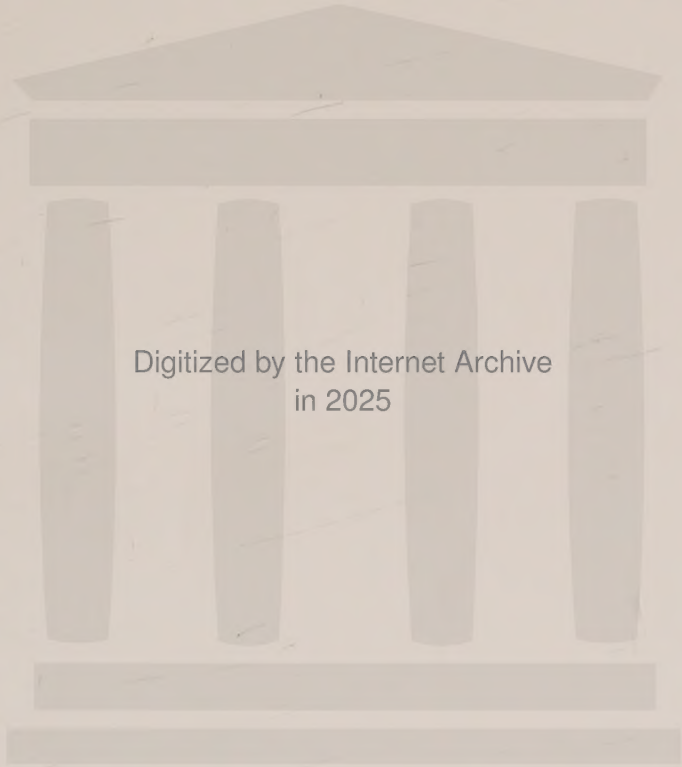
BONDED LEATHER
SMYTH SEWN
R.T.C.


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/thompsonchainref0000unse_i6g8

The Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible

New International Version

The Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible

SECOND IMPROVED EDITION

New International Version

CONTAINING

Thompson's original and complete system of Bible study

A complete numerical system of chain references, analyses of books, outline studies of characters and unique charts, with pictorial maps and archaeological discoveries.

COMPILED AND EDITED BY
Frank Charles Thompson, D.D., Ph.D.

ARCHAEOLOGY BY
G. Fredrick Owen, Ed.D.

EDITED FOR THE NIV BY
David R. Douglas

ILLUSTRATED BY
Hugh O. Claycombe

B. B. KIRKBRIDE BIBLE CO., INC.
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA

THE THOMPSON CHAIN-REFERENCE® BIBLE
NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION
Copyright © 1990 by
THE B. B. KIRKBRIDE BIBLE COMPANY, INC.

All Rights Reserved

The Holy Bible, New International Version
Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 by International Bible Society
Used by permission of Zondervan Bible Publishers

The NIV text may be quoted and/or reprinted up to and inclusive of one thousand (1,000) verses without express written permission of the publisher, providing the verses quoted do not amount to a complete book of the Bible nor do the verses quoted account for 50% or more of the total work in which they are quoted.

Notice of copyright must appear on the title or copyright page of the work as follows:

"Scripture taken from the HOLY BIBLE, NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION Copyright © 1973, 1978, 1984 International Bible Society. Used by permission of Zondervan Bible Publishers."

When quotations from the NIV text are used in non-saleable media such as church bulletins, orders of service, posters, transparencies or similar media, the initials NIV may be used at the end of each quotation.
Quotations and/or reprints in excess of one thousand (1,000) verses, or other permission requests must be directed and approved in writing by Zondervan Bible Publishers.

The NIV Concordance
Copyright © 1982, 1983 by The Zondervan Corporation
Color maps and map index
Copyright © 1990 by The B. B. Kirkbride Bible Company, Inc.
Temple and Jerusalem art
Copyright © 1982, 1983 by Hugh Claycombe

All other Bible study aids, marginal
notes and references, articles, indexes, reference materials
Copyright © 1990 by The B. B. Kirkbride Bible Company, Inc.

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted in any form or by any means—electronic, mechanical, photo-copy, recording, or otherwise—without the prior permission of the copyright owners.

Previous Editions of The Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible,
King James Version,
Copyright © 1908, 1917, 1929, 1934, 1957, 1964, 1982, and 1988
by The B. B. Kirkbride Bible Company, Inc.

Second Improved Edition - Handy Size - Third Printing May 1995
Over 1,700,000 copies in print from previous editions

B. B. KIRKBRIDE BIBLE CO., INC.
Indianapolis, Indiana, 46202, U.S.A.

Printed in the United States of America

Contents

Preface to the New International Version vii

Preface to the Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible xi

Explanations for Use xi

The Books of the Old Testament

Rivers of Inspiration

Genesis (Ge)	1	2 Chronicles (2Ch)	482	Daniel (Da)	980
Exodus (Ex)	62	Ezra (Ezr)	524	Hosea (Hos)	999
Leviticus (Lev)	110	Nehemiah (Ne)	537	Joel (Joel)	1011
Numbers (Nu)	145	Esther (Est)	555	Amos (Am)	1016
Deuteronomy (Dt)	195	Job (Job)	564	Obadiah (Ob)	1026
Joshua (Jos)	237	Psalms (Ps)	603	Jonah (Jnh)	1028
Judges (Jdg)	266	Proverbs (Pr)	704	Micah (Mic)	1031
Ruth (Ru)	294	Ecclesiastes (Ecc)	739	Nahum (Na)	1039
1 Samuel (1Sa)	299	Song of Songs (SS)	750	Habakkuk (Hab)	1042
2 Samuel (2Sa)	336	Isaiah (Isa)	757	Zephaniah (Zep)	1046
1 Kings (1Ki)	369	Jeremiah (Jer)	836	Haggai (Hag)	1050
2 Kings (2Ki)	406	Lamentations (La)	911	Zechariah (Zec)	1052
1 Chronicles (1Ch)	442	Ezekiel (Eze)	919	Malachi (Mal)	1063

The Books of the New Testament

Contrasts Between the Old and New Testaments

Matthew (Mt)	1069	2 Thessalonians (2Th)	1316
Mark (Mk)	1109	1 Timothy (1Ti)	1318
Luke (Lk)	1134	2 Timothy (2Ti)	1323
John (Jn)	1176	Titus (Tit)	1327
Acts (Ac)	1208	Philemon (Phm)	1329
Romans (Ro)	1248	Hebrews (Heb)	1330
1 Corinthians (1Co)	1266	James (Jas)	1343
2 Corinthians (2Co)	1282	1 Peter (1Pe)	1347
Galatians (Gal)	1292	2 Peter (2Pe)	1352
Ephesians (Eph)	1298	1 John (1Jn)	1355
Philippians (Php)	1304	2 John (2Jn)	1360
Colossians (Col)	1308	3 John (3Jn)	1361
1 Thessalonians (1Th)	1312	Jude (Jude)	1362
		Revelation (Rev)	1364

Comprehensive Bible Helps

	Page
General Index	1387
Principles of Bible Study	1416
Index of Chain Topics	1417
Bible Readings	1623
Outline Studies of the Bible	1635
Seven Editions of Divine Law	1635
Historical Bridge	1636
Origin and Growth of the English Bible	1637
Messianic Stars	1640
Temple of Truth	1641
Condensed Outlines of the Bible	1642
Periods of Biblical History	1644
Analyses of Books	1646
Causes of the Babylonian Captivity	1652
Walls of Separation	1670
Character Studies	1688
Prominent Characters Classified	1695
Outline History of the Apostles	1698
Isaiah's Portraits of Christ	1699
Synoptic Portraits of Christ	1699
John's Portraits of Christ	1700
Paul's Portraits of Christ	1702
Peter's Portraits of Christ	1702
Apocalyptic Portraits of Christ	1702
Calendar of the Christian Era	1702
Prophecies Concerning Jesus	1703
Bible Harmonies and Illustrated Studies	1707
Journeys of Abraham	1708
Tree of Moses' Life	1710
Key to the Tree of Moses' Life	1711
Journeys of the Children of Israel	1712
Life of Joshua	1714
Life of Gideon	1716
Life of Samuel	1717
Life of Saul	1718
Life of David	1720
Life of Solomon	1722
Tree of Jesus' Life	1724
Key to the Tree of Jesus' Life	1725
Journeys of Jesus in His Early Life	1729
Jesus in the Year of Inauguration	1730
Jesus in the Year of Popularity	1731
Jesus in the Year of Opposition	1732
Jesus in His Last Months	1734
Jesus' Last Days	1735
Jesus' Hours Upon the Cross	1736
Jesus' Postresurrection Appearances	1737
The Seven Churches of Asia	1738
Life of Peter	1739
Tree of Paul's Life	1740
Key to the Tree of Paul's Life	1741
Paul in his Earlier Life	1742
Paul's First Missionary Journey	1743
Paul's Second Missionary Journey	1744
Paul's Third Missionary Journey	1746
Paul's Journey to Rome	1748
Outline History of the Early Church	1750
Distances From Jerusalem	1752
The Lost Son	1753
Golden Chapters	1753
Topical Treasury	1754
Christian Workers' Texts	1757
Memory Verses	1758
Bible Mnemonics	1758
Bible Markings	1759
Places of Religious Worship	1760
Hebrew Times, Seasons, and Festivals	1761
Religious Officials	1761
Plan of Herod's Temple	1762
Archaeological Supplement	1765
Hebrew Calendar	1844
Concordance	1846

Preface to the New International Version

THE NEW INTERNATIONAL VERSION is a completely new translation of the Holy Bible made by over a hundred scholars working directly from the best available Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek texts. It had its beginning in 1965 when, after several years of exploratory study by committees from the Christian Reformed Church and the National Association of Evangelicals, a group of scholars met at Palos Heights, Illinois, and concurred in the need for a new translation of the Bible in contemporary English. This group, though not made up of official church representatives, was transdenominational. Its conclusion was endorsed by a large number of leaders from many denominations who met in Chicago in 1966.

Responsibility for the new version was delegated by the Palos Heights group to a self-governing body of fifteen, the Committee on Bible Translation, composed for the most part of biblical scholars from colleges, universities and seminaries. In 1967 the New York Bible Society (now the International Bible Society) generously undertook the financial sponsorship of the project—a sponsorship that made it possible to enlist the help of many distinguished scholars. The fact that participants from the United States, Great Britain, Canada, Australia and New Zealand worked together gave the project its international scope. That they were from many denominations—including Anglican, Assemblies of God, Baptist, Brethren, Christian Reformed, Church of Christ, Evangelical Free, Lutheran, Mennonite, Methodist, Nazarene, Presbyterian, Wesleyan and other churches—helped to safeguard the translation from sectarian bias.

How it was made helps to give the New International Version its distinctiveness. The translation of each book was assigned to a team of scholars. Next, one of the Intermediate Editorial Committees revised the initial translation, with constant reference to the Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek. Their work then went to one of the General Editorial Committees, which checked it in detail and made another thorough revision. This revision in turn was carefully reviewed by the Committee on Bible Translation, which made further changes and then released the final version for publication. In this way the entire Bible underwent three revisions, during each of which the translation was examined for its faithfulness to the original languages and for its English style.

All this involved many thousands of hours of research and discussion regarding the meaning of the texts and the precise way of putting them into English. It may well be that no other translation has been made by a more thorough process of review and revision from committee to committee than this one.

From the beginning of the project, the Committee on Bible Translation held to certain goals for the New International Version: that it would be an accurate translation and one that would have clarity and literary quality and so prove suitable for public and private reading, teaching, preaching, memorizing and liturgical use. The Committee also sought to preserve some measure of continuity with the long tradition of translating the Scriptures into English.

In working toward these goals, the translators were united in their commitment to the authority and infallibility of the Bible as God's Word in written form. They believe that it contains the divine answer to the deepest needs of humanity, that it sheds unique light on our path in a dark world, and that it sets forth the way to our eternal well-being.

The first concern of the translators has been the accuracy of the translation and its fidelity to the thought of the biblical writers. They have weighed the significance of the lexical and grammatical details of the Hebrew, Aramaic and Greek texts. At the same time, they have striven for more than a word-for-word translation. Because thought patterns and syntax differ from language to language, faithful communication of the meaning of the writers of the Bible demands frequent modifications in sentence structure and constant regard for the contextual meanings of words.

A sensitive feeling for style does not always accompany scholarship. Accordingly the Committee on Bible Translation submitted the developing version to a number of stylistic consultants. Two of them read every book of both Old and New Testaments twice—once before and once after the last major revision—and made invaluable suggestions. Samples of the translation were tested for clarity and ease of reading by various kinds of people—young and old, highly educated and less well educated, ministers and laymen.

Concern for clear and natural English—that the New International Version should be idiomatic but

not idiosyncratic, contemporary but not dated—motivated the translators and consultants. At the same time, they tried to reflect the differing styles of the biblical writers. In view of the international use of English, the translators sought to avoid obvious Americanisms on the one hand and obvious Anglicisms on the other. A British edition reflects the comparatively few differences of significant idiom and of spelling.

As for the traditional pronouns "thou," "thee" and "thine" in reference to the Deity, the translators judged that to use these archaisms (along with the old verb forms such as "doest," "wouldest" and "hadst") would violate accuracy in translation. Neither Hebrew, Aramaic nor Greek uses special pronouns for the persons of the Godhead. A present-day translation is not enhanced by forms that in the time of the King James Version were used in everyday speech, whether referring to God or man.

For the Old Testament the standard Hebrew text, the Masoretic Text as published in the latest editions of *Biblia Hebraica,* was used throughout. The Dead Sea Scrolls contain material bearing on an earlier stage of the Hebrew text. They were consulted, as were the Samaritan Pentateuch and the ancient scribal traditions relating to textual changes. Sometimes a variant Hebrew reading in the margin of the Masoretic Text was followed instead of the text itself. Such instances, being variants within the Masoretic tradition, are not specified by footnotes. In rare cases, words in the consonantal text were divided differently from the way they appear in the Masoretic Text. Footnotes indicate this. The translators also consulted the more important early versions—the Septuagint; Aquila, Symmachus and Theodotion; the Vulgate; the Syriac Peshitta; the Targums; and for the Psalms the *Juxta Hebraica* of Jerome. Readings from these versions were occasionally followed where the Masoretic Text seemed doubtful and where accepted principles of textual criticism showed that one or more of these textual witnesses appeared to provide the correct reading. Such instances are footnoted. Sometimes vowel letters and vowel signs did not, in the judgment of the translators, represent the correct vowels for the original consonantal text. Accordingly some words were read with a different set of vowels. These instances are usually not indicated by footnotes.

The Greek text used in translating the New Testament was an eclectic one. No other piece of ancient literature has such an abundance of manuscript witnesses as does the New Testament. Where existing manuscripts differ, the translators made their choice of readings according to accepted principles of New Testament textual criticism. Footnotes call attention to places where there was uncertainty about what the original text was. The best current printed texts of the Greek New Testament were used.

There is a sense in which the work of translation is never wholly finished. This applies to all great literature and uniquely so to the Bible. In 1973 the New Testament in the New International Version was published. Since then, suggestions for corrections and revisions have been received from various sources. The Committee on Bible Translation carefully considered the suggestions and adopted a number of them. These were incorporated in the first printing of the entire Bible in 1978. Additional revisions were made by the Committee on Bible Translation in 1983 and appear in printings after that date.

As in other ancient documents, the precise meaning of the biblical texts is sometimes uncertain. This is more often the case with the Hebrew and Aramaic texts than with the Greek text. Although archaeological and linguistic discoveries in this century aid in understanding difficult passages, some uncertainties remain. The more significant of these have been called to the reader's attention in the footnotes.

In regard to the divine name *YHWH,* commonly referred to as the *Tetragrammaton,* the translators adopted the device used in most English versions of rendering that name as "LORD" in capital letters to distinguish it from *Adonai,* another Hebrew word rendered "Lord," for which small letters are used. Wherever the two names stand together in the Old Testament as a compound name of God, they are rendered "Sovereign LORD."

Because for most readers today the phrases "the LORD of hosts" and "God of hosts" have little meaning, this version renders them "the LORD Almighty" and "God Almighty." These renderings convey the sense of the Hebrew, namely, "he who is sovereign over all the 'hosts' (powers) in heaven and on earth, especially over the 'hosts' (armies) of Israel." For readers unacquainted with Hebrew this does not make clear the distinction between *Sabaoth* ("hosts" or "Almighty") and *Shaddai* (which can also be translated "Almighty"), but the latter occurs infrequently and is always footnoted. When *Adonai* and *YHWH Sabaoth* occur together, they are rendered "the Lord, the LORD Almighty."

As for other proper nouns, the familiar spellings of the King James Version are generally retained. Names traditionally spelled with "ch," except where it is final, are usually spelled in this translation with "k" or "c," since the biblical languages do not have the sound that "ch" frequently indicates in English—for example, in *chant.* For well-known names such as Zechariah, however, the traditional spelling has been retained. Variation in the spelling of names in the original languages has usually not been indicated. Where a person or place has two or more different names in the Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek texts, the more familiar one has generally been used, with footnotes where needed.

To achieve clarity the translators sometimes supplied words not in the original texts but required by the context. If there was uncertainty about such material, it is enclosed in brackets. Also for the sake of clarity or style, nouns, including some proper nouns, are sometimes substituted for pronouns, and vice versa. And though the Hebrew writers often shifted back and forth between first, second and third per-

sonal pronouns without change of antecedent, this translation often makes them uniform, in accordance with English style and without the use of footnotes.

Poetical passages are printed as poetry, that is, with indentation of lines with separate stanzas. These are generally designed to reflect the structure of Hebrew poetry. This poetry is normally characterized by parallelism in balanced lines. Most of the poetry in the Bible is in the Old Testament, and scholars differ regarding the scansion of Hebrew lines. The translators determined the stanza divisions for the most part by analysis of the subject matter. The stanzas therefore serve as poetic paragraphs.

As an aid to the reader, italicized sectional headings are inserted in most of the books. They are not to be regarded as part of the NIV text, are not for oral reading, and are not intended to dictate the interpretation of the sections they head.

The footnotes in this version are of several kinds, most of which need no explanation. Those giving alternative translations begin with "Or" and generally introduce the alternative with the last word preceding it in the text, except when it is a single-word alternative; in poetry quoted in a footnote a slant mark indicates a line division. Footnotes introduced by "Or" do not have uniform significance. In some cases two possible translations were considered to have about equal validity. In other cases, though the translators were convinced that the translation in the text was correct, they judged that another interpretation was possible and of sufficient importance to be represented in a footnote.

In the New Testament, footnotes that refer to uncertainty regarding the original text are introduced by "Some manuscripts" or similar expressions. In the Old Testament, evidence for the reading chosen is given first and evidence for the alternative is added after a semicolon (for example: Septuagint; Hebrew *father*). In such notes the term "Hebrew" refers to the Masoretic Text.

It should be noted that minerals, flora and fauna, architectural details, articles of clothing and jewelry, musical instruments and other articles cannot always be identified with precision. Also measures of capacity in the biblical period are particularly uncertain (see the table of weights and measures following the text).

Like all translations of the Bible, made as they are by imperfect man, this one undoubtedly falls short of its goals. Yet we are grateful to God for the extent to which he has enabled us to realize these goals and for the strength he has given us and our colleagues to complete our task. We offer this version of the Bible to him in whose name and for whose glory it has been made. We pray that it will lead many into a better understanding of the Holy Scriptures and a fuller knowledge of Jesus Christ the incarnate Word, of whom the Scriptures so faithfully testify.

The Committee on Bible Translation
June 1978
(Revised August 1983)

Names of the translators and editors may be secured from the International Bible Society, translation sponsors of the New International Version, P .O. Box 62970, Colorado Springs, Colorado, 80962-2970 U.S.A.

Preface to the Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible

The Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible, New International Version, combines the invaluable helps of the Thompson with a reliable and popular modern translation of the Scriptures. While artwork, literary style, spelling, and format have been modified to meet contemporary standards, every effort has been made to preserve the essence of the original. In organization, numbering scheme, and even much terminology, the NIV edition corresponds closely to the King James edition. A person already familiar with the Thompson should be perfectly at home in this edition. Extensive cross-referencing of terms and names in both the General Index and Index of Chain Topics provides further help to those who are accustomed to the language of the King James.

The NIV edition includes completely new artwork throughout, new colored maps, and many new photographs in the archaeology section. All line maps, charts, and diagrams in the Helps section have been assigned topic numbers, thereby providing easier identification and cross-referencing.

The publishers hope this edition will broaden and multiply the ministry of God's Word in which the Thompson has been engaged for over three-fourths of a century.

THE PUBLISHERS

THE ANALYTIC AND SYNTHETIC SYSTEMS OF BIBLE STUDY

I. THE ANALYTIC METHOD CONSISTS OF:

(1) The Analysis of the Bible as a Whole (see **4222a**).

(2) The Analyses of the Books. All of the sixty-six books have been analyzed into outline studies (see **4223–4288**).

The historical occasion of the composition, the purpose of the writer, the key thoughts, the more important teachings, and a synopsis of the contents are given.

(3) The Analyses of the Chapters. In the New Testament each chapter is analyzed and some of the principal subjects contained in it are printed in the margin in boldface type. These marginal headings help to locate important themes, events, parables, or miracles referred to in the chapter.

(4) The Analyses of the Verses. Virtually every important verse of Scripture has been analyzed into topics, which are printed in the margin directly opposite the corresponding idea in the verse.

These expository topics not only open up the meaning of the verses but also form the foundation of the Chain-Reference System, each topic having its own chain of references running in order through the Bible.

(5) The Biographical Analyses, or Character Studies (see **4289–4300**). Prominent characters of the Old and New Testaments are analyzed and a brief but comprehensive biography of each is given. These Bible heroes furnish lessons and inspiring examples for believers.

(6) The Topical Analyses. The Index of Chain Topics (**1–4129**) presents an instructive and fascinating method of Bible study. The many practical and spiritual topics are often divided into subtopics, in order that every aspect of the subject can be fully treated.

For example, *Prayer* is divided into twenty-five subtopics; *The Bible* into twenty-two; *Faith* into fourteen; *The Holy Spirit* into fifteen; *Sin* into fourteen; etc.

(7) The Analyzed Bible Readings (see **4130–4218**). Many of the spiritual topics have been assembled into a series of selected texts on the subject, and arranged in Bible readings with an appropriate heading over each verse.

II. THE SYNTHETIC METHOD, or the Chain System. This system of Bible study takes the opposite approach from the analytic.

The analytic divides the Scriptures into parts for general examination. The synthetic assembles verses relating to one subject into a chain, or harmonizes scattered material referring to an important theme. The aim of the synthetic method is to present a condensed view of the principal teachings of the Bible on various topics.

The Synthetic Chains. A topical reference chain ordinarily consists of from six to twelve carefully selected references on a topic or subtopic. The last marginal reference in a chain is followed by a dagger (†).

Most important verses not included in a chain are referenced to a chain on a closely related topic by a "pilot number," as explained below.

For example, turn to Ps 23:6. This verse contains the thought of God's goodness, but is not included in a chain.

Nevertheless the topic "God's Goodness" appears in the margin with a pilot number at the left, indicating where the chain on that subject is found in the Index of Chain Topics.

For another illustration turn to Lk 11:1. Here the thought of prayerfulness is found in a verse which is outside a chain. However, the topic "Prayerfulness" appears in the margin with a pilot number at the left, indicating where the chain on that subject occurs in the Index of Chain Topics.

The Grouping of the Chains. The chains may be divided into the following groups: (a) topical chains; (b) historical chains; (c) biographical chains; (d) chains covering practical and contemporary subjects; (e) chains covering ancient sciences, crafts, etc.

The One Hundred Thousand References connected directly or indirectly with this system make this Bible the most unique and complete topical reference Bible in print.

The Illustrations and Bible Harmonies. In these studies, meaningful illustrations supplement the factual information concerning historical themes and persons.

A few of the illustrations are listed below.

(a) The River of Inspiration at the beginning of the Old Testament pictures the gradual development of the Bible under the direction of the Holy Spirit.

(b) The Contrasts between the Old and New Testaments are shown in the illustration preceding Matthew's Gospel.

(c) The Seven Editions of the Divine Law (4219) shows the harmony and gradual development of the divine plan of teaching God's truth—beginning with nature's revelation and culminating in the last edition of the law to be manifested in the lives of righteous men.

(d) The Origin and Growth of the English Bible (4220) illustrates periodic improvements in translations of Scripture into English.

(e) The Messianic Stars (4221) represent a galaxy of prophetic lights that shone in the often dark sky of Hebrew history.

(f) The Life Trees of Moses, Christ, and Paul (4307, 4308, 4309) present, in graphic form, the outlines of their lives.

THE INDEX OF CHAIN TOPICS. This feature is the culmination of the synthetic system. Thousands of topics, with their marginal chains, are assembled here, with many of the verses printed in full. To look up a subject, the reader can turn to the Index of Chain Topics and find a series of related texts.

GREAT THEMES CONTRASTED. Many principal subjects have been correlated and arranged under contrasted headings in the Index of Chain Topics, in order to give the user a comprehensive view.

ARCHAEOLOGY (see **4320–4450**). Archaeological discoveries shed light on Bible history and life in Bible times. By linking these discoveries to the Bible text, the reader is able to gain greater understanding of the Scriptures.

EXPLANATION OF THE MARGINS, INDEX OF CHAIN TOPICS, AND THE JOURNEY MAPS

(1) The Pilot Number. The pilot numbers in the margins of the Bible text provide a helpful method of study. The pilot number enables the reader, by turning from the margin to the Comprehensive Helps, to find the complete reference chain or other information desired.

(2) The Forward Reference. The reference printed at the right of the topic in the margin is called the "forward reference" because it leads to the next reference in the chain. To find the beginning of a chain, use the pilot number to find the topic in the Index of Chain Topics. The symbol † indicates the end of a chain.

(3) Parallel Passages are marked (p.p.) in the margin. These supplemental references are not in the chains.

(4) A Numeral or Letter in Parentheses at the right of a topic in the margin refers to a subdivision in the Index of Chain Topics.

(5) Abbreviations. Ch(s).—chapter(s); v(v).—verse(s); a question mark (?) after dates or subjects indicates a question as to their accuracy. M.—margin; that is, a subject that appears in the margin. N. M.—not in the margin. C. N. M.—chain not in the margin; that is, the chain of references is not given in the margin although the subject may be. For abbreviations of the books of the Bible, see page v.

(6) Apparent Irregularities. In the New Testament margins the aim has been to make the thought as clear as the limited space allows; hence uniformity has sometimes been sacrificed for explicitness.

(a) Some topics marked N.M. in the Index of Chain Topics and Addenda appear in expanded form when there is space in the margin.

(b) Occasionally a new topic is introduced in the margin referring to a closely related subject in the Index of Chain Topics.

(c) In some cases the links of the marginal chains in the N. T. are printed in boldface type, but this does not affect tracing of the chain.

(d) A few topics in the Bible Readings appear to be duplicates of those found in the Index of Chain Topics, but they are not identical. The topics have been repeated in order to bring out new thoughts.

For example, see "Fuller Revelation," **2499, 4155;** "Divine Ways," **3796,** and "God's Ways," **4160;** "Judgment Forbidden," **660, 4176;** "Evil Spirits," **3156,** and "Evil Spirits, Many," **4032;** "Unbelievers," **1222,** and **4211.**

(7) The Journey Maps (4306c–4309f). On all maps, each journey is marked by numbers which refer to corresponding numbers in the adjoining explanatory copy, allowing the reader to easily trace the journeys.

THE PRACTICAL ADVANTAGES OF THIS BIBLE

ADAPTED TO ALL TYPES OF STUDY. Whether for devotional reading, teaching children, preparation of Sunday School lessons, or for preaching, this Bible meets virtually every need.

THE EASE OF USING THE REFERENCE SYSTEM. The reader can easily find and trace subjects. From the marginal topic he can go straight through the Bible, verse by verse, as he studies a subject.

ITS PRACTICAL HELPFULNESS. When the book is opened to any Bible text page, a margin full

of helpful topics is at hand. For example, next to Psalm 23 are twenty-four key thoughts in the margin, directly opposite the corresponding ideas in the text.

HOW TO FOLLOW A CHAIN. To trace through the Bible the main thought contained in Psalm 23, take the topic *Christ Shepherd* opposite verse 2. The pilot number **3264** is at the left of the topic. This indicates where the complete chain of references on *Christ Shepherd* is found in the Index of Chain Topics. To trace this topic through the Bible, follow consecutively the forward reference printed at the right, to the end of the chain.

For example, the reference at the right of this topic is Isaiah 40:11. Turning to this reference, you will see that the topic is appropriate to this verse and that the forward reference leads to John 10:11, etc.

To trace any topic, follow consecutively the reference printed at the right. Having followed *Christ Shepherd* as far as John 10:11, you can now choose either to continue following the reference at the right of the topic, or else use the pilot number **3264,** and turn to the Index of Chain Topics, where the complete reference chain is in one place.

BOOK STUDY. Turn to chapter one of the book of John and note the first five topics in boldface type in the left margin. They form an introduction to the book.

(1) Author, Apostle John, preceded by the number **1902.** By turning to this number in the Index of Chain Topics a scriptural summary of John's life will be found.

(2) Analysis of the book, 4265. Referring to this number you will find a helpful outline study of the gospel of John.

(3) Key verse, 20:31. This verse explains *why* John wrote the book.

(4) Key thoughts. The words "Faith" and "Eternal Life" appear throughout the book and unlock its deeper meaning. It will throw great light on John's Gospel to look up these two topics in the Index of Chain Topics. See **1201** to **1218; 2156, 2157.**

(5) Main Theme, 4303. By referring to this number you can see that John has given the most wonderful portrayal of the characteristics of Christ found in the entire Scriptures.

CHAPTER STUDY. The logical step following study of the book is examination of its individual chapters. Each chapter in the New Testament has been divided into main sections, which appear in bold type in the margins. These greatly facilitate finding the main thoughts. Used with the other marginal topics, they give a complete digest of the chapter.

Scattered along the margins of the chapter are historical and biographical comments that may be looked up by number in the Comprehensive Helps.

For instance, continuing in John 1, study the biographical topics, John the Baptist, **1903,** opposite verse 7; Elijah, **1112** and **4298,** opposite verse 21; Isaiah, **1803,** opposite verse 23, and chart study, **4301;** Peter, **2746,** opposite verse 41, etc.; also the historical topics, Pharisees, **3171,** opposite verse 24; Messianic Hope, **4186,** opposite verse 31, etc.; also the chart study, **4221,** etc.

PASSAGE AND VERSE STUDY for mining the deeper truths of the Word of God. The expository marginal topics and helps are invaluable in study of the Psalms, the prophecies, the teachings of Christ and the apostles, the sacred stories, parables, etc.

Take for example, the Parable of the Lost Son.

Opening the gospel of Luke at 15:11, you see "Parable of the Lost Son" in bold type in the margin.

Below, six headings stand out in bold type, "Spiritual Poverty," "Insanity of Sin," "The Great Decision," "Returning to God," "Robe of Righteousness," and "Spir. Resurrection." These headings strike the key notes of the Prodigal's career and will furnish a fine outline of study.

There are 92 marginal topics opposite this story. They suggest the salient points of each verse and emphasize the fact that the *prodigal* is a type of the *sinner* wandering from his Father's house.

A special value of the marginal topics is that they are on the Bible text page, furnishing an analysis of the subject matter of the verses.

For example, the topics opposite verses 12, 13 and 14 will remind the reader of the selfishness, self-will, and spiritual loss of the prodigal as he leaves the comforts of his father's house.

The margin opposite verses 14 and 15 calls attention to the disappointment and spiritual poverty of the wanderer as he sinks lower and lower.

Verse 16 gives a lurid picture of his wretched ending in the pig field, and of his dream of home. The marginal topics opposite the verse analyze the scene into practical points for study.

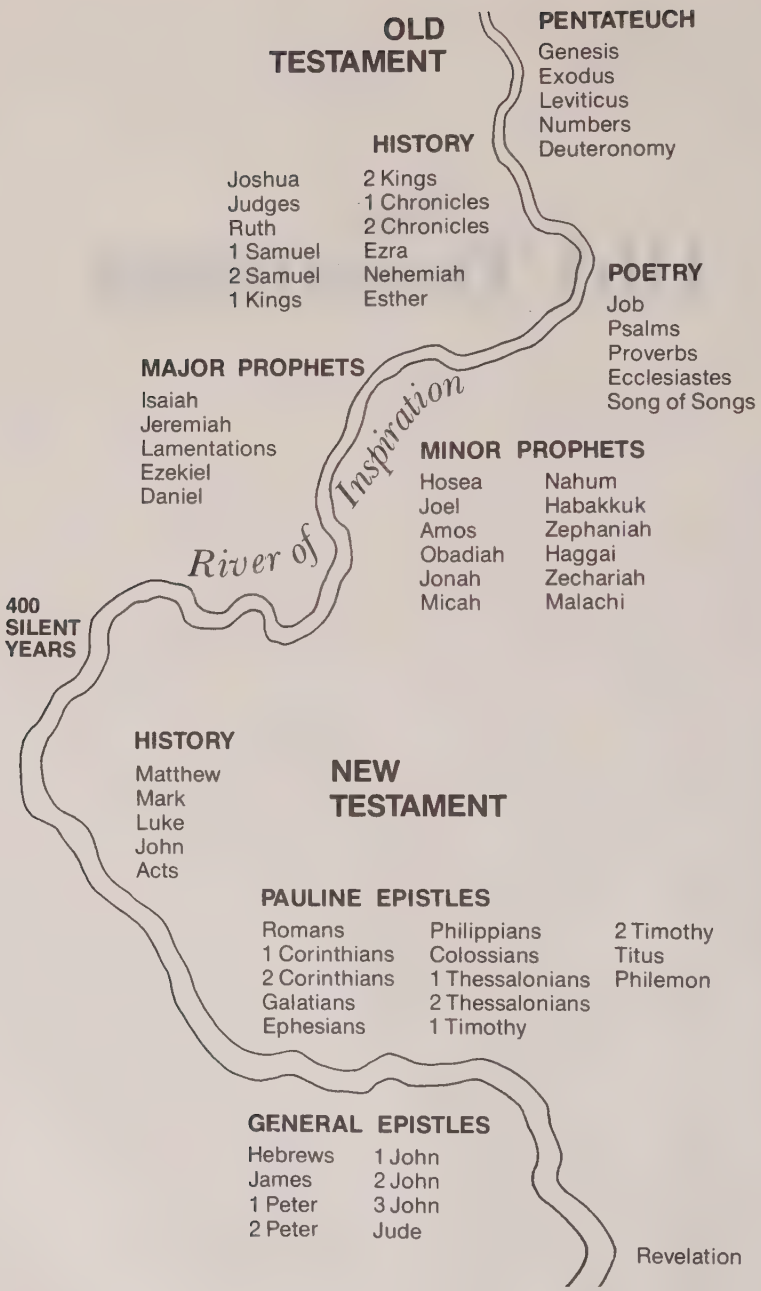
They especially emphasize the thoughts of the misery and degradation of sin.

In verse 17 the turning point of the young man's life was reached when he came to himself. This is shown in the margin by the topics "Wicked Forsaken" and "Conversion."

From this time on, the direction of his life is upward, due to his decision, as suggested in the margin.

The reader will find the topics opposite verses 18 and 19 very helpful. They show the steps or stages in a sinner's life as he returns to God. See **4310.**

The Old Testament


OLD TESTAMENT
PENTATEUCH
Genesis
Exodus
Leviticus
Numbers
Deuteronomy
HISTORY
Joshua
Judges
Ruth
1 Samuel
2 Samuel
1 Kings
2 Kings
1 Chronicles
2 Chronicles
Ezra
Nehemiah
Esther
POETRY
Job
Psalms
Proverbs
Ecclesiastes
Song of Songs
MAJOR PROPHETS
Isaiah
Jeremiah
Lamentations
Ezekiel
Daniel
MINOR PROPHETS
Hosea
Joel
Amos
Obadiah
Jonah
Micah
Nahum
Habakkuk
Zephaniah
Haggai
Zechariah
Malachi
River of Inspiration
400 SILENT YEARS
HISTORY
Matthew
Mark
Luke
John
Acts
NEW TESTAMENT
PAULINE EPISTLES
Romans
1 Corinthians
2 Corinthians
Galatians
Ephesians
Philippians
Colossians
1 Thessalonians
2 Thessalonians
1 Timothy
2 Timothy
Titus
Philemon
GENERAL EPISTLES
Hebrews
James
1 Peter
2 Peter
1 John
2 John
3 John
Jude
Revelation

2420 4307 **Author,** Moses. (Commonly Accepted).
4223 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Word "Beginning."

Genesis

The Beginning

p.p.Jn 1:3; Heb 1:10
884 Creator (1), Ex 20:11
1550 Heavens (1), 1Ch 16:26
1090 Earth, 8:22
p.p.Jer 4:23
2176 Darkness (1), 1:18
954 The Deep, Ps 42:7
886 Creator (3), Job 26:13
p.p.Isa 40:12

1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. 2Now the earth was[a] formless and empty, darkness was over the surface of the deep, and the Spirit of God was hovering over the waters.

3809 Omnipotence
2165 Light, 1:17

3And God said, "Let there be light," and there was light. 4God saw that the light was good, and he separated the light from the darkness. 5God called the light "day," and the darkness he called "night." And there was evening, and there was morning—the first day.

920 Day, 8:22
2590 Night (2), Ps 19:2

p.p.Job 37:18; Ps 33:6; Ps 136:5; Jer 10:12

6And God said, "Let there be an expanse between the waters to separate water from water." 7So God made the expanse and separated the water under the expanse from the water above it. And it was so. 8God called the expanse "sky." And there was evening, and there was morning—the second day.

p.p.Job 26:10; Ps 33:7; Pr 8:29; Jer 5:22

9And God said, "Let the water under the sky be gathered to one place, and let dry ground appear." And it was so. 10God called the dry ground "land," and the gathered waters he called "seas." And God saw that it was good.

1090 Earth

p.p.Heb 6:7
96 Fruit, 2Sa 16:1
76 Productivity

11Then God said, "Let the land produce vegetation: seed-bearing plants and trees on the land that bear fruit with seed in it, according to their various kinds." And it was so. 12The land produced vegetation: plants bearing seed according to their kinds and trees bearing fruit with seed in it according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good. 13And there was evening, and there was morning—the third day.

p.p.Dt 4:19; Ps 74:16

14And God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the sky to separate the day from the night, and let them serve as signs to mark seasons and days and years, 15and let them be lights in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth." And it was so.

3910 God's Works (1)
3497 Sun, Dt 17:3

16God made two great lights—the greater light to govern the day and the lesser light to govern the night. He also made the

2399 Moon (1), Dt 33:14
3437 Stars, Jdg 5:20

stars. 17God set them in the expanse of the sky to give light on the earth, 18to govern the day and the night, and to separate light from darkness. And God saw that it was good. 19And there was evening, and there was morning—the fourth day.

2165 Light, Ex 10:23
2176 Darkness (1), Job 3:6

20And God said, "Let the water teem with living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the sky." 21So God created the great creatures of the sea and every living and moving thing with which the water teems, according to their kinds, and every winged bird according to its kind. And God saw that it was good. 22God blessed them and said, "Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the water in the seas, and let the birds increase on the earth." 23And there was evening, and there was morning—the fifth day.

884 Creator (1)
p.p.Ps 104:24
450 Birds, 1:26
1287 Fish (1), Lev 11:9
483 Blessings (4)

24And God said, "Let the land produce living creatures according to their kinds:

[a]2 Or possibly *became*

159 Livestock, 31:18

885 Creator (2), 2:7
34 Adam, 2:19
2239 Divine Image, 1:27
2241 Man's Dominion, 9:2
450 Birds, 9:2
888 Creeping Things, Le 5:2
2239 Divine Image, 5:1
3859 Women (1), 2:22
483 Blessings (4), 9:1
1644 Children (2)
2240 Preeminence of Man, Ps 8:6
487 Temporal Gifts, 9:3
1296 Food (1), 9:3
p.p.Ps 145:15
450 Birds
888 Creeping Things
2905 Providence (1), Job 38:41
p.p.Ps 104:24; 1Ti 4:4
3910 God's Works (1)
3839 God's Wisdom

livestock, creatures that move along the ground, and wild animals, each according to its kind." And it was so. 25God made the wild animals according to their kinds, the livestock according to their kinds, and all the creatures that move along the ground according to their kinds. And God saw that it was good.

26Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth,[a] and over all the creatures that move along the ground."

27So God created man in his own image,
in the image of God he created him;
male and female he created them.

28God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air and over every living creature that moves on the ground."

29Then God said, "I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. 30And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air and all the creatures that move on the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food." And it was so.

31God saw all that he had made, and it was very good. And there was evening, and there was morning—the sixth day.

2 Thus the heavens and the earth were completed in all their vast array.

2By the seventh day God had finished the work he had been doing; so on the seventh day he rested[b] from all his work. 3And God blessed the seventh day and made it holy, because on it he rested from all the work of creating that he had done.

Adam and Eve

4This is the account of the heavens and the earth when they were created.

When the LORD God made the earth and the heavens—
5and no shrub of the field had yet appeared on the earth[c] and no plant of the field had yet sprung up, for the LORD God had not sent rain on the earth[c] and there was no man to work the ground, 6but streams[d] came up from the earth and watered the whole surface of the ground— 7the LORD God formed the man[e] from the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living being.

8Now the LORD God had planted a garden in the east, in Eden; and there he put the man he had formed. 9And the LORD God made all kinds of trees grow out of the ground—trees that were pleasing to the eye and good for food. In the middle of the garden were the tree of life and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil.

10A river watering the garden flowed from Eden; from there it was separated into four headwaters. 11The name of the first is the Pishon; it winds through the entire land of Havilah, where there is gold. 12(The gold of that land is good; aromatic resin[f] and onyx are also there.) 13The name of the second river is the Gihon; it winds through the

p.p.Ex 31:17; Heb 4:4
3010 Rest, Ex 23:12
2739 Seven Days, 7:4
3088 Sabbath (1), Ex 16:23
884 Creator (1)
p.p.Ps 104:14
885 Creator (2), 5:2
1056 Dust (1), 3:19
543 Breath of Life, Eze 37:5
2146 Life (1), 1Sa 2:6
2242 Spirit of Man
88 Gardens, 1Ki 21:2
1096 Eden, 3:23
p.p.Eze 31:8
Trees (4), (Index)
3663 Tree of Life, 3:22
2020 Knowledge (1)
p.p.Ps 46:4
3086 Rivers
1431 Gold (1), Ex 12:35
2856 Onyx, Ex 25:7

[a]26 Hebrew; Syriac *all the wild animals* [b]2 Or *ceased*; also in verse 3 [c]5 Or *land*; also in verse 6 [d]6 Or *mist* [e]7 The Hebrew for *man (adam)* sounds like and may be related to the Hebrew for *ground (adamah)*; it is also the name *Adam* (see Gen. 2:20). [f]12 Or *good; pearls*

p.p.Da 10:4

299 Assyria, 10:11
1157 Euphrates, 15:18

57 Agriculture, 4:2
569 Industry (a), Pr 6:6
605 Labor (1), 3:19
58 First Occupation, 3:23

2906 Providence (2)
1296 Food (1)
2491 Knowledge Withheld, Dt 29:29
2182 Limitations

3352 Sin's Penalty, 3:19
2163 Spiritual Death, Pr 8:36

3862 Wives, 2:24

3891 Work (4), Is 14:45
34 Adam, 2:23
2241 Man's Dominion

159 Livestock
450 Birds

2240 Preeminence of Man

3379 Sleep (5)

3859 Women (1), 3:1
1159 Eve, 3:1

34 Adam, 3:8

1626 Husbands' Duty, 2:24

1626 Husbands' Duty, Dt 24:5
3862 Wives, Ps 128:3
1621 Marriage (2), Mt 5:32

1758 Innocence

entire land of Cush.[a] 14The name of the third river is the Tigris; it runs along the east side of Asshur. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.

15The LORD God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and take care of it. 16And the LORD God commanded the man, "You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; 17but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die."

18The LORD God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him."

19Now the LORD God had formed out of the ground all the beasts of the field and all the birds of the air. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. 20So the man gave names to all the livestock, the birds of the air and all the beasts of the field.

But for Adam[b] no suitable helper was found. 21So the LORD God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs[c] and closed up the place with flesh. 22Then the LORD God made a woman from the rib[d] he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man.

23The man said,

"This is now bone of my
bones
and flesh of my flesh;
she shall be called
'woman,[e]'
for she was taken out of
man."

24For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh.

25The man and his wife were both naked, and they felt no shame.

The Fall of Man

3 Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?"

2The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden, 3but God did say, 'You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.'"

4"You will not surely die," the serpent said to the woman. 5"For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

6When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it. 7Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realized they were naked; so they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.

8Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden. 9But the LORD God called to the man, "Where are you?"

10He answered, "I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid."

11And he said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?"

12The man said, "The woman you put here with me—she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it."

13Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this you have done?"

p.p.Rev 12:9
3151 Satan's Work, 3:4
3336 Craftiness, 27:16

3859 Women (1), 3:6
1159 Eve, 3:6
3584 Temptation (1), 1Ch 21:1

1296 Food (1)
p.p.Ge 2:17

1297 Food (2)

286 Touch Not, Isa 52:11
2163 Spiritual Death
3704 Lying, 4:9
3709 Deception (2), Jos 9:4
3151 Satan's Work, 3:5
2020 Knowledge (1), 3:6
3153 Satan (6), Mt 4:6
3151 Satan's Work, 1Ch 21:1
3859 Women (1)

503 Earthly Vision, 13:10
887 Credulity, Jos 9:14
1159 Eve, 3:20
3351 Attractions of Sin, Jos 7:21
3195 Ambition
2020 Knowledge (1), 3:22
3339 Sin's Origin, Ps 51:5
3585 Temptation (2), 13:129
3588 Temptation (4), 13:10
1240 Fall of Adam, Isa 43:27
3859 Women (1), 3:13

1689 Sin's Shame
254 Sewing, Ecc 3:7

3301 God's Voice, Ex 19:19
34 Adam, 3:17
800 Hiding Sin, Jos 7:21

856 Guilty Fear, 45:3
1271 Divine Presence
2862 Divine Presence (2), Job 23:15
1789 Divine Call (1)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)

856 Guilty Fear
1689 Sin's Shame, Ex 32:25

2621 Disobedience (2), 19:26

p.p.Pr 28:13
3217 Excuses (1), Ex 32:24

3859 Women (1), 2Co 11:3

[a] *13* Possibly southeast Mesopotamia [b] *20* Or *the man* [c] *21* Or *took part of the man's side* [d] *22* Or *part* [e] *23* The Hebrew for *woman* sounds like the Hebrew for *man*.

3342 Sin Deceptive
3148 Satan (1), Job 1:6
903 Divine Curse
3152 Satan Humbled, Zec 3:2
1170 Abasement (1)
3153 Satan (6)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 12:3
3149 Satan's Defeat, Lk 4:13
3489 Christ's Sufferings
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
1944 Sorrow, Pr 14:13
3872 Women's Trials (1), 35:16
3861 Women (3), 1Co 11:3
34 Adam, 5:5
3588 Temptation (4)
2672 Sin Rebuked, 1Sa 2:29
903 Divine Curse, 4:11
3615 Thorns, Mt 13:7
3613 Thistles, 2Ki 14:9
3352 Sin's Penalty, Dt 32:51
605 Labor (1), Lev 23:3
842 Corruption (1), Job 17:14
947 Deaths Foretold, Nu 20:24
1056 Dust (1), 18:27
1159 Eve, 2Co 11:3
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1042 Clothing (1), 27:15

The woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."

14So the LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this,

"Cursed are you above all the livestock
and all the wild animals!
You will crawl on your belly
and you will eat dust
all the days of your life.
15And I will put enmity
between you and the woman,
and between your offspring[a] and hers;
he will crush[b] your head,
and you will strike his heel."

16To the woman he said,

"I will greatly increase your pains in childbearing;
with pain you will give birth to children.
Your desire will be for your husband,
and he will rule over you."

17To Adam he said, "Because you listened to your wife and ate from the tree about which I commanded you, 'You must not eat of it,'

"Cursed is the ground because of you;
through painful toil you will eat of it
all the days of your life.
18It will produce thorns and thistles for you,
and you will eat the plants of the field.
19By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food
until you return to the ground,
since from it you were taken;
for dust you are
and to dust you will return."

20Adam[c] named his wife Eve,[d] because she would become the mother of all the living.

21The LORD God made garments of skin for Adam and his wife and clothed them. 22And the LORD God said, "The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever." 23So the LORD God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken. 24After he drove the man out, he placed on the east side[e] of the Garden of Eden cherubim and a flaming sword flashing back and forth to guard the way to the tree of life.

Cain and Abel

4 Adam[c] lay with his wife Eve, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Cain.[f] She said, "With the help of the LORD I have brought forth[g] a man." 2Later she gave birth to his brother Abel.

Now Abel kept flocks, and Cain worked the soil. 3In the course of time Cain brought some of the fruits of the soil as an offering to the LORD. 4But Abel brought fat portions from some of the firstborn of his flock. The LORD looked with favor on Abel and his offering, 5but on Cain and his offering he did not look with favor. So Cain was very angry, and his face was downcast.

6Then the LORD said to Cain, "Why are you angry? Why is your face downcast? 7If you do what is right, will you not be accepted? But if you do not do what is right, sin is crouching at your door; it desires to have you, but you must master it."

8Now Cain said to his brother Abel, "Let's go out to the field."[h] And while they were in the field, Cain attacked his brother Abel and killed him.

9Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?"

"I don't know," he replied. "Am I my brother's keeper?"

10The LORD said, "What have

2905 Providence (1)
2020 Knowledge (1), 3:23
3663 Tree of Life, Pr 3:18
57 Agriculture
1096 Eden, Isa 51:3
605 Labor (1)
2020 Knowledge (1), Ecc 1:18
58 First Occupation†
40 Exclusion (2)
3353 Sin Separates
1274 Castaways
672 Cherubim (1), Eze 10:5
3513 Sword of the Lord
3663 Tree of Life
806 Conception
1643 Children (1)
4 Abel, 4:8
3268 Shepherds, 13:5
618 Cain, 4:16
57 Agriculture, 9:20
Offerings (Index)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
3459 Firstborn
184 Sheep, 30:32
1250 Divine Favor (1), 6:8
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Lev 7:18
3953 Man's Wrath, 1Sa 18:8
1138 Envy (2), 26:14
25 Accepted of God
2672 Sin Rebuked
1763 Guilt
2142 Subjection
4 Abel, Mt 23:35
2211 Hatred (2)
1661 Fratricide, Jdg 9:5
2450 Murder (2), 49:6
3967 Young Men (4), 25:33
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3704 Lying, 27:24
3223 Selfishness (2), Ex 2:17

[a]15 Or *seed* [b]15 Or *strike* [c]20,1 Or *The man* [d]20 *Eve* probably means *living.* [e]24 Or *placed in front* [f]1 *Cain* sounds like the Hebrew for *brought forth* or *acquired.* [g]1 Or *have acquired* [h]8 Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; Masoretic Text does not have *"Let's go out to the field."*

804 Exposure of Sin (2), Job 10:14
903 Divine Curse, Dt 11:28
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Job 16:18
77 Unproductivity, Lev 26:20
3006 Reprobates
3047 Punishment (1)
1275 God's Face Hidden
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1342 Fugitives
1273 Estrangement (2)
857 Terror
p.p.Eze 9:4
618 Cain, Heb 11:4
3353 Sin Separates
1096 Eden
806 Conception
p.p.Ps 49:11
1663 Polygamy (a), 16:3
2470 Musicians (1), 1Sa 16:16
2459 Harps, 1Sa 16:23
2454 Musical Instruments, 1Sa 10:5
231 Braziers†
534 Bronze
1800 Iron

you done? Listen! Your brother's blood cries out to me from the ground. 11Now you are under a curse and driven from the ground, which opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. 12When you work the ground, it will no longer yield its crops for you. You will be a restless wanderer on the earth."

13Cain said to the LORD, "My punishment is more than I can bear. 14Today you are driving me from the land, and I will be hidden from your presence; I will be a restless wanderer on the earth, and whoever finds me will kill me."

15But the LORD said to him, "Not so[a]; if anyone kills Cain, he will suffer vengeance seven times over." Then the LORD put a mark on Cain so that no one who found him would kill him. 16So Cain went out from the LORD's presence and lived in the land of Nod,[b] east of Eden.

17Cain lay with his wife, and she became pregnant and gave birth to Enoch. Cain was then building a city, and he named it after his son Enoch. 18To Enoch was born Irad, and Irad was the father of Mehujael, and Mehujael was the father of Methushael, and Methushael was the father of Lamech.

19Lamech married two women, one named Adah and the other Zillah. 20Adah gave birth to Jabal; he was the father of those who live in tents and raise livestock. 21His brother's name was Jubal; he was the father of all who play the harp and flute. 22Zillah also had a son, Tubal-Cain, who forged all kinds of tools out of[c] bronze and iron. Tubal-Cain's sister was Naamah.

23Lamech said to his wives,

"Adah and Zillah, listen to me;
wives of Lamech, hear my words.
I have killed[d] a man for wounding me,
a young man for injuring me.
24If Cain is avenged seven times,
then Lamech seventy-seven times."

25Adam lay with his wife again, and she gave birth to a son and named him Seth,[e] saying, "God has granted me another child in place of Abel, since Cain killed him." 26Seth also had a son, and he named him Enosh.

At that time men began to call on[f] the name of the LORD.

From Adam to Noah

5 This is the written account of Adam's line.

When God created man, he made him in the likeness of God. 2He created them male and female and blessed them. And when they were created, he called them "man.[g]"

3When Adam had lived 130 years, he had a son in his own likeness, in his own image; and he named him Seth. 4After Seth was born, Adam lived 800 years and had other sons and daughters. 5Altogether, Adam lived 930 years, and then he died.

6When Seth had lived 105 years, he became the father[h] of Enosh. 7And after he became the father of Enosh, Seth lived 807 years and had other sons and daughters. 8Altogether, Seth lived 912 years, and then he died.

9When Enosh had lived 90 years, he became the father of Kenan. 10And after he became the father of Kenan, Enosh lived 815 years and had other sons and daughters. 11Altogether, Enosh lived 905 years, and then he died.

12When Kenan had lived 70 years, he became the father of Mahalalel. 13And after he became the father of Mahalalel, Kenan lived 840 years and had

2450 Murder (2)
p.p.Ge 4:15
806 Conception
1653 Children (11), 5:29
1643 Children (1)
1003 Prayerfulness
2816 Prayer (1), Ps 65:2
p.p.Ge 12:8; Ge 26:25
p.p.1Ch 1:1; Mt 1:1
2239 Divine Image, 9:6
885 Creator (2), Dt 4:32
483 Blessings (4)
1653 Children (11)
2190 Longevity (2), 5:8
34 Adam, 1Co 15:22
2158 Death (1)
2190 Longevity (2), 5:11
2190 Longevity (2), 5:14

[a]15 Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; Hebrew *Very well* [b]16 *Nod* means *wandering* (see verses 12 and 14). [c]22 Or *who instructed all who work in* [d]23 Or *I will kill* [e]25 *Seth* probably means *granted.* [f]26 Or *to proclaim* [g]2 Hebrew *adam* [h]6 *Father* may mean *ancestor*; also in verses 7-26.

other sons and daughters.
2190 Longevity (2), 5:17
14 Altogether, Kenan lived 910
years, and then he died.
15 When Mahalalel had lived
65 years, he became the father
of Jared. 16 And after he be-
came the father of Jared, Ma-
halalel lived 830 years and had
other sons and daughters.
2190 Longevity (2), 5:20
17 Altogether, Mahalalel lived
895 years, and then he died.
18 When Jared had lived 162
years, he became the father of
1135 Enoch, 5:22
Enoch. 19 And after he became
the father of Enoch, Jared
lived 800 years and had other
sons and daughters. 20 Alto-
2190 Longevity (2), 5:27
gether, Jared lived 962 years,
and then he died.
21 When Enoch had lived 65
years, he became the father of
1135 Enoch, Lk 3:37
Methuselah. 22 And after he be-
came the father of Methuse-
1267 Divine Fellowship (3), 5:24
lah, Enoch walked with God
300 years and had other sons
and daughters. 23 Altogether,
Enoch lived 365 years.
1267 Divine Fellowship (3), 6:9
2986 Piety, 6:9
p.p.2Ki 2:11; Heb 11:5
24 Enoch walked with God;
then he was no more, because
God took him away.
25 When Methuselah had
lived 187 years, he became the
2047 Lamech, 1Ch 1:3
father of Lamech. 26 And after
he became the father of La-
mech, Methuselah lived 782
years and had other sons and
daughters. 27 Altogether, Me-
2190 Longevity (2), 5:31
thuselah lived 969 years, and
then he died.
28 When Lamech had lived
1653 Children (11), 21:3
182 years, he had a son. 29 He
2597 Noah, 6:8
named him Noah[a] and said,
4289 Noah (2)
1644 Children (2)
"He will comfort us in the la-
bor and painful toil of our
hands caused by the ground
1576 Seed of Righteous
903 Divine Curse
the LORD has cursed." 30 After
Noah was born, Lamech lived
595 years and had other sons
and daughters. 31 Altogether,
2190 Longevity (2), 9:29
Lamech lived 777 years, and
then he died.
32 After Noah was 500 years
old, he became the father of
3262 Shem, 6:10
1477 Ham, 7:13
1845 Japheth, 6:10
Shem, Ham and Japheth.

The Flood

6 When men began to in-
crease in number on the
earth and daughters were
p.p.Ge 1:28
born to them, 2 the sons of God
saw that the daughters of men
were beautiful, and they mar-
ried any of them they chose.
3 Then the LORD said, "My
Spirit will not contend with[b]
man forever, for he is mortal[c];
his days will be a hundred and
twenty years."
4 The Nephilim were on the
earth in those days—and also
afterward—when the sons of
God went to the daughters of
men and had children by them.
They were the heroes of old,
men of renown.
5 The LORD saw how great
man's wickedness on the earth
had become, and that every in-
clination of the thoughts of his
heart was only evil all the
time. 6 The LORD was grieved
that he had made man on the
earth, and his heart was filled
with pain. 7 So the LORD said,
"I will wipe mankind, whom I
have created, from the face of
the earth—men and animals,
and creatures that move along
the ground, and birds of the
air—for I am grieved that I
have made them." 8 But Noah
found favor in the eyes of the
LORD.

9 This is the account of Noah.

Noah was a righteous man,
blameless among the people of
his time, and he walked with
God. 10 Noah had three sons:
Shem, Ham and Japheth.
11 Now the earth was corrupt
in God's sight and was full of
violence. 12 God saw how cor-
rupt the earth had become, for
all the people on earth had cor-
rupted their ways. 13 So God
said to Noah, "I am going to
put an end to all people, for the
earth is filled with violence be-
cause of them. I am surely go-
ing to destroy both them and
the earth. 14 So make yourself
an ark of cypress[d] wood; make
rooms in it and coat it with
pitch inside and out. 15 This is
how you are to build it: The
ark is to be 450 feet long, 75
feet wide and 45 feet high.[e]

378 Beauty (1)
3862 Wives
p.p.1Pe 3:20
1609 Holy Spirit (10), 1Sa 16:14
1290 The Flesh
2147 Life Brief
1409 Giants, Nu 13:33
2343 Mighty Men
507 Divine Vision, Ex 3:9
2545 Corruption (3), Job 15:16
2353 Evil Imagination, 8:21
2352 Evil Thoughts
3340 Sin Universal, 1Ki 8:46
p.p.Nu 23:19; 1Sa 15:11
973 Deluge, 6:17
990 Destruction (2)
2597 Noah, 7:1
4289 Noah (2)
1250 Divine Favor (1), 39:21
3079 Righteousness (3)
2986 Piety, 1Ch 4:10
810 Conduct (3)
1267 Divine Fellowship (3), 2Ki 23:3
3262 Shem, 7:13
1845 Japheth, 7:13
2545 Corruption (3)
2547 Violence
843 Corruption (2), Isa 28:8
3340 Sin Universal
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2546 Evil Times, 1Ki 19:10
2547 Violence, Job 24:2
990 Destruction (2)
2031 Divine Knowledge
214 Noah's Ark, 7:1
2771 Pitch, Ex 2:3
2773 Divine Plan, Ex 25:40

[a] 29 *Noah* sounds like the Hebrew for *comfort*. [b] 3 Or *My spirit will not remain in*
[c] 3 Or *corrupt* [d] 14 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.
[e] 15 Hebrew *300 cubits long, 50 cubits wide and 30 cubits high* (about 140 meters long, 23 meters wide and 13.5 meters high)

3832 Windows
973 Deluge, 7:11
990 Destruction (2)
543 Breath of Life
3352 Sin's Penalty
878 Covenant (2)
2905 Providence (1)
450 Birds
159 Livestock
888 Creeping Things
1296 Food (1)
2615 Obedience (2), 12:4
1468 Divine Direction
2597 Noah, 8:1
4289 Noah (2)
1787 Comes, Nu 10:29
214 Noah's Ark, 8:1
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3079 Righteousness (3)
2905 Providence (1)
2739 Seven Days, Ex 7:25
973 Deluge
2737 Forty Days
990 Destruction (2)
3816 Divine Power (5), Ex 9:33
2615 Obedience (2)
1205 Faith (5)
2190 Longevity (2)
p.p.Heb 6:18

16 Make a roof for it and finish[a] the ark to within 18 inches[b] of the top. Put a door in the side of the ark and make lower, middle and upper decks. 17 I am going to bring floodwaters on the earth to destroy all life under the heavens, every creature that has the breath of life in it. Everything on earth will perish. 18 But I will establish my covenant with you, and you will enter the ark—you and your sons and your wife and your sons' wives with you. 19 You are to bring into the ark two of all living creatures, male and female, to keep them alive with you. 20 Two of every kind of bird, of every kind of animal and of every kind of creature that moves along the ground will come to you to be kept alive. 21 You are to take every kind of food that is to be eaten and store it away as food for you and for them."

22 Noah did everything just as God commanded him.

7 The LORD then said to Noah, "Go into the ark, you and your whole family, because I have found you righteous in this generation. 2 Take with you seven[c] of every kind of clean animal, a male and its mate, and two of every kind of unclean animal, a male and its mate, 3 and also seven of every kind of bird, male and female, to keep their various kinds alive throughout the earth. 4 Seven days from now I will send rain on the earth for forty days and forty nights, and I will wipe from the face of the earth every living creature I have made."

5 And Noah did all that the LORD commanded him.

6 Noah was six hundred years old when the floodwaters came on the earth. 7 And Noah and his sons and his wife and his sons' wives entered the ark to escape the waters of the flood. 8 Pairs of clean and unclean animals, of birds and of all creatures that move along the ground, 9 male and female, came to Noah and entered the ark, as God had commanded Noah. 10 And after the seven days the floodwaters came on the earth.

11 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, on the seventeenth day of the second month—on that day all the springs of the great deep burst forth, and the floodgates of the heavens were opened. 12 And rain fell on the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 On that very day Noah and his sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth, together with his wife and the wives of his three sons, entered the ark. 14 They had with them every wild animal according to its kind, all livestock according to their kinds, every creature that moves along the ground according to its kind and every bird according to its kind, everything with wings. 15 Pairs of all creatures that have the breath of life in them came to Noah and entered the ark. 16 The animals going in were male and female of every living thing, as God had commanded Noah. Then the LORD shut him in.

17 For forty days the flood kept coming on the earth, and as the waters increased they lifted the ark high above the earth. 18 The waters rose and increased greatly on the earth, and the ark floated on the surface of the water. 19 They rose greatly on the earth, and all the high mountains under the entire heavens were covered. 20 The waters rose and covered the mountains to a depth of more than twenty feet.[d,e] 21 Every living thing that moved on the earth perished—birds, livestock, wild animals, all the creatures that swarm over the earth, and all mankind. 22 Everything on dry land that had the breath of life in its nostrils died. 23 Every living thing on the face of the

430 Sure Word
973 Deluge, Job 22:16
2319 Rain, 1Sa 12:18
2737 Forty Days
2597 Noah
4289 Noah (2)
3262 Shem, 9:18
1477 Ham, 9:18
1845 Japheth, 9:18
159 Livestock
888 Creeping Things
450 Birds
2615 Obedience (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2737 Forty Days, 8:6
973 Deluge
214 Noah's Ark
p.p.Ps 104:26
p.p.Ps 104:6
991 Destruction (3)
p.p.Job 22:16; Mt 24:39; Lk 17:27
543 Breath of Life
3352 Sin's Penalty

[a]16 Or *Make an opening for light by finishing* [b]16 Hebrew *a cubit* (about 0.5 meter) [c]2 Or *seven pairs*; also in verse 3 [d]20 Hebrew *fifteen cubits* (about 6.9 meters) [e]20 Or *rose more than twenty feet, and the mountains were covered*

earth was wiped out; men and animals and the creatures that move along the ground and the birds of the air were wiped from the earth. Only Noah was left, and those with him in the ark.

24The waters flooded the earth for a hundred and fifty days.

8 But God remembered Noah and all the wild animals and the livestock that were with him in the ark, and he sent a wind over the earth, and the waters receded. 2Now the springs of the deep and the floodgates of the heavens had been closed, and the rain had stopped falling from the sky. 3The water receded steadily from the earth. At the end of the hundred and fifty days the water had gone down, 4and on the seventeenth day of the seventh month the ark came to rest on the mountains of Ararat. 5The waters continued to recede until the tenth month, and on the first day of the tenth month the tops of the mountains became visible.

6After forty days Noah opened the window he had made in the ark 7and sent out a raven, and it kept flying back and forth until the water had dried up from the earth. 8Then he sent out a dove to see if the water had receded from the surface of the ground. 9But the dove could find no place to set its feet because there was water over all the surface of the earth; so it returned to Noah in the ark. He reached out his hand and took the dove and brought it back to himself in the ark. 10He waited seven more days and again sent out the dove from the ark. 11When the dove returned to him in the evening, there in its beak was a freshly plucked olive leaf! Then Noah knew that the water had receded from the earth. 12He waited seven more days and sent the dove out again, but this time it did not return to him.

13By the first day of the first month of Noah's six hundred and first year, the water had dried up from the earth. Noah then removed the covering from the ark and saw that the surface of the ground was dry. 14By the twenty-seventh day of the second month the earth was completely dry.

15Then God said to Noah, 16"Come out of the ark, you and your wife and your sons and their wives. 17Bring out every kind of living creature that is with you—the birds, the animals, and all the creatures that move along the ground—so they can multiply on the earth and be fruitful and increase in number upon it."

18So Noah came out, together with his sons and his wife and his sons' wives. 19All the animals and all the creatures that move along the ground and all the birds—everything that moves on the earth—came out of the ark, one kind after another.

20Then Noah built an altar to the LORD and, taking some of all the clean animals and clean birds, he sacrificed burnt offerings on it. 21The LORD smelled the pleasing aroma and said in his heart: "Never again will I curse the ground because of man, even though[a] every inclination of his heart is evil from childhood. And never again will I destroy all living creatures, as I have done.

22"As long as the earth endures,
seedtime and harvest,
cold and heat,
summer and winter,
day and night
will never cease."

God's Covenant With Noah

9 Then God blessed Noah and his sons, saying to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number and fill the earth. 2The fear and dread of you will fall upon all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air, upon every creature

[a]21 Or *man, for*

p.p.Heb 11:7; 1Pe 3:20
2913 Divine Care (2)
p.p.Ge 8:3
2287 God Remembers (2), 19:29
2597 Noah, 8:20
4289 Noah (2)
p.p.Ex 14:21; Ex 15:10
214 Noah's Ark, 8:16
3815 Divine Power (4)
p.p.Ge 7:11
2319 Rain
p.p.Job 38:37
p.p.Ge 7:24
214 Noah's Ark
210 Ararat, Jer 51:27
2737 Forty Days, 50:3
465 Ravens, Dt 14:14
456 Doves
p.p.Dt 28:65
2739 Seven Days
3684 Olive
3301 God's Voice
1468 Divine Direction
214 Noah's Ark, Mt 24:38
450 Birds
159 Livestock
888 Creeping Things
p.p.Ge 1:22
2615 Obedience (2)
2597 Noah, 9:1
4289 Noah (2)
120 Altars, 12:7
2986 Piety
3952 Worshipers
2626 Burnt Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor, Ex 29:18
p.p.Ge 3:17
877 Everlasting Covenant
2353 Evil Imagination, 11:6
1545 Evil Heart
2277 Long-suffering (1)
p.p.Ge 9:15
1090 Earth, 10:25
64 Harvest, Ex 23:16
2878 God's Promises (1)
3496 Summer, Ps 74:17
920 Day, Ps 74:16
483 Blessings (4), 12:2
2597 Noah, 9:17
4289 Noah (2)
2241 Man's Dominion, Ps 8:6

that moves along the ground, and upon all the fish of the sea; they are given into your hands. 3Everything that lives and moves will be food for you. Just as I gave you the green plants, I now give you everything.

4"But you must not eat meat that has its lifeblood still in it. 5And for your lifeblood I will surely demand an accounting. I will demand an accounting from every animal. And from each man, too, I will demand an accounting for the life of his fellow man.

6"Whoever sheds the blood
of man,
by man shall his blood be
shed;
for in the image of God
has God made man.

7As for you, be fruitful and increase in number; multiply on the earth and increase upon it."

8Then God said to Noah and to his sons with him: 9"I now establish my covenant with you and with your descendants after you 10and with every living creature that was with you—the birds, the livestock and all the wild animals, all those that came out of the ark with you—every living creature on earth. 11I establish my covenant with you: Never again will all life be cut off by the waters of a flood; never again will there be a flood to destroy the earth."

12And God said, "This is the sign of the covenant I am making between me and you and every living creature with you, a covenant for all generations to come: 13I have set my rainbow in the clouds, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and the earth. 14Whenever I bring clouds over the earth and the rainbow appears in the clouds, 15I will remember my covenant between me and you and all living creatures of every kind. Never again will the waters become a flood to destroy all life. 16Whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and all living creatures of every kind on the earth."

17So God said to Noah, "This is the sign of the covenant I have established between me and all life on the earth."

The Sons of Noah

18The sons of Noah who came out of the ark were Shem, Ham and Japheth. (Ham was the father of Canaan.) 19These were the three sons of Noah, and from them came the people who were scattered over the earth.

20Noah, a man of the soil, proceeded[a] to plant a vineyard. 21When he drank some of its wine, he became drunk and lay uncovered inside his tent. 22Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father's nakedness and told his two brothers outside. 23But Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid it across their shoulders; then they walked in backward and covered their father's nakedness. Their faces were turned the other way so that they would not see their father's nakedness.

24When Noah awoke from his wine and found out what his youngest son had done to him, 25he said,

"Cursed be Canaan!
The lowest of slaves
will he be to his brothers."

26He also said,

"Blessed be the LORD, the
God of Shem!
May Canaan be the slave
of Shem.[b]
27May God extend the
territory of Japheth[c];
may Japheth live in the
tents of Shem,
and may Canaan be his[d]
slave."

28After the flood Noah lived 350 years. 29Altogether, Noah

[a]20 Or *soil, was the first* [b]26 Or *be his slave* [c]27 *Japheth* sounds like the Hebrew for *extend*. [d]27 Or *their*

450 Birds, Lev 11:13
1296 Food (1), Job 36:31
487 Temporal Gifts, Dt 8:18
1297 Food (2), Lev 11:4
514 Blood Forbidden, Lev 3:17
p.p. Nu 35:31
p.p. Ac 17:26
2451 Murder (3), Ex 21:12
945 Death Penalty (1), Ex 21:14
2239 Divine Image, 1Co 11:7
3301 God's Voice
878 Covenant (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous
450 Birds
159 Livestock
973 Deluge
3644 Divine Tokens, 17:11
2943 Rainbow, Eze 1:28
2503 Signs Given
1228 God Faithful
p.p. Ex 28:12; Isa 54:9
877 Everlasting Covenant, 17:13
2597 Noah, 9:29
4289 Noah (2)
3262 Shem, 10:21
1477 Ham, 10:6
1845 Japheth, 10:2
p.p. Ge 10:32
1022 Dispersion (1)
61 Farmers (b), Jer 31:24
57 Agriculture, 26:12
3575 Wine (1)
3572 Drunkenness (2), 1Sa 25:36
3574 Excess
3250 Shamelessness
3875 Modesty
3972 Filial Honor (2)
1657 Dishonoring Parents
477 Cursing (2)
2142 Subjection
484 Blessings (5)
2900 Prosperity (4)
2597 Noah, Mt 24:37
4289 Noah (2)

lived 950 years, and then he died.

The Table of Nations

10 This is the account of Shem, Ham and Japheth, Noah's sons, who themselves had sons after the flood.

The Japhethites

2 The sons[a] of Japheth:
Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech and Tiras.
3 The sons of Gomer:
Ashkenaz, Riphath and Togarmah.
4 The sons of Javan:
Elishah, Tarshish, the Kittim and the Rodanim.[b] 5 (From these the maritime peoples spread out into their territories by their clans within their nations, each with its own language.)

The Hamites

6 The sons of Ham:
Cush, Mizraim,[c] Put and Canaan.
7 The sons of Cush:
Seba, Havilah, Sabtah, Raamah and Sabteca.
The sons of Raamah:
Sheba and Dedan.

8 Cush was the father[d] of Nimrod, who grew to be a mighty warrior on the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD; that is why it is said, "Like Nimrod, a mighty hunter before the LORD." 10 The first centers of his kingdom were Babylon, Erech, Akkad and Calneh, in[e] Shinar.[f] 11 From that land he went to Assyria, where he built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir,[g] Calah 12 and Resen, which is between Nineveh and Calah; that is the great city.

13 Mizraim was the father of
the Ludites, Anamites, Lehabites, Naphtuhites, 14 Pathrusites, Casluhites (from whom the Philistines came) and Caphtorites.
15 Canaan was the father of
Sidon his firstborn,[h] and of the Hittites, 16 Jebusites, Amorites, Girgashites, 17 Hivites, Arkites, Sinites, 18 Arvadites, Zemarites and Hamathites.

Later the Canaanite clans scattered 19 and the borders of Canaan reached from Sidon toward Gerar as far as Gaza, and then toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, as far as Lasha.

20 These are the sons of Ham by their clans and languages, in their territories and nations.

The Semites

21 Sons were also born to Shem, whose older brother was[i] Japheth; Shem was the ancestor of all the sons of Eber.

22 The sons of Shem:
Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram.
23 The sons of Aram:
Uz, Hul, Gether and Meshech.[j]
24 Arphaxad was the father of[k] Shelah,
and Shelah the father of Eber.
25 Two sons were born to Eber:
One was named Peleg,[l] because in his time the earth was divided; his brother was named Joktan.
26 Joktan was the father of
Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,

2190 Longevity (2), 11:11
2158 Death (1)
1845 Japheth, 1Ch 1:5
1022 Dispersion (1)
1477 Ham†
2592 Nimrod, 1Ch 1:10
2343 Mighty Men, 1Sa 14:52
1733 Hunters, 21:20
329 Babylon (1), 2Ki 25:13
4338 Babylon (3)
4373 Erech
3272 Shinar, 11:2
299 Assyria, 25:18
2593 Nineveh, 2Ki 19:36
4418 Nineveh (2)
4352 Calah
1584 Heth, 23:3
131 Amorites, 14:7
1422 Girgashites, Dt 7:1
1595 Hivites, Ex 23:28
635 Canaanites, Ex 33:2
3282 Sidon, 49:13
4434 Sidon (2)
1404 Gerar
4376 Gerar (2)
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3262 Shem, 11:10
1845 Japheth
4368 Elam (2)
1090 Earth, 2Sa 22:8

[a] 2 *Sons* may mean *descendants* or *successors* or *nations*; also in verses 3, 4, 6, 7, 20-23, 29 and 31. [b] 4 Some manuscripts of the Masoretic Text and Samaritan Pentateuch (see also Septuagint and 1 Chron. 1:7); most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *Dodanim* [c] 6 That is, Egypt; also in verse 13 [d] 8 *Father* may mean *ancestor* or *predecessor* or *founder*; also in verses 13, 15, 24 and 26. [e] 10 Or *Erech and Akkad—all of them in* [f] 10 That is, Babylonia [g] 11 Or *Nineveh with its city squares* [h] 15 Or *of the Sidonians, the foremost* [i] 21 Or *Shem, the older brother of* [j] 23 See Septuagint and 1 Chron. 1:17; Hebrew *Mash* [k] 24 Hebrew; Septuagint *father of Cainan, and Cainan was the father of* [l] 25 *Peleg* means *division*.

2654 Ophir

[27]Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, [28]Obal, Abimael, Sheba, [29]Ophir, Havilah and Jobab. All these were sons of Joktan.

[30]The region where they lived stretched from Mesha toward Sephar, in the eastern hill country.

[31]These are the sons of Shem by their clans and languages, in their territories and nations.

[32]These are the clans of Noah's sons, according to their lines of descent, within their nations. From these the nations spread out over the earth after the flood.

1022 Dispersion (1)

The Tower of Babel

11 Now the whole world had one language and a common speech. [2]As men moved eastward,[a] they found a plain in Shinar[b] and settled there.

3272 Shinar, Isa 11:11

[3]They said to each other, "Come, let's make bricks and bake them thoroughly." They used brick instead of stone, and tar for mortar. [4]Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth."

232 Brickmaking, Ex 5:7
545 Bricks, Ex 1:14
2774 Men's Plans, Pr 19:21
769 Cities (1), 18:24
2922 Presumption (2), Nu 14:44
3195 Ambition, 2Sa 15:1

[5]But the LORD came down to see the city and the tower that the men were building. [6]The LORD said, "If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them. [7]Come, let us go down and confuse their language so they will not understand each other."

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
507 Divine Vision
3651 Towers, Jdg 8:9 p.p.Ac 17:26
2353 Evil Imagination, Dt 31:21
3808 God's Power, 1Ch 29:12

[8]So the LORD scattered them from there over all the earth, and they stopped building the city. [9]That is why it was called Babel[c]—because there the LORD confused the language of the whole world. From there the LORD scattered them over the face of the whole earth.

1022 Dispersion (1), Dt 32:8
3067 The Wicked (3), Job 5:12
p.p.1Co 14:23

From Shem to Abram

[10]This is the account of Shem.

3262 Shem, 1Ch 1:17

Two years after the flood, when Shem was 100 years old, he became the father[d] of Arphaxad. [11]And after he became the father of Arphaxad, Shem lived 500 years and had other sons and daughters.

973 Deluge
2190 Longevity (2), 25:7

[12]When Arphaxad had lived 35 years, he became the father of Shelah. [13]And after he became the father of Shelah, Arphaxad lived 403 years and had other sons and daughters.[e]

[14]When Shelah had lived 30 years, he became the father of Eber. [15]And after he became the father of Eber, Shelah lived 403 years and had other sons and daughters.

[16]When Eber had lived 34 years, he became the father of Peleg. [17]And after he became the father of Peleg, Eber lived 430 years and had other sons and daughters.

[18]When Peleg had lived 30 years, he became the father of Reu. [19]And after he became the father of Reu, Peleg lived 209 years and had other sons and daughters.

[20]When Reu had lived 32 years, he became the father of Serug. [21]And after he became the father of Serug, Reu lived 207 years and had other sons and daughters.

[22]When Serug had lived 30 years, he became the father of Nahor. [23]And after he became the father of Nahor, Serug lived 200 years and had other sons and daughters.

[24]When Nahor had lived 29 years, he became the father of

[a]2 Or *from the east*; or *in the east* [b]2 That is, Babylonia [c]9 That is, Babylon; *Babel* sounds like the Hebrew for *confused*. [d]10 *Father* may mean *ancestor*; also in verses 11-25. [e]12,13 Hebrew; Septuagint (see also Luke 3:35, 36 and note at Gen. 10:24) *35 years, he became the father of Cainan.* [13]*And after he became the father of Cainan, Arphaxad lived 430 years and had other sons and daughters, and then he died. When Cainan had lived 130 years, he became the father of Shelah. And after he became the father of Shelah, Cainan lived 330 years and had other sons and daughters*

3416 Divine Control

3597 Terah, 11:31

15 Abraham (Abram), 11:31
4290 Abraham (2)
2511 Nahor (2), 22:20
2198 Lot, 11:31

3738 Ur, 11:31
4446 Ur (2)

3145 Sarah, 16:5

1660 Childlessness, 15:2

3597 Terah, Jos 24:2
15 Abraham (Abram), 12:1
4290 Abraham (2)
2198 Lot, 12:4

3738 Ur, 15:7
4446 Ur (2)
626 Canaan (1), 12:5
1497 Haran (2), 12:5
4385 Haran (c)
4306c Journeys of Abraham

1921 B.C. (?)

1790 Divine Call (2), Ex 3:10
15 Abraham (Abram), 13:1
4290 Abraham (2)
288 Separation (2)
2764 Pilgrimage
1468 Divine Direction, 31:3
1465 Guidance (1)
2878 God's Promises (1)
483 Blessings (4), 17:20

1166 God Exalts
1685 Greatness
1250 Divine Favor (1)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 49:10
878 Covenant (2)

2384 Gentiles (2)

2615 Obedience (2), 22:2
2198 Lot, 13:1

Terah. 25And after he became the father of Terah, Nahor lived 119 years and had other sons and daughters.

26After Terah had lived 70 years, he became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran.

27This is the account of Terah.

Terah became the father of Abram, Nahor and Haran. And Haran became the father of Lot. 28While his father Terah was still alive, Haran died in Ur of the Chaldeans, in the land of his birth. 29Abram and Nahor both married. The name of Abram's wife was Sarai, and the name of Nahor's wife was Milcah; she was the daughter of Haran, the father of both Milcah and Iscah. 30Now Sarai was barren; she had no children.

31Terah took his son Abram, his grandson Lot son of Haran, and his daughter-in-law Sarai, the wife of his son Abram, and together they set out from Ur of the Chaldeans to go to Canaan. But when they came to Haran, they settled there.

32Terah lived 205 years, and he died in Haran.

The Call of Abram

12 The LORD had said to Abram, "Leave your country, your people and your father's household and go to the land I will show you.

2"I will make you into a great nation
and I will bless you;
I will make your name great,
and you will be a blessing.
3I will bless those who bless you,
and whoever curses you I will curse;
and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you."

4So Abram left, as the LORD had told him; and Lot went with him. Abram was seventy-five years old when he set out from Haran. 5He took his wife Sarai, his nephew Lot, all the possessions they had accumulated and the people they had acquired in Haran, and they set out for the land of Canaan, and they arrived there.

6Abram traveled through the land as far as the site of the great tree of Moreh at Shechem. At that time the Canaanites were in the land. 7The LORD appeared to Abram and said, "To your offspring[a] I will give this land." So he built an altar there to the LORD, who had appeared to him.

8From there he went on toward the hills east of Bethel and pitched his tent, with Bethel on the west and Ai on the east. There he built an altar to the LORD and called on the name of the LORD. 9Then Abram set out and continued toward the Negev.

Abram in Egypt

10Now there was a famine in the land, and Abram went down to Egypt to live there for a while because the famine was severe. 11As he was about to enter Egypt, he said to his wife Sarai, "I know what a beautiful woman you are. 12When the Egyptians see you, they will say, 'This is his wife.' Then they will kill me but will let you live. 13Say you are my sister, so that I will be treated well for your sake and my life will be spared because of you."

14When Abram came to Egypt, the Egyptians saw that she was a very beautiful woman. 15And when Pharaoh's officials saw her, they praised her to Pharaoh, and she was taken into his palace. 16He treated Abram well for her sake, and Abram acquired sheep and cattle, male and female donkeys, menservants and maidservants, and camels.

17But the LORD inflicted serious diseases on Pharaoh and his household because of Abram's wife Sarai. 18So Phar-

[a]7 Or *seed*

1497 Haran (2), 27:43
4385 Haran (c)
2764 Pilgrimage
626 Canaan (1), 13:12

3258 Shechem (1), 33:18
4432 Shechem (3)
635 Canaanites

206 Divine Appearances, 17:1
2878 God's Promises (1)
627 Canaan (2), 13:15
120 Altars, 13:18
2986 Piety

406 Bethel

4342 Bethel (3)
110 Ai, Jos 7:2
4325 Ai (2)
120 Altars
1003 Prayerfulness

22 Famine (2), 26:1

1100 Egypt, 26:2
3413 Sojourners, 20:1

378 Beauty (1), 24:16

859 Fear of Man
3708 Deception (1), 20:2

3591 Temptation to Deceit, 26:7

378 Beauty (1)

184 Sheep
2808 Riches (4)
158 Camels, 30:43

1973 Plagues (1)
p.p.Ge 12:3

795 Reproof (2)
p.p.Ge 20:9; Ge 26:10
663 Chastity, Dt 5:18

aoh summoned Abram. "What have you done to me?" he said. "Why didn't you tell me she was your wife? 19Why did you say, 'She is my sister,' so that I took her to be my wife? Now then, here is your wife. Take her and go!" 20Then Pharaoh gave orders about Abram to his men, and they sent him on his way, with his wife and everything he had.

1918 B.C. (?)

Abram and Lot Separate

15 Abraham (Abram), 13:12
4290 Abraham (2)
2198 Lot, 13:11
4306c Journeys of Abraham
2808 Riches (4), 26:14

13 So Abram went up from Egypt to the Negev, with his wife and everything he had, and Lot went with him. 2Abram had become very wealthy in livestock and in silver and gold.

406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
110 Ai
4325 Ai (2)
120 Altars
2816 Prayer (1)

3From the Negev he went from place to place until he came to Bethel, to the place between Bethel and Ai where his tent had been earlier 4and where he had first built an altar. There Abram called on the name of the LORD.

3268 Shepherds, 29:9

5Now Lot, who was moving about with Abram, also had flocks and herds and tents. 6But the land could not support them while they stayed together, for their possessions were so great that they were not able to stay together. 7And

3734 Strife (5), 26:20

quarreling arose between Abram's herdsmen and the herdsmen of Lot. The Canaanites and Perizzites were also

635 Canaanites
2742 Perizzites, 15:20

living in the land at that time.

3777 Peaceableness, Ecc 10:4
3732 Strife Forbidden
3725 Unity (2)
2200 Brotherly Love (1), Pr 10:12
p.p.Ge 20:15

8So Abram said to Lot, "Let's not have any quarreling between you and me, or between your herdsmen and mine, for we are brothers. 9Is not the whole land before you? Let's part company. If you go to the left, I'll go to the right; if you go to the right, I'll go to the left."

3227 Unselfishness, 14:23

503 Earthly Vision, Jos 7:21
p.p.Ps 107:34
3588 Temptation (4), 13:11

10Lot looked up and saw that the whole plain of the Jordan was well watered, like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, toward Zoar. (This was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.) 11So Lot chose for himself

3999 Zoar, 19:22
2198 Lot, 14:12

the whole plain of the Jordan and set out toward the east. The two men parted company: 12Abram lived in the land of Canaan, while Lot lived among the cities of the plain and pitched his tents near Sodom. 13Now the men of Sodom were wicked and were sinning greatly against the LORD.

14The LORD said to Abram after Lot had parted from him, "Lift up your eyes from where you are and look north and south, east and west. 15All the land that you see I will give to you and your offspring[a] forever. 16I will make your offspring like the dust of the earth, so that if anyone could count the dust, then your offspring could be counted. 17Go, walk through the length and breadth of the land, for I am giving it to you."

627 Canaan (2), 15:7
2878 God's Promises (1)
487 Temporal Gifts
1576 Seed of Righteous
2791 Posterity Promised
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

18So Abram moved his tents and went to live near the great trees of Mamre at Hebron, where he built an altar to the LORD.

3596 Tents, 26:17
1555 Hebron, 23:2
120 Altars, 22:9

Abram Rescues Lot

1913 B.C. (?)

14 At this time Amraphel king of Shinar,[b] Arioch king of Ellasar, Kedorlaomer king of Elam and Tidal king of Goiim 2went to war against Bera king of Sodom, Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar). 3All these latter kings joined forces in the Valley of Siddim (the Salt Sea[c]). 4For twelve years they had been subject to Kedorlaomer, but in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

3272 Shinar
1104 Elam, Isa 21:2
4368 Elam (2)
3766 War (1), 2Sa 22:35
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3999 Zoar
939 Dead Sea, Nu 34:3
4362 Dead Sea Scrolls
3042 Revolts

5In the fourteenth year, Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him went out and defeated the Rephaites in Ashteroth Karnaim, the Zuzites in Ham, the Emites in Shaveh Kiriathaim 6and the Horites in the hill country of Seir, as far as El Paran near the desert. 7Then they turned back and went to En Mishpat (that is, Kadesh), and they conquered

3005 Rephaim, 2Sa 5:18
1409 Giants, Dt 2:11
2443 Mt. Seir, Dt 1:2

3588 Temptation (4), 13:13
3223 Selfishness (2)
675 Evil Choice
15 Abraham (Abram), 14:14
4290 Abraham (2)
626 Canaan (1), 16:3
3585 Temptation (2), Mt 26:41
3411 Sodom (1), 18:20
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
2545 Corruption (3)
1745 Doing Evil
3588 Temptation (4), 25:29
1265 Fellow. with Christ

[a] 15 Or *seed*; also in verse 16 [b] 1 That is, Babylonia; also in verse 9 [c] 3 That is, the Dead Sea

the whole territory of the Amalekites, as well as the Amorites who were living in Hazazon Tamar.

[8]Then the king of Sodom, the king of Gomorrah, the king of Admah, the king of Zeboiim and the king of Bela (that is, Zoar) marched out and drew up their battle lines in the Valley of Siddim [9]against Kedorlaomer king of Elam, Tidal king of Goiim, Amraphel king of Shinar and Arioch king of Ellasar—four kings against five. [10]Now the Valley of Siddim was full of tar pits, and when the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, some of the men fell into them and the rest fled to the hills. [11]The four kings seized all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah and all their food; then they went away. [12]They also carried off Abram's nephew Lot and his possessions, since he was living in Sodom.

[13]One who had escaped came and reported this to Abram the Hebrew. Now Abram was living near the great trees of Mamre the Amorite, a brother[a] of Eshcol and Aner, all of whom were allied with Abram. [14]When Abram heard that his relative had been taken captive, he called out the 318 trained men born in his household and went in pursuit as far as Dan. [15]During the night Abram divided his men to attack them and he routed them, pursuing them as far as Hobah, north of Damascus. [16]He recovered all the goods and brought back his relative Lot and his possessions, together with the women and the other people.

[17]After Abram returned from defeating Kedorlaomer and the kings allied with him, the king of Sodom came out to meet him in the Valley of Shaveh (that is, the King's Valley).

[18]Then Melchizedek king of Salem[b] brought out bread and wine. He was priest of God Most High, [19]and he blessed Abram, saying,

"Blessed be Abram by God Most High,
Creator[c] of heaven and earth.
[20]And blessed be[d] God Most High,
who delivered your enemies into your hand."

Then Abram gave him a tenth of everything.

[21]The king of Sodom said to Abram, "Give me the people and keep the goods for yourself."

[22]But Abram said to the king of Sodom, "I have raised my hand to the LORD, God Most High, Creator of heaven and earth, and have taken an oath [23]that I will accept nothing belonging to you, not even a thread or the thong of a sandal, so that you will never be able to say, 'I made Abram rich.' [24]I will accept nothing but what my men have eaten and the share that belongs to the men who went with me—to Aner, Eshcol and Mamre. Let them have their share."

God's Covenant With Abram

15 After this, the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision:

"Do not be afraid, Abram.
I am your shield,[e]
your very great reward.[f]"

[2]But Abram said, "O Sovereign LORD, what can you give me since I remain childless and the one who will inherit[g] my estate is Eliezer of Damascus?" [3]And Abram said, "You have given me no children; so a servant in my household will be my heir."

[4]Then the word of the LORD came to him: "This man will not be your heir, but a son coming from your own body will be your heir." [5]He took

[a]13 Or *a relative*; or *an ally* [b]18 That is, Jerusalem [c]19 Or *Possessor*; also in verse 22 [d]20 Or *And praise be to* [e]1 Or *sovereign* [f]1 Or *shield; I your reward will be very great* [g]2 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

124 Amalek
131 Amorites, 15:16
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
4368 Elam (2)
p.p.Ge 19:17
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3771 War (6)
643 Captives, Nu 31:9
2198 Lot, 19:1
1554 Hebrews, 40:15
15 Abraham (Abram), 15:1
4290 Abraham (2)
850 Courage (2)
910 Dan (2)
1810 Israel Victorious, Ex 14:30
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
558 Goods, 31:18
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
2284 Melchizedek, Ps 110:4
536 Bread (1), 18:5
3576 Wine (2), Ex 29:40
2058 Priests (1), Ex 18:1
484 Blessings (5)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
366 Divine Protector (a)
2123 Tithes, 28:22
2422 Most High
879 Covenant (3)
566 Honesty, Lev 14:35
3227 Unselfishness, 50:21
573 Integrity (b)
3589 Temptation Resisted, 1Ki 13:8
1913 B.C. (?)
15 Abraham (Abram), 16:3
4290 Abraham (2)
2495 Visions, 46:2
1020 Encouragement (2)
371 Divine Protector (f), Dt 33:29
3043 Reward (3), Ps 19:9
1660 Childlessness, Jdg 13:2
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
1654 Children (12), 48:5
1557 Heirs, 21:10
2878 God's Promises (1)
1576 Seed of Righteous

him outside and said, "Look up at the heavens and count the stars—if indeed you can count them." Then he said to him, "So shall your offspring be."

6Abram believed the LORD, and he credited it to him as righteousness.

7He also said to him, "I am the LORD, who brought you out of Ur of the Chaldeans to give you this land to take possession of it."

8But Abram said, "O Sovereign LORD, how can I know that I will gain possession of it?"

9So the LORD said to him, "Bring me a heifer, a goat and a ram, each three years old, along with a dove and a young pigeon."

10Abram brought all these to him, cut them in two and arranged the halves opposite each other; the birds, however, he did not cut in half. 11Then birds of prey came down on the carcasses, but Abram drove them away.

12As the sun was setting, Abram fell into a deep sleep, and a thick and dreadful darkness came over him. 13Then the LORD said to him, "Know for certain that your descendants will be strangers in a country not their own, and they will be enslaved and mistreated four hundred years. 14But I will punish the nation they serve as slaves, and afterward they will come out with great possessions. 15You, however, will go to your fathers in peace and be buried at a good old age. 16In the fourth generation your descendants will come back here, for the sin of the Amorites has not yet reached its full measure."

17When the sun had set and darkness had fallen, a smoking firepot with a blazing torch appeared and passed between the pieces. 18On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram and said, "To your descendants I give this land, from the river[a] of Egypt to the great river, the Euphrates— 19the land of the Kenites, Kenizzites, Kadmonites, 20Hittites, Perizzites, Rephaites, 21Amorites, Canaanites, Girgashites and Jebusites."

Hagar and Ishmael

1911 B.C. (?)

16 Now Sarai, Abram's wife, had borne him no children. But she had an Egyptian maidservant named Hagar; 2so she said to Abram, "The LORD has kept me from having children. Go, sleep with my maidservant; perhaps I can build a family through her."

Abram agreed to what Sarai said. 3So after Abram had been living in Canaan ten years, Sarai his wife took her Egyptian maidservant Hagar and gave her to her husband to be his wife. 4He slept with Hagar, and she conceived.

When she knew she was pregnant, she began to despise her mistress. 5Then Sarai said to Abram, "You are responsible for the wrong I am suffering. I put my servant in your arms, and now that she knows she is pregnant, she despises me. May the LORD judge between you and me."

6"Your servant is in your hands," Abram said. "Do with her whatever you think best." Then Sarai mistreated Hagar; so she fled from her.

7The angel of the LORD found Hagar near a spring in the desert; it was the spring that is beside the road to Shur. 8And he said, "Hagar, servant of Sarai, where have you come from, and where are you going?"

"I'm running away from my mistress Sarai," she answered.

9Then the angel of the LORD told her, "Go back to your mistress and submit to her." 10The angel added, "I will so increase your descendants that they will be too numerous to count."

11The angel of the LORD also said to her:

[a]18 Or *Wadi*

3437 Stars
2791 Posterity Promised, 15:18
1205 Faith (5), 22:8
1985 Justification (1), Ac 13:39
1469 Divine Leader
3738 Ur, Ne 9:7
4446 Ur (2)
487 Temporal Gifts
627 Canaan (2), 15:18
1224 Doubt (2), Jdg 6:17
2503 Signs Given
171 Heifers, Nu 19:2
169 Goats, Lev 4:24
188 Rams, 22:13
469 Turtle Dove
463 Pigeons, Lev 1:14
2615 Obedience (2)
3379 Sleep (5), 28:11
1576 Seed of Righteous
1820 Israel in Bondage
491 Affliction (3)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
968 Deliverance (1)
2189 Longevity (1)
2160 Death (4)
2191 Old Age, Ps 71:9
131 Amorites, 48:22
3355 Penalty Delayed, 1Ki 11:12
2503 Signs Given
1282 Answers by Fire
878 Covenant (2)
2791 Posterity Promised, 17:20
627 Canaan (2), 17:8
1157 Euphrates, Dt 11:24
2742 Perizzites, Ex 3:17
3005 Rephaim
635 Canaanites
1660 Childlessness
1474 Hagar, 16:15
15 Abraham (Abram), 17:1
4290 Abraham (2)
626 Canaan (1), 17:8
1665 Concubines, 22:24
1663 Polygamy (a), 26:34
806 Conception
827 Righteous Despised
3145 Sarah, 17:15
1658 Family Trouble (1), 26:34
1354 God a Judge
601 Employers (4), 31:7
2005 Oppression (1), Ex 23:4
1342 Fugitives
141 Angel of the Lord, 22:15
143 Ministering Angels, 19:16
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3831 Desert, Dt 29:5
604 Employees (2), Eph 6:5
1644 Children (2)
2791 Posterity Promised

1655 Births Foretold, 18:10

1805 Ishmael, 17:18
3517 Divine Compassion, Ex 3:7

"You are now with child
and you will have a son.
You shall name him
Ishmael,[a]
for the LORD has heard of
your misery.
12He will be a wild donkey of
a man;
his hand will be against
everyone
and everyone's hand
against him,
and he will live in hostility
toward[b] all his brothers."

13She gave this name to the LORD who spoke to her: "You are the God who sees me," for she said, "I have now seen[c] the One who sees me." 14That is why the well was called Beer Lahai Roi[d]; it is still there, between Kadesh and Bered.

507 Divine Vision
3190 Seeing God
3820 Wells

15So Hagar bore Abram a son, and Abram gave the name Ishmael to the son she had borne. 16Abram was eighty-six years old when Hagar bore him Ishmael.

1474 Hagar, 21:9
1653 Children (11)

The Covenant of Circumcision

1898 B.C. (?)

17 When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to him and said, "I am God Almighty[e]; walk before me and be blameless. 2I will confirm my covenant between me and you and will greatly increase your numbers."

15 Abraham (Abram), 18:10
4290 Abraham (2)
206 Divine Appearances, 18:1
3809 Omnipotence
3764 Walk before God, 1Ki 2:4
2729 Perfection (2), Dt 18:13
878 Covenant (2), Ex 6:4
1576 Seed of Righteous

1716 Humility (3)
2831 Prayer (15)
1266 Divine Fellowship (2)

3Abram fell facedown, and God said to him, 4"As for me, this is my covenant with you: You will be the father of many nations. 5No longer will you be called Abram[f]; your name will be Abraham,[g] for I have made you a father of many nations. 6I will make you very fruitful; I will make nations of you, and kings will come from you. 7I will establish my covenant as an everlasting covenant between me and you and your descendants after you for the generations to come, to be your God and the God of your descendants after you. 8The whole land of Canaan, where you are now an alien, I will give as an everlasting possession to you and your descendants after you; and I will be their God."

2518 Names Changed, 17:15

2791 Posterity Promised

877 Everlasting Covenant
739 Spiritual Adoption

626 Canaan (1), 42:5
627 Canaan (2), 50:24

2723 God's People

9Then God said to Abraham, "As for you, you must keep my covenant, you and your descendants after you for the generations to come. 10This is my covenant with you and your descendants after you, the covenant you are to keep: Every male among you shall be circumcised. 11You are to undergo circumcision, and it will be the sign of the covenant between me and you. 12For the generations to come every male among you who is eight days old must be circumcised, including those born in your household or bought with money from a foreigner—those who are not your offspring. 13Whether born in your household or bought with your money, they must be circumcised. My covenant in your flesh is to be an everlasting covenant. 14Any uncircumcised male, who has not been circumcised in the flesh, will be cut off from his people; he has broken my covenant."

2614 Obedience (1)
1232 Fidelity (4)

765 Circumcision, 17:14

3644 Divine Tokens, Ex 12:13

877 Everlasting Covenant, Lev 24:8

765 Circumcision, Jos 5:3
1234 Covenant-breakers

15God also said to Abraham, "As for Sarai your wife, you are no longer to call her Sarai; her name will be Sarah. 16I will bless her and will surely give you a son by her. I will bless her so that she will be the mother of nations; kings of peoples will come from her."

2518 Names Changed, 32:28
3145 Sarah, 18:12
483 Blessings (4)
1655 Births Foretold

17Abraham fell facedown; he laughed and said to himself, "Will a son be born to a man a hundred years old? Will Sarah bear a child at the age of ninety?" 18And Abraham said to God, "If only Ishmael might live under your blessing!"

1942 Joy (3)
1219 Unbelief (1), Nu 11:21
1224 Doubt (2)

19Then God said, "Yes, but your wife Sarah will bear you a son, and you will call him Isaac.[h] I will establish my covenant with him as an ever-

1671 Parental Prayers, 2Sa 12:16
1805 Ishmael, 21:10
1625 Paternal Love p.p.Ge 18:10

1802 Isaac, 21:3
877 Everlasting Covenant

[a]11 *Ishmael* means *God hears.* [b]12 Or *live to the east of* [c]13 Or *seen the back of* [d]14 *Beer Lahai Roi* means *well of the Living One who sees me.* [e]1 Hebrew *El-Shaddai* [f]5 *Abram* means *exalted father.* [g]5 *Abraham* means *father of many.* [h]19 *Isaac* means *he laughs.*

2818 Prayers Answered
483 Blessings (4), 32:29
p.p.Ge 16:10
2791 Posterity Promised, 22:17
878 Covenant (2)
1265 Fellow. with Christ
765 Circumcision
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Ge 18:19

lasting covenant for his descendants after him. 20And as for Ishmael, I have heard you: I will surely bless him; I will make him fruitful and will greatly increase his numbers. He will be the father of twelve rulers, and I will make him into a great nation. 21But my covenant I will establish with Isaac, whom Sarah will bear to you by this time next year." 22When he had finished speaking with Abraham, God went up from him.

23On that very day Abraham took his son Ishmael and all those born in his household or bought with his money, every male in his household, and circumcised them, as God told him. 24Abraham was ninety-nine years old when he was circumcised, 25and his son Ishmael was thirteen; 26Abraham and his son Ishmael were both circumcised on that same day. 27And every male in Abraham's household, including those born in his household or bought from a foreigner, was circumcised with him.

The Three Visitors

1898 B.C. (?)
206 Divine Appearances, 26:2
144 Angelic Appearances
2622 Obeisance
3399 Hospitality (2), 19:2
776 Cleanliness (2), 43:24
3404 Footwashing, 19:2
536 Bread (1), 1Sa 16:20
1498 Haste (1)

18 The LORD appeared to Abraham near the great trees of Mamre while he was sitting at the entrance to his tent in the heat of the day. 2Abraham looked up and saw three men standing nearby. When he saw them, he hurried from the entrance of his tent to meet them and bowed low to the ground.

3He said, "If I have found favor in your eyes, my lord,[a] do not pass your servant by. 4Let a little water be brought, and then you may all wash your feet and rest under this tree. 5Let me get you something to eat, so you can be refreshed and then go on your way—now that you have come to your servant."

"Very well," they answered, "do as you say."

6So Abraham hurried into the tent to Sarah. "Quick," he said, "get three seahs[b] of fine flour and knead it and bake some bread."

7Then he ran to the herd and selected a choice, tender calf and gave it to a servant, who hurried to prepare it. 8He then brought some curds and milk and the calf that had been prepared, and set these before them. While they ate, he stood near them under a tree.

9"Where is your wife Sarah?" they asked him.

"There, in the tent," he said.

10Then the LORD[c] said, "I will surely return to you about this time next year, and Sarah your wife will have a son."

Now Sarah was listening at the entrance to the tent, which was behind him. 11Abraham and Sarah were already old and well advanced in years, and Sarah was past the age of childbearing. 12So Sarah laughed to herself as she thought, "After I am worn out and my master[d] is old, will I now have this pleasure?"

13Then the LORD said to Abraham, "Why did Sarah laugh and say, 'Will I really have a child, now that I am old?' 14Is anything too hard for the LORD? I will return to you at the appointed time next year and Sarah will have a son."

15Sarah was afraid, so she lied and said, "I did not laugh."

But he said, "Yes, you did laugh."

Abraham Pleads for Sodom

16When the men got up to leave, they looked down toward Sodom, and Abraham walked along with them to see them on their way. 17Then the LORD said, "Shall I hide from Abraham what I am about to do? 18Abraham will surely become a great and powerful nation, and all nations on earth will be blessed through him. 19For I have chosen him, so that he will direct his children and his household after him to keep the way of the LORD by

228 Baking, Ex 16:23
1572 Herds, 47:18
157 Calves, 1Sa 28:24
2347 Milk, Dt 32:14
1298 Food (3), Lev 11:3
p.p.Ge 24:67
15 Abraham, 20:1
4290 Abraham (2)
1655 Births Foretold, Jdg 13:3
2191 Old Age
3145 Sarah, 20:2
1942 Joy (3)
1224 Doubt (2)
3809 Omnipotence
3704 Lying
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2494 Revelations
p.p.Ps 25:14
2383 Gentiles (1)
2031 Divine Knowledge
1629 Parental Duty
1228 God Faithful

[a]3 Or *O Lord* [b]6 That is, probably about 20 quarts (about 22 liters)
[c]10 Hebrew *Then he* [d]12 Or *husband*

1669 Devout Fathers, 27:26
600 Employers (3), 35:2

3411 Sodom (1), Isa 3:9
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
2545 Corruption (3)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)

2825 Prayer (10), 32:24
3054 The Righteous, Job 36:7
1785 Intercession (3)
769 Cities (1), 41:48

1975 Divine Justice

3077 God's Righteousness

1354 God a Judge, Ps 58:11

2300 Mercy (4), 19:16

3193 Self-abasement, Ex 3:11
1056 Dust (1), Job 10:9

doing what is right and just, so that the LORD will bring about for Abraham what he has promised him."

20Then the LORD said, "The outcry against Sodom and Gomorrah is so great and their sin so grievous 21that I will go down and see if what they have done is as bad as the outcry that has reached me. If not, I will know."

22The men turned away and went toward Sodom, but Abraham remained standing before the LORD.[a] 23Then Abraham approached him and said: "Will you sweep away the righteous with the wicked? 24What if there are fifty righteous people in the city? Will you really sweep it away and not spare[b] the place for the sake of the fifty righteous people in it? 25Far be it from you to do such a thing—to kill the righteous with the wicked, treating the righteous and the wicked alike. Far be it from you! Will not the Judge[c] of all the earth do right?"

26The LORD said, "If I find fifty righteous people in the city of Sodom, I will spare the whole place for their sake."

27Then Abraham spoke up again: "Now that I have been so bold as to speak to the Lord, though I am nothing but dust and ashes, 28what if the number of the righteous is five less than fifty? Will you destroy the whole city because of five people?"

"If I find forty-five there," he said, "I will not destroy it."

29Once again he spoke to him, "What if only forty are found there?"

He said, "For the sake of forty, I will not do it."

30Then he said, "May the Lord not be angry, but let me speak. What if only thirty can be found there?"

He answered, "I will not do it if I find thirty there."

31Abraham said, "Now that I have been so bold as to speak to the Lord, what if only twenty can be found there?"

He said, "For the sake of twenty, I will not destroy it."

32Then he said, "May the Lord not be angry, but let me speak just once more. What if only ten can be found there?"

He answered, "For the sake of ten, I will not destroy it."

33When the LORD had finished speaking with Abraham, he left, and Abraham returned home.

Sodom and Gomorrah Destroyed

1898 B.C. (?)

19 The two angels arrived at Sodom in the evening, and Lot was sitting in the gateway of the city. When he saw them, he got up to meet them and bowed down with his face to the ground. 2"My lords," he said, "please turn aside to your servant's house. You can wash your feet and spend the night and then go on your way early in the morning."

"No," they answered, "we will spend the night in the square."

3But he insisted so strongly that they did go with him and entered his house. He prepared a meal for them, baking bread without yeast, and they ate. 4Before they had gone to bed, all the men from every part of the city of Sodom—both young and old—surrounded the house. 5They called to Lot, "Where are the men who came to you tonight? Bring them out to us so that we can have sex with them."

6Lot went outside to meet them and shut the door behind him 7and said, "No, my friends. Don't do this wicked thing. 8Look, I have two daughters who have never slept with a man. Let me bring them out to you, and you can do what you like with them. But don't do anything to these men, for they have come under the protection of my roof."

9"Get out of our way," they

2840 Prayer (24), 32:26
2274 Forbearance (1), Ne 9:30

1265 Fellow. with Christ

146 Angels of Wrath, Jdg 5:23
2198 Lot, 19:23
1391 Gates (1)

2622 Obeisance

3399 Hospitality (2), 24:31

3404 Footwashing, 24:32

3405 Feasts
539 Unleavened Bread, Ex 12:8

2545 Corruption (3)
957 Filthiness
666 Unchastity (3)

2672 Sin Rebuked

[a]22 Masoretic Text; an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition *but the* LORD *remained standing before Abraham* [b]24 Or *forgive*; also in verse 26 [c]25 Or *Ruler*

2545 Corruption (3)

2547 Violence

364 Divine Protection (1)

1525 Blindness (1), 2Ki 6:18
3067 The Wicked (3)
p.p.Jos 6:22

p.p.Ge 7:1; 2Pe 2:9
990 Destruction (2)
3618 Threatenings, Lev 26:10
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
694 Divine Messenger

1794 Warnings (1)
290 Separation (4)

1220 Unbelief (2), 2Ki 7:2

1499 Haste (2)

3070 The Wicked (6)

1500 Procrastination, Mt 8:21

143 Ministering Angels, 22:11

2300 Mercy (4), Ezr 9:13
969 Deliverance (2), 1Sa 17:37
1795 Warnings (2), Dt 29:20
3442 Straightforwardness, Dt 5:32

2300 Mercy (4)

2913 Divine Care (2)

replied. And they said, "This fellow came here as an alien, and now he wants to play the judge! We'll treat you worse than them." They kept bringing pressure on Lot and moved forward to break down the door.

10But the men inside reached out and pulled Lot back into the house and shut the door. 11Then they struck the men who were at the door of the house, young and old, with blindness so that they could not find the door.

12The two men said to Lot, "Do you have anyone else here —sons-in-law, sons or daughters, or anyone else in the city who belongs to you? Get them out of here, 13because we are going to destroy this place. The outcry to the LORD against its people is so great that he has sent us to destroy it."

14So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were pledged to marry[a] his daughters. He said, "Hurry and get out of this place, because the LORD is about to destroy the city!" But his sons-in-law thought he was joking.

15With the coming of dawn, the angels urged Lot, saying, "Hurry! Take your wife and your two daughters who are here, or you will be swept away when the city is punished."

16When he hesitated, the men grasped his hand and the hands of his wife and of his two daughters and led them safely out of the city, for the LORD was merciful to them. 17As soon as they had brought them out, one of them said, "Flee for your lives! Don't look back, and don't stop anywhere in the plain! Flee to the mountains or you will be swept away!"

18But Lot said to them, "No, my lords,[b] please! 19Your[c] servant has found favor in your[c] eyes, and you[c] have shown great kindness to me in sparing my life. But I can't flee to the mountains; this disaster will overtake me, and I'll die. 20Look, here is a town near enough to run to, and it is small. Let me flee to it—it is very small, isn't it? Then my life will be spared."

21He said to him, "Very well, I will grant this request too; I will not overthrow the town you speak of. 22But flee there quickly, because I cannot do anything until you reach it." (That is why the town was called Zoar.[d])

23By the time Lot reached Zoar, the sun had risen over the land. 24Then the LORD rained down burning sulfur on Sodom and Gomorrah—from the LORD out of the heavens. 25Thus he overthrew those cities and the entire plain, including all those living in the cities —and also the vegetation in the land. 26But Lot's wife looked back, and she became a pillar of salt.

27Early the next morning Abraham got up and returned to the place where he had stood before the LORD. 28He looked down toward Sodom and Gomorrah, toward all the land of the plain, and he saw dense smoke rising from the land, like smoke from a furnace.

29So when God destroyed the cities of the plain, he remembered Abraham, and he brought Lot out of the catastrophe that overthrew the cities where Lot had lived.

Lot and His Daughters

30Lot and his two daughters left Zoar and settled in the mountains, for he was afraid to stay in Zoar. He and his two daughters lived in a cave. 31One day the older daughter said to the younger, "Our father is old, and there is no man around here to lie with us, as is the custom all over the earth. 32Let's get our father to drink wine and then lie with him and preserve our family line through our father."

33That night they got their

2818 Prayers Answered

1499 Haste (2), Ex 12:11

3999 Zoar, Dt 34:3
2198 Lot, Lk 17:28

1283 Fire (3), Lev 10:2
549 Sulfur, Job 18:15
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3182 Sudden Destruction
3069 The Wicked (5)

2621 Disobedience (2), Lev 10:1
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, 1Sa 17:39
3114 Salt, Lev 2:13
1067 Early Rising (1), 26:31
p.p.Ge 18:22
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah

3182 Sudden Destruction
3050 Retribution (2)
819 Conflagrations, Jos 6:24

2287 God Remembers (2), Nu 10:9

969 Deliverance (2)

3020 Needless Fear

650 Caves, 23:9

666 Unchastity (3)
3878 Evil Women
2545 Corruption (3)

[a]14 Or *were married to* [b]18 Or *No, Lord*; or *No, my lord* [c]19 The Hebrew is singular. [d]22 *Zoar* means *small*.

father to drink wine, and the older daughter went in and lay with him. He was not aware of it when she lay down or when she got up.

3575 Wine (1)

3572 Drunkenness (2)

34The next day the older daughter said to the younger, "Last night I lay with my father. Let's get him to drink wine again tonight, and you go in and lie with him so we can preserve our family line through our father." 35So they got their father to drink wine that night also, and the younger daughter went and lay with him. Again he was not aware of it when she lay down or when she got up.

36So both of Lot's daughters became pregnant by their father. 37The older daughter had a son, and she named him Moab[a]; he is the father of the Moabites of today. 38The younger daughter also had a son, and she named him Ben-Ammi[b]; he is the father of the Ammonites of today.

2392 Moabites, Nu 25:1

129 Ammonites, Dt 2:19

1898 B.C. (?)

Abraham and Abimelech

15 Abraham, 21:2
4290 Abraham (2)

20 Now Abraham moved on from there into the region of the Negev and lived between Kadesh and Shur. For a while he stayed in Gerar, 2and there Abraham said of his wife Sarah, "She is my sister." Then Abimelech king of Gerar sent for Sarah and took her.

3413 Sojourners, 21:34

4306c Journeys of Abraham
4376 Gerar (2)

3145 Sarah, 21:6
3708 Deception (1), 26:7
9 Abimelech, 21:22

2734 Imperfection (2), Nu 20:12

1037 Dreams (1)

3But God came to Abimelech in a dream one night and said to him, "You are as good as dead because of the woman you have taken; she is a married woman."

1662 Adultery (1)

4Now Abimelech had not gone near her, so he said, "Lord, will you destroy an innocent nation? 5Did he not say to me, 'She is my sister,' and didn't she also say, 'He is my brother'? I have done this with a clear conscience and clean hands."

1975 Divine Justice

1758 Innocence

6Then God said to him in the dream, "Yes, I know you did this with a clear conscience, and so I have kept you from sinning against me. That is why I did not let you touch her. 7Now return the man's wife, for he is a prophet, and he will pray for you and you will live. But if you do not return her, you may be sure that you and all yours will die."

1037 Dreams (1), Nu 12:6
573 Integrity (b)

1785 Intercession (3)
3352 Sin's Penalty

8Early the next morning Abimelech summoned all his officials, and when he told them all that had happened, they were very much afraid. 9Then Abimelech called Abraham in and said, "What have you done to us? How have I wronged you that you have brought such great guilt upon me and my kingdom? You have done things to me that should not be done." 10And Abimelech asked Abraham, "What was your reason for doing this?"

1067 Early Rising (1)

3036 Godly Fear

2672 Sin Rebuked

11Abraham replied, "I said to myself, 'There is surely no fear of God in this place, and they will kill me because of my wife.' 12Besides, she really is my sister, the daughter of my father though not of my mother; and she became my wife. 13And when God had me wander from my father's household, I said to her, 'This is how you can show your love to me: Everywhere we go, say of me, "He is my brother." ' "

3217 Excuses (1)

3034 Fear God

1790 Divine Call (2)

14Then Abimelech brought sheep and cattle and male and female slaves and gave them to Abraham, and he returned Sarah his wife to him. 15And Abimelech said, "My land is before you; live wherever you like."

2125 Presents

3227 Unselfishness

16To Sarah he said, "I am giving your brother a thousand shekels[c] of silver. This is to cover the offense against you before all who are with you; you are completely vindicated."

3315 Silver (1), 23:15
795 Reproof (2)

17Then Abraham prayed to God, and God healed Abimelech, his wife and his slave girls so they could have children again, 18for the LORD had closed up every womb in Abimelech's household be-

1785 Intercession (3)

[a]37 *Moab* sounds like the Hebrew for *from father.* [b]38 *Ben-Ammi* means *son of my people.* [c]16 That is, about 25 pounds (about 11.5 kilograms)

cause of Abraham's wife Sarah.

The Birth of Isaac

1897 B.C. (7)

21 Now the LORD was gracious to Sarah as he had
430 Sure Word
said, and the LORD did for Sarah what he had promised.
1228 God Faithful
806 Conception, 25:21
2Sarah became pregnant and bore a son to Abraham in his
1643 Children (1)
15 Abraham, 22:1
4290 Abraham (2)
2191 Old Age
1653 Children (11), 30:8
1802 Isaac, 21:12
old age, at the very time God had promised him. 3Abraham gave the name Isaac[a] to the son Sarah bore him. 4When his son Isaac was eight days old, Abraham circumcised him, as God commanded him. 5Abraham was a hundred years old when his son Isaac was born to him.

765 Circumcision
2615 Obedience (2)
2190 Longevity (2)
6Sarah said, "God has brought me laughter, and everyone who hears about this will laugh with me." 7And she added, "Who would have said to Abraham that Sarah would nurse children? Yet I have borne him a son in his old age."

3145 Sarah, 23:1
1670 Devout Mothers, 1Sa 1:22
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2191 Old Age

Hagar and Ishmael Sent Away

8The child grew and was weaned, and on the day Isaac was weaned Abraham held a great feast. 9But Sarah saw that the son whom Hagar the Egyptian had borne to Abraham was mocking, 10and she said to Abraham, "Get rid of that slave woman and her son, for that slave woman's son will never share in the inheritance with my son Isaac."

3405 Feasts
1474 Hagar, 21:17
2393 Mocking (1)
288 Separation (2)
1805 Ishmael, 21:14
2138 Slaves, Lev 19:20
1557 Heirs, 25:5
3733 Strife (4), Pr 18:19
11The matter distressed Abraham greatly because it concerned his son. 12But God said to him, "Do not be so distressed about the boy and your maidservant. Listen to whatever Sarah tells you, because it is through Isaac that your offspring[b] will be reckoned. 13I will make the son of the maidservant into a nation also, because he is your offspring."

1625 Paternal Love
1802 Isaac, 22:2
1576 Seed of Righteous
2878 God's Promises (1)
14Early the next morning Abraham took some food and a skin of water and gave them to Hagar. He set them on her shoulders and then sent her off with the boy. She went on her way and wandered in the desert of Beersheba.

1067 Early Rising (1)
2615 Obedience (2)
536 Bread (1)
529 Bottles, Jdg 4:19
1474 Hagar
1805 Ishmael, 21:18
3787 Water, Ex 15:25
15When the water in the skin was gone, she put the boy under one of the bushes. 16Then she went off and sat down nearby, about a bowshot away, for she thought, "I cannot watch the boy die." And as she sat there nearby, she[c] began to sob.

3831 Desert
p.p.Nu 20:5
1624 Maternal Love, Ex 2:3
669 Despondency
17God heard the boy crying, and the angel of God called to Hagar from heaven and said to her, "What is the matter, Hagar? Do not be afraid; God has heard the boy crying as he lies there. 18Lift the boy up and take him by the hand, for I will make him into a great nation."

3817 Weeping (1), 27:38
3517 Divine Compassion
143 Ministering Angels
1020 Encouragement (2)
1474 Hagar, Gal 4:25
1805 Ishmael, 21:21
19Then God opened her eyes and she saw a well of water. So she went and filled the skin with water and gave the boy a drink.

1196 Eyes Opened, Nu 22:31
3820 Wells
2906 Providence (2)
20God was with the boy as he grew up. He lived in the desert and became an archer. 21While he was living in the Desert of Paran, his mother got a wife for him from Egypt.

1271 Divine Presence
1733 Hunters, 25:27
212 Archers, 1Sa 31:3
1805 Ishmael, 25:12
3862 Wives

The Treaty at Beersheba

22At that time Abimelech and Phicol the commander of his forces said to Abraham, "God is with you in everything you do. 23Now swear to me here before God that you will not deal falsely with me or my children or my descendants. Show to me and the country where you are living as an alien the same kindness I have shown to you."

9 Abimelech, 21:32
1271 Divine Presence
880 Covenant (4)
24Abraham said, "I swear it."

2609 Oaths (3)
795 Reproof (2)
25Then Abraham complained to Abimelech about a well of water that Abimelech's servants had seized. 26But Abimelech said, "I don't know who has done this. You did not tell me, and I heard about it only today."

577 Dishonesty (b), 26:20
2547 Violence
27So Abraham brought sheep and cattle and gave them to Abimelech, and the two men made a treaty. 28Abraham set apart seven ewe lambs from the flock, 29and Abimelech

184 Sheep
880 Covenant (4), 1Sa 18:3

[a]3 *Isaac* means *he laughs.* [b]12 Or *seed* [c]16 Hebrew; Septuagint *the child*

asked Abraham, "What is the meaning of these seven ewe lambs you have set apart by themselves?"

30He replied, "Accept these seven lambs from my hand as a witness that I dug this well."

31So that place was called Beersheba,[a] because the two men swore an oath there.

32After the treaty had been made at Beersheba, Abimelech and Phicol the commander of his forces returned to the land of the Philistines. 33Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beersheba, and there he called upon the name of the LORD, the Eternal God. 34And Abraham stayed in the land of the Philistines for a long time.

Abraham Tested

22 Some time later God tested Abraham. He said to him, "Abraham!"

"Here I am," he replied.

2Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the region of Moriah. Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about."

3Early the next morning Abraham got up and saddled his donkey. He took with him two of his servants and his son Isaac. When he had cut enough wood for the burnt offering, he set out for the place God had told him about. 4On the third day Abraham looked up and saw the place in the distance. 5He said to his servants, "Stay here with the donkey while I and the boy go over there. We will worship and then we will come back to you."

6Abraham took the wood for the burnt offering and placed it on his son Isaac, and he himself carried the fire and the knife. As the two of them went on together, 7Isaac spoke up and said to his father Abraham, "Father?"

"Yes, my son?" Abraham replied.

"The fire and wood are here," Isaac said, "but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?"

8Abraham answered, "God himself will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." And the two of them went on together.

9When they reached the place God had told him about, Abraham built an altar there and arranged the wood on it. He bound his son Isaac and laid him on the altar, on top of the wood. 10Then he reached out his hand and took the knife to slay his son. 11But the angel of the LORD called out to him from heaven, "Abraham! Abraham!"

"Here I am," he replied.

12"Do not lay a hand on the boy," he said. "Do not do anything to him. Now I know that you fear God, because you have not withheld from me your son, your only son."

13Abraham looked up and there in a thicket he saw a ram[b] caught by its horns. He went over and took the ram and sacrificed it as a burnt offering instead of his son. 14So Abraham called that place The LORD Will Provide. And to this day it is said, "On the mountain of the LORD it will be provided."

15The angel of the LORD called to Abraham from heaven a second time 16and said, "I swear by myself, declares the LORD, that because you have done this and have not withheld your son, your only son, 17I will surely bless you and make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as the sand on the seashore. Your descendants will take possession of the cities of their enemies, 18and through your offspring[c] all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me."

19Then Abraham returned to

[a] *31 Beersheba* can mean *well of seven* or *well of the oath.* [b] *13* Many manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint and Syriac; most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *a ram behind him,* [c] *18* Or *seed*

3820 Wells, 25:11
388 Beersheba, 22:19
4339 Beersheba (2)
9 Abimelech†
2758 Philistines, 26:18
388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
2481 God Eternal
3413 Sojourners, 47:4
2757 Philistia, Ex 13:17
1872 B.C. (?)
p.p.Heb 11:17
3606 Spiritual Tests, 22:2
15 Abraham, 23:2
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac, 24:4
1625 Paternal Love
3109 Sacrifices (3)
2626 Burnt Offerings
1587 High Places (3), 31:54
2615 Obedience (2), 22:3
3606 Spiritual Tests, Ex 20:20
3608 Faith Tested, Jos 6:3
4306c Journeys of Abraham
152 Donkeys, Nu 22:28
1002 Devotions
2615 Obedience (2), Ex 36:1
3952 Worshipers, 24:26
3363 Burden-bearer
1651 Children (9), Jdg 11:36
1205 Faith (5), Jos 14:12
2905 Providence (1)
174 Lambs
120 Altars, 26:25
3109 Sacrifices (3)
143 Ministering Angels, Ex 14:19
144 Angelic Appearances
p.p.Ge 26:5
3036 Godly Fear
183 Rams, Ex 29:15
2626 Burnt Offerings, Ex 19:18
2905 Providence (1)
2906 Providence (2), Dt 2:7
141 Angel of the Lord, Ex 14:19
144 Angelic Appearances
2611 Divine Oaths, Ps 89:35
481 Blessings (2)
2791 Posterity Promised, 26:24
1576 Seed of Righteous
2878 God's Promises (1)
3143 Sand, Hos 1:10
2383 Gentiles (1), Ps 22:27
2883 God's Promises (6), Ex 20:6

his servants, and they set off together for Beersheba. And Abraham stayed in Beersheba.

388 Beersheba, 26:33
4339 Beersheba (2)

Nahor's Sons

20Some time later Abraham was told, "Milcah is also a mother; she has borne sons to your brother Nahor: 21Uz the firstborn, Buz his brother, Kemuel (the father of Aram), 22Kesed, Hazo, Pildash, Jidlaph and Bethuel." 23Bethuel became the father of Rebekah. Milcah bore these eight sons to Abraham's brother Nahor. 24His concubine, whose name was Reumah, also had sons: Tebah, Gaham, Tahash and Maacah.

2511 Nahor (2), 24:15
2959 Rebekah
1665 Concubines, 30:4

1860 B.C. (?)

The Death of Sarah

23 Sarah lived to be a hundred and twenty-seven years old. 2She died at Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron) in the land of Canaan, and Abraham went to mourn for Sarah and to weep over her.

3145 Sarah, Ro 9:9
2190 Longevity (2)
2160 Death (4)
1555 Hebron, Nu 13:22
15 Abraham, 24:1
4290 Abraham (2)
1948 Mourning (2), 37:35

3Then Abraham rose from beside his dead wife and spoke to the Hittites.[a] He said, 4"I am an alien and a stranger among you. Sell me some property for a burial site here so I can bury my dead."

1584 Heth, 27:46
3413 Sojourners
2764 Pilgrimage
935 Burying Places

5The Hittites replied to Abraham, 6"Sir, listen to us. You are a mighty prince among us. Bury your dead in the choicest of our tombs. None of us will refuse you his tomb for burying your dead."

p.p.Ge 13:2; Ge 24:35
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
936 Tombs, Dt 34:6

7Then Abraham rose and bowed down before the people of the land, the Hittites. 8He said to them, "If you are willing to let me bury my dead, then listen to me and intercede with Ephron son of Zohar on my behalf 9so he will sell me the cave of Machpelah, which belongs to him and is at the end of his field. Ask him to sell it to me for the full price as a burial site among you."

2622 Obeisance
650 Caves, 50:13

10Ephron the Hittite was sitting among his people and he replied to Abraham in the hearing of all the Hittites who had come to the gate of his city. 11"No, my lord," he said. "Listen to me; I give[b] you the field, and I give[b] you the cave that is in it. I give[b] it to you in the presence of my people. Bury your dead."

1391 Gates (1), 34:20
p.p.2Sa 24:22

12Again Abraham bowed down before the people of the land 13and he said to Ephron in their hearing, "Listen to me, if you will. I will pay the price of the field. Accept it from me so I can bury my dead there."

14Ephron answered Abraham, 15"Listen to me, my lord; the land is worth four hundred shekels[c] of silver, but what is that between me and you? Bury your dead."

3315 Silver (1), Jdg 17:2

16Abraham agreed to Ephron's terms and weighed out for him the price he had named in the hearing of the Hittites: four hundred shekels of silver, according to the weight current among the merchants.

3819 Weighing, Ezr 8:25

17So Ephron's field in Machpelah near Mamre—both the field and the cave in it, and all the trees within the borders of the field—was deeded 18to Abraham as his property in the presence of all the Hittites who had come to the gate of the city. 19Afterward Abraham buried his wife Sarah in the cave in the field of Machpelah near Mamre (which is at Hebron) in the land of Canaan. 20So the field and the cave in it were deeded to Abraham by the Hittites as a burial site.

p.p.Ge 25:9; Ge 49:30; Ge 50:13
1391 Gates (1)
934 Burial
3145 Sarah
650 Caves
2224 Machpelah, 25:9
935 Burying Places
1555 Hebron
p.p.Jer 32:10
1584 Heth

Isaac and Rebekah

1857 B.C. (?)

24 Abraham was now old and well advanced in years, and the LORD had blessed him in every way. 2He said to the chief[d] servant in his household, the one in charge of all that he had, "Put your hand under my thigh. 3I want you to swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of earth, that you will not get a wife for my son from the daughters of the Canaan-

15 Abraham, 25:1
4290 Abraham (2)
2191 Old Age
480 Blessings (1)
p.p.Ge 47:29
2609 Oaths (3)
2255 Marriage (3), 28:1

[a]3 Or *the sons of Heth*; also in verses 5, 7, 10, 16, 18 and 20 [b]11 Or *sell*
[c]15 That is, about 10 pounds (about 4.5 kilograms) [d]2 Or *oldest*

ites, among whom I am living,
4but will go to my country and my own relatives and get a wife for my son Isaac."

5The servant asked him, "What if the woman is unwilling to come back with me to this land? Shall I then take your son back to the country you came from?"

6"Make sure that you do not take my son back there," Abraham said. 7"The LORD, the God of heaven, who brought me out of my father's household and my native land and who spoke to me and promised me on oath, saying, 'To your offspring[a] I will give this land'—he will send his angel before you so that you can get a wife for my son from there. 8If the woman is unwilling to come back with you, then you will be released from this oath of mine. Only do not take my son back there." 9So the servant put his hand under the thigh of his master Abraham and swore an oath to him concerning this matter.

10Then the servant took ten of his master's camels and left, taking with him all kinds of good things from his master. He set out for Aram Naharaim[b] and made his way to the town of Nahor. 11He had the camels kneel down near the well outside the town; it was toward evening, the time the women go out to draw water.

12Then he prayed, "O LORD, God of my master Abraham, give me success today, and show kindness to my master Abraham. 13See, I am standing beside this spring, and the daughters of the townspeople are coming out to draw water. 14May it be that when I say to a girl, 'Please let down your jar that I may have a drink,' and she says, 'Drink, and I'll water your camels too'—let her be the one you have chosen for your servant Isaac. By this I will know that you have shown kindness to my master."

15Before he had finished praying, Rebekah came out with her jar on her shoulder. She was the daughter of Bethuel son of Milcah, who was the wife of Abraham's brother Nahor. 16The girl was very beautiful, a virgin; no man had ever lain with her. She went down to the spring, filled her jar and came up again.

17The servant hurried to meet her and said, "Please give me a little water from your jar."

18"Drink, my lord," she said, and quickly lowered the jar to her hands and gave him a drink.

19After she had given him a drink, she said, "I'll draw water for your camels too, until they have finished drinking." 20So she quickly emptied her jar into the trough, ran back to the well to draw more water, and drew enough for all his camels. 21Without saying a word, the man watched her closely to learn whether or not the LORD had made his journey successful.

22When the camels had finished drinking, the man took out a gold nose ring weighing a beka[c] and two gold bracelets weighing ten shekels.[d] 23Then he asked, "Whose daughter are you? Please tell me, is there room in your father's house for us to spend the night?"

24She answered him, "I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son that Milcah bore to Nahor." 25And she added, "We have plenty of straw and fodder, as well as room for you to spend the night."

26Then the man bowed down and worshiped the LORD, 27saying, "Praise be to the LORD, the God of my master Abraham, who has not abandoned his kindness and faithfulness to my master. As for me, the LORD has led me on the journey to the house of my master's relatives."

[a]7 Or *seed* [b]10 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [c]22 That is, about 1/5 ounce (about 5.5 grams) [d]22 That is, about 4 ounces (about 110 grams)

p.p.Ge 12:1; Ge 28:2
3862 Wives
1802 Isaac, 26:12
p.p.Ge 12:1, Ge 28:2
2611 Divine Oaths
1218 Confidence in God
1469 Divine Leader
1205 Faith (5)
880 Covenant (4)
644 Caravans
158 Camels
2306 Mesopotamia, Dt 23:4
2511 Nahor (2)
3820 Wells
2816 Prayer (1)
1466 Guidance Sought
2772 Pitchers, Jdg 7:16
p.p.Pr 19:14
1216 Trust (3)

p.p.Isa 65:24; Ps 34:14
2818 Prayers Answered
2959 Rebekah, 25:20
2511 Nahor (2), 31:53
378 Beauty (1), 29:17
3758 Virgins
3612 Thirst
p.p.Jn 4:7
860 Courtesy
3888 Helpfulness
158 Camels
569 Industry (a)
46 Earrings
44 Bracelets, Ex 35:22
2125 Presents
2986 Piety
3952 Worshipers, Ex 34:8
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1228 God Faithful
1469 Divine Leader
1467 Guidance (3), Ex 13:21

2959 Rebekah
2044 Laban, 29:16

46 Earrings
44 Bracelets

3399 Hospitality (2), Ex 2:20

484 Blessings (5)

3404 Footwashing, 43:24
1070 Pressure of Duty
604 Employees (2)
565 Fidelity (1)

480 Blessings (1), 26:12

2808 Riches (4)
2805 Riches (1)

1557 Heirs
1639 Parental Gifts, 37:3

2255 Marriage (3)

3764 Walk before God

1205 Faith (5)
1218 Confidence in God

28The girl ran and told her
mother's household about
these things. 29Now Rebekah
had a brother named Laban,
and he hurried out to the man
at the spring. 30As soon as he
had seen the nose ring, and the
bracelets on his sister's arms,
and had heard Rebekah tell
what the man said to her, he
went out to the man and found
him standing by the camels
near the spring. 31"Come, you
who are blessed by the LORD,"
he said. "Why are you stand-
ing out here? I have prepared
the house and a place for the
camels."
32So the man went to the
house, and the camels were
unloaded. Straw and fodder
were brought for the camels,
and water for him and his men
to wash their feet. 33Then food
was set before him, but he
said, "I will not eat until I have
told you what I have to say."
"Then tell us," Laban said.
34So he said, "I am Abra-
ham's servant. 35The LORD has
blessed my master abundant-
ly, and he has become
wealthy. He has given him
sheep and cattle, silver and
gold, menservants and maid-
servants, and camels and don-
keys. 36My master's wife Sar-
ah has borne him a son in her[a]
old age, and he has given him
everything he owns. 37And my
master made me swear an
oath, and said, 'You must not
get a wife for my son from the
daughters of the Canaanites,
in whose land I live, 38but go to
my father's family and to my
own clan, and get a wife for my
son.'
39"Then I asked my master,
'What if the woman will not
come back with me?'
40"He replied, 'The LORD, be-
fore whom I have walked, will
send his angel with you and
make your journey a success,
so that you can get a wife for
my son from my own clan and
from my father's family.
41Then, when you go to my
clan, you will be released from
my oath even if they refuse to
give her to you—you will be
released from my oath.'
42"When I came to the spring
today, I said, 'O LORD, God of
my master Abraham, if you
will, please grant success to
the journey on which I have
come. 43See, I am standing be-
side this spring; if a maiden
comes out to draw water and I
say to her, "Please let me
drink a little water from your
jar," 44and if she says to me,
"Drink, and I'll draw water for
your camels too," let her be
the one the LORD has chosen
for my master's son.'
45"Before I finished praying
in my heart, Rebekah came
out, with her jar on her shoul-
der. She went down to the
spring and drew water, and I
said to her, 'Please give me a
drink.'
46"She quickly lowered her
jar from her shoulder and said,
'Drink, and I'll water your
camels too.' So I drank, and
she watered the camels also.
47"I asked her, 'Whose
daughter are you?'
"She said, 'The daughter of
Bethuel son of Nahor, whom
Milcah bore to him.'
"Then I put the ring in her
nose and the bracelets on her
arms, 48and I bowed down and
worshiped the LORD. I praised
the LORD, the God of my mas-
ter Abraham, who had led me
on the right road to get the
granddaughter of my master's
brother for his son. 49Now if
you will show kindness and
faithfulness to my master, tell
me; and if not, tell me, so I
may know which way to turn."
50Laban and Bethuel an-
swered, "This is from the
LORD; we can say nothing to
you one way or the other.
51Here is Rebekah; take her
and go, and let her become the
wife of your master's son, as
the LORD has directed."
52When Abraham's servant
heard what they said, he
bowed down to the ground be-
fore the LORD. 53Then the ser-
vant brought out gold and sil-
ver jewelry and articles of

1467 Guidance (3)

p.p.Heb 13:2

p.p.Isa 65:24
p.p.Ge 29:9

46 Earrings
44 Bracelets
2986 Piety
3952 Worshipers

1469 Divine Leader

3912 God's Works (3), 1Sa 3:11
3234 Submission (2)
2615 Obedience (2)

3952 Worshipers
2986 Piety

48 Jewels (a), Ex 3:22

[a]36 Or *his*

clothing and gave them to Rebekah; he also gave costly gifts to her brother and to her mother. 54Then he and the men who were with him ate and drank and spent the night there.

When they got up the next morning, he said, "Send me on my way to my master."

55But her brother and her mother replied, "Let the girl remain with us ten days or so; then you[a] may go."

56But he said to them, "Do not detain me, now that the LORD has granted success to my journey. Send me on my way so I may go to my master."

57Then they said, "Let's call the girl and ask her about it." 58So they called Rebekah and asked her, "Will you go with this man?"

"I will go," she said.

59So they sent their sister Rebekah on her way, along with her nurse and Abraham's servant and his men. 60And they blessed Rebekah and said to her,

"Our sister, may you
increase
to thousands upon
thousands;
may your offspring possess
the gates of their
enemies."

61Then Rebekah and her maids got ready and mounted their camels and went back with the man. So the servant took Rebekah and left.

62Now Isaac had come from Beer Lahai Roi, for he was living in the Negev. 63He went out to the field one evening to meditate,[b] and as he looked up, he saw camels approaching. 64Rebekah also looked up and saw Isaac. She got down from her camel 65and asked the servant, "Who is that man in the field coming to meet us?"

"He is my master," the servant answered. So she took her veil and covered herself.

66Then the servant told Isaac all he had done. 67Isaac brought her into the tent of his mother Sarah, and he married Rebekah. So she became his wife, and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

The Death of Abraham

25 Abraham took[c] another wife, whose name was Keturah. 2She bore him Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah. 3Jokshan was the father of Sheba and Dedan; the descendants of Dedan were the Asshurites, the Letushites and the Leummites. 4The sons of Midian were Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida and Eldaah. All these were descendants of Keturah.

5Abraham left everything he owned to Isaac. 6But while he was still living, he gave gifts to the sons of his concubines and sent them away from his son Isaac to the land of the east.

7Altogether, Abraham lived a hundred and seventy-five years. 8Then Abraham breathed his last and died at a good old age, an old man and full of years; and he was gathered to his people. 9His sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah near Mamre, in the field of Ephron son of Zohar the Hittite, 10the field Abraham had bought from the Hittites.[d] There Abraham was buried with his wife Sarah. 11After Abraham's death, God blessed his son Isaac, who then lived near Beer Lahai Roi.

Ishmael's Sons

12This is the account of Abraham's son Ishmael, whom Sarah's maidservant, Hagar the Egyptian, bore to Abraham.

13These are the names of the sons of Ishmael, listed in the order of their birth: Nebaioth the firstborn of Ishmael, Kedar, Adbeel, Mibsam, 14Mishma, Dumah, Massa, 15Hadad, Tema, Jetur, Naphish and

[a]55 Or *she had taken* [b]63 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [c]1 Or [d]10 Or *the sons of Heth*

2125 Presents, 45:22
1498 Haste (1)
p.p.Ge 24:40
2900 Prosperity (4)
2959 Rebekah
2606 Nurses, 35:8
484 Blessings (5)
1576 Seed of Righteous
158 Camels
1802 Isaac
3820 Wells
2359 Meditation (2)
644 Caravans
3745 Veil (1), 38:14
3875 Modesty, 1Ti 2:9
1620 Marriage (1)
1623 Conjugal Love, 29:20
1853 B.C. (?)
15 Abraham, 25:8
4290 Abraham (2)
2338 Midian (1), Ex 18:1
1625 Paternal Love
1557 Heirs, Nu 27:8
1665 Concubines
1635 Parental Partiality
2190 Longevity (2), Dt 31:2
15 Abraham, 2Ch 20:7
4290 Abraham (2)
2160 Death (4)
2191 Old Age
934 Burial
650 Caves
935 Burying Places
480 Blessings (1)
3820 Wells, 26:18
1805 Ishmael, Jdg 8:24
209 Arabs, 2Ch 9:14

Kedemah. 16These were the sons of Ishmael, and these are the names of the twelve tribal rulers according to their settlements and camps. 17Altogether, Ishmael lived a hundred and thirty-seven years. He breathed his last and died, and he was gathered to his people. 18His descendants settled in the area from Havilah to Shur, near the border of Egypt, as you go toward Ashur. And they lived in hostility toward[a] all their brothers.

Jacob and Esau

19This is the account of Abraham's son Isaac.

Abraham became the father of Isaac, 20and Isaac was forty years old when he married Rebekah daughter of Bethuel the Aramean from Paddan Aram[b] and sister of Laban the Aramean.

21Isaac prayed to the LORD on behalf of his wife, because she was barren. The LORD answered his prayer, and his wife Rebekah became pregnant. 22The babies jostled each other within her, and she said, "Why is this happening to me?" So she went to inquire of the LORD.

23The LORD said to her,

"Two nations are in your
womb,
and two peoples from
within you will be
separated;
one people will be stronger
than the other,
and the older will serve
the younger."

24When the time came for her to give birth, there were twin boys in her womb. 25The first to come out was red, and his whole body was like a hairy garment; so they named him Esau.[c] 26After this, his brother came out, with his hand grasping Esau's heel; so he was named Jacob.[d] Isaac was sixty years old when Rebekah gave birth to them.

27The boys grew up, and Esau became a skillful hunter, a man of the open country, while Jacob was a quiet man, staying among the tents. 28Isaac, who had a taste for wild game, loved Esau, but Rebekah loved Jacob.

29Once when Jacob was cooking some stew, Esau came in from the open country, famished. 30He said to Jacob, "Quick, let me have some of that red stew! I'm famished!" (That is why he was also called Edom.[e])

31Jacob replied, "First sell me your birthright."

32"Look, I am about to die," Esau said. "What good is the birthright to me?"

33But Jacob said, "Swear to me first." So he swore an oath to him, selling his birthright to Jacob.

34Then Jacob gave Esau some bread and some lentil stew. He ate and drank, and then got up and left.

So Esau despised his birthright.

Isaac and Abimelech

26 Now there was a famine in the land—besides the earlier famine of Abraham's time—and Isaac went to Abimelech king of the Philistines in Gerar. 2The LORD appeared to Isaac and said, "Do not go down to Egypt; live in the land where I tell you to live. 3Stay in this land for a while, and I will be with you and will bless you. For to you and your descendants I will give all these lands and will confirm the oath I swore to your father Abraham. 4I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and will give them all these lands, and through your offspring[f] all nations on earth will be blessed, 5because Abraham obeyed me and kept my requirements, my commands, my decrees and my

[a]18 Or *lived to the east of* [b]20 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [c]25 *Esau* may mean *hairy*; he was also called Edom, which means *red*. [d]26 *Jacob* means *he grasps the heel* (figuratively, *he deceives*). [e]30 *Edom* means *red*. [f]4 Or *seed*

2190 Longevity (2)
299 Assyria, 2Ki 15:19
1802 Isaac
2959 Rebekah, 26:7
2044 Laban
2816 Prayer (1)
1660 Childlessness
2818 Prayers Answered
806 Conception, 30:23
1003 Prayerfulness
3874 Devout Women
1470 Inquiring of God (1), Jdg 1:1
3502 Supremacy, 27:29
2142 Subjection, 27:40
1149 Esau, 25:34
1837 Jacob, 25:34
4291 Jacob (2)

1733 Hunters, 27:3
p.p.Heb 11:9
1635 Parental Partiality, 33:2
1625 Paternal Love
1624 Maternal Love
1732 Hunger
3588 Temptation (4), 25:30
3198 Appetite
3588 Temptation (4), 25:33
3336 Craftiness
1656 Birthrights, 43:33
2610 Oaths (4), Jos 9:19
3588 Temptation (4), Jos 7:21
3967 Young Men (4), 25:34
1837 Jacob, 27:6
4291 Jacob (2)
2109 Lentils, 2Sa 17:28
645 Carnality
1149 Esau, 26:34
989 Despisers
3967 Young Men (4), 1Sa 2:12
1804 B.C. (?)
22 Famine (2), Ru 1:1
9 Abimelech
206 Divine Appearances, 35:9
1100 Egypt, 39:1
1271 Divine Presence
483 Blessings (4)
627 Canaan (2)
2611 Divine Oaths
2791 Posterity Promised
1576 Seed of Righteous
2383 Gentiles (1)
p.p.Ge 22:16
2615 Obedience (2)
1230 Fidelity (2)

4376 Gerar (2)

3708 Deception (1), 27:19
859 Fear of Man

3591 Temptation to Deceit, 2Ki 10:18
2959 Rebekah, 26:35
378 Beauty (1)

3832 Windows

3217 Excuses (1)

795 Reproof (2)

663 Chastity

3352 Sin's Penalty

1802 Isaac, 28:1
57 Agriculture, Lev 25:3
76 Productivity, 41:47

480 Blessings (1), Dt 29:5
2900 Prosperity (4)

2808 Riches (4), 30:43
1572 Herds

1138 Envy (2), 37:11
3820 Wells

2004 Malice (2)
3223 Selfishness (2)

1851 Human Jealousy

3596 Tents, 31:25

3820 Wells, 29:2

2758 Philistines, Jos 13:3

laws." 6So Isaac stayed in Gerar.

7When the men of that place asked him about his wife, he said, "She is my sister," because he was afraid to say, "She is my wife." He thought, "The men of this place might kill me on account of Rebekah, because she is beautiful."

8When Isaac had been there a long time, Abimelech king of the Philistines looked down from a window and saw Isaac caressing his wife Rebekah. 9So Abimelech summoned Isaac and said, "She is really your wife! Why did you say, 'She is my sister'?"

Isaac answered him, "Because I thought I might lose my life on account of her."

10Then Abimelech said, "What is this you have done to us? One of the men might well have slept with your wife, and you would have brought guilt upon us."

11So Abimelech gave orders to all the people: "Anyone who molests this man or his wife shall surely be put to death."

12Isaac planted crops in that land and the same year reaped a hundredfold, because the LORD blessed him. 13The man became rich, and his wealth continued to grow until he became very wealthy. 14He had so many flocks and herds and servants that the Philistines envied him. 15So all the wells that his father's servants had dug in the time of his father Abraham, the Philistines stopped up, filling them with earth.

16Then Abimelech said to Isaac, "Move away from us; you have become too powerful for us."

17So Isaac moved away from there and encamped in the Valley of Gerar and settled there. 18Isaac reopened the wells that had been dug in the time of his father Abraham, which the Philistines had stopped up after Abraham died, and he gave them the same names his father had given them.

19Isaac's servants dug in the valley and discovered a well of fresh water there. 20But the herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with Isaac's herdsmen and said, "The water is ours!" So he named the well Esek,[a] because they disputed with him. 21Then they dug another well, but they quarreled over that one also; so he named it Sitnah.[b] 22He moved on from there and dug another well, and no one quarreled over it. He named it Rehoboth,[c] saying, "Now the LORD has given us room and we will flourish in the land."

23From there he went up to Beersheba. 24That night the LORD appeared to him and said, "I am the God of your father Abraham. Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bless you and will increase the number of your descendants for the sake of my servant Abraham."

25Isaac built an altar there and called on the name of the LORD. There he pitched his tent, and there his servants dug a well.

26Meanwhile, Abimelech had come to him from Gerar, with Ahuzzath his personal adviser and Phicol the commander of his forces. 27Isaac asked them, "Why have you come to me, since you were hostile to me and sent me away?"

28They answered, "We saw clearly that the LORD was with you; so we said, 'There ought to be a sworn agreement between us'—between us and you. Let us make a treaty with you 29that you will do us no harm, just as we did not molest you but always treated you well and sent you away in peace. And now you are blessed by the LORD."

30Isaac then made a feast for them, and they ate and drank. 31Early the next morning the men swore an oath to each other. Then Isaac sent them on

[a]20 *Esek* means *dispute*. [b]21 *Sitnah* means *opposition*. [c]22 *Rehoboth* means *room*.

2911 Protective Prov. (3)

388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)
206 Divine Appearances
2495 Visions

1020 Encouragement (2), Nu 21:34
1271 Divine Presence
481 Blessings (2)
2791 Posterity Promised, Lev 26:9

120 Altars, 33:20
1003 Prayerfulness

3820 Wells
9 Abimelech

1802 Isaac

2211 Hatred (2)

1271 Divine Presence

482 Blessings (3)
3405 Feasts
1436 Good for Evil (1)
1067 Early Rising (1), Ex 8:20
2609 Oaths (3), 31:53
880 Covenant (4)

3774 Social Peace (1)

3820 Wells

388 Beersheba, 28:10
4339 Beersheba (2)
1149 Esau, 27:1

1663 Polygamy (a), 28:9
1658 Family Trouble (1), 26:35
1641 Parental Sorrow
1642 Parental Solicitude
1658 Family Trouble (1), 27:41
2959 Rebekah, 27:6
1760 B.C. (?)
2191 Old Age
2195 Dimness of Vision, 48:10

1149 Esau, 27:30

2492 Future Hidden
2403 Mortality (1)

2938 Quivers, Job 39:23
531 Bows, 2Sa 1:18
1733 Hunters, Lev 17:13

3198 Appetite

2959 Rebekah, 27:46
1837 Jacob, 27:30
4291 Jacob (2)

3971 Filial Honor (1)

484 Blessings (5)

their way, and they left him in peace.

32That day Isaac's servants came and told him about the well they had dug. They said, "We've found water!" 33He called it Shibah,[a] and to this day the name of the town has been Beersheba.[b]

34When Esau was forty years old, he married Judith daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and also Basemath daughter of Elon the Hittite. 35They were a source of grief to Isaac and Rebekah.

Jacob Gets Isaac's Blessing

27 When Isaac was old and his eyes were so weak that he could no longer see, he called for Esau his older son and said to him, "My son."

"Here I am," he answered.

2Isaac said, "I am now an old man and don't know the day of my death. 3Now then, get your weapons—your quiver and bow—and go out to the open country to hunt some wild game for me. 4Prepare me the kind of tasty food I like and bring it to me to eat, so that I may give you my blessing before I die."

5Now Rebekah was listening as Isaac spoke to his son Esau. When Esau left for the open country to hunt game and bring it back, 6Rebekah said to her son Jacob, "Look, I overheard your father say to your brother Esau, 7'Bring me some game and prepare me some tasty food to eat, so that I may give you my blessing in the presence of the LORD before I die.' 8Now, my son, listen carefully and do what I tell you: 9Go out to the flock and bring me two choice young goats, so I can prepare some tasty food for your father, just the way he likes it. 10Then take it to your father to eat, so that he may give you his blessing before he dies."

11Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, "But my brother Esau is a hairy man, and I'm a man with smooth skin. 12What if my father touches me? I would appear to be tricking him and would bring down a curse on myself rather than a blessing."

13His mother said to him, "My son, let the curse fall on me. Just do what I say; go and get them for me."

14So he went and got them and brought them to his mother, and she prepared some tasty food, just the way his father liked it. 15Then Rebekah took the best clothes of Esau her older son, which she had in the house, and put them on her younger son Jacob. 16She also covered his hands and the smooth part of his neck with the goatskins. 17Then she handed to her son Jacob the tasty food and the bread she had made.

18He went to his father and said, "My father."

"Yes, my son," he answered. "Who is it?"

19Jacob said to his father, "I am Esau your firstborn. I have done as you told me. Please sit up and eat some of my game so that you may give me your blessing."

20Isaac asked his son, "How did you find it so quickly, my son?"

"The LORD your God gave me success," he replied.

21Then Isaac said to Jacob, "Come near so I can touch you, my son, to know whether you really are my son Esau or not."

22Jacob went close to his father Isaac, who touched him and said, "The voice is the voice of Jacob, but the hands are the hands of Esau." 23He did not recognize him, for his hands were hairy like those of his brother Esau; so he blessed him. 24"Are you really my son Esau?" he asked.

"I am," he replied.

25Then he said, "My son, bring me some of your game to eat, so that I may give you my blessing."

1632 Parental Influence

1042 Clothing (1), 2Sa 1:24

1021 Disguises

3336 Craftiness, Jos 9:4

1298 Food (3)

3708 Deception (1), 1Sa 21:2
3702 Falsehood

1802 Isaac

475 Profanity

2195 Dimness of Vision, 1Sa 3:2
p.p.Ge 27:16

3704 Lying, 37:32

[a]33 *Shibah* can mean *oath* or *seven*. [b]33 *Beersheba* can mean *well of the oath* or *well of seven*.

Jacob brought it to him and he ate; and he brought some wine and he drank. [26]Then his father Isaac said to him, "Come here, my son, and kiss me."

[27]So he went to him and kissed him. When Isaac caught the smell of his clothes, he blessed him and said,

"Ah, the smell of my son
is like the smell of a field
that the LORD has blessed.
[28]May God give you of
heaven's dew
and of earth's richness—
an abundance of grain and
new wine.
[29]May nations serve you
and peoples bow down to
you.
Be lord over your brothers,
and may the sons of your
mother bow down to
you.
May those who curse you
be cursed
and those who bless you
be blessed."

[30]After Isaac finished blessing him and Jacob had scarcely left his father's presence, his brother Esau came in from hunting. [31]He too prepared some tasty food and brought it to his father. Then he said to him, "My father, sit up and eat some of my game, so that you may give me your blessing."

[32]His father Isaac asked him, "Who are you?"

"I am your son," he answered, "your firstborn, Esau."

[33]Isaac trembled violently and said, "Who was it, then, that hunted game and brought it to me? I ate it just before you came and I blessed him—and indeed he will be blessed!"

[34]When Esau heard his father's words, he burst out with a loud and bitter cry and said to his father, "Bless me—me too, my father!"

[35]But he said, "Your brother came deceitfully and took your blessing."

[36]Esau said, "Isn't he rightly named Jacob[a]? He has deceived me these two times: He took my birthright, and now he's taken my blessing!" Then he asked, "Haven't you reserved any blessing for me?"

[37]Isaac answered Esau, "I have made him lord over you and have made all his relatives his servants, and I have sustained him with grain and new wine. So what can I possibly do for you, my son?"

[38]Esau said to his father, "Do you have only one blessing, my father? Bless me too, my father!" Then Esau wept aloud.

[39]His father Isaac answered him,

"Your dwelling will be
away from the earth's
richness,
away from the dew of
heaven above.
[40]You will live by the sword
and you will serve your
brother.
But when you grow
restless,
you will throw his yoke
from off your neck."

Jacob Flees to Laban

[41]Esau held a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing his father had given him. He said to himself, "The days of mourning for my father are near; then I will kill my brother Jacob."

[42]When Rebekah was told what her older son Esau had said, she sent for her younger son Jacob and said to him, "Your brother Esau is consoling himself with the thought of killing you. [43]Now then, my son, do what I say: Flee at once to my brother Laban in Haran. [44]Stay with him for a while until your brother's fury subsides. [45]When your brother is no longer angry with you and forgets what you did to him, I'll send word for you to come back from there. Why should I lose both of you in one day?"

[46]Then Rebekah said to Isaac, "I'm disgusted with liv-

[a]36 *Jacob* means *he grasps the heel* (figuratively, *he deceives*).

3575 Wine (1)
1625 Paternal Love
1669 Devout Fathers, 27:27
2017 Kiss (1), 29:11
484 Blessings (5), 28:1
1669 Devout Fathers, 35:2
480 Blessings (1)
2310 Dew, Ex 16:13
19 Plenty Promised
3502 Supremacy, 37:7
p.p.Ge 12:3
1837 Jacob, 28:1
4291 Jacob (2)
1149 Esau, 33:9
p.p.Ge 27:4
3459 Firstborn
1802 Isaac
p.p.Ge 28:3
3818 Weeping (2), Dt 1:45
1190 Disappointment
1501 Delay
3336 Craftiness
p.p.Ge 25:33
1656 Birthrights
p.p.Ge 27:28
3502 Supremacy
2142 Subjection
480 Blessings (1)
3817 Weeping (1), 1Sa 1:7
484 Blessings (5)
2142 Subjection, 37:9
p.p.Ge 33:3; 2Ki 8:20
2211 Hatred (2), 37:4
1658 Family Trouble (1), 27:46
2004 Malice (2)
3971 Filial Honor (1)
1497 Haran (2), 28:10
4385 Haran (c)
p.p.Ge 31:41
3953 Man's Wrath
1624 Maternal Love
2959 Rebekah, 49:31
p.p.Ge 26:34; Ge 26:35

1584 Heth, 49:32
1658 Family Trouble (1), 37:4
1695 Weariness of Life, Job 3:20

ing because of these Hittite women. If Jacob takes a wife from among the women of this land, from Hittite women like these, my life will not be worth living."

1760 B.C. (?)
1802 Isaac, 35:29
1837 Jacob, 29:1
4291 Jacob (2)
484 Blessings (5), 48:16
2255 Marriage (3), Dt 7:3

28 So Isaac called for Jacob and blessed[a] him and commanded him: "Do not marry a Canaanite woman. 2Go at once to Paddan Aram,[b] to the house of your mother's father Bethuel. Take a wife for yourself there, from among the daughters of Laban, your mother's brother. 3May God Almighty[c] bless you and make you fruitful and increase your numbers until you become a community of peoples. 4May he give you and your descendants the blessing given to Abraham, so that you may take possession of the land where you now live as an alien, the land God gave to Abraham." 5Then Isaac sent Jacob on his way, and he went to Paddan Aram, to Laban son of Bethuel the Aramean, the brother of Rebekah, who was the mother of Jacob and Esau.

2044 Laban
482 Blessings (3)
483 Blessings (4)
p.p.Ge 12:2; Ge 22:17
878 Covenant (2)
627 Canaan (2)
2959 Rebekah

6Now Esau learned that Isaac had blessed Jacob and had sent him to Paddan Aram to take a wife from there, and that when he blessed him he commanded him, "Do not marry a Canaanite woman," 7and that Jacob had obeyed his father and mother and had gone to Paddan Aram. 8Esau then realized how displeasing the Canaanite women were to his father Isaac; 9so he went to Ishmael and married Mahalath, the sister of Nebaioth and daughter of Ishmael son of Abraham, in addition to the wives he already had.

3971 Filial Honor (1)
1805 Ishmael
1663 Polygamy (a), 29:28

Jacob's Dream at Bethel

388 Beersheba, 46:1
4339 Beersheba (2)
1497 Haran (2), 2Ki 19:12
4385 Haran (c)
297 Solitude (2)

10Jacob left Beersheba and set out for Haran. 11When he reached a certain place, he stopped for the night because the sun had set. Taking one of the stones there, he put it under his head and lay down to sleep. 12He had a dream in which he saw a stairway[d] resting on the earth, with its top reaching to heaven, and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. 13There above it[e] stood the LORD, and he said: "I am the LORD, the God of your father Abraham and the God of Isaac. I will give you and your descendants the land on which you are lying. 14Your descendants will be like the dust of the earth, and you will spread out to the west and to the east, to the north and to the south. All peoples on earth will be blessed through you and your offspring. 15I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you."

143 Ministering Angels
206 Divine Appearances
627 Canaan (2)
2791 Posterity Promised
2383 Gentiles (1)
1271 Divine Presence, 31:3
2910 Protective Prov. (2), Ps 34:20
p.p.Ge 35:7
2878 God's Promises (1)
1228 God Faithful

16When Jacob awoke from his sleep, he thought, "Surely the LORD is in this place, and I was not aware of it." 17He was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God; this is the gate of heaven."

2645 Omnipresence
1002 Devotions, 28:17
3036 Godly Fear
p.p.Ex 3:5; Jos 5:15
1002 Devotions, 28:18

18Early the next morning Jacob took the stone he had placed under his head and set it up as a pillar and poured oil on top of it. 19He called that place Bethel,[f] though the city used to be called Luz.

1002 Devotions, Ex 24:4
3952 Worshipers
2765 Pillars, 31:45
191 Anointing (1)
406 Bethel, 31:13
4342 Bethel (3)

20Then Jacob made a vow, saying, "If God will be with me and will watch over me on this journey I am taking and will give me food to eat and clothes to wear 21so that I return safely to my father's house, then the LORD[g] will be my God 22and[h] this stone that I have set up as a pillar will be God's house, and of all that you give me I will give you a tenth."

882 Vows (1), Nu 21:2
1271 Divine Presence
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2838 Prayer (22), Pr 30:8
1296 Food (1)
879 Covenant (3)
676 Wise Choice
1867 Jehovah Chosen, Dt 26:17
p.p.Ge 35:7
2123 Tithes, Lev 27:30

Jacob Arrives in Paddan Aram

1760 B.C. (?)

29 Then Jacob continued on his journey and came to the land of the eastern peoples. 2There he saw a well in

1837 Jacob, 29:18
4291 Jacob (2)
3820 Wells, Ex 2:15

[a] *1* Or *greeted* [b] *2* That is, Northwest Mesopotamia; also in verses 5, 6 and 7 [c] *3* Hebrew *El-Shaddai* [d] *12* Or *ladder* [e] *13* Or *There beside him* [f] *19* *Bethel* means *house of God.* [g] *20,21* Or *Since God . . . father's house, the* LORD [h] *21,22* Or *house, and the* LORD *will be my God,* [22]*then*

the field, with three flocks of sheep lying near it because the flocks were watered from that well. The stone over the mouth of the well was large. 3When all the flocks were gathered there, the shepherds would roll the stone away from the well's mouth and water the sheep. Then they would return the stone to its place over the mouth of the well.

4Jacob asked the shepherds, "My brothers, where are you from?"

"We're from Haran," they replied.

5He said to them, "Do you know Laban, Nahor's grandson?"

"Yes, we know him," they answered.

6Then Jacob asked them, "Is he well?"

"Yes, he is," they said, "and here comes his daughter Rachel with the sheep."

7"Look," he said, "the sun is still high; it is not time for the flocks to be gathered. Water the sheep and take them back to pasture."

8"We can't," they replied, "until all the flocks are gathered and the stone has been rolled away from the mouth of the well. Then we will water the sheep."

9While he was still talking with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep, for she was a shepherdess. 10When Jacob saw Rachel daughter of Laban, his mother's brother, and Laban's sheep, he went over and rolled the stone away from the mouth of the well and watered his uncle's sheep. 11Then Jacob kissed Rachel and began to weep aloud. 12He had told Rachel that he was a relative of her father and a son of Rebekah. So she ran and told her father.

13As soon as Laban heard the news about Jacob, his sister's son, he hurried to meet him. He embraced him and kissed him and brought him to his home, and there Jacob told him all these things. 14Then Laban said to him, "You are my own flesh and blood."

Jacob Marries Leah and Rachel

After Jacob had stayed with him for a whole month, 15Laban said to him, "Just because you are a relative of mine, should you work for me for nothing? Tell me what your wages should be."

16Now Laban had two daughters; the name of the older was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. 17Leah had weak[a] eyes, but Rachel was lovely in form, and beautiful. 18Jacob was in love with Rachel and said, "I'll work for you seven years in return for your younger daughter Rachel."

19Laban said, "It's better that I give her to you than to some other man. Stay here with me." 20So Jacob served seven years to get Rachel, but they seemed like only a few days to him because of his love for her.

21Then Jacob said to Laban, "Give me my wife. My time is completed, and I want to lie with her."

22So Laban brought together all the people of the place and gave a feast. 23But when evening came, he took his daughter Leah and gave her to Jacob, and Jacob lay with her. 24And Laban gave his servant girl Zilpah to his daughter as her maidservant.

25When morning came, there was Leah! So Jacob said to Laban, "What is this you have done to me? I served you for Rachel, didn't I? Why have you deceived me?"

26Laban replied, "It is not our custom here to give the younger daughter in marriage before the older one. 27Finish this daughter's bridal week; then we will give you the younger one also, in return for another seven years of work."

28And Jacob did so. He finished the week with Leah, and then Laban gave him his

[a]17 Or *delicate*

184 Sheep
1497 Haran (2)
4385 Haran (c)
2044 Laban
2941 Rachel, 29:18
3820 Wells
3268 Shepherds, 37:2
2017 Kiss (1), 45:15
2959 Rebekah
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
3399 Hospitality (2)
599 Employers (2)
2044 Laban, 31:1
378 Beauty (1), 1Sa 16:12
1837 Jacob, 30:25
4291 Jacob (2)
2740 Seven Years, 41:29
1619 Betrothals, 29:19
2941 Rachel, 30:1
1619 Betrothals, 29:20
1619 Betrothals, Dt 20:7
1623 Conjugal Love, 29:30
3862 Wives
3405 Feasts
3709 Deception (2)
2103 Leah, 30:14
3705 Deceit (1)
3336 Craftiness
1663 Polygamy (a), Jdg 8:30

daughter Rachel to be his wife. 29Laban gave his servant girl Bilhah to his daughter Rachel as her maidservant. 30Jacob lay with Rachel also, and he loved Rachel more than Leah. And he worked for Laban another seven years.

1623 Conjugal Love, Est 2:17

Jacob's Children

31When the LORD saw that Leah was not loved, he opened her womb, but Rachel was barren. 32Leah became pregnant and gave birth to a son. She named him Reuben,[a] for she said, "It is because the LORD has seen my misery. Surely my husband will love me now."

2211 Hatred (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1660 Childlessness
806 Conception
3029 Reuben, 30:14
3874 Devout Women
1626 Husbands' Duty

33She conceived again, and when she gave birth to a son she said, "Because the LORD heard that I am not loved, he gave me this one too." So she named him Simeon.[b]

2031 Divine Knowledge
1643 Children (1)
3320 Simeon (1), 34:25

34Again she conceived, and when she gave birth to a son she said, "Now at last my husband will become attached to me, because I have borne him three sons." So he was named Levi.[c]

2112 Levi, 35:23

35She conceived again, and when she gave birth to a son she said, "This time I will praise the LORD." So she named him Judah.[d] Then she stopped having children.

1452 Praise (2)
1955 Judah (1), 35:23

1749 B.C. (?)

30 When Rachel saw that she was not bearing Jacob any children, she became jealous of her sister. So she said to Jacob, "Give me children, or I'll die!"

2941 Rachel, 30:22
1660 Childlessness
1138 Envy (2)

2Jacob became angry with her and said, "Am I in the place of God, who has kept you from having children?"

3953 Man's Wrath

3Then she said, "Here is Bilhah, my maidservant. Sleep with her so that she can bear children for me and that through her I too can build a family."

1643 Children (1)

4So she gave him her servant Bilhah as a wife. Jacob slept with her, 5and she became pregnant and bore him a son.

1665 Concubines, 36:12
806 Conception

6Then Rachel said, "God has vindicated me; he has listened to my plea and given me a son." Because of this she named him Dan.[e]

1354 God a Judge
2821 Prayer (6)
1643 Children (1)
909 Dan (1), 49:16

7Rachel's servant Bilhah conceived again and bore Jacob a second son. 8Then Rachel said, "I have had a great struggle with my sister, and I have won." So she named him Naphtali.[f]

1653 Children (11), 41:51
2520 Naphtali, 35:25

9When Leah saw that she had stopped having children, she took her maidservant Zilpah and gave her to Jacob as a wife. 10Leah's servant Zilpah bore Jacob a son. 11Then Leah said, "What good fortune!"[g] So she named him Gad.[h]

1378 Gad, 35:26

12Leah's servant Zilpah bore Jacob a second son. 13Then Leah said, "How happy I am! The women will call me happy." So she named him Asher.[i]

1937 Happiness (1)
269 Asher, 35:26

14During wheat harvest, Reuben went out into the fields and found some mandrake plants, which he brought to his mother Leah. Rachel said to Leah, "Please give me some of your son's mandrakes."

3029 Reuben, 35:22
2103 Leah, 30:17

15But she said to her, "Wasn't it enough that you took away my husband? Will you take my son's mandrakes too?"

"Very well," Rachel said, "he can sleep with you tonight in return for your son's mandrakes."

16So when Jacob came in from the fields that evening, Leah went out to meet him. "You must sleep with me," she said. "I have hired you with my son's mandrakes." So he slept with her that night.

17God listened to Leah, and she became pregnant and bore Jacob a fifth son. 18Then Leah said, "God has rewarded me for giving my maidservant to

2103 Leah, 31:4
806 Conception

[a] *32 Reuben* sounds like the Hebrew for *he has seen my misery*; the name means *see, a son.* [b] *33 Simeon* probably means *one who hears.* [c] *34 Levi* sounds like and may be derived from the Hebrew for *attached.* [d] *35 Judah* sounds like and may be derived from the Hebrew for *praise.* [e] *6 Dan* here means *he has vindicated.* [f] *8 Naphtali* means *my struggle.* [g] *11* Or *"A troop is coming!"* [h] *11 Gad* can mean *good fortune* or *a troop.* [i] *13 Asher* means *happy.*

1830 Issachar, 35:23

1643 Children (1)
1622 Dowry, 34:12

3985 Zebulun (1), 35:23

2287 God Remembers (2)
2941 Rachel, 33:2

2818 Prayers Answered
806 Conception, Jdg 13:5

1917 Joseph (1), 33:2
4292 Joseph
1205 Faith (5)

1837 Jacob, 31:3
4291 Jacob (2)

1618 Love of Home

2029 Experience (1)

480 Blessings (1)

599 Employers (2)

565 Fidelity (1)

2900 Prosperity (4)
480 Blessings (1)

3268 Shepherds

159 Livestock

my husband." So she named him Issachar.[a]

19Leah conceived again and bore Jacob a sixth son. 20Then Leah said, "God has presented me with a precious gift. This time my husband will treat me with honor, because I have borne him six sons." So she named him Zebulun.[b]

21Some time later she gave birth to a daughter and named her Dinah.

22Then God remembered Rachel; he listened to her and opened her womb. 23She became pregnant and gave birth to a son and said, "God has taken away my disgrace." 24She named him Joseph,[c] and said, "May the LORD add to me another son."

Jacob's Flocks Increase

25After Rachel gave birth to Joseph, Jacob said to Laban, "Send me on my way so I can go back to my own homeland. 26Give me my wives and children, for whom I have served you, and I will be on my way. You know how much work I've done for you."

27But Laban said to him, "If I have found favor in your eyes, please stay. I have learned by divination that[d] the LORD has blessed me because of you." 28He added, "Name your wages, and I will pay them."

29Jacob said to him, "You know how I have worked for you and how your livestock has fared under my care. 30The little you had before I came has increased greatly, and the LORD has blessed you wherever I have been. But now, when may I do something for my own household?"

31"What shall I give you?" he asked.

"Don't give me anything," Jacob replied. "But if you will do this one thing for me, I will go on tending your flocks and watching over them: 32Let me go through all your flocks today and remove from them every speckled or spotted sheep, every dark-colored lamb and every spotted or speckled goat. They will be my wages. 33And my honesty will testify for me in the future, whenever you check on the wages you have paid me. Any goat in my possession that is not speckled or spotted, or any lamb that is not dark-colored, will be considered stolen."

34"Agreed," said Laban. "Let it be as you have said." 35That same day he removed all the male goats that were streaked or spotted, and all the speckled or spotted female goats (all that had white on them) and all the dark-colored lambs, and he placed them in the care of his sons. 36Then he put a three-day journey between himself and Jacob, while Jacob continued to tend the rest of Laban's flocks.

37Jacob, however, took fresh-cut branches from poplar, almond and plane trees and made white stripes on them by peeling the bark and exposing the white inner wood of the branches. 38Then he placed the peeled branches in all the watering troughs, so that they would be directly in front of the flocks when they came to drink. When the flocks were in heat and came to drink, 39they mated in front of the branches. And they bore young that were streaked or speckled or spotted. 40Jacob set apart the young of the flock by themselves, but made the rest face the streaked and dark-colored animals that belonged to Laban. Thus he made separate flocks for himself and did not put them with Laban's animals. 41Whenever the stronger females were in heat, Jacob would place the branches in the troughs in front of the animals so they would mate near the branches, 42but if the animals were weak, he would not place them there. So the weak animals went to Laban and the strong ones to Jacob. 43In this way the man

184 Sheep, Dt 18:4

169 Goats
3079 Righteousness (3)

880 Covenant (4)

p.p.Ge 31:9

3336 Craftiness

2044 Laban

[a]18 *Issachar* sounds like the Hebrew for *reward*. [b]20 *Zebulun* probably means *honor*. [c]24 *Joseph* means *may he add*. [d]27 Or possibly *have become rich and*

2900 Prosperity (4)
2808 Riches (4), 32:5

158 Camels, Lev 11:4

grew exceedingly prosperous and came to own large flocks, and maidservants and menservants, and camels and donkeys.

1739 B.C. (?)

Jacob Flees From Laban

p.p.Job 5:2; Job 31:31
2044 Laban, 31:26

31 Jacob heard that Laban's sons were saying, "Jacob has taken everything our father owned and has gained all this wealth from what belonged to our father."
2And Jacob noticed that Laban's attitude toward him was not what it had been.

3313 Slander (4)
1138 Envy (2)
p.p.Ps 49:16
p.p.Dt 28:54

3Then the LORD said to Jacob, "Go back to the land of your fathers and to your relatives, and I will be with you."

1837 Jacob, 32:9
4291 Jacob (2)
1468 Divine Direction, Ex 3:10
1271 Divine Presence, Ex 3:12
2941 Rachel
2103 Leah, 33:2

4So Jacob sent word to Rachel and Leah to come out to the fields where his flocks were. 5He said to them, "I see that your father's attitude toward me is not what it was before, but the God of my father has been with me. 6You know that I've worked for your father with all my strength, 7yet your father has cheated me by changing my wages ten times. However, God has not allowed him to harm me. 8If he said, 'The speckled ones will be your wages,' then all the flocks gave birth to speckled young; and if he said, 'The streaked ones will be your wages,' then all the flocks bore streaked young. 9So God has taken away your father's livestock and has given them to me.

1266 Divine Fellowship (2)
565 Fidelity (1)
604 Employees (2)
2130 Covetousness (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
371 Divine Protector (f)
601 Employers (4), 39:20

3455 Divine Ownership (1)

10"In breeding season I once had a dream in which I looked up and saw that the male goats mating with the flock were streaked, speckled or spotted. 11The angel of God said to me in the dream, 'Jacob.' I answered, 'Here I am.' 12And he said, 'Look up and see that all the male goats mating with the flock are streaked, speckled or spotted, for I have seen all that Laban has been doing to you. 13I am the God of Bethel, where you anointed a pillar and where you made a vow to me. Now leave this land at once and go back to your native land.'"

144 Angelic Appearances
1037 Dreams (1)

2031 Divine Knowledge

406 Bethel, 35:6
4342 Bethel (3)
2765 Pillars
882 Vows (1)
1468 Divine Direction

14Then Rachel and Leah replied, "Do we still have any share in the inheritance of our father's estate? 15Does he not regard us as foreigners? Not only has he sold us, but he has used up what was paid for us. 16Surely all the wealth that God took away from our father belongs to us and our children. So do whatever God has told you."

1627 Wives' Duty

577 Dishonesty (b)
2805 Riches (1)

845 Wise Counsel
2615 Obedience (2)

17Then Jacob put his children and his wives on camels, 18and he drove all his livestock ahead of him, along with all the goods he had accumulated in Paddan Aram,[a] to go to his father Isaac in the land of Canaan.

158 Camels
159 Livestock, Ex 9:4
558 Goods, Nu 31:9

1802 Isaac
626 Canaan (1)

19When Laban had gone to shear his sheep, Rachel stole her father's household gods. 20Moreover, Jacob deceived Laban the Aramean by not telling him he was running away. 21So he fled with all he had, and crossing the River,[b] he headed for the hill country of Gilead.

3448 Stealing (2), 31:30
3934 False Gods

Laban Pursues Jacob

22On the third day Laban was told that Jacob had fled. 23Taking his relatives with him, he pursued Jacob for seven days and caught up with him in the hill country of Gilead. 24Then God came to Laban the Aramean in a dream at night and said to him, "Be careful not to say anything to Jacob, either good or bad."

1037 Dreams (1)
364 Divine Protection (2)

25Jacob had pitched his tent in the hill country of Gilead when Laban overtook him, and Laban and his relatives camped there too. 26Then Laban said to Jacob, "What have you done? You've deceived me, and you've carried off my daughters like captives in war. 27Why did you run off secretly and deceive me? Why didn't you tell me, so I could send you away with joy and singing to the music of tambourines and harps? 28You didn't even let me kiss my grandchildren and

3596 Tents, Jos 7:22

2044 Laban, 31:51

1941 Joy (2)
2464 Tambourines, 1Sa 10:5
2454 Musical Instruments
2017 Kiss (1)

[a]18 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [b]21 That is, the Euphrates

1625 Paternal Love, 37:35
p.p.Ge 28:13

2911 Protective Prov. (3)

1618 Love of Home, Nu 10:30

3448 Stealing (2), Jos 7:21

859 Fear of Man

p.p.Ge 44:9

3945 Household gods

3708 Deception (1)

3953 Man's Wrath

565 Fidelity (1)

my daughters good-by. You have done a foolish thing. 29I have the power to harm you; but last night the God of your father said to me, 'Be careful not to say anything to Jacob, either good or bad.' 30Now you have gone off because you longed to return to your father's house. But why did you steal my gods?"

31Jacob answered Laban, "I was afraid, because I thought you would take your daughters away from me by force. 32But if you find anyone who has your gods, he shall not live. In the presence of our relatives, see for yourself whether there is anything of yours here with me; and if so, take it." Now Jacob did not know that Rachel had stolen the gods.

33So Laban went into Jacob's tent and into Leah's tent and into the tent of the two maidservants, but he found nothing. After he came out of Leah's tent, he entered Rachel's tent. 34Now Rachel had taken the household gods and put them inside her camel's saddle and was sitting on them. Laban searched through everything in the tent but found nothing.

35Rachel said to her father, "Don't be angry, my lord, that I cannot stand up in your presence; I'm having my period." So he searched but could not find the household gods.

36Jacob was angry and took Laban to task. "What is my crime?" he asked Laban. "What sin have I committed that you hunt me down? 37Now that you have searched through all my goods, what have you found that belongs to your household? Put it here in front of your relatives and mine, and let them judge between the two of us.

38"I have been with you for twenty years now. Your sheep and goats have not miscarried, nor have I eaten rams from your flocks. 39I did not bring you animals torn by wild beasts; I bore the loss myself. And you demanded payment from me for whatever was stolen by day or night. 40This was my situation: The heat consumed me in the daytime and the cold at night, and sleep fled from my eyes. 41It was like this for the twenty years I was in your household. I worked for you fourteen years for your two daughters and six years for your flocks, and you changed my wages ten times. 42If the God of my father, the God of Abraham and the Fear of Isaac, had not been with me, you would surely have sent me away empty-handed. But God has seen my hardship and the toil of my hands, and last night he rebuked you."

43Laban answered Jacob, "The women are my daughters, the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks. All you see is mine. Yet what can I do today about these daughters of mine, or about the children they have borne? 44Come now, let's make a covenant, you and I, and let it serve as a witness between us."

45So Jacob took a stone and set it up as a pillar. 46He said to his relatives, "Gather some stones." So they took stones and piled them in a heap, and they ate there by the heap. 47Laban called it Jegar Sahadutha,[a] and Jacob called it Galeed.[b]

48Laban said, "This heap is a witness between you and me today." That is why it was called Galeed. 49It was also called Mizpah,[c] because he said, "May the LORD keep watch between you and me when we are away from each other. 50If you mistreat my daughters or if you take any wives besides my daughters, even though no one is with us, remember that God is a witness between you and me."

51Laban also said to Jacob, "Here is this heap, and here is

573 Integrity (b)

570 Industry (b), Ru 2:17

p.p.Ge 29:27

577 Dishonesty (b), Jos 7:11

2130 Covetousness (2), Jos 7:21
1216 Trust (3)
1271 Divine Presence
371 Divine Protector (f)

3517 Divine Compassion

796 Divine Reproof

p.p.Ge 31:1

880 Covenant (4)

2765 Pillars, 35:14

p.p.1Sa 7:5

2389 Mizpah (1), Jdg 10:17
4415 Mizpah (3)

1663 Polygamy (a)

203 Appeal to God, Dt 30:19

2044 Laban†

[a]47 The Aramaic *Jegar Sahadutha* means *witness heap.* [b]47 The Hebrew *Galeed* means *witness heap.* [c]49 *Mizpah* means *watchtower.*

this pillar I have set up between you and me. 52This heap is a witness, and this pillar is a witness, that I will not go past this heap to your side to harm you and that you will not go past this heap and pillar to my side to harm me. 53May the God of Abraham and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge between us."

2511 Nahor (2)†
1354 God a Judge
2609 Oaths (3), 47:31

So Jacob took an oath in the name of the Fear of his father Isaac. 54He offered a sacrifice there in the hill country and invited his relatives to a meal. After they had eaten, they spent the night there.

3107 Sacrifices (1)
1587 High Places (3), Jdg 6:26

55Early the next morning Laban kissed his grandchildren and his daughters and blessed them. Then he left and returned home.

2017 Kiss (1)
1625 Paternal Love
484 Blessings (5)

Jacob Prepares to Meet Esau

1739 B.C. (?)

32 Jacob also went on his way, and the angels of God met him. 2When Jacob saw them, he said, "This is the camp of God!" So he named that place Mahanaim.[a]

144 Angelic Appearances, Nu 22:31
1357 Heavenly Host

3Jacob sent messengers ahead of him to his brother Esau in the land of Seir, the country of Edom. 4He instructed them: "This is what you are to say to my master Esau: 'Your servant Jacob says, I have been staying with Laban and have remained there till now. 5I have cattle and donkeys, sheep and goats, menservants and maidservants. Now I am sending this message to my lord, that I may find favor in your eyes.'"

1149 Esau

6When the messengers returned to Jacob, they said, "We went to your brother Esau, and now he is coming to meet you, and four hundred men are with him."

2808 Riches (4), 36:7

7In great fear and distress Jacob divided the people who were with him into two groups,[b] and the flocks and herds and camels as well. 8He thought, "If Esau comes and attacks one group,[c] the group that is left may escape."

p.p.Ge 33:1
859 Fear of Man
2916 Discretion (1)

9Then Jacob prayed, "O God of my father Abraham, God of my father Isaac, O LORD, who said to me, 'Go back to your country and your relatives, and I will make you prosper,' 10I am unworthy of all the kindness and faithfulness you have shown your servant. I had only my staff when I crossed this Jordan, but now I have become two groups. 11Save me, I pray, from the hand of my brother Esau, for I am afraid he will come and attack me, and also the mothers with their children. 12But you have said, 'I will surely make you prosper and will make your descendants like the sand of the sea, which cannot be counted.'"

1837 Jacob, 32:30
4291 Jacob (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
1071 Crying to God
1716 Humility (3), 1Sa 9:21
1456 Thankfulness (2)
3436 Staff, Ex 12:11
1915 Jordan (1), Nu 32:32
2900 Prosperity (4)
971 Deliverance (4)
1623 Conjugal Love
1625 Paternal Love
1216 Trust (3)
1576 Seed of Righteous

13He spent the night there, and from what he had with him he selected a gift for his brother Esau: 14two hundred female goats and twenty male goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, 15thirty female camels with their young, forty cows and ten bulls, and twenty female donkeys and ten male donkeys. 16He put them in the care of his servants, each herd by itself, and said to his servants, "Go ahead of me, and keep some space between the herds."

2125 Presents
169 Goats
184 Sheep
158 Camels
173 Cows, Dt 7:13

17He instructed the one in the lead: "When my brother Esau meets you and asks, 'To whom do you belong, and where are you going, and who owns all these animals in front of you?' 18then you are to say, 'They belong to your servant Jacob. They are a gift sent to my lord Esau, and he is coming behind us.'"

2125 Presents

19He also instructed the second, the third and all the others who followed the herds: "You are to say the same thing to Esau when you meet him. 20And be sure to say, 'Your servant Jacob is coming behind us.'" For he thought, "I will pacify him with these gifts I am sending on ahead; later,

2916 Discretion (1)

[a] 2 *Mahanaim* means *two camps*. [b] 7 Or *camps*; also in verse 10 [c] 8 Or *camp*

when I see him, perhaps he will receive me." [21]So Jacob's gifts went on ahead of him, but he himself spent the night in the camp.

Jacob Wrestles With God

2915 Prudence

[22]That night Jacob got up and took his two wives, his two maidservants and his eleven sons and crossed the ford of the Jabbok. [23]After he had sent them across the stream, he sent over all his possessions. [24]So Jacob was left alone, and a man wrestled with him till daybreak. [25]When the man saw that he could not overpower him, he touched the socket of Jacob's hip so that his hip was wrenched as he wrestled with the man.

1835 Jabbok, Nu 21:24

297 Solitude, Ps 55:7
2825 Prayer (10), 2Sa 7:18
2833 Secret Prayer

2840 Prayer (24), Dt 9:18

[26]Then the man said, "Let me go, for it is daybreak."

But Jacob replied, "I will not let you go unless you bless me."

p.p.Hos 12:4

[27]The man asked him, "What is your name?"

"Jacob," he answered.

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)

[28]Then the man said, "Your name will no longer be Jacob, but Israel,[a] because you have struggled with God and with men and have overcome."

2518 Names Changed, 41:45
1807 Israel (1), 35:10
3803 Spiritual Power
2818 Prayers Answered
1167 Spiritual Kingship

[29]Jacob said, "Please tell me your name."

But he replied, "Why do you ask my name?" Then he blessed him there.

483 Blessings (4), Lk 1:28

[30]So Jacob called the place Peniel,[b] saying, "It is because I saw God face to face, and yet my life was spared."

1837 Jacob, 33:10
4291 Jacob (2)

3190 Seeing God, Ex 24:10
509 Spiritual Vision
2913 Divine Care (2)

[31]The sun rose above him as he passed Peniel,[c] and he was limping because of his hip.

4431 Halt (3)
p.p.2Co 12:9

[32]Therefore to this day the Israelites do not eat the tendon attached to the socket of the hip, because the socket of Jacob's hip was touched near the tendon.

1739 B.C. (?)

Jacob Meets Esau

1149 Esau

33 Jacob looked up and there was Esau, coming with his four hundred men; so he divided the children among Leah, Rachel and the two maidservants. [2]He put the maidservants and their children in front, Leah and her children next, and Rachel and Joseph in the rear. [3]He himself went on ahead and bowed down to the ground seven times as he approached his brother.

2103 Leah, 35:23
2941 Rachel, 35:19
1917 Joseph (1), 37:2
4292 Joseph
1635 Parental Partiality, 37:3
2622 Obeisance
p.p.Ge 27:40

[4]But Esau ran to meet Jacob and embraced him; he threw his arms around his neck and kissed him. And they wept.

1316 Forgiveness (3), 45:15
2972 Reconciliation (2)
3410 Salutations (2), 45:14

[5]Then Esau looked up and saw the women and children. "Who are these with you?" he asked.

1643 Children (1), 48:9

Jacob answered, "They are the children God has graciously given your servant."

[6]Then the maidservants and their children approached and bowed down. [7]Next, Leah and her children came and bowed down. Last of all came Joseph and Rachel, and they too bowed down.

2622 Obeisance

[8]Esau asked, "What do you mean by all these droves I met?"

"To find favor in your eyes, my lord," he said.

p.p.Ge 32:5

[9]But Esau said, "I already have plenty, my brother. Keep what you have for yourself."

1149 Esau, 36:1

[10]"No, please!" said Jacob. "If I have found favor in your eyes, accept this gift from me. For to see your face is like seeing the face of God, now that you have received me favorably. [11]Please accept the present that was brought to you, for God has been gracious to me and I have all I need." And because Jacob insisted, Esau accepted it.

1837 Jacob, 33:17
4291 Jacob (2)
2125 Presents

1254 Human Favor

2900 Prosperity (4)

[12]Then Esau said, "Let us be on our way; I'll accompany you."

[13]But Jacob said to him, "My lord knows that the children are tender and that I must care for the ewes and cows that are nursing their young. If they are driven hard just one day, all the animals will die. [14]So let my lord go on ahead of his servant, while I move along slowly at the pace

[a]28 *Israel* means *he struggles with God.*
[b]30 *Peniel* means *face of God.*
[c]31 Hebrew *Penuel*, a variant of *Peniel*

of the droves before me and that of the children, until I come to my lord in Seir."

15Esau said, "Then let me leave some of my men with you."

"But why do that?" Jacob asked. "Just let me find favor in the eyes of my lord."

1149 Esau
1837 Jacob, 35:1
4291 Jacob (2)

16So that day Esau started on his way back to Seir. 17Jacob, however, went to Succoth, where he built a place for himself and made shelters for his livestock. That is why the place is called Succoth.[a]

528 Booths, Lev 23:42
3471 Succoth, Jos 13:27

18After Jacob came from Paddan Aram,[b] he arrived safely at the[c] city of Shechem in Canaan and camped within sight of the city. 19For a hundred pieces of silver,[d] he bought from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem, the plot of ground where he pitched his tent. 20There he set up an altar and called it El Elohe Israel.[e]

3258 Shechem (1), 37:12
4432 Shechem (3)
1481 Hamor, 34:6
120 Altars, 35:7

1732 B.C. (?)

Dinah and the Shechemites

34 Now Dinah, the daughter Leah had borne to Jacob, went out to visit the women of the land. 2When Shechem son of Hamor the Hivite, the ruler of that area, saw her, he took her and violated her. 3His heart was drawn to Dinah daughter of Jacob, and he loved the girl and spoke tenderly to her. 4And Shechem said to his father Hamor, "Get me this girl as my wife."

667 Lust
1623 Conjugal Love

5When Jacob heard that his daughter Dinah had been defiled, his sons were in the fields with his livestock; so he kept quiet about it until they came home.

6Then Shechem's father Hamor went out to talk with Jacob. 7Now Jacob's sons had come in from the fields as soon as they heard what had happened. They were filled with grief and fury, because Shechem had done a disgraceful thing in[f] Israel by lying with Jacob's daughter—a thing that should not be done.

1481 Hamor, 34:20
3953 Man's Wrath

8But Hamor said to them, "My son Shechem has his heart set on your daughter. Please give her to him as his wife. 9Intermarry with us; give us your daughters and take our daughters for yourselves. 10You can settle among us; the land is open to you. Live in it, trade[g] in it, and acquire property in it."

2255 Marriage (3)

p.p.Ge 13:9
560 Trading, 42:34

11Then Shechem said to Dinah's father and brothers, "Let me find favor in your eyes, and I will give you whatever you ask. 12Make the price for the bride and the gift I am to bring as great as you like, and I'll pay whatever you ask me. Only give me the girl as my wife."

1622 Dowry, Ex 22:17

13Because their sister Dinah had been defiled, Jacob's sons replied deceitfully as they spoke to Shechem and his father Hamor. 14They said to them, "We can't do such a thing; we can't give our sister to a man who is not circumcised. That would be a disgrace to us. 15We will give our consent to you on one condition only: that you become like us by circumcising all your males. 16Then we will give you our daughters and take your daughters for ourselves. We'll settle among you and become one people with you. 17But if you will not agree to be circumcised, we'll take our sister[h] and go."

3709 Deception (2)
2255 Marriage (3)
3721 Uncircumcised, Ex 12:48
765 Circumcision
3702 Falsehood

18Their proposal seemed good to Hamor and his son Shechem. 19The young man, who was the most honored of all his father's household, lost no time in doing what they said, because he was delighted with Jacob's daughter. 20So Hamor and his son Shechem went to the gate of their city to speak to their fellow townsmen. 21"These men are friendly toward us," they said. "Let

1481 Hamor, 34:26
1391 Gates (1), Dt 21:19

[a]17 *Succoth* means *shelters*. [b]18 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [c]18 Or *arrived at Shalem, a* [d]19 Hebrew *hundred kesitahs*; a kesitah was a unit of money of unknown weight and value. [e]20 *El Elohe Israel* can mean *God, the God of Israel* or *mighty is the God of Israel*. [f]7 Or *against* [g]10 Or *move about freely*; also in verse 21 [h]17 Hebrew *daughter*

765 Circumcision

2130 Covetousness (2)

3320 Simeon (1), 42:24
2112 Levi

3660 Treachery
1481 Hamor, Jos 24:32

2280 Retaliation (2)

3771 War (6), Ex 12:36

643 Captives
991 Destruction (3)

859 Fear of Man

3881 Prostitutes (1), Lev 19:29
1732 B.C. (?)

1837 Jacob, 36:6
4291 Jacob (2)
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)

them live in our land and trade in it; the land has plenty of room for them. We can marry their daughters and they can marry ours. 22But the men will consent to live with us as one people only on the condition that our males be circumcised, as they themselves are. 23Won't their livestock, their property and all their other animals become ours? So let us give our consent to them, and they will settle among us."

24All the men who went out of the city gate agreed with Hamor and his son Shechem, and every male in the city was circumcised.

25Three days later, while all of them were still in pain, two of Jacob's sons, Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brothers, took their swords and attacked the unsuspecting city, killing every male. 26They put Hamor and his son Shechem to the sword and took Dinah from Shechem's house and left. 27The sons of Jacob came upon the dead bodies and looted the city where[a] their sister had been defiled. 28They seized their flocks and herds and donkeys and everything else of theirs in the city and out in the fields. 29They carried off all their wealth and all their women and children, taking as plunder everything in the houses.

30Then Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "You have brought trouble on me by making me a stench to the Canaanites and Perizzites, the people living in this land. We are few in number, and if they join forces against me and attack me, I and my household will be destroyed."

31But they replied, "Should he have treated our sister like a prostitute?"

Jacob Returns to Bethel

35 Then God said to Jacob, "Go up to Bethel and settle there, and build an altar there to God, who appeared to you when you were fleeing from your brother Esau."

2So Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him, "Get rid of the foreign gods you have with you, and purify yourselves and change your clothes. 3Then come, let us go up to Bethel, where I will build an altar to God, who answered me in the day of my distress and who has been with me wherever I have gone." 4So they gave Jacob all the foreign gods they had and the rings in their ears, and Jacob buried them under the oak at Shechem. 5Then they set out, and the terror of God fell upon the towns all around them so that no one pursued them.

6Jacob and all the people with him came to Luz (that is, Bethel) in the land of Canaan. 7There he built an altar, and he called the place El Bethel,[b] because it was there that God revealed himself to him when he was fleeing from his brother.

8Now Deborah, Rebekah's nurse, died and was buried under the oak below Bethel. So it was named Allon Bacuth.[c]

9After Jacob returned from Paddan Aram,[d] God appeared to him again and blessed him. 10God said to him, "Your name is Jacob,[e] but you will no longer be called Jacob; your name will be Israel.[f]" So he named him Israel.

11And God said to him, "I am God Almighty[g]; be fruitful and increase in number. A nation and a community of nations will come from you, and kings will come from your body. 12The land I gave to Abraham and Isaac I also give to you, and I will give this land to your descendants after you." 13Then God went up from him at the place where he had talked with him.

14Jacob set up a stone pillar at the place where God had

p.p.Ge 35:7
p.p.Ge 28:13

p.p.Ge 18:19; Ge 31:19
600 Employers (3), Jos 24:15
3928 Idolatry (1), Ex 20:4
317 Religious Reforms (2), Jos 24:14
775 Cleanliness (1), Lev 13:6
1669 Devout Fathers, Jdg 13:8
2953 Spir. Preparation
2615 Obedience (2)
2821 Prayer (6)
1271 Divine Presence

3934 False Gods
46 Earrings, Ex 32:2
49 Jewels (b), Ex 33:4
3682 Oak, Jos 24:26
858 Heathen Fear, Ex 15:16
365 Divine Protection (2), Ex 14:20

406 Bethel, 35:15
4342 Bethel (3)
120 Altars, Ex 17:15

206 Divine Appearances

2606 Nurses, Ex 2:7

206 Divine Appearances, Ex 3:16
483 Blessings (4)

2518 Names Changed

1807 Israel (1), 2Ki 17:34

p.p.Ge 17:1; Ge 48:3
p.p.Ge 1:28; Ge 9:1

2878 God's Promises (1)

2791 Posterity Promised

627 Canaan (2)

1265 Fellow. with Christ

2765 Pillars, 1Sa 7:12

[a]27 Or *because* [b]7 *El Bethel* means *God of Bethel.* [c]8 *Allon Bacuth* means *oak of weeping.* [d]9 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia; also in verse 26 [e]10 *Jacob* means *he grasps the heel* (figuratively, *he deceives*). [f]10 *Israel* means *he struggles with God.* [g]11 Hebrew *El-Shaddai*

2627 Drink Offerings, Ex 29:40

406 Bethel, Jos 16:2
4342 Bethel (3)

3872 Women's Trials (1), Isa 13:8

p.p.Ge 30:24

1653 Children (11)
401 Benjamin, 42:36
2941 Rachel, Ru 4:11
2160 Death (4)
935 Burying Places

2765 Pillars

3651 Towers

666 Unchastity (3)

2103 Leah, 49:31

2112 Levi, 49:5
1955 Judah (1), 37:26
1830 Issachar, 49:14
3985 Zebulun (1), 49:13
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

909 Dan (1)
2520 Naphtali, 49:21

1378 Gad, 48:19
269 Asher, 49:20

1555 Hebron

2190 Longevity (2)
1802 Isaac, 49:31
2160 Death (4)
2191 Old Age

talked with him, and he poured out a drink offering on it; he also poured oil on it. 15Jacob called the place where God had talked with him Bethel.[a]

The Deaths of Rachel and Isaac

16Then they moved on from Bethel. While they were still some distance from Ephrath, Rachel began to give birth and had great difficulty. 17And as she was having great difficulty in childbirth, the midwife said to her, "Don't be afraid, for you have another son." 18As she breathed her last—for she was dying—she named her son Ben-Oni.[b] But his father named him Benjamin.[c]

19So Rachel died and was buried on the way to Ephrath (that is, Bethlehem). 20Over her tomb Jacob set up a pillar, and to this day that pillar marks Rachel's tomb.

21Israel moved on again and pitched his tent beyond Migdal Eder. 22While Israel was living in that region, Reuben went in and slept with his father's concubine Bilhah, and Israel heard of it.

Jacob had twelve sons:

23The sons of Leah:
Reuben the firstborn of Jacob,
Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar and Zebulun.

24The sons of Rachel:
Joseph and Benjamin.

25The sons of Rachel's maidservant Bilhah:
Dan and Naphtali.

26The sons of Leah's maidservant Zilpah:
Gad and Asher.

These were the sons of Jacob, who were born to him in Paddan Aram.

27Jacob came home to his father Isaac in Mamre, near Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac had stayed. 28Isaac lived a hundred and eighty years. 29Then he breathed his last and died and was gathered to his people, old and full of years. And his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

934 Burial

1796 B.C. (?)

Esau's Descendants

36 This is the account of Esau (that is, Edom).

1149 Esau, Ro 9:13

2Esau took his wives from the women of Canaan: Adah daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Oholibamah daughter of Anah and granddaughter of Zibeon the Hivite— 3also Basemath daughter of Ishmael and sister of Nebaioth.

1663 Polygamy (a)

1594 Hittites

1595 Hivites
1805 Ishmael

4Adah bore Eliphaz to Esau, Basemath bore Reuel, 5and Oholibamah bore Jeush, Jalam and Korah. These were the sons of Esau, who were born to him in Canaan.

626 Canaan (1)

6Esau took his wives and sons and daughters and all the members of his household, as well as his livestock and all his other animals and all the goods he had acquired in Canaan, and moved to a land some distance from his brother Jacob. 7Their possessions were too great for them to remain together; the land where they were staying could not support them both because of their livestock. 8So Esau (that is, Edom) settled in the hill country of Seir.

1837 Jacob, 37:3
4291 Jacob (2)
2808 Riches (4), 2Sa 19:32

2443 Seir

9This is the account of Esau the father of the Edomites in the hill country of Seir.

1098 Edomites, Nu 20:18

10These are the names of Esau's sons:
Eliphaz, the son of Esau's wife Adah, and Reuel, the son of Esau's wife Basemath.

11The sons of Eliphaz:
Teman, Omar, Zepho, Gatam and Kenaz.

12Esau's son Eliphaz also had a concubine named Timna, who bore him Amalek. These were grandsons of Esau's wife Adah.

1665 Concubines, Jdg 8:31

124 Amalek, Ex 17:8

13The sons of Reuel:

[a]15 *Bethel* means *house of God.* [b]18 *Ben-Oni* means *son of my trouble.*
[c]18 *Benjamin* means *son of my right hand.*

Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. These were grandsons of Esau's wife Basemath.

14The sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah daughter of Anah and granddaughter of Zibeon, whom she bore to Esau:
Jeush, Jalam and Korah.

15These were the chiefs among Esau's descendants:
The sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau:
Chiefs Teman, Omar, Zepho, Kenaz, 16Korah,[a] Gatam and Amalek. These were the chiefs descended from Eliphaz in Edom; they were grandsons of Adah.

17The sons of Esau's son Reuel:
Chiefs Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah. These were the chiefs descended from Reuel in Edom; they were grandsons of Esau's wife Basemath.

18The sons of Esau's wife Oholibamah:
Chiefs Jeush, Jalam and Korah. These were the chiefs descended from Esau's wife Oholibamah daughter of Anah.

19These were the sons of Esau (that is, Edom), and these were their chiefs.

20These were the sons of Seir the Horite, who were living in the region:
Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, 21Dishon, Ezer and Dishan. These sons of Seir in Edom were Horite chiefs.

22The sons of Lotan:
Hori and Homam.[b] Timna was Lotan's sister.

23The sons of Shobal:
Alvan, Manahath, Ebal, Shepho and Onam.

24The sons of Zibeon:
Aiah and Anah. This is the Anah who discovered the hot springs[c] in the desert while he was grazing the donkeys of his father Zibeon. 152 Donkeys

25The children of Anah:
Dishon and Oholibamah daughter of Anah.

26The sons of Dishon[d]:
Hemdan, Eshban, Ithran and Keran.

27The sons of Ezer:
Bilhan, Zaavan and Akan.

28The sons of Dishan:
Uz and Aran.

29These were the Horite chiefs:
Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, 30Dishon, Ezer and Dishan. These were the Horite chiefs, according to their divisions, in the land of Seir.

The Rulers of Edom

31These were the kings who reigned in Edom before any Israelite king reigned[e]: p.p.1Sa 10:24

32Bela son of Beor became king of Edom. His city was named Dinhabah.

33When Bela died, Jobab son of Zerah from Bozrah succeeded him as king. 2158 Death (1)

34When Jobab died, Husham from the land of the Temanites succeeded him as king.

35When Husham died, Hadad son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the country of Moab, succeeded him as king. His city was named Avith. 2338 Midian (1)

36When Hadad died, Samlah from Masrekah succeeded him as king.

37When Samlah died, Shaul from Rehoboth on the

[a]*16* Masoretic Text; Samaritan Pentateuch (see also Gen. 36:11 and 1 Chron. 1:36) does not have *Korah*. [b]*22* Hebrew *Hemam*, a variant of *Homam* (see 1 Chron. 1:39) [c]*24* Vulgate; Syriac *discovered water*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [d]*26* Hebrew *Dishan*, a variant of *Dishon* [e]*31* Or *before an Israelite king reigned over them*

river[a] succeeded him as king.
38When Shaul died, Baal-Hanan son of Acbor succeeded him as king.
39When Baal-Hanan son of Acbor died, Hadad[b] succeeded him as king. His city was named Pau, and his wife's name was Mehetabel daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-Zahab.

40These were the chiefs descended from Esau, by name, according to their clans and regions:
Timna, Alvah, Jetheth,
41Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, 42Kenaz, Teman, Mibzar, 43Magdiel and Iram. These were the chiefs of Edom, according to their settlements in the land they occupied.

This was Esau the father of the Edomites.

1149 Esau
p.p.1Ch 1:51
1098 Edomites

1729 B.C. (?)

Joseph's Dreams

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)

37 Jacob lived in the land where his father had stayed, the land of Canaan.

3413 Sojourners
626 Canaan (1)

2This is the account of Jacob.

1917 Joseph (1), 37:28
4292 Joseph
3268 Shepherds, 46:32

Joseph, a young man of seventeen, was tending the flocks with his brothers, the sons of Bilhah and the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives, and he brought their father a bad report about them.

1837 Jacob, 42:1
4291 Jacob (2)
1635 Parental Partiality, 42:4
1639 Parental Gifts, Jos 15:19
1044 Coats, Ex 28:40
1851 Human Jealousy, Jdg 8:1
2211 Hatred (2), 1Ki 22:8
1138 Envy (2)
1658 Family Trouble (1), Nu 12:1
1038 Dreams (2), 40:5

3Now Israel loved Joseph more than any of his other sons, because he had been born to him in his old age; and he made a richly ornamented[c] robe for him. 4When his brothers saw that their father loved him more than any of them, they hated him and could not speak a kind word to him.

5Joseph had a dream, and when he told it to his brothers, they hated him all the more. 6He said to them, "Listen to this dream I had: 7We were binding sheaves of grain out in the field when suddenly my sheaf rose and stood upright, while your sheaves gathered around mine and bowed down to it."

8His brothers said to him, "Do you intend to reign over us? Will you actually rule us?" And they hated him all the more because of his dream and what he had said.

9Then he had another dream, and he told it to his brothers. "Listen," he said, "I had another dream, and this time the sun and moon and eleven stars were bowing down to me."

10When he told his father as well as his brothers, his father rebuked him and said, "What is this dream you had? Will your mother and I and your brothers actually come and bow down to the ground before you?" 11His brothers were jealous of him, but his father kept the matter in mind.

70 Binding, Mt 13:30
3255 Sheaves, Dt 24:19
3502 Supremacy, 48:19
2622 Obeisance, 43:28
2211 Hatred (2)
1038 Dreams (2)
3497 Sun
2142 Subjection, 47:25
p.p.Ge 46:29
1138 Envy (2), Nu 16:3
p.p.Lk 2:19

Joseph Sold by His Brothers

12Now his brothers had gone to graze their father's flocks near Shechem, 13and Israel said to Joseph, "As you know, your brothers are grazing the flocks near Shechem. Come, I am going to send you to them."

"Very well," he replied.

14So he said to him, "Go and see if all is well with your brothers and with the flocks, and bring word back to me." Then he sent him off from the Valley of Hebron.

When Joseph arrived at Shechem, 15a man found him wandering around in the fields and asked him, "What are you looking for?"

16He replied, "I'm looking for my brothers. Can you tell me where they are grazing their flocks?"

17"They have moved on from here," the man answered. "I heard them say, 'Let's go to Dothan.'"

So Joseph went after his

3258 Shechem (1), Jos 24:32
4432 Shechem (3)
3972 Filial Honor (2)
1642 Parental Solicitude, 1Sa 10:2
1555 Hebron
3258 Shechem (1)
4432 Shechem (3)
1034 Dothan, 2Ki 6:13
4364 Dothan (2)

[a]37 Possibly the Euphrates [b]39 Many manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Samaritan Pentateuch and Syriac (see also 1 Chron. 1:50); most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *Hadar* [c]3 The meaning of the Hebrew for *richly ornamented* is uncertain; also in verses 23 and 32.

p.p.Ge 42:6; Ge 44:14

brothers and found them near Dothan. 18But they saw him in the distance, and before he reached them, they plotted to kill him.

19"Here comes that dreamer!" they said to each other. 20"Come now, let's kill him and throw him into one of these cisterns and say that a ferocious animal devoured him. Then we'll see what comes of his dreams."

21When Reuben heard this, he tried to rescue him from their hands. "Let's not take his life," he said. 22"Don't shed any blood. Throw him into this cistern here in the desert, but don't lay a hand on him." Reuben said this to rescue him from them and take him back to his father.

23So when Joseph came to his brothers, they stripped him of his robe—the richly ornamented robe he was wearing— 24and they took him and threw him into the cistern. Now the cistern was empty; there was no water in it.

25As they sat down to eat their meal, they looked up and saw a caravan of Ishmaelites coming from Gilead. Their camels were loaded with spices, balm and myrrh, and they were on their way to take them down to Egypt.

26Judah said to his brothers, "What will we gain if we kill our brother and cover up his blood? 27Come, let's sell him to the Ishmaelites and not lay our hands on him; after all, he is our brother, our own flesh and blood." His brothers agreed.

28So when the Midianite merchants came by, his brothers pulled Joseph up out of the cistern and sold him for twenty shekels[a] of silver to the Ishmaelites, who took him to Egypt.

29When Reuben returned to the cistern and saw that Joseph was not there, he tore his clothes. 30He went back to his brothers and said, "The boy isn't there! Where can I turn now?"

31Then they got Joseph's robe, slaughtered a goat and dipped the robe in the blood. 32They took the ornamented robe back to their father and said, "We found this. Examine it to see whether it is your son's robe."

33He recognized it and said, "It is my son's robe! Some ferocious animal has devoured him. Joseph has surely been torn to pieces."

34Then Jacob tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and mourned for his son many days. 35All his sons and daughters came to comfort him, but he refused to be comforted. "No," he said, "in mourning will I go down to the grave[b] to my son." So his father wept for him.

36Meanwhile, the Midianites[c] sold Joseph in Egypt to Potiphar, one of Pharaoh's officials, the captain of the guard.

Judah and Tamar

1727 B.C. (?)

38 At that time, Judah left his brothers and went down to stay with a man of Adullam named Hirah. 2There Judah met the daughter of a Canaanite man named Shua. He married her and lay with her; 3she became pregnant and gave birth to a son, who was named Er. 4She conceived again and gave birth to a son and named him Onan. 5She gave birth to still another son and named him Shelah. It was at Kezib that she gave birth to him.

6Judah got a wife for Er, his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. 7But Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the LORD's sight; so the LORD put him to death.

8Then Judah said to Onan, "Lie with your brother's wife and fulfill your duty to her as a brother-in-law to produce off-

2780 Conspiracy, Nu 16:3
2004 Malice (2)
3704 Lying
3029 Reuben, 42:22
1784 Intercession (2), 37:26
969 Deliverance (2)
1044 Coats
1043 Clothing (2)
p.p.Jer 38:6
2001 Cruelty (2), Ex 1:22
3223 Selfishness (2)
561 Merchants, 1Ki 10:15
644 Caravans, 46:6
337 Balm, 43:11
2485 Myrrh, 43:11
1955 Judah (1), 38:1
1784 Intercession (2), 44:33
2132 Greed (2)
2340 Midianites, 37:36
p.p.Jer 38:13
1917 Joseph (1), 39:2
4292 Joseph
3653 Traffic in Men, 39:1
3316 Silver (2)
1100 Egypt
1951 Mourning (5), 37:34
3336 Craftiness
p.p.Ge 37:3
3704 Lying, Jos 2:4
1044 Coats
1950 Mourning (4), 2Sa 3:31
1947 Mourning (1)
1951 Mourning (5), 44:13
786 Comfort (4)
1948 Mourning (2), 42:38
1625 Paternal Love, 42:38
3817 Weeping (1)
2340 Midianites, Nu 31:2
3653 Traffic in Men
1955 Judah (1), 43:3
635 Canaanites
2255 Marriage (3)
806 Conception
1653 Children (11)
2545 Corruption (3)
1745 Doing Evil
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Mt 22:24
2257 Marriage (5)

[a] 28 That is, about 8 ounces (about 0.2 kilogram) [b] 35 Hebrew *Sheol*
[c] 36 Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac (see also verse 28); Masoretic Text *Medanites*

p.p. Dt 25:6

spring for your brother." 9But Onan knew that the offspring would not be his; so whenever he lay with his brother's wife,
3223 Selfishness (2)
he spilled his semen on the ground to keep from producing offspring for his brother.
1966 God's Judgments (A)
10What he did was wicked in the LORD's sight; so he put him to death also.

11Judah then said to his daughter-in-law Tamar, "Live
3873 Women's Trials (2)
as a widow in your father's house until my son Shelah grows up." For he thought, "He may die too, just like his
p.p. Lev 22:13
brothers." So Tamar went to live in her father's house.

12After a long time Judah's wife, the daughter of Shua, died. When Judah had recovered from his grief, he went up to Timnah, to the men who were shearing his sheep, and his friend Hirah the Adullamite went with him.

13When Tamar was told, "Your father-in-law is on his
p.p. Jos 15:10
way to Timnah to shear his sheep," 14she took off her widow's clothes, covered herself
1021 Disguises, 1Sa 28:8
3745 Veil (1), Ex 34:33
with a veil to disguise herself, and then sat down at the entrance to Enaim, which is on the road to Timnah. For she
p.p. Pr 7:12
saw that, though Shelah had now grown up, she had not been given to him as his wife.

15When Judah saw her, he
3881 Prostitutes (1)
thought she was a prostitute, for she had covered her face.
16Not realizing that she was his daughter-in-law, he went over to her by the roadside and said, "Come now, let me
667 Lust
sleep with you."

"And what will you give me
3880 Temptresses
to sleep with you?" she asked.

17"I'll send you a young goat from my flock," he said.

"Will you give me something as a pledge until you send it?" she asked.

18He said, "What pledge should I give you?"

"Your seal and its cord, and
3285 Seal (2), Ex 28:11
44 Bracelets
the staff in your hand," she answered. So he gave them to her and slept with her, and she
806 Conception
became pregnant by him. 19After she left, she took off her veil and put on her widow's clothes again.

20Meanwhile Judah sent the young goat by his friend the Adullamite in order to get his pledge back from the woman, but he did not find her. 21He asked the men who lived there, "Where is the shrine prostitute who was beside the
3881 Prostitutes (1)
road at Enaim?"

"There hasn't been any
shrine prostitute here," they said.

22So he went back to Judah and said, "I didn't find her. Besides, the men who lived there said, 'There hasn't been any shrine prostitute here.' "

23Then Judah said, "Let her keep what she has, or we will become a laughingstock. After all, I did send her this young goat, but you didn't find her."

24About three months later Judah was told, "Your daughter-in-law Tamar is guilty of prostitution, and as a result she is now pregnant."

Judah said, "Bring her out
and have her burned to
2556 Burning, Lev 20:14
death!"

25As she was being brought out, she sent a message to her father-in-law. "I am pregnant by the man who owns these," she said. And she added, "See if you recognize whose seal and cord and staff these are."

26Judah recognized them and said, "She is more righteous than I, since I wouldn't give her to my son Shelah." And he did not sleep with her again.

27When the time came for her
to give birth, there were twin
3872 Women's Trials (1)
boys in her womb. 28As she was giving birth, one of them put out his hand; so the midwife took a scarlet thread and tied it on his wrist and said, "This one came out first."

29But when he drew back his hand, his brother came out, and she said, "So this is how you have broken out!" And he was named Perez.[a] 30Then his
2749 Perez, 46:12
brother, who had the scarlet
1653 Children (11)
thread on his wrist, came out and he was given the name Zerah.[b]

[a]29 *Perez* means *breaking out.* [b]30 *Zerah* can mean *scarlet* or *brightness.*

1729 B.C. (?)

1100 Egypt, 46:3

3653 Traffic in Men, Joel 3:3

1271 Divine Presence
1917 Joseph (1), 40:4
4292 Joseph

2900 Prosperity (4), Dt 29:9
p.p.Ps 1:3; Pr 10:6
1254 Human Favor

1168 Promotion (1), 41:40

480 Blessings (1)

565 Fidelity (1), 2Ki 12:15
573 Integrity (b)
p.p.1Sa 16:12

3878 Evil Women
666 Unchastity (3)
3880 Temptresses
1759 Purity

663 Chastity
p.p.Ge 20:6
1662 Adultery (1)

3204 Wantonness
p.p.Pr 7:18
3584 Temptation (1)
3589 Temptation Resisted

666 Unchastity (3)

663 Chastity

Joseph and Potiphar's Wife

39 Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt. Potiphar, an Egyptian who was one of Pharaoh's officials, the captain of the guard, bought him from the Ishmaelites who had taken him there.

2The LORD was with Joseph and he prospered, and he lived in the house of his Egyptian master. 3When his master saw that the LORD was with him and that the LORD gave him success in everything he did, 4Joseph found favor in his eyes and became his attendant. Potiphar put him in charge of his household, and he entrusted to his care everything he owned. 5From the time he put him in charge of his household and of all that he owned, the LORD blessed the household of the Egyptian because of Joseph. The blessing of the LORD was on everything Potiphar had, both in the house and in the field. 6So he left in Joseph's care everything he had; with Joseph in charge, he did not concern himself with anything except the food he ate.

Now Joseph was well-built and handsome, 7and after a while his master's wife took notice of Joseph and said, "Come to bed with me!"

8But he refused. "With me in charge," he told her, "my master does not concern himself with anything in the house; everything he owns he has entrusted to my care. 9No one is greater in this house than I am. My master has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do such a wicked thing and sin against God?" 10And though she spoke to Joseph day after day, he refused to go to bed with her or even be with her.

11One day he went into the house to attend to his duties, and none of the household servants was inside. 12She caught him by his cloak and said, "Come to bed with me!" But he left his cloak in her hand and ran out of the house.

13When she saw that he had left his cloak in her hand and had run out of the house, 14she called her household servants. "Look," she said to them, "this Hebrew has been brought to us to make sport of us! He came in here to sleep with me, but I screamed. 15When he heard me scream for help, he left his cloak beside me and ran out of the house."

16She kept his cloak beside her until his master came home. 17Then she told him this story: "That Hebrew slave you brought us came to me to make sport of me. 18But as soon as I screamed for help, he left his cloak beside me and ran out of the house."

19When his master heard the story his wife told him, saying, "This is how your slave treated me," he burned with anger. 20Joseph's master took him and put him in prison, the place where the king's prisoners were confined.

But while Joseph was there in the prison, 21the LORD was with him; he showed him kindness and granted him favor in the eyes of the prison warden. 22So the warden put Joseph in charge of all those held in the prison, and he was made responsible for all that was done there. 23The warden paid no attention to anything under Joseph's care, because the LORD was with Joseph and gave him success in whatever he did.

3310 Slander (1)

3702 Falsehood
2995 Hypocrisy (2)

3704 Lying

3878 Evil Women

3953 Man's Wrath

1983 Injustice (3), 40:15
601 Employers (4), Ex 1:13
3478 Imprisonment, 1Ki 22:27

1271 Divine Presence
2297 Mercy (1)
1250 Divine Favor (1), Ex 2:25
1254 Human Favor
p.p.Pr 16:7
1168 Promotion (1)

565 Fidelity (1)

1271 Divine Presence
2900 Prosperity (4)

The Cupbearer and the Baker

1720 B.C. (?)

40 Some time later, the cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt offended their master, the king of Egypt. 2Pharaoh was angry with his two officials, the chief cupbearer and the chief baker, 3and put them in custody in the house of the captain of the guard, in the same prison where Joseph was confined. 4The captain of the guard assigned them to Joseph, and he attended them.

After they had been in custo-

609 Cupbearer, 1Ki 10:5
227 Bakers, Jer 37:21

2539 King's Wrath

2143 Prisons, Nu 15:34

1917 Joseph (1), 41:25
4292 Joseph

dy for some time, 5each of the two men—the cupbearer and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were being held in prison —had a dream the same night, and each dream had a meaning of its own.

6When Joseph came to them the next morning, he saw that they were dejected. 7So he asked Pharaoh's officials who were in custody with him in his master's house, "Why are your faces so sad today?"

8"We both had dreams," they answered, "but there is no one to interpret them."

Then Joseph said to them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? Tell me your dreams."

9So the chief cupbearer told Joseph his dream. He said to him, "In my dream I saw a vine in front of me, 10and on the vine were three branches. As soon as it budded, it blossomed, and its clusters ripened into grapes. 11Pharaoh's cup was in my hand, and I took the grapes, squeezed them into Pharaoh's cup and put the cup in his hand."

12"This is what it means," Joseph said to him. "The three branches are three days. 13Within three days Pharaoh will lift up your head and restore you to your position, and you will put Pharaoh's cup in his hand, just as you used to do when you were his cupbearer. 14But when all goes well with you, remember me and show me kindness; mention me to Pharaoh and get me out of this prison. 15For I was forcibly carried off from the land of the Hebrews, and even here I have done nothing to deserve being put in a dungeon."

16When the chief baker saw that Joseph had given a favorable interpretation, he said to Joseph, "I too had a dream: On my head were three baskets of bread.[a] 17In the top basket were all kinds of baked goods for Pharaoh, but the birds were eating them out of the basket on my head."

18"This is what it means," Joseph said. "The three baskets are three days. 19Within three days Pharaoh will lift off your head and hang you on a tree.[b] And the birds will eat away your flesh."

20Now the third day was Pharaoh's birthday, and he gave a feast for all his officials. He lifted up the heads of the chief cupbearer and the chief baker in the presence of his officials: 21He restored the chief cupbearer to his position, so that he once again put the cup into Pharaoh's hand, 22but he hanged[c] the chief baker, just as Joseph had said to them in his interpretation.

23The chief cupbearer, however, did not remember Joseph; he forgot him.

Pharaoh's Dreams

41 When two full years had passed, Pharaoh had a dream: He was standing by the Nile, 2when out of the river there came up seven cows, sleek and fat, and they grazed among the reeds. 3After them, seven other cows, ugly and gaunt, came up out of the Nile and stood beside those on the riverbank. 4And the cows that were ugly and gaunt ate up the seven sleek, fat cows. Then Pharaoh woke up.

5He fell asleep again and had a second dream: Seven heads of grain, healthy and good, were growing on a single stalk. 6After them, seven other heads of grain sprouted—thin and scorched by the east wind. 7The thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven healthy, full heads. Then Pharaoh woke up; it had been a dream.

8In the morning his mind was troubled, so he sent for all the magicians and wise men of Egypt. Pharaoh told them his dreams, but no one could interpret them for him.

9Then the chief cupbearer said to Pharaoh, "Today I am reminded of my shortcomings. 10Pharaoh was once angry

[a] 16 Or *three wicker baskets* [b] 19 Or *and impale you on a pole* [c] 22 Or *impaled*

1038 Dreams (2), 41:1
669 Despondency
1039 Dreams (3)
p.p.Ge 41:16
2494 Revelations
609 Cupbearer
99 Grapes
1039 Dreams (3), 41:25
1168 Promotion (1)
2286 God Remembers (1)
p.p.Jos 2:12; 1Sa 20:14
1998 Kindness (1)
1554 Hebrews, 43:32
1983 Injustice (3), 1Sa 8:3
1758 Innocence
227 Bakers
1038 Dreams (2)
351 Baskets, Ex 29:3
1039 Dreams (3)
933 Unburied
3405 Feasts
2559 Hanging, Dt 21:23
1459 Ingratitude (2), Nu 16:13
p.p.Ps 31:12; Am 6:6
3223 Selfishness (2)
1715 B.C.
1038 Dreams (2), Jdg 7:13
159 Livestock
75 Grain
3018 Unrest
2227 Magicians
3847 Wisdom (10), Est 1:13
2036 Ignorance (1)
609 Cupbearer
2539 King's Wrath

p.p.Ge 40:3
227 Bakers
1038 Dreams (2)
p.p.Ge 40:5
1554 Hebrews
1039 Dreams (3)
1917 Joseph
4292 Joseph
1498 Haste (1)
3254 Shaving, Lev 13:33
p.p.Ps 25:14; Pr 3:32
1717 Humility (4), 1Sa 18:18
3798 Dependence
3839 God's Wisdom
1038 Dreams (2)
p.p.Ge 41:3
159 Livestock
p.p.Ge 41:6

with his servants, and he imprisoned me and the chief baker in the house of the captain of the guard. 11Each of us had a dream the same night, and each dream had a meaning of its own. 12Now a young Hebrew was there with us, a servant of the captain of the guard. We told him our dreams, and he interpreted them for us, giving each man the interpretation of his dream. 13And things turned out exactly as he interpreted them to us: I was restored to my position, and the other man was hanged.[a]"

14So Pharaoh sent for Joseph, and he was quickly brought from the dungeon. When he had shaved and changed his clothes, he came before Pharaoh.

15Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I had a dream, and no one can interpret it. But I have heard it said of you that when you hear a dream you can interpret it."

16"I cannot do it," Joseph replied to Pharaoh, "but God will give Pharaoh the answer he desires."

17Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "In my dream I was standing on the bank of the Nile, 18when out of the river there came up seven cows, fat and sleek, and they grazed among the reeds. 19After them, seven other cows came up—scrawny and very ugly and lean. I had never seen such ugly cows in all the land of Egypt. 20The lean, ugly cows ate up the seven fat cows that came up first. 21But even after they ate them, no one could tell that they had done so; they looked just as ugly as before. Then I woke up.

22"In my dreams I also saw seven heads of grain, full and good, growing on a single stalk. 23After them, seven other heads sprouted—withered and thin and scorched by the east wind. 24The thin heads of grain swallowed up the seven good heads. I told this to the magicians, but none could explain it to me."

25Then Joseph said to Pharaoh, "The dreams of Pharaoh are one and the same. God has revealed to Pharaoh what he is about to do. 26The seven good cows are seven years, and the seven good heads of grain are seven years; it is one and the same dream. 27The seven lean, ugly cows that came up afterward are seven years, and so are the seven worthless heads of grain scorched by the east wind: They are seven years of famine.

28"It is just as I said to Pharaoh: God has shown Pharaoh what he is about to do. 29Seven years of great abundance are coming throughout the land of Egypt, 30but seven years of famine will follow them. Then all the abundance in Egypt will be forgotten, and the famine will ravage the land. 31The abundance in the land will not be remembered, because the famine that follows it will be so severe. 32The reason the dream was given to Pharaoh in two forms is that the matter has been firmly decided by God, and God will do it soon.

33"And now let Pharaoh look for a discerning and wise man and put him in charge of the land of Egypt. 34Let Pharaoh appoint commissioners over the land to take a fifth of the harvest of Egypt during the seven years of abundance. 35They should collect all the food of these good years that are coming and store up the grain under the authority of Pharaoh, to be kept in the cities for food. 36This food should be held in reserve for the country, to be used during the seven years of famine that will come upon Egypt, so that the country may not be ruined by the famine."

37The plan seemed good to Pharaoh and to all his officials. 38So Pharaoh asked them, "Can we find anyone like this man, one in whom is the spirit of God[b]?"

2227 Magicians, Ex 7:11
2036 Ignorance (1)
1917 Joseph (1), 42:7
4292 Joseph
1039 Dreams (3), Da 1:17
2494 Revelations
21 Famine (1), Hab 3:17
p.p.Da 2:28
2740 Seven Years, 41:54
19 Plenty Promised
p.p.Ge 47:13
2482 Divine Counsels
2916 Discretion (1)
2918 Forethought
845 Wise Counsel
1334 Frugality, 41:36
1334 Frugality, Pr 21:20
21 Famine
1254 Human Favor
1602 Spirit Indwelling
3966 Young Men (3), 41:46
p.p.Da 4:8; Da 5:8

[a]13 Or *impaled* [b]38 Or *of the gods*

2494 Revelations
2916 Discretion (1), Pr 2:11
3840 True Wisdom
1168 Promotion (1), 1Ki 11:28

1165 Saints Exalted
2535 King's Favor

47 Rings, Ex 35:22
1043 Clothing (2)
3753 Vesture, Dt 22:12
2185 Linen
45 Chains, Pr 1:9

657 Chariots (2), 46:29

2543 Rulers Honored, 1Sa 10:24

p.p.Ps 105:21; Ps 105:22

2518 Names Changed, Jdg 6:32

3862 Wives

p.p.Ge 37:2
p.p.1Sa 16:21
3965 Young Men (2), 1Sa 17:33
3966 Young Men (3), 1Sa 2:26

76 Productivity, Lev 26:4
628 Canaan (3)
2918 Forethought

769 Cities (1), Nu 13:28
3464 Storehouses

75 Grain, Nu 18:27
3143 Sand

39 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Since God has made all this known to you, there is no one so discerning and wise as you. 40 You shall be in charge of my palace, and all my people are to submit to your orders. Only with respect to the throne will I be greater than you."

Joseph in Charge of Egypt

41 So Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I hereby put you in charge of the whole land of Egypt." 42 Then Pharaoh took his signet ring from his finger and put it on Joseph's finger. He dressed him in robes of fine linen and put a gold chain around his neck. 43 He had him ride in a chariot as his second-in-command,[a] and men shouted before him, "Make way[b]!" Thus he put him in charge of the whole land of Egypt.

44 Then Pharaoh said to Joseph, "I am Pharaoh, but without your word no one will lift hand or foot in all Egypt." 45 Pharaoh gave Joseph the name Zaphenath-Paneah and gave him Asenath daughter of Potiphera, priest of On,[c] to be his wife. And Joseph went throughout the land of Egypt.

46 Joseph was thirty years old when he entered the service of Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from Pharaoh's presence and traveled throughout Egypt. 47 During the seven years of abundance the land produced plentifully. 48 Joseph collected all the food produced in those seven years of abundance in Egypt and stored it in the cities. In each city he put the food grown in the fields surrounding it. 49 Joseph stored up huge quantities of grain, like the sand of the sea; it was so much that he stopped keeping records because it was beyond measure.

50 Before the years of famine came, two sons were born to Joseph by Asenath daughter of Potiphera, priest of On. 51 Joseph named his firstborn Manasseh[d] and said, "It is because God has made me forget all my trouble and all my father's household." 52 The second son he named Ephraim[e] and said, "It is because God has made me fruitful in the land of my suffering."

53 The seven years of abundance in Egypt came to an end, 54 and the seven years of famine began, just as Joseph had said. There was famine in all the other lands, but in the whole land of Egypt there was food. 55 When all Egypt began to feel the famine, the people cried to Pharaoh for food. Then Pharaoh told all the Egyptians, "Go to Joseph and do what he tells you."

56 When the famine had spread over the whole country, Joseph opened the storehouses and sold grain to the Egyptians, for the famine was severe throughout Egypt. 57 And all the countries came to Egypt to buy grain from Joseph, because the famine was severe in all the world.

Joseph's Brothers Go to Egypt

42 When Jacob learned that there was grain in Egypt, he said to his sons, "Why do you just keep looking at each other?" 2 He continued, "I have heard that there is grain in Egypt. Go down there and buy some for us, so that we may live and not die."

3 Then ten of Joseph's brothers went down to buy grain from Egypt. 4 But Jacob did not send Benjamin, Joseph's brother, with the others, because he was afraid that harm might come to him. 5 So Israel's sons were among those who went to buy grain, for the famine was in the land of Canaan also.

6 Now Joseph was the governor of the land, the one who sold grain to all its people. So when Joseph's brothers ar-

1653 Children (11), Ex 2:10
2244 Manasseh (1), 48:5

1144 Ephraim (1), 48:5

2740 Seven Years, Da 4:23
21 Famine (1)
430 Sure Word

537 Bread (3)
1732 Hunger

3464 Storehouses, 1Ch 27:25

p.p.Pr 11:26

75 Grain

1707 B.C.

1837 Jacob, 43:11
4291 Jacob (2)

1100 Egypt

p.p.Ac 7:12

401 Benjamin
1635 Parental Partiality, 48:22
1625 Paternal Love

21 Famine (1)
626 Canaan (1), 49:30

[a] 43 Or *in the chariot of his second-in-command*; or *in his second chariot* [b] 43 Or *Bow down* [c] 45 That is, Heliopolis; also in verse 50 [d] 51 *Manasseh* sounds like and may be derived from the Hebrew for *forget*. [e] 52 *Ephraim* sounds like the Hebrew for *twice fruitful*.

2622 Obeisance

1917 Joseph (1), 43:16
4292 Joseph

p.p.Ge 37:2; Ge 41:46

1038 Dreams (2)

3429 Spies, Nu 13:16

p.p.Ge 37:8

77 Unproductivity

626 Canaan (1)

p.p.Ge 37:30

2143 Prisons

3701 Truthfulness

3050 Retribution (2)

3036 Godly Fear

75 Grain

p.p.Ge 43:5; Ge 44:23

rived, they bowed down to
him with their faces to the
ground. 7As soon as Joseph
saw his brothers, he recog-
nized them, but he pretended
to be a stranger and spoke
harshly to them. "Where do
you come from?" he asked.
"From the land of Canaan,"
they replied, "to buy food."
8Although Joseph recognized
his brothers, they did not rec-
ognize him. 9Then he remem-
bered his dreams about them
and said to them, "You are
spies! You have come to see
where our land is unprotect-
ed."
10"No, my lord," they an-
swered. "Your servants have
come to buy food. 11We are all
the sons of one man. Your ser-
vants are honest men, not
spies."
12"No!" he said to them.
"You have come to see where
our land is unprotected."
13But they replied, "Your
servants were twelve broth-
ers, the sons of one man, who
lives in the land of Canaan.
The youngest is now with our
father, and one is no more."
14Joseph said to them, "It is
just as I told you: You are
spies! 15And this is how you
will be tested: As surely as
Pharaoh lives, you will not
leave this place unless your
youngest brother comes here.
16Send one of your number to
get your brother; the rest of
you will be kept in prison, so
that your words may be tested
to see if you are telling the
truth. If you are not, then as
surely as Pharaoh lives, you
are spies!" 17And he put them
all in custody for three days.
18On the third day, Joseph
said to them, "Do this and you
will live, for I fear God: 19If
you are honest men, let one of
your brothers stay here in
prison, while the rest of you go
and take grain back for your
starving households. 20But
you must bring your youngest
brother to me, so that your
words may be verified and
that you may not die." This
they proceeded to do.
21They said to one another,
"Surely we are being punished
because of our brother. We
saw how distressed he was
when he pleaded with us for
his life, but we would not lis-
ten; that's why this distress
has come upon us."
22Reuben replied, "Didn't I
tell you not to sin against the
boy? But you wouldn't listen!
Now we must give an account-
ing for his blood." 23They did
not realize that Joseph could
understand them, since he was
using an interpreter.
24He turned away from them
and began to weep, but then
turned back and spoke to them
again. He had Simeon taken
from them and bound before
their eyes.
25Joseph gave orders to fill
their bags with grain, to put
each man's silver back in his
sack, and to give them provi-
sions for their journey. After
this was done for them, 26they
loaded their grain on their
donkeys and left.
27At the place where they
stopped for the night one of
them opened his sack to get
feed for his donkey, and he
saw his silver in the mouth of
his sack. 28"My silver has been
returned," he said to his
brothers. "Here it is in my
sack."
Their hearts sank and they
turned to each other trembling
and said, "What is this that
God has done to us?"
29When they came to their fa-
ther Jacob in the land of Ca-
naan, they told him all that
had happened to them. They
said, 30"The man who is lord
over the land spoke harshly to
us and treated us as though we
were spying on the land. 31But
we said to him, 'We are honest
men; we are not spies. 32We
were twelve brothers, sons of
one father. One is no more,
and the youngest is now with
our father in Canaan.'
33"Then the man who is lord
over the land said to us, 'This
is how I will know whether
you are honest men: Leave
one of your brothers here with
me, and take food for your
starving households and go.

818 Confession of Sin (3)

1763 Guilt, Ex 9:27
826 Conscience (3), Ex 9:27
1765 Remorse
788 Sin's Misery

3029 Reuben, 42:37

3230 Stubbornness (2)
3520 Pitilessness
515 Blood Upon Men

3320 Simeon (1), 46:10

1436 Good for Evil (1)

75 Grain

3130 Condemnation (2)

856 Guilty Fear
3050 Retribution (2)

3429 Spies

560 Trading, 1Ki 10:15

2396 Money

401 Benjamin, 43:34
669 Despondency

3029 Reuben, 49:3

3225 Self-sacrifice (2)

1625 Paternal Love, 46:30

1948 Mourning (2), Jdg 21:2
1461 The Grave
p.p.Ge 37:35; Ge 44:31

1707 B.C.

22 Famine (2)

75 Grain

1955 Judah (1), 44:14

p.p.Ge 42:20

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)

34But bring your youngest brother to me so I will know that you are not spies but honest men. Then I will give your brother back to you, and you can trade[a] in the land.'"

35As they were emptying their sacks, there in each man's sack was his pouch of silver! When they and their father saw the money pouches, they were frightened. 36Their father Jacob said to them, "You have deprived me of my children. Joseph is no more and Simeon is no more, and now you want to take Benjamin. Everything is against me!"

37Then Reuben said to his father, "You may put both of my sons to death if I do not bring him back to you. Entrust him to my care, and I will bring him back."

38But Jacob said, "My son will not go down there with you; his brother is dead and he is the only one left. If harm comes to him on the journey you are taking, you will bring my gray head down to the grave[b] in sorrow."

The Second Journey to Egypt

43 Now the famine was still severe in the land. 2So when they had eaten all the grain they had brought from Egypt, their father said to them, "Go back and buy us a little more food."

3But Judah said to him, "The man warned us solemnly, 'You will not see my face again unless your brother is with you.' 4If you will send our brother along with us, we will go down and buy food for you. 5But if you will not send him, we will not go down, because the man said to us, 'You will not see my face again unless your brother is with you.'"

6Israel asked, "Why did you bring this trouble on me by telling the man you had another brother?"

7They replied, "The man questioned us closely about ourselves and our family. 'Is your father still living?' he asked us. 'Do you have another brother?' We simply answered his questions. How were we to know he would say, 'Bring your brother down here'?"

8Then Judah said to Israel his father, "Send the boy along with me and we will go at once, so that we and you and our children may live and not die. 9I myself will guarantee his safety; you can hold me personally responsible for him. If I do not bring him back to you and set him here before you, I will bear the blame before you all my life. 10As it is, if we had not delayed, we could have gone and returned twice."

p.p.Ge 44:32; Ge 42:37

11Then their father Israel said to them, "If it must be, then do this: Put some of the best products of the land in your bags and take them down to the man as a gift—a little balm and a little honey, some spices and myrrh, some pistachio nuts and almonds. 12Take double the amount of silver with you, for you must return the silver that was put back into the mouths of your sacks. Perhaps it was a mistake. 13Take your brother also and go back to the man at once. 14And may God Almighty[c] grant you mercy before the man so that he will let your other brother and Benjamin come back with you. As for me, if I am bereaved, I am bereaved."

1837 Jacob, 45:26
4291 Jacob (2)

2125 Presents

337 Balm, Jer 8:22
1675 Honey, Lev 2:11
3428 Spices, Ex 30:23
2485 Myrrh, Ex 30:23
2396 Money

1216 Trust (3)

1625 Paternal Love

15So the men took the gifts and double the amount of silver, and Benjamin also. They hurried down to Egypt and presented themselves to Joseph. 16When Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the steward of his house, "Take these men to my house, slaughter an animal and prepare dinner; they are to eat with me at noon."

401 Benjamin

1917 Joseph (1), 44:2
4292 Joseph

3405 Feasts

17The man did as Joseph told him and took the men to Joseph's house. 18Now the men were frightened when they

856 Guilty Fear

[a]34 Or *move about freely* [b]38 Hebrew *Sheol* [c]14 Hebrew *El-Shaddai*

were taken to his house. They thought, "We were brought here because of the silver that was put back into our sacks the first time. He wants to attack us and overpower us and seize us as slaves and take our donkeys."

19So they went up to Joseph's steward and spoke to him at the entrance to the house. 20"Please, sir," they said, "we came down here the first time to buy food. 21But at the place where we stopped for the night we opened our sacks and each of us found his silver—the exact weight—in the mouth of his sack. So we have brought it back with us. 22We have also brought additional silver with us to buy food. We don't know who put our silver in our sacks."

23"It's all right," he said. "Don't be afraid. Your God, the God of your father, has given you treasure in your sacks; I received your silver." Then he brought Simeon out to them.

24The steward took the men into Joseph's house, gave them water to wash their feet and provided fodder for their donkeys. 25They prepared their gifts for Joseph's arrival at noon, because they had heard that they were to eat there.

26When Joseph came home, they presented to him the gifts they had brought into the house, and they bowed down before him to the ground. 27He asked them how they were, and then he said, "How is your aged father you told me about? Is he still living?"

28They replied, "Your servant our father is still alive and well." And they bowed low to pay him honor.

29As he looked about and saw his brother Benjamin, his own mother's son, he asked, "Is this your youngest brother, the one you told me about?" And he said, "God be gracious to you, my son." 30Deeply moved at the sight of his brother, Joseph hurried out and looked for a place to weep. He went into his private room and wept there.

31After he had washed his face, he came out and, controlling himself, said, "Serve the food."

32They served him by himself, the brothers by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because Egyptians could not eat with Hebrews, for that is detestable to Egyptians. 33The men had been seated before him in the order of their ages, from the firstborn to the youngest; and they looked at each other in astonishment. 34When portions were served to them from Joseph's table, Benjamin's portion was five times as much as anyone else's. So they feasted and drank freely with him.

A Silver Cup in a Sack

44 Now Joseph gave these instructions to the steward of his house: "Fill the men's sacks with as much food as they can carry, and put each man's silver in the mouth of his sack. 2Then put my cup, the silver one, in the mouth of the youngest one's sack, along with the silver for his grain." And he did as Joseph said.

3As morning dawned, the men were sent on their way with their donkeys. 4They had not gone far from the city when Joseph said to his steward, "Go after those men at once, and when you catch up with them, say to them, 'Why have you repaid good with evil? 5Isn't this the cup my master drinks from and also uses for divination? This is a wicked thing you have done.'"

6When he caught up with them, he repeated these words to them. 7But they said to him, "Why does my lord say such things? Far be it from your servants to do anything like that! 8We even brought back to you from the land of Canaan the silver we found inside the mouths of our sacks. So why would we steal silver or gold from your master's house? 9If any of your servants

p.p.Ge 42:27
2396 Money
2700 Peace Invoked, Jdg 6:23
1020 Encouragement (2)
p.p.Ge 42:24
776 Cleanliness (2), Ex 19:14
3404 Footwashing, 1Sa 25:41
2125 Presents
p.p.Ge 37:7
p.p.Pr 14:19
2622 Obeisance, Ex 18:7
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Ge 35:24
484 Blessings (5)
1251 Divine Favor (2), Nu 6:25
3409 Salutations (1), Jdg 19:20
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
p.p.Ge 42:24; Ge 45:2; Ge 45:14; Ge 46:29
p.p.Ge 43:25
447 Exclusiveness, Jn 4:9
1554 Hebrews, Ex 2:6
1656 Birthrights, Dt 21:16
401 Benjamin, 45:22
p.p.Ge 45:22
1941 Joy (2)
1707 B.C.
2396 Money
900 Cups, 2Sa 12:3
3317 Silver (3), Nu 7:84
1917 Joseph (1), 45:1
4292 Joseph
2226 Divination
p.p.Ge 43:21
3447 Stealing (1)

p.p.Ge 31:32

is found to have it, he will die; and the rest of us will become my lord's slaves."

10"Very well, then," he said, "let it be as you say. Whoever is found to have it will become my slave; the rest of you will be free from blame."

11Each of them quickly lowered his sack to the ground and opened it. 12Then the steward proceeded to search, beginning with the oldest and ending with the youngest. And the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. 13At this, they tore their clothes. Then they all loaded their donkeys and returned to the city.

1951 Mourning (5), Nu 14:6
152 Donkeys

14Joseph was still in the house when Judah and his brothers came in, and they threw themselves to the ground before him. 15Joseph said to them, "What is this you have done? Don't you know that a man like me can find things out by divination?"

1955 Judah (1), 46:12
2622 Obeisance
p.p.Ge 44:5
2226 Divination, Nu 22:7

16"What can we say to my lord?" Judah replied. "What can we say? How can we prove our innocence? God has uncovered your servants' guilt. We are now my lord's slaves—we ourselves and the one who was found to have the cup."

3221 Self-condemnation
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
2142 Subjection

17But Joseph said, "Far be it from me to do such a thing! Only the man who was found to have the cup will become my slave. The rest of you, go back to your father in peace."

900 Cups

18Then Judah went up to him and said: "Please, my lord, let your servant speak a word to my lord. Do not be angry with your servant, though you are equal to Pharaoh himself. 19My lord asked his servants, 'Do you have a father or a brother?' 20And we answered, 'We have an aged father, and there is a young son born to him in his old age. His brother is dead, and he is the only one of his mother's sons left, and his father loves him.'

2191 Old Age
1625 Paternal Love
p.p.Ge 42:15

21"Then you said to your servants, 'Bring him down to me so I can see him for myself.' 22And we said to my lord, 'The boy cannot leave his father; if he leaves him, his father will die.' 23But you told your servants, 'Unless your youngest brother comes down with you, you will not see my face again.' 24When we went back to your servant my father, we told him what my lord had said.

25"Then our father said, 'Go back and buy a little more food.' 26But we said, 'We cannot go down. Only if our youngest brother is with us will we go. We cannot see the man's face unless our youngest brother is with us.'

p.p.Ge 43:3

27"Your servant my father said to us, 'You know that my wife bore me two sons. 28One of them went away from me, and I said, "He has surely been torn to pieces." And I have not seen him since. 29If you take this one from me too and harm comes to him, you will bring my gray head down to the grave[a] in misery.'

p.p.Ge 35:24
p.p.Ge 37:33
1948 Mourning (2)
p.p.Ge 42:38

30"So now, if the boy is not with us when I go back to your servant my father and if my father, whose life is closely bound up with the boy's life, 31sees that the boy isn't there, he will die. Your servants will bring the gray head of our father down to the grave in sorrow. 32Your servant guaranteed the boy's safety to my father. I said, 'If I do not bring him back to you, I will bear the blame before you, my father, all my life!'

1625 Paternal Love

33"Now then, please let your servant remain here as my lord's slave in place of the boy, and let the boy return with his brothers. 34How can I go back to my father if the boy is not with me? No! Do not let me see the misery that would come upon my father."

1784 Intercession (2), 1Sa 19:4
3225 Self-sacrifice (2), Ex 32:32
3972 Filial Honor (2)

Joseph Makes Himself Known

1707 B.C.

45 Then Joseph could no longer control himself before all his attendants, and he cried out, "Have everyone leave my presence!" So there was no one with Joseph when

1917 Joseph (1), 46:29
4292 Joseph

[a]29 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 31

he made himself known to his brothers. 2And he wept so loudly that the Egyptians heard him, and Pharaoh's household heard about it.

3Joseph said to his brothers, "I am Joseph! Is my father still living?" But his brothers were not able to answer him, because they were terrified at his presence.

4Then Joseph said to his brothers, "Come close to me." When they had done so, he said, "I am your brother Joseph, the one you sold into Egypt! 5And now, do not be distressed and do not be angry with yourselves for selling me here, because it was to save lives that God sent me ahead of you. 6For two years now there has been famine in the land, and for the next five years there will not be plowing and reaping. 7But God sent me ahead of you to preserve for you a remnant on earth and to save your lives by a great deliverance. [a]

8"So then, it was not you who sent me here, but God. He made me father to Pharaoh, lord of his entire household and ruler of all Egypt. 9Now hurry back to my father and say to him, 'This is what your son Joseph says: God has made me lord of all Egypt. Come down to me; don't delay. 10You shall live in the region of Goshen and be near me—you, your children and grandchildren, your flocks and herds, and all you have. 11I will provide for you there, because five years of famine are still to come. Otherwise you and your household and all who belong to you will become destitute.'

12"You can see for yourselves, and so can my brother Benjamin, that it is really I who am speaking to you. 13Tell my father about all the honor accorded me in Egypt and about everything you have seen. And bring my father down here quickly."

14Then he threw his arms around his brother Benjamin and wept, and Benjamin embraced him, weeping. 15And he kissed all his brothers and wept over them. Afterward his brothers talked with him.

16When the news reached Pharaoh's palace that Joseph's brothers had come, Pharaoh and all his officials were pleased. 17Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Tell your brothers, 'Do this: Load your animals and return to the land of Canaan, 18and bring your father and your families back to me. I will give you the best of the land of Egypt and you can enjoy the fat of the land.'

19"You are also directed to tell them, 'Do this: Take some carts from Egypt for your children and your wives, and get your father and come. 20Never mind about your belongings, because the best of all Egypt will be yours.'"

21So the sons of Israel did this. Joseph gave them carts, as Pharaoh had commanded, and he also gave them provisions for their journey. 22To each of them he gave new clothing, but to Benjamin he gave three hundred shekels [b] of silver and five sets of clothes. 23And this is what he sent to his father: ten donkeys loaded with the best things of Egypt, and ten female donkeys loaded with grain and bread and other provisions for his journey. 24Then he sent his brothers away, and as they were leaving he said to them, "Don't quarrel on the way!"

25So they went up out of Egypt and came to their father Jacob in the land of Canaan. 26They told him, "Joseph is still alive! In fact, he is ruler of all Egypt." Jacob was stunned; he did not believe them. 27But when they told him everything Joseph had said to them, and when he saw the carts Joseph had sent to carry him back, the spirit of their father Jacob revived. 28And Israel said, "I'm con-

[a] 7 Or *save you as a great band of survivors* [b] 22 That is, about 7 1/2 pounds (about 3.5 kilograms)

p.p.Ge 45:14; Ge 46:29
p.p.Ac 7:13
856 Guilty Fear, Lev 26:17
p.p.Ge 37:28
1019 Encouragement (1)
1316 Forgiveness (3)
694 Divine Messenger
2905 Providence (1)
22 Famine (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2913 Divine Care (2)
968 Deliverance (1)
3415 Sovereignty of God
p.p.Ge 41:43
1166 God Exalts, 1Sa 2:7
1439 Goshen, 46:34
3972 Filial Honor (2)
401 Benjamin
1168 Promotion (1)
p.p.Ac 7:14
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
3410 Salutations (2), Lk 15:20
2017 Kiss (1), 1Sa 10:1
2972 Reconciliation (2)
1436 Good for Evil (1), Nu 12:13
1316 Forgiveness (3), 2Sa 19:23
2535 King's Favor
626 Canaan (1)
p.p.Ge 27:28
3760 Wagons, Nu 7:3
3399 Hospitality (2)
p.p.2Ki 5:5
401 Benjamin, 46:21
2125 Presents, 1Sa 9:8
p.p.Ge 43:34
3972 Filial Honor (2)
536 Bread (1)
p.p.Ps 126:1
1837 Jacob, 46:5
4291 Jacob (2)
1219 Unbelief (1)
3760 Wagons
1625 Paternal Love

vinced! My son Joseph is still alive. I will go and see him before I die."

Jacob Goes to Egypt

1706 B.C.

46 So Israel set out with all that was his, and when he reached Beersheba, he offered sacrifices to the God of his father Isaac.

388 Beersheba, Jos 15:28
4339 Beersheba (2)
3107 Sacrifices (1), Ex 18:12

2 And God spoke to Israel in a vision at night and said, "Jacob! Jacob!"

"Here I am," he replied.

2986 Piety
p.p.Nu 12:6; Job 33:14
2495 Visions, Eze 37:1

3 "I am God, the God of your father," he said. "Do not be afraid to go down to Egypt, for I will make you into a great nation there. 4 I will go down to Egypt with you, and I will surely bring you back again. And Joseph's own hand will close your eyes."

p.p.Ge 28:13
1020 Encouragement (2)
1100 Egypt, Ex 4:19
2791 Posterity Promised
1271 Divine Presence
2878 God's Promises (1)
1469 Divine Leader

5 Then Jacob left Beersheba, and Israel's sons took their father Jacob and their children and their wives in the carts that Pharaoh had sent to transport him. 6 They also took with them their livestock and the possessions they had acquired in Canaan, and Jacob and all his offspring went to Egypt. 7 He took with him to Egypt his sons and grandsons and his daughters and granddaughters—all his offspring.

1837 Jacob, 47:9
4291 Jacob (2)
388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)
3760 Wagons

8 These are the names of the sons of Israel (Jacob and his descendants) who went to Egypt:

644 Caravans, 1Ki 10:2
p.p.Ac 7:15
*1576 Seed of Righteous

Reuben the firstborn of Jacob.

3029 Reuben

9 The sons of Reuben:
Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.

10 The sons of Simeon:
Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman.

3320 Simeon (1), 49:5
2255 Marriage (3)

11 The sons of Levi:
Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

2112 Levi
1405 Gershon
2041 Kohath, Ex 6:16

12 The sons of Judah:
Er, Onan, Shelah, Perez and Zerah (but Er and Onan had died in the land of Canaan).
The sons of Perez:
Hezron and Hamul.

1955 Judah (1), 46:28
2749 Perez, Nu 26:20

13 The sons of Issachar:
Tola, Puah,[a] Jashub[b] and Shimron.

1830 Issachar

14 The sons of Zebulun:
Sered, Elon and Jahleel.

3985 Zebulun (1)

15 These were the sons Leah bore to Jacob in Paddan Aram,[c] besides his daughter Dinah. These sons and daughters of his were thirty-three in all.

2103 Leah

16 The sons of Gad:
Zephon,[d] Haggi, Shuni, Ezbon, Eri, Arodi and Areli.

1378 Gad (1)

17 The sons of Asher:
Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi and Beriah.
Their sister was Serah.
The sons of Beriah:
Heber and Malkiel.

269 Asher

18 These were the children born to Jacob by Zilpah, whom Laban had given to his daughter Leah—sixteen in all.

19 The sons of Jacob's wife Rachel:
Joseph and Benjamin.

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
401 Benjamin

20 In Egypt, Manasseh and Ephraim were born to Joseph by Asenath daughter of Potiphera, priest of On.[e]

2244 Manasseh (1)
1144 Ephraim (1)

21 The sons of Benjamin:
Bela, Beker, Ashbel, Gera, Naaman, Ehi, Rosh, Muppim, Huppim and Ard.

401 Benjamin, 49:27

22 These were the sons of Rachel who were born to Jacob—fourteen in all.

2941 Rachel

23 The son of Dan:
Hushim.

909 Dan (1)

24 The sons of Naphtali:
Jahziel, Guni, Jezer and Shillem.

2520 Naphtali

25 These were the sons born to Jacob by Bilhah, whom Laban had given to his daughter Rachel—seven in all.

26 All those who went to

[a] 13 Samaritan Pentateuch and Syriac (see also 1 Chron. 7:1); Masoretic Text *Puvah*
[b] 13 Samaritan Pentateuch and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Num. 26:24 and 1 Chron. 7:1); Masoretic Text *Iob*
[c] 15 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia
[d] 16 Samaritan Pentateuch and Septuagint (see also Num. 26:15); Masoretic Text *Ziphion*
[e] 20 That is, Heliopolis

Egypt with Jacob—those who were his direct descendants, not counting his sons' wives—numbered sixty-six persons. 27With the two sons[a] who had been born to Joseph in Egypt, the members of Jacob's family, which went to Egypt, were seventy[b] in all.

28Now Jacob sent Judah ahead of him to Joseph to get directions to Goshen. When they arrived in the region of Goshen, 29Joseph had his chariot made ready and went to Goshen to meet his father Israel. As soon as Joseph appeared before him, he threw his arms around his father[c] and wept for a long time.

30Israel said to Joseph, "Now I am ready to die, since I have seen for myself that you are still alive."

31Then Joseph said to his brothers and to his father's household, "I will go up and speak to Pharaoh and will say to him, 'My brothers and my father's household, who were living in the land of Canaan, have come to me. 32The men are shepherds; they tend livestock, and they have brought along their flocks and herds and everything they own.' 33When Pharaoh calls you in and asks, 'What is your occupation?' 34you should answer, 'Your servants have tended livestock from our boyhood on, just as our fathers did.' Then you will be allowed to settle in the region of Goshen, for all shepherds are detestable to the Egyptians."

47 Joseph went and told Pharaoh, "My father and brothers, with their flocks and herds and everything they own, have come from the land of Canaan and are now in Goshen." 2He chose five of his brothers and presented them before Pharaoh.

3Pharaoh asked the brothers, "What is your occupation?"

"Your servants are shepherds," they replied to Pharaoh, "just as our fathers were." 4They also said to him, "We have come to live here awhile, because the famine is severe in Canaan and your servants' flocks have no pasture. So now, please let your servants settle in Goshen."

5Pharaoh said to Joseph, "Your father and your brothers have come to you, 6and the land of Egypt is before you; settle your father and your brothers in the best part of the land. Let them live in Goshen. And if you know of any among them with special ability, put them in charge of my own livestock."

7Then Joseph brought his father Jacob in and presented him before Pharaoh. After Jacob blessed[d] Pharaoh, 8Pharaoh asked him, "How old are you?"

9And Jacob said to Pharaoh, "The years of my pilgrimage are a hundred and thirty. My years have been few and difficult, and they do not equal the years of the pilgrimage of my fathers." 10Then Jacob blessed[e] Pharaoh and went out from his presence.

11So Joseph settled his father and his brothers in Egypt and gave them property in the best part of the land, the district of Rameses, as Pharaoh directed. 12Joseph also provided his father and his brothers and all his father's household with food, according to the number of their children.

Joseph and the Famine

13There was no food, however, in the whole region because the famine was severe; both Egypt and Canaan wasted away because of the famine. 14Joseph collected all the money that was to be found in Egypt and Canaan in payment for the grain they were buying, and he brought it to Pharaoh's palace. 15When the money of the people of Egypt and

[a]27 Hebrew; Septuagint *the nine children* [b]27 Hebrew (see also Exodus 1:5 and footnote); Septuagint (see also Acts 7:14) *seventy-five* [c]29 Hebrew *around him* [d]7 Or *greeted* [e]10 Or *said farewell to*

p.p.Ex 1:5; Dt 10:22

1955 Judah (1), 49:8

p.p.Ge 45:10

1917 Joseph (1), 47:7
4292 Joseph
657 Chariots (2), 1Ki 12:18

3972 Filial Honor (2)

p.p.Ge 45:14

p.p.Lk 2:29

1625 Paternal Love, 2Sa 12:16

626 Canaan (1)

3268 Shepherds, Ex 2:17
159 Livestock

1572 Herds

3268 Shepherds

1439 Goshen, 47:4
p.p.Ge 43:32; Ex 8:26

1706 B.C.
p.p.Ge 46:31

1572 Herds

3268 Shepherds

3413 Sojourners, Lev 18:26
22 Famine (2)
626 Canaan (1)

1439 Goshen, Ex 8:22
1917 Joseph
4292 Joseph

2535 King's Favor
1168 Promotion (1)

p.p.1Ki 11:28

1917 Joseph (1), 48:1
4292 Joseph

484 Blessings (5)
2191 Old Age
4291 Jacob (2)
1837 Jacob, 48:2
4291 Jacob
2147 Life Brief, 1Ch 29:15
2190 Longevity (2)

2764 Pilgrimage, Ex 6:4

p.p.Ge 47:7

2946 Rameses, Ex 12:37
4449 Zoan (2)
3972 Filial Honor (2), 1Sa 22:3
3227 Unselfishness

20 Want

22 Famine (2)

p.p.Ge 41:56
2396 Money

75 Grain
565 Fidelity (1)

537 Bread (3)

159 Livestock

560 Trading

559 Barter, 1Ki 5:10
172 Horses

152 Donkeys

2396 Money
1572 Herds, Ex 10:9

2794 Poverty (1)

22 Famine (2)

769 Cities (1)

p.p.Ezr 7:24

3653 Traffic in Men

76 Productivity
p.p.Ge 41:34

Canaan was gone, all Egypt came to Joseph and said, "Give us food. Why should we die before your eyes? Our money is used up."

16"Then bring your livestock," said Joseph. "I will sell you food in exchange for your livestock, since your money is gone." 17So they brought their livestock to Joseph, and he gave them food in exchange for their horses, their sheep and goats, their cattle and donkeys. And he brought them through that year with food in exchange for all their livestock.

18When that year was over, they came to him the following year and said, "We cannot hide from our lord the fact that since our money is gone and our livestock belongs to you, there is nothing left for our lord except our bodies and our land. 19Why should we perish before your eyes—we and our land as well? Buy us and our land in exchange for food, and we with our land will be in bondage to Pharaoh. Give us seed so that we may live and not die, and that the land may not become desolate."

20So Joseph bought all the land in Egypt for Pharaoh. The Egyptians, one and all, sold their fields, because the famine was too severe for them. The land became Pharaoh's, 21and Joseph reduced the people to servitude,[a] from one end of Egypt to the other. 22However, he did not buy the land of the priests, because they received a regular allotment from Pharaoh and had food enough from the allotment Pharaoh gave them. That is why they did not sell their land.

23Joseph said to the people, "Now that I have bought you and your land today for Pharaoh, here is seed for you so you can plant the ground. 24But when the crop comes in, give a fifth of it to Pharaoh. The other four-fifths you may keep as seed for the fields and as food for yourselves and your households and your children."

25"You have saved our lives," they said. "May we find favor in the eyes of our lord; we will be in bondage to Pharaoh."

26So Joseph established it as a law concerning land in Egypt—still in force today—that a fifth of the produce belongs to Pharaoh. It was only the land of the priests that did not become Pharaoh's.

27Now the Israelites settled in Egypt in the region of Goshen. They acquired property there and were fruitful and increased greatly in number.

28Jacob lived in Egypt seventeen years, and the years of his life were a hundred and forty-seven. 29When the time drew near for Israel to die, he called for his son Joseph and said to him, "If I have found favor in your eyes, put your hand under my thigh and promise that you will show me kindness and faithfulness. Do not bury me in Egypt, 30but when I rest with my fathers, carry me out of Egypt and bury me where they are buried."

"I will do as you say," he said.

31"Swear to me," he said. Then Joseph swore to him, and Israel worshiped as he leaned on the top of his staff.[b]

Manasseh and Ephraim

48 Some time later Joseph was told, "Your father is ill." So he took his two sons Manasseh and Ephraim along with him. 2When Jacob was told, "Your son Joseph has come to you," Israel rallied his strength and sat up on the bed.

3Jacob said to Joseph, "God Almighty[c] appeared to me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and there he blessed me 4and said to me, 'I am going to make you fruitful and will increase your

1254 Human Favor

2142 Subjection, 49:15

p.p.Ge 47:22

p.p.Ge 47:11
1439 Goshen

p.p.Ge 35:11; Ex 1:7

p.p.Ge 47:9

2190 Longevity (2)
p.p.Dt 31:2; Dt 31:14; 1Ki 2:1
2158 Death (1)

p.p.Ge 24:2; Ge 24:49

1618 Love of Home
p.p.Dt 31:16
935 Burying Places, Nu 19:16

3972 Filial Honor (2)

2609 Oaths (3), 50:25

1689 B.C.

1917 Joseph (1), 50:1
4292 Joseph
1523 Sickness (2)
p.p.Ge 41:51; Ge 41:52
1837 Jacob, 49:33
4291 Jacob (2)

206 Divine Appearances

406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
483 Blessings (4)

2791 Posterity Promised

[a]21 Samaritan Pentateuch and Septuagint (see also Vulgate); Masoretic Text *and he moved the people into the cities* [b]31 Or *Israel bowed down at the head of his bed*
[c]3 Hebrew *El-Shaddai*

627 Canaan (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous

1654 Children (12), Ex 2:10

1144 Ephraim (1), 48:14
2244 Manasseh (1), 48:14

1751 Inheritance

2941 Rachel
626 Canaan (1)

935 Burying Places
408 Bethlehem, Ru 1:19
4344 Bethlehem (2)

1643 Children (1), Jos 24:3

p.p.Ge 27:4

2195 Dimness of Vision, 1Sa 3:2

2017 Kiss (1)
1625 Paternal Love

2214 Loving-kindness

3972 Filial Honor (2)

1491 Laying on Hands (3), Mt 19:15
1144 Ephraim (1), 1Ch 7:20

2244 Manasseh (1), Jos 16:4

numbers. I will make you a community of peoples, and I will give this land as an everlasting possession to your descendants after you.'

5"Now then, your two sons born to you in Egypt before I came to you here will be reckoned as mine; Ephraim and Manasseh will be mine, just as Reuben and Simeon are mine. 6Any children born to you after them will be yours; in the territory they inherit they will be reckoned under the names of their brothers. 7As I was returning from Paddan,[a] to my sorrow Rachel died in the land of Canaan while we were still on the way, a little distance from Ephrath. So I buried her there beside the road to Ephrath" (that is, Bethlehem).

8When Israel saw the sons of Joseph, he asked, "Who are these?"

9"They are the sons God has given me here," Joseph said to his father.

Then Israel said, "Bring them to me so I may bless them."

10Now Israel's eyes were failing because of old age, and he could hardly see. So Joseph brought his sons close to him, and his father kissed them and embraced them.

11Israel said to Joseph, "I never expected to see your face again, and now God has allowed me to see your children too."

12Then Joseph removed them from Israel's knees and bowed down with his face to the ground. 13And Joseph took both of them, Ephraim on his right toward Israel's left hand and Manasseh on his left toward Israel's right hand, and brought them close to him. 14But Israel reached out his right hand and put it on Ephraim's head, though he was the younger, and crossing his arms, he put his left hand on Manasseh's head, even though Manasseh was the firstborn.

15Then he blessed Joseph and said,

"May the God before whom
my fathers
Abraham and Isaac
walked,
the God who has been my
shepherd
all my life to this day,
16the Angel who has
delivered me from all
harm
—may he bless these
boys.
May they be called by my
name
and the names of my
fathers Abraham and
Isaac,
and may they increase
greatly
upon the earth."

17When Joseph saw his father placing his right hand on Ephraim's head he was displeased; so he took hold of his father's hand to move it from Ephraim's head to Manasseh's head. 18Joseph said to him, "No, my father, this one is the firstborn; put your right hand on his head."

19But his father refused and said, "I know, my son, I know. He too will become a people, and he too will become great. Nevertheless, his younger brother will be greater than he, and his descendants will become a group of nations."

20He blessed them that day and said,

"In your[b] name will Israel
pronounce this blessing:
'May God make you like
Ephraim and
Manasseh.'"

So he put Ephraim ahead of Manasseh.

21Then Israel said to Joseph, "I am about to die, but God will be with you[c] and take you[c] back to the land of your[c] fathers. 22And to you, as one who is over your brothers, I

p.p.Heb 11:21

3764 Walk before God

1306 Spiritual Food (1)
2906 Providence (2)

2978 Redemption (1)

484 Blessings (5), Jos 14:13
1654 Children (12)

1144 Ephraim (1)

2244 Manasseh (1)

3459 Firstborn

3502 Supremacy, 49:8

2791 Posterity Promised

484 Blessings (5)

2158 Death (1)
1271 Divine Presence
p.p.Ge 50:24
1218 Confidence in God
p.p.Jn 4:5
1635 Parental Partiality, 1Ch 26:10
1656 Birthrights

[a]7 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [b]20 The Hebrew is singular. [c]21 The Hebrew is plural.

131 Amorites, Ex 23:23

give the ridge of land[a] I took from the Amorites with my sword and my bow."

1689 B.C.

Jacob Blesses His Sons

p.p.Dt 33:1

49 Then Jacob called for his sons and said:
"Gather around so I can tell
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Nu 24:14
926 Last Days
you what will happen to you in days to come.

2"Assemble and listen, sons of Jacob;
listen to your father Israel.

3029 Reuben
3459 Firstborn
3"Reuben, you are my firstborn,
my might, the first sign of my strength,
excelling in honor, excelling in power.
3444 Instability (2)
4Turbulent as the waters, you will no longer excel,
for you went up onto your father's bed,
2685 Evil Passions
p.p.Ge 35:22
onto my couch and defiled it.

3320 Simeon (1), Ex 6:15
2112 Levi, Ex 6:16
5"Simeon and Levi are brothers—
their swords[b] are weapons of violence.
†2000 Cruelty (1), Ps 27:12
p.p.Ps 64:2
6Let me not enter their council,
let me not join their assembly,
for they have killed men in their anger
3953 Man's Wrath
2450 Murder (2), Jdg 9:5
1481 Hamor, Jos 24:32
3228 Self-will
3956 Anger (2)
and hamstrung oxen as they pleased.
7Cursed be their anger, so fierce,
and their fury, so cruel!
I will scatter them in Jacob
and disperse them in Israel.

p.p.Jos 19:1

1955 Judah (1), Nu 26:19
484 Blessings (5)
8"Judah,[c] your brothers will praise you;
your hand will be on the neck of your enemies;
p.p.Ps 18:40
3502 Supremacy†
your father's sons will bow down to you.
p.p.1Ch 5:2
9You are a lion's cub, O Judah;
p.p.Rev 5:5
177 Lions (2)
you return from the prey, my son.
Like a lion he crouches and lies down,
like a lioness—who dares to rouse him?

2537 Scepters, Nu 24:17
p.p.Ps 60:7
10The scepter will not depart from Judah,
nor the ruler's staff from between his feet,
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Dt 18:15
p.p.Ps 2:6-9; Ps 72:8
until he comes to whom it belongs[d]
and the obedience of the nations is his.
3271 Shiloh, Jos 18:1
11He will tether his donkey to a vine,
his colt to the choicest branch;
19 Plenty Promised
he will wash his garments in wine,
his robes in the blood of grapes.
p.p.Isa 63:2
12His eyes will be darker than wine,
his teeth whiter than milk.[e]

3985 Zebulun (1)†
p.p.Dt 33:18
13"Zebulun will live by the seashore
and become a haven for ships;
3282 Sidon, Jos 13:6
4434 Sidon (2)
his border will extend toward Sidon.

1830 Issachar, Jos 19:17
14"Issachar is a rawboned[f] donkey
lying down between two saddlebags.[g]
15When he sees how good is his resting place
and how pleasant is his land,
he will bend his shoulder to the burden
2142 Subjection, Jos 10:24
and submit to forced labor.

909 Dan (1), Ex 1:4
16"Dan[h] will provide justice for his people
as one of the tribes of Israel.
17Dan will be a serpent by the roadside,
36 Serpent, Ps 58:4
a viper along the path,
that bites the horse's heels
so that its rider tumbles backward.

2693 Waiting for God, Ps 33:20
3116 Salvation (1)
18"I look for your deliverance, O LORD.

[a]22 Or *And to you I give one portion more than to your brothers—the portion*
[b]5 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [c]8 *Judah* sounds like and may be derived from the Hebrew for *praise*. [d]10 Or *until Shiloh comes*; or *until he comes to whom tribute belongs* [e]12 Or *will be dull from wine, / his teeth white from milk* [f]14 Or *strong* [g]14 Or *campfires* [h]16 *Dan* here means *he provides justice.*

1378 Gad, Ex 1:4

19"Gad[a] will be attacked by a
band of raiders,
but he will attack them at
their heels.

269 Asher, Dt 33:24
4335 Asher
p.p.Dt 33:24

20"Asher's food will be rich;
he will provide delicacies
fit for a king.

2520 Naphtali
3297 Wise Words

21"Naphtali is a doe set free
that bears beautiful
fawns.[b]

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
1336 Fruitfulness

22"Joseph is a fruitful vine,
a fruitful vine near a
spring,
whose branches climb over
a wall.[c]

491 Affliction (3)
3484 Persecution (5)
2211 Hatred (2)

23With bitterness archers
attacked him;
they shot at him with
hostility.
24But his bow remained
steady,
his strong arms stayed[d]
limber,
because of the hand of the
Mighty One of Jacob,
because of the Shepherd,
the Rock of Israel,

3806 God Our Strength

25because of your father's
God, who helps you,

1484 Divine Hand (1)

because of the Almighty,[e]
who blesses you
with blessings of the
heavens above,

1560 Divine Helper

blessings of the deep that
lies below,

480 Blessings (1)

blessings of the breast and
womb.
484 Blessings (5)

26Your father's blessings are
greater
than the blessings of the
ancient mountains,
than[f] the bounty of the
age-old hills.
Let all these rest on the
head of Joseph,
on the brow of the prince
among[g] his brothers.

401 Benjamin†
p.p.Jdg 20:21;
Jdg 20:25

27"Benjamin is a ravenous
wolf;
in the morning he devours
the prey,
in the evening he divides
the plunder."

28All these are the twelve tribes of Israel, and this is what their father said to them when he blessed them, giving each the blessing appropriate to him.

The Death of Jacob

29Then he gave them these instructions: "I am about to be gathered to my people. Bury me with my fathers in the cave in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30the cave in the field of Machpelah, near Mamre in Canaan, which Abraham bought as a burial place from Ephron the Hittite, along with the field. 31There Abraham and his wife Sarah were buried, there Isaac and his wife Rebekah were buried, and there I buried Leah. 32The field and the cave in it were bought from the Hittites.[h]"

2093 Charges
p.p.Ge 25:8

p.p.Ge 23:16
650 Caves
2224 Machpelah
626 Canaan (1), Ex 6:4
935 Burying Places

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
3145 Sarah
1802 Isaac, Heb 11:17
2959 Rebekah
2103 Leah†

1584 Heth, 1Ch 1:13

33When Jacob had finished giving instructions to his sons, he drew his feet up into the bed, breathed his last and was gathered to his people.

1837 Jacob, 50:13
4291 Jacob (2)

2160 Death (4)
p.p.Ge 35:29

50 Joseph threw himself upon his father and wept over him and kissed him. 2Then Joseph directed the physicians in his service to embalm his father Israel. So the physicians embalmed him, 3taking a full forty days, for that was the time required for embalming. And the Egyptians mourned for him seventy days.

1689 B.C.
1917 Joseph (1), 50:26
4292 Joseph
1948 Mourning (2)
2017 Kiss (1)

1528 Physicians, 2Ch 16:12
928 Embalming, 50:26

2737 Forty Days, Ex 24:18

1947 Mourning (1), Nu 20:29

4When the days of mourning had passed, Joseph said to Pharaoh's court, "If I have found favor in your eyes, speak to Pharaoh for me. Tell him, 5'My father made me swear an oath and said, "I am about to die; bury me in the tomb I dug for myself in the land of Canaan." Now let me go up and bury my father; then I will return.'"

p.p.Ge 47:29

3971 Filial Honor (1)

6Pharaoh said, "Go up and bury your father, as he made you swear to do."

7So Joseph went up to bury his father. All Pharaoh's officials accompanied him—the

2078 Elders (1)

[a]19 *Gad* can mean *attack* and *band of raiders* [b]21 Or *free; / he utters beautiful words* [c]22 Or *Joseph is a wild colt, / a wild colt near a spring, / a wild donkey on a terraced hill* [d]23,24 Or *archers will attack . . . will shoot . . . will remain . . . will stay* [e]25 Hebrew *Shaddai* [f]26 Or *of my progenitors, / as great as* [g]26 Or *the one separated from* [h]32 Or *the sons of Heth*

dignitaries of his court and all the dignitaries of Egypt— 8besides all the members of Joseph's household and his brothers and those belonging to his father's household. Only their children and their flocks and herds were left in Goshen. 9Chariots and horsemen[a] also went up with him. It was a very large company.

10When they reached the threshing floor of Atad, near the Jordan, they lamented loudly and bitterly; and there Joseph observed a seven-day period of mourning for his father. 11When the Canaanites who lived there saw the mourning at the threshing floor of Atad, they said, "The Egyptians are holding a solemn ceremony of mourning." That is why that place near the Jordan is called Abel Mizraim.[b]

12So Jacob's sons did as he had commanded them: 13They carried him to the land of Canaan and buried him in the cave in the field of Machpelah, near Mamre, which Abraham had bought as a burial place from Ephron the Hittite, along with the field. 14After burying his father, Joseph returned to Egypt, together with his brothers and all the others who had gone with him to bury his father.

Joseph Reassures His Brothers

15When Joseph's brothers saw that their father was dead, they said, "What if Joseph holds a grudge against us and pays us back for all the wrongs we did to him?" 16So they sent word to Joseph, saying, "Your father left these instructions before he died: 17'This is what you are to say to Joseph: I ask you to forgive your brothers the sins and the wrongs they committed in treating you so badly.' Now please forgive the sins of the servants of the God of your father." When their message came to him, Joseph wept.

18His brothers then came and threw themselves down before him. "We are your slaves," they said.

19But Joseph said to them, "Don't be afraid. Am I in the place of God? 20You intended to harm me, but God intended it for good to accomplish what is now being done, the saving of many lives. 21So then, don't be afraid. I will provide for you and your children." And he reassured them and spoke kindly to them.

The Death of Joseph

22Joseph stayed in Egypt, along with all his father's family. He lived a hundred and ten years 23and saw the third generation of Ephraim's children. Also the children of Makir son of Manasseh were placed at birth on Joseph's knees.[c]

24Then Joseph said to his brothers, "I am about to die. But God will surely come to your aid and take you up out of this land to the land he promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob." 25And Joseph made the sons of Israel swear an oath and said, "God will surely come to your aid, and then you must carry my bones up from this place."

26So Joseph died at the age of a hundred and ten. And after they embalmed him, he was placed in a coffin in Egypt.

1439 Goshen
657 Chariots (2)
644 Caravans
86 Threshing Floors, Jdg 6:37
1945 Lamentation (1), Jdg 11:40
2739 Seven Days
1947 Mourning (1)
635 Canaanites
3973 Filial Obedience
1837 Jacob†
4291 Jacob (2)
626 Canaan (1)
934 Burial
935 Burying Places
650 Caves, Jos 10:16
2224 Machpelah
1100 Egypt
856 Guilty Fear
1172 Proud Humbled
1315 Forgiveness (2)
818 Confession of Sin (3)
2622 Obeisance
1716 Humility (3)
1019 Encouragement (1)
p.p.Dt 32:35
2352 Evil Thoughts
3415 Sovereignty of God
659 Charitableness
3912 God's Works (3)
1436 Good for Evil (1)
3227 Unselfishness, Nu 11:29
786 Comfort (4), 1Ch 7:22
3298 Kind Words, 2Ch 10:7
1999 Kindness (2), Ex 2:17
2190 Longevity (2)
2158 Death (1)
1228 God Faithful
1218 Confidence in God
627 Canaan (2), Ex 6:8
2609 Oaths (3), Jos 9:15
p.p.Ge 47:29
1917 Joseph (1), Ex 13:19
4292 Joseph
928 Embalming, 2Ch 16:14
2160 Death (4)

[a] 9 Or *charioteers* [b] 11 *Abel Mizraim* means *mourning of the Egyptians.*
[c] 23 That is, were counted as his

2420 4307 **Author,** Moses. (Commonly Accepted).
4224 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Thought, "Deliverance."

Exodus

1706 B.C.

The Israelites Oppressed

1 These are the names of the sons of Israel who went to Egypt with Jacob, each with his family: 2Reuben, Simeon, Levi and Judah; 3Issachar, Zebulun and Benjamin; 4Dan and Naphtali; Gad and Asher. 5The descendants of Jacob numbered seventy[a] in all; Joseph was already in Egypt.

1100 Egypt
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
3029 Reuben
1955 Judah (1)
1830 Issachar
401 Benjamin
909 Dan (1), Nu 26:42
1378 Gad, Nu 26:15
p.p.Ge 46:26
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

6Now Joseph and all his brothers and all that generation died, 7but the Israelites were fruitful and multiplied greatly and became exceedingly numerous, so that the land was filled with them.

2158 Death (1)
p.p.Ge 46:3; Dt 26:5
2791 Posterity Promised
p.p.Ac 7:18

8Then a new king, who did not know about Joseph, came to power in Egypt. 9"Look," he said to his people, "the Israelites have become much too numerous for us. 10Come, we must deal shrewdly with them or they will become even more numerous and, if war breaks out, will join our enemies, fight against us and leave the country."

p.p.Ps 105:24
3851 Worldly Wisdom
3336 Craftiness
2775 Evil Devices (1)
1818 Israel Humbled
3553 Taskmasters, Ex 5:6
3480 Persecution (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage, 2:11
3998 Zoan
4449 Zoan (2)
490 Affliction (2)

11So they put slave masters over them to oppress them with forced labor, and they built Pithom and Rameses as store cities for Pharaoh. 12But the more they were oppressed, the more they multiplied and spread; so the Egyptians came to dread the Israelites 13and worked them ruthlessly. 14They made their lives bitter with hard labor in brick and mortar and with all kinds of work in the fields; in all their hard labor the Egyptians used them ruthlessly.

601 Employers (4), 1Sa 30:13
1818 Israel Humbled, Lev 26:17
2006 Oppression (2), 5:8
2417 Mortar, Lev 14:42
545 Bricks, Isa 65:3

15The king of Egypt said to the Hebrew midwives, whose names were Shiphrah and Puah, 16"When you help the Hebrew women in childbirth and observe them on the delivery stool, if it is a boy, kill him; but if it is a girl, let her live."

2452 Murder (4), Mt 2:16

17The midwives, however, feared God and did not do what the king of Egypt had told them to do; they let the boys live. 18Then the king of Egypt summoned the midwives and asked them, "Why have you done this? Why have you let the boys live?"

3036 Godly Fear
3874 Devout Women
p.p.Da 3:16

19The midwives answered Pharaoh, "Hebrew women are not like Egyptian women; they are vigorous and give birth before the midwives arrive."

1554 Hebrews

20So God was kind to the midwives and the people increased and became even more numerous. 21And because the midwives feared God, he gave them families of their own.

1250 Divine Favor (1)
3043 Reward (3)
3036 Godly Fear
2616 Obedience (3)
2872 Godliness (1)

22Then Pharaoh gave this order to all his people: "Every boy that is born[b] you must throw into the Nile, but let every girl live."

2452 Murder (4)
2001 Cruelty (2), Jdg 1:6

The Birth of Moses

2 Now a man of the house of Levi married a Levite woman, 2and she became pregnant and gave birth to a son. When she saw that he was a fine child, she hid him for three months. 3But when she could hide him no longer, she got a papyrus basket for him and coated it with tar and pitch. Then she placed the child in it and put it among the reeds along the bank of the Nile. 4His sister stood at a distance to see what would happen to him.

1571 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—2:3
1620 Marriage (1)
2112 Levi
806 Conception
2420 Moses (1), 2:10
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—5:1
553 Bulrushes, Job 8:11
2771 Pitch, Isa 34:9
1624 Maternal Love, 1Sa 2:19
2375 Miriam, 15:20

5Then Pharaoh's daughter went down to the Nile to bathe, and her attendants were walking along the river bank. She saw the basket among the reeds and sent her slave girl to get it. 6She opened it and saw the baby.

p.p.Ex 7:15; Ex 8:20
776 Cleanliness (2)

[a]5 Masoretic Text (see also Gen. 46:27); Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint (see also Acts 7:14 and note at Gen. 46:27) *seventy-five* [b]22 Masoretic Text; Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint and Targums *born to the Hebrews*

3519 Human Compassion, 2Ch 28:15
1554 Hebrews, 2Co 11:22
2915 Prudence
2606 Nurses, Ru 4:16
599 Employers (2)
p.p.Lk 1:80
1654 Children (12), Est 2:7
1653 Children (11), Ru 4:17
2420 Moses (1), 2:14
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
p.p.Heb 11:24-26
1820 Israel in Bondage, 2:23
3485 Striking (1)
2450 Murder (2)
800 Hiding Sin
1554 Hebrews
3732 Strife Forbidden
794 Reproof (1)
827 Righteous Despised
2420 Moses (1), 3:3
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
856 Guilty Fear
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
945 Death Penalty (1)
1342 Fugitives, Dt 23:15
2339 Midian (2), 1Ki 11:18
3820 Wells, 2Sa 17:18
p.p.Ge 29:10
3861 Women (3)
3268 Shepherds, 3:1
3223 Selfishness (2), Nu 20:21
1999 Kindness (2), Ru 2:16
3888 Helpfulness
1892 Jethro (Reuel), 3:1

He was crying, and she felt sorry for him. "This is one of the Hebrew babies," she said.

7Then his sister asked Pharaoh's daughter, "Shall I go and get one of the Hebrew women to nurse the baby for you?"

8"Yes, go," she answered. And the girl went and got the baby's mother. 9Pharaoh's daughter said to her, "Take this baby and nurse him for me, and I will pay you." So the woman took the baby and nursed him. 10When the child grew older, she took him to Pharaoh's daughter and he became her son. She named him Moses,[a] saying, "I drew him out of the water."

Moses Flees to Midian

11One day, after Moses had grown up, he went out to where his own people were and watched them at their hard labor. He saw an Egyptian beating a Hebrew, one of his own people. 12Glancing this way and that and seeing no one, he killed the Egyptian and hid him in the sand. 13The next day he went out and saw two Hebrews fighting. He asked the one in the wrong, "Why are you hitting your fellow Hebrew?"

14The man said, "Who made you ruler and judge over us? Are you thinking of killing me as you killed the Egyptian?" Then Moses was afraid and thought, "What I did must have become known."

15When Pharaoh heard of this, he tried to kill Moses, but Moses fled from Pharaoh and went to live in Midian, where he sat down by a well. 16Now a priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came to draw water and fill the troughs to water their father's flock. 17Some shepherds came along and drove them away, but Moses got up and came to their rescue and watered their flock.

18When the girls returned to Reuel their father, he asked them, "Why have you returned so early today?"

19They answered, "An Egyptian rescued us from the shepherds. He even drew water for us and watered the flock."

20"And where is he?" he asked his daughters. "Why did you leave him? Invite him to have something to eat."

21Moses agreed to stay with the man, who gave his daughter Zipporah to Moses in marriage. 22Zipporah gave birth to a son, and Moses named him Gershom,[b] saying, "I have become an alien in a foreign land."

23During that long period, the king of Egypt died. The Israelites groaned in their slavery and cried out, and their cry for help because of their slavery went up to God. 24God heard their groaning and he remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac and with Jacob. 25So God looked on the Israelites and was concerned about them.

Moses and the Burning Bush

3 Now Moses was tending the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the far side of the desert and came to Horeb, the mountain of God. 2There the angel of the LORD appeared to him in flames of fire from within a bush. Moses saw that though the bush was on fire it did not burn up. 3So Moses thought, "I will go over and see this strange sight—why the bush does not burn up."

4When the LORD saw that he had gone over to look, God called to him from within the bush, "Moses! Moses!"

And Moses said, "Here I am."

5"Do not come any closer," God said. "Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground." 6Then he said, "I am the God of your father, the God of Abra-

p.p.Ge 24:31
3399 Hospitality (2), Jdg 13:15
829 Contentment
1620 Marriage (1)
1653 Children (11)
3413 Sojourners
3284 Sighing
1071 Crying to God, 14:10
1820 Israel in Bondage, 5:4
830 Discontent
2821 Prayer (6)
1228 God Faithful
p.p.Ge 15:14
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1250 Divine Favor (1), 33:12
1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1892 Jethro, 4:18
3268 Shepherds, 1Sa 16:11
2436 Mt. Horeb, 17:6
144 Angelic Appearances
1282 Answers by Fire
556 Burning Bush, Mk 12:26
2420 Moses (1), 3:11
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1790 Divine Call (2)
3301 God's Voice
3275 Shoes Removed, Dt 25:9
3030 Godly Reverence, Jos 5:15
p.p.Ge 28:13; Mk 12:26

[a]10 *Moses* sounds like the Hebrew for *draw out.* [b]22 *Gershom* sounds like the Hebrew for *an alien there.*

2490 God Unseen
3036 Godly Fear

3517 Divine Compassion, Dt 30:3
2821 Prayer (6)

p.p.Ge 18:21
489 Affliction (1), Job 14:1
968 Deliverance (1)

1469 Divine Leader
628 Canaan (3), Nu 13:27
19 Plenty Promised

p.p.Ge 15:18; Ex 1:17

p.p.Ex 3:7
2031 Divine Knowledge
507 Divine Vision, 2Sa 22:28
2006 Oppression (2)
1790 Divine Call (2), 28:1
694 Divine Messenger
1468 Divine Direction, Jos 1:2
2073 Chosen Instruments
2420 Moses (1), 12:21
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3193 Self-abasement, 4:10
1716 Humility (3)
3218 Excuses (2), 4:1
2075 Humble Leaders, Jdg 6:15
1271 Divine Presence, 29:45

p.p.Ex 19:2

p.p.Ge 32:29

2515 God's Name
1738 I AM, Jn 8:58

p.p.Ex 6:3

p.p.Ex 3:6

2481 God Eternal

2078 Elders (1), 4:29

ham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob." At this, Moses hid his face, because he was afraid to look at God.

7The LORD said, "I have indeed seen the misery of my people in Egypt. I have heard them crying out because of their slave drivers, and I am concerned about their suffering. 8So I have come down to rescue them from the hand of the Egyptians and to bring them up out of that land into a good and spacious land, a land flowing with milk and honey—the home of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites. 9And now the cry of the Israelites has reached me, and I have seen the way the Egyptians are oppressing them. 10So now, go. I am sending you to Pharaoh to bring my people the Israelites out of Egypt."

11But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and bring the Israelites out of Egypt?"

12And God said, "I will be with you. And this will be the sign to you that it is I who have sent you: When you have brought the people out of Egypt, you[a] will worship God on this mountain."

13Moses said to God, "Suppose I go to the Israelites and say to them, 'The God of your fathers has sent me to you,' and they ask me, 'What is his name?' Then what shall I tell them?"

14God said to Moses, "I AM WHO I AM.[b] This is what you are to say to the Israelites: 'I AM has sent me to you.' "

15God also said to Moses, "Say to the Israelites, 'The LORD,[c] the God of your fathers—the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob—has sent me to you.' This is my name forever, the name by which I am to be remembered from generation to generation.

16"Go, assemble the elders of Israel and say to them, 'The LORD, the God of your fathers—the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—appeared to me and said: I have watched over you and have seen what has been done to you in Egypt. 17And I have promised to bring you up out of your misery in Egypt into the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites—a land flowing with milk and honey.'

18"The elders of Israel will listen to you. Then you and the elders are to go to the king of Egypt and say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has met with us. Let us take a three-day journey into the desert to offer sacrifices to the LORD our God.' 19But I know that the king of Egypt will not let you go unless a mighty hand compels him. 20So I will stretch out my hand and strike the Egyptians with all the wonders that I will perform among them. After that, he will let you go.

21"And I will make the Egyptians favorably disposed toward this people, so that when you leave you will not go empty-handed. 22Every woman is to ask her neighbor and any woman living in her house for articles of silver and gold and for clothing, which you will put on your sons and daughters. And so you will plunder the Egyptians."

Signs for Moses

4 Moses answered, "What if they do not believe me or listen to me and say, 'The LORD did not appear to you'?"

2Then the LORD said to him, "What is that in your hand?"

"A staff," he replied.

3The LORD said, "Throw it on the ground."

Moses threw it on the ground and it became a snake, and he ran from it. 4Then the LORD said to him, "Reach out your hand and take it by the tail." So Moses reached out and took hold of the snake and it turned

206 Divine Appearances, 1Ki 3:5

1469 Divine Leader

635 Canaanites
131 Amorites
2742 Perizzites, 23:23
1852 Jebusites
628 Canaan (3)

p.p.Ex 4:31

p.p.Nu 23:3

3831 Desert
3107 Sacrifices (1)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
1312 Foreknowledge

1485 Divine Hand (2)

3883 Wonders of God
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Ex 12:31

1254 Human Favor, 11:3
p.p.Ex 12:36

582 Borrowing

p.p.Ge 15:14
48 Jewels (a), 35:22
p.p.Ex 11:2

1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—19
3218 Excuses (2), 4:10
1219 Unbelief (1)

3811 Weak Instruments, Jdg 15:15
3092 Moses' Staff, 4:17

2615 Obedience (2)
3238 Snakes (1), 7:10
3883 Wonders of God
3020 Needless Fear

[a]12 The Hebrew is plural. [b]14 Or *I WILL BE WHAT I WILL BE* [c]15 The Hebrew for *LORD* sounds like and may be derived from the Hebrew for *I AM* in verse 14.

back into a staff in his hand.
5"This," said the LORD, "is so that they may believe that the LORD, the God of their fathers —the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob—has appeared to you."

6Then the LORD said, "Put your hand inside your cloak." So Moses put his hand into his cloak, and when he took it out, it was leprous,[a] like snow.

7"Now put it back into your cloak," he said. So Moses put his hand back into his cloak, and when he took it out, it was restored, like the rest of his flesh.

8Then the LORD said, "If they do not believe you or pay attention to the first miraculous sign, they may believe the second. 9But if they do not believe these two signs or listen to you, take some water from the Nile and pour it on the dry ground. The water you take from the river will become blood on the ground."

10Moses said to the LORD, "O Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither in the past nor since you have spoken to your servant. I am slow of speech and tongue."

11The LORD said to him, "Who gave man his mouth? Who makes him deaf or mute? Who gives him sight or makes him blind? Is it not I, the LORD? 12Now go; I will help you speak and will teach you what to say."

13But Moses said, "O Lord, please send someone else to do it."

14Then the LORD's anger burned against Moses and he said, "What about your brother, Aaron the Levite? I know he can speak well. He is already on his way to meet you, and his heart will be glad when he sees you. 15You shall speak to him and put words in his mouth; I will help both of you speak and will teach you what to do. 16He will speak to the people for you, and it will be as if he were your mouth and as if you were God to him. 17But take this staff in your hand so you can perform miraculous signs with it."

Moses Returns to Egypt

18Then Moses went back to Jethro his father-in-law and said to him, "Let me go back to my own people in Egypt to see if any of them are still alive."

Jethro said, "Go, and I wish you well."

19Now the LORD had said to Moses in Midian, "Go back to Egypt, for all the men who wanted to kill you are dead."

20So Moses took his wife and sons, put them on a donkey and started back to Egypt. And he took the staff of God in his hand.

21The LORD said to Moses, "When you return to Egypt, see that you perform before Pharaoh all the wonders I have given you the power to do. But I will harden his heart so that he will not let the people go. 22Then say to Pharaoh, 'This is what the LORD says: Israel is my firstborn son, 23and I told you, "Let my son go, so he may worship me." But you refused to let him go; so I will kill your firstborn son.'"

24At a lodging place on the way, the LORD met ⌜Moses⌝[b] and was about to kill him. 25But Zipporah took a flint knife, cut off her son's foreskin and touched ⌜Moses'⌝ feet with it.[c] "Surely you are a bridegroom of blood to me," she said. 26So the LORD let him alone. (At that time she said "bridegroom of blood," referring to circumcision.)

27The LORD said to Aaron, "Go into the desert to meet Moses." So he met Moses at the mountain of God and kissed him. 28Then Moses told Aaron everything the LORD had sent him to say, and also about all the miraculous signs he had commanded him to perform.

[a]6 The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [b]24 Or ⌜Moses' son⌝; Hebrew *him* [c]25 Or *and drew near* ⌜Moses'⌝ *feet*

1209 Faith (9), 19:9
789 God's Commands, 6:11
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.2Ki 5:14; Mt 8:3
2503 Signs Given
1219 Unbelief (1)
p.p.Ex 7:19
3218 Excuses (2), Jdg 6:15
3193 Self-abasement, 1Sa 9:21
3602 Spiritual Utterance
p.p.Ps 94:9; Ps 146:8
3808 God's Power
1775 Inspiration (2), Isa 50:4
1781 Teaching, (5)
1085 Neglect of Duty
p.p.Jnh 1:3
3955 God's Anger, Nu 11:1
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—3
1 Aaron, 5:20
2031 Divine Knowledge
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
3728 Cooperation
3300 Mouth of Righteous
3556 Divine Teacher, Dt 4:36
1775 Inspiration (2)
2073 Chosen Instruments
3092 Moses' Staff, 4:20
1892 Jethro, 18:1
3972 Filial Honor (2)
1468 Divine Direction
1100 Egypt, Isa 30:2
p.p.Mt 2:20
2615 Obedience (2)
3092 Moses' Staff, 7:19
3883 Wonders of God, 15:11
1312 Foreknowledge
1808 Israel (2)
739 Spiritual Adoption
3618 Threats
3459 Firstborn
765 Circumcision
1468 Divine Direction
3831 Desert
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
2017 Kiss (1)
694 Divine Messenger

2078 Elders (1), 19:7
3728 Cooperation

2361 Miracles, (3)

1212 Believers
p p.Ex 3:16
3517 Divine Compassion

3952 Worshipers

29 Moses and Aaron brought
together all the elders of the
Israelites, 30 and Aaron told
them everything the LORD had
said to Moses. He also per-
formed the signs before the
people, 31 and they believed.
And when they heard that the
LORD was concerned about
them and had seen their mis-
ery, they bowed down and
worshiped.

Bricks Without Straw

5 Afterward Moses and Aar-
on went to Pharaoh and
said, "This is what the LORD,
the God of Israel, says: 'Let
my people go, so that they
may hold a festival to me in the
desert.'"

2 Pharaoh said, "Who is the
LORD, that I should obey him
and let Israel go? I do not
know the LORD and I will not
let Israel go."

3 Then they said, "The God of
the Hebrews has met with us.
Now let us take a three-day
journey into the desert to offer
sacrifices to the LORD our God,
or he may strike us with
plagues or with the sword."

4 But the king of Egypt said,
"Moses and Aaron, why are
you taking the people away
from their labor? Get back to
your work!" 5 Then Pharaoh
said, "Look, the people of the
land are now numerous, and
you are stopping them from
working."

6 That same day Pharaoh
gave this order to the slave
drivers and foremen in charge
of the people: 7 "You are no
longer to supply the people
with straw for making bricks;
let them go and gather their
own straw. 8 But require them
to make the same number of
bricks as before; don't reduce
the quota. They are lazy; that
is why they are crying out,
'Let us go and sacrifice to our
God.' 9 Make the work harder
for the men so that they keep
working and pay no attention
to lies."

10 Then the slave drivers and
the foremen went out and said
to the people, "This is what
Pharaoh says: 'I will not give
you any more straw. 11 Go and
get your own straw wherever
you can find it, but your work
will not be reduced at all.'"
12 So the people scattered all
over Egypt to gather stubble
to use for straw. 13 The slave
drivers kept pressing them,
saying, "Complete the work
required of you for each day,
just as when you had straw."
14 The Israelite foremen ap-
pointed by Pharaoh's slave
drivers were beaten and were
asked, "Why didn't you meet
your quota of bricks yesterday
or today, as before?"

15 Then the Israelite foremen
went and appealed to Pharaoh:
"Why have you treated your
servants this way? 16 Your ser-
vants are given no straw, yet
we are told, 'Make bricks!'
Your servants are being beat-
en, but the fault is with your
own people."

17 Pharaoh said, "Lazy, that's
what you are—lazy! That is
why you keep saying, 'Let us
go and sacrifice to the LORD.'
18 Now get to work. You will
not be given any straw, yet
you must produce your full
quota of bricks."

19 The Israelite foremen real-
ized they were in trouble when
they were told, "You are not
to reduce the number of bricks
required of you for each day."
20 When they left Pharaoh,
they found Moses and Aaron
waiting to meet them, 21 and
they said, "May the LORD look
upon you and judge you! You
have made us a stench to Phar-
aoh and his officials and have
put a sword in their hand to
kill us."

God Promises Deliverance

22 Moses returned to the LORD
and said, "O Lord, why have
you brought trouble upon this
people? Is this why you sent
me? 23 Ever since I went to
Pharaoh to speak in your
name, he has brought trouble
upon this people, and you have
not rescued your people at
all."

6 Then the LORD said to Mo-
ses, "Now you will see
what I will do to Pharaoh: Be-

1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—27

2723 God's People
p.p.Ex 10:9

1723 Pride (2), 2Ki 5:11
3085 Impiety, 2Ch 32:17

2038 Ignorance (3)
3230 Stubbornness (2)

1554 Hebrews

978 Deserts (1), Mk 6:32
3107 Sacrifices (1)

2539 King's Wrath
p.p.Pr 28:15
1820 Israel in Bondage, Nu 20:15
2006 Oppression (2)
p.p.Ex 1:7

3553 Taskmasters, 5:10

1983 Injustice (3)
232 Brickmaking†

p.p.Ex 5:17

545 Bricks
2006 Oppression (2), 2Ki 4:1

3553 Taskmasters

2554 Beatings
2001 Cruelty (2)
p.p.Isa 10:14

1983 Injustice (3)

1 Aaron, 6:20

1354 God a Judge

p.p.Nu 11:11
832 Murmuring (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
1219 Unbelief (1)

1981 Injustice (1)
669 Despondency

1491 B.C.
3912 God's Works (3)
2878 God's Promises (1)

cause of my mighty hand he will let them go; because of my mighty hand he will drive them out of his country."

p.p.Ex 12:31

p.p.Ex 3:14

206 Divine Appearances

p.p.Ge 17:1; Ge 35:11

p.p.Isa 52:6; Jer 16:21

p.p.Ge 15:18

878 Covenant (2), Nu 25:12

626 Canaan (1), 15:15

2764 Pilgrimage, 1Ch 29:15

3413 Sojourners

2821 Prayer (6)

1820 Israel in Bondage

1228 God Faithful

p.p.Ex 3:17; Ex 7:4

968 Deliverance (1)

2978 Redemption (1)

217 Divine Arm, Dt 33:27

1966 God's Judgments (A), 12:12

739 Spiritual Adoption

1808 Israel (2), Nu 23:9

2723 God's People

2024 Knowledge (5), 8:10

1107 Election, Dt 4:37

1469 Divine Leader

627 Canaan (2), Lev 20:24

2611 Divine Oaths

1753 Earthly Heritage

1697 Despair (1), Dt 28:34

2006 Oppression (2)

789 God's Commands, 7:19

3721 Uncircumcised

[2]God also said to Moses, "I am the LORD. [3]I appeared to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob as God Almighty,[a] but by my name the LORD[b] I did not make myself known to them.[c] [4]I also established my covenant with them to give them the land of Canaan, where they lived as aliens. [5]Moreover, I have heard the groaning of the Israelites, whom the Egyptians are enslaving, and I have remembered my covenant.

[6]"Therefore, say to the Israelites: 'I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the yoke of the Egyptians. I will free you from being slaves to them, and I will redeem you with an outstretched arm and with mighty acts of judgment. [7]I will take you as my own people, and I will be your God. Then you will know that I am the LORD your God, who brought you out from under the yoke of the Egyptians. [8]And I will bring you to the land I swore with uplifted hand to give to Abraham, to Isaac and to Jacob. I will give it to you as a possession. I am the LORD.' "

[9]Moses reported this to the Israelites, but they did not listen to him because of their discouragement and cruel bondage.

[10]Then the LORD said to Moses, [11]"Go, tell Pharaoh king of Egypt to let the Israelites go out of his country."

[12]But Moses said to the LORD, "If the Israelites will not listen to me, why would Pharaoh listen to me, since I speak with faltering lips[d]?"

Family Record of Moses and Aaron

[13]Now the LORD spoke to Moses and Aaron about the Israelites and Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he commanded them to bring the Israelites out of Egypt.

2093 Charges

[14]These were the heads of their families[e]:

The sons of Reuben the firstborn son of Israel were Hanoch and Pallu, Hezron and Carmi. These were the clans of Reuben.

3029 Reuben

[15]The sons of Simeon were Jemuel, Jamin, Ohad, Jakin, Zohar and Shaul the son of a Canaanite woman. These were the clans of Simeon.

3320 Simeon (1), Nu 26:12

2255 Marriage (3)

[16]These were the names of the sons of Levi according to their records: Gershon, Kohath and Merari. Levi lived 137 years.

2112 Levi†

1405 Gershon, Nu 3:17

2041 Kohath†

2190 Longevity (2)

[17]The sons of Gershon, by clans, were Libni and Shimei.

[18]The sons of Kohath were Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel. Kohath lived 133 years.

[19]The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi.

These were the clans of Levi according to their records.

[20]Amram married his father's sister Jochebed, who bore him Aaron and Moses. Amram lived 137 years.

1 Aaron, 7:1

2420 Moses (1)

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—1

2190 Longevity (2)

[21]The sons of Izhar were Korah, Nepheg and Zicri.

[22]The sons of Uzziel were Mishael, Elzaphan and Sithri.

[23]Aaron married Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab and sister of Nahshon, and she bore him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

7 Abihu, 24:9

1106 Eleazar, 28:1

1832 Ithamar, Nu 3:4

[24]The sons of Korah were Assir, Elkanah and Abiasaph. These were the Korahite clans.

[25]Eleazar son of Aaron married one of the daughters of Putiel, and she bore him Phinehas.

2760 Phinehas, Nu 25:7

These were the heads of

[a]3 Hebrew *El-Shaddai* [b]3 See note at Exodus 3:15. [c]3 Or *Almighty, and by my name the* LORD *did I not let myself be known to them?* [d]12 Hebrew *I am uncircumcised of lips*; also in verse 30 [e]14 The Hebrew for *families* here and in verse 25 refers to units larger than clans.

the Levite families, clan by clan.

26It was this same Aaron and Moses to whom the LORD said, "Bring the Israelites out of Egypt by their divisions." 27They were the ones who spoke to Pharaoh king of Egypt about bringing the Israelites out of Egypt. It was the same Moses and Aaron.

Aaron to Speak for Moses

28Now when the LORD spoke to Moses in Egypt, 29he said to him, "I am the LORD. Tell Pharaoh king of Egypt everything I tell you."

30But Moses said to the LORD, "Since I speak with faltering lips, why would Pharaoh listen to me?"

7 Then the LORD said to Moses, "See, I have made you like God to Pharaoh, and your brother Aaron will be your prophet. 2You are to say everything I command you, and your brother Aaron is to tell Pharaoh to let the Israelites go out of his country. 3But I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and though I multiply my miraculous signs and wonders in Egypt, 4he will not listen to you. Then I will lay my hand on Egypt and with mighty acts of judgment I will bring out my divisions, my people the Israelites. 5And the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD when I stretch out my hand against Egypt and bring the Israelites out of it."

6Moses and Aaron did just as the LORD commanded them. 7Moses was eighty years old and Aaron eighty-three when they spoke to Pharaoh.

Aaron's Staff Becomes a Snake

8The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 9"When Pharaoh says to you, 'Perform a miracle,' then say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and throw it down before Pharaoh,' and it will become a snake."

10So Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and did just as the LORD commanded. Aaron threw his staff down in front of Pharaoh and his officials, and it became a snake. 11Pharaoh then summoned wise men and sorcerers, and the Egyptian magicians also did the same things by their secret arts: 12Each one threw down his staff and it became a snake. But Aaron's staff swallowed up their staffs. 13Yet Pharaoh's heart became hard and he would not listen to them, just as the LORD had said.

The Plague of Blood

14Then the LORD said to Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is unyielding; he refuses to let the people go. 15Go to Pharaoh in the morning as he goes out to the water. Wait on the bank of the Nile to meet him, and take in your hand the staff that was changed into a snake. 16Then say to him, 'The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, has sent me to say to you: Let my people go, so that they may worship me in the desert. But until now you have not listened. 17This is what the LORD says: By this you will know that I am the LORD: With the staff that is in my hand I will strike the water of the Nile, and it will be changed into blood. 18The fish in the Nile will die, and the river will stink; the Egyptians will not be able to drink its water.'"

19The LORD said to Moses, "Tell Aaron, 'Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt—over the streams and canals, over the ponds and all the reservoirs'—and they will turn to blood. Blood will be everywhere in Egypt, even in the wooden buckets and stone jars."

20Moses and Aaron did just as the LORD had commanded. He raised his staff in the presence of Pharaoh and his officials and struck the water of the Nile, and all the water was changed into blood. 21The fish in the Nile died, and the river smelled so bad that the Egyptians could not drink its water. Blood was everywhere in Egypt.

p.p.Ex 7:4
p.p.Ex 6:2
1716 Humility (3)
3218 Excuses (2)
1491 B.C.
p.p.Ex 4:16
3803 Spiritual Power
1165 Saints Exalted
1 Aaron, 7:7
2073 Chosen Instruments
501 Spir. Blindness (4)
3883 Wonders of God
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1808 Israel (2)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1485 Divine Hand (2), Dt 2:15
1469 Divine Leader
2615 Obedience (2)
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1 Aaron, 7:12
2189 Longevity (1)
902 Sign-seekers
3092 Aaron's Staff
2615 Obedience (2)
3238 Snakes (1), Nu 21:6
p.p.2Ti 3:8
3847 Wisdom (10)
2227 Magicians, 8:19
2232 Spurious Miracles, 7:22
1 Aaron, 12:1
2717 Hardness (2)
430 Sure Word
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—29
3230 Stubbornness (2)
p.p.Ex 2:5; Ex 8:20
1554 Hebrews
2723 God's People
3894 Serve God
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Rev 16:4
3092 Moses' Staff, 8:16
789 God's Commands, 8:5
2615 Obedience (2)
1974 Plagues (2), 8:6
1287 Fish (1)

2227 Magicians
2232 Spurious Miracles, 8:7
p.p.Pr 29:1

430 Sure Word

2717 Hardness (2)

22But the Egyptian magicians did the same things by their secret arts, and Pharaoh's heart became hard; he would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the LORD had said. 23Instead, he turned and went into his palace, and did not take even this to heart. 24And all the Egyptians dug along the Nile to get drinking water, because they could not drink the water of the river.

The Plague of Frogs

1491 B.C.
2739 Seven Days, 29:30
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—30

25Seven days passed after the LORD struck the Nile.

8 1Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say to him, 'This is what the LORD says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me. 2If you refuse to let them go, I will plague your whole country with frogs. 3The Nile will teem with frogs. They will come up into your palace and your bedroom and onto your bed, into the houses of your officials and on your people, and into your ovens and kneading troughs. 4The frogs will go up on you and your people and all your officials.'"

2723 God's People
3894 Serve God

3618 Threats
1332 Frogs, Ps 78:45
p.p.Ps 105:30

789 God's Commands, 9:8

5Then the LORD said to Moses, "Tell Aaron, 'Stretch out your hand with your staff over the streams and canals and ponds, and make frogs come up on the land of Egypt.'"

2615 Obedience (2)

6So Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up and covered the land. 7But the magicians did the same things by their secret arts; they also made frogs come up on the land of Egypt.

1974 Plagues (2), 8:17

2227 Magicians

2232 Spurious Miracles, Mt 7:22

8Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron and said, "Pray to the LORD to take the frogs away from me and my people, and I will let your people go to offer sacrifices to the LORD."

1172 Proud Humbled

2836 Prayer (20)

9Moses said to Pharaoh, "I leave to you the honor of setting the time for me to pray for you and your officials and your people that you and your houses may be rid of the frogs, except for those that remain in the Nile."

10"Tomorrow," Pharaoh said.

Moses replied, "It will be as you say, so that you may know there is no one like the LORD our God. 11The frogs will leave you and your houses, your officials and your people; they will remain only in the Nile."

2024 Knowledge (5), 16:12
2600 None Like God, 15:11

12After Moses and Aaron left Pharaoh, Moses cried out to the LORD about the frogs he had brought on Pharaoh. 13And the LORD did what Moses asked. The frogs died in the houses, in the courtyards and in the fields. 14They were piled into heaps, and the land reeked of them. 15But when Pharaoh saw that there was relief, he hardened his heart and would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the LORD had said.

1071 Crying to God

1228 God Faithful
2818 Prayers Answered

3355 Penalty Delayed
2717 Hardness (2), 2Ch 36:13

The Plague of Gnats

16Then the LORD said to Moses, "Tell Aaron, 'Stretch out your staff and strike the dust of the ground,' and throughout the land of Egypt the dust will become gnats." 17They did this, and when Aaron stretched out his hand with the staff and struck the dust of the ground, gnats came upon men and animals. All the dust throughout the land of Egypt became gnats. 18But when the magicians tried to produce gnats by their secret arts, they could not. And the gnats were on men and animals.

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—31
789 God's Commands

3092 Moses' Staff, 9:23

2615 Obedience (2)

1974 Plagues (2), 8:24

p.p.2Ti 3:8

19The magicians said to Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God." But Pharaoh's heart was hard and he would not listen, just as the LORD had said.

2227 Magicians, 9:11
1281 Finger of God, 31:18

The Plague of Flies

20Then the LORD said to Moses, "Get up early in the morning and confront Pharaoh as he goes to the water and say to him, 'This is what the LORD says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me. 21If you do not let my people go, I will send swarms of flies on you and your officials, on your people and into your houses. The houses of the Egyptians will

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—32
1067 Early Rising (1), 34:4

3618 Threatenings
1769 Flies, Ps 78:45

be full of flies, and even the ground where they are.

22"'But on that day I will deal differently with the land of Goshen, where my people live; no swarms of flies will be there, so that you will know that I, the LORD, am in this land. 23I will make a distinction[a] between my people and your people. This miraculous sign will occur tomorrow.'"

24And the LORD did this. Dense swarms of flies poured into Pharaoh's palace and into the houses of his officials, and throughout Egypt the land was ruined by the flies.

25Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron and said, "Go, sacrifice to your God here in the land."

26But Moses said, "That would not be right. The sacrifices we offer the LORD our God would be detestable to the Egyptians. And if we offer sacrifices that are detestable in their eyes, will they not stone us? 27We must take a three-day journey into the desert to offer sacrifices to the LORD our God, as he commands us."

28Pharaoh said, "I will let you go to offer sacrifices to the LORD your God in the desert, but you must not go very far. Now pray for me."

29Moses answered, "As soon as I leave you, I will pray to the LORD, and tomorrow the flies will leave Pharaoh and his officials and his people. Only be sure that Pharaoh does not act deceitfully again by not letting the people go to offer sacrifices to the LORD."

30Then Moses left Pharaoh and prayed to the LORD, 31and the LORD did what Moses asked: The flies left Pharaoh and his officials and his people; not a fly remained. 32But this time also Pharaoh hardened his heart and would not let the people go.

The Plague on Livestock

9 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh and say to him, 'This is what the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, says: "Let my people go, so that they may worship me." 2If you refuse to let them go and continue to hold them back, 3the hand of the LORD will bring a terrible plague on your livestock in the field—on your horses and donkeys and camels and on your cattle and sheep and goats. 4But the LORD will make a distinction between the livestock of Israel and that of Egypt, so that no animal belonging to the Israelites will die.'"

5The LORD set a time and said, "Tomorrow the LORD will do this in the land." 6And the next day the LORD did it: All the livestock of the Egyptians died, but not one animal belonging to the Israelites died. 7Pharaoh sent men to investigate and found that not even one of the animals of the Israelites had died. Yet his heart was unyielding and he would not let the people go.

The Plague of Boils

8Then the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Take handfuls of soot from a furnace and have Moses toss it into the air in the presence of Pharaoh. 9It will become fine dust over the whole land of Egypt, and festering boils will break out on men and animals throughout the land."

10So they took soot from a furnace and stood before Pharaoh. Moses tossed it into the air, and festering boils broke out on men and animals. 11The magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils that were on them and on all the Egyptians. 12But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart and he would not listen to Moses and Aaron, just as the LORD had said to Moses.

The Plague of Hail

13Then the LORD said to Moses, "Get up early in the morning, confront Pharaoh and say to him, 'This is what the LORD,

[a]23 Septuagint and Vulgate; Hebrew *will put a deliverance*

1439 Goshen†
1811 Israel Protected, 9:6
2024 Knowledge (5)
364 Divine Protection (1)
2723 God's People
1974 Plagues (2), 9:6
p.p.Ge 46:34
p.p.Ex 3:18
3107 Sacrifices (1)
2615 Obedience (2)
2836 Prayer (20)
3705 Deceit (1)
1071 Crying to God
2818 Prayers Answered
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3704 Lying
1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—33

2723 God's People
3894 Serve God
1485 Divine Hand (2)
172 Horses
158 Camels
184 Sheep
p.p.Ex 8:22
159 Livestock, 20:10
430 Sure Word
1974 Plagues (2), 9:10
1811 Israel Protected, 9:26
3230 Stubbornness (2)
789 God's Commands, 10:12
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—34
1506 Boils, Lev 13:18
2615 Obedience (2)
1969 Disease Sent, Nu 16:47
1974 Plagues (2), 9:23
2227 Magicians, Da 2:2
3230 Stubbornness (2)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—35
1067 Early Rising (1)

2723 God's People
3894 Serve God

2024 Knowledge (5)
2600 None Like God

1485 Divine Hand (2)

1971 Pestilence (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Pr 16:4; Ro 9:17

3808 God's Power
2515 God's Name

3230 Stubbornness (2)

2318 Hail

1795 Warnings (2)

3036 Godly Fear

1220 Unbelief (2)
2968 Word Despised

1966 God's Judgments (A)

2615 Obedience (2)
3092 Moses' Staff, 10:13
2322 Thunder (1), 1Sa 7:10
2318 Hail, Jos 10:11

1974 Plagues (2), 10:13

p.p.Ps 105:33

the God of the Hebrews, says: Let my people go, so that they may worship me, [14]or this time I will send the full force of my plagues against you and against your officials and your people, so you may know that there is no one like me in all the earth. [15]For by now I could have stretched out my hand and struck you and your people with a plague that would have wiped you off the earth. [16]But I have raised you up[a] for this very purpose, that I might show you my power and that my name might be proclaimed in all the earth. [17]You still set yourself against my people and will not let them go. [18]Therefore, at this time tomorrow I will send the worst hailstorm that has ever fallen on Egypt, from the day it was founded till now. [19]Give an order now to bring your livestock and everything you have in the field to a place of shelter, because the hail will fall on every man and animal that has not been brought in and is still out in the field, and they will die.'"

[20]Those officials of Pharaoh who feared the word of the LORD hurried to bring their slaves and their livestock inside. [21]But those who ignored the word of the LORD left their slaves and livestock in the field.

[22]Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that hail will fall all over Egypt—on men and animals and on everything growing in the fields of Egypt." [23]When Moses stretched out his staff toward the sky, the LORD sent thunder and hail, and lightning flashed down to the ground. So the LORD rained hail on the land of Egypt; [24]hail fell and lightning flashed back and forth. It was the worst storm in all the land of Egypt since it had become a nation. [25]Throughout Egypt hail struck everything in the fields—both men and animals; it beat down everything growing in the fields and stripped every tree. [26]The only place it did not hail was the land of Goshen, where the Israelites were.

[27]Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron. "This time I have sinned," he said to them. "The LORD is in the right, and I and my people are in the wrong. [28]Pray to the LORD, for we have had enough thunder and hail. I will let you go; you don't have to stay any longer."

[29]Moses replied, "When I have gone out of the city, I will spread out my hands in prayer to the LORD. The thunder will stop and there will be no more hail, so you may know that the earth is the LORD's. [30]But I know that you and your officials still do not fear the LORD God."

[31](The flax and barley were destroyed, since the barley had headed and the flax was in bloom. [32]The wheat and spelt, however, were not destroyed, because they ripen later.)

[33]Then Moses left Pharaoh and went out of the city. He spread out his hands toward the LORD; the thunder and hail stopped, and the rain no longer poured down on the land. [34]When Pharaoh saw that the rain and hail and thunder had stopped, he sinned again: He and his officials hardened their hearts. [35]So Pharaoh's heart was hard and he would not let the Israelites go, just as the LORD had said through Moses.

The Plague of Locusts

10 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go to Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart and the hearts of his officials so that I may perform these miraculous signs of mine among them [2]that you may tell your children and grandchildren how I dealt harshly with the Egyptians and how I performed my signs among them, and that you may know that I am the LORD."

[3]So Moses and Aaron went to Pharaoh and said to him, "This

1811 Israel Protected, 11:7

826 Conscience (3), Ezr 9:6
818 Confession of Sin (3)
3077 God's Righteousness
1763 Guilt, Nu 21:7
2836 Prayer (20)
1172 Proud Humbled

p.p.1Ki 8:22

2024 Knowledge (5)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Isa 26:10
3230 Stubbornness (2)

1289 Flax, Jos 2:6
74 Barley, Nu 5:15

3822 Wheat (1), Dt 32:14

3816 Divine Power (5), Dt 11:17

2717 Hardness (2)

1491 B.C.

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—36
p.p.Ex 7:14; Dt 2:30
p.p.Ex 7:4

3600 Testimony (2)

1631 Instruction (3)

2503 Signs Given
2024 Knowledge (5)

[a]16 Or *have spared you*

is what the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, says: 'How long will you refuse to humble yourself before me? Let my people go, so that they may worship me. 4If you refuse to let them go, I will bring locusts into your country tomorrow. 5They will cover the face of the ground so that it cannot be seen. They will devour what little you have left after the hail, including every tree that is growing in your fields. 6They will fill your houses and those of all your officials and all the Egyptians—something neither your fathers nor your forefathers have ever seen from the day they settled in this land till now.' " Then Moses turned and left Pharaoh.

7Pharaoh's officials said to him, "How long will this man be a snare to us? Let the people go, so that they may worship the LORD their God. Do you not yet realize that Egypt is ruined?"

8Then Moses and Aaron were brought back to Pharaoh. "Go, worship the LORD your God," he said. "But just who will be going?"

9Moses answered, "We will go with our young and old, with our sons and daughters, and with our flocks and herds, because we are to celebrate a festival to the LORD."

10Pharaoh said, "The LORD be with you—if I let you go, along with your women and children! Clearly you are bent on evil.[a] 11No! Have only the men go; and worship the LORD, since that's what you have been asking for." Then Moses and Aaron were driven out of Pharaoh's presence.

12And the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over Egypt so that locusts will swarm over the land and devour everything growing in the fields, everything left by the hail."

13So Moses stretched out his staff over Egypt, and the LORD made an east wind blow across the land all that day and all that night. By morning the wind had brought the locusts; 14they invaded all Egypt and settled down in every area of the country in great numbers. Never before had there been such a plague of locusts, nor will there ever be again. 15They covered all the ground until it was black. They devoured all that was left after the hail—everything growing in the fields and the fruit on the trees. Nothing green remained on tree or plant in all the land of Egypt.

16Pharaoh quickly summoned Moses and Aaron and said, "I have sinned against the LORD your God and against you. 17Now forgive my sin once more and pray to the LORD your God to take this deadly plague away from me."

18Moses then left Pharaoh and prayed to the LORD. 19And the LORD changed the wind to a very strong west wind, which caught up the locusts and carried them into the Red Sea.[b] Not a locust was left anywhere in Egypt. 20But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let the Israelites go.

The Plague of Darkness

21Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward the sky so that darkness will spread over Egypt—darkness that can be felt." 22So Moses stretched out his hand toward the sky, and total darkness covered all Egypt for three days. 23No one could see anyone else or leave his place for three days. Yet all the Israelites had light in the places where they lived.

24Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and said, "Go, worship the LORD. Even your women and children may go with you; only leave your flocks and herds behind."

25But Moses said, "You must allow us to have sacrifices and burnt offerings to present to

[a]10 Or *Be careful, trouble is in store for you!* [b]19 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

3229 Stubbornness (1)
1715 Humility (2)
1723 Pride (2)
3618 Threatenings
81 Locust (b), Lev 11:22
p.p.Joel 2:25
p.p.Ex 8:3
p.p.Ex 7:5; Ex 8:19; Ex 12:33
845 Wise Counsel
p.p.Ex 12:31
1646 Children (4)
1572 Herds, 1Sa 11:5
p.p.Ex 5:1
2385 Universal Worship
3480 Persecution (1)
2539 King's Wrath
789 God's Commands, 11:2
81 Locust (b)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2615 Obedience (2)
3092 Moses' Staff, 14:16
1974 Plagues (2), 10:22
p.p.Joel 2:2
1172 Proud Humbled
818 Confession of Sin (3)
1174 Humiliation (2)
2836 Prayer (20)
1785 Intercession (3)
3815 Divine Power (4)
2818 Prayers Answered
2975 Red Sea, 14:2
3308 God's Power
3230 Stubbornness (2)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—37
2615 Obedience (2)
1974 Plagues (2), 12:29
2177 Darkness (2), Ps 105:28
1811 Israel Protected
2165 Light, Job 36:30
3107 Sacrifices (1)

159 Livestock

2717 Hardness (2)

p.p.Ex 10:11
2539 King's Wrath

3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Heb 11:27

1491 B.C.
1312 Foreknowledge
p.p.Ex 12:31

789 God's Commands, 12:3
p.p.Ex 3:22; Ex 12:35

48 Jewels (a)

1254 Human Favor, 1Sa 16:22
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1683 Great Men
1165 Saints Exalted

2341 Midnight, Mt 25:6
1966 God's Judgments (A)

947 Deaths Foretold
3459 Firstborn
p.p.Ps 78:51; Ps 105:36

1980 Impartiality (2)
2349 Mills, Nu 11:8

1948 Mourning (2)
p.p.Ex 12:31

3174 Security (1)

364 Divine Protection (1)
3112 Safety
1811 Israel Protected, 12:13
1173 Humiliation (1)

1172 Proud Humbled

the LORD our God. 26Our livestock too must go with us; not a hoof is to be left behind. We have to use some of them in worshiping the LORD our God, and until we get there we will not know what we are to use to worship the LORD."

27But the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he was not willing to let them go. 28Pharaoh said to Moses, "Get out of my sight! Make sure you do not appear before me again! The day you see my face you will die."

29"Just as you say," Moses replied, "I will never appear before you again."

The Plague on the Firstborn

11 Now the LORD had said to Moses, "I will bring one more plague on Pharaoh and on Egypt. After that, he will let you go from here, and when he does, he will drive you out completely. 2Tell the people that men and women alike are to ask their neighbors for articles of silver and gold." 3(The LORD made the Egyptians favorably disposed toward the people, and Moses himself was highly regarded in Egypt by Pharaoh's officials and by the people.)

4So Moses said, "This is what the LORD says: 'About midnight I will go throughout Egypt. 5Every firstborn son in Egypt will die, from the firstborn son of Pharaoh, who sits on the throne, to the firstborn son of the slave girl, who is at her hand mill, and all the firstborn of the cattle as well. 6There will be loud wailing throughout Egypt—worse than there has ever been or ever will be again. 7But among the Israelites not a dog will bark at any man or animal.' Then you will know that the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel. 8All these officials of yours will come to me, bowing down before me and saying, 'Go, you and all the people who follow you!' After that I will leave." Then Moses, hot with anger, left Pharaoh.

9The LORD had said to Moses, "Pharaoh will refuse to listen to you—so that my wonders may be multiplied in Egypt." 10Moses and Aaron performed all these wonders before Pharaoh, but the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let the Israelites go out of his country.

The Passover

12 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron in Egypt, 2"This month is to be for you the first month, the first month of your year. 3Tell the whole community of Israel that on the tenth day of this month each man is to take a lamb[a] for his family, one for each household. 4If any household is too small for a whole lamb, they must share one with their nearest neighbor, having taken into account the number of people there are. You are to determine the amount of lamb needed in accordance with what each person will eat. 5The animals you choose must be year-old males without defect, and you may take them from the sheep or the goats. 6Take care of them until the fourteenth day of the month, when all the people of the community of Israel must slaughter them at twilight. 7Then they are to take some of the blood and put it on the sides and tops of the doorframes of the houses where they eat the lambs. 8That same night they are to eat the meat roasted over the fire, along with bitter herbs, and bread made without yeast. 9Do not eat the meat raw or cooked in water, but roast it over the fire—head, legs and inner parts. 10Do not leave any of it till morning; if some is left till morning, you must burn it. 11This is how you are to eat it: with your cloak tucked into your belt, your sandals on your feet and your staff in

3959 Righteous Indignation

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3883 Wonders of God

2717 Hardness (2)

1491 B.C.
1 Aaron, 16:34
p.p.Ex 13:4; Dt 16:1

789 God's Commands, Nu 1:2

174 Lambs

3717 Unblem. Offerings, Lev 22:21
184 Sheep
169 Goats

p.p.Nu 9:2
820 Congregation (1)
p.p.Ex 12:22
512 Blood Sprinkled, 24:8

1256 Passover (1)

539 Unleavened Bread, 13:7

p.p.Ex 34:25

2952 Readiness (2)

3436 Staff, 1Sa 17:40

[a]3 The Hebrew word can mean *lamb* or *kid*; also in verse 4.

1499 Haste (2), 2Sa 15:14
2686 Passover (2), Nu 33:3

3459 Firstborn

1966 God's Judgments (A), Ps 9:16
516 Blood of Sacrifices, 30:10
3644 Divine Tokens, 13:16
679 Blood of Christ
1811 Israel Protected, 15:26

p.p.Ex 13:9
3004 Memorials, 16:32
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—38

2739 Seven Days p.p.Ex 23:15
539 Unleavened Bread

2104 Leaven, 12:19

752 Excommunication, 30:33

837 Convocation, Lev 23:3
3010 Rest

1256 Passover (1)

443 Perpetual Statutes

539 Unleavened Bread

2739 Seven Days

2104 Leaven, Lev 2:11
752 Excommunication

3466 Strangers (3), 12:49

2420 Moses (1), 14:21
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2078 Elders (1)

174 Lambs
1737 Hyssop, Lev 14:6

512 Blood Sprinkled

your hand. Eat it in haste; it is the LORD's Passover.

12"On that same night I will pass through Egypt and strike down every firstborn—both men and animals—and I will bring judgment on all the gods of Egypt. I am the LORD. 13The blood will be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you. No destructive plague will touch you when I strike Egypt.

14"This is a day you are to commemorate; for the generations to come you shall celebrate it as a festival to the LORD—a lasting ordinance. 15For seven days you are to eat bread made without yeast. On the first day remove the yeast from your houses, for whoever eats anything with yeast in it from the first day through the seventh must be cut off from Israel. 16On the first day hold a sacred assembly, and another one on the seventh day. Do no work at all on these days, except to prepare food for everyone to eat—that is all you may do.

17"Celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread, because it was on this very day that I brought your divisions out of Egypt. Celebrate this day as a lasting ordinance for the generations to come. 18In the first month you are to eat bread made without yeast, from the evening of the fourteenth day until the evening of the twenty-first day. 19For seven days no yeast is to be found in your houses. And whoever eats anything with yeast in it must be cut off from the community of Israel, whether he is an alien or native-born. 20Eat nothing made with yeast. Wherever you live, you must eat unleavened bread."

21Then Moses summoned all the elders of Israel and said to them, "Go at once and select the animals for your families and slaughter the Passover lamb. 22Take a bunch of hyssop, dip it into the blood in the basin and put some of the blood on the top and on both sides of the doorframe. Not one of you shall go out the door of his house until morning. 23When the LORD goes through the land to strike down the Egyptians, he will see the blood on the top and sides of the doorframe and will pass over that doorway, and he will not permit the destroyer to enter your houses and strike you down.

24"Obey these instructions as a lasting ordinance for you and your descendants. 25When you enter the land that the LORD will give you as he promised, observe this ceremony. 26And when your children ask you, 'What does this ceremony mean to you?' 27then tell them, 'It is the Passover sacrifice to the LORD, who passed over the houses of the Israelites in Egypt and spared our homes when he struck down the Egyptians.' " Then the people bowed down and worshiped. 28The Israelites did just what the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron.

29At midnight the LORD struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sat on the throne, to the firstborn of the prisoner, who was in the dungeon, and the firstborn of all the livestock as well. 30Pharaoh and all his officials and all the Egyptians got up during the night, and there was loud wailing in Egypt, for there was not a house without someone dead.

The Exodus

31During the night Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron and said, "Up! Leave my people, you and the Israelites! Go, worship the LORD as you have requested. 32Take your flocks and herds, as you have said, and go. And also bless me."

33The Egyptians urged the people to hurry and leave the country. "For otherwise," they said, "we will all die!" 34So the people took their dough before the yeast was added, and carried it on their shoulders in kneading troughs

p.p.Ex 12:12

516 Blood of Sacrifices
3174 Security (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)

443 Perpetual Statutes

627 Canaan (2)

1631 Instruction (3)
2686 Passover (2)

968 Deliverance (1)

3952 Worshipers
2615 Obedience (2)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—39
2341 Midnight
1974 Plagues (2)†
3459 Firstborn

1980 Impartiality (2)

2675 Panic

1945 Lamentation (1)
2158 Death (1)

p.p.Ex 8:8; Ex 11:1
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—40

1171 Abasement (2)
1172 Proud Humbled p.p.Ps 105:38
858 Heathen Fear

857 Terror

1035 Dough, Nu 15:20
1499 Haste (2)

wrapped in clothing. 35The Israelites did as Moses instructed and asked the Egyptians for articles of silver and gold and for clothing. 36The LORD had made the Egyptians favorably disposed toward the people, and they gave them what they asked for; so they plundered the Egyptians.

37The Israelites journeyed from Rameses to Succoth. There were about six hundred thousand men on foot, besides women and children. 38Many other people went up with them, as well as large droves of livestock, both flocks and herds. 39With the dough they had brought from Egypt, they baked cakes of unleavened bread. The dough was without yeast because they had been driven out of Egypt and did not have time to prepare food for themselves.

40Now the length of time the Israelite people lived in Egypt[a] was 430 years. 41At the end of the 430 years, to the very day, all the LORD's divisions left Egypt. 42Because the LORD kept vigil that night to bring them out of Egypt, on this night all the Israelites are to keep vigil to honor the LORD for the generations to come.

Passover Restrictions

43The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "These are the regulations for the Passover:

"No foreigner is to eat of it. 44Any slave you have bought may eat of it after you have circumcised him, 45but a temporary resident and a hired worker may not eat of it.

46"It must be eaten inside one house; take none of the meat outside the house. Do not break any of the bones. 47The whole community of Israel must celebrate it.

48"An alien living among you who wants to celebrate the LORD's Passover must have all the males in his household circumcised; then he may take part like one born in the land. No uncircumcised male may eat of it. 49The same law applies to the native-born and to the alien living among you."

50All the Israelites did just what the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron. 51And on that very day the LORD brought the Israelites out of Egypt by their divisions.

Consecration of the Firstborn

13 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Consecrate to me every firstborn male. The first offspring of every womb among the Israelites belongs to me, whether man or animal."

3Then Moses said to the people, "Commemorate this day, the day you came out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery, because the LORD brought you out of it with a mighty hand. Eat nothing containing yeast. 4Today, in the month of Abib, you are leaving. 5When the LORD brings you into the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Hivites and Jebusites—the land he swore to your forefathers to give you, a land flowing with milk and honey—you are to observe this ceremony in this month: 6For seven days eat bread made without yeast and on the seventh day hold a festival to the LORD. 7Eat unleavened bread during those seven days; nothing with yeast in it is to be seen among you, nor shall any yeast be seen anywhere within your borders. 8On that day tell your son, 'I do this because of what the LORD did for me when I came out of Egypt.' 9This observance will be for you like a sign on your hand and a reminder on your forehead that the law of the LORD is to be on your lips. For the LORD brought you out of Egypt with his mighty hand. 10You must keep this ordinance at the appointed time year after year.

11"After the LORD brings you into the land of the Canaanites

48 Jewels (a)
1431 Gold (1), 37:17
1254 Human Favor
3050 Retribution (2)
3771 War (6), Nu 31:9
4307b Journeys of Israel
2946 Rameses (Zoan), Nu 33:3
4449 Zoan (2)
2791 Posterity Promised
2940 Rabble, Nu 11:4
539 Unleavened Bread
p.p.Ex 6:1
1499 Haste (2)
3413 Sojourners
1100 Egypt
p.p.Ge 15:13; Ac 7:6
1808 Israel (2)
p.p.Ex 7:4
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
2686 Passover (2)
3465 Strangers (2), Lev 17:8
2138 Slaves
765 Circumcision
p.p.Lev 22:10
p.p.Ps 34:20; Jn 19:33
2895 Proselytes (1) Ezr 6:21
3721 Uncircumcised, Jdg 14:3

441 Law Impartial, Lev 24:22
3466 Strangers (3), 20:10
2615 Obedience (2)

1491 B.C.

3459 Firstborn, 34:19
3458 God's Claims
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage
968 Deliverance (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2104 Leaven
p.p.Ex 23:15; Ex 34:18
635 Canaanites
1594 Hittites
131 Amorites
1852 Jebusites
627 Canaan (2)
628 Canaan (3)
2739 Seven Days
1256 Passover (1)
539 Unleavened Bread, 23:15
1631 Instruction (3)
3644 Divine Tokens
3004 Memorials
3001 Phylacteries
438 Law in Heart
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2662 Ordinances
627 Canaan (2)

[a]40 Masoretic Text; Samaritan Pentateuch and Septuagint *Egypt and Canaan*

and gives it to you, as he promised on oath to you and your forefathers, 12you are to give over to the LORD the first offspring of every womb. All the firstborn males of your livestock belong to the LORD. 13Redeem with a lamb every firstborn donkey, but if you do not redeem it, break its neck. Redeem every firstborn among your sons.

14"In days to come, when your son asks you, 'What does this mean?' say to him, 'With a mighty hand the LORD brought us out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. 15When Pharaoh stubbornly refused to let us go, the LORD killed every firstborn in Egypt, both man and animal. This is why I sacrifice to the LORD the first male offspring of every womb and redeem each of my firstborn sons.' 16And it will be like a sign on your hand and a symbol on your forehead that the LORD brought us out of Egypt with his mighty hand."

Crossing the Sea

17When Pharaoh let the people go, God did not lead them on the road through the Philistine country, though that was shorter. For God said, "If they face war, they might change their minds and return to Egypt." 18So God led the people around by the desert road toward the Red Sea.[a] The Israelites went up out of Egypt armed for battle.

19Moses took the bones of Joseph with him because Joseph had made the sons of Israel swear an oath. He had said, "God will surely come to your aid, and then you must carry my bones up with you from this place."[b]

20After leaving Succoth they camped at Etham on the edge of the desert. 21By day the LORD went ahead of them in a pillar of cloud to guide them on their way and by night in a pillar of fire to give them light, so that they could travel by day or night. 22Neither the pillar of cloud by day nor the pillar of fire by night left its place in front of the people.

14 Then the LORD said to Moses, 2"Tell the Israelites to turn back and encamp near Pi Hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea. They are to encamp by the sea, directly opposite Baal Zephon. 3Pharaoh will think, 'The Israelites are wandering around the land in confusion, hemmed in by the desert.' 4And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and he will pursue them. But I will gain glory for myself through Pharaoh and all his army, and the Egyptians will know that I am the LORD." So the Israelites did this.

5When the king of Egypt was told that the people had fled, Pharaoh and his officials changed their minds about them and said, "What have we done? We have let the Israelites go and have lost their services!" 6So he had his chariot made ready and took his army with him. 7He took six hundred of the best chariots, along with all the other chariots of Egypt, with officers over all of them. 8The LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, so that he pursued the Israelites, who were marching out boldly. 9The Egyptians—all Pharaoh's horses and chariots, horsemen[c] and troops—pursued the Israelites and overtook them as they camped by the sea near Pi Hahiroth, opposite Baal Zephon.

10As Pharaoh approached, the Israelites looked up, and there were the Egyptians, marching after them. They were terrified and cried out to the LORD. 11They said to Moses, "Was it because there were no graves in Egypt that you brought us to the desert to die? What have you done to us by bringing us out of Egypt? 12Didn't we say to you in Egypt, 'Leave us alone; let us

[a]18 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [b]19 See Gen. 50:25. [c]9 Or *charioteers*; also in verses 17, 18, 23, 26 and 28

2611 Divine Oaths
3459 Firstborn
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
174 Lambs
p.p.Nu 3:46
1631 Instruction (3)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1469 Divine Leader
1820 Israel in Bondage
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3644 Divine Tokens, Nu 17:10
3001 Phylacteries
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1469 Divine Leader
2757 Philistia, Jos 13:2
1561 Way Provided
p.p.Ex 14:11; Nu 14:1
1100 Egypt
p.p.Ex 14:2
3796 Divine Ways
1917 Joseph (1), Jos 24:32
4292 Joseph
p.p.Ge 50:25
430 Sure Word
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—41
1467 Guidance (3), Ne 9:19
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 14:19
2169 God a Light
1328 Divine Constancy
1271 Divine Presence
1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—42
p.p.Nu 33:7
2975 Red Sea, 23:31
p.p.Ps 35:21
p.p.Ex 14:17
3416 Divine Control
p.p.Ex 9:16
2024 Knowledge (5)
1342 Fugitives
656 Chariots (1), Jos 11:4
2717 Hardness (2)
p.p.Nu 33:3; Ac 13:17
p.p.Ex 15:9
p.p.Ex 14:2
859 Fear of Man
3020 Needless Fear
1071 Crying to God, 17:4
1697 Despair (1)
832 Murmuring (2), 15:24
853 Cowardice
1459 Ingratitude (2)

1820 Israel in Bondage

serve the Egyptians'? It would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the desert!"

1019 Encouragement (1), 2Ch 35:2
2936 Quietness (3), Nu 9:8
3116 Salvation (1)
2693 Waiting for God

[13]Moses answered the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again.
968 Deliverance (1)
366 Divine Protector (a), 15:3
3293 Silence (5), Jdg 18:19
[14]The LORD will fight for you; you need only to be still."

[15]Then the LORD said to Moses, "Why are you crying out to me? Tell the Israelites to move on.
999 Spiritual Progress
3092 Moses' Staff, 17:5
3811 Weak Instruments
1561 Way Provided, 15:19
[16]Raise your staff and stretch out your hand over the sea to divide the water so that the Israelites can go through the sea on dry ground.
1676 Honor God
[17]I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians so that they will go in after them. And I will gain glory through Pharaoh and all his army, through his chariots and his horsemen.
657 Chariots (2)
[18]The Egyptians will know that I am the LORD when I gain glory through Pharaoh, his chariots and his horsemen."
2024 Knowledge (5)

[19]Then the angel of God, who had been traveling in front of Israel's army, withdrew and went behind them. The pillar of cloud also moved from in front and stood behind them,
143 Ministering Angels, 23:20
141 Angel of the Lord, Nu 22:23
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 16:10
[20]coming between the armies of Egypt and Israel. Throughout the night the cloud brought darkness to the one side and light to the other side; so neither went near the other all night long.
365 Divine Protection (2), 2Ki 6:17
2169 God a Light

[21]Then Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and all that night the LORD drove the sea back with a strong east wind and turned it into dry land. The waters were divided,
2420 Moses (1), 19:20
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3808 God's Power
3813 Divine Power (2)
3815 Divine Power (4)
1561 Way Provided
p.p.Ex 15:8
[22]and the Israelites went through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left.

[23]The Egyptians pursued them, and all Pharaoh's horses and chariots and horsemen followed them into the sea.
3074 The Wicked (10)
[24]During the last watch of the night the LORD looked down
3782 Watches, Jdg 7:19
2862 Divine Presence (2)
from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and threw it into confusion.
1501 Delay, 14:25
[25]He made the wheels of their chariots come off[a] so that they had difficulty driving. And the Egyptians said, "Let's get away from the Israelites! The LORD is fighting for them against Egypt."
3067 The Wicked (3)
3416 Divine Control
856 Guilty Fear
2675 Panic, Jdg 7:22
1501 Delay, Nu 14:40
366 Divine Protector (a)

[26]Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the sea so that the waters may flow back over the Egyptians and their chariots and horsemen."
3891 Work (4)
[27]Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and at daybreak the sea went back to its place. The Egyptians were fleeing toward[b] it, and
3813 Divine Power (2)
the LORD swept them into the sea.
3070 The Wicked (6)
[28]The water flowed back and covered the chariots and horsemen—the entire army of Pharaoh that had followed the Israelites into the sea. Not one of them survived.
p.p.Jos 4:18
991 Destruction (3)

[29]But the Israelites went through the sea on dry ground, with a wall of water on their right and on their left.
p.p.Ps 66:6
3174 Security (1)
[30]That day the LORD saved Israel from the hands of the Egyptians, and Israel saw the Egyptians lying dead on the shore.
968 Deliverance (1), 1Sa 14:15
1810 Israel Victorious, Jos 6:20
2161 Death (7)
[31]And when the Israelites saw the great power the LORD displayed against the Egyptians, the people feared the LORD and put their trust in him and in Moses his servant.
3808 God's Power
3883 Wonders of God
3036 Godly Fear
1465 Guidance (1)

The Song of Moses and Miriam

1491 B.C.

15 Then Moses and the Israelites sang this song to the LORD:
2477 Songs (3), Jdg 5:1

"I will sing to the LORD,
for he is highly exalted.
The horse and its rider
he has hurled into the sea.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—44
3068 The Wicked (4)
[2]The LORD is my strength
and my song;
he has become my
salvation.
3806 God Our Strength, 2Sa 22:33
3116 Salvation (1)
He is my God, and I will
praise him,
1867 Jehovah Chosen
my father's God, and I will
exalt him.
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1164 God Exalted

[a]25 Or *He jammed the wheels of their chariots* (see Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint and Syriac) [b]27 Or *from*

366 Divine Protector (a), 23:27
p.p.Ps 83:18
1171 Abasement (2), 2Ch 32:21
3069 The Wicked (5)
2975 Red Sea
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3808 God's Power
1129 God's Enemies, Dt 32:41
3132 God's Wrath
3470 Stubble
542 Breath of God
3813 Divine Power (2)
1129 God's Enemies
1731 Boasters
3189 Self-confidence (2)
3815 Divine Power (4)
3069 The Wicked (5)
2057 Lead, Nu 31:22
2600 None Like God, Dt 33:26
1597 God's Holiness, 1Sa 6:20
1451 Praise God
3883 Wonders of God, Jos 3:5
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2214 Loving-kindness
1469 Divine Leader

3 The LORD is a warrior;
the LORD is his name.
4 Pharaoh's chariots and his army
he has hurled into the sea.
The best of Pharaoh's officers
are drowned in the Red Sea.[a]
5 The deep waters have covered them;
they sank to the depths like a stone.

6 "Your right hand, O LORD,
was majestic in power.
Your right hand, O LORD,
shattered the enemy.
7 In the greatness of your majesty
you threw down those who opposed you.
You unleashed your burning anger;
it consumed them like stubble.
8 By the blast of your nostrils
the waters piled up.
The surging waters stood firm like a wall;
the deep waters congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 "The enemy boasted,
'I will pursue, I will overtake them.
I will divide the spoils;
I will gorge myself on them.
I will draw my sword
and my hand will destroy them.'
10 But you blew with your breath,
and the sea covered them.
They sank like lead
in the mighty waters.

11 "Who among the gods is like you, O LORD?
Who is like you—
majestic in holiness,
awesome in glory,
working wonders?
12 You stretched out your right hand
and the earth swallowed them.

13 "In your unfailing love you will lead
the people you have redeemed.
In your strength you will guide them
to your holy dwelling.
14 The nations will hear and tremble;
anguish will grip the people of Philistia.
15 The chiefs of Edom will be terrified,
the leaders of Moab will be seized with trembling,
the people[b] of Canaan will melt away;
16 terror and dread will fall upon them.
By the power of your arm
they will be as still as a stone—
until your people pass by, O LORD,
until the people you bought[c] pass by.
17 You will bring them in and plant them
on the mountain of your inheritance—
the place, O LORD, you made for your dwelling,
the sanctuary, O Lord, your hands established.
18 The LORD will reign
for ever and ever."

19 When Pharaoh's horses, chariots and horsemen[d] went into the sea, the LORD brought the waters of the sea back over them, but the Israelites walked through the sea on dry ground. 20 Then Miriam the prophetess, Aaron's sister, took a tambourine in her hand, and all the women followed her, with tambourines and dancing. 21 Miriam sang to them:

"Sing to the LORD,
for he is highly exalted.
The horse and its rider
he has hurled into the sea."

The Waters of Marah and Elim

22 Then Moses led Israel from the Red Sea and they went into the Desert of Shur. For

2978 Redemption (1)
1465 Guidance (1)
p.p.Dt 2:25; Hab 3:7
p.p.Ps 48:6
626 Canaan (1), Nu 32:32
3034 Fear God
858 Heathen Fear, 23:27
217 Divine Arm
2723 God's People
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
627 Canaan (2)
p.p.Ps 44:2; Ps 80:8
3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Ps 78:69
3419 God, King, 2Ch 20:6
2481 God Eternal
p.p.Ex 14:23
3813 Divine Power (2)
3070 The Wicked (6)
1561 Way Provided, Jos 3:17
2375 Miriam, Nu 12:1
3868 Prophetesses, Jdg 4:4
3874 Devout Women
2465 Timbrels, Jdg 11:34
913 Dancing (2), 2Sa 6:14
2477 Songs (3)
1164 God Exalted
p.p.Ps 77:20
2975 Red Sea
3831 Desert

[a] 4 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds; also in verse 22 [b] 15 Or *rulers*
[c] 16 Or *created* [d] 19 Or *charioteers*

three days they traveled in the desert without finding water. 23When they came to Marah, they could not drink its water because it was bitter. (That is why the place is called Marah.[a]) 24So the people grumbled against Moses, saying, "What are we to drink?"

25Then Moses cried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him a piece of wood. He threw it into the water, and the water became sweet.

There the LORD made a decree and a law for them, and there he tested them. 26He said, "If you listen carefully to the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in his eyes, if you pay attention to his commands and keep all his decrees, I will not bring on you any of the diseases I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the LORD, who heals you."

27Then they came to Elim, where there were twelve springs and seventy palm trees, and they camped there near the water.

Manna and Quail

16 The whole Israelite community set out from Elim and came to the Desert of Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after they had come out of Egypt. 2In the desert the whole community grumbled against Moses and Aaron. 3The Israelites said to them, "If only we had died by the LORD's hand in Egypt! There we sat around pots of meat and ate all the food we wanted, but you have brought us out into this desert to starve this entire assembly to death."

4Then the LORD said to Moses, "I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out each day and gather enough for that day. In this way I will test them and see whether they will follow my instructions. 5On the sixth day they are to prepare what they bring in, and that is to be twice as much as they gather on the other days."

6So Moses and Aaron said to all the Israelites, "In the evening you will know that it was the LORD who brought you out of Egypt, 7and in the morning you will see the glory of the LORD, because he has heard your grumbling against him. Who are we, that you should grumble against us?" 8Moses also said, "You will know that it was the LORD when he gives you meat to eat in the evening and all the bread you want in the morning, because he has heard your grumbling against him. Who are we? You are not grumbling against us, but against the LORD."

9Then Moses told Aaron, "Say to the entire Israelite community, 'Come before the LORD, for he has heard your grumbling.' "

10While Aaron was speaking to the whole Israelite community, they looked toward the desert, and there was the glory of the LORD appearing in the cloud.

11The LORD said to Moses, 12"I have heard the grumbling of the Israelites. Tell them, 'At twilight you will eat meat, and in the morning you will be filled with bread. Then you will know that I am the LORD your God.' "

13That evening quail came and covered the camp, and in the morning there was a layer of dew around the camp. 14When the dew was gone, thin flakes like frost on the ground appeared on the desert floor. 15When the Israelites saw it, they said to each other, "What is it?" For they did not know what it was.

Moses said to them, "It is the bread the LORD has given you to eat. 16This is what the LORD has commanded: 'Each one is to gather as much as he needs. Take an omer[b] for each person you have in your tent.' "

17The Israelites did as they

1055 Dry Places
p.p.Nu 33:8
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—45
3608 Faith Tested
832 Murmuring (2), 16:2
1018 Discouragement
2818 Prayers Answered, 15:25
1071 Crying to God
2818 Prayers Answered, Jdg 6:39
p.p.2Ki 2:21; 2Ki 4:41
3787 Water, 17:6
3606 Spiritual Tests
2616 Obedience (3)
2964 Teachableness (3)
444 Commandments
442 Statutes, Lev 26:46
1811 Israel Protected, Ps 91:7
1505 Health Promised, Dt 7:15
3820 Wells
3685 Palm, Dt 34:3
p.p.1Co 10:3
1491 B.C.
4307b Journeys of Israel
2444 Mt. Sinai, 19:11
820 Congregation (1)
832 Murmuring (2), 17:3
1698 Despair (2)
1697 Despair (1)
3198 Appetite
645 Carnality, Nu 11:4
1018 Discouragement
1732 Hunger
3517 Divine Compassion
2248 Manna, 16:15
2906 Providence (2)
1059 Daily Duty, 1Ch 16:37
2149 Life Tested
p.p.Ex 16:22
1209 Faith (9)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1426 God's Glory
944 Divine Hearing
1716 Humility (3)
1296 Food (1)
19 Plenty Promised
832 Murmuring (2)
p.p.1Sa 8:7; Lk 10:16
820 Congregation (1)
1269 Nearness to God (2)
944 Divine Hearing
1426 God's Glory
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 33:9
3301 God's Voice
2906 Providence (2)
2024 Knowledge (5), Jos 3:10
430 Sure Word
464 Quails, Nu 11:31
2448 Multitude Fed, Nu 11:31
2310 Dew, Dt 33:28
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—46
2248 Manna, 16:33
1308 Bread of Life
2906 Providence (2)
789 God's Commands
2615 Obedience (2)

[a]23 *Marah* means *bitter*. [b]16 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters); also in verses 18, 32, 33 and 36

were told; some gathered much, some little. 18And when they measured it by the omer, he who gathered much did not have too much, and he who gathered little did not have too little. Each one gathered as much as he needed.

19Then Moses said to them, "No one is to keep any of it until morning."

20However, some of them paid no attention to Moses; they kept part of it until morning, but it was full of maggots and began to smell. So Moses was angry with them.

21Each morning everyone gathered as much as he needed, and when the sun grew hot, it melted away. 22On the sixth day, they gathered twice as much—two omers[a] for each person—and the leaders of the community came and reported this to Moses. 23He said to them, "This is what the LORD commanded: 'Tomorrow is to be a day of rest, a holy Sabbath to the LORD. So bake what you want to bake and boil what you want to boil. Save whatever is left and keep it until morning.'"

24So they saved it until morning, as Moses commanded, and it did not stink or get maggots in it. 25"Eat it today," Moses said, "because today is a Sabbath to the LORD. You will not find any of it on the ground today. 26Six days you are to gather it, but on the seventh day, the Sabbath, there will not be any."

27Nevertheless, some of the people went out on the seventh day to gather it, but they found none. 28Then the LORD said to Moses, "How long will you[b] refuse to keep my commands and my instructions? 29Bear in mind that the LORD has given you the Sabbath; that is why on the sixth day he gives you bread for two days. Everyone is to stay where he is on the seventh day; no one is to go out." 30So the people rested on the seventh day.

31The people of Israel called the bread manna.[c] It was white like coriander seed and tasted like wafers made with honey. 32Moses said, "This is what the LORD has commanded: 'Take an omer of manna and keep it for the generations to come, so they can see the bread I gave you to eat in the desert when I brought you out of Egypt.'"

33So Moses said to Aaron, "Take a jar and put an omer of manna in it. Then place it before the LORD to be kept for the generations to come."

34As the LORD commanded Moses, Aaron put the manna in front of the Testimony, that it might be kept. 35The Israelites ate manna forty years, until they came to a land that was settled; they ate manna until they reached the border of Canaan.

36(An omer is one tenth of an ephah.)

Water From the Rock

17 The whole Israelite community set out from the Desert of Sin, traveling from place to place as the LORD commanded. They camped at Rephidim, but there was no water for the people to drink. 2So they quarreled with Moses and said, "Give us water to drink."

Moses replied, "Why do you quarrel with me? Why do you put the LORD to the test?"

3But the people were thirsty for water there, and they grumbled against Moses. They said, "Why did you bring us up out of Egypt to make us and our children and livestock die of thirst?"

4Then Moses cried out to the LORD, "What am I to do with these people? They are almost ready to stone me."

5The LORD answered Moses, "Walk on ahead of the people. Take with you some of the elders of Israel and take in your hand the staff with which you struck the Nile, and go. 6I will

[a] 22 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4.5 liters) [b] 28 The Hebrew is plural.
[c] 31 *Manna* means *What is it?* (see verse 15).

p.p.2Co 8:15
2621 Disobedience (2)
3959 Righteous Indignation
3010 Rest
3098 Sabbath (1), Ps 118:24
228 Baking, Lev 2:4
p.p.Ex 16:20
3101 Sabbath (4), 16:28
2621 Disobedience (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3101 Sabbath (4), 31:14
3010 Rest
3099 Sabbath (2)
2248 Manna
3759 Wafers, 29:2
1675 Honey
3004 Memorials, 28:12
p.p.Heb 9:4
2248 Manna, Nu 11:6
1 Aaron, 17:12
p.p.Ex 25:16; Ex 27:21
p.p.Jos 5:12
2738 Forty Years, Nu 14:33
2905 Providence (1)
2906 Providence (2)
626 Canaan (1)
1141 Ephah, Lev 19:36
1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—47
820 Congregation (1)
3831 Desert
1055 Dry Places
3417 Theocracy
3608 Faith Tested
2921 Presumption (1)
3612 Thirst, Jdg 15:18
832 Murmuring (2), Nu 11:1
1071 Crying to God, Jdg 3:9
1459 Ingratitude (2)
p.p.1Sa 30:6; Jn 8:59
2078 Elders (1)
3092 Moses' Staff, 17:9

p.p.Ps 105:41; Ps 114:8
2436 Mt. Horeb, Dt 4:10
3787 Water, Nu 20:11
2906 Providence (2)
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Dt 6:16; Dt 9:22
3734 Strife (5)
1221 Unbelief (3)
124 Amalek, Dt 25:17
1567 Opposers (1)
1922 Joshua, 24:13
4228 Book of Joshua
1216 Trust (3)
3092 Moses' Staff†
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—48
3798 Dependence
3797 Human Weakness
1 Aaron, 19:24
1734 Hur, 24:14
3728 Cooperation, Jdg 20:11
3805 Strength in Weakness
1810 Israel Victorious
527 Books
3004 Memorials
990 Destruction (2)
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)
120 Altars, 24:4
2611 Divine Oaths
1129 God's Enemies

stand there before you by the rock at Horeb. Strike the rock, and water will come out of it for the people to drink." So Moses did this in the sight of the elders of Israel. 7And he called the place Massah[a] and Meribah[b] because the Israelites quarreled and because they tested the LORD saying, "Is the LORD among us or not?"

The Amalekites Defeated

8The Amalekites came and attacked the Israelites at Rephidim. 9Moses said to Joshua, "Choose some of our men and go out to fight the Amalekites. Tomorrow I will stand on top of the hill with the staff of God in my hands."

10So Joshua fought the Amalekites as Moses had ordered, and Moses, Aaron and Hur went to the top of the hill. 11As long as Moses held up his hands, the Israelites were winning, but whenever he lowered his hands, the Amalekites were winning. 12When Moses' hands grew tired, they took a stone and put it under him and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held his hands up—one on one side, one on the other—so that his hands remained steady till sunset. 13So Joshua overcame the Amalekite army with the sword.

14Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write this on a scroll as something to be remembered and make sure that Joshua hears it, because I will completely blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven."

15Moses built an altar and called it The LORD is my Banner. 16He said, "For hands were lifted up to the throne of the LORD. The[c] LORD will be at war against the Amalekites from generation to generation."

Jethro Visits Moses

1491 B.C.
1892 Jethro, 18:12
2058 Priests (1), 24:5
2338 Midian (1), Nu 22:4

18 Now Jethro, the priest of Midian and father-in-law of Moses, heard of everything God had done for Moses and for his people Israel, and how the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt.

2After Moses had sent away his wife Zipporah, his father-in-law Jethro received her 3and her two sons. One son was named Gershom,[d] for Moses said, "I have become an alien in a foreign land"; 4and the other was named Eliezer,[e] for he said, "My father's God was my helper; he saved me from the sword of Pharaoh."

5Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, together with Moses' sons and wife, came to him in the desert, where he was camped near the mountain of God. 6Jethro had sent word to him, "I, your father-in-law Jethro, am coming to you with your wife and her two sons."

7So Moses went out to meet his father-in-law and bowed down and kissed him. They greeted each other and then went into the tent. 8Moses told his father-in-law about everything the LORD had done to Pharaoh and the Egyptians for Israel's sake and about all the hardships they had met along the way and how the LORD had saved them.

9Jethro was delighted to hear about all the good things the LORD had done for Israel in rescuing them from the hand of the Egyptians. 10He said, "Praise be to the LORD, who rescued you from the hand of the Egyptians and of Pharaoh, and who rescued the people from the hand of the Egyptians. 11Now I know that the LORD is greater than all other gods, for he did this to those who had treated Israel arrogantly." 12Then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, brought a burnt offering and other sacrifices to God, and Aaron came with all the elders of Israel to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law in the presence of God.

13The next day Moses took

1469 Divine Leader
p.p.Ex 2:21; Ex 4:25
3413 Sojourners
1560 Divine Helper
968 Deliverance (1)
2436 Mt. Horeb
2622 Obeisance, 2Sa 15:5
2017 Kiss (1)
3972 Filial Honor (2)
3599 Testimony (1)
1808 Israel (2)
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1438 God's Goodness
968 Deliverance (1)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
p.p.Ex 15:1
1164 God Exalted
2600 None Like God
1723 Pride (2)
1892 Jethro, Nu 10:29
2626 Burnt Offerings
3107 Sacrifices (1), Jdg 2:5
2078 Elders (1)
1325 Saints' Fellowship
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—49

[a]7 *Massah* means *testing.* [b]7 *Meribah* means *quarreling.* [c]16 Or "*Because a hand was against the throne of the* LORD, *the* 4[d]3 *Gershom* sounds like the Hebrew for *an alien there.* [e]4 *Eliezer* means *my God is helper.*

his seat to serve as judge for the people, and they stood around him from morning till evening. 14When his father-in-law saw all that Moses was doing for the people, he said, "What is this you are doing for the people? Why do you alone sit as judge, while all these people stand around you from morning till evening?"

15Moses answered him, "Because the people come to me to seek God's will. 16Whenever they have a dispute, it is brought to me, and I decide between the parties and inform them of God's decrees and laws."

17Moses' father-in-law replied, "What you are doing is not good. 18You and these people who come to you will only wear yourselves out. The work is too heavy for you; you cannot handle it alone. 19Listen now to me and I will give you some advice, and may God be with you. You must be the people's representative before God and bring their disputes to him. 20Teach them the decrees and laws, and show them the way to live and the duties they are to perform. 21But select capable men from all the people—men who fear God, trustworthy men who hate dishonest gain—and appoint them as officials over thousands, hundreds, fifties and tens. 22Have them serve as judges for the people at all times, but have them bring every difficult case to you; the simple cases they can decide themselves. That will make your load lighter, because they will share it with you. 23If you do this and God so commands, you will be able to stand the strain, and all these people will go home satisfied."

24Moses listened to his father-in-law and did everything he said. 25He chose capable men from all Israel and made them leaders of the people, officials over thousands, hundreds, fifties and tens. 26They served as judges for the people at all times. The difficult cases they brought to Moses, but the simple ones they decided themselves.

27Then Moses sent his father-in-law on his way, and Jethro returned to his own country.

At Mount Sinai

19 In the third month after the Israelites left Egypt—on the very day—they came to the Desert of Sinai. 2After they set out from Rephidim, they entered the Desert of Sinai, and Israel camped there in the desert in front of the mountain.

3Then Moses went up to God, and the LORD called to him from the mountain and said, "This is what you are to say to the house of Jacob and what you are to tell the people of Israel: 4'You yourselves have seen what I did to Egypt, and how I carried you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. 5Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. Although the whole earth is mine, 6you[a] will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words you are to speak to the Israelites."

7So Moses went back and summoned the elders of the people and set before them all the words the LORD had commanded him to speak. 8The people all responded together, "We will do everything the LORD has said." So Moses brought their answer back to the LORD.

9The LORD said to Moses, "I am going to come to you in a dense cloud, so that the people will hear me speaking with you and will always put their trust in you." Then Moses told the LORD what the people had said.

10And the LORD said to Moses, "Go to the people and consecrate them today and tomorrow. Have them wash their clothes 11and be ready by the

[a]5,6 Or *possession, for the whole earth is mine.* 6*You*

1821 Judges (1), Dt 1:16
1471 Inquiring of God (2)
1779 Teaching (2)
442 Statutes
2053 Lawgiver (2)
3797 Human Weakness
845 Wise Counsel, 1Ki 12:7
1785 Intercession (3)
2269 Mediator (2)
1778 Teaching (1)
2662 Ordinances, Nu 9:14
p.p. Ac 6:3
3036 Godly Fear
572 Integrity (a)
565 Fidelity (1)
1821 Judges (1)
3728 Cooperation
3972 Filial Honor (2)
2962 Teachableness (1)
p.p. Dt 1:15
1168 Promotion (1)
p.p. Nu 10:30
1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—50
1100 Egypt
4307b Journeys of Israel
979 Deserts (2), 23:31
2444 Sinai (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—51
1266 Divine Fellowship (2), 19:20
2912 Divine Care (1), Dt 1:31
457 Eagles, 2Sa 1:23
2616 Obedience (3), Dt 4:30
1232 Fidelity (4), Dt 33:9
2723 God's People, Dt 14:2
3455 Divine Ownership (1), Lev 25:23
2864 Believers as Priests, Isa 61:6
1598 Holiness (3), Lev 11:45
2078 Elders (1), 24:1
1779 Teaching (2)
879 Covenant (3)
2615 Obedience (2)
3417 Theocracy, Nu 9:18
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—52
2489 God Hidden
780 Cloud, 24:15
1209 Faith (9), Isa 41:20
2953 Spir. Preparation
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
966 Ceremonial Washing

807 Divine Condescension
2444 Mt. Sinai, 24:16
3030 Godly Reverence
p.p.Heb 12:20
3352 Sin's Penalty
2562 Stoning (a), Lev 20:2

third day, because on that day the LORD will come down on Mount Sinai in the sight of all the people. 12Put limits for the people around the mountain and tell them, 'Be careful that you do not go up the mountain or touch the foot of it. Whoever touches the mountain shall surely be put to death. 13He shall surely be stoned or shot with arrows; not a hand is to be laid on him. Whether man or animal, he shall not be permitted to live.' Only when the ram's horn sounds a long blast may they go up to the mountain."

3141 Sanctification (2)
776 Cleanliness (2), 2Sa 12:20
1759 Purity

14After Moses had gone down the mountain to the people, he consecrated them, and they washed their clothes. 15Then he said to the people, "Prepare yourselves for the third day. Abstain from sexual relations."

2323 Thunder (2)
2324 Lightning, 20:18
780 Cloud
1269 Nearness to God (2)
p.p.Dt 4:10
p.p.Ps 68:8
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—53
2234 God's Majesty
p.p.Ps 144:5; Rev 15:8
1091 Earthquakes, 1Sa 14:15
3301 God's Voice, 1Ki 19:12
1266 Divine Fellowship (2), 20:21
2420 Moses (1), 33:11
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
789 God's Commands
901 Curiosity
2060 Priests (3), Lev 10:3
3141 Sanctification (2), Lev 20:26
p.p.2Sa 6:7

16On the morning of the third day there was thunder and lightning, with a thick cloud over the mountain, and a very loud trumpet blast. Everyone in the camp trembled. 17Then Moses led the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mountain. 18Mount Sinai was covered with smoke, because the LORD descended on it in fire. The smoke billowed up from it like smoke from a furnace, the whole mountain[a] trembled violently, 19and the sound of the trumpet grew louder and louder. Then Moses spoke and the voice of God answered him.[b]

20The LORD descended to the top of Mount Sinai and called Moses to the top of the mountain. So Moses went up 21and the LORD said to him, "Go down and warn the people so they do not force their way through to see the LORD and many of them perish. 22Even the priests, who approach the LORD, must consecrate themselves, or the LORD will break out against them."

23Moses said to the LORD, "The people cannot come up Mount Sinai, because you yourself warned us, 'Put limits around the mountain and set it apart as holy.'"

24The LORD replied, "Go down and bring Aaron up with you. But the priests and the people must not force their way through to come up to the LORD, or he will break out against them."

25So Moses went down to the people and told them.

p.p.Ex 24:1
38 Access
1 Aaron, 24:14
3353 Sin Separates

The Ten Commandments

20 And God spoke all these words:

1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—54
444 Commandments
949 Decalogue, 32:16
968 Deliverance (1)

2"I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

1820 Israel in Bondage

3"You shall have no other gods before[c] me.

2649 One God

4"You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. 5You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, 6but showing love to a thousand ⌞generations⌟ of those who love me and keep my commandments.

3928 Idolatry (1), 34:17
3921 Worship God
1850 Divine Jealousy, 34:14
3049 Retribution (1), 32:34
1637 Parental Sins, 34:7
3341 Sin (4), Nu 14:33
2883 God's Promises (6), 23:22
2299 Mercy (3)
445 Keeping Commandments, Dt 4:40

7"You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

475 Profanity, Lev 19:12
2515 God's Name

8"Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. 9Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 10but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, nei-

3099 Sabbath (2), 31:15
605 Labor (1)
3010 Rest

[a]18 Most Hebrew manuscripts; a few Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint *all the people* [b]19 Or *and God answered him with thunder* [c]3 Or *besides*

159 Livestock, Nu 32:1
3466 Strangers (3), Lev 16:29

884 Creator (1), Ne 9:6

2739 Seven Days

3971 Filial Honor (1), Lev 19:3
2189 Longevity (1)
627 Canaan (2)

2449 Murder (1), Mt 19:18

55 Adultery, Lev 20:10
1662 Adultery (1), Lev 20:10
3447 Stealing (1), Dt 23:24
3856 False Witnesses (1), 23:1

3394 Duty to Neighbors

2129 Covetousness (1), Ps 10:3

663 Chastity

2323 Thunder (2)
2324 Lightning, 2Sa 22:15 p.p.Ex 19:18

3036 Godly Fear
3030 Godly Reverence

2269 Mediator (2), Nu 16:48

1019 Encouragement (1)
1020 Encouragement (2)
3606 Spiritual Tests, Dt 8:2
3034 Fear God
3344 Sin Forbidden
38 Access
1266 Divine Fellowship (2), 24:2

ther you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your animals, nor the alien within your gates. 11For in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, the sea, and all that is in them, but he rested on the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.

12"Honor your father and your mother, so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you.

13"You shall not murder.

14"You shall not commit adultery.

15"You shall not steal.

16"You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

17"You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

18When the people saw the thunder and lightning and heard the trumpet and saw the mountain in smoke, they trembled with fear. They stayed at a distance 19and said to Moses, "Speak to us yourself and we will listen. But do not have God speak to us or we will die."

20Moses said to the people, "Do not be afraid. God has come to test you, so that the fear of God will be with you to keep you from sinning."

21The people remained at a distance, while Moses approached the thick darkness where God was.

Idols and Altars

22Then the LORD said to Moses, "Tell the Israelites this: 'You have seen for yourselves that I have spoken to you from heaven: 23Do not make any gods to be alongside me; do not make for yourselves gods of silver or gods of gold.

24" 'Make an altar of earth for me and sacrifice on it your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings,[a] your sheep and goats and your cattle. Wherever I cause my name to be honored, I will come to you and bless you. 25If you make an altar of stones for me, do not build it with dressed stones, for you will defile it if you use a tool on it. 26And do not go up to my altar on steps, lest your nakedness be exposed on it.'

807 Divine Condescension

3928 Idolatry (1)

121 Altar Building, Dt 27:5

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 24:5

3106 Sacred Places

481 Blessings (2)
p.p.Jos 8:31

21 "These are the laws you are to set before them:

1491 B.C.

Hebrew Servants

2"If you buy a Hebrew servant, he is to serve you for six years. But in the seventh year, he shall go free, without paying anything. 3If he comes alone, he is to go free alone; but if he has a wife when he comes, she is to go with him. 4If his master gives him a wife and she bears him sons or daughters, the woman and her children shall belong to her master, and only the man shall go free.

5"But if the servant declares, 'I love my master and my wife and children and do not want to go free,' 6then his master must take him before the judges.[b] He shall take him to the door or the doorpost and pierce his ear with an awl. Then he will be his servant for life.

7"If a man sells his daughter as a servant, she is not to go free as menservants do. 8If she does not please the master who has selected her for himself,[c] he must let her be redeemed. He has no right to sell her to foreigners, because he has broken faith with her. 9If he selects her for his son, he must grant her the rights of a

3653 Traffic in Men
2138 Slaves

2134 Liberty (1)

603 Employees (1), Ps 123:2
1623 Conjugal Love
1625 Paternal Love

[a]24 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]6 Or *before God* [c]8 Or *master so that he does not choose her*

1663 Polygamy (a)
1976 Justice (2)

daughter. 10If he marries another woman, he must not deprive the first one of her food, clothing and marital rights. 11If he does not provide her with these three things, she is to go free, without any payment of money.

Personal Injuries

2451 Murder (3), Lev 24:17

12"Anyone who strikes a man and kills him shall surely be put to death. 13However, if he does not do it intentionally, but God lets it happen, he is to flee to a place I will designate.

771 Cities of Refuge, Nu 35:6
2003 Malice (1)

14But if a man schemes and kills another man deliberately, take him away from my altar and put him to death.

945 Death Penalty (1), 21:29
1647 Children (5), Lev 20:9
1657 Dishonoring Parents

15"Anyone who attacks[a] his father or his mother must be put to death.

1997 Kidnapping, Dt 24:7
3653 Traffic in Men

16"Anyone who kidnaps another and either sells him or still has him when he is caught must be put to death.

478 Cursing (3), Lev 20:9
3971 Filial Honor (1)

17"Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.

18"If men quarrel and one hits the other with a stone or with his fist[b] and he does not die but is confined to bed, 19the one who struck the blow will not be held responsible if the other gets up and walks around outside with his staff; however, he must pay the injured man for the loss of his time and see that he is completely healed.

2000 Cruelty (1)

20"If a man beats his male or female slave with a rod and the slave dies as a direct result, he must be punished, 21but he is not to be punished if the slave gets up after a day or two, since the slave is his property.

598 Employers (1)

22"If men who are fighting hit a pregnant woman and she gives birth prematurely[c] but there is no serious injury, the offender must be fined whatever the woman's husband demands and the court allows. 23But if there is serious injury, you are to take life for life,

1976 Justice (2)

24eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

p.p. Lev 24:20; Mt 5:38

25burn for burn, wound for wound, bruise for bruise.

26"If a man hits a manservant or maidservant in the eye and destroys it, he must let the servant go free to compensate for the eye. 27And if he knocks out the tooth of a manservant or maidservant, he must let the servant go free to compensate for the tooth.

181 Oxen, 22:1

28"If a bull gores a man or a woman to death, the bull must be stoned to death, and its meat must not be eaten. But the owner of the bull will not be held responsible. 29If, however, the bull has had the habit of goring and the owner has been warned but has not kept it penned up and it kills a man or woman, the bull must be stoned and the owner also must be put to death. 30However, if payment is demanded of him, he may redeem his life by paying whatever is demanded. 31This law also applies if the bull gores a son or daughter. 32If the bull gores a male or female slave, the owner must pay thirty shekels[d] of silver to the master of the slave, and the bull must be stoned.

945 Death Penalty (1), 22:20

33"If a man uncovers a pit or digs one and fails to cover it and an ox or a donkey falls into it, 34the owner of the pit must pay for the loss; he must pay its owner, and the dead animal will be his.

35"If a man's bull injures the bull of another and it dies, they are to sell the live one and divide both the money and the dead animal equally. 36However, if it was known that the bull had the habit of goring, yet the owner did not keep it penned up, the owner must pay, animal for animal, and the dead animal will be his.

1976 Justice (2)

Protection of Property

1491 B.C.
3447 Stealing (1)
181 Oxen, 23:4

22 "If a man steals an ox or a sheep and slaughters it or sells it, he must pay back five head of cattle for the ox and four sheep for the sheep.

[a]15 Or *kills* [b]18 Or *with a tool* [c]22 Or *she has a miscarriage* [d]32 That is, about 12 ounces (about 0.3 kilogram)

2"If a thief is caught breaking in and is struck so that he dies, the defender is not guilty of bloodshed; 3but if it happens[a] after sunrise, he is guilty of bloodshed.

"A thief must certainly make restitution, but if he has nothing, he must be sold to pay for his theft.

4"If the stolen animal is found alive in his possession—whether ox or donkey or sheep—he must pay back double.

5"If a man grazes his livestock in a field or vineyard and lets them stray and they graze in another man's field, he must make restitution from the best of his own field or vineyard.

6"If a fire breaks out and spreads into thornbushes so that it burns shocks of grain or standing grain or the whole field, the one who started the fire must make restitution.

7"If a man gives his neighbor silver or goods for safekeeping and they are stolen from the neighbor's house, the thief, if he is caught, must pay back double. 8But if the thief is not found, the owner of the house must appear before the judges[b] to determine whether he has laid his hands on the other man's property. 9In all cases of illegal possession of an ox, a donkey, a sheep, a garment, or any other lost property about which somebody says, 'This is mine,' both parties are to bring their cases before the judges. The one whom the judges declare[c] guilty must pay back double to his neighbor.

10"If a man gives a donkey, an ox, a sheep or any other animal to his neighbor for safekeeping and it dies or is injured or is taken away while no one is looking, 11the issue between them will be settled by the taking of an oath before the LORD that the neighbor did not lay hands on the other person's property. The owner is to accept this, and no restitution is required. 12But if the animal was stolen from the neighbor, he must make restitution to the owner. 13If it was torn to pieces by a wild animal, he shall bring in the remains as evidence and he will not be required to pay for the torn animal.

14"If a man borrows an animal from his neighbor and it is injured or dies while the owner is not present, he must make restitution. 15But if the owner is with the animal, the borrower will not have to pay. If the animal was hired, the money paid for the hire covers the loss.

Social Responsibility

16"If a man seduces a virgin who is not pledged to be married and sleeps with her, he must pay the bride-price, and she shall be his wife. 17If her father absolutely refuses to give her to him, he must still pay the bride-price for virgins.

18"Do not allow a sorceress to live.

19"Anyone who has sexual relations with an animal must be put to death.

20"Whoever sacrifices to any god other than the LORD must be destroyed.[d]

21"Do not mistreat an alien or oppress him, for you were aliens in Egypt.

22"Do not take advantage of a widow or an orphan. 23If you do and they cry out to me, I will certainly hear their cry. 24My anger will be aroused, and I will kill you with the sword; your wives will become widows and your children fatherless.

25"If you lend money to one of my people among you who is needy, do not be like a moneylender; charge him no interest.[e] 26If you take your neighbor's cloak as a pledge, return it to him by sunset, 27because his cloak is the only covering he has for his body. What else will he sleep in? When he cries

[a]3 Or *if he strikes him* [b]8 Or *before God*; also in verse 9 [c]9 Or *whom God declares* [d]20 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [e]25 Or *excessive interest*

3023 Restitution (1), Lev 6:4 p.p. Ex 21:2
94 Vineyards, 23:11
3447 Stealing (1)
1821 Judges (1)
3394 Duty to Neighbors
2607 Oaths (1), Nu 5:19
3023 Restitution (1)
582 Borrowing, 2Ki 4:3
664 Unchastity (1)
666 Unchastity (3)
1622 Dowry, Jos 15:18
2231 Witchcraft, Lev 19:31
1850 Divine Jealousy
3928 Idolatry (1)
945 Death Penalty (1), 35:2
3396 Duty to Strangers, 23:9
2005 Oppression (1)
3829 Widows, Orphans (1), Dt 14:29
3830 Widows, Orphans (2)
1071 Crying to God
2821 Prayer (6)
3132 God's Wrath
3131 Divine Vengeance
2801 The Poor (3)
588 Usury, Lev 25:36
586 Pledges, Dt 24:6
2298 Mercy (2)
1071 Crying to God

2300 Mercy (4)

2526 Honor Rulers, 1Sa 24:6
3460 Firstfruits, Lev 2:12

3459 Firstborn

3455 Divine Ownership (1)

1598 Holiness (3)
1297 Food (2)
163 Dogs

out to me, I will hear, for I am compassionate.
28"Do not blaspheme God[a] or curse the ruler of your people.
29"Do not hold back offerings from your granaries or your vats.[b]
"You must give me the firstborn of your sons. 30Do the same with your cattle and your sheep. Let them stay with their mothers for seven days, but give them to me on the eighth day.
31"You are to be my holy people. So do not eat the meat of an animal torn by wild beasts; throw it to the dogs.

Laws of Justice and Mercy

23 "Do not spread false reports. Do not help a wicked man by being a malicious witness.
2"Do not follow the crowd in doing wrong. When you give testimony in a lawsuit, do not pervert justice by siding with the crowd, 3and do not show favoritism to a poor man in his lawsuit.
4"If you come across your enemy's ox or donkey wandering off, be sure to take it back to him. 5If you see the donkey of someone who hates you fallen down under its load, do not leave it there; be sure you help him with it.
6"Do not deny justice to your poor people in their lawsuits. 7Have nothing to do with a false charge and do not put an innocent or honest person to death, for I will not acquit the guilty.
8"Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds those who see and twists the words of the righteous.
9"Do not oppress an alien; you yourselves know how it feels to be aliens, because you were aliens in Egypt.

Sabbath Laws

10"For six years you are to sow your fields and harvest the crops, 11but during the seventh year let the land lie unplowed and unused. Then the poor among your people may get food from it, and the wild animals may eat what they leave. Do the same with your vineyard and your olive grove.
12"Six days do your work, but on the seventh day do not work, so that your ox and your donkey may rest and the slave born in your household, and the alien as well, may be refreshed.
13"Be careful to do everything I have said to you. Do not invoke the names of other gods; do not let them be heard on your lips.

The Three Annual Festivals

14"Three times a year you are to celebrate a festival to me.
15"Celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread; for seven days eat bread made without yeast, as I commanded you. Do this at the appointed time in the month of Abib, for in that month you came out of Egypt.
"No one is to appear before me empty-handed.
16"Celebrate the Feast of Harvest with the firstfruits of the crops you sow in your field.
"Celebrate the Feast of Ingathering at the end of the year, when you gather in your crops from the field.
17"Three times a year all the men are to appear before the Sovereign LORD.
18"Do not offer the blood of a sacrifice to me along with anything containing yeast.
"The fat of my festival offerings must not be kept until morning.
19"Bring the best of the firstfruits of your soil to the house of the LORD your God.
"Do not cook a young goat in its mother's milk.

God's Angel to Prepare the Way

20"See, I am sending an angel

2802 The Poor (4), Lev 25:25

94 Vineyards, Lev 19:10

605 Labor (1)
3099 Sabbath (2)

3010 Rest, 31:15
598 Employers (1)

p.p. Hos 2:17; Zec 13:2
3928 Idolatry (1)
1850 Divine Jealousy

1491 B.C.
3313 Slander (4)

3856 False Witnesses (1), Dt 19:16

276 Evil Associations (1), 23:33

822 Connivance
1982 Injustice (2)
3916 Worldliness (3), Dt 12:30
1976 Justice (2)

3395 Duty to Enemies, Job 31:29
181 Oxen, Lev 17:3
3905 Do Good
2279 Retaliation (1)

1998 Kindness (1)

1437 Good for Evil (2), Pr 25:21

1982 Injustice (2)
2801 The Poor (3)

812 Conduct (5)
3701 Truthfulness
1975 Divine Justice

2548 Bribery (1), Ps 26:10

2005 Oppression (1), Dt 24:14
3396 Duty to Strangers, Lev 19:34

57 Agriculture

3104 Sabbatical Year, Lev 25:4

1276 Jewish Festivals, Lev 23:2
1256 Passover (1)

539 Unleavened Bread, 29:2

2120 Giving (1)

1257 Feast of Pentecost, 34:22
64 Harvest, Lev 19:9

1259 Feast of Tabernacles

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3921 Worship God

p.p. Dt 16:4

2104 Leaven
1244 Fat, 29:13

3460 Firstfruits
2120 Giving (1)

143 Ministering Angels, 1Ki 19:5

[a]28 Or *Do not revile the judges* [b]29 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

2910 Protective Prov. (2)
1465 Guidance (1)
1469 Divine Leader
2614 Obedience (1)
p.p.1Jn 5:16
2514 Name of the Lord
2883 God's Promises (6), Dt 4:40
364 Divine Protection (1)
1469 Divine Leader
131 Amorites, Jos 24:12
2742 Perizzites, Dt 20:17
1852 Jebusites
3068 The Wicked (4)
3928 Idolatry (1)
3916 Worldliness (3)
631 Canaan (6)
319 Iconoclasm (1), 34:13
3894 Serve God, Dt 10:12
481 Blessings (2), Lev 26:4
1811 Israel Protected
1505 Health Promised
p.p.Job 21:10
2189 Longevity (1)
858 Heathen Fear, Jos 2:11
366 Divine Protector (a), Dt 1:30
630 Canaan (5)
357 Invincibility
1771 Hornets, Dt 7:20
1595 Hivites, Jos 9:1
635 Canaanites
1594 Hittites
p.p.Dt 7:22
627 Canaan (2)
1134 Enlargement
2975 Red Sea, Nu 11:31
979 Deserts (2), Nu 20:1
288 Separation (2)
276 Evil Associations (1), 34:12

ahead of you to guard you
along the way and to bring you
to the place I have prepared.
21Pay attention to him and lis-
ten to what he says. Do not re-
bel against him; he will not for-
give your rebellion, since my
Name is in him. 22If you listen
carefully to what he says and
do all that I say, I will be an
enemy to your enemies and
will oppose those who oppose
you. 23My angel will go ahead
of you and bring you into the
land of the Amorites, Hittites,
Perizzites, Canaanites, Hi-
vites and Jebusites, and I will
wipe them out. 24Do not bow
down before their gods or wor-
ship them or follow their prac-
tices. You must demolish them
and break their sacred stones
to pieces. 25Worship the LORD
your God, and his blessing will
be on your food and water. I
will take away sickness from
among you, 26and none will
miscarry or be barren in your
land. I will give you a full life
span.

27"I will send my terror
ahead of you and throw into
confusion every nation you en-
counter. I will make all your
enemies turn their backs and
run. 28I will send the hornet
ahead of you to drive the Hi-
vites, Canaanites and Hittites
out of your way. 29But I will
not drive them out in a single
year, because the land would
become desolate and the wild
animals too numerous for you.
30Little by little I will drive
them out before you, until you
have increased enough to take
possession of the land.

31"I will establish your bor-
ders from the Red Sea[a] to the
Sea of the Philistines,[b] and
from the desert to the River.[c]
I will hand over to you the peo-
ple who live in the land and
you will drive them out before
you. 32Do not make a covenant
with them or with their gods.
33Do not let them live in your
land, or they will cause you to
sin against me, because the
worship of their gods will cer-
tainly be a snare to you."

The Covenant Confirmed

24 Then he said to Moses,
"Come up to the LORD,
you and Aaron, Nadab and
Abihu, and seventy of the el-
ders of Israel. You are to wor-
ship at a distance, 2but Moses
alone is to approach the LORD;
the others must not come
near. And the people may not
come up with him."

3When Moses went and told
the people all the LORD's words
and laws, they responded with
one voice, "Everything the
LORD has said we will do." 4Mo-
ses then wrote down every-
thing the LORD had said.

He got up early the next
morning and built an altar at
the foot of the mountain and
set up twelve stone pillars rep-
resenting the twelve tribes of
Israel. 5Then he sent young Is-
raelite men, and they offered
burnt offerings and sacrificed
young bulls as fellowship of-
ferings[d] to the LORD. 6Moses
took half of the blood and put it
in bowls, and the other half he
sprinkled on the altar. 7Then
he took the Book of the Cov-
enant and read it to the peo-
ple. They responded, "We will
do everything the LORD has
said; we will obey."

8Moses then took the blood,
sprinkled it on the people and
said, "This is the blood of the
covenant that the LORD has
made with you in accordance
with all these words."

9Moses and Aaron, Nadab
and Abihu, and the seventy el-
ders of Israel went up 10and
saw the God of Israel. Under
his feet was something like a
pavement made of sapphire,[e]
clear as the sky itself. 11But
God did not raise his hand
against these leaders of the Is-
raelites; they saw God, and
they ate and drank.

12The LORD said to Moses,
"Come up to me on the moun-
tain and stay here, and I will

3934 False Gods
3592 Worldly Snares, 34:12
1491 B.C.
1269 Nearness to God (2)
2741 Seventy
2078 Elders (1), Jos 23:2
3921 Worship God
1266 Divine Fellowship (2), 25:22
1779 Teaching (2)
879 Covenant (3)
2615 Obedience (2)
3961 Writing (1)
1002 Devotions, 1Sa 1:19
120 Altars, Jos 8:30
2765 Pillars
2058 Priests (1), Jos 3:6
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 29:28
p.p.Heb 9:18
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—56
879 Covenant (3), Jos 24:24
425 Word Read, Jos 8:34
2615 Obedience (2)
512 Blood Sprinkled, Lev 4:6
p.p.Heb 9:20; Heb 13:20
38 Access
7 Abihu, 28:1
2078 Elders (1)
3190 Seeing God, Jdg 13:22
2490 God Unseen
2858 Sapphire, 28:18
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—57
p.p.Ex 19:21
509 Spiritual Vision
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1269 Nearness to God (2)

[a]31 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [b]31 That is, the Mediterranean
[c]31 That is, the Euphrates [d]5 Traditionally *peace offerings* [e]10 Or *lapis lazuli*

give you the tablets of stone, with the law and commands I have written for their instruction."

13Then Moses set out with Joshua his aide, and Moses went up on the mountain of God. 14He said to the elders, "Wait here for us until we come back to you. Aaron and Hur are with you, and anyone involved in a dispute can go to them."

15When Moses went up on the mountain, the cloud covered it, 16and the glory of the LORD settled on Mount Sinai. For six days the cloud covered the mountain, and on the seventh day the LORD called to Moses from within the cloud. 17To the Israelites the glory of the LORD looked like a consuming fire on top of the mountain. 18Then Moses entered the cloud as he went on up the mountain. And he stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights.

Offerings for the Tabernacle

25 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Tell the Israelites to bring me an offering. You are to receive the offering for me from each man whose heart prompts him to give. 3These are the offerings you are to receive from them: gold, silver and bronze; 4blue, purple and scarlet yarn and fine linen; goat hair; 5ram skins dyed red and hides of sea cows[a]; acacia wood; 6olive oil for the light; spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense; 7and onyx stones and other gems to be mounted on the ephod and breastpiece.

8"Then have them make a sanctuary for me, and I will dwell among them. 9Make this tabernacle and all its furnishings exactly like the pattern I will show you.

The Ark

10"Have them make a chest of acacia wood—two and a half cubits long, a cubit and a half wide, and a cubit and a half high.[b] 11Overlay it with pure gold, both inside and out, and make a gold molding around it. 12Cast four gold rings for it and fasten them to its four feet, with two rings on one side and two rings on the other. 13Then make poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. 14Insert the poles into the rings on the sides of the chest to carry it. 15The poles are to remain in the rings of this ark; they are not to be removed. 16Then put in the ark the Testimony, which I will give you.

17"Make an atonement cover[c] of pure gold—two and a half cubits long and a cubit and a half wide.[d] 18And make two cherubim out of hammered gold at the ends of the cover. 19Make one cherub on one end and the second cherub on the other; make the cherubim of one piece with the cover, at the two ends. 20The cherubim are to have their wings spread upward, overshadowing the cover with them. The cherubim are to face each other, looking toward the cover. 21Place the cover on top of the ark and put in the ark the Testimony, which I will give you. 22There, above the cover between the two cherubim that are over the ark of the Testimony, I will meet with you and give you all my commands for the Israelites.

The Table

23"Make a table of acacia wood—two cubits long, a cubit wide and a cubit and a half high.[e] 24Overlay it with pure gold and make a gold molding around it. 25Also make around it a rim a handbreadth[f] wide and put a gold molding on the

3543 Tablets of Stone, 31:18
444 Commandments
1781 Teaching (5)
1922 Joshua, 32:17
4228 Book of Joshua
2615 Obedience (2)
2444 Mt. Sinai
2078 Elders (1)
1 Aaron, 28:12
1734 Hur
780 Cloud, 34:5
p.p.Ex 16:10; Nu 14:10
2444 Mt. Sinai, 31:18
2739 Seven Days
1426 God's Glory, 40:34
p.p.Heb 12:18
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—58
2737 Forty Days, 34:28
1491 B.C.
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2628 Freewill Offerings
2120 Giving (1), 35:5
1431 Gold (1)
3318 Silver (4), 27:11
534 Bronze, 26:11
2929 Purple (1), 28:5
3161 Scarlet, Lev 14:4
1429 Goat Hair, 26:7
238 Dyers, 26:14
24 Acacia Wood, 25:10
2638 Oil (1)
2641 Oil (4)
1747 Incense (2)
1143 Ephod
540 Breastpiece (1), 28:15
p.p.Rev 21:3
3528 Tabernacle, 26:1
2773 Divine Plan
216 Ark of the Covenant, 25:16
24 Acacia Wood, 26:15
1431 Gold (1)
24 Acacia Wood
1431 Gold (1)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 26:33
p.p.Ex 16:34; Ex 31:18
2303 Atonement Cover, 25:22
673 Cherubim (2), 37:9
671 Cherub, 1Ki 6:25
3543 Tablets of Stone
p.p.Ex 29:42; Lev 16:2
2303 Atonement Cover, 26:34
1266 Divine Fellowship (2), 31:18
3530 Table (2), 31:8
24 Acacia Wood
1487 Handbreadth, 1Ki 7:26

[a] 5 That is, dugongs [b] 10 That is, about 3 3/4 feet (about 1.1 meters) long and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) wide and high [c] 17 Traditionally *a mercy seat* [d] 17 That is, about 3 3/4 feet (about 1.1 meters) long and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) wide [e] 23 That is, about 3 feet (about 0.9 meter) long and 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter) wide and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) high [f] 25 That is, about 3 inches (about 8 centimeters)

rim. 26Make four gold rings for the table and fasten them to the four corners, where the four legs are. 27The rings are to be close to the rim to hold the poles used in carrying the table. 28Make the poles of acacia wood, overlay them with gold and carry the table with them. 29And make its plates and dishes of pure gold, as well as its pitchers and bowls for the pouring out of offerings. 30Put the bread of the Presence on this table to be before me at all times.

The Lampstand

31"Make a lampstand of pure gold and hammer it out, base and shaft; its flowerlike cups, buds and blossoms shall be of one piece with it. 32Six branches are to extend from the sides of the lampstand—three on one side and three on the other. 33Three cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms are to be on one branch, three on the next branch, and the same for all six branches extending from the lampstand. 34And on the lampstand there are to be four cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms. 35One bud shall be under the first pair of branches extending from the lampstand, a second bud under the second pair, and a third bud under the third pair—six branches in all. 36The buds and branches shall all be of one piece with the lampstand, hammered out of pure gold.

37"Then make its seven lamps and set them up on it so that they light the space in front of it. 38Its wick trimmers and trays are to be of pure gold. 39A talent[a] of pure gold is to be used for the lampstand and all these accessories. 40See that you make them according to the pattern shown you on the mountain.

The Tabernacle

26 "Make the tabernacle with ten curtains of finely twisted linen and blue, purple and scarlet yarn, with cherubim worked into them by a skilled craftsman. 2All the curtains are to be the same size—twenty-eight cubits long and four cubits wide.[b] 3Join five of the curtains together, and do the same with the other five. 4Make loops of blue material along the edge of the end curtain in one set, and do the same with the end curtain in the other set. 5Make fifty loops on one curtain and fifty loops on the end curtain of the other set, with the loops opposite each other. 6Then make fifty gold clasps and use them to fasten the curtains together so that the tabernacle is a unit.

7"Make curtains of goat hair for the tent over the tabernacle—eleven altogether. 8All eleven curtains are to be the same size—thirty cubits long and four cubits wide.[c] 9Join five of the curtains together into one set and the other six into another set. Fold the sixth curtain double at the front of the tent. 10Make fifty loops along the edge of the end curtain in one set and also along the edge of the end curtain in the other set. 11Then make fifty bronze clasps and put them in the loops to fasten the tent together as a unit. 12As for the additional length of the tent curtains, the half curtain that is left over is to hang down at the rear of the tabernacle. 13The tent curtains will be a cubit[d] longer on both sides; what is left will hang over the sides of the tabernacle so as to cover it. 14Make for the tent a covering of ram skins dyed red, and over that a covering of hides of sea cows.[e]

15"Make upright frames of acacia wood for the tabernacle. 16Each frame is to be ten

[a]39 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms) [b]2 That is, about 42 feet (about 12.5 meters) long and 6 feet (about 1.8 meters) wide [c]8 That is, about 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) long and 6 feet (about 1.8 meters) wide [d]13 That is, about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter) [e]14 That is, dugongs

1491 B.C.
3528 Tabernacle, 39:32
904 Curtains, 36:9
2185 Linen
673 Cherubim (2)
239 Embroidery
897 Cubits
p.p.1Co 12:12
518 Blue
p.p.Col 2:2
1429 Goat Hair, 35:6
534 Bronze, 1Ki 7:14
3528 Tabernacle
238 Dyers†
24 Acacia Wood, 30:1

1431 Gold (1)
3434 Dishes, Nu 7:86
3752 Holy Articles
530 Bowls (2), 2Ki 12:13
3530 Table (2)
3269 Showbread, Lev 24:5
p.p.Nu 8:4; Ex 37:18
1431 Gold (1)
3241 Seven (1), Dt 28:25
p.p.Rev 1:12
3545 Talents (1), 2Ch 3:8
1064 Duty (2), Jn 13:15
2773 Divine Plan, 26:30
1431 Gold (1)

cubits long and a cubit and a half wide,[a] 17with two projections set parallel to each other. Make all the frames of the tabernacle in this way. 18Make twenty frames for the south side of the tabernacle 19and make forty silver bases to go under them—two bases for each frame, one under each projection. 20For the other side, the north side of the tabernacle, make twenty frames 21and forty silver bases—two under each frame. 22Make six frames for the far end, that is, the west end of the tabernacle, 23and make two frames for the corners at the far end. 24At these two corners they must be double from the bottom all the way to the top, and fitted into a single ring; both shall be like that. 25So there will be eight frames and sixteen silver bases—two under each frame.

26"Also make crossbars of acacia wood: five for the frames on one side of the tabernacle, 27five for those on the other side, and five for the frames on the west, at the far end of the tabernacle. 28The center crossbar is to extend from end to end at the middle of the frames. 29Overlay the frames with gold and make gold rings to hold the crossbars. Also overlay the crossbars with gold.

30"Set up the tabernacle according to the plan shown you on the mountain.

31"Make a curtain of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, with cherubim worked into it by a skilled craftsman. 32Hang it with gold hooks on four posts of acacia wood overlaid with gold and standing on four silver bases. 33Hang the curtain from the clasps and place the ark of the Testimony behind the curtain. The curtain will separate the Holy Place from the Most Holy Place. 34Put the atonement cover on the ark of the Testimony in the Most Holy Place. 35Place the table outside the curtain on the north side of the tabernacle and put the lampstand opposite it on the south side.

36"For the entrance to the tent make a curtain of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen—the work of an embroiderer. 37Make gold hooks for this curtain and five posts of acacia wood overlaid with gold. And cast five bronze bases for them.

The Altar of Burnt Offering

27 "Build an altar of acacia wood, three cubits[b] high; it is to be square, five cubits long and five cubits wide.[c] 2Make a horn at each of the four corners, so that the horns and the altar are of one piece, and overlay the altar with bronze. 3Make all its utensils of bronze—its pots to remove the ashes, and its shovels, sprinkling bowls, meat forks and firepans. 4Make a grating for it, a bronze network, and make a bronze ring at each of the four corners of the network. 5Put it under the ledge of the altar so that it is halfway up the altar. 6Make poles of acacia wood for the altar and overlay them with bronze. 7The poles are to be inserted into the rings so they will be on two sides of the altar when it is carried. 8Make the altar hollow, out of boards. It is to be made just as you were shown on the mountain.

The Courtyard

9"Make a courtyard for the tabernacle. The south side shall be a hundred cubits[d] long and is to have curtains of finely twisted linen, 10with twenty posts and twenty bronze bases and with silver hooks and bands on the posts. 11The north side shall also be a hundred cubits long and is to have curtains, with twenty posts and twenty bronze bases

[a]16 That is, about 15 feet (about 4.5 meters) long and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) wide [b]1 That is, about 4 1/2 feet (about 1.3 meters) [c]1 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters) long and wide [d]9 That is, about 150 feet (about 46 meters); also in verse 11

3318 Silver (4)
p.p.Ex 38:27

1431 Gold (1)

3528 Tabernacle
2773 Divine Plan, 27:8

3746 Veil (2), 36:35
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
673 Cherubim (2)

24 Acacia Wood
1431 Gold (1)
3318 Silver (4)
3746 Veil (2)

216 Ark of the Covenant, 30:26

1600 Holy Place, 28:29
1599 Holy of Holies, 1Ki 6:19
2303 Atonement Cover, 30:6

3530 Table (2)

637 Candlestick, 27:30

518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
239 Embroidery
249 Needlework, 28:39

1431 Gold (1)
534 Bronze

1491 B.C.
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 29:36
24 Acacia Wood

534 Bronze

350 Bowls (1)

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

2773 Divine Plan, Nu 8:4

p.p.Ex 38:9; Ps 100:4
3528 Tabernacle
2185 Linen

897 Cubits

534 Bronze

3318 Silver (4), 35:24

and with silver hooks and bands on the posts.

12"The west end of the courtyard shall be fifty cubits[a] wide and have curtains, with ten posts and ten bases. 13On the east end, toward the sunrise, the courtyard shall also be fifty cubits wide. 14Curtains fifteen cubits[b] long are to be on one side of the entrance, with three posts and three bases, 15and curtains fifteen cubits long are to be on the other side, with three posts and three bases.

16"For the entrance to the courtyard, provide a curtain twenty cubits[c] long, of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen—the work of an embroiderer—with four posts and four bases. 17All the posts around the courtyard are to have silver bands and hooks, and bronze bases. 18The courtyard shall be a hundred cubits long and fifty cubits wide,[d] with curtains of finely twisted linen five cubits[e] high, and with bronze bases. 19All the other articles used in the service of the tabernacle, whatever their function, including all the tent pegs for it and those for the courtyard, are to be of bronze.

518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
3318 Silver (4)
534 Bronze

Oil for the Lampstand

20"Command the Israelites to bring you clear oil of pressed olives for the light so that the lamps may be kept burning. 21In the Tent of Meeting, outside the curtain that is in front of the Testimony, Aaron and his sons are to keep the lamps burning before the LORD from evening till morning. This is to be a lasting ordinance among the Israelites for the generations to come.

2120 Giving (1)
2638 Oil (1), Lev 24:2
3528 Tabernacle
3746 Veil (2)
p.p.Ex 30:8; 1Sa 3:3
443 Perpetual Statutes

The Priestly Garments

1491 B.C.
1790 Divine Call (2), 31:2

28 "Have Aaron your brother brought to you from among the Israelites, along with his sons Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, so they may serve me as priests. 2Make sacred garments for your brother Aaron, to give him dignity and honor. 3Tell all the skilled men to whom I have given wisdom in such matters that they are to make garments for Aaron, for his consecration, so he may serve me as priest. 4These are the garments they are to make: a breastpiece, an ephod, a robe, a woven tunic, a turban and a sash. They are to make these sacred garments for your brother Aaron and his sons, so they may serve me as priests. 5Have them use gold, and blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and fine linen.

7 Abihu, Lev 10:1
1106 Eleazar, Nu 3:32
2064 High Priests, Lev 21:10
1050 Priestly Garments, 29:5
p.p.Ex 31:6
3373 Skill, 31:3
3846 Wisdom (9)
540 Breastpiece (1)
1143 Ephod, 28:25
p.p.Ex 28:2
2929 Purple (1), Nu 4:13

The Ephod

6"Make the ephod of gold, of blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and of finely twisted linen—the work of a skilled craftsman. 7It is to have two shoulder pieces attached to two of its corners, so it can be fastened. 8Its skillfully woven waistband is to be like it—of one piece with the ephod and made with gold, and with blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and with finely twisted linen.

9"Take two onyx stones and engrave on them the names of the sons of Israel 10in the order of their birth—six names on one stone and the remaining six on the other. 11Engrave the names of the sons of Israel on the two stones the way a gem cutter engraves a seal. Then mount the stones in gold filigree settings 12and fasten them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod as memorial stones for the sons of Israel. Aaron is to bear the names on his shoulders as a memorial before the LORD. 13Make gold filigree settings 14and two braided chains of pure gold, like a rope, and attach the chains to the settings.

1431 Gold (1)
2185 Linen
239 Embroidery
1420 Girdle (1)
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
2856 Onyx
240 Engraving, 35:35
3285 Seal (2), 39:6
1143 Ephod
1 Aaron, 30:10
p.p.Ex 39:7
3004 Memorials, Nu 15:39
1431 Gold (1)

The Breastpiece

15"Fashion a breastpiece for
540 Breastpiece (1), 35:9

[a]12 That is, about 75 feet (about 23 meters); also in verse 13 [b]14 That is, about 22 1/2 feet (about 6.9 meters); also in verse 15 [c]16 That is, about 30 feet (about 9 meters) [d]18 That is, about 150 feet (about 46 meters) long and 75 feet (about 23 meters) wide [e]18 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters)

518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
3426 Span, 39:9
p.p.Ex 39:10
2843 Precious Stones
2860 Topaz, Job 28:19
2858 Sapphire, Job 28:16
2844 Agate, Is 54:12
2845 Amethyst, 39:12
1431 Gold (1)
240 Engraving
3285 Seal (2)
540 Breastpiece (1)
1143 Ephod, 39:2
1420 Girdle (1)
540 Breastpiece (1)
p.p.SS 8:6; Heb 9:24
1600 Holy Place, 31:11
2497 Urim and Thummim, Lev 8:8

making decisions—the work of a skilled craftsman. Make it like the ephod: of gold, and of blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and of finely twisted linen. 16It is to be square—a span[a] long and a span wide—and folded double. 17Then mount four rows of precious stones on it. In the first row there shall be a ruby, a topaz and a beryl; 18in the second row a turquoise, a sapphire[b] and an emerald; 19in the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst; 20in the fourth row a chrysolite, an onyx and a jasper.[c] Mount them in gold filigree settings. 21There are to be twelve stones, one for each of the names of the sons of Israel, each engraved like a seal with the name of one of the twelve tribes.

22"For the breastpiece make braided chains of pure gold, like a rope. 23Make two gold rings for it and fasten them to two corners of the breastpiece. 24Fasten the two gold chains to the rings at the corners of the breastpiece, 25and the other ends of the chains to the two settings, attaching them to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front. 26Make two gold rings and attach them to the other two corners of the breastpiece on the inside edge next to the ephod. 27Make two more gold rings and attach them to the bottom of the shoulder pieces on the front of the ephod, close to the seam just above the waistband of the ephod. 28The rings of the breastpiece are to be tied to the rings of the ephod with blue cord, connecting it to the waistband, so that the breastpiece will not swing out from the ephod.

29"Whenever Aaron enters the Holy Place, he will bear the names of the sons of Israel over his heart on the breastpiece of decision as a continuing memorial before the LORD. 30Also put the Urim and the Thummim in the breastpiece, so they may be over Aaron's heart whenever he enters the presence of the LORD. Thus Aaron will always bear the means of making decisions for the Israelites over his heart before the LORD.

Other Priestly Garments

31"Make the robe of the ephod entirely of blue cloth, 32with an opening for the head in its center. There shall be a woven edge like a collar[d] around this opening, so that it will not tear. 33Make pomegranates of blue, purple and scarlet yarn around the hem of the robe, with gold bells between them. 34The gold bells and the pomegranates are to alternate around the hem of the robe. 35Aaron must wear it when he ministers. The sound of the bells will be heard when he enters the Holy Place before the LORD and when he comes out, so that he will not die.

36"Make a plate of pure gold and engrave on it as on a seal: HOLY TO THE LORD. 37Fasten a blue cord to it to attach it to the turban; it is to be on the front of the turban. 38It will be on Aaron's forehead, and he will bear the guilt involved in the sacred gifts the Israelites consecrate, whatever their gifts may be. It will be on Aaron's forehead continually so that they will be acceptable to the LORD.

39"Weave the tunic of fine linen and make the turban of fine linen. The sash is to be the work of an embroiderer. 40Make tunics, sashes and headbands for Aaron's sons, to give them dignity and honor. 41After you put these clothes on your brother Aaron and his sons, anoint and ordain them. Consecrate them so they may serve me as priests.

42"Make linen undergarments as a covering for the body, reaching from the waist

518 Blue, 39:22
263 Weaving, 35:35
100 Pomegranates, 39:24
391 Bells, 39:25
1600 Holy Place
p.p.Ex 39:30; Lev 8:9
240 Engraving
p.p.Zec 14:20
2387 Turban
3362 Sin-bearer
p.p.Lev 10:17; Lev 22:9
25 Accepted of God, 2Sa 24:23
2185 Linen
1420 Girdle (1)
249 Needlework, Jdg 5:30
239 Embroidery, 35:35
192 Anointing (2)
3510 Consecration (3)
1050 Priestly Garments

[a]16 That is, about 9 inches (about 22 centimeters) [b]18 Or *lapis lazuli* [c]20 The precise identification of some of these precious stones is uncertain. [d]32 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

to the thigh. 43Aaron and his sons must wear them whenever they enter the Tent of Meeting or approach the altar to minister in the Holy Place, so that they will not incur guilt and die.

"This is to be a lasting ordinance for Aaron and his descendants.

Consecration of the Priests

29 "This is what you are to do to consecrate them, so they may serve me as priests: Take a young bull and two rams without defect. 2And from fine wheat flour, without yeast, make bread, and cakes mixed with oil, and wafers spread with oil. 3Put them in a basket and present them in it —along with the bull and the two rams. 4Then bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and wash them with water. 5Take the garments and dress Aaron with the tunic, the robe of the ephod, the ephod itself and the breastpiece. Fasten the ephod on him by its skillfully woven waistband. 6Put the turban on his head and attach the sacred diadem to the turban. 7Take the anointing oil and anoint him by pouring it on his head. 8Bring his sons and dress them in tunics 9and put headbands on them. Then tie sashes on Aaron and his sons.[a] The priesthood is theirs by a lasting ordinance. In this way you shall ordain Aaron and his sons.

10"Bring the bull to the front of the Tent of Meeting, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on its head. 11Slaughter it in the LORD's presence at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 12Take some of the bull's blood and put it on the horns of the altar with your finger, and pour out the rest of it at the base of the altar. 13Then take all the fat around the inner parts, the covering of the liver, and both kidneys with the fat on them, and burn them on the altar. 14But burn the bull's flesh and its hide and its offal outside the camp. It is a sin offering.

15"Take one of the rams, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on its head. 16Slaughter it and take the blood and sprinkle it against the altar on all sides. 17Cut the ram into pieces and wash the inner parts and the legs, putting them with the head and the other pieces. 18Then burn the entire ram on the altar. It is a burnt offering to the LORD, a pleasing aroma, an offering made to the LORD by fire.

19"Take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands on its head. 20Slaughter it, take some of its blood and put it on the lobes of the right ears of Aaron and his sons, on the thumbs of their right hands, and on the big toes of their right feet. Then sprinkle blood against the altar on all sides. 21And take some of the blood on the altar and some of the anointing oil and sprinkle it on Aaron and his garments and on his sons and their garments. Then he and his sons and their garments will be consecrated.

22"Take from this ram the fat, the fat tail, the fat around the inner parts, the covering of the liver, both kidneys with the fat on them, and the right thigh. (This is the ram for the ordination.) 23From the basket of bread made without yeast, which is before the LORD, take a loaf, and a cake made with oil, and a wafer. 24Put all these in the hands of Aaron and his sons and wave them before the LORD as a wave offering. 25Then take them from their hands and burn them on the altar along with the burnt offering for a pleasing aroma to the LORD, an offering made to the LORD by fire. 26After you take the breast of the ram for Aaron's ordination, wave it before the LORD as a wave offering, and it will be your share.

27"Consecrate those parts of

[a]9 Hebrew; Septuagint *on them*

3528 Tabernacle p.p.Ex 20:26
443 Perpetual Statutes
1491 B.C.
3510 Consecration (3) p.p.Lev 8:2
2059 Priests (2), 40:15
156 Bulls
1293 Flour, Lev 2:2
539 Unleavened Bread, Nu 6:15
2639 Oil (2), Lev 2:15
3759 Wafers, Lev 2:4
351 Baskets, 29:32
966 Ceremonial Washing
1050 Priestly Garments, 29:29
1044 Coats
1143 Ephod
540 Breastpiece (1)
1420 Girdle (1)
2641 Oil (4), 30:25
192 Anointing (2)
1044 Coats
1420 Girdle (1)
443 Perpetual Statutes
3510 Consecration (3), Lev 8:12
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
156 Bulls, 29:36
516 Blood of Sacrifices
1244 Fat, Lev 1:8
122 Altar of Burnt Offer. p.p.Lev 4:11; Lev 4:12; Heb 13:11
294 Separation (8), 33:7
2632 Sin Offerings, 30:10
183 Rams, Lev 5:15
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled
2626 Burnt Offerings, Lev 6:9
3512 Sweet Savor, Lev 1:9
p.p.Lev 8:22
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
183 Rams
517 Blood Applied, Lev 8:23
2641 Oil (4)
512 Blood Sprinkled
1050 Priestly Garments
p.p.Heb 9:22
3510 Consecration (3)
1244 Fat
p.p.Lev 8:26
539 Unleavened Bread
3759 Wafers
2636 Wave Offerings, Lev 7:30
2626 Burnt Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1), Lev 7:14

p.p.Dt 18:3

443 Perpetual Statutes

2095 Priests' Dues

2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), Lev 3:6
1050 Priestly Garments, 31:10
p.p.Nu 20:26

2739 Seven Days, 1Sa 11:3

p.p.Lev 8:31

3528 Tabernacle
p.p.Lev 10:14
2062 Priests (7), Lev 6:16

351 Baskets, Lev 8:2

3465 Strangers (2)

p.p.Lev 8:32

2739 Seven Days
3510 Consecration (3)
156 Bulls, Lev 4:4
2632 Sin Offerings

122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 38:1
191 Anointing (1), 30:26

p.p.Ex 40:10

p.p.Mt 23:19

p.p.Nu 28:3

p.p.Da 9:27; Da 12:11
174 Lambs, Lev 3:7
p.p.Eze 46:13

2630 Grain Offerings

1589 Hin, Lev 19:36
2639 Oil (2)

3576 Wine (2), Nu 28:7

the ordination ram that belong to Aaron and his sons: the breast that was waved and the thigh that was presented. [28]This is always to be the regular share from the Israelites for Aaron and his sons. It is the contribution the Israelites are to make to the LORD from their fellowship offerings.[a]

[29]"Aaron's sacred garments will belong to his descendants so that they can be anointed and ordained in them. [30]The son who succeeds him as priest and comes to the Tent of Meeting to minister in the Holy Place is to wear them seven days.

[31]"Take the ram for the ordination and cook the meat in a sacred place. [32]At the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, Aaron and his sons are to eat the meat of the ram and the bread that is in the basket. [33]They are to eat these offerings by which atonement was made for their ordination and consecration. But no one else may eat them, because they are sacred. [34]And if any of the meat of the ordination ram or any bread is left over till morning, burn it up. It must not be eaten, because it is sacred.

[35]"Do for Aaron and his sons everything I have commanded you, taking seven days to ordain them. [36]Sacrifice a bull each day as a sin offering to make atonement. Purify the altar by making atonement for it, and anoint it to consecrate it. [37]For seven days make atonement for the altar and consecrate it. Then the altar will be most holy, and whatever touches it will be holy.

[38]"This is what you are to offer on the altar regularly each day: two lambs a year old. [39]Offer one in the morning and the other at twilight. [40]With the first lamb offer a tenth of an ephah[b] of fine flour mixed with a quarter of a hin[c] of oil from pressed olives, and a quarter of a hin of wine as a drink offering. [41]Sacrifice the other lamb at twilight with the same grain offering and its drink offering as in the morning—a pleasing aroma, an offering made to the LORD by fire.

[42]"For the generations to come this burnt offering is to be made regularly at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting before the LORD. There I will meet you and speak to you; [43]there also I will meet with the Israelites, and the place will be consecrated by my glory.

[44]"So I will consecrate the Tent of Meeting and the altar and will consecrate Aaron and his sons to serve me as priests. [45]Then I will dwell among the Israelites and be their God. [46]They will know that I am the LORD their God, who brought them out of Egypt so that I might dwell among them. I am the LORD their God.

The Altar of Incense

30 "Make an altar of acacia wood for burning incense. [2]It is to be square, a cubit long and a cubit wide, and two cubits high[d]—its horns of one piece with it. [3]Overlay the top and all the sides and the horns with pure gold, and make a gold molding around it. [4]Make two gold rings for the altar below the molding—two on opposite sides—to hold the poles used to carry it. [5]Make the poles of acacia wood and overlay them with gold. [6]Put the altar in front of the curtain that is before the ark of the Testimony—before the atonement cover that is over the Testimony—where I will meet with you.

[7]"Aaron must burn fragrant incense on the altar every morning when he tends the lamps. [8]He must burn incense again when he lights the lamps at twilight so incense will burn regularly before the LORD for the generations to come. [9]Do

2627 Drink Offerings, Lev 23:13
p.p.1Ki 18:29; Ezr 9:4

p.p.Da 8:11
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Nu 17:4

1266 Divine Fellowship (2)

2502 Shekinah
1426 God's Glory

p.p.Lev 21:15

1271 Divine Presence, 33:14
1808 Israel (2)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1469 Divine Leader

p.p.Ex 20:2

1491 B.C.
123 Altar of Incense, 39:38
24 Acacia Wood, 36:20
1747 Incense (2), 30:7
2773 Divine Plan

1431 Gold (1)

3746 Veil (2)
216 Ark of the Covenant
2303 Atonement Cover, Lev 16:2

1747 Incense (2), Lev 10:1

443 Perpetual Statutes

[a]28 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]40 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters) [c]40 That is, probably about 1 quart (about 1 liter) [d]2 That is, about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter) long and wide and about 3 feet (about 0.9 meter) high

3039 Sacrilege (2)

not offer on this altar any other incense or any burnt offering or grain offering, and do not pour a drink offering on it.
1 Aaron, 32:2
305 Day of Atonement, Lev 16:30
516 Blood of Sacrifices, Lev 17:11
2632 Sin Offerings, Lev 4:3
10Once a year Aaron shall make atonement on its horns. This annual atonement must be made with the blood of the atoning sin offering for the generations to come. It is most holy to the LORD."

Atonement Money

2568 Census

11Then the LORD said to Moses, 12"When you take a census of the Israelites to count them, each one must pay the LORD a ransom for his life at the time he is counted. Then no plague will come on them when you number them. 13Each one who crosses over to those already counted is to give a half shekel,[a] according to the sanctuary shekel, which weighs twenty gerahs. This half shekel is an offering to the LORD.
p.p.Ex 38:25
2120 Giving (1)
p.p.Nu 31:50
p.p.2Sa 24:15
1811 Israel Protected
14All who cross over, those twenty years old or more, are to give an offering to the LORD.
p.p.Mt 17:24
3261 Shekels, Lev 27:4
15The rich are not to give more than a half shekel and the poor are not to give less when you make the offering to the LORD to atone for your lives. 16Receive the atonement money from the Israelites and use it for the service of the Tent of Meeting. It will be a memorial for the Israelites before the LORD, making atonement for your lives."

1979 Impartiality (1)
2121 Giving (2)
304 Atonement (1)
p.p.Ex 38:25
3004 Memorials

Basin for Washing

534 Bronze
2051 Laver, 38:8
17Then the LORD said to Moses, 18"Make a bronze basin, with its bronze stand, for washing. Place it between the Tent of Meeting and the altar, and put water in it. 19Aaron and his sons are to wash their hands and feet with water from it. 20Whenever they enter the Tent of Meeting, they shall wash with water so that they will not die. Also, when they approach the altar to minister by presenting an offering made to the LORD by fire, 21they shall wash their hands and feet so that they will not die. This is to be a lasting ordinance for Aaron and his descendants for the generations to come."

3528 Tabernacle
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
p.p.Ex 40:31
775 Cleanliness (1)
3404 Footwashing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing, 40:12

Anointing Oil

22Then the LORD said to Moses, 23"Take the following fine spices: 500 shekels[b] of liquid myrrh, half as much (that is, 250 shekels) of fragrant cinnamon, 250 shekels of fragrant cane, 24500 shekels of cassia—all according to the sanctuary shekel—and a hin[c] of olive oil. 25Make these into a sacred anointing oil, a fragrant blend, the work of a perfumer. It will be the sacred anointing oil. 26Then use it to anoint the Tent of Meeting, the ark of the Testimony, 27the table and all its articles, the lampstand and its accessories, the altar of incense, 28the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, and the basin with its stand. 29You shall consecrate them so they will be most holy, and whatever touches them will be holy.

443 Perpetual Statutes
3428 Spices, 1Ki 10:2
2485 Myrrh, Est 2:12
764 Cinnamon, Pr 7:17
638 Sweet Cane, SS 4:14
647 Cassia, Ps 45:8
2641 Oil (4), 37:29
226 Perfumers, 37:29
191 Anointing (1), 40:10
216 Ark of the Covenant, 37:1
3530 Table (2)
637 Candlestick
123 Altar of Incense
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2051 Laver
p.p.Ex 29:37

30"Anoint Aaron and his sons and consecrate them so they may serve me as priests. 31Say to the Israelites, 'This is to be my sacred anointing oil for the generations to come. 32Do not pour it on men's bodies and do not make any oil with the same formula. It is sacred, and you are to consider it sacred. 33Whoever makes perfume like it and whoever puts it on anyone other than a priest must be cut off from his people.'"

192 Anointing (2)
3510 Consecration (3)
2641 Oil (4)
p.p.Ex 30:25
3465 Strangers (2)
752 Excommunication, Lev 7:20

Incense

34Then the LORD said to Moses, "Take fragrant spices—gum resin, onycha and galbanum—and pure frankincense, all in equal amounts, 35and make a fragrant blend of incense, the work of a perfumer. It is to be salted and pure and sacred. 36Grind some of it to powder and place it in front of

3428 Spices
1321 Incense (1), Lev 5:11
226 Perfumers

[a]13 That is, about 1/5 ounce (about 6 grams); also in verse 15 [b]23 That is, about 12 1/2 pounds (about 6 kilograms) [c]24 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4 liters)

3528 Tabernacle
p.p.Ex 29:42
1265 Fellow. with Christ

752 Excommunication

1491 B.C.
1790 Divine Call (2), Jdg 6:14
413 Bezalel, 35:30

1125 Spirit-filled
3373 Skill, 35:35
3848 Understanding
2026 Knowledge (8)

1431 Gold (1)
3318 Silver (4)
259 Stonecutters, 1Ch 22:15
235 Carving, 1Ki 6:18
p.p.Ex 35:34

3528 Tabernacle
216 Ark of the Covenant
2303 Atonement Cover

3530 Table (2), 37:10
637 Candlestick
123 Altar of Incense
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2051 Laver

1050 Priestly Garments, 39:1

2641 Oil (4)
1747 Incense (2)
1600 Holy Place, 38:24

3099 Sabbath (2)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

the Testimony in the Tent of Meeting, where I will meet with you. It shall be most holy to you. 37Do not make any incense with this formula for yourselves; consider it holy to the LORD. 38Whoever makes any like it to enjoy its fragrance must be cut off from his people."

Bezalel and Oholiab

31 Then the LORD said to Moses, 2"See, I have chosen Bezalel son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, 3and I have filled him with the Spirit of God, with skill, ability and knowledge in all kinds of crafts— 4to make artistic designs for work in gold, silver and bronze, 5to cut and set stones, to work in wood, and to engage in all kinds of craftsmanship. 6Moreover, I have appointed Oholiab son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, to help him. Also I have given skill to all the craftsmen to make everything I have commanded you: 7the Tent of Meeting, the ark of the Testimony with the atonement cover on it, and all the other furnishings of the tent— 8the table and its articles, the pure gold lampstand and all its accessories, the altar of incense, 9the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils, the basin with its stand— 10and also the woven garments, both the sacred garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons when they serve as priests, 11and the anointing oil and fragrant incense for the Holy Place. They are to make them just as I commanded you."

The Sabbath

12Then the LORD said to Moses, 13"Say to the Israelites, 'You must observe my Sabbaths. This will be a sign between me and you for the generations to come, so you may know that I am the LORD, who makes you holy.[a]

14" 'Observe the Sabbath, because it is holy to you. Anyone who desecrates it must be put to death; whoever does any work on that day must be cut off from his people. 15For six days, work is to be done, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD. Whoever does any work on the Sabbath day must be put to death. 16The Israelites are to observe the Sabbath, celebrating it for the generations to come as a lasting covenant. 17It will be a sign between me and the Israelites forever, for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day he abstained from work and rested.' "

18When the LORD finished speaking to Moses on Mount Sinai, he gave him the two tablets of the Testimony, the tablets of stone inscribed by the finger of God.

The Golden Calf

32 When the people saw that Moses was so long in coming down from the mountain, they gathered around Aaron and said, "Come, make us gods[b] who will go before us. As for this fellow Moses who brought us up out of Egypt, we don't know what has happened to him."

2Aaron answered them, "Take off the gold earrings that your wives, your sons and your daughters are wearing, and bring them to me." 3So all the people took off their earrings and brought them to Aaron. 4He took what they handed him and made it into an idol cast in the shape of a calf, fashioning it with a tool. Then they said, "These are your gods,[c] O Israel, who brought you up out of Egypt."

5When Aaron saw this, he built an altar in front of the calf and announced, "Tomorrow there will be a festival to the LORD." 6So the next day the people rose early and sacri-

3101 Sabbath (4), Nu 15:32

3068 The Wicked (4)

3010 Rest, 34:21
3099 Sabbath (2), 34:21
3352 Sin's Penalty

877 Everlasting Covenant

884 Creator (1)
3098 Sabbath (1)

1266 Divine Fellowship (2), 33:9
2444 Mt. Sinai, Lev 7:38

3543 Tablets of Stone, 32:15
3961 Writing (1), 32:16
1281 Finger of God, Ps 8:3

1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—59

p.p.Ex 24:18; Dt 9:9
3444 Instability (2)
1236 Apostates, Dt 13:13
994 Backsliders, 32:8

1 Aaron, Lev 10:6
46 Earrings, 35:22

822 Connivance
248 Molding, 1Ki 7:15
3942 Golden Calves (1), Dt 9:16

3931 Idolatry (4), Nu 25:2

3948 Idol Altars

1068 Early Rising (3), Nu 14:40

[a]13 Or *who sanctifies you*; or *who sets you apart as holy* [b]1 Or *a god*; also in verses 23 and 31 [c]4 Or *This is your god*; also in verse 8

ficed burnt offerings and presented fellowship offerings.[a] Afterward they sat down to eat and drink and got up to indulge in revelry.

7Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go down, because your people, whom you brought up out of Egypt, have become corrupt. 8They have been quick to turn away from what I commanded them and have made themselves an idol cast in the shape of a calf. They have bowed down to it and sacrificed to it and have said, 'These are your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of Egypt.'

9"I have seen these people," the LORD said to Moses, "and they are a stiff-necked people. 10Now leave me alone so that my anger may burn against them and that I may destroy them. Then I will make you into a great nation."

11But Moses sought the favor of the LORD his God. "O LORD," he said, "why should your anger burn against your people, whom you brought out of Egypt with great power and a mighty hand? 12Why should the Egyptians say, 'It was with evil intent that he brought them out, to kill them in the mountains and to wipe them off the face of the earth'? Turn from your fierce anger; relent and do not bring disaster on your people. 13Remember your servants Abraham, Isaac and Israel, to whom you swore by your own self: 'I will make your descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and I will give your descendants all this land I promised them, and it will be their inheritance forever.'" 14Then the LORD relented and did not bring on his people the disaster he had threatened.

15Moses turned and went down the mountain with the two tablets of the Testimony in his hands. They were inscribed on both sides, front and back. 16The tablets were the work of God; the writing was the writing of God, engraved on the tablets.

17When Joshua heard the noise of the people shouting, he said to Moses, "There is the sound of war in the camp."

18Moses replied:

"It is not the sound of
victory,
it is not the sound of
defeat;
it is the sound of singing
that I hear."

19When Moses approached the camp and saw the calf and the dancing, his anger burned and he threw the tablets out of his hands, breaking them to pieces at the foot of the mountain. 20And he took the calf they had made and burned it in the fire; then he ground it to powder, scattered it on the water and made the Israelites drink it.

21He said to Aaron, "What did these people do to you, that you led them into such great sin?"

22"Do not be angry, my lord," Aaron answered. "You know how prone these people are to evil. 23They said to me, 'Make us gods who will go before us. As for this fellow Moses who brought us up out of Egypt, we don't know what has happened to him.' 24So I told them, 'Whoever has any gold jewelry, take it off.' Then they gave me the gold, and I threw it into the fire, and out came this calf!"

25Moses saw that the people were running wild and that Aaron had let them get out of control and so become a laughingstock to their enemies. 26So he stood at the entrance to the camp and said, "Whoever is for the LORD, come to me." And all the Levites rallied to him.

27Then he said to them, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Each man strap a sword to his side. Go back and forth through the camp from one end to the other, each killing his brother and friend and

[a]6 Traditionally *peace offerings*

3408 Revelry, Jdg 9:27
2545 Corruption (3)
994 Backsliders, 1Sa 15:11
1238 Forsaking God (2)
507 Divine Vision
3230 Stubbornness (2), Dt 21:20
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—60
3132 God's Wrath
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Nu 14:12
1785 Intercession (3)
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—61
2723 God's People
2611 Divine Oaths
1576 Seed of Righteous
2791 Posterity Promised
627 Canaan (2)
2818 Prayers Answered
3543 Tablets of Stone, 34:1
949 Decalogue, 34:28
3961 Writing (1), Dt 10:4
1281 Finger of God
1922 Joshua, 33:11
4293 Joshua (2)
3408 Revelry
3942 Golden Calves (1)
912 Dancing (1), Jdg 11:34
3959 Righteous Indignation, Lev 10:16
320 Iconoclasm (2), Jdg 6:28
1174 Humiliation (2), Nu 12:15
p.p.Ge 20:9
2672 Sin Rebuked
1236 Apostates
3931 Idolatry (4)
2670 Palliation of Sin
3217 Excuses (1), 1Sa 13:12
1689 Sin's Shame, Ezr 9:6
967 Degradation, Eze 16:6
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—62
290 Separation (4)
1184 Choose Good, Dt 30:19
2114 Levites, Nu 1:50
p.p.Dt 33:9
3131 Divine Vengeance

2615 Obedience (2)

3068 The Wicked (4)

3508 Consecration (1), 1Ch 29:5
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—63
2672 Sin Rebuked
p.p.1Sa 12:20
p.p.2Sa 16:12
304 Atonement (1)

817 Confession of Sin (2)

3931 Idolatry (4)
3126 Pardon (2), 34:9
1785 Intercession (3), Nu 12:13
3225 Self-sacrifice (2), Jdg 11:36
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—64
3827 Whoever (1), Dt 18:19
3453 Personal Responsib.
3352 Sin's Penalty
526 Book of Life, Ps 69:28
627 Canaan (2)
1469 Divine Leader
923 Day of the Lord (3)
3049 Retribution (1), Dt 7:10

788 Sin's Misery
3942 Golden Calves (1)

1491 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—65

627 Canaan (2)
2611 Divine Oaths

1576 Seed of Righteous
1469 Divine Leader
630 Canaan (5)
635 Canaanites, 34:11
1594 Hittites
1852 Jebusites
628 Canaan (3)
3353 Sin Separates, Jos 7:11
3354 Wicked Forsaken
3230 Stubbornness (2)
p.p.Ex 32:10
2712 Contrition

2708 Repentance (3)
43 Ornaments, Isa 3:18
49 Jewels (b), 1Pe 3:3
1255 Divine Displeasure

3132 God's Wrath

neighbor.'" [28]The Levites did as Moses commanded, and that day about three thousand of the people died. [29]Then Moses said, "You have been set apart to the LORD today, for you were against your own sons and brothers, and he has blessed you this day."

[30]The next day Moses said to the people, "You have committed a great sin. But now I will go up to the LORD; perhaps I can make atonement for your sin."

[31]So Moses went back to the LORD and said, "Oh, what a great sin these people have committed! They have made themselves gods of gold. [32]But now, please forgive their sin—but if not, then blot me out of the book you have written."

[33]The LORD replied to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me I will blot out of my book. [34]Now go, lead the people to the place I spoke of, and my angel will go before you. However, when the time comes for me to punish, I will punish them for their sin."

[35]And the LORD struck the people with a plague because of what they did with the calf Aaron had made.

33 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Leave this place, you and the people you brought up out of Egypt, and go up to the land I promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, saying, 'I will give it to your descendants.' [2]I will send an angel before you and drive out the Canaanites, Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites. [3]Go up to the land flowing with milk and honey. But I will not go with you, because you are a stiff-necked people and I might destroy you on the way."

[4]When the people heard these distressing words, they began to mourn and no one put on any ornaments. [5]For the LORD had said to Moses, "Tell the Israelites, 'You are a stiff-necked people. If I were to go with you even for a moment, I might destroy you. Now take off your ornaments and I will decide what to do with you.'" [6]So the Israelites stripped off their ornaments at Mount Horeb.

p.p.1Pe 3:3
3205 Self-denial (1)
2436 Mt. Horeb

The Tent of Meeting

[7]Now Moses used to take a tent and pitch it outside the camp some distance away, calling it the "tent of meeting." Anyone inquiring of the LORD would go to the tent of meeting outside the camp. [8]And whenever Moses went out to the tent, all the people rose and stood at the entrances to their tents, watching Moses until he entered the tent. [9]As Moses went into the tent, the pillar of cloud would come down and stay at the entrance, while the LORD spoke with Moses. [10]Whenever the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance to the tent, they all stood and worshiped, each at the entrance to his tent. [11]The LORD would speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks with his friend. Then Moses would return to the camp, but his young aide Joshua son of Nun did not leave the tent.

294 Separation (8), Lev 4:12

1470 Inquiring of God (1)

3032 Reverence (4), Ac 28:10

2501 Pillar of Cloud, 40:36

1266 Divine Fellowship (2), Lev 1:1
3030 Godly Reverence

3952 Worshipers
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—66

2420 Moses (1), 34:29
1327 Divine Friendship, Nu 12:8

1922 Joshua, Nu 11:28
4293 Joshua (2)

Moses and the Glory of the LORD

[12]Moses said to the LORD, "You have been telling me, 'Lead these people,' but you have not let me know whom you will send with me. You have said, 'I know you by name and you have found favor with me.' [13]If you are pleased with me, teach me your ways so I may know you and continue to find favor with you. Remember that this nation is your people."

[14]The LORD replied, "My Presence will go with you, and I will give you rest."

[15]Then Moses said to him, "If your Presence does not go with us, do not send us up from here. [16]How will anyone know that you are pleased with me and with your people unless you go with us? What else will distinguish me and your peo-

2491 Knowledge Withheld
2035 Saints Known

1250 Divine Favor (1), 1Sa 2:26

3796 Divine Ways
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1251 Divine Favor (2)

2723 God's People

1271 Divine Presence, Lev 26:12

3011 Spiritual Rest, Ps 23:2

3798 Dependence

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—67
1469 Divine Leader

288 Separation (2), Lev 20:26
2818 Prayers Answered
2031 Divine Knowledge
1326 Christ's Friendship
982 Spiritual Desire
1426 God's Glory
1438 God's Goodness
2514 Name of the Lord
2299 Mercy (3)
1445 God's Grace
2822 Prayer (7), Dt 3:26
2490 God Unseen, Job 9:11
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—68
1426 God's Glory
370 Divine Protector (e), Dt 33:27
2909 Protective Prov. (1), Dt 32:11
2489 God Hidden

ple from all the other people on the face of the earth?"

17And the LORD said to Moses, "I will do the very thing you have asked, because I am pleased with you and I know you by name."

18Then Moses said, "Now show me your glory."

19And the LORD said, "I will cause all my goodness to pass in front of you, and I will proclaim my name, the LORD, in your presence. I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 20But," he said, "you cannot see my face, for no one may see me and live."

21Then the LORD said, "There is a place near me where you may stand on a rock. 22When my glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft in the rock and cover you with my hand until I have passed by. 23Then I will remove my hand and you will see my back; but my face must not be seen."

The New Stone Tablets

1491 B.C.

34 The LORD said to Moses, "Chisel out two stone tablets like the first ones, and I will write on them the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke. 2Be ready in the morning, and then come up on Mount Sinai. Present yourself to me there on top of the mountain. 3No one is to come with you or be seen anywhere on the mountain; not even the flocks and herds may graze in front of the mountain."

4So Moses chiseled out two stone tablets like the first ones and went up Mount Sinai early in the morning, as the LORD had commanded him; and he carried the two stone tablets in his hands. 5Then the LORD came down in the cloud and stood there with him and proclaimed his name, the LORD. 6And he passed in front of Moses, proclaiming, "The LORD, the LORD, the compassionate and gracious God, slow to anger, abounding in love and faithfulness, 7maintaining love to thousands, and forgiving wickedness, rebellion and sin. Yet he does not leave the guilty unpunished; he punishes the children and their children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation."

8Moses bowed to the ground at once and worshiped. 9"O Lord, if I have found favor in your eyes," he said, "then let the Lord go with us. Although this is a stiff-necked people, forgive our wickedness and our sin, and take us as your inheritance."

10Then the LORD said: "I am making a covenant with you. Before all your people I will do wonders never before done in any nation in all the world. The people you live among will see how awesome is the work that I, the LORD, will do for you. 11Obey what I command you today. I will drive out before you the Amorites, Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites. 12Be careful not to make a treaty with those who live in the land where you are going, or they will be a snare among you. 13Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones and cut down their Asherah poles.[a] 14Do not worship any other god, for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God.

15"Be careful not to make a treaty with those who live in the land; for when they prostitute themselves to their gods and sacrifice to them, they will invite you and you will eat their sacrifices. 16And when you choose some of their daughters as wives for your sons and those daughters prostitute themselves to their gods, they will lead your sons to do the same.

17"Do not make cast idols.

18"Celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread. For seven days eat bread made without yeast, as I commanded you.

[a]13 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—69
3543 Tablets of Stone, Dt 10:5
949 Decalogue
2952 Readiness (2)
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
p.p.Ex 19:12
1067 Early Rising (1), Jos 3:1
2615 Obedience (2)
780 Cloud, Nu 11:25
2514 Name of the Lord
2300 Mercy (4)
2277 Long-suffering (1)
1438 God's Goodness
3700 God of Truth
2299 Mercy (3), 2Sa 22:26
1314 Forgiveness (1) p.p.Jos 24:19
1975 Divine Justice
1637 Parental Sins, Lev 26:39
3030 Godly Reverence
3952 Worshipers, Jos 5:14
1250 Divine Favor (1)
1271 Divine Presence
3229 Stubbornness (1)
3126 Pardon (2), Nu 14:19
739 Spiritual Adoption
878 Covenant (2)
3883 Wonders of God
3910 God's Works (1)
3912 God's Works (3)
630 Canaan (5)
131 Amorites
635 Canaanites, Dt 7:1
1595 Hivites
1852 Jebusites
276 Evil Associations (1), Ps 1:1
288 Separation (2)
3592 Worldly Snares, Dt 7:25
319 Iconoclasm (1), Nu 33:52
3951 Asherah Poles
3928 Idolatry (1)
1850 Divine Jealousy, Dt 4:24
1235 Apostasy
1814 Spiritual Adultery
2255 Marriage (3)
288 Separation (2)
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1748 Evil Influence
3928 Idolatry (1), Lev 26:1
1256 Passover (1)
2739 Seven Days
539 Unleavened Bread

Do this at the appointed time in the month of Abib, for in that month you came out of Egypt.

19"The first offspring of every womb belongs to me, including all the firstborn males of your livestock, whether from herd or flock. 20Redeem the firstborn donkey with a lamb, but if you do not redeem it, break its neck. Redeem all your firstborn sons.

"No one is to appear before me empty-handed.

21"Six days you shall labor, but on the seventh day you shall rest; even during the plowing season and harvest you must rest.

22"Celebrate the Feast of Weeks with the firstfruits of the wheat harvest, and the Feast of Ingathering at the turn of the year.[a] 23Three times a year all your men are to appear before the Sovereign LORD, the God of Israel. 24I will drive out nations before you and enlarge your territory, and no one will covet your land when you go up three times each year to appear before the LORD your God.

25"Do not offer the blood of a sacrifice to me along with anything containing yeast, and do not let any of the sacrifice from the Passover Feast remain until morning.

26"Bring the best of the firstfruits of your soil to the house of the LORD your God.

"Do not cook a young goat in its mother's milk."

27Then the LORD said to Moses, "Write down these words, for in accordance with these words I have made a covenant with you and with Israel." 28Moses was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights without eating bread or drinking water. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant—the Ten Commandments.

The Radiant Face of Moses

29When Moses came down from Mount Sinai with the two tablets of the Testimony in his hands, he was not aware that his face was radiant because he had spoken with the LORD. 30When Aaron and all the Israelites saw Moses, his face was radiant, and they were afraid to come near him. 31But Moses called to them; so Aaron and all the leaders of the community came back to him, and he spoke to them. 32Afterward all the Israelites came near him, and he gave them all the commands the LORD had given him on Mount Sinai.

33When Moses finished speaking to them, he put a veil over his face. 34But whenever he entered the LORD's presence to speak with him, he removed the veil until he came out. And when he came out and told the Israelites what he had been commanded, 35they saw that his face was radiant. Then Moses would put the veil back over his face until he went in to speak with the LORD.

Sabbath Regulations

35 Moses assembled the whole Israelite community and said to them, "These are the things the LORD has commanded you to do: 2For six days, work is to be done, but the seventh day shall be your holy day, a Sabbath of rest to the LORD. Whoever does any work on it must be put to death. 3Do not light a fire in any of your dwellings on the Sabbath day."

Materials for the Tabernacle

4Moses said to the whole Israelite community, "This is what the LORD has commanded: 5From what you have, take an offering for the LORD. Everyone who is willing is to bring to the LORD an offering of gold, silver and bronze; 6blue, purple and scarlet yarn and fine linen; goat hair; 7ram skins dyed red and hides of sea cows[b]; acacia wood; 8olive oil

[a] 22 That is, in the fall [b] 7 That is, dugongs; also in verse 23

3459 Firstborn, Lev 27:26
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
159 Livestock
152 Donkeys
174 Lambs
2120 Giving (1)
605 Labor (1)
3099 Sabbath (2), 35:3
3010 Rest, 35:2
1257 Feast of Pentecost, Lev 23:16
1259 Feast of Tabernacles
1276 Jewish Festivals
p.p.Dt 16:16
630 Canaan (5), Lev 18:24
1134 Enlargement, Dt 12:20
364 Divine Protection (1)
2104 Leaven
1256 Passover (1)
p.p.Ex 12:10
3460 Firstfruits
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—70
3961 Writing (1)
878 Covenant (2)
2737 Forty Days, Nu 13:25
3214 Fasting (3), Jdg 20:26
3543 Tablets of Stone
949 Decalogue, Dt 4:13
2420 Moses (1), Nu 10:29
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—71
2174 Face Shining, Ecc 8:1
2053 Lawgiver (2), Dt 4:44
1779 Teaching (2)
3745 Veil (1), 2Co 3:13
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2615 Obedience (2)
2174 Face Shining
1491 B.C.
820 Congregation (1)
2053 Lawgiver (2)
444 Commandments
605 Labor (1)
3010 Rest, Lev 23:3
945 Death Penalty (1), Lev 20:10
3099 Sabbath (2), Lev 26:2
2120 Giving (1), Nu 31:50
3892 Work (5)
2628 Freewill Offerings
3318 Silver (4)
2929 Purple (1)
2185 Linen, 36:8
1429 Goat Hair, 36:14
24 Acacia Wood
2638 Oil (1)

2641 Oil (4)
1747 Incense (2)
2856 Onyx
1143 Ephod
540 Breastpiece (1), Lev 8:8
3373 Skill
3528 Tabernacle
216 Ark of the Covenant
2303 Atonement Cover
3746 Veil (2)
3530 Table (2)
3269 Showbread
637 Candlestick
2638 Oil (1)
123 Altar of Incense
2641 Oil (4)
1747 Incense (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2051 Laver
1600 Holy Place
1050 Priestly Garments
820 Congregation (1)
3892 Work (5)
1074 Zealousness
2120 Giving (1)
2115 Liberality, 36:5
48 Jewels (a), Nu 31:50
50 Jewels (c), Nu 31:50
46 Earrings, Nu 31:50
47 Rings, Est 3:10
44 Bracelets, Nu 31:50
1431 Gold (1)
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen

for the light; spices for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense; 9and onyx stones and other gems to be mounted on the ephod and breastpiece.

10"All who are skilled among you are to come and make everything the LORD has commanded: 11the tabernacle with its tent and its covering, clasps, frames, crossbars, posts and bases; 12the ark with its poles and the atonement cover and the curtain that shields it; 13the table with its poles and all its articles and the bread of the Presence; 14the lampstand that is for light with its accessories, lamps and oil for the light; 15the altar of incense with its poles, the anointing oil and the fragrant incense; the curtain for the doorway at the entrance to the tabernacle; 16the altar of burnt offering with its bronze grating, its poles and all its utensils; the bronze basin with its stand; 17the curtains of the courtyard with its posts and bases, and the curtain for the entrance to the courtyard; 18the tent pegs for the tabernacle and for the courtyard, and their ropes; 19the woven garments worn for ministering in the sanctuary—both the sacred garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons when they serve as priests."

20Then the whole Israelite community withdrew from Moses' presence, 21and everyone who was willing and whose heart moved him came and brought an offering to the LORD for the work on the Tent of Meeting, for all its service, and for the sacred garments. 22All who were willing, men and women alike, came and brought gold jewelry of all kinds: brooches, earrings, rings and ornaments. They all presented their gold as a wave offering to the LORD. 23Everyone who had blue, purple or scarlet yarn or fine linen, or goat hair, ram skins dyed red or hides of sea cows brought them. 24Those presenting an offering of silver or bronze brought it as an offering to the LORD, and everyone who had acacia wood for any part of the work brought it. 25Every skilled woman spun with her hands and brought what she had spun—blue, purple or scarlet yarn or fine linen. 26And all the women who were willing and had the skill spun the goat hair. 27The leaders brought onyx stones and other gems to be mounted on the ephod and breastpiece. 28They also brought spices and olive oil for the light and for the anointing oil and for the fragrant incense. 29All the Israelite men and women who were willing brought to the LORD freewill offerings for all the work the LORD through Moses had commanded them to do.

Bezalel and Oholiab

30Then Moses said to the Israelites, "See, the LORD has chosen Bezalel son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, 31and he has filled him with the Spirit of God, with skill, ability and knowledge in all kinds of crafts— 32to make artistic designs for work in gold, silver and bronze, 33to cut and set stones, to work in wood and to engage in all kinds of artistic craftsmanship. 34And he has given both him and Oholiab son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, the ability to teach others. 35He has filled them with skill to do all kinds of work as craftsmen, designers, embroiderers in blue, purple and scarlet yarn and fine linen, and weavers—all of them master craftsmen and designers.

36 1So Bezalel, Oholiab and every skilled person to whom the LORD has given skill and ability to know how to carry out all the work of constructing the sanctuary are to do the work just as the Lord has commanded."

2Then Moses summoned Bezalel and Oholiab and every skilled person to whom the LORD had given ability and who was willing to come and

3318 Silver (4), 36:24
534 Bronze
24 Acacia Wood
3373 Skill
258 Spinners, Pr 31:19
570 Industry (b)
3866 Women's Work, Jdg 4:4
2856 Onyx
2843 Precious Stones
1143 Ephod
540 Breastpiece (1)
2638 Oil (1)
2641 Oil (4)
1747 Incense (2)
2628 Freewill Offerings
3892 Work (5)
1790 Divine Call (2)
413 Bezalel, 36:1
1125 Spirit-filled
3846 Wisdom (9)
3848 Understanding
235 Carving
3373 Skill, 38:23
240 Engraving, 38:23
239 Embroidery, 38:23
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
263 Weaving, 2Ki 23:7
1491 B.C.
413 Bezalel, 37:1
3848 Understanding
3373 Skill
2615 Obedience (2), Nu 9:23

2628 Freewill Offerings

2124 Generous Giving
2115 Liberality, Nu 7:3

p.p.Ex 26:1; Job 32:8

2185 Linen, Lev 16:23
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
673 Cherubim (2)

897 Cubits

518 Blue

p.p.Ex 26:5

1431 Gold (1)

3528 Tabernacle

1429 Goat Hair, Nu 31:20

do the work. 3They received from Moses all the offerings the Israelites had brought to carry out the work of constructing the sanctuary. And the people continued to bring freewill offerings morning after morning. 4So all the skilled craftsmen who were doing all the work on the sanctuary left their work 5and said to Moses, "The people are bringing more than enough for doing the work the LORD commanded to be done."

6Then Moses gave an order and they sent this word throughout the camp: "No man or woman is to make anything else as an offering for the sanctuary." And so the people were restrained from bringing more, 7because what they already had was more than enough to do all the work.

The Tabernacle

8All the skilled men among the workmen made the tabernacle with ten curtains of finely twisted linen and blue, purple and scarlet yarn, with cherubim worked into them by a skilled craftsman. 9All the curtains were the same size—twenty-eight cubits long and four cubits wide.[a] 10They joined five of the curtains together and did the same with the other five. 11Then they made loops of blue material along the edge of the end curtain in one set, and the same was done with the end curtain in the other set. 12They also made fifty loops on one curtain and fifty loops on the end curtain of the other set, with the loops opposite each other. 13Then they made fifty gold clasps and used them to fasten the two sets of curtains together so that the tabernacle was a unit.

14They made curtains of goat hair for the tent over the tabernacle—eleven altogether. 15All eleven curtains were the same size—thirty cubits long and four cubits wide.[b] 16They joined five of the curtains into one set and the other six into another set. 17Then they made fifty loops along the edge of the end curtain in one set and also along the edge of the end curtain in the other set. 18They made fifty bronze clasps to fasten the tent together as a unit. 19Then they made for the tent a covering of ram skins dyed red, and over that a covering of hides of sea cows.[c]

534 Bronze

p.p.Ex 26:14

20They made upright frames of acacia wood for the tabernacle. 21Each frame was ten cubits long and a cubit and a half wide,[d] 22with two projections set parallel to each other. They made all the frames of the tabernacle in this way. 23They made twenty frames for the south side of the tabernacle 24and made forty silver bases to go under them—two bases for each frame, one under each projection. 25For the other side, the north side of the tabernacle, they made twenty frames 26and forty silver bases—two under each frame. 27They made six frames for the far end, that is, the west end of the tabernacle, 28and two frames were made for the corners of the tabernacle at the far end. 29At these two corners the frames were double from the bottom all the way to the top and fitted into a single ring; both were made alike. 30So there were eight frames and sixteen silver bases—two under each frame.

24 Acacia Wood, 37:1

3318 Silver (4), 38:19

31They also made crossbars of acacia wood: five for the frames on one side of the tabernacle, 32five for those on the other side, and five for the frames on the west, at the far end of the tabernacle. 33They made the center crossbar so that it extended from end to end at the middle of the frames. 34They overlaid the frames with gold and made gold rings to hold the cross-

24 Acacia Wood

1431 Gold (1)

[a] 9 That is, about 42 feet (about 12.5 meters) long and 6 feet (about 1.8 meters) wide
[b] 15 That is, about 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) long and 6 feet (about 1.8 meters) wide [c] 19 That is, dugongs [d] 21 That is, about 15 feet (about 4.5 meters) long and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) wide

bars. They also overlaid the crossbars with gold.

3746 Veil (2), 2Ch 3:14
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
673 Cherubim (2)

35They made the curtain of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen, with cherubim worked into it by a skilled craftsman. 36They made four posts of acacia wood for it and overlaid them with gold. They made gold hooks for them and cast their four silver bases. 37For the entrance to the tent they made a curtain of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen —the work of an embroiderer; 38and they made five posts with hooks for them. They overlaid the tops of the posts and their bands with gold and made their five bases of bronze.

239 Embroidery
p.p.1Ki 7:16; Jer 52:22
534 Bronze

The Ark

1491 B.C.
413 Bezalel, 38:22
216 Ark of the Covenant, Nu 4:5
24 Acacia Wood, 37:10
1431 Gold (1)

37 Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood—two and a half cubits long, a cubit and a half wide, and a cubit and a half high.[a] 2He overlaid it with pure gold, both inside and out, and made a gold molding around it. 3He cast four gold rings for it and fastened them to its four feet, with two rings on one side and two rings on the other. 4Then he made poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold. 5And he inserted the poles into the rings on the sides of the ark to carry it.

24 Acacia Wood
p.p.Nu 1:50
2303 Atonement Cover
1431 Gold (1)

6He made the atonement cover of pure gold—two and a half cubits long and a cubit and a half wide.[b] 7Then he made two cherubim out of hammered gold at the ends of the cover. 8He made one cherub on one end and the second cherub on the other; at the two ends he made them of one piece with the cover. 9The cherubim had their wings spread upward, overshadowing the cover with them. The cherubim faced each other, looking toward the cover.

673 Cherubim (2), Nu 7:89

The Table

3530 Table (2), 40:22
24 Acacia Wood†
1431 Gold (1)

10They[c] made the table of acacia wood—two cubits long, a cubit wide, and a cubit and a half high.[d] 11Then they overlaid it with pure gold and made a gold molding around it. 12They also made around it a rim a handbreadth[e] wide and put a gold molding on the rim. 13They cast four gold rings for the table and fastened them to the four corners, where the four legs were. 14The rings were put close to the rim to hold the poles used in carrying the table. 15The poles for carrying the table were made of acacia wood and were overlaid with gold. 16And they made from pure gold the articles for the table—its plates and dishes and bowls and its pitchers for the pouring out of drink offerings.

3752 Holy Articles
3434 Dishes
530 Bowls (2)

The Lampstand

637 Candlestick
1431 Gold (1), 39:15

17They made the lampstand of pure gold and hammered it out, base and shaft; its flower-like cups, buds and blossoms were of one piece with it. 18Six branches extended from the sides of the lampstand—three on one side and three on the other. 19Three cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms were on one branch, three on the next branch and the same for all six branches extending from the lampstand. 20And on the lampstand were four cups shaped like almond flowers with buds and blossoms. 21One bud was under the first pair of branches extending from the lampstand, a second bud under the second pair, and a third bud under the third pair —six branches in all. 22The buds and the branches were all of one piece with the lampstand, hammered out of pure gold.

3667 Almond
1431 Gold (1)
p.p.Rev 1:20; Rev 4:5

23They made its seven lamps, as well as its wick trimmers and trays, of pure gold. 24They

[a] *1* That is, about 3 3/4 feet (about 1.1 meters) long and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) wide and high [b] *6* That is, about 3 3/4 feet (about 1.1 meters) long and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) wide [c] *10* Or *He*; also in verses 11-29 [d] *10* That is, about 3 feet (about 0.9 meter) long, 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter) wide, and 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter) high [e] *12* That is, about 3 inches (about 8 centimeters)

made the lampstand and all its accessories from one talent[a] of pure gold.

The Altar of Incense

25They made the altar of incense out of acacia wood. It was square, a cubit long and a cubit wide, and two cubits high[b]—its horns of one piece with it. 26They overlaid the top and all the sides and the horns with pure gold, and made a gold molding around it. 27They made two gold rings below the molding—two on opposite sides—to hold the poles used to carry it. 28They made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with gold.

29They also made the sacred anointing oil and the pure, fragrant incense—the work of a perfumer.

The Altar of Burnt Offering

38 They[c] built the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood, three cubits[d] high; it was square, five cubits long and five cubits wide.[e] 2They made a horn at each of the four corners, so that the horns and the altar were of one piece, and they overlaid the altar with bronze. 3They made all its utensils of bronze—its pots, shovels, sprinkling bowls, meat forks and firepans. 4They made a grating for the altar, a bronze network, to be under its ledge, halfway up the altar. 5They cast bronze rings to hold the poles for the four corners of the bronze grating. 6They made the poles of acacia wood and overlaid them with bronze. 7They inserted the poles into the rings so they would be on the sides of the altar for carrying it. They made it hollow, out of boards.

Basin for Washing

8They made the bronze basin and its bronze stand from the mirrors of the women who served at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting.

The Courtyard

9Next they made the courtyard. The south side was a hundred cubits[f] long and had curtains of finely twisted linen, 10with twenty posts and twenty bronze bases, and with silver hooks and bands on the posts. 11The north side was also a hundred cubits long and had twenty posts and twenty bronze bases, with silver hooks and bands on the posts.

12The west end was fifty cubits[g] wide and had curtains, with ten posts and ten bases, with silver hooks and bands on the posts. 13The east end, toward the sunrise, was also fifty cubits wide. 14Curtains fifteen cubits[h] long were on one side of the entrance, with three posts and three bases, 15and curtains fifteen cubits long were on the other side of the entrance to the courtyard, with three posts and three bases. 16All the curtains around the courtyard were of finely twisted linen. 17The bases for the posts were bronze. The hooks and bands on the posts were silver, and their tops were overlaid with silver; so all the posts of the courtyard had silver bands.

18The curtain for the entrance to the courtyard was of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen—the work of an embroiderer. It was twenty cubits[i] long and, like the curtains of the courtyard, five cubits[j] high, 19with four posts and four bronze bases. Their hooks and bands were silver, and their tops were overlaid with silver. 20All the tent pegs of the tabernacle

3752 Holy Articles
3545 Talents (1)
123 Altar of Incense
24 Acacia Wood
1431 Gold (1)
2641 Oil (4), 1Sa 10:1
3428 Spices
1747 Incense (2)
226 Perfumers, 2Ch 16:14
1491 B.C.
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 40:6
24 Acacia Wood
897 Cubits
534 Bronze
350 Bowls (1)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
24 Acacia Wood
2051 Laver, 40:7
2376 Mirrors
p.p. Ex 27:9; Ps 84:2
2185 Linen
534 Bronze
3318 Silver (4)
2185 Linen
534 Bronze
3318 Silver (4)
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
239 Embroidery
897 Cubits
534 Bronze
3318 Silver (4)†
p.p. Ex 27:19; 2Ch 3:9

[a]24 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms) [b]25 That is, about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter) long and wide, and about 3 feet (about 0.9 meter) high [c]1 Or *He*; also in verses 2-9 [d]1 That is, about 4 1/2 feet (about 1.3 meters) [e]1 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters) long and wide [f]9 That is, about 150 feet (about 46 meters) [g]12 That is, about 75 feet (about 23 meters) [h]14 That is, about 22 1/2 feet (about 6.9 meters) [i]18 That is, about 30 feet (about 9 meters) [j]18 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters)

and of the surrounding courtyard were bronze.

The Materials Used

21These are the amounts of the materials used for the tabernacle, the tabernacle of the Testimony, which were recorded at Moses' command by the Levites under the direction of Ithamar son of Aaron, the priest. 22(Bezalel son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made everything the LORD commanded Moses; 23with him was Oholiab son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan—a craftsman and designer, and an embroiderer in blue, purple and scarlet yarn and fine linen.) 24The total amount of the gold from the wave offering used for all the work on the sanctuary was 29 talents and 730 shekels,[a] according to the sanctuary shekel.

25The silver obtained from those of the community who were counted in the census was 100 talents and 1,775 shekels,[b] according to the sanctuary shekel— 26one beka per person, that is, half a shekel,[c] according to the sanctuary shekel, from everyone who had crossed over to those counted, twenty years old or more, a total of 603,550 men. 27The 100 talents[d] of silver were used to cast the bases for the sanctuary and for the curtain—100 bases from the 100 talents, one talent for each base. 28They used the 1,775 shekels[e] to make the hooks for the posts, to overlay the tops of the posts, and to make their bands.

29The bronze from the wave offering was 70 talents and 2,400 shekels.[f] 30They used it to make the bases for the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, the bronze altar with its bronze grating and all its utensils, 31the bases for the surrounding courtyard and those for its entrance and all the tent pegs for the tabernacle and those for the surrounding courtyard.

The Priestly Garments

39 From the blue, purple and scarlet yarn they made woven garments for ministering in the sanctuary. They also made sacred garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Ephod

2They[g] made the ephod of gold, and of blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and of finely twisted linen. 3They hammered out thin sheets of gold and cut strands to be worked into the blue, purple and scarlet yarn and fine linen—the work of a skilled craftsman. 4They made shoulder pieces for the ephod, which were attached to two of its corners, so it could be fastened. 5Its skillfully woven waistband was like it—of one piece with the ephod and made with gold, and with blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and with finely twisted linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.

6They mounted the onyx stones in gold filigree settings and engraved them like a seal with the names of the sons of Israel. 7Then they fastened them on the shoulder pieces of the ephod as memorial stones for the sons of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Breastpiece

8They fashioned the breastpiece—the work of a skilled craftsman. They made it like the ephod: of gold, and of blue, purple and scarlet yarn, and of finely twisted linen. 9It was square—a span[h] long and a span wide—and folded double. 10Then they mounted four rows of precious stones on it.

[a]24 The weight of the gold was a little over one ton (about 1 metric ton). [b]25 The weight of the silver was a little over 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons). [c]26 That is, about 1/5 ounce (about 5.5 grams) [d]27 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons) [e]28 That is, about 45 pounds (about 20 kilograms) [f]29 The weight of the bronze was about 2 1/2 tons (about 2.4 metric tons). [g]2 Or *He*; also in verses 7, 8 and 22 [h]9 That is, about 9 inches (about 22 centimeters)

3528 Tabernacle
2114 Levites
413 Bezalel†
240 Engraving, 39:14
3373 Skill, 1Ki 7:14
239 Embroidery, Eze 27:16
1431 Gold (1)
2124 Generous Giving
1600 Holy Place, Lev 6:16
3545 Talents (1)
3261 Shekels
3315 Silver (1)
3546 Talents (2)
3261 Shekels
534 Bronze
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

1491 B.C.
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
1050 Priestly Garments, Lev 8:7
1143 Ephod, 39:22
1431 Gold (1)
2185 Linen
3373 Skill
1420 Girdle (1)
518 Blue
2929 Purple (1)
3161 Scarlet
2185 Linen
2773 Divine Plan
2856 Onyx
240 Engraving
3285 Seal (2), Jer 22:24 p.p. Isa 49:16
1143 Ephod
2615 Obedience (2)
540 Breastpiece (1)
3426 Span, 1Sa 17:4
p.p. Ex 28:17
2843 Precious Stones

2860 Topaz
2858 Sapphire
2853 Emeralds, Eze 27:16
2844 Agate
2845 Amethyst, Rev 21:20
2856 Onyx, 1Ch 29:2
2855 Jasper, Eze 28:13
1431 Gold (1)
240 Engraving, Zec 3:9
540 Breastpiece (1)
1431 Gold (1), 1Ki 9:28
1143 Ephod
1420 Girdle (1)
2773 Divine Plan
1143 Ephod, Jdg 8:27
518 Blue, Nu 4:6
p.p.Ex 28:31
100 Pomegranates, Nu 13:23

In the first row there was a ruby, a topaz and a beryl; [11]in the second row a turquoise, a sapphire[a] and an emerald; [12]in the third row a jacinth, an agate and an amethyst; [13]in the fourth row a chrysolite, an onyx and a jasper.[b] They were mounted in gold filigree settings. [14]There were twelve stones, one for each of the names of the sons of Israel, each engraved like a seal with the name of one of the twelve tribes.

[15]For the breastpiece they made braided chains of pure gold, like a rope. [16]They made two gold filigree settings and two gold rings, and fastened the rings to two of the corners of the breastpiece. [17]They fastened the two gold chains to the rings at the corners of the breastpiece, [18]and the other ends of the chains to the two settings, attaching them to the shoulder pieces of the ephod at the front. [19]They made two gold rings and attached them to the other two corners of the breastpiece on the inside edge next to the ephod. [20]Then they made two more gold rings and attached them to the bottom of the shoulder pieces on the front of the ephod, close to the seam just above the waistband of the ephod. [21]They tied the rings of the breastpiece to the rings of the ephod with blue cord, connecting it to the waistband so that the breastpiece would not swing out from the ephod—as the LORD commanded Moses.

Other Priestly Garments

[22]They made the robe of the ephod entirely of blue cloth—the work of a weaver— [23]with an opening in the center of the robe like the opening of a collar,[c] and a band around this opening, so that it would not tear. [24]They made pomegranates of blue, purple and scarlet yarn and finely twisted linen around the hem of the robe.

[25]And they made bells of pure gold and attached them around the hem between the pomegranates. [26]The bells and pomegranates alternated around the hem of the robe to be worn for ministering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

[27]For Aaron and his sons, they made tunics of fine linen —the work of a weaver— [28]and the turban of fine linen, the linen headbands and the undergarments of finely twisted linen. [29]The sash was of finely twisted linen and blue, purple and scarlet yarn—the work of an embroiderer—as the LORD commanded Moses.

[30]They made the plate, the sacred diadem, out of pure gold and engraved on it, like an inscription on a seal: HOLY TO THE LORD. [31]Then they fastened a blue cord to it to attach it to the turban, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Moses Inspects the Tabernacle

[32]So all the work on the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, was completed. The Israelites did everything just as the LORD commanded Moses. [33]Then they brought the tabernacle to Moses: the tent and all its furnishings, its clasps, frames, crossbars, posts and bases; [34]the covering of ram skins dyed red, the covering of hides of sea cows[d] and the shielding curtain; [35]the ark of the Testimony with its poles and the atonement cover; [36]the table with all its articles and the bread of the Presence; [37]the pure gold lampstand with its row of lamps and all its accessories, and the oil for the light; [38]the gold altar, the anointing oil, the fragrant incense, and the curtain for the entrance to the tent; [39]the bronze altar with its bronze grating, its poles and all its utensils; the basin with its stand; [40]the curtains of the courtyard with its posts and

391 Bells, Zec 14:20
2773 Divine Plan
1050 Priestly Garments
2185 Linen
239 Embroidery
1420 Girdle (1)
p.p.Ex 28:36
240 Engraving
3961 Writing (1)
1596 Holiness (1), Isa 35:8
518 Blue
2387 Turban
3893 Work (6)
3628 Tabernacle, 40:34
2615 Obedience (2)
2773 Divine Plan
p.p.Heb 9:1-28
216 Ark of the Covenant
2303 Atonement Cover
3530 Table (2)
3269 Showbread
637 Candlestick
3752 Holy Articles
2638 Oil (1)
123 Altar of Incense, Lev 4:7
2641 Oil (4)
1747 Incense (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2051 Laver

[a]11 Or *lapis lazuli* [b]13 The precise identification of some of these precious stones is uncertain. [c]23 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.
[d]34 That is, dugongs

bases, and the curtain for the entrance to the courtyard; the ropes and tent pegs for the courtyard; all the furnishings for the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting; 41and the woven garments worn for ministering in the sanctuary, both the sacred garments for Aaron the priest and the garments for his sons when serving as priests.

42The Israelites had done all the work just as the LORD had commanded Moses. 43Moses inspected the work and saw that they had done it just as the LORD had commanded. So Moses blessed them.

Setting Up the Tabernacle

40 Then the LORD said to Moses: 2"Set up the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, on the first day of the first month. 3Place the ark of the Testimony in it and shield the ark with the curtain. 4Bring in the table and set out what belongs on it. Then bring in the lampstand and set up its lamps. 5Place the gold altar of incense in front of the ark of the Testimony and put the curtain at the entrance to the tabernacle.

6"Place the altar of burnt offering in front of the entrance to the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting; 7place the basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar and put water in it. 8Set up the courtyard around it and put the curtain at the entrance to the courtyard.

9"Take the anointing oil and anoint the tabernacle and everything in it; consecrate it and all its furnishings, and it will be holy. 10Then anoint the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils; consecrate the altar, and it will be most holy. 11Anoint the basin and its stand and consecrate them.

12"Bring Aaron and his sons to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and wash them with water. 13Then dress Aaron in the sacred garments, anoint him and consecrate him so he may serve me as priest. 14Bring his sons and dress them in tunics. 15Anoint them just as you anointed their father, so they may serve me as priests. Their anointing will be to a priesthood that will continue for all generations to come." 16Moses did everything just as the LORD commanded him.

17So the tabernacle was set up on the first day of the first month in the second year. 18When Moses set up the tabernacle, he put the bases in place, erected the frames, inserted the crossbars and set up the posts. 19Then he spread the tent over the tabernacle and put the covering over the tent, as the LORD commanded him.

20He took the Testimony and placed it in the ark, attached the poles to the ark and put the atonement cover over it. 21Then he brought the ark into the tabernacle and hung the shielding curtain and shielded the ark of the Testimony, as the LORD commanded him.

22Moses placed the table in the Tent of Meeting on the north side of the tabernacle outside the curtain 23and set out the bread on it before the LORD, as the LORD commanded him.

24He placed the lampstand in the Tent of Meeting opposite the table on the south side of the tabernacle 25and set up the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded him.

26Moses placed the gold altar in the Tent of Meeting in front of the curtain 27and burned fragrant incense on it, as the LORD commanded him. 28Then he put up the curtain at the entrance to the tabernacle.

29He set the altar of burnt offering near the entrance to the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, and offered on it burnt offerings and grain offerings, as the LORD commanded him.

30He placed the basin between the Tent of Meeting and the altar and put water in it for washing, 31and Moses and Aaron and his sons used it to wash their hands and feet. 32They washed whenever they entered the Tent of Meeting or

3528 Tabernacle
3752 Holy Articles
1050 Priestly Garments
2773 Divine Plan
2615 Obedience (2)
565 Fidelity (1)
484 Blessings (5)
1491 B.C.
789 God's Commands
3528 Tabernacle
p.p.Ex 12:2
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—72
216 Ark of the Covenant
3746 Veil (2)
3530 Table (2)
637 Candlestick
123 Altar of Incense
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 1Ki 1:50
2051 Laver†
2641 Oil (4)
3752 Holy Articles
191 Anointing (1), Lev 8:11
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2051 Laver
961 Ceremonial Cleansing, Lev 14:8
1050 Priestly Garments
3510 Consecration (3)
1044 Coats
191 Anointing (1)
2059 Priests (2), Lev 10:9
p.p.Nu 25:13
2615 Obedience (2)
3528 Tabernacle
3543 Tablets of Stone
2303 Atonement Cover
216 Ark of the Covenant
3746 Veil (2)
3530 Table (2), Nu 3:31
3269 Showbread
637 Candlestick
p.p.Ex 25:37
123 Altar of Incense
3746 Veil (2)
1747 Incense (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2051 Laver
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Ex 27:9

approached the altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

[33]Then Moses set up the courtyard around the tabernacle and altar and put up the curtain at the entrance to the courtyard. And so Moses finished the work.

3893 Work (6)

The Glory of the LORD

780 Cloud
1426 God's Glory, 1Ki 8:11
3528 Tabernacle, Lev 8:10

[34]Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. [35]Moses could not enter the Tent of Meeting because the cloud had settled upon it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

2502 Shekinah, Lev 16:2

[36]In all the travels of the Israelites, whenever the cloud lifted from above the tabernacle, they would set out; [37]but if the cloud did not lift, they did not set out—until the day it lifted. [38]So the cloud of the LORD was over the tabernacle by day, and fire was in the cloud by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel during all their travels.

2501 Pillar of Cloud, Nu 9:17
1469 Divine Leader
3417 Theocracy

1271 Divine Presence

2420 4307 **Author,** Moses. (Commonly Accepted).
4225 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Words "Access" and "Holiness."

Leviticus

1490 B.C.

The Burnt Offering

1 The LORD called to Moses and spoke to him from the Tent of Meeting. He said, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When any of you brings an offering to the LORD, bring as your offering an animal from either the herd or the flock.

1266 Divine Fellowship (2)†
3301 God's Voice
p.p.Lev 22:18

159 Livestock

2626 Burnt Offerings

3717 Unblem. Offerings

3 " 'If the offering is a burnt offering from the herd, he is to offer a male without defect. He must present it at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting so that it[a] will be acceptable to the LORD. 4He is to lay his hand on the head of the burnt offering, and it will be accepted on his behalf to make atonement for him. 5He is to slaughter the young bull before the LORD, and then Aaron's sons the priests shall bring the blood and sprinkle it against the altar on all sides at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 6He is to skin the burnt offering and cut it into pieces. 7The sons of Aaron the priest are to put fire on the altar and arrange wood on the fire. 8Then Aaron's sons the priests shall arrange the pieces, including the head and the fat, on the burning wood that is on the altar. 9He is to wash the inner parts and the legs with water, and the priest is to burn all of it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

2628 Freewill Offerings
1489 Laying on Hands (1), 3:2
2625 Acceptable Offerings, Isa 56:7
304 Atonement (1)

156 Bulls

512 Blood Sprinkled

2626 Burnt Offerings

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

1244 Fat, 3:4

10 " 'If the offering is a burnt offering from the flock, from either the sheep or the goats, he is to offer a male without defect. 11He is to slaughter it at the north side of the altar before the LORD, and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle its blood against the altar on all sides. 12He is to cut it into pieces, and the priest shall arrange them, including the head and the fat, on the burning wood that is on the altar. 13He is to wash the inner parts and the legs with water, and the priest is to bring all of it and burn it on the altar. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

2626 Burnt Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor, Nu 15:7

184 Sheep
169 Goats
3717 Unblem. Offerings

512 Blood Sprinkled

14 " 'If the offering to the LORD is a burnt offering of birds, he is to offer a dove or a young pigeon. 15The priest shall bring it to the altar, wring off the head and burn it on the altar; its blood shall be drained out on the side of the altar. 16He is to remove the crop with its contents[b] and throw it to the east side of the altar, where the ashes are. 17He shall tear it open by the wings, not severing it completely, and then the priest shall burn it on the wood that is on the fire on the altar. It is a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

2626 Burnt Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor

469 Turtle Doves, Nu 6:10
463 Pigeons, 5:7

p.p.Ge 15:10

The Grain Offering

2 " 'When someone brings a grain offering to the LORD, his offering is to be of fine flour. He is to pour oil on it, put incense on it 2and take it to Aaron's sons the priests. The priest shall take a handful of the fine flour and oil, together with all the incense, and burn this as a memorial portion on the altar, an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 3The rest of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons; it is a most holy part of the offerings made to the LORD by fire.

1490 B.C.
2630 Grain Offerings, 6:14

2639 Oil (2)
1321 Incense (1)

1293 Flour, Jdg 6:19

2095 Priests' Dues, 10:13

p.p.Ex 29:37

4 " 'If you bring a grain offering baked in an oven, it is to consist of fine flour: cakes made without yeast and mixed with oil, or[c] wafers made

228 Baking, 26:26
2666 Ovens, 26:26

3759 Wafers, 8:26

[a]9 Or *he* [b]16 Or *crop and the feathers*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [c]4 Or *and*

without yeast and spread with oil. 5If your grain offering is prepared on a griddle, it is to be made of fine flour mixed with oil, and without yeast. 6Crumble it and pour oil on it; it is a grain offering. 7If your grain offering is cooked in a pan, it is to be made of fine flour and oil. 8Bring the grain offering made of these things to the LORD; present it to the priest, who shall take it to the altar. 9He shall take out the memorial portion from the grain offering and burn it on the altar as an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 10The rest of the grain offering belongs to Aaron and his sons; it is a most holy part of the offerings made to the LORD by fire.

11"'Every grain offering you bring to the LORD must be made without yeast, for you are not to burn any yeast or honey in an offering made to the LORD by fire. 12You may bring them to the LORD as an offering of the firstfruits, but they are not to be offered on the altar as a pleasing aroma. 13Season all your grain offerings with salt. Do not leave the salt of the covenant of your God out of your grain offerings; add salt to all your offerings.

14"'If you bring a grain offering of firstfruits to the LORD, offer crushed heads of new grain roasted in the fire. 15Put oil and incense on it; it is a grain offering. 16The priest shall burn the memorial portion of the crushed grain and the oil, together with all the incense, as an offering made to the LORD by fire.

The Fellowship Offering

3 "'If someone's offering is a fellowship offering,[a] and he offers an animal from the herd, whether male or female, he is to present before the LORD an animal without defect. 2He is to lay his hand on the head of his offering and slaughter it at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. Then Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood against the altar on all sides. 3From the fellowship offering he is to bring a sacrifice made to the LORD by fire: all the fat that covers the inner parts or is connected to them, 4both kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the covering of the liver, which he will remove with the kidneys. 5Then Aaron's sons are to burn it on the altar on top of the burnt offering that is on the burning wood, as an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

6"'If he offers an animal from the flock as a fellowship offering to the LORD, he is to offer a male or female without defect. 7If he offers a lamb, he is to present it before the LORD. 8He is to lay his hand on the head of his offering and slaughter it in front of the Tent of Meeting. Then Aaron's sons shall sprinkle its blood against the altar on all sides. 9From the fellowship offering he is to bring a sacrifice made to the LORD by fire: its fat, the entire fat tail cut off close to the backbone, all the fat that covers the inner parts or is connected to them, 10both kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the covering of the liver, which he will remove with the kidneys. 11The priest shall burn them on the altar as food, an offering made to the LORD by fire.

12"'If his offering is a goat, he is to present it before the LORD. 13He is to lay his hand on its head and slaughter it in front of the Tent of Meeting. Then Aaron's sons shall sprinkle its blood against the altar on all sides. 14From what he offers he is to make this offering to the LORD by fire: all the fat that covers the inner parts or is connected to them, 15both kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the covering of the liver, which he will remove with the kidneys.

2630 Grain Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor
2095 Priests' Dues
2104 Leaven, Dt 16:4
1675 Honey, Dt 8:8
3460 Firstfruits, Nu 18:12
3114 Salt, Nu 18:19
75 Grain
2639 Oil (2), 6:15
1321 Incense (1)
2630 Grain Offerings
1490 B.C.
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
3717 Unblem. Offerings
1489 Laying on Hands (1), 4:15
512 Blood Sprinkled
1244 Fat, 4:8
3512 Sweet Savor
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 7:11
3717 Unblem. Offerings
174 Lambs, 4:32
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
1244 Fat
169 Goats
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled
1244 Fat

[a]1 Traditionally *peace offering*; also in verses 3, 6 and 9

16 The priest shall burn them on
the altar as food, an offering
made by fire, a pleasing aro-
ma. All the fat is the LORD's.
17 "This is a lasting ordi-
nance for the generations to
come, wherever you live: You
must not eat any fat or any
blood.'"

The Sin Offering

4 The LORD said to Moses,
2 "Say to the Israelites:
'When anyone sins unintentionally and does what is forbidden in any of the LORD's commands—

3 "'If the anointed priest sins,
bringing guilt on the people,
he must bring to the LORD a
young bull without defect as a
sin offering for the sin he has
committed. 4 He is to present
the bull at the entrance to the
Tent of Meeting before the
LORD. He is to lay his hand on
its head and slaughter it be-
fore the LORD. 5 Then the
anointed priest shall take
some of the bull's blood and
carry it into the Tent of Meet-
ing. 6 He is to dip his finger into
the blood and sprinkle some of
it seven times before the
LORD, in front of the curtain of
the sanctuary. 7 The priest
shall then put some of the
blood on the horns of the altar
of fragrant incense that is be-
fore the LORD in the Tent of
Meeting. The rest of the bull's
blood he shall pour out at the
base of the altar of burnt offer-
ing at the entrance to the Tent
of Meeting. 8 He shall remove
all the fat from the bull of the
sin offering—the fat that cov-
ers the inner parts or is con-
nected to them, 9 both kidneys
with the fat on them near the
loins, and the covering of the
liver, which he will remove
with the kidneys— 10 just as
the fat is removed from the
ox[a] sacrificed as a fellowship
offering.[b] Then the priest
shall burn them on the altar of
burnt offering. 11 But the hide
of the bull and all its flesh, as
well as the head and legs, the
inner parts and offal— 12 that
is, all the rest of the bull—he
must take outside the camp to
a place ceremonially clean,
where the ashes are thrown,
and burn it in a wood fire on
the ash heap.

13 "'If the whole Israelite
community sins unintention-
ally and does what is forbidden
in any of the LORD's com-
mands, even though the com-
munity is unaware of the mat-
ter, they are guilty. 14 When
they become aware of the sin
they committed, the assembly
must bring a young bull as a
sin offering and present it be-
fore the Tent of Meeting.
15 The elders of the community
are to lay their hands on the
bull's head before the LORD,
and the bull shall be slaugh-
tered before the LORD. 16 Then
the anointed priest is to take
some of the bull's blood into
the Tent of Meeting. 17 He shall
dip his finger into the blood
and sprinkle it before the LORD
seven times in front of the cur-
tain. 18 He is to put some of the
blood on the horns of the altar
that is before the LORD in the
Tent of Meeting. The rest of
the blood he shall pour out at
the base of the altar of burnt
offering at the entrance to the
Tent of Meeting. 19 He shall re-
move all the fat from it and
burn it on the altar, 20 and do
with this bull just as he did
with the bull for the sin offer-
ing. In this way the priest will
make atonement for them, and
they will be forgiven. 21 Then
he shall take the bull outside
the camp and burn it as he
burned the first bull. This is
the sin offering for the commu-
nity.

22 "'When a leader sins unin-
tentionally and does what is
forbidden in any of the com-
mands of the LORD his God, he
is guilty. 23 When he is made
aware of the sin he committed,
he must bring as his offering a
male goat without defect. 24 He
is to lay his hand on the goat's

[a] 10 The Hebrew word can include both male and female. [b] 10 Traditionally *peace offering*; also in verses 26, 31 and 35

3512 Sweet Savor
443 Perpetual Statutes
1245 Fat Prohibited, 7:23
514 Blood Forbidden, 7:26
1490 B.C.
789 God's Commands
3357 Sins of Ignorance, 5:17
444 Commandments
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings, 6:25
156 Bulls, Nu 15:8
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled, Nu 19:4
3244 Seven Times, 14:7
3746 Veil (2)
123 Altar of Incense, 1Ki 6:22
3528 Tabernacle
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1244 Fat, 7:3
294 Separation (8), 4:21
820 Congregation (1), 24:14
3357 Sins of Ignorance
444 Commandments
1763 Guilt
156 Bulls
2078 Elders (1)
1489 Laying on Hands (1), 16:21
512 Blood Sprinkled
3244 Seven Times
3746 Veil (2)
123 Altar of Incense
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1244 Fat
304 Atonement (1), 8:34
1314 Forgiveness (1)
294 Separation (8), 6:11
2632 Sin Offerings
3357 Sins of Ignorance
444 Commandments
1763 Guilt
3717 Unblem. Offerings
169 Goats, 16:15

head and slaughter it at the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered before the LORD. It is a sin offering.
25Then the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and pour out the rest of the blood at the base of the altar. 26He shall burn all the fat on the altar as he burned the fat of the fellowship offering. In this way the priest will make atonement for the man's sin, and he will be forgiven.

27"'If a member of the community sins unintentionally and does what is forbidden in any of the LORD's commands, he is guilty. 28When he is made aware of the sin he committed, he must bring as his offering for the sin he committed a female goat without defect. 29He is to lay his hand on the head of the sin offering and slaughter it at the place of the burnt offering. 30Then the priest is to take some of the blood with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and pour out the rest of the blood at the base of the altar. 31He shall remove all the fat, just as the fat is removed from the fellowship offering, and the priest shall burn it on the altar as an aroma pleasing to the LORD. In this way the priest will make atonement for him, and he will be forgiven.

32"'If he brings a lamb as his sin offering, he is to bring a female without defect. 33He is to lay his hand on its head and slaughter it for a sin offering at the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered. 34Then the priest shall take some of the blood of the sin offering with his finger and put it on the horns of the altar of burnt offering and pour out the rest of the blood at the base of the altar. 35He shall remove all the fat, just as the fat is removed from the lamb of the fellowship offering, and the priest shall burn it on the altar on top of the offerings made to the LORD by fire. In this way the priest will make atonement for him for the sin he has committed, and he will be forgiven.

5 "'If a person sins because he does not speak up when he hears a public charge to testify regarding something he has seen or learned about, he will be held responsible.
2"'Or if a person touches anything ceremonially unclean —whether the carcasses of unclean wild animals or of unclean livestock or of unclean creatures that move along the ground—even though he is unaware of it, he has become unclean and is guilty.
3"'Or if he touches human uncleanness—anything that would make him unclean—even though he is unaware of it, when he learns of it he will be guilty.
4"'Or if a person thoughtlessly takes an oath to do anything, whether good or evil—in any matter one might carelessly swear about—even though he is unaware of it, in any case when he learns of it he will be guilty.
5"'When anyone is guilty in any of these ways, he must confess in what way he has sinned 6and, as a penalty for the sin he has committed, he must bring to the LORD a female lamb or goat from the flock as a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him for his sin.
7"'If he cannot afford a lamb, he is to bring two doves or two young pigeons to the LORD as a penalty for his sin—one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. 8He is to bring them to the priest, who shall first offer the one for the sin offering. He is to wring its head from its neck, not severing it completely, 9and is to sprinkle some of the blood of the sin offering against the side of the altar; the rest of the blood must be drained out at the base of the altar. It is a sin offering. 10The priest shall then offer the other as a burnt offering in the prescribed way

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1244 Fat
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
304 Atonement (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
3357 Sins of Ignorance
444 Commandments
1763 Guilt
169 Goats
3717 Unblem. Offerings
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1244 Fat
3512 Sweet Savor
304 Atomement (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
174 Lambs, 5:6
3717 Unblem. Offerings
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
2632 Sin Offerings
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
p.p.Ro 5:11; Heb 9:13; Heb 9:14
304 Atonement (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
1490 B.C.
822 Connivance
1762 Guiltiness
956 Defilement (2)
285 Contamination, 15:11
2610 Oaths (4)
p.p.Mk 6:23
816 Confession of Sin (1)
2634 Trespass Offerings, 6:6
174 Lambs, Nu 6:12
169 Goats
304 Atonement (1)
2122 Giving (3)
469 Turtle Doves
463 Pigeons, 12:8
2632 Sin Offerings
512 Blood Sprinkled
2626 Burnt Offerings

304 Atonement (1)

1314 Forgiveness (1), Ps 103:3 p.p. Lev 14:30

and make atonement for him for the sin he has committed, and he will be forgiven.

11"'If, however, he cannot afford two doves or two young pigeons, he is to bring as an offering for his sin a tenth of an ephah[a] of fine flour for a sin offering. He must not put oil or incense on it, because it is a sin offering. 12He is to bring it to the priest, who shall take a handful of it as a memorial portion and burn it on the altar on top of the offerings made to the LORD by fire. It is a sin offering. 13In this way the priest will make atonement for him for any of these sins he has committed, and he will be forgiven. The rest of the offering will belong to the priest, as in the case of the grain offering.'"

1141 Ephah
1293 Flour
2632 Sin Offerings
1321 Incense (1), 24:7

3004 Memorials

304 Atonement (1)

1314 Forgiveness (1)

2095 Priests' Dues

The Guilt Offering

14The LORD said to Moses: 15"When a person commits a violation and sins unintentionally in regard to any of the LORD's holy things, he is to bring to the LORD as a penalty a ram from the flock, one without defect and of the proper value in silver, according to the sanctuary shekel.[b] It is a guilt offering. 16He must make restitution for what he has failed to do in regard to the holy things, add a fifth of the value to that and give it all to the priest, who will make atonement for him with the ram as a guilt offering, and he will be forgiven.

3357 Sins of Ignorance

183 Rams, Nu 5:8
3717 Unblem. Offerings

3261 Shekels

2634 Trespass Offerings

3023 Restitution (1)

304 Atonement (1)

1314 Forgiveness (1)

3357 Sins of Ignorance, Lk 12:48

17"If a person sins and does what is forbidden in any of the LORD's commands, even though he does not know it, he is guilty and will be held responsible. 18He is to bring to the priest as a guilt offering a ram from the flock, one without defect and of the proper value. In this way the priest will make atonement for him for the wrong he has committed unintentionally, and he will be forgiven. 19It is a guilt offering; he has been guilty of[c] wrongdoing against the LORD."

183 Rams
3717 Unblem. Offerings

304 Atonement (1)

1314 Forgiveness (1)

6 The LORD said to Moses: 2"If anyone sins and is unfaithful to the LORD by deceiving his neighbor about something entrusted to him or left in his care or stolen, or if he cheats him, 3or if he finds lost property and lies about it, or if he swears falsely, or if he commits any such sin that people may do— 4when he thus sins and becomes guilty, he must return what he has stolen or taken by extortion, or what was entrusted to him, or the lost property he found, 5or whatever it was he swore falsely about. He must make restitution in full, add a fifth of the value to it and give it all to the owner on the day he presents his guilt offering. 6And as a penalty he must bring to the priest, that is, to the LORD, his guilt offering, a ram from the flock, one without defect and of the proper value. 7In this way the priest will make atonement for him before the LORD, and he will be forgiven for any of these things he did that made him guilty."

2634 Trespass Offerings

1490 B.C.

576 Dishonesty (a)

574 Breach of Trust, Eze 16:17
3089 Robbery
3705 Deceit (1)
3704 Lying
871 Perjury, 19:12

1763 Guilt
3023 Restitution (1), Pr 6:31

580 Unjust Gain
1233 Unfaithfulness

2634 Trespass Offerings, 7:1

183 Rams
3717 Unblem. Offerings

304 Atonement (1)

1314 Forgiveness (1)

The Burnt Offering

8The LORD said to Moses: 9"Give Aaron and his sons this command: 'These are the regulations for the burnt offering: The burnt offering is to remain on the altar hearth throughout the night, till morning, and the fire must be kept burning on the altar. 10The priest shall then put on his linen clothes, with linen undergarments next to his body, and shall remove the ashes of the burnt offering that the fire has consumed on the altar and place them beside the altar. 11Then he is to take off these clothes and put on others, and carry the ashes outside the camp to a place that is ceremonially clean. 12The fire on the altar

2626 Burnt Offerings, 8:18

1050 Priestly Garments

294 Separation (8), 13:46

[a] *11* That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters) [b] *15* That is, about 2/5 ounce (about 11.5 grams) [c] *19* Or *has made full expiation for his*

must be kept burning; it must not go out. Every morning the priest is to add firewood and arrange the burnt offering on the fire and burn the fat of the fellowship offerings[a] on it. [13]The fire must be kept burning on the altar continuously; it must not go out.

2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

The Grain Offering

[14]" 'These are the regulations for the grain offering: Aaron's sons are to bring it before the LORD, in front of the altar. [15]The priest is to take a handful of fine flour and oil, together with all the incense on the grain offering, and burn the memorial portion on the altar as an aroma pleasing to the LORD. [16]Aaron and his sons shall eat the rest of it, but it is to be eaten without yeast in a holy place; they are to eat it in the courtyard of the Tent of Meeting. [17]It must not be baked with yeast; I have given it as their share of the offerings made to me by fire. Like the sin offering and the guilt offering, it is most holy. [18]Any male descendant of Aaron may eat it. It is his regular share of the offerings made to the LORD by fire for the generations to come. Whatever touches them will become holy.[b] "

2630 Grain Offerings, 9:17
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2), 1Ki 17:12
1321 Incense (1)
3004 Memorials
3512 Sweet Savor
2062 Priests (7), 7:6
539 Unleavened Bread
1600 Holy Place, 1Ch 23:32
3528 Tabernacle
2104 Leaven
2095 Priests' Dues
2632 Sin Offerings
2634 Trespass Offerings
443 Perpetual Statutes
p.p.Ex 29:37

[19]The LORD also said to Moses, [20]"This is the offering Aaron and his sons are to bring to the LORD on the day he[c] is anointed: a tenth of an ephah[d] of fine flour as a regular grain offering, half of it in the morning and half in the evening. [21]Prepare it with oil on a griddle; bring it well-mixed and present the grain offering broken[e] in pieces as an aroma pleasing to the LORD. [22]The son who is to succeed him as anointed priest shall prepare it. It is the LORD's regular share and is to be burned completely. [23]Every grain offering of a priest shall be burned completely; it must not be eaten."

1141 Ephah
1293 Flour
2630 Grain Offerings
2639 Oil (2)
228 Baking
3512 Sweet Savor
443 Perpetual Statutes

The Sin Offering

[24]The LORD said to Moses, [25]"Say to Aaron and his sons: 'These are the regulations for the sin offering: The sin offering is to be slaughtered before the LORD in the place the burnt offering is slaughtered; it is most holy. [26]The priest who offers it shall eat it; it is to be eaten in a holy place, in the courtyard of the Tent of Meeting. [27]Whatever touches any of the flesh will become holy, and if any of the blood is spattered on a garment, you must wash it in a holy place. [28]The clay pot the meat is cooked in must be broken; but if it is cooked in a bronze pot, the pot is to be scoured and rinsed with water. [29]Any male in a priest's family may eat it; it is most holy. [30]But any sin offering whose blood is brought into the Tent of Meeting to make atonement in the Holy Place must not be eaten; it must be burned.

2632 Sin Offerings, 9:2
p.p.Ex 21:22
2062 Priests (7)
1600 Holy Place
3528 Tabernacle
966 Ceremonial Washing, 13:54
2062 Priests (7)
2632 Sin Offerings

The Guilt Offering

7 " 'These are the regulations for the guilt offering, which is most holy: [2]The guilt offering is to be slaughtered in the place where the burnt offering is slaughtered, and its blood is to be sprinkled against the altar on all sides. [3]All its fat shall be offered: the fat tail and the fat that covers the inner parts, [4]both kidneys with the fat on them near the loins, and the covering of the liver, which is to be removed with the kidneys. [5]The priest shall burn them on the altar as an offering made to the LORD by fire. It is a guilt offering. [6]Any male in a priest's family may eat it, but it must be eaten in a holy place; it is most holy.

[7]" 'The same law applies to both the sin offering and the guilt offering: They belong to the priest who makes atonement with them. [8]The priest who offers a burnt offering for anyone may keep its hide for

1490 B.C.
2634 Trespass Offerings, 14:12
2626 Burnt Offerings
512 Blood Sprinkled
1244 Fat, 8:16
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2062 Priests (7), 7:15
2632 Sin Offerings
304 Atonement (1)
2095 Priests' Dues

[a]12 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]18 Or *Whoever touches them must be holy*; similarly in verse 27 [c]20 Or *each* [d]20 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters) [e]21 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

himself. 9Every grain offering baked in an oven or cooked in a pan or on a griddle belongs to the priest who offers it, 10and every grain offering, whether mixed with oil or dry, belongs equally to all the sons of Aaron.

The Fellowship Offering

11"'These are the regulations for the fellowship offering[a] a person may present to the LORD:

12"'If he offers it as an expression of thankfulness, then along with this thank offering he is to offer cakes of bread made without yeast and mixed with oil, wafers made without yeast and spread with oil, and cakes of fine flour well-kneaded and mixed with oil. 13Along with his fellowship offering of thanksgiving he is to present an offering with cakes of bread made with yeast. 14He is to bring one of each kind as an offering, a contribution to the LORD; it belongs to the priest who sprinkles the blood of the fellowship offerings. 15The meat of his fellowship offering of thanksgiving must be eaten on the day it is offered; he must leave none of it till morning.

16"'If, however, his offering is the result of a vow or is a freewill offering, the sacrifice shall be eaten on the day he offers it, but anything left over may be eaten on the next day. 17Any meat of the sacrifice left over till the third day must be burned up. 18If any meat of the fellowship offering is eaten on the third day, it will not be accepted. It will not be credited to the one who offered it, for it is impure; the person who eats any of it will be held responsible.

19"'Meat that touches anything ceremonially unclean must not be eaten; it must be burned up. As for other meat, anyone ceremonially clean may eat it. 20But if anyone who is unclean eats any meat of the fellowship offering belonging to the LORD, that person must be cut off from his people. 21If anyone touches something unclean—whether human uncleanness or an unclean animal or any unclean, detestable thing—and then eats any of the meat of the fellowship offering belonging to the LORD, that person must be cut off from his people.'"

Eating Fat and Blood Forbidden

22The LORD said to Moses, 23"Say to the Israelites: 'Do not eat any of the fat of cattle, sheep or goats. 24The fat of an animal found dead or torn by wild animals may be used for any other purpose, but you must not eat it. 25Anyone who eats the fat of an animal from which an offering by fire may be[b] made to the LORD must be cut off from his people. 26And wherever you live, you must not eat the blood of any bird or animal. 27If anyone eats blood, that person must be cut off from his people.'"

The Priests' Share

28The LORD said to Moses, 29"Say to the Israelites: 'Anyone who brings a fellowship offering to the LORD is to bring part of it as his sacrifice to the LORD. 30With his own hands he is to bring the offering made to the LORD by fire; he is to bring the fat, together with the breast, and wave the breast before the LORD as a wave offering. 31The priest shall burn the fat on the altar, but the breast belongs to Aaron and his sons. 32You are to give the right thigh of your fellowship offerings to the priest as a contribution. 33The son of Aaron who offers the blood and the fat of the fellowship offering shall have the right thigh as his share. 34From the fellowship offerings of the Israelites, I have taken the breast that is waved and the thigh that is presented and have given them to Aaron the priest and

2630 Grain Offerings
2639 Oil (2)
2095 Priests' Dues
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 7:29
2633 Thank Offerings, 22:29
2639 Oil (2)
3759 Wafers
1293 Flour
p.p. Am 4:5
3110 Sacrifices (4)
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1), 7:32
2095 Priests' Dues
2062 Priests (7), 8:31
2628 Freewill Offerings
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, 1Sa 13:9
13 Detestable Things
1762 Guiltiness, 17:16
3722 Uncleanness
752 Excommunication, 17:9
958 Pollutions (1), 15:11
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
293 Separation (7)
1245 Fat Prohibited
514 Blood Forbidden, Dt 12:16
752 Excommunication
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 9:4
2120 Giving (1)
2636 Wave Offerings, 8:27
2062 Priests (7)
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1), Nu 18:8
2095 Priests' Dues

[a] *11* Traditionally *peace offering*; also in verses 13-37 [b] *25* Or *fire is*

443 Perpetual Statutes

his sons as their regular share from the Israelites.' "

35This is the portion of the offerings made to the LORD by fire that were allotted to Aaron and his sons on the day they were presented to serve the LORD as priests. 36On the day they were anointed, the LORD commanded that the Israelites give this to them as their regular share for the generations to come.

37These, then, are the regulations for the burnt offering, the grain offering, the sin offering, the guilt offering, the ordination offering and the fellowship offering, 38which the LORD gave Moses on Mount Sinai on the day he commanded the Israelites to bring their offerings to the LORD, in the Desert of Sinai.

The Ordination of Aaron and His Sons

8 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Bring Aaron and his sons, their garments, the anointing oil, the bull for the sin offering, the two rams and the basket containing bread made without yeast, 3and gather the entire assembly at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting." 4Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly gathered at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting.

5Moses said to the assembly, "This is what the LORD has commanded to be done." 6Then Moses brought Aaron and his sons forward and washed them with water. 7He put the tunic on Aaron, tied the sash around him, clothed him with the robe and put the ephod on him. He also tied the ephod to him by its skillfully woven waistband; so it was fastened on him. 8He placed the breastpiece on him and put the Urim and Thummim in the breastpiece. 9Then he placed the turban on Aaron's head and set the gold plate, the sacred diadem, on the front of it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

10Then Moses took the anointing oil and anointed the tabernacle and everything in it, and so consecrated them. 11He sprinkled some of the oil on the altar seven times, anointing the altar and all its utensils and the basin with its stand, to consecrate them. 12He poured some of the anointing oil on Aaron's head and anointed him to consecrate him. 13Then he brought Aaron's sons forward, put tunics on them, tied sashes around them and put headbands on them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14He then presented the bull for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on its head. 15Moses slaughtered the bull and took some of the blood, and with his finger he put it on all the horns of the altar to purify the altar. He poured out the rest of the blood at the base of the altar. So he consecrated it to make atonement for it. 16Moses also took all the fat around the inner parts, the covering of the liver, and both kidneys and their fat, and burned it on the altar. 17But the bull with its hide and its flesh and its offal he burned up outside the camp, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18He then presented the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on its head. 19Then Moses slaughtered the ram and sprinkled the blood against the altar on all sides. 20He cut the ram into pieces and burned the head, the pieces and the fat. 21He washed the inner parts and the legs with water and burned the whole ram on the altar as a burnt offering, a pleasing aroma, an offering made to the LORD by fire, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22He then presented the other ram, the ram for the ordination, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands on its head. 23Moses slaughtered the ram and took some of its blood and put it on the lobe of Aaron's right ear, on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of

2641 Oil (4)
3528 Tabernacle, 16:16
3244 Seven Times
191 Anointing (1), Nu 7:1
2051 Laver
192 Anointing (2)
3510 Consecration (3), Nu 3:3
1044 Coats
1420 Girdle (1)
1051 Headbands
2615 Obedience (2)
156 Bulls
2632 Sin Offerings
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
516 Blood of Sacrifices
p.p.Ex 29:12
1244 Fat, 10:15
156 Bulls
294 Separation (8)
2615 Obedience (2)
183 Rams
2626 Burnt Offerings, 9:2
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled
966 Ceremonial Washing
3512 Sweet Savor
p.p.Ex 29:19; Ex 29:31
1489 Laying on Hands (1)
517 Blood Applied, 14:14

2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
2634 Trespass Offerings
3510 Consecration (3)
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2444 Mt. Sinai, 26:46
789 God's Commands

1490 B.C.
p.p.Ex 29:1
1050 Priestly Garments
2641 Oil (4)
2632 Sin Offerings
351 Baskets, Nu 6:15
539 Unleavened Bread
821 Congregation (2), Nu 1:18
3528 Tabernacle
2615 Obedience (2)

961 Ceremonial Cleansing
1044 Coats
1420 Girdle (1), 2Ki 1:8
1050 Priestly Garments, Nu 20:26
1143 Ephod
540 Breastpiece (1)†
2497 Urim and Thummim, Nu 27:21
2387 Turban
894 Crowns, 2Sa 1:10

p.p.Ex 40:13
p.p.Heb 7:18-28
789 God's Commands

p.p.Ro 12:1

3510 Consecration (3)

512 Blood Sprinkled

539 Unleavened Bread

3759 Wafers, Nu 6:15

2636 Wave Offerings, 10:14

3512 Sweet Savor

p.p.Ex 29:26

2615 Obedience (2)

192 Anointing (2), 1Sa 10:1
p.p.Ex 29:21; Ex 30:30
512 Blood Sprinkled

1050 Priestly Garments
3510 Consecration (3)

p.p.Ex 29:31

3528 Tabernacle
2062 Priests (7), 10:12

2739 Seven Days
p.p.Eze 43:25

his right foot. 24Moses also brought Aaron's sons forward and put some of the blood on the lobes of their right ears, on the thumbs of their right hands and on the big toes of their right feet. Then he sprinkled blood against the altar on all sides. 25He took the fat, the fat tail, all the fat around the inner parts, the covering of the liver, both kidneys and their fat and the right thigh. 26Then from the basket of bread made without yeast, which was before the LORD, he took a cake of bread, and one made with oil, and a wafer; he put these on the fat portions and on the right thigh. 27He put all these in the hands of Aaron and his sons and waved them before the LORD as a wave offering. 28Then Moses took them from their hands and burned them on the altar on top of the burnt offering as an ordination offering, a pleasing aroma, an offering made to the LORD by fire. 29He also took the breast—Moses' share of the ordination ram—and waved it before the LORD as a wave offering, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30Then Moses took some of the anointing oil and some of the blood from the altar and sprinkled them on Aaron and his garments and on his sons and their garments. So he consecrated Aaron and his garments and his sons and their garments.

31Moses then said to Aaron and his sons, "Cook the meat at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and eat it there with the bread from the basket of ordination offerings, as I commanded, saying,[a] 'Aaron and his sons are to eat it.' 32Then burn up the rest of the meat and the bread. 33Do not leave the entrance to the Tent of Meeting for seven days, until the days of your ordination are completed, for your ordination will last seven days. 34What has been done today was commanded by the LORD to make atonement for you. 35You must stay at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting day and night for seven days and do what the LORD requires, so you will not die; for that is what I have been commanded." 36So Aaron and his sons did everything the LORD commanded through Moses.

The Priests Begin Their Ministry

9 On the eighth day Moses summoned Aaron and his sons and the elders of Israel. 2He said to Aaron, "Take a bull calf for your sin offering and a ram for your burnt offering, both without defect, and present them before the LORD. 3Then say to the Israelites: 'Take a male goat for a sin offering, a calf and a lamb—both a year old and without defect —for a burnt offering, 4and an ox[b] and a ram for a fellowship offering[c] to sacrifice before the LORD, together with a grain offering mixed with oil. For today the LORD will appear to you.' "

5They took the things Moses commanded to the front of the Tent of Meeting, and the entire assembly came near and stood before the LORD. 6Then Moses said, "This is what the LORD has commanded you to do, so that the glory of the LORD may appear to you."

7Moses said to Aaron, "Come to the altar and sacrifice your sin offering and your burnt offering and make atonement for yourself and the people; sacrifice the offering that is for the people and make atonement for them, as the LORD has commanded."

8So Aaron came to the altar and slaughtered the calf as a sin offering for himself. 9His sons brought the blood to him, and he dipped his finger into the blood and put it on the horns of the altar; the rest of

304 Atonement (1), 10:17

p.p.Nu 3:7; Nu 9:19

789 God's Commands
2615 Obedience (2)

1490 B.C.
p.p.Eze 43:27
2078 Elders (1)

2632 Sin Offerings, 9:15
2626 Burnt Offerings, Nu 28:3
3717 Unblem. Offerings

169 Goats
174 Lambs

2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 9:18

2630 Grain Offerings
206 Divine Appearances

3528 Tabernacle
820 Congregation (1)
1269 Nearness to God (2)
3030 Godly Reverence

1426 God's Glory

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
304 Atonement (1)

789 God's Commands

p.p.Lev 4:7

[a] 31 Or *I was commanded:* [b] 4 The Hebrew word can include both male and female; also in verses 18 and 19. [c] 4 Traditionally *peace offering*; also in verses 18 and 22

the blood he poured out at the base of the altar. 10On the altar he burned the fat, the kidneys and the covering of the liver from the sin offering, as the LORD commanded Moses; 11the flesh and the hide he burned up outside the camp.

12Then he slaughtered the burnt offering. His sons handed him the blood, and he sprinkled it against the altar on all sides. 13They handed him the burnt offering piece by piece, including the head, and he burned them on the altar. 14He washed the inner parts and the legs and burned them on top of the burnt offering on the altar.

15Aaron then brought the offering that was for the people. He took the goat for the people's sin offering and slaughtered it and offered it for a sin offering as he did with the first one.

16He brought the burnt offering and offered it in the prescribed way. 17He also brought the grain offering, took a handful of it and burned it on the altar in addition to the morning's burnt offering.

18He slaughtered the ox and the ram as the fellowship offering for the people. His sons handed him the blood, and he sprinkled it against the altar on all sides. 19But the fat portions of the ox and the ram—the fat tail, the layer of fat, the kidneys and the covering of the liver— 20these they laid on the breasts, and then Aaron burned the fat on the altar. 21Aaron waved the breasts and the right thigh before the LORD as a wave offering, as Moses commanded.

22Then Aaron lifted his hands toward the people and blessed them. And having sacrificed the sin offering, the burnt offering and the fellowship offering, he stepped down.

23Moses and Aaron then went into the Tent of Meeting. When they came out, they blessed the people; and the glory of the LORD appeared to all the people. 24Fire came out from the presence of the LORD and consumed the burnt offering and the fat portions on the altar. And when all the people saw it, they shouted for joy and fell facedown.

The Death of Nadab and Abihu

10 Aaron's sons Nadab and Abihu took their censers, put fire in them and added incense; and they offered unauthorized fire before the LORD, contrary to his command. 2So fire came out from the presence of the LORD and consumed them, and they died before the LORD. 3Moses then said to Aaron, "This is what the LORD spoke of when he said:

"'Among those who
approach me
I will show myself holy;
in the sight of all the people
I will be honored.'"

Aaron remained silent.

4Moses summoned Mishael and Elzaphan, sons of Aaron's uncle Uzziel, and said to them, "Come here; carry your cousins outside the camp, away from the front of the sanctuary." 5So they came and carried them, still in their tunics, outside the camp, as Moses ordered.

6Then Moses said to Aaron and his sons Eleazar and Ithamar, "Do not let your hair become unkempt,[a] and do not tear your clothes, or you will die and the LORD will be angry with the whole community. But your relatives, all the house of Israel, may mourn for those the LORD has destroyed by fire. 7Do not leave the entrance to the Tent of Meeting or you will die, because the LORD's anointing oil is on you." So they did as Moses said.

8Then the LORD said to Aaron, 9"You and your sons are not to drink wine or other fermented drink whenever you go into the Tent of Meeting, or you will die. This is a lasting

[a] 6 Or *Do not uncover your heads*

1244 Fat
294 Separation (8)
2626 Burnt Offerings
512 Blood Sprinkled
p.p.Isa 53:10; Heb 2:17
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings, 10:17
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings, 10:12
156 Bulls
183 Rams
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 19:5
512 Blood Sprinkled
1244 Fat
2636 Wave Offerings
396 Benedictions (2), Nu 6:23
2632 Sin Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
484 Blessings (5)
1426 God's Glory
206 Divine Appearances
1282 Answers by Fire, 1Ki 18:38
p.p.Ge 15:17
1939 Joy Expressed, Jos 6:20
3030 Godly Reverence
1490 B.C.
7 Abihu, Nu 3:4
p.p.Ex 30:9
1747 Incense (2), Nu 16:35
3039 Sacrilege (2), 1Sa 2:17
2621 Disobedience (2), Nu 20:11
1283 Fire (3), Nu 11:1
946 Death Penalty (2), Nu 15:36
2060 Priests (3), 21:6
3030 Godly Reverence
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3234 Submission (2)
p.p.Ac 5:6
294 Separation (8)
1 Aaron, Nu 12:1
p.p.Nu 6:7; Dt 33:9
932 Dead Bodies
1947 Mourning (1)
p.p.Lev 21:12
2060 Priests (3)
2641 Oil (4)
2615 Obedience (2)
789 God's Commands
2059 Priests (2), 21:1
3568 Abstinence, Nu 6:3
3575 Wine (1)
443 Perpetual Statutes

293 Separation (7), 11:47

1782 Teaching (6), Dt 6:7
1781 Teaching (5)
442 Statutes
2053 Lawgiver (2)

2630 Grain Offerings, 23:18

2062 Priests (7), 10:17

2095 Priests' Dues, 27:21

789 God's Commands

2636 Wave Offerings, Nu 5:25

2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

1244 Fat, 17:6

443 Perpetual Statutes

3959 Righteous Indignation, Nu 16:15

2062 Priests (7), 24:9
2632 Sin Offerings, Nu 6:11
1600 Holy Place
3362 Sin-bearer

304 Atonement (1), 14:21

p.p. Lev 6:26

2626 Burnt Offerings

ordinance for the generations to come. 10You must distinguish between the holy and the common, between the unclean and the clean, 11and you must teach the Israelites all the decrees the LORD has given them through Moses."

12Moses said to Aaron and his remaining sons, Eleazar and Ithamar, "Take the grain offering left over from the offerings made to the LORD by fire and eat it prepared without yeast beside the altar, for it is most holy. 13Eat it in a holy place, because it is your share and your sons' share of the offerings made to the LORD by fire; for so I have been commanded. 14But you and your sons and your daughters may eat the breast that was waved and the thigh that was presented. Eat them in a ceremonially clean place; they have been given to you and your children as your share of the Israelites' fellowship offerings.[a] 15The thigh that was presented and the breast that was waved must be brought with the fat portions of the offerings made by fire, to be waved before the LORD as a wave offering. This will be the regular share for you and your children, as the LORD has commanded."

16When Moses inquired about the goat of the sin offering and found that it had been burned up, he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's remaining sons, and asked, 17"Why didn't you eat the sin offering in the sanctuary area? It is most holy; it was given to you to take away the guilt of the community by making atonement for them before the LORD. 18Since its blood was not taken into the Holy Place, you should have eaten the goat in the sanctuary area, as I commanded."

19Aaron replied to Moses, "Today they sacrificed their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD, but such things as this have happened to me. Would the LORD have been pleased if I had eaten the sin offering today?" 20When Moses heard this, he was satisfied.

Clean and Unclean Food

11 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 2"Say to the Israelites: 'Of all the animals that live on land, these are the ones you may eat: 3You may eat any animal that has a split hoof completely divided and that chews the cud.

4" 'There are some that only chew the cud or only have a split hoof, but you must not eat them. The camel, though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is ceremonially unclean for you. 5The coney,[b] though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you. 6The rabbit, though it chews the cud, does not have a split hoof; it is unclean for you. 7And the pig, though it has a split hoof completely divided, does not chew the cud; it is unclean for you. 8You must not eat their meat or touch their carcasses; they are unclean for you.

9" 'Of all the creatures living in the water of the seas and the streams, you may eat any that have fins and scales. 10But all creatures in the seas or streams that do not have fins and scales—whether among all the swarming things or among all the other living creatures in the water—you are to detest. 11And since you are to detest them, you must not eat their meat and you must detest their carcasses. 12Anything living in the water that does not have fins and scales is to be detestable to you.

13" 'These are the birds you are to detest and not eat because they are detestable: the eagle, the vulture, the black vulture, 14the red kite, any kind of black kite, 15any kind of raven, 16the horned owl, the

2635 Unaccept. Offerings

1490 B.C.

1298 Food (3), Dt 32:14

158 Camels, Jdg 6:5

1297 Food (2), 22:8
161 Coneys, Ps 104:18

185 Swine, Isa 65:4

p.p. Isa 52:11

1287 Fish (1), Ps 8:8

p.p. Lev 7:18; Dt 14:3

p.p. Dt 14:12
450 Birds, Dt 14:11

470 Vultures, Dt 14:13

460 Owls, Dt 14:16

[a]14 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]5 That is, the hyrax or rock badger

458 Hawks, Dt 14:15
455 Cormorant, Dt 14:17
467 Storks, Ps 104:17
81 Locust (b), Dt 28:38
p.p.Mt 3:4
80 Locust (a), Nu 13:33
958 Pollutions (1)
966 Ceremonial Washing
958 Pollutions (1)
888 Creeping Things
179 Rats, 1Sa 6:4
p.p.Ps 58:8
958 Pollutions (1)
p.p.Lev 15:12

screech owl, the gull, any kind of hawk, 17the little owl, the cormorant, the great owl, 18the white owl, the desert owl, the osprey, 19the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe and the bat. [a]

20"'All flying insects that walk on all fours are to be detestable to you. 21There are, however, some winged creatures that walk on all fours that you may eat: those that have jointed legs for hopping on the ground. 22Of these you may eat any kind of locust, katydid, cricket or grasshopper. 23But all other winged creatures that have four legs you are to detest.

24"'You will make yourselves unclean by these; whoever touches their carcasses will be unclean till evening. 25Whoever picks up one of their carcasses must wash his clothes, and he will be unclean till evening.

26"'Every animal that has a split hoof not completely divided or that does not chew the cud is unclean for you; whoever touches the carcass of any of them will be unclean. 27Of all the animals that walk on all fours, those that walk on their paws are unclean for you; whoever touches their carcasses will be unclean till evening. 28Anyone who picks up their carcasses must wash his clothes, and he will be unclean till evening. They are unclean for you.

29"'Of the animals that move about on the ground, these are unclean for you: the weasel, the rat, any kind of great lizard, 30the gecko, the monitor lizard, the wall lizard, the skink and the chameleon. 31Of all those that move along the ground, these are unclean for you. Whoever touches them when they are dead will be unclean till evening. 32When one of them dies and falls on something, that article, whatever its use, will be unclean, whether it is made of wood, cloth, hide or sackcloth. Put it in water; it will be unclean till evening, and then it will be clean. 33If one of them falls into a clay pot, everything in it will be unclean, and you must break the pot. 34Any food that could be eaten but has water on it from such a pot is unclean, and any liquid that could be drunk from it is unclean. 35Anything that one of their carcasses falls on becomes unclean; an oven or cooking pot must be broken up. They are unclean, and you are to regard them as unclean. 36A spring, however, or a cistern for collecting water remains clean, but anyone who touches one of these carcasses is unclean. 37If a carcass falls on any seeds that are to be planted, they remain clean. 38But if water has been put on the seed and a carcass falls on it, it is unclean for you.

39"'If an animal that you are allowed to eat dies, anyone who touches the carcass will be unclean till evening. 40Anyone who eats some of the carcass must wash his clothes, and he will be unclean till evening. Anyone who picks up the carcass must wash his clothes, and he will be unclean till evening.

41"'Every creature that moves about on the ground is detestable; it is not to be eaten. 42You are not to eat any creature that moves about on the ground, whether it moves on its belly or walks on all fours or on many feet; it is detestable. 43Do not defile yourselves by any of these creatures. Do not make yourselves unclean by means of them or be made unclean by them. 44I am the LORD your God; consecrate yourselves and be holy, because I am holy. Do not make yourselves unclean by any creature that moves about on the ground. 45I am the LORD who brought you up out of Egypt to be your God; there-

958 Pollutions (1)
958 Pollutions (1)
p.p.Lev 22:8; Dt 14:21
966 Ceremonial Washing
888 Creeping Things, Dt 14:19
1297 Food (2)
p.p.Lev 20:25
956 Defilement (2), 15:2
956 Defilement (2)
p.p.Isa 51:15
3141 Sanctification (2)
1469 Divine Leader
739 Spiritual Adoption

[a]19 The precise identification of some of the birds, insects and animals in this chapter is uncertain.

1598 Holiness (3), 19:2

293 Separation (7), 20:25

1490 B.C.

3722 Uncleanness

287 Separation (1)

765 Circumcision

2928 Purification

3722 Uncleanness

p.p. Lk 2:22

174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
463 Pigeons
469 Turtle Doves
2632 Sin Offerings

304 Atonement (1)

2122 Giving (3)

469 Turtle Doves
463 Pigeons, 14:22

fore be holy, because I am holy.

46" 'These are the regulations concerning animals, birds, every living thing that moves in the water and every creature that moves about on the ground. 47You must distinguish between the unclean and the clean, between living creatures that may be eaten and those that may not be eaten.' "

Purification After Childbirth

12 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Say to the Israelites: 'A woman who becomes pregnant and gives birth to a son will be ceremonially unclean for seven days, just as she is unclean during her monthly period. 3On the eighth day the boy is to be circumcised. 4Then the woman must wait thirty-three days to be purified from her bleeding. She must not touch anything sacred or go to the sanctuary until the days of her purification are over. 5If she gives birth to a daughter, for two weeks the woman will be unclean, as during her period. Then she must wait sixty-six days to be purified from her bleeding.

6" 'When the days of her purification for a son or daughter are over, she is to bring to the priest at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting a year-old lamb for a burnt offering and a young pigeon or a dove for a sin offering. 7He shall offer them before the LORD to make atonement for her, and then she will be ceremonially clean from her flow of blood.

" 'These are the regulations for the woman who gives birth to a boy or a girl. 8If she cannot afford a lamb, she is to bring two doves or two young pigeons, one for a burnt offering and the other for a sin offering. In this way the priest will make atonement for her, and she will be clean.' "

Regulations About Infectious Skin Diseases

13 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 2"When anyone has a swelling or a rash or a bright spot on his skin that may become an infectious skin disease,[a] he must be brought to Aaron the priest or to one of his sons[b] who is a priest. 3The priest is to examine the sore on his skin, and if the hair in the sore has turned white and the sore appears to be more than skin deep,[c] it is an infectious skin disease. When the priest examines him, he shall pronounce him ceremonially unclean. 4If the spot on his skin is white but does not appear to be more than skin deep and the hair in it has not turned white, the priest is to put the infected person in isolation for seven days. 5On the seventh day the priest is to examine him, and if he sees that the sore is unchanged and has not spread in the skin, he is to keep him in isolation another seven days. 6On the seventh day the priest is to examine him again, and if the sore has faded and has not spread in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean; it is only a rash. The man must wash his clothes, and he will be clean. 7But if the rash does spread in his skin after he has shown himself to the priest to be pronounced clean, he must appear before the priest again. 8The priest is to examine him, and if the rash has spread in the skin, he shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infectious disease.

9"When anyone has an infectious skin disease, he must be brought to the priest. 10The priest is to examine him, and if there is a white swelling in the skin that has turned the hair white and if there is raw flesh in the swelling, 11it is a chronic skin disease and the priest shall pronounce him unclean.

1490 B.C.

1510 Leprosy, 14:2

3722 Uncleanness, 13:14

1537 Quarantine, 13:46
2739 Seven Days

287 Separation (1), 13:21

966 Ceremonial Washing
775 Cleanliness (1), Nu 8:7

1510 Leprosy
p.p. 2Ki 5:3

3722 Uncleanness

[a] 2 Traditionally *leprosy*; the Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy; also elsewhere in this chapter. [b] 2 Or *descendants* [c] 3 Or *be lower than the rest of the skin*; also elsewhere in this chapter

He is not to put him in isolation, because he is already unclean.

12"If the disease breaks out all over his skin and, so far as the priest can see, it covers all the skin of the infected person from head to foot, 13the priest is to examine him, and if the disease has covered his whole body, he shall pronounce that person clean. Since it has all turned white, he is clean. 14But whenever raw flesh appears on him, he will be unclean. 15When the priest sees the raw flesh, he shall pronounce him unclean. The raw flesh is unclean; he has an infectious disease. 16Should the raw flesh change and turn white, he must go to the priest. 17The priest is to examine him, and if the sores have turned white, the priest shall pronounce the infected person clean; then he will be clean.

18"When someone has a boil on his skin and it heals, 19and in the place where the boil was, a white swelling or reddish-white spot appears, he must present himself to the priest. 20The priest is to examine it, and if it appears to be more than skin deep and the hair in it has turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is an infectious skin disease that has broken out where the boil was. 21But if, when the priest examines it, there is no white hair in it and it is not more than skin deep and has faded, then the priest is to put him in isolation for seven days. 22If it is spreading in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is infectious. 23But if the spot is unchanged and has not spread, it is only a scar from the boil, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24"When someone has a burn on his skin and a reddish-white or white spot appears in the raw flesh of the burn, 25the priest is to examine the spot, and if the hair in it has turned white, and it appears to be more than skin deep, it is an infectious disease that has broken out in the burn. The priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infectious skin disease. 26But if the priest examines it and there is no white hair in the spot and if it is not more than skin deep and has faded, then the priest is to put him in isolation for seven days. 27On the seventh day the priest is to examine him, and if it is spreading in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is an infectious skin disease. 28If, however, the spot is unchanged and has not spread in the skin but has faded, it is a swelling from the burn, and the priest shall pronounce him clean; it is only a scar from the burn.

29"If a man or woman has a sore on the head or on the chin, 30the priest is to examine the sore, and if it appears to be more than skin deep and the hair in it is yellow and thin, the priest shall pronounce that person unclean; it is an itch, an infectious disease of the head or chin. 31But if, when the priest examines this kind of sore, it does not seem to be more than skin deep and there is no black hair in it, then the priest is to put the infected person in isolation for seven days. 32On the seventh day the priest is to examine the sore, and if the itch has not spread and there is no yellow hair in it and it does not appear to be more than skin deep, 33he must be shaved except for the diseased area, and the priest is to keep him in isolation another seven days. 34On the seventh day the priest is to examine the itch, and if it has not spread in the skin and appears to be no more than skin deep, the priest shall pronounce him clean. He must wash his clothes, and he will be clean. 35But if the itch does spread in the skin after he is pronounced clean, 36the priest is to examine him, and if the itch has spread in the skin, the priest does not need to look for yellow hair; the person is unclean. 37If, however, in his judgment it is unchanged and

3722 Uncleanness, 13:25
1510 Leprosy
1506 Boils, 2Ki 20:7
1510 Leprosy
1537 Quarantine
287 Separation (1), 13:33
3722 Uncleanness
p.p.Mt 8:4; Lk 17:14
1510 Leprosy
3722 Uncleanness, 13:36
1537 Quarantine
287 Separation (1)
2739 Seven Days
1510 Leprosy
1973 Plagues (1)
p.p.Mal 2:7
3722 Uncleanness
1510 Leprosy
1537 Quarantine
287 Separation (1)
3254 Shaving, Nu 6:9
287 Separation (1), 13:46
1537 Quarantine
966 Ceremonial Washing
775 Cleanliness (1)
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
3722 Uncleanness, 13:45

black hair has grown in it, the itch is healed. He is clean, and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38"When a man or woman has white spots on the skin, 39the priest is to examine them, and if the spots are dull white, it is a harmless rash that has broken out on the skin; that person is clean.

336 Baldness, Dt 14:1

40"When a man has lost his hair and is bald, he is clean. 41If he has lost his hair from the front of his scalp and has a bald forehead, he is clean. 42But if he has a reddish-white sore on his bald head or forehead, it is an infectious disease breaking out on his head or forehead. 43The priest is to examine him, and if the swollen sore on his head or forehead is reddish-white like an infectious skin disease, 44the man is diseased and is unclean. The priest shall pronounce him unclean because of the sore on his head.

1510 Leprosy

45"The person with such an infectious disease must wear torn clothes, let his hair be unkempt,[a] cover the lower part of his face and cry out, 'Unclean! Unclean!' 46As long as he has the infection he remains unclean. He must live alone; he must live outside the camp.

2110 Lepers, 22:4
1951 Mourning (5)
p.p.Lev 10:6
p.p.La 4:15
3722 Uncleanness, 14:46
1973 Plagues (1)
956 Defilement (2)
1537 Quarantine, 14:8
294 Separation (8), Nu 5:3
287 Separation (1), Nu 5:3

Regulations About Mildew

47"If any clothing is contaminated with mildew—any woolen or linen clothing, 48any woven or knitted material of linen or wool, any leather or anything made of leather—

p.p.Isa 64:6; Zec 3:4
3884 Wool, Dt 18:4

49and if the contamination in the clothing, or leather, or woven or knitted material, or any leather article, is greenish or reddish, it is a spreading mildew and must be shown to the priest. 50The priest is to examine the mildew and isolate the affected article for seven days. 51On the seventh day he is to examine it, and if the mildew has spread in the clothing, or the woven or knitted material, or the leather, whatever its use, it is a destructive mildew; the article is unclean. 52He must burn up the clothing, or the woven or knitted material of wool or linen, or any leather article that has the contamination in it, because the mildew is destructive; the article must be burned up.

1973 Plagues (1)
1537 Quarantine

53"But if, when the priest examines it, the mildew has not spread in the clothing, or the woven or knitted material, or the leather article, 54he shall order that the contaminated article be washed. Then he is to isolate it for another seven days. 55After the affected article has been washed, the priest is to examine it, and if the mildew has not changed its appearance, even though it has not spread, it is unclean. Burn it with fire, whether the mildew has affected one side or the other. 56If, when the priest examines it, the mildew has faded after the article has been washed, he is to tear the contaminated part out of the clothing, or the leather, or the woven or knitted material. 57But if it reappears in the clothing, or in the woven or knitted material, or in the leather article, it is spreading, and whatever has the mildew must be burned with fire. 58The clothing, or the woven or knitted material, or any leather article that has been washed and is rid of the mildew, must be washed again, and it will be clean."

966 Ceremonial Washing, 14:8

3722 Uncleanness

966 Ceremonial Washing

775 Cleanliness (1)

59These are the regulations concerning contamination by mildew in woolen or linen clothing, woven or knitted material, or any leather article, for pronouncing them clean or unclean.

Cleansing From Infectious Skin Diseases

14 The LORD said to Moses, 2"These are the regulations for the diseased person at the time of his ceremonial cleansing, when he is brought to the priest: 3The priest is to go outside the camp and examine him. If the person has been

1490 B.C.
789 God's Commands
1510 Leprosy, Dt 24:8

p.p.Eze 44:23

294 Separation (8)

p.p.Lev 14:44

[a]45 Or *clothes, uncover his head*

2110 Lepers
450 Birds
651 Cedar
3161 Scarlet, Nu 4:8
1737 Hyssop, Nu 19:6
512 Blood Sprinkled
3244 Seven Times, Nu 19:4
961 Ceremonial Cleansing, 16:26
966 Ceremonial Washing, 16:28
1537 Quarantine, Nu 5:2
3254 Shaving
375 Beard, 19:27
1476 Hair
775 Cleanliness (1)
174 Lambs
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2639 Oil (2)
3528 Tabernacle
2634 Trespass Offerings, 19:21
2636 Wave Offering
174 Lambs
1600 Holy Place
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings

healed of his infectious skin
disease,[a] 4the priest shall or-
der that two live clean birds
and some cedar wood, scarlet
yarn and hyssop be brought
for the one to be cleansed.
5Then the priest shall order
that one of the birds be killed
over fresh water in a clay pot.
6He is then to take the live bird
and dip it, together with the
cedar wood, the scarlet yarn
and the hyssop, into the blood
of the bird that was killed over
the fresh water. 7Seven times
he shall sprinkle the one to be
cleansed of the infectious dis-
ease and pronounce him clean.
Then he is to release the live
bird in the open fields.

8"The person to be cleansed
must wash his clothes, shave
off all his hair and bathe with
water; then he will be cere-
monially clean. After this he
may come into the camp, but
he must stay outside his tent
for seven days. 9On the sev-
enth day he must shave off all
his hair; he must shave his
head, his beard, his eyebrows
and the rest of his hair. He
must wash his clothes and
bathe himself with water, and
he will be clean.

10"On the eighth day he must
bring two male lambs and one
ewe lamb a year old, each
without defect, along with
three-tenths of an ephah[b] of
fine flour mixed with oil for a
grain offering, and one log[c] of
oil. 11The priest who pro-
nounces him clean shall
present both the one to be
cleansed and his offerings be-
fore the LORD at the entrance
to the Tent of Meeting.

12"Then the priest is to take
one of the male lambs and offer
it as a guilt offering, along
with the log of oil; he shall
wave them before the LORD as
a wave offering. 13He is to
slaughter the lamb in the holy
place where the sin offering
and the burnt offering are
slaughtered. Like the sin of-
fering, the guilt offering be-
longs to the priest; it is most
holy. 14The priest is to take
some of the blood of the guilt
offering and put it on the lobe
of the right ear of the one to be
cleansed, on the thumb of his
right hand and on the big toe of
his right foot. 15The priest
shall then take some of the log
of oil, pour it in the palm of his
own left hand, 16dip his right
forefinger into the oil in his
palm, and with his finger
sprinkle some of it before the
LORD seven times. 17The priest
is to put some of the oil re-
maining in his palm on the lobe
of the right ear of the one to be
cleansed, on the thumb of his
right hand and on the big toe of
his right foot, on top of the
blood of the guilt offering.
18The rest of the oil in his palm
the priest shall put on the head
of the one to be cleansed and
make atonement for him be-
fore the LORD.

19"Then the priest is to sacri-
fice the sin offering and make
atonement for the one to be
cleansed from his uncleanness.
After that, the priest shall
slaughter the burnt offering
20and offer it on the altar, to-
gether with the grain offering,
and make atonement for him,
and he will be clean.

21"If, however, he is poor and
cannot afford these, he must
take one male lamb as a guilt
offering to be waved to make
atonement for him, together
with a tenth of an ephah[d] of
fine flour mixed with oil for a
grain offering, a log of oil,
22and two doves or two young
pigeons, which he can afford,
one for a sin offering and the
other for a burnt offering.

23"On the eighth day he must
bring them for his cleansing to
the priest at the entrance to
the Tent of Meeting, before
the LORD. 24The priest is to
take the lamb for the guilt of-
fering, together with the log of
oil, and wave them before the

2095 Priests' Dues
517 Blood Applied, 14:25
3244 Seven Times
p.p. Ro 12:1
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
195 Anointing (6)
304 Atonement (1)
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
p.p. Heb 2:17
2800 The Poor (2)
2122 Giving (3)
2634 Trespass Offerings
304 Atonement (1), 16:6
469 Turtle Doves
463 Pigeons, Lk 2:24
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
174 Lambs

[a] 3 Traditionally *leprosy*; the Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy; also elsewhere in this chapter. [b] 10 That is, probably about 6 quarts (about 6.5 liters) [c] 10 That is, probably about 2/3 pint (about 0.3 liter); also in verses 12, 15, 21 and 24 [d] 21 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters)

2636 Wave Offerings
2634 Trespass Offerings
517 Blood Applied†
3244 Seven Times
p.p.1Co 6:11
304 Atonement (1)
469 Turtle Doves
463 Pigeons
2122 Giving (3), 27:8
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
1510 Leprosy
2799 The Poor (1)
626 Canaan (1)
627 Canaan (2)
1973 Plagues (1)
p.p.Isa 52:11; 2Co 6:17

LORD as a wave offering. 25He shall slaughter the lamb for the guilt offering and take some of its blood and put it on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. 26The priest is to pour some of the oil into the palm of his own left hand, 27and with his right forefinger sprinkle some of the oil from his palm seven times before the LORD. 28Some of the oil in his palm he is to put on the same places he put the blood of the guilt offering—on the lobe of the right ear of the one to be cleansed, on the thumb of his right hand and on the big toe of his right foot. 29The rest of the oil in his palm the priest shall put on the head of the one to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before the LORD. 30Then he shall sacrifice the doves or the young pigeons, which the person can afford, 31one[a] as a sin offering and the other as a burnt offering, together with the grain offering. In this way the priest will make atonement before the LORD on behalf of the one to be cleansed."

32These are the regulations for anyone who has an infectious skin disease and who cannot afford the regular offerings for his cleansing.

Cleansing From Mildew

33The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 34"When you enter the land of Canaan, which I am giving you as your possession, and I put a spreading mildew in a house in that land, 35the owner of the house must go and tell the priest, 'I have seen something that looks like mildew in my house.' 36The priest is to order the house to be emptied before he goes in to examine the mildew, so that nothing in the house will be pronounced unclean. After this the priest is to go in and inspect the house. 37He is to examine the mildew on the walls, and if it has greenish or reddish depressions that appear to be deeper than the surface of the wall, 38the priest shall go out the doorway of the house and close it up for seven days. 39On the seventh day the priest shall return to inspect the house. If the mildew has spread on the walls, 40he is to order that the contaminated stones be torn out and thrown into an unclean place outside the town. 41He must have all the inside walls of the house scraped and the material that is scraped off dumped into an unclean place outside the town. 42Then they are to take other stones to replace these and take new clay and plaster the house.

43"If the mildew reappears in the house after the stones have been torn out and the house scraped and plastered, 44the priest is to go and examine it and, if the mildew has spread in the house, it is a destructive mildew; the house is unclean. 45It must be torn down—its stones, timbers and all the plaster—and taken out of the town to an unclean place.

46"Anyone who goes into the house while it is closed up will be unclean till evening. 47Anyone who sleeps or eats in the house must wash his clothes.

48"But if the priest comes to examine it and the mildew has not spread after the house has been plastered, he shall pronounce the house clean, because the mildew is gone. 49To purify the house he is to take two birds and some cedar wood, scarlet yarn and hyssop. 50He shall kill one of the birds over fresh water in a clay pot. 51Then he is to take the cedar wood, the hyssop, the scarlet yarn and the live bird, dip them into the blood of the dead bird and the fresh water, and sprinkle the house seven times. 52He shall purify the house with the bird's blood, the fresh water, the live bird, the cedar wood, the hyssop and the scarlet yarn. 53Then he

1537 Quarantine
p.p.Jer 15:19; Eze 22:26
1536 Disinfection, 15:5
2417 Mortar, Eze 13:10
1973 Plagues (1)
p.p.Lev 13:51
p.p.Nu 19:7-10
3722 Uncleanness, 15:3
966 Ceremonial Washing
p.p.Dt 32:39
450 Birds
651 Cedar
1737 Hyssop
3161 Scarlet
512 Blood Sprinkled
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

[a]31 Septuagint and Syriac; Hebrew *31such as the person can afford, one*

p.p. Lev 16:21

304 Atonement (1)

1973 Plagues (1)
p.p. Lev 13:47

p.p. Ex 15:26

1510 Leprosy

is to release the live bird in the open fields outside the town. In this way he will make atonement for the house, and it will be clean."

54These are the regulations for any infectious skin disease, for an itch, 55for mildew in clothing or in a house, 56and for a swelling, a rash or a bright spot, 57to determine when something is clean or unclean.

These are the regulations for infectious skin diseases and mildew.

Discharges Causing Uncleanness

1490 B.C.
p.p. Lev 22:4; Nu 5:2

15 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When any man has a bodily discharge, the discharge is unclean. 3Whether it continues flowing from his body or is blocked, it will make him unclean. This is how his discharge will bring about uncleanness:

956 Defilement (2), Jn 18:28

3722 Uncleanness, 15:31

4" 'Any bed the man with a discharge lies on will be unclean, and anything he sits on will be unclean. 5Anyone who touches his bed must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening. 6Whoever sits on anything that the man with a discharge sat on must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening.

285 Contamination
1536 Disinfection†

966 Ceremonial Washing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

7" 'Whoever touches the man who has a discharge must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening.

3722 Uncleanness

8" 'If the man with the discharge spits on someone who is clean, that person must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening.

p.p. Nu 12:14

p.p. 2Co 7:1

9" 'Everything the man sits on when riding will be unclean, 10and whoever touches any of the things that were under him will be unclean till evening; whoever picks up those things must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening.

3722 Uncleanness

966 Ceremonial Washing

961 Ceremonial Cleansing

11" 'Anyone the man with a discharge touches without rinsing his hands with water must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening.

285 Contamination, Nu 19:13

12" 'A clay pot that the man touches must be broken, and any wooden article is to be rinsed with water.

958 Pollutions (1), 21:1

p.p. Lev 6:28; Lev 11:33

13" 'When a man is cleansed from his discharge, he is to count off seven days for his ceremonial cleansing; he must wash his clothes and bathe himself with fresh water, and he will be clean. 14On the eighth day he must take two doves or two young pigeons and come before the LORD to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and give them to the priest. 15The priest is to sacrifice them, the one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. In this way he will make atonement before the LORD for the man because of his discharge.

2739 Seven Days
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
966 Ceremonial Washing

469 Turtle Doves
463 Pigeons

3528 Tabernacle

2632 Sin Offerings

2626 Burnt Offerings
304 Atonement (1)

16" 'When a man has an emission of semen, he must bathe his whole body with water, and he will be unclean till evening. 17Any clothing or leather that has semen on it must be washed with water, and it will be unclean till evening.

p.p. Lev 22:4

18When a man lies with a woman and there is an emission of semen, both must bathe with water, and they will be unclean till evening.

3722 Uncleanness

19" 'When a woman has her regular flow of blood, the impurity of her monthly period will last seven days, and anyone who touches her will be unclean till evening.

p.p. Lev 12:2

20" 'Anything she lies on during her period will be unclean, and anything she sits on will be unclean. 21Whoever touches her bed must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening. 22Whoever touches anything she sits on must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till eve-

287 Separation (1)

285 Contamination

958 Pollutions (1)

966 Ceremonial Washing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

ning. 23Whether it is the bed or anything she was sitting on, when anyone touches it, he will be unclean till evening.

p.p.Eze 22:10

24" 'If a man lies with her and her monthly flow touches him, he will be unclean for seven days; any bed he lies on will be unclean.

p.p.Mt 9:20; Mk 5:25

25" 'When a woman has a discharge of blood for many days at a time other than her monthly period or has a discharge that continues beyond her period, she will be unclean as long as she has the discharge, just as in the days of her period. 26Any bed she lies on while her discharge continues will be unclean, as is her bed during her monthly period, and anything she sits on will be unclean, as during her period. 27Whoever touches them will be unclean; he must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be unclean till evening.

3722 Uncleanness

287 Separation (1)

285 Contamination
958 Pollutions (1)
966 Ceremonial Washing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

28" 'When she is cleansed from her discharge, she must count off seven days, and after that she will be ceremonially clean. 29On the eighth day she must take two doves or two young pigeons and bring them to the priest at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 30The priest is to sacrifice one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering. In this way he will make atonement for her before the LORD for the uncleanness of her discharge.

2739 Seven Days

469 Turtle Doves
463 Pigeons

3528 Tabernacle

2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
304 Atonement (1)

31" 'You must keep the Israelites separate from things that make them unclean, so they will not die in their uncleanness for defiling my dwelling place,[a] which is among them.' "

287 Separation (1)

3722 Uncleanness, 16:16
956 Defilement (2)

32These are the regulations for a man with a discharge, for anyone made unclean by an emission of semen, 33for a woman in her monthly period, for a man or a woman with a discharge, and for a man who lies with a woman who is ceremonially unclean.

The Day of Atonement

16 The LORD spoke to Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron who died when they approached the LORD. 2The LORD said to Moses: "Tell your brother Aaron not to come whenever he chooses into the Most Holy Place behind the curtain in front of the atonement cover on the ark, or else he will die, because I appear in the cloud over the atonement cover.

1490 B.C.
p.p.Lev 10:2
946 Death Penalty (2)

p.p.Ex 30:10; Heb 9:7

1599 Holy of Holies
3746 Veil (2)

216 Ark of the Covenant
2502 Shekinah, 1Ki 8:10
2303 Atonement Cover, Nu 7:89

3"This is how Aaron is to enter the sanctuary area: with a young bull for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering. 4He is to put on the sacred linen tunic, with linen undergarments next to his body; he is to tie the linen sash around him and put on the linen turban. These are sacred garments; so he must bathe himself with water before he puts them on. 5From the Israelite community he is to take two male goats for a sin offering and a ram for a burnt offering.

156 Bulls
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings

1050 Priestly Garments

1420 Girdle (1)
2387 Turban

961 Ceremonial Cleansing

p.p.Lev 4:14; Nu 29:11

6"Aaron is to offer the bull for his own sin offering to make atonement for himself and his household. 7Then he is to take the two goats and present them before the LORD at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 8He is to cast lots for the two goats—one lot for the LORD and the other for the scapegoat.[b] 9Aaron shall bring the goat whose lot falls to the LORD and sacrifice it for a sin offering. 10But the goat chosen by lot as the scapegoat shall be presented alive before the LORD to be used for making atonement by sending it into the desert as a scapegoat.

304 Atonement (1), 16:10

3528 Tabernacle

648 Casting Lots (1), Nu 26:55
169 Goats
2199 Casting Lots (2), Nu 26:55

p.p.Pr 16:33

2632 Sin Offerings

304 Atonement (1), 17:11
3831 Desert

11"Aaron shall bring the bull for his own sin offering to make atonement for himself and his household, and he is to slaughter the bull for his own sin offering. 12He is to take a censer full of burning coals from the altar before the LORD and two handfuls of finely ground fragrant incense and

156 Bulls

2632 Sin Offerings

652 Censer, Nu 4:14

[a] 31 Or *my tabernacle* [b] 8 That is, the goat of removal; Hebrew *azazel*; also in verses 10 and 26

take them behind the curtain.
13He is to put the incense on
the fire before the LORD, and
the smoke of the incense will
conceal the atonement cover
above the Testimony, so that
he will not die. 14He is to take
some of the bull's blood and
with his finger sprinkle it on
the front of the atonement
cover; then he shall sprinkle
some of it with his finger seven
times before the atonement
cover.

15"He shall then slaughter
the goat for the sin offering for
the people and take its blood
behind the curtain and do with
it as he did with the bull's
blood: He shall sprinkle it on
the atonement cover and in
front of it. 16In this way he will
make atonement for the Most
Holy Place because of the un-
cleanness and rebellion of the
Israelites, whatever their sins
have been. He is to do the
same for the Tent of Meeting,
which is among them in the
midst of their uncleanness.
17No one is to be in the Tent of
Meeting from the time Aaron
goes in to make atonement in
the Most Holy Place until he
comes out, having made atone-
ment for himself, his house-
hold and the whole community
of Israel.

18"Then he shall come out to
the altar that is before the
LORD and make atonement for
it. He shall take some of the
bull's blood and some of the
goat's blood and put it on all
the horns of the altar. 19He
shall sprinkle some of the
blood on it with his finger sev-
en times to cleanse it and to
consecrate it from the uncleanness of the Israelites.

20"When Aaron has finished
making atonement for the
Most Holy Place, the Tent of
Meeting and the altar, he shall
bring forward the live goat.
21He is to lay both hands on the
head of the live goat and con-
fess over it all the wickedness
and rebellion of the Israelites
—all their sins—and put them
on the goat's head. He shall
send the goat away into the
desert in the care of a man ap-
pointed for the task. 22The
goat will carry on itself all
their sins to a solitary place;
and the man shall release it in
the desert.

23"Then Aaron is to go into
the Tent of Meeting and take
off the linen garments he put
on before he entered the Most
Holy Place, and he is to leave
them there. 24He shall bathe
himself with water in a holy
place and put on his regular
garments. Then he shall come
out and sacrifice the burnt of-
fering for himself and the
burnt offering for the people,
to make atonement for himself
and for the people. 25He shall
also burn the fat of the sin of-
fering on the altar.

26"The man who releases the
goat as a scapegoat must wash
his clothes and bathe himself
with water; afterward he may
come into the camp. 27The bull
and the goat for the sin offer-
ings, whose blood was brought
into the Most Holy Place to
make atonement, must be tak-
en outside the camp; their
hides, flesh and offal are to be
burned up. 28The man who
burns them must wash his
clothes and bathe himself with
water; afterward he may come
into the camp.

29"This is to be a lasting ordi-
nance for you: On the tenth
day of the seventh month you
must deny yourselves[a] and
not do any work—whether na-
tive-born or an alien living
among you— 30because on this
day atonement will be made
for you, to cleanse you. Then,
before the LORD, you will be
clean from all your sins. 31It is
a sabbath of rest, and you
must deny yourselves; it is a
lasting ordinance. 32The priest
who is anointed and ordained
to succeed his father as high
priest is to make atonement.
He is to put on the sacred linen
garments 33and make atone-
ment for the Most Holy Place,
for the Tent of Meeting and
the altar, and for the priests

3746 Veil (2)
1747 Incense (2)
2303 Atonement Cover
p.p.Heb 10:4
512 Blood Sprinkled
3244 Seven Times
169 Goats, Jdg 13:19
3746 Veil (2)
2303 Atonement Cover
304 Atonement (1)
1599 Holy of Holies
955 Defilement (1)
3528 Tabernacle, Nu 1:51
3722 Uncleanness, 2Ch 30:18
p.p.Ex 34:3; Lk 1:10
820 Congregation (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled
3244 Seven Times
p.p.Eze 43:20
955 Defilement (1)
1600 Holy Place
3528 Tabernacle
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1489 Laying on Hands (1)†
169 Goats
816 Confession of Sin (1), 26:40
p.p.Isa 53:6
p.p.Lev 14:53
3362 Sin-bearer
3831 Desert
p.p.Eze 42:14; Eze 44:19
2185 Linen, 2Sa 6:14
1050 Priestly Garments
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
2600 Holy Place
2626 Burnt Offerings
304 Atonement (1)
1244 Fat
2632 Sin Offerings
961 Ceremonial Cleansing, 22:6
156 Bulls
169 Goats
294 Separation (8)
966 Ceremonial Washing, Nu 31:24
443 Perpetual Statutes
3010 Rest
3466 Strangers (3), 17:15
305 Day of Atonement, 23:27
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
p.p.Lev 23:32
2706 Repentance (1)
3510 Consecration (3)
1050 Priestly Garments
304 Atonement (1)
3528 Tabernacle
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

[a] 29 Or *must fast*; also in verse 31

820 Congregation (1)
443 Perpetual Statutes
305 Day of Atonement
2615 Obedience (2)

and all the people of the community.

34"This is to be a lasting ordinance for you: Atonement is to be made once a year for all the sins of the Israelites."

And it was done, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Eating Blood Forbidden

1490 B.C.
789 God's Commands
181 Oxen, Dt 5:14
p.p. Dt 12:5; Dt 12:6
752 Excommunication
3107 Sacrifices (1)
3106 Sacred Places
3528 Tabernacle
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
512 Blood Sprinkled
1244 Fat, 1Sa 2:16
3512 Sweet Savor
3947 Demon Worship, Dt 32:17
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1235 Apostasy
443 Perpetual Statutes
3465 Strangers (2), 24:16
752 Excommunication, 23:29
3466 Strangers (3)
1275 God's Face Hidden
514 Blood Forbidden

17 The LORD said to Moses,
2"Speak to Aaron and his sons and to all the Israelites and say to them: 'This is what the LORD has commanded: 3Any Israelite who sacrifices an ox,[a] a lamb or a goat in the camp or outside of it 4instead of bringing it to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting to present it as an offering to the LORD in front of the tabernacle of the LORD—that man shall be considered guilty of bloodshed; he has shed blood and must be cut off from his people. 5This is so the Israelites will bring to the LORD the sacrifices they are now making in the open fields. They must bring them to the priest, that is, to the LORD, at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and sacrifice them as fellowship offerings.[b] 6The priest is to sprinkle the blood against the altar of the LORD at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and burn the fat as an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 7They must no longer offer any of their sacrifices to the goat idols[c] to whom they prostitute themselves. This is to be a lasting ordinance for them and for the generations to come.'

8"Say to them: 'Any Israelite or any alien living among them who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice 9and does not bring it to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting to sacrifice it to the LORD—that man must be cut off from his people.

10" 'Any Israelite or any alien living among them who eats any blood—I will set my face against that person who eats blood and will cut him off from his people. 11For the life of a creature is in the blood, and I have given it to you to make atonement for yourselves on the altar; it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life. 12Therefore I say to the Israelites, "None of you may eat blood, nor may an alien living among you eat blood."

13" 'Any Israelite or any alien living among you who hunts any animal or bird that may be eaten must drain out the blood and cover it with earth, 14because the life of every creature is its blood. That is why I have said to the Israelites, "You must not eat the blood of any creature, because the life of every creature is its blood; anyone who eats it must be cut off."

15" 'Anyone, whether native-born or alien, who eats anything found dead or torn by wild animals must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he will be ceremonially unclean till evening; then he will be clean. 16But if he does not wash his clothes and bathe himself, he will be held responsible.' "

304 Atonement (1), Ro 5:11
516 Blood of Sacrifices, Zec 9:11
p.p. Heb 9:22
3413 Sojourners
1733 Hunters, Pr 12:27
p.p. Dt 12:16; Eze 24:7
514 Blood Forbidden
752 Excommunication
p.p. Ex 22:31; Dt 14:21
3466 Strangers (3), Nu 15:30
966 Ceremonial Washing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
2620 Disobedience (1)
1762 Guiltiness, 19:8

Unlawful Sexual Relations

18 The LORD said to Moses,
2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'I am the LORD your God. 3You must not do as they do in Egypt, where you used to live, and you must not do as they do in the land of Canaan, where I am bringing you. Do not follow their practices. 4You must obey my laws and be careful to follow my decrees. I am the LORD your God. 5Keep my decrees and laws, for the man who obeys them will live by them. I am the LORD.

6" 'No one is to approach any close relative to have sexual relations. I am the LORD.

7" 'Do not dishonor your father by having sexual relations with your mother. She is your mother; do not have relations with her.

8" 'Do not have sexual rela-

1490 B.C.
2723 God's People
p.p. Ex 6:7
1176 Evil Example
3916 Worldliness (3)
2614 Obedience (1)
2662 Ordinances
442 Statutes
2148 Life (4)
2883 God's Promises (6)
663 Chastity
p.p. 1Co 5:1

[a]3 The Hebrew word can include both male and female. [b]5 Traditionally *peace offerings* [c]7 Or *demons*

tions with your father's wife; that would dishonor your father.

p.p.2Sa 13:12 9"'Do not have sexual relations with your sister, either your father's daughter or your mother's daughter, whether she was born in the same home or elsewhere.

10"'Do not have sexual relations with your son's daughter or your daughter's daughter; that would dishonor you.

1759 Purity 11"'Do not have sexual relations with the daughter of your father's wife, born to your father; she is your sister.

12"'Do not have sexual relations with your father's sister; she is your father's close relative.

13"'Do not have sexual relations with your mother's sister, because she is your mother's close relative.

14"'Do not dishonor your father's brother by approaching his wife to have sexual relations; she is your aunt.

15"'Do not have sexual relations with your daughter-in-law. She is your son's wife; do not have relations with her.

16"'Do not have sexual relations with your brother's wife; that would dishonor your brother.

17"'Do not have sexual relations with both a woman and her daughter. Do not have sexual relations with either her son's daughter or her daughter's daughter; they are her close relatives. That is wickedness.

18"'Do not take your wife's sister as a rival wife and have sexual relations with her while your wife is living.

19"'Do not approach a woman to have sexual relations during the uncleanness of her monthly period.

3722 Uncleanness

1662 Adultery (1) 20"'Do not have sexual relations with your neighbor's wife and defile yourself with her.

21"'Do not give any of your children to be sacrificed[a] to Molech, for you must not profane the name of your God. I am the LORD.

3109 Sacrifices (3), Dt 12:31
3941 Molech, 2Ki 23:10

22"'Do not lie with a man as one lies with a woman; that is detestable.

13 Detestable Things

23"'Do not have sexual relations with an animal and defile yourself with it. A woman must not present herself to an animal to have sexual relations with it; that is a perversion.

24"'Do not defile yourselves in any of these ways, because this is how the nations that I am going to drive out before you became defiled. 25Even the land was defiled; so I punished it for its sin, and the land vomited out its inhabitants. 26But you must keep my decrees and my laws. The native-born and the aliens living among you must not do any of these detestable things, 27for all these things were done by the people who lived in the land before you, and the land became defiled. 28And if you defile the land, it will vomit you out as it vomited out the nations that were before you.

955 Defilement (1)
666 Unchastity (3)
959 Pollutions (2), 20:23
630 Canaan (5), 20:23
629 Canaan (4), Nu 35:34
2545 Corruption (3)
3049 Retribution (1)
2614 Obedience (1)
442 Statutes
3413 Sojourners, 20:2
13 Detestable Things
957 Filthiness

29"'Everyone who does any of these detestable things—such persons must be cut off from their people. 30Keep my requirements and do not follow any of the detestable customs that were practiced before you came and do not defile yourselves with them. I am the LORD your God.'"

3068 The Wicked (4)
445 Keeping Commandments
955 Defilement (1)

Various Laws

19 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Speak to the entire assembly of Israel and say to them: 'Be holy because I, the LORD your God, am holy.

1490 B.C.
1598 Holiness (3), 1Ch 16:29
1597 God's Holiness

3"'Each of you must respect his mother and father, and you must observe my Sabbaths. I am the LORD your God.

3971 Filial Honor (1), Dt 27:16
3099 Sabbath (2)

4"'Do not turn to idols or make gods of cast metal for yourselves. I am the LORD your God.

3928 Idolatry (1)

5"'When you sacrifice a fellowship offering[b] to the LORD, sacrifice it in such a way that it will be accepted on your behalf. 6It shall be eaten on the

2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), Nu 6:14
2628 Freewill Offerings

[a]21 Or *to be passed through the fire* [b]5 Traditionally *peace offering*

day you sacrifice it or on the next day; anything left over until the third day must be burned up. 7If any of it is eaten on the third day, it is impure and will not be accepted. 8Whoever eats it will be held responsible because he has desecrated what is holy to the LORD; that person must be cut off from his people.

9"'When you reap the harvest of your land, do not reap to the very edges of your field or gather the gleanings of your harvest. 10Do not go over your vineyard a second time or pick up the grapes that have fallen. Leave them for the poor and the alien. I am the LORD your God.

11"'Do not steal.

"'Do not lie.

"'Do not deceive one another.

12"'Do not swear falsely by my name and so profane the name of your God. I am the LORD.

13"'Do not defraud your neighbor or rob him.

"'Do not hold back the wages of a hired man overnight.

14"'Do not curse the deaf or put a stumbling block in front of the blind, but fear your God. I am the LORD.

15"'Do not pervert justice; do not show partiality to the poor or favoritism to the great, but judge your neighbor fairly.

16"'Do not go about spreading slander among your people.

"'Do not do anything that endangers your neighbor's life. I am the LORD.

17"'Do not hate your brother in your heart. Rebuke your neighbor frankly so you will not share in his guilt.

18"'Do not seek revenge or bear a grudge against one of your people, but love your neighbor as yourself. I am the LORD.

19"'Keep my decrees.

"'Do not mate different kinds of animals.

"'Do not plant your field with two kinds of seed.

"'Do not wear clothing woven of two kinds of material.

20"'If a man sleeps with a woman who is a slave girl promised to another man but who has not been ransomed or given her freedom, there must be due punishment. Yet they are not to be put to death, because she had not been freed. 21The man, however, must bring a ram to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting for a guilt offering to the LORD. 22With the ram of the guilt offering the priest is to make atonement for him before the LORD for the sin he has committed, and his sin will be forgiven.

23"'When you enter the land and plant any kind of fruit tree, regard its fruit as forbidden. [a] For three years you are to consider it forbidden[a]; it must not be eaten. 24In the fourth year all its fruit will be holy, an offering of praise to the LORD. 25But in the fifth year you may eat its fruit. In this way your harvest will be increased. I am the LORD your God.

26"'Do not eat any meat with the blood still in it.

"'Do not practice divination or sorcery.

27"'Do not cut the hair at the sides of your head or clip off the edges of your beard.

28"'Do not cut your bodies for the dead or put tattoo marks on yourselves. I am the LORD.

29"'Do not degrade your daughter by making her a prostitute, or the land will turn to prostitution and be filled with wickedness.

30"'Observe my Sabbaths and have reverence for my sanctuary. I am the LORD.

31"'Do not turn to mediums or seek out spiritists, for you will be defiled by them. I am the LORD your God.

32"'Rise in the presence of the aged, show respect for the elderly and revere your God. I am the LORD.

[a]23 Hebrew *uncircumcised*

2635 Unaccept. Offerings
1762 Guiltiness, 20:19
3038 Sacrilege (1), Nu 18:32
3068 The Wicked (4)
64 Harvest, Dt 24:19
p.p. Ex 23:11
69 Reaping, 23:10
2117 Benevolence (1)
62 Gleaning, 23:22
94 Vineyards, 25:3
99 Grapes, Nu 6:3
2802 The Poor (4)
3447 Stealing (1)
3702 Falsehood, Ps 5:6
871 Perjury, Zec 5:4
475 Profanity, Mt 5:34
579 Fraud, Mk 10:19
2005 Oppression (1)
599 Employers (2), Dt 24:15
598 Employers (1), Dt 24:15
479 Cursing (4)
940 Deafness, 2Sa 19:35
1565 Stumbling Blocks
3034 Fear God
1982 Injustice (2)
1984 Partiality, Dt 1:17
1976 Justice (2)
33 Busybodies
3307 Gossip, Pr 11:13
p.p. 1Ki 21:13; Ex 23:7
513 Innocent Blood
2210 Hatred (1), Pr 10:12
794 Reproof (1)
799 Admonition
2279 Retaliation (1), Pr 20:22
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3394 Duty to Neighbors, Mk 12:31
445 Keeping Commandments
p.p. Dt 22:9; Dt 22:11
2185 Linen
3884 Wool
664 Unchastity (1)
2138 Slaves, 25:42
183 Rams
2634 Trespass Offerings, 1Sa 6:3
304 Atonement (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
3664 Trees (1), 27:30
1297 Food (2)
p.p. Dt 12:17
96 Fruit
514 Blood Forbidden
2230 Sorcery
375 Beard, 21:5
385 Mutilation
521 Body Sacred, 21:5
663 Chastity
3881 Prostitutes (1), 21:14
629 Canaan (4)
843 Corruption (2)
3099 Sabbath (2)
3031 Reverence (3), Ecc 5:1
2231 Witchcraft, 20:6
955 Defilement (1)
3974 Respect for Aged, Job 32:6
3034 Fear God

3413 Sojourners
2005 Oppression (1)

3396 Duty to Strangers, 25:35
2201 Brotherly Love (2)

3413 Sojourners

1982 Injustice (2)
576 Dishonesty (a)
566 Honesty, 19:36

566 Honesty, Dt 25:15
567 Honest Weights, Dt 25:13
1141 Ephah, Jdg 6:19
1589 Hin, Nu 15:5
1469 Divine Leader

442 Statutes
2614 Obedience (1)

33" 'When an alien lives with you in your land, do not mistreat him. 34The alien living with you must be treated as one of your native-born. Love him as yourself, for you were aliens in Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

35" 'Do not use dishonest standards when measuring length, weight or quantity. 36Use honest scales and honest weights, an honest ephah[a] and an honest hin.[b] I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt.

37" 'Keep all my decrees and all my laws and follow them. I am the LORD.' "

Punishments for Sin

1490 B.C.

20 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Say to the Israelites: 'Any Israelite or any alien living in Israel who gives[c] any of his children to Molech must be put to death. The people of the community are to stone him. 3I will set my face against that man and I will cut him off from his people; for by giving his children to Molech, he has defiled my sanctuary and profaned my holy name. 4If the people of the community close their eyes when that man gives one of his children to Molech and they fail to put him to death, 5I will set my face against that man and his family and will cut off from their people both him and all who follow him in prostituting themselves to Molech.

6" 'I will set my face against the person who turns to mediums and spiritists to prostitute himself by following them, and I will cut him off from his people.

7" 'Consecrate yourselves and be holy, because I am the LORD your God. 8Keep my decrees and follow them. I am the LORD, who makes you holy.[d]

9" 'If anyone curses his father or mother, he must be put to death. He has cursed his father or his mother, and his blood will be on his own head.

10" 'If a man commits adultery with another man's wife —with the wife of his neighbor —both the adulterer and the adulteress must be put to death.

11" 'If a man sleeps with his father's wife, he has dishonored his father. Both the man and the woman must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.

12" 'If a man sleeps with his daughter-in-law, both of them must be put to death. What they have done is a perversion; their blood will be on their own heads.

13" 'If a man lies with a man as one lies with a woman, both of them have done what is detestable. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.

14" 'If a man marries both a woman and her mother, it is wicked. Both he and they must be burned in the fire, so that no wickedness will be among you.

15" 'If a man has sexual relations with an animal, he must be put to death, and you must kill the animal.

16" 'If a woman approaches an animal to have sexual relations with it, kill both the woman and the animal. They must be put to death; their blood will be on their own heads.

17" 'If a man marries his sister, the daughter of either his father or his mother, and they have sexual relations, it is a disgrace. They must be cut off before the eyes of their people. He has dishonored his sister and will be held responsible.

18" 'If a man lies with a woman during her monthly period and has sexual relations with her, he has exposed the source of her flow, and she has also uncovered it. Both of them

3109 Sacrifices (3)
945 Death Penalty (1)
2562 Stoning (a), 24:14
1275 God's Face Hidden
3068 The Wicked (4)
3941 Molech
955 Defilement (1)
3038 Sacrilege (1)

822 Connivance

3131 Divine Vengeance

3068 The Wicked (4)

1235 Apostasy

1275 God's Face Hidden

1814 Spiritual Adultery

3141 Sanctification (2)
1598 Holiness (3)
445 Keeping Commandments
442 Statutes

478 Cursing (3), Pr 20:20
1647 Children (5), Dt 21:18
3971 Filial Honor (1)

1662 Adultery (1), Job 24:15

55 Adultery, Job 24:15

945 Death Penalty (1), Dt 13:9

667 Lust

515 Blood Upon Men

666 Unchastity (3)
3352 Sin's Penalty

957 Filthiness

13 Detestable Things

2556 Burning, 21:9

p.p. Dt 27:21

945 Death Penalty (1)

515 Blood Upon Men

1762 Guiltiness

3068 The Wicked (4)

[a]36 An ephah was a dry measure. [b]36 A hin was a liquid measure. [c]2 Or *sacrifices*; also in verses 3 and 4 [d]8 Or *who sanctifies you*; or *who sets you apart as holy*

must be cut off from their people.

19" 'Do not have sexual relations with the sister of either your mother or your father, for that would dishonor a close relative; both of you would be held responsible.

20" 'If a man sleeps with his aunt, he has dishonored his uncle. They will be held responsible; they will die childless.

21" 'If a man marries his brother's wife, it is an act of impurity; he has dishonored his brother. They will be childless.

22" 'Keep all my decrees and laws and follow them, so that the land where I am bringing you to live may not vomit you out. 23You must not live according to the customs of the nations I am going to drive out before you. Because they did all these things, I abhorred them. 24But I said to you, "You will possess their land; I will give it to you as an inheritance, a land flowing with milk and honey." I am the LORD your God, who has set you apart from the nations.

25" 'You must therefore make a distinction between clean and unclean animals and between unclean and clean birds. Do not defile yourselves by any animal or bird or anything that moves along the ground—those which I have set apart as unclean for you. 26You are to be holy to me[a] because I, the LORD, am holy, and I have set you apart from the nations to be my own.

27" 'A man or woman who is a medium or spiritist among you must be put to death. You are to stone them; their blood will be on their own heads.' "

Rules for Priests

21 The LORD said to Moses, "Speak to the priests, the sons of Aaron, and say to them: 'A priest must not make himself ceremonially unclean for any of his people who die, 2except for a close relative, such as his mother or father, his son or daughter, his brother, 3or an unmarried sister who is dependent on him since she has no husband—for her he may make himself unclean. 4He must not make himself unclean for people related to him by marriage,[b] and so defile himself.

5" 'Priests must not shave their heads or shave off the edges of their beards or cut their bodies. 6They must be holy to their God and must not profane the name of their God. Because they present the offerings made to the LORD by fire, the food of their God, they are to be holy.

7" 'They must not marry women defiled by prostitution or divorced from their husbands, because priests are holy to their God. 8Regard them as holy, because they offer up the food of your God. Consider them holy, because I the LORD am holy—I who make you holy.[c]

9" 'If a priest's daughter defiles herself by becoming a prostitute, she disgraces her father; she must be burned in the fire.

10" 'The high priest, the one among his brothers who has had the anointing oil poured on his head and who has been ordained to wear the priestly garments, must not let his hair become unkempt[d] or tear his clothes. 11He must not enter a place where there is a dead body. He must not make himself unclean, even for his father or mother, 12nor leave the sanctuary of his God or desecrate it, because he has been dedicated by the anointing oil of his God. I am the LORD.

13" 'The woman he marries must be a virgin. 14He must not marry a widow, a divorced woman, or a woman defiled by prostitution, but only a virgin from his own people, 15so he will not defile his offspring among his people. I am the

[a]26 Or *be my holy ones* [b]4 Or *unclean as a leader among his people* [c]8 Or *who sanctify you; or who set you apart as holy* [d]10 Or *not uncover his head*

1762 Guiltiness, Nu 5:6
1660 Childlessness
445 Keeping Commandments
2614 Obedience (1)
1176 Evil Example, Dt 18:9
3916 Worldliness (3)
630 Canaan (5), Dt 6:19
959 Pollutions (2), Dt 18:12
1255 Divine Displeasure
878 Covenant (2)
627 Canaan (2), Nu 14:8
1752 Israel's Inheritance, Dt 1:38
628 Canaan (3)
288 Separation (2)
293 Separation (7), Eze 22:26
3141 Sanctification (2), Nu 11:18
1597 God's Holiness
288 Separation (2), Nu 23:9
2723 God's People
2231 Witchcraft
2562 Stoning (a)
515 Blood Upon Men
1490 B.C.
2059 Priests (2), Ezr 7:24
958 Pollutions (1), Nu 9:6
932 Dead Bodies
3971 Filial Honor (1)
956 Defilement (2)
336 Baldness
375 Beard, 1Sa 21:13
385 Mutilation
521 Body Sacred, 1Co 6:15
2060 Priests (3), 22:9
p.p. Lev 18:21
p.p. Lev 3:11
p.p. Eze 44:22
3881 Prostitutes (1)
3510 Consecration (3)
1597 God's Holiness
2556 Burning, Da 3:6
2064 High Priests, Zec 3:1
2641 Oil (4)
1050 Priestly Garments
p.p. Lev 10:6
1951 Mourning (5)
932 Dead Bodies, Nu 6:6
p.p. Lev 10:7
p.p. Ex 28:36
1620 Marriage (1)
3881 Prostitutes (1), Dt 23:18
3758 Virgins

LORD, who makes him holy.[a]'"

16The LORD said to Moses, 17"Say to Aaron: 'For the generations to come none of your descendants who has a defect may come near to offer the food of his God. 18No man who has any defect may come near: no man who is blind or lame, disfigured or deformed; 19no man with a crippled foot or hand, 20or who is hunchbacked or dwarfed, or who has any eye defect, or who has festering or running sores or damaged testicles. 21No descendant of Aaron the priest who has any defect is to come near to present the offerings made to the LORD by fire. He has a defect; he must not come near to offer the food of his God. 22He may eat the most holy food of his God, as well as the holy food; 23yet because of his defect, he must not go near the curtain or approach the altar, and so desecrate my sanctuary. I am the LORD, who makes them holy.[b]'"

24So Moses told this to Aaron and his sons and to all the Israelites.

22 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Tell Aaron and his sons to treat with respect the sacred offerings the Israelites consecrate to me, so they will not profane my holy name. I am the LORD.

3"Say to them: 'For the generations to come, if any of your descendants is ceremonially unclean and yet comes near the sacred offerings that the Israelites consecrate to the LORD, that person must be cut off from my presence. I am the LORD.

4"'If a descendant of Aaron has an infectious skin disease[c] or a bodily discharge, he may not eat the sacred offerings until he is cleansed. He will also be unclean if he touches something defiled by a corpse or by anyone who has an emission of semen, 5or if he touches any crawling thing that makes him unclean, or any person who makes him unclean, whatever the uncleanness may be. 6The one who touches any such thing will be unclean till evening. He must not eat any of the sacred offerings unless he has bathed himself with water. 7When the sun goes down, he will be clean, and after that he may eat the sacred offerings, for they are his food. 8He must not eat anything found dead or torn by wild animals, and so become unclean through it. I am the LORD.

9"'The priests are to keep my requirements so that they do not become guilty and die for treating them with contempt. I am the LORD, who makes them holy.[d]

10"'No one outside a priest's family may eat the sacred offering, nor may the guest of a priest or his hired worker eat it. 11But if a priest buys a slave with money, or if a slave is born in his household, that slave may eat his food. 12If a priest's daughter marries anyone other than a priest, she may not eat any of the sacred contributions. 13But if a priest's daughter becomes a widow or is divorced, yet has no children, and she returns to live in her father's house as in her youth, she may eat of her father's food. No unauthorized person, however, may eat any of it.

14"'If anyone eats a sacred offering by mistake, he must make restitution to the priest for the offering and add a fifth of the value to it. 15The priests must not desecrate the sacred offerings the Israelites present to the LORD 16by allowing them to eat the sacred offerings and so bring upon them guilt requiring payment. I am the LORD, who makes them holy.'"

Unacceptable Sacrifices

17The LORD said to Moses,

[a] 15 Or *who sanctifies him*; or *who sets him apart as holy* [b] 23 Or *who sanctifies them*; or *who sets them apart as holy* [c] 4 Traditionally *leprosy*; the Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [d] 9 Or *who sanctifies them*; or *who sets them apart as holy*; also in verse 16

41 Exclusion (3)
1527 The Lame, 2Sa 4:4
2062 Priests (7)
1600 Holy Place
1490 B.C.
p.p.Nu 6:3
2515 God's Name, Dt 28:58
3722 Uncleanness
752 Excommunication
2110 Lepers, Nu 5:2
285 Contamination
932 Dead Bodies
p.p.Lev 11:24
888 Creeping Things
958 Pollutions (1)
961 Ceremonial Cleansing, Nu 19:7
966 Ceremonial Washing
2062 Priests (7)
1297 Food (2), Dt 14:3
2662 Ordinances
p.p.Ex 28:43
2060 Priests (3), 2Ch 6:41
3465 Strangers (2)
3653 Traffic in Men
3873 Women's Trials (2)
p.p.Ge 38:11
3357 Sins of Ignorance
p.p.Nu 18:32
p.p.Lev 10:17

p.p.Nu 15:14

18"Speak to Aaron and his sons and to all the Israelites and say to them: 'If any of you—either an Israelite or an alien living in Israel—presents a gift for a burnt offering to the LORD, either to fulfill a vow or as a freewill offering, 19you must present a male without defect from the cattle, sheep or goats in order that it may be accepted on your behalf. 20Do not bring anything with a defect, because it will not be accepted on your behalf. 21When anyone brings from the herd or flock a fellowship offering[a] to the LORD to fulfill a special vow or as a freewill offering, it must be without defect or blemish to be acceptable. 22Do not offer to the LORD the blind, the injured or the maimed, or anything with warts or festering or running sores. Do not place any of these on the altar as an offering made to the LORD by fire. 23You may, however, present as a freewill offering an ox[b] or a sheep that is deformed or stunted, but it will not be accepted in fulfillment of a vow. 24You must not offer to the LORD an animal whose testicles are bruised, crushed, torn or cut. You must not do this in your own land, 25and you must not accept such animals from the hand of a foreigner and offer them as the food of your God. They will not be accepted on your behalf, because they are deformed and have defects.'"

26The LORD said to Moses, 27"When a calf, a lamb or a goat is born, it is to remain with its mother for seven days. From the eighth day on, it will be acceptable as an offering made to the LORD by fire. 28Do not slaughter a cow or a sheep and its young on the same day.

29"When you sacrifice a thank offering to the LORD, sacrifice it in such a way that it will be accepted on your behalf. 30It must be eaten that same day; leave none of it till morning. I am the LORD.

31"Keep my commands and follow them. I am the LORD. 32Do not profane my holy name. I must be acknowledged as holy by the Israelites. I am the LORD, who makes[c] you holy[d] 33and who brought you out of Egypt to be your God. I am the LORD."

23 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'These are my appointed feasts, the appointed feasts of the LORD, which you are to proclaim as sacred assemblies.

The Sabbath

3" 'There are six days when you may work, but the seventh day is a Sabbath of rest, a day of sacred assembly. You are not to do any work; wherever you live, it is a Sabbath to the LORD.

The Passover and Unleavened Bread

4" 'These are the LORD's appointed feasts, the sacred assemblies you are to proclaim at their appointed times: 5The LORD's Passover begins at twilight on the fourteenth day of the first month. 6On the fifteenth day of that month the LORD's Feast of Unleavened Bread begins; for seven days you must eat bread made without yeast. 7On the first day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. 8For seven days present an offering made to the LORD by fire. And on the seventh day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work.'"

Firstfruits

9The LORD said to Moses, 10"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When you enter the land I am going to give you and you reap its harvest, bring to the priest a sheaf of the first grain you harvest. 11He is to

2626 Burnt Offerings
2628 Freewill Offerings
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
184 Sheep
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
883 Vows (2)
3717 Unblem. Offerings, Eph 5:27
p.p.Mal 1:8
2628 Freewill Offerings
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
p.p.Mal 1:14
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
156 Bulls
184 Sheep
169 Goats
2739 Seven Days
p.p.Dt 22:6
2633 Thank Offerings, 2Ch 29:31

445 Keeping Commandments
475 Profanity
2515 God's Name
1469 Divine Leader
1490 B.C.
1276 Jewish Festivals, Nu 15:3
605 Labor (1), Pr 13:11
3099 Sabbath (2)
3010 Rest, Mk 6:31
p.p.Ex 12:6
1256 Passover (1), Nu 9:5
539 Unleavened Bread
3010 Rest
2626 Burnt Offerings
627 Canaan (2)
69 Reaping, 25:5
3460 Firstfruits

[a]21 Traditionally *peace offering* [b]23 The Hebrew word can include both male and female. [c]32 Or *made* [d]32 Or *who sanctifies you;* or *who sets you apart as holy*

wave the sheaf before the LORD so it will be accepted on your behalf; the priest is to wave it on the day after the Sabbath. 12On the day you wave the sheaf, you must sacrifice as a burnt offering to the LORD a lamb a year old without defect, 13together with its grain offering of two-tenths of an ephah[a] of fine flour mixed with oil—an offering made to the LORD by fire, a pleasing aroma—and its drink offering of a quarter of a hin[b] of wine. 14You must not eat any bread, or roasted or new grain, until the very day you bring this offering to your God. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live.

Feast of Weeks

15" 'From the day after the Sabbath, the day you brought the sheaf of the wave offering, count off seven full weeks. 16Count off fifty days up to the day after the seventh Sabbath, and then present an offering of new grain to the LORD. 17From wherever you live, bring two loaves made of two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour, baked with yeast, as a wave offering of firstfruits to the LORD. 18Present with this bread seven male lambs, each a year old and without defect, one young bull and two rams. They will be a burnt offering to the LORD, together with their grain offerings and drink offerings—an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 19Then sacrifice one male goat for a sin offering and two lambs, each a year old, for a fellowship offering.[c] 20The priest is to wave the two lambs before the LORD as a wave offering, together with the bread of the firstfruits. They are a sacred offering to the LORD for the priest. 21On that same day you are to proclaim a sacred assembly and do no regular work. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live.

22" 'When you reap the harvest of your land, do not reap to the very edges of your field or gather the gleanings of your harvest. Leave them for the poor and the alien. I am the LORD your God.' "

Feast of Trumpets

23The LORD said to Moses, 24"Say to the Israelites: 'On the first day of the seventh month you are to have a day of rest, a sacred assembly commemorated with trumpet blasts. 25Do no regular work, but present an offering made to the LORD by fire.' "

Day of Atonement

26The LORD said to Moses, 27"The tenth day of this seventh month is the Day of Atonement. Hold a sacred assembly and deny yourselves,[d] and present an offering made to the LORD by fire. 28Do no work on that day, because it is the Day of Atonement, when atonement is made for you before the LORD your God. 29Anyone who does not deny himself on that day must be cut off from his people. 30I will destroy from among his people anyone who does any work on that day. 31You shall do no work at all. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come, wherever you live. 32It is a sabbath of rest for you, and you must deny yourselves. From the evening of the ninth day of the month until the following evening you are to observe your sabbath."

Feast of Tabernacles

33The LORD said to Moses, 34"Say to the Israelites: 'On the fifteenth day of the seventh month the LORD's Feast of Tabernacles begins, and it lasts for seven days. 35The first day is a sacred assembly; do no regular work. 36For seven days present offerings

2636 Wave Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
174 Lambs
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
3512 Sweet Savor
2627 Drink Offerings, Nu 15:5
1589 Hin p.p.Nu 15:20; Nu 15:21
443 Perpetual Statutes, 23:31
1257 Feast of Pentecost, Nu 28:26
2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2104 Leaven
3460 Firstfruits
174 Lambs
156 Bulls
183 Rams
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings†
2627 Drink Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2636 Wave Offerings
2095 Priests' Dues
837 Convocation
3010 Rest
443 Perpetual Statutes
69 Reaping
62 Gleaning, Ru 2:2
2802 The Poor (4)
3396 Duty to Strangers
1258 Feast of Trumpets, Nu 29:1
3010 Rest
2626 Burnt Offerings
305 Day of Atonement, Nu 29:7
837 Convocation
2706 Repentance (1)
304 Atonement (1)
752 Excommunication, Nu 9:13
3352 Sin's Penalty
3010 Rest
443 Perpetual Statutes, 24:3
2706 Repentance (1)
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, 23:39
837 Convocation
3010 Rest

[a]13 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4.5 liters); also in verse 17 [b]13 That is, probably about 1 quart (about 1 liter) [c]19 Traditionally *peace offering*
[d]27 Or *and fast*; also in verses 29 and 32

made to the LORD by fire, and on the eighth day hold a sacred assembly and present an offering made to the LORD by fire. It is the closing assembly; do no regular work.

37("These are the LORD's appointed feasts, which you are to proclaim as sacred assemblies for bringing offerings made to the LORD by fire—the burnt offerings and grain offerings, sacrifices and drink offerings required for each day. 38These offerings are in addition to those for the LORD's Sabbaths and[a] in addition to your gifts and whatever you have vowed and all the freewill offerings you give to the LORD.)

39"So beginning with the fifteenth day of the seventh month, after you have gathered the crops of the land, celebrate the festival to the LORD for seven days; the first day is a day of rest, and the eighth day also is a day of rest. 40On the first day you are to take choice fruit from the trees, and palm fronds, leafy branches and poplars, and rejoice before the LORD your God for seven days. 41Celebrate this as a festival to the LORD for seven days each year. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come; celebrate it in the seventh month. 42Live in booths for seven days: All native-born Israelites are to live in booths 43so your descendants will know that I had the Israelites live in booths when I brought them out of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.'"

44So Moses announced to the Israelites the appointed feasts of the LORD.

Oil and Bread Set Before the LORD

24 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Command the Israelites to bring you clear oil of pressed olives for the light so that the lamps may be kept burning continually. 3Outside the curtain of the Testimony in the Tent of Meeting, Aaron is to tend the lamps before the LORD from evening till morning, continually. This is to be a lasting ordinance for the generations to come. 4The lamps on the pure gold lampstand before the LORD must be tended continually.

5"Take fine flour and bake twelve loaves of bread, using two-tenths of an ephah[b] for each loaf. 6Set them in two rows, six in each row, on the table of pure gold before the LORD. 7Along each row put some pure incense as a memorial portion to represent the bread and to be an offering made to the LORD by fire. 8This bread is to be set out before the LORD regularly, Sabbath after Sabbath, on behalf of the Israelites, as a lasting covenant. 9It belongs to Aaron and his sons, who are to eat it in a holy place, because it is a most holy part of their regular share of the offerings made to the LORD by fire."

A Blasphemer Stoned

10Now the son of an Israelite mother and an Egyptian father went out among the Israelites, and a fight broke out in the camp between him and an Israelite. 11The son of the Israelite woman blasphemed the Name with a curse; so they brought him to Moses. (His mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri the Danite.) 12They put him in custody until the will of the LORD should be made clear to them.

13Then the LORD said to Moses: 14"Take the blasphemer outside the camp. All those who heard him are to lay their hands on his head, and the entire assembly is to stone him. 15Say to the Israelites: 'If anyone curses his God, he will be held responsible; 16anyone who blasphemes the name of the LORD must be put to death. The entire assembly must stone him. Whether an alien or

[a]38 Or *These feasts are in addition to the LORD's Sabbaths, and these offerings are*
[b]5 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4.5 liters)

2626 Burnt Offerings
1276 Jewish Festivals
p.p. Lev 23:18
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
2628 Freewill Offerings
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, Nu 29:12
3099 Sabbath (2)
2673 Palm Branches, Ne 8:15
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2739 Seven Days
443 Perpetual Statutes
528 Booths, Ne 8:14
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p. Ps 78:5
1469 Divine Leader
1276 Jewish Festivals
1490 B.C.
2638 Oil (1), Mt 25:3
3746 Veil (2)
1600 Holy Place
3528 Tabernacle
443 Perpetual Statutes, 24:9
637 Candlestick
1293 Flour
3269 Showbread, Nu 4:7
3530 Table (2)
1321 Incense (1), Nu 5:15
3004 Memorials
3098 Sabbath (1)
p.p. Nu 4:7
877 Everlasting Covenant, Nu 18:19
2062 Priests (7), Nu 18:31
1600 Holy Place
443 Perpetual Statutes, Nu 18:11
2255 Marriage (3)
3732 Strife Forbidden
473 Blasphemy (1), 2Ch 32:16
477 Cursing (2)
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
294 Separation (8)
p.p. Dt 17:7
820 Congregation (1), Nu 15:24
2562 Stoning (a), Dt 13:10
p.p. Lev 5:1
479 Cursing (4)
475 Profanity
473 Blasphemy (1)
946 Death Penalty (2)
3465 Strangers (2), Nu 1:51

native-born, when he blasphemes the Name, he must be put to death.

2451 Murder (3), Nu 35:16

17" 'If anyone takes the life of a human being, he must be put to death. 18Anyone who takes the life of someone's animal must make restitution—life for life. 19If anyone injures his neighbor, whatever he has done must be done to him: 20fracture for fracture, eye for eye, tooth for tooth. As he has injured the other, so he is to be injured. 21Whoever kills an animal must make restitution, but whoever kills a man must be put to death. 22You are to have the same law for the alien and the native-born. I am the LORD your God.'"

3023 Restitution (1)

p.p. Ex 21:23; Ex 21:24; Dt 19:21; Mt 5:38

945 Death Penalty (1)
441 Law Impartial, Nu 9:14

23Then Moses spoke to the Israelites, and they took the blasphemer outside the camp and stoned him. The Israelites did as the LORD commanded Moses.

473 Blasphemy (1)
294 Separation (8)
2563 Stoning (b)
2615 Obedience (2)

The Sabbath Year

1491 B.C.

25 The LORD said to Moses on Mount Sinai, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When you enter the land I am going to give you, the land itself must observe a sabbath to the LORD. 3For six years sow your fields, and for six years prune your vineyards and gather their crops. 4But in the seventh year the land is to have a sabbath of rest, a sabbath to the LORD. Do not sow your fields or prune your vineyards. 5Do not reap what grows of itself or harvest the grapes of your untended vines. The land is to have a year of rest. 6Whatever the land yields during the sabbath year will be food for you —for yourself, your manservant and maidservant, and the hired worker and temporary resident who live among you, 7as well as for your livestock and the wild animals in your land. Whatever the land produces may be eaten.

2444 Mt. Sinai (1)

627 Canaan (2)
p.p. Ex 23:10

57 Agriculture, 1Ki 19:19
92 Pruning, Isa 5:6
94 Vineyards, Dt 20:6
3104 Sabbatical Year, Dt 15:1

p.p. 2Ki 19:29
69 Reaping†
99 Grapes

p.p. Lev 25:20; Lev 25:21

3413 Sojourners

76 Productivity

The Year of Jubilee

8" 'Count off seven sabbaths of years—seven times seven years—so that the seven sabbaths of years amount to a period of forty-nine years. 9Then have the trumpet sounded everywhere on the tenth day of the seventh month; on the Day of Atonement sound the trumpet throughout your land. 10Consecrate the fiftieth year and proclaim liberty throughout the land to all its inhabitants. It shall be a jubilee for you; each one of you is to return to his family property and each to his own clan. 11The fiftieth year shall be a jubilee for you; do not sow and do not reap what grows of itself or harvest the untended vines. 12For it is a jubilee and is to be holy for you; eat only what is taken directly from the fields.

2467 Trumpets (2), Nu 10:10

305 Day of Atonement

2134 Liberty (1), Isa 9:4
2137 Emancipation, 2Ch 36:23
1953 Jubilee, 25:28
1751 Inheritance

13" 'In this Year of Jubilee everyone is to return to his own property.

p.p. Lev 27:24; Nu 36:4

14" 'If you sell land to one of your countrymen or buy any from him, do not take advantage of each other. 15You are to buy from your countryman on the basis of the number of years since the Jubilee. And he is to sell to you on the basis of the number of years left for harvesting crops. 16When the years are many, you are to increase the price, and when the years are few, you are to decrease the price, because what he is really selling you is the number of crops. 17Do not take advantage of each other, but fear your God. I am the LORD your God.

3394 Duty to Neighbors
1976 Justice (2)
2005 Oppression (1)

2005 Oppression (1)
3034 Fear God

18" 'Follow my decrees and be careful to obey my laws, and you will live safely in the land. 19Then the land will yield its fruit, and you will eat your fill and live there in safety. 20You may ask, "What will we eat in the seventh year if we do not plant or harvest our crops?" 21I will send you such a blessing in the sixth year that the land will yield enough for three years. 22While you plant during the eighth year, you will eat from the old crop and will continue to eat from it until the harvest of the ninth year comes in.

2883 God's Promises (6)
442 Statutes
2614 Obedience (1)
3187 Carnal Security
628 Canaan (3)
19 Plenty Promised

p.p. Mt 6:25

480 Blessings (1)
482 Blessings (3)
2906 Providence (2)
57 Agriculture

p.p. Lev 26:10

23" 'The land must not be sold permanently, because the land

3455 Divine Ownership (1), 1Ch 29:14
3413 Sojourners

is mine and you are but aliens and my tenants. 24Throughout the country that you hold as a possession, you must provide for the redemption of the land.

2802 The Poor (4), Dt 15:7
p.p. Ru 4:6

25"'If one of your countrymen becomes poor and sells some of his property, his nearest relative is to come and redeem what his countryman has sold. 26If, however, a man has no one to redeem it for him but he himself prospers and acquires sufficient means to redeem it, 27he is to determine the value for the years since he sold it and refund the balance to the man to whom he sold it; he can then go back to his own property. 28But if he does not acquire the means to repay him, what he sold will remain in the possession of the buyer

1953 Jubilee, 27:17

until the Year of Jubilee. It will be returned in the Jubilee, and he can then go back to his property.

769 Cities (1)

29"'If a man sells a house in a walled city, he retains the right of redemption a full year after its sale. During that time he may redeem it. 30If it is not redeemed before a full year has passed, the house in the walled city shall belong permanently to the buyer and his descendants. It is not to be returned in the Jubilee. 31But houses in villages without walls around them are to be considered as open country. They can be redeemed, and they are to be returned in the Jubilee.

2114 Levites
p.p. Jos 21:2

32"'The Levites always have the right to redeem their houses in the Levitical towns, which they possess. 33So the

1953 Jubilee

property of the Levites is redeemable—that is, a house sold in any town they hold—

2063 Priests (8)

and is to be returned in the Jubilee, because the houses in the towns of the Levites are their property among the Israelites. 34But the pastureland

p.p. Nu 35:2-5

belonging to their towns must not be sold; it is their permanent possession.

35"'If one of your countrymen becomes poor and is unable to support himself among you, help him as you would an alien or a temporary resident, so he can continue to live among you. 36Do not take interest of any kind[a] from him, but fear your God, so that your countryman may continue to live among you. 37You must not lend him money at interest or sell him food at a profit. 38I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God.

2802 The Poor (4)

39"'If one of your countrymen becomes poor among you and sells himself to you, do not make him work as a slave. 40He is to be treated as a hired worker or a temporary resident among you; he is to work for you until the Year of Jubilee. 41Then he and his children are to be released, and he will go back to his own clan and to the property of his forefathers. 42Because the Israelites are my servants, whom I brought out of Egypt, they must not be sold as slaves. 43Do not rule over them ruthlessly, but fear your God.

44"'Your male and female slaves are to come from the nations around you; from them you may buy slaves. 45You may also buy some of the temporary residents living among you and members of their clans born in your country, and they will become your property. 46You can will them to your children as inherited property and can make them slaves for life, but you must not rule over your fellow Israelites ruthlessly.

47"'If an alien or a temporary resident among you becomes rich and one of your countrymen becomes poor and sells himself to the alien living among you or to a member of the alien's clan, 48he retains the right of redemption after he has sold himself. One of his relatives may redeem him: 49An uncle or a cousin or any blood relative in his clan may redeem him. Or if he prospers,

2201 Brotherly Love (2)
2117 Benevolence (1)
3396 Duty to Strangers, Nu 35:15
588 Usury, Ne 5:7
3034 Fear God
1469 Divine Leader
627 Canaan (2)
2723 God's People
2801 The Poor (3)
2138 Slaves
p.p. Ex 21:2
p.p. 1Ki 9:22
3413 Sojourners, Nu 15:15
1953 Jubilee
p.p. Dt 15:12
2137 Emancipation
1751 Inheritance
3240 God's Servants
968 Deliverance (1)
2138 Slaves, 1Ki 9:21
2005 Oppression (1)
3034 Fear God
3653 Traffic in Men
2005 Oppression (1)
2802 The Poor (4)
p.p. Lev 25:26; Lev 25:27

[a]36 Or *take excessive interest*; similarly in verse 37

he may redeem himself. 50He and his buyer are to count the time from the year he sold himself up to the Year of Jubilee. The price for his release is to be based on the rate paid to a hired man for that number of years. 51If many years remain, he must pay for his redemption a larger share of the price paid for him. 52If only a few years remain until the Year of Jubilee, he is to compute that and pay for his redemption accordingly. 53He is to be treated as a man hired from year to year; you must see to it that his owner does not rule over him ruthlessly.

54"'Even if he is not redeemed in any of these ways, he and his children are to be released in the Year of Jubilee, 55for the Israelites belong to me as servants. They are my servants, whom I brought out of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

Reward for Obedience

26 "'Do not make idols or set up an image or a sacred stone for yourselves, and do not place a carved stone in your land to bow down before it. I am the LORD your God.

2"'Observe my Sabbaths and have reverence for my sanctuary. I am the LORD.

3"'If you follow my decrees and are careful to obey my commands, 4I will send you rain in its season, and the ground will yield its crops and the trees of the field their fruit. 5Your threshing will continue until grape harvest and the grape harvest will continue until planting, and you will eat all the food you want and live in safety in your land.

6"'I will grant peace in the land, and you will lie down and no one will make you afraid. I will remove savage beasts from the land, and the sword will not pass through your country. 7You will pursue your enemies, and they will fall by the sword before you. 8Five of you will chase a hundred, and a hundred of you will chase ten thousand, and your enemies will fall by the sword before you.

9"'I will look on you with favor and make you fruitful and increase your numbers, and I will keep my covenant with you. 10You will still be eating last year's harvest when you will have to move it out to make room for the new. 11I will put my dwelling place[a] among you, and I will not abhor you. 12I will walk among you and be your God, and you will be my people. 13I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt so that you would no longer be slaves to the Egyptians; I broke the bars of your yoke and enabled you to walk with heads held high.

Punishment for Disobedience

14"'But if you will not listen to me and carry out all these commands, 15and if you reject my decrees and abhor my laws and fail to carry out all my commands and so violate my covenant, 16then I will do this to you: I will bring upon you sudden terror, wasting diseases and fever that will destroy your sight and drain away your life. You will plant seed in vain, because your enemies will eat it. 17I will set my face against you so that you will be defeated by your enemies; those who hate you will rule over you, and you will flee even when no one is pursuing you.

18"'If after all this you will not listen to me, I will punish you for your sins seven times over. 19I will break down your stubborn pride and make the sky above you like iron and the ground beneath you like bronze. 20Your strength will be spent in vain, because your soil will not yield its crops, nor will the trees of the land yield their fruit.

21"'If you remain hostile toward me and refuse to listen to me, I will multiply your afflic-

[a] 11 Or *my tabernacle*

1953 Jubilee

p.p. Lev 25:16

2005 Oppression (1)
p.p. Lev 25:43

2134 Liberty (1)

3240 God's Servants
1469 Divine Leader

1491 B.C.
3928 Idolatry (1), Dt 7:25

1850 Divine Jealousy
3099 Sabbath (2), Dt 5:12
3031 Reverence (3)

442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments
2883 God's Promises (6)
481 Blessings (2), Dt 28:2
76 Productivity, Dt 14:22

3757 Grape Harvest, Jdg 8:2
628 Canaan (3)
19 Plenty Promised, Dt 30:9

3174 Security (1)
3775 Social Peace (2)
3376 Sleep (1)

364 Divine Protection (1)

357 Invincibility

3803 Spiritual Power

1250 Divine Favor (1)
2791 Posterity Promised, Dt 7:13

878 Covenant (2)
2906 Providence (2)

3528 Tabernacle
p.p. Rev 21:3
p.p. Dt 32:19
1271 Divine Presence, Dt 20:1
1266 Divine Fellowship (2)
2723 God's People
1469 Divine Leader

968 Deliverance (1)
1165 Saints Exalted

941 Spiritual Deafness
2620 Disobedience (1)
989 Despisers
2968 Word Despised
2745 Perverseness
1234 Covenant-breakers, Ps 55:20
1522 Sickness (1), 26:16
3618 Threats, Jos 23:15

1522 Sickness (1), Dt 28:61
1508 Fever (1), Dt 28:22
788 Sin's Misery
2902 Adversity, Dt 28:31
20 Want

1275 God's Face Hidden

1815 Reprobation, Dt 28:15
3354 Wicked Forsaken
856 Guilty Fear, Ps 53:5
1818 Israel Humbled, Dt 28:48

3131 Divine Vengeance

1170 Abasement (1)

p.p. Ps 127:1; Isa 49:4

77 Unproductivity, Dt 11:17
23 Famine (3)

3229 Stubbornness (1)

1973 Plagues (1), Nu 14:37

p.p.2Ki 17:25

2902 Adversity

988 Desolation (3)

2713 Impenitence (1), Pr 1:24
2690 Sinful Walk

3047 Punishment (1)

3769 War (4), 26:33

1971 Pestilence (1), Nu 14:12

1817 Israel Defeated
23 Famine (3), Dt 28:53

228 Baking, 1Sa 28:24
2666 Ovens, La 5:10

20 Want

941 Spiritual Deafness
3229 Stubbornness (1)

3132 God's Wrath

497 Affliction (9), Dt 8:5

640 Cannibalism, Dt 28:53

1586 High Places (2), Nu 33:52

933 Unburied
1815 Reprobation
p.p.Ps 78:59
p.p.Ne 2:3; Jer 5:10
3581 Temple Destroyed

2635 Unaccept. Offerings
986 Desolation (1)

1023 Dispersion (2), Ne 1:8

3769 War (4), Isa 1:20

p.p.2Ch 36:21

tions seven times over, as your sins deserve. [22]I will send wild animals against you, and they will rob you of your children, destroy your cattle and make you so few in number that your roads will be deserted.

[23]" 'If in spite of these things you do not accept my correction but continue to be hostile toward me, [24]I myself will be hostile toward you and will afflict you for your sins seven times over. [25]And I will bring the sword upon you to avenge the breaking of the covenant. When you withdraw into your cities, I will send a plague among you, and you will be given into enemy hands. [26]When I cut off your supply of bread, ten women will be able to bake your bread in one oven, and they will dole out the bread by weight. You will eat, but you will not be satisfied.

[27]" 'If in spite of this you still do not listen to me but continue to be hostile toward me, [28]then in my anger I will be hostile toward you, and I myself will punish you for your sins seven times over. [29]You will eat the flesh of your sons and the flesh of your daughters. [30]I will destroy your high places, cut down your incense altars and pile your dead bodies on the lifeless forms of your idols, and I will abhor you. [31]I will turn your cities into ruins and lay waste your sanctuaries, and I will take no delight in the pleasing aroma of your offerings. [32]I will lay waste the land, so that your enemies who live there will be appalled. [33]I will scatter you among the nations and will draw out my sword and pursue you. Your land will be laid waste, and your cities will lie in ruins. [34]Then the land will enjoy its sabbath years all the time that it lies desolate and you are in the country of your enemies; then the land will rest and enjoy its sabbaths. [35]All the time that it lies desolate, the land will have the rest it did not have during the sabbaths you lived in it.

[36]" 'As for those of you who are left, I will make their hearts so fearful in the lands of their enemies that the sound of a windblown leaf will put them to flight. They will run as though fleeing from the sword, and they will fall, even though no one is pursuing them. [37]They will stumble over one another as though fleeing from the sword, even though no one is pursuing them. So you will not be able to stand before your enemies. [38]You will perish among the nations; the land of your enemies will devour you. [39]Those of you who are left will waste away in the lands of their enemies because of their sins; also because of their fathers' sins they will waste away.

[40]" 'But if they will confess their sins and the sins of their fathers—their treachery against me and their hostility toward me, [41]which made me hostile toward them so that I sent them into the land of their enemies—then when their uncircumcised hearts are humbled and they pay for their sin, [42]I will remember my covenant with Jacob and my covenant with Isaac and my covenant with Abraham, and I will remember the land. [43]For the land will be deserted by them and will enjoy its sabbaths while it lies desolate without them. They will pay for their sins because they rejected my laws and abhorred my decrees. [44]Yet in spite of this, when they are in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them or abhor them so as to destroy them completely, breaking my covenant with them. I am the LORD their God. [45]But for their sake I will remember the covenant with their ancestors whom I brought out of Egypt in the sight of the nations to be their God. I am the LORD.' "

[46]These are the decrees, the laws and the regulations that the LORD established on Mount

855 Faintheartedness, Nu 14:3
857 Terror, Nu 22:3
856 Guilty Fear

p.p.Jdg 2:14

3801 Powerlessness, Dt 28:32

990 Destruction (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)

1637 Parental Sins, Nu 14:18
816 Confession of Sin (1), Nu 5:7
2690 Sinful Walk

1023 Dispersion (2)

2707 Repentance (2)
3234 Submission (2)
1228 God Faithful
878 Covenant (2)

3047 Punishment (1)

989 Despisers
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Dt 4:31

1828 Remnant
2277 Long-suffering (1)

430 Sure Word

878 Covenant (2)
1469 Divine Leader

442 Statutes, Dt 4:5
444 Commandments
2444 Mt. Sinai, Ne 9:13

Sinai between himself and the Israelites through Moses.

Redeeming What Is the Lord's

1491 B.C.

27 The Lord said to Moses, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'If anyone makes a special vow to dedicate persons to the Lord by giving equivalent values, 3set the value of a male between the ages of twenty and sixty at fifty shekels[a] of silver, according to the sanctuary shekel[b]; 4and if it is a female, set her value at thirty shekels.[c] 5If it is a person between the ages of five and twenty, set the value of a male at twenty shekels[d] and of a female at ten shekels.[e] 6If it is a person between one month and five years, set the value of a male at five shekels[f] of silver and that of a female at three shekels[g] of silver. 7If it is a person sixty years old or more, set the value of a male at fifteen shekels[h] and of a female at ten shekels. 8If anyone making the vow is too poor to pay the specified amount, he is to present the person to the priest, who will set the value for him according to what the man making the vow can afford.

9" 'If what he vowed is an animal that is acceptable as an offering to the Lord, such an animal given to the Lord becomes holy. 10He must not exchange it or substitute a good one for a bad one, or a bad one for a good one; if he should substitute one animal for another, both it and the substitute become holy. 11If what he vowed is a ceremonially unclean animal—one that is not acceptable as an offering to the Lord—the animal must be presented to the priest, 12who will judge its quality as good or bad. Whatever value the priest then sets, that is what it will be. 13If the owner wishes to redeem the animal, he must add a fifth to its value.

14" 'If a man dedicates his house as something holy to the Lord, the priest will judge its quality as good or bad. Whatever value the priest then sets, so it will remain. 15If the man who dedicates his house redeems it, he must add a fifth to its value, and the house will again become his.

16" 'If a man dedicates to the Lord part of his family land, its value is to be set according to the amount of seed required for it—fifty shekels of silver to a homer[i] of barley seed. 17If he dedicates his field during the Year of Jubilee, the value that has been set remains. 18But if he dedicates his field after the Jubilee, the priest will determine the value according to the number of years that remain until the next Year of Jubilee, and its set value will be reduced. 19If the man who dedicates the field wishes to redeem it, he must add a fifth to its value, and the field will again become his. 20If, however, he does not redeem the field, or if he has sold it to someone else, it can never be redeemed. 21When the field is released in the Jubilee, it will become holy, like a field devoted to the Lord; it will become the property of the priests.[j]

22" 'If a man dedicates to the Lord a field he has bought, which is not part of his family land, 23the priest will determine its value up to the Year of Jubilee, and the man must pay its value on that day as something holy to the Lord. 24In the Year of Jubilee the field will revert to the person from whom he bought it, the one whose land it was. 25Every value is to be set according to

3315 Silver (1)
3261 Shekels, Nu 3:47
3261 Shekels
p.p.Nu 18:16
2122 Giving (3), Dt 16:17
p.p.Lev 27:33
2396 Money
1674 Homer, Nu 11:32
74 Barley
1953 Jubilee, Nu 36:4
2396 Money
p.p.Lev 25:10
2095 Priests' Dues, Nu 3:48
1953 Jubilee
1751 Inheritance

p.p.Nu 6:2
883 Vows (2)

[a]3 That is, about 1 1/4 pounds (about 0.6 kilogram); also in verse 16 [b]3 That is, about 2/5 ounce (about 11.5 grams); also in verse 25 [c]4 That is, about 12 ounces (about 0.3 kilogram) [d]5 That is, about 8 ounces (about 0.2 kilogram) [e]5 That is, about 4 ounces (about 110 grams); also in verse 7 [f]6 That is, about 2 ounces (about 55 grams) [g]6 That is, about 1 1/4 ounces (about 35 grams) [h]7 That is, about 6 ounces (about 170 grams) [i]16 That is, probably about 6 bushels (about 220 liters) [j]21 Or *priest*

3261 Shekels

the sanctuary shekel, twenty gerahs to the shekel.

3459 Firstborn, Nu 3:13

26"'No one, however, may dedicate the firstborn of an animal, since the firstborn already belongs to the LORD; whether an ox[a] or a sheep, it is the LORD's. 27If it is one of the unclean animals, he may buy it back at its set value, adding a fifth of the value to it. If he does not redeem it, it is to be sold at its set value.

184 Sheep
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

p.p. Nu 18:14; Jos 6:17

28"'But nothing that a man owns and devotes[b] to the LORD—whether man or animal or family land—may be sold or redeemed; everything so devoted is most holy to the LORD.

2120 Giving (1)

29"'No person devoted to destruction[c] may be ransomed; he must be put to death.

30"'A tithe of everything from the land, whether grain from the soil or fruit from the trees, belongs to the LORD; it is holy to the LORD. 31If a man redeems any of his tithe, he must add a fifth of the value to it. 32The entire tithe of the herd and flock—every tenth animal that passes under the shepherd's rod—will be holy to the LORD. 33He must not pick out the good from the bad or make any substitution. If he does make a substitution, both the animal and its substitute become holy and cannot be redeemed.'"

2123 Tithes, Nu 18:21

96 Fruit
3664 Trees (1), Dt 16:21

1572 Herds

p.p. Jer 33:13; Eze 20:37

34These are the commands the LORD gave Moses on Mount Sinai for the Israelites.

444 Commandments
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)

[a] 26 The Hebrew word can include both male and female. [b] 28 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD. [c] 29 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

2420 4307 **Author,** Moses. (Commonly Accepted).
4226 **Analysis** of the Book.

Numbers

The Census

1490 B.C.
p.p.Ex 19:1
3528 Tabernacle

1 The LORD spoke to Moses in the Tent of Meeting in the Desert of Sinai on the first day of the second month of the second year after the Israelites came out of Egypt. He said: [2]"Take a census of the whole Israelite community by their clans and families, listing every man by name, one by one. [3]You and Aaron are to number by their divisions all the men in Israel twenty years old or more who are able to serve in the army. [4]One man from each tribe, each the head of his family, is to help you. [5]These are the names of the men who are to assist you:

1100 Egypt
789 God's Commands, 35:2
2568 Census, 26:2
3779 Warriors
p.p.Nu 2:2; 1Ch 27:1
3728 Cooperation

from Reuben, Elizur son of Shedeur;
3029 Reuben
[6]from Simeon, Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai;
3320 Simeon (1)
[7]from Judah, Nahshon son of Amminadab;
1955 Judah (1)
[8]from Issachar, Nethanel son of Zuar;
1830 Issachar
[9]from Zebulun, Eliab son of Helon;
3985 Zebulun (1)
[10]from the sons of Joseph:
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
1144 Ephraim (1)
from Ephraim, Elishama son of Ammihud;
2244 Manasseh (1)
from Manasseh, Gamaliel son of Pedahzur;
401 Benjamin
[11]from Benjamin, Abidan son of Gideoni;
909 Dan (1)
[12]from Dan, Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai;
269 Asher
[13]from Asher, Pagiel son of Ocran;
1378 Gad (1)
[14]from Gad, Eliasaph son of Deuel;
2520 Naphtali
[15]from Naphtali, Ahira son of Enan."

[16]These were the men appointed from the community, the leaders of their ancestral tribes. They were the heads of the clans of Israel.
[17]Moses and Aaron took these men whose names had been given, [18]and they called the whole community together on the first day of the second month. The people indicated their ancestry by their clans and families, and the men twenty years old or more were listed by name, one by one, [19]as the LORD commanded Moses. And so he counted them in the Desert of Sinai:

821 Congregation (2), 8:9

p.p.Ezr 2:59; Ne 7:61
p.p.2Sa 24:1
2615 Obedience (2)

[20]From the descendants of Reuben the firstborn son of Israel:
3029 Reuben

All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, one by one, according to the records of their clans and families. [21]The number from the tribe of Reuben was 46,500.
3779 Warriors

[22]From the descendants of Simeon:
3321 Simeon (2), 25:14

All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were counted and listed by name, one by one, according to the records of their clans and families. [23]The number from the tribe of Simeon was 59,300.
p.p.Ps 144:1

[24]From the descendants of Gad:
1378 Gad (1)

All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. [25]The number from the tribe of Gad was 45,650.
3779 Warriors

[26]From the descendants of Judah:
p.p.Ge 29:35

All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. [27]The number from the tribe of Judah was 74,600.
1956 Judah (2)

1830 Issachar

28From the descendants of Issachar:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 29The number from the tribe of Issachar was 54,400.

3986 Zebulun (2)

30From the descendants of Zebulun:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 31The number from the tribe of Zebulun was 57,400.

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

32From the sons of Joseph:
From the descendants of Ephraim:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 33The number from the tribe of Ephraim was 40,500.

1145 Tribe of Ephraim, Dt 33:17
2245 Manasseh (2)

34From the descendants of Manasseh:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 35The number from the tribe of Manasseh was 32,200.

401 Benjamin

36From the descendants of Benjamin:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 37The number from the tribe of Benjamin was 35,400.

38From the descendants of Dan:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 39The number from the tribe of Dan was 62,700.

911 Dan (3), Jos 19:48

40From the descendants of Asher:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 41The number from the tribe of Asher was 41,500.

269 Asher

42From the descendants of Naphtali:
All the men twenty years old or more who were able to serve in the army were listed by name, according to the records of their clans and families. 43The number from the tribe of Naphtali was 53,400.

2521 Naphtali (2)

44These were the men counted by Moses and Aaron and the twelve leaders of Israel, each one representing his family. 45All the Israelites twenty years old or more who were able to serve in Israel's army were counted according to their families. 46The total number was 603,550.

p.p. Nu 1:21; Nu 2:4; Nu 3:16; Jos 8:10

p.p. Ex 12:37; Ex 38:26

47The families of the tribe of Levi, however, were not counted along with the others. 48The LORD had said to Moses: 49"You must not count the tribe of Levi or include them in the census of the other Israelites. 50Instead, appoint the Levites to be in charge of the tabernacle of the Testimony—over all its furnishings and everything belonging to it. They are to carry the tabernacle and all its furnishings; they are to take care of it and encamp around it. 51Whenever the tabernacle is to move, the Levites are to take it down, and whenever the tabernacle is to be set up, the Levites shall do it. Anyone else who

2114 Levites

p.p. Nu 26:62

2114 Levites, 3:6

p.p. Ex 38:21

3528 Tabernacle, 2:17

p.p. Nu 10:17

3465 Strangers (2), 16:40

41 Exclusion (3), 3:10

goes near it shall be put to death. 52The Israelites are to
p.p.Nu 2:2 set up their tents by divisions, each man in his own camp under his own standard. 53The Levites, however, are to set up their tents around the tabernacle of the Testimony so
p.p.Lev 10:6; Lev 8:19 that wrath will not fall on the Israelite community. The Levites are to be responsible for the care of the tabernacle of the Testimony."
2615 Obedience (2) 54The Israelites did all this just as the LORD commanded Moses.

1490 B.C.

The Arrangement of the Tribal Camps

2 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron: 2"The Israel-
p.p.Nu 24:2-9 ites are to camp around the Tent of Meeting some distance from it, each man under his standard with the banners of his family."

1956 Judah (2) 3On the east, toward the sunrise, the divisions of the camp of Judah are to encamp under their standard. The leader of the people of Judah is Nahshon son of Amminadab. 4His division numbers 74,600.

1830 Issachar 5The tribe of Issachar will camp next to them. The leader of the people of Issachar is Nethanel son of Zuar. 6His division numbers 54,400.

3985 Zebulun (1) 7The tribe of Zebulun will be next. The leader of the people of Zebulun is Eliab son of Helon. 8His division numbers 57,400.

9All the men assigned to the camp of Judah, according to their divisions, number 186,400. They will set out first.

3029 Reuben 10On the south will be the divisions of the camp of Reuben under their standard. The leader of the people of Reuben is Elizur son of Shedeur. 11His division numbers 46,500.

3321 Simeon (2) 12The tribe of Simeon will camp next to them. The leader of the people of Simeon is Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai. 13His division numbers 59,300.

1378 Gad (1) 14The tribe of Gad will be next. The leader of the people of Gad is Eliasaph son of Deuel.[a] 15His division numbers 45,650.

16All the men assigned to the camp of Reuben, according to their divisions, number 151,450. They will set out second.

3528 Tabernacle, 7:1
2114 Levites 17Then the Tent of Meeting and the camp of the Levites will set out in the middle of the camps. They will set out in the same order as they encamp, each in his own place under his standard.

1145 Tribe of Ephraim 18On the west will be the divisions of the camp of Ephraim under their standard. The leader of the people of Ephraim is Elishama son of Ammihud. 19His division numbers 40,500.

2244 Manasseh (1) 20The tribe of Manasseh will be next to them. The leader of the people of Manasseh is Gamaliel son of Pedahzur. 21His division numbers 32,200.

401 Benjamin 22The tribe of Benjamin will be next. The leader of the people of Benjamin is Abidan son of Gideoni. 23His division numbers 35,400.

24All the men assigned to the camp of Ephraim, according to their divisions, number 108,100. They will set out third.

911 Dan (3) 25On the north will be the divisions of the camp of Dan, under their standard. The leader of the people of Dan is Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai. 26His division numbers 62,700.

269 Asher 27The tribe of Asher will camp next to them. The leader of the people of Asher is Pagiel son of Ocran. 28His division numbers 41,500.

[a]14 Many manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Samaritan Pentateuch and Vulgate (see also Num. 1:14); most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *Reuel*

2521 Naphtali (2), Dt 33:23

29The tribe of Naphtali
will be next. The leader of
the people of Naphtali is
Ahira son of Enan. 30His di-
vision numbers 53,400.
31All the men assigned to
the camp of Dan number
157,600. They will set out
last, under their standards.

32These are the Israel-
ites, counted according to
their families. All those in
the camps, by their divi-
sions, number 603,550.
2114 Levites
p.p.Nu 1:47
33The Levites, however,
were not counted along
with the other Israelites,
as the LORD commanded
Moses.

2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Nu 24:2
34So the Israelites did every-
thing the LORD commanded
Moses; that is the way they en-
camped under their stan-
dards, and that is the way they
set out, each with his clan and
family.

The Levites

1490 B.C.
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
3 This is the account of the
family of Aaron and Moses
at the time the LORD talked
with Moses on Mount Sinai.

2508 Nadab
1106 Eleazar
2The names of the sons of
Aaron were Nadab the first-
born and Abihu, Eleazar and
Ithamar. 3Those were the
names of Aaron's sons, the
anointed priests, who were or-
dained to serve as priests.
192 Anointing (2)
3510 Consecration (3), 27:23
7 Abihu, 26:61
4Nadab and Abihu, however,
fell dead before the LORD when
they made an offering with un-
authorized fire before him in
3039 Sacrilege (2)
the Desert of Sinai. They had
1660 Childlessness
no sons; so only Eleazar and
1832 Ithamar, 4:28
2058 Priests (1)
Ithamar served as priests dur-
ing the lifetime of their father
Aaron.

2114 Levites, 3:39
5The LORD said to Moses,
6"Bring the tribe of Levi and
present them to Aaron the
priest to assist him. 7They are
to perform duties for him and
p.p.Nu 1:50
3528 Tabernacle
for the whole community at
the Tent of Meeting by doing
the work of the tabernacle.
8They are to take care of all the
furnishings of the Tent of
Meeting, fulfilling the obliga-
tions of the Israelites by doing
the work of the tabernacle.
p.p.Nu 8:19
9Give the Levites to Aaron
and his sons; they are the Isra-
elites who are to be given
wholly to him.[a] 10Appoint
p.p.Nu 18:7
Aaron and his sons to serve as
priests; anyone else who ap-
3465 Strangers (2)
41 Exclusion (3), 3:38
proaches the sanctuary must
be put to death."

11The LORD also said to Mo-
ses, 12"I have taken the Le-
p.p.Nu 8:16; Nu 18:6
vites from among the Israel-
ites in place of the first male
2073 Chosen Instruments
offspring of every Israelite
woman. The Levites are mine,
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
13for all the firstborn are mine.
3459 Firstborn, Dt 21:17
When I struck down all the
firstborn in Egypt, I set apart
1966 God's Judgments (A)
for myself every firstborn in
Israel, whether man or ani-
mal. They are to be mine. I am
3458 God's Claims, Dt 26:2
the LORD."

14The LORD said to Moses in
the Desert of Sinai, 15"Count
2114 Levites
the Levites by their families
2568 Census
and clans. Count every male a
2615 Obedience (2)
month old or more." 16So Mo-
ses counted them, as he was
commanded by the word of the
LORD.

17These were the names of
the sons of Levi:
Gershon, Kohath and
1405 Gershon, 1Ch 6:1
Merari.
18These were the names of
the Gershonite clans:
Libni and Shimei.
19The Kohathite clans:
2041 Kohath
Amram, Izhar, Hebron
and Uzziel.
20The Merarite clans:
Mahli and Mushi.
These were the Levite clans,
according to their families.

21To Gershon belonged the
1406 Gershonites, 4:24
clans of the Libnites and Shim-
eites; these were the Gershon-
ite clans. 22The number of all
the males a month old or more
who were counted was 7,500.
23The Gershonite clans were to
camp on the west, behind the
tabernacle. 24The leader of the
families of the Gershonites
was Eliasaph son of Lael. 25At
the Tent of Meeting the Ger-
3528 Tabernacle
shonites were responsible for
p.p.Nu 4:26
the care of the tabernacle and

[a]9 Most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text; some manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Samaritan Pentateuch and Septuagint (see also Num. 8:16) *to me*

p.p.Ex 26:36
p.p.Ex 27:9

tent, its coverings, the curtain at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, 26the curtains of the courtyard, the curtain at the entrance to the courtyard surrounding the tabernacle and altar, and the ropes—and everything related to their use.

839 Cords

p.p.1Ch 26:23

27To Kohath belonged the clans of the Amramites, Izharites, Hebronites and Uzzielites; these were the Kohathite clans. 28The number of all the males a month old or more was 8,600.[a] The Kohathites were responsible for the care of the sanctuary. 29The Kohathite clans were to camp on the south side of the tabernacle. 30The leader of the families of the Kohathite clans was Elizaphan son of Uzziel. 31They were responsible for the care of the ark, the table, the lampstand, the altars, the articles of the sanctuary used in ministering, the curtain, and everything related to their use. 32The chief leader of the Levites was Eleazar son of Aaron, the priest. He was appointed over those who were responsible for the care of the sanctuary.

p.p.Nu 1:53

2042 Kohathites, 4:15

216 Ark of the Covenant
3530 Table (2), 2Ch 13:11
637 Candlestick
3752 Holy Articles, 1Ki 7:45
p.p.Ex 26:32

1106 Eleazar, 4:16

33To Merari belonged the clans of the Mahlites and the Mushites; these were the Merarite clans. 34The number of all the males a month old or more who were counted was 6,200. 35The leader of the families of the Merarite clans was Zuriel son of Abihail; they were to camp on the north side of the tabernacle. 36The Merarites were appointed to take care of the frames of the tabernacle, its crossbars, posts, bases, all its equipment, and everything related to their use, 37as well as the posts of the surrounding courtyard with their bases, tent pegs and ropes.

p.p.Nu 1:53

839 Cords

38Moses and Aaron and his sons were to camp to the east of the tabernacle, toward the sunrise, in front of the Tent of Meeting. They were responsible for the care of the sanctuary on behalf of the Israelites. Anyone else who approached the sanctuary was to be put to death.

p.p.Nu 3:7

3465 Strangers (2)
41 Exclusion (3), 4:20

p.p.Nu 1:53; Nu 2:17

3528 Tabernacle

39The total number of Levites counted at the LORD's command by Moses and Aaron according to their clans, including every male a month old or more, was 22,000.

2114 Levites, 8:18

40The LORD said to Moses, "Count all the firstborn Israelite males who are a month old or more and make a list of their names. 41Take the Levites for me in place of all the firstborn of the Israelites, and the livestock of the Levites in place of all the firstborn of the livestock of the Israelites. I am the LORD."

p.p.Nu 3:15

42So Moses counted all the firstborn of the Israelites, as the LORD commanded him. 43The total number of firstborn males a month old or more, listed by name, was 22,273.

2615 Obedience (2)
3459 Firstborn

44The LORD also said to Moses, 45"Take the Levites in place of all the firstborn of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites in place of their livestock. The Levites are to be mine. I am the LORD. 46To redeem the 273 firstborn Israelites who exceed the number of the Levites, 47collect five shekels[b] for each one, according to the sanctuary shekel, which weighs twenty gerahs. 48Give the money for the redemption of the additional Israelites to Aaron and his sons."

2114 Levites

p.p.1Sa 1:28

3456 Divine Ownership (2)
p.p.Ex 13:13

p.p.Lev 27:6
3261 Shekels, 7:13

2095 Priests' Dues, 5:9

49So Moses collected the redemption money from those who exceeded the number redeemed by the Levites. 50From the firstborn of the Israelites he collected silver weighing 1,365 shekels,[c] according to the sanctuary shekel. 51Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and his

3261 Shekels

[a]28 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts 8,300 [b]47 That is, about 2 ounces (about 55 grams) [c]50 That is, about 35 pounds (about 15.5 kilograms)

2615 Obedience (2)

sons, as he was commanded by the word of the LORD.

The Kohathites

1490 B.C.
2568 Census

4 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron: 2"Take a census of the Kohathite branch of the Levites by their clans and families. 3Count all the men from thirty to fifty years of age who come to serve in the work in the Tent of Meeting.

p.p.Nu 8:24; Ezr 3:8

2042 Kohathites
3528 Tabernacle

4"This is the work of the Kohathites in the Tent of Meeting: the care of the most holy things. 5When the camp is to move, Aaron and his sons are to go in and take down the shielding curtain and cover the ark of the Testimony with it.

216 Ark of the Covenant, 10:35

6Then they are to cover this with hides of sea cows,[a] spread a cloth of solid blue over that and put the poles in place.

518 Blue, 15:38
p.p.Ex 25:13

3530 Table (2)

7"Over the table of the Presence they are to spread a blue cloth and put on it the plates, dishes and bowls, and the jars for drink offerings; the bread that is continually there is to remain on it. 8Over these they are to spread a scarlet cloth, cover that with hides of sea cows and put its poles in place.

3434 Dishes
530 Bowls (2)
3269 Showbread, 1Sa 21:6

3161 Scarlet, Jos 2:18

518 Blue
637 Candlestick

9"They are to take a blue cloth and cover the lampstand that is for light, together with its lamps, its wick trimmers and trays, and all its jars for the oil used to supply it. 10Then they are to wrap it and all its accessories in a covering of hides of sea cows and put it on a carrying frame.

1747 Incense (2)

11"Over the gold altar they are to spread a blue cloth and cover that with hides of sea cows and put its poles in place.

12"They are to take all the articles used for ministering in the sanctuary, wrap them in a blue cloth, cover that with hides of sea cows and put them on a carrying frame.

518 Blue

13"They are to remove the ashes from the bronze altar and spread a purple cloth over it. 14Then they are to place on it all the utensils used for ministering at the altar, including the firepans, meat forks, shovels and sprinkling bowls. Over it they are to spread a covering of hides of sea cows and put its poles in place.

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2929 Purple (1)†

15"After Aaron and his sons have finished covering the holy furnishings and all the holy articles, and when the camp is ready to move, the Kohathites are to come to do the carrying. But they must not touch the holy things or they will die. The Kohathites are to carry those things that are in the Tent of Meeting.

652 Censers, 16:37
350 Bowls (1)

2041 Kohath
2042 Kohathites, 4:18

p.p.2Sa 6:6

16"Eleazar son of Aaron, the priest, is to have charge of the oil for the light, the fragrant incense, the regular grain offering and the anointing oil. He is to be in charge of the entire tabernacle and everything in it, including its holy furnishings and articles."

1106 Eleazar, 16:37

2638 Oil (1)
1747 Incense (2)
2630 Grain Offerings
2641 Oil (4)

3528 Tabernacle
3752 Holy Articles

17The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 18"See that the Kohathite tribal clans are not cut off from the Levites. 19So that they may live and not die when they come near the most holy things, do this for them: Aaron and his sons are to go into the sanctuary and assign to each man his work and what he is to carry. 20But the Kohathites must not go in to look at the holy things, even for a moment, or they will die."

2042 Kohathites, 4:34

p.p.1Sa 6:19
41 Exclusion (3), 16:40

The Gershonites

21The LORD said to Moses, 22"Take a census also of the Gershonites by their families and clans. 23Count all the men from thirty to fifty years of age who come to serve in the work at the Tent of Meeting.

2568 Census

p.p.1Ch 23:3

24"This is the service of the Gershonite clans as they work and carry burdens: 25They are to carry the curtains of the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, its covering and the outer covering of hides of sea cows, the curtains for the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, 26the curtains of the courtyard surrounding the tabernacle and altar, the curtain for the entrance, the ropes and all the

p.p.Ex 26:1-14

3528 Tabernacle

[a]6 That is, dugongs; also in verses 8, 10, 11, 12, 14 and 25

equipment used in its service. The Gershonites are to do all that needs to be done with these things. 27All their service, whether carrying or doing other work, is to be done under the direction of Aaron and his sons. You shall assign to them as their responsibility all they are to carry. 28This is the service of the Gershonite clans at the Tent of Meeting. Their duties are to be under the direction of Ithamar son of Aaron, the priest.

The Merarites

29"Count the Merarites by their clans and families. 30Count all the men from thirty to fifty years of age who come to serve in the work at the Tent of Meeting. 31This is their duty as they perform service at the Tent of Meeting: to carry the frames of the tabernacle, its crossbars, posts and bases, 32as well as the posts of the surrounding courtyard with their bases, tent pegs, ropes, all their equipment and everything related to their use. Assign to each man the specific things he is to carry. 33This is the service of the Merarite clans as they work at the Tent of Meeting under the direction of Ithamar son of Aaron, the priest."

The Numbering of the Levite Clans

34Moses, Aaron and the leaders of the community counted the Kohathites by their clans and families. 35All the men from thirty to fifty years of age who came to serve in the work in the Tent of Meeting, 36counted by clans, were 2,750. 37This was the total of all those in the Kohathite clans who served in the Tent of Meeting. Moses and Aaron counted them according to the LORD's command through Moses.

38The Gershonites were counted by their clans and families. 39All the men from thirty to fifty years of age who came to serve in the work at the Tent of Meeting, 40counted by their clans and families, were 2,630. 41This was the total of those in the Gershonite clans who served at the Tent of Meeting. Moses and Aaron counted them according to the LORD's command.

42The Merarites were counted by their clans and families. 43All the men from thirty to fifty years of age who came to serve in the work at the Tent of Meeting, 44counted by their clans, were 3,200. 45This was the total of those in the Merarite clans. Moses and Aaron counted them according to the LORD's command through Moses.

46So Moses, Aaron and the leaders of Israel counted all the Levites by their clans and families. 47All the men from thirty to fifty years of age who came to do the work of serving and carrying the Tent of Meeting 48numbered 8,580. 49At the LORD's command through Moses, each was assigned his work and told what to carry.

Thus they were counted, as the LORD commanded Moses.

The Purity of the Camp

5 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Command the Israelites to send away from the camp anyone who has an infectious skin disease[a] or a discharge of any kind, or who is ceremonially unclean because of a dead body. 3Send away male and female alike; send them outside the camp so they will not defile their camp, where I dwell among them." 4The Israelites did this; they sent them outside the camp. They did just as the LORD had instructed Moses.

Restitution for Wrongs

5The LORD said to Moses, 6"Say to the Israelites: 'When a man or woman wrongs an-

[a] 2 Traditionally *leprosy*; the Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy.

1405 Gershon
1832 Ithamar†
2295 Merarites, 4:42
p.p.Ge 41:46
p.p.Ex 26:15
3528 Tabernacle
p.p.Nu 3:19; Nu 3:27
2042 Kohathites, 10:21
p.p.Nu 8:26; Lk 3:23
2568 Census
1406 Gershonites, 7:7
3528 Tabernacle
789 God's Commands
2295 Merarites, 7:8
2615 Obedience (2)
2114 Levites
2073 Chosen Instruments
2615 Obedience (2)
1490 B.C.
1537 Quarantine, 31:19
2110 Lepers, 12:10
956 Defilement (2)
932 Dead Bodies
287 Separation (1)†
294 Separation (8), 12:14
1271 Divine Presence
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Lev 6:2

1762 Guiltiness, 15:31
816 Confession of Sin (1), Ezr 10:11
p.p. Lev 6:5
3023 Restitution (1)

p.p. Lev 7:7

183 Rams†
304 Atonement (1)

2095 Priests' Dues, 18:9

p.p. Pr 2:16; 7:10-27

1662 Adultery (1)

1851 Human Jealousy

p.p. Lev 5:11

74 Barley, Ru 1:22

1321 Incense (1), SS 3:6

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

other in any way[a] and so is unfaithful to the LORD, that person is guilty 7and must confess the sin he has committed. He must make full restitution for his wrong, add one fifth to it and give it all to the person he has wronged. 8But if that person has no close relative to whom restitution can be made for the wrong, the restitution belongs to the LORD and must be given to the priest, along with the ram with which atonement is made for him. 9All the sacred contributions the Israelites bring to a priest will belong to him. 10Each man's sacred gifts are his own, but what he gives to the priest will belong to the priest.'"

The Test for an Unfaithful Wife

11Then the LORD said to Moses, 12"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'If a man's wife goes astray and is unfaithful to him 13by sleeping with another man, and this is hidden from her husband and her impurity is undetected (since there is no witness against her and she has not been caught in the act), 14and if feelings of jealousy come over her husband and he suspects his wife and she is impure—or if he is jealous and suspects her even though she is not impure— 15then he is to take his wife to the priest. He must also take an offering of a tenth of an ephah[b] of barley flour on her behalf. He must not pour oil on it or put incense on it, because it is a grain offering for jealousy, a reminder offering to draw attention to guilt.

16" 'The priest shall bring her and have her stand before the LORD. 17Then he shall take some holy water in a clay jar and put some dust from the tabernacle floor into the water. 18After the priest has had the woman stand before the LORD, he shall loosen her hair and place in her hands the reminder offering, the grain offering for jealousy, while he himself holds the bitter water that brings a curse. 19Then the priest shall put the woman under oath and say to her, "If no other man has slept with you and you have not gone astray and become impure while married to your husband, may this bitter water that brings a curse not harm you. 20But if you have gone astray while married to your husband and you have defiled yourself by sleeping with a man other than your husband"— 21here the priest is to put the woman under this curse of the oath— "may the LORD cause your people to curse and denounce you when he causes your thigh to waste away and your abdomen to swell.[c] 22May this water that brings a curse enter your body so that your abdomen swells and your thigh wastes away.[d]"

" 'Then the woman is to say, "Amen. So be it."

23" 'The priest is to write these curses on a scroll and then wash them off into the bitter water. 24He shall have the woman drink the bitter water that brings a curse, and this water will enter her and cause bitter suffering. 25The priest is to take from her hands the grain offering for jealousy, wave it before the LORD and bring it to the altar. 26The priest is then to take a handful of the grain offering as a memorial offering and burn it on the altar; after that, he is to have the woman drink the water. 27If she has defiled herself and been unfaithful to her husband, then when she is made to drink the water that brings a curse, it will go into her and cause bitter suffering; her abdomen will swell and her thigh waste away,[e] and she will become accursed among her people. 28If, however, the woman has not defiled herself and is free from impu-

955 Defilement (1)

2607 Oaths (1), Dt 6:13

37 Adjuration
903 Divine Curse

p.p. Ps 109:18

2636 Wave Offerings, 18:11

3004 Memorials

788 Sin's Misery

663 Chastity

[a]6 Or *woman commits any wrong common to mankind* [b]15 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters) [c]21 Or *causes you to have a miscarrying womb and barrenness* [d]22 Or *body and cause you to be barren and have a miscarrying womb* [e]27 Or *suffering; she will have barrenness and a miscarrying womb*

rity, she will be cleared of guilt and will be able to have children.

29" 'This, then, is the law of jealousy when a woman goes
955 Defilement (1) astray and defiles herself
1851 Human Jealousy while married to her husband,
30or when feelings of jealousy come over a man because he suspects his wife. The priest is to have her stand before the LORD and is to apply this entire law to her. 31The husband will
1762 Guiltiness be innocent of any wrongdoing, but the woman will bear the consequences of her sin.' "

The Nazirite

1490 B.C. 6 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'If a man or woman wants to make a special vow, a vow of separation to the LORD as a Nazirite, 3he
3211 Nazirites, 6:3 must abstain from wine and
3575 Wine (1) other fermented drink and must not drink vinegar made from wine or from other fermented drink. He must not
3755 Vinegar, Ru 2:14
3568 Abstinence, Dt 29:6 drink grape juice or eat grapes
99 Grapes, Dt 23:24 or raisins. 4As long as he is a Nazirite, he must not eat anything that comes from the
3211 Nazarite, 6:13 grapevine, not even the seeds or skins.

5" 'During the entire period of his vow of separation no razor may be used on his head.
2950 Razors, Ps 52:2 He must be holy until the peri-
p.p.Jdg 13:5 od of his separation to the
1598 Holiness (3) LORD is over; he must let the hair of his head grow long.
1476 Hair 6Throughout the period of his separation to the LORD he
932 Dead Bodies, 9:6 must not go near a dead body. 7Even if his own father or mother or brother or sister dies, he must not make himself ceremonially unclean on account of them, because the symbol of his separation to God is on his head. 8Throughout the period of his separation he is consecrated to the LORD.

9" 'If someone dies suddenly
955 Defilement (1) in his presence, thus defiling
p.p.Ac 18:18 the hair he has dedicated, he
3254 Shaving, 8:7 must shave his head on the day of his cleansing—the seventh day. 10Then on the eighth day he must bring two doves or two young pigeons to the priest at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 11The priest is to offer one as a sin offering
2632 Sin Offerings, 8:8 and the other as a burnt offer-
2626 Burnt Offerings ing to make atonement for him
304 Atonement (1) because he sinned by being in the presence of the dead body. That same day he is to consecrate his head. 12He must dedicate himself to the LORD for the period of his separation and must bring a year-old male lamb as a guilt offering.
174 Lambs† The previous days do not
2634 Trespass Offerings count, because he became defiled during his separation.

13" 'Now this is the law for the Nazirite when the period
3211 Nazirites, Jdg 13:5 of his separation is over. He is to be brought to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 14There he is to present his offerings to the LORD: a year-old male lamb without defect for a burnt offering, a year-old ewe lamb without defect for a sin offering, a ram without defect
183 Rams for a fellowship offering, [a] 15to-
3717 Unblem. Offerings gether with their grain offer-
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 7:17 ings and drink offerings, and a
2630 Grain Offerings basket of bread made without
2627 Drink Offerings yeast—cakes made of fine
351 Baskets, Dt 26:2 flour mixed with oil, and wa-
539 Unleavened Bread, 9:11 fers spread with oil.
3759 Wafers†

16" 'The priest is to present them before the LORD and make the sin offering and the
2632 Sin Offerings burnt offering. 17He is to
2626 Burnt Offerings present the basket of unleavened bread and is to sacrifice the ram as a fellowship offering to the LORD, together with its grain offering and drink offering.

18" 'Then at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, the Nazirite must shave off the hair
3528 Tabernacle that he dedicated. He is to
3254 Shaving take the hair and put it in the
1476 Hair fire that is under the sacrifice
p.p.Ro 6:6; Gal 5:24 of the fellowship offering.
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

19" 'After the Nazirite has shaved off the hair of his dedication, the priest is to place in
See Nu 6:15. his hands a boiled shoulder of the ram, and a cake and a wafer from the basket, both made without yeast. 20The priest shall then wave them

[a] 14 Traditionally *peace offering*; also in verses 17 and 18

2636 Wave Offerings
2095 Priests' Dues

before the LORD as a wave offering; they are holy and belong to the priest, together with the breast that was waved and the thigh that was presented. After that, the Nazirite may drink wine.

3211 Nazirites
3576 Wine (2)
883 Vows (2)
287 Separation (1)

21"'This is the law of the Nazirite who vows his offering to the LORD in accordance with his separation, in addition to whatever else he can afford. He must fulfill the vow he has made, according to the law of the Nazirite.'"

The Priestly Blessing

22The LORD said to Moses, 23"Tell Aaron and his sons, 'This is how you are to bless the Israelites. Say to them:

396 Benedictions (2), Jos 22:6
484 Blessings (5)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
1251 Divine Favor (2), Ps 31:16
p.p.Ps 21:6; Ac 2:28
3012 Peace (1)
p.p.Dt 28:10; 2Ch 7:14
739 Spiritual Adoption
481 Blessings (2)

24"'"The LORD bless you
and keep you;
25the LORD make his face
shine upon you
and be gracious to you;
26the LORD turn his face
toward you
and give you peace."'

27"So they will put my name on the Israelites, and I will bless them."

Offerings at the Dedication of the Tabernacle

1490 B.C.
3528 Tabernacle, Jos 18:1
191 Anointing (1)†
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2866 Princes
2120 Giving (1)
p.p.2Ch 35:8

7When Moses finished setting up the tabernacle, he anointed it and consecrated it and all its furnishings. He also anointed and consecrated the altar and all its utensils. 2Then the leaders of Israel, the heads of families who were the tribal leaders in charge of those who were counted, made offerings. 3They brought as their gifts before the LORD six covered carts and twelve oxen—an ox from each leader and a cart from every two. These they presented before the tabernacle.

3760 Wagons, Eze 23:24
2115 Liberality, 1Ch 29:3

4The LORD said to Moses, 5"Accept these from them, that they may be used in the work at the Tent of Meeting. Give them to the Levites as each man's work requires."

2114 Levites

6So Moses took the carts and oxen and gave them to the Levites. 7He gave two carts and four oxen to the Gershonites, as their work required, 8and he gave four carts and eight oxen to the Merarites, as their work required. They were all under the direction of Ithamar son of Aaron, the priest. 9But Moses did not give any to the Kohathites, because they were to carry on their shoulders the holy things, for which they were responsible.

1406 Gershonites
2295 Merarites
2042 Kohathites

10When the altar was anointed, the leaders brought their offerings for its dedication and presented them before the altar. 11For the LORD had said to Moses, "Each day one leader is to bring his offering for the dedication of the altar."

p.p.Dt 20:5; 1Ki 8:63
2866 Princes
p.p.1Co 14:33
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

12The one who brought his offering on the first day was Nahshon son of Amminadab of the tribe of Judah.

13His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels,[a] and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels,[b] both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; 14one gold dish weighing ten shekels,[c] filled with incense; 15one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 16one male goat for a sin offering; 17and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering.[d] This was the offering of Nahshon son of Amminadab.

2120 Giving (1)
2124 Generous Giving, 1Ki 3:4
3261 Shekels, Dt 22:19
1293 Flour
2630 Grain Offerings
3434 Dishes
1747 Incense (2)
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
183 Rams
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2), 10:10

18On the second day Nethanel son of Zuar, the leader of Issachar, brought his offering.

19The offering he brought was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both ac-

3317 Silver (3)
3261 Shekels
530 Bowls (2)

[a]*13* That is, about 3 1/4 pounds (about 1.5 kilograms); also elsewhere in this chapter
[b]*13* That is, about 1 3/4 pounds (about 0.8 kilogram); also elsewhere in this chapter
[c]*14* That is, about 4 ounces (about 110 grams); also elsewhere in this chapter
[d]*17* Traditionally *peace offering*; also elsewhere in this chapter

cording to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; [20]one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; [21]one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; [22]one male goat for a sin offering; [23]and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Nethanel son of Zuar.

[24]On the third day, Eliab son of Helon, the leader of the people of Zebulun, brought his offering.

[25]His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; [26]one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; [27]one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; [28]one male goat for a sin offering; [29]and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Eliab son of Helon.

[30]On the fourth day Elizur son of Shedeur, the leader of the people of Reuben, brought his offering.

[31]His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; [32]one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; [33]one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; [34]one male goat for a sin offering; [35]and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Elizur son of Shedeur.

[36]On the fifth day Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai, the leader of the people of Simeon, brought his offering.

[37]His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; [38]one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; [39]one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; [40]one male goat for a sin offering; [41]and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai.

[42]On the sixth day Eliasaph son of Deuel, the leader of the people of Gad, brought his offering.

[43]His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; [44]one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; [45]one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; [46]one male goat for a sin offering; [47]and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Eliasaph son of Deuel.

[48]On the seventh day Elishama son of Ammihud, the leader of

1431 Gold (1)
183 Rams
2626 Burnt Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
169 Goats
174 Lambs
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2120 Giving (1)
p.p.Nu 7:13
3261 Shekels
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
3434 Dishes
1747 Incense (2)
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
183 Rams
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
3317 Silver (3)
p.p.Nu 7:13
530 Bowls (2)
2630 Grain Offerings
3261 Shekels
183 Rams
169 Goats
174 Lambs
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
p.p.Nu 7:13
3317 Silver (3)
530 Bowls (2)
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
3434 Dishes
1747 Incense (2)
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
183 Rams
174 Lambs
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2115 Liberality
2124 Generous Giving
530 Bowls (2)
3261 Shekels
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
3434 Dishes
1747 Incense (2)
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
183 Rams
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

the people of Ephraim, brought his offering.

p.p.Nu 7:43
2120 Giving (1)
p.p.Nu 7:13

49His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

2630 Grain Offerings
1431 Gold (1)

50one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; 51one young bull, one

183 Rams

ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 52one male goat for a sin offering; 53and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Elishama son of Ammihud.

54On the eighth day Gamaliel son of Pedahzur, the leader of the people of Manasseh, brought his offering.

p.p.Nu 7:13

55His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

p.p.Ex 30:7
p.p.Ex 12:5

56one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; 57one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 58one male goat for a

p.p.Lev 3:1

sin offering; 59and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Gamaliel son of Pedahzur.

60On the ninth day Abidan son of Gideoni, the leader of the people of Benjamin, brought his offering.

2115 Liberality

61His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels,

3317 Silver (3)
530 Bowls (2)
3261 Shekels
p.p.Nu 7:13
1293 Flour

and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; 62one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; 63one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 64one male goat for a sin offering; 65and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Abidan son of Gideoni.

66On the tenth day Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai, the leader of the people of Dan, brought his offering.

p.p.Nu 1:12

67His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

p.p.Nu 7:13

68one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; 69one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 70one male goat for a sin offering; 71and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai.

1747 Incense (2)
p.p.Nu 7:63

72On the eleventh day Pagiel son of Ocran, the leader of the people of Asher, brought his offering.

73His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering;

p.p.Nu 7:13

74one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; 75one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 76one male goat for a sin offering; 77and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a

p.p.Mal 1:11

2630 Grain Offerings
1431 Gold (1)
3434 Dishes
156 Bulls
183 Rams
2626 Burnt Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
169 Goats
174 Lambs
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Pagiel son of Ocran.

2866 Princes
p.p.Nu 7:13

78On the twelfth day Ahira son of Enan, the leader of the people of Naphtali, brought his offering.

2120 Giving (1)
3317 Silver (3)
3261 Shekels
530 Bowls (2)

79His offering was one silver plate weighing a hundred and thirty shekels, and one silver sprinkling bowl weighing seventy shekels, both according to the sanctuary shekel, each filled with fine flour mixed with oil as a grain offering; 80one gold dish weighing ten shekels, filled with incense; 81one young bull, one ram and one male lamb a year old, for a burnt offering; 82one male goat for a sin offering; 83and two oxen, five rams, five male goats and five male lambs a year old, to be sacrificed as a fellowship offering. This was the offering of Ahira son of Enan.

1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
2630 Grain Offerings
1431 Gold (1)
3434 Dishes
156 Bulls
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
183 Rams
174 Lambs
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

84These were the offerings of the Israelite leaders for the dedication of the altar when it was anointed: twelve silver plates, twelve silver sprinkling bowls and twelve gold dishes. 85Each silver plate weighed a hundred and thirty shekels, and each sprinkling bowl seventy shekels. Altogether, the silver dishes weighed two thousand four hundred shekels,[a] according to the sanctuary shekel. 86The twelve gold dishes filled with incense weighed ten shekels each, according to the sanctuary shekel. Altogether, the gold dishes weighed a hundred and twenty shekels.[b] 87The total number of animals for the burnt offering came to twelve young bulls, twelve rams and twelve male lambs a year old, together with their grain offering. Twelve male goats were used for the sin offering. 88The total number of animals for the sacrifice of the fellowship offering came to twenty-four oxen, sixty rams, sixty male goats and sixty male lambs a year old. These were the offerings for the dedication of the altar after it was anointed.

p.p.2Ch 7:9
2866 Princes
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
191 Anointing (1)
3317 Silver (3), 2Sa 8:10
2115 Liberality
2124 Generous Giving
3261 Shekels
530 Bowls (2)
1431 Gold (1)
1747 Incense (2)
3434 Dishes, 1Ki 7:50
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
2630 Grain Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

89When Moses entered the Tent of Meeting to speak with the LORD, he heard the voice speaking to him from between the two cherubim above the atonement cover on the ark of the Testimony. And he spoke with him.

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
191 Anointing (1)
3528 Tabernacle
1265 Fellow. with Christ
3301 God's Voice
673 Cherubim (2), 1Sa 4:4
2303 Atonement Cover†
216 Ark of the Covenant

Setting Up the Lamps

8 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Speak to Aaron and say to him, 'When you set up the seven lamps, they are to light the area in front of the lampstand.'"

1490 B.C.
p.p.Ex 40:25
637 Candlestick, Rev 1:12

3Aaron did so; he set up the lamps so that they faced forward on the lampstand, just as the LORD commanded Moses. 4This is how the lampstand was made: It was made of hammered gold—from its base to its blossoms. The lampstand was made exactly like the pattern the LORD had shown Moses.

2615 Obedience (2)
1431 Gold (1)

The Setting Apart of the Levites

5The LORD said to Moses: 6"Take the Levites from among the other Israelites and make them ceremonially clean. 7To purify them, do this: Sprinkle the water of cleansing on them; then have them shave their whole bodies and wash their clothes, and so purify themselves. 8Have them take a young bull with its grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil; then you are to take a second young bull for a sin offering. 9Bring the Levites to the front of the Tent of Meeting and assemble the whole Israelite community. 10You are to bring the Levites before the LORD, and the Israelites are to lay their hands on them. 11Aaron is to present the Levites before the LORD as a wave offer-

2114 Levites
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
p.p.Nu 19:9; Nu 19:17; Nu 19:18
3254 Shaving, 2Sa 10:4
966 Ceremonial Washing
775 Cleanliness (1), Ru 3:3
156 Bulls
2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
2632 Sin Offerings, 15:27
3528 Tabernacle
821 Congregation (2), Jos 18:1
1490 Laying on Hands (2), 27:18
2114 Levites

[a] 85 That is, about 60 pounds (about 28 kilograms) [b] 86 That is, about 3 pounds (about 1.4 kilograms)

ing from the Israelites, so that they may be ready to do the work of the LORD.

1489 Laying on Hands (1)

12"After the Levites lay their hands on the heads of the bulls, use the one for a sin offering to the LORD and the other for a burnt offering, to make atonement for the Levites. 13Have the Levites stand in front of Aaron and his sons and then present them as a wave offering to the LORD. 14In this way you are to set the Levites apart from the other Israelites, and the Levites will be mine.

156 Bulls
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
304 Atonement (1)
3510 Consecration (3)
2114 Levites
3456 Divine Ownership (2)

15"After you have purified the Levites and presented them as a wave offering, they are to come to do their work at the Tent of Meeting. 16They are the Israelites who are to be given wholly to me. I have taken them as my own in place of the firstborn, the first male offspring from every Israelite woman. 17Every firstborn male in Israel, whether man or animal, is mine. When I struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, I set them apart for myself. 18And I have taken the Levites in place of all the firstborn sons in Israel. 19Of all the Israelites, I have given the Levites as gifts to Aaron and his sons to do the work at the Tent of Meeting on behalf of the Israelites and to make atonement for them so that no plague will strike the Israelites when they go near the sanctuary."

961 Ceremonial Cleansing
p.p.Nu 8:11
p.p.Nu 3:12
3459 Firstborn
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
2114 Levites, 8:24
2073 Chosen Instruments
1811 Israel Protected
1973 Plagues (1)

20Moses, Aaron and the whole Israelite community did with the Levites just as the LORD commanded Moses. 21The Levites purified themselves and washed their clothes. Then Aaron presented them as a wave offering before the LORD and made atonement for them to purify them. 22After that, the Levites came to do their work at the Tent of Meeting under the supervision of Aaron and his sons. They did with the Levites just as the LORD commanded Moses.

2615 Obedience (2)
2928 Purification
966 Ceremonial Washing
p.p.Nu 8:11
304 Atonement (1)
3528 Tabernacle

23The LORD said to Moses, 24"This applies to the Levites: Men twenty-five years old or more shall come to take part in the work at the Tent of Meeting, 25but at the age of fifty, they must retire from their regular service and work no longer. 26They may assist their brothers in performing their duties at the Tent of Meeting, but they themselves must not do the work. This, then, is how you are to assign the responsibilities of the Levites."

p.p.Nu 8:11
p.p.Nu 4:3
2114 Levites, 18:3

The Passover

9 The LORD spoke to Moses in the Desert of Sinai in the first month of the second year after they came out of Egypt. He said, 2"Have the Israelites celebrate the Passover at the appointed time. 3Celebrate it at the appointed time, at twilight on the fourteenth day of this month, in accordance with all its rules and regulations."

1490 B.C.
p.p.Nu 1:1; Ex 40:2
789 God's Commands
2686 Passover (2)

4So Moses told the Israelites to celebrate the Passover, 5and they did so in the Desert of Sinai at twilight on the fourteenth day of the first month. The Israelites did everything just as the LORD commanded Moses.

1256 Passover (1), Jos 5:10
2615 Obedience (2)

6But some of them could not celebrate the Passover on that day because they were ceremonially unclean on account of a dead body. So they came to Moses and Aaron that same day 7and said to Moses, "We have become unclean because of a dead body, but why should we be kept from presenting the LORD's offering with the other Israelites at the appointed time?"

958 Pollutions (1), Dt 21:23
932 Dead Bodies, 19:11
p.p.Ex 18:15
p.p.1Co 5:7; 1Co 5:8

8Moses answered them, "Wait until I find out what the LORD commands concerning you."

2936 Quietness (3), 1Sa 9:27
1470 Inquiring of God (1)

9Then the LORD said to Moses, 10"Tell the Israelites: 'When any of you or your descendants are unclean because of a dead body or are away on a journey, they may still celebrate the LORD's Passover. 11They are to celebrate it on the fourteenth day of the second month at twilight. They are to eat the lamb, together with unleavened bread

3722 Uncleanness
p.p.2Ch 30:2
539 Unleavened Bread, 28:17

and bitter herbs. 12They must not leave any of it till morning or break any of its bones. When they celebrate the Passover, they must follow all the regulations. 13But if a man who is ceremonially clean and not on a journey fails to celebrate the Passover, that person must be cut off from his people because he did not present the LORD's offering at the appointed time. That man will bear the consequences of his sin.

14"'An alien living among you who wants to celebrate the LORD's Passover must do so in accordance with its rules and regulations. You must have the same regulations for the alien and the native-born.'"

The Cloud Above the Tabernacle

15On the day the tabernacle, the Tent of the Testimony, was set up, the cloud covered it. From evening till morning the cloud above the tabernacle looked like fire. 16That is how it continued to be; the cloud covered it, and at night it looked like fire. 17Whenever the cloud lifted from above the Tent, the Israelites set out; wherever the cloud settled, the Israelites encamped. 18At the LORD's command the Israelites set out, and at his command they encamped. As long as the cloud stayed over the tabernacle, they remained in camp. 19When the cloud remained over the tabernacle a long time, the Israelites obeyed the LORD's order and did not set out. 20Sometimes the cloud was over the tabernacle only a few days; at the LORD's command they would encamp, and then at his command they would set out. 21Sometimes the cloud stayed only from evening till morning, and when it lifted in the morning, they set out. Whether by day or by night, whenever the cloud lifted, they set out. 22Whether the cloud stayed over the tabernacle for two days or a month or a year, the Israelites would remain in camp and not set out; but when it lifted, they would set out. 23At the LORD's command they encamped, and at the LORD's command they set out. They obeyed the LORD's order, in accordance with his command through Moses.

The Silver Trumpets

10 The LORD said to Moses: 2"Make two trumpets of hammered silver, and use them for calling the community together and for having the camps set out. 3When both are sounded, the whole community is to assemble before you at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 4If only one is sounded, the leaders—the heads of the clans of Israel—are to assemble before you. 5When a trumpet blast is sounded, the tribes camping on the east are to set out. 6At the sounding of a second blast, the camps on the south are to set out. The blast will be the signal for setting out. 7To gather the assembly, blow the trumpets, but not with the same signal.

8"The sons of Aaron, the priests, are to blow the trumpets. This is to be a lasting ordinance for you and the generations to come. 9When you go into battle in your own land against an enemy who is oppressing you, sound a blast on the trumpets. Then you will be remembered by the LORD your God and rescued from your enemies. 10Also at your times of rejoicing—your appointed feasts and New Moon festivals—you are to sound the trumpets over your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings,[a] and they will be a memorial for you before your God. I am the LORD your God."

The Israelites Leave Sinai

11On the twentieth day of the second month of the second year, the cloud lifted from above the tabernacle of the Testimony. 12Then the Israel-

a10 Traditionally *peace offerings*

p.p.Ex 12:10
p.p.Jn 19:36
p.p.Ex 12:43
1085 Neglect of Duty
752 Excommunication, Jn 9:34
p.p.Nu 5:31
1256 Passover (1)
2662 Ordinances, 2Ki 17:37
441 Law Impartial, 15:16
3396 Duty to Strangers
p.p.Ex 13:21
3528 Tabernacle
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 10:11
1469 Divine Leader
3417 Theocracy, Dt 29:12
p.p.1Co 10:1
2693 Waiting for God
2615 Obedience (2) p.p.Ps 48:14
2693 Waiting for God
1467 Guidance (3)
3234 Submission (2)
2764 Pilgrimage
2615 Obedience (2), Jos 11:15
1490 B.C.
2467 Trumpets (b)
p.p.Isa 1:13
p.p.Jer 4:5
3528 Tabernacle
2866 Princes
p.p.Ex 18:21
p.p.Nu 2:3
p.p.Joel 2:1
2058 Priests (1)
p.p.Jdg 2:18; Jdg 6:9
2466 Trumpets (2)
2287 God Remembers (2), Ps 98:3
364 Divine Protection (1) p.p.Nu 29:1
2400 Moon (2), 28:11
2467 Trumpets (6), 1Ki 1:34
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)†
3004 Memorials
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—73
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 12:5

p.p.Ex 19:1

p.p.Ge 21:21

1469 Divine Leader

3417 Theocracy

1956 Judah (2)

1830 Issachar

3985 Zebulun (1)

1406 Gershonites
2295 Merarites
p.p.Nu 4:24

3029 Reuben

3321 Simeon (2)

1378 Gad (1)
2042 Kohathites†

3528 Tabernacle

1145 Tribe of Ephraim

2244 Manasseh (1)

401 Benjamin

911 Dan (3)

269 Asher

2521 Naphtali (2)
p.p.Nu 2:34

2420 Moses (1), 12:3
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1892 Jethro†

2764 Pilgrimage
627 Canaan (2)

ites set out from the Desert of Sinai and traveled from place to place until the cloud came to rest in the Desert of Paran. 13They set out, this first time, at the LORD's command through Moses.

14The divisions of the camp of Judah went first, under their standard. Nahshon son of Amminadab was in command. 15Nethanel son of Zuar was over the division of the tribe of Issachar, 16and Eliab son of Helon was over the division of the tribe of Zebulun. 17Then the tabernacle was taken down, and the Gershonites and Merarites, who carried it, set out.

18The divisions of the camp of Reuben went next, under their standard. Elizur son of Shedeur was in command. 19Shelumiel son of Zurishaddai was over the division of the tribe of Simeon, 20and Eliasaph son of Deuel was over the division of the tribe of Gad. 21Then the Kohathites set out, carrying the holy things. The tabernacle was to be set up before they arrived.

22The divisions of the camp of Ephraim went next, under their standard. Elishama son of Ammihud was in command. 23Gamaliel son of Pedahzur was over the division of the tribe of Manasseh, 24and Abidan son of Gideoni was over the division of the tribe of Benjamin.

25Finally, as the rear guard for all the units, the divisions of the camp of Dan set out, under their standard. Ahiezer son of Ammishaddai was in command. 26Pagiel son of Ocran was over the division of the tribe of Asher, 27and Ahira son of Enan was over the division of the tribe of Naphtali. 28This was the order of march for the Israelite divisions as they set out.

29Now Moses said to Hobab son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out for the place about which the LORD said, 'I will give it to you.' Come with us and we will treat you well, for the LORD has promised good things to Israel."

30He answered, "No, I will not go; I am going back to my own land and my own people."

31But Moses said, "Please do not leave us. You know where we should camp in the desert, and you can be our eyes. 32If you come with us, we will share with you whatever good things the LORD gives us."

33So they set out from the mountain of the LORD and traveled for three days. The ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them during those three days to find them a place to rest. 34The cloud of the LORD was over them by day when they set out from the camp.

35Whenever the ark set out, Moses said,

"Rise up, O LORD!
May your enemies be scattered;
may your foes flee before you."

36Whenever it came to rest, he said,

"Return, O LORD,
to the countless thousands of Israel."

Fire From the LORD

11 Now the people complained about their hardships in the hearing of the LORD, and when he heard them his anger was aroused. Then fire from the LORD burned among them and consumed some of the outskirts of the camp. 2When the people cried out to Moses, he prayed to the LORD and the fire died down. 3So that place was called Taberah,[a] because fire from the LORD had burned among them.

Quail From the LORD

4The rabble with them began to crave other food, and again the Israelites started wailing and said, "If only we had meat to eat! 5We remember the fish we ate in Egypt at no cost—

1787 Comes, Isa 1:18
p.p.Ge 32:12
878 Covenant (2)
1808 Israel (2)
1792 Divine Call (4)
1618 Love of Home, Ru 1:6

p.p.Job 29:15
p.p.Jdg 1:16
481 Blessings (2)

2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
p.p.Dt 1:33

1469 Divine Leader

2501 Pillar of Cloud

216 Ark of the Covenant, Dt 10:8

1129 God's Enemies

p.p.Ps 68:1

2909 Protective Prov. (1)

p.p.Ps 132:8

1490 B.C.
832 Murmuring (2), 14:27
1255 Divine Displeasure, Ps 2:5
3955 God's Anger, 12:9
1283 Fire (3), 16:35
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—74
1785 Intercession (3)
2818 Prayers Answered
3527 Taberah, Dt 9:22

2940 Rabble, Mt 26:47
981 Evil Desire, Pr 21:10
645 Carnality, Ps 78:18
1287 Fish (1)
3198 Appetite, Pr 16:26

[a]3 *Taberah* means *burning*.

also the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions and garlic. 6But now we have lost our appetite; we never see anything but this manna!"

7The manna was like coriander seed and looked like resin. 8The people went around gathering it, and then ground it in a handmill or crushed it in a mortar. They cooked it in a pot or made it into cakes. And it tasted like something made with olive oil. 9When the dew settled on the camp at night, the manna also came down.

10Moses heard the people of every family wailing, each at the entrance to his tent. The LORD became exceedingly angry, and Moses was troubled. 11He asked the LORD, "Why have you brought this trouble on your servant? What have I done to displease you that you put the burden of all these people on me? 12Did I conceive all these people? Did I give them birth? Why do you tell me to carry them in my arms, as a nurse carries an infant, to the land you promised on oath to their forefathers? 13Where can I get meat for all these people? They keep wailing to me, 'Give us meat to eat!' 14I cannot carry all these people by myself; the burden is too heavy for me. 15If this is how you are going to treat me, put me to death right now—if I have found favor in your eyes—and do not let me face my own ruin."

16The LORD said to Moses: "Bring me seventy of Israel's elders who are known to you as leaders and officials among the people. Have them come to the Tent of Meeting, that they may stand there with you. 17I will come down and speak with you there, and I will take of the Spirit that is on you and put the Spirit on them. They will help you carry the burden of the people so that you will not have to carry it alone.

18"Tell the people: 'Consecrate yourselves in preparation for tomorrow, when you will eat meat. The LORD heard you when you wailed, "If only we had meat to eat! We were better off in Egypt!" Now the LORD will give you meat, and you will eat it. 19You will not eat it for just one day, or two days, or five, ten or twenty days, 20but for a whole month —until it comes out of your nostrils and you loathe it—because you have rejected the LORD, who is among you, and have wailed before him, saying, "Why did we ever leave Egypt?" ' "

21But Moses said, "Here I am among six hundred thousand men on foot, and you say, 'I will give them meat to eat for a whole month!' 22Would they have enough if flocks and herds were slaughtered for them? Would they have enough if all the fish in the sea were caught for them?"

23The LORD answered Moses, "Is the LORD's arm too short? You will now see whether or not what I say will come true for you."

24So Moses went out and told the people what the LORD had said. He brought together seventy of their elders and had them stand around the Tent. 25Then the LORD came down in the cloud and spoke with him, and he took of the Spirit that was on him and put the Spirit on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did not do so again.[a]

26However, two men, whose names were Eldad and Medad, had remained in the camp. They were listed among the elders, but did not go out to the Tent. Yet the Spirit also rested on them, and they prophesied in the camp. 27A young man ran and told Moses, "Eldad and Medad are prophesying in the camp."

28Joshua son of Nun, who had been Moses' aide since youth, spoke up and said, "Moses, my lord, stop them!"

29But Moses replied, "Are

[a]25 Or *prophesied and continued to do so*

1458 Ingratitude (1)
2248 Manna, Jos 5:12
228 Baking
2639 Oil (2)
2310 Dew
3955 God's Anger
3797 Human Weakness
555 Burdens, 2Co 5:4
p.p. Isa 40:11; Isa 49:23
830 Discontent
627 Canaan (2)
p.p. Ge 50:24
2448 Multitude Fed
3797 Human Weakness, Mt 26:40
p.p. Ex 18:18
1698 Despair (2), 1Ki 19:4
2837 Prayer (21), 1Ki 19:4
669 Despondency, Jos 7:7
862 Sanhedrin
2078 Elders (1)
3528 Tabernacle
807 Divine Condescension
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
3728 Cooperation
3517 Divine Compassion
3141 Sanctification (2), Jos 3:5
832 Murmuring (2)
p.p. Nu 11:4
2906 Providence (2)
833 Sin Disappoints
989 Despisers
1458 Ingratitude (1)
p.p. Nu 21:5
1219 Unbelief (1), 20:12
p.p. Ex 12:37; Ex 38:26
p.p. 2Ki 7:2
1224 Doubt (2)
1287 Fish (1)
p.p. Isa 50:2; Isa 59:1
1486 Divine Hand (3)
3808 God's Power
430 Sure Word
433 Speaking the Word
862 Sanhedrin
3528 Tabernacle
780 Cloud, Mt 17:5
1604 Holy Spirit (4), 24:2
1776 Inspiration (3), 23:5
2078 Elders (1)
2894 Prophesying, 1Ki 11:31
3602 Spiritual Utterance
p.p. 1Sa 20:26; Jer 36:5
1922 Joshua, 13:16
4293 Joshua (2)
446 Bigotry
p.p. 1Co 14:5

3227 Unselfishness, 1Sa 18:4

p.p.Nu 11:25
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—78
2078 Elders (1)

3815 Divine Power (4)

464 Quails, Ps 105:40
2975 Red Sea, Jos 4:23
2448 Multitude Fed, 2Ki 4:43
2908 Providence (4)
2906 Providence (2)

606 Labor (2)

3199 Gluttony, Dt 21:20
3021 Worldly Care (1)
1674 Homer, Isa 5:10
2811 Accumulation
p.p.Ps 78:30

3132 God's Wrath
1967 God's Judgments (B)
1973 Plagues (1)

3352 Sin's Penalty
3069 The Wicked (5)

1503 Hazeroth, 12:16

1490 B.C.
2375 Miriam, 12:10
1 Aaron, 16:11
1658 Family Trouble (1), 2Sa 6:16
p.p.Ex 2:21
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—79
1851 Human Jealousy
3194 Self-exaltation

944 Divine Hearing
2420 Moses (1), 20:10
2272 Meekness (3), 2Sa 16:11

p.p.Ps 76:9

2615 Obedience (2)

2501 Pillar of Cloud, 16:42
780 Cloud

you jealous for my sake? I wish that all the LORD's people were prophets and that the LORD would put his Spirit on them!" 30Then Moses and the elders of Israel returned to the camp.

31Now a wind went out from the LORD and drove quail in from the sea. It brought them[a] down all around the camp to about three feet[b] above the ground, as far as a day's walk in any direction. 32All that day and night and all the next day the people went out and gathered quail. No one gathered less than ten homers.[c] Then they spread them out all around the camp. 33But while the meat was still between their teeth and before it could be consumed, the anger of the LORD burned against the people, and he struck them with a severe plague. 34Therefore the place was named Kibroth Hattaavah,[d] because there they buried the people who had craved other food.

35From Kibroth Hattaavah the people traveled to Hazeroth and stayed there.

Miriam and Aaron Oppose Moses

12 Miriam and Aaron began to talk against Moses because of his Cushite wife, for he had married a Cushite. 2"Has the LORD spoken only through Moses?" they asked. "Hasn't he also spoken through us?" And the LORD heard this.

3(Now Moses was a very humble man, more humble than anyone else on the face of the earth.)

4At once the LORD said to Moses, Aaron and Miriam, "Come out to the Tent of Meeting, all three of you." So the three of them came out. 5Then the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud; he stood at the entrance to the Tent and summoned Aaron and Miriam. When both of them stepped forward, 6he said, "Listen to my words:

"When a prophet of the LORD is among you,
I reveal myself to him in visions,
I speak to him in dreams.
7But this is not true of my servant Moses;
he is faithful in all my house.
8With him I speak face to face,
clearly and not in riddles;
he sees the form of the LORD.
Why then were you not afraid
to speak against my servant Moses?"

9The anger of the LORD burned against them, and he left them.

10When the cloud lifted from above the Tent, there stood Miriam—leprous,[e] like SNOW. Aaron turned toward her and saw that she had leprosy; 11and he said to Moses, "Please, my lord, do not hold against us the sin we have so foolishly committed. 12Do not let her be like a stillborn infant coming from its mother's womb with its flesh half eaten away."

13So Moses cried out to the LORD, "O God, please heal her!"

14The LORD replied to Moses, "If her father had spit in her face, would she not have been in disgrace for seven days? Confine her outside the camp for seven days; after that she can be brought back." 15So Miriam was confined outside the camp for seven days, and the people did not move on till she was brought back.

16After that, the people left Hazeroth and encamped in the Desert of Paran.

Exploring Canaan

13 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Send some men to explore the land of Canaan, which I am giving to the Isra-

2065 Prophets (1), 1Sa 10:11

2494 Revelations
2495 Visions
1037 Dreams (1), Job 7:14
791 Divine Commendation

1230 Fidelity (2), 14:24

1327 Divine Friendship, Dt 34:10
1266 Divine Fellowship (2)
3190 Seeing God

3032 Reverence (4)

3240 God's Servants

3955 God's Anger, 22:22

2501 Pillar of Cloud

2375 Miriam, 12:15

1969 Disease Sent
2110 Lepers, 2Ki 5:1
1170 Abasement (1)
3852 Folly (1)
818 Confession of Sin (3)
p.p.Ps 88:4

1785 Intercession (3), 14:17
1436 Good for Evil (1), 1Sa 24:17

p.p.Dt 25:9

294 Separation (8), 15:35
287 Separation (1)

2375 Miriam, 20:1
1537 Quarantine

1174 Humiliation (2), 2Ch 32:21

1503 Hazeroth, 33:17
4307b Journeys of Israel

1490 B.C.
3429 Spies

[a] *31* Or *They flew* [b] *31* Hebrew *two cubits* (about 1 meter) [c] *32* That is, probably about 60 bushels (about 2.2 kiloliters) [d] *34* *Kibroth Hattaavah* means *graves of craving.* [e] *10* The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy.

elites. From each ancestral tribe send one of its leaders."
3So at the LORD's command Moses sent them out from the Desert of Paran. All of them were leaders of the Israelites.
4These are their names:

from the tribe of Reuben, Shammua son of Zaccur;
5from the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat son of Hori;
6from the tribe of Judah, Caleb son of Jephunneh;
7from the tribe of Issachar, Igal son of Joseph;
8from the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea son of Nun;
9from the tribe of Benjamin, Palti son of Raphu;
10from the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel son of Sodi;
11from the tribe of Manasseh (a tribe of Joseph), Gaddi son of Susi;
12from the tribe of Dan, Ammiel son of Gemalli;
13from the tribe of Asher, Sethur son of Michael;
14from the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi son of Vophsi;
15from the tribe of Gad, Geuel son of Maki.

16These are the names of the men Moses sent to explore the land. (Moses gave Hoshea son of Nun the name Joshua.)
17When Moses sent them to explore Canaan, he said, "Go up through the Negev and on into the hill country. 18See what the land is like and whether the people who live there are strong or weak, few or many. 19What kind of land do they live in? Is it good or bad? What kind of towns do they live in? Are they unwalled or fortified? 20How is the soil? Is it fertile or poor? Are there trees on it or not? Do your best to bring back some of the fruit of the land." (It was the season for the first ripe grapes.)
21So they went up and explored the land from the Desert of Zin as far as Rehob, toward Lebo[a] Hamath.
22They went up through the Negev and came to Hebron, where Ahiman, Sheshai and Talmai, the descendants of Anak, lived. (Hebron had been built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) 23When they reached the Valley of Eshcol,[b] they cut off a branch bearing a single cluster of grapes. Two of them carried it on a pole between them, along with some pomegranates and figs. 24That place was called the Valley of Eshcol because of the cluster of grapes the Israelites cut off there. 25At the end of forty days they returned from exploring the land.

Report on the Exploration

26They came back to Moses and Aaron and the whole Israelite community at Kadesh in the Desert of Paran. There they reported to them and to the whole assembly and showed them the fruit of the land. 27They gave Moses this account: "We went into the land to which you sent us, and it does flow with milk and honey! Here is its fruit. 28But the people who live there are powerful, and the cities are fortified and very large. We even saw descendants of Anak there. 29The Amalekites live in the Negev; the Hittites, Jebusites and Amorites live in the hill country; and the Canaanites live near the sea and along the Jordan."
30Then Caleb silenced the people before Moses and said, "We should go up and take possession of the land, for we can certainly do it."
31But the men who had gone up with him said, "We can't attack those people; they are stronger than we are." 32And they spread among the Israelites a bad report about the land they had explored. They said, "The land we explored devours those living in it. All the people we saw there are of great size. 33We saw the Nephilim there (the descendants of Anak come from the Nephi-

[a] 21 Or *toward the entrance to*
[b] 23 *Eshcol* means *cluster*; also in verse 24.

2615 Obedience (2)
3029 Reuben
3321 Simeon (2)
1956 Judah (2)
621 Caleb, 13:30
1930 Issachar
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
401 Benjamin
3985 Zebulun (1)
2244 Manasseh (1)
911 Dan (3)
269 Asher
2521 Naphtali (2)
1378 Gad (1)
3429 Spies, 14:36
1922 Joshua, 14:6
4293 Joshua (2)
626 Canaan (1)
849 Courage (1), Dt 31:6
99 Grapes
3995 Zin, 20:1
1479 Hamath, 34:8
4384 Hamath (2)

1410 Anakites
1555 Hebron, Jos 10:36
4449 Zoan (2)
550 Brooks, 21:14
1150 Eshcol, 32:9
99 Grapes
100 Pomegranates, 20:5
98 Figs, 1Sa 25:18
2737 Forty Days, Dt 9:25
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—80
820 Congregation (1)
1987 Kadesh Barnea, 32:8
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
96 Fruit
628 Canaan (3), Dt 8:8
2347 Milk
1675 Honey
p.p.Dt 1:28
769 Cities (1), Dt 6:10
1410 Anakites, Dt 1:28
124 Amalek
1594 Hittites, Dt 7:1
1852 Jebusites
131 Amorites
635 Canaanites
621 Caleb, 14:24
845 Wise Counsel
1205 Faith (5)
855 Faint-heartedness
859 Fear of Man
p.p.Mt 23:13
1565 Stumbling Blocks
1018 Discouragement
1409 Giants, Dt 2:11
1410 Anakites

80 Locust (a), Jdg 6:5

853 Cowardice, 14:1

1490 B.C.

820 Congregation (1)
853 Cowardice, Jos 7:5

1697 Despair (1)

832 Murmuring (2)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—81
1698 Despair (2)

855 Faintheartedness, Dt 1:28

p.p.Ne 9:17
3232 Rebellion (2)
994 Backsliders

p.p.Nu 16:4

1922 Joshua, 14:30
4293 Joshua (2)
621 Caleb

1951 Mourning (5), Jos 7:6

1019 Encouragement (1)

628 Canaan (3)
1218 Confidence in God, Ps 3:6
1205 Faith (5)

627 Canaan (2), Dt 6:10
3231 Rebellion (1)
850 Courage (2)

357 Invincibility
366 Divine Protector (a)
1271 Divine Presence
1020 Encouragement (2)
3480 Persecution (1)
1459 Ingratitude (2)
2563 Stoning (b), Jos 7:25
1426 God's Glory
3528 Tabernacle

2914 Provoking God, 14:23
3955 God's Anger

1221 Unbelief (3)
3883 Wonders of God

3131 Divine Vengeance
1971 Pestilence (1), Dt 28:21
p.p.Ex 32:10
1815 Reprobation

lim). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own eyes, and we looked the same to them."

The People Rebel

14 That night all the people of the community raised their voices and wept aloud. 2All the Israelites grumbled against Moses and Aaron, and the whole assembly said to them, "If only we had died in Egypt! Or in this desert! 3Why is the LORD bringing us to this land only to let us fall by the sword? Our wives and children will be taken as plunder. Wouldn't it be better for us to go back to Egypt?" 4And they said to each other, "We should choose a leader and go back to Egypt."

5Then Moses and Aaron fell facedown in front of the whole Israelite assembly gathered there. 6Joshua son of Nun and Caleb son of Jephunneh, who were among those who had explored the land, tore their clothes 7and said to the entire Israelite assembly, "The land we passed through and explored is exceedingly good. 8If the LORD is pleased with us, he will lead us into that land, a land flowing with milk and honey, and will give it to us. 9Only do not rebel against the LORD. And do not be afraid of the people of the land, because we will swallow them up. Their protection is gone, but the LORD is with us. Do not be afraid of them."

10But the whole assembly talked about stoning them. Then the glory of the LORD appeared at the Tent of Meeting to all the Israelites. 11The LORD said to Moses, "How long will these people treat me with contempt? How long will they refuse to believe in me, in spite of all the miraculous signs I have performed among them? 12I will strike them down with a plague and destroy them, but I will make you into a nation greater and stronger than they."

13Moses said to the LORD, "Then the Egyptians will hear about it! By your power you brought these people up from among them. 14And they will tell the inhabitants of this land about it. They have already heard that you, O LORD, are with these people and that you, O LORD, have been seen face to face, that your cloud stays over them, and that you go before them in a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. 15If you put these people to death all at one time, the nations who have heard this report about you will say, 16'The LORD was not able to bring these people into the land he promised them on oath; so he slaughtered them in the desert.'

17"Now may the Lord's strength be displayed, just as you have declared: 18'The LORD is slow to anger, abounding in love and forgiving sin and rebellion. Yet he does not leave the guilty unpunished; he punishes the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation.' 19In accordance with your great love, forgive the sin of these people, just as you have pardoned them from the time they left Egypt until now."

20The LORD replied, "I have forgiven them, as you asked. 21Nevertheless, as surely as I live and as surely as the glory of the LORD fills the whole earth, 22not one of the men who saw my glory and the miraculous signs I performed in Egypt and in the desert but who disobeyed me and tested me ten times— 23not one of them will ever see the land I promised on oath to their forefathers. No one who has treated me with contempt will ever see it. 24But because my servant Caleb has a different spirit and follows me wholeheartedly, I will bring him into the land he went to, and his descendants will inherit it. 25Since the Amalekites and Canaanites are living in the valleys, turn back tomorrow and set out toward the desert

2269 Mediator (2)
p.p.Ex 32:12; Ps 106:23
968 Deliverance (1)

p.p.Ex 15:14
1271 Divine Presence
2909 Protective Prov. (1)

3190 Seeing God
1469 Divine Leader

2501 Pillar of Cloud

p.p.Jos 7:9

3808 God's Power
1785 Intercession (3), Dt 9:26
2277 Long-suffering (1), Isa 48:9
2300 Mercy (4)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
1975 Divine Justice
1637 Parental Sins, 14:33

3126 Pardon (2), 1Sa 15:25

2818 Prayers Answered
3125 Pardon (1)
3420 Universal King
1426 God's Glory

p.p.Ps 95:11
3883 Wonders of God

941 Spiritual Deafness
3045 Recompense (1)
627 Canaan (2)

39 Exclusion (1), 14:30
2914 Provoking God, 16:30

621 Caleb, 26:65
1230 Fidelity (2), 1Ki 19:18
3511 Consecration (4)
1576 Seed of Righteous

635 Canaanites

2975 Red Sea

832 Murmuring (2), 20:3
944 Divine Hearing

2187 Living God

3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Nu 26:64

832 Murmuring (2)
39 Exclusion (1), 26:65
627 Canaan (2)

621 Caleb
1922 Joshua, 27:18
4293 Joshua (2)
1650 Children (8)

p.p.Ps 106:24
p.p.1Co 10:5

p.p.Ps 107:40
2738 Forty Years, Jdg 3:11
1637 Parental Sins, Job 21:19
3341 Sin (4), Ps 37:28
1814 Spiritual Adultery

2737 Forty Days

1762 Guiltiness
p.p.Heb 4:1

430 Sure Word
820 Congregation (1)

3232 Rebellion (2)
2161 Death (7)

p.p.Nu 13:31
3429 Spies, 21:32

1748 Evil Influence
p.p.Jer 28:16

1973 Plagues (1), 16:46

1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
621 Caleb
2148 Life (4)

along the route to the Red Sea.[a]"

26The LORD said to Moses and Aaron: 27"How long will this wicked community grumble against me? I have heard the complaints of these grumbling Israelites. 28So tell them, 'As surely as I live, declares the LORD, I will do to you the very things I heard you say: 29In this desert your bodies will fall —every one of you twenty years old or more who was counted in the census and who has grumbled against me. 30Not one of you will enter the land I swore with uplifted hand to make your home, except Caleb son of Jephunneh and Joshua son of Nun. 31As for your children that you said would be taken as plunder, I will bring them in to enjoy the land you have rejected. 32But you—your bodies will fall in this desert. 33Your children will be shepherds here for forty years, suffering for your unfaithfulness, until the last of your bodies lies in the desert. 34For forty years—one year for each of the forty days you explored the land—you will suffer for your sins and know what it is like to have me against you.' 35I, the LORD, have spoken, and I will surely do these things to this whole wicked community, which has banded together against me. They will meet their end in this desert; here they will die."

36So the men Moses had sent to explore the land, who returned and made the whole community grumble against him by spreading a bad report about it— 37these men responsible for spreading the bad report about the land were struck down and died of a plague before the LORD. 38Of the men who went to explore the land, only Joshua son of Nun and Caleb son of Jephunneh survived.

39When Moses reported this to all the Israelites, they mourned bitterly. 40Early the next morning they went up toward the high hill country. "We have sinned," they said. "We will go up to the place the LORD promised."

41But Moses said, "Why are you disobeying the LORD's command? This will not succeed! 42Do not go up, because the LORD is not with you. You will be defeated by your enemies, 43for the Amalekites and Canaanites will face you there. Because you have turned away from the LORD, he will not be with you and you will fall by the sword."

44Nevertheless, in their presumption they went up toward the high hill country, though neither Moses nor the ark of the LORD's covenant moved from the camp. 45Then the Amalekites and Canaanites who lived in that hill country came down and attacked them and beat them down all the way to Hormah.

Supplementary Offerings

15 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'After you enter the land I am giving you as a home 3and you present to the LORD offerings made by fire, from the herd or the flock, as an aroma pleasing to the LORD—whether burnt offerings or sacrifices, for special vows or freewill offerings or festival offerings— 4then the one who brings his offering shall present to the LORD a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah[b] of fine flour mixed with a quarter of a hin[c] of oil. 5With each lamb for the burnt offering or the sacrifice, prepare a quarter of a hin of wine as a drink offering.

6" 'With a ram prepare a grain offering of two-tenths of an ephah[d] of fine flour mixed with a third of a hin[e] of oil, 7and a third of a hin of wine as

1765 Remorse, 1Ch 21:17
1068 Early Rising (3), Isa 5:11
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—85
817 Confession of Sin (2)
3228 Self-will
1501 Delay, 14:41

2621 Disobedience (2)
p.p.Job 9:4; Jer 2:37
1501 Delay, 14:44

3354 Wicked Forsaken
3353 Sin Separates
124 Amalek
635 Canaanites
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3801 Powerlessness

2922 Presumption (2), 20:11

216 Ark of the Covenant
1501 Delay, 14:45
1501 Delay, 1Sa 15:24

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1817 Israel Defeated
1701 Hormah, Dt 1:44

1490 B.C.

p.p.Lev 23:10
627 Canaan (2)

2626 Burnt Offerings
1572 Herds

2628 Freewill Offerings, 29:39
1276 Jewish Festivals†

2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings

1589 Hin, 28:7
2627 Drink Offerings, 28:7
183 Rams

3576 Wine (2)

[a]25 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [b]4 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters) [c]4 That is, probably about 1 quart (about 1 liter); also in verse 5 [d]6 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4.5 liters) [e]6 That is, probably about 1 1/4 quarts (about 1.2 liters); also in verse 7

a drink offering. Offer it as an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

8"'When you prepare a young bull as a burnt offering or sacrifice, for a special vow or a fellowship offering[a] to the LORD, 9bring with the bull a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah[b] of fine flour mixed with half a hin[c] of oil. 10Also bring half a hin of wine as a drink offering. It will be an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 11Each bull or ram, each lamb or young goat, is to be prepared in this manner. 12Do this for each one, for as many as you prepare.

13"'Everyone who is native-born must do these things in this way when he brings an offering made by fire as an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 14For the generations to come, whenever an alien or anyone else living among you presents an offering made by fire as an aroma pleasing to the LORD, he must do exactly as you do. 15The community is to have the same rules for you and for the alien living among you; this is a lasting ordinance for the generations to come. You and the alien shall be the same before the LORD: 16The same laws and regulations will apply both to you and to the alien living among you.'"

17The LORD said to Moses, 18"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When you enter the land to which I am taking you 19and you eat the food of the land, present a portion as an offering to the LORD. 20Present a cake from the first of your ground meal and present it as an offering from the threshing floor. 21Throughout the generations to come you are to give this offering to the LORD from the first of your ground meal.

Offerings for Unintentional Sins

22"'Now if you unintentionally fail to keep any of these commands the LORD gave Moses— 23any of the LORD's commands to you through him, from the day the LORD gave them and continuing through the generations to come— 24and if this is done unintentionally without the community being aware of it, then the whole community is to offer a young bull for a burnt offering as an aroma pleasing to the LORD, along with its prescribed grain offering and drink offering, and a male goat for a sin offering. 25The priest is to make atonement for the whole Israelite community, and they will be forgiven, for it was not intentional and they have brought to the LORD for their wrong an offering made by fire and a sin offering. 26The whole Israelite community and the aliens living among them will be forgiven, because all the people were involved in the unintentional wrong.

27"'But if just one person sins unintentionally, he must bring a year-old female goat for a sin offering. 28The priest is to make atonement before the LORD for the one who erred by sinning unintentionally, and when atonement has been made for him, he will be forgiven. 29One and the same law applies to everyone who sins unintentionally, whether he is a native-born Israelite or an alien.

30"'But anyone who sins defiantly, whether native-born or alien, blasphemes the LORD, and that person must be cut off from his people. 31Because he has despised the LORD's word and broken his commands, that person must surely be cut off; his guilt remains on him.'"

The Sabbath-Breaker Put to Death

32While the Israelites were in the desert, a man was found gathering wood on the Sabbath day. 33Those who found him gathering wood brought him to Moses and Aaron and

[a]8 Traditionally *peace offering* [b]9 That is, probably about 6 quarts (about 6.5 liters) [c]9 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters); also in verse 10

3512 Sweet Savor, Ezr 6:10
156 Bulls, 1Ki 18:33
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2627 Drink Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor
3466 Strangers (3)
p.p.Nu 9:14
820 Congregation (1)
3413 Sojourners, Dt 26:5
441 Law Impartial†
627 Canaan (2)
1469 Divine Leader
p.p.Jos 5:11
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
p.p.Ex 23:19
86 Threshing Floors
2120 Giving (1)
3340 Sin Universal

444 Commandments
3357 Sins of Ignorance
820 Congregation (1), Dt 23:1
156 Bulls
2626 Burnt Offerings
3512 Sweet Savor
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
304 Atonement (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
3357 Sins of Ignorance
3466 Strangers (3)
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings, Heb 9:13
304 Atonement (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
441 Law Impartial
3413 Sojourners
2921 Presumption (1), Dt 6:16
3466 Strangers (3)†
3068 The Wicked (4)
989 Despisers
2968 Word Despised
2620 Disobedience (1)
1762 Guiltiness, 30:15
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—87
3101 Sabbath (4), 15:35

2143 Prisons, Jdg 16:21

3101 Sabbath (4), Ne 13:15
3352 Sin's Penalty
2562 Stoning (a)
294 Separation (8), 19:3

946 Death Penalty (2), 16:32
2615 Obedience (2)

518 Blue, 2Ch 2:7

3004 Memorials, 16:40
3003 Forgetting

1814 Spiritual Adultery
1545 Evil Heart
503 Earthly Vision
445 Keeping Commandments
1598 Holiness (3)
2723 God's People

1469 Divine Leader
739 Spiritual Adoption

1471 B.C. (?)
2043 Korah, 16:19

918 Dathan and Abiram, 16:12
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—88

2866 Princes
1684 Fame

2780 Conspiracy, Jdg 9:1

1138 Envy (2), Est 5:13

3313 Slander (4)

p.p.Nu 20:6
2272 Meekness (3)

2035 Saints Known
88 Access

the whole assembly, [34]and they kept him in custody, because it was not clear what should be done to him. [35]Then the LORD said to Moses, "The man must die. The whole assembly must stone him outside the camp." [36]So the assembly took him outside the camp and stoned him to death, as the LORD commanded Moses.

Tassels on Garments

[37]The LORD said to Moses, [38]"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'Throughout the generations to come you are to make tassels on the corners of your garments, with a blue cord on each tassel. [39]You will have these tassels to look at and so you will remember all the commands of the LORD, that you may obey them and not prostitute yourselves by going after the lusts of your own hearts and eyes. [40]Then you will remember to obey all my commands and will be consecrated to your God. [41]I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt to be your God. I am the LORD your God.'"

Korah, Dathan and Abiram

16 Korah son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, and certain Reubenites—Dathan and Abiram, sons of Eliab, and On son of Peleth—became insolent[a] [2]and rose up against Moses. With them were 250 Israelite men, well-known community leaders who had been appointed members of the council. [3]They came as a group to oppose Moses and Aaron and said to them, "You have gone too far! The whole community is holy, every one of them, and the LORD is with them. Why then do you set yourselves above the LORD's assembly?"

[4]When Moses heard this, he fell facedown. [5]Then he said to Korah and all his followers: "In the morning the LORD will show who belongs to him and who is holy, and he will have that person come near him. The man he chooses he will cause to come near him. [6]You, Korah, and all your followers are to do this: Take censers [7]and tomorrow put fire and incense in them before the LORD. The man the LORD chooses will be the one who is holy. You Levites have gone too far!"

[8]Moses also said to Korah, "Now listen, you Levites! [9]Isn't it enough for you that the God of Israel has separated you from the rest of the Israelite community and brought you near himself to do the work at the LORD's tabernacle and to stand before the community and minister to them? [10]He has brought you and all your fellow Levites near himself, but now you are trying to get the priesthood too. [11]It is against the LORD that you and all your followers have banded together. Who is Aaron that you should grumble against him?"

[12]Then Moses summoned Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab. But they said, "We will not come! [13]Isn't it enough that you have brought us up out of a land flowing with milk and honey to kill us in the desert? And now you also want to lord it over us? [14]Moreover, you haven't brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey or given us an inheritance of fields and vineyards. Will you gouge out the eyes of[b] these men? No, we will not come!"

[15]Then Moses became very angry and said to the LORD, "Do not accept their offering. I have not taken so much as a donkey from them, nor have I wronged any of them."

[16]Moses said to Korah, "You and all your followers are to appear before the LORD tomorrow—you and they and Aaron. [17]Each man is to take his censer and put incense in it—250 censers in all—and present it before the LORD. You and Aaron are to present your censers also." [18]So each

2725 Chosen Ones
p.p.Ex 28:1; Eze 40:46

652 Censers
1747 Incense (2)

3194 Self-exaltation
794 Reproof (1)

3510 Consecration (3)

p.p.Dt 10:8
3528 Tabernacle

820 Congregation (1)
88 Access
2114 Levites
3195 Ambition

1 Aaron, 17:3
3231 Rebellion (1)

p.p.Ex 2:14

3230 Stubbornness (2)
1459 Ingratitude (2), Jdg 8:35

628 Canaan (3)

3959 Righteous Indignation, Jdg 14:19

573 Integrity (b), 1Sa 12:4

652 Censers

[a]1 Or *Peleth—took men,* [b]14 Or *you make slaves of*; or *you deceive*

1747 Incense (2)

3528 Tabernacle
2043 Korah, 16:32
3042 Revolts

1426 God's Glory
206 Divine Appearances

290 Separation (4)
820 Congregation (1)
3132 God's Wrath

2831 Prayer (15)

p.p.2Sa 24:17

1785 Intercession (3)

2078 Elders (1)

290 Separation (4)
p.p.Ge 19:12
286 Touch Not

2615 Obedience (2)
918 Dathan and Abiram

1637 Parental Sins

2024 Knowledge (5)
2074 God's Messengers, Isa 48:16
3240 God's Servants

923 Day of the Lord (3)

p.p.Isa 28:21

2914 Provoking God, Dt 9:7

1966 God's Judgments (A)

man took his censer, put fire and incense in it, and stood with Moses and Aaron at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 19When Korah had gathered all his followers in opposition to them at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, the glory of the LORD appeared to the entire assembly. 20The LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 21"Separate yourselves from this assembly so I can put an end to them at once."

22But Moses and Aaron fell facedown and cried out, "O God, God of the spirits of all mankind, will you be angry with the entire assembly when only one man sins?"

23Then the LORD said to Moses, 24"Say to the assembly, 'Move away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram.'"

25Moses got up and went to Dathan and Abiram, and the elders of Israel followed him. 26He warned the assembly, "Move back from the tents of these wicked men! Do not touch anything belonging to them, or you will be swept away because of all their sins." 27So they moved away from the tents of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. Dathan and Abiram had come out and were standing with their wives, children and little ones at the entrances to their tents.

28Then Moses said, "This is how you will know that the LORD has sent me to do all these things and that it was not my idea: 29If these men die a natural death and experience only what usually happens to men, then the LORD has not sent me. 30But if the LORD brings about something totally new, and the earth opens its mouth and swallows them, with everything that belongs to them, and they go down alive into the grave,[a] then you will know that these men have treated the LORD with contempt."

31As soon as he finished saying all this, the ground under them split apart 32and the earth opened its mouth and swallowed them, with their households and all Korah's men and all their possessions. 33They went down alive into the grave, with everything they owned; the earth closed over them, and they perished and were gone from the community. 34At their cries, all the Israelites around them fled, shouting, "The earth is going to swallow us too!"

35And fire came out from the LORD and consumed the 250 men who were offering the incense.

36The LORD said to Moses, 37"Tell Eleazar son of Aaron, the priest, to take the censers out of the smoldering remains and scatter the coals some distance away, for the censers are holy— 38the censers of the men who sinned at the cost of their lives. Hammer the censers into sheets to overlay the altar, for they were presented before the LORD and have become holy. Let them be a sign to the Israelites."

39So Eleazar the priest collected the bronze censers brought by those who had been burned up, and he had them hammered out to overlay the altar, 40as the LORD directed him through Moses. This was to remind the Israelites that no one except a descendant of Aaron should come to burn incense before the LORD, or he would become like Korah and his followers.

41The next day the whole Israelite community grumbled against Moses and Aaron. "You have killed the LORD's people," they said.

42But when the assembly gathered in opposition to Moses and Aaron and turned toward the Tent of Meeting, suddenly the cloud covered it and the glory of the LORD appeared. 43Then Moses and Aaron went to the front of the Tent of Meeting, 44and the LORD said to Moses, 45"Get away from this assembly so I can put an end to them at

[a]30 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 33

p.p.Nu 26:10
946 Death Penalty (2), Jos 7:25
2043 Korah, 16:40

3182 Sudden Destruction

3070 The Wicked (6)

856 Guilty Fear

1283 Fire (3), 2Ki 1:10

1747 Incense (2), 16:46

1106 Eleazar, 20:26

3350 Sin Destructive

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

p.p.Nu 26:10; 2Pe 2:6

2615 Obedience (2)

3004 Memorials, Jos 4:7
3465 Strangers (2), Dt 5:14

41 Exclusion (3), 18:3
2043 Korah, 26:9

820 Congregation (1)
832 Murmuring (2)

3528 Tabernacle
2501 Pillar of Cloud, Dt 1:33
1426 God's Glory

3132 God's Wrath

p.p.Nu 20:6

1436 Good for Evil (1)

652 Censers
1747 Incense (2), Eze 8:11

820 Congregation (1)
304 Atonement (1)

1973 Plagues (1), 25:9
1498 Haste (1)

1969 Disease Sent, 1Sa 5:6

304 Atonement (1)
p.p.1Th 1:10
2269 Mediator (2), Dt 5:5

3069 The Wicked (5)

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—90

1471 B.C. (?)

2866 Princes

3961 Writing (1)
2114 Levites
1 Aaron, 20:25

3528 Tabernacle
p.p.Ex 25:22
p.p.Nu 16:5
2073 Chosen Instruments

832 Murmuring (2)

3528 Tabernacle

3093 Staffs, 1Sa 14:27
p.p.Isa 4:2

1294 Flowers, Isa 35:1
3667 Almond, Ecc 12:5

once." And they fell facedown.
46Then Moses said to Aaron, "Take your censer and put incense in it, along with fire from the altar, and hurry to the assembly to make atonement for them. Wrath has come out from the LORD; the plague has started." 47So Aaron did as Moses said, and ran into the midst of the assembly. The plague had already started among the people, but Aaron offered the incense and made atonement for them. 48He stood between the living and the dead, and the plague stopped. 49But 14,700 people died from the plague, in addition to those who had died because of Korah. 50Then Aaron returned to Moses at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting, for the plague had stopped.

The Budding of Aaron's Staff

17 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Speak to the Israelites and get twelve staffs from them, one from the leader of each of their ancestral tribes. Write the name of each man on his staff. 3On the staff of Levi write Aaron's name, for there must be one staff for the head of each ancestral tribe. 4Place them in the Tent of Meeting in front of the Testimony, where I meet with you. 5The staff belonging to the man I choose will sprout, and I will rid myself of this constant grumbling against you by the Israelites."

6So Moses spoke to the Israelites, and their leaders gave him twelve staffs, one for the leader of each of their ancestral tribes, and Aaron's staff was among them. 7Moses placed the staffs before the LORD in the Tent of the Testimony.

8The next day Moses entered the Tent of the Testimony and saw that Aaron's staff, which represented the house of Levi, had not only sprouted but had budded, blossomed and produced almonds. 9Then Moses brought out all the staffs from the LORD's presence to all the Israelites. They looked at them, and each man took his own staff.

10The LORD said to Moses, "Put back Aaron's staff in front of the Testimony, to be kept as a sign to the rebellious. This will put an end to their grumbling against me, so that they will not die." 11Moses did just as the LORD commanded him.

12The Israelites said to Moses, "We will die! We are lost, we are all lost! 13Anyone who even comes near the tabernacle of the LORD will die. Are we all going to die?"

Duties of Priests and Levites

18 The LORD said to Aaron, "You, your sons and your father's family are to bear the responsibility for offenses against the sanctuary, and you and your sons alone are to bear the responsibility for offenses against the priesthood. 2Bring your fellow Levites from your ancestral tribe to join you and assist you when you and your sons minister before the Tent of the Testimony. 3They are to be responsible to you and are to perform all the duties of the Tent, but they must not go near the furnishings of the sanctuary or the altar, or both they and you will die. 4They are to join you and be responsible for the care of the Tent of Meeting—all the work at the Tent—and no one else may come near where you are.

5"You are to be responsible for the care of the sanctuary and the altar, so that wrath will not fall on the Israelites again. 6I myself have selected your fellow Levites from among the Israelites as a gift to you, dedicated to the LORD to do the work at the Tent of Meeting. 7But only you and your sons may serve as priests in connection with everything at the altar and inside the curtain. I am giving you the service of the priesthood as a gift. Anyone else who comes near

p.p.Heb 9:4
3644 Divine Tokens, Mt 3:16

3232 Rebellion (2)

832 Murmuring (2)
2615 Obedience (2)

2158 Death (1)
856 Guilty Fear
41 Exclusion (3)
p.p.Heb 2:15

1471 B.C. (?)
p.p.Nu 17:13

3362 Sin-bearer

3728 Cooperation
p.p.Nu 3:6-10

2114 Levites, 26:57
41 Exclusion (3), 18:7

946 Death Penalty (2)

3466 Strangers (3)
41 Exclusion (3)

2073 Chosen Instruments
2114 Levites
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

p.p.Ex 29:9
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1599 Holy of Holies
3894 Serve God
41 Exclusion (3), 18:22

946 Death Penalty (2)

the sanctuary must be put to death."

Offerings for Priests and Levites

8Then the LORD said to Aaron, "I myself have put you in charge of the offerings presented to me; all the holy offerings the Israelites give me I give to you and your sons as your portion and regular share. 9You are to have the part of the most holy offerings that is kept from the fire. From all the gifts they bring me as most holy offerings, whether grain or sin or guilt offerings, that part belongs to you and your sons. 10Eat it as something most holy; every male shall eat it. You must regard it as holy.

11"This also is yours: whatever is set aside from the gifts of all the wave offerings of the Israelites. I give this to you and your sons and daughters as your regular share. Everyone in your household who is ceremonially clean may eat it.

12"I give you all the finest olive oil and all the finest new wine and grain they give the LORD as the firstfruits of their harvest. 13All the land's firstfruits that they bring to the LORD will be yours. Everyone in your household who is ceremonially clean may eat it.

14"Everything in Israel that is devoted[a] to the LORD is yours. 15The first offspring of every womb, both man and animal, that is offered to the LORD is yours. But you must redeem every firstborn son and every firstborn male of unclean animals. 16When they are a month old, you must redeem them at the redemption price set at five shekels[b] of silver, according to the sanctuary shekel, which weighs twenty gerahs.

17"But you must not redeem the firstborn of an ox, a sheep or a goat; they are holy. Sprinkle their blood on the altar and burn their fat as an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 18Their meat is to be yours, just as the breast of the wave offering and the right thigh are yours. 19Whatever is set aside from the holy offerings the Israelites present to the LORD I give to you and your sons and daughters as your regular share. It is an everlasting covenant of salt before the LORD for both you and your offspring."

20The LORD said to Aaron, "You will have no inheritance in their land, nor will you have any share among them; I am your share and your inheritance among the Israelites.

21"I give to the Levites all the tithes in Israel as their inheritance in return for the work they do while serving at the Tent of Meeting. 22From now on the Israelites must not go near the Tent of Meeting, or they will bear the consequences of their sin and will die. 23It is the Levites who are to do the work at the Tent of Meeting and bear the responsibility for offenses against it. This is a lasting ordinance for the generations to come. They will receive no inheritance among the Israelites. 24Instead, I give to the Levites as their inheritance the tithes that the Israelites present as an offering to the LORD. That is why I said concerning them: 'They will have no inheritance among the Israelites.'"

25The LORD said to Moses, 26"Speak to the Levites and say to them: 'When you receive from the Israelites the tithe I give you as your inheritance, you must present a tenth of that tithe as the LORD's offering. 27Your offering will be reckoned to you as grain from the threshing floor or juice from the winepress. 28In this way you also will present an offering to the LORD from all the tithes you receive from the Israelites. From these tithes you must

2629 Fellow. Offerings (1), 31:29
3510 Consecration (3) p.p.Ex 40:13; Ex 40:15
2095 Priests' Dues, 18:12
2630 Grain Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
2634 Trespass Offerings p.p.Lev 6:16
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
2636 Wave Offerings†
443 Perpetual Statutes, 19:21 p.p.Lev 22:2
2062 Priests (7)
2095 Priests' Dues, 18:21
3834 New Wine
3822 Wheat (1)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
3460 Firstfruits, Dt 18:4
2120 Giving (1) p.p.Lev 27:28
3459 Firstborn p.p.Ex 13:13 p.p.Lev 27:2
3261 Shekels p.p.Dt 15:19
184 Sheep
169 Goats
512 Blood Sprinkled
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
1244 Fat
3512 Sweet Savor
2095 Priests' Dues
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
443 Perpetual Statutes 877 Everlasting Covenant, 2Sa 23:5
3114 Salt, 2Ki 2:20
3057 Saints (3)
2063 Priests (8), 26:62
2123 Tithes, Dt 12:6
2095 Priests' Dues, Dt 18:3
41 Exclusion (3)†
2114 Levites
443 Perpetual Statutes
2123 Tithes
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
2095 Priests' Dues p.p.Ne 10:38
75 Grain, Jos 5:11

[a]14 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD. [b]16 That is, about 2 ounces (about 55 grams)

give the LORD's portion to Aaron the priest. 29You must present as the LORD's portion the best and holiest part of everything given to you.'

30"Say to the Levites: 'When you present the best part, it will be reckoned to you as the product of the threshing floor or the winepress. 31You and your households may eat the rest of it anywhere, for it is your wages for your work at the Tent of Meeting. 32By presenting the best part of it you will not be guilty in this matter; then you will not defile the holy offerings of the Israelites, and you will not die.'"

The Water of Cleansing

19 The LORD said to Moses and Aaron: 2"This is a requirement of the law that the LORD has commanded: Tell the Israelites to bring you a red heifer without defect or blemish and that has never been under a yoke. 3Give it to Eleazar the priest; it is to be taken outside the camp and slaughtered in his presence. 4Then Eleazar the priest is to take some of its blood on his finger and sprinkle it seven times toward the front of the Tent of Meeting. 5While he watches, the heifer is to be burned—its hide, flesh, blood and offal. 6The priest is to take some cedar wood, hyssop and scarlet wool and throw them onto the burning heifer. 7After that, the priest must wash his clothes and bathe himself with water. He may then come into the camp, but he will be ceremonially unclean till evening. 8The man who burns it must also wash his clothes and bathe with water, and he too will be unclean till evening.

9"A man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and put them in a ceremonially clean place outside the camp. They shall be kept by the Israelite community for use in the water of cleansing; it is for purification from sin. 10The man who gathers up the ashes of the heifer must also wash his clothes, and he too will be unclean till evening. This will be a lasting ordinance both for the Israelites and for the aliens living among them.

11"Whoever touches the dead body of anyone will be unclean for seven days. 12He must purify himself with the water on the third day and on the seventh day; then he will be clean. But if he does not purify himself on the third and seventh days, he will not be clean. 13Whoever touches the dead body of anyone and fails to purify himself defiles the LORD's tabernacle. That person must be cut off from Israel. Because the water of cleansing has not been sprinkled on him, he is unclean; his uncleanness remains on him.

14"This is the law that applies when a person dies in a tent: Anyone who enters the tent and anyone who is in it will be unclean for seven days, 15and every open container without a lid fastened on it will be unclean.

16"Anyone out in the open who touches someone who has been killed with a sword or someone who has died a natural death, or anyone who touches a human bone or a grave, will be unclean for seven days.

17"For the unclean person, put some ashes from the burned purification offering into a jar and pour fresh water over them. 18Then a man who is ceremonially clean is to take some hyssop, dip it in the water and sprinkle the tent and all the furnishings and the people who were there. He must also sprinkle anyone who has touched a human bone or a grave or someone who has been killed or someone who has died a natural death. 19The man who is clean is to sprinkle the unclean person on the third and seventh days, and on the seventh day he is to purify him. The person being cleansed must wash his clothes and bathe with water, and that evening he will be clean. 20But if a person who is unclean does not purify himself,

2120 Giving (1)
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
2062 Priests (7)†
2095 Priests' Dues
p.p. Lev 19:8
3038 Sacrilege (1), Ro 2:22
1471 B.C. (?)
2662 Ordinances
171 Heifers, Dt 21:3
3717 Unblem. Offerings
294 Separation (8), 19:9
512 Blood Sprinkled, Heb 11:28
3244 Seven Times
3528 Tabernacle
651 Cedar
1737 Hyssop, Ps 51:7
3161 Scarlet
966 Ceremonial Washing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing, Heb 9:10
3722 Uncleanness
p.p. Heb 9:13
294 Separation (8), Dt 23:12
p.p. Nu 31:23
966 Ceremonial Washing
441 Law Impartial
443 Perpetual Statutes
3466 Strangers (3)
932 Dead Bodies, Dt 21:23
956 Defilement (2)
2739 Seven Days p.p. Nu 31:19
285 Contamination, Isa 52:11
960 Pollutions (3)
752 Excommunication p.p. Nu 8:7
3722 Uncleanness
958 Pollutions (1)
287 Separation (1)
p.p. Lev 11:32
p.p. Nu 19:13
932 Dead Bodies
935 Burying Places, Jdg 16:31
1737 Hyssop
966 Ceremonial Washing
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

752 Excommunication

960 Pollutions (3)

443 Perpetual Statutes†

966 Ceremonial Washing

958 Pollutions (1)

285 Contamination

he must be cut off from the community, because he has defiled the sanctuary of the LORD. The water of cleansing has not been sprinkled on him, and he is unclean. 21This is a lasting ordinance for them.

"The man who sprinkles the water of cleansing must also wash his clothes, and anyone who touches the water of cleansing will be unclean till evening. 22Anything that an unclean person touches becomes unclean, and anyone who touches it becomes unclean till evening."

Water From the Rock

1453 B.C.

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—91
4307b Journeys of Israel
979 Deserts (2), 1Sa 23:24
3995 Zin, 27:14
2375 Miriam, Dt 24:9
934 Burial
1055 Dry Places, 2Ki 3:9

p.p.Nu 16:42

832 Murmuring (2), 21:5

1697 Despair (1)
1698 Despair (2)

1459 Ingratitude (2)

98 Figs
100 Pomegranates, 1Sa 14:2

3528 Tabernacle
p.p.Nu 14:5
2831 Prayer (15), Jos 5:14
1426 God's Glory
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—93

p.p.Ex 17:5

820 Congregation (1)

p.p.Nu 17:10

2420 Moses (1), 31:3

4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3194 Self-exaltation

20 In the first month the whole Israelite community arrived at the Desert of Zin, and they stayed at Kadesh. There Miriam died and was buried.

2Now there was no water for the community, and the people gathered in opposition to Moses and Aaron. 3They quarreled with Moses and said, "If only we had died when our brothers fell dead before the LORD! 4Why did you bring the LORD's community into this desert, that we and our livestock should die here? 5Why did you bring us up out of Egypt to this terrible place? It has no grain or figs, grapevines or pomegranates. And there is no water to drink!"

6Moses and Aaron went from the assembly to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and fell facedown, and the glory of the LORD appeared to them. 7The LORD said to Moses, 8"Take the staff, and you and your brother Aaron gather the assembly together. Speak to that rock before their eyes and it will pour out its water. You will bring water out of the rock for the community so they and their livestock can drink."

9So Moses took the staff from the LORD's presence, just as he commanded him. 10He and Aaron gathered the assembly together in front of the rock and Moses said to them, "Listen, you rebels, must we bring you water out of this rock?" 11Then Moses raised his arm and struck the rock twice with his staff. Water gushed out, and the community and their livestock drank.

12But the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, "Because you did not trust in me enough to honor me as holy in the sight of the Israelites, you will not bring this community into the land I give them."

13These were the waters of Meribah,[a] where the Israelites quarreled with the LORD and where he showed himself holy among them.

Edom Denies Israel Passage

14Moses sent messengers from Kadesh to the king of Edom, saying:

"This is what your brother Israel says: You know about all the hardships that have come upon us. 15Our forefathers went down into Egypt, and we lived there many years. The Egyptians mistreated us and our fathers, 16but when we cried out to the LORD, he heard our cry and sent an angel and brought us out of Egypt.

"Now we are here at Kadesh, a town on the edge of your territory. 17Please let us pass through your country. We will not go through any field or vineyard, or drink water from any well. We will travel along the king's highway and not turn to the right or to the left until we have passed through your territory."

18But Edom answered:

"You may not pass through here; if you try, we will march out and attack you with the sword."

19The Israelites replied:

"We will go along the main road, and if we or our

3953 Man's Wrath
2694 Impatience, 2Ki 5:11
2922 Presumption (2), 2Ch 26:16
2621 Disobedience (2), Jos 7:1
3787 Water, Jdg 15:19

2672 Sin Rebuked
1219 Unbelief (1), Mt 17:19
1676 Honor God
2734 Imperfection (2), 1Ki 3:3
39 Exclusion (1)

p.p.Ps 95:8

2567 Ambassadors, 21:21

p.p.Ge 46:6; Ex 12:40
1100 Egypt
1820 Israel in Bondage, Ac 7:6
2006 Oppression (2)

1071 Crying to God
944 Divine Hearing
1469 Divine Leader

p.p.Nu 21:22

3787 Water
3820 Wells

1098 Edomites, Dt 2:4

3401 Inhospitality, 21:23

[a]13 *Meribah* means *quarreling.*

p.p.Dt 2:6

p.p.Jdg 11:17

1567 Opposers (1)

3223 Selfishness (2), Jdg 8:6

2435 Mt. Hor

947 Deaths Foretold, 31:2

39 Exclusion (1)

3232 Rebellion (2)

1 Aaron, 20:28

1050 Priestly Garments, Eze 44:17

1106 Eleazar, 26:63

3352 Sin's Penalty

2615 Obedience (2)

2435 Mt. Hor
820 Congregation (1)

1 Aaron†

2158 Death (1)

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—95

1947 Mourning (1), Dt 34:8

1452 B.C.
p.p.Nu 33:40
635 Canaanites

1567 Opposers (1)
643 Captives

882 Vows (1), Jdg 11:30

livestock drink any of your water, we will pay for it. We only want to pass through on foot—nothing else."

20Again they answered:

"You may not pass through."

Then Edom came out against them with a large and powerful army. 21Since Edom refused to let them go through their territory, Israel turned away from them.

The Death of Aaron

22The whole Israelite community set out from Kadesh and came to Mount Hor. 23At Mount Hor, near the border of Edom, the LORD said to Moses and Aaron, 24"Aaron will be gathered to his people. He will not enter the land I give the Israelites, because both of you rebelled against my command at the waters of Meribah. 25Get Aaron and his son Eleazar and take them up Mount Hor. 26Remove Aaron's garments and put them on his son Eleazar, for Aaron will be gathered to his people; he will die there."

27Moses did as the LORD commanded: They went up Mount Hor in the sight of the whole community. 28Moses removed Aaron's garments and put them on his son Eleazar. And Aaron died there on top of the mountain. Then Moses and Eleazar came down from the mountain, 29and when the whole community learned that Aaron had died, the entire house of Israel mourned for him thirty days.

Arad Destroyed

21 When the Canaanite king of Arad, who lived in the Negev, heard that Israel was coming along the road to Atharim, he attacked the Israelites and captured some of them. 2Then Israel made this vow to the LORD: "If you will deliver these people into our hands, we will totally destroy[a] their cities." 3The LORD listened to Israel's plea and gave the Canaanites over to them. They completely destroyed them and their towns; so the place was named Hormah.[b]

The Bronze Snake

4They traveled from Mount Hor along the route to the Red Sea,[c] to go around Edom. But the people grew impatient on the way; 5they spoke against God and against Moses, and said, "Why have you brought us up out of Egypt to die in the desert? There is no bread! There is no water! And we detest this miserable food!"

6Then the LORD sent venomous snakes among them; they bit the people and many Israelites died. 7The people came to Moses and said, "We sinned when we spoke against the LORD and against you. Pray that the LORD will take the snakes away from us." So Moses prayed for the people.

8The LORD said to Moses, "Make a snake and put it up on a pole; anyone who is bitten can look at it and live." 9So Moses made a bronze snake and put it up on a pole. Then when anyone was bitten by a snake and looked at the bronze snake, he lived.

The Journey to Moab

10The Israelites moved on and camped at Oboth. 11Then they set out from Oboth and camped in Iye Abarim, in the desert that faces Moab toward the sunrise. 12From there they moved on and camped in the Zered Valley. 13They set out from there and camped alongside the Arnon, which is in the desert extending into Amorite territory. The Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. 14That is why the Book of the Wars of the LORD says:

631 Canaan (6)

944 Divine Hearing
366 Divine Protector (a)
991 Destruction (3), Dt 2:34

1701 Hormah

2435 Mt. Hor
2975 Red Sea

1018 Discouragement, Ne 4:10
832 Murmuring (2), Ps 77:3
1458 Ingratitude (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—96
1055 Dry Places
2248 Manna

3238 Snakes (1), Dt 8:15

3131 Divine Vengeance
2161 Death (7)
817 Confession of Sin (2), Jdg 10:10
1763 Guilt, Ezr 9:6
2836 Prayer (20)
1785 Intercession (3)

2299 Mercy (3)

3117 Salvation (2)
535 Bronze Snake, 2Ki 18:4

430 Sure Word
1204 Faith (4)
2152 Christ the Life

2391 Moab

221 Arnon, 22:36
131 Amorites

527 Books

[a]2 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verse 3. [b]3 *Hormah* means *destruction*. [c]4 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

550 Brooks, Dt 2:13

". . . Waheb in Suphah[a]
and the ravines,
the Arnon [15]and[b] the
slopes of the ravines
that lead to the site of Ar
and lie along the border of
Moab."

2391 Moab

3820 Wells

3789 Living Water
3787 Water

[16]From there they continued on to Beer, the well where the LORD said to Moses, "Gather the people together and I will give them water."

2473 Singing (2), 2Ch 20:22

[17]Then Israel sang this song:

"Spring up, O well!
Sing about it,
[18]about the well that the
princes dug,
that the nobles of the
people sank—
the nobles with scepters
and staffs."

2866 Princes

2053 Lawgiver (2)

Then they went from the desert to Mattanah, [19]from Mattanah to Nahaliel, from Nahaliel to Bamoth, [20]and from Bamoth to the valley in Moab where the top of Pisgah overlooks the wasteland.

Defeat of Sihon and Og

2567 Ambassadors, Jos 9:4

[21]Israel sent messengers to say to Sihon king of the Amorites:

3286 Sihon, Dt 2:31
131 Amorites

p.p.Nu 20:17

[22]"Let us pass through your country. We will not turn aside into any field or vineyard, or drink water from any well. We will travel along the king's highway until we have passed through your territory."

3820 Wells

3401 Inhospitality, Dt 23:4

[23]But Sihon would not let Israel pass through his territory. He mustered his entire army and marched out into the desert against Israel. When he reached Jahaz, he fought with Israel. [24]Israel, however, put him to the sword and took over his land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, but only as far as the Ammonites, because their border was fortified. [25]Israel captured all the cities of the Amorites and occupied them, including Heshbon and all its surrounding settlements.

1567 Opposers (1)

1810 Israel Victorious
823 Conquests

1835 Jabbok, Dt 2:37

550 Brooks

131 Amorites

[26]Heshbon was the city of Sihon king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab and had taken from him all his land as far as the Arnon.

1583 Heshbon, Dt 2:24
3286 Sihon

221 Arnon

[27]That is why the poets say:

"Come to Heshbon and let
it be rebuilt;
let Sihon's city be
restored.

[28]"Fire went out from
Heshbon,
a blaze from the city of
Sihon.
It consumed Ar of Moab,
the citizens of Arnon's
heights.

p.p.Dt 2:9

[29]Woe to you, O Moab!
You are destroyed,
O people of Chemosh!
He has given up his sons as
fugitives
and his daughters as
captives
to Sihon king of the
Amorites.

3858 Woes

3938 Chemosh, Jdg 11:24

643 Captives

[30]"But we have overthrown
them;
Heshbon is destroyed all
the way to Dibon.
We have demolished them
as far as Nophah,
which extends to
Medeba."

1006 Dibon, 32:3
4363 Dibon (2)
3181 Fall of the Wicked

4411 Medeba

[31]So Israel settled in the land of the Amorites.

131 Amorites

[32]After Moses had sent spies to Jazer, the Israelites captured its surrounding settlements and drove out the Amorites who were there. [33]Then they turned and went up along the road toward Bashan, and Og king of Bashan and his whole army marched out to meet them in battle at Edrei.

3429 Spies, Dt 1:22
1849 Jazer, 32:1

823 Conquests

349 Bashan, 32:33
2637 Og, Dt 3:11
1567 Opposers (1)
4367 Edrei

[34]The LORD said to Moses, "Do not be afraid of him, for I have handed him over to you, with his whole army and his land. Do to him what you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon."

1020 Encouragement (2), Jdg 6:23
366 Divine Protector (a)

3286 Sihon
1583 Heshbon

[35]So they struck him down, together with his sons and his whole army, leaving them no

823 Conquests

[a]*14* The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain. [b]*14,15* Or *"I have been given from Suphah and the ravines / of the Arnon [15]to*

631 Canaan (6)

survivors. And they took possession of his land.

Balak Summons Balaam

1452 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—98
2391 Moab
1878 Jericho, Dt 34:3
4390 Jericho (2)
334 Balak, Jos 24:9

22 Then the Israelites traveled to the plains of Moab and camped along the Jordan across from Jericho.[a]

131 Amorites
857 Terror, Job 18:11

[2]Now Balak son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites, [3]and Moab was terrified because there were so many people. Indeed, Moab was filled with dread because of the Israelites.

357 Invincibility

[4]The Moabites said to the elders of Midian, "This horde is going to lick up everything around us, as an ox licks up the grass of the field."

2338 Midian (1), 31:3

So Balak son of Zippor, who was king of Moab at that time, [5]sent messengers to summon Balaam son of Beor, who was at Pethor, near the River,[b] in his native land. Balak said:

333 Balaam, 22:12
p.p.Dt 23:4

> "A people has come out of Egypt; they cover the face of the land and have settled next to me. [6]Now come and put a curse on these people, because they are too powerful for me. Perhaps then I will be able to defeat them and drive them out of the country. For I know that those you bless are blessed, and those you curse are cursed."

476 Cursing (1)
p.p.Nu 23:7

[7]The elders of Moab and Midian left, taking with them the fee for divination. When they came to Balaam, they told him what Balak had said.

3184 Trust in Man

[8]"Spend the night here," Balaam said to them, "and I will bring you back the answer the LORD gives me." So the Moabite princes stayed with him.

p.p.Ex 23:8; Pr 17:23
3044 Earthly Reward, 22:17
2226 Divination, Dt 18:14

[9]God came to Balaam and asked, "Who are these men with you?"

1470 Inquiring of God (1)

[10]Balaam said to God, "Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab, sent me this message: [11]'A people that has come out of Egypt covers the face of the land. Now come and put a curse on them for me. Perhaps then I will be able to fight them and drive them away.'"

206 Divine Appearances

[12]But God said to Balaam, "Do not go with them. You must not put a curse on those people, because they are blessed."

333 Balaam, 22:21
3415 Sovereignty of God

[13]The next morning Balaam got up and said to Balak's princes, "Go back to your own country, for the LORD has refused to let me go with you."

2723 God's People
481 Blessings (2)

[14]So the Moabite princes returned to Balak and said, "Balaam refused to come with us."

2615 Obedience (2)

[15]Then Balak sent other princes, more numerous and more distinguished than the first. [16]They came to Balaam and said:

> "This is what Balak son of Zippor says: Do not let anything keep you from coming to me, [17]because I will reward you handsomely and do whatever you say. Come and put a curse on these people for me."

2549 Bribery (2)
1681 Honor (9), 1Ch 29:28
3044 Earthly Reward, Dt 16:19

[18]But Balaam answered them, "Even if Balak gave me his palace filled with silver and gold, I could not do anything great or small to go beyond the command of the LORD my God. [19]Now stay here tonight as the others did, and I will find out what else the LORD will tell me."

3415 Sovereignty of God
1776 Inspiration (3)
2182 Limitations

[20]That night God came to Balaam and said, "Since these men have come to summon you, go with them, but do only what I tell you."

p.p.Ps 33:11

Balaam's Donkey

[21]Balaam got up in the morning, saddled his donkey and went with the princes of Moab. [22]But God was very angry when he went, and the angel of the LORD stood in the road to oppose him. Balaam was riding on his donkey, and his two servants were with him. [23]When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD standing in the road with a drawn sword in his hand, she turned off the road into a field. Balaam got up and struck the donkey to turn her back onto the road.

333 Balaam, 22:36
2132 Greed (2)
3955 God's Anger, 25:3
146 Angels of Wrath

p.p.2Ki 6:17; Da 10:7
141 Angel of the Lord, Jdg 2:1
3513 Sword of the Lord

[a]*1* Hebrew *Jordan of Jericho*; possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River
[b]*5* That is, the Euphrates

2002 Cruelty (3)

p.p. Hos 2:6

3953 Man's Wrath
2002 Cruelty (3), 2Sa 8:4
3883 Wonders of God
152 Donkeys, Dt 22:10

p.p. Lk 19:40

p.p. Ecc 9:3; Jer 17:9

p.p. 1Co 1:27

1196 Eyes Opened, 2Ki 6:17
144 Angelic Appearances, Jdg 2:1

1170 Abasement (1)

2672 Sin Rebuked

2689 Evil Way
2745 Perverseness

818 Confession of Sin (3), Jos 7:20
1009 Dullness (1)

laam beat her to get her back on the road.

24Then the angel of the LORD stood in a narrow path between two vineyards, with walls on both sides. 25When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD, she pressed close to the wall, crushing Balaam's foot against it. So he beat her again.

26Then the angel of the LORD moved on ahead and stood in a narrow place where there was no room to turn, either to the right or to the left. 27When the donkey saw the angel of the LORD, she lay down under Balaam, and he was angry and beat her with his staff. 28Then the LORD opened the donkey's mouth, and she said to Balaam, "What have I done to you to make you beat me these three times?"

29Balaam answered the donkey, "You have made a fool of me! If I had a sword in my hand, I would kill you right now."

30The donkey said to Balaam, "Am I not your own donkey, which you have always ridden, to this day? Have I been in the habit of doing this to you?"

"No," he said.

31Then the LORD opened Balaam's eyes, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the road with his sword drawn. So he bowed low and fell facedown.

32The angel of the LORD asked him, "Why have you beaten your donkey these three times? I have come here to oppose you because your path is a reckless one before me.[a] 33The donkey saw me and turned away from me these three times. If she had not turned away, I would certainly have killed you by now, but I would have spared her."

34Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, "I have sinned. I did not realize you were standing in the road to oppose me. Now if you are displeased, I will go back."

35The angel of the LORD said to Balaam, "Go with the men, but speak only what I tell you." So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36When Balak heard that Balaam was coming, he went out to meet him at the Moabite town on the Arnon border, at the edge of his territory. 37Balak said to Balaam, "Did I not send you an urgent summons? Why didn't you come to me? Am I really not able to reward you?"

38"Well, I have come to you now," Balaam replied. "But can I say just anything? I must speak only what God puts in my mouth."

39Then Balaam went with Balak to Kiriath Huzoth. 40Balak sacrificed cattle and sheep, and gave some to Balaam and the princes who were with him. 41The next morning Balak took Balaam up to Bamoth Baal, and from there he saw part of the people.

Balaam's First Oracle

23 Balaam said, "Build me seven altars here, and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me." 2Balak did as Balaam said, and the two of them offered a bull and a ram on each altar.

3Then Balaam said to Balak, "Stay here beside your offering while I go aside. Perhaps the LORD will come to meet with me. Whatever he reveals to me I will tell you." Then he went off to a barren height.

4God met with him, and Balaam said, "I have prepared seven altars, and on each altar I have offered a bull and a ram."

5The LORD put a message in Balaam's mouth and said, "Go back to Balak and give him this message."

6So he went back to him and found him standing beside his offering, with all the princes of Moab. 7Then Balaam uttered his oracle:

"Balak brought me from
Aram,

433 Speaking the Word

333 Balaam, 31:8

2391 Moab
221 Arnon, Dt 2:24

1168 Promotion (1)
1681 Honor (9)

2182 Limitations
433 Speaking the Word
1776 Inspiration (3)

3107 Sacrifices (1)

3950 High Places, 1Ki 11:7
3936 Baal

1452 B.C.
3241 Seven (1)

156 Bulls
183 Rams

3107 Sacrifices (1)

3192 Seekers

206 Divine Appearances

1776 Inspiration (3), 23:12

[a]32 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain.

p.p.Ge 10:22
p.p.1Sa 17:10
3027 Divine Restraints
1808 Israel (2), Dt 4:37
288 Separation (2), Dt 7:2
1576 Seed of Righteous
2791 Posterity Promised
2160 Death (4), Ps 23:4
479 Cursing (4)
p.p.Jos 24:10
484 Blessings (5)
2614 Obedience (1)
1776 Inspiration (3), 2Sa 23:2
2442 Mt. Pisgah, Dt 3:27
120 Altars
2626 Burnt Offerings
206 Divine Appearances
1776 Inspiration (3)

the king of Moab from the eastern mountains.
'Come,' he said, 'curse Jacob for me;
come, denounce Israel.'
8How can I curse
those whom God has not cursed?
How can I denounce
those whom the LORD has not denounced?
9From the rocky peaks I see them,
from the heights I view them.
I see a people who live apart
and do not consider themselves one of the nations.
10Who can count the dust of Jacob
or number the fourth part of Israel?
Let me die the death of the righteous,
and may my end be like theirs!"

11Balak said to Balaam, "What have you done to me? I brought you to curse my enemies, but you have done nothing but bless them!"
12He answered, "Must I not speak what the LORD puts in my mouth?"

Balaam's Second Oracle

13Then Balak said to him, "Come with me to another place where you can see them; you will see only a part but not all of them. And from there, curse them for me." 14So he took him to the field of Zophim on the top of Pisgah, and there he built seven altars and offered a bull and a ram on each altar.
15Balaam said to Balak, "Stay here beside your offering while I meet with him over there."
16The LORD met with Balaam and put a message in his mouth and said, "Go back to Balak and give him this message."
17So he went to him and found him standing beside his offering, with the princes of Moab. Balak asked him, "What did the LORD say?"
18Then he uttered his oracle:

"Arise, Balak, and listen;
hear me, son of Zippor.
19God is not a man, that he should lie,
nor a son of man, that he should change his mind.
Does he speak and then not act?
Does he promise and not fulfill?
20I have received a command to bless;
he has blessed, and I cannot change it.
21"No misfortune is seen in Jacob,
no misery observed in Israel.[a]
The LORD their God is with them;
the shout of the King is among them.
22God brought them out of Egypt;
they have the strength of a wild ox.
23There is no sorcery against Jacob,
no divination against Israel.
It will now be said of Jacob and of Israel, 'See what God has done!'
24The people rise like a lioness;
they rouse themselves like a lion
that does not rest till he devours his prey
and drinks the blood of his victims."

25Then Balak said to Balaam, "Neither curse them at all nor bless them at all!"
26Balaam answered, "Did I not tell you I must do whatever the LORD says?"

Balaam's Third Oracle

27Then Balak said to Balaam, "Come, let me take you to another place. Perhaps it will please God to let you curse them for me from there."
28And Balak took Balaam to

p.p.1Sa 3:17
3700 God of Truth
2480 Immutability
430 Sure Word
481 Blessings (2)
2482 Divine Counsels
1808 Israel (2)
1271 Divine Presence
1939 Joy Expressed
1469 Divine Leader
p.p.Dt 33:17
186 Wild Ox, Dt 33:17
3174 Security (1)
2226 Divination
p.p.Ps 31:19
3910 God's Works (1)
357 Invincibility
2615 Obedience (2)
3415 Sovereignty of God
p.p.Nu 23:13
2480 Immutability

[a]21 Or *He has not looked on Jacob's offenses / or on the wrongs found in Israel.*

p.p. Nu 21:20

the top of Peor, overlooking the wasteland.

[29]Balaam said, "Build me seven altars here, and prepare seven bulls and seven rams for me." [30]Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bull and a ram on each altar.

120 Altars
156 Bulls
183 Rams
3107 Sacrifices (1)

1452 B.C.

24 Now when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he did not resort to sorcery as at other times, but turned his face toward the desert. [2]When Balaam looked out and saw Israel encamped tribe by tribe, the Spirit of God came upon him [3]and he uttered his oracle:

1808 Israel (2)
p.p. Nu 23:3; Nu 23:15
2226 Divination

"The oracle of Balaam son of Beor,
the oracle of one whose eye sees clearly,
[4]the oracle of one who hears the words of God,
who sees a vision from the Almighty,[a]
who falls prostrate, and whose eyes are opened:

p.p. Nu 2:2

1604 Holy Spirit (4), Jdg 3:10
p.p. Nu 23:7

[5]"How beautiful are your tents, O Jacob,
your dwelling places, O Israel!

2175 Enlightenment
942 Hearing (1)

[6]"Like valleys they spread out,
like gardens beside a river,
like aloes planted by the LORD,
like cedars beside the waters.

509 Spiritual Vision
3654 Trances, Ac 10:10

3666 Trees (3), Ps 1:3
3673 Cedars

[7]Water will flow from their buckets;
their seed will have abundant water.

"Their king will be greater than Agag;
their kingdom will be exalted.

p.p. 1Sa 15:32
1809 Israel Exalted

[8]"God brought them out of Egypt;
they have the strength of a wild ox.
They devour hostile nations
and break their bones in pieces;
with their arrows they pierce them.

1469 Divine Leader

[9]Like a lion they crouch and lie down,
like a lioness—who dares to rouse them?

"May those who bless you be blessed
and those who curse you be cursed!"

357 Invincibility
630 Canaan (5)

[10]Then Balak's anger burned against Balaam. He struck his hands together and said to him, "I summoned you to curse my enemies, but you have blessed them these three times. [11]Now leave at once and go home! I said I would reward you handsomely, but the LORD has kept you from being rewarded."

[12]Balaam answered Balak, "Did I not tell the messengers you sent me, [13]'Even if Balak gave me his palace filled with silver and gold, I could not do anything of my own accord, good or bad, to go beyond the command of the LORD—and I must say only what the LORD says'? [14]Now I am going back to my people, but come, let me warn you of what this people will do to your people in days to come."

177 Lions (2)

376 Blessed Ones
p.p. Ge 12:3; Ge 27:29

3953 Man's Wrath

3067 The Wicked (3)

1681 Honor (9)
1679 Honor from God
3027 Divine Restraints

p.p. Nu 22:18

3415 Sovereignty of God

433 Speaking the Word
2894 Prophesying

p.p. Mic 6:5

Balaam's Fourth Oracle

[15]Then he uttered his oracle:

"The oracle of Balaam son of Beor,
the oracle of one whose eye sees clearly,
[16]the oracle of one who hears the words of God,
who has knowledge from the Most High,
who sees a vision from the Almighty,
who falls prostrate, and whose eyes are opened:

942 Hearing (1)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
509 Spiritual Vision

[17]"I see him, but not now;
I behold him, but not near.
A star will come out of Jacob;
a scepter will rise out of Israel.
He will crush the foreheads of Moab,

p.p. Rev 1:7

2168 Christ the Light

2537 Scepters, Est 4:11

[a]4 Hebrew *Shaddai*; also in verse 16

the skulls[a] of[b] all the sons of Sheth.[c]
18 Edom will be conquered;
Seir, his enemy, will be conquered,
but Israel will grow strong.
19 A ruler will come out of Jacob
and destroy the survivors of the city."

Balaam's Final Oracles

20 Then Balaam saw Amalek and uttered his oracle:

"Amalek was first among the nations,
but he will come to ruin at last."

21 Then he saw the Kenites and uttered his oracle:

"Your dwelling place is secure,
your nest is set in a rock;
22 yet you Kenites will be destroyed
when Asshur takes you captive."

23 Then he uttered his oracle:

"Ah, who can live when God does this?[d]
24 Ships will come from the shores of Kittim;
they will subdue Asshur and Eber,
but they too will come to ruin."

25 Then Balaam got up and returned home and Balak went his own way.

Moab Seduces Israel

25 While Israel was staying in Shittim, the men began to indulge in sexual immorality with Moabite women, 2 who invited them to the sacrifices to their gods. The people ate and bowed down before these gods. 3 So Israel joined in worshiping the Baal of Peor. And the LORD's anger burned against them.

4 The LORD said to Moses, "Take all the leaders of these people, kill them and expose them in broad daylight before the LORD, so that the LORD's fierce anger may turn away from Israel."

5 So Moses said to Israel's judges, "Each of you must put to death those of your men who have joined in worshiping the Baal of Peor."

6 Then an Israelite man brought to his family a Midianite woman right before the eyes of Moses and the whole assembly of Israel while they were weeping at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 7 When Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, the priest, saw this, he left the assembly, took a spear in his hand 8 and followed the Israelite into the tent. He drove the spear through both of them—through the Israelite and into the woman's body. Then the plague against the Israelites was stopped; 9 but those who died in the plague numbered 24,000.

10 The LORD said to Moses, 11 "Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, the priest, has turned my anger away from the Israelites; for he was as zealous as I am for my honor among them, so that in my zeal I did not put an end to them. 12 Therefore tell him I am making my covenant of peace with him. 13 He and his descendants will have a covenant of a lasting priesthood, because he was zealous for the honor of his God and made atonement for the Israelites."

14 The name of the Israelite who was killed with the Midianite woman was Zimri son of Salu, the leader of a Simeonite family. 15 And the name of the Midianite woman who was put to death was Cozbi daughter of Zur, a tribal chief of a Midianite family.

16 The LORD said to Moses, 17 "Treat the Midianites as enemies and kill them, 18 because they treated you as enemies when they deceived you in the

[a] 17 Samaritan Pentateuch (see also Jer. 48:45); the meaning of the word in the Masoretic Text is uncertain. [b] 17 Or possibly *Moab, / batter* [c] 17 Or *all the noisy boasters* [d] 23 Masoretic Text; with a different word division of the Hebrew *A people will gather from the north.*

p.p.Ge 27:37
717 Christ's Dominion
124 Amalek
990 Destruction (2)
3273 Ships, 1Ki 9:26
p.p.Ge 11:14
630 Canaan (5)
1452 B.C.
664 Unchastity (1)
2392 Moabites, Dt 2:9
277 Evil Associations (2)
3931 Idolatry (4), Jdg 3:7
3937 Baal of Peor, Dt 4:3
3955 God's Anger, 32:13
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Dt 13:17

p.p.Ex 32:27
946 Death Penalty (2)
666 Unchastity (3), Jn 8:3
3818 Weeping (2)
3528 Tabernacle
2760 Phinehas, 31:6
1074 Zealousness
946 Death Penalty (2)
1973 Plagues (1), Dt 28:59
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1074 Zealousness
1850 Divine Jealousy
878 Covenant (2), Jdg 2:1
1576 Seed of Righteous
p.p.Ex 40:15
304 Atonement (1)
2340 Midianites
2866 Princes
3321 Simeon (2), 26:14
2339 Midian (2)
3593 Enticers

277 Evil Associations (2)

affair of Peor and their sister Cozbi, the daughter of a Midianite leader, the woman who was killed when the plague came as a result of Peor."

The Second Census

1452 B.C.

26 After the plague the LORD said to Moses and
1106 Eleazar
Eleazar son of Aaron, the
2568 Census, 2Sa 24:2
priest, 2"Take a census of the whole Israelite community by families—all those twenty
3779 Warriors
years old or more who are able to serve in the army of Israel."
2391 Moab, Dt 2:18
3So on the plains of Moab by
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
the Jordan across from Jericho,[a] Moses and Eleazar the priest spoke with them and said, 4"Take a census of the men twenty years old or more, as the LORD commanded Moses."

These were the Israelites who came out of Egypt:

3029 Reuben

5The descendants of Reuben, the firstborn son of Israel, were:
through Hanoch, the Hanochite clan;
through Pallu, the Palluite clan;
6through Hezron, the Hezronite clan;
through Carmi, the Carmite clan.
7These were the clans of Reuben; those numbered were 43,730.
8The son of Pallu was Eliab,
9and the sons of Eliab were
918 Dathan and Abiram
Nemuel, Dathan and Abiram. The same Dathan and Abiram were the community officials who rebelled against Moses and Aaron and were among
2043 Korah, Jude 11
3232 Rebellion (2)
Korah's followers when they rebelled against the LORD.
10The earth opened its mouth and swallowed them along with Korah, whose followers
1283 Fire (3)
p.p.Nu 16:38
died when the fire devoured
2300 Mercy (4)
p.p.Eze 18:20
the 250 men. And they served as a warning sign. 11The line of Korah, however, did not die out.

12The descendants of Simeon
3320 Simeon (1)†
by their clans were:
through Nemuel, the Nemuelite clan;
through Jamin, the Jaminite clan;
through Jakin, the Jakinite clan;
13through Zerah, the Zerahite clan;
through Shaul, the Shaulite clan.
14These were the clans of Simeon; there were 22,200 men.
3321 Simeon (2), Jos 19:1

15The descendants of Gad by
1378 Gad, 1Ch 5:11
their clans were:
through Zephon, the Zephonite clan;
through Haggi, the Haggite clan;
through Shuni, the Shunite clan;
16through Ozni, the Oznite clan;
through Eri, the Erite clan;
17through Arodi,[b] the Arodite clan;
through Areli, the Arelite clan.
18These were the clans of Gad; those numbered were 40,500.

19Er and Onan were sons of Judah, but they died in Canaan.
p.p.Ge 38:7; Ge 38:10
1955 Judah (1)†
20The descendants of Judah by their clans were:
through Shelah, the Shelanite clan;
through Perez, the Perezite clan;
2749 Perez, 1Ch 2:4
through Zerah, the Zerahite clan.
21The descendants of Perez were:
through Hezron, the Hezronite clan;
through Hamul, the Hamulite clan.
22These were the clans of Judah; those numbered were 76,500.

23The descendants of Issachar
1830 Issachar
by their clans were:
through Tola, the Tolaite clan;
through Puah, the Puite[c] clan;

[a]3 Hebrew *Jordan of Jericho*; possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River; also in verse 63 [b]17 Samaritan Pentateuch and Syriac (see also Gen. 46:16); Masoretic Text *Arod* [c]23 Samaritan Pentateuch, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac (see also 1 Chron. 7:1); Masoretic Text *through Puvah, the Punite*

24through Jashub, the Jashubite clan;
through Shimron, the Shimronite clan.
25These were the clans of Issachar; those numbered were 64,300.

3985 Zebulun (1)

26The descendants of Zebulun by their clans were:
through Sered, the Seredite clan;
through Elon, the Elonite clan;
through Jahleel, the Jahleelite clan.
27These were the clans of Zebulun; those numbered were 60,500.

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

28The descendants of Joseph by their clans through Manasseh and Ephraim were:

2244 Manasseh (1)

29The descendants of Manasseh:
through Makir, the Makirite clan (Makir was the father of Gilead);
through Gilead, the Gileadite clan.
30These were the descendants of Gilead:
through Iezer, the Iezerite clan;
through Helek, the Helekite clan;
31through Asriel, the Asrielite clan;
through Shechem, the Shechemite clan;
32through Shemida, the Shemidaite clan;
through Hepher, the Hepherite clan.

p.p.Nu 27:1

33(Zelophehad son of Hepher had no sons; he had only daughters, whose names were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah.)
34These were the clans of Manasseh; those numbered were 52,700.

1144 Ephraim (1)

35These were the descendants of Ephraim by their clans:
through Shuthelah, the Shuthelahite clan;
through Beker, the Bekerite clan;
through Tahan, the Tahanite clan.
36These were the descendants of Shuthelah:
through Eran, the Eranite clan.
37These were the clans of Ephraim; those numbered were 32,500.

These were the descendants of Joseph by their clans.

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
401 Benjamin

38The descendants of Benjamin by their clans were:
through Bela, the Belaite clan;
through Ashbel, the Ashbelite clan;
through Ahiram, the Ahiramite clan;
39through Shupham,[a] the Shuphamite clan;
through Hupham, the Huphamite clan.
40The descendants of Bela through Ard and Naaman were:
through Ard,[b] the Ardite clan;
through Naaman, the Naamite clan.
41These were the clans of Benjamin; those numbered were 45,600.

42These were the descendants of Dan by their clans:

909 Dan (1)†

through Shuham, the Shuhamite clan.
These were the clans of Dan:
43All of them were Shuhamite clans; and those numbered were 64,400.

269 Asher

44The descendants of Asher by their clans were:
through Imnah, the Imnite clan;
through Ishvi, the Ishvite clan;
through Beriah, the Berite clan;
45and through the descendants of Beriah:
through Heber, the Heberite clan;
through Malkiel, the Malkielite clan.
46(Asher had a daughter named Serah.)

[a]39 A few manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Samaritan Pentateuch, Vulgate and Syriac (see also Septuagint); most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *Shephupham*
[b]40 Samaritan Pentateuch and Vulgate (see also Septuagint); Masoretic Text does not have *through Ard.*

47These were the clans of Asher; those numbered were 53,400.

2520 Naphtali

48The descendants of Naphtali by their clans were:
through Jahzeel, the Jahzeelite clan;
through Guni, the Gunite clan;
49through Jezer, the Jezerite clan;
through Shillem, the Shillemite clan.
50These were the clans of Naphtali; those numbered were 45,400.

p.p.Nu 1:46

51The total number of the men of Israel was 601,730.

1751 Inheritance

52The LORD said to Moses,
53"The land is to be allotted to them as an inheritance based on the number of names.
p.p.Nu 33:54
1979 Impartiality (1)
54To a larger group give a larger inheritance, and to a smaller group a smaller one; each is to receive its inheritance according to the number of those listed.
1975 Divine Justice
55Be sure that the land is distributed by lot. What each group inherits will be according to the names for its ancestral tribe.
648 Casting Lots (1), Jos 18:10
2199 Casting Lots (2), Jos 18:10
p.p.Nu 34:13
56Each inheritance is to be distributed by lot among the larger and smaller groups."

2114 Levites, 35:2

57These were the Levites who were counted by their clans:
1405 Gershon
through Gershon, the Gershonite clan;
2042 Kohathites
through Kohath, the Kohathite clan;
2295 Merarites
through Merari, the Merarite clan.
58These also were Levite clans:
the Libnite clan,
the Hebronite clan,
the Mahlite clan,
the Mushite clan,
the Korahite clan.
(Kohath was the forefather of Amram; 59the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, a descendant of Levi, who was born to the Levites[a] in Egypt. To Amram she bore Aaron, Moses and their sister Miriam.

1 Aaron
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2375 Miriam

60Aaron was the father of Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.
1106 Eleazar
61But Nadab and Abihu died when they
7 Abihu†
made an offering before the
3039 Sacrilege (2)
LORD with unauthorized fire.)

62All the male Levites a month old or more numbered 23,000. They were not counted along with the other Israelites because they received no inheritance among them.

p.p.Nu 1:49

2063 Priests (8), Dt 10:9

63These are the ones counted by Moses and Eleazar the priest when they counted the Israelites on the plains of Moab by the Jordan across from Jericho.
1106 Eleazar, 34:17
2568 Census
2391 Moab
1878 Jericho
64Not one of them was among those counted by Moses and Aaron the priest when they counted the Israelites in the Desert of Sinai.
4390 Jericho (2)
p.p.Dt 2:14
2568 Census
65For the LORD had told those Israelites they would surely die in the desert, and not one of them was left except
430 Sure Word
39 Exclusion (1), 32:11
3352 Sin's Penalty
Caleb son of Jephunneh and
621 Caleb, 34:19
Joshua son of Nun.
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)

Zelophehad's Daughters

27 The daughters of Zelophehad son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, belonged to the clans of Manasseh son of Joseph. The
1452 B.C.
p.p.Nu 26:33
names of the daughters were
3877 Wise Women
Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. They approached
2the entrance to the Tent of
3528 Tabernacle
Meeting and stood before Moses, Eleazar the priest, the
1106 Eleazar
leaders and the whole assembly, and said,
2866 Princes
3"Our father died in the desert. He was not among Korah's followers, who
p.p.Nu 14:35
banded together against the
p.p.Nu 16:1
LORD, but he died for his own
3352 Sin's Penalty
sin and left no sons. 4Why should our father's name disappear from his clan because he had no son? Give us property among our father's relatives."
1976 Justice (2)

5So Moses brought their case before the LORD 6and the LORD
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
said to him, 7"What Zelophehad's daughters are saying is right. You must certainly give

[a]59 Or *Jochebed, a daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi*

1751 Inheritance
1976 Justice (2)
1557 Heirs, 36:9
595 Inheritance Laws, 33:54
442 Statutes
p.p.Dt 3:27
2 Abarim, 33:48
627 Canaan (2)
947 Deaths Foretold
1 Aaron
2158 Death (1)
2620 Disobedience (1)
3995 Zin, 33:36
p.p.Ex 17:7
p.p.Nu 16:22; Heb 12:9
1785 Intercession (3)
1247 God the Father (2)
p.p.Dt 31:2; 1Sa 8:20
p.p.Mt 9:36
3266 God's Sheep
2073 Chosen Instruments
1922 Joshua, 32:12
4293 Joshua (2)
1602 Spirit Indwelling
1490 Laying on Hands (2), Dt 34:9
2093 Charges
p.p.Nu 11:17; 1Sa 10:6
p.p.Dt 34:9

them property as an inheritance among their father's relatives and turn their father's inheritance over to them.

8"Say to the Israelites, 'If a man dies and leaves no son, turn his inheritance over to his daughter. 9If he has no daughter, give his inheritance to his brothers. 10If he has no brothers, give his inheritance to his father's brothers. 11If his father had no brothers, give his inheritance to the nearest relative in his clan, that he may possess it. This is to be a legal requirement for the Israelites, as the LORD commanded Moses.'"

Joshua to Succeed Moses

12Then the LORD said to Moses, "Go up this mountain in the Abarim range and see the land I have given the Israelites. 13After you have seen it, you too will be gathered to your people, as your brother Aaron was, 14for when the community rebelled at the waters in the Desert of Zin, both of you disobeyed my command to honor me as holy before their eyes." (These were the waters of Meribah Kadesh, in the Desert of Zin.)

15Moses said to the LORD, 16"May the LORD, the God of the spirits of all mankind, appoint a man over this community 17to go out and come in before them, one who will lead them out and bring them in, so the LORD's people will not be like sheep without a shepherd."

18So the LORD said to Moses, "Take Joshua son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit,[a] and lay your hand on him. 19Have him stand before Eleazar the priest and the entire assembly and commission him in their presence. 20Give him some of your authority so the whole Israelite community will obey him. 21He is to stand before Eleazar the priest, who will obtain decisions for him by inquiring of the Urim before the LORD. At his command he and the entire community of the Israelites will go out, and at his command they will come in."

22Moses did as the LORD commanded him. He took Joshua and had him stand before Eleazar the priest and the whole assembly. 23Then he laid his hands on him and commissioned him, as the LORD instructed through Moses.

1470 Inquiring of God (1)
2497 Urim and Thummim, Dt 33:8
820 Congregation (I)
2615 Obedience (2)
1168 Promotion (1)
1490 Laying on Hands (2)
2093 Charges, Dt 31:23
3510 Consecration (3), Ac 6:6

Daily Offerings

28 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Give this command to the Israelites and say to them: 'See that you present to me at the appointed time the food for my offerings made by fire, as an aroma pleasing to me.' 3Say to them: 'This is the offering made by fire that you are to present to the LORD: two lambs a year old without defect, as a regular burnt offering each day. 4Prepare one lamb in the morning and the other at twilight, 5together with a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah[b] of fine flour mixed with a quarter of a hin[c] of oil from pressed olives. 6This is the regular burnt offering instituted at Mount Sinai as a pleasing aroma, an offering made to the LORD by fire. 7The accompanying drink offering is to be a quarter of a hin of fermented drink with each lamb. Pour out the drink offering to the LORD at the sanctuary. 8Prepare the second lamb at twilight, along with the same kind of grain offering and drink offering that you prepare in the morning. This is an offering made by fire, an aroma pleasing to the LORD.

1452 B.C.
p.p.Lev 3:11
2120 Giving (1)
3512 Sweet Savor
174 Lambs
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings, 29:6
2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
3512 Sweet Savor
2627 Drink Offerings, 2Ki 16:13
1589 Hin, Eze 4:11
3576 Wine (2), Dt 14:26
1600 Holy Place

Sabbath Offerings

9" 'On the Sabbath day, make an offering of two lambs a year old without defect, together with its drink offering and a grain offering of two-tenths of

174 Lambs
2630 Grain Offerings

[a] *18* Or *Spirit*
[b] *5* That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters); also in verses 13, 21 and 29
[c] *5* That is, probably about 1 quart (about 1 liter); also in verses 7 and 14

1293 Flour
p.p.Eze 46:4

an ephah[a] of fine flour mixed with oil. 10This is the burnt offering for every Sabbath, in addition to the regular burnt offering and its drink offering.

Monthly Offerings

2400 Moon (2), 1Sa 20:5

11"'On the first of every month, present to the LORD a

2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs

burnt offering of two young bulls, one ram and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect. 12With each bull there is to be a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah[b] of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, a grain offering of two-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; 13and with each lamb, a grain offering of a tenth of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil. This is for a burnt offering, a pleasing aroma, an offering made to the LORD by fire. 14With each bull there is to be a drink offering of half a hin[c] of wine; with the ram, a third of a hin[d]; and with each lamb, a quarter of a hin. This is the monthly burnt offering to be made at each new moon during the year. 15Besides the regular burnt offering with its drink offering, one male goat is to be presented to the LORD as a sin offering.

2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
3512 Sweet Savor

2627 Drink Offerings

169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings

The Passover

16"'On the fourteenth day of the first month the LORD's Passover is to be held. 17On the fifteenth day of this month there is to be a festival; for seven days eat bread made without yeast. 18On the first day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. 19Present to the LORD an offering made by fire, a burnt offering of two young bulls, one ram and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect. 20With each bull prepare a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, two-tenths; 21and with each of the seven lambs, one-tenth. 22Include one male goat as a sin offering to make atonement for you. 23Prepare these in addition to the regular morning burnt offering. 24In this way prepare the food for the offering made by fire every day for seven days as an aroma pleasing to the LORD; it is to be prepared in addition to the regular burnt offering and its drink offering. 25On the seventh day hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work.

1256 Passover (1)
539 Unleavened Bread, Dt 16:8
837 Convocation, 28:26
3010 Rest

2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
3717 Unblem. Offerings

2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
183 Rams

169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings

2739 Seven Days
3512 Sweet Savor

837 Convocation
3010 Rest

Feast of Weeks

26"'On the day of firstfruits, when you present to the LORD an offering of new grain during the Feast of Weeks, hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. 27Present a burnt offering of two young bulls, one ram and seven male lambs a year old as an aroma pleasing to the LORD. 28With each bull there is to be a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, two-tenths; 29and with each of the seven lambs, one-tenth. 30Include one male goat to make atonement for you. 31Prepare these together with their drink offerings, in addition to the regular burnt offering and its grain offering. Be sure the animals are without defect.

3460 Firstfruits

1257 Feast of Pentecost, Dt 16:10
857 Convocation, 29:7
3010 Rest
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs

2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)

169 Goats
304 Atonement (1)
2627 Drink Offerings

3717 Unblem. Offerings

Feast of Trumpets

1452 B.C.

29"'On the first day of the seventh month hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. It is a day for you to sound the trumpets. 2As an aroma pleasing to the LORD, prepare a burnt offering of one young bull, one ram and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect. 3With the bull prepare a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah[e] of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, two-tenths[f]; 4and with each of the seven lambs,

837 Convocation
3010 Rest

1258 Feast of Trumpets, Ne 8:2
3512 Sweet Savor
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs

2630 Grain Offerings

1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)

[a]9 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4.5 liters); also in verses 12, 20 and 28
[b]12 That is, probably about 6 quarts (about 6.5 liters); also in verses 20 and 28
[c]14 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters) [d]14 That is, probably about 1 1/4 quarts (about 1.2 liters) [e]3 That is, probably about 6 quarts (about 6.5 liters); also in verses 9 and 14 [f]3 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4.5 liters); also in verses 9 and 14

one-tenth.[a] [5]Include one male goat as a sin offering to make atonement for you. [6]These are in addition to the monthly and daily burnt offerings with their grain offerings and drink offerings as specified. They are offerings made to the LORD by fire—a pleasing aroma.

Day of Atonement

[7]"'On the tenth day of this seventh month hold a sacred assembly. You must deny yourselves[b] and do no work. [8]Present as an aroma pleasing to the LORD a burnt offering of one young bull, one ram and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect. [9]With the bull prepare a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with the ram, two-tenths; [10]and with each of the seven lambs, one-tenth. [11]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the sin offering for atonement and the regular burnt offering with its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

Feast of Tabernacles

[12]"'On the fifteenth day of the seventh month, hold a sacred assembly and do no regular work. Celebrate a festival to the LORD for seven days. [13]Present an offering made by fire as an aroma pleasing to the LORD, a burnt offering of thirteen young bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. [14]With each of the thirteen bulls prepare a grain offering of three-tenths of an ephah of fine flour mixed with oil; with each of the two rams, two-tenths; [15]and with each of the fourteen lambs, one-tenth. [16]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.

[17]"'On the second day prepare twelve young bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. [18]With the bulls, rams and lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. [19]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering, and their drink offerings.

[20]"'On the third day prepare eleven bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. [21]With the bulls, rams and lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. [22]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.

[23]"'On the fourth day prepare ten bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. [24]With the bulls, rams and lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. [25]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.

[26]"'On the fifth day prepare nine bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. [27]With the bulls, rams and lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. [28]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.

[29]"'On the sixth day prepare eight bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. [30]With the bulls, rams and lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. [31]Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its

169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings, Jos 8:31
2627 Drink Offerings
305 Day of Atonement, Heb 9:7
3010 Rest
3512 Sweet Savor
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
p.p.Nu 29:3
p.p.Nu 29:5
837 Convocation
3010 Rest
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, Dt 16:13
2739 Seven Days
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)
2632 Sin Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
169 Goats
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings

[a] 4 That is, probably about 2 quarts (about 2 liters); also in verses 10 and 15 [b] 7 Or *must fast*

grain offering and drink offering.

32"'On the seventh day prepare seven bulls, two rams and fourteen male lambs a year old, all without defect. 33With the bulls, rams and lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. 34Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.

35"'On the eighth day hold an assembly and do no regular work. 36Present an offering made by fire as an aroma pleasing to the LORD, a burnt offering of one bull, one ram and seven male lambs a year old, all without defect. 37With the bull, the ram and the lambs, prepare their grain offerings and drink offerings according to the number specified. 38Include one male goat as a sin offering, in addition to the regular burnt offering with its grain offering and drink offering.

39"'In addition to what you vow and your freewill offerings, prepare these for the LORD at your appointed feasts: your burnt offerings, grain offerings, drink offerings and fellowship offerings.[a]'"

40Moses told the Israelites all that the LORD commanded him.

Vows

30 Moses said to the heads of the tribes of Israel: "This is what the LORD commands: 2When a man makes a vow to the LORD or takes an oath to obligate himself by a pledge, he must not break his word but must do everything he said.

3"When a young woman still living in her father's house makes a vow to the LORD or obligates herself by a pledge 4and her father hears about her vow or pledge but says nothing to her, then all her vows and every pledge by which she obligated herself will stand. 5But if her father forbids her when he hears about it, none of her vows or the pledges by which she obligated herself will stand; the LORD will release her because her father has forbidden her.

6"If she marries after she makes a vow or after her lips utter a rash promise by which she obligates herself 7and her husband hears about it but says nothing to her, then her vows or the pledges by which she obligated herself will stand. 8But if her husband forbids her when he hears about it, he nullifies the vow that obligates her or the rash promise by which she obligates herself, and the LORD will release her.

9"Any vow or obligation taken by a widow or divorced woman will be binding on her.

10"If a woman living with her husband makes a vow or obligates herself by a pledge under oath 11and her husband hears about it but says nothing to her and does not forbid her, then all her vows or the pledges by which she obligated herself will stand. 12But if her husband nullifies them when he hears about them, then none of the vows or pledges that came from her lips will stand. Her husband has nullified them, and the LORD will release her. 13Her husband may confirm or nullify any vow she makes or any sworn pledge to deny herself. 14But if her husband says nothing to her about it from day to day, then he confirms all her vows or the pledges binding on her. He confirms them by saying nothing to her when he hears about them. 15If, however, he nullifies them some time after he hears about them, then he is responsible for her guilt."

16These are the regulations the LORD gave Moses concerning relationships between a man and his wife, and between a father and his young daughter still living in his house.

156 Bulls
183 Rams
174 Lambs
3717 Unblem. Offerings
837 Convocation
3010 Rest
3512 Sweet Savor
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
183 Rams
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
2628 Freewill Offerings, Dt 12:6
1276 Jewish Festivals
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2) p.p.Ex 24:3; Dt 33:4; Dt 33:5
1452 B.C. p.p.Nu 1:4; Nu 1:16
883 Vows (2), Dt 23:21
3971 Filial Honor (1)
1626 Husbands' Duty
3861 Women (3)
883 Vows (2)
3873 Women's Trials (2)
3861 Women (3)
1762 Guiltiness, Eze 44:10
442 Statutes

[a]39 Traditionally *peace offerings*

1452 B.C.

3050 Retribution (2)
2340 Midianites, Jdg 6:7
947 Deaths Foretold, 1Sa 28:19
2420 Moses (1), Dt 33:1
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3779 Warriors
2338 Midian (1), Jdg 6:1
3131 Divine Vengeance
2760 Phinehas, Jos 22:13
2466 Trumpets (1), Jos 6:4
631 Canaan (6), Dt 7:2
333 Balaam, 31:16
643 Captives, Dt 20:14
3771 War (6), Dt 2:35
558 Goods, Ezr 1:6
769 Cities (1)
1106 Eleazar
820 Congregation (1)
2391 Moab
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2866 Princes
3959 Righteous Indignation
642 Captains
3880 Temptresses

Vengeance on the Midianites

31 The LORD said to Moses, 2"Take vengeance on the Midianites for the Israelites. After that, you will be gathered to your people."

3So Moses said to the people, "Arm some of your men to go to war against the Midianites and to carry out the LORD's vengeance on them. 4Send into battle a thousand men from each of the tribes of Israel." 5So twelve thousand men armed for battle, a thousand from each tribe, were supplied from the clans of Israel. 6Moses sent them into battle, a thousand from each tribe, along with Phinehas son of Eleazar, the priest, who took with him articles from the sanctuary and the trumpets for signaling.

7They fought against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses, and killed every man. 8Among their victims were Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur and Reba—the five kings of Midian. They also killed Balaam son of Beor with the sword. 9The Israelites captured the Midianite women and children and took all the Midianite herds, flocks and goods as plunder. 10They burned all the towns where the Midianites had settled, as well as all their camps. 11They took all the plunder and spoils, including the people and animals, 12and brought the captives, spoils and plunder to Moses and Eleazar the priest and the Israelite assembly at their camp on the plains of Moab, by the Jordan across from Jericho. [a]

13Moses, Eleazar the priest and all the leaders of the community went to meet them outside the camp. 14Moses was angry with the officers of the army—the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds—who returned from the battle.

15"Have you allowed all the women to live?" he asked them. 16"They were the ones who followed Balaam's advice and were the means of turning the Israelites away from the LORD in what happened at Peor, so that a plague struck the LORD's people. 17Now kill all the boys. And kill every woman who has slept with a man, 18but save for yourselves every girl who has never slept with a man.

19"All of you who have killed anyone or touched anyone who was killed must stay outside the camp seven days. On the third and seventh days you must purify yourselves and your captives. 20Purify every garment as well as everything made of leather, goat hair or wood."

21Then Eleazar the priest said to the soldiers who had gone into battle, "This is the requirement of the law that the LORD gave Moses: 22Gold, silver, bronze, iron, tin, lead 23and anything else that can withstand fire must be put through the fire, and then it will be clean. But it must also be purified with the water of cleansing. And whatever cannot withstand fire must be put through that water. 24On the seventh day wash your clothes and you will be clean. Then you may come into the camp."

Dividing the Spoils

25The LORD said to Moses, 26"You and Eleazar the priest and the family heads of the community are to count all the people and animals that were captured. 27Divide the spoils between the soldiers who took part in the battle and the rest of the community. 28From the soldiers who fought in the battle, set apart as tribute for the LORD one out of every five hundred, whether persons, cattle, donkeys, sheep or goats. 29Take this tribute from their half share and give it to Eleazar the priest as the LORD's part. 30From the Israelites' half, select one out of every fifty, whether persons, cattle,

333 Balaam, Mic 6:5
846 Evil Counsel, 1Ki 12:10
1973 Plagues (1)
631 Canaan (6)
3758 Virgins
932 Dead Bodies
294 Separation (8)
1537 Quarantine, 2Ki 15:5
2739 Seven Days
2928 Purification, Lk 2:22
1429 Goat Hair†
2662 Ordinances
1431 Gold (1)
1800 Iron, Dt 3:11
2057 Lead, Job 19:24
1284 Fire (4), Eze 22:20
p.p.Nu 19:9
2739 Seven Days
966 Ceremonial Washing, 2Ch 4:6
1106 Eleazar
2078 Elders (1)
p.p.Jos 22:8; 1Sa 30:24
820 Congregation (1)
2121 Giving (2)
184 Sheep
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)†
p.p.2Sa 8:11
2095 Priests' Dues

[a]12 Hebrew *Jordan of Jericho*; possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River

p.p.Nu 3:7

2615 Obedience (2)

3771 War (6)

3758 Virgins

184 Sheep

152 Donkeys

2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
1106 Eleazar
2615 Obedience (2)

184 Sheep
152 Donkeys

2615 Obedience (2)

2568 Census

2115 Liberality
2120 Giving (1), 2Sa 8:10
48 Jewels (a), Isa 61:10
50 Jewels (c)†
44 Bracelets, 2Sa 1:10
46 Earrings, Jdg 8:24

donkeys, sheep, goats or other animals. Give them to the Levites, who are responsible for the care of the LORD's tabernacle." 31So Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32The plunder remaining from the spoils that the soldiers took was 675,000 sheep, 3372,000 cattle, 3461,000 donkeys 35and 32,000 women who had never slept with a man.

36The half share of those who fought in the battle was:

337,500 sheep, 37of which the tribute for the LORD was 675;

3836,000 cattle, of which the tribute for the LORD was 72;

3930,500 donkeys, of which the tribute for the LORD was 61;

4016,000 people, of which the tribute for the LORD was 32.

41Moses gave the tribute to Eleazar the priest as the LORD's part, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42The half belonging to the Israelites, which Moses set apart from that of the fighting men— 43the community's half —was 337,500 sheep, 4436,000 cattle, 4530,500 donkeys 46and 16,000 people. 47From the Israelites' half, Moses selected one out of every fifty persons and animals, as the LORD commanded him, and gave them to the Levites, who were responsible for the care of the LORD's tabernacle.

48Then the officers who were over the units of the army— the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds —went to Moses 49and said to him, "Your servants have counted the soldiers under our command, and not one is missing. 50So we have brought as an offering to the LORD the gold articles each of us acquired—armlets, bracelets, signet rings, earrings and necklaces—to make atonement for ourselves before the LORD."

51Moses and Eleazar the priest accepted from them the gold—all the crafted articles. 52All the gold from the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds that Moses and Eleazar presented as a gift to the LORD weighed 16,750 shekels.[a] 53Each soldier had taken plunder for himself. 54Moses and Eleazar the priest accepted the gold from the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds and brought it into the Tent of Meeting as a memorial for the Israelites before the LORD.

The Transjordan Tribes

32 The Reubenites and Gadites, who had very large herds and flocks, saw that the lands of Jazer and Gilead were suitable for livestock. 2So they came to Moses and Eleazar the priest and to the leaders of the community, and said, 3"Ataroth, Dibon, Jazer, Nimrah, Heshbon, Elealeh, Sebam, Nebo and Beon— 4the land the LORD subdued before the people of Israel—are suitable for livestock, and your servants have livestock. 5If we have found favor in your eyes," they said, "let this land be given to your servants as our possession. Do not make us cross the Jordan."

6Moses said to the Gadites and Reubenites, "Shall your countrymen go to war while you sit here? 7Why do you discourage the Israelites from going over into the land the LORD has given them? 8This is what your fathers did when I sent them from Kadesh Barnea to look over the land. 9After they went up to the Valley of Eshcol and viewed the land, they discouraged the Israelites from entering the land the LORD had given them. 10The LORD's anger was aroused that day and he swore this oath: 11"Because they have not followed me wholeheartedly, not

304 Atonement (1)

1431 Gold (1)

2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
3261 Shekels
3771 War (6)

642 Captains

3528 Tabernacle
3004 Memorials

1452 B.C.
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
159 Livestock, Jos 14:4
1849 Jazer, Jos 13:25
1417 Gilead, Jdg 10:4

1106 Eleazar
2866 Princes
1006 Dibon, 33:45
4363 Dibon (2)

366 Divine Protector (a)
159 Livestock

1254 Human Favor

1915 Jordan (1)

1084 Indifference (2), Jos 18:3
1018 Discouragement

627 Canaan (2)

1987 Kadesh Barnea, 34:4
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)

1150 Eshcol, Dt 1:24

1018 Discouragement

3955 God's Anger
2611 Divine Oaths

1088 Halfheartedness

[a]52 That is, about 420 pounds (about 190 kilograms)

39 Exclusion (1), Dt 1:35
621 Caleb
1922 Joshua, 34:17
4293 Joshua (2)
1069 Earnestness
3511 Consecration (4), 2Ki 23:3
3955 God's Anger, Dt 9:20 p.p.Nu 14:33
2738 Forty Years
1162 Evildoers (2)
3070 The Wicked (6)
1632 Parental Influence
1237 Forsaking God (1)
3453 Personal Responsib.
3260 Sheep Pens, Jdg 5:16
769 Cities (1)
3779 Warriors, Jos 4:13
770 Cities (2), Dt 3:5
1751 Inheritance
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Jos 13:8
p.p.Dt 3:18; Jos 1:14
1129 God's Enemies
p.p.Dt 3:20
p.p.Jos 22:4; Jos 22:9
1758 Innocence
1762 Guiltiness
3720 Sobering Certainties, Dt 32:32
803 Exposure of Sin (1), Job 20:27

one of the men twenty years old or more who came up out of Egypt will see the land I promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob— [12]not one except Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua son of Nun, for they followed the LORD wholeheartedly.' [13]The LORD's anger burned against Israel and he made them wander in the desert forty years, until the whole generation of those who had done evil in his sight was gone.

[14]"And here you are, a brood of sinners, standing in the place of your fathers and making the LORD even more angry with Israel. [15]If you turn away from following him, he will again leave all this people in the desert, and you will be the cause of their destruction."

[16]Then they came up to him and said, "We would like to build pens here for our livestock and cities for our women and children. [17]But we are ready to arm ourselves and go ahead of the Israelites until we have brought them to their place. Meanwhile our women and children will live in fortified cities, for protection from the inhabitants of the land. [18]We will not return to our homes until every Israelite has received his inheritance. [19]We will not receive any inheritance with them on the other side of the Jordan, because our inheritance has come to us on the east side of the Jordan."

[20]Then Moses said to them, "If you will do this—if you will arm yourselves before the LORD for battle, [21]and if all of you will go armed over the Jordan before the LORD until he has driven his enemies out before him— [22]then when the land is subdued before the LORD, you may return and be free from your obligation to the LORD and to Israel. And this land will be your possession before the LORD.

[23]"But if you fail to do this, you will be sinning against the LORD; and you may be sure that your sin will find you out.

[24]Build cities for your women and children, and pens for your flocks, but do what you have promised."

[25]The Gadites and Reubenites said to Moses, "We your servants will do as our lord commands. [26]Our children and wives, our flocks and herds will remain here in the cities of Gilead. [27]But your servants, every man armed for battle, will cross over to fight before the LORD, just as our lord says."

[28]Then Moses gave orders about them to Eleazar the priest and Joshua son of Nun and to the family heads of the Israelite tribes. [29]He said to them, "If the Gadites and Reubenites, every man armed for battle, cross over the Jordan with you before the LORD, then when the land is subdued before you, give them the land of Gilead as their possession. [30]But if they do not cross over with you armed, they must accept their possession with you in Canaan."

[31]The Gadites and Reubenites answered, "Your servants will do what the LORD has said. [32]We will cross over before the LORD into Canaan armed, but the property we inherit will be on this side of the Jordan."

[33]Then Moses gave to the Gadites, the Reubenites and the half-tribe of Manasseh son of Joseph the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan—the whole land with its cities and the territory around them.

[34]The Gadites built up Dibon, Ataroth, Aroer, [35]Atroth Shophan, Jazer, Jogbehah, [36]Beth Nimrah and Beth Haran as fortified cities, and built pens for their flocks. [37]And the Reubenites rebuilt Heshbon, Elealeh and Kiriathaim, [38]as well as Nebo and Baal Meon (these names were changed) and Sibmah. They gave names to the cities they rebuilt.

[39]The descendants of Makir son of Manasseh went to Gilead, captured it and drove out the Amorites who were there.

184 Sheep
1378 Gad (1)
3029 Reuben
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Jos 4:12
1106 Eleazar
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
1417 Gilead
2615 Obedience (2)
626 Canaan (1), Jos 5:12
1751 Inheritance
1915 Jordan (1), Dt 4:22
1378 Gad (1)
3029 Reuben
2244 Manasseh (1)
3286 Sihon
131 Amorites
349 Bashan, Dt 3:10
1006 Dibon
4363 Dibon (2)
3260 Sheep Pens
2223 Machir, Dt 3:15
823 Conquests
630 Canaan (5)

1417 Gilead

40So Moses gave Gilead to the Makirites, the descendants of Manasseh, and they settled there. 41Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, captured their settlements and called them Havvoth Jair.[a] 42And Nobah captured Kenath and its surrounding settlements and called it Nobah after himself.

p.p.2Sa 18:18; Ps 49:11

Stages in Israel's Journey

1452 B.C.

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—99

1100 Egypt

789 God's Commands
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3961 Writing (1)

33 Here are the stages in the journey of the Israelites when they came out of Egypt by divisions under the leadership of Moses and Aaron. 2At the LORD's command Moses recorded the stages in their journey. This is their journey by stages:

2946 Rameses†
4449 Zoan (2)
p.p.Ex 13:4

3The Israelites set out from Rameses on the fifteenth day of the first month, the day after the Passover. They marched out boldly in full view of all the Egyptians, 4who were burying all their firstborn, whom the LORD had struck down among them; for the LORD had brought judgment on their gods.

2686 Passover (2), Dt 16:1
p.p.Ex 14:8

934 Burial
p.p.Ex 18:11

1966 God's Judgments (A)
3934 False Gods

5The Israelites left Rameses and camped at Succoth.

p.p.Ex 12:37

6They left Succoth and camped at Etham, on the edge of the desert.

p.p.Ex 13:20

7They left Etham, turned back to Pi Hahiroth, to the east of Baal Zephon, and camped near Migdol.

p.p.Ex 14:2

8They left Pi Hahiroth[b] and passed through the sea into the desert, and when they had traveled for three days in the Desert of Etham, they camped at Marah.

2975 Red Sea

9They left Marah and went to Elim, where there were twelve springs and seventy palm trees, and they camped there.

3685 Palm

10They left Elim and camped by the Red Sea.[c]

11They left the Red Sea and camped in the Desert of Sin.

p.p.Ex 16:1

12They left the Desert of Sin and camped at Dophkah.

13They left Dophkah and camped at Alush.

14They left Alush and camped at Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink.

p.p.Ex 17:1

1055 Dry Places

15They left Rephidim and camped in the Desert of Sinai.

p.p.Ex 19:1

16They left the Desert of Sinai and camped at Kibroth Hattaavah.

p.p.Nu 11:34

17They left Kibroth Hattaavah and camped at Hazeroth.

1503 Hazeroth, Dt 1:1

18They left Hazeroth and camped at Rithmah.

p.p.Nu 12:16

19They left Rithmah and camped at Rimmon Perez.

20They left Rimmon Perez and camped at Libnah.

21They left Libnah and camped at Rissah.

22They left Rissah and camped at Kehelathah.

23They left Kehelathah and camped at Mount Shepher.

24They left Mount Shepher and camped at Haradah.

25They left Haradah and camped at Makheloth.

26They left Makheloth and camped at Tahath.

27They left Tahath and camped at Terah.

28They left Terah and camped at Mithcah.

29They left Mithcah and camped at Hashmonah.

30They left Hashmonah and camped at Moseroth.

31They left Moseroth and camped at Bene Jaakan.

p.p.Dt 10:6

32They left Bene Jaakan and camped at Hor Haggidgad.

p.p.Dt 10:7

33They left Hor Haggidgad and camped at Jotbathah.

34They left Jotbathah and camped at Abronah.

[a]*41* Or *them the settlements of Jair* [b]*8* Many manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Samaritan Pentateuch and Vulgate; most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *left from before Hahiroth* [c]*10* Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds; also in verse 11

1198 Ezion Geber, Dt 2:8
4374 Ezion Geber (2)

3995 Zin, 34:3

1987 Kadesh Barnea
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)

1 Aaron

2160 Death (4)

2190 Longevity (2)

635 Canaanites
p.p.Nu 21:1

2391 Moab

1006 Dibon, Jos 13:9
4363 Dibon (2)

2440 Mt. Nebo
4417 Mt. Nebo (2)

2 Abarim, Dt 32:49
2391 Moab
1915 Jordan (1)
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

3301 God's Voice

p.p.Jos 3:17
626 Canaan (1)

630 Canaan (5)

35They left Abronah and
camped at Ezion Geber.
36They left Ezion Geber
and camped at Kadesh, in
the Desert of Zin.
37They left Kadesh and
camped at Mount Hor, on
the border of Edom. 38At
the LORD's command Aaron
the priest went up Mount
Hor, where he died on the
first day of the fifth month
of the fortieth year after
the Israelites came out of
Egypt. 39Aaron was a hun-
dred and twenty-three
years old when he died on
Mount Hor.
40The Canaanite king of
Arad, who lived in the
Negev of Canaan, heard
that the Israelites were
coming.
41They left Mount Hor
and camped at Zalmonah.
42They left Zalmonah and
camped at Punon.
43They left Punon and
camped at Oboth.
44They left Oboth and
camped at Iye Abarim, on
the border of Moab.
45They left Iyim[a] and
camped at Dibon Gad.
46They left Dibon Gad and
camped at Almon Diblatha-
im.
47They left Almon Dibla-
thaim and camped in the
mountains of Abarim, near
Nebo.
48They left the mountains
of Abarim and camped on
the plains of Moab by the
Jordan across from Jeri-
cho.[b] 49There on the plains
of Moab they camped along
the Jordan from Beth Jesh-
imoth to Abel Shittim.

50On the plains of Moab by
the Jordan across from Jericho
the LORD said to Moses,
51"Speak to the Israelites and
say to them: 'When you cross
the Jordan into Canaan,
52drive out all the inhabitants
of the land before you. De-
stroy all their carved images
and their cast idols, and de-
molish all their high places.
53Take possession of the land
and settle in it, for I have giv-
en you the land to possess.
54Distribute the land by lot, ac-
cording to your clans. To a
larger group give a larger in-
heritance, and to a smaller
group a smaller one. Whatev-
er falls to them by lot will be
theirs. Distribute it according
to your ancestral tribes.
55" 'But if you do not drive
out the inhabitants of the land,
those you allow to remain will
become barbs in your eyes and
thorns in your sides. They will
give you trouble in the land
where you will live. 56And then
I will do to you what I plan to
do to them.' "

Boundaries of Canaan

34 The LORD said to Moses,
2"Command the Israel-
ites and say to them: 'When
you enter Canaan, the land
that will be allotted to you as
an inheritance will have these
boundaries:

3" 'Your southern side will
include some of the Desert of
Zin along the border of Edom.
On the east, your southern
boundary will start from the
end of the Salt Sea,[c] 4cross
south of Scorpion[d] Pass, con-
tinue on to Zin and go south of
Kadesh Barnea. Then it will
go to Hazar Addar and over to
Azmon, 5where it will turn,
join the Wadi of Egypt and
end at the Sea.[e]
6" 'Your western boundary
will be the coast of the Great
Sea. This will be your bound-
ary on the west.
7" 'For your northern bound-
ary, run a line from the Great
Sea to Mount Hor 8and from
Mount Hor to Lebo[f] Hamath.
Then the boundary will go to
Zedad, 9continue to Ziphron
and end at Hazar Enan. This
will be your boundary on the
north.
10" 'For your eastern bound-

819 Iconoclasm (1), Dt 7:5
1586 High Places (2), 1Ki 13:32
823 Conquests
627 Canaan (2)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Nu 26:53; Nu 26:54
648 Casting Lots (1)
1976 Justice (2)
595 Inheritance Laws, 36:7
p.p.Ps 106:34; Eze 28:24
277 Evil Associations (2), Jdg 16:4
3618 Threatenings

1452 B.C.
789 God's Commands
626 Canaan (1)
3995 Zin, Dt 32:51
939 Dead Sea, Dt 3:17
1987 Kadesh Barnea, Dt 1:19
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
p.p.Ge 15:18
3167 Great Sea, Jos 1:4
1479 Hamath, 2Ki 17:24
4384 Hamath (2)

[a]45 That is, Iye Abarim [b]48 Hebrew *Jordan of Jericho*; possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River; also in verse 50 [c]3 That is, the Dead Sea; also in verse 12
[d]4 Hebrew *Akrabbim* [e]5 That is, the Mediterranean; also in verses 6 and 7
[f]8 Or *to the entrance to*

ary, run a line from Hazar Enan to Shepham. 11The boundary will go down from Shepham to Riblah on the east side of Ain and continue along the slopes east of the Sea of Kinnereth.[a] 12Then the boundary will go down along the Jordan and end at the Salt Sea.

"'This will be your land, with its boundaries on every side.'"

13Moses commanded the Israelites: "Assign this land by lot as an inheritance. The LORD has ordered that it be given to the nine and a half tribes, 14because the families of the tribe of Reuben, the tribe of Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance. 15These two and a half tribes have received their inheritance on the east side of the Jordan of Jericho,[b] toward the sunrise."

16The LORD said to Moses, 17"These are the names of the men who are to assign the land for you as an inheritance: Eleazar the priest and Joshua son of Nun. 18And appoint one leader from each tribe to help assign the land. 19These are their names:

Caleb son of Jephunneh,
from the tribe of Judah;
20Shemuel son of Ammihud,
from the tribe of Simeon;
21Elidad son of Kislon,
from the tribe of Benjamin;
22Bukki son of Jogli,
the leader from the tribe of Dan;
23Hanniel son of Ephod,
the leader from the tribe of Manasseh son of Joseph;
24Kemuel son of Shiphtan,
the leader from the tribe of Ephraim son of Joseph;
25Elizaphan son of Parnach,
the leader from the tribe of Zebulun;
26Paltiel son of Azzan,
the leader from the tribe of Issachar;
27Ahihud son of Shelomi,
the leader from the tribe of Asher;
28Pedahel son of Ammihud,
the leader from the tribe of Naphtali."

29These are the men the LORD commanded to assign the inheritance to the Israelites in the land of Canaan.

Towns for the Levites

35 On the plains of Moab by the Jordan across from Jericho,[c] the LORD said to Moses, 2"Command the Israelites to give the Levites towns to live in from the inheritance the Israelites will possess. And give them pasturelands around the towns. 3Then they will have towns to live in and pasturelands for their cattle, flocks and all their other livestock.

4"The pasturelands around the towns that you give the Levites will extend out fifteen hundred feet[d] from the town wall. 5Outside the town, measure three thousand feet[e] on the east side, three thousand on the south side, three thousand on the west and three thousand on the north, with the town in the center. They will have this area as pastureland for the towns.

Cities of Refuge

6"Six of the towns you give the Levites will be cities of refuge, to which a person who has killed someone may flee. In addition, give them forty-two other towns. 7In all you must give the Levites forty-eight towns, together with their pasturelands. 8The towns you give the Levites from the land the Israelites possess are to be given in proportion to the inheritance of each tribe: Take many towns from a tribe that

[a]11 That is, Galilee [b]15 *Jordan of Jericho* was possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River. [c]1 Hebrew *Jordan of Jericho*; possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River [d]4 Hebrew *a thousand cubits* (about 450 meters) [e]5 Hebrew *two thousand cubits* (about 900 meters)

p.p.2Ki 23:33
1915 Jordan (1)
939 Dead Sea
627 Canaan (2)
p.p.Nu 32:33
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
2244 Manasseh (1)
1751 Inheritance
1915 Jordan (1)
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
1106 Eleazar, Jos 24:33
1922 Joshua, Dt 1:38
4293 Joshua (2)
2866 Princes
621 Caleb, Jos 14:14
3321 Simeon (2)
401 Benjamin
911 Dan (3)
2244 Manasseh (1)
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
3986 Zebulun (2)
1830 Issachar
269 Asher
2521 Naphtali (2)
1451 B.C.
2391 Moab
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
789 God's Commands, Jos 6:3
2114 Levites, Dt 12:19
2063 Priests (8)
558 Goods
159 Livestock
897 Cubits
771 Cities of Refuge, Dt 4:42
2114 Levites
2063 Priests (8)
1751 Inheritance

has many, but few from one that has few."

9Then the LORD said to Moses: 10"Speak to the Israelites and say to them: 'When you cross the Jordan into Canaan, 11select some towns to be your cities of refuge, to which a person who has killed someone accidentally may flee. 12They will be places of refuge from the avenger, so that a person accused of murder may not die before he stands trial before the assembly. 13These six towns you give will be your cities of refuge. 14Give three on this side of the Jordan and three in Canaan as cities of refuge. 15These six towns will be a place of refuge for Israelites, aliens and any other people living among them, so that anyone who has killed another accidentally can flee there.

16" 'If a man strikes someone with an iron object so that he dies, he is a murderer; the murderer shall be put to death. 17Or if anyone has a stone in his hand that could kill, and he strikes someone so that he dies, he is a murderer; the murderer shall be put to death. 18Or if anyone has a wooden object in his hand that could kill, and he hits someone so that he dies, he is a murderer; the murderer shall be put to death. 19The avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death; when he meets him, he shall put him to death. 20If anyone with malice aforethought shoves another or throws something at him intentionally so that he dies 21or if in hostility he hits him with his fist so that he dies, that person shall be put to death; he is a murderer. The avenger of blood shall put the murderer to death when he meets him.

22" 'But if without hostility someone suddenly shoves another or throws something at him unintentionally 23or, without seeing him, drops a stone on him that could kill him, and he dies, then since he was not his enemy and he did not intend to harm him, 24the assembly must judge between him and the avenger of blood according to these regulations. 25The assembly must protect the one accused of murder from the avenger of blood and send him back to the city of refuge to which he fled. He must stay there until the death of the high priest, who was anointed with the holy oil.

26" 'But if the accused ever goes outside the limits of the city of refuge to which he has fled 27and the avenger of blood finds him outside the city, the avenger of blood may kill the accused without being guilty of murder. 28The accused must stay in his city of refuge until the death of the high priest; only after the death of the high priest may he return to his own property.

29" 'These are to be legal requirements for you throughout the generations to come, wherever you live.

30" 'Anyone who kills a person is to be put to death as a murderer only on the testimony of witnesses. But no one is to be put to death on the testimony of only one witness.

31" 'Do not accept a ransom for the life of a murderer, who deserves to die. He must surely be put to death.

32" 'Do not accept a ransom for anyone who has fled to a city of refuge and so allow him to go back and live on his own land before the death of the high priest.

33" 'Do not pollute the land where you are. Bloodshed pollutes the land, and atonement cannot be made for the land on which blood has been shed, except by the blood of the one who shed it. 34Do not defile the land where you live and where I dwell, for I, the LORD, dwell among the Israelites.' "

Inheritance of Zelophehad's Daughters

36 The family heads of the clan of Gilead son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, who were from the clans of the descendants of Joseph, came

p.p.Dt 19:2; Dt 19:3
626 Canaan (1)
p.p.Ex 21:13
p.p.Nu 35:6
308 Avenger
1976 Justice (2)
771 Cities of Refuge
1915 Jordan (1)
626 Canaan (1)
3396 Duty to Strangers, Dt 10:19
3413 Sojourners
2451 Murder (3), 35:31
945 Death Penalty (1)
308 Avenger, Dt 19:12
2003 Malice (1)
2210 Hatred (1)
945 Death Penalty (1)
p.p.Jos 20:6
1976 Justice (2)
2064 High Priests
3510 Consecration (3)
771 Cities of Refuge
1758 Innocence
p.p.Nu 27:11
443 Perpetual Statutes
876 Witnesses (1), Dt 17:6
2451 Murder (3), Dt 19:11
945 Death Penalty (1)
958 Pollutions (1)
p.p.Ps 106:38; Mic 4.11
p.p.Ge 9:6
955 Defilement (1)
629 Canaan (4), Ps 106:38
1271 Divine Presence
1451 B.C.
2223 Makir
2244 Manasseh (1)
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

and spoke before Moses and the leaders, the heads of the Israelite families. 2They said, "When the LORD commanded my lord to give the land as an inheritance to the Israelites by lot, he ordered you to give the inheritance of our brother Zelophehad to his daughters. 3Now suppose they marry men from other Israelite tribes; then their inheritance will be taken from our ancestral inheritance and added to that of the tribe they marry into. And so part of the inheritance allotted to us will be taken away. 4When the Year of Jubilee for the Israelites comes, their inheritance will be added to that of the tribe into which they marry, and their property will be taken from the tribal inheritance of our forefathers."

5Then at the LORD's command Moses gave this order to the Israelites: "What the tribe of the descendants of Joseph is saying is right. 6This is what the LORD commands for Zelophehad's daughters: They may marry anyone they please as long as they marry within the tribal clan of their father. 7No inheritance in Israel is to pass from tribe to tribe, for every Israelite shall keep the tribal land inherited from his forefathers. 8Every daughter who inherits land in any Israelite tribe must marry someone in her father's tribal clan, so that every Israelite will possess the inheritance of his fathers. 9No inheritance may pass from tribe to tribe, for each Israelite tribe is to keep the land it inherits."

10So Zelophehad's daughters did as the LORD commanded Moses. 11Zelophehad's daughters—Mahlah, Tirzah, Hoglah, Milcah and Noah—married their cousins on their father's side. 12They married within the clans of the descendants of Manasseh son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in their father's clan and tribe.

13These are the commands and regulations the LORD gave through Moses to the Israelites on the plains of Moab by the Jordan across from Jericho. [a]

2866 Princes
789 God's Commands
1751 Inheritance, Jos 16:4
p.p.Nu 27:1
1953 Jubilee, Eze 46:17
p.p.Nu 27:7
789 God's Commands
595 Inheritance Laws, Dt 21:16
p.p.1Ki 21:3
p.p.1Ch 23:22
1557 Heirs, Dt 21:16
2615 Obedience (2)
2244 Manasseh (1)
444 Commandments
2053 Lawgiver (2)
p.p.Nu 22:1
2391 Moab
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

[a]13 Hebrew *Jordan of Jericho*; possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River

2420 4307 **Author,** Moses. (Commonly Accepted).
4227 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Word "Remember."

Deuteronomy

1451 B.C.
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Jos 9:1; Jos 22:7

1503 Hazeroth†

2436 Horeb
1987 Kadesh Barnea
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
2443 Mt. Seir
p.p.Nu 33:38

2053 Lawgiver (2)
789 God's Commands

3286 Sihon
131 Amorites
4367 Edrei
349 Bashan
271 Ashtaroth, Jos 9:10

2391 Moab

p.p.Ex 3:1
p.p.Nu 10:11; Nu 10:12

1469 Divine Leader

3417 Theocracy

635 Canaanites

1157 Euphrates
627 Canaan (2)

2611 Divine Oaths
p.p.Ge 15:18; Ge 28:13

p.p.Ex 18:18
3797 Human Weakness

1576 Seed of Righteous

The Command to Leave Horeb

1 These are the words Moses spoke to all Israel in the desert east of the Jordan—that is, in the Arabah—opposite Suph, between Paran and Tophel, Laban, Hazeroth and Dizahab. 2(It takes eleven days to go from Horeb to Kadesh Barnea by the Mount Seir road.)

3In the fortieth year, on the first day of the eleventh month, Moses proclaimed to the Israelites all that the LORD had commanded him concerning them. 4This was after he had defeated Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon, and at Edrei had defeated Og king of Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth.

5East of the Jordan in the territory of Moab, Moses began to expound this law, saying:

6The LORD our God said to us at Horeb, "You have stayed long enough at this mountain. 7Break camp and advance into the hill country of the Amorites; go to all the neighboring peoples in the Arabah, in the mountains, in the western foothills, in the Negev and along the coast, to the land of the Canaanites and to Lebanon, as far as the great river, the Euphrates. 8See, I have given you this land. Go in and take possession of the land that the LORD swore he would give to your fathers—to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob—and to their descendants after them."

The Appointment of Leaders

9At that time I said to you, "You are too heavy a burden for me to carry alone. 10The LORD your God has increased your numbers so that today you are as many as the stars in the sky. 11May the LORD, the God of your fathers, increase you a thousand times and bless you as he has promised! 12But how can I bear your problems and your burdens and your disputes all by myself? 13Choose some wise, understanding and respected men from each of your tribes, and I will set them over you."

14You answered me, "What you propose to do is good."

15So I took the leading men of your tribes, wise and respected men, and appointed them to have authority over you—as commanders of thousands, of hundreds, of fifties and of tens and as tribal officials. 16And I charged your judges at that time: Hear the disputes between your brothers and judge fairly, whether the case is between brother Israelites or between one of them and an alien. 17Do not show partiality in judging; hear both small and great alike. Do not be afraid of any man, for judgment belongs to God. Bring me any case too hard for you, and I will hear it. 18And at that time I told you everything you were to do.

Spies Sent Out

19Then, as the LORD our God commanded us, we set out from Horeb and went toward the hill country of the Amorites through all that vast and dreadful desert that you have seen, and so we reached Kadesh Barnea. 20Then I said to you, "You have reached the hill country of the Amorites, which the LORD our God is giving us. 21See, the LORD your God has given you the land. Go up and take possession of it as the LORD, the God of your fathers, told you. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged."

22Then all of you came to me and said, "Let us send men ahead to spy out the land for us and bring back a report about

482 Blessings (3)
2791 Posterity Promised
732 Church (7)
p.p.1Ki 3:7
3734 Strife (5), 2Sa 19:43
3846 Wisdom (9)

p.p.Ex 18:21

845 Wise Counsel

1168 Promotion (1)

642 Captains

1821 Judges (1), 16:18

1976 Justice (2)

1984 Partiality, Job 13:10

859 Fear of Man, 1Sa 15:24
1354 God a Judge

p.p.Ex 18:26

2053 Lawgiver (2)

2436 Horeb

1987 Kadesh Barnea, 2:14
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)

131 Amorites

627 Canaan (2)

1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)

3429 Spies, Jos 2:1

the route we are to take and the towns we will come to."

23The idea seemed good to me; so I selected twelve of you, one man from each tribe. 24They left and went up into the hill country, and came to the Valley of Eshcol and explored it. 25Taking with them some of the fruit of the land, they brought it down to us and reported, "It is a good land that the LORD our God is giving us."

Rebellion Against the LORD

26But you were unwilling to go up; you rebelled against the command of the LORD your God. 27You grumbled in your tents and said, "The LORD hates us; so he brought us out of Egypt to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us. 28Where can we go? Our brothers have made us lose heart. They say, 'The people are stronger and taller than we are; the cities are large, with walls up to the sky. We even saw the Anakites there.'"

29Then I said to you, "Do not be terrified; do not be afraid of them. 30The LORD your God, who is going before you, will fight for you, as he did for you in Egypt, before your very eyes, 31and in the desert. There you saw how the LORD your God carried you, as a father carries his son, all the way you went until you reached this place."

32In spite of this, you did not trust in the LORD your God, 33who went ahead of you on your journey, in fire by night and in a cloud by day, to search out places for you to camp and to show you the way you should go.

34When the LORD heard what you said, he was angry and solemnly swore: 35"Not a man of this evil generation shall see the good land I swore to give your forefathers, 36except Caleb son of Jephunneh. He will see it, and I will give him and his descendants the land he set his feet on, because he followed the LORD wholeheartedly."

37Because of you the LORD became angry with me also and said, "You shall not enter it, either. 38But your assistant, Joshua son of Nun, will enter it. Encourage him, because he will lead Israel to inherit it. 39And the little ones that you said would be taken captive, your children who do not yet know good from bad—they will enter the land. I will give it to them and they will take possession of it. 40But as for you, turn around and set out toward the desert along the route to the Red Sea.[a]"

41Then you replied, "We have sinned against the LORD. We will go up and fight, as the LORD our God commanded us." So every one of you put on his weapons, thinking it easy to go up into the hill country.

42But the LORD said to me, "Tell them, 'Do not go up and fight, because I will not be with you. You will be defeated by your enemies.'"

43So I told you, but you would not listen. You rebelled against the LORD's command and in your arrogance you marched up into the hill country. 44The Amorites who lived in those hills came out against you; they chased you like a swarm of bees and beat you down from Seir all the way to Hormah. 45You came back and wept before the LORD, but he paid no attention to your weeping and turned a deaf ear to you. 46And so you stayed in Kadesh many days—all the time you spent there.

Wanderings in the Desert

2 Then we turned back and set out toward the desert along the route to the Red Sea,[a] as the LORD had directed me. For a long time we made our way around the hill country of Seir.

2Then the LORD said to me, 3"You have made your way around this hill country long

[a]40,1 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

p.p.Nu 13:2; Nu 13:3
1150 Eshcol†
628 Canaan (3)
3232 Rebellion (2)
832 Murmuring (2)
1458 Ingratitude (1)
1220 Unbelief (2)
855 Faint-heartedness, 20:8
1410 Anakites, 2:10
3034 Fear God
1019 Encouragement (1)
1469 Divine Leader
366 Divine Protector (a), 3:22
2912 Divine Care (1), 33:27
1221 Unbelief (3)
1469 Divine Leader
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 31:15
944 Divine Hearing
3132 God's Wrath
2611 Divine Oaths p.p.Nu 14:23
39 Exclusion (1), Jos 5:6
1401 Evil Generation
621 Caleb
1250 Divine Favor (1)
3511 Consecration (4)
3955 God's Anger
1922 Joshua, 3:21
4293 Joshua (2) p.p.Ex 24:13 p.p.Dt 31:7; Dt 31:23
1752 Israel's Inheritance, Jos 1:6
1650 Children (8)
2975 Red Sea
817 Confession of Sin (2)
p.p.Nu 14:40
3353 Sin Separates
3354 Wicked Forsaken
941 Spiritual Deafness
3231 Rebellion (1)
3228 Self-will, Isa 28:12
2921 Presumption (1)
131 Amorites
1817 Israel Defeated
1767 Bees, Jdg 14:8
3801 Powerlessness
1701 Hormah, Jos 12:14
3818 Weeping (2), Isa 15:3
1501 Delay
3072 The Wicked (8)
2820 Prayer (5), 1Sa 14:37
p.p.Dt 2:14
1451 B.C.
p.p.Nu 21:4
2975 Red Sea
3417 Theocracy

p.p.Nu 20:14-21

1098 Edomites, 23:7
p.p.Ex 15:15

1149 Esau
2443 Mt. Seir, Eze 35:2
p.p.Ge 36:8
560 Trading
2396 Money

480 Blessings (1)
2031 Divine Knowledge
2034 Ways Known
2788 Forty Years
1271 Divine Presence
2906 Providence (2), 1Ki 17:6

1105 Elath, 1Ki 9:26
1198 Ezion Geber, 1Ki 9:26
4374 Ezion Geber (2)

2392 Moabites, 1Ki 11:1

2198 Lot

1410 Anakites, 9:2

1409 Giants, 2:20

630 Canaan (5)

627 Canaan (2)

550 Brooks, 1Sa 30:9

1987 Kadesh Barnea, Jos 10:41
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
p.p.Nu 14:33
1401 Evil Generation
3068 The Wicked (4)

enough; now turn north. 4Give the people these orders: 'You are about to pass through the territory of your brothers the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir. They will be afraid of you, but be very careful. 5Do not provoke them to war, for I will not give you any of their land, not even enough to put your foot on. I have given Esau the hill country of Seir as his own. 6You are to pay them in silver for the food you eat and the water you drink.' "

7The LORD your God has blessed you in all the work of your hands. He has watched over your journey through this vast desert. These forty years the LORD your God has been with you, and you have not lacked anything.

8So we went on past our brothers the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir. We turned from the Arabah road, which comes up from Elath and Ezion Geber, and traveled along the desert road of Moab.

9Then the LORD said to me, "Do not harass the Moabites or provoke them to war, for I will not give you any part of their land. I have given Ar to the descendants of Lot as a possession."

10(The Emites used to live there—a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the Anakites. 11Like the Anakites, they too were considered Rephaites, but the Moabites called them Emites. 12Horites used to live in Seir, but the descendants of Esau drove them out. They destroyed the Horites from before them and settled in their place, just as Israel did in the land the LORD gave them as their possession.)

13And the LORD said, "Now get up and cross the Zered Valley." So we crossed the valley.

14Thirty-eight years passed from the time we left Kadesh Barnea until we crossed the Zered Valley. By then, that entire generation of fighting men had perished from the camp, as the LORD had sworn to them. 15The LORD's hand was against them until he had completely eliminated them from the camp.

16Now when the last of these fighting men among the people had died, 17the LORD said to me, 18"Today you are to pass by the region of Moab at Ar. 19When you come to the Ammonites, do not harass them or provoke them to war, for I will not give you possession of any land belonging to the Ammonites. I have given it as a possession to the descendants of Lot."

20(That too was considered a land of the Rephaites, who used to live there; but the Ammonites called them Zamzummites. 21They were a people strong and numerous, and as tall as the Anakites. The LORD destroyed them from before the Ammonites, who drove them out and settled in their place. 22The LORD had done the same for the descendants of Esau, who lived in Seir, when he destroyed the Horites from before them. They drove them out and have lived in their place to this day. 23And as for the Avvites who lived in villages as far as Gaza, the Caphtorites coming out from Caphtor[a] destroyed them and settled in their place.)

Defeat of Sihon King of Heshbon

24"Set out now and cross the Arnon Gorge. See, I have given into your hand Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon, and his country. Begin to take possession of it and engage him in battle. 25This very day I will begin to put the terror and fear of you on all the nations under heaven. They will hear reports of you and will tremble and be in anguish because of you."

26From the desert of Kedemoth I sent messengers to Sihon king of Heshbon offering peace and saying, 27"Let us

430 Sure Word
1485 Divine Hand (2), Ru 1:13

3352 Sin's Penalty

2391 Moab, 29:1

129 Ammonites, 23:3

1409 Giants, 3:11

1410 Anakites
631 Canaan (6)

p.p.Job 12:23

1397 Gaza, Jos 15:47
4375 Gaza (2)

3417 Theocracy
221 Arnon, 3:8
3286 Sihon
1583 Heshbon, Ne 9:22

3034 Fear God

357 Invincibility

2567 Ambassadors
p.p.Nu 21:21

[a]23 That is, Crete

pass through your country. We will stay on the main road; we will not turn aside to the right or to the left. 28Sell us food to eat and water to drink for their price in silver. Only let us pass through on foot— 29as the descendants of Esau, who live in Seir, and the Moabites, who live in Ar, did for us —until we cross the Jordan into the land the LORD our God is giving us." 30But Sihon king of Heshbon refused to let us pass through. For the LORD your God had made his spirit stubborn and his heart obstinate in order to give him into your hands, as he has now done.

31The LORD said to me, "See, I have begun to deliver Sihon and his country over to you. Now begin to conquer and possess his land."

32When Sihon and all his army came out to meet us in battle at Jahaz, 33the LORD our God delivered him over to us and we struck him down, together with his sons and his whole army. 34At that time we took all his towns and completely destroyed[a] them—men, women and children. We left no survivors. 35But the livestock and the plunder from the towns we had captured we carried off for ourselves. 36From Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the gorge, even as far as Gilead, not one town was too strong for us. The LORD our God gave us all of them. 37But in accordance with the command of the LORD our God, you did not encroach on any of the land of the Ammonites, neither the land along the course of the Jabbok nor that around the towns in the hills.

Defeat of Og King of Bashan

3 Next we turned and went up along the road toward Bashan, and Og king of Bashan with his whole army marched out to meet us in battle at Edrei. 2The LORD said to me, "Do not be afraid of him, for I have handed him over to you with his whole army and his land. Do to him what you did to Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon."

3So the LORD our God also gave into our hands Og king of Bashan and all his army. We struck them down, leaving no survivors. 4At that time we took all his cities. There was not one of the sixty cities that we did not take from them—the whole region of Argob, Og's kingdom in Bashan. 5All these cities were fortified with high walls and with gates and bars, and there were also a great many unwalled villages. 6We completely destroyed[a] them, as we had done with Sihon king of Heshbon, destroying[a] every city—men, women and children. 7But all the livestock and the plunder from their cities we carried off for ourselves.

8So at that time we took from these two kings of the Amorites the territory east of the Jordan, from the Arnon Gorge as far as Mount Hermon. 9(Hermon is called Sirion by the Sidonians; the Amorites call it Senir.) 10We took all the towns on the plateau, and all Gilead, and all Bashan as far as Salecah and Edrei, towns of Og's kingdom in Bashan. 11(Only Og king of Bashan was left of the remnant of the Rephaites. His bed[b] was made of iron and was more than thirteen feet long and six feet wide.[c] It is still in Rabbah of the Ammonites.)

Division of the Land

12Of the land that we took over at that time, I gave the Reubenites and the Gadites the territory north of Aroer by the Arnon Gorge, including half the hill country of Gilead, together with its towns. 13The

[a]34,6 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [b]11 Or *sarcophagus* [c]11 Hebrew *nine cubits long and four cubits wide* (about 4 meters long and 1.8 meters wide)

560 Trading
2396 Money
2392 Moabites
627 Canaan (2)
1567 Opposers (1)
3401 Inhospitality
2717 Hardness (2)
3286 Sihon, Jos 2:10
627 Canaan (2)
366 Divine Protector (a)
1810 Israel Victorious
631 Canaan (6)
991 Destruction (3), 3:6
159 Livestock
3771 War (6), 13:16
221 Arnon
357 Invincibility
823 Conquests
2615 Obedience (2)
3417 Theocracy
1835 Jabbok, 3:16
1451 B.C.
349 Bashan
2637 Og

1567 Opposers (1)
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
3286 Sihon
131 Amorites
631 Canaan (6)
1810 Israel Victorious
823 Conquests
770 Cities (2), Jos 10:20
991 Destruction (3), Jos 6:21
631 Canaan (6)
159 Livestock
3771 War (6)
131 Amorites
221 Arnon, Jdg 11:13
4387 Hermon, Mount
2434 Mt. Hermon, Jos 11:17
1417 Gilead
349 Bashan, Jos 13:12
2637 Og, Jos 13:12
1409 Giants, Jos 17:15
386 Beds, Est 1:6
1800 Iron, Jos 8:31
2939 Rabbah
4426 Rabbah (2)
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
p.p.Dt 2:36
p.p.Nu 32:33

rest of Gilead and also all of Bashan, the kingdom of Og, I gave to the half tribe of Manasseh. (The whole region of Argob in Bashan used to be known as a land of the Rephaites. [14]Jair, a descendant of Manasseh, took the whole region of Argob as far as the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites; it was named after him, so that to this day Bashan is called Havvoth Jair.[a]) [15]And I gave Gilead to Makir. [16]But to the Reubenites and the Gadites I gave the territory extending from Gilead down to the Arnon Gorge (the middle of the gorge being the border) and out to the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites. [17]Its western border was the Jordan in the Arabah, from Kinnereth to the Sea of the Arabah (the Salt Sea[b]), below the slopes of Pisgah.

[18]I commanded you at that time: "The LORD your God has given you this land to take possession of it. But all your able-bodied men, armed for battle, must cross over ahead of your brother Israelites. [19]However, your wives, your children and your livestock (I know you have much livestock) may stay in the towns I have given you, [20]until the LORD gives rest to your brothers as he has to you, and they too have taken over the land that the LORD your God is giving them, across the Jordan. After that, each of you may go back to the possession I have given you."

Moses Forbidden to Cross the Jordan

[21]At that time I commanded Joshua: "You have seen with your own eyes all that the LORD your God has done to these two kings. The LORD will do the same to all the kingdoms over there where you are going. [22]Do not be afraid of them; the LORD your God himself will fight for you."

[23]At that time I pleaded with the LORD: [24]"O Sovereign LORD, you have begun to show to your servant your greatness and your strong hand. For what god is there in heaven or on earth who can do the deeds and mighty works you do? [25]Let me go over and see the good land beyond the Jordan—that fine hill country and Lebanon."

[26]But because of you the LORD was angry with me and would not listen to me. "That is enough," the LORD said. "Do not speak to me anymore about this matter. [27]Go up to the top of Pisgah and look west and north and south and east. Look at the land with your own eyes, since you are not going to cross this Jordan. [28]But commission Joshua, and encourage and strengthen him, for he will lead this people across and will cause them to inherit the land that you will see." [29]So we stayed in the valley near Beth Peor.

Obedience Commanded

4 Hear now, O Israel, the decrees and laws I am about to teach you. Follow them so that you may live and may go in and take possession of the land that the LORD, the God of your fathers, is giving you. [2]Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the LORD your God that I give you.

[3]You saw with your own eyes what the LORD did at Baal Peor. The LORD your God destroyed from among you everyone who followed the Baal of Peor, [4]but all of you who held fast to the LORD your God are still alive today.

[5]See, I have taught you decrees and laws as the LORD my God commanded me, so that you may follow them in the land you are entering to take possession of it. [6]Observe them carefully, for this will show your wisdom and understanding to the nations, who will hear about all these decrees and say, "Surely this

2244 Manasseh (1)
p.p.1Ch 2:22
1407 Geshur, Jos 13:2
2223 Makir
1835 Jabbok†
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Jos 12:3
1385 Galilee, Sea of
939 Dead Sea, 4:49
627 Canaan (2)
p.p.Nu 32:20
8779 Warriors
159 Livestock
p.p.Heb 4:3
p.p.Jos 22:4
1922 Joshua, 31:7
4293 Joshua (2)
3912 God's Works (3)
1019 Encouragement (1)
366 Divine Protector (a), 2Sa 5:24
2828 Prayer (12)

1462 God's Greatness, Ps 77:13
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2600 None Like God
3808 God's Power
3910 God's Works (1)
628 Canaan (3)
1915 Jordan (1)
2437 Mt. Lebanon, Jud 3:3
3132 God's Wrath
2822 Prayer (7), 2Sa 12:16
2442 Mt. Pisgah, 4:49
39 Exclusion (1)
2093 Charges
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
409 Beth Peor, 4:46

1451 B.C.
1185 Listen to Admonition, 2Ch 20:15
442 Statutes
1781 Teaching (5)
2093 Charges
2148 Life (4)
627 Canaan (2)
427 Word Sacred, 12:32
445 Keeping Commandments
2053 Lawgiver (2)
3937 Baal of Peor, Jos 22:17
3070 The Wicked (6)
3439 Steadfastness (2)
2913 Divine Care (2)
1781 Teaching (5), Ne 9:20
442 Statutes, 16:12
2614 Obedience (1)
445 Keeping Commandments
3840 True Wisdom
3848 Understanding, 1Ch 22:12
2527 Civil Righteousness

[a]14 Or *called the settlements of Jair* [b]17 That is, the Dead Sea

2725 Chosen Ones

1268 Nearness to God (1)
2821 Prayer (6)

436 Law Perfect

2053 Lawgiver (2)

1799 Warnings (6)
3785 Watchfulness (2), Ps 39:1
812 Conduct (5), 23:9
3003 Forgetting, 6:10

1782 Teaching (6)
1631 Instruction (3), 6:7
p.p.Ex 19:17

2436 Mt. Horeb, 5:2

942 Hearing (1)

3034 Fear God
p.p.Ge 18:19
431 Word Taught, 11:19
1629 Parental Duty
p.p.Ex 19:18

2234 God's Majesty
780 Cloud

3301 God's Voice

2490 God Unseen

878 Covenant (2)
949 Decalogue, 5:7

3543 Tablets of Stone

1782 Teaching (6)

1030 Doers

1799 Warnings (6)
2490 God Unseen

843 Corruption (2)
3928 Idolatry (1)
p.p.Ro 1:23

great nation is a wise and understanding people." 7What other nation is so great as to have their gods near them the way the LORD our God is near us whenever we pray to him? 8And what other nation is so great as to have such righteous decrees and laws as this body of laws I am setting before you today?

9Only be careful, and watch yourselves closely so that you do not forget the things your eyes have seen or let them slip from your heart as long as you live. Teach them to your children and to their children after them. 10Remember the day you stood before the LORD your God at Horeb, when he said to me, "Assemble the people before me to hear my words so that they may learn to revere me as long as they live in the land and may teach them to their children." 11You came near and stood at the foot of the mountain while it blazed with fire to the very heavens, with black clouds and deep darkness. 12Then the LORD spoke to you out of the fire. You heard the sound of words but saw no form; there was only a voice. 13He declared to you his covenant, the Ten Commandments, which he commanded you to follow and then wrote them on two stone tablets. 14And the LORD directed me at that time to teach you the decrees and laws you are to follow in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess.

Idolatry Forbidden

15You saw no form of any kind the day the LORD spoke to you at Horeb out of the fire. Therefore watch yourselves very carefully, 16so that you do not become corrupt and make for yourselves an idol, an image of any shape, whether formed like a man or a woman, 17or like any animal on earth or any bird that flies in the air, 18or like any creature that moves along the ground or any fish in the waters below. 19And when you look up to the sky and see the sun, the moon and the stars—all the heavenly array—do not be enticed into bowing down to them and worshiping things the LORD your God has apportioned to all the nations under heaven. 20But as for you, the LORD took you and brought you out of the iron-smelting furnace, out of Egypt, to be the people of his inheritance, as you now are.

21The LORD was angry with me because of you, and he solemnly swore that I would not cross the Jordan and enter the good land the LORD your God is giving you as your inheritance. 22I will die in this land; I will not cross the Jordan; but you are about to cross over and take possession of that good land. 23Be careful not to forget the covenant of the LORD your God that he made with you; do not make for yourselves an idol in the form of anything the LORD your God has forbidden. 24For the LORD your God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

25After you have had children and grandchildren and have lived in the land a long time—if you then become corrupt and make any kind of idol, doing evil in the eyes of the LORD your God and provoking him to anger, 26I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you this day that you will quickly perish from the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess. You will not live there long but will certainly be destroyed. 27The LORD will scatter you among the peoples, and only a few of you will survive among the nations to which the LORD will drive you. 28There you will worship man-made gods of wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or eat or smell. 29But if from there you seek the LORD your God, you will find him if you look for him with all your heart and with all your soul. 30When you are in distress and all these things have happened to you, then in later days you will return to the LORD your God and obey him. 31For the

3944 Worship (3), 17:3

1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)

2723 God's People

3955 God's Anger

39 Exclusion (1)

1752 Israel's Inheritance
947 Deaths Foretold
3352 Sin's Penalty
1915 Jordan (1), Jos 3:15

627 Canaan (2)
1799 Warnings (6)
3003 Forgetting

3928 Idolatry (1)

1283 Fire (3)
1850 Divine Jealousy, 29:20

2545 Corruption (3)
992 Spir. Deterioration
1161 Evildoers (1)
1745 Doing Evil
2914 Provoking God
203 Appeal to God

990 Destruction (2)

3068 The Wicked (4)

1023 Dispersion (2)

3930 Idolatry (3), Ps 115:4
3934 False Gods

2824 Prayer (9)
3191 Seek God, 2Ch 14:4
2878 God's Promises (1)
2886 God's Promises (9), 2Ch 7:14
1069 Earnestness
499 Tribulation, Mt 24:21
490 Affliction (2)

2711 Returning to God
2707 Repentance (2)
2616 Obedience (3), 5:29

LORD your God is a merciful God; he will not abandon or destroy you or forget the covenant with your forefathers, which he confirmed to them by oath.

The LORD Is God

32Ask now about the former days, long before your time, from the day God created man on the earth; ask from one end of the heavens to the other. Has anything so great as this ever happened, or has anything like it ever been heard of? 33Has any other people heard the voice of God[a] speaking out of fire, as you have, and lived? 34Has any god ever tried to take for himself one nation out of another nation, by testings, by miraculous signs and wonders, by war, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, or by great and awesome deeds, like all the things the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your very eyes?

35You were shown these things so that you might know that the LORD is God; besides him there is no other. 36From heaven he made you hear his voice to discipline you. On earth he showed you his great fire, and you heard his words from out of the fire. 37Because he loved your forefathers and chose their descendants after them, he brought you out of Egypt by his Presence and his great strength, 38to drive out before you nations greater and stronger than you and to bring you into their land to give it to you for your inheritance, as it is today.

39Acknowledge and take to heart this day that the LORD is God in heaven above and on the earth below. There is no other. 40Keep his decrees and commands, which I am giving you today, so that it may go well with you and your children after you and that you may live long in the land the LORD your God gives you for all time.

Cities of Refuge

41Then Moses set aside three cities east of the Jordan, 42to which anyone who had killed a person could flee if he had unintentionally killed his neighbor without malice aforethought. He could flee into one of these cities and save his life. 43The cities were these: Bezer in the desert plateau, for the Reubenites; Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

Introduction to the Law

44This is the law Moses set before the Israelites. 45These are the stipulations, decrees and laws Moses gave them when they came out of Egypt 46and were in the valley near Beth Peor east of the Jordan, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon and was defeated by Moses and the Israelites as they came out of Egypt. 47They took possession of his land and the land of Og king of Bashan, the two Amorite kings east of the Jordan. 48This land extended from Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge to Mount Siyon[b] (that is, Hermon), 49and included all the Arabah east of the Jordan, as far as the Sea of the Arabah,[c] below the slopes of Pisgah.

The Ten Commandments

5 Moses summoned all Israel and said:

Hear, O Israel, the decrees and laws I declare in your hearing today. Learn them and be sure to follow them. 2The LORD our God made a covenant with us at Horeb. 3It was not with our fathers that the LORD made this covenant, but with us, with all of us who are alive here today. 4The LORD spoke to you face to face out of the fire on the mountain. 5(At that time I stood between the LORD and you to declare to

2297 Mercy (1), 2Sa 24:14
1328 Divine Constancy, 31:6
1228 God Faithful
878 Covenant (2)

p.p.Job 8:8

885 Creator (2), Job 33:4

2723 God's People
3301 God's Voice
p.p.Ex 24:11; Ex 33:20

968 Deliverance (1)

3883 Wonders of God

1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm

1974 Plagues (2)

2024 Knowledge (5)
2649 One God, 6:4

p.p.Ex 19:9; Ex 19:19
3301 God's Voice

3556 Divine Teacher, Ps 25:12
1285 Fire (5), 1Ki 19:12

1808 Israel (2), 2Sa 7:23
2725 Chosen Ones
1107 Election, 7:6
1576 Seed of Righteous
968 Deliverance (1)
3808 God's Power
627 Canaan (2)

630 Canaan (5)
1752 Israel's Inheritance

2357 Spiritual Themes
2645 Omnipresence, Ps 139:8
3415 Sovereignty of God, 1Ch 29:12
2649 One God

445 Keeping Commandments, 6:17
2883 God's Promises (6), 11:27
2872 Godliness (1), Ecc 8:12
2189 Longevity (1)

2148 Life (4)

771 Cities of Refuge, 19:3

p.p.Jos 20:8

2947 Ramoth Gilead, 1Ki 22:3
1430 Golan, Jos 20:8
349 Bashan

1779 Teaching (2)
2053 Lawgiver (2), 33:4

3598 Testimonies
442 Statutes

409 Beth Peor, 34:6
1915 Jordan (1)
3286 Sihon

1583 Heshbon
1810 Israel Victorious

1752 Israel's Inheritance
2637 Og
131 Amorites

p.p.Dt 2:36
221 Arnon
p.p.Ps 133:3

939 Dead Sea, Jos 3:16
2442 Mt. Pisgah, 34:1

1451 B.C.
821 Congregation (2)

1185 Listen to Admonition
442 Statutes
2053 Lawgiver (2)
1781 Teaching (5)
2614 Obedience (1)

2436 Mt. Horeb, 9:8

878 Covenant (2)

1265 Fellow. with Christ
1285 Fire (5)
2269 Mediator (2), 5:27

[a]33 Or *of a god* [b]48 Hebrew; Syriac (see also Deut. 3:9) *Sirion* [c]49 That is, the Dead Sea

431 Word Taught p.p. Ex 19:16
3030 Godly Reverence

2723 God's People
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)

949 Decalogue, 10:4
2649 One God

3928 Idolatry (1)
3921 Worship God

1850 Divine Jealousy
3049 Retribution (1)
1637 Parental Sins

2299 Mercy (3)
2883 God's Promises (6)

2616 Obedience (3)

475 Profanity

2515 God's Name

3099 Sabbath (2), Ne 10:31

605 Labor (1)

3010 Rest

181 Oxen, 22:1

3465 Strangers (2), 17:15

1820 Israel in Bondage

you the word of the LORD, because you were afraid of the fire and did not go up the mountain.) And he said:

6"I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

7"You shall have no other gods before[a] me.

8"You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. 9You shall not bow down to them or worship them; for I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, punishing the children for the sin of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, 10but showing love to a thousand ⌞generations⌟ of those who love me and keep my commandments.

11"You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

12"Observe the Sabbath day by keeping it holy, as the LORD your God has commanded you. 13Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, neither you, nor your son or daughter, nor your manservant or maidservant, nor your ox, your donkey or any of your animals, nor the alien within your gates, so that your manservant and maidservant may rest, as you do. 15Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and that the LORD your God brought you out of there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God has commanded you to observe the Sabbath day.

16"Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, so that you may live long and that it may go well with you in the land the LORD your God is giving you.

17"You shall not murder.

18"You shall not commit adultery.

19"You shall not steal.

20"You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

21"You shall not covet your neighbor's wife. You shall not set your desire on your neighbor's house or land, his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor."

22These are the commandments the LORD proclaimed in a loud voice to your whole assembly there on the mountain from out of the fire, the cloud and the deep darkness; and he added nothing more. Then he wrote them on two stone tablets and gave them to me.

23When you heard the voice out of the darkness, while the mountain was ablaze with fire, all the leading men of your tribes and your elders came to me. 24And you said, "The LORD our God has shown us his glory and his majesty, and we have heard his voice from the fire. Today we have seen that a man can live even if God speaks with him. 25But now, why should we die? This great fire will consume us, and we will die if we hear the voice of

968 Deliverance (1)

1486 Divine Hand (3), Jos 4:24
217 Divine Arm

3099 Sabbath (2)
3971 Filial Honor (1)

2189 Longevity (1)
1650 Children (8), Ps 27:10

2449 Murder (1)

1662 Adultery (1)
663 Chastity, Job 31:1
3447 Stealing (1)
3856 False Witnesses (1)

2129 Covetousness (1)

3394 Duty to Neighbors

3301 God's Voice

1285 Fire (5)
780 Cloud

3543 Tablets of Stone

2078 Elders (1)

1426 God's Glory
1462 God's Greatness

1285 Fire (5)
857 Terror

[a]7 Or *besides*

3301 God's Voice
p.p.Dt 4:33
2187 Living God

1269 Nearness to God (2)
2269 Mediator (2), 9:18

879 Covenant (3)

944 Divine Hearing

1544 Renewed Heart, 2Ch 11:16
3034 Fear God
445 Keeping Commandments
2616 Obedience (3), 7:12
2872 Godliness (1)
2883 God's Promises (6)
1266 Divine Fellowship (2)

444 Commandments
442 Statutes
1782 Teaching (6)
627 Canaan (2)

2614 Obedience (1)

3438 Steadfastness (1)

3442 Straightforwardness, Jos 1:7

1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
3794 Right Way

2148 Life (4)

2189 Longevity (1), 11:21

the LORD our God any longer. [26]For what mortal man has ever heard the voice of the living God speaking out of fire, as we have, and survived? [27]Go near and listen to all that the LORD our God says. Then tell us whatever the LORD our God tells you. We will listen and obey."

[28]The LORD heard you when you spoke to me and the LORD said to me, "I have heard what this people said to you. Everything they said was good. [29]Oh, that their hearts would be inclined to fear me and keep all my commands always, so that it might go well with them and their children forever!

[30]"Go, tell them to return to their tents. [31]But you stay here with me so that I may give you all the commands, decrees and laws you are to teach them to follow in the land I am giving them to possess."

[32]So be careful to do what the LORD your God has commanded you; do not turn aside to the right or to the left. [33]Walk in all the way that the LORD your God has commanded you, so that you may live and prosper and prolong your days in the land that you will possess.

Love the LORD Your God

6 These are the commands, decrees and laws the LORD your God directed me to teach you to observe in the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess, [2]so that you, your children and their children after them may fear the LORD your God as long as you live by keeping all his decrees and commands that I give you, and so that you may enjoy long life. [3]Hear, O Israel, and be careful to obey so that it may go well with you and that you may increase greatly in a land flowing with milk and honey, just as the LORD, the God of your fathers, promised you.

[4]Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God, the LORD is one. [a]
[5]Love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. [6]These commandments that I give you today are to be upon your hearts. [7]Impress them on your children. Talk about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up. [8]Tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads. [9]Write them on the doorframes of your houses and on your gates.

[10]When the LORD your God brings you into the land he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give you—a land with large, flourishing cities you did not build, [11]houses filled with all kinds of good things you did not provide, wells you did not dig, and vineyards and olive groves you did not plant—then when you eat and are satisfied, [12]be careful that you do not forget the LORD, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

[13]Fear the LORD your God, serve him only and take your oaths in his name. [14]Do not follow other gods, the gods of the peoples around you; [15]for the LORD your God, who is among you, is a jealous God and his anger will burn against you, and he will destroy you from the face of the land. [16]Do not test the LORD your God as you did at Massah. [17]Be sure to keep the commands of the LORD your God and the stipulations and decrees he has given you. [18]Do what is right and good in the LORD's sight, so that it may go well with you and you may go in and take over the good land that the LORD promised on oath to your forefathers, [19]thrusting out all your enemies before you, as the LORD said.

[20]In the future, when your son asks you, "What is the meaning of the stipulations, decrees and laws the LORD our God has commanded you?"

1069 Earnestness, 30:2

444 Commandments, 11:8

418 Word in Heart, 11:18
1782 Teaching (6), Ps 78:6
1631 Instruction (3), 11:19
1629 Parental Duty, 6:20
3299 Spiritual Talk, 11:19

3001 Phylacteries, 11:18

3961 Writing (1)
p.p.Dt 11:20

627 Canaan (2), 31:20
878 Covenant (2)
p.p.Jos 24:13
2898 Prosperity (2), 6:11
769 Cities (1), 2Ki 13:25
19 Plenty Promised
2898 Prosperity (2), 6:12
3820 Wells
94 Vineyards

2901 Worldly Fullness
1797 Warnings (4), Lk 12:1
3003 Forgetting, 8:11
968 Deliverance (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage
3034 Fear God
3894 Serve God
2607 Oaths (1), 1Ki 8:31
3928 Idolatry (1)
3934 False Gods

1850 Divine Jealousy
3132 God's Wrath
990 Destruction (2)

2921 Presumption (1), 18:20
p.p.Ex 17:7
445 Keeping Commandments, 10:13
3598 Testimonies, 1Ki 2:3
442 Statutes
3080 Righteousness (4)
1746 Doing Good, 12:25
2616 Obedience (3)

627 Canaan (2)

630 Canaan (5), 7:1

1629 Parental Duty, 21:19

1451 B.C.
444 Commandments
442 Statutes
1781 Teaching (5)
2614 Obedience (1)

3034 Fear God
445 Keeping Commandments
2053 Lawgiver (2)
2189 Longevity (1)
942 Hearing (1)
1030 Doers
2791 Posterity Promised
628 Canaan (3)

2878 God's Promises (1)
1185 Listen to Admonition
2649 One God, 32:39
2207 Love Commanded, 10:12

[a]4 Or *The LORD our God is one LORD;* or *The LORD is our God, the LORD is one;* or *The LORD is our God, the LORD alone*

1631 Instruction (3)
1820 Israel in Bondage
1469 Divine Leader
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3883 Wonders of God
1966 God's Judgments (A)
968 Deliverance (1)
627 Canaan (2)
442 Statutes
3034 Fear God
2616 Obedience (3)
2913 Divine Care (2), Jos 24:17
2148 Life (4)
p.p.Lev 18:5
3080 Righteousness (4)

21 tell him: "We were slaves of Pharaoh in Egypt, but the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 22 Before our eyes the LORD sent miraculous signs and wonders—great and terrible—upon Egypt and Pharaoh and his whole household. 23 But he brought us out from there to bring us in and give us the land that he promised on oath to our forefathers. 24 The LORD commanded us to obey all these decrees and to fear the LORD our God, so that we might always prosper and be kept alive, as is the case today. 25 And if we are careful to obey all this law before the LORD our God, as he has commanded us, that will be our righteousness."

Driving Out the Nations

1451 B.C.
630 Canaan (5), 9:4

7 When the LORD your God brings you into the land you are entering to possess and drives out before you many nations—the Hittites, Girgashites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites, seven nations larger and stronger than you— 2 and when the LORD your God has delivered them over to you and you have defeated them, then you must destroy them totally. [a] Make no treaty with them, and show them no mercy. 3 Do not intermarry with them. Do not give your daughters to their sons or take their daughters for your sons, 4 for they will turn your sons away from following me to serve other gods, and the LORD's anger will burn against you and will quickly destroy you. 5 This is what you are to do to them: Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones, cut down their Asherah poles [b] and burn their idols in the fire. 6 For you are a people holy to the LORD your God. The LORD your God has chosen you out of all the peoples on the face of the earth to be his people, his treasured possession.

1594 Hittites, Jos 24:11
1422 Girgashites, Jos 3:10
635 Canaanites, Jos 5:1
1595 Hivites
1852 Jebusites
631 Canaan (6), 13:15
288 Separation (2), Jos 23:7
276 Evil Associations (1)
2255 Marriage (3), Jos 23:12
3593 Enticers
1176 Evil Example
3955 God's Anger
990 Destruction (2)
319 Iconoclasm (1)†
2723 God's People
p.p.Jer 2:3
2725 Chosen Ones, Ps 4:3
1107 Election, Mt 25:34

7 The LORD did not set his affection on you and choose you because you were more numerous than other peoples, for you were the fewest of all peoples. 8 But it was because the LORD loved you and kept the oath he swore to your forefathers that he brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the land of slavery, from the power of Pharaoh king of Egypt. 9 Know therefore that the LORD your God is God; he is the faithful God, keeping his covenant of love to a thousand generations of those who love him and keep his commands. 10 But

> those who hate him he will
> repay to their face by
> destruction;
> he will not be slow to
> repay to their face those
> who hate him.

11 Therefore, take care to follow the commands, decrees and laws I give you today.

12 If you pay attention to these laws and are careful to follow them, then the LORD your God will keep his covenant of love with you, as he swore to your forefathers. 13 He will love you and bless you and increase your numbers. He will bless the fruit of your womb, the crops of your land—your grain, new wine and oil—the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks in the land that he swore to your forefathers to give you. 14 You will be blessed more than any other people; none of your men or women will be childless, nor any of your livestock without young. 15 The LORD will keep you free from every disease. He will not inflict on you the horrible diseases you knew in Egypt, but he will inflict them on all who hate you. 16 You must destroy all the peoples the LORD your God gives over to you. Do

2724 The Elect
2206 God's Love, Ps 146:8
2611 Divine Oaths
2878 God's Promises (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2977 Redeemer
968 Deliverance (1)
1228 God Faithful, 9:5
878 Covenant (2)
2883 God's Promises (6)
2480 Immutability
3049 Retribution (1), 2Sa 12:10
3131 Divine Vengeance
445 Keeping Commandments
442 Statutes
2616 Obedience (3), 28:1
878 Covenant (2)
2206 God's Love
2791 Posterity Promised, Ro 4:18
1576 Seed of Righteous
2900 Prosperity (4)
481 Blessings (2)
173 Cows, 1Sa 6:7
627 Canaan (2)
1252 Divine Favor (3)
1505 Health Promised, Pr 4:22
1811 Israel Protected
1969 Disease Sent
631 Canaan (6)

[a] 2 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verse 26. [b] 5 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah; here and elsewhere in Deuteronomy

3928 Idolatry (1)

859 Fear of Man

1020 Encouragement (2)
2999 Remember God
1019 Encouragement (1)

3883 Wonders of God
1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm

968 Deliverance (1)

1771 Hornets, Jos 24:12

1019 Encouragement (1)

1271 Divine Presence
3808 God's Power

630 Canaan (5)

2911 Protective Prov. (3)

631 Canaan (6)
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Jos 10:24; Jos 12:1

357 Invincibility, 11:25

3068 The Wicked (4)

3928 Idolatry (1), 11:16
319 Iconoclasm (1)
2129 Covetousness (1)

3592 Worldly Snares, Jos 23:13
13 Detestable Things, 18:12

not look on them with pity and
do not serve their gods, for
that will be a snare to you.
17You may say to yourselves,
"These nations are stronger
than we are. How can we drive
them out?" 18But do not be
afraid of them; remember well
what the LORD your God did to
Pharaoh and to all Egypt.
19You saw with your own eyes
the great trials, the miracu-
lous signs and wonders, the
mighty hand and outstretched
arm, with which the LORD your
God brought you out. The
LORD your God will do the
same to all the peoples you
now fear. 20Moreover, the
LORD your God will send the
hornet among them until even
the survivors who hide from
you have perished. 21Do not be
terrified by them, for the LORD
your God, who is among you,
is a great and awesome God.
22The LORD your God will drive
out those nations before you,
little by little. You will not be
allowed to eliminate them all
at once, or the wild animals
will multiply around you.
23But the LORD your God will
deliver them over to you,
throwing them into great con-
fusion until they are de-
stroyed. 24He will give their
kings into your hand, and you
will wipe out their names from
under heaven. No one will be
able to stand up against you;
you will destroy them. 25The
images of their gods you are to
burn in the fire. Do not covet
the silver and gold on them,
and do not take it for your-
selves, or you will be ensnared
by it, for it is detestable to the
LORD your God. 26Do not bring
a detestable thing into your
house or you, like it, will be set
apart for destruction. Utterly
abhor and detest it, for it is set
apart for destruction.

Do Not Forget the LORD

1451 B.C.
445 Keeping Commandments
2614 Obedience (1)
2148 Life (4)
627 Canaan (2)

8 Be careful to follow every
command I am giving you
today, so that you may live
and increase and may enter
and possess the land that the
LORD promised on oath to your
forefathers. 2Remember how
the LORD your God led you all
the way in the desert these
forty years, to humble you and
to test you in order to know
what was in your heart,
whether or not you would
keep his commands. 3He hum-
bled you, causing you to hun-
ger and then feeding you with
manna, which neither you nor
your fathers had known, to
teach you that man does not
live on bread alone but on ev-
ery word that comes from the
mouth of the LORD. 4Your
clothes did not wear out and
your feet did not swell during
these forty years. 5Know then
in your heart that as a man dis-
ciplines his son, so the LORD
your God disciplines you.
6Observe the commands of
the LORD your God, walking in
his ways and revering him.
7For the LORD your God is
bringing you into a good land
—a land with streams and
pools of water, with springs
flowing in the valleys and hills;
8a land with wheat and barley,
vines and fig trees, pomegran-
ates, olive oil and honey; 9a
land where bread will not be
scarce and you will lack noth-
ing; a land where the rocks are
iron and you can dig copper
out of the hills.
10When you have eaten and
are satisfied, praise the LORD
your God for the good land he
has given you. 11Be careful
that you do not forget the
LORD your God, failing to ob-
serve his commands, his laws
and his decrees that I am giv-
ing you this day. 12Otherwise,
when you eat and are satis-
fied, when you build fine
houses and settle down, 13and
when your herds and flocks
grow large and your silver and
gold increase and all you have
is multiplied, 14then your heart
will become proud and you will
forget the LORD your God, who
brought you out of Egypt, out
of the land of slavery. 15He led
you through the vast and
dreadful desert, that thirsty
and waterless land, with its
venomous snakes and scorpi-
ons. He brought you water out
of hard rock. 16He gave you

1469 Divine Leader, 32:11

3606 Spiritual Tests, 13:3

2149 Life Tested

1732 Hunger

2248 Manna

2153 Spiritual Life, Isa 55:3
416 Word as Food, Job 23:12

2913 Divine Care (2)

2738 Forty Years
2357 Spiritual Themes, 32:7
491 Affliction (3), Ru 1:20

497 Affliction (9), Job 33:19
445 Keeping Commandments
3763 Believers' Walk
3034 Fear God

628 Canaan (3), 11:9
3677 Fig
1675 Honey, 32:13

19 Plenty Promised

1800 Iron
p.p.Dt 8:12

1451 Praise God
1455 Thankfulness (1), Ps 100:4

3003 Forgetting, Jdg 8:34
2620 Disobedience (1)
442 Statutes

2901 Worldly Fullness

2806 Riches (2), 8:14

2898 Prosperity (2)
1723 Pride (2)
3194 Self-exaltation
968 Deliverance (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage
1469 Divine Leader

2312 Drought (1), 11:17

3238 Snakes (1), Pr 23:32
3164 Scorpions, Eze 2:6
2906 Providence (2)

2248 Manna

3606 Spiritual Tests
2214 Loving-kindness

3188 Self-confidence (1)

2999 Remember God

487 Temporal Gifts, 11:14
2805 Riches (1), 1Ch 29:12
878 Covenant (2)

3003 Forgetting
2690 Sinful Walk
1235 Apostasy
3928 Idolatry (1)

3352 Sin's Penalty
3070 The Wicked (6)

3618 Threatenings
2620 Disobedience (1)
3229 Stubbornness (1)

manna to eat in the desert, something your fathers had never known, to humble and to test you so that in the end it might go well with you. 17You may say to yourself, "My power and the strength of my hands have produced this wealth for me." 18But remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you the ability to produce wealth, and so confirms his covenant, which he swore to your forefathers, as it is today.

19If you ever forget the LORD your God and follow other gods and worship and bow down to them, I testify against you today that you will surely be destroyed. 20Like the nations the LORD destroyed before you, so you will be destroyed for not obeying the LORD your God.

Not Because of Israel's Righteousness

1451 B.C.

1185 Listen to Admonition
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Dt 4:38; Dt 7:1

770 Cities (2)

1410 Anakites, Jos 11:21

1409 Giants

366 Divine Protector (a)

1283 Fire (3)
1170 Abasement (1)

823 Conquests
631 Canaan (6)

3194 Self-exaltation

3219 Self-righteous (1), Job 9:20

630 Canaan (5), Jos 13:12
3904 Good Works (3)
1449 Unmerited Favors, Da 9:18
p.p.Ge 15:16

2545 Corruption (3)
3070 The Wicked (6)

9 Hear, O Israel. You are now about to cross the Jordan to go in and dispossess nations greater and stronger than you, with large cities that have walls up to the sky. 2The people are strong and tall—Anakites! You know about them and have heard it said: "Who can stand up against the Anakites?" 3But be assured today that the LORD your God is the one who goes across ahead of you like a devouring fire. He will destroy them; he will subdue them before you. And you will drive them out and annihilate them quickly, as the LORD has promised you.

4After the LORD your God has driven them out before you, do not say to yourself, "The LORD has brought me here to take possession of this land because of my righteousness." No, it is on account of the wickedness of these nations that the LORD is going to drive them out before you. 5It is not because of your righteousness or your integrity that you are going in to take possession of their land; but on account of the wickedness of these nations, the LORD your God will drive them out before you, to accomplish what he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. 6Understand, then, that it is not because of your righteousness that the LORD your God is giving you this good land to possess, for you are a stiff-necked people.

The Golden Calf

7Remember this and never forget how you provoked the LORD your God to anger in the desert. From the day you left Egypt until you arrived here, you have been rebellious against the LORD. 8At Horeb you aroused the LORD's wrath so that he was angry enough to destroy you. 9When I went up on the mountain to receive the tablets of stone, the tablets of the covenant that the LORD had made with you, I stayed on the mountain forty days and forty nights; I ate no bread and drank no water. 10The LORD gave me two stone tablets inscribed by the finger of God. On them were all the commandments the LORD proclaimed to you on the mountain out of the fire, on the day of the assembly.

11At the end of the forty days and forty nights, the LORD gave me the two stone tablets, the tablets of the covenant. 12Then the LORD told me, "Go down from here at once, because your people whom you brought out of Egypt have become corrupt. They have turned away quickly from what I commanded them and have made a cast idol for themselves."

13And the LORD said to me, "I have seen this people, and they are a stiff-necked people indeed! 14Let me alone, so that I may destroy them and blot out their name from under heaven. And I will make you into a nation stronger and more numerous than they."

15So I turned and went down from the mountain while it was ablaze with fire. And the two tablets of the covenant

1228 God Faithful, 1Ki 8:56

2878 God's Promises (1)

627 Canaan (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)

2914 Provoking God, 31:20
3132 God's Wrath

3231 Rebellion (1)
2436 Mt. Horeb, 1K 8:9
3955 God's Anger

3543 Tablets of Stone

2737 Forty Days

3214 Fasting (3)

1281 Finger of God

1285 Fire (5)
p.p.Ex 19:18

p.p.Ex 32:7
1498 Haste (3)

2545 Corruption (3)
994 Backsliders

3931 Idolatry (4)

3230 Stubbornness (2)

3132 God's Wrath
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2), 29:20

3543 Tablets of Stone

were in my hands.[a] 16When I looked, I saw that you had sinned against the LORD your God; you had made for yourselves an idol cast in the shape of a calf. You had turned aside quickly from the way that the LORD had commanded you. 17So I took the two tablets and threw them out of my hands, breaking them to pieces before your eyes.

18Then once again I fell prostrate before the LORD for forty days and forty nights; I ate no bread and drank no water, because of all the sin you had committed, doing what was evil in the LORD's sight and so provoking him to anger. 19I feared the anger and wrath of the LORD, for he was angry enough with you to destroy you. But again the LORD listened to me. 20And the LORD was angry enough with Aaron to destroy him, but at that time I prayed for Aaron too. 21Also I took that sinful thing of yours, the calf you had made, and burned it in the fire. Then I crushed it and ground it to powder as fine as dust and threw the dust into a stream that flowed down the mountain.

22You also made the LORD angry at Taberah, at Massah and at Kibroth Hattaavah.

23And when the LORD sent you out from Kadesh Barnea, he said, "Go up and take possession of the land I have given you." But you rebelled against the command of the LORD your God. You did not trust him or obey him. 24You have been rebellious against the LORD ever since I have known you.

25I lay prostrate before the LORD those forty days and forty nights because the LORD had said he would destroy you. 26I prayed to the LORD and said, "O Sovereign LORD, do not destroy your people, your own inheritance that you redeemed by your great power and brought out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27Remember your servants Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. Overlook the stubbornness of this people, their wickedness and their sin. 28Otherwise, the country from which you brought us will say, 'Because the LORD was not able to take them into the land he had promised them, and because he hated them, he brought them out to put them to death in the desert.' 29But they are your people, your inheritance that you brought out by your great power and your outstretched arm."

Tablets Like the First Ones

10 At that time the LORD said to me, "Chisel out two stone tablets like the first ones and come up to me on the mountain. Also make a wooden chest.[b] 2I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke. Then you are to put them in the chest."

3So I made the ark out of acacia wood and chiseled out two stone tablets like the first ones, and I went up on the mountain with the two tablets in my hands. 4The LORD wrote on these tablets what he had written before, the Ten Commandments he had proclaimed to you on the mountain, out of the fire, on the day of the assembly. And the LORD gave them to me. 5Then I came back down the mountain and put the tablets in the ark I had made, as the LORD commanded me, and they are there now.

6(The Israelites traveled from the wells of the Jaakanites to Moserah. There Aaron died and was buried, and Eleazar his son succeeded him as priest. 7From there they traveled to Gudgodah and on to Jotbathah, a land with streams of water. 8At that time the LORD set apart the tribe of Levi to carry the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister and to pronounce bless-

[a]15 Or *And I had the two tablets of the covenant with me, one in each hand*
[b]1 That is, an ark

3942 Golden Calves (1), Ne 9:18
3931 Idolatry (4)
1236 Apostates
p.p.Ps 69:9
3959 Righteous Indignation
2840 Prayer (24), Mt 15:27
2269 Mediator (2)†
2737 Forty Days
3214 Fasting (3)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
2914 Provoking God
1255 Divine Displeasure
3132 God's Wrath
2818 Prayers Answered
3955 God's Anger, Joe 7:1
1785 Intercession (3)
3942 Golden Calves (1)
320 Iconoclasm (2)
p.p.Nu 11:1; Nu 11:4
p.p.Ex 17:7
2914 Provoking God
3527 Taberah†
1987 Kadesh Barnea
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
1221 Unbelief (3)
941 Spiritual Deafness
3231 Rebellion (1), 1Sa 15:23
2833 Secret Prayer, 1Sa 15:11
2737 Forty Days, 1Sa 17:16
990 Destruction (2)
1785 Intercession (3), 1Sa 7:5
1462 God's Greatness
1469 Divine Leader
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2301 Mercy Sought
p.p.Ge 41:57
2723 God's People
3808 God's Power
217 Divine Arm
1491 B.C.
3543 Tablets of Stone
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.Ex 25:21
24 Acacia Wood
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
3961 Writing (1), 31:24
949 Decalogue, Jos 8:32
p.p.Ex 34:29
p.p.Ex 40:20
3543 Tablets of Stone, 1Ki 8:9
2615 Obedience (2)
1 Aaron
2158 Death (1)
934 Burial, 34:6
1106 Eleazar
2114 Levites
216 Ark of the Covenant, 31:26
p.p.Nu 3:6

p.p.Lev 9:22

2063 Priests (8), 12:12

3057 Saints (3)

2737 Forty Days

2821 Prayer (6)
944 Divine Hearing
2277 Long-suffering (1)
3517 Divine Compassion
3417 Theocracy
1468 Divine Direction

627 Canaan (2)
2611 Divine Oaths

3008 Requirements (1), Mic 6:8
3034 Fear God, 13:4

2207 Love Commanded, 11:1
3894 Serve God, Jos 24:14
2985 True Religion, Ecc 12:13
1069 Earnestness
4202 The Service Test, 1Sa 15:22
445 Keeping Commandments, 26:18
442 Statutes
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

1250 Divine Favor (1)
1808 Israel (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
1576 Seed of Righteous
766 Spir. Circumcision, 30:6

3229 Stubbornness (1)

1462 God's Greatness
708 King of Kings
3808 God's Power

1980 Impartiality (2), 2Ch 19:7
1978 Divine Equity
1975 Divine Justice
3830 Widows, Orphans (2), Ps 10:14
2905 Providence (1)
1296 Food (1)
2201 Brotherly Love (2), Mt 22:39
3396 Duty to Strangers, 27:19
3034 Fear God
3894 Serve God
3438 Steadfastness (1)
p.p.Ps 63:11
1451 Praise God
3912 God's Works (3)
3911 God's Works (2), 1Sa 12:24

p.p.Ge 46:27

ings in his name, as they still do today. [9]That is why the Levites have no share or inheritance among their brothers; the LORD is their inheritance, as the LORD your God told them.)

[10]Now I had stayed on the mountain forty days and nights, as I did the first time, and the LORD listened to me at this time also. It was not his will to destroy you. [11]"Go," the LORD said to me, "and lead the people on their way, so that they may enter and possess the land that I swore to their fathers to give them."

Fear the LORD

[12]And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, [13]and to observe the LORD's commands and decrees that I am giving you today for your own good?

[14]To the LORD your God belong the heavens, even the highest heavens, the earth and everything in it. [15]Yet the LORD set his affection on your forefathers and loved them, and he chose you, their descendants, above all the nations, as it is today. [16]Circumcise your hearts, therefore, and do not be stiff-necked any longer. [17]For the LORD your God is God of gods and Lord of lords, the great God, mighty and awesome, who shows no partiality and accepts no bribes. [18]He defends the cause of the fatherless and the widow, and loves the alien, giving him food and clothing. [19]And you are to love those who are aliens, for you yourselves were aliens in Egypt. [20]Fear the LORD your God and serve him. Hold fast to him and take your oaths in his name. [21]He is your praise; he is your God, who performed for you those great and awesome wonders you saw with your own eyes. [22]Your forefathers who went down into Egypt were seventy in all, and now the LORD your God has made you as numerous as the stars in the sky.

Love and Obey the LORD

11 Love the LORD your God and keep his requirements, his decrees, his laws and his commands always. [2]Remember today that your children were not the ones who saw and experienced the discipline of the LORD your God: his majesty, his mighty hand, his outstretched arm; [3]the signs he performed and the things he did in the heart of Egypt, both to Pharaoh king of Egypt and to his whole country; [4]what he did to the Egyptian army, to its horses and chariots, how he overwhelmed them with the waters of the Red Sea[a] as they were pursuing you, and how the LORD brought lasting ruin on them. [5]It was not your children who saw what he did for you in the desert until you arrived at this place, [6]and what he did to Dathan and Abiram, sons of Eliab the Reubenite, when the earth opened its mouth right in the middle of all Israel and swallowed them up with their households, their tents and every living thing that belonged to them. [7]But it was your own eyes that saw all these great things the LORD has done.

[8]Observe therefore all the commands I am giving you today, so that you may have the strength to go in and take over the land that you are crossing the Jordan to possess, [9]and so that you may live long in the land that the LORD swore to your forefathers to give to them and their descendants, a land flowing with milk and honey. [10]The land you are entering to take over is not like the land of Egypt, from which you have come, where you planted your seed and irrigated it by foot as in a vegetable garden. [11]But the land you are crossing the Jordan to take

p.p.Dt 1:10

1228 God Faithful
2791 Posterity Promised

1451 B.C.
2207 Love Commanded, Jos 22:5
2614 Obedience (1)
442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments

497 Affliction (9)
1462 God's Greatness
1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm
3883 Wonders of God

p.p.Ex 14:28

1966 God's Judgments (A)

3070 The Wicked (6)

918 Dathan and Abiram

946 Death Penalty (2)

3883 Wonders of God
3912 God's Works (3)

444 Commandments, Ps 19:8
359 Spiritual Strength
627 Canaan (2)

2189 Longevity (1)
878 Covenant (2)

628 Canaan (3), Jer 2:7

65 Irrigation, Ecc 2:6

p.p.Zec 14:18
p.p.Dt 8:7

[a]4 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

possession of is a land of mountains and valleys that drinks rain from heaven. 12It is a land the LORD your God cares for; the eyes of the LORD your God are continually on it from the beginning of the year to its end.

13So if you faithfully obey the commands I am giving you today—to love the LORD your God and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul— 14then I will send rain on your land in its season, both autumn and spring rains, so that you may gather in your grain, new wine and oil. 15I will provide grass in the fields for your cattle, and you will eat and be satisfied.

16Be careful, or you will be enticed to turn away and worship other gods and bow down to them. 17Then the LORD's anger will burn against you, and he will shut the heavens so that it will not rain and the ground will yield no produce, and you will soon perish from the good land the LORD is giving you. 18Fix these words of mine in your hearts and minds; tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads. 19Teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up. 20Write them on the doorframes of your houses and on your gates, 21so that your days and the days of your children may be many in the land that the LORD swore to give your forefathers, as many as the days that the heavens are above the earth.

22If you carefully observe all these commands I am giving you to follow—to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways and to hold fast to him— 23then the LORD will drive out all these nations before you, and you will dispossess nations larger and stronger than you. 24Every place where you set your foot will be yours: Your territory will extend from the desert to Lebanon, and from the Euphrates River to the western sea.[a] 25No man will be able to stand against you. The LORD your God, as he promised you, will put the terror and fear of you on the whole land, wherever you go.

26See, I am setting before you today a blessing and a curse— 27the blessing if you obey the commands of the LORD your God that I am giving you today; 28the curse if you disobey the commands of the LORD your God and turn from the way that I command you today by following other gods, which you have not known. 29When the LORD your God has brought you into the land you are entering to possess, you are to proclaim on Mount Gerizim the blessings, and on Mount Ebal the curses. 30As you know, these mountains are across the Jordan, west of the road,[b] toward the setting sun, near the great trees of Moreh, in the territory of those Canaanites living in the Arabah in the vicinity of Gilgal. 31You are about to cross the Jordan to enter and take possession of the land the LORD your God is giving you. When you have taken it over and are living there, 32be sure that you obey all the decrees and laws I am setting before you today.

The One Place of Worship

12 These are the decrees and laws you must be careful to follow in the land that the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you to possess—as long as you live in the land. 2Destroy completely all the places on the high mountains and on the hills and under every spreading tree where the nations you are dispossessing worship their gods. 3Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones and burn their Asherah poles in the fire; cut down the idols of

[a]24 That is, the Mediterranean [b]30 Or *Jordan, westward*

2319 Rain
2905 Providence (1)
2616 Obedience (3)
2207 Love Commanded
3894 Serve God
1069 Earnestness
2883 God's Promises (6)
487 Temporal Gifts, Job 5:10
p.p. Lev 26:4
481 Blessings (2)
p.p. Ps 104:14
19 Plenty Promised
p.p. Isa 44:20
1796 Warnings (3)
3928 Idolatry (1), 16:22
3132 God's Wrath
2312 Drought (1), 28:24
77 Unproductivity, Isa 5:10
3068 The Wicked (4)
3816 Divine Power (5), Job 37:6
418 Word in Heart, 30:14
3001 Phylacteries, Mt 23:5
1631 Instruction (3), 31:13
3299 Spiritual Talk, Ps 145:11
431 Word Taught, 2Ch 17:9
3961 Writing (1)
p.p. Hab 2:2
2189 Longevity (1), 1Ki 3:14
627 Canaan (2)
2616 Obedience (3)
445 Keeping Commandments
2207 Love Commanded
3438 Steadfastness (1)
630 Canaan (5)
823 Conquests
627 Canaan (2)

1752 Israel's Inheritance
1157 Euphrates, 1Ch 5:9
3167 Great Sea
357 Invincibility, 28:7
3034 Fear God
481 Blessings (2)
444 Commandments
2883 God's Promises (6), 1Ki 11:38
903 Divine Curse, 27:15
2620 Disobedience (1), 28:15
993 Backsliding
3934 False Gods
3928 Idolatry (1)
1469 Divine Leader
627 Canaan (2)
2431 Mt. Gerizim, 27:12
4377 Gerizim (2)
2429 Mt. Ebal, 27:4
635 Canaanites
4383 Gilgal (2)
1915 Jordan (1)
627 Canaan (2)
2614 Obedience (1)
442 Statutes
2053 Lawgiver (2)
1451 B.C.
p.p. Dt 6:1
p.p. Dt 4:9
990 Destruction (2)
1586 High Places (2)
3951 Asherah Poles, 16:21
3948 Idol Altars
319 Iconoclasm (1)

3934 False Gods
p.p.Ps 16:4; Zec 13:2

3106 Sacred Places, 12:11

3191 Seek God
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, 16:16
2626 Burnt Offerings
2123 Tithes, 14:28
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
2628 Freewill Offerings, 16:10
p.p.Dt 14:26

1932 Rejoicing (1), 16:11

481 Blessings (2)
p.p.Jdg 17:6; Jdg 21:25
p.p.Heb 4:3

1752 Israel's Inheritance

1915 Jordan (1)
627 Canaan (2)

3775 Social Peace (2)

3174 Security (1)

3106 Sacred Places, 14:23

2626 Burnt Offerings
2123 Tithes
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)
882 Vows (1)
1932 Rejoicing (1)

1646 Children (4)

1943 Enjoyment

2063 Priests (8), 14:27
p.p.Lev 17:4

3106 Sacred Places
3417 Theocracy
2614 Obedience (1)

3198 Appetite

480 Blessings (1)

their gods and wipe out their names from those places.

4You must not worship the LORD your God in their way. 5But you are to seek the place the LORD your God will choose from among all your tribes to put his Name there for his dwelling. To that place you must go; 6there bring your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes and special gifts, what you have vowed to give and your freewill offerings, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks. 7There, in the presence of the LORD your God, you and your families shall eat and shall rejoice in everything you have put your hand to, because the LORD your God has blessed you.

8You are not to do as we do here today, everyone as he sees fit, 9since you have not yet reached the resting place and the inheritance the LORD your God is giving you. 10But you will cross the Jordan and settle in the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, and he will give you rest from all your enemies around you so that you will live in safety. 11Then to the place the LORD your God will choose as a dwelling for his Name—there you are to bring everything I command you: your burnt offerings and sacrifices, your tithes and special gifts, and all the choice possessions you have vowed to the LORD. 12And there rejoice before the LORD your God, you, your sons and daughters, your menservants and maidservants, and the Levites from your towns, who have no allotment or inheritance of their own. 13Be careful not to sacrifice your burnt offerings anywhere you please. 14Offer them only at the place the LORD will choose in one of your tribes, and there observe everything I command you.

15Nevertheless, you may slaughter your animals in any of your towns and eat as much of the meat as you want, as if it were gazelle or deer, according to the blessing the LORD your God gives you. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat it. 16But you must not eat the blood; pour it out on the ground like water. 17You must not eat in your own towns the tithe of your grain and new wine and oil, or the firstborn of your herds and flocks, or whatever you have vowed to give, or your freewill offerings or special gifts. 18Instead, you are to eat them in the presence of the LORD your God at the place the LORD your God will choose—you, your sons and daughters, your menservants and maidservants, and the Levites from your towns—and you are to rejoice before the LORD your God in everything you put your hand to. 19Be careful not to neglect the Levites as long as you live in your land.

20When the LORD your God has enlarged your territory as he promised you, and you crave meat and say, "I would like some meat," then you may eat as much of it as you want. 21If the place where the LORD your God chooses to put his Name is too far away from you, you may slaughter animals from the herds and flocks the LORD has given you, as I have commanded you, and in your own towns you may eat as much of them as you want. 22Eat them as you would gazelle or deer. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat. 23But be sure you do not eat the blood, because the blood is the life, and you must not eat the life with the meat. 24You must not eat the blood; pour it out on the ground like water. 25Do not eat it, so that it may go well with you and your children after you, because you will be doing what is right in the eyes of the LORD. 26But take your consecrated things and whatever you have vowed to give, and go to the place the LORD will choose. 27Present your burnt offerings on the altar of the LORD your God, both the meat and the blood. The blood of your sacrifices must be poured beside

p.p.Dt 14:5; Dt 15:22

514 Blood Forbidden, 1Sa 14:34

2123 Tithes
3834 New Wine
2639 Oil (2)

882 Vows (1)
2628 Freewill Offerings
2629 Fellow. Offerings (1)

3106 Sacred Places

1932 Rejoicing (1)

p.p.Dt 14:27
2114 Levites, 14:27

2900 Prosperity (4)
1134 Enlargement (2), 19:8
2878 God's Promises (1)
3198 Appetite

3106 Sacred Places

p.p.Dt 12:15

514 Blood Forbidden

p.p.Dt 4:40
2883 God's Promises (6)
3080 Righteousness (4)

1746 Doing Good, 2Ki 12:2

p.p.Nu 5:9; Nu 18:19

3106 Sacred Places
2626 Burnt Offerings
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

514 Blood Forbidden

the altar of the LORD your God, but you may eat the meat. 28Be careful to obey all these regulations I am giving you, so that it may always go well with you and your children after you, because you will be doing what is good and right in the eyes of the LORD your God.

29The LORD your God will cut off before you the nations you are about to invade and dispossess. But when you have driven them out and settled in their land, 30and after they have been destroyed before you, be careful not to be ensnared by inquiring about their gods, saying, "How do these nations serve their gods? We will do the same." 31You must not worship the LORD your God in their way, because in worshiping their gods, they do all kinds of detestable things the LORD hates. They even burn their sons and daughters in the fire as sacrifices to their gods.

32See that you do all I command you; do not add to it or take away from it.

Worshiping Other Gods

13 If a prophet, or one who foretells by dreams, appears among you and announces to you a miraculous sign or wonder, 2and if the sign or wonder of which he has spoken takes place, and he says, "Let us follow other gods" (gods you have not known) "and let us worship them," 3you must not listen to the words of that prophet or dreamer. The LORD your God is testing you to find out whether you love him with all your heart and with all your soul. 4It is the LORD your God you must follow, and him you must revere. Keep his commands and obey him; serve him and hold fast to him. 5That prophet or dreamer must be put to death, because he preached rebellion against the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt and redeemed you from the land of slavery; he has tried to turn you from the way the LORD your God commanded you to follow. You must purge the evil from among you.

6If your very own brother, or your son or daughter, or the wife you love, or your closest friend secretly entices you, saying, "Let us go and worship other gods" (gods that neither you nor your fathers have known, 7gods of the peoples around you, whether near or far, from one end of the land to the other), 8do not yield to him or listen to him. Show him no pity. Do not spare him or shield him. 9You must certainly put him to death. Your hand must be the first in putting him to death, and then the hands of all the people. 10Stone him to death, because he tried to turn you away from the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. 11Then all Israel will hear and be afraid, and no one among you will do such an evil thing again.

12If you hear it said about one of the towns the LORD your God is giving you to live in 13that wicked men have arisen among you and have led the people of their town astray, saying, "Let us go and worship other gods" (gods you have not known), 14then you must inquire, probe and investigate it thoroughly. And if it is true and it has been proved that this detestable thing has been done among you, 15you must certainly put to the sword all who live in that town. Destroy it completely,[a] both its people and its livestock. 16Gather all the plunder of the town into the middle of the public square and completely burn the town and all its plunder as a whole burnt offering to the LORD your God. It is to remain a ruin forever, never to be rebuilt. 17None of those condemned things[a] shall be found in your hands,

2883 God's Promises (6)
630 Canaan (5)
1799 Warnings (6)
1176 Evil Example
3916 Worldliness (3), 1Sa 8:19
3934 False Gods
3928 Idolatry (1)
13 Detestable Things
3109 Sacrifices (3), 2Ki 3:27
2614 Obedience (1)
427 Word Sacred, Pr 30:6
1451 B.C.
2100 False Prophets
p.p.Mt 24:24
3593 Enticers
3606 Spiritual Tests, 1Ki 3:5
2208 Love to God
1069 Earnestness
1017 Discipleship (3)
3034 Fear God, Jos 4:24
445 Keeping Commandments
2614 Obedience (1)
3894 Serve God
3438 Steadfastness (1)
2100 False Prophets, 18:22
3352 Sin's Penalty

3594 Seducers
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
1163 Evil Removed, 17:7
p.p.Job 2:9
3593 Enticers, Pr 1:10
1748 Evil Influence
3934 False Gods
3154 Resist the Devil
3594 Seducers
945 Death Penalty (1), 17:12
2562 Stoning (a), 17:5
968 Deliverance (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage
3034 Fear God
p.p.Jos 22:11
769 Cities (1)
348 Wicked Persons, 1Sa 2:12
1236 Apostates, Jdg 2:17
3594 Seducers
990 Destruction (2)
631 Canaan (6), 20:17
3771 War (6), 20:14
1283 Fire (3)
p.p.Jos 8:28; Isa 17:1
p.p.Jos 6:18

[a] *15,17* The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

3955 God's Anger
2299 Mercy (3)
3517 Divine Compassion
2791 Posterity Promised
481 Blessings (2)
1185 Listen to Admonition
3301 God's Voice
445 Keeping Commandments
3080 Righteousness (4)

so that the LORD will turn from his fierce anger; he will show you mercy, have compassion on you, and increase your numbers, as he promised on oath to your forefathers, 18because you obey the LORD your God, keeping all his commands that I am giving you today and doing what is right in his eyes.

Clean and Unclean Food

1451 B.C.
742 Children of God (1)
385 Mutilation
336 Baldness, 2Ki 2:23
521 Body Sacred
2723 God's People, 26:19

14 You are the children of the LORD your God. Do not cut yourselves or shave the front of your heads for the dead, 2for you are a people holy to the LORD your God. Out of all the peoples on the face of the earth, the LORD has chosen you to be his treasured possession.

2725 Chosen Ones
739 Spiritual Adoption, Isa 43:1
1297 Food (2), 14:10

3Do not eat any detestable thing. 4These are the animals you may eat: the ox, the sheep, the goat, 5the deer, the gazelle, the roe deer, the wild goat, the ibex, the antelope and the mountain sheep.[a] 6You may eat any animal that has a split hoof divided in two and that chews the cud. 7However, of those that chew the cud or that have a split hoof completely divided you may not eat the camel, the rabbit or the coney.[b] Although they chew the cud, they do not have a split hoof; they are ceremonially unclean for you. 8The pig is also unclean; although it has a split hoof, it does not chew the cud. You are not to eat their meat or touch their carcasses.

184 Sheep
169 Goats
162 Deer, 2Sa 2:18
158 Camels
161 Conies
185 Swine

9Of all the creatures living in the water, you may eat any that has fins and scales. 10But anything that does not have fins and scales you may not eat; for you it is unclean.

1297 Food (2), Jdg 13:4
450 Birds, 22:6
457 Eagles
470 Vultures, Jb 28:7
465 Ravens, 1Ki 17:4
458 Hawks, Job 39:26
460 Owls, Isa 34:14

11You may eat any clean bird. 12But these you may not eat: the eagle, the vulture, the black vulture, 13the red kite, the black kite, any kind of falcon, 14any kind of raven, 15the horned owl, the screech owl, the gull, any kind of hawk, 16the little owl, the great owl, the white owl, 17the desert owl, the osprey, the cormorant, 18the stork, any kind of heron, the hoopoe and the bat. 19All flying insects that swarm are unclean to you; do not eat them. 20But any winged creature that is clean you may eat.

455 Cormorant, Isa 34:11

21Do not eat anything you find already dead. You may give it to an alien living in any of your towns, and he may eat it, or you may sell it to a foreigner. But you are a people holy to the LORD your God.

p.p. Ex 22:31
3466 Strangers (3)
2723 God's People

Do not cook a young goat in its mother's milk.

p.p. Ex 23:19

Tithes

22Be sure to set aside a tenth of all that your fields produce each year. 23Eat the tithe of your grain, new wine and oil, and the firstborn of your herds and flocks in the presence of the LORD your God at the place he will choose as a dwelling for his Name, so that you may learn to revere the LORD your God always. 24But if that place is too distant and you have been blessed by the LORD your God and cannot carry your tithe (because the place where the LORD will choose to put his Name is so far away), 25then exchange your tithe for silver, and take the silver with you and go to the place the LORD your God will choose. 26Use the silver to buy whatever you like: cattle, sheep, wine or other fermented drink, or anything you wish. Then you and your household shall eat there in the presence of the LORD your God and rejoice. 27And do not neglect the Levites living in your towns, for they have no allotment or inheritance of their own.

2123 Tithes
76 Productivity, 16:15
75 Grain
3834 New Wine
2639 Oil (2)
3106 Sacred Places, 15:20
3034 Fear God
p.p. Dt 12:21
2396 Money
3576 Wine (2), 2Ch 32:28
3198 Appetite
1943 Enjoyment
2114 Levites, 1Ch 23:27
2063 Priests (8), 18:2

28At the end of every three years, bring all the tithes of that year's produce and store it in your towns, 29so that the Levites (who have no allotment or inheritance of their own) and the aliens, the fatherless and the widows who

2123 Tithes, 26:12
76 Productivity
p.p. Dt 10:9
3466 Strangers (3)
3829 Widows, Orphans (1), 24:17

[a]5 The precise identification of some of the birds and animals in this chapter is uncertain. [b]7 That is, the hyrax or rock badger

481 Blessings (2)

live in your towns may come and eat and be satisfied, and so that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands.

The Year for Canceling Debts

1451 B.C.
2740 Seven Years
3104 Sabbatical Year, 31:10

15 At the end of every seven years you must cancel debts. 2This is how it is to be done: Every creditor shall cancel the loan he has made to his fellow Israelite. He shall not require payment from his fellow Israelite or brother, because the LORD's time for canceling debts has been proclaimed. 3You may require payment from a foreigner, but you must cancel any debt your brother owes you. 4However, there should be no poor among you, for in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess as your inheritance, he will richly bless you, 5if only you fully obey the LORD your God and are careful to follow all these commands I am giving you today. 6For the LORD your God will bless you as he has promised, and you will lend to many nations but will borrow from none. You will rule over many nations but none will rule over you.

3394 Duty to Neighbors

p.p.Dt 23:20

2800 The Poor (2)

1752 Israel's Inheritance
481 Blessings (2)
1185 Listen to Admonition

2616 Obedience (3)
445 Keeping Commandments
482 Blessings (3)
2878 God's Promises (1)

2900 Prosperity (4)
1809 Israel Exalted

7If there is a poor man among your brothers in any of the towns of the land that the LORD your God is giving you, do not be hardhearted or tightfisted toward your poor brother. 8Rather be openhanded and freely lend him whatever he needs. 9Be careful not to harbor this wicked thought: "The seventh year, the year for canceling debts, is near," so that you do not show ill will toward your needy brother and give him nothing. He may then appeal to the LORD against you, and you will be found guilty of sin. 10Give generously to him and do so without a grudging heart; then because of this the LORD your God will bless you in all your work and in everything you put your hand to. 11There will always be poor people in the land. Therefore I command you to be openhanded toward your brothers and toward the poor and needy in your land.

2802 The Poor (4), 24:12

3222 Selfishness (1)
2126 Alms, Pr 31:20
2117 Benevolence (1)
583 Lending, Ps 37:26

2352 Evil Thoughts, Ps 64:6
3104 Sabbatical Year
1545 Evil Heart
505 Evil Eye

2131 Greed (1)
1071 Crying to God

2121 Giving (2)

2127 Stinginess (1)
2118 Benevolence (2)
2883 God's Promises (6)

2799 The Poor (1), Zep 3:12

Freeing Servants

12If a fellow Hebrew, a man or a woman, sells himself to you and serves you six years, in the seventh year you must let him go free. 13And when you release him, do not send him away empty-handed. 14Supply him liberally from your flock, your threshing floor and your winepress. Give to him as the LORD your God has blessed you. 15Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and the LORD your God redeemed you. That is why I give you this command today.

1554 Hebrews
3653 Traffic in Men
2117 Benevolence (1), 15:13

2134 Liberty (1)
2117 Benevolence (1), 15:14

2117 Benevolence (1), Ne 8:10
95 Winepress, Jdg 6:11

480 Blessings (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage
968 Deliverance (1)

16But if your servant says to you, "I do not want to leave you," because he loves you and your family and is well off with you, 17then take an awl and push it through his ear lobe into the door, and he will become your servant for life. Do the same for your maidservant.

603 Employees (1)

18Do not consider it a hardship to set your servant free, because his service to you these six years has been worth twice as much as that of a hired hand. And the LORD your God will bless you in everything you do.

481 Blessings (2)

The Firstborn Animals

19Set apart for the LORD your God every firstborn male of your herds and flocks. Do not put the firstborn of your oxen to work, and do not shear the firstborn of your sheep. 20Each year you and your family are to eat them in the presence of the LORD your God at the place he will choose. 21If an animal has a defect, is lame or blind, or has any serious flaw, you must not sacrifice it to the LORD your God. 22You are to eat it in your own towns. Both the ceremonially unclean and the clean may eat it, as if it were gazelle or deer. 23But you must not eat the blood; pour it out on the ground like water.

3458 God's Claims
3459 Firstborn

156 Bulls

184 Sheep

3106 Sacred Places, 16:2

3717 Unblem. Offerings

p.p.Dt 12:15

514 Blood Forbidden

1451 B.C.

2686 Passover (2), 2Ch 30:15
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
1572 Herds
3106 Sacred Places, 17:8
539 Unleavened Bread
2739 Seven Days
p.p.Ex 12:33
2104 Leaven, Mt 13:33
p.p.Ex 12:10
2686 Passover (2)
3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Ex 12:6
539 Unleavened Bread, 1Sa 28:24
3010 Rest
85 Sickles, Jer 50:16
1257 Feast of Pentecost, Ac 2:1
2628 Freewill Offerings, 23:23
2121 Giving (2)
2122 Giving (3)
1932 Rejoicing (1), Ps 5:11
2385 Universal Worship
2114 Levites
3396 Duty to Strangers

Passover

16 Observe the month of Abib and celebrate the Passover of the LORD your God, because in the month of Abib he brought you out of Egypt by night. [2]Sacrifice as the Passover to the LORD your God an animal from your flock or herd at the place the LORD will choose as a dwelling for his Name. [3]Do not eat it with bread made with yeast, but for seven days eat unleavened bread, the bread of affliction, because you left Egypt in haste—so that all the days of your life you may remember the time of your departure from Egypt. [4]Let no yeast be found in your possession in all your land for seven days. Do not let any of the meat you sacrifice on the evening of the first day remain until morning.

[5]You must not sacrifice the Passover in any town the LORD your God gives you [6]except in the place he will choose as a dwelling for his Name. There you must sacrifice the Passover in the evening, when the sun goes down, on the anniversary[a] of your departure from Egypt. [7]Roast it and eat it at the place the LORD your God will choose. Then in the morning return to your tents. [8]For six days eat unleavened bread and on the seventh day hold an assembly to the LORD your God and do no work.

Feast of Weeks

[9]Count off seven weeks from the time you begin to put the sickle to the standing grain. [10]Then celebrate the Feast of Weeks to the LORD your God by giving a freewill offering in proportion to the blessings the LORD your God has given you. [11]And rejoice before the LORD your God at the place he will choose as a dwelling for his Name—you, your sons and daughters, your menservants and maidservants, the Levites in your towns, and the aliens, the fatherless and the widows living among you. [12]Remember that you were slaves in Egypt, and follow carefully these decrees.

Feast of Tabernacles

[13]Celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days after you have gathered the produce of your threshing floor and your winepress. [14]Be joyful at your Feast—you, your sons and daughters, your menservants and maidservants, and the Levites, the aliens, the fatherless and the widows who live in your towns. [15]For seven days celebrate the Feast to the LORD your God at the place the LORD will choose. For the LORD your God will bless you in all your harvest and in all the work of your hands, and your joy will be complete.

[16]Three times a year all your men must appear before the LORD your God at the place he will choose: at the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks and the Feast of Tabernacles. No man should appear before the LORD empty-handed: [17]Each of you must bring a gift in proportion to the way the LORD your God has blessed you.

Judges

[18]Appoint judges and officials for each of your tribes in every town the LORD your God is giving you, and they shall judge the people fairly. [19]Do not pervert justice or show partiality. Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the righteous. [20]Follow justice and justice alone, so that you may live and possess the land the LORD your God is giving you.

Worshiping Other Gods

[21]Do not set up any wooden Asherah pole[b] beside the altar you build to the LORD your God, [22]and do not erect a sa-

3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage
442 Statutes, 1Ki 3:14
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, 2Ch 8:13
2739 Seven Days
75 Grain
3834 New Wine
p.p.Ne 8:9
481 Blessings (2)
76 Productivity, Ps 67:6
1932 Rejoicing (1)
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, Ps 84:4
1256 Passover (1)
1257 Feast of Pentecost
1259 Feast of Tabernacles
2121 Giving (2), Mt 5:42
2122 Giving (3), Ezr 2:69
480 Blessings (1)
1821 Judges (1), 25:1
1391 Gates (1)
p.p.Dt 16:20
1982 Injustice (2), 24:17
1984 Partiality
3044 Earthly Reward, 1Ki 13:7
2548 Bribery (1)
1976 Justice (2), Ps 82:3
2148 Life (4)
627 Canaan (2)
3951 Asherah Poles, Jdg 6:25
3664 Trees (1), 20:19

[a]6 Or *down, at the time of day* [b]21 Or *Do not plant any tree dedicated to Asherah*

3928 Idolatry (1), Ps 81:9

cred stone, for these the LORD your God hates.

1451 B.C.
156 Bulls
184 Sheep
3717 Unblem. Offerings
13 Detestable Things

17 Do not sacrifice to the LORD your God an ox or a sheep that has any defect or flaw in it, for that would be detestable to him.

1234 Covenant-breakers
3944 Worship (3), 2K 17:16
3931 Idolatry (4)
1236 Apostates
3497 Sun, Jos 10:12
2399 Moon (1)

[2]If a man or woman living among you in one of the towns the LORD gives you is found doing evil in the eyes of the LORD your God in violation of his covenant, [3]and contrary to my command has worshiped other gods, bowing down to them or to the sun or the moon or the stars of the sky, [4]and this has been brought to your attention, then you must investigate it thoroughly. If it is true and it has been proved that this detestable thing has been done in Israel, [5]take the man or woman who has done this evil deed to your city gate and stone that person to death. [6]On the testimony of two or three witnesses a man shall be put to death, but no one shall be put to death on the testimony of only one witness. [7]The hands of the witnesses must be the first in putting him to death, and then the hands of all the people. You must purge the evil from among you.

1392 Gates (2), Jer 20:2
2562 Stoning (a), 22:24
876 Witnesses (1), 19:15
p.p.Dt 13:9; Ac 7:58
1163 Evil Removed, 19:19

Law Courts

[8]If cases come before your courts that are too difficult for you to judge—whether bloodshed, lawsuits or assaults—take them to the place the LORD your God will choose. [9]Go to the priests, who are Levites, and to the judge who is in office at that time. Inquire of them and they will give you the verdict. [10]You must act according to the decisions they give you at the place the LORD will choose. Be careful to do everything they direct you to do. [11]Act according to the law they teach you and the decisions they give you. Do not turn aside from what they tell you, to the right or to the left. [12]The man who shows contempt for the judge or for the priest who stands ministering there to the LORD your God must be put to death. You must purge the evil from Israel. [13]All the people will hear and be afraid, and will not be contemptuous again.

p.p.2Ch 19:10
p.p.Dt 19:17
3106 Sacred Places, Jos 9:27
p.p.Mal 2:7
1821 Judges (1)
p.p.Eze 44:24
2525 Citizen's Duties
p.p.Nu 15:30
p.p.Dt 18:5
2551 Rebellion, Ezr 7:26
945 Death Penalty (1), 21:21

The King

[14]When you enter the land the LORD your God is giving you and have taken possession of it and settled in it, and you say, "Let us set a king over us like all the nations around us," [15]be sure to appoint over you the king the LORD your God chooses. He must be from among your own brothers. Do not place a foreigner over you, one who is not a brother Israelite. [16]The king, moreover, must not acquire great numbers of horses for himself or make the people return to Egypt to get more of them, for the LORD has told you, "You are not to go back that way again." [17]He must not take many wives, or his heart will be led astray. He must not accumulate large amounts of silver and gold.

1163 Evil Removed
627 Canaan (2)
p.p.1Sa 10:19
3918 Heavenly Mindedness
p.p.1Sa 8:5
3465 Strangers (2), Eze 44:9
2541 Rulers' Duty, 2Sa 23:3
172 Horses, 2Ki 23:11
p.p.Isa 31:1
p.p.Hos 11:5
993 Backsliding
1664 Polygamy (b), Mal 2:15
p.p.1Ki 11:3
2806 Riches (2)
2131 Greed (1)

[18]When he takes the throne of his kingdom, he is to write for himself on a scroll a copy of this law, taken from that of the priests, who are Levites. [19]It is to be with him, and he is to read it all the days of his life so that he may learn to revere the LORD his God and follow carefully all the words of this law and these decrees [20]and not consider himself better than his brothers and turn from the law to the right or to the left. Then he and his descendants will reign a long time over his kingdom in Israel.

3619 Throne
3961 Writing (1)
527 Books
428 Searching the Word, Isa 34:16
3034 Fear God
437 Keeping the Law, Jos 23:6
1722 Pride (1)
2541 Rulers' Duty
3442 Straightforwardness
2189 Longevity (1)

Offerings for Priests and Levites

18 The priests, who are Levites—indeed the whole tribe of Levi—are to have no allotment or inheritance with Israel. They shall live on the offerings made to the LORD by fire, for that is their inheritance. [2]They shall have no inheritance among their brothers; the LORD is

1451 B.C.
2114 Levites
2062 Priests (7)
p.p.Nu 18:8-10
2063 Priests (8), Jos 13:14

3057 Saints (3)

2095 Priests' Dues, 2Ki 12:16

184 Sheep

3460 Firstfruits, 26:2
3834 New Wine
3884 Wool, Jdg 6:37
184 Sheep, 32:14
2073 Chosen Instruments

p.p.Dt 10:8

p.p.Nu 35:2
3413 Sojourners
982 Spiritual Desire

p.p.2Ch 31:4

1176 Evil Example, Pr 22:24

3916 Worldliness (3)
13 Detestable Things

3109 Sacrifices (3)

2226 Divination
2230 Sorcery, 2Ki 17:17
2231 Witchcraft

2228 Necromancy, 1Sa 28:11

13 Detestable Things, 25:16

959 Pollutions (2), 2Pe 2:7
630 Canaan (5)

2729 Perfection (2), 1Ki 8:61

2226 Divination, 1Sa 6:2
p.p.2Ki 21:6
288 Separation (2)

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Ps 2:2
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
697 Christ, Prophet

their inheritance, as he promised them.

3This is the share due the priests from the people who sacrifice a bull or a sheep: the shoulder, the jowls and the inner parts. 4You are to give them the firstfruits of your grain, new wine and oil, and the first wool from the shearing of your sheep, 5for the LORD your God has chosen them and their descendants out of all your tribes to stand and minister in the LORD's name always.

6If a Levite moves from one of your towns anywhere in Israel where he is living, and comes in all earnestness to the place the LORD will choose, 7he may minister in the name of the LORD his God like all his fellow Levites who serve there in the presence of the LORD. 8He is to share equally in their benefits, even though he has received money from the sale of family possessions.

Detestable Practices

9When you enter the land the LORD your God is giving you, do not learn to imitate the detestable ways of the nations there. 10Let no one be found among you who sacrifices his son or daughter in[a] the fire, who practices divination or sorcery, interprets omens, engages in witchcraft, 11or casts spells, or who is a medium or spiritist or who consults the dead. 12Anyone who does these things is detestable to the LORD, and because of these detestable practices the LORD your God will drive out those nations before you. 13You must be blameless before the LORD your God.

The Prophet

14The nations you will dispossess listen to those who practice sorcery or divination. But as for you, the LORD your God has not permitted you to do so. 15The LORD your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own brothers. You must listen to him. 16For this is what you asked of the LORD your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly when you said, "Let us not hear the voice of the LORD our God nor see this great fire anymore, or we will die."

17The LORD said to me: "What they say is good. 18I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I command him. 19If anyone does not listen to my words that the prophet speaks in my name, I myself will call him to account. 20But a prophet who presumes to speak in my name anything I have not commanded him to say, or a prophet who speaks in the name of other gods, must be put to death."

21You may say to yourselves, "How can we know when a message has not been spoken by the LORD?" 22If what a prophet proclaims in the name of the LORD does not take place or come true, that is a message the LORD has not spoken. That prophet has spoken presumptuously. Do not be afraid of him.

Cities of Refuge

19 When the LORD your God has destroyed the nations whose land he is giving you, and when you have driven them out and settled in their towns and houses, 2then set aside for yourselves three cities centrally located in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess. 3Build roads to them and divide into three parts the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, so that anyone who kills a man may flee there.

4This is the rule concerning the man who kills another and flees there to save his life—one who kills his neighbor unintentionally, without malice aforethought. 5For instance, a man may go into the forest with his neighbor to cut wood,

[a]10 Or *who makes his son or daughter pass through*

1185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Dt 9:10

p.p.Heb 12:19

2234 God's Majesty

697 Christ, Prophet, Mt 21:11
807 Divine Condescension
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2500 Oracle of God, Jn 8:26
2617 Obedience (4)
p.p.Mt 7:26
941 Spiritual Deafness
943 Hearing (2)
3452 Accountability
3827 Whoever (1), Mt 5:22
2100 False Prophets
2921 Presumption (1), Isa 45:9
427 Word Sacred

3934 False Gods
3352 Sin's Penalty

1466 Guidance Sought

2100 False Prophets, Isa 9:15

1451 B.C.

627 Canaan (2)
630 Canaan (5)

771 Cities of Refuge, Jos 20:2

3357 Sins of Ignorance

321 Axes, 1Sa 13:20

308 Avenger

1134 Enlargement (2)

2611 Divine Oaths
1752 Israel's Inheritance
627 Canaan (2)

445 Keeping Commandments
2883 God's Promises (6)
2207 Love Commanded
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)

513 Innocent Blood, 1Sa 19:5

1762 Guiltiness

2210 Hatred (1)
2004 Malice (2)
2451 Murder (3), Pr 28:17

2078 Elders (1)

308 Avenger, Jos 20:3
945 Death Penalty (1)
1163 Evil Removed

3394 Duty to Neighbors
2048 Landmarks, 27:17
1751 Inheritance

627 Canaan (2)

876 Witnesses (1), Mt 18:16

3856 False Witnesses (1), Pr 6:19

p.p.Dt 17:9; Dt 21:5

and as he swings his ax to fell a tree, the head may fly off and hit his neighbor and kill him. That man may flee to one of these cities and save his life. 6Otherwise, the avenger of blood might pursue him in a rage, overtake him if the distance is too great, and kill him even though he is not deserving of death, since he did it to his neighbor without malice aforethought. 7This is why I command you to set aside for yourselves three cities.

8If the LORD your God enlarges your territory, as he promised on oath to your forefathers, and gives you the whole land he promised them, 9because you carefully follow all these laws I command you today—to love the LORD your God and to walk always in his ways—then you are to set aside three more cities. 10Do this so that innocent blood will not be shed in your land, which the LORD your God is giving you as your inheritance, and so that you will not be guilty of bloodshed.

11But if a man hates his neighbor and lies in wait for him, assaults and kills him, and then flees to one of these cities, 12the elders of his town shall send for him, bring him back from the city, and hand him over to the avenger of blood to die. 13Show him no pity. You must purge from Israel the guilt of shedding innocent blood, so that it may go well with you.

14Do not move your neighbor's boundary stone set up by your predecessors in the inheritance you receive in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess.

Witnesses

15One witness is not enough to convict a man accused of any crime or offense he may have committed. A matter must be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.

16If a malicious witness takes the stand to accuse a man of a crime, 17the two men involved in the dispute must stand in the presence of the LORD before the priests and the judges who are in office at the time. 18The judges must make a thorough investigation, and if the witness proves to be a liar, giving false testimony against his brother, 19then do to him as he intended to do to his brother. You must purge the evil from among you. 20The rest of the people will hear of this and be afraid, and never again will such an evil thing be done among you. 21Show no pity: life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

Going to War

20 When you go to war against your enemies and see horses and chariots and an army greater than yours, do not be afraid of them, because the LORD your God, who brought you up out of Egypt, will be with you. 2When you are about to go into battle, the priest shall come forward and address the army. 3He shall say: "Hear, O Israel, today you are going into battle against your enemies. Do not be fainthearted or afraid; do not be terrified or give way to panic before them. 4For the LORD your God is the one who goes with you to fight for you against your enemies to give you victory."

5The officers shall say to the army: "Has anyone built a new house and not dedicated it? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else may dedicate it. 6Has anyone planted a vineyard and not begun to enjoy it? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else enjoy it. 7Has anyone become pledged to a woman and not married her? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else marry her." 8Then the officers shall add, "Is any man afraid or fainthearted? Let him go home so that his brothers will not become disheartened too." 9When the officers have finished speaking to the

1821 Judges (1)

3050 Retribution (2)

1976 Justice (2)
1163 Evil Removed, 21:21
p.p.Dt 17:13; Dt 21:21

p.p.Ex 21:24; Lev 24:20

1451 B.C.
p.p.Ps 20:7; Isa 31:1

1019 Encouragement (1)
1271 Divine Presence, Isa 43:2
1469 Divine Leader

3767 War (2), 23:9

1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)

1271 Divine Presence
366 Divine Protector (a)

367 Divine Protector (b)

p.p.Ne 12:27

94 Vineyards, 22:9

p.p.Dt 24:5

1619 Betrothals, 1Sa 18:17

p.p.Jdg 7:3

853 Cowardice
855 Fainthearted ness, Isa 7:4
2675 Panic

642 Captains, Jud 4:2

p.p.2Sa 20:18; 2Sa 20:19

p.p.1Ki 9:21

3767 War (2)
3283 Sieges

631 Canaan (6)

643 Captives, 21:11

3771 War (6), Jdg 5:30

990 Destruction (2)

631 Canaan (6), 1Sa 15:3
1594 Hittites
131 Amorites
2742 Perizzites, Jdg 3:5

3593 Enticers
1748 Evil Influence

p.p.Ex 23:33

3283 Sieges

3664 Trees (1)†

3767 War (2)

army, they shall appoint commanders over it.

10When you march up to attack a city, make its people an offer of peace. 11If they accept and open their gates, all the people in it shall be subject to forced labor and shall work for you. 12If they refuse to make peace and they engage you in battle, lay siege to that city. 13When the LORD your God delivers it into your hand, put to the sword all the men in it. 14As for the women, the children, the livestock and everything else in the city, you may take these as plunder for yourselves. And you may use the plunder the LORD your God gives you from your enemies. 15This is how you are to treat all the cities that are at a distance from you and do not belong to the nations nearby.

16However, in the cities of the nations the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance, do not leave alive anything that breathes. 17Completely destroy[a] them—the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites—as the LORD your God has commanded you. 18Otherwise, they will teach you to follow all the detestable things they do in worshiping their gods, and you will sin against the LORD your God.

19When you lay siege to a city for a long time, fighting against it to capture it, do not destroy its trees by putting an ax to them, because you can eat their fruit. Do not cut them down. Are the trees of the field people, that you should besiege them?[b] 20However, you may cut down trees that you know are not fruit trees and use them to build siege works until the city at war with you falls.

Atonement for an Unsolved Murder

1451 B.C.
p.p.Ps 9:12

21 If a man is found slain, lying in a field in the land the LORD your God is giving you to possess, and it is not known who killed him, 2your elders and judges shall go out and measure the distance from the body to the neighboring towns. 3Then the elders of the town nearest the body shall take a heifer that has never been worked and has never worn a yoke 4and lead her down to a valley that has not been plowed or planted and where there is a flowing stream. There in the valley they are to break the heifer's neck. 5The priests, the sons of Levi, shall step forward, for the LORD your God has chosen them to minister and to pronounce blessings in the name of the LORD and to decide all cases of dispute and assault. 6Then all the elders of the town nearest the body shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley, 7and they shall declare: "Our hands did not shed this blood, nor did our eyes see it done. 8Accept this atonement for your people Israel, whom you have redeemed, O LORD, and do not hold your people guilty of the blood of an innocent man." And the bloodshed will be atoned for. 9So you will purge from yourselves the guilt of shedding innocent blood, since you have done what is right in the eyes of the LORD.

2078 Elders (1)
1821 Judges (1)

769 Cities (1)

171 Heifers, Heb 9:13

2114 Levites
p.p.1Ch 23:13
2725 Chosen Ones

396 Benedictions (2)
p.p.Dt 17:8

1494 Hands Washed, Ps 26:6

p.p.2Sa 3:28

2301 Mercy Sought, 1Ki 8:30
1808 Israel (2)
2978 Redemption (1)

513 Innocent Blood

1314 Forgiveness (1)

1745 Doing Evil

Marrying a Captive Woman

10When you go to war against your enemies and the LORD your God delivers them into your hands and you take captives, 11if you notice among the captives a beautiful woman and are attracted to her, you may take her as your wife. 12Bring her into your home and have her shave her head, trim her nails 13and put aside the clothes she was wearing when captured. After she has lived in your house and mourned

3767 War (2)

366 Divine Protector (a)

643 Captives, 2Ki 25:6
378 Beauty (1)
3862 Wives
1615 Home (1)
3254 Shaving

1947 Mourning (1)

[a] *17* The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [b] *19* Or *down to use in the siege, for the fruit trees are for the benefit of man.*

1666 Divorce

1663 Polygamy (a)
p.p.Ge 29:33

595 Inheritance Laws, Eze 46:16
1656 Birthrights, 2Ch 21:3
1557 Heirs, Ecc 2:18

3459 Firstborn, Ne 10:36

1976 Justice (2)
p.p.Ge 49:3
1656 Birthrights

3229 Stubbornness (1)
1647 Children (5), 21:20
3971 Filial Honor (1)

1630 Correction
1629 Parental Duty, Pr 22:6

2078 Elders (1)
1391 Gates (1), 22:15

1647 Children (5), 21:21
1657 Dishonoring Parents, 27:16
3230 Stubbornness (2), 31:27
3199 Gluttony, Pr 23:1
3571 Drunkenness (1), Pr 20:1
2562 Stoning (a)
945 Death Penalty (1)†
3352 Sin's Penalty
1163 Evil Removed, 22:21
1647 Children (5), Pr 19:26

1387 Gallows
932 Dead Bodies, Hag 2:13

2559 Hanging, Jos 8:29

958 Pollutions (1)†

her father and mother for a full month, then you may go to her and be her husband and she shall be your wife. 14If you are not pleased with her, let her go wherever she wishes. You must not sell her or treat her as a slave, since you have dishonored her.

The Right of the Firstborn

15If a man has two wives, and he loves one but not the other, and both bear him sons but the firstborn is the son of the wife he does not love, 16when he wills his property to his sons, he must not give the rights of the firstborn to the son of the wife he loves in preference to his actual firstborn, the son of the wife he does not love. 17He must acknowledge the son of his unloved wife as the firstborn by giving him a double share of all he has. That son is the first sign of his father's strength. The right of the firstborn belongs to him.

A Rebellious Son

18If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who does not obey his father and mother and will not listen to them when they discipline him, 19his father and mother shall take hold of him and bring him to the elders at the gate of his town. 20They shall say to the elders, "This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is a profligate and a drunkard." 21Then all the men of his town shall stone him to death. You must purge the evil from among you. All Israel will hear of it and be afraid.

Various Laws

22If a man guilty of a capital offense is put to death and his body is hung on a tree, 23you must not leave his body on the tree overnight. Be sure to bury him that same day, because anyone who is hung on a tree is under God's curse. You must not desecrate the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance.

22 If you see your brother's ox or sheep straying, do not ignore it but be sure to take it back to him. 2If the brother does not live near you or if you do not know who he is, take it home with you and keep it until he comes looking for it. Then give it back to him. 3Do the same if you find your brother's donkey or his cloak or anything he loses. Do not ignore it.

4If you see your brother's donkey or his ox fallen on the road, do not ignore it. Help him get it to its feet.

5A woman must not wear men's clothing, nor a man wear women's clothing, for the LORD your God detests anyone who does this.

6If you come across a bird's nest beside the road, either in a tree or on the ground, and the mother is sitting on the young or on the eggs, do not take the mother with the young. 7You may take the young, but be sure to let the mother go, so that it may go well with you and you may have a long life.

8When you build a new house, make a parapet around your roof so that you may not bring the guilt of bloodshed on your house if someone falls from the roof.

9Do not plant two kinds of seed in your vineyard; if you do, not only the crops you plant but also the fruit of the vineyard will be defiled. [a]

10Do not plow with an ox and a donkey yoked together.

11Do not wear clothes of wool and linen woven together.

12Make tassels on the four corners of the cloak you wear.

Marriage Violations

13If a man takes a wife and, after lying with her, dislikes her 14and slanders her and gives her a bad name, saying, "I married this woman, but when I approached her, I did not find proof of her virgini-

627 Canaan (2)

1451 B.C.
2200 Brotherly Love (1)
181 Oxen, 25:4
p.p.Ex 23:4
3888 Helpfulness

1998 Kindness (1)

1040 Dress (A), 22:11
3875 Modesty

13 Detestable Things

450 Birds, Ps 8:8

1099 Eggs, Job 39:14
p.p.Lev 22:28
2905 Providence (1)

2189 Longevity (1)

2911 Protective Prov. (3)

515 Blood Upon Men

94 Vineyards, 23:24
p.p.Lev 19:19

152 Donkeys, Jdg 5:10

1040 Dress (A), Ecc 9:8
3884 Wool
2185 Linen
3000 Fringes, Mt 23:5
3753 Vesture, Ps 22:18

p.p.Ge 29:31
2210 Hatred (1)

[a]9 Or *be forfeited to the sanctuary*

ty," 15then the girl's father and mother shall bring proof that she was a virgin to the town elders at the gate. 16The girl's father will say to the elders, "I gave my daughter in marriage to this man, but he dislikes her. 17Now he has slandered her and said, 'I did not find your daughter to be a virgin.' But here is the proof of my daughter's virginity." Then her parents shall display the cloth before the elders of the town, 18and the elders shall take the man and punish him. 19They shall fine him a hundred shekels of silver[a] and give them to the girl's father, because this man has given an Israelite virgin a bad name. She shall continue to be his wife; he must not divorce her as long as he lives.

20If, however, the charge is true and no proof of the girl's virginity can be found, 21she shall be brought to the door of her father's house and there the men of her town shall stone her to death. She has done a disgraceful thing in Israel by being promiscuous while still in her father's house. You must purge the evil from among you.

22If a man is found sleeping with another man's wife, both the man who slept with her and the woman must die. You must purge the evil from Israel.

23If a man happens to meet in a town a virgin pledged to be married and he sleeps with her, 24you shall take both of them to the gate of that town and stone them to death—the girl because she was in a town and did not scream for help, and the man because he violated another man's wife. You must purge the evil from among you.

25But if out in the country a man happens to meet a girl pledged to be married and rapes her, only the man who has done this shall die. 26Do nothing to the girl; she has committed no sin deserving death. This case is like that of someone who attacks and murders his neighbor, 27for the man found the girl out in the country, and though the betrothed girl screamed, there was no one to rescue her.

28If a man happens to meet a virgin who is not pledged to be married and rapes her and they are discovered, 29he shall pay the girl's father fifty shekels of silver.[b] He must marry the girl, for he has violated her. He can never divorce her as long as he lives.

30A man is not to marry his father's wife; he must not dishonor his father's bed.

Exclusion From the Assembly

23 No one who has been emasculated by crushing or cutting may enter the assembly of the LORD.

2No one born of a forbidden marriage[c] nor any of his descendants may enter the assembly of the LORD, even down to the tenth generation.

3No Ammonite or Moabite or any of his descendants may enter the assembly of the LORD, even down to the tenth generation. 4For they did not come to meet you with bread and water on your way when you came out of Egypt, and they hired Balaam son of Beor from Pethor in Aram Naharaim[d] to pronounce a curse on you. 5However, the LORD your God would not listen to Balaam but turned the curse into a blessing for you, because the LORD your God loves you. 6Do not seek a treaty of friendship with them as long as you live.

7Do not abhor an Edomite, for he is your brother. Do not abhor an Egyptian, because you lived as an alien in his country. 8The third generation of children born to them may enter the assembly of the LORD.

[a]19 That is, about 2 1/2 pounds (about 1 kilogram) [b]29 That is, about 1 1/4 pounds (about 0.6 kilogram) [c]2 Or *one of illegitimate birth* [d]4 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia

2078 Elders (1)
1391 Gates (1), Jos 20:4
3310 Slander (1)
p.p.Ro 13:4
3261 Shekels, 2Sa 24:24
3313 Slander (4)
3310 Slander (1)
2562 Stoning (a)
666 Unchastity (3)
1163 Evil Removed, 24:7
1662 Adultery (1)
3352 Sin's Penalty
664 Unchastity (1)
2562 Stoning (a)†
1758 Innocence
p.p.Ex 22:16; Ex 22:17
p.p.Lev 18:8; 1Co 5:1
1451 B.C.
1156 Eunuchs, Isa 56:3
820 Congregation (1)†
41 Exclusion (3)
129 Ammonites, Jdg 10:7
2392 Moabites
3401 Inhospitality, Jdg 19:15
333 Balaam
2306 Mesopotamia, 1Ch 19:6
p.p.Pr 26:2
482 Blessings (3), 2Sa 7:29
2206 God's Love
p.p.Ezr 9:12
1098 Edomites, Jdg 11:17
3413 Sojourners

Uncleanness in the Camp

3767 War (2), 24:5

812 Conduct (5), Pr 4:23
3722 Uncleanness

961 Ceremonial Cleansing

294 Separation (8), Heb 13:11

p.p.Lev 26:12
1271 Divine Presence
366 Divine Protector (a)

p.p.Ex 3:5

9When you are encamped against your enemies, keep away from everything impure. 10If one of your men is unclean because of a nocturnal emission, he is to go outside the camp and stay there. 11But as evening approaches he is to wash himself, and at sunset he may return to the camp.

12Designate a place outside the camp where you can go to relieve yourself. 13As part of your equipment have something to dig with, and when you relieve yourself, dig a hole and cover up your excrement. 14For the LORD your God moves about in your camp to protect you and to deliver your enemies to you. Your camp must be holy, so that he will not see among you anything indecent and turn away from you.

Miscellaneous Laws

p.p.1Sa 30:15
1342 Fugitives, 2Sa 13:34

2005 Oppression (1)

666 Unchastity (3)

3881 Prostitutes (1), 1Ki 3:16
163 Dogs, 1Ki 14:11

13 Detestable Things

588 Usury

p.p.Lev 19:34
583 Lending

481 Blessings (2)
627 Canaan (2)

883 Vows (2), Job 22:27

3008 Requirements (1)

15If a slave has taken refuge with you, do not hand him over to his master. 16Let him live among you wherever he likes and in whatever town he chooses. Do not oppress him.

17No Israelite man or woman is to become a shrine prostitute. 18You must not bring the earnings of a female prostitute or of a male prostitute[a] into the house of the LORD your God to pay any vow, because the LORD your God detests them both.

19Do not charge your brother interest, whether on money or food or anything else that may earn interest. 20You may charge a foreigner interest, but not a brother Israelite, so that the LORD your God may bless you in everything you put your hand to in the land you are entering to possess.

21If you make a vow to the LORD your God, do not be slow to pay it, for the LORD your God will certainly demand it of you and you will be guilty of sin. 22But if you refrain from making a vow, you will not be guilty. 23Whatever your lips utter you must be sure to do, because you made your vow freely to the LORD your God with your own mouth.

24If you enter your neighbor's vineyard, you may eat all the grapes you want, but do not put any in your basket. 25If you enter your neighbor's grainfield, you may pick kernels with your hands, but you must not put a sickle to his standing grain.

3701 Truthfulness
2628 Freewill Offerings, 2Ch 31:14

94 Vineyards, 24:21
99 Grapes, 24:21
3447 Stealing (1), Zec 5:3

75 Grain
p.p.Mt 12:1
2129 Covetousness (1)
85 Sickles

24 If a man marries a woman who becomes displeasing to him because he finds something indecent about her, and he writes her a certificate of divorce, gives it to her and sends her from his house, 2and if after she leaves his house she becomes the wife of another man, 3and her second husband dislikes her and writes her a certificate of divorce, gives it to her and sends her from his house, or if he dies, 4then her first husband, who divorced her, is not allowed to marry her again after she has been defiled. That would be detestable in the eyes of the LORD. Do not bring sin upon the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance.

1451 B.C.
p.p.Mt 5:31; Mt 19:7

1666 Divorce, Ezr 10:3

p.p.Jer 3:1

13 Detestable Things

627 Canaan (2)

5If a man has recently married, he must not be sent to war or have any other duty laid on him. For one year he is to be free to stay at home and bring happiness to the wife he has married.

546 Bridegroom, Jdg 14:11
1626 Husbands' Duty, Pr 5:18
3767 War (2), Lk 14:31
1615 Home (1), Mk 5:19
3862 Wives

6Do not take a pair of millstones—not even the upper one—as security for a debt, because that would be taking a man's livelihood as security.

584 Creditors, 2Ki 4:1
2350 Millstones, Jdg 9:53

586 Pledges, Jb 22:6

7If a man is caught kidnapping one of his brother Israelites and treats him as a slave or sells him, the kidnapper must die. You must purge the evil from among you.

1997 Kidnapping, Jdg 21:21

3653 Traffic in Men
946 Death Penalty (2)
1163 Evil Removed, Job 22:23
1510 Leprosy, 2Ch 26:19

8In cases of leprous[b] diseases be very careful to do exactly as the priests, who are Levites, instruct you. You must follow carefully what I

789 God's Commands
2614 Obedience (1)

[a]18 Hebrew *of a dog* [b]8 The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy.

p.p.Nu 12:15

2375 Miriam, Mic 6:4

583 Lending

2802 The Poor (4), Ps 41:1

586 Pledges
p.p.Job 29:11

3080 Righteousness (4)

2005 Oppression (1), Ps 12:5

3396 Duty to Strangers
598 Employers (1), Job 31:13
599 Employers (2), Jer 22:13
2802 The Poor (4)
1071 Crying to God

3453 Personal Responsib., Job 19:4

1982 Injustice (2), Ps 82:2
3829 Widows, Orphans (1), 26:12
1820 Israel in Bondage
2978 Redemption (1)

64 Harvest, Ru 1:22
62 Gleaning
3255 Sheaves, Job 24:10
2802 The Poor (4)
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

2117 Benevolence (1)

99 Grapes, Jer 31:29
94 Vineyards†

3396 Duty to Strangers

have commanded them. 9Remember what the LORD your God did to Miriam along the way after you came out of Egypt.

10When you make a loan of any kind to your neighbor, do not go into his house to get what he is offering as a pledge. 11Stay outside and let the man to whom you are making the loan bring the pledge out to you. 12If the man is poor, do not go to sleep with his pledge in your possession. 13Return his cloak to him by sunset so that he may sleep in it. Then he will thank you, and it will be regarded as a righteous act in the sight of the LORD your God.

14Do not take advantage of a hired man who is poor and needy, whether he is a brother Israelite or an alien living in one of your towns. 15Pay him his wages each day before sunset, because he is poor and is counting on it. Otherwise he may cry to the LORD against you, and you will be guilty of sin.

16Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor children put to death for their fathers; each is to die for his own sin.

17Do not deprive the alien or the fatherless of justice, or take the cloak of the widow as a pledge. 18Remember that you were slaves in Egypt and the LORD your God redeemed you from there. That is why I command you to do this.

19When you are harvesting in your field and you overlook a sheaf, do not go back to get it. Leave it for the alien, the fatherless and the widow, so that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. 20When you beat the olives from your trees, do not go over the branches a second time. Leave what remains for the alien, the fatherless and the widow. 21When you harvest the grapes in your vineyard, do not go over the vines again. Leave what remains for the alien, the fatherless and the widow. 22Remember that you were slaves in Egypt. That is why I command you to do this.

25 When men have a dispute, they are to take it to court and the judges will decide the case, acquitting the innocent and condemning the guilty. 2If the guilty man deserves to be beaten, the judge shall make him lie down and have him flogged in his presence with the number of lashes his crime deserves, 3but he must not give him more than forty lashes. If he is flogged more than that, your brother will be degraded in your eyes.

4Do not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain.

5If brothers are living together and one of them dies without a son, his widow must not marry outside the family. Her husband's brother shall take her and marry her and fulfill the duty of a brother-in-law to her. 6The first son she bears shall carry on the name of the dead brother so that his name will not be blotted out from Israel.

7However, if a man does not want to marry his brother's wife, she shall go to the elders at the town gate and say, "My husband's brother refuses to carry on his brother's name in Israel. He will not fulfill the duty of a brother-in-law to me." 8Then the elders of his town shall summon him and talk to him. If he persists in saying, "I do not want to marry her," 9his brother's widow shall go up to him in the presence of the elders, take off one of his sandals, spit in his face and say, "This is what is done to the man who will not build up his brother's family line." 10That man's line shall be known in Israel as The Family of the Unsandaled.

11If two men are fighting and the wife of one of them comes to rescue her husband from his assailant, and she reaches out and seizes him by his private parts, 12you shall cut off her hand. Show her no pity.

13Do not have two differing weights in your bag—one

1820 Israel in Bondage

1451 B.C.

1821 Judges (1), 1Sa 2:25
1976 Justice (2)

2554 Beatings, Mt 21:35
p.p.2Co 11:24
p.p.Job 18:3
p.p.Pr 12:10; 1Co 9:9
181 Oxen, Lk 13:15
75 Grain

2257 Marriage (5), Ru 3:9

p.p.Ge 38:9

2078 Elders (1)
1391 Gates (1)

3275 Shoes Removed, Ru 4:8
3433 Spit Upon

567 Honest Weights, Pr 11:1
576 Dishonesty (a), Pr 11:1

566 Honesty, Pr 11:1

2189 Longevity (1)

13 Detestable Things, Pr 6:16
3149 Sin Hateful, 2Sa 11:27
3082 Unrighteousness

124 Amalek, 1Sa 15:3

2000 Cruelty (1)

3083 Godlessness
3776 Social Peace (3)

627 Canaan (2)

631 Canaan (6)
124 Amalek

1451 B.C.

1752 Israel's Inheritance

3458 God's Claims, 1Ki 17:13
3460 Firstfruits, Ne 10:35

2120 Giving (1)
351 Baskets, 28:17
3106 Sacred Places

1228 God Faithful
2611 Divine Oaths

627 Canaan (2)

p.p.Hos 12:12

1100 Egypt

3413 Sojourners, Jdg 17:7
2791 Posterity Promised p.p.Ex 1:12

2006 Oppression (2)
1820 Israel in Bondage

1071 Crying to God

944 Divine Hearing
3517 Divine Compassion

heavy, one light. 14Do not have two differing measures in your house—one large, one small. 15You must have accurate and honest weights and measures, so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you. 16For the LORD your God detests anyone who does these things, anyone who deals dishonestly.

17Remember what the Amalekites did to you along the way when you came out of Egypt. 18When you were weary and worn out, they met you on your journey and cut off all who were lagging behind; they had no fear of God. 19When the LORD your God gives you rest from all the enemies around you in the land he is giving you to possess as an inheritance, you shall blot out the memory of Amalek from under heaven. Do not forget!

Firstfruits and Tithes

26 When you have entered the land the LORD your God is giving you as an inheritance and have taken possession of it and settled in it, 2take some of the firstfruits of all that you produce from the soil of the land the LORD your God is giving you and put them in a basket. Then go to the place the LORD your God will choose as a dwelling for his Name 3and say to the priest in office at the time, "I declare today to the LORD your God that I have come to the land the LORD swore to our forefathers to give us." 4The priest shall take the basket from your hands and set it down in front of the altar of the LORD your God. 5Then you shall declare before the LORD your God: "My father was a wandering Aramean, and he went down into Egypt with a few people and lived there and became a great nation, powerful and numerous. 6But the Egyptians mistreated us and made us suffer, putting us to hard labor. 7Then we cried out to the LORD, the LORD of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice and saw our misery, toil and oppression. 8So the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, with great terror and with miraculous signs and wonders. 9He brought us to this place and gave us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey; 10and now I bring the firstfruits of the soil that you, O LORD, have given me." Place the basket before the LORD your God and bow down before him. 11And you and the Levites and the aliens among you shall rejoice in all the good things the LORD your God has given to you and your household.

12When you have finished setting aside a tenth of all your produce in the third year, the year of the tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless and the widow, so that they may eat in your towns and be satisfied. 13Then say to the LORD your God: "I have removed from my house the sacred portion and have given it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless and the widow, according to all you commanded. I have not turned aside from your commands nor have I forgotten any of them. 14I have not eaten any of the sacred portion while I was in mourning, nor have I removed any of it while I was unclean, nor have I offered any of it to the dead. I have obeyed the LORD my God; I have done everything you commanded me. 15Look down from heaven, your holy dwelling place, and bless your people Israel and the land you have given us as you promised on oath to our forefathers, a land flowing with milk and honey."

Follow the LORD's Commands

16The LORD your God commands you this day to follow these decrees and laws; carefully observe them with all your heart and with all your soul. 17You have declared this day that the LORD is your God and that you will walk in his ways, that you will keep his

1469 Divine Leader
1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm

3883 Wonders of God

628 Canaan (3)

3460 Firstfruits

480 Blessings (1)

3921 Worship God, 2Ki 17:36
2114 Levites
3466 Strangers (3)
1932 Rejoicing (1)

2123 Tithes, 2Ch 31:5
p.p.Dt 14:28

3829 Widows, Orphans (1), Pr 23:10
2117 Benevolence (1)

444 Commandments
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Ps 119:141
3003 Forgetting

p.p.Lev 7:20; Hos 9:4

1185 Listen to Admonition
3301 God's Voice
1030 Doers
p.p.2Ch 6:26; 2Ch 6:27; Ps 80:14
1547 Heaven (1), 1Ki 8:30
482 Blessings (3)
1808 Israel (2)
878 Covenant (2)
628 Canaan (3)

2614 Obedience (1), 32:46
442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments
1069 Earnestness
1867 Jehovah Chosen, Ru 1:16

1267 Divine Fellowship (3)

942 Hearing (1)

739 Spiritual Adoption
2725 Chosen Ones
445 Keeping Commandments, Jos 22:5
1809 Israel Exalted, 28:1

1165 Saints Exalted
1598 Holiness (3)
2723 God's People, 1Sa 12:22

decrees, commands and laws, and that you will obey him. 18And the LORD has declared this day that you are his people, his treasured possession as he promised, and that you are to keep all his commands. 19He has declared that he will set you in praise, fame and honor high above all the nations he has made and that you will be a people holy to the LORD your God, as he promised.

The Altar on Mount Ebal

1451 B.C.
2078 Elders (1)
445 Keeping Commandments

27 Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people: "Keep all these commands that I give you today. 2When you have crossed the Jordan into the land the LORD your God is giving you, set up some large stones and coat them with plaster. 3Write on them all the words of this law when you have crossed over to enter the land the LORD your God is giving you, a land flowing with milk and honey, just as the LORD, the God of your fathers, promised you. 4And when you have crossed the Jordan, set up these stones on Mount Ebal, as I command you today, and coat them with plaster. 5Build there an altar to the LORD your God, an altar of stones. Do not use any iron tool upon them. 6Build the altar of the LORD your God with fieldstones and offer burnt offerings on it to the LORD your God. 7Sacrifice fellowship offerings[a] there, eating them and rejoicing in the presence of the LORD your God. 8And you shall write very clearly all the words of this law on these stones you have set up."

1915 Jordan (1)
627 Canaan (2)
2765 Pillars
3961 Writing (1)
p.p.Dt 11:20
p.p.Jos 8:32
628 Canaan (3)

2878 God's Promises (1)

2429 Mt. Ebal, 27:13

121 Altar Building, Jos 8:31

p.p.Ex 20:25
2626 Burnt Offerings

2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

1932 Rejoicing (1)

3961 Writing (1)
444 Commandments
p.p.Hab 2:2

Curses From Mount Ebal

1799 Warnings (6)
1185 Listen to Admonition
739 Spiritual Adoption
2723 God's People
2614 Obedience (1)

442 Statutes

9Then Moses and the priests, who are Levites, said to all Israel, "Be silent, O Israel, and listen! You have now become the people of the LORD your God. 10Obey the LORD your God and follow his commands and decrees that I give you today."

11On the same day Moses commanded the people:

12When you have crossed the Jordan, these tribes shall stand on Mount Gerizim to bless the people: Simeon, Levi, Judah, Issachar, Joseph and Benjamin. 13And these tribes shall stand on Mount Ebal to pronounce curses: Reuben, Gad, Asher, Zebulun, Dan and Naphtali.

14The Levites shall recite to all the people of Israel in a loud voice:

15"Cursed is the man who carves an image or casts an idol—a thing detestable to the LORD, the work of the craftsman's hands—and sets it up in secret."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

16"Cursed is the man who dishonors his father or his mother."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

17"Cursed is the man who moves his neighbor's boundary stone."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

18"Cursed is the man who leads the blind astray on the road."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

19"Cursed is the man who withholds justice from the alien, the fatherless or the widow."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

20"Cursed is the man who sleeps with his father's wife, for he dishonors his father's bed."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

21"Cursed is the man who has sexual relations with any animal."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

22"Cursed is the man who sleeps with his sister, the daughter of his father or the daughter of his mother."

2093 Charges

4377 Gerizim (2)
2431 Mt. Gerizim, Jos 8:33

2429 Mt. Ebal, Jos 8:30

2114 Levites

903 Divine Curse, 28:16
3928 Idolatry (1)
13 Detestable Things
p.p.1Co 14:16

128 Amen, Ne 5:13

1657 Dishonoring Parents, Pr 15:20
3971 Filial Honor (1), Pr 1:8

2048 Landmarks, Job 24:2

502 The Blind

2542 Rulers Warned, Ne 5:7
1982 Injustice (2)
3396 Duty to Strangers, 31:12
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

664 Unchastity (1)
667 Lust

2545 Corruption (3)

p.p.2Sa 13:1

[a]7 Traditionally *peace offerings*

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

23"Cursed is the man who sleeps with his mother-in-law."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

24"Cursed is the man who kills his neighbor secretly."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

25"Cursed is the man who accepts a bribe to kill an innocent person."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

26"Cursed is the man who does not uphold the words of this law by carrying them out."

Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

Blessings for Obedience

28 If you fully obey the LORD your God and carefully follow all his commands I give you today, the LORD your God will set you high above all the nations on earth. 2All these blessings will come upon you and accompany you if you obey the LORD your God:

3You will be blessed in the city and blessed in the country.

4The fruit of your womb will be blessed, and the crops of your land and the young of your livestock—the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks.

5Your basket and your kneading trough will be blessed.

6You will be blessed when you come in and blessed when you go out.

7The LORD will grant that the enemies who rise up against you will be defeated before you. They will come at you from one direction but flee from you in seven.

8The LORD will send a blessing on your barns and on everything you put your hand to. The LORD your God will bless you in the land he is giving you.

9The LORD will establish you as his holy people, as he promised you on oath, if you keep the commands of the LORD your God and walk in his ways. 10Then all the peoples on earth will see that you are called by the name of the LORD, and they will fear you. 11The LORD will grant you abundant prosperity—in the fruit of your womb, the young of your livestock and the crops of your ground—in the land he swore to your forefathers to give you.

12The LORD will open the heavens, the storehouse of his bounty, to send rain on your land in season and to bless all the work of your hands. You will lend to many nations but will borrow from none. 13The LORD will make you the head, not the tail. If you pay attention to the commands of the LORD your God that I give you this day and carefully follow them, you will always be at the top, never at the bottom. 14Do not turn aside from any of the commands I give you today, to the right or to the left, following other gods and serving them.

Curses for Disobedience

15However, if you do not obey the LORD your God and do not carefully follow all his commands and decrees I am giving you today, all these curses will come upon you and overtake you:

16You will be cursed in the city and cursed in the country.

17Your basket and your kneading trough will be cursed.

18The fruit of your womb will be cursed, and the crops of your land, and the calves of your herds and the lambs of your flocks.

19You will be cursed when you come in and cursed when you go out.

20The LORD will send on you curses, confusion and rebuke in everything you put your hand to, until you are de-

p.p.Lev 24:17
3394 Duty to Neighbors
2548 Bribery (1)
2449 Murder (1)
427 Word Sacred
p.p.Ps 119:21; Jer 11:3
1451 B.C.
942 Hearing (1)
3301 God's Voice
2616 Obedience (3), 1Ki 3:14
1809 Israel Exalted, 28:13
481 Blessings (2), Ps 81:16
p.p.Ps 128:1
p.p.Ge 39:5
p.p.Ge 22:17
76 Productivity
19 Plenty Promised
357 Invincibility, Jos 1:5
482 Blessings (3)
2906 Providence (2)
627 Canaan (2)
3175 Security (2)
2723 God's People
445 Keeping Commandments
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
p.p.2Ch 7:14
857 Terror
858 Heathen Fear
2791 Posterity Promised
19 Plenty Promised
2319 Rain
2900 Prosperity (4)
1166 God Exalts
1809 Israel Exalted, 32:13
942 Hearing (1)
2616 Obedience (3)
3442 Straightforwardness
3928 Idolatry (1)
3229 Stubbornness (1)
2620 Disobedience (1), 1Sa 12:15
2968 Word Despised
439 Law Despised
1815 Reprobation, 31:17
903 Divine Curse, Jos 6:26
351 Baskets, 2Ki 10:7
p.p.Isa 3:1
77 Unproductivity
788 Sin's Misery
p.p.Ps 80:16; Isa 30:17

3070 The Wicked (6)

1238 Forsaking God (2), Jdg 10:13

1971 Pestilence (1), Jer 14:12

1969 Disease Sent
1508 Fever (1), Job 30:30
3769 War Threatened, Is 1:20
78 Blight, 1Ki 8:37
2344 Mildew, 1K 8:37

p.p.Lev 26:19

2312 Drought (1), 1Ki 8:35

3069 The Wicked (5)

1817 Israel Defeated

3241 Seven (1), Job 5:19
1023 Dispersion (2)

933 Unburied, Ps 79:2

1969 Disease Sent

p.p.1Sa 5:6
1973 Plagues (1)

1525 Blindness (1)
1697 Despair (1)
2601 Noon, Job 11:17

2180 Dark Way, Ps 35:6

3354 Wicked Forsaken

1190 Disappointment

2902 Adversity, 28:48

stroyed and come to sudden ruin because of the evil you have done in forsaking him.[a] 21The LORD will plague you with diseases until he has destroyed you from the land you are entering to possess. 22The LORD will strike you with wasting disease, with fever and inflammation, with scorching heat and drought, with blight and mildew, which will plague you until you perish. 23The sky over your head will be bronze, the ground beneath you iron. 24The LORD will turn the rain of your country into dust and powder; it will come down from the skies until you are destroyed.

25The LORD will cause you to be defeated before your enemies. You will come at them from one direction but flee from them in seven, and you will become a thing of horror to all the kingdoms on earth. 26Your carcasses will be food for all the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and there will be no one to frighten them away. 27The LORD will afflict you with the boils of Egypt and with tumors, festering sores and the itch, from which you cannot be cured. 28The LORD will afflict you with madness, blindness and confusion of mind. 29At midday you will grope about like a blind man in the dark. You will be unsuccessful in everything you do; day after day you will be oppressed and robbed, with no one to rescue you.

30You will be pledged to be married to a woman, but another will take her and ravish her. You will build a house, but you will not live in it. You will plant a vineyard, but you will not even begin to enjoy its fruit. 31Your ox will be slaughtered before your eyes, but you will eat none of it. Your donkey will be forcibly taken from you and will not be returned. Your sheep will be given to your enemies, and no one will rescue them. 32Your sons and daughters will be given to another nation, and you will wear out your eyes watching for them day after day, powerless to lift a hand. 33A people that you do not know will eat what your land and labor produce, and you will have nothing but cruel oppression all your days. 34The sights you see will drive you mad. 35The LORD will afflict your knees and legs with painful boils that cannot be cured, spreading from the soles of your feet to the top of your head.

36The LORD will drive you and the king you set over you to a nation unknown to you or your fathers. There you will worship other gods, gods of wood and stone. 37You will become a thing of horror and an object of scorn and ridicule to all the nations where the LORD will drive you.

38You will sow much seed in the field but you will harvest little, because locusts will devour it. 39You will plant vineyards and cultivate them but you will not drink the wine or gather the grapes, because worms will eat them. 40You will have olive trees throughout your country but you will not use the oil, because the olives will drop off. 41You will have sons and daughters but you will not keep them, because they will go into captivity. 42Swarms of locusts will take over all your trees and the crops of your land.

43The alien who lives among you will rise above you higher and higher, but you will sink lower and lower. 44He will lend to you, but you will not lend to him. He will be the head, but you will be the tail.

45All these curses will come upon you. They will pursue you and overtake you until you are destroyed, because you did not obey the LORD your God and observe the commands and decrees he gave you. 46They will be a sign and a wonder to you and your

p.p.Dt 28:41

1696 Comfortless
1642 Parental Solicitude
3801 Powerlessness, Jos 7:12
p.p.Jer 5:17

2006 Oppression (2)

1697 Despair (1), Job 7:6
1969 Disease Sent
1506 Boils

1825 Captivity (1), 1Ki 14:15
p.p.Jer 16:13

3934 False Gods
3930 Idolatry (3)

1816 Israel a Byword, 1Ki 9:7

p.p.Mic 6:15

77 Unproductivity
81 Locust (b), 1Ki 8:37

1190 Disappointment, Job 11:20

3684 Olive

1825 Captivity (1)
81 Locust (b)

1818 Israel Humbled

2796 Poverty (3)

903 Divine Curse

3618 Threatenings
990 Destruction (2)
941 Spiritual Deafness
2620 Disobedience (1)

p.p.Nu 26:10

[a]20 Hebrew *me*

descendants forever. 47Because you did not serve the LORD your God joyfully and gladly in the time of prosperity, 48therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the LORD sends against you. He will put an iron yoke on your neck until he has destroyed you.

49The LORD will bring a nation against you from far away, from the ends of the earth, like an eagle swooping down, a nation whose language you will not understand, 50a fierce-looking nation without respect for the old or pity for the young. 51They will devour the young of your livestock and the crops of your land until you are destroyed. They will leave you no grain, new wine or oil, nor any calves of your herds or lambs of your flocks until you are ruined. 52They will lay siege to all the cities throughout your land until the high fortified walls in which you trust fall down. They will besiege all the cities throughout the land the LORD your God is giving you.

53Because of the suffering that your enemy will inflict on you during the siege, you will eat the fruit of the womb, the flesh of the sons and daughters the LORD your God has given you. 54Even the most gentle and sensitive man among you will have no compassion on his own brother or the wife he loves or his surviving children, 55and he will not give to one of them any of the flesh of his children that he is eating. It will be all he has left because of the suffering your enemy will inflict on you during the siege of all your cities. 56The most gentle and sensitive woman among you—so sensitive and gentle that she would not venture to touch the ground with the sole of her foot—will begrudge the husband she loves and her own son or daughter 57the afterbirth from her womb and the children she bears. For she intends to eat them secretly during the siege and in the distress that your enemy will inflict on you in your cities.

58If you do not carefully follow all the words of this law, which are written in this book, and do not revere this glorious and awesome name—the LORD your God— 59the LORD will send fearful plagues on you and your descendants, harsh and prolonged disasters, and severe and lingering illnesses. 60He will bring upon you all the diseases of Egypt that you dreaded, and they will cling to you. 61The LORD will also bring on you every kind of sickness and disaster not recorded in this Book of the Law, until you are destroyed. 62You who were as numerous as the stars in the sky will be left but few in number, because you did not obey the LORD your God. 63Just as it pleased the LORD to make you prosper and increase in number, so it will please him to ruin and destroy you. You will be uprooted from the land you are entering to possess.

64Then the LORD will scatter you among all nations, from one end of the earth to the other. There you will worship other gods—gods of wood and stone, which neither you nor your fathers have known. 65Among those nations you will find no repose, no resting place for the sole of your foot. There the LORD will give you an anxious mind, eyes weary with longing, and a despairing heart. 66You will live in constant suspense, filled with dread both night and day, never sure of your life. 67In the morning you will say, "If only it were evening!" and in the evening, "If only it were morning!"—because of the terror that will fill your hearts and the sights that your eyes will see. 68The LORD will send you back in ships to Egypt on a journey I said you should never make again. There you will offer yourselves for sale to your enemies as male and female slaves, but no one will buy you.

1085 Neglect of Duty
1458 Ingratitude (1)
2902 Adversity, 28:65
20 Want, Job 15:23
1818 Israel Humbled, Jdg 3:14
1820 Israel in Bondage
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, Jdg 3:12
p.p.Jdg 6:4
2796 Poverty (3)
75 Grain
2639 Oil (2)
p.p.2Ki 25:1
3283 Sieges
23 Famine (3), Jer 14:16
640 Cannibalism, 2Ki 6:28
505 Evil Eye, Pr 23:6
3862 Wives
20 Want
p.p.La 4:10
p.p.Lev 26:29
2620 Disobedience (1)
3228 Self-will
3034 Fear God
2515 God's Name, Isa 29:23
1973 Plagues (1)†
1575 Seed of Wicked
1969 Disease Sent
1522 Sickness (1), 2Ch 21:15
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Ne 9:23
2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Jer 32:41
1815 Reprobation
3070 The Wicked (6)
1023 Dispersion (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
3019 No Peace
2902 Adversity, 32:24
856 Guilty Fear
1765 Remorse
1697 Despair (1)
857 Terror
3180 Insecurity
p.p.Job 7:4
788 Sin's Misery, Jdg 2:15
3018 Unrest, Job 7:3
1825 Captivity (1)
1820 Israel in Bondage

Renewal of the Covenant

29 These are the terms of the covenant the LORD commanded Moses to make with the Israelites in Moab, in addition to the covenant he had made with them at Horeb.

[2]Moses summoned all the Israelites and said to them:

Your eyes have seen all that the LORD did in Egypt to Pharaoh, to all his officials and to all his land. [3]With your own eyes you saw those great trials, those miraculous signs and great wonders. [4]But to this day the LORD has not given you a mind that understands or eyes that see or ears that hear. [5]During the forty years that I led you through the desert, your clothes did not wear out, nor did the sandals on your feet. [6]You ate no bread and drank no wine or other fermented drink. I did this so that you might know that I am the LORD your God.

[7]When you reached this place, Sihon king of Heshbon and Og king of Bashan came out to fight against us, but we defeated them. [8]We took their land and gave it as an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

[9]Carefully follow the terms of this covenant, so that you may prosper in everything you do. [10]All of you are standing today in the presence of the LORD your God—your leaders and chief men, your elders and officials, and all the other men of Israel, [11]together with your children and your wives, and the aliens living in your camps who chop your wood and carry your water. [12]You are standing here in order to enter into a covenant with the LORD your God, a covenant the LORD is making with you this day and sealing with an oath, [13]to confirm you this day as his people, that he may be your God as he promised you and as he swore to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. [14]I am making this covenant, with its oath, not only with you [15]who are standing here with us today in the presence of the LORD our God but also with those who are not here today.

[16]You yourselves know how we lived in Egypt and how we passed through the countries on the way here. [17]You saw among them their detestable images and idols of wood and stone, of silver and gold. [18]Make sure there is no man or woman, clan or tribe among you today whose heart turns away from the LORD our God to go and worship the gods of those nations; make sure there is no root among you that produces such bitter poison.

[19]When such a person hears the words of this oath, he invokes a blessing on himself and therefore thinks, "I will be safe, even though I persist in going my own way." This will bring disaster on the watered land as well as the dry.[a] [20]The LORD will never be willing to forgive him; his wrath and zeal will burn against that man. All the curses written in this book will fall upon him, and the LORD will blot out his name from under heaven. [21]The LORD will single him out from all the tribes of Israel for disaster, according to all the curses of the covenant written in this Book of the Law.

[22]Your children who follow you in later generations and foreigners who come from distant lands will see the calamities that have fallen on the land and the diseases with which the LORD has afflicted it. [23]The whole land will be a burning waste of salt and sulfur—nothing planted, nothing sprouting, no vegetation growing on it. It will be like the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in fierce anger. [24]All the nations will ask: "Why has the LORD done this to this land? Why this fierce, burning anger?"

[a]19 Or *way, in order to add drunkenness to thirst.*"

1451 B.C.
878 Covenant (2)
2391 Moab, Jos 13:32
p.p.Dt 5:2
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1100 Egypt
p.p.Dt 4:34; Dt 7:19
3883 Wonders of God
1009 Dullness (1)
501 Spir. Blindness (4)
943 Hearing (2)
1469 Divine Leader
3831 Desert, 1Ki 19:4
480 Blessings (1), 2Sa 6:11
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
p.p.Dt 8:3
3568 Abstinence, Jdg 13:4
2024 Knowledge (5)
3286 Sihon
1810 Israel Victorious
823 Conquests
1752 Israel's Inheritance
2614 Obedience (1)
2900 Prosperity (4), 1Ch 22:13
820 Congregation (1)
642 Captains
2078 Elders (1)
p.p.Jos 9:21
879 Covenant (3)
3417 Theocracy, Jdg 8:23
878 Covenant (2)
3175 Security (2)
2723 God's People
p.p.Ge 17:7
881 New Covenant
2611 Divine Oaths
p.p.Ac 2:39
13 Detestable Things
3934 False Gods
1237 Forsaking God (1)
p.p.Heb 12:15
1236 Apostates
3593 Enticers
471 Bitterness
1386 Gall, Jb 20:14
3187 Carnal Security
3189 Self-confidence (2)
2690 Sinful Walk, Jer 7:24
3955 God's Anger
1850 Divine Jealousy, Jos 24:19
903 Divine Curse
1795 Warnings (2), Jos 24:20
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2), Ps 9:5
291 Final Separation
525 Book of the Law
3413 Sojourners
1973 Plagues (1)
1522 Sickness (1)
549 Sulfur
77 Unproductivity
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3955 God's Anger
p.p.1Ki 9:8

1238 Forsaking God (2)

1234 Covenant-breakers
1469 Divine Leader

3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods

3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Da 9:11
903 Divine Curse

3073 The Wicked (9), 1Ki 14:15
3958 Divine Indignation
1825 Captivity (1)
2493 Secret Things, Pr 25:2
2491 Knowledge Withheld, Jn 13:7
2494 Revelations

3555 Christ as Teacher
2614 Obedience (1)

1451 B.C.

p.p.Dt 28:2
p.p.1Ki 8:47

1023 Dispersion (2)

2707 Repentance (2)
2616 Obedience (3)

1069 Earnestness, Ps 119:2
2053 Lawgiver (2)
p.p.Ps 126:1; Jer 29:14
3517 Divine Compassion, 2Ch 36:15
1827 Jews' Return, Isa 11:11

p.p.Ne 1:9
3026 Restoration (2)

481 Blessings (2)

2791 Posterity Promised

766 Spir. Circumcision, Jer 4:4
1544 Renewed Heart

1069 Earnestness

25And the answer will be: "It is because this people abandoned the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, the covenant he made with them when he brought them out of Egypt. 26They went off and worshiped other gods and bowed down to them, gods they did not know, gods he had not given them. 27Therefore the LORD's anger burned against this land, so that he brought on it all the curses written in this book. 28In furious anger and in great wrath the LORD uprooted them from their land and thrust them into another land, as it is now."

29The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may follow all the words of this law.

Prosperity After Turning to the LORD

30 When all these blessings and curses I have set before you come upon you and you take them to heart wherever the LORD your God disperses you among the nations, 2and when you and your children return to the LORD your God and obey him with all your heart and with all your soul according to everything I command you today, 3then the LORD your God will restore your fortunes[a] and have compassion on you and gather you again from all the nations where he scattered you. 4Even if you have been banished to the most distant land under the heavens, from there the LORD your God will gather you and bring you back. 5He will bring you to the land that belonged to your fathers, and you will take possession of it. He will make you more prosperous and numerous than your fathers. 6The LORD your God will circumcise your hearts and the hearts of your descendants, so that you may love him with all your heart and with all your soul, and live. 7The LORD your God will put all these curses on your enemies who hate and persecute you. 8You will again obey the LORD and follow all his commands I am giving you today. 9Then the LORD your God will make you most prosperous in all the work of your hands and in the fruit of your womb, the young of your livestock and the crops of your land. The LORD will again delight in you and make you prosperous, just as he delighted in your fathers, 10if you obey the LORD your God and keep his commands and decrees that are written in this Book of the Law and turn to the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

The Offer of Life or Death

11Now what I am commanding you today is not too difficult for you or beyond your reach. 12It is not up in heaven, so that you have to ask, "Who will ascend into heaven to get it and proclaim it to us so we may obey it?" 13Nor is it beyond the sea, so that you have to ask, "Who will cross the sea to get it and proclaim it to us so we may obey it?" 14No, the word is very near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart so you may obey it.

15See, I set before you today life and prosperity, death and destruction. 16For I command you today to love the LORD your God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commands, decrees and laws; then you will live and increase, and the LORD your God will bless you in the land you are entering to possess.

17But if your heart turns away and you are not obedient, and if you are drawn away to bow down to other gods and worship them, 18I declare to you this day that you will certainly be destroyed. You will not live long in the land you are crossing the Jordan to enter and possess.

19This day I call heaven and

2148 Life (4)
903 Divine Curse
p.p.Dt 7:15
2614 Obedience (1)
444 Commandments

19 Plenty Promised, Ps 132:15
2900 Prosperity (4)
1250 Divine Favor (1)

944 Divine Hearing
445 Keeping Commandments
442 Statutes
525 Book of the Law
2711 Returning to God
1069 Earnestness

p.p.Isa 45:19
p.p.Ro 10:6

418 Word in Heart, Ps 119:11
438 Law in Heart

1793 Divine Call (5), Jos 24:15
3352 Sin's Penalty
2207 Love Commanded

1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
445 Keeping Commandments

2148 Life (4)
2791 Posterity Promised
481 Blessings (2)

993 Backsliding
941 Spiritual Deafness
3928 Idolatry (1)
2671 Denunciation of Sin

3618 Threatenings
3068 The Wicked (4)

203 Appeal to God, Jdg 11:10

[a]3 Or *will bring you back from captivity*

1184 Choose Good, Jos 24:15
2148 Life (4)
2207 Love Commanded
2614 Obedience (1)
3438 Steadfastness (1)
2189 Longevity (1)
627 Canaan (2)

earth as witnesses against you that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live [20]and that you may love the LORD your God, listen to his voice, and hold fast to him. For the LORD is your life, and he will give you many years in the land he swore to give to your fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Joshua to Succeed Moses

1451 B.C.
2053 Lawgiver (2)
2190 Longevity (2), 34:7
2191 Old Age
p.p.Nu 20:12
39 Exclusion (1)
1469 Divine Leader

31 Then Moses went out and spoke these words to all Israel: [2]"I am now a hundred and twenty years old and I am no longer able to lead you. The LORD has said to me, 'You shall not cross the Jordan.' [3]The LORD your God himself will cross over ahead of you. He will destroy these nations before you, and you will take possession of their land. Joshua also will cross over ahead of you, as the LORD said. [4]And the LORD will do to them what he did to Sihon and Og, the kings of the Amorites, whom he destroyed along with their land. [5]The LORD will deliver them to you, and you must do to them all that I have commanded you. [6]Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or terrified because of them, for the LORD your God goes with you; he will never leave you nor forsake you."

630 Canaan (5)
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
3286 Sihon
131 Amorites
366 Divine Protector (a)
631 Canaan (6)
359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1), Jos 1:6
1020 Encouragement (2)
1271 Divine Presence
1328 Divine Constancy, Jos 1:5

[7]Then Moses summoned Joshua and said to him in the presence of all Israel, "Be strong and courageous, for you must go with this people into the land that the LORD swore to their forefathers to give them, and you must divide it among them as their inheritance. [8]The LORD himself goes before you and will be with you; he will never leave you nor forsake you. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged."

1922 Joshua, 34:9
4293 Joshua (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
627 Canaan (2)
878 Covenant (2)
1469 Divine Leader
1271 Divine Presence
1020 Encouragement (2)

The Reading of the Law

[9]So Moses wrote down this law and gave it to the priests, the sons of Levi, who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and to all the elders of Israel. [10]Then Moses commanded them: "At the end of every seven years, in the year for canceling debts, during the Feast of Tabernacles, [11]when all Israel comes to appear before the LORD your God at the place he will choose, you shall read this law before them in their hearing. [12]Assemble the people—men, women and children, and the aliens living in your towns—so they can listen and learn to fear the LORD your God and follow carefully all the words of this law. [13]Their children, who do not know this law, must hear it and learn to fear the LORD your God as long as you live in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess."

3961 Writing (1)
2053 Lawgiver (2)
p.p.Nu 4:15
216 Ark of the Covenant
2078 Elders (1)
3104 Sabbatical Year, Jer 34:14
1259 Feast of Tabernacles
3106 Sacred Places
440 Law Read, Jos 8:35
275 Assembly
1646 Children (4)
3396 Duty to Strangers, Jer 7:6
431 Word Taught
3034 Fear God
1781 Teaching (5)
1631 Instruction (3), Ps 78:5
627 Canaan (2)

Israel's Rebellion Predicted

[14]The LORD said to Moses, "Now the day of your death is near. Call Joshua and present yourselves at the Tent of Meeting, where I will commission him." So Moses and Joshua came and presented themselves at the Tent of Meeting.

947 Deaths Foretold
3528 Tabernacle
2093 Charges
206 Divine Appearances
2501 Pillar of Cloud, Ne 9:12

[15]Then the LORD appeared at the Tent in a pillar of cloud, and the cloud stood over the entrance to the Tent. [16]And the LORD said to Moses: "You are going to rest with your fathers, and these people will soon prostitute themselves to the foreign gods of the land they are entering. They will forsake me and break the covenant I made with them. [17]On that day I will become angry with them and forsake them; I will hide my face from them, and they will be destroyed. Many disasters and difficulties will come upon them, and on that day they will ask, 'Have not these disasters come upon us because our God is not with us?' [18]And I will certainly hide my face on that day because of all their wickedness in turning to other gods.

2159 Death (2), Job 7:21
1312 Foreknowledge
1235 Apostasy
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1234 Covenant-breakers
3955 God's Anger
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1815 Reprobation, 1Ki 14:16
2902 Adversity
p.p.Jdg 6:13
3353 Sin Separates
1275 God's Face Hidden, Ps 44:24
3931 Idolatry (4)
1238 Forsaking God (2)
1781 Teaching (5)
1782 Teaching (6)

[19]"Now write down for yourselves this song and teach it to the Israelites and have them sing it, so that it may be a witness for me against them.

627 Canaan (2), Jos 5:6
628 Canaan (3)

2901 Worldly Fullness
2898 Prosperity (2)
1235 Apostasy
2914 Provoking God, Ezr 5:12
1234 Covenant-breakers
788 Sin's Misery

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2353 Evil Imagination, Ps 38:12

2472 Singing (1)
1781 Teaching (5)

1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
2093 Charges, 1Ki 2:1
359 Spiritual Strength
1019 Encouragement (1)
1271 Divine Presence

3961 Writing (1), 1Ch 28:19

2114 Levites

525 Book of the Law, Jos 1:8
216 Ark of the Covenant, Jos 3:15

3231 Rebellion (1)
3230 Stubbornness (2), 1Sa 8:19

2078 Elders (1)

1779 Teaching (2)
203 Appeal to God

2894 Prophesying

1236 Apostates

788 Sin's Misery
1745 Doing Evil
2914 Provoking God

20 When I have brought them
into the land flowing with milk
and honey, the land I promised on oath to their forefathers, and when they eat their fill and thrive, they will turn to other gods and worship them, rejecting me and breaking my covenant. 21 And when many disasters and difficulties come upon them, this song will testify against them, because it will not be forgotten by their descendants. I know what they are disposed to do, even before I bring them into the land I promised them on oath." 22 So Moses wrote down this song that day and taught it to the Israelites.

23 The LORD gave this command to Joshua son of Nun: "Be strong and courageous, for you will bring the Israelites into the land I promised them on oath, and I myself will be with you."

24 After Moses finished writing in a book the words of this law from beginning to end, 25 he gave this command to the Levites who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD: 26 "Take this Book of the Law and place it beside the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God. There it will remain as a witness against you. 27 For I know how rebellious and stiff-necked you are. If you have been rebellious against the LORD while I am still alive and with you, how much more will you rebel after I die! 28 Assemble before me all the elders of your tribes and all your officials, so that I can speak these words in their hearing and call heaven and earth to testify against them. 29 For I know that after my death you are sure to become utterly corrupt and to turn from the way I have commanded you. In days to come, disaster will fall upon you because you will do evil in the sight of the LORD and provoke him to anger by what your hands have made."

The Song of Moses

30 And Moses recited the words of this song from beginning to end in the hearing of the whole assembly of Israel:

32 Listen, O heavens, and I will speak;
hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
2 Let my teaching fall like rain
and my words descend like dew,
like showers on new grass, like abundant rain on tender plants.

3 I will proclaim the name of the LORD.
Oh, praise the greatness of our God!
4 He is the Rock, his works are perfect,
and all his ways are just.
A faithful God who does no wrong,
upright and just is he.

5 They have acted corruptly toward him;
to their shame they are no longer his children,
but a warped and crooked generation. [a]
6 Is this the way you repay the LORD,
O foolish and unwise people?
Is he not your Father, your Creator, [b]
who made you and formed you?

7 Remember the days of old;
consider the generations long past.
Ask your father and he will tell you,
your elders, and they will explain to you.
8 When the Most High gave the nations their inheritance,
when he divided all mankind,
he set up boundaries for the peoples
according to the number of the sons of Israel. [c]

1451 B.C.
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—100 p.p.Ps 50:4; Isa 1:2
3297 Wise Words
1029 True Doctrine, Pr 4:2

1054 Spiritual Showers, Ps 72:6

3599 Testimony (1)
2514 Name of the Lord
1462 God's Greatness
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3178 Spir. Foundation (2), 32:31
2730 Divine Perfection, 2Sa 22:31

3700 God of Truth, 2Sa 7:28
1975 Divine Justice, Ps 103:6
3077 God's Righteousness

2545 Corruption (3)
3064 Ungodly (4)
3337 Crookedness, Ps 125:5
1401 Evil Generation, Pr 30:12
1458 Ingratitude (1), Ne 9:26
3853 Folly (2)

1247 God the Father (2), Mal 2:10
3456 Divine Ownership (2), SS 2:16
885 Creator (2)

3175 Security (2)
2357 Spiritual Themes, 32:29

1631 Instruction (3)

2422 Most High, 2Sa 22:14

1022 Dispersion (1)†

[a] 5 Or *Corrupt are they and not his children, / a generation warped and twisted to their shame* [b] 6 Or *Father, who bought you* [c] 8 Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls (see also Septuagint) *sons of God*

3057 Saints (3)
2723 God's People
1808 Israel (2)

9For the LORD's portion is
his people,
Jacob his allotted
inheritance.

10In a desert land he found
him,
in a barren and howling
waste.
He shielded him and cared
for him;
he guarded him as the
apple of his eye,
11like an eagle that stirs up
its nest
and hovers over its young,
that spreads its wings to
catch them
and carries them on its
pinions.
12The LORD alone led him;
no foreign god was with
him.

2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1781 Instruction (5)

729 Church Precious, Isa 62:3
457 Eagles

2913 Divine Care (2)
2909 Protective Prov. (1), Ps 57:1

2912 Divine Care (1)
1469 Divine Leader, 32:12

1469 Divine Leader, Ps 27:11
3934 False Gods

13He made him ride on the
heights of the land
and fed him with the fruit
of the fields.
He nourished him with
honey from the rock,
and with oil from the
flinty crag,
14with curds and milk from
herd and flock
and with fattened lambs
and goats,
with choice rams of Bashan
and the finest kernels of
wheat.
You drank the foaming
blood of the grape.

1809 Israel Exalted, 33:29

2906 Providence (2)
p.p.Job 29:6

1675 Honey, Jdg 14:8
2908 Providence (4)

610 Butter, Jud 5:25
2347 Milk, Jdg 4:19
184 Sheep, 2Ch 7:5

1298 Food (3), 1Sa 17:17

3822 Wheat (1), Jdg 6:11
3834 New Wine
1307 Spiritual Food (2)

15Jeshurun[a] grew fat and
kicked;
filled with food, he became
heavy and sleek.
He abandoned the God who
made him
and rejected the Rock his
Savior.
16They made him jealous with
their foreign gods
and angered him with
their detestable idols.
17They sacrificed to demons,
which are not God—
gods they had not known,
gods that recently
appeared,
gods your fathers did not
fear.

2898 Prosperity (2), Pr 1:32
2899 Prosperity (3), 1Ki 11:4
3231 Rebellion (1)

2901 Worldly Fullness, Ps 17:10
1237 Forsaking God (1)
989 Despisers
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
2914 Provoking God

3955 God's Anger
13 Detestable Things
3947 Demon Worship, Ps 106:37
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods

18You deserted the Rock,
who fathered you;
you forgot the God who
gave you birth.

19The LORD saw this and
rejected them
because he was angered
by his sons and
daughters.
20"I will hide my face from
them," he said,
"and see what their end
will be;
for they are a perverse
generation,
children who are
unfaithful.
21They made me jealous by
what is no god
and angered me with their
worthless idols.
I will make them envious
by those who are not a
people;
I will make them angry by
a nation that has no
understanding.
22For a fire has been kindled
by my wrath,
one that burns to the
realm of death[b] below.
It will devour the earth and
its harvests
and set afire the
foundations of the
mountains.

23"I will heap calamities upon
them
and spend my arrows
against them.
24I will send wasting famine
against them,
consuming pestilence and
deadly plague;
I will send against them the
fangs of wild beasts,
the venom of vipers that
glide in the dust.
25In the street the sword will
make them childless;
in their homes terror will
reign.
Young men and young
women will perish,
infants and gray-haired
men.
26I said I would scatter them
and blot out their memory
from mankind,

885 Creator (2)
3003 Forgetting
1236 Apostates

828 Divine Contempt

1275 God's Face Hidden

3069 The Wicked (5)

2745 Perverseness
1401 Evil Generation
1221 Unbelief (3), Hos 8:12

1850 Divine Jealousy

3955 God's Anger
3748 Vanities, 1Ki 16:13

2566 Instrum. of Judgment

1283 Fire (3)

1559 Hell (Sheol), 2Sa 22:6

3618 Threatenings
3049 Retribution (1)
223 God's Arrows

23 Famine (3)

990 Destruction (2)

2902 Adversity, Ps 16:4
1966 God's Judgments (A)

3769 War (4)

857 Terror

1980 Impartiality (2)
990 Destruction (2)

1023 Dispersion (2)
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1), Job 18:17

[a]15 *Jeshurun* means *the upright one*, that is, Israel. [b]22 Hebrew *to Sheol*

p.p.Dt 9:28
1129 God's Enemies
p.p.Ps 140:8
3197 Self-examination

1011 Dullness (3), Ps 106:7
1014 No Understanding

3840 True Wisdom
p.p.Ps 81:13
2357 Spiritual Themes, 1Sa 12:24

357 Invincibility

3354 Wicked Forsaken

3178 Spir. Foundation (2), 1Sa 2:2
2600 None Like God

1341 Sin's Fruit, Isa 5:2
3412 Sodom (2), Isa 1:9

4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
833 Sin Disappoints, Ecc 2:11
3720 Sobering Certainties, Ecc 8:8
471 Bitterness, Jer 4:18
274 Asps, Jb 20:16

2003 Malice (1)

p.p.Job 14:17
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
3131 Divine Vengeance, Ps 94:1
3045 Recompense (1)
3180 Insecurity

3070 The Wicked (6)
3182 Sudden Destruction

1354 God a Judge

2723 God's People

3801 Powerlessness
3068 The Wicked (4)

27 but I dreaded the taunt of the enemy,
lest the adversary misunderstand
and say, 'Our hand has triumphed;
the LORD has not done all this.'"

28 They are a nation without sense,
there is no discernment in them.
29 If only they were wise and would understand this
and discern what their end will be!
30 How could one man chase a thousand,
or two put ten thousand to flight,
unless their Rock had sold them,
unless the LORD had given them up?
31 For their rock is not like our Rock,
as even our enemies concede.
32 Their vine comes from the vine of Sodom
and from the fields of Gomorrah.
Their grapes are filled with poison,
and their clusters with bitterness.
33 Their wine is the venom of serpents,
the deadly poison of cobras.

34 "Have I not kept this in reserve
and sealed it in my vaults?
35 It is mine to avenge; I will repay.
In due time their foot will slip;
their day of disaster is near
and their doom rushes upon them."

36 The LORD will judge his people
and have compassion on his servants
when he sees their strength is gone
and no one is left, slave or free.

37 He will say: "Now where are their gods,
the rock they took refuge in,
38 the gods who ate the fat of their sacrifices
and drank the wine of their drink offerings?
Let them rise up to help you!
Let them give you shelter!

39 "See now that I myself am He!
There is no god besides me.
I put to death and I bring to life,
I have wounded and I will heal,
and no one can deliver out of my hand.
40 I lift my hand to heaven
and declare:
As surely as I live forever,
41 when I sharpen my flashing sword
and my hand grasps it in judgment,
I will take vengeance on my adversaries
and repay those who hate me.
42 I will make my arrows drunk with blood,
while my sword devours flesh:
the blood of the slain and the captives,
the heads of the enemy leaders."

43 Rejoice, O nations, with his people,[a, b]
for he will avenge the blood of his servants;
he will take vengeance on his enemies
and make atonement for his land and people.

44 Moses came with Joshua[c] son of Nun and spoke all the words of this song in the hearing of the people. 45 When Moses finished reciting all these words to all Israel, 46 he said to them, "Take to heart all the words I have solemnly declared to you this day, so that

3934 False Gods
3930 Idolatry (3)
3183 False Trusts

p.p.Jdg 10:14

2649 One God, 2Sa 7:22

3809 Omnipotence

3356 No Escape
p.p.1Sa 2:6; 2Ki 5:7

2481 God Eternal, 33:27

3513 Sword of the Lord, Jos 5:13
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1129 God's Enemies, Jdg 5:31

3049 Retribution (1)
223 God's Arrows
3618 Threatenings

1932 Rejoicing (1)
p.p.Rev 6:10
3045 Recompense (1)

2300 Mercy (4)
2723 God's People

1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)

p.p.Eze 40:4; Eze 44:5

[a] 43 Or *Make his people rejoice, O nations* [b] 43 Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls (see also Septuagint) *people, / and let all the angels worship him* / [c] 44 Hebrew *Hoshea*, a variant of *Joshua*

1631 Instruction (3)
2614 Obedience (1), Jos 1:8

2148 Life (4), Pr 4:22
2189 Longevity (1)
627 Canaan (2)

you may command your children to obey carefully all the words of this law. 47They are not just idle words for you—they are your life. By them you will live long in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess."

Moses to Die on Mount Nebo

48On that same day the LORD told Moses, 49"Go up into the Abarim Range to Mount Nebo in Moab, across from Jericho, and view Canaan, the land I am giving the Israelites as their own possession. 50There on the mountain that you have climbed you will die and be gathered to your people, just as your brother Aaron died on Mount Hor and was gathered to his people. 51This is because both of you broke faith with me in the presence of the Israelites at the waters of Meribah Kadesh in the Desert of Zin and because you did not uphold my holiness among the Israelites. 52Therefore, you will see the land only from a distance; you will not enter the land I am giving to the people of Israel."

2 Abarim†
2440 Mt. Nebo, 34:1
4417 Mt. Nebo (2)
2391 Moab
626 Canaan (1)
1752 Israel's Inheritance

2160 Death (4)
947 Deaths Foretold
1 Aaron
2435 Mt. Hor

3352 Sin's Penalty, 1Ch 10:13
p.p.Nu 20:11
3995 Zin, Jos 15:1
2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Dt 34:1
39 Exclusion (1)

Moses Blesses the Tribes

1491 B.C.
482 Blessings (3)
2420 Moses (1), 34:5
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2071 Men of God, Jdg 13:6
p.p.Ex 19:18

33 This is the blessing that Moses the man of God pronounced on the Israelites before his death. 2He said:

"The LORD came from Sinai
and dawned over them from Seir;
he shone forth from Mount Paran.
He came with[a] myriads of holy ones
from the south, from his mountain slopes.[b]
3Surely it is you who love the people;
all the holy ones are in your hand.
At your feet they all bow down,
and from you receive instruction,
4the law that Moses gave us,
the possession of the assembly of Jacob.
5He was king over Jeshurun[c]
when the leaders of the people assembled,
along with the tribes of Israel.

2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
2169 God a Light
1357 Heavenly Host
2206 God's Love
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2962 Teachableness (1)
1781 Teaching (5)
2053 Lawgiver (2), Jn 1:17
p.p.Nu 23:21

6"Let Reuben live and not die,
nor[d] his men be few."

3029 Reuben

7And this he said about Judah:

"Hear, O LORD, the cry of Judah;
bring him to his people.
With his own hands he defends his cause.
Oh, be his help against his foes!"

1956 Judah (2), Jdg 1:3
p.p.Ge 49:8
1560 Divine Helper

8About Levi he said:

2114 Levites

"Your Thummim and Urim belong
to the man you favored.
You tested him at Massah;
you contended with him at the waters of Meribah.
9He said of his father and mother,
'I have no regard for them.'
He did not recognize his brothers
or acknowledge his own children,
but he watched over your word
and guarded your covenant.
10He teaches your precepts to Jacob
and your law to Israel.
He offers incense before you
and whole burnt offerings on your altar.
11Bless all his skills, O LORD,
and be pleased with the work of his hands.
Smite the loins of those who rise up against him;
strike his foes till they rise no more."

2497 Urim and Thummim, 1Sa 28:6
p.p.Dt 6:16
3206 Self-denial (2)
p.p.Dt 13:6
p.p.Ex 32:27
p.p.Jer 18:18
1232 Fidelity (4), Ps 103:17
1782 Teaching (6)
1779 Teaching (2)
1747 Incense (2)
2626 Burnt Offerings
482 Blessings (3)
366 Divine Protector (a)

12About Benjamin he said:

"Let the beloved of the LORD rest secure in him,

3174 Security (1)

[a]2 Or *from* [b]2 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.
[c]5 *Jeshurun* means *the upright one*, that is, Israel; also in verse 26. [d]6 Or *but let*

2909 Protective Prov. (1)

for he shields him all day long,
and the one the LORD loves rests between his shoulders."

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
482 Blessings (3)

[13]About Joseph he said:

"May the LORD bless his land
with the precious dew from heaven above
and with the deep waters that lie below;

2310 Dew

[14]with the best the sun brings forth
and the finest the moon can yield;

96 Fruit
3497 Sun

[15]with the choicest gifts of the ancient mountains
and the fruitfulness of the everlasting hills;

2399 Moon (1), Jos 10:13

[16]with the best gifts of the earth and its fullness
and the favor of him who dwelt in the burning bush.
Let all these rest on the head of Joseph,
on the brow of the prince among[a] his brothers.

2843 Precious Stones
p.p.Hab 3:6
2906 Providence (2)
556 Burning Bush

[17]In majesty he is like a firstborn bull;
his horns are the horns of a wild ox.
With them he will gore the nations,
even those at the ends of the earth.
Such are the ten thousands of Ephraim;
such are the thousands of Manasseh."

p.p.Ge 37:28
186 Wild Ox, Job 39:9
357 Invincibility
1145 Tribe of Ephraim, Jos 16:5
2244 Manasseh (1)

[18]About Zebulun he said:

"Rejoice, Zebulun, in your going out,
and you, Issachar, in your tents.

3985 Zebulun (1)
1830 Issachar
p.p.Isa 2:3

[19]They will summon peoples to the mountain
and there offer sacrifices of righteousness;
they will feast on the abundance of the seas,
on the treasures hidden in the sand."

3111 Sacrifices (5), Ps 4:5
19 Plenty Promised

[20]About Gad he said:

"Blessed is he who enlarges Gad's domain!
Gad lives there like a lion,
tearing at arm or head.

1378 Gad (1)
p.p.Ge 49:19

[21]He chose the best land for himself;
the leader's portion was kept for him.
When the heads of the people assembled,
he carried out the LORD's righteous will,
and his judgments concerning Israel."

p.p.Nu 32:1-5
p.p.Jos 4:12
1975 Divine Justice

[22]About Dan he said:

"Dan is a lion's cub,
springing out of Bashan."

909 Dan (1)
4360 Dan (4)
177 Lions (2), Jdg 14:18

[23]About Naphtali he said:

"Naphtali is abounding with the favor of the LORD
and is full of his blessing;
he will inherit southward to the lake."

2521 Naphtali (2), Jos 19:32
1250 Divine Favor (1)
482 Blessings (3)
p.p.Jos 19:32

[24]About Asher he said:

"Most blessed of sons is Asher;
let him be favored by his brothers,
and let him bathe his feet in oil.

269 Asher, Jdg 1:31
1644 Children (2)
2791 Posterity Promised
p.p.Job 29:6

[25]The bolts of your gates will be iron and bronze,
and your strength will equal your days.

3804 Strength Promised

[26]"There is no one like the God of Jeshurun,
who rides on the heavens to help you
and on the clouds in his majesty.

2600 None Like God, 2Sa 7:22
p.p.Ps 68:33
1560 Divine Helper
3374 Sky, 2Sa 22:12

[27]The eternal God is your refuge,
and underneath are the everlasting arms.
He will drive out your enemy before you,
saying, 'Destroy him!'

2481 God Eternal, Job 36:26
370 Divine Protector (e), Ps 27:5
2912 Divine Care (1), Ps 18:35
217 Divine Arm, Job 40:9
630 Canaan (5)
990 Destruction (2)

[28]So Israel will live in safety alone;
Jacob's spring is secure
in a land of grain and new wine,
where the heavens drop dew.

3174 Security (1)
288 Separation (2)
628 Canaan (3)
2310 Dew, 1K 17:1
p.p.Ps 144:15

[29]Blessed are you, O Israel!
Who is like you,
a people saved by the LORD?
He is your shield and helper

3116 Salvation (1)
371 Divine Protector (f), Ps 33:20
1560 Divine Helper, 2Ch 25:8

[a]16 Or *of the one separated from*

357 Invincibility

1809 Israel Exalted, Isa 14:2

and your glorious sword.
Your enemies will cower
before you,
and you will trample down
their high places.[a]"

The Death of Moses

1451 B.C.
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2440 Mt. Nebo
4417 Mt. Nebo (2)
2391 Moab
2442 Mt. Pisgah, Jos 12:3
p.p.Dt 32:52
4360 Dan (4)

34 Then Moses climbed Mount Nebo from the plains of Moab to the top of Pisgah, across from Jericho. There the LORD showed him the whole land—from Gilead to Dan, [2]all of Naphtali, the territory of Ephraim and Manasseh, all the land of Judah as far as the western sea,[b] [3]the Negev and the whole region from the Valley of Jericho, the City of Palms, as far as Zoar. [4]Then the LORD said to him, "This is the land I promised on oath to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob when I said, 'I will give it to your descendants.' I have let you see it with your eyes, but you will not cross over into it."

1878 Jericho, Jos 6:1
4390 Jericho (2)
3685 Palm, SS 7:7
3999 Zoar, Isa 15:5
627 Canaan (2)
878 Covenant (2)

39 Exclusion (1)

2420 Moses (1), Mt 17:3
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3240 God's Servants
2160 Death (4)
430 God's Word Sure

[5]And Moses the servant of the LORD died there in Moab, as the LORD had said. [6]He buried him[c] in Moab, in the valley opposite Beth Peor, but to this day no one knows where his grave is. [7]Moses was a hundred and twenty years old when he died, yet his eyes were not weak nor his strength gone. [8]The Israelites grieved for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days, until the time of weeping and mourning was over.

807 Divine Condescension
934 Burial, Jos 24:30
409 Beth Peor, Jos 13:20
936 Tombs, 2Ki 9:28
2493 Secret Things
2191 Old Age
2190 Longevity (2), Jos 24:29
2913 Divine Care (2)

1947 Mourning (1), 2Sa 1:12

[9]Now Joshua son of Nun was filled with the spirit[d] of wisdom because Moses had laid his hands on him. So the Israelites listened to him and did what the LORD had commanded Moses.

1922 Joshua, Jdg 2:8
4293 Joshua (2)
3840 True Wisdom
1490 Laying on Hands (2), Ac 6:6

1490 Obedience (2)

p.p.Nu 12:8

[10]Since then, no prophet has risen in Israel like Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face, [11]who did all those miraculous signs and wonders the LORD sent him to do in Egypt —to Pharaoh and to all his officials and to his whole land. [12]For no one has ever shown the mighty power or performed the awesome deeds that Moses did in the sight of all Israel.

1265 Fellow. with Christ
1327 Divine Friendship, 2Ch 20:7
3883 Wonders of God
1100 Egypt

1484 Divine Hand (1)

857 Terror

[a]29 Or *will tread upon their bodies* [b]2 That is, the Mediterranean [c]6 Or *He was buried* [d]9 Or *Spirit*

1922 **Author,** Uncertain. (Probably Joshua.)
4228 **Analysis** of the Book.

Joshua

1451 B.C.

The Lord Commands Joshua

2160 Death (4)
3240 God's Servants
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)

1468 Divine Direction, Jdg 6:14
999 Spiritual Progress
627 Canaan (2)
364 Divine Protection (1)
4307e Journeys of Joshua p.p.Dt 11:24
1228 God Faithful
1752 Israel's Inheritance

1157 Euphrates

3167 Great Sea, 9:1
357 Invincibility, 10:8

1271 Divine Presence
1328 Divine Constancy, Isa 41:17

359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1), 10:25

1752 Israel's Inheritance, 12:6

1019 Encouragement (1)

445 Keeping Commandments
2053 Lawgiver (2)
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3442 Straightforwardness, Pr 4:27
2900 Prosperity (4)
525 Book of the Law, 2Ki 22:8
2356 Wise Thoughts
2358 Meditation (1), Ps 4:4
2614 Obedience (1), 1Sa 15:22

2900 Prosperity (4)
422 Blessings of Word, Ps 19:11
359 Spiritual Strength
1020 Encouragement (2)

1271 Divine Presence

p.p.Jos 3:2
1915 Jordan (1)

1 After the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, the Lord said to Joshua son of Nun, Moses' aide: 2"Moses my servant is dead. Now then, you and all these people, get ready to cross the Jordan River into the land I am about to give to them—to the Israelites. 3I will give you every place where you set your foot, as I promised Moses. 4Your territory will extend from the desert to Lebanon, and from the great river, the Euphrates—all the Hittite country—to the Great Sea[a] on the west. 5No one will be able to stand up against you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you; I will never leave you nor forsake you.

6"Be strong and courageous, because you will lead these people to inherit the land I swore to their forefathers to give them. 7Be strong and very courageous. Be careful to obey all the law my servant Moses gave you; do not turn from it to the right or to the left, that you may be successful wherever you go. 8Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful. 9Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be terrified; do not be discouraged, for the Lord your God will be with you wherever you go."

10So Joshua ordered the officers of the people: 11"Go through the camp and tell the people, 'Get your supplies ready. Three days from now you will cross the Jordan here to go in and take possession of the land the Lord your God is giving you for your own.' "

627 Canaan (2)

12But to the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, Joshua said, 13"Remember the command that Moses the servant of the Lord gave you: 'The Lord your God is giving you rest and has granted you this land.' 14Your wives, your children and your livestock may stay in the land that Moses gave you east of the Jordan, but all your fighting men, fully armed, must cross over ahead of your brothers. You are to help your brothers 15until the Lord gives them rest, as he has done for you, and until they too have taken possession of the land that the Lord your God is giving them. After that, you may go back and occupy your own land, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you east of the Jordan toward the sunrise."

p.p.Nu 32:20

3779 Warriors

p.p.Jos 22:4

1752 Israel's Inheritance

16Then they answered Joshua, "Whatever you have commanded us we will do, and wherever you send us we will go. 17Just as we fully obeyed Moses, so we will obey you. Only may the Lord your God be with you as he was with Moses. 18Whoever rebels against your word and does not obey your words, whatever you may command them, will be put to death. Only be strong and courageous!"

2615 Obedience (2)

1271 Divine Presence

2551 Rebellion (3)

3352 Sin's Penalty
1019 Encouragement (1)
359 Spiritual Strength

Rahab and the Spies

1451 B.C.

2 Then Joshua son of Nun secretly sent two spies from Shittim. "Go, look over the land," he said, "especially Jericho." So they went and entered the house of a prostitute[b] named Rahab and stayed there.

3429 Spies, 6:23

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2942 Rahab, 6:17

2The king of Jericho was

p.p.Ps 127:1

[a]4 That is, the Mediterranean [b]1 Or possibly *an innkeeper*

told, "Look! Some of the Israelites have come here tonight to spy out the land." 3So the king of Jericho sent this message to Rahab: "Bring out the men who came to you and entered your house, because they have come to spy out the whole land."

p.p.2Sa 17:19

4But the woman had taken the two men and hidden them. She said, "Yes, the men came

3704 Lying, 2Ki 5:22

to me, but I did not know where they had come from. 5At dusk, when it was time to close the city gate, the men

1391 Gates (1)

left. I don't know which way they went. Go after them quickly. You may catch up with them." 6(But she had taken them up to the roof and hid-

1712 Housetops, Is 9:25

den them under the stalks of

1289 Flax, Jdg 15:14

flax she had laid out on the roof.) 7So the men set out in pursuit of the spies on the road that leads to the fords of the

1915 Jordan (1)

Jordan, and as soon as the pursuers had gone out, the gate was shut.

8Before the spies lay down for the night, she went up on

p.p.Jos 9:9

the roof 9and said to them, "I know that the LORD has given this land to you and that a

858 Heathen Fear

great fear of you has fallen on us, so that all who live in this country are melting in fear because of you. 10We have heard

p.p.Ex 15:14
1561 Way Provided

how the LORD dried up the water of the Red Sea[a] for you when you came out of Egypt,

3286 Sihon, Jdg 11:21
131 Amorites

and what you did to Sihon and Og, the two kings of the Amorites east of the Jordan, whom

991 Destruction (3)

you completely destroyed.[b] 11When we heard of it, our

858 Heathen Fear,
2Ch 14:14
1205 Faith (5)

hearts melted and everyone's courage failed because of you, for the LORD your God is God

2600 None Like God

in heaven above and on the earth below. 12Now then, please swear to me by the

1998 Kindness (1)

LORD that you will show kindness to my family, because I have shown kindness to you.

p.p.Jos 2:18
3972 Filial Honor (2)

Give me a sure sign 13that you will spare the lives of my father and mother, my brothers and sisters, and all who belong to them, and that you will save us from death."

14"Our lives for your lives!" the men assured her. "If you don't tell what we are doing, we will treat you kindly and

p.p.Jdg 1:24
880 Covenant (4)

faithfully when the LORD gives us the land."

15So she let them down by a

p.p.Ac 9:25
839 Cords
3832 Windows

rope through the window, for the house she lived in was part of the city wall. 16Now she had said to them, "Go to the hills so

p.p.Jas 2:25

the pursuers will not find you. Hide yourselves there three days until they return, and then go on your way."

17The men said to her, "This

p.p.Ge 24:8

oath you made us swear will not be binding on us 18unless,

p.p.Jos 2:12
3161 Scarlet, 2Sa 1:24

when we enter the land, you have tied this scarlet cord in the window through which you

p.p.Jos 6:23

let us down, and unless you have brought your father and mother, your brothers and all your family into your house.

p.p.Nu 35:26; Nu 35:27

19If anyone goes outside your house into the street, his blood will be on his own head; we will

1758 Innocence

not be responsible. As for anyone who is in the house with

515 Blood Upon Men

you, his blood will be on our head if a hand is laid on him. 20But if you tell what we are doing, we will be released from the oath you made us swear."

21"Agreed," she replied. "Let it be as you say." So she

1206 Faith (6)

sent them away and they departed. And she tied the scarlet cord in the window.

22When they left, they went into the hills and stayed there three days, until the pursuers had searched all along the road and returned without finding

364 Divine Protection (1)

them. 23Then the two men started back. They went down out of the hills, forded the river and came to Joshua son of Nun and told him everything that had happened to them.

p.p.Jos 2:9

24They said to Joshua, "The

1205 Faith (5)

LORD has surely given the whole land into our hands; all

357 Invincibility

the people are melting in fear because of us."

[a]10 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [b]10 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

Crossing the Jordan

3 Early in the morning Joshua and all the Israelites set out from Shittim and went to the Jordan, where they camped before crossing over. 2After three days the officers went throughout the camp, 3giving orders to the people: "When you see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests, who are Levites, carrying it, you are to move out from your positions and follow it. 4Then you will know which way to go, since you have never been this way before. But keep a distance of about a thousand yards[a] between you and the ark; do not go near it."

5Joshua told the people, "Consecrate yourselves, for tomorrow the LORD will do amazing things among you."

6Joshua said to the priests, "Take up the ark of the covenant and pass on ahead of the people." So they took it up and went ahead of them.

7And the LORD said to Joshua, "Today I will begin to exalt you in the eyes of all Israel, so they may know that I am with you as I was with Moses. 8Tell the priests who carry the ark of the covenant: 'When you reach the edge of the Jordan's waters, go and stand in the river.'"

9Joshua said to the Israelites, "Come here and listen to the words of the LORD your God. 10This is how you will know that the living God is among you and that he will certainly drive out before you the Canaanites, Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites, Girgashites, Amorites and Jebusites. 11See, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth will go into the Jordan ahead of you. 12Now then, choose twelve men from the tribes of Israel, one from each tribe. 13And as soon as the priests who carry the ark of the LORD —the Lord of all the earth— set foot in the Jordan, its waters flowing downstream will be cut off and stand up in a heap."

14So when the people broke camp to cross the Jordan, the priests carrying the ark of the covenant went ahead of them. 15Now the Jordan is at flood stage all during harvest. Yet as soon as the priests who carried the ark reached the Jordan and their feet touched the water's edge, 16the water from upstream stopped flowing. It piled up in a heap a great distance away, at a town called Adam in the vicinity of Zarethan, while the water flowing down to the Sea of the Arabah (the Salt Sea[b]) was completely cut off. So the people crossed over opposite Jericho. 17The priests who carried the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the middle of the Jordan, while all Israel passed by until the whole nation had completed the crossing on dry ground.

4 When the whole nation had finished crossing the Jordan, the LORD said to Joshua, 2"Choose twelve men from among the people, one from each tribe, 3and tell them to take up twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan from right where the priests stood and to carry them over with you and put them down at the place where you stay tonight."

4So Joshua called together the twelve men he had appointed from the Israelites, one from each tribe, 5and said to them, "Go over before the ark of the LORD your God into the middle of the Jordan. Each of you is to take up a stone on his shoulder, according to the number of the tribes of the Israelites, 6to serve as a sign among you. In the future, when your children ask you, 'What do these stones mean?' 7tell them that the flow of the Jordan was cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD. When it crossed the Jordan, the waters of the Jordan

[a]4 Hebrew *about two thousand cubits* (about 900 meters) [b]16 That is, the Dead Sea

1451 B.C.
1067 Early Rising (1), 6:15
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
p.p.Jos 1:10; Jos 1:11
216 Ark of the Covenant
2114 Levites
p.p.Jos 3:11
1469 Divine Leader
1561 Way Provided
3030 Godly Reverence
2953 Spir. Preparation
3141 Sanctification (2), 1Sa 16:5
3883 Wonders of God, Ps 77:14
2058 Priests (1), 2Ch 11:13
p.p.Nu 4:15
1166 God Exalts
1165 Saints Exalted
1271 Divine Presence
1326 Christ's Friendship
p.p.Jos 3:3
2693 Waiting for God
1781 Teaching (5)
1185 Listen to Admonition
2024 Knowledge (5), 1Ki 18:37
2187 Living God, 1Sa 17:26
630 Canaan (5)
635 Canaanites
2742 Perizzites
1422 Girgashites, 24:11
1852 Jebusites
216 Ark of the Covenant
1469 Divine Leader
p.p.Jos 4:2
1915 Jordan (1)
2878 God's Promises (1)
p.p.Ps 78:13
216 Ark of the Covenant, 4:11
1915 Jordan (1), 4:3
p.p.Jer 12:5; Jer 49:19
2362 Miracles (2)
3813 Divine Power (2)
3808 God's Power
939 Dead Sea, 15:5
430 Sure Word
p.p.Ex 14:21
1561 Way Provided, Isa 43:16
1451 B.C.
p.p.Jos 3:12
p.p.Dt 27:2
1915 Jordan (1), Jdg 8:4
p.p.Jos 4:20
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.Ex 12:26; Ex 13:14
1629 Parental Duty
1631 Instruction (3)

were cut off. These stones are to be a memorial to the people of Israel forever."

3004 Memorials, 24:27

8So the Israelites did as Joshua commanded them. They took twelve stones from the middle of the Jordan, according to the number of the tribes of the Israelites, as the LORD had told Joshua; and they carried them over with them to their camp, where they put them down. 9Joshua set up the twelve stones that had been[a] in the middle of the Jordan at the spot where the priests who carried the ark of the covenant had stood. And they are there to this day.

2615 Obedience (2)

p.p.Jos 4:20

2765 Pillars

10Now the priests who carried the ark remained standing in the middle of the Jordan until everything the LORD had commanded Joshua was done by the people, just as Moses had directed Joshua. The people hurried over, 11and as soon as all of them had crossed, the ark of the LORD and the priests came to the other side while the people watched. 12The men of Reuben, Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh crossed over, armed, in front of the Israelites, as Moses had directed them. 13About forty thousand armed for battle crossed over before the LORD to the plains of Jericho for war.

1499 Haste (2)

216 Ark of the Covenant, 6:11

p.p.Nu 32:20

1232 Covenant-keepers

3779 Warriors, 1Ch 8:40

14That day the LORD exalted Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they revered him all the days of his life, just as they had revered Moses.

1165 Saints Exalted
p.p.Jos 3:7
3032 Reverence (4)

15Then the LORD said to Joshua, 16"Command the priests carrying the ark of the Testimony to come up out of the Jordan."

789 God's Commands
2058 Priests (1)

17So Joshua commanded the priests, "Come up out of the Jordan."

18And the priests came up out of the river carrying the ark of the covenant of the LORD. No sooner had they set their feet on the dry ground than the waters of the Jordan returned to their place and ran at flood stage as before.

p.p.Dt 31:9

1915 Jordan (1)

19On the tenth day of the first month the people went up from the Jordan and camped at Gilgal on the eastern border of Jericho. 20And Joshua set up at Gilgal the twelve stones they had taken out of the Jordan. 21He said to the Israelites, "In the future when your descendants ask their fathers, 'What do these stones mean?' 22tell them, 'Israel crossed the Jordan on dry ground.' 23For the LORD your God dried up the Jordan before you until you had crossed over. The LORD your God did to the Jordan just what he had done to the Red Sea[b] when he dried it up before us until we had crossed over. 24He did this so that all the peoples of the earth might know that the hand of the LORD is powerful and so that you might always fear the LORD your God."

4383 Gilgal (2)
p.p.Jos 4:3
2765 Pillars

1631 Instruction (3)

1561 Way Provided

2975 Red Sea, Isa 11:15

2024 Knowledge (5)
1486 Divine Hand (3), Ps 89:13
3034 Fear God, 24:14

Circumcision at Gilgal

1451 B.C.

5 Now when all the Amorite kings west of the Jordan and all the Canaanite kings along the coast heard how the LORD had dried up the Jordan before the Israelites until we had crossed over, their hearts melted and they no longer had the courage to face the Israelites.

131 Amorites
635 Canaanites, 17:12
p.p.Nu 13:29
3808 God's Power

857 Terror
858 Heathen Fear

2At that time the LORD said to Joshua, "Make flint knives and circumcise the Israelites again." 3So Joshua made flint knives and circumcised the Israelites at Gibeath Haaraloth.[c]

765 Circumcision, Ac 15:1

4Now this is why he did so: All those who came out of Egypt—all the men of military age—died in the desert on the way after leaving Egypt. 5All the people that came out had been circumcised, but all the people born in the desert during the journey from Egypt had not. 6The Israelites had moved about in the desert forty years until all the men who were of military age when they left Egypt had died, since they had not obeyed the LORD.

3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Nu 14:29; Nu 26:65

2738 Forty Years
p.p.Dt 2:16
3352 Sin's Penalty
2620 Disobedience (1)

[a]9 Or *Joshua also set up twelve stones* [b]23 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [c]3 *Gibeath Haaraloth* means *hill of foreskins.*

For the LORD had sworn to them that they would not see the land that he had solemnly promised their fathers to give us, a land flowing with milk and honey. 7So he raised up their sons in their place, and these were the ones Joshua circumcised. They were still uncircumcised because they had not been circumcised on the way. 8And after the whole nation had been circumcised, they remained where they were in camp until they were healed.

9Then the LORD said to Joshua, "Today I have rolled away the reproach of Egypt from you." So the place has been called Gilgal[a] to this day.

10On the evening of the fourteenth day of the month, while camped at Gilgal on the plains of Jericho, the Israelites celebrated the Passover. 11The day after the Passover, that very day, they ate some of the produce of the land: unleavened bread and roasted grain. 12The manna stopped the day after[b] they ate this food from the land; there was no longer any manna for the Israelites, but that year they ate of the produce of Canaan.

The Fall of Jericho

13Now when Joshua was near Jericho, he looked up and saw a man standing in front of him with a drawn sword in his hand. Joshua went up to him and asked, "Are you for us or for our enemies?"

14"Neither," he replied, "but as commander of the army of the LORD I have now come." Then Joshua fell facedown to the ground in reverence, and asked him, "What message does my Lord[c] have for his servant?"

15The commander of the LORD's army replied, "Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy." And Joshua did so.

6 Now Jericho was tightly shut up because of the Israelites. No one went out and no one came in.

2Then the LORD said to Joshua, "See, I have delivered Jericho into your hands, along with its king and its fighting men. 3March around the city once with all the armed men. Do this for six days. 4Have seven priests carry trumpets of rams' horns in front of the ark. On the seventh day, march around the city seven times, with the priests blowing the trumpets. 5When you hear them sound a long blast on the trumpets, have all the people give a loud shout; then the wall of the city will collapse and the people will go up, every man straight in."

6So Joshua son of Nun called the priests and said to them, "Take up the ark of the covenant of the LORD and have seven priests carry trumpets in front of it." 7And he ordered the people, "Advance! March around the city, with the armed guard going ahead of the ark of the LORD."

8When Joshua had spoken to the people, the seven priests carrying the seven trumpets before the LORD went forward, blowing their trumpets, and the ark of the LORD's covenant followed them. 9The armed guard marched ahead of the priests who blew the trumpets, and the rear guard followed the ark. All this time the trumpets were sounding. 10But Joshua had commanded the people, "Do not give a war cry, do not raise your voices, do not say a word until the day I tell you to shout. Then shout!" 11So he had the ark of the LORD carried around the city, circling it once. Then the people returned to camp and spent the night there.

12Joshua got up early the next morning and the priests took up the ark of the LORD. 13The seven priests carrying the seven trumpets went forward, marching before the ark of the LORD and blowing the trumpets. The armed men

[a]9 *Gilgal* sounds like the Hebrew for *roll*. [b]12 Or *the day* [c]14 Or *lord*

89 Exclusion (1), Ps 95:11
627 Canaan (2), Jdg 2:1
1675 Honey
765 Circumcision
p.p.Zep 2:8
1256 Passover (1), 2Ki 23:22
539 Unleavened Bread
75 Grain, Ps 65:9
2248 Manna, Ne 9:20
1308 Bread of Life
628 Canaan (3)
626 Canaan (1), 1Ch 16:18
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
144 Angelic Appearances
3513 Sword of the Lord, Jdg 7:20
1716 Humility (3)
2831 Prayer (15), 1Ki 18:42
3952 Worshipers, Jdg 7:15
2962 Teachableness (1)
3275 Sandals Removed
3030 Godly Reverence, Ps 4:4
2615 Obedience (2)
1451 B.C.
1878 Jericho, 6:20
4390 Jericho (2)
3283 Sieges, 2Sa 5:6
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
366 Divine Protector (a)
p.p.Dt 7:24
789 God's Commands†
3779 Warriors
3608 Faith Tested, Jdg 7:7
p.p.Jdg 7:16
3244 Seven Times, 1Ki 18:43
2466 Trumpets (1), Jdg 3:27
1939 Joy Expressed
2615 Obedience (2)
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.Jos 4:13
3779 Warriors
p.p.Isa 52:12
3290 Silence (2), Ecc 3:7
3292 Silence (4)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 7:6
1067 Early Rising (1)
p.p.Dt 31:25
p.p.Jos 6:4
3441 Perseverance

2466 Trumpets (a)

went ahead of them and the rear guard followed the ark of the LORD, while the trumpets kept sounding. 14So on the second day they marched around the city once and returned to the camp. They did this for six days.

2739 Seven Days
1067 Early Rising (1), Jdg 6:38
3244 Seven Times

15On the seventh day, they got up at daybreak and marched around the city seven times in the same manner, except that on that day they circled the city seven times.

3441 Perseverance

16The seventh time around, when the priests sounded the trumpet blast, Joshua commanded the people, "Shout! For the LORD has given you the city! 17The city and all that is in it are to be devoted[a] to the LORD. Only Rahab the prostitute[b] and all who are with her in her house shall be spared, because she hid the spies we sent. 18But keep away from the devoted things, so that you will not bring about your own destruction by taking any of them. Otherwise you will make the camp of Israel liable to destruction and bring trouble on it. 19All the silver and gold and the articles of bronze and iron are sacred to the LORD and must go into his treasury."

1343 Fullness of Time

p.p.Jos 6:20

366 Divine Protector (a)

2942 Rahab, Heb 11:31

p.p.Jos 2:4

1794 Warnings (1)

p.p.Dt 7:26; Dt 13:17

p.p.Jos 7:1

3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)
534 Bronze
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

20When the trumpets sounded, the people shouted, and at the sound of the trumpet, when the people gave a loud shout, the wall collapsed; so every man charged straight in, and they took the city. 21They devoted the city to the LORD and destroyed with the sword every living thing in it—men and women, young and old, cattle, sheep and donkeys.

1939 Joy Expressed, 2Sa 6:15
2466 Trumpets (a)
1561 Way Provided
3808 God's Power
823 Conquests, 8:24
1810 Israel Victorious, 10:11
1878 Jericho, 7:2
4390 Jericho (2)
991 Destruction (3), 8:26
631 Canaan (6)

22Joshua said to the two men who had spied out the land, "Go into the prostitute's house and bring her out and all who belong to her, in accordance with your oath to her." 23So the young men who had done the spying went in and brought out Rahab, her father and mother and brothers and all who belonged to her. They brought out her entire family and put them in a place outside the camp of Israel.

p.p.Jos 2:14

3701 Truthfulness
3429 Spies, 7:2

24Then they burned the whole city and everything in it, but they put the silver and gold and the articles of bronze and iron into the treasury of the LORD's house. 25But Joshua spared Rahab the prostitute, with her family and all who belonged to her, because she hid the men Joshua had sent as spies to Jericho—and she lives among the Israelites to this day.

288 Separation (2)

294 Separation (8)

1283 Fire (3)
819 Conflagrations, 8:20
3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

2942 Rahab

1203 Faith (3)

p.p.Jos 2:6

26At that time Joshua pronounced this solemn oath:
"Cursed before the LORD is the man who undertakes to rebuild this city, Jericho:

"At the cost of his firstborn son
will he lay its foundations;
at the cost of his youngest
will he set up its gates."

87 Adjuration, 1Sa 14:24

903 Divine Curse, Jdg 5:23
p.p.1Ki 16:34

27So the LORD was with Joshua, and his fame spread throughout the land.

1271 Divine Presence
1684 Fame, 1Ki 4:31

Achan's Sin

1451 B.C.

7 But the Israelites acted unfaithfully in regard to the devoted things[c]; Achan son of Carmi, the son of Zimri,[d] the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took some of them. So the LORD's anger burned against Israel.

2621 Disobedience (2), 1Sa 13:13
28 Achan, 7:20

2133 Greed (3)
3955 God's Anger, Jdg 2:14

2Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is near Beth Aven to the east of Bethel, and told them, "Go up and spy out the region." So the men went up and spied out Ai.

1878 Jericho, 2Ki 2:4
4390 Jericho (2)
110 Ai, 8:1
4325 Ai (2)
405 Beth Aven, 18:12
3429 Spies, Jdg 1:24
4307c Journeys of Joshua

3When they returned to Joshua, they said, "Not all the people will have to go up against Ai. Send two or three thousand men to take it and do not weary all the people, for only a few men are there." 4So

3189 Self-confidence (2)

[a]17 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verses 18 and 21. [b]17 Or possibly *innkeeper*; also in verses 22 and 25 [c]1 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verses 11, 12, 13 and 15. [d]1 See Septuagint and 1 Chron. 2:6; Hebrew *Zabdi*; also in verses 17 and 18.

1817 Israel Defeated, Jdg 3:13

3801 Powerlessness

853 Cowardice, Jdg 7:3

1951 Mourning (5), Jdg 11:35
2831 Prayer (15)
216 Ark of the Covenant, Jdg 20:27
1716 Humility (3)
1058 Dust (3), Job 2:12

669 Despondency, 1Ki 19:4
832 Murmuring (2)
1219 Unbelief (1)

1018 Discouragement

p.p. Dt 28:25

p.p. Ex 32:12
859 Fear of Man
857 Terror

p.p. Ex 32:12; Nu 14:13

849 Courage (1)
796 Divine Reproof
1234 Covenant-breakers

p.p. Dt 7:26; Dt 6:17

577 Dishonesty (b), Jdg 17:2
3709 Deception (2)
3353 Sin Separates, 7:12
1817 Israel Defeated

3801 Powerlessness, Jdg 1:21
3354 Wicked Forsaken

3353 Sin Separates, Ps 66:18

962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
3141 Sanctification (2)

about three thousand men went up; but they were routed by the men of Ai, [5]who killed about thirty-six of them. They chased the Israelites from the city gate as far as the stone quarries[a] and struck them down on the slopes. At this the hearts of the people melted and became like water.

[6]Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell facedown to the ground before the ark of the LORD, remaining there till evening. The elders of Israel did the same, and sprinkled dust on their heads. [7]And Joshua said, "Ah, Sovereign LORD, why did you ever bring this people across the Jordan to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us? If only we had been content to stay on the other side of the Jordan! [8]O Lord, what can I say, now that Israel has been routed by its enemies? [9]The Canaanites and the other people of the country will hear about this and they will surround us and wipe out our name from the earth. What then will you do for your own great name?"

[10]The LORD said to Joshua, "Stand up! What are you doing down on your face? [11]Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them to keep. They have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen, they have lied, they have put them with their own possessions. [12]That is why the Israelites cannot stand against their enemies; they turn their backs and run because they have been made liable to destruction. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy whatever among you is devoted to destruction.

[13]"Go, consecrate the people. Tell them, 'Consecrate yourselves in preparation for tomorrow; for this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: That which is devoted is among you, O Israel. You cannot stand against your enemies until you remove it.

[14]" 'In the morning, present yourselves tribe by tribe. The tribe that the LORD takes shall come forward clan by clan; the clan that the LORD takes shall come forward family by family; and the family that the LORD takes shall come forward man by man. [15]He who is caught with the devoted things shall be destroyed by fire, along with all that belongs to him. He has violated the covenant of the LORD and has done a disgraceful thing in Israel!' "

[16]Early the next morning Joshua had Israel come forward by tribes, and Judah was taken. [17]The clans of Judah came forward, and he took the Zerahites. He had the clan of the Zerahites come forward by families, and Zimri was taken. [18]Joshua had his family come forward man by man, and Achan son of Carmi, the son of Zimri, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

[19]Then Joshua said to Achan, "My son, give glory to the LORD,[b] the God of Israel, and give him the praise.[c] Tell me what you have done; do not hide it from me."

[20]Achan replied, "It is true! I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel. This is what I have done: [21]When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia,[d] two hundred shekels[e] of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels,[f] I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath."

[22]So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent, and there it was, hidden in his tent, with the silver underneath. [23]They took the things from the tent, brought them to Joshua and all the Israelites and spread them out before the LORD.

[24]Then Joshua, together with

2953 Spir. Preparation

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3131 Divine Vengeance
1283 Fire (3)
3352 Sin's Penalty
1234 Covenant-breakers

3852 Folly (1)

1067 Early Rising (1)

1956 Judah (2)

p.p. Ac 5:1-10

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

p.p. 1Sa 6:5; Jer 13:16

1423 Glorifying God (1)

816 Confession of Sin (1)

28 Achan, 7:25
818 Confession of Sin (3), 1Sa 15:24
503 Earthly Vision, Ps 119:37
3351 Attractions of Sin, Pr 9:17
3588 Temptation (4), Jdg 14:17
2130 Covetousness (2), 1Sa 15:9
2132 Greed (2), Isa 56:11
3448 Stealing (2), Hos 4:2
800 Hiding Sin, 2Ki 17:9

3596 Tents, 2Ki 13:5

3315 Silver (1)

[a]5 Or *as far as Shebarim* [b]19 A solemn charge to tell the truth [c]19 Or *and confess to him* [d]21 Hebrew *Shinar* [e]21 That is, about 5 pounds (about 2.3 kilograms) [f]21 That is, about 1 1/4 pounds (about 0.6 kilogram)

1431 Gold (1)
184 Sheep
p.p.Jos 15:7
p.p.Ecc 9:18
28 Achan, 22:20
3050 Retribution (2)
2563 Stoning (b), 1Ki 12:18
946 Death Penalty (2), 2Ki 9:33
930 Cremation, 1Sa 31:12
p.p.2Sa 18:17
3128 Atonement (2)
p.p.Dt 13:17; 2Sa 21:14
30 Achor, 15:7

all Israel, took Achan son of Zerah, the silver, the robe, the gold wedge, his sons and daughters, his cattle, donkeys and sheep, his tent and all that he had, to the Valley of Achor. [25]Joshua said, "Why have you brought this trouble on us? The LORD will bring trouble on you today."

Then all Israel stoned him, and after they had stoned the rest, they burned them. [26]Over Achan they heaped up a large pile of rocks, which remains to this day. Then the LORD turned from his fierce anger. Therefore that place has been called the Valley of Achor[a] ever since.

Ai Destroyed

1451 B.C.
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
110 Ai, 10:1
4325 Ai (2)
366 Divine Protector (a)
630 Canaan (5)
p.p.Jos 6:21
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
3771 War (6)
127 Ambush
3779 Warriors
p.p.Jdg 20:29
3772 War (7), Jdg 7:16
366 Divine Protector (a)
3417 Theocracy

8 Then the LORD said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged. Take the whole army with you, and go up and attack Ai. For I have delivered into your hands the king of Ai, his people, his city and his land. [2]You shall do to Ai and its king as you did to Jericho and its king, except that you may carry off their plunder and livestock for yourselves. Set an ambush behind the city."

[3]So Joshua and the whole army moved out to attack Ai. He chose thirty thousand of his best fighting men and sent them out at night [4]with these orders: "Listen carefully. You are to set an ambush behind the city. Don't go very far from it. All of you be on the alert. [5]I and all those with me will advance on the city, and when the men come out against us, as they did before, we will flee from them. [6]They will pursue us until we have lured them away from the city, for they will say, 'They are running away from us as they did before.' So when we flee from them, [7]you are to rise up from ambush and take the city. The LORD your God will give it into your hand. [8]When you have taken the city, set it on fire. Do what the LORD has commanded. See to it; you have my orders."

[9]Then Joshua sent them off, and they went to the place of ambush and lay in wait between Bethel and Ai, to the west of Ai—but Joshua spent that night with the people.

[10]Early the next morning Joshua mustered his men, and he and the leaders of Israel marched before them to Ai. [11]The entire force that was with him marched up and approached the city and arrived in front of it. They set up camp north of Ai, with the valley between them and the city. [12]Joshua had taken about five thousand men and set them in ambush between Bethel and Ai, to the west of the city. [13]They had the soldiers take up their positions—all those in the camp to the north of the city and the ambush to the west of it. That night Joshua went into the valley.

[14]When the king of Ai saw this, he and all the men of the city hurried out early in the morning to meet Israel in battle at a certain place overlooking the Arabah. But he did not know that an ambush had been set against him behind the city. [15]Joshua and all Israel let themselves be driven back before them, and they fled toward the desert. [16]All the men of Ai were called to pursue them, and they pursued Joshua and were lured away from the city. [17]Not a man remained in Ai or Bethel who did not go after Israel. They left the city open and went in pursuit of Israel.

[18]Then the LORD said to Joshua, "Hold out toward Ai the javelin that is in your hand, for into your hand I will deliver the city." So Joshua held out his javelin toward Ai. [19]As soon as he did this, the men in the ambush rose quickly from their position and rushed forward. They entered the city and captured it and quickly set it on fire.

[20]The men of Ai looked back

1067 Early Rising (1)
2078 Elders (1)
127 Ambush, Jdg 9:25
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
110 Ai
4325 Ai (2)
p.p.Ecc 9:12
1067 Early Rising (1)
3772 War (7)
3891 Work (4)
3427 Spear, 1Sa 17:7
1560 Divine Helper
p.p.Dt 7:23; Dt 9:3
p.p.Ex 14:16
1283 Fire (3)

[a]*26* *Achor* means *trouble.*

819 Conflagrations, 11:13
3067 The Wicked (3)
1810 Israel Victorious
631 Canaan (6)
823 Conquests, 10:28
p.p.Ex 17:11
991 Destruction (3), 11:20
159 Livestock
3771 War (6)
2615 Obedience (2)
819 Conflagrations
p.p.Dt 13:16
988 Desolation (3)
2559 Hanging, 10:26
1387 Gallows, 10:26
p.p.2Sa 18:17
2429 Mt. Ebal, 8:33
120 Altars, Jdg 6:26

and saw the smoke of the city rising against the sky, but they had no chance to escape in any direction, for the Israelites who had been fleeing toward the desert had turned back against their pursuers. 21For when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city and that smoke was going up from the city, they turned around and attacked the men of Ai. 22The men of the ambush also came out of the city against them, so that they were caught in the middle, with Israelites on both sides. Israel cut them down, leaving them neither survivors nor fugitives. 23But they took the king of Ai alive and brought him to Joshua.

24When Israel had finished killing all the men of Ai in the fields and in the desert where they had chased them, and when every one of them had been put to the sword, all the Israelites returned to Ai and killed those who were in it. 25Twelve thousand men and women fell that day—all the people of Ai. 26For Joshua did not draw back the hand that held out his javelin until he had destroyed[a] all who lived in Ai. 27But Israel did carry off for themselves the livestock and plunder of this city, as the LORD had instructed Joshua.

28So Joshua burned Ai and made it a permanent heap of ruins, a desolate place to this day. 29He hung the king of Ai on a tree and left him there until evening. At sunset, Joshua ordered them to take his body from the tree and throw it down at the entrance of the city gate. And they raised a large pile of rocks over it, which remains to this day.

The Covenant Renewed at Mount Ebal

30Then Joshua built on Mount Ebal an altar to the LORD, the God of Israel, 31as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded the Israelites. He built it according to what is written in the Book of the Law of Moses—an altar of uncut stones, on which no iron tool had been used. On it they offered to the LORD burnt offerings and sacrificed fellowship offerings.[b] 32There, in the presence of the Israelites, Joshua copied on stones the law of Moses, which he had written. 33All Israel, aliens and citizens alike, with their elders, officials and judges, were standing on both sides of the ark of the covenant of the LORD, facing those who carried it—the priests, who were Levites. Half of the people stood in front of Mount Gerizim and half of them in front of Mount Ebal, as Moses the servant of the LORD had formerly commanded when he gave instructions to bless the people of Israel.

34Afterward, Joshua read all the words of the law—the blessings and the curses—just as it is written in the Book of the Law. 35There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded that Joshua did not read to the whole assembly of Israel, including the women and children, and the aliens who lived among them.

The Gibeonite Deception

9 Now when all the kings west of the Jordan heard about these things—those in the hill country, in the western foothills, and along the entire coast of the Great Sea[c] as far as Lebanon (the kings of the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites)— 2they came together to make war against Joshua and Israel.

3However, when the people of Gibeon heard what Joshua had done to Jericho and Ai, 4they resorted to a ruse: They went as a delegation whose

3240 God's Servants
p.p.Ex 20:25
525 Book of the Law
121 Altar Building, Eze 43:13
1800 Iron, 17:16
2626 Burnt Offerings, 1Sa 6:15
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
821 Congregation (2)
p.p.Dt 27:3
949 Decalogue†
3466 Strangers (3)
2078 Elders (1)
1821 Judges (1)
216 Ark of the Covenant
2114 Levites
p.p.Dt 31:12
2431 Mt. Gerizim, Jdg 9:7
4377 Mt. Gerizim (2)
2429 Mt. Ebal
2053 Lawgiver (2)
425 Word Read, Jer 36:8
p.p.Dt 30:19
525 Book of the Law
440 Law Read, 2Ki 23:2
1631 Instruction (3)
1780 Teaching (4), 2Ki 12:2
1646 Children (4), 2Ch 20:13
1451 B.C.
3167 Great Sea, 15:12
131 Amorites
1595 Hivites, 11:3
1852 Jebusites
116 Evil Alliances (2), 10:5
4381 Gibeon (2)
p.p.Ex 15:14
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
3336 Craftiness, Job 15:5
2567 Ambassadors, 2Sa 5:11

[a]26 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [b]31 Traditionally *peace offerings*
[c]1 That is, the Mediterranean

3709 Deception (2), Jdg 3:20

1419 Gilgal

p.p.Ex 23:32

2142 Subjection

p.p.Dt 20:15
3709 Deception (2)
2514 Name of the Lord
858 Heathen Fear
p.p.Ex 15:14
p.p.Nu 21:24
131 Amorites
3286 Sihon

271 Ashtaroth, 12:4

3709 Deception (2)

p.p.Isa 30:1; Isa 30:2
887 Credulity, Pr 14:15
3189 Self-confidence (2)
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
p.p.Ex 23:32

2866 Princes, 22:14
2609 Oaths (3), Jer 38:16

donkeys were loaded[a] with worn-out sacks and old wineskins, cracked and mended. 5The men put worn and patched sandals on their feet and wore old clothes. All the bread of their food supply was dry and moldy. 6Then they went to Joshua in the camp at Gilgal and said to him and the men of Israel, "We have come from a distant country; make a treaty with us."

7The men of Israel said to the Hivites, "But perhaps you live near us. How then can we make a treaty with you?"

8"We are your servants," they said to Joshua.

But Joshua asked, "Who are you and where do you come from?"

9They answered: "Your servants have come from a very distant country because of the fame of the LORD your God. For we have heard reports of him: all that he did in Egypt, 10and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites east of the Jordan—Sihon king of Heshbon, and Og king of Bashan, who reigned in Ashtaroth. 11And our elders and all those living in our country said to us, 'Take provisions for your journey; go and meet them and say to them, "We are your servants; make a treaty with us." ' 12This bread of ours was warm when we packed it at home on the day we left to come to you. But now see how dry and moldy it is. 13And these wineskins that we filled were new, but see how cracked they are. And our clothes and sandals are worn out by the very long journey."

14The men of Israel sampled their provisions but did not inquire of the LORD. 15Then Joshua made a treaty of peace with them to let them live, and the leaders of the assembly ratified it by oath.

16Three days after they made the treaty with the Gibeonites, the Israelites heard that they were neighbors, living near them. 17So the Israelites set out and on the third day came to their cities: Gibeon, Kephirah, Beeroth and Kiriath Jearim. 18But the Israelites did not attack them, because the leaders of the assembly had sworn an oath to them by the LORD, the God of Israel.

The whole assembly grumbled against the leaders, 19but all the leaders answered, "We have given them our oath by the LORD, the God of Israel, and we cannot touch them now. 20This is what we will do to them: We will let them live, so that wrath will not fall on us for breaking the oath we swore to them." 21They continued, "Let them live, but let them be woodcutters and water carriers for the entire community." So the leaders' promise to them was kept.

22Then Joshua summoned the Gibeonites and said, "Why did you deceive us by saying, 'We live a long way from you,' while actually you live near us? 23You are now under a curse: You will never cease to serve as woodcutters and water carriers for the house of my God."

24They answered Joshua, "Your servants were clearly told how the LORD your God had commanded his servant Moses to give you the whole land and to wipe out all its inhabitants from before you. So we feared for our lives because of you, and that is why we did this. 25We are now in your hands. Do to us whatever seems good and right to you."

26So Joshua saved them from the Israelites, and they did not kill them. 27That day he made the Gibeonites woodcutters and water carriers for the community and for the altar of the LORD at the place the LORD would choose. And that is what they are to this day.

The Sun Stands Still

10 Now Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem heard that

[a]4 Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts, Vulgate and Syriac (see also Septuagint) *They prepared provisions and loaded their donkeys*

1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
2014 Kiriath Jearim, 15:9
4307c Journeys of Joshua

3701 Truthfulness
820 Congregation (1)

2610 Oaths (4), Mk 6:23

1232 Fidelity (4)
p.p.2Sa 21:1; Zec 5:3; Zec 5:4

2142 Subjection
1174 Humiliation (2)

1744 Imprecations
2138 Slaves

p.p.Jos 9:9

627 Canaan (2)
631 Canaan (6)

858 Heathen Fear

2142 Subjection

3106 Sacred Places, 18:1

1451 B.C.
1881 Jerusalem (1), Jdg 19:10
4391 Jerusalem (6)

110 Ai, Jer 49:3
4325 Ai (2)
991 Destruction (3)

1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)

858 Heathen Fear

1555 Hebron
2045 Lachish
4403 Lachish (2)

p.p.Nu 13:29

116 Evil Alliances (2), 10:33

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)

131 Amorites

4307c Journeys of Joshua
3779 Warriors

1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
357 Invincibility, 21:44

366 Divine Protector (a)

407 Beth Horon, 1Sa 13:18

325 Azekah, 15:35
2235 Makkedah, 10:28

1966 God's Judgments (A)

Joshua had taken Ai and totally destroyed[a] it, doing to Ai and its king as he had done to Jericho and its king, and that the people of Gibeon had made a treaty of peace with Israel and were living near them.
2He and his people were very much alarmed at this, because Gibeon was an important city, like one of the royal cities; it was larger than Ai, and all its men were good fighters. 3So Adoni-Zedek king of Jerusalem appealed to Hoham king of Hebron, Piram king of Jarmuth, Japhia king of Lachish and Debir king of Eglon. 4"Come up and help me attack Gibeon," he said, "because it has made peace with Joshua and the Israelites."

5Then the five kings of the Amorites—the kings of Jerusalem, Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish and Eglon—joined forces. They moved up with all their troops and took up positions against Gibeon and attacked it.

6The Gibeonites then sent word to Joshua in the camp at Gilgal: "Do not abandon your servants. Come up to us quickly and save us! Help us, because all the Amorite kings from the hill country have joined forces against us."

7So Joshua marched up from Gilgal with his entire army, including all the best fighting men. 8The LORD said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid of them; I have given them into your hand. Not one of them will be able to withstand you."

9After an all-night march from Gilgal, Joshua took them by surprise. 10The LORD threw them into confusion before Israel, who defeated them in a great victory at Gibeon. Israel pursued them along the road going up to Beth Horon and cut them down all the way to Azekah and Makkedah. 11As they fled before Israel on the road down from Beth Horon to Azekah, the LORD hurled large hailstones down on them from the sky, and more of them died from the hailstones than were killed by the swords of the Israelites.

12On the day the LORD gave the Amorites over to Israel, Joshua said to the LORD in the presence of Israel:

"O sun, stand still over Gibeon,
O moon, over the Valley of Ajalon."
13So the sun stood still,
and the moon stopped,
till the nation avenged itself on[b] its enemies,

as it is written in the Book of Jashar.

The sun stopped in the middle of the sky and delayed going down about a full day. 14There has never been a day like it before or since, a day when the LORD listened to a man. Surely the LORD was fighting for Israel!

15Then Joshua returned with all Israel to the camp at Gilgal.

Five Amorite Kings Killed

16Now the five kings had fled and hidden in the cave at Makkedah. 17When Joshua was told that the five kings had been found hiding in the cave at Makkedah, 18he said, "Roll large rocks up to the mouth of the cave, and post some men there to guard it. 19But don't stop! Pursue your enemies, attack them from the rear and don't let them reach their cities, for the LORD your God has given them into your hand."

20So Joshua and the Israelites destroyed them completely—almost to a man—but the few who were left reached their fortified cities. 21The whole army then returned safely to Joshua in the camp at Makkedah, and no one uttered a word against the Israelites.

22Joshua said, "Open the mouth of the cave and bring those five kings out to me."
23So they brought the five

2318 Hail, Ps 18:13
1810 Israel Victorious, Jdg 7:21

1204 Faith (4)

3497 Sun, Ps 19:4
1413 Gibeon, 18:25
4381 Gibeon (2)
111 Aijalon, 19:42
p.p.Hab 3:11
2399 Moon (1), Ps 104:19

p.p.2Sa 1:18

3883 Wonders of God
p.p.Isa 38:8

366 Divine Protector (a)

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)

p.p.Jos 10:5
650 Caves, Jdg 6:2

p.p.Dt 20:16
631 Canaan (6)

770 Cities (2), 2Ki 18:13

3294 Silence (6)
p.p.Ex 11:7

[a] *1* The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verses 28, 35, 37, 39 and 40.
[b] *13* Or *nation triumphed over*

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1555 Hebron

3502 Supremacy
p.p.Ps 110:5; Ps 149:8

2142 Subjection, 1Ki 20:4

1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1), 23:6

3070 The Wicked (6)
2559 Hanging, 2Sa 21:9
1387 Gallows, Est 7:10

p.p.Dt 21:23

2235 Makkedah, 12:16

823 Conquests, 10:39
991 Destruction (3)
631 Canaan (6)

p.p.Jos 6:21

2144 Libnah, 21:13

2045 Lachish, 12:11
4403 Lachish (2)
366 Divine Protector (a)

1810 Israel Victorious

4379 Gezer
116 Evil Alliances (2), 11:5

kings out of the cave—the kings of Jerusalem, Hebron, Jarmuth, Lachish and Eglon. 24When they had brought these kings to Joshua, he summoned all the men of Israel and said to the army commanders who had come with him, "Come here and put your feet on the necks of these kings." So they came forward and placed their feet on their necks.

25Joshua said to them, "Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged. Be strong and courageous. This is what the LORD will do to all the enemies you are going to fight." 26Then Joshua struck and killed the kings and hung them on five trees, and they were left hanging on the trees until evening.

27At sunset Joshua gave the order and they took them down from the trees and threw them into the cave where they had been hiding. At the mouth of the cave they placed large rocks, which are there to this day.

28That day Joshua took Makkedah. He put the city and its king to the sword and totally destroyed everyone in it. He left no survivors. And he did to the king of Makkedah as he had done to the king of Jericho.

Southern Cities Conquered

29Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Makkedah to Libnah and attacked it. 30The LORD also gave that city and its king into Israel's hand. The city and everyone in it Joshua put to the sword. He left no survivors there. And he did to its king as he had done to the king of Jericho.

31Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Libnah to Lachish; he took up positions against it and attacked it. 32The LORD handed Lachish over to Israel, and Joshua took it on the second day. The city and everyone in it he put to the sword, just as he had done to Libnah. 33Meanwhile, Horam king of Gezer had come up to help Lachish, but Joshua defeated him and his army—until no survivors were left.

34Then Joshua and all Israel with him moved on from Lachish to Eglon; they took up positions against it and attacked it. 35They captured it that same day and put it to the sword and totally destroyed everyone in it, just as they had done to Lachish.

36Then Joshua and all Israel with him went up from Eglon to Hebron and attacked it. 37They took the city and put it to the sword, together with its king, its villages and everyone in it. They left no survivors. Just as at Eglon, they totally destroyed it and everyone in it.

38Then Joshua and all Israel with him turned around and attacked Debir. 39They took the city, its king and its villages, and put them to the sword. Everyone in it they totally destroyed. They left no survivors. They did to Debir and its king as they had done to Libnah and its king and to Hebron.

40So Joshua subdued the whole region, including the hill country, the Negev, the western foothills and the mountain slopes, together with all their kings. He left no survivors. He totally destroyed all who breathed, just as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded. 41Joshua subdued them from Kadesh Barnea to Gaza and from the whole region of Goshen to Gibeon. 42All these kings and their lands Joshua conquered in one campaign, because the LORD, the God of Israel, fought for Israel.

43Then Joshua returned with all Israel to the camp at Gilgal.

Northern Kings Defeated

11 When Jabin king of Hazor heard of this, he sent word to Jobab king of Madon, to the kings of Shimron and Acshaph, 2and to the northern kings who were in the mountains, in the Arabah south of Kinnereth, in the western foothills and in Na-

631 Canaan (6)

991 Destruction (3)

1555 Hebron, 14:14

p.p.Jos 10:28

p.p.Jos 15:15

823 Conquests, 11:8

991 Destruction (3)
631 Canaan (6)

p.p.Dt 1:7

2615 Obedience (2)

1987 Kadesh Barnea, 14:6
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
p.p.Jos 11:16

366 Divine Protector (a)

1419 Gilgal

1450 B.C.
p.p.Jdg 4:2
1504 Hazor
4386 Hazor (2)

p.p.Nu 34:11

photh Dor[a] on the west; [3]to the Canaanites in the east and west; to the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites and Jebusites in the hill country; and to the Hivites below Hermon in the region of Mizpah. [4]They came out with all their troops and a large number of horses and chariots—a huge army, as numerous as the sand on the seashore. [5]All these kings joined forces and made camp together at the Waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

[6]The LORD said to Joshua, "Do not be afraid of them, because by this time tomorrow I will hand all of them over to Israel, slain. You are to hamstring their horses and burn their chariots."

[7]So Joshua and his whole army came against them suddenly at the Waters of Merom and attacked them, [8]and the LORD gave them into the hand of Israel. They defeated them and pursued them all the way to Greater Sidon, to Misrephoth Maim, and to the Valley of Mizpah on the east, until no survivors were left. [9]Joshua did to them as the LORD had directed: He hamstrung their horses and burned their chariots.

[10]At that time Joshua turned back and captured Hazor and put its king to the sword. (Hazor had been the head of all these kingdoms.) [11]Everyone in it they put to the sword. They totally destroyed[b] them, not sparing anything that breathed, and he burned up Hazor itself.

[12]Joshua took all these royal cities and their kings and put them to the sword. He totally destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded. [13]Yet Israel did not burn any of the cities built on their mounds—except Hazor, which Joshua burned. [14]The Israelites carried off for themselves all the plunder and livestock of these cities, but all the people they put to the sword until they completely destroyed them, not sparing anyone that breathed. [15]As the LORD commanded his servant Moses, so Moses commanded Joshua, and Joshua did it; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

[16]So Joshua took this entire land: the hill country, all the Negev, the whole region of Goshen, the western foothills, the Arabah and the mountains of Israel with their foothills, [17]from Mount Halak, which rises toward Seir, to Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon below Mount Hermon. He captured all their kings and struck them down, putting them to death. [18]Joshua waged war against all these kings for a long time. [19]Except for the Hivites living in Gibeon, not one city made a treaty of peace with the Israelites, who took them all in battle. [20]For it was the LORD himself who hardened their hearts to wage war against Israel, so that he might destroy them totally, exterminating them without mercy, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

[21]At that time Joshua went and destroyed the Anakites from the hill country: from Hebron, Debir and Anab, from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel. Joshua totally destroyed them and their towns. [22]No Anakites were left in Israelite territory; only in Gaza, Gath and Ashdod did any survive. [23]So Joshua took the entire land, just as the LORD had directed Moses, and he gave it as an inheritance to Israel according to their tribal divisions.

Then the land had rest from war.

List of Defeated Kings

12 These are the kings of the land whom the Israelites had defeated and whose

1452 B.C.

635 Canaanites
131 Amorites
2742 Perizzites
1852 Jebusites, 15:63
1595 Hivites, 1Ki 9:20
p.p.Ge 31:49
p.p.Jdg 7:12
172 Horses
656 Chariots (1), 17:16
116 Evil Alliances (2), Jdg 3:13
1129 God's Enemies
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
366 Divine Protector (a) p.p.2Sa 8:4
3182 Sudden Destruction
823 Conquests, 11:23
631 Canaan (6)
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Jos 11:1
4386 Hazor (2)
1504 Hazor
631 Canaan (6)
991 Destruction (3)
819 Conflagrations, Jdg 18:27
1283 Fire (3)
3771 War (6)
159 Livestock

2053 Lawgiver (2)
1230 Fidelity (2)
2615 Obedience (2), 2Ki 18:6
p.p.Jos 10:40; Jos 10:41
p.p.Jos 12:7
2434 Mt. Hermon, 13:11
4387 Mt. Hermon
823 Conquests
3766 War (1)
1595 Hivites
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
p.p.Ex 14:17
2717 Hardness (2)
501 Spir. Blindness (4)
991 Destruction (3), Lk 17:29
1410 Anakites, 14:15
1555 Hebron
769 Cities (1)
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
1396 Gath
268 Ashdod, 1Sa 5:1
4333 Ashdod
823 Conquests, 12:7
430 Sure Word
1752 Israel's Inheritance
3776 Social Peace (3), 14:15

[a]2 Or *in the heights of Dor* [b]11 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verses 12, 20 and 21.

territory they took over east of the Jordan, from the Arnon Gorge to Mount Hermon, including all the eastern side of the Arabah:

2 Sihon king of the Amorites, who reigned in Heshbon. He ruled from Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge—from the middle of the gorge—to the Jabbok River, which is the border of the Ammonites. This included half of Gilead. 3 He also ruled over the eastern Arabah from the Sea of Kinnereth[a] to the Sea of the Arabah (the Salt Sea[b]), to Beth Jeshimoth, and then southward below the slopes of Pisgah.

4 And the territory of Og king of Bashan,
one of the last of the Rephaites, who reigned in Ashtaroth and Edrei. 5 He ruled over Mount Hermon, Salecah, all of Bashan to the border of the people of Geshur and Maacah, and half of Gilead to the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Moses, the servant of the LORD, and the Israelites conquered them. And Moses the servant of the LORD gave their land to the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh to be their possession.

7 These are the kings of the land that Joshua and the Israelites conquered on the west side of the Jordan, from Baal Gad in the Valley of Lebanon to Mount Halak, which rises toward Seir (their lands Joshua gave as an inheritance to the tribes of Israel according to their tribal divisions— 8 the hill country, the western foothills, the Arabah, the mountain slopes, the desert and the Negev—the lands of the Hittites, Amorites, Canaanites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites):

9 the king of Jericho one
the king of Ai (near Bethel) one
10 the king of Jerusalem one
the king of Hebron one
11 the king of Jarmuth one
the king of Lachish one
12 the king of Eglon one
the king of Gezer one
13 the king of Debir one
the king of Geder one
14 the king of Hormah one
the king of Arad one
15 the king of Libnah one
the king of Adullam one
16 the king of Makkedah one
the king of Bethel one
17 the king of Tappuah one
the king of Hepher one
18 the king of Aphek one
the king of Lasharon one
19 the king of Madon one
the king of Hazor one
20 the king of Shimron Meron one
the king of Acshaph one
21 the king of Taanach one
the king of Megiddo one
22 the king of Kedesh one
the king of Jokneam in Carmel one
23 the king of Dor (in Naphoth Dor[c]) one
the king of Goyim in Gilgal one
24 the king of Tirzah one

thirty-one kings in all.

Land Still to Be Taken

13 When Joshua was old and well advanced in years, the LORD said to him, "You are very old, and there are still very large areas of land to be taken over.

2 "This is the land that remains: all the regions of the Philistines and Geshurites: 3 from the Shihor River on the east of Egypt to the territory of Ekron on the

[a]3 That is, Galilee [b]3 That is, the Dead Sea [c]23 Or *in the heights of Dor*

357 Invincibility
1915 Jordan (1)
221 Arnon
2434 Mt. Hermon
4387 Mt. Hermon
3286 Sihon
131 Amorites
p.p.Nu 32:33
1835 Jabbok
p.p.Jos 11:2
1385 Sea of Galilee
939 Dead Sea
4361 Dead Sea Scrolls
2442 Mt. Pisgah
349 Bashan
271 Ashtaroth†
3286 Sihon
1752 Israel's Inheritance, 13:6
3029 Reuben
p.p.Nu 32:29
823 Conquests, Jdg 1:8
1751 Inheritance
1594 Hittites
131 Amorites
1595 Hivites
1852 Jebusites
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
110 Ai
4325 Ai (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1555 Hebron
2045 Lachish, 2Ki 14:19
4403 Lachish (2)
1701 Hormah, Jdg 1:17
2235 Makkedah
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
3526 Taanach, 21:25
4438 Taanach (2)
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)
4396 Kedesh (2)
1989 Kedesh
3630 Tirzah, 1Ki 14:17
4443 Tirzah (3)
1445 B.C.
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
2191 Old Age
p.p.Jos 14:10
2757 Philistia, 2Ki 8:2
1407 Geshur
3287 Shihor, 1Ch 13:5
1102 Ekron, 15:11

north, all of it counted as Canaanite (the territory of the five Philistine rulers in Gaza, Ashdod, Ashkelon, Gath and Ekron—that of the Avvites); [4]from the south, all the land of the Canaanites, from Arah of the Sidonians as far as Aphek, the region of the Amorites, [5]the area of the Gebalites[a]; and all Lebanon to the east, from Baal Gad below Mount Hermon to Lebo[b] Hamath.

[6]"As for all the inhabitants of the mountain regions from Lebanon to Misrephoth Maim, that is, all the Sidonians, I myself will drive them out before the Israelites. Be sure to allocate this land to Israel for an inheritance, as I have instructed you, [7]and divide it as an inheritance among the nine tribes and half of the tribe of Manasseh."

Division of the Land East of the Jordan

[8]The other half of Manasseh,[c] the Reubenites and the Gadites had received the inheritance that Moses had given them east of the Jordan, as he, the servant of the LORD, had assigned it to them.

[9]It extended from Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the middle of the gorge, and included the whole plateau of Medeba as far as Dibon, [10]and all the towns of Sihon king of the Amorites, who ruled in Heshbon, out to the border of the Ammonites. [11]It also included Gilead, the territory of the people of Geshur and Maacah, all of Mount Hermon and all Bashan as far as Salecah— [12]that is, the whole kingdom of Og in Bashan, who had reigned in Ashtaroth and Edrei and had survived as one of the last of the Rephaites. Moses had defeated them and taken over their land. [13]But the Israelites did not drive out the people of Geshur and Maacah, so they continue to live among the Israelites to this day.

[14]But to the tribe of Levi he gave no inheritance, since the offerings made by fire to the LORD, the God of Israel, are their inheritance, as he promised them.

[15]This is what Moses had given to the tribe of Reuben, clan by clan:

[16]The territory from Aroer on the rim of the Arnon Gorge, and from the town in the middle of the gorge, and the whole plateau past Medeba [17]to Heshbon and all its towns on the plateau, including Dibon, Bamoth Baal, Beth Baal Meon, [18]Jahaz, Kedemoth, Mephaath, [19]Kiriathaim, Sibmah, Zereth Shahar on the hill in the valley, [20]Beth Peor, the slopes of Pisgah, and Beth Jeshimoth [21]—all the towns on the plateau and the entire realm of Sihon king of the Amorites, who ruled at Heshbon. Moses had defeated him and the Midianite chiefs, Evi, Rekem, Zur, Hur and Reba—princes allied with Sihon—who lived in that country. [22]In addition to those slain in battle, the Israelites had put to the sword Balaam son of Beor, who practiced divination. [23]The boundary of the Reubenites was the bank of the Jordan. These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the Reubenites, clan by clan.

[24]This is what Moses had given to the tribe of Gad, clan by clan:

[25]The territory of Jazer, all the towns of Gilead and half the Ammonite country as far as Aroer, near Rabbah; [26]and from Heshbon to Ramath Mizpah and Betonim,

2758 Philistines, Jdg 3:31
635 Canaanites
131 Amorites
2434 Mt. Hermon
4387 Mt. Hermon
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
3282 Sidon, Jdg 1:31
4434 Sidon (2)
630 Canaan (5)
1752 Israel's Inheritance, 14:2
2244 Manasseh (1)
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
p.p.Nu 32:33
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Jos 12:1-6
221 Arnon
4411 Medeba
1006 Dibon, Isa 15:2
4363 Dibon (2)
3286 Sihon
1583 Heshbon
2434 Mt. Hermon, 29:6
4387 Mt. Hermon
2537 Og, Ne 9:22
349 Bashan, 2Ki 10:33
271 Ashtaroth
630 Canaan (5), 2Ki 16:3
p.p.Dt 18:1
2063 Priests (8), 14:3
3029 Reuben
p.p.Jos 12:2
221 Arnon
4411 Medeba
1583 Heshbon
1006 Dibon
4363 Dibon (2)
p.p.Nu 32:37
409 Beth Peor†
3286 Sihon
131 Amorites
3070 The Wicked (6)
333 Balaam
2229 Soothsayers
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
4426 Rabbah (2)
2939 Rabbah
1583 Heshbon

[a]5 That is, the area of Byblos [b]5 Or *to the entrance to* [c]8 Hebrew *With it* (that is, with the other half of Manasseh)

and from Mahanaim to the territory of Debir; 27and in the valley, Beth Haram, Beth Nimrah, Succoth and Zaphon with the rest of the realm of Sihon king of Heshbon (the east side of the Jordan, the territory up to the end of the Sea of Kinnereth[a]). 28These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the Gadites, clan by clan.

29This is what Moses had given to the half-tribe of Manasseh, that is, to half the family of the descendants of Manasseh, clan by clan:

30The territory extending from Mahanaim and including all of Bashan, the entire realm of Og king of Bashan —all the settlements of Jair in Bashan, sixty towns, 31half of Gilead, and Ashtaroth and Edrei (the royal cities of Og in Bashan). This was for the descendants of Makir son of Manasseh—for half of the sons of Makir, clan by clan.

32This is the inheritance Moses had given when he was in the plains of Moab across the Jordan east of Jericho. 33But to the tribe of Levi, Moses had given no inheritance; the LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as he promised them.

Division of the Land West of the Jordan

14 Now these are the areas the Israelites received as an inheritance in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun and the heads of the tribal clans of Israel allotted to them. 2Their inheritances were assigned by lot to the nine-and-a-half tribes, as the LORD had commanded through Moses. 3Moses had granted the two-and-a-half tribes their inheritance east of the Jordan but had not granted the Levites an inheritance among the rest, 4for the sons of Joseph had become two tribes—Manasseh and Ephraim. The Levites received no share of the land but only towns to live in, with pasturelands for their flocks and herds. 5So the Israelites divided the land, just as the LORD had commanded Moses.

Hebron Given to Caleb

6Now the men of Judah approached Joshua at Gilgal, and Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite said to him, "You know what the LORD said to Moses the man of God at Kadesh Barnea about you and me. 7I was forty years old when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea to explore the land. And I brought him back a report according to my convictions, 8but my brothers who went up with me made the hearts of the people melt with fear. I, however, followed the LORD my God wholeheartedly. 9So on that day Moses swore to me, 'The land on which your feet have walked will be your inheritance and that of your children forever, because you have followed the LORD my God wholeheartedly.'[b]

10"Now then, just as the LORD promised, he has kept me alive for forty-five years since the time he said this to Moses, while Israel moved about in the desert. So here I am today, eighty-five years old! 11I am still as strong today as the day Moses sent me out; I'm just as vigorous to go out to battle now as I was then. 12Now give me this hill country that the LORD promised me that day. You yourself heard then that the Anakites were there and their cities were large and fortified, but, the LORD helping me, I will drive them out just as he said."

13Then Joshua blessed Caleb son of Jephunneh and gave him Hebron as his inheritance. 14So Hebron has belonged to Caleb son of Jephunneh the

3471 Succoth, 1Ki 7:46
3286 Sihon
1385 Galilee, Sea of
2244 Manasseh (1)
349 Bashan
271 Ashtaroth
4367 Edrei
1752 Israel's Inheritance
2391 Moab†
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2114 Levites
2063 Priests (8)
1444 B.C. (?)
626 Canaan (1)
1106 Eleazar
1752 Israel's Inheritance, 24:28
648 Casting Lots (1)
p.p.Nu 32:33
1915 Jordan (1)
2063 Priests (8), 18:7
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
2244 Manasseh (1)
1144 Ephraim (1)
2114 Levites
159 Livestock, Eze 39:18
2615 Obedience (2)
1955 Judah (1)
621 Caleb
1987 Kadesh Barnea†
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
4307c Journeys of Joshua
p.p.Nu 13:31
3511 Consecration (4)
p.p.Dt 1:36
2883 God's Promises (6)
2616 Obedience (3)
2913 Divine Care (2)
1228 God Faithful
p.p.Nu 14:30
3995 Zin
2190 Longevity (2)
1505 Health Promised
p.p.Dt 34:7
p.p.Dt 31:2
1410 Anakites
1205 Faith (5), 1Sa 14:6
850 Courage (2), Jdg 5:18
1218 Confidence in God
484 Blessings (5), 22:6
1555 Hebron, 15:13
621 Caleb, 15:14

[a]27 That is, Galilee [b]9 Deut. 1:36

Kenizzite ever since, because he followed the LORD, the God of Israel, wholeheartedly.
15(Hebron used to be called Kiriath Arba after Arba, who was the greatest man among the Anakites.)

Then the land had rest from war.

Allotment for Judah

15 The allotment for the tribe of Judah, clan by clan, extended down to the territory of Edom, to the Desert of Zin in the extreme south.

2Their southern boundary started from the bay at the southern end of the Salt Sea,[a] 3crossed south of Scorpion[b] Pass, continued on to Zin and went over to the south of Kadesh Barnea. Then it ran past Hezron up to Addar and curved around to Karka. 4It then passed along to Azmon and joined the Wadi of Egypt, ending at the sea. This is their[c] southern boundary.

5The eastern boundary is the Salt Sea as far as the mouth of the Jordan.

The northern boundary started from the bay of the sea at the mouth of the Jordan, 6went up to Beth Hoglah and continued north of Beth Arabah to the Stone of Bohan son of Reuben. 7The boundary then went up to Debir from the Valley of Achor and turned north to Gilgal, which faces the Pass of Adummim south of the gorge. It continued along to the waters of En Shemesh and came out at En Rogel. 8Then it ran up the Valley of Ben Hinnom along the southern slope of the Jebusite city (that is, Jerusalem). From there it climbed to the top of the hill west of the Hinnom Valley at the northern end of the Valley of Rephaim. 9From the hilltop the boundary headed toward the spring of the waters of Nephtoah, came out at the towns of Mount Ephron and went down toward Baalah (that is, Kiriath Jearim). 10Then it curved westward from Baalah to Mount Seir, ran along the northern slope of Mount Jearim (that is, Kesalon), continued down to Beth Shemesh and crossed to Timnah. 11It went to the northern slope of Ekron, turned toward Shikkeron, passed along to Mount Baalah and reached Jabneel. The boundary ended at the sea.

12The western boundary is the coastline of the Great Sea.[d]

These are the boundaries around the people of Judah by their clans.

13In accordance with the LORD's command to him, Joshua gave to Caleb son of Jephunneh a portion in Judah—Kiriath Arba, that is, Hebron. (Arba was the forefather of Anak.) 14From Hebron Caleb drove out the three Anakites—Sheshai, Ahiman and Talmai—descendants of Anak. 15From there he marched against the people living in Debir (formerly called Kiriath Sepher). 16And Caleb said, "I will give my daughter Acsah in marriage to the man who attacks and captures Kiriath Sepher." 17Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's brother, took it; so Caleb gave his daughter Acsah to him in marriage.

18One day when she came to Othniel, she urged him[e] to ask her father for a field. When she got off her donkey, Caleb asked her, "What can I do for you?"

19She replied, "Do me a special favor. Since you have given me land in the Negev, give me also springs of water." So Caleb gave her the upper and lower springs.

1751 Inheritance
3511 Consecration (4)
1410 Anakites, 15:14
3776 Social Peace (3), 21:44
1444 B.C. (?)
1955 Judah (1)
3995 Zin†
939 Dead Sea
4361 Dead Sea Scrolls
1987 Kadesh Barnea
4395 Kadesh Barnea (2)
p.p.Ge 15:18; 1Ki 8:65
939 Dead Sea, Joel 2:20
4361 Dead Sea Scrolls
30 Achor, Isa 65:10
1419 Gilgal
4371 En Rogel
1590 Hinnom Valley, 18:16
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.1Ch 13:6
2014 Kiriath Jearim, 1Sa 6:21
4399 Kiriath Jearim
4348 Beth Shemesh
1102 Ekron, 1Sa 5:10
4388 Jabneh
3167 Great Sea, 23:4
621 Caleb
1555 Hebron, 2Sa 2:1
1955 Judah (1)
621 Caleb, 21:12
1410 Anakites†
2664 Othniel, Jdg 1:13
1622 Dowry†
1639 Parental Gifts, 1Sa 2:19

[a]2 That is, the Dead Sea; also in verse 5 [b]3 Hebrew *Akrabbim* [c]4 Hebrew *your* [d]12 That is, the Mediterranean; also in verse 47 [e]18 Hebrew and some Septuagint manuscripts; other Septuagint manuscripts (see also note at Judges 1:14) *Othniel, he urged her*

1752 Israel's Inheritance

1956 Judah (2)

388 Beersheba, Jdg 20:1
4339 Beersheba (2)

3994 Ziklag, 19:5

1151 Eshtaol, 19:41

325 Azekah, 1Sa 17:1

2045 Lachish
4403 Lachish (2)

1991 Keilah, 1Sa 23:1
4323 Aczib
4408 Mareshah (2)

1102 Ekron

4375 Gaza (2)
1397 Gaza

3167 Great Sea

20This is the inheritance of the tribe of Judah, clan by clan:

21The southernmost towns of the tribe of Judah in the Negev toward the boundary of Edom were:

Kabzeel, Eder, Jagur, 22Kinah, Dimonah, Adadah, 23Kedesh, Hazor, Ithnan, 24Ziph, Telem, Bealoth, 25Hazor Hadattah, Kerioth Hezron (that is, Hazor), 26Amam, Shema, Moladah, 27Hazar Gaddah, Heshmon, Beth Pelet, 28Hazar Shual, Beersheba, Biziothiah, 29Baalah, Iim, Ezem, 30Eltolad, Kesil, Hormah, 31Ziklag, Madmannah, Sansannah, 32Lebaoth, Shilhim, Ain and Rimmon—a total of twenty-nine towns and their villages.

33In the western foothills:

Eshtaol, Zorah, Ashnah, 34Zanoah, En Gannim, Tappuah, Enam, 35Jarmuth, Adullam, Socoh, Azekah, 36Shaaraim, Adithaim and Gederah (or Gederothaim)[a]—fourteen towns and their villages.

37Zenan, Hadashah, Migdal Gad, 38Dilean, Mizpah, Joktheel, 39Lachish, Bozkath, Eglon, 40Cabbon, Lahmas, Kitlish, 41Gederoth, Beth Dagon, Naamah and Makkedah—sixteen towns and their villages.

42Libnah, Ether, Ashan, 43Iphtah, Ashnah, Nezib, 44Keilah, Aczib and Mareshah—nine towns and their villages.

45Ekron, with its surrounding settlements and villages; 46west of Ekron, all that were in the vicinity of Ashdod, together with their villages; 47Ashdod, its surrounding settlements and villages; and Gaza, its settlements and villages, as far as the Wadi of Egypt and the coastline of the Great Sea.

48In the hill country:

Shamir, Jattir, Socoh, 49Dannah, Kiriath Sannah (that is, Debir), 50Anab, Eshtemoh, Anim, 51Goshen, Holon and Giloh—eleven towns and their villages.

52Arab, Dumah, Eshan, 53Janim, Beth Tappuah, Aphekah, 54Humtah, Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron) and Zior—nine towns and their villages.

55Maon, Carmel, Ziph, Juttah, 56Jezreel, Jokdeam, Zanoah, 57Kain, Gibeah and Timnah—ten towns and their villages.

58Halhul, Beth Zur, Gedor, 59Maarath, Beth Anoth and Eltekon—six towns and their villages.

60Kiriath Baal (that is, Kiriath Jearim) and Rabbah—two towns and their villages.

61In the desert:

Beth Arabah, Middin, Secacah, 62Nibshan, the City of Salt and En Gedi—six towns and their villages.

63Judah could not dislodge the Jebusites, who were living in Jerusalem; to this day the Jebusites live there with the people of Judah.

p.p.Jos 10:41

1555 Hebron

4349 Beth Zur

2014 Kiriath Jearim
4399 Kiriath Jearim (2)

4370 En Gedi (2)

3801 Powerlessness
1852 Jebusites, Jdg 1:21
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Jdg 1:21

Allotment for Ephraim and Manasseh

16 The allotment for Joseph began at the Jordan of Jericho,[b] east of the waters of Jericho, and went up from there through the desert into the hill country of Bethel. 2It went on from Bethel (that is, Luz),[c] crossed over to the territory of the Arkites in Ataroth, 3descended westward to the territory of the Japhletites as far as the region of Lower Beth Horon and on to Gezer, ending at the sea.

4So Manasseh and Ephraim, the descendants of Joseph, received their inheritance.

1444 B.C.
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
p.p.Jos 18:12

406 Bethel, Jdg 1:22
4342 Bethel (3)

4379 Gezer
p.p.1Ki 9:15

2244 Manasseh (1), 17:5
1144 Ephraim (1)

1751 Inheritance, 17:4

[a]36 Or *Gederah and Gederothaim* [b]1 *Jordan of Jericho* was possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River. [c]2 Septuagint; Hebrew *Bethel to Luz*

1145 Tribe of Ephraim, Jdg 1:22

p.p.Jos 18:13

p.p.Jos 17:7

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

769 Cities (1)

p.p.Jdg 1:29
635 Canaanites
4379 Gezer
p.p.Jdg 1:21

1444 B.C.
2244 Manasseh (1)
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
2223 Makir

349 Bashan

2244 Manasseh (1)
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

p.p.Nu 27:1

1106 Eleazar
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)

p.p.Nu 27:6; Nu 27:7
1751 Inheritance, 19:1
595 Inheritance Laws

5This was the territory of Ephraim, clan by clan:

The boundary of their inheritance went from Ataroth Addar in the east to Upper Beth Horon 6and continued to the sea. From Micmethath on the north it curved eastward to Taanath Shiloh, passing by it to Janoah on the east. 7Then it went down from Janoah to Ataroth and Naarah, touched Jericho and came out at the Jordan. 8From Tappuah the border went west to the Kanah Ravine and ended at the sea. This was the inheritance of the tribe of the Ephraimites, clan by clan. 9It also included all the towns and their villages that were set aside for the Ephraimites within the inheritance of the Manassites.

10They did not dislodge the Canaanites living in Gezer; to this day the Canaanites live among the people of Ephraim but are required to do forced labor.

17 This was the allotment for the tribe of Manasseh as Joseph's firstborn, that is, for Makir, Manasseh's firstborn. Makir was the ancestor of the Gileadites, who had received Gilead and Bashan because the Makirites were great soldiers. 2So this allotment was for the rest of the people of Manasseh—the clans of Abiezer, Helek, Asriel, Shechem, Hepher and Shemida. These are the other male descendants of Manasseh son of Joseph by their clans.

3Now Zelophehad son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Makir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons but only daughters, whose names were Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah and Tirzah. 4They went to Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the leaders and said, "The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brothers." So Joshua gave them an inheritance along with the brothers of their father, according to the LORD's command. 5Manasseh's share consisted of ten tracts of land besides Gilead and Bashan east of the Jordan, 6because the daughters of the tribe of Manasseh received an inheritance among the sons. The land of Gilead belonged to the rest of the descendants of Manasseh.

7The territory of Manasseh extended from Asher to Micmethath east of Shechem. The boundary ran southward from there to include the people living at En Tappuah. 8(Manasseh had the land of Tappuah, but Tappuah itself, on the boundary of Manasseh, belonged to the Ephraimites.) 9Then the boundary continued south to the Kanah Ravine. There were towns belonging to Ephraim lying among the towns of Manasseh, but the boundary of Manasseh was the northern side of the ravine and ended at the sea. 10On the south the land belonged to Ephraim, on the north to Manasseh. The territory of Manasseh reached the sea and bordered Asher on the north and Issachar on the east.

11Within Issachar and Asher, Manasseh also had Beth Shan, Ibleam and the people of Dor, Endor, Taanach and Megiddo, together with their surrounding settlements (the third in the list is Naphoth[a]).

12Yet the Manassites were not able to occupy these towns, for the Canaanites were determined to live in that region. 13However, when the Israelites grew stronger, they subjected the Canaanites to forced labor but did not drive them out completely.

14The people of Joseph said to Joshua, "Why have you given us only one allotment and one portion for an inheritance?

2244 Manasseh (1), 1Ch 9:3

349 Bashan
1915 Jordan (1)

1417 Gilead

p.p.Jos 16:9

269 Asher
1830 Issachar

p.p.1Ch 7:29

1127 Endor, 1Sa 28:7
3526 Taanach
4438 Taanach (2)
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)

p.p.Jdg 1:27
3801 Powerlessness

635 Canaanites, 1Ki 9:16

2142 Subjection

p.p.Jos 16:10

1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
p.p.Ge 48:22
p.p.Nu 26:34; Nu 26:37

[a]11 That is, Naphoth Dor

480 Blessings (1)

1073 Zeal Commanded
359 Spiritual Strength

2742 Perizzites
1409 Giants, 18:16

859 Fear of Man

656 Chariots (1), Jdg 1:19
1800 Iron, 1Ki 22:11
4346 Beth Shan

4392 Jezreel (4)
1894 Jezreel

p.p.Ge 48:19

1019 Encouragement (1)

635 Canaanites
p.p.Dt 20:1

1444 B.C.
821 Congregation (2), Jdg 20:1
3271 Shiloh, 21:2
4433 Shiloh (2)
3528 Tabernacle, 1Ki 8:4
3106 Sacred Places, 1Ch 22:1
823 Conquests

p.p.Jdg 18:9
1084 Indifference (2), Jdg 5:23
627 Canaan (2)

p.p.Jos 15:1
p.p.Jos 16:1

648 Casting Lots (1)

We are a numerous people and
the LORD has blessed us abun-
dantly."

15"If you are so numerous,"
Joshua answered, "and if the
hill country of Ephraim is too
small for you, go up into the
forest and clear land for your-
selves there in the land of the
Perizzites and Rephaites."

16The people of Joseph re-
plied, "The hill country is not
enough for us, and all the Ca-
naanites who live in the plain
have iron chariots, both those
in Beth Shan and its settle-
ments and those in the Valley
of Jezreel."

17But Joshua said to the
house of Joseph—to Ephraim
and Manasseh—"You are nu-
merous and very powerful.
You will have not only one al-
lotment 18but the forested hill
country as well. Clear it, and
its farthest limits will be
yours; though the Canaanites
have iron chariots and though
they are strong, you can drive
them out."

Division of the Rest of the Land

18 The whole assembly of
the Israelites gathered
at Shiloh and set up the Tent of
Meeting there. The country
was brought under their con-
trol, 2but there were still sev-
en Israelite tribes who had not
yet received their inheritance.

3So Joshua said to the Israel-
ites: "How long will you wait
before you begin to take pos-
session of the land that the
LORD, the God of your fathers,
has given you? 4Appoint three
men from each tribe. I will
send them out to make a sur-
vey of the land and to write a
description of it, according to
the inheritance of each. Then
they will return to me. 5You
are to divide the land into sev-
en parts. Judah is to remain in
its territory on the south and
the house of Joseph in its terri-
tory on the north. 6After you
have written descriptions of
the seven parts of the land,
bring them here to me and I
will cast lots for you in the
presence of the LORD our God.
7The Levites, however, do not
get a portion among you, be-
cause the priestly service of
the LORD is their inheritance.
And Gad, Reuben and the
half-tribe of Manasseh have al-
ready received their inheri-
tance on the east side of the
Jordan. Moses the servant of
the LORD gave it to them."

8As the men started on their
way to map out the land, Josh-
ua instructed them, "Go and
make a survey of the land and
write a description of it. Then
return to me, and I will cast
lots for you here at Shiloh in
the presence of the LORD." 9So
the men left and went through
the land. They wrote its de-
scription on a scroll, town by
town, in seven parts, and re-
turned to Joshua in the camp
at Shiloh. 10Joshua then cast
lots for them in Shiloh in the
presence of the LORD, and
there he distributed the land
to the Israelites according to
their tribal divisions.

Allotment for Benjamin

11The lot came up for the tribe
of Benjamin, clan by clan.
Their allotted territory lay be-
tween the tribes of Judah and
Joseph:

12On the north side their
boundary began at the Jor-
dan, passed the northern
slope of Jericho and headed
west into the hill country,
coming out at the desert of
Beth Aven. 13From there it
crossed to the south slope
of Luz (that is, Bethel) and
went down to Ataroth Ad-
dar on the hill south of
Lower Beth Horon.

14From the hill facing
Beth Horon on the south
the boundary turned south
along the western side and
came out at Kiriath Baal
(that is, Kiriath Jearim), a
town of the people of Ju-
dah. This was the western
side.

15The southern side be-
gan at the outskirts of Kiri-
ath Jearim on the west, and
the boundary came out at
the spring of the waters of

2114 Levites

2063 Priests (8), Eze 44:28

p.p.Jos 13:8

3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)

527 Books

3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
648 Casting Lots (1), 1Sa 14:41
2199 Casting Lots (2), 1Sa 14:41
1752 Israel's Inheritance

401 Benjamin

1915 Jordan (1)

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

405 Beth Aven, 1Sa 13:5

406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)

p.p.Jos 16:3

2014 Kiriath Jearim
4399 Kiriath Jearim

3820 Wells

Nephtoah. 16The boundary went down to the foot of the hill facing the Valley of Ben Hinnom, north of the Valley of Rephaim. It continued down the Hinnom Valley along the southern slope of the Jebusite city and so to En Rogel. 17It then curved north, went to En Shemesh, continued to Geliloth, which faces the Pass of Adummim, and ran down to the Stone of Bohan son of Reuben. 18It continued to the northern slope of Beth Arabah[a] and on down into the Arabah. 19It then went to the northern slope of Beth Hoglah and came out at the northern bay of the Salt Sea,[b] at the mouth of the Jordan in the south. This was the southern boundary.

20The Jordan formed the boundary on the eastern side.

These were the boundaries that marked out the inheritance of the clans of Benjamin on all sides.

21The tribe of Benjamin, clan by clan, had the following cities:

Jericho, Beth Hoglah, Emek Keziz, 22Beth Arabah, Zemaraim, Bethel, 23Avvim, Parah, Ophrah, 24Kephar Ammoni, Ophni and Geba—twelve towns and their villages.

25Gibeon, Ramah, Beeroth, 26Mizpah, Kephirah, Mozah, 27Rekem, Irpeel, Taralah, 28Zelah, Haeleph, the Jebusite city (that is, Jerusalem), Gibeah and Kiriath—fourteen towns and their villages.

This was the inheritance of Benjamin for its clans.

Allotment for Simeon

19 The second lot came out for the tribe of Simeon, clan by clan. Their inheritance lay within the territory of Judah. 2It included:

Beersheba (or Sheba),[c] Moladah, 3Hazar Shual, Balah, Ezem, 4Eltolad, Bethul, Hormah, 5Ziklag, Beth Marcaboth, Hazar Susah, 6Beth Lebaoth and Sharuhen—thirteen towns and their villages;

7Ain, Rimmon, Ether and Ashan—four towns and their villages— 8and all the villages around these towns as far as Baalath Beer (Ramah in the Negev).

This was the inheritance of the tribe of the Simeonites, clan by clan. 9The inheritance of the Simeonites was taken from the share of Judah, because Judah's portion was more than they needed. So the Simeonites received their inheritance within the territory of Judah.

Allotment for Zebulun

10The third lot came up for Zebulun, clan by clan:

The boundary of their inheritance went as far as Sarid. 11Going west it ran to Maralah, touched Dabbesheth, and extended to the ravine near Jokneam. 12It turned east from Sarid toward the sunrise to the territory of Kisloth Tabor and went on to Daberath and up to Japhia. 13Then it continued eastward to Gath Hepher and Eth Kazin; it came out at Rimmon and turned toward Neah. 14There the boundary went around on the north to Hannathon and ended at the Valley of Iphtah El. 15Included were Kattath, Nahalal, Shimron, Idalah and Bethlehem. There were twelve towns and their villages.

16These towns and their villages were the inheritance of Zebulun, clan by clan.

Allotment for Issachar

17The fourth lot came out for Issachar, clan by clan. 18Their territory included:

Jezreel, Kesulloth, Shu-

[a]18 Septuagint; Hebrew *slope facing the Arabah* [b]19 That is, the Dead Sea
[c]2 Or *Beersheba, Sheba*; 1 Chron. 4:28 does not have *Sheba*.

1590 Hinnom Valley, 2Ki 23:10
1409 Giants, 1Sa 17:4
4371 En Rogel
p.p.Jos 15:6
3029 Reuben
939 Dead Sea
4361 Dead Sea Scrolls
1915 Jordan (1)
1751 Inheritance
401 Benjamin
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
2945 Ramah, Jdg 19:13
2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1751 Inheritance
1444 B.C.
3321 Simeon (2), Jdg 1:3
1751 Inheritance, Jdg 2:6
1956 Judah (2)
388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)
3994 Ziklag, 1Sa 27:6
1956 Judah (2)
3321 Simeon (2)
3985 Zebulun (1)
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
3985 Zebulun (1)
1830 Issachar†
p.p.2Ki 4:8
3280 Shunem, 1Sa 28:4

p.p.Jos 21:29

4348 Beth Shemesh
1915 Jordan (1)

1830 Issachar

269 Asher

2428 Carmel

1555 Hebron

3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)

3716 Tyre, 2Sa 24:7
4445 Tyre (2)
p.p.Jdg 1:31

1751 Inheritance
269 Asher

2521 Naphtali (2), Jdg 1:33

4388 Jabneh

p.p.Dt 33:23

nem, 19Hapharaim, Shion, Anaharath, 20Rabbith, Kishion, Ebez, 21Remeth, En Gannim, En Haddah and Beth Pazzez. 22The boundary touched Tabor, Shahazumah and Beth Shemesh, and ended at the Jordan. There were sixteen towns and their villages.

23These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Issachar, clan by clan.

Allotment for Asher

24The fifth lot came out for the tribe of Asher, clan by clan.
25Their territory included:
Helkath, Hali, Beten, Acshaph, 26Allammelech, Amad and Mishal. On the west the boundary touched Carmel and Shihor Libnath. 27It then turned east toward Beth Dagon, touched Zebulun and the Valley of Iphtah El, and went north to Beth Emek and Neiel, passing Cabul on the left. 28It went to Abdon,[a] Rehob, Hammon and Kanah, as far as Greater Sidon. 29The boundary then turned back toward Ramah and went to the fortified city of Tyre, turned toward Hosah and came out at the sea in the region of Aczib, 30Ummah, Aphek and Rehob. There were twenty-two towns and their villages.
31These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Asher, clan by clan.

Allotment for Naphtali

32The sixth lot came out for Naphtali, clan by clan:
33Their boundary went from Heleph and the large tree in Zaanannim, passing Adami Nekeb and Jabneel to Lakkum and ending at the Jordan. 34The boundary ran west through Aznoth Tabor and came out at Hukkok. It touched Zebulun on the south, Asher on the west and the Jordan[b] on the east. 35The fortified cities were Ziddim, Zer, Hammath, Rakkath, Kinnereth, 36Adamah, Ramah, Hazor, 37Kedesh, Edrei, En Hazor, 38Iron, Migdal El, Horem, Beth Anath and Beth Shemesh. There were nineteen towns and their villages.
39These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Naphtali, clan by clan.

Allotment for Dan

40The seventh lot came out for the tribe of Dan, clan by clan.
41The territory of their inheritance included:
Zorah, Eshtaol, Ir Shemesh, 42Shaalabbin, Aijalon, Ithlah, 43Elon, Timnah, Ekron, 44Eltekeh, Gibbethon, Baalath, 45Jehud, Bene Berak, Gath Rimmon, 46Me Jarkon and Rakkon, with the area facing Joppa.
47(But the Danites had difficulty taking possession of their territory, so they went up and attacked Leshem, took it, put it to the sword and occupied it. They settled in Leshem and named it Dan after their forefather.)
48These towns and their villages were the inheritance of the tribe of Dan, clan by clan.

Allotment for Joshua

49When they had finished dividing the land into its allotted portions, the Israelites gave Joshua son of Nun an inheritance among them, 50as the LORD had commanded. They gave him the town he asked for—Timnath Serah[c] in the hill country of Ephraim. And he built up the town and settled there.
51These are the territories that Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun and the heads of

3985 Zebulun (1)
269 Asher
1915 Jordan (1)

770 Cities (2)

1504 Hazor
4386 Hazor (2)

1751 Inheritance
2521 Naphtali (2)

911 Dan (3)

4001 Zorah, Jdg 13:2
4450 Zorah (2)
1151 Eshtaol, Jdg 13:25
111 Aijalon, 21:24

1914 Joppa, 2Ch 2:16
4393 Joppa (2)
p.p.Jdg 18:1
1810 Israel Victorious

823 Conquests

910 Dan (2), 1Ki 12:29
4360 Dan (4)

911 Dan (3), Jdg 18:30

1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
1751 Inheritance

p.p.Jos 24:30

2430 Ephraim

1752 Israel's Inheritance
1106 Eleazar
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)

[a]28 Some Hebrew manuscripts (see also Joshua 21:30); most Hebrew manuscripts *Ebron* [b]34 Septuagint; Hebrew *west, and Judah, the Jordan.* [c]50 Also known as *Timnath Heres* (see Judges 2:9)

3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
3528 Tabernacle

the tribal clans of Israel assigned by lot at Shiloh in the presence of the LORD at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. And so they finished dividing the land.

Cities of Refuge

1444 B.C.
771 Cities of Refuge, 20:9
308 Avenger, 2Sa 3:27
1391 Gates (1), Ru 4:1
2078 Elders (1)
1976 Justice (2)

20 Then the LORD said to Joshua: 2"Tell the Israelites to designate the cities of refuge, as I instructed you through Moses, 3so that anyone who kills a person accidentally and unintentionally may flee there and find protection from the avenger of blood.

4"When he flees to one of these cities, he is to stand in the entrance of the city gate and state his case before the elders of that city. Then they are to admit him into their city and give him a place to live with them. 5If the avenger of blood pursues him, they must not surrender the one accused, because he killed his neighbor unintentionally and without malice aforethought. 6He is to stay in that city until he has stood trial before the assembly and until the death of the high priest who is serving at that time. Then he may go back to his own home in the town from which he fled."

820 Congregation (1)
2064 High Priests
1989 Kedesh, 21:32
4396 Kedesh (2)
1384 Galilee, 1Ki 9:11
3259 Shechem (2), 21:21
4432 Shechem (3)
2430 Ephraim
1555 Hebron
1915 Jordan (1)
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2947 Ramoth Gilead
1430 Golan, 21:27
3466 Strangers (3)

7So they set apart Kedesh in Galilee in the hill country of Naphtali, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron) in the hill country of Judah. 8On the east side of the Jordan of Jericho[a] they designated Bezer in the desert on the plateau in the tribe of Reuben, Ramoth in Gilead in the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Bashan in the tribe of Manasseh. 9Any of the Israelites or any alien living among them who killed someone accidentally could flee to these designated cities and not be killed by the avenger of blood prior to standing trial before the assembly.

771 Cities of Refuge, 1Ch 6:67
308 Avenger

Towns for the Levites

1444 B.C.
2114 Levites

21 Now the family heads of the Levites approached Eleazar the priest, Joshua son of Nun, and the heads of the other tribal families of Israel 2at Shiloh in Canaan and said to them, "The LORD commanded through Moses that you give us towns to live in, with pasturelands for our livestock." 3So, as the LORD had commanded, the Israelites gave the Levites the following towns and pasturelands out of their own inheritance:

1106 Eleazar
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
3271 Shiloh, 22:9
4433 Shiloh (2)
p.p.Nu 35:2
769 Cities (1)
159 Livestock
789 God's Commands

4The first lot came out for the Kohathites, clan by clan. The Levites who were descendants of Aaron the priest were allotted thirteen towns from the tribes of Judah, Simeon and Benjamin. 5The rest of Kohath's descendants were allotted ten towns from the clans of the tribes of Ephraim, Dan and half of Manasseh.

648 Casting Lots (1)
2042 Kohathites
2063 Priests (8)
1956 Judah (2)
3321 Simeon (2)
401 Benjamin
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
911 Dan (3)
2244 Manasseh (1)
1405 Gershon

6The descendants of Gershon were allotted thirteen towns from the clans of the tribes of Issachar, Asher, Naphtali and the half-tribe of Manasseh in Bashan.

1830 Issachar
269 Asher

7The descendants of Merari, clan by clan, received twelve towns from the tribes of Reuben, Gad and Zebulun.

2295 Merarites
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
3985 Zebulun (1)

8So the Israelites allotted to the Levites these towns and their pasturelands, as the LORD had commanded through Moses.

2063 Priests (8)
2615 Obedience (2)

9From the tribes of Judah and Simeon they allotted the following towns by name 10(these towns were assigned to the descendants of Aaron who were from the Kohathite clans of the Levites, because the first lot fell to them):

11They gave them Kiriath Arba (that is, Hebron), with its surrounding pastureland, in the hill country of Judah. (Arba was the forefather of Anak.) 12But the fields and villages around the city they had given to Caleb son of Jephunneh as his possession.

1555 Hebron
1410 Anakites
p.p.Jos 14:14
621 Caleb, Jdg 1:15

13So to the descendants of Aaron the priest they gave

[a]8 *Jordan of Jericho* was possibly an ancient name for the Jordan River.

771 Cities of Refuge

4348 Beth Shemesh

4381 Gibeon (2)
1413 Gibeon
138 Anathoth, 1Ki 2:26
4329 Anathoth (2)

2041 Kohath

1145 Tribe of Ephraim

2430 Mt. Ephraim
3259 Shechem (2), 24:1
4432 Shechem (3)
771 Cities of Refuge
4379 Gezer

911 Dan (3)
111 Aijalon, Jdg 1:35

3526 Taanach, Jdg 5:19
4438 Taanach (2)

1405 Gershon

771 Cities of Refuge

1830 Issachar

269 Asher

Hebron (a city of refuge for one accused of murder), Libnah, 14Jattir, Eshtemoa, 15Holon, Debir, 16Ain, Juttah and Beth Shemesh, together with their pasturelands—nine towns from these two tribes.

17And from the tribe of Benjamin they gave them Gibeon, Geba, 18Anathoth and Almon, together with their pasturelands—four towns.

19All the towns for the priests, the descendants of Aaron, were thirteen, together with their pasturelands.

20The rest of the Kohathite clans of the Levites were allotted towns from the tribe of Ephraim:

21In the hill country of Ephraim they were given Shechem (a city of refuge for one accused of murder) and Gezer, 22Kibzaim and Beth Horon, together with their pasturelands—four towns.

23Also from the tribe of Dan they received Elteke, Gibbethon, 24Aijalon and Gath Rimmon, together with their pasturelands—four towns.

25From half the tribe of Manasseh they received Taanach and Gath Rimmon, together with their pasturelands—two towns.

26All these ten towns and their pasturelands were given to the rest of the Kohathite clans.

27The Levite clans of the Gershonites were given:
from the half-tribe of Manasseh,
Golan in Bashan (a city of refuge for one accused of murder) and Be Eshtarah, together with their pasturelands—two towns;
28from the tribe of Issachar, Kishion, Daberath, 29Jarmuth and En Gannim, together with their pasturelands—four towns;
30from the tribe of Asher, Mishal, Abdon, 31Helkath and Rehob, together with their pasturelands—four towns;
32from the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee (a city of refuge for one accused of murder), Hammoth Dor and Kartan, together with their pasturelands—three towns.
33All the towns of the Gershonite clans were thirteen, together with their pasturelands.

34The Merarite clans (the rest of the Levites) were given:
from the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam, Kartah, 35Dimnah and Nahalal, together with their pasturelands—four towns;
36from the tribe of Reuben, Bezer, Jahaz, 37Kedemoth and Mephaath, together with their pasturelands—four towns;
38from the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead (a city of refuge for one accused of murder), Mahanaim, 39Heshbon and Jazer, together with their pasturelands—four towns in all.
40All the towns allotted to the Merarite clans, who were the rest of the Levites, were twelve.

41The towns of the Levites in the territory held by the Israelites were forty-eight in all, together with their pasturelands. 42Each of these towns had pasturelands surrounding it; this was true for all these towns.

43So the LORD gave Israel all the land he had sworn to give their forefathers, and they took possession of it and settled there. 44The LORD gave them rest on every side, just as he had sworn to their forefathers. Not one of their enemies withstood them; the LORD handed all their enemies over to them. 45Not one of all the LORD's good promises to the house of Israel failed; every one was fulfilled.

2521 Naphtali (2)
1989 Kedesh, Jdg 4:6
4396 Kedesh
771 Cities of Refuge

1406 Gershonites

2295 Merarites

3985 Zebulun (1)

3029 Reuben

1378 Gad (1)
2947 Ramoth Gilead
771 Cities of Refuge

1583 Heshbon

2114 Levites

627 Canaan (2)
2878 God's Promises (1)

3776 Social Peace (3), 1Ki 4:24

357 Invincibility, 23:9

1228 God Faithful

3700 God of Truth

1444 B.C.
p.p.Nu 32:20-22

1230 Fidelity (2)

2615 Obedience (2)

1232 Fidelity (4)

3776 Social Peace (3)
2878 God's Promises (1)

p.p.Nu 32:33

2093 Charges
799 Admonition

2207 Love Commanded, Ps 31:23
3763 Believers' Walk
2614 Obedience (1)
445 Keeping Commandments, 1Ki 2:3
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3898 Undivided Service
484 Blessings (5), 1Sa 2:20
396 Benedictions (2), 2Sa 6:18

349 Bashan

p.p.Jos 17:5

p.p.Jos 22:6

2805 Riches (1)

3315 Silver (1)

p.p.2Ch 20:25

3771 War (6)
3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
2244 Manasseh (1)

3271 Shiloh, Jdg 18:31
4433 Shiloh (2)
626 Canaan (1)
1417 Gilead
2053 Lawgiver (2)

Eastern Tribes Return Home

22 Then Joshua summoned the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh [2]and said to them, "You have done all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and you have obeyed me in everything I commanded. [3]For a long time now—to this very day—you have not deserted your brothers but have carried out the mission the LORD your God gave you. [4]Now that the LORD your God has given your brothers rest as he promised, return to your homes in the land that Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side of the Jordan. [5]But be very careful to keep the commandment and the law that Moses the servant of the LORD gave you: to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to obey his commands, to hold fast to him and to serve him with all your heart and all your soul."

[6]Then Joshua blessed them and sent them away, and they went to their homes. [7](To the half-tribe of Manasseh Moses had given land in Bashan, and to the other half of the tribe Joshua gave land on the west side of the Jordan with their brothers.) When Joshua sent them home, he blessed them, [8]saying, "Return to your homes with your great wealth —with large herds of livestock, with silver, gold, bronze and iron, and a great quantity of clothing—and divide with your brothers the plunder from your enemies."

[9]So the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh left the Israelites at Shiloh in Canaan to return to Gilead, their own land, which they had acquired in accordance with the command of the LORD through Moses.

[10]When they came to Geliloth near the Jordan in the land of Canaan, the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh built an imposing altar there by the Jordan. [11]And when the Israelites heard that they had built the altar on the border of Canaan at Geliloth near the Jordan on the Israelite side, [12]the whole assembly of Israel gathered at Shiloh to go to war against them.

[13]So the Israelites sent Phinehas son of Eleazar, the priest, to the land of Gilead—to Reuben, Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh. [14]With him they sent ten of the chief men, one for each of the tribes of Israel, each the head of a family division among the Israelite clans.

[15]When they went to Gilead —to Reuben, Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh—they said to them: [16]"The whole assembly of the LORD says: 'How could you break faith with the God of Israel like this? How could you turn away from the LORD and build yourselves an altar in rebellion against him now? [17]Was not the sin of Peor enough for us? Up to this very day we have not cleansed ourselves from that sin, even though a plague fell on the community of the LORD! [18]And are you now turning away from the LORD?

"'If you rebel against the LORD today, tomorrow he will be angry with the whole community of Israel. [19]If the land you possess is defiled, come over to the LORD's land, where the LORD's tabernacle stands, and share the land with us. But do not rebel against the LORD or against us by building an altar for yourselves, other than the altar of the LORD our God. [20]When Achan son of Zerah acted unfaithfully regarding the devoted things,[a] did not wrath come upon the whole community of Israel? He was not the only one who died for his sin.'"

[21]Then Reuben, Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh replied

120 Altars

820 Congregation (1)
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)

p.p.Dt 13:14
2760 Phinehas, Jdg 20:28

2567 Ambassadors

p.p.Nu 1:4

661 Uncharitableness

p.p.Jos 22:10; Dt 12:13

3937 Baal of Peor, Ps 106:28

1973 Plagues (1)

3132 God's Wrath

p.p.Jos 18:1

3528 Tabernacle

28 Achan, 1Ch 2:7

3352 Sin's Penalty

p.p.Pr 15:1; Pr 18:13

[a]20 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

to the heads of the clans of Israel: 22"The Mighty One, God, the LORD! The Mighty One, God, the LORD! He knows! And let Israel know! If this has been in rebellion or disobedience to the LORD, do not spare us this day. 23If we have built our own altar to turn away from the LORD and to offer burnt offerings and grain offerings, or to sacrifice fellowship offerings[a] on it, may the LORD himself call us to account.

24"No! We did it for fear that some day your descendants might say to ours, 'What do you have to do with the LORD, the God of Israel? 25The LORD has made the Jordan a boundary between us and you—you Reubenites and Gadites! You have no share in the LORD.' So your descendants might cause ours to stop fearing the LORD.

26"That is why we said, 'Let us get ready and build an altar —but not for burnt offerings or sacrifices.' 27On the contrary, it is to be a witness between us and you and the generations that follow, that we will worship the LORD at his sanctuary with our burnt offerings, sacrifices and fellowship offerings. Then in the future your descendants will not be able to say to ours, 'You have no share in the LORD.'

28"And we said, 'If they ever say this to us, or to our descendants, we will answer: Look at the replica of the LORD's altar, which our fathers built, not for burnt offerings and sacrifices, but as a witness between us and you.'

29"Far be it from us to rebel against the LORD and turn away from him today by building an altar for burnt offerings, grain offerings and sacrifices, other than the altar of the LORD our God that stands before his tabernacle."

30When Phinehas the priest and the leaders of the community—the heads of the clans of the Israelites—heard what Reuben, Gad and Manasseh had to say, they were pleased. 31And Phinehas son of Eleazar, the priest, said to Reuben, Gad and Manasseh, "Today we know that the LORD is with us, because you have not acted unfaithfully toward the LORD in this matter. Now you have rescued the Israelites from the LORD's hand."

32Then Phinehas son of Eleazar, the priest, and the leaders returned to Canaan from their meeting with the Reubenites and Gadites in Gilead and reported to the Israelites. 33They were glad to hear the report and praised God. And they talked no more about going to war against them to devastate the country where the Reubenites and the Gadites lived.

34And the Reubenites and the Gadites gave the altar this name: A Witness Between Us that the LORD is God.

Joshua's Farewell to the Leaders

23 After a long time had passed and the LORD had given Israel rest from all their enemies around them, Joshua, by then old and well advanced in years, 2summoned all Israel—their elders, leaders, judges and officials—and said to them: "I am old and well advanced in years. 3You yourselves have seen everything the LORD your God has done to all these nations for your sake; it was the LORD your God who fought for you. 4Remember how I have allotted as an inheritance for your tribes all the land of the nations that remain—the nations I conquered—between the Jordan and the Great Sea[b] in the west. 5The LORD your God himself will drive them out of your way. He will push them out before you, and you will take possession of their land, as the LORD your God promised you.

6"Be very strong; be careful

p.p.Ps 136:2; Da 2:47
708 King of Kings
3850 Omniscience (2)
p.p.Dt 12:11
p.p.Dt 18:19; 1Sa 20:16
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Ge 31:48; Jos 24:27; 1Sa 7:12
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
1629 Parental Duty
2765 Pillars
3231 Rebellion (1)
p.p.Dt 12:13
2630 Grain Offerings
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
3528 Tabernacle
2760 Phinehas
2866 Princes
1254 Human Favor
1008 Discernment (B)
1271 Divine Presence
1106 Eleazar
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2972 Reconciliation (2)
1427 B.C. (?)
3776 Social Peace (3)
2191 Old Age
821 Congregation (2)
2078 Elders (1), Jdg 21:16
1821 Judges (1)
366 Divine Protector (a)
648 Casting Lots (1)
1752 Israel's Inheritance
3167 Great Sea, Eze 47:10
630 Canaan (5)
627 Canaan (2)
2878 God's Promises (1)
2093 Charges

[a]23 Traditionally *peace offerings*; also in verse 27 [b]4 That is, the Mediterranean

849 Courage (1), 2Sa 10:12
437 Keeping the Law, 1Ch 22:12
525 Book of the Law
3442 Straightforwardness
288 Separation (2), Jdg 2:2

276 Evil Associations (1)

p.p.Ex 23:13; Ps 16:4; Jer 5:7
3928 Idolatry (1)
3438 Steadfastness (1), 23:8
3438 Steadfastness (1), 1Sa 12:21
p.p.Dt 10:20; Dt 11:22
630 Canaan (5)

357 Invincibility†

p.p.Jdg 3:31; Jdg 15:15
3803 Spiritual Power

366 Divine Protector (a)
2878 God's Promises (1)
1799 Warnings (6)
2207 Love Commanded
2620 Disobedience (1)
993 Backsliding

2255 Marriage (3), Ezr 9:12
276 Evil Associations (1)

p.p.Jdg 2:3
p.p.1Ki 11:4

3592 Worldly Snares, Ps 106:36

3070 The Wicked (6)

2158 Death (1)

1228 God Faithful

2878 God's Promises (1)

3618 Threats, 1Sa 12:25
3352 Sin's Penalty

1234 Covenant-breakers

3931 Idolatry (4)
3955 God's Anger

3069 The Wicked (5)

to obey all that is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, without turning aside to the right or to the left. 7Do not associate with these nations that remain among you; do not invoke the names of their gods or swear by them. You must not serve them or bow down to them. 8But you are to hold fast to the LORD your God, as you have until now.

9"The LORD has driven out before you great and powerful nations; to this day no one has been able to withstand you. 10One of you routs a thousand, because the LORD your God fights for you, just as he promised. 11So be very careful to love the LORD your God.

12"But if you turn away and ally yourselves with the survivors of these nations that remain among you and if you intermarry with them and associate with them, 13then you may be sure that the LORD your God will no longer drive out these nations before you. Instead, they will become snares and traps for you, whips on your backs and thorns in your eyes, until you perish from this good land, which the LORD your God has given you.

14"Now I am about to go the way of all the earth. You know with all your heart and soul that not one of all the good promises the LORD your God gave you has failed. Every promise has been fulfilled; not one has failed. 15But just as every good promise of the LORD your God has come true, so the LORD will bring on you all the evil he has threatened, until he has destroyed you from this good land he has given you. 16If you violate the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods and bow down to them, the LORD's anger will burn against you, and you will quickly perish from the good land he has given you."

The Covenant Renewed at Shechem

24 Then Joshua assembled all the tribes of Israel at Shechem. He summoned the elders, leaders, judges and officials of Israel, and they presented themselves before God.

2Joshua said to all the people, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Long ago your forefathers, including Terah the father of Abraham and Nahor, lived beyond the River[a] and worshiped other gods. 3But I took your father Abraham from the land beyond the River and led him throughout Canaan and gave him many descendants. I gave him Isaac, 4and to Isaac I gave Jacob and Esau. I assigned the hill country of Seir to Esau, but Jacob and his sons went down to Egypt.

5" 'Then I sent Moses and Aaron, and I afflicted the Egyptians by what I did there, and I brought you out. 6When I brought your fathers out of Egypt, you came to the sea, and the Egyptians pursued them with chariots and horsemen[b] as far as the Red Sea.[c] 7But they cried to the LORD for help, and he put darkness between you and the Egyptians; he brought the sea over them and covered them. You saw with your own eyes what I did to the Egyptians. Then you lived in the desert for a long time.

8" 'I brought you to the land of the Amorites who lived east of the Jordan. They fought against you, but I gave them into your hands. I destroyed them from before you, and you took possession of their land. 9When Balak son of Zippor, the king of Moab, prepared to fight against Israel, he sent for Balaam son of Beor to put a curse on you. 10But I would not listen to Balaam, so he blessed you again and again, and I delivered you out of his hand.

11" 'Then you crossed the

1427 B.C. (?)
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
820 Congregation (1)
3259 Shechem (2), 1Ki 12:1
4432 Shechem (3)
2078 Elders (1)
1821 Judges (1)

3597 Terah, Ac 7:4
p.p.Ge 31:53
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
1790 Divine Call (2)

1469 Divine Leader
1576 Seed of Righteous
1643 Children (1), Ps 113:9

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
1149 Esau
p.p.Ge 36:8
1100 Egypt
694 Divine Messenger
1974 Plagues (2)

968 Deliverance (1)

p.p.Ex 14:9
656 Chariots (1)
2975 Red Sea
1071 Crying to God
365 Divine Protection (2)

3070 The Wicked (6)
3883 Wonders of God
p.p.Jos 5:6

3995 Zin

131 Amorites

366 Divine Protector (a)
991 Destruction (3)
823 Conquests

334 Balak, Jdg 11:25

333 Balaam
p.p.Pr 16:7
484 Blessings (5)
968 Deliverance (1)

[a]2 That is, the Euphrates; also in verses 3, 14 and 15 [b]6 Or *charioteers*
[c]6 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

1915 Jordan (1)
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2742 Perizzites
635 Canaanites
1594 Hittites, Jdg 3:5
1852 Jebusites
1771 Hornets†
630 Canaan (5)
131 Amorites, Am 2:9
p.p.Ps 44:3
627 Canaan (2)
769 Cities (1)
p.p.Dt 6:11
628 Canaan (3)
89 Olive Groves, 1Sa 8:14

Jordan and came to Jericho. The citizens of Jericho fought against you, as did also the Amorites, Perizzites, Canaanites, Hittites, Girgashites, Hivites and Jebusites, but I gave them into your hands. 12I sent the hornet ahead of you, which drove them out before you—also the two Amorite kings. You did not do it with your own sword and bow. 13So I gave you a land on which you did not toil and cities you did not build; and you live in them and eat from vineyards and olive groves that you did not plant.'

3034 Fear God, 1Ch 16:30
2987 Sincerity, 1Co 5:8
317 Religious Reforms (2), 1Sa 7:3
3894 Serve God, 1Ch 28:9
p.p.Jdg 6:10
600 Employers (3), Lk 7:2
3934 False Gods
676 Wise Choice, Ru 1:16
1184 Choose Good, 1Ki 18:21
1793 Divine Call (5), Ru 1:15
1867 Jehovah Chosen
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1469 Divine Leader
1820 Israel in Bondage
3883 Wonders of God
2913 Divine Care (2), 2Sa 8:6
630 Canaan (5)
131 Amorites
879 Covenant (3)
2596 No Neutrality
1597 God's Holiness
1850 Divine Jealousy, 1Ki 14:22
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1795 Warnings (2), 1Sa 12:15
3068 The Wicked (4)

14"Now fear the LORD and serve him with all faithfulness. Throw away the gods your forefathers worshiped beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve the LORD. 15But if serving the LORD seems undesirable to you, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your forefathers served beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the LORD."

16Then the people answered, "Far be it from us to forsake the LORD to serve other gods! 17It was the LORD our God himself who brought us and our fathers up out of Egypt, from that land of slavery, and performed those great signs before our eyes. He protected us on our entire journey and among all the nations through which we traveled. 18And the LORD drove out before us all the nations, including the Amorites, who lived in the land. We too will serve the LORD, because he is our God."

19Joshua said to the people, "You are not able to serve the LORD. He is a holy God; he is a jealous God. He will not forgive your rebellion and your sins. 20If you forsake the LORD and serve foreign gods, he will turn and bring disaster on you and make an end of you, after he has been good to you."

21But the people said to Joshua, "No! We will serve the LORD."

22Then Joshua said, "You are witnesses against yourselves that you have chosen to serve the LORD."

"Yes, we are witnesses," they replied.

23"Now then," said Joshua, "throw away the foreign gods that are among you and yield your hearts to the LORD, the God of Israel."

24And the people said to Joshua, "We will serve the LORD our God and obey him."

25On that day Joshua made a covenant for the people, and there at Shechem he drew up for them decrees and laws. 26And Joshua recorded these things in the Book of the Law of God. Then he took a large stone and set it up there under the oak near the holy place of the LORD.

27"See!" he said to all the people. "This stone will be a witness against us. It has heard all the words the LORD has said to us. It will be a witness against you if you are untrue to your God."

Buried in the Promised Land

28Then Joshua sent the people away, each to his own inheritance.

29After these things, Joshua son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died at the age of a hundred and ten. 30And they buried him in the land of his inheritance, at Timnath Serah[a] in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.

31Israel served the LORD throughout the lifetime of Joshua and of the elders who outlived him and who had experienced everything the LORD had done for Israel.

32And Joseph's bones, which the Israelites had brought up from Egypt, were buried at Shechem in the tract of land that Jacob bought for a hun-

676 Wise Choice
1867 Jehovah Chosen
317 Religious Reforms (2)
879 Covenant (3), 2Ki 11:17
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
442 Statutes
525 Book of the Law
2765 Pillars
3682 Oak, Jdg 6:11
3004 Memorials, Lk 22:19
1752 Israel's Inheritance†
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
2160 Death (4)
2190 Longevity (2), 1Sa 4:15
934 Burial, 1Ki 11:15
2430 Ephraim
p.p.Jdg 2:7
2078 Elders (1)
3883 Wonders of God
1917 Joseph (1), 1Ch 5:1
4292 Joseph
934 Burial
3258 Shechem (1)†
4432 Shechem (3)

[a]30 Also known as *Timnath Heres* (see Judges 2:9)

3315 Silver (1)
1481 Hamor, Jdg 9:28

dred pieces of silver[a] from the sons of Hamor, the father of Shechem. This became the inheritance of Joseph's descendants.

33And Eleazar son of Aaron died and was buried at Gibeah, which had been allotted to his son Phinehas in the hill country of Ephraim.

1106 Eleazar†
2160 Death (4)
2430 Mt. Ephraim
2760 Phinehas

[a]32 Hebrew *hundred kesitahs*; a kesitah was a unit of money of unknown weight and value.

Judges

Author, Unknown.
4229 **Analysis** of the Book.
Main Theme, "History of Israel during the Times of the Fourteen Judges."
1425 B.C. (?)

p.p.Jos 24:29
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
3417 Theocracy
1470 Inquiring of God (1), 20:27
1466 Guidance Sought
2497 Urim and Thummim
p.p.Ge 49:8

1956 Judah (2), 2Sa 2:10
3321 Simeon (2)†
3728 Cooperation

366 Divine Protector (a)
2742 Perizzites

635 Canaanites

385 Mutilation, 16:21
2001 Cruelty (2), 9:49

3529 Table (1), 2Sa 9:7
3050 Retribution (2), 9:24

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

823 Conquests, 3:30
1283 Fire (3)

p.p.Jos 10:36
1555 Hebron

Israel Fights the Remaining Canaanites

1 After the death of Joshua, the Israelites asked the LORD, "Who will be the first to go up and fight for us against the Canaanites?"

2The LORD answered, "Judah is to go; I have given the land into their hands."

3Then the men of Judah said to the Simeonites their brothers, "Come up with us into the territory allotted to us, to fight against the Canaanites. We in turn will go with you into yours." So the Simeonites went with them.

4When Judah attacked, the LORD gave the Canaanites and Perizzites into their hands and they struck down ten thousand men at Bezek. 5It was there that they found Adoni-Bezek and fought against him, putting to rout the Canaanites and Perizzites. 6Adoni-Bezek fled, but they chased him and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and big toes.

7Then Adoni-Bezek said, "Seventy kings with their thumbs and big toes cut off have picked up scraps under my table. Now God has paid me back for what I did to them." They brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8The men of Judah attacked Jerusalem also and took it. They put the city to the sword and set it on fire.

9After that, the men of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites living in the hill country, the Negev and the western foothills. 10They advanced against the Canaanites living in Hebron (formerly called Kiriath Arba) and defeated Sheshai, Ahiman and Talmai.

11From there they advanced against the people living in Debir (formerly called Kiriath Sepher). 12And Caleb said, "I will give my daughter Acsah in marriage to the man who attacks and captures Kiriath Sepher." 13Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it; so Caleb gave his daughter Acsah to him in marriage.

14One day when she came to Othniel, she urged him[a] to ask her father for a field. When she got off her donkey, Caleb asked her, "What can I do for you?"

15She replied, "Do me a special favor. Since you have given me land in the Negev, give me also springs of water." Then Caleb gave her the upper and lower springs.

16The descendants of Moses' father-in-law, the Kenite, went up from the City of Palms[b] with the men of Judah to live among the people of the Desert of Judah in the Negev near Arad.

17Then the men of Judah went with the Simeonites their brothers and attacked the Canaanites living in Zephath, and they totally destroyed[c] the city. Therefore it was called Hormah.[d] 18The men of Judah also took[e] Gaza, Ashkelon and Ekron—each city with its territory.

19The LORD was with the men of Judah. They took possession of the hill country, but they were unable to drive the people from the plains, because they had iron chariots. 20As Moses had promised, Hebron was given to Caleb, who drove from it the three sons of Anak. 21The Benjamites, however, failed to dislodge the Jebusites, who were living in Jerusalem; to this day the Jeb-

p.p.Jos 15:15

p.p.Jos 15:16

2664 Othniel, 3:9

1622 Dowry

621 Caleb, 1Ch 2:42
1639 Parental Gifts

1993 Kenites (2), 4:11
p.p.Dt 34:3

p.p.Nu 10:32

3728 Cooperation

635 Canaanites
991 Destruction (3)

1701 Hormah, 1Sa 30:30
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
273 Ashkelon, 14:19
4334 Ashkelon (2)
1102 Ekron
1271 Divine Presence
366 Divine Protector (a)

p.p.Jos 17:16

656 Chariots (1), 4:13

p.p.Dt 1:36; Jos 14:9

1410 Anakites
3801 Powerlessness, 2:14
1852 Jebusites, 3:5
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

[a] *14* Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate *Othniel, he urged her* [b] *16* That is, Jericho [c] *17* The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [d] *17* *Hormah* means *destruction.* [e] *18* Hebrew; Septuagint *Judah did not take*

1145 Tribe of Ephraim, 8:1
406 Bethel, 4:5
4342 Bethel (3)
1271 Divine Presence
p.p.Jos 2:1
3429 Spies, 18:2
p.p.Jos 2:12
823 Conquests
1594 Hittites
2244 Manasseh (1)
3526 Taanach
4438 Taanach (2)
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)
635 Canaanites
2621 Disobedience (2)
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
3986 Zebulun (2), 4:6
p.p.Jos 23:13
269 Asher, 5:17
3282 Sidon, 18:28
4434 Sidon (2)
4323 Aczib
2521 Naphtali (2), 4:6
131 Amorites
3801 Powerlessness
111 Aijalon, 1Sa 14:31

usites live there with the Benjamites.

22Now the house of Joseph attacked Bethel, and the LORD was with them. 23When they sent men to spy out Bethel (formerly called Luz), 24the spies saw a man coming out of the city and they said to him, "Show us how to get into the city and we will see that you are treated well." 25So he showed them, and they put the city to the sword but spared the man and his whole family. 26He then went to the land of the Hittites, where he built a city and called it Luz, which is its name to this day.

27But Manasseh did not drive out the people of Beth Shan or Taanach or Dor or Ibleam or Megiddo and their surrounding settlements, for the Canaanites were determined to live in that land. 28When Israel became strong, they pressed the Canaanites into forced labor but never drove them out completely. 29Nor did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites living in Gezer, but the Canaanites continued to live there among them. 30Neither did Zebulun drive out the Canaanites living in Kitron or Nahalol, who remained among them; but they did subject them to forced labor. 31Nor did Asher drive out those living in Acco or Sidon or Ahlab or Aczib or Helbah or Aphek or Rehob, 32and because of this the people of Asher lived among the Canaanite inhabitants of the land. 33Neither did Naphtali drive out those living in Beth Shemesh or Beth Anath; but the Naphtalites too lived among the Canaanite inhabitants of the land, and those living in Beth Shemesh and Beth Anath became forced laborers for them. 34The Amorites confined the Danites to the hill country, not allowing them to come down into the plain. 35And the Amorites were determined also to hold out in Mount Heres, Aijalon and Shaalbim, but when the power of the house of Joseph increased, they too were pressed into forced labor. 36The boundary of the Amorites was from Scorpion[a] Pass to Sela and beyond.

The Angel of the LORD at Bokim

2 The angel of the LORD went up from Gilgal to Bokim and said, "I brought you up out of Egypt and led you into the land that I swore to give to your forefathers. I said, 'I will never break my covenant with you, 2and you shall not make a covenant with the people of this land, but you shall break down their altars.' Yet you have disobeyed me. Why have you done this? 3Now therefore I tell you that I will not drive them out before you; they will be thorns in your sides and their gods will be a snare to you."

4When the angel of the LORD had spoken these things to all the Israelites, the people wept aloud, 5and they called that place Bokim.[b] There they offered sacrifices to the LORD.

Disobedience and Defeat

6After Joshua had dismissed the Israelites, they went to take possession of the land, each to his own inheritance. 7The people served the LORD throughout the lifetime of Joshua and of the elders who outlived him and who had seen all the great things the LORD had done for Israel.

8Joshua son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died at the age of a hundred and ten. 9And they buried him in the land of his inheritance, at Timnath Heres[c] in the hill country of Ephraim, north of Mount Gaash.

10After that whole generation had been gathered to their fathers, another generation grew up, who knew neither the LORD nor what he had done for Israel. 11Then the Is-

823 Conquests
131 Amorites
1425 B.C. (?)
141 Angel of the Lord, 13:3
144 Angelic Appearances, 6:11
1469 Divine Leader
627 Canaan (2)†
878 Covenant (2), 2Sa 7:12
288 Separation (2), Ezr 9:12
277 Evil Associations (2)
320 Iconoclasm (2)
2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Jos 23:13
3934 False Gods
3592 Worldly Snares
1765 Remorse
3818 Weeping (2)
3107 Sacrifices (1), 1Sa 1:21
1751 Inheritance, Ru 4:6
3240 God's Servants
2078 Elders (1)
3883 Wonders of God
1922 Joshua, 1Ki 16:34
4293 Joshua (2)
2160 Death (4)
2191 Old Age
934 Burial
2158 Death (1)
1401 Evil Generation
2038 Ignorance (3), Jer 4:22

[a]36 Hebrew *Akrabbim* [b]5 *Bokim* means *weepers.* [c]9 Also known as *Timnath Serah* (see Joshua 19:50 and 24:30)

1162 Evildoers (2), 3:7
1745 Doing Evil, 4:1
3936 Baal, 8:33
1237 Forsaking God (1)

1469 Divine Leader
1236 Apostates
3931 Idolatry (4)

2914 Provoking God

3934 False Gods
3935 Ashtoreth (2), 10:6
3955 God's Anger, 2Sa 24:1
1815 Reprobation

3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Jdg 4:2; Isa 50:1
3801 Powerlessness, 16:17

1485 Divine Hand (2)

430 Sure Word
2611 Divine Oaths
788 Sin's Misery, 1Sa 28:15

1821 Judges (1)
2072 Deliverers, 3:9

1814 Spiritual Adultery, 8:27
1236 Apostates, Ne 9:26
3934 False Gods
1273 Estrangement (2)

2620 Disobedience (1)

968 Deliverance (1)

3517 Divine Compassion

2006 Oppression (2)

993 Backsliding
843 Corruption (2)

3931 Idolatry (4)
3228 Self-will

3230 Stubbornness (2)

3132 God's Wrath
1234 Covenant-breakers

941 Spiritual Deafness
3354 Wicked Forsaken

raelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD and served the Baals. 12They forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of Egypt. They followed and worshiped various gods of the peoples around them. They provoked the LORD to anger 13because they forsook him and served Baal and the Ashtoreths. 14In his anger against Israel the LORD handed them over to raiders who plundered them. He sold them to their enemies all around, whom they were no longer able to resist. 15Whenever Israel went out to fight, the hand of the LORD was against them to defeat them, just as he had sworn to them. They were in great distress.

16Then the LORD raised up judges,[a] who saved them out of the hands of these raiders. 17Yet they would not listen to their judges but prostituted themselves to other gods and worshiped them. Unlike their fathers, they quickly turned from the way in which their fathers had walked, the way of obedience to the LORD's commands. 18Whenever the LORD raised up a judge for them, he was with the judge and saved them out of the hands of their enemies as long as the judge lived; for the LORD had compassion on them as they groaned under those who oppressed and afflicted them. 19But when the judge died, the people returned to ways even more corrupt than those of their fathers, following other gods and serving and worshiping them. They refused to give up their evil practices and stubborn ways.

20Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel and said, "Because this nation has violated the covenant that I laid down for their forefathers and has not listened to me, 21I will no longer drive out before them any of the nations Joshua left when he died. 22I will use them to test Israel and see whether they will keep the way of the LORD and walk in it as their forefathers did." 23The LORD had allowed those nations to remain; he did not drive them out at once by giving them into the hands of Joshua.

3 These are the nations the LORD left to test all those Israelites who had not experienced any of the wars in Canaan 2(he did this only to teach warfare to the descendants of the Israelites who had not had previous battle experience): 3the five rulers of the Philistines, all the Canaanites, the Sidonians, and the Hivites living in the Lebanon mountains from Mount Baal Hermon to Lebo[b] Hamath. 4They were left to test the Israelites to see whether they would obey the LORD's commands, which he had given their forefathers through Moses.

5The Israelites lived among the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites. 6They took their daughters in marriage and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

Othniel

7The Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD; they forgot the LORD their God and served the Baals and the Asherahs. 8The anger of the LORD burned against Israel so that he sold them into the hands of Cushan-Rishathaim king of Aram Naharaim,[c] to whom the Israelites were subject for eight years. 9But when they cried out to the LORD, he raised up for them a deliverer, Othniel son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, who saved them. 10The Spirit of the LORD came upon him, so that he became Israel's judge[d] and went to war. The LORD gave Cushan-Rishathaim king of Aram into the hands of Othniel, who overpowered him. 11So the

3606 Spiritual Tests
2149 Life Tested

1406 B.C. (?)
2149 Life Tested

2758 Philistines
635 Canaanites
1595 Hivites
2437 Mt. Lebanon, 1Ki 5:14

1185 Listen to Admonition
444 Commandments

288 Separation (2)
277 Evil Associations (2)
1594 Hittites, 1Ki 10:29
2742 Perizzites, Ezr 9:1
1852 Jebusites, 19:11
2255 Marriage (3)

1236 Apostates

1162 Evildoers (2), 4:1
3003 Forgetting
3931 Idolatry (4), 1Ki 12:32
3936 Baal
3955 God's Anger
3354 Wicked Forsaken

1071 Crying to God, 4:3
2818 Prayers Answered
2072 Deliverers, 3:31
1822 Judges (2), 3:15
2664 Othniel†

1604 Holy Spirit (4), 6:34

366 Divine Protector (a)

[a]16 Or *leaders*; similarly in verses 17-19 [b]3 Or *to the entrance to* [c]8 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [d]10 Or *leader*

land had peace for forty years, until Othniel son of Kenaz died.

Ehud

12Once again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD, and because they did this evil the LORD gave Eglon king of Moab power over Israel. 13Getting the Ammonites and Amalekites to join him, Eglon came and attacked Israel, and they took possession of the City of Palms.[a] 14The Israelites were subject to Eglon king of Moab for eighteen years.

15Again the Israelites cried out to the LORD, and he gave them a deliverer—Ehud, a left-handed man, the son of Gera the Benjamite. The Israelites sent him with tribute to Eglon king of Moab. 16Now Ehud had made a double-edged sword about a foot and a half[b] long, which he strapped to his right thigh under his clothing. 17He presented the tribute to Eglon king of Moab, who was a very fat man. 18After Ehud had presented the tribute, he sent on their way the men who had carried it. 19At the idols[c] near Gilgal he himself turned back and said, "I have a secret message for you, O king."

The king said, "Quiet!" And all his attendants left him.

20Ehud then approached him while he was sitting alone in the upper room of his summer palace[d] and said, "I have a message from God for you." As the king rose from his seat, 21Ehud reached with his left hand, drew the sword from his right thigh and plunged it into the king's belly. 22Even the handle sank in after the blade, which came out his back. Ehud did not pull the sword out, and the fat closed in over it. 23Then Ehud went out to the porch[e]; he shut the doors of the upper room behind him and locked them.

24After he had gone, the servants came and found the doors of the upper room locked. They said, "He must be relieving himself in the inner room of the house." 25They waited to the point of embarrassment, but when he did not open the doors of the room, they took a key and unlocked them. There they saw their lord fallen to the floor, dead.

26While they waited, Ehud got away. He passed by the idols and escaped to Seirah. 27When he arrived there, he blew a trumpet in the hill country of Ephraim, and the Israelites went down with him from the hills, with him leading them.

28"Follow me," he ordered, "for the LORD has given Moab, your enemy, into your hands." So they followed him down and, taking possession of the fords of the Jordan that led to Moab, they allowed no one to cross over. 29At that time they struck down about ten thousand Moabites, all vigorous and strong; not a man escaped. 30That day Moab was made subject to Israel, and the land had peace for eighty years.

Shamgar

31After Ehud came Shamgar son of Anath, who struck down six hundred Philistines with an oxgoad. He too saved Israel.

Deborah

4 After Ehud died, the Israelites once again did evil in the eyes of the LORD. 2So the LORD sold them into the hands of Jabin, a king of Canaan, who reigned in Hazor. The commander of his army was Sisera, who lived in Harosheth Haggoyim. 3Because he had nine hundred iron chariots and had cruelly oppressed the Israelites for twenty years, they cried to the LORD for help.

4Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, was lead-

[a] *13* That is, Jericho [b] *16* Hebrew *a cubit* (about 0.5 meter) [c] *19* Or *the stone quarries*; also in verse 26 [d] *20* The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain. [e] *23* The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

3776 Social Peace (3)
2738 Forty Years, Ps 95:10
1161 Evildoers (1)
1745 Doing Evil
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, 1Ki 11:14
116 Evil Alliances (2), Ps 2:2
1817 Israel Defeated, 1Sa 4:2
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2) p.p.Dt 34:3
1820 Israel in Bondage
1818 Israel Humbled, 6:2
1071 Crying to God
1822 Judges (2), 3:31
2072 Deliverers
3811 Weak Instruments
2125 Presents
1419 Gilgal, 1Sa 10:8
4383 Gilgal
3336 Craftiness
3709 Deception (2), 2Sa 13:6
2550 Assassination, 2Sa 3:27
2789 Porches, 1Ki 6:3
2466 Trumpets (1)
2430 Mt. Ephraim
366 Divine Protector (a)
1218 Confidence in God p.p.Jos 2:7
2391 Moab
823 Conquests, 4:16
3776 Social Peace (3)
1822 Judges (2), 4:5
3251 Shamgar, 5:6
2758 Philistines, 10:7
1428 Oxgoad, 1Sa 13:21
3811 Weak Instruments
2072 Deliverers, 9:17
1316 B.C. (?)
1162 Evildoers (2), 6:1
1745 Doing Evil, 6:1
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1504 Hazor
4386 Hazor (2)
642 Captains, 1Sa 14:50
3371 Sisera, 4:15
656 Chariots (1)
2006 Oppression (2)
1071 Crying to God, 6:7
948 Deborah
3868 Prophetesses, 2Ki 22:14
3864 Women's Work, 5:7

ing[a] Israel at that time. 5She held court under the Palm of Deborah between Ramah and Bethel in the hill country of Ephraim, and the Israelites came to her to have their disputes decided. 6She sent for Barak son of Abinoam from Kedesh in Naphtali and said to him, "The LORD, the God of Israel, commands you: 'Go, take with you ten thousand men of Naphtali and Zebulun and lead the way to Mount Tabor. 7I will lure Sisera, the commander of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his troops to the Kishon River and give him into your hands.'"

8Barak said to her, "If you go with me, I will go; but if you don't go with me, I won't go."

9"Very well," Deborah said, "I will go with you. But because of the way you are going about this,[b] the honor will not be yours, for the LORD will hand Sisera over to a woman." So Deborah went with Barak to Kedesh, 10where he summoned Zebulun and Naphtali. Ten thousand men followed him, and Deborah also went with him.

11Now Heber the Kenite had left the other Kenites, the descendants of Hobab, Moses' brother-in-law,[c] and pitched his tent by the great tree in Zaanannim near Kedesh.

12When they told Sisera that Barak son of Abinoam had gone up to Mount Tabor, 13Sisera gathered together his nine hundred iron chariots and all the men with him, from Harosheth Haggoyim to the Kishon River.

14Then Deborah said to Barak, "Go! This is the day the LORD has given Sisera into your hands. Has not the LORD gone ahead of you?" So Barak went down Mount Tabor, followed by ten thousand men. 15At Barak's advance, the LORD routed Sisera and all his chariots and army by the sword, and Sisera abandoned his chariot and fled on foot.

16But Barak pursued the chariots and army as far as Harosheth Haggoyim. All the troops of Sisera fell by the sword; not a man was left.

17Sisera, however, fled on foot to the tent of Jael, the wife of Heber the Kenite, because there were friendly relations between Jabin king of Hazor and the clan of Heber the Kenite.

18Jael went out to meet Sisera and said to him, "Come, my lord, come right in. Don't be afraid." So he entered her tent, and she put a covering over him.

19"I'm thirsty," he said. "Please give me some water." She opened a skin of milk, gave him a drink, and covered him up.

20"Stand in the doorway of the tent," he told her. "If someone comes by and asks you, 'Is anyone here?' say 'No.'"

21But Jael, Heber's wife, picked up a tent peg and a hammer and went quietly to him while he lay fast asleep, exhausted. She drove the peg through his temple into the ground, and he died.

22Barak came by in pursuit of Sisera, and Jael went out to meet him. "Come," she said, "I will show you the man you're looking for." So he went in with her, and there lay Sisera with the tent peg through his temple—dead.

23On that day God subdued Jabin, the Canaanite king, before the Israelites. 24And the hand of the Israelites grew stronger and stronger against Jabin, the Canaanite king, until they destroyed him.

The Song of Deborah

5 On that day Deborah and Barak son of Abinoam sang this song:

2"When the princes in Israel take the lead,
when the people willingly offer themselves—
praise the LORD!

406 Bethel, 1Sa 7:16
4342 Bethel (3)
2430 Mt. Ephraim, 7:24
1822 Judges (2), 6:36
340 Barak, 5:1
1989 Kedesh, 2Ki 15:29
4396 Kedesh, 2Ki 15:29
2521 Naphtali (2), 6:35
3986 Zebulun (2), 6:35
2445 Mt. Tabor, 4:14
2016 Kishon, 5:21
970 Deliverance (3)
855 Faint-heartedness
850 Courage (2)
3371 Sisera
4396 Kedesh (2)
1989 Kedesh
1993 Kenites (2), 1Ch 2:55
p.p.Nu 10:29
1989 Kedesh
4396 Kedesh
656 Chariots (1), 1Sa 13:5
2016 Kishon
948 Deborah, 5:1
1218 Confidence in God
1271 Divine Presence
p.p.Isa 52:12
2445 Mt. Tabor, 8:18
366 Divine Protector (a)
3371 Sisera, 4:22
823 Conquests, 8:28
631 Canaan (6)
3660 Treachery
3612 Thirst
2347 Milk, Pr 30:33
3708 Deception (1)
1480 Hammers, 1Ki 6:7
2550 Assassination
3070 The Wicked (6)
3371 Sisera, 5:20
366 Divine Protector (a)
357 Invincibility
823 Conquests
1296 B.C. (?)
948 Deborah
340 Barak, Heb 11:32
2477 Songs (3), Rev 14:3
3892 Work (5), 8:25
3509 Consecration (2), 2Ch 17:16
1451 Praise God

[a] 4 Traditionally *judging* [b] 9 Or *But on the expedition you are undertaking*
[c] 11 Or *father-in-law*

2866 Princes
2473 Singing (2)

p.p.Dt 33:2

3808 God's Power

p.p.Dt 4:11
2234 God's Majesty

3251 Shamgar†

986 Desolation (1)
3659 Travelers, 2Sa 12:4

948 Deborah

3864 Women's Work, 1Sa 2:19
1236 Apostates

3892 Work (5)

1451 Praise God

152 Donkeys, 10:4

3820 Wells
3599 Testimony (1)
3077 God's Righteousness

3"Hear this, you kings!
Listen, you rulers!
I will sing to[a] the LORD, I will sing;
I will make music to[b] the LORD, the God of Israel.

4"O LORD, when you went out from Seir,
when you marched from the land of Edom,
the earth shook, the heavens poured,
the clouds poured down water.
5The mountains quaked before the LORD, the One of Sinai,
before the LORD, the God of Israel.

6"In the days of Shamgar son of Anath,
in the days of Jael, the roads were abandoned;
travelers took to winding paths.
7Village life[c] in Israel ceased,
ceased until I, [d] Deborah, arose,
arose a mother in Israel.
8When they chose new gods,
war came to the city gates,
and not a shield or spear was seen
among forty thousand in Israel.
9My heart is with Israel's princes,
with the willing volunteers among the people.
Praise the LORD!

10"You who ride on white donkeys,
sitting on your saddle blankets,
and you who walk along the road,
consider 11the voice of the singers[e] at the watering places.
They recite the righteous acts of the LORD,
the righteous acts of his warriors[f] in Israel.

"Then the people of the LORD
went down to the city gates.
12Wake up, wake up, Deborah!
Wake up, wake up, break out in song!
Arise, O Barak!
Take captive your captives, O son of Abinoam.'

13"Then the men who were left
came down to the nobles;
the people of the LORD
came to me with the mighty.
14Some came from Ephraim, whose roots were in Amalek;
Benjamin was with the people who followed you.
From Makir captains came down,
from Zebulun those who bear a commander's staff.
15The princes of Issachar were with Deborah;
yes, Issachar was with Barak,
rushing after him into the valley.
In the districts of Reuben
there was much searching of heart.
16Why did you stay among the campfires[g]
to hear the whistling for the flocks?
In the districts of Reuben
there was much searching of heart.
17Gilead stayed beyond the Jordan.
And Dan, why did he linger by the ships?
Asher remained on the coast
and stayed in his coves.
18The people of Zebulun risked their very lives;
so did Naphtali on the heights of the field.

19"Kings came, they fought;
the kings of Canaan fought
at Taanach by the waters of Megiddo,

1391 Gates (1)
3382 Wakefulness
2477 Songs (3)
3502 Supremacy
1166 God Exalts
1165 Saints Exalted
1144 Ephraim (1)
124 Amalek
2866 Princes, 1Ki 4:2
1830 Issachar
340 Barak
2356 Wise Thoughts
1085 Neglect of Duty
3260 Sheep Pens, Ps 78:70
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
1084 Indifference (2)
269 Asher, 2Ch 30:11
850 Courage (2), 1Sa 14:6
3225 Self-sacrifice (2)
3526 Taanach, 1Ki 4:12
4438 Taanach (2)
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)

[a]3 Or *of* [b]3 Or *I will praise* [c]7 Or *Warriors* [d]7 Or *you* [e]11 Or *archers*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [f]11 Or *villagers* [g]16 Or *saddlebags*

p.p.Jdg 5:30

but they carried off no
silver, no plunder.
3437 Stars, Job 38:7 20From the heavens the stars
fought,
from their courses they
fought against Sisera.
3371 Sisera, 1Sa 12:9
2016 Kishon, 1Ki 18:40 21The river Kishon swept
them away,
the age-old river, the river
Kishon.
March on, my soul; be
strong!
1810 Israel Victorious 22Then thundered the horses'
hoofs—
galloping, galloping go his
mighty steeds.
903 Divine Curse, Jer 11:3 23'Curse Meroz,' said the
146 Angels of Wrath, 2Sa 24:16 angel of the LORD.
'Curse its people bitterly,
1084 Indifference (2), 2Ch 24:5 because they did not come
to help the LORD,
1085 Neglect of Duty, 21:8 to help the LORD against
the mighty.'

484 Blessings (5) 24"Most blessed of women be
Jael,
the wife of Heber the
Kenite,
p.p.Lk 1:28 most blessed of
tent-dwelling women.
25He asked for water, and
she gave him milk;
in a bowl fit for nobles she
brought him curdled
milk.
26Her hand reached for the
tent peg,
her right hand for the
1480 Hammers workman's hammer.
She struck Sisera, she
crushed his head,
she shattered and pierced
his temple.
27At her feet he sank,
he fell; there he lay.
At her feet he sank, he fell;
2161 Death (7) where he sank, there he
fell—dead.

3832 Windows, 2Sa 6:16 28"Through the window
p.p.Pr 7:6 peered Sisera's mother;
behind the lattice she
cried out,
1642 Parental Solicitude 'Why is his chariot so long
in coming?
1624 Maternal Love Why is the clatter of his
chariots delayed?'
29The wisest of her ladies
answer her;
indeed, she keeps saying
to herself,
p.p.Ex 15:9 30'Are they not finding and
3771 War (6), 1Sa 14:32 dividing the spoils:
a girl or two for each man,
colorful garments as
plunder for Sisera,
colorful garments
embroidered,
249 Needlework, Ps 45:14 highly embroidered
garments for my neck—
all this as plunder?'

1129 God's Enemies, Ps 68:1 31"So may all your enemies
perish, O LORD!
2208 Love to God But may they who love
you be like the sun
2166 Spiritual Light (1), Isa 60:3 when it rises in its
strength."

3776 Social Peace (3) Then the land had peace for-
ty years.

Gideon

1256 B.C. (?)
1162 Evildoers (2), 10:6 6 Again the Israelites did
1745 Doing Evil, 10:6 evil in the eyes of the
LORD, and for seven years he
gave them into the hands of
3354 Wicked Forsaken the Midianites. 2Because the
2338 Midian (1), 7:8 power of Midian was so op-
1818 Israel Humbled, 1Sa 17:11 pressive, the Israelites pre-
859 Fear of Man pared shelters for themselves
in mountain clefts, caves and
976 Dens, Job 37:8 strongholds. 3Whenever the
650 Caves, 1Sa 13:6 Israelites planted their crops,
3801 Powerlessness the Midianites, Amalekites
2340 Midianites and other eastern peoples in-
124 Amalek vaded the country. 4They
116 Evil Alliances (2) camped on the land and ruined
3089 Robbery the crops all the way to Gaza
1397 Gaza and did not spare a living thing
4375 Gaza (2) for Israel, neither sheep nor
2902 Adversity cattle nor donkeys. 5They
20 Want came up with their livestock
and their tents like swarms of
locusts. It was impossible to
80 Locust (a), Ecc 12:5 count the men and their cam-
158 Camels, 1Sa 30:17 els; they invaded the land to
ravage it. 6Midian so impover-
2795 Poverty (2) ished the Israelites that they
cried out to the LORD for help.
1174 Humiliation (2) 7When the Israelites cried to
1071 Crying to God, 1Sa 7:9 the LORD because of Midian,
2340 Midianites, 7:1 8he sent them a prophet, who
694 Divine Messenger said, "This is what the LORD,
2067 Prophets (4), 1Sa 2:27 the God of Israel, says: I
brought you up out of Egypt,
1469 Divine Leader out of the land of slavery. 9I
1820 Israel in Bondage snatched you from the power
968 Deliverance (1) of Egypt and from the hand of
all your oppressors. I drove
2006 Oppression (2) them from before you and
630 Canaan (5) gave you their land. 10I said to
you, 'I am the LORD your God;
2723 God's People do not worship the gods of the
3930 Idolatry (3) Amorites, in whose land you
131 Amorites

2620 Disobedience (1)

144 Angelic Appearances, 13:3
3682 Oak, 2Sa 18:9

1414 Gideon, 6:27
4294 Gideon (2)
72 Threshing, Ru 3:2
3822 Wheat (1), 1Ki 5:11
95 Winepress, 2Ki 6:27

1271 Divine Presence
2343 Mighty Men

3883 Wonders of God

1469 Divine Leader
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.2Ch 15:2
2340 Midianites

1790 Divine Call (2), 1Ki 19:19
1468 Divine Direction, 2Sa 5:19
2074 God's Messengers

3218 Excuses (2), Pr 22:13
2795 Poverty (2), 1Ki 17:12
1716 Humility (3)
2075 Humble Leaders, 1Sa 9:21

1271 Divine Presence
357 Invincibility

1224 Doubt (2), Mt 11:3

902 Sign-seekers
p.p.Ge 18:3

807 Divine Condescension

1141 Ephah, Ru 2:17
1293 Flour, 1Sa 28:24
539 Unleavened Bread

3682 Oak

p.p.Jdg 13:19
p.p.1Ki 18:33

2615 Obedience (2)

live.' But you have not listened to me."

11The angel of the LORD came and sat down under the oak in Ophrah that belonged to Joash the Abiezrite, where his son Gideon was threshing wheat in a winepress to keep it from the Midianites. 12When the angel of the LORD appeared to Gideon, he said, "The LORD is with you, mighty warrior."

13"But sir," Gideon replied, "if the LORD is with us, why has all this happened to us? Where are all his wonders that our fathers told us about when they said, 'Did not the LORD bring us up out of Egypt?' But now the LORD has abandoned us and put us into the hand of Midian."

14The LORD turned to him and said, "Go in the strength you have and save Israel out of Midian's hand. Am I not sending you?"

15"But Lord,[a]" Gideon asked, "how can I save Israel? My clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my family."

16The LORD answered, "I will be with you, and you will strike down all the Midianites together."

17Gideon replied, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, give me a sign that it is really you talking to me. 18Please do not go away until I come back and bring my offering and set it before you."

And the LORD said, "I will wait until you return."

19Gideon went in, prepared a young goat, and from an ephah[b] of flour he made bread without yeast. Putting the meat in a basket and its broth in a pot, he brought them out and offered them to him under the oak.

20The angel of God said to him, "Take the meat and the unleavened bread, place them on this rock, and pour out the broth." And Gideon did so. 21With the tip of the staff that was in his hand, the angel of the LORD touched the meat and the unleavened bread. Fire flared from the rock, consuming the meat and the bread. And the angel of the LORD disappeared. 22When Gideon realized that it was the angel of the LORD, he exclaimed, "Ah, Sovereign LORD! I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face!"

23But the LORD said to him, "Peace! Do not be afraid. You are not going to die."

24So Gideon built an altar to the LORD there and called it The LORD is Peace. To this day it stands in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25That same night the LORD said to him, "Take the second bull from your father's herd, the one seven years old.[c] Tear down your father's altar to Baal and cut down the Asherah pole[d] beside it. 26Then build a proper kind of[e] altar to the LORD your God on the top of this height. Using the wood of the Asherah pole that you cut down, offer the second[f] bull as a burnt offering."

27So Gideon took ten of his servants and did as the LORD told him. But because he was afraid of his family and the men of the town, he did it at night rather than in the daytime.

28In the morning when the men of the town got up, there was Baal's altar, demolished, with the Asherah pole beside it cut down and the second bull sacrificed on the newly built altar!

29They asked each other, "Who did this?"

When they carefully investigated, they were told, "Gideon son of Joash did it."

30The men of the town demanded of Joash, "Bring out your son. He must die, because he has broken down Baal's altar and cut down the Asherah pole beside it."

31But Joash replied to the

1282 Answers by Fire
3883 Wonders of God

3020 Needless Fear
3190 Seeing God
p.p.Ge 16:13

2700 Peace Invoked, 19:20
1020 Encouragement (2), 1Ki 17:13
120 Altars

3301 God's Voice
156 Bulls
319 Iconoclasm (1)

3936 Baal
3951 Asherah Poles, 1Ki 14:15
120 Altars, 1Sa 14:35
1587 High Places (3), 1Sa 9:12

2626 Burnt Offerings
1414 Gideon, 6:36
2615 Obedience (2)

859 Fear of Man
p.p.Jn 3:1

320 Iconoclasm (2), 2Sa 5:21

1898 Joash, 2Ki 11:2

3480 Persecution (1)

[a]15 Or *sir* [b]19 That is, probably about 3/5 bushel (about 22 liters) [c]25 Or *Take a full-grown, mature bull from your father's herd* [d]25 That is, a symbol of the goddess Asherah; here and elsewhere in Judges [e]26 Or *build with layers of stone on* [f]26 Or *full-grown*; also in verse 28

3936 Baal

3930 Idolatry (3)
3934 False Gods

2518 Names Changed, 2Sa 12:25

2340 Midianites
124 Amalek
116 Evil Alliances (2)

p.p.Jos 17:16; 1Ki 18:45
4392 Jezreel (4)
1604 Holy Spirit (4), 14:6

2466 Trumpets (1), 1Sa 13:3

2244 Manasseh (1)

269 Asher
3986 Zebulun (2), 1Ch 12:33
2521 Naphtali (2), 2Ki 15:29

1414 Gideon, 7:5
1822 Judges (2), 9:1

902 Sign-seekers
3884 Wool, Pr 31:13
86 Threshing Floors, Ru 3:2

1067 Early Rising (1), 1Sa 5:4
2503 Signs Given, 1Ki 13:3

p.p.Ge 18:30

2818 Prayers Answered, 6:40
807 Divine Condescension
2818 Prayers Answered, 13:9
2310 Dew

1249 B.C. (?)
1067 Early Rising (1)

3820 Wells
2340 Midianites, 7:25
p.p.Ge 12:6
4307d Gideon and Samuel

hostile crowd around him, "Are you going to plead Baal's cause? Are you trying to save him? Whoever fights for him shall be put to death by morning! If Baal really is a god, he can defend himself when someone breaks down his altar." 32So that day they called Gideon "Jerub-Baal,[a]" saying, "Let Baal contend with him," because he broke down Baal's altar.

33Now all the Midianites, Amalekites and other eastern peoples joined forces and crossed over the Jordan and camped in the Valley of Jezreel. 34Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, summoning the Abiezrites to follow him. 35He sent messengers throughout Manasseh, calling them to arms, and also into Asher, Zebulun and Naphtali, so that they too went up to meet them.

36Gideon said to God, "If you will save Israel by my hand as you have promised— 37look, I will place a wool fleece on the threshing floor. If there is dew only on the fleece and all the ground is dry, then I will know that you will save Israel by my hand, as you said." 38And that is what happened. Gideon rose early the next day; he squeezed the fleece and wrung out the dew—a bowlful of water.

39Then Gideon said to God, "Do not be angry with me. Let me make just one more request. Allow me one more test with the fleece. This time make the fleece dry and the ground covered with dew." 40That night God did so. Only the fleece was dry; all the ground was covered with dew.

Gideon Defeats the Midianites

7 Early in the morning, Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon) and all his men camped at the spring of Harod. The camp of Midian was north of them in the valley near the hill of Moreh. 2The LORD said to Gideon, "You have too many men for me to deliver Midian into their hands. In order that Israel may not boast against me that her own strength has saved her, 3announce now to the people, 'Anyone who trembles with fear may turn back and leave Mount Gilead.'" So twenty-two thousand men left, while ten thousand remained.

4But the LORD said to Gideon, "There are still too many men. Take them down to the water, and I will sift them for you there. If I say, 'This one shall go with you,' he shall go; but if I say, 'This one shall not go with you,' he shall not go."

5So Gideon took the men down to the water. There the LORD told him, "Separate those who lap the water with their tongues like a dog from those who kneel down to drink." 6Three hundred men lapped with their hands to their mouths. All the rest got down on their knees to drink.

7The LORD said to Gideon, "With the three hundred men that lapped I will save you and give the Midianites into your hands. Let all the other men go, each to his own place." 8So Gideon sent the rest of the Israelites to their tents but kept the three hundred, who took over the provisions and trumpets of the others.

Now the camp of Midian lay below him in the valley. 9During that night the LORD said to Gideon, "Get up, go down against the camp, because I am going to give it into your hands. 10If you are afraid to attack, go down to the camp with your servant Purah 11and listen to what they are saying. Afterward, you will be encouraged to attack the camp." So he and Purah his servant went down to the outposts of the camp. 12The Midianites, the Amalekites and all the other eastern peoples had settled in the valley, thick as locusts. Their camels could no more be

3811 Weak Instruments p.p.1Co 1:29

3189 Self-confidence (2)

855 Faint-heartedness

p.p.Dt 20:8
853 Cowardice, 1Sa 17:24

p.p.1Sa 14:6

3606 Spiritual Tests
2149 Life Tested

1414 Gideon, 7:19

4294 Gideon (2)

3811 Weak Instruments
3608 Faith Tested, 1Ki 17:9

2466 Trumpets (a)

2338 Midian (1), 8:28

1019 Encouragement (1)

p.p.1Sa 14:9; 1Sa 14:10
1209 Faith (9)

2340 Midianites
p.p.Jdg 6:5; Jdg 8:10

80 Locust (a)
158 Camels

[a]32 *Jerub-Baal* means *let Baal contend.*

3062 Ungodly (2), 1Sa 28:5
1038 Dreams (2), 1Ki 3:5
3811 Weak Instruments
p.p.Nu 23:5
1039 Dreams (3)
858 Heathen Fear
972 Divine Deliverer
3952 Worshipers, 1Sa 1:28
1218 Confidence in God
2466 Trumpets (a)
2772 Pitchers, Ecc 12:6
3772 War (7), 20:32
1177 Good Example
1414 Gideon, 7:25
4294 Gideon (2)
3782 Watches, Ps 90:4
3513 Sword of the Lord, 1Ch 21:12
2936 Quietness (3)
857 Terror
1810 Israel Victorious, 1Sa 7:10
3416 Divine Control
366 Divine Protector (a)
2675 Panic, 1Sa 4:10

counted than the sand on the seashore.

13Gideon arrived just as a man was telling a friend his dream. "I had a dream," he was saying. "A round loaf of barley bread came tumbling into the Midianite camp. It struck the tent with such force that the tent overturned and collapsed."

14His friend responded, "This can be nothing other than the sword of Gideon son of Joash, the Israelite. God has given the Midianites and the whole camp into his hands."

15When Gideon heard the dream and its interpretation, he worshiped God. He returned to the camp of Israel and called out, "Get up! The LORD has given the Midianite camp into your hands." 16Dividing the three hundred men into three companies, he placed trumpets and empty jars in the hands of all of them, with torches inside.

17"Watch me," he told them. "Follow my lead. When I get to the edge of the camp, do exactly as I do. 18When I and all who are with me blow our trumpets, then from all around the camp blow yours and shout, 'For the LORD and for Gideon.'"

19Gideon and the hundred men with him reached the edge of the camp at the beginning of the middle watch, just after they had changed the guard. They blew their trumpets and broke the jars that were in their hands. 20The three companies blew the trumpets and smashed the jars. Grasping the torches in their left hands and holding in their right hands the trumpets they were to blow, they shouted, "A sword for the LORD and for Gideon!" 21While each man held his position around the camp, all the Midianites ran, crying out as they fled.

22When the three hundred trumpets sounded, the LORD caused the men throughout the camp to turn on each other with their swords. The army fled to Beth Shittah toward Zererah as far as the border of Abel Meholah near Tabbath.

23Israelites from Naphtali, Asher and all Manasseh were called out, and they pursued the Midianites. 24Gideon sent messengers throughout the hill country of Ephraim, saying, "Come down against the Midianites and seize the waters of the Jordan ahead of them as far as Beth Barah."

So all the men of Ephraim were called out and they took the waters of the Jordan as far as Beth Barah. 25They also captured two of the Midianite leaders, Oreb and Zeeb. They killed Oreb at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb at the winepress of Zeeb. They pursued the Midianites and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, who was by the Jordan.

Zebah and Zalmunna

8 Now the Ephraimites asked Gideon, "Why have you treated us like this? Why didn't you call us when you went to fight Midian?" And they criticized him sharply.

2But he answered them, "What have I accomplished compared to you? Aren't the gleanings of Ephraim's grapes better than the full grape harvest of Abiezer? 3God gave Oreb and Zeeb, the Midianite leaders, into your hands. What was I able to do compared to you?" At this, their resentment against him subsided.

4Gideon and his three hundred men, exhausted yet keeping up the pursuit, came to the Jordan and crossed it. 5He said to the men of Succoth, "Give my troops some bread; they are worn out, and I am still pursuing Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian."

6But the officials of Succoth said, "Do you already have the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna in your possession? Why should we give bread to your troops?"

7Then Gideon replied, "Just

p.p.Jdg 3:27
1915 Jordan (1)
2340 Midianites†
1414 Gideon, 8:13
4294 Gideon (2)
1249 B.C. (?)
1145 Tribe of Ephraim, 12:1
1851 Human Jealousy, 1Sa 18:8
3953 Man's Wrath
2272 Meekness (3)
3757 Grape Harvest, Isa 16:10
2917 Discretion (2), 2Sa 2:5
1676 Honor God
1716 Humility (3)
3777 Peaceableness p.p.Pr 15:1
3441 Perseverance
1915 Jordan (1), 2Sa 17:22
4307d Gideon and Samuel p.p.1Sa 25:11
1732 Hunger
3401 Inhospitality
3223 Selfishness (2), 2Ki 7:8

for that, when the LORD has given Zebah and Zalmunna into my hand, I will tear your flesh with desert thorns and briers."

2280 Retaliation (2), 15:7

p.p.1Ki 12:25

[8]From there he went up to Peniel[a] and made the same request of them, but they answered as the men of Succoth had. [9]So he said to the men of Peniel, "When I return in triumph, I will tear down this tower."

3651 Towers, 2Ki 9:17

[10]Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor with a force of about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of the armies of the eastern peoples; a hundred and twenty thousand swordsmen had fallen. [11]Gideon went up by the route of the nomads east of Nobah and Jogbehah and fell upon the unsuspecting army. [12]Zebah and Zalmunna, the two kings of Midian, fled, but he pursued them and captured them, routing their entire army.

357 Invincibility
3180 Insecurity

1810 Israel Victorious

[13]Gideon son of Joash then returned from the battle by the Pass of Heres. [14]He caught a young man of Succoth and questioned him, and the young man wrote down for him the names of the seventy-seven officials of Succoth, the elders of the town. [15]Then Gideon came and said to the men of Succoth, "Here are Zebah and Zalmunna, about whom you taunted me by saying, 'Do you already have the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna in your possession? Why should we give bread to your exhausted men?'" [16]He took the elders of the town and taught the men of Succoth a lesson by punishing them with desert thorns and briers. [17]He also pulled down the tower of Peniel and killed the men of the town.

1414 Gideon, 8:22
4294 Gideon (2)

2561 Scourging
1170 Abasement (1)
3651 Towers
p.p.1Ki 12:25

[18]Then he asked Zebah and Zalmunna, "What kind of men did you kill at Tabor?"

2445 Mt. Tabor, Ps 89:12

"Men like you," they answered, "each one with the bearing of a prince."

793 Flattery (2)

[19]Gideon replied, "Those were my brothers, the sons of my own mother. As surely as the LORD lives, if you had spared their lives, I would not kill you." [20]Turning to Jether, his oldest son, he said, "Kill them!" But Jether did not draw his sword, because he was only a boy and was afraid.

3050 Retribution (2)

[21]Zebah and Zalmunna said, "Come, do it yourself. 'As is the man, so is his strength.'" So Gideon stepped forward and killed them, and took the ornaments off their camels' necks.

p.p.Ps 83:11
3771 War (6)
158 Camels

Gideon's Ephod

[22]The Israelites said to Gideon, "Rule over us—you, your son and your grandson—because you have saved us out of the hand of Midian."

1414 Gideon, 8:32
4294 Gideon (2)
1168 Promotion (1)

[23]But Gideon told them, "I will not rule over you, nor will my son rule over you. The LORD will rule over you." [24]And he said, "I do have one request, that each of you give me an earring from your share of the plunder." (It was the custom of the Ishmaelites to wear gold earrings.)

3589 Temptation Resisted
1716 Humility (3)
1676 Honor God
3417 Theocracy, 1Sa 8:7

46 Earrings, Job 42:11

1805 Ishmael, Ps 83:6

[25]They answered, "We'll be glad to give them." So they spread out a garment, and each man threw a ring from his plunder onto it. [26]The weight of the gold rings he asked for came to seventeen hundred shekels,[b] not counting the ornaments, the pendants and the purple garments worn by the kings of Midian or the chains that were on their camels' necks. [27]Gideon made the gold into an ephod, which he placed in Ophrah, his town. All Israel prostituted themselves by worshiping it there, and it became a snare to Gideon and his family.

3892 Work (5), Ne 11:2

1431 Gold (1)

1043 Clothing (2)
3771 War (6)
45 Chains
158 Camels

1143 Ephod, 17:5

1814 Spiritual Adultery, 1Ch 5:25
3386 Snares (1)

Gideon's Death

[28]Thus Midian was subdued before the Israelites and did not raise its head again. During Gideon's lifetime, the land enjoyed peace forty years.

2338 Midian (1)†
823 Conquests, 9:45

3776 Social Peace (3)

[29]Jerub-Baal son of Joash went back home to live. [30]He

[a]8 Hebrew *Penuel*, a variant of *Peniel*; also in verses 9 and 17 [b]26 That is, about 43 pounds (about 19.5 kilograms)

had seventy sons of his own, for he had many wives. 31His concubine, who lived in Shechem, also bore him a son, whom he named Abimelech. 32Gideon son of Joash died at a good old age and was buried in the tomb of his father Joash in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33No sooner had Gideon died than the Israelites again prostituted themselves to the Baals. They set up Baal-Berith as their god and 34did not remember the LORD their God, who had rescued them from the hands of all their enemies on every side. 35They also failed to show kindness to the family of Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon) for all the good things he had done for them.

Abimelech

9 Abimelech son of Jerub-Baal went to his mother's brothers in Shechem and said to them and to all his mother's clan, 2"Ask all the citizens of Shechem, 'Which is better for you: to have all seventy of Jerub-Baal's sons rule over you, or just one man?' Remember, I am your flesh and blood."

3When the brothers repeated all this to the citizens of Shechem, they were inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, "He is our brother." 4They gave him seventy shekels[a] of silver from the temple of Baal-Berith, and Abimelech used it to hire reckless adventurers, who became his followers. 5He went to his father's home in Ophrah and on one stone murdered his seventy brothers, the sons of Jerub-Baal. But Jotham, the youngest son of Jerub-Baal, escaped by hiding. 6Then all the citizens of Shechem and Beth Millo gathered beside the great tree at the pillar in Shechem to crown Abimelech king.

7When Jotham was told about this, he climbed up on the top of Mount Gerizim and shouted to them, "Listen to me, citizens of Shechem, so that God may listen to you.

8One day the trees went out to anoint a king for themselves. They said to the olive tree, 'Be our king.'

9"But the olive tree answered, 'Should I give up my oil, by which both gods and men are honored, to hold sway over the trees?'

10"Next, the trees said to the fig tree, 'Come and be our king.'

11"But the fig tree replied, 'Should I give up my fruit, so good and sweet, to hold sway over the trees?'

12"Then the trees said to the vine, 'Come and be our king.'

13"But the vine answered, 'Should I give up my wine, which cheers both gods and men, to hold sway over the trees?'

14"Finally all the trees said to the thornbush, 'Come and be our king.'

15"The thornbush said to the trees, 'If you really want to anoint me king over you, come and take refuge in my shade; but if not, then let fire come out of the thornbush and consume the cedars of Lebanon!'

16"Now if you have acted honorably and in good faith when you made Abimelech king, and if you have been fair to Jerub-Baal and his family, and if you have treated him as he deserves— 17and to think that my father fought for you, risked his life to rescue you from the hand of Midian 18(but today you have revolted against my father's family, murdered his seventy sons on a single stone, and made Abimelech, the son of his slave girl, king over the citizens of Shechem because he is your brother)— 19if then you have acted honorably and in good faith toward Jerub-Baal and his family today, may Abimelech be your joy, and may you be his, too! 20But if you have not, let fire come out from Abimelech and consume you, citizens of Shechem and Beth Millo, and let fire come out

[a]4 That is, about 1 3/4 pounds (about 0.8 kilogram)

1644 Children (2)
1663 Polygamy (a), 1Sa 1:2
1665 Concubines, 2Sa 5:13
1414 Gideon†
4294 Gideon (2)
2190 Longevity (2)
934 Burial
1236 Apostates
1238 Forsaking God (2)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
3936 Baal, 1Ki 16:32
3003 Forgetting, Ps 9:17
972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.Jdg 9:16; Ecc 9:14; Ecc 9:15
1459 Ingratitude (2), 9:18
1209 B.C. (?)
1822 Judges (2), 10:1
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
2780 Conspiracy, 2Ki 12:20
p.p.Jdg 8:31
p.p.Ge 29:14
3195 Ambition
3194 Self-exaltation
3336 Craftiness
p.p.Jdg 8:33
348 Wicked Persons
2450 Murder (2), 1Sa 22:18
1661 Fratricide, 2Sa 13:28
1169 Promotion (2)
2533 Coronations
2431 Mt. Gerizim
4377 Gerizim (2)
3146 Sarcasm, 10:14
p.p.2Ki 14:9
2678 Parables (A)
3684 Olive, Ps 52:8
p.p.Ps 104:15
3677 Fig, 1Ki 4:25
p.p.2Ki 14:9
p.p.Isa 30:2; Da 4:12
3673 Cedars
p.p.Jdg 8:35
2072 Deliverers, 13:5
1459 Ingratitude (2), 1Sa 25:21
2001 Cruelty (2)
2450 Murder (2)
1744 Imprecations

from you, citizens of Shechem and Beth Millo, and consume Abimelech!"

1342 Fugitives
p.p.2Sa 20:14

[21]Then Jotham fled, escaping to Beer, and he lived there because he was afraid of his brother Abimelech.

[22]After Abimelech had governed Israel three years,

3156 Evil Spirits
p.p.1Sa 16:14

[23]God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the citizens of Shechem, who acted treacherously against Abimelech. [24]God did this in order that the crime against Jerub-Baal's seventy sons, the shedding of their blood, might be avenged on their brother Abimelech and on the citizens of Shechem, who had helped him murder his brothers. [25]In opposition to him these citizens of Shechem set men on the hilltops to ambush and rob everyone who passed by, and this was reported to Abimelech.

3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)

2001 Cruelty (2)

3050 Retribution (2), 2Sa 18:17

515 Blood Upon Men

822 Connivance

127 Ambush, 20:29

3089 Robbery, Job 24:16

[26]Now Gaal son of Ebed moved with his brothers into Shechem, and its citizens put their confidence in him. [27]After they had gone out into the fields and gathered the grapes and trodden them, they held a festival in the temple of their god. While they were eating and drinking, they cursed Abimelech. [28]Then Gaal son of Ebed said, "Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should be subject to him? Isn't he Jerub-Baal's son, and isn't Zebul his deputy? Serve the men of Hamor, Shechem's father! Why should we serve Abimelech? [29]If only this people were under my command! Then I would get rid of him. I would say to Abimelech, 'Call out your whole army!' "[a]

3184 Trust in Man

94 Vineyards

3408 Revelry, 16:25

3934 False Gods

477 Cursing (2)

1481 Hamor, Ac 7:16

3194 Self-exaltation

3195 Ambition

[30]When Zebul the governor of the city heard what Gaal son of Ebed said, he was very angry. [31]Under cover he sent messengers to Abimelech, saying, "Gaal son of Ebed and his brothers have come to Shechem and are stirring up the city against you. [32]Now then, during the night you and your men should come and lie in wait in the fields. [33]In the morning at sunrise, advance against the city. When Gaal and his men come out against you, do whatever your hand finds to do."

3953 Man's Wrath

[34]So Abimelech and all his troops set out by night and took up concealed positions near Shechem in four companies. [35]Now Gaal son of Ebed had gone out and was standing at the entrance to the city gate just as Abimelech and his soldiers came out from their hiding place.

127 Ambush

1391 Gates (1)

[36]When Gaal saw them, he said to Zebul, "Look, people are coming down from the tops of the mountains!"

Zebul replied, "You mistake the shadows of the mountains for men."

[37]But Gaal spoke up again: "Look, people are coming down from the center of the land, and a company is coming from the direction of the soothsayers' tree."

[38]Then Zebul said to him, "Where is your big talk now, you who said, 'Who is Abimelech that we should be subject to him?' Aren't these the men you ridiculed? Go out and fight them!"

1731 Boasters

[39]So Gaal led out[b] the citizens of Shechem and fought Abimelech. [40]Abimelech chased him, and many fell wounded in the flight—all the way to the entrance to the gate. [41]Abimelech stayed in Arumah, and Zebul drove Gaal and his brothers out of Shechem.

3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)

[42]The next day the people of Shechem went out to the fields, and this was reported to Abimelech. [43]So he took his men, divided them into three companies and set an ambush in the fields. When he saw the people coming out of the city, he rose to attack them. [44]Abimelech and the companies with him rushed forward to a position at the entrance to

127 Ambush

[a]29 Septuagint; Hebrew *him." Then he said to Abimelech, "Call out your whole army!"* [b]39 Or *Gaal went out in the sight of*

1391 Gates (1)

the city gate. Then two companies rushed upon those in the fields and struck them down. 45All that day Abimelech pressed his attack against
823 Conquests, 11:33 the city until he had captured it and killed its people. Then he destroyed the city and scat-
3114 Salt tered salt over it.

46On hearing this, the citi-
3651 Towers zens in the tower of Shechem
1318 Fortresses went into the stronghold of the
3934 False Gods temple of El-Berith. 47When Abimelech heard that they had assembled there, 48he and all his men went up Mount Zal-
321 Axes mon. He took an ax and cut off some branches, which he lifted to his shoulders. He ordered the men with him, "Quick! Do what you have seen me do!" 49So all the men cut branches and followed Abimelech. They piled them against the strong-
2001 Cruelty (2), 1Sa 11:2 hold and set it on fire over the people inside. So all the people in the tower of Shechem, about a thousand men and women, also died.

50Next Abimelech went to Thebez and besieged it and captured it. 51Inside the city,
1318 Fortresses however, was a strong tower, to which all the men and women—all the people of the city—fled. They locked themselves in and climbed up on the tower roof. 52Abimelech went to the tower and stormed it. But as he approached the entrance to the tower to set it on fire, 53a
2350 Millstones, Jer 25:10 woman dropped an upper millstone on his head and cracked his skull.

54Hurriedly he called to his
220 Armor-bearers, 1Sa 14:7 armor-bearer, "Draw your
1698 Despair (2) sword and kill me, so that they
3069 The Wicked (5) can't say, 'A woman killed him.'" So his servant ran him through, and he died. 55When the Israelites saw that Abimelech was dead, they went home.

1353 Judgment by Works 56Thus God repaid the wick-
3050 Retribution (2) edness that Abimelech had
2450 Murder (2) done to his father by murdering his seventy brothers. 57God also made the men of
3045 Recompense (1) Shechem pay for all their
1744 Imprecations wickedness. The curse of Jotham son of Jerub-Baal came on them.

Tola

10 After the time of Abim-
1206 B.C. (?) elech a man of Issachar,
1822 Judges (2), 10:3 Tola son of Puah, the son of Dodo, rose to save Israel. He lived in Shamir, in the hill
2430 Mt. Ephraim country of Ephraim. 2He led[a] Israel twenty-three years; then he died, and was buried
934 Burial in Shamir.

Jair

3He was followed by Jair of
1822 Judges (2), 11:11 Gilead, who led Israel twenty-two years. 4He had thirty sons, who rode thirty don-
152 Donkeys, 1Sa 9:3 keys. They controlled thirty towns in Gilead, which to this
1417 Gilead, 1Sa 13:7 day are called Havvoth Jair.[b] 5When Jair died, he was buried in Kamon.

Jephthah

6Again the Israelites did evil
1162 Evildoers (2), 13:1 in the eyes of the LORD. They
1745 Doing Evil, 13:1 served the Baals and the Ash-
3931 Idolatry (4) toreths, and the gods of Aram,
3936 Baal the gods of Sidon, the gods of
3935 Ashtoreth (2), 1Sa 7:3 Moab, the gods of the Ammon-
3524 Syria, 2Sa 8:6 ites and the gods of the Philis-
3282 Sidon tines. And because the Israel-
4434 Sidon (2) ites forsook the LORD and no
2391 Moab longer served him, 7he became
3934 False Gods angry with them. He sold
1238 Forsaking God (2) them into the hands of the
3132 God's Wrath Philistines and the Ammon-
3354 Wicked Forsaken ites, 8who that year shattered and crushed them. For eighteen years they oppressed all
2758 Philistines, 14:4 the Israelites on the east side
129 Ammonites, 1Sa 14:47 of the Jordan in Gilead, the
2006 Oppression (2) land of the Amorites. 9The
1818 Israel Humbled Ammonites also crossed the
131 Amorites Jordan to fight against Judah,
1417 Gilead Benjamin and the house of Ephraim; and Israel was in great distress. 10Then the Is-
788 Sin's Misery raelites cried out to the LORD,
1071 Crying to God "We have sinned against you,
817 Confession of Sin (2), 1Sa 7:6 forsaking our God and serving
1237 Forsaking God (1) the Baals."
3936 Baal

11The LORD replied, "When
p.p.Nu 21:21-24 the Egyptians, the Amorites,
p.p.Jdg 3:13 the Ammonites, the Philis-
p.p.Jdg 3:31 tines, 12the Sidonians, the Am-
p.p.Jdg 6:3 alekites and the Maonites[c] op-
2006 Oppression (2) pressed you and you cried to

[a] 2 Traditionally *judged*; also in verse 3 [b] 4 Or *called the settlements of Jair*
[c] 12 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts *Midianites*

me for help, did I not save you from their hands? 13But you have forsaken me and served other gods, so I will no longer save you. 14Go and cry out to the gods you have chosen. Let them save you when you are in trouble!"

15But the Israelites said to the LORD, "We have sinned. Do with us whatever you think best, but please rescue us now." 16Then they got rid of the foreign gods among them and served the LORD. And he could bear Israel's misery no longer.

17When the Ammonites were called to arms and camped in Gilead, the Israelites assembled and camped at Mizpah. 18The leaders of the people of Gilead said to each other, "Whoever will launch the attack against the Ammonites will be the head of all those living in Gilead."

11 Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty warrior. His father was Gilead; his mother was a prostitute. 2Gilead's wife also bore him sons, and when they were grown up, they drove Jephthah away. "You are not going to get any inheritance in our family," they said, "because you are the son of another woman." 3So Jephthah fled from his brothers and settled in the land of Tob, where a group of adventurers gathered around him and followed him.

4Some time later, when the Ammonites made war on Israel, 5the elders of Gilead went to get Jephthah from the land of Tob. 6"Come," they said, "be our commander, so we can fight the Ammonites."

7Jephthah said to them, "Didn't you hate me and drive me from my father's house? Why do you come to me now, when you're in trouble?"

8The elders of Gilead said to him, "Nevertheless, we are turning to you now; come with us to fight the Ammonites, and you will be our head over all who live in Gilead."

9Jephthah answered, "Suppose you take me back to fight the Ammonites and the LORD gives them to me—will I really be your head?"

10The elders of Gilead replied, "The LORD is our witness; we will certainly do as you say." 11So Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and commander over them. And he repeated all his words before the LORD in Mizpah.

12Then Jephthah sent messengers to the Ammonite king with the question: "What do you have against us that you have attacked our country?"

13The king of the Ammonites answered Jephthah's messengers, "When Israel came up out of Egypt, they took away my land from the Arnon to the Jabbok, all the way to the Jordan. Now give it back peaceably."

14Jephthah sent back messengers to the Ammonite king, 15saying:

"This is what Jephthah says: Israel did not take the land of Moab or the land of the Ammonites. 16But when they came up out of Egypt, Israel went through the desert to the Red Sea[a] and on to Kadesh. 17Then Israel sent messengers to the king of Edom, saying, 'Give us permission to go through your country,' but the king of Edom would not listen. They sent also to the king of Moab, and he refused. So Israel stayed at Kadesh.

18"Next they traveled through the desert, skirted the lands of Edom and Moab, passed along the eastern side of the country of Moab, and camped on the other side of the Arnon. They did not enter the territory of Moab, for the Arnon was its border.

19"Then Israel sent messengers to Sihon king of the Amorites, who ruled in

[a]16 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

1583 Heshbon
3401 Inhospitality
366 Divine Protector (a)
3286 Sihon†
972 Divine Deliverer
823 Conquests
131 Amorites
630 Canaan (5)
3938 Chemosh, 2Ki 23:13
1218 Confidence in God
334 Balak†
p.p. Nu 21:25
p.p. Dt 2:36
1982 Injustice (2)
1354 God a Judge
203 Appeal to God
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
1876 Jephthah, 11:34
882 Vows (1), 1Sa 1:11
129 Ammonites

Heshbon, and said to him, 'Let us pass through your country to our own place.' 20Sihon, however, did not trust Israel[a] to pass through his territory. He mustered all his men and encamped at Jahaz and fought with Israel.

21"Then the LORD, the God of Israel, gave Sihon and all his men into Israel's hands, and they defeated them. Israel took over all the land of the Amorites who lived in that country, 22capturing all of it from the Arnon to the Jabbok and from the desert to the Jordan.

23"Now since the LORD, the God of Israel, has driven the Amorites out before his people Israel, what right have you to take it over? 24Will you not take what your god Chemosh gives you? Likewise, whatever the LORD our God has given us, we will possess. 25Are you better than Balak son of Zippor, king of Moab? Did he ever quarrel with Israel or fight with them? 26For three hundred years Israel occupied Heshbon, Aroer, the surrounding settlements and all the towns along the Arnon. Why didn't you retake them during that time? 27I have not wronged you, but you are doing me wrong by waging war against me. Let the LORD, the Judge,[b] decide the dispute this day between the Israelites and the Ammonites."

28The king of Ammon, however, paid no attention to the message Jephthah sent him.

29Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah. He crossed Gilead and Manasseh, passed through Mizpah of Gilead, and from there he advanced against the Ammonites. 30And Jephthah made a vow to the LORD: "If you give the Ammonites into my hands, 31whatever comes out of the door of my house to meet me when I return in triumph from the Ammonites will be the LORD's, and I will sacrifice it as a burnt offering."

32Then Jephthah went over to fight the Ammonites, and the LORD gave them into his hands. 33He devastated twenty towns from Aroer to the vicinity of Minnith, as far as Abel Keramim. Thus Israel subdued Ammon.

34When Jephthah returned to his home in Mizpah, who should come out to meet him but his daughter, dancing to the sound of tambourines! She was an only child. Except for her he had neither son nor daughter. 35When he saw her, he tore his clothes and cried, "Oh! My daughter! You have made me miserable and wretched, because I have made a vow to the LORD that I cannot break."

36"My father," she replied, "you have given your word to the LORD. Do to me just as you promised, now that the LORD has avenged you of your enemies, the Ammonites. 37But grant me this one request," she said. "Give me two months to roam the hills and weep with my friends, because I will never marry."

38"You may go," he said. And he let her go for two months. She and the girls went into the hills and wept because she would never marry. 39After the two months, she returned to her father and he did to her as he had vowed. And she was a virgin.

From this comes the Israelite custom 40that each year the young women of Israel go out for four days to commemorate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite.

2626 Burnt Offerings
2920 Rashness (2), 1Sa 14:24
366 Divine Protector (a)
823 Conquests†
1876 Jephthah, 11:40
2389 Mizpah (1)†
4415 Mizpah (3)
3972 Filial Honor (2)
912 Dancing (1), 21:21
2465 Timbrels, 2Sa 6:5
1644 Children (2)
1951 Mourning (5), 2Sa 13:19
883 Vows (2)
3966 Young Men (3)
3234 Submission (2)
3225 Self-sacrifice (2), Ru 2:11
3874 Devout Women
3968 Young Women, Ru 1:16
1651 Children (9), 1Sa 2:26
3758 Virgins
883 Vows (2)
1945 Lamentation (1), 2Sa 1:17
1876 Jephthah, 12:2

Jephthah and Ephraim

1143 B.C. (?)
1145 Tribe of Ephraim, 2Sa 2:9

12 The men of Ephraim called out their forces, crossed over to Zaphon and said to Jephthah, "Why did you go to fight the Ammonites

[a]20 Or *however, would not make an agreement for Israel* [b]27 Or *Ruler*

1851 Human Jealousy
2281 Revenge

without calling us to go with you? We're going to burn down your house over your head."

1876 Jephthah, 12:7

2 Jephthah answered, "I and my people were engaged in a great struggle with the Ammonites, and although I called, you didn't save me out of their hands. 3 When I saw that you wouldn't help, I took my life in my hands and crossed over to fight the Ammonites, and the LORD gave me the victory over them. Now why have you come up today to fight me?"

p.p.1Sa 19:5; 1Sa 28:21
972 Divine Deliverer
366 Divine Protector (a)

4 Jephthah then called together the men of Gilead and fought against Ephraim. The Gileadites struck them down because the Ephraimites had said, "You Gileadites are renegades from Ephraim and Manasseh." 5 The Gileadites captured the fords of the Jordan leading to Ephraim, and whenever a survivor of Ephraim said, "Let me cross over," the men of Gilead asked him, "Are you an Ephraimite?" If he replied, "No," 6 they said, "All right, say 'Shibboleth.'" If he said, "Sibboleth," because he could not pronounce the word correctly, they seized him and killed him at the fords of the Jordan. Forty-two thousand Ephraimites were killed at that time.

1417 Gilead
1915 Jordan (1)
446 Bigotry
p.p.Mt 26:73
3770 War (5)

7 Jephthah led[a] Israel six years. Then Jephthah the Gileadite died, and was buried in a town in Gilead.

1876 Jephthah, 1Sa 12:11
934 Burial

Ibzan, Elon and Abdon

1822 Judges (2), 12:11

8 After him, Ibzan of Bethlehem led Israel. 9 He had thirty sons and thirty daughters. He gave his daughters away in marriage to those outside his clan, and for his sons he brought in thirty young women as wives from outside his clan. Ibzan led Israel seven years. 10 Then Ibzan died, and was buried in Bethlehem.

1620 Marriage (1)
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
1822 Judges (2), 12:13

11 After him, Elon the Zebulunite led Israel ten years. 12 Then Elon died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

934 Burial
111 Aijalon

13 After him, Abdon son of Hillel, from Pirathon, led Israel. 14 He had forty sons and thirty grandsons, who rode on seventy donkeys. He led Israel eight years. 15 Then Abdon son of Hillel died, and was buried at Pirathon in Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

1822 Judges (2), 16:30
p.p.Jdg 5:10; Jdg 10:4
124 Amalek

The Birth of Samson

13 Again the Israelites did evil in the eyes of the LORD, so the LORD delivered them into the hands of the Philistines for forty years.

1161 B.C. (?)
1162 Evildoers (2), 1Ki 14:22
1745 Doing Evil, 1Ki 14:22
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2738 Forty Years

2 A certain man of Zorah, named Manoah, from the clan of the Danites, had a wife who was sterile and remained childless. 3 The angel of the LORD appeared to her and said, "You are sterile and childless, but you are going to conceive and have a son. 4 Now see to it that you drink no wine or other fermented drink and that you do not eat anything unclean, 5 because you will conceive and give birth to a son. No razor may be used on his head, because the boy is to be a Nazirite, set apart to God from birth, and he will begin the deliverance of Israel from the hands of the Philistines."

4001 Zorah, 16:31
4450 Zorah (2)
1660 Childlessness, 1Sa 1:2
141 Angel of the Lord, Isa 63:9
144 Angelic Appearances, 13:13
1655 Births Foretold, 1Ki 13:2
3568 Abstinence, Pr 23:31
1297 Food (2), 13:14
806 Conception, 1Sa 1:20
3211 Nazirites, 1Sa 1:11
2072 Deliverers, 1Sa 9:16
2758 Philistines

6 Then the woman went to her husband and told him, "A man of God came to me. He looked like an angel of God, very awesome. I didn't ask him where he came from, and he didn't tell me his name. 7 But he said to me, 'You will conceive and give birth to a son. Now then, drink no wine or other fermented drink and do not eat anything unclean, because the boy will be a Nazirite of God from birth until the day of his death.'"

2071 Men of God, 1Sa 2:27
2174 Face Shining
1655 Births Foretold
3568 Abstinence
3211 Nazirites

8 Then Manoah prayed to the LORD: "O Lord, I beg you, let the man of God you sent to us come again to teach us how to bring up the boy who is to be born."

1003 Prayerfulness
694 Divine Messenger
2962 Teachableness (1)
1466 Guidance Sought
1669 Devout Fathers, 1Ki 2:1
2818 Prayers Answered, 1Sa 1:27
144 Angelic Appearances

9 God heard Manoah, and the angel of God came again to the woman while she was out in

[a]7 Traditionally *judged*; also in verses 8-14

297 Solitude (2)

1205 Faith (5)
430 Sure Word
1466 Guidance Sought
1631 Instruction (3)
144 Angelic Appearances, Zec 1:9
p.p.Jdg 13:4
3568 Abstinence
1297 Food (2), Ac 10:14
3399 Hospitality (2), 19:20
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Ge 32:29
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things
169 Goats, 2Ch 29:23
2630 Grain Offerings
3883 Wonders of God
3030 Godly Reverence

the field; but her husband Manoah was not with her. 10The woman hurried to tell her husband, "He's here! The man who appeared to me the other day!"

11Manoah got up and followed his wife. When he came to the man, he said, "Are you the one who talked to my wife?"

"I am," he said.

12So Manoah asked him, "When your words are fulfilled, what is to be the rule for the boy's life and work?"

13The angel of the LORD answered, "Your wife must do all that I have told her. 14She must not eat anything that comes from the grapevine, nor drink any wine or other fermented drink nor eat anything unclean. She must do everything I have commanded her."

15Manoah said to the angel of the LORD, "We would like you to stay until we prepare a young goat for you."

16The angel of the LORD replied, "Even though you detain me, I will not eat any of your food. But if you prepare a burnt offering, offer it to the LORD." (Manoah did not realize that it was the angel of the LORD.)

17Then Manoah inquired of the angel of the LORD, "What is your name, so that we may honor you when your word comes true?"

18He replied, "Why do you ask my name? It is beyond understanding.[a]" 19Then Manoah took a young goat, together with the grain offering, and sacrificed it on a rock to the LORD. And the LORD did an amazing thing while Manoah and his wife watched: 20As the flame blazed up from the altar toward heaven, the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame. Seeing this, Manoah and his wife fell with their faces to the ground. 21When the angel of the LORD did not show himself again to Manoah and his wife, Manoah realized that it was the angel of the LORD.

22"We are doomed to die!" he said to his wife. "We have seen God!"

23But his wife answered, "If the LORD had meant to kill us, he would not have accepted a burnt offering and grain offering from our hands, nor shown us all these things or now told us this."

24The woman gave birth to a boy and named him Samson. He grew and the LORD blessed him, 25and the Spirit of the LORD began to stir him while he was in Mahaneh Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

Samson's Marriage

14 Samson went down to Timnah and saw there a young Philistine woman. 2When he returned, he said to his father and mother, "I have seen a Philistine woman in Timnah; now get her for me as my wife."

3His father and mother replied, "Isn't there an acceptable woman among your relatives or among all our people? Must you go to the uncircumcised Philistines to get a wife?"

But Samson said to his father, "Get her for me. She's the right one for me." 4(His parents did not know that this was from the LORD, who was seeking an occasion to confront the Philistines; for at that time they were ruling over Israel.) 5Samson went down to Timnah together with his father and mother. As they approached the vineyards of Timnah, suddenly a young lion came roaring toward him. 6The Spirit of the LORD came upon him in power so that he tore the lion apart with his bare hands as he might have torn a young goat. But he told neither his father nor his mother what he had done. 7Then he went down and talked with the woman, and he liked her.

8Some time later, when he

[a]18 Or *is wonderful*

p.p.Dt 5:26
3020 Needless Fear
3190 Seeing God, Job 42:5
2494 Revelations
1653 Children (11)
3137 Samson, 14:1
1250 Divine Favor (1)
p.p.Lk 1:80
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
4001 Zorah
4450 Zorah (2)
910 Dan (2)
4360 Dan (4)
1151 Eshtaol, 16:31
1141 B.C. (?)
3137 Samson, 15:7
503 Earthly Vision
2758 Philistines
2255 Marriage (3)
3721 Uncircumcised, 15:18
3351 Attractions of Sin
p.p.Jos 11:20; 2Ch 10:15
2758 Philistines, 15:3
1818 Israel Humbled
1634 Parental Indulgence
94 Vineyards
176 Lions (1), 1Sa 17:34
1604 Holy Spirit (4), 14:19
3468 Strength, 16:3
3351 Attractions of Sin

went back to marry her, he turned aside to look at the lion's carcass. In it was a
1767 Bees, Ps 118:12
1675 Honey, 1Sa 14:27
swarm of bees and some honey, 9which he scooped out with his hands and ate as he went along. When he rejoined his parents, he gave them some, and they too ate it. But he did not tell them that he had taken the honey from the lion's carcass.

10Now his father went down to see the woman. And Samson made a feast there, as was
3405 Feasts
customary for bridegrooms.
546 Bridegroom, Ps 19:5
11When he appeared, he was given thirty companions.
276 Evil Associations (1)
p.p.Eze 17:2
12"Let me tell you a riddle," Samson said to them. "If you can give me the answer within the seven days of the feast, I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty sets of clothes. 13If you can't tell me the answer, you must give me thirty linen garments and thirty sets of clothes."

"Tell us your riddle," they said. "Let's hear it."

14He replied,

"Out of the eater,
something to eat;
out of the strong,
something sweet."

For three days they could not give the answer.

15On the fourth[a] day, they
p.p.Jdg 16:5
said to Samson's wife, "Coax your husband into explaining the riddle for us, or we will burn you and your father's household to death. Did you invite us here to rob us?"

16Then Samson's wife threw
3880 Temptresses
p.p.Jdg 16:15
herself on him, sobbing, "You hate me! You don't really love me. You've given my people a riddle, but you haven't told me the answer."

"I haven't even explained it to my father or mother," he replied, "so why should I explain it to you?" 17She cried the whole seven days of the feast. So on the seventh day he finally told her, because she continued to press him. She in turn explained the riddle to her people.
3588 Temptation (4), 16:17
412 Betrayal

18Before sunset on the seventh day the men of the town said to him,

"What is sweeter than
honey?
What is stronger than a
lion?"

177 Lions (2), 2Sa 17:10

Samson said to them,

"If you had not plowed with
my heifer,
you would not have solved
my riddle."

19Then the Spirit of the LORD
1604 Holy Spirit (4), 1Sa 10:10
came upon him in power. He went down to Ashkelon, struck down thirty of their men, stripped them of their belongings and gave their clothes to those who had explained the riddle. Burning with anger, he went up to his father's house. 20And Samson's wife was given to the friend who had attended him at his wedding.
273 Ashkelon, 1Sa 6:17
4334 Ashkelon (2)
3771 War (6)
3953 Man's Wrath
3959 Righteous Indignation, 1Sa 11:6
1330 Inconstancy

Samson's Vengeance on the Philistines

15 Later on, at the time of wheat harvest, Samson took a young goat and went to visit his wife. He said, "I'm going to my wife's room." But her father would not let him go in.

1140 B.C. (?)
64 Harvest
p.p.Ge 38:17
3862 Wives

2"I was so sure you thoroughly hated her," he said, "that I gave her to your friend. Isn't her younger sister more attractive? Take her instead."

p.p.Jdg 14:20
378 Beauty (1)

3Samson said to them, "This time I have a right to get even with the Philistines; I will
2758 Philistines, 16:14
really harm them." 4So he went out and caught three hundred foxes and tied them
168 Foxes, Ne 4:3
tail to tail in pairs. He then fastened a torch to every pair of tails, 5lit the torches and let the foxes loose in the standing grain of the Philistines. He burned up the shocks and standing grain, together with the vineyards and olive groves.
2280 Retaliation (2)
94 Vineyards

6When the Philistines asked, "Who did this?" they were told, "Samson, the Timnite's

[a]15 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac; Hebrew *seventh*

3050 Retribution (2)

1283 Fire (3)
3137 Samson, 16:20

2280 Retaliation (2), 2Sa 3:27
3069 The Wicked (5)

p.p.2Ch 11:6

2758 Philistines

2281 Revenge

1818 Israel Humbled

1604 Holy Spirit (4)

1289 Flax, Pr 31:13

3811 Weak Instruments, 1Sa 17:40
357 Invincibility

son-in-law, because his wife was given to his friend."

So the Philistines went up and burned her and her father to death. 7Samson said to them, "Since you've acted like this, I won't stop until I get my revenge on you." 8He attacked them viciously and slaughtered many of them. Then he went down and stayed in a cave in the rock of Etam.

9The Philistines went up and camped in Judah, spreading out near Lehi. 10The men of Judah asked, "Why have you come to fight us?"

"We have come to take Samson prisoner," they answered, "to do to him as he did to us."

11Then three thousand men from Judah went down to the cave in the rock of Etam and said to Samson, "Don't you realize that the Philistines are rulers over us? What have you done to us?"

He answered, "I merely did to them what they did to me."

12They said to him, "We've come to tie you up and hand you over to the Philistines."

Samson said, "Swear to me that you won't kill me yourselves."

13"Agreed," they answered. "We will only tie you up and hand you over to them. We will not kill you." So they bound him with two new ropes and led him up from the rock. 14As he approached Lehi, the Philistines came toward him shouting. The Spirit of the LORD came upon him in power. The ropes on his arms became like charred flax, and the bindings dropped from his hands. 15Finding a fresh jawbone of a donkey, he grabbed it and struck down a thousand men.

16Then Samson said,

"With a donkey's jawbone
I have made donkeys of them.[a]
With a donkey's jawbone
I have killed a thousand men."

17When he finished speaking, he threw away the jawbone; and the place was called Ramath Lehi.[b]

18Because he was very thirsty, he cried out to the LORD, "You have given your servant this great victory. Must I now die of thirst and fall into the hands of the uncircumcised?" 19Then God opened up the hollow place in Lehi, and water came out of it. When Samson drank, his strength returned and he revived. So the spring was called En Hakkore,[c] and it is still there in Lehi.

20Samson led[d] Israel for twenty years in the days of the Philistines.

3612 Thirst, 2Sa 23:15
1003 Prayerfulness
1676 Honor God

969 Deliverance (2)
3721 Uncircumcised, 1Sa 14:6
2906 Providence (2)
2818 Prayers Answered
3787 Water, 1Ki 13:19

p.p.Isa 40:29

1821 Judges (1)

Samson and Delilah

1120 B.C. (?)

16 One day Samson went to Gaza, where he saw a prostitute. He went in to spend the night with her. 2The people of Gaza were told, "Samson is here!" So they surrounded the place and lay in wait for him all night at the city gate. They made no move during the night, saying, "At dawn we'll kill him."

3But Samson lay there only until the middle of the night. Then he got up and took hold of the doors of the city gate, together with the two posts, and tore them loose, bar and all. He lifted them to his shoulders and carried them to the top of the hill that faces Hebron.

4Some time later, he fell in love with a woman in the Valley of Sorek whose name was Delilah. 5The rulers of the Philistines went to her and said, "See if you can lure him into showing you the secret of his great strength and how we can overpower him so we may tie him up and subdue him. Each one of us will give you eleven hundred shekels[e] of silver."

6So Delilah said to Samson, "Tell me the secret of your

1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
664 Unchastity (1)
666 Unchastity (3)

p.p.1Sa 23:26; Ps 118:10
127 Ambush

3468 Strength, 16:6

1555 Hebron

3351 Attractions of Sin
277 Evil Associations (2), 1Ki 11:2
3878 Evil Women, 1Ki 18:4

3386 Snares (1)
3336 Craftiness

2549 Bribery (2), 1Sa 8:3

[a]16 Or *made a heap or two*; the Hebrew for *donkey* sounds like the Hebrew for *heap*. [b]17 *Ramath Lehi* means *jawbone hill*. [c]19 *En Hakkore* means *caller's spring*. [d]20 Traditionally *judged* [e]5 That is, about 28 pounds (about 13 kilograms)

3468 Strength, 16:30

great strength and how you can be tied up and subdued."

3708 Deception (1)

7Samson answered her, "If anyone ties me with seven fresh thongs[a] that have not been dried, I'll become as weak as any other man."

8Then the rulers of the Philistines brought her seven fresh thongs that had not been dried, and she tied him with them. 9With men hidden in the room, she called to him, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!" But he snapped the thongs as easily as a piece of string snaps when it comes close to a flame. So the secret of his strength was not discovered.

p.p.Pr 6:26

3660 Treachery

10Then Delilah said to Samson, "You have made a fool of me; you lied to me. Come now, tell me how you can be tied."

2393 Mocking (1)

11He said, "If anyone ties me securely with new ropes that have never been used, I'll become as weak as any other man."

839 Cords

3708 Deception (1)

12So Delilah took new ropes and tied him with them. Then, with men hidden in the room, she called to him, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!" But he snapped the ropes off his arms as if they were threads.

839 Cords

3468 Strength

13Delilah then said to Samson, "Until now, you have been making a fool of me and lying to me. Tell me how you can be tied."

He replied, "If you weave the seven braids of my head into the fabric on the loom and tighten it with the pin, I'll become as weak as any other man." So while he was sleeping, Delilah took the seven braids of his head, wove them into the fabric 14and[b] tightened it with the pin.

Again she called to him, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!" He awoke from his sleep and pulled up the pin and the loom, with the fabric.

2758 Philistines, 1Sa 4:1

15Then she said to him, "How can you say, 'I love you,' when you won't confide in me? This is the third time you have made a fool of me and haven't told me the secret of your great strength." 16With such nagging she prodded him day after day until he was tired to death.

3880 Temptresses

3593 Enticers

17So he told her everything. "No razor has ever been used on my head," he said, "because I have been a Nazirite set apart to God since birth. If my head were shaved, my strength would leave me, and I would become as weak as any other man."

3588 Temptation (4), 1Sa 13:12

1234 Covenant-breakers

3211 Nazirites

3468 Strength

18When Delilah saw that he had told her everything, she sent word to the rulers of the Philistines, "Come back once more; he has told me everything." So the rulers of the Philistines returned with the silver in their hands. 19Having put him to sleep on her lap, she called a man to shave off the seven braids of his hair, and so began to subdue him.[c] And his strength left him.

3801 Powerlessness, 1Sa 17:24

412 Betrayal, Ps 41:9

2549 Bribery (2)

p.p.Pr 5:3; Pr 7:21

3660 Treachery, 1Sa 18:17

3254 Shaving

20Then she called, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!"

He awoke from his sleep and thought, "I'll go out as before and shake myself free." But he did not know that the LORD had left him.

3137 Samson, 16:30

3379 Sleep (5)

3354 Wicked Forsaken, 1Sa 16:14

21Then the Philistines seized him, gouged out his eyes and took him down to Gaza. Binding him with bronze shackles, they set him to grinding in the prison. 22But the hair on his head began to grow again after it had been shaved.

385 Mutilation, 2Sa 4:12

2001 Cruelty (2)

1397 Gaza

4375 Gaza (2)

1278 Shackles (1), 2Ki 25:7

2143 Prisons, 2Ki 17:4

The Death of Samson

23Now the rulers of the Philistines assembled to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god and to celebrate, saying, "Our god has delivered Samson, our enemy, into our hands."

3931 Idolatry (4)

3939 Dagon, 1Sa 5:2

1940 Joy (1)

24When the people saw him, they praised their god, saying,

"Our god has delivered our enemy

p.p.Jdg 14:16

3934 False Gods

[a]7 Or *bowstrings*; also in verses 8 and 9 [b]13,14 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew "*I can, if you weave the seven braids of my head into the fabric on the loom.*" 14*So she* [c]19 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts *and he began to weaken*

into our hands,
the one who laid waste our land
and multiplied our slain."

3408 Revelry, 1Sa 25:36

25While they were in high spirits, they shouted, "Bring out Samson to entertain us." So they called Samson out of the prison, and he performed for them.

When they stood him among the pillars, 26Samson said to the servant who held his hand, "Put me where I can feel the pillars that support the temple, so that I may lean against them." 27Now the temple was crowded with men and women; all the rulers of the Philistines were there, and on the roof were about three thousand men and women watching Samson perform. 28Then Samson prayed to the LORD, "O Sovereign LORD, remember me. O God, please strengthen me just once more, and let me with one blow get revenge on the Philistines for my two eyes." 29Then Samson reached toward the two central pillars on which the temple stood. Bracing himself against them, his right hand on the one and his left hand on the other, 30Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines!" Then he pushed with all his might, and down came the temple on the rulers and all the people in it. Thus he killed many more when he died than while he lived.

2758 Philistines
1712 Roofs
p.p.Dt 22:8
2816 Prayer (1)
2286 God Remembers (1)
2280 Retaliation (2)
3137 Samson†
1822 Judges (2), 1Sa 4:18
1698 Despair (2)
3468 Strength, 1Sa 17:35
3069 The Wicked (5)
3050 Retribution (2)

31Then his brothers and his father's whole family went down to get him. They brought him back and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the tomb of Manoah his father. He had led[a] Israel twenty years.

p.p.Jdg 15:20
4001 Zorah, 18:2
4450 Zorah (2)
1151 Eshtaol†
935 Burying Places, 1Sa 25:1
1821 Judges (1)

Micah's Idols

1406 B.C. (?)

17 Now a man named Micah from the hill country of Ephraim 2said to his mother, "The eleven hundred shekels[b] of silver that were taken from you and about which I heard you utter a curse—I have that silver with me; I took it."

2430 Mt. Ephraim
3315 Silver (1), 2Ki 5:22

Then his mother said, "The LORD bless you, my son!"

3When he returned the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, she said, "I solemnly consecrate my silver to the LORD for my son to make a carved image and a cast idol. I will give it back to you."

4So he returned the silver to his mother, and she took two hundred shekels[c] of silver and gave them to a silversmith, who made them into the image and the idol. And they were put in Micah's house.

5Now this man Micah had a shrine, and he made an ephod and some idols and installed one of his sons as his priest. 6In those days Israel had no king; everyone did as he saw fit.

7A young Levite from Bethlehem in Judah, who had been living within the clan of Judah, 8left that town in search of some other place to stay. On his way[d] he came to Micah's house in the hill country of Ephraim.

9Micah asked him, "Where are you from?"

"I'm a Levite from Bethlehem in Judah," he said, "and I'm looking for a place to stay."

10Then Micah said to him, "Live with me and be my father and priest, and I'll give you ten shekels[e] of silver a year, your clothes and your food." 11So the Levite agreed to live with him, and the young man was to him like one of his sons. 12Then Micah installed the Levite, and the young man became his priest and lived in his house. 13And Micah said, "Now I know that the LORD will be good to me, since this Levite has become my priest."

577 Dishonesty (b), 18:17
484 Blessings (5)
3024 Restitution (2)
3928 Idolatry (1)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
1143 Ephod, 18:14
2061 Priests (5), 1Sa 5:5
2114 Levites
3413 Sojourners, Ru 1:1
2430 Mt. Ephraim
p.p.Ge 45:8
599 Employers (2)
3315 Silver (1)
2058 Priests (1)

Danites Settle in Laish

1406 B.C. (?)

18 In those days Israel had no king.

And in those days the tribe

[a] *31* Traditionally *judged* [b] *2* That is, about 28 pounds (about 13 kilograms)
[c] *4* That is, about 5 pounds (about 2.3 kilograms) [d] *8* Or *To carry on his profession*
[e] *10* That is, about 4 ounces (about 110 grams)

911 Dan (3)

1752 Israel's Inheritance

2343 Mighty Men
4001 Zorah, 2Ch 11:10
4450 Zorah (2)
3429 Spies, 2Sa 15:10

2430 Mt. Ephraim

p.p.Jdg 17:10
2058 Priests (1)

1470 Inquiring of God (1)

2700 Peace Invoked

3187 Carnal Security

1151 Eshtaol

p.p.Nu 13:30; Jos 2:23; Jos 2:24
1019 Encouragement (1)
581 Slothfulness

627 Canaan (2)
628 Canaan (3)

of the Danites was seeking a place of their own where they might settle, because they had not yet come into an inheritance among the tribes of Israel. 2So the Danites sent five warriors from Zorah and Eshtaol to spy out the land and explore it. These men represented all their clans. They told them, "Go, explore the land."

The men entered the hill country of Ephraim and came to the house of Micah, where they spent the night. 3When they were near Micah's house, they recognized the voice of the young Levite; so they turned in there and asked him, "Who brought you here? What are you doing in this place? Why are you here?"

4He told them what Micah had done for him, and said, "He has hired me and I am his priest."

5Then they said to him, "Please inquire of God to learn whether our journey will be successful."

6The priest answered them, "Go in peace. Your journey has the LORD's approval."

7So the five men left and came to Laish, where they saw that the people were living in safety, like the Sidonians, unsuspecting and secure. And since their land lacked nothing, they were prosperous.[a] Also, they lived a long way from the Sidonians and had no relationship with anyone else.[b]

8When they returned to Zorah and Eshtaol, their brothers asked them, "How did you find things?"

9They answered, "Come on, let's attack them! We have seen that the land is very good. Aren't you going to do something? Don't hesitate to go there and take it over. 10When you get there, you will find an unsuspecting people and a spacious land that God has put into your hands, a land that lacks nothing whatever."

11Then six hundred men from the clan of the Danites, armed for battle, set out from Zorah and Eshtaol. 12On their way they set up camp near Kiriath Jearim in Judah. This is why the place west of Kiriath Jearim is called Mahaneh Dan[c] to this day. 13From there they went on to the hill country of Ephraim and came to Micah's house.

14Then the five men who had spied out the land of Laish said to their brothers, "Do you know that one of these houses has an ephod, other household gods, a carved image and a cast idol? Now you know what to do." 15So they turned in there and went to the house of the young Levite at Micah's place and greeted him. 16The six hundred Danites, armed for battle, stood at the entrance to the gate. 17The five men who had spied out the land went inside and took the carved image, the ephod, the other household gods and the cast idol while the priest and the six hundred armed men stood at the entrance to the gate.

18When these men went into Micah's house and took the carved image, the ephod, the other household gods and the cast idol, the priest said to them, "What are you doing?"

19They answered him, "Be quiet! Don't say a word. Come with us, and be our father and priest. Isn't it better that you serve a tribe and clan in Israel as priest rather than just one man's household?" 20Then the priest was glad. He took the ephod, the other household gods and the carved image and went along with the people. 21Putting their little children, their livestock and their possessions in front of them, they turned away and left.

22When they had gone some distance from Micah's house, the men who lived near Micah were called together and over-

3779 Warriors

2014 Kiriath Jearim

4399 Kiriath Jearim

1143 Ephod, 1Sa 2:18

2114 Levites
3409 Salutations (1)

1391 Gates (1)

577 Dishonesty (b), 1Ki 21:7

3293 Silence (5), 2Ki 2:3

[a]7 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain. [b]7 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts *with the Arameans* [c]12 *Mahaneh Dan* means *Dan's camp*.

911 Dan (3)

took the Danites. 23As they shouted after them, the Danites turned and said to Micah, "What's the matter with you that you called out your men to fight?"

24He replied, "You took the gods I made, and my priest, and went away. What else do I have? How can you ask, 'What's the matter with you?' "

25The Danites answered, "Don't argue with us, or some hot-tempered men will attack you, and you and your family will lose your lives." 26So the Danites went their way, and Micah, seeing that they were too strong for him, turned around and went back home.

27Then they took what Micah had made, and his priest, and went on to Laish, against a peaceful and unsuspecting people. They attacked them with the sword and burned down their city. 28There was no one to rescue them because they lived a long way from Sidon and had no relationship with anyone else. The city was in a valley near Beth Rehob.

The Danites rebuilt the city and settled there. 29They named it Dan after their forefather Dan, who was born to Israel—though the city used to be called Laish. 30There the Danites set up for themselves the idols, and Jonathan son of Gershom, the son of Moses,[a] and his sons were priests for the tribe of Dan until the time of the captivity of the land. 31They continued to use the idols Micah had made, all the time the house of God was in Shiloh.

910 Dan (2)
4360 Dan (4)
823 Conquests
819 Conflagrations, 1Sa 30:1
991 Destruction (3)
3282 Sidon, Eze 28:22
4434 Sidon (2)
p.p.Jos 19:47
910 Dan (2)
4360 Dan (4)
3931 Idolatry (4)
911 Dan (3)†
1826 Captivity (2)
3271 Shiloh, 21:12
4433 Shiloh (2)

A Levite and His Concubine

1406 B.C. (?)

19 In those days Israel had no king.

2114 Levites

Now a Levite who lived in a remote area in the hill country of Ephraim took a concubine from Bethlehem in Judah. 2But she was unfaithful to him. She left him and went back to her father's house in Bethlehem, Judah. After she had been there four months, 3her husband went to her to persuade her to return. He had with him his servant and two donkeys. She took him into her father's house, and when her father saw him, he gladly welcomed him. 4His father-in-law, the girl's father, prevailed upon him to stay; so he remained with him three days, eating and drinking, and sleeping there.

2430 Mt. Ephraim
1665 Concubines
1662 Adultery (1)
3399 Hospitality (2)

5On the fourth day they got up early and he prepared to leave, but the girl's father said to his son-in-law, "Refresh yourself with something to eat; then you can go." 6So the two of them sat down to eat and drink together. Afterward the girl's father said, "Please stay tonight and enjoy yourself." 7And when the man got up to go, his father-in-law persuaded him, so he stayed there that night. 8On the morning of the fifth day, when he rose to go, the girl's father said, "Refresh yourself. Wait till afternoon!" So the two of them ate together.

1067 Early Rising (1)
3399 Hospitality (2)
1943 Enjoyment

9Then when the man, with his concubine and his servant, got up to leave, his father-in-law, the girl's father, said, "Now look, it's almost evening. Spend the night here; the day is nearly over. Stay and enjoy yourself. Early tomorrow morning you can get up and be on your way home." 10But, unwilling to stay another night, the man left and went toward Jebus (that is, Jerusalem), with his two saddled donkeys and his concubine.

p.p.Lk 24:29
p.p.Jdg 16:25
1615 Home (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1), 2Sa 5:6
4391 Jerusalem (6)

11When they were near Jebus and the day was almost gone, the servant said to his master, "Come, let's stop at this city of the Jebusites and spend the night."

1852 Jebusites, 2Sa 5:8

12His master replied, "No. We won't go into an alien city, whose people are not Israelites. We will go on to Gibeah."

288 Separation (2)
4380 Gibeah (2)
1412 Gibeah

13He added, "Come, let's try to

[a]30 An ancient Hebrew scribal tradition, some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate; Masoretic Text *Manasseh*

reach Gibeah or Ramah and spend the night in one of those places." 14So they went on, and the sun set as they neared Gibeah in Benjamin. 15There they stopped to spend the night. They went and sat in the city square, but no one took them into his home for the night.

16That evening an old man from the hill country of Ephraim, who was living in Gibeah (the men of the place were Benjamites), came in from his work in the fields. 17When he looked and saw the traveler in the city square, the old man asked, "Where are you going? Where did you come from?"

18He answered, "We are on our way from Bethlehem in Judah to a remote area in the hill country of Ephraim where I live. I have been to Bethlehem in Judah and now I am going to the house of the LORD. No one has taken me into his house. 19We have both straw and fodder for our donkeys and bread and wine for ourselves your servants—me, your maidservant, and the young man with us. We don't need anything."

20"You are welcome at my house," the old man said. "Let me supply whatever you need. Only don't spend the night in the square." 21So he took him into his house and fed his donkeys. After they had washed their feet, they had something to eat and drink.

22While they were enjoying themselves, some of the wicked men of the city surrounded the house. Pounding on the door, they shouted to the old man who owned the house, "Bring out the man who came to your house so we can have sex with him."

23The owner of the house went outside and said to them, "No, my friends, don't be so vile. Since this man is my guest, don't do this disgraceful thing. 24Look, here is my virgin daughter, and his concubine. I will bring them out to you now, and you can use them and do to them whatever you wish. But to this man, don't do such a disgraceful thing."

25But the men would not listen to him. So the man took his concubine and sent her outside to them, and they raped her and abused her throughout the night, and at dawn they let her go. 26At daybreak the woman went back to the house where her master was staying, fell down at the door and lay there until daylight.

27When her master got up in the morning and opened the door of the house and stepped out to continue on his way, there lay his concubine, fallen in the doorway of the house, with her hands on the threshold. 28He said to her, "Get up; let's go." But there was no answer. Then the man put her on his donkey and set out for home.

29When he reached home, he took a knife and cut up his concubine, limb by limb, into twelve parts and sent them into all the areas of Israel. 30Everyone who saw it said, "Such a thing has never been seen or done, not since the day the Israelites came up out of Egypt. Think about it! Consider it! Tell us what to do!"

Israelites Fight the Benjamites

20 Then all the Israelites from Dan to Beersheba and from the land of Gilead came out as one man and assembled before the LORD in Mizpah. 2The leaders of all the people of the tribes of Israel took their places in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand soldiers armed with swords. 3(The Benjamites heard that the Israelites had gone up to Mizpah.) Then the Israelites said, "Tell us how this awful thing happened."

4So the Levite, the husband of the murdered woman, said, "I and my concubine came to Gibeah in Benjamin to spend the night. 5During the night the men of Gibeah came after me and surrounded the house,

2945 Ramah, 1Ki 15:17
3401 Inhospitality, 1Sa 25:10
p.p.Ps 104:23
2430 Mt. Ephraim
3795 Traveler, Isa 35:8
3409 Salutations (1), Ru 2:4
3399 Hospitality (2), 2Ki 4:8
2116 Beneficence
3404 Footwashing
p.p.Ge 19:5
348 Wicked Persons
666 Unchastity (3)
2672 Sin Rebuked
p.p.2Sa 13:12
p.p.Ge 19:8
2545 Corruption (3)
2450 Murder (2)
p.p.1Sa 11:7
844 Counsel (1)
1406 B.C. (?)
821 Congregation (2), 1Sa 10:17
388 Beersheba, 1Sa 8:2
4339 Beersheba (2)
1417 Gilead
2390 Mizpah (2), 1Sa 7:5
4415 Mizpah (3)
3779 Warriors
2114 Levites
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)

intending to kill me. They raped my concubine, and she died. 6I took my concubine, cut her into pieces and sent one piece to each region of Israel's inheritance, because they committed this lewd and disgraceful act in Israel. 7Now, all you Israelites, speak up and give your verdict."

8All the people rose as one man, saying, "None of us will go home. No, not one of us will return to his house. 9But now this is what we'll do to Gibeah: We'll go up against it as the lot directs. 10We'll take ten men out of every hundred from all the tribes of Israel, and a hundred from a thousand, and a thousand from ten thousand, to get provisions for the army. Then, when the army arrives at Gibeah[a] in Benjamin, it can give them what they deserve for all this vileness done in Israel." 11So all the men of Israel got together and united as one man against the city.

12The tribes of Israel sent men throughout the tribe of Benjamin, saying, "What about this awful crime that was committed among you? 13Now surrender those wicked men of Gibeah so that we may put them to death and purge the evil from Israel."

But the Benjamites would not listen to their fellow Israelites. 14From their towns they came together at Gibeah to fight against the Israelites. 15At once the Benjamites mobilized twenty-six thousand swordsmen from their towns, in addition to seven hundred chosen men from those living in Gibeah. 16Among all these soldiers there were seven hundred chosen men who were left-handed, each of whom could sling a stone at a hair and not miss.

17Israel, apart from Benjamin, mustered four hundred thousand swordsmen, all of them fighting men.

18The Israelites went up to Bethel[b] and inquired of God. They said, "Who of us shall go first to fight against the Benjamites?"

The LORD replied, "Judah shall go first."

19The next morning the Israelites got up and pitched camp near Gibeah. 20The men of Israel went out to fight the Benjamites and took up battle positions against them at Gibeah. 21The Benjamites came out of Gibeah and cut down twenty-two thousand Israelites on the battlefield that day. 22But the men of Israel encouraged one another and again took up their positions where they had stationed themselves the first day. 23The Israelites went up and wept before the LORD until evening, and they inquired of the LORD. They said, "Shall we go up again to battle against the Benjamites, our brothers?"

The LORD answered, "Go up against them."

24Then the Israelites drew near to Benjamin the second day. 25This time, when the Benjamites came out from Gibeah to oppose them, they cut down another eighteen thousand Israelites, all of them armed with swords.

26Then the Israelites, all the people, went up to Bethel, and there they sat weeping before the LORD. They fasted that day until evening and presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings[c] to the LORD. 27And the Israelites inquired of the LORD. (In those days the ark of the covenant of God was there, 28with Phinehas son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ministering before it.) They asked, "Shall we go up again to battle with Benjamin our brother, or not?"

The LORD responded, "Go, for tomorrow I will give them into your hands."

29Then Israel set an ambush around Gibeah. 30They went up against the Benjamites on the third day and took up positions against Gibeah as they

2450 Murder (2)
p.p.Jdg 19:29
p.p.Jos 7:15
666 Unchastity (3)
844 Counsel (1)
3852 Folly (1)
3728 Cooperation, 1Sa 14:6
p.p.Dt 13:14
348 Wicked Persons
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
1163 Evil Removed
3230 Stubbornness (2)
p.p.2Ch 25:16; Ro 1:32
401 Benjamin
3779 Warriors
p.p.1Ch 12:2
3383 Slings
3417 Theocracy
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
2497 Urim and Thummim
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
p.p.Ge 49:27
p.p.Hos 5:15
1071 Crying to God
789 God's Commands
1817 Israel Defeated
3214 Fasting (3), 1Sa 7:6
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
1470 Inquiring of God (1), 2Sa 2:1
216 Ark of the Covenant, 1Sa 4:3
2760 Phinehas†
1106 Eleazar
972 Divine Deliverer
127 Ambush, 2Sa 5:23

[a] *10* One Hebrew manuscript; most Hebrew manuscripts *Geba*, a variant of *Gibeah*
[b] *18* Or *to the house of God*; also in verse 26
[c] *26* Traditionally *peace offerings*

had done before. 31The Benjamites came out to meet them and were drawn away from the city. They began to inflict casualties on the Israelites as before, so that about thirty men fell in the open field and on the roads—the one leading to Bethel and the other to Gibeah.

1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)

32While the Benjamites were saying, "We are defeating them as before," the Israelites were saying, "Let's retreat and draw them away from the city to the roads."

p.p.Jos 8:15

3772 War (7)†

33All the men of Israel moved from their places and took up positions at Baal Tamar, and the Israelite ambush charged out of its place on the west[a] of Gibeah.[b] 34Then ten thousand of Israel's finest men made a frontal attack on Gibeah. The fighting was so heavy that the Benjamites did not realize how near disaster was. 35The LORD defeated Benjamin before Israel, and on that day the Israelites struck down 25,100 Benjamites, all armed with swords. 36Then the Benjamites saw that they were beaten.

3074 The Wicked (10)

366 Divine Protector (a)

1810 Israel Victorious

Now the men of Israel had given way before Benjamin, because they relied on the ambush they had set near Gibeah. 37The men who had been in ambush made a sudden dash into Gibeah, spread out and put the whole city to the sword. 38The men of Israel had arranged with the ambush that they should send up a great cloud of smoke from the city, 39and then the men of Israel would turn in the battle.

127 Ambush

p.p.Jos 8:8

The Benjamites had begun to inflict casualties on the men of Israel (about thirty), and they said, "We are defeating them as in the first battle." 40But when the column of smoke began to rise from the city, the Benjamites turned and saw the smoke of the whole city going up into the sky. 41Then the men of Israel turned on them, and the men of Benjamin were terrified, because they realized that disaster had come upon them. 42So they fled before the Israelites in the direction of the desert, but they could not escape the battle. And the men of Israel who came out of the towns cut them down there. 43They surrounded the Benjamites, chased them and easily[c] overran them in the vicinity of Gibeah on the east. 44Eighteen thousand Benjamites fell, all of them valiant fighters. 45As they turned and fled toward the desert to the rock of Rimmon, the Israelites cut down five thousand men along the roads. They kept pressing after the Benjamites as far as Gidom and struck down two thousand more.

p.p.Pr 5:22; Pr 11:5

3049 Retribution (1)

2675 Panic

p.p.Hos 10:9

1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)

3779 Warriors

p.p.Jos 15:32

46On that day twenty-five thousand Benjamite swordsmen fell, all of them valiant fighters. 47But six hundred men turned and fled into the desert to the rock of Rimmon, where they stayed four months. 48The men of Israel went back to Benjamin and put all the towns to the sword, including the animals and everything else they found. All the towns they came across they set on fire.

p.p.Jdg 21:13

1342 Fugitives

991 Destruction (3)

3770 War (5)

819 Conflagrations

1283 Fire (3)

Wives for the Benjamites

21 The men of Israel had taken an oath at Mizpah: "Not one of us will give his daughter in marriage to a Benjamite."

1406 B.C. (?)
p.p.Jdg 20:1
2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)

2The people went to Bethel,[d] where they sat before God until evening, raising their voices and weeping bitterly. 3"O LORD, the God of Israel," they cried, "why has this happened to Israel? Why should one tribe be missing from Israel today?"

p.p.Jdg 20:18

1948 Mourning (2), Ru 1:20

3192 Seekers

4Early the next day the people built an altar and presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings.[e]

1002 Devotions

120 Altars

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

[a]33 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]33 Hebrew *Geba*, a variant of *Gibeah* [c]43 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [d]2 Or *to the house of God*
[e]4 Traditionally *peace offerings*

p.p.Jdg 5:23

2610 Oaths (4)

1085 Neglect of Duty, Ne 3:5

1836 Jabesh Gilead, 1Sa 11:1

3779 Warriors
p.p.1Sa 11:7

3770 War (5)

990 Destruction (2)
631 Canaan (6)

3758 Virgins

3271 Shiloh, 1Sa 1:3
4433 Shiloh (2)

3777 Peaceableness

5Then the Israelites asked, "Who from all the tribes of Israel has failed to assemble before the LORD?" For they had taken a solemn oath that anyone who failed to assemble before the LORD at Mizpah should certainly be put to death.

6Now the Israelites grieved for their brothers, the Benjamites. "Today one tribe is cut off from Israel," they said. 7"How can we provide wives for those who are left, since we have taken an oath by the LORD not to give them any of our daughters in marriage?"

8Then they asked, "Which one of the tribes of Israel failed to assemble before the LORD at Mizpah?" They discovered that no one from Jabesh Gilead had come to the camp for the assembly. 9For when they counted the people, they found that none of the people of Jabesh Gilead were there.

10So the assembly sent twelve thousand fighting men with instructions to go to Jabesh Gilead and put to the sword those living there, including the women and children. 11"This is what you are to do," they said. "Kill every male and every woman who is not a virgin." 12They found among the people living in Jabesh Gilead four hundred young women who had never slept with a man, and they took them to the camp at Shiloh in Canaan.

13Then the whole assembly sent an offer of peace to the Benjamites at the rock of Rimmon. 14So the Benjamites returned at that time and were given the women of Jabesh Gilead who had been spared. But there were not enough for all of them.

15The people grieved for Benjamin, because the LORD had made a gap in the tribes of Israel. 16And the elders of the assembly said, "With the women of Benjamin destroyed, how shall we provide wives for the men who are left? 17The Benjamite survivors must have heirs," they said, "so that a tribe of Israel will not be wiped out. 18We can't give them our daughters as wives, since we Israelites have taken this oath: 'Cursed be anyone who gives a wife to a Benjamite.' 19But look, there is the annual festival of the LORD in Shiloh, to the north of Bethel, and east of the road that goes from Bethel to Shechem, and to the south of Lebonah."

20So they instructed the Benjamites, saying, "Go and hide in the vineyards 21and watch. When the girls of Shiloh come out to join in the dancing, then rush from the vineyards and each of you seize a wife from the girls of Shiloh and go to the land of Benjamin. 22When their fathers or brothers complain to us, we will say to them, 'Do us a kindness by helping them, because we did not get wives for them during the war, and you are innocent, since you did not give your daughters to them.'"

23So that is what the Benjamites did. While the girls were dancing, each man caught one and carried her off to be his wife. Then they returned to their inheritance and rebuilt the towns and settled in them.

24At that time the Israelites left that place and went home to their tribes and clans, each to his own inheritance.

25In those days Israel had no king; everyone did as he saw fit.

2078 Elders (1), Ru 4:2

1751 Inheritance

p.p.Jdg 11:35

883 Vows (2)

3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)

912 Dancing (1), 1Sa 30:16

1997 Kidnapping†
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)

1751 Inheritance
769 Cities (1)

Author, Unknown.
(Possibly Samuel.)
4230 **Analysis** of the Book.

Ruth

Naomi and Ruth

1322 B.C. (?)

1 In the days when the
1821 Judges (1)
22 Famine (2), 2Sa 21:1 judges ruled,[a] there was a famine in the land, and a man from Bethlehem in Judah, together with his wife and two sons, went to live for a while in
3413 Sojourners, Heb 11:9 the country of Moab. [2]The
2391 Moab man's name was Elimelech,
1114 Elimelech, 2:3 his wife's name Naomi, and the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Kilion. They were Ephrathites from Bethlehem, Judah. And they went to Moab and lived there.

p.p.Ge 35:19
p.p.Jdg 3:30

[3]Now Elimelech, Naomi's husband, died, and she was
3873 Women's Trials (2), 1Ki 17:9 left with her two sons. [4]They
1620 Marriage (1) married Moabite women, one named Orpah and the other
3097 Ruth Ruth. After they had lived there about ten years, [5]both Mahlon and Kilion also died, and Naomi was left without her two sons and her husband.

487 Temporal Gifts
2905 Providence (1) [6]When she heard in Moab that the LORD had come to the aid of his people by providing food for them, Naomi and her
1296 Food (1) daughters-in-law prepared to return home from there. [7]With
1618 Love of Home, 2Sa 19:37 her two daughters-in-law she left the place where she had been living and set out on the road that would take them back to the land of Judah.

484 Blessings (5) [8]Then Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go back, each of you, to your mother's home. May the LORD show
1999 Kindness (2) kindness to you, as you have shown to your dead and to me. [9]May the LORD grant that each of you will find rest in the
1620 Marriage (1) home of another husband."

2017 Kiss (1)
1948 Mourning (2)
1322 Friendship (1) Then she kissed them and they wept aloud [10]and said to her, "We will go back with you to your people."

[11]But Naomi said, "Return home, my daughters. Why would you come with me? Am I going to have any more sons, who could become your husbands? [12]Return home, my daughters; I am too old to have
2191 Old Age another husband. Even if I thought there was still hope for me—even if I had a husband tonight and then gave birth to sons— [13]would you wait until they grew up? Would you remain unmarried for them? No, my daughters. It is more bitter for me than for you, because the LORD's
1485 Divine Hand (2), 1Sa 5:6 hand has gone out against me!"

[14]At this they wept again.
3517 Divine Compassion Then Orpah kissed her mother-in-law good-by, but Ruth
1242 Farewells, Lk 9:61 clung to her.

[15]"Look," said Naomi, "your sister-in-law is going back to
1793 Divine Call (5), 1Ki 18:21
3934 False Gods her people and her gods. Go back with her."

[16]But Ruth replied, "Don't
3097 Ruth, 2:6,7
3968 Young Women, Est 4:16
1324 Friendship (3), 1Sa 20:17
1328 Divine Constancy
676 Wise Choice, 1Ki 3:9
1867 Jehovah Chosen, 1Ki 18:39
p.p.1Sa 3:17 urge me to leave you or to turn back from you. Where you go I will go, and where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people and your God my God. [17]Where you die I will die, and there I will be buried. May the LORD deal with me, be it ever so severely, if anything but death separates you and me." [18]When Naomi realized that Ruth was determined to go with her, she stopped urging her.

[19]So the two women went on until they came to Bethlehem. When they arrived in Bethlehem, the whole town was
408 Bethlehem, 2Sa 23:15
4344 Bethlehem (2)
p.p.Mt 21:10 stirred because of them, and the women exclaimed, "Can this be Naomi?"

[20]"Don't call me Naomi,[b]"
2519 Naomi she told them. "Call me
491 Affliction (3), Job 6:4 Mara,[c] because the Almighty[d] has made my life very bitter. [21]I went away full,
1948 Mourning (2), 2Sa 18:33
p.p.Job 1:21 but the LORD has brought me back empty. Why call me Naomi? The LORD has afflicted[e]
1615 Home (1)
497 Affliction (9)

[a]*1* Traditionally *judged* [b]*20* *Naomi* means *pleasant*; also in verse 21. [c]*20* *Mara* means *bitter*. [d]*20* Hebrew *Shaddai*; also in verse 21 [e]*21* Or *has testified against*

me; the Almighty has brought misfortune upon me."
22So Naomi returned from Moab accompanied by Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, arriving in Bethlehem as the barley harvest was beginning.

Ruth Meets Boaz

2 Now Naomi had a relative on her husband's side, from the clan of Elimelech, a man of standing, whose name was Boaz.
2And Ruth the Moabitess said to Naomi, "Let me go to the fields and pick up the left-over grain behind anyone in whose eyes I find favor."
Naomi said to her, "Go ahead, my daughter." 3So she went out and began to glean in the fields behind the harvesters. As it turned out, she found herself working in a field belonging to Boaz, who was from the clan of Elimelech.
4Just then Boaz arrived from Bethlehem and greeted the harvesters, "The LORD be with you!"
"The LORD bless you!" they called back.
5Boaz asked the foreman of his harvesters, "Whose young woman is that?"
6The foreman replied, "She is the Moabitess who came back from Moab with Naomi. 7She said, 'Please let me glean and gather among the sheaves behind the harvesters.' She went into the field and has worked steadily from morning till now, except for a short rest in the shelter."
8So Boaz said to Ruth, "My daughter, listen to me. Don't go and glean in another field and don't go away from here. Stay here with my servant girls. 9Watch the field where the men are harvesting, and follow along after the girls. I have told the men not to touch you. And whenever you are thirsty, go and get a drink from the water jars the men have filled."
10At this, she bowed down with her face to the ground. She exclaimed, "Why have I found such favor in your eyes that you notice me—a foreigner?"
11Boaz replied, "I've been told all about what you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband—how you left your father and mother and your homeland and came to live with a people you did not know before. 12May the LORD repay you for what you have done. May you be richly rewarded by the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to take refuge."
13"May I continue to find favor in your eyes, my lord," she said. "You have given me comfort and have spoken kindly to your servant—though I do not have the standing of one of your servant girls."
14At mealtime Boaz said to her, "Come over here. Have some bread and dip it in the wine vinegar."
When she sat down with the harvesters, he offered her some roasted grain. She ate all she wanted and had some left over. 15As she got up to glean, Boaz gave orders to his men, "Even if she gathers among the sheaves, don't embarrass her. 16Rather, pull out some stalks for her from the bundles and leave them for her to pick up, and don't rebuke her."
17So Ruth gleaned in the field until evening. Then she threshed the barley she had gathered, and it amounted to about an ephah.[a] 18She carried it back to town, and her mother-in-law saw how much she had gathered. Ruth also brought out and gave her what she had left over after she had eaten enough.
19Her mother-in-law asked her, "Where did you glean today? Where did you work? Blessed be the man who took notice of you!"
Then Ruth told her mother-in-law about the one at whose

[a]17 That is, probably about 3/5 bushel (about 22 liters)

74 Barley, 1Ki 4:28
64 Harvest, 1Sa 12:17
1312 B.C. (?)
p.p.Ru 3:2
2808 Riches (4)
570 Industry (b)
62 Gleaning, 2:8
520 Boaz, 4:13
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
3409 Salutations (1), 1Sa 15:13
484 Blessings (5)
p.p.Ru 1:22
2391 Moab
3097 Ruth, 2:23
62 Gleaning, 2:23
2117 Benevolence (1)
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
2622 Obeisance
1450 Gratitude, 1Sa 14:45
1254 Human Favor
3396 Duty to Strangers
p.p.Pr 31:31
2513 Good Name
3225 Self-sacrifice (2), Est 4:16
3206 Self-denial (2)
3046 Recompense (2), 2Sa 22:25
484 Blessings (5)
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
1254 Human Favor
786 Comfort (4)
3298 Kind Words
3399 Hospitality (2)
536 Bread (1)
3755 Vinegar, Ps 69:21
19 Plenty Promised
2116 Beneficence, 1Ki 17:15
1999 Kindness (2), 2Sa 9:1
570 Industry (b), 1Ki 11:28
1141 Ephah, 1Sa 1:24
3972 Filial Honor (2)
p.p.Ps 41:1
484 Blessings (5)

place she had been working. "The name of the man I worked with today is Boaz," she said.

376 Blessed Ones
p.p.Ru 3:10; 2Sa 2:5

[20]"The LORD bless him!" Naomi said to her daughter-in-law. "He has not stopped showing his kindness to the living and the dead." She added, "That man is our close relative; he is one of our kinsman-redeemers."

1999 Kindness (2)

p.p.Ru 2:1; Ru 3:9

[21]Then Ruth the Moabitess said, "He even said to me, 'Stay with my workers until they finish harvesting all my grain.'"

[22]Naomi said to Ruth her daughter-in-law, "It will be good for you, my daughter, to go with his girls, because in someone else's field you might be harmed."

3097 Ruth, 3:5

[23]So Ruth stayed close to the servant girls of Boaz to glean until the barley and wheat harvests were finished. And she lived with her mother-in-law.

62 Gleaning†

64 Harvest

Ruth and Boaz at the Threshing Floor

1312 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Co 7:36
p.p.Ru 1:9

3 One day Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, "My daughter, should I not try to find a home[a] for you, where you will be well provided for? [2]Is not Boaz, with whose servant girls you have been, a kinsman of ours? Tonight he will be winnowing barley on the threshing floor. [3]Wash and perfume yourself, and put on your best clothes. Then go down to the threshing floor, but don't let him know you are there until he has finished eating and drinking. [4]When he lies down, note the place where he is lying. Then go and uncover his feet and lie down. He will tell you what to do."

p.p.Ru 2:1

72 Threshing, 1Ch 21:20
73 Winnowing, Mt 3:12
86 Threshing Floors, 2Sa 6:6
775 Cleanliness (1), Mt 6:17
193 Anointing (4), Ps 92:10

3972 Filial Honor (2)
3097 Ruth, 3:11
86 Threshing Floors

[5]"I will do whatever you say," Ruth answered. [6]So she went down to the threshing floor and did everything her mother-in-law told her to do.

p.p.Jdg 19:6

[7]When Boaz had finished eating and drinking and was in good spirits, he went over to

1943 Enjoyment

lie down at the far end of the grain pile. Ruth approached quietly, uncovered his feet and lay down. [8]In the middle of the night something startled the man, and he turned and discovered a woman lying at his feet.

74 Barley

[9]"Who are you?" he asked.

"I am your servant Ruth," she said. "Spread the corner of your garment over me, since you are a kinsman-redeemer."

p.p.Eze 16:8

2257 Marriage (5), 4:10

[10]"The LORD bless you, my daughter," he replied. "This kindness is greater than that which you showed earlier: You have not run after the younger men, whether rich or poor.

484 Blessings (5)

663 Chastity

[11]And now, my daughter, don't be afraid. I will do for you all you ask. All my fellow townsmen know that you are a woman of noble character.

3097 Ruth†

2513 Good Name

3877 Wise Women

[12]Although it is true that I am near of kin, there is a kinsman-redeemer nearer than I. [13]Stay here for the night, and in the morning if he wants to redeem, good; let him redeem. But if he is not willing, as surely as the LORD lives I will do it. Lie here until morning."

p.p.Ru 4:1

p.p.Dt 25:5

p.p.Jdg 8:19

[14]So she lay at his feet until morning, but got up before anyone could be recognized; and he said, "Don't let it be known that a woman came to the threshing floor."

1067 Early Rising (1)

p.p.1Co 10:32; 2Co 8:21

[15]He also said, "Bring me the shawl you are wearing and hold it out." When she did so, he poured into it six measures of barley and put it on her. Then he[b] went back to town.

3745 Veil (1)

2116 Beneficence
2115 Liberality

[16]When Ruth came to her mother-in-law, Naomi asked, "How did it go, my daughter?"

Then she told her everything Boaz had done for her [17]and added, "He gave me these six measures of barley, saying, 'Don't go back to your mother-in-law empty-handed.'"

74 Barley
2125 Presents

[18]Then Naomi said, "Wait, my daughter, until you find out what happens. For the man will not rest until the matter is settled today."

[a]*1* Hebrew *find rest* (see Ruth 1:9)
[b]*15* Most Hebrew manuscripts; many Hebrew manuscripts, Vulgate and Syriac *she*

Boaz Marries Ruth

1312 B.C. (?)
1391 Gates (1), 2Sa 15:2

4 Meanwhile Boaz went up to the town gate and sat there. When the kinsman-redeemer he had mentioned came along, Boaz said, "Come over here, my friend, and sit down." So he went over and sat down.

p.p.Ru 3:12

2078 Elders (1), 1Ki 21:8

2Boaz took ten of the elders of the town and said, "Sit here," and they did so. 3Then he said to the kinsman-redeemer, "Naomi, who has come back from Moab, is selling the piece of land that belonged to our brother Elimelech. 4I thought I should bring the matter to your attention and suggest that you buy it in the presence of these seated here and in the presence of the elders of my people. If you will redeem it, do so. But if you[a] will not, tell me, so I will know. For no one has the right to do it except you, and I am next in line."

p.p.Jer 32:7
p.p.Ge 23:17; Ge 23:18

"I will redeem it," he said.

5Then Boaz said, "On the day you buy the land from Naomi and from Ruth the Moabitess, you acquire[b] the dead man's widow, in order to maintain the name of the dead with his property."

2257 Marriage (5)

6At this, the kinsman-redeemer said, "Then I cannot redeem it because I might endanger my own estate. You redeem it yourself. I cannot do it."

1751 Inheritance, Jer 32:8

7(Now in earlier times in Israel, for the redemption and transfer of property to become final, one party took off his sandal and gave it to the other. This was the method of legalizing transactions in Israel.)

p.p.Dt 25:7; Dt 25:9

8So the kinsman-redeemer said to Boaz, "Buy it yourself." And he removed his sandal.

3275 Shoes Removed, 2Sa 15:30

9Then Boaz announced to the elders and all the people, "Today you are witnesses that I have bought from Naomi all the property of Elimelech, Kilion and Mahlon. 10I have also acquired Ruth the Moabitess, Mahlon's widow, as my wife, in order to maintain the name of the dead with his property, so that his name will not disappear from among his family or from the town records. Today you are witnesses!"

2078 Elders (1)
876 Witnesses (1)

11Then the elders and all those at the gate said, "We are witnesses. May the LORD make the woman who is coming into your home like Rachel and Leah, who together built up the house of Israel. May you have standing in Ephrathah and be famous in Bethlehem. 12Through the offspring the LORD gives you by this young woman, may your family be like that of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah."

2257 Marriage (5), Mt 22:24
1391 Gates (1)
484 Blessings (5)
p.p.Ge 35:16
2941 Rachel, Jer 31:15
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
p.p.Ge 38:29
p.p.1Sa 2:20

The Genealogy of David

13So Boaz took Ruth and she became his wife. Then he went to her, and the LORD enabled her to conceive, and she gave birth to a son. 14The women said to Naomi: "Praise be to the LORD, who this day has not left you without a kinsman-redeemer. May he become famous throughout Israel! 15He will renew your life and sustain you in your old age. For your daughter-in-law, who loves you and who is better to you than seven sons, has given him birth."

520 Boaz, Mt 1:5
1620 Marriage (1)
806 Conception
1643 Children (1)
p.p.Lk 1:58
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1644 Children (2)
p.p.1Sa 1:8

16Then Naomi took the child, laid him in her lap and cared for him. 17The women living there said, "Naomi has a son." And they named him Obed. He was the father of Jesse, the father of David.

1624 Maternal Love
2606 Nurses, 2Sa 4:4
1653 Children (11), 1Sa 4:21
2612 Obed, 1Ch 2:12
1889 Jesse, 1Sa 16:1

18This, then, is the family line of Perez:

p.p.Mt 1:3

Perez was the father of Hezron,
19Hezron the father of Ram,
Ram the father of Amminadab,
20Amminadab the father of Nahshon,

[a]4 Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *he* [b]5 Hebrew; Vulgate and Syriac *Naomi, you acquire Ruth the Moabitess,*

Nahshon the father of Salmon,[a]
21 Salmon the father of Boaz,
Boaz the father of Obed,
22 Obed the father of Jesse,
and Jesse the father of David.

919 David, 1Sa 16:13
4296 David (2)

[a]20 A few Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate (see also verse 21 and Septuagint of 1 Chron. 2:11); most Hebrew manuscripts *Salma*

Author, Unknown.
4231 **Analysis** of the Book.

1 Samuel

1171 B.C. (?)

The Birth of Samuel

1 There was a certain man
from Ramathaim, a Zuph-
ite[a] from the hill country of
2430 Ephraim Ephraim, whose name was El-
kanah son of Jeroham, the son
of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the
1145 Tribe of Ephraim son of Zuph, an Ephraimite.
1663 Polygamy (a), 2Sa 3:3 [2]He had two wives; one was
called Hannah and the other
Peninnah. Peninnah had chil-
1660 Childlessness, 2Sa 6:23 dren, but Hannah had none.
2986 Piety [3]Year after year this man
3952 Worshipers went up from his town to wor-
3107 Sacrifices (1) ship and sacrifice to the LORD
3271 Shiloh, 4:3 Almighty at Shiloh, where
4433 Shiloh (2) Hophni and Phinehas, the two
1700 Hophni, 2:17 sons of Eli, were priests of the
LORD. [4]Whenever the day
came for Elkanah to sacrifice,
1639 Parental Gifts he would give portions of the
meat to his wife Peninnah and
to all her sons and daughters.
1623 Conjugal Love [5]But to Hannah he gave a dou-
ble portion because he loved
1660 Childlessness her, and the LORD had closed
her womb. [6]And because the
LORD had closed her womb,
her rival kept provoking her in
order to irritate her. [7]This
went on year after year.
Whenever Hannah went up to
3528 Tabernacle the house of the LORD, her ri-
3817 Weeping (1), 11:4 val provoked her till she wept
1511 Loss of Appetite, 28:23 and would not eat. [8]Elkanah
her husband would say to her,
"Hannah, why are you weep-
786 Comfort (4) ing? Why don't you eat? Why
p.p.Ru 4:15 are you downhearted? Don't I
mean more to you than ten
sons?"

[9]Once when they had fin-
ished eating and drinking in
Shiloh, Hannah stood up. Now
3271 Shiloh Eli the priest was sitting on a
4433 Shiloh (2) chair by the doorpost of the
1108 Eli, 1:25 LORD's temple.[b] [10]In bitter-
3528 Tabernacle ness of soul Hannah wept
1495 Hannah, 1:11 much and prayed to the LORD.
1071 Crying to God [11]And she made a vow, saying,
1495 Hannah, 1:27 "O LORD Almighty, if you will
882 Vows (1), Jnh 1:16 only look upon your servant's
2828 Prayer (12) misery and remember me, and
not forget your servant but
2286 God Remembers (1) give her a son, then I will give
him to the LORD for all the days
of his life, and no razor will 3211 Nazirites, La 4:7
ever be used on his head."

[12]As she kept on praying to 2840 Prayer (24)
the LORD, Eli observed her
mouth. [13]Hannah was praying
in her heart, and her lips were 2833 Secret Prayer
moving but her voice was not
heard. Eli thought she was 661 Uncharitableness
drunk [14]and said to her, "How
long will you keep on getting 3313 Slander (4), Ne 6:7
drunk? Get rid of your wine."

[15]"Not so, my lord," Hannah
replied, "I am a woman who is 3874 Devout Women, Est 4:16
deeply troubled. I have not 3568 Abstinence
been drinking wine or beer; I
was pouring out my soul to the p.p.Ps 62:8
LORD. [16]Do not take your ser-
vant for a wicked woman; I
have been praying here out of
my great anguish and grief."

[17]Eli answered, "Go in peace, 2700 Peace Invoked
and may the God of Israel 396 Benedictions (2)
grant you what you have 1655 Births Foretold
asked of him."

[18]She said, "May your ser- p.p.Ge 33:15; Ru 2:13
vant find favor in your eyes." 1205 Faith (5)
Then she went her way and
ate something, and her face 668 Cheerfulness
was no longer downcast.

[19]Early the next morning 1002 Devotions, 2Ch 29:20
they arose and worshiped be- 3952 Worshipers
fore the LORD and then went
back to their home at Ramah.
Elkanah lay with Hannah his
wife, and the LORD remem- 2287 God Remembers (2)
bered her. [20]So in the course of
time Hannah conceived and 806 Conception, Mt 1:18
gave birth to a son. She named 1653 Children (11)
him Samuel,[c] saying, "Be- 3138 Samuel, 2:11
cause I asked the LORD for 4295 Samuel (2)
him." 2818 Prayers Answered

Hannah Dedicates Samuel

[21]When the man Elkanah
went up with all his family to p.p.Dt 12:11
offer the annual sacrifice to 3107 Sacrifices (1), 6:15
the LORD and to fulfill his vow,
[22]Hannah did not go. She said
to her husband, "After the boy p.p.Lk 2:22
is weaned, I will take him and
present him before the LORD, p.p.1Sa 1:11; 1Sa 1:28
and he will live there always." 1670 Devout Mothers, Lk 1:41

[a]1 Or *from Ramathaim Zuphim* [b]9 That is, tabernacle [c]20 *Samuel* sounds like the Hebrew for *heard of God.*

430 Sure Word
2986 Piety

p.p.Nu 15:9

156 Bulls
1141 Ephah†

3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh
4307d Gideon and Samuel
3107 Sacrifices (1)
1108 Eli, 2:11

3874 Devout Women
p.p.1Sa 1:11
1495 Hannah, 1:28
2818 Prayers Answered, 7:9

1495 Hannah, 2:1

3952 Worshipers, 2Sa 12:20

1171 B.C. (?)
1495 Hannah, 2:19
1003 Prayerfulness
1933 Rejoicing (2), 11:15

1165 Saints Exalted

1000 Full Life

3116 Salvation (1)
p.p.Lk 1:46

1597 God's Holiness
2600 None Like God

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3178 Spir. Foundation (2), 2Sa 22:47

1727 Arrogance, Ps 12:4

2031 Divine Knowledge, Ps 69:5

p.p.Ps 37:15
3067 The Wicked (3)

23"Do what seems best to you," Elkanah her husband told her. "Stay here until you have weaned him; only may the LORD make good his[a] word." So the woman stayed at home and nursed her son until she had weaned him.

24After he was weaned, she took the boy with her, young as he was, along with a three-year-old bull,[b] an ephah[c] of flour and a skin of wine, and brought him to the house of the LORD at Shiloh. 25When they had slaughtered the bull, they brought the boy to Eli, 26and she said to him, "As surely as you live, my lord, I am the woman who stood here beside you praying to the LORD. 27I prayed for this child, and the LORD has granted me what I asked of him. 28So now I give him to the LORD. For his whole life he will be given over to the LORD." And he worshiped the LORD there.

Hannah's Prayer

2 Then Hannah prayed and said:

"My heart rejoices in the LORD;
in the LORD my horn[d] is lifted high.
My mouth boasts over my enemies,
for I delight in your deliverance.

2"There is no one holy[e] like the LORD;
there is no one besides you;
there is no Rock like our God.

3"Do not keep talking so proudly
or let your mouth speak such arrogance,
for the LORD is a God who knows,
and by him deeds are weighed.

4"The bows of the warriors are broken,
but those who stumbled are armed with strength.
5Those who were full hire themselves out for food,
but those who were hungry hunger no more.
She who was barren has borne seven children,
but she who has had many sons pines away.

6"The LORD brings death and makes alive;
he brings down to the grave[f] and raises up.
7The LORD sends poverty and wealth;
he humbles and he exalts.
8He raises the poor from the dust
and lifts the needy from the ash heap;
he seats them with princes
and has them inherit a throne of honor.

"For the foundations of the earth are the LORD's;
upon them he has set the world.
9He will guard the feet of his saints,
but the wicked will be silenced in darkness.

"It is not by strength that one prevails;
10 those who oppose the LORD will be shattered.
He will thunder against them from heaven;
the LORD will judge the ends of the earth.

"He will give strength to his king
and exalt the horn of his anointed."

11Then Elkanah went home to Ramah, but the boy ministered before the LORD under Eli the priest.

Eli's Wicked Sons

12Eli's sons were wicked men; they had no regard for the LORD. 13Now it was the practice of the priests with the people that whenever anyone offered a sacrifice and while

3805 Strength in Weakness
2901 Worldly Fullness
p.p.Ps 113:9
p.p.Isa 54:1
p.p.Job 5:18; Hos 6:1
2146 Life (1), Job 27:3
3808 God's Power
1170 Abasement (1)
2805 Riches (1)
1166 God Exalts, 2Sa 7:8
2800 The Poor (2), Job 36:6
389 Begging (1), Ps 37:25
1165 Saints Exalted
2912 Divine Care (1)
884 Creator (1)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3056 Saints (2), 2Sa 22:34
3294 Silence (6)
2178 Darkness (3)
1129 God's Enemies
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2322 Thunder (1)
1354 God a Judge
3804 Strength Promised
1165 Saints Exalted
1648 Children (6)
3138 Samuel, 2:18
4295 Samuel (2)
1108 Eli, 2:22
348 Wicked Persons, 10:27
3967 Young Men (4), 8:3
2038 Ignorance (3)
p.p.Lev 7:29-34

[a]23 Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint and Syriac *your* [b]24 Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint and Syriac; Masoretic Text *with three bulls* [c]24 That is, probably about 3/5 bushel (about 22 liters) [d]1 *Horn* here symbolizes strength; also in verse 10. [e]2 Or *no Holy One* [f]6 Hebrew *Sheol*

the meat was being boiled, the servant of the priest would come with a three-pronged fork in his hand. 14He would plunge it into the pan or kettle or caldron or pot, and the priest would take for himself whatever the fork brought up. This is how they treated all the Israelites who came to Shiloh. 15But even before the fat was burned, the servant of the priest would come and say to the man who was sacrificing, "Give the priest some meat to roast; he won't accept boiled meat from you, but only raw."

16If the man said to him, "Let the fat be burned up first, and then take whatever you want," the servant would then answer, "No, hand it over now; if you don't, I'll take it by force."

17This sin of the young men was very great in the LORD's sight, for they[a] were treating the LORD's offering with contempt.

18But Samuel was ministering before the LORD—a boy wearing a linen ephod. 19Each year his mother made him a little robe and took it to him when she went up with her husband to offer the annual sacrifice. 20Eli would bless Elkanah and his wife, saying, "May the LORD give you children by this woman to take the place of the one she prayed for and gave to the LORD." Then they would go home. 21And the LORD was gracious to Hannah; she conceived and gave birth to three sons and two daughters. Meanwhile, the boy Samuel grew up in the presence of the LORD.

22Now Eli, who was very old, heard about everything his sons were doing to all Israel and how they slept with the women who served at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting. 23So he said to them, "Why do you do such things? I hear from all the people about these wicked deeds of yours. 24No, my sons; it is not a good report that I hear spreading among the LORD's people. 25If a man sins against another man, God[b] may mediate for him; but if a man sins against the LORD, who will intercede for him?" His sons, however, did not listen to their father's rebuke, for it was the LORD's will to put them to death.

26And the boy Samuel continued to grow in stature and in favor with the LORD and with men.

Prophecy Against the House of Eli

27Now a man of God came to Eli and said to him, "This is what the LORD says: 'Did I not clearly reveal myself to your father's house when they were in Egypt under Pharaoh? 28I chose your father out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to go up to my altar, to burn incense, and to wear an ephod in my presence. I also gave your father's house all the offerings made with fire by the Israelites. 29Why do you[c] scorn my sacrifice and offering that I prescribed for my dwelling? Why do you honor your sons more than me by fattening yourselves on the choice parts of every offering made by my people Israel?'

30"Therefore the LORD, the God of Israel, declares: 'I promised that your house and your father's house would minister before me forever.' But now the LORD declares: 'Far be it from me! Those who honor me I will honor, but those who despise me will be disdained. 31The time is coming when I will cut short your strength and the strength of your father's house, so that there will not be an old man in your family line 32and you will see distress in my dwelling. Although good will be done to Israel, in your family line there will never be an old man. 33Every one of you that I do not cut off from my altar will be spared only to blind your eyes with tears and to grieve your heart, and all your descen-

[a]17 Or *men* [b]25 Or *the judges* [c]29 The Hebrew is plural.

1291 Meat Forks
2095 Priests' Dues
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
p.p. Lev 3:16
1244 Fat, Isa 43:24
2133 Greed (3)
1700 Hophni, 2:34
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
3039 Sacrilege (2), 6:19
3138 Samuel, 3:1
4295 Samuel (2)
1648 Children (6), 20:36
4143 Ephod, 23:9
1495 Hannah†
1624 Maternal Love, 2Sa 21:9
1639 Parental Gifts†
484 Blessings (5), 2Sa 13:25
1655 Births Foretold
p.p. Ge 21:1
806 Conception
1643 Children (1)
p.p. Lk 2:40
1108 Eli, 3:1
2191 Old Age
666 Unchastity (3)
p.p. Ex 38:8
2672 Sin Rebuked
1162 Evildoers (2)
p.p. 1Ki 15:26
1748 Evil Influence
1821 Judges (1), 7:16
p.p. Nu 15:30
1657 Dishonoring Parents
3131 Divine Vengeance
996 Spiritual Growth (2), Lk 1:80
1651 Children (9), Lk 1:80
3966 Young Men (3), 3:1
1250 Divine Favor (1), 2Ki 13:23
1254 Human Favor
2071 Men of God, 1Ki 12:22
2067 Prophets (4), 1Ki 13:11
1100 Egypt
2064 High Priests
1747 Incense (2)
1143 Ephod
2095 Priests' Dues
3038 Sacrilege (1)
2672 Sin Rebuked, 13:13
1634 Parental Indulgence
645 Carnality
3198 Appetite
p.p. Ex 29:9
3764 Walk before God
1676 Honor God
1679 Honor from God
989 Despisers
3618 Threatenings
3068 The Wicked (4)
1815 Reprobation
p.p. Zec 8:4
2403 Mortality (1)

3352 Sin's Penalty

1700 Hophni, 3:13

947 Deaths Foretold
p.p.1Sa 7:9

3175 Security (2)
3174 Security (1)

p.p.1Ki 2:27
1170 Abasement (1)

1173 Humiliation (1)

20 Want

dants will die in the prime of life.
34"'And what happens to your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, will be a sign to you —they will both die on the same day. 35I will raise up for myself a faithful priest, who will do according to what is in my heart and mind. I will firmly establish his house, and he will minister before my anointed one always. 36Then everyone left in your family line will come and bow down before him for a piece of silver and a crust of bread and plead, "Appoint me to some priestly office so I can have food to eat."'"

The Lord Calls Samuel

1165 B.C. (?)
3138 Samuel, 3:19
4295 Samuel (2)
3966 Young Men (3), 17:33
1648 Children (6)
1108 Eli, 4:15
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
2179 Spiritual Darkness

2195 Dimness of Vision, 4:15

p.p.Ex 27:20; Ex 27:21

3528 Tabernacle
216 Ark of the Covenant
3301 God's Voice

604 Employees (2)

3892 Work (5)

2038 Ignorance (3)
998 Spiritual Immaturity
2494 Revelations

1008 Discernment (B)

3 The boy Samuel ministered before the Lord under Eli. In those days the word of the Lord was rare; there were not many visions.
2One night Eli, whose eyes were becoming so weak that he could barely see, was lying down in his usual place. 3The lamp of God had not yet gone out, and Samuel was lying down in the temple[a] of the Lord, where the ark of God was. 4Then the Lord called Samuel.
Samuel answered, "Here I am." 5And he ran to Eli and said, "Here I am; you called me."
But Eli said, "I did not call; go back and lie down." So he went and lay down.
6Again the Lord called, "Samuel!" And Samuel got up and went to Eli and said, "Here I am; you called me."
"My son," Eli said, "I did not call; go back and lie down."
7Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord: The word of the Lord had not yet been revealed to him.
8The Lord called Samuel a third time, and Samuel got up and went to Eli and said, "Here I am; you called me."
Then Eli realized that the Lord was calling the boy. 9So Eli told Samuel, "Go and lie down, and if he calls you, say, 'Speak, Lord, for your servant is listening.'" So Samuel went and lay down in his place.
10The Lord came and stood there, calling as at the other times, "Samuel! Samuel!"
Then Samuel said, "Speak, for your servant is listening."
11And the Lord said to Samuel: "See, I am about to do something in Israel that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle. 12At that time I will carry out against Eli everything I spoke against his family—from beginning to end. 13For I told him that I would judge his family forever because of the sin he knew about; his sons made themselves contemptible,[b] and he failed to restrain them. 14Therefore, I swore to the house of Eli, 'The guilt of Eli's house will never be atoned for by sacrifice or offering.'"
15Samuel lay down until morning and then opened the doors of the house of the Lord. He was afraid to tell Eli the vision, 16but Eli called him and said, "Samuel, my son."
Samuel answered, "Here I am."
17"What was it he said to you?" Eli asked. "Do not hide it from me. May God deal with you, be it ever so severely, if you hide from me anything he told you." 18So Samuel told him everything, hiding nothing from him. Then Eli said, "He is the Lord; let him do what is good in his eyes."
19The Lord was with Samuel as he grew up, and he let none of his words fall to the ground. 20And all Israel from Dan to Beersheba recognized that Samuel was attested as a prophet of the Lord. 21The Lord continued to appear at Shiloh, and there he revealed himself to Samuel through his word.
4 And Samuel's word came to all Israel.

[a]3 That is, tabernacle [b]13 Masoretic Text; an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition and Septuagint *sons blasphemed God*

942 Hearing (1)

206 Divine Appearances
1790 Divine Call (2)
p.p.Ps 85:8; Ac 9:6
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

p.p.2Ki 21:12
3912 God's Works (3), Ps 118:23

p.p.1Sa 2:27-36
3618 Threats
430 Sure Word

1354 God a Judge
1700 Hophni, 4:11
p.p.1Sa 2:12

1634 Parental Indulgence, 1Ki 1:6
2611 Divine Oaths
p.p.Isa 22:14

1608 Holy Spirit (9)

p.p.1Ch 15:23

3528 Tabernacle

1744 Imprecations

3234 Submission (2)
3506 Resignation, 2Sa 12:23

3138 Samuel, 4:1
4295 Samuel (2)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
p.p.1Sa 9:6

2513 Good Name
3175 Security (2)
2065 Prophets (1)
206 Divine Appearances
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
2494 Revelations

1141 B.C. (?)
3138 Samuel, 7:15
4295 Samuel (2)

The Philistines Capture the Ark

Now the Israelites went out to fight against the Philistines. The Israelites camped at Ebenezer, and the Philistines at Aphek. 2The Philistines deployed their forces to meet Israel, and as the battle spread, Israel was defeated by the Philistines, who killed about four thousand of them on the battlefield. 3When the soldiers returned to camp, the elders of Israel asked, "Why did the LORD bring defeat upon us today before the Philistines? Let us bring the ark of the LORD's covenant from Shiloh, so that it[a] may go with us and save us from the hand of our enemies."

4So the people sent men to Shiloh, and they brought back the ark of the covenant of the LORD Almighty, who is enthroned between the cherubim. And Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5When the ark of the LORD's covenant came into the camp, all Israel raised such a great shout that the ground shook. 6Hearing the uproar, the Philistines asked, "What's all this shouting in the Hebrew camp?"

When they learned that the ark of the LORD had come into the camp, 7the Philistines were afraid. "A god has come into the camp," they said. "We're in trouble! Nothing like this has happened before. 8Woe to us! Who will deliver us from the hand of these mighty gods? They are the gods who struck the Egyptians with all kinds of plagues in the desert. 9Be strong, Philistines! Be men, or you will be subject to the Hebrews, as they have been to you. Be men, and fight!"

10So the Philistines fought, and the Israelites were defeated and every man fled to his tent. The slaughter was very great; Israel lost thirty thousand foot soldiers. 11The ark of God was captured, and Eli's two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, died.

Death of Eli

12That same day a Benjamite ran from the battle line and went to Shiloh, his clothes torn and dust on his head. 13When he arrived, there was Eli sitting on his chair by the side of the road, watching, because his heart feared for the ark of God. When the man entered the town and told what had happened, the whole town sent up a cry.

14Eli heard the outcry and asked, "What is the meaning of this uproar?"

The man hurried over to Eli, 15who was ninety-eight years old and whose eyes were set so that he could not see. 16He told Eli, "I have just come from the battle line; I fled from it this very day."

Eli asked, "What happened, my son?"

17The man who brought the news replied, "Israel fled before the Philistines, and the army has suffered heavy losses. Also your two sons, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God has been captured."

18When he mentioned the ark of God, Eli fell backward off his chair by the side of the gate. His neck was broken and he died, for he was an old man and heavy. He had led[b] Israel forty years.

19His daughter-in-law, the wife of Phinehas, was pregnant and near the time of delivery. When she heard the news that the ark of God had been captured and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she went into labor and gave birth, but was overcome by her labor pains. 20As she was dying, the women attending her said, "Don't despair; you have given birth to a son." But she did not respond or pay any attention.

21She named the boy Icha-

2758 Philistines, 5:2
1093 Ebenezer
1817 Israel Defeated, 4:17
2078 Elders (1)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 4:11
4433 Shiloh (2)
3271 Shiloh, 1Ki 2:27
2998 Superstition, 1Ki 20:23
673 Cherubim (2), 1Ki 6:35
1700 Hophni
1939 Joy Expressed
1554 Hebrews
3034 Fear God
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3808 God's Power
1974 Plagues (2)
359 Spiritual Strength
852 Manliness
1817 Israel Defeated
2675 Panic, 14:16
216 Ark of the Covenant, 4:18
1700 Hophni†
3070 The Wicked (6)
1951 Mourning (5)
1058 Dust (3)
p.p.1Sa 1:9
1945 Lamentation (1)
1108 Eli, 1Ki 2:27
2190 Longevity (2), 12:2
2195 Dimness of Vision, Ecc 12:3
1817 Israel Defeated, 31:3
3068 The Wicked (4)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 5:1
1822 Judges (2), 7:15
2191 Old Age
1653 Children (11), 1Ch 2:9

[a]3 Or *he* [b]18 Traditionally *judged*

bod,[a] saying, "The glory has departed from Israel"—because of the capture of the ark of God and the deaths of her father-in-law and her husband. 22She said, "The glory has departed from Israel, for the ark of God has been captured."

3354 Wicked Forsaken
2902 Adversity
1697 Despair (1)
p.p.Ps 26:8; Jer 2:11
1818 Israel Humbled

The Ark in Ashdod and Ekron

1141 B.C. (?)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 6:1
1093 Ebenezer
268 Ashdod, 6:17
4333 Ashdod
2758 Philistines, 6:1
3949 Idol Temples, 1Ki 12:31
3939 Dagon, 1Ch 10:10
268 Ashdod
4333 Ashdod (2)
p.p.Isa 46:7

5 After the Philistines had captured the ark of God, they took it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. 2Then they carried the ark into Dagon's temple and set it beside Dagon. 3When the people of Ashdod rose early the next day, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the LORD! They took Dagon and put him back in his place. 4But the following morning when they rose, there was Dagon, fallen on his face on the ground before the ark of the LORD! His head and hands had been broken off and were lying on the threshold; only his body remained. 5That is why to this day neither the priests of Dagon nor any others who enter Dagon's temple at Ashdod step on the threshold.

p.p.Jer 50:2
1067 Early Rising (1), 9:26
3930 Idolatry (3)
3934 False Gods
2061 Priests (5), 1Ki 12:31

6The LORD's hand was heavy upon the people of Ashdod and its vicinity; he brought devastation upon them and afflicted them with tumors.[b] 7When the men of Ashdod saw what was happening, they said, "The ark of the god of Israel must not stay here with us, because his hand is heavy upon us and upon Dagon our god." 8So they called together all the rulers of the Philistines and asked them, "What shall we do with the ark of the god of Israel?"

1485 Divine Hand (2), Job 2:10
1969 Disease Sent, 2Ki 5:27
1973 Plagues (1)
858 Heathen Fear
844 Counsel (1)

They answered, "Have the ark of the god of Israel moved to Gath." So they moved the ark of the God of Israel.

1396 Gath, 6:17

9But after they had moved it, the LORD's hand was against that city, throwing it into a great panic. He afflicted the people of the city, both young and old, with an outbreak of tumors.[c] 10So they sent the ark of God to Ekron.

1485 Divine Hand (2)
991 Destruction (3)
1102 Ekron, 6:16

As the ark of God was entering Ekron, the people of Ekron cried out, "They have brought the ark of the god of Israel around to us to kill us and our people." 11So they called together all the rulers of the Philistines and said, "Send the ark of the god of Israel away; let it go back to its own place, or it[d] will kill us and our people." For death had filled the city with panic; God's hand was very heavy upon it. 12Those who did not die were afflicted with tumors, and the outcry of the city went up to heaven.

857 Terror
858 Heathen Fear
1973 Plagues (1)
p.p.Ex 12:30
1969 Disease Sent

The Ark Returned to Israel

6 When the ark of the LORD had been in Philistine territory seven months, 2the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners and said, "What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? Tell us how we should send it back to its place."

1140 B.C. (?)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 7:1
2758 Philistines, 7:8
3847 Wisdom (10)
2226 Divination, Jer 27:9

3They answered, "If you return the ark of the god of Israel, do not send it away empty, but by all means send a guilt offering to him. Then you will be healed, and you will know why his hand has not been lifted from you."

p.p.Dt 16:16
2634 Trespass Offerings, 2Ki 12:16

4The Philistines asked, "What guilt offering should we send to him?"

They replied, "Five gold tumors and five gold rats, according to the number of the Philistine rulers, because the same plague has struck both you and your rulers. 5Make models of the tumors and of the rats that are destroying the country, and pay honor to Israel's god. Perhaps he will lift his hand from you and your gods and your land. 6Why do you harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh did?

179 Rats, Isa 66:17
1973 Plagues (1)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
2717 Hardness (2)

[a]21 *Ichabod* means *no glory.* [b]6 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate *tumors. And rats appeared in their land, and death and destruction were throughout the city* [c]9 Or *with tumors in the groin* (see Septuagint) [d]11 Or *he*

When he[a] treated them harshly, did they not send the Israelites out so they could go on their way?

7"Now then, get a new cart ready, with two cows that have calved and have never been yoked. Hitch the cows to the cart, but take their calves away and pen them up. 8Take the ark of the LORD and put it on the cart, and in a chest beside it put the gold objects you are sending back to him as a guilt offering. Send it on its way, 9but keep watching it. If it goes up to its own territory, toward Beth Shemesh, then the LORD has brought this great disaster on us. But if it does not, then we will know that it was not his hand that struck us and that it happened to us by chance."

10So they did this. They took two such cows and hitched them to the cart and penned up their calves. 11They placed the ark of the LORD on the cart and along with it the chest containing the gold rats and the models of the tumors. 12Then the cows went straight up toward Beth Shemesh, keeping on the road and lowing all the way; they did not turn to the right or to the left. The rulers of the Philistines followed them as far as the border of Beth Shemesh.

13Now the people of Beth Shemesh were harvesting their wheat in the valley, and when they looked up and saw the ark, they rejoiced at the sight. 14The cart came to the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh, and there it stopped beside a large rock. The people chopped up the wood of the cart and sacrificed the cows as a burnt offering to the LORD. 15The Levites took down the ark of the LORD, together with the chest containing the gold objects, and placed them on the large rock. On that day the people of Beth Shemesh offered burnt offerings and made sacrifices to the LORD. 16The five rulers of the Philistines saw all this and then returned that same day to Ekron.

17These are the gold tumors the Philistines sent as a guilt offering to the LORD—one each for Ashdod, Gaza, Ashkelon, Gath and Ekron. 18And the number of the gold rats was according to the number of Philistine towns belonging to the five rulers—the fortified towns with their country villages. The large rock, on which[b] they set the ark of the LORD, is a witness to this day in the field of Joshua of Beth Shemesh.

19But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, putting seventy[c] of them to death because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. The people mourned because of the heavy blow the LORD had dealt them, 20and the men of Beth Shemesh asked, "Who can stand in the presence of the LORD, this holy God? To whom will the ark go up from here?"

21Then they sent messengers to the people of Kiriath Jearim, saying, "The Philistines have returned the ark of the LORD. Come down and take it

7 up to your place." 1So the men of Kiriath Jearim came and took up the ark of the LORD. They took it to Abinadab's house on the hill and consecrated Eleazar his son to guard the ark of the LORD.

Samuel Subdues the Philistines at Mizpah

2It was a long time, twenty years in all, that the ark remained at Kiriath Jearim, and all the people of Israel mourned and sought after the LORD. 3And Samuel said to the whole house of Israel, "If you are returning to the LORD with all your hearts, then rid yourselves of the foreign gods and the Ashtoreths and commit yourselves to the LORD and

3883 Wonders of God
p.p.Ex 12:31
646 Carts, 2Sa 6:3
173 Cows†
p.p.Nu 19:2
216 Ark of the Covenant
48 Jewels (a)
2634 Trespass Offerings
4348 Beth Shemish
1485 Divine Hand (2)
1431 Gold (1)
64 Harvest
1933 Rejoicing (2)
p.p.2Sa 24:22
2626 Burnt Offerings
2114 Levites
48 Jewels (a)
2626 Burnt Offerings, 7:9
3107 Sacrifices (1), 11:15
p.p.Jdg 3:3
1102 Ekron, 7:14
2634 Trespass Offerings
268 Ashdod, 2Ch 26:6
4333 Ashdod
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
273 Ashkelon, 2Sa 1:20
4334 Ashkelon (2)
770 Fenced Cities (2)
p.p.Ex 19:21; Nu 4:5
3039 Sacrilege (2), 13:9
901 Curiosity, Lk 9:9
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1973 Plagues (1)
3216 Self-justif. (2), Ezr 9:15
1597 God's Holiness, Ps 99:9
2014 Kiriath Jearim, 7:2
4399 Kiriath Jearim
1140 B.C. (?)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 14:18
10 Abinadao, 2Sa 6:3
3510 Consecration (3)
2014 Kiriath Jearim, Ezr 2:25
4399 Kiriath Jearim
982 Spiritual Desire
2711 Returning to God
2707 Repentance (2), 2Ch 7:14
317 Religious Reforms (2), 1Ki 15:12
3935 Ashtoreth (2), 31:10
2953 Spir. Preparation, 2Ch 19:3

[a]6 That is, God [b]18 A few Hebrew manuscripts (see also Septuagint); most Hebrew manuscripts *villages as far as Greater Abel, where* [c]19 A few Hebrew manuscripts; most Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint *50,070*

3898 Undivided Service, 2Ch 15:15
970 Deliverance (3)

316 Religious Reforms (1)
3936 Baal
314 Revivals (3), 1Ki 18:39

2390 Mizpah (2), 1Ki 15:22
4415 Mizpah (3)
1785 Intercession (3), 1Ki 13:6
4307d Gideon and Samuel
821 Congregation (2) p.p.2Sa 23:16

3214 Fasting (3), 20:34
817 Confession of Sin (2), Ezr 9:6

1821 Judges (1)

859 Fear of Man

2836 Prayer (20), 12:19

1205 Faith (5)
3116 Salvation (1)
2758 Philistines, 10:5 p.p.Lev 22:27

2626 Burnt Offerings, 2Sa 24:25
1071 Crying to God, 1Ki 17:20
2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered, 7:10

2322 Thunder (1), Ps 78:48
2818 Prayers Answered, 1Ki 9:3
968 Deliverance (1)
1810 Israel Victorious, 11:11

2765 Pillars, 2Sa 18:18

1093 Ebenezer

1560 Divine Helper
823 Conquests

1484 Divine Hand (1)

serve him only, and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines." 4So the Israelites put away their Baals and Ashtoreths, and served the LORD only.

5Then Samuel said, "Assemble all Israel at Mizpah and I will intercede with the LORD for you." 6When they had assembled at Mizpah, they drew water and poured it out before the LORD. On that day they fasted and there they confessed, "We have sinned against the LORD." And Samuel was leader[a] of Israel at Mizpah.

7When the Philistines heard that Israel had assembled at Mizpah, the rulers of the Philistines came up to attack them. And when the Israelites heard of it, they were afraid because of the Philistines. 8They said to Samuel, "Do not stop crying out to the LORD our God for us, that he may rescue us from the hand of the Philistines." 9Then Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it up as a whole burnt offering to the LORD. He cried out to the LORD on Israel's behalf, and the LORD answered him.

10While Samuel was sacrificing the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to engage Israel in battle. But that day the LORD thundered with loud thunder against the Philistines and threw them into such a panic that they were routed before the Israelites. 11The men of Israel rushed out of Mizpah and pursued the Philistines, slaughtering them along the way to a point below Beth Car.

12Then Samuel took a stone and set it up between Mizpah and Shen. He named it Ebenezer,[b] saying, "Thus far has the LORD helped us." 13So the Philistines were subdued and did not invade Israelite territory again.

Throughout Samuel's lifetime, the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines. 14The towns from Ekron to Gath that the Philistines had captured from Israel were restored to her, and Israel delivered the neighboring territory from the power of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15Samuel continued as judge over Israel all the days of his life. 16From year to year he went on a circuit from Bethel to Gilgal to Mizpah, judging Israel in all those places. 17But he always went back to Ramah, where his home was, and there he also judged Israel. And he built an altar there to the LORD.

Israel Asks for a King

8 When Samuel grew old, he appointed his sons as judges for Israel. 2The name of his firstborn was Joel and the name of his second was Abijah, and they served at Beersheba. 3But his sons did not walk in his ways. They turned aside after dishonest gain and accepted bribes and perverted justice.

4So all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah. 5They said to him, "You are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways; now appoint a king to lead[c] us, such as all the other nations have."

6But when they said, "Give us a king to lead us," this displeased Samuel; so he prayed to the LORD. 7And the LORD told him: "Listen to all that the people are saying to you; it is not you they have rejected, but they have rejected me as their king. 8As they have done from the day I brought them up out of Egypt until this day, forsaking me and serving other gods, so they are doing to you. 9Now listen to them; but warn them solemnly and let them know what the king who will reign over them will do."

10Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who

1102 Ekron, 17:52
1396 Gath

3776 Social Peace (3)

3138 Samuel, 8:1
4295 Samuel (2)
1822 Judges (2)†

406 Bethel, 13:2
4342 Bethel (3)
1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal
2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)
1821 Judges (1), 2Ch 19:5 p.p.1Sa 1:1; 1Sa 1:19
120 Altars

1112 B.C. (?) p.p.Dt 16:18
3138 Samuel, 9:14
4295 Samuel (2)
2191 Old Age

1821 Judges (1)
388 Beersheba, 2Ch 19:4
4339 Beersheba (2) p.p.Ecc 2:19; Jer 22:15
3967 Young Men (4), 2Sa 15:6
2133 Greed (3), Pr 1:13
2549 Bribery (2), 1Ki 15:19
1983 Injustice (3), 1Ki 21:13
2078 Elders (1)

2945 Ramah
p.p.Hos 13:10
3916 Worldliness (3)

p.p.1Sa 12:17
p.p.1Sa 15:11
1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.Ex 16:8

3232 Rebellion (2), Ne 9:26
2966 God Rejected, Ps 81:11
3417 Theocracy, 12:12

1469 Divine Leader

1238 Forsaking God (2), 1Ki 11:33
3931 Idolatry (4)
1401 Evil Generation
1794 Warnings (1)

3603 Witnessing (1)

[a]6 Traditionally *judge* [b]12 *Ebenezer* means *stone of help.* [c]5 Traditionally *judge*; also in verses 6 and 20

were asking him for a king.
11He said, "This is what the king who will reign over you will do: He will take your sons and make them serve with his chariots and horses, and they will run in front of his chariots.
12Some he will assign to be commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and others to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and still others to make weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. 13He will take your daughters to be perfumers and cooks and bakers. 14He will take the best of your fields and vineyards and olive groves and give them to his attendants.
15He will take a tenth of your grain and of your vintage and give it to his officials and attendants. 16Your menservants and maidservants and the best of your cattle[a] and donkeys he will take for his own use. 17He will take a tenth of your flocks, and you yourselves will become his slaves. 18When that day comes, you will cry out for relief from the king you have chosen, and the LORD will not answer you in that day."
19But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. "We want a king over us.
20Then we will be like all the other nations, with a king to lead us and to go out before us and fight our battles."
21When Samuel heard all that the people said, he repeated it before the LORD.
22The LORD answered, "Listen to them and give them a king."

Then Samuel said to the men of Israel, "Everyone go back to his town."

Samuel Anoints Saul

9 There was a Benjamite, a man of standing, whose name was Kish son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah of Benjamin. 2He had a son named Saul, an impressive young man without equal among the Israelites—a head taller than any of the others.
3Now the donkeys belonging to Saul's father Kish were lost, and Kish said to his son Saul, "Take one of the servants with you and go and look for the donkeys." 4So he passed through the hill country of Ephraim and through the area around Shalisha, but they did not find them. They went on into the district of Shaalim, but the donkeys were not there. Then he passed through the territory of Benjamin, but they did not find them.
5When they reached the district of Zuph, Saul said to the servant who was with him, "Come, let's go back, or my father will stop thinking about the donkeys and start worrying about us."
6But the servant replied, "Look, in this town there is a man of God; he is highly respected, and everything he says comes true. Let's go there now. Perhaps he will tell us what way to take."
7Saul said to his servant, "If we go, what can we give the man? The food in our sacks is gone. We have no gift to take to the man of God. What do we have?"
8The servant answered him again. "Look," he said, "I have a quarter of a shekel[b] of silver. I will give it to the man of God so that he will tell us what way to take." 9(Formerly in Israel, if a man went to inquire of God, he would say, "Come, let us go to the seer," because the prophet of today used to be called a seer.)
10"Good," Saul said to his servant. "Come, let's go." So they set out for the town where the man of God was.
11As they were going up the hill to the town, they met some girls coming out to draw water, and they asked them, "Is the seer here?"
12"He is," they answered. "He's ahead of you. Hurry now; he has just come to our town today, for the people have a sacrifice at the high place. 13As soon as you enter

[a]16 Septuagint; Hebrew *young men* [b]8 That is, about 1/10 ounce (about 3 grams)

p.p.Dt 17:16
p.p.1Sa 14:52
656 Chariots (1)
642 Captains
64 Harvest
p.p.1Ki 21:7
236 Confectioners†
227 Bakers
89 Olive Groves, 2Ki 5:26
94 Vineyards
2529 Tribute
p.p.1Ki 12:4
2820 Prayer (5)
3230 Stubbornness (2), 2Ch 24:19
3228 Self-will
3916 Worldliness (3), 8:20
3915 Worldliness (2)
3916 Worldliness (3), 2Ki 17:15
3184 Trust in Man
p.p.Jdg 11:11
p.p.Hos 13:11
1095 B.C. (?)
401 Benjamin
2343 Mighty Men
2015 Kish, 10:21
3158 Saul, 9:26
3964 Young Men (1)
205 Outward Appearance
p.p.1Sa 10:23
152 Donkeys, Mt 21:2
3973 Filial Obedience
2430 Mt. Ephraim
p.p.2Ki 4:42
p.p.1Sa 1:1
1642 Parental Solicitude
2071 Men of God
1684 Fame
p.p.1Sa 3:19
p.p.1Ki 14:3; 2Ki 5:15
3261 Shekels
2125 Presents, 25:27
1471 Inquiring of God (2), 23:2
1471 Inquiring of God (2)
2069 Seers, 2Sa 15:27
p.p.Ge 24:11
p.p.Nu 28:11-15
3107 Sacrifices (1)
1587 High Places (3), 10:5

the town, you will find him before he goes up to the high place to eat. The people will not begin eating until he comes, because he must bless the sacrifice; afterward, those who are invited will eat. Go up now; you should find him about this time."

14They went up to the town, and as they were entering it, there was Samuel, coming toward them on his way up to the high place.

15Now the day before Saul came, the LORD had revealed this to Samuel: 16"About this time tomorrow I will send you a man from the land of Benjamin. Anoint him leader over my people Israel; he will deliver my people from the hand of the Philistines. I have looked upon my people, for their cry has reached me."

17When Samuel caught sight of Saul, the LORD said to him, "This is the man I spoke to you about; he will govern my people."

18Saul approached Samuel in the gateway and asked, "Would you please tell me where the seer's house is?"

19"I am the seer," Samuel replied. "Go up ahead of me to the high place, for today you are to eat with me, and in the morning I will let you go and will tell you all that is in your heart. 20As for the donkeys you lost three days ago, do not worry about them; they have been found. And to whom is all the desire of Israel turned, if not to you and all your father's family?"

21Saul answered, "But am I not a Benjamite, from the smallest tribe of Israel, and is not my clan the least of all the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? Why do you say such a thing to me?"

22Then Samuel brought Saul and his servant into the hall and seated them at the head of those who were invited—about thirty in number. 23Samuel said to the cook, "Bring the piece of meat I gave you, the one I told you to lay aside."

24So the cook took up the leg with what was on it and set it in front of Saul. Samuel said, "Here is what has been kept for you. Eat, because it was set aside for you for this occasion, from the time I said, 'I have invited guests.'" And Saul dined with Samuel that day.

25After they came down from the high place to the town, Samuel talked with Saul on the roof of his house. 26They rose about daybreak and Samuel called to Saul on the roof, "Get ready, and I will send you on your way." When Saul got ready, he and Samuel went outside together. 27As they were going down to the edge of the town, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us"—and the servant did so—"but you stay here awhile, so that I may give you a message from God."

10 Then Samuel took a flask of oil and poured it on Saul's head and kissed him, saying, "Has not the LORD anointed you leader over his inheritance?[a] 2When you leave me today, you will meet two men near Rachel's tomb, at Zelzah on the border of Benjamin. They will say to you, 'The donkeys you set out to look for have been found. And now your father has stopped thinking about them and is worried about you. He is asking, "What shall I do about my son?"'

3"Then you will go on from there until you reach the great tree of Tabor. Three men going up to God at Bethel will meet you there. One will be carrying three young goats, another three loaves of bread, and another a skin of wine. 4They will greet you and offer you two loaves of bread, which you will accept from them.

5"After that you will go to

[a] 1 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate *over his people Israel? You will reign over the LORD's people and save them from the power of their enemies round about. And this will be a sign to you that the LORD has anointed you leader over his inheritance:*

1305 Grace before Meals, Mt 14:19
3138 Samuel, 12:3
4295 Samuel (2)
p.p.1Sa 15:1; Ac 13:21
2494 Revelations
192 Anointing (2)
1166 God Exalts
972 Divine Deliverer
2072 Deliverers, Ne 9:27
3517 Divine Compassion
944 Divine Hearing
p.p.1Sa 16:12; Hos 13:11
1166 God Exalts
2073 Chosen Instruments
2069 Seers
1587 High Places (3)
3399 Hospitality (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
152 Donkeys
p.p.1Sa 8:5
1254 Human Favor
3193 Self-abasement, Pr 30:2
p.p.Jdg 21:15
1716 Humility (3), 2Sa 7:18
2075 Humble Leaders, 18:18
3811 Weak Instruments
1168 Promotion (1)
p.p.Lev 7:32
3405 Feasts
1067 Early Rising (1), 15:12
3158 Saul, 10:1
295 Seclusion
2936 Quietness (3), 12:7
1779 Teaching (2), 2Ki 17:28
1095 B.C. (?)
2641 Oil (4), Ps 133:2
3158 Saul, 10:9
2017 Kiss (1), 20:41
192 Anointing (2), 16:13
4307d Gideon and Samuel
2894 Prophesying
2941 Rachel
1642 Parental Solicitude, 2Sa 18:29
p.p.Jos 19:22
p.p.Lk 22:10
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
536 Bread (1)
529 Bottles
3409 Salutations (1)
p.p.1Sa 13:3

2758 Philistines, 12:9

2065 Prophets (1)
1587 High Places (3), 1Ki 3:4
2462 Lyre, 2Sa 6:5
2464 Tambourines, 18:6
2454 Musical Instruments, 2Sa 6:5
1603 Spirit Promised

2584 Spiritual Renewal
p.p.1Sa 19:23

2503 Signs Given
p.p.Ex 3:8
1271 Divine Presence

1419 Gilgal, 2Sa 19:15
4383 Gilgal
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2739 Seven Days
p.p.1Sa 13:8
1779 Teaching (2)

3158 Saul, 13:9
835 Conversion (2), Lk 19:9
1544 Renewed Heart
430 Sure Word

2065 Prophets (1)
1604 Holy Spirit (4), 11:6
1776 Inspiration (3)

301 Astonishment
p.p.1Sa 19:24
2065 Prophets (1), 1Ki 18:4

p.p.Jn 3:8

1587 High Places (3)

p.p.1Sa 14:50

Gibeah of God, where there is a Philistine outpost. As you approach the town, you will meet a procession of prophets coming down from the high place with lyres, tambourines, flutes and harps being played before them, and they will be prophesying. 6The Spirit of the LORD will come upon you in power, and you will prophesy with them; and you will be changed into a different person. 7Once these signs are fulfilled, do whatever your hand finds to do, for God is with you.

8"Go down ahead of me to Gilgal. I will surely come down to you to sacrifice burnt offerings and fellowship offerings,[a] but you must wait seven days until I come to you and tell you what you are to do."

Saul Made King

9As Saul turned to leave Samuel, God changed Saul's heart, and all these signs were fulfilled that day. 10When they arrived at Gibeah, a procession of prophets met him; the Spirit of God came upon him in power, and he joined in their prophesying. 11When all those who had formerly known him saw him prophesying with the prophets, they asked each other, "What is this that has happened to the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?"

12A man who lived there answered, "And who is their father?" So it became a saying: "Is Saul also among the prophets?" 13After Saul stopped prophesying, he went to the high place.

14Now Saul's uncle asked him and his servant, "Where have you been?"

"Looking for the donkeys," he said. "But when we saw they were not to be found, we went to Samuel."

15Saul's uncle said, "Tell me what Samuel said to you."

16Saul replied, "He assured us that the donkeys had been found." But he did not tell his uncle what Samuel had said about the kingship.

17Samuel summoned the people of Israel to the LORD at Mizpah 18and said to them, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'I brought Israel up out of Egypt, and I delivered you from the power of Egypt and all the kingdoms that oppressed you.' 19But you have now rejected your God, who saves you out of all your calamities and distresses. And you have said, 'No, set a king over us.' So now present yourselves before the LORD by your tribes and clans."

20When Samuel brought all the tribes of Israel near, the tribe of Benjamin was chosen. 21Then he brought forward the tribe of Benjamin, clan by clan, and Matri's clan was chosen. Finally Saul son of Kish was chosen. But when they looked for him, he was not to be found. 22So they inquired further of the LORD, "Has the man come here yet?"

And the LORD said, "Yes, he has hidden himself among the baggage."

23They ran and brought him out, and as he stood among the people he was a head taller than any of the others. 24Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see the man the LORD has chosen? There is no one like him among all the people."

Then the people shouted, "Long live the king!"

25Samuel explained to the people the regulations of the kingship. He wrote them down on a scroll and deposited it before the LORD. Then Samuel dismissed the people, each to his own home.

26Saul also went to his home in Gibeah, accompanied by valiant men whose hearts God had touched. 27But some troublemakers said, "How can this fellow save us?" They despised him and brought him no gifts. But Saul kept silent.

p.p.1Sa 9:20
3289 Silence (1)

821 Congregation (2), Ezr 9:4

2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)
1469 Divine Leader

968 Deliverance (1)

2006 Oppression (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3116 Salvation (1)

2966 God Rejected

p.p.Jos 7:14

3811 Weak Instruments

3158 Saul
2015 Kish, 2Sa 21:14

1470 Inquiring of God (1)

1716 Humility (3)

p.p.1Sa 9:2

2073 Chosen Instruments

2543 Rulers Honored, 2Sa 19:15
p.p.Dt 17:14

527 Books, Job 19:23
p.p.Dt 31:26

1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
348 Wicked Persons, 25:17

827 Righteous Despised
3569 Self-control (1)
3289 Silence (1)

[a]8 Traditionally *peace offerings*

Saul Rescues the City of Jabesh

1095 B.C.
2509 Nahash, 2Sa 10:2
1836 Jabesh Gilead, 31:11

11 Nahash the Ammonite went up and besieged Jabesh Gilead. And all the men of Jabesh said to him, "Make a treaty with us, and we will be subject to you."

3801 Powerlessness

2 But Nahash the Ammonite replied, "I will make a treaty with you only on the condition that I gouge out the right eye of every one of you and so bring disgrace on all Israel."

2001 Cruelty (2), 2Sa 12:31
2997 Bringing Reproach

3 The elders of Jabesh said to him, "Give us seven days so we can send messengers throughout Israel; if no one comes to rescue us, we will surrender to you."

2078 Elders (1)
2739 Seven Days, 13:8

4 When the messengers came to Gibeah of Saul and reported these terms to the people, they all wept aloud. 5 Just then Saul was returning from the fields, behind his oxen, and he asked, "What is wrong with the people? Why are they weeping?" Then they repeated to him what the men of Jabesh had said.

1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
p.p.Jdg 2:4
853 Cowardice
3817 Weeping (1), 2Sa 3:16
1572 Herds, 2Sa 12:4

6 When Saul heard their words, the Spirit of God came upon him in power, and he burned with anger. 7 He took a pair of oxen, cut them into pieces, and sent the pieces by messengers throughout Israel, proclaiming, "This is what will be done to the oxen of anyone who does not follow Saul and Samuel." Then the terror of the LORD fell on the people, and they turned out as one man. 8 When Saul mustered them at Bezek, the men of Israel numbered three hundred thousand and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

1604 Holy Spirit (4), 16:13
3959 Righteous Indignation, Ne 5:6
p.p.Jdg 19:29
p.p.Jdg 21:5
3034 Fear God
3726 Unity (3)
p.p.2Sa 24:9

9 They told the messengers who had come, "Say to the men of Jabesh Gilead, 'By the time the sun is hot tomorrow, you will be delivered.'" When the messengers went and reported this to the men of Jabesh, they were elated. 10 They said to the Ammonites, "Tomorrow we will surrender to you, and you can do to us whatever seems good to you."

1498 Haste (1)
2072 Deliverers
1936 Gladness
3146 Sarcasm, 17:28

11 The next day Saul separated his men into three divisions; during the last watch of the night they broke into the camp of the Ammonites and slaughtered them until the heat of the day. Those who survived were scattered, so that no two of them were left together.

p.p.Jdg 7:16
3782 Watches
1810 Israel Victorious, 17:51
4307e Journeys of Saul

Saul Confirmed as King

12 The people then said to Samuel, "Who was it that asked, 'Shall Saul reign over us?' Bring these men to us and we will put them to death."

p.p.1Sa 10:27
2280 Retaliation (2)
p.p.2Sa 19:22
2279 Retaliation (1)
2296 Mercifulness, 26:9
3116 Salvation (1)

13 But Saul said, "No one shall be put to death today, for this day the LORD has rescued Israel."

14 Then Samuel said to the people, "Come, let us go to Gilgal and there reaffirm the kingship." 15 So all the people went to Gilgal and confirmed Saul as king in the presence of the LORD. There they sacrificed fellowship offerings[a] before the LORD, and Saul and all the Israelites held a great celebration.

1419 Gilgal
2533 Coronations, 2Sa 5:3
1168 Promotion (1)
3107 Sacrifices (1), 2Sa 6:13
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
1933 Rejoicing (2), Mt 2:10

Samuel's Farewell Speech

12 Samuel said to all Israel, "I have listened to everything you said to me and have set a king over you. 2 Now you have a king as your leader. As for me, I am old and gray, and my sons are here with you. I have been your leader from my youth until this day. 3 Here I stand. Testify against me in the presence of the LORD and his anointed. Whose ox have I taken? Whose donkey have I taken? Whom have I cheated? Whom have I oppressed? From whose hand have I accepted a bribe to make me shut my eyes? If I have done any of these, I will make it right."

1095 B.C.
p.p.1Sa 10:24
2191 Old Age
2194 Gray Hair, Job 15:10
2190 Longevity (2), 2Sa 19:35
3138 Samuel, 12:4
2549 Bribery (2)

4 "You have not cheated or oppressed us," they replied. "You have not taken anything from anyone's hand."

3138 Samuel, 13:11
573 Integrity (b), 2Sa 18:12

5 Samuel said to them, "The LORD is witness against you,

203 Appeal to God, Job 16:19

[a] *15* Traditionally *peace offerings*

1249 Faultless

1166 God Exalts

1469 Divine Leader

2936 Quietness (3), Job 37:14
1779 Teaching (2)
3077 God's Righteousness
3912 God's Works (3)

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
1100 Egypt
1071 Crying to God

968 Deliverance (1)

3003 Forgetting
1818 Israel Humbled
3371 Sisera, Ps 83:9

2758 Philistines, 13:5
2391 Moab

1071 Crying to God
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3935 Ashtoreth (2)
971 Deliverance (4)
317 Religious Reforms (2)

1414 Gideon
4294 Gideon (2)
1876 Jephthah†
2072 Deliverers
1128 Enemies, Ezr 8:31
3187 Carnal Security

3228 Self-will
3417 Theocracy†

3158 Saul

1166 God Exalts
3035 Fear of God, Ps 25:12
3973 Filial Obedience

2883 God's Promises (6)

and also his anointed is witness this day, that you have not found anything in my hand."

"He is witness," they said.

6Then Samuel said to the people, "It is the LORD who appointed Moses and Aaron and brought your forefathers up out of Egypt. 7Now then, stand here, because I am going to confront you with evidence before the LORD as to all the righteous acts performed by the LORD for you and your fathers.

8"After Jacob entered Egypt, they cried to the LORD for help, and the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, who brought your forefathers out of Egypt and settled them in this place.

9"But they forgot the LORD their God; so he sold them into the hand of Sisera, the commander of the army of Hazor, and into the hands of the Philistines and the king of Moab, who fought against them. 10They cried out to the LORD and said, 'We have sinned; we have forsaken the LORD and served the Baals and the Ashtoreths. But now deliver us from the hands of our enemies, and we will serve you.' 11Then the LORD sent Jerub-Baal,[a] Barak,[b] Jephthah and Samuel,[c] and he delivered you from the hands of your enemies on every side, so that you lived securely.

12"But when you saw that Nahash king of the Ammonites was moving against you, you said to me, 'No, we want a king to rule over us'—even though the LORD your God was your king. 13Now here is the king you have chosen, the one you asked for; see, the LORD has set a king over you. 14If you fear the LORD and serve and obey him and do not rebel against his commands, and if both you and the king who reigns over you follow the LORD your God—good! 15But if you do not obey the LORD, and if you rebel against his commands, his hand will be against you, as it was against your fathers.

16"Now then, stand still and see this great thing the LORD is about to do before your eyes! 17Is it not wheat harvest now? I will call upon the LORD to send thunder and rain. And you will realize what an evil thing you did in the eyes of the LORD when you asked for a king."

18Then Samuel called upon the LORD, and that same day the LORD sent thunder and rain. So all the people stood in awe of the LORD and of Samuel.

19The people all said to Samuel, "Pray to the LORD your God for your servants so that we will not die, for we have added to all our other sins the evil of asking for a king."

20"Do not be afraid," Samuel replied. "You have done all this evil; yet do not turn away from the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart. 21Do not turn away after useless idols. They can do you no good, nor can they rescue you, because they are useless. 22For the sake of his great name the LORD will not reject his people, because the LORD was pleased to make you his own. 23As for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD by failing to pray for you. And I will teach you the way that is good and right. 24But be sure to fear the LORD and serve him faithfully with all your heart; consider what great things he has done for you. 25Yet if you persist in doing evil, both you and your king will be swept away."

2620 Disobedience (1), 28:18
3231 Rebellion (1)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
1795 Warnings (2), Isa 28:14

2936 Quietness (3)
3883 Wonders of God

64 Harvest, 2Sa 21:9
2503 Signs Given

p.p.1Sa 8:7; Hos 13:10
2672 Sin Rebuked
1745 Doing Evil

2818 Prayers Answered

2323 Thunder (2), Rev 4:5
2319 Rain, 1Ki 18:41
3036 Godly Fear

2836 Prayer (20), 1Ki 13:6

817 Confession of Sin (2)
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)

3894 Serve God
3898 Undivided Service
3438 Steadfastness (1), Job 11:14
3748 Vanities
2873 Sin Unprofitable, Job 33:27

1328 Divine Constancy
1228 God Faithful
2723 God's People, Ps 29:11
2725 Chosen Ones

2839 Prayer (23)
1779 Teaching (2)
3794 Right Way
3034 Fear God
3894 Serve God
1069 Earnestness
2357 Spiritual Themes, Job 37:14
3911 God's Works (2), Job 5:9
3618 Threats, 1Ki 9:7
3352 Sin's Penalty

Samuel Rebukes Saul

13 Saul was ⌞thirty⌟[d] years old when he became king, and he reigned over Israel ⌞forty-⌟[e] two years.

1093 B.C.
3158 Saul

[a]11 Also called *Gideon* [b]11 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac; Hebrew *Bedan* [c]11 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac *Samson* [d]1 A few late manuscripts of the Septuagint; Hebrew does not have *thirty*. [e]1 See the round number in Acts 13:21; Hebrew does not have *forty-*.

406 Bethel, 1Ki 12:29
4342 Bethel (3)
1910 Jonathan (1)

1810 Israel Victorious

2466 Trumpets (1), 2Sa 2:28

1554 Hebrews

p.p.Ge 34:30; 2Sa 10:6

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal
2758 Philistines, 14:1

656 Chariots (1), 2Sa 10:18

3143 Sand
p.p.Jos 11:4

405 Beth Aven, 14:23

1818 Israel Humbled
3801 Powerlessness

853 Cowardice
650 Caves, 22:1
3611 Thicket†

p.p.Nu 32:33
1417 Gilead, 2Sa 17:26

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal
855 Faint-heartedness

2739 Seven Days, Eze 3:15
p.p.1Sa 10:8
3608 Faith Tested

3158 Saul, 15:11
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Ps 50:9
3039 Sacrilege (2), 2Sa 6:6
p.p.2Ch 26:16

2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.1Sa 15:13
3032 Reverence (4)

3138 Samuel, 16:1
4295 Samuel (2)

[2]Saul[a] chose three thousand men from Israel; two thousand were with him at Micmash and in the hill country of Bethel, and a thousand were with Jonathan at Gibeah in Benjamin. The rest of the men he sent back to their homes.

[3]Jonathan attacked the Philistine outpost at Geba, and the Philistines heard about it. Then Saul had the trumpet blown throughout the land and said, "Let the Hebrews hear!" [4]So all Israel heard the news: "Saul has attacked the Philistine outpost, and now Israel has become a stench to the Philistines." And the people were summoned to join Saul at Gilgal.

[5]The Philistines assembled to fight Israel, with three thousand[b] chariots, six thousand charioteers, and soldiers as numerous as the sand on the seashore. They went up and camped at Micmash, east of Beth Aven. [6]When the men of Israel saw that their situation was critical and that their army was hard pressed, they hid in caves and thickets, among the rocks, and in pits and cisterns. [7]Some Hebrews even crossed the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead.

Saul remained at Gilgal, and all the troops with him were quaking with fear. [8]He waited seven days, the time set by Samuel; but Samuel did not come to Gilgal, and Saul's men began to scatter. [9]So he said, "Bring me the burnt offering and the fellowship offerings.[c]" And Saul offered up the burnt offering. [10]Just as he finished making the offering, Samuel arrived, and Saul went out to greet him.

[11]"What have you done?" asked Samuel.

Saul replied, "When I saw that the men were scattering, and that you did not come at the set time, and that the Philistines were assembling at Micmash, [12]I thought, 'Now the Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal, and I have not sought the LORD's favor.' So I felt compelled to offer the burnt offering."

[13]"You acted foolishly," Samuel said. "You have not kept the command the LORD your God gave you; if you had, he would have established your kingdom over Israel for all time. [14]But now your kingdom will not endure; the LORD has sought out a man after his own heart and appointed him leader of his people, because you have not kept the LORD's command."

[15]Then Samuel left Gilgal[d] and went up to Gibeah in Benjamin, and Saul counted the men who were with him. They numbered about six hundred.

Israel Without Weapons

[16]Saul and his son Jonathan and the men with them were staying in Gibeah[e] in Benjamin, while the Philistines camped at Micmash. [17]Raiding parties went out from the Philistine camp in three detachments. One turned toward Ophrah in the vicinity of Shual, [18]another toward Beth Horon, and the third toward the borderland overlooking the Valley of Zeboim facing the desert.

[19]Not a blacksmith could be found in the whole land of Israel, because the Philistines had said, "Otherwise the Hebrews will make swords or spears!" [20]So all Israel went down to the Philistines to have their plowshares, mattocks, axes and sickles[f] sharpened. [21]The price was two thirds of a shekel[g] for sharpening plowshares and mattocks, and a third of a shekel[h] for sharpening forks

859 Fear of Man

3217 Excuses (1), 15:21
3588 Temptation (4), 1Ki 11:1

2672 Sin Rebuked, 2Sa 12:7
2621 Disobedience (2), Jnh 1:3

p.p.Nu 18:7

p.p.1Sa 15:28
1255 Divine Displeasure
3072 The Wicked (8)
p.p.Ac 13:22

1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)

1910 Jonathan (1)

p.p.1Sa 14:15

p.p.Jos 18:23

407 Beth Horon, 1Ki 9:17

257 Smiths, 2Ki 24:14

2758 Philistines
1554 Hebrews

2006 Oppression (2)

321 Axes, 2Sa 12:31
1818 Israel Humbled

[a]1,2 Or *and when he had reigned over Israel two years,* [2]*he* [b]5 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac; Hebrew *thirty thousand* [c]9 Traditionally *peace offerings* [d]15 Hebrew; Septuagint *Gilgal and went his way; the rest of the people went after Saul to meet the army, and they went out of Gilgal* [e]16 Two Hebrew manuscripts; most Hebrew manuscripts *Geba,* a variant of *Gibeah* [f]20 Septuagint; Hebrew *plowshares* [g]21 Hebrew *pim;* that is, about 1/4 ounce (about 8 grams) [h]21 That is, about 1/8 ounce (about 4 grams)

and axes and for repointing goads.

22So on the day of the battle not a soldier with Saul and Jonathan had a sword or spear in his hand; only Saul and his son Jonathan had them.

Jonathan Attacks the Philistines

23Now a detachment of Philistines had gone out to the pass at Micmash. 1One day Jonathan son of Saul said to the young man bearing his armor, "Come, let's go over to the Philistine outpost on the other side." But he did not tell his father.

2Saul was staying on the outskirts of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree in Migron. With him were about six hundred men, 3among whom was Ahijah, who was wearing an ephod. He was a son of Ichabod's brother Ahitub son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh. No one was aware that Jonathan had left.

4On each side of the pass that Jonathan intended to cross to reach the Philistine outpost was a cliff; one was called Bozez, and the other Seneh. 5One cliff stood to the north toward Micmash, the other to the south toward Geba.

6Jonathan said to his young armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the outpost of those uncircumcised fellows. Perhaps the LORD will act in our behalf. Nothing can hinder the LORD from saving, whether by many or by few."

7"Do all that you have in mind," his armor-bearer said. "Go ahead; I am with you heart and soul."

8Jonathan said, "Come, then; we will cross over toward the men and let them see us. 9If they say to us, 'Wait there until we come to you,' we will stay where we are and not go up to them. 10But if they say, 'Come up to us,' we will climb up, because that will be our sign that the LORD has given them into our hands."

11So both of them showed themselves to the Philistine outpost. "Look!" said the Philistines. "The Hebrews are crawling out of the holes they were hiding in." 12The men of the outpost shouted to Jonathan and his armor-bearer, "Come up to us and we'll teach you a lesson."

So Jonathan said to his armor-bearer, "Climb up after me; the LORD has given them into the hand of Israel."

13Jonathan climbed up, using his hands and feet, with his armor-bearer right behind him. The Philistines fell before Jonathan, and his armor-bearer followed and killed behind him. 14In that first attack Jonathan and his armor-bearer killed some twenty men in an area of about half an acre.[a]

Israel Routs the Philistines

15Then panic struck the whole army—those in the camp and field, and those in the outposts and raiding parties—and the ground shook. It was a panic sent by God.[b]

16Saul's lookouts at Gibeah in Benjamin saw the army melting away in all directions. 17Then Saul said to the men who were with him, "Muster the forces and see who has left us." When they did, it was Jonathan and his armor-bearer who were not there.

18Saul said to Ahijah, "Bring the ark of God." (At that time it was with the Israelites.)[c]

19While Saul was talking to the priest, the tumult in the Philistine camp increased more and more. So Saul said to the priest, "Withdraw your hand."

20Then Saul and all his men assembled and went to the battle. They found the Philistines in total confusion, striking each other with their swords. 21Those Hebrews who

[a]14 Hebrew *half a yoke*; a "yoke" was the land plowed by a yoke of oxen in one day.
[b]15 Or *a terrible panic* [c]18 Hebrew; Septuagint *"Bring the ephod." (At that time he wore the ephod before the Israelites.)*

1428 Goads, Eze. 12:11
p.p.Jdg 5:8
1390 Garrisons
1087 B.C. (?)
1911 Jonathan (2), 14:27
220 Armor-bearers
2758 Philistines†
1390 Garrisons
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
100 Pomegranates, 1Ki 7:20
p.p.Isa 10:28; 1Sa 13:15
1143 Ephod
p.p.1Sa 22:9
2760 Phinehas
p.p.1Sa 13:23
850 Courage (2), 17:32
3721 Uncircumcised, 17:26
1205 Faith (5), 17:37
3809 Omnipotence
3811 Weak Instruments
3728 Cooperation, 14:7
220 Armor-bearers, 16:21
3728 Cooperation, 2Ki 6:1
p.p.Jdg 7:9-14
2503 Signs Given
1218 Confidence in God
1554 Hebrews
827 Righteous Despised
p.p.1Sa 13:6
1731 Boasters
1216 Trust (3)
972 Divine Deliverer
220 Armor-bearers
357 Invincibility
857 Terror
968 Deliverance (1), 2Ch 14:12
1091 Earthquakes, 1Ki 19:11
3786 Watchmen
2675 Panic, 17:51
1910 Jonathan (1)
p.p.1Sa 23:9
216 Ark of the Covenant, 2Sa 6:2
p.p.Nu 27:21
p.p.Jos 9:14
p.p.Jdg 7:22; 2Ch 20:23
1810 Israel Victorious
288 Separation (2)

had previously been with the Philistines and had gone up with them to their camp went over to the Israelites who were with Saul and Jonathan. 22When all the Israelites who had hidden in the hill country of Ephraim heard that the Philistines were on the run, they joined the battle in hot pursuit. 23So the LORD rescued Israel that day, and the battle moved on beyond Beth Aven.

Jonathan Eats Honey

24Now the men of Israel were in distress that day, because Saul had bound the people under an oath, saying, "Cursed be any man who eats food before evening comes, before I have avenged myself on my enemies!" So none of the troops tasted food.

25The entire army[a] entered the woods, and there was honey on the ground. 26When they went into the woods, they saw the honey oozing out, yet no one put his hand to his mouth, because they feared the oath. 27But Jonathan had not heard that his father had bound the people with the oath, so he reached out the end of the staff that was in his hand and dipped it into the honeycomb. He raised his hand to his mouth, and his eyes brightened.[b] 28Then one of the soldiers told him, "Your father bound the army under a strict oath, saying, 'Cursed be any man who eats food today!' That is why the men are faint."

29Jonathan said, "My father has made trouble for the country. See how my eyes brightened[c] when I tasted a little of this honey. 30How much better it would have been if the men had eaten today some of the plunder they took from their enemies. Would not the slaughter of the Philistines have been even greater?"

31That day, after the Israelites had struck down the Philistines from Micmash to Aijalon, they were exhausted. 32They pounced on the plunder and, taking sheep, cattle and calves, they butchered them on the ground and ate them, together with the blood. 33Then someone said to Saul, "Look, the men are sinning against the LORD by eating meat that has blood in it."

"You have broken faith," he said. "Roll a large stone over here at once." 34Then he said, "Go out among the men and tell them, 'Each of you bring me your cattle and sheep, and slaughter them here and eat them. Do not sin against the LORD by eating meat with blood still in it.'"

So everyone brought his ox that night and slaughtered it there. 35Then Saul built an altar to the LORD; it was the first time he had done this.

36Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night and plunder them till dawn, and let us not leave one of them alive."

"Do whatever seems best to you," they replied.

But the priest said, "Let us inquire of God here."

37So Saul asked God, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? Will you give them into Israel's hand?" But God did not answer him that day.

38Saul therefore said, "Come here, all you who are leaders of the army, and let us find out what sin has been committed today. 39As surely as the LORD who rescues Israel lives, even if it lies with my son Jonathan, he must die." But not one of the men said a word.

40Saul then said to all the Israelites, "You stand over there; I and Jonathan my son will stand over here."

"Do what seems best to you," the men replied.

41Then Saul prayed to the LORD, the God of Israel, "Give me the right answer."[d] And Jonathan and Saul were taken

[a]25 Or *Now all the people of the land* [b]27 Or *his strength was renewed* [c]29 Or *my strength was renewed* [d]41 Hebrew; Septuagint *"Why have you not answered your servant today? If the fault is in me or my son Jonathan, respond with Urim, but if the men of Israel are at fault, respond with Thummim."*

p.p.1Sa 29:4
p.p.1Sa 13:6
2430 Mt. Ephraim
366 Divine Protector (a)
405 Beth Aven, Hos 4:15
37 Adjuration, 1Ki 22:16
2920 Rashness (2), 2Sa 6:6
883 Vows (2)
1911 Jonathan (2), 14:43
3093 Staffs†
1675 Honey, Ps 19:10
p.p.1Sa 14:43
p.p.1Sa 30:12
1744 Imprecations
1732 Hunger
p.p.1Ki 18:18
111 Aijalon†
3771 War (6), 17:53
p.p.1Sa 15:19
514 Blood Forbidden
2765 Pillars
3344 Sin Forbidden
514 Blood Forbidden, Ac 15:20
120 Altars, 2Sa 24:25
631 Canaan (6)
845 Wise Counsel
1269 Nearness to God (2), Ps 73:28
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
2820 Prayer (5), 28:6
p.p.Jos 7:14
3353 Sin Separates
2610 Oaths (4)
p.p.Ac 1:24

by lot, and the men were cleared. 42Saul said, "Cast the lot between me and Jonathan my son." And Jonathan was taken.

43Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what you have done."

So Jonathan told him, "I merely tasted a little honey with the end of my staff. And now must I die?"

44Saul said, "May God deal with me, be it ever so severely, if you do not die, Jonathan."

45But the men said to Saul, "Should Jonathan die—he who has brought about this great deliverance in Israel? Never! As surely as the LORD lives, not a hair of his head will fall to the ground, for he did this today with God's help." So the men rescued Jonathan, and he was not put to death.

46Then Saul stopped pursuing the Philistines, and they withdrew to their own land.

47After Saul had assumed rule over Israel, he fought against their enemies on every side: Moab, the Ammonites, Edom, the kings[a] of Zobah, and the Philistines. Wherever he turned, he inflicted punishment on them.[b] 48He fought valiantly and defeated the Amalekites, delivering Israel from the hands of those who had plundered them.

Saul's Family

49Saul's sons were Jonathan, Ishvi and Malki-Shua. The name of his older daughter was Merab, and that of the younger was Michal. 50His wife's name was Ahinoam daughter of Ahimaaz. The name of the commander of Saul's army was Abner son of Ner, and Ner was Saul's uncle. 51Saul's father Kish and Abner's father Ner were sons of Abiel.

52All the days of Saul there was bitter war with the Philistines, and whenever Saul saw a mighty or brave man, he took him into his service.

The LORD Rejects Saul as King

15 Samuel said to Saul, "I am the one the LORD sent to anoint you king over his people Israel; so listen now to the message from the LORD. 2This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'I will punish the Amalekites for what they did to Israel when they waylaid them as they came up from Egypt. 3Now go, attack the Amalekites and totally destroy[c] everything that belongs to them. Do not spare them; put to death men and women, children and infants, cattle and sheep, camels and donkeys.'"

4So Saul summoned the men and mustered them at Telaim —two hundred thousand foot soldiers and ten thousand men from Judah. 5Saul went to the city of Amalek and set an ambush in the ravine. 6Then he said to the Kenites, "Go away, leave the Amalekites so that I do not destroy you along with them; for you showed kindness to all the Israelites when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites moved away from the Amalekites.

7Then Saul attacked the Amalekites all the way from Havilah to Shur, to the east of Egypt. 8He took Agag king of the Amalekites alive, and all his people he totally destroyed with the sword. 9But Saul and the army spared Agag and the best of the sheep and cattle, the fat calves[d] and lambs—everything that was good. These they were unwilling to destroy completely, but everything that was despised and weak they totally destroyed.

10Then the word of the LORD came to Samuel: 11"I am grieved that I have made Saul king, because he has turned

a47 Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint *king* b47 Hebrew; Septuagint *he was victorious* c3 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verses 8, 9, 15, 18, 20 and 21. d9 Or *the grown bulls*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

2621 Disobedience (2)

1071 Crying to God
2833 Secret Prayer, 1Ki 17:19
1067 Early Rising (1), 17:20

2765 Pillars

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal

3409 Salutations (1), 25:6
3220 Self-righteous (2)
3196 Self-deception
803 Exposure of Sin (1)

p.p.Pr 28:13
3217 Excuses (1)

2991 Sanctimony

1781 Teaching (5)

p.p.1Sa 9:21
3193 Self-abasement

1168 Promotion (1)

1166 God Exalts

789 God's Commands

631 Canaan (6)
2620 Disobedience (1)
3771 War (6)
1162 Evildoers (2)

2989 False Profession

1088 Halfheartedness

3217 Excuses (1), Ro 1:20

2991 Sanctimony

2993 Formalism (2), Ps 51:16

away from me and has not carried out my instructions."
Samuel was troubled, and he cried out to the LORD all that night.

12Early in the morning Samuel got up and went to meet Saul, but he was told, "Saul has gone to Carmel. There he has set up a monument in his own honor and has turned and gone on down to Gilgal."

13When Samuel reached him, Saul said, "The LORD bless you! I have carried out the LORD's instructions."

14But Samuel said, "What then is this bleating of sheep in my ears? What is this lowing of cattle that I hear?"

15Saul answered, "The soldiers brought them from the Amalekites; they spared the best of the sheep and cattle to sacrifice to the LORD your God, but we totally destroyed the rest."

16"Stop!" Samuel said to Saul. "Let me tell you what the LORD said to me last night."

"Tell me," Saul replied.

17Samuel said, "Although you were once small in your own eyes, did you not become the head of the tribes of Israel? The LORD anointed you king over Israel. 18And he sent you on a mission, saying, 'Go and completely destroy those wicked people, the Amalekites; make war on them until you have wiped them out.' 19Why did you not obey the LORD? Why did you pounce on the plunder and do evil in the eyes of the LORD?"

20"But I did obey the LORD," Saul said. "I went on the mission the LORD assigned me. I completely destroyed the Amalekites and brought back Agag their king. 21The soldiers took sheep and cattle from the plunder, the best of what was devoted to God, in order to sacrifice them to the LORD your God at Gilgal."

22But Samuel replied:

"Does the LORD delight in
burnt offerings and
sacrifices
as much as in obeying the
voice of the LORD?
To obey is better than
sacrifice,
and to heed is better than
the fat of rams.
23For rebellion is like the sin
of divination,
and arrogance like the evil
of idolatry.
Because you have rejected
the word of the LORD,
he has rejected you as
king."

24Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned. I violated the LORD's command and your instructions. I was afraid of the people and so I gave in to them. 25Now I beg you, forgive my sin and come back with me, so that I may worship the LORD."

26But Samuel said to him, "I will not go back with you. You have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you as king over Israel!"

27As Samuel turned to leave, Saul caught hold of the hem of his robe, and it tore. 28Samuel said to him, "The LORD has torn the kingdom of Israel from you today and has given it to one of your neighbors—to one better than you. 29He who is the Glory of Israel does not lie or change his mind; for he is not a man, that he should change his mind."

30Saul replied, "I have sinned. But please honor me before the elders of my people and before Israel; come back with me, so that I may worship the LORD your God." 31So Samuel went back with Saul, and Saul worshiped the LORD.

32Then Samuel said, "Bring me Agag king of the Amalekites."

Agag came to him confidently,[a] thinking, "Surely the bitterness of death is past."

33But Samuel said,

"As your sword has made
women childless,
so will your mother be

[a]32 Or *him trembling, yet*

2614 Obedience (1), Jer 7:23
3108 Sacrifices (2), Ps 40:6
4202 The Service Test, Mt 7:21

3231 Rebellion (1), Ne 9:17

3229 Stubbornness (1)

2966 God Rejected

2544 Rulers Rebuked, 2Sa 12:7
3072 The Wicked (8), 2Ki 17:20

818 Confession of Sin (3), 2Sa 12:13
1501 Delay, 15:25
859 Fear of Man, Pr 29:25
2924 Public Opinion, Mt 14:5
3126 Pardon (2), 2Sa 24:10
1501 Delay, 15:26

1501 Delay, Jer 8:20
2968 Word Despised
2542 Rulers Warned

p.p.1Sa 28:17
1815 Reprobation

3806 God Our Strength
3700 God of Truth
2480 Immutability

2543 Rulers Honored
3195 Ambition

p.p.Isa 29:13

3952 Worshipers

1191 False Hopes

3050 Retribution (2)

childless among women."

3070 The Wicked (6)

And Samuel put Agag to death before the LORD at Gilgal.

2945 Ramah
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
p.p.1Sa 19:24
1078 Solicitude (1)

34Then Samuel left for Ramah, but Saul went up to his home in Gibeah of Saul. 35Until the day Samuel died, he did not go to see Saul again, though Samuel mourned for him. And the LORD was grieved that he had made Saul king over Israel.

1255 Divine Displeasure

Samuel Anoints David

1063 B.C. (7)
3138 Samuel, 19:18
4295 Samuel (2)
3158 Saul, 17:2
3072 The Wicked (8)

16 The LORD said to Samuel, "How long will you mourn for Saul, since I have rejected him as king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil and be on your way; I am sending you to Jesse of Bethlehem. I have chosen one of his sons to be king."

1889 Jesse, 17:13
1166 God Exalts

2But Samuel said, "How can I go? Saul will hear about it and kill me."

859 Fear of Man

The LORD said, "Take a heifer with you and say, 'I have come to sacrifice to the LORD.' 3Invite Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will show you what to do. You are to anoint for me the one I indicate."

p.p.1Sa 20:29

1465 Guidance (1)

4Samuel did what the LORD said. When he arrived at Bethlehem, the elders of the town trembled when they met him. They asked, "Do you come in peace?"

192 Anointing (2)

5Samuel replied, "Yes, in peace; I have come to sacrifice to the LORD. Consecrate yourselves and come to the sacrifice with me." Then he consecrated Jesse and his sons and invited them to the sacrifice.

2615 Obedience (2)
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
2078 Elders (1)
3032 Reverence (4)

6When they arrived, Samuel saw Eliab and thought, "Surely the LORD's anointed stands here before the LORD."

2953 Spir. Preparation
3141 Sanctification (2), 2Ch 29:5

7But the LORD said to Samuel, "Do not consider his appearance or his height, for I have rejected him. The LORD does not look at the things man looks at. Man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart."

1109 Eliab, 17:28

p.p.Isa 55:8
205 Outward Appearance, Mt 23:27

8Then Jesse called Abinadab and had him pass in front of Samuel. But Samuel said, "The LORD has not chosen this one either." 9Jesse then had Shammah pass by, but Samuel said, "Nor has the LORD chosen this one." 10Jesse had seven of his sons pass before Samuel, but Samuel said to him, "The LORD has not chosen these." 11So he asked Jesse, "Are these all the sons you have?"

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

"There is still the youngest," Jesse answered, "but he is tending the sheep."

3268 Shepherds, 17:20

Samuel said, "Send for him; we will not sit down[a] until he arrives."

p.p.2Sa 7:8

12So he sent and had him brought in. He was ruddy, with a fine appearance and handsome features.

378 Beauty (1), 25:3

Then the LORD said, "Rise and anoint him; he is the one."

1467 Guidance (3)
2073 Chosen Instruments

13So Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the presence of his brothers, and from that day on the Spirit of the LORD came upon David in power. Samuel then went to Ramah.

192 Anointing (2), 1Ki 1:39
1604 Holy Spirit (4), 19:20
919 David, 17:14
4296 David (2)
4307d Gideon and Samuel
2945 Ramah

David in Saul's Service

14Now the Spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil[b] spirit from the LORD tormented him.

1609 Holy Spirit (10), Ps 51:11
3354 Wicked Forsaken, 28:6

15Saul's attendants said to him, "See, an evil spirit from God is tormenting you. 16Let our lord command his servants here to search for someone who can play the harp. He will play when the evil spirit from God comes upon you, and you will feel better."

p.p.1Sa 18:10
3156 Evil Spirits
2470 Musicians (1), 1Ch 25:7
2459 Harps
845 Wise Counsel

17So Saul said to his attendants, "Find someone who plays well and bring him to me."

18One of the servants answered, "I have seen a son of Jesse of Bethlehem who knows how to play the harp. He is a brave man and a warrior. He speaks well and is a fine-looking man. And the LORD is with him."

1889 Jesse
2343 Mighty Men
2915 Prudence
2513 Good Name
1250 Divine Favor (1)

19Then Saul sent messengers

[a]11 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *not gather around* [b]14 Or *injurious*; also in verses 15, 16 and 23

to Jesse and said, "Send me your son David, who is with the sheep." [20]So Jesse took a donkey loaded with bread, a skin of wine and a young goat and sent them with his son David to Saul.

[21]David came to Saul and entered his service. Saul liked him very much, and David became one of his armor-bearers. [22]Then Saul sent word to Jesse, saying, "Allow David to remain in my service, for I am pleased with him."

[23]Whenever the spirit from God came upon Saul, David would take his harp and play. Then relief would come to Saul; he would feel better, and the evil spirit would leave him.

David and Goliath

17 Now the Philistines gathered their forces for war and assembled at Socoh in Judah. They pitched camp at Ephes Dammim, between Socoh and Azekah. [2]Saul and the Israelites assembled and camped in the Valley of Elah and drew up their battle line to meet the Philistines. [3]The Philistines occupied one hill and the Israelites another, with the valley between them.

[4]A champion named Goliath, who was from Gath, came out of the Philistine camp. He was over nine feet[a] tall. [5]He had a bronze helmet on his head and wore a coat of scale armor of bronze weighing five thousand shekels[b]; [6]on his legs he wore bronze greaves, and a bronze javelin was slung on his back. [7]His spear shaft was like a weaver's rod, and its iron point weighed six hundred shekels.[c] His shield bearer went ahead of him.

[8]Goliath stood and shouted to the ranks of Israel, "Why do you come out and line up for battle? Am I not a Philistine, and are you not the servants of Saul? Choose a man and have him come down to me. [9]If he is able to fight and kill me, we will become your subjects; but if I overcome him and kill him, you will become our subjects and serve us." [10]Then the Philistine said, "This day I defy the ranks of Israel! Give me a man and let us fight each other." [11]On hearing the Philistine's words, Saul and all the Israelites were dismayed and terrified.

[12]Now David was the son of an Ephrathite named Jesse, who was from Bethlehem in Judah. Jesse had eight sons, and in Saul's time he was old and well advanced in years. [13]Jesse's three oldest sons had followed Saul to the war: The firstborn was Eliab; the second, Abinadab; and the third, Shammah. [14]David was the youngest. The three oldest followed Saul, [15]but David went back and forth from Saul to tend his father's sheep at Bethlehem.

[16]For forty days the Philistine came forward every morning and evening and took his stand.

[17]Now Jesse said to his son David, "Take this ephah[d] of roasted grain and these ten loaves of bread for your brothers and hurry to their camp. [18]Take along these ten cheeses to the commander of their unit.[e] See how your brothers are and bring back some assurance[f] from them. [19]They are with Saul and all the men of Israel in the Valley of Elah, fighting against the Philistines."

[20]Early in the morning David left the flock with a shepherd, loaded up and set out, as Jesse had directed. He reached the camp as the army was going out to its battle positions, shouting the war cry. [21]Israel and the Philistines were drawing up their lines facing each other. [22]David left his things with the keeper of supplies, ran to the battle lines and greeted his brothers. [23]As he was talking with them, Goli-

[a]4 Hebrew *was six cubits and a span* (about 3 meters) [b]5 That is, about 125 pounds (about 57 kilograms) [c]7 That is, about 15 pounds (about 7 kilograms) [d]17 That is, probably about 3/5 bushel (about 22 liters) [e]18 Hebrew *thousand* [f]18 Or *some token*; or *some pledge of spoils*

536 Bread (1), 1Ki 17:6
2125 Presents
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
220 Armor-bearers, 31:4
1254 Human Favor, Est 2:15
2459 Harps, 2Sa 6:5
2470 Musicians (1)
3157 Demons Cast Out
1063 B.C. (?)
2758 Philistines
825 Azekah, 2Ch 11:9
3158 Saul, 17:58
4307e Journeys of Saul
1435 Goliath, 2Sa 21:19
1409 Giants, 2Sa 21:16
534 Bronze
219 Armor
3427 Spear, 22:6
p.p.2Sa 21:19
3270 Shields, 2Sa 1:21
220 Armor-bearers
p.p.1Sa 8:17
p.p.1Sa 11:1
1731 Boasters
3801 Powerlessness
1818 Israel Humbled, 2Ki 17:20
859 Fear of Man
p.p.1Sa 16:10
2191 Old Age
1889 Jesse, 22:3
1109 Eliab
919 David, 17:50
4296 David (2)
p.p.1Sa 17:4
3268 Shepherds
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem
2737 Forty Days, 1Ki 19:8
1298 Food (3), 25:18
1308 Bread of Life
670 Cheese, 2Sa 17:29
1642 Parental Solicitude
p.p.1Sa 17:2
1067 Early Rising (1), 2Ch 20:20
3268 Shepherds, 1Ch 4:39
3972 Filial Honor (2)
3692 Trenches, 26:5
1939 Shouting
1498 Haste (1)
3409 Salutations (1)
1435 Goliath

ath, the Philistine champion from Gath, stepped out from his lines and shouted his usual defiance, and David heard it. 24When the Israelites saw the man, they all ran from him in great fear.

25Now the Israelites had been saying, "Do you see how this man keeps coming out? He comes out to defy Israel. The king will give great wealth to the man who kills him. He will also give him his daughter in marriage and will exempt his father's family from taxes in Israel."

26David asked the men standing near him, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and removes this disgrace from Israel? Who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he should defy the armies of the living God?"

27They repeated to him what they had been saying and told him, "This is what will be done for the man who kills him."

28When Eliab, David's oldest brother, heard him speaking with the men, he burned with anger at him and asked, "Why have you come down here? And with whom did you leave those few sheep in the desert? I know how conceited you are and how wicked your heart is; you came down only to watch the battle."

29"Now what have I done?" said David. "Can't I even speak?" 30He then turned away to someone else and brought up the same matter, and the men answered him as before. 31What David said was overheard and reported to Saul, and Saul sent for him.

32David said to Saul, "Let no one lose heart on account of this Philistine; your servant will go and fight him."

33Saul replied, "You are not able to go out against this Philistine and fight him; you are only a boy, and he has been a fighting man from his youth."

34But David said to Saul, "Your servant has been keeping his father's sheep. When a lion or a bear came and carried off a sheep from the flock, 35I went after it, struck it and rescued the sheep from its mouth. When it turned on me, I seized it by its hair, struck it and killed it. 36Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear; this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, because he has defied the armies of the living God. 37The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and the paw of the bear will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine."

Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you."

38Then Saul dressed David in his own tunic. He put a coat of armor on him and a bronze helmet on his head. 39David fastened on his sword over the tunic and tried walking around, because he was not used to them.

"I cannot go in these," he said to Saul, "because I am not used to them." So he took them off. 40Then he took his staff in his hand, chose five smooth stones from the stream, put them in the pouch of his shepherd's bag and, with his sling in his hand, approached the Philistine.

41Meanwhile, the Philistine, with his shield bearer in front of him, kept coming closer to David. 42He looked David over and saw that he was only a boy, ruddy and handsome, and he despised him. 43He said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come at me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44"Come here," he said, "and I'll give your flesh to the birds of the air and the beasts of the field!"

45David said to the Philistine, "You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the LORD Almighty, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. 46This day the LORD will hand you over to me, and I'll strike you down and cut off your head. Today I will give the carcasses of the Philistine army to the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth, and

853 Cowardice, 18:29
3801 Powerlessness, Jer 51:30
p.p.Jos 15:16
2535 King's Favor
3721 Uncircumcised, 2Sa 1:20
2187 Living God, Ps 42:2
1109 Eliab, 1Ch 27:18
1851 Human Jealousy
827 Righteous Despised, Ne 2:19
3146 Sarcasm, 1Ki 18:27
3313 Slander (4)
p.p.1Sa 17:17
p.p.Dt 20:1
p.p.1Sa 16:18
850 Courage (2), 2Sa 12:7
859 Fear of Man
3965 Young Men (2), 2Sa 5:4
3966 Young Men (3), 17:37
176 Lions (1), 1Ki 13:24
153 Bears, 2Sa 17:8
p.p.Am 3:12; Jn 10:11
3468 Strength, Pr 20:29
3721 Uncircumcised
2187 Living God
3966 Young Men (3), 2Ch 24:2
1218 Confidence in God
969 Deliverance (2), Da 3:27
972 Divine Deliverer, 2Sa 22:2
1205 Faith (5), 2Ch 20:12
1271 Divine Presence
219 Armor, 31:9
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, Ne 4:10
3186 Weapons Vain
3436 Staff, 2Ki 4:29
3811 Weak Instruments, 1Ki 17:12
3383 Slings, 25:29
p.p.1Sa 16:12
3477 Saints Despised, 2Sa 6:16
827 Righteous Despised
477 Cursing (2), 2Sa 16:5
3934 False Gods
1731 Boasters, 1Ki 20:10
1728 Conceit
3186 Weapons Vain, Ps 44:6
361 Spiritual Weapons, Mt 4:4
2514 Name of the Lord
972 Divine Deliverer
1216 Trust (3)

2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Ps 44:6

p.p.2Ch 20:15
366 Divine Protector (a)

919 David, 18:1
4296 David (2)
1498 Haste (1)
851 Fearlessness

919 David, 18:1
4296 David (2)
3811 Weak Instruments
3186 Weapons Vain
3069 The Wicked (5)

1171 Abasement (2)

1810 Israel Victorious, 2Sa 10:18

p.p.Heb 11:34
2675 Panic, 2Ki 7:7

1939 Joy Expressed

1396 Gath
1102 Ekron, 2Ki 1:2

3771 War (6), 2Sa 3:22

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

12 Abner, 26:7

the whole world will know that there is a God in Israel. 47All those gathered here will know that it is not by sword or spear that the LORD saves; for the battle is the LORD's, and he will give all of you into our hands."

48As the Philistine moved closer to attack him, David ran quickly toward the battle line to meet him. 49Reaching into his bag and taking out a stone, he slung it and struck the Philistine on the forehead. The stone sank into his forehead, and he fell facedown on the ground.

50So David triumphed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone; without a sword in his hand he struck down the Philistine and killed him.

51David ran and stood over him. He took hold of the Philistine's sword and drew it from the scabbard. After he killed him, he cut off his head with the sword.

When the Philistines saw that their hero was dead, they turned and ran. 52Then the men of Israel and Judah surged forward with a shout and pursued the Philistines to the entrance of Gath[a] and to the gates of Ekron. Their dead were strewn along the Shaaraim road to Gath and Ekron. 53When the Israelites returned from chasing the Philistines, they plundered their camp. 54David took the Philistine's head and brought it to Jerusalem, and he put the Philistine's weapons in his own tent.

55As Saul watched David going out to meet the Philistine, he said to Abner, commander of the army, "Abner, whose son is that young man?"

Abner replied, "As surely as you live, O king, I don't know."

56The king said, "Find out whose son this young man is."

57As soon as David returned from killing the Philistine, Abner took him and brought him before Saul, with David still holding the Philistine's head.

58"Whose son are you, young man?" Saul asked him.

David said, "I am the son of your servant Jesse of Bethlehem."

3158 Saul, 18:2
p.p.1Sa 17:12
1889 Jesse

Saul's Jealousy of David

18 After David had finished talking with Saul, Jonathan became one in spirit with David, and he loved him as himself. 2From that day Saul kept David with him and did not let him return to his father's house. 3And Jonathan made a covenant with David because he loved him as himself. 4Jonathan took off the robe he was wearing and gave it to David, along with his tunic, and even his sword, his bow and his belt.

5Whatever Saul sent him to do, David did it so successfully[b] that Saul gave him a high rank in the army. This pleased all the people, and Saul's officers as well.

6When the men were returning home after David had killed the Philistine, the women came out from all the towns of Israel to meet King Saul with singing and dancing, with joyful songs and with tambourines and lutes. 7As they danced, they sang:

"Saul has slain his
thousands,
and David his tens of
thousands."

8Saul was very angry; this refrain galled him. "They have credited David with tens of thousands," he thought, "but me with only thousands. What more can he get but the kingdom?" 9And from that time on Saul kept a jealous eye on David.

10The next day an evil[c] spirit from God came forcefully upon Saul. He was prophesying in his house, while David was playing the harp, as he usually did. Saul had a spear in his hand 11and he hurled it, saying to himself, "I'll pin David to

1063 B.C. (?)
919 David, 18:29
4296 David (2)
1911 Jonathan (2), 19:2
1323 Friendship (2), 20:41

3158 Saul, 18:11
p.p.1Sa 8:11

880 Covenant (4), 2Sa 5:3
2202 Brotherly Love (3), Ac 20:38
3227 Unselfishness, 23:17
p.p.Php 2:7

531 Bows
1420 Girdle (1)
2916 Discretion (1)
1168 Promotion (1)
1254 Human Favor

2473 Singing (2)
913 Dancing (2)
2464 Tambourines, Isa 5:12
2454 Musical Instruments
2477 Songs (3)

p.p.1Sa 21:11; 1Sa 29:5

3953 Man's Wrath, 2Ki 5:12

1851 Human Jealousy, 2Sa 19:41
p.p.1Sa 15:28

3783 Watching, Ps 37:32
505 Evil Eye
3156 Evil Spirits
p.p.1Sa 16:14; 1Sa 9:24
p.p.1Sa 16:23

3158 Saul, 18:22
2003 Malice (1)

[a]52 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *a valley* [b]5 Or *wisely* [c]10 Or *injurious*

p.p.1Sa 19:9

858 Heathen Fear
1271 Divine Presence
3354 Wicked Forsaken

642 Captains
p.p.2Sa 5:2

809 Conduct (2)

1271 Divine Presence

1254 Human Favor

p.p.1Sa 17:25

1619 Betrothals, Lk 1:26
3660 Treachery, 2Sa 3:27
p.p.2Sa 12:9
p.p.2Sa 11:15
p.p.1Sa 9:21
1716 Humility (3)
1717 Humility (4), 24:14

2075 Humble Leaders, 1Ki 3:7

p.p.Jdg 14:20
p.p.2Sa 21:8

2336 Michal, 18:27

3336 Craftiness

3158 Saul, 18:28

3193 Self-abasement

the wall." But David eluded him twice.

12Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with David but had left Saul. 13So he sent David away from him and gave him command over a thousand men, and David led the troops in their campaigns. 14In everything he did he had great success,[a] because the LORD was with him. 15When Saul saw how successful[b] he was, he was afraid of him. 16But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he led them in their campaigns.

17Saul said to David, "Here is my older daughter Merab. I will give her to you in marriage; only serve me bravely and fight the battles of the LORD." For Saul said to himself, "I will not raise a hand against him. Let the Philistines do that!"

18But David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my family or my father's clan in Israel, that I should become the king's son-in-law?" 19So[c] when the time came for Merab, Saul's daughter, to be given to David, she was given in marriage to Adriel of Meholah.

20Now Saul's daughter Michal was in love with David, and when they told Saul about it, he was pleased. 21"I will give her to him," he thought, "so that she may be a snare to him and so that the hand of the Philistines may be against him." So Saul said to David, "Now you have a second opportunity to become my son-in-law."

22Then Saul ordered his attendants: "Speak to David privately and say, 'Look, the king is pleased with you, and his attendants all like you; now become his son-in-law.'"

23They repeated these words to David. But David said, "Do you think it is a small matter to become the king's son-in-law? I'm only a poor man and little known."

24When Saul's servants told him what David had said, 25Saul replied, "Say to David, 'The king wants no other price for the bride than a hundred Philistine foreskins, to take revenge on his enemies.'" Saul's plan was to have David fall by the hands of the Philistines.

26When the attendants told David these things, he was pleased to become the king's son-in-law. So before the allotted time elapsed, 27David and his men went out and killed two hundred Philistines. He brought their foreskins and presented the full number to the king so that he might become the king's son-in-law. Then Saul gave him his daughter Michal in marriage.

28When Saul realized that the LORD was with David and that his daughter Michal loved David, 29Saul became still more afraid of him, and he remained his enemy the rest of his days.

30The Philistine commanders continued to go out to battle, and as often as they did, David met with more success[d] than the rest of Saul's officers, and his name became well known.

1622 Dowry

p.p.Ge 34:12
p.p.1Sa 18:17

p.p.2Sa 3:14

2336 Michal, 19:12
3862 Wives
3158 Saul, 19:1
1271 Divine Presence
1623 Conjugal Love

853 Cowardice, 2Sa 15:14
919 David, 2Sa 7:5
4296 David (2)
2211 Hatred (2)

809 Conduct (2)
3846 Wisdom (9)
2513 Good Name, Pr 22:1

Saul Tries to Kill David

1063 B.C. (?)

19 Saul told his son Jonathan and all the attendants to kill David. But Jonathan was very fond of David 2and warned him, "My father Saul is looking for a chance to kill you. Be on your guard tomorrow morning; go into hiding and stay there. 3I will go out and stand with my father in the field where you are. I'll speak to him about you and will tell you what I find out."

4Jonathan spoke well of David to Saul his father and said to him, "Let not the king do wrong to his servant David; he has not wronged you, and what he has done has benefited you greatly. 5He took his life in his hands when he killed the Philistine. The LORD won a

3158 Saul, 19:11

2449 Murder (1)
1911 Jonathan (2), 20:4
1322 Friendship (1)

1794 Warnings (1)

p.p.1Sa 20:32

1784 Intercession (2), 25:24
810 Conduct (3)

p.p.1Sa 17:49

366 Divine Protector (a)

[a]14 Or *he was very wise* [b]15 Or *wise* [c]19 Or *However,* [d]30 Or *David acted more wisely*

p.p.1Sa 11:13

513 Innocent Blood, 1Ki 2:31

great victory for all Israel, and you saw it and were glad. Why then would you do wrong to an innocent man like David by killing him for no reason?"

6Saul listened to Jonathan and took this oath: "As surely as the LORD lives, David will not be put to death."

7So Jonathan called David and told him the whole conversation. He brought him to Saul, and David was with Saul as before.

p.p.1Sa. 16:21

3766 War (1)

8Once more war broke out, and David went out and fought the Philistines. He struck them with such force that they fled before him.

1810 Israel Victorious

3156 Evil Spirits

9But an evil[a] spirit from the LORD came upon Saul as he was sitting in his house with his spear in his hand. While David was playing the harp,

p.p.1Sa 16:14; 1Sa 18:10

p.p.1Sa 20:33; Pr 1:16

10Saul tried to pin him to the wall with his spear, but David eluded him as Saul drove the spear into the wall. That night David made good his escape.

2004 Malice (2)

p.p.Lk 4:30

3158 Saul, 20:27

p.p.Jdg 16:2

3660 Treachery

11Saul sent men to David's house to watch it and to kill him in the morning. But Michal, David's wife, warned him, "If you don't run for your life tonight, tomorrow you'll be killed." 12So Michal let David down through a window, and he fled and escaped.

1794 Warnings (1)

2336 Michal, 25:44

1627 Wives' Duty

p.p.Ac 9:24

13Then Michal took an idol[b] and laid it on the bed, covering it with a garment and putting some goats' hair at the head.

1429 Goat Hair

14When Saul sent the men to capture David, Michal said, "He is ill."

15Then Saul sent the men back to see David and told them, "Bring him up to me in his bed so that I may kill him." 16But when the men entered, there was the idol in the bed, and at the head was some goats' hair.

17Saul said to Michal, "Why did you deceive me like this and send my enemy away so that he escaped?"

3709 Deception (2)

Michal told him, "He said to me, 'Let me get away. Why should I kill you?' "

18When David had fled and made his escape, he went to Samuel at Ramah and told him all that Saul had done to him. Then he and Samuel went to Naioth and stayed there.

3138 Samuel, 25:1
4295 Samuel (2)
2945 Ramah

19Word came to Saul: "David is in Naioth at Ramah"; 20so he sent men to capture him. But when they saw a group of prophets prophesying, with Samuel standing there as their leader, the Spirit of God came upon Saul's men and they also prophesied. 21Saul was told about it, and he sent more men, and they prophesied too. Saul sent men a third time, and they also prophesied. 22Finally, he himself left for Ramah and went to the great cistern at Secu. And he asked, "Where are Samuel and David?"

p.p.2Ki 6:1

2065 Prophets (1)

1604 Holy Spirit (4), 2Ch 15:1

p.p.1Sa 10:5

1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.2Ki 1:11

p.p.2Ki 1:13

"Over in Naioth at Ramah," they said.

23So Saul went to Naioth at Ramah. But the Spirit of God came even upon him, and he walked along prophesying until he came to Naioth. 24He stripped off his robes and also prophesied in Samuel's presence. He lay that way all that day and night. This is why people say, "Is Saul also among the prophets?"

2065 Holy Spirit (4)

p.p.Pr 21:1

1172 Proud Humbled

3416 Divine Control

p.p.1Sa 10:11; Ac 9:21

David and Jonathan

1062 B.C. (?)

20 Then David fled from Naioth at Ramah and went to Jonathan and asked, "What have I done? What is my crime? How have I wronged your father, that he is trying to take my life?"

p.p.1Sa 24:9

2"Never!" Jonathan replied. "You are not going to die! Look, my father doesn't do anything, great or small, without confiding in me. Why would he hide this from me? It's not so!"

p.p.Ge 44:7

3But David took an oath and said, "Your father knows very well that I have found favor in your eyes, and he has said to himself, 'Jonathan must not know this or he will be grieved.' Yet as surely as the LORD lives and as you live,

p.p.Dt 6:13

1254 Human Favor

p.p.1Sa 25:26

1342 Fugitives

[a]9 Or *injurious* [b]13 Hebrew *teraphim*; also in verse 16

3656 Frailty, Ps 38:10

there is only a step between me and death."

1911 Jonathan (2), 31:2

4Jonathan said to David, "Whatever you want me to do, I'll do for you."

1323 Friendship (2)

5So David said, "Look, tomorrow is the New Moon festival, and I am supposed to dine with the king; but let me go and hide in the field until the evening of the day after tomorrow. 6If your father misses me at all, tell him, 'David earnestly asked my permission to hurry to Bethlehem, his hometown, because an annual sacrifice is being made there for his whole clan.' 7If he says, 'Very well,' then your servant is safe. But if he loses his temper, you can be sure that he is determined to harm me. 8As for you, show kindness to your servant, for you have brought him into a covenant with you before the LORD. If I am guilty, then kill me yourself! Why hand me over to your father?"

2400 Moon (2), 1Ch 23:31

408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
p.p.1Sa 17:58
p.p.Dt 12:5

p.p.1Sa 18:3

880 Covenant (4)

p.p.2Sa 14:32

9"Never!" Jonathan said. "If I had the least inkling that my father was determined to harm you, wouldn't I tell you?"

10David asked, "Who will tell me if your father answers you harshly?"

11"Come," Jonathan said, "let's go out into the field." So they went there together.

p.p.Jos 22:22

12Then Jonathan said to David: "By the LORD, the God of Israel, I will surely sound out my father by this time the day after tomorrow! If he is favorably disposed toward you, will I not send you word and let you know? 13But if my father is inclined to harm you, may the LORD deal with me, be it ever so severely, if I do not let you know and send you away safely. May the LORD be with you as he has been with my father. 14But show me unfailing kindness like that of the LORD as long as I live, so that I may not be killed, 15and do not ever cut off your kindness from my family—not even when the LORD has cut off every one of David's enemies from the face of the earth."

p.p.1Sa 3:17; Ru 1:17

1271 Divine Presence
p.p.1Sa 18:12

p.p.2Sa 9:1; 2Sa 21:7
1998 Kindness (1)

16So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "May the LORD call David's enemies to account." 17And Jonathan had David reaffirm his oath out of love for him, because he loved him as he loved himself.

880 Covenant (4)

p.p.Dt 23:21

2202 Brotherly Love (3)
1324 Friendship (3), 2Ki 2:2
p.p.1Sa 18:1

18Then Jonathan said to David: "Tomorrow is the New Moon festival. You will be missed, because your seat will be empty. 19The day after tomorrow, toward evening, go to the place where you hid when this trouble began, and wait by the stone Ezel. 20I will shoot three arrows to the side of it, as though I were shooting at a target. 21Then I will send a boy and say, 'Go, find the arrows.' If I say to him, 'Look, the arrows are on this side of you; bring them here,' then come, because, as surely as the LORD lives, you are safe; there is no danger. 22But if I say to the boy, 'Look, the arrows are beyond you,' then you must go, because the LORD has sent you away. 23And about the matter you and I discussed—remember, the LORD is witness between you and me forever."

2400 Moon (2)

222 Arrows, 2Ki 13:15

p.p.Ge 31:49

24So David hid in the field, and when the New Moon festival came, the king sat down to eat. 25He sat in his customary place by the wall, opposite Jonathan,[c] and Abner sat next to Saul, but David's place was empty. 26Saul said nothing that day, for he thought, "Something must have happened to David to make him ceremonially unclean—surely he is unclean." 27But the next day, the second day of the month, David's place was empty again. Then Saul said to his son Jonathan, "Why hasn't the son of Jesse come to the meal, either yesterday or today?"

2400 Moon (2)

12 Abner

p.p.Lev 5:2; Lev 7:21

3722 Uncleanness

3158 Saul, 22:6

1889 Jesse

28Jonathan answered, "David earnestly asked me for permission to go to Bethlehem. 29He said, 'Let me go, be-

p.p.1Sa 20:6

[c]25 Septuagint; Hebrew *wall. Jonathan arose*

3709 Deception (2)

cause our family is observing a sacrifice in the town and my brother has ordered me to be there. If I have found favor in your eyes, let me get away to see my brothers.' That is why he has not come to the king's table."

2539 King's Wrath

30 Saul's anger flared up at Jonathan and he said to him, "You son of a perverse and rebellious woman! Don't I know that you have sided with the son of Jesse to your own shame and to the shame of the mother who bore you? 31 As long as the son of Jesse lives on this earth, neither you nor your kingdom will be established. Now send and bring him to me, for he must die!"

p.p.1Sa 18:1

1983 Injustice (3)

2004 Malice (2)

p.p.1Sa 19:4; Ps 82:4

32 "Why should he be put to death? What has he done?" Jonathan asked his father. 33 But Saul hurled his spear at him to kill him. Then Jonathan knew that his father intended to kill David.

p.p.1Sa 18:11

3958 Divine Indignation

3214 Fasting (3), 28:20

34 Jonathan got up from the table in fierce anger; on that second day of the month he did not eat, because he was grieved at his father's shameful treatment of David.

35 In the morning Jonathan went out to the field for his meeting with David. He had a small boy with him, 36 and he said to the boy, "Run and find the arrows I shoot." As the boy ran, he shot an arrow beyond him. 37 When the boy came to the place where Jonathan's arrow had fallen, Jonathan called out after him, "Isn't the arrow beyond you?"

1648 Children (6), 2Ch 24:1

222 Arrows

38 Then he shouted, "Hurry! Go quickly! Don't stop!" The boy picked up the arrow and returned to his master. 39 (The boy knew nothing of all this; only Jonathan and David knew.) 40 Then Jonathan gave his weapons to the boy and said, "Go, carry them back to town."

1499 Haste (2)

41 After the boy had gone, David got up from the south side [of the stone] and bowed down before Jonathan three times, with his face to the ground. Then they kissed each other and wept together—but David wept the most.

2622 Obeisance

42 Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, for we have sworn friendship with each other in the name of the LORD, saying, 'The LORD is witness between you and me, and between your descendants and my descendants forever.'" Then David left, and Jonathan went back to the town.

2017 Kiss (1), 1Ki 19:20

1323 Friendship (2), 2Sa 1:26

p.p.1Sa 20:17

p.p.Ge 31:49

David at Nob

1062 B.C. (?)

21 David went to Nob, to Ahimelech the priest. Ahimelech trembled when he met him, and asked, "Why are you alone? Why is no one with you?"

2598 Nob, 22:9

4419 Nob (2)

108 Ahimelech, 22:9

2 David answered Ahimelech the priest, "The king charged me with a certain matter and said to me, 'No one is to know anything about your mission and your instructions.' As for my men, I have told them to meet me at a certain place. 3 Now then, what do you have on hand? Give me five loaves of bread, or whatever you can find."

3708 Deception (1), 1Ki 13:18

4 But the priest answered David, "I don't have any ordinary bread on hand; however, there is some consecrated bread here—provided the men have kept themselves from women."

3269 Showbread

p.p.1Th 4:4

5 David replied, "Indeed women have been kept from us, as usual whenever[a] I set out. The men's things[b] are holy even on missions that are not holy. How much more so today!" 6 So the priest gave him the consecrated bread, since there was no bread there except the bread of the Presence that had been removed from before the LORD and replaced by hot bread on the day it was taken away.

3269 Showbread, 1Ch 9:32

p.p.Lev 24:8

7 Now one of Saul's servants was there that day, detained before the LORD; he was Doeg the Edomite, Saul's head shepherd.

1098 Edomites

p.p.1Sa 22:9

8 David asked Ahimelech, "Don't you have a spear or a

[a] 5 Or *from us in the past few days since* [b] 5 Or *bodies*

3708 Deception (1)

1498 Haste (1), 2Ki 4:29

p.p.1Sa 17:54
1435 Goliath

1143 Ephod

1342 Fugitives
29 Achish, 27:2

p.p.1Sa 18:7

p.p.Lk 2:19
859 Fear of Man

3335 Dissimulation, 2Sa 14:2

375 Beard, 2Sa 10:4

1062 B.C. (7)
650 Caves, 2Sa 23:13
54 Adullam, 2Sa 23:13
4324 Adullam (2)
4307f Journeys of David

p.p.Jdg 11:3

642 Captains

2391 Moab

sword here? I haven't brought my sword or any other weapon, because the king's business was urgent."

9The priest replied, "The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom you killed in the Valley of Elah, is here; it is wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod. If you want it, take it; there is no sword here but that one."

David said, "There is none like it; give it to me."

David at Gath

10That day David fled from Saul and went to Achish king of Gath. 11But the servants of Achish said to him, "Isn't this David, the king of the land? Isn't he the one they sing about in their dances:

"'Saul has slain his
thousands,
and David his tens of
thousands'?"

12David took these words to heart and was very much afraid of Achish king of Gath. 13So he pretended to be insane in their presence; and while he was in their hands he acted like a madman, making marks on the doors of the gate and letting saliva run down his beard

14Achish said to his servants, "Look at the man! He is insane! Why bring him to me? 15Am I so short of madmen that you have to bring this fellow here to carry on like this in front of me? Must this man come into my house?"

David at Adullam and Mizpah

22 David left Gath and escaped to the cave of Adullam. When his brothers and his father's household heard about it, they went down to him there. 2All those who were in distress or in debt or discontented gathered around him, and he became their leader. About four hundred men were with him.

3From there David went to Mizpah in Moab and said to the king of Moab, "Would you let my father and mother come and stay with you until I learn what God will do for me?" 4So he left them with the king of Moab, and they stayed with him as long as David was in the stronghold.

5But the prophet Gad said to David, "Do not stay in the stronghold. Go into the land of Judah." So David left and went to the forest of Hereth.

Saul Kills the Priests of Nob

6Now Saul heard that David and his men had been discovered. And Saul, spear in hand, was seated under the tamarisk tree on the hill at Gibeah, with all his officials standing around him. 7Saul said to them, "Listen, men of Benjamin! Will the son of Jesse give all of you fields and vineyards? Will he make all of you commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds? 8Is that why you have all conspired against me? No one tells me when my son makes a covenant with the son of Jesse. None of you is concerned about me or tells me that my son has incited my servant to lie in wait for me, as he does today."

9But Doeg the Edomite, who was standing with Saul's officials, said, "I saw the son of Jesse come to Ahimelech son of Ahitub at Nob. 10Ahimelech inquired of the LORD for him; he also gave him provisions and the sword of Goliath the Philistine."

11Then the king sent for the priest Ahimelech son of Ahitub and his father's whole family, who were the priests at Nob, and they all came to the king. 12Saul said, "Listen now, son of Ahitub."

"Yes, my lord," he answered.

13Saul said to him, "Why have you conspired against me, you and the son of Jesse, giving him bread and a sword and inquiring of God for him, so that he has rebelled against

1889 Jesse, 1Ch 2:13
3972 Filial Honor (2), 1Ki 2:19
3399 Hospitality (2)

1379 Gad (2), 2Sa 24:11
p.p.Mt 2:12

3158 Saul, 23:8
3427 Spear, 2Sa 21:19
1412 Gibeah

p.p.1Sa 17:58

p.p.1Sa 8:14

p.p.1Sa 18:3

p.p.1Sa 23:21

p.p.1Sa 21:7
108 Ahimelech, 22:16
2598 Nob, 22:19
4419 Nob (2)
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
3269 Showbread
p.p.1Sa 22:9

p.p.1Sa 14:3

3313 Slander (4)
1851 Human Jealousy

me and lies in wait for me, as he does today?"

14Ahimelech answered the king, "Who of all your servants is as loyal as David, the king's son-in-law, captain of your bodyguard and highly respected in your household? 15Was that day the first time I inquired of God for him? Of course not! Let not the king accuse your servant or any of his father's family, for your servant knows nothing at all about this whole affair."

16But the king said, "You will surely die, Ahimelech, you and your father's whole family."

17Then the king ordered the guards at his side: "Turn and kill the priests of the LORD, because they too have sided with David. They knew he was fleeing, yet they did not tell me."

But the king's officials were not willing to raise a hand to strike the priests of the LORD.

18The king then ordered Doeg, "You turn and strike down the priests." So Doeg the Edomite turned and struck them down. That day he killed eighty-five men who wore the linen ephod. 19He also put to the sword Nob, the town of the priests, with its men and women, its children and infants, and its cattle, donkeys and sheep.

20But Abiathar, a son of Ahimelech son of Ahitub, escaped and fled to join David. 21He told David that Saul had killed the priests of the LORD. 22Then David said to Abiathar: "That day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, I knew he would be sure to tell Saul. I am responsible for the death of your father's whole family. 23Stay with me; don't be afraid; the man who is seeking your life is seeking mine also. You will be safe with me."

David Saves Keilah

23 When David was told, "Look, the Philistines are fighting against Keilah and are looting the threshing floors," 2he inquired of the LORD, saying, "Shall I go and attack these Philistines?"

The LORD answered him, "Go, attack the Philistines and save Keilah."

3But David's men said to him, "Here in Judah we are afraid. How much more, then, if we go to Keilah against the Philistine forces!"

4Once again David inquired of the LORD, and the LORD answered him, "Go down to Keilah, for I am going to give the Philistines into your hand."

5So David and his men went to Keilah, fought the Philistines and carried off their livestock. He inflicted heavy losses on the Philistines and saved the people of Keilah. 6(Now Abiathar son of Ahimelech had brought the ephod down with him when he fled to David at Keilah.)

Saul Pursues David

7Saul was told that David had gone to Keilah, and he said, "God has handed him over to me, for David has imprisoned himself by entering a town with gates and bars."

8And Saul called up all his forces for battle, to go down to Keilah to besiege David and his men.

9When David learned that Saul was plotting against him, he said to Abiathar the priest, "Bring the ephod." 10David said, "O LORD, God of Israel, your servant has heard definitely that Saul plans to come to Keilah and destroy the town on account of me. 11Will the citizens of Keilah surrender me to him? Will Saul come down, as your servant has heard? O LORD, God of Israel, tell your servant."

And the LORD said, "He will."

12Again David asked, "Will the citizens of Keilah surrender me and my men to Saul?"

And the LORD said, "They will."

13So David and his men, about six hundred in number, left Keilah and kept moving from place to place. When Saul

2513 Good Name
p.p.2Sa 5:19
1758 Innocence
1983 Injustice (3)
108 Ahimelech†
p.p.Ex 1:17; Ac 4:19
p.p.Pr 28:15
2450 Murder (2), 2Sa 13:28
1143 Ephod
2598 Nob, Ne 11:32
4419 Nob (2)
2004 Malice (2)
2452 Murder (4)
5 Abiathar
p.p.1Sa 21:7
1020 Encouragement (2)
p.p.1Ki 2:26
1062 B.C. (?)
2758 Philistines
1991 Keilah, Ne 3:17
86 Threshing Floors
1471 Inquiring of God (2), 1Ki 22:7
789 God's Commands
859 Fear of Man
1466 Guidance Sought
970 Deliverance (3)
3771 War (6)
1810 Israel Victorious
5 Abiathar
1143 Ephod
p.p.1Sa 22:20
p.p.Ps 71:11
3158 Saul, 24:4
1143 Ephod, 30:7
2497 Urim and Thummim
1003 Prayerfulness
2004 Malice (2)
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
2816 Prayer (1)
2818 Prayers Answered
p.p.1Sa 22:2

3067 The Wicked (3)

p.p.Ps 11:1
3480 Persecution (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)

1323 Friendship (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
3806 God Our Strength
1020 Encouragement (2)
3227 Unselfishness, 2Sa 23:17
1716 Humility (3)
p.p.1Sa 24:20
880 Covenant (4)
p.p.1Sa 18:3

p.p.1Sa 26:1
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)

p.p.1Sa 23:12

2991 Sanctimony
p.p.1Sa 22:8

2003 Malice (1)

979 Deserts (2), 2Sa 2:24

p.p.Jos 15:55

was told that David had escaped from Keilah, he did not go there.

14David stayed in the desert strongholds and in the hills of the Desert of Ziph. Day after day Saul searched for him, but God did not give David into his hands.

15While David was at Horesh in the Desert of Ziph, he learned that Saul had come out to take his life. 16And Saul's son Jonathan went to David at Horesh and helped him find strength in God. 17"Don't be afraid," he said. "My father Saul will not lay a hand on you. You will be king over Israel, and I will be second to you. Even my father Saul knows this." 18The two of them made a covenant before the LORD. Then Jonathan went home, but David remained at Horesh.

19The Ziphites went up to Saul at Gibeah and said, "Is not David hiding among us in the strongholds at Horesh, on the hill of Hakilah, south of Jeshimon? 20Now, O king, come down whenever it pleases you to do so, and we will be responsible for handing him over to the king."

21Saul replied, "The LORD bless you for your concern for me. 22Go and make further preparation. Find out where David usually goes and who has seen him there. They tell me he is very crafty. 23Find out about all the hiding places he uses and come back to me with definite information.[a] Then I will go with you; if he is in the area, I will track him down among all the clans of Judah."

24So they set out and went to Ziph ahead of Saul. Now David and his men were in the Desert of Maon, in the Arabah south of Jeshimon. 25Saul and his men began the search, and when David was told about it, he went down to the rock and stayed in the Desert of Maon. When Saul heard this, he went into the Desert of Maon in pursuit of David.

26Saul was going along one side of the mountain, and David and his men were on the other side, hurrying to get away from Saul. As Saul and his forces were closing in on David and his men to capture them, 27a messenger came to Saul, saying, "Come quickly! The Philistines are raiding the land." 28Then Saul broke off his pursuit of David and went to meet the Philistines. That is why they call this place Sela Hammahlekoth.[b] 29And David went up from there and lived in the strongholds of En Gedi.

1499 Haste (2)
2539 King's Wrath
p.p.Ps 17:9
p.p.2Ki 19:7
2758 Philistines
1130 En Gedi
4370 En Gedi (2)

David Spares Saul's Life

24 After Saul returned from pursuing the Philistines, he was told, "David is in the Desert of En Gedi." 2So Saul took three thousand chosen men from all Israel and set out to look for David and his men near the Crags of the Wild Goats.

1061 B.C. (?)
4370 En Gedi (2)
1130 En Gedi
p.p.1Sa 26:2
p.p.Ps 38:12

3He came to the sheep pens along the way; a cave was there, and Saul went in to relieve himself. David and his men were far back in the cave. 4The men said, "This is the day the LORD spoke of when he said[c] to you, 'I will give your enemy into your hands for you to deal with as you wish.'" Then David crept up unnoticed and cut off a corner of Saul's robe.

650 Caves
3112 Safety
p.p.1Sa 26:8
846 Evil Counsel
3158 Saul, 26:1
p.p.2Sa 24:10

5Afterward, David was conscience-stricken for having cut off a corner of his robe. 6He said to his men, "The LORD forbid that I should do such a thing to my master, the LORD's anointed, or lift my hand against him; for he is the anointed of the LORD." 7With these words David rebuked his men and did not allow them to attack Saul. And Saul left the cave and went his way.

2526 Honor Rulers, Ecc 10:20
2275 Forbearance (2)
1436 Good for Evil (1)

8Then David went out of the cave and called out to Saul, "My lord the king!" When Saul looked behind him, David

2622 Obeisance

[a]23 Or *me at Nacon* [b]28 *Sela Hammahlekoth* means *rock of parting.* [c]4 Or "*Today the* LORD *is saying*

2543 Rulers Honored
3311 Slander (2)
2275 Forbearance (2)
p.p.2Ki 5:13
1758 Innocence
p.p.1Sa 26:20
1354 God a Judge
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Mt 7:16
3193 Self-abasement
1716 Humility (3)
1717 Humility (4), 2Sa 9:8
p.p.1Sa 24:12
p.p.Ps 35:1; Ps 43:1
507 Divine Vision
972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.1Sa 26:17
p.p.Ro 12:20
3130 Condemnation (2)
818 Confession of Sin (3)
1436 Good for Evil (1), 26:11
p.p.1Sa 26:23
3395 Duty to Enemies
p.p.1Sa 23:17
p.p.1Sa 13:14
p.p.1Sa 20:15

bowed down and prostrated himself with his face to the ground. 9He said to Saul, "Why do you listen when men say, 'David is bent on harming you'? 10This day you have seen with your own eyes how the LORD delivered you into my hands in the cave. Some urged me to kill you, but I spared you; I said, 'I will not lift my hand against my master, because he is the LORD's anointed.' 11See, my father, look at this piece of your robe in my hand! I cut off the corner of your robe but did not kill you. Now understand and recognize that I am not guilty of wrongdoing or rebellion. I have not wronged you, but you are hunting me down to take my life. 12May the LORD judge between you and me. And may the LORD avenge the wrongs you have done to me, but my hand will not touch you. 13As the old saying goes, 'From evildoers come evil deeds,' so my hand will not touch you.

14"Against whom has the king of Israel come out? Whom are you pursuing? A dead dog? A flea? 15May the LORD be our judge and decide between us. May he consider my cause and uphold it; may he vindicate me by delivering me from your hand."

16When David finished saying this, Saul asked, "Is that your voice, David my son?" And he wept aloud. 17"You are more righteous than I," he said. "You have treated me well, but I have treated you badly. 18You have just now told me of the good you did to me; the LORD delivered me into your hands, but you did not kill me. 19When a man finds his enemy, does he let him get away unharmed? May the LORD reward you well for the way you treated me today. 20I know that you will surely be king and that the kingdom of Israel will be established in your hands. 21Now swear to me by the LORD that you will not cut off my descendants or wipe out my name from my father's family."

22So David gave his oath to Saul. Then Saul returned home, but David and his men went up to the stronghold.

David, Nabal and Abigail

25 Now Samuel died, and all Israel assembled and mourned for him; and they buried him at his home in Ramah.

Then David moved down into the Desert of Maon.[a] 2A certain man in Maon, who had property there at Carmel, was very wealthy. He had a thousand goats and three thousand sheep, which he was shearing in Carmel. 3His name was Nabal and his wife's name was Abigail. She was an intelligent and beautiful woman, but her husband, a Calebite, was surly and mean in his dealings.

4While David was in the desert, he heard that Nabal was shearing sheep. 5So he sent ten young men and said to them, "Go up to Nabal at Carmel and greet him in my name. 6Say to him: 'Long life to you! Good health to you and your household! And good health to all that is yours!

7" 'Now I hear that it is sheep-shearing time. When your shepherds were with us, we did not mistreat them, and the whole time they were at Carmel nothing of theirs was missing. 8Ask your own servants and they will tell you. Therefore be favorable toward my young men, since we come at a festive time. Please give your servants and your son David whatever you can find for them.' "

9When David's men arrived, they gave Nabal this message in David's name. Then they waited.

10Nabal answered David's servants, "Who is this David? Who is this son of Jesse? Many servants are breaking away from their masters these days. 11Why should I take my bread

[a]1 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *Paran*

2609 Oaths (3)
1060 B.C. (?)
3138 Samuel, 28:3
4295 Samuel (2)
2160 Death (4)
1945 Lamentation (1)
935 Burying Places, 31:13
2945 Ramah
p.p.1Sa 23:24
2897 Prosperity (1)
169 Goats
184 Sheep
p.p.Ge 38:13; 2Sa 13:23
6 Abigail, 27:3
3877 Wise Women
378 Beauty (1), 2Sa 11:2
621 Caleb
348 Wicked Persons
861 Discourtesy, 1Ki 12:13
3409 Salutations (1), Mt 28:9
2700 Peace Invoked, 1Ch 12:18
573 Integrity (b)
p.p.Ne 8:10
827 Righteous Despised
1459 Ingratitude (2)
3401 Inhospitality, Lk 9:53

3223 Selfishness (2)

and water, and the meat I have slaughtered for my shearers, and give it to men coming from who knows where?"

12David's men turned around and went back. When they arrived, they reported every word. 13David said to his men, "Put on your swords!" So they put on their swords, and David put on his. About four hundred men went up with David, while two hundred stayed with the supplies.

2281 Revenge

p.p.1Sa 23:13

14One of the servants told Nabal's wife Abigail: "David sent messengers from the desert to give our master his greetings, but he hurled insults at them. 15Yet these men were very good to us. They did not mistreat us, and the whole time we were out in the fields near them nothing was missing. 16Night and day they were a wall around us all the time we were herding our sheep near them. 17Now think it over and see what you can do, because disaster is hanging over our master and his whole household. He is such a wicked man that no one can talk to him."

1999 Kindness (2)

573 Integrity (b)

p.p.Job 1:10

2357 Spiritual Themes

348 Wicked Persons, 30:22

2916 Discretion (1)
3877 Wise Women
1298 Food (3), 30:12
3576 Wine (2)

18Abigail lost no time. She took two hundred loaves of bread, two skins of wine, five dressed sheep, five seahs[a] of roasted grain, a hundred cakes of raisins and two hundred cakes of pressed figs, and loaded them on donkeys. 19Then she told her servants, "Go on ahead; I'll follow you." But she did not tell her husband Nabal.

2944 Raisins, 30:12
98 Figs, 2Ki 20:7

p.p.Ge 32:16

3289 Silence (1)

20As she came riding her donkey into a mountain ravine, there were David and his men descending toward her, and she met them. 21David had just said, "It's been useless—all my watching over this fellow's property in the desert so that nothing of his was missing. He has paid me back evil for good. 22May God deal with David,[b] be it ever so severely, if by morning I leave alive one male of all who belong to him!"

1459 Ingratitude (2), 2Ch 24:22

1460 Evil for Good

2280 Retaliation (2)

23When Abigail saw David, she quickly got off her donkey and bowed down before David with her face to the ground. 24She fell at his feet and said: "My lord, let the blame be on me alone. Please let your servant speak to you; hear what your servant has to say. 25May my lord pay no attention to that wicked man Nabal. He is just like his name—his name is Fool, and folly goes with him. But as for me, your servant, I did not see the men my master sent.

2622 Obeisance

1784 Intercession (2), Jer 38:9

348 Wicked Persons
3852 Folly (1)

26"Now since the LORD has kept you, my master, from bloodshed and from avenging yourself with your own hands, as surely as the LORD lives and as you live, may your enemies and all who intend to harm my master be like Nabal. 27And let this gift, which your servant has brought to my master, be given to the men who follow you. 28Please forgive your servant's offense, for the LORD will certainly make a lasting dynasty for my master, because he fights the LORD's battles. Let no wrongdoing be found in you as long as you live. 29Even though someone is pursuing you to take your life, the life of my master will be bound securely in the bundle of the living by the LORD your God. But the lives of your enemies he will hurl away as from the pocket of a sling. 30When the LORD has done for my master every good thing he promised concerning him and has appointed him leader over Israel, 31my master will not have on his conscience the staggering burden of needless bloodshed or of having avenged himself. And when the LORD has brought my master success, remember your servant."

3027 Divine Restraints

p.p.2Sa 18:32

2125 Presents, 30:26

3175 Security (2)

p.p.1Sa 18:17
573 Integrity (b)

360 Spiritual Enemies

p.p.Ps 66:9

3174 Security (1)

p.p.Jer 10:18
3383 Slings, Pr 26:8

p.p.1Sa 13:14
430 Sure Word

1166 God Exalts

32David said to Abigail, "Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel, who has sent

1424 Glorifying God (2)
694 Divine Messenger

[a]18 That is, probably about a bushel (about 37 liters)
[b]22 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *with David's enemies*

845 Wise Counsel

p.p.1Sa 25:26

2700 Peace Invoked

p.p.Ge 19:2

3405 Feasts
3408 Revelry, 30:16
3572 Drunkenness (2), 2Sa 11:13
2915 Prudence

857 Terror

1967 God's Judgments (B), 2Sa 6:7

2161 Death (7)

3050 Retribution (2)

3027 Divine Restraints, 1Ch 4:10

3193 Self-abasement
3404 Footwashing, 2Sa 11:8

1663 Polygamy (a)

2336 Michal, 2Sa 3:13

you today to meet me. 33May you be blessed for your good judgment and for keeping me from bloodshed this day and from avenging myself with my own hands. 34Otherwise, as surely as the LORD, the God of Israel, lives, who has kept me from harming you, if you had not come quickly to meet me, not one male belonging to Nabal would have been left alive by daybreak."

35Then David accepted from her hand what she had brought him and said, "Go home in peace. I have heard your words and granted your request."

36When Abigail went to Nabal, he was in the house holding a banquet like that of a king. He was in high spirits and very drunk. So she told him nothing until daybreak. 37Then in the morning, when Nabal was sober, his wife told him all these things, and his heart failed him and he became like a stone. 38About ten days later, the LORD struck Nabal and he died.

39When David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, "Praise be to the LORD, who has upheld my cause against Nabal for treating me with contempt. He has kept his servant from doing wrong and has brought Nabal's wrongdoing down on his own head."

Then David sent word to Abigail, asking her to become his wife. 40His servants went to Carmel and said to Abigail, "David has sent us to you to take you to become his wife."

41She bowed down with her face to the ground and said, "Here is your maidservant, ready to serve you and wash the feet of my master's servants." 42Abigail quickly got on a donkey and, attended by her five maids, went with David's messengers and became his wife. 43David had also married Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they both were his wives. 44But Saul had given his daughter Michal, David's wife, to Paltiel[a] son of Laish, who was from Gallim.

David Again Spares Saul's Life

1060 B.C. (?)

26 The Ziphites went to Saul at Gibeah and said, "Is not David hiding on the hill of Hakilah, which faces Jeshimon?"

3158 Saul, 27:1
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
p.p.1Sa 23:19

2So Saul went down to the Desert of Ziph, with his three thousand chosen men of Israel, to search there for David. 3Saul made his camp beside the road on the hill of Hakilah facing Jeshimon, but David stayed in the desert. When he saw that Saul had followed him there, 4he sent out scouts and learned that Saul had definitely arrived.[b]

p.p.1Sa 13:2

3429 Spies

5Then David set out and went to the place where Saul had camped. He saw where Saul and Abner son of Ner, the commander of the army, had lain down. Saul was lying inside the camp, with the army encamped around him.

12 Abner

3180 Insecurity

3692 Trenches, 2Sa 20:15

6David then asked Ahimelech the Hittite and Abishai son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, "Who will go down into the camp with me to Saul?"

"I'll go with you," said Abishai.

11 Abishai, 2Sa 2:18
p.p.1Ch 2:16
p.p.Jdg 7:10

7So David and Abishai went to the army by night, and there was Saul, lying asleep inside the camp with his spear stuck in the ground near his head. Abner and the soldiers were lying around him.

12 Abner, 2Sa 2:14

8Abishai said to David, "Today God has delivered your enemy into your hands. Now let me pin him to the ground with one thrust of my spear; I won't strike him twice."

9But David said to Abishai, "Don't destroy him! Who can lay a hand on the LORD's anointed and be guiltless? 10As surely as the LORD lives," he said, "the LORD himself will strike him; either his time will come and he will die, or he will go into battle and perish. 11But the LORD forbid that I should lay a hand on the LORD's

2296 Mercifulness, 2Sa 19:22
p.p.1Sa 24:6; 2Sa 1:14

p.p.1Sa 25:26

2158 Death (1)
p.p.1Sa 31:6

1436 Good for Evil (1), 2Ki 6:22
2275 Forbearance (2)

[a]44 Hebrew *Palti*, a variant of *Paltiel* [b]4 Or *had come to Nacon*

anointed. Now get the spear and water jug that are near his head, and let's go."

12So David took the spear and water jug near Saul's head, and they left. No one saw or knew about it, nor did anyone wake up. They were all sleeping, because the LORD had put them into a deep sleep.

13Then David crossed over to the other side and stood on top of the hill some distance away; there was a wide space between them. 14He called out to the army and to Abner son of Ner, "Aren't you going to answer me, Abner?"

Abner replied, "Who are you who calls to the king?"

15David said, "You're a man, aren't you? And who is like you in Israel? Why didn't you guard your lord the king? Someone came to destroy your lord the king. 16What you have done is not good. As surely as the LORD lives, you and your men deserve to die, because you did not guard your master, the LORD's anointed. Look around you. Where are the king's spear and water jug that were near his head?"

17Saul recognized David's voice and said, "Is that your voice, David my son?"

David replied, "Yes it is, my lord the king." 18And he added, "Why is my lord pursuing his servant? What have I done, and what wrong am I guilty of? 19Now let my lord the king listen to his servant's words. If the LORD has incited you against me, then may he accept an offering. If, however, men have done it, may they be cursed before the LORD! They have now driven me from my share in the LORD's inheritance and have said, 'Go, serve other gods.' 20Now do not let my blood fall to the ground far from the presence of the LORD. The king of Israel has come out to look for a flea —as one hunts a partridge in the mountains."

21Then Saul said, "I have sinned. Come back, David my son. Because you considered my life precious today, I will not try to harm you again. Surely I have acted like a fool and have erred greatly."

22"Here is the king's spear," David answered. "Let one of your young men come over and get it. 23The LORD rewards every man for his righteousness and faithfulness. The LORD delivered you into my hands today, but I would not lay a hand on the LORD's anointed. 24As surely as I valued your life today, so may the LORD value my life and deliver me from all trouble."

25Then Saul said to David, "May you be blessed, my son David; you will do great things and surely triumph."

So David went on his way, and Saul returned home.

David Among the Philistines

27 But David thought to himself, "One of these days I will be destroyed by the hand of Saul. The best thing I can do is to escape to the land of the Philistines. Then Saul will give up searching for me anywhere in Israel, and I will slip out of his hand."

2So David and the six hundred men with him left and went over to Achish son of Maoch king of Gath. 3David and his men settled in Gath with Achish. Each man had his family with him, and David had his two wives: Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail of Carmel, the widow of Nabal. 4When Saul was told that David had fled to Gath, he no longer searched for him.

5Then David said to Achish, "If I have found favor in your eyes, let a place be assigned to me in one of the country towns, that I may live there. Why should your servant live in the royal city with you?"

6So on that day Achish gave him Ziklag, and it has belonged to the kings of Judah ever since. 7David lived in Philistine territory a year and four months.

8Now David and his men

3427 Spear
3379 Sleep (5), 1Ki 19:5
p.p.Ge 2:21
12 Abner
1085 Neglect of Duty
p.p.1Sa 24:16
p.p.1Sa 24:9
p.p.Ps 7:3
p.p.2Sa 16:11
p.p.Ge 8:21
1744 Imprecations
3480 Persecution (1)
p.p.Ex 15:17; Dt 4:20
3193 Self-abasement
818 Confession of Sin (3)
3853 Folly (2)
3427 Spear
3046 Recompense (2)
1436 Good for Evil (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)
1216 Trust (3)
972 Divine Deliverer
484 Blessings (5)
p.p.Ge 32:28; Isa 54:17
p.p.1Sa 24:22
1058 B.C. (?)
669 Despondency
859 Fear of Man
p.p.Ps 146:3
p.p.Isa 30:2
2758 Philistines
3158 Saul, 28:5
p.p.1Sa 25:13
29 Achish, 28:1
4307f Journeys of David
1396 Gath, 2Sa 1:20
p.p.1Sa 21:10; 1Ki 2:39
p.p.1Sa 30:3
1663 Polygamy (a)
6 Abigail, 30:5
3994 Ziklag, 30:1
p.p.1Sa 29:3

1407 Geshur, 2Sa 3:3
p.p.1Sa 15:7
631 Canaan (6)
3771 War (6)
158 Camels
3708 Deception (1)
631 Canaan (6)
277 Evil Associations (2)

went up and raided the Geshurites, the Girzites and the Amalekites. (From ancient times these peoples had lived in the land extending to Shur and Egypt.) 9Whenever David attacked an area, he did not leave a man or woman alive, but took sheep and cattle, donkeys and camels, and clothes. Then he returned to Achish.

10When Achish asked, "Where did you go raiding today?" David would say, "Against the Negev of Judah" or "Against the Negev of Jerahmeel" or "Against the Negev of the Kenites." 11He did not leave a man or woman alive to be brought to Gath, for he thought, "They might inform on us and say, 'This is what David did.'" And such was his practice as long as he lived in Philistine territory. 12Achish trusted David and said to himself, "He has become so odious to his people, the Israelites, that he will be my servant forever."

Saul and the Witch of Endor

1056 B.C. (?)
2758 Philistines
29 Achish, 29:6

28 In those days the Philistines gathered their forces to fight against Israel. Achish said to David, "You must understand that you and your men will accompany me in the army."

2David said, "Then you will see for yourself what your servant can do."

Achish replied, "Very well, I will make you my bodyguard for life."

3138 Samuel, 28:11
4295 Samuel (2)
1945 Lamentation (1)
2945 Ramah
2231 Witchcraft
2758 Philistines
3280 Shunem, 2Ki 4:8
2432 Mt. Gilboa, 31:1
4307e Journeys of Saul
3158 Saul, 31:4
3062 Ungodly (2), 1Ki 20:27
3801 Powerlessness
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
2820 Prayer (5), Ps 66:18

3Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had mourned for him and buried him in his own town of Ramah. Saul had expelled the mediums and spiritists from the land.

4The Philistines assembled and came and set up camp at Shunem, while Saul gathered all the Israelites and set up camp at Gilboa. 5When Saul saw the Philistine army, he was afraid; terror filled his heart. 6He inquired of the LORD, but the LORD did not answer him by dreams or Urim or prophets. 7Saul then said to his attendants, "Find me a woman who is a medium, so I may go and inquire of her."

"There is one in Endor," they said.

8So Saul disguised himself, putting on other clothes, and at night he and two men went to the woman. "Consult a spirit for me," he said, "and bring up for me the one I name."

9But the woman said to him, "Surely you know what Saul has done. He has cut off the mediums and spiritists from the land. Why have you set a trap for my life to bring about my death?"

10Saul swore to her by the LORD, "As surely as the LORD lives, you will not be punished for this."

11Then the woman asked, "Whom shall I bring up for you?"

"Bring up Samuel," he said.

12When the woman saw Samuel, she cried out at the top of her voice and said to Saul, "Why have you deceived me? You are Saul!"

13The king said to her, "Don't be afraid. What do you see?"

The woman said, "I see a spirit[a] coming up out of the ground."

14"What does he look like?" he asked.

"An old man wearing a robe is coming up," she said.

Then Saul knew it was Samuel, and he bowed down and prostrated himself with his face to the ground.

15Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?"

"I am in great distress," Saul said. "The Philistines are fighting against me, and God has turned away from me. He no longer answers me, either by prophets or by dreams. So I have called on you to tell me what to do."

16Samuel said, "Why do you consult me, now that the LORD has turned away from you and become your enemy? 17The

2497 Urim and Thummim, Ezr 2:63
3354 Wicked Forsaken, 2Ch 30:7
1238 Forsaking God (2)
2231 Witchcraft
1127 Endor, Ps 83:10
1021 Disguises, 1Ki 14:2
1174 Humiliation (2)
p.p.Dt 18:11; 1Ch 10:13; Isa 8:19
2228 Necromancy, Isa 8:19
3138 Samuel, 1Ch 9:22
4295 Samuel
3138 Samuel
4295 Samuel (2)
3709 Deception (2)
p.p.1Sa 15:27
2622 Obeisance
3032 Reverence (4)
795 Reproof (2)
788 Sin's Misery, Job 15:20
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2820 Prayer (5)
3184 Trust in Man
1129 God's Enemies

[a]*13* Or *see spirits*; or *see gods*

430 Sure Word

LORD has done what he predicted through me. The LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hands and given it to one of your neighbors—to David.
2620 Disobedience (1), 1Ki 13:21
18 Because you did not obey the LORD or carry out his fierce
124 Amalek, 2Sa 1:1
wrath against the Amalekites, the LORD has done this to you today. 19 The LORD will hand
947 Deaths Foretold, 1Ki 14:12
over both Israel and you to the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons will be with me. The LORD will also hand over the army of Israel to the Philistines."

1170 Abasement (1)
857 Terror
20 Immediately Saul fell full length on the ground, filled with fear because of Samuel's words. His strength was gone, for he had eaten nothing all that day and night.

3214 Fasting (3), 31:13
21 When the woman came to Saul and saw that he was greatly shaken, she said, "Look, your maidservant has
p.p.Jdg 12:3; 1Sa 19:5
obeyed you. I took my life in my hands and did what you told me to do. 22 Now please listen to your servant and let me give you some food so you may eat and have the strength to go on your way."

1511 Loss of Appetite, Ps 102:4
23 He refused and said, "I will not eat."

But his men joined the woman in urging him, and he listened to them. He got up from the ground and sat on the couch.

157 Calves, Am 6:4
24 The woman had a fattened calf at the house, which she butchered at once. She took
3867 Women's Ministry
1293 Flour, 2Sa 17:28
228 Baking, 1Ki 19:6
539 Unleavened Bread, 2Ki 23:9
some flour, kneaded it and baked bread without yeast. 25 Then she set it before Saul and his men, and they ate. That same night they got up and left.

Achish Sends David Back to Ziklag

1056 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Sa 28:1
29 The Philistines gathered all their forces at Aphek, and Israel camped by
p.p.1Ki 18:19
the spring in Jezreel. 2 As the Philistine rulers marched with their units of hundreds and thousands, David and his men were marching at the rear with Achish. 3 The commanders of the Philistines asked, "What about these Hebrews?"

1554 Hebrews
Achish replied, "Is this not David, who was an officer of Saul king of Israel? He has already been with me for over a year, and from the day he left Saul until now, I have found no
1249 Faultless, Da 6:4
fault in him."

4 But the Philistine commanders were angry with him
3953 Man's Wrath
and said, "Send the man back, that he may return to the place you assigned him. He must not
p.p.1Sa 14:21
go with us into battle, or he will turn against us during the fighting. How better could he regain his master's favor than by taking the heads of our own men? 5 Isn't this the David they sang about in their dances:

" 'Saul has slain his
thousands,
and David his tens of
p.p.1Sa 18:7
thousands'?"

6 So Achish called David and
29 Achish, 1Ki 2:39
said to him, "As surely as the
3737 Uprightness
LORD lives, you have been reliable, and I would be pleased to have you serve with me in the army. From the day you came
810 Conduct (3)
to me until now, I have found no fault in you, but the rulers don't approve of you. 7 Turn back and go in peace; do nothing to displease the Philistine rulers."

8 "But what have I done?" asked David. "What have you found against your servant from the day I came to you until now? Why can't I go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king?"

9 Achish answered, "I know that you have been as pleasing
p.p.2Sa 14:17
in my eyes as an angel of God; nevertheless, the Philistine commanders have said, 'He must not go up with us into battle.' 10 Now get up early, along with your master's servants who have come with you, and leave in the morning as soon as it is light."

1067 Early Rising (1)
11 So David and his men got
p.p.2Sa 4:4
up early in the morning to go back to the land of the Philistines, and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

1056 B.C. (?)

124 Amalek

3994 Ziklag, 30:14
819 Conflagrations, 1Ki 9:16
643 Captives

p.p.1Sa 27:11

1948 Mourning (2)
1697 Despair (1)

6 Abigail, 2Sa 2:2

p.p.Ex 17:4

3806 God Our Strength
1216 Trust (3)

1143 Ephod, 2Sa 6:14
2497 Urim and Thummim
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
1466 Guidance Sought

p.p.1Sa 30:18

p.p.1Sa 27:2
550 Brooks, 2Sa 15:23

p.p.1Sa 30:9; 1Sa 30:21

1999 Kindness (2)

1298 Food (3), 2Sa 6:19
2944 Raisins, 2Sa 16:1
p.p.Jdg 15:19

David Destroys the Amalekites

30 David and his men reached Ziklag on the third day. Now the Amalekites had raided the Negev and Ziklag. They had attacked Ziklag and burned it, [2]and had taken captive the women and all who were in it, both young and old. They killed none of them, but carried them off as they went on their way.

[3]When David and his men came to Ziklag, they found it destroyed by fire and their wives and sons and daughters taken captive. [4]So David and his men wept aloud until they had no strength left to weep. [5]David's two wives had been captured—Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail, the widow of Nabal of Carmel. [6]David was greatly distressed because the men were talking of stoning him; each one was bitter in spirit because of his sons and daughters. But David found strength in the LORD his God.

[7]Then David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, "Bring me the ephod." Abiathar brought it to him, [8]and David inquired of the LORD, "Shall I pursue this raiding party? Will I overtake them?"

"Pursue them," he answered. "You will certainly overtake them and succeed in the rescue."

[9]David and the six hundred men with him came to the Besor Ravine, where some stayed behind, [10]for two hundred men were too exhausted to cross the ravine. But David and four hundred men continued the pursuit.

[11]They found an Egyptian in a field and brought him to David. They gave him water to drink and food to eat— [12]part of a cake of pressed figs and two cakes of raisins. He ate and was revived, for he had not eaten any food or drunk any water for three days and three nights.

[13]David asked him, "To whom do you belong, and where do you come from?"

He said, "I am an Egyptian, the slave of an Amalekite. My master abandoned me when I became ill three days ago. [14]We raided the Negev of the Kerethites and the territory belonging to Judah and the Negev of Caleb. And we burned Ziklag."

[15]David asked him, "Can you lead me down to this raiding party?"

He answered, "Swear to me before God that you will not kill me or hand me over to my master, and I will take you down to them."

[16]He led David down, and there they were, scattered over the countryside, eating, drinking and reveling because of the great amount of plunder they had taken from the land of the Philistines and from Judah. [17]David fought them from dusk until the evening of the next day, and none of them got away, except four hundred young men who rode off on camels and fled. [18]David recovered everything the Amalekites had taken, including his two wives. [19]Nothing was missing: young or old, boy or girl, plunder or anything else they had taken. David brought everything back. [20]He took all the flocks and herds, and his men drove them ahead of the other livestock, saying, "This is David's plunder."

[21]Then David came to the two hundred men who had been too exhausted to follow him and who were left behind at the Besor Ravine. They came out to meet David and the people with him. As David and his men approached, he greeted them. [22]But all the evil men and troublemakers among David's followers said, "Because they did not go out with us, we will not share with them the plunder we recovered. However, each man may take his wife and children and go."

[23]David replied, "No, my brothers, you must not do that

601 Employers (4)†

1086 Neglect of Mercy

3994 Ziklag, 1Ch 12:1

3408 Revelry, Gal 5:21
3771 War (6)

3713 Twilight, 2Ki 7:5
1810 Israel Victorious

158 Camels, 1Ch 5:21
p.p.Ge 14:16

430 Sure Word

p.p.1Sa 30:8

3771 War (6)

p.p.1Sa 30:10

348 Wicked Persons, 1Ki 21:10

3223 Selfishness (2)

366 Divine Protector (a)
2913 Divine Care (2)

p.p.Nu 31:27; Jos 22:8

1977 Justice (3), 2Sa 8:15

2125 Presents, 1Ki 10:10

1129 God's Enemies

406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
p.p.Jos 19:8

1701 Hormah†
1555 Hebron

1056 B.C. (?)
2758 Philistines
p.p.1Ch 10:1-12

2432 Mt. Gilboa

1911 Jonathan (2), 2Sa 1:17

212 Archers, 1Ch 8:40

220 Armor-bearers, 2Sa 23:37
1698 Despair (2)
3721 Uncircumcised

with what the LORD has given us. He has protected us and handed over to us the forces that came against us. 24Who will listen to what you say? The share of the man who stayed with the supplies is to be the same as that of him who went down to the battle. All will share alike." 25David made this a statute and ordinance for Israel from that day to this.

26When David arrived in Ziklag, he sent some of the plunder to the elders of Judah, who were his friends, saying, "Here is a present for you from the plunder of the LORD's enemies."

27He sent it to those who were in Bethel, Ramoth Negev and Jattir; 28to those in Aroer, Siphmoth, Eshtemoa 29and Racal; to those in the towns of the Jerahmeelites and the Kenites; 30to those in Hormah, Bor Ashan, Athach 31and Hebron; and to those in all the other places where David and his men had roamed.

Saul Takes His Life

31 Now the Philistines fought against Israel; the Israelites fled before them, and many fell slain on Mount Gilboa. 2The Philistines pressed hard after Saul and his sons, and they killed his sons Jonathan, Abinadab and Malki-Shua. 3The fighting grew fierce around Saul, and when the archers overtook him, they wounded him critically.

4Saul said to his armor-bearer, "Draw your sword and run me through, or these uncircumcised fellows will come and run me through and abuse me."

But his armor-bearer was terrified and would not do it; so Saul took his own sword and fell on it. 5When the armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he too fell on his sword and died with him. 6So Saul and his three sons and his armor-bearer and all his men died together that same day.

7When the Israelites along the valley and those across the Jordan saw that the Israelite army had fled and that Saul and his sons had died, they abandoned their towns and fled. And the Philistines came and occupied them.

8The next day, when the Philistines came to strip the dead, they found Saul and his three sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. 9They cut off his head and stripped off his armor, and they sent messengers throughout the land of the Philistines to proclaim the news in the temple of their idols and among their people. 10They put his armor in the temple of the Ashtoreths and fastened his body to the wall of Beth Shan.

11When the people of Jabesh Gilead heard of what the Philistines had done to Saul, 12all their valiant men journeyed through the night to Beth Shan. They took down the bodies of Saul and his sons from the wall of Beth Shan and went to Jabesh, where they burned them. 13Then they took their bones and buried them under a tamarisk tree at Jabesh, and they fasted seven days.

3158 Saul, 2Sa 1:17
1699 Suicide, 2Sa 17:23

p.p.2Sa 1:6-10

1915 Jordan (1)
1817 Israel Defeated, 2Sa 1:4

1818 Israel Humbled

933 Unburied
2432 Mt. Gilboa

219 Armor, 2Sa 2:21

p.p.2Sa 1:20; Jdg 16:23

3935 Ashtoreth (2), 1Ki 11:33
4346 Beth Shan
p.p.1Sa 11:9
1836 Jabesh Gilead, 2Sa 2:4

3779 Warriors

930 Cremation, 2Ki 23:20
935 Burying Places, 2Ki 21:18
3214 Fasting (3), 2Sa 1:12

Author, Unknown.
4232 **Analysis** of the Book.
Main Subject, the Reign of David.

2 Samuel

David Hears of Saul's Death

1056 B.C.
p.p.1Sa 30:17
124 Amalek, 1Ch 4:43
3994 Ziklag

1951 Mourning (5)
1058 Dust (3)

2622 Obeisance

1 After the death of Saul, David returned from defeating the Amalekites and stayed in Ziklag two days. 2On the third day a man arrived from Saul's camp, with his clothes torn and with dust on his head. When he came to David, he fell to the ground to pay him honor.

3"Where have you come from?" David asked him.

He answered, "I have escaped from the Israelite camp."

p.p.1Sa 4:16

4"What happened?" David asked. "Tell me."

He said, "The men fled from the battle. Many of them fell and died. And Saul and his son Jonathan are dead."

1817 Israel Defeated, Ps 44:10

5Then David said to the young man who brought him the report, "How do you know that Saul and his son Jonathan are dead?"

2432 Mt. Giboa, 1:21

6"I happened to be on Mount Gilboa," the young man said, "and there was Saul, leaning on his spear, with the chariots and riders almost upon him. 7When he turned around and saw me, he called out to me, and I said, 'What can I do?'

8"He asked me, 'Who are you?'

656 Chariots (1)

"'An Amalekite,' I answered.

p.p.1Sa 15:3

9"Then he said to me, 'Stand over me and kill me! I am in the throes of death, but I'm still alive.'

p.p.2Ki 11:12

10"So I stood over him and killed him, because I knew that after he had fallen he could not survive. And I took the crown that was on his head and the band on his arm and have brought them here to my lord."

894 Crowns, 12:30
44 Bracelets†

11Then David and all the men with him took hold of their clothes and tore them. 12They mourned and wept and fasted till evening for Saul and his son Jonathan, and for the army of the LORD and the house of Israel, because they had fallen by the sword.

1951 Mourning (5)
1947 Mourning (1), 3:31
3214 Fasting (3), 3:35

13David said to the young man who brought him the report, "Where are you from?"

"I am the son of an alien, an Amalekite," he answered.

14David asked him, "Why were you not afraid to lift your hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?"

2672 Sin Rebuked

15Then David called one of his men and said, "Go, strike him down!" So he struck him down, and he died. 16For David had said to him, "Your blood be on your own head. Your own mouth testified against you when you said, 'I killed the LORD's anointed.'"

945 Death Penalty (1)

3050 Retribution (2)
515 Blood Upon Men, Jer 2:34

David's Lament for Saul and Jonathan

17David took up this lament concerning Saul and his son Jonathan, 18and ordered that the men of Judah be taught this lament of the bow (it is written in the Book of Jashar):

1945 Lamentation (1), 2Ch 35:25
3158 Saul, 1Ch 8:33
1911 Jonathan (2)†

531 Bows, 1Ki 22:34

19"Your glory, O Israel, lies
slain on your heights.
How the mighty have
fallen!

20"Tell it not in Gath,
proclaim it not in the
streets of Ashkelon,
lest the daughters of the
Philistines be glad,
lest the daughters of the
uncircumcised rejoice.

1396 Gath, 15:18

273 Ashkelon, Jer 25:20
4334 Ashkelon (2)

3721 Uncircumcised, Isa 52:1
1935 Rejoicing (4)
2432 Mt. Gilboa
1970 Drought (2)

21"O mountains of Gilboa,
may you have neither dew
nor rain,
nor fields that yield
offerings of grain.
For there the shield of the
mighty was defiled,
the shield of Saul—no
longer rubbed with oil.

3270 Shields, 1Ki 10:17

p.p.1Sa 10:1

22From the blood of the slain,
from the flesh of the
mighty,

p.p.1Sa 14:6

the bow of Jonathan did not
turn back,
the sword of Saul did not
return unsatisfied.

23"Saul and Jonathan—
in life they were loved and
gracious,
and in death they were
not parted.
They were swifter than
eagles,
they were stronger than
lions.

24"O daughters of Israel,
weep for Saul,
who clothed you in scarlet
and finery,
who adorned your
garments with
ornaments of gold.

25"How the mighty have
fallen in battle!
Jonathan lies slain on your
heights.
26I grieve for you, Jonathan
my brother;
you were very dear to me.
Your love for me was
wonderful,
more wonderful than that
of women.

27"How the mighty have
fallen!
The weapons of war have
perished!"

David Anointed King Over Judah

1056 B.C.

2 In the course of time, David inquired of the LORD. "Shall I go up to one of the towns of Judah?" he asked.

The LORD said, "Go up."

David asked, "Where shall I go?"

"To Hebron," the LORD answered.

2So David went up there with his two wives, Ahinoam of Jezreel and Abigail, the widow of Nabal of Carmel. 3David also took the men who were with him, each with his family, and they settled in Hebron and its towns. 4Then the men of Judah came to Hebron and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah.

When David was told that it was the men of Jabesh Gilead who had buried Saul, 5he sent messengers to the men of Jabesh Gilead to say to them, "The LORD bless you for showing this kindness to Saul your master by burying him. 6May the LORD now show you kindness and faithfulness, and I too will show you the same favor because you have done this. 7Now then, be strong and brave, for Saul your master is dead, and the house of Judah has anointed me king over them."

War Between the Houses of David and Saul

8Meanwhile, Abner son of Ner, the commander of Saul's army, had taken Ish-Bosheth son of Saul and brought him over to Mahanaim. 9He made him king over Gilead, Ashuri[a] and Jezreel, and also over Ephraim, Benjamin and all Israel.

10Ish-Bosheth son of Saul was forty years old when he became king over Israel, and he reigned two years. The house of Judah, however, followed David. 11The length of time David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12Abner son of Ner, together with the men of Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, left Mahanaim and went to Gibeon. 13Joab son of Zeruiah and David's men went out and met them at the pool of Gibeon. One group sat down on one side of the pool and one group on the other side.

14Then Abner said to Joab, "Let's have some of the young men get up and fight hand to hand in front of us."

"All right, let them do it," Joab said.

15So they stood up and were counted off—twelve men for Benjamin and Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, and twelve for David. 16Then each man grabbed his opponent by the head and thrust his dagger into his opponent's side, and they fell

[a]9 Or *Asher*

1436 Good for Evil (1)
457 Eagles, Job 9:26
2343 Mighty Men
1042 Clothing (1), Da 5:29
3161 Scarlet, Pr 31:21
1043 Clothing (2)
1323 Friendship (2), 15:37
2200 Brotherly Love (1)
3186 Weapons Vain
1470 Inquiring of God (1), 1Ch 14:14
1466 Guidance Sought
1555 Hebron, 3:2
6 Abigail, 1Ch 3:1
p.p.1Sa 27:2
p.p.2Sa 5:5
192 Anointing (2)
p.p.1Sa 31:11
1836 Jabesh Gilead, 21:12
484 Blessings (5)
1998 Kindness (1)
2917 Discretion (2), Ac 23:6
934 Burial
p.p.2Ti 1:16
359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1)
12 Abner
1804 Ish-Bosheth, 3:8
p.p.Ge 32:2
1145 Tribe of Ephraim, 2Ch 15:9
2430 Mt. Ephraim
1955 Judah (1)
1956 Judah (2), 19:11
p.p.2Sa 5:5
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
12 Abner, 3:6
1897 Joab
3770 War (5)

down together. So that place in Gibeon was called Helkath Hazzurim.[a]

17The battle that day was very fierce, and Abner and the men of Israel were defeated by David's men.

18The three sons of Zeruiah were there: Joab, Abishai and Asahel. Now Asahel was as fleet-footed as a wild gazelle. 19He chased Abner, turning neither to the right nor to the left as he pursued him. 20Abner looked behind him and asked, "Is that you, Asahel?"

"It is," he answered.

21Then Abner said to him, "Turn aside to the right or to the left; take on one of the young men and strip him of his weapons." But Asahel would not stop chasing him.

22Again Abner warned Asahel, "Stop chasing me! Why should I strike you down? How could I look your brother Joab in the face?"

23But Asahel refused to give up the pursuit; so Abner thrust the butt of his spear into Asahel's stomach, and the spear came out through his back. He fell there and died on the spot. And every man stopped when he came to the place where Asahel had fallen and died.

24But Joab and Abishai pursued Abner, and as the sun was setting, they came to the hill of Ammah, near Giah on the way to the wasteland of Gibeon. 25Then the men of Benjamin rallied behind Abner. They formed themselves into a group and took their stand on top of a hill.

26Abner called out to Joab, "Must the sword devour forever? Don't you realize that this will end in bitterness? How long before you order your men to stop pursuing their brothers?"

27Joab answered, "As surely as God lives, if you had not spoken, the men would have continued the pursuit of their brothers until morning.[b]"

28So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the men came to a halt; they no longer pursued Israel, nor did they fight anymore.

29All that night Abner and his men marched through the Arabah. They crossed the Jordan, continued through the whole Bithron[c] and came to Mahanaim.

30Then Joab returned from pursuing Abner and assembled all his men. Besides Asahel, nineteen of David's men were found missing. 31But David's men had killed three hundred and sixty Benjamites who were with Abner. 32They took Asahel and buried him in his father's tomb at Bethlehem. Then Joab and his men marched all night and arrived at Hebron by daybreak.

3 The war between the house of Saul and the house of David lasted a long time. David grew stronger and stronger, while the house of Saul grew weaker and weaker.

2Sons were born to David in Hebron:
His firstborn was Amnon the son of Ahinoam of Jezreel;
3his second, Kileab the son of Abigail the widow of Nabal of Carmel;
the third, Absalom the son of Maacah daughter of Talmai king of Geshur;
4the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith;
the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital;
5and the sixth, Ithream the son of David's wife Eglah.
These were born to David in Hebron.

Abner Goes Over to David

6During the war between the house of Saul and the house of David, Abner had been strengthening his own posi-

[a]16 *Helkath Hazzurim* means *field of daggers* or *field of hostilities.* [b]27 Or *spoken this morning, the men would not have taken up the pursuit of their brothers;* or *spoken, the men would have given up the pursuit of their brothers by morning* [c]29 Or *morning;* or *ravine;* the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

3992 Zeruiah, 3:39
1897 Joab, 3:27
11 Abishai, 3:30
266 Asahel, 2:23
162 Deer, 22:34
219 Armor, Eze 38:4
1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.2Sa 3:27
266 Asahel, 3:27
979 Deserts (2)†
2466 Trumpets (1), 20:1
12 Abner
935 Burying Places
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
1053 B.C. (?)
3766 War (1)
3502 Supremacy
1555 Hebron, 5:1
6 Abigail
16 Absalom, 13:29
4321 Absalom's Pillar
1663 Polygamy (a), 1Ki 11:3
1407 Geshur, 13:37
42 Adonijah, 1Ki 1:5
12 Abner, 3:27

tion in the house of Saul. 7Now Saul had had a concubine named Rizpah daughter of Aiah. And Ish-Bosheth said to Abner, "Why did you sleep with my father's concubine?"

8Abner was very angry because of what Ish-Bosheth said and he answered, "Am I a dog's head—on Judah's side? This very day I am loyal to the house of your father Saul and to his family and friends. I haven't handed you over to David. Yet now you accuse me of an offense involving this woman! 9May God deal with Abner, be it ever so severely, if I do not do for David what the LORD promised him on oath 10and transfer the kingdom from the house of Saul and establish David's throne over Israel and Judah from Dan to Beersheba." 11Ish-Bosheth did not dare to say another word to Abner, because he was afraid of him.

12Then Abner sent messengers on his behalf to say to David, "Whose land is it? Make an agreement with me, and I will help you bring all Israel over to you."

13"Good," said David. "I will make an agreement with you. But I demand one thing of you: Do not come into my presence unless you bring Michal daughter of Saul when you come to see me." 14Then David sent messengers to Ish-Bosheth son of Saul, demanding, "Give me my wife Michal, whom I betrothed to myself for the price of a hundred Philistine foreskins."

15So Ish-Bosheth gave orders and had her taken away from her husband Paltiel son of Laish. 16Her husband, however, went with her, weeping behind her all the way to Bahurim. Then Abner said to him, "Go back home!" So he went back.

17Abner conferred with the elders of Israel and said, "For some time you have wanted to make David your king. 18Now do it! For the LORD promised David, 'By my servant David I will rescue my people Israel from the hand of the Philistines and from the hand of all their enemies.' "

19Abner also spoke to the Benjamites in person. Then he went to Hebron to tell David everything that Israel and the whole house of Benjamin wanted to do. 20When Abner, who had twenty men with him, came to David at Hebron, David prepared a feast for him and his men. 21Then Abner said to David, "Let me go at once and assemble all Israel for my lord the king, so that they may make a compact with you, and that you may rule over all that your heart desires." So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

Joab Murders Abner

22Just then David's men and Joab returned from a raid and brought with them a great deal of plunder. But Abner was no longer with David in Hebron, because David had sent him away, and he had gone in peace. 23When Joab and all the soldiers with him arrived, he was told that Abner son of Ner had come to the king and that the king had sent him away and that he had gone in peace.

24So Joab went to the king and said, "What have you done? Look, Abner came to you. Why did you let him go? Now he is gone! 25You know Abner son of Ner; he came to deceive you and observe your movements and find out everything you are doing."

26Joab then left David and sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the well of Sirah. But David did not know it. 27Now when Abner returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the gateway, as though to speak with him privately. And there, to avenge the blood of his brother Asahel, Joab stabbed him in the stomach, and he died.

28Later, when David heard about this, he said, "I and my kingdom are forever innocent before the LORD concerning

1665 Concubines
3953 Man's Wrath
1804 Ish-Bosheth, 4:5
p.p.1Sa 17:43
1727 Arrogance
p.p.1Sa 15:28
3619 Throne, 7:13
p.p.1Sa 15:28
3801 Powerlessness
859 Fear of Man
2336 Michal, 6:16
1623 Conjugal Love
3817 Weeping (1), 15:30
2078 Elders (1)
430 Sure Word
2072 Deliverers
p.p.1Ch 12:29
1555 Hebron
3405 Feasts
880 Covenant (4)
1897 Joab
3771 War (6), 2Ki 7:16
3311 Slander (2)
12 Abner†
1897 Joab, 14:2
3660 Treachery, 4:6
308 Avenger†
266 Asahel, 23:24
2550 Assassination, 4:6
2280 Retaliation (2), 1Ki 2:9
1758 Innocence

515 Blood Upon Men
1744 Imprecations

the blood of Abner son of Ner.
29May his blood fall upon the
head of Joab and upon all his
father's house! May Joab's
house never be without some-
one who has a running sore or
leprosy[a] or who leans on a
crutch or who falls by the
sword or who lacks food."

11 Abishai, 10:10
p.p.2Sa 2:23

30(Joab and his brother
Abishai murdered Abner be-
cause he had killed their
brother Asahel in the battle at
Gibeon.)

1951 Mourning (5)
1950 Mourning (4), 2Ki 6:30
1947 Mourning (1)†
934 Burial
3817 Weeping (1)

31Then David said to Joab
and all the people with him,
"Tear your clothes and put on
sackcloth and walk in mourn-
ing in front of Abner." King
David himself walked behind
the bier. 32They buried Abner
in Hebron, and the king wept
aloud at Abner's tomb. All the
people wept also.

1945 Lamentation (1)

33The king sang this lament
for Abner:

"Should Abner have died as
the lawless die?
34 Your hands were not
bound,
your feet were not
fettered.
You fell as one falls before
wicked men."

348 Wicked Persons

And all the people wept over
him again.

3214 Fasting (3), 12:16

35Then they all came and
urged David to eat something
while it was still day; but Da-
vid took an oath, saying, "May
God deal with me, be it ever so
severely, if I taste bread or
anything else before the sun
sets!"

1254 Human Favor

36All the people took note
and were pleased; indeed, ev-
erything the king did pleased
them. 37So on that day all the
people and all Israel knew that
the king had no part in the
murder of Abner son of Ner.

2343 Mighty Men

38Then the king said to his
men, "Do you not realize that a
prince and a great man has
fallen in Israel this day? 39And
today, though I am the anoint-
ed king, I am weak, and these
sons of Zeruiah are too strong
for me. May the LORD repay
the evildoer according to his
evil deeds!"

3992 Zeruiah, 16:9
3045 Recompense (1)

Ish-Bosheth Murdered

1161 Evildoers (1)

4 When Ish-Bosheth son of
Saul heard that Abner had
died in Hebron, he lost cour-
age, and all Israel became
alarmed. 2Now Saul's son had
two men who were leaders of
raiding bands. One was named
Baanah and the other Recab;
they were sons of Rimmon the
Beerothite from the tribe of
Benjamin—Beeroth is consid-
ered part of Benjamin, 3be-
cause the people of Beeroth
fled to Gittaim and have lived
there as aliens to this day.

1048 B.C. (?)
1804 Ish-Bosheth
855 Faint-heartedness
p.p.Ezr 4:4

4(Jonathan son of Saul had a
son who was lame in both feet.
He was five years old when
the news about Saul and Jona-
than came from Jezreel. His
nurse picked him up and fled,
but as she hurried to leave, he
fell and became crippled. His
name was Mephibosheth.)

p.p.2Sa 9:3
1527 The Lame, 5:8
2606 Nurses, 2Ki 11:2
2291 Mephibosheth

5Now Recab and Baanah, the
sons of Rimmon the Beeroth-
ite, set out for the house of
Ish-Bosheth, and they arrived
there in the heat of the day
while he was taking his noon-
day rest. 6They went into the
inner part of the house as if to
get some wheat, and they
stabbed him in the stomach.
Then Recab and his brother
Baanah slipped away.

1804 Ish-Bosheth, 4:8
3660 Treachery, 11:15
2550 Assassination, 20:10

7They had gone into the
house while he was lying on
the bed in his bedroom. After
they stabbed and killed him,
they cut off his head. Taking it
with them, they traveled all
night by way of the Arabah.

2450 Murder (2)

8They brought the head of Ish-
Bosheth to David at Hebron
and said to the king, "Here is
the head of Ish-Bosheth son of
Saul, your enemy, who tried
to take your life. This day the
LORD has avenged my lord the
king against Saul and his off-
spring."

1804 Ish-Bosheth, 4:12
1555 Hebron
p.p.1Sa 19:2; 1Sa 23:15

9David answered Recab and
his brother Baanah, the sons
of Rimmon the Beerothite,
"As surely as the LORD lives,

[a]29 The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy.

who has delivered me out of all
trouble, 10when a man told me,
'Saul is dead,' and thought he
was bringing good news, I
seized him and put him to
death in Ziklag. That was the
reward I gave him for his
news! 11How much more—
when wicked men have killed
an innocent man in his own
house and on his own bed—
should I not now demand his
blood from your hand and rid
the earth of you!"

12So David gave an order to
his men, and they killed them.
They cut off their hands and
feet and hung the bodies by
the pool in Hebron. But they
took the head of Ish-Bosheth†
and buried it in Abner's tomb
at Hebron.

David Becomes King Over Israel

5 All the tribes of Israel
came to David at Hebron
and said, "We are your own
flesh and blood. 2In the past,
while Saul was king over us,
you were the one who led Isra-
el on their military campaigns.
And the LORD said to you, 'You
will shepherd my people Isra-
el, and you will become their
ruler.'"

3When all the elders of Israel
had come to King David at He-
bron, the king made a compact
with them at Hebron before
the LORD, and they anointed
David king over Israel.

4David was thirty years old
when he became king, and he
reigned forty years. 5In He-
bron he reigned over Judah
seven years and six months,
and in Jerusalem he reigned
over all Israel and Judah thir-
ty-three years.

David Conquers Jerusalem

6The king and his men
marched to Jerusalem to at-
tack the Jebusites, who lived
there. The Jebusites said to
David, "You will not get in
here; even the blind and the
lame can ward you off." They
thought, "David cannot get in
here." 7Nevertheless, David
captured the fortress of Zion,
the City of David.

8On that day, David said,
"Anyone who conquers the
Jebusites will have to use the
water shaft[a] to reach those
'lame and blind' who are Da-
vid's enemies.[b]" That is why
they say, "The 'blind and lame'
will not enter the palace."

9David then took up resi-
dence in the fortress and
called it the City of David. He
built up the area around it,
from the supporting terraces[c]
inward. 10And he became more
and more powerful, because
the LORD God Almighty was
with him.

11Now Hiram king of Tyre
sent messengers to David,
along with cedar logs and car-
penters and stonemasons, and
they built a palace for David.
12And David knew that the
LORD had established him as
king over Israel and had exalt-
ed his kingdom for the sake of
his people Israel.

13After he left Hebron, Da-
vid took more concubines and
wives in Jerusalem, and more
sons and daughters were born
to him. 14These are the names
of the children born to him
there: Shammua, Shobab, Na-
than, Solomon, 15Ibhar, Eli-
shua, Nepheg, Japhia, 16Elish-
ama, Eliada and Eliphelet.

David Defeats the Philistines

17When the Philistines heard
that David had been anointed
king over Israel, they went up
in full force to search for him,
but David heard about it and
went down to the stronghold.
18Now the Philistines had
come and spread out in the
Valley of Rephaim; 19so David
inquired of the LORD, "Shall I
go and attack the Philistines?
Will you hand them over to
me?"

The LORD answered him,
"Go, for I will surely hand the
Philistines over to you."

20So David went to Baal Per-
azim, and there he defeated
them. He said, "As waters

a8 Or *use scaling hooks* b8 Or *are hated by David* c9 Or *the Millo*

972 Divine Deliverer
2977 Redeemer
p.p.2Sa 1:13; 2Sa 1:15
513 Innocent Blood
945 Death Penalty (1)
1977 Justice (3)
3050 Retribution (2)
385 Mutilation, 1Ki 18:28
3068 The Wicked (4)
1804 Ish-Bosheth†
934 Burial
936 Tombs
1048 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Ch 12:23
1555 Hebron, 1Ch 12:38
p.p.Ge 29:14
p.p.1Sa 18:13
p.p.1Sa 16:1
2090 Feeding the Flock
1166 God Exalts
880 Covenant (4), 1Ki 5:12
192 Anointing (2)
2533 Coronations, 1Ki 12:1
p.p.Ge 41:46; Lk 3:23
3965 Young Men (2), 2Ch 24:1
p.p.1Ch 26:31
p.p.1Ch 3:4
3283 Sieges, 20:15
1881 Jerusalem (1), 11:1
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1852 Jebusites
827 Righteous Despised
823 Conquests
3996 Zion, 1Ki 8:1
4448 Zion (3)
1852 Jebusites†
1527 The Lame, Mt 15:31
1318 Fortresses, 2Ki 25:1
2900 Prosperity (4)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
1271 Divine Presence
1591 Hiram, 1Ki 5:1
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
2567 Ambassadors, 1Ki 5:1
234 Carpenters, 2Ki 12:11
2669 Palaces
1008 Discernment (B), 2Ki 4:9
3175 Security (2)
1166 God Exalts
1808 Israel (2)
1555 Hebron
1665 Concubines, 1Ki 11:3
p.p.Dt 17:17
1663 Polygamy (a)
3414 Solomon, 12:24
4297 Solomon (2)
2758 Philistines
p.p.Ge 14:5; Jos 15:8
3005 Rephaim, 23:13
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
1466 Guidance Sought
1468 Divine Direction, 1Ki 17:3
1560 Divine Helper

3806 God Our Strength
4307f Journeys of David
320 Iconoclasm (2), 1Ki 15:13
p.p.2Sa 5:18
1466 Guidance Sought
3415 Sovereignty of God
127 Ambush, 2Ch 13:13
2693 Waiting for God
3891 Work (4)
366 Divine Protector (a), 2Ch 20:29
2615 Obedience (2)
1810 Israel Victorious

break out, the LORD has broken out against my enemies before me." So that place was called Baal Perazim.[a] [21]The Philistines abandoned their idols there, and David and his men carried them off.

[22]Once more the Philistines came up and spread out in the Valley of Rephaim; [23]so David inquired of the LORD, and he answered, "Do not go straight up, but circle around behind them and attack them in front of the balsam trees. [24]As soon as you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, move quickly, because that will mean the LORD has gone out in front of you to strike the Philistine army." [25]So David did as the LORD commanded him, and he struck down the Philistines all the way from Gibeon[b] to Gezer.

The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

1042 B.C.

p.p.1Ch 13:5
216 Ark of the Covenant, 6:6
2502 Shekinah
673 Cherubim (2)
p.p.Nu 4:15
646 Carts, 1Ch 13:7
10 Abinadab, 1Ch 13:7
p.p.1Sa 7:1
2470 Musicians (1)
2459 Harps, 1Ki 10:12
2462 Lyre, 1Ch 13:8
2454 Musical Instruments, 1Ki 10:12
86 Threshing Floors, 24:16
2920 Rashness (2), 2Ch 35:22
3039 Sacrilege (2), 2Ki 21:7

6 David again brought together out of Israel chosen men, thirty thousand in all. [2]He and all his men set out from Baalah of Judah[c] to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the Name,[d] the name of the LORD Almighty, who is enthroned between the cherubim that are on the ark. [3]They set the ark of God on a new cart and brought it from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill. Uzzah and Ahio, sons of Abinadab, were guiding the new cart [4]with the ark of God on it,[e] and Ahio was walking in front of it. [5]David and the whole house of Israel were celebrating with all their might before the LORD, with songs[f] and with harps, lyres, tambourines, sistrums and cymbals.

[6]When they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah reached out and took hold of the ark of God, because the oxen stumbled. [7]The LORD's anger burned against Uzzah because of his irreverent act; therefore God struck him down and he died there beside the ark of God.

[8]Then David was angry because the LORD's wrath had broken out against Uzzah, and to this day that place is called Perez Uzzah.[g]

[9]David was afraid of the LORD that day and said, "How can the ark of the LORD ever come to me?" [10]He was not willing to take the ark of the LORD to be with him in the City of David. Instead, he took it aside to the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. [11]The ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite for three months, and the LORD blessed him and his entire household.

[12]Now King David was told, "The LORD has blessed the household of Obed-Edom and everything he has, because of the ark of God." So David went down and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-Edom to the City of David with rejoicing. [13]When those who were carrying the ark of the LORD had taken six steps, he sacrificed a bull and a fattened calf. [14]David, wearing a linen ephod, danced before the LORD with all his might, [15]while he and the entire house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouts and the sound of trumpets.

[16]As the ark of the LORD was entering the City of David, Michal daughter of Saul watched from a window. And when she saw King David leaping and dancing before the LORD, she despised him in her heart.

[17]They brought the ark of the LORD and set it in its place in-

216 Ark of the Covenant, 6:11
3955 God's Anger
1967 God's Judgments (B), 2Ki 6:18
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Ps 119:120
2613 Obed-Edom, 1Ch 13:13
216 Ark of the Covenant, 6:17
480 Blessings (1), 1Ki 3:13
p.p.Nu 4:15
1936 Gladness
3107 Sacrifices (1), 1Ch 21:28
2185 Linen, Pr 31:24
1143 Ephod, Hos 3:4
913 Dancing (2), Ps 149:3
1939 Joy Expressed, 1Ch 15:28
2467 Trumpets (b)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2336 Michal, 6:23
3832 Windows, 2Ki 9:30
3477 Saints Despised, Ne 2:19
1658 Family Trouble (1), 12:11
216 Ark of the Covenant, 15:24
p.p.1Ch 15:1

[a]*20 Baal Perazim* means *the lord who breaks out.* [b]25 Septuagint (see also 1 Chron. 14:16); Hebrew *Geba* [c]2 That is, Kiriath Jearim; Hebrew *Baale Judah*, a variant of *Baalah of Judah* [d]2 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate do not have *the Name.* [e]3,4 Dead Sea Scrolls and some Septuagint manuscripts; Masoretic Text *cart [4]and they brought it with the ark of God from the house of Abinadab, which was on the hill* [f]5 See Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint and 1 Chronicles 13:8; Masoretic Text *celebrating before the* LORD *with all kinds of instruments made of pine.* [g]8 *Perez Uzzah* means *outbreak against Uzzah.*

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
396 Benedictions (2), 1Ki 8:55
484 Blessings (5)
1298 Food (3), 16:2
2448 Multitude Fed
827 Righteous Despised
2997 Bringing Reproach
2073 Chosen Instruments
1166 God Exalts
1716 Humility (3)
3193 Self-abasement
1165 Saints Exalted
2336 Michal, 21:8
1660 Childlessness, 2Ki 4:14

side the tent that David had pitched for it, and David sacrificed burnt offerings and fellowship offerings[a] before the LORD. 18After he had finished sacrificing the burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD Almighty. 19Then he gave a loaf of bread, a cake of dates and a cake of raisins to each person in the whole crowd of Israelites, both men and women. And all the people went to their homes.

20When David returned home to bless his household, Michal daughter of Saul came out to meet him and said, "How the king of Israel has distinguished himself today, disrobing in the sight of the slave girls of his servants as any vulgar fellow would!"

21David said to Michal, "It was before the LORD, who chose me rather than your father or anyone from his house when he appointed me ruler over the LORD's people Israel —I will celebrate before the LORD. 22I will become even more undignified than this, and I will be humiliated in my own eyes. But by these slave girls you spoke of, I will be held in honor."

23And Michal daughter of Saul had no children to the day of her death.

God's Promise to David

1042 B.C.
p.p.1Ch 17:1
3776 Social Peace (3)
2523 Nathan, 12:1
2669 Palaces
651 Cedar, 1Ki 6:18
p.p.1Ki 8:17
2494 Revelations
1776 Inspiration (3)
694 Divine Messenger
919 David, 18:33
4296 David (2)
p.p.1Ki 5:3
3925 House of God

7 After the king was settled in his palace and the LORD had given him rest from all his enemies around him, 2he said to Nathan the prophet, "Here I am, living in a palace of cedar, while the ark of God remains in a tent."

3Nathan replied to the king, "Whatever you have in mind, go ahead and do it, for the LORD is with you."

4That night the word of the LORD came to Nathan, saying:

5"Go and tell my servant David, 'This is what the LORD says: Are you the one to build me a house to dwell in? 6I have not dwelt in a house from the day I brought the Israelites up out of Egypt to this day. I have been moving from place to place with a tent as my dwelling. 7Wherever I have moved with all the Israelites, did I ever say to any of their rulers whom I commanded to shepherd my people Israel, "Why have you not built me a house of cedar?" '

8"Now then, tell my servant David, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says: I took you from the pasture and from following the flock to be ruler over my people Israel. 9I have been with you wherever you have gone, and I have cut off all your enemies from before you. Now I will make your name great, like the names of the greatest men of the earth. 10And I will provide a place for my people Israel and will plant them so that they can have a home of their own and no longer be disturbed. Wicked people will not oppress them anymore, as they did at the beginning 11and have done ever since the time I appointed leaders[b] over my people Israel. I will also give you rest from all your enemies.

" 'The LORD declares to you that the LORD himself will establish a house for you: 12When your days are over and you rest with your fathers, I will raise up your offspring to succeed you, who will come from your own body, and I will establish his kingdom. 13He is the one who will build a house for my Name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom forever. 14I will be his father, and he will be my son. When he does wrong, I will punish him with the rod of men, with floggings inflicted by men. 15But my love will

p.p.1Ki 8:16
3528 Tabernacle
807 Divine Condescension
p.p.2Sa 5:2
3268 Shepherds
1166 God Exalts, 1Ki 14:7
1808 Israel (2)
1271 Divine Presence
366 Divine Protector (a)
1684 Fame
p.p.Ps 44:2; Ps 80:8
2723 God's People
3176 Security (3)
364 Divine Protection (1)
1821 Judges (1)
3776 Social Peace (3)
2158 Death (1)
3378 Sleep (4), 1Ki 2:10
878 Covenant (2), Ps 89:28
1576 Seed of Righteous
2791 Posterity Promised
3577 Solomon's Temple, 1Ki 5:5
3175 Security (2)
3619 Throne, 1Ki 2:4
739 Spiritual Adoption
744 Children of God (3)
497 Affliction (9)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
2300 Mercy (4)

[a]17 Traditionally *peace offerings*; also in verse 18 [b]11 Traditionally *judges*

p.p.1Sa 15:23

never be taken away from him, as I took it away from Saul, whom I removed from before you. 16Your house and your kingdom will endure forever before me[a]; your throne will be established forever.'"

2483 Eternal Kingdom

17Nathan reported to David all the words of this entire revelation.

David's Prayer

2825 Prayer (10), 1Ki 3:6

18Then King David went in and sat before the LORD, and he said:

"Who am I, O Sovereign LORD, and what is my family, that you have brought me this far? 19And as if this were not enough in your sight, O Sovereign LORD, you have also spoken about the future of the house of your servant. Is this your usual way of dealing with man, O Sovereign LORD?

1716 Humility (3), 1Ki 3:7

p.p.1Sa 18:18

p.p.1Ch 17:17

1312 Foreknowledge

20"What more can David say to you? For you know your servant, O Sovereign LORD. 21For the sake of your word and according to your will, you have done this great thing and made it known to your servant.

2031 Divine Knowledge

1228 God Faithful

22"How great you are, O Sovereign LORD! There is no one like you, and there is no God but you, as we have heard with our own ears. 23And who is like your people Israel—the one nation on earth that God went out to redeem as a people for himself, and to make a name for himself, and to perform great and awesome wonders by driving out nations and their gods from before your people, whom you redeemed from Egypt?[b] 24You have established your people Israel as your very own forever, and you, O LORD, have become their God.

3911 God's Works (2)
2494 Revelations
1462 God's Greatness
2600 None Like God, 1Ki 8:23
2649 One God, 1Ch 17:20
2723 God's People
1808 Israel (2), Ps 135:4
2978 Redemption (1)
2514 Name of the Lord
3883 Wonders of God
968 Deliverance (1)
2725 Chosen Ones
739 Spiritual Adoption

25"And now, LORD God, keep forever the promise you have made concerning your servant and his house. Do as you promised, 26so that your name will be great forever. Then men will say, 'The LORD Almighty is God over Israel!' And the house of your servant David will be established before you.

430 Sure Word
2515 God's Name
3415 Sovereignty of God
3175 Security (2)

27"O LORD Almighty, God of Israel, you have revealed this to your servant, saying, 'I will build a house for you.' So your servant has found courage to offer you this prayer. 28O Sovereign LORD, you are God! Your words are trustworthy, and you have promised these good things to your servant. 29Now be pleased to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever in your sight; for you, O Sovereign LORD, have spoken, and with your blessing the house of your servant will be blessed forever."

2494 Revelations
1003 Prayerfulness
3700 God of Truth, Ps 33:4
2878 God's Promises (1)
482 Blessings (3), Ps 3:8

David's Victories

1040 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Ch 18:1
823 Conquests

8 In the course of time, David defeated the Philistines and subdued them, and he took Metheg Ammah from the control of the Philistines.

2391 Moab

2David also defeated the Moabites. He made them lie down on the ground and measured them off with a length of cord. Every two lengths of them were put to death, and the third length was allowed to live. So the Moabites became subject to David and brought tribute.

1171 Abasement (2)
2529 Tribute

3Moreover, David fought Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah, when he went to restore his control along the Euphrates River. 4David captured a thousand of his chariots, seven thousand charioteers[c] and twenty thousand foot soldiers. He ham-

1157 Euphrates
4307f Journeys of David
656 Chariots (1)
3771 War (6)
2002 Cruelty (3), 1Ch 18:4

[a]16 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *you*
[b]23 See Septuagint and 1 Chron. 17:21; Hebrew *wonders for your land and before your people, whom you redeemed from Egypt, from the nations and their gods.*
[c]4 Septuagint (see also Dead Sea Scrolls and 1 Chron. 18:4); Masoretic Text *captured seventeen hundred of his charioteers*

strung all but a hundred of the chariot horses.

5When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck down twenty-two thousand of them. 6He put garrisons in the Aramean kingdom of Damascus, and the Arameans became subject to him and brought tribute. The LORD gave David victory wherever he went.

7David took the gold shields that belonged to the officers of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem. 8From Tebah[a] and Berothai, towns that belonged to Hadadezer, King David took a great quantity of bronze.

9When Tou[b] king of Hamath heard that David had defeated the entire army of Hadadezer, 10he sent his son Joram[c] to King David to greet him and congratulate him on his victory in battle over Hadadezer, who had been at war with Tou. Joram brought with him articles of silver and gold and bronze.

11King David dedicated these articles to the LORD, as he had done with the silver and gold from all the nations he had subdued: 12Edom[d] and Moab, the Ammonites and the Philistines, and Amalek. He also dedicated the plunder taken from Hadadezer son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

13And David became famous after he returned from striking down eighteen thousand Edomites[e] in the Valley of Salt.

14He put garrisons throughout Edom, and all the Edomites became subject to David. The LORD gave David victory wherever he went.

David's Officials

15David reigned over all Israel, doing what was just and right for all his people. 16Joab son of Zeruiah was over the army; Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was recorder; 17Zadok son of Ahitub and Ahimelech son of Abiathar were priests; Seraiah was secretary; 18Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the Kerethites and Pelethites; and David's sons were royal advisers.[f]

David and Mephibosheth

9 David asked, "Is there anyone still left of the house of Saul to whom I can show kindness for Jonathan's sake?"

2Now there was a servant of Saul's household named Ziba. They called him to appear before David, and the king said to him, "Are you Ziba?"

"Your servant," he replied.

3The king asked, "Is there no one still left of the house of Saul to whom I can show God's kindness?"

Ziba answered the king, "There is still a son of Jonathan; he is crippled in both feet."

4"Where is he?" the king asked.

Ziba answered, "He is at the house of Makir son of Ammiel in Lo Debar."

5So King David had him brought from Lo Debar, from the house of Makir son of Ammiel.

6When Mephibosheth son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came to David, he bowed down to pay him honor.

David said, "Mephibosheth!"

"Your servant," he replied.

7"Don't be afraid," David said to him, "for I will surely show you kindness for the sake of your father Jonathan. I will restore to you all the land that belonged to your grandfather Saul, and you will always eat at my table."

8Mephibosheth bowed down and said, "What is your ser-

[a]8 See some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 18:8); Hebrew *Betah*.
[b]9 Hebrew *Toi*, a variant of *Tou*; also in verse 10 [c]10 A variant of *Hadoram*
[d]12 Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac (see also 1 Chron. 18:11); most Hebrew manuscripts *Aram* [e]13 A few Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac (see also 1 Chron. 18:12); most Hebrew manuscripts *Arum* (that is, Arameans) [f]18 Or *were priests*

172 Horses
1810 Israel Victorious
1890 Garrisons, 23:14
3524 Syria, 2Ki 6:23
908 Damascus, 1Ki 11:24
4359 Damascus (2)
366 Divine Protector (a)
2913 Divine Care (2), Ne 9:6
1431 Gold (1)
3270 Shields
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p. Eze 47:16
3771 War (6)
534 Bronze
p.p. 1Ki 8:65
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
2120 Giving (1), 8:11
2125 Presents
3317 Silver (3), 2Ki 12:13
2120 Giving (1), 1Ch 29:9
2115 Liberality
2391 Moab
129 Ammonites, 2Ki 24:2
124 Amalek
1684 Fame
p.p. 2Sa 7:9
p.p. 2Ki 14:7
1390 Garrisons
1098 Edomites
2913 Divine Care (2)
1977 Justice (3), 1Ki 1:52
1897 Joab

1040 B.C. (?)

1999 Kindness (2), Pr 31:26
1324 Friendship (3)
1450 Gratitude, 10:2
p.p. 1Sa 20:15
1911 Jonathan (2)
1527 The Lame
2291 Mephibosheth, 16:4
2622 Obeisance
1716 Humility (3)
1323 Friendship (2)
2535 King's Favor
3529 Table (1), 1Ki 10:5
1717 Humility (4), Da 2:30
3193 Self-abasement
2973 Recorder, 20:24
3981 Zadok, 15:24
5 Abiathar, 15:29
3165 Scribes, 2Ki 18:18
394 Benaiah, 23:20
2705 Pelethites, 15:18

p.p.1Sa 24:14
vant, that you should notice a dead dog like me?"

9Then the king summoned Ziba, Saul's servant, and said to him, "I have given your
p.p.2Sa 16:4; 2Sa 19:29
master's grandson everything that belonged to Saul and his family. 10You and your sons
57 Agriculture
and your servants are to farm the land for him and bring in the crops, so that your master's grandson may be provided for. And Mephibosheth,
1168 Promotion (1)
grandson of your master, will always eat at my table." (Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.)

11Then Ziba said to the king,
2543 Rulers Honored
"Your servant will do whatever my lord the king commands his servant to do." So Mephibosheth ate at David's[a] table like one of the king's sons.

12Mephibosheth had a young son named Mica, and all the members of Ziba's household were servants of Mephibosheth. 13And Mephibosheth
p.p.2Ki 25:29
lived in Jerusalem, because he always ate at the king's table,
1527 The Lame
and he was crippled in both feet.

David Defeats the Ammonites

1037 B.C. (?)
10 In the course of time, the king of the Ammonites died, and his son Hanun succeeded him as king. 2David thought, "I will show kindness
1999 Kindness (2)
2509 Nahash, 1Ch 19:1
1450 Gratitude, 1Ki 2:7
786 Comfort (4)
to Hanun son of Nahash, just as his father showed kindness to me." So David sent a delegation to express his sympathy to Hanun concerning his father.

When David's men came to the land of the Ammonites,
129 Ammonites
3the Ammonite nobles said to Hanun their lord, "Do you think David is honoring your father by sending men to you
661 Uncharitableness
to express sympathy? Hasn't David sent them to you to explore the city and spy it out
3311 Slander (2), Job 1:11
3254 Shaving, Job 1:20
375 Beard, 19:24
and overthrow it?" 4So Hanun seized David's men, shaved off half of each man's beard, cut
1459 Ingratitude (2)
off their garments in the middle at the buttocks, and sent them away.

5When David was told about this, he sent messengers to meet the men, for they were greatly humiliated. The king said, "Stay at Jericho till your beards have grown, and then come back."

6When the Ammonites realized that they had become a stench in David's nostrils,
3773 War (8), 1Ch 19:7
they hired twenty thousand Aramean foot soldiers from
116 Evil Alliances (2)
Beth Rehob and Zobah, as well as the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and also twelve thousand men from Tob.

7On hearing this, David sent
2343 Mighty Men
Joab out with the entire army of fighting men. 8The Ammonites came out and drew up in
p.p.1Ch 19:9
battle formation at the entrance to their city gate, while the Arameans of Zobah and Rehob and the men of Tob and Maacah were by themselves in the open country.

9Joab saw that there were battle lines in front of him and behind him; so he selected some of the best troops in Israel and deployed them against the Arameans. 10He put the rest of the men under the command of Abishai his brother
11 Abishai, 16:9
and deployed them against the Ammonites. 11Joab said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you are to come to my rescue; but if the Ammonites are too strong for you,
3728 Cooperation
then I will come to rescue you.
852 Manliness, 1Ki 1:52
849 Courage (1), 1Ch 19:13
2528 Patriotism, 1Ki 11:21
12Be strong and let us fight bravely for our people and the cities of our God. The LORD
1216 Trust (3)
will do what is good in his sight."

13Then Joab and the troops
1897 Joab
with him advanced to fight the Arameans, and they fled be-
1810 Israel Victorious
fore him. 14When the Ammonites saw that the Arameans were fleeing, they fled before Abishai and went inside the city. So Joab returned from fighting the Ammonites and came to Jerusalem.

15After the Arameans saw that they had been routed by Israel, they regrouped. 16Hadadezer had Arameans brought
116 Evil Alliances (2)

[a]11 Septuagint; Hebrew *my*

from beyond the River[a]; they went to Helam, with Shobach the commander of Hadadezer's army leading them.

17When David was told of this, he gathered all Israel, crossed the Jordan and went to Helam. The Arameans formed their battle lines to meet David and fought against him. 18But they fled before Israel, and David killed seven hundred of their charioteers and forty thousand of their foot soldiers.[b] He also struck down Shobach the commander of their army, and he died there. 19When all the kings who were vassals of Hadadezer saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they made peace with the Israelites and became subject to them.

So the Arameans were afraid to help the Ammonites anymore.

David and Bathsheba

11 In the spring, at the time when kings go off to war, David sent Joab out with the king's men and the whole Israelite army. They destroyed the Ammonites and besieged Rabbah. But David remained in Jerusalem.

2One evening David got up from his bed and walked around on the roof of the palace. From the roof he saw a woman bathing. The woman was very beautiful, 3and David sent someone to find out about her. The man said, "Isn't this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam and the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" 4Then David sent messengers to get her. She came to him, and he slept with her. (She had purified herself from her uncleanness.) Then[c] she went back home. 5The woman conceived and sent word to David, saying, "I am pregnant."

6So David sent this word to Joab: "Send me Uriah the Hittite." And Joab sent him to David. 7When Uriah came to him, David asked him how Joab was, how the soldiers were and how the war was going. 8Then David said to Uriah, "Go down to your house and wash your feet." So Uriah left the palace, and a gift from the king was sent after him. 9But Uriah slept at the entrance to the palace with all his master's servants and did not go down to his house.

10When David was told, "Uriah did not go home," he asked him, "Haven't you just come from a distance? Why didn't you go home?"

11Uriah said to David, "The ark and Israel and Judah are staying in tents, and my master Joab and my lord's men are camped in the open fields. How could I go to my house to eat and drink and lie with my wife? As surely as you live, I will not do such a thing!"

12Then David said to him, "Stay here one more day, and tomorrow I will send you back." So Uriah remained in Jerusalem that day and the next. 13At David's invitation, he ate and drank with him, and David made him drunk. But in the evening Uriah went out to sleep on his mat among his master's servants; he did not go home.

14In the morning David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it with Uriah. 15In it he wrote, "Put Uriah in the front line where the fighting is fiercest. Then withdraw from him so he will be struck down and die."

16So while Joab had the city under siege, he put Uriah at a place where he knew the strongest defenders were. 17When the men of the city came out and fought against Joab, some of the men in David's army fell; moreover, Uriah the Hittite died.

18Joab sent David a full account of the battle. 19He instructed the messenger: "When you have finished giving the king this account of the

[a]16 That is, the Euphrates [b]18 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 19:18); Hebrew *horsemen* [c]4 Or *with her. When she purified herself from her uncleanness.*

1810 Israel Victorious, 23:10
656 Chariots (1), Ps 20:7
3776 Social Peace (3)
1035 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Ch 20:1; 2Sa 10:14
2939 Rabbah
4426 Rabbah (2)
1083 Indifference (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1), 15:14
4391 Jerusalem (6)
667 Lust
378 Beauty (1), 14:25
354 Bathsheba, 11:27
3588 Temptation (4)
1662 Adultery (1)
664 Unchastity (1)
806 Conception
3739 Uriah, 12:9
3404 Footwashing, Lk 7:44
p.p.Ge 43:34
p.p.Pr 21:30
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.2Ti 2:3
3570 Self-control (2)
3207 Self-denial (3)
3386 Snares (1)
3572 Drunkenness (2), 1Ki 16:9
p.p.Hab 2:13
2775 Evil Devices (1)
2111 Letters, 1Ki 21:8
3660 Treachery, 13:28
2450 Murder (2)

2539 King's Wrath

battle, 20the king's anger may flare up, and he may ask you, 'Why did you get so close to the city to fight? Didn't you know they would shoot arrows from the wall? 21Who killed Abimelech son of Jerub-Besheth[a]? Didn't a woman throw an upper millstone on him from the wall, so that he died in Thebez? Why did you get so close to the wall?' If he asks you this, then say to him, 'Also, your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead.' "

p.p.Jdg 9:53

22The messenger set out, and when he arrived he told David everything Joab had sent him to say. 23The messenger said to David, "The men overpowered us and came out against us in the open, but we drove them back to the entrance to the city gate. 24Then the archers shot arrows at your servants from the wall, and some of the king's men died. Moreover, your servant Uriah the Hittite is dead."

3520 Pitilessness

25David told the messenger, "Say this to Joab: 'Don't let this upset you; the sword devours one as well as another. Press the attack against the city and destroy it.' Say this to encourage Joab."

1947 Mourning (1)

26When Uriah's wife heard that her husband was dead, she mourned for him. 27After the time of mourning was over, David had her brought to his house, and she became his wife and bore him a son.

354 Bathsheba, 1Ki 1:11

1255 Divine Displeasure
3349 Sin Hateful, Ps 5:4

But the thing David had done displeased the LORD.

Nathan Rebukes David

1034 B.C. (?)

12 The LORD sent Nathan to David. When he came to him, he said, "There were two men in a certain town, one rich and the other poor. 2The rich man had a very large number of sheep and cattle, 3but the poor man had nothing except one little ewe lamb he had bought. He raised it, and it grew up with him and his children. It shared his food, drank from his cup and even slept in his arms. It was like a daughter to him.

694 Divine Messenger
2523 Nathan, 12:7
2678 Parables (1)

4"Now a traveler came to the rich man, but the rich man refrained from taking one of his own sheep or cattle to prepare a meal for the traveler who had come to him. Instead, he took the ewe lamb that belonged to the poor man and prepared it for the one who had come to him."

3659 Travelers, Jer 14:8

1572 Herds, Isa 65:10

2803 The Poor (5), Job 24:4
3223 Selfishness (2)

5David burned with anger against the man and said to Nathan, "As surely as the LORD lives, the man who did this deserves to die! 6He must pay for that lamb four times over, because he did such a thing and had no pity."

2539 King's Wrath

p.p.1Ki 20:40

3023 Restitution (1)

3520 Pitilessness

7Then Nathan said to David, "You are the man! This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you from the hand of Saul. 8I gave your master's house to you, and your master's wives into your arms. I gave you the house of Israel and Judah. And if all this had been too little, I would have given you even more. 9Why did you despise the word of the LORD by doing what is evil in his eyes? You struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword and took his wife to be your own. You killed him with the sword of the Ammonites. 10Now, therefore, the sword will never depart from your house, because you despised me and took the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your own.'

2523 Nathan, 1Ki 1:10
850 Courage (2), 1Ki 21:20

2544 Rulers Rebuked, 1Ki 14:7
1166 God Exalts
2076 Reformers, 1Ki 21:20
2672 Sin Rebuked, 12:9

2968 Word Despised

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
3739 Uriah, 23:39
2450 Murder (2)
2672 Sin Rebuked, 1Ki 18:18

p.p.2Sa 11:15

p.p.2Sa 13:28
3049 Retribution (1), Ps 7:16

989 Despisers
1662 Adultery (1)

11"This is what the LORD says: 'Out of your own household I am going to bring calamity upon you. Before your very eyes I will take your wives and give them to one who is close to you, and he will lie with your wives in broad daylight. 12You did it in secret, but I will do this thing in broad daylight before all Israel.' "

3047 Punishment (1)
3415 Sovereignty of God

p.p.2Sa 16:21

1658 Family Trouble (1), Est 1:12

801 Secret Sins (1)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)

13Then David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD."

818 Confession of Sin (3), 24:10

Nathan replied, "The LORD has taken away your sin. You

3345 Sin Forgiven, Ps 78:38

p.p.2Sa 11:3

900 Cups, 1Ch 28:17

[a]*21* Also known as *Jerub-Baal* (that is, Gideon)

p.p.Isa 52:5
2997 Bringing Reproach, Ne 5:9
1129 God's Enemies
947 Deaths Foretold

1967 God's Judgments (B)
430 Sure Word
1969 Disease Sent
1671 Parental Prayers, 1Ch 29:19
2822 Prayer (7), Eze 20:3
3214 Fasting (3), 1Ki 19:8
1625 Paternal Love, 13:39

1511 Loss of Appetite

are not going to die. 14But because by doing this you have made the enemies of the LORD show utter contempt,[a] the son born to you will die."

15After Nathan had gone home, the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife had borne to David, and he became ill. 16David pleaded with God for the child. He fasted and went into his house and spent the nights lying on the ground. 17The elders of his household stood beside him to get him up from the ground, but he refused, and he would not eat any food with them.

18On the seventh day the child died. David's servants were afraid to tell him that the child was dead, for they thought, "While the child was still living, we spoke to David but he would not listen to us. How can we tell him the child is dead? He may do something desperate."

19David noticed that his servants were whispering among themselves and he realized the child was dead. "Is the child dead?" he asked.

"Yes," they replied, "he is dead."

p.p.Mt 6:17
776 Cleanliness (2), Mk 7:3
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3952 Worshipers, 2Ch 7:3

20Then David got up from the ground. After he had washed, put on lotions and changed his clothes, he went into the house of the LORD and worshiped. Then he went to his own house, and at his request they served him food, and he ate.

536 Bread (1)

21His servants asked him, "Why are you acting this way? While the child was alive, you fasted and wept, but now that the child is dead, you get up and eat!"

p.p.Isa 38:2

22He answered, "While the child was still alive, I fasted and wept. I thought, 'Who knows? The LORD may be gracious to me and let the child live.' 23But now that he is dead, why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me."

p.p.Jnh 3:9

3506 Resignation, 15:26
2158 Death (1)
p.p.Job 7:8-10

24Then David comforted his wife Bathsheba, and he went to her and lay with her. She gave birth to a son, and they named him Solomon. The LORD loved him; 25and because the LORD loved him, he sent word through Nathan the prophet to name him Jedidiah.[b]

26Meanwhile Joab fought against Rabbah of the Ammonites and captured the royal citadel. 27Joab then sent messengers to David, saying, "I have fought against Rabbah and taken its water supply. 28Now muster the rest of the troops and besiege the city and capture it. Otherwise I will take the city, and it will be named after me."

29So David mustered the entire army and went to Rabbah, and attacked and captured it. 30He took the crown from the head of their king[c]—its weight was a talent[d] of gold, and it was set with precious stones—and it was placed on David's head. He took a great quantity of plunder from the city 31and brought out the people who were there, consigning them to labor with saws and with iron picks and axes, and he made them work at brickmaking.[e] He did this to all the Ammonite towns. Then David and his entire army returned to Jerusalem.

786 Comfort (4)

3414 Solomon, 1Ki 1:11
4297 Solomon (2)
2206 God's Love

2523 Nathan
2518 Names Changed, Ac 13:9

2939 Rabbah
4426 Rabbah (2)
1897 Joab

p.p.1Ch 20:1-3

1810 Israel Victorious
4307f Journeys of David
894 Crowns, 2Ki 11:12

3545 Talents (1)
2843 Precious Stones

3771 War (6)

3159 Saws, 1Ki 7:9
321 Axes, 2Ki 6:5
2001 Cruelty (2), 2Ki 25:7
3770 War (5), 1Ch 20:3

Amnon and Tamar

13 In the course of time, Amnon son of David fell in love with Tamar, the beautiful sister of Absalom son of David.

1032 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Ch 3:9
378 Beauty (1)
16 Absalom

2Amnon became frustrated to the point of illness on account of his sister Tamar, for she was a virgin, and it seemed impossible for him to do anything to her.

3758 Virgins

3Now Amnon had a friend named Jonadab son of Shimeah, David's brother. Jonadab was a very shrewd man. 4He asked Amnon, "Why do you,

p.p.1Sa 16:9

3336 Craftiness

[a] *14* Masoretic Text; an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition *this you have shown utter contempt for the* LORD [b] *25 Jedidiah* means *loved by the* LORD. [c] *30* Or *of Milcom* (that is, Molech) [d] *30* That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms) [e] *31* The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain.

the king's son, look so haggard morning after morning? Won't you tell me?"

Amnon said to him, "I'm in love with Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister."

846 Evil Counsel

5"Go to bed and pretend to be ill," Jonadab said. "When your father comes to see you, say to him, 'I would like my sister Tamar to come and give me something to eat. Let her prepare the food in my sight so I may watch her and then eat it from her hand.'"

3709 Deception (2), 2Ki 5:22

6So Amnon lay down and pretended to be ill. When the king came to see him, Amnon said to him, "I would like my sister Tamar to come and make some special bread in my sight, so I may eat from her hand."

p.p.2Ki 8:29
p.p.Ge 18:6

7David sent word to Tamar at the palace: "Go to the house of your brother Amnon and prepare some food for him." 8So Tamar went to the house of her brother Amnon, who was lying down. She took some dough, kneaded it, made the bread in his sight and baked it. 9Then she took the pan and served him the bread, but he refused to eat.

1293 Flour

228 Baking

"Send everyone out of here," Amnon said. So everyone left him. 10Then Amnon said to Tamar, "Bring the food here into my bedroom so I may eat from your hand." And Tamar took the bread she had prepared and brought it to her brother Amnon in his bedroom. 11But when she took it to him to eat, he grabbed her and said, "Come to bed with me, my sister."

p.p.Ge 39:12
667 Lust

12"Don't, my brother!" she said to him. "Don't force me. Such a thing should not be done in Israel! Don't do this wicked thing. 13What about me? Where could I get rid of my disgrace? And what about you? You would be like one of the wicked fools in Israel. Please speak to the king; he will not keep me from being married to you." 14But he refused to listen to her, and since he was stronger than she, he raped her.

p.p.Lev 20:17
663 Chastity
1759 Purity
3852 Folly (1)

15Then Amnon hated her with intense hatred. In fact, he hated her more than he had loved her. Amnon said to her, "Get up and get out!"

16"No!" she said to him. "Sending me away would be a greater wrong than what you have already done to me."

But he refused to listen to her. 17He called his personal servant and said, "Get this woman out of here and bolt the door after her." 18So his servant put her out and bolted the door after her. She was wearing a richly ornamented[a] robe, for this was the kind of garment the virgin daughters of the king wore. 19Tamar put ashes on her head and tore the ornamented[b] robe she was wearing. She put her hand on her head and went away, weeping aloud as she went.

666 Unchastity (3)
p.p.Dt 22:25
2211 Hatred (2)

1043 Clothing (2)

p.p.Ge 37:3; Jdg 5:30

1058 Dust (3)
1951 Mourning (5), 1Ki 21:27

20Her brother Absalom said to her, "Has that Amnon, your brother, been with you? Be quiet now, my sister; he is your brother. Don't take this thing to heart." And Tamar lived in her brother Absalom's house, a desolate woman.

p.p.2Sa 14:24

21When King David heard all this, he was furious. 22Absalom never said a word to Amnon, either good or bad; he hated Amnon because he had disgraced his sister Tamar.

2539 King's Wrath
3959 Righteous Indignation

2211 Hatred (2)

Absalom Kills Amnon

23Two years later, when Absalom's sheepshearers were at Baal Hazor near the border of Ephraim, he invited all the king's sons to come there. 24Absalom went to the king and said, "Your servant has had shearers come. Will the king and his officials please join me?"

16 Absalom
4321 Absalom's Pillar

p.p.Ge 38:12; 1Sa 25:4

25"No, my son," the king replied. "All of us should not go; we would only be a burden to you." Although Absalom urged him, he still refused to go, but gave him his blessing.

2840 Prayer (24)

484 Blessings (5), 1Ki 8:14

[a] *18* The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain. [b] *19* The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

3660 Treachery, 20:10
p.p.Jdg 19:6; 1Sa 25:36
3576 Wine (2)
2450 Murder (2), 1Ki 21:13
1661 Fratricide, 1Ki 2:25
2281 Revenge

16 Absalom, 13:37
4321 Absalom's Pillar
p.p.2Sa 18:9
180 Mules, 18:9

1951 Mourning (5)
p.p.2Sa 12:16
1948 Mourning (2)
p.p.2Sa 13:3

1342 Fugitives, 1Ki 2:39

3786 Watchmen

[26]Then Absalom said, "If not, please let my brother Amnon come with us."

The king asked him, "Why should he go with you?" [27]But Absalom urged him, so he sent with him Amnon and the rest of the king's sons.

[28]Absalom ordered his men, "Listen! When Amnon is in high spirits from drinking wine and I say to you, 'Strike Amnon down,' then kill him. Don't be afraid. Have not I given you this order? Be strong and brave." [29]So Absalom's men did to Amnon what Absalom had ordered. Then all the king's sons got up, mounted their mules and fled.

[30]While they were on their way, the report came to David: "Absalom has struck down all the king's sons; not one of them is left." [31]The king stood up, tore his clothes and lay down on the ground; and all his servants stood by with their clothes torn.

[32]But Jonadab son of Shimeah, David's brother, said, "My lord should not think that they killed all the princes; only Amnon is dead. This has been Absalom's expressed intention ever since the day Amnon raped his sister Tamar. [33]My lord the king should not be concerned about the report that all the king's sons are dead. Only Amnon is dead."

[34]Meanwhile, Absalom had fled.

Now the man standing watch looked up and saw many people on the road west of him, coming down the side of the hill. The watchman went and told the king, "I see men in the direction of Horonaim, on the side of the hill."[a]

[35]Jonadab said to the king, "See, the king's sons are here; it has happened just as your servant said."

[36]As he finished speaking, the king's sons came in, wailing loudly. The king, too, and all his servants wept very bitterly.

[37]Absalom fled and went to Talmai son of Ammihud, the king of Geshur. But King David mourned for his son every day.

[38]After Absalom fled and went to Geshur, he stayed there three years. [39]And the spirit of the king[b] longed to go to Absalom, for he was consoled concerning Amnon's death.

1947 Mourning (1)

16 Absalom, 14:25
4321 Absalom's Pillar
1407 Geshur, 15:8

1625 Paternal Love, 18:5
p.p.Ge 38:12

Absalom Returns to Jerusalem

1027 B.C.

14 Joab son of Zeruiah knew that the king's heart longed for Absalom. [2]So Joab sent someone to Tekoa and had a wise woman brought from there. He said to her, "Pretend you are in mourning. Dress in mourning clothes, and don't use any cosmetic lotions. Act like a woman who has spent many days grieving for the dead. [3]Then go to the king and speak these words to him." And Joab put the words in her mouth.

1897 Joab, 18:14
3877 Wise Women
3335 Dissimulation, 2Ki 10:19
p.p.2Sa 14:19

[4]When the woman from Tekoa went[c] to the king, she fell with her face to the ground to pay him honor, and she said, "Help me, O king!"

2622 Obeisance
2543 Rulers Honored

[5]The king asked her, "What is troubling you?"

She said, "I am indeed a widow; my husband is dead. [6]I your servant had two sons. They got into a fight with each other in the field, and no one was there to separate them. One struck the other and killed him. [7]Now the whole clan has risen up against your servant; they say, 'Hand over the one who struck his brother down, so that we may put him to death for the life of his brother whom he killed; then we will get rid of the heir as well.' They would put out the only burning coal I have left, leaving my husband neither name nor descendant on the face of the earth."

3873 Women's Trials (2)
p.p.Dt 19:12
308 Avenger
1557 Heirs
p.p.Mt 21:38

[a]34 Septuagint; Hebrew does not have this sentence. [b]39 Dead Sea Scrolls and some Septuagint manuscripts; Masoretic Text *But the spirit of David the king* [c]4 Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *spoke*

8 The king said to the woman,
"Go home, and I will issue an
order in your behalf."
9 But the woman from Tekoa
said to him, "My lord the king,
p.p.Ge 27:13; 1Sa 25:24 let the blame rest on me and on
my father's family, and let the
king and his throne be without
guilt."
10 The king replied, "If any-
one says anything to you,
bring him to me, and he will
not bother you again."
11 She said, "Then let the king
invoke the LORD his God to
308 Avenger prevent the avenger of blood
from adding to the destruc-
tion, so that my son will not be
destroyed."
"As surely as the LORD
p.p.1Sa 14:45 lives," he said, "not one hair of
your son's head will fall to the
ground."
12 Then the woman said, "Let
your servant speak a word to
my lord the king."
"Speak," he replied.
13 The woman said, "Why
then have you devised a thing
like this against the people of
God? When the king says this,
p.p.2Sa 13:37 does he not convict himself,
for the king has not brought
2553 Banishment, Ezr 7:26 back his banished son? 14 Like
water spilled on the ground,
2158 Death (1), Job 30:23 which cannot be recovered, so
we must die. But God does not
1980 Impartiality (2) take away life; instead, he de-
vises ways so that a banished
p.p.Nu 35:15 person may not remain es-
tranged from him.
15 "And now I have come to
say this to my lord the king be-
cause the people have made
me afraid. Your servant
thought, 'I will speak to the
king; perhaps he will do what
his servant asks. 16 Perhaps
the king will agree to deliver
his servant from the hand of
the man who is trying to cut off
both me and my son from the
inheritance God gave us.'
17 "And now your servant
says, 'May the word of my lord
the king bring me rest, for my
p.p.1Sa 29:9 lord the king is like an angel of
793 Flattery (2), Da 11:21 God in discerning good and
evil. May the LORD your God
be with you.'"
18 Then the king said to the
woman, "Do not keep from me
the answer to what I am going
to ask you."
"Let my lord the king
speak," the woman said.
19 The king asked, "Isn't the
hand of Joab with you in all 1897 Joab
this?"
The woman answered, "As
surely as you live, my lord the
king, no one can turn to the p.p.Ge 44:15
right or to the left from any-
thing my lord the king says.
Yes, it was your servant Joab
who instructed me to do this
and who put all these words
into the mouth of your ser-
vant. 20 Your servant Joab did
this to change the present sit-
uation. My lord has wisdom 3846 Wisdom (9)
like that of an angel of God—
he knows everything that hap-
pens in the land."
21 The king said to Joab,
"Very well, I will do it. Go,
bring back the young man Ab-
salom."
22 Joab fell with his face to the 2622 Obeisance
ground to pay him honor, and
he blessed the king. Joab said,
"Today your servant knows
that he has found favor in your 1254 Human Favor
eyes, my lord the king, be-
cause the king has granted his
servant's request."
23 Then Joab went to Geshur 1407 Geshur
and brought Absalom back to
Jerusalem. 24 But the king
said, "He must go to his own p.p.Ge 43:3
house; he must not see my
face." So Absalom went to his
own house and did not see the
face of the king.
25 In all Israel there was not a
man so highly praised for his
handsome appearance as Ab- 378 Beauty (1), Est 1:11
salom. From the top of his 16 Absalom, 15:2
head to the sole of his foot 4321 Absalom's Pillar
there was no blemish in him.
26 Whenever he cut the hair of 1476 Hair, Job 4:15
his head—he used to cut his
hair from time to time when it
became too heavy for him—he
would weigh it, and its weight
was two hundred shekels[a] by
the royal standard.
27 Three sons and a daughter
were born to Absalom. The
daughter's name was Tamar,
and she became a beautiful 378 Beauty (1)
woman.

[a]26 That is, about 5 pounds (about 2.3 kilograms)

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

74 Barley
2280 Retaliation (2)

p.p.Job 31:33; Pr 28:13

2622 Obeisance
3972 Filial Honor (2)

2017 Kiss (1)
1625 Paternal Love

1024 B.C.
3194 Self-exaltation

3195 Ambition, 15:2

1391 Gates (1), 1Ki 22:10

16 Absalom, 15:14
4321 Absalom's Pillar
3195 Ambition, 15:4

3336 Craftiness

p.p.Jdg 9:29
3195 Ambition, 1Ki 1:5

[28]Absalom lived two years in Jerusalem without seeing the king's face. [29]Then Absalom sent for Joab in order to send him to the king, but Joab refused to come to him. So he sent a second time, but he refused to come. [30]Then he said to his servants, "Look, Joab's field is next to mine, and he has barley there. Go and set it on fire." So Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

[31]Then Joab did go to Absalom's house and he said to him, "Why have your servants set my field on fire?"

[32]Absalom said to Joab, "Look, I sent word to you and said, 'Come here so I can send you to the king to ask, "Why have I come from Geshur? It would be better for me if I were still there!" ' Now then, I want to see the king's face, and if I am guilty of anything, let him put me to death."

[33]So Joab went to the king and told him this. Then the king summoned Absalom, and he came in and bowed down with his face to the ground before the king. And the king kissed Absalom.

Absalom's Conspiracy

15 In the course of time, Absalom provided himself with a chariot and horses and with fifty men to run ahead of him. [2]He would get up early and stand by the side of the road leading to the city gate. Whenever anyone came with a complaint to be placed before the king for a decision, Absalom would call out to him, "What town are you from?" He would answer, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel." [3]Then Absalom would say to him, "Look, your claims are valid and proper, but there is no representative of the king to hear you." [4]And Absalom would add, "If only I were appointed judge in the land! Then everyone who has a complaint or case could come to me and I would see that he gets justice."

[5]Also, whenever anyone approached him to bow down before him, Absalom would reach out his hand, take hold of him and kiss him. [6]Absalom behaved in this way toward all the Israelites who came to the king asking for justice, and so he stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

[7]At the end of four[a] years, Absalom said to the king, "Let me go to Hebron and fulfill a vow I made to the LORD. [8]While your servant was living at Geshur in Aram, I made this vow: 'If the LORD takes me back to Jerusalem, I will worship the LORD in Hebron.[b]' "

[9]The king said to him, "Go in peace." So he went to Hebron.

[10]Then Absalom sent secret messengers throughout the tribes of Israel to say, "As soon as you hear the sound of the trumpets, then say, 'Absalom is king in Hebron.' " [11]Two hundred men from Jerusalem had accompanied Absalom. They had been invited as guests and went quite innocently, knowing nothing about the matter. [12]While Absalom was offering sacrifices, he also sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counselor, to come from Giloh, his hometown. And so the conspiracy gained strength, and Absalom's following kept on increasing.

David Flees

[13]A messenger came and told David, "The hearts of the men of Israel are with Absalom."

[14]Then David said to all his officials who were with him in Jerusalem, "Come! We must flee, or none of us will escape from Absalom. We must leave immediately, or he will move quickly to overtake us and bring ruin upon us and put the city to the sword."

[15]The king's officials answered him, "Your servants

2622 Obeisance, Isa 49:23

3661 Evil Kiss, 20:9
p.p.Ro 16:18

3967 Young Men (4), 1Ki 12:8

1555 Hebron
2991 Sanctimony

882 Vows (1)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)

3429 Spies, 2Ki 6:13

1647 Children (5)

2466 Trumpets (a)
2552 Treason, 1Ki 16:20

p.p.1Sa 22:15

3107 Sacrifices (1)
109 Ahithophel, 15:31
p.p.Ps 41:9

2780 Conspiracy

p.p.Ps 3:1

p.p.Jdg 9:3
p.p.2Sa 15:6

1330 Inconstancy

1881 Jerusalem (1), 20:3
4391 Jerusalem (6)
853 Cowardice, Ps 78:9
16 Absalom, 17:1
4321 Absalom's Pillar
1499 Haste (2)†

565 Fidelity (1)

[a]7 Some Septuagint manuscripts, Syriac and Josephus; Hebrew *forty* [b]8 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew does not have *in Hebron.*

are ready to do whatever our lord the king chooses."

16The king set out, with his entire household following him; but he left ten concubines to take care of the palace. 17So the king set out, with all the people following him, and they halted at a place some distance away. 18All his men marched past him, along with all the Kerethites and Pelethites; and all the six hundred Gittites who had accompanied him from Gath marched before the king.

19The king said to Ittai the Gittite, "Why should you come along with us? Go back and stay with King Absalom. You are a foreigner, an exile from your homeland. 20You came only yesterday. And today shall I make you wander about with us, when I do not know where I am going? Go back, and take your countrymen. May kindness and faithfulness be with you."

21But Ittai replied to the king, "As surely as the LORD lives, and as my lord the king lives, wherever my lord the king may be, whether it means life or death, there will your servant be."

22David said to Ittai, "Go ahead, march on." So Ittai the Gittite marched on with all his men and the families that were with him.

23The whole countryside wept aloud as all the people passed by. The king also crossed the Kidron Valley, and all the people moved on toward the desert.

24Zadok was there, too, and all the Levites who were with him were carrying the ark of the covenant of God. They set down the ark of God, and Abiathar offered sacrifices[a] until all the people had finished leaving the city.

25Then the king said to Zadok, "Take the ark of God back into the city. If I find favor in the LORD's eyes, he will bring me back and let me see it and his dwelling place again. 26But if he says, 'I am not pleased with you,' then I am ready; let him do to me whatever seems good to him."

27The king also said to Zadok the priest, "Aren't you a seer? Go back to the city in peace, with your son Ahimaaz and Jonathan son of Abiathar. You and Abiathar take your two sons with you. 28I will wait at the fords in the desert until word comes from you to inform me." 29So Zadok and Abiathar took the ark of God back to Jerusalem and stayed there.

30But David continued up the Mount of Olives, weeping as he went; his head was covered and he was barefoot. All the people with him covered their heads too and were weeping as they went up. 31Now David had been told, "Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom." So David prayed, "O LORD, turn Ahithophel's counsel into foolishness."

32When David arrived at the summit, where people used to worship God, Hushai the Arkite was there to meet him, his robe torn and dust on his head. 33David said to him, "If you go with me, you will be a burden to me. 34But if you return to the city and say to Absalom, 'I will be your servant, O king; I was your father's servant in the past, but now I will be your servant,' then you can help me by frustrating Ahithophel's advice. 35Won't the priests Zadok and Abiathar be there with you? Tell them anything you hear in the king's palace. 36Their two sons, Ahimaaz son of Zadok and Jonathan son of Abiathar, are there with them. Send them to me with anything you hear."

37So David's friend Hushai arrived at Jerusalem as Absalom was entering the city.

David and Ziba

16 When David had gone a short distance beyond the summit, there was Ziba, the steward of Mephibosheth,

[a]24 Or *Abiathar went up*

1665 Concubines
2705 Pelethites, 20:7
1396 Gath, 21:22
1833 Ittai, 18:2
1328 Divine Constancy
1322 Friendship (1)
3516 Human Sympathy (2), Job 2:11
550 Brooks, 1Ki 17:3
1996 Kidron
4398 Kidron (2)
3981 Zadok, 20:25
2114 Levites
216 Ark of the Covenant, 1Ki 8:6
1250 Divine Favor (1)
1218 Confidence in God

p.p.Isa 62:4
3507 God's Will
3506 Resignation, 2Ki 20:19
2069 Seers, 24:11
5 Abiathar, 1Ki 1:7
2441 Olives
4421 Olives (2)
1641 Parental Sorrow
1174 Humiliation (2)
3275 Shoes Removed, Ac 7:33
3049 Retribution (1)
3817 Weeping (1), 2Ki 8:11
109 Ahithophel, 16:23
1330 Inconstancy
2816 Prayer (1)
p.p.2Sa 16:23
3952 Worshipers
p.p.Jos 16:2
1951 Mourning (5)
1058 Dust (3)
3708 Deception (1)
3981 Zadok
107 Ahimaaz, 17:17
1323 Friendship (2), 1Ki 5:1
1735 Hushai, 16:17

1023 B.C.

2125 Presents
536 Bread (1)
2944 Raisins, 1Ch 12:40
96 Fruit, Am 8:1
1298 Food (3), Pr 27:27
3311 Slander (2)
2557 Confiscation, 1Ki 21:16
2291 Mephibosheth
477 Cursing (2), Mt 26:74
977 Derision
2526 Honor Rulers
2343 Mighty Men
p.p.2Sa 12:9
p.p.2Sa 21:1-9
11 Abishai, 18:2
3992 Zeruiah, 17:25
3234 Submission (2)
p.p.Ro 9:20

waiting to meet him. He had a string of donkeys saddled and loaded with two hundred loaves of bread, a hundred cakes of raisins, a hundred cakes of figs and a skin of wine.

2 The king asked Ziba, "Why have you brought these?"

Ziba answered, "The donkeys are for the king's household to ride on, the bread and fruit are for the men to eat, and the wine is to refresh those who become exhausted in the desert."

3 The king then asked, "Where is your master's grandson?"

Ziba said to him, "He is staying in Jerusalem, because he thinks, 'Today the house of Israel will give me back my grandfather's kingdom.'"

4 Then the king said to Ziba, "All that belonged to Mephibosheth is now yours."

"I humbly bow," Ziba said. "May I find favor in your eyes, my lord the king."

Shimei Curses David

5 As King David approached Bahurim, a man from the same clan as Saul's family came out from there. His name was Shimei son of Gera, and he cursed as he came out. 6 He pelted David and all the king's officials with stones, though all the troops and the special guard were on David's right and left. 7 As he cursed, Shimei said, "Get out, get out, you man of blood, you scoundrel! 8 The LORD has repaid you for all the blood you shed in the household of Saul, in whose place you have reigned. The LORD has handed the kingdom over to your son Absalom. You have come to ruin because you are a man of blood!"

9 Then Abishai son of Zeruiah said to the king, "Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? Let me go over and cut off his head."

10 But the king said, "What do you and I have in common, you sons of Zeruiah? If he is cursing because the LORD said to him, 'Curse David,' who can ask, 'Why do you do this?'"

11 David then said to Abishai and all his officials, "My son, who is of my own flesh, is trying to take my life. How much more, then, this Benjamite! Leave him alone; let him curse, for the LORD has told him to. 12 It may be that the LORD will see my distress and repay me with good for the cursing I am receiving today."

13 So David and his men continued along the road while Shimei was going along the hillside opposite him, cursing as he went and throwing stones at him and showering him with dirt. 14 The king and all the people with him arrived at their destination exhausted. And there he refreshed himself.

The Advice of Hushai and Ahithophel

15 Meanwhile, Absalom and all the men of Israel came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel was with him. 16 Then Hushai the Arkite, David's friend, went to Absalom and said to him, "Long live the king! Long live the king!"

17 Absalom asked Hushai, "Is this the love you show your friend? Why didn't you go with your friend?"

18 Hushai said to Absalom, "No, the one chosen by the LORD, by these people, and by all the men of Israel—his I will be, and I will remain with him. 19 Furthermore, whom should I serve? Should I not serve the son? Just as I served your father, so I will serve you."

20 Absalom said to Ahithophel, "Give us your advice. What should we do?"

21 Ahithophel answered, "Lie with your father's concubines whom he left to take care of the palace. Then all Israel will hear that you have made yourself a stench in your father's nostrils, and the hands of everyone with you will be strengthened." 22 So they pitched a tent for Absalom on the roof, and he lay with his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel.

p.p.2Sa 12:11
2272 Meekness (3), Jer 26:14
1216 Trust (3)
477 Cursing (2)
827 Righteous Despised
p.p.Jn 4:6
16 Absalom
4321 Absalom's Pillar
109 Ahithophel
1735 Hushai, 17:6
p.p.2Sa 19:25
3708 Deception (1)
p.p.2Sa 15:34
844 Counsel (1)
p.p.2Sa 15:16
846 Evil Counsel
1662 Adultery (1)
p.p.Lev 18:8

109 Ahithophel, 17:1
848 Counselors

1023 B.C.
109 Ahithophel, 17:14
16 Absalom, 18:9
4321 Absalom's Pillar
3042 Revolts

p.p.Dt 25:18

p.p.Zec 13:7

2078 Elders (1)

844 Counsel (1)
1735 Hushai, 1Ki 4:16

2343 Mighty Men
153 Bears, 2Ki 2:24
p.p.Pr 17:12

p.p.1Sa 16:18

177 Lions (2), Job 10:16

3779 Warriors

848 Counselors
p.p.1Sa 3:20
910 Dan (2)
4360 Dan
388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)

23 Now in those days the advice Ahithophel gave was like
that of one who inquires of
God. That was how both David
and Absalom regarded all of
Ahithophel's advice.

17 Ahithophel said to
Absalom, "I would[a]
choose twelve thousand men
and set out tonight in pursuit
of David. 2I would[b] attack him
while he is weary and weak. I
would[b] strike him with terror,
and then all the people with
him will flee. I would[b] strike
down only the king 3and bring
all the people back to you. The
death of the man you seek will
mean the return of all; all the
people will be unharmed."
4This plan seemed good to Ab-
salom and to all the elders of
Israel.

5But Absalom said, "Sum-
mon also Hushai the Arkite, so
we can hear what he has to
say." 6When Hushai came to
him, Absalom said, "Ahitho-
phel has given this advice.
Should we do what he says? If
not, give us your opinion."

7Hushai replied to Absalom,
"The advice Ahithophel has
given is not good this time.
8You know your father and his
men; they are fighters, and as
fierce as a wild bear robbed of
her cubs. Besides, your father
is an experienced fighter; he
will not spend the night with
the troops. 9Even now, he is
hidden in a cave or some other
place. If he should attack your
troops first,[c] whoever hears
about it will say, 'There has
been a slaughter among the
troops who follow Absalom.'
10Then even the bravest sol-
dier, whose heart is like the
heart of a lion, will melt with
fear, for all Israel knows that
your father is a fighter and
that those with him are brave.

11"So I advise you: Let all Is-
rael, from Dan to Beersheba—
as numerous as the sand on the
seashore—be gathered to you,
with you yourself leading
them into battle. 12Then we
will attack him wherever he
may be found, and we will fall
on him as dew settles on the
ground. Neither he nor any of
his men will be left alive. 13If
he withdraws into a city, then
all Israel will bring ropes to
that city, and we will drag it
down to the valley until not
even a piece of it can be
found."

14Absalom and all the men of
Israel said, "The advice of Hu-
shai the Arkite is better than
that of Ahithophel." For the
LORD had determined to frus-
trate the good advice of Ahith-
ophel in order to bring disas-
ter on Absalom.

15Hushai told Zadok and Abi-
athar, the priests, "Ahitho-
phel has advised Absalom and
the elders of Israel to do such
and such, but I have advised
them to do so and so. 16Now
send a message immediately
and tell David, 'Do not spend
the night at the fords in the
desert; cross over without fail,
or the king and all the people
with him will be swallowed
up.'"

17Jonathan and Ahimaaz
were staying at En Rogel. A
servant girl was to go and in-
form them, and they were to
go and tell King David, for
they could not risk being seen
entering the city. 18But a
young man saw them and told
Absalom. So the two of them
left quickly and went to the
house of a man in Bahurim. He
had a well in his courtyard,
and they climbed down into it.
19His wife took a covering and
spread it out over the opening
of the well and scattered grain
over it. No one knew anything
about it.

20When Absalom's men came
to the woman at the house,
they asked, "Where are Ahim-
aaz and Jonathan?"

The woman answered them,
"They crossed over the
brook."[d] The men searched
but found no one, so they re-
turned to Jerusalem.

21After the men had gone,
the two climbed out of the well

p.p.Mic 5:7

845 Wise Counsel

3415 Sovereignty of God
3416 Divine Control
109 Ahithophel, 17:23
3050 Retribution (2)

845 Wise Counsel

p.p.2Sa 15:28

107 Ahimaaz, 1Ch 6:8
4371 En Rogel

3820 Wells, 23:15

p.p.Jos 2:6

3708 Deception (1)

[a] 1 Or *Let me* [b] 2 Or *will* [c] 9 Or *When some of the men fall at the first attack*
[d] 20 Or *"They passed by the sheep pen toward the water."*

and went to inform King David. They said to him, "Set out and cross the river at once; Ahithophel has advised such and such against you." 22So David and all the people with him set out and crossed the Jordan. By daybreak, no one was left who had not crossed the Jordan.

23When Ahithophel saw that his advice had not been followed, he saddled his donkey and set out for his house in his hometown. He put his house in order and then hanged himself. So he died and was buried in his father's tomb.

24David went to Mahanaim, and Absalom crossed the Jordan with all the men of Israel. 25Absalom had appointed Amasa over the army in place of Joab. Amasa was the son of a man named Jether,[a] an Israelite[b] who had married Abigail,[c] the daughter of Nahash and sister of Zeruiah the mother of Joab. 26The Israelites and Absalom camped in the land of Gilead.

27When David came to Mahanaim, Shobi son of Nahash from Rabbah of the Ammonites, and Makir son of Ammiel from Lo Debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite from Rogelim 28brought bedding and bowls and articles of pottery. They also brought wheat and barley, flour and roasted grain, beans and lentils,[d] 29honey and curds, sheep, and cheese from cows' milk for David and his people to eat. For they said, "The people have become hungry and tired and thirsty in the desert."

Absalom's Death

18 David mustered the men who were with him and appointed over them commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds. 2David sent the troops out—a third under the command of Joab, a third under Joab's brother Abishai son of Zeruiah, and a third under Ittai the Gittite. The king told the troops, "I myself will surely march out with you."

3But the men said, "You must not go out; if we are forced to flee, they won't care about us. Even if half of us die, they won't care; but you are worth ten thousand of us.[e] It would be better now for you to give us support from the city."

4The king answered, "I will do whatever seems best to you."

So the king stood beside the gate while all the men marched out in units of hundreds and of thousands. 5The king commanded Joab, Abishai and Ittai, "Be gentle with the young man Absalom for my sake." And all the troops heard the king giving orders concerning Absalom to each of the commanders.

6The army marched into the field to fight Israel, and the battle took place in the forest of Ephraim. 7There the army of Israel was defeated by David's men, and the casualties that day were great—twenty thousand men. 8The battle spread out over the whole countryside, and the forest claimed more lives that day than the sword.

9Now Absalom happened to meet David's men. He was riding his mule, and as the mule went under the thick branches of a large oak, Absalom's head got caught in the tree. He was left hanging in midair, while the mule he was riding kept on going.

10When one of the men saw this, he told Joab, "I just saw Absalom hanging in an oak tree."

11Joab said to the man who had told him this, "What! You saw him? Why didn't you strike him to the ground right

[a]25 Hebrew *Ithra*, a variant of *Jether* [b]25 Hebrew and some Septuagint manuscripts; other Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 2:17) *Ishmaelite* or *Jezreelite* [c]25 Hebrew *Abigal*, a variant of *Abigail* [d]28 Most Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac; Hebrew *lentils, and roasted grain* [e]3 Two Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate; most Hebrew manuscripts *care; for now there are ten thousand like us*

1915 Jordan (1), 2Ki 2:8
109 Ahithophel, 1Ch 27:33
p.p.2Ki 20:1
1699 Suicide, 1Ki 16:18
936 Tombs
125 Amasa, 19:13
3992 Zeruiah, 1Ch 2:16
1417 Gilead, 2Ki 10:33
347 Barzillai, 19:31
1999 Kindness (2)
2125 Presents
74 Barley
1293 Flour†
2109 Lentils, 23:11
1675 Honey
670 Cheese, Job 10:10
3888 Helpfulness
1732 Hunger
2448 Multitude Fed
1023 B.C.
642 Captains
11 Abishai, 19:21
1833 Ittai, †
p.p.2Sa 21:17
2543 Rulers Honored
1625 Paternal Love, Mk 5:23
1313 Forests
p.p.Pr 11:21
16 Absalom, 18:14
4321 Absalom's Pillar
180 Mules, 1Ki 1:33
3682 Oak, 1Ki 13:14
p.p.2Sa 14:26

3315 Silver (1)

573 Integrity (b), 1Ki 13:8

2525 Citizen's Duties

1897 Joab, 20:10

16 Absalom, 18:33
4321 Absalom's Pillar

3352 Sin's Penalty

2466 Trumpets (a)

p.p.Jos 7:26
3069 The Wicked (5)
3050 Retribution (2), 1Ki 2:32
p.p.2Sa 19:8

3195 Ambition
2765 Pillars†
4321 Absalom's Pillar
p.p.2Sa 14:27

107 Ahimaaz

3624 Good Tidings (2)

there? Then I would have had to give you ten shekels[a] of silver and a warrior's belt."

12But the man replied, "Even if a thousand shekels[b] were weighed out into my hands, I would not lift my hand against the king's son. In our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, 'Protect the young man Absalom for my sake.'[c] 13And if I had put my life in jeopardy[d]—and nothing is hidden from the king—you would have kept your distance from me."

14Joab said, "I'm not going to wait like this for you." So he took three javelins in his hand and plunged them into Absalom's heart while Absalom was still alive in the oak tree. 15And ten of Joab's armor-bearers surrounded Absalom, struck him and killed him.

16Then Joab sounded the trumpet, and the troops stopped pursuing Israel, for Joab halted them. 17They took Absalom, threw him into a big pit in the forest and piled up a large heap of rocks over him. Meanwhile, all the Israelites fled to their homes.

18During his lifetime Absalom had taken a pillar and erected it in the King's Valley as a monument to himself, for he thought, "I have no son to carry on the memory of my name." He named the pillar after himself, and it is called Absalom's Monument to this day.

David Mourns

19Now Ahimaaz son of Zadok said, "Let me run and take the news to the king that the LORD has delivered him from the hand of his enemies."

20"You are not the one to take the news today," Joab told him. "You may take the news another time, but you must not do so today, because the king's son is dead."

21Then Joab said to a Cushite, "Go, tell the king what you have seen." The Cushite bowed down before Joab and ran off.

22Ahimaaz son of Zadok again said to Joab, "Come what may, please let me run behind the Cushite."

But Joab replied, "My son, why do you want to go? You don't have any news that will bring you a reward."

23He said, "Come what may, I want to run."

So Joab said, "Run!" Then Ahimaaz ran by way of the plain[e] and outran the Cushite.

24While David was sitting between the inner and outer gates, the watchman went up to the roof of the gateway by the wall. As he looked out, he saw a man running alone. 25The watchman called out to the king and reported it.

The king said, "If he is alone, he must have good news." And the man came closer and closer.

26Then the watchman saw another man running, and he called down to the gatekeeper, "Look, another man running alone!"

The king said, "He must be bringing good news, too."

27The watchman said, "It seems to me that the first one runs like Ahimaaz son of Zadok."

"He's a good man," the king said. "He comes with good news."

28Then Ahimaaz called out to the king, "All is well!" He bowed down before the king with his face to the ground and said, "Praise be to the LORD your God! He has delivered up the men who lifted their hands against my lord the king."

29The king asked, "Is the young man Absalom safe?"

Ahimaaz answered, "I saw great confusion just as Joab was about to send the king's servant and me, your servant, but I don't know what it was."

30The king said, "Stand aside

p.p.2Sa 18:29

p.p.1Sa 4:13

1391 Gates (1)

3786 Watchmen, 2Ki 9:18

251 Gatekeepers, 1Ch 16:42

p.p.2Ki 9:20

p.p.1Ki 1:42
3624 Good Tidings (2), 2Ki 7:9

107 Ahimaaz

2622 Obeisance

1423 Glorifying God (1)
972 Divine Deliverer

1642 Parental Solicitude, Est 2:11

3708 Deception (1)

[a] *11* That is, about 4 ounces (about 115 grams) [b] *12* That is, about 25 pounds (about 11 kilograms) [c] *12* A few Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts may be translated *Absalom, whoever you may be.* [d] *13* Or *Otherwise, if I had acted treacherously toward him* [e] *23* That is, the plain of the Jordan

and wait here." So he stepped aside and stood there.

31Then the Cushite arrived and said, "My lord the king, hear the good news! The LORD has delivered you today from all who rose up against you."

366 Divine Protector (a)
3131 Divine Vengeance

32The king asked the Cushite, "Is the young man Absalom safe?"

p.p.1Sa 25:26

The Cushite replied, "May the enemies of my lord the king and all who rise up to harm you be like that young man."

33The king was shaken. He went up to the room over the gateway and wept. As he went, he said: "O my son Absalom! My son, my son Absalom! If only I had died instead of you—O Absalom, my son, my son!"

919 David, 24:1
4296 David (2)
1948 Mourning (2), Job 1:20
1625 Paternal Love
16 Absalom†
4321 Absalom's Pillar
1641 Parental Sorrow, Pr 10:1

1023 B.C.

19 Joab was told, "The king is weeping and mourning for Absalom." 2And for the whole army the victory that day was turned into mourning, because on that day the troops heard it said, "The king is grieving for his son." 3The men stole into the city that day as men steal in who are ashamed when they flee from battle. 4The king covered his face and cried aloud, "O my son Absalom! O Absalom, my son, my son!"

3817 Weeping (1)
p.p.2Sa 18:5

1947 Mourning (1)

p.p.2Sa 15:30
1641 Parental Sorrow

5Then Joab went into the house to the king and said, "Today you have humiliated all your men, who have just saved your life and the lives of your sons and daughters and the lives of your wives and concubines. 6You love those who hate you and hate those who love you. You have made it clear today that the commanders and their men mean nothing to you. I see that you would be pleased if Absalom were alive today and all of us were dead. 7Now go out and encourage your men. I swear by the LORD that if you don't go out, not a man will be left with you by nightfall. This will be worse for you than all the calamities that have come upon you from your youth till now."

845 Wise Counsel
p.p.Pr 14:28

p.p.1Ki 12:16

8So the king got up and took his seat in the gateway. When the men were told, "The king is sitting in the gateway," they all came before him.

David Returns to Jerusalem

Meanwhile, the Israelites had fled to their homes. 9Throughout the tribes of Israel, the people were all arguing with each other, saying, "The king delivered us from the hand of our enemies; he is the one who rescued us from the hand of the Philistines. But now he has fled the country because of Absalom; 10and Absalom, whom we anointed to rule over us, has died in battle. So why do you say nothing about bringing the king back?"

1391 Gates (1)

p.p.2Sa 18:17

2072 Deliverers

p.p.2Sa 15:14

11King David sent this message to Zadok and Abiathar, the priests: "Ask the elders of Judah, 'Why should you be the last to bring the king back to his palace, since what is being said throughout Israel has reached the king at his quarters? 12You are my brothers, my own flesh and blood. So why should you be the last to bring back the king?' 13And say to Amasa, 'Are you not my own flesh and blood? May God deal with me, be it ever so severely, if from now on you are not the commander of my army in place of Joab.' "

2078 Elders (1)
1956 Judah (2), 1Ki 12:21

p.p.2Sa 5:1

125 Amasa, 20:4

p.p.2Sa 18:14

14He won over the hearts of all the men of Judah as though they were one man. They sent word to the king, "Return, you and all your men." 15Then the king returned and went as far as the Jordan.

p.p.Jdg 20:1

Now the men of Judah had come to Gilgal to go out and meet the king and bring him across the Jordan. 16Shimei son of Gera, the Benjamite from Bahurim, hurried down with the men of Judah to meet King David. 17With him were a thousand Benjamites, along with Ziba, the steward of Saul's household, and his fifteen sons and twenty servants. They rushed to the Jordan, where the king was. 18They crossed at the ford to

1419 Gilgal, 2Ki 14:38
4383 Gilgal (2)
2543 Rulers Honored, 1Ki 8:66

p.p.2Sa 16:5

p.p.2Sa 9:2; 2Sa 16:1

take the king's household over and to do whatever he wished.

When Shimei son of Gera crossed the Jordan, he fell prostrate before the king [19]and said to him, "May my lord not hold me guilty. Do not remember how your servant did wrong on the day my lord the king left Jerusalem. May the king put it out of his mind. [20]For I your servant know that I have sinned, but today I have come here as the first of the whole house of Joseph to come down and meet my lord the king."

[21]Then Abishai son of Zeruiah said, "Shouldn't Shimei be put to death for this? He cursed the LORD's anointed."

[22]David replied, "What do you and I have in common, you sons of Zeruiah? This day you have become my adversaries! Should anyone be put to death in Israel today? Do I not know that today I am king over Israel?" [23]So the king said to Shimei, "You shall not die." And the king promised him on oath.

[24]Mephibosheth, Saul's grandson, also went down to meet the king. He had not taken care of his feet or trimmed his mustache or washed his clothes from the day the king left until the day he returned safely. [25]When he came from Jerusalem to meet the king, the king asked him, "Why didn't you go with me, Mephibosheth?"

[26]He said, "My lord the king, since I your servant am lame, I said, 'I will have my donkey saddled and will ride on it, so I can go with the king.' But Ziba my servant betrayed me. [27]And he has slandered your servant to my lord the king. My lord the king is like an angel of God; so do whatever pleases you. [28]All my grandfather's descendants deserved nothing but death from my lord the king, but you gave your servant a place among those who eat at your table. So what right do I have to make any more appeals to the king?"

[29]The king said to him, "Why say more? I order you and Ziba to divide the fields."

[30]Mephibosheth said to the king, "Let him take everything, now that my lord the king has arrived home safely."

[31]Barzillai the Gileadite also came down from Rogelim to cross the Jordan with the king and to send him on his way from there. [32]Now Barzillai was a very old man, eighty years of age. He had provided for the king during his stay in Mahanaim, for he was a very wealthy man. [33]The king said to Barzillai, "Cross over with me and stay with me in Jerusalem, and I will provide for you."

[34]But Barzillai answered the king, "How many more years will I live, that I should go up to Jerusalem with the king? [35]I am now eighty years old. Can I tell the difference between what is good and what is not? Can your servant taste what he eats and drinks? Can I still hear the voices of men and women singers? Why should your servant be an added burden to my lord the king? [36]Your servant will cross over the Jordan with the king for a short distance, but why should the king reward me in this way? [37]Let your servant return, that I may die in my own town near the tomb of my father and mother. But here is your servant Kimham. Let him cross over with my lord the king. Do for him whatever pleases you."

[38]The king said, "Kimham shall cross over with me, and I will do for him whatever pleases you. And anything you desire from me I will do for you."

[39]So all the people crossed the Jordan, and then the king crossed over. The king kissed Barzillai and gave him his blessing, and Barzillai returned to his home.

[40]When the king crossed over to Gilgal, Kimham crossed with him. All the troops of Judah and half the troops of Israel had taken the king over.

1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.1Sa 22:15
477 Cursing (2)
818 Confession of Sin (3)
11 Abishai, 21:17
661 Uncharitableness
2296 Mercifulness, 1Ki 1:52
2298 Mercy (2)
1316 Forgiveness (3), 1Ki 1:53
2291 Mephibosheth
375 Beard, Ezr 9:3
p.p.2Sa 16:17
p.p.2Sa 9:3
3310 Slander (1)
p.p.2Sa 16:3
793 Flattery (2)
p.p.2Sa 14:17
1168 Promotion (1)
1716 Humility (3)
p.p.2Sa 16:4
3227 Unselfishness
347 Barzillai, 1Ki 2:7
1323 Friendship (2)
2543 Rulers Honored
2191 Old Age
2116 Beneficence
2808 Riches (4), 1Ch 29:28
2535 King's Favor
1450 Gratitude
2147 Life Brief
2190 Longevity (2), 1Ch 29:28
p.p.Ecc 12:5
940 Deafness, Ecc 12:4
3046 Recompense (2)
1618 Love of Home, 23:15
p.p.1Ki 2:7
1323 Friendship (2)
2535 King's Favor
2017 Kiss (1)
484 Blessings (5)
1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)
2543 Rulers Honored

p.p.2Sa 19:12
1851 Human Jealousy, Pr 6:34

41Soon all the men of Israel were coming to the king and saying to him, "Why did our brothers, the men of Judah, steal the king away and bring him and his household across the Jordan, together with all his men?"

42All the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "We did this because the king is closely related to us. Why are you angry about it? Have we eaten any of the king's provisions? Have we taken anything for ourselves?"

p.p.Ru 3:12; 4:18-22

43Then the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, "We have ten shares in the king; and besides, we have a greater claim on David than you have. So why do you treat us with contempt? Were we not the first to speak of bringing back our king?"

p.p.1Ki 11:30

3734 Strife (5), Ac 23:9

But the men of Judah responded even more harshly than the men of Israel.

Sheba Rebels Against David

1022 B.C. (?)
348 Wicked Persons

20 Now a troublemaker named Sheba son of Bicri, a Benjamite, happened to be there. He sounded the

2466 Trumpets (1), 2Ch 13:12

trumpet and shouted,

p.p.1Ki 12:16

"We have no share in
David,
no part in Jesse's son!
Every man to his tent,
O Israel!"

p.p.2Ch 10:16

3042 Revolts

2So all the men of Israel deserted David to follow Sheba son of Bicri. But the men of Judah stayed by their king all the way from the Jordan to Jerusalem.

1324 Friendship (3)
2528 Patriotism

1881 Jerusalem (1), 1Ki 2:11
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1665 Concubines

3When David returned to his palace in Jerusalem, he took the ten concubines he had left to take care of the palace and put them in a house under guard. He provided for them, but did not lie with them. They were kept in confinement till the day of their death, living as widows.

125 Amasa, 20:12

4Then the king said to Amasa, "Summon the men of Judah to come to me within three days, and be here yourself."

5But when Amasa went to summon Judah, he took longer than the time the king had set for him.

2656 Opportunity (1)
1500 Procrastination

6David said to Abishai, "Now Sheba son of Bicri will do us more harm than Absalom did. Take your master's men and pursue him, or he will find fortified cities and escape from us." 7So Joab's men and the Kerethites and Pelethites and all the mighty warriors went out under the command of Abishai. They marched out from Jerusalem to pursue Sheba son of Bicri.

11 Abishai

1498 Haste (1)

2705 Pelethites, 1Ki 1:38
2343 Mighty Men

p.p.2Sa 15:18

8While they were at the great rock in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. Joab was wearing his military tunic, and strapped over it at his waist was a belt with a dagger in its sheath. As he stepped forward, it dropped out of its sheath.

p.p.2Sa 2:13

9Joab said to Amasa, "How are you, my brother?" Then Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand to kiss him.

3661 Evil Kiss, Pr 27:6

10Amasa was not on his guard against the dagger in Joab's hand, and Joab plunged it into his belly, and his intestines spilled out on the ground. Without being stabbed again, Amasa died. Then Joab and his brother Abishai pursued Sheba son of Bicri.

3660 Treachery, 1Ki 21:8
1897 Joab, 24:3
2550 Assassination, 2Ki 12:21

2450 Murder (2)

11One of Joab's men stood beside Amasa and said, "Whoever favors Joab, and whoever is for David, let him follow Joab!" 12Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the middle of the road, and the man saw that all the troops came to a halt there. When he realized that everyone who came up to Amasa stopped, he dragged him from the road into a field and threw a garment over him. 13After Amasa had been removed from the road, all the men went on with Joab to pursue Sheba son of Bicri.

125 Amasa, 1Ki 2:5

14Sheba passed through all the tribes of Israel to Abel Beth Maacah[a] and through the entire region of the Be-

4320 Abel Beth Maacah

[a]14 Or *Abel, even Beth Maacah*; also in verse 15

rites, who gathered together and followed him. 15All the troops with Joab came and besieged Sheba in Abel Beth Maacah. They built a siege ramp up to the city, and it stood against the outer fortifications. While they were battering the wall to bring it down, 16a wise woman called from the city, "Listen! Listen! Tell Joab to come here so I can speak to him." 17He went toward her, and she asked, "Are you Joab?"

"I am," he answered.

She said, "Listen to what your servant has to say."

"I'm listening," he said.

18She continued, "Long ago they used to say, 'Get your answer at Abel,' and that settled it. 19We are the peaceful and faithful in Israel. You are trying to destroy a city that is a mother in Israel. Why do you want to swallow up the LORD's inheritance?"

20"Far be it from me!" Joab replied, "Far be it from me to swallow up or destroy! 21That is not the case. A man named Sheba son of Bicri, from the hill country of Ephraim, has lifted up his hand against the king, against David. Hand over this one man, and I'll withdraw from the city."

The woman said to Joab, "His head will be thrown to you from the wall."

22Then the woman went to all the people with her wise advice, and they cut off the head of Sheba son of Bicri and threw it to Joab. So he sounded the trumpet, and his men dispersed from the city, each returning to his home. And Joab went back to the king in Jerusalem.

23Joab was over Israel's entire army; Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the Kerethites and Pelethites; 24Adoniram[a] was in charge of forced labor; Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was recorder; 25Sheva was secretary; Zadok and Abiathar were priests; 26and Ira the Jairite was David's priest.

The Gibeonites Avenged

21 During the reign of David, there was a famine for three successive years; so David sought the face of the LORD. The LORD said, "It is on account of Saul and his blood-stained house; it is because he put the Gibeonites to death."

2The king summoned the Gibeonites and spoke to them. (Now the Gibeonites were not a part of Israel but were survivors of the Amorites; the Israelites had sworn to ⌊spare⌋ them, but Saul in his zeal for Israel and Judah had tried to annihilate them.) 3David asked the Gibeonites, "What shall I do for you? How shall I make amends so that you will bless the LORD's inheritance?"

4The Gibeonites answered him, "We have no right to demand silver or gold from Saul or his family, nor do we have the right to put anyone in Israel to death."

"What do you want me to do for you?" David asked.

5They answered the king, "As for the man who destroyed us and plotted against us so that we have been decimated and have no place anywhere in Israel, 6let seven of his male descendants be given to us to be killed and exposed before the LORD at Gibeah of Saul—the LORD's chosen one."

So the king said, "I will give them to you."

7The king spared Mephibosheth son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, because of the oath before the LORD between David and Jonathan son of Saul. 8But the king took Armoni and Mephibosheth, the two sons of Aiah's daughter Rizpah, whom she had borne to Saul, together with the five sons of Saul's daughter Merab,[b] whom she had borne to Adriel son of Barzillai the Meholathite. 9He handed them over

[a]24 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Kings 4:6 and 5:14); Hebrew *Adoram*
[b]8 Two Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 1 Samuel 18:19); most Hebrew and Septuagint manuscripts *Michal*

3283 Sieges, 1Ki 15:27
p.p.2Ki 19:32
3692 Trenches, 1Ki 18:32
3877 Wise Women
p.p.2Sa 14:2
3777 Peaceableness
p.p.Dt 20:10
p.p.2Sa 14:16
3042 Revolts
p.p.Ecc 9:15
845 Wise Counsel
2555 Beheadings
2466 Trumpets (a)
p.p.2Sa 8:16
2705 Pelethites
2973 Recorder, 1Ki 4:3
3981 Zadok, 1Ki 1:39

1021 B.C. (?)
22 Famine (2), 1Ki 17:12
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
1466 Guidance Sought
p.p.Nu 35:33
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
131 Amorites
2609 Oaths (3)
32 Evil Zeal
p.p.Nu 35:31
3050 Retribution (2)
2280 Retaliation (2)
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
2291 Mephibosheth
2298 Mercy (2)
880 Covenant (4)
p.p.2Sa 3:7
2336 Michal, 1Ch 15:29

2559 Hanging, Ezr 6:11

64 Harvest, Pr 10:5
74 Barley

1950 Mourning (4)

1624 Maternal Love, 1Ki 3:26

p.p.1Sa 31:13

1836 Jabesh Gilead†

p.p.1Sa 31:10

2432 Mt. Gilboa

934 Burial

936 Tombs
2015 Kish†

p.p.Jos 7:26

2758 Philistines

3797 Human Weakness
4307f Journeys of David
1409 Giants, 21:20
534 Bronze

11 Abishai, 23:18

3069 The Wicked (5)

2543 Rulers Honored

to the Gibeonites, who killed and exposed them on a hill before the LORD. All seven of them fell together; they were put to death during the first days of the harvest, just as the barley harvest was beginning.

10Rizpah daughter of Aiah took sackcloth and spread it out for herself on a rock. From the beginning of the harvest till the rain poured down from the heavens on the bodies, she did not let the birds of the air touch them by day or the wild animals by night. 11When David was told what Aiah's daughter Rizpah, Saul's concubine, had done, 12he went and took the bones of Saul and his son Jonathan from the citizens of Jabesh Gilead. (They had taken them secretly from the public square at Beth Shan, where the Philistines had hung them after they struck Saul down on Gilboa.) 13David brought the bones of Saul and his son Jonathan from there, and the bones of those who had been killed and exposed were gathered up.

14They buried the bones of Saul and his son Jonathan in the tomb of Saul's father Kish, at Zela in Benjamin, and did everything the king commanded. After that, God answered prayer in behalf of the land.

Wars Against the Philistines

15Once again there was a battle between the Philistines and Israel. David went down with his men to fight against the Philistines, and he became exhausted. 16And Ishbi-Benob, one of the descendants of Rapha, whose bronze spearhead weighed three hundred shekels[a] and who was armed with a new sword, said he would kill David. 17But Abishai son of Zeruiah came to David's rescue; he struck the Philistine down and killed him. Then David's men swore to him, saying, "Never again will you go out with us to battle, so that the lamp of Israel will not be extinguished."

18In the course of time, there was another battle with the Philistines, at Gob. At that time Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Saph, one of the descendants of Rapha.

19In another battle with the Philistines at Gob, Elhanan son of Jaare-Oregim[b] the Bethlehemite killed Goliath[c] the Gittite, who had a spear with a shaft like a weaver's rod.

20In still another battle, which took place at Gath, there was a huge man with six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot—twenty-four in all. He also was descended from Rapha. 21When he taunted Israel, Jonathan son of Shimeah, David's brother, killed him.

22These four were descendants of Rapha in Gath, and they fell at the hands of David and his men.

1435 Goliath, 1Ch 20:5
3427 Spear, 23:8

1409 Giants†

1172 Proud Humbled
850 Courage (2)

1396 Gath, 2Ki 12:17

David's Song of Praise

22 David sang to the LORD the words of this song when the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul. 2He said:

1018 B.C.
2477 Songs (3)

"The LORD is my rock, my
fortress and my
deliverer;
3 my God is my rock, in
whom I take refuge,
my shield and the horn[d] of
my salvation.
He is my stronghold, my
refuge and my savior—
from violent men you save
me.
4I call to the LORD, who is
worthy of praise,
and I am saved from my
enemies.

5"The waves of death
swirled about me;
the torrents of destruction
overwhelmed me.

3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
368 Divine Protector (c), Ps 18:2
972 Divine Deliverer, Ps 18:17
1216 Trust (3)
371 Divine Protector (f)
3116 Salvation (1)
370 Divine Protector (e)

1003 Prayerfulness
1451 Praise God
970 Deliverance (3)
360 Spiritual Enemies, Ps 71:10

[a] *16* That is, about 7 1/2 pounds (about 3.5 kilograms) [b] *19* Or *son of Jair the weaver* [c] *19* Hebrew and Septuagint; 1 Chron. 20:5 *son of Jair killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath* [d] *3* *Horn* here symbolizes strength.

1559 Hell (Sheol), Job 11:8
p.p.Ps 116:3
p.p.Ps 120:1
1071 Crying to God
944 Divine Hearing, Ps 34:15
2818 Prayers Answered
1090 Earth, Job 26:7
p.p.Ps 77:18
1091 Earthquakes
3132 God's Wrath
2234 God's Majesty
1285 Fire (5)
p.p.Isa 64:1
p.p.Ps 104:3
2489 God Hidden
3374 Sky, Job 37:18
2322 Thunder (1)
3301 God's Voice
2422 Most High, Ps 7:17
223 God's Arrows, Ps 7:13
2324 Lightning, Job 37:3
1561 Way Provided
542 Breath of God, Job 4:9
970 Deliverance (3)

6 The cords of the grave[a]
coiled around me;
the snares of death
confronted me.
7 In my distress I called to
the LORD;
I called out to my God.
From his temple he heard
my voice;
my cry came to his ears.
8 "The earth trembled and
quaked,
the foundations of the
heavens[b] shook;
they trembled because he
was angry.
9 Smoke rose from his
nostrils;
consuming fire came from
his mouth,
burning coals blazed out of
it.
10 He parted the heavens and
came down;
dark clouds were under
his feet.
11 He mounted the cherubim
and flew;
he soared[c] on the wings of
the wind.
12 He made darkness his
canopy around him—
the dark[d] rain clouds of
the sky.
13 Out of the brightness of his
presence
bolts of lightning blazed
forth.
14 The LORD thundered from
heaven;
the voice of the Most High
resounded.
15 He shot arrows and
scattered the enemies,
bolts of lightning and
routed them.
16 The valleys of the sea were
exposed
and the foundations of the
earth laid bare
at the rebuke of the LORD,
at the blast of breath from
his nostrils.
17 "He reached down from on
high and took hold of
me;
he drew me out of deep
waters.
18 He rescued me from my
powerful enemy,
from my foes, who were
too strong for me.
19 They confronted me in the
day of my disaster,
but the LORD was my
support.
20 He brought me out into a
spacious place;
he rescued me because he
delighted in me.
21 "The LORD has dealt with
me according to my
righteousness;
according to the cleanness
of my hands he has
rewarded me.
22 For I have kept the ways of
the LORD;
I have not done evil by
turning from my God.
23 All his laws are before me;
I have not turned away
from his decrees.
24 I have been blameless
before him
and have kept myself from
sin.
25 The LORD has rewarded me
according to my
righteousness,
according to my
cleanness[e] in his sight.
26 "To the faithful you show
yourself faithful,
to the blameless you show
yourself blameless,
27 to the pure you show
yourself pure,
but to the crooked you
show yourself shrewd.
28 You save the humble,
but your eyes are on the
haughty to bring them
low.
29 You are my lamp, O LORD;
the LORD turns my
darkness into light.
30 With your help I can
advance against a
troop[f];
with my God I can scale a
wall.

3116 Salvation (1)
972 Divine Deliverer
1218 Confidence in God
p.p.Ps 31:8
1000 Full Life
1250 Divine Favor (1)
3079 Righteousness (3)
p.p.Ps 24:4
3046 Recompense (2)
3796 Divine Ways
3054 The Righteous
442 Statutes
2615 Obedience (2)
2662 Ordinances
3737 Uprightness
p.p.1Ti 5:22
3046 Recompense (2), Pr 11:31
3043 Reward (3)
1746 Doing Good
2299 Mercy (3), 2Ch 30:9
2729 Perfection (2)
1759 Purity
2745 Perverseness
3116 Salvation (1)
507 Divine Vision, 2Ch 16:9
1729 Haughtiness, Isa 3:16
1170 Abasement (1)
2169 God a Light
2175 Enlightenment
2167 Spiritual Light (2), Ps 36:9
357 Invincibility
3806 God Our Strength

[a]6 Hebrew *Sheol* [b]8 Hebrew; Vulgate and Syriac (see also Psalm 18:7) *mountains* [c]11 Many Hebrew manuscripts (see also Psalm 18:10); most Hebrew manuscripts *appeared* [d]12 Septuagint and Vulgate (see also Psalm 18:11); Hebrew *massed* [e]25 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate (see also Psalm 18:24) *to the cleanness of my hands* [f]30 Or *can run through a barricade*

3796 Divine Ways
2730 Divine Perfection, Ps 18:30
414 Word of God, Ps 12:6
870 Divine Protector (e) p.p.Ps 12:6
1215 Trust (2), Ps 31:19
2600 None Like God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
3806 God Our Strength, Ps 28:8
1465 Guidance (1)
3056 Saints (2), Ps 40:2
162 Deer, 1Ch 12:8
1165 Saints Exalted
3766 War (1), Ps 27:3
3468 Strength
486 Spiritual Gifts
371 Divine Protector (f)
1402 Divine Gentleness
1000 Enlargement, 1Ki 4:29
3174 Security (1)
p.p.2Sa 8:1-14
1810 Israel Victorious
357 Invincibility
1170 Abasement (1)
3804 Strength Promised, Isa 28:5
3806 God Our Strength
823 Conquests
p.p.Ex 23:27; Jos 10:24
p.p.1Sa 28:6
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2820 Prayer (5)
p.p.2Ki 13:7; Isa 10:6
p.p.2Sa 19:9
p.p.Dt 28:13

31 "As for God, his way is perfect;
the word of the LORD is flawless.
He is a shield
for all who take refuge in him.
32 For who is God besides the LORD?
And who is the Rock except our God?
33 It is God who arms me with strength[a]
and makes my way perfect.
34 He makes my feet like the feet of a deer;
he enables me to stand on the heights.
35 He trains my hands for battle;
my arms can bend a bow of bronze.
36 You give me your shield of victory;
you stoop down to make me great.
37 You broaden the path beneath me,
so that my ankles do not turn.
38 "I pursued my enemies and crushed them;
I did not turn back till they were destroyed.
39 I crushed them completely, and they could not rise;
they fell beneath my feet.
40 You armed me with strength for battle;
you made my adversaries bow at my feet.
41 You made my enemies turn their backs in flight,
and I destroyed my foes.
42 They cried for help, but there was no one to save them—
to the LORD, but he did not answer.
43 I beat them as fine as the dust of the earth;
I pounded and trampled them like mud in the streets.
44 "You have delivered me from the attacks of my people;
you have preserved me as the head of nations.
People I did not know are subject to me,
45 and foreigners come cringing to me;
as soon as they hear me, they obey me.
46 They all lose heart;
they come trembling[b] from their strongholds.
47 "The LORD lives! Praise be to my Rock!
Exalted be God, the Rock, my Savior!
48 He is the God who avenges me,
who puts the nations under me,
49 who sets me free from my enemies.
You exalted me above my foes;
from violent men you rescued me.
50 Therefore I will praise you, O LORD, among the nations;
I will sing praises to your name.
51 He gives his king great victories;
he shows unfailing kindness to his anointed,
to David and his descendants forever."

1166 God Exalts
p.p.Isa 55:5
p.p.Ps 72:9
857 Terror
2187 Living God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2), Ps 18:31
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1172 Proud Humbled
972 Divine Deliverer
1165 Saints Exalted
970 Deliverance (3)
1451 Praise God
1456 Thankfulness (2)
2214 Loving-kindness
1576 Seed of Righteous

The Last Words of David

23 These are the last words of David:

1018 B.C.
3297 Wise Words
919 David
4296 David (2)

"The oracle of David son of Jesse,
the oracle of the man exalted by the Most High,
the man anointed by the God of Jacob,
Israel's singer of songs[c]:
1166 God Exalts

2 "The Spirit of the LORD spoke through me;
his word was on my tongue.
3 The God of Israel spoke,
the Rock of Israel said to me:
1776 Inspiration (3), 1Ki 22:14
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)

[a]33 Dead Sea Scrolls, some Septuagint manuscripts, Vulgate and Syriac (see also Psalm 18:32); Masoretic Text *who is my strong refuge* [b]46 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate (see also Psalm 18:45); Masoretic Text *they arm themselves.* [c]1 Or *Israel's beloved singer*

2541 Rulers' Duty, 2Ch 19:6
1976 Justice (2)
3034 Fear God

p.p.Pr 4:18

'When one rules over men
in righteousness,
when he rules in the fear
of God,
4he is like the light of
morning at sunrise
on a cloudless morning,
like the brightness after
rain
that brings the grass from
the earth.'

5"Is not my house right with
God?
Has he not made with me
an everlasting covenant,
arranged and secured in
every part?
Will he not bring to fruition
my salvation
and grant me my every
desire?

877 Everlasting Covenant, 1Ch 16:17
430 Sure Word
982 Spiritual Desire

6But evil men are all to be
cast aside like thorns,
which are not gathered
with the hand.
7Whoever touches thorns
uses a tool of iron or the
shaft of a spear;
they are burned up where
they lie."

3061 Ungodly (1)
291 Final Separation
1283 Fire (3)
3070 The Wicked (6)

David's Mighty Men

8These are the names of Da-
vid's mighty men:
Josheb-Basshebeth,[a] a Tah-
kemonite,[b] was chief of the
Three; he raised his spear
against eight hundred men,
whom he killed[c] in one en-
counter.

2343 Mighty Men, 1Ch 11:10
3427 Spear, Isa 2:4

9Next to him was Eleazar
son of Dodai the Ahohite. As
one of the three mighty men,
he was with David when they
taunted the Philistines gath-
ered at Pas Dammim[d] for
battle. Then the men of Israel
retreated, 10but he stood his
ground and struck down the
Philistines till his hand grew
tired and froze to the sword.
The LORD brought about a
great victory that day. The
troops returned to Eleazar,
but only to strip the dead.

p.p.1Ch 11:12
3806 God Our Strength
366 Divine Protector (a)
1810 Israel Victorious, 2Ch 20:27
3771 War (6)

11Next to him was Shammah
son of Agee the Hararite.
When the Philistines banded
together at a place where
there was a field full of lentils,
Israel's troops fled from them.
12But Shammah took his stand
in the middle of the field. He
defended it and struck the
Philistines down, and the
LORD brought about a great
victory.

2109 Lentils, Eze 4:9
853 Cowardice
3439 Steadfastness (2)
850 Courage (2)

13During harvest time, three
of the thirty chief men came
down to David at the cave of
Adullam, while a band of Phil-
istines was encamped in the
Valley of Rephaim. 14At that
time David was in the strong-
hold, and the Philistine garri-
son was at Bethlehem. 15David
longed for water and said,
"Oh, that someone would get
me a drink of water from the
well near the gate of Bethle-
hem!" 16So the three mighty
men broke through the Philis-
tine lines, drew water from
the well near the gate of Beth-
lehem and carried it back to
David. But he refused to drink
it; instead, he poured it out be-
fore the LORD. 17"Far be it
from me, O LORD, to do this!"
he said. "Is it not the blood of
men who went at the risk of
their lives?" And David would
not drink it.

650 Caves, 1Ki 18:4
54 Adullam, 1Ch 11:15
4324 Adullam (2)
3005 Rephaim, 1Ch 11:15
3612 Thirst, Isa 41:17
1618 Love of Home, Ps 137:1
3820 Wells, Jn 4:6
408 Bethlehem, 2Ch 11:6
4344 Bethlehem (2)
2343 Mighty Men
2758 Philistines
2627 Drink Offerings

p.p.Lev 17:10
3227 Unselfishness, Da 5:17

Such were the exploits of the
three mighty men.

18Abishai the brother of Joab
son of Zeruiah was chief of the
Three.[e] He raised his spear
against three hundred men,
whom he killed, and so he be-
came as famous as the Three.
19Was he not held in greater
honor than the Three? He be-
came their commander, even
though he was not included
among them.

11 Abishai, 1Ch 18:12
3992 Zeruiah
850 Courage (2)
1684 Fame
642 Captains

20Benaiah son of Jehoiada
was a valiant fighter from
Kabzeel, who performed great
exploits. He struck down two
of Moab's best men. He also
went down into a pit on a

394 Benaiah, 1Ki 1:36

[a]8 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts suggest *Ish-Bosheth*, that is, *Esh-Baal* (see also 1 Chron. 11:11 *Jashobeam*). [b]8 Probably a variant of *Hacmonite* (see 1 Chron. 11:11) [c]8 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:11); Hebrew and other Septuagint manuscripts *Three; it was Adino the Eznite who killed eight hundred men* [d]9 See 1 Chron. 11:13; Hebrew *gathered there.* [e]18 Most Hebrew manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:20); two Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac *Thirty*

3388 Snow (1), Job 6:16
176 Lions (1)
3427 Spear
850 Courage (2)
3468 Strength
2343 Mighty Men
266 Asahel†
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
401 Benjamin

snowy day and killed a lion.
21And he struck down a huge Egyptian. Although the Egyptian had a spear in his hand, Benaiah went against him with a club. He snatched the spear from the Egyptian's hand and killed him with his own spear. 22Such were the exploits of Benaiah son of Jehoiada; he too was as famous as the three mighty men. 23He was held in greater honor than any of the Thirty, but he was not included among the Three. And David put him in charge of his bodyguard.

24Among the Thirty were:
Asahel the brother of Joab,
Elhanan son of Dodo from Bethlehem,
25Shammah the Harodite,
Elika the Harodite,
26Helez the Paltite,
Ira son of Ikkesh from Tekoa,
27Abiezer from Anathoth,
Mebunnai[a] the Hushathite,
28Zalmon the Ahohite,
Maharai the Netophathite,
29Heled[b] son of Baanah the Netophathite,
Ithai son of Ribai from Gibeah in Benjamin,
30Benaiah the Pirathonite,
Hiddai[c] from the ravines of Gaash,
31Abi-Albon the Arbathite,
Azmaveth the Barhumite,
32Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
the sons of Jashen,
Jonathan 33son of[d]
Shammah the Hararite,
Ahiam son of Sharar[e] the Hararite,
34Eliphelet son of Ahasbai the Maacathite,
Eliam son of Ahithophel the Gilonite,
35Hezro the Carmelite,
Paarai the Arbite,
36Igal son of Nathan from Zobah,
the son of Hagri,[f]
37Zelek the Ammonite,
Naharai the Beerothite,
the armor-bearer of Joab son of Zeruiah,
38Ira the Ithrite,
Gareb the Ithrite
39and Uriah the Hittite.
There were thirty-seven in all.

129 Ammonites
220 Armor-bearers†
1897 Joab
3739 Uriah†

David Counts the Fighting Men

24 Again the anger of the LORD burned against Israel, and he incited David against them, saying, "Go and take a census of Israel and Judah."

2So the king said to Joab and the army commanders[g] with him, "Go throughout the tribes of Israel from Dan to Beersheba and enroll the fighting men, so that I may know how many there are."

3But Joab replied to the king, "May the LORD your God multiply the troops a hundred times over, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it. But why does my lord the king want to do such a thing?"

4The king's word, however, overruled Joab and the army commanders; so they left the presence of the king to enroll the fighting men of Israel.

5After crossing the Jordan, they camped near Aroer, south of the town in the gorge, and then went through Gad and on to Jazer. 6They went to Gilead and the region of Tahtim Hodshi, and on to Dan Jaan and around toward Sidon. 7Then they went toward the fortress of Tyre and all the towns of the Hivites and Canaanites. Finally, they went

1017 B.C.
3955 God's Anger, 1Ki 14:15
919 David, 1Ki 2:10
4296 David (2)
p.p.1Ch 21:1
p.p.1Ch 27:23
p.p.2Sa 3:10
2568 Census, 1Ch 21:1
1897 Joab, 1Ki 2:22
845 Wise Counsel
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Dt 2:36
1849 Jazer
1417 Gilead
3716 Tyre, Isa 23:1
4445 Tyre (2)
1595 Hivites
635 Canaanites

[a]27 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:29) *Sibbecai*
[b]29 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Vulgate (see also 1 Chron. 11:30); most Hebrew manuscripts *Heleb* [c]30 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:32) *Hurai* [d]33 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:34); Hebrew does not have *son of.* [e]33 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:35) *Sacar* [f]36 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 11:38); Hebrew *Haggadi* [g]2 Septuagint (see also verse 4 and 1 Chron. 21:2); Hebrew *Joab the army commander*

on to Beersheba in the Negev of Judah.

8After they had gone through the entire land, they came back to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

9Joab reported the number of the fighting men to the king: In Israel there were eight hundred thousand able-bodied men who could handle a sword, and in Judah five hundred thousand.

10David was conscience-stricken after he had counted the fighting men, and he said to the LORD, "I have sinned greatly in what I have done. Now, O LORD, I beg you, take away the guilt of your servant. I have done a very foolish thing."

11Before David got up the next morning, the word of the LORD had come to Gad the prophet, David's seer: 12"Go and tell David, 'This is what the LORD says: I am giving you three options. Choose one of them for me to carry out against you.'"

13So Gad went to David and said to him, "Shall there come upon you three[a] years of famine in your land? Or three months of fleeing from your enemies while they pursue you? Or three days of plague in your land? Now then, think it over and decide how I should answer the one who sent me."

14David said to Gad, "I am in deep distress. Let us fall into the hands of the LORD, for his mercy is great; but do not let me fall into the hands of men."

15So the LORD sent a plague on Israel from that morning until the end of the time designated, and seventy thousand of the people from Dan to Beersheba died. 16When the angel stretched out his hand to destroy Jerusalem, the LORD was grieved because of the calamity and said to the angel who was afflicting the people, "Enough! Withdraw your hand." The angel of the LORD was then at the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite.

17When David saw the angel who was striking down the people, he said to the LORD, "I am the one who has sinned and done wrong. These are but sheep. What have they done? Let your hand fall upon me and my family."

David Builds an Altar

18On that day Gad went to David and said to him, "Go up and build an altar to the LORD on the threshing floor of Araunah the Jebusite." 19So David went up, as the LORD had commanded through Gad. 20When Araunah looked and saw the king and his men coming toward him, he went out and bowed down before the king with his face to the ground.

21Araunah said, "Why has my lord the king come to his servant?"

"To buy your threshing floor," David answered, "so I can build an altar to the LORD, that the plague on the people may be stopped."

22Araunah said to David, "Let my lord the king take whatever pleases him and offer it up. Here are oxen for the burnt offering, and here are threshing sledges and ox yokes for the wood. 23O king, Araunah gives all this to the king." Araunah also said to him, "May the LORD your God accept you."

24But the king replied to Araunah, "No, I insist on paying you for it. I will not sacrifice to the LORD my God burnt offerings that cost me nothing."

So David bought the threshing floor and the oxen and paid fifty shekels[b] of silver for them. 25David built an altar to the LORD there and sacrificed burnt offerings and fellowship offerings.[c] Then the LORD answered prayer in behalf of the land, and the plague on Israel was stopped.

[a]13 Septuagint (see also 1 Chron. 21:12); Hebrew *seven* [b]24 That is, about 1 1/4 pounds (about 0.6 kilogram) [c]25 Traditionally *peace offerings*

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.1Ch 21:5
3779 Warriors
3130 Condemnation (2), Job 42:6
1765 Remorse
818 Confession of Sin (3), Job 7:20
3126 Pardon (2), Ps 25:11
3852 Folly (1)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1379 Gad (2), 1Ch 29:29
2069 Seers, 1Ch 25:5
23 Famine (3)
1971 Pestilence (1)
p.p.Ps 103:8
1218 Confidence in God
2297 Mercy (1), Ps 86:5
p.p.Pr 12:10
1972 Pestilence (2), Ps 78:50
p.p.2Sa 24:2
146 Angels of Wrath, 1Ch 21:15
p.p.1Sa 15:11; Ps 78:38
2300 Mercy (4)
86 Threshing Floors, 2Ch 3:1
144 Angelic Appearances
818 Confession of Sin (3)
2708 Repentance (3)
3266 God's Sheep
1785 Intercession (3)
120 Altars
2615 Obedience (2)
2622 Obeisance
2543 Rulers Honored
1973 Plagues (1)
p.p.1Sa 6:14
2115 Liberality
25 Accepted of God, Job 42:9
2121 Giving (2)
3261 Shekels, Jer 32:9
3315 Silver (1)
120 Altars, 1Ki 18:32
2626 Burnt Offerings, 1Ki 3:4
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2300 Mercy (4)
1973 Plagues (1)

Author, Unknown.
4233 **Analysis** of the Book.

1 Kings

Adonijah Sets Himself Up as King

1 When King David was old
and well advanced in
years, he could not keep warm
even when they put covers
over him. 2So his servants said
to him, "Let us look for a
young virgin to attend the
king and take care of him. She
can lie beside him so that our
lord the king may keep
warm."

3Then they searched throughout Israel for a beautiful girl and found Abishag, a Shunammite, and brought her to the king. 4The girl was very beautiful; she took care of the king and waited on him, but the king had no intimate relations with her.

5Now Adonijah, whose mother was Haggith, put himself forward and said, "I will be king." So he got chariots and horses[a] ready, with fifty men to run ahead of him. 6(His father had never interfered with him by asking, "Why do you behave as you do?" He was also very handsome and was born next after Absalom.)

7Adonijah conferred with Joab son of Zeruiah and with Abiathar the priest, and they gave him their support. 8But Zadok the priest, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, Nathan the prophet, Shimei and Rei[b] and David's special guard did not join Adonijah.

9Adonijah then sacrificed sheep, cattle and fattened calves at the Stone of Zoheleth near En Rogel. He invited all his brothers, the king's sons, and all the men of Judah who were royal officials, 10but he did not invite Nathan the prophet or Benaiah or the special guard or his brother Solomon.

11Then Nathan asked Bathsheba, Solomon's mother, "Have you not heard that Adonijah, the son of Haggith, has become king without our lord David's knowing it? 12Now then, let me advise you how you can save your own life and the life of your son Solomon. 13Go in to King David and say to him, 'My lord the king, did you not swear to me your servant: "Surely Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he will sit on my throne"? Why then has Adonijah become king?' 14While you are still there talking to the king, I will come in and confirm what you have said."

15So Bathsheba went to see the aged king in his room, where Abishag the Shunammite was attending him. 16Bathsheba bowed low and knelt before the king.

"What is it you want?" the king asked.

17She said to him, "My lord, you yourself swore to me your servant by the LORD your God: 'Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he will sit on my throne.' 18But now Adonijah has become king, and you, my lord the king, do not know about it. 19He has sacrificed great numbers of cattle, fattened calves, and sheep, and has invited all the king's sons, Abiathar the priest and Joab the commander of the army, but he has not invited Solomon your servant. 20My lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are on you, to learn from you who will sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. 21Otherwise, as soon as my lord the king is laid to rest with his fathers, I and my son Solomon will be treated as criminals."

22While she was still speaking with the king, Nathan the prophet arrived. 23And they

[a]5 Or *charioteers* [b]8 Or *and his friends*

1015 B.C.
919 David
4296 David (2)
2191 Old Age
2193 Feebleness, Ps 71:9
3758 Virgins
378 Beauty (1)
42 Adonijah, 2:13
3194 Self-exaltation
3195 Ambition, 2Ki 14:10
656 Chariots (1)
p.p.2Sa 15:1
1634 Parental Indulgence, Pr 29:15
16 Absalom
4321 Absalom's Pillar
1897 Joab
5 Abiathar, 2:26
2780 Conspiracy
3981 Zadok
2523 Nathan
2343 Mighty Men
3405 Feasts
4371 En Rogel
2523 Nathan, 1:32
394 Benaiah
1984 Partiality
354 Bathsheba, 1:31
3414 Solomon, 1:30
4297 Solomon (2)
844 Counsel (1)
p.p.1Ch 22:9
2191 Old Age
p.p.1Ki 1:1
2543 Rulers Honored
2622 Obeisance
2607 Oaths (1)
p.p.1Ki 1:9
3378 Sleep (4)
p.p.Dt 31:16
2523 Nathan

told the king, "Nathan the prophet is here." So he went before the king and bowed with his face to the ground.

24 Nathan said, "Have you, my lord the king, declared that Adonijah shall be king after you, and that he will sit on your throne? 25 Today he has gone down and sacrificed great numbers of cattle, fattened calves, and sheep. He has invited all the king's sons, the commanders of the army and Abiathar the priest. Right now they are eating and drinking with him and saying, 'Long live King Adonijah!' 26 But me your servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and your servant Solomon he did not invite. 27 Is this something my lord the king has done without letting his servants know who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?"

David Makes Solomon King

28 Then King David said, "Call in Bathsheba." So she came into the king's presence and stood before him.

29 The king then took an oath: "As surely as the LORD lives, who has delivered me out of every trouble, 30 I will surely carry out today what I swore to you by the LORD, the God of Israel: Solomon your son shall be king after me, and he will sit on my throne in my place."

31 Then Bathsheba bowed low with her face to the ground and, kneeling before the king, said, "May my lord King David live forever!"

32 King David said, "Call in Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet and Benaiah son of Jehoiada." When they came before the king, 33 he said to them: "Take your lord's servants with you and set Solomon my son on my own mule and take him down to Gihon. 34 There have Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him king over Israel. Blow the trumpet and shout, 'Long live King Solomon!' 35 Then you are to go up with him, and he is to come and sit on my throne and reign in my place. I have appointed him ruler over Israel and Judah."

36 Benaiah son of Jehoiada answered the king, "Amen! May the LORD, the God of my lord the king, so declare it. 37 As the LORD was with my lord the king, so may he be with Solomon to make his throne even greater than the throne of my lord King David!"

38 So Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, the Kerethites and the Pelethites went down and put Solomon on King David's mule and escorted him to Gihon. 39 Zadok the priest took the horn of oil from the sacred tent and anointed Solomon. Then they sounded the trumpet and all the people shouted, "Long live King Solomon!" 40 And all the people went up after him, playing flutes and rejoicing greatly, so that the ground shook with the sound.

41 Adonijah and all the guests who were with him heard it as they were finishing their feast. On hearing the sound of the trumpet, Joab asked, "What's the meaning of all the noise in the city?"

42 Even as he was speaking, Jonathan son of Abiathar the priest arrived. Adonijah said, "Come in. A worthy man like you must be bringing good news."

43 "Not at all!" Jonathan answered. "Our lord King David has made Solomon king. 44 The king has sent with him Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, Benaiah son of Jehoiada, the Kerethites and the Pelethites, and they have put him on the king's mule, 45 and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king at Gihon. From there they have gone up cheering, and the city resounds with it. That's the noise you hear. 46 Moreover, Solomon has taken his seat on the royal throne. 47 Also, the royal officials have come to congratulate our lord King David, saying, 'May your

2622 Obeisance
3405 Feasts
p.p.1Sa 10:24
3981 Zadok
p.p.2Sa 4:9; 2Sa 12:5
2187 Living God
2977 Redeemer
2607 Oaths (1)
3414 Solomon, 1:39
4297 Solomon (2)
2536 Kings' Promises, Est 5:6
354 Bathsheba, 2:13
2543 Rulers Honored
2622 Obeisance
p.p.Ne 2:3; Da 2:4
3981 Zadok
2523 Nathan, 1Ch 29:29
394 Benaiah
p.p.2Sa 20:6
180 Mules, Ps 32:9
1415 Gihon Pool
4382 Gihon (2)
p.p.1Ki 1:39
2467 Trumpets (2), 2Ki 9:13
394 Benaiah, 4:4
1271 Divine Presence
1679 Honor from God
3619 Throne
2705 Pelethites, 1Ch 18:17
1168 Promotion (1)
3981 Zadok, 2:35
192 Anointing (2), 19:16
3414 Solomon, 2:1
4297 Solomon (2)
2467 Trumpets (b)
2543 Rulers Honored
1933 Rejoicing (2)
42 Adonijah
p.p.1Ki 1:9
p.p.2Sa 15:27; 2Sa 17:17
p.p.1Ki 1:34
1416 Gihon Pool
4382 Gihon (2)
3619 Throne
484 Blessings (5)

1423 Glorifying God (1)

1330 Inconstancy
857 Terror
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 8:64

2539 King's Wrath
p.p.1Ki 2:28

2296 Mercifulness, 2Ki 6:22
852 Manliness, 2:2
1977 Justice (3), 3:28

3352 Sin's Penalty

2622 Obeisance
1172 Proud Humbled
1316 Forgiveness (3), Ac 7:60

God make Solomon's name more famous than yours and his throne greater than yours!' And the king bowed in worship on his bed 48and said, 'Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel, who has allowed my eyes to see a successor on my throne today.'"

49At this, all Adonijah's guests rose in alarm and dispersed. 50But Adonijah, in fear of Solomon, went and took hold of the horns of the altar. 51Then Solomon was told, "Adonijah is afraid of King Solomon and is clinging to the horns of the altar. He says, 'Let King Solomon swear to me today that he will not put his servant to death with the sword.'"

52Solomon replied, "If he shows himself to be a worthy man, not a hair of his head will fall to the ground; but if evil is found in him, he will die." 53Then King Solomon sent men, and they brought him down from the altar. And Adonijah came and bowed down to King Solomon, and Solomon said, "Go to your home."

David's Charge to Solomon

1015 B.C.

2093 Charges, 2Ch 19:9
3414 Solomon, 3:1
4297 Solomon (2)
1669 Devout Fathers, Lk 1:67
2158 Death (1)
359 Spiritual Strength, 2Ch 15:7
852 Manliness, Job 38:3
3796 Divine Ways
442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments, 6:12
3598 Testimonies, Ps 19:7

2900 Prosperity (4)
2883 God's Promises (6)
p.p.2Sa 7:25

3764 Walk before God, 2Ki 20:3
1069 Earnestness
3765 Walking in Truth
3619 Throne, 1Ch 29:23
p.p.2Sa 7:12

p.p.2Sa 3:39

2 When the time drew near for David to die, he gave a charge to Solomon his son.

2"I am about to go the way of all the earth," he said. "So be strong, show yourself a man, 3and observe what the LORD your God requires: Walk in his ways, and keep his decrees and commands, his laws and requirements, as written in the Law of Moses, so that you may prosper in all you do and wherever you go, 4and that the LORD may keep his promise to me: 'If your descendants watch how they live, and if they walk faithfully before me with all their heart and soul, you will never fail to have a man on the throne of Israel.'

5"Now you yourself know what Joab son of Zeruiah did to me—what he did to the two commanders of Israel's armies, Abner son of Ner and Amasa son of Jether. He killed them, shedding their blood in peacetime as if in battle, and with that blood stained the belt around his waist and the sandals on his feet. 6Deal with him according to your wisdom, but do not let his gray head go down to the grave[a] in peace.

7"But show kindness to the sons of Barzillai of Gilead and let them be among those who eat at your table. They stood by me when I fled from your brother Absalom.

8"And remember, you have with you Shimei son of Gera, the Benjamite from Bahurim, who called down bitter curses on me the day I went to Mahanaim. When he came down to meet me at the Jordan, I swore to him by the LORD: 'I will not put you to death by the sword.' 9But now, do not consider him innocent. You are a man of wisdom; you will know what to do to him. Bring his gray head down to the grave in blood."

10Then David rested with his fathers and was buried in the City of David. 11He had reigned forty years over Israel —seven years in Hebron and thirty-three in Jerusalem. 12So Solomon sat on the throne of his father David, and his rule was firmly established.

Solomon's Throne Established

13Now Adonijah, the son of Haggith, went to Bathsheba, Solomon's mother. Bathsheba asked him, "Do you come peacefully?"

He answered, "Yes, peacefully." 14Then he added, "I have something to say to you."

"You may say it," she replied.

15"As you know," he said, "the kingdom was mine. All Israel looked to me as their king. But things changed, and the kingdom has gone to my brother; for it has come to him from the LORD. 16Now I have one request to make of you. Do not refuse me."

125 Amasa†
515 Blood Upon Men

3045 Recompense (1)
945 Death Penalty (1)

1450 Gratitude, 2Ki 4:13
847 Barzillai, Ezr 2:61

3529 Table (1)
p.p.2Sa 17:27

2526 Honor Rulers

2609 Oaths (3)
p.p.2Sa 19:23

2280 Retaliation (2), Est 9:5
3846 Wisdom (9)

3050 Retribution (2)

919 David†
4296 David (2)
3378 Sleep (4), 11:43

2738 Forty Years
1555 Hebron
1881 Jerusalem (1), 8:1
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3619 Throne

3175 Security (2)

42 Adonijah, 1Ch 3:2
354 Bathsheba, 1Ch 3:5

p.p.1Sa 16:4

1728 Conceit

p.p.1Ch 22:9; 1Ch 28:5
1166 God Exalts

[a]6 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 9

"You may make it," she said.
17So he continued, "Please
ask King Solomon—he will not
refuse you—to give me Abi-
shag the Shunammite as my
wife."
18"Very well," Bathsheba re-
plied, "I will speak to the king
for you."
19When Bathsheba went to
King Solomon to speak to him
for Adonijah, the king stood
up to meet her, bowed down to
her and sat down on his
throne. He had a throne
brought for the king's mother,
and she sat down at his right
hand.
20"I have one small request
to make of you," she said. "Do
not refuse me."
The king replied, "Make it,
my mother; I will not refuse
you."
21So she said, "Let Abishag
the Shunammite be given in
marriage to your brother Ado-
nijah."
22King Solomon answered his
mother, "Why do you request
Abishag the Shunammite for
Adonijah? You might as well
request the kingdom for him—
after all, he is my older broth-
er—yes, for him and for Abia-
thar the priest and Joab son of
Zeruiah!"
23Then King Solomon swore
by the LORD: "May God deal
with me, be it ever so severe-
ly, if Adonijah does not pay
with his life for this request!
24And now, as surely as the
LORD lives—he who has estab-
lished me securely on the
throne of my father David and
has founded a dynasty for me
as he promised—Adonijah
shall be put to death today!"
25So King Solomon gave or-
ders to Benaiah son of Jehoia-
da, and he struck down Adoni-
jah and he died.
26To Abiathar the priest the
king said, "Go back to your
fields in Anathoth. You de-
serve to die, but I will not put
you to death now, because you
carried the ark of the Sover-
eign LORD before my father
David and shared all my fa-
ther's hardships." 27So Solo-
mon removed Abiathar from
the priesthood of the LORD,
fulfilling the word the LORD
had spoken at Shiloh about the
house of Eli.
28When the news reached
Joab, who had conspired with
Adonijah though not with Ab-
salom, he fled to the tent of the
LORD and took hold of the
horns of the altar. 29King Solo-
mon was told that Joab had
fled to the tent of the LORD and
was beside the altar. Then Sol-
omon ordered Benaiah son of
Jehoiada, "Go, strike him
down!"
30So Benaiah entered the
tent of the LORD and said to
Joab, "The king says, 'Come
out!'"
But he answered, "No, I will
die here."
Benaiah reported to the
king, "This is how Joab an-
swered me."
31Then the king commanded
Benaiah, "Do as he says.
Strike him down and bury
him, and so clear me and my
father's house of the guilt of
the innocent blood that Joab
shed. 32The LORD will repay
him for the blood he shed, be-
cause without the knowledge
of my father David he at-
tacked two men and killed
them with the sword. Both of
them—Abner son of Ner,
commander of Israel's army,
and Amasa son of Jether, com-
mander of Judah's army—
were better men and more up-
right than he. 33May the guilt
of their blood rest on the head
of Joab and his descendants
forever. But on David and his
descendants, his house and his
throne, may there be the
LORD's peace forever."
34So Benaiah son of Jehoiada
went up and struck down Joab
and killed him, and he was
buried on his own land[a] in the
desert. 35The king put Benaiah
son of Jehoiada over the army
in Joab's position and replaced
Abiathar with Zadok the
priest.
36Then the king sent for

[a]34 Or *buried in his tomb*

p.p.1Ki 1:3
3972 Filial Honor (2), 19:20
5 Abiathar
1897 Joab, 2:29
2609 Oaths (3)
p.p.Ru 1:17
2539 King's Wrath
1166 God Exalts
p.p.2Sa 7:11
1661 Fratricide, 2Ch 21:4
3050 Retribution (2)
5 Abiathar†
138 Anathoth, 1Ch 6:60
4329 Anathoth (2)
2298 Mercy (2)
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.1Sa 22:20
491 Affliction (3)

1171 Abasement (2)
5 Abiathar
2893 Fulfillment (3)
430 Sure Word
3271 Shiloh, 14:2
4433 Shiloh (2)
1108 Eli†
p.p.1Ki 1:7
3528 Tabernacle
857 Terror
1897 Joab, 2:34
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
394 Benaiah
p.p.Jdg 9:56
p.p.Nu 35:33
513 Innocent Blood, 2Ki 21:16
p.p.Jdg 9:24
3050 Retribution (2), 2Ki 9:26
2451 Murder (3)
12 Abner
125 Amasa
515 Blood Upon Men
3776 Social Peace (3)
1897 Joab, 1Ch 2:16
3352 Sin's Penalty
934 Burial
1168 Promotion (1)
3981 Zadok, 1Ch 16:39

p.p.2Sa 16:5
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1996 Kidron, 15:13
4398 Kidron (2)
1342 Fugitives, 11:40
p.p.1Sa 27:2
29 Achish†
1396 Gath
p.p.Ps 15:4
1234 Covenant-breakers
3050 Retribution (2)
p.p.Pr 25:5
3175 Security (2)
3352 Sin's Penalty

Shimei and said to him, "Build yourself a house in Jerusalem and live there, but do not go anywhere else. 37The day you leave and cross the Kidron Valley, you can be sure you will die; your blood will be on your own head."

38Shimei answered the king, "What you say is good. Your servant will do as my lord the king has said." And Shimei stayed in Jerusalem for a long time.

39But three years later, two of Shimei's slaves ran off to Achish son of Maacah, king of Gath, and Shimei was told, "Your slaves are in Gath." 40At this, he saddled his donkey and went to Achish at Gath in search of his slaves. So Shimei went away and brought the slaves back from Gath.

41When Solomon was told that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath and had returned, 42the king summoned Shimei and said to him, "Did I not make you swear by the LORD and warn you, 'On the day you leave to go anywhere else, you can be sure you will die'? At that time you said to me, 'What you say is good. I will obey.' 43Why then did you not keep your oath to the LORD and obey the command I gave you?"

44The king also said to Shimei, "You know in your heart all the wrong you did to my father David. Now the LORD will repay you for your wrongdoing. 45But King Solomon will be blessed, and David's throne will remain secure before the LORD forever."

46Then the king gave the order to Benaiah son of Jehoiada, and he went out and struck Shimei down and killed him.

The kingdom was now firmly established in Solomon's hands.

Solomon Asks for Wisdom

1014 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 4:1
4297 Solomon (2)
115 Evil Alliances (1)
2255 Marriage (3)
288 Separation (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2669 Palaces

3 Solomon made an alliance with Pharaoh king of Egypt and married his daughter. He brought her to the City of David until he finished building his palace and the temple of the LORD, and the wall around Jerusalem. 2The people, however, were still sacrificing at the high places, because a temple had not yet been built for the Name of the LORD. 3Solomon showed his love for the LORD by walking according to the statutes of his father David, except that he offered sacrifices and burned incense on the high places.

4The king went to Gibeon to offer sacrifices, for that was the most important high place, and Solomon offered a thousand burnt offerings on that altar. 5At Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon during the night in a dream, and God said, "Ask for whatever you want me to give you."

6Solomon answered, "You have shown great kindness to your servant, my father David, because he was faithful to you and righteous and upright in heart. You have continued this great kindness to him and have given him a son to sit on his throne this very day.

7"Now, O LORD my God, you have made your servant king in place of my father David. But I am only a little child and do not know how to carry out my duties. 8Your servant is here among the people you have chosen, a great people, too numerous to count or number. 9So give your servant a discerning heart to govern your people and to distinguish between right and wrong. For who is able to govern this great people of yours?"

10The Lord was pleased that Solomon had asked for this. 11So God said to him, "Since you have asked for this and not for long life or wealth for yourself, nor have asked for the death of your enemies but for discernment in administering justice, 12I will do what you have asked. I will give you a wise and discerning heart, so that there will never have been anyone like you, nor will there ever be. 13Moreover, I will give you what you have not asked for—both riches and honor—so that in your lifetime

3577 Solomon's Temple
p.p.1Ki 9:15
4307g Journeys of Solomon
p.p.1Ki 3:4
2208 Love to God
2734 Imperfection (2), 22:43
1413 Gibeon 1Ch 14:16
4381 Gibeon (2)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
1587 High Places (3), 18:19
2115 Liberality
2124 Generous Giving, 8:63
2626 Burnt Offerings, 1Ch 16:40
206 Divine Appearances, 9:2
1038 Dreams (2), Da 2:1
2841 Prayer (25), Zec 10:1
3606 Spiritual Tests, 2Ch 32:31
2825 Prayer (10), 8:22
2300 Mercy (4)
3765 Walking in Truth
3079 Righteousness (3)
3737 Uprightness
1576 Seed of Righteous
1166 God Exalts
3193 Self-abasement
1716 Humility (3), Ps 131:1
2036 Ignorance (1)
2075 Humble Leaders, Isa 6:5
2723 God's People
2725 Chosen Ones
p.p.Ge 13:16; Ge 15:5
676 Wise Choice, Ps 119:30
3844 Wisdom (7)
3848 Understanding
1007 Discernment (A), Isa 7:15
3797 Human Weakness
1253 Pleasing God
p.p.Jas 4:3
3227 Unselfishness
3918 Heavenly Mindedness
2818 Prayers Answered
3846 Wisdom (9)
p.p.1Ki 5:12
p.p.Mt 6:33; Eph 3:20
2805 Riches (1)
1679 Honor from God, Ps 91:15

480 Blessings (1), Ps 65:9
3796 Divine Ways
2616 Obedience (3), Job 36:11
442 Statutes, Ps 19:8
2189 Longevity (1), Job 5:26

1038 Dreams (2)

216 Ark of the Covenant
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
3405 Feasts

3881 Prostitutes (1)†

3223 Selfishness (2)

you will have no equal among kings. 14And if you walk in my ways and obey my statutes and commands as David your father did, I will give you a long life." 15Then Solomon awoke—and he realized it had been a dream.

He returned to Jerusalem, stood before the ark of the Lord's covenant and sacrificed burnt offerings and fellowship offerings.[a] Then he gave a feast for all his court.

A Wise Ruling

16Now two prostitutes came to the king and stood before him. 17One of them said, "My lord, this woman and I live in the same house. I had a baby while she was there with me. 18The third day after my child was born, this woman also had a baby. We were alone; there was no one in the house but the two of us.

19"During the night this woman's son died because she lay on him. 20So she got up in the middle of the night and took my son from my side while I your servant was asleep. She put him by her breast and put her dead son by my breast. 21The next morning, I got up to nurse my son—and he was dead! But when I looked at him closely in the morning light, I saw that it wasn't the son I had borne."

22The other woman said, "No! The living one is my son; the dead one is yours."

But the first one insisted, "No! The dead one is yours; the living one is mine." And so they argued before the king.

23The king said, "This one says, 'My son is alive and your son is dead,' while that one says, 'No! Your son is dead and mine is alive.'"

24Then the king said, "Bring me a sword." So they brought a sword for the king. 25He then gave an order: "Cut the living child in two and give half to one and half to the other."

26The woman whose son was alive was filled with compassion for her son and said to the king, "Please, my lord, give her the living baby! Don't kill him!"

But the other said, "Neither I nor you shall have him. Cut him in two!"

27Then the king gave his ruling: "Give the living baby to the first woman. Do not kill him; she is his mother."

28When all Israel heard the verdict the king had given, they held the king in awe, because they saw that he had wisdom from God to administer justice.

1624 Maternal Love, 2Ki 4:20

1977 Justice (3), 2Ki 14:6

3846 Wisdom (9)

Solomon's Officials and Governors

4 So King Solomon ruled over all Israel. 2And these were his chief officials:

Azariah son of Zadok—the priest;
3Elihoreph and Ahijah, sons of Shisha—secretaries;
Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud—recorder;
4Benaiah son of Jehoiada—commander in chief;
Zadok and Abiathar—priests;
5Azariah son of Nathan—in charge of the district officers;
Zabud son of Nathan—a priest and personal adviser to the king;
6Ahishar—in charge of the palace;
Adoniram son of Abda—in charge of forced labor.

7Solomon also had twelve district governors over all Israel, who supplied provisions for the king and the royal household. Each one had to provide supplies for one month in the year. 8These are their names:

Ben-Hur—in the hill country of Ephraim;
9Ben-Deker—in Makaz, Shaalbim, Beth Shemesh and Elon Bethhanan;

1014 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 5:1
4297 Solomon (2)

2973 Recorder, 2Ki 18:18
394 Benaiah, 1Ch 11:22

3981 Zadok
5 Abiathar

1323 Friendship (2)
2535 King's Favor

634 Canaan (D), 11:35

4348 Beth Shemesh

[a]15 Traditionally *peace offerings*

10 Ben-Hesed—in Arubboth
(Socoh and all the land
of Hepher were his);
11 Ben-Abinadab—in Na-
photh Dor[a] (he was
married to Taphath
daughter of Solomon);
12 Baana son of Ahilud—in
Taanach and Megiddo,
and in all of Beth Shan
next to Zarethan below
Jezreel, from Beth
Shan to Abel Meholah
across to Jokmeam;
13 Ben-Geber—in Ramoth
Gilead (the settlements
of Jair son of Manasseh
in Gilead were his, as
well as the district of
Argob in Bashan and its
sixty large walled cities
with bronze gate bars);
14 Ahinadab son of Iddo—in
Mahanaim;
15 Ahimaaz—in Naphtali
(he had married Base-
math daughter of Solo-
mon);
16 Baana son of Hushai—in
Asher and in Aloth;
17 Jehoshaphat son of Paru-
ah—in Issachar;
18 Shimei son of Ela—in
Benjamin;
19 Geber son of Uri—in Gile-
ad (the country of Sihon
king of the Amorites
and the country of Og
king of Bashan). He
was the only governor
over the district.

Solomon's Daily Provisions

20 The people of Judah and Is-
rael were as numerous as the
sand on the seashore; they ate,
they drank and they were hap-
py. 21 And Solomon ruled over
all the kingdoms from the Riv-
er[b] to the land of the Philis-
tines, as far as the border of
Egypt. These countries
brought tribute and were Sol-
omon's subjects all his life.
22 Solomon's daily provisions
were thirty cors[c] of fine flour
and sixty cors[d] of meal, 23 ten
head of stall-fed cattle, twenty
of pasture-fed cattle and a
hundred sheep and goats, as
well as deer, gazelles, roe-
bucks and choice fowl. 24 For he
ruled over all the kingdoms
west of the River, from Tiph-
sah to Gaza, and had peace on
all sides. 25 During Solomon's
lifetime Judah and Israel,
from Dan to Beersheba, lived
in safety, each man under his
own vine and fig tree.
26 Solomon had four[e] thou-
sand stalls for chariot horses,
and twelve thousand horses.[f]
27 The district officers, each
in his month, supplied provi-
sions for King Solomon and all
who came to the king's table.
They saw to it that nothing
was lacking. 28 They also
brought to the proper place
their quotas of barley and
straw for the chariot horses
and the other horses.

Solomon's Wisdom

29 God gave Solomon wisdom
and very great insight, and a
breadth of understanding as
measureless as the sand on the
seashore. 30 Solomon's wisdom
was greater than the wisdom
of all the men of the East, and
greater than all the wisdom of
Egypt. 31 He was wiser than
any other man, including
Ethan the Ezrahite—wiser
than Heman, Calcol and Dar-
da, the sons of Mahol. And his
fame spread to all the sur-
rounding nations. 32 He spoke
three thousand proverbs and
his songs numbered a thou-
sand and five. 33 He described
plant life, from the cedar of
Lebanon to the hyssop that
grows out of walls. He also
taught about animals and
birds, reptiles and fish. 34 Men
of all nations came to listen to
Solomon's wisdom, sent by all
the kings of the world, who
had heard of his wisdom.

Preparations for Building the Temple

5 When Hiram king of Tyre
heard that Solomon had

[a] 11 Or *in the heights of Dor* [b] 21 That is, the Euphrates; also in verse 24
[c] 22 That is, probably about 185 bushels (about 6.6 kiloliters) [d] 22 That is, probably about 375 bushels (about 13.2 kiloliters) [e] 26 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 2 Chron. 9:25); Hebrew *forty* [f] 26 Or *charioteers*

192 Anointing (2)
2567 Ambassadors, 20:2

been anointed king to succeed his father David, he sent his envoys to Solomon, because he had always been on friendly terms with David. 2Solomon sent back this message to Hiram:

1323 Friendship (2), 2Co 2:13

3"You know that because of the wars waged against my father David from all sides, he could not build a temple for the Name of the LORD his God until the LORD put his enemies under his feet. 4But now the LORD my God has given me rest on every side, and there is no adversary or disaster. 5I intend, therefore, to build a temple for the Name of the LORD my God, as the LORD told my father David, when he said, 'Your son whom I will put on the throne in your place will build the temple for my Name.'

p.p.2Ch 2:3

p.p.2Sa 7:5
p.p.1Ch 22:8
366 Divine Protector (a)
3776 Social Peace (3), 1Ch 22:9
3577 Solomon's Temple, 6:1

6"So give orders that cedars of Lebanon be cut for me. My men will work with yours, and I will pay you for your men whatever wages you set. You know that we have no one so skilled in felling timber as the Sidonians."

3673 Cedars
599 Employers (2)
3373 Skill

7When Hiram heard Solomon's message, he was greatly pleased and said, "Praise be to the LORD today, for he has given David a wise son to rule over this great nation."

1423 Glorifying God (1)
1576 Seed of Righteous

8So Hiram sent word to Solomon:

"I have received the message you sent me and will do all you want in providing the cedar and pine logs. 9My men will haul them down from Lebanon to the sea, and I will float them in rafts by sea to the place you specify. There I will separate them and you can take them away. And you are to grant my wish by providing food for my royal household."

3728 Cooperation

p.p.Ezr 3:7

10In this way Hiram kept Solomon supplied with all the cedar and pine logs he wanted, 11and Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand cors[a] of wheat as food for his household, in addition to twenty thousand baths[b,c] of pressed olive oil. Solomon continued to do this for Hiram year after year. 12The LORD gave Solomon wisdom, just as he had promised him. There were peaceful relations between Hiram and Solomon, and the two of them made a treaty.

559 Barter, Hos 3:2
3673 Cedars
3822 Wheat (1), Ezr 7:22
2639 Oil (2)
3846 Wisdom (9)
2878 God's Promises (1)
880 Covenant (4), 20:34

13King Solomon conscripted laborers from all Israel—thirty thousand men. 14He sent them off to Lebanon in shifts of ten thousand a month, so that they spent one month in Lebanon and two months at home. Adoniram was in charge of the forced labor. 15Solomon had seventy thousand carriers and eighty thousand stonecutters in the hills, 16as well as thirty-three hundred[d] foremen who supervised the project and directed the workmen. 17At the king's command they removed from the quarry large blocks of quality stone to provide a foundation of dressed stone for the temple. 18The craftsmen of Solomon and Hiram and the men of Gebal[e] cut and prepared the timber and stone for the building of the temple.

2437 Mt. Lebanon Eze 17:3
p.p.1Ki 4:6
p.p.1Ki 6:7

Solomon Builds the Temple

6 In the four hundred and eightieth[f] year after the Israelites had come out of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv, the second month, he began to build the temple of the LORD.

1012 B.C.
p.p.2Ch 3:1
3414 Solomon, 7:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3577 Solomon's Temple, 8:13

2The temple that King Solomon built for the LORD was sixty cubits long, twenty wide and thirty high.[g] 3The portico

897 Cubits
2790 Porches, 1Ch 28:11

[a] *11* That is, probably about 125,000 bushels (about 4,400 kiloliters)
[b] *11* Septuagint (see also 2 Chron. 2:10); Hebrew *twenty cors* [c] *11* That is, about 115,000 gallons (about 440 kiloliters) [d] *16* Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 2 Chron. 2:2, 18) *thirty-six hundred* [e] *18* That is, Byblos [f] *1* Hebrew; Septuagint *four hundred and fortieth* [g] *2* That is, about 90 feet (about 27 meters) long and 30 feet (about 9 meters) wide and 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) high

at the front of the main hall of the temple extended the width of the temple, that is twenty cubits,[a] and projected ten cubits[b] from the front of the temple. 4He made narrow clerestory windows in the temple. 5Against the walls of the main hall and inner sanctuary he built a structure around the building, in which there were side rooms. 6The lowest floor was five cubits[c] wide, the middle floor six cubits[d] and the third floor seven.[e] He made offset ledges around the outside of the temple so that nothing would be inserted into the temple walls.

7In building the temple, only blocks dressed at the quarry were used, and no hammer, chisel or any other iron tool was heard at the temple site while it was being built.

8The entrance to the lowest[f] floor was on the south side of the temple; a stairway led up to the middle level and from there to the third. 9So he built the temple and completed it, roofing it with beams and cedar planks. 10And he built the side rooms all along the temple. The height of each was five cubits, and they were attached to the temple by beams of cedar.

11The word of the LORD came to Solomon: 12"As for this temple you are building, if you follow my decrees, carry out my regulations and keep all my commands and obey them, I will fulfill through you the promise I gave to David your father. 13And I will live among the Israelites and will not abandon my people Israel."

14So Solomon built the temple and completed it. 15He lined its interior walls with cedar boards, paneling them from the floor of the temple to the ceiling, and covered the floor of the temple with planks of pine. 16He partitioned off twenty cubits[a] at the rear of the temple with cedar boards from floor to ceiling to form within the temple an inner sanctuary, the Most Holy Place. 17The main hall in front of this room was forty cubits[g] long. 18The inside of the temple was cedar, carved with gourds and open flowers. Everything was cedar; no stone was to be seen.

19He prepared the inner sanctuary within the temple to set the ark of the covenant of the LORD there. 20The inner sanctuary was twenty cubits long, twenty wide and twenty high.[h] He overlaid the inside with pure gold, and he also overlaid the altar of cedar. 21Solomon covered the inside of the temple with pure gold, and he extended gold chains across the front of the inner sanctuary, which was overlaid with gold. 22So he overlaid the whole interior with gold. He also overlaid with gold the altar that belonged to the inner sanctuary.

23In the inner sanctuary he made a pair of cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits[b] high. 24One wing of the first cherub was five cubits long, and the other wing five cubits —ten cubits from wing tip to wing tip. 25The second cherub also measured ten cubits, for the two cherubim were identical in size and shape. 26The height of each cherub was ten cubits. 27He placed the cherubim inside the innermost room of the temple, with their wings spread out. The wing of one cherub touched one wall, while the wing of the other touched the other wall, and their wings touched each other in the middle of the room. 28He overlaid the cherubim with gold.

29On the walls all around the temple, in both the inner and outer rooms, he carved cherubim, palm trees and open flowers. 30He also covered the floors of both the inner and

3832 Windows
1480 Hammers, Isa 41:7
321 Axes
3893 Work (6)
651 Cedar
3765 Walking in Truth
442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments, 8:58
2616 Obedience (3)
430 Sure Word
2883 God's Promises (6)
1271 Divine Presence
1328 Divine Constancy
2723 God's People
3893 Work (6)
651 Cedar
3678 Fir
651 Cedar, 7:2
235 Carving, Ps 74:6
1599 Holy of Holies, 8:6
216 Ark of the Covenant
1431 Gold (1)
123 Altar of Incense, 7:48
673 Cherubim (2)
3684 Olive
671 Cherub, Eze 9:3
1431 Gold (1)
235 Carving
3685 Palms

[a] 3,16 That is, about 30 feet (about 9 meters) [b] 3,23 That is, about 15 feet (about 4.5 meters) [c] 6 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters); also in verses 10 and 24 [d] 6 That is, about 9 feet (about 2.7 meters) [e] 6 That is, about 10 1/2 feet (about 3.1 meters) [f] 8 Septuagint; Hebrew *middle* [g] 17 That is, about 60 feet (about 18 meters) [h] 20 That is, about 30 feet (about 9 meters) long, wide and high

outer rooms of the temple with gold.

p.p.Jn 10:7 31For the entrance of the inner sanctuary he made doors

3684 Olive of olive wood with five-sided jambs. 32And on the two olive

673 Cherubim (2) wood doors he carved cherubim, palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid the cherubim and palm trees with beaten gold. 33In the same way he made four-sided jambs of olive wood for the entrance to the main hall. 34He also made two

3678 Fir pine doors, each having two leaves that turned in sockets.

673 Cherubim (2), 2Ch 3:11 35He carved cherubim, palm trees and open flowers on them and overlaid them with

1431 Gold (1) gold hammered evenly over the carvings.

36And he built the inner courtyard of three courses of dressed stone and one course

651 Cedar of trimmed cedar beams.

3577 Solomon's Temple 37The foundation of the temple of the LORD was laid in the fourth year, in the month of Ziv. 38In the eleventh year in the month of Bul, the eighth

3893 Work (6) month, the temple was finished in all its details according to its specifications. He had spent seven years building it.

Solomon Builds His Palace

1005 B.C.

7 It took Solomon thirteen

3414 Solomon, 8:1 4297 Solomon (2) years, however, to complete the construction of his

2669 Palaces, 22:39 palace. 2He built the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon a hundred cubits long, fifty wide and thirty high,[a] with four

651 Cedar, 1Ch 22:4 rows of cedar columns supporting trimmed cedar beams. 3It was roofed with cedar above the beams that rested on the columns—forty-five beams, fifteen to a row. 4Its

3832 Windows windows were placed high in sets of three, facing each other. 5All the doorways had rectangular frames; they were in the front part in sets of three, facing each other.[b]

6He made a colonnade fifty cubits long and thirty wide.[c] In front of it was a portico, and

2790 Porches in front of that were pillars and an overhanging roof.

7He built the throne hall, the

2538 Thrones Hall of Justice, where he was to judge, and he covered it with cedar from floor to ceiling.[d] 8And the palace in which

2669 Palaces he was to live, set farther back, was similar in design. Solomon also made a palace like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had married.

9All these structures, from the outside to the great courtyard and from foundation to eaves, were made of blocks of high-grade stone cut to size

3159 Saws, Isa 10:15 and trimmed with a saw on their inner and outer faces. 10The foundations were laid with large stones of good quality, some measuring ten cubits[e] and some eight.[f] 11Above were high-grade stones, cut to size, and cedar beams. 12The great courtyard was surrounded by a wall of three courses of dressed stone

651 Cedar and one course of trimmed cedar beams, as was the inner courtyard of the temple of the LORD with its portico.

The Temple's Furnishings

13King Solomon sent to Tyre

3716 Tyre and brought Huram,[g] 14whose

4445 Tyre (2) mother was a widow from the tribe of Naphtali and whose father was a man of Tyre and a craftsman in bronze. Huram

2520 Naphtali

534 Bronze, 2Ki 25:13 was highly skilled and experienced in all kinds of bronze work. He came to King Solomon and did all the work assigned to him.

3373 Skill, 1Ch 22:15

15He cast two bronze pillars,

248 Molding, 7:23 each eighteen cubits high and twelve cubits around,[h] by line. 16He also made two capitals of cast bronze to set on the tops of the pillars; each capital was five cubits[i] high. 17A net-

[a]2 That is, about 150 feet (about 46 meters) long, 75 feet (about 23 meters) wide and 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) high [b]5 The meaning of the Hebrew for this verse is uncertain. [c]6 That is, about 75 feet (about 23 meters) long and 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) wide [d]7 Vulgate and Syriac; Hebrew *floor* [e]10 That is, about 15 feet (about 4.5 meters) [f]10 That is, about 12 feet (about 3.6 meters) [g]13 Hebrew *Hiram*, a variant of *Huram*; also in verses 40 and 45 [h]15 That is, about 27 feet (about 8.1 meters) high and 18 feet (about 5.4 meters) around [i]16 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters); also in verse 23

work of interwoven chains festooned the capitals on top of the pillars, seven for each capital. 18He made pomegranates in two rows[a] encircling each network to decorate the capitals on top of the pillars.[b] He did the same for each capital.
100 Pomegranates

19The capitals on top of the pillars in the portico were in the shape of lilies, four cubits[c] high. 20On the capitals of both pillars, above the bowl-shaped part next to the network, were the two hundred pomegranates in rows all around.
2790 Porches
100 Pomegranates, 2Ch 3:16

21He erected the pillars at the portico of the temple. The pillar to the south he named Jakin[d] and the one to the north Boaz.[e] 22The capitals on top were in the shape of lilies. And so the work on the pillars was completed.
2765 Pillars
p.p.1Ki 6:3

23He made the Sea of cast metal, circular in shape, measuring ten cubits[f] from rim to rim and five cubits high. It took a line of thirty cubits[g] to measure around it. 24Below the rim, gourds encircled it—ten to a cubit. The gourds were cast in two rows in one piece with the Sea.
p.p.2Ki 25:13; Jer 52:17
248 Molding, 2Ch 4:17

25The Sea stood on twelve bulls, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south and three facing east. The Sea rested on top of them, and their hindquarters were toward the center. 26It was a handbreadth[h] in thickness, and its rim was like the rim of a cup, like a lily blossom. It held two thousand baths.[i]
p.p.2Ch 4:4
1487 Handbreadth, Eze 40:5
353 Baths, Ezr 7:22

27He also made ten movable stands of bronze; each was four cubits long, four wide and three high.[j] 28This is how the stands were made: They had side panels attached to uprights. 29On the panels between the uprights were lions, bulls and cherubim—and on the uprights as well. Above and below the lions and bulls were wreaths of hammered work. 30Each stand had four bronze wheels with bronze axles, and each had a basin resting on four supports, cast with wreaths on each side. 31On the inside of the stand there was an opening that had a circular frame one cubit[k] deep. This opening was round, and with its basework it measured a cubit and a half.[l] Around its opening there was engraving. The panels of the stands were square, not round. 32The four wheels were under the panels, and the axles of the wheels were attached to the stand. The diameter of each wheel was a cubit and a half. 33The wheels were made like chariot wheels; the axles, rims, spokes and hubs were all of cast metal.
534 Bronze
p.p.Rev 4:6-8
897 Cubits

34Each stand had four handles, one on each corner, projecting from the stand. 35At the top of the stand there was a circular band half a cubit[m] deep. The supports and panels were attached to the top of the stand. 36He engraved cherubim, lions and palm trees on the surfaces of the supports and on the panels, in every available space, with wreaths all around. 37This is the way he made the ten stands. They were all cast in the same molds and were identical in size and shape.
673 Cherubim (2)

38He then made ten bronze basins, each holding forty baths[n] and measuring four cubits across, one basin to go on each of the ten stands. 39He placed five of the stands on the south side of the temple and five on the north. He placed the Sea on the south side, at
2051 Laver
353 Baths

[a]18 Two Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *made the pillars, and there were two rows* [b]18 Many Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *pomegranates* [c]19 That is, about 6 feet (about 1.8 meters); also in verse 38 [d]21 *Jakin* probably means *he establishes.* [e]21 *Boaz* probably means *in him is strength.* [f]23 That is, about 15 feet (about 4.5 meters) [g]23 That is, about 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) [h]26 That is, about 3 inches (about 8 centimeters) [i]26 That is, probably about 11,500 gallons (about 44 kiloliters); the Septuagint does not have this sentence. [j]27 That is, about 6 feet (about 1.8 meters) long and wide and about 4 1/2 feet (about 1.3 meters) high [k]31 That is, about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter) [l]31 That is, about 2 1/4 feet (about 0.7 meter); also in verse 32 [m]35 That is, about 3/4 foot (about 0.2 meter) [n]38 That is, about 230 gallons (about 880 liters)

the southeast corner of the temple. 40He also made the basins and shovels and sprinkling bowls.

350 Bowls (1)

So Huram finished all the work he had undertaken for King Solomon in the temple of the LORD:

41the two pillars;
the two bowl-shaped capitals on top of the pillars;
the two sets of network decorating the two bowl-shaped capitals on top of the pillars;
100 Pomegranates
42the four hundred pomegranates for the two sets of network (two rows of pomegranates for each network, decorating the bowl-shaped capitals on top of the pillars);
43the ten stands with their ten basins;
44the Sea and the twelve bulls under it;
p.p.Ex 27:3
45the pots, shovels and sprinkling bowls.
3752 Holy Articles, 8:4

All these objects that Huram made for King Solomon for the temple of the LORD were of burnished bronze. 46The king had them cast in clay molds in the plain of the Jordan between Succoth and Zarethan.
p.p.2Ch 4:17
3471 Succoth, 2Ch 4:17
47Solomon left all these things unweighed, because there were so many; the weight of the bronze was not determined.
534 Bronze

48Solomon also made all the furnishings that were in the LORD's temple:

123 Altar of Incense†
the golden altar;
3530 Table (2)
the golden table on which was the bread of the Presence;
3269 Showbread
49the lampstands of pure gold (five on the right and five on the left, in front of the inner sanctuary);
637 Candlestick
the gold floral work and lamps and tongs;
50the pure gold basins, wick trimmers, sprinkling bowls, dishes and censers;
350 Bowls (1), 1Ch 28:17
3434 Dishes, 2Ch 24:14
and the gold sockets for the doors of the innermost room, the Most Holy Place, and also for the doors of the main hall of the temple.

51When all the work King Solomon had done for the temple of the LORD was finished, he brought in the things his father David had dedicated—
p.p.2Sa 8:11
the silver and gold and the furnishings—and he placed them in the treasuries of the LORD's temple.
3318 Silver (4)
3752 Holy Articles

The Ark Brought to the Temple

8 Then King Solomon summoned into his presence at Jerusalem the elders of Israel, all the heads of the tribes and the chiefs of the Israelite families, to bring up the ark of the LORD's covenant from Zion, the City of David. 2All the men of Israel came together to King Solomon at the time of the festival in the month of Ethanim, the seventh month.
1004 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 9:1
4297 Solomon (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1), 10:2
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2078 Elders (1)
216 Ark of the Covenant
3996 Zion, Ps 87:2
4448 Zion (3)
1259 Feast of Tabernacles

3When all the elders of Israel had arrived, the priests took up the ark, 4and they brought up the ark of the LORD and the Tent of Meeting and all the sacred furnishings in it. The priests and Levites carried them up, 5and King Solomon and the entire assembly of Israel that had gathered about him were before the ark, sacrificing so many sheep and cattle that they could not be recorded or counted.
2078 Elders (1)
p.p.Nu 7:9
3528 Tabernacle, 1Ch 21:29
3752 Holy Articles, 2Ki 25:14
2114 Levites
821 Congregation (2)
p.p.2Sa 6:13
3107 Sacrifices (1)
2115 Liberality

6The priests then brought the ark of the LORD's covenant to its place in the inner sanctuary of the temple, the Most Holy Place, and put it beneath the wings of the cherubim. 7The cherubim spread their wings over the place of the ark and overshadowed the ark and its carrying poles. 8These poles were so long that their ends could be seen from the Holy Place in front of the inner sanctuary, but not from outside the Holy Place; and they are still there today. 9There was nothing in the ark except the two stone tablets that Moses had placed in it at Horeb, where the LORD made a cov-
216 Ark of the Covenant, 8:9
1599 Holy of Holies, 1Ch 6:49
673 Cherubim (2)
p.p.1Ki 6:27
216 Ark of the Covenant, 1Ch 6:31
3543 Tablets of Stone, Heb 9:4
p.p.Ex 25:21

enant with the Israelites after they came out of Egypt.

10When the priests withdrew from the Holy Place, the cloud
2502 Shekinah, 2Ch 5:13 filled the temple of the LORD.
11And the priests could not perform their service because
1426 God's Glory, Ps 8:1 of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled his temple.

p.p.Lev 16:2; Ps 97:2
2489 God Hidden 12Then Solomon said, "The LORD has said that he would dwell in a dark cloud; 13I have
3577 Solomon's Temple, 2Ki 12:5 p.p.Ps 132:14 indeed built a magnificent temple for you, a place for you to dwell forever."

14While the whole assembly of Israel was standing there, the king turned around and
484 Blessings (5), Lk 2:34 blessed them. 15Then he said:

1423 Glorifying God (1) "Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel, who with
430 Sure Word his own hand has fulfilled
1228 God Faithful what he promised with his own mouth to my father David. For he said, 16'Since
1469 Divine Leader the day I brought my peo-
2723 God's People ple Israel out of Egypt, I
2073 Chosen Instruments have not chosen a city in any tribe of Israel to have a temple built for my Name
1166 God Exalts to be there, but I have chosen David to rule my people Israel.'

p.p.2Sa 7:2 17"My father David had it in his heart to build a temple for the Name of the LORD, the God of Israel.
18But the LORD said to my father David, 'Because it was in your heart to build a temple for my Name, you
p.p.1Ki 5:3 did well to have this in your heart. 19Nevertheless, you are not the one to build the temple, but your son, who is your own flesh and blood —he is the one who will build the temple for my Name.'

20"The LORD has kept the promise he made: I have succeeded David my father and now I sit on the throne of Israel, just as the LORD promised, and I have built
3577 Solomon's Temple the temple for the Name of the LORD, the God of Israel.
21I have provided a place
216 Ark of the Covenant there for the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD that he made with our fathers when he brought them out of Egypt."

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

22Then Solomon stood before
p.p.Ex 9:33 the altar of the LORD in front of the whole assembly of Israel,
821 Congregation (2) spread out his hands toward
2825 Prayer (10), 2Ki 19:15 heaven 23and said:

"O LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like you in
2600 None Like God, 1Ch 17:20 heaven above or on earth below—you who keep your
1228 God Faithful covenant of love with your
1069 Earnestness servants who continue
3764 Walk before God wholeheartedly in your
2878 God's Promises (1) way. 24You have kept your promise to your servant David my father; with your mouth you have promised and with your hand you have fulfilled it—as it is today.

25"Now LORD, God of Israel, keep for your servant David my father the promises you made to him when
p.p.1Ki 2:4 you said, 'You shall never fail to have a man to sit before me on the throne of Israel, if only your sons are
2883 God's Promises (6) careful in all they do to walk before me as you have done.' 26And now, O God of
p.p.2Sa 7:25 Israel, let your word that
430 Sure Word you promised your servant David my father come true.

27"But will God really
p.p.2Ch 2:6; Ps 113:4; Jer 23:24 dwell on earth? The heavens, even the highest heav-
2645 Omnipresence en, cannot contain you. How much less this temple
3432 God a Spirit I have built! 28Yet give attention to your servant's prayer and his plea for mercy, O LORD my God. Hear the cry and the
1071 Crying to God prayer that your servant is praying in your presence
p.p.Ne 1:6 this day. 29May your eyes
2911 Protective Prov. (3) be open toward this temple night and day, this place of
2514 Name of the Lord which you said, 'My Name shall be there,' so that you
p.p.Da 6:10 will hear the prayer your servant prays toward this place. 30Hear the supplica-
944 Divine Hearing tion of your servant and of your people Israel when
2723 God's People they pray toward this

1547 Heaven (1), 2Ch 30:27
2301 Mercy Sought, Ps 6:2
2607 Oaths (1), Jer 12:16
1354 God a Judge
3129 Condemnation (1)
3054 The Righteous
1975 Divine Justice
1808 Israel (2)
1817 Israel Defeated
2711 Returning to God
2706 Repentance (1)
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
1827 Jews' Return
627 Canaan (2)
2312 Drought (1), Isa 5:6
491 Affliction (3)
3555 Divine Teacher
1781 Teaching (5)
3794 Right Way
p.p.1Ki 18:41; Jas 5:18
22 Famine (2)
78 Blight, Am 4:9
2344 Mildew, Am 4:9
81 Locust (b), Pr 30:27
79 Grasshopper, Ps 78:46
3283 Sieges
1973 Plagues (1)
2723 God's People
1542 Spiritual Disease
3577 Solomon's Temple
944 Divine Hearing
1547 Heaven (1)
3126 Pardon (2)
1975 Divine Justice

place. Hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and when you hear, forgive.

31"When a man wrongs his neighbor and is required to take an oath and he comes and swears the oath before your altar in this temple, 32then hear from heaven and act. Judge between your servants, condemning the guilty and bringing down on his own head what he has done. Declare the innocent not guilty, and so establish his innocence.

33"When your people Israel have been defeated by an enemy because they have sinned against you, and when they turn back to you and confess your name, praying and making supplication to you in this temple, 34then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of your people Israel and bring them back to the land you gave to their fathers.

35"When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain because your people have sinned against you, and when they pray toward this place and confess your name and turn from their sin because you have afflicted them, 36then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of your servants, your people Israel. Teach them the right way to live, and send rain on the land you gave your people for an inheritance.

37"When famine or plague comes to the land, or blight or mildew, locusts or grasshoppers, or when an enemy besieges them in any of their cities, whatever disaster or disease may come, 38and when a prayer or plea is made by any of your people Israel—each one aware of the afflictions of his own heart, and spreading out his hands toward this temple— 39then hear from heaven, your dwelling place. Forgive and act; deal with each man according to all he does, since you know his heart (for you alone know the hearts of all men), 40so that they will fear you all the time they live in the land you gave our fathers.

41"As for the foreigner who does not belong to your people Israel but has come from a distant land because of your name— 42for men will hear of your great name and your mighty hand and your outstretched arm—when he comes and prays toward this temple, 43then hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and do whatever the foreigner asks of you, so that all the peoples of the earth may know your name and fear you, as do your own people Israel, and may know that this house I have built bears your Name.

44"When your people go to war against their enemies, wherever you send them, and when they pray to the LORD toward the city you have chosen and the temple I have built for your Name, 45then hear from heaven their prayer and their plea, and uphold their cause.

46"When they sin against you—for there is no one who does not sin—and you become angry with them and give them over to the enemy, who takes them captive to his own land, far away or near; 47and if they have a change of heart in the land where they are held captive, and repent and plead with you in the land of their conquerors and say, 'We have sinned, we have done wrong, we have acted wickedly'; 48and if they turn back to you with all their heart and soul in the land of their enemies who took them captive, and pray to you toward the land you gave their fathers, toward the city you have chosen and the temple I have built for your Name; 49then

2031 Divine Knowledge
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3034 Fear God
627 Canaan (2)
3396 Duty to Strangers
1808 Israel (2)
p.p.Dt 3:24
2515 God's Name
1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm
1547 Heaven (1)
2385 Universal Worship
2024 Knowledge (5)
3034 Fear God
2723 God's People
3577 Solomon's Temple
367 Divine Protector (b)
366 Divine Protector (a)
3340 Sin Universal, Ps 14:3
3955 God's Anger
1826 Captivity (2)
2707 Repentance (2)
1071 Crying to God
817 Confession of Sin (2)
2711 Returning to God, Ps 78:34
1069 Earnestness
p.p.Da 6:10

1547 Heaven (1)
2821 Prayer (6)
3126 Pardon (2)
3519 Human Compassion
2723 God's People
1469 Divine Leader
p.p.1Ki 8:29
288 Separation (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
2830 Prayer (14), 2Ch 6:13
396 Benedictions (2), 1Ch 16:2
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1228 God Faithful, Ps 36:5
430 Sure Word, Ps 93:5
2878 God's Promises (1), Ro 4:21
3719 Certainties, Isa 28:16
1271 Divine Presence
1328 Divine Constancy
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
3796 Divine Ways
445 Keeping Commandments, 11:38
442 Statutes
2662 Ordinances

from heaven, your dwelling place, hear their prayer and their plea, and uphold their cause. 50And forgive your people, who have sinned against you; forgive all the offenses they have committed against you, and cause their conquerors to show them mercy; 51for they are your people and your inheritance, whom you brought out of Egypt, out of that iron-smelting furnace.

52"May your eyes be open to your servant's plea and to the plea of your people Israel, and may you listen to them whenever they cry out to you. 53For you singled them out from all the nations of the world to be your own inheritance, just as you declared through your servant Moses when you, O Sovereign LORD, brought our fathers out of Egypt."

54When Solomon had finished all these prayers and supplications to the LORD, he rose from before the altar of the LORD, where he had been kneeling with his hands spread out toward heaven. 55He stood and blessed the whole assembly of Israel in a loud voice, saying:

56"Praise be to the LORD, who has given rest to his people Israel just as he promised. Not one word has failed of all the good promises he gave through his servant Moses. 57May the LORD our God be with us as he was with our fathers; may he never leave us nor forsake us. 58May he turn our hearts to him, to walk in all his ways and to keep the commands, decrees and regulations he gave our fathers. 59And may these words of mine, which I have prayed before the LORD, be near to the LORD our God day and night, that he may uphold the cause of his servant and the cause of his people Israel according to each day's need, 60so that all the peoples of the earth may know that the LORD is God and that there is no other. 61But your hearts must be fully committed to the LORD our God, to live by his decrees and obey his commands, as at this time."

The Dedication of the Temple

62Then the king and all Israel with him offered sacrifices before the LORD. 63Solomon offered a sacrifice of fellowship offerings[a] to the LORD: twenty-two thousand cattle and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep and goats. So the king and all the Israelites dedicated the temple of the LORD.

64On that same day the king consecrated the middle part of the courtyard in front of the temple of the LORD, and there he offered burnt offerings, grain offerings and the fat of the fellowship offerings, because the bronze altar before the LORD was too small to hold the burnt offerings, the grain offerings and the fat of the fellowship offerings.

65So Solomon observed the festival at that time, and all Israel with him—a vast assembly, people from Lebo[b] Hamath to the Wadi of Egypt. They celebrated it before the LORD our God for seven days and seven days more, fourteen days in all. 66On the following day he sent the people away. They blessed the king and then went home, joyful and glad in heart for all the good things the LORD had done for his servant David and his people Israel.

The LORD Appears to Solomon

9 When Solomon had finished building the temple of the LORD and the royal palace, and had achieved all he had desired to do, 2the LORD appeared to him a second

2024 Knowledge (5)
2600 None Like God
1182 Exhortations (2)
2729 Perfection (2), Mt 5:48
2614 Obedience (1)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2124 Generous Giving, 10:10
2115 Liberality
184 Sheep
3577 Solomon's Temple
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 2Ch 4:1
p.p.Lev 23:34
3405 Feasts, 2Ki 6:23
2543 Rulers Honored, Da 3:9
1930 Spiritual Joy
1438 God's Goodness
2723 God's People

992 B.C. (?)
3414 Solomon, 10:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3577 Solomon's Temple
2669 Palaces
206 Divine Appearances, 2Ch 3:1

[a]63 Traditionally *peace offerings*; also in verse 64 [b]65 Or *from the entrance to*

time, as he had appeared to him at Gibeon. 3The LORD said to him:

"I have heard the prayer and plea you have made before me; I have consecrated this temple, which you have built, by putting my Name there forever. My eyes and my heart will always be there.

4"As for you, if you walk before me in integrity of heart and uprightness, as David your father did, and do all I command and observe my decrees and laws, 5I will establish your royal throne over Israel forever, as I promised David your father when I said, 'You shall never fail to have a man on the throne of Israel.'

6"But if you[a] or your sons turn away from me and do not observe the commands and decrees I have given you[a] and go off to serve other gods and worship them, 7then I will cut off Israel from the land I have given them and will reject this temple I have consecrated for my Name. Israel will then become a byword and an object of ridicule among all peoples. 8And though this temple is now imposing, all who pass by will be appalled and will scoff and say, 'Why has the LORD done such a thing to this land and to this temple?' 9People will answer, 'Because they have forsaken the LORD their God, who brought their fathers out of Egypt, and have embraced other gods, worshiping and serving them—that is why the LORD brought all this disaster on them.' "

Solomon's Other Activities

10At the end of twenty years, during which Solomon built these two buildings—the temple of the LORD and the royal palace— 11King Solomon gave twenty towns in Galilee to Hiram king of Tyre, because Hiram had supplied him with all the cedar and pine and gold he wanted. 12But when Hiram went from Tyre to see the towns that Solomon had given him, he was not pleased with them. 13"What kind of towns are these you have given me, my brother?" he asked. And he called them the Land of Cabul,[b] a name they have to this day. 14Now Hiram had sent to the king 120 talents[c] of gold.

15Here is the account of the forced labor King Solomon conscripted to build the LORD's temple, his own palace, the supporting terraces,[d] the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, Megiddo and Gezer. 16(Pharaoh king of Egypt had attacked and captured Gezer. He had set it on fire. He killed its Canaanite inhabitants and then gave it as a wedding gift to his daughter, Solomon's wife. 17And Solomon rebuilt Gezer.) He built up Lower Beth Horon, 18Baalath, and Tadmor[e] in the desert, within his land, 19as well as all his store cities and the towns for his chariots and for his horses[f]—whatever he desired to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon and throughout all the territory he ruled.

20All the people left from the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites (these peoples were not Israelites), 21that is, their descendants remaining in the land, whom the Israelites could not exterminate[g]—these Solomon conscripted for his slave labor force, as it is to this day. 22But Solomon did not make slaves of any of the Israelites; they were his fighting men, his government officials, his officers, his captains, and the commanders of his chari-

[a]6 The Hebrew is plural. [b]13 *Cabul* sounds like the Hebrew for *good-for-nothing*. [c]14 That is, about 4 1/2 tons (about 4 metric tons) [d]15 Or *the Millo*; also in verse 24 [e]18 The Hebrew may also be read *Tamar*. [f]19 Or *charioteers* [g]21 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered, 18:37
p.p. 1Ki 8:29
2514 Name of the Lord
p.p. Dt 11:12
1271 Divine Presence
3764 Walk before God
572 Integrity (a)
3737 Uprightness
1633 Parental Example, 2Ch 17:3
2883 God's Promises (6)
442 Statutes
3175 Security (2)
2878 God's Promises (1)
1237 Forsaking God (1)
2620 Disobedience (1)
3934 False Gods
1815 Reprobation
3618 Threats, Ps 7:12
3581 Temple Destroyed
1816 Israel a Byword, Ps 44:14
p.p. Dt 29:24
1238 Forsaking God (2)
1469 Divine Leader
3931 Idolatry (4)
3049 Retribution (1)
788 Sin's Misery
3577 Solomon's Temple
2669 Palaces
1384 Galilee, Isa 9:1
1591 Hiram, 9:27
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3673 Cedars
3678 Fir
1431 Gold (1)
3545 Talents (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1504 Hazor
4386 Hazor (2)
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)
4379 Gezer
819 Conflagrations, 2Ch 36:19
635 Canaanites†
2125 Presents
4379 Gezer
407 Beth Horon, 1Ch 7:24
3544 Tadmor
4439 Tadmor (2)
656 Chariots (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
131 Amorites
1595 Hivites†
1852 Jebusites
p.p. Jdg 1:21; Jdg 3:1
2138 Slaves, Est 7:4
p.p. Lev 25:39
2866 Princes
642 Captains

ots and charioteers. [23]They were also the chief officials in charge of Solomon's projects—550 officials supervising the men who did the work.

p.p.1Ki 7:8

[24]After Pharaoh's daughter had come up from the City of David to the palace Solomon had built for her, he constructed the supporting terraces.

1276 Jewish Festivals
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

[25]Three times a year Solomon sacrificed burnt offerings and fellowship offerings[a] on the altar he had built for the LORD, burning incense before the LORD along with them, and so fulfilled the temple obligations.

1747 Incense (2)

3893 Work (6)

230 Boat Building†
3273 Ships, 22:48
1198 Ezion Geber, 2Ch 8:17
4374 Ezion Geber (2)
1105 Elath, 2Ch 8:17
2975 Red Sea
1591 Hiram, 10:11
2252 Mariners, 22:49

[26]King Solomon also built ships at Ezion Geber, which is near Elath in Edom, on the shore of the Red Sea.[b] [27]And Hiram sent his men—sailors who knew the sea—to serve in the fleet with Solomon's men. [28]They sailed to Ophir and brought back 420 talents[c] of gold, which they delivered to King Solomon.

2654 Ophir, 10:11
3545 Talents (1)
1431 Gold (1), 22:48

The Queen of Sheba Visits Solomon

992 B.C. (?)

10 When the queen of Sheba heard about the fame of Solomon and his relation to the name of the LORD, she came to test him with hard questions. [2]Arriving at Jerusalem with a very great caravan—with camels carrying spices, large quantities of gold, and precious stones—she came to Solomon and talked with him about all that she had on her mind. [3]Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was too hard for the king to explain to her. [4]When the queen of Sheba saw all the wisdom of Solomon and the palace he had built, [5]the food on his table, the seating of his officials, the attending servants in their robes, his cupbearers, and the burnt offerings he made at[d] the temple of the LORD, she was overwhelmed.

3257 Queen of Sheba, 2Ch 9:1
1684 Fame, 1Ch 12:30
3414 Solomon, 10:16
4297 Solomon (2)
2514 Name of the Lord p.p.Mt 22:46
1881 Jerusalem (1)†
4391 Jerusalem (6)
644 Caravans, 2Ki 8:9
3428 Spices, 2Ki 20:13
2843 Precious Stones, 1Ch 20:2

[6]She said to the king, "The report I heard in my own country about your achievements and your wisdom is true. [7]But I did not believe these things until I came and saw with my own eyes. Indeed, not even half was told me; in wisdom and wealth you have far exceeded the report I heard.

p.p.Jn 20:25

2900 Prosperity (4)

[8]How happy your men must be! How happy your officials, who continually stand before you and hear your wisdom!

p.p.Pr 8:34

[9]Praise be to the LORD your God, who has delighted in you and placed you on the throne of Israel. Because of the LORD's eternal love for Israel, he has made you king, to maintain justice and righteousness."

1423 Glorifying God (1)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
1166 God Exalts
1808 Israel (2)
1976 Justice (2)

[10]And she gave the king 120 talents[e] of gold, large quantities of spices, and precious stones. Never again were so many spices brought in as those the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

2125 Presents, 10:13
1431 Gold (1)
3428 Spices
2843 Precious Stones
2124 Generous Giving, 2Ki 5:5

[11](Hiram's ships brought gold from Ophir; and from there they brought great cargoes of almugwood[f] and precious stones. [12]The king used the almugwood to make supports for the temple of the LORD and for the royal palace, and to make harps and lyres for the musicians. So much almugwood has never been imported or seen since that day.)

1591 Hiram, 10:22
2654 Ophir, 22:48
3577 Solomon's Temple
2459 Harps, 1Ch 25:3
2454 Musical Instruments, 1Ch 16:42

[13]King Solomon gave the queen of Sheba all she desired and asked for, besides what he had given her out of his royal bounty. Then she left and returned with her retinue to her own country.

2125 Presents, 14:3

Solomon's Splendor

[14]The weight of the gold that Solomon received yearly was 666 talents,[g] [15]not including the revenues from merchants and traders and from all the

1431 Gold (1)
2808 Riches (4)
3545 Talents (1)
561 Merchants, Ne 13:20
560 Trading, Pr 20:14

[a]25 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]26 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [c]28 That is, about 16 tons (about 14.5 metric tons) [d]5 Or *the ascent by which he went up to* [e]10 That is, about 4 1/2 tons (about 4 metric tons) [f]11 Probably a variant of *algumwood*; also in verse 12 [g]14 That is, about 25 tons (about 23 metric tons)

Arabian kings and the governors of the land.

16King Solomon made two hundred large shields of hammered gold; six hundred bekas[a] of gold went into each shield. 17He also made three hundred small shields of hammered gold, with three minas[b] of gold in each shield. The king put them in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon.

18Then the king made a great throne inlaid with ivory and overlaid with fine gold. 19The throne had six steps, and its back had a rounded top. On both sides of the seat were armrests, with a lion standing beside each of them. 20Twelve lions stood on the six steps, one at either end of each step. Nothing like it had ever been made for any other kingdom. 21All King Solomon's goblets were gold, and all the household articles in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon were pure gold. Nothing was made of silver, because silver was considered of little value in Solomon's days. 22The king had a fleet of trading ships[c] at sea along with the ships of Hiram. Once every three years it returned, carrying gold, silver and ivory, and apes and baboons.

23King Solomon was greater in riches and wisdom than all the other kings of the earth. 24The whole world sought audience with Solomon to hear the wisdom God had put in his heart. 25Year after year, everyone who came brought a gift—articles of silver and gold, robes, weapons and spices, and horses and mules.

26Solomon accumulated chariots and horses; he had fourteen hundred chariots and twelve thousand horses,[d] which he kept in the chariot cities and also with him in Jerusalem. 27The king made silver as common in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar as plentiful as sycamore-fig trees in the foothills. 28Solomon's horses were imported from Egypt[e] and from Kue[f]—the royal merchants purchased them from Kue. 29They imported a chariot from Egypt for six hundred shekels[g] of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty.[h] They also exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and of the Arameans.

Solomon's Wives

11 King Solomon, however, loved many foreign women besides Pharaoh's daughter—Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites. 2They were from nations about which the LORD had told the Israelites, "You must not intermarry with them, because they will surely turn your hearts after their gods." Nevertheless, Solomon held fast to them in love. 3He had seven hundred wives of royal birth and three hundred concubines, and his wives led him astray. 4As Solomon grew old, his wives turned his heart after other gods, and his heart was not fully devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been. 5He followed Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and Molech[i] the detestable god of the Ammonites. 6So Solomon did evil in the eyes of the LORD; he did not follow the LORD completely, as David his father had done.

7On a hill east of Jerusalem, Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the detestable god of Moab, and for Molech the detestable god of the Ammonites. 8He did the same for all his foreign wives, who burned incense and offered sacrifices to their gods.

9The LORD became angry with Solomon because his heart had turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him

[a]16 That is, about 7 1/2 pounds (about 3.5 kilograms) [b]17 That is, about 3 3/4 pounds (about 1.7 kilograms) [c]22 Hebrew *of ships of Tarshish* [d]26 Or *charioteers* [e]28 Or possibly *Muzur*, a region in Cilicia; also in verse 29 [f]28 Probably *Cilicia* [g]29 That is, about 15 pounds (about 7 kilograms) [h]29 That is, about 3 3/4 pounds (about 1.7 kilograms) [i]5 Hebrew *Milcom*; also in verse 33

3414 Solomon, 11:1
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ki 7:2
3270 Shields, 14:27
2538 Thrones, 22:10
1834 Ivory, 22:39
1431 Gold (1)
3202 Luxury, 10:22
3550 Tarshish, 2Ch 9:21
1591 Hiram, 2Ch 9:10
3202 Luxury, Est 1:5
p.p.1Ki 3:12; 1Ki 3:13
2808 Riches (4)
1684 Fame
3846 Wisdom (9)
2125 Presents
2529 Tribute
172 Horses
656 Chariots (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2900 Prosperity (4)
3673 Cedars
3689 Sycamore-fig, 1Ch 27:28
172 Horses
3261 Shekels
p.p.Jos 1:4
1594 Hittites, 11:1
992 B.C. (?)
3414 Solomon, 11:40
4297 Solomon (2)
667 Lust
3588 Temptation (4), 11:4
2392 Moabites, Ezr 9:1
1098 Edomites†
1594 Hittites, 2Ki 7:6
2255 Marriage (3)
288 Separation (2)
277 Evil Associations (2), 2Ch 19:2
1663 Polygamy (a), 1Ch 4:5
1665 Concubines, 1Ch 2:46
3880 Temptresses
1749 Evil Influences, 21:25
994 Backsliders, 2Ch 25:2
3588 Temptation (4), Mk 10:35
2899 Prosperity (3), Da 4:30
3935 Ashtoreth (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1088 Halfheartedness
3950 High Places, 12:31
p.p.Nu 21:29
3941 Molech
3931 Idolatry (4)
3955 God's Anger
1238 Forsaking God (2)
206 Divine Appearances

p.p.1Ki 9:2
p.p.1Ki 6:12
2620 Disobedience (1)
1234 Covenant-breakers
1173 Humiliation (1)
3355 Penalty Delayed, 21:29
2297 Mercy (1)
p.p.2Ki 13:23
2725 Chosen Ones
p.p.Dt 31:16; Dt 31:17
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, Isa 5:26
1897 Joab
934 Burial, 2Ki 13:20
631 Canaan (6)
1342 Fugitives
2339 Midian (2), Isa 60:6
3399 Hospitality (2)
2535 King's Favor

twice. 10Although he had forbidden Solomon to follow other gods, Solomon did not keep the LORD's command. 11So the LORD said to Solomon, "Since this is your attitude and you have not kept my covenant and my decrees, which I commanded you, I will most certainly tear the kingdom away from you and give it to one of your subordinates. 12Nevertheless, for the sake of David your father, I will not do it during your lifetime. I will tear it out of the hand of your son. 13Yet I will not tear the whole kingdom from him, but will give him one tribe for the sake of David my servant and for the sake of Jerusalem, which I have chosen."

Solomon's Adversaries

14Then the LORD raised up against Solomon an adversary, Hadad the Edomite, from the royal line of Edom. 15Earlier when David was fighting with Edom, Joab the commander of the army, who had gone up to bury the dead, had struck down all the men in Edom. 16Joab and all the Israelites stayed there for six months, until they had destroyed all the men in Edom. 17But Hadad, still only a boy, fled to Egypt with some Edomite officials who had served his father. 18They set out from Midian and went to Paran. Then taking men from Paran with them, they went to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave Hadad a house and land and provided him with food.

19Pharaoh was so pleased with Hadad that he gave him a sister of his own wife, Queen Tahpenes, in marriage. 20The sister of Tahpenes bore him a son named Genubath, whom Tahpenes brought up in the royal palace. There Genubath lived with Pharaoh's own children.

21While he was in Egypt, Hadad heard that David rested with his fathers and that Joab the commander of the army was also dead. Then Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me go, that I may return to my own country."

22"What have you lacked here that you want to go back to your own country?" Pharaoh asked.

"Nothing," Hadad replied, "but do let me go!"

23And God raised up against Solomon another adversary, Rezon son of Eliada, who had fled from his master, Hadadezer king of Zobah. 24He gathered men around him and became the leader of a band of rebels when David destroyed the forces[a] of Zobah; the rebels went to Damascus, where they settled and took control. 25Rezon was Israel's adversary as long as Solomon lived, adding to the trouble caused by Hadad. So Rezon ruled in Aram and was hostile toward Israel.

Jeroboam Rebels Against Solomon

26Also, Jeroboam son of Nebat rebelled against the king. He was one of Solomon's officials, an Ephraimite from Zeredah, and his mother was a widow named Zeruah.

27Here is the account of how he rebelled against the king: Solomon had built the supporting terraces[b] and had filled in the gap in the wall of the city of David his father. 28Now Jeroboam was a man of standing, and when Solomon saw how well the young man did his work, he put him in charge of the whole labor force of the house of Joseph.

29About that time Jeroboam was going out of Jerusalem, and Ahijah the prophet of Shiloh met him on the way, wearing a new cloak. The two of them were alone out in the country, 30and Ahijah took hold of the new cloak he was wearing and tore it into twelve pieces. 31Then he said to Jeroboam, "Take ten pieces for yourself, for this is what the

2528 Patriotism, 1Ch 19:13
1618 Love of Home
p.p.2Sa 10:8
908 Damascus, 2Ki 5:12
4359 Damascus (2)
p.p.2Sa 20:21
1879 Jeroboam (1), 12:2
2343 Mighty Men
570 Industry (b), Ne 4:21
1168 Promotion (1), Est 6:11
1823 Kings of Israel, 14:20
106 Ahijah, 14:4
2894 Prophesying, 14:12

[a]24 Hebrew *destroyed them* [b]27 Or *the Millo*

p.p.1Ki 12:20

1238 Forsaking God (2), 2Ch 12:1
3935 Ashtoreth (2), 2Ki 23:13
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
2690 Sinful Walk
1162 Evildoers (2)

2725 Chosen Ones
1232 Fidelity (4)
3415 Sovereignty of God
634 Canaan (D), Lk 3:1

p.p.1Ki 15:4

1166 God Exalts
2883 God's Promises (6), Isa 1:19
3796 Divine Ways
442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments, 2Ki 17:13
1271 Divine Presence
3175 Security (2)
491 Affliction (3)

3414 Solomon, 1Ch 28:20
4297 Solomon (2)
2211 Hatred (2)
1342 Fugitives, Mt 2:13
1100 Egypt

p.p.2Ch 9:29

3846 Wisdom (9)

LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'See, I am going to tear the kingdom out of Solomon's hand and give you ten tribes. 32But for the sake of my servant David and the city of Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, he will have one tribe. 33I will do this because they have[a] forsaken me and worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Molech the god of the Ammonites, and have not walked in my ways, nor done what is right in my eyes, nor kept my statutes and laws as David, Solomon's father, did.

34" 'But I will not take the whole kingdom out of Solomon's hand; I have made him ruler all the days of his life for the sake of David my servant, whom I chose and who observed my commands and statutes. 35I will take the kingdom from his son's hands and give you ten tribes. 36I will give one tribe to his son so that David my servant may always have a lamp before me in Jerusalem, the city where I chose to put my Name. 37However, as for you, I will take you, and you will rule over all that your heart desires; you will be king over Israel. 38If you do whatever I command you and walk in my ways and do what is right in my eyes by keeping my statutes and commands, as David my servant did, I will be with you. I will build you a dynasty as enduring as the one I built for David and will give Israel to you. 39I will humble David's descendants because of this, but not forever.' "

40Solomon tried to kill Jeroboam, but Jeroboam fled to Egypt, to Shishak the king, and stayed there until Solomon's death.

Solomon's Death

41As for the other events of Solomon's reign—all he did and the wisdom he displayed —are they not written in the book of the annals of Solomon? 42Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. 43Then he rested with his fathers and was buried in the city of David his father. And Rehoboam his son succeeded him as king.

p.p.2Ch 9:30

3378 Sleep (4), 22:50
934 Burial
2983 Rehoboam, 12:1
1824 Kings of Judah, 13:2

Israel Rebels Against Rehoboam

975 B.C.

12 Rehoboam went to Shechem, for all the Israelites had gone there to make him king. 2When Jeroboam son of Nebat heard this (he was still in Egypt, where he had fled from King Solomon), he returned from[b] Egypt. 3So they sent for Jeroboam, and he and the whole assembly of Israel went to Rehoboam and said to him: 4"Your father put a heavy yoke on us, but now lighten the harsh labor and the heavy yoke he put on us, and we will serve you."

5Rehoboam answered, "Go away for three days and then come back to me." So the people went away.

6Then King Rehoboam consulted the elders who had served his father Solomon during his lifetime. "How would you advise me to answer these people?" he asked.

7They replied, "If today you will be a servant to these people and serve them and give them a favorable answer, they will always be your servants."

8But Rehoboam rejected the advice the elders gave him and consulted the young men who had grown up with him and were serving him. 9He asked them, "What is your advice? How should we answer these people who say to me, 'Lighten the yoke your father put on us'?"

10The young men who had grown up with him replied, "Tell these people who have said to you, 'Your father put a heavy yoke on us, but make our yoke lighter'—tell them, 'My little finger is thicker than

2983 Rehoboam, 14:21
3259 Shechem (2)†
4432 Shechem (3)
2533 Coronations, 12:20
1879 Jeroboam (1), 12:12
1342 Fugitives
2005 Oppression (1)
848 Counselors
845 Wise Counsel, Da 4:27
1714 Humility (1)
2541 Rulers' Duty
2275 Forbearance (2)
3852 Folly (1)
3228 Self-will
3967 Young Men (4), 13:33
846 Evil Counsel, 12:28

p.p.Pr 18:6

[a]33 Hebrew; Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac *because he has* [b]2 Or *he remained in*

my father's waist. 11My father laid on you a heavy yoke; I will make it even heavier. My father scourged you with whips; I will scourge you with scorpions.'"

12Three days later Jeroboam and all the people returned to Rehoboam, as the king had said, "Come back to me in three days." 13The king answered the people harshly. Rejecting the advice given him by the elders, 14he followed the advice of the young men and said, "My father made your yoke heavy; I will make it even heavier. My father scourged you with whips; I will scourge you with scorpions." 15So the king did not listen to the people, for this turn of events was from the LORD, to fulfill the word the LORD had spoken to Jeroboam son of Nebat through Ahijah the Shilonite.

16When all Israel saw that the king refused to listen to them, they answered the king:

"What share do we have in David,
what part in Jesse's son?
To your tents, O Israel!
Look after your own house, O David!"

So the Israelites went home. 17But as for the Israelites who were living in the towns of Judah, Rehoboam still ruled over them.

18King Rehoboam sent out Adoniram,[a] who was in charge of forced labor, but all Israel stoned him to death. King Rehoboam, however, managed to get into his chariot and escape to Jerusalem. 19So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

20When all the Israelites heard that Jeroboam had returned, they sent and called him to the assembly and made him king over all Israel. Only the tribe of Judah remained loyal to the house of David.

21When Rehoboam arrived in Jerusalem, he mustered the whole house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin—a hundred and eighty thousand fighting men—to make war against the house of Israel and to regain the kingdom for Rehoboam son of Solomon.

22But this word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God: 23"Say to Rehoboam son of Solomon king of Judah, to the whole house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, 24'This is what the LORD says: Do not go up to fight against your brothers, the Israelites. Go home, every one of you, for this is my doing.'" So they obeyed the word of the LORD and went home again, as the LORD had ordered.

Golden Calves at Bethel and Dan

25Then Jeroboam fortified Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim and lived there. From there he went out and built up Peniel.[b]

26Jeroboam thought to himself, "The kingdom will now likely revert to the house of David. 27If these people go up to offer sacrifices at the temple of the LORD in Jerusalem, they will again give their allegiance to their lord, Rehoboam king of Judah. They will kill me and return to King Rehoboam."

28After seeking advice, the king made two golden calves. He said to the people, "It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem. Here are your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of Egypt." 29One he set up in Bethel, and the other in Dan. 30And this thing became a sin; the people went even as far as Dan to worship the one there.

31Jeroboam built shrines on high places and appointed priests from all sorts of people, even though they were not Levites. 32He instituted a festival on the fifteenth day of

[a]18 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 1 Kings 4:6 and 5:14); Hebrew *Adoram* [b]25 Hebrew *Penuel*, a variant of *Peniel*

1879 Jeroboam (1), 12:20
3296 Evil Words
3228 Self-will
3852 Folly (1)
861 Discourtesy, Pr 18:23
2005 Oppression (1)
1727 Arrogance
3415 Sovereignty of God
430 Sure Word
106 Ahijah
3042 Revolts, 2Ki 8:20
2563 Stoning (b), 21:13
657 Chariots (2), 2Ki 9:16
1879 Jeroboam (1), 12:26
2533 Coronations, 2Ki 11:12
1956 Judah (2), Heb 7:14
3263 Shemaiah, 2Ch 11:2
2071 Men of God, 17:18
1776 Inspiration (3)
2482 Divine Counsels
2615 Obedience (2)
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
2430 Mt. Ephraim, 2Ki 5:22
1879 Jeroboam (1), 12:32
846 Evil Counsel, 2Ch 10:10
3943 Golden Calves (2), 2Ki 10:29
3930 Idolatry (3)
406 Bethel, 13:1
4342 Bethel (3)
910 Dan (2), 15:20
4360 Dan (4)
p.p. 1Ki 13:34; 2Ki 17:21
3949 Idol Temples, 2Ki 5:18
3950 High Places, 2Ki 17:9
2061 Priests (5), 13:2
439 Law Despised
1879 Jeroboam (1), 13:1
p.p. Lev 23:34

3931 Idolatry (4), 16:31

p.p.Am 7:13

p.p.Nu 15:39

2775 Evil Devices (1)

1545 Evil Heart

the eighth month, like the festival held in Judah, and offered sacrifices on the altar. This he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves he had made. And at Bethel he also installed priests at the high places he had made. 33On the fifteenth day of the eighth month, a month of his own choosing, he offered sacrifices on the altar he had built at Bethel. So he instituted the festival for the Israelites and went up to the altar to make offerings.

The Man of God From Judah

975 B.C.

2071 Men of God
406 Bethel, 2Ki 2:2
4342 Bethel (3)
1879 Jeroboam (1), 14:7

p.p.Isa 58:1

1776 Inspiration (3)

1655 Births Foretold, 2Ki 4:16
1923 Josiah, 2Ki 21:24
1824 Kings of Judah, 14:31
2061 Priests (5), 2Ki 10:11
1586 High Places (2)

2503 Signs Given, 2Ki 20:9

2894 Prophesying

2071 Men of God
1568 Opposers (2)

365 Divine Protection (2)
1969 Disease Sent

2893 Fulfillment (3)

430 Sure Word
1172 Proud Humbled

2836 Prayer (20), Ac 8:24

1785 Intercession (3), 1Ch 21:17
1436 Good for Evil (1)

3399 Hospitality (2)

13 By the word of the LORD a man of God came from Judah to Bethel, as Jeroboam was standing by the altar to make an offering. 2He cried out against the altar by the word of the LORD: "O altar, altar! This is what the LORD says: 'A son named Josiah will be born to the house of David. On you he will sacrifice the priests of the high places who now make offerings here, and human bones will be burned on you.'" 3That same day the man of God gave a sign: "This is the sign the LORD has declared: The altar will be split apart and the ashes on it will be poured out."

4When King Jeroboam heard what the man of God cried out against the altar at Bethel, he stretched out his hand from the altar and said, "Seize him!" But the hand he stretched out toward the man shriveled up, so that he could not pull it back. 5Also, the altar was split apart and its ashes poured out according to the sign given by the man of God by the word of the LORD.

6Then the king said to the man of God, "Intercede with the LORD your God and pray for me that my hand may be restored." So the man of God interceded with the LORD, and the king's hand was restored and became as it was before.

7The king said to the man of God, "Come home with me and have something to eat, and I will give you a gift."

8But the man of God answered the king, "Even if you were to give me half your possessions, I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water here. 9For I was commanded by the word of the LORD: 'You must not eat bread or drink water or return by the way you came.'" 10So he took another road and did not return by the way he had come to Bethel.

11Now there was a certain old prophet living in Bethel, whose sons came and told him all that the man of God had done there that day. They also told their father what he had said to the king. 12Their father asked them, "Which way did he go?" And his sons showed him which road the man of God from Judah had taken. 13So he said to his sons, "Saddle the donkey for me." And when they had saddled the donkey for him, he mounted it 14and rode after the man of God. He found him sitting under an oak tree and asked, "Are you the man of God who came from Judah?"

"I am," he replied.

15So the prophet said to him, "Come home with me and eat."

16The man of God said, "I cannot turn back and go with you, nor can I eat bread or drink water with you in this place. 17I have been told by the word of the LORD: 'You must not eat bread or drink water there or return by the way you came.'"

18The old prophet answered, "I too am a prophet, as you are. And an angel said to me by the word of the LORD: 'Bring him back with you to your house so that he may eat bread and drink water.'" (But he was lying to him.) 19So the man of God returned with him and ate and drank in his house.

20While they were sitting at the table, the word of the LORD came to the old prophet who had brought him back. 21He cried out to the man of God

3044 Earthly Reward, 2Ki 5:15

3439 Steadfastness (2), 2Ki 18:6

573 Integrity (b), 2Ki 5:16

3589 Temptation Resisted, 2Ki 5:16

290 Separation (4)

2067 Prophets (4), 20:35

3971 Filial Honor (1)

2071 Men of God
3682 Oak, Isa 1:29

3593 Enticers

789 God's Commands

3606 Spiritual Tests

3708 Deception (1), 2Ki 6:19

3588 Temptation (4)
3787 Water, 17:10

1776 Inspiration (3)

who had come from Judah, "This is what the LORD says: 'You have defied the word of the LORD and have not kept the command the LORD your God gave you. 22You came back and ate bread and drank water in the place where he told you not to eat or drink. Therefore your body will not be buried in the tomb of your fathers.'"

23When the man of God had finished eating and drinking, the prophet who had brought him back saddled his donkey for him. 24As he went on his way, a lion met him on the road and killed him, and his body was thrown down on the road, with both the donkey and the lion standing beside it. 25Some people who passed by saw the body thrown down there, with the lion standing beside the body, and they went and reported it in the city where the old prophet lived.

26When the prophet who had brought him back from his journey heard of it, he said, "It is the man of God who defied the word of the LORD. The LORD has given him over to the lion, which has mauled him and killed him, as the word of the LORD had warned him."

27The prophet said to his sons, "Saddle the donkey for me," and they did so. 28Then he went out and found the body thrown down on the road, with the donkey and the lion standing beside it. The lion had neither eaten the body nor mauled the donkey. 29So the prophet picked up the body of the man of God, laid it on the donkey, and brought it back to his own city to mourn for him and bury him. 30Then he laid the body in his own tomb, and they mourned over him and said, "Oh, my brother!"

31After burying him, he said to his sons, "When I die, bury me in the grave where the man of God is buried; lay my bones beside his bones. 32For the message he declared by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel and against all the shrines on the high places in the towns of Samaria will certainly come true."

33Even after this, Jeroboam did not change his evil ways, but once more appointed priests for the high places from all sorts of people. Anyone who wanted to become a priest he consecrated for the high places. 34This was the sin of the house of Jeroboam that led to its downfall and to its destruction from the face of the earth.

Ahijah's Prophecy Against Jeroboam

14 At that time Abijah son of Jeroboam became ill, 2and Jeroboam said to his wife, "Go, disguise yourself, so you won't be recognized as the wife of Jeroboam. Then go to Shiloh. Ahijah the prophet is there—the one who told me I would be king over this people. 3Take ten loaves of bread with you, some cakes and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what will happen to the boy." 4So Jeroboam's wife did what he said and went to Ahijah's house in Shiloh.

Now Ahijah could not see; his sight was gone because of his age. 5But the LORD had told Ahijah, "Jeroboam's wife is coming to ask you about her son, for he is ill, and you are to give her such and such an answer. When she arrives, she will pretend to be someone else."

6So when Ahijah heard the sound of her footsteps at the door, he said, "Come in, wife of Jeroboam. Why this pretense? I have been sent to you with bad news. 7Go, tell Jeroboam that this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'I raised you up from among the people and made you a leader over my people Israel. 8I tore the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it to you, but you have not been like my servant David, who kept my commands and followed me with all his heart, doing only what was right in

2620 Disobedience (1), Jer 12:17
176 Lions (1), Da 6:19
3049 Retribution (1)
3352 Sin's Penalty
2620 Disobedience (1)
430 Sure Word
3972 Filial Honor (2)
2071 Men of God
934 Burial
1945 Lamentation (1)
1586 High Places (2), 2Ch 14:3
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2061 Priests (5)
3967 Young Men (4), 13:34
p.p.1Ki 12:30
3967 Young Men (4), 2Ki 21:1
3068 The Wicked (4)
956 B.C.
1522 Sickness (1)
1021 Disguises, 20:38
3271 Shiloh†
4433 Shiloh (2)
2125 Presents, 2Ki 8:9
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
106 Ahijah, 2Ch 10:15
2195 Dimness of Vision
2191 Old Age
2494 Revelations
p.p.Pr 21:30
1021 Disguises
1879 Jeroboam (1), 14:19
2544 Rulers Rebuked, 16:1
1166 God Exalts, Ps 75:7
p.p.1Ki 11:31
p.p.1Ki 15:5
1017 Discipleship (3)
1069 Earnestness

1162 Evildoers (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
2914 Provoking God
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3049 Retribution (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Dt 32:35; Dt 32:36
163 Dogs, 22:38
933 Unburied
430 Sure Word
2894 Prophesying, 20:22
947 Deaths Foretold, 2Ki 8:10
p.p.2Ch 12:12; 2Ch 19:3
p.p.1Ki 15:27
1967 God's Judgments (B)
2982 Reeds, Isa 42:3
3073 The Wicked (9), 2Ch 7:20
628 Canaan (3)
1825 Captivity (1), Isa 39:7
3955 God's Anger, 15:30
3951 Asherah Poles, 16:33
1815 Reprobation, Jer 7:15
1748 Evil Influence
3630 Tirzah, 15:21
4443 Tirzah (3)
2893 Fulfillment (3), 15:29
430 Sure Word
934 Burial
1947 Mourning (1)
106 Ahijah
p.p.2Ch 13:2
1879 Jeroboam (1), 2Ch 13:4

my eyes. 9You have done more evil than all who lived before you. You have made for yourself other gods, idols made of metal; you have provoked me to anger and thrust me behind your back.

10"'Because of this, I am going to bring disaster on the house of Jeroboam. I will cut off from Jeroboam every last male in Israel—slave or free. I will burn up the house of Jeroboam as one burns dung, until it is all gone. 11Dogs will eat those belonging to Jeroboam who die in the city, and the birds of the air will feed on those who die in the country. The LORD has spoken!'

12"As for you, go back home. When you set foot in your city, the boy will die. 13All Israel will mourn for him and bury him. He is the only one belonging to Jeroboam who will be buried, because he is the only one in the house of Jeroboam in whom the LORD, the God of Israel, has found anything good.

14"The LORD will raise up for himself a king over Israel who will cut off the family of Jeroboam. This is the day! What? Yes, even now.[a] 15And the LORD will strike Israel, so that it will be like a reed swaying in the water. He will uproot Israel from this good land that he gave to their forefathers and scatter them beyond the River,[b] because they provoked the LORD to anger by making Asherah poles.[c] 16And he will give Israel up because of the sins Jeroboam has committed and has caused Israel to commit."

17Then Jeroboam's wife got up and left and went to Tirzah. As soon as she stepped over the threshold of the house, the boy died. 18They buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, as the LORD had said through his servant the prophet Ahijah.

19The other events of Jeroboam's reign, his wars and how he ruled, are written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel. 20He reigned for twenty-two years and then rested with his fathers. And Nadab his son succeeded him as king.

Rehoboam King of Judah

21Rehoboam son of Solomon was king in Judah. He was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel in which to put his Name. His mother's name was Naamah; she was an Ammonite.

22Judah did evil in the eyes of the LORD. By the sins they committed they stirred up his jealous anger more than their fathers had done. 23They also set up for themselves high places, sacred stones and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every spreading tree. 24There were even male shrine prostitutes in the land; the people engaged in all the detestable practices of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites.

25In the fifth year of King Rehoboam, Shishak king of Egypt attacked Jerusalem. 26He carried off the treasures of the temple of the LORD and the treasures of the royal palace. He took everything, including all the gold shields Solomon had made. 27So King Rehoboam made bronze shields to replace them and assigned these to the commanders of the guard on duty at the entrance to the royal palace. 28Whenever the king went to the LORD's temple, the guards bore the shields, and afterward they returned them to the guardroom.

29As for the other events of Rehoboam's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 30There was continu-

1823 Kings of Israel, 15:16
2159 Death (2)
2508 Nadab, 15:25
2983 Rehoboam, 2Ch 10:6
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3106 Sacred Places
1162 Evildoers (2), 15:26
1745 Doing Evil, 15:26
1850 Divine Jealousy, 1Co 10:22
1586 High Places (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3951 Asherah Poles
957 Filthiness
p.p.Ge 19:5
13 Detestable Things
1546 Heathen
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1882 Jerusalem (2), 2Ki 14:13
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.2Ch 12:9
2873 Sin Unprofitable
p.p.1Ki 10:17
3270 Shields, 2Ki 11:10
p.p.2Ch 12:15; 2Ch 12:16

[a] *14* The meaning of the Hebrew for this sentence is uncertain. [b] *15* That is, the Euphrates [c] *15* That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah; here and elsewhere in 1 Kings

3766 War (1)
p.p.1Ki 15:6
1824 Kings of Judah, 15:8
2159 Death (2)
934 Burial

p.p.1Ki 14:21
8 Abijah, 15:1

958 B.C.
1879 Jeroboam (1)
8 Abijah, 2Ch 11:22

p.p.2Ch 13:2

1176 Evil Example
1632 Parental Influence
1545 Evil Heart

1328 Divine Constancy

p.p.1Ki 14:8
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good
3439 Steadfastness (2)
p.p.2Sa 12:9
2733 Imperfection (1)

3766 War (1)
p.p.1Ki 14:30

p.p.2Ch 13:2; 2Ch 13:3; 2Ch 13:22

1824 Kings of Judah, 15:24
2159 Death (2)
934 Burial
265 Asa, 15:16

1879 Jeroboam (1)

2986 Piety
1746 Doing Good

al warfare between Rehoboam and Jeroboam. 31And Rehoboam rested with his fathers and was buried with them in the City of David. His mother's name was Naamah; she was an Ammonite. And Abijah[a] his son succeeded him as king.

Abijah King of Judah

15 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jeroboam son of Nebat, Abijah[b] became king of Judah, 2and he reigned in Jerusalem three years. His mother's name was Maacah daughter of Abishalom.[c]

3He committed all the sins his father had done before him; his heart was not fully devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his forefather had been. 4Nevertheless, for David's sake the LORD his God gave him a lamp in Jerusalem by raising up a son to succeed him and by making Jerusalem strong. 5For David had done what was right in the eyes of the LORD and had not failed to keep any of the LORD's commands all the days of his life—except in the case of Uriah the Hittite.

6There was war between Rehoboam[d] and Jeroboam throughout Abijah's lifetime. 7As for the other events of Abijah's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? There was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 8And Abijah rested with his fathers and was buried in the City of David. And Asa his son succeeded him as king.

Asa King of Judah

9In the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Asa became king of Judah, 10and he reigned in Jerusalem forty-one years. His grandmother's name was Maacah daughter of Abishalom.

11Asa did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, as his father David had done. 12He expelled the male shrine prostitutes from the land and got rid of all the idols his fathers had made. 13He even deposed his grandmother Maacah from her position as queen mother, because she had made a repulsive Asherah pole. Asa cut the pole down and burned it in the Kidron Valley. 14Although he did not remove the high places, Asa's heart was fully committed to the LORD all his life. 15He brought into the temple of the LORD the silver and gold and the articles that he and his father had dedicated.

16There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel throughout their reigns. 17Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah and fortified Ramah to prevent anyone from leaving or entering the territory of Asa king of Judah.

18Asa then took all the silver and gold that was left in the treasuries of the LORD's temple and of his own palace. He entrusted it to his officials and sent them to Ben-Hadad son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, the king of Aram, who was ruling in Damascus. 19"Let there be a treaty between me and you," he said, "as there was between my father and your father. See, I am sending you a gift of silver and gold. Now break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so he will withdraw from me."

20Ben-Hadad agreed with King Asa and sent the commanders of his forces against the towns of Israel. He conquered Ijon, Dan, Abel Beth Maacah and all Kinnereth in addition to Naphtali. 21When Baasha heard this, he stopped building Ramah and withdrew to Tirzah. 22Then King Asa issued an order to all Judah—no one was exempt—and they carried away from Ramah the stones and timber Baasha had been using there. With them

2076 Reformers

317 Religious Reforms (2), 2Ki 3:2
316 Religious Reforms (1), 2Ki 10:27
p.p.1Ki 14:21
1074 Zealousness
1171 Abasement (2)
p.p.Dt 13:6
320 Iconoclasm (2), 2Ki 10:26

1996 Kidron, 2Ki 23:6
4398 Kidron (2)
3950 High Places
3079 Righteousness (3), 2Ch 14:2
2729 Perfection (2)
2120 Giving (1)
3318 Silver (4)

1431 Gold (1)
2115 Liberality

3766 War (1)

265 Asa, 2Ch 14:2
326 Baasha, 15:27
1823 Kings of Israel, 16:8

2945 Ramah, Ezr 2:26
p.p.1Ki 12:27

p.p.1Ki 14:26

p.p.2Ch 16:2
3184 Trust in Man

398 Ben-Hadad (1), 2Ch 16:2

115 Evil Alliances (1), 2Ch 18:1

2549 Bribery (2), Est 3:9

3773 War (8)

910 Dan (2), 2Ch 30:5
4320 Abel Beth Maacah

3630 Tirzah, 16:6
4443 Tirzah (3)
2689 Evil Way

[a] *15:1* Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint (see also 2 Chron. 12:16); most Hebrew manuscripts *Abijam* [b] *15:1* Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint (see also 2 Chron. 12:16); most Hebrew manuscripts *Abijam*; also in verses 7 and 8 [c] *15:2* A variant of *Absalom*; also in verse 10 [d] *15:6* Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac *Abijam* (that is, Abijah)

2390 Mizpah (2), 2Ki 25:23
4415 Mizpah (3)

King Asa built up Geba in Benjamin, and also Mizpah.

23As for all the other events of Asa's reign, all his achievements, all he did and the cities he built, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? In his old age, however, his feet became diseased. 24Then Asa rested with his fathers and was buried with them in the city of his father David. And Jehoshaphat his son succeeded him as king.

p.p.2Ch 16:12
1523 Sickness (2)
1824 Kings of Judah, 2Ki 8:25
2159 Death (2)
934 Burial
1866 Jehoshaphat, 22:41

Nadab King of Israel

25Nadab son of Jeroboam became king of Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel two years. 26He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, walking in the ways of his father and in his sin, which he had caused Israel to commit.

2508 Nadab
1879 Jeroboam (1)
1162 Evildoers (2), 16:7
1745 Doing Evil, 16:7
1632 Parental Influence

27Baasha son of Ahijah of the house of Issachar plotted against him, and he struck him down at Gibbethon, a Philistine town, while Nadab and all Israel were besieging it. 28Baasha killed Nadab in the third year of Asa king of Judah and succeeded him as king.

326 Baasha, 15:34
2780 Conspiracy
3283 Sieges, 16:17
2550 Assassination

29As soon as he began to reign, he killed Jeroboam's whole family. He did not leave Jeroboam anyone that breathed, but destroyed them all, according to the word of the LORD given through his servant Ahijah the Shilonite— 30because of the sins Jeroboam had committed and had caused Israel to commit, and because he provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger.

3352 Sin's Penalty
430 Sure Word
2893 Fulfillment (3), 16:12
106 Ahijah
3049 Retribution (1)
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger, 16:2

31As for the other events of Nadab's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? 32There was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel throughout their reigns.

3766 War (1)

Baasha King of Israel

33In the third year of Asa king of Judah, Baasha son of Ahijah became king of all Israel in Tirzah, and he reigned twenty-four years. 34He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, walking in the ways of Jeroboam and in his sin, which he had caused Israel to commit.

3630 Tirzah
4443 Tirzah (3)
326 Baasha, 21:22
1162 Evildoers (2)

16 Then the word of the LORD came to Jehu son of Hanani against Baasha: 2"I lifted you up from the dust and made you leader of my people Israel, but you walked in the ways of Jeroboam and caused my people Israel to sin and to provoke me to anger by their sins. 3So I am about to consume Baasha and his house, and I will make your house like that of Jeroboam son of Nebat. 4Dogs will eat those belonging to Baasha who die in the city, and the birds of the air will feed on those who die in the country."

p.p.1Ki 12:28
1176 Evil Example

930 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1875 Jehu (2), 2Ch 19:2
2544 Rulers Rebuked, 18:18
1166 God Exalts
2690 Sinful Walk
3916 Worldliness (3)
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger, 16:26
3068 The Wicked (4)

p.p.1Ki 14:10
163 Dogs
1173 Humiliation (1)
933 Unburied

5As for the other events of Baasha's reign, what he did and his achievements, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? 6Baasha rested with his fathers and was buried in Tirzah. And Elah his son succeeded him as king.

p.p.2Ch 16:1
3378 Sleep (4)
934 Burial
3630 Tirzah, 16:23
4443 Tirzah (3)

7Moreover, the word of the LORD came through the prophet Jehu son of Hanani to Baasha and his house, because of all the evil he had done in the eyes of the LORD, provoking him to anger by the things he did, and becoming like the house of Jeroboam—and also because he destroyed it.

1162 Evildoers (2), 2Ki 8:27
1745 Doing Evil, 2Ki 8:27
2914 Provoking God
1176 Evil Example
p.p.Ps 115:4; Isa 2:8

Elah King of Israel

8In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah son of Baasha became king of Israel, and he reigned in Tirzah two years.

265 Asa
1103 Elah, 2Ki 9:31
1823 Kings of Israel, 16:15

9Zimri, one of his officials, who had command of half his chariots, plotted against him. Elah was in Tirzah at the time, getting drunk in the home of Arza, the man in charge of the palace at Tirzah. 10Zimri came in, struck him down and killed him in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah. Then he succeeded him as king.

2780 Conspiracy
3572 Drunkenness (2), 20:1
2550 Assassination

11As soon as he began to reign and was seated on the throne, he killed off Baasha's whole family. He did not spare

3068 The Wicked (4)

3352 Sin's Penalty

a single male, whether relative or friend. [12]So Zimri destroyed the whole family of Baasha, in accordance with the word of the LORD spoken against Baasha through the prophet Jehu— [13]because of all the sins Baasha and his son Elah had committed and had caused Israel to commit, so that they provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger by their worthless idols.

p.p.1Ki 16:3
430 Sure Word
2893 Fulfillment (3), 16:34
p.p.Isa 3:16
1748 Evil Influence
2914 Provoking God
3748 Vanities, Ps 31:6

[14]As for the other events of Elah's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel?

Zimri King of Israel

265 Asa
1823 Kings of Israel, 16:16
3630 Tirzah
4443 Tirzah (3)
p.p.1Ki 15:27

[15]In the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, Zimri reigned in Tirzah seven days. The army was encamped near Gibbethon, a Philistine town. [16]When the Israelites in the camp heard that Zimri had plotted against the king and murdered him, they proclaimed Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that very day there in the camp. [17]Then Omri and all the Israelites with him withdrew from Gibbethon and laid siege to Tirzah. [18]When Zimri saw that the city was taken, he went into the citadel of the royal palace and set the palace on fire around him. So he died, [19]because of the sins he had committed, doing evil in the eyes of the LORD and walking in the ways of Jeroboam and in the sin he had committed and had caused Israel to commit.

2646 Omri, 16:22
1823 Kings of Israel, 16:29
3283 Sieges, 20:1
2669 Palaces
1699 Suicide, Mt 27:5
3352 Sin's Penalty
1162 Evildoers (2)
3916 Worldliness (3)
p.p.1Ki 12:28

[20]As for the other events of Zimri's reign, and the rebellion he carried out, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel?

2552 Treason, 2Ki 11:14

Omri King of Israel

[21]Then the people of Israel were split into two factions; half supported Tibni son of Ginath for king, and the other half supported Omri. [22]But Omri's followers proved stronger than those of Tibni son of Ginath. So Tibni died and Omri became king.

2646 Omri, 16:28

[23]In the thirty-first year of Asa king of Judah, Omri became king of Israel, and he reigned twelve years, six of them in Tirzah. [24]He bought the hill of Samaria from Shemer for two talents[a] of silver and built a city on the hill, calling it Samaria, after Shemer, the name of the former owner of the hill.

265 Asa
3630 Tirzah, 2Ki 15:14
4443 Tirzah (3)
3546 Talents (2)
3133 Samaria (1), 16:29
4430 Samaria (3)

[25]But Omri did evil in the eyes of the LORD and sinned more than all those before him. [26]He walked in all the ways of Jeroboam son of Nebat and in his sin, which he had caused Israel to commit, so that they provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger by their worthless idols.

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
2545 Corruption (3)
2690 Sinful Walk
3916 Worldliness (3)
p.p.1Ki 12:28
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger, 16:33
3748 Vanities

[27]As for the other events of Omri's reign, what he did and the things he achieved, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? [28]Omri rested with his fathers and was buried in Samaria. And Ahab his son succeeded him as king.

2646 Omri, Mic 6:16
2161 Death (7)

Ahab Becomes King of Israel

[29]In the thirty-eighth year of Asa king of Judah, Ahab son of Omri became king of Israel, and he reigned in Samaria over Israel twenty-two years. [30]Ahab son of Omri did more evil in the eyes of the LORD than any of those before him. [31]He not only considered it trivial to commit the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, but he also married Jezebel daughter of Ethbaal king of the Sidonians, and began to serve Baal and worship him. [32]He set up an altar for Baal in the temple of Baal that he built in Samaria. [33]Ahab also made an Asherah pole and did more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger than did all the kings of Israel before him.

265 Asa
102 Ahab, 17:1
1823 Kings of Israel, 19:16
3133 Samaria (1), 20:1
4430 Samaria (3)
1162 Evildoers (2)
3916 Worldliness (3)
1879 Jeroboam (1)
2255 Marriage (3)
1893 Jezebel, 18:4
3878 Evil Women
3931 Idolatry (4), 2Ki 17:12
3948 Idol Altars, 18:26
3936 Baal, 18:19
3951 Asherah Poles, 2Ki 18:4
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger, 22:53

[34]In Ahab's time, Hiel of Bethel rebuilt Jericho. He laid its foundations at the cost of his firstborn son Abiram, and

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2922 Presumption (2)
p.p.Jos 6:26

[a]24 That is, about 150 pounds (about 70 kilograms)

p.p.Jos 6:26

2893 Fulfillment (3), 22:38
430 Sure Word
1922 Joshua†
4293 Joshua (2)

910 B.C. (?)
1112 Elijah (1), 17:15
1113 Elijah (2), 21:19
4298 Elijah (3)
1417 Gilead
102 Ahab, 18:5
p.p.Dt 10:8; 2Ki 3:14
2310 Dew
1970 Drought (2), Jer 14:4

1468 Divine Direction, 17:4

550 Brooks, 18:40
1468 Divine Direction, 17:9
3798 Dependence
465 Ravens, Ps 147:9
2615 Obedience (2)

536 Bread (1), 2Ki 4:42
2906 Providence (2), 17:16

2911 Protective Prov. (3)

1468 Divine Direction, 18:1
3982 Zarephath, Ob 20
4447 Zarephath (2)
2905 Providence (1)
3608 Faith Tested, 17:13
3873 Women's Trials (2), 2Ki 4:1
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)

p.p.Ge 24:17

3787 Water, Da 1:12
3612 Thirst

1732 Hunger
536 Bread (1)

2795 Poverty (2), 2Ki 4:1
3811 Weak Instruments, 18:44
2639 Oil (2), Eze 16:13

1018 Discouragement

22 Famine (2), 2Ki 4:38
1020 Encouragement (2), 2Ki 6:16
3608 Faith Tested, 2Ki 3:16

he set up its gates at the cost
of his youngest son Segub, in
accordance with the word of
the LORD spoken by Joshua son
of Nun.

Elijah Fed by Ravens

17 Now Elijah the Tishbite, from Tishbe[a] in
Gilead, said to Ahab, "As the
LORD, the God of Israel, lives,
whom I serve, there will be
neither dew nor rain in the
next few years except at my
word."

2Then the word of the LORD
came to Elijah: 3"Leave here,
turn eastward and hide in the
Kerith Ravine, east of the Jordan. 4You will drink from the
brook, and I have ordered the
ravens to feed you there."

5So he did what the LORD had
told him. He went to the Kerith Ravine, east of the Jordan, and stayed there. 6The
ravens brought him bread and
meat in the morning and bread
and meat in the evening, and
he drank from the brook.

The Widow at Zarephath

7Some time later the brook
dried up because there had
been no rain in the land. 8Then
the word of the LORD came to
him: 9"Go at once to Zarephath
of Sidon and stay there. I have
commanded a widow in that
place to supply you with food."
10So he went to Zarephath.
When he came to the town
gate, a widow was there gathering sticks. He called to her
and asked, "Would you bring
me a little water in a jar so I
may have a drink?" 11As she
was going to get it, he called,
"And bring me, please, a piece
of bread."

12"As surely as the LORD your
God lives," she replied, "I
don't have any bread—only a
handful of flour in a jar and a
little oil in a jug. I am gathering a few sticks to take home
and make a meal for myself
and my son, that we may eat
it—and die."

13Elijah said to her, "Don't
be afraid. Go home and do as
you have said. But first make a
small cake of bread for me
from what you have and bring
it to me, and then make something for yourself and your
son. 14For this is what the
LORD, the God of Israel, says:
'The jar of flour will not be
used up and the jug of oil will
not run dry until the day the
LORD gives rain on the land.' "

15She went away and did as
Elijah had told her. So there
was food every day for Elijah
and for the woman and her
family. 16For the jar of flour
was not used up and the jug of
oil did not run dry, in keeping
with the word of the LORD spoken by Elijah.

17Some time later the son of
the woman who owned the
house became ill. He grew
worse and worse, and finally
stopped breathing. 18She said
to Elijah, "What do you have
against me, man of God? Did
you come to remind me of my
sin and kill my son?"

19"Give me your son," Elijah
replied. He took him from her
arms, carried him to the upper
room where he was staying,
and laid him on his bed. 20Then
he cried out to the LORD, "O
LORD my God, have you
brought tragedy also upon this
widow I am staying with, by
causing her son to die?" 21Then
he stretched himself out on the
boy three times and cried to
the LORD, "O LORD my God, let
this boy's life return to him!"

22The LORD heard Elijah's
cry, and the boy's life returned
to him, and he lived. 23Elijah
picked up the child and carried
him down from the room into
the house. He gave him to his
mother and said, "Look, your
son is alive!"

24Then the woman said to
Elijah, "Now I know that you
are a man of God and that the
word of the LORD from your
mouth is the truth."

Elijah and Obadiah

18 After a long time, in the
third year, the word of
the LORD came to Elijah: "Go

[a]1 Or *Tishbite, of the settlers*

3458 God's Claims, Mt 6:33

3205 Self-denial (1)

19 Plenty Promised

1205 Faith (5)

2615 Obedience (2)
2116 Beneficence, 2Ki 6:22
1112 Elijah (1), 17:23
4298 Elijah (3)
3399 Hospitality (2)
2906 Providence (2), 19:6

p.p.Pr 11:24
430 Sure Word

1523 Sickness (2)

2071 Men of God, 20:28
832 Murmuring (2)

3519 Human Compassion

295 Seclusion, 2Ki 4:5

2833 Secret Prayer, 17:20
1071 Crying to God, 1Ch 5:20
2833 Secret Prayer, Da 6:10

p.p.2Ki 4:34

2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered
2409 Resurrection (3), 2Ki 4:35
1112 Elijah (1), 18:21
4298 Elijah (3)

p.p.Jn 2:11; Jn 3:2
2024 Knowledge (5)
2071 Men of God
3701 Truthfulness

906 B.C. (?)
p.p.Jas 5:17
1468 Divine Direction, 19:15

2319 Rain
2494 Revelations
2615 Obedience (2)

22 Famine (2)

2986 Piety

3036 Godly Fear
1893 Jezebel, 19:1
3878 Evil Women, 19:2
2065 Prophets (1), 2Ch 20:20

650 Caves, 19:9
2116 Beneficence
102 Ahab, 19:1

550 Brooks
2918 Forethought
1970 Drought (2)

3032 Reverence (4)

p.p.1Ki 17:1

p.p.2Ki 2:16; Mt 4:1

2986 Piety
3036 Godly Fear
3966 Young Men (3)

1893 Jezebel

and present yourself to Ahab, and I will send rain on the land." 2So Elijah went to present himself to Ahab.

Now the famine was severe in Samaria, 3and Ahab had summoned Obadiah, who was in charge of his palace. (Obadiah was a devout believer in the LORD. 4While Jezebel was killing off the LORD's prophets, Obadiah had taken a hundred prophets and hidden them in two caves, fifty in each, and had supplied them with food and water.) 5Ahab had said to Obadiah, "Go through the land to all the springs and valleys. Maybe we can find some grass to keep the horses and mules alive so we will not have to kill any of our animals." 6So they divided the land they were to cover, Ahab going in one direction and Obadiah in another.

7As Obadiah was walking along, Elijah met him. Obadiah recognized him, bowed down to the ground, and said, "Is it really you, my lord Elijah?"

8"Yes," he replied. "Go tell your master, 'Elijah is here.' "

9"What have I done wrong," asked Obadiah, "that you are handing your servant over to Ahab to be put to death? 10As surely as the LORD your God lives, there is not a nation or kingdom where my master has not sent someone to look for you. And whenever a nation or kingdom claimed you were not there, he made them swear they could not find you. 11But now you tell me to go to my master and say, 'Elijah is here.' 12I don't know where the Spirit of the LORD may carry you when I leave you. If I go and tell Ahab and he doesn't find you, he will kill me. Yet I your servant have worshiped the LORD since my youth. 13Haven't you heard, my lord, what I did while Jezebel was killing the prophets of the LORD? I hid a hundred of the LORD's prophets in two caves, fifty in each, and supplied them with food and water. 14And now you tell me to go to my master and say, 'Elijah is here.' He will kill me!"

15Elijah said, "As the LORD Almighty lives, whom I serve, I will surely present myself to Ahab today."

Elijah on Mount Carmel

16So Obadiah went to meet Ahab and told him, and Ahab went to meet Elijah. 17When he saw Elijah, he said to him, "Is that you, you troubler of Israel?"

18"I have not made trouble for Israel," Elijah replied. "But you and your father's family have. You have abandoned the LORD's commands and have followed the Baals. 19Now summon the people from all over Israel to meet me on Mount Carmel. And bring the four hundred and fifty prophets of Baal and the four hundred prophets of Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table."

20So Ahab sent word throughout all Israel and assembled the prophets on Mount Carmel. 21Elijah went before the people and said, "How long will you waver between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow him; but if Baal is God, follow him."

But the people said nothing.

22Then Elijah said to them, "I am the only one of the LORD's prophets left, but Baal has four hundred and fifty prophets. 23Get two bulls for us. Let them choose one for themselves, and let them cut it into pieces and put it on the wood but not set fire to it. I will prepare the other bull and put it on the wood but not set fire to it. 24Then you call on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD. The god who answers by fire —he is God."

Then all the people said, "What you say is good."

25Elijah said to the prophets of Baal, "Choose one of the bulls and prepare it first, since there are so many of you. Call on the name of your god, but do not light the fire." 26So they took the bull given them and prepared it.

859 Fear of Man

p.p.1Ki 17:1

p.p.1Ki 21:20
3313 Slander (4)

2544 Rulers Rebuked, 21:20

2672 Sin Rebuked, 21:20
1238 Forsaking God (2)

3931 Idolatry (4)
p.p.1Ki 9:9
1587 High Places (3)†
2428 Mt. Carmel

2100 False Prophets
3936 Baal, 19:18
3529 Table (1), Ne 5:17

p.p.1Ki 22:6

1112 Elijah (1), 19:5
4298 Elijah (3)
3446 Indecision, 2Ki 17:41
1793 Divine Call (5), Mt 27:17
1184 Choose Good†
3294 Silence (6)

p.p.1Ki 19:10

p.p.1Ki 18:19
156 Bulls

3934 False Gods

p.p.1Jn 4:1
1282 Answers by Fire

3297 Wise Words

3931 Idolatry (4)
3936 Baal
p.p.Ps 115:5; Jer 10:5
3948 Idol Altars, Isa 27:9
3146 Sarcasm, 20:11
3930 Idolatry (3)
1241 Fanaticism, Jn 19:15
385 Mutilation, Eze 23:25
p.p.Lev 19:28; Dt 14:1
2100 False Prophets
p.p.Ex 29:39
p.p.1Ki 19:10; 2Ch 33:16
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
2518 Names Changed
120 Altars†
3692 Trenches, Lk 19:43
p.p.Ge 22:9; Lev 1:7
156 Bulls, 2Ch 13:9
p.p.Ex 29:39
2826 Prayer (11), 18:37
p.p.Ge 28:13; Ex 3:6
p.p.Ps 83:18
3240 God's Servants, 1Ch 6:49
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Nu 16:28

Then they called on the name
of Baal from morning till noon.
"O Baal, answer us!" they
shouted. But there was no re-
sponse; no one answered. And
they danced around the altar
they had made.

27At noon Elijah began to
taunt them. "Shout louder!"
he said. "Surely he is a god!
Perhaps he is deep in thought,
or busy, or traveling. Maybe
he is sleeping and must be
awakened." 28So they shouted
louder and slashed themselves
with swords and spears, as
was their custom, until their
blood flowed. 29Midday
passed, and they continued
their frantic prophesying until
the time for the evening sacri-
fice. But there was no re-
sponse, no one answered, no
one paid attention.

30Then Elijah said to all the
people, "Come here to me."
They came to him, and he re-
paired the altar of the LORD,
which was in ruins. 31Elijah
took twelve stones, one for
each of the tribes descended
from Jacob, to whom the word
of the LORD had come, saying,
"Your name shall be Israel."
32With the stones he built an
altar in the name of the LORD,
and he dug a trench around it
large enough to hold two
seahs[a] of seed. 33He arranged
the wood, cut the bull into
pieces and laid it on the wood.
Then he said to them, "Fill
four large jars with water and
pour it on the offering and on
the wood."

34"Do it again," he said, and
they did it again.

"Do it a third time," he or-
dered, and they did it the third
time. 35The water ran down
around the altar and even
filled the trench.

36At the time of sacrifice, the
prophet Elijah stepped for-
ward and prayed: "O LORD,
God of Abraham, Isaac and Is-
rael, let it be known today that
you are God in Israel and that
I am your servant and have
done all these things at your
command. 37Answer me, O
LORD, answer me, so these
people will know that you, O
LORD, are God, and that you
are turning their hearts back
again."

38Then the fire of the LORD
fell and burned up the sacri-
fice, the wood, the stones and
the soil, and also licked up the
water in the trench.

39When all the people saw
this, they fell prostrate and
cried, "The LORD—he is God!
The LORD—he is God!"

40Then Elijah commanded
them, "Seize the prophets of
Baal. Don't let anyone get
away!" They seized them, and
Elijah had them brought down
to the Kishon Valley and
slaughtered there.

41And Elijah said to Ahab,
"Go, eat and drink, for there is
the sound of a heavy rain."
42So Ahab went off to eat and
drink, but Elijah climbed to
the top of Carmel, bent down
to the ground and put his face
between his knees.

43"Go and look toward the
sea," he told his servant. And
he went up and looked.

"There is nothing there," he
said.

Seven times Elijah said, "Go
back."

44The seventh time the ser-
vant reported, "A cloud as
small as a man's hand is rising
from the sea."

So Elijah said, "Go and tell
Ahab, 'Hitch up your chariot
and go down before the rain
stops you.'"

45Meanwhile, the sky grew
black with clouds, the wind
rose, a heavy rain came on and
Ahab rode off to Jezreel. 46The
power of the LORD came upon
Elijah and, tucking his cloak
into his belt, he ran ahead of
Ahab all the way to Jezreel.

Elijah Flees to Horeb

19 Now Ahab told Jezebel
everything Elijah had
done and how he had killed all
the prophets with the sword.
2So Jezebel sent a messenger
to Elijah to say, "May the gods
deal with me, be it ever so se-

2826 Prayer (11), 1Ch 4:10
2024 Knowledge (5), Isa 45:3
2818 Prayers Answered, 18:38
2711 Returning to God
3025 Restoration (1)
1282 Answers by Fire, 1Ch 21:26
2818 Prayers Answered, 2Ki 6:18
3883 Wonders of God
3030 Godly Reverence
310 Awakenings (1), 2Ch 30:11
314 Revivals (3), 2Ch 30:11
1867 Jehovah Chosen, 2Ki 5:17
p.p.1Ki 18:21
p.p.1Ki 18:19
550 Brooks, 1Ch 11:32
2016 Kishon, Ps 83:9
3068 The Wicked (4)
2894 Prophesying
2319 Rain, Ezr 10:9
p.p.Jas 5:17
2831 Prayer (15), 2Ch 20:18
1188 Expectation (1)
2693 Waiting for God
3244 Seven Times
3441 Perseverance
3811 Weak Instruments, Zec 4:10
p.p.Lk 12:54
102 Ahab
657 Chariots (2)
2894 Prophesying
2893 Fulfillment (3)
2319 Rain
4392 Jezreel (4)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3806 God Our Strength

906 B.C. (?)
102 Ahab, 20:2
1893 Jezebel, 21:5
3069 The Wicked (5)
p.p.1Ki 18:40
3878 Evil Women, 2Ki 11:1
p.p.1Ki 20:10; 2Ki 6:31

[a]32 That is, probably about 13 quarts (about 15 liters)

verely, if by this time tomorrow I do not make your life like that of one of them."

3Elijah was afraid[a] and ran for his life. When he came to Beersheba in Judah, he left his servant there, 4while he himself went a day's journey into the desert. He came to a broom tree, sat down under it and prayed that he might die. "I have had enough, LORD," he said. "Take my life; I am no better than my ancestors." 5Then he lay down under the tree and fell asleep.

All at once an angel touched him and said, "Get up and eat." 6He looked around, and there by his head was a cake of bread baked over hot coals, and a jar of water. He ate and drank and then lay down again.

7The angel of the LORD came back a second time and touched him and said, "Get up and eat, for the journey is too much for you." 8So he got up and ate and drank. Strengthened by that food, he traveled forty days and forty nights until he reached Horeb, the mountain of God. 9There he went into a cave and spent the night.

The LORD Appears to Elijah

And the word of the LORD came to him: "What are you doing here, Elijah?"

10He replied, "I have been very zealous for the LORD God Almighty. The Israelites have rejected your covenant, broken down your altars, and put your prophets to death with the sword. I am the only one left, and now they are trying to kill me too."

11The LORD said, "Go out and stand on the mountain in the presence of the LORD, for the LORD is about to pass by."

Then a great and powerful wind tore the mountains apart and shattered the rocks before the LORD, but the LORD was not in the wind. After the wind there was an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake. 12After the earthquake came a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire. And after the fire came a gentle whisper. 13When Elijah heard it, he pulled his cloak over his face and went out and stood at the mouth of the cave.

Then a voice said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?"

14He replied, "I have been very zealous for the LORD God Almighty. The Israelites have rejected your covenant, broken down your altars, and put your prophets to death with the sword. I am the only one left, and now they are trying to kill me too."

15The LORD said to him, "Go back the way you came, and go to the Desert of Damascus. When you get there, anoint Hazael king over Aram. 16Also, anoint Jehu son of Nimshi king over Israel, and anoint Elisha son of Shaphat from Abel Meholah to succeed you as prophet. 17Jehu will put to death any who escape the sword of Hazael, and Elisha will put to death any who escape the sword of Jehu. 18Yet I reserve seven thousand in Israel—all whose knees have not bowed down to Baal and all whose mouths have not kissed him."

The Call of Elisha

19So Elijah went from there and found Elisha son of Shaphat. He was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen, and he himself was driving the twelfth pair. Elijah went up to him and threw his cloak around him. 20Elisha then left his oxen and ran after Elijah. "Let me kiss my father and mother good-by," he said, "and then I will come with you."

"Go back," Elijah replied. "What have I done to you?"

21So Elisha left him and went back. He took his yoke of oxen and slaughtered them. He burned the plowing equipment to cook the meat and gave it to

[a]3 Or *Elijah saw*

2281 Revenge, 22:27
3480 Persecution (1), 22:27
859 Fear of Man
p.p.Ge 21:31
297 Solitude (2)
3831 Desert, Ps 55:7
669 Despondency, Job 10:1
1698 Despair (2), Job 3:21
2837 Prayer (21), Jnh 4:3
1112 Elijah (1), 19:19
4298 Elijah (3)
3379 Sleep (5), Job 4:13
143 Ministering Angels, Ps 91:11
228 Baking, Isa 44:15
2906 Providence (2), 2Ki 3:20
1296 Food (1)
144 Angelic Appearances
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3797 Human Weakness
3806 God Our Strength
3657 Enduring Things
2737 Forty Days, Eze 4:6
3214 Fasting (3), 21:27
2436 Mt. Horeb, 2Ch 5:10
650 Caves, 1Ch 11:15
2645 Omnipresence
p.p.Nu 25:11
2546 Evil Times, Ps 12:1
1234 Covenant-breakers
3039 Sacrilege (2)
1331 Loneliness
3480 Persecution (1)
p.p.1Ki 18:13
p.p.Ex 19:20
3809 Omnipotence
2320 Tempest, Job 1:19
1091 Earthquakes, Mt 27:51
p.p.Zec 4:6
1285 Fire (5), Ps 50:3
3301 God's Voice, Eze 43:2
3030 Godly Reverence
1045 Cloaks, 2Ki 2:8
p.p.1Ki 19:10
1468 Divine Direction, 21:18
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
1502 Hazael, 2Ki 8:8
1166 God Exalts
1874 Jehu (1), 2Ki 9:2
1823 Kings of Israel, 22:40
192 Anointing (2), 2Ki 9:3
1117 Elisha, 19:19
4299 Elisha (2)
2065 Prophets (1)
p.p.2Ki 8:12; 2Ki 9:24
p.p.2:24, 13:19
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3356 No Escape
1828 Remnant
p.p.Hos 13:2
3936 Baal, 2Ki 10:18
1230 Fidelity (2), Ne 7:2
1112 Elijah (1), 21:17
4298 Elijah (3)
1117 Elisha, 2Ki 2:2
4299 Elisha (2)
57 Agriculture, Job 1:14
570 Industry (b)
1790 Divine Call (2), Isa 6:8
3206 Self-denial (2)
3899 Immediate Service, Mk 1:18
2017 Kiss (1), Lk 7:38
3972 Filial Honor (2), Jer 35:8
p.p.2Sa 24:22
3405 Feasts

3896 Service Commanded

the people, and they ate. Then he set out to follow Elijah and became his attendant.

Ben-Hadad Attacks Samaria

901 B.C.
399 Ben-Hadad (2), 2Ki 5:6
116 Evil Alliances (2)
656 Chariots (1)
3283 Sieges, 2Ki 6:24
3133 Samaria (1), 2Ki 6:19
4430 Samaria (3)
2567 Ambassadors, 2Ki 14:8
102 Ahab, 21:25
3223 Selfishness (2)
2133 Greed (3)
855 Faintheartedness
2142 Subjection†
3801 Powerlessness
2130 Covetousness (2), 21:2
3089 Robbery
2078 Elders (1)
2377 Mischief

20 Now Ben-Hadad king of Aram mustered his entire army. Accompanied by thirty-two kings with their horses and chariots, he went up and besieged Samaria and attacked it. 2He sent messengers into the city to Ahab king of Israel, saying, "This is what Ben-Hadad says: 3'Your silver and gold are mine, and the best of your wives and children are mine.'"

4The king of Israel answered, "Just as you say, my lord the king. I and all I have are yours."

5The messengers came again and said, "This is what Ben-Hadad says: 'I sent to demand your silver and gold, your wives and your children. 6But about this time tomorrow I am going to send my officials to search your palace and the houses of your officials. They will seize everything you value and carry it away.'"

7The king of Israel summoned all the elders of the land and said to them, "See how this man is looking for trouble! When he sent for my wives and my children, my silver and my gold, I did not refuse him."

8The elders and the people all answered, "Don't listen to him or agree to his demands."

9So he replied to Ben-Hadad's messengers, "Tell my lord the king, 'Your servant will do all you demanded the first time, but this demand I cannot meet.'" They left and took the answer back to Ben-Hadad.

p.p.1Ki 19:2
1731 Boasters, 2Ki 18:34

10Then Ben-Hadad sent another message to Ahab: "May the gods deal with me, be it ever so severely, if enough dust remains in Samaria to give each of my men a handful."

11The king of Israel answered, "Tell him: 'One who puts on his armor should not boast like one who takes it off.'"

12Ben-Hadad heard this message while he and the kings were drinking in their tents,[a] and he ordered his men: "Prepare to attack." So they prepared to attack the city.

Ahab Defeats Ben-Hadad

13Meanwhile a prophet came to Ahab king of Israel and announced, "This is what the LORD says: 'Do you see this vast army? I will give it into your hand today, and then you will know that I am the LORD.'"

14"But who will do this?" asked Ahab.

The prophet replied, "This is what the LORD says: 'The young officers of the provincial commanders will do it.'"

"And who will start the battle?" he asked.

The prophet answered, "You will."

15So Ahab summoned the young officers of the provincial commanders, 232 men. Then he assembled the rest of the Israelites, 7,000 in all. 16They set out at noon while Ben-Hadad and the 32 kings allied with him were in their tents getting drunk. 17The young officers of the provincial commanders went out first.

Now Ben-Hadad had dispatched scouts, who reported, "Men are advancing from Samaria."

18He said, "If they have come out for peace, take them alive; if they have come out for war, take them alive."

19The young officers of the provincial commanders marched out of the city with the army behind them 20and each one struck down his opponent. At that, the Arameans fled, with the Israelites in pursuit. But Ben-Hadad king of Aram escaped on horseback with some of his horsemen. 21The king of Israel advanced and overpowered the horses

p.p.Pr 27:1; Ecc 7:8
3146 Sarcasm, 2Ki 14:9
3198 Appetite
3576 Wine (2)
2065 Prophets (1)
2894 Prophesying
366 Divine Protector (a)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1201 Faith (1)
2866 Princes
2962 Teachableness (1)
3811 Weak Instruments
3573 Drunkards
116 Evil Alliances (2)
3574 Excess
3572 Drunkenness (2), Est 1:10
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
3189 Self-confidence (2)
2675 Panic
1170 Abasement (1)
1810 Israel Victorious

[a]12 Or *in Succoth*; also in verse 16

2893 Fulfillment (3)

359 Spiritual Strength
p.p.1Ki 20:26
2894 Prophesying, 2Ki 3:17

2038 Ignorance (3)
2998 Superstition, Jer 10:2

2776 Evil Devices (2)

2774 Men's Plans

172 Horses
656 Chariots (1)
3189 Self-confidence (2)

2893 Fulfillment (3)

746 God's Flock (1)
3811 Weak Instruments
3062 Ungodly (2), 2Ki 6:15

2071 Men of God, 2Ki 1:9

970 Deliverance (3)
366 Divine Protector (a)
2024 Knowledge (5)

1810 Israel Victorious

1966 God's Judgments (A)

1342 Fugitives
p.p.1Ki 22:25

2296 Mercifulness

and chariots and inflicted heavy losses on the Arameans.

22Afterward, the prophet came to the king of Israel and said, "Strengthen your position and see what must be done, because next spring the king of Aram will attack you again."

23Meanwhile, the officials of the king of Aram advised him, "Their gods are gods of the hills. That is why they were too strong for us. But if we fight them on the plains, surely we will be stronger than they. 24Do this: Remove all the kings from their commands and replace them with other officers. 25You must also raise an army like the one you lost—horse for horse and chariot for chariot—so we can fight Israel on the plains. Then surely we will be stronger than they." He agreed with them and acted accordingly.

26The next spring Ben-Hadad mustered the Arameans and went up to Aphek to fight against Israel. 27When the Israelites were also mustered and given provisions, they marched out to meet them. The Israelites camped opposite them like two small flocks of goats, while the Arameans covered the countryside.

28The man of God came up and told the king of Israel, "This is what the LORD says: 'Because the Arameans think the LORD is a god of the hills and not a god of the valleys, I will deliver this vast army into your hands, and you will know that I am the LORD.'"

29For seven days they camped opposite each other, and on the seventh day the battle was joined. The Israelites inflicted a hundred thousand casualties on the Aramean foot soldiers in one day. 30The rest of them escaped to the city of Aphek, where the wall collapsed on twenty-seven thousand of them. And Ben-Hadad fled to the city and hid in an inner room.

31His officials said to him, "Look, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful. Let us go to the king of Israel with sackcloth around our waists and ropes around our heads. Perhaps he will spare your life."

32Wearing sackcloth around their waists and ropes around their heads, they went to the king of Israel and said, "Your servant Ben-Hadad says: 'Please let me live.'"

The king answered, "Is he still alive? He is my brother."

33The men took this as a good sign and were quick to pick up his word. "Yes, your brother Ben-Hadad!" they said.

"Go and get him," the king said. When Ben-Hadad came out, Ahab had him come up into his chariot.

34"I will return the cities my father took from your father," Ben-Hadad offered. "You may set up your own market areas in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria."

Ahab said, "On the basis of a treaty I will set you free." So he made a treaty with him, and let him go.

1950 Mourning (4)
117 All Things (1)

1784 Intercession (2)
288 Separation (2)

277 Evil Associations (2)

p.p.1Ki 15:20

3024 Restitution (2), 2Ki 8:6

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)

p.p.Isa 26:10
880 Covenant (4), Jer 34:8
115 Evil Alliances (1)

A Prophet Condemns Ahab

35By the word of the LORD one of the sons of the prophets said to his companion, "Strike me with your weapon," but the man refused.

36So the prophet said, "Because you have not obeyed the LORD, as soon as you leave me a lion will kill you." And after the man went away, a lion found him and killed him.

37The prophet found another man and said, "Strike me, please." So the man struck him and wounded him. 38Then the prophet went and stood by the road waiting for the king. He disguised himself with his headband down over his eyes. 39As the king passed by, the prophet called out to him, "Your servant went into the thick of the battle, and someone came to me with a captive and said, 'Guard this man. If he is missing, it will be your life for his life, or you must pay

p.p.2Ki 2:3
2067 Prophets (4)†
2620 Disobedience (1)

3352 Sin's Penalty
176 Lions (1)

1021 Disguises, 22:30

2678 Parables

3451 Stewardship
562 Business Cares (1), 20:40

3546 Talents (2), 2Ki 5:23
562 Business Cares (1), Ps 39:6
1233 Unfaithfulness
p.p.Job 15:6; Lk 19:22
1353 Judgment by Works
2065 Prophets (1)
p.p.1Sa 15:9
2656 Opportunity (1)
2620 Disobedience (1)
990 Destruction (2)
3129 Condemnation (1)
833 Sin Disappoints

a talent[a] of silver.' 40While your servant was busy here and there, the man disappeared."

"That is your sentence," the king of Israel said. "You have pronounced it yourself."

41Then the prophet quickly removed the headband from his eyes, and the king of Israel recognized him as one of the prophets. 42He said to the king, "This is what the LORD says: 'You have set free a man I had determined should die.[b] Therefore it is your life for his life, your people for his people.'" 43Sullen and angry, the king of Israel went to his palace in Samaria.

Naboth's Vineyard

899 B.C.

21 Some time later there was an incident involving a vineyard belonging to Naboth the Jezreelite. The vineyard was in Jezreel, close to the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. 2Ahab said to Naboth, "Let me have your vineyard to use for a vegetable garden, since it is close to my palace. In exchange I will give you a better vineyard or, if you prefer, I will pay you whatever it is worth."

3But Naboth replied, "The LORD forbid that I should give you the inheritance of my fathers."

4So Ahab went home, sullen and angry because Naboth the Jezreelite had said, "I will not give you the inheritance of my fathers." He lay on his bed sulking and refused to eat.

5His wife Jezebel came in and asked him, "Why are you so sullen? Why won't you eat?"

6He answered her, "Because I said to Naboth the Jezreelite, 'Sell me your vineyard; or if you prefer, I will give you another vineyard in its place.' But he said, 'I will not give you my vineyard.'"

7Jezebel his wife said, "Is this how you act as king over Israel? Get up and eat! Cheer up. I'll get you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite."

8So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, placed his seal on them, and sent them to the elders and nobles who lived in Naboth's city with him. 9In those letters she wrote:

> "Proclaim a day of fasting and seat Naboth in a prominent place among the people. 10But seat two scoundrels opposite him and have them testify that he has cursed both God and the king. Then take him out and stone him to death."

11So the elders and nobles who lived in Naboth's city did as Jezebel directed in the letters she had written to them. 12They proclaimed a fast and seated Naboth in a prominent place among the people. 13Then two scoundrels came and sat opposite him and brought charges against Naboth before the people, saying, "Naboth has cursed both God and the king." So they took him outside the city and stoned him to death. 14Then they sent word to Jezebel: "Naboth has been stoned and is dead."

15As soon as Jezebel heard that Naboth had been stoned to death, she said to Ahab, "Get up and take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite that he refused to sell you. He is no longer alive, but dead." 16When Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, he got up and went down to take possession of Naboth's vineyard.

17Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite: 18"Go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who rules in Samaria. He is now in Naboth's vineyard, where he has gone to take possession of it. 19Say to him, 'This is what the LORD says: Have you not murdered a man and seized his property?' Then say to him, 'This is what the LORD says: In the

94 Vineyards
4392 Jezreel (4)
2669 Palaces
p.p.Jdg 6:33; 1Sa 29:1
102 Ahab
2130 Covetousness (2), 2Ki 5:20
88 Gardens, Ecc 2:5
2396 Money
p.p.Lev 25:23
1751 Inheritance
p.p.1Ki 20:43
2539 King's Wrath
1511 Loss of Appetite
1893 Jezebel, 21:23
p.p.1Sa 8:14
3880 Temptresses, 21:25

577 Dishonesty (b)†
2004 Malice (2)
3660 Treachery, Ne 6:2
2111 Letters, 2Ki 5:5
3168 Seal (1), Est 8:8
2078 Elders (1), Pr 31:23
2599 Nobles, 2Ch 23:20
2869 Proclamations, 22:36
2710 Fasts Proclaimed, 2Ch 20:3
348 Wicked Persons, 2Ch 13:7
3313 Slander (4)
2775 Evil Devices (1)
2780 Conspiracy
822 Connivance
1162 Evildoers (2)
1983 Injustice (3), Isa 59:14
3857 False Witnesses (2)
3488 Martyrdom (2)
2563 Stoning (b), 2Ch 24:21
2450 Murder (2), 2Ch 24:21
3878 Evil Women
846 Evil Counsel
2557 Confiscation, Ezr 7:26
580 Unjust Gain
1776 Inspiration (3)
1112 Elijah (1), 2Ki 1:3
4298 Elijah (3)
1468 Divine Direction, 21:1
2031 Divine Knowledge
433 Speaking the Word
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
1468 Divine Direction, 2Ki 1:3
p.p.1Ki 22:38

[a]39 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms) [b]42 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

3049 Retribution (1)
3131 Divine Vengeance
2544 Rulers Rebuked, 2Ki 3:13

850 Courage (2), 22:14
2140 Sold under Sin, 2Ki 17:17
2672 Sin Rebuked, 2Ch 24:20
1745 Doing Evil
2076 Reformers, 22:14
3618 Threats
3068 The Wicked (4) p.p.1Ki 15:29

1879 Jeroboam (1)
326 Baasha, 2Ch 16:1

2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger

1893 Jezebel, 2Ki 9:10
163 Dogs
p.p.2Ki 9:33

p.p.1Ki 16:4

1173 Humiliation (1)
933 Unburied

102 Ahab, 22:3
2545 Corruption (3)
3880 Temptresses, Est 5:14
1749 Evil Influences, 2Ch 21:6
3930 Idolatry (3)
131 Amorites
630 Canaan (5)

1951 Mourning (5), 2Ki 2:12
1950 Mourning (4)
3214 Fasting (3), 1Ch 10:12
2708 Repentance (3), 2Ki 22:19

1720 Humility (5), 2Ch 12:6
2300 Mercy (4)
3355 Penalty Delayed, 2Ki 13:23
1575 Seed of Wicked

897 B.C.
3776 Social Peace (3)

1866 Jehoshaphat

102 Ahab, 22:20

place where dogs licked up Naboth's blood, dogs will lick up your blood—yes, yours!'"

20Ahab said to Elijah, "So you have found me, my enemy!"

"I have found you," he answered, "because you have sold yourself to do evil in the eyes of the LORD. 21'I am going to bring disaster on you. I will consume your descendants and cut off from Ahab every last male in Israel—slave or free. 22I will make your house like that of Jeroboam son of Nebat and that of Baasha son of Ahijah, because you have provoked me to anger and have caused Israel to sin.'

23"And also concerning Jezebel the LORD says: 'Dogs will devour Jezebel by the wall of[a] Jezreel.'

24"Dogs will eat those belonging to Ahab who die in the city, and the birds of the air will feed on those who die in the country."

25(There was never a man like Ahab, who sold himself to do evil in the eyes of the LORD, urged on by Jezebel his wife. 26He behaved in the vilest manner by going after idols, like the Amorites the LORD drove out before Israel.)

27When Ahab heard these words, he tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and fasted. He lay in sackcloth and went around meekly.

28Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite: 29"Have you noticed how Ahab has humbled himself before me? Because he has humbled himself, I will not bring this disaster in his day, but I will bring it on his house in the days of his son."

Micaiah Prophesies Against Ahab

22 For three years there was no war between Aram and Israel. 2But in the third year Jehoshaphat king of Judah went down to see the king of Israel. 3The king of Israel had said to his officials, "Don't you know that Ramoth Gilead belongs to us and yet we are doing nothing to retake it from the king of Aram?"

4So he asked Jehoshaphat, "Will you go with me to fight against Ramoth Gilead?"

Jehoshaphat replied to the king of Israel, "I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses."

5But Jehoshaphat also said to the king of Israel, "First seek the counsel of the LORD."

6So the king of Israel brought together the prophets—about four hundred men—and asked them, "Shall I go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I refrain?"

"Go," they answered, "for the Lord will give it into the king's hand."

7But Jehoshaphat asked, "Is there not a prophet of the LORD here whom we can inquire of?"

8The king of Israel answered Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man through whom we can inquire of the LORD, but I hate him because he never prophesies anything good about me, but always bad. He is Micaiah son of Imlah."

"The king should not say that," Jehoshaphat replied.

9So the king of Israel called one of his officials and said, "Bring Micaiah son of Imlah at once."

10Dressed in their royal robes, the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah were sitting on their thrones at the threshing floor by the entrance of the gate of Samaria, with all the prophets prophesying before them. 11Now Zedekiah son of Kenaanah had made iron horns and he declared, "This is what the LORD says: 'With these you will gore the Arameans until they are destroyed.'"

12All the other prophets were prophesying the same thing. "Attack Ramoth Gilead and be victorious," they said,

2947 Ramoth Gilead, 2Ki 8:28

p.p.2Ki 3:7

115 Evil Alliances (1)

1466 Guidance Sought
1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.1Ki 18:19
2100 False Prophets

p.p.2Ki 3:11
1471 Inquiring of God (2), 2Ki 3:11

p.p.1Ki 19:10

2211 Hatred (2), Est 3:5
2213 Saints Hated

1043 Clothing (2)

2538 Thrones, 2Ki 11:19

1391 Gates (1), Pr 1:21

p.p.Dt 33:17
1800 Iron, 1Ch 22:3

2100 False Prophets

[a]23 Most Hebrew manuscripts; a few Hebrew manuscripts, Vulgate and Syriac (see also 2 Kings 9:26) *the plot of ground at*

"for the LORD will give it into the king's hand."

13The messenger who had gone to summon Micaiah said to him, "Look, as one man the other prophets are predicting success for the king. Let your word agree with theirs, and speak favorably."

14But Micaiah said, "As surely as the LORD lives, I can tell him only what the LORD tells me."

15When he arrived, the king asked him, "Micaiah, shall we go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I refrain?"

"Attack and be victorious," he answered, "for the LORD will give it into the king's hand."

16The king said to him, "How many times must I make you swear to tell me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?"

17Then Micaiah answered, "I saw all Israel scattered on the hills like sheep without a shepherd, and the LORD said, 'These people have no master. Let each one go home in peace.'"

18The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Didn't I tell you that he never prophesies anything good about me, but only bad?"

19Micaiah continued, "Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne with all the host of heaven standing around him on his right and on his left. 20And the LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab into attacking Ramoth Gilead and going to his death there?'

"One suggested this, and another that. 21Finally, a spirit came forward, stood before the LORD and said, 'I will entice him.'

22" 'By what means?' the LORD asked.

" 'I will go out and be a lying spirit in the mouths of all his prophets,' he said.

" 'You will succeed in enticing him,' said the LORD. 'Go and do it.'

23"So now the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouths of all these prophets of yours. The LORD has decreed disaster for you."

24Then Zedekiah son of Kenaanah went up and slapped Micaiah in the face. "Which way did the spirit from[a] the LORD go when he went from me to speak to you?" he asked.

25Micaiah replied, "You will find out on the day you go to hide in an inner room."

26The king of Israel then ordered, "Take Micaiah and send him back to Amon the ruler of the city and to Joash the king's son 27and say, 'This is what the king says: Put this fellow in prison and give him nothing but bread and water until I return safely.'"

28Micaiah declared, "If you ever return safely, the LORD has not spoken through me." Then he added, "Mark my words, all you people!"

Ahab Killed at Ramoth Gilead

29So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went up to Ramoth Gilead. 30The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will enter the battle in disguise, but you wear your royal robes." So the king of Israel disguised himself and went into battle.

31Now the king of Aram had ordered his thirty-two chariot commanders, "Do not fight with anyone, small or great, except the king of Israel."

32When the chariot commanders saw Jehoshaphat, they thought, "Surely this is the king of Israel." So they turned to attack him, but when Jehoshaphat cried out, 33the chariot commanders saw that he was not the king of Israel and stopped pursuing him.

34But someone drew his bow at random and hit the king of Israel between the sections of his armor. The king told his chariot driver, "Wheel around and get me out of the fighting. I've been wounded." 35All day

[a] 24 Or *Spirit of*

p.p.Isa 30:10
3593 Enticers
850 Courage (2), 2Ki 3:14
573 Integrity (b)
1776 Inspiration (3), 2Ch 24:20
2076 Reformers, 2Ki 3:14
3708 Deception (1)
37 Adjuration, Mt 26:63
3701 Truthfulness
2495 Visions
p.p.Mt 9:36; Nu 27:17
p.p.1Ki 22:8
2894 Prophesying
p.p.Isa 6:1
511 Heavenly Vision
1357 Heavenly Host
3593 Enticers
102 Ahab, 22:37
p.p.Jdg 9:23; 1Sa 16:14
2100 False Prophets
3484 Persecution (5)
3485 Striking (1), Isa 50:6
3486 Striking (2), Job 16:10
2894 Prophesying
2281 Revenge, Est 3:6
3478 Imprisonment, 2Ch 16:10
3480 Persecution (1), 2Ch 16:10
p.p.Nu 16:29; Dt 18:22
1865 Jehoshaphat (1)
2921 Presumption (1)
2947 Ramoth Gilead
1021 Disguises, 2Ch 35:22
855 Faintheartedness
656 Chariots (1)
642 Captains
p.p.Pr 13:20
531 Bows, 2Ki 9:24
3356 No Escape

long the battle raged, and the king was propped up in his chariot facing the Arameans. The blood from his wound ran onto the floor of the chariot, and that evening he died. 36As the sun was setting, a cry spread through the army: "Every man to his town; everyone to his land!"

37So the king died and was brought to Samaria, and they buried him there. 38They washed the chariot at a pool in Samaria (where the prostitutes bathed),[a] and the dogs licked up his blood, as the word of the LORD had declared.

39As for the other events of Ahab's reign, including all he did, the palace he built and inlaid with ivory, and the cities he fortified, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? 40Ahab rested with his fathers. And Ahaziah his son succeeded him as king.

Jehoshaphat King of Judah

41Jehoshaphat son of Asa became king of Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. 42Jehoshaphat was thirty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-five years. His mother's name was Azubah daughter of Shilhi. 43In everything he walked in the ways of his father Asa and did not stray from them; he did what was right in the eyes of the LORD. The high places, however, were not removed, and the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there. 44Jehoshaphat was also at peace with the king of Israel.

45As for the other events of Jehoshaphat's reign, the things he achieved and his military exploits, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 46He rid the land of the rest of the male shrine prostitutes who remained there even after the reign of his father Asa. 47There was then no king in Edom; a deputy ruled.

48Now Jehoshaphat built a fleet of trading ships[b] to go to Ophir for gold, but they never set sail—they were wrecked at Ezion Geber. 49At that time Ahaziah son of Ahab said to Jehoshaphat, "Let my men sail with your men," but Jehoshaphat refused.

50Then Jehoshaphat rested with his fathers and was buried with them in the city of David his father. And Jehoram his son succeeded him.

Ahaziah King of Israel

51Ahaziah son of Ahab became king of Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel two years. 52He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, because he walked in the ways of his father and mother and in the ways of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin. 53He served and worshiped Baal and provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger, just as his father had done.

2161 Death (7)
p.p.2Ki 14:12
102 Ahab, 2Ki 10:1
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
163 Dogs, Ps 59:6
2893 Fulfillment (3), 2Ki 1:17
430 Sure Word
3049 Retribution (1)
p.p.Am 3:15
2669 Palaces, Ezr 6:2
1834 Ivory, Ps 45:8
2159 Death (2)
105 Ahaziah of Israel, 22:52
1823 Kings of Israel, 2Ki 1:17
1866 Jehoshaphat, 2Ki 8:16
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1177 Good Example
265 Asa
2986 Piety
3439 Steadfastness (2)
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good
3950 High Places
2734 Imperfection (2), 2Ch 16:12
3776 Social Peace (3)
316 Religious Reforms (1)
3073 The Wicked (9)
3273 Ships, 2Ch 8:18
2654 Ophir, 1Ch 29:4
1431 Gold (1), 1Ch 29:4
p.p.2Ch 20:37
1198 Ezion Geber
4374 Ezion Geber (2)
2252 Mariners, Ps 107:23
288 Separation (2)
3378 Sleep (4), Job 14:12
935 Burying Places
1863 Jehoram (1)
102 Ahab
105 Ahaziah of Israel, 2Ki 1:2
1162 Evildoers (2)
1632 Parental Influence, 2Ch 22:3
3916 Worldliness (3)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3936 Baal
3955 God's Anger, 2Ki 13:3
1176 Evil Example

[a]38 Or *Samaria and cleaned the weapons* [b]48 Hebrew *of ships of Tarshish*

Author, Unknown.
4234 **Analysis** of the Book.

2 Kings

The Lord's Judgment on Ahaziah

896 B.C. (?)
2391 Moab
105 Ahaziah of Israel, 1:17

1 After Ahab's death, Moab rebelled against Israel.
2 Now Ahaziah had fallen through the lattice of his upper room in Samaria and injured himself. So he sent messengers, saying to them, "Go and consult Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron, to see if I will recover from this injury."

3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
3934 False Gods
3931 Idolatry (4)
1102 Ekron, Jer 25:20
144 Angelic Appearances
1112 Elijah (1), 1:10
4298 Elijah (3)
1468 Divine Direction†
p.p.Isa 8:19
2672 Sin Rebuked

3 But the angel of the Lord said to Elijah the Tishbite, "Go up and meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and ask them, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are going off to consult Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron?'
4 Therefore this is what the Lord says: 'You will not leave the bed you are lying on. You will certainly die!' " So Elijah went.

2894 Prophesying
947 Deaths Foretold
3352 Sin's Penalty

5 When the messengers returned to the king, he asked them, "Why have you come back?"

6 "A man came to meet us," they replied. "And he said to us, 'Go back to the king who sent you and tell him, "This is what the Lord says: Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are sending men to consult Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron? Therefore you will not leave the bed you are lying on. You will certainly die!" ' "

1102 Ekron

7 The king asked them, "What kind of man was it who came to meet you and told you this?"

p.p.Zec 13:4; Mt 3:4

8 They replied, "He was a man with a garment of hair and with a leather belt around his waist."

The king said, "That was Elijah the Tishbite."

9 Then he sent to Elijah a captain with his company of fifty men. The captain went up to Elijah, who was sitting on the top of a hill, and said to him, "Man of God, the king says, 'Come down!' "

2071 Men of God, 4:7

10 Elijah answered the captain, "If I am a man of God, may fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men!" Then fire fell from heaven and consumed the captain and his men.

1112 Elijah (1), 2:11
4298 Elijah (3)
1744 Imprecations, Ne 4:5
p.p.Lk 9:54
1283 Fire (3), 2Th 1:7

11 At this the king sent to Elijah another captain with his fifty men. The captain said to him, "Man of God, this is what the king says, 'Come down at once!' "

642 Captains
p.p.Isa 26:11

12 "If I am a man of God," Elijah replied, "may fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty men!" Then the fire of God fell from heaven and consumed him and his fifty men.

1283 Fire (3)

13 So the king sent a third captain with his fifty men. This third captain went up and fell on his knees before Elijah. "Man of God," he begged, "please have respect for my life and the lives of these fifty men, your servants! 14 See, fire has fallen from heaven and consumed the first two captains and all their men. But now have respect for my life!"

1171 Abasement (2)
858 Heathen Fear

15 The angel of the Lord said to Elijah, "Go down with him; do not be afraid of him." So Elijah got up and went down with him to the king.

144 Angelic Appearances
1468 Divine Direction
1020 Encouragement (2)

16 He told the king, "This is what the Lord says: Is it because there is no God in Israel for you to consult that you have sent messengers to consult Baal-Zebub, the god of Ekron? Because you have done this, you will never leave the bed you are lying on. You will certainly die!" 17 So he died, according to the word of the Lord that Elijah had spoken.

796 Divine Reproof
3352 Sin's Penalty
2893 Fulfillment (3), 3:20
430 Sure Word

Because Ahaziah had no son, Joram[a] succeeded him as king

105 Ahaziah of Israel, 2Ch 20:35
1823 Kings of Israel, 10:35

[a]17 Hebrew *Jehoram*, a variant of *Joram*

1864 Jehoram (2), 3:1
1863 Jehoram (1)

in the second year of Jehoram son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah. 18As for all the other events of Ahaziah's reign, and what he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel?

Elijah Taken Up to Heaven

896 B.C.
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
2330 Whirlwind (1), Job 37:9

2 When the LORD was about to take Elijah up to heaven in a whirlwind, Elijah and Elisha were on their way from Gilgal. 2Elijah said to Elisha, "Stay here; the LORD has sent me to Bethel."

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)
1117 Elisha, 2:12
4299 Elisha (2)
406 Bethel, 2:23
4342 Bethel (3)
1328 Divine Constancy
1324 Friendship (3), Mt 27:55

p.p.1Sa 19:20; 1Ki 20:35

2494 Revelations

3293 Silence (5), Ne 8:11

1468 Divine Direction
1878 Jericho, 25:5
4390 Jericho (2)

2070 Prophets (7), 4:38

3293 Silence (5)

1328 Divine Constancy

1045 Cloaks, 2:13
3803 Spiritual Power
1915 Jordan (1), 5:10

1561 Way Provided
3883 Wonders of God
2841 Prayer (25)

p.p.Nu 11:17-25

But Elisha said, "As surely as the LORD lives and as you live, I will not leave you." So they went down to Bethel.

3The company of the prophets at Bethel came out to Elisha and asked, "Do you know that the LORD is going to take your master from you today?"

"Yes, I know," Elisha replied, "but do not speak of it."

4Then Elijah said to him, "Stay here, Elisha; the LORD has sent me to Jericho."

And he replied, "As surely as the LORD lives and as you live, I will not leave you." So they went to Jericho.

5The company of the prophets at Jericho went up to Elisha and asked him, "Do you know that the LORD is going to take your master from you today?"

"Yes, I know," he replied, "but do not speak of it."

6Then Elijah said to him, "Stay here; the LORD has sent me to the Jordan."

And he replied, "As surely as the LORD lives and as you live, I will not leave you." So the two of them walked on.

7Fifty men of the company of the prophets went and stood at a distance, facing the place where Elijah and Elisha had stopped at the Jordan. 8Elijah took his cloak, rolled it up and struck the water with it. The water divided to the right and to the left, and the two of them crossed over on dry ground.

9When they had crossed, Elijah said to Elisha, "Tell me, what can I do for you before I am taken from you?"

"Let me inherit a double portion of your spirit," Elisha replied.

10"You have asked a difficult thing," Elijah said, "yet if you see me when I am taken from you, it will be yours—otherwise not."

1204 Faith (4)

p.p.Ac 1:11

11As they were walking along and talking together, suddenly a chariot of fire and horses of fire appeared and separated the two of them, and Elijah went up to heaven in a whirlwind. 12Elisha saw this and cried out, "My father! My father! The chariots and horsemen of Israel!" And Elisha saw him no more. Then he took hold of his own clothes and tore them apart.

3299 Spiritual Talk
658 Chariots of God

p.p.2Ki 6:17

1112 Elijah (1), 2Ch 21:12
4298 Elijah (3)
2330 Whirlwind (1)
1117 Elisha, 2:24
4299 Elisha (2)

p.p.2Ki 13:14
p.p.Ac 1:9

1951 Mourning (5), 5:8

13He picked up the cloak that had fallen from Elijah and went back and stood on the bank of the Jordan. 14Then he took the cloak that had fallen from him and struck the water with it. "Where now is the LORD, the God of Elijah?" he asked. When he struck the water, it divided to the right and to the left, and he crossed over.

1045 Cloaks, Ezr 9:3

3883 Wonders of God
1561 Way Provided

15The company of the prophets from Jericho, who were watching, said, "The spirit of Elijah is resting on Elisha." And they went to meet him and bowed to the ground before him. 16"Look," they said, "we your servants have fifty able men. Let them go and look for your master. Perhaps the Spirit of the LORD has picked him up and set him down on some mountain or in some valley."

p.p.Nu 11:17

3032 Reverence (4)
2622 Obeisance

p.p.1Ki 18:12; Ac 8:39

"No," Elisha replied, "do not send them."

17But they persisted until he was too ashamed to refuse. So he said, "Send them." And they sent fifty men, who searched for three days but did not find him. 18When they returned to Elisha, who was staying in Jericho, he said to them, "Didn't I tell you not to go?"

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

Healing of the Water

19The men of the city said to Elisha, "Look, our lord, this

p.p.Ex 15:23
77 Unproductivity
3114 Salt, Ezr 6:9
p.p.Ex 15:25; 2Ki 4:41; 2Ki 6:6
2367 Miracles
2893 Fulfillment (3)

town is well situated, as you can see, but the water is bad and the land is unproductive."

20"Bring me a new bowl," he said, "and put salt in it." So they brought it to him.

21Then he went out to the spring and threw the salt into it, saying, "This is what the LORD says: 'I have healed this water. Never again will it cause death or make the land unproductive.'" 22And the water has remained wholesome to this day, according to the word Elisha had spoken.

Elisha Is Jeered

23From there Elisha went up to Bethel. As he was walking along the road, some youths came out of the town and jeered at him. "Go on up, you baldhead!" they said. "Go on up, you baldhead!" 24He turned around, looked at them and called down a curse on them in the name of the LORD. Then two bears came out of the woods and mauled forty-two of the youths. 25And he went on to Mount Carmel and from there returned to Samaria.

406 Bethel, 10:29
4342 Bethel (3)
1649 Children (7), Job 19:18
2394 Mocking (3), 2Ch 30:10
336 Baldness, Isa 3:24
3976 Disrespect for Aged, Job 30:1
1117 Elisha, 3:13
4299 Elisha (2)
1744 Imprecations
153 Bears, Pr 17:12
2428 Mt. Carmel, 19:23

Moab Revolts

896 B.C.
1864 Jehoram (2), 5:6

3 Joram[a] son of Ahab became king of Israel in Samaria in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned twelve years. 2He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, but not as his father and mother had done. He got rid of the sacred stone of Baal that his father had made. 3Nevertheless he clung to the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit; he did not turn away from them.

1162 Evildoers (2)
1746 Doing Good
317 Religious Reforms (2), 23:24
1088 Halfheartedness
3916 Worldliness (3)

4Now Mesha king of Moab raised sheep, and he had to supply the king of Israel with a hundred thousand lambs and with the wool of a hundred thousand rams. 5But after Ahab died, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6So at that time King Jo-

p.p.Isa 16:1
p.p.2Ki 1:1
3042 Revolts

ram set out from Samaria and mobilized all Israel. 7He also sent this message to Jehoshaphat king of Judah: "The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me to fight against Moab?"

"I will go with you," he replied. "I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses."

8"By what route shall we attack?" he asked.

"Through the Desert of Edom," he answered.

9So the king of Israel set out with the king of Judah and the king of Edom. After a roundabout march of seven days, the army had no more water for themselves or for the animals with them.

10"What!" exclaimed the king of Israel. "Has the LORD called us three kings together only to hand us over to Moab?"

11But Jehoshaphat asked, "Is there no prophet of the LORD here, that we may inquire of the LORD through him?"

An officer of the king of Israel answered, "Elisha son of Shaphat is here. He used to pour water on the hands of Elijah.[b]"

12Jehoshaphat said, "The word of the LORD is with him." So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13Elisha said to the king of Israel, "What do we have to do with each other? Go to the prophets of your father and the prophets of your mother."

"No," the king of Israel answered, "because it was the LORD who called us three kings together to hand us over to Moab."

14Elisha said, "As surely as the LORD Almighty lives, whom I serve, if I did not have respect for the presence of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, I would not look at you or even notice you. 15But now bring me a harpist."

While the harpist was playing, the hand of the LORD came

1866 Jehoshaphat
p.p.1Ki 22:4
115 Evil Alliances (1)
1055 Dry Places, Ps 68:6
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Pr 19:3; Isa 8:21
832 Murmuring (2)
p.p.Am 3:7
1216 Trust (3)
1471 Inquiring of God (2), 8:8
p.p.1Ki 19:21
1774 Inspiration (1), 3:12
1774 Inspiration (1), 17:13
1775 Inspiration (2)
1117 Elisha, 4:2
4299 Elisha (2)
2544 Rulers Rebuked, 2Ch 12:5
290 Separation (4)
2100 False Prophets
p.p.Eze 14:3; 1Ki 18:19
850 Courage (2), Ne 6:11
p.p.1Ki 17:1
p.p.Ps 15:4
2076 Reformers, Da 5:22
1686 Dishonor
p.p.1Sa 16:23
1484 Divine Hand (1)

[a]1 Hebrew *Jehoram*, a variant of *Joram*; also in verse 6 [b]11 That is, he was Elijah's personal servant.

upon Elisha [16]and he said, "This is what the LORD says: Make this valley full of ditches. [17]For this is what the LORD says: You will see neither wind nor rain, yet this valley will be filled with water, and you, your cattle and your other animals will drink. [18]This is an easy thing in the eyes of the LORD; he will also hand Moab over to you. [19]You will overthrow every fortified city and every major town. You will cut down every good tree, stop up all the springs, and ruin every good field with stones."

[20]The next morning, about the time for offering the sacrifice, there it was—water flowing from the direction of Edom! And the land was filled with water.

[21]Now all the Moabites had heard that the kings had come to fight against them; so every man, young and old, who could bear arms was called up and stationed on the border. [22]When they got up early in the morning, the sun was shining on the water. To the Moabites across the way, the water looked red—like blood. [23]"That's blood!" they said. "Those kings must have fought and slaughtered each other. Now to the plunder, Moab!"

[24]But when the Moabites came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and fought them until they fled. And the Israelites invaded the land and slaughtered the Moabites. [25]They destroyed the towns, and each man threw a stone on every good field until it was covered. They stopped up all the springs and cut down every good tree. Only Kir Hareseth was left with its stones in place, but men armed with slings surrounded it and attacked it as well.

[26]When the king of Moab saw that the battle had gone against him, he took with him seven hundred swordsmen to break through to the king of Edom, but they failed. [27]Then he took his firstborn son, who was to succeed him as king, and offered him as a sacrifice on the city wall. The fury against Israel was great; they withdrew and returned to their own land.

The Widow's Oil

4 The wife of a man from the company of the prophets cried out to Elisha, "Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that he revered the LORD. But now his creditor is coming to take my two boys as his slaves."

[2]Elisha replied to her, "How can I help you? Tell me, what do you have in your house?"

"Your servant has nothing there at all," she said, "except a little oil."

[3]Elisha said, "Go around and ask all your neighbors for empty jars. Don't ask for just a few. [4]Then go inside and shut the door behind you and your sons. Pour oil into all the jars, and as each is filled, put it to one side."

[5]She left him and afterward shut the door behind her and her sons. They brought the jars to her and she kept pouring. [6]When all the jars were full, she said to her son, "Bring me another one."

But he replied, "There is not a jar left." Then the oil stopped flowing.

[7]She went and told the man of God, and he said, "Go, sell the oil and pay your debts. You and your sons can live on what is left."

The Shunammite's Son Restored to Life

[8]One day Elisha went to Shunem. And a well-to-do woman was there, who urged him to stay for a meal. So whenever he came by, he stopped there to eat. [9]She said to her husband, "I know that this man who often comes our way is a holy man of God. [10]Let's make a small room on the roof and put in it a bed and a table, a chair and a lamp for him. Then he can stay there whenever he comes to us."

2953 Spir. Preparation
2954 Prepared for Blessings, 3:17
3608 Faith Tested, 4:3
2894 Prophesying, 2Ch 20:37
2954 Prepared for Blessings, 4:3
3883 Wonders of God
3810 Divine Ability
3809 Omnipotence
366 Divine Protector (a)
770 Cities (2)
p.p.1Sa 15:3
6820 Wells
p.p.Ex 29:39
2906 Providence (2), 4:6
2893 Fulfillment (3), 7:17
2392 Moabites
219 Armor
067 Early Rising (1)
6074 The Wicked (10)
3810 Israel Victorious
p.p.2Ki 3:19
383 Slings

3109 Sacrifices (3), 16:3

895 B.C.
p.p.2Ki 2:3
3873 Women's Trials (2), Mk 12:42
2986 Piety
3034 Fear God
584 Creditors, Job 24:3
2795 Poverty (2), Mt 8:20
2006 Oppression (2), Ne 5:1
1117 Elisha, 4:8
4299 Elisha (2)
3811 Weak Instruments
3800 Man's Extremity
2639 Oil (2)
582 Borrowing, 6:5
2953 Spir. Preparation
2954 Prepared for Blessing, 4:4
3608 Faith Tested, Mt 9:28
2954 Prepared for Blessing, 5:10
295 Seclusion, 4:33
2615 Obedience (2)
2906 Providence (2), 7:8
2071 Men of God, 5:14
566 Honesty
585 Debts, Ne 5:3
1117 Elisha, 4:32
4299 Elisha (2)
3280 Shunem†
3399 Hospitality (2), Ne 5:17
1325 Saints' Fellowship
1008 Discernment (B), Ne 6:12
2071 Men of God
3867 Women's Ministry, Pr 31:20
p.p.Mt 10:41
2116 Beneficence

p.p.Jn 4:6

1399 Gehazi

1450 Gratitude, Ac 28:10

1618 Love of Home
829 Contentment

1660 Childlessness, Lk 1:7

1655 Births Foretold, Isa 9:6

1224 Doubt (2)

806 Conception

2893 Fulfillment (3)

64 Harvest

1624 Maternal Love, Isa 49:15

p.p.2Ki 4:10

2071 Men of God

2400 Moon (2)

p.p.2Ki 9:20

2428 Mt. Carmel

[11]One day when Elisha came, he went up to his room and lay down there. [12]He said to his servant Gehazi, "Call the Shunammite." So he called her, and she stood before him. [13]Elisha said to him, "Tell her, 'You have gone to all this trouble for us. Now what can be done for you? Can we speak on your behalf to the king or the commander of the army?' "

She replied, "I have a home among my own people."

[14]"What can be done for her?" Elisha asked.

Gehazi said, "Well, she has no son and her husband is old."

[15]Then Elisha said, "Call her." So he called her, and she stood in the doorway. [16]"About this time next year," Elisha said, "you will hold a son in your arms."

"No, my lord," she objected. "Don't mislead your servant, O man of God!"

[17]But the woman became pregnant, and the next year about that same time she gave birth to a son, just as Elisha had told her.

[18]The child grew, and one day he went out to his father, who was with the reapers. [19]"My head! My head!" he said to his father.

His father told a servant, "Carry him to his mother." [20]After the servant had lifted him up and carried him to his mother, the boy sat on her lap until noon, and then he died. [21]She went up and laid him on the bed of the man of God, then shut the door and went out.

[22]She called her husband and said, "Please send me one of the servants and a donkey so I can go to the man of God quickly and return."

[23]"Why go to him today?" he asked. "It's not the New Moon or the Sabbath."

"It's all right," she said.

[24]She saddled the donkey and said to her servant, "Lead on; don't slow down for me unless I tell you." [25]So she set out and came to the man of God at Mount Carmel.

When he saw her in the distance, the man of God said to his servant Gehazi, "Look! There's the Shunammite! [26]Run to meet her and ask her, 'Are you all right? Is your husband all right? Is your child all right?' "

"Everything is all right," she said.

[27]When she reached the man of God at the mountain, she took hold of his feet. Gehazi came over to push her away, but the man of God said, "Leave her alone! She is in bitter distress, but the LORD has hidden it from me and has not told me why."

[28]"Did I ask you for a son, my lord?" she said. "Didn't I tell you, 'Don't raise my hopes'?"

[29]Elisha said to Gehazi, "Tuck your cloak into your belt, take my staff in your hand and run. If you meet anyone, do not greet him, and if anyone greets you, do not answer. Lay my staff on the boy's face."

[30]But the child's mother said, "As surely as the LORD lives and as you live, I will not leave you." So he got up and followed her.

[31]Gehazi went on ahead and laid the staff on the boy's face, but there was no sound or response. So Gehazi went back to meet Elisha and told him, "The boy has not awakened."

[32]When Elisha reached the house, there was the boy lying dead on his couch. [33]He went in, shut the door on the two of them and prayed to the LORD. [34]Then he got on the bed and lay upon the boy, mouth to mouth, eyes to eyes, hands to hands. As he stretched himself out upon him, the boy's body grew warm. [35]Elisha turned away and walked back and forth in the room and then got on the bed and stretched out upon him once more. The boy sneezed seven times and opened his eyes.

[36]Elisha summoned Gehazi and said, "Call the Shunammite." And he did. When she came, he said, "Take your son." [37]She came in, fell at his feet and bowed to the ground.

3409 Salutations (1)

1721 Humility (6)
p.p.Mt 15:23

3516 Human Sympathy (2)
1952 Trouble
2493 Secret Things

p.p.1Ki 18:46; 2Ki 9:1

1498 Haste (1), 2Ch 24:5

3436 Staff, Mk 6:8
p.p.Ex 7:19

1624 Maternal Love
3441 Perseverance

3378 Sleep (4)
1117 Elisha, 4:38
4299 Elisha (2)

295 Seclusion, Mk 5:40
1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.1Ki 17:21

p.p.Ac 20:10

2409 Resurrection (3), 13:

2367 Miracles (7)

3032 Reverence (4)

p.p.Heb 11:35

Then she took her son and went out.

Death in the Pot

38Elisha returned to Gilgal and there was a famine in that region. While the company of the prophets was meeting with him, he said to his servant, "Put on the large pot and cook some stew for these men."

39One of them went out into the fields to gather herbs and found a wild vine. He gathered some of its gourds and filled the fold of his cloak. When he returned, he cut them up into the pot of stew, though no one knew what they were. 40The stew was poured out for the men, but as they began to eat it, they cried out, "O man of God, there is death in the pot!" And they could not eat it.

41Elisha said, "Get some flour." He put it into the pot and said, "Serve it to the people to eat." And there was nothing harmful in the pot.

Feeding of a Hundred

42A man came from Baal Shalishah, bringing the man of God twenty loaves of barley bread baked from the first ripe grain, along with some heads of new grain. "Give it to the people to eat," Elisha said.

43"How can I set this before a hundred men?" his servant asked.

But Elisha answered, "Give it to the people to eat. For this is what the LORD says: 'They will eat and have some left over.' " 44Then he set it before them, and they ate and had some left over, according to the word of the LORD.

Naaman Healed of Leprosy

5 Now Naaman was commander of the army of the king of Aram. He was a great man in the sight of his master and highly regarded, because through him the LORD had given victory to Aram. He was a valiant soldier, but he had leprosy.[a]

2Now bands from Aram had gone out and had taken captive a young girl from Israel, and she served Naaman's wife. 3She said to her mistress, "If only my master would see the prophet who is in Samaria! He would cure him of his leprosy."

4Naaman went to his master and told him what the girl from Israel had said. 5"By all means, go," the king of Aram replied. "I will send a letter to the king of Israel." So Naaman left, taking with him ten talents[b] of silver, six thousand shekels[c] of gold and ten sets of clothing. 6The letter that he took to the king of Israel read: "With this letter I am sending my servant Naaman to you so that you may cure him of his leprosy."

7As soon as the king of Israel read the letter, he tore his robes and said, "Am I God? Can I kill and bring back to life? Why does this fellow send someone to me to be cured of his leprosy? See how he is trying to pick a quarrel with me!"

8When Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his robes, he sent him this message: "Why have you torn your robes? Have the man come to me and he will know that there is a prophet in Israel." 9So Naaman went with his horses and chariots and stopped at the door of Elisha's house. 10Elisha sent a messenger to say to him, "Go, wash yourself seven times in the Jordan, and your flesh will be restored and you will be cleansed."

11But Naaman went away angry and said, "I thought that he would surely come out to me and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, wave his hand over the spot and cure me of my leprosy. 12Are not Abana and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better

[a]1 The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy; also in verses 3, 6, 7, 11 and 27. [b]5 That is, about 750 pounds (about 340 kilograms) [c]5 That is, about 150 pounds (about 70 kilograms)

17 Elisha, 5:8
299 Elisha (2)
319 Gilgal
383 Gilgal (2)
522 Famine (2), 6:25
p.p.2Ki 2:3
970 Prophets (7), 6:1
p.p.Lk 10:39; Ac 22:3
p.p.Eze 11:3; Eze 11:7; Eze 11:11
2443 Gourds, Jnh 4:6
2036 Ignorance (1)
2071 Men of God
p.p.Ex 15:25; 2Ki 2:21
2367 Miracles (9)
2096 Ministers' Support
2095 Priests' Dues
2116 Beneficence
74 Barley, 2Ch 2:10
2536 Bread (1), Ps 104:15
p.p.Lk 9:13; Jn 6:9
2448 Multitude Fed, Mt 14:21
2188 Miracles of Loaves, Mt 14:17
19 Plenty Promised
2008 Providence (4)
2893 Fulfillment (3)
2430 Sure Word
894 B.C.
p.p.Lk 4:27
2343 Mighty Men
2366 Divine Protector (a)
2110 Lepers, 5:27
p.p.2Ki 6:23
643 Captives
1648 Children (6)
1205 Faith (5)
3519 Human Compassion
2111 Letters, 10:1
3546 Talents (2)
2124 Generous Giving, 8:9
1864 Jehoram (2), 6:21
399 Ben-Hadad (2), 5:7
p.p.Ge 30:2; 1Sa 2:6
399 Ben-Hadad (2)†
661 Uncharitableness
1117 Elisha, 6:1
4299 Elisha (2)
2071 Men of God
1951 Mourning (5), 18:37
2024 Knowledge (5)
657 Chariots (2)
p.p.Jn 9:7
2954 Prepared for Blessing, Isa 40:3
3244 Seven Times, Ps 119:164
1915 Jordan (1), 6:4
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
3956 Anger (2)
1723 Pride (2), 2Ch 26:16
p.p.Isa 55:8
2694 Impatience, 5:12
908 Damascus, Ac 9:2
4359 Damascus (2)

3229 Stubbornness (1)
2694 Impatience, Jnh 4:8
3953 Man's Wrath, 2Ch 16:10
845 Wise Counsel
3234 Submission (2)
2616 Obedience (3)
2071 Men of God, 6:10
430 Sure Word
p.p.Job 33:25
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2600 None Like God
3601 Testimony (3)
1450 Gratitude
3044 Earthly Reward, Isa 1:23
3589 Temptation Resisted, Job 2:9
573 Integrity (b), 12:15
p.p.Mt 10:8; Ac 8:20
p.p.Ex 20:24
835 Conversion (2)
1867 Jehovah Chosen, Ps 16:2
3949 Idol Temples, 10:21
p.p.2Ki 7:2
2700 Peace Invoked
2130 Covetousness (2), Lk 16:14

than any of the waters of Israel? Couldn't I wash in them and be cleansed?" So he turned and went off in a rage.

13Naaman's servants went to him and said, "My father, if the prophet had told you to do some great thing, would you not have done it? How much more, then, when he tells you, 'Wash and be cleansed'!" 14So he went down and dipped himself in the Jordan seven times, as the man of God had told him, and his flesh was restored and became clean like that of a young boy.

15Then Naaman and all his attendants went back to the man of God. He stood before him and said, "Now I know that there is no God in all the world except in Israel. Please accept now a gift from your servant."

16The prophet answered, "As surely as the LORD lives, whom I serve, I will not accept a thing." And even though Naaman urged him, he refused.

17"If you will not," said Naaman, "please let me, your servant, be given as much earth as a pair of mules can carry, for your servant will never again make burnt offerings and sacrifices to any other god but the LORD. 18But may the LORD forgive your servant for this one thing: When my master enters the temple of Rimmon to bow down and he is leaning on my arm and I bow there also—when I bow down in the temple of Rimmon, may the LORD forgive your servant for this."

19"Go in peace," Elisha said.

After Naaman had traveled some distance, 20Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said to himself, "My master was too easy on Naaman, this Aramean, by not accepting from him what he brought. As surely as the LORD lives, I will run after him and get something from him."

21So Gehazi hurried after Naaman. When Naaman saw him running toward him, he got down from the chariot to meet him. "Is everything all right?" he asked.

22"Everything is all right," Gehazi answered. "My master sent me to say, 'Two young men from the company of the prophets have just come to me from the hill country of Ephraim. Please give them a talent[a] of silver and two sets of clothing.'"

23"By all means, take two talents," said Naaman. He urged Gehazi to accept them, and then tied up the two talents of silver in two bags, with two sets of clothing. He gave them to two of his servants, and they carried them ahead of Gehazi. 24When Gehazi came to the hill, he took the things from the servants and put them away in the house. He sent the men away and they left. 25Then he went in and stood before his master Elisha.

"Where have you been, Gehazi?" Elisha asked.

"Your servant didn't go anywhere," Gehazi answered.

26But Elisha said to him, "Was not my spirit with you when the man got down from his chariot to meet you? Is this the time to take money, or to accept clothes, olive groves, vineyards, flocks, herds, or menservants and maidservants? 27Naaman's leprosy will cling to you and to your descendants forever." Then Gehazi went from Elisha's presence and he was leprous, as white as snow.

3709 Deception (2), Mt 2:8
3704 Lying, Mt 28:13
2430 Mt. Ephraim, Lk 24:3
3315 Silver (1)†
3546 Talents (2), 15:19
800 Hiding Sin
p.p.Eze 33:31
3704 Lying
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
2672 Sin Rebuked
89 Olive Groves, Ne 5:11
1969 Disease Sent, 15:5
2110 Lepers, 2Ch 26:21
3047 Punishment (1)

An Axhead Floats

893 B.C. (?)
p.p.2Ki 2:3
2070 Prophets (7), 2Ch 17:7
1117 Elisha, 7:1
4299 Elisha (2)
3728 Cooperation, 6:2
3728 Cooperation, 6:3

6 The company of the prophets said to Elisha, "Look, the place where we meet with you is too small for us. 2Let us go to the Jordan, where each of us can get a pole; and let us build a place there for us to live."

And he said, "Go."

3Then one of them said, "Won't you please come with your servants?"

[a]22 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms)

3728 Cooperation, Ezr 10:4

1915 Jordan (1), Jer 12:5

321 Axes, Mt 3:10

582 Borrowing, Ps 37:21

2367 Miracles (9)

3766 War (1)
844 Counsel (1)

1794 Warnings (1)
2034 Ways Known

2071 Men of God, 7:2
367 Divine Protector (b)

3067 The Wicked (3)

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3429 Spies, Lk 20:20

1034 Dothan
4364 Dothan (2)
656 Chariots (1)

1067 Early Rising (1)
3062 Ungodly (2), 18:17

"I will," Elisha replied. 4And he went with them.

They went to the Jordan and began to cut down trees. 5As one of them was cutting down a tree, the iron axhead fell into the water. "Oh, my lord," he cried out, "it was borrowed!"

6The man of God asked, "Where did it fall?" When he showed him the place, Elisha cut a stick and threw it there, and made the iron float. 7"Lift it out," he said. Then the man reached out his hand and took it.

Elisha Traps Blinded Arameans

8Now the king of Aram was at war with Israel. After conferring with his officers, he said, "I will set up my camp in such and such a place."

9The man of God sent word to the king of Israel: "Beware of passing that place, because the Arameans are going down there." 10So the king of Israel checked on the place indicated by the man of God. Time and again Elisha warned the king, so that he was on his guard in such places.

11This enraged the king of Aram. He summoned his officers and demanded of them, "Will you not tell me which of us is on the side of the king of Israel?"

12"None of us, my lord the king," said one of his officers, "but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the very words you speak in your bedroom."

13"Go, find out where he is," the king ordered, "so I can send men and capture him." The report came back: "He is in Dothan." 14Then he sent horses and chariots and a strong force there. They went by night and surrounded the city.

15When the servant of the man of God got up and went out early the next morning, an army with horses and chariots had surrounded the city. "Oh, my lord, what shall we do?" the servant asked.

16"Don't be afraid," the prophet answered. "Those who are with us are more than those who are with them."

17And Elisha prayed, "O LORD, open his eyes so he may see." Then the LORD opened the servant's eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

18As the enemy came down toward him, Elisha prayed to the LORD, "Strike these people with blindness." So he struck them with blindness, as Elisha had asked.

19Elisha told them, "This is not the road and this is not the city. Follow me, and I will lead you to the man you are looking for." And he led them to Samaria.

20After they entered the city, Elisha said, "LORD, open the eyes of these men so they can see." Then the LORD opened their eyes and they looked, and there they were, inside Samaria.

21When the king of Israel saw them, he asked Elisha, "Shall I kill them, my father? Shall I kill them?"

22"Do not kill them," he answered. "Would you kill men you have captured with your own sword or bow? Set food and water before them so that they may eat and drink and then go back to their master."

23So he prepared a great feast for them, and after they had finished eating and drinking, he sent them away, and they returned to their master. So the bands from Aram stopped raiding Israel's territory.

Famine in Besieged Samaria

24Some time later, Ben-Hadad king of Aram mobilized his entire army and marched up and laid siege to Samaria. 25There was a great famine in the city; the siege lasted so long that a donkey's head sold for eighty shekels[a] of silver,

859 Fear of Man

1020 Encouragement (2), Isa 41:10 p.p.Ro 8:31
1216 Trust (3)
371 Divine Protector (f)
366 Divine Protector (a)
1003 Prayerfulness

1196 Eyes Opened, Lk 24:31

509 Spiritual Vision, Job 42:5
658 Chariots of God
365 Divine Protection (2), Ezr 8:31

1966 God's Judgments (A)
1525 Blindness (1), Ac 9:8
1967 God's Judgments (B), 15:5
2818 Prayers Answered, 19:19
3708 Deception (1), 10:18

3133 Samaria (1), 17:5
4430 Samaria (3)

p.p.Ac 9:18
3074 The Wicked (10)

1864 Jehoram (2), 6:30

2282 Vindictiveness, 2Ch 16:10

2275 Forbearance (2)
2279 Retaliation (1)
3395 Duty to Enemies
2296 Mercifulness, Lk 9:55
2116 Beneficence, 2Ch 28:15

1436 Good for Evil (1), Ps 35:13
3405 Feasts, 1Ch 12:39

p.p.Lk 14:16

3524 Syria, 13:17

3062 Ungodly (2)

3283 Sieges, 17:5
22 Famine (2), 25:3
2902 Adversity
20 Want
3315 Silver (1)

[a]25 That is, about 2 pounds (about 1 kilogram)

and a quarter of a cab[a] of seed pods[b] for five shekels.[c]

26As the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried to him, "Help me, my lord the king!"

27The king replied, "If the LORD does not help you, where can I get help for you? From the threshing floor? From the winepress?" 28Then he asked her, "What's the matter?"

She answered, "This woman said to me, 'Give up your son so we may eat him today, and tomorrow we'll eat my son.' 29So we cooked my son and ate him. The next day I said to her, 'Give up your son so we may eat him,' but she had hidden him."

30When the king heard the woman's words, he tore his robes. As he went along the wall, the people looked, and there, underneath, he had sackcloth on his body. 31He said, "May God deal with me, be it ever so severely, if the head of Elisha son of Shaphat remains on his shoulders today!"

32Now Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. The king sent a messenger ahead, but before he arrived, Elisha said to the elders, "Don't you see how this murderer is sending someone to cut off my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door and hold it shut against him. Is not the sound of his master's footsteps behind him?"

33While he was still talking to them, the messenger came down to him. And the king said, "This disaster is from the LORD. Why should I wait for the LORD any longer?"

7 Elisha said, "Hear the word of the LORD. This is what the LORD says: About this time tomorrow, a seah[d] of flour will sell for a shekel[e] and two seahs[f] of barley for a shekel at the gate of Samaria."

2The officer on whose arm the king was leaning said to the man of God, "Look, even if the LORD should open the floodgates of the heavens, could this happen?"

"You will see it with your own eyes," answered Elisha, "but you will not eat any of it!"

The Siege Lifted

3Now there were four men with leprosy[g] at the entrance of the city gate. They said to each other, "Why stay here until we die? 4If we say, 'We'll go into the city'—the famine is there, and we will die. And if we stay here, we will die. So let's go over to the camp of the Arameans and surrender. If they spare us, we live; if they kill us, then we die."

5At dusk they got up and went to the camp of the Arameans. When they reached the edge of the camp, not a man was there, 6for the Lord had caused the Arameans to hear the sound of chariots and horses and a great army, so that they said to one another, "Look, the king of Israel has hired the Hittite and Egyptian kings to attack us!" 7So they got up and fled in the dusk and abandoned their tents and their horses and donkeys. They left the camp as it was and ran for their lives.

8The men who had leprosy reached the edge of the camp and entered one of the tents. They ate and drank, and carried away silver, gold and clothes, and went off and hid them. They returned and entered another tent and took some things from it and hid them also.

9Then they said to each other, "We're not doing right. This is a day of good news and we are keeping it to ourselves. If we wait until daylight, punishment will overtake us.

[a]25 That is, probably about 1/2 pint (about 0.3 liter) [b]25 Or *of dove's dung*
[c]25 That is, about 2 ounces (about 55 grams) [d]1 That is, probably about 7 quarts (about 7.3 liters); also in verses 16 and 18 [e]1 That is, about 2/5 ounce (about 11 grams); also in verses 16 and 18 [f]1 That is, probably about 13 quarts (about 15 liters); also in verses 16 and 18 [g]3 The Hebrew word is used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy; also in verse 8.

1560 Divine Helper
3798 Dependence
95 Winepress, Pr 3:10
640 Cannibalism, Jer 19:9
788 Sin's Misery
1624 Maternal Love
1864 Jehoram (2), 7:17
1951 Mourning (5)
1950 Mourning (4), 19:1
1744 Imprecations
2213 Saints Hated
3484 Persecution (5)
2281 Revenge
p.p. Eze 8:1; Eze 20:1
p.p. 1Ki 18:4; Lk 13:32
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
1575 Seed of Wicked
p.p. Isa 8:21
2693 Waiting for God
892 B.C. (?)
1117 Elisha, 8:1
4299 Elisha (2)
1775 Inspiration (2)
p.p. 2Ki 7:18
2906 Providence (2)
2894 Prophesying
p.p. 2Ki 5:18
2071 Men of God, 2Ch 8:14
3809 Omnipotence
1220 Unbelief (2), Ps 78:19
947 Deaths Foretold
2110 Lepers
1537 Quarantine
22 Famine (2)
3800 Man's Extremity
p.p. 2Ki 6:24
1018 Discouragement
p.p. Est 4:16
3713 Twilight, Job 3:9
366 Divine Protector (a)
3416 Divine Control
658 Chariots of God
857 Terror
p.p. 2Sa 5:24; Job 15:21
p.p. 1Ki 10:29
1594 Hittites, 2Ch 8:7
2675 Panic, 2Ch 14:12
p.p. Pr 28:1
1499 Haste (2)
2906 Providence (2), Mt 14:20
2132 Greed (2)
3223 Selfishness (2), Est 6:6
3130 Condemnation (2)
3624 Good Tidings (2), Pr 25:25
826 Conscience (3)

3600 Testimony (2)

Let's go at once and report this to the royal palace."

10So they went and called out to the city gatekeepers and told them, "We went into the Aramean camp and not a man was there—not a sound of anyone—only tethered horses and donkeys, and the tents left just as they were." 11The gatekeepers shouted the news, and it was reported within the palace.

12The king got up in the night and said to his officers, "I will tell you what the Arameans have done to us. They know we are starving; so they have left the camp to hide in the countryside, thinking, 'They will surely come out, and then we will take them alive and get into the city.'"

13One of his officers answered, "Have some men take five of the horses that are left in the city. Their plight will be like that of all the Israelites left here—yes, they will only be like all these Israelites who are doomed. So let us send them to find out what happened."

14So they selected two chariots with their horses, and the king sent them after the Aramean army. He commanded the drivers, "Go and find out what has happened." 15They followed them as far as the Jordan, and they found the whole road strewn with the clothing and equipment the Arameans had thrown away in their headlong flight. So the messengers returned and reported to the king. 16Then the people went out and plundered the camp of the Arameans. So a seah of flour sold for a shekel, and two seahs of barley sold for a shekel, as the LORD had said.

17Now the king had put the officer on whose arm he leaned in charge of the gate, and the people trampled him in the gateway, and he died, just as the man of God had foretold when the king came down to his house. 18It happened as the man of God had said to the king: "About this time tomorrow, a seah of flour will sell for a shekel and two seahs of barley for a shekel at the gate of Samaria."

19The officer had said to the man of God, "Look, even if the LORD should open the floodgates of the heavens, could this happen?" The man of God had replied, "You will see it with your own eyes, but you will not eat any of it!" 20And that is exactly what happened to him, for the people trampled him in the gateway, and he died.

251 Gatekeepers

p.p.Job 20:23; Jer 17:6

3068 The Wicked (4)

p.p.2Ki 6:25

127 Ambush

172 Horses

2675 Panic

3771 War (6), 2Ch 14:13

430 Sure Word

1864 Jehoram (2), 9:14

p.p.2Ki 7:2

1391 Gates (1)

3352 Sin's Penalty

2893 Fulfillment (3), 19:37

p.p.2Ki 7:1

The Shunammite's Land Restored

8 Now Elisha had said to the woman whose son he had restored to life, "Go away with your family and stay for a while wherever you can, because the LORD has decreed a famine in the land that will last seven years." 2The woman proceeded to do as the man of God said. She and her family went away and stayed in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3At the end of the seven years she came back from the land of the Philistines and went to the king to beg for her house and land. 4The king was talking to Gehazi, the servant of the man of God, and had said, "Tell me about all the great things Elisha has done." 5Just as Gehazi was telling the king how Elisha had restored the dead to life, the woman whose son Elisha had brought back to life came to beg the king for her house and land.

Gehazi said, "This is the woman, my lord the king, and this is her son whom Elisha restored to life." 6The king asked the woman about it, and she told him.

Then he assigned an official to her case and said to him, "Give back everything that belonged to her, including all the income from her land from the day she left the country until now."

891 B.C. (?)
1117 Elisha, 9:1
4299 Elisha (2)
2409 Resurrection (3)

p.p.Ps 105:16; Hag 1:11

21 Famine (1)
2740 Seven Years
2615 Obedience (2)
2757 Philistia†
1399 Gehazi
2367 Miracles (7)

p.p.2Ki 4:35

p.p.2Ki 4:8

3024 Restitution (2), Ne 5:12

meet Jehu and said, "This is what the king says: 'Do you come in peace?' "

"What do you have to do with peace?" Jehu replied. "Fall in behind me."

The lookout reported, "The messenger has reached them, but he isn't coming back."

19So the king sent out a second horseman. When he came to them he said, "This is what the king says: 'Do you come in peace?' "

Jehu replied, "What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me."

20The lookout reported, "He has reached them, but he isn't coming back either. The driving is like that of Jehu son of Nimshi—he drives like a madman."

21"Hitch up my chariot," Joram ordered. And when it was hitched up, Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah rode out, each in his own chariot, to meet Jehu. They met him at the plot of ground that had belonged to Naboth the Jezreelite. 22When Joram saw Jehu he asked, "Have you come in peace, Jehu?"

"How can there be peace," Jehu replied, "as long as all the idolatry and witchcraft of your mother Jezebel abound?"

23Joram turned about and fled, calling out to Ahaziah, "Treachery, Ahaziah!"

24Then Jehu drew his bow and shot Joram between the shoulders. The arrow pierced his heart and he slumped down in his chariot. 25Jehu said to Bidkar, his chariot officer, "Pick him up and throw him on the field that belonged to Naboth the Jezreelite. Remember how you and I were riding together in chariots behind Ahab his father when the LORD made this prophecy about him: 26'Yesterday I saw the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons, declares the LORD, and I will surely make you pay for it on this plot of ground, declares the LORD.'[a] Now then, pick him up and throw him on that plot, in accordance with the word of the LORD."

27When Ahaziah king of Judah saw what had happened, he fled up the road to Beth Haggan.[b] Jehu chased him, shouting, "Kill him too!" They wounded him in his chariot on the way up to Gur near Ibleam, but he escaped to Megiddo and died there. 28His servants took him by chariot to Jerusalem and buried him with his fathers in his tomb in the City of David. 29(In the eleventh year of Joram son of Ahab, Ahaziah had become king of Judah.)

Jezebel Killed

30Then Jehu went to Jezreel. When Jezebel heard about it, she painted her eyes, arranged her hair and looked out of a window. 31As Jehu entered the gate, she asked, "Have you come in peace, Zimri, you murderer of your master?"[c]

32He looked up at the window and called out, "Who is on my side? Who?" Two or three eunuchs looked down at him.

33"Throw her down!" Jehu said. So they threw her down, and some of her blood spattered the wall and the horses as they trampled her underfoot.

34Jehu went in and ate and drank. "Take care of that cursed woman," he said, "and bury her, for she was a king's daughter." 35But when they went out to bury her, they found nothing except her skull, her feet and her hands. 36They went back and told Jehu, who said, "This is the word of the LORD that he spoke through his servant Elijah the Tishbite: On the plot of ground at Jezreel dogs will devour Jezebel's flesh.[d] 37Jezebel's body will be like refuse on the ground in the plot at Jezreel, so that no one will be able to say, 'This is Jezebel.' "

[a] 26 See 1 Kings 21:19. [b] 27 Or *fled by way of the garden house* [c] 31 Or "*Did Zimri have peace, who murdered his master?*" [d] 36 See 1 Kings 21:23.

p.p.1Ki 19:17
1864 Jehoram (2), 9:24
p.p.2Ch 22:7
p.p.1Ki 21:1
p.p.2Ch 21:13
3878 Evil Women
2231 Witchcraft, 23:24
104 Ahaziah of Judah, 9:27
3660 Treachery
1874 Jehu (1), 10:1
531 Bows, 13:15
1864 Jehoram (2), 2Ch 22:5
2550 Assassination
1113 Elijah (2), 2Ch 21:12
p.p.1Ki 21:29
554 Burden of Prophecy, Isa 13:1
513 Innocent Blood
3050 Retribution (2), Est 7:10

430 Sure Word
104 Ahaziah of Judah, 2Ch 22:2
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)
934 Burial
936 Tombs, 2Ch 16:14
4392 Jezreel (4)
1893 Jezebel, 9:36
3878 Evil Women
2668 Painting, Jer 4:30
3832 Windows†
2550 Assassination
1103 Elah†
946 Death Penalty (2), 2Ch 23:15
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.1Ki 21:25
3878 Evil Women
2526 Honor Rulers
430 Sure Word
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
1893 Jezebel†
3070 The Wicked (6)
933 Unburied
1686 Dishonor

884 B.C.

Ahab's Family Killed

10 Now there were in Samaria seventy sons of the house of Ahab. So Jehu wrote letters and sent them to Samaria: to the officials of Jezreel,[a] to the elders and to the guardians of Ahab's children. He said, [2]"As soon as this letter reaches you, since your master's sons are with you and you have chariots and horses, a fortified city and weapons, [3]choose the best and most worthy of your master's sons and set him on his father's throne. Then fight for your master's house."

[4]But they were terrified and said, "If two kings could not resist him, how can we?"

[5]So the palace administrator, the city governor, the elders and the guardians sent this message to Jehu: "We are your servants and we will do anything you say. We will not appoint anyone as king; you do whatever you think best."

[6]Then Jehu wrote them a second letter, saying, "If you are on my side and will obey me, take the heads of your master's sons and come to me in Jezreel by this time tomorrow."

Now the royal princes, seventy of them, were with the leading men of the city, who were rearing them. [7]When the letter arrived, these men took the princes and slaughtered all seventy of them. They put their heads in baskets and sent them to Jehu in Jezreel. [8]When the messenger arrived, he told Jehu, "They have brought the heads of the princes."

Then Jehu ordered, "Put them in two piles at the entrance of the city gate until morning."

[9]The next morning Jehu went out. He stood before all the people and said, "You are innocent. It was I who conspired against my master and killed him, but who killed all these? [10]Know then, that not a word the LORD has spoken against the house of Ahab will fail. The LORD has done what he promised through his servant Elijah." [11]So Jehu killed everyone in Jezreel who remained of the house of Ahab, as well as all his chief men, his close friends and his priests, leaving him no survivor.

[12]Jehu then set out and went toward Samaria. At Beth Eked of the Shepherds, [13]he met some relatives of Ahaziah king of Judah and asked, "Who are you?"

They said, "We are relatives of Ahaziah, and we have come down to greet the families of the king and of the queen mother."

[14]"Take them alive!" he ordered. So they took them alive and slaughtered them by the well of Beth Eked—forty-two men. He left no survivor.

[15]After he left there, he came upon Jehonadab son of Recab, who was on his way to meet him. Jehu greeted him and said, "Are you in accord with me, as I am with you?"

"I am," Jehonadab answered.

"If so," said Jehu, "give me your hand." So he did, and Jehu helped him up into the chariot. [16]Jehu said, "Come with me and see my zeal for the LORD." Then he had him ride along in his chariot.

[17]When Jehu came to Samaria, he killed all who were left there of Ahab's family; he destroyed them, according to the word of the LORD spoken to Elijah.

Ministers of Baal Killed

[18]Then Jehu brought all the people together and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little; Jehu will serve him much. [19]Now summon all the prophets of Baal, all his ministers and all his priests. See that no one is missing, because I am going to hold a great sacrifice for Baal. Anyone who fails to come will no longer live." But Jehu was acting deceptively in

[a]1 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate *of the city*

1575 Seed of Wicked
102 Ahab, 10:10
1874 Jehu (1), 10:29
2111 Letters, 19:14
2078 Elders (1)
656 Chariots (1)
172 Horses
770 Cities (2)
p.p.Jn 18:36
p.p.2Ki 9:24-27
855 Faintheartedness
2142 Subjection
p.p.1Ki 20:4
p.p.1Ki 21:21; 2Ki 11:1
351 Baskets, Mt 14:20
1391 Gates (1)
p.p.2Ki 9:14-24
430 Sure Word
102 Ahab†
2893 Fulfillment (3)
3068 The Wicked (4)
1575 Seed of Wicked
2061 Priests (5), 11:18
631 Canaan (6)
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
p.p.2Ki 8:29; 2Ch 22:8
104 Ahaziah of Judah
3068 The Wicked (4)
1908 Jehonadab, Je 35:6
p.p.1Ch 2:55
1544 Renewed Heart
3726 Unity (3)
280 Taking the Hand, Mt 9:25
1026 Ostentation (2), Mt 6:2
1074 Zealousness, Ne 4:21
p.p.1Ki 19:10
631 Canaan (6)
430 Sure Word
p.p.1Ki 21:21
3936 Baal, 10:28
3708 Deception (1), Mt 26:74
3591 Temptation to Deceit, Mt 26:73
p.p.1Ki 18:19; 1Ki 22:6
3335 Dissimulation, Lk 20:20

meet Jehu and said, "This is what the king says: 'Do you come in peace?' "

"What do you have to do with peace?" Jehu replied. "Fall in behind me."

The lookout reported, "The messenger has reached them, but he isn't coming back."

19So the king sent out a second horseman. When he came to them he said, "This is what the king says: 'Do you come in peace?' "

Jehu replied, "What do you have to do with peace? Fall in behind me."

20The lookout reported, "He has reached them, but he isn't coming back either. The driving is like that of Jehu son of Nimshi—he drives like a madman."

21"Hitch up my chariot," Joram ordered. And when it was hitched up, Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah rode out, each in his own chariot, to meet Jehu. They met him at the plot of ground that had belonged to Naboth the Jezreelite. 22When Joram saw Jehu he asked, "Have you come in peace, Jehu?"

"How can there be peace," Jehu replied, "as long as all the idolatry and witchcraft of your mother Jezebel abound?"

23Joram turned about and fled, calling out to Ahaziah, "Treachery, Ahaziah!"

24Then Jehu drew his bow and shot Joram between the shoulders. The arrow pierced his heart and he slumped down in his chariot. 25Jehu said to Bidkar, his chariot officer, "Pick him up and throw him on the field that belonged to Naboth the Jezreelite. Remember how you and I were riding together in chariots behind Ahab his father when the LORD made this prophecy about him: 26'Yesterday I saw the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons, declares the LORD, and I will surely make you pay for it on this plot of ground, declares the LORD.'[a] Now then, pick him up and throw him on that plot, in accordance with the word of the LORD."

27When Ahaziah king of Judah saw what had happened, he fled up the road to Beth Haggan.[b] Jehu chased him, shouting, "Kill him too!" They wounded him in his chariot on the way up to Gur near Ibleam, but he escaped to Megiddo and died there. 28His servants took him by chariot to Jerusalem and buried him with his fathers in his tomb in the City of David. 29(In the eleventh year of Joram son of Ahab, Ahaziah had become king of Judah.)

Jezebel Killed

30Then Jehu went to Jezreel. When Jezebel heard about it, she painted her eyes, arranged her hair and looked out of a window. 31As Jehu entered the gate, she asked, "Have you come in peace, Zimri, you murderer of your master?"[c]

32He looked up at the window and called out, "Who is on my side? Who?" Two or three eunuchs looked down at him. 33"Throw her down!" Jehu said. So they threw her down, and some of her blood spattered the wall and the horses as they trampled her underfoot.

34Jehu went in and ate and drank. "Take care of that cursed woman," he said, "and bury her, for she was a king's daughter." 35But when they went out to bury her, they found nothing except her skull, her feet and her hands. 36They went back and told Jehu, who said, "This is the word of the LORD that he spoke through his servant Elijah the Tishbite: On the plot of ground at Jezreel dogs will devour Jezebel's flesh.[d] 37Jezebel's body will be like refuse on the ground in the plot at Jezreel, so that no one will be able to say, 'This is Jezebel.' "

[a]26 See 1 Kings 21:19. [b]27 Or *fled by way of the garden house* [c]31 Or "*Did Zimri have peace, who murdered his master?*" [d]36 See 1 Kings 21:23.

p.p.1Ki 19:17
1864 Jehoram (2), 9:24
p.p.2Ch 22:7
p.p.1Ki 21:1
p.p.2Ch 21:13
3878 Evil Women
2231 Witchcraft, 23:24
104 Ahaziah of Judah, 9:27
3660 Treachery
1874 Jehu (1), 10:1
531 Bows, 13:15
1864 Jehoram (2), 2Ch 22:5
2550 Assassination
1113 Elijah (2), 2Ch 21:12
p.p.1Ki 21:29
554 Burden of Prophecy, Isa 13:1
513 Innocent Blood
3050 Retribution (2), Est 7:10

430 Sure Word
104 Ahaziah of Judah, 2Ch 22:2
2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)
934 Burial
936 Tombs, 2Ch 16:14
4392 Jezreel (4)
1893 Jezebel, 9:36
3878 Evil Women
2668 Painting, Jer 4:30
3832 Windows†
2550 Assassination
1103 Elah†
946 Death Penalty (2), 2Ch 23:15
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.1Ki 21:25
3878 Evil Women
2526 Honor Rulers
430 Sure Word
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
1893 Jezebel†
3070 The Wicked (6)
933 Unburied
1686 Dishonor

884 B.C.
1575 Seed of Wicked
102 Ahab, 10:10
1874 Jehu (1), 10:29
2111 Letters, 19:14
2078 Elders (1)
656 Chariots (1)
172 Horses
770 Cities (2)
p.p.Jn 18:36
p.p.2Ki 9:24-27
855 Faintheartedness
2142 Subjection
p.p.1Ki 20:4
p.p.1Ki 21:21; 2Ki 11:1
351 Baskets, Mt 14:20
1391 Gates (1)
p.p.2Ki 9:14-24

Ahab's Family Killed

10 Now there were in Samaria seventy sons of the house of Ahab. So Jehu wrote letters and sent them to Samaria: to the officials of Jezreel,[a] to the elders and to the guardians of Ahab's children. He said, 2"As soon as this letter reaches you, since your master's sons are with you and you have chariots and horses, a fortified city and weapons, 3choose the best and most worthy of your master's sons and set him on his father's throne. Then fight for your master's house."

4But they were terrified and said, "If two kings could not resist him, how can we?"

5So the palace administrator, the city governor, the elders and the guardians sent this message to Jehu: "We are your servants and we will do anything you say. We will not appoint anyone as king; you do whatever you think best."

6Then Jehu wrote them a second letter, saying, "If you are on my side and will obey me, take the heads of your master's sons and come to me in Jezreel by this time tomorrow."

Now the royal princes, seventy of them, were with the leading men of the city, who were rearing them. 7When the letter arrived, these men took the princes and slaughtered all seventy of them. They put their heads in baskets and sent them to Jehu in Jezreel. 8When the messenger arrived, he told Jehu, "They have brought the heads of the princes."

Then Jehu ordered, "Put them in two piles at the entrance of the city gate until morning."

9The next morning Jehu went out. He stood before all the people and said, "You are innocent. It was I who conspired against my master and killed him, but who killed all these? 10Know then, that not a word the LORD has spoken against the house of Ahab will fail. The LORD has done what he promised through his servant Elijah." 11So Jehu killed everyone in Jezreel who remained of the house of Ahab, as well as all his chief men, his close friends and his priests, leaving him no survivor.

12Jehu then set out and went toward Samaria. At Beth Eked of the Shepherds, 13he met some relatives of Ahaziah king of Judah and asked, "Who are you?"

They said, "We are relatives of Ahaziah, and we have come down to greet the families of the king and of the queen mother."

14"Take them alive!" he ordered. So they took them alive and slaughtered them by the well of Beth Eked—forty-two men. He left no survivor.

15After he left there, he came upon Jehonadab son of Recab, who was on his way to meet him. Jehu greeted him and said, "Are you in accord with me, as I am with you?"

"I am," Jehonadab answered.

"If so," said Jehu, "give me your hand." So he did, and Jehu helped him up into the chariot. 16Jehu said, "Come with me and see my zeal for the LORD." Then he had him ride along in his chariot.

17When Jehu came to Samaria, he killed all who were left there of Ahab's family; he destroyed them, according to the word of the LORD spoken to Elijah.

Ministers of Baal Killed

18Then Jehu brought all the people together and said to them, "Ahab served Baal a little; Jehu will serve him much. 19Now summon all the prophets of Baal, all his ministers and all his priests. See that no one is missing, because I am going to hold a great sacrifice for Baal. Anyone who fails to come will no longer live." But Jehu was acting deceptively in

430 Sure Word
102 Ahab†
2893 Fulfillment (3)
3068 The Wicked (4)
1575 Seed of Wicked
2061 Priests (5), 11:18
631 Canaan (6)
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
p.p.2Ki 8:29; 2Ch 22:8
104 Ahaziah of Judah
3068 The Wicked (4)
1908 Jehonadab, Je 35:6
p.p.1Ch 2:55
1544 Renewed Heart
3726 Unity (3)
280 Taking the Hand, Mt 9:25
1026 Ostentation (2), Mt 6:2
1074 Zealousness, Ne 4:21
p.p.1Ki 19:10
631 Canaan (6)
430 Sure Word
p.p.1Ki 21:21
3936 Baal, 10:28
3708 Deception (1), Mt 26:74
3591 Temptation to Deceit, Mt 26:73
p.p.1Ki 18:19; 1Ki 22:6
3335 Dissimulation, Lk 20:20

[a]1 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate *of the city*

order to destroy the ministers of Baal.

20Jehu said, "Call an assembly in honor of Baal." So they proclaimed it. 21Then he sent word throughout Israel, and all the ministers of Baal came; not one stayed away. They crowded into the temple of Baal until it was full from one end to the other. 22And Jehu said to the keeper of the wardrobe, "Bring robes for all the ministers of Baal." So he brought out robes for them.

23Then Jehu and Jehonadab son of Recab went into the temple of Baal. Jehu said to the ministers of Baal, "Look around and see that no servants of the LORD are here with you—only ministers of Baal." 24So they went in to make sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had posted eighty men outside with this warning: "If one of you lets any of the men I am placing in your hands escape, it will be your life for his life."

25As soon as Jehu had finished making the burnt offering, he ordered the guards and officers: "Go in and kill them; let no one escape." So they cut them down with the sword. The guards and officers threw the bodies out and then entered the inner shrine of the temple of Baal. 26They brought the sacred stone out of the temple of Baal and burned it. 27They demolished the sacred stone of Baal and tore down the temple of Baal, and people have used it for a latrine to this day.

28So Jehu destroyed Baal worship in Israel. 29However, he did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit—the worship of the golden calves at Bethel and Dan.

30The LORD said to Jehu, "Because you have done well in accomplishing what is right in my eyes and have done to the house of Ahab all I had in mind to do, your descendants will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation." 31Yet Jehu was not careful to keep the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, which he had caused Israel to commit.

32In those days the LORD began to reduce the size of Israel. Hazael overpowered the Israelites throughout their territory 33east of the Jordan in all the land of Gilead (the region of Gad, Reuben and Manasseh), from Aroer by the Arnon Gorge through Gilead to Bashan.

34As for the other events of Jehu's reign, all he did, and all his achievements, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel?

35Jehu rested with his fathers and was buried in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son succeeded him as king. 36The time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty-eight years.

Athaliah and Joash

11 When Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she proceeded to destroy the whole royal family. 2But Jehosheba, the daughter of King Jehoram[a] and sister of Ahaziah, took Joash son of Ahaziah and stole him away from among the royal princes, who were about to be murdered. She put him and his nurse in a bedroom to hide him from Athaliah; so he was not killed. 3He remained hidden with his nurse at the temple of the LORD for six years while Athaliah ruled the land.

4In the seventh year Jehoiada sent for the commanders of units of a hundred, the Carites and the guards and had them brought to him at the temple of the LORD. He made a covenant with them and put them under oath at the temple of the LORD. Then he showed them the king's son. 5He commanded them, saying, "This is what

[a]2 Hebrew *Joram*, a variant of *Jehoram*

3936 Baal
2869 Proclamation
p.p.Joel 1:14
3949 Idol Temples, 2Ch 36:7
290 Separation (4)
291 Final Separation
p.p.1Ki 20:39
3356 No Escape
3453 Personal Responsib.
642 Captains
3352 Sin's Penalty
3070 The Wicked (6)
320 Iconoclasm (2), 11:18
316 Religious Reforms (1), 11:18
p.p.Ezr 6:11; Da 2:5
3936 Baal, 21:3
p.p.1Ki 18:40
1874 Jehu (1), 10:35
1879 Jeroboam (1)
3943 Golden Calves (2), 17:16
406 Bethel, 17:28
4342 Bethel (3)
791 Divine Commendation
2616 Obedience (3)
p.p.2Ki 15:12
439 Law Despised
1088 Halfheartedness, 13:1
1176 Evil Example
p.p.1Ki 12:29; 1Ki 12:30
1819 Israel Cut Off
1502 Hazael, 12:17
1417 Gilead, 1Ch 5:9
349 Bashan, Isa 2:13
1874 Jehu (1), Hos 1:4
3378 Sleep (4)
1854 Jehoahaz (1), 13:1
1823 Kings of Israel, 13:10
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
884 B.C.
302 Athaliah, 11:16
3878 Evil Women, 2Ch 15:16
2450 Murder (2)
1824 Kings of Judah, 14:1
1898 Joash, 11:21
2913 Divine Care (2)
2606 Nurses†
302 Athaliah
1861 Jehoiada, 11:17
880 Covenant (4)
2608 Oaths (2), Ecc 8:2

you are to do: You who are in the three companies that are going on duty on the Sabbath —a third of you guarding the royal palace, [6]a third at the Sur Gate, and a third at the gate behind the guard, who take turns guarding the temple— [7]and you who are in the other two companies that normally go off Sabbath duty are all to guard the temple for the king. [8]Station yourselves around the king, each man with his weapon in his hand. Anyone who approaches your ranks[a] must be put to death. Stay close to the king wherever he goes."

[9]The commanders of units of a hundred did just as Jehoiada the priest ordered. Each one took his men—those who were going on duty on the Sabbath and those who were going off duty—and came to Jehoiada the priest. [10]Then he gave the commanders the spears and shields that had belonged to King David and that were in the temple of the LORD. [11]The guards, each with his weapon in his hand, stationed themselves around the king—near the altar and the temple, from the south side to the north side of the temple.

[12]Jehoiada brought out the king's son and put the crown on him; he presented him with a copy of the covenant and proclaimed him king. They anointed him, and the people clapped their hands and shouted, "Long live the king!"

[13]When Athaliah heard the noise made by the guards and the people, she went to the people at the temple of the LORD. [14]She looked and there was the king, standing by the pillar, as the custom was. The officers and the trumpeters were beside the king, and all the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets. Then Athaliah tore her robes and called out, "Treason! Treason!"

[15]Jehoiada the priest ordered the commanders of units of a hundred, who were in charge of the troops: "Bring her out between the ranks[b] and put to death with the sword anyone who follows her." For the priest had said, "She must not be put to death in the temple of the LORD." [16]So they seized her as she reached the place where the horses enter the palace grounds, and there she was put to death.

[17]Jehoiada then made a covenant between the LORD and the king and people that they would be the LORD's people. He also made a covenant between the king and the people. [18]All the people of the land went to the temple of Baal and tore it down. They smashed the altars and idols to pieces and killed Mattan the priest of Baal in front of the altars.

Then Jehoiada the priest posted guards at the temple of the LORD. [19]He took with him the commanders of hundreds, the Carites, the guards and all the people of the land, and together they brought the king down from the temple of the LORD and went into the palace, entering by way of the gate of the guards. The king then took his place on the royal throne, [20]and all the people of the land rejoiced. And the city was quiet, because Athaliah had been slain with the sword at the palace.

[21]Joash[c] was seven years old when he began to reign.

Joash Repairs the Temple

12 In the seventh year of Jehu, Joash[d] became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem forty years. His mother's name was Zibiah; she was from Beersheba. [2]Joash did what was right in the eyes of the LORD all the years Jehoiada the priest instructed him. [3]The high places, however, were not removed; the people

[a]8 Or *approaches the precincts* [b]15 Or *out from the precincts* [c]21 Hebrew *Jehoash*, a variant of *Joash* [d]1 Hebrew *Jehoash*, a variant of *Joash*; also in verses 2, 4, 6, 7 and 18

3781 Guard, Ne 4:9
p.p.2Ch 23:8
642 Captains
3270 Shields, 1Ch 12:8
3577 Solomon's Temple
894 Crowns, Est 1:11
2533 Coronations, 2Ch 23:11
192 Anointing (2), 23:30
2543 Rulers Honored
302 Athaliah
3577 Solomon's Temple
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2552 Treason, 15:14

642 Captains, 25:8
302 Athaliah, 2Ch 23:21
3352 Sin's Penalty
3050 Retribution (2)
1861 Jehoiada, 12:9
879 Covenant (3), 23:3
1867 Jehovah Chosen
880 Covenant (4)
2723 God's People
316 Religious Reforms (1), 23:4
320 Iconoclasm (2), 18:4
2061 Priests (5), 23:5
2538 Thrones, Est 5:1
1933 Rejoicing (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)
1898 Joash, 12:1

878 B.C.
1898 Joash, 12:7
1652 Children (10), 18:3
3966 Young Men (3)
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good, Ac 10:31
1631 Instruction (3)
1780 Teaching (4), Ps 34:11
3950 High Places

continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there.

4Joash said to the priests, "Collect all the money that is brought as sacred offerings to the temple of the LORD—the money collected in the census, the money received from personal vows and the money brought voluntarily to the temple. 5Let every priest receive the money from one of the treasurers, and let it be used to repair whatever damage is found in the temple."

6But by the twenty-third year of King Joash the priests still had not repaired the temple. 7Therefore King Joash summoned Jehoiada the priest and the other priests and asked them, "Why aren't you repairing the damage done to the temple? Take no more money from your treasurers, but hand it over for repairing the temple." 8The priests agreed that they would not collect any more money from the people and that they would not repair the temple themselves.

9Jehoiada the priest took a chest and bored a hole in its lid. He placed it beside the altar, on the right side as one enters the temple of the LORD. The priests who guarded the entrance put into the chest all the money that was brought to the temple of the LORD. 10Whenever they saw that there was a large amount of money in the chest, the royal secretary and the high priest came, counted the money that had been brought into the temple of the LORD and put it into bags. 11When the amount had been determined, they gave the money to the men appointed to supervise the work on the temple. With it they paid those who worked on the temple of the LORD—the carpenters and builders, 12the masons and stonecutters. They purchased timber and dressed stone for the repair of the temple of the LORD, and met all the other expenses of restoring the temple.

13The money brought into the temple was not spent for making silver basins, wick trimmers, sprinkling bowls, trumpets or any other articles of gold or silver for the temple of the LORD; 14it was paid to the workmen, who used it to repair the temple. 15They did not require an accounting from those to whom they gave the money to pay the workers, because they acted with complete honesty. 16The money from the guilt offerings and sin offerings was not brought into the temple of the LORD; it belonged to the priests.

17About this time Hazael king of Aram went up and attacked Gath and captured it. Then he turned to attack Jerusalem. 18But Joash king of Judah took all the sacred objects dedicated by his fathers—Jehoshaphat, Jehoram and Ahaziah, the kings of Judah—and the gifts he himself had dedicated and all the gold found in the treasuries of the temple of the LORD and of the royal palace, and he sent them to Hazael king of Aram, who then withdrew from Jerusalem.

19As for the other events of the reign of Joash, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 20His officials conspired against him and assassinated him at Beth Millo, on the road down to Silla. 21The officials who murdered him were Jozabad son of Shimeath and Jehozabad son of Shomer. He died and was buried with his fathers in the City of David. And Amaziah his son succeeded him as king.

Jehoahaz King of Israel

856 B.C.

13 In the twenty-third year of Joash son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoahaz son of Jehu became king of Israel in Samaria, and he reigned seventeen years. 2He did evil in the eyes of the LORD by following the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit, and he did not turn away from them. 3So the LORD'S anger burned against Israel, and for

p.p.2Ki 22:4
p.p.Ex 35:5; 1Ch 29:9
2120 Giving (1)
3577 Solomon's Temple, 22:5
1083 Indifference (1)
1085 Neglect of Duty
1898 Joash, 12:18
795 Reproof (2)
p.p.Mk 12:41
1861 Jehoiada, 2Ch 22:11
674 Chests 2Chr 24:8
2115 Liberality
3165 Scribes
2396 Money
234 Carpenters, Isa 41:7
246 Masons, 22:6
p.p.1Ki 7:48
530 Bowls (2), Am 6:6
3752 Holy Articles
3317 Silver (3), 2Ch 9:24
566 Honesty
p.p.2Ki 22:7
573 Integrity (b), 22:7
565 Fidelity (1), 2Ch 34:11
2634 Trespass Offerings, Ezr 10:19
2095 Priests' Dues†
1502 Hazael, 13:22
1396 Gath, 1Chr 18:1
p.p.2Ch 24:23
1898 Joash, 2Ch 24:2
p.p.2Ki 16:8; 2Ki 18:15
p.p.2Ki 12:4
3040 Temple Pillaging, 18:16
859 Fear of Man
3801 Powerlessness
2780 Conspiracy, 14:19
2348 Millo, 1Chr 11:8
2550 Assassination, 19:37
126 Amaziah
1854 Jehoahaz (1), 13:9
1162 Evildoers (2), 14:24
1745 Doing Evil, 14:24
3916 Worldliness (3)
p.p.1Ki 12:28-30
3955 God's Anger, 17:11

3354 Wicked Forsaken

a long time he kept them under the power of Hazael king of Aram and Ben-Hadad his son.

2711 Returning to God
2818 Prayers Answered
507 Divine Vision

[4]Then Jehoahaz sought the LORD's favor, and the LORD listened to him, for he saw how severely the king of Aram was oppressing Israel. [5]The LORD provided a deliverer for Israel, and they escaped from the power of Aram. So the Israelites lived in their own homes as they had before. [6]But they did not turn away from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, which he had caused Israel to commit; they continued in them. Also, the Asherah pole[a] remained standing in Samaria.

2006 Oppression (2)
3116 Salvation (1)
2072 Deliverers
3112 Safety
3596 Tents, Heb 11:9
1458 Ingratitude (1)
3916 Worldliness (3)
2690 Sinful Walk
3951 Asherah Poles

[7]Nothing had been left of the army of Jehoahaz except fifty horsemen, ten chariots and ten thousand foot soldiers, for the king of Aram had destroyed the rest and made them like the dust at threshing time.

1170 Abasement (1)
1818 Israel Humbled

[8]As for the other events of the reign of Jehoahaz, all he did and his achievements, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? [9]Jehoahaz rested with his fathers and was buried in Samaria. And Jehoash[b] his son succeeded him as king.

1854 Jehoahaz (1), 14:1
3378 Sleep (4)
935 Burying Places

Jehoash King of Israel

[10]In the thirty-seventh year of Joash king of Judah, Jehoash son of Jehoahaz became king of Israel in Samaria, and he reigned sixteen years. [11]He did evil in the eyes of the LORD and did not turn away from any of the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit; he continued in them.

1858 Jehoash, 13:14
1823 Kings of Israel, 14:23
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
p.p.1Ki 12:28-30
3916 Worldliness (3)

[12]As for the other events of the reign of Jehoash, all he did and his achievements, including his war against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? [13]Jehoash rested with his fathers, and Jeroboam succeeded him on the throne. Jehoash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

126 Amaziah
1880 Jeroboam (2)

[14]Now Elisha was suffering from the illness from which he died. Jehoash king of Israel went down to see him and wept over him. "My father! My father!" he cried. "The chariots and horsemen of Israel!"

[15]Elisha said, "Get a bow and some arrows," and he did so. [16]"Take the bow in your hands," he said to the king of Israel. When he had taken it, Elisha put his hands on the king's hands.

531 Bows, 1Ch 5:18
222 Arrows†
p.p.Ge 49:24

[17]"Open the east window," he said, and he opened it. "Shoot!" Elisha said, and he shot. "The LORD's arrow of victory, the arrow of victory over Aram!" Elisha declared. "You will completely destroy the Arameans at Aphek."

3832 Windows
970 Deliverance (3)
3524 Syria, Isa 7:8

[18]Then he said, "Take the arrows," and the king took them. Elisha told him, "Strike the ground." He struck it three times and stopped. [19]The man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have struck the ground five or six times; then you would have defeated Aram and completely destroyed it. But now you will defeat it only three times."

1088 Halfheartedness, 13:19
2071 Men of God
3959 Righteous Indignation
1088 Halfheartedness, 2Ch 20:33
1073 Zeal Commanded
3441 Perseverance
p.p.2Ki 13:25
2656 Opportunity (1), Jer 8:20

[20]Elisha died and was buried.

Now Moabite raiders used to enter the country every spring. [21]Once while some Israelites were burying a man, suddenly they saw a band of raiders; so they threw the man's body into Elisha's tomb. When the body touched Elisha's bones, the man came to life and stood up on his feet.

2160 Death (4)
934 Burial, Mt 14:12
936 Tombs
1117 Elisha†
4299 Elisha (2)
2409 Resurrection (3), Mt 9:25
1502 Hazael†
2006 Oppression (2)

[22]Hazael king of Aram oppressed Israel throughout the reign of Jehoahaz. [23]But the LORD was gracious to them and had compassion and showed concern for them because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. To this day he has been unwilling to destroy them or banish them from his presence.

1250 Divine Favor (1), Job 33:26
3517 Divine Compassion
878 Covenant (2)
1228 God Faithful
3355 Penalty Delayed, Ecc 8:11

[24]Hazael king of Aram died,

[a]6 That is, a symbol of the goddess Asherah; here and elsewhere in 2 Kings
[b]9 Hebrew *Joash*, a variant of *Jehoash*; also in verses 12-14 and 25

and Ben-Hadad his son succeeded him as king. 25Then Jehoash son of Jehoahaz recaptured from Ben-Hadad son of Hazael the towns he had taken in battle from his father Jehoahaz. Three times Jehoash defeated him, and so he recovered the Israelite towns.

Amaziah King of Judah

14 In the second year of Jehoash[a] son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, Amaziah son of Joash king of Judah began to reign. 2He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-nine years. His mother's name was Jehoaddin; she was from Jerusalem. 3He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not as his father David had done. In everything he followed the example of his father Joash. 4The high places, however, were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there.

5After the kingdom was firmly in his grasp, he executed the officials who had murdered his father the king. 6Yet he did not put the sons of the assassins to death, in accordance with what is written in the Book of the Law of Moses where the LORD commanded: "Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor children put to death for their fathers; each is to die for his own sins."[b]

7He was the one who defeated ten thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt and captured Sela in battle, calling it Joktheel, the name it has to this day.

8Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, with the challenge: "Come, meet me face to face."

9But Jehoash king of Israel replied to Amaziah king of Judah: "A thistle in Lebanon sent a message to a cedar in Lebanon, 'Give your daughter to my son in marriage.' Then a wild beast in Lebanon came along and trampled the thistle underfoot. 10You have indeed defeated Edom and now you are arrogant. Glory in your victory, but stay at home! Why ask for trouble and cause your own downfall and that of Judah also?"

11Amaziah, however, would not listen, so Jehoash king of Israel attacked. He and Amaziah king of Judah faced each other at Beth Shemesh in Judah. 12Judah was routed by Israel, and every man fled to his home. 13Jehoash king of Israel captured Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Ahaziah, at Beth Shemesh. Then Jehoash went to Jerusalem and broke down the wall of Jerusalem from the Ephraim Gate to the Corner Gate—a section about six hundred feet long.[c] 14He took all the gold and silver and all the articles found in the temple of the LORD and in the treasuries of the royal palace. He also took hostages and returned to Samaria.

15As for the other events of the reign of Jehoash, what he did and his achievements, including his war against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? 16Jehoash rested with his fathers and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel. And Jeroboam his son succeeded him as king.

17Amaziah son of Joash king of Judah lived for fifteen years after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel. 18As for the other events of Amaziah's reign, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah?

19They conspired against him in Jerusalem, and he fled to Lachish, but they sent men after him to Lachish and killed him there. 20He was brought back by horse and was buried

[a] *1* Hebrew *Joash*, a variant of *Jehoash*; also in verses 13, 23 and 27 [b] *6* Deut. 24:16 [c] *13* Hebrew *four hundred cubits* (about 180 meters)

1858 Jehoash, 14:8
769 Cities (1), Ps 55:9
p.p.2Ki 13:19
1810 Israel Victorious
839 B.C.
1854 Jehoahaz (1), 14:8
126 Amaziah, 14:5
1824 Kings of Judah, 14:21
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good
1088 Halfheartedness
3950 High Places
126 Amaziah, 14:8
2451 Murder (3)
1977 Justice (3), Jer 22:15
3352 Sin's Penalty
3453 Personal Responsib.
p.p.2Sa 8:13
823 Conquests
126 Amaziah, 2Ch 25:5
2567 Ambassadors, 16:7
1858 Jehoash, 2Ch 25:17
1854 Jehoahaz (1)†
p.p.Pr 17:14
2678 Parables (1)
3146 Sarcasm, Ne 4:2
3613 Thistles, Hos 10:8
3673 Cedars, Ps 29:5
p.p.Jdg 9:8
4095 Satan's Ambition
3195 Ambition, Ps 49:11
1723 Pride (2)
845 Wise Counsel
3189 Self-confidence (2)
4348 Beth Shemesh
1817 Israel Defeated
p.p.2Sa 18:17
1882 Jerusalem (2), 16:5
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Ne 8:16
1393 Gates (3), 2Ch 25:23
3752 Holy Articles
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
1858 Jehoash
935 Burying Places
1880 Jeroboam (2)
126 Amaziah
2780 Conspiracy, Da 6:4
2045 Lachish, 18:14
4403 Lachish (2)
2550 Assassination
934 Burial

in Jerusalem with his fathers, in the City of David.

21Then all the people of Judah took Azariah,[a] who was sixteen years old, and made him king in place of his father Amaziah. 22He was the one who rebuilt Elath and restored it to Judah after Amaziah rested with his fathers.

Jeroboam II King of Israel

23In the fifteenth year of Amaziah son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam son of Jehoash king of Israel became king in Samaria, and he reigned forty-one years. 24He did evil in the eyes of the LORD and did not turn away from any of the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit. 25He was the one who restored the boundaries of Israel from Lebo[b] Hamath to the Sea of the Arabah,[c] in accordance with the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, spoken through his servant Jonah son of Amittai, the prophet from Gath Hepher.

26The LORD had seen how bitterly everyone in Israel, whether slave or free, was suffering; there was no one to help them. 27And since the LORD had not said he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven, he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam son of Jehoash.

28As for the other events of Jeroboam's reign, all he did, and his military achievements, including how he recovered for Israel both Damascus and Hamath, which had belonged to Yaudi,[d] are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? 29Jeroboam rested with his fathers, the kings of Israel. And Zechariah his son succeeded him as king.

Azariah King of Judah

15 In the twenty-seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah began to reign. 2He was sixteen years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem fifty-two years. His mother's name was Jecoliah; she was from Jerusalem. 3He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father Amaziah had done. 4The high places, however, were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there.

5The LORD afflicted the king with leprosy[e] until the day he died, and he lived in a separate house.[f] Jotham the king's son had charge of the palace and governed the people of the land.

6As for the other events of Azariah's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 7Azariah rested with his fathers and was buried near them in the City of David. And Jotham his son succeeded him as king.

Zechariah King of Israel

8In the thirty-eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, Zechariah son of Jeroboam became king of Israel in Samaria, and he reigned six months. 9He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, as his fathers had done. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit.

10Shallum son of Jabesh conspired against Zechariah. He attacked him in front of the people,[g] assassinated him and succeeded him as king. 11The other events of Zechariah's reign are written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel. 12So the word of the LORD spoken to Jehu was fulfilled: "Your descendants will sit on the throne of Israel to the fourth generation."[h]

Shallum King of Israel

13Shallum son of Jabesh be-

[a]21 Also called *Uzziah* [b]25 Or *from the entrance to* [c]25 That is, the Dead Sea [d]28 Or *Judah* [e]5 The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [f]5 Or *in a house where he was relieved of responsibility* [g]10 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts *in Ibleam* [h]12 2 Kings 10:30

3744 Uzziah, 15:3
1824 Kings of Judah, 15:5
3378 Sleep (4)
1823 Kings of Israel, 14:29
1880 Jeroboam (2), 14:27
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
1162 Evildoers (2), 15:9
1745 Doing Evil, 15:9
p.p.1Ki 12:28-30
1176 Evil Example
1909 Jonah, Jnh 1:1
3517 Divine Compassion
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
2595 No Helper
2878 God's Promises (1)
1880 Jeroboam (2), Am 1:1
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
3378 Sleep (4)
1823 Kings of Israel, 15:10
3978 Zechariah (1), 15:8
810 B.C. (?)
1880 Jeroboam (2)
3744 Uzziah
3744 Uzziah, 2Ch 26:1
3079 Righteousness (3)
126 Amaziah
3950 High Places
1967 God's Judgments (B), 19:35
1969 Disease Sent, 2Ch 13:20
1537 Quarantine, Lk 17:12
1925 Jotham (2), 2Ch 27:1
1824 Kings of Judah, 15:38
p.p.2Ch 26:19
3744 Uzziah
935 Burying Places
3978 Zechariah (1), 15:11
1162 Evildoers (2), 15:28
1745 Doing Evil, 17:2
3916 Worldliness (3)
3248 Shallum, 15:15
1823 Kings of Israel, 15:14
2780 Conspiracy
2550 Assassination
3978 Zechariah (1)†
430 Sure Word
p.p.2Ki 10:30
2893 Fulfillment (3)

3744 Uzziah

2290 Menahem, 15:17
1823 Kings of Israel, 15:23
3630 Tirzah†
4443 Tirzah (3)
2550 Assassination
2552 Treason, 2Ch 22:10

3248 Shallum
2780 Conspiracy

2281 Revenge

3770 War (5)
2000 Cruelty (1)

came king in the thirty-ninth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned in Samaria one month. 14Then Menahem son of Gadi went from Tirzah up to Samaria. He attacked Shallum son of Jabesh in Samaria, assassinated him and succeeded him as king.

15The other events of Shallum's reign, and the conspiracy he led, are written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel.

16At that time Menahem, starting out from Tirzah, attacked Tiphsah and everyone in the city and its vicinity, because they refused to open their gates. He sacked Tiphsah and ripped open all the pregnant women.

Menahem King of Israel

17In the thirty-ninth year of Azariah king of Judah, Menahem son of Gadi became king of Israel, and he reigned in Samaria ten years. 18He did evil in the eyes of the LORD. During his entire reign he did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit.

3744 Uzziah
2290 Mehahem, 15:21

3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
p.p.1Ki 12:28-30
1176 Evil Example

299 Assyria, 17:6

19Then Pul[a] king of Assyria invaded the land, and Menahem gave him a thousand talents[b] of silver to gain his support and strengthen his own hold on the kingdom. 20Menahem exacted this money from Israel. Every wealthy man had to contribute fifty shekels[c] of silver to be given to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria withdrew and stayed in the land no longer.

3546 Talents (2), 18:14
2549 Bribery (2)

2006 Oppression (2)

21As for the other events of Menahem's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel? 22Menahem rested with his fathers. And Pekahiah his son succeeded him as king.

2290 Menahem

3378 Sleep (4)

Pekahiah King of Israel

23In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah son of Menahem became king of Israel in Samaria, and he reigned two years. 24Pekahiah did evil in the eyes of the LORD. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit. 25One of his chief officers, Pekah son of Remaliah, conspired against him. Taking fifty men of Gilead with him, he assassinated Pekahiah, along with Argob and Arieh, in the citadel of the royal palace at Samaria. So Pekah killed Pekahiah and succeeded him as king.

1823 Kings of Israel, 15:25
3744 Uzziah
2704 Pekahiah, 15:26

26The other events of Pekahiah's reign, and all he did, are written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel.

Pekah King of Israel

27In the fifty-second year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah son of Remaliah became king of Israel in Samaria, and he reigned twenty years. 28He did evil in the eyes of the LORD. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam son of Nebat, which he had caused Israel to commit.

29In the time of Pekah king of Israel, Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria came and took Ijon, Abel Beth Maacah, Janoah, Kedesh and Hazor. He took Gilead and Galilee, including all the land of Naphtali, and deported the people to Assyria. 30Then Hoshea son of Elah conspired against Pekah son of Remaliah. He attacked and assassinated him, and then succeeded him as king in the twentieth year of Jotham son of Uzziah.

31As for the other events of Pekah's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Israel?

Jotham King of Judah

32In the second year of Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel, Jotham son of Uzziah king of Judah began to reign. 33He

3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
p.p.2Ki 15:18

1176 Evil Example
1823 Kings of Israel, 15:30
2703 Pekah, 15:30
2780 Conspiracy

2550 Assassination

2704 Pekahiah†

3744 Uzziah

1162 Evildoers (2), 17:2
1745 Doing Evil

3916 Worldliness (3)

3625 Tiglath-Pileser, 16:7

4320 Abel Beth Maacah
1989 Kedesh†
4396 Kedesh (2)
1504 Hazor
4386 Hazor (2)
2521 Naphtali (2)†
1826 Captivity (2), 17:6
1823 Kings of Israel†
1705 Hoshea, 17:1
2780 Conspiracy
2703 Pekah, 16:5
2550 Assassination

1925 Jotham (2)

[a] *19* Also called *Tiglath-Pileser* [b] *19* That is, about 37 tons (about 34 metric tons)
[c] *20* That is, about 1 1/4 pounds (about 0.6 kilogram)

was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem sixteen years. His mother's name was Jerusha daughter of Zadok. 34He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father Uzziah had done. 35The high places, however, were not removed; the people continued to offer sacrifices and burn incense there. Jotham rebuilt the Upper Gate of the temple of the LORD.

36As for the other events of Jotham's reign, and what he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 37(In those days the LORD began to send Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah against Judah.) 38Jotham rested with his fathers and was buried with them in the City of David, the city of his father. And Ahaz his son succeeded him as king.

Ahaz King of Judah

16 In the seventeenth year of Pekah son of Remaliah, Ahaz son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. 2Ahaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem sixteen years. Unlike David his father, he did not do what was right in the eyes of the LORD his God. 3He walked in the ways of the kings of Israel and even sacrificed his son in[a] the fire, following the detestable ways of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites. 4He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the high places, on the hilltops and under every spreading tree.

5Then Rezin king of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel marched up to fight against Jerusalem and besieged Ahaz, but they could not overpower him. 6At that time, Rezin king of Aram recovered Elath for Aram by driving out the men of Judah. Edomites then moved into Elath and have lived there to this day.

7Ahaz sent messengers to say to Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria, "I am your servant and vassal. Come up and save me out of the hand of the king of Aram and of the king of Israel, who are attacking me." 8And Ahaz took the silver and gold found in the temple of the LORD and in the treasuries of the royal palace and sent it as a gift to the king of Assyria. 9The king of Assyria complied by attacking Damascus and capturing it. He deported its inhabitants to Kir and put Rezin to death.

10Then King Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-Pileser king of Assyria. He saw an altar in Damascus and sent to Uriah the priest a sketch of the altar, with detailed plans for its construction. 11So Uriah the priest built an altar in accordance with all the plans that King Ahaz had sent from Damascus and finished it before King Ahaz returned. 12When the king came back from Damascus and saw the altar, he approached it and presented offerings[b] on it. 13He offered up his burnt offering and grain offering, poured out his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his fellowship offerings[c] on the altar. 14The bronze altar that stood before the LORD he brought from the front of the temple—from between the new altar and the temple of the LORD—and put it on the north side of the new altar.

15King Ahaz then gave these orders to Uriah the priest: "On the large new altar, offer the morning burnt offering and the evening grain offering, the king's burnt offering and his grain offering, and the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their grain offering and their drink offering. Sprinkle on the altar all the blood of the burnt offerings

3054 The Righteous
1746 Doing Good
3744 Uzziah
3950 High Places
1747 Incense (2)
1894 Gates (4), Jer 26:10
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3051 Rezin, 16:5
2703 Pekah
1824 Kings of Judah, 16:20
1925 Jotham (2)
3378 Sleep (4)
935 Burying Places
103 Ahaz, 16:2
742 B.C. (?)
103 Ahaz, 16:8
1177 Good Example
3916 Worldliness (3)
3109 Sacrifices (3), 2Ch 28:3
1546 Heathen, 17:8
680 Canaan (5), 17:8
3931 Idolatry (4)
3950 High Places
3051 Rezin, Isa 7:1
2703 Pekah, 2Ch 28:6
1882 Jerusalem (2), 24:10
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1829 Jews Persecuted, Est 3:13
2567 Ambassadors, Eze 17:15
3625 Tiglath-Pileser, 1Ch 5:26
3184 Trust in Man
103 Ahaz, 20:11
3040 Temple Pillaging
2125 Presents
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
3051 Rezin
3948 Idol Altars
3916 Worldliness (3)
p.p.2Ch 26:16
2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings, Ezr 7:17
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
p.p.Ex 29:39-41

[a] *3* Or *even made his son pass through* [b] *12* Or *and went up* [c] *13* Traditionally *peace offerings*

and sacrifices. But I will use the bronze altar for seeking guidance." 16And Uriah the priest did just as King Ahaz had ordered.

p.p.2Ch 28:24

17King Ahaz took away the side panels and removed the basins from the movable stands. He removed the Sea from the bronze bulls that supported it and set it on a stone base. 18He took away the Sabbath canopy[a] that had been built at the temple and removed the royal entryway outside the temple of the LORD, in deference to the king of Assyria.

p.p.1Ki 7:23

960 Pollutions (3)

19As for the other events of the reign of Ahaz, and what he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 20Ahaz rested with his fathers and was buried with them in the City of David. And Hezekiah his son succeeded him as king.

103 Ahaz

3378 Sleep (4)
1824 Kings of Judah, 21:1
934 Burial
1585 Hezekiah, 18:9

Hoshea Last King of Israel

730 B.C.

17 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah, Hoshea son of Elah became king of Israel in Samaria, and he reigned nine years. 2He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, but not like the kings of Israel who preceded him.

1705 Hoshea, 18:9

3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
1162 Evildoers (2), 21:2
1745 Doing Evil, 23:32

3Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up to attack Hoshea, who had been Shalmaneser's vassal and had paid him tribute. 4But the king of Assyria discovered that Hoshea was a traitor, for he had sent envoys to So[b] king of Egypt, and he no longer paid tribute to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year. Therefore Shalmaneser seized him and put him in prison. 5The king of Assyria invaded the entire land, marched against Samaria and laid siege to it for three years. 6In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria captured Samaria and deported the Israelites to Assyria. He settled them in Halah, in Gozan on the Habor River and in the towns of the Medes.

299 Assyria

2142 Subjection

2780 Conspiracy

2143 Prisons, Isa 42:22

3133 Samaria (1), 18:9
4430 Samaria (3)
3283 Sieges, 24:10

299 Assyria, 18:9
1826 Captivity (2), 18:11

1444 Gozan, 18:11

Israel Exiled Because of Sin

7All this took place because the Israelites had sinned against the LORD their God, who had brought them up out of Egypt from under the power of Pharaoh king of Egypt. They worshiped other gods 8and followed the practices of the nations the LORD had driven out before them, as well as the practices that the kings of Israel had introduced. 9The Israelites secretly did things against the LORD their God that were not right. From watchtower to fortified city they built themselves high places in all their towns. 10They set up sacred stones and Asherah poles on every high hill and under every spreading tree. 11At every high place they burned incense, as the nations whom the LORD had driven out before them had done. They did wicked things that provoked the LORD to anger. 12They worshiped idols, though the LORD had said, "You shall not do this."[c] 13The LORD warned Israel and Judah through all his prophets and seers: "Turn from your evil ways. Observe my commands and decrees, in accordance with the entire Law that I commanded your fathers to obey and that I delivered to you through my servants the prophets."

1238 Forsaking God (2)
1469 Divine Leader

3931 Idolatry (4)
3916 Worldliness (3)
1546 Heathen, Ezr 6:21
630 Canaan (5), 21:2

800 Hiding Sin, Pr 28:13
801 Secret Sins (1), Job 24:16

3950 High Places, 17:29

3951 Asherah Poles

1162 Evildoers (2)

3955 God's Anger, 23:19
3931 Idolatry (4), 21:21

2621 Disobedience (2)
1795 Warnings (2)

1774 Inspiration (1), Ne 9:3
2706 Repentance (1), 2Ch 30:6
445 Keeping Commandments, 1Ch 28:8

14But they would not listen and were as stiff-necked as their fathers, who did not trust in the LORD their God. 15They rejected his decrees and the covenant he had made with their fathers and the warnings he had given them. They followed worthless idols and themselves became worthless. They imitated the nations around them although the LORD had ordered them, "Do not do as they do," and they did the things the LORD had forbidden them to do.

3230 Stubbornness (2)
2714 Impenitence (2), 2Ch 28:22
1220 Unbelief (2)

2968 Word Despised
1234 Covenant-breakers

1120 Emptiness (A)

3916 Worldliness (3), Mt 23:2

288 Separation (2)

16They forsook all the commands of the LORD their God

1238 Forsaking God (2)

[a]18 Or *the dais of his throne* (see Septuagint) [b]4 Or *to Sais, to the*; *So* is possibly an abbreviation for *Osorkon*. [c]12 Exodus 20:4, 5

3943 Golden Calves (2), 2Ch 11:15
3931 Idolatry (4)
3936 Baal
3109 Sacrifices (3)
2226 Divination
2230 Sorcery, 21:6
2140 Sold under Sin, Isa 50:1
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger
1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.1Ki 11:13
2621 Disobedience (2)
3916 Worldliness (3)
2842 Human Precepts
3072 The Wicked (8), Mt 25:12
491 Affliction (3)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1818 Israel Humbled, Ezr 9:7
p.p.1Ki 11:11
1879 Jeroboam (1)
1748 Evil Influence
1176 Evil Example
3943 Golden Calves (2)
2690 Sinful Walk
1274 Castaways
1815 Reprobation
430 Sure Word
1826 Captivity (2)
299 Assyria
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
1479 Hamath, 18:34
4384 Hamath (2)
3134 Samaria (2)
4430 Samaria (3)
3136 Samaritans (2), Ezr 4:2
3083 Godlessness
1966 God's Judgments (A)
176 Lions (1)
3134 Samaria (2)
4430 Samaria (3)
2038 Ignorance (3)

and made for themselves two idols cast in the shape of calves, and an Asherah pole. They bowed down to all the starry hosts, and they worshiped Baal. 17They sacrificed their sons and daughters in[a] the fire. They practiced divination and sorcery and sold themselves to do evil in the eyes of the LORD, provoking him to anger.

18So the LORD was very angry with Israel and removed them from his presence. Only the tribe of Judah was left, 19and even Judah did not keep the commands of the LORD their God. They followed the practices Israel had introduced. 20Therefore the LORD rejected all the people of Israel; he afflicted them and gave them into the hands of plunderers, until he thrust them from his presence.

21When he tore Israel away from the house of David, they made Jeroboam son of Nebat their king. Jeroboam enticed Israel away from following the LORD and caused them to commit a great sin. 22The Israelites persisted in all the sins of Jeroboam and did not turn away from them 23until the LORD removed them from his presence, as he had warned through all his servants the prophets. So the people of Israel were taken from their homeland into exile in Assyria, and they are still there.

Samaria Resettled

24The king of Assyria brought people from Babylon, Cuthah, Avva, Hamath and Sepharvaim and settled them in the towns of Samaria to replace the Israelites. They took over Samaria and lived in its towns. 25When they first lived there, they did not worship the LORD; so he sent lions among them and they killed some of the people. 26It was reported to the king of Assyria: "The people you deported and resettled in the towns of Samaria do not know what the god of that country requires. He has sent lions among them, which are killing them off, because the people do not know what he requires."

27Then the king of Assyria gave this order: "Have one of the priests you took captive from Samaria go back to live there and teach the people what the god of the land requires." 28So one of the priests who had been exiled from Samaria came to live in Bethel and taught them how to worship the LORD.

29Nevertheless, each national group made its own gods in the several towns where they settled, and set them up in the shrines the people of Samaria had made at the high places. 30The men from Babylon made Succoth Benoth, the men from Cuthah made Nergal, and the men from Hamath made Ashima; 31the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burned their children in the fire as sacrifices to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. 32They worshiped the LORD, but they also appointed all sorts of their own people to officiate for them as priests in the shrines at the high places. 33They worshiped the LORD, but they also served their own gods in accordance with the customs of the nations from which they had been brought.

34To this day they persist in their former practices. They neither worship the LORD nor adhere to the decrees and ordinances, the laws and commands that the LORD gave the descendants of Jacob, whom he named Israel. 35When the LORD made a covenant with the Israelites, he commanded them: "Do not worship any other gods or bow down to them, serve them or sacrifice to them. 36But the LORD, who brought you up out of Egypt with mighty power and outstretched arm, is the one you must worship. To him you shall bow down and to him of-

p.p.Jdg 17:13
1782 Teaching (6)
406 Bethel†
4342 Bethel (3)
1779 Teaching (2), 2Ch 17:7
3034 Fear God
3931 Idolatry (4)
3950 High Places, 18:4
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
3109 Sacrifices (3)
3934 False Gods
858 Heathen Fear
3445 Double-mindedness, 1Ch 12:33
1088 Halfheartedness
3916 Worldliness (3)
1473 Habit
3083 Godlessness
2621 Disobedience (2)
439 Law Despised
1807 Israel (1)†
878 Covenant (2)
2649 One God
3928 Idolatry (1)
1469 Divine Leader
3808 God's Power
217 Divine Arm
3034 Fear God
3921 Worship God, 1Ch 16:29

[a]17 Or *They made their sons and daughters pass through*

442 Statutes
2662 Ordinances, Eze 11:20
445 Keeping Commandments p.p.Dt 5:32
3003 Forgetting
2999 Remember God

3034 Fear God
970 Deliverance (3)
972 Divine Deliverer

3230 Stubbornness (2)
1473 Habit
2642 Old Life
3445 Double-mindedness
3446 Indecision, Hos 10:2

3931 Idolatry (4)
1632 Parental Influence

726 B.C. (?)
1705 Hoshea
1585 Hezekiah

p.p.2Ch 29:1
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good
1177 Good Example
1652 Children (10), 22:2
3950 High Places, 21:3

320 Iconoclasm (2), 23:14
3951 Asherah Poles, 21:3
535 Bronze Snake, Jn 3:14
313 Revivals (2)
3930 Idolatry (3)

1216 Trust (3), Job 13:15
2986 Piety
p.p.2Ki 23:25

3439 Steadfastness (2), 22:2
1230 Fidelity (2)
2615 Obedience (2), Ezr 7:23

1271 Divine Presence
2900 Prosperity (4)
p.p.2Ki 16:7

1810 Israel Victorious
2758 Philistines

fer sacrifices. 37You must always be careful to keep the decrees and ordinances, the laws and commands he wrote for you. Do not worship other gods. 38Do not forget the covenant I have made with you, and do not worship other gods. 39Rather, worship the LORD your God; it is he who will deliver you from the hand of all your enemies."

40They would not listen, however, but persisted in their former practices. 41Even while these people were worshiping the LORD, they were serving their idols. To this day their children and grandchildren continue to do as their fathers did.

Hezekiah King of Judah

18 In the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Hezekiah son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. 2He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-nine years. His mother's name was Abijah[a] daughter of Zechariah. 3He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father David had done. 4He removed the high places, smashed the sacred stones and cut down the Asherah poles. He broke into pieces the bronze snake Moses had made, for up to that time the Israelites had been burning incense to it. (It was called[b] Nehushtan.[c])

5Hezekiah trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel. There was no one like him among all the kings of Judah, either before him or after him. 6He held fast to the LORD and did not cease to follow him; he kept the commands the LORD had given Moses. 7And the LORD was with him; he was successful in whatever he undertook. He rebelled against the king of Assyria and did not serve him. 8From watchtower to fortified city, he defeated the Philistines, as far as Gaza and its territory.

9In King Hezekiah's fourth year, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, Shalmaneser king of Assyria marched against Samaria and laid siege to it. 10At the end of three years the Assyrians took it. So Samaria was captured in Hezekiah's sixth year, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel. 11The king of Assyria deported Israel to Assyria and settled them in Halah, in Gozan on the Habor River and in towns of the Medes. 12This happened because they had not obeyed the LORD their God, but had violated his covenant—all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. They neither listened to the commands nor carried them out.

13In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah's reign, Sennacherib king of Assyria attacked all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. 14So Hezekiah king of Judah sent this message to the king of Assyria at Lachish: "I have done wrong. Withdraw from me, and I will pay whatever you demand of me." The king of Assyria exacted from Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents[d] of silver and thirty talents[e] of gold. 15So Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the temple of the LORD and in the treasuries of the royal palace.

16At this time Hezekiah king of Judah stripped off the gold with which he had covered the doors and doorposts of the temple of the LORD, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

17The king of Assyria sent his supreme commander, his chief officer and his field commander with a large army, from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Je-

1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
1585 Hezekiah, 19:3
1705 Hoshea†
299 Assyria, 1Ch 5:26
3133 Samaria (1), Isa 8:4
4430 Samaria (3)
3283 Sieges
1826 Captivity (2), 24:14
1444 Gozan, 19:12
2620 Disobedience (1)
1234 Covenant-breakers
941 Spiritual Deafness
3230 Stubbornness (2)
1585 Hezekiah
3235 Sennacherib, 19:16
770 Cities (2), 2Ch 14:6
2045 Lachish, Jer 34:7
4403 Lachish (2)
859 Fear of Man
1818 Israel Humbled
3546 Talents (2), 23:33
p.p.1Ki 15:18; 2Ki 16:8
3040 Temple Pillaging, 2Ch 12:9
3577 Solomon's Temple
3062 Ungodly (2), 2Ch 14:9
2045 Lachish
4403 Lachish (2)

[a]2 Hebrew *Abi*, a variant of *Abijah* [b]4 Or *He called it* [c]4 *Nehushtan* sounds like the Hebrew for *bronze* and *snake* and *unclean thing*. [d]14 That is, about 11 tons (about 10 metric tons) [e]14 That is, about 1 ton (about 1 metric ton)

rusalem. They came up to Jerusalem and stopped at the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field. 18They called for the king; and Eliakim son of Hilkiah the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and Joah son of Asaph the recorder went out to them.

19The field commander said to them, "Tell Hezekiah:

" 'This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: On what are you basing this confidence of yours? 20You say you have strategy and military strength—but you speak only empty words. On whom are you depending, that you rebel against me? 21Look now, you are depending on Egypt, that splintered reed of a staff, which pierces a man's hand and wounds him if he leans on it! Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who depend on him. 22And if you say to me, "We are depending on the LORD our God"—isn't he the one whose high places and altars Hezekiah removed, saying to Judah and Jerusalem, "You must worship before this altar in Jerusalem"?

23" 'Come now, make a bargain with my master, the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses—if you can put riders on them! 24How can you repulse one officer of the least of my master's officials, even though you are depending on Egypt for chariots and horsemen[a]? 25Furthermore, have I come to attack and destroy this place without word from the LORD? The LORD himself told me to march against this country and destroy it.' "

26Then Eliakim son of Hilkiah, and Shebna and Joah said to the field commander, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, since we understand it. Don't speak to us in Hebrew in the hearing of the people on the wall."

27But the commander replied, "Was it only to your master and you that my master sent me to say these things, and not to the men sitting on the wall—who, like you, will have to eat their own filth and drink their own urine?"

28Then the commander stood and called out in Hebrew: "Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria! 29This is what the king says: Do not let Hezekiah deceive you. He cannot deliver you from my hand. 30Do not let Hezekiah persuade you to trust in the LORD when he says, 'The LORD will surely deliver us; this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.'

31"Do not listen to Hezekiah. This is what the king of Assyria says: Make peace with me and come out to me. Then every one of you will eat from his own vine and fig tree and drink water from his own cistern, 32until I come and take you to a land like your own, a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of olive trees and honey. Choose life and not death!

"Do not listen to Hezekiah, for he is misleading you when he says, 'The LORD will deliver us.' 33Has the god of any nation ever delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria? 34Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena and Ivvah? Have they rescued Samaria from my hand? 35Who of all the gods of these countries has been able to save his land from me? How then can the LORD deliver Jerusalem from my hand?"

36But the people remained silent and said nothing in reply, because the king had commanded, "Do not answer him."

37Then Eliakim son of Hilki-

a24 Or *charioteers*

4382 Gihon (2)
1110 Eliakim, Isa 22:20
3165 Scribes, Ezr 7:6
2973 Recorder, 2Ch 34:8
p.p.2Ch 32:10
1727 Arrogance
3184 Trust in Man
1100 Egypt
3313 Slander (4)
1731 Boasters
1723 Pride (2)
1818 Israel Humbled
859 Fear of Man
1553 Hebrew, Ne 13:24
3306 Idle Talk
977 Derision
3476 Reproach
1225 Atheism
3037 Scoffers
3677 Fig
768 Cisterns 2Chr 26:10
3351 Attractions of Sin
972 Divine Deliverer
473 Blasphemy (1)
1727 Arrogance
1479 Hamath, 23:33
3934 False Gods
1731 Boasters, Da 3:15
1225 Atheism
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3291 Christ Silent
3569 Self-control (1)
p.p.Pr 26:4
3290 Silence (2)

1951 Mourning (5), 2Ch 34:19

ah the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary and Joah son of Asaph the recorder went to Hezekiah, with their clothes torn, and told him what the field commander had said.

Jerusalem's Deliverance Foretold

710 B.C. (?)

19 When King Hezekiah heard this, he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and went into the temple of the LORD. 2He sent Eliakim the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary and the leading priests, all wearing sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz. 3They told him, "This is what Hezekiah says: This day is a day of distress and rebuke and disgrace, as when children come to the point of birth and there is no strength to deliver them. 4It may be that the LORD your God will hear all the words of the field commander, whom his master, the king of Assyria, has sent to ridicule the living God, and that he will rebuke him for the words the LORD your God has heard. Therefore pray for the remnant that still survives."

5When King Hezekiah's officials came to Isaiah, 6Isaiah said to them, "Tell your master, 'This is what the LORD says: Do not be afraid of what you have heard—those words with which the underlings of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 7Listen! I am going to put such a spirit in him that when he hears a certain report, he will return to his own country, and there I will have him cut down with the sword.'"

8When the field commander heard that the king of Assyria had left Lachish, he withdrew and found the king fighting against Libnah.

9Now Sennacherib received a report that Tirhakah, the Cushite[a] king of Egypt, was marching out to fight against him. So he again sent messengers to Hezekiah with this word: 10"Say to Hezekiah king of Judah: Do not let the god you depend on deceive you when he says, 'Jerusalem will not be handed over to the king of Assyria.' 11Surely you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the countries, destroying them completely. And will you be delivered? 12Did the gods of the nations that were destroyed by my forefathers deliver them: the gods of Gozan, Haran, Rezeph and the people of Eden who were in Tel Assar? 13Where is the king of Hamath, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, or of Hena or Ivvah?"

Hezekiah's Prayer

14Hezekiah received the letter from the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the temple of the LORD and spread it out before the LORD. 15And Hezekiah prayed to the LORD: "O LORD, God of Israel, enthroned between the cherubim, you alone are God over all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. 16Give ear, O LORD, and hear; open your eyes, O LORD, and see; listen to the words Sennacherib has sent to insult the living God.

17"It is true, O LORD, that the Assyrian kings have laid waste these nations and their lands. 18They have thrown their gods into the fire and destroyed them, for they were not gods but only wood and stone, fashioned by men's hands. 19Now, O LORD our God, deliver us from his hand, so that all kingdoms on earth may know that you alone, O LORD, are God."

Isaiah Prophesies Sennacherib's Fall

20Then Isaiah son of Amoz sent a message to Hezekiah: "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: I have heard your prayer concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria.

[a]9 That is, from the upper Nile region

1950 Mourning (4), 1Ch 21:16
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3192 Seekers
3165 Scribes
1803 Isaiah, 20:1
1585 Hezekiah, 20:1
p.p.Job 5:7
3801 Powerlessness
1216 Trust (3)
944 Divine Hearing
2187 Living God
796 Divine Reproof
2836 Prayer (20)
2894 Prophesying
1019 Encouragement (1)
473 Blasphemy (1)
542 Breath of God
947 Deaths Foretold
3416 Divine Control
p.p.2Ki 18:14
2045 Lachish
4403 Lachish (2)
2144 Libnah Is 37:8

475 Profanity
1225 Atheism
1731 Boasters
1444 Gozan, 1Chr 5:26
1497 Haran (2), Ac 7:4
4385 Haran (c)
1479 Hamath
4386 Haran (c)
2111 Letters, 2Ch 32:17
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
1003 Prayerfulness
2825 Prayer (10), 1Ch 17:7
673 Cherubim (2)
2600 None Like God
884 Creator (1)
944 Divine Hearing
507 Divine Vision
3235 Sennacherib, 19:36
2187 Living God
3934 False Gods
3930 Idolatry (3)
971 Deliverance (4)
972 Divine Deliverer
3116 Salvation (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)
2818 Prayers Answered, 19:20
2649 One God
1803 Isaiah
1776 Inspiration (3)
2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered, 2Ch 18:31

3996 Zion
1686 Dishonor
851 Fearlessness
473 Blasphemy (1)
3194 Self-exaltation
1723 Pride (2)
p.p.Ps 71:22; Isa 5:24
656 Chariots (1)
3189 Self-confidence (2)
1313 Forests, 2Ch 27:4
2038 Ignorance (3)
884 Creator (1)
p.p.Isa 10:5; Isa 10:6
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3067 The Wicked (3)
2404 Mortality (2)
2031 Divine Knowledge
2034 Ways Known

21This is the word that the LORD has spoken against him:

"'The Virgin Daughter of Zion
despises you and mocks you.
The Daughter of Jerusalem
tosses her head as you flee.
22Who is it you have insulted and blasphemed?
Against whom have you raised your voice
and lifted your eyes in pride?
Against the Holy One of Israel!
23By your messengers
you have heaped insults on the Lord.
And you have said,
"With my many chariots
I have ascended the heights of the mountains,
the utmost heights of Lebanon.
I have cut down its tallest cedars,
the choicest of its pines.
I have reached its remotest parts,
the finest of its forests.
24I have dug wells in foreign lands
and drunk the water there.
With the soles of my feet
I have dried up all the streams of Egypt."

25"'Have you not heard?
Long ago I ordained it.
In days of old I planned it;
now I have brought it to pass,
that you have turned fortified cities
into piles of stone.
26Their people, drained of power,
are dismayed and put to shame.
They are like plants in the field,
like tender green shoots,
like grass sprouting on the roof,
scorched before it grows up.

27"'But I know where you stay
and when you come and go
and how you rage against me.
28Because you rage against me
and your insolence has reached my ears,
I will put my hook in your nose
and my bit in your mouth,
and I will make you return by the way you came.'

29"This will be the sign for you, O Hezekiah:

"This year you will eat what grows by itself,
and the second year what springs from that.
But in the third year sow and reap,
plant vineyards and eat their fruit.
30Once more a remnant of the house of Judah
will take root below and bear fruit above.
31For out of Jerusalem will come a remnant,
and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors.

The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this.

32"Therefore this is what the LORD says concerning the king of Assyria:

"He will not enter this city or shoot an arrow here.
He will not come before it with shield
or build a siege ramp against it.
33By the way that he came he will return;
he will not enter this city,
declares the LORD.
34I will defend this city and save it,
for my sake and for the sake of David my servant."

35That night the angel of the LORD went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning—there were all the dead bodies!
36So Sennacherib king of Assyria broke camp and withdrew. He returned to Nineveh and stayed there.

3957 Anger (3)
1170 Abasement (1)
3416 Divine Control, Job 12:19
1173 Humiliation (1), Ps 35:26
2503 Signs Given
3112 Safety
19 Plenty Promised
p.p.2Ch 32:22
1828 Remnant
p.p.Isa 9:7
364 Divine Protection (1)
3067 The Wicked (3)
367 Divine Protector (b)
3187 Carnal Security
146 Angels of Wrath
1967 God's Judgments (B), 1Ch 21:7
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3068 The Wicked (4)
3235 Sennacherib, 2Ch 32:1
2593 Nineveh, Jnh 1:2
4418 Nineveh (2)

3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods

2683 Parricide, 2Ch 32:21
2550 Assassination†
2893 Fulfillment (3), 24:13

713 B.C.
1585 Hezekiah, 20:10
1523 Sickness (2), Job 2:7

1803 Isaiah, 2Ch 26:22

2951 Readiness (1), Am 4:12
947 Deaths Foretold, Ac 5:9
2162 Death (9), Ecc 9:10

1003 Prayerfulness
2286 God Remembers (1)
3764 Walk before God, Ps 56:13
3765 Walking in Truth
1069 Earnestness

3817 Weeping (1), Ezr 3:12

p.p. Isa 65:24

2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered
3514 Divine Sympathy
1505 Health Promised

2189 Longevity (1)
2148 Life (4)
970 Deliverance (3)

367 Divine Protector (b)

1530 Remedies, Isa 1:6
98 Figs, Ne 13:15
1506 Boils, Job 2:7
1505 Health Promised

902 Sign-seekers

2503 Signs Given, 2Ch 32:24

1585 Hezekiah, 20:21

[37]One day, while he was worshiping in the temple of his god Nisroch, his sons Adrammelech and Sharezer cut him down with the sword, and they escaped to the land of Ararat. And Esarhaddon his son succeeded him as king.

Hezekiah's Illness

20 In those days Hezekiah became ill and was at the point of death. The prophet Isaiah son of Amoz went to him and said, "This is what the LORD says: Put your house in order, because you are going to die; you will not recover."

[2]Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD, [3]"Remember, O LORD, how I have walked before you faithfully and with wholehearted devotion and have done what is good in your eyes." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.

[4]Before Isaiah had left the middle court, the word of the LORD came to him: [5]"Go back and tell Hezekiah, the leader of my people, 'This is what the LORD, the God of your father David, says: I have heard your prayer and seen your tears; I will heal you. On the third day from now you will go up to the temple of the LORD. [6]I will add fifteen years to your life. And I will deliver you and this city from the hand of the king of Assyria. I will defend this city for my sake and for the sake of my servant David.' "

[7]Then Isaiah said, "Prepare a poultice of figs." They did so and applied it to the boil, and he recovered.

[8]Hezekiah had asked Isaiah, "What will be the sign that the LORD will heal me and that I will go up to the temple of the LORD on the third day from now?"

[9]Isaiah answered, "This is the LORD's sign to you that the LORD will do what he has promised: Shall the shadow go forward ten steps, or shall it go back ten steps?"

[10]"It is a simple matter for the shadow to go forward ten steps," said Hezekiah. "Rather, have it go back ten steps."

[11]Then the prophet Isaiah called upon the LORD, and the LORD made the shadow go back the ten steps it had gone down on the stairway of Ahaz.

Envoys From Babylon

[12]At that time Merodach-Baladan son of Baladan king of Babylon sent Hezekiah letters and a gift, because he had heard of Hezekiah's illness. [13]Hezekiah received the messengers and showed them all that was in his storehouses—the silver, the gold, the spices and the fine oil—his armory and everything found among his treasures. There was nothing in his palace or in all his kingdom that Hezekiah did not show them.

[14]Then Isaiah the prophet went to King Hezekiah and asked, "What did those men say, and where did they come from?"

"From a distant land," Hezekiah replied. "They came from Babylon."

[15]The prophet asked, "What did they see in your palace?"

"They saw everything in my palace," Hezekiah said. "There is nothing among my treasures that I did not show them."

[16]Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD: [17]The time will surely come when everything in your palace, and all that your fathers have stored up until this day, will be carried off to Babylon. Nothing will be left, says the LORD. [18]And some of your descendants, your own flesh and blood, that will be born to you, will be taken away, and they will become eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon."

[19]"The word of the LORD you have spoken is good," Hezekiah replied. For he thought, "Will there not be peace and security in my lifetime?"

[20]As for the other events of Hezekiah's reign, all his achievements and how he made the pool and the tunnel by which he brought water

1071 Crying to God
3809 Omnipotence

2818 Prayers Answered
103 Ahaz, 2Ch 28:27

2111 Letters
2125 Presents
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
288 Separation (2)
p.p. 2Ch 32:27
1723 Pride (2)
3315 Silver (1)
1431 Gold (1)
3428 Spices, 2Ch 16:14

1025 Ostentation (1)

1803 Isaiah

329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

p.p. Mt 24:1

2894 Prophesying
p.p. 2Ki 24:13; Jer 52:11
2809 Riches (5)

p.p. 2Ki 24:12

1825 Captivity (1)
1156 Eunuchs
p.p. Da 1:3

3506 Resignation, Job 1:21

4382 Gihon (2)

into the city, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 21Hezekiah rested with his fathers. And Manasseh his son succeeded him as king.

Manasseh King of Judah

21 Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem fifty-five years. His mother's name was Hephzibah. 2He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, following the detestable practices of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites. 3He rebuilt the high places his father Hezekiah had destroyed; he also erected altars to Baal and made an Asherah pole, as Ahab king of Israel had done. He bowed down to all the starry hosts and worshiped them. 4He built altars in the temple of the LORD, of which the LORD had said, "In Jerusalem I will put my Name." 5In both courts of the temple of the LORD, he built altars to all the starry hosts. 6He sacrificed his own son in[c] the fire, practiced sorcery and divination, and consulted mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the eyes of the LORD, provoking him to anger.

7He took the carved Asherah pole he had made and put it in the temple, of which the LORD had said to David and to his son Solomon, "In this temple and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my Name forever. 8I will not again make the feet of the Israelites wander from the land I gave their forefathers, if only they will be careful to do everything I commanded them and will keep the whole Law that my servant Moses gave them." 9But the people did not listen. Manasseh led them astray, so that they did more evil than the nations the LORD had destroyed before the Israelites.

10The LORD said through his servants the prophets: 11"Manasseh king of Judah has committed these detestable sins. He has done more evil than the Amorites who preceded him and has led Judah into sin with his idols. 12Therefore this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: I am going to bring such disaster on Jerusalem and Judah that the ears of everyone who hears of it will tingle. 13I will stretch out over Jerusalem the measuring line used against Samaria and the plumb line used against the house of Ahab. I will wipe out Jerusalem as one wipes a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. 14I will forsake the remnant of my inheritance and hand them over to their enemies. They will be looted and plundered by all their foes, 15because they have done evil in my eyes and have provoked me to anger from the day their forefathers came out of Egypt until this day."

16Moreover, Manasseh also shed so much innocent blood that he filled Jerusalem from end to end—besides the sin that he had caused Judah to commit, so that they did evil in the eyes of the LORD.

17As for the other events of Manasseh's reign, and all he did, including the sin he committed, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 18Manasseh rested with his fathers and was buried in his palace garden, the garden of Uzza. And Amon his son succeeded him as king.

Amon King of Judah

19Amon was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem two years. His mother's name was Meshullemeth daughter of Haruz; she was from Jotbah. 20He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, as his father Manasseh had done. 21He walked in all the ways of his father; he worshiped the idols his father had worshiped, and

c6 Or *He made his own son pass through*

1585 Hezekiah†
2159 Death (2)

698 B.C. (?)
2245 Manasseh (2), 21:9
3967 Young Men (4), 21:2
1824 Kings of Judah, 21:19

3967 Young Men (4), Lk 15:13
2162 Evildoers (2), 23:32
2745 Doing Evil
13 Detestable Things
630 Canaan (5), 2Ch 28:3
p.p.2Ki 18:4
3850 High Places, 23:5

3936 Baal, 2Ch 24:7
3951 Asherah Poles, 23:14

3931 Idolatry (4)

3948 Idol Altars
960 Pollutions (3)

p.p.1Ki 8:29; 1Ki 9:3

3109 Sacrifices (3)
2230 Sorcery, Isa 47:9
2231 Witchcraft

843 Corruption (2)
2914 Provoking God

3931 Idolatry (4)
3039 Sacrilege (2), 25:13
960 Pollutions (3)

3577 Solomon's Temple

p.p.2Sa 7:10
3175 Security (2)
2883 God's Promises (6)

445 Keeping Commandments

941 Spiritual Deafness
2230 Stubbornness (2)
2245 Manasseh (2), 21:16
3594 Seducers, Eze 13:10

992 Spir. Deterioration

13 Detestable Things
2545 Corruption (3)
131 Amorites
3593 Enticers
3049 Retribution (1)

3618 Threatenings

p.p.1Sa 3:11

2184 Line of Judgment, Isa 28:17

990 Destruction (2)
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

3354 Wicked Forsaken

1815 Reprobation
1818 Israel Humbled

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
2914 Provoking God
3132 God's Wrath

2245 Manasseh (2), 24:3
513 Innocent Blood, Ps 94:21

p.p.2Ch 33:1

2159 Death (2)
935 Burying Places, 1Ch 10:12

130 Amon, 21:23
1824 Kings of Judah, 23:30

1162 Evildoers (2)
1632 Parental Influence
1637 Parental Sins

3931 Idolatry (4), 2Ch 25:14

1238 Forsaking God (2)

2690 Sinful Walk
3796 Divine Ways

130 Amon, 2Ch 33:22
2780 Conspiracy
2550 Assassination
3050 Retribution (2)
p.p.2Ki 14:5

1923 Josiah, 22:3

935 Burying Places
936 Tombs

641 B.C.
p.p.2Ch 34:1

1652 Children (10), 2Ch 34:3
3054 The Righteous
1746 Doing Good
1177 Good Example
3966 Young Men (3)
3439 Steadfastness (2), Job 23:11

1923 Josiah, 22:9
3165 Scribes
3252 Shaphan, 22:10

1588 Hilkiah, 23:4

3315 Silver (1)
p.p.Ex 25:3
p.p.2Ki 12:9

3577 Solomon's Temple, 24:13

234 Carpenters
246 Masons, 1Ch 14:1

p.p.2Ki 12:15
573 Integrity (b), Ne 5:15

566 Honesty

525 Book of the Law, 23:2

bowed down to them. 22He forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and did not walk in the way of the LORD.

23Amon's officials conspired against him and assassinated the king in his palace. 24Then the people of the land killed all who had plotted against King Amon, and they made Josiah his son king in his place.

25As for the other events of Amon's reign, and what he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 26He was buried in his grave in the garden of Uzza. And Josiah his son succeeded him as king.

The Book of the Law Found

22 Josiah was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem thirty-one years. His mother's name was Jedidah daughter of Adaiah; she was from Bozkath. 2He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD and walked in all the ways of his father David, not turning aside to the right or to the left.

3In the eighteenth year of his reign, King Josiah sent the secretary, Shaphan son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, to the temple of the LORD. He said: 4"Go up to Hilkiah the high priest and have him get ready the money that has been brought into the temple of the LORD, which the doorkeepers have collected from the people. 5Have them entrust it to the men appointed to supervise the work on the temple. And have these men pay the workers who repair the temple of the LORD— 6the carpenters, the builders and the masons. Also have them purchase timber and dressed stone to repair the temple. 7But they need not account for the money entrusted to them, because they are acting faithfully."

8Hilkiah the high priest said to Shaphan the secretary, "I have found the Book of the Law in the temple of the LORD." He gave it to Shaphan, who read it. 9Then Shaphan the secretary went to the king and reported to him: "Your officials have paid out the money that was in the temple of the LORD and have entrusted it to the workers and supervisors at the temple." 10Then Shaphan the secretary informed the king, "Hilkiah the priest has given me a book." And Shaphan read from it in the presence of the king.

11When the king heard the words of the Book of the Law, he tore his robes. 12He gave these orders to Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam son of Shaphan, Acbor son of Micaiah, Shaphan the secretary and Asaiah the king's attendant: 13"Go and inquire of the LORD for me and for the people and for all Judah about what is written in this book that has been found. Great is the LORD's anger that burns against us because our fathers have not obeyed the words of this book; they have not acted in accordance with all that is written there concerning us."

14Hilkiah the priest, Ahikam, Acbor, Shaphan and Asaiah went to speak to the prophetess Huldah, who was the wife of Shallum son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe. She lived in Jerusalem, in the Second District.

15She said to them, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Tell the man who sent you to me, 16'This is what the LORD says: I am going to bring disaster on this place and its people, according to everything written in the book the king of Judah has read. 17Because they have forsaken me and burned incense to other gods and provoked me to anger by all the idols their hands have made,[a] my anger will burn against this place and will not be quenched.' 18Tell the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, 'This is what the LORD,

[a]17 Or *by everything they have done*

1923 Josiah, 23:29

3252 Shaphan, 2Ch 34:8

440 Law Read

1951 Mourning (5)

3165 Scribes

1471 Inquiring of God (2) Jer 21:2
2836 Prayer (20)

3132 God's Wrath, Ps 2:1

1637 Parental Sins
2621 Disobedience (2)

3868 Prophetesses, Ne 6:
1713 Huldah, 2Ch 34:22
3874 Devout Women

1776 Inspiration (3)

430 Sure Word
3618 Threatenings

1238 Forsaking God (2)

2914 Provoking God

3132 God's Wrath

p.p.2Ch 34:26

2884 God's Promises (7)
2708 Repentance (3), Ezr 10:1
1816 Israel a Byword
986 Desolation (1)
2712 Contrition
2821 Prayer (6)
2160 Death (4)
3355 Penalty Delayed

the God of Israel, says concerning the words you heard: 19Because your heart was responsive and you humbled yourself before the LORD when you heard what I have spoken against this place and its people, that they would become accursed and laid waste, and because you tore your robes and wept in my presence, I have heard you, declares the LORD. 20Therefore I will gather you to your fathers, and you will be buried in peace. Your eyes will not see all the disaster I am going to bring on this place.'"

So they took her answer back to the king.

Josiah Renews the Covenant

624 B.C. (?)
2078 Elders (1)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
821 Congregation (2)
440 Law Read, Ne 8:3
525 Book of the Law, 2Ch 17:9
879 Covenant (3), 2Ch 15:12
1267 Divine Fellowship (3), Mic 4:5
3511 Consecration (4), 23:25

23 Then the king called together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 2He went up to the temple of the LORD with the men of Judah, the people of Jerusalem, the priests and the prophets—all the people from the least to the greatest. He read in their hearing all the words of the Book of the Covenant, which had been found in the temple of the LORD. 3The king stood by the pillar and renewed the covenant in the presence of the LORD—to follow the LORD and keep his commands, regulations and decrees with all his heart and all his soul, thus confirming the words of the covenant written in this book. Then all the people pledged themselves to the covenant.

p.p.Jer 4:2
1588 Hilkiah, 1Ch 6:13
p.p.2Ki 25:18
316 Religious Reforms (1), 2Ch 19:3
318 Religious Reforms (3)
3936 Baal
3951 Asherah Poles
294 Separation (8)
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
2061 Priests (5), 23:20
3950 High Places, 2Ch 11:15

4The king ordered Hilkiah the high priest, the priests next in rank and the doorkeepers to remove from the temple of the LORD all the articles made for Baal and Asherah and all the starry hosts. He burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley and took the ashes to Bethel. 5He did away with the pagan priests appointed by the kings of Judah to burn incense on the high places of the towns of Judah and on those around Jerusalem—those who burned incense to Baal, to the sun and moon, to the constellations and to all the starry hosts. 6He took the Asherah pole from the temple of the LORD to the Kidron Valley outside Jerusalem and burned it there. He ground it to powder and scattered the dust over the graves of the common people. 7He also tore down the quarters of the male shrine prostitutes, which were in the temple of the LORD and where women did weaving for Asherah.

3944 Heavenly Bodies
p.p.2Ch 34:4
1996 Kidron, 2Ch 29:16
4398 Kidron (2)
320 Iconoclasm (2)
p.p.1Ki 14:24; 1Ki 15:12
843 Corruption (2)
263 Weaving, Isa 19:9

8Josiah brought all the priests from the towns of Judah and desecrated the high places, from Geba to Beersheba, where the priests had burned incense. He broke down the shrines[a] at the gates—at the entrance to the Gate of Joshua, the city governor, which is on the left of the city gate. 9Although the priests of the high places did not serve at the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, they ate unleavened bread with their fellow priests.

1586 High Places (2)
1391 Gates (1)
p.p.1Ki 12:27
1085 Neglect of Duty
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
539 Unleavened Bread, Lk 22:7

10He desecrated Topheth, which was in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, so no one could use it to sacrifice his son or daughter in[b] the fire to Molech. 11He removed from the entrance to the temple of the LORD the horses that the kings of Judah had dedicated to the sun. They were in the court near the room of an official named Nathan-Melech. Josiah then burned the chariots dedicated to the sun.

3648 Topheth, Isa 30:33
1590 Hinnom Valley, 2Ch 28:3
3109 Sacrifices (3)
3941 Molech, Jer 32:35
172 Horses, Job 39:19
3944 Heavenly Bodies

12He pulled down the altars the kings of Judah had erected on the roof near the upper room of Ahaz, and the altars Manasseh had built in the two courts of the temple of the LORD. He removed them from there, smashed them to pieces and threw the rubble into the Kidron Valley. 13The king also desecrated the high places that were east of Jerusalem on the south of the Hill of Corruption—the ones Solomon king of Israel had built for Ashto-

3948 Idol Altars
2245 Manasseh (2)
1586 High Places (2)
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
3935 Ashtoreth (2)†

[a]8 *Or high places* [b]10 *Or to make his son or daughter pass through*

p.p.1Ki 11:5
3938 Chemosh, Jer 48:7

320 Iconoclasm (2), 2Ch 14:3
p.p.2Ki 23:16
3951 Asherah Poles, 2Ch 14:3

406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
1879 Jeroboam (1)

p.p.1Ki 13:2
430 Sure Word

p.p.1Ki 13:11; 1Ki 13:30

3134 Samaria (2), Jn 4:4
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger, 1Ch 13:10
2061 Priests (5)†
930 Cremation, Am 6:10

p.p.Ex 12:3

525 Book of the Law

1256 Passover (1), 2Ch 35:1

reth the vile goddess of the Sidonians, for Chemosh the vile god of Moab, and for Molech[a] the detestable god of the people of Ammon. 14Josiah smashed the sacred stones and cut down the Asherah poles and covered the sites with human bones.

15Even the altar at Bethel, the high place made by Jeroboam son of Nebat, who had caused Israel to sin—even that altar and high place he demolished. He burned the high place and ground it to powder, and burned the Asherah pole also. 16Then Josiah looked around, and when he saw the tombs that were there on the hillside, he had the bones removed from them and burned on the altar to defile it, in accordance with the word of the LORD proclaimed by the man of God who foretold these things.

17The king asked, "What is that tombstone I see?"

The men of the city said, "It marks the tomb of the man of God who came from Judah and pronounced against the altar of Bethel the very things you have done to it."

18"Leave it alone," he said. "Don't let anyone disturb his bones." So they spared his bones and those of the prophet who had come from Samaria.

19Just as he had done at Bethel, Josiah removed and defiled all the shrines at the high places that the kings of Israel had built in the towns of Samaria that had provoked the LORD to anger. 20Josiah slaughtered all the priests of those high places on the altars and burned human bones on them. Then he went back to Jerusalem.

21The king gave this order to all the people: "Celebrate the Passover to the LORD your God, as it is written in this Book of the Covenant." 22Not since the days of the judges who led Israel, nor throughout the days of the kings of Israel and the kings of Judah, had any such Passover been observed. 23But in the eighteenth year of King Josiah, this Passover was celebrated to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24Furthermore, Josiah got rid of the mediums and spiritists, the household gods, the idols and all the other detestable things seen in Judah and Jerusalem. This he did to fulfill the requirements of the law written in the book that Hilkiah the priest had discovered in the temple of the LORD. 25Neither before nor after Josiah was there a king like him who turned to the LORD as he did—with all his heart and with all his soul and with all his strength, in accordance with all the Law of Moses.

26Nevertheless, the LORD did not turn away from the heat of his fierce anger, which burned against Judah because of all that Manasseh had done to provoke him to anger. 27So the LORD said, "I will remove Judah also from my presence as I removed Israel, and I will reject Jerusalem, the city I chose, and this temple, about which I said, 'There shall my Name be.'[b]"

28As for the other events of Josiah's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah?

29While Josiah was king, Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt went up to the Euphrates River to help the king of Assyria. King Josiah marched out to meet him in battle, but Neco faced him and killed him at Megiddo. 30Josiah's servants brought his body in a chariot from Megiddo to Jerusalem and buried him in his own tomb. And the people of the land took Jehoahaz son of Josiah and anointed him and made him king in place of his father.

Jehoahaz King of Judah

31Jehoahaz was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. His moth-

2231 Witchcraft 1Chr 10:13†
13 Detestable Things
317 Religious Reforms (2), 2Ch 15:8
437 Keeping the Law
1588 Hilkiah

p.p.2Ki 18:5

1069 Earnestness

3511 Consecration (4), 2Ch 15:15

3132 God's Wrath

2914 Provoking God
p.p.1Ki 8:29
1826 Captivity (2)

1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2725 Chosen Ones
3581 Temple Destroyed

1157 Euphrates

1923 Josiah, 2Ch 34:1

2283 Megiddo
4412 Megiddo (2)

935 Burying Places

1824 Kings of Judah, 23:34
1856 Jehoahaz (3), 23:34
192 Anointing (2)†
2533 Coronations

[a]13 Hebrew *Milcom* [b]27 1 Kings 8:29

1162 Evildoers (2), 24:9
1745 Doing Evil, 24:9
1632 Parental Influence

3052 Riblah, 25:6
1479 Hamath, 1Ch 18:3
4384 Hamath (2)

2529 Tribute
3546 Talents (2), 1Ch 19:6

1431 Gold (1)
1824 Kings of Judah, 24:6

1856 Jehoahaz (3), 2Ch 36:1
1862 Jehoiakim, 24:1

2529 Tribute
p.p.Pr 11:11; Pr 15:6

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil

607 B.C.
1862 Jehoiakim, 2Ch 36:8
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, 25:1
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

3042 Revolts
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
2392 Moabites
129 Ammonites, 2Ch 20:23

p.p.2Ki 20:17; 2Ki 23:27
430 Sure Word

p.p.2Ki 18:25

3072 The Wicked (8)
3353 Sin Separates
2245 Manasseh (2), 2Ch 33:11

513 Innocent Blood
p.p.2Ki 21:16

er's name was Hamutal daughter of Jeremiah; she was from Libnah. 32He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, just as his fathers had done. 33Pharaoh Neco put him in chains at Riblah in the land of Hamath[a] so that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and he imposed on Judah a levy of a hundred talents[b] of silver and a talent[c] of gold. 34Pharaoh Neco made Eliakim son of Josiah king in place of his father Josiah and changed Eliakim's name to Jehoiakim. But he took Jehoahaz and carried him off to Egypt, and there he died. 35Jehoiakim paid Pharaoh Neco the silver and gold he demanded. In order to do so, he taxed the land and exacted the silver and gold from the people of the land according to their assessments.

Jehoiakim King of Judah

36Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eleven years. His mother's name was Zebidah daughter of Pedaiah; she was from Rumah. 37And he did evil in the eyes of the LORD, just as his fathers had done.

24 During Jehoiakim's reign, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon invaded the land, and Jehoiakim became his vassal for three years. But then he changed his mind and rebelled against Nebuchadnezzar. 2The LORD sent Babylonian,[d] Aramean, Moabite and Ammonite raiders against him. He sent them to destroy Judah, in accordance with the word of the LORD proclaimed by his servants the prophets. 3Surely these things happened to Judah according to the LORD's command, in order to remove them from his presence because of the sins of Manasseh and all he had done, 4including the shedding of innocent blood. For he had filled Jerusalem with innocent blood, and the LORD was not willing to forgive.

5As for the other events of Jehoiakim's reign, and all he did, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Judah? 6Jehoiakim rested with his fathers. And Jehoiachin his son succeeded him as king.

7The king of Egypt did not march out from his own country again, because the king of Babylon had taken all his territory, from the Wadi of Egypt to the Euphrates River.

Jehoiachin King of Judah

8Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. His mother's name was Nehushta daughter of Elnathan; she was from Jerusalem. 9He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father had done.

10At that time the officers of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon advanced on Jerusalem and laid siege to it, 11and Nebuchadnezzar himself came up to the city while his officers were besieging it. 12Jehoiachin king of Judah, his mother, his attendants, his nobles and his officials all surrendered to him.

In the eighth year of the reign of the king of Babylon, he took Jehoiachin prisoner. 13As the LORD had declared, Nebuchadnezzar removed all the treasures from the temple of the LORD and from the royal palace, and took away all the gold articles that Solomon king of Israel had made for the temple of the LORD. 14He carried into exile all Jerusalem: all the officers and fighting men, and all the craftsmen and artisans—a total of ten thousand. Only the poorest people of the land were left.

15Nebuchadnezzar took Jehoiachin captive to Babylon. He also took from Jerusalem

1862 Jehoiakim

1824 Kings of Judah, 24:17
3378 Sleep (4)
1859 Jehoiachin, 24:8

p.p.Jer 37:7

1157 Euphrates

1859 Jehoiachin, 24:15

1162 Evildoers (2), Ne 9:28
1745 Doing Evil†
1632 Parental Influence

1882 Jerusalem (2), 2Ch 25:23
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3283 Sieges, 25:1
2573 Nebuchadnezzar

p.p.2Ch 36:10

p.p.Isa 39:6
2893 Fulfillment (3)†
3577 Solomon's Temple, 25:9

p.p.2Ki 25:13
3752 Holy Articles

p.p.Jer 24:1
p.p.Jer 29:2
1826 Captivity (2), 25:11

257 Smiths, Isa 44:12

1859 Jehoiachin, 25:27
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

[a]33 Hebrew; Septuagint (see also 2 Chron. 36:3) *Neco at Riblah in Hamath removed him* [b]33 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons) [c]33 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms) [d]2 Or *Chaldean*

to Babylon the king's mother, his wives, his officials and the leading men of the land. 16The king of Babylon also deported to Babylon the entire force of seven thousand fighting men, strong and fit for war, and a thousand craftsmen and artisans. 17He made Mattaniah, Jehoiachin's uncle, king in his place and changed his name to Zedekiah.

Zedekiah King of Judah

18Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eleven years. His mother's name was Hamutal daughter of Jeremiah; she was from Libnah. 19He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, just as Jehoiakim had done. 20It was because of the LORD's anger that all this happened to Jerusalem and Judah, and in the end he thrust them from his presence.

The Fall of Jerusalem

Now Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 So in the ninth year of Zedekiah's reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon marched against Jerusalem with his whole army. He encamped outside the city and built siege works all around it. 2The city was kept under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah. 3By the ninth day of the fourth[a] month the famine in the city had become so severe that there was no food for the people to eat. 4Then the city wall was broken through, and the whole army fled at night through the gate between the two walls near the king's garden, though the Babylonians[b] were surrounding the city. They fled toward the Arabah,[c] 5but the Babylonian[d] army pursued the king and overtook him in the plains of Jericho. All his soldiers were separated from him and scattered, 6and he was captured. He was taken to the king of Babylon at Riblah, where sentence was pronounced on him. 7They killed the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes. Then they put out his eyes, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon.

8On the seventh day of the fifth month, in the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard, an official of the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. 9He set fire to the temple of the LORD, the royal palace and all the houses of Jerusalem. Every important building he burned down. 10The whole Babylonian army, under the commander of the imperial guard, broke down the walls around Jerusalem. 11Nebuzaradan the commander of the guard carried into exile the people who remained in the city, along with the rest of the populace and those who had gone over to the king of Babylon. 12But the commander left behind some of the poorest people of the land to work the vineyards and fields.

13The Babylonians broke up the bronze pillars, the movable stands and the bronze Sea that were at the temple of the LORD and they carried the bronze to Babylon. 14They also took away the pots, shovels, wick trimmers, dishes and all the bronze articles used in the temple service. 15The commander of the imperial guard took away the censers and sprinkling bowls—all that were made of pure gold or silver.

16The bronze from the two pillars, the Sea and the movable stands, which Solomon had made for the temple of the LORD, was more than could be weighed. 17Each pillar was twenty-seven feet[e] high. The bronze capital on top of one pil-

[a]3 See Jer. 52:6. [b]4 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verses 13, 25 and 26 [c]4 Or *the Jordan Valley* [d]5 Or *Chaldean*; also in verses 10 and 24 [e]17 Hebrew *eighteen cubits* (about 8.1 meters)

3779 Warriors
2343 Mighty Men
1160 Promotion (1)
1824 Kings of Judah, 2Ch 21:1
2518 Names Changed
3988 Zedekiah, 25:2
p.p.2Ch 36:11
1162 Evildoers (2)
1746 Doing Good
1632 Parental Influence
3955 God's Anger
1815 Reprobation
3072 The Wicked (8)
3353 Sin Separates
3042 Revolts, 2Ch 21:8
590 B.C.
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, 2Ch 36:6
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
p.p.Jer 34:1; Eze 24:2
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3283 Sieges, 2Ch 32:10
1318 Fortresses, Isa 17:3
3988 Zedekiah, 2Ch 36:11
22 Famine (2), Ne 5:3
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Ne 3:15
p.p.Jer 39:4
1878 Jericho, 2Ch 28:15
4390 Jericho (2)
643 Captives, 2Ch 28:15
3052 Riblah, Jer 39:5
p.p.Eze 12:13
2001 Cruelty (2), Jer 38:6
1278 Shackles (1), 2Ch 33:11
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
p.p.Jer 39:8-12
2575 Nebuzaradan, Jer 39:9
3581 Temple Destroyed, Ps 74:7
3577 Solomon's Temple, 2Ch 36:19
2669 Palaces
819 Conflagrations
p.p.Ne 1:3; Ne 2:17
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1826 Captivity (2), 2Ch 28:5
p.p.Jer 39:9; 2Ch 36:20
p.p.Jer 40:7
3039 Sacrilege (2), 1Ch 13:9
534 Bronze, 2Ch 12:10
p.p.2Ki 20:17
329 Babylon (1), Isa 14:4
4338 Babylon (3)
3752 Holy Articles, 2Ch 36:18
3323 Simeon (4)
530 Bowls (2)
1431 Gold (1)
p.p.Da 5:2
3414 Solomont
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ki 7:47
p.p.1Ki 7:15-22

lar was four and a half feet[a] high and was decorated with a network and pomegranates of bronze all around. The other pillar, with its network, was similar.

18The commander of the guard took as prisoners Seraiah the chief priest, Zephaniah the priest next in rank and the three doorkeepers. 19Of those still in the city, he took the officer in charge of the fighting men and five royal advisers. He also took the secretary who was chief officer in charge of conscripting the people of the land and sixty of his men who were found in the city. 20Nebuzaradan the commander took them all and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. 21There at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, the king had them executed.

So Judah went into captivity, away from her land.

22Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, to be over the people he had left behind in Judah. 23When all the army officers and their men heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah as governor, they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah—Ishmael son of Nethaniah, Johanan son of Kareah, Seraiah son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, and their men. 24Gedaliah took an oath to reassure them and their men. "Do not be afraid of the Babylonian officials," he said. "Settle down in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will go well with you."

25In the seventh month, however, Ishmael son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, who was of royal blood, came with ten men and assassinated Gedaliah and also the men of Judah and the Babylonians who were with him at Mizpah. 26At this, all the people from the least to the greatest, together with the army officers, fled to Egypt for fear of the Babylonians.

Jehoiachin Released

27In the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the year Evil-Merodach[b] became king of Babylon, he released Jehoiachin from prison on the twenty-seventh day of the twelfth month. 28He spoke kindly to him and gave him a seat of honor higher than those of the other kings who were with him in Babylon. 29So Jehoiachin put aside his prison clothes and for the rest of his life ate regularly at the king's table. 30Day by day the king gave Jehoiachin a regular allowance as long as he lived.

p.p.Ezr 7:1
990 Zephaniah, Jer 21:1
082 Doorkeepers, Ps 84:10
p.p.Est 1:14
575 Nebuzaradan
052 Riblah
826 Captivity (2)
573 Nebuchadnezzar
329 Babylon (1)
338 Babylon (3)
390 Mizpah (2)†
415 Mizpah (3)

1019 Encouragement (1)
p.p.Jer 41:1
2550 Assassination
2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)
1100 Egypt
857 Terror
1859 Jehoiachin, 2Ch 36:9
p.p.Ge 40:13
1999 Kindness (2)
2535 King's Favor
p.p.Ge 41:14; 2Sa 9:7
p.p.Ne 11:23; Ne 12:47
2116 Beneficence

[a]17 Hebrew *three cubits* (about 1.3 meters) [b]27 Also called *Amel-Marduk*

Author, Uncertain.
4235 **Analysis** of the Book.
4004 B.C.

1 Chronicles

Historical Records From Adam to Abraham

To Noah's Sons

34 Adam

1 Adam, Seth, Enosh, 2Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared,
1135 Enoch
3Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech,
2047 Lamech, Lk 3:36
Noah.

2597 Noah
4289 Noah (2)

4The sons of Noah:[a]
Shem, Ham and Japheth.

The Japhethites

1845 Japheth†

5The sons[b] of Japheth:
Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan, Tubal, Meshech and Tiras.
6The sons of Gomer:
Ashkenaz, Riphath[c] and Togarmah.
7The sons of Javan:
Elishah, Tarshish, the Kittim and the Rodanim.

The Hamites

1477 Ham

8The sons of Ham:
Cush, Mizraim,[d] Put and Canaan.
9The sons of Cush:
Seba, Havilah, Sabta, Raamah and Sabteca.
The sons of Raamah:
Sheba and Dedan.
2592 Nimrod, Mic 5:6
10Cush was the father[e] of Nimrod, who grew to be a mighty warrior on earth.
11Mizraim was the father of the Ludites, Anamites, Lehabites, Naphtuhites, 12Pathrusites, Casluhites (from whom the Philistines came) and Caphtorites.
2758 Philistines
13Canaan was the father of Sidon his firstborn,[f] and of the Hittites,
1584 Heth†
14Jebusites, Amorites, Girgashites, 15Hivites, Arkites, Sinites, 16Arvadites, Zemarites and Hamathites.
1852 Jebusites
131 Amorites
1595 Hivites

The Semites

17The sons of Shem:
Elam, Asshur, Arphaxad, Lud and Aram.
3262 Shem, Lk 3:36
The sons of Aram[g]:
Uz, Hul, Gether and Meshech.
18Arphaxad was the father of Shelah,
and Shelah the father of Eber.
19Two sons were born to Eber:
One was named Peleg,[h] because in his time the earth was divided; his brother was named Joktan.
20Joktan was the father of Almodad, Sheleph, Hazarmaveth, Jerah,
21Hadoram, Uzal, Diklah, 22Obal,[i] Abimael, Sheba, 23Ophir, Havilah and Jobab. All these were sons of Joktan.
24Shem, Arphaxad,[j] Shelah,
3262 Shem
25Eber, Peleg, Reu,
26Serug, Nahor, Terah
3597 Terah
27and Abram (that is, Abraham).
15 Abraham

The Family of Abraham

28The sons of Abraham:
Isaac and Ishmael.
1802 Isaac

Descendants of Hagar

29These were their descendants:
Nebaioth the firstborn of Ishmael, Kedar, Ad-
1805 Ishmael

[a]4 Septuagint; Hebrew does not have *The sons of Noah:* [b]5 *Sons* may mean *descendants* or *successors* or *nations*; also in verses 6-10, 17 and 20. [c]6 Many Hebrew manuscripts and Vulgate (see also Septuagint and Gen. 10:3); most Hebrew manuscripts *Diphath* [d]8 That is, Egypt; also in verse 11 [e]10 *Father* may mean *ancestor* or *predecessor* or *founder*; also in verses 11, 13, 18 and 20. [f]13 Or *of the Sidonians, the foremost* [g]17 One Hebrew manuscript and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Gen. 10:23); most Hebrew manuscripts do not have this line. [h]19 *Peleg* means *division.* [i]22 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac (see also Gen. 10:28); most Hebrew manuscripts *Ebal* [j]24 Hebrew; some Septuagint manuscripts *Arphaxad, Cainan* (see also note at Gen. 11:10)

beel, Mibsam, 30Mishma, Dumah, Massa, Hadad, Tema, 31Jetur, Naphish and Kedemah. These were the sons of Ishmael.

Descendants of Keturah

1665 Concubines
32The sons born to Keturah, Abraham's concubine: Zimran, Jokshan, Medan, Midian, Ishbak and Shuah.
2338 Midian (1)
The sons of Jokshan: Sheba and Dedan.
33The sons of Midian: Ephah, Epher, Hanoch, Abida and Eldaah.
All these were descendants of Keturah.

Descendants of Sarah

34Abraham was the father of Isaac.
The sons of Isaac: Esau and Israel.

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)

Esau's Sons

1149 Esau
35The sons of Esau: Eliphaz, Reuel, Jeush, Jalam and Korah.
36The sons of Eliphaz: Teman, Omar, Zepho,[a] Gatam and Kenaz; by Timna: Amalek.[b]
37The sons of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah and Mizzah.

The People of Seir in Edom

p.p.Ge 36:20-28
38The sons of Seir: Lotan, Shobal, Zibeon, Anah, Dishon, Ezer and Dishan.
39The sons of Lotan: Hori and Homam. Timna was Lotan's sister.
40The sons of Shobal: Alvan,[c] Manahath, Ebal, Shepho and Onam.
The sons of Zibeon: Aiah and Anah.
41The son of Anah: Dishon.
The sons of Dishon: Hemdan,[d] Eshban, Ithran and Keran.
42The sons of Ezer: Bilhan, Zaavan and Akan.[e]
The sons of Dishan[f]: Uz and Aran.

The Rulers of Edom

43These were the kings who reigned in Edom before any Israelite king reigned[g]: p.p.Ge 36:31
Bela son of Beor, whose city was named Dinhabah.
44When Bela died, Jobab son of Zerah from Bozrah succeeded him as king.
45When Jobab died, Husham from the land of the Temanites succeeded him as king. p.p.Job 2:11
46When Husham died, Hadad son of Bedad, who defeated Midian in the country of Moab, succeeded him as king. His city was named Avith. p.p.1Ki 11:14
2338 Midian (1)
47When Hadad died, Samlah from Masrekah succeeded him as king.
48When Samlah died, Shaul from Rehoboth on the river[h] succeeded him as king. p.p.Ge 36:37
49When Shaul died, Baal-Hanan son of Acbor succeeded him as king.
50When Baal-Hanan died, Hadad succeeded him as king. His city was named Pau,[i] and his wife's name was Mehetabel daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-Zahab. 51Hadad also died.

The chiefs of Edom were:

[a]36 Many Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also Gen. 36:11); most Hebrew manuscripts *Zephi* [b]36 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Gen. 36:12); Hebrew *Gatam, Kenaz, Timna and Amalek* [c]40 Many Hebrew manuscripts and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Gen. 36:23); most Hebrew manuscripts *Alian* [d]41 Many Hebrew manuscripts and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Gen. 36:26); most Hebrew manuscripts *Hamran* [e]42 Many Hebrew and Septuagint manuscripts (see also Gen. 36:27); most Hebrew manuscripts *Zaavan, Jaakan* [f]42 Hebrew *Dishon*, a variant of *Dishan* [g]43 Or *before an Israelite king reigned over them* [h]48 Possibly the Euphrates [i]50 Many Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts, Vulgate and Syriac (see also Gen. 36:39); most Hebrew manuscripts *Pai*

Timna, Alvah, Jetheth,
52Oholibamah, Elah, Pinon, 53Kenaz, Teman,
Mibzar, 54Magdiel and
Iram. These were the
chiefs of Edom.

Israel's Sons

1752 B.C.
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
3029 Reuben
1955 Judah (1)
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
2520 Naphtali

2 These were the sons of Israel:
Reuben, Simeon, Levi,
Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, 2Dan, Joseph, Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad
and Asher.

Judah

To Hezron's Sons

3The sons of Judah:
Er, Onan and Shelah.
These three were born
to him by a Canaanite
woman, the daughter of
Shua. Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the
LORD'S sight; so the
LORD put him to death.
4Tamar, Judah's daughter-in-law, bore him Perez and Zerah. Judah
had five sons in all.

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
1967 God's Judgments (B)
2749 Perez, Ne 11:4

5The sons of Perez:
Hezron and Hamul.
6The sons of Zerah:
Zimri, Ethan, Heman,
Calcol and Darda[a]—
five in all.

p.p.1Ki 4:31
28 Achan†
p.p.Jos 6:18

7The son of Carmi:
Achar,[b] who brought
trouble on Israel by violating the ban on taking
devoted things.[c]
8The son of Ethan:
Azariah.

1653 Children (11), 4:9

9The sons born to Hezron
were:
Jerahmeel, Ram and
Caleb.[d]

From Ram Son of Hezron

10Ram was the father of
Amminadab, and Amminadab the father of
Nahshon, the leader of
the people of Judah.
11Nahshon was the father of Salmon,[e] Salmon the father of Boaz,
12Boaz the father of
Obed and Obed the father of Jesse.

520 Boaz
2612 Obed, Lk 3:32
1889 Jesse, Mt 1:5

13Jesse was the father of
Eliah his firstborn; the
second son was Abinadab, the third Shimea,
14the fourth Nethanel,
the fifth Raddai, 15the
sixth Ozem and the seventh David. 16Their
sisters were Zeruiah
and Abigail. Zeruiah's
three sons were Abishai, Joab and Asahel.
17Abigail was the mother of Amasa, whose father was Jether the Ishmaelite.

919 David
4296 David (2)
3992 Zeruiah†
1897 Joab, 11:6
125 Amasa

Caleb Son of Hezron

18Caleb son of Hezron had
children by his wife
Azubah (and by Jerioth). These were her
sons: Jesher, Shobab
and Ardon. 19When
Azubah died, Caleb
married Ephrath, who
bore him Hur. 20Hur
was the father of Uri,
and Uri the father of
Bezalel.

21Later, Hezron lay with
the daughter of Makir
the father of Gilead (he
had married her when
he was sixty years old),
and she bore him Segub. 22Segub was the
father of Jair, who controlled twenty-three
towns in Gilead. 23(But
Geshur and Aram captured Havvoth Jair,[f]
as well as Kenath with
its surrounding settlements—sixty towns.)
All these were descendants of Makir the father of Gilead.

p.p.Nu 32:41; Dt 3:14

24After Hezron died in Caleb Ephrathah, Abijah
the wife of Hezron bore

[a]6 Many Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 1 Kings 4:31); most Hebrew manuscripts *Dara* [b]7 *Achar* means *trouble*; *Achar* is called *Achan* in Joshua. [c]7 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [d]9 Hebrew *Kelubai*, a variant of *Caleb* [e]11 Septuagint (see also Ruth 4:21); Hebrew *Salma* [f]23 Or *captured the settlements of Jair*

him Ashhur the father[a] of Tekoa.

Jerahmeel Son of Hezron

25 The sons of Jerahmeel the
firstborn of Hezron:
Ram his firstborn, Bunah, Oren, Ozem and[b] Ahijah. 26 Jerahmeel
1663 Polygamy (a) had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam.
27 The sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel:
Maaz, Jamin and Eker.
28 The sons of Onam:
Shammai and Jada.
The sons of Shammai:
Nadab and Abishur.
29 Abishur's wife was named Abihail, who bore him Ahban and Molid.
30 The sons of Nadab:
Seled and Appaim. Seled died without
1660 Childlessness children.
31 The son of Appaim:
Ishi, who was the father of Sheshan.
Sheshan was the father of Ahlai.
32 The sons of Jada, Shammai's brother:
Jether and Jonathan.
Jether died without children.
33 The sons of Jonathan:
Peleth and Zaza.
These were the descendants of Jerahmeel.
34 Sheshan had no sons—
only daughters.
He had an Egyptian servant named Jarha.
35 Sheshan gave his daughter in marriage to his servant Jarha, and she bore him Attai.
36 Attai was the father of
Nathan,
Nathan the father of
Zabad,
37 Zabad the father of
Ephlal,
Ephlal the father of
Obed,
38 Obed the father of
Jehu,
Jehu the father of Azariah,
39 Azariah the father of
Helez,
Helez the father of Eleasah,
40 Eleasah the father of
Sismai,
Sismai the father of
Shallum,
41 Shallum the father of
Jekamiah,
and Jekamiah the father of Elishama.

The Clans of Caleb

42 The sons of Caleb the
621 Caleb, 4:15 brother of Jerahmeel:
Mesha his firstborn, who was the father of Ziph, and his son Mareshah,[c] who was the father of Hebron.
43 The sons of Hebron:
Korah, Tappuah, Rekem and Shema. 44 Shema was the father of Raham, and Raham the father of Jorkeam. Rekem was the father of Shammai. 45 The son of Shammai was Maon, and Maon was the father of Beth Zur.
46 Caleb's concubine Ephah
1665 Concubines, 7:14 was the mother of Haran, Moza and Gazez. Haran was the father of Gazez.
47 The sons of Jahdai:
Regem, Jotham, Geshan, Pelet, Ephah and Shaaph.
48 Caleb's concubine Maacah was the mother of Sheber and Tirhanah. 49 She also gave birth to Shaaph the father of Madmannah and to Sheva the father of Macbenah and Gibea. Caleb's daughter was Acsah.
50 These were the descendants of Caleb.

The sons of Hur the firstborn of Ephrathah:
Shobal the father of Kiriath Jearim, 51 Salma the father of Bethle-

[a] 24 *Father* may mean *civic leader* or *military leader*; also in verses 42, 45, 49-52 and possibly elsewhere. [b] 25 Or *Oren and Ozem, by* [c] 42 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

hem, and Hareph the
father of Beth Gader.
52The descendants of Sho-
bal the father of Kiriath
Jearim were:
Haroeh, half the Mana-
hathites, 53and the clans
of Kiriath Jearim: the
Ithrites, Puthites, Shu-
mathites and Mishra-
ites. From these de-
scended the Zorathites
and Eshtaolites.
54The descendants of Sal-
ma:
Bethlehem, the Ne-
tophathites, Atroth
Beth Joab, half the Ma-
nahathites, the Zorites,
55and the clans of
scribes[a] who lived at
Jabez: the Tirathites,
Shimeathites and Su-
cathites. These are the
1993 Kenites (2)† Kenites who came from
p.p.Jer 35:2 Hammath, the father of
the house of Recab.[b]

The Sons of David

1053 B.C. (?) **3** These were the sons of Da-
919 David vid born to him in Hebron:
4296 David (2) The firstborn was Am-
non the son of Ahinoam
of Jezreel;
the second, Daniel the
6 Abigail† son of Abigail of Car-
1663 Polygamy (a) mel;
16 Absalom 2the third, Absalom the
4321 Absalom's Pillar son of Maacah daughter
1407 Geshur of Talmai king of Ge-
shur;
42 Adonijah† the fourth, Adonijah
the son of Haggith;
3the fifth, Shephatiah
the son of Abital;
and the sixth, Ithream,
by his wife Eglah.
4These six were born to
1555 Hebron David in Hebron,
p.p.2Sa 2:11 where he reigned seven
years and six months.
1881 Jerusalem (1) David reigned in Jerusalem
4391 Jerusalem (6) thirty-three years, 5and these
were the children born to him
there:
Shammua,[c] Shobab,
3414 Solomon Nathan and Solomon.
4297 Solomon (2)
These four were by
Bathsheba[d] daughter
of Ammiel. 6There were
also Ibhar, Elishua,[e]
Eliphelet, 7Nogah, Ne-
pheg, Japhia, 8Elisha-
ma, Eliada and Eliphe-
let—nine in all. 9All
these were the sons of
David, besides his sons
by his concubines. And
Tamar was their sister.

354 Bathsheba†

The Kings of Judah

10Solomon's son was Reho-
boam,
Abijah his son,
Asa his son,
Jehoshaphat his son,
11Jehoram[f] his son,
Ahaziah his son,
Joash his son,
12Amaziah his son,
Azariah his son,
Jotham his son,
13Ahaz his son,
Hezekiah his son,
Manasseh his son,
14Amon his son,
Josiah his son.
15The sons of Josiah:
Johanan the firstborn,
Jehoiakim the second
son,
Zedekiah the third,
Shallum the fourth.
16The successors of Jehoia-
kim:
Jehoiachin[g] his son,
and Zedekiah.

3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
2983 Rehoboam
1865 Jehoshaphat (1)
1863 Jehoram (1)
1898 Joash
126 Amaziah
1925 Jotham (2)
103 Ahaz
1585 Hezekiah
2245 Manasseh (2)
1923 Josiah
1862 Jehoiakim
3988 Zedekiah
1856 Jehoahaz (3)

The Royal Line After the Exile

17The descendants of Jehoi-
achin the captive:
Shealtiel his son, 18Mal-
kiram, Pedaiah, She-
nazzar, Jekamiah,
Hoshama and Nedabi-
ah.
19The sons of Pedaiah:
Zerubbabel and Shim-
ei.
The sons of Zerubbabel:
Meshullam and Hanani-
ah.

[a]55 Or *of the Sopherites* [b]55 Or *father of Beth Recab* [c]5 Hebrew *Shimea*, a variant of *Shammua* [d]5 One Hebrew manuscript and Vulgate (see also Septuagint and 2 Samuel 11:3); most Hebrew manuscripts *Bathshua* [e]6 Two Hebrew manuscripts (see also 2 Samuel 5:15 and 1 Chron. 14:5); most Hebrew manuscripts *Elishama* [f]11 Hebrew *Joram*, a variant of *Jehoram* [g]16 Hebrew *Jeconiah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin*; also in verse 17

Shelomith was their sister.
20 There were also five others:
Hashubah, Ohel, Berekiah, Hasadiah and Jushab-Hesed.
21 The descendants of Hananiah:
Pelatiah and Jeshaiah, and the sons of Rephaiah, of Arnan, of Obadiah and of Shecaniah.
p.p. Ezr 8:2 22 The descendants of Shecaniah:
Shemaiah and his sons:
Hattush, Igal, Bariah, Neariah and Shaphat—six in all.
23 The sons of Neariah:
Elioenai, Hizkiah and Azrikam—three in all.
24 The sons of Elioenai:
Hodaviah, Eliashib, Pelaiah, Akkub, Johanan, Delaiah and Anani—seven in all.

Other Clans of Judah

1300 B.C.
1955 Judah (1)
2749 Perez
4 The descendants of Judah:
Perez, Hezron, Carmi, Hur and Shobal.
2 Reaiah son of Shobal was the father of Jahath, and Jahath the father of Ahumai and Lahad. These were the clans of the Zorathites.
3 These were the sons[a] of Etam:
Jezreel, Ishma and Idbash. Their sister was named Hazzelelponi.
4 Penuel was the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah.
These were the descendants of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah and father[b] of Bethlehem.
1663 Polygamy (a), 2Ch 11:18 5 Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah.
6 Naarah bore him Ahuzzam, Hepher, Temeni and Haahashtari.
These were the descendants of Naarah.
7 The sons of Helah:
Zereth, Zohar, Ethnan,
8 and Koz, who was the father of Anub and Hazzobebah and of the clans of Aharhel son of Harum.

9 Jabez was more honorable than his brothers. His mother had named him Jabez,[c] saying, "I gave birth to him in pain." 10 Jabez cried out to the God of Israel, "Oh, that you would bless me and enlarge my territory! Let your hand be with me, and keep me from harm so that I will be free from pain." And God granted his request.

1653 Children (11), Hos 1:4
2826 Prayer (11), Isa 38:2
1003 Prayerfulness
2986 Piety, 2Ch 31:20
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3027 Divine Restraints, Ps 19:13
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2818 Prayers Answered

11 Kelub, Shuhah's brother, was the father of Mehir, who was the father of Eshton. 12 Eshton was the father of Beth Rapha, Paseah and Tehinnah the father of Ir Nahash.[d] These were the men of Recah.

13 The sons of Kenaz:
Othniel and Seraiah.
The sons of Othniel:
Hathath and Meonothai.[e] 14 Meonothai was the father of Ophrah.
Seraiah was the father of Joab, the father of Ge Harashim.[f] It was called this because its people were craftsmen.
p.p. Ne 11:35 15 The sons of Caleb son of Jephunneh:
621 Caleb† Iru, Elah and Naam.
The son of Elah:
Kenaz.
16 The sons of Jehallelel:
Ziph, Ziphah, Tiria and Asarel.
17 The sons of Ezrah:
Jether, Mered, Epher and Jalon. One of Mered's wives gave birth to Miriam, Shammai and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. 18 (His Jude-

[a] 3 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Vulgate); Hebrew *father* [b] 4 *Father* may mean *civic leader* or *military leader*; also in verses 12, 14, 17, 18 and possibly elsewhere. [c] 9 *Jabez* sounds like the Hebrew for *pain*. [d] 12 Or *of the city of Nahash* [e] 13 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate; Hebrew does not have *and Meonothai*. [f] 14 *Ge Harashim* means *valley of craftsmen*.

an wife gave birth to Jered the father of Gedor, Heber the father of Soco, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah.) These were the children of Pharaoh's daughter Bithiah, whom Mered had married.

19The sons of Hodiah's wife, the sister of Naham:
the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite.

20The sons of Shimon:
Amnon, Rinnah, Ben-Hanan and Tilon.
The descendants of Ishi:
Zoheth and Ben-Zoheth.

21The sons of Shelah son of Judah:
Er the father of Lecah,
Laadah the father of Mareshah and the clans of the linen workers at Beth Ashbea, 22Jokim, the men of Cozeba, and Joash and Saraph, who ruled in Moab and Jashubi Lehem. (These records are from ancient times.) 23They were the potters who lived at Netaim and Gederah; they stayed there and worked for the king.

Simeon

24The descendants of Simeon:
Nemuel, Jamin, Jarib, Zerah and Shaul;
25Shallum was Shaul's son, Mibsam his son and Mishma his son.
26The descendants of Mishma:
Hammuel his son, Zaccur his son and Shimei his son.
27Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brothers did not have many children; so their entire clan did not become as numerous as the people of Judah. 28They lived in Beersheba, Moladah, Hazar Shual, 29Bilhah, Ezem, Tolad, 30Bethuel, Hormah, Ziklag, 31Beth Marcaboth, Hazar Susim, Beth Biri and Shaaraim. These were their towns until the reign of David. 32Their surrounding villages were Etam, Ain, Rimmon, Token and Ashan—five towns— 33and all the villages around these towns as far as Baalath.[a] These were their settlements. And they kept a genealogical record.

34Meshobab, Jamlech, Joshah son of Amaziah, 35Joel, Jehu son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36also Elioenai, Jaakobah, Jeshohaiah, Asaiah, Adiel, Jesimiel, Benaiah, 37and Ziza son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemaiah.

38The men listed above by name were leaders of their clans. Their families increased greatly, 39and they went to the outskirts of Gedor to the east of the valley in search of pasture for their flocks. 40They found rich, good pasture, and the land was spacious, peaceful and quiet. Some Hamites had lived there formerly.

41The men whose names were listed came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah. They attacked the Hamites in their dwellings and also the Meunites who were there and completely destroyed[b] them, as is evident to this day. Then they settled in their place, because there was pasture for their flocks. 42And five hundred of these Simeonites, led by Pelatiah, Neariah, Rephaiah and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi, invaded the hill country of Seir. 43They killed the remaining Amalekites who had escaped, and they have lived there to this day.

1955 Judah (1)
3373 Skill
2185 Linen
p.p.2Sa 8:2
3320 Simeon (1)
388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)
3994 Ziklag
2866 Princes
3268 Shepherds, Am 3:12 !
3776 Social Peace (3)
1477 Ham
1585 Hezekiah
990 Destruction (2)
3320 Simeon (1)
124 Amalek†

[a]33 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Joshua 19:8); Hebrew *Baal* [b]41 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

1300 B.C.
3029 Reuben
p.p.Ge 35:22

1656 Birthrights
1917 Joseph (1)†
4292 Joseph
1635 Parental Partiality

1955 Judah (1)
p.p.Ge 49:8
p.p.Mic 5:2; Mt 2:6

3625 Tiglath-Pileser

1157 Euphrates†

1417 Gilead†
3158 Saul

Reuben

5 The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel (he was the firstborn, but when he defiled his father's marriage bed, his rights as firstborn were given to the sons of Joseph son of Israel; so he could not be listed in the genealogical record in accordance with his birthright, [2]and though Judah was the strongest of his brothers and a ruler came from him, the rights of the firstborn belonged to Joseph)— [3]the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel:

Hanoch, Pallu, Hezron and Carmi.

[4]The descendants of Joel:
Shemaiah his son, Gog his son,
Shimei his son, [5]Micah his son,
Reaiah his son, Baal his son,
[6]and Beerah his son, whom Tiglath-Pileser[a] king of Assyria took into exile. Beerah was a leader of the Reubenites.

[7]Their relatives by clans, listed according to their genealogical records:
Jeiel the chief, Zechariah, [8]and Bela son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel. They settled in the area from Aroer to Nebo and Baal Meon. [9]To the east they occupied the land up to the edge of the desert that extends to the Euphrates River, because their livestock had increased in Gilead.

[10]During Saul's reign they waged war against the Hagrites, who were defeated at their hands; they occupied the dwellings of the Hagrites throughout the entire region east of Gilead.

Gad

[11]The Gadites lived next to them in Bashan, as far as Salecah:
[12]Joel was the chief, Shapham the second, then Janai and Shaphat, in Bashan.
[13]Their relatives, by families, were:
Michael, Meshullam, Sheba, Jorai, Jacan, Zia and Eber—seven in all.
[14]These were the sons of Abihail son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeshishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz.
[15]Ahi son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, was head of their family.
[16]The Gadites lived in Gilead, in Bashan and its outlying villages, and on all the pasturelands of Sharon as far as they extended.
[17]All these were entered in the genealogical records during the reigns of Jotham king of Judah and Jeroboam king of Israel.

[18]The Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh had 44,760 men ready for military service—able-bodied men who could handle shield and sword, who could use a bow, and who were trained for battle. [19]They waged war against the Hagrites, Jetur, Naphish and Nodab. [20]They were helped in fighting them, and God handed the Hagrites and all their allies over to them, because they cried out to him during the battle. He answered their prayers, because they trusted in him. [21]They seized the livestock of the Hagrites—fifty thousand camels, two hundred fifty thousand sheep and two thousand donkeys. They also took one hundred thousand people captive, [22]and many others fell slain, because the battle was God's. And they occupied the land until the exile.

349 Bashan

3253 Sharon, 27:29

1924 Jotham
1879 Jeroboam (1)

3029 Reuben

3779 Warriors

531 Bows, Hos 7:16

1560 Divine Helper
1810 Israel Victorious

1071 Crying to God, 2Ch 13:14
2818 Prayers Answered
1216 Trust (3)
3771 War (6)

158 Camels, Job 1:3
184 Sheep
152 Donkeys

643 Captives

366 Divine Protector (a)
1826 Captivity (2)

[a]6 Hebrew *Tilgath-Pilneser*, a variant of *Tiglath-Pileser*; also in verse 26

349 Bashan
2434 Mt. Hermon

2343 Mighty Men

1238 Forsaking God (2)

1814 Spiritual Adultery, Ps 106:39
3931 Idolatry (4)

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3625 Tiglath-Pileser, 2Ch 28:20
299 Assyria, Isa 36:1

1826 Captivity (2)

The Half-Tribe of Manasseh

23 The people of the half-tribe
of Manasseh were numerous;
they settled in the land from
Bashan to Baal Hermon, that
is, to Senir (Mount Hermon).
24 These were the heads of
their families: Epher, Ishi,
Eliel, Azriel, Jeremiah, Hoda-
viah and Jahdiel. They were
brave warriors, famous men,
and heads of their families.
25 But they were unfaithful to
the God of their fathers and
prostituted themselves to the
gods of the peoples of the land,
whom God had destroyed be-
fore them. 26 So the God of Is-
rael stirred up the spirit of Pul
king of Assyria (that is, Tig-
lath-Pileser king of Assyria),
who took the Reubenites, the
Gadites and the half-tribe of
Manasseh into exile. He took
them to Halah, Habor, Hara
and the river of Gozan, where
they are to this day.

Levi

1300 B.C. (?)
2114 Levites
1405 Gershon

2041 Kohath

1 Aaron
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2375 Miriam
1106 Eleazar

2760 Phinehas

3981 Zadok

6 The sons of Levi:
Gershon, Kohath and
Merari.
2 The sons of Kohath:
Amram, Izhar, Hebron
and Uzziel.
3 The children of Amram:
Aaron, Moses and Miri-
am.
The sons of Aaron:
Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar
and Ithamar.
4 Eleazar was the father
of Phinehas,
Phinehas the father of
Abishua,
5 Abishua the father of
Bukki,
Bukki the father of
Uzzi,
6 Uzzi the father of Zera-
hiah,
Zerahiah the father of
Meraioth,
7 Meraioth the father of
Amariah,
Amariah the father of
Ahitub,
8 Ahitub the father of Za-
dok,
Zadok the father of
Ahimaaz,
9 Ahimaaz the father of
Azariah,
Azariah the father of
Johanan,
10 Johanan the father of
Azariah (it was he who
served as priest in the
temple Solomon built in
Jerusalem),
11 Azariah the father of
Amariah,
Amariah the father of
Ahitub,
12 Ahitub the father of Za-
dok,
Zadok the father of
Shallum,
13 Shallum the father of
Hilkiah,
Hilkiah the father of
Azariah,
14 Azariah the father of
Seraiah,
and Seraiah the father
of Jehozadak.
15 Jehozadak was deported
when the LORD sent Judah
and Jerusalem into exile
by the hand of Nebuchad-
nezzar.

16 The sons of Levi:
Gershon,[a] Kohath and
Merari.
17 These are the names of
the sons of Gershon:
Libni and Shimei.
18 The sons of Kohath:
Amram, Izhar, Hebron
and Uzziel.
19 The sons of Merari:
Mahli and Mushi.
These are the clans of the
Levites listed accord-
ing to their fathers:
20 Of Gershon:
Libni his son, Jehath
his son,
Zimmah his son, 21 Joah
his son,
Iddo his son, Zerah his
son
and Jeatherai his son.
22 The descendants of Ko-
hath:
Amminadab his son,
Korah his son,
Assir his son, 23 Elkanah
his son,

107 Ahimaaz†

3577 Solomon's Temple

1588 Hilkiah, 9:11

1873 Jehozadak, Ezr 3:2
1826 Captivity (2)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar

2112 Levi

1405 Gershon

2041 Kohath

[a] *16* Hebrew *Gershom*, a variant of *Gershon*; also in verses 17, 20, 43, 62 and 71

Ebiasaph his son, Assir his son,
24Tahath his son, Uriel his son,
Uzziah his son and Shaul his son.
25The descendants of Elkanah:
Amasai, Ahimoth,
26Elkanah his son,[a] Zophai his son,
Nahath his son, 27Eliab his son,
Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son
and Samuel his son.[b]
28The sons of Samuel:
Joel[c] the firstborn
and Abijah the second son.
29The descendants of Merari:
Mahli, Libni his son,
Shimei his son, Uzzah his son,
30Shimea his son, Haggiah his son
and Asaiah his son.

The Temple Musicians

31These are the men David put in charge of the music in the house of the LORD after the ark came to rest there. 32They ministered with music before the tabernacle, the Tent of Meeting, until Solomon built the temple of the LORD in Jerusalem. They performed their duties according to the regulations laid down for them.

33Here are the men who served, together with their sons:

From the Kohathites:
Heman, the musician,
the son of Joel, the son of Samuel,
34the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham,
the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
35the son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah,
the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
36the son of Elkanah, the son of Joel,
the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
37the son of Tahath, the son of Assir,
the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,
38the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath,
the son of Levi, the son of Israel;
39and Heman's associate Asaph, who served at his right hand:
Asaph son of Berekiah, the son of Shimea,
40the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah,[d]
the son of Malkijah,
41the son of Ethni,
the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah,
42the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah,
the son of Shimei, 43the son of Jahath,
the son of Gershon, the son of Levi;
44and from their associates, the Merarites, at his left hand:
Ethan son of Kishi, the son of Abdi,
the son of Malluch, 45the son of Hashabiah,
the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46the son of Amzi, the son of Bani,
the son of Shemer, 47the son of Mahli,
the son of Mushi, the son of Merari,
the son of Levi.

48Their fellow Levites were assigned to all the other duties of the tabernacle, the house of God. 49But Aaron and his descendants were the ones who presented offerings on the altar of burnt offering and on the altar of incense in connection with all that was done in the Most Holy Place, making atonement for Israel, in accordance with all that Moses

3138 Samuel
4295 Samuel (2)
2474 Choirs
216 Ark of the Covenant, 16:1
2473 Singing (2)
2470 Musicians (1)
2042 Kohathites
1570 Heman (2), 15:17
267 Asaph
2295 Merarites
p.p.1Ch 6:19
2114 Levites
3528 Tabernacle
1 Aaron
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
123 Altar of Incense
1599 Holy of Holies, 2Ch 3:8

[a]*26* Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *Ahimoth* 26*and Elkanah. The sons of Elkanah:* [b]27 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Samuel 1:19,20 and 1 Chron. 6:33,34); Hebrew does not have *and Samuel his son.* [c]*28* Some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 1 Samuel 8:2 and 1 Chron. 6:33); Hebrew does not have *Joel.* [d]*40* Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts, one Septuagint manuscript and Syriac *Maaseiah*

3240 God's Servants, Ezr 5:11

the servant of God had commanded.

50These were the descendants of Aaron:

1106 Eleazar
2760 Phinehas

Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son,
Abishua his son, 51Bukki his son,
Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52Meraioth his son, Amariah his son,

3981 Zadok

Ahitub his son, 53Zadok his son
and Ahimaaz his son.

54These were the locations of their settlements allotted as their territory (they were assigned to the descendants of Aaron who were from the Kohathite clan, because the first lot was for them):

2042 Kohathites

1555 Hebron

55They were given Hebron in Judah with its surrounding pasturelands.

p.p.Jos 15:13

56But the fields and villages around the city were given to Caleb son of Jephunneh.

621 Caleb

57So the descendants of Aaron were given Hebron (a city of refuge), and Libnah,[a] Jattir, Eshtemoa, 58Hilen, Debir, 59Ashan, Juttah[b] and Beth Shemesh, together with their pasturelands. 60And from the tribe of Benjamin they were given Gibeon,[c] Geba, Alemeth and Anathoth, together with their pasturelands.

771 Cities of Refuge

138 Anathoth, Ezr 2:23
4329 Anathoth (2)

These towns, which were distributed among the Kohathite clans, were thirteen in all.

2042 Kohathites

61The rest of Kohath's descendants were allotted ten towns from the clans of half the tribe of Manasseh.

p.p.Jos 21:5
648 Casting Lots (1)

1406 Gershonites

62The descendants of Gershon, clan by clan, were allotted thirteen towns from the tribes of Issachar, Asher and Naphtali, and from the part of the tribe of Manasseh that is in Bashan.

1830 Issachar
269 Asher
2520 Naphtali
2244 Manasseh (1)

2295 Merarites

63The descendants of Merari, clan by clan, were allotted twelve towns from the tribes of Reuben, Gad and Zebulun.

3029 Reuben
1378 Gad (1)
3985 Zebulun (1)
2114 Levites

64So the Israelites gave the Levites these towns and their pasturelands. 65From the tribes of Judah, Simeon and Benjamin they allotted the previously named towns.

1956 Judah (2)
3321 Simeon (2)

66Some of the Kohathite clans were given as their territory towns from the tribe of Ephraim.

p.p.1Ch 6:61
2042 Kohathites

67In the hill country of Ephraim they were given Shechem (a city of refuge), and Gezer,[d] 68Jokmeam, Beth Horon, 69Aijalon and Gath Rimmon, together with their pasturelands.

1145 Tribe of Ephraim

2430 Mt. Ephraim
3259 Shechem (2)
771 Cities of Refuge†
407 Beth Horon
111 Aijalon

70And from half the tribe of Manasseh the Israelites gave Aner and Bileam, together with their pasturelands, to the rest of the Kohathite clans.

71The Gershonites received the following:

1406 Gershonites

From the clan of the half-tribe of Manasseh
they received Golan in Bashan and also Ashtaroth, together with their pasturelands;

271 Ashtaroth

72from the tribe of Issachar
they received Kedesh, Daberath, 73Ramoth and Anem, together with their pasturelands;

1830 Issachar

74from the tribe of Asher
they received Mashal, Abdon, 75Hukok and Rehob, together with their pasturelands;

269 Asher

76and from the tribe of Naphtali
they received Kedesh in Galilee, Hammon and Kiriathaim, together with their pasturelands.

1989 Kedesh

77The Merarites (the rest of the Levites) received the following:

2295 Merarites

From the tribe of Zebulun
they received Jokneam,

3986 Zebulun (2)

[a]57 See Joshua 21:13; Hebrew *given the cities of refuge: Hebron, Libnah.*
[b]59 Syriac (see also Septuagint and Joshua 21:16); Hebrew does not have *Juttah.*
[c]60 See Joshua 21:17; Hebrew does not have *Gibeon.* [d]67 See Joshua 21:21; Hebrew *given the cities of refuge: Shechem, Gezer.*

Kartah,[a] Rimmono and Tabor, together with their pasturelands;
3029 Reuben
1915 Jordan (1)
[78]from the tribe of Reuben across the Jordan east of Jericho
they received Bezer in the desert, Jahzah,
[79]Kedemoth and Mephaath, together with their pasturelands;
2947 Ramoth Gilead
[80]and from the tribe of Gad they received Ramoth in Gilead, Mahanaim,
1583 Heshbon
[81]Heshbon and Jazer, together with their pasturelands.

Issachar

- 1400 B.C.
1830 Issachar
7 The sons of Issachar:
Tola, Puah, Jashub and Shimron—four in all.
[2]The sons of Tola:
Uzzi, Rephaiah, Jeriel, Jahmai, Ibsam and Samuel—heads of their families. During the reign of David, the descendants of Tola listed as fighting men in their genealogy numbered 22,600.
3779 Warriors
[3]The son of Uzzi:
Izrahiah.
The sons of Izrahiah:
Michael, Obadiah, Joel and Isshiah. All five of them were chiefs. [4]According to their family genealogy, they had 36,000 men ready for battle, for they had many wives and children.
1663 Polygamy (a)
[5]The relatives who were fighting men belonging to all the clans of Issachar, as listed in their genealogy, were 87,000 in all.
2343 Mighty Men

Benjamin

401 Benjamin
[6]Three sons of Benjamin:
Bela, Beker and Jediael.
[7]The sons of Bela:
Ezbon, Uzzi, Uzziel, Jerimoth and Iri, heads of families—five in all. Their genealogical record listed 22,034 fighting men.
[8]The sons of Beker:
Zemirah, Joash, Eliezer, Elioenai, Omri, Jeremoth, Abijah, Anathoth and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Beker. [9]Their genealogical record listed the heads of families and 20,200 fighting men.
[10]The son of Jediael:
Bilhan.
The sons of Bilhan:
Jeush, Benjamin, Ehud, Kenaanah, Zethan, Tarshish and Ahishahar. [11]All these sons of Jediael were heads of families. There were 17,200 fighting men ready to go out to war.
3779 Warriors
[12]The Shuppites and Huppites were the descendants of Ir, and the Hushites the descendants of Aher.

Naphtali

[13]The sons of Naphtali:
2520 Naphtali
Jahziel, Guni, Jezer and Shillem[b]—the descendants of Bilhah.

Manasseh

[14]The descendants of Manasseh:
2244 Manasseh (1)
Asriel was his descendant through his Aramean concubine. She gave
1665 Concubines, 2Ch 11:21
birth to Makir the father of Gilead. [15]Makir took a
2223 Makir
wife from among the Huppites and Shuppites. His sister's name was Maacah.
Another descendant was named Zelophehad, who had only daughters.
[16]Makir's wife Maacah gave birth to a son and named him Peresh. His brother was named Sheresh, and his sons were Ulam and Rakem.
[17]The son of Ulam:

[a]77 See Septuagint and Joshua 21:34; Hebrew does not have *Jokneam, Kartah.*
[b]13 Some Hebrew and Septuagint manuscripts (see also Gen. 46:24 and Num. 26:49); most Hebrew manuscripts *Shallum*

Bedan.
These were the sons of Gilead son of Makir, the son of Manasseh. 18His sister Hammoleketh gave birth to Ishhod, Abiezer and Mahlah.
19The sons of Shemida were:
Ahian, Shechem, Likhi and Aniam.

Ephraim

1144 Ephraim (1)†
20The descendants of Ephraim:
Shuthelah, Bered his son,
Tahath his son, Eleadah his son,
Tahath his son, 21Zabad his son
and Shuthelah his son.
Ezer and Elead were killed by the native-born men of Gathe, when they went down to seize their livestock. 22Their father Ephraim mourned for them many days, and his relatives came to comfort him. 23Then he lay with his wife again, and she became pregnant and gave birth to a son. He named him Beriah,[a] because there had been misfortune in his family. 24His daughter was Sheerah, who built Lower and Upper Beth Horon as well as Uzzen Sheerah.
25Rephah was his son, Resheph his son,[b]
Telah his son, Tahan his son,
26Ladan his son, Ammihud his son,
Elishama his son, 27Nun his son
and Joshua his son.
28Their lands and settlements included Bethel and its surrounding villages, Naaran to the east, Gezer and its villages to the west, and Shechem and its villages all the way to Ayyah and its villages.
29Along the borders of Manasseh were Beth Shan, Taanach, Megiddo and Dor, together with their villages. The descendants of Joseph son of Israel lived in these towns.

1396 Gath
1947 Mourning (1)
786 Comfort (4), Job 2:11
806 Conception
407 Beth Horon, 2Ch 25:13
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
2244 Manasseh (1)

Asher

30The sons of Asher:
Imnah, Ishvah, Ishvi and Beriah. Their sister was Serah.
31The sons of Beriah:
Heber and Malkiel, who was the father of Birzaith.
32Heber was the father of Japhlet, Shomer and Hotham and of their sister Shua.
33The sons of Japhlet:
Pasach, Bimhal and Ashvath.
These were Japhlet's sons.
34The sons of Shomer:
Ahi, Rohgah,[c] Hubbah and Aram.
35The sons of his brother Helem:
Zophah, Imna, Shelesh and Amal.
36The sons of Zophah:
Suah, Harnepher, Shual, Beri, Imrah, 37Bezer, Hod, Shamma, Shilshah, Ithran[d] and Beera.
38The sons of Jether:
Jephunneh, Pispah and Ara.
39The sons of Ulla:
Arah, Hanniel and Rizia.
40All these were descendants of Asher—heads of families, choice men, brave warriors and outstanding leaders. The number of men ready for battle, as listed in their genealogy, was 26,000.

269 Asher
2343 Mighty Men
2866 Princes
3779 Warriors

The Genealogy of Saul the Benjamite

8 Benjamin was the father of Bela his firstborn,
Ashbel the second son,
Aharah the third,
2Nohah the fourth and
Rapha the fifth.
3The sons of Bela were:

1400 B.C.
401 Benjamin
p.p.Ge 46:21

p.p.Jdg 1:22-29
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

[a]23 *Beriah* sounds like the Hebrew for *misfortune.* [b]25 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew does not have *his son.* [c]34 Or *of his brother Shomer: Rohgah* [d]37 Possibly a variant of *Jether*

Addar, Gera, Abihud,[a] [4]Abishua, Naaman, Ahoah, [5]Gera, Shephuphan and Huram.

[6]These were the descendants of Ehud, who were heads of families of those living in Geba and were deported to Manahath:

p.p.1Ch 2:52

[7]Naaman, Ahijah, and Gera, who deported them and who was the father of Uzza and Ahihud.

[8]Sons were born to Shaharaim in Moab after he had divorced his wives Hushim and Baara. [9]By his wife Hodesh he had Jobab, Zibia, Mesha, Malcam, [10]Jeuz, Sakia and Mirmah. These were his sons, heads of families. [11]By Hushim he had Abitub and Elpaal.

2391 Moab
1663 Polygamy (a)

[12]The sons of Elpaal:
Eber, Misham, Shemed (who built Ono and Lod with its surrounding villages), [13]and Beriah and Shema, who were heads of families of those living in Aijalon and who drove out the inhabitants of Gath.

2219 Lydda
4406 Lydda (2)

[14]Ahio, Shashak, Jeremoth, [15]Zebadiah, Arad, Eder, [16]Michael, Ishpah and Joha were the sons of Beriah.

111 Aijalon

[17]Zebadiah, Meshullam, Hizki, Heber, [18]Ishmerai, Izliah and Jobab were the sons of Elpaal.

[19]Jakim, Zicri, Zabdi, [20]Elienai, Zillethai, Eliel, [21]Adaiah, Beraiah and Shimrath were the sons of Shimei.

[22]Ishpan, Eber, Eliel, [23]Abdon, Zicri, Hanan, [24]Hananiah, Elam, Anthothijah, [25]Iphdeiah and Penuel were the sons of Shashak.

[26]Shamsherai, Shehariah, Athaliah, [27]Jaareshiah, Elijah and Zicri were the sons of Jeroham.

[28]All these were heads of families, chiefs as listed in their genealogy, and they lived in Jerusalem.

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

[29]Jeiel[b] the father[c] of Gibeon lived in Gibeon.
His wife's name was Maacah, [30]and his firstborn son was Abdon, followed by Zur, Kish, Baal, Ner,[d] Nadab, [31]Gedor, Ahio, Zeker [32]and Mikloth, who was the father of Shimeah. They too lived near their relatives in Jerusalem.

[33]Ner was the father of Kish, Kish the father of Saul, and Saul the father of Jonathan, Malki-Shua, Abinadab and Esh-Baal.[e]

2015 Kish
3158 Saul†

[34]The son of Jonathan:
Merib-Baal,[f] who was the father of Micah.

1910 Jonathan (1)

[35]The sons of Micah:
Pithon, Melech, Tarea and Ahaz.

[36]Ahaz was the father of Jehoaddah, Jehoaddah was the father of Alemeth, Azmaveth and Zimri, and Zimri was the father of Moza. [37]Moza was the father of Binea; Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son and Azel his son.

[38]Azel had six sons, and these were their names: Azrikam, Bokeru, Ishmael, Sheariah, Obadiah and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

[39]The sons of his brother Eshek:
Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second son and Eliphelet the third.

3779 Warriors, 12:2
212 Archers, 2Ch 35:23

[40]The sons of Ulam were brave warriors who could handle the bow. They had many

[a]*5* Or *Gera the father of Ehud* [b]*29* Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 9:35); Hebrew does not have *Jeiel*. [c]*29* *Father* may mean *civic leader* or *military leader*. [d]*30* Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 9:36); Hebrew does not have *Ner*. [e]*33* Also known as *Ish-Bosheth* [f]*34* Also known as *Mephibosheth*

sons and grandsons—
150 in all.
All these were the
descendants of Benja-
min.

401 Benjamin

1200 B.C.

9 All Israel was listed in the genealogies recorded in the book of the kings of Israel.

The People in Jerusalem

1826 Captivity (2)
3047 Punishment (1)

The people of Judah were taken captive to Babylon because of their unfaithfulness.

p.p.Ne 11:3

2 Now the first to resettle on their own property in their own towns were some Israelites, priests, Levites and temple servants.

2058 Priests (1)

3 Those from Judah, from Benjamin, and from Ephraim and Manasseh who lived in Jerusalem were:

1955 Judah (1)
401 Benjamin
2244 Manasseh (1), 12:19

4 Uthai son of Ammihud,
the son of Omri, the son
of Imri, the son of Bani,
a descendant of Perez
son of Judah.
5 Of the Shilonites:
Asaiah the firstborn
and his sons.
6 Of the Zerahites:
Jeuel.
The people from Judah
numbered 690.

401 Benjamin

7 Of the Benjamites:
Sallu son of Meshullam,
the son of Hodaviah,
the son of Hassenuah;
8 Ibneiah son of Jeroham;
Elah son of Uzzi, the
son of Micri; and Me-
shullam son of Shepha-
tiah, the son of Reuel,
the son of Ibnijah.
9 The people from Benja-
min, as listed in their
genealogy, numbered
956. All these men were
heads of their families.

p.p.Ne 11:10

10 Of the priests:
Jedaiah; Jehoiarib; Ja-
kin;

1588 Hilkiah, 2Ch 34:9

11 Azariah son of Hilkiah,
the son of Meshullam,
the son of Zadok, the
son of Meraioth, the son
of Ahitub, the official in
charge of the house of
God;
12 Adaiah son of Jeroham,
the son of Pashhur, the
son of Malkijah; and
Maasai son of Adiel, the
son of Jahzerah, the son
of Meshullam, the son
of Meshillemith, the son
of Immer.
13 The priests, who were
heads of families, num-
bered 1,760. They were
able men, responsible
for ministering in the
house of God.

3889 Work (2)

14 Of the Levites:

2114 Levites

Shemaiah son of Has-
shub, the son of Azri-
kam, the son of Hasha-
biah, a Merarite; 15 Bak-
bakkar, Heresh, Galal
and Mattaniah son of
Mica, the son of Zicri,
the son of Asaph; 16 Oba-
diah son of Shemaiah,
the son of Galal, the son
of Jeduthun; and Bere-
kiah son of Asa, the son
of Elkanah, who lived in
the villages of the Ne-
tophathites.

267 Asaph

17 The gatekeepers:

251 Gatekeepers

Shallum, Akkub, Tal-
mon, Ahiman and their
brothers, Shallum their
chief 18 being stationed
at the King's Gate on
the east, up to the
present time. These
were the gatekeepers
belonging to the camp
of the Levites. 19 Shal-
lum son of Kore, the son
of Ebiasaph, the son of
Korah, and his fellow
gatekeepers from his
family (the Korahites)
were responsible for
guarding the thresh-
olds of the Tent[a] just as
their fathers had been
responsible for guard-
ing the entrance to the
dwelling of the LORD.
20 In earlier times Phin-
ehas son of Eleazar was
in charge of the gate-
keepers, and the LORD
was with him. 21 Zecha-
riah son of Meshelemi-
ah was the gatekeeper
at the entrance to the
Tent of Meeting.

1032 Doorkeepers

2760 Phinehas
1106 Eleazar

1271 Divine Presence

3528 Tabernacle

[a] 19 That is, the temple; also in verses 21 and 23

251 Gatekeepers

p.p.1Ch 26:1

138 Samuel, Ps 99:6
295 Samuel (2)

p.p.1Ch 9:16

739 Seven Days
p.p.2Ki 11:5

662 Treasuries, 28:12
p.p.1Ch 23:30

p.p.1Ch 23:29

752 Holy Articles
293 Flour
639 Oil (2)
321 Incense (1)
641 Oil (4)
114 Levites

p.p.Lev 6:21
042 Kohathites

269 Showbread, Ne 10:33

474 Choirs, 15:16

22 Altogether, those chosen to
be gatekeepers at the thresh-
olds numbered 212. They were
registered by genealogy in
their villages. The gatekeep-
ers had been assigned to their
positions of trust by David and
Samuel the seer. 23They and
their descendants were in
charge of guarding the gates
of the house of the LORD—the
house called the Tent. 24The
gatekeepers were on the four
sides: east, west, north and
south. 25Their brothers in
their villages had to come from
time to time and share their
duties for seven-day periods.
26But the four principal gate-
keepers, who were Levites,
were entrusted with the re-
sponsibility for the rooms and
treasuries in the house of God.
27They would spend the night
stationed around the house of
God, because they had to
guard it; and they had charge
of the key for opening it each
morning.

28Some of them were in
charge of the articles used in
the temple service; they
counted them when they were
brought in and when they
were taken out. 29Others were
assigned to take care of the
furnishings and all the other
articles of the sanctuary, as
well as the flour and wine, and
the oil, incense and spices.
30But some of the priests took
care of mixing the spices. 31A
Levite named Mattithiah, the
firstborn son of Shallum the
Korahite, was entrusted with
the responsibility for baking
the offering bread. 32Some of
their Kohathite brothers were
in charge of preparing for ev-
ery Sabbath the bread set out
on the table.

33Those who were musicians,
heads of Levite families,
stayed in the rooms of the tem-
ple and were exempt from oth-
er duties because they were
responsible for the work day
and night.

34All these were heads of Le-
vite families, chiefs as listed in
their genealogy, and they
lived in Jerusalem.

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

The Genealogy of Saul

35Jeiel the father[a] of Gibe-
on lived in Gibeon.
His wife's name was
Maacah, 36and his first-
born son was Abdon,
followed by Zur, Kish,
Baal, Ner, Nadab,
37Gedor, Ahio, Zechari-
ah and Mikloth. 38Mik-
loth was the father of
Shimeam. They too
lived near their rela-
tives in Jerusalem.

p.p.1Ch 8:29

39Ner was the father of
Kish, Kish the father of
Saul, and Saul the fa-
ther of Jonathan, Mal-
ki-Shua, Abinadab and
Esh-Baal.[b]

2015 Kish
3158 Saul
1910 Jonathan (1)

40The son of Jonathan:
Merib-Baal,[c] who was
the father of Micah.
41The sons of Micah:
Pithon, Melech, Tahrea
and Ahaz.[d]
42Ahaz was the father of
Jadah, Jadah[e] was the
father of Alemeth, Az-
maveth and Zimri, and
Zimri was the father of
Moza. 43Moza was the
father of Binea; Repha-
iah was his son, Eleasah
his son and Azel his son.
44Azel had six sons, and
these were their names:
Azrikam, Bokeru, Ish-
mael, Sheariah, Obadi-
ah and Hanan. These
were the sons of Azel.

p.p.1Ch 8:35

Saul Takes His Life

10 Now the Philistines
fought against Israel;
the Israelites fled before
them, and many fell slain on
Mount Gilboa. 2The Philistines
pressed hard after Saul and
his sons, and they killed his
sons Jonathan, Abinadab and
Malki-Shua. 3The fighting
grew fierce around Saul, and

1056 B.C.
2758 Philistines
1817 Israel Defeated
2432 Mt. Gilboa
3158 Saul
1910 Jonathan (1)

[a]35 *Father* may mean *civic leader* or *military leader.* [b]39 Also known as *Ish-Bosheth* [c]40 Also known as *Mephibosheth* [d]41 Vulgate and Syriac (see also Septuagint and 1 Chron. 8:35); Hebrew does not have *and Ahaz.* [e]42 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint (see also 1 Chron. 8:36); most Hebrew manuscripts *Jarah, Jarah*

212 Archers
220 Armor-bearers
1698 Despair (2)
1699 Suicide
1176 Evil Example
2675 Panic
1818 Israel Humbled
2432 Mt. Gilboa
1174 Humiliation (2)
3949 Idol Temples
3939 Dagon†
1836 Jabesh Gilead
3779 Warriors
935 Burying Places, 2Ch 33:20
3214 Fasting (3), Ezr 10:6
3352 Sin's Penalty, Pr 11:19
3047 Punishment (1)
2968 Word Despised
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3069 The Wicked (5)
919 David
4296 David (2)
1048 B.C.
p.p.2Sa 5:1
1555 Hebron

when the archers overtook him, they wounded him.

4Saul said to his armor-bearer, "Draw your sword and run me through, or these uncircumcised fellows will come and abuse me."

But his armor-bearer was terrified and would not do it; so Saul took his own sword and fell on it. 5When the armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he too fell on his sword and died. 6So Saul and his three sons died, and all his house died together.

7When all the Israelites in the valley saw that the army had fled and that Saul and his sons had died, they abandoned their towns and fled. And the Philistines came and occupied them.

8The next day, when the Philistines came to strip the dead, they found Saul and his sons fallen on Mount Gilboa. 9They stripped him and took his head and his armor, and sent messengers throughout the land of the Philistines to proclaim the news among their idols and their people. 10They put his armor in the temple of their gods and hung up his head in the temple of Dagon.

11When all the inhabitants of Jabesh Gilead heard of everything the Philistines had done to Saul, 12all their valiant men went and took the bodies of Saul and his sons and brought them to Jabesh. Then they buried their bones under the great tree in Jabesh, and they fasted seven days.

13Saul died because he was unfaithful to the LORD; he did not keep the word of the LORD and even consulted a medium for guidance, 14and did not inquire of the LORD. So the LORD put him to death and turned the kingdom over to David son of Jesse.

David Becomes King Over Israel

11 All Israel came together to David at Hebron and said, "We are your own flesh and blood. 2In the past, even while Saul was king, you were the one who led Israel on their military campaigns. And the LORD your God said to you, 'You will shepherd my people Israel, and you will become their ruler.'"

3When all the elders of Israel had come to King David at Hebron, he made a compact with them at Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel, as the LORD had promised through Samuel.

David Conquers Jerusalem

4David and all the Israelites marched to Jerusalem (that is, Jebus). The Jebusites who lived there 5said to David, "You will not get in here." Nevertheless, David captured the fortress of Zion, the City of David.

6David had said, "Whoever leads the attack on the Jebusites will become commander-in-chief." Joab son of Zeruiah went up first, and so he received the command.

7David then took up residence in the fortress, and so it was called the City of David. 8He built up the city around it, from the supporting terraces[a] to the surrounding wall, while Joab restored the rest of the city. 9And David became more and more powerful, because the LORD Almighty was with him.

David's Mighty Men

10These were the chiefs of David's mighty men—they, together with all Israel, gave his kingship strong support to extend it over the whole land, as the LORD had promised—11this is the list of David's mighty men:

Jashobeam,[b] a Hacmonite, was chief of the officers[c]; he raised his spear against three hundred men, whom he killed in one encounter.

12Next to him was Eleazar

p.p.2Sa 5:2; 2Sa 7:7
1166 God Exalts
2078 Elders (1)
880 Covenant (4)
2533 Coronations
192 Anointing (2)
430 Sure Word
3138 Samuel
4295 Samuel (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1852 Jebusites
3996 Zion
1897 Joab, 26:28
1168 Promotion (1)
2900 Prosperity (4)
1271 Divine Presence
2343 Mighty Men†
430 Sure Word
p.p.2Sa 23:8
642 Captains
p.p.1Ch 27:4

[a]8 Or *the Millo* [b]11 Possibly a variant of *Jashob-Baal* [c]11 Or *Thirty*; some Septuagint manuscripts *Three* (see also 2 Samuel 23:8)

son of Dodai the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men. 13He was with David at Pas Dammim when the Philistines gathered there for battle. At a place where there was a field full of barley, the troops fled from the Philistines. 14But they took their stand in the middle of the field. They defended it and struck the Philistines down, and the LORD brought about a great victory.

15Three of the thirty chiefs came down to David to the rock at the cave of Adullam, while a band of Philistines was encamped in the Valley of Rephaim. 16At that time David was in the stronghold, and the Philistine garrison was at Bethlehem. 17David longed for water and said, "Oh, that someone would get me a drink of water from the well near the gate of Bethlehem!" 18So the Three broke through the Philistine lines, drew water from the well near the gate of Bethlehem and carried it back to David. But he refused to drink it; instead, he poured it out before the LORD. 19"God forbid that I should do this!" he said. "Should I drink the blood of these men who went at the risk of their lives?" Because they risked their lives to bring it back, David would not drink it.

Such were the exploits of the three mighty men.

20Abishai the brother of Joab was chief of the Three. He raised his spear against three hundred men, whom he killed, and so he became as famous as the Three. 21He was doubly honored above the Three and became their commander, even though he was not included among them.

22Benaiah son of Jehoiada was a valiant fighter from Kabzeel, who performed great exploits. He struck down two of Moab's best men. He also went down into a pit on a snowy day and killed a lion. 23And he struck down an Egyptian who was seven and a half feet[a] tall. Although the Egyptian had a spear like a weaver's rod in his hand, Benaiah went against him with a club. He snatched the spear from the Egyptian's hand and killed him with his own spear. 24Such were the exploits of Benaiah son of Jehoiada; he too was as famous as the three mighty men. 25He was held in greater honor than any of the Thirty, but he was not included among the Three. And David put him in charge of his bodyguard.

26The mighty men were:
Asahel the brother of Joab,
Elhanan son of Dodo from Bethlehem,
27Shammoth the Harorite,
Helez the Pelonite,
28Ira son of Ikkesh from Tekoa,
Abiezer from Anathoth,
29Sibbecai the Hushathite,
Ilai the Ahohite,
30Maharai the Netophathite,
Heled son of Baanah the Netophathite,
31Ithai son of Ribai from Gibeah in Benjamin,
Benaiah the Pirathonite,
32Hurai from the ravines of Gaash,
Abiel the Arbathite,
33Azmaveth the Baharumite,
Eliahba the Shaalbonite,
34the sons of Hashem the Gizonite,
Jonathan son of Shagee the Hararite,
35Ahiam son of Sacar the Hararite,
Eliphal son of Ur,
36Hepher the Mekerathite,
Ahijah the Pelonite,
37Hezro the Carmelite,
Naarai son of Ezbai,
38Joel the brother of Nathan,

[a]23 Hebrew *five cubits* (about 2.3 meters)

2758 Philistines
74 Barley
p.p.Eph 6:13
1810 Israel Victorious
3116 Salvation (1)
366 Divine Protector (a)
968 Deliverance (1)
650 Caves, Eze 33:27
54 Adullam†
4324 Adullam (2)
3005 Rephaim, 14:9
1390 Garrisons
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
p.p.2Sa 23:15
3612 Thirst
3820 Wells
1618 Love of Home
357 Invincibility
850 Courage (2)
2986 Piety
2343 Mighty Men
11 Abishai
850 Courage (2)
1684 Fame
394 Benaiah†
2391 Moab
176 Lions (1)
1409 Giants
3427 Spear
3468 Strength
1168 Promotion (1)
2343 Mighty Men
266 Asahel
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
550 Brooks, Ps 88:9

Mibhar son of Hagri,
39Zelek the Ammonite,
Naharai the Berothite,
the armor-bearer of
Joab son of Zeruiah,
40Ira the Ithrite,
Gareb the Ithrite,
41Uriah the Hittite,
Zabad son of Ahlai,
42Adina son of Shiza the
Reubenite, who was
chief of the Reubenites,
and the thirty with him,
43Hanan son of Maacah,
Joshaphat the Mith-
nite,
44Uzzia the Ashterathite,
Shama and Jeiel the
sons of Hotham the
Aroerite,
45Jediael son of Shimri,
his brother Joha the Ti-
zite,
46Eliel the Mahavite,
Jeribai and Joshaviah
the sons of Elnaam,
Ithmah the Moabite,
47Eliel, Obed and Jaasiel
the Mezobaite.

Warriors Join David

1058 B.C. (?)

12 These were the men who came to David at Ziklag, while he was banished from the presence of Saul son of Kish (they were among the warriors who helped him in battle; 2they were armed with bows and were able to shoot arrows or to sling stones right-handed or left-handed; they were kinsmen of Saul from the tribe of Benjamin):

3Ahiezer their chief and Joash the sons of Shemaah the Gibeathite; Jeziel and Pelet the sons of Azmaveth; Beracah, Jehu the Anathothite, 4and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the Thirty, who was a leader of the Thirty; Jeremiah, Jahaziel, Johanan, Jozabad the Gederathite, 5Eluzai, Jerimoth, Bealiah, Shemariah and Shephatiah the Haruphite; 6Elkanah, Isshiah, Azarel, Joezer and Jashobeam the Korahites; 7and Joelah and Zebadiah the sons of Jeroham from Gedor.

8Some Gadites defected to David at his stronghold in the desert. They were brave warriors, ready for battle and able to handle the shield and spear. Their faces were the faces of lions, and they were as swift as gazelles in the mountains.

9Ezer was the chief,
Obadiah the second in
command, Eliab the
third,
10Mishmannah the fourth,
Jeremiah the fifth,
11Attai the sixth, Eliel the
seventh,
12Johanan the eighth, Elza-
bad the ninth,
13Jeremiah the tenth and
Macbannai the elev-
enth.

14These Gadites were army commanders; the least was a match for a hundred, and the greatest for a thousand. 15It was they who crossed the Jordan in the first month when it was overflowing all its banks, and they put to flight everyone living in the valleys, to the east and to the west.

16Other Benjamites and some men from Judah also came to David in his stronghold. 17David went out to meet them and said to them, "If you have come to me in peace, to help me, I am ready to have you unite with me. But if you have come to betray me to my enemies when my hands are free from violence, may the God of our fathers see it and judge you."

18Then the Spirit came upon Amasai, chief of the Thirty, and he said:

"We are yours, O David!
We are with you, O son of
Jesse!
Success, success to you,
and success to those who
help you,
for your God will help
you."

So David received them and made them leaders of his raiding bands.

19Some of the men of Manas-

220 Armor-bearers
1897 Joab
p.p.2Sa 11:11
3994 Ziklag, Ne 11:28
3158 Saul
2343 Mighty Men
531 Bows
3779 Warriors, 12:8
222 Arrows
3779 Warriors, 12:21
3270 Shields, 2Ch 26:14
850 Courage (2)
162 Deer, Ps 42:1
642 Captains
1915 Jordan (1)
p.p.Jos 3:15
357 Invincibility
1810 Israel Victorious
1354 God a Judge
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
3409 Salutations (1)
2700 Peace Invoked, Da 4:1
1560 Divine Helper
2244 Manasseh (1)†

p.p.1Sa 29:2
3158 Saul
3994 Ziklag
3779 Warriors, 2Ch 14:8
430 Sure Word
1956 Judah (2)
3321 Simeon (2)
2114 Levites
3981 Zadok
3779 Warriors
401 Benjamin
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
1684 Fame, 14:17
p.p.Est 1:13
3848 Understanding
2916 Discretion (1)

seh defected to David when he went with the Philistines to fight against Saul. (He and his men did not help the Philistines because, after consultation, their rulers sent him away. They said, "It will cost us our heads if he deserts to his master Saul.") [20]When David went to Ziklag, these were the men of Manasseh who defected to him: Adnah, Jozabad, Jediael, Michael, Jozabad, Elihu and Zillethai, leaders of units of a thousand in Manasseh. [21]They helped David against raiding bands, for all of them were brave warriors, and they were commanders in his army. [22]Day after day men came to help David, until he had a great army, like the army of God. [a]

Others Join David at Hebron

[23]These are the numbers of the men armed for battle who came to David at Hebron to turn Saul's kingdom over to him, as the LORD had said:

[24]men of Judah, carrying shield and spear—6,800 armed for battle;
[25]men of Simeon, warriors ready for battle—7,100;
[26]men of Levi—4,600, [27]including Jehoiada, leader of the family of Aaron, with 3,700 men,
[28]and Zadok, a brave young warrior, with 22 officers from his family;
[29]men of Benjamin, Saul's kinsmen—3,000, most of whom had remained loyal to Saul's house until then;
[30]men of Ephraim, brave warriors, famous in their own clans—20,800;
[31]men of half the tribe of Manasseh, designated by name to come and make David king—18,000;
[32]men of Issachar, who understood the times and knew what Israel should do—200 chiefs, with all their relatives under their command;
[33]men of Zebulun, experienced soldiers prepared for battle with every type of weapon, to help David with undivided loyalty—50,000;
[34]men of Naphtali—1,000 officers, together with 37,000 men carrying shields and spears;
[35]men of Dan, ready for battle—28,600;
[36]men of Asher, experienced soldiers prepared for battle—40,000;
[37]and from east of the Jordan, men of Reuben, Gad and the half-tribe of Manasseh, armed with every type of weapon—120,000.

[38]All these were fighting men who volunteered to serve in the ranks. They came to Hebron fully determined to make David king over all Israel. All the rest of the Israelites were also of one mind to make David king. [39]The men spent three days there with David, eating and drinking, for their families had supplied provisions for them. [40]Also, their neighbors from as far away as Issachar, Zebulun and Naphtali came bringing food on donkeys, camels, mules and oxen. There were plentiful supplies of flour, fig cakes, raisin cakes, wine, oil, cattle and sheep, for there was joy in Israel.

Bringing Back the Ark

13 David conferred with each of his officers, the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds. [2]He then said to the whole assembly of Israel, "If it seems good to you and if it is the will of the LORD our God, let us send word far and wide to the rest of our brothers throughout the territories of Israel, and also to the priests and Levites who are with them in their towns and pasturelands, to come and join us. [3]Let us bring the ark of

3986 Zebulun (2), 2Ch 30:11
3333 Sincere Heart
3445 Double-mindedness, Zep 1:4
2521 Naphtali (2)
3427 Spear
3779 Warriors
3029 Reuben
1069 Earnestness
2987 Sincerity
1555 Hebron, 29:27
3726 Unity (3)
3405 Feasts, Est 1:5
1325 Saints' Fellowship
536 Bread (1)
158 Camels
2115 Liberality
1298 Food (3)
2944 Raisins†
1933 Rejoicing (2)

1045 B.C.
848 Counselors
2114 Levites
p.p.1Sa 7:1
216 Ark of the Covenant

[a]22 Or *a great and mighty army*

our God back to us, for we did not inquire of[a] it[b] during the reign of Saul." [4]The whole assembly agreed to do this, because it seemed right to all the people.

[5]So David assembled all the Israelites, from the Shihor River in Egypt to Lebo[c] Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kiriath Jearim. [6]David and all the Israelites with him went to Baalah of Judah (Kiriath Jearim) to bring up from there the ark of God the LORD, who is enthroned between the cherubim—the ark that is called by the Name.

[7]They moved the ark of God from Abinadab's house on a new cart, with Uzzah and Ahio guiding it. [8]David and all the Israelites were celebrating with all their might before God, with songs and with harps, lyres, tambourines, cymbals and trumpets.

[9]When they came to the threshing floor of Kidon, Uzzah reached out his hand to steady the ark, because the oxen stumbled. [10]The LORD's anger burned against Uzzah, and he struck him down because he had put his hand on the ark. So he died there before God.

[11]Then David was angry because the LORD's wrath had broken out against Uzzah, and to this day that place is called Perez Uzzah.[d]

[12]David was afraid of God that day and asked, "How can I ever bring the ark of God to me?" [13]He did not take the ark to be with him in the City of David. Instead, he took it aside to the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. [14]The ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house for three months, and the LORD blessed his household and everything he had.

David's House and Family

14 Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, along with cedar logs, stonemasons and carpenters to build a palace for him. [2]And David knew that the LORD had established him as king over Israel and that his kingdom had been highly exalted for the sake of his people Israel.

[3]In Jerusalem David took more wives and became the father of more sons and daughters. [4]These are the names of the children born to him there: Shammua, Shobab, Nathan, Solomon, [5]Ibhar, Elishua, Elpelet, [6]Nogah, Nepheg, Japhia, [7]Elishama, Beeliada[e] and Eliphelet.

David Defeats the Philistines

[8]When the Philistines heard that David had been anointed king over all Israel, they went up in full force to search for him, but David heard about it and went out to meet them. [9]Now the Philistines had come and raided the Valley of Rephaim; [10]so David inquired of God: "Shall I go and attack the Philistines? Will you hand them over to me?"

The LORD answered him, "Go, I will hand them over to you."

[11]So David and his men went up to Baal Perazim, and there he defeated them. He said, "As waters break out, God has broken out against my enemies by my hand." So that place was called Baal Perazim.[f] [12]The Philistines had abandoned their gods there, and David gave orders to burn them in the fire.

[13]Once more the Philistines raided the valley; [14]so David inquired of God again, and God answered him, "Do not go straight up, but circle around them and attack them in front of the balsam trees. [15]As soon as you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, move out to battle, because that will mean God

[a]3 Or *we neglected* [b]3 Or *him* [c]5 Or *to the entrance to* [d]11 *Perez Uzzah* means *outbreak against Uzzah.* [e]7 A variant of *Eliada* [f]11 *Baal Perazim* means *the lord who breaks out.*

1089 Prayerlessness
4307g Journeys of Solomon
821 Congregation (2)
3287 Shihor, Isa 23:3
2014 Kiriath Jearim
4399 Kiriath Jearim (2)
p.p.1Sa 4:4
673 Cherubim (2)
10 Abinadab†
646 Carts†
p.p.2Sa 6:5
2473 Singing (2)
2459 Harps
2462 Lyre, 2Ch 5:12
2469 Orchestra
86 Threshing Floors
3039 Sacrilege (2), 2Ch 24:7
3955 God's Anger, 2Ch 28:25
1967 God's Judgments (B) p.p.Nu 4:15; 1Ch 15:13
3352 Sin's Penalty
3130 Condemnation (2)
216 Ark of the Covenant
2613 Obed-Edom, 15:18
481 Blessings (2)
1043 B.C. (?)
1591 Hiram
246 Masons, Ezr 3:7
234 Carpenters
1008 Discernment (B)
1809 Israel Exalted
1663 Polygamy (a)
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
2758 Philistines
3005 Rephaim, Isa 17:5
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
1466 Guidance Sought
2818 Prayers Answered
366 Divine Protector (a)
3934 False Gods
319 Iconoclasm (1)
p.p.2Sa 5:22
1470 Inquiring of God (1), Ps 78:34
127 Ambush
366 Divine Protector (a)

has gone out in front of you to strike the Philistine army."
2615 Obedience (2)
1810 Israel Victorious
[16]So David did as God commanded him, and they struck down the Philistine army, all the way from Gibeon to Gezer.
4381 Gibeon (2)
1684 Fame, 2Ch 26:15
[17]So David's fame spread throughout every land, and the LORD made all the nations fear him.
357 Invincibility

The Ark Brought to Jerusalem

1042 B.C.
15 After David had constructed buildings for himself in the City of David, he prepared a place for the ark of God and pitched a tent for it.
2669 Palaces
p.p.1Ch 16:1; 17:1-5
p.p.Dt 10:8; Dt 31:9
[2]Then David said, "No one but the Levites may carry the ark of God, because the LORD chose them to carry the ark of the LORD and to minister before him forever."
2114 Levites
216 Ark of the Covenant
2725 Chosen Ones
[3]David assembled all Israel in Jerusalem to bring up the ark of the LORD to the place he had prepared for it. [4]He called together the descendants of Aaron and the Levites:
821 Congregation (2)
[5]From the descendants of Kohath,
Uriel the leader and 120 relatives;
2042 Kohathites
[6]from the descendants of Merari,
Asaiah the leader and 220 relatives;
2295 Merarites
[7]from the descendants of Gershon,[a]
Joel the leader and 130 relatives;
1405 Gershon
[8]from the descendants of Elizaphan,
Shemaiah the leader and 200 relatives;
[9]from the descendants of Hebron,
Eliel the leader and 80 relatives;
p.p.Ex 6:18
[10]from the descendants of Uzziel,
Amminadab the leader and 112 relatives.
[11]Then David summoned Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and Uriel, Asaiah, Joel, Shemaiah, Eliel and Amminadab the Levites. [12]He said to them,
3981 Zadok
5 Abiathar
2114 Levites
"You are the heads of the Levitical families; you and your fellow Levites are to consecrate yourselves and bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, to the place I have prepared for it. [13]It was because you, the Levites, did not bring it up the first time that the LORD our God broke out in anger against us. We did not inquire of him about how to do it in the prescribed way." [14]So the priests and Levites consecrated themselves in order to bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel. [15]And the Levites carried the ark of God with the poles on their shoulders, as Moses had commanded in accordance with the word of the LORD.
3141 Sanctification (2)
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.1Ch 16:1
p.p.1Ch 13:10
2662 Ordinances
p.p.Nu 4:15
2615 Obedience (2)
[16]David told the leaders of the Levites to appoint their brothers as singers to sing joyful songs, accompanied by musical instruments: lyres, harps and cymbals.
2474 Choirs, 15:27
2473 Singing (2)
1932 Rejoicing (1)
[17]So the Levites appointed Heman son of Joel; from his brothers, Asaph son of Berekiah; and from their brothers the Merarites, Ethan son of Kushaiah; [18]and with them their brothers next in rank:
267 Asaph, 16:5
Zechariah,[b] Jaaziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom and Jeiel,[c] the gatekeepers.
2613 Obed-Edom, 26:4
251 Gatekeepers
[19]The musicians Heman, Asaph and Ethan were to sound the bronze cymbals; [20]Zechariah, Aziel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Unni, Eliab, Maaseiah and Benaiah were to play the lyres according to *alamoth*,[d] [21]and Mattithiah, Eliphelehu, Mikneiah, Obed-Edom, Jeiel and Azaziah were to play the harps, directing according to *sheminith*.[d] [22]Kenaniah the head Levite was in charge of the singing; that was his responsibility because he was skillful at it.
2470 Musicians (1)
2462 Lyre
Ps 6,title.
2459 Harps
2473 Singing (2)
[23]Berekiah and Elkanah were to be doorkeepers for the
1032 Doorkeepers

[a]7 Hebrew *Gershom*, a variant of *Gershon* [b]18 Three Hebrew manuscripts and most Septuagint manuscripts (see also verse 20 and 1 Chron. 16:5); most Hebrew manuscripts *Zechariah son and* or *Zechariah, Ben and* [c]18 Hebrew; Septuagint (see also verse 21) *Jeiel and Azaziah* [d]20,21 Probably a musical term

2467 Trumpets (b)

2078 Elders (1)
p.p. 2Sa 6:12; 2Sa 6:15

1930 Spiritual Joy
1560 Divine Helper

p.p. Nu 23:1
3107 Sacrifices (1)

2185 Linen

2474 Choirs, 25:5
1143 Ephod
216 Ark of the Covenant

1939 Joy Expressed, 2Ch 13:15
1936 Gladness
2469 Orchestra
1933 Rejoicing (2)

2336 Michal†

913 Dancing (2)
3477 Saints Despised

1042 B.C. (?)
216 Ark of the Covenant, 16:37
p.p. 1Ch 15:1

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)

396 Benedictions (2)†
484 Blessings (5)
2115 Liberality
1298 Food (3)
2448 Multitude Fed

2114 Levites

1456 Thankfulness (2)
1452 Praise (2)
267 Asaph, 25:1

ark. 24Shebaniah, Joshaphat, Nethanel, Amasai, Zechariah, Benaiah and Eliezer the priests were to blow trumpets before the ark of God. Obed-Edom and Jehiah were also to be doorkeepers for the ark.

25So David and the elders of Israel and the commanders of units of a thousand went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD from the house of Obed-Edom, with rejoicing. 26Because God had helped the Levites who were carrying the ark of the covenant of the LORD, seven bulls and seven rams were sacrificed. 27Now David was clothed in a robe of fine linen, as were all the Levites who were carrying the ark, and as were the singers, and Kenaniah, who was in charge of the singing of the choirs. David also wore a linen ephod. 28So all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouts, with the sounding of rams' horns and trumpets, and of cymbals, and the playing of lyres and harps.

29As the ark of the covenant of the LORD was entering the City of David, Michal daughter of Saul watched from a window. And when she saw King David dancing and celebrating, she despised him in her heart.

16 They brought the ark of God and set it inside the tent that David had pitched for it, and they presented burnt offerings and fellowship offerings[a] before God. 2After David had finished sacrificing the burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. 3Then he gave a loaf of bread, a cake of dates and a cake of raisins to each Israelite man and woman.

4He appointed some of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, to make petition, to give thanks, and to praise the LORD, the God of Israel: 5Asaph was the chief, Zechariah second, then Jeiel, Shemiramoth, Jehiel, Mattithiah, Eliab, Benaiah, Obed-Edom and Jeiel. They were to play the lyres and harps, Asaph was to sound the cymbals, 6and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests were to blow the trumpets regularly before the ark of the covenant of God.

2462 Lyre
2459 Harps
2456 Cymbals

2467 Trumpets (b)
216 Ark of the Covenant

David's Psalm of Thanks

7That day David first committed to Asaph and his associates this psalm of thanks to the LORD:

p.p. 2Sa 22:1; 2Sa 23:1

8Give thanks to the LORD,
call on his name;
make known among the nations what he has done.

1457 Thanksgiving, Ps 50:14
2817 Prayer (2)
3600 Testimony (2), Ps 107:2

9Sing to him, sing praise to him;
tell of all his wonderful acts.

2472 Singing (1)

10Glory in his holy name;
let the hearts of those who seek the LORD rejoice.

3910 God's Works (1)
2514 Name of the Lord

11Look to the LORD and his strength;
seek his face always.

3192 Seekers
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2817 Prayer (2), Hos 14:2

12Remember the wonders he has done,
his miracles, and the judgments he pronounced,

3191 Seek God
3883 Wonders of God

13O descendants of Israel his servant,
O sons of Jacob, his chosen ones.

1966 God's Judgments (A)

2725 Chosen Ones

14He is the LORD our God;
his judgments are in all the earth.

2723 God's People

p.p. Isa 26:9

15He remembers[b] his covenant forever,
the word he commanded, for a thousand generations,

1232 Fidelity (4)

445 Keeping Commandments

16the covenant he made with Abraham,
the oath he swore to Isaac.

878 Covenant (2)

17He confirmed it to Jacob as a decree,
to Israel as an everlasting covenant:

2611 Divine Oaths

18"To you I will give the land of Canaan

877 Everlasting Covenant, Ps 105:10

626 Canaan (1)†
627 Canaan (2)

[a] 1 Traditionally *peace offerings*; also in verse 2 (see also Psalm 105:8); Hebrew *Remember*

[b] 15 Some Septuagint manuscripts

as the portion you will
inherit."

p.p.Ge 34:30; Dt 7:7

19When they were but few in
number,
few indeed, and strangers
in it,
20they[a] wandered from
nation to nation,
from one kingdom to
another.

p.p.Ge 12:17; Ge 20:3
365 Divine Protection (2)

21He allowed no man to
oppress them;
for their sake he rebuked
kings:

p.p.Ge 20:7
2725 Chosen Ones

22"Do not touch my anointed
ones;
do my prophets no harm."

2472 Singing (1)
p.p.Ps 96:1

23Sing to the LORD, all the
earth;
proclaim his salvation day
after day.

3600 Testimony (2)
1423 Glorifying God (1)

24Declare his glory among the
nations,
his marvelous deeds
among all peoples.

1462 God's Greatness
1451 Praise God
3034 Fear God

25For great is the LORD and
most worthy of praise;
he is to be feared above all
gods.

3934 False Gods, Isa 2:8

26For all the gods of the
nations are idols,
but the LORD made the
heavens.

884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1), Ps 102:25

27Splendor and majesty are
before him;
strength and joy in his
dwelling place.

p.p.Ps 8:1

28Ascribe to the LORD,
O families of nations,
ascribe to the LORD glory
and strength,

1423 Glorifying God (1)
1451 Praise God

29 ascribe to the LORD the
glory due his name.
Bring an offering and come
before him;
worship the LORD in the
splendor of his[b]
holiness.

2117 Benevolence (1)
3921 Worship God, Ps 29:2
1598 Holiness (3), Lk 1:74
3034 Fear God, 2Ch 19:7

30Tremble before him, all the
earth!
The world is firmly
established; it cannot be
moved.

p.p.Ps 96:10

31Let the heavens rejoice, let
the earth be glad;
let them say among the
nations, "The LORD
reigns!"

2569 Nature's Praise
3599 Testimony (1)
3419 God, King

32Let the sea resound, and all
that is in it;
let the fields be jubilant,
and everything in them!
33Then the trees of the forest
will sing,
they will sing for joy
before the LORD,
for he comes to judge the
earth.

p.p.Ps 98:7

1354 God a Judge

34Give thanks to the LORD,
for he is good;
his love endures forever.

1457 Thanksgiving
1438 God's Goodness

35Cry out, "Save us, O God
our Savior;
gather us and deliver us
from the nations,
that we may give thanks to
your holy name,
that we may glory in your
praise."

3121 Salvation (6), Ps 31:16
971 Deliverance (4)

36Praise be to the LORD, the
God of Israel,
from everlasting to
everlasting.

1423 Glorifying God (1)

p.p.Dt 27:15; Ne 8:6

Then all the people said
"Amen" and "Praise the
LORD."

1452 Praise (2)

37David left Asaph and his
associates before the ark of
the covenant of the LORD to
minister there regularly, ac-
cording to each day's require-
ments. 38He also left Obed-
Edom and his sixty-eight asso-
ciates to minister with them.
Obed-Edom son of Jeduthun,
and also Hosah, were gate-
keepers.

216 Ark of the Covenant,
2Ch 5:5

1059 Daily Duty, 2Ch 8:14
2613 Obed-Edom

39David left Zadok the priest
and his fellow priests before
the tabernacle of the LORD at
the high place in Gibeon 40to
present burnt offerings to the
LORD on the altar of burnt of-
fering regularly, morning and
evening, in accordance with
everything written in the Law
of the LORD, which he had giv-
en Israel. 41With them were
Heman and Jeduthun and the
rest of those chosen and desig-
nated by name to give thanks
to the LORD, "for his love en-
dures forever." 42Heman and
Jeduthun were responsible for
the sounding of the trumpets
and cymbals and for the play-

3981 Zadok†
p.p.1Ki 3:4
3528 Tabernacle
1413 Gibeon
2626 Burnt Offerings,
2Ch 13:11
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

p.p.Ex 29:38

2469 Orchestra

[a]18-20 One Hebrew manuscript, Septuagint and Vulgate (see also Psalm 105:12); most Hebrew manuscripts *inherit, / 19though you are but few in number, / few indeed, and strangers in it." / 20They* [b]29 Or *LORD with the splendor of*

2454 Musical Instruments, 23:5
251 Gatekeepers, 23:5

p.p.2Sa 6:19

p.p.Jos 24:15

1042 B.C. (?)
919 David
2523 Nathan
2669 Palaces
216 Ark of the Covenant

1271 Divine Presence
1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.1Ch 28:3

1469 Divine Leader

p.p.Ex 40:34

3528 Tabernacle

p.p.2Sa 7:7

1166 God Exalts
p.p.1Sa 16:11

1271 Divine Presence

366 Divine Protector (a)

1684 Fame

3106 Sacred Places
1808 Israel (2)

3175 Security (2)
3063 Ungodly (3)
364 Divine Protection (1)

ing of the other instruments for sacred song. The sons of Jeduthun were stationed at the gate.

43Then all the people left, each for his own home, and David returned home to bless his family.

God's Promise to David

17 After David was settled in his palace, he said to Nathan the prophet, "Here I am, living in a palace of cedar, while the ark of the covenant of the LORD is under a tent."

2Nathan replied to David, "Whatever you have in mind, do it, for God is with you."

3That night the word of God came to Nathan, saying:

4"Go and tell my servant David, 'This is what the LORD says: You are not the one to build me a house to dwell in. 5I have not dwelt in a house from the day I brought Israel up out of Egypt to this day. I have moved from one tent site to another, from one dwelling place to another. 6Wherever I have moved with all the Israelites, did I ever say to any of their leaders[a] whom I commanded to shepherd my people, "Why have you not built me a house of cedar?" '

7"Now then, tell my servant David, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says: I took you from the pasture and from following the flock, to be ruler over my people Israel. 8I have been with you wherever you have gone, and I have cut off all your enemies from before you. Now I will make your name like the names of the greatest men of the earth. 9And I will provide a place for my people Israel and will plant them so that they can have a home of their own and no longer be disturbed. Wicked people will not oppress them anymore, as they did at the beginning 10and have done ever since the time I appointed leaders over my people Israel. I will also subdue all your enemies.

"'I declare to you that the LORD will build a house for you: 11When your days are over and you go to be with your fathers, I will raise up your offspring to succeed you, one of your own sons, and I will establish his kingdom. 12He is the one who will build a house for me, and I will establish his throne forever. 13I will be his father, and he will be my son. I will never take my love away from him, as I took it away from your predecessor. 14I will set him over my house and my kingdom forever; his throne will be established forever.'"

15Nathan reported to David all the words of this entire revelation.

David's Prayer

16Then King David went in and sat before the LORD, and he said:

"Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my family, that you have brought me this far? 17And as if this were not enough in your sight, O God, you have spoken about the future of the house of your servant. You have looked on me as though I were the most exalted of men, O LORD God.

18"What more can David say to you for honoring your servant? For you know your servant, 19O LORD. For the sake of your servant and according to your will, you have done this great thing and made known all these great promises.

20"There is no one like you, O LORD, and there is no God but you, as we have heard with our own ears. 21And who is like your peo-

1821 Judges (1)

p.p.1Sa 2:35; 2Sa 7:27
2158 Death (1)

1576 Seed of Righteous

2791 Posterity Promised

3577 Solomon's Temple

2483 Eternal Kingdom
1246 God the Father (1)
739 Spiritual Adoption

p.p.Ps 89:36
3175 Security (2)
877 Everlasting Covenant

p.p.2Sa 7:18
2825 Prayer (10), Ezr 9:6

1716 Humility (3)

1312 Foreknowledge

1166 God Exalts

1679 Honor from God

2031 Divine Knowledge
p.p.2Sa 7:21; Isa 37:35
p.p.Mt 11:26
2482 Divine Counsels
2494 Revelations

2600 None Like God, Ps 89:6

2649 One God, Ps 83:18

[a]6 Traditionally *judges*; also in verse 10

1808 Israel (2)

2978 Redemption (1)
2723 God's People

2514 Name of the Lord

2234 God's Majesty

968 Deliverance (1)
630 Canaan (5)
2725 Chosen Ones

739 Spiritual Adoption

430 Sure Word

2515 God's Name

1808 Israel (2)

3175 Security (2)
p.p.1Sa 2:35; 2Sa 7:27

1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.Ps 23:6
2878 God's Promises (1)

482 Blessings (3)

ple Israel—the one nation on earth whose God went out to redeem a people for himself, and to make a name for yourself, and to perform great and awesome wonders by driving out nations from before your people, whom you redeemed from Egypt? 22You made your people Israel your very own forever, and you, O LORD, have become their God.

23"And now, LORD, let the promise you have made concerning your servant and his house be established forever. Do as you promised, 24so that it will be established and that your name will be great forever. Then men will say, 'The LORD Almighty, the God over Israel, is Israel's God!' And the house of your servant David will be established before you.

25"You, my God, have revealed to your servant that you will build a house for him. So your servant has found courage to pray to you. 26O LORD, you are God! You have promised these good things to your servant. 27Now you have been pleased to bless the house of your servant, that it may continue forever in your sight; for you, O LORD, have blessed it, and it will be blessed forever."

David's Victories

1040 B.C. (?)

18 In the course of time, David defeated the
2758 Philistines Philistines and subdued them, and he took Gath and its surrounding villages from the
823 Conquests control of the Philistines.
2391 Moab

2529 Tribute

2 David also defeated the Moabites, and they became subject to him and brought tribute.

3 Moreover, David fought Hadadezer king of Zobah, as far as Hamath, when he went
1479 Hamath, 2Ch 8:4
4384 Hamath (2)
to establish his control along
1157 Euphrates the Euphrates River. 4David captured a thousand of his chariots, seven thousand charioteers and twenty thousand foot soldiers. He hamstrung all but a hundred of the chariot horses.

5When the Arameans of Damascus came to help Hadadezer king of Zobah, David struck down twenty-two thousand of them. 6He put garrisons in the Aramean kingdom of Damascus, and the Arameans became subject to him and brought tribute. The LORD gave David victory everywhere he went.

7David took the gold shields carried by the officers of Hadadezer and brought them to Jerusalem. 8From Tebah[a] and Cun, towns that belonged to Hadadezer, David took a great quantity of bronze, which Solomon used to make the bronze Sea, the pillars and various bronze articles.

9When Tou king of Hamath heard that David had defeated the entire army of Hadadezer king of Zobah, 10he sent his son Hadoram to King David to greet him and congratulate him on his victory in battle over Hadadezer, who had been at war with Tou. Hadoram brought all kinds of articles of gold and silver and bronze.

11King David dedicated these articles to the LORD, as he had done with the silver and gold he had taken from all these nations: Edom and Moab, the Ammonites and the Philistines, and Amalek.

12Abishai son of Zeruiah struck down eighteen thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt. 13He put garrisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became subject to David. The LORD gave David victory everywhere he went.

David's Officials

14David reigned over all Israel, doing what was just and right for all his people. 15Joab son of Zeruiah was over the army; Jehoshaphat son of Ahilud was recorder; 16Zadok son

656 Chariots (1)
643 Captives

2002 Cruelty (3), Pr 12:10

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)

2529 Tribute
2913 Divine Care (2)

3270 Shields
3771 War (6)

534 Bronze
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ki 7:15; 2Ch 4:15

p.p.2Sa 8:9

2567 Ambassadors

2125 Presents

2120 Giving (1)
2115 Liberality

2391 Moab
2758 Philistines

11 Abishai†

1098 Edomites

2142 Subjection
2913 Divine Care (2)

1977 Justice (3)
1897 Joab

3981 Zadok

a8 Hebrew *Tibhath*, a variant of *Tebah*

of Ahitub and Ahimelech[a] son of Abiathar were priests; Shavsha was secretary; [17]Benaiah son of Jehoiada was over the Kerethites and Pelethites; and David's sons were chief officials at the king's side.

The Battle Against the Ammonites

19 In the course of time, Nahash king of the Ammonites died, and his son succeeded him as king. [2]David thought, "I will show kindness to Hanun son of Nahash, because his father showed kindness to me." So David sent a delegation to express his sympathy to Hanun concerning his father.

When David's men came to Hanun in the land of the Ammonites to express sympathy to him, [3]the Ammonite nobles said to Hanun, "Do you think David is honoring your father by sending men to you to express sympathy? Haven't his men come to you to explore and spy out the country and overthrow it?" [4]So Hanun seized David's men, shaved them, cut off their garments in the middle at the buttocks, and sent them away.

[5]When someone came and told David about the men, he sent messengers to meet them, for they were greatly humiliated. The king said, "Stay at Jericho till your beards have grown, and then come back."

[6]When the Ammonites realized that they had become a stench in David's nostrils, Hanun and the Ammonites sent a thousand talents[b] of silver to hire chariots and charioteers from Aram Naharaim,[c] Aram Maacah and Zobah. [7]They hired thirty-two thousand chariots and charioteers, as well as the king of Maacah with his troops, who came and camped near Medeba, while the Ammonites were mustered from their towns and moved out for battle.

[8]On hearing this, David sent Joab out with the entire army of fighting men. [9]The Ammonites came out and drew up in battle formation at the entrance to their city, while the kings who had come were by themselves in the open country.

[10]Joab saw that there were battle lines in front of him and behind him; so he selected some of the best troops in Israel and deployed them against the Arameans. [11]He put the rest of the men under the command of Abishai his brother, and they were deployed against the Ammonites. [12]Joab said, "If the Arameans are too strong for me, then you are to rescue me; but if the Ammonites are too strong for you, then I will rescue you. [13]Be strong and let us fight bravely for our people and the cities of our God. The LORD will do what is good in his sight."

[14]Then Joab and the troops with him advanced to fight the Arameans, and they fled before him. [15]When the Ammonites saw that the Arameans were fleeing, they too fled before his brother Abishai and went inside the city. So Joab went back to Jerusalem.

[16]After the Arameans saw that they had been routed by Israel, they sent messengers and had Arameans brought from beyond the River,[d] with Shophach the commander of Hadadezer's army leading them.

[17]When David was told of this, he gathered all Israel and crossed the Jordan; he advanced against them and formed his battle lines opposite them. David formed his lines to meet the Arameans in battle, and they fought against him. [18]But they fled before Israel, and David killed seven thousand of their charioteers and forty thousand of their

[a]16 Some Hebrew manuscripts, Vulgate and Syriac (see also 2 Samuel 8:17); most Hebrew manuscripts *Abimelech* [b]6 That is, about 37 tons (about 34 metric tons)
[c]6 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia [d]16 That is, the Euphrates

5 Abiathar
3165 Scribes
394 Benaiah
2705 Pelethites†
1037 B.C. (?)
2509 Nahash†
129 Ammonites
1450 Gratitude
2567 Ambassadors
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
786 Comfort (4)
2866 Princes
661 Uncharitableness
3311 Slander (2)
3254 Shaving
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
129 Ammonites
3546 Talents (2), 29:4
656 Chariots (1)
2306 Mesopotamia, Ac 2:9
4411 Medeba
3773 War (8), 2Ch 16:3
1897 Joab
2343 Mighty Men
1391 Gates (1)
11 Abishai
129 Ammonites
3728 Cooperation
849 Courage (1), 22:13
2528 Patriotism, Ne 1:4
3234 Submission (2)
1216 Trust (3)
1810 Israel Victorious
656 Chariots (1)

foot soldiers. He also killed Shophach the commander of their army.

19When the vassals of Hadadezer saw that they had been defeated by Israel, they made peace with David and became subject to him.

So the Arameans were not willing to help the Ammonites anymore.

The Capture of Rabbah

1035 B.C. (?)

20 In the spring, at the time when kings go off to war, Joab led out the armed forces. He laid waste the land of the Ammonites and went to Rabbah and besieged it, but David remained in Jerusalem. Joab attacked Rabbah and left it in ruins. 2David took the crown from the head of their king[a]—its weight was found to be a talent[b] of gold, and it was set with precious stones—and it was placed on David's head. He took a great quantity of plunder from the city 3and brought out the people who were there, consigning them to labor with saws and with iron picks and axes. David did this to all the Ammonite towns. Then David and his entire army returned to Jerusalem.

War With the Philistines

4In the course of time, war broke out with the Philistines, at Gezer. At that time Sibbecai the Hushathite killed Sippai, one of the descendants of the Rephaites, and the Philistines were subjugated.

5In another battle with the Philistines, Elhanan son of Jair killed Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, who had a spear with a shaft like a weaver's rod.

6In still another battle, which took place at Gath, there was a huge man with six fingers on each hand and six toes on each foot—twenty-four in all. He also was descended from Rapha. 7When he taunted Israel, Jonathan son of Shimea, David's brother, killed him.

8These were descendants of Rapha in Gath, and they fell at the hands of David and his men.

David Numbers the Fighting Men

1017 B.C.

21 Satan rose up against Israel and incited David to take a census of Israel. 2So David said to Joab and the commanders of the troops, "Go and count the Israelites from Beersheba to Dan. Then report back to me so that I may know how many there are."

3But Joab replied, "May the LORD multiply his troops a hundred times over. My lord the king, are they not all my lord's subjects? Why does my lord want to do this? Why should he bring guilt on Israel?"

4The king's word, however, overruled Joab; so Joab left and went throughout Israel and then came back to Jerusalem. 5Joab reported the number of the fighting men to David: In all Israel there were one million one hundred thousand men who could handle a sword, including four hundred and seventy thousand in Judah.

6But Joab did not include Levi and Benjamin in the numbering, because the king's command was repulsive to him. 7This command was also evil in the sight of God; so he punished Israel.

8Then David said to God, "I have sinned greatly by doing this. Now, I beg you, take away the guilt of your servant. I have done a very foolish thing."

9The LORD said to Gad, David's seer, 10"Go and tell David, 'This is what the LORD says: I am giving you three options. Choose one of them for me to carry out against you.' "

11So Gad went to David and said to him, "This is what the LORD says: 'Take your choice:

[a]2 Or *of Milcom*, that is, Molech [b]2 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms)

823 Conquests
3776 Social Peace (3)
2142 Subjection

1897 Joab

4426 Rabbah (2)
3283 Sieges
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

894 Crowns

2843 Precious Stones, 29:2

3771 War (6)
3770 War (5), 2Ch 25:12

3766 War (1)
2758 Philistines

1435 Goliath†

3151 Satan's Work, Job 1:9
3584 Temptation (1), Mt 4:3
2568 Census, Lk 2:1
1897 Joab

388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)
910 Dan (2)
4360 Dan (4)

845 Wise Counsel

3230 Stubbornness (2)

p.p.1Ch 27:24

1255 Divine Displeasure
1967 God's Judgments (B), 2Ch 26:20
818 Confession of Sin (3)

3126 Pardon (2)

3852 Folly (1)

1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.1Sa 9:9

3415 Sovereignty of God

21 Famine (1)

3513 Sword of the Lord, Ps 45:3

1972 Pestilence (2)

p.p.Pr 13:15

2297 Mercy (1)

1972 Pestilence (2)
1966 God's Judgments (A)

146 Angels of Wrath, 2Ch 32:21

3517 Divine Compassion

86 Threshing Floors

144 Angelic Appearances

3513 Sword of the Lord

2078 Elders (1)
1950 Mourning (4), Est 4:1
3030 Godly Reverence

1765 Remorse, Mt 26:75
818 Confession of Sin (3)

3266 God's Sheep
1785 Intercession (3), 2Ch 30:18

p.p.2Ch 3:1
694 Divine Messenger

86 Threshing Floors

2615 Obedience (2)

72 Threshing, Isa 28:27

12 three years of famine, three
months of being swept away[a]
before your enemies, with
their swords overtaking you,
or three days of the sword of
the LORD—days of plague in
the land, with the angel of the
LORD ravaging every part of
Israel.' Now then, decide how
I should answer the one who
sent me."

13 David said to Gad, "I am in
deep distress. Let me fall into
the hands of the LORD, for his
mercy is very great; but do not
let me fall into the hands of
men."

14 So the LORD sent a plague
on Israel, and seventy thou-
sand men of Israel fell dead.
15 And God sent an angel to de-
stroy Jerusalem. But as the
angel was doing so, the LORD
saw it and was grieved be-
cause of the calamity and said
to the angel who was destroy-
ing the people, "Enough!
Withdraw your hand." The an-
gel of the LORD was then
standing at the threshing floor
of Araunah[b] the Jebusite.

16 David looked up and saw
the angel of the LORD standing
between heaven and earth,
with a drawn sword in his
hand extended over Jerusa-
lem. Then David and the el-
ders, clothed in sackcloth, fell
facedown.

17 David said to God, "Was it
not I who ordered the fighting
men to be counted? I am the
one who has sinned and done
wrong. These are but sheep.
What have they done? O LORD
my God, let your hand fall
upon me and my family, but do
not let this plague remain on
your people."

18 Then the angel of the LORD
ordered Gad to tell David to go
up and build an altar to the
LORD on the threshing floor of
Araunah the Jebusite. 19 So
David went up in obedience to
the word that Gad had spoken
in the name of the LORD.

20 While Araunah was thresh-
ing wheat, he turned and saw
the angel; his four sons who
were with him hid themselves.
21 Then David approached, and
when Araunah looked and saw
him, he left the threshing floor
and bowed down before David
with his face to the ground.

22 David said to him, "Let me
have the site of your threshing
floor so I can build an altar to
the LORD, that the plague on
the people may be stopped.
Sell it to me at the full price."

23 Araunah said to David,
"Take it! Let my lord the king
do whatever pleases him.
Look, I will give the oxen for
the burnt offerings, the
threshing sledges for the
wood, and the wheat for the
grain offering. I will give all
this."

24 But King David replied to
Araunah, "No, I insist on pay-
ing the full price. I will not
take for the LORD what is
yours, or sacrifice a burnt of-
fering that costs me nothing."

25 So David paid Araunah six
hundred shekels[c] of gold for
the site. 26 David built an altar
to the LORD there and sacri-
ficed burnt offerings and fel-
lowship offerings.[d] He called
on the LORD, and the LORD an-
swered him with fire from
heaven on the altar of burnt
offering.

27 Then the LORD spoke to the
angel, and he put his sword
back into its sheath. 28 At that
time, when David saw that the
LORD had answered him on the
threshing floor of Araunah the
Jebusite, he offered sacrifices
there. 29 The tabernacle of the
LORD, which Moses had made
in the desert, and the altar of
burnt offering were at that
time on the high place at Gibe-
on. 30 But David could not go
before it to inquire of God, be-
cause he was afraid of the
sword of the angel of the LORD.

22 Then David said, "The
house of the LORD God is
to be here, and also the altar of
burnt offering for Israel."

144 Angelic Appearances

856 Guilty Fear

2543 Rulers Honored
2622 Obeisance

1973 Plagues (1)

p.p.Nu 16:48

2115 Liberality

2630 Grain Offerings

p.p.2Sa 24:24

120 Altars

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2816 Prayer (1)
1282 Answers by Fire, 2Ch 7:1

2300 Mercy (4)

1852 Jebusites
3107 Sacrifices (1), 29:21
3528 Tabernacle, 2Ch 1:3

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

1587 High Places (3)
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
p.p.Ps 119:120
3130 Condemnation (2)
856 Guilty Fear

1017 B.C.
p.p.Ge 28:17
3106 Sacred Places, 2Ch 7:15

[a] 12 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate (see also 2 Samuel 24:13) *of fleeing*
[b] 15 Hebrew *Ornan*, a variant of *Araunah*; also in verses 18-28 [c] 25 That is, about 15 pounds (about 7 kilograms) [d] 26 Traditionally *peace offerings*

p.p.1Ki 9:21

246 Masons

1800 Iron, 29:7
2512 Nails, 2Ch 3:9

534 Bronze

651 Cedar, Jer 22:14

3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ki 3:7

2918 Forethought
2124 Generous Giving

3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
2093 Charges

p.p.2Sa 7:2

p.p.1Ki 5:3

p.p.1Ch 28:5
3776 Social Peace (3), 2Ch 14:6

1653 Children (11)

3577 Solomon's Temple
739 Spiritual Adoption
3175 Security (2)

1271 Divine Presence
484 Blessings (5)

Preparations for the Temple

[2]So David gave orders to assemble the aliens living in Israel, and from among them he appointed stonecutters to prepare dressed stone for building the house of God. [3]He provided a large amount of iron to make nails for the doors of the gateways and for the fittings, and more bronze than could be weighed. [4]He also provided more cedar logs than could be counted, for the Sidonians and Tyrians had brought large numbers of them to David.

[5]David said, "My son Solomon is young and inexperienced, and the house to be built for the LORD should be of great magnificence and fame and splendor in the sight of all the nations. Therefore I will make preparations for it." So David made extensive preparations before his death.

[6]Then he called for his son Solomon and charged him to build a house for the LORD, the God of Israel. [7]David said to Solomon: "My son, I had it in my heart to build a house for the Name of the LORD my God. [8]But this word of the LORD came to me: 'You have shed much blood and have fought many wars. You are not to build a house for my Name, because you have shed much blood on the earth in my sight. [9]But you will have a son who will be a man of peace and rest, and I will give him rest from all his enemies on every side. His name will be Solomon,[a] and I will grant Israel peace and quiet during his reign. [10]He is the one who will build a house for my Name. He will be my son, and I will be his father. And I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel forever.'

[11]"Now, my son, the LORD be with you, and may you have success and build the house of the LORD your God, as he said you would. [12]May the LORD give you discretion and understanding when he puts you in command over Israel, so that you may keep the law of the LORD your God. [13]Then you will have success if you are careful to observe the decrees and laws that the LORD gave Moses for Israel. Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or discouraged.

[14]"I have taken great pains to provide for the temple of the LORD a hundred thousand talents[b] of gold, a million talents[c] of silver, quantities of bronze and iron too great to be weighed, and wood and stone. And you may add to them. [15]You have many workmen: stonecutters, masons and carpenters, as well as men skilled in every kind of work [16]in gold and silver, bronze and iron—craftsmen beyond number. Now begin the work, and the LORD be with you."

[17]Then David ordered all the leaders of Israel to help his son Solomon. [18]He said to them, "Is not the LORD your God with you? And has he not granted you rest on every side? For he has handed the inhabitants of the land over to me, and the land is subject to the LORD and to his people. [19]Now devote your heart and soul to seeking the LORD your God. Begin to build the sanctuary of the LORD God, so that you may bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD and the sacred articles belonging to God into the temple that will be built for the Name of the LORD."

3840 True Wisdom
3848 Understanding, Ps 119:104

437 Keeping the Law, Pr 28:7

2900 Prosperity (4), 2Ch 20:20
2883 God's Promises (6)

359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1), 28:20

2124 Generous Giving
3546 Talents (2)

534 Bronze
1800 Iron

259 Stonecutters†
3373 Skill, 2Ch 2:13
1431 Gold (1)

605 Labor (1)

2866 Princes

1271 Divine Presence

3776 Social Peace (3)

823 Conquests
1069 Earnestness
3191 Seek God

216 Ark of the Covenant
3752 Holy Articles

2514 Name of the Lord

The Levites

23 When David was old and full of years, he made his son Solomon king over Israel.

[2]He also gathered together all the leaders of Israel, as well as the priests and Levites. [3]The Levites thirty years old or more were counted, and the total number of men was thir-

1015 B.C.
p.p.1Ki 1:33
919 David
4296 David (2)
2191 Old Age
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)

2866 Princes
2114 Levites
p.p.Nu 4:3

[a]9 *Solomon* sounds like and may be derived from the Hebrew for *peace*. [b]14 That is, about 3,750 tons (about 3,450 metric tons) [c]14 That is, about 37,500 tons (about 34,500 metric tons)

602 Overseers (1)
251 Gatekeepers, 2Ch 35:15
2454 Musical Instruments, 2Ch 7:6
1405 Gershon
2041 Kohath
1406 Gershonites
2042 Kohathites
1 Aaron
1790 Divine Call (2)
p.p.Ex 30:7; Nu 16:40
p.p.Nu 6:23
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2071 Men of God
2295 Merarites
p.p.Nu 36:6
3776 Social Peace (3)
p.p.Nu 4:15
2114 Levites, 2Ch 11:13
p.p.Ex 2:22

ty-eight thousand. 4David said, "Of these, twenty-four thousand are to supervise the work of the temple of the LORD and six thousand are to be officials and judges. 5Four thousand are to be gatekeepers and four thousand are to praise the LORD with the musical instruments I have provided for that purpose."

6David divided the Levites into groups corresponding to the sons of Levi: Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

Gershonites

7Belonging to the Gershonites:
Ladan and Shimei.
8The sons of Ladan:
Jehiel the first, Zetham and Joel—three in all.
9The sons of Shimei:
Shelomoth, Haziel and Haran—three in all.
These were the heads of the families of Ladan.
10And the sons of Shimei:
Jahath, Ziza,[a] Jeush and Beriah.
These were the sons of Shimei—four in all.
11Jahath was the first and Ziza the second, but Jeush and Beriah did not have many sons; so they were counted as one family with one assignment.

Kohathites

12The sons of Kohath:
Amram, Izhar, Hebron and Uzziel—four in all.
13The sons of Amram:
Aaron and Moses.
Aaron was set apart, he and his descendants forever, to consecrate the most holy things, to offer sacrifices before the LORD, to minister before him and to pronounce blessings in his name forever. 14The sons of Moses the man of God were counted as part of the tribe of Levi.
15The sons of Moses:
Gershom and Eliezer.
16The descendants of Gershom:
Shubael was the first.
17The descendants of Eliezer:
Rehabiah was the first.
Eliezer had no other sons, but the sons of Rehabiah were very numerous.
18The sons of Izhar:
Shelomith was the first.
19The sons of Hebron:
Jeriah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third and Jekameam the fourth.
20The sons of Uzziel:
Micah the first and Isshiah the second.

Merarites

21The sons of Merari:
Mahli and Mushi.
The sons of Mahli:
Eleazar and Kish.
22Eleazar died without having sons: he had only daughters. Their cousins, the sons of Kish, married them.
23The sons of Mushi:
Mahli, Eder and Jerimoth—three in all.

24These were the descendants of Levi by their families—the heads of families as they were registered under their names and counted individually, that is, the workers twenty years old or more who served in the temple of the LORD. 25For David had said, "Since the LORD, the God of Israel, has granted rest to his people and has come to dwell in Jerusalem forever, 26the Levites no longer need to carry the tabernacle or any of the articles used in its service." 27According to the last instructions of David, the Levites were counted from those twenty years old or more.

[a]*10* One Hebrew manuscript, Septuagint and Vulgate (see also verse 11); most Hebrew manuscripts *Zina*

3269 Showbread
1293 Flour
p.p.1Ch 9:31
p.p.1Ch 16:37
1457 Thanksgiving
2626 Burnt Offerings
2400 Moon (2), 2Ch 31:3
1276 Jewish Festivals
3528 Tabernacle
1600 Holy Place, 2Ch 29:5
1015 B.C.
7 Abihu
1106 Eleazar
3352 Sin's Penalty
3981 Zadok
648 Casting Lots (1)
3165 Scribes
5 Abiathar
2114 Levites
p.p.1Ch 9:25

[28]The duty of the Levites was to help Aaron's descendants in the service of the temple of the LORD: to be in charge of the courtyards, the side rooms, the purification of all sacred things and the performance of other duties at the house of God. [29]They were in charge of the bread set out on the table, the flour for the grain offerings, the unleavened wafers, the baking and the mixing, and all measurements of quantity and size. [30]They were also to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD. They were to do the same in the evening [31]and whenever burnt offerings were presented to the LORD on Sabbaths and at New Moon festivals and at appointed feasts. They were to serve before the LORD regularly in the proper number and in the way prescribed for them.

[32]And so the Levites carried out their responsibilities for the Tent of Meeting, for the Holy Place and, under their brothers the descendants of Aaron, for the service of the temple of the LORD.

The Divisions of Priests

24 These were the divisions of the sons of Aaron:

The sons of Aaron were Nadab, Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. [2]But Nadab and Abihu died before their father did, and they had no sons; so Eleazar and Ithamar served as the priests. [3]With the help of Zadok a descendant of Eleazar and Ahimelech a descendant of Ithamar, David separated them into divisions for their appointed order of ministering. [4]A larger number of leaders were found among Eleazar's descendants than among Ithamar's, and they were divided accordingly: sixteen heads of families from Eleazar's descendants and eight heads of families from Ithamar's descendants. [5]They divided them impartially by drawing lots, for there were officials of the sanctuary and officials of God among the descendants of both Eleazar and Ithamar.

[6]The scribe Shemaiah son of Nethanel, a Levite, recorded their names in the presence of the king and of the officials: Zadok the priest, Ahimelech son of Abiathar and the heads of families of the priests and of the Levites—one family being taken from Eleazar and then one from Ithamar.

[7]The first lot fell to Jehoiarib,
the second to Jedaiah,
[8]the third to Harim,
the fourth to Seorim,
[9]the fifth to Malkijah,
the sixth to Mijamin,
[10]the seventh to Hakkoz,
the eighth to Abijah,
[11]the ninth to Jeshua,
the tenth to Shecaniah,
[12]the eleventh to Eliashib,
the twelfth to Jakim,
[13]the thirteenth to Huppah,
the fourteenth to Jeshebeab,
[14]the fifteenth to Bilgah,
the sixteenth to Immer,
[15]the seventeenth to Hezir,
the eighteenth to Happizzez,
[16]the nineteenth to Pethahiah,
the twentieth to Jehezkel,
[17]the twenty-first to Jakin,
the twenty-second to Gamul,
[18]the twenty-third to Delaiah
and the twenty-fourth to Maaziah.

[19]This was their appointed order of ministering when they entered the temple of the LORD, according to the regulations prescribed for them by their forefather Aaron, as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

The Rest of the Levites

[20]As for the rest of the descendants of Levi:
from the sons of Amram:
Shubael;

from the sons of Shubael: Jehdeiah.

21 As for Rehabiah, from his sons:
Isshiah was the first.

22 From the Izharites: Shelomoth;
from the sons of Shelomoth: Jahath.

23 The sons of Hebron: Jeriah the first,[a] Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third and Jekameam the fourth.

24 The son of Uzziel: Micah;
from the sons of Micah: Shamir.

25 The brother of Micah: Isshiah;
from the sons of Isshiah: Zechariah.

26 The sons of Merari: Mahli and Mushi.
The son of Jaaziah: Beno.

27 The sons of Merari:
from Jaaziah: Beno, Shoham, Zaccur and Ibri.

28 From Mahli: Eleazar, who had no sons.

29 From Kish: the son of Kish:
Jerahmeel.

30 And the sons of Mushi: Mahli, Eder and Jerimoth.

These were the Levites, according to their families. 31 They also cast lots, just as their brothers the descendants of Aaron did, in the presence of King David and of Zadok, Ahimelech, and the heads of families of the priests and of the Levites. The families of the oldest brother were treated the same as those of the youngest.

The Singers

25 David, together with the commanders of the army, set apart some of the sons of Asaph, Heman and Jeduthun for the ministry of prophesying, accompanied by harps, lyres and cymbals. Here is the list of the men who performed this service:

2 From the sons of Asaph:
Zaccur, Joseph, Nethaniah and Asarelah. The sons of Asaph were under the supervision of Asaph, who prophesied under the king's supervision.

3 As for Jeduthun, from his sons:
Gedaliah, Zeri, Jeshaiah, Shimei,[b] Hashabiah and Mattithiah, six in all, under the supervision of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied, using the harp in thanking and praising the LORD.

4 As for Heman, from his sons:
Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzziel, Shubael and Jerimoth; Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti and Romamti-Ezer; Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir and Mahazioth. 5 All these were sons of Heman the king's seer. They were given him through the promises of God to exalt him.[c] God gave Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these men were under the supervision of their fathers for the music of the temple of the LORD, with cymbals, lyres and harps, for the ministry at the house of God. Asaph, Jeduthun and Heman were under the supervision of the king. 7 Along with their relatives—all of them trained and skilled in music for the LORD—they numbered 288. 8 Young and old alike, teacher as well as student, cast lots for their duties.

9 The first lot, which was for Asaph, fell to Joseph, his sons and relatives,[d] 12[e]

[a]23 Two Hebrew manuscripts and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 1 Chron. 23:19); most Hebrew manuscripts *The sons of Jeriah:* [b]3 One Hebrew manuscript and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also verse 17); most Hebrew manuscripts do not have *Shimei.* [c]5 Hebrew *exalt the horn* [d]9 See Septuagint; Hebrew does not have *his sons and relatives.* [e]9 See the total in verse 7; Hebrew does not have *twelve.*

p.p.1Ch 23:17
p.p.1Ch 23:19
2295 Merarites
p.p.1Ch 23:23
648 Casting Lots (1)
3981 Zadok
1015 B.C. (?)
267 Asaph, Ne 12:46
1570 Heman (2)
2474 Choirs
2462 Lyre
2469 Orchestra
p.p.2Ki 3:15
2459 Harps, Ne 12:27
1451 Praise God
2069 Seers, 29:29
2474 Choirs, 25:6
1643 Children (1)
2469 Orchestra
2474 Choirs, 25:7
2474 Choirs, 2Ch 20:21
2470 Musicians (1), 2Ch 34:12
648 Casting Lots (1)

the second to Gedaliah, he and his relatives and sons, 12
10the third to Zaccur, his sons and relatives, 12
11the fourth to Izri,[a] his sons and relatives, 12
12the fifth to Nethaniah, his sons and relatives, 12
13the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and relatives, 12
14the seventh to Jesarelah,[b] his sons and relatives, 12
15the eighth to Jeshaiah, his sons and relatives, 12
16the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and relatives, 12
17the tenth to Shimei, his sons and relatives, 12
18the eleventh to Azarel,[c] his sons and relatives, 12
19the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and relatives, 12
20the thirteenth to Shubael, his sons and relatives, 12
21the fourteenth to Mattithiah, his sons and relatives, 12
22the fifteenth to Jerimoth, his sons and relatives, 12
23the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and relatives, 12
24the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and relatives, 12
25the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and relatives, 12
26the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and relatives, 12
27the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and relatives, 12
28the twenty-first to Hothir, his sons and relatives, 12
29the twenty-second to Giddalti, his sons and relatives, 12
30the twenty-third to Mahazioth, his sons and relatives, 12
31the twenty-fourth to Romamti-Ezer, his sons and relatives, 12

The Gatekeepers

26 The divisions of the gatekeepers: — 1015 B.C. (?) 251 Gatekeepers

From the Korahites: Meshelemiah son of Kore, one of the sons of Asaph. — 267 Asaph

2Meshelemiah had sons:
Zechariah the firstborn,
Jediael the second,
Zebadiah the third,
Jathniel the fourth,
3Elam the fifth,
Jehohanan the sixth
and Eliehoenai the seventh.

4Obed-Edom also had sons: — 2613 Obed-Edom†
Shemaiah the firstborn,
Jehozabad the second,
Joah the third,
Sacar the fourth,
Nethanel the fifth,
5Ammiel the sixth,
Issachar the seventh
and Peullethai the eighth.
(For God had blessed Obed-Edom.) — 1643 Children (1)

6His son Shemaiah also had sons, who were leaders in their father's family because they were very capable men. — 3779 Warriors
7The sons of Shemaiah:
Othni, Rephael, Obed
and Elzabad; his relatives Elihu and Semakiah were also able men. — 2343 Mighty Men
8All these were descendants of Obed-Edom; they and their sons and their relatives were capable men with the strength to do the work

[a]11 A variant of *Zeri* [b]14 A variant of *Asarelah* [c]18 A variant of *Uzziel*

—descendants of Obed-Edom, 62 in all.
9Meshelemiah had sons and relatives, who were able men—18 in all.

2295 Merarites
10Hosah the Merarite had sons: Shimri the first (although he was not
1635 Parental Partiality†
the firstborn, his father had appointed him the first), 11Hilkiah the second, Tabaliah the third and Zechariah the fourth. The sons and relatives of Hosah were 13 in all.

251 Gatekeepers
12These divisions of the gatekeepers, through their chief men, had duties for ministering in the temple of the LORD, just as their relatives had.
648 Casting Lots (1)
13Lots were cast for each gate, according to their families, young and old alike.
14The lot for the East Gate fell to Shelemiah.[a] Then lots were cast for his son Zechariah, a wise counselor, and the
3846 Wisdom (9)
lot for the North Gate fell to him. 15The lot for the South Gate fell to Obed-Edom, and the lot for the storehouse fell to his sons. 16The lots for the West Gate and the Shalleketh Gate on the upper road fell to Shuppim and Hosah.

Guard was alongside of guard: 17There were six Levites a day on the east, four a day on the north, four a day on the south and two at a time at the storehouse. 18As for the court to the west, there were four at the road and two at the court itself.

19These were the divisions of
251 Gatekeepers
the gatekeepers who were descendants of Korah and Merari.

The Treasurers and Other Officials

20Their fellow Levites were[b]
3662 Treasuries
in charge of the treasuries of the house of God and the treasuries for the dedicated things.
21The descendants of Ladan, who were Gershonites through Ladan and who were heads of families belonging to Ladan the Gershonite, were Jehieli, 22the sons of Jehieli, Zetham and his brother Joel. They were in charge of the treasuries of the temple of the LORD.

23From the Amramites, the
p.p.Nu 3:19
Izharites, the Hebronites and the Uzzielites:

24Shubael, a descendant of
p.p.1Ch 23:16
Gershom son of Moses, was the officer in charge of the treasuries. 25His relatives through Eliezer: Rehabiah his son, Jeshaiah his son, Joram his son, Zicri his son and Shelomith his son. 26Shelomith and his relatives were in charge of all the treasuries for the things dedicated by King David, by the heads of families who were the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, and by the other army commanders. 27Some of
3771 War (6)
the plunder taken in battle they dedicated
2120 Giving (1)
for the repair of the temple of the LORD.
28And everything dedicated by Samuel the
3138 Samuel
4295 Samuel (2)
2069 Seers
3158 Saul
1897 Joab†
seer and by Saul son of Kish, Abner son of Ner and Joab son of Zeruiah, and all the other dedicated things were in the care of Shelomith and his relatives.

29From the Izharites: Kenaniah and his sons were assigned duties away from the temple, as officials and judges over Israel.

30From the Hebronites: Hashabiah and his relatives—seventeen hundred able men—were
3779 Warriors
responsible in Israel west of the Jordan for all the work of the LORD and for the king's service. 31As for the He-

[a]14 A variant of *Meshelemiah* [b]20 Septuagint; Hebrew *As for the Levites, Ahijah was*

p.p.1Ch 23:19

bronites, Jeriah was their chief according to the genealogical records of their families. In the fortieth year of David's reign a search was made in the
2343 Mighty Men records, and capable men among the Hebronites were found at
p.p.Jos 21:39 Jazer in Gilead. 32Jeriah had twenty-seven hundred relatives, who were able men and heads of families, and King David put them in charge of the Reubenites, the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manas-
p.p.2Ch 19:11 seh for every matter pertaining to God and for the affairs of the king.

Army Divisions

1015 B.C. (?) **27** This is the list of the Israelites—heads of families, commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, and their officers, who served the king in all that concerned the army divisions that were on duty month by month throughout the year. Each division consisted of 24,000 men.

p.p.1Ch 11:11 2In charge of the first division, for the first month, was Jashobeam son of Zabdiel. There were 24,000 men in his division.
p.p.Ge 38:29 3He was a descendant of Perez and chief of all the army officers for the first month.
p.p.2Sa 23:9 4In charge of the division for the second month was Dodai the Ahohite; Mikloth was the leader of his division. There were 24,000 men in his division.
5The third army commander, for the third month, was
394 Benaiah Benaiah son of Jehoiada
2064 High Priests the priest. He was chief and there were 24,000 men in his division. 6This was the Benaiah who was
p.p.2Sa 23:20 a mighty man among the Thirty and was over the Thirty. His son Ammizabad was in charge of his division.

7The fourth, for the fourth month, was Asahel the brother of Joab; his son Zebadiah was his successor. There were 24,000 men in his division.
266 Asahel
8The fifth, for the fifth month, was the commander Shamhuth the Izrahite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
9The sixth, for the sixth month, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
p.p.1Ch 11:28
10The seventh, for the seventh month, was Helez the Pelonite, an Ephraimite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
11The eighth, for the eighth month, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, a Zerahite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
p.p.2Sa 21:18
12The ninth, for the ninth month, was Abiezer the Anathothite, a Benjamite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
p.p.1Ch 11:28
401 Benjamin
13The tenth, for the tenth month, was Maharai the Netophathite, a Zerahite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
p.p.2Sa 23:28
14The eleventh, for the eleventh month, was Benaiah the Pirathonite, an Ephraimite. There were 24,000 men in his division.
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
15The twelfth, for the twelfth month, was Heldai the Netophathite, from the family of Othniel. There were 24,000 men in his division.
p.p.Jdg 3:9

Officers of the Tribes

16The officers over the tribes of Israel:

over the Reubenites: Eliezer son of Zicri;
over the Simeonites: Shephatiah son of Maacah;
3321 Simeon (2)
17over Levi: Hashabiah son of Kemuel;
2114 Levites
p.p.1Ch 26:30
over Aaron: Zadok;
18over Judah: Elihu, a brother of David;
1956 Judah (2)
1109 Eliab, 2Ch 11:18

over Issachar: Omri son of Michael;
3986 Zebulun (2) [19]over Zebulun: Ishmaiah son of Obadiah;
over Naphtali: Jerimoth son of Azriel;
1145 Tribe of Ephraim [20]over the Ephraimites: Hoshea son of Azaziah;
over half the tribe of Manasseh: Joel son of Pedaiah;
2244 Manasseh (1) [21]over the half-tribe of Manasseh in Gilead: Iddo son of Zechariah;
over Benjamin: Jaasiel son of Abner;
911 Dan (3) [22]over Dan: Azarel son of Jeroham.
These were the officers over the tribes of Israel.

[23]David did not take the number of the men twenty years old or less, because the LORD had promised to make Israel as numerous as the stars in the sky. [24]Joab son of Zeruiah began to count the men but did not finish. Wrath came on Israel on account of this numbering, and the number was not entered in the book[a] of the annals of King David.

2791 Posterity Promised
1897 Joab
2568 Census p.p.2Sa 24:15

The King's Overseers

[25]Azmaveth son of Adiel was in charge of the royal storehouses.
3464 Storehouses, 2Ch 32:28
Jonathan son of Uzziah was in charge of the storehouses in the outlying districts, in the towns, the villages and the watchtowers.
[26]Ezri son of Kelub was in charge of the field workers who farmed the land.
57 Agriculture
[27]Shimei the Ramathite was in charge of the vineyards.
94 Vineyards
Zabdi the Shiphmite was in charge of the produce of the vineyards for the wine vats.
[28]Baal-Hanan the Gederite was in charge of the olive and sycamore-fig trees in the western foothills.
3684 Olive
3689 Sycamore-fig, Ps 78:47
Joash was in charge of the supplies of olive oil.
[29]Shitrai the Sharonite was in charge of the herds grazing in Sharon.
3268 Shepherds
3253 Sharon, SS 2:1
Shaphat son of Adlai was in charge of the herds in the valleys.
[30]Obil the Ishmaelite was in charge of the camels.
158 Camels
Jehdeiah the Meronothite was in charge of the donkeys.
[31]Jaziz the Hagrite was in charge of the flocks.
All these were the officials in charge of King David's property.

[32]Jonathan, David's uncle, was a counselor, a man of insight and a scribe. Jehiel son of Hacmoni took care of the king's sons.
844 Counsel (1)
3846 Wisdom (9)
[33]Ahithophel was the king's counselor.
109 Ahithophel†
Hushai the Arkite was the king's friend. [34]Ahithophel was succeeded by Jehoiada son of Benaiah and by Abiathar.
848 Counselors
394 Benaiah
5 Abiathar
Joab was the commander of the royal army.
1897 Joab

David's Plans for the Temple

28 David summoned all the officials of Israel to assemble at Jerusalem: the officers over the tribes, the commanders of the divisions in the service of the king, the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, and the officials in charge of all the property and livestock belonging to the king and his sons, together with the palace officials, the mighty men and all the brave warriors.
1015 B.C. (?)
2866 Princes
642 Captains
3451 Stewardship
2343 Mighty Men

[2]King David rose to his feet and said: "Listen to me, my brothers and my people. I had it in my heart to build a house as a place of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, for the footstool of our God, and I made plans to build it. [3]But God said to me, 'You are not to build a house for my Name, because you are a warrior and have shed blood.'
p.p.Dt 17:20; 2Sa 7:2
216 Ark of the Covenant
1311 God's Footstool, Ps 99:5
3415 Sovereignty of God

[4]"Yet the LORD, the God of Israel, chose me from my whole family to be king over Israel forever. He chose Judah as leader, and from the house of Judah he chose my family,
p.p.1Sa 16:7
1166 God Exalts
p.p.Ge 49:8
2725 Chosen Ones

[a]24 Septuagint; Hebrew *number*

p.p.1Sa 16:12
2073 Chosen Instruments
1643 Children (1)
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.2Ch 1:9
1679 Honor from God
739 Spiritual Adoption
3438 Steadfastness (1)
2616 Obedience (3)
445 Keeping Commandments, 29:19
627 Canaan (2)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3894 Serve God, Ps 2:11
3892 Work (5)
2032 Hearts Searched (2), Ps 44:21
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3191 Seek God
2886 God's Promises (9)
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1799 Warnings (6)
3577 Solomon's Temple
359 Spiritual Strength
p.p.Ex 25:40
2303 Atonement Cover
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
3662 Treasuries, Ne 10:38
p.p.1Ch 24:1
2124 Generous Giving, 29:3

and from my father's sons he was pleased to make me king over all Israel. 5Of all my sons —and the LORD has given me many—he has chosen my son Solomon to sit on the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. 6He said to me: 'Solomon your son is the one who will build my house and my courts, for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7I will establish his kingdom forever if he is unswerving in carrying out my commands and laws, as is being done at this time.'

8"So now I charge you in the sight of all Israel and of the assembly of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God: Be careful to follow all the commands of the LORD your God, that you may possess this good land and pass it on as an inheritance to your descendants forever.

9"And you, my son Solomon, acknowledge the God of your father, and serve him with wholehearted devotion and with a willing mind, for the LORD searches every heart and understands every motive behind the thoughts. If you seek him, he will be found by you; but if you forsake him, he will reject you forever. 10Consider now, for the LORD has chosen you to build a temple as a sanctuary. Be strong and do the work."

11Then David gave his son Solomon the plans for the portico of the temple, its buildings, its storerooms, its upper parts, its inner rooms and the place of atonement. 12He gave him the plans of all that the Spirit had put in his mind for the courts of the temple of the LORD and all the surrounding rooms, for the treasuries of the temple of God and for the treasuries for the dedicated things. 13He gave him instructions for the divisions of the priests and Levites, and for all the work of serving in the temple of the LORD, as well as for all the articles to be used in its service. 14He designated the weight of gold for all the gold articles to be used in various kinds of service, and the weight of silver for all the silver articles to be used in various kinds of service: 15the weight of gold for the gold lampstands and their lamps, with the weight for each lampstand and its lamps; and the weight of silver for each silver lampstand and its lamps, according to the use of each lampstand; 16the weight of gold for each table for consecrated bread; the weight of silver for the silver tables; 17the weight of pure gold for the forks, sprinkling bowls and pitchers; the weight of gold for each gold dish; the weight of silver for each silver dish; 18and the weight of the refined gold for the altar of incense. He also gave him the plan for the chariot, that is, the cherubim of gold that spread their wings and shelter the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19"All this," David said, "I have in writing from the hand of the LORD upon me, and he gave me understanding in all the details of the plan."

20David also said to Solomon his son, "Be strong and courageous, and do the work. Do not be afraid or discouraged, for the LORD God, my God, is with you. He will not fail you or forsake you until all the work for the service of the temple of the LORD is finished. 21The divisions of the priests and Levites are ready for all the work on the temple of God, and every willing man skilled in any craft will help you in all the work. The officials and all the people will obey your every command."

3318 Silver (4)
637 Candlestick
3530 Table (2)
1431 Gold (1)
350 Bowls (1), 2Ch 4:8
253 Refiners, Mal 3:2
123 Altar of Incense
673 Cherubim (2)
216 Ark of the Covenant
3961 Writing (1), 2Ch 2:11
1781 Teaching (5)
3414 Solomon, 29:23
4297 Solomon (2)
359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1), 2Ch 19:11
1271 Divine Presence
1228 God Faithful
p.p.1Ch 27:1
2114 Levites
3892 Work (5)
3373 Skill
2866 Princes
p.p.Ex 35:25; Ex 36:1

Gifts for Building the Temple

29 Then King David said to the whole assembly: "My son Solomon, the one whom God has chosen, is young and inexperienced. The task is great, because this palatial structure is not for man but for the LORD God. 2With all my resources I have provided for the temple of my God—

1015 B.C.
p.p.1Ch 22:5
p.p.1Ki 3:7
1074 Zealousness

1431 Gold (1)
3318 Silver (4)
534 Bronze
1800 Iron

gold for the gold work, silver for the silver, bronze for the bronze, iron for the iron and wood for the wood, as well as onyx for the settings, turquoise,[a] stones of various colors, and all kinds of fine stone and marble—all of these in large quantities. 3Besides, in my devotion to the temple of my God I now give my personal treasures of gold and silver for the temple of my God, over and above everything I have provided for this holy temple:
4three thousand talents[b] of gold (gold of Ophir) and seven thousand talents[c] of refined silver, for the overlaying of the walls of the buildings, 5for the gold work and the silver work, and for all the work to be done by the craftsmen. Now, who is willing to consecrate himself today to the LORD?"

2843 Precious Stones, Pr 17:8

3926 Love for God's House, Ne 10:39
2115 Liberality, 29:4

2124 Generous Giving, 2Ch 1:6

3546 Talents (2), 2Ch 27:5
1431 Gold (1), 2Ch 1:15
2654 Ophir, 2Ch 8:18
2115 Liberality, 2Ch 24:10

3508 Consecration (1), Pr 23:26

p.p.1Ch 27:1
2866 Princes

6Then the leaders of families, the officers of the tribes of Israel, the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, and the officials in charge of the king's work gave willingly. 7They gave toward the work on the temple of God five thousand talents[d] and ten thousand darics[e] of gold, ten thousand talents[f] of silver, eighteen thousand talents[g] of bronze and a hundred thousand talents[h] of iron. 8Any who had precious stones gave them to the treasury of the temple of the LORD in the custody of Jehiel the Gershonite. 9The people rejoiced at the willing response of their leaders, for they had given freely and wholeheartedly to the LORD. David the king also rejoiced greatly.

3892 Work (5)
2120 Giving (1)

3546 Talents (2)
2124 Generous Giving

1800 Iron, Job 19:24
2843 Precious Stones

p.p.1Ch 26:21
1933 Rejoicing (2)

2115 Liberality
2987 Sincerity
2120 Giving (1), 2Ch 15:18

David's Prayer

820 Congregation (1)
p.p.Ps 72:18

10David praised the LORD in the presence of the whole assembly, saying,

2825 Prayer (10)
1246 God the Father (1), Ps 68:5

"Praise be to you, O LORD,
God of our father Israel,
from everlasting to everlasting.
11Yours, O LORD, is the greatness and the power
and the glory and the majesty and the splendor,
for everything in heaven and earth is yours.
Yours, O LORD, is the kingdom;
you are exalted as head over all.
12Wealth and honor come from you;
you are the ruler of all things.
In your hands are strength and power
to exalt and give strength to all.
13Now, our God, we give you thanks,
and praise your glorious name.

1462 God's Greatness
1424 Glorifying God (2), Isa 6:3
2234 God's Majesty, Job 37:22

3455 Divine Ownership (1)

1164 God Exalted p.p.Mt 6:13

2805 Riches (1), Ecc 5:19

3415 Sovereignty of God, Job 9:12

1679 Honor from God
3808 God's Power, 2Ch 25:8
1166 God Exalts
3806 God Our Strength

1456 Thankfulness (2)
1452 Praise (2)
2514 Name of the Lord

14"But who am I, and who are my people, that we should be able to give as generously as this? Everything comes from you, and we have given you only what comes from your hand. 15We are aliens and strangers in your sight, as were all our forefathers. Our days on earth are like a shadow, without hope. 16O LORD our God, as for all this abundance that we have provided for building you a temple for your Holy Name, it comes from your hand, and all of it belongs to you. 17I know, my God, that you test the heart and are pleased with integrity. All these things have I given willingly and with honest intent. And now I have seen with joy how willingly your people who are here have given to you. 18O LORD, God of our fathers Abraham, Isaac and Israel, keep this desire in the hearts of your people forever, and keep their hearts loyal to you. 19And give my son Solomon the wholehearted devotion to keep your commands,

1716 Humility (3)

3455 Divine Ownership (1), Ps 24:1

2764 Pilgrimage, Ps 39:12
3413 Sojourners
2147 Life Brief, Job 7:6

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3737 Uprightness
2115 Liberality

3892 Work (5)

2120 Giving (1)

2953 Spir. Preparation

1671 Parental Prayers, Job 1:5

445 Keeping Commandments, Ps 78:7

[a]2 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]4 That is, about 110 tons (about 100 metric tons) [c]4 That is, about 260 tons (about 240 metric tons) [d]7 That is, about 190 tons (about 170 metric tons) [e]7 That is, about 185 pounds (about 84 kilograms) [f]7 That is, about 375 tons (about 345 metric tons) [g]7 That is, about 675 tons (about 610 metric tons) [h]7 That is, about 3,750 tons (about 3,450 metric tons)

442 Statutes
p.p.Ps 72:1
3577 Solomon's Temple

1423 Glorifying God (1)
820 Congregation (1)

3952 Worshipers

3107 Sacrifices (1), 2Ch 5:6
2626 Burnt Offerings
2124 Generous Giving

2627 Drink Offerings

1936 Gladness

p.p.1Ch 23:1
192 Anointing (2)

3981 Zadok
3414 Solomon, 2Ch 1:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3619 Throne, Da 7:9
2900 Prosperity (4)

requirements and decrees and to do everything to build the palatial structure for which I have provided."

[20]Then David said to the whole assembly, "Praise the LORD your God." So they all praised the LORD, the God of their fathers; they bowed low and fell prostrate before the LORD and the king.

Solomon Acknowledged as King

[21]The next day they made sacrifices to the LORD and presented burnt offerings to him: a thousand bulls, a thousand rams and a thousand male lambs, together with their drink offerings, and other sacrifices in abundance for all Israel. [22]They ate and drank with great joy in the presence of the LORD that day.

Then they acknowledged Solomon son of David as king a second time, anointing him before the LORD to be ruler and Zadok to be priest. [23]So Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king in place of his father David. He prospered and all Israel obeyed him. [24]All the officers and mighty men, as well as all of King David's sons, pledged their submission to King Solomon.

[25]The LORD highly exalted Solomon in the sight of all Israel and bestowed on him royal splendor such as no king over Israel ever had before.

The Death of David

[26]David son of Jesse was king over all Israel. [27]He ruled over Israel forty years—seven in Hebron and thirty-three in Jerusalem. [28]He died at a good old age, having enjoyed long life, wealth and honor. His son Solomon succeeded him as king.

[29]As for the events of King David's reign, from beginning to end, they are written in the records of Samuel the seer, the records of Nathan the prophet and the records of Gad the seer, [30]together with the details of his reign and power, and the circumstances that surrounded him and Israel and the kingdoms of all the other lands.

2525 Citizen's Duties
2866 Princes
2343 Mighty Men

2142 Subjection

1166 God Exalts
p.p.2Ch 1:1

1679 Honor from God

919 David
4296 David (2)
p.p.2Sa 5:5

1555 Hebron, 2Ch 11:10

2190 Longevity (2), Job 42:17
2808 Riches (4), 2Ch 1:15
1681 Honor (9), 2Ch 17:5

2069 Seers, 2Ch 16:7
2523 Nathan, Zec 12:12

p.p.Da 2:21

Author, Uncertain.
4236 **Analysis** of the Book.

2 Chronicles

Solomon Asks for Wisdom

1015 B.C.

1 Solomon son of David established himself firmly
3414 Solomon, 2:1
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ch 29:25
1271 Divine Presence
1166 God Exalts
over his kingdom, for the LORD his God was with him and made him exceedingly great.

p.p.1Ch 27:1

2 Then Solomon spoke to all Israel—to the commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds, to the judges and to all the leaders in Israel, the heads of families— 3 and Solomon and the whole assembly went to the high place at Gibeon, for God's Tent of Meeting was there, which Moses the LORD's servant had made in the desert. 4 Now David had brought up the ark of God from Kiriath Jearim to the place he had prepared for it, because he had pitched a tent for it in Jerusalem. 5 But the bronze altar that Bezalel son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made was in Gibeon in front of the tabernacle of the LORD; so Solomon and the assembly inquired of him there. 6 Solomon went up to the bronze altar before the LORD in the Tent of Meeting and offered a thousand burnt offerings on it.

4307g Journeys of Solomon
p.p.1Ki 3:4
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
3528 Tabernacle, 5:5
p.p.Ex 36:8
216 Ark of the Covenant
2014 Kiriath Jearim
4399 Kiriath Jearim (2)
p.p.1Ch 15:1
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
413 Bezalel

7 That night God appeared to Solomon and said to him, "Ask for whatever you want me to give you."

8 Solomon answered God, "You have shown great kindness to David my father and have made me king in his place. 9 Now, LORD God, let your promise to my father David be confirmed, for you have made me king over a people who are as numerous as the dust of the earth. 10 Give me wisdom and knowledge, that I may lead this people, for who is able to govern this great people of yours?"

2124 Generous Giving, 5:6
2626 Burnt Offerings
206 Divine Appearances
2841 Prayer (25)
2300 Mercy (4)
1166 God Exalts
p.p.1Ch 28:5
2878 God's Promises (1)
p.p.Ge 13:16; Ge 22:17
3841 Wisdom (4), Ps 90:12
3848 Understanding
3844 Wisdom (7)
p.p.1Ki 3:11

11 God said to Solomon, "Since this is your heart's desire and you have not asked for wealth, riches or honor, nor for the death of your enemies, and since you have not asked for a long life but for wisdom and knowledge to govern my people over whom I have made you king, 12 therefore wisdom and knowledge will be given you. And I will also give you wealth, riches and honor, such as no king who was before you ever had and none after you will have."

982 Spiritual Desire
3843 Wisdom (6)
2805 Riches (1)
1679 Honor from God
p.p.1Ch 29:25

13 Then Solomon went to Jerusalem from the high place at Gibeon, from before the Tent of Meeting. And he reigned over Israel.

p.p.2Ch 1:3

14 Solomon accumulated chariots and horses; he had fourteen hundred chariots and twelve thousand horses,[a] which he kept in the chariot cities and also with him in Jerusalem. 15 The king made silver and gold as common in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar as plentiful as sycamore-fig trees in the foothills. 16 Solomon's horses were imported from Egypt[b] and from Kue[c] —the royal merchants purchased them from Kue. 17 They imported a chariot from Egypt for six hundred shekels[d] of silver, and a horse for a hundred and fifty.[e] They also exported them to all the kings of the Hittites and of the Arameans.

656 Chariots (1)
p.p.1Ki 4:26
2808 Riches (4), 9:22
1431 Gold (1), Ecc 2:8
3673 Cedars
3689 Sycamore-fig
172 Horses
559 Barter
3315 Silver (1)
1594 Hittites

Preparations for Building the Temple

1015 B.C.

2 Solomon gave orders to build a temple for the Name of the LORD and a royal palace for himself. 2 He conscripted seventy thousand men as carriers and eighty thousand as stonecutters in the hills and thirty-six hundred as foremen over them.

3414 Solomon, 3:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3577 Solomon's Temple
p.p.1Ki 5:15
p.p.1Sa 8:11

[a] 14 Or *charioteers* [b] 16 Or possibly *Muzur*, a region in Cilicia; also in verse 17 [c] 16 Probably Cilicia [d] 17 That is, about 15 pounds (about 7 kilograms) [e] 17 That is, about 3 3/4 pounds (about 1.7 kilograms)

1591 Hiram

p.p.1Ch 14:1
3673 Cedars

3577 Solomon's Temple

1747 Incense (2)

3269 Showbread
2626 Burnt Offerings

2400 Moon (2)
1276 Jewish Festivals

2662 Ordinances

2234 God's Majesty
1462 God's Greatness
2600 None Like God

2645 Omnipresence
3193 Self-abasement

3107 Sacrifices (1)

245 Goldsmiths, Ne 3:8
p.p.Ex 31:3
890 Crimson, 3:14
518 Blue, 3:14
3373 Skill
240 Engraving
p.p.1Ch 22:15

3673 Cedars
3678 Fir

p.p.1Ki 5:11

3822 Wheat (1)

3Solomon sent this message to Hiram[a] king of Tyre:

"Send me cedar logs as you did for my father David when you sent him cedar to build a palace to live in. 4Now I am about to build a temple for the Name of the LORD my God and to dedicate it to him for burning fragrant incense before him, for setting out the consecrated bread regularly, and for making burnt offerings every morning and evening and on Sabbaths and New Moons and at the appointed feasts of the LORD our God. This is a lasting ordinance for Israel.

5"The temple I am going to build will be great, because our God is greater than all other gods. 6But who is able to build a temple for him, since the heavens, even the highest heavens, cannot contain him? Who then am I to build a temple for him, except as a place to burn sacrifices before him?

7"Send me, therefore, a man skilled to work in gold and silver, bronze and iron, and in purple, crimson and blue yarn, and experienced in the art of engraving, to work in Judah and Jerusalem with my skilled craftsmen, whom my father David provided.

8"Send me also cedar, pine and algum[b] logs from Lebanon, for I know that your men are skilled in cutting timber there. My men will work with yours 9to provide me with plenty of lumber, because the temple I build must be large and magnificent. 10I will give your servants, the woodsmen who cut the timber, twenty thousand cors[c] of ground wheat, twenty thousand cors of barley, twenty thousand baths[d] of wine and twenty thousand baths of olive oil."

11Hiram king of Tyre replied by letter to Solomon:

"Because the LORD loves his people, he has made you their king."

12And Hiram added:

"Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel, who made heaven and earth! He has given King David a wise son, endowed with intelligence and discernment, who will build a temple for the LORD and a palace for himself.

13"I am sending you Huram-Abi, a man of great skill, 14whose mother was from Dan and whose father was from Tyre. He is trained to work in gold and silver, bronze and iron, stone and wood, and with purple and blue and crimson yarn and fine linen. He is experienced in all kinds of engraving and can execute any design given to him. He will work with your craftsmen and with those of my lord, David your father.

15"Now let my lord send his servants the wheat and barley and the olive oil and wine he promised, 16and we will cut all the logs from Lebanon that you need and will float them in rafts by sea down to Joppa. You can then take them up to Jerusalem."

17Solomon took a census of all the aliens who were in Israel, after the census his father David had taken; and they were found to be 153,600. 18He assigned 70,000 of them to be carriers and 80,000 to be stonecutters in the hills, with 3,600 foremen over them to keep the people working.

74 Barley, Job 31:40

2639 Oil (2)

3961 Writing (1), 36:22

2206 God's Love
1166 God Exalts

1423 Glorifying God (1)

884 Creator (1)

3840 True Wisdom
2915 Prudence
3848 Understanding

3373 Skill, 26:15
p.p.1Ki 7:14

245 Goldsmiths
3318 Silver (4)

518 Blue
2185 Linen

240 Engraving

3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley
2639 Oil (2)
p.p.1Ki 5:8

1914 Joppa, Ezr 3:7
4393 Joppa (2)

p.p.1Ch 22:2

p.p.Jos 9:27

[a]8 Hebrew *Huram*, a variant of *Hiram*; also in verses 11 and 12 [b]8 Probably a variant of *almug*; possibly juniper [c]10 That is, probably about 125,000 bushels (about 4,400 kiloliters) [d]10 That is, probably about 115,000 gallons (about 440 kiloliters)

1012 B.C.

Solomon Builds the Temple

3 Then Solomon began to build the temple of the LORD in Jerusalem on Mount Moriah, where the LORD had appeared to his father David. It was on the threshing floor of Araunah[a] the Jebusite, the place provided by David. 2He began building on the second day of the second month in the fourth year of his reign.

3The foundation Solomon laid for building the temple of God was sixty cubits long and twenty cubits wide[b] (using the cubit of the old standard). 4The portico at the front of the temple was twenty cubits[c] long across the width of the building and twenty cubits[d] high.

He overlaid the inside with pure gold. 5He paneled the main hall with pine and covered it with fine gold and decorated it with palm tree and chain designs. 6He adorned the temple with precious stones. And the gold he used was gold of Parvaim. 7He overlaid the ceiling beams, doorframes, walls and doors of the temple with gold, and he carved cherubim on the walls.

8He built the Most Holy Place, its length corresponding to the width of the temple —twenty cubits long and twenty cubits wide. He overlaid the inside with six hundred talents[e] of fine gold. 9The gold nails weighed fifty shekels.[f] He also overlaid the upper parts with gold.

10In the Most Holy Place he made a pair of sculptured cherubim and overlaid them with gold. 11The total wingspan of the cherubim was twenty cubits. One wing of the first cherub was five cubits[g] long and touched the temple wall, while its other wing, also five cubits long, touched the wing of the other cherub. 12Similarly one wing of the second cherub was five cubits long and touched the other temple wall, and its other wing, also five cubits long, touched the wing of the first cherub. 13The wings of these cherubim extended twenty cubits. They stood on their feet, facing the main hall.[h]

14He made the curtain of blue, purple and crimson yarn and fine linen, with cherubim worked into it.

15In the front of the temple he made two pillars, which together were thirty-five cubits[i] long, each with a capital on top measuring five cubits. 16He made interwoven chains[j] and put them on top of the pillars. He also made a hundred pomegranates and attached them to the chains. 17He erected the pillars in the front of the temple, one to the south and one to the north. The one to the south he named Jakin[k] and the one to the north Boaz.[l]

The Temple's Furnishings

1012 B.C.

4 He made a bronze altar twenty cubits long, twenty cubits wide and ten cubits high.[m] 2He made the Sea of cast metal, circular in shape, measuring ten cubits from rim to rim and five cubits[n] high. It took a line of thirty cubits[o] to measure around it. 3Below the rim, figures of bulls encircled it—ten to a cubit.[p] The bulls were cast in two rows in one piece with the Sea.

4The Sea stood on twelve bulls, three facing north, three facing west, three facing south and three facing east. The Sea

3414 Solomon, 5:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3577 Solomon's Temple
p.p.Ge 22:2; 1Ch 21:18
206 Divine Appearances†
3106 Sacred Places
86 Threshing Floors†
2790 Porches
897 Cubits
1431 Gold (1)
3678 Fir, or pine
3685 Palm
2843 Precious Stones
p.p.1Ki 6:20-22
1599 Holy of Holies, 4:22
3545 Talents (1), 9:13
2512 Nails, Isa 22:23
p.p.1Ch 28:11
673 Cherubim (2), Ps 80:1
3746 Veil (2), Mt 27:51
518 Blue†
2929 Purple (1)
890 Crimson, Isa 1:18
2185 Linen
p.p.Jer 52:21
100 Pomegranates†
p.p.1Ki 7:21
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 15:8
p.p.1Ki 7:23

[a] 1 Hebrew *Ornan*, a variant of *Araunah* [b] 3 That is, about 90 feet (about 27 meters) long and 30 feet (about 9 meters) wide [c] 4 That is, about 30 feet (about 9 meters); also in verses 8, 11 and 13 [d] 4 Some Septuagint and Syriac manuscripts; Hebrew *and a hundred and twenty* [e] 8 That is, about 23 tons (about 21 metric tons) [f] 9 That is, about 1 1/4 pounds (about 0.6 kilogram) [g] 11 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters); also in verse 15 [h] 13 Or *facing inward* [i] 15 That is, about 52 feet (about 16 meters) [j] 16 Or possibly *made chains in the inner sanctuary*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain. [k] 17 *Jakin* probably means *he establishes*. [l] 17 *Boaz* probably means *in him is strength*. [m] 1 That is, about 30 feet (about 9 meters) long and wide, and about 15 feet (about 4.5 meters) high [n] 2 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters) [o] 2 That is, about 45 feet (about 13.5 meters) [p] 3 That is, about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter)

rested on top of them, and their hindquarters were toward the center. 5It was a handbreadth[a] in thickness, and its rim was like the rim of a cup, like a lily blossom. It held three thousand baths.[b]

6He then made ten basins for washing and placed five on the south side and five on the north. In them the things to be used for the burnt offerings were rinsed, but the Sea was to be used by the priests for washing.

7He made ten gold lampstands according to the specifications for them and placed them in the temple, five on the south side and five on the north.

8He made ten tables and placed them in the temple, five on the south side and five on the north. He also made a hundred gold sprinkling bowls.

9He made the courtyard of the priests, and the large court and the doors for the court, and overlaid the doors with bronze. 10He placed the Sea on the south side, at the southeast corner.

11He also made the pots and shovels and sprinkling bowls.

So Huram finished the work he had undertaken for King Solomon in the temple of God:

12the two pillars;
the two bowl-shaped capitals on top of the pillars;
the two sets of network decorating the two bowl-shaped capitals on top of the pillars;
13the four hundred pomegranates for the two sets of network (two rows of pomegranates for each network, decorating the bowl-shaped capitals on top of the pillars);
14the stands with their basins;
15the Sea and the twelve bulls under it;
16the pots, shovels, meat forks and all related articles.

All the objects that Huram-Abi made for King Solomon for the temple of the LORD were of polished bronze. 17The king had them cast in clay molds in the plain of the Jordan between Succoth and Zarethan.[c] 18All these things that Solomon made amounted to so much that the weight of the bronze was not determined.

19Solomon also made all the furnishings that were in God's temple:

the golden altar;
the tables on which was the bread of the Presence;
20the lampstands of pure gold with their lamps, to burn in front of the inner sanctuary as prescribed;
21the gold floral work and lamps and tongs (they were solid gold);
22the pure gold wick trimmers, sprinkling bowls, dishes and censers; and the gold doors of the temple: the inner doors to the Most Holy Place and the doors of the main hall.

5 When all the work Solomon had done for the temple of the LORD was finished, he brought in the things his father David had dedicated—the silver and gold and all the furnishings—and he placed them in the treasuries of God's temple.

The Ark Brought to the Temple

2Then Solomon summoned to Jerusalem the elders of Israel, all the heads of the tribes and the chiefs of the Israelite families, to bring up the ark of the LORD's covenant from Zion, the City of David. 3And all the men of Israel came together to the king at the time of the festival in the seventh month.

1487 Handbreadth
353 Baths
2051 Laver
p.p.1Ki 7:38
p.p.Heb 9:10
966 Ceremonial Washing†
1431 Gold (1)
637 Candlestick
3529 Table (1)
p.p.1Ki 7:48
350 Bowls (1), Ezr 1:10
p.p.1Ki 6:36
534 Bronze
p.p.1Ki 7:39
p.p.1Ki 7:40
100 Pomegranates
2051 Laver
1291 Meat Forks
p.p.1Ki 7:14
p.p.1Ki 7:46
248 Molding†
3471 Succoth†
534 Bronze
123 Altar of Incense
3530 Table (2)
637 Candlestick
1431 Gold (1)
3434 Dishes
652 Censers
1599 Holy of Holies, Eze 44:13
1005 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 6:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3893 Work (6)
3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)
p.p.1Ki 8:1-9
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2078 Elders (1)
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.2Ch 1:4; 2Sa 6:12
821 Congregation (2)
1259 Feast of Tabernacles

[a]5 That is, about 3 inches (about 8 centimeters) [b]5 That is, about 17,500 gallons (about 66 kiloliters) [c]17 Hebrew *Zeredatha*, a variant of *Zarethan*

p.p.Jos 3:6
2114 Levites
216 Ark of the Covenant, 35:3
3528 Tabernacle, 24:6
3752 Holy Articles
3107 Sacrifices (1), Jnh 1:16
2124 Generous Giving, 7:5
1599 Holy of Holies
673 Cherubim (2)
p.p.1Ki 8:8
p.p.Ex 25:21
216 Ark of the Covenant
3543 Tablets of Stone
879 Covenant (3)
1600 Holy Place
3510 Consecration (3)
p.p.1Ch 24:1-5
2114 Levites
2474 Choirs
267 Asaph
1570 Heman (2)
53 White Clothing
2185 Linen
2462 Lyre, 9:11
2454 Musical Instruments
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1452 Praise (2), 20:22
p.p.Ps 136:1
1438 God's Goodness

4When all the elders of Israel had arrived, the Levites took up the ark, 5and they brought up the ark and the Tent of Meeting and all the sacred furnishings in it. The priests, who were Levites, carried them up; 6and King Solomon and the entire assembly of Israel that had gathered about him were before the ark, sacrificing so many sheep and cattle that they could not be recorded or counted.

7The priests then brought the ark of the LORD's covenant to its place in the inner sanctuary of the temple, the Most Holy Place, and put it beneath the wings of the cherubim. 8The cherubim spread their wings over the place of the ark and covered the ark and its carrying poles. 9These poles were so long that their ends, extending from the ark, could be seen from in front of the inner sanctuary, but not from outside the Holy Place; and they are still there today. 10There was nothing in the ark except the two tablets that Moses had placed in it at Horeb, where the LORD made a covenant with the Israelites after they came out of Egypt.

11The priests then withdrew from the Holy Place. All the priests who were there had consecrated themselves, regardless of their divisions. 12All the Levites who were musicians—Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun and their sons and relatives—stood on the east side of the altar, dressed in fine linen and playing cymbals, harps and lyres. They were accompanied by 120 priests sounding trumpets. 13The trumpeters and singers joined in unison, as with one voice, to give praise and thanks to the LORD. Accompanied by trumpets, cymbals and other instruments, they raised their voices in praise to the LORD and sang:

"He is good;
his love endures forever."

Then the temple of the LORD was filled with a cloud, 14and the priests could not perform their service because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the temple of God.

6 Then Solomon said, "The LORD has said that he would dwell in a dark cloud; 2I have built a magnificent temple for you, a place for you to dwell forever."

3While the whole assembly of Israel was standing there, the king turned around and blessed them. 4Then he said:

"Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel, who with his hands has fulfilled what he promised with his mouth to my father David. For he said, 5'Since the day I brought my people out of Egypt, I have not chosen a city in any tribe of Israel to have a temple built for my Name to be there, nor have I chosen anyone to be the leader over my people Israel. 6But now I have chosen Jerusalem for my Name to be there, and I have chosen David to rule my people Israel.'

7"My father David had it in his heart to build a temple for the Name of the LORD, the God of Israel. 8But the LORD said to my father David, 'Because it was in your heart to build a temple for my Name, you did well to have this in your heart. 9Nevertheless, you are not the one to build the temple, but your son, who is your own flesh and blood—he is the one who will build the temple for my Name.'

10"The LORD has kept the promise he made. I have succeeded David my father and now I sit on the throne of Israel, just as the LORD promised, and I have built the temple for the Name of the LORD, the God of Israel. 11There I have placed the ark, in which is the covenant of the LORD that he made with the people of Israel."

2502 Shekinah, Ps 80:1
3216 Self-justif. (2)
1426 God's Glory
1004 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 7:1
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.Lev 16:2
2489 God Hidden
3577 Solomon's Temple
3030 Godly Reverence
484 Blessings (5)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
430 Sure Word
1228 God Faithful
3106 Sacred Places
1166 God Exalts
919 David
4296 David (2)
p.p.1Ch 28:4
2723 God's People
p.p.2Sa 7:2
2514 Name of the Lord
791 Divine Commendation
3415 Sovereignty of God
430 Sure Word
216 Ark of the Covenant
p.p.2Ch 5:10

Solomon's Prayer of Dedication

p.p.1Ki 8:22

p.p.Ezr 9:5; Ne 9:4

12Then Solomon stood before the altar of the LORD in front of the whole assembly of Israel and spread out his hands. 13Now he had made a bronze platform, five cubits[a] long, five cubits wide and three cubits[b] high, and had placed it in the center of the outer court. He stood on the platform and then knelt down before the whole assembly of Israel and spread out his hands toward heaven. 14He said:

2830 Prayer (14), Ezr 9:5
2825 Prayer (10)

"O LORD, God of Israel, there is no God like you in heaven or on earth—you who keep your covenant of love with your servants who continue wholeheartedly in your way. 15You have kept your promise to your servant David my father; with your mouth you have promised and with your hand you have fulfilled it—as it is today.

2600 None Like God

1228 God Faithful
2297 Mercy (1)
3764 Walk before God
1069 Earnestness
p.p.1Ch 22:9
2878 God's Promises (1)

16"Now LORD, God of Israel, keep for your servant David my father the promises you made to him when you said, 'You shall never fail to have a man to sit before me on the throne of Israel, if only your sons are careful in all they do to walk before me according to my law, as you have done.' 17And now, O LORD, God of Israel, let your word that you promised your servant David come true.

1484 Divine Hand (1)

2883 God's Promises (6)

p.p.1Ki 2:4

2616 Obedience (3)

430 Sure Word

18"But will God really dwell on earth with men? The heavens, even the highest heavens, cannot contain you. How much less this temple I have built! 19Yet give attention to your servant's prayer and his plea for mercy, O LORD my God. Hear the cry and the prayer that your servant is praying in your presence. 20May your eyes be open toward this temple day and night, this place of which you said you would put your Name there. May you hear the prayer your servant prays toward this place. 21Hear the supplications of your servant and of your people Israel when they pray toward this place. Hear from heaven, your dwelling place; and when you hear, forgive.

807 Divine Condescension
1271 Divine Presence
2645 Omnipresence

2821 Prayer (6)

507 Divine Vision

p.p.Ps 33:18
3106 Sacred Places

944 Divine Hearing

1808 Israel (2)

1547 Heaven (1)

3126 Pardon (2)

22"When a man wrongs his neighbor and is required to take an oath and he comes and swears the oath before your altar in this temple, 23then hear from heaven and act. Judge between your servants, repaying the guilty by bringing down on his own head what he has done. Declare the innocent not guilty and so establish his innocence.

1354 God a Judge
3045 Recompense (1)
3049 Retribution (1)

3046 Recompense (2)

24"When your people Israel have been defeated by an enemy because they have sinned against you and when they turn back and confess your name, praying and making supplication before you in this temple, 25then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of your people Israel and bring them back to the land you gave to them and their fathers.

2723 God's People
1817 Israel Defeated
3801 Powerlessness

2711 Returning to God
2707 Repentance (2)
2816 Prayer (1)

3126 Pardon (2)

627 Canaan (2)

26"When the heavens are shut up and there is no rain because your people have sinned against you, and when they pray toward this place and confess your name and turn from their sin because you have afflicted them, 27then hear from heaven and forgive the sin of your servants, your people Israel. Teach them the right way to live, and send rain on the land you gave your people for an inheritance.

1053 Spiritual Drought

818 Confession of Sin (3)
2708 Repentance (3)

3556 Divine Teacher
1781 Teaching (5)

2319 Rain

1752 Israel's Inheritance

28"When famine or plague comes to the land, or blight or mildew, locusts or grasshoppers, or when enemies besiege them in any of their cities, whatever disaster or

21 Famine (1)
1972 Pestilence (2)
78 Blight
79 Grasshopper

3283 Sieges

[a]13 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters) [b]13 That is, about 4 1/2 feet (about 1.3 meters)

1522 Sickness (1)
2723 God's People
491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Pr 14:10
3577 Solomon's Temple
1547 Heaven (1)
3126 Pardon (2)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3034 Fear God
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
626 Canaan (1)
1808 Israel (2)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm
944 Divine Hearing
1547 Heaven (1)
p.p.2Ch 7:14
2024 Knowledge (5)
3034 Fear God
2723 God's People
3766 War (1)
p.p.Ex 17:9; 1Sa 15:3
3106 Sacred Places
366 Divine Protector (a)
3340 Sin Universal
3955 God's Anger
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1825 Captivity (1)
818 Confession of Sin (3)
2712 Contrition
2711 Returning to God

disease may come, [29]and when a prayer or plea is made by any of your people Israel—each one aware of his afflictions and pains, and spreading out his hands toward this temple— [30]then hear from heaven, your dwelling place. Forgive, and deal with each man according to all he does, since you know his heart (for you alone know the hearts of men), [31]so that they will fear you and walk in your ways all the time they live in the land you gave our fathers.

[32]"As for the foreigner who does not belong to your people Israel but has come from a distant land because of your great name and your mighty hand and your outstretched arm—when he comes and prays toward this temple, [33]then hear from heaven, your dwelling place, and do whatever the foreigner asks of you, so that all the peoples of the earth may know your name and fear you, as do your own people Israel, and may know that this house I have built bears your Name.

[34]"When your people go to war against their enemies, wherever you send them, and when they pray to you toward this city you have chosen and the temple I have built for your Name, [35]then hear from heaven their prayer and their plea, and uphold their cause.

[36]"When they sin against you—for there is no one who does not sin—and you become angry with them and give them over to the enemy, who takes them captive to a land far away or near; [37]and if they have a change of heart in the land where they are held captive, and repent and plead with you in the land of their captivity and say, 'We have sinned, we have done wrong and acted wickedly'; [38]and if they turn back to you with all their heart and soul in the land of their captivity where they were taken, and pray toward the land you gave their fathers, toward the city you have chosen and toward the temple I have built for your Name; [39]then from heaven, your dwelling place, hear their prayer and their pleas, and uphold their cause. And forgive your people, who have sinned against you.

[40]"Now, my God, may your eyes be open and your ears attentive to the prayers offered in this place.

[41]"Now arise, O LORD God, and come to your resting place,
you and the ark of your might.
May your priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation,
may your saints rejoice in your goodness.
[42]O LORD God, do not reject your anointed one.
Remember the great love promised to David your servant."

2708 Repentance (3)
1069 Earnestness
627 Canaan (2)
3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Da 6:10
3577 Solomon's Temple
1547 Heaven (1)
2821 Prayer (6)
3126 Pardon (2)
p.p.Ne 1:6
944 Divine Hearing
p.p.Ps 132:8
216 Ark of the Covenant
2060 Priests (3), Isa 52:11
52 Robe of Righteousness
1932 Rejoicing (1)
p.p.Ps 89:28; Isa 55:3

The Dedication of the Temple

7 When Solomon finished praying, fire came down from heaven and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the temple. [2]The priests could not enter the temple of the LORD because the glory of the LORD filled it. [3]When all the Israelites saw the fire coming down and the glory of the LORD above the temple, they knelt on the pavement with their faces to the ground, and they worshiped and gave thanks to the LORD, saying,

"He is good;
his love endures forever."

[4]Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before

1004 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 8:1
4297 Solomon (2)
1282 Answers by Fire†
2626 Burnt Offerings
2502 Shekinah
p.p.2Ch 5:14
1426 God's Glory
3030 Godly Reverence
3952 Worshipers, Ne 8:6
1452 Praise (2)
1438 God's Goodness
3107 Sacrifices (1)

2124 Generous Giving, 9:9

184 Sheep, 15:11

p.p.1Ch 15:16
2114 Levites
2454 Musical Instruments, 30:21

p.p.2Ch 5:12

2467 Trumpets (b)

p.p.1Ki 8:64

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

1244 Fat

1259 Feast of Tabernacles
2739 Seven Days

820 Congregation (1)
1479 Hamath
p.p.Ge 15:18

1930 Spiritual Joy
1936 Gladness
1438 God's Goodness

1808 Israel (2)

3893 Work (6)
3577 Solomon's Temple
2669 Palaces
2900 Prosperity (4)

206 Divine Appearances

2821 Prayer (6)

the LORD. 5And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty-two thousand head of cattle and a hundred and twenty thousand sheep and goats. So the king and all the people dedicated the temple of God. 6The priests took their positions, as did the Levites with the LORD's musical instruments, which King David had made for praising the LORD and which were used when he gave thanks, saying, "His love endures forever." Opposite the Levites, the priests blew their trumpets, and all the Israelites were standing.

7Solomon consecrated the middle part of the courtyard in front of the temple of the LORD, and there he offered burnt offerings and the fat of the fellowship offerings,[a] because the bronze altar he had made could not hold the burnt offerings, the grain offerings and the fat portions.

8So Solomon observed the festival at that time for seven days, and all Israel with him—a vast assembly, people from Lebo[b] Hamath to the Wadi of Egypt. 9On the eighth day they held an assembly, for they had celebrated the dedication of the altar for seven days and the festival for seven days more. 10On the twenty-third day of the seventh month he sent the people to their homes, joyful and glad in heart for the good things the LORD had done for David and Solomon and for his people Israel.

The LORD Appears to Solomon

11When Solomon had finished the temple of the LORD and the royal palace, and had succeeded in carrying out all he had in mind to do in the temple of the LORD and in his own palace, 12the LORD appeared to him at night and said:

"I have heard your prayer and have chosen this place for myself as a temple for sacrifices.

13"When I shut up the heavens so that there is no rain, or command locusts to devour the land or send a plague among my people, 14if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land. 15Now my eyes will be open and my ears attentive to the prayers offered in this place. 16I have chosen and consecrated this temple so that my Name may be there forever. My eyes and my heart will always be there.

17"As for you, if you walk before me as David your father did, and do all I command, and observe my decrees and laws, 18I will establish your royal throne, as I covenanted with David your father when I said, 'You shall never fail to have a man to rule over Israel.'

19"But if you[c] turn away and forsake the decrees and commands I have given you[c] and go off to serve other gods and worship them, 20then I will uproot Israel from my land, which I have given them, and will reject this temple I have consecrated for my Name. I will make it a byword and an object of ridicule among all peoples. 21And though this temple is now so imposing, all who pass by will be appalled and say, 'Why has the LORD done such a thing to this land and to this temple?' 22People will answer, 'Because they have forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers, who brought them out of Egypt, and have embraced other gods, worshiping and serving them—that is why

3106 Sacred Places
p.p.2Ch 6:26
2312 Drought (1)
81 Locust (b)

1971 Pestilence (1)
2723 God's People

2712 Contrition
2824 Prayer (9), Isa 58:9
3191 Seek God
2707 Repentance (2), 30:9
2886 God's Promises (9), Pr 8:17
944 Divine Hearing
1314 Forgiveness (1)
38 Access
2819 Answers Promised

3106 Sacred Places, Ps 78:68
p.p.2Ch 6:6

3764 Walk before God

2616 Obedience (3)
445 Keeping Commandments
442 Statutes
3175 Security (2)
p.p.2Sa 7:12

1237 Forsaking God (1)

3934 False Gods
3928 Idolatry (1)

3073 The Wicked (9), Ps 52:5

3577 Solomon's Temple

1816 Israel a Byword

3581 Temple Destroyed

p.p.Jer 22:8

p.p.Jdg 2:13

3931 Idolatry (4)

1236 Apostates

[a]7 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]8 Or *from the entrance to* [c]19 The Hebrew is plural.

3047 Punishment (1)

he brought all this disaster on them.'"

Solomon's Other Activities

992 B.C.
3414 Solomon, 9:1
4297 Solomon (2)
3577 Solomon's Temple

8 At the end of twenty years, during which Solomon built the temple of the LORD and his own palace, 2Solomon rebuilt the villages that Hiram[a] had given him, and settled Israelites in them.

4307*g* Journeys of Solomon
823 Conquests
4439 Tadmor (2)

3Solomon then went to Hamath Zobah and captured it. 4He also built up Tadmor in the desert and all the store cities he had built in Hamath. 5He rebuilt Upper Beth Horon and Lower Beth Horon as fortified cities, with walls and with gates and bars, 6as well as Baalath and all his store cities, and all the cities for his chariots and for his horses[b]—whatever he desired to build in Jerusalem, in Lebanon and throughout all the territory he ruled.

1479 Hamath, Isa 10:9
4384 Hamath (2)
p.p.1Ch 7:24
407 Beth Horon
p.p.2Ch 14:7

7All the people left from the Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Hivites and Jebusites (these peoples were not Israelites), 8that is, their descendants remaining in the land, whom the Israelites had not destroyed—these Solomon conscripted for his slave labor force, as it is to this day. 9But Solomon did not make slaves of the Israelites for his work; they were his fighting men, commanders of his captains, and commanders of his chariots and charioteers. 10They were also King Solomon's chief officials—two hundred and fifty officials supervising the men.

1594 Hittites, Ezr 9:1
131 Amorites
2742 Perizzites
1595 Hivites
1852 Jebusites

p.p.Ex 19:5; Lev 25:39

p.p.1Ki 9:23

11Solomon brought Pharaoh's daughter up from the City of David to the palace he had built for her, for he said, "My wife must not live in the palace of David king of Israel, because the places the ark of the LORD has entered are holy."

2255 Marriage (3)

2669 Palaces

12On the altar of the LORD that he had built in front of the portico, Solomon sacrificed burnt offerings to the LORD,

216 Ark of the Covenant

120 Altars

2626 Burnt Offerings

13according to the daily requirement for offerings commanded by Moses for Sabbaths, New Moons and the three annual feasts—the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the Feast of Weeks and the Feast of Tabernacles. 14In keeping with the ordinance of his father David, he appointed the divisions of the priests for their duties, and the Levites to lead the praise and to assist the priests according to each day's requirement. He also appointed the gatekeepers by divisions for the various gates, because this was what David the man of God had ordered. 15They did not deviate from the king's commands to the priests or to the Levites in any matter, including that of the treasuries.

2615 Obedience (2)

3098 Sabbath (1)
2400 Moon (2)
1276 Jewish Festivals
1256 Passover (1)
1257 Feast of Pentecost
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, Ezr 3:4

p.p.1Ch 24:1
2114 Levites
p.p.1Ch 25:1

1059 Daily Duty, Ezr 3:4
251 Gatekeepers

2071 Men of God, Jer 35:4
2525 Citizen's Duties

16All Solomon's work was carried out, from the day the foundation of the temple of the LORD was laid until its completion. So the temple of the LORD was finished.

3893 Work (6)

17Then Solomon went to Ezion Geber and Elath on the coast of Edom. 18And Hiram sent him ships commanded by his own officers, men who knew the sea. These, with Solomon's men, sailed to Ophir and brought back four hundred and fifty talents[c] of gold, which they delivered to King Solomon.

1198 Ezion Geber, 20:36
4374 Ezion Geber (2)
1105 Elath†

3273 Ships, 9:21

2654 Ophir, Job 22:24

1431 Gold (1)

The Queen of Sheba Visits Solomon

992 B.C. (?)
3257 Queen of Sheba, Mt 12:42
4297 Solomon (2)
3414 Solomon, 9:23
1684 Fame
644 Caravans
158 Camels
3428 Spices
2843 Precious Stones

9 When the queen of Sheba heard of Solomon's fame, she came to Jerusalem to test him with hard questions. Arriving with a very great caravan—with camels carrying spices, large quantities of gold, and precious stones—she came to Solomon and talked with him about all she had on her mind. 2Solomon answered all her questions; nothing was too hard for him to explain to her. 3When the queen of Sheba saw the wisdom of

3846 Wisdom (9)

[a]2 Hebrew *Huram*, a variant of *Hiram*; also in verse 18 [b]6 Or *charioteers*
[c]18 That is, about 17 tons (about 16 metric tons)

Solomon, as well as the palace he had built, [4]the food on his table, the seating of his officials, the attending servants in their robes, the cupbearers in their robes and the burnt offerings he made at[a] the temple of the LORD, she was overwhelmed.

[5]She said to the king, "The report I heard in my own country about your achievements and your wisdom is true. [6]But I did not believe what they said until I came and saw with my own eyes. Indeed, not even half the greatness of your wisdom was told me; you have far exceeded the report I heard. [7]How happy your men must be! How happy your officials, who continually stand before you and hear your wisdom! [8]Praise be to the LORD your God, who has delighted in you and placed you on his throne as king to rule for the LORD your God. Because of the love of your God for Israel and his desire to uphold them forever, he has made you king over them, to maintain justice and righteousness."

[9]Then she gave the king 120 talents[b] of gold, large quantities of spices, and precious stones. There had never been such spices as those the queen of Sheba gave to King Solomon.

[10](The men of Hiram and the men of Solomon brought gold from Ophir; they also brought algumwood[c] and precious stones. [11]The king used the algumwood to make steps for the temple of the LORD and for the royal palace, and to make harps and lyres for the musicians. Nothing like them had ever been seen in Judah.)

[12]King Solomon gave the queen of Sheba all she desired and asked for; he gave her more than she had brought to him. Then she left and returned with her retinue to her own country.

Solomon's Splendor

[13]The weight of the gold that Solomon received yearly was 666 talents,[d] [14]not including the revenues brought in by merchants and traders. Also all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the land brought gold and silver to Solomon.

[15]King Solomon made two hundred large shields of hammered gold; six hundred bekas[e] of hammered gold went into each shield. [16]He also made three hundred small shields of hammered gold, with three hundred bekas[f] of gold in each shield. The king put them in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon.

[17]Then the king made a great throne inlaid with ivory and overlaid with pure gold. [18]The throne had six steps, and a footstool of gold was attached to it. On both sides of the seat were armrests, with a lion standing beside each of them. [19]Twelve lions stood on the six steps, one at either end of each step. Nothing like it had ever been made for any other kingdom. [20]All King Solomon's goblets were gold, and all the household articles in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon were pure gold. Nothing was made of silver, because silver was considered of little value in Solomon's day. [21]The king had a fleet of trading ships[g] manned by Hiram's[h] men. Once every three years it returned, carrying gold, silver and ivory, and apes and baboons.

[22]King Solomon was greater in riches and wisdom than all the other kings of the earth. [23]All the kings of the earth sought audience with Solomon to hear the wisdom God had put in his heart. [24]Year after year, everyone who came brought a gift—articles of silver and gold, and robes, weapons and spices, and horses and mules.

609 Cupbearer, Ne 1:11
1684 Fame
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1166 God Exalts
2725 Chosen Ones
1808 Israel (2)
3175 Security (2)
1976 Justice (2)
2125 Presents
2124 Generous Giving, Ezr 6:9 p.p.2Ch 9:1
3428 Spices
1591 Hiram†
1431 Gold (1)
2654 Ophir
2843 Precious Stones
2669 Palaces
2459 Harps
2462 Lyre, Ps 33:2
2125 Presents
1431 Gold (1)
2808 Riches (4)
3545 Talents (1), Ezr 8:26
209 Arabs, 17:11
3270 Shields
2538 Thrones
1834 Ivory
3202 Luxury
3273 Ships, 20:36
3550 Tarshish, 20:36 p.p.2Ch 20:36
2808 Riches (4), Job 1:3
3846 Wisdom (9)
3414 Solomon, 9:31
4297 Solomon (2) p.p.Jas 1:5
2529 Tribute
3317 Silver (3), Ezr 1:6
1431 Gold (1)
3428 Spices

[a] 4 Or *the ascent by which he went up to* [b] 9 That is, about 4 1/2 tons (about 4 metric tons) [c] 10 Probably a variant of *almugwood* [d] 13 That is, about 25 tons (about 23 metric tons) [e] 15 That is, about 7 1/2 pounds (about 3.5 kilograms) [f] 16 That is, about 3 3/4 pounds (about 1.7 kilograms) [g] 21 Hebrew *of ships that could go to Tarshish* [h] 21 Hebrew *Huram*, a variant of *Hiram*

172 Horses
656 Chariots (1)

p.p.1Ki 4:21
p.p.Ge 15:18

p.p.2Ch 9:22

3673 Cedars
3689 Sycamore-fig

p.p.1Ki 11:41

2523 Nathan

106 Ahijah
p.p.2Ch 12:15; 2Ch 13:22

3414 Solomon, Mt 12:42
4297 Solomon (2)
3378 Sleep (4)

975 B.C.
2983 Rehoboam
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
1879 Jeroboam (1)

1100 Egypt
1342 Fugitives

821 Congregation (2)

2006 Oppression (2)

2983 Rehoboam, 11:5
848 Counselors

25 Solomon had four thousand
stalls for horses and chariots,
and twelve thousand horses,[a]
which he kept in the chariot
cities and also with him in Je-
rusalem. 26 He ruled over all
the kings from the River[b] to
the land of the Philistines, as
far as the border of Egypt.
27 The king made silver as com-
mon in Jerusalem as stones,
and cedar as plentiful as syca-
more-fig trees in the foothills.
28 Solomon's horses were im-
ported from Egypt[c] and from
all other countries.

Solomon's Death

29 As for the other events of
Solomon's reign, from begin-
ning to end, are they not writ-
ten in the records of Nathan
the prophet, in the prophecy
of Ahijah the Shilonite and in
the visions of Iddo the seer
concerning Jeroboam son of
Nebat? 30 Solomon reigned in
Jerusalem over all Israel forty
years. 31 Then he rested with
his fathers and was buried in
the city of David his father.
And Rehoboam his son suc-
ceeded him as king.

Israel Rebels Against Rehoboam

10 Rehoboam went to She-
chem, for all the Israel-
ites had gone there to make
him king. 2 When Jeroboam
son of Nebat heard this (he
was in Egypt, where he had
fled from King Solomon), he
returned from Egypt. 3 So they
sent for Jeroboam, and he and
all Israel went to Rehoboam
and said to him: 4 "Your father
put a heavy yoke on us, but
now lighten the harsh labor
and the heavy yoke he put on
us, and we will serve you."

5 Rehoboam answered,
"Come back to me in three
days." So the people went
away.

6 Then King Rehoboam con-
sulted the elders who had
served his father Solomon dur-
ing his lifetime. "How would
you advise me to answer these
people?" he asked.

7 They replied, "If you will be
kind to these people and
please them and give them a
favorable answer, they will al-
ways be your servants."

8 But Rehoboam rejected the
advice the elders gave him and
consulted the young men who
had grown up with him and
were serving him. 9 He asked
them, "What is your advice?
How should we answer these
people who say to me, 'Light-
en the yoke your father put on
us'?"

10 The young men who had
grown up with him replied,
"Tell the people who have said
to you, 'Your father put a
heavy yoke on us, but make
our yoke lighter'—tell them,
'My little finger is thicker than
my father's waist. 11 My father
laid on you a heavy yoke; I will
make it even heavier. My fa-
ther scourged you with whips;
I will scourge you with scorpi-
ons.'"

12 Three days later Jeroboam
and all the people returned to
Rehoboam, as the king had
said, "Come back to me in
three days." 13 The king an-
swered them harshly. Reject-
ing the advice of the elders,
14 he followed the advice of the
young men and said, "My fa-
ther made your yoke heavy; I
will make it even heavier. My
father scourged you with
whips; I will scourge you with
scorpions." 15 So the king did
not listen to the people, for
this turn of events was from
God, to fulfill the word the
LORD had spoken to Jeroboam
son of Nebat through Ahijah
the Shilonite.

16 When all Israel saw that
the king refused to listen to
them, they answered the king:

"What share do we have in
David,
what part in Jesse's son?
To your tents, O Israel!
Look after your own
house, O David!"

845 Wise Counsel

3298 Kind Words, Job 4:4

3852 Folly (1)
p.p.Pr 13:20

2005 Oppression (1)

3852 Folly (1)

3308 Tongue Restrained

1727 Arrogance

3415 Sovereignty of God
430 Sure Word

106 Ahijah†

3042 Revolts

[a]25 Or *charioteers* [b]26 That is, the Euphrates [c]28 Or possibly *Muzur*, a region in Cilicia

So all the Israelites went home. 17But as for the Israelites who were living in the towns of Judah, Rehoboam still ruled over them.

18King Rehoboam sent out Adoniram,[a] who was in charge of forced labor, but the Israelites stoned him to death. King Rehoboam, however, managed to get into his chariot and escape to Jerusalem. 19So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.

11 When Rehoboam arrived in Jerusalem, he mustered the house of Judah and Benjamin—a hundred and eighty thousand fighting men—to make war against Israel and to regain the kingdom for Rehoboam.

2But this word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God: 3"Say to Rehoboam son of Solomon king of Judah and to all the Israelites in Judah and Benjamin, 4'This is what the LORD says: Do not go up to fight against your brothers. Go home, every one of you, for this is my doing.'" So they obeyed the words of the LORD and turned back from marching against Jeroboam.

Rehoboam Fortifies Judah

5Rehoboam lived in Jerusalem and built up towns for defense in Judah: 6Bethlehem, Etam, Tekoa, 7Beth Zur, Soco, Adullam, 8Gath, Mareshah, Ziph, 9Adoraim, Lachish, Azekah, 10Zorah, Aijalon and Hebron. These were fortified cities in Judah and Benjamin. 11He strengthened their defenses and put commanders in them, with supplies of food, olive oil and wine. 12He put shields and spears in all the cities, and made them very strong. So Judah and Benjamin were his.

13The priests and Levites from all their districts throughout Israel sided with him. 14The Levites even abandoned their pasturelands and property, and came to Judah and Jerusalem because Jeroboam and his sons had rejected them as priests of the LORD. 15And he appointed his own priests for the high places and for the goat and calf idols he had made. 16Those from every tribe of Israel who set their hearts on seeking the LORD, the God of Israel, followed the Levites to Jerusalem to offer sacrifices to the LORD, the God of their fathers. 17They strengthened the kingdom of Judah and supported Rehoboam son of Solomon three years, walking in the ways of David and Solomon during this time.

Rehoboam's Family

18Rehoboam married Mahalath, who was the daughter of David's son Jerimoth and of Abihail, the daughter of Jesse's son Eliab. 19She bore him sons: Jeush, Shemariah and Zaham. 20Then he married Maacah daughter of Absalom, who bore him Abijah, Attai, Ziza and Shelomith. 21Rehoboam loved Maacah daughter of Absalom more than any of his other wives and concubines. In all, he had eighteen wives and sixty concubines, twenty-eight sons and sixty daughters.

22Rehoboam appointed Abijah son of Maacah to be the chief prince among his brothers, in order to make him king. 23He acted wisely, dispersing some of his sons throughout the districts of Judah and Benjamin, and to all the fortified cities. He gave them abundant provisions and took many wives for them.

Shishak Attacks Jerusalem

12 After Rehoboam's position as king was established and he had become strong, he and all Israel[b] with him abandoned the law of the LORD. 2Because they had been unfaithful to the LORD, Shishak king of Egypt attacked

[a]18 Hebrew *Hadoram*, a variant of *Adoniram* [b]1 That is, Judah, as frequently in 2 Chronicles

2563 Stoning (b)

975 B.C.
p.p.1Ki 12:21

3779 Warriors

3263 Shemaiah, 12:5
1776 Inspiration (3)
2071 Men of God

3416 Divine Control
p.p.2Ch 10:15

2615 Obedience (2)

2983 Rehoboam, 12:1

408 Bethlehem, Mic 5:2
4344 Bethlehem (2)
4349 Beth Zur
4408 Mareshah (2)

325 Azekah, Ne 11:30
4001 Zorah†
4450 Zorah (2)
111 Aijalon
1555 Hebron, Ne 11:25

1298 Food (3)
3270 Shields
3427 Spear

2058 Priests (1), 29:16
2114 Levites, 23:2

p.p.Nu 35:2

p.p.2Ch 13:9
1879 Jeroboam (1)

2061 Priests (5)
3950 High Places, 17:6
3947 Demon Worship
3943 Golden Calves (2), 13:8
p.p.2Ch 15:9
1544 Renewed Heart, Ne 9:8
3192 Seekers, 14:7
2986 Piety
3107 Sacrifices (1)
p.p.2Ch 12:1

1663 Polygamy (a), 13:21

1109 Eliab†

16 Absalom
4321 Absalom's Pillar
8 Abijah

1623 Conjugal Love

1665 Concubines†

8 Abijah, 13:4

1635 Parental Partiality
2916 Discretion (1)

972 B.C.
2983 Rehoboam, 12:16
2898 Prosperity (2)

1176 Evil Example
1238 Forsaking God (2), 21:10
p.p.1Ki 11:40; 1Ki 14:25
2620 Disobedience (1)

Jerusalem in the fifth year of King Rehoboam. 3With twelve hundred chariots and sixty thousand horsemen and the innumerable troops of Libyans, Sukkites and Cushites[a] that came with him from Egypt, 4he captured the fortified cities of Judah and came as far as Jerusalem.

5Then the prophet Shemaiah came to Rehoboam and to the leaders of Judah who had assembled in Jerusalem for fear of Shishak, and he said to them, "This is what the LORD says, 'You have abandoned me; therefore, I now abandon you to Shishak.'"

6The leaders of Israel and the king humbled themselves and said, "The LORD is just."

7When the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, this word of the LORD came to Shemaiah: "Since they have humbled themselves, I will not destroy them but will soon give them deliverance. My wrath will not be poured out on Jerusalem through Shishak. 8They will, however, become subject to him, so that they may learn the difference between serving me and serving the kings of other lands."

9When Shishak king of Egypt attacked Jerusalem, he carried off the treasures of the temple of the LORD and the treasures of the royal palace. He took everything, including the gold shields Solomon had made. 10So King Rehoboam made bronze shields to replace them and assigned these to the commanders of the guard on duty at the entrance to the royal palace. 11Whenever the king went to the LORD's temple, the guards went with him, bearing the shields, and afterward they returned them to the guardroom.

12Because Rehoboam humbled himself, the LORD's anger turned from him, and he was not totally destroyed. Indeed, there was some good in Judah.

13King Rehoboam established himself firmly in Jerusalem and continued as king. He was forty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel in which to put his Name. His mother's name was Naamah; she was an Ammonite. 14He did evil because he had not set his heart on seeking the LORD.

15As for the events of Rehoboam's reign, from beginning to end, are they not written in the records of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer that deal with genealogies? There was continual warfare between Rehoboam and Jeroboam. 16Rehoboam rested with his fathers and was buried in the City of David. And Abijah his son succeeded him as king.

Abijah King of Judah

13 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Jeroboam, Abijah became king of Judah, 2and he reigned in Jerusalem three years. His mother's name was Maacah,[b] a daughter[c] of Uriel of Gibeah.

There was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3Abijah went into battle with a force of four hundred thousand able fighting men, and Jeroboam drew up a battle line against him with eight hundred thousand able troops.

4Abijah stood on Mount Zemaraim, in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, "Jeroboam and all Israel, listen to me! 5Don't you know that the LORD, the God of Israel, has given the kingship of Israel to David and his descendants forever by a covenant of salt? 6Yet Jeroboam son of Nebat, an official of Solomon son of David, rebelled against his master. 7Some worthless scoundrels gathered around him and opposed Rehoboam

[a]3 That is, people from the upper Nile region [b]2 Most Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 2 Chron. 11:20 and 1 Kings 15:2); Hebrew *Micaiah* [c]2 Or *granddaughter*

656 Chariots (1)
3062 Ungodly (2)
p.p.Na 3:9
770 Cities (2)
3263 Shemaiah†
2866 Princes
2544 Rulers Rebuked, 16:9
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2712 Contrition
1720 Humility (5), 33:12
3077 God's Righteousness
1716 Humility (3)
2300 Mercy (4)
970 Deliverance (3)
3355 Penalty Delayed
1170 Abasement (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)
3894 Serve God
p.p.1Ki 14:25
3040 Temple Pillaging, 16:2
3270 Shields
2873 Sin Unprofitable
534 Bronze†
1714 Humility (1)
2277 Long-suffering (1)
p.p.2Ch 19:3
3106 Sacred Places
p.p.2Ch 6:6
1162 Evildoers (2)
1089 Prayerlessness
3263 Shemaiah
p.p.2Ch 9:29
3769 War (4)
2983 Rehoboam†
2159 Death (2)
8 Abijah
958 B.C.
p.p.2Ch 11:20
3779 Warriors
2343 Mighty Men
8 Abijah, 14:1
2430 Mt. Ephraim
1879 Jeroboam (1), 13:13
p.p.2Sa 7:12
877 Everlasting Covenant
3042 Revolts
348 Wicked Persons†
2983 Rehoboam

son of Solomon when he was young and indecisive and not strong enough to resist them.

8"And now you plan to resist the kingdom of the LORD, which is in the hands of David's descendants. You are indeed a vast army and have with you the golden calves that Jeroboam made to be your gods. 9But didn't you drive out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and make priests of your own as the peoples of other lands do? Whoever comes to consecrate himself with a young bull and seven rams may become a priest of what are not gods.

10"As for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him. The priests who serve the LORD are sons of Aaron, and the Levites assist them. 11Every morning and evening they present burnt offerings and fragrant incense to the LORD. They set out the bread on the ceremonially clean table and light the lamps on the gold lampstand every evening. We are observing the requirements of the LORD our God. But you have forsaken him. 12God is with us; he is our leader. His priests with their trumpets will sound the battle cry against you. Men of Israel, do not fight against the LORD, the God of your fathers, for you will not succeed."

13Now Jeroboam had sent troops around to the rear, so that while he was in front of Judah the ambush was behind them. 14Judah turned and saw that they were being attacked at both front and rear. Then they cried out to the LORD. The priests blew their trumpets 15and the men of Judah raised the battle cry. At the sound of their battle cry, God routed Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16The Israelites fled before Judah, and God delivered them into their hands. 17Abijah and his men inflicted heavy losses on them, so that there were five hundred thousand casualties among Israel's able men. 18The men of Israel were subdued on that occasion, and the men of Judah were victorious because they relied on the LORD, the God of their fathers.

19Abijah pursued Jeroboam and took from him the towns of Bethel, Jeshanah and Ephron, with their surrounding villages. 20Jeroboam did not regain power during the time of Abijah. And the LORD struck him down and he died.

21But Abijah grew in strength. He married fourteen wives and had twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters.

22The other events of Abijah's reign, what he did and what he said, are written in the annotations of the prophet Iddo.

14 And Abijah rested with his fathers and was buried in the City of David. Asa his son succeeded him as king, and in his days the country was at peace for ten years.

Asa King of Judah

2Asa did what was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God. 3He removed the foreign altars and the high places, smashed the sacred stones and cut down the Asherah poles.[a] 4He commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to obey his laws and commands. 5He removed the high places and incense altars in every town in Judah, and the kingdom was at peace under him. 6He built up the fortified cities of Judah, since the land was at peace. No one was at war with him during those years, for the LORD gave him rest.

7"Let us build up these towns," he said to Judah, "and put walls around them, with towers, gates and bars. The land is still ours, because we have sought the LORD our God; we sought him and he has given us rest on every side." So they built and prospered.

8Asa had an army of three

[a] 3 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah; here and elsewhere in 2 Chronicles

3419 God, King
3062 Ungodly (2)
3943 Golden Calves (2), Hos 10:5
3931 Idolatry (4)
p.p.2Ch 11:14
2061 Priests (5)
156 Bulls, Ezr 6:17
3934 False Gods
1867 Jehovah Chosen
1230 Fidelity (2)
1 Aaron
2114 Levites
1059 Daily Duty
2626 Burnt Offerings, Ezr 3:3
1747 Incense (2)
3269 Showbread
3530 Table (2), Heb 9:2
637 Candlestick
1238 Forsaking God (2)
1218 Confidence in God
366 Divine Protector (a)
4036 Fighting God, Mt 27:64
p.p.Ac 5:39
1794 Warnings (1)
1879 Jeroboam (1), 13:20
127 Ambush, 20:22
1071 Crying to God, 14:11
p.p.Jos 6:16
1939 Joy Expressed, 15:14
1967 God's Judgments (B)
1810 Israel Victorious
3352 Sin's Penalty

1218 Confidence in God
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
1879 Jeroboam (1)†
1969 Disease Sent, 21:18
1663 Polygamy (a), 24:3
2900 Prosperity (4)
p.p.2Ch 9:29; 2Ch 12:15
8 Abijah†
935 Burying Places
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3776 Social Peace (3)
265 Asa, 14:13
3079 Righteousness (3), 29:2
1253 Pleasing God
316 Religious Reforms (1)
1586 High Places (2), Jer 7:31
320 Iconoclasm (2), 33:15
3951 Asherah Poles, 17:6
3191 Seek God, Ps 105:4
2614 Obedience (1)
437 Keeping the Law
317 Religious Reforms (2)
770 Cities (2), 17:2
3776 Social Peace (3)†
p.p.2Ch 8:5
3192 Seekers, 17:4
2900 Prosperity (4)

p.p.2Ch 13:3

3779 Warriors, 17:18
3062 Ungodly (2), 20:2

656 Chariots (1)
4408 Mareshah (2)

1071 Crying to God, Ps 34:6
3808 God's Power
1560 Divine Helper
1216 Trust (3)
p.p.1Sa 17:45
1218 Confidence in God

2514 Name of the Lord

1967 God's Judgments (B)
1810 Israel Victorious
968 Deliverance (1), 20:22
2675 Panic, 20:23
265 Asa, 16:7
1404 Gerar
4376 Gerar (2)
990 Destruction (2)

3771 War (6), 15:11
366 Divine Protector (a)

858 Heathen Fear, 17:10

184 Sheep
158 Camels

941 B.C.
1604 Holy Spirit (4), Lk 2:25

1271 Divine Presence

3191 Seek God
2886 God's Promises (9)

hundred thousand men from Judah, equipped with large shields and with spears, and two hundred and eighty thousand from Benjamin, armed with small shields and with bows. All these were brave fighting men.

9Zerah the Cushite marched out against them with a vast army[a] and three hundred chariots, and came as far as Mareshah. 10Asa went out to meet him, and they took up battle positions in the Valley of Zephathah near Mareshah.

11Then Asa called to the LORD his God and said, "LORD, there is no one like you to help the powerless against the mighty. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rely on you, and in your name we have come against this vast army. O LORD, you are our God; do not let man prevail against you."

12The LORD struck down the Cushites before Asa and Judah. The Cushites fled, 13and Asa and his army pursued them as far as Gerar. Such a great number of Cushites fell that they could not recover; they were crushed before the LORD and his forces. The men of Judah carried off a large amount of plunder. 14They destroyed all the villages around Gerar, for the terror of the LORD had fallen upon them. They plundered all these villages, since there was much booty there. 15They also attacked the camps of the herdsmen and carried off droves of sheep and goats and camels. Then they returned to Jerusalem.

Asa's Reform

15 The Spirit of God came upon Azariah son of Oded. 2He went out to meet Asa and said to him, "Listen to me, Asa and all Judah and Benjamin. The LORD is with you when you are with him. If you seek him, he will be found by you, but if you forsake him, he will forsake you. 3For a long time Israel was without the true God, without a priest to teach and without the law. 4But in their distress they turned to the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought him, and he was found by them. 5In those days it was not safe to travel about, for all the inhabitants of the lands were in great turmoil. 6One nation was being crushed by another and one city by another, because God was troubling them with every kind of distress. 7But as for you, be strong and do not give up, for your work will be rewarded."

8When Asa heard these words and the prophecy of Azariah son of[b] Oded the prophet, he took courage. He removed the detestable idols from the whole land of Judah and Benjamin and from the towns he had captured in the hills of Ephraim. He repaired the altar of the LORD that was in front of the portico of the LORD's temple.

9Then he assembled all Judah and Benjamin and the people from Ephraim, Manasseh and Simeon who had settled among them, for large numbers had come over to him from Israel when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

10They assembled at Jerusalem in the third month of the fifteenth year of Asa's reign. 11At that time they sacrificed to the LORD seven hundred head of cattle and seven thousand sheep and goats from the plunder they had brought back. 12They entered into a covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and soul. 13All who would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, were to be put to death, whether small or great, man or woman. 14They took an oath to the LORD with loud acclamation, with shouting and with trumpets and horns. 15All

1237 Forsaking God (1), Ezr 8:22
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), Ps 74:9
3083 Godlessness
p.p.Lev 10:11
2711 Returning to God
2706 Repentance (1)
3192 Seekers

3019 No Peace, Isa 48:22
788 Sin's Misery
3018 Unrest
2532 Civil Strife, Jer 51:46
3769 War (4)

2902 Adversity
359 Spiritual Strength, Isa 35:4
1019 Encouragement (1)
3046 Recompense (2)

317 Religious Reforms (2)†

2430 Mt. Ephraim
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 29:18
p.p.1Ki 18:30
821 Congregation (2)

1145 Tribe of Ephraim, 28:7
p.p.2Ch 11:16
733 Church (8)

1271 Divine Presence

2628 Freewill Offerings
2115 Liberality

184 Sheep, Job 1:3
2124 Generous Giving
3771 War (6), 20:25

879 Covenant (3), 23:16
3192 Seekers
1069 Earnestness

1089 Prayerlessness
3352 Sin's Penalty

1939 Joy Expressed, Ezr 3:11
2467 Trumpets (b)

[a]9 Hebrew *with an army of a thousand thousands* or *with an army of thousands upon thousands* [b]8 Vulgate and Syriac (see also Septuagint and verse 1); Hebrew does not have *Azariah son of.*

1933 Rejoicing (2)
3898 Undivided Service, Mt 4:10
3511 Consecration (4), Ps 119:69
982 Spiritual Desire, Ps 27:4
3192 Seekers
3776 Social Peace (3)

3878 Evil Women, Ne 13:26

3951 Asherah Poles
320 Iconoclasm (2)

1996 Kidron
4398 Kidron (2)

3950 High Places
2729 Perfection (2)
2986 Piety
2120 Giving (1), Ezr 8:28
1431 Gold (1)

3776 Social Peace (3)

Judah rejoiced about the oath because they had sworn it wholeheartedly. They sought God eagerly, and he was found by them. So the LORD gave them rest on every side.

16 King Asa also deposed his grandmother Maacah from her position as queen mother, because she had made a repulsive Asherah pole. Asa cut the pole down, broke it up and burned it in the Kidron Valley. 17 Although he did not remove the high places from Israel, Asa's heart was fully committed to the LORD all his life. 18 He brought into the temple of God the silver and gold and the articles that he and his father had dedicated.

19 There was no more war until the thirty-fifth year of Asa's reign.

940 B.C.

326 Baasha, Jer 41:9

p.p.2Ch 15:9

Asa's Last Years

16 In the thirty-sixth year of Asa's reign Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah and fortified Ramah to prevent anyone from leaving or entering the territory of Asa king of Judah.

2 Asa then took the silver and gold out of the treasuries of the LORD's temple and of his own palace and sent it to Ben-Hadad king of Aram, who was ruling in Damascus. 3 "Let there be a treaty between me and you," he said, "as there was between my father and your father. See, I am sending you silver and gold. Now break your treaty with Baasha king of Israel so he will withdraw from me."

4 Ben-Hadad agreed with King Asa and sent the commanders of his forces against the towns of Israel. They conquered Ijon, Dan, Abel Maim[a] and all the store cities of Naphtali. 5 When Baasha heard this, he stopped building Ramah and abandoned his work. 6 Then King Asa brought all the men of Judah, and they carried away from Ramah the stones and timber Baasha had been using. With them he built up Geba and Mizpah.

7 At that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah and said to him: "Because you relied on the king of Aram and not on the LORD your God, the army of the king of Aram has escaped from your hand. 8 Were not the Cushites[b] and Libyans a mighty army with great numbers of chariots and horsemen[c]? Yet when you relied on the LORD, he delivered them into your hand. 9 For the eyes of the LORD range throughout the earth to strengthen those whose hearts are fully committed to him. You have done a foolish thing, and from now on you will be at war."

10 Asa was angry with the seer because of this; he was so enraged that he put him in prison. At the same time Asa brutally oppressed some of the people.

11 The events of Asa's reign, from beginning to end, are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 12 In the thirty-ninth year of his reign Asa was afflicted with a disease in his feet. Though his disease was severe, even in his illness he did not seek help from the LORD, but only from the physicians. 13 Then in the forty-first year of his reign Asa died and rested with his fathers. 14 They buried him in the tomb that he had cut out for himself in the City of David. They laid him on a bier covered with spices and various blended perfumes, and they made a huge fire in his honor.

2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)

2069 Seers, 19:2
265 Asa, 16:13

3184 Trust in Man
1221 Unbelief (3)

3062 Ungodly (2)

1218 Confidence in God
972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.2Ch 14:11
507 Divine Vision, Ps 11:4

3806 God Our Strength
3808 God's Power
364 Divine Protection (1), Ps 34:7
2729 Perfection (2)
2544 Rulers Rebuked, 26:18
3769 War (4)
3953 Man's Wrath, Est 3:5

3478 Imprisonment, Jer 37:15

3480 Persecution (1), 24:21
2282 Vindictiveness, 18:26
2005 Oppression (1)

1523 Sickness (2)
p.p.Isa 43:22; Jas 4:2

3184 Trust in Man
2734 Imperfection (2), Jnh 1:3
1528 Physicians, Jer 8:22

265 Asa†
3378 Sleep (4)
934 Burial
936 Tombs, Isa 53:9

928 Embalming, Jn 19:40
3428 Spices, Mk 16:1
226 Perfumers, Ne 3:8

Jehoshaphat King of Judah

914 B.C.

17 Jehoshaphat his son succeeded him as king and strengthened himself against Israel. 2 He stationed troops in all the fortified cities of Judah and put garrisons in Judah and in the towns of Ephraim that his father Asa had captured.

1866 Jehoshaphat, 18:1

p.p.2Ch 11:5; 2Ch 11:11
770 Cities (2), 19:5
1390 Garrisons

p.p.2Ch 15:8

[a] 4 Also known as *Abel Beth Maacah*
[b] 8 That is, people from the upper Nile region
[c] 8 Or *charioteers*

1271 Divine Presence

1633 Parental Example, 20:32

3936 Baal
3192 Seekers, 26:5
3765 Walking in Truth
p.p.1Ki 12:28
3175 Security (2)

2529 Tribute

2808 Riches (4)
1679 Honor from God
1681 Honor (9), 32:27
3796 Divine Ways
3950 High Places†
3951 Asherah Poles, Isa 17:8
316 Religious Reforms (1)
2866 Princes

1779 Teaching (2), Ezr 7:10

2114 Levites

2058 Priests (1)
1782 Teaching (6)

525 Book of the Law, Ne 8:8
2070 Prophets (7), Da 1:4
431 Word Taught, Ne 8:13

858 Heathen Fear†
367 Divine Protector (b)
371 Divine Protector (f)

3776 Social Peace (3)
2758 Philistines
2125 Presents
2529 Tribute, Est 10:1
209 Arabs, 26:7

2900 Prosperity (4)
1683 Great Men
1166 God Exalts

3779 Warriors

3The LORD was with Jehoshaphat because in his early years he walked in the ways his father David had followed. He did not consult the Baals 4but sought the God of his father and followed his commands rather than the practices of Israel. 5The LORD established the kingdom under his control; and all Judah brought gifts to Jehoshaphat, so that he had great wealth and honor. 6His heart was devoted to the ways of the LORD; furthermore, he removed the high places and the Asherah poles from Judah.

7In the third year of his reign he sent his officials Ben-Hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel and Micaiah to teach in the towns of Judah. 8With them were certain Levites—Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah and Tob-Adonijah—and the priests Elishama and Jehoram. 9They taught throughout Judah, taking with them the Book of the Law of the LORD; they went around to all the towns of Judah and taught the people.

10The fear of the LORD fell on all the kingdoms of the lands surrounding Judah, so that they did not make war with Jehoshaphat. 11Some Philistines brought Jehoshaphat gifts and silver as tribute, and the Arabs brought him flocks: seven thousand seven hundred rams and seven thousand seven hundred goats.

12Jehoshaphat became more and more powerful; he built forts and store cities in Judah 13and had large supplies in the towns of Judah. He also kept experienced fighting men in Jerusalem. 14Their enrollment by families was as follows:

From Judah, commanders of units of 1,000:
Adnah the commander, with 300,000 fighting men;
15next, Jehohanan the commander, with 280,000;
16next, Amasiah son of Zicri, who volunteered himself for the service of the LORD, with 200,000.

17From Benjamin:
Eliada, a valiant soldier, with 200,000 men armed with bows and shields;
18next, Jehozabad, with 180,000 men armed for battle.

19These were the men who served the king, besides those he stationed in the fortified cities throughout Judah.

3892 Work (5)
3509 Consecration (2), Ps 40:7

2343 Mighty Men
531 Bows
3270 Shields

3779 Warriors, 25:5

770 Cities (2)

Micaiah Prophesies Against Ahab

897 B.C.

18 Now Jehoshaphat had great wealth and honor, and he allied himself with Ahab by marriage. 2Some years later he went down to visit Ahab in Samaria. Ahab slaughtered many sheep and cattle for him and the people with him and urged him to attack Ramoth Gilead. 3Ahab king of Israel asked Jehoshaphat king of Judah, "Will you go with me against Ramoth Gilead?"

Jehoshaphat replied, "I am as you are, and my people as your people; we will join you in the war." 4But Jehoshaphat also said to the king of Israel, "First seek the counsel of the LORD."

5So the king of Israel brought together the prophets—four hundred men—and asked them, "Shall we go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I refrain?"

"Go," they answered, "for God will give it into the king's hand."

6But Jehoshaphat asked, "Is there not a prophet of the LORD here whom we can inquire of?"

7The king of Israel answered Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man through whom we can inquire of the LORD, but I hate him because he never prophesies anything good about me, but always bad. He is Micaiah son of Imlah."

1866 Jehoshaphat, 19:1
2808 Riches (4)
1681 Honor (9)
115 Evil Alliances (1), 20:35

276 Evil Associations (1)

3405 Feasts
p.p.1Ki 22:2
1748 Evil Influence
2947 Ramoth Gilead†
102 Ahab

1470 Inquiring of God (1)
1218 Confidence in God

2100 False Prophets

p.p.Jer 23:17
3707 Deceivers

2065 Prophets (1)

2213 Saints Hated

"The king should not say that," Jehoshaphat replied.

8So the king of Israel called one of his officials and said, "Bring Micaiah son of Imlah at once."

1043 Clothing (2)

9Dressed in their royal robes, the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah were sitting on their thrones at the threshing floor by the

1391 Gates (1)

entrance to the gate of Samaria, with all the prophets prophesying before them.

p.p.2Ch 18:5

10Now Zedekiah son of Kenaanah had made iron horns, and he declared, "This is what the LORD says: 'With these you

3524 Syria

will gore the Arameans until they are destroyed.' "

11All the other prophets were prophesying the same

3709 Deception (2)

thing. "Attack Ramoth Gilead and be victorious," they said, "for the LORD will give it into the king's hand."

12The messenger who had gone to summon Micaiah said to him, "Look, as one man the other prophets are predicting

p.p.Mic 2:11
p.p.Pr 1:10; Isa 30:10

success for the king. Let your word agree with theirs, and speak favorably."

p.p.1Ki 22:14

13But Micaiah said, "As surely as the LORD lives, I can tell

1230 Fidelity (2)

him only what my God says."

1774 Inspiration (1)

14When he arrived, the king asked him, "Micaiah, shall we go to war against Ramoth Gilead, or shall I refrain?"

"Attack and be victorious," he answered, "for they will be given into your hand."

37 Adjuration

15The king said to him, "How many times must I make you swear to tell me nothing but

3701 Truthfulness

the truth in the name of the LORD?"

2495 Visions

16Then Micaiah answered, "I saw all Israel scattered on the

p.p.Nu 27:17; Mt 9:36

hills like sheep without a shepherd, and the LORD said, 'These people have no master. Let each one go home in peace.' "

17The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Didn't I tell you that he never prophesies anything good about me, but only bad?"

18Micaiah continued, "Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his

509 Spiritual Vision

throne with all the host of

1357 Heavenly Host

heaven standing on his right and on his left. 19And the LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab king of Israel into attacking Ramoth Gilead and going to his death there?'

"One suggested this, and another that. 20Finally, a spirit came forward, stood before

p.p.Job 1:6

the LORD and said, 'I will entice him.'

" 'By what means?' the LORD asked.

21" 'I will go and be a lying

p.p.Hos 4:12; Jn 8:44

spirit in the mouths of all his prophets,' he said.

2100 False Prophets

" 'You will succeed in enticing him,' said the LORD. 'Go and do it.'

22"So now the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouths of

p.p.Isa 19:14; Eze 14:9

these prophets of yours. The LORD has decreed disaster for you."

23Then Zedekiah son of Kenaanah went up and slapped

3480 Persecution (1)

Micaiah in the face. "Which

3486 Striking (2)

way did the spirit from[a] the LORD go when he went from me to speak to you?" he asked.

24Micaiah replied, "You will find out on the day you go to hide in an inner room."

25The king of Israel then ordered, "Take Micaiah and send him back to Amon the ruler of the city and to Joash the king's

1858 Jehoash

son, 26and say, 'This is what the king says: Put this fellow in prison and give him nothing

3478 Imprisonment
2282 Vindictiveness, Est 3:6
3480 Persecution (1)

but bread and water until I return safely.' "

27Micaiah declared, "If you ever return safely, the LORD has not spoken through me." Then he added, "Mark my words, all you people!"

Ahab Killed at Ramoth Gilead

28So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah went

3228 Self-will

up to Ramoth Gilead. 29The king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "I will enter the battle in

856 Guilty Fear

disguise, but you wear your

1021 Disguises

royal robes." So the king of Is-

853 Cowardice

[a]23 Or *Spirit of*

rael disguised himself and went into battle.

30Now the king of Aram had ordered his chariot commanders, "Do not fight with anyone, small or great, except the king of Israel." 31When the chariot commanders saw Jehoshaphat, they thought, "This is the king of Israel." So they turned to attack him, but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him. God drew them away from him, 32for when the chariot commanders saw that he was not the king of Israel, they stopped pursuing him.

33But someone drew his bow at random and hit the king of Israel between the sections of his armor. The king told the chariot driver, "Wheel around and get me out of the fighting. I've been wounded." 34All day long the battle raged, and the king of Israel propped himself up in his chariot facing the Arameans until evening. Then at sunset he died.

19 When Jehoshaphat king of Judah returned safely to his palace in Jerusalem, 2Jehu the seer, the son of Hanani, went out to meet him and said to the king, "Should you help the wicked and love[a] those who hate the LORD? Because of this, the wrath of the LORD is upon you. 3There is, however, some good in you, for you have rid the land of the Asherah poles and have set your heart on seeking God."

Jehoshaphat Appoints Judges

4Jehoshaphat lived in Jerusalem, and he went out again among the people from Beersheba to the hill country of Ephraim and turned them back to the LORD, the God of their fathers. 5He appointed judges in the land, in each of the fortified cities of Judah. 6He told them, "Consider carefully what you do, because you are not judging for man but for the LORD, who is with you whenever you give a verdict. 7Now let the fear of the LORD be upon you. Judge carefully, for with the LORD our God there is no injustice or partiality or bribery."

8In Jerusalem also, Jehoshaphat appointed some of the Levites, priests and heads of Israelite families to administer the law of the LORD and to settle disputes. And they lived in Jerusalem. 9He gave them these orders: "You must serve faithfully and wholeheartedly in the fear of the LORD. 10In every case that comes before you from your fellow countrymen who live in the cities—whether bloodshed or other concerns of the law, commands, decrees or ordinances—you are to warn them not to sin against the LORD; otherwise his wrath will come on you and your brothers. Do this, and you will not sin.

11"Amariah the chief priest will be over you in any matter concerning the LORD, and Zebadiah son of Ishmael, the leader of the tribe of Judah, will be over you in any matter concerning the king, and the Levites will serve as officials before you. Act with courage, and may the LORD be with those who do well."

Jehoshaphat Defeats Moab and Ammon

20 After this, the Moabites and Ammonites with some of the Meunites[b] came to make war on Jehoshaphat.

2Some men came and told Jehoshaphat, "A vast army is coming against you from Edom,[c] from the other side of the Sea.[d] It is already in Hazazon Tamar" (that is, En Gedi). 3Alarmed, Jehoshaphat resolved to inquire of the LORD, and he proclaimed a fast for all Judah. 4The people of Judah came together to seek help from the LORD; indeed,

[a]2 Or *and make alliances with* [b]1 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *Ammonites* [c]2 One Hebrew manuscript; most Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Vulgate *Aram* [d]2 That is, the Dead Sea

p.p.Pr 13:20

1560 Divine Helper
2818 Prayers Answered, 32:21
3416 Divine Control

3356 No Escape

2161 Death (7)
1866 Jehoshaphat, 20:1

1875 Jehu (2), 20:34
2069 Seers, 35:15

p.p.2Ch 18:1
2544 Rulers Rebuked

277 Evil Associations (2), Ezr 9:14
3132 God's Wrath

p.p.2Ch 17:6
316 Religious Reforms (1), 31:1
2953 Spir. Preparation, 29:15

p.p.2Ch 17:9

388 Beersheba, 30:5
4339 Beersheba (2)

2430 Ephraim
3025 Restoration (1)
2711 Returning to God

1821 Judges (1), Mt 5:25
770 Cities (2), 21:3
2542 Rulers Warned
2541 Rulers' Duty, Ps 2:10
p.p.Ecc 5:8

3034 Fear God, Pr 3:7

3077 God's Righteousness
2730 Divine Perfection
1980 Impartiality (2), Jer 9:25

2114 Levites
p.p.Dt 16:18

p.p.Hag 2:11; Mal 2:7

2093 Charges, Mt 10:5
1230 Fidelity (2)
1069 Earnestness
p.p.Dt 17:8
3036 Godly Fear

1794 Warnings (1), Isa 58:1
794 Reproof (1)
p.p.Nu 16:46

2064 High Priests
p.p.2Ch 19:8

849 Courage (1), 32:7
1271 Divine Presence

896 B.C.
2392 Moabites
129 Ammonites

1866 Jehoshaphat, 21:1

3062 Ungodly (2), Ps 3:6

4370 En Gedi (2)

3192 Seekers
2710 Fasts Proclaimed, Ezr 8:21
2823 Prayer (8)
1218 Confidence in God
1560 Divine Helper

p.p.Joel 1:14

3577 Solomon's Temple

2825 Prayer (10)

1547 Heaven (1)
3419 God, King, Ps 10:16

3808 God's Power

1484 Divine Hand (1)
3809 Omnipotence

630 Canaan (5)

2723 God's People

15 Abraham, Ne 9:7
4290 Abraham (2)
1327 Divine Friendship, Jas 2:23

3577 Solomon's Temple

p.p.1Ki 8:37

p.p.Dt 2:4

p.p.Nu 20:21

1460 Evil for Good

1354 God a Judge
3798 Dependence, Ps 127:1

1216 Trust (3)
1205 Faith (5), 32:7
510 Looking to God

1646 Children (4), Ezr 8:21

1604 Holy Spirit (4)
1776 Inspiration (3)

they came from every town in Judah to seek him.

5Then Jehoshaphat stood up in the assembly of Judah and Jerusalem at the temple of the LORD in the front of the new courtyard 6and said:

"O LORD, God of our fathers, are you not the God who is in heaven? You rule over all the kingdoms of the nations. Power and might are in your hand, and no one can withstand you. 7O our God, did you not drive out the inhabitants of this land before your people Israel and give it forever to the descendants of Abraham your friend? 8They have lived in it and have built in it a sanctuary for your Name, saying, 9'If calamity comes upon us, whether the sword of judgment, or plague or famine, we will stand in your presence before this temple that bears your Name and will cry out to you in our distress, and you will hear us and save us.'

10"'But now here are men from Ammon, Moab and Mount Seir, whose territory you would not allow Israel to invade when they came from Egypt; so they turned away from them and did not destroy them. 11See how they are repaying us by coming to drive us out of the possession you gave us as an inheritance. 12O our God, will you not judge them? For we have no power to face this vast army that is attacking us. We do not know what to do, but our eyes are upon you."

13All the men of Judah, with their wives and children and little ones, stood there before the LORD.

14Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Jahaziel son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite and descendant of Asaph, as he stood in the assembly.

15He said: "Listen, King Jehoshaphat and all who live in Judah and Jerusalem! This is what the LORD says to you: 'Do not be afraid or discouraged because of this vast army. For the battle is not yours, but God's. 16Tomorrow march down against them. They will be climbing up by the Pass of Ziz, and you will find them at the end of the gorge in the Desert of Jeruel. 17You will not have to fight this battle. Take up your positions; stand firm and see the deliverance the LORD will give you, O Judah and Jerusalem. Do not be afraid; do not be discouraged. Go out to face them tomorrow, and the LORD will be with you.'"

18Jehoshaphat bowed with his face to the ground, and all the people of Judah and Jerusalem fell down in worship before the LORD. 19Then some Levites from the Kohathites and Korahites stood up and praised the LORD, the God of Israel, with very loud voice.

20Early in the morning they left for the Desert of Tekoa. As they set out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah and people of Jerusalem! Have faith in the LORD your God and you will be upheld; have faith in his prophets and you will be successful." 21After consulting the people, Jehoshaphat appointed men to sing to the LORD and to praise him for the splendor of his[a] holiness as they went out at the head of the army, saying:

"Give thanks to the LORD,
for his love endures
forever."

22As they began to sing and praise, the LORD set ambushes against the men of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir who were invading Judah, and they were defeated. 23The men of Ammon and Moab rose up against the men from Mount Seir to destroy and annihilate

267 Asaph

1185 Listen to Admonition, Job 34:10

1019 Encouragement (1)

366 Divine Protector (a)

3116 Salvation (1)

1020 Encouragement (2)

1271 Divine Presence

3030 Godly Reverence
2831 Prayer (15), Mt 26:39
1716 Humility (3)

3952 Worshipers

2114 Levites
2042 Kohathites

1452 Praise (2)

1067 Early Rising (1), Pr 31:15

1185 Listen to Admonition

1202 Faith (2), Mk 11:22
3175 Security (2), Ps 40:2
2065 Prophets (1), 36:16
2900 Prosperity (4), 26:5
844 Counsel (1)
2474 Choirs, 23:13
1451 Praise God

2473 Singing (2), Ezr 3:11
1452 Praise (2), 31:2
366 Divine Protector (a)
127 Ambush, Jer 51:12
968 Deliverance (1), 32:21
1967 God's Judgments (B)
129 Ammonites, 26:8
2392 Moabites

3067 The Wicked (3)

[a]21 Or *him with the splendor of*

2675 Panic†

3062 Ungodly (2)
3356 No Escape

2908 Providence (4)

3771 War (6)†

1452 Praise (2)

1810 Israel Victorious†

1930 Spiritual Joy

1933 Rejoicing (2)

2469 Orchestra
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
858 Heathen Fear

366 Divine Protector (a), 32:8

3776 Social Peace (3)

2986 Piety
1633 Parental Example, 26:4
1746 Doing Good

3950 High Places

1088 Halfheartedness, 25:2

them. After they finished slaughtering the men from Seir, they helped to destroy one another.

24When the men of Judah came to the place that overlooks the desert and looked toward the vast army, they saw only dead bodies lying on the ground; no one had escaped. 25So Jehoshaphat and his men went to carry off their plunder, and they found among them a great amount of equipment and clothing[a] and also articles of value—more than they could take away. There was so much plunder that it took three days to collect it. 26On the fourth day they assembled in the Valley of Beracah, where they praised the LORD. This is why it is called the Valley of Beracah[b] to this day.

27Then, led by Jehoshaphat, all the men of Judah and Jerusalem returned joyfully to Jerusalem, for the LORD had given them cause to rejoice over their enemies. 28They entered Jerusalem and went to the temple of the LORD with harps and lutes and trumpets.

29The fear of God came upon all the kingdoms of the countries when they heard how the LORD had fought against the enemies of Israel. 30And the kingdom of Jehoshaphat was at peace, for his God had given him rest on every side.

The End of Jehoshaphat's Reign

31So Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. He was thirty-five years old when he became king of Judah, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-five years. His mother's name was Azubah daughter of Shilhi. 32He walked in the ways of his father Asa and did not stray from them; he did what was right in the eyes of the LORD. 33The high places, however, were not removed, and the people still had not set their hearts on the God of their fathers.

34The other events of Jehoshaphat's reign, from beginning to end, are written in the annals of Jehu son of Hanani, which are recorded in the book of the kings of Israel.

35Later, Jehoshaphat king of Judah made an alliance with Ahaziah king of Israel, who was guilty of wickedness. 36He agreed with him to construct a fleet of trading ships.[c] After these were built at Ezion Geber, 37Eliezer son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, "Because you have made an alliance with Ahaziah, the LORD will destroy what you have made." The ships were wrecked and were not able to set sail to trade.[d]

21 Then Jehoshaphat rested with his fathers and was buried with them in the City of David. And Jehoram his son succeeded him as king. 2Jehoram's brothers, the sons of Jehoshaphat, were Azariah, Jehiel, Zechariah, Azariahu, Michael and Shephatiah. All these were sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.[e] 3Their father had given them many gifts of silver and gold and articles of value, as well as fortified cities in Judah, but he had given the kingdom to Jehoram because he was his firstborn son.

Jehoram King of Judah

4When Jehoram established himself firmly over his father's kingdom, he put all his brothers to the sword along with some of the princes of Israel. 5Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years. 6He walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, as the house of Ahab had done, for he married a daughter of Ahab. He did evil in the eyes of the LORD. 7Nevertheless, because of the covenant the

1875 Jehu (2)†

276 Evil Associations (1)
115 Evil Alliances (1), Isa 30:2
105 Ahaziah of Israel†

3273 Ships, Isa 60:9
3550 Tarshish, Ps 72:10
1198 Ezion Geber†
4374 Ezion Geber (2)
4408 Mareshah (2)
2894 Prophesying, Ezr 5:1
2544 Rulers Rebuked

2893 Fulfillment (3)

889 B.C.
1866 Jehoshaphat†
2159 Death (2)

1863 Jehoram (1), 21:5
1824 Kings of Judah†

1639 Parental Gifts

770 Cities (2), 33:14

1656 Birthrights, Heb 12:16

2450 Murder (2)
1661 Fratricide, Mt 10:21
2866 Princes
1863 Jehoram (1), 21:9

3916 Worldliness (3)
1749 Evil Influences, Jer 23:15
102 Ahab
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil

1228 God Faithful

[a]25 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Vulgate; most Hebrew manuscripts *corpses*
[b]26 *Beracah* means *praise.*
[c]36 Hebrew *of ships that could go to Tarshish*
[d]37 Hebrew *sail for Tarshish*
[e]2 That is, Judah, as frequently in 2 Chronicles

878 Covenant (2)
p.p.1Ki 11:36
1098 Edomites
3042 Revolts†
1863 Jehoram (1), 21:16
2866 Princes
1238 Forsaking God (2), Ezr 9:10
1586 High Places (2)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1112 Elijah (1), Mal 4:5
1113 Elijah (2)†
2544 Rulers Rebuked
3794 Right Way
2689 Evil Way
3916 Worldliness (3)
2450 Murder (2)
1971 Pestilence (1)
1522 Sickness (1), Ps 107:17
1969 Disease Sent
1863 Jehoram (1), 21:20
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

LORD had made with David, the LORD was not willing to destroy the house of David. He had promised to maintain a lamp for him and his descendants forever.

[8]In the time of Jehoram, Edom rebelled against Judah and set up its own king. [9]So Jehoram went there with his officers and all his chariots. The Edomites surrounded him and his chariot commanders, but he rose up and broke through by night. [10]To this day Edom has been in rebellion against Judah.

Libnah revolted at the same time, because Jehoram had forsaken the LORD, the God of his fathers. [11]He had also built high places on the hills of Judah and had caused the people of Jerusalem to prostitute themselves and had led Judah astray.

[12]Jehoram received a letter from Elijah the prophet, which said:

"This is what the LORD, the God of your father David, says: 'You have not walked in the ways of your father Jehoshaphat or of Asa king of Judah. [13]But you have walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and you have led Judah and the people of Jerusalem to prostitute themselves, just as the house of Ahab did. You have also murdered your own brothers, members of your father's house, men who were better than you. [14]So now the LORD is about to strike your people, your sons, your wives and everything that is yours, with a heavy blow. [15]You yourself will be very ill with a lingering disease of the bowels, until the disease causes your bowels to come out.' "

[16]The LORD aroused against Jehoram the hostility of the Philistines and of the Arabs who lived near the Cushites. [17]They attacked Judah, invaded it and carried off all the goods found in the king's palace, together with his sons and wives. Not a son was left to him except Ahaziah,[a] the youngest.

[18]After all this, the LORD afflicted Jehoram with an incurable disease of the bowels. [19]In the course of time, at the end of the second year, his bowels came out because of the disease, and he died in great pain. His people made no fire in his honor, as they had for his fathers.

[20]Jehoram was thirty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years. He passed away, to no one's regret, and was buried in the City of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

1826 Captivity (2)
104 Ahaziah of Judah
1969 Disease Sent, 26:19
3352 Sin's Penalty
1863 Jehoram (1), Mt 1:8
3075 The Wicked (11), Jer 16:4
2161 Death (7)
1686 Dishonor
935 Burying Places

Ahaziah King of Judah

885 B.C.

22 The people of Jerusalem made Ahaziah, Jehoram's youngest son, king in his place, since the raiders, who came with the Arabs into the camp, had killed all the older sons. So Ahaziah son of Jehoram king of Judah began to reign.

209 Arabs

[2]Ahaziah was twenty-two[b] years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem one year. His mother's name was Athaliah, a granddaughter of Omri.

104 Ahaziah of Judah, 22:9
302 Athaliah

[3]He too walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother encouraged him in doing wrong. [4]He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, as the house of Ahab had done, for after his father's death they became his advisers, to his undoing. [5]He also followed their counsel when he went with Joram[c] son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Aram at Ramoth Gilead. The Arameans wounded Joram; [6]so he returned to Jezreel to recover from the wounds they

1632 Parental Influence, Jer 9:14
846 Evil Counsel, Job 2:9
3878 Evil Women
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
3350 Sin Destructive
2690 Sinful Walk
846 Evil Counsel
1864 Jehoram (2)†
2947 Ramoth Gilead
p.p.2Ki 9:15

[a]17 Hebrew *Jehoahaz*, a variant of *Ahaziah* [b]2 Some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 2 Kings 8:26); Hebrew *forty-two* [c]5 Hebrew *Jehoram*, a variant of *Joram*; also in verses 6 and 7

had inflicted on him at Ramoth[a] in his battle with Hazael king of Aram.

Then Ahaziah[b] son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to Jezreel to see Joram son of Ahab because he had been wounded.

7Through Ahaziah's visit to Joram, God brought about Ahaziah's downfall. When Ahaziah arrived, he went out with Joram to meet Jehu son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to destroy the house of Ahab. 8While Jehu was executing judgment on the house of Ahab, he found the princes of Judah and the sons of Ahaziah's relatives, who had been attending Ahaziah, and he killed them. 9He then went in search of Ahaziah, and his men captured him while he was hiding in Samaria. He was brought to Jehu and put to death. They buried him, for they said, "He was a son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart." So there was no one in the house of Ahaziah powerful enough to retain the kingdom.

Athaliah and Joash

10When Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she proceeded to destroy the whole royal family of the house of Judah. 11But Jehosheba,[c] the daughter of King Jehoram, took Joash son of Ahaziah and stole him away from among the royal princes who were about to be murdered and put him and his nurse in a bedroom. Because Jehosheba,[c] the daughter of King Jehoram and wife of the priest Jehoiada, was Ahaziah's sister, she hid the child from Athaliah so she could not kill him. 12He remained hidden with them at the temple of God for six years while Athaliah ruled the land.

23 In the seventh year Jehoiada showed his strength. He made a covenant with the commanders of units of a hundred: Azariah son of Jeroham, Ishmael son of Jehohanan, Azariah son of Obed, Maaseiah son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat son of Zicri. 2They went throughout Judah and gathered the Levites and the heads of Israelite families from all the towns. When they came to Jerusalem, 3the whole assembly made a covenant with the king at the temple of God.

Jehoiada said to them, "The king's son shall reign, as the LORD promised concerning the descendants of David. 4Now this is what you are to do: A third of you priests and Levites who are going on duty on the Sabbath are to keep watch at the doors, 5a third of you at the royal palace and a third at the Foundation Gate, and all the other men are to be in the courtyards of the temple of the LORD. 6No one is to enter the temple of the LORD except the priests and Levites on duty; they may enter because they are consecrated, but all the other men are to guard what the LORD has assigned to them.[d] 7The Levites are to station themselves around the king, each man with his weapons in his hand. Anyone who enters the temple must be put to death. Stay close to the king wherever he goes."

8The Levites and all the men of Judah did just as Jehoiada the priest ordered. Each one took his men—those who were going on duty on the Sabbath and those who were going off duty—for Jehoiada the priest had not released any of the divisions. 9Then he gave the commanders of units of a hundred the spears and the large and small shields that had belonged to King David and that were in the temple of God. 10He stationed all the men, each with his weapon in his hand, around the king—near the altar and the temple, from

[a]6 Hebrew *Ramah*, a variant of *Ramoth* [b]6 Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac (see also 2 Kings 8:29); most Hebrew manuscripts *Azariah* [c]11 Hebrew *Jehoshabeath*, a variant of *Jehosheba* [d]6 Or *to observe the* LORD*'s command not to enter*

104 Ahaziah of Judah
4392 Jezreel (4)
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
1522 Sickness (1)
3050 Retribution (2)
p.p.2Ki 9:21
1874 Jehu (1)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.2Ki 10:10; 2Ki 10:11
102 Ahab
2866 Princes
1966 God's Judgments (A)
104 Ahaziah of Judah†
p.p.2Ki 9:27
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
3070 The Wicked (6)
1865 Jehoshaphat (1)
1069 Earnestness
3801 Powerlessness
3878 Evil Women
p.p.2Ki 11:1
2450 Murder (2)
2281 Revenge
2552 Treason, Est 2:21
1898 Joash
p.p.Ex 2:3
1861 Jehoiada, 23:9
878 B.C.
p.p.2Ki 11:4
880 Covenant (4)
2114 Levites, 29:34
820 Congregation (1)
430 Sure Word
p.p.1Ki 2:4
251 Gatekeepers
2060 Priests (3)
p.p.Ex 32:26
3098 Sabbath (1)
p.p.1Ch 24:1
1861 Jehoiada, 23:16
3270 Shields
p.p.1Sa 21:9
3577 Solomon's Temple

894 Crowns
2533 Coronations†
192 Anointing (2)
302 Athaliah
2866 Princes
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2467 Trumpets (b)
2474 Choirs, 35:15
1951 Mourning (5)
642 Captains
p.p.Nu 19:14
p.p.Ne 3:28
2161 Death (7)
946 Death Penalty (2), Est 7:10
1861 Jehoiada, 24:2
879 Covenant (3), Ne 10:29
2723 God's People
3936 Baal
320 Iconoclasm (2)
3948 Idol Altars
2061 Priests (5)
316 Religious Reforms (1)
p.p.1Ch 23:6
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Ex 29:38
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2472 Singing (1)
251 Gatekeepers

the south side to the north side of the temple.

11Jehoiada and his sons brought out the king's son and put the crown on him; they presented him with a copy of the covenant and proclaimed him king. They anointed him and shouted, "Long live the king!"

12When Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and cheering the king, she went to them at the temple of the LORD. 13She looked, and there was the king, standing by his pillar at the entrance. The officers and the trumpeters were beside the king, and all the people of the land were rejoicing and blowing trumpets, and singers with musical instruments were leading the praises. Then Athaliah tore her robes and shouted, "Treason! Treason!"

14Jehoiada the priest sent out the commanders of units of a hundred, who were in charge of the troops, and said to them: "Bring her out between the ranks[a] and put to the sword anyone who follows her." For the priest had said, "Do not put her to death at the temple of the LORD." 15So they seized her as she reached the entrance of the Horse Gate on the palace grounds, and there they put her to death.

16Jehoiada then made a covenant that he and the people and the king[b] would be the LORD's people. 17All the people went to the temple of Baal and tore it down. They smashed the altars and idols and killed Mattan the priest of Baal in front of the altars.

18Then Jehoiada placed the oversight of the temple of the LORD in the hands of the priests, who were Levites, to whom David had made assignments in the temple, to present the burnt offerings of the LORD as written in the Law of Moses, with rejoicing and singing, as David had ordered. 19He also stationed doorkeepers at the gates of the LORD's temple so that no one who was in any way unclean might enter.

20He took with him the commanders of hundreds, the nobles, the rulers of the people and all the people of the land and brought the king down from the temple of the LORD. They went into the palace through the Upper Gate and seated the king on the royal throne, 21and all the people of the land rejoiced. And the city was quiet, because Athaliah had been slain with the sword.

41 Exclusion (3)
p.p.2Ki 11:19
2599 Nobles, Ne 5:7
1933 Rejoicing (2)
3776 Social Peace (3)
302 Athaliah†
3069 The Wicked (5)

Joash Repairs the Temple

878 B.C. (?)
p.p.2Ki 12:1
1648 Children (6), Lk 2:49
3965 Young Men (2), 34:1

24 Joash was seven years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem forty years. His mother's name was Zibiah; she was from Beersheba. 2Joash did what was right in the eyes of the LORD all the years of Jehoiada the priest. 3Jehoiada chose two wives for him, and he had sons and daughters.

1898 Joash, 24:17
3966 Young Men (3), 34:1
1861 Jehoiada, 24:15
1663 Polygamy (a), Da 5:2

4Some time later Joash decided to restore the temple of the LORD. 5He called together the priests and Levites and said to them, "Go to the towns of Judah and collect the money due annually from all Israel, to repair the temple of your God. Do it now." But the Levites did not act at once.

3926 Love for God's House
3577 Solomon's Temple
2114 Levites
1498 Haste (1), 35:21
1084 Indifference (2), Ne 3:5

6Therefore the king summoned Jehoiada the chief priest and said to him, "Why haven't you required the Levites to bring in from Judah and Jerusalem the tax imposed by Moses the servant of the LORD and by the assembly of Israel for the Tent of the Testimony?"

794 Reproof (1)
p.p.Ex 30:12
3240 God's Servants
3528 Tabernacle, Heb 9:11

7Now the sons of that wicked woman Athaliah had broken into the temple of God and had used even its sacred objects for the Baals.

3878 Evil Women
3039 Sacrilege (2), 26:16
p.p.2Ki 12:4
3936 Baal, Jer 2:8

8At the king's command, a chest was made and placed outside, at the gate of the temple of the LORD. 9A proclamation was then issued in Judah

[a]14 Or *out from the precincts* [b]16 Or *covenant between the* LORD *and the people and the king that they* (see 2 Kings 11:17)

2121 Giving (2)

2866 Princes

1930 Spiritual Joy

2115 Liberality, Ezr 1:6

p.p.2Ki 12:10

3165 Scribes

2396 Money

246 Masons
234 Carpenters

3577 Solomon's Temple

3752 Holy Articles

2626 Burnt Offerings
3434 Dishes†

1861 Jehoiada†
2191 Old Age

935 Burying Places
1165 Saints Exalted
3079 Righteousness (3)
3903 Good Works (2)

2866 Princes
2622 Obeisance
1898 Joash, 24:22

1236 Apostates

3951 Asherah Poles

and Jerusalem that they should bring to the LORD the tax that Moses the servant of God had required of Israel in the desert. 10All the officials and all the people brought their contributions gladly, dropping them into the chest until it was full. 11Whenever the chest was brought in by the Levites to the king's officials and they saw that there was a large amount of money, the royal secretary and the officer of the chief priest would come and empty the chest and carry it back to its place. They did this regularly and collected a great amount of money. 12The king and Jehoiada gave it to the men who carried out the work required for the temple of the LORD. They hired masons and carpenters to restore the LORD's temple, and also workers in iron and bronze to repair the temple.

13The men in charge of the work were diligent, and the repairs progressed under them. They rebuilt the temple of God according to its original design and reinforced it. 14When they had finished, they brought the rest of the money to the king and Jehoiada, and with it were made articles for the LORD's temple: articles for the service and for the burnt offerings, and also dishes and other objects of gold and silver. As long as Jehoiada lived, burnt offerings were presented continually in the temple of the LORD.

15Now Jehoiada was old and full of years, and he died at the age of a hundred and thirty. 16He was buried with the kings in the City of David, because of the good he had done in Israel for God and his temple.

The Wickedness of Joash

17After the death of Jehoiada, the officials of Judah came and paid homage to the king, and he listened to them. 18They abandoned the temple of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and worshiped Asherah poles and idols. Because of their guilt, God's anger came upon Judah and Jerusalem. 19Although the LORD sent prophets to the people to bring them back to him, and though they testified against them, they would not listen.

20Then the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah son of Jehoiada the priest. He stood before the people and said, "This is what God says: 'Why do you disobey the LORD's commands? You will not prosper. Because you have forsaken the LORD, he has forsaken you.'"

21But they plotted against him, and by order of the king they stoned him to death in the courtyard of the LORD's temple. 22King Joash did not remember the kindness Zechariah's father Jehoiada had shown him but killed his son, who said as he lay dying, "May the LORD see this and call you to account."

23At the turn of the year,[a] the army of Aram marched against Joash; it invaded Judah and Jerusalem and killed all the leaders of the people. They sent all the plunder to their king in Damascus. 24Although the Aramean army had come with only a few men, the LORD delivered into their hands a much larger army. Because Judah had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers, judgment was executed on Joash. 25When the Arameans withdrew, they left Joash severely wounded. His officials conspired against him for murdering the son of Jehoiada the priest, and they killed him in his bed. So he died and was buried in the City of David, but not in the tombs of the kings.

26Those who conspired against him were Zabad,[b] son of Shimeath an Ammonite woman, and Jehozabad, son of Shimrith[c] a Moabite woman. 27The account of his sons, the many prophecies about him, and the record of the restora-

3931 Idolatry (4)
3132 God's Wrath

2065 Prophets (1)
1795 Warnings (2)

2714 Impenitence (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2), 30:8

1604 Holy Spirit (4)
1776 Inspiration (3), Jer 1:9
3979 Zechariah (2), Mt 23:3

2672 Sin Rebuked, Ezr 10:10

2902 Adversity

1238 Forsaking God (2)
3354 Wicked Forsaken

2780 Conspiracy

2563 Stoning (b), Jn 10:31
3480 Persecution (1), Jer 20:2
2450 Murder (2), Mt 2:16
3488 Martyrdom (2), Mk 6:27
1898 Joash, 24:24
1459 Ingratitude (2), Ps 35:12
p.p.Ge 9:5

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3047 Punishment (1)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2866 Princes

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)

1818 Israel Humbled
3801 Powerlessness

1238 Forsaking God (2)

1966 God's Judgments (A)
1898 Joash†

1522 Sickness (1)

2780 Conspiracy
2550 Assassination

2161 Death (7)

935 Burying Places
1686 Dishonor

[a]23 Probably in the spring [b]26 A variant of *Jozabad* [c]26 A variant of *Shomer*

126 Amaziah

tion of the temple of God are written in the annotations on the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son succeeded him as king.

Amaziah King of Judah

839 B.C.

25 Amaziah was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-nine years. His mother's name was Jehoaddin[a]; she was from Jerusalem. [2]He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not wholeheartedly. [3]After the kingdom was firmly in his control, he executed the officials who had murdered his father the king. [4]Yet he did not put their sons to death, but acted in accordance with what is written in the Law, in the Book of Moses, where the LORD commanded: "Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor children put to death for their fathers; each is to die for his own sins."[b]

994 Backsliders, 25:14
1088 Halfheartedness, Jer 3:10
3050 Retribution (2)
1746 Doing Good
437 Keeping the Law
3453 Personal Responsib.
3352 Sin's Penalty
126 Amaziah, 25:27

[5]Amaziah called the people of Judah together and assigned them according to their families to commanders of thousands and commanders of hundreds for all Judah and Benjamin. He then mustered those twenty years old or more and found that there were three hundred thousand men ready for military service, able to handle the spear and shield. [6]He also hired a hundred thousand fighting men from Israel for a hundred talents[c] of silver.

p.p.Nu 1:3
3779 Warriors, 26:13
3773 War (8)†
3546 Talents (2)

[7]But a man of God came to him and said, "O king, these troops from Israel must not march with you, for the LORD is not with Israel—not with any of the people of Ephraim. [8]Even if you go and fight courageously in battle, God will overthrow you before the enemy, for God has the power to help or to overthrow."

2071 Men of God
3353 Sin Separates
276 Evil Associations (1)
359 Spiritual Strength
3808 God's Power, Job 26:12
1560 Divine Helper, Ps 27:9

[9]Amaziah asked the man of God, "But what about the hundred talents I paid for these Israelite troops?"

The man of God replied, "The LORD can give you much more than that."

3810 Divine Ability
2805 Riches (1)

[10]So Amaziah dismissed the troops who had come to him from Ephraim and sent them home. They were furious with Judah and left for home in a great rage.

290 Separation (4)
2615 Obedience (2)
3953 Man's Wrath

[11]Amaziah then marshaled his strength and led his army to the Valley of Salt, where he killed ten thousand men of Seir. [12]The army of Judah also captured ten thousand men alive, took them to the top of a cliff and threw them down so that all were dashed to pieces.

631 Canaan (6)
3770 War (5), Ps 79:3

[13]Meanwhile the troops that Amaziah had sent back and had not allowed to take part in the war raided Judean towns from Samaria to Beth Horon. They killed three thousand people and carried off great quantities of plunder.

2282 Vindictiveness
407 Beth Horon†
2281 Revenge

[14]When Amaziah returned from slaughtering the Edomites, he brought back the gods of the people of Seir. He set them up as his own gods, bowed down to them and burned sacrifices to them.

3934 False Gods
994 Backsliders, Ps 78:57
3931 Idolatry (4), 28:2
1747 Incense (2)

[15]The anger of the LORD burned against Amaziah, and he sent a prophet to him, who said, "Why do you consult this people's gods, which could not save their own people from your hand?"

3955 God's Anger
2067 Prophets (4)
2672 Sin Rebuked

[16]While he was still speaking, the king said to him, "Have we appointed you an adviser to the king? Stop! Why be struck down?"

2968 Word Despised
1568 Opposers (2)

So the prophet stopped but said, "I know that God has determined to destroy you, because you have done this and have not listened to my counsel."

990 Destruction (2)
3229 Stubbornness (1)
943 Hearing (2)

[17]After Amaziah king of Judah consulted his advisers, he sent this challenge to Jehoash[d] son of Jehoahaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel: "Come, meet me face to face."

p.p.2Ki 14:8
846 Evil Counsel
1858 Jehoash, 25:23

[a] 1 Hebrew *Jehoaddan*, a variant of *Jehoaddin* [b] 4 Deut. 24:16 [c] 6 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons); also in verse 9 [d] 17 Hebrew *Joash*, a variant of *Jehoash*; also in verses 18, 21, 23 and 25

3673 Cedars

3194 Self-exaltation

1731 Boasters
845 Wise Counsel

3230 Stubbornness (2)
p.p.1Ki 12:15
3045 Recompense (1)

1236 Apostates

126 Amaziah

1817 Israel Defeated
1858 Jehoash†

1882 Jerusalem (2), Ps 79:1
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1393 Gates (3), Ne 3:13

3040 Temple Pillaging, 28:21

3752 Holy Articles

3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)

126 Amaziah†
1238 Forsaking God (2)

2780 Conspiracy
3070 The Wicked (6)
1342 Fugitives

2550 Assassination

18 But Jehoash king of Israel
replied to Amaziah king of Ju-
dah: "A thistle in Lebanon
sent a message to a cedar in
Lebanon, 'Give your daughter
to my son in marriage.' Then a
wild beast in Lebanon came
along and trampled the thistle
underfoot. 19 You say to your-
self that you have defeated
Edom, and now you are arro-
gant and proud. But stay at
home! Why ask for trouble and
cause your own downfall and
that of Judah also?"

20 Amaziah, however, would
not listen, for God so worked
that he might hand them over
to ⌞Jehoash⌟, because they
sought the gods of Edom. 21 So
Jehoash king of Israel at-
tacked. He and Amaziah king
of Judah faced each other at
Beth Shemesh in Judah. 22 Ju-
dah was routed by Israel, and
every man fled to his home.
23 Jehoash king of Israel cap-
tured Amaziah king of Judah,
the son of Joash, the son of
Ahaziah,[a] at Beth Shemesh.
Then Jehoash brought him to
Jerusalem and broke down the
wall of Jerusalem from the
Ephraim Gate to the Corner
Gate—a section about six hun-
dred feet[b] long. 24 He took all
the gold and silver and all the
articles found in the temple of
God that had been in the care
of Obed-Edom, together with
the palace treasures and the
hostages, and returned to Sa-
maria.

25 Amaziah son of Joash king
of Judah lived for fifteen years
after the death of Jehoash son
of Jehoahaz king of Israel. 26 As
for the other events of Amazi-
ah's reign, from beginning to
end, are they not written in
the book of the kings of Judah
and Israel? 27 From the time
that Amaziah turned away
from following the LORD, they
conspired against him in Jeru-
salem and he fled to Lachish,
but they sent men after him to
Lachish and killed him there.
28 He was brought back by
horse and was buried with his
fathers in the City of Judah.

Uzziah King of Judah

26 Then all the people of
Judah took Uzziah,[c]
who was sixteen years old,
and made him king in place of
his father Amaziah. 2 He was
the one who rebuilt Elath and
restored it to Judah after Am-
aziah rested with his fathers.

3 Uzziah was sixteen years
old when he became king, and
he reigned in Jerusalem fifty-
two years. His mother's name
was Jecoliah; she was from Je-
rusalem. 4 He did what was
right in the eyes of the LORD,
just as his father Amaziah had
done. 5 He sought God during
the days of Zechariah, who in-
structed him in the fear[d] of
God. As long as he sought the
LORD, God gave him success.

6 He went to war against the
Philistines and broke down the
walls of Gath, Jabneh and
Ashdod. He then rebuilt
towns near Ashdod and else-
where among the Philistines.
7 God helped him against the
Philistines and against the
Arabs who lived in Gur Baal
and against the Meunites.
8 The Ammonites brought trib-
ute to Uzziah, and his fame
spread as far as the border of
Egypt, because he had become
very powerful.

9 Uzziah built towers in Jeru-
salem at the Corner Gate, at
the Valley Gate and at the an-
gle of the wall, and he fortified
them. 10 He also built towers in
the desert and dug many cis-
terns, because he had much
livestock in the foothills and in
the plain. He had people work-
ing his fields and vineyards in
the hills and in the fertile
lands, for he loved the soil.

11 Uzziah had a well-trained
army, ready to go out by divi-
sions according to their num-
bers as mustered by Jeiel the
secretary and Maaseiah the of-
ficer under the direction of
Hananiah, one of the royal of-

172 Horses
935 Burying Places

810 B.C.
3744 Uzziah, 26:19

3966 Young Men (3)
1746 Doing Good

1633 Parental Example, 27:2
3192 Seekers, Ezr 8:21
3848 Understanding

509 Spiritual Vision
2900 Prosperity (4), 31:21

4388 Jabneh
268 Ashdod, Ne 4:7
4333 Ashdod (2)

2758 Philistines
1560 Divine Helper

209 Arabs, Ne 2:19

129 Ammonites, Ne 4:3
2529 Tribute
1684 Fame

3806 God Our Strength
3651 Towers, Ne 3:11
1391 Gates (1)

61 Farmers (b)
57 Agriculture

3779 Warriors

3165 Scribes

[a]23 Hebrew *Jehoahaz*, a variant of *Ahaziah* [b]23 Hebrew *four hundred cubits* (about 180 meters) [c]1 Also called *Azariah* [d]5 Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac; other Hebrew manuscripts *vision*

2343 Mighty Men
3779 Warriors†
3270 Shields, 32:5
3427 Spear
531 Bows
3373 Skill†
1684 Fame, Mt 4:24
2898 Prosperity (2)
1723 Pride (2), 32:25
3194 Self-exaltation
2620 Disobedience (1) p.p.2Ki 16:12
2922 Presumption (2), Lk 12:19
3089 Sacrilege (2), 28:24
2058 Priests (1)
2544 Rulers Rebuked, Da 5:23 p.p.Nu 16:40
1255 Divine Displeasure
3744 Uzziah, 26:23
3953 Man's Wrath
123 Altar of Incense
1510 Leprosy†
1969 Disease Sent, Ac 12:23
2064 High Priests
3045 Recompense (1)
41 Exclusion (3)
1967 God's Judgments (B), Ac 12:23
1537 Quarantine
2110 Lepers, Mt 8:2
3353 Sin Separates
1925 Jotham (2)

ficials. 12The total number of family leaders over the fighting men was 2,600. 13Under their command was an army of 307,500 men trained for war, a powerful force to support the king against his enemies. 14Uzziah provided shields, spears, helmets, coats of armor, bows and slingstones for the entire army. 15In Jerusalem he made machines designed by skillful men for use on the towers and on the corner defenses to shoot arrows and hurl large stones. His fame spread far and wide, for he was greatly helped until he became powerful.

16But after Uzziah became powerful, his pride led to his downfall. He was unfaithful to the LORD his God, and entered the temple of the LORD to burn incense on the altar of incense. 17Azariah the priest with eighty other courageous priests of the LORD followed him in. 18They confronted him and said, "It is not right for you, Uzziah, to burn incense to the LORD. That is for the priests, the descendants of Aaron, who have been consecrated to burn incense. Leave the sanctuary, for you have been unfaithful; and you will not be honored by the LORD God."

19Uzziah, who had a censer in his hand ready to burn incense, became angry. While he was raging at the priests in their presence before the incense altar in the LORD's temple, leprosy[a] broke out on his forehead. 20When Azariah the chief priest and all the other priests looked at him, they saw that he had leprosy on his forehead, so they hurried him out. Indeed, he himself was eager to leave, because the LORD had afflicted him.

21King Uzziah had leprosy until the day he died. He lived in a separate house[b] —leprous, and excluded from the temple of the LORD. Jotham his son had charge of the palace and governed the people of the land.

22The other events of Uzziah's reign, from beginning to end, are recorded by the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz. 23Uzziah rested with his fathers and was buried near them in a field for burial that belonged to the kings, for people said, "He had leprosy." And Jotham his son succeeded him as king.

1803 Isaiah, Isa 1:1
3744 Uzziah, Isa 6:1
2159 Death (2)
935 Burying Places

Jotham King of Judah

27 Jotham was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem sixteen years. His mother's name was Jerusha daughter of Zadok. 2He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father Uzziah had done, but unlike him he did not enter the temple of the LORD. The people, however, continued their corrupt practices. 3Jotham rebuilt the Upper Gate of the temple of the LORD and did extensive work on the wall at the hill of Ophel. 4He built towns in the Judean hills and forts and towers in the wooded areas.

5Jotham made war on the king of the Ammonites and conquered them. That year the Ammonites paid him a hundred talents[c] of silver, ten thousand cors[d] of wheat and ten thousand cors of barley. The Ammonites brought him the same amount also in the second and third years.

6Jotham grew powerful because he walked steadfastly before the LORD his God.

7The other events in Jotham's reign, including all his wars and the other things he did, are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. 8He was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem sixteen years. 9Jotham rested with his fathers and was buried in the

758 B.C.
1925 Jotham (2), 27:6
3981 Zadok
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good
1633 Parental Example, 2Ti 1:5
2545 Corruption (3)
p.p.2Ch 11:5
1313 Forests, Ne 2:8
129 Ammonites
823 Conquests
3546 Talents (2), 36:3
2529 Tribute
1925 Jotham (2), 27:9
2900 Prosperity (4)
3764 Walk before God
2872 Godliness (1)
p.p.2Ki 15:36
1925 Jotham (2), Isa 1:1
2159 Death (2)
935 Burying Places

[a]19 The Hebrew word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy; also in verses 20, 21 and 23. [b]21 Or *in a house where he was relieved of responsibilities* [c]5 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons) [d]5 That is, probably about 62,000 bushels (about 2,200 kiloliters)

City of David. And Ahaz his son succeeded him as king.

Ahaz King of Judah

741 B.C.
103 Ahaz

28 Ahaz was twenty years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem sixteen years. Unlike David his father, he did not do what was right in the eyes of the LORD. [2]He walked in the ways of the kings of Israel and also made cast idols for worshiping the Baals. [3]He burned sacrifices in the Valley of Ben Hinnom and sacrificed his sons in the fire, following the detestable ways of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites. [4]He offered sacrifices and burned incense at the high places, on the hilltops and under every spreading tree.

1162 Evildoers (2)

3916 Worldliness (3)
3931 Idolatry (4), Da 3:7
3936 Baal

1590 Hinnom Valley, 33:6
3109 Sacrifices (3), Ps 106:38
13 Detestable Things

630 Canaan (5), 33:2

1586 High Places (2)

[5]Therefore the LORD his God handed him over to the king of Aram. The Arameans defeated him and took many of his people as prisoners and brought them to Damascus.

3354 Wicked Forsaken

3524 Syria

1826 Captivity (2)†
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
1817 Israel Defeated

He was also given into the hands of the king of Israel, who inflicted heavy casualties on him. [6]In one day Pekah son of Remaliah killed a hundred and twenty thousand soldiers in Judah—because Judah had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. [7]Zicri, an Ephraimite warrior, killed Maaseiah the king's son, Azrikam the officer in charge of the palace, and Elkanah, second to the king. [8]The Israelites took captive from their kinsmen two hundred thousand wives, sons and daughters. They also took a great deal of plunder, which they carried back to Samaria.

2703 Pekah, Isa 7:1
3352 Sin's Penalty

1238 Forsaking God (2)
1145 Tribe of Ephraim, Isa 11:13
2343 Mighty Men

p.p.Dt 28:25
643 Captives

3771 War (6)
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
2065 Prophets (1)
p.p.2Ch 25:15

[9]But a prophet of the LORD named Oded was there, and he went out to meet the army when it returned to Samaria. He said to them, "Because the LORD, the God of your fathers, was angry with Judah, he gave them into your hand. But you have slaughtered them in a rage that reaches to heaven.

3132 God's Wrath

3957 Anger (3), Da 3:19
p.p.Ezr 9:6

[10]And now you intend to make the men and women of Judah and Jerusalem your slaves. But aren't you also guilty of sins against the LORD your God? [11]Now listen to me! Send back your fellow countrymen you have taken as prisoners, for the LORD's fierce anger rests on you."

p.p.Lev 25:39
3340 Sin Universal

[12]Then some of the leaders in Ephraim—Azariah son of Jehohanan, Berekiah son of Meshillemoth, Jehizkiah son of Shallum, and Amasa son of Hadlai—confronted those who were arriving from the war. [13]"You must not bring those prisoners here," they said, "or we will be guilty before the LORD. Do you intend to add to our sin and guilt? For our guilt is already great, and his fierce anger rests on Israel."

845 Wise Counsel

p.p.Jos 22:17

[14]So the soldiers gave up the prisoners and plunder in the presence of the officials and all the assembly. [15]The men designated by name took the prisoners, and from the plunder they clothed all who were naked. They provided them with clothes and sandals, food and drink, and healing balm. All those who were weak they put on donkeys. So they took them back to their fellow countrymen at Jericho, the City of Palms, and returned to Samaria.

2866 Princes

643 Captives†

3888 Helpfulness, Job 29:15
3519 Human Compassion, Job 29:13
2116 Beneficence, Job 29:16
3403 Anointing (3), Jn 12:3
1999 Kindness (2)

1878 Jericho, Jer 39:5
4390 Jericho (2)

[16]At that time King Ahaz sent to the king[a] of Assyria for help. [17]The Edomites had again come and attacked Judah and carried away prisoners, [18]while the Philistines had raided towns in the foothills and in the Negev of Judah. They captured and occupied Beth Shemesh, Aijalon and Gederoth, as well as Soco, Timnah and Gimzo, with their surrounding villages. [19]The LORD had humbled Judah because of Ahaz king of Israel,[b] for he had promoted wickedness in Judah and had been most unfaithful to the LORD. [20]Tiglath-Pileser[c] king of As-

p.p.2Ki 16:7

3184 Trust in Man
1098 Edomites
3769 War (4)

2758 Philistines

4348 Beth Shemesh
111 Aijalon

1174 Humiliation (2)
1818 Israel Humbled

p.p.Ex 32:25
1162 Evildoers (2)

3625 Tiglath-Pileser†

[a]16 One Hebrew manuscript, Septuagint and Vulgate (see also 2 Kings 16:7); most Hebrew manuscripts *kings* [b]19 That is, Judah, as frequently in 2 Chronicles
[c]20 Hebrew *Tilgath-Pilneser*, a variant of *Tiglath-Pileser*

2873 Sin Unprofitable
3040 Temple Pillaging, 28:24
p.p.2Ch 28:16
788 Sin's Misery
2714 Impenitence (2), 33:23
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
1236 Apostates
3183 False Trusts
3350 Sin Destructive
3040 Temple Pillaging, 36:10
3752 Holy Articles
3039 Sacrilege (2), Da 5:2
p.p.2Ch 29:3
3948 Idol Altars
3950 High Places
3934 False Gods
2914 Provoking God
3955 God's Anger, Ps 7:11
p.p.2Ki 16:19
103 Ahaz, Isa 7:12
935 Burying Places
2161 Death (7)
936 Tombs
1585 Hezekiah
726 B.C.
p.p.2Ki 18:1
p.p.2Ch 26.5
3079 Righteousness (3), 31:20
1746 Doing Good
1177 Good Example
3899 Immediate Service
p.p.2Ch 28:24
3577 Solomon's Temple
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites

syria came to him, but he gave him trouble instead of help.
21Ahaz took some of the things from the temple of the LORD and from the royal palace and from the princes and presented them to the king of Assyria, but that did not help him.
22In his time of trouble King Ahaz became even more unfaithful to the LORD. 23He offered sacrifices to the gods of Damascus, who had defeated him; for he thought, "Since the gods of the kings of Aram have helped them, I will sacrifice to them so they will help me." But they were his downfall and the downfall of all Israel.
24Ahaz gathered together the furnishings from the temple of God and took them away.[a] He shut the doors of the LORD's temple and set up altars at every street corner in Jerusalem. 25In every town in Judah he built high places to burn sacrifices to other gods and provoked the LORD, the God of his fathers, to anger.
26The other events of his reign and all his ways, from beginning to end, are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27Ahaz rested with his fathers and was buried in the city of Jerusalem, but he was not placed in the tombs of the kings of Israel. And Hezekiah his son succeeded him as king.

Hezekiah Purifies the Temple

29 Hezekiah was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem twenty-nine years. His mother's name was Abijah daughter of Zechariah.
2He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father David had done.
3In the first month of the first year of his reign, he opened the doors of the temple of the LORD and repaired them. 4He brought in the priests and the Levites, assembled them in the square on the east side 5and said: "Listen to me, Levites! Consecrate yourselves now and consecrate the temple of the LORD, the God of your fathers. Remove all defilement from the sanctuary. 6Our fathers were unfaithful; they did evil in the eyes of the LORD our God and forsook him. They turned their faces away from the LORD's dwelling place and turned their backs on him. 7They also shut the doors of the portico and put out the lamps. They did not burn incense or present any burnt offerings at the sanctuary to the God of Israel. 8Therefore, the anger of the LORD has fallen on Judah and Jerusalem; he has made them an object of dread and horror and scorn, as you can see with your own eyes. 9This is why our fathers have fallen by the sword and why our sons and daughters and our wives are in captivity. 10Now I intend to make a covenant with the LORD, the God of Israel, so that his fierce anger will turn away from us. 11My sons, do not be negligent now, for the LORD has chosen you to stand before him and serve him, to minister before him and to burn incense."
12Then these Levites set to work:
from the Kohathites,
Mahath son of Amasai
and Joel son of Azariah;
from the Merarites,
Kish son of Abdi and Azariah son of Jehallelel;
from the Gershonites,
Joah son of Zimmah and
Eden son of Joah;
13from the descendants of
Elizaphan,
Shimri and Jeiel;
from the descendants of
Asaph,
Zechariah and Mattaniah;
14from the descendants of
Heman,
Jehiel and Shimei;
from the descendants of
Jeduthun,
Shemaiah and Uzziel.

[a]24 Or *and cut them up*

3141 Sanctification (2), 1Th 4:3
316 Religious Reforms (1)
318 Religious Reforms (3)
960 Pollutions (3)
1600 Holy Place†
3106 Sacred Places
1637 Parental Sins
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1745 Doing Evil
1238 Forsaking God (2)
994 Backsliders
p.p.Jer 2:27; Eze 8:16
2128 Stinginess (2), Ne 13:10
3132 God's Wrath
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2902 Adversity
1816 Israel a Byword
788 Sin's Misery
1826 Captivity (2)
1820 Israel in Bondage
1544 Renewed Heart
879 Covenant (3)
1073 Zeal Commanded
p.p.Nu 3:6; Nu 8:14
2073 Chosen Instruments
2114 Levites
1406 Gershonites
267 Asaph

3141 Sanctification (2)
2615 Obedience (2)
2953 Spir. Preparation, Lk 1:17
318 Religious Reforms (3), Ne 13:9
2050 Priests (1)†
1599 Holy of Holies
2114 Levites
1996 Kidron, Ne 2:15
4398 Kidron (2)
p.p.1Ki 6:3
122 Altar of Burnt Offer., 33:16
3530 Table (2)
3752 Holy Articles
103 Ahaz
p.p.2Ch 28:24
1002 Devotions, Job 1:5
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
169 Goats
2632 Sin Offerings
512 Blood Sprinkled
169 Goats†
820 Congregation (1)
1489 Laying on Hands (1)

15When they had assembled
their brothers and consecrat-
ed themselves, they went in to
purify the temple of the LORD,
as the king had ordered, fol-
lowing the word of the LORD.
16The priests went into the
sanctuary of the LORD to puri-
fy it. They brought out to the
courtyard of the LORD's temple
everything unclean that they
found in the temple of the
LORD. The Levites took it and
carried it out to the Kidron
Valley. 17They began the con-
secration on the first day of
the first month, and by the
eighth day of the month they
reached the portico of the
LORD. For eight more days
they consecrated the temple of
the LORD itself, finishing on
the sixteenth day of the first
month.
18Then they went in to King
Hezekiah and reported: "We
have purified the entire tem-
ple of the LORD, the altar of
burnt offering with all its
utensils, and the table for set-
ting out the consecrated
bread, with all its articles.
19We have prepared and con-
secrated all the articles that
King Ahaz removed in his un-
faithfulness while he was king.
They are now in front of the
LORD's altar."
20Early the next morning
King Hezekiah gathered the
city officials together and
went up to the temple of the
LORD. 21They brought seven
bulls, seven rams, seven male
lambs and seven male goats as
a sin offering for the kingdom,
for the sanctuary and for Ju-
dah. The king commanded the
priests, the descendants of
Aaron, to offer these on the al-
tar of the LORD. 22So they
slaughtered the bulls, and the
priests took the blood and
sprinkled it on the altar; next
they slaughtered the rams and
sprinkled their blood on the al-
tar; then they slaughtered the
lambs and sprinkled their
blood on the altar. 23The goats
for the sin offering were
brought before the king and
the assembly, and they laid
their hands on them. 24The
priests then slaughtered the
goats and presented their
blood on the altar for a sin of-
fering to atone for all Israel,
because the king had ordered
the burnt offering and the sin
offering for all Israel.
25He stationed the Levites in
the temple of the LORD with
cymbals, harps and lyres in
the way prescribed by David
and Gad the king's seer and
Nathan the prophet; this was
commanded by the LORD
through his prophets. 26So the
Levites stood ready with Da-
vid's instruments, and the
priests with their trumpets.
27Hezekiah gave the order to
sacrifice the burnt offering on
the altar. As the offering be-
gan, singing to the LORD began
also, accompanied by trum-
pets and the instruments of
David king of Israel. 28The
whole assembly bowed in wor-
ship, while the singers sang
and the trumpeters played.
All this continued until the
sacrifice of the burnt offering
was completed.
29When the offerings were
finished, the king and every-
one present with him knelt
down and worshiped. 30King
Hezekiah and his officials or-
dered the Levites to praise the
LORD with the words of David
and of Asaph the seer. So they
sang praises with gladness and
bowed their heads and wor-
shiped.
31Then Hezekiah said, "You
have now dedicated your-
selves to the LORD. Come and
bring sacrifices and thank of-
ferings to the temple of the
LORD." So the assembly
brought sacrifices and thank
offerings, and all whose hearts
were willing brought burnt of-
ferings.
32The number of burnt offer-
ings the assembly brought was
seventy bulls, a hundred rams
and two hundred male lambs
—all of them for burnt offer-
ings to the LORD. 33The ani-
mals consecrated as sacrifices
amounted to six hundred bulls
and three thousand sheep and
goats. 34The priests, however,
were too few to skin all the

2971 Reconciliation (1)
517 Blood Applied
304 Atonement (1)
2626 Burnt Offerings
2114 Levites
2469 Orchestra
2523 Nathan
p.p.1Ch 23:5
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.2Ch 23:18
3952 Worshipers
2472 Singing (1)
p.p.2Ch 20:18
3030 Godly Reverence
2866 Princes
1452 Praise (2)
2471 Musicians (2)
1936 Gladness
2120 Giving (1)
2633 Thank Offerings, 33:16
2628 Freewill Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
2124 Generous Giving

2114 Levites, Lk 10:32
3728 Cooperation
p.p.2Ch 30:3
3737 Uprightness
3142 Sanctified
1074 Zealousness

1083 Indifference (1)
2626 Burnt Offerings

1244 Fat
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2627 Drink Offerings

burnt offerings; so their kinsmen the Levites helped them until the task was finished and until other priests had been consecrated, for the Levites had been more conscientious in consecrating themselves than the priests had been. 35There were burnt offerings in abundance, together with the fat of the fellowship offerings[a] and the drink offerings that accompanied the burnt offerings.

So the service of the temple of the LORD was reestablished. 36Hezekiah and all the people rejoiced at what God had brought about for his people, because it was done so quickly.

1933 Rejoicing (2)
3899 Immediate Service

Hezekiah Celebrates the Passover

726 B.C.
1074 Zealousness
2111 Letters

30 Hezekiah sent word to all Israel and Judah and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, inviting them to come to the temple of the LORD in Jerusalem and celebrate the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel. 2The king and his officials and the whole assembly in Jerusalem decided to celebrate the Passover in the second month. 3They had not been able to celebrate it at the regular time because not enough priests had consecrated themselves and the people had not assembled in Jerusalem. 4The plan seemed right both to the king and to the whole assembly. 5They decided to send a proclamation throughout Israel, from Beersheba to Dan, calling the people to come to Jerusalem and celebrate the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel. It had not been celebrated in large numbers according to what was written.

1787 Comes
1256 Passover (1)
844 Counsel (1)
p.p.Nu 9:10
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
1083 Indifference (1)

388 Beersheba, Am 5:5
4339 Beersheba (2)
910 Dan (2)†
4360 Dan (4)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

2866 Princes

2706 Repentance (1), Pr 1:23

6At the king's command, couriers went throughout Israel and Judah with letters from the king and from his officials, which read:

"People of Israel, return to the LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, that he may return to you who are left, who have escaped from the hand of the kings of Assyria. 7Do not be like your fathers and brothers, who were unfaithful to the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that he made them an object of horror, as you see. 8Do not be stiff-necked, as your fathers were; submit to the LORD. Come to the sanctuary, which he has consecrated forever. Serve the LORD your God, so that his fierce anger will turn away from you. 9If you return to the LORD, then your brothers and your children will be shown compassion by their captors and will come back to this land, for the LORD your God is gracious and compassionate. He will not turn his face from you if you return to him."

2884 God's Promises (7)
1828 Remnant

299 Assyria
1632 Parental Influence
3354 Wicked Forsaken, Ps 81:12

986 Desolation (1)

3230 Stubbornness (2), Jer 32:33
3234 Submission (2)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3894 Serve God

p.p.2Ch 29:10
2707 Repentance (2), Ne 1:9
2884 God's Promises (7)

3026 Restoration (2)

1445 God's Grace
2299 Mercy (3), Ps 89:28

2711 Returning to God

10The couriers went from town to town in Ephraim and Manasseh, as far as Zebulun, but the people scorned and ridiculed them. 11Nevertheless, some men of Asher, Manasseh and Zebulun humbled themselves and went to Jerusalem. 12Also in Judah the hand of God was on the people to give them unity of mind to carry out what the king and his officials had ordered, following the word of the LORD.

1789 Divine Call (1)

2967 Instruction Despised, 36:16
2968 Word Despised
2394 Mocking (3), 36:16
269 Asher†
3986 Zebulun (2), Mt 4:15
2712 Contrition
1715 Humility (2)
310 Awakenings (1), Ezr 10:1
314 Revivals (3), Zec 8:21
1484 Divine Hand (1), Ezr 7:9
3727 Unity (4)
p.p.2Ch 29:25

13A very large crowd of people assembled in Jerusalem to celebrate the Feast of Unleavened Bread in the second month. 14They removed the altars in Jerusalem and cleared away the incense altars and threw them into the Kidron Valley.

821 Congregation (2)

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1256 Passover (1)

3948 Idol Altars
316 Religious Reforms (1)

15They slaughtered the Passover lamb on the fourteenth day of the second month. The priests and the Levites were ashamed and consecrated themselves and brought burnt offerings to the temple of the LORD. 16Then they took up their regular positions as pre-

2686 Passover (2), 35:11
p.p.2Ch 30:3

3141 Sanctification (2)
2626 Burnt Offerings

[a]35 Traditionally *peace offerings*

2053 Lawgiver (2)
512 Blood Sprinkled
2114 Levites
p.p.2Ch 29:34
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
3986 Zebulun (2)
p.p.Nu 9:10
1785 Intercession (3), Job 42:10
3722 Uncleanness†
2953 Spir. Preparation
3192 Seekers
2928 Purification
2821 Prayer (6)
1543 Spiritual Healing
1256 Passover (1)
2739 Seven Days
1936 Gladness, Ne 8:17
1452 Praise (2)
2454 Musical Instruments, Ne 12:36
1019 Encouragement (1)
1779 Teaching (2)
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1074 Zealousness
2739 Seven Days
p.p.1Ki 8:65
2124 Generous Giving
2866 Princes
156 Bulls
184 Sheep
p.p.2Ch 29:34
820 Congregation (1)
1933 Rejoicing (2)

scribed in the Law of Moses the man of God. The priests sprinkled the blood handed to them by the Levites. 17Since many in the crowd had not consecrated themselves, the Levites had to kill the Passover lambs for all those who were not ceremonially clean and could not consecrate their lambs to the LORD. 18Although most of the many people who came from Ephraim, Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun had not purified themselves, yet they ate the Passover, contrary to what was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, "May the LORD, who is good, pardon everyone 19who sets his heart on seeking God—the LORD, the God of his fathers—even if he is not clean according to the rules of the sanctuary." 20And the LORD heard Hezekiah and healed the people.

21The Israelites who were present in Jerusalem celebrated the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days with great rejoicing, while the Levites and priests sang to the LORD every day, accompanied by the LORD's instruments of praise. [a]

22Hezekiah spoke encouragingly to all the Levites, who showed good understanding of the service of the LORD. For the seven days they ate their assigned portion and offered fellowship offerings [b] and praised the LORD, the God of their fathers.

23The whole assembly then agreed to celebrate the festival seven more days; so for another seven days they celebrated joyfully. 24Hezekiah king of Judah provided a thousand bulls and seven thousand sheep and goats for the assembly, and the officials provided them with a thousand bulls and ten thousand sheep and goats. A great number of priests consecrated themselves. 25The entire assembly of Judah rejoiced, along with the priests and Levites and all who had assembled from Israel, including the aliens who had come from Israel and those who lived in Judah. 26There was great joy in Jerusalem, for since the days of Solomon son of David king of Israel there had been nothing like this in Jerusalem. 27The priests and the Levites stood to bless the people, and God heard them, for their prayer reached heaven, his holy dwelling place.

31 When all this had ended, the Israelites who were there went out to the towns of Judah, smashed the sacred stones and cut down the Asherah poles. They destroyed the high places and the altars throughout Judah and Benjamin and in Ephraim and Manasseh. After they had destroyed all of them, the Israelites returned to their own towns and to their own property.

Contributions for Worship

2Hezekiah assigned the priests and Levites to divisions—each of them according to their duties as priests or Levites—to offer burnt offerings and fellowship offerings, [b] to minister, to give thanks and to sing praises at the gates of the LORD's dwelling. 3The king contributed from his own possessions for the morning and evening burnt offerings and for the burnt offerings on the Sabbaths, New Moons and appointed feasts as written in the Law of the LORD. 4He ordered the people living in Jerusalem to give the portion due the priests and Levites so they could devote themselves to the Law of the LORD. 5As soon as the order went out, the Israelites generously gave the firstfruits of their grain, new wine, oil and honey and all that the fields produced. They brought a great amount, a tithe of everything. 6The men of Israel and Judah who lived

p.p.2Ch 30:11; 2Ch 30:18
1927 Great Joy
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.2Ch 7:8-10
396 Benedictions (2)
2821 Prayer (6)
1547 Heaven (1), Job 22:12
726 B.C.
316 Religious Reforms (1), 33:15
320 Iconoclasm (2)
3951 Asherah Poles
1586 High Places (2)
3948 Idol Altars
1074 Zealousness
p.p.1Ch 23:6
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
1457 Thanksgiving
1452 Praise (2), Ps 35:28
2115 Liberality
3098 Sabbath (1)
2400 Moon (2), Ezr 3:5
1276 Jewish Festivals
2117 Benevolence (1)
2095 Priests' Duties
p.p.Mal 2:7
2115 Liberality
3460 Firstfruits
75 Grain
3834 New Wine
2639 Oil (2)
2123 Tithes, Ne 10:38

[a]21 Or *priests praised the* LORD *every day with resounding instruments belonging to the* LORD [b]22,2 Traditionally *peace offerings*

2120 Giving (1)
p.p. Lev 27:30

1452 Praise (2)
484 Blessings (5)
1808 Israel (2)

2064 High Priests

2118 Benevolence (2), Ps 112:9
482 Blessings (3)
2908 Providence (4)

3464 Storehouses

2123 Tithes
p.p. Ne 13:13

p.p. 2Ch 31:10

251 Gatekeepers
2628 Freewill Offerings, Ezr 1:4

p.p. Jos 21:9; Jos 21:19

1984 Partiality

in the towns of Judah also brought a tithe of their herds and flocks and a tithe of the holy things dedicated to the LORD their God, and they piled them in heaps. 7They began doing this in the third month and finished in the seventh month. 8When Hezekiah and his officials came and saw the heaps, they praised the LORD and blessed his people Israel.

9Hezekiah asked the priests and Levites about the heaps; 10and Azariah the chief priest, from the family of Zadok, answered, "Since the people began to bring their contributions to the temple of the LORD, we have had enough to eat and plenty to spare, because the LORD has blessed his people, and this great amount is left over."

11Hezekiah gave orders to prepare storerooms in the temple of the LORD, and this was done. 12Then they faithfully brought in the contributions, tithes and dedicated gifts. Conaniah, a Levite, was in charge of these things, and his brother Shimei was next in rank. 13Jehiel, Azaziah, Nahath, Asahel, Jerimoth, Jozabad, Eliel, Ismakiah, Mahath and Benaiah were supervisors under Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by appointment of King Hezekiah and Azariah the official in charge of the temple of God.

14Kore son of Imnah the Levite, keeper of the East Gate, was in charge of the freewill offerings given to God, distributing the contributions made to the LORD and also the consecrated gifts. 15Eden, Miniamin, Jeshua, Shemaiah, Amariah and Shecaniah assisted him faithfully in the towns of the priests, distributing to their fellow priests according to their divisions, old and young alike.

16In addition, they distributed to the males three years old or more whose names were in the genealogical records—all who would enter the temple of the LORD to perform the daily duties of their various tasks, according to their responsibilities and their divisions. 17And they distributed to the priests enrolled by their families in the genealogical records and likewise to the Levites twenty years old or more, according to their responsibilities and their divisions. 18They included all the little ones, the wives, and the sons and daughters of the whole community listed in these genealogical records. For they were faithful in consecrating themselves.

19As for the priests, the descendants of Aaron, who lived on the farm lands around their towns or in any other towns, men were designated by name to distribute portions to every male among them and to all who were recorded in the genealogies of the Levites.

20This is what Hezekiah did throughout Judah, doing what was good and right and faithful before the LORD his God. 21In everything that he undertook in the service of God's temple and in obedience to the law and the commands, he sought his God and worked wholeheartedly. And so he prospered.

2114 Levites

3140 Sanctification (1)
p.p. Lev 25:34

2095 Priests' Duties

1585 Hezekiah
3903 Good Works (2)
3079 Righteousness (3), Job 1:1
2986 Piety, Job 1:1

3192 Seekers
3511 Consecration (4)
1069 Earnestness
2900 Prosperity (4), 32:30

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

713 B.C.

32 After all that Hezekiah had so faithfully done, Sennacherib king of Assyria came and invaded Judah. He laid siege to the fortified cities, thinking to conquer them for himself. 2When Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib had come and that he intended to make war on Jerusalem, 3he consulted with his officials and military staff about blocking off the water from the springs outside the city, and they helped him. 4A large force of men assembled, and they blocked all the springs and the stream that flowed through the land. "Why should the kings[a] of Assyria come and

3235 Sennacherib, Isa 36:1

770 Cities (2)

3223 Selfishness (2)

844 Counsel (1)

[a]4 Hebrew; Septuagint and Syriac *king*

p.p.2Ch 25:23

3651 Towers

2348 Millo

3270 Shields†

1019 Encouragement (1)
359 Spiritual Strength
849 Courage (1), Ezr 10:4
1020 Encouragement (2)
3062 Ungodly (2)

1205 Faith (5), Job 19:25
p.p.2Ki 6:16

1560 Divine Helper
366 Divine Protector (a), Ne 4:20
1216 Trust (3)

2045 Lachish

3235 Sennacherib

3283 Sieges, Jer 39:1
1218 Confidence in God

3950 High Places

p.p.2Ch 31:1

1731 Boasters

find plenty of water?" they said. 5Then he worked hard repairing all the broken sections of the wall and building towers on it. He built another wall outside that one and reinforced the supporting terraces[a] of the City of David. He also made large numbers of weapons and shields.

6He appointed military officers over the people and assembled them before him in the square at the city gate and encouraged them with these words: 7"Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or discouraged because of the king of Assyria and the vast army with him, for there is a greater power with us than with him. 8With him is only the arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to help us and to fight our battles." And the people gained confidence from what Hezekiah the king of Judah said.

9Later, when Sennacherib king of Assyria and all his forces were laying siege to Lachish, he sent his officers to Jerusalem with this message for Hezekiah king of Judah and for all the people of Judah who were there:

10"This is what Sennacherib king of Assyria says: On what are you basing your confidence, that you remain in Jerusalem under siege? 11When Hezekiah says, 'The LORD our God will save us from the hand of the king of Assyria,' he is misleading you, to let you die of hunger and thirst. 12Did not Hezekiah himself remove this god's high places and altars, saying to Judah and Jerusalem, 'You must worship before one altar and burn sacrifices on it'?

13"Do you not know what I and my fathers have done to all the peoples of the other lands? Were the gods of those nations ever able to deliver their land from my hand? 14Who of all the gods of these nations that my fathers destroyed has been able to save his people from me? How then can your god deliver you from my hand? 15Now do not let Hezekiah deceive you and mislead you like this. Do not believe him, for no god of any nation or kingdom has been able to deliver his people from my hand or the hand of my fathers. How much less will your god deliver you from my hand!"

16Sennacherib's officers spoke further against the LORD God and against his servant Hezekiah. 17The king also wrote letters insulting the LORD, the God of Israel, and saying this against him: "Just as the gods of the peoples of the other lands did not rescue their people from my hand, so the god of Hezekiah will not rescue his people from my hand." 18Then they called out in Hebrew to the people of Jerusalem who were on the wall, to terrify them and make them afraid in order to capture the city. 19They spoke about the God of Jerusalem as they did about the gods of the other peoples of the world—the work of men's hands.

20King Hezekiah and the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz cried out in prayer to heaven about this. 21And the LORD sent an angel, who annihilated all the fighting men and the leaders and officers in the camp of the Assyrian king. So he withdrew to his own land in disgrace. And when he went into the temple of his god, some of his sons cut him down with the sword.

22So the LORD saved Hezekiah and the people of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib king of Assyria and from the hand of all others. He took care of them[b] on every side. 23Many brought offerings to Jerusalem for the LORD and valuable gifts for Hezekiah

p.p.Isa 10:9-11

1727 Arrogance
1723 Pride (2)

3037 Scoffers

p.p.Ps 2:1

473 Blasphemy (1), Isa 65:
3476 Reproach

2111 Letters, Ne 2:7

3085 Impiety, Job 21:14

p.p.Ps 59:6

3083 Godlessness

p.p.Dt 4:28

1803 Isaiah
1071 Crying to God

146 Angels of Wrath, Isa 37:36
1966 God's Judgments (A)
968 Deliverance (1)†
2818 Prayers Answered, Ezr 8:23
1171 Abasement (2), Est 7:
1174 Humiliation (2), Est 7:10

2683 Parricide, Isa 37:38

367 Divine Protector (b)
3116 Salvation (1)

3235 Sennacherib

1467 Guidance (3)

2120 Giving (1)
p.p.Isa 2:3
2125 Presents

[a]5 Or *the Millo* [b]22 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate *He gave them rest*

king of Judah. From then on he was highly regarded by all the nations.

Hezekiah's Pride, Success and Death

24In those days Hezekiah became ill and was at the point of death. He prayed to the LORD, who answered him and gave him a miraculous sign. 25But Hezekiah's heart was proud and he did not respond to the kindness shown him; therefore the LORD's wrath was on him and on Judah and Jerusalem. 26Then Hezekiah repented of the pride of his heart, as did the people of Jerusalem; therefore the LORD's wrath did not come upon them during the days of Hezekiah.

27Hezekiah had very great riches and honor, and he made treasuries for his silver and gold and for his precious stones, spices, shields and all kinds of valuables. 28He also made buildings to store the harvest of grain, new wine and oil; and he made stalls for various kinds of cattle, and pens for the flocks. 29He built villages and acquired great numbers of flocks and herds, for God had given him very great riches.

30It was Hezekiah who blocked the upper outlet of the Gihon spring and channeled the water down to the west side of the City of David. He succeeded in everything he undertook. 31But when envoys were sent by the rulers of Babylon to ask him about the miraculous sign that had occurred in the land, God left him to test him and to know everything that was in his heart.

32The other events of Hezekiah's reign and his acts of devotion are written in the vision of the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 33Hezekiah rested with his fathers and was buried on the hill where the tombs of David's descendants are. All Judah and the people of Jerusalem honored him when he died. And Manasseh his son succeeded him as king.

Manasseh King of Judah

33 Manasseh was twelve years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem fifty-five years. 2He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, following the detestable practices of the nations the LORD had driven out before the Israelites. 3He rebuilt the high places his father Hezekiah had demolished; he also erected altars to the Baals and made Asherah poles. He bowed down to all the starry hosts and worshiped them. 4He built altars in the temple of the LORD, of which the LORD had said, "My Name will remain in Jerusalem forever." 5In both courts of the temple of the LORD, he built altars to all the starry hosts. 6He sacrificed his sons in[a] the fire in the Valley of Ben Hinnom, practiced sorcery, divination and witchcraft, and consulted mediums and spiritists. He did much evil in the eyes of the LORD, provoking him to anger.

7He took the carved image he had made and put it in God's temple, of which God had said to David and to his son Solomon, "In this temple and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, I will put my Name forever. 8I will not again make the feet of the Israelites leave the land I assigned to your forefathers, if only they will be careful to do everything I commanded them concerning all the laws, decrees and ordinances given through Moses." 9But Manasseh led Judah and the people of Jerusalem astray, so that they did more evil than the nations the LORD had destroyed before the Israelites.

10The LORD spoke to Manasseh and his people, but they paid no attention. 11So the LORD brought against them

[a] 6 Or *He made his sons pass through*

1165 Saints Exalted
1684 Fame

1585 Hezekiah
1523 Sickness (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Isa 38:1
2503 Signs Given, Isa 7:14
3194 Self-exaltation
1723 Pride (2), Est 3:5
1458 Ingratitude (1)

3132 God's Wrath

2708 Repentance (3)
2712 Contrition

3355 Penalty Delayed

2808 Riches (4)
1681 Honor (9), Job 29:8
3662 Treasuries
2843 Precious Stones
3428 Spices
2811 Accumulation

3464 Storehouses, Lk 12:24
75 Grain
3576 Wine (2), Est 5:6
2639 Oil (2)

2872 Godliness (1)
480 Blessings (1)

2805 Riches (1)
p.p.Isa 22:9; 2Ki 20:20

4382 Gihon (2)

2900 Prosperity (4), Ne 2:20
2733 Imperfection (1)

p.p.Isa 39:1
p.p.2Ki 20:13

3606 Spiritual Tests, Ps 7:9
2149 Life Tested

1585 Hezekiah
3902 Good Works (1)
p.p.Isa 36; 37; 38; 39

p.p.2Ki 18:1

2159 Death (2)
935 Burying Places
936 Tombs

1165 Saints Exalted
2285 Memory of Faithful

698 B.C.
2245 Manasseh (2)

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
13 Detestable Things
3916 Worldliness (3)

630 Canaan (5), Ps 18:42
3950 High Places
p.p.2Ki 18:4

3936 Baal
3951 Asherah Poles
3944 Heavenly Bodies
p.p.2Ch 28:24

3106 Sacred Places
3577 Solomon's Temple
3948 Idol Altars
3039 Sacrilege (2)
3109 Sacrifices (3)

1590 Hinnom Valley, Jer 7:32
2230 Sorcery
2231 Witchcraft
843 Corruption (2)

3931 Idolatry (4)
960 Pollutions (3), 36:14
3106 Sacred Places

2515 God's Name
p.p.2Sa 7:10

627 Canaan (2)
2883 God's Promises (6)

2614 Obedience (1)

442 Statutes

3594 Seducers

2545 Corruption (3)

630 Canaan (5)

3230 Stubbornness (2)
941 Spiritual Deafness

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
2245 Manasseh (2), 33:20

1278 Shackles (1), Mk 5:4
3045 Recompense (1)
490 Affliction (2)
2708 Repentance (3)
2712 Contrition
1720 Humility (5), 34:27

2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered

2300 Mercy (4)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

4382 Gihon (2)

770 Cities (2), Jer 5:17

320 Iconoclasm (2)†

3948 Idol Altars

316 Religious Reforms (1), 34:33
317 Religious Reforms (2)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.†
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2633 Thank Offerings, Ps 116:17
3894 Serve God

3950 High Places

p.p.2Ch 33:12

2069 Seers

p.p.2Ch 33:3

2245 Manasseh (2)†
2159 Death (2)
935 Burying Places, Jer 26:23

the army commanders of the king of Assyria, who took Manasseh prisoner, put a hook in his nose, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon. 12In his distress he sought the favor of the LORD his God and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers. 13And when he prayed to him, the LORD was moved by his entreaty and listened to his plea; so he brought him back to Jerusalem and to his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD is God.

14Afterward he rebuilt the outer wall of the City of David, west of the Gihon spring in the valley, as far as the entrance of the Fish Gate and encircling the hill of Ophel; he also made it much higher. He stationed military commanders in all the fortified cities in Judah.

15He got rid of the foreign gods and removed the image from the temple of the LORD, as well as all the altars he had built on the temple hill and in Jerusalem; and he threw them out of the city. 16Then he restored the altar of the LORD and sacrificed fellowship offerings[a] and thank offerings on it, and told Judah to serve the LORD, the God of Israel. 17The people, however, continued to sacrifice at the high places, but only to the LORD their God.

18The other events of Manasseh's reign, including his prayer to his God and the words the seers spoke to him in the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, are written in the annals of the kings of Israel.[b] 19His prayer and how God was moved by his entreaty, as well as all his sins and unfaithfulness, and the sites where he built high places and set up Asherah poles and idols before he humbled himself—all are written in the records of the seers.[c] 20Manasseh rested with his fathers and was buried in his palace. And Amon his son succeeded him as king.

Amon King of Judah

21Amon was twenty-two years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem two years. 22He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, as his father Manasseh had done. Amon worshiped and offered sacrifices to all the idols Manasseh had made. 23But unlike his father Manasseh, he did not humble himself before the LORD; Amon increased his guilt.

24Amon's officials conspired against him and assassinated him in his palace. 25Then the people of the land killed all who had plotted against King Amon, and they made Josiah his son king in his place.

Josiah's Reforms

34 Josiah was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem thirty-one years. 2He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD and walked in the ways of his father David, not turning aside to the right or to the left.

3In the eighth year of his reign, while he was still young, he began to seek the God of his father David. In his twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of high places, Asherah poles, carved idols and cast images. 4Under his direction the altars of the Baals were torn down; he cut to pieces the incense altars that were above them, and smashed the Asherah poles, the idols and the images. These he broke to pieces and scattered over the graves of those who had sacrificed to them. 5He burned the bones of the priests on their altars, and so he purged Judah and Jerusalem. 6In the towns of Manasseh, Ephraim and Simeon, as far as Naphtali, and in the ruins around them, 7he tore down the altars and the Asherah poles and crushed the idols to powder and cut to pieces all the incense altars throughout

130 Amon

1162 Evildoers (2)
1632 Parental Influence

130 Amon†
3931 Idolatry (4)

2714 Impenitence (2), Ne 9:29
2545 Corruption (3)

2780 Conspiracy
2550 Assassination

3050 Retribution (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)

634 B.C.
1923 Josiah, 35:1
3965 Young Men (2), 34:3
3966 Young Men (3), 34:2
3079 Righteousness (3)
1746 Doing Good

3794 Right Way
3966 Young Men (3), 34:3
3439 Steadfastness (2)

3965 Young Men (2), Lk 3:23
3966 Young Men (3), Ps 71:5
1652 Children (10)†
3192 Seekers
316 Religious Reforms (1)
3950 High Places

3948 Idol Altars
3936 Baal

320 Iconoclasm (2)
3951 Asherah Poles

p.p.2Ki 23:20

962 Spir. Cleansing (2)

p.p.2Ch 31:1

[a] *16* Traditionally *peace offerings* [b] *18* That is, Judah, as frequently in 2 Chronicles
[c] *19* One Hebrew manuscript and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *of Hozai*

Israel. Then he went back to Jerusalem.

8In the eighteenth year of Josiah's reign, to purify the land and the temple, he sent Shaphan son of Azaliah and Maaseiah the ruler of the city, with Joah son of Joahaz, the recorder, to repair the temple of the LORD his God.

9They went to Hilkiah the high priest and gave him the money that had been brought into the temple of God, which the Levites who were the doorkeepers had collected from the people of Manasseh, Ephraim and the entire remnant of Israel and from all the people of Judah and Benjamin and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10Then they entrusted it to the men appointed to supervise the work on the LORD's temple. These men paid the workers who repaired and restored the temple. 11They also gave money to the carpenters and builders to purchase dressed stone, and timber for joists and beams for the buildings that the kings of Judah had allowed to fall into ruin.

12The men did the work faithfully. Over them to direct them were Jahath and Obadiah, Levites descended from Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam, descended from Kohath. The Levites—all who were skilled in playing musical instruments— 13had charge of the laborers and supervised all the workers from job to job. Some of the Levites were secretaries, scribes and doorkeepers.

The Book of the Law Found

14While they were bringing out the money that had been taken into the temple of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found the Book of the Law of the LORD that had been given through Moses. 15Hilkiah said to Shaphan the secretary, "I have found the Book of the Law in the temple of the LORD." He gave it to Shaphan.

16Then Shaphan took the book to the king and reported to him: "Your officials are doing everything that has been committed to them. 17They have paid out the money that was in the temple of the LORD and have entrusted it to the supervisors and workers." 18Then Shaphan the secretary informed the king, "Hilkiah the priest has given me a book." And Shaphan read from it in the presence of the king.

19When the king heard the words of the Law, he tore his robes. 20He gave these orders to Hilkiah, Ahikam son of Shaphan, Abdon son of Micah,[a] Shaphan the secretary and Asaiah the king's attendant: 21"Go and inquire of the LORD for me and for the remnant in Israel and Judah about what is written in this book that has been found. Great is the LORD's anger that is poured out on us because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD; they have not acted in accordance with all that is written in this book."

22Hilkiah and those the king had sent with him[b] went to speak to the prophetess Huldah, who was the wife of Shallum son of Tokhath,[c] the son of Hasrah,[d] keeper of the wardrobe. She lived in Jerusalem, in the Second District.

23She said to them, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Tell the man who sent you to me, 24'This is what the LORD says: I am going to bring disaster on this place and its people—all the curses written in the book that has been read in the presence of the king of Judah. 25Because they have forsaken me and burned incense to other gods and provoked me to anger by all that their hands have made,[e] my anger will be

[a]20 Also called *Acbor son of Micaiah* [b]22 One Hebrew manuscript, Vulgate and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts do not have *had sent with him.* [c]22 Also called *Tikvah* [d]22 Also called *Harhas* [e]25 Or *by everything they have done*

p.p.2Ki 22:3
318 Religious Reforms (3)
3252 Shaphan, 34:16
2973 Recorder†
3577 Solomon's Temple
1588 Hilkiah, Ezr 7:1
2064 High Priests
2396 Money
2114 Levites
p.p.2Ch 30:10; 2Ch 30:18
p.p.2Ch 33:4-7
565 Fidelity (1), 34:12
565 Fidelity (1), Ne 13:13
602 Overseers (1)
2295 Merarites
2042 Kohathites
2470 Musicians (1)†
p.p.Ne 4:10
2114 Levites
3165 Scribes
p.p.2Ch 34:9
525 Book of the Law
3252 Shaphan†
1923 Josiah
2396 Money
440 Law Read
2712 Contrition
1951 Mourning (5), Ezr 9:5
1471 Inquiring of God (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.2Ch 34:14
3132 God's Wrath
1637 Parental Sins
2620 Disobedience (1)
1713 Huldah†
3868 Prophetesses
3874 Devout Women
1776 Inspiration (3)
3618 Threatenings
p.p.Dt 28:15-68
903 Divine Curse
1237 Forsaking God (1)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
2914 Provoking God
3909 Evil Works
3955 God's Anger

poured out on this place and will not be quenched.' 26Tell the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, 'This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says concerning the words you heard: 27Because your heart was responsive and you humbled yourself before God when you heard what he spoke against this place and its people, and because you humbled yourself before me and tore your robes and wept in my presence, I have heard you, declares the LORD. 28Now I will gather you to your fathers, and you will be buried in peace. Your eyes will not see all the disaster I am going to bring on this place and on those who live here.'"

So they took her answer back to the king.

29Then the king called together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30He went up to the temple of the LORD with the men of Judah, the people of Jerusalem, the priests and the Levites—all the people from the least to the greatest. He read in their hearing all the words of the Book of the Covenant, which had been found in the temple of the LORD. 31The king stood by his pillar and renewed the covenant in the presence of the LORD—to follow the LORD and keep his commands, regulations and decrees with all his heart and all his soul, and to obey the words of the covenant written in this book.

32Then he had everyone in Jerusalem and Benjamin pledge themselves to it; the people of Jerusalem did this in accordance with the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33Josiah removed all the detestable idols from all the territory belonging to the Israelites, and he had all who were present in Israel serve the LORD their God. As long as he lived, they did not fail to follow the LORD, the God of their fathers.

Josiah Celebrates the Passover

35 Josiah celebrated the Passover to the LORD in Jerusalem, and the Passover lamb was slaughtered on the fourteenth day of the first month. 2He appointed the priests to their duties and encouraged them in the service of the LORD's temple. 3He said to the Levites, who instructed all Israel and who had been consecrated to the LORD: "Put the sacred ark in the temple that Solomon son of David king of Israel built. It is not to be carried about on your shoulders. Now serve the LORD your God and his people Israel. 4Prepare yourselves by families in your divisions, according to the directions written by David king of Israel and by his son Solomon.

5"Stand in the holy place with a group of Levites for each subdivision of the families of your fellow countrymen, the lay people. 6Slaughter the Passover lambs, consecrate yourselves and prepare the lambs, for your fellow countrymen, doing what the LORD commanded through Moses."

7Josiah provided for all the lay people who were there a total of thirty thousand sheep and goats for the Passover offerings, and also three thousand cattle—all from the king's own possessions.

8His officials also contributed voluntarily to the people and the priests and Levites. Hilkiah, Zechariah and Jehiel, the administrators of God's temple, gave the priests twenty-six hundred Passover offerings and three hundred cattle. 9Also Conaniah along with Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brothers, and Hashabiah, Jeiel and Jozabad, the leaders of the Levites, provided five thousand Passover offerings and five hundred head of cattle for the Levites.

10The service was arranged and the priests stood in their

1923 Josiah

2712 Contrition
1720 Humility (5), Lk 15:18

p.p.2Ch 34:19
2708 Repentance (3)
2821 Prayer (6)

2160 Death (4)
3355 Penalty Delayed

p.p.2Ki 23:1-3
2078 Elders (1)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
821 Congregation (2)
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites

440 Law Read

p.p.2Ch 30:16
879 Covenant (3)
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
445 Keeping Commandments
3898 Undivided Service
1069 Earnestness
1030 Doers

525 Book of the Law

1232 Fidelity (4)

p.p.2Ch 34:3-7
13 Detestable Things

316 Religious Reforms (1), Ezr 10:3
3894 Serve God
3438 Steadfastness (1)

623 B.C. (?)
1923 Josiah, 35:23
1256 Passover (1), Mt 26:17
p.p.2Ki 23:21
p.p.Ex 12:6
p.p.2Ch 29:11

1019 Encouragement (1), Isa 41:13

1782 Teaching (6)
2060 Priests (3)

216 Ark of the Covenant, Jer 3:16
3577 Solomon's Temple
p.p.1Ch 23:26

3894 Serve God
2723 God's People

p.p.1Ch 24:1

919 David
4296 David (2)

p.p.Ps 134:1

3141 Sanctification (2)
437 Keeping the Law

2053 Lawgiver (2)

2124 Generous Giving
174 Lambs

156 Bulls
2628 Freewill Offerings

2120 Giving (1)
2115 Liberality

1588 Hilkiah

2114 Levites

p.p.2Ch 35:5

places with the Levites in their divisions as the king had ordered. 11The Passover lambs were slaughtered, and the priests sprinkled the blood handed to them, while the Levites skinned the animals. 12They set aside the burnt offerings to give them to the subdivisions of the families of the people to offer to the LORD, as is written in the Book of Moses. They did the same with the cattle. 13They roasted the Passover animals over the fire as prescribed, and boiled the holy offerings in pots, caldrons and pans and served them quickly to all the people. 14After this, they made preparations for themselves and for the priests, because the priests, the descendants of Aaron, were sacrificing the burnt offerings and the fat portions until nightfall. So the Levites made preparations for themselves and for the Aaronic priests.

15The musicians, the descendants of Asaph, were in the places prescribed by David, Asaph, Heman and Jeduthun the king's seer. The gatekeepers at each gate did not need to leave their posts, because their fellow Levites made the preparations for them.

16So at that time the entire service of the LORD was carried out for the celebration of the Passover and the offering of burnt offerings on the altar of the LORD, as King Josiah had ordered. 17The Israelites who were present celebrated the Passover at that time and observed the Feast of Unleavened Bread for seven days. 18The Passover had not been observed like this in Israel since the days of the prophet Samuel; and none of the kings of Israel had ever celebrated such a Passover as did Josiah, with the priests, the Levites and all Judah and Israel who were there with the people of Jerusalem. 19This Passover was celebrated in the eighteenth year of Josiah's reign.

The Death of Josiah

20After all this, when Josiah had set the temple in order, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight at Carchemish on the Euphrates, and Josiah marched out to meet him in battle. 21But Neco sent messengers to him, saying, "What quarrel is there between you and me, O king of Judah? It is not you I am attacking at this time, but the house with which I am at war. God has told me to hurry; so stop opposing God, who is with me, or he will destroy you."

22Josiah, however, would not turn away from him, but disguised himself to engage him in battle. He would not listen to what Neco had said at God's command but went to fight him on the plain of Megiddo.

23Archers shot King Josiah, and he told his officers, "Take me away; I am badly wounded." 24So they took him out of his chariot, put him in the other chariot he had and brought him to Jerusalem, where he died. He was buried in the tombs of his fathers, and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for him.

25Jeremiah composed laments for Josiah, and to this day all the men and women singers commemorate Josiah in the laments. These became a tradition in Israel and are written in the Laments.

26The other events of Josiah's reign and his acts of devotion, according to what is written in the Law of the LORD— 27all the events, from beginning to end, are written in the book of the kings of Israel and

36 Judah. 1And the people of the land took Jehoahaz son of Josiah and made him king in Jerusalem in place of his father.

Jehoahaz King of Judah

2Jehoahaz[a] was twenty-three years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. 3The

[a]2 Hebrew *Joahaz*, a variant of *Jehoahaz*; also in verse 4

king of Egypt dethroned him in Jerusalem and imposed on Judah a levy of a hundred talents[a] of silver and a talent[b] of gold. 4The king of Egypt made Eliakim, a brother of Jehoahaz, king over Judah and Jerusalem and changed Eliakim's name to Jehoiakim. But Neco took Eliakim's brother Jehoahaz and carried him off to Egypt.

Jehoiakim King of Judah

5Jehoiakim was twenty-five years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eleven years. He did evil in the eyes of the LORD his God. 6Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon attacked him and bound him with bronze shackles to take him to Babylon. 7Nebuchadnezzar also took to Babylon articles from the temple of the LORD and put them in his temple[c] there.

8The other events of Jehoiakim's reign, the detestable things he did and all that was found against him, are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. And Jehoiachin his son succeeded him as king.

Jehoiachin King of Judah

9Jehoiachin was eighteen[d] years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months and ten days. He did evil in the eyes of the LORD. 10In the spring, King Nebuchadnezzar sent for him and brought him to Babylon, together with articles of value from the temple of the LORD, and he made Jehoiachin's uncle,[e] Zedekiah, king over Judah and Jerusalem.

Zedekiah King of Judah

11Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eleven years. 12He did evil in the eyes of the LORD his God and did not humble himself before Jeremiah the prophet, who spoke the word of the LORD. 13He also rebelled against King Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him take an oath in God's name. He became stiff-necked and hardened his heart and would not turn to the LORD, the God of Israel. 14Furthermore, all the leaders of the priests and the people became more and more unfaithful, following all the detestable practices of the nations and defiling the temple of the LORD, which he had consecrated in Jerusalem.

The Fall of Jerusalem

15The LORD, the God of their fathers, sent word to them through his messengers again and again, because he had pity on his people and on his dwelling place. 16But they mocked God's messengers, despised his words and scoffed at his prophets until the wrath of the LORD was aroused against his people and there was no remedy. 17He brought up against them the king of the Babylonians,[f] who killed their young men with the sword in the sanctuary, and spared neither young man nor young woman, old man or aged. God handed all of them over to Nebuchadnezzar. 18He carried to Babylon all the articles from the temple of God, both large and small, and the treasures of the LORD's temple and the treasures of the king and his officials. 19They set fire to God's temple and broke down the wall of Jerusalem; they burned all the palaces and destroyed everything of value there.

20He carried into exile to Babylon the remnant, who escaped from the sword, and they became servants to him and his sons until the kingdom of Persia came to power. 21The land enjoyed its sabbath rests; all the time of its desolation it

2529 Tribute
3546 Talents (2), Ezr 8:26
2518 Names Changed
p.p.Jer 22:10-12
1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.2Ki 23:36
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, Jer 39:1
1278 Shackles (1)
p.p.2Ch 36:10
3752 Holy Articles
3039 Sacrilege (2)
3949 Idol Temples, Da 1:2
1862 Jehoiakim, Jer 1:3
843 Corruption (2)
1859 Jehoiachin, Est 2:6
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil
1826 Captivity (2)
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
3040 Temple Pillaging†
3988 Zedekiah, Jer 32:3
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1726 The Proud
1877 Jeremiah
1776 Inspiration (3)
1234 Covenant-breakers
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2717 Hardness (2), Ne 9:17
2714 Impenitence (2)
3916 Worldliness (3)
13 Detestable Things
960 Pollutions (3), Jer 7:30
1794 Warnings (1)
3517 Divine Compassion, Ps 78:38
p.p.Hos 11:8
2394 Mocking (3), Ne 4:1
989 Despisers
2967 Instruction Despised, Ps 50:17
439 Law Despised, Ps 78:10
3480 Persecution (1)
2065 Prophets (1), Ps 74:9
3132 God's Wrath
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3131 Divine Vengeance
3520 Pitilessness
990 Destruction (2)
3752 Holy Articles, Ezr 1:7
3581 Temple Destroyed
3577 Solomon's Temple†
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
819 Conflagrations, Job 1:16
1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.Jer 27:7
2744 Persia, Ezr 1:1
3104 Sabbatical Year
p.p.Lev 26:33; Lev 26:34

[a]3 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons) [b]3 That is, about 75 pounds (about 34 kilograms) [c]7 Or *palace* [d]9 One Hebrew manuscript, some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also 2 Kings 24:8); most Hebrew manuscripts *eight* [e]10 Hebrew *brother*, that is, relative (see 2 Kings 24:17) [f]17 Or *Chaldeans*

430 Sure Word

1877 Jeremiah
907 Cyrus, Ezr 1:1
2893 Fulfillment (3)
1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p. Isa 44:28
2869 Proclamations

3961 Writing (1), Ezr 6:18

rested, until the seventy years were completed in fulfillment of the word of the LORD spoken by Jeremiah.

22In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, in order to fulfill the word of the LORD spoken by Jeremiah, the LORD moved the heart of Cyrus king of Persia to make a proclamation throughout his realm and to put it in writing:

23"This is what Cyrus king of Persia says:

"'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and he has appointed me to build a temple for him at Jerusalem in Judah. Anyone of his people among you—may the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.'"

1679 Honor from God
1166 God Exalts
3415 Sovereignty of God
3578 Second Temple

2137 Emancipation, Ezr 1:3

Author, Uncertain. (Ezra, according to Jewish tradition).
4237 **Analysis** of the Book.

Ezra

Cyrus Helps the Exiles to Return

536 B.C. (?)
907 Cyrus, 3:7

1 In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, in order to
430 Sure Word
1877 Jeremiah
fulfill the word of the LORD spoken by Jeremiah, the LORD
2744 Persia, Est 1:3
2869 Proclamations
moved the heart of Cyrus king of Persia to make a proclamation throughout his realm and
3961 Writing (1)
to put it in writing:

1166 God Exalts
p.p.2Ch 36:23
2 "This is what Cyrus king of Persia says:

"'The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth and he has appointed me to
3578 Second Temple
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
build a temple for him at Jerusalem in Judah. 3 Anyone of his people among you—may his God be with
1271 Divine Presence
2137 Emancipation, Isa 61:1
him, and let him go up to Jerusalem in Judah and
3578 Second Temple
build the temple of the LORD, the God of Israel, the God who is in Jerusalem.
3728 Cooperation
4 And the people of any place where survivors may
2117 Benevolence (1)
now be living are to provide him with silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with freewill offerings for the temple of God in Jerusalem.'"

2628 Freewill Offerings, 3:5
5 Then the family heads of Judah and Benjamin, and the
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites
priests and Levites—everyone whose heart God had
1074 Zealousness
moved—prepared to go up and build the house of the LORD in Jerusalem. 6 All their
3317 Silver (3), 5:14
558 Goods, Ne 9:25
2115 Liberality, 2:69
neighbors assisted them with articles of silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with valuable gifts, in addition to all the freewill offerings. 7 Moreover, King Cyrus brought out
3752 Holy Articles, Jer 28:3
the articles belonging to the temple of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and had placed in the temple of his god.[a] 8 Cyrus king of Persia had them brought by Mithredath the treasurer, who counted them out to Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah.
2866 Princes
9 This was the inventory:

gold dishes	30
silver dishes	1,000
silver pans[b]	29
10 gold bowls	30
matching silver bowls	410
other articles	1,000

1431 Gold (1)
3317 Silver (3)
350 Bowls (1), 8:27
11 In all, there were 5,400 articles of gold and of silver. Sheshbazzar brought all these along when the exiles came up from Babylon to Jerusalem.

The List of the Exiles Who Returned

536 B.C. (?)
1827 Jews' Return
1826 Captivity (2)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
2 Now these are the people of the province who came up from the captivity of the exiles, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had taken captive to Babylon (they returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his own town, 2 in company with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Rehum and Baanah):

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3991 Zerubbabel
1887 Jeshua, 3:2
The list of the men of the people of Israel:

3 the descendants of Parosh	2,172
4 of Shephatiah	372
5 of Arah	775
6 of Pahath-Moab (through the line of Jeshua and Joab)	2,812
7 of Elam	1,254
8 of Zattu	945
9 of Zaccai	760
10 of Bani	642
11 of Bebai	623
12 of Azgad	1,222
13 of Adonikam	666
14 of Bigvai	2,056
15 of Adin	454
16 of Ater (through Hezekiah)	98
17 of Bezai	323

[a]7 Or *gods* [b]9 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

18 of Jorah 112
19 of Hashum 223
20 of Gibbar 95

21 the men of Bethlehem 123
22 of Netophah 56
23 of Anathoth 128
24 of Azmaveth 42
25 of Kiriath Jearim,[a] Kephirah and Beeroth 743
26 of Ramah and Geba 621
27 of Micmash 122
28 of Bethel and Ai 223
29 of Nebo 52
30 of Magbish 156
31 of the other Elam 1,254
32 of Harim 320
33 of Lod, Hadid and Ono 725
34 of Jericho 345
35 of Senaah 3,630

36 The priests:

the descendants of Jedaiah (through the family of Jeshua) 973
37 of Immer 1,052
38 of Pashhur 1,247
39 of Harim 1,017

40 The Levites:

the descendants of Jeshua and Kadmiel (through the line of Hodaviah) 74

41 The singers:

the descendants of Asaph 128

42 The gatekeepers of the temple:

the descendants of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita and Shobai 139

43 The temple servants:

the descendants of Ziha, Hasupha, Tabbaoth,
44 Keros, Siaha, Padon,
45 Lebanah, Hagabah, Akkub,
46 Hagab, Shalmai, Hanan,
47 Giddel, Gahar, Reaiah,
48 Rezin, Nekoda, Gazzam,
49 Uzza, Paseah, Besai,
50 Asnah, Meunim, Nephussim,
51 Bakbuk, Hakupha, Harhur,
52 Bazluth, Mehida, Harsha,
53 Barkos, Sisera, Temah,
54 Neziah and Hatipha

55 The descendants of the servants of Solomon:

the descendants of Sotai, Hassophereth, Peruda,
56 Jaala, Darkon, Giddel,
57 Shephatiah, Hattil, Pokereth-Hazzebaim and Ami

58 The temple servants and the descendants of the servants of Solomon 392

59 The following came up from the towns of Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon and Immer, but they could not show that their families were descended from Israel:

60 The descendants of Delaiah, Tobiah and Nekoda 652

61 And from among the priests:

The descendants of Hobaiah, Hakkoz and Barzillai (a man who had married a daughter of Barzillai the Gileadite and was called by that name).
62 These searched for their family records, but they could not find them and so were excluded from the priesthood as unclean.
63 The governor ordered them not to eat any of the most sacred food until there was a priest ministering with the Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole company

408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
138 Anathoth, Ne 7:27
4329 Anathoth (2)
2014 Kiriath Jearim, Ne 7:29
2945 Ramah, Mt 2:18
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
110 Ai
4325 Ai (2)
4406 Lydda (2)
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
2058 Priests (1)
p.p.1Ch 24:7
p.p.1Ch 24:14
2114 Levites
2474 Choirs
267 Asaph
251 Gatekeepers
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ch 9:2
p.p.1Ki 9:21
2058 Priests (1)
347 Barzillai, Ne 7:63
289 Separation (3)
p.p.Lev 22:2
2497 Urim and Thummim, Ne 7:65
p.p.Isa 10:22

[a]25 See Septuagint (see also Neh. 7:29); Hebrew *Kiriath Arim*.

numbered 42,360, [65]besides their 7,337 menservants and maidservants; and they also had 200 men and women singers. [66]They had 736 horses, 245 mules, [67]435 camels and 6,720 donkeys.

[68]When they arrived at the house of the LORD in Jerusalem, some of the heads of the families gave freewill offerings toward the rebuilding of the house of God on its site. [69]According to their ability they gave to the treasury for this work 61,000 drachmas[a] of gold, 5,000 minas[b] of silver and 100 priestly garments.

[70]The priests, the Levites, the singers, the gatekeepers and the temple servants settled in their own towns, along with some of the other people, and the rest of the Israelites settled in their towns.

Rebuilding the Altar

3 When the seventh month came and the Israelites had settled in their towns, the people assembled as one man in Jerusalem. [2]Then Jeshua son of Jozadak and his fellow priests and Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and his associates began to build the altar of the God of Israel to sacrifice burnt offerings on it, in accordance with what is written in the Law of Moses the man of God. [3]Despite their fear of the peoples around them, they built the altar on its foundation and sacrificed burnt offerings on it to the LORD, both the morning and evening sacrifices. [4]Then in accordance with what is written, they celebrated the Feast of Tabernacles with the required number of burnt offerings prescribed for each day. [5]After that, they presented the regular burnt offerings, the New Moon sacrifices and the sacrifices for all the appointed sacred feasts of the LORD, as well as those brought as freewill offerings to the LORD. [6]On the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt offerings to the LORD, though the foundation of the LORD's temple had not yet been laid.

Rebuilding the Temple

[7]Then they gave money to the masons and carpenters, and gave food and drink and oil to the people of Sidon and Tyre, so that they would bring cedar logs by sea from Lebanon to Joppa, as authorized by Cyrus king of Persia.

[8]In the second month of the second year after their arrival at the house of God in Jerusalem, Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, Jeshua son of Jozadak and the rest of their brothers (the priests and the Levites and all who had returned from the captivity to Jerusalem) began the work, appointing Levites twenty years of age and older to supervise the building of the house of the LORD. [9]Jeshua and his sons and brothers and Kadmiel and his sons (descendants of Hodaviah[c]) and the sons of Henadad and their sons and brothers—all Levites—joined together in supervising those working on the house of God.

[10]When the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, the priests in their vestments and with trumpets, and the Levites (the sons of Asaph) with cymbals, took their places to praise the LORD, as prescribed by David king of Israel. [11]With praise and thanksgiving they sang to the LORD:

> "He is good;
> his love to Israel endures
> forever."

And all the people gave a great shout of praise to the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. [12]But many of the older priests and Levites and family heads, who had seen the former temple, wept aloud when they saw the foundation of this temple

1828 Remnant
2474 Choirs, Ne 12:42
172 Horses
158 Camels
152 Donkeys
2120 Giving (1)
3578 Second Temple, 4:1
2122 Giving (3), Ne 5:8
2121 Giving (2)
2115 Liberality, 8:25
1050 Priestly Garments
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites
2474 Choirs
251 Gatekeepers
536 B.C. (?)
p.p.Ne 7:73
821 Congregation (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1887 Jeshua, 4:3
1873 Jehozadak, 5:2
3991 Zerubbabel
120 Altars
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Dt 12:5
859 Fear of Man
p.p.Ezr 4:4
2626 Burnt Offerings†
p.p.Nu 28:3
p.p.Nu 29:12
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, Ne 8:14
1059 Daily Duty, Ne 8:18
2400 Moon (2), Ps 81:3
1276 Jewish Festivals
2628 Freewill Offerings, 7:16
2115 Liberality
246 Masons†
p.p.2Ch 2:10
3282 Sidon
3673 Cedars
1914 Joppa, Jnh 1:3
4393 Joppa (2)
907 Cyrus, 4:3
3991 Zerubbabel, Ne 12:47
2114 Levites
p.p.1Ch 23:24
1887 Jeshua
p.p.Ezr 2:40
3578 Second Temple
1050 Priestly Garments
2456 Cymbals, Ps 150:5
1452 Praise (2)
p.p.1Ch 6:31
1456 Thankfulness (2)
2473 Singing (2), Mk 14:26
1438 God's Goodness
2297 Mercy (1)
1939 Joy Expressed, Ps 5:11
p.p.Ezr 3:13
2191 Old Age
3577 Solomon's Temple
3817 Weeping (1), Ps 137:1

[a]69 That is, about 1,100 pounds (about 500 kilograms) [b]69 That is, about 3 tons (about 2.9 metric tons) [c]9 Hebrew *Yehudah*, probably a variant of *Hodaviah*

1927 Great Joy, Job 38:7
1930 Spiritual Joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)

being laid, while many others shouted for joy. [13]No one could distinguish the sound of the shouts of joy from the sound of weeping, because the people made so much noise. And the sound was heard far away.

Opposition to the Rebuilding

535 B.C.
1567 Opposers (1)
p.p.Ezr 1:11
3578 Second Temple, 6:8
3991 Zerubbabel
3136 Samaritans (2), Ne 4:2
1887 Jeshua, 5:2
289 Separation (3), 6:21
907 Cyrus, 5:13
1567 Opposers (1), Ne 4:8
p.p.Ezr 3:3

4 When the enemies of Judah and Benjamin heard that the exiles were building a temple for the LORD, the God of Israel, [2]they came to Zerubbabel and to the heads of the families and said, "Let us help you build because, like you, we seek your God and have been sacrificing to him since the time of Esarhaddon king of Assyria, who brought us here."

[3]But Zerubbabel, Jeshua and the rest of the heads of the families of Israel answered, "You have no part with us in building a temple to our God. We alone will build it for the LORD, the God of Israel, as King Cyrus, the king of Persia, commanded us."

[4]Then the peoples around them set out to discourage the people of Judah and make them afraid to go on building. [a] [5]They hired counselors to work against them and frustrate their plans during the entire reign of Cyrus king of Persia and down to the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Later Opposition Under Xerxes and Artaxerxes

3313 Slander (4)
3961 Writing (1)

[6]At the beginning of the reign of Xerxes, [b] they lodged an accusation against the people of Judah and Jerusalem.

[7]And in the days of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel and the rest of his associates wrote a letter to Artaxerxes. The letter was written in Aramaic script and in the Aramaic language. [c, d]

[8]Rehum the commanding officer and Shimshai the secretary wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king as follows:

[9]Rehum the commanding officer and Shimshai the secretary, together with the rest of their associates —the judges and officials over the men from Tripolis, Persia, [e] Erech and Babylon, the Elamites of Susa, [10]and the other people whom the great and honorable Ashurbanipal [f] deported and settled in the city of Samaria and elsewhere in Trans-Euphrates.

3165 Scribes
p.p.Ps 119:69
3134 Samaria (2)
4430 Samaria (3)

[11](This is a copy of the letter they sent him.)

2111 Letters

To King Artaxerxes,

From your servants, the men of Trans-Euphrates:

[12]The king should know that the Jews who came up to us from you have gone to Jerusalem and are rebuilding that rebellious and wicked city. They are restoring the walls and repairing the foundations.

3311 Slander (2)
p.p.Am 7:10; Lk 23:2

[13]Furthermore, the king should know that if this city is built and its walls are restored, no more taxes, tribute or duty will be paid, and the royal revenues will suffer. [14]Now since we are under obligation to the palace and it is not proper for us to see the king dishonored, we are sending this message to inform the king, [15]so that a search may be made in the archives of your predecessors. In these records you will find that this city is a rebellious city, troublesome to kings and provinces, a place of rebellion from ancient times. That is why this city was destroyed. [16]We inform the king that if this city is built and its walls are restored, you will be left

2529 Tribute

[a] 4 Or *and troubled them as they built* [b] 6 Hebrew *Ahasuerus*, a variant of Xerxes' Persian name [c] 7 Or *written in Aramaic and translated* [d] 7 The text of Ezra 4:8—6:18 is in Aramaic. [e] 9 Or *officials, magistrates and governors over the men from* [f] 10 Aramaic *Osnappar*, a variant of *Ashurbanipal*

with nothing in Trans-Euphrates.

17The king sent this reply:

To Rehum the commanding officer, Shimshai the secretary and the rest of their associates living in Samaria and elsewhere in Trans-Euphrates:

Greetings.

18The letter you sent us has been read and translated in my presence. 19I issued an order and a search was made, and it was found that this city has a long history of revolt against kings and has been a place of rebellion and sedition. 20Jerusalem has had powerful kings ruling over the whole of Trans-Euphrates, and taxes, tribute and duty were paid to them. 21Now issue an order to these men to stop work, so that this city will not be rebuilt until I so order. 22Be careful not to neglect this matter. Why let this threat grow, to the detriment of the royal interests?

23As soon as the copy of the letter of King Artaxerxes was read to Rehum and Shimshai the secretary and their associates, they went immediately to the Jews in Jerusalem and compelled them by force to stop.

24Thus the work on the house of God in Jerusalem came to a standstill until the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

Tattenai's Letter to Darius

5 Now Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the prophet, a descendant of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, who was over them. 2Then Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and Jeshua son of Jozadak set to work to rebuild the house of God in Jerusalem. And the prophets of God were with them, helping them.

3At that time Tattenai, governor of Trans-Euphrates, and Shethar-Bozenai and their associates went to them and asked, "Who authorized you to rebuild this temple and restore this structure?" 4They also asked, "What are the names of the men constructing this building?"[a] 5But the eye of their God was watching over the elders of the Jews, and they were not stopped until a report could go to Darius and his written reply be received.

6This is a copy of the letter that Tattenai, governor of Trans-Euphrates, and Shethar-Bozenai and their associates, the officials of Trans-Euphrates, sent to King Darius. 7The report they sent him read as follows:

To King Darius:

Cordial greetings.

8The king should know that we went to the district of Judah, to the temple of the great God. The people are building it with large stones and placing the timbers in the walls. The work is being carried on with diligence and is making rapid progress under their direction.

9We questioned the elders and asked them, "Who authorized you to rebuild this temple and restore this structure?" 10We also asked them their names, so that we could write down the names of their leaders for your information.

11This is the answer they gave us:

"We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and we are rebuilding the temple that was built many years ago, one that a great king of Israel

[a] 4 See Septuagint; Aramaic *4We told them the names of the men constructing this building.*

3165 Scribes
3134 Samaria (2)
4430 Samaria (3)
p.p.Ne 8:8
p.p.1Ki 4:21; 1Ch 18:3
2529 Tribute
p.p.Pr 4:16
32 Evil Zeal
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3578 Second Temple
916 Darius (2)
520 B.C.
1475 Haggai, 6:14
3987 Zechariah, 6:14
2894 Prophesying, Jer 26:18
1776 Inspiration (3)
3991 Zerubbabel
1887 Jeshua, Ne 7:7
1873 Jehozadak, 10:18
3578 Second Temple
2065 Prophets (1)
3728 Cooperation
p.p.Ezr 6:6
p.p.Ezr 5:9
507 Divine Vision
364 Divine Protection (1)
2078 Elders (1)
2111 Letters
p.p.Ezr 4:9
916 Darius (2), 6:1
3409 Salutations (1)
3578 Second Temple
3240 God's Servants, Da 3:26
3577 Solomon's Temple

817 Confession of Sin (2)
2914 Provoking God, Ps 78:40
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2573 Nebuchadnezzar

329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
3581 Temple Destroyed
1826 Captivity (2)

907 Cyrus, 6:3

2534 Kings' Decrees, 6:1
3040 Temple Pillaging
3949 Idol Temples
3317 Silver (3), Da 11:8
3752 Holy Articles
3577 Solomon's Temple

built and finished. 12But because our fathers angered the God of heaven, he handed them over to Nebuchadnezzar the Chaldean, king of Babylon, who destroyed this temple and deported the people to Babylon.

13"However, in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, King Cyrus issued a decree to rebuild this house of God. 14He even removed from the temple[a] of Babylon the gold and silver articles of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar had taken from the temple in Jerusalem and brought to the temple[a] in Babylon.

"Then King Cyrus gave them to a man named Sheshbazzar, whom he had appointed governor, 15and he told him, 'Take these articles and go and deposit them in the temple in Jerusalem. And rebuild the house of God on its site.' 16So this Sheshbazzar came and laid the foundations of the house of God in Jerusalem. From that day to the present it has been under construction but is not yet finished."

17Now if it pleases the king, let a search be made in the royal archives of Babylon to see if King Cyrus did in fact issue a decree to rebuild this house of God in Jerusalem. Then let the king send us his decision in this matter.

3578 Second Temple

p.p. Ezr 6:15

329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
2869 Proclamations

The Decree of Darius

519 B.C.

6 King Darius then issued an order, and they searched in the archives stored in the treasury at Babylon. 2A scroll was found in the citadel of Ecbatana in the province of Media, and this was written on it:

916 Darius (2), Hag 1:1
2534 Kings' Decrees, 7:21

2669 Palaces, Ne 1:1
4366 Ecbatana

Memorandum:

3In the first year of King Cyrus, the king issued a decree concerning the temple of God in Jerusalem:

907 Cyrus, Isa 44:28

Let the temple be rebuilt as a place to present sacrifices, and let its foundations be laid. It is to be ninety feet[b] high and ninety feet wide, 4with three courses of large stones and one of timbers. The costs are to be paid by the royal treasury. 5Also, the gold and silver articles of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took from the temple in Jerusalem and brought to Babylon, are to be returned to their places in the temple in Jerusalem; they are to be deposited in the house of God.

897 Cubits
p.p. 1Ki 6:36

2120 Giving (1)
p.p. Ezr 1:7
3752 Holy Articles

3577 Solomon's Temple

p.p. Ezr 5:3

6Now then, Tattenai, governor of Trans-Euphrates, and Shethar-Bozenai and you, their fellow officials of that province, stay away from there. 7Do not interfere with the work on this temple of God. Let the governor of the Jews and the Jewish elders rebuild this house of God on its site.

8Moreover, I hereby decree what you are to do for these elders of the Jews in the construction of this house of God:

2078 Elders (1)

3578 Second Temple, 6:14
2115 Liberality

The expenses of these men are to be fully paid out of the royal treasury, from the revenues of Trans-Euphrates, so that the work will not stop. 9Whatever is needed—young bulls, rams, male lambs for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, and wheat, salt, wine and oil, as requested by the priests in Jerusalem—must be given them daily without fail, 10so that they may offer sacrifices pleasing to the God of heaven and pray for the well-being of the king and his sons.

2124 Generous Giving, Mk 12:43
156 Bulls
174 Lambs

3822 Wheat (1)
3114 Salt†
2639 Oil (2)

11Furthermore, I decree that if anyone changes this edict, a beam is to be pulled from his house and he is to

3107 Sacrifices (1)
3512 Sweet Savor, 2Co 2:15

2836 Prayer (20)
p.p. Ezr 7:23

[a]14 Or *palace* [b]3 Aramaic *sixty cubits* (about 27 meters)

2559 Hanging, Est 7:9
p.p. Da 2:5; Da 3:29

2514 Name of the Lord

be lifted up and impaled on it. And for this crime his house is to be made a pile of rubble. 12May God, who has caused his Name to dwell there, overthrow any king or people who lifts a hand to change this decree or to destroy this temple in Jerusalem.

I Darius have decreed it. Let it be carried out with diligence.

Completion and Dedication of the Temple

565 Fidelity (1)
916 Darius (2)

13Then, because of the decree King Darius had sent, Tattenai, governor of Trans-Euphrates, and Shethar-Bozenai and their associates carried it out with diligence. 14So the elders of the Jews continued to build and prosper under the preaching of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah, a descendant of Iddo. They finished building the temple according to the command of the God of Israel and the decrees of Cyrus, Darius and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia. 15The temple was completed on the third day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of the reign of King Darius.

p.p. Ezr 5:1

2900 Prosperity (4)
1475 Haggai, Hag 1:1
3987 Zechariah, Zec 1:1
3893 Work (6)
3578 Second Temple, 7:16

16Then the people of Israel—the priests, the Levites and the rest of the exiles—celebrated the dedication of the house of God with joy. 17For the dedication of this house of God they offered a hundred bulls, two hundred rams, four hundred male lambs and, as a sin offering for all Israel, twelve male goats, one for each of the tribes of Israel. 18And they installed the priests in their divisions and the Levites in their groups for the service of God at Jerusalem, according to what is written in the Book of Moses.

p.p. Est 3:7

2114 Levites
p.p. 2Ch 7:5

1927 Great Joy
2124 Generous Giving

156 Bulls, Ps 66:15
174 Lambs
2632 Sin Offerings
169 Goats

2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites

3961 Writing (1), Isa 38:9
p.p. Nu 3:6; Nu 8:9

The Passover

19On the fourteenth day of the first month, the exiles celebrated the Passover. 20The priests and Levites had purified themselves and were all ceremonially clean. The Levites slaughtered the Passover lamb for all the exiles, for their brothers the priests and for themselves. 21So the Israelites who had returned from the exile ate it, together with all who had separated themselves from the unclean practices of their Gentile neighbors in order to seek the LORD, the God of Israel. 22For seven days they celebrated with joy the Feast of Unleavened Bread, because the LORD had filled them with joy by changing the attitude of the king of Assyria, so that he assisted them in the work on the house of God, the God of Israel.

1256 Passover (1)
961 Ceremonial Cleansing

2686 Passover (2), Mk 14:12

1827 Jews' Return

289 Separation (3), Ne 9:2
957 Filthiness
1546 Heathen, Ps 2:1
3192 Seekers

539 Unleavened Bread

1930 Spiritual Joy, Ne 12:43
3415 Sovereignty of God

Ezra Comes to Jerusalem

7 After these things, during the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, 4the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki, 5the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest— 6this Ezra came up from Babylon. He was a teacher well versed in the Law of Moses, which the LORD, the God of Israel, had given. The king had granted him everything he asked, for the hand of the LORD his God was on him. 7Some of the Israelites, including priests, Levites, singers, gatekeepers and temple servants, also came up to Jerusalem in the seventh year of King Artaxerxes.

457 B.C.
p.p. Ne 2:1

1199 Ezra, 7:10

1588 Hilkiah, Jer 29:3
3981 Zadok

2760 Phinehas

1 Aaron
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
3165 Scribes, Ne 8:1
2052 Lawgiver (1)

1484 Divine Hand (1)

2114 Levites
2474 Choirs
251 Gatekeepers

8Ezra arrived in Jerusalem in the fifth month of the seventh year of the king. 9He had begun his journey from Babylon on the first day of the first month, and he arrived in Jerusalem on the first day of the fifth month, for the gracious hand of his God was on him. 10For Ezra had devoted himself to the study and observance of the Law of the LORD, and to teaching its decrees and laws in Israel.

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

1827 Jews' Return

1484 Divine Hand (1), 8:18
1199 Ezra, 7:25
2953 Spir. Preparation
3192 Seekers
2615 Obedience (2)
1779 Teaching (2), Ne 8:7

King Artaxerxes' Letter to Ezra

11 This is a copy of the letter
King Artaxerxes had given to
Ezra the priest and teacher, a
man learned in matters con-
cerning the commands and de-
crees of the LORD for Israel:

12 [a] Artaxerxes, king of
kings,

To Ezra the priest, a teach-
er of the Law of the God of
heaven:

Greetings.

13 Now I decree that any
of the Israelites in my king-
dom, including priests and
Levites, who wish to go to
Jerusalem with you, may
go. 14 You are sent by the
king and his seven advisers
to inquire about Judah and
Jerusalem with regard to
the Law of your God, which
is in your hand. 15 More-
over, you are to take with
you the silver and gold that
the king and his advisers
have freely given to the
God of Israel, whose dwell-
ing is in Jerusalem, 16 to-
gether with all the silver
and gold you may obtain
from the province of Bab-
ylon, as well as the freewill
offerings of the people and
priests for the temple of
their God in Jerusalem.
17 With this money be sure
to buy bulls, rams and male
lambs, together with their
grain offerings and drink
offerings, and sacrifice
them on the altar of the
temple of your God in Jeru-
salem.

18 You and your brother
Jews may then do whatev-
er seems best with the rest
of the silver and gold, in ac-
cordance with the will of
your God. 19 Deliver to the
God of Jerusalem all the ar-
ticles entrusted to you for
worship in the temple of
your God. 20 And anything
else needed for the temple
of your God that you may
have occasion to supply,
you may provide from the
royal treasury.

21 Now I, King Artaxerx-
es, order all the treasurers
of Trans-Euphrates to pro-
vide with diligence whatev-
er Ezra the priest, a teach-
er of the Law of the God of
heaven, may ask of you—
22 up to a hundred talents [b]
of silver, a hundred cors [c]
of wheat, a hundred baths [d]
of wine, a hundred baths [d]
of olive oil, and salt without
limit. 23 Whatever the God
of heaven has prescribed,
let it be done with diligence
for the temple of the God of
heaven. Why should there
be wrath against the realm
of the king and of his sons?
24 You are also to know that
you have no authority to
impose taxes, tribute or
duty on any of the priests,
Levites, singers, gate-
keepers, temple servants
or other workers at this
house of God.

25 And you, Ezra, in accor-
dance with the wisdom of
your God, which you pos-
sess, appoint magistrates
and judges to administer
justice to all the people of
Trans-Euphrates—all who
know the laws of your God.
And you are to teach any
who do not know them.
26 Whoever does not obey
the law of your God and the
law of the king must surely
be punished by death, ban-
ishment, confiscation of
property, or imprison-
ment.

27 Praise be to the LORD, the
God of our fathers, who has
put it into the king's heart to
bring honor to the house of the
LORD in Jerusalem in this way
28 and who has extended his
good favor to me before the
king and his advisers and all
the king's powerful officials.
Because the hand of the LORD
my God was on me, I took

2111 Letters
3165 Scribes
442 Statutes
3892 Work (5)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
848 Counselors
2115 Liberality
3106 Sacred Places
3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)
2628 Freewill Offerings, 8:28
2120 Giving (1)
3578 Second Temple, 7:27
156 Bulls
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings†
3507 God's Will
3752 Holy Articles
3662 Treasuries
2534 Kings' Decrees, Est 2:8
3546 Talents (2)
2124 Generous Giving
3822 Wheat (1), Jn 12:24
353 Baths, Isa 5:10
3114 Salt
564 Diligence
2615 Obedience (2), Ps 27:8
3036 Godly Fear
p.p.Ezr 6:10
p.p.Ezr 4:13; Ezr 4:20
2095 Priests' Duties
2059 Priests (2), Ne 7:65
2114 Levites
251 Gatekeepers
1199 Ezra, 10:1
3840 True Wisdom
p.p.Ex 18:21; Dt 16:18
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1779 Teaching (2)
2525 Citizen's Duties, Pr 24:21
2620 Disobedience (1)
2551 Rebellion, 10:8
2553 Banishment, Ac 18:2
2557 Confiscation, 10:8
1423 Glorifying God (1)
p.p.Ezr 6:22
3578 Second Temple, Hag 1:2
p.p.Ezr 9:9; Ne 1:11
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3806 God Our Strength

[a] 12 The text of Ezra 7:12-26 is in Aramaic. [b] 22 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons) [c] 22 That is, probably about 600 bushels (about 22 kiloliters) [d] 22 That is, probably about 600 gallons (about 2.2 kiloliters)

courage and gathered leading men from Israel to go up with me.

List of the Family Heads Returning With Ezra

457 B.C.
1827 Jews' Return

8 These are the family heads and those registered with them who came up with me from Babylon during the reign of King Artaxerxes:

329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

2760 Phinehas
1832 Ithamar

2 of the descendants of Phinehas, Gershom;
of the descendants of Ithamar, Daniel;
of the descendants of David, Hattush 3 of the descendants of Shecaniah;

of the descendants of Parosh, Zechariah, and with him were registered 150 men;
4 of the descendants of Pahath-Moab, Eliehoenai son of Zerahiah, and with him 200 men;
5 of the descendants of Zattu,[a] Shecaniah son of Jahaziel, and with him 300 men;
6 of the descendants of Adin, Ebed son of Jonathan, and with him 50 men;
7 of the descendants of Elam, Jeshaiah son of Athaliah, and with him 70 men;
8 of the descendants of Shephatiah, Zebadiah son of Michael, and with him 80 men;
9 of the descendants of Joab, Obadiah son of Jehiel, and with him 218 men;
10 of the descendants of Bani,[b] Shelomith son of Josiphiah, and with him 160 men;
11 of the descendants of Bebai, Zechariah son of Bebai, and with him 28 men;
12 of the descendants of Azgad, Johanan son of Hakkatan, and with him 110 men;
13 of the descendants of Adonikam, the last ones, whose names were Eliphelet, Jeuel and Shemaiah, and with them 60 men;
14 of the descendants of Bigvai, Uthai and Zaccur, and with them 70 men.

The Return to Jerusalem

15 I assembled them at the canal that flows toward Ahava, and we camped there three days. When I checked among the people and the priests, I found no Levites there. 16 So I summoned Eliezer, Ariel, Shemaiah, Elnathan, Jarib, Elnathan, Nathan, Zechariah and Meshullam, who were leaders, and Joiarib and Elnathan, who were men of learning, 17 and I sent them to Iddo, the leader in Casiphia. I told them what to say to Iddo and his kinsmen, the temple servants in Casiphia, so that they might bring attendants to us for the house of our God. 18 Because the gracious hand of our God was on us, they brought us Sherebiah, a capable man, from the descendants of Mahli son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah's sons and brothers, 18 men; 19 and Hashabiah, together with Jeshaiah from the descendants of Merari, and his brothers and nephews, 20 men. 20 They also brought 220 of the temple servants—a body that David and the officials had established to assist the Levites. All were registered by name.

21 There, by the Ahava Canal, I proclaimed a fast, so that we might humble ourselves before our God and ask him for a safe journey for us and our children, with all our possessions. 22 I was ashamed to ask the king for soldiers and horsemen to protect us from enemies on the road, because we had told the king, "The gracious hand of our God is on everyone who looks to him, but his great anger is against

p.p.Ps 137:1

2058 Priests (1)

3848 Understanding

1484 Divine Hand (1), Ne 2:18
1465 Guidance (1)
3848 Understanding
2916 Discretion (1)
2112 Levi

2295 Merarites

919 David
4296 David (2)

2866 Princes

2710 Fasts Proclaimed, Est 4:16
p.p.Ezr 8:15; Ezr 8:31
2712 Contrition
3192 Seekers, Ps 24:6
2962 Teachableness (1), Jer 42:3
1646 Children (4), Ne 12:43

364 Divine Protection (1)
p.p.Ezr 7:6; Ezr 7:9; Ezr 7:28

1484 Divine Hand (1)
1560 Divine Helper

3132 God's Wrath

[a] 5 Some Septuagint manuscripts (also 1 Esdras 8:32); Hebrew does not have *Zattu*.
[b] 10 Some Septuagint manuscripts (also 1 Esdras 8:36); Hebrew does not have *Bani*.

all who forsake him." [23]So we fasted and petitioned our God about this, and he answered our prayer.

[24]Then I set apart twelve of the leading priests, together with Sherebiah, Hashabiah and ten of their brothers, [25]and I weighed out to them the offering of silver and gold and the articles that the king, his advisers, his officials and all Israel present there had donated for the house of our God. [26]I weighed out to them 650 talents[a] of silver, silver articles weighing 100 talents, [b] 100 talents[b] of gold, [27]20 bowls of gold valued at 1,000 darics, [c] and two fine articles of polished bronze, as precious as gold.

[28]I said to them, "You as well as these articles are consecrated to the LORD. The silver and gold are a freewill offering to the LORD, the God of your fathers. [29]Guard them carefully until you weigh them out in the chambers of the house of the LORD in Jerusalem before the leading priests and the Levites and the family heads of Israel." [30]Then the priests and Levites received the silver and gold and sacred articles that had been weighed out to be taken to the house of our God in Jerusalem.

[31]On the twelfth day of the first month we set out from the Ahava Canal to go to Jerusalem. The hand of our God was on us, and he protected us from enemies and bandits along the way. [32]So we arrived in Jerusalem, where we rested three days.

[33]On the fourth day, in the house of our God, we weighed out the silver and gold and the sacred articles into the hands of Meremoth son of Uriah, the priest. Eleazar son of Phinehas was with him, and so were the Levites Jozabad son of Jeshua and Noadiah son of Binnui. [34]Everything was accounted for by number and weight, and the entire weight was recorded at that time.

[35]Then the exiles who had returned from captivity sacrificed burnt offerings to the God of Israel: twelve bulls for all Israel, ninety-six rams, seventy-seven male lambs and, as a sin offering, twelve male goats. All this was a burnt offering to the LORD. [36]They also delivered the king's orders to the royal satraps and to the governors of Trans-Euphrates, who then gave assistance to the people and to the house of God.

Ezra's Prayer About Intermarriage

9 After these things had been done, the leaders came to me and said, "The people of Israel, including the priests and the Levites, have not kept themselves separate from the neighboring peoples with their detestable practices, like those of the Canaanites, Hittites, Perizzites, Jebusites, Ammonites, Moabites, Egyptians and Amorites. [2]They have taken some of their daughters as wives for themselves and their sons, and have mingled the holy race with the peoples around them. And the leaders and officials have led the way in this unfaithfulness."

[3]When I heard this, I tore my tunic and cloak, pulled hair from my head and beard and sat down appalled. [4]Then everyone who trembled at the words of the God of Israel gathered around me because of this unfaithfulness of the exiles. And I sat there appalled until the evening sacrifice.

[5]Then, at the evening sacrifice, I rose from my self-abasement, with my tunic and cloak torn, and fell on my knees with my hands spread out to the LORD my God [6]and prayed:

"O my God, I am too ashamed and disgraced to

1237 Forsaking God (1), Jer 1:16
3214 Fasting (3)
2818 Prayers Answered, Lk 1:13
2058 Priests (1)
3819 Weighing, Je 32:9
3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)
2599 Nobles
2115 Liberality, Ne 7:70
3546 Talents (2)†
3317 Silver (3)
3545 Talents (1)†
350 Bowls (1)†
2060 Priests (3)
2120 Giving (1), Pr 3:9
2628 Freewill Offerings, Ps 119:108
8451 Stewardship
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2064 High Priests
2114 Levites
p.p.Ezr 1:9
3578 Second Temple
1827 Jews' Return
644 Caravans, Isa 21:13
1484 Divine Hand (1)
365 Divine Protection (2), Da 6:22
968 Deliverance (1)
1128 Enemies, Ps 18:48
p.p.Ne 2:11
3819 Weighing
1887 Jeshua
p.p.Ezr 2:1
1827 Jews' Return
2626 Burnt Offerings
156 Bulls
174 Lambs
2632 Sin Offerings
p.p.Ezr 7:21-24
3578 Second Temple
457 B.C.
2866 Princes
2058 Priests (1)
288 Separation (2)
3916 Worldliness (3)
13 Detestable Things
1594 Hittites†
2742 Perizzites†
129 Ammonites
2392 Moabites, Ne 13:23
131 Amorites
2255 Marriage (3)
2725 Chosen Ones
277 Evil Associations (2)
2866 Princes
1951 Mourning (5)
1045 Cloaks, Job 1:20
1080 Solicitude (3), Ne 1:4
375 Beard, Ps 133:2
821 Congregation (2)†
3036 Godly Fear
p.p.Ex 29:39
1951 Mourning (5), Est 4:1
2830 Prayer (14), Ps 95:6
2712 Contrition
2825 Prayer (10), Da 9:4
1689 Sin's Shame, Job 8:22
817 Confession of Sin (2), Ne 1:6

[a]26 That is, about 25 tons (about 22 metric tons) [b]26 That is, about 3 3/4 tons (about 3.4 metric tons) [c]27 That is, about 19 pounds (about 8.5 kilograms)

826 Conscience (3), Job 15:21
1763 Guilt, Ps 40:12
1637 Parental Sins
2620 Disobedience (1)
1755 Iniquities
2902 Adversity
3045 Recompense (1)
1818 Israel Humbled, Ne 9:28
1445 God's Grace
1828 Remnant
2175 Enlightenment
3026 Restoration (2)
1820 Israel in Bondage
3517 Divine Compassion
2297 Mercy (1)
3578 Second Temple
364 Divine Protection (1)
p.p. Ezr 9:6
1238 Forsaking God (2), Isa 43:22
2620 Disobedience (1)
2065 Prophets (1)
p.p. Ezr 6:21
957 Filthiness, Ps 53:3
843 Corruption (2)
13 Detestable Things
288 Separation (2), 10:11
2255 Marriage (3), Ne 13:25
p.p. Dt 23:6
359 Spiritual Strength
628 Canaan (3)
p.p. Pr 13:22
2902 Adversity
p.p. Ps 103:10; La 3:22
2300 Mercy (4), Ne 9:17

lift up my face to you, my God, because our sins are higher than our heads and our guilt has reached to the heavens. 7From the days of our forefathers until now, our guilt has been great. Because of our sins, we and our kings and our priests have been subjected to the sword and captivity, to pillage and humiliation at the hand of foreign kings, as it is today.

8"But now, for a brief moment, the LORD our God has been gracious in leaving us a remnant and giving us a firm place in his sanctuary, and so our God gives light to our eyes and a little relief in our bondage. 9Though we are slaves, our God has not deserted us in our bondage. He has shown us kindness in the sight of the kings of Persia: He has granted us new life to rebuild the house of our God and repair its ruins, and he has given us a wall of protection in Judah and Jerusalem.

10"But now, O our God, what can we say after this? For we have disregarded the commands 11you gave through your servants the prophets when you said: 'The land you are entering to possess is a land polluted by the corruption of its peoples. By their detestable practices they have filled it with their impurity from one end to the other. 12Therefore, do not give your daughters in marriage to their sons or take their daughters for your sons. Do not seek a treaty of friendship with them at any time, that you may be strong and eat the good things of the land and leave it to your children as an everlasting inheritance.'

13"What has happened to us is a result of our evil deeds and our great guilt, and yet, our God, you have punished us less than our sins have deserved and have given us a remnant like this. 14Shall we again break your commands and intermarry with the peoples who commit such detestable practices? Would you not be angry enough with us to destroy us, leaving us no remnant or survivor? 15O LORD, God of Israel, you are righteous! We are left this day as a remnant. Here we are before you in our guilt, though because of it not one of us can stand in your presence."

968 Deliverance (1)
1458 Ingratitude (1)
277 Evil Associations (2), Pr 13:20
3955 God's Anger
p.p. Heb 12:29
3356 No Escape
3077 God's Righteousness, Ps 48:10
1828 Remnant
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3216 Self-justif. (2), Job 41:10

The People's Confession of Sin

457 B.C.
1199 Ezra, 10:16
817 Confession of Sin (2)
2708 Repentance (3), Job 42:6
821 Congregation (2)
310 Awakenings (1), Lk 3:10
2712 Contrition
818 Confession of Sin (3)
879 Covenant (3)
1666 Divorce, Jer 3:1
3036 Godly Fear
316 Religious Reforms (1), Ne 13:19
437 Keeping the Law
3728 Cooperation, Ne 4:16
1019 Encouragement (1)
849 Courage (1), Php 1:28
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites
2609 Oaths (3)
3578 Second Temple
3214 Fasting (3), Ne 9:1
2712 Contrition
643 Captives
2869 Proclamations
2551 Rebellion, Ro 13:2

10 While Ezra was praying and confessing, weeping and throwing himself down before the house of God, a large crowd of Israelites—men, women and children—gathered around him. They too wept bitterly. 2Then Shecaniah son of Jehiel, one of the descendants of Elam, said to Ezra, "We have been unfaithful to our God by marrying foreign women from the peoples around us. But in spite of this, there is still hope for Israel. 3Now let us make a covenant before our God to send away all these women and their children, in accordance with the counsel of my lord and of those who fear the commands of our God. Let it be done according to the Law. 4Rise up; this matter is in your hands. We will support you, so take courage and do it."

5So Ezra rose up and put the leading priests and Levites and all Israel under oath to do what had been suggested. And they took the oath. 6Then Ezra withdrew from before the house of God and went to the room of Jehohanan son of Eliashib. While he was there, he ate no food and drank no water, because he continued to mourn over the unfaithfulness of the exiles.

7A proclamation was then issued throughout Judah and Jerusalem for all the exiles to assemble in Jerusalem. 8Anyone

who failed to appear within three days would forfeit all his property, in accordance with the decision of the officials and elders, and would himself be expelled from the assembly of the exiles.

9Within the three days, all the men of Judah and Benjamin had gathered in Jerusalem. And on the twentieth day of the ninth month, all the people were sitting in the square before the house of God, greatly distressed by the occasion and because of the rain. 10Then Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, "You have been unfaithful; you have married foreign women, adding to Israel's guilt. 11Now make confession to the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do his will. Separate yourselves from the peoples around you and from your foreign wives."

12The whole assembly responded with a loud voice: "You are right! We must do as you say. 13But there are many people here and it is the rainy season; so we cannot stand outside. Besides, this matter cannot be taken care of in a day or two, because we have sinned greatly in this thing. 14Let our officials act for the whole assembly. Then let everyone in our towns who has married a foreign woman come at a set time, along with the elders and judges of each town, until the fierce anger of our God in this matter is turned away from us." 15Only Jonathan son of Asahel and Jahzeiah son of Tikvah, supported by Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite, opposed this.

16So the exiles did as was proposed. Ezra the priest selected men who were family heads, one from each family division, and all of them designated by name. On the first day of the tenth month they sat down to investigate the cases, 17and by the first day of the first month they finished dealing with all the men who had married foreign women.

Those Guilty of Intermarriage

18Among the descendants of the priests, the following had married foreign women:

From the descendants of Jeshua son of Jozadak, and his brothers: Maaseiah, Eliezer, Jarib and Gedaliah. 19(They all gave their hands in pledge to put away their wives, and for their guilt they each presented a ram from the flock as a guilt offering.)

20From the descendants of Immer:
Hanani and Zebadiah.

21From the descendants of Harim:
Maaseiah, Elijah, Shemaiah, Jehiel and Uzziah.

22From the descendants of Pashhur:
Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad and Elasah.

23Among the Levites:

Jozabad, Shimei, Kelaiah (that is, Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah and Eliezer.

24From the singers:
Eliashib.

From the gatekeepers:
Shallum, Telem and Uri.

25And among the other Israelites:

From the descendants of Parosh:
Ramiah, Izziah, Malkijah, Mijamin, Eleazar, Malkijah and Benaiah.

26From the descendants of Elam:
Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, Abdi, Jeremoth and Elijah.

27From the descendants of Zattu:
Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, Zabad and Aziza.

28From the descendants of Bebai:

2557 Confiscation, Est 8:1
844 Counsel (1)
2366 Princes
2078 Elders (1)
821 Congregation (2)
856 Guilty Fear
2319 Rain, Ecc 11:3
1199 Ezra
2672 Sin Rebuked, 10:11 p.p. Ezr 9:2
2672 Sin Rebuked, Da 5:22
816 Confession of Sin (1), Job 33:27
3008 Requirements (1)
1253 Pleasing God
288 Separation (2), Jer 15:19
2255 Marriage (3)
2078 Elders (1)
1821 Judges (1)
3132 God's Wrath
1199 Ezra, Ne 12:26
1887 Jeshua
1873 Jehozadak, Ne 12:26
1666 Divorce
1762 Guiltiness
2634 Trespass Offerings†
2114 Levites
2474 Choirs
251 Gatekeepers

Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai and Athlai.

29 From the descendants of Bani:
Meshullam, Malluch, Adaiah, Jashub, Sheal and Jeremoth.

30 From the descendants of Pahath-Moab:
Adna, Kelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, Binnui and Manasseh.

31 From the descendants of Harim:
Eliezer, Ishijah, Malkijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon, 32 Benjamin, Malluch and Shemariah.

33 From the descendants of Hashum:
Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh and Shimei.

34 From the descendants of Bani:
Maadai, Amram, Uel, 35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Keluhi, 36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, 37 Mattaniah, Mattenai and Jaasu.

38 From the descendants of Binnui: [a]
Shimei, 39 Shelemiah, Nathan, Adaiah, 40 Macnadebai, Shashai, Sharai, 41 Azarel, Shelemiah, Shemariah, 42 Shallum, Amariah and Joseph.

43 From the descendants of Nebo:
Jeiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jaddai, Joel and Benaiah.

44 All these had married foreign women, and some of them had children by these wives. [b]

p.p.1Ki 11:1
2255 Marriage (3)

[a] 37,38 See Septuagint (also 1 Esdras 9:34); Hebrew *Jaasu* 38 *and Bani and Binnui,*
[b] 44 Or *and they sent them away with their children*

Author, Uncertain.
4238 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Verse, Ne 6:3.

Nehemiah

446 B.C. (?)

Nehemiah's Prayer

1 The words of Nehemiah son of Hacaliah:

In the month of Kislev in the twentieth year, while I was in the citadel of Susa, 2Hanani, one of my brothers, came from Judah with some other men, and I questioned them about the Jewish remnant that survived the exile, and also about Jerusalem.

3They said to me, "Those who survived the exile and are back in the province are in great trouble and disgrace. The wall of Jerusalem is broken down, and its gates have been burned with fire."

4When I heard these things, I sat down and wept. For some days I mourned and fasted and prayed before the God of heaven. 5Then I said:

"O LORD, God of heaven, the great and awesome God, who keeps his covenant of love with those who love him and obey his commands, 6let your ear be attentive and your eyes open to hear the prayer your servant is praying before you day and night for your servants, the people of Israel. I confess the sins we Israelites, including myself and my father's house, have committed against you. 7We have acted very wickedly toward you. We have not obeyed the commands, decrees and laws you gave your servant Moses.

8"Remember the instruction you gave your servant Moses, saying, 'If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you among the nations, 9but if you return to me and obey my commands, then even if your exiled people are at the farthest horizon, I will gather them from there and bring them to the place I have chosen as a dwelling for my Name.'

10"They are your servants and your people, whom you redeemed by your great strength and your mighty hand. 11O Lord, let your ear be attentive to the prayer of this your servant and to the prayer of your servants who delight in revering your name. Give your servant success today by granting him favor in the presence of this man."

I was cupbearer to the king.

Artaxerxes Sends Nehemiah to Jerusalem

2 In the month of Nisan in the twentieth year of King Artaxerxes, when wine was brought for him, I took the wine and gave it to the king. I had not been sad in his presence before; 2so the king asked me, "Why does your face look so sad when you are not ill? This can be nothing but sadness of heart."

I was very much afraid, 3but I said to the king, "May the king live forever! Why should my face not look sad when the city where my fathers are buried lies in ruins, and its gates have been destroyed by fire?"

4The king said to me, "What is it you want?"

Then I prayed to the God of heaven, 5and I answered the king, "If it pleases the king and if your servant has found favor in his sight, let him send me to the city in Judah where my fathers are buried so that I can rebuild it."

6Then the king, with the queen sitting beside him, asked me, "How long will your journey take, and when will you get back?" It pleased the king to send me; so I set a time.

7I also said to him, "If it

445 B.C. (?)

2669 Palaces, Ps 144:12
3281 Susa, Est 2:8
4437 Susa (2)

1828 Remnant

490 Affliction (2)
3476 Reproach
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1391 Gates (1)

669 Despondency
2528 Patriotism, 2:3
1080 Solicitude (3), Isa 22:4
3214 Fasting (3)

1003 Prayerfulness
1785 Intercession (3)
1462 God's Greatness
2234 God's Majesty
2883 God's Promises (6)
1228 God Faithful
944 Divine Hearing
507 Divine Vision

817 Confession of Sin (2), Isa 59:12

843 Corruption (2)

2620 Disobedience (1)
1233 Unfaithfulness

2053 Lawgiver (2)

1023 Dispersion (2), Est 3:8

2707 Repentance (2), Isa 55:7
2616 Obedience (3)

2300 Mercy (4)
1827 Jews' Return

3106 Sacred Places
2723 God's People

2978 Redemption (1)
3808 God's Power

1484 Divine Hand (1)
944 Divine Hearing

982 Spiritual Desire
3036 Godly Fear

p.p.Ge 39:21

609 Cupbearer†

3576 Wine (2)

p.p.Pr 15:13
669 Despondency

859 Fear of Man
2528 Patriotism, Ps 137:1

1216 Trust (3)

1003 Prayerfulness

2535 King's Favor

p.p.Ne 5:14

2111 Letters, Est 1:22

1313 Forests, Ps 50:10

2669 Palaces

1484 Divine Hand (1)

pleases the king, may I have letters to the governors of Trans-Euphrates, so that they will provide me safe-conduct until I arrive in Judah? 8And may I have a letter to Asaph, keeper of the king's forest, so he will give me timber to make beams for the gates of the citadel by the temple and for the city wall and for the residence I will occupy?" And because the gracious hand of my God was upon me, the king granted my requests. 9So I went to the governors of Trans-Euphrates and gave them the king's letters. The king had also sent army officers and cavalry with me.

3139 Sanballat, 4:1
129 Ammonites

10When Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah the Ammonite official heard about this, they were very much disturbed that someone had come to promote the welfare of the Israelites.

Nehemiah Inspects Jerusalem's Walls

11I went to Jerusalem, and after staying there three days 12I set out during the night with a few men. I had not told anyone what my God had put in my heart to do for Jerusalem. There were no mounts with me except the one I was riding on.

1393 Gates (3)

13By night I went out through the Valley Gate toward the Jackal[a] Well and the Dung Gate, examining the walls of Jerusalem, which had been broken down, and its gates, which had been destroyed by fire. 14Then I moved on toward the Fountain Gate and the King's Pool, but there was not enough room for my mount to get through; 15so I went up the valley by night, examining the wall. Finally, I turned back and reentered through the Valley Gate. 16The officials did not know where I had gone or what I was doing, because as yet I had said nothing to the Jews or the priests or nobles or officials or any others who would be doing the work.

1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

4382 Gihon (2)

1996 Kidron, Jer 31:40
4398 Kidron (2)

17Then I said to them, "You see the trouble we are in: Jerusalem lies in ruins, and its gates have been burned with fire. Come, let us rebuild the wall of Jerusalem, and we will no longer be in disgrace." 18I also told them about the gracious hand of my God upon me and what the king had said to me.

986 Desolation (1)

1484 Divine Hand (1), Ps 37:24

They replied, "Let us start rebuilding." So they began this good work.

3728 Cooperation
3726 Unity (3)
3889 Work (2)

19But when Sanballat the Horonite, Tobiah the Ammonite official and Geshem the Arab heard about it, they mocked and ridiculed us. "What is this you are doing?" they asked. "Are you rebelling against the king?"

3139 Sanballat
1567 Opposers (1)

209 Arabs, 4:7
3163 Mockers
3477 Saints Despised, 4:2

20I answered them by saying, "The God of heaven will give us success. We his servants will start rebuilding, but as for you, you have no share in Jerusalem or any claim or historic right to it."

827 Righteous Despised, 4:3

1218 Confidence in God
2900 Prosperity (4), Ps 1:3

288 Separation (2)

Builders of the Wall

445 B.C.

3 Eliashib the high priest and his fellow priests went to work and rebuilt the Sheep Gate. They dedicated it and set its doors in place, building as far as the Tower of the Hundred, which they dedicated, and as far as the Tower of Hananel. 2The men of Jericho built the adjoining section, and Zaccur son of Imri built next to them.

2064 High Priests

p.p.Ne 12:39

1393 Gates (3)

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

3The Fish Gate was rebuilt by the sons of Hassenaah. They laid its beams and put its doors and bolts and bars in place. 4Meremoth son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz, repaired the next section. Next to him Meshullam son of Berekiah, the son of Meshezabel, made repairs, and next to him Zadok son of Baana also made repairs. 5The next section was repaired by the men of Tekoa, but their nobles would not put

p.p.2Ch 33:14

2599 Nobles

2599 Nobles
1084 Indifference (2), Jer 48:10

[a]13 Or *Serpent* or *Fig*

1085 Neglect of Duty, 9:35

their shoulders to the work under their supervisors.[a]

[6]The Jeshanah[b] Gate was repaired by Joiada son of Paseah and Meshullam son of Besodeiah. They laid its beams and put its doors and bolts and bars in place. [7]Next to them, repairs were made by men from Gibeon and Mizpah—Melatiah of Gibeon and Jadon of Meronoth—places under the authority of the governor of Trans-Euphrates. [8]Uzziel son of Harhaiah, one of the goldsmiths, repaired the next section; and Hananiah, one of the perfume-makers, made repairs next to that. They restored[c] Jerusalem as far as the Broad Wall. [9]Rephaiah son of Hur, ruler of a half-district of Jerusalem, repaired the next section. [10]Adjoining this, Jedaiah son of Harumaph made repairs opposite his house, and Hattush son of Hashabneiah made repairs next to him. [11]Malkijah son of Harim and Hasshub son of Pahath-Moab repaired another section and the Tower of the Ovens. [12]Shallum son of Hallohesh, ruler of a half-district of Jerusalem, repaired the next section with the help of his daughters.

[13]The Valley Gate was repaired by Hanun and the residents of Zanoah. They rebuilt it and put its doors and bolts and bars in place. They also repaired five hundred yards[d] of the wall as far as the Dung Gate.

[14]The Dung Gate was repaired by Malkijah son of Recab, ruler of the district of Beth Hakkerem. He rebuilt it and put its doors and bolts and bars in place.

[15]The Fountain Gate was repaired by Shallun son of Col-Hozeh, ruler of the district of Mizpah. He rebuilt it, roofing it over and putting its doors and bolts and bars in place. He also repaired the wall of the Pool of Siloam,[e] by the King's Garden, as far as the steps going down from the City of David. [16]Beyond him, Nehemiah son of Azbuk, ruler of a half-district of Beth Zur, made repairs up to a point opposite the tombs[f] of David, as far as the artificial pool and the House of the Heroes.

[17]Next to him, the repairs were made by the Levites under Rehum son of Bani. Beside him, Hashabiah, ruler of half the district of Keilah, carried out repairs for his district. [18]Next to him, the repairs were made by their countrymen under Binnui[g] son of Henadad, ruler of the other half-district of Keilah. [19]Next to him, Ezer son of Jeshua, ruler of Mizpah, repaired another section, from a point facing the ascent to the armory as far as the angle. [20]Next to him, Baruch son of Zabbai zealously repaired another section, from the angle to the entrance of the house of Eliashib the high priest. [21]Next to him, Meremoth son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz, repaired another section, from the entrance of Eliashib's house to the end of it.

[22]The repairs next to him were made by the priests from the surrounding region. [23]Beyond them, Benjamin and Hasshub made repairs in front of their house; and next to them, Azariah son of Maaseiah, the son of Ananiah, made repairs beside his house. [24]Next to him, Binnui son of Henadad repaired another section, from Azariah's house to the angle and the corner, [25]and Palal son of Uzai worked opposite the angle and the tower projecting from the upper palace near the court of the guard. Next to him, Pedaiah son of Parosh [26]and the temple servants living on the hill of Ophel made repairs up

1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)
2389 Mizpah (1)
2538 Thrones

245 Goldsmiths, Isa 40:19

226 Perfumers†

3651 Towers, Mt 21:33

3864 Women's Work (1)

1393 Gates (3), 3:26

p.p.Ne 2:13

p.p.Ne 2:17

4435 Siloam (2)
88 Gardens

4349 Beth Zur

p.p.2Ki 20:20

2114 Levites

1991 Keilah†

p.p.Ne 3:15
2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)

p.p.2Ch 26:9

p.p.Ecc 9:10

p.p.Ne 3:1
2064 High Priests

2058 Priests (1)

2143 Prisons

2580 Nethinim, Ch 7:46
2653 Ophel, Ch 11:21

[a]5 Or *their Lord* or *the governor* [b]6 Or *Old* [c]8 Or *They left out part of* [d]13 Hebrew *a thousand cubits* (about 450 meters) [e]15 Hebrew *Shelah*, a variant of *Shiloah*, that is, Siloam [f]16 Hebrew; Septuagint, some Vulgate manuscripts and Syriac *tomb* [g]18 Two Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac (see also Septuagint and verse 24); most Hebrew manuscripts *Bavvai*

1393 Gates (3), 12:39

3651 Towers
p.p.Ne 3:5

p.p.2Ki 11:16
2058 Priests (1)

3889 Work (2)

245 Goldsmiths

p.p.Ne 12:39

to a point opposite the Water Gate toward the east and the projecting tower. 27Next to them, the men of Tekoa repaired another section, from the great projecting tower to the wall of Ophel.

28Above the Horse Gate, the priests made repairs, each in front of his own house. 29Next to them, Zadok son of Immer made repairs opposite his house. Next to him, Shemaiah son of Shecaniah, the guard at the East Gate, made repairs. 30Next to him, Hananiah son of Shelemiah, and Hanun, the sixth son of Zalaph, repaired another section. Next to them, Meshullam son of Berekiah made repairs opposite his living quarters. 31Next to him, Malkijah, one of the goldsmiths, made repairs as far as the house of the temple servants and the merchants, opposite the Inspection Gate, and as far as the room above the corner; 32and between the room above the corner and the Sheep Gate the goldsmiths and merchants made repairs.

Opposition to the Rebuilding

445 B.C.
3139 Sanballat, 6:2

3953 Man's Wrath
2394 Mocking (3), Ps 22:7
1567 Opposers (1)

3136 Samaritans (2), Mt 10:5
3477 Saints Despised, Job 12:4

3146 Sarcasm, Jn 19:3

p.p.Ne 4:10
129 Ammonites†

168 Foxes, SS 2:15
827 Righteous Despised, Ps 80:6

1216 Trust (3)
2997 Bringing Reproach

3045 Recompense (1)
1744 Imprecations, Ps 10:15

4 When Sanballat heard that we were rebuilding the wall, he became angry and was greatly incensed. He ridiculed the Jews, 2and in the presence of his associates and the army of Samaria, he said, "What are those feeble Jews doing? Will they restore their wall? Will they offer sacrifices? Will they finish in a day? Can they bring the stones back to life from those heaps of rubble—burned as they are?"

3Tobiah the Ammonite, who was at his side, said, "What they are building—if even a fox climbed up on it, he would break down their wall of stones!"

4Hear us, O our God, for we are despised. Turn their insults back on their own heads. Give them over as plunder in a land of captivity. 5Do not cover up their guilt or blot out their sins from your sight, for they have thrown insults in the face of[a] the builders.

2914 Provoking God

3903 Good Works (2)
3728 Cooperation
570 Industry (b)
1074 Zealousness

6So we rebuilt the wall till all of it reached half its height, for the people worked with all their heart.

p.p.Ne 4:1
209 Arabs, Ac 2:11
268 Ashdod, 13:23
4333 Ashdod (2)

7But when Sanballat, Tobiah, the Arabs, the Ammonites and the men of Ashdod heard that the repairs to Jerusalem's walls had gone ahead and that the gaps were being closed, they were very angry. 8They all plotted together to come and fight against Jerusalem and stir up trouble against it.

3956 Anger (2)
116 Evil Alliances (2)
1567 Opposers (1), Zec 3:1

9But we prayed to our God and posted a guard day and night to meet this threat.

1003 Prayerfulness
3781 Guard, Mt 27:65

10Meanwhile, the people in Judah said, "The strength of the laborers is giving out, and there is so much rubble that we cannot rebuild the wall."

1018 Discouragement, Ps 73:2
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, Mt 13:58

11Also our enemies said, "Before they know it or see us, we will be right there among them and will kill them and put an end to the work."

12Then the Jews who lived near them came and told us ten times over, "Wherever you turn, they will attack us."

13Therefore I stationed some of the people behind the lowest points of the wall at the exposed places, posting them by families, with their swords, spears and bows. 14After I looked things over, I stood up and said to the nobles, the officials and the rest of the people, "Don't be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your homes."

p.p.Ne 4:18
531 Bows

2599 Nobles

1020 Encouragement (2)
849 Courage (1)
2999 Remember God, Ps 63:6
1214 Trust (1)
1462 God's Greatness
2234 God's Majesty
852 Manliness

15When our enemies heard that we were aware of their plot and that God had frustrated it, we all returned to the wall, each to his own work.

3067 The Wicked (3)

564 Diligence

16From that day on, half of my men did the work, while the other half were equipped with spears, shields, bows and armor. The officers posted

3728 Cooperation, 4:17

3427 Spear
3270 Shields

[a] 5 Or *have provoked you to anger before*

3728 Cooperation, Mk 2:3

themselves behind all the people of Judah [17]who were building the wall. Those who carried materials did their work with one hand and held a weapon in the other, [18]and each of the builders wore his sword at his side as he worked. But the man who sounded the trumpet stayed with me.

2599 Nobles

[19]Then I said to the nobles, the officials and the rest of the people, "The work is extensive and spread out, and we are widely separated from each other along the wall. [20]Wherever you hear the sound of the trumpet, join us there. Our God will fight for us!"

2466 Trumpets (a)
366 Divine Protector (a), Ps 24:8
3903 Good Works (2)
570 Industry (b), Pr 31:27
1074 Zealousness, Ps 119:139

[21]So we continued the work with half the men holding spears, from the first light of dawn till the stars came out. [22]At that time I also said to the people, "Have every man and his helper stay inside Jerusalem at night, so they can serve us as guards by night and workmen by day." [23]Neither I nor my brothers nor my men nor the guards with me took off our clothes; each had his weapon, even when he went for water.[a]

3781 Guard
564 Diligence

Nehemiah Helps the Poor

776 Cleanliness (2)

445 B.C.

5 Now the men and their wives raised a great outcry against their Jewish brothers. [2]Some were saying, "We and our sons and daughters are numerous; in order for us to eat and stay alive, we must get grain."

2006 Oppression (2), Ecc 4:1
p.p.Ac 6:1

75 Grain

[3]Others were saying, "We are mortgaging our fields, our vineyards and our homes to get grain during the famine."

585 Debts, Mt 18:24

22 Famine (2), La 2:12

[4]Still others were saying, "We have had to borrow money to pay the king's tax on our fields and vineyards. [5]Although we are of the same flesh and blood as our countrymen and though our sons are as good as theirs, yet we have to subject our sons and daughters to slavery. Some of our daughters have already been enslaved, but we are powerless, because our fields and our vineyards belong to others."

2529 Tribute
p.p.Ge 37:27

p.p.Ex 21:7
1983 Injustice (3)

2794 Poverty (1)

[6]When I heard their outcry and these charges, I was very angry. [7]I pondered them in my mind and then accused the nobles and officials. I told them, "You are exacting usury from your own countrymen!" So I called together a large meeting to deal with them [8]and said: "As far as possible, we have bought back our Jewish brothers who were sold to the Gentiles. Now you are selling your brothers, only for them to be sold back to us!" They kept quiet, because they could find nothing to say.

2129 Covetousness (1)

3515 Human Sympathy (1)
3959 Righteous Indignation†
2542 Rulers Warned, Ps 110:5
2599 Nobles†
794 Reproof (1)
588 Usury, Ps 15:5

2122 Giving (3), Ac 11:29

2132 Greed (2)
3653 Traffic in Men

3294 Silence (6)

[9]So I continued, "What you are doing is not right. Shouldn't you walk in the fear of our God to avoid the reproach of our Gentile enemies? [10]I and my brothers and my men are also lending the people money and grain. But let the exacting of usury stop! [11]Give back to them immediately their fields, vineyards, olive groves and houses, and also the usury you are charging them—the hundredth part of the money, grain, new wine and oil."

3765 Walking in Truth
3034 Fear God
2997 Bringing Reproach, Eze 36:20

578 Extortion
2131 Greed (1)
3023 Restitution (1)
94 Vineyards
89 Olive Groves, 9:25
2396 Money

2639 Oil (2)

[12]"We will give it back," they said. "And we will not demand anything more from them. We will do as you say."

3024 Restitution (2), Lk 19:8
2525 Citizen's Duties

Then I summoned the priests and made the nobles and officials take an oath to do what they had promised. [13]I also shook out the folds of my robe and said, "In this way may God shake out of his house and possessions every man who does not keep this promise. So may such a man be shaken out and emptied!"

2058 Priests (1)
2609 Oaths (3)

1744 Imprecations

871 Perjury

At this the whole assembly said, "Amen," and praised the LORD. And the people did as they had promised.

p.p.Ne 8:6
128 Amen, 2Co 1:20
1452 Praise (2)
3701 Truthfulness

[14]Moreover, from the twentieth year of King Artaxerxes, when I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, until his thirty-second year—twelve years—neither

p.p.Ne 1:1

p.p.Ne 13:6
2097 Self-support

[a]23 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain.

I nor my brothers ate the food allotted to the governor. 15But the earlier governors—those preceding me—placed a heavy burden on the people and took forty shekels[a] of silver from them in addition to food and wine. Their assistants also lorded it over the people. But out of reverence for God I did not act like that. 16Instead, I devoted myself to the work on this wall. All my men were assembled there for the work; we[b] did not acquire any land.

17Furthermore, a hundred and fifty Jews and officials ate at my table, as well as those who came to us from the surrounding nations. 18Each day one ox, six choice sheep and some poultry were prepared for me, and every ten days an abundant supply of wine of all kinds. In spite of all this, I never demanded the food allotted to the governor, because the demands were heavy on these people.

19Remember me with favor, O my God, for all I have done for these people.

Further Opposition to the Rebuilding

445 B.C.

6 When word came to Sanballat, Tobiah, Geshem the Arab and the rest of our enemies that I had rebuilt the wall and not a gap was left in it—though up to that time I had not set the doors in the gates— 2Sanballat and Geshem sent me this message: "Come, let us meet together in one of the villages[c] on the plain of Ono."

But they were scheming to harm me; 3so I sent messengers to them with this reply: "I am carrying on a great project and cannot go down. Why should the work stop while I leave it and go down to you?" 4Four times they sent me the same message, and each time I gave them the same answer.

5Then, the fifth time, Sanballat sent his aide to me with the same message, and in his hand was an unsealed letter 6in which was written:

"It is reported among the nations—and Geshem[d] says it is true—that you and the Jews are plotting to revolt, and therefore you are building the wall. Moreover, according to these reports you are about to become their king 7and have even appointed prophets to make this proclamation about you in Jerusalem: 'There is a king in Judah!' Now this report will get back to the king; so come, let us confer together."

8I sent him this reply: "Nothing like what you are saying is happening; you are just making it up out of your head."

9They were all trying to frighten us, thinking, "Their hands will get too weak for the work, and it will not be completed."

But I prayed, "Now strengthen my hands."

10One day I went to the house of Shemaiah son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabel, who was shut in at his home. He said, "Let us meet in the house of God, inside the temple, and let us close the temple doors, because men are coming to kill you—by night they are coming to kill you."

11But I said, "Should a man like me run away? Or should one like me go into the temple to save his life? I will not go!" 12I realized that God had not sent him, but that he had prophesied against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. 13He had been hired to intimidate me so that I would commit a sin by doing this, and then they would give me a bad name to discredit me.

14Remember Tobiah and Sanballat, O my God, because of what they have done; remember also the prophetess

[a]15 That is, about 1 pound (about 0.5 kilogram) [b]16 Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac *I* [c]2 Or *in Kephirim* [d]6 Hebrew *Gashmu*, a variant of *Geshem*

2396 Money
1298 Food (3)
3036 Godly Fear, Job 1:8
573 Integrity (b), 2Co 7:2
564 Diligence
570 Industry (b)
3399 Hospitality (2), Job 31:32
3529 Table (1), Mt 15:27
3396 Duty to Strangers
p.p.1Ki 4:22
1298 Food (3)
3576 Wine (2)
2097 Self-support
2286 God Remembers (1)
2116 Beneficence
209 Arabs
3139 Sanballat, 13:28
3336 Craftiness
3660 Treachery, Est 3:8
2775 Evil Devices (1)
2377 Mischief, Job 15:35
3903 Good Works (2)
564 Diligence
2111 Letters
3311 Slander (2)
3313 Slander (4), Job 2:5
3336 Craftiness
3705 Deceit (1)
859 Fear of Man
1216 Trust (3)
3806 God Our Strength
855 Faint-heartedness
3578 Second Temple
850 Courage (2), Da 3:16
851 Fearlessness
1008 Discernment (B), Ecc 2:14
2549 Bribery (2)
3386 Snares (1)
1744 Imprecations
3909 Evil Works
3868 Prophetesses, Lk 2:36

3878 Evil Women
2100 False Prophets

Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who have been trying to intimidate me.

The Completion of the Wall

3893 Work (6)
3067 The Wicked (3)

15So the wall was completed on the twenty-fifth of Elul, in fifty-two days. 16When all our enemies heard about this, all the surrounding nations were afraid and lost their self-confidence, because they realized that this work had been done with the help of our God.

1170 Abasement (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)
3912 God's Works (3)
2599 Nobles
2111 Letters

17Also, in those days the nobles of Judah were sending many letters to Tobiah, and replies from Tobiah kept coming to them. 18For many in Judah were under oath to him, since he was son-in-law to Shecaniah son of Arah, and his son Jehohanan had married the daughter of Meshullam son of Berekiah. 19Moreover, they kept reporting to me his good deeds and then telling him what I said. And Tobiah sent letters to intimidate me.

33 Busybodies

445 B.C. (?)
p.p.Ne 6:1

7 After the wall had been rebuilt and I had set the doors in place, the gatekeepers and the singers and the Levites were appointed. 2I put in charge of Jerusalem my brother Hanani, along with[a] Hananiah the commander of the citadel, because he was a man of integrity and feared God more than most men do. 3I said to them, "The gates of Jerusalem are not to be opened until the sun is hot. While the gatekeepers are still on duty, have them shut the doors and bar them. Also appoint residents of Jerusalem as guards, some at their posts and some near their own houses."

251 Gatekeepers
2474 Choirs
1230 Fidelity (2), 1Co 4:17
2986 Piety
3036 Godly Fear
1393 Gates (3)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3786 Watchmen

The List of the Exiles Who Returned

4Now the city was large and spacious, but there were few people in it, and the houses had not yet been rebuilt. 5So my God put it into my heart to assemble the nobles, the officials and the common people for registration by families. I found the genealogical record of those who had been the first to return. This is what I found written there:

1468 Divine Direction
2599 Nobles

6These are the people of the province who came up from the captivity of the exiles whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had taken captive (they returned to Jerusalem and Judah, each to his own town, 7in company with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereth, Bigvai, Nehum and Baanah):

p.p.Ezr 2:1-70
1826 Captivity (2)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
1827 Jews' Return
3991 Zerubbabel
1887 Jeshua, 12:1

The list of the men of Israel:

8the descendants of Parosh	2,172
9of Shephatiah	372
10of Arah	652
11of Pahath-Moab (through the line of Jeshua and Joab)	2,818
12of Elam	1,254
13of Zattu	845
14of Zaccai	760
15of Binnui	648
16of Bebai	628
17of Azgad	2,322
18of Adonikam	667
19of Bigvai	2,067
20of Adin	655
21of Ater (through Hezekiah)	98
22of Hashum	328
23of Bezai	324
24of Hariph	112
25of Gibeon	95
26the men of Bethlehem and Netophah	188
27of Anathoth	128
28of Beth Azmaveth	42
29of Kiriath Jearim, Kephirah and Beeroth	743
30of Ramah and Geba	621
31of Micmash	122
32of Bethel and Ai	123
33of the other Nebo	52
34of the other Elam	1,254
35of Harim	320
36of Jericho	345
37of Lod, Hadid and Ono	721
38of Senaah	3,930

4368 Elam (2)
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
138 Anathoth, Jer 1:1
4329 Anathoth (2)
2014 Kiriath Jearim, Jer 26:20
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
4325 Ai (2)
110 Ai
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)

[a]2 Or *Hanani, that is,*

39 The priests:

the descendants of Jedaiah (through the family of Jeshua) 973
40 of Immer 1,052
41 of Pashhur 1,247
42 of Harim 1,017

43 The Levites:

the descendants of Jeshua (through Kadmiel through the line of Hodaviah) 74

44 The singers:

the descendants of Asaph 148

45 The gatekeepers:

the descendants of Shallum, Ater, Talmon, Akkub, Hatita and Shobai 138

46 The temple servants:

the descendants of Ziha, Hasupha, Tabbaoth,
47 Keros, Sia, Padon,
48 Lebana, Hagaba, Shalmai,
49 Hanan, Giddel, Gahar,
50 Reaiah, Rezin, Nekoda,
51 Gazzam, Uzza, Paseah,
52 Besai, Meunim, Nephussim,
53 Bakbuk, Hakupha, Harhur,
54 Bazluth, Mehida, Harsha,
55 Barkos, Sisera, Temah,
56 Neziah and Hatipha

57 The descendants of the servants of Solomon:

the descendants of Sotai, Sophereth, Perida,
58 Jaala, Darkon, Giddel,
59 Shephatiah, Hattil, Pokereth-Hazzebaim and Amon

60 The temple servants and the descendants of the servants of Solomon 392

61 The following came up from the towns of Tel Melah, Tel Harsha, Kerub, Addon and Immer, but they could not show that their families were descended from Israel:

62 the descendants of Delaiah, Tobiah and Nekoda 642

63 And from among the priests:

the descendants of Hobaiah, Hakkoz and Barzillai (a man who had married a daughter of Barzillai the Gileadite and was called by that name).

64 These searched for their family records, but they could not find them and so were excluded from the priesthood as unclean.
65 The governor, therefore, ordered them not to eat any of the most sacred food until there should be a priest ministering with the Urim and Thummim.

66 The whole company numbered 42,360,
67 besides their 7,337 menservants and maidservants; and they also had 245 men and women singers.
68 There were 736 horses, 245 mules,[a] 69 435 camels and 6,720 donkeys.

70 Some of the heads of the families contributed to the work. The governor gave to the treasury 1,000 drachmas[b] of gold, 50 bowls and 530 garments for priests.
71 Some of the heads of the families gave to the treasury for the work 20,000 drachmas[c] of gold and 2,200 minas[d] of silver.
72 The total given by the rest of the people was 20,000 drachmas of gold,

1887 Jeshua
2114 Levites
2474 Choirs
267 Asaph
251 Gatekeepers
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
2580 Temple Servants
2058 Priests (1)
347 Barzillai†
p.p.Ezr 2:62
41 Exclusion (3)
2059 Priests (2)†
2497 Urim and Thummim†
2474 Choirs
172 Horses
158 Camels
p.p.Ezr 2:68
2115 Liberality, Lk 19:8
1050 Priestly Garments
1431 Gold (1)
3318 Silver (4)
2124 Generous Giving

[a] 68 Some Hebrew manuscripts (see also Ezra 2:66); most Hebrew manuscripts do not have this verse. [b] 70 That is, about 19 pounds (about 8.5 kilograms) [c] 71 That is, about 375 pounds (about 170 kilograms); also in verse 72 [d] 71 That is, about 1 1/3 tons (about 1.2 metric tons)

2,000 minas[a] of silver and 67 garments for priests.

2058 Priests (1)
251 Gatekeepers
2474 Choirs
2580 Temple Servants

[73]The priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers and the temple servants, along with certain of the people and the rest of the Israelites, settled in their own towns.

Ezra Reads the Law

445 B.C. (?)
p.p.Ezr 3:1

When the seventh month came and the Israelites had settled in their towns, [1]all the people assembled as one man in the square before the Water Gate. They told Ezra the scribe to bring out the Book of the Law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded for Israel.

1393 Gates (3)
1199 Ezra
3165 Scribes, Est 3:12
525 Book of the Law

[2]So on the first day of the seventh month Ezra the priest brought the Law before the assembly, which was made up of men and women and all who were able to understand. [3]He read it aloud from daybreak till noon as he faced the square before the Water Gate in the presence of the men, women and others who could understand. And all the people listened attentively to the Book of the Law.

1258 Feast of Trumpets†
1779 Teaching (2)
440 Law Read, 8:18

[4]Ezra the scribe stood on a high wooden platform built for the occasion. Beside him on his right stood Mattithiah, Shema, Anaiah, Uriah, Hilkiah and Maaseiah; and on his left were Pedaiah, Mishael, Malkijah, Hashum, Hashbaddanah, Zechariah and Meshullam.

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2962 Teachableness (1)

[5]Ezra opened the book. All the people could see him because he was standing above them; and as he opened it, the people all stood up. [6]Ezra praised the LORD, the great God; and all the people lifted their hands and responded, "Amen! Amen!" Then they bowed down and worshiped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

3030 Godly Reverence
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1462 God's Greatness
1493 Lifting up Hands
2831 Prayer (15)
3952 Worshipers, Job 1:20

[7]The Levites—Jeshua, Bani, Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan and Pelaiah—instructed the people in the Law while the people were standing there. [8]They read from the Book of the Law of God, making it clear[b] and giving the meaning so that the people could understand what was being read.

1779 Teaching (2), Mt 5:2
1782 Teaching (6)
440 Law Read
525 Book of the Law, Gal 3:10
3557 Christ Expounds

[9]Then Nehemiah the governor, Ezra the priest and scribe, and the Levites who were instructing the people said to them all, "This day is sacred to the LORD your God. Do not mourn or weep." For all the people had been weeping as they listened to the words of the Law.

1199 Ezra
1781 Teaching (5)
p.p.Lev 23:24

[10]Nehemiah said, "Go and enjoy choice food and sweet drinks, and send some to those who have nothing prepared. This day is sacred to our Lord. Do not grieve, for the joy of the LORD is your strength."

1943 Enjoyment
2117 Benevolence (1), Pr 25:21
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1928 Joy Promised, Ps 16:11

[11]The Levites calmed all the people, saying, "Be still, for this is a sacred day. Do not grieve."

2114 Levites
2936 Quietness (3)
3293 Silence (5), Job 13:13

[12]Then all the people went away to eat and drink, to send portions of food and to celebrate with great joy, because they now understood the words that had been made known to them.

2116 Beneficence
1937 Happiness (1)
1941 Joy (2), Pr 17:22
3848 Understanding
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

[13]On the second day of the month, the heads of all the families, along with the priests and the Levites, gathered around Ezra the scribe to give attention to the words of the Law. [14]They found written in the Law, which the LORD had commanded through Moses, that the Israelites were to live in booths during the feast of the seventh month [15]and that they should proclaim this word and spread it throughout their towns and in Jerusalem: "Go out into the hill country and bring back branches from olive and wild olive trees, and from myrtles, palms and shade trees, to make booths"—as it is written.[c]

2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites
431 Word Taught, Isa 2:3
2053 Lawgiver (2)
528 Booths, Jnh 4:5
1259 Feast of Tabernacles, Zec 14:16
2869 Proclamations, Jnh 3:7
3681 Myrtle, Isa 41:19
2673 Palm Branches, Jn 12:13

[16]So the people went out and brought back branches and

2615 Obedience (2)

[a]72 That is, about 1 1/4 tons (about 1.1 metric tons) [b]8 Or *God, translating it*
[c]15 See Lev. 23:37-40.

built themselves booths on their own roofs, in their courtyards, in the courts of the house of God and in the square by the Water Gate and the one by the Gate of Ephraim. 17The whole company that had returned from exile built booths and lived in them. From the days of Joshua son of Nun until that day, the Israelites had not celebrated it like this. And their joy was very great.

18Day after day, from the first day to the last, Ezra read from the Book of the Law of God. They celebrated the feast for seven days, and on the eighth day, in accordance with the regulation, there was an assembly.

The Israelites Confess Their Sins

9 On the twenty-fourth day of the same month, the Israelites gathered together, fasting and wearing sackcloth and having dust on their heads. 2Those of Israelite descent had separated themselves from all foreigners. They stood in their places and confessed their sins and the wickedness of their fathers. 3They stood where they were and read from the Book of the Law of the LORD their God for a quarter of the day, and spent another quarter in confession and in worshiping the LORD their God. 4Standing on the stairs were the Levites—Jeshua, Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani and Kenani—who called with loud voices to the LORD their God. 5And the Levites—Jeshua, Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah and Pethahiah—said: "Stand up and praise the LORD your God, who is from everlasting to everlasting.[a]"

"Blessed be your glorious name, and may it be exalted above all blessing and praise. 6You alone are the LORD. You made the heavens, even the highest heavens, and all their starry host, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them. You give life to everything, and the multitudes of heaven worship you.

7"You are the LORD God, who chose Abram and brought him out of Ur of the Chaldeans and named him Abraham. 8You found his heart faithful to you, and you made a covenant with him to give to his descendants the land of the Canaanites, Hittites, Amorites, Perizzites, Jebusites and Girgashites. You have kept your promise because you are righteous.

9"You saw the suffering of our forefathers in Egypt; you heard their cry at the Red Sea.[b] 10You sent miraculous signs and wonders against Pharaoh, against all his officials and all the people of his land, for you knew how arrogantly the Egyptians treated them. You made a name for yourself, which remains to this day. 11You divided the sea before them, so that they passed through it on dry ground, but you hurled their pursuers into the depths, like a stone into mighty waters. 12By day you led them with a pillar of cloud, and by night with a pillar of fire to give them light on the way they were to take.

13"You came down on Mount Sinai; you spoke to them from heaven. You gave them regulations and laws that are just and right, and decrees and commands that are good. 14You made known to them your holy Sabbath and gave them commands, decrees and laws through your servant Moses. 15In their hunger you gave them bread from heaven and in their thirst you brought them water from

3578 Second Temple
1393 Gates (3)
820 Congregation (1)
1827 Jews' Return
1922 Joshua
4293 Joshua (2)
1936 Gladness, Ps 4:7
1059 Daily Duty, Ps 61:8
440 Law Read, 13:1
525 Book of the Law
1259 Feast of Tabernacles
p.p.Nu 29:35
445 B.C.
3214 Fasting (3), Da 6:18
1950 Mourning (4)
1058 Dust (3)
289 Separation (3), 10:30
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1637 Parental Sins
440 Law Read
3952 Worshipers
1071 Crying to God
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2514 Name of the Lord, Ps 113:3
1164 God Exalted
2649 One God
884 Creator (1), Job 12:9
1357 Heavenly Host, Da 7:10
2913 Divine Care (2), Ps 31:23
2725 Chosen Ones
1469 Divine Leader
3738 Ur, Ac 7:4
4446 Ur (2)
2518 Names Changed
15 Abraham, Ps 105:6
4290 Abraham (2)
1544 Renewed Heart, Ps 57:7
1230 Fidelity (2)
878 Covenant (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous
627 Canaan (2)
635 Canaanites
2742 Perizzites
3077 God's Righteousness
1228 God Faithful
491 Affliction (3)
2821 Prayer (6)
3517 Divine Compassion
3883 Wonders of God
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1723 Pride (2)
2515 God's Name
3813 Divine Power (2)
1561 Way Provided
3069 The Wicked (5)
p.p.Ex 15:1
1469 Divine Leader
2501 Pillar of Cloud, Ps 78:14
1467 Guidance (3)
807 Divine Condescension
2444 Mt. Sinai, Ac 7:38
1265 Fellow. with Christ
436 Law Perfect
p.p.Ex 19:11
444 Commandments
1781 Teaching (5)
3098 Sabbath (1)
442 Statutes
2052 Lawgiver (1)
2248 Manna
3787 Water

[a]5 Or *God for ever and ever* [b]9 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds

p.p.Ex 17:6
1752 Israel's Inheritance
627 Canaan (2)
2611 Divine Oaths
2906 Providence (2)
1726 The Proud
3230 Stubbornness (2)
941 Spiritual Deafness
2621 Disobedience (2)
1011 Dullness (3)
3883 Wonders of God
2717 Hardness (2), Ps 78:32
3231 Rebellion (1), Ps 68:6
1314 Forgiveness (1)
2300 Mercy (4), 9:31
2277 Long-suffering (1)
p.p.Nu 14:4
3931 Idolatry (4)
3942 Golden Calves (1), Ps 106:19
2914 Provoking God
2297 Mercy (1)
1328 Divine Constancy
2501 Pillar of Cloud
1469 Divine Leader
1467 Guidance (3), Ps 78:14
1607 Holy Spirit (8), Lk 12:12
1781 Teaching (5), Ps 71:17
2248 Manna, Jn 6:31
3612 Thirst
2738 Forty Years
2913 Divine Care (2)
480 Blessings (1)
p.p.Dt 29:5
1752 Israel's Inheritance
3286 Sihon
1583 Heshbon, Isa 16:8
2637 Og, Ps 135:11
1643 Children (1)
627 Canaan (2)

the rock; you told them to
go in and take possession of
the land you had sworn
with uplifted hand to give
them.

16"But they, our forefa-
thers, became arrogant
and stiff-necked, and did
not obey your commands.
17They refused to listen and
failed to remember the
miracles you performed
among them. They became
stiff-necked and in their re-
bellion appointed a leader
in order to return to their
slavery. But you are a for-
giving God, gracious and
compassionate, slow to an-
ger and abounding in love.
Therefore you did not
desert them, 18even when
they cast for themselves an
image of a calf and said,
'This is your god, who
brought you up out of
Egypt,' or when they com-
mitted awful blasphemies.

19"Because of your great
compassion you did not
abandon them in the
desert. By day the pillar of
cloud did not cease to guide
them on their path, nor the
pillar of fire by night to
shine on the way they were
to take. 20You gave your
good Spirit to instruct
them. You did not withhold
your manna from their
mouths, and you gave them
water for their thirst. 21For
forty years you sustained
them in the desert; they
lacked nothing, their
clothes did not wear out
nor did their feet become
swollen.

22"You gave them king-
doms and nations, allotting
to them even the remotest
frontiers. They took over
the country of Sihon[a] king
of Heshbon and the coun-
try of Og king of Bashan.
23You made their sons as
numerous as the stars in
the sky, and you brought
them into the land that you
told their fathers to enter
and possess. 24Their sons
went in and took posses-
sion of the land. You sub-
dued before them the Ca-
naanites, who lived in the
land; you handed the Ca-
naanites over to them,
along with their kings and
the peoples of the land, to
deal with them as they
pleased. 25They captured
fortified cities and fertile
land; they took possession
of houses filled with all
kinds of good things, wells
already dug, vineyards, ol-
ive groves and fruit trees in
abundance. They ate to the
full and were well-nour-
ished; they reveled in your
great goodness.

26"But they were disobe-
dient and rebelled against
you; they put your law be-
hind their backs. They
killed your prophets, who
had admonished them in
order to turn them back to
you; they committed awful
blasphemies. 27So you
handed them over to their
enemies, who oppressed
them. But when they were
oppressed they cried out to
you. From heaven you
heard them, and in your
great compassion you gave
them deliverers, who res-
cued them from the hand of
their enemies.

28"But as soon as they
were at rest, they again did
what was evil in your sight.
Then you abandoned them
to the hand of their ene-
mies so that they ruled
over them. And when they
cried out to you again, you
heard from heaven, and in
your compassion you deliv-
ered them time after time.

29"You warned them to
return to your law, but
they became arrogant and
disobeyed your commands.
They sinned against your
ordinances, by which a man
will live if he obeys them.
Stubbornly they turned
their backs on you, became

2791 Posterity Promised
366 Divine Protector (a)
630 Canaan (5)
635 Canaanites
357 Invincibility
628 Canaan (3)
558 Goods, Lk 12:18
89 Olive Groves†
2901 Worldly Fullness
2900 Prosperity (4)
1438 God's Goodness
1458 Ingratitude (1), Eze 16:17
3232 Rebellion (2), Isa 1:5
439 Law Despised
3480 Persecution (1)
1236 Apostates, Eze 36:20
2914 Provoking God
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1071 Crying to God
2821 Prayer (6)
2818 Prayers Answered
3517 Divine Compassion
2072 Deliverers†
994 Backsliders
1162 Evildoers (2), Isa 65:12
1818 Israel Humbled, Isa 3:4
2300 Mercy (4)
968 Deliverance (1)
1794 Warnings (1)
797 Reproof (4)
1722 Pride (1)
2714 Impenitence (2), Jer 6:15
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2148 Life (4)

[a]22 One Hebrew manuscript and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *Sihon, that is, the country of the*

2716 Hardness (1)

2274 Forbearance (1), Jnh 4:11
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
796 Divine Reproof
1774 Inspiration (1), Job 32:8
941 Spiritual Deafness
3354 Wicked Forsaken

2300 Mercy (4), Ps 103:11
1828 Remnant
2277 Long-suffering (1)

1462 God's Greatness
2234 God's Majesty
1228 God Faithful

p.p. 2Ki 15:19; 2Ki 17:3

1975 Divine Justice
3077 God's Righteousness
817 Confession of Sin (2)
2866 Princes

2621 Disobedience (2)
1234 Covenant-breakers
439 Law Despised

628 Canaan (3)
1438 God's Goodness

1085 Neglect of Duty, Mt 7:26
2714 Impenitence (2)
1820 Israel in Bondage
627 Canaan (2)
1818 Israel Humbled

2873 Sin Unprofitable

788 Sin's Misery

879 Covenant (3)

stiff-necked and refused to
listen. 30For many years
you were patient with
them. By your Spirit you
admonished them through
your prophets. Yet they
paid no attention, so you
handed them over to the
neighboring peoples. 31But
in your great mercy you did
not put an end to them or
abandon them, for you are
a gracious and merciful
God.

32"Now therefore, O our
God, the great, mighty and
awesome God, who keeps
his covenant of love, do not
let all this hardship seem
trifling in your eyes—the
hardship that has come
upon us, upon our kings
and leaders, upon our
priests and prophets, upon
our fathers and all your
people, from the days of
the kings of Assyria until
today. 33In all that has hap-
pened to us, you have been
just; you have acted faith-
fully, while we did wrong.
34Our kings, our leaders,
our priests and our fathers
did not follow your law;
they did not pay attention
to your commands or the
warnings you gave them.
35Even while they were in
their kingdom, enjoying
your great goodness to
them in the spacious and
fertile land you gave them,
they did not serve you or
turn from their evil ways.

36"But see, we are slaves
today, slaves in the land
you gave our forefathers so
they could eat its fruit and
the other good things it
produces. 37Because of our
sins, its abundant harvest
goes to the kings you have
placed over us. They rule
over our bodies and our
cattle as they please. We
are in great distress.

The Agreement of the People

38"In view of all this, we are
making a binding agreement,
putting it in writing, and our
leaders, our Levites and our
priests are affixing their seals
to it."

10 Those who sealed it
were:

Nehemiah the governor,
the son of Hacaliah.

Zedekiah, 2Seraiah, Aza-
riah, Jeremiah,
3Pashhur, Amariah, Mal-
kijah,
4Hattush, Shebaniah, Mal-
luch,
5Harim, Meremoth, Oba-
diah,
6Daniel, Ginnethon, Bar-
uch,
7Meshullam, Abijah, Mija-
min,
8Maaziah, Bilgai and She-
maiah.
These were the priests.

9The Levites:

Jeshua son of Azaniah,
Binnui of the sons of
Henadad, Kadmiel,
10and their associates:
Shebaniah,
Hodiah, Kelita, Pelaiah,
Hanan,
11Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12Zaccur, Sherebiah, Sheb-
aniah,
13Hodiah, Bani and Beninu.

14The leaders of the people:

Parosh, Pahath-Moab,
Elam, Zattu, Bani,
15Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,
17Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur,
18Hodiah, Hashum, Bezai,
19Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20Magpiash, Meshullam,
Hezir,
21Meshezabel, Zadok, Jad-
dua,
22Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,
23Hoshea, Hananiah, Has-
shub,
24Hallohesh, Pilha, Shobek,
25Rehum, Hashabnah, Ma-
aseiah,
26Ahiah, Hanan, Anan,
27Malluch, Harim and Baa-
nah.

28"The rest of the people
—priests, Levites, gate-
keepers, singers, temple

2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites

445 B.C.

251 Gatekeepers
2474 Choirs

servants and all who separated themselves from the neighboring peoples for the sake of the Law of God, together with their wives and all their sons and daughters who are able to understand— [29]all these now join their brothers the nobles, and bind themselves with a curse and an oath to follow the Law of God given through Moses the servant of God and to obey carefully all the commands, regulations and decrees of the LORD our Lord.

[30]"We promise not to give our daughters in marriage to the peoples around us or take their daughters for our sons.

[31]"When the neighboring peoples bring merchandise or grain to sell on the Sabbath, we will not buy from them on the Sabbath or on any holy day. Every seventh year we will forgo working the land and will cancel all debts.

[32]"We assume the responsibility for carrying out the commands to give a third of a shekel[a] each year for the service of the house of our God: [33]for the bread set out on the table; for the regular grain offerings and burnt offerings; for the offerings on the Sabbaths, New Moon festivals and appointed feasts; for the holy offerings; for sin offerings to make atonement for Israel; and for all the duties of the house of our God.

[34]"We—the priests, the Levites and the people—have cast lots to determine when each of our families is to bring to the house of our God at set times each year a contribution of wood to burn on the altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the Law.

[35]"We also assume responsibility for bringing to the house of the LORD each year the firstfruits of our crops and of every fruit tree.

[36]"As it is also written in the Law, we will bring the firstborn of our sons and of our cattle, of our herds and of our flocks to the house of our God, to the priests ministering there.

[37]"Moreover, we will bring to the storerooms of the house of our God, to the priests, the first of our ground meal, of our grain offerings, of the fruit of all our trees and of our new wine and oil. And we will bring a tithe of our crops to the Levites, for it is the Levites who collect the tithes in all the towns where we work. [38]A priest descended from Aaron is to accompany the Levites when they receive the tithes, and the Levites are to bring a tenth of the tithes up to the house of our God, to the storerooms of the treasury. [39]The people of Israel, including the Levites, are to bring their contributions of grain, new wine and oil to the storerooms where the articles for the sanctuary are kept and where the ministering priests, the gatekeepers and the singers stay.

"We will not neglect the house of our God."

The New Residents of Jerusalem

11 Now the leaders of the people settled in Jerusalem, and the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of every ten to live in Jerusalem, the holy city, while the remaining nine were to stay in their own towns. [2]The people commended all the men who volunteered to live in Jerusalem.

[3]These are the provincial leaders who settled in Jerusalem (now some Israelites, priests, Levites, temple servants and descendants of Solomon's servants lived in the

[a]32 That is, about 1/8 ounce (about 4 grams)

288 Separation (2)
3848 Understanding
3726 Unity (3)
879 Covenant (3)†
3765 Walking in Truth
2053 Lawgiver (2)
2614 Obedience (1)
442 Statutes
3511 Consecration (4)
289 Separation (3), 13:3
2255 Marriage (3)
557 Merchandise, 13:16
3099 Sabbath (2), Isa 56:2
3101 Sabbath (4)
3104 Sabbatical Year
p.p. Dt 15:1
2120 Giving (1)
2115 Liberality
3269 Showbread, Mt 12:4
2630 Grain Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
2400 Moon (2)
1276 Jewish Festivals
2632 Sin Offerings
304 Atonement (1)
648 Casting Lots (1)
p.p. Ne 13:31
p.p. Lev 6:12
3460 Firstfruits, Pr 3:9
3459 Firstborn†
p.p. Lev 23:17
1035 Dough, Jer 7:18
2121 Giving (2)
3834 New Wine
2639 Oil (2)
2123 Tithes
2095 Priests' Dues
2123 Tithes, 12:44
3578 Second Temple
3662 Treasuries, Mt 27:6
2114 Levites
75 Grain
3834 New Wine, 13:5
2058 Priests (1)
2474 Choirs
3926 Love for God's House, Ps 23:6
445 B.C.
p.p. Ne 7:4
1881 Jerusalem (1)
1885 Jerusalem (5), Isa 1:26
648 Casting Lots (1)
3892 Work (5), Ps 110:3
p.p. 1Ch 9:2
2580 Nethinim

towns of Judah, each on his own property in the various towns, 4while other people from both Judah and Benjamin lived in Jerusalem):

From the descendants of Judah:

Athaiah son of Uzziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, a descendant of Perez; 5and Maaseiah son of Baruch, the son of Col-Hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, a descendant of Shelah. 6The descendants of Perez who lived in Jerusalem totaled 468 able men.

7From the descendants of Benjamin:

Sallu son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiah, 8and his followers, Gabbai and Sallai—928 men. 9Joel son of Zicri was their chief officer, and Judah son of Hassenuah was over the Second District of the city.

10From the priests:

Jedaiah; the son of Joiarib; Jakin; 11Seraiah son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, supervisor in the house of God, 12and their associates, who carried on work for the temple—822 men; Adaiah son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malkijah, 13and his associates, who were heads of families—242 men; Amashsai son of Azarel, the son of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, 14and his[a] associates, who were able men—128. Their chief officer was Zabdiel son of Haggedolim.

15From the Levites:

Shemaiah son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; 16Shabbethai and Jozabad, two of the heads of the Levites, who had charge of the outside work of the house of God; 17Mattaniah son of Mica, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, the director who led in thanksgiving and prayer; Bakbukiah, second among his associates; and Abda son of Shammua, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun.

18The Levites in the holy city totaled 284.

19The gatekeepers:

Akkub, Talmon and their associates, who kept watch at the gates—172 men.

20The rest of the Israelites, with the priests and Levites, were in all the towns of Judah, each on his ancestral property. 21The temple servants lived on the hill of Ophel, and Ziha and Gishpa were in charge of them.

22The chief officer of the Levites in Jerusalem was Uzzi son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica. Uzzi was one of Asaph's descendants, who were the singers responsible for the service of the house of God. 23The singers were under the king's orders, which regulated their daily activity.

24Pethahiah son of Meshezabel, one of the descendants of Zerah son of Judah, was the king's agent in all affairs relating to the people.

25As for the villages with their fields, some of the people of Judah lived in Kiriath Arba and its surrounding settlements, in Dibon and its settlements, in Jekabzeel and its villages, 26in Jeshua, in Moladah, in Beth Pelet, 27in Hazar Shual, in Beersheba and its settle-

[a]14 Most Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *their*

2749 Perez, Mt 1:3
401 Benjamin
602 Overseers (1)
2058 Priests (1)
3981 Zadok
2343 Mighty Men
p.p.1Ch 26:29
1457 Thanksgiving
2114 Levites
1885 Jerusalem (5)
251 Gatekeepers
1391 Gates (1)
1751 Inheritance
2580 Temple Servants
2653 Ophel
267 Asaph
p.p.Ezr 6:9; Ezr 7:20; Ezr 7:21
2474 Choirs
848 Counselors
1555 Hebron†
1006 Dibon
4363 Dibon (2)
388 Beersheba
4339 Beersheba (2)

3994 Ziklag†
4001 Zorah
4450 Zorah (2)
2045 Lachish
4403 Lachish (2)
325 Azekah, Jer 34:7
1590 Hinnom Valley
401 Benjamin
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
138 Anathoth
4329 Anathoth (2)
2598 Nob†
4447 Nob
4406 Lydda (2)

ments, [28]in Ziklag, in Meconah and its settlements, [29]in En Rimmon, in Zorah, in Jarmuth, [30]Zanoah, Adullam and their villages, in Lachish and its fields, and in Azekah and its settlements. So they were living all the way from Beersheba to the Valley of Hinnom.

[31]The descendants of the Benjamites from Geba lived in Micmash, Aija, Bethel and its settlements, [32]in Anathoth, Nob and Ananiah, [33]in Hazor, Ramah and Gittaim, [34]in Hadid, Zeboim and Neballat, [35]in Lod and Ono, and in the Valley of the Craftsmen.

[36]Some of the divisions of the Levites of Judah settled in Benjamin.

Priests and Levites

536 B.C. (?)
3991 Zerubbabel
1887 Jeshua, 12:10
1199 Ezra

12 These were the priests and Levites who returned with Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel and with Jeshua:

Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,
[2]Amariah, Malluch, Hattush,
[3]Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth,
[4]Iddo, Ginnethon,[a] Abijah,
[5]Mijamin,[b] Moadiah, Bilgah,
[6]Shemaiah, Joiarib, Jedaiah,
[7]Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah and Jedaiah.

These were the leaders of the priests and their associates in the days of Jeshua.

2114 Levites
[8]The Levites were Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and also Mattaniah, who, together with his associates, was in charge of the songs of thanksgiving. [9]Bakbukiah and Unni, their associates, stood opposite them in the services.

1887 Jeshua†
[10]Jeshua was the father of Joiakim, Joiakim the father of Eliashib, Eliashib the father of Joiada, [11]Joiada the father of Jonathan, and Jonathan the father of Jaddua.

[12]In the days of Joiakim, these were the heads of the priestly families:
of Seraiah's family, Meraiah;
of Jeremiah's, Hananiah;
[13]of Ezra's, Meshullam;
of Amariah's, Jehohanan;
[14]of Malluch's, Jonathan;
of Shecaniah's,[c] Joseph;
[15]of Harim's, Adna;
of Meremoth's,[d] Helkai;
[16]of Iddo's, Zechariah;
of Ginnethon's, Meshullam;
[17]of Abijah's, Zicri;
of Miniamin's and of Moadiah's, Piltai;
[18]of Bilgah's, Shammua;
of Shemaiah's, Jehonathan;
[19]of Joiarib's, Mattenai;
of Jedaiah's, Uzzi;
[20]of Sallu's, Kallai;
of Amok's, Eber;
[21]of Hilkiah's, Hashabiah;
of Jedaiah's, Nethanel.

[22]The family heads of the Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, Johanan and Jaddua, as well as those of the priests, were recorded in the reign of Darius the Persian. [23]The family heads among the descendants of Levi up to the time of Johanan son of Eliashib were recorded in the book of the annals. [24]And the leaders of the Levites were Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Jeshua son of Kadmiel, and their associates, who stood opposite them to give praise and thanksgiving, one section responding to the other, as prescribed by David the man of God.

2114 Levites
2058 Priests (1)
1457 Thanksgiving
p.p.Ezr 3:11

[25]Mattaniah, Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon and Akkub were gatekeepers who guarded the storerooms at the gates. [26]They served in the days of Joiakim son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah

251 Gatekeepers
1887 Jeshua
1873 Jehozadak, Hag 1:1

[a]4 Many Hebrew manuscripts and Vulgate (see also Neh. 12:16); most Hebrew manuscripts *Ginnethoi* [b]5 A variant of *Miniamin* [c]14 Very many Hebrew manuscripts, some Septuagint manuscripts and Syriac (see also Neh. 12:3); most Hebrew manuscripts *Shebaniah's* [d]15 Some Septuagint manuscripts (see also Neh. 12:3); Hebrew *Meraioth's*

1199 Ezra, 12:36
3165 Scribes

the governor and of Ezra the priest and scribe.

Dedication of the Wall of Jerusalem

1936 Gladness
2472 Singing (1)
2459 Harps, Job 21:12

27At the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, the Levites were sought out from where they lived and were brought to Jerusalem to celebrate joyfully the dedication with songs of thanksgiving and with the music of cymbals, harps and lyres. 28The singers also were brought together from the region around Jerusalem—from the villages of the Netophathites, 29from Beth Gilgal, and from the area of Geba and Azmaveth, for the singers had built villages for themselves around Jerusalem. 30When the priests and Levites had purified themselves ceremonially, they purified the people, the gates and the wall.

2474 Choirs
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
2928 Purification
2866 Princes, Jer 52:10

31I had the leaders of Judah go up on top[a] of the wall. I also assigned two large choirs to give thanks. One was to proceed on top[b] of the wall to the right, toward the Dung Gate. 32Hoshaiah and half the leaders of Judah followed them, 33along with Azariah, Ezra, Meshullam, 34Judah, Benjamin, Shemaiah, Jeremiah, 35as well as some priests with trumpets, and also Zechariah son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph, 36and his associates—Shemaiah, Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, Judah and Hanani—with musical instruments prescribed by David the man of God. Ezra the scribe led the procession. 37At the Fountain Gate they continued directly up the steps of the City of David on the ascent to the wall and passed above the house of David to the Water Gate on the east.

1457 Thanksgiving
2467 Trumpets (2), Isa 27:13
267 Asaph
2454 Musical Instruments, Job 21:12
2071 Men of God
1199 Ezra†
p.p.Ne 2:14
p.p.Ne 3:15

38The second choir proceeded in the opposite direction. I followed them on top[c] of the wall, together with half the people—past the Tower of the Ovens to the Broad Wall, 39over the Gate of Ephraim, the Jeshanah[d] Gate, the Fish Gate, the Tower of Hananel and the Tower of the Hundred, as far as the Sheep Gate. At the Gate of the Guard they stopped.

1393 Gates (3)†
1457 Thanksgiving
2058 Priests (1)

40The two choirs that gave thanks then took their places in the house of God; so did I, together with half the officials, 41as well as the priests—Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah and Hananiah with their trumpets— 42and also Maaseiah, Shemaiah, Eleazar, Uzzi, Jehohanan, Malkijah, Elam and Ezer. The choirs sang under the direction of Jezrahiah. 43And on that day they offered great sacrifices, rejoicing because God had given them great joy. The women and children also rejoiced. The sound of rejoicing in Jerusalem could be heard far away.

2474 Choirs, Ecc 2:8
2473 Singing (2)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
3900 Joy in Service, Ps 40:8
1646 Children (4), Mt 21:15
1930 Spiritual Joy, Ps 126:2

44At that time men were appointed to be in charge of the storerooms for the contributions, firstfruits and tithes. From the fields around the towns they were to bring into the storerooms the portions required by the Law for the priests and the Levites, for Judah was pleased with the ministering priests and Levites. 45They performed the service of their God and the service of purification, as did also the singers and gatekeepers, according to the commands of David and his son Solomon. 46For long ago, in the days of David and Asaph, there had been directors for the singers and for the songs of praise and thanksgiving to God. 47So in the days of Zerubbabel and of Nehemiah, all Israel contributed the daily portions for the singers and gatekeepers. They also set aside the portion for the other Levites, and the Levites set aside the portion for the descendants of Aaron.

p.p.2Ch 13:11
2120 Giving (1)
2123 Tithes, 13:12
2095 Priests' Dues
1230 Fidelity (2)
251 Gatekeepers
919 David
4296 David (2)
267 Asaph†
2474 Choirs
1452 Praise (2)
1457 Thanksgiving
3991 Zerubbabel, Hag 2:2
2115 Liberality
p.p.Ne 11:23
p.p.Nu 18:21

[a]31 Or *go alongside* [b]31 Or *proceed alongside* [c]38 Or *them alongside* [d]39 Or *Old*

Nehemiah's Final Reforms

445 B.C.
525 Book of the Law
440 Law Read, Jer 36:6

13 On that day the Book of Moses was read aloud in the hearing of the people and there it was found written that
2392 Moabites
41 Exclusion (3)
p.p. Dt 23:3
3401 Inhospitality
no Ammonite or Moabite should ever be admitted into the assembly of God, [2]because they had not met the Israelites with food and water but had hired Balaam to call a curse
2549 Bribery (2)
333 Balaam
down on them. (Our God, however, turned the curse into a blessing.) [3]When the people heard this law, they excluded
289 Separation (3), Ps 119:115
from Israel all who were of foreign descent.

[4]Before this, Eliashib the priest had been put in charge
277 Evil Associations (2)
of the storerooms of the house of our God. He was closely associated with Tobiah, [5]and he had provided him with a large room formerly used to store
2630 Grain Offerings
1321 Incense (1)
75 Grain
3834 New Wine, Hos 4:11
2639 Oil (2)
251 Gatekeepers
the grain offerings and incense and temple articles, and also the tithes of grain, new wine and oil prescribed for the Levites, singers and gatekeepers, as well as the contributions for the priests.

[6]But while all this was going
p.p. Ne 5:14
on, I was not in Jerusalem, for in the thirty-second year of
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
Artaxerxes king of Babylon I had returned to the king. Some time later I asked his
p.p. Ne 13:5
permission [7]and came back to Jerusalem. Here I learned
960 Pollutions (3)
about the evil thing Eliashib had done in providing Tobiah a room in the courts of the house of God. [8]I was greatly displeased and threw all Tobiah's household goods out of the
1080 Solicitude (3)
3959 Righteous Indignation
316 Religious Reforms (1)
318 Religious Reforms (3), Da 8:14
room. [9]I gave orders to purify the rooms, and then I put back into them the equipment of the
3752 Holy Articles
2630 Grain Offerings
1321 Incense (1)
house of God, with the grain offerings and the incense.

[10]I also learned that the portions assigned to the Levites
2095 Priests' Dues
had not been given to them, and that all the Levites and
2128 Stinginess (2), Isa 43:24
2127 Stinginess (1)
2474 Choirs
singers responsible for the service had gone back to their own fields. [11]So I rebuked the
794 Reproof (1)
officials and asked them, "Why is the house of God neglected?" Then I called them together and stationed them at their posts.
p.p. Ne 10:39

[12]All Judah brought the tithes of grain, new wine and oil into the storerooms. [13]I put Shelemiah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and a Levite named Pedaiah in charge of the storerooms and made Hanan son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah, their assistant, because these men were considered trustworthy. They were made responsible for distributing the supplies to their brothers.

2123 Tithes, Mal 3:10
3834 New Wine
2639 Oil (2)
3165 Scribes
3662 Treasuries
565 Fidelity (1), Da 6:4

[14]Remember me for this, O my God, and do not blot out what I have so faithfully done for the house of my God and its services.

2286 God Remembers (1), Ps 25:7
3903 Good Works (2), Mt 25:35

[15]In those days I saw men in Judah treading winepresses on the Sabbath and bringing in grain and loading it on donkeys, together with wine, grapes, figs and all other kinds of loads. And they were bringing all this into Jerusalem on the Sabbath. Therefore I warned them against selling food on that day. [16]Men from Tyre who lived in Jerusalem were bringing in fish and all kinds of merchandise and selling them in Jerusalem on the Sabbath to the people of Judah. [17]I rebuked the nobles of Judah and said to them, "What is this wicked thing you are doing—desecrating the Sabbath day? [18]Didn't your forefathers do the same things, so that our God brought all this calamity upon us and upon this city? Now you are stirring up more wrath against Israel by desecrating the Sabbath."

95 Winepress
98 Figs, Isa 34:4
3101 Sabbath (4), Jer 17:27
2672 Sin Rebuked
3716 Tyre
557 Merchandise, Eze 27:16
794 Reproof (1)
1162 Evildoers (2)
3099 Sabbath (2)
3049 Retribution (1)
3132 God's Wrath

[19]When evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I ordered the doors to be shut and not opened until the Sabbath was over. I stationed some of my own men at the gates so that no load could be brought in on the Sabbath day. [20]Once or twice the merchants and sellers of all kinds of goods spent the night outside Jerusalem. [21]But I warned them and said, "Why do you spend the night by the wall? If you do this again, I will lay hands on you." From that time on they no

1392 Gates (2)
316 Religious Reforms (1)†
561 Merchants, Isa 23:8
1074 Zealousness

2114 Levites
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
3098 Sabbath (1)
2286 God Remembers (1)
2297 Mercy (1)
2255 Marriage (3)
268 Ashdod, Jer 25:20
4333 Ashdod (2)
2391 Moab
2392 Moabites†
1553 Hebrew, Ac 21:40
794 Reproof (1)
p.p.Dt 25:2
2607 Oaths (1)
2255 Marriage (3)†
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)

longer came on the Sabbath.
22Then I commanded the Levites to purify themselves and go and guard the gates in order to keep the Sabbath day holy.

Remember me for this also, O my God, and show mercy to me according to your great love.

23Moreover, in those days I saw men of Judah who had married women from Ashdod, Ammon and Moab. 24Half of their children spoke the language of Ashdod or the language of one of the other peoples, and did not know how to speak the language of Judah.
25I rebuked them and called curses down on them. I beat some of the men and pulled out their hair. I made them take an oath in God's name and said: "You are not to give your daughters in marriage to their sons, nor are you to take their daughters in marriage for your sons or for yourselves.
26Was it not because of marriages like these that Solomon king of Israel sinned? Among the many nations there was no king like him. He was loved by his God, and God made him king over all Israel, but even he was led into sin by foreign women. 27Must we hear now that you too are doing all this terrible wickedness and are being unfaithful to our God by marrying foreign women?"

28One of the sons of Joiada son of Eliashib the high priest was son-in-law to Sanballat the Horonite. And I drove him away from me.

29Remember them, O my God, because they defiled the priestly office and the covenant of the priesthood and of the Levites.

30So I purified the priests and the Levites of everything foreign, and assigned them duties, each to his own task. 31I also made provision for contributions of wood at designated times, and for the firstfruits.

Remember me with favor, O my God.

p.p.1Ki 11:1; 1Ki 3:13
1166 God Exalts
3878 Evil Women, Est 5:14
p.p.Ezr 10:2
3139 Sanballat†
2064 High Priests
p.p.Ne 6:14
955 Defilement (1)
2060 Priests (3)
288 Separation (2)
2058 Priests (1)
p.p.Ne 10:30
p.p.Ne 10:34
3460 Firstfruits
2286 God Remembers (1)

Author, Unknown.
4239 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Verse, Est 4:14.

Esther

521 B.C. (7)
p.p.Ezr 4:6

Queen Vashti Deposed

1 This is what happened during the time of Xerxes,[a] the Xerxes who ruled over 127 provinces stretching from India to Cush[b]: 2At that time King Xerxes reigned from his royal throne in the citadel of Susa, 3and in the third year of his reign he gave a banquet for all his nobles and officials. The military leaders of Persia and Media, the princes, and the nobles of the provinces were present.

4For a full 180 days he displayed the vast wealth of his kingdom and the splendor and glory of his majesty. 5When these days were over, the king gave a banquet, lasting seven days, in the enclosed garden of the king's palace, for all the people from the least to the greatest, who were in the citadel of Susa. 6The garden had hangings of white and blue linen, fastened with cords of white linen and purple material to silver rings on marble pillars. There were couches of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl and other costly stones. 7Wine was served in goblets of gold, each one different from the other, and the royal wine was abundant, in keeping with the king's liberality. 8By the king's command each guest was allowed to drink in his own way, for the king instructed all the wine stewards to serve each man what he wished.

9Queen Vashti also gave a banquet for the women in the royal palace of King Xerxes.

10On the seventh day, when King Xerxes was in high spirits from wine, he commanded the seven eunuchs who served him—Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, Abagtha, Zethar and Carcas— 11to bring before him Queen Vashti, wearing her royal crown, in order to display her beauty to the people and nobles, for she was lovely to look at. 12But when the attendants delivered the king's command, Queen Vashti refused to come. Then the king became furious and burned with anger.

13Since it was customary for the king to consult experts in matters of law and justice, he spoke with the wise men who understood the times 14and were closest to the king—Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena and Memucan, the seven nobles of Persia and Media who had special access to the king and were highest in the kingdom.

15"According to law, what must be done to Queen Vashti?" he asked. "She has not obeyed the command of King Xerxes that the eunuchs have taken to her."

16Then Memucan replied in the presence of the king and the nobles, "Queen Vashti has done wrong, not only against the king but also against all the nobles and the peoples of all the provinces of King Xerxes. 17For the queen's conduct will become known to all the women, and so they will despise their husbands and say, 'King Xerxes commanded Queen Vashti to be brought before him, but she would not come.' 18This very day the Persian and Median women of the nobility who have heard about the queen's conduct will respond to all the king's nobles in the same way. There will be no end of disrespect and discord.

19"Therefore, if it pleases the king, let him issue a royal decree and let it be written in the laws of Persia and Media,

1154 Ethiopia
p.p.Est 8:9
p.p.Ne 1:1
3619 Throne
2669 Palaces
3281 Susa
4437 Susa (2)
3405 Feasts
2744 Persia, 1:18
2866 Princes
2599 Nobles
1025 Ostentation (1), 5:11
2805 Riches (1)
1681 Honor (9)
3405 Feasts, Da 5:1
3202 Luxury, 1:6
518 Blue
2185 Linen
2930 Purple (2)
386 Beds, Pr 7:17
3202 Luxury, 1:7
3576 Wine (2)
1431 Gold (1)
3202 Luxury, Am 6:4
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
3405 Feasts
4105 Social Fellowship, Lk 10:7
2669 Palaces
3572 Drunkenness (2), Isa 56:12
894 Crowns, 8:15
378 Beauty (1), 2:7
3875 Modesty
2539 King's Wrath
1658 Family Trouble (1)†
3956 Anger (2)
848 Counselors
3847 Wisdom (10), Da 2:13
2866 Princes
2744 Persia
2535 King's Favor
p.p.2Ki 25:19
846 Evil Counsel, Nu 31:16
2744 Persia, Da 8:20
p.p.Est 8:8; Da 6:8

[a]*1* Hebrew *Ahasuerus*, a variant of Xerxes' Persian name; here and throughout Esther [b]*1* That is, the upper Nile region

which cannot be repealed, that Vashti is never again to enter the presence of King Xerxes. Also let the king give her royal position to someone else who is better than she. 20Then
2534 Kings' Decrees — when the king's edict is proclaimed throughout all his vast
1627 Wives' Duty, 1Co 7:10 — realm, all the women will respect their husbands, from the least to the greatest."

21The king and his nobles were pleased with this advice, so the king did as Memucan proposed. 22He sent
2111 Letters, Ac 9:2
p.p.Est 8:9 — dispatches to all parts of the kingdom, to each province in its own script and to each people in its own language, proclaiming in each people's tongue
3861 Women (3) — that every man should be ruler over his own household.

Esther Made Queen

518 B.C.
2539 King's Wrath
p.p.Est 1:19
2534 Kings' Decrees
p.p.1Ki 1:2

2 Later when the anger of King Xerxes had subsided, he remembered Vashti and what she had done and what he had decreed about her.
2Then the king's personal attendants proposed, "Let a search be made for beautiful
3758 Virgins — young virgins for the king.
3Let the king appoint commissioners in every province of his realm to bring all these beautiful girls into the harem at the citadel of Susa. Let them be placed under the care of Hegai, the king's eunuch,
p.p.Est 2:9; Est 2:12 — who is in charge of the women; and let beauty treatments be given to them. 4Then let the girl who pleases the king be queen instead of Vashti." This advice appealed to the king, and he followed it.

5Now there was in the citadel
3281 Susa, Est 3:15
4437 Susa
2401 Mordecai, Est 2:21 — of Susa a Jew of the tribe of Benjamin, named Mordecai son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, 6who had been
1826 Captivity (2) — carried into exile from Jerusalem by Nebuchadnezzar king
1859 Jehoiachin, Jer 22:24 — of Babylon, among those taken captive with Jehoiachin[a] king of Judah. 7Mordecai had a cousin named Hadassah,
3829 Widows, Orphans (1) — whom he had brought up because she had neither father nor mother. This girl, who was also known as Esther, was lovely in form and features, and Mordecai had taken her as his own daughter when her father and mother died.

8When the king's order and
2534 Kings' Decrees — edict had been proclaimed, many girls were brought to
p.p.Est 2:3
3281 Susa, 3:15
4437 Susa (2) — the citadel of Susa and put under the care of Hegai. Esther also was taken to the king's palace and entrusted to Hegai, who had charge of the harem.
9The girl pleased him and won
1254 Human Favor
1999 Kindness (2) — his favor. Immediately he provided her with her beauty treatments and special food. He assigned to her seven maids selected from the king's palace and moved her and her maids into the best place in the harem.

10Esther had not revealed
3972 Filial Honor (2) — her nationality and family background, because Mordecai had forbidden her to do so.
p.p.Lev 26:36
11Every day he walked back and forth near the courtyard of the harem to find out how
1642 Parental Solicitude† — Esther was and what was happening to her.

12Before a girl's turn came to go in to King Xerxes, she had to complete twelve months of beauty treatments prescribed for the women, six months
2485 Myrrh, Ps 45:8 — with oil of myrrh and six with perfumes and cosmetics.
13And this is how she would go to the king: Anything she wanted was given her to take with her from the harem to the king's palace. 14In the evening she would go there and in the morning return to another part of the harem to the care of Shaashgaz, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the con-
1665 Concubines — cubines. She would not return to the king unless he was pleased with her and summoned her by name.

15When the turn came for Esther (the girl Mordecai had
2401 Mordecai
1654 Children (12) — adopted, the daughter of his uncle Abihail) to go to the king, she asked for nothing other than what Hegai, the king's eunuch who was in charge of the harem, suggested. And Esther won the favor
1254 Human Favor, Lk 2:52

1654 Children (12)†
2534 Kings' Decrees, 3:15

[a]6 Hebrew *Jeconiah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin*

of everyone who saw her.
16She was taken to King Xerxes in the royal residence in the tenth month, the month of Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.
17Now the king was attracted to Esther more than to any of the other women, and she won his favor and approval more than any of the other virgins. So he set a royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti. 18And the king gave a great banquet, Esther's banquet, for all his nobles and officials. He proclaimed a holiday throughout the provinces and distributed gifts with royal liberality.

Mordecai Uncovers a Conspiracy

19When the virgins were assembled a second time, Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate. 20But Esther had kept secret her family background and nationality just as Mordecai had told her to do, for she continued to follow Mordecai's instructions as she had done when he was bringing her up.
21During the time Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate, Bigthana[a] and Teresh, two of the king's officers who guarded the doorway, became angry and conspired to assassinate King Xerxes. 22But Mordecai found out about the plot and told Queen Esther, who in turn reported it to the king, giving credit to Mordecai. 23And when the report was investigated and found to be true, the two officials were hanged on a gallows.[b] All this was recorded in the book of the annals in the presence of the king.

Haman's Plot to Destroy the Jews

510 B.C. (?)

3 After these events, King Xerxes honored Haman son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, elevating him and giving him a seat of honor higher than that of all the other nobles. 2All the royal officials at the king's gate knelt down and paid honor to Haman, for the king had commanded this concerning him. But Mordecai would not kneel down or pay him honor.
3Then the royal officials at the king's gate asked Mordecai, "Why do you disobey the king's command?" 4Day after day they spoke to him but he refused to comply. Therefore they told Haman about it to see whether Mordecai's behavior would be tolerated, for he had told them he was a Jew.
5When Haman saw that Mordecai would not kneel down or pay him honor, he was enraged. 6Yet having learned who Mordecai's people were, he scorned the idea of killing only Mordecai. Instead Haman looked for a way to destroy all Mordecai's people, the Jews, throughout the whole kingdom of Xerxes.
7In the twelfth year of King Xerxes, in the first month, the month of Nisan, they cast the *pur* (that is, the lot) in the presence of Haman to select a day and month. And the lot fell on[c] the twelfth month, the month of Adar.
8Then Haman said to King Xerxes, "There is a certain people dispersed and scattered among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom whose customs are different from those of all other people and who do not obey the king's laws; it is not in the king's best interest to tolerate them. 9If it pleases the king, let a decree be issued to destroy them, and I will put ten thousand talents[d] of silver into the royal treasury for the men who carry out this business."
10So the king took his signet ring from his finger and gave it to Haman son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of the Jews. 11"Keep the money," the king said to Haman, "and

[a]21 Hebrew *Bigthan*, a variant of *Bigthana* [b]23 Or *were hung* (or *impaled*) *on poles*; similarly elsewhere in Esther [c]7 Septuagint; Hebrew does not have *And the lot fell on.* [d]9 That is, about 375 tons (about 345 metric tons)

378 Beauty (1)
2669 Palaces
1623 Conjugal Love, Pr 5:19
1152 Esther
2535 King's Favor
1168 Promotion (1)
3405 Feasts
2866 Princes
p.p.Est 1:7
p.p.Est 3:2
p.p.Est 2:10
3972 Filial Honor (2)
2401 Mordecai
655 Chamberlains
3953 Man's Wrath
2780 Conspiracy
2552 Treason†
p.p.Est 6:2
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
2559 Hanging
2535 King's Favor
1169 Promotion (2), 5:11
1681 Honor (9)
p.p.Ge 41:42
1686 Dishonor
2401 Mordecai, Ch 4:1
33 Busybodies
1723 Pride (2), Isa 10:13
2211 Hatred (2), 3:6
2211 Hatred (2), 9:1
2282 Vindictiveness, Ps 137:9
2004 Malice (2), Ps 140:3
2281 Revenge, Eze 25:15
p.p.Est 3:13
648 Casting Lots (1), Pr 16:33
2199 Casting Lots (2), Pr 16:33
1261 Feast of Purim
1023 Dispersion (2), Ps 44:11
p.p.Ezr 4:13
3660 Treachery, Mt 26:49
3310 Slander (1)
846 Evil Counsel
2549 Bribery (2), Mt 28:12
3546 Talents (2)
2778 Plotting (1), Ps 36:4
47 Rings, 8:8
2535 King's Favor

do with the people as you please."

3165 Scribes, Jer 8:8

12Then on the thirteenth day of the first month the royal secretaries were summoned. They wrote out in the script of each province and in the language of each people all Haman's orders to the king's satraps, the governors of the various provinces and the nobles of the various peoples. These were written in the name of King Xerxes himself and sealed with his own ring.

p.p.1Ki 21:8; Da 6:17

2111 Letters

13Dispatches were sent by couriers to all the king's provinces with the order to destroy, kill and annihilate all the Jews—young and old, women and little children—on a single day, the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, and to plunder their goods.

1829 Jews Persecuted, Ps 74:8

2004 Malice (2)

14A copy of the text of the edict was to be issued as law in every province and made known to the people of every nationality so they would be ready for that day.

p.p.Est 8:13

15Spurred on by the king's command, the couriers went out, and the edict was issued in the citadel of Susa. The king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city of Susa was bewildered.

2534 Kings' Decrees, 8:14

2669 Palaces
3281 Susa, 4:8
4437 Susa (2)
3575 Wine (1)
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
3520 Pitilessness

Mordecai Persuades Esther to Help

510 B.C. (?)

4 When Mordecai learned of all that had been done, he tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the city, wailing loudly and bitterly. 2But he went only as far as the king's gate, because no one clothed in sackcloth was allowed to enter it. 3In every province to which the edict and order of the king came, there was great mourning among the Jews, with fasting, weeping and wailing. Many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

1950 Mourning (4), Job 16:15
1951 Mourning (5), Job 1:20
1945 Lamentation (1), Mt 2:18

3214 Fasting (3)
3761 Wailing, Jer 9:10
1697 Despair (1)

4When Esther's maids and eunuchs came and told her about Mordecai, she was in great distress. She sent clothes for him to put on instead of his sackcloth, but he would not accept them. 5Then Esther summoned Hathach, one of the king's eunuchs assigned to attend her, and ordered him to find out what was troubling Mordecai and why.

1948 Mourning (2)
3972 Filial Honor (2)

6So Hathach went out to Mordecai in the open square of the city in front of the king's gate. 7Mordecai told him everything that had happened to him, including the exact amount of money Haman had promised to pay into the royal treasury for the destruction of the Jews. 8He also gave him a copy of the text of the edict for their annihilation, which had been published in Susa, to show to Esther and explain it to her, and he told him to urge her to go into the king's presence to beg for mercy and plead with him for her people.

655 Chamberlains

2549 Bribery (2)

1829 Jews Persecuted

2534 Kings' Decrees

3281 Susa, 8:14
4437 Susa (2)

1784 Intercession (2)

9Hathach went back and reported to Esther what Mordecai had said. 10Then she instructed him to say to Mordecai, 11"All the king's officials and the people of the royal provinces know that for any man or woman who approaches the king in the inner court without being summoned the king has but one law: that he be put to death. The only exception to this is for the king to extend the gold scepter to him and spare his life. But thirty days have passed since I was called to go to the king."

p.p.Est 5:1

p.p.Da 2:9

2537 Scepters, Isa 14:5

12When Esther's words were reported to Mordecai, 13he sent back this answer: "Do not think that because you are in the king's house you alone of all the Jews will escape. 14For if you remain silent at this time, relief and deliverance for the Jews will arise from another place, but you and your father's family will perish. And who knows but that you have come to royal position for such a time as this?"

3222 Selfishness (1)

1085 Neglect of Duty

15Then Esther sent this reply to Mordecai: 16"Go, gather together all the Jews who are in Susa, and fast for me. Do not eat or drink for three days, night or day. I and my maids will fast as you do. When this

2710 Fasts Proclaimed, Jer 36:9

3874 Devout Women, Lk 1:25
3968 Young Women, Mk 16:1

3225 Self-sacrifice (2), Heb 11:25
850 Courage (2)

is done, I will go to the king, even though it is against the law. And if I perish, I perish."
17So Mordecai went away and carried out all of Esther's instructions.

Esther's Request to the King

510 B.C. (?)
1043 Clothing (2)
p.p.Est 6:4
2669 Palaces

5 On the third day Esther put on her royal robes and stood in the inner court of the palace, in front of the king's hall. The king was sitting on his royal throne in the hall, facing the entrance. 2When he saw Queen Esther standing in the court, he was pleased with her and held out to her the gold scepter that was in his hand. So Esther approached and touched the tip of the scepter.

2538 Thrones, Jnh 3:6
2535 King's Favor
2537 Scepters

3Then the king asked, "What is it, Queen Esther? What is your request? Even up to half the kingdom, it will be given you."

p.p.Est 5:6

4"If it pleases the king," replied Esther, "let the king, together with Haman, come today to a banquet I have prepared for him."

5"Bring Haman at once," the king said, "so that we may do what Esther asks."

So the king and Haman went to the banquet Esther had prepared. 6As they were drinking wine, the king again asked Esther, "Now what is your petition? It will be given you. And what is your request? Even up to half the kingdom, it will be granted."

3405 Feasts
3576 Wine (2), Ps 104:15
2536 Kings' Promises, 7:2

7Esther replied, "My petition and my request is this: 8If the king regards me with favor and if it pleases the king to grant my petition and fulfill my request, let the king and Haman come tomorrow to the banquet I will prepare for them. Then I will answer the king's question."

2535 King's Favor

Haman's Rage Against Mordecai

9Haman went out that day happy and in high spirits. But when he saw Mordecai at the king's gate and observed that he neither rose nor showed fear in his presence, he was filled with rage against Mordecai. 10Nevertheless, Haman restrained himself and went home.

1940 Joy (1)

Calling together his friends and Zeresh, his wife, 11Haman boasted to them about his vast wealth, his many sons, and all the ways the king had honored him and how he had elevated him above the other nobles and officials. 12"And that's not all," Haman added. "I'm the only person Queen Esther invited to accompany the king to the banquet she gave. And she has invited me along with the king tomorrow. 13But all this gives me no satisfaction as long as I see that Jew Mordecai sitting at the king's gate."

1686 Dishonor
3953 Man's Wrath
3570 Self-control (2)
2807 Riches (3)
1722 Pride (1)
1025 Ostentation (1), Isa 39:2
1169 Promotion (2), Pr 3:35
p.p.Pr 27:1
3180 Insecurity
3189 Self-confidence (2)
1138 Envy (2), Ps 73:3
2211 Hatred (2)

14His wife Zeresh and all his friends said to him, "Have a gallows built, seventy-five feet[a] high, and ask the king in the morning to have Mordecai hanged on it. Then go with the king to the dinner and be happy." This suggestion delighted Haman, and he had the gallows built.

846 Evil Counsel
3878 Evil Women, Job 2:9
2778 Plotting (1)
3074 The Wicked (10)
1387 Gallows

Mordecai Honored

510 B.C. (?)
3381 Sleeplessness, Job 7:4
527 Books
p.p.Est 2:23; Est 10:2
p.p.Est 2:21; Est 2:22

6 That night the king could not sleep; so he ordered the book of the chronicles, the record of his reign, to be brought in and read to him. 2It was found recorded there that Mordecai had exposed Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's officers who guarded the doorway, who had conspired to assassinate King Xerxes.

655 Chamberlains
2780 Conspiracy

3"What honor and recognition has Mordecai received for this?" the king asked.

"Nothing has been done for him," his attendants answered.

p.p.Gal 6:9
1459 Ingratitude (2)

4The king said, "Who is in the court?" Now Haman had just entered the outer court of the palace to speak to the king about hanging Mordecai on the gallows he had erected for him.

p.p.Est 5:1
2004 Malice (2)

[a]14 Hebrew *fifty cubits* (about 23 meters)

5 His attendants answered,
"Haman is standing in the
court."
"Bring him in," the king or-
dered.
6 When Haman entered, the
king asked him, "What should
be done for the man the king
delights to honor?"
Now Haman thought to him-
1728 Conceit
3223 Selfishness (2), Isa 25:11
self, "Who is there that the
king would rather honor than
me?" 7 So he answered the
2535 King's Favor
king, "For the man the king
delights to honor, 8 have them
1043 Clothing (2), 8:15
p.p. 1Ki 1:33
bring a royal robe the king has
worn and a horse the king has
894 Crowns
ridden, one with a royal crest
placed on its head. 9 Then let
the robe and horse be entrust-
ed to one of the king's most no-
2866 Princes
ble princes. Let them robe the
man the king delights to hon-
p.p. Ge 41:43
or, and lead him on the horse
through the city streets, pro-
claiming before him, 'This is
what is done for the man the
king delights to honor!' "
1498 Haste (1)
10 "Go at once," the king com-
manded Haman. "Get the robe
2401 Mordecai
and the horse and do just as
you have suggested for Mor-
decai the Jew, who sits at the
king's gate. Do not neglect
anything you have recom-
mended."
11 So Haman got the robe and
the horse. He robed Mordecai,
and led him on horseback
1168 Promotion (1), Da 2:48
2535 King's Favor
through the city streets, pro-
claiming before him, "This is
what is done for the man the
king delights to honor!"
12 Afterward Mordecai re-
1172 Proud Humbled
1173 Humiliation (1)
turned to the king's gate. But
Haman rushed home, with his
head covered in grief, 13 and
told Zeresh his wife and all his
friends everything that had
happened to him.
His advisers and his wife Ze-
resh said to him, "Since Mor-
decai, before whom your
downfall has started, is of
Jewish origin, you cannot
3181 Fall of the Wicked
stand against him—you will
surely come to ruin!" 14 While
they were still talking with
655 Chamberlains
him, the king's eunuchs ar-
rived and hurried Haman
away to the banquet Esther
had prepared.

Haman Hanged

510 B.C. (?)
7 So the king and Haman
went to dine with Queen
3405 Feasts
Esther, 2 and as they were
3576 Wine (2)
drinking wine on that second
day, the king again asked,
"Queen Esther, what is your
petition? It will be given you.
2536 Kings' Promises, 9:12
What is your request? Even
up to half the kingdom, it will
be granted."
3 Then Queen Esther an-
2535 King's Favor
swered, "If I have found favor
with you, O king, and if it
pleases your majesty, grant
me my life—this is my peti-
tion. And spare my people—
this is my request. 4 For I and
1829 Jews Persecuted
my people have been sold for
destruction and slaughter and
annihilation. If we had merely
p.p. Est 3:9
been sold as male and female
2138 Slaves, Gal 4:31
slaves, I would have kept qui-
et, because no such distress
would justify disturbing the
king. [a]"
5 King Xerxes asked Queen
Esther, "Who is he? Where is
the man who has dared to do
such a thing?"
6 Esther said, "The adver-
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
sary and enemy is this vile Ha-
man."
Then Haman was terrified
856 Guilty Fear
3067 The Wicked (3)
before the king and queen.
3959 Righteous Indignation
7 The king got up in a rage, left
his wine and went out into the
88 Gardens
palace garden. But Haman,
realizing that the king had al-
ready decided his fate, stayed
1172 Proud Humbled
behind to beg Queen Esther
for his life.
8 Just as the king returned
from the palace garden to the
banquet hall, Haman was fall-
ing on the couch where Esther
was reclining.
The king exclaimed, "Will he
p.p. Est 1:6
even molest the queen while
she is with me in the house?"
As soon as the word left the
king's mouth, they covered
Haman's face. 9 Then Harbona,
p.p. Est 5:14
one of the eunuchs attending
the king, said, "A gallows sev-
1171 Abasement (2), Da 4:
enty-five feet [b] high stands by
Haman's house. He had it

[a] 4 Or *quiet, but the compensation our adversary offers cannot be compared with the loss the king would suffer* [b] 9 Hebrew *fifty cubits* (about 23 meters)

2401 Mordecai

made for Mordecai, who spoke up to help the king.

2559 Hanging, Gal 3:13
3050 Retribution (2), 9:25
1387 Gallows, 9:13
946 Death Penalty (2), Ac 5:5
1174 Humiliation (2), Jer 48:39

The king said, "Hang him on it!" [10]So they hanged Haman on the gallows he had prepared for Mordecai. Then the king's fury subsided.

The King's Edict in Behalf of the Jews

510 B.C. (?)

8 That same day King Xerxes gave Queen Esther

2557 Confiscation†

the estate of Haman, the enemy of the Jews. And Mordecai came into the presence of the king, for Esther had told how he was related to her. [2]The king took off his signet ring,

p.p.Est 2:7

47 Rings

which he had reclaimed from Haman, and presented it to Mordecai. And Esther appointed him over Haman's estate.

1168 Promotion (1)

[3]Esther again pleaded with the king, falling at his feet and

2622 Obeisance
1784 Intercession (2)

weeping. She begged him to put an end to the evil plan of

2775 Evil Devices (1)

Haman the Agagite, which he had devised against the Jews. [4]Then the king extended the

2537 Scepters

gold scepter to Esther and she arose and stood before him.

2535 King's Favor

[5]"If it pleases the king," she said, "and if he regards me with favor and thinks it the right thing to do, and if he is pleased with me, let an order be written overruling the dispatches that Haman son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, devised and wrote to destroy the Jews in all the king's provinces. [6]For how can I bear to see disaster fall on my people? How can I bear to see the destruction of my family?"

2004 Malice (2)
1080 Solicitude (3)

[7]King Xerxes replied to Queen Esther and to Mordecai the Jew, "Because Haman attacked the Jews, I have given his estate to Esther, and they have hanged him on the gallows. [8]Now write another decree in the king's name in behalf of the Jews as seems best to you, and seal it with the king's signet ring—for no document written in the king's name and sealed with his ring can be revoked."

3352 Sin's Penalty
3168 Seal (1), Jer 32:10
47 Rings, Isa 3:21

[9]At once the royal secretaries were summoned—on the twenty-third day of the third month, the month of Sivan. They wrote out all Mordecai's orders to the Jews, and to the satraps, governors and nobles of the 127 provinces stretching from India to Cush.[a] These orders were written in the script of each province and the language of each people and also to the Jews in their own script and language. [10]Mordecai wrote in the name of King Xerxes, sealed the dispatches with the king's signet ring, and sent them by mounted couriers, who rode fast horses especially bred for the king.

1553 Hebrew
1154 Ethiopia
2111 Letters

[11]The king's edict granted the Jews in every city the right to assemble and protect themselves; to destroy, kill and annihilate any armed force of any nationality or province that might attack them and their women and children; and to plunder the property of their enemies. [12]The day appointed for the Jews to do this in all the provinces of King Xerxes was the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar. [13]A copy of the text of the edict was to be issued as law in every province and made known to the people of every nationality so that the Jews would be ready on that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

p.p.Est 3:13
p.p.Est 9:1

[14]The couriers, riding the royal horses, raced out, spurred on by the king's command. And the edict was also issued in the citadel of Susa.

1498 Haste (1)
2534 Kings' Decrees, Da 2:13
3281 Susa, 9:11
4437 Susa (2)
2401 Mordecai
1168 Promotion (1)
1043 Clothing (2), Ps 45:13
894 Crowns†
2930 Purple (2), Pr 31:22

[15]Mordecai left the king's presence wearing royal garments of blue and white, a large crown of gold and a purple robe of fine linen. And the city of Susa held a joyous celebration. [16]For the Jews it was a time of happiness and joy, gladness and honor. [17]In every province and in every city, wherever the edict of the king went, there was joy and gladness among the Jews, with feasting and celebrating. And many people of other national-

1933 Rejoicing (2)
p.p.Pr 28:12; Pr 29:2
1929 Joy Restored
1931 Sorrow Banished
1936 Gladness
p.p.Est 9:17

[a]9 That is, the upper Nile region

2896 Proselytes (2)
3034 Fear God

509 B.C. (?)

2534 Kings' Decrees

3067 The Wicked (3)
2776 Evil Devices (2)

2211 Hatred (2), Mk 6:18

p.p.Ps 71:13
357 Invincibility
p.p.Est 8:17

p.p.Pr 16:7

1168 Promotion (1)
1684 Fame

1165 Saints Exalted
p.p.2Sa 3:1; 1Ch 11:9
2280 Retaliation (2), Lk 9:54
3068 The Wicked (4)

3281 Susa
4437 Susa (2)

3181 Fall of the Wicked
1575 Seed of Wicked

573 Integrity (b)
p.p.Ge 14:23

2669 Palaces
3281 Susa†
4437 Susa (2)
p.p.Est 7:2

2536 Kings' Promises, Mk 6:22

ities became Jews because fear of the Jews had seized them.

Triumph of the Jews

9 On the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, the month of Adar, the edict commanded by the king was to be carried out. On this day the enemies of the Jews had hoped to overpower them, but now the tables were turned and the Jews got the upper hand over those who hated them. 2The Jews assembled in their cities in all the provinces of King Xerxes to attack those seeking their destruction. No one could stand against them, because the people of all the other nationalities were afraid of them. 3And all the nobles of the provinces, the satraps, the governors and the king's administrators helped the Jews, because fear of Mordecai had seized them. 4Mordecai was prominent in the palace; his reputation spread throughout the provinces, and he became more and more powerful.

5The Jews struck down all their enemies with the sword, killing and destroying them, and they did what they pleased to those who hated them. 6In the citadel of Susa, the Jews killed and destroyed five hundred men. 7They also killed Parshandatha, Dalphon, Aspatha, 8Poratha, Adalia, Aridatha, 9Parmashta, Arisai, Aridai and Vaizatha, 10the ten sons of Haman son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews. But they did not lay their hands on the plunder.

11The number of those slain in the citadel of Susa was reported to the king that same day. 12The king said to Queen Esther, "The Jews have killed and destroyed five hundred men and the ten sons of Haman in the citadel of Susa. What have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? Now what is your petition? It will be given you. What is your request? It will also be granted."

13"If it pleases the king," Esther answered, "give the Jews in Susa permission to carry out this day's edict tomorrow also, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged on gallows."

1387 Gallows, Gal 3:13

14So the king commanded that this be done. An edict was issued in Susa, and they hanged the ten sons of Haman.

2559 Hanging

15The Jews in Susa came together on the fourteenth day of the month of Adar, and they put to death in Susa three hundred men, but they did not lay their hands on the plunder.

p.p.Est 9:10

16Meanwhile, the remainder of the Jews who were in the king's provinces also assembled to protect themselves and get relief from their enemies. They killed seventy-five thousand of them but did not lay their hands on the plunder. 17This happened on the thirteenth day of the month of Adar, and on the fourteenth they rested and made it a day of feasting and joy.

3069 The Wicked (5)
2280 Retaliation (2)
573 Integrity (b)

Purim Celebrated

18The Jews in Susa, however, had assembled on the thirteenth and fourteenth, and then on the fifteenth they rested and made it a day of feasting and joy.

1261 Feast of Purim, Est 9:22

19That is why rural Jews—those living in villages—observe the fourteenth of the month of Adar as a day of joy and feasting, a day for giving presents to each other.

1936 Gladness
p.p.Ne 8:10; Rev 11:10

20Mordecai recorded these events, and he sent letters to all the Jews throughout the provinces of King Xerxes, near and far, 21to have them celebrate annually the fourteenth and fifteenth days of the month of Adar 22as the time when the Jews got relief from their enemies, and as the month when their sorrow was turned into joy and their mourning into a day of celebration. He wrote them to observe the days as days of feasting and joy and giving presents of food to one another and gifts to the poor.

2401 Mordecai, Est 10:3
2111 Letters

1931 Sorrow Banished
1929 Joy Restored

1261 Feast of Purim, Est 9:26
2125 Presents
2126 Generosity

23So the Jews agreed to continue the celebration they had begun, doing what Mordecai

had written to them. 24For Haman son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the
2775 Evil Devices (1) Jews, had plotted against the Jews to destroy them and had
648 Casting Lots (1) cast the *pur* (that is, the lot) for their ruin and destruction.
25But when the plot came to
2776 Evil Devices (2), Job 5:12 the king's attention,[a] he issued written orders that the
3070 The Wicked (6) evil scheme Haman had de-
3050 Retribution (2)† vised against the Jews should come back onto his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.
26(Therefore these days were
1261 Feast of Purim called Purim, from the word *pur*.) Because of everything written in this letter and because of what they had seen and what had happened to them, 27the Jews took it upon themselves to establish the
2895 Proselytes (1) custom that they and their descendants and all who join them should without fail observe these two days every year, in the way prescribed and at the time appointed.
28These days should be remembered and observed in every generation by every family, and in every province and in every city. And these days of Purim should never cease to be celebrated by the Jews, nor should the memory of them die out among their descendants.
29So Queen Esther, daughter of Abihail, along with Mordecai the Jew, wrote with full authority to confirm this second letter concerning Purim.
30And Mordecai sent letters to all the Jews in the 127 provinces of the kingdom of Xerxes —words of goodwill and assurance— 31to establish these days of Purim at their designated times, as Mordecai the
p.p.Est 4:16 Jew and Queen Esther had de-
Ps 137. creed for them, and as they had established for themselves and their descendants in regard to their times of fasting and lamentation. 32Esther's decree confirmed these regulations about Purim, and it was written down in the records.

3214 Fasting (3)
1071 Crying to God

The Greatness of Mordecai

10 King Xerxes imposed tribute throughout the empire, to its distant shores.
495 B.C. (?)
2529 Tribute, Mt 17:24
2And all his acts of power and might, together with a full account of the greatness of Mordecai to which the king had raised him, are they not written in the book of the annals of the kings of Media and Persia?
1168 Promotion (1)
3Mordecai the Jew was second in rank to King Xerxes, pre-
2744 Persia
2401 Mordecai eminent among the Jews, and held in high esteem by his many fellow Jews, because he worked for the good of his people and spoke up for the welfare of all the Jews.
p.p.Ne 2:10
2528 Patriotism
1576 Seed of Righteous

[a]25 Or *when Esther came before the king*

Author, Unknown.
4240 **Analysis** of the Book.

Job

Prologue

1 In the land of Uz there lived a man whose name was Job. This man was blameless and upright; he feared God and shunned evil. 2He had seven sons and three daughters, 3and he owned seven thousand sheep, three thousand camels, five hundred yoke of oxen and five hundred donkeys, and had a large number of servants. He was the greatest man among all the people of the East.

4His sons used to take turns holding feasts in their homes, and they would invite their three sisters to eat and drink with them. 5When a period of feasting had run its course, Job would send and have them purified. Early in the morning he would sacrifice a burnt offering for each of them, thinking, "Perhaps my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts." This was Job's regular custom.

Job's First Test

6One day the angels[a] came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan[b] also came with them. 7The LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Satan answered the LORD, "From roaming through the earth and going back and forth in it."

8Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job? There is no one on earth like him; he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil."

9"Does Job fear God for nothing?" Satan replied. 10"Have you not put a hedge around him and his household and everything he has? You have blessed the work of his hands, so that his flocks and herds are spread throughout the land. 11But stretch out your hand and strike everything he has, and he will surely curse you to your face."

12The LORD said to Satan, "Very well, then, everything he has is in your hands, but on the man himself do not lay a finger."

Then Satan went out from the presence of the LORD.

13One day when Job's sons and daughters were feasting and drinking wine at the oldest brother's house, 14a messenger came to Job and said, "The oxen were plowing and the donkeys were grazing nearby, 15and the Sabeans attacked and carried them off. They put the servants to the sword, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!"

16While he was still speaking, another messenger came and said, "The fire of God fell from the sky and burned up the sheep and the servants, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!"

17While he was still speaking, another messenger came and said, "The Chaldeans formed three raiding parties and swept down on your camels and carried them off. They put the servants to the sword, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!"

18While he was still speaking, yet another messenger came and said, "Your sons and daughters were feasting and drinking wine at the oldest brother's house, 19when suddenly a mighty wind swept in from the desert and struck the four corners of the house. It collapsed on them and they are dead, and I am the only one who has escaped to tell you!"

20At this, Job got up and tore his robe and shaved his head.

[a]6 Hebrew *the sons of God* [b]6 *Satan* means *accuser.*

p.p.Jer 25:20; La 4:21
1899 Job, Eze 14:14
2728 Perfection (1)
3737 Uprightness
3079 Righteousness (3), Zep 3:13
p.p.Job 42:13
1643 Children (1)
184 Sheep, 42:12
158 Camels, Mt 19:24
2808 Riches (4), Mt 27:57
1683 Great Men
p.p.Job 29:25; Jdg 6:3
3405 Feasts
1943 Enjoyment
3141 Sanctification (2)
1002 Devotions, Ps 57:8
2626 Burnt Offerings
1642 Parental Solicitude
1671 Parental Prayers, Mt 17:15
1629 Parental Duty
p.p.Ge 6:2; Job 38:7
3148 Satan (1), 2Co 11:14
p.p.1Ch 21:1; Zec 3:1
p.p.Job 1:9
31 Evil Activity
p.p.Job 2:2
p.p.Nu 12:7; Job 42:7
2035 Saints Known
2728 Perfection (1)
3737 Uprightness
3036 Godly Fear, Jnh 1:9
3343 Sin Despised
3151 Satan's Work, 1:10
661 Uncharitableness
p.p.Job 1:3
p.p.1Ti 6:5
1556 Hedges, Pr 15:19
364 Divine Protection (1)
2872 Godliness (1)
480 Blessings (1)
2805 Riches (1)
2900 Prosperity (4)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
p.p.Am 9:5
3311 Slander (2), Ps 50:20
3151 Satan's Work, 2:7
2149 Life Tested
3150 Satan's Power, Lk 4:6
p.p.Job 1:4
p.p.Ecc 9:12
3576 Wine (2)
57 Agriculture, Pr 12:11
p.p.Job 6:19
499 Tribulation
2450 Murder (2)
1283 Fire (3)
819 Conflagrations†
184 Sheep
1952 Trouble
p.p.Ge 11:28
158 Camels
3089 Robbery
p.p.Job 1:4; Job 1:13
3405 Feasts
2320 Tempest, Jnh 1:4
1948 Mourning (2), Jer 31:13
1951 Mourning (5), Jer 41:5
1045 Cloaks†
3254 Shaving, Eze 44:20

Then he fell to the ground in worship [21]and said:

"Naked I came from my
mother's womb,
and naked I will depart.[a]
The LORD gave and the
LORD has taken away;
may the name of the LORD
be praised."

[22]In all this, Job did not sin by charging God with wrongdoing.

Job's Second Test

2 On another day the angels[b] came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan also came with them to present himself before him. [2]And the LORD said to Satan, "Where have you come from?"

Satan answered the LORD, "From roaming through the earth and going back and forth in it."

[3]Then the LORD said to Satan, "Have you considered my servant Job? There is no one on earth like him; he is blameless and upright, a man who fears God and shuns evil. And he still maintains his integrity, though you incited me against him to ruin him without any reason."

[4]"Skin for skin!" Satan replied. "A man will give all he has for his own life. [5]But stretch out your hand and strike his flesh and bones, and he will surely curse you to your face."

[6]The LORD said to Satan, "Very well, then, he is in your hands; but you must spare his life."

[7]So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD and afflicted Job with painful sores from the soles of his feet to the top of his head. [8]Then Job took a piece of broken pottery and scraped himself with it as he sat among the ashes.

[9]His wife said to him, "Are you still holding on to your integrity? Curse God and die!"

[10]He replied, "You are talking like a foolish[c] woman. Shall we accept good from God, and not trouble?"

In all this, Job did not sin in what he said.

Job's Three Friends

[11]When Job's three friends, Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite, heard about all the troubles that had come upon him, they set out from their homes and met together by agreement to go and sympathize with him and comfort him. [12]When they saw him from a distance, they could hardly recognize him; they began to weep aloud, and they tore their robes and sprinkled dust on their heads. [13]Then they sat on the ground with him for seven days and seven nights. No one said a word to him, because they saw how great his suffering was.

Job Speaks

3 After this, Job opened his mouth and cursed the day of his birth. [2]He said:

[3]"May the day of my birth
perish,
and the night it was said,
'A boy is born!'
[4]That day—may it turn to
darkness;
may God above not care
about it;
may no light shine upon it.
[5]May darkness and deep
shadow[d] claim it once
more;
may a cloud settle over it;
may blackness overwhelm
its light.
[6]That night—may thick
darkness seize it;
may it not be included
among the days of the
year
nor be entered in any of
the months.
[7]May that night be barren;
may no shout of joy be
heard in it.
[8]May those who curse days[e]
curse that day,

3952 Worshipers, Rev 4:10
p.p.Ecc 5:15; 1Ti 6:7
3234 Submission (2)
p.p.1Sa 2:7; Ecc 6:2
3506 Resignation, Mk 14:36
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2986 Piety
p.p.Ps 74:22
1520 B.C. (?)
p.p.Job 1:6
3148 Satan (1)
p.p.Job 1:7
31 Evil Activity
1899 Job
2728 Perfection (1)
3737 Uprightness
3079 Righteousness (3)
3036 Godly Fear
3439 Steadfastness (2)
573 Integrity (b)
2004 Malice (2)
2151 Life Precious
1485 Divine Hand (2)
661 Uncharitableness
3313 Slander (4), 22:6
3151 Satan's Work, Zec 3:1
1506 Boils, Isa 38:21
1523 Sickness (2), Da 8:27
p.p.Jer 6:26; Eze 27:30
3878 Evil Women, Pr 22:14
p.p.Job 21:15
846 Evil Counsel†
794 Reproof (1)
3880 Temptresses, Pr 5:3
1485 Divine Hand (2), 19:21
3506 Resignation
2691 Patience (1)
3589 Temptation Resisted, Jer 35:5
3308 Tongue Restrained
1323 Friendship (2)
3397 Duty to Sick, Mt 25:36
3516 Human Sympathy (2), 30:25
786 Comfort (4), Jn 11:31
p.p.Job 2:7
1951 Mourning (5)
1058 Dust (3), La 2:10
2739 Seven Days
3289 Silence (1), 13:5
2667 Pain
1520 B.C. (?)
1695 Weariness of Life
669 Despondency
3246 Shadow of Death
2176 Darkness (1), 38:19

[a]21 Or *will return there* [b]1 Hebrew *the sons of God* [c]10 The Hebrew word rendered *foolish* denotes moral deficiency. [d]5 Or *and the shadow of death* [e]8 Or *the sea*

those who are ready to rouse Leviathan.
3713 Twilight, Eze 12:6
9 May its morning stars become dark;
may it wait for daylight in vain
and not see the first rays of dawn,
10 for it did not shut the doors of the womb on me
to hide trouble from my eyes.
p.p.Job 10:18
11 "Why did I not perish at birth,
1698 Despair (2)
and die as I came from the womb?
12 Why were there knees to receive me
and breasts that I might be nursed?
13 For now I would be lying down in peace;
3378 Sleep (4)
I would be asleep and at rest
p.p.Job 12:17; Job 12:18
14 with kings and counselors of the earth,
who built for themselves places now lying in ruins,
15 with rulers who had gold,
2811 Accumulation
who filled their houses with silver.
p.p.Ecc 6:3
16 Or why was I not hidden in the ground like a stillborn child,
like an infant who never saw the light of day?
See Job 17:16
17 There the wicked cease from turmoil,
and there the weary are at rest.
1366 Future Rest, Isa 57:2
18 Captives also enjoy their ease;
they no longer hear the
2005 Oppression (1)
slave driver's shout.
19 The small and the great are there,
2158 Death (1)
and the slave is freed from his master.
p.p.Jer 20:18
20 "Why is light given to those in misery,
1695 Weariness of Life, 6:11
and life to the bitter of soul,
1698 Despair (2), 7:15
21 to those who long for death that does not come,
who search for it more than for hidden treasure,
22 who are filled with gladness and rejoice when they reach the grave?
23 Why is life given to a man whose way is hidden,
whom God has hedged in?
2182 Limitations, 13:27
24 For sighing comes to me instead of food;
3284 Sighing, Ps 31:10
my groans pour out like water.
p.p.Job 33:20
25 What I feared has come upon me;
what I dreaded has happened to me.
26 I have no peace, no quietness;
3018 Unrest
I have no rest, but only turmoil."
1952 Trouble

Eliphaz

1520 B.C. (?)

4 Then Eliphaz the Temanite replied:

2 "If someone ventures a word with you, will you be impatient?
But who can keep from
p.p.Job 32:18
speaking?
3 Think how you have instructed many,
1779 Teaching (2)
3888 Helpfulness
how you have strengthened feeble hands.
p.p.Heb 12:12
4 Your words have supported those who stumbled;
3298 Kind Words, Pr 15:1
you have strengthened faltering knees.
5 But now trouble comes to you, and you are
494 Affliction (6)
discouraged;
it strikes you, and you are
3797 Human Weakness
dismayed.
6 Should not your piety be your confidence
3034 Fear God
and your blameless ways your hope?
3737 Uprightness
7 "Consider now: Who, being innocent, has ever perished?
p.p.Job 8:20
1975 Divine Justice
Where were the upright ever destroyed?
3054 The Righteous
8 As I have observed, those who plow evil
3050 Retribution (2)
and those who sow trouble reap it.
3422 Evil Sowing, Pr 6:14
3423 Sin's Harvest
9 At the breath of God they are destroyed;
542 Breath of God, Isa 11:4
at the blast of his anger they perish.
p.p.Ps 59:13
10 The lions may roar and growl,
176 Lions (1)
yet the teeth of the great lions are broken.
3562 Teeth
3068 The Wicked (4)
11 The lion perishes for lack of prey,
p.p.Ps 34:10
and the cubs of the lioness are scattered.

12"A word was secretly
brought to me,
my ears caught a whisper
of it.
13Amid disquieting dreams in
the night,
when deep sleep falls on
men,
14fear and trembling seized
me
and made all my bones
shake.
15A spirit glided past my
face,
and the hair on my body
stood on end.
16It stopped,
but I could not tell what it
was.
A form stood before my
eyes,
and I heard a hushed
voice:
17'Can a mortal be more
righteous than God?
Can a man be more pure
than his Maker?
18If God places no trust in his
servants,
if he charges his angels
with error,
19how much more those who
live in houses of clay,
whose foundations are in
the dust,
who are crushed more
readily than a moth!
20Between dawn and dusk
they are broken to
pieces;
unnoticed, they perish
forever.
21Are not the cords of their
tent pulled up,
so that they die without
wisdom?'[a]

5 "Call if you will, but who
will answer you?
To which of the holy ones
will you turn?
2Resentment kills a fool,
and envy slays the simple.
3I myself have seen a fool
taking root,
but suddenly his house
was cursed.
4His children are far from
safety,
crushed in court without a
defender.
5The hungry consume his
harvest,
taking it even from among
thorns,
and the thirsty pant after
his wealth.
6For hardship does not
spring from the soil,
nor does trouble sprout
from the ground.
7Yet man is born to trouble
as surely as sparks fly
upward.

8"But if it were I, I would
appeal to God;
I would lay my cause
before him.
9He performs wonders that
cannot be fathomed,
miracles that cannot be
counted.
10He bestows rain on the
earth;
he sends water upon the
countryside.
11The lowly he sets on high,
and those who mourn are
lifted to safety.
12He thwarts the plans of the
crafty,
so that their hands achieve
no success.
13He catches the wise in their
craftiness,
and the schemes of the
wily are swept away.
14Darkness comes upon them
in the daytime;
at noon they grope as in
the night.
15He saves the needy from
the sword in their
mouth;
he saves them from the
clutches of the powerful.
16So the poor have hope,
and injustice shuts its
mouth.

17"Blessed is the man whom
God corrects;
so do not despise the
discipline of the
Almighty.[b]
18For he wounds, but he also
binds up;
he injures, but his hands
also heal.
19From six calamities he will
rescue you;

p.p.Job 33:14; Job 33:15
2358 Meditation (1)
3379 Sleep (5), Da 8:18
857 Terror
1476 Hair, Mt 5:36
p.p.Job 9:2
3340 Sin Universal
885 Creator (2)
p.p.Job 15:15
147 Fallen Angels, Mt 25:41
2403 Mortality (1), 10:9
1056 Dust (1)
2237 Insignificance of Man, 7:17
1772 Moths, 13:28
2147 Life Brief
3656 Frailty
2158 Death (1)
2036 Ignorance (1)
2038 Ignorance (3)
1014 No Understanding
1520 B.C. (?)
2595 No Helper
p.p.Ps 37:35
1686 Dishonor
1575 Seed of Wicked
3180 Insecurity
2595 No Helper

1190 Disappointment
20 Want
3089 Robbery
1952 Trouble, 14:1
499 Tribulation
3191 Seek God
1217 Tr[illegible] (4)
3911 God's Works (2), Ps [illegible]
2488 God Unsearchable, 11:7
3883 Wonders of God
2319 Rain
487 Temporal Gifts, Ps 127:2
480 Blessings (1)
1166 God Exalts
1165 Saints Exalted
3067 The Wicked (3), 12:17
2776 Evil Devices (2), Ps 10:2
3851 Worldly Wisdom
3074 The Wicked (10)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2179 Spiritual Darkness
3116 Salvation (1)
2885 God's Promises (8), Ps 12:5
972 Divine Deliverer
1693 Hope in God
3294 Silence (6), Ps 63:11
1938 Happiness (2), Ps 94:12
490 Affliction (2), 23:10
497 Affliction (9)
p.p.Dt 32:39; Isa 30:26
1543 Spiritual Healing
1539 Christ Heals
787 Comfort (5), 11:16
970 Deliverance (3), Ps 91:3

[a]21 Some interpreters end the quotation after verse 17. [b]17 Hebrew *Shaddai*; here and throughout Job

3241 Seven (1), Pr 26:16

3112 Safety
364 Divine Protection (1)
2978 Redemption (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
370 Divine Protector (e)
371 Divine Protector (f)
p.p.Ps 31:20
851 Fearlessness, Ps 3:6

3187 Carnal Security

2241 Man's Dominion

p.p.Ps 91:13; Hos 2:18

p.p.Isa 11:6-9; 65:25

3013 Peace (2)

1576 Seed of Righteous
2791 Posterity Promised

2191 Old Age
2189 Longevity (1), Ps 91:16
p.p.Job 42:17

in seven no harm will
befall you.
20In famine he will ransom
you from death,
and in battle from the
stroke of the sword.
21You will be protected from
the lash of the tongue,
and need not fear when
destruction comes.
22You will laugh at
destruction and famine,
and need not fear the
beasts of the earth.
23For you will have a
covenant with the
stones of the field,
and the wild animals will
be at peace with you.
24You will know that your
tent is secure;
you will take stock of your
property and find
nothing missing.
25You will know that your
children will be many,
and your descendants like
the grass of the earth.
26You will come to the grave
in full vigor,
like sheaves gathered in
season.

27"We have examined this,
and it is true.
So hear it and apply it to
yourself."

Job

1520 B.C. (?)

6 Then Job replied:

830 Discontent

2"If only my anguish
could be weighed
and all my misery be
placed on the scales!
3It would surely outweigh
the sand of the seas—
no wonder my words have
been impetuous.
4The arrows of the Almighty
are in me,
my spirit drinks in their
poison;
God's terrors are
marshaled against me.
5Does a wild donkey bray
when it has grass,
or an ox bellow when it
has fodder?
6Is tasteless food eaten
without salt,
or is there flavor in the
white of an egg[a]?
7I refuse to touch it;
such food makes me ill.

8"Oh, that I might have my
request,
that God would grant
what I hope for,
9that God would be willing
to crush me,
to let loose his hand and
cut me off!
10Then I would still have this
consolation—
my joy in unrelenting
pain—
that I had not denied the
words of the Holy One.

11"What strength do I have,
that I should still hope?
What prospects, that I
should be patient?
12Do I have the strength of
stone?
Is my flesh bronze?
13Do I have any power to
help myself,
now that success has been
driven from me?

14"A despairing man should
have the devotion of his
friends,
even though he forsakes
the fear of the
Almighty.
15But my brothers are as
undependable as
intermittent streams,
as the streams that
overflow
16when darkened by thawing
ice
and swollen with melting
snow,
17but that cease to flow in the
dry season,
and in the heat vanish
from their channels.
18Caravans turn aside from
their routes;
they go up into the
wasteland and perish.
19The caravans of Tema look
for water,
the traveling merchants of
Sheba look in hope.
20They are distressed,
because they had been
confident;

1511 Loss of Appetite

p.p.Job 14:13

1698 Despair (2)

p.p.Job 23:11; Ps 40:9

1597 God's Holiness

1697 Despair (1)

1695 Weariness of Life, 7:6

2036 Ignorance (1)

3515 Human Sympathy (1)
1322 Friendship (1)

p.p.Jer 15:18
1330 Inconstancy

3388 Snow (1), 37:6

p.p.Job 24:19

p.p.Ge 25:15

3256 Sheba, Ps 72:10
p.p.Jer 14:3

3143 Sand

223 God's Arrows

491 Affliction (3), 16:12

p.p.Job 30:15; Ps 88:15

p.p.Job 39:5

[a]6 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

1191 False Hopes

they arrive there, only to be disappointed.
21 Now you too have proved to be of no help;
you see something dreadful and are afraid.
22 Have I ever said, 'Give something on my behalf,
pay a ransom for me from your wealth,
23 deliver me from the hand of the enemy,
ransom me from the clutches of the ruthless'?

p.p.Ps 38:11; Ps 88:18

p.p.Ac 20:33

2962 Teachableness (1)

24 "Teach me, and I will be quiet;
show me where I have been wrong.

p.p.Ps 39:1

3297 Wise Words, Pr 15:23

25 How painful are honest words!
But what do your arguments prove?
26 Do you mean to correct what I say,
and treat the words of a despairing man as wind?

3297 Wise Words, Pr 15:23

p.p.Job 8:2

2000 Cruelty (1)

27 You would even cast lots for the fatherless
and barter away your friend.

3520 Pitilessness

3701 Truthfulness

28 "But now be so kind as to look at me.
Would I lie to your face?

p.p.Job 27:4

29 Relent, do not be unjust;
reconsider, for my integrity is at stake. [a]

p.p.Job 13:18

30 Is there any wickedness on my lips?
Can my mouth not discern malice?

p.p.Job 12:11

1007 Discernment (A)

1520 B.C. (?)

7 "Does not man have hard service on earth?
Are not his days like those of a hired man?

1593 Hired Worker, 14:6

2 Like a slave longing for the evening shadows,
or a hired man waiting eagerly for his wages,

599 Employers (2)

3 so I have been allotted months of futility,
and nights of misery have been assigned to me.

3018 Unrest, Ps 38:8

p.p.Ps 39:5

4 When I lie down I think,
'How long before I get up?'
The night drags on, and I toss till dawn.

p.p.Job 7:13; Job 7:14

3381 Sleeplessness, 7:5; 30:17

5 My body is clothed with worms and scabs,
my skin is broken and festering.

1523 Sickness (2)

6 "My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle,
and they come to an end without hope.

2147 Life Brief, 8:9

7 Remember, O God, that my life is but a breath;
my eyes will never see happiness again.

1695 Weariness of Life, 10:1

1697 Despair (1), La 3:18

8 The eye that now sees me will see me no longer;
you will look for me, but I will be no more.

1694 Hopelessness

p.p.Job 8:18; Job 20:9

p.p.Job 7:21

9 As a cloud vanishes and is gone,
so he who goes down to the grave [b] does not return.

p.p.2Sa 12:23; Ps 39:13

1461 The Grave

10 He will never come to his house again;
his place will know him no more.

11 "Therefore I will not keep silent;
I will speak out in the anguish of my spirit,
I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

830 Discontent

12 Am I the sea, or the monster of the deep,
that you put me under guard?

p.p.Eze 32:2

13 When I think my bed will comfort me
and my couch will ease my complaint,
14 even then you frighten me with dreams
and terrify me with visions,

p.p.Job 7:4

1037 Dreams (1), Ecc 5:3

p.p.Da 2:1

15 so that I prefer strangling and death,
rather than this body of mine.

1698 Despair (2), Jer 8:3

16 I despise my life; I would not live forever.
Let me alone; my days have no meaning.

2150 Life Hated, Ecc 2:17

1695 Weariness of Life

1120 Emptiness (A)

17 "What is man that you make so much of him,
that you give him so much attention,
18 that you examine him every morning
and test him every moment?

2237 Insignificance of Man, 25:6

2149 Life Tested

19 Will you never look away from me,

493 Affliction (5)

[a] 29 Or *my righteousness still stands* [b] 9 Hebrew *Sheol*

p.p.Job 10:20

818 Confession of Sin (3), Ps 41:4

p.p.Job 16:12

p.p.Job 3:20

3126 Pardon (2)

2159 Death (2), Da 12:2

p.p.Job 7:8

or let me alone even for an instant?
20If I have sinned, what have I done to you,
O watcher of men?
Why have you made me your target?
Have I become a burden to you?[a]
21Why do you not pardon my offenses
and forgive my sins?
For I will soon lie down in the dust;
you will search for me, but I will be no more."

Bildad

1520 B.C. (?)

8 Then Bildad the Shuhite replied:

2"How long will you say such things?
Your words are a blustering wind.
3Does God pervert justice?
Does the Almighty pervert what is right?
4When your children sinned against him,
he gave them over to the penalty of their sin.

3306 Idle Talk
p.p.Job 6:26
1975 Divine Justice

3352 Sin's Penalty
3191 Seek God
2817 Prayer (2)

5But if you will look to God
and plead with the Almighty,
6if you are pure and upright,
even now he will rouse himself on your behalf
and restore you to your rightful place.
7Your beginnings will seem humble,
so prosperous will your future be.

p.p.Ps 35:23; Ps 44:23

309 Divine Awakening

999 Spiritual Progress

2900 Prosperity (4)
1000 Full Life

8"Ask the former generations
and find out what their fathers learned,
9for we were born only yesterday and know nothing,
and our days on earth are but a shadow.
10Will they not instruct you and tell you?
Will they not bring forth words from their understanding?

p.p.Job 42:12

p.p.Dt 4:32

2036 Ignorance (1), Ps 73:22

2147 Life Brief, 9:25

11Can papyrus grow tall where there is no marsh?
Can reeds thrive without water?
12While still growing and uncut,
they wither more quickly than grass.
13Such is the destiny of all who forget God;
so perishes the hope of the godless.
14What he trusts in is fragile[b];
what he relies on is a spider's web.
15He leans on his web, but it gives way;
he clings to it, but it does not hold.
16He is like a well-watered plant in the sunshine,
spreading its shoots over the garden;
17it entwines its roots around a pile of rocks
and looks for a place among the stones.
18But when it is torn from its spot,
that place disowns it and says, 'I never saw you.'
19Surely its life withers away,
and[c] from the soil other plants grow.

553 Bulrushes, Isa 18:2

p.p.Ge 41:2

p.p.Ps 37:2

2689 Evil Way

3003 Forgetting
1191 False Hopes, 11:20

3183 False Trusts

3180 Insecurity

3181 Fall of the Wicked

p.p.Ps 37:35

p.p.Job 7:10

2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)
p.p.Ecc 1:4

20"Surely God does not reject a blameless man
or strengthen the hands of evildoers.
21He will yet fill your mouth with laughter
and your lips with shouts of joy.
22Your enemies will be clothed in shame,
and the tents of the wicked will be no more."

1975 Divine Justice
3054 The Righteous

1161 Evildoers (1)
p.p.Ps 126:2

1929 Joy Restored
1170 Abasement (1)
1689 Sin's Shame, Ps 44:15

3070 The Wicked (6)

Job

1520 B.C. (?)

9 Then Job replied:

2"Indeed, I know that this is true.
But how can a mortal be righteous before God?
3Though one wished to dispute with him,

1986 Justification (2), 25:4

[a]20 A few manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition and Septuagint; most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *I have become a burden to myself.* [b]14 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [c]19 Or *Surely all the joy it has / is that*

3469 Striving with God, 33:13

p.p.Job 9:32
3839 God's Wisdom
3808 God's Power
2717 Hardness (2)

3809 Omnipotence
3955 God's Anger
1091 Earthquakes

p.p.Job 26:11

p.p.Isa 13:10

p.p.Isa 40:22; Isa 51:13

3813 Divine Power (2)

884 Creator (1)
2663 Orion, 38:31
2777 Pleiades, Ch 38:31

3911 God's Works (2)
2493 Secret Things

3883 Wonders of God

2489 God Hidden

2490 God Unseen, 23:8

3809 Omnipotence

3415 Sovereignty of God, Ps 29:10

1172 Proud Humbled, 24:24

p.p.Job 9:3; Job 9:32

p.p.Job 9:20
1716 Humility (3)
1003 Prayerfulness
1354 God a Judge

1219 Unbelief (1)
1224 Doubt (2)

491 Affliction (3)

830 Discontent
p.p.Job 2:3

he could not answer him
one time out of a
thousand.
4His wisdom is profound, his
power is vast.
Who has resisted him and
come out unscathed?
5He moves mountains
without their knowing it
and overturns them in his
anger.
6He shakes the earth from
its place
and makes its pillars
tremble.
7He speaks to the sun and it
does not shine;
he seals off the light of the
stars.
8He alone stretches out the
heavens
and treads on the waves of
the sea.
9He is the Maker of the
Bear and Orion,
the Pleiades and the
constellations of the
south.
10He performs wonders that
cannot be fathomed,
miracles that cannot be
counted.
11When he passes me, I
cannot see him;
when he goes by, I cannot
perceive him.
12If he snatches away, who
can stop him?
Who can say to him,
'What are you doing?'
13God does not restrain his
anger;
even the cohorts of Rahab
cowered at his feet.

14"How then can I dispute
with him?
How can I find words to
argue with him?
15Though I were innocent, I
could not answer him;
I could only plead with my
Judge for mercy.
16Even if I summoned him
and he responded,
I do not believe he would
give me a hearing.
17He would crush me with a
storm
and multiply my wounds
for no reason.
18He would not let me regain
my breath
but would overwhelm me
with misery.
19If it is a matter of strength,
he is mighty!
And if it is a matter of
justice, who will
summon him[a]?
20Even if I were innocent,
my mouth would
condemn me;
if I were blameless, it
would pronounce me
guilty.

21"Although I am blameless,
I have no concern for
myself;
I despise my own life.
22It is all the same; that is
why I say,
'He destroys both the
blameless and the
wicked.'
23When a scourge brings
sudden death,
he mocks the despair of
the innocent.
24When a land falls into the
hands of the wicked,
he blindfolds its judges.
If it is not he, then who is
it?

25"My days are swifter than a
runner;
they fly away without a
glimpse of joy.
26They skim past like boats of
papyrus,
like eagles swooping down
on their prey.
27If I say, 'I will forget my
complaint,
I will change my
expression, and smile,'
28I still dread all my
sufferings,
for I know you will not
hold me innocent.
29Since I am already found
guilty,
why should I struggle in
vain?
30Even if I washed myself
with soap[b]
and my hands with
washing soda,

497 Affliction (9)

495 Affliction (7)

3808 God's Power

3221 Self-condemnation, Ps 64:8

3219 Self-righteous (1), 35:2
2733 Imperfection (1), Ecc 7:20

3193 Self-abasement

830 Discontent

2897 Prosperity (1)

1981 Injustice (1)

2147 Life Brief, 14:2

p.p.Job 7:7

457 Eagles, Pr 23:5

668 Cheerfulness

p.p.Ps 119:120

p.p.Ex 20:7

p.p.Jer 2:22

1494 Hands Washed

[a]19 See Septuagint; Hebrew *me.* [b]30 Or *snow*

1986 Justification (2)

3221 Self-condemnation

p.p.Isa 45:9; Ro 9:20

2595 No Helper
2269 Mediator (2)

3091 Rod of Correction

31 you would plunge me into a slime pit
so that even my clothes would detest me.

32 "He is not a man like me that I might answer him,
that we might confront each other in court.
33 If only there were someone to arbitrate between us,
to lay his hand upon us both,
34 someone to remove God's rod from me,
so that his terror would frighten me no more.
35 Then I would speak up without fear of him,
but as it now stands with me, I cannot.

1520 B.C. (?)

1695 Weariness of Life, Ecc 2:17

830 Discontent, 23:2
p.p.Hos 4:1
2962 Teachableness (1)
3469 Striving with God

1981 Injustice (1)

507 Divine Vision

2481 God Eternal

2147 Life Brief

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

804 Exposure of Sin (2)
3220 Self-righteous (2)

1484 Divine Hand (1)

885 Creator (2)

p.p.Ps 139:14
774 Clay
2403 Mortality (1), Ps 89:48
1056 Dust (1), 34:15

10 "I loathe my very life;
therefore I will give free rein to my complaint
and speak out in the bitterness of my soul.
2 I will say to God: Do not condemn me,
but tell me what charges you have against me.
3 Does it please you to oppress me,
to spurn the work of your hands,
while you smile on the schemes of the wicked?
4 Do you have eyes of flesh?
Do you see as a mortal sees?
5 Are your days like those of a mortal
or your years like those of a man,
6 that you must search out my faults
and probe after my sin—
7 though you know that I am not guilty
and that no one can rescue me from your hand?

8 "Your hands shaped me and made me.
Will you now turn and destroy me?
9 Remember that you molded me like clay.
Will you now turn me to dust again?
10 Did you not pour me out like milk
and curdle me like cheese,
11 clothe me with skin and flesh
and knit me together with bones and sinews?
12 You gave me life and showed me kindness,
and in your providence watched over my spirit.

13 "But this is what you concealed in your heart,
and I know that this was in your mind:
14 If I sinned, you would be watching me
and would not let my offense go unpunished.
15 If I am guilty—woe to me!
Even if I am innocent, I cannot lift my head,
for I am full of shame
and drowned in[a] my affliction.
16 If I hold my head high, you stalk me like a lion
and again display your awesome power against me.
17 You bring new witnesses against me
and increase your anger toward me;
your forces come against me wave upon wave.

18 "Why then did you bring me out of the womb?
I wish I had died before any eye saw me.
19 If only I had never come into being,
or had been carried straight from the womb to the grave!
20 Are not my few days almost over?
Turn away from me so I can have a moment's joy
21 before I go to the place of no return,
to the land of gloom and deep shadow,[b]
22 to the land of deepest night,
of deep shadow and disorder,
where even the light is like darkness."

670 Cheese†

2146 Life (1)

2913 Divine Care (2)

2493 Secret Things

804 Exposure of Sin (2), 14:16
p.p.Ex 20:5

788 Sin's Misery
3858 Woes

3193 Self-abasement

491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Isa 38:13; La 3:10
177 Lions (2), Ps 17:12
p.p.Job 5:9

p.p.Job 16:8

3132 God's Wrath

p.p.Job 7:1

p.p.Job 3:11

1695 Weariness of Life

2147 Life Brief

p.p.Ps 89:13

p.p.2Sa 12:23

p.p.Ps 88:12
3246 Shadow of Death

1461 The Grave

[a] 15 Or *and aware of* [b] 21 Or *and the shadow of death*; also in verse 22

Zophar

1520 B.C. (?)

11 Then Zophar the Naamathite replied:

3306 Idle Talk, 15:3

2"Are all these words to go unanswered?
Is this talker to be vindicated?
3Will your idle talk reduce men to silence?
Will no one rebuke you when you mock?
794 Reproof (1)
4You say to God, 'My beliefs are flawless
p.p.Job 6:10
3220 Self-righteous (2)
and I am pure in your sight.'
5Oh, how I wish that God would speak,
that he would open his lips against you
796 Divine Reproof
6and disclose to you the secrets of wisdom,
for true wisdom has two sides.
Know this: God has even forgotten some of your sin.

7"Can you fathom the mysteries of God?
Can you probe the limits of the Almighty?
1164 God Exalted
8They are higher than the heavens—what can you do?
1559 Hell (Sheol), 26:6
They are deeper than the depths of the grave[a]—what can you know?
9Their measure is longer than the earth
and wider than the sea.

10"If he comes along and confines you in prison
p.p.Isa 43:13
and convenes a court, who can oppose him?
2031 Divine Knowledge
11Surely he recognizes deceitful men;
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
and when he sees evil, does he not take note?
2036 Ignorance (1)
12But a witless man can no more become wise
1014 No Understanding
than a wild donkey's colt can be born a man.[b]

13"Yet if you devote your heart to him
2953 Spir. Preparation
and stretch out your hands to him,
3191 Seek God
14if you put away the sin that is in your hand
p.p.Job 22:23
3346 Forsake Sin, Pr 28:13
and allow no evil to dwell in your tent,
15then you will lift up your face without shame;
you will stand firm and without fear.
16You will surely forget your trouble,
recalling it only as waters gone by.
17Life will be brighter than noonday,
and darkness will become like morning.
18You will be secure, because there is hope;
you will look about you and take your rest in safety.
19You will lie down, with no one to make you afraid,
and many will court your favor.
20But the eyes of the wicked will fail,
and escape will elude them;
their hope will become a dying gasp."

1798 Warnings (5)
3438 Steadfastness (1), 11:15
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
1690 Not Ashamed
1760 Spotlessness, SS 4:7
3438 Steadfastness (1), Ac 11:23
851 Fearlessness
2879 God's Promises (2), Ps 30:5
787 Comfort (5), Ps 27:5
1931 Sorrow Banished
2170 Light Promised
2601 Noon, Ps 55:17
2173 Radiant Lives, Ps 34:5
3174 Security (1), Ps 91:5
1693 Hope in God
3376 Sleep (1)
3112 Safety
364 Divine Protection (1)
1165 Saints Exalted
p.p.Job 17:5
3356 No Escape
1191 False Hopes, 27:8
1190 Disappointment, 20:18

Job

1520 B.C. (?)

12 Then Job replied:

1728 Conceit

2"Doubtless you are the people,
and wisdom will die with you!
3848 Understanding
3But I have a mind as well as you;
I am not inferior to you.
p.p.Job 13:2
Who does not know all these things?

2394 Mocking (3)
4"I have become a laughingstock to my friends,
though I called upon God and he answered—
2818 Prayers Answered
a mere laughingstock,
3477 Saints Despised, Ps 119:141
though righteous and blameless!
5Men at ease have contempt for misfortune
827 Righteous Despised
as the fate of those whose feet are slipping.
977 Derision
6The tents of marauders are undisturbed,
2897 Prosperity (1), Ps 37:35
and those who provoke God are secure—
1981 Injustice (1), 21:7
those who carry their god in their hands.[c]

[a]8 Hebrew *than Sheol* [b]12 Or *wild donkey can be born tame* [c]6 Or *secure / in what God's hand brings them*

2498 Nature's Revelation

884 Creator (1), 26:7

p.p. Ac 17:28

542 Breath of God

p.p. Job 34:3

2029 Experience (1), 32:7

3848 Understanding

3839 God's Wisdom, Ps 104:24
3806 God Our Strength

p.p. Job 19:10

3415 Sovereignty of God

p.p. Rev 3:7

3809 Omnipotence

2312 Drought (1)

973 Deluge

3808 God's Power

p.p. Isa 29:14; 1Co 1:20

3067 The Wicked (3), Isa 37:27

708 King of Kings

3416 Divine Control, Pr 21:1

p.p. Job 24:22; Job 34:24

3294 Silence (6)

p.p. Job 32:9

p.p. Ps 107:40

1172 Proud Humbled

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

3246 Shadow of Death

p.p. 1Co 4:5

7 "But ask the animals, and they will teach you,
or the birds of the air, and they will tell you;
8 or speak to the earth, and it will teach you,
or let the fish of the sea inform you.
9 Which of all these does not know
that the hand of the LORD has done this?
10 In his hand is the life of every creature
and the breath of all mankind.
11 Does not the ear test words as the tongue tastes food?
12 Is not wisdom found among the aged?
Does not long life bring understanding?

13 "To God belong wisdom and power;
counsel and understanding are his.
14 What he tears down cannot be rebuilt;
the man he imprisons cannot be released.
15 If he holds back the waters, there is drought;
if he lets them loose, they devastate the land.
16 To him belong strength and victory;
both deceived and deceiver are his.
17 He leads counselors away stripped
and makes fools of judges.
18 He takes off the shackles put on by kings
and ties a loincloth[a] around their waist.
19 He leads priests away stripped
and overthrows men long established.
20 He silences the lips of trusted advisers
and takes away the discernment of elders.
21 He pours contempt on nobles
and disarms the mighty.
22 He reveals the deep things of darkness
and brings deep shadows into the light.
23 He makes nations great, and destroys them;
he enlarges nations, and disperses them.
24 He deprives the leaders of the earth of their reason;
he sends them wandering through a trackless waste.
25 They grope in darkness with no light;
he makes them stagger like drunkards.

13 "My eyes have seen all this,
my ears have heard and understood it.
2 What you know, I also know;
I am not inferior to you.
3 But I desire to speak to the Almighty
and to argue my case with God.
4 You, however, smear me with lies;
you are worthless physicians, all of you!
5 If only you would be altogether silent!
For you, that would be wisdom.
6 Hear now my argument;
listen to the plea of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly on God's behalf?
Will you speak deceitfully for him?
8 Will you show him partiality?
Will you argue the case for God?
9 Would it turn out well if he examined you?
Could you deceive him as you might deceive men?
10 He would surely rebuke you
if you secretly showed partiality.
11 Would not his splendor terrify you?
Would not the dread of him fall on you?
12 Your maxims are proverbs of ashes;
your defenses are defenses of clay.

[a] 18 Or *shackles of kings / and ties a belt*

p.p. Isa 9:3; Isa 26:15

3809 Omnipotence

p.p. Eze 39:28

1172 Proud Humbled

p.p. Ps 107:40

501 Spir. Blindness (4)

2179 Spiritual Darkness

p.p. Ps 107:27

1520 B.C. (7)

3848 Understanding

p.p. Job 12:3

p.p. Job 23:4

3704 Lying

1528 Physicians

3289 Silence (1), Ps 39:2

p.p. Job 27:4

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

p.p. Gal 6:7

796 Divine Reproof

1984 Partiality, Pr 24:23
2234 God's Majesty
856 Guilty Fear
858 Heathen Fear

3293 Silence (5), 33:31

13"Keep silent and let me speak;
then let come to me what may.
14Why do I put myself in jeopardy
and take my life in my hands?
15Though he slay me, yet will I hope in him;
I will surely[a] defend my ways to his face.
16Indeed, this will turn out for my deliverance,
for no godless man would dare come before him!
17Listen carefully to my words;
let your ears take in what I say.
18Now that I have prepared my case,
I know I will be vindicated.
19Can anyone bring charges against me?
If so, I will be silent and die.

20"Only grant me these two things, O God,
and then I will not hide from you:
21Withdraw your hand far from me,
and stop frightening me with your terrors.
22Then summon me and I will answer,
or let me speak, and you reply.
23How many wrongs and sins have I committed?
Show me my offense and my sin.
24Why do you hide your face
and consider me your enemy?
25Will you torment a windblown leaf?
Will you chase after dry chaff?
26For you write down bitter things against me
and make me inherit the sins of my youth.
27You fasten my feet in shackles;
you keep close watch on all my paths
by putting marks on the soles of my feet.
28"So man wastes away like something rotten,
like a garment eaten by moths.

14 "Man born of woman
is of few days and full of trouble.
2He springs up like a flower and withers away;
like a fleeting shadow, he does not endure.
3Do you fix your eye on such a one?
Will you bring him[b] before you for judgment?
4Who can bring what is pure from the impure?
No one!
5Man's days are determined;
you have decreed the number of his months
and have set limits he cannot exceed.
6So look away from him and let him alone,
till he has put in his time like a hired man.
7"At least there is hope for a tree:
If it is cut down, it will sprout again,
and its new shoots will not fail.
8Its roots may grow old in the ground
and its stump die in the soil,
9yet at the scent of water it will bud
and put forth shoots like a plant.
10But man dies and is laid low;
he breathes his last and is no more.
11As water disappears from the sea
or a riverbed becomes parched and dry,
12so man lies down and does not rise;
till the heavens are no more, men will not awake
or be roused from their sleep.

[a]15 Or *He will surely slay me; I have no hope — / yet I will* [b]3 Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; Hebrew *me*

, ´p.p.Jdg 12:3; 1Sa 19:5

1216 Trust (3), Ps 25:2

3116 Salvation (1)

40 Exclusion (2)
3353 Sin Separates
p.p.Job 21:2

p.p.Job 9:21; Job 10:7

p.p.Ps 39:10

p.p.Job 33:7

p.p.Job 14:15

818 Confession of Sin (3)

2962 Teachableness (1)

1275 God's Face Hidden
p.p.Job 19:11

3656 Frailty

p.p.Job 9:18

1341 Sin's Fruit
3975 Sins of Youth, 20:11
2182 Limitations, 19:8
2141 Shackles, Pr 7:22
p.p.Ps 139:3

842 Corruption (1)

1772 Moths, 27:18

1520 B.C. (?)
489 Affliction (1), Ps 119:50
1952 Trouble, 14:22
2404 Mortality (2)

2147 Life Brief, Ps 39:5

2237 Insignificance of Man

1353 Judgment by Works

2545 Corruption (3)
3215 Self-justif. (1), Ps 130:3
p.p.Ps 139:16

p.p.Ac 17:26

p.p.Job 7:19

1593 Hired Worker, Isa 16:14

p.p.Isa 55:10

2403 Mortality (1)

p.p.Isa 19:5

2158 Death (1)
p.p.2Pe 3:7

2408 Resurrection (2)

3378 Sleep (4), Ps 13:3

1698 Despair (2)

p.p.Isa 26:20

2286 God Remembers (1)
2407 Resurrection (1)

2692 Patience (2)

2693 Waiting for God

p.p.Jn 5:28; 1Th 4:16

2206 God's Love

3060 Saints (6), 31:4

804 Exposure of Sin (2), Jer 2:22
p.p.Hos 13:12; Jer 17:1

1755 Iniquities, Ps 40:12

2479 Mutability

1191 False Hopes

2403 Mortality (1)

p.p.Jer 9:5

2667 Pain, 30:17

1952 Trouble, Ps 71:20

1520 B.C. (?)

3306 Idle Talk, Pr 10:19

13"If only you would hide me
in the grave[a]
and conceal me till your
anger has passed!
If only you would set me a
time
and then remember me!
14If a man dies, will he live
again?
All the days of my hard
service
I will wait for my
renewal[b] to come.
15You will call and I will
answer you;
you will long for the
creature your hands
have made.
16Surely then you will count
my steps
but not keep track of my
sin.
17My offenses will be sealed
up in a bag;
you will cover over my
sin.

18"But as a mountain erodes
and crumbles
and as a rock is moved
from its place,
19as water wears away stones
and torrents wash away
the soil,
so you destroy man's
hope.
20You overpower him once
for all, and he is gone;
you change his
countenance and send
him away.
21If his sons are honored, he
does not know it;
if they are brought low, he
does not see it.
22He feels but the pain of his
own body
and mourns only for
himself."

Eliphaz

15 Then Eliphaz the Temanite replied:

2"Would a wise man answer
with empty notions
or fill his belly with the
hot east wind?
3Would he argue with
useless words,
with speeches that have
no value?
4But you even undermine
piety
and hinder devotion to
God.
5Your sin prompts your
mouth;
you adopt the tongue of
the crafty.
6Your own mouth condemns
you, not mine;
your own lips testify
against you.

7"Are you the first man ever
born?
Were you brought forth
before the hills?
8Do you listen in on God's
council?
Do you limit wisdom to
yourself?
9What do you know that we
do not know?
What insights do you have
that we do not have?
10The gray-haired and the
aged are on our side,
men even older than your
father.
11Are God's consolations not
enough for you,
words spoken gently to
you?
12Why has your heart carried
you away,
and why do your eyes
flash,
13so that you vent your rage
against God
and pour out such words
from your mouth?

14"What is man, that he could
be pure,
or one born of woman,
that he could be
righteous?
15If God places no trust in his
holy ones,
if even the heavens are
not pure in his eyes,
16how much less man, who is
vile and corrupt,
who drinks up evil like
water!

17"Listen to me and I will
explain to you;
let me tell you what I
have seen,
18what wise men have
declared,

1089 Prayerlessness

3336 Craftiness, Mt 26:4

3221 Self-condemnation

p.p.Job 38:4

2493 Secret Things

1728 Conceit

2194 Gray Hair, Pr 16:31

783 God's Comfort

3231 Rebellion (1)

3296 Evil Words

3340 Sin Universal

p.p.Job 4:18

p.p.Job 25:5

2545 Corruption (3), Ps 14:3
1756 Iniquity, Ps 41:6

3348 Sin Loved, 20:12

3847 Wisdom (10)

[a]13 Hebrew *Sheol* [b]14 Or *release*

hiding nothing received from their fathers
p.p.Joel 3:17 [19](to whom alone the land was given
when no alien passed among them):
788 Sin's Misery, Ps 107:17 [20]All his days the wicked man suffers torment,
the ruthless through all the years stored up for him.
857 Terror [21]Terrifying sounds fill his ears;
826 Conscience (3), Ps 40:12 when all seems well, marauders attack him.
3180 Insecurity
1694 Hopelessness [22]He despairs of escaping the darkness;
p.p.Job 27:14; Job 33:18 he is marked for the sword.
2796 Poverty (3)
20 Want, 30:3 [23]He wanders about—food for vultures[a];
2178 Darkness (3) he knows the day of darkness is at hand.
1952 Trouble
856 Guilty Fear [24]Distress and anguish fill him with terror;
3231 Rebellion (1) they overwhelm him, like a king poised to attack,
[25]because he shakes his fist at God
and vaunts himself against the Almighty,
[26]defiantly charging against him
with a thick, strong shield.
2901 Worldly Fullness [27]"Though his face is covered with fat
and his waist bulges with flesh,
988 Desolation (3) [28]he will inhabit ruined towns
and houses where no one lives,
houses crumbling to rubble.
p.p.Job 27:16
2809 Riches (5) [29]He will no longer be rich
and his wealth will not endure,
nor will his possessions spread over the land.
2178 Darkness (3) [30]He will not escape the darkness;
a flame will wither his shoots,
542 Breath of God and the breath of God's
3070 The Wicked (6) mouth will carry him away.
3183 False Trusts [31]Let him not deceive himself by trusting what is worthless,
1120 Emptiness (A) for he will get nothing in return.
2874 Wages of Sin, 27:13 [32]Before his time he will be paid in full,
and his branches will not flourish.
3068 The Wicked (4) [33]He will be like a vine stripped of its unripe grapes,
like an olive tree shedding its blossoms.
[34]For the company of the godless will be barren,
2995 Hypocrisy (2) and fire will consume the
988 Desolation (3), Ps 34:21 tents of those who love
1283 Fire (3) bribes.
2548 Bribery (1) [35]They conceive trouble and
2377 Mischief, Ps 10:7 give birth to evil;
2775 Evil Devices (1) their womb fashions
3705 Deceit (1) deceit."

Job

16 Then Job replied:
1520 B.C. (?) [2]"I have heard many things like these;
miserable comforters are
p.p.Job 13:4; Job 21:34 you all!
3296 Evil Words, Pr 15:1 [3]Will your long-winded speeches never end?
3306 Idle Talk What ails you that you keep on arguing?
[4]I also could speak like you,
p.p.Php 2:4 if you were in my place;
p.p.Ps 22:7; Ps 109:25 I could make fine speeches against you
and shake my head at you.
2393 Mocking (1) [5]But my mouth would encourage you;
3515 Human Sympathy (1) comfort from my lips would bring you relief.
[6]"Yet if I speak, my pain is not relieved;
and if I refrain, it does not go away.
1695 Weariness of Life [7]Surely, O God, you have worn me out;
1086 Neglect of Mercy you have devastated my entire household.
[8]You have bound me—and it has become a witness;
p.p.Job 19:20 my gauntness rises up and testifies against me.
p.p.Hos 6:1 [9]God assails me and tears me in his anger
3564 Gnashing Teeth (2), Ps 35:16 and gnashes his teeth at me;
my opponent fastens on me his piercing eyes.
p.p.Ps 22:13 [10]Men open their mouths to jeer at me;
3486 Striking (2), Lk 6:29 they strike my cheek in scorn

[a]23 Or *about, looking for food*

3480 Persecution (1)

and unite together against me.
11God has turned me over to evil men
and thrown me into the clutches of the wicked.
p.p.Job 9:17 12All was well with me, but he shattered me;
he seized me by the neck and crushed me.
491 Affliction (3), Ps 66:11 He has made me his target;
497 Affliction (9) 13 his archers surround me.
223 God's Arrows Without pity, he pierces my kidneys
and spills my gall on the ground.
14Again and again he bursts upon me;
he rushes at me like a warrior.

15"I have sewed sackcloth over my skin
and buried my brow in the dust.
1950 Mourning (4), Isa 15:3
3561 Tears (2), 30:31 16My face is red with weeping,
3817 Weeping (1) deep shadows ring my eyes;
3246 Shadow of Death 17yet my hands have been free of violence
and my prayer is pure.

p.p.Isa 26:21 18"O earth, do not cover my blood;
p.p.Job 27:9 may my cry never be laid to rest!
203 Appeal to God, Ro 1:9 19Even now my witness is in heaven;
p.p.Job 19:25 my advocate is on high.
1330 Inconstancy, 19:19 20My intercessor is my friend[a]
1003 Prayerfulness as my eyes pour out tears to God;
p.p.Job 31:35 21on behalf of a man he pleads with God
as a man pleads for his friend.

2147 Life Brief 22"Only a few years will pass
2403 Mortality (1) before I go on the journey of no return.

1520 B.C. (?) **17** 1My spirit is broken,
3656 Frailty my days are cut short,
1461 The Grave the grave awaits me.
977 Derision 2Surely mockers surround me;
my eyes must dwell on their hostility.

587 Surety 3"Give me, O God, the pledge you demand.
Who else will put up security for me?
4You have closed their minds to understanding;
therefore you will not let them triumph.
5If a man denounces his friends for reward,
the eyes of his children will fail.

6"God has made me a byword to everyone,
a man in whose face people spit.
3477 Saints Despised
3433 Spit Upon
p.p.Job 16:16
7My eyes have grown dim with grief;
my whole frame is but a shadow.
3817 Weeping (1)
8Upright men are appalled at this;
the innocent are aroused against the ungodly.
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
9Nevertheless, the righteous will hold to their ways,
3054 The Righteous
3441 Perseverance, Jn 15:9
and those with clean hands will grow stronger.
999 Spiritual Progress, Ps 84:7

10"But come on, all of you, try again!
I will not find a wise man among you.
p.p.Job 6:29
3852 Folly (1)
p.p.Job 12:2
11My days have passed, my plans are shattered,
2774 Men's Plans
and so are the desires of my heart.
1190 Disappointment
12These men turn night into day;
in the face of darkness they say, 'Light is near.'
13If the only home I hope for is the grave,[b]
1461 The Grave, Ps 49:15
if I spread out my bed in darkness,
2403 Mortality (1)
14if I say to corruption, 'You are my father,'
and to the worm, 'My mother' or 'My sister,'
842 Corruption (1), 19:26
15where then is my hope?
Who can see any hope for me?
1694 Hopelessness, Isa 49:14
16Will it go down to the gates of death[b]?
2770 The Pit
Will we descend together into the dust?"
2158 Death (1)
1559 Hell (Sheol)

Bildad

18 Then Bildad the Shuhite replied:
1520 B.C. (?)

2"When will you end these speeches?

[a]20 Or *My friends treat me with scorn* [b]13,16 Hebrew *Sheol*

Be sensible, and then we
can talk.
3 Why are we regarded as
cattle
and considered stupid in
your sight?
4 You who tear yourself to
pieces in your anger,
is the earth to be
abandoned for your
sake?
Or must the rocks be
moved from their place?

5 "The lamp of the wicked is
snuffed out;
the flame of his fire stops
burning.
6 The light in his tent
becomes dark;
the lamp beside him goes
out.
7 The vigor of his step is
weakened;
his own schemes throw
him down.
8 His feet thrust him into a
net
and he wanders into its
mesh.
9 A trap seizes him by the
heel;
a snare holds him fast.
10 A noose is hidden for him
on the ground;
a trap lies in his path.
11 Terrors startle him on
every side
and dog his every step.
12 Calamity is hungry for
him;
disaster is ready for him
when he falls.
13 It eats away parts of his
skin;
death's firstborn devours
his limbs.
14 He is torn from the security
of his tent
and marched off to the
king of terrors.
15 Fire resides[a] in his tent;
burning sulfur is scattered
over his dwelling.
16 His roots dry up below
and his branches wither
above.
17 The memory of him
perishes from the earth;
he has no name in the
land.
18 He is driven from light into
darkness
and is banished from the
world.
19 He has no offspring or
descendants among his
people,
no survivor where once he
lived.
20 Men of the west are
appalled at his fate;
men of the east are seized
with horror.
21 Surely such is the dwelling
of an evil man;
such is the place of one
who knows not God."

Job

19 Then Job replied:
2 "How long will you
torment me
and crush me with words?
3 Ten times now you have
reproached me;
shamelessly you attack
me.
4 If it is true that I have
gone astray,
my error remains my
concern alone.
5 If indeed you would exalt
yourselves above me
and use my humiliation
against me,
6 then know that God has
wronged me
and drawn his net around
me.

7 "Though I cry, 'I've been
wronged!' I get no
response;
though I call for help,
there is no justice.
8 He has blocked my way so
I cannot pass;
he has shrouded my paths
in darkness.
9 He has stripped me of my
honor
and removed the crown
from my head.
10 He tears me down on every
side till I am gone;
he uproots my hope like a
tree.
11 His anger burns against
me;
he counts me among his
enemies.

[a] 15 Or *Nothing he had remains*

p.p.Ps 73:22
3956 Anger (2)
3070 The Wicked (6)
2178 Darkness (3), Pr 20:20
2179 Spiritual Darkness
636 Lamp, 21:17
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3350 Sin Destructive
3074 The Wicked (10), Ps 9:15
p.p.Ps 140:5; Ps 141:9
p.p.Ps 69:22
857 Terror, Ps 14:5
856 Guilty Fear
p.p.Job 20:8
20 Want
3182 Sudden Destruction
p.p.Ac 12:23
3073 The Wicked (9)
3180 Insecurity
p.p.Ps 55:4
549 Sulfur, Ps 11:6
p.p.Isa 5:24
3068 The Wicked (4)
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1), Ps 34:16

2178 Darkness (3)
2161 Death (7)
1660 Childlessness
p.p.Isa 14:22
1575 Seed of Wicked
p.p.Ps 37:13; Jer 50:27
p.p.Job 21:28
2038 Ignorance (3)

1520 B.C. (?)
360 Spiritual Enemies
3296 Evil Words
3476 Reproach
3453 Personal Responsib., Pr 9:12
p.p.Ps 35:26
p.p.Job 16:11
491 Affliction (3)
2820 Prayer (5)
p.p.Job 30:26
2182 Limitations, Ps 90:10
p.p.Job 29:20
p.p.Job 12:14
1694 Hopelessness
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Job 13:24
1129 God's Enemies

p.p.Job 16:13

12 His troops advance in force;
they build a siege ramp
against me
and encamp around my
tent.

1329 Friendless

13 "He has alienated my
brothers from me;
my acquaintances are
completely estranged
from me.

1330 Inconstancy

14 My kinsmen have gone
away;
my friends have forgotten
me.

p.p.Ge 14:14

15 My guests and my
maidservants count me
a stranger;
they look upon me as an
alien.

604 Employees (2)

16 I summon my servant, but
he does not answer,
though I beg him with my
own mouth.

17 My breath is offensive to
my wife;
I am loathsome to my own
brothers.

1627 Wives' Duty

1649 Children (7), Isa 3:5

18 Even the little boys scorn
me;
when I appear, they
ridicule me.

19 All my intimate friends
detest me;

1330 Inconstancy, Ps 38:11

those I love have turned
against me.

p.p.Job 16:8; Job 33:21

20 I am nothing but skin and
bones;
I have escaped with only
the skin of my teeth. [a]

p.p.Job 6:14
p.p.Ru 1:21
1485 Divine Hand (2), Ps 32:4

21 "Have pity on me, my
friends, have pity,
for the hand of God has
struck me.

3480 Persecution (1)

22 Why do you pursue me as
God does?
Will you never get enough
of my flesh?

p.p.Isa 30:8

23 "Oh, that my words were
recorded,
that they were written on
a scroll,

527 Books, Ec 12:12

24 that they were inscribed
with an iron tool on [b]

1800 Iron, Ac 12:10
2057 Lead, Jer 6:29

lead,
or engraved in rock
forever!

25 I know that my Redeemer [c]
lives,
and that in the end he will
stand upon the earth. [d]

2025 Knowledge (6), Isa 50:7
2977 Redeemer, Ps 130:8
1205 Faith (5), Da 3:17

26 And after my skin has been
destroyed,
yet [e] in [f] my flesh I will
see God;

842 Corruption (1), 21:26

27 I myself will see him
with my own eyes—I, and
not another.
How my heart yearns
within me!

2405 Immortality
511 Heavenly Vision
3190 Seeing God

28 "If you say, 'How we will
hound him,
since the root of the
trouble lies in him, [g]'

3480 Persecution (1)

29 you should fear the sword
yourselves;
for wrath will bring
punishment by the
sword,

3047 Punishment (1)
3513 Sword of the Lord

and then you will know
that there is
judgment. [h]"

1353 Judgment by Works

Zophar

20 Then Zophar the Naamathite replied:

1520 B.C. (?)

2 "My troubled thoughts
prompt me to answer
because I am greatly
disturbed.

3 I hear a rebuke that
dishonors me,
and my understanding
inspires me to reply.

p.p.Job 19:3

4 "Surely you know how it
has been from of old,
ever since man [i] was
placed on the earth,

p.p.Ge 1:26

5 that the mirth of the
wicked is brief,
the joy of the godless lasts
but a moment.

3068 The Wicked (4)
1940 Joy (1), Pr 14:13
2995 Hypocrisy (2)

6 Though his pride reaches to
the heavens
and his head touches the
clouds,

p.p.Isa 14:13
3195 Ambition

7 he will perish forever, like
his own dung;
those who have seen him
will say, 'Where is he?'

3070 The Wicked (6)
1170 Abasement (1)

8 Like a dream he flies away,
no more to be found,

Ps.73.20;90.5.

[a] 20 Or *only my gums* [b] 24 Or *and* [c] 25 Or *defender* [d] 25 Or *upon my grave*
[e] 26 Or *And after I awake, / though this body has been destroyed, / then* [f] 26 Or *apart from*
[g] 28 Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Vulgate; most Hebrew manuscripts *me* [h] 29 Or */ that you may come to know the Almighty*
[i] 4 Or *Adam*

p.p.Job 18:18

p.p.Job 7:8

1575 Seed of Wicked

3023 Restitution (1)

3975 Sins of Youth, Ps 25:7

3348 Sin Loved, Ps 52:3

800 Hiding Sin

p.p.Ps 10:7

p.p.Dt 32:32

788 Sin's Misery

p.p.Mt 27:3
580 Unjust Gain

3350 Sin Destructive

1053 Spiritual Drought

1675 Honey

1190 Disappointment, 27:17

2005 Oppression (1)
2801 The Poor (3)

2547 Violence

3018 Unrest

p.p.Ecc 5:14

2901 Worldly Fullness
20 Want

p.p.Job 5:5

banished like a vision of
the night.
9The eye that saw him will
not see him again;
his place will look on him
no more.
10His children must make
amends to the poor;
his own hands must give
back his wealth.
11The youthful vigor that fills
his bones
will lie with him in the
dust.

12"Though evil is sweet in his
mouth
and he hides it under his
tongue,
13though he cannot bear to
let it go
and keeps it in his mouth,
14yet his food will turn sour
in his stomach;
it will become the venom
of serpents within him.
15He will spit out the riches
he swallowed;
God will make his stomach
vomit them up.
16He will suck the poison of
serpents;
the fangs of an adder will
kill him.
17He will not enjoy the
streams,
the rivers flowing with
honey and cream.
18What he toiled for he must
give back uneaten;
he will not enjoy the profit
from his trading.
19For he has oppressed the
poor and left them
destitute;
he has seized houses he
did not build.

20"Surely he will have no
respite from his craving;
he cannot save himself by
his treasure.
21Nothing is left for him to
devour;
his prosperity will not
endure.
22In the midst of his plenty,
distress will overtake
him;
the full force of misery
will come upon him.
23When he has filled his
belly,
God will vent his burning
anger against him
and rain down his blows
upon him.
24Though he flees from an
iron weapon,
a bronze-tipped arrow
pierces him.
25He pulls it out of his back,
the gleaming point out of
his liver.
Terrors will come over him;
26 total darkness lies in wait
for his treasures.
A fire unfanned will
consume him
and devour what is left in
his tent.
27The heavens will expose his
guilt;
the earth will rise up
against him.
28A flood will carry off his
house,
rushing waters[a] on the
day of God's wrath.
29Such is the fate God allots
the wicked,
the heritage appointed for
them by God."

Job

21 Then Job replied:
2"Listen carefully to
my words;
let this be the consolation
you give me.
3Bear with me while I
speak,
and after I have spoken,
mock on.

4"Is my complaint directed
to man?
Why should I not be
impatient?
5Look at me and be
astonished;
clap your hand over your
mouth.
6When I think about this, I
am terrified;
trembling seizes my body.
7Why do the wicked live on,
growing old and increasing
in power?
8They see their children
established around
them,

3132 God's Wrath
3131 Divine Vengeance

p.p.Isa 24:18; Jer 48:44

3356 No Escape

p.p.Dt 32:41

857 Terror
2178 Darkness (3)

1283 Fire (3)

990 Destruction (2)

803 Exposure of Sin (1), Pr 26:26

2809 Riches (5), Ps 49:10

3071 The Wicked (7), 24:18
2874 Wages of Sin

1520 B.C. (7)

2394 Mocking (3)

3289 Silence (1)

p.p.Ps 55:5
1981 Injustice (1), Ps 73:14
2897 Prosperity (1)
1575 Seed of Wicked

[a]28 Or *The possessions in his house will be carried off, / washed away*

their offspring before their eyes.
p.p.Ps 73:5 [9]Their homes are safe and free from fear;
the rod of God is not upon them.
[10]Their bulls never fail to breed;
their cows calve and do not miscarry.
[11]They send forth their children as a flock;
912 Dancing (1), Ecc 3:4 their little ones dance about.
[12]They sing to the music of tambourine and harp;
2454 Musical Instruments, Ecc 2:8
2459 Harps, Ps 137:2 they make merry to the sound of the flute.
[13]They spend their years in prosperity
1461 The Grave and go down to the grave[a] in peace.[b]
[14]Yet they say to God,
1237 Forsaking God (1) 'Leave us alone!
3085 Impiety, Pr 1:30 We have no desire to
2040 Ignorance (5), Zec 7:11 know your ways.
3083 Godlessness [15]Who is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
1089 Prayerlessness What would we gain by praying to him?'
[16]But their prosperity is not in their own hands,
846 Evil Counsel so I stand aloof from the
p.p.Job 22:18 counsel of the wicked.

636 Lamp, Ps 18:28 [17]"Yet how often is the lamp
3069 The Wicked (5) of the wicked snuffed out?
2178 Darkness (3) How often does calamity come upon them,
the fate God allots in his
3955 God's Anger anger?
[18]How often are they like
3470 Stubble, Ps 83:13 straw before the wind,
3076 The Wicked (12), Ps 1:4 like chaff swept away by a
3180 Insecurity gale?
1637 Parental Sins, Isa 14:21 [19]It is said, 'God stores up a man's punishment for his sons.'
3045 Recompense (1) Let him repay the man himself, so that he will know it!
[20]Let his own eyes see his
990 Destruction (2) destruction;
3954 Cup of Wrath, Ps 75:8 let him drink of the wrath
3132 God's Wrath of the Almighty.[c]
[21]For what does he care about the family he leaves behind
when his allotted months come to an end?
[22]"Can anyone teach knowledge to God,
2031 Divine Knowledge since he judges even the
1354 God a Judge highest?
[23]One man dies in full vigor, completely secure and at ease,
[24]his body[d] well nourished, his bones rich with marrow.
[25]Another man dies in
2158 Death (1) bitterness of soul,
p.p.Job 3:20 never having enjoyed
p.p.Jer 15:9 anything good.
[26]Side by side they lie in the dust,
842 Corruption (1), Ps 49:9 and worms cover them both.

[27]"I know full well what you are thinking,
2775 Evil Devices (1) the schemes by which you would wrong me.
[28]You say, 'Where now is the
p.p.Job 34:19; Ps 107:40 great man's house,
the tents where wicked men lived?'
[29]Have you never questioned those who travel?
Have you paid no regard to their accounts—
[30]that the evil man is spared
3069 The Wicked (5) from the day of calamity,
3048 Punishment (2) that he is delivered from[e]
922 Day of the Lord (2) the day of wrath?
[31]Who denounces his conduct to his face?
3045 Recompense (1) Who repays him for what he has done?
[32]He is carried to the grave,
1461 The Grave and watch is kept over his tomb.
[33]The soil in the valley is
p.p.Job 3:22 sweet to him;
all men follow after him,
2158 Death (1) and a countless throng goes[f] before him.

[34]"So how can you console me
1696 Comfortless, Ecc 4:1 with your nonsense?
Nothing is left of your
p.p.Job 16:2 answers but falsehood!"

Eliphaz

22 Then Eliphaz the Te-
1520 B.C. (?) manite replied:

[a]13 Hebrew *Sheol* [b]13 Or *in an instant* [c]17-20 Verses 17 and 18 may be taken as exclamations and 19 and 20 as declarations. [d]24 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [e]30 Or *man is reserved for the day of calamity, / that he is brought forth to* [f]33 Or / *as a countless throng went*

p.p.Job 35:7; Lk 17:10

2"Can a man be of benefit to God?
Can even a wise man benefit him?
1253 Pleasing God
p.p.Mal 3:14
3What pleasure would it give the Almighty if you were righteous?
What would he gain if your ways were blameless?

4"Is it for your piety that he rebukes you
1353 Judgment by Works
and brings charges against you?
3340 Sin Universal
5Is not your wickedness great?
Are not your sins endless?
843 Corruption (2)
586 Pledges, Ch 24:3
6You demanded security from your brothers for no reason;
3313 Slander (4), Jer 37:13
you stripped men of their clothing, leaving them naked.
7You gave no water to the weary
1086 Neglect of Mercy
and you withheld food from the hungry,
8though you were a powerful man, owning land—
p.p.Isa 3:3
an honored man, living on it.
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
9And you sent widows away empty-handed
2005 Oppression (1)
and broke the strength of the fatherless.
3074 The Wicked (10)
10That is why snares are all around you,
856 Guilty Fear
why sudden peril terrifies you,
2178 Darkness (3)
11why it is so dark you cannot see,
and why a flood of water covers you.

1164 God Exalted
12"Is not God in the heights of heaven?
1547 Heaven (1), Ps 73:25
And see how lofty are the highest stars!
p.p.Ps 73:11
13Yet you say, 'What does God know?
2031 Divine Knowledge
Does he judge through
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
such darkness?
507 Divine Vision
14Thick clouds veil him, so he does not see us
as he goes about in the vaulted heavens.'
2689 Evil Way
15Will you keep to the old path
that evil men have trod?
p.p.Ge 6:5
3068 The Wicked (4), Ps 37:22
16They were carried off before their time,
their foundations washed away by a flood.
3180 Insecurity
973 Deluge, Isa 54:9
17They said to God, 'Leave us alone!
3085 Impiety
2966 God Rejected
What can the Almighty do to us?'
3083 Godlessness
18Yet it was he who filled their houses with good things,
480 Blessings (1)
2897 Prosperity (1)
so I stand aloof from the counsel of the wicked.
846 Evil Counsel

19"The righteous see their ruin and rejoice;
p.p.Ps 107:42
the innocent mock them, saying,
20'Surely our foes are destroyed,
and fire devours their wealth.'
1283 Fire (3)

21"Submit to God and be at peace with him;
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3015 Peace (4), Ps 34:14
in this way prosperity will come to you.
22Accept instruction from his mouth
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
and lay up his words in your heart.
418 Word in Heart
23If you return to the Almighty, you will be restored:
2711 Returning to God
3175 Security (2)
If you remove wickedness far from your tent
1163 Evil Removed, 1Co 5:13
3346 Forsake Sin
24and assign your nuggets to the dust,
2805 Riches (1)
your gold of Ophir to the rocks in the ravines,
1431 Gold (1)
2654 Ophir, 28:16
25then the Almighty will be your gold,
the choicest silver for you.
3057 Saints (3)
26Surely then you will find delight in the Almighty
p.p.Ps 37:4; Isa 58:14
2208 Love to God
and will lift up your face to God.
510 Looking to God
27You will pray to him, and he will hear you,
1003 Prayerfulness
2821 Prayer (6)
and you will fulfill your vows.
883 Vows (2), Ps 50:14
28What you decide on will be done,
p.p.Pr 16:3
3175 Security (2)
and light will shine on your ways.
2170 Light Promised, Ps 97:11
29When men are brought low and you say, 'Lift them up!'
1165 Saints Exalted
then he will save the downcast.
2881 God's Promises (4)
30He will deliver even one who is not innocent,
970 Deliverance (3)
1758 Innocence
who will be delivered through the cleanness of your hands."
1759 Purity

Job

1520 B.C. (?)

830 Discontent, Ps 55:2

3192 Seekers
983 Spiritual Thirst
982 Spiritual Desire

1003 Prayerfulness

3808 God's Power
1216 Trust (3)

1354 God a Judge

2490 God Unseen, Jn 1:18

2489 God Hidden, Ps 10:1

2035 Saints Known

496 Affliction (8), Ps 66:10
490 Affliction (2), 34:31

3765 Walking in Truth

3439 Steadfastness (2), 27:6

1230 Fidelity (2)

3697 Truth (1)
416 Word as Food, Ps 119:103

2482 Divine Counsels
2480 Immutability
3809 Omnipotence

23 Then Job replied:
2 "Even today my
complaint is bitter;
his hand[a] is heavy in spite
of[b] my groaning.
3 If only I knew where to
find him;
if only I could go to his
dwelling!
4 I would state my case
before him
and fill my mouth with
arguments.
5 I would find out what he
would answer me,
and consider what he
would say.
6 Would he oppose me with
great power?
No, he would not press
charges against me.
7 There an upright man could
present his case before
him,
and I would be delivered
forever from my judge.

8 "But if I go to the east, he
is not there;
if I go to the west, I do
not find him.
9 When he is at work in the
north, I do not see him;
when he turns to the
south, I catch no
glimpse of him.
10 But he knows the way that
I take;
when he has tested me, I
will come forth as gold.
11 My feet have closely
followed his steps;
I have kept to his way
without turning aside.
12 I have not departed from
the commands of his
lips;
I have treasured the
words of his mouth
more than my daily
bread.

13 "But he stands alone, and
who can oppose him?
He does whatever he
pleases.
14 He carries out his decree
against me,
and many such plans he
still has in store.
15 That is why I am terrified
before him;
when I think of all this, I
fear him.
16 God has made my heart
faint;
the Almighty has terrified
me.
17 Yet I am not silenced by
the darkness,
by the thick darkness that
covers my face.

24 "Why does the
Almighty not set times
for judgment?
Why must those who
know him look in vain
for such days?
2 Men move boundary stones;
they pasture flocks they
have stolen.
3 They drive away the
orphan's donkey
and take the widow's ox in
pledge.
4 They thrust the needy from
the path
and force all the poor of
the land into hiding.
5 Like wild donkeys in the
desert,
the poor go about their
labor of foraging food;
the wasteland provides
food for their children.
6 They gather fodder in the
fields
and glean in the vineyards
of the wicked.
7 Lacking clothes, they spend
the night naked;
they have nothing to cover
themselves in the cold.
8 They are drenched by
mountain rains
and hug the rocks for lack
of shelter.
9 The fatherless child is
snatched from the
breast;
the infant of the poor is
seized for a debt.
10 Lacking clothes, they go
about naked;
they carry the sheaves,
but still go hungry.

p.p.1Th 3:3

855 Faint-heartedness
2862 Divine Presence (2), Ps 68:2
3034 Fear God

p.p.Job 10:18

1520 B.C. (?)
p.p.Ps 31:15; Ac 1:7

921 Day of the Lord (1)

2031 Divine Knowledge
2048 Landmarks, Pr 22:28
2547 Violence, Ps 55:9
3089 Robbery

3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
2129 Covetousness (1)
584 Creditors†
586 Pledges, Am 2:8
2803 The Poor (5), Ps 10:2

2005 Oppression (1)

605 Labor (1)

64 Harvest

2794 Poverty (1)

p.p.Da 4:33

1673 Homeless, La 4:5

3520 Pitilessness, Ps 35:15

2005 Oppression (1)

3255 Sheaves†

[a] 2 Septuagint and Syriac; Hebrew / *the hand on me* [b] 2 Or *heavy on me in*

95 Winepress

p.p. Eze 26:15

1981 Injustice (1)

2179 Spiritual Darkness
p.p. Jn 3:19
1273 Estrangement (2)

1068 Early Rising (3)
802 Secret Sins (2), Pr 7:8

2449 Murder (1)

3447 Stealing (1)

55 Adultery, Mt 5:27
1662 Adultery (1), Mt 5:27
800 Hiding Sin

1021 Disguises

801 Secret Sins (1), Ps 19:12
3089 Robbery, Eze 22:29
p.p. Mt 6:19; Lk 12:39

p.p. Jn 3:20

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

3246 Shadow of Death

3071 The Wicked (7), 27:13

3068 The Wicked (4)

3352 Sin's Penalty

842 Corruption (1)
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)

3180 Insecurity
1086 Neglect of Mercy

11 They crush olives among
the terraces[a];
they tread the
winepresses, yet suffer
thirst.
12 The groans of the dying
rise from the city,
and the souls of the
wounded cry out for
help.
But God charges no one
with wrongdoing.

13 "There are those who rebel
against the light,
who do not know its ways
or stay in its paths.
14 When daylight is gone, the
murderer rises up
and kills the poor and
needy;
in the night he steals forth
like a thief.
15 The eye of the adulterer
watches for dusk;
he thinks, 'No eye will see
me,'
and he keeps his face
concealed.
16 In the dark, men break into
houses,
but by day they shut
themselves in;
they want nothing to do
with the light.
17 For all of them, deep
darkness is their
morning[b];
they make friends with
the terrors of
darkness.[c]

18 "Yet they are foam on the
surface of the water;
their portion of the land is
cursed,
so that no one goes to the
vineyards.
19 As heat and drought snatch
away the melted snow,
so the grave[d] snatches
away those who have
sinned.
20 The womb forgets them,
the worm feasts on them;
evil men are no longer
remembered
but are broken like a tree.
21 They prey on the barren
and childless woman,
and to the widow show no
kindness.
22 But God drags away the
mighty by his power;
though they become
established, they have
no assurance of life.
23 He may let them rest in a
feeling of security,
but his eyes are on their
ways.
24 For a little while they are
exalted, and then they
are gone;
they are brought low and
gathered up like all
others;
they are cut off like heads
of grain.

25 "If this is not so, who can
prove me false
and reduce my words to
nothing?"

Bildad

25 Then Bildad the Shu-
hite replied:

2 "Dominion and awe belong
to God;
he establishes order in the
heights of heaven.
3 Can his forces be
numbered?
Upon whom does his light
not rise?
4 How then can a man be
righteous before God?
How can one born of
woman be pure?
5 If even the moon is not
bright
and the stars are not pure
in his eyes,
6 how much less man, who is
but a maggot—
a son of man, who is only
a worm!"

Job

26 Then Job replied:

2 "How you have helped
the powerless!
How you have saved the
arm that is feeble!
3 What advice you have
offered to one without
wisdom!

2000 Cruelty (1)

507 Divine Vision

1172 Proud Humbled, 26:12

3069 The Wicked (5)

1520 B.C. (?)

3419 God, King
3034 Fear God

658 Chariots of God

1986 Justification (2), Ps 143:2

3340 Sin Universal

2237 Insignificance of Man, Ps 8:4

1520 B.C. (?)

2595 No Helper

2036 Ignorance (1)

[a] 11 Or *olives between the millstones*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b] 17 Or *them, their morning is like the shadow of death* [c] 17 Or *of the shadow of death* [d] 19 Hebrew *Sheol*

And what great insight
you have displayed!
4Who has helped you utter
these words?
And whose spirit spoke
from your mouth?

5"The dead are in deep
anguish,
those beneath the waters
and all that live in
them.
6Death[a] is naked before
God;
Destruction[b] lies
uncovered.
7He spreads out the
northern skies over
empty space;
he suspends the earth
over nothing.
8He wraps up the waters in
his clouds,
yet the clouds do not burst
under their weight.
9He covers the face of the
full moon,
spreading his clouds over
it.
10He marks out the horizon
on the face of the
waters
for a boundary between
light and darkness.
11The pillars of the heavens
quake,
aghast at his rebuke.
12By his power he churned up
the sea;
by his wisdom he cut
Rahab to pieces.
13By his breath the skies
became fair;
his hand pierced the
gliding serpent.
14And these are but the outer
fringe of his works;
how faint the whisper we
hear of him!
Who then can understand
the thunder of his
power?"

27 And Job continued his discourse:

2"As surely as God lives,
who has denied me
justice,
the Almighty, who has
made me taste
bitterness of soul,
3as long as I have life within
me,
the breath of God in my
nostrils,
4my lips will not speak
wickedness,
and my tongue will utter
no deceit.
5I will never admit you are
in the right;
till I die, I will not deny
my integrity.
6I will maintain my
righteousness and never
let go of it;
my conscience will not
reproach me as long as I
live.

7"May my enemies be like
the wicked,
my adversaries like the
unjust!
8For what hope has the
godless when he is cut
off,
when God takes away his
life?
9Does God listen to his cry
when distress comes upon
him?
10Will he find delight in the
Almighty?
Will he call upon God at all
times?

11"I will teach you about the
power of God;
the ways of the Almighty
I will not conceal.
12You have all seen this
yourselves.
Why then this meaningless
talk?

13"Here is the fate God allots
to the wicked,
the heritage a ruthless
man receives from the
Almighty:
14However many his
children, their fate is
the sword;
his offspring will never
have enough to eat.
15The plague will bury those
who survive him,
and their widows will not
weep for them.
16Though he heaps up silver
like dust

[a]6 Hebrew *Sheol* [b]6 Hebrew *Abaddon*

1559 Hell (Sheol), Ps 9:17
3850 Omniscience (2), 31:4
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
884 Creator (1), Ps 24:2
3809 Omnipotence
1090 Earth, Ps 24:1
p.p.Job 37:11; Pr 30:4
2488 God Unsearchable
780 Cloud
2489 God Hidden
3813 Divine Power (2), 38:8
3808 God's Power, Ps 62:11
1172 Proud Humbled, Ps 18:27
884 Creator (1)
886 Creator (3), 33:4
2488 God Unsearchable
1520 B.C. (?)
p.p.Job 34:5
491 Affliction (3)

2146 Life (1), Ps 104:30
543 Breath of Life
3308 Tongue Restrained
p.p.1Jn 3:20
572 Integrity (a)
3439 Steadfastness (2), Isa 50:7
2986 Piety
1191 False Hopes, Ps 10:6
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2873 Sin Unprofitable
p.p.Mt 16:26
2820 Prayer (5)
p.p.Job 22:26; Ps 37:4
1781 Teaching (5)
p.p.Ps 40:10
3071 The Wicked (7), Ps 11:6
2874 Wages of Sin, Ecc 2:26
1575 Seed of Wicked, Ps 21:10
p.p.Job 20:10
20 Want
3075 The Wicked (11)
2811 Accumulation, 27:17

and clothes like piles of clay,
1190 Disappointment, Pr 11:7
2811 Accumulation, Ps 39:6
[17]what he lays up the righteous will wear,
and the innocent will divide his silver.
2809 Riches (5)
p.p.Pr 13:22; Ecc 2:26
1772 Moths, Isa 50:9
[18]The house he builds is like a moth's cocoon,
like a hut made by a watchman.
2774 Men's Plans
933 Unburied
[19]He lies down wealthy, but will do so no more;
when he opens his eyes, all is gone.
857 Terror
[20]Terrors overtake him like a flood;
a tempest snatches him away in the night.
3069 The Wicked (5)
2161 Death (7)
[21]The east wind carries him off, and he is gone;
it sweeps him out of his place.
1966 God's Judgments (A)
[22]It hurls itself against him without mercy
3356 No Escape
as he flees headlong from its power.
p.p.Job 18:18
1686 Dishonor, Ps 52:6
[23]It claps its hands in derision
and hisses him out of his place.

1520 B.C. (?)
28 "There is a mine for silver
1431 Gold (1)
and a place where gold is refined.
1800 Iron
[2]Iron is taken from the earth,
534 Bronze
and copper is smelted from ore.
[3]Man puts an end to the darkness;
3844 Wisdom (7)
he searches the farthest recesses
for ore in the blackest darkness.
[4]Far from where people dwell he cuts a shaft,
in places forgotten by the foot of man;
far from men he dangles and sways.
536 Bread (1)
[5]The earth, from which food comes,
is transformed below as by fire;
2858 Sapphire
[6]sapphires[a] come from its rocks,
and its dust contains nuggets of gold.
470 Vultures, Isa 34:15
[7]No bird of prey knows that hidden path,
no falcon's eye has seen it.
[8]Proud beasts do not set foot on it,
and no lion prowls there.
[9]Man's hand assaults the flinty rock
and lays bare the roots of the mountains.
p.p.Dt 8:15
[10]He tunnels through the rock;
his eyes see all its treasures.
[11]He searches[b] the sources of the rivers
and brings hidden things to light.

[12]"But where can wisdom be found?
3844 Wisdom (7), 28:20
Where does understanding dwell?
[13]Man does not comprehend its worth;
p.p.Job 28:16
it cannot be found in the land of the living.
[14]The deep says, 'It is not in me';
p.p.Ro 11:33
the sea says, 'It is not with me.'
[15]It cannot be bought with the finest gold,
1432 Gold (2), Ps 19:10
nor can its price be weighed in silver.
3819 Weighing
[16]It cannot be bought with the gold of Ophir,
3842 Wisdom (5), Pr 3:13
2654 Ophir, Ps 45:9
with precious onyx or sapphires.
2856 Onyx, Eze 28:13
2858 Sapphire, Eze 1:26
[17]Neither gold nor crystal can compare with it,
2851 Crystal, Eze 1:22
nor can it be had for jewels of gold.
48 Jewels (a)
[18]Coral and jasper are not worthy of mention;
838 Coral, Eze 27:16
the price of wisdom is beyond rubies.
2857 Rubies, Pr 3:15
[19]The topaz of Cush cannot compare with it;
2860 Topaz, Eze 28:13
1154 Ethiopia, Ps 68:31
it cannot be bought with pure gold.

[20]"Where then does wisdom come from?
3844 Wisdom (7), Ps 119:169
Where does understanding dwell?
[21]It is hidden from the eyes of every living thing,
concealed even from the birds of the air.
[22]Destruction[c] and Death say,

[a]6 Or *lapis lazuli*; also in verse 16 [b]11 Septuagint, Aquila and Vulgate; Hebrew *He dams up* [c]22 Hebrew *Abaddon*

'Only a rumor of it has
reached our ears.'
3839 God's Wisdom
23God understands the way to it
and he alone knows where
3850 Omniscience (2)
it dwells,
507 Divine Vision
24for he views the ends of the earth
and sees everything under
the heavens.
p.p.Ps 135:7
25When he established the
force of the wind
p.p.Isa 40:12
and measured out the
waters,
26when he made a decree for
2319 Rain
the rain
and a path for the
2322 Thunder (1)
thunderstorm,
2324 Lightning
27then he looked at wisdom
and appraised it;
he confirmed it and tested
it.
28And he said to man,
3034 Fear God
'The fear of the
3840 True Wisdom, 32:7
Lord—that is wisdom,
1798 Warnings (5), Ps 34:14
and to shun evil is
3848 Understanding
understanding.' "

1520 B.C. (?)
p.p.Job 1:10
29 Job continued his discourse:

2"How I long for the months
gone by,
for the days when God
watched over me,
3when his lamp shone upon
my head
2913 Divine Care (2)
and by his light I walked
2169 God a Light
through darkness!
4Oh, for the days when I
was in my prime,
1326 Christ's Friendship
when God's intimate
p.p.Ps 25:14
friendship blessed my
house,
1271 Divine Presence
5when the Almighty was still
with me
p.p.Job 1:2
and my children were
around me,
6when my path was
610 Butter
drenched with cream
2900 Prosperity (4)
and the rock poured out
for me streams of olive
oil.

7"When I went to the gate
1391 Gates (1)
of the city
and took my seat in the
public square,
1681 Honor (9), Ps 49:12
8the young men saw me and
stepped aside
3032 Reverence (4)
and the old men rose to
their feet;
9the chief men refrained
from speaking
and covered their mouths
with their hands;
10the voices of the nobles
were hushed,
and their tongues stuck to
the roof of their mouths.
11Whoever heard me spoke
well of me,
and those who saw me
commended me,
12because I rescued the poor
who cried for help,
and the fatherless who had
none to assist him.
13The man who was dying
blessed me;
I made the widow's heart
sing.
14I put on righteousness as
my clothing;
justice was my robe and
my turban.
15I was eyes to the blind
and feet to the lame.
16I was a father to the needy;
I took up the case of the
stranger.
17I broke the fangs of the
wicked
and snatched the victims
from their teeth.

18"I thought, 'I will die in my
own house,
my days as numerous as
the grains of sand.
19My roots will reach to the
water,
and the dew will lie all
night on my branches.
20My glory will remain fresh
in me,
the bow ever new in my
hand.'

21"Men listened to me
expectantly,
waiting in silence for my
counsel.
22After I had spoken, they
spoke no more;
my words fell gently on
their ears.
23They waited for me as for
showers
and drank in my words as
the spring rain.
24When I smiled at them,
they scarcely believed
it;

3289 Silence (1)

3888 Helpfulness
2802 The Poor (4)
3515 Human Sympathy (1)
2595 No Helper
p.p.Job 31:19
3519 Human Compassion, Lk 10:33
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

52 Robe of Righteousness, Ps 132:16

502 The Blind
3888 Helpfulness, 29:16
p.p.Nu 10:31
2116 Beneficence, Isa 21:14
3888 Helpfulness, Pr 31:20
p.p.Pr 29:7
p.p.Ps 3:7

3771 War (6)
3562 Teeth, Ps 3:7

3189 Self-confidence (2)

3187 Carnal Security

p.p.Ps 1:3

p.p.Ge 49:24

3289 Silence (1)
845 Wise Counsel
p.p.Job 29:10

3295 Speech

p.p.Dt 32:2

the light of my face was
precious to them.[a]
p.p.Job 1:3 25I chose the way for them
and sat as their chief;
1681 Honor (9) I dwelt as a king among
his troops;
3515 Human Sympathy (1) I was like one who
comforts mourners.

1520 B.C. (?)
3974 Respect for Aged 30 "But now they mock
me,
977 Derision, Ps 42:10 men younger than I,
3976 Disrespect for Aged, La 5:12 whose fathers I would have
disdained
2394 Mocking (3) to put with my sheep
163 Dogs dogs.
2Of what use was the
strength of their hands
to me,
since their vigor had gone
from them?
20 Want, Pr 6:11 3Haggard from want and
hunger,
they roamed[b] the parched
land
in desolate wastelands at
night.
4In the brush they gathered
salt herbs,
and their food[c] was the
root of the broom tree.
5They were banished from
their fellow men,
shouted at as if they were
thieves.
p.p.Jdg 6:2; 1Sa 13:6 6They were forced to live in
the dry stream beds,
among the rocks and in
holes in the ground.
1170 Abasement (1) 7They brayed among the
bushes
and huddled in the
undergrowth.
2581 Nettles, Pr 24:31 8A base and nameless brood,
348 Wicked Persons they were driven out of
1575 Seed of Wicked the land.

9"And now their sons mock
2475 Songs (1) me in song;
101 Aha I have become a byword
among them.
3477 Saints Despised 10They detest me and keep
their distance;
they do not hesitate to
spit in my face.
11Now that God has unstrung
my bow and afflicted
me,
491 Affliction (3) they throw off restraint in
my presence.

12On my right the tribe[d]
attacks;
they lay snares for my
feet,
they build their siege
ramps against me.
13They break up my road;
they succeed in destroying
me—
without anyone's helping
them.[e]
14They advance as through a
gaping breach;
amid the ruins they come
rolling in.
15Terrors overwhelm me;
my dignity is driven away
as by the wind,
my safety vanishes like a
cloud.

16"And now my life ebbs
away;
days of suffering grip me.
17Night pierces my bones;
my gnawing pains never
rest.
18In his great power [God]
becomes like clothing to
me[f];
he binds me like the neck
of my garment.
19He throws me into the
mud,
and I am reduced to dust
and ashes.

20"I cry out to you, O God,
but you do not answer;
I stand up, but you merely
look at me.
21You turn on me ruthlessly;
with the might of your
hand you attack me.
22You snatch me up and drive
me before the wind;
you toss me about in the
storm.
23I know you will bring me
down to death,
to the place appointed for
all the living.

24"Surely no one lays a hand
on a broken man
when he cries for help in
his distress.
25Have I not wept for those
in trouble?

1649 Child Vice, Isa 3:5
p.p.Ps 36:11; Ps 140:4
p.p.Isa 3:12
p.p.Ps 18:4
360 Spiritual Enemies
3484 Persecution (5)
p.p.Ps 22:14; Ps 42:4
490 Affliction (2)
p.p.Ps 6:2
2667 Pain, 33:19
3381 Sleeplessness, Ecc 5:12
p.p.Job 2:7
497 Affliction (9)
p.p.Ps 69:2
2820 Prayer (5)
1981 Injustice (1)
p.p.Job 9:17
1461 The Grave
2158 Death (1), Ps 49:10
3516 Human Sympathy (2), Ps 35:14

[a]24 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain. [b]3 Or *gnawed*
[c]4 Or *fuel* [d]12 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [e]13 Or *me. / 'No one can help him,' they say,.* [f]18 Hebrew; Septuagint *God, grasps my clothing*

2802 The Poor (4)
1190 Disappointment

669 Despondency
p.p.Ps 38:6
p.p.Ps 44:19
1523 Sickness (2)
1508 Fever (1), Mk 1:30
1812 Lost Joy
3561 Tears (2), Ps 6:6

1520 B.C. (?)
663 Chastity, Pr 5:20

3069 The Wicked (5)
788 Sin's Misery
507 Divine Vision
3850 Omniscience (2), 34:21
3060 Saints (6), Ps 18:36

2690 Sinful Walk
3705 Deceit (1)
335 Divine Balances, Pr 16:2
2035 Saints Known
572 Integrity (a)
1273 Estrangement (2)
503 Earthly Vision

1760 Spotlessness
1190 Disappointment

664 Unchastity (1)

Has not my soul grieved
for the poor?
26Yet when I hoped for good,
evil came;
when I looked for light,
then came darkness.
27The churning inside me
never stops;
days of suffering confront
me.
28I go about blackened, but
not by the sun;
I stand up in the assembly
and cry for help.
29I have become a brother of
jackals,
a companion of owls.
30My skin grows black and
peels;
my body burns with fever.
31My harp is tuned to
mourning,
and my flute to the sound
of wailing.

31 "I made a covenant
with my eyes
not to look lustfully at a
girl.
2For what is man's lot from
God above,
his heritage from the
Almighty on high?
3Is it not ruin for the
wicked,
disaster for those who do
wrong?
4Does he not see my ways
and count my every step?

5"If I have walked in
falsehood
or my foot has hurried
after deceit—
6let God weigh me in honest
scales
and he will know that I am
blameless—
7if my steps have turned
from the path,
if my heart has been led
by my eyes,
or if my hands have been
defiled,
8then may others eat what I
have sown,
and may my crops be
uprooted.

9"If my heart has been
enticed by a woman,
or if I have lurked at my
neighbor's door,
10then may my wife grind
another man's grain,
and may other men sleep
with her.
11For that would have been
shameful,
a sin to be judged.
12It is a fire that burns to
Destruction[a];
it would have uprooted my
harvest.

13"If I have denied justice to
my menservants and
maidservants
when they had a grievance
against me,
14what will I do when God
confronts me?
What will I answer when
called to account?
15Did not he who made me in
the womb make them?
Did not the same one form
us both within our
mothers?

16"If I have denied the
desires of the poor
or let the eyes of the
widow grow weary,
17if I have kept my bread to
myself,
not sharing it with the
fatherless—
18but from my youth I reared
him as would a father,
and from my birth I
guided the widow—
19if I have seen anyone
perishing for lack of
clothing,
or a needy man without a
garment,
20and his heart did not bless
me
for warming him with the
fleece from my sheep,
21if I have raised my hand
against the fatherless,
knowing that I had
influence in court,
22then let my arm fall from
the shoulder,
let it be broken off at the
joint.
23For I dreaded destruction
from God,
and for fear of his

663 Chastity
p.p.Jer 5:8
2349 Mills
p.p.Dt 28:30; Jer 8:10
1662 Adultery (1)
1821 Judges (1)
p.p.Pr 6:27
p.p.Job 20:28

598 Employers (1), Eph 6:9

3452 Accountability
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Mt 22:12
885 Creator (2)
3393 Brotherhood

2127 Stinginess (1)
2803 The Poor (5)
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
3222 Selfishness (1)

p.p.Job 22:6; Job 24:4

2116 Beneficence
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

857 Terror
2234 God's Majesty

[a]12 Hebrew *Abaddon*

splendor I could not do such things.

1191 False Hopes
24"If I have put my trust in gold
or said to pure gold, 'You are my security,'
3185 Trust in Riches, Ps 52:7
1940 Joy (1)
25if I have rejoiced over my great wealth,
2806 Riches (2)
2811 Accumulation
the fortune my hands had gained,
26if I have regarded the sun in its radiance
or the moon moving in splendor,
3588 Temptation (4)
27so that my heart was secretly enticed
and my hand offered them a kiss of homage,
28then these also would be sins to be judged,
1821 Judges (1)
1225 Atheism
for I would have been unfaithful to God on high.
3194 Self-exaltation
29"If I have rejoiced at my enemy's misfortune
3395 Duty to Enemies, Pr 24:17
1935 Rejoicing (4), Ps 35:19
or gloated over the trouble that came to him—
477 Cursing (2)
30I have not allowed my mouth to sin
3308 Tongue Restrained
by invoking a curse against his life—
31if the men of my household have never said,
'Who has not had his fill of Job's meat?'—
32but no stranger had to spend the night in the street,
3399 Hospitality (2), Ac 16:15
for my door was always open to the traveler—
800 Hiding Sin
33if I have concealed my sin as men do,[a]
34 Adam
801 Secret Sins (1)
by hiding my guilt in my heart
859 Fear of Man
34because I so feared the crowd
and so dreaded the contempt of the clans
that I kept silent and would not go outside
35("Oh, that I had someone to hear me!
I sign now my defense—let the Almighty answer me;
let my accuser put his indictment in writing.
36Surely I would wear it on my shoulder,
I would put it on like a crown.
37I would give him an account of my every step;
3060 Saints (6)
like a prince I would approach him.)—
38"if my land cries out against me
p.p.Ge 4:10
and all its furrows are wet with tears,
39if I have devoured its yield without payment
p.p.Lev 19:13
566 Honesty
or broken the spirit of its tenants,
40then let briers come up instead of wheat
3613 Thistles
and weeds instead of barley."
77 Unproductivity
74 Barley, Eze 4:9

The words of Job are ended.

Elihu

32 So these three men stopped answering Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes. 2But Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite, of the family of Ram, became very angry with Job for justifying himself rather than God. 3He was also angry with the three friends, because they had found no way to refute Job, and yet had condemned him.[b] 4Now Elihu had waited before speaking to Job because they were older than he. 5But when he saw that the three men had nothing more to say, his anger was aroused.

6So Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite said:

"I am young in years,
and you are old;
3974 Respect for Aged, Pr 23:22
that is why I was fearful,
not daring to tell you what I know.
7I thought, 'Age should speak;
2029 Experience (1), Ps 37:25
advanced years should teach wisdom.'
3840 True Wisdom, Ps 111:10
8But it is the spirit[c] in a man,
2242 Spirit of Man, Pr 20:27
the breath of the Almighty, that gives him understanding.
1774 Inspiration (1), Heb 1:1
542 Breath of God
9It is not only the old[d] who are wise,
2169 God a Light
2175 Enlightenment
1683 Great Men, Pr 18:16
not only the aged who
1010 Dullness (2)

1520 B.C. (?)
3220 Self-righteous (2), 33:9
p.p.Ge 22:21
1986 Justification (2)
p.p.Job 11:6; Job 15:6
p.p.Job 32:6

[a]33 Or *as Adam did* [b]3 Masoretic Text; an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition *Job, and so had condemned God* [c]8 Or *Spirit*; also in verse 18 [d]9 Or *many*; or *great*

1014 No Understanding

understand what is
right.

10"Therefore I say: Listen to
me;
I too will tell you what I
know.
11I waited while you spoke,
I listened to your
reasoning;
while you were searching
for words,
12 I gave you my full
attention.
But not one of you has
proved Job wrong;
none of you has answered
his arguments.
1728 Conceit
13Do not say, 'We have found
wisdom;
3851 Worldly Wisdom
let God refute him, not
man.'
14But Job has not marshaled
his words against me,
and I will not answer him
with your arguments.

15"They are dismayed and
have no more to say;
3294 Silence (6)
words have failed them.
16Must I wait, now that they
are silent,
now that they stand there
with no reply?
17I too will have my say;
I too will tell what I know.
18For I am full of words,
1070 Pressure of Duty
and the spirit within me
compels me;
19inside I am like bottled-up
wine,
p.p.Mt 9:17
like new wineskins ready
to burst.
p.p.Ps 32:3
20I must speak and find
relief;
I must open my lips and
reply.
1984 Partiality
21I will show partiality to no
one,
792 Flattery (1), Ps 5:9
nor will I flatter any man;
p.p.Mt 23:7
3946 Deification of Men
22for if I were skilled in
flattery,
885 Creator (2)
my Maker would soon take
me away.

1520 B.C. (?)
33 "But now, Job, listen
to my words;
p.p.Job 13:6
pay attention to
everything I say.
2I am about to open my
mouth;
my words are on the tip of
my tongue.
3My words come from an
upright heart;
3297 Wise Words
my lips sincerely speak
what I know.
4The Spirit of God has made
me;
885 Creator (2), Ps 8:5
886 Creator (3), Ps 104:30
the breath of Life
543 Breath of Life
5Answer me then, if you
can;
p.p.Job 33:32
prepare yourself and
confront me.
6I am just like you before
God;
1056 Dust (1)
I too have been taken
from clay.
774 Clay
7No fear of me should alarm
you,
p.p.Job 13:21
nor should my hand be
heavy upon you.
p.p.2Co 2:5

8"But you have said in my
hearing—
I heard the very words—
9'I am pure and without sin;
p.p.Job 10:7
I am clean and free from
guilt.
3220 Self-righteous (2),
Mt 23:30
1724 Spiritual Pride,
Lk 18:11
10Yet God has found fault
with me;
p.p.Job 13:24
he considers me his
enemy.
11He fastens my feet in
497 Affliction (9)
shackles;
2141 Shackles
he keeps close watch on all
2034 Ways Known
my paths.'

12"But I tell you, in this you
831 Murmuring (1)
p.p.Ecc 7:20
are not right,
for God is greater than
1462 God's Greatness
man.
2237 Insignificance of Man
13Why do you complain to
3469 Striving with God, 40:2 4
him
that he answers none of
2488 God Unsearchable,
37:23
man's words[a]?
14For God does speak—now
p.p.Ps 62:11
one way, now another—
though man may not
1009 Dullness (1)
perceive it.
15In a dream, in a vision of
1037 Dreams (1)
the night,
2495 Visions
when deep sleep falls on
3379 Sleep (5)
men
as they slumber in their
beds,
16he may speak in their ears
3556 Divine Teacher
and terrify them with
warnings,
1781 Teaching (5)
17to turn man from
2774 Men's Plans
wrongdoing

[a]13 Or *that he does not answer for any of his actions*

p.p.1Co 1:29
3027 Divine Restraints
2770 The Pit, Ps 28:1
2913 Divine Care (2)

2667 Pain, Isa 21:3
497 Affliction (9), Ps 94:12
1511 Loss of Appetite

p.p.Ps 102:5
1522 Sickness (1)

2770 The Pit

p.p.Ge 40:8

3737 Uprightness
2297 Mercy (1)
970 Deliverance (3)

p.p.Ps 49:7

p.p.2Ki 5:14

1505 Health Promised

2821 Prayer (6)
2886 God's Promises (9)
1250 Divine Favor (1), Pr 3:4
1930 Spiritual Joy
3025 Restoration (1)

816 Confession of Sin (1), Pr 28:13
2873 Sin Unprofitable, Pr 10:2
970 Deliverance (3)
2170 Light Promised

p.p.Eph 1:11; 1Co 12:6

3116 Salvation (1)

and keep him from pride,
18 to preserve his soul from the pit,[a]
his life from perishing by the sword.[b]
19 Or a man may be chastened on a bed of pain
with constant distress in his bones,
20 so that his very being finds food repulsive
and his soul loathes the choicest meal.
21 His flesh wastes away to nothing,
and his bones, once hidden, now stick out.
22 His soul draws near to the pit,[c]
and his life to the messengers of death.[d]

23 "Yet if there is an angel on his side
as a mediator, one out of a thousand,
to tell a man what is right for him,
24 to be gracious to him and say,
'Spare him from going down to the pit[e];
I have found a ransom for him'—
25 then his flesh is renewed like a child's;
it is restored as in the days of his youth.
26 He prays to God and finds favor with him,
he sees God's face and shouts for joy;
he is restored by God to his righteous state.
27 Then he comes to men and says,
'I sinned, and perverted what was right,
but I did not get what I deserved.
28 He redeemed my soul from going down to the pit,[f]
and I will live to enjoy the light.'

29 "God does all these things to a man—
twice, even three times—
30 to turn back his soul from the pit,[g]
that the light of life may shine on him.

31 "Pay attention, Job, and listen to me;
be silent, and I will speak.
32 If you have anything to say, answer me;
speak up, for I want you to be cleared.
33 But if not, then listen to me;
be silent, and I will teach you wisdom."

34 Then Elihu said:
2 "Hear my words, you wise men;
listen to me, you men of learning.
3 For the ear tests words as the tongue tastes food.
4 Let us discern for ourselves what is right;
let us learn together what is good.

5 "Job says, 'I am innocent,
but God denies me justice.
6 Although I am right,
I am considered a liar;
although I am guiltless,
his arrow inflicts an incurable wound.'
7 What man is like Job,
who drinks scorn like water?
8 He keeps company with evildoers;
he associates with wicked men.
9 For he says, 'It profits a man nothing
when he tries to please God.'

10 "So listen to me, you men of understanding.
Far be it from God to do evil,
from the Almighty to do wrong.
11 He repays a man for what he has done;
he brings upon him what his conduct deserves.
12 It is unthinkable that God would do wrong,
that the Almighty would pervert justice.

2175 Enlightenment

p.p.Job 33:1

3293 Silence (5), Mk 10:48

p.p.Col 4:6; 1Pe 3:15

1781 Teaching (5)

1520 B.C. (?)

1185 Listen to Admonition

2026 Knowledge (8)
p.p.Job 12:11

676 Wise Choice

1793 Divine Call (5)
p.p.1Th 5:21

3220 Self-righteous (2)
1981 Injustice (1)

p.p.Job 15:16

276 Evil Associations (1)

p.p.Job 9:22; Mal 3:14

3083 Godlessness, 35:10

1185 Listen to Admonition, Pr 7:24
2730 Divine Perfection
3077 God's Righteousness
1353 Judgment by Works
3045 Recompense (1)
1975 Divine Justice

a 18 Or *preserve him from the grave* *b* 18 Or *from crossing the River* *c* 22 Or *He draws near to the grave* *d* 22 Or *to the dead* *e* 24 Or *grave* *f* 28 Or *redeemed me from going down to the grave* *g* 30 Or *turn him back from the grave*

p.p.Job 38:5

13 Who appointed him over the earth?
Who put him in charge of the whole world?

p.p.Ps 104:29

14 If it were his intention
and he withdrew his spirit[a] and breath,
3808 God's Power
542 Breath of God
15 all mankind would perish together
and man would return to the dust.
2403 Mortality (1)
p.p.Ge 7:21; Isa 40:6
1056 Dust (1), Ps 103:14

3848 Understanding

16 "If you have understanding, hear this;
listen to what I say.
17 Can he who hates justice govern?
Will you condemn the just and mighty One?

p.p.2Sa 23:3

18 Is he not the One who says to kings, 'You are worthless,'
and to nobles, 'You are wicked,'
2526 Honor Rulers
19 who shows no partiality to princes
and does not favor the rich over the poor,
for they are all the work of his hands?
p.p.Dt 10:17
1979 Impartiality (1), Mt 5:45

885 Creator (2)
20 They die in an instant, in the middle of the night;
the people are shaken and they pass away;
the mighty are removed without human hand.
2147 Life Brief
2341 Midnight

p.p.Job 12:19

21 "His eyes are on the ways of men;
he sees their every step.
3850 Omniscience (2), Ps 147:5
22 There is no dark place, no deep shadow,
where evildoers can hide.
2034 Ways Known, Ps 1:6
507 Divine Vision
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
23 God has no need to examine men further,
that they should come before him for judgment.
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
24 Without inquiry he shatters the mighty
and sets up others in their place.
1172 Proud Humbled
25 Because he takes note of their deeds,
he overthrows them in the night and they are crushed.
2031 Divine Knowledge
3909 Evil Works
3181 Fall of the Wicked
26 He punishes them for their wickedness
where everyone can see them,
1967 God's Judgments (B)
27 because they turned from following him
and had no regard for any of his ways.
1273 Estrangement (2)
1237 Forsaking God (1)
p.p.Ps 28:5; Isa 5:12
28 They caused the cry of the poor to come before him,
so that he heard the cry of the needy.
p.p.Ecc 5:8; Jas 5:4
2803 The Poor (5)
29 But if he remains silent, who can condemn him?
If he hides his face, who can see him?
2821 Prayer (6), Ps 4:3
Yet he is over man and nation alike,
2934 Quietness (1), Ps 131:2
30 to keep a godless man from ruling,
from laying snares for the people.
p.p.Ro 8:34
1275 God's Face Hidden
2490 God Unseen
p.p.Job 34:17; Pr 29:2
p.p.2Ki 21:9

31 "Suppose a man says to God,
'I am guilty but will offend no more.
490 Affliction (2), Ps 119:67
32 Teach me what I cannot see;
if I have done wrong, I will not do so again.'
2962 Teachableness (1)
33 Should God then reward you on your terms,
when you refuse to repent?
You must decide, not I;
so tell me what you know.
p.p.Lk 19:8
3343 Sin Despised

34 "Men of understanding declare,
wise men who hear me say to me,
3847 Wisdom (10)
35 'Job speaks without knowledge;
his words lack insight.'
p.p.Job 35:16; Job 38:2
36 Oh, that Job might be tested to the utmost
for answering like a wicked man!
3306 Idle Talk
2149 Life Tested
37 To his sin he adds rebellion;
scornfully he claps his hands among us
and multiplies his words against God."
3231 Rebellion (1)

35 Then Elihu said:
1520 B.C. (?)
2 "Do you think this is just?
You say, 'I will be cleared by God.[b]'
3219 Self-righteous (1), Pr 12:15
3 Yet you ask him, 'What profit is it to me,[c]
and what do I gain by not sinning?'
1724 Spiritual Pride
p.p.Job 9:30; Job 9:31; Mal 3:14

[a]14 Or *Spirit* [b]2 Or *My righteousness is more than God's* [c]3 Or *you*

4"I would like to reply to you
and to your friends with you.
5Look up at the heavens and see;
gaze at the clouds so high above you.
6If you sin, how does that affect him?
If your sins are many, what does that do to him?
7If you are righteous, what do you give to him,
or what does he receive from your hand?
8Your wickedness affects only a man like yourself,
and your righteousness only the sons of men.

9"Men cry out under a load of oppression;
they plead for relief from the arm of the powerful.
10But no one says, 'Where is God my Maker,
who gives songs in the night,
11who teaches more to us than to[a] the beasts of the earth
and makes us wiser than[b] the birds of the air?'
12He does not answer when men cry out
because of the arrogance of the wicked.
13Indeed, God does not listen to their empty plea;
the Almighty pays no attention to it.
14How much less, then, will he listen
when you say that you do not see him,
that your case is before him
and you must wait for him,
15and further, that his anger never punishes
and he does not take the least notice of wickedness.[c]
16So Job opens his mouth with empty talk;
without knowledge he multiplies words."

36 Elihu continued:
2"Bear with me a little longer and I will show you
that there is more to be said in God's behalf.
3I get my knowledge from afar;
I will ascribe justice to my Maker.
4Be assured that my words are not false;
one perfect in knowledge is with you.

5"God is mighty, but does not despise men;
he is mighty, and firm in his purpose.
6He does not keep the wicked alive
but gives the afflicted their rights.
7He does not take his eyes off the righteous;
he enthrones them with kings
and exalts them forever.
8But if men are bound in chains,
held fast by cords of affliction,
9he tells them what they have done—
that they have sinned arrogantly.
10He makes them listen to correction
and commands them to repent of their evil.
11If they obey and serve him,
they will spend the rest of their days in prosperity
and their years in contentment.
12But if they do not listen,
they will perish by the sword[d]
and die without knowledge.

13"The godless in heart harbor resentment;
even when he fetters them, they do not cry for help.
14They die in their youth,
among male prostitutes of the shrines.

[a]11 Or *teaches us by* [b]11 Or *us wise by* [c]15 Symmachus, Theodotion and Vulgate; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [d]12 Or *will cross the River*

1520 B.C. (?)

510 Looking to God
p.p.Ge 15:5
p.p.Pr 8:36; Jer 7:19
p.p.Job 22:2; Lk 17:10
3350 Sin Destructive
2872 Godliness (1)
2006 Oppression (2)
3083 Godlessness, Ps 10:4
884 Creator (1)
2476 Songs (2), Ps 42:8
3556 Divine Teacher
1781 Teaching (5)
3843 Wisdom (6)
450 Birds
2820 Prayer (5)
1722 Pride (1)
p.p.Jer 11:11
1214 Trust (1)
923 Day of the Lord (3)
3306 Idle Talk

3077 God's Righteousness
3701 Truthfulness
2031 Divine Knowledge
3808 God's Power
3839 God's Wisdom
3517 Divine Compassion
3068 The Wicked (4)
2800 The Poor (2), Ps 10:14
507 Divine Vision
3054 The Righteous, Ps 34:15
1165 Saints Exalted
1166 God Exalts
3175 Security (2)
1279 Shackles (2)
490 Affliction (2)
497 Affliction (9)
1764 Conviction of Sin
2964 Teachableness (3)
3344 Sin Forbidden
2706 Repentance (1)
2616 Obedience (3), Zec 3:7
2900 Prosperity (4)
1937 Happiness (1)
2620 Disobedience (1)
3069 The Wicked (5)
2161 Death (7)
2038 Ignorance (3)
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
p.p.Ro 2:5
1089 Prayerlessness
3068 The Wicked (4)
957 Filthiness

2800 The Poor (2)
970 Deliverance (3)

15 But those who suffer he delivers in their suffering;
he speaks to them in their affliction.

p.p.Hos 2:14; Hos 2:15

16 "He is wooing you from the jaws of distress
to a spacious place free from restriction,
19 Plenty Promised
to the comfort of your table laden with choice food.
1000 Full Life

p.p.Job 22:5

17 But now you are laden with the judgment due the wicked;
1353 Judgment by Works
judgment and justice have taken hold of you.

18 Be careful that no one entices you by riches;
3356 No Escape
do not let a large bribe turn you aside.

19 Would your wealth
or even all your mighty efforts
sustain you so you would not be in distress?

2341 Midnight
p.p.Jn 3:19

20 Do not long for the night,
to drag people away from their homes. [a]

1798 Warnings (5)
675 Evil Choice

21 Beware of turning to evil,
which you seem to prefer to affliction.

3556 Divine Teacher

22 "God is exalted in his power.
Who is a teacher like him?
1781 Teaching (5)
p.p.Isa 40:13; Ro 11:34

23 Who has prescribed his ways for him,
3077 God's Righteousness
or said to him, 'You have done wrong'?

1423 Glorifying God (1)
3910 God's Works (1)

24 Remember to extol his work,
which men have praised in song.

2498 Nature's Revelation

25 All mankind has seen it;
men gaze on it from afar.

1462 God's Greatness
2038 Ignorance (3)

26 How great is God—beyond our understanding!
2481 God Eternal, Ps 9:7
The number of his years is past finding out.

27 "He draws up the drops of water,
2319 Rain
which distill as rain to the streams [b];
28 the clouds pour down their moisture
and abundant showers fall on mankind.

29 Who can understand how he spreads out the clouds,
how he thunders from his pavilion?
p.p.Job 37:11; Job 37:16

30 See how he scatters his lightning about him,
2165 Light†
bathing the depths of the sea.

31 This is the way he governs [c] the nations
and provides food in abundance.
1296 Food (1), Ps 104:14

32 He fills his hands with lightning
and commands it to strike its mark.

33 His thunder announces the coming storm;
even the cattle make known its approach. [d]

37 "At this my heart pounds
1520 B.C. (?)
and leaps from its place.

2 Listen! Listen to the roar of his voice,
p.p.Ps 29:3
3301 God's Voice
to the rumbling that comes from his mouth.

3 He unleashes his lightning
2324 Lightning, 38:35
beneath the whole heaven
and sends it to the ends of the earth.
p.p.Job 28:24

4 After that comes the sound of his roar;
p.p.Job 37:2
he thunders with his majestic voice.
2323 Thunder (2)
When his voice resounds,
he holds nothing back.

5 God's voice thunders in marvelous ways;
he does great things beyond our understanding.
3911 God's Works (2)
2488 God Unsearchable

6 He says to the snow, 'Fall on the earth,'
3816 Divine Power (5), Ps 148:8
and to the rain shower, 'Be a mighty downpour.'
3388 Snow (1), 38:22
2319 Rain

7 So that all men he has made may know his work,
2024 Knowledge (5)
he stops every man from his labor. [e]
2182 Limitations

8 The animals take cover;
they remain in their dens.
976 Dens, Jer 7:11

9 The tempest comes out from its chamber,
2330 Whirlwind (1), 38:1
the cold from the driving winds.
2314 Cold, Ps 147:17

[a] 20 The meaning of the Hebrew for verses 18-20 is uncertain. [b] 27 Or *distill from the mist as rain* [c] 31 Or *nourishes* [d] 33 Or *announces his coming— / the One zealous against evil* [e] 7 Or */ he fills all men with fear by his power*

542 Breath of God
1739 Ice

3808 God's Power
2482 Divine Counsels

p.p.Ps 148:8
p.p.Pr 8:31
p.p.Ex 9:18; 1Sa 12:18

2297 Mercy (1)

2936 Quietness (3), Ps 4:4
2367 Spiritual Themes, Ps 8:3
3910 God's Works (1)
2036 Ignorance (1)

p.p.Job 36:4

2031 Divine Knowledge

p.p.Job 9:8
3374 Sky, Mt 16:2
2376 Mirrors

2962 Teachableness (1)

p.p.Ro 8:26

2234 God's Majesty, Ps 29:4

2488 God Unsearchable, Ecc 3:11
3808 God's Power
1975 Divine Justice
1179 Divine Excellence, Ps 8:1

10 The breath of God produces ice,
and the broad waters become frozen.
11 He loads the clouds with moisture;
he scatters his lightning through them.
12 At his direction they swirl around
over the face of the whole earth
to do whatever he commands them.
13 He brings the clouds to punish men,
or to water his earth[a] and show his love.

14 "Listen to this, Job;
stop and consider God's wonders.
15 Do you know how God controls the clouds
and makes his lightning flash?
16 Do you know how the clouds hang poised,
those wonders of him who is perfect in knowledge?
17 You who swelter in your clothes
when the land lies hushed under the south wind,
18 can you join him in spreading out the skies,
hard as a mirror of cast bronze?

19 "Tell us what we should say to him;
we cannot draw up our case because of our darkness.
20 Should he be told that I want to speak?
Would any man ask to be swallowed up?
21 Now no one can look at the sun,
bright as it is in the skies
after the wind has swept them clean.
22 Out of the north he comes in golden splendor;
God comes in awesome majesty.
23 The Almighty is beyond our reach and exalted in power;
in his justice and great righteousness, he does not oppress.
24 Therefore, men revere him,
for does he not have regard for all the wise in heart?[b]"

The LORD Speaks

38 Then the LORD answered Job out of the storm. He said:

2 "Who is this that darkens my counsel
with words without knowledge?
3 Brace yourself like a man;
I will question you,
and you shall answer me.

4 "Where were you when I laid the earth's foundation?
Tell me, if you understand.
5 Who marked off its dimensions? Surely you know!
Who stretched a measuring line across it?
6 On what were its footings set,
or who laid its cornerstone—
7 while the morning stars sang together
and all the angels[c] shouted for joy?

8 "Who shut up the sea behind doors
when it burst forth from the womb,
9 when I made the clouds its garment
and wrapped it in thick darkness,
10 when I fixed limits for it
and set its doors and bars in place,
11 when I said, 'This far you may come and no farther;
here is where your proud waves halt'?

12 "Have you ever given orders to the morning,
or shown the dawn its place,
13 that it might take the earth by the edges

3034 Fear God
2297 Mercy (1)
3851 Worldly Wisdom

1520 B.C. (?)

2330 Whirlwind (1), Eze 1:4

3306 Idle Talk

852 Manliness, 40:7

p.p.Ps 104:5; Pr 30:4

884 Creator (1)

p.p.Pr 8:29; Isa 40:12

p.p.Job 26:7

3437 Stars, Ps 8:3

p.p.Job 1:6
1927 Great Joy, Mt 2:10

3813 Divine Power (2), 38:11

p.p.Pr 30:4

p.p.Ge 1:9

3808 God's Power
3813 Divine Power (2), Ps 33:7

3791 Waves, Ps 65:7

p.p.Ge 1:5

[a] 13 Or *to favor them* [b] 24 Or *for he does not have regard for any who think they are wise.* [c] 7 Hebrew *the sons of God*

and shake the wicked out of it?
14The earth takes shape like clay under a seal;
its features stand out like those of a garment.
15The wicked are denied their light,
and their upraised arm is broken.
16"Have you journeyed to the springs of the sea
or walked in the recesses of the deep?
17Have the gates of death been shown to you?
Have you seen the gates of the shadow of death[a]?
18Have you comprehended the vast expanses of the earth?
Tell me, if you know all this.
19"What is the way to the abode of light?
And where does darkness reside?
20Can you take them to their places?
Do you know the paths to their dwellings?
21Surely you know, for you were already born!
You have lived so many years!
22"Have you entered the storehouses of the snow
or seen the storehouses of the hail,
23which I reserve for times of trouble,
for days of war and battle?
24What is the way to the place where the lightning is dispersed,
or the place where the east winds are scattered over the earth?
25Who cuts a channel for the torrents of rain,
and a path for the thunderstorm,
26to water a land where no man lives,
a desert with no one in it,
27to satisfy a desolate wasteland
and make it sprout with grass?
28Does the rain have a father?
Who fathers the drops of dew?
29From whose womb comes the ice?
Who gives birth to the frost from the heavens
30when the waters become hard as stone,
when the surface of the deep is frozen?
31"Can you bind the beautiful[b] Pleiades?
Can you loose the cords of Orion?
32Can you bring forth the constellations in their seasons[c]
or lead out the Bear[d] with its cubs?
33Do you know the laws of the heavens?
Can you set up [God's][e] dominion over the earth?
34"Can you raise your voice to the clouds
and cover yourself with a flood of water?
35Do you send the lightning bolts on their way?
Do they report to you, 'Here we are'?
36Who endowed the heart[f] with wisdom
or gave understanding to the mind[f]?
37Who has the wisdom to count the clouds?
Who can tip over the water jars of the heavens
38when the dust becomes hard
and the clods of earth stick together?
39"Do you hunt the prey for the lioness
and satisfy the hunger of the lions
40when they crouch in their dens
or lie in wait in a thicket?
41Who provides food for the raven

3069 The Wicked (5)
2178 Darkness (3)
p.p.Ps 10:15; Ps 37:17
1395 Gates of Death, Ps 9:13
3246 Shadow of Death
2036 Ignorance (1)
1090 Earth
2165 Light
2176 Darkness (1), Ps 104:20
p.p.Job 26:10
p.p.Job 15:7
2147 Life Brief
3388 Snow (1), Ps 147:16
p.p.Isa 30:30
2318 Hail
366 Divine Protector (a)
3815 Divine Power (4)
p.p.Ge 7:11
2324 Lightning
2319 Rain
p.p.Ps 107:35
3780 Ruins
p.p.Ps 147:8; Jer 14:22
1739 Ice, Ps 147:17
2777 Pleiades, Am 5:8
2663 Orion, Am 5:8
p.p.Am 5:8
p.p.Ps 148:6; Jer 31:35
p.p.Job 22:11; Job 38:37
2324 Lightning, Ps 18:14
3843 Wisdom (6)
2175 Enlightenment
p.p.Job 32:8
176 Lions (1)
976 Dens
2905 Providence (1), Ps 121:3
465 Ravens

[a]17 Or *gates of deep shadows* [b]31 Or *the twinkling*; or *the chains of the* [c]32 Or *the morning star in its season* [d]32 Or *out Leo* [e]33 Or *his*; or *their* [f]36 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

when its young cry out to God
and wander about for lack of food?

1520 B.C. (?)
p.p.Dt 14:5; 1Sa 24:2
39 "Do you know when the mountain goats give birth?
p.p.Ps 29:9
Do you watch when the doe bears her fawn?
2Do you count the months till they bear?
Do you know the time they give birth?
p.p.1Sa 4:19
3They crouch down and bring forth their young;
their labor pains are ended.
4Their young thrive and grow strong in the wilds;
they leave and do not return.

p.p.Job 6:5; Job 11:12; Ps 104:11
5"Who let the wild donkey go free?
p.p.Job 24:5; Jer 2:24
Who untied his ropes?
6I gave him the wasteland as his home,
p.p.Dt 29:23
the salt flats as his habitat.
7He laughs at the commotion in the town;
he does not hear a driver's shout.
8He ranges the hills for his pasture
p.p.Isa 32:14
and searches for any green thing.

p.p.Nu 23:22; Dt 33:17; Ps 22:21
9"Will the wild ox consent to serve you?
186 Wild Ox, Ps 29:6
Will he stay by your manger at night?
10Can you hold him to the furrow with a harness?
Will he till the valleys behind you?
11Will you rely on him for his great strength?
Will you leave your heavy work to him?
12Can you trust him to bring in your grain
and gather it to your
84 Barns
threshing floor?

13"The wings of the ostrich flap joyfully,
but they cannot compare with the pinions and feathers of the stork.
1099 Eggs, Isa 10:14
14She lays her eggs on the ground
and lets them warm in the sand,
15unmindful that a foot may crush them,
that some wild animal may trample them.
16She treats her young harshly, as if they were not hers;
p.p.La 4:3
she cares not that her labor was in vain,
17for God did not endow her with wisdom
p.p.Ps 32:9
or give her a share of good sense.
p.p.Job 35:11
18Yet when she spreads her feathers to run,
she laughs at horse and rider.

19"Do you give the horse his strength
172 Horses, Ps 32:9
or clothe his neck with a flowing mane?
p.p.Ps 147:10
20Do you make him leap like a locust,
p.p.Joel 2:5
striking terror with his proud snorting?
p.p.Jer 8:16
21He paws fiercely, rejoicing in his strength,
p.p.Zec 10:3
and charges into the fray.
p.p.Jer 8:6
22He laughs at fear, afraid of nothing;
he does not shy away from the sword.
23The quiver rattles against his side,
2938 Quivers, Ps 127:5
along with the flashing spear and lance.
3427 Spear
24In frenzied excitement he eats up the ground;
he cannot stand still when the trumpet sounds.
25At the blast of the trumpet he snorts, 'Aha!'
2466 Trumpets (1), Eze 33:3
He catches the scent of battle from afar,
the shout of commanders and the battle cry.
p.p.Jos 6:5

26"Does the hawk take flight by your wisdom
458 Hawks†
and spread his wings toward the south?
27Does the eagle soar at your command
p.p.Jer 49:16
and build his nest on high?
457 Eagles
28He dwells on a cliff and stays there at night;
a rocky crag is his stronghold.
29From there he seeks out his food;
p.p.Job 9:26

his eyes detect it from afar.
30 His young ones feast on blood,
and where the slain are, there is he."

p.p. Mt 24:28

1520 B.C. (?)

40 The LORD said to Job:
2 "Will the one who contends with the Almighty correct him?
Let him who accuses God answer him!"

3469 Striving with God, Isa 45:9

p.p. Job 13:3

3 Then Job answered the LORD:

1716 Humility (3)
3030 Godly Reverence

4 "I am unworthy—how can I reply to you?
I put my hand over my mouth.
5 I spoke once, but I have no answer—
twice, but I will say no more."

3289 Silence (1)
3234 Submission (2)

p.p. Job 9:3

6 Then the LORD spoke to Job out of the storm:

2330 Whirlwind (1)

852 Manliness, Isa 46:8

7 "Brace yourself like a man;
I will question you,
and you shall answer me.

p.p. Job 38:3

p.p. Isa 14:27

8 "Would you discredit my justice?
Would you condemn me to justify yourself?

1981 Injustice (1)
3220 Self-righteous (2)

217 Divine Arm, Ps 89:13

9 Do you have an arm like God's,
and can your voice thunder like his?

3301 God's Voice
2322 Thunder (1)

10 Then adorn yourself with glory and splendor,
and clothe yourself in honor and majesty.

2234 God's Majesty

11 Unleash the fury of your wrath,
look at every proud man and bring him low,

1726 The Proud

12 look at every proud man and humble him,
crush the wicked where they stand.

1170 Abasement (1), Ps 101:5
p.p. Isa 63:3

13 Bury them all in the dust together;
shroud their faces in the grave.
14 Then I myself will admit to you
that your own right hand can save you.

p.p. Ps 20:6; Ps 108:6

15 "Look at the behemoth,[a]
which I made along with you
and which feeds on grass like an ox.

166 Elephants†

16 What strength he has in his loins,
what power in the muscles of his belly!
17 His tail[b] sways like a cedar;
the sinews of his thighs are close-knit.
18 His bones are tubes of bronze,
his limbs like rods of iron.
19 He ranks first among the works of God,
yet his Maker can approach him with his sword.

884 Creator (1)

p.p. Job 41:33

20 The hills bring him their produce,
and all the wild animals play nearby.

p.p. Ps 104:26
1296 Food (1)

21 Under the lotus plants he lies,
hidden among the reeds in the marsh.
22 The lotuses conceal him in their shadow;
the poplars by the stream surround him.
23 When the river rages, he is not alarmed;
he is secure, though the Jordan should surge against his mouth.
24 Can anyone capture him by the eyes,[c]
or trap him and pierce his nose?

41 "Can you pull in the leviathan[d] with a fishhook
or tie down his tongue with a rope?

1520 B.C. (?)
2113 Sea Monsters, Ps 74:14 | Isa 27:1

839 Cords

2 Can you put a cord through his nose
or pierce his jaw with a hook?
3 Will he keep begging you for mercy?
Will he speak to you with gentle words?
4 Will he make an agreement with you
for you to take him as your slave for life?

p.p. Ex 21:6

5 Can you make a pet of him like a bird

[a] 15 Possibly the hippopotamus or the elephant [b] 17 Possibly trunk [c] 24 Or *by a water hole* [d] 1 Possibly the crocodile

or put him on a leash for your girls?
6 Will traders barter for him?
Will they divide him up
561 Merchants among the merchants?
7 Can you fill his hide with harpoons
or his head with fishing spears?
8 If you lay a hand on him,
you will remember the struggle and never do it again!
9 Any hope of subduing him is false;
the mere sight of him is overpowering.
10 No one is fierce enough to rouse him.
3216 Self-justif. (2), Ps 76:7 Who then is able to stand against me?
p.p.Ro 11:35 11 Who has a claim against me that I must pay?
3455 Divine Ownership (1) Everything under heaven belongs to me.

12 "I will not fail to speak of his limbs,
his strength and his graceful form.
13 Who can strip off his outer coat?
Who would approach him with a bridle?
14 Who dares open the doors of his mouth,
ringed about with his fearsome teeth?
15 His back has[a] rows of shields
tightly sealed together;
16 each is so close to the next
that no air can pass between.
17 They are joined fast to one another;
they cling together and cannot be parted.
18 His snorting throws out flashes of light;
his eyes are like the rays of dawn.
19 Firebrands stream from his mouth;
sparks of fire shoot out.
20 Smoke pours from his nostrils
620 Caldron as from a boiling pot over a fire of reeds.
21 His breath sets coals ablaze,
and flames dart from his mouth.
22 Strength resides in his neck;
dismay goes before him.
23 The folds of his flesh are tightly joined;
they are firm and immovable.
24 His chest is hard as rock,
hard as a lower millstone.
25 When he rises up, the mighty are terrified;
they retreat before his thrashing.
26 The sword that reaches him has no effect,
nor does the spear or the 3427 Spear
dart or the javelin.
3216 Self-justif. (2), Ps 76:7 27 Iron he treats like straw 1800 Iron
and bronze like rotten 534 Bronze
wood.
28 Arrows do not make him 222 Arrows
flee;
slingstones are like chaff to him.
29 A club seems to him but a piece of straw;
he laughs at the rattling of the lance.
30 His undersides are jagged potsherds,
leaving a trail in the mud like a threshing sledge.
31 He makes the depths churn like a boiling caldron
and stirs up the sea like a pot of ointment.
32 Behind him he leaves a glistening wake;
one would think the deep had white hair.
33 Nothing on earth is his equal—
a creature without fear.
34 He looks down on all that are haughty;
he is king over all that are proud."

Job

1520 B.C. (?)
42 Then Job replied to the 1899 Job
LORD:

2 "I know that you can do all things;
3809 Omnipotence, Ps 115:3 no plan of yours can be thwarted.
3 You asked, 'Who is this p.p.Job 38:2
that obscures my 3221 Self-condemnation

[a] *15* Or *His pride is his*

counsel without
knowledge?'
Surely I spoke of things I
did not understand,
things too wonderful for
me to know.

4 "You said, 'Listen now,
and I will speak;
I will question you,
and you shall answer me.'
5 My ears had heard of you
but now my eyes have
seen you.
6 Therefore I despise myself
and repent in dust and
ashes."

Epilogue

7 After the LORD had said these things to Job, he said to Eliphaz the Temanite, "I am angry with you and your two friends, because you have not spoken of me what is right, as my servant Job has. 8 So now take seven bulls and seven rams and go to my servant Job and sacrifice a burnt offering for yourselves. My servant Job will pray for you, and I will accept his prayer and not deal with you according to your folly. You have not spoken of me what is right, as my servant Job has." 9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite did what the LORD told them; and the LORD accepted Job's prayer.

10 After Job had prayed for his friends, the LORD made him prosperous again and gave him twice as much as he had before. 11 All his brothers and sisters and everyone who had known him before came and ate with him in his house. They comforted and consoled him over all the trouble the LORD had brought upon him, and each one gave him a piece of silver[a] and a gold ring.

12 The LORD blessed the latter part of Job's life more than the first. He had fourteen thousand sheep, six thousand camels, a thousand yoke of oxen and a thousand donkeys. 13 And he also had seven sons and three daughters. 14 The first daughter he named Jemimah, the second Keziah and the third Keren-Happuch. 15 Nowhere in all the land were there found women as beautiful as Job's daughters, and their father granted them an inheritance along with their brothers.

16 After this, Job lived a hundred and forty years; he saw his children and their children to the fourth generation. 17 And so he died, old and full of years.

[a] *11* Hebrew *him a kesitah*; a kesitah was a unit of money of unknown weight and value.

2493 Secret Things
2036 Ignorance (1)
p.p.Job 38:3
2964 Teachableness (3)
509 Spiritual Vision, Isa 29:18
3190 Seeing God, Ps 141:8
3130 Condemnation (2), Ps 31:10
2708 Repentance (3), Ps 38:18
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Job 32:3
p.p.Job 40:3-5
p.p.Nu 23:1
p.p.Jas 5:16
156 Bulls
2706 Repentance (1)
2626 Burnt Offerings
2972 Reconciliation (2)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
3852 Folly (1)
3296 Evil Words
2615 Obedience (2)
25 Accepted of God, Eze 20:40
970 Deliverance (3)
1785 Intercession (3), Ps 106:23
2908 Providence (4)
480 Blessings (1)
p.p.Pr 14:20; Pr 19:4
p.p.Job 19:13
1322 Friendship (1)
3399 Hospitality (2)
786 Comfort (4)
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
2125 Presents, Mt 2:11
46 Earrings, Pr 25:12
p.p.Job 8:7
482 God's Blessing, De 28:5
482 Blessings (3)
2900 Prosperity (4)
2808 Riches (4)
184 Sheep, Mt 12:11
p.p.Job 1:2
1643 Children (1)
1653 Children (11)
378 Beauty (1), Da 1:15
1751 Inheritance
p.p.Ge 50:23
2191 Old Age
2190 Longevity (2), Lk 2:36

Author, (See 4241).
4241 **Analysis** of the Book.

Psalms

BOOK I

Psalms 1–41

Psalm 1

3055 Saints (1)

376 Blessed Ones, 32:1
846 Evil Counsel
276 Evil Associations (1), Pr 1:15
2689 Evil Way
290 Separation (4)
3163 Mockers
420 Love of Word

438 Law in Heart
2359 Meditation (2), 39:3

3666 Trees (3), 52:8
3087 Spiritual Rivers
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2), Mt 13:23

2155 Unfading Life, 92:14

2900 Prosperity (4), 122:6

3076 The Wicked (12), Isa 5:24
3061 Ungodly (1)
3180 Insecurity
3181 Fall of the Wicked

1351 Last Judgment

291 Final Separation

2034 Ways Known, 119:168
2035 Saints Known
2689 Evil Way
3069 The Wicked (5)

1[Blessed is the man
who does not walk in the
counsel of the wicked
or stand in the way of
sinners
or sit in the seat of
mockers.
2[But his delight is in the law
of the LORD,
and on his law he
meditates day and
night.
3[He is like a tree planted by
streams of water,
which yields its fruit in
season
and whose leaf does not
wither.
Whatever he does
prospers.

4[Not so the wicked!
They are like chaff
that the wind blows away.
5[Therefore the wicked will
not stand in the
judgment,
nor sinners in the
assembly of the
righteous.

6[For the LORD watches over
the way of the
righteous,
but the way of the wicked
will perish.

Psalm 2

1047 B.C.

1546 Heathen, 9:15
2937 Tumults
2353 Evil Imagination

1129 God's Enemies

846 Evil Counsel
116 Evil Alliances (2), 56:6

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 45:2

1[Why do the nations
conspire[a]
and the peoples plot in
vain?
2[The kings of the earth take
their stand
and the rulers gather
together
against the LORD
and against his Anointed
One.[b]
3["Let us break their chains,"
they say,
"and throw off their
fetters."

4[The One enthroned in
heaven laughs;
the Lord scoffs at them.
5[Then he rebukes them in
his anger
and terrifies them in his
wrath, saying,
6["I have installed my King[c]
on Zion, my holy hill."

7[I will proclaim the decree of
the LORD:

He said to me, "You are my
Son[d];
today I have become your
Father.[e]
8[Ask of me,
and I will make the
nations your
inheritance,
the ends of the earth your
possession.
9[You will rule them with an
iron scepter[f];
you will dash them to
pieces like pottery."

10[Therefore, you kings, be
wise;
be warned, you rulers of
the earth.
11[Serve the LORD with fear
and rejoice with
trembling.
12[Kiss the Son, lest he be
angry
and you be destroyed in
your way,
for his wrath can flare up in
a moment.
Blessed are all who take
refuge in him.

2965 Christ Rejected
3231 Rebellion (1)
p.p.Jer 5:5; Lk 19:14

828 Divine Contempt, 37:13
3132 God's Wrath

3047 Punishment (1)
1255 Divine Displeasure, 60:1
3421 Christ, King, Isa 9:7
3996 Zion
3106 Sacred Places
703 Christ Divine (3)

707 Son of God

2383 Gentiles (1)
2379 Missions, 22:27
p.p.Ps 72:8

p.p.Ps 110:5
1172 Proud Humbled
990 Destruction (2)

3840 True Wisdom
1778 Teaching (1)
2541 Rulers' Duty, 2:11

2541 Rulers' Duty, Pr 16:12
3894 Serve God, 100:2
3034 Fear God

p.p.Jn 5:23

3069 The Wicked (5)

3132 God's Wrath, Jn 3:36

376 Blessed Ones
370 Divine Protector (e)
1215 Trust (2)
1208 Faith (8)

Psalm 3

A psalm of David. When he fled from his son Absalom.

1023 B.C.

1[O LORD, how many are my
foes!

[a]1 Hebrew; Septuagint *rage* [b]2 Or *anointed one* [c]6 Or *king* [d]7 Or *son*; also in verse 12 [e]7 Or *have begotten you* [f]9 Or *will break them with a rod of iron*

3062 Ungodly (2)

101 Aha
360 Spiritual Enemies

p.p.Ps 9:13
371 Divine Protector (f)

1166 God Exalts
1071 Crying to God
2821 Prayer (6)
3106 Sacred Places

3376 Sleep (1), 4:8

2912 Divine Care (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
851 Fearlessness, 27:3
3062 Ungodly (2), 27:3
1218 Confidence in God, 20:7

3121 Salvation (6)
1967 God's Judgments (B)

366 Divine Protector (a)
3061 Ungodly (1)

3116 Salvation (1)
482 Blessings (3), 24:5

1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.Ps 24:5; Jer 33:16
1000 Full Life

2301 Mercy Sought
p.p.Ps 17:6; Ps 39:12

p.p.Hos 4:7

1120 Emptiness (A)
3702 Falsehood

2723 God's People
2725 Chosen Ones, 1Co 1:26
2724 The Elect

2821 Prayer (6), 18:6

3030 Godly Reverence, 33:8
3344 Sin Forbidden

How many rise up against
me!
2 Many are saying of me,
"God will not deliver him."
Selah[a]

3 But you are a shield around
me, O LORD;
you bestow glory on me
and lift[b] up my head.
4 To the LORD I cry aloud,
and he answers me from
his holy hill. *Selah*

5 I lie down and sleep;
I wake again, because the
LORD sustains me.
6 I will not fear the tens of
thousands
drawn up against me on
every side.

7 Arise, O LORD!
Deliver me, O my God!
Strike all my enemies on
the jaw;
break the teeth of the
wicked.

8 From the LORD comes
deliverance.
May your blessing be on
your people. *Selah*

Psalm 4

For the director of music.
With stringed instruments.
A psalm of David.

1 Answer me when I call to
you,
O my righteous God.
Give me relief from my
distress;
be merciful to me and hear
my prayer.

2 How long, O men, will you
turn my glory into
shame[c]?
How long will you love
delusions and seek false
gods[d]? *Selah*
3 Know that the LORD has set
apart the godly for
himself;
the LORD will hear when I
call to him.

4 In your anger do not sin;
when you are on your
beds,
search your hearts and be
silent. *Selah*
5 Offer right sacrifices
and trust in the LORD.

6 Many are asking, "Who can
show us any good?"
Let the light of your face
shine upon us, O LORD.
7 You have filled my heart
with greater joy
than when their grain and
new wine abound.
8 I will lie down and sleep in
peace,
for you alone, O LORD,
make me dwell in safety.

Psalm 5

For the director of music.
For flutes. A psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words,
O LORD,
consider my sighing.
2 Listen to my cry for help,
my King and my God,
for to you I pray.
3 In the morning, O LORD,
you hear my voice;
in the morning I lay my
requests before you
and wait in expectation.

4 You are not a God who
takes pleasure in evil;
with you the wicked
cannot dwell.
5 The arrogant cannot stand
in your presence;
you hate all who do
wrong.
6 You destroy those who tell
lies;
bloodthirsty and deceitful
men
the LORD abhors.

7 But I, by your great mercy,
will come into your house;
in reverence will I bow
down
toward your holy temple.
8 Lead me, O LORD, in your
righteousness
because of my enemies—
make straight your way
before me.

9 Not a word from their
mouth can be trusted;

2358 Meditation (1), 19:14
2936 Quietness (3), 46:10

3111 Sacrifices (5), 51:19

1214 Trust (1)
1202 Faith (2)
p.p.Job 7:7; 9:25
1221 Unbelief (3)

1251 Divine Favor (2)
p.p.Ps 89:15
1936 Gladness, 45:15
1930 Spiritual Joy
p.p.Isa 9:3
3376 Sleep (1), 127:2
3012 Peace (1), Lk 1:78
1216 Trust (3)
3112 Safety

p.p.Ps 54:2

1071 Crying to God
3419 God, King
1867 Jehovah Chosen

p.p.Ps 30:5
1003 Prayerfulness, 55:17

510 Looking to God

3349 Sin Hateful, 11:5
1255 Divine Displeasure

3353 Sin Separates
3216 Self-justif. (2)
291 Final Separation
3066 The Wicked (2)

1161 Evildoers (1)
990 Destruction (2)
3702 Falsehood, 31:18
3705 Deceit (1)

3926 Love for God's House
2214 Loving-kindness
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3036 Godly Fear
3952 Worshipers
3580 Temple (4), 79:1
1466 Guidance Sought, 25:5
3077 God's Righteousness

1561 Way Provided

3796 Divine Ways

[a]2 A word of uncertain meaning, occurring frequently in the Psalms; possibly a musical term [b]3 Or LORD, / *my Glorious One, who lifts* [c]2 Or *you dishonor my Glorious One* [d]2 Or *seek lies*

3065 The Wicked (1), 37:12
1545 Evil Heart
3303 Evil Speech (1), 10:7
792 Flattery (1), 12:3
1744 Imprecations
3181 Fall of the Wicked
816 Confession of Sin (1)
1274 Castaways
3231 Rebellion (1)
1214 Trust (1)
1932 Rejoicing (1), 32:11
1939 Joy Expressed, 47:1
367 Divine Protector (b), 31:2
2208 Love to God
1930 Spiritual Joy
481 Blessings (2)
1252 Divine Favor (3)
3058 Saints (4)
371 Divine Protector (f)
796 Divine Reproof
3955 God's Anger
497 Affliction (9)
1255 Divine Displeasure
2301 Mercy Sought, 27:7
3797 Human Weakness
1543 Spiritual Healing
p.p.Jn 12:27
3607 Divine Delays
493 Affliction (5), 13:1
971 Deliverance (4)
3121 Salvation (6)
1226 Materialism
1461 The Grave
1952 Trouble
669 Despondency
3561 Tears (2), 39:12

their heart is filled with
destruction.
Their throat is an open
grave;
with their tongue they
speak deceit.
[10]Declare them guilty,
O God!
Let their intrigues be
their downfall.
Banish them for their many
sins,
for they have rebelled
against you.

[11]But let all who take refuge
in you be glad;
let them ever sing for joy.
Spread your protection
over them,
that those who love your
name may rejoice in
you.
[12]For surely, O LORD, you
bless the righteous;
you surround them with
your favor as with a
shield.

Psalm 6

For the director of music.
With stringed instruments.
According to *sheminith*.[a]
A psalm of David.

[1]O LORD, do not rebuke me
in your anger
or discipline me in your
wrath.
[2]Be merciful to me, LORD,
for I am faint;
O LORD, heal me, for my
bones are in agony.
[3]My soul is in anguish.
How long, O LORD, how
long?

[4]Turn, O LORD, and deliver
me;
save me because of your
unfailing love.
[5]No one remembers you
when he is dead.
Who praises you from the
grave[b]?

[6]I am worn out from
groaning;
all night long I flood my
bed with weeping
and drench my couch with
tears.
[7]My eyes grow weak with
sorrow;
they fail because of all my
foes.

[8]Away from me, all you who
do evil,
for the LORD has heard my
weeping.
[9]The LORD has heard my cry
for mercy;
the LORD accepts my
prayer.
[10]All my enemies will be
ashamed and dismayed;
they will turn back in
sudden disgrace.

Psalm 7

A *shiggaion*[c] of David, which
he sang to the LORD
concerning Cush,
a Benjamite.

[1]O LORD my God, I take
refuge in you;
save and deliver me from
all who pursue me,
[2]or they will tear me like a
lion
and rip me to pieces with
no one to rescue me.

[3]O LORD my God, if I have
done this
and there is guilt on my
hands—
[4]if I have done evil to him
who is at peace with me
or without cause have
robbed my foe—
[5]then let my enemy pursue
and overtake me;
let him trample my life to
the ground
and make me sleep in the
dust. *Selah*

[6]Arise, O LORD, in your
anger;
rise up against the rage of
my enemies.
Awake, my God; decree
justice.
[7]Let the assembled peoples
gather around you.
Rule over them from on
high;
[8] let the LORD judge the
peoples.
Judge me, O LORD,

p.p.Ps 31:9
360 Spiritual Enemies
290 Separation (4)
3517 Divine Compassion
3817 Weeping (1)
25 Accepted of God
2821 Prayer (6)
1744 Imprecations
1688 Wicked Ashamed
1216 Trust (3)
3121 Salvation (6)
3484 Persecution (5), 31:15
971 Deliverance (4)
p.p.Ps 22:13
2003 Malice (1)
2595 No Helper
p.p.1Sa 24:11
1460 Evil for Good
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Ps 3:7
364 Divine Protection (1)
309 Divine Awakening, 35:23
1560 Divine Helper
p.p.Joel 3:2
1354 God a Judge

[a]Title: Probably a musical term [b]5 Hebrew *Sheol* [c]Title: Probably a literary or musical term

3079 Righteousness (3)
572 Integrity (a)
3077 God's Righteousness
3606 Spiritual Tests, 11:5
3069 The Wicked (5)
3175 Security (2)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
367 Divine Protector (b)
3116 Salvation (1)
3737 Uprightness, 32:11
1975 Divine Justice
3955 God's Anger, Hos 12:14
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3513 Sword of the Lord
3618 Threats, Isa 14:23
223 God's Arrows, 18:14
2545 Corruption (3)
2377 Mischief
3702 Falsehood
2775 Evil Devices (1)
3074 The Wicked (10)
3350 Sin Destructive
3049 Retribution (1), 37:15
2547 Violence
1457 Thanksgiving
3077 God's Righteousness
1452 Praise (2)
2422 Most High, 47:2
1179 Divine Excellence, Isa 12:5
2515 God's Name
1426 God's Glory, 19:1

according to my
righteousness,
according to my integrity,
O Most High.
9O righteous God,
who searches minds and
hearts,
bring to an end the violence
of the wicked
and make the righteous
secure.

10My shield[a] is God Most
High,
who saves the upright in
heart.
11God is a righteous judge,
a God who expresses his
wrath every day.
12If he does not relent,
he[b] will sharpen his
sword;
he will bend and string his
bow.
13He has prepared his deadly
weapons;
he makes ready his
flaming arrows.

14He who is pregnant with
evil
and conceives trouble
gives birth to
disillusionment.
15He who digs a hole and
scoops it out
falls into the pit he has
made.
16The trouble he causes
recoils on himself;
his violence comes down
on his own head.

17I will give thanks to the
LORD because of his
righteousness
and will sing praise to the
name of the LORD Most
High.

Psalm 8

For the director of music.
According to *gittith*.[c]
A psalm of David.

1O LORD, our Lord,
how majestic is your name
in all the earth!

You have set your glory
above the heavens.
2From the lips of children
and infants
you have ordained praise[d]
because of your enemies,
to silence the foe and the
avenger.

3When I consider your
heavens,
the work of your fingers,
the moon and the stars,
which you have set in
place,
4what is man that you are
mindful of him,
the son of man that you
care for him?
5You made him a little lower
than the heavenly
beings[e]
and crowned him with
glory and honor.

6You made him ruler over
the works of your
hands;
you put everything under
his feet:
7all flocks and herds,
and the beasts of the field,
8the birds of the air,
and the fish of the sea,
all that swim the paths of
the seas.

9O LORD, our Lord,
how majestic is your name
in all the earth!

Psalm 9[f]

For the director of music. To
the tune of "The Death of
the Son." A psalm of David.

1I will praise you, O LORD,
with all my heart;
I will tell of all your
wonders.
2I will be glad and rejoice in
you;
I will sing praise to your
name, O Most High.

3My enemies turn back;
they stumble and perish
before you.
4For you have upheld my
right and my cause;
you have sat on your

3811 Weak Instruments
3805 Strength in Weakness, 1Co 1:27
3294 Silence (6)
2357 Spiritual Themes, 8:4
1550 Heavens (1)
3910 God's Works (1), 19:1
1281 Finger of God, Da 5:5
3437 Stars, 147:4
884 Creator (1)
2237 Insignificance of Man, Isa 40:22
2357 Spiritual Themes, Pr 6:6
885 Creator (2), 100:3
p.p.Ps 21:5; Heb 2:9
2241 Man's Dominion, Heb 2:8
2240 Preeminence of Man, 82:6
184 Sheep
p.p.Ge 9:2
450 Birds, Da 2:38
1287 Fish (1), Jn 21:6
1179 Divine Excellence
2514 Name of the Lord
1452 Praise (2)
1069 Earnestness
3601 Testimony (3)
3883 Wonders of God
1936 Gladness
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2422 Most High
366 Divine Protector (a)
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2862 Divine Presence (2)
p.p.Ps 140:12
1975 Divine Justice

[a]10 Or *sovereign* [b]12 Or *If a man does not repent, / God* [c]Title: Probably a musical term [d]2 Or *strength* [e]5 Or *than God* [f]Psalms 9 and 10 may have been originally a single acrostic poem, the stanzas of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet. In the Septuagint they constitute one psalm.

1354 God a Judge
796 Divine Reproof, 45:5
991 Destruction (3)
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2), 109:13
3069 The Wicked (5)
p.p.Ge 19:25
2481 God Eternal, 135:13
3418 God's Throne
1354 God a Judge
3077 God's Righteousness
1975 Divine Justice
370 Divine Protector (e)
1952 Trouble
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1215 Trust (2)
1228 God Faithful
2886 God's Promises (9)
1451 Praise God, 33:2
3996 Zion
3600 Testimony (2)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
p.p.Ge 4:10
2821 Prayer (6)
1952 Trouble
2301 Mercy Sought
3484 Persecution (5)
1395 Gates of Death, Isa 38:10
p.p.Ps 106:2
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1933 Rejoicing (2)
p.p.Ps 122:2
1546 Heathen, 126:2
3074 The Wicked (10), Pr 22:5
2578 Net (1)
3350 Sin Destructive
2024 Knowledge (5)
1966 God's Judgments (A), 36:6
3070 The Wicked (6)

throne, judging
righteously.
5You have rebuked the
nations and destroyed
the wicked;
you have blotted out their
name for ever and ever.
6Endless ruin has overtaken
the enemy,
you have uprooted their
cities;
even the memory of them
has perished.

7The LORD reigns forever;
he has established his
throne for judgment.
8He will judge the world in
righteousness;
he will govern the peoples
with justice.
9The LORD is a refuge for the
oppressed,
a stronghold in times of
trouble.
10Those who know your name
will trust in you,
for you, LORD, have never
forsaken those who seek
you.

11Sing praises to the LORD,
enthroned in Zion;
proclaim among the
nations what he has
done.
12For he who avenges blood
remembers;
he does not ignore the cry
of the afflicted.

13O LORD, see how my
enemies persecute me!
Have mercy and lift me up
from the gates of death,
14that I may declare your
praises
in the gates of the
Daughter of Zion
and there rejoice in your
salvation.
15The nations have fallen into
the pit they have dug;
their feet are caught in
the net they have
hidden.
16The LORD is known by his
justice;
the wicked are ensnared
by the work of their
hands. *Higgaion.*[a] *Selah*
17The wicked return to the
grave,[b]
all the nations that forget
God.
18But the needy will not
always be forgotten,
nor the hope of the
afflicted ever perish.

19Arise, O LORD, let not man
triumph;
let the nations be judged
in your presence.
20Strike them with terror,
O LORD;
let the nations know they
are but men. *Selah*

Psalm 10[c]

1Why, O LORD, do you stand
far off?
Why do you hide yourself
in times of trouble?

2In his arrogance the wicked
man hunts down the
weak,
who are caught in the
schemes he devises.
3He boasts of the cravings of
his heart;
he blesses the greedy and
reviles the LORD.
4In his pride the wicked
does not seek him;
in all his thoughts there is
no room for God.
5His ways are always
prosperous;
he is haughty and your
laws are far from him;
he sneers at all his
enemies.
6He says to himself,
"Nothing will shake me;
I'll always be happy and
never have trouble."
7His mouth is full of curses
and lies and threats;
trouble and evil are under
his tongue.
8He lies in wait near the
villages;
from ambush he murders
the innocent,
watching in secret for his
victims.

3050 Retribution (2)
3069 The Wicked (5)
1559 Hell (Sheol), 16:10
3003 Forgetting, 50:22
2785 Poor and Needy
1188 Expectation (1)
2800 The Poor (2)
p.p.Ps 3:7; 2Ch 14:11
1354 God a Judge
1745 Doing Evil
3034 Fear God
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Isa 31:3
p.p.Ps 22:1; Ps 35:22
2489 God Hidden, 13:1
1722 Pride (1), 73:6
2803 The Poor (5), 109:16
3074 The Wicked (10)
2776 Evil Devices (2), 33:10
1730 Boasting, 49:6
2129 Covetousness (1), Pr 28:16
1225 Atheism, 14:1
3083 Godlessness, 36:1
2689 Evil Way
1966 God's Judgments (A)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
p.p.Ps 2:4
3189 Self-confidence (2)
3187 Carnal Security
1191 False Hopes, Pr 10:28
3303 Evil Speech (1), 36:3
476 Cursing (1), 59:12
3705 Deceit (1)
2004 Malice (2)
2449 Murder (1)
3783 Watching
3386 Snares (1)

[a]16 Or *Meditation*; possibly a musical notation [b]17 Hebrew *Sheol* [c]Psalms 9 and 10 may have been originally a single acrostic poem, the stanzas of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet. In the Septuagint they constitute one psalm.

3336 Craftiness

p.p.Ps 59:3; Mic 7:2

2803 The Poor (5)

2578 Net (1)

p.p.Ps 73:11; Eze 9:9

p.p.Job 22:13

507 Divine Vision

p.p.Ps 9:12

1485 Divine Hand (2)

p.p.Ps 10:3

804 Exposure of Sin (2)

3045 Recompense (1)

2800 The Poor (2), 35:10

1560 Divine Helper

3830 Widows, Orphans (2), 68:5

1744 Imprecations, 55:15

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3419 God, King, 22:28

3070 The Wicked (6)

2821 Prayer (6)

2953 Spir. Preparation

944 Divine Hearing

1354 God a Judge

2800 The Poor (2)

p.p.Isa 29:20

1060 B.C. (?)

1216 Trust (3)

p.p.1Sa 23:14; 1Sa 24:2

9He lies in wait like a lion in
cover;
he lies in wait to catch the
helpless;
he catches the helpless
and drags them off in
his net.
10His victims are crushed,
they collapse;
they fall under his
strength.
11He says to himself, "God
has forgotten;
he covers his face and
never sees."
12Arise, LORD! Lift up your
hand, O God.
Do not forget the helpless.
13Why does the wicked man
revile God?
Why does he say to
himself,
"He won't call me to
account"?
14But you, O God, do see
trouble and grief;
you consider it to take it
in hand.
The victim commits himself
to you;
you are the helper of the
fatherless.
15Break the arm of the
wicked and evil man;
call him to account for his
wickedness
that would not be found
out.
16The LORD is King for ever
and ever;
the nations will perish
from his land.
17You hear, O LORD, the
desire of the afflicted;
you encourage them, and
you listen to their cry,
18defending the fatherless
and the oppressed,
in order that man, who is
of the earth, may terrify
no more.

Psalm 11

For the director of music.
Of David.

1In the LORD I take refuge.
How then can you say to
me:
"Flee like a bird to your
mountain.
2For look, the wicked bend
their bows;
they set their arrows
against the strings
to shoot from the shadows
at the upright in heart.
3When the foundations are
being destroyed,
what can the righteous
do[a]?"
4The LORD is in his holy
temple;
the LORD is on his
heavenly throne.
He observes the sons of
men;
his eyes examine them.
5The LORD examines the
righteous,
but the wicked[b] and those
who love violence
his soul hates.
6On the wicked he will rain
fiery coals and burning
sulfur;
a scorching wind will be
their lot.
7For the LORD is righteous,
he loves justice;
upright men will see his
face.

Psalm 12

For the director of music.
According to *sheminith*.[c]
A psalm of David.

1Help, LORD, for the godly
are no more;
the faithful have vanished
from among men.
2Everyone lies to his
neighbor;
their flattering lips speak
with deception.
3May the LORD cut off all
flattering lips
and every boastful tongue
4that says, "We will triumph
with our tongues;
we own our lips[d]—who is
our master?"
5"Because of the oppression
of the weak
and the groaning of the
needy,

p.p.Ps 64:3; Ps 64:4

2213 Saints Hated

p.p.Ps 82:5; Eze 30:4

2502 Shekinah

3418 God's Throne

507 Divine Vision, 34:15

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3606 Spiritual Tests, 17:3

3066 The Wicked (2), 32:10

2547 Violence

3349 Sin Hateful, Pr 6:16

3070 The Wicked (6)

3071 The Wicked (7), Jer 13:25

549 Sulfur, Lk 17:29

3048 Punishment (2), Mal 4:1

3077 God's Righteousness

p.p.Isa 57:2

2546 Evil Times, 14:1

3340 Sin Universal

3303 Evil Speech (1)

3705 Deceit (1)

3068 The Wicked (4)

792 Flattery (1), Pr 20:19

3296 Evil Words

1731 Boasters

1727 Arrogance, Pr 8:13

2005 Oppression (1), 62:10

[a]3 Or *what is the Righteous One doing*
examines the wicked, / [b]5 Or *The LORD, the Righteous One,* [c]Title: Probably a musical term [d]4 Or */ our lips are our*
plowshares

2885 God's Promises (8), 14:6
367 Divine Protector (b)
3174 Security (1)

414 Word of God, 119:9
434 God's Pure Word, 18:30
3319 Silver (5), 66:10

3244 Seven Times

2913 Divine Care (2)

2910 Protective Prov. (2)

31 Evil Activity

1169 Promotion (2)

493 Affliction (5), 35:17
3607 Divine Delays, 40:17

2489 God Hidden, 89:46

1952 Trouble
p.p.Ps 39:2; Ps 42:9
669 Despondency
p.p.Ps 94:3

p.p.Ps 5:1

2175 Enlightenment
3378 Sleep (4), Mt 9:24
p.p.Jer 20:10

1935 Rejoicing (4)

1216 Trust (3)
2297 Mercy (1)
1933 Rejoicing (2)
3116 Salvation (1)
2472 Singing (1)
1456 Thankfulness (2)
2906 Providence (2)
2908 Providence (4)

1225 Atheism, 36:1
1545 Evil Heart
2546 Evil Times, Isa 57:1
843 Corruption (2)
3909 Evil Works

I will now arise," says the LORD.
"I will protect them from those who malign them."
[6]And the words of the LORD are flawless,
like silver refined in a furnace of clay,
purified seven times.

[7]O LORD, you will keep us safe
and protect us from such people forever.
[8]The wicked freely strut about
when what is vile is honored among men.

Psalm 13

For the director of music. A psalm of David.

[1]How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever?
How long will you hide your face from me?
[2]How long must I wrestle with my thoughts
and every day have sorrow in my heart?
How long will my enemy triumph over me?

[3]Look on me and answer, O LORD my God.
Give light to my eyes, or I will sleep in death;
[4]my enemy will say, "I have overcome him,"
and my foes will rejoice when I fall.

[5]But I trust in your unfailing love;
my heart rejoices in your salvation.
[6]I will sing to the LORD,
for he has been good to me.

Psalm 14

For the director of music. Of David.

[1]The fool[a] says in his heart,
"There is no God."
They are corrupt, their deeds are vile;
there is no one who does good.

[2]The LORD looks down from heaven
on the sons of men
to see if there are any who understand,
any who seek God.
[3]All have turned aside,
they have together become corrupt;
there is no one who does good,
not even one.

[4]Will evildoers never learn—
those who devour my people as men eat bread
and who do not call on the LORD?
[5]There they are,
overwhelmed with dread,
for God is present in the company of the righteous.
[6]You evildoers frustrate the plans of the poor,
but the LORD is their refuge.

[7]Oh, that salvation for Israel would come out of Zion!
When the LORD restores the fortunes of his people,
let Jacob rejoice and Israel be glad!

Psalm 15

A psalm of David.

[1]LORD, who may dwell in your sanctuary?
Who may live on your holy hill?

[2]He whose walk is blameless
and who does what is righteous,
who speaks the truth from his heart
[3] and has no slander on his tongue,
who does his neighbor no wrong
and casts no slur on his fellowman,
[4]who despises a vile man
but honors those who fear the LORD,
who keeps his oath
even when it hurts,

507 Divine Vision
1547 Heaven (1)

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3192 Seekers

2545 Corruption (3), Isa 1:6
957 Filthiness

3340 Sin Universal, 53:3

1756 Iniquity
1014 No Understanding

2038 Ignorance (3)
3480 Persecution (1)

1089 Prayerlessness
857 Terror, 73:19
1271 Divine Presence

2885 God's Promises (8), 68:10
370 Divine Protector (e)

3116 Salvation (1)

3026 Restoration (2)

1927 Great Joy

3008 Requirements (1)

38 Access
3106 Sacred Places

3737 Uprightness

3080 Righteousness (4)
3701 Truthfulness

3305 Backbiting, 50:20

3394 Duty to Neighbors

661 Uncharitableness

3343 Sin Despised
1686 Dishonor
3032 Reverence (4)

883 Vows (2)

[a]1 The Hebrew words rendered *fool* in Psalms denote one who is morally deficient.

588 Usury, Pr 28:8
2548 Bribery (1)
3176 Security (3), 16:8

5 who lends his money without usury
and does not accept a bribe against the innocent.

He who does these things will never be shaken.

Psalm 16

A *miktam*[a] of David.

2913 Divine Care (2)
1216 Trust (3)
1867 Jehovah Chosen, 31:14
3058 Saints (4)
2902 Adversity, Pr 24:22
788 Sin's Misery
1238 Forsaking God (2)
p.p.Jos 23:7
3057 Saints (3), 73:26
p.p.Ps 23:5; 1Co 10:16
1218 Confidence in God
p.p.Ps 78:55; Mic 2:5
1754 Spiritual Heritage
1784 Intercession (2)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
847 Divine Counsel, 73:24
1268 Nearness to God (1), 34:18
3176 Security (3), 21:7
1936 Gladness
p.p.Ps 30:12; Ps 57:8
1692 Eternal Hope
2410 Resurrection (4), Mt 16:21
1559 Hell (Sheol), 18:5
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
842 Corruption (1)

1 Keep me safe, O God,
for in you I take refuge.
2 I said to the LORD, "You are my Lord;
apart from you I have no good thing."
3 As for the saints who are in the land,
they are the glorious ones in whom is all my delight.[b]
4 The sorrows of those will increase
who run after other gods.
I will not pour out their libations of blood
or take up their names on my lips.

5 LORD, you have assigned me my portion and my cup;
you have made my lot secure.
6 The boundary lines have fallen for me in pleasant places;
surely I have a delightful inheritance.

7 I will praise the LORD, who counsels me;
even at night my heart instructs me.
8 I have set the LORD always before me.
Because he is at my right hand,
I will not be shaken.

9 Therefore my heart is glad and my tongue rejoices;
my body also will rest secure,
10 because you will not abandon me to the grave,[c]
nor will you let your Holy One[d] see decay.

11 You have made[e] known to me the path of life;
you will fill me with joy in your presence,
with eternal pleasures at your right hand.

Psalm 17

A prayer of David.

1071 Crying to God
2987 Sincerity
1978 Divine Equity
1975 Divine Justice
3606 Spiritual Tests, Jn 6:5
p.p.Jer 50:20
2149 Life Tested, Da 12:10
3300 Mouth of Righteous
3308 Tongue Restrained
p.p.Ps 119:9; Ps 119:101
290 Separation (4)
2689 Evil Way
3442 Straightforwardness
2912 Divine Care (1)
1003 Prayerfulness
2821 Prayer (6)
944 Divine Hearing
2214 Loving-kindness, 26:3
3116 Salvation (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1215 Trust (2)
369 Divine Protector (d), 27:5
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2913 Divine Care (2)
2006 Oppression (2)
360 Spiritual Enemies
p.p.Ps 109:3
2901 Worldly Fullness, Jer 5:28
1723 Pride (2)
1727 Arrogance

1 Hear, O LORD, my righteous plea;
listen to my cry.
Give ear to my prayer—
it does not rise from deceitful lips.
2 May my vindication come from you;
may your eyes see what is right.

3 Though you probe my heart and examine me at night,
though you test me, you will find nothing;
I have resolved that my mouth will not sin.
4 As for the deeds of men—
by the word of your lips
I have kept myself
from the ways of the violent.
5 My steps have held to your paths;
my feet have not slipped.

6 I call on you, O God, for you will answer me;
give ear to me and hear my prayer.
7 Show the wonder of your great love,
you who save by your right hand
those who take refuge in you from their foes.
8 Keep me as the apple of your eye;
hide me in the shadow of your wings
9 from the wicked who assail me,
from my mortal enemies who surround me.

10 They close up their callous hearts,
and their mouths speak with arrogance.

[a] Title: Probably a literary or musical term
[b] 3 Or *As for the pagan priests who are in the land / and the nobles in whom all delight, I said:*
[c] 10 Hebrew *Sheol*
[d] 10 Or *your faithful one*
[e] 11 Or *You will make*

p.p.Ps 88:17

177 Lions (2), Pr 30:30

p.p.Ps 10:9

p.p.Ps 3:7

971 Deliverance (4)
3513 Sword of the Lord

1575 Seed of Wicked
3914 Worldliness (1)

p.p.Lk 16:25

2897 Prosperity (1)
2901 Worldly Fullness
3064 Ungodly (4)

511 Heavenly Vision, Isa 6:1

984 Satisfaction (1), 36:8

2208 Love to God, 42:1
3806 God Our Strength

3178 Spir. Foundation (2)

972 Divine Deliverer

1216 Trust (3)

368 Divine Protector (c), 91:2
370 Divine Protector (e)
1003 Prayerfulness
1452 Praise (2)
3116 Salvation (1)

p.p.Ps 116:3

859 Fear of Man

[11]They have tracked me
down, they now
surround me,
with eyes alert, to throw
me to the ground.
[12]They are like a lion hungry
for prey,
like a great lion crouching
in cover.

[13]Rise up, O LORD, confront
them, bring them down;
rescue me from the wicked
by your sword.
[14]O LORD, by your hand save
me from such men,
from men of this world
whose reward is in this
life.

You still the hunger of
those you cherish;
their sons have plenty,
and they store up wealth
for their children.
[15]And I—in righteousness I
will see your face;
when I awake, I will be
satisfied with seeing
your likeness.

Psalm 18

For the director of music. Of David the servant of the LORD. He sang to the LORD the words of this song when the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies and from the hand of Saul. He said:

[1]I love you, O LORD, my
strength.

[2]The LORD is my rock, my
fortress and my
deliverer;
my God is my rock, in
whom I take refuge.
He is my shield and the
horn[a] of my salvation,
my stronghold.
[3]I call to the LORD, who is
worthy of praise,
and I am saved from my
enemies.

[4]The cords of death
entangled me;
the torrents of destruction
overwhelmed me.

[5]The cords of the grave[b]
coiled around me;
the snares of death
confronted me.
[6]In my distress I called to
the LORD;
I cried to my God for help.
From his temple he heard
my voice;
my cry came before him,
into his ears.

[7]The earth trembled and
quaked,
and the foundations of the
mountains shook;
they trembled because he
was angry.
[8]Smoke rose from his
nostrils;
consuming fire came from
his mouth,
burning coals blazed out of
it.
[9]He parted the heavens and
came down;
dark clouds were under
his feet.
[10]He mounted the cherubim
and flew;
he soared on the wings of
the wind.
[11]He made darkness his
covering, his canopy
around him—
the dark rain clouds of the
sky.
[12]Out of the brightness of his
presence clouds
advanced,
with hailstones and bolts
of lightning.
[13]The LORD thundered from
heaven;
the voice of the Most High
resounded.[c]
[14]He shot his arrows and
scattered the enemies,
great bolts of lightning
and routed them.
[15]The valleys of the sea were
exposed
and the foundations of the
earth laid bare
at your rebuke, O LORD,
at the blast of breath from
your nostrils.

[16]He reached down from on
high and took hold of
me;

1559 Hell (Sheol), 55:15

p.p.Pr 13:14

1071 Crying to God
2821 Prayer (6), 34:17
944 Divine Hearing

1091 Earthquakes

3808 God's Power

3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Dt 29:20

1283 Fire (3)

p.p.Ps 144:5

p.p.Ps 99:1
p.p.Ps 104:3

2489 God Hidden

780 Cloud

p.p.Ps 97:3
1426 God's Glory

p.p.Isa 30:30

2322 Thunder (1)

2318 Hail, Isa 28:2

223 God's Arrows, 21:12

2324 Lightning, Na 2:4

1561 Way Provided

796 Divine Reproof
542 Breath of God

1560 Divine Helper

[a]2 *Horn* here symbolizes strength. [b]5 Hebrew *Sheol* [c]13 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint (see also 2 Samuel 22:14); most Hebrew manuscripts *resounded, / amid hailstones and bolts of lightning*

3116 Salvation (1)

he drew me out of deep
waters.
17He rescued me from my
powerful enemy,
from my foes, who were
too strong for me.
18They confronted me in the
day of my disaster,
but the LORD was my
support.
19He brought me out into a
spacious place;
he rescued me because he
delighted in me.

20The LORD has dealt with me
according to my
righteousness;
according to the cleanness
of my hands he has
rewarded me.
21For I have kept the ways of
the LORD;
I have not done evil by
turning from my God.
22All his laws are before me;
I have not turned away
from his decrees.
23I have been blameless
before him
and have kept myself from
sin.
24The LORD has rewarded me
according to my
righteousness,
according to the cleanness
of my hands in his sight.

25To the faithful you show
yourself faithful,
to the blameless you show
yourself blameless,
26to the pure you show
yourself pure,
but to the crooked you
show yourself shrewd.
27You save the humble
but bring low those whose
eyes are haughty.
28You, O LORD, keep my lamp
burning;
my God turns my
darkness into light.
29With your help I can
advance against a
troop[a];
with my God I can scale a
wall.

30As for God, his way is
perfect;
the word of the LORD is
flawless.
He is a shield
for all who take refuge in
him.
31For who is God besides the
LORD?
And who is the Rock
except our God?
32It is God who arms me with
strength
and makes my way
perfect.
33He makes my feet like the
feet of a deer;
he enables me to stand on
the heights.
34He trains my hands for
battle;
my arms can bend a bow
of bronze.
35You give me your shield of
victory,
and your right hand
sustains me;
you stoop down to make
me great.
36You broaden the path
beneath me,
so that my ankles do not
turn.

37I pursued my enemies and
overtook them;
I did not turn back till
they were destroyed.
38I crushed them so that they
could not rise;
they fell beneath my feet.
39You armed me with
strength for battle;
you made my adversaries
bow at my feet.
40You made my enemies turn
their backs in flight,
and I destroyed my foes.
41They cried for help, but
there was no one to
save them—
to the LORD, but he did
not answer.
42I beat them as fine as dust
borne on the wind;
I poured them out like
mud in the streets.

43You have delivered me
from the attacks of the
people;
you have made me the
head of nations;

[a]29 Or *can run through a barricade*

3806 God Our Strength
1000 Full Life
969 Deliverance (2)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
3043 Reward (3)
p.p.Job 22:30; Ps 24:4
3046 Recompense (2)
3796 Divine Ways
3439 Steadfastness (2)
1230 Fidelity (2)
2662 Ordinances
p.p.Ps 119:83
442 Statutes
3737 Uprightness
812 Conduct (5)
1353 Judgment by Works
p.p.Ps 18:20
1746 Doing Good
1975 Divine Justice
1978 Divine Equity
1759 Purity
3055 Saints (1)
2745 Perverseness
3122 Salvation (7)
1172 Proud Humbled, 20:8
2170 Light Promised
636 Lamp, Pr 20:27
2175 Enlightenment, 119:130
357 Invincibility
3803 Spiritual Power
3806 God Our Strength
3796 Divine Ways, 145:17
2730 Divine Perfection, Ecc 3:14

434 God's Pure Word, 19:8
371 Divine Protector (f)
2600 None Like God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2), 28:1
p.p.Isa 45:5
3804 Strength Promised
2729 Perfection (2)
3056 Saints (2)
1165 Saints Exalted
p.p.Ps 144:1
3468 Strength
367 Divine Protector (b)
2912 Divine Care (1), 37:17
1402 Divine Gentleness, Isa 40:11
3060 Saints (6), 37:23
3174 Security (1)
357 Invincibility
1810 Israel Victorious
823 Conquests
p.p.Ps 110:6
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p.1Sa 2:4; Isa 45:5
3806 God Our Strength
366 Divine Protector (a)
p.p.Ps 94:23
2820 Prayer (5)
630 Canaan (5), 78:55
972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.Ps 35:1; Ps 31:20
1166 God Exalts

p.p.Isa 55:5

2142 Subjection

p.p.Mic 7:17

857 Terror

2187 Living God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
1424 Glorifying God (2)

3131 Divine Vengeance

p.p.Ps 47:3

970 Deliverance (3)
1128 Enemies, Isa 62:8
1165 Saints Exalted
1560 Divine Helper

p.p.Ps 140:1

1457 Thanksgiving

2473 Singing (2)
1452 Praise (2)

972 Divine Deliverer

2300 Mercy (4)

1576 Seed of Righteous

people I did not know are
subject to me.
44As soon as they hear me,
they obey me;
foreigners cringe before
me.
45They all lose heart;
they come trembling from
their strongholds.

46The LORD lives! Praise be to
my Rock!
Exalted be God my
Savior!
47He is the God who avenges
me,
who subdues nations
under me,
48 who saves me from my
enemies.
You exalted me above my
foes;
from violent men you
rescued me.
49Therefore I will praise you
among the nations,
O LORD;
I will sing praises to your
name.
50He gives his king great
victories;
he shows unfailing
kindness to his
anointed,
to David and his
descendants forever.

Psalm 19

For the director of music.
A psalm of David.

2498 Nature's Revelation, 97:6
1426 God's Glory, Lk 2:9

3910 God's Works (1), 26:7
380 Beauties of Nature, Ecc 3:11
920 Day
2590 Night (2), 134:1

p.p.Jer 31:35

1The heavens declare the
glory of God;
the skies proclaim the
work of his hands.
2Day after day they pour
forth speech;
night after night they
display knowledge.
3There is no speech or
language
where their voice is not
heard.[a]
4Their voice[b] goes out into
all the earth,
their words to the ends of
the world.

p.p.Ro 10:18

In the heavens he has
pitched a tent for the
sun,
5 which is like a bridegroom
coming forth from his
pavilion,
like a champion rejoicing
to run his course.
6It rises at one end of the
heavens
and makes its circuit to
the other;
nothing is hidden from its
heat.

7The law of the LORD is
perfect,
reviving the soul.
The statutes of the LORD
are trustworthy,
making wise the simple.
8The precepts of the LORD
are right,
giving joy to the heart.
The commands of the LORD
are radiant,
giving light to the eyes.
9The fear of the LORD is
pure,
enduring forever.
The ordinances of the LORD
are sure
and altogether righteous.
10They are more precious
than gold,
than much pure gold;
they are sweeter than
honey,
than honey from the comb.
11By them is your servant
warned;
in keeping them there is
great reward.

12Who can discern his errors?
Forgive my hidden faults.
13Keep your servant also
from willful sins;
may they not rule over
me.
Then will I be blameless,
innocent of great
transgression.

14May the words of my
mouth and the
meditation of my heart
be pleasing in your sight,
O LORD, my Rock and my
Redeemer.

3497 Sun, 121:6

546 Bridegroom, Mt 25:10

p.p.1Ki 18:46
p.p.Ecc 1:5

p.p.Jas 1:11

436 Law Perfect, 119:142

834 Conversion (1), 51:12
3598 Testimonies, 25:10

2175 Enlightenment
442 Statutes, 119:12

444 Commandments, 119:6
434 God's Pure Word, 119:140
419 Word a Light, 119:105
3034 Fear God
3043 Reward (3), 19:11

2662 Ordinances
3700 God of Truth

3697 Truth (1)
1432 Gold (2), 119:127

1675 Honey, Pr 24:13
416 Word as Food

1794 Warnings (1)
445 Keeping Commandments
3043 Reward (3), 58:11
422 Blessings of Word, Mt 7:24
3340 Sin Universal
964 Spir. Cleansing (4), 51:2
801 Secret Sins (1), 90:8
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3027 Divine Restraints, 141:3
2921 Presumption (1)
2135 Spiritual Liberty
3737 Uprightness
1758 Innocence, 26:6

3297 Wise Words

2358 Meditation (1), 1Ti 4:15
2356 Wise Thoughts

3806 God Our Strength

2977 Redeemer

[a]3 Or *They have no speech, there are no words; / no sound is heard from them*
[b]4 Septuagint, Jerome and Syriac; Hebrew *line*

Psalm 20

For the director of music.
A psalm of David.

2819 Answers Promised
[1]May the LORD answer you
when you are in
distress;
may the name of the God
of Jacob protect you.
2514 Name of the Lord
364 Divine Protection (1)
1560 Divine Helper
[2]May he send you help from
the sanctuary
and grant you support
from Zion.
3806 God Our Strength
[3]May he remember all your
sacrifices
and accept your burnt
offerings. *Selah*
2625 Acceptable Offerings
[4]May he give you the desire
of your heart
and make all your plans
succeed.
p.p.Ps 21:2; 1Jn 5:14
[5]We will shout for joy when
you are victorious
and will lift up our
banners in the name of
our God.
p.p.Ps 145:19
May the LORD grant all
your requests.
1933 Rejoicing (2)
[6]Now I know that the LORD
saves his anointed;
he answers him from his
holy heaven
with the saving power of
his right hand.
338 Banners, 60:4
2514 Name of the Lord
1216 Trust (3)
3116 Salvation (1)
2821 Prayer (6)
1547 Heaven (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
[7]Some trust in chariots and
some in horses,
but we trust in the name
of the LORD our God.
3183 False Trusts
656 Chariots (1), Isa 31:1
2999 Remember God
1218 Confidence in God, 23:4
[8]They are brought to their
knees and fall,
but we rise up and stand
firm.
1172 Proud Humbled, 106:43
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3175 Security (2)
[9]O LORD, save the king!
Answer[a] us when we call!
3121 Salvation (6)

Psalm 21

For the director of music.
A psalm of David.

1216 Trust (3)
3116 Salvation (1)
1930 Spiritual Joy
[1]O LORD, the king rejoices in
your strength.
How great is his joy in the
victories you give!
p.p.Jn 15:7
982 Spiritual Desire
[2]You have granted him the
desire of his heart
and have not withheld the
request of his lips.
Selah
2818 Prayers Answered
[3]You welcomed him with
rich blessings
p.p.Ps 59:10
480 Blessings (1)
and placed a crown of pure
gold on his head.
[4]He asked you for life, and
you gave it to him—
length of days, for ever
and ever.
p.p.Ps 39:13; Ps 61:6
2190 Longevity (2)
[5]Through the victories you
gave, his glory is great;
you have bestowed on him
splendor and majesty.
p.p.Ps 18:50
1166 God Exalts
1679 Honor from God
[6]Surely you have granted
him eternal blessings
and made him glad with
the joy of your
presence.
482 Blessings (3)
376 Blessed Ones
1250 Divine Favor (1)
[7]For the king trusts in the
LORD;
through the unfailing love
of the Most High
he will not be shaken.
1216 Trust (3)
2297 Mercy (1)
3176 Security (3), 46:5
[8]Your hand will lay hold on
all your enemies;
your right hand will seize
your foes.
1485 Divine Hand (2)
1129 God's Enemies
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
[9]At the time of your
appearing
you will make them like a
fiery furnace.
In his wrath the LORD will
swallow them up,
and his fire will consume
them.
3069 The Wicked (5)
3131 Divine Vengeance
3132 God's Wrath
1283 Fire (3)
[10]You will destroy their
descendants from the
earth,
their posterity from
mankind.
1575 Seed of Wicked, 37:28
3068 The Wicked (4)
[11]Though they plot evil
against you
and devise wicked
schemes, they cannot
succeed;
3231 Rebellion (1)
2353 Evil Imagination
2776 Evil Devices (2)
2774 Men's Plans
[12]for you will make them turn
their backs
when you aim at them
with drawn bow.
3416 Divine Control
223 God's Arrows, 45:5
[13]Be exalted, O LORD, in your
strength;
we will sing and praise
your might.
1164 God Exalted, 47:9
3809 Omnipotence
1452 Praise (2)
3808 God's Power

Psalm 22

For the director of music. To
the tune of "The Doe of the
Morning." A psalm of David.

[1]My God, my God, why have
you forsaken me?
Why are you so far from
saving me,
830 Discontent
p.p.Mt 27:46; Mk 15:34

[a]9 Or *save! / O King, answer*

p.p.Ps 10:1

so far from the words of my groaning?

1071 Crying to God
2820 Prayer (5)
2837 Prayer (21)

2 O my God, I cry out by day, but you do not answer,
by night, and am not silent.

1597 God's Holiness

3 Yet you are enthroned as the Holy One;
you are the praise of Israel.[a]

1216 Trust (3)

4 In you our fathers put their trust;
they trusted and you delivered them.

968 Deliverance (1)
972 Divine Deliverer

5 They cried to you and were saved;
in you they trusted and were not disappointed.

1218 Confidence in God

3193 Self-abasement

6 But I am a worm and not a man,
scorned by men and despised by the people.

3477 Saints Despised
3491 Christ Despised
2394 Mocking (3), Ac 2:13

7 All who see me mock me;
they hurl insults, shaking their heads:

977 Derision
p.p.Mk 15:29
3494 Christ Reviled

8 "He trusts in the LORD;
let the LORD rescue him.
Let him deliver him,
since he delights in him."

9 Yet you brought me out of the womb;
you made me trust in you even at my mother's breast.

885 Creator (2)

3798 Dependence

10 From birth I was cast upon you;
from my mother's womb you have been my God.

11 Do not be far from me,
for trouble is near
and there is no one to help.

1952 Trouble
2595 No Helper, 107:12

12 Many bulls surround me;
strong bulls of Bashan encircle me.

360 Spiritual Enemies

13 Roaring lions tearing their prey
open their mouths wide against me.

p.p.Ps 35:21
3480 Persecution (1)
p.p.Ps 10:9

14 I am poured out like water,
and all my bones are out of joint.
My heart has turned to wax;

p.p.Job 30:16

669 Despondency

it has melted away within me.

15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd,
and my tongue sticks to the roof of my mouth;
you lay me[b] in the dust of death.

p.p.Ps 38:10

1056 Dust (1)
1697 Despair (1)

16 Dogs have surrounded me;
a band of evil men has encircled me,
they have pierced[c] my hands and my feet.

1031 Dogs (2)
3062 Ungodly (2)
3495 Christ Crucified

17 I can count all my bones;
people stare and gloat over me.

p.p.Zec 12:10; Rev 1:7
p.p.Ps 109:25

18 They divide my garments among them
and cast lots for my clothing.

648 Casting Lots (1)
3753 Vesture, 102:26
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
p.p.Ps 22:1

19 But you, O LORD, be not far off;
O my Strength, come quickly to help me.

3806 God Our Strength
1560 Divine Helper

20 Deliver my life from the sword,
my precious life from the power of the dogs.

971 Deliverance (4)

21 Rescue me from the mouth of the lions;
save[d] me from the horns of the wild oxen.

3121 Salvation (6)
p.p.2Ti 4:17

22 I will declare your name to my brothers;
in the congregation I will praise you.

3601 Testimony (3)
p.p.Ps 40:9
1452 Praise (2)

23 You who fear the LORD, praise him!
All you descendants of Jacob, honor him!
Revere him, all you descendants of Israel!

1451 Praise God
1423 Glorifying God (1), Mt 5:16
3034 Fear God

24 For he has not despised or disdained
the suffering of the afflicted one;
he has not hidden his face from him
but has listened to his cry for help.

p.p.Ps 102:17; Isa 63:9
3517 Divine Compassion

2821 Prayer (6)

25 From you comes the theme of my praise in the great assembly;
before those who fear you[e] will I fulfill my vows.

p.p.Ps 35:18; Ps 40:9

883 Vows (2)

[a] 3 Or *Yet you are holy, / enthroned on the praises of Israel* [b] 15 Or */ I am laid*
[c] 16 Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts */ like the lion,* [d] 21 Or */ you have heard* [e] 25 Hebrew *him*

2271 Meekness (2), 37:11
2886 God's Promises (9)
3192 Seekers
2157 Eternal Life (2)
2383 Gentiles (1), 86:9
1442 Gospel Universal
2379 Missions, 68:31
2385 Universal Worship, 22:28
2385 Universal Worship, Isa 45:22
3419 God, King, 24:10
3415 Sovereignty of God
2901 Worldly Fullness
p.p.Php 2:10
2158 Death (1)
1576 Seed of Righteous
p.p.Ps 78:6
3599 Testimony (1)
3077 God's Righteousness

26 The poor will eat and be satisfied;
they who seek the LORD will praise him—
may your hearts live forever!
27 All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD,
and all the families of the nations will bow down before him,
28 for dominion belongs to the LORD
and he rules over the nations.

29 All the rich of the earth will feast and worship;
all who go down to the dust will kneel before him—
those who cannot keep themselves alive.
30 Posterity will serve him;
future generations will be told about the Lord.
31 They will proclaim his righteousness
to a people yet unborn—
for he has done it.

Psalm 23

A psalm of David.

3266 God's Sheep
3264 Christ Shepherd, 23:2
2905 Providence (1)
2906 Providence (2)
3264 Christ Shepherd, Isa 40:11
3011 Spiritual Rest, 55:6
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
1465 Guidance (1), 25:9
3025 Restoration (1)
1469 Divine Leader
2688 Right Paths, 25:10
p.p.Ps 31:3
2160 Death (4), 116:15
3246 Shadow of Death, Mt 4:16
1218 Confidence in God, 27:3
1271 Divine Presence
364 Divine Protection (1)
1307 Spiritual Food (2)
2640 Oil (3), 45:7
1123 Spiritual Fullness, Mal 3:10

1 The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not be in want.
2 He makes me lie down in green pastures,
he leads me beside quiet waters,
3 he restores my soul.
He guides me in paths of righteousness
for his name's sake.
4 Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,[a]
I will fear no evil,
for you are with me;
your rod and your staff,
they comfort me.

5 You prepare a table before me
in the presence of my enemies.
You anoint my head with oil;
my cup overflows.
6 Surely goodness and love will follow me
all the days of my life,
and I will dwell in the house of the LORD
forever.

Psalm 24

Of David. A psalm.

2907 Providence (3), 31:19
2908 Providence (4), Joel 2:24
1438 God's Goodness
3926 Love for God's House, 26:8
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
1090 Earth, Isa 6:3
3455 Divine Ownership (1), 50:10
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
884 Creator (1), 33:6
p.p.Ps 103:5
38 Access, Isa 26:2
p.p.Ps 15:1
1759 Purity, 24:4
3106 Sacred Places
3008 Requirements (1)
3080 Righteousness (4)
1759 Purity, Mt 5:8
3702 Falsehood
3701 Truthfulness
871 Perjury
482 Blessings (3), 129:8
686 Christ Our Right
p.p.Isa 46:13; Isa 54:17
3192 Seekers, 27:8
p.p.Ps 118:19; Isa 26:2
p.p.Mal 3:1; Hag 2:7
708 King of Kings
3415 Sovereignty of God
3808 God's Power
366 Divine Protector (a), Zec 14:3
p.p.2Ch 7:1
p.p.Rev 3:20; Jn 14:23
1426 God's Glory
3419 God, King, 95:3

1 The earth is the LORD's, and everything in it,
the world, and all who live in it;
2 for he founded it upon the seas
and established it upon the waters.

3 Who may ascend the hill of the LORD?
Who may stand in his holy place?
4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart,
who does not lift up his soul to an idol
or swear by what is false.[b]
5 He will receive blessing from the LORD
and vindication from God his Savior.
6 Such is the generation of those who seek him,
who seek your face, O God of Jacob.[c] *Selah*

7 Lift up your heads, O you gates;
be lifted up, you ancient doors,
that the King of glory may come in.
8 Who is this King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
the LORD mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O you gates;
lift them up, you ancient doors,
that the King of glory may come in.
10 Who is he, this King of glory?
The LORD Almighty—
he is the King of glory. *Selah*

[a]4 Or *through the darkest valley* [b]4 Or *swear falsely* [c]6 Two Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac (see also Septuagint); most Hebrew manuscripts *face, Jacob*

Psalm 25[a]

Of David.

p.p.La 3:41
510 Looking to God
1003 Prayerfulness
1216 Trust (3), 56:3
1690 Not Ashamed

[1]To you, O LORD, I lift up
my soul;
[2] in you I trust, O my God.
Do not let me be put to
shame,
nor let my enemies
triumph over me.
[3]No one whose hope is in
you
will ever be put to shame,
but they will be put to
shame
who are treacherous
without excuse.

1688 Wicked Ashamed, 119:78
1689 Sin's Shame

3796 Divine Ways

[4]Show me your ways,
O LORD,
teach me your paths;
[5]guide me in your truth and
teach me,
for you are God my
Savior,
and my hope is in you all
day long.

2962 Teachableness (1)
1466 Guidance Sought, 27:11

3116 Salvation (1)
3762 Waiting on God, 27:14

[6]Remember, O LORD, your
great mercy and love,
for they are from of old.
[7]Remember not the sins of
my youth
and my rebellious ways;
according to your love
remember me,
for you are good, O LORD.

2300 Mercy (4)
2214 Loving-kindness
p.p.Ps 103:17
2286 God Remembers (1), 106:4
3975 Sins of Youth, Ecc 11:9
2301 Mercy Sought

1438 God's Goodness, 33:5

[8]Good and upright is the
LORD;
therefore he instructs
sinners in his ways.

1781 Teaching (5)

1465 Guidance (1), 32:8
2271 Meekness (2)
3796 Divine Ways
2688 Right Paths, 119:35
1232 Fidelity (4)
445 Keeping Commandments
3598 Testimonies, 119:31

[9]He guides the humble in
what is right
and teaches them his way.
[10]All the ways of the LORD
are loving and faithful
for those who keep the
demands of his
covenant.
[11]For the sake of your name,
O LORD,
forgive my iniquity,
though it is great.

3126 Pardon (2), 51:1
818 Confession of Sin (3)

[12]Who, then, is the man that
fears the LORD?
He will instruct him in the
way chosen for him.

3035 Fear of God, 31:19
3556 Divine Teacher, 32:8

[13]He will spend his days in
prosperity,
and his descendants will
inherit the land.

3174 Security (1)
1576 Seed of Righteous, 37:25
1753 Earthly Heritage

[14]The LORD confides in those
who fear him;
he makes his covenant
known to them.

2493 Secret Things

[15]My eyes are ever on the
LORD,
for only he will release my
feet from the snare.

2494 Revelations
1327 Divine Friendship
2175 Enlightenment
510 Looking to God
970 Deliverance (3)
2579 Net (2)

[16]Turn to me and be gracious
to me,
for I am lonely and
afflicted.

p.p.Ps 69:16; Ps 86:16
2301 Mercy Sought
491 Affliction (3)

[17]The troubles of my heart
have multiplied;
free me from my anguish.
[18]Look upon my affliction and
my distress
and take away all my sins.

1952 Trouble
p.p.Ps 88:3
p.p.Ps 107:6
2667 Pain
3126 Pardon (2)

[19]See how my enemies have
increased
and how fiercely they hate
me!

360 Spiritual Enemies
2213 Saints Hated

[20]Guard my life and rescue
me;
let me not be put to
shame,
for I take refuge in you.
[21]May integrity and
uprightness protect me,
because my hope is in you.

2910 Protective Prov. (2)
971 Deliverance (4), 43:1
1690 Not Ashamed
1216 Trust (3)
572 Integrity (a)
3737 Uprightness
2693 Waiting for God

[22]Redeem Israel, O God,
from all their troubles!

2977 Redeemer
1808 Israel (2)

Psalm 26

Of David.

[1]Vindicate me, O LORD,
for I have led a blameless
life;
I have trusted in the LORD
without wavering.

1354 God a Judge
573 Integrity (b)
1216 Trust (3)
3176 Security (3)

[2]Test me, O LORD, and try
me,
examine my heart and my
mind;

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3606 Spiritual Tests

[3]for your love is ever before
me,
and I walk continually in
your truth.

2214 Loving-kindness, 63:3
3765 Walking in Truth, 86:11

[4]I do not sit with deceitful
men.
nor do I consort with
hypocrites;

290 Separation (4)

[5]I abhor the assembly of
evildoers
and refuse to sit with the
wicked.

3343 Sin Despised
1686 Dishonor
276 Evil Associations (1)

[6]I wash my hands in
innocence,

1494 Hands Washed, 73:13
1758 Innocence, Da 6:22

[a]This psalm is an acrostic poem, the verses of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

and go about your altar,
O LORD,
7proclaiming aloud your
praise
and telling of all your
wonderful deeds.
8I love the house where you
live, O LORD,
the place where your glory
dwells.

9Do not take away my soul
along with sinners,
my life with bloodthirsty
men,
10in whose hands are wicked
schemes,
whose right hands are full
of bribes.
11But I lead a blameless life;
redeem me and be
merciful to me.

12My feet stand on level
ground;
in the great assembly I
will praise the LORD.

Psalm 27

Of David.

1The LORD is my light and
my salvation—
whom shall I fear?
The LORD is the stronghold
of my life—
of whom shall I be afraid?
2When evil men advance
against me
to devour my flesh, [a]
when my enemies and my
foes attack me,
they will stumble and fall.
3Though an army besiege
me,
my heart will not fear;
though war break out
against me,
even then will I be
confident.

4One thing I ask of the
LORD,
this is what I seek:
that I may dwell in the
house of the LORD
all the days of my life,
to gaze upon the beauty of
the LORD
and to seek him in his
temple.
5For in the day of trouble
he will keep me safe in his
dwelling;
he will hide me in the
shelter of his tabernacle
and set me high upon a
rock.
6Then my head will be
exalted
above the enemies who
surround me;
at his tabernacle will I
sacrifice with shouts of
joy;
I will sing and make music
to the LORD.

7Hear my voice when I call,
O LORD;
be merciful to me and
answer me.
8My heart says of you,
"Seek his [b] face!"
Your face, LORD, I will
seek.
9Do not hide your face from
me,
do not turn your servant
away in anger;
you have been my helper.
Do not reject me or forsake
me,
O God my Savior.
10Though my father and
mother forsake me,
the LORD will receive me.
11Teach me your way,
O LORD;
lead me in a straight path
because of my oppressors.
12Do not turn me over to the
desire of my foes,
for false witnesses rise up
against me,
breathing out violence.

13I am still confident of this:
I will see the goodness of
the LORD
in the land of the living.
14Wait for the LORD;
be strong and take heart
and wait for the LORD.

Psalm 28

Of David.

1To you I call, O LORD my
Rock;
do not turn a deaf ear to
me.
For if you remain silent,
I will be like those who

[a] 2 Or *to slander me* [b] 8 Or *To you, O my heart, he has said, "Seek my*

3599 Testimony (1), 119:172
1456 Thankfulness (2)
3910 God's Works (1), 40:5
3926 Love for God's House, 27:4
3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Ps 28:3
p.p.Ps 5:6; Ps 139:19
2377 Mischief
2548 Bribery (1), Pr 17:23
573 Integrity (b)
2978 Redemption (1)
2301 Mercy Sought
p.p.Ps 27:11
1424 Glorifying God (2)
2169 God a Light, 36:9
3116 Salvation (1), 37:39
3806 God Our Strength
1216 Trust (3)
360 Spiritual Enemies
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3062 Ungodly (2), Lk 22:47
851 Fearlessness, 46:2
3766 War (1), Ecc 3:8
1218 Confidence in God, 46:2
982 Spiritual Desire, 38:9
3926 Love for God's House, 65:4
3190 Seeing God
509 Spiritual Vision
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
1003 Prayerfulness
369 Divine Protector (d), 31:20
370 Divine Protector (e), 31:20
787 Comfort (5), 30:5
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
3174 Security (1)
1165 Saints Exalted
3110 Sacrifices (4)
1452 Praise (2)
2472 Singing (1)
2301 Mercy Sought, 51:1
3191 Seek God
2615 Obedience (2), Lk 2:39
3192 Seekers, 119:10
1275 God's Face Hidden
3955 God's Anger
1560 Divine Helper, 28:7
1328 Divine Constancy
3116 Salvation (1)
1650 Children (8), Pr 8:17
3830 Widows, Orphans (2)
1466 Guidance Sought, 143:10
1469 Divine Leader, 60:9
360 Spiritual Enemies
3856 False Witnesses (1)
2000 Cruelty (1), Pr 11:17
1218 Confidence in God
1212 Believers
1438 God's Goodness
849 Courage (1)
3804 Strength Promised
3762 Waiting on God, 62:5
1071 Crying to God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2), 62:2
p.p.Ps 39:12

have gone down to the pit.
2770 The Pit, 30:9
p.p.Ps 140:6
2 Hear my cry for mercy
as I call to you for help,
1493 Lifting up Hands, 63:4
as I lift up my hands
1599 Holy of Holies
toward your Most Holy Place.
3 Do not drag me away with the wicked,
p.p.Ps 26:9
with those who do evil,
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
who speak cordially with
3705 Deceit (1)
their neighbors
but harbor malice in their
2377 Mischief
hearts.
1545 Evil Heart
4 Repay them for their deeds
1744 Imprecations
and for their evil work;
repay them for what their
1353 Judgment by Works
hands have done
and bring back upon them
3045 Recompense (1)
what they deserve.
5 Since they show no regard
3083 Godlessness
for the works of the LORD
and what his hands have done,
he will tear them down
990 Destruction (2)
and never build them up again.

6 Praise be to the LORD,
1423 Glorifying God (1)
for he has heard my cry
2821 Prayer (6)
for mercy.
7 The LORD is my strength
3806 God Our Strength
and my shield;
371 Divine Protector (f)
my heart trusts in him,
1216 Trust (3)
and I am helped.
1560 Divine Helper, 40:17
My heart leaps for joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)
and I will give thanks to
1452 Praise (2)
him in song.

3806 God Our Strength, 46:1
8 The LORD is the strength of his people,
a fortress of salvation for his anointed one.
3121 Salvation (6)
9 Save your people and bless your inheritance;
2723 God's People
be their shepherd and
2912 Divine Care (1)
carry them forever.

Psalm 29

A psalm of David.

1 Ascribe to the LORD,
O mighty ones,
1423 Glorifying God (1)
ascribe to the LORD glory and strength.
1676 Honor God, 34:3
2 Ascribe to the LORD the glory due his name;
3921 Worship God, 95:6
worship the LORD in the splendor of his[a] holiness.
1596 Holiness (1)

3 The voice of the LORD is over the waters;
the God of glory thunders,
1426 God's Glory
the LORD thunders over the mighty waters.
4 The voice of the LORD is powerful;
3301 God's Voice
3808 God's Power
the voice of the LORD is majestic.
2234 God's Majesty, 45:3
5 The voice of the LORD breaks the cedars;
3673 Cedars, 80:10
the LORD breaks in pieces the cedars of Lebanon.
6 He makes Lebanon skip like a calf,
p.p.Ps 114:4
Sirion[b] like a young wild ox.
186 Wild Ox, Isa 34:7
7 The voice of the LORD strikes
with flashes of lightning.
8 The voice of the LORD shakes the desert;
the LORD shakes the Desert of Kadesh.
p.p.Nu 13:26
9 The voice of the LORD twists the oaks[c]
p.p.Job 39:1
and strips the forests bare.
And in his temple all cry,
"Glory!"
p.p.Ps 26:8

10 The LORD sits[d] enthroned over the flood;
3415 Sovereignty of God, 47:2
the LORD is enthroned as King forever.
3419 God, King
11 The LORD gives strength to his people;
3804 Strength Promised
2723 God's People, 78:52
the LORD blesses his people with peace.
3013 Peace (2), 119:165

Psalm 30

A psalm. A song. For the dedication of the temple.[e] Of David.
1042 B.C.

1 I will exalt you, O LORD,
1423 Glorifying God (1)
for you lifted me out of the depths
1165 Saints Exalted
and did not let my enemies gloat over me.
2 O LORD my God, I called to you for help
1071 Crying to God
and you healed me.
1505 Health Promised
3 O LORD, you brought me up from the grave[f];
2913 Divine Care (2)
you spared me from going down into the pit.
2770 The Pit
4 Sing to the LORD, you saints of his;
2472 Singing (1)
praise his holy name.
1457 Thanksgiving
1597 God's Holiness

[a] 2 Or *LORD with the splendor of* [b] 6 That is, Mount Hermon [c] 9 Or *LORD makes the deer give birth* [d] 10 Or *sat* [e] Title: Or *palace* [f] 3 Hebrew *Sheol*

p.p.Ps 103:9

2148 Life (4)
2879 God's Promises (2), 34:19
1928 Joy Promised, 89:16
787 Comfort (5), 42:5

3189 Self-confidence (2)
3187 Carnal Security
1250 Divine Favor (1)

3176 Security (3)
1275 God's Face Hidden

1003 Prayerfulness

2770 The Pit, 88:4

2301 Mercy Sought

1560 Divine Helper

1950 Mourning (4)
913 Dancing (2)

1936 Gladness
1929 Joy Restored, Isa 61:3
p.p.Ps 16:9; Ps 57:8

1456 Thankfulness (2)

5For his anger lasts only a moment,
but his favor lasts a lifetime;
weeping may remain for a night,
but rejoicing comes in the morning.

6When I felt secure, I said,
"I will never be shaken."
7O LORD, when you favored me,
you made my mountain[a] stand firm;
but when you hid your face,
I was dismayed.

8To you, O LORD, I called;
to the Lord I cried for mercy:
9"What gain is there in my destruction,[b]
in my going down into the pit?
Will the dust praise you?
Will it proclaim your faithfulness?
10Hear, O LORD, and be merciful to me;
O LORD, be my help."

11You turned my wailing into dancing;
you removed my sackcloth and clothed me with joy,
12that my heart may sing to you and not be silent.
O LORD my God, I will give you thanks forever.

Psalm 31

For the director of music.
A psalm of David.

1216 Trust (3)

1690 Not Ashamed
971 Deliverance (4)

367 Divine Protector (b), Isa 31:5
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
368 Divine Protector (c)

1469 Divine Leader
1466 Guidance Sought

1In you, O LORD, I have taken refuge;
let me never be put to shame;
deliver me in your righteousness.
2Turn your ear to me,
come quickly to my rescue;
be my rock of refuge,
a strong fortress to save me.
3Since you are my rock and my fortress,
for the sake of your name lead and guide me.
4Free me from the trap that is set for me,
for you are my refuge.
5Into your hands I commit my spirit;
redeem me, O LORD, the God of truth.

6I hate those who cling to worthless idols;
I trust in the LORD.
7I will be glad and rejoice in your love,
for you saw my affliction
and knew the anguish of my soul.
8You have not handed me over to the enemy
but have set my feet in a spacious place.

9Be merciful to me, O LORD, for I am in distress;
my eyes grow weak with sorrow,
my soul and my body with grief.
10My life is consumed by anguish
and my years by groaning;
my strength fails because of my affliction,[c]
and my bones grow weak.
11Because of all my enemies,
I am the utter contempt of my neighbors;
I am a dread to my friends—
those who see me on the street flee from me.
12I am forgotten by them as though I were dead;
I have become like broken pottery.
13For I hear the slander of many;
there is terror on every side;
they conspire against me
and plot to take my life.

14But I trust in you, O LORD;
I say, "You are my God."
15My times are in your hands;
deliver me from my enemies
and from those who pursue me.
16Let your face shine on your servant;
save me in your unfailing love.

2579 Net (2)
3386 Snares (1)
3806 God Our Strength
1217 Trust (4), Lk 23:46

2978 Redemption (1), 111:9
3700 God of Truth

3343 Sin Despised
3748 Vanities, Jer 2:5
1218 Confidence in God
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2297 Mercy (1)
3517 Divine Compassion
2035 Saints Known

1000 Full Life

2301 Mercy Sought
1952 Trouble

669 Despondency, 42:6

3284 Sighing, Jer 45:3
3130 Condemnation (2), 32:3
1755 Iniquities

2997 Bringing Reproach
p.p.Ps 88:8
1329 Friendless, 38:11

3310 Slander (1), 101:5

859 Fear of Man

2780 Conspiracy
2775 Evil Devices (1)

1216 Trust (3)
1867 Jehovah Chosen, 63:1
p.p.Job 14:5
971 Deliverance (4)

3484 Persecution (5), 119:86
1251 Divine Favor (2), 67:1

3121 Salvation (6), 54:1

[a]7 Or *hill country* [b]9 Or *there if I am silenced* [c]10 Or *guilt*

1690 Not Ashamed
1003 Prayerfulness
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3294 Silence (6)
3702 Falsehood, 101:7
3303 Evil Speech (1)
827 Righteous Despised
2394 Mocking (3)
1438 God's Goodness
481 Blessings (2)
3035 Fear of God, 103:13
2907 Providence (3), 68:10
1215 Trust (2), 32:10
369 Divine Protector (d), 32:7
370 Divine Protector (e), 46:1
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
p.p.Job 5:21
2214 Loving-kindness
364 Divine Protection (1)
1018 Discouragement
2821 Prayer (6)
3517 Divine Compassion
2207 Love Commanded, Mt 22:37
2913 Divine Care (2), 37:28
1231 Fidelity (3)
3045 Recompense (1)
1019 Encouragement (1)
3806 God Our Strength
1693 Hope in God, 33:18
376 Blessed Ones, 40:4
1314 Forgiveness (1)

17 Let me not be put to
shame, O LORD,
for I have cried out to you;
but let the wicked be put to
shame
and lie silent in the
grave.[a]
18 Let their lying lips be
silenced,
for with pride and
contempt
they speak arrogantly
against the righteous.

19 How great is your
goodness,
which you have stored up
for those who fear you,
which you bestow in the
sight of men
on those who take refuge
in you.
20 In the shelter of your
presence you hide them
from the intrigues of men;
in your dwelling you keep
them safe
from accusing tongues.

21 Praise be to the LORD,
for he showed his
wonderful love to me
when I was in a besieged
city.
22 In my alarm I said,
"I am cut off from your
sight!"
Yet you heard my cry for
mercy
when I called to you for
help.

23 Love the LORD, all his
saints!
The LORD preserves the
faithful,
but the proud he pays
back in full.
24 Be strong and take heart,
all you who hope in the
LORD.

Psalm 32

Of David. A *maskil*.[b]

1 Blessed is he
whose transgressions are
forgiven,
whose sins are covered.
2 Blessed is the man
whose sin the LORD does
not count against him
and in whose spirit is no
deceit.

3 When I kept silent,
my bones wasted away
through my groaning all
day long.
4 For day and night
your hand was heavy upon
me;
my strength was sapped
as in the heat of summer.
Selah
5 Then I acknowledged my
sin to you
and did not cover up my
iniquity.
I said, "I will confess
my transgressions to the
LORD"—
and you forgave
the guilt of my sin. *Selah*

6 Therefore let everyone who
is godly pray to you
while you may be found;
surely when the mighty
waters rise,
they will not reach him.
7 You are my hiding place;
you will protect me from
trouble
and surround me with
songs of deliverance.
Selah

8 I will instruct you and
teach you in the way
you should go;
I will counsel you and
watch over you.
9 Do not be like the horse or
the mule,
which have no
understanding
but must be controlled by
bit and bridle
or they will not come to
you.
10 Many are the woes of the
wicked,
but the LORD's unfailing
love
surrounds the man who
trusts in him.

11 Rejoice in the LORD and be
glad, you righteous;
sing, all you who are
upright in heart!

3127 Forgiveness of Sins
1761 Guilelessness, Jn 1:47
3130 Condemnation (2), Eze 33:10
1764 Conviction of Sin, 38:4
3018 Unrest
1485 Divine Hand (2), Ac 13:11
818 Confession of Sin (3)
800 Hiding Sin
3345 Sin Forgiven
p.p.Ps 46:3; Mt 7:25
3191 Seek God
2817 Prayer (2)
26 Accepted Time, 69:13
3174 Security (1)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
369 Divine Protector (d), 64:2
2913 Divine Care (2)
2477 Songs (3)
3556 Divine Teacher, 71:17
1781 Teaching (5)
1465 Guidance (1), 48:14
847 Divine Counsel
172 Horses, 33:17
180 Mules, Zec 14:15
1014 No Understanding, 49:20
3229 Stubbornness (1), 78:8
2354 Senselessness
3416 Divine Control
2902 Adversity
3066 The Wicked (2), 37:17
1215 Trust (2), 34:22
2299 Mercy (3)
1932 Rejoicing (1), Zep 3:14
1939 Joy Expressed
3737 Uprightness, 37:37

[a] 17 Hebrew *Sheol* [b] Title: Probably a literary or musical term

Psalm 33

1932 Rejoicing (1)
p.p.Ps 92:1

1451 Praise God, 67:3
2459 Harps

2462 Lyre, 150:3
2472 Singing (1)
2586 New Song, 40:3

434 God's Pure Word
3700 God of Truth, 146:6

3077 God's Righteousness
1975 Divine Justice

1438 God's Goodness, 34:8

3808 God's Power

884 Creator (1), 95:5

3813 Divine Power (2), 104:9

3034 Fear God

3030 Godly Reverence, 89:7

3808 God's Power
p.p.Ge 1:3; Ps 148:5

3067 The Wicked (3)
2776 Evil Devices (2), Pr 6:18

847 Divine Counsel
2482 Divine Counsels, Pr 19:21
3616 God's Thoughts
2480 Immutability, 102:27

2723 God's People

2725 Chosen Ones
1808 Israel (2)
1547 Heaven (1)
507 Divine Vision

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

774 Clay

2031 Divine Knowledge

[1]Sing joyfully to the LORD,
you righteous;
it is fitting for the upright
to praise him.
[2]Praise the LORD with the
harp;
make music to him on the
ten-stringed lyre.
[3]Sing to him a new song;
play skillfully, and shout
for joy.

[4]For the word of the LORD is
right and true;
he is faithful in all he does.
[5]The LORD loves
righteousness and
justice;
the earth is full of his
unfailing love.

[6]By the word of the LORD
were the heavens made,
their starry host by the
breath of his mouth.
[7]He gathers the waters of
the sea into jars[a];
he puts the deep into
storehouses.
[8]Let all the earth fear the
LORD;
let all the people of the
world revere him.
[9]For he spoke, and it came
to be;
he commanded, and it
stood firm.
[10]The LORD foils the plans of
the nations;
he thwarts the purposes of
the peoples.
[11]But the plans of the LORD
stand firm forever,
the purposes of his heart
through all generations.

[12]Blessed is the nation whose
God is the LORD,
the people he chose for his
inheritance.
[13]From heaven the LORD
looks down
and sees all mankind;
[14]from his dwelling place he
watches
all who live on earth—
[15]he who forms the hearts of
all,
who considers everything
they do.

[16]No king is saved by the size
of his army;
no warrior escapes by his
great strength.
[17]A horse is a vain hope for
deliverance;
despite all its great
strength it cannot save.
[18]But the eyes of the LORD
are on those who fear
him,
on those whose hope is in
his unfailing love,
[19]to deliver them from death
and keep them alive in
famine.

[20]We wait in hope for the
LORD;
he is our help and our
shield.
[21]In him our hearts rejoice,
for we trust in his holy
name.
[22]May your unfailing love
rest upon us, O LORD,
even as we put our hope in
you.

3184 Trust in Man

172 Horses, Isa 31:1

p.p.Ps 20:7

2035 Saints Known
3034 Fear God

3058 Saints (4)
1693 Hope in God, 39:7

970 Deliverance (3)
2913 Divine Care (2)

2693 Waiting for God, 37:7

1560 Divine Helper
371 Divine Protector (f), 84:11
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1216 Trust (3)
2514 Name of the Lord

2301 Mercy Sought

1693 Hope in God

Psalm 34[b]

Of David. When he pretended to be insane before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he left.

[1]I will extol the LORD at all
times;
his praise will always be
on my lips.
[2]My soul will boast in the
LORD;
let the afflicted hear and
rejoice.
[3]Glorify the LORD with me;
let us exalt his name
together.

[4]I sought the LORD, and he
answered me;
he delivered me from all
my fears.
[5]Those who look to him are
radiant;
their faces are never
covered with shame.
[6]This poor man called, and
the LORD heard him;
he saved him out of all his
troubles.
[7]The angel of the LORD

1424 Glorifying God (2)

1452 Praise (2)

519 Boasting in God, 44:8

p.p.Ps 69:32
1676 Honor God, 57:5
2515 God's Name

3192 Seekers
2821 Prayer (6)
969 Deliverance (2)
972 Divine Deliverer, 56:13

510 Looking to God, 123:1
2175 Enlightenment
2173 Radiant Lives, Ecc 8:1
1690 Not Ashamed

1071 Crying to God, 61:2
2821 Prayer (6)
3116 Salvation (1)

143 Ministering Angels

[a]7 Or *sea as into a heap* [b]This psalm is an acrostic poem, the verses of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

encamps around those
who fear him,
and he delivers them.

8Taste and see that the LORD
is good;
blessed is the man who
takes refuge in him.
9Fear the LORD, you his
saints,
for those who fear him
lack nothing.
10The lions may grow weak
and hungry,
but those who seek the
LORD lack no good thing.

11Come, my children, listen
to me;
I will teach you the fear of
the LORD.
12Whoever of you loves life
and desires to see many
good days,
13keep your tongue from evil
and your lips from
speaking lies.
14Turn from evil and do good;
seek peace and pursue it.

15The eyes of the LORD are on
the righteous
and his ears are attentive
to their cry;
16the face of the LORD is
against those who do
evil,
to cut off the memory of
them from the earth.

17The righteous cry out, and
the LORD hears them;
he delivers them from all
their troubles.
18The LORD is close to the
brokenhearted
and saves those who are
crushed in spirit.

19A righteous man may have
many troubles,
but the LORD delivers him
from them all;
20he protects all his bones,
not one of them will be
broken.

21Evil will slay the wicked;
the foes of the righteous
will be condemned.
22The LORD redeems his
servants;
no one will be condemned
who takes refuge in
him.

Psalm 35

Of David.

1Contend, O LORD, with
those who contend with
me;
fight against those who
fight against me.
2Take up shield and buckler;
arise and come to my aid.
3Brandish spear and javelin[a]
against those who pursue
me.
Say to my soul,
"I am your salvation."

4May those who seek my life
be disgraced and put to
shame;
may those who plot my ruin
be turned back in dismay.
5May they be like chaff
before the wind,
with the angel of the LORD
driving them away;
6may their path be dark and
slippery,
with the angel of the LORD
pursuing them.
7Since they hid their net for
me without cause
and without cause dug a
pit for me,
8may ruin overtake them by
surprise—
may the net they hid
entangle them,
may they fall into the pit,
to their ruin.
9Then my soul will rejoice in
the LORD
and delight in his
salvation.
10My whole being will
exclaim,
"Who is like you, O LORD?
You rescue the poor from
those too strong for
them,
the poor and needy from
those who rob them."

11Ruthless witnesses come
forward;
they question me on
things I know nothing
about.
12They repay me evil for
good

[a]3 Or *and block the way*

364 Divine Protection (1), 41:2
p.p. 1Pe 2:3
1438 God's Goodness, 119:68
1214 Trust (1)
2880 God's Promises (3)
3034 Fear God
19 Plenty Promised
2907 Providence (3)
2886 God's Promises (9)
18 Spiritual Abundance
1645 Children (3), 148:12
1631 Instruction (3)
1780 Teaching (4), Pr 3:1
3034 Fear God
2148 Life (4)
2189 Longevity (1)
3308 Tongue Restrained, Pr 13:3
3295 Speech
1798 Warnings (5), 97:10
3905 Do Good, 37:3
3015 Peace (4), Isa 27:5
507 Divine Vision, 139:16
3054 The Righteous, 37:25
944 Divine Hearing, 94:9
1275 God's Face Hidden
1161 Evildoers (1), 37:9
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1), 109:15
2821 Prayer (6), Pr 15:29
972 Divine Deliverer
1560 Divine Helper
2884 God's Promises (7), Jer 3:22
1268 Nearness to God (1), 119:151
2712 Contrition, 51:17
2879 God's Promises (2), 34:20
970 Deliverance (3)
2879 God's Promises (2), 41:3
2910 Protective Prov. (2), 121:4
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
2913 Divine Care (2)
2874 Wages of Sin
3350 Sin Destructive, 140:11
2213 Saints Hated
988 Desolation (3), 40:15
2978 Redemption (1)
1215 Trust (2), 125:1
1071 Crying to God
366 Divine Protector (a)
1560 Divine Helper
3484 Persecution (5)
3116 Salvation (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies
3416 Divine Control
2775 Evil Devices (1)
3067 The Wicked (3)
3076 The Wicked (12)
146 Angels of Wrath
2178 Darkness (3)
2180 Dark Way, 82:5
3180 Insecurity
2579 Net (2)
3386 Snares (1), 119:85
1744 Imprecations
3182 Sudden Destruction
3074 The Wicked (10)
3050 Retribution (2)
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1930 Spiritual Joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)
3116 Salvation (1)
2600 None Like God
970 Deliverance (3)
2800 The Poor (2), Ecc 5:8
2785 Poor and Needy, 40:17
3857 False Witnesses (2)
1459 Ingratitude (2), Ecc 9:15
1460 Evil for Good, 38:20

and leave my soul forlorn.
13 Yet when they were ill, I
put on sackcloth
and humbled myself with
fasting.
When my prayers returned
to me unanswered,
14 I went about mourning
as though for my friend or
brother.
I bowed my head in grief
as though weeping for my
mother.
15 But when I stumbled, they
gathered in glee;
attackers gathered against
me when I was
unaware.
They slandered me
without ceasing.
16 Like the ungodly they
maliciously mocked[a];
they gnashed their teeth
at me.
17 O Lord, how long will you
look on?
Rescue my life from their
ravages,
my precious life from
these lions.
18 I will give you thanks in
the great assembly;
among throngs of people I
will praise you.

19 Let not those gloat over me
who are my enemies
without cause;
let not those who hate me
without reason
maliciously wink the eye.
20 They do not speak
peaceably,
but devise false
accusations
against those who live
quietly in the land.
21 They gape at me and say,
"Aha! Aha!
With our own eyes we
have seen it."

22 O Lord, you have seen this;
be not silent.
Do not be far from me,
O Lord.
23 Awake, and rise to my
defense!
Contend for me, my God
and Lord.
24 Vindicate me in your
righteousness, O Lord
my God;
do not let them gloat over
me.
25 Do not let them think,
"Aha, just what we
wanted!"
or say, "We have
swallowed him up."

26 May all who gloat over my
distress
be put to shame and
confusion;
may all who exalt
themselves over me
be clothed with shame and
disgrace.
27 May those who delight in
my vindication
shout for joy and gladness;
may they always say, "The
Lord be exalted,
who delights in the
well-being of his
servant."
28 My tongue will speak of
your righteousness
and of your praises all day
long.

Psalm 36

For the director of music. Of David the servant of the Lord.

1 An oracle is within my
heart
concerning the sinfulness
of the wicked:[b]
There is no fear of God
before his eyes.
2 For in his own eyes he
flatters himself
too much to detect or hate
his sin.
3 The words of his mouth are
wicked and deceitful;
he has ceased to be wise
and to do good.
4 Even on his bed he plots
evil;
he commits himself to a
sinful course
and does not reject what
is wrong.

5 Your love, O Lord, reaches
to the heavens,
your faithfulness to the
skies.

1436 Good for Evil (1), Lk 22:51
1950 Mourning (4)
3212 Fasting (1), 69:10
3516 Human Sympathy (2), Lk 23:27
1947 Mourning (1)
1935 Rejoicing (4)
3520 Pitilessness, 69:21 p.p.Job 30:1
3484 Persecution (5)
2394 Mocking (3)
3564 Gnashing Teeth (2), 37:12
493 Affliction (5), 79:5
971 Deliverance (4)
1457 Thanksgiving p.p.Ps 22:25
1452 Praise (2) p.p.Pr 6:13; Pr 10:10
1935 Rejoicing (4), Pr 17:5
2213 Saints Hated
3735 Contentiousness
2775 Evil Devices (1)
3336 Craftiness
977 Derision p.p.Ps 22:13
101 Aha, 40:15
507 Divine Vision
1268 Nearness to God (1)
309 Divine Awakening, 44:23
1975 Divine Justice
1354 God a Judge
3077 God's Righteousness p.p.Ps 56:1; Ps 124:3
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3067 The Wicked (3)
1935 Rejoicing (4)
1173 Humiliation (1), Isa 13:11
1939 Joy Expressed p.p.Ps 9:4
1676 Honor God
2900 Prosperity (4)
3240 God's Servants
3599 Testimony (1)
1452 Praise (2), 51:15
1454 Unceasing Praise, 71:6
1225 Atheism, Pr 30:9
3083 Godlessness, Mal 3:14
3220 Self-righteous (2)
3196 Self-deception, Isa 44:20
3349 Sin Hateful
3303 Evil Speech (1), 55:21
3705 Deceit (1), Pr 12:5
3358 Sins of Omission
2775 Evil Devices (1), 37:7
2778 Plotting (1), 37:12
3348 Sin Loved
2689 Evil Way
2297 Mercy (1)
1228 God Faithful, 89:1

[a] 16 Septuagint; Hebrew may mean *ungodly circle of mockers.* [b] 1 Or *heart: / Sin proceeds from the wicked.*

3077 God's Righteousness

1966 God's Judgments (A), Eze 25:11
2488 God Unsearchable
2913 Divine Care (2)
2905 Providence (1)

2214 Loving-kindness
2909 Protective Prov. (1)

1216 Trust (3)
370 Divine Protector (e)
984 Satisfaction (1), 63:5
985 Satisfaction (2), Isa 12:3

18 Spiritual Abundance, Jn 10:10
3087 Spiritual Rivers, 46:4
3789 Living Water
1320 Fountain of Life, Pr 13:14
2169 God a Light, 84:11
2167 Spiritual Light (2), Isa 58:10
2214 Loving-kindness
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3737 Uprightness

367 Divine Protector (b)

3176 Security (3)

3181 Fall of the Wicked
990 Destruction (2)
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), Pr 6:15

p.p.Pr 24:19

1137 Envy (1), Pr 3:31
1161 Evildoers (1)

2404 Mortality (2)

3068 The Wicked (4)
3070 The Wicked (6), 37:10

1214 Trust (1), 115:11
3905 Do Good, 37:27

2880 God's Promises (3), Mk 9:23
2906 Providence (2)
2208 Love to God

2819 Answers Promised
982 Spiritual Desire

1217 Trust (4)

6 Your righteousness is like
the mighty mountains,
your justice like the great
deep.
O LORD, you preserve both
man and beast.
7 How priceless is your
unfailing love!
Both high and low among
men
find[a] refuge in the shadow
of your wings.
8 They feast on the
abundance of your
house;
you give them drink from
your river of delights.
9 For with you is the fountain
of life;
in your light we see light.

10 Continue your love to those
who know you,
your righteousness to the
upright in heart.
11 May the foot of the proud
not come against me,
nor the hand of the wicked
drive me away.
12 See how the evildoers lie
fallen—
thrown down, not able to
rise!

Psalm 37[b]

Of David.

1 Do not fret because of evil
men
or be envious of those who
do wrong;
2 for like the grass they will
soon wither,
like green plants they will
soon die away.

3 Trust in the LORD and do
good;
dwell in the land and
enjoy safe pasture.
4 Delight yourself in the
LORD
and he will give you the
desires of your heart.

5 Commit your way to the
LORD;
trust in him and he will do
this:
6 He will make your
righteousness shine like
the dawn,
the justice of your cause
like the noonday sun.

7 Be still before the LORD and
wait patiently for him;
do not fret when men
succeed in their ways,
when they carry out their
wicked schemes.

8 Refrain from anger and
turn from wrath;
do not fret—it leads only
to evil.
9 For evil men will be cut off,
but those who hope in the
LORD will inherit the
land.

10 A little while, and the
wicked will be no more;
though you look for them,
they will not be found.
11 But the meek will inherit
the land
and enjoy great peace.

12 The wicked plot against the
righteous
and gnash their teeth at
them;
13 but the Lord laughs at the
wicked,
for he knows their day is
coming.

14 The wicked draw the sword
and bend the bow
to bring down the poor and
needy,
to slay those whose ways
are upright.
15 But their swords will pierce
their own hearts,
and their bows will be
broken.

16 Better the little that the
righteous have
than the wealth of many
wicked;
17 for the power of the wicked
will be broken,
but the LORD upholds the
righteous.

18 The days of the blameless
are known to the LORD,
and their inheritance will
endure forever.

1202 Faith (2)
2173 Radiant Lives

p.p.Mic 7:9

2936 Quietness (3)
2693 Waiting for God, 40:1

2897 Prosperity (1)

2775 Evil Devices (1), Pr 6:14
3956 Anger (2), Pr 14:17

1161 Evildoers (1), 94:16
3068 The Wicked (4)
3762 Waiting on God
1753 Earthly Heritage

3070 The Wicked (6), 55:23

p.p.Job 7:10

2271 Meekness (2), 147:6
1753 Earthly Heritage, 37:22
18 Spiritual Abundance
3012 Peace (1)
3065 The Wicked (1), 52:3
2778 Plotting (1), Pr 6:14

3564 Gnashing Teeth (2), La 2:16

828 Divine Contempt, 59:8

923 Day of the Lord (3)

2004 Malice (2)
3484 Persecution (5)

p.p.Ps 11:2
2803 The Poor (5)

2213 Saints Hated

p.p.Ps 46:9
3049 Retribution (1), Isa 65:6

2812 Spiritual Riches (1)

580 Unjust Gain

3066 The Wicked (2), 75:10

2912 Divine Care (1), 41:12
3054 The Righteous

2035 Saints Known
1754 Spiritual Heritage
2157 Eternal Life (2)

[a]7 Or *love, O God! / Men find*; or *love! / Both heavenly beings and men / find*
[b]This psalm is an acrostic poem, the stanzas of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

984 Satisfaction (1)

2906 Providence (2)

3069 The Wicked (5)
3070 The Wicked (6)
1129 God's Enemies

582 Borrowing, Pr 22:7
576 Dishonesty (a)

2116 Beneficence

1753 Earthly Heritage, Isa 57:13
3068 The Wicked (4), 37:38

1250 Divine Favor (1)
3060 Saints (6), 40:2
1465 Guidance (1)
p.p.Mic 7:8; 2Co 4:9

2912 Divine Care (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1), 104:28

2029 Experience (1), Ecc 1:16

3054 The Righteous, 92:12
1576 Seed of Righteous, 69:36
389 Begging (1), 109:10

583 Lending, 112:5

2116 Beneficence

1798 Warnings (5)
3905 Do Good, Lk 6:35
2148 Life (4)

1975 Divine Justice

3058 Saints (4), 97:10

2913 Divine Care (2), 146:9

1575 Seed of Wicked, Isa 14:20
3341 Sin (4), Pr 14:11
1753 Earthly Heritage

p.p.Ps 37:18

3300 Mouth of Righteous, Pr 10:11
3297 Wise Words

438 Law in Heart, 40:8

3174 Security (1)
3175 Security (2)
3783 Watching, Jer 20:10

19 In times of disaster they
will not wither;
in days of famine they will
enjoy plenty.

20 But the wicked will perish:
The LORD's enemies will be
like the beauty of the
fields,
they will vanish—vanish
like smoke.

21 The wicked borrow and do
not repay,
but the righteous give
generously;
22 those the LORD blesses will
inherit the land,
but those he curses will be
cut off.

23 If the LORD delights in a
man's way,
he makes his steps firm;
24 though he stumble, he will
not fall,
for the LORD upholds him
with his hand.

25 I was young and now I am
old,
yet I have never seen the
righteous forsaken
or their children begging
bread.
26 They are always generous
and lend freely;
their children will be
blessed.

27 Turn from evil and do good;
then you will dwell in the
land forever.
28 For the LORD loves the just
and will not forsake his
faithful ones.

They will be protected
forever,
but the offspring of the
wicked will be cut off;
29 the righteous will inherit
the land
and dwell in it forever.

30 The mouth of the righteous
man utters wisdom,
and his tongue speaks
what is just.
31 The law of his God is in his
heart;
his feet do not slip.

32 The wicked lie in wait for
the righteous,
seeking their very lives;
33 but the LORD will not leave
them in their power
or let them be condemned
when brought to trial.

34 Wait for the LORD
and keep his way.
He will exalt you to inherit
the land;
when the wicked are cut
off, you will see it.

35 I have seen a wicked and
ruthless man
flourishing like a green
tree in its native soil,
36 but he soon passed away
and was no more;
though I looked for him,
he could not be found.

37 Consider the blameless,
observe the upright;
there is a future[a] for the
man of peace.
38 But all sinners will be
destroyed;
the future[b] of the wicked
will be cut off.

39 The salvation of the
righteous comes from
the LORD;
he is their stronghold in
time of trouble.
40 The LORD helps them and
delivers them;
he delivers them from the
wicked and saves them,
because they take refuge
in him.

2004 Malice (2)
1328 Divine Constancy
364 Divine Protection (1)
1975 Divine Justice

3762 Waiting on God
3796 Divine Ways
1165 Saints Exalted
1753 Earthly Heritage
3068 The Wicked (4)

p.p.Job 8:16

2897 Prosperity (1), 73:3
3665 Trees (2), Mt 7:18
3655 Transient Things, 37:36
2160 Death (4)
2161 Death (7), Pr 5:23
3655 Transient Things, 90:10

3737 Uprightness, 49:14

3352 Sin's Penalty
990 Destruction (2)
3068 The Wicked (4), 55:23
3069 The Wicked (5), 73:17

3116 Salvation (1), 62:2

3806 God Our Strength

1560 Divine Helper
970 Deliverance (3)
2880 God's Promises (3)

1215 Trust (2)

Psalm 38

A psalm of David. A petition.

1 O LORD, do not rebuke me
in your anger
or discipline me in your
wrath.
2 For your arrows have
pierced me,
and your hand has come
down upon me.
3 Because of your wrath
there is no health in my
body;
my bones have no
soundness because of
my sin.
4 My guilt has overwhelmed
me

796 Divine Reproof
497 Affliction (9)
1255 Divine Displeasure

223 God's Arrows

1485 Divine Hand (2)

3955 God's Anger
1522 Sickness (1)

3018 Unrest

3130 Condemnation (2)
1755 Iniquities

[a] 37 Or *there will be posterity* [b] 38 Or *posterity*

1764 Conviction of Sin, 51:3
788 Sin's Misery
3852 Folly (1)
p.p.Ps 35:14
p.p.Ps 42:9
p.p.Ps 102:3
1969 Disease Sent
1508 Fever (1)
p.p.La 1:13
3018 Unrest, Ecc 2:23
982 Spiritual Desire, 63:1
3514 Divine Sympathy
p.p.Ps 31:10
3656 Frailty, 49:12
p.p.Ps 69:3
1330 Inconstancy, Mic 7:5
1329 Friendless, 88:18
1331 Loneliness, 102:7
360 Spiritual Enemies
3386 Snares (1)
3303 Evil Speech (1)
2353 Evil Imagination, Pr 6:18
p.p.Ps 39:2
3289 Silence (1)
1693 Hope in God
2821 Prayer (6)
1935 Rejoicing (4)
p.p.Ps 73:2
1018 Discouragement
818 Confession of Sin (3)
2708 Repentance (3), Jer 3:21
360 Spiritual Enemies
3062 Ungodly (2)
1459 Ingratitude (2)

like a burden too heavy to bear.

5My wounds fester and are loathsome
because of my sinful folly.
6I am bowed down and brought very low;
all day long I go about mourning.
7My back is filled with searing pain;
there is no health in my body.
8I am feeble and utterly crushed;
I groan in anguish of heart.

9All my longings lie open before you, O Lord;
my sighing is not hidden from you.
10My heart pounds, my strength fails me;
even the light has gone from my eyes.
11My friends and companions avoid me because of my wounds;
my neighbors stay far away.
12Those who seek my life set their traps,
those who would harm me talk of my ruin;
all day long they plot deception.

13I am like a deaf man, who cannot hear,
like a mute, who cannot open his mouth;
14I have become like a man who does not hear,
whose mouth can offer no reply.
15I wait for you, O LORD;
you will answer, O Lord my God.
16For I said, "Do not let them gloat
or exalt themselves over me when my foot slips."
17For I am about to fall,
and my pain is ever with me.
18I confess my iniquity;
I am troubled by my sin.
19Many are those who are my vigorous enemies;
those who hate me without reason are numerous.
20Those who repay my good with evil
slander me when I pursue what is good.
21O LORD, do not forsake me;
be not far from me, O my God.
22Come quickly to help me,
O Lord my Savior.

1460 Evil for Good, 109:5
p.p.1Jn 3:12
1328 Divine Constancy
1268 Nearness to God (1)
1560 Divine Helper
3116 Salvation (1)

Psalm 39

For the director of music.
For Jeduthun. A psalm of David.

1I said, "I will watch my ways
and keep my tongue from sin;
I will put a muzzle on my mouth
as long as the wicked are in my presence."
2But when I was silent and still,
not even saying anything good,
my anguish increased.
3My heart grew hot within me,
and as I meditated, the fire burned;
then I spoke with my tongue:

4"Show me, O LORD, my life's end
and the number of my days;
let me know how fleeting is my life.
5You have made my days a mere handbreadth;
the span of my years is as nothing before you.
Each man's life is but a breath. *Selah*
6Man is a mere phantom as he goes to and fro:
He bustles about, but only in vain;
he heaps up wealth, not knowing who will get it.
7"But now, Lord, what do I look for?
My hope is in you.
8Save me from all my transgressions;
do not make me the scorn of fools.
9I was silent; I would not open my mouth,

3785 Watchfulness (2), Mt 26:41
3308 Tongue Restrained
3289 Silence (1), Pr 10:19
3293 Silence (5)
p.p.Lk 24:32
2359 Meditation (2), 63:6
1070 Pressure of Duty
1784 Intercession (2)
p.p.Ps 90:12
2403 Mortality (1)
3656 Frailty
2147 Life Brief, 89:47
2404 Mortality (2)
1682 Man's Glory
1025 Ostentation (1)
562 Business Cares (1), Ecc 2:20
3021 Worldly Care (1), Ecc 1:13
3018 Unrest
2811 Accumulation, Ecc 2:26
2809 Riches (5)
1693 Hope in God, 42:11
3126 Pardon (2)
2997 Bringing Reproach
p.p.Ps 39:2
3289 Silence (1)

for you are the one who has done this.
10 Remove your scourge from me;
I am overcome by the blow of your hand.
11 You rebuke and discipline men for their sin;
you consume their wealth like a moth—
each man is but a breath.
Selah

12 "Hear my prayer, O LORD,
listen to my cry for help;
be not deaf to my weeping.
For I dwell with you as an alien,
a stranger, as all my fathers were.
13 Look away from me, that I may rejoice again
before I depart and am no more."

Psalm 40

For the director of music.
Of David. A psalm.

1 I waited patiently for the LORD;
he turned to me and heard my cry.
2 He lifted me out of the slimy pit,
out of the mud and mire;
he set my feet on a rock
and gave me a firm place to stand.
3 He put a new song in my mouth,
a hymn of praise to our God.
Many will see and fear
and put their trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed is the man
who makes the LORD his trust,
who does not look to the proud,
to those who turn aside to false gods. [a]
5 Many, O LORD my God,
are the wonders you have done.
The things you planned for us
no one can recount to you;
were I to speak and tell of them,
they would be too many to declare.

6 Sacrifice and offering you did not desire,
but my ears you have pierced [b,c];
burnt offerings and sin offerings
you did not require.
7 Then I said, "Here I am, I have come—
it is written about me in the scroll. [d]
8 I desire to do your will,
O my God;
your law is within my heart."

9 I proclaim righteousness in the great assembly;
I do not seal my lips,
as you know, O LORD.
10 I do not hide your righteousness in my heart;
I speak of your faithfulness and salvation.
I do not conceal your love and your truth
from the great assembly.

11 Do not withhold your mercy from me, O LORD;
may your love and your truth always protect me.
12 For troubles without number surround me;
my sins have overtaken me, and I cannot see.
They are more than the hairs of my head,
and my heart fails within me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to save me;
O LORD, come quickly to help me.
14 May all who seek to take my life
be put to shame and confusion;
may all who desire my ruin
be turned back in disgrace.

[a] 4 Or *to falsehood* [b] 6 Hebrew; Septuagint *but a body you have prepared for me* (see also Symmachus and Theodotion) [c] 6 Or *opened* [d] 7 Or *come / with the scroll written for me*

3234 Submission (2)
p.p.Job 13:21
491 Affliction (3)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2672 Sin Rebuked
497 Affliction (9)
379 Beauty (2), 49:14
1120 Emptiness (A), 62:9
1071 Crying to God
3561 Tears (2), 42:3
3818 Weeping (2)
3413 Sojourners
2764 Pilgrimage, 119:19
p.p.Job 10:20
2693 Waiting for God, 130:6
807 Divine Condescension
2821 Prayer (6)
3116 Salvation (1)
3056 Saints (2), Isa 52:7
3060 Saints (6), Pr 4:12
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
3175 Security (2), 112:8
2582 New Man, Eze 11:19
2586 New Song, 96:1
1452 Praise (2)
p.p.Ps 52:6; Ps 64:9
1218 Confidence in God
376 Blessed Ones, 41:1
1208 Faith (8)
1214 Trust (1)
1726 The Proud, 119:78
3883 Wonders of God
3910 God's Works (1), 111:4
3616 God's Thoughts, 40:17

p.p.Ps 71:15; Ps 139:18
3108 Sacrifices (2), 51:16
2964 Teachableness (3), Pr 18:15
3008 Requirements (1)
3509 Consecration (2), Ac 6:4
3900 Joy in Service, 100:2
3507 God's Will, 143:10
438 Law in Heart, Jer 31:33
2087 Preaching (a)
431 Word Taught
821 Congregation (2)
3601 Testimony (3)
p.p.Ps 139:4
2031 Divine Knowledge
3077 God's Righteousness
876 Witnesses (1)
1228 God Faithful
3116 Salvation (1)
2214 Loving-kindness
433 Speaking the Word
3700 God of Truth
2301 Mercy Sought
p.p.Ps 43:3
2913 Divine Care (2)
p.p.Ps 116:3
1755 Iniquities, 90:8
1763 Guilt, Da 5:6
3130 Condemnation (2)
826 Conscience (3), Da 5:6
971 Deliverance (4)
1560 Divine Helper
1744 Imprecations
3067 The Wicked (3)
360 Spiritual Enemies
1688 Wicked Ashamed

2394 Mocking (3)
101 Aha, 70:3
988 Desolation (3), 73:19

3192 Seekers
1932 Rejoicing (1)
p.p.Ps 35:27
1423 Glorifying God (1)

2785 Poor and Needy, 70:5
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3616 God's Thoughts, 139:17
1560 Divine Helper, 54:4

3607 Divine Delays, 69:3

376 Blessed Ones, 65:4
2882 God's Promises (5), Pr 3:9
2117 Benevolence (1)
2802 The Poor (4), Pr 14:21
970 Deliverance (3)
2913 Divine Care (2)
2189 Longevity (1)
481 Blessings (2)

364 Divine Protection (1), 91:4

3806 God Our Strength

2879 God's Promises (2), 50:15

2301 Mercy Sought

1543 Spiritual Healing, 147:3
818 Confession of Sin (3), 51:3
3303 Evil Speech (1)
3310 Slander (1)
2213 Saints Hated

3306 Idle Talk
1545 Evil Heart
1756 Iniquity, 53:1
33 Busybodies

3309 Evil Whispering, Pr 16:28
p.p.Ps 71:10
2775 Evil Devices (1)

412 Betrayal, 55:12

1330 Inconstancy

15 May those who say to me,
"Aha! Aha!"
be appalled at their own shame.
16 But may all who seek you
rejoice and be glad in you;
may those who love your salvation always say,
"The LORD be exalted!"

17 Yet I am poor and needy;
may the Lord think of me.
You are my help and my deliverer;
O my God, do not delay.

Psalm 41

For the director of music. A psalm of David.

1 Blessed is he who has regard for the weak;
the LORD delivers him in times of trouble.
2 The LORD will protect him and preserve his life;
he will bless him in the land
and not surrender him to the desire of his foes.
3 The LORD will sustain him on his sickbed
and restore him from his bed of illness.

4 I said, "O LORD, have mercy on me;
heal me, for I have sinned against you."
5 My enemies say of me in malice,
"When will he die and his name perish?"
6 Whenever one comes to see me,
he speaks falsely, while his heart gathers slander;
then he goes out and spreads it abroad.

7 All my enemies whisper together against me;
they imagine the worst for me, saying,
8 "A vile disease has beset him;
he will never get up from the place where he lies."
9 Even my close friend, whom I trusted,
he who shared my bread,
has lifted up his heel against me.

10 But you, O LORD, have mercy on me;
raise me up, that I may repay them.
11 I know that you are pleased with me,
for my enemy does not triumph over me.
12 In my integrity you uphold me
and set me in your presence forever.

13 Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel,
from everlasting to everlasting.
Amen and Amen.

1959 Judas Iscariot

2301 Mercy Sought
p.p.Ps 3:3
2279 Retaliation (1)
1250 Divine Favor (1)

357 Invincibility

572 Integrity (a), Pr 11:3
2912 Divine Care (1), 91:12

1165 Saints Exalted

1423 Glorifying God (1)
1452 Praise (2)
2481 God Eternal

BOOK II

Psalms 42–72

Psalm 42[a]

For the director of music. A *maskil*[b] of the Sons of Korah.

1 As the deer pants for streams of water,
so my soul pants for you, O God.
2 My soul thirsts for God, for the living God.
When can I go and meet with God?
3 My tears have been my food
day and night,
while men say to me all day long,
"Where is your God?"
4 These things I remember as I pour out my soul:
how I used to go with the multitude,
leading the procession to the house of God,
with shouts of joy and thanksgiving
among the festive throng.

5 Why are you downcast, O my soul?
Why so disturbed within me?
Put your hope in God,
for I will yet praise him,
my Savior and 6 my God.

162 Deer, Pr 6:5

982 Spiritual Desire
2208 Love to God, 73:25
983 Spiritual Thirst, 63:1
2187 Living God, 84:2
3192 Seekers

3561 Tears (2), 80:5

3037 Scoffers

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3926 Love for God's House

1930 Spiritual Joy

1693 Hope in God
p.p.Ps 44:3
1560 Divine Helper
787 Comfort (5), 103:13

[a] In many Hebrew manuscripts Psalms 42 and 43 constitute one psalm. [b] Title: Probably a literary or musical term

669 Despondency, 69:2

p.p.2Sa 17:22
2999 Remember God

4387 Hermon, Mount
2434 Hermon

954 The Deep, 107:24

p.p.Eze 7:26

498 Affliction (10), 69:1

1216 Trust (3)
2214 Loving-kindness
2476 Songs (2), 77:6

2837 Prayer (21)
1003 Prayerfulness

3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
1317 Forsaken

2005 Oppression (1)

3476 Reproach
977 Derision, 69:12
1225 Atheism

1018 Discouragement

1693 Hope in God, 71:5

1560 Divine Helper

1354 God a Judge

971 Deliverance (4), 59:2

3806 God Our Strength

p.p.Ps 42:9

2169 God a Light

1466 Guidance Sought

3926 Love for God's House

My[a] soul is downcast
within me;
therefore I will remember
you
from the land of the Jordan,
the heights of
Hermon—from Mount
Mizar.
7Deep calls to deep
in the roar of your
waterfalls;
all your waves and breakers
have swept over me.
8By day the LORD directs his
love,
at night his song is with
me—
a prayer to the God of my
life.
9I say to God my Rock,
"Why have you forgotten
me?
Why must I go about
mourning,
oppressed by the enemy?"
10My bones suffer mortal
agony
as my foes taunt me,
saying to me all day long,
"Where is your God?"
11Why are you downcast,
O my soul?
Why so disturbed within
me?
Put your hope in God,
for I will yet praise him,
my Savior and my God.

Psalm 43[b]

1Vindicate me, O God,
and plead my cause
against an ungodly
nation;
rescue me from deceitful
and wicked men.
2You are God my
stronghold.
Why have you rejected
me?
Why must I go about
mourning,
oppressed by the enemy?
3Send forth your light and
your truth,
let them guide me;
let them bring me to your
holy mountain,
to the place where you
dwell.
4Then will I go to the altar
of God,
to God, my joy and my
delight.
I will praise you with the
harp,
O God, my God.
5Why are you downcast,
O my soul?
Why so disturbed within
me?
Put your hope in God,
for I will yet praise him,
my Savior and my God.

Psalm 44

For the director of music. Of
the Sons of Korah.
A *maskil*.[c]

1We have heard with our
ears, O God;
our fathers have told us
what you did in their days,
in days long ago.
2With your hand you drove
out the nations
and planted our fathers;
you crushed the peoples
and made our fathers
flourish.
3It was not by their sword
that they won the land,
nor did their arm bring
them victory;
it was your right hand,
your arm,
and the light of your face,
for you loved them.
4You are my King and my
God,
who decrees[d] victories for
Jacob.
5Through you we push back
our enemies;
through your name we
trample our foes.
6I do not trust in my bow,
my sword does not bring
me victory;
7but you give us victory
over our enemies,
you put our adversaries to
shame.
8In God we make our boast
all day long,

3106 Sacred Places

2208 Love to God

1452 Praise (2)
2459 Harps

669 Despondency

p.p.Ps 42:11

1693 Hope in God

1631 Instruction (3)

3883 Wonders of God

630 Canaan (5)

1813 Israel a Vine

p.p.Jos 24:12
366 Divine Protector (a)

3186 Weapons Vain

1486 Divine Hand (3)
217 Divine Arm
1250 Divine Favor (1)

3419 God, King

1867 Jehovah Chosen

1216 Trust (3)
357 Invincibility

373 Spiritual Victory, Mal 4:3
3186 Weapons Vain, Hos 1:7

3116 Salvation (1)

2213 Saints Hated
1688 Wicked Ashamed
519 Boasting in God, Isa 45:25

[a]5,6 A few Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *praise him for his saving help. / 6O my God, my* [b]In many Hebrew manuscripts Psalms 42 and 43 constitute one psalm. [c]Title: Probably a literary or musical term [d]4 Septuagint, Aquila and Syriac; Hebrew *King, O God; / command*

and we will praise your
name forever. *Selah*

9But now you have rejected
and humbled us;
you no longer go out with
our armies.
10You made us retreat before
the enemy,
and our adversaries have
plundered us.
11You gave us up to be
devoured like sheep
and have scattered us
among the nations.
12You sold your people for a
pittance,
gaining nothing from their
sale.

13You have made us a
reproach to our
neighbors,
the scorn and derision of
those around us.
14You have made us a
byword among the
nations;
the peoples shake their
heads at us.
15My disgrace is before me all
day long,
and my face is covered
with shame
16at the taunts of those who
reproach and revile me,
because of the enemy, who
is bent on revenge.

17All this happened to us,
though we had not
forgotten you
or been false to your
covenant.
18Our hearts had not turned
back;
our feet had not strayed
from your path.
19But you crushed us and
made us a haunt for
jackals
and covered us over with
deep darkness.

20If we had forgotten the
name of our God
or spread out our hands to
a foreign god,
21would not God have
discovered it,
since he knows the secrets
of the heart?

22Yet for your sake we face
death all day long;
we are considered as
sheep to be slaughtered.

23Awake, O Lord! Why do
you sleep?
Rouse yourself! Do not
reject us forever.
24Why do you hide your face
and forget our misery and
oppression?

25We are brought down to
the dust;
our bodies cling to the
ground.
26Rise up and help us;
redeem us because of your
unfailing love.

Psalm 45

For the director of music. To the tune of "Lilies." Of the Sons of Korah. A *maskil*.[a] A wedding song.

1My heart is stirred by a
noble theme
as I recite my verses for
the king;
my tongue is the pen of a
skillful writer.

2You are the most excellent
of men
and your lips have been
anointed with grace,
since God has blessed you
forever.
3Gird your sword upon your
side, O mighty one;
clothe yourself with
splendor and majesty.
4In your majesty ride forth
victoriously
in behalf of truth, humility
and righteousness;
let your right hand display
awesome deeds.
5Let your sharp arrows
pierce the hearts of the
king's enemies;
let the nations fall beneath
your feet.
6Your throne, O God, will
last for ever and ever;
a scepter of justice will be
the scepter of your
kingdom.

[a]Title: Probably a literary or musical term

1452 Praise (2)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Ps 43:2; Ps 60:1
p.p.Ps 108:11
1817 Israel Defeated†
p.p.Ps 89:41
p.p.Ps 44:22
1023 Dispersion (2), Eze 6:8
p.p.Dt 32:30; Jdg 2:14
977 Derision
1816 Israel a Byword, Jer 24:9
p.p.Ps 109:25
1689 Sin's Shame, Jer 23:40
3476 Reproach
p.p.Ps 8:2
2999 Remember God
1232 Fidelity (4)
3439 Steadfastness (2)
p.p.Ps 119:51; Job 23:11
497 Affliction (9)
p.p.Isa 34:13; Isa 35:7
3246 Shadow of Death
3003 Forgetting
3934 False Gods
3931 Idolatry (4)
2032 Hearts Searched (2), Jer 17:10
2031 Divine Knowledge
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3474 Suffering (A)
p.p.Ro 8:36; Isa 53:7
309 Divine Awakening, 73:20
p.p.Ps 77:7
1275 God's Face Hidden, Isa 1:15
491 Affliction (3)
1818 Israel Humbled
1560 Divine Helper
971 Deliverance (4)
2978 Redemption (1)
3421 Christ, King
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 68:18
2731 Christ's Perfection
3885 Christ's Words (1)
3513 Sword of the Lord, Isa 34:6
2234 God's Majesty, 93:1
3077 God's Righteousness
1485 Divine Hand (2)
223 God's Arrows, 77:17
796 Divine Reproof, 50:21
3418 God's Throne, 103:19
2481 God Eternal

7 You love righteousness and hate wickedness;
therefore God, your God, has set you above your companions
by anointing you with the oil of joy.
8 All your robes are fragrant with myrrh and aloes and cassia;
from palaces adorned with ivory
the music of the strings makes you glad.
9 Daughters of kings are among your honored women;
at your right hand is the royal bride in gold of Ophir.

10 Listen, O daughter,
consider and give ear:
Forget your people and your father's house.
11 The king is enthralled by your beauty;
honor him, for he is your lord.
12 The Daughter of Tyre will come with a gift, [a]
men of wealth will seek your favor.

13 All glorious is the princess within her chamber;
her gown is interwoven with gold.
14 In embroidered garments she is led to the king;
her virgin companions follow her
and are brought to you.
15 They are led in with joy and gladness;
they enter the palace of the king.

16 Your sons will take the place of your fathers;
you will make them princes throughout the land.
17 I will perpetuate your memory through all generations;
therefore the nations will praise you for ever and ever.

Psalm 46

For the director of music. Of the Sons of Korah. According to *alamoth*. [b] A song.

1 God is our refuge and strength,
an ever-present help in trouble.
2 Therefore we will not fear,
though the earth give way
and the mountains fall into the heart of the sea,
3 though its waters roar and foam
and the mountains quake with their surging.
Selah

4 There is a river whose streams make glad the city of God,
the holy place where the Most High dwells.
5 God is within her, she will not fall;
God will help her at break of day.
6 Nations are in uproar, kingdoms fall;
he lifts his voice, the earth melts.

7 The LORD Almighty is with us;
the God of Jacob is our fortress. *Selah*

8 Come and see the works of the LORD,
the desolations he has brought on the earth.
9 He makes wars cease to the ends of the earth;
he breaks the bow and shatters the spear,
he burns the shields [c] with fire.
10 "Be still, and know that I am God;
I will be exalted among the nations,
I will be exalted in the earth."

11 The LORD Almighty is with us;
the God of Jacob is our fortress. *Selah*

[a] 12 Or *A Tyrian robe is among the gifts*
[b] Title: Probably a musical term
[c] 9 Or *chariots*

3078 Christ Righteous, Isa 11:5
3343 Sin Despised
677 Anointed One, Isa 61:1
2640 Oil (3), 141:5
2485 Myrrh, Mt 2:11
3668 Aloes, Pr 7:17
647 Cassia, Eze 27:19
1834 Ivory, SS 7:4
1431 Gold (1)
2654 Ophir, Isa 13:12
p.p.Dt 21:13
378 Beauty (1)
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
51 Spiritual Adorning, Pr 1:9
1043 Clothing (2), Isa 3:22
239 Embroidery
249 Needlework†
1936 Gladness, Ac 2:46
2669 Palaces
1167 Spiritual Kingship
1165 Saints Exalted

370 Divine Protector (e), 71:3
3806 God Our Strength, 73:26
1560 Divine Helper
851 Fearlessness, 91:5
1218 Confidence in God, Isa 12:2
p.p.Ps 93:3
1091 Earthquakes
3087 Spiritual Rivers, Isa 48:18
1885 Jerusalem (5)
3106 Sacred Places
1271 Divine Presence
3176 Security (3), 55:22
3174 Security (1)
1560 Divine Helper
p.p.Ps 2:1
p.p.Am 9:5; Mic 1:4
3301 God's Voice
370 Divine Protector (e)
3910 God's Works (1)
p.p.Isa 61:4
3768 War (3), Isa 2:4
3775 Social Peace (2)
3427 Spear
2936 Quietness (3), Isa 23:2
1164 God Exalted
p.p.Dt 23:14; Isa 12:6

Psalm 47

For the director of music. Of the Sons of Korah. A psalm.

p.p.Ps 98:8

1939 Joy Expressed, Isa 12:6

2234 God's Majesty

2422 Most High, 83:18

3415 Sovereignty of God, 83:18

3808 God's Power

366 Divine Protector (a)

627 Canaan (2)

2206 God's Love

2467 Trumpets (b)

1451 Praise God

2472 Singing (1)

3419 God, King

3420 Universal King

3415 Sovereignty of God

3418 God's Throne

p.p.Ps 102:22; Isa 49:7

2723 God's People

1164 God Exalted, 57:11

1462 God's Greatness

1423 Glorifying God (1)

1885 Jerusalem (5)

p.p.Ps 50:2

3996 Zion

4448 Zion (3)

p.p.Mt 5:35

2669 Palaces

[1]Clap your hands, all you nations;
shout to God with cries of joy.
[2]How awesome is the LORD Most High,
the great King over all the earth!
[3]He subdued nations under us,
peoples under our feet.
[4]He chose our inheritance for us,
the pride of Jacob, whom he loved. *Selah*

[5]God has ascended amid shouts of joy,
the LORD amid the sounding of trumpets.
[6]Sing praises to God, sing praises;
sing praises to our King, sing praises.

[7]For God is the King of all the earth;
sing to him a psalm[a] of praise.
[8]God reigns over the nations;
God is seated on his holy throne.
[9]The nobles of the nations assemble
as the people of the God of Abraham,
for the kings[b] of the earth belong to God;
he is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48

A song. A psalm of the Sons of Korah.

[1]Great is the LORD, and most worthy of praise,
in the city of our God, his holy mountain.
[2]It is beautiful in its loftiness,
the joy of the whole earth.
Like the utmost heights of Zaphon[c] is Mount Zion,
the[d] city of the Great King.
[3]God is in her citadels;
he has shown himself to be her fortress.

[4]When the kings joined forces,
when they advanced together,
[5]they saw her and were astounded;
they fled in terror.
[6]Trembling seized them there,
pain like that of a woman in labor.
[7]You destroyed them like ships of Tarshish
shattered by an east wind.

[8]As we have heard,
so have we seen
in the city of the LORD Almighty,
in the city of our God:
God makes her secure forever. *Selah*

[9]Within your temple, O God,
we meditate on your unfailing love.
[10]Like your name, O God,
your praise reaches to the ends of the earth;
your right hand is filled with righteousness.
[11]Mount Zion rejoices,
the villages of Judah are glad
because of your judgments.

[12]Walk about Zion, go around her,
count her towers,
[13]consider well her ramparts,
view her citadels,
that you may tell of them to the next generation.
[14]For this God is our God for ever and ever;
he will be our guide even to the end.

370 Divine Protector (e)

3062 Ungodly (2)

116 Evil Alliances (2)

858 Heathen Fear

857 Terror

3872 Women's Trials (1)

p.p.Eze 27:25

3550 Tarshish

3815 Divine Power (4)

1885 Jerusalem (5)

4391 Jerusalem

3175 Security (2)

2356 Wise Thoughts, 119:59

1784 Intercession (2)

2214 Loving-kindness

2514 Name of the Lord

p.p.Jos 7:9; Mal 1:11

3077 God's Righteousness, 65:5

1932 Rejoicing (1)

p.p.Ps 97:8

3996 Zion

4448 Zion (3)

p.p.Ne 3:1

2669 Palaces

3600 Testimony (2)

2723 God's People

1465 Guidance (1), 73:24

Psalm 49

For the director of music. Of the Sons of Korah. A psalm.

[1]Hear this, all you peoples;
listen, all who live in this world,
[2]both low and high,
rich and poor alike:

p.p.Ps 78:1; Isa 1:2

1185 Listen to Admonition

p.p.Ps 62:9

[a] 7 Or *a maskil* (probably a literary or musical term) can refer to a sacred mountain or the direction north. [b] 9 Or *shields* [c] 2 *Zaphon* [d] 2 Or *earth, / Mount Zion, on the northern side / of the*

3297 Wise Words
2359 Meditation (2)
3848 Understanding
2678 Parables (A)
2459 Harps
851 Fearlessness
3183 False Trusts
1730 Boasting, 49:7
3185 Trust in Riches
1730 Boasting, 52:1
2807 Riches (3)
p.p.Ps 22:29
842 Corruption (1), 104:29
2158 Death (1), 89:48
2809 Riches (5), Pr 23:5
2351 Sinful Mind
3195 Ambition, Isa 14:13
3914 Worldliness (1)
p.p.Dt 3:14
1681 Honor (9), Da 2:6
1682 Man's Glory
3656 Frailty, 78:39
2147 Life Brief
2689 Evil Way
3852 Folly (1), Pr 14:8
p.p.Ps 49:18
2403 Mortality (1)
3737 Uprightness, 64:10
1165 Saints Exalted

[3]My mouth will speak words of wisdom;
the utterance from my heart will give understanding.
[4]I will turn my ear to a proverb;
with the harp I will expound my riddle:

[5]Why should I fear when evil days come,
when wicked deceivers surround me—
[6]those who trust in their wealth
and boast of their great riches?
[7]No man can redeem the life of another
or give to God a ransom for him—
[8]the ransom for a life is costly,
no payment is ever enough—
[9]that he should live on forever
and not see decay.

[10]For all can see that wise men die;
the foolish and the senseless alike perish
and leave their wealth to others.
[11]Their tombs will remain their houses[a] forever,
their dwellings for endless generations,
though they had[b] named lands after themselves.

[12]But man, despite his riches, does not endure;
he is[c] like the beasts that perish.

[13]This is the fate of those who trust in themselves,
and of their followers, who approve their sayings. *Selah*

[14]Like sheep they are destined for the grave,[d]
and death will feed on them.
The upright will rule over them in the morning;
their forms will decay in the grave,[d]
far from their princely mansions.
[15]But God will redeem my life[e] from the grave;
he will surely take me to himself. *Selah*

[16]Do not be overawed when a man grows rich,
when the splendor of his house increases;
[17]for he will take nothing with him when he dies,
his splendor will not descend with him.
[18]Though while he lived he counted himself blessed—
and men praise you when you prosper—
[19]he will join the generation of his fathers,
who will never see the light [of life].

[20]A man who has riches without understanding
is like the beasts that perish.

379 Beauty (2), Pr 11:22
2405 Immortality
2407 Resurrection (1), 71:20
1461 The Grave, 141:7
1137 Envy (1)
2897 Prosperity (1)
p.p.1Ti 6:7
1682 Man's Glory, Isa 5:14
p.p.Lk 12:19
3196 Self-deception
p.p.Pr 27:14
2158 Death (1)
2161 Death (7)
2178 Darkness (3)
1014 No Understanding, Pr 12:11
2354 Senselessness

Psalm 50

A psalm of Asaph.

[1]The Mighty One, God, the LORD,
speaks and summons the earth
from the rising of the sun to the place where it sets.
[2]From Zion, perfect in beauty,
God shines forth.
[3]Our God comes and will not be silent;
a fire devours before him,
and around him a tempest rages.
[4]He summons the heavens above,
and the earth, that he may judge his people:
[5]"Gather to me my consecrated ones,
who made a covenant with me by sacrifice."
[6]And the heavens proclaim his righteousness,

3808 God's Power
p.p.Ps 113:3
3996 Zion
2169 God a Light
923 Day of the Lord (3)
1285 Fire (5), 97:3
p.p.Ps 18:12
p.p.Dt 4:26
1354 God a Judge
3058 Saints (4)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
2498 Nature's Revelation
3077 God's Righteousness

[a]11 Septuagint and Syriac; Hebrew *In their thoughts their houses will remain*
[b]11 Or *I; for they have*
[c]12 Hebrew; Septuagint and Syriac read verse 12 the same as verse 20.
[d]14 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 15
[e]15 Or *soul*

for God himself is judge.
Selah

1185 Listen to Admonition
7"Hear, O my people, and I will speak,
O Israel, and I will testify against you:
1808 Israel (2)
I am God, your God.
p.p. Ex 20:1; Ex 20:2
8I do not rebuke you for your sacrifices
or your burnt offerings, which are ever before me.
9I have no need of a bull from your stall
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Pr 15:8
or of goats from your pens,
1295 Folds
10for every animal of the forest is mine,
3455 Divine Ownership (1), 60:7
and the cattle on a thousand hills.
1313 Forests, Isa 44:14
11I know every bird in the mountains,
and the creatures of the field are mine.
p.p. Mt 6:26
12If I were hungry I would not tell you,
for the world is mine, and all that is in it.
p.p. Ps 50:10
13Do I eat the flesh of bulls
or drink the blood of goats?
3110 Sacrifices (4)
14Sacrifice thank offerings to God,
1457 Thanksgiving, 92:1
fulfill your vows to the Most High,
883 Vows (2), 76:11
2819 Answers Promised
15and call upon me in the day of trouble;
I will deliver you, and you will honor me."
2879 God's Promises (2), 94:12
970 Deliverance (3)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3072 The Wicked (8)
16But to the wicked, God says:
2992 Formalism (1)
"What right have you to recite my laws
or take my covenant on your lips?
2967 Instruction Despised, Pr 1:7
17You hate my instruction
989 Despisers
2968 Word Despised, Isa 5:24
and cast my words behind you.
18When you see a thief, you
822 Connivance, Pr 24:24
join with him;
p.p. 1Ti 5:22
you throw in your lot with adulterers.
3303 Evil Speech (1)
19You use your mouth for evil
and harness your tongue to deceit.
3705 Deceit (1)
20You speak continually
3305 Backbiting, 101:5
against your brother
and slander your own mother's son.
3311 Slander (2), Am 7:10
21These things you have done
and I kept silent;
you thought I was altogether[a] like you.
p.p. Isa 42:14; Isa 57:11
But I will rebuke you
796 Divine Reproof, 105:14
and accuse you to your face.
22"Consider this, you who forget God,
2357 Spiritual Themes
3003 Forgetting, 78:11
or I will tear you to pieces, with none to rescue:
3618 Threatenings
23He who sacrifices thank offerings honors me,
1451 Praise God
and he prepares the way
2883 God's Promises (6)
808 Conduct (1)
so that I may show him[b] the salvation of God."
3794 Right Way
3116 Salvation (1)
p.p. Ps 91:16

Psalm 51

For the director of music. A psalm of David. When the prophet Nathan came to him after David had committed adultery with Bathsheba.

1Have mercy on me, O God,
2301 Mercy Sought, 85:7
according to your unfailing love;
2214 Loving-kindness
according to your great compassion
p.p. Ps 4:1; Ps 109:26
blot out my transgressions.
2297 Mercy (1)
3126 Pardon (2), Da 9:19
2Wash away all my iniquity
982 Spiritual Desire
and cleanse me from my sin.
964 Spir. Cleansing (4), 51:7
1755 Iniquities
3For I know my transgressions,
818 Confession of Sin (3), Mt 27:4
and my sin is always before me.
1764 Conviction of Sin, 73:21
4Against you, you only, have I sinned
1763 Guilt
2708 Repentance (3)
and done what is evil in your sight,
1746 Doing Good
so that you are proved right when you speak
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
and justified when you judge.
p.p. Ro 3:4
5Surely I was sinful at birth,
2545 Corruption (3)
sinful from the time my mother conceived me.
3339 Sin's Origin, Mt 15:19
6Surely you desire truth in the inner parts[c];
1637 Parental Sins
3701 Truthfulness
you teach[d] me wisdom in the inmost place.
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3843 Wisdom (6)
7Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean;
1737 Hyssop, Jn 19:29
964 Spir. Cleansing (4), 79:9

[a]21 Or *thought the 'I AM' was* [b]23 Or *and to him who considers his way / I will show* [c]6 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain. [d]6 Or *you desired . . . ; / you taught*

wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.
8 Let me hear joy and gladness;
let the bones you have crushed rejoice.
9 Hide your face from my sins
and blot out all my iniquity.

10 Create in me a pure heart, O God,
and renew a steadfast spirit within me.
11 Do not cast me from your presence
or take your Holy Spirit from me.
12 Restore to me the joy of your salvation
and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me.

13 Then I will teach transgressors your ways,
and sinners will turn back to you.
14 Save me from bloodguilt, O God,
the God who saves me,
and my tongue will sing of your righteousness.
15 O Lord, open my lips,
and my mouth will declare your praise.
16 You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it;
you do not take pleasure in burnt offerings.
17 The sacrifices of God are[a] a broken spirit;
a broken and contrite heart,
O God, you will not despise.

18 In your good pleasure make Zion prosper;
build up the walls of Jerusalem.
19 Then there will be righteous sacrifices,
whole burnt offerings to delight you;
then bulls will be offered on your altar.

Psalm 52

For the director of music. A *maskil*[b] of David. When Doeg the Edomite had gone to Saul and told him: "David has gone to the house of Ahimelech."

1 Why do you boast of evil, you mighty man?
Why do you boast all day long,
you who are a disgrace in the eyes of God?
2 Your tongue plots destruction;
it is like a sharpened razor,
you who practice deceit.
3 You love evil rather than good,
falsehood rather than speaking the truth.
Selah
4 You love every harmful word,
O you deceitful tongue!
5 Surely God will bring you down to everlasting ruin:
He will snatch you up and tear you from your tent;
he will uproot you from the land of the living.
Selah
6 The righteous will see and fear;
they will laugh at him, saying,
7 "Here now is the man who did not make God his stronghold
but trusted in his great wealth
and grew strong by destroying others!"

8 But I am like an olive tree flourishing in the house of God;
I trust in God's unfailing love
for ever and ever.
9 I will praise you forever for what you have done;
in your name I will hope, for your name is good.
I will praise you in the presence of your saints.

1759 Purity
3389 Snow (2), 68:14
1929 Joy Restored

3127 Forgiveness of Sins

p.p. Isa 38:17; Isa 43:25; Mic 7:9

964 Spir. Cleansing (4)

2584 Spiritual Renewal, Isa 40:31

1274 Castaways
3353 Sin Separates
1609 Holy Spirit (10)†

3025 Restoration (1), Isa 57:18
313 Revivals (2), 51:13
834 Conversion (1), 51:13
2912 Divine Care (1)

p.p. Ps 110:3; 2Co 3:17
3559 Christian Teachers
3908 Soul-winners

313 Revivals (2), 80:7
834 Conversion (1), Mt 18:3
733 Church (8)
wp.p. 2Sa 12:9
515 Blood Upon Men
3116 Salvation (1)
2472 Singing (1)
3077 God's Righteousness

3601 Testimony (3)
1452 Praise (2), 119:164

3108 Sacrifices (2), 51:17
2993 Formalism (2), 51:17

3108 Sacrifices (2), Isa 1:11
2993 Formalism (2), Ecc 5:1
2706 Repentance (1)

2712 Contrition, Isa 57:15

2883 God's Promises (6)
p.p. Ps 69:35; Isa 51:3
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
1885 Jerusalem (5)

2625 Acceptable Offerings
3111 Sacrifices (5), Mal 3:3
2626 Burnt Offerings

156 Bulls
120 Altars

1730 Boasting, Pr 20:14
2377 Mischief

1438 God's Goodness
3303 Evil Speech (1)

p.p. Ps 59:7; Ps 64:3
2950 Razors, Isa 7:20
3705 Deceit (1)
3065 The Wicked (1), 64:3
3348 Sin Loved, Pr 2:14

3702 Falsehood

3296 Evil Words

990 Destruction (2)
p.p. Isa 22:18

3073 The Wicked (9), Pr 2:22

p.p. Job 22:18

1686 Dishonor, Pr 12:8

3083 Godlessness

3183 False Trusts, 146:3
3185 Trust in Riches, Pr 11:28

p.p. Am 5:12; Mic 7:3
3684 Olive, Zec 4:3
3666 Trees (3), 92:12

1216 Trust (3)
2299 Mercy (3)

1452 Praise (2)

2514 Name of the Lord

p.p. Ps 54:6

[a] 17 Or *My sacrifice, O God, is* [b] Title: Probably a literary or musical term

Psalm 53

For the director of music. According to *mahalath*.[a] A *maskil*[b] of David.

3853 Folly (2), Pr 10:18
1545 Evil Heart
1225 Atheism
843 Corruption (2)
1756 Iniquity, Isa 5:18

[1]The fool says in his heart,
"There is no God."
They are corrupt, and their ways are vile;
there is no one who does good.

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
p.p.Ge 11:7; Ge 18:21
507 Divine Vision

[2]God looks down from heaven
on the sons of men
to see if there are any who understand,
any who seek God.

3192 Seekers
3340 Sin Universal, 130:3

[3]Everyone has turned away,
they have together become corrupt;
there is no one who does good,
not even one.

957 Filthiness, Mt 23:27
2545 Corruption (3)

2038 Ignorance (3)

[4]Will the evildoers never learn—
those who devour my people as men eat bread
and who do not call on God?

1089 Prayerlessness, Isa 43:22

[5]There they were, overwhelmed with dread,
where there was nothing to dread.
God scattered the bones of those who attacked you;
you put them to shame, for God despised them.

856 Guilty Fear, Pr 28:1

1688 Wicked Ashamed
3072 The Wicked (8)
3349 Sin Hateful

[6]Oh, that salvation for Israel would come out of Zion!
When God restores the fortunes of his people,
let Jacob rejoice and Israel be glad!

3996 Zion
1827 Jews' Return
3026 Restoration (2)

Psalm 54

For the director of music. With stringed instruments. A *maskil*[b] of David. When the Ziphites had gone to Saul and said, "Is not David hiding among us?"

3121 Salvation (6), 85:7
2514 Name of the Lord

[1]Save me, O God, by your name;
vindicate me by your might.

3808 God's Power

[2]Hear my prayer, O God;
listen to the words of my mouth.

p.p.Ps 17:6; Ps 55:1

[3]Strangers are attacking me;
ruthless men seek my life—
men without regard for God. *Selah*

360 Spiritual Enemies
3484 Persecution (5)
3083 Godlessness

[4]Surely God is my help;
the Lord is the one who sustains me.

1560 Divine Helper, 116:6
2912 Divine Care (1)

[5]Let evil recoil on those who slander me;
in your faithfulness destroy them.

3045 Recompense (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)

[6]I will sacrifice a freewill offering to you;
I will praise your name, O LORD,
for it is good.

3107 Sacrifices (1)
1452 Praise (2)
2515 God's Name

[7]For he has delivered me from all my troubles,
and my eyes have looked in triumph on my foes.

972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.Ps 59:10

Psalm 55

For the director of music. With stringed instruments. A *maskil*[b] of David.

[1]Listen to my prayer, O God,
do not ignore my plea;
[2] hear me and answer me.
My thoughts trouble me and I am distraught
[3] at the voice of the enemy,
at the stares of the wicked;
for they bring down suffering upon me
and revile me in their anger.

1071 Crying to God
p.p.Ps 54:2; Ps 61:1
830 Discontent, 77:3
p.p.Isa 38:14
2006 Oppression (2)
p.p.2Sa 16:7
2213 Saints Hated

[4]My heart is in anguish within me;
the terrors of death assail me.

499 Tribulation
p.p.Ps 38:8

[5]Fear and trembling have beset me;
horror has overwhelmed me.

1697 Despair (1)
p.p.Ps 119:120
p.p.Job 21:6

[6]I said, "Oh, that I had the wings of a dove!
I would fly away and be at rest—

456 Doves
3011 Spiritual Rest, 116:7

[7]I would flee far away
and stay in the desert; *Selah*

3831 Desert, Jer 9:10

[8]I would hurry to my place of shelter,
far from the tempest and storm."

1499 Haste (2)
p.p.Isa 4:6

[a]Title: Probably a musical term [b]Title: Probably a literary or musical term

3067 The Wicked (3)

2547 Violence, 73:6
2532 Civil Strife
769 Cities (1), Mic 5:14
31 Evil Activity

2377 Mischief

843 Corruption (2)

3705 Deceit (1)

2997 Bringing Reproach

412 Betrayal, Mic 7:6

1330 Inconstancy

p.p.Ps 41:9

p.p.Ps 42:4

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary

1744 Imprecations, 58:6

1559 Hell (Sheol), 86:13
2545 Corruption (3)

3192 Seekers
1216 Trust (3)
1003 Prayerfulness, 119:147
2601 Noon, 91:6
2821 Prayer (6)

366 Divine Protector (a)
972 Divine Deliverer

2481 God Eternal

944 Divine Hearing

3187 Carnal Security
p.p.Job 10:17
3083 Godlessness

p.p.Ps 7:4
3660 Treachery
1234 Covenant-breakers, Isa 24:5
p.p.Ps 12:2
3705 Deceit (1)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)

9 Confuse the wicked,
O Lord, confound their speech,
for I see violence and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they prowl about on its walls;
malice and abuse are within it.
11 Destructive forces are at work in the city;
threats and lies never leave its streets.

12 If an enemy were insulting me,
I could endure it;
if a foe were raising himself against me,
I could hide from him.
13 But it is you, a man like myself,
my companion, my close friend,
14 with whom I once enjoyed sweet fellowship
as we walked with the throng at the house of God.

15 Let death take my enemies by surprise;
let them go down alive to the grave,[a]
for evil finds lodging among them.

16 But I call to God,
and the LORD saves me.
17 Evening, morning and noon
I cry out in distress,
and he hears my voice.
18 He ransoms me unharmed
from the battle waged against me,
even though many oppose me.
19 God, who is enthroned forever,
will hear them and afflict them— *Selah*
men who never change their ways
and have no fear of God.

20 My companion attacks his friends;
he violates his covenant.
21 His speech is smooth as butter,
yet war is in his heart;
his words are more soothing than oil,
yet they are drawn swords.

22 Cast your cares on the LORD
and he will sustain you;
he will never let the righteous fall.
23 But you, O God, will bring down the wicked
into the pit of corruption;
bloodthirsty and deceitful men
will not live out half their days.

But as for me, I trust in you.

3303 Evil Speech (1), Pr 12:18

p.p.Ps 57:4

3363 Burden-bearer
2912 Divine Care (1)

3175 Security (2)
3176 Security (3), 66:9

1170 Abasement (1)

2770 The Pit
3070 The Wicked (6), 75:8

3352 Sin's Penalty
3068 The Wicked (4), Pr 10:27

1218 Confidence in God

Psalm 56

For the director of music. To the tune of "A Dove on Distant Oaks." Of David. A *miktam*.[b] When the Philistines had seized him in Gath.

2301 Mercy Sought
3484 Persecution (5)

1 Be merciful to me, O God,
for men hotly pursue me;
all day long they press their attack.
2 My slanderers pursue me all day long;
many are attacking me in their pride.

2006 Oppression (2)

360 Spiritual Enemies

3 When I am afraid,
I will trust in you.
4 In God, whose word I praise,
in God I trust; I will not be afraid.
What can mortal man do to me?

1216 Trust (3), 57:1
1201 Faith (1)

1218 Confidence in God
851 Fearlessness

5 All day long they twist my words;
they are always plotting to harm me.
6 They conspire, they lurk,
they watch my steps,
eager to take my life.

p.p.1Pe 3:16

2352 Evil Thoughts

116 Evil Alliances (2), 83:5
2780 Conspiracy
3386 Snares (1)

7 On no account let them escape;
in your anger, O God,
bring down the nations.
8 Record my lament;
list my tears on your scroll[c]—

3356 No Escape

1744 Imprecations
3131 Divine Vengeance
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3561 Tears (2)

[a]15 Hebrew *Sheol* [b]Title: Probably a literary or musical term [c]8 Or / *put my tears in your wineskin*

526 Book of Life

1071 Crying to God
366 Divine Protector (a)
1560 Divine Helper

1457 Thanksgiving

1212 Believers
851 Fearlessness
3187 Carnal Security

882 Vows (1)

1452 Praise (2)

970 Deliverance (3)
972 Divine Deliverer, Isa 46:4
3056 Saints (2)

3764 Walk before God, 116:9
p.p.Job 33:30

2301 Mercy Sought

1216 Trust (3), Isa 12:2
370 Divine Protector (e)

2909 Protective Prov. (1), 63:7

1071 Crying to God
2422 Most High
p.p.Ps 138:8
1547 Heaven (1)
3116 Salvation (1)
3476 Reproach

2299 Mercy (3)

3484 Persecution (5)
p.p.Jas 3:6

p.p.Ps 64:3

1676 Honor God, 71:8

are they not in your
record?

9Then my enemies will turn
back
when I call for help.
By this I will know that
God is for me.
10In God, whose word I
praise,
in the LORD, whose word I
praise—
11in God I trust; I will not be
afraid.
What can man do to me?

12I am under vows to you,
O God;
I will present my thank
offerings to you.
13For you have delivered
me[a] from death
and my feet from
stumbling,
that I may walk before God
in the light of life.[b]

Psalm 57

For the director of music. To the tune of "Do Not Destroy." Of David. A *miktam*.[c] When he had fled from Saul into the cave.

1Have mercy on me, O God,
have mercy on me,
for in you my soul takes
refuge.
I will take refuge in the
shadow of your wings
until the disaster has
passed.

2I cry out to God Most High,
to God, who fulfills his
purpose for me.
3He sends from heaven and
saves me,
rebuking those who hotly
pursue me; *Selah*
God sends his love and his
faithfulness.

4I am in the midst of lions;
I lie among ravenous
beasts—
men whose teeth are spears
and arrows,
whose tongues are sharp
swords.

5Be exalted, O God, above
the heavens;
let your glory be over all
the earth.

6They spread a net for my
feet—
I was bowed down in
distress.
They dug a pit in my
path—
but they have fallen into it
themselves. *Selah*

7My heart is steadfast,
O God,
my heart is steadfast;
I will sing and make
music.
8Awake, my soul!
Awake, harp and lyre!
I will awaken the dawn.

9I will praise you, O Lord,
among the nations;
I will sing of you among
the peoples.
10For great is your love,
reaching to the heavens;
your faithfulness reaches
to the skies.

11Be exalted, O God, above
the heavens;
let your glory be over all
the earth.

Psalm 58

For the director of music. To the tune of "Do Not Destroy." Of David. A *miktam*.[c]

1Do you rulers indeed speak
justly?
Do you judge uprightly
among men?
2No, in your heart you
devise injustice,
and your hands mete out
violence on the earth.
3Even from birth the wicked
go astray;
from the womb they are
wayward and speak lies.
4Their venom is like the
venom of a snake,
like that of a cobra that
has stopped its ears,
5that will not heed the tune
of the charmer,
however skillful the
enchanter may be.

1424 Glorifying God (2)

3386 Snares (1)

3074 The Wicked (10)
p.p.Ps 112:7
1544 Renewed Heart, Jer 24:7
2473 Singing (2)
p.p.Ps 16:9
2459 Harps
1002 Devotions, 119:147

1452 Praise (2)

2297 Mercy (1)
3700 God of Truth

1164 God Exalted, 99:5

1426 God's Glory

1976 Justice (2)

1545 Evil Heart

2547 Violence
843 Corruption (2)
1272 Estrangement (1), Jer 2:5
p.p.Ps 51:5
3704 Lying

3239 Snakes (2), 140:3

941 Spiritual Deafness
3230 Stubbornness (2)

[a]13 Or *my soul* [b]13 Or *the land of the living* [c]Title: Probably a literary or musical term

1744 Imprecations, 68:2

6 Break the teeth in their
mouths, O God;
tear out, O LORD, the
fangs of the lions!
3070 The Wicked (6)
7 Let them vanish like water
that flows away;
when they draw the bow,
let their arrows be
blunted.
3069 The Wicked (5)
8 Like a slug melting away as
it moves along,
p.p.Job 3:16
like a stillborn child, may
they not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel
the heat of the
thorns—
p.p.Ecc 7:6
whether they be green or
dry—the wicked will be
2330 Whirlwind (1)
swept away. [a]
p.p.Ps 91:8
10 The righteous will be glad
when they are avenged,
p.p.Ps 68:23
when they bathe their feet
in the blood of the
wicked.
11 Then men will say,
3046 Recompense (2)
"Surely the righteous still
3043 Reward (3), Isa 40:10
are rewarded;
surely there is a God who
1354 God a Judge, 75:7
judges the earth."

Psalm 59

For the director of music. To the tune of "Do Not Destroy." Of David. A *miktam*. [b] When Saul had sent men to watch David's house in order to kill him.

1 Deliver me from my
enemies, O God;
367 Divine Protector (b)
protect me from those who
rise up against me.
971 Deliverance (4), 71:4
2 Deliver me from evildoers
and save me from
bloodthirsty men.

2778 Plotting (1)
3 See how they lie in wait for
me!
Fierce men conspire
360 Spiritual Enemies
against me
2780 Conspiracy
for no offense or sin of
p.p.Ps 69:4
mine, O LORD.
4 I have done no wrong, yet
they are ready to attack
31 Evil Activity
me.
Arise to help me; look on
309 Divine Awakening
my plight!
1560 Divine Helper
507 Divine Vision
5 O LORD God Almighty, the
God of Israel,
923 Day of the Lord (3)
rouse yourself to punish
all the nations;
show no mercy to wicked
traitors. *Selah*

6 They return at evening,
snarling like dogs,
p.p.Isa 2:9
and prowl about the city.
163 Dogs, Pr 26:17
7 See what they spew from
their mouths—
p.p.Pr 15:2
they spew out swords
3303 Evil Speech (1)
from their lips,
and they say, "Who can
hear us?"
8 But you, O LORD, laugh at
them;
you scoff at all those
828 Divine Contempt, Pr 1:26
nations.

9 O my Strength, I watch for
3762 Waiting on God
you;
you, O God, are my
367 Divine Protector (b)
fortress, 10 my loving
God.

God will go before me
and will let me gloat over
those who slander me.
11 But do not kill them,
O Lord our shield, [c]
or my people will forget.
3003 Forgetting
In your might make them
1172 Proud Humbled
wander about,
and bring them down.
371 Divine Protector (f)
12 For the sins of their
mouths,
for the words of their lips,
3296 Evil Words
let them be caught in their
pride.
1723 Pride (2)
For the curses and lies they
476 Cursing (1), 109:17
utter,
13 consume them in wrath,
1744 Imprecations
consume them till they are
no more.
Then it will be known to
2024 Knowledge (5)
the ends of the earth
that God rules over Jacob.
3420 Universal King, 67:7
Selah

14 They return at evening,
snarling like dogs,
and prowl about the city.
15 They wander about for food
20 Want
and howl if not satisfied.
833 Sin Disappoints
16 But I will sing of your
2473 Singing (2)
strength,
3808 God's Power
in the morning I will sing
of your love;
2297 Mercy (1)
for you are my fortress,
370 Divine Protector (e)
my refuge in times of
3800 Man's Extremity
trouble.

17 O my Strength, I sing
3806 God Our Strength
praise to you;

[a] 9 The meaning of the Hebrew for this verse is uncertain. [b] Title: Probably a literary or musical term [c] 11 Or *sovereign*

367 Divine Protector (b)

you, O God, are my
fortress, my loving God.

Psalm 60

For the director of music. To the tune of "The Lily of the Covenant." A *miktam*[a] of David. For teaching. When he fought Aram Naharaim[b] and Aram Zobah,[c] and when Joab returned and struck down twelve thousand Edomites in the Valley of Salt.

1815 Reprobation
p.p.Ps 60:1

[1]You have rejected us,
O God, and burst forth
upon us;
you have been
angry—now restore us!

1255 Divine Displeasure, Isa 59:15

1091 Earthquakes

[2]You have shaken the land
and torn it open;
mend its fractures, for it
is quaking.

[3]You have shown your
people desperate times;
you have given us wine
that makes us stagger.

495 Affliction (7)
497 Affliction (9)

[4]But for those who fear you,
you have raised a
banner
to be unfurled against the
bow. *Selah*

338 Banners, SS 2:4

3121 Salvation (6)
1486 Divine Hand (3)
2725 Chosen Ones

[5]Save us and help us with
your right hand,
that those you love may
be delivered.

1597 God's Holiness

[6]God has spoken from his
sanctuary:
"In triumph I will parcel
out Shechem
and measure off the Valley
of Succoth.

1933 Rejoicing (2)
3258 Shechem (1)
4432 Shechem (3)

[7]Gilead is mine, and
Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim is my helmet,
Judah my scepter.

3455 Divine Ownership (1), 89:11
1144 Ephraim (1)
1955 Judah (1)

[8]Moab is my washbasin,
upon Edom I toss my
sandal;
over Philistia I shout in
triumph."

2391 Moab

2757 Philistia

[9]Who will bring me to the
fortified city?
Who will lead me to
Edom?

1469 Divine Leader, 77:20

[10]Is it not you, O God, you
who have rejected us
and no longer go out with
our armies?

1815 Reprobation

[11]Give us aid against the
enemy,
for the help of man is
worthless.

1560 Divine Helper

3184 Trust in Man

[12]With God we will gain the
victory,
and he will trample down
our enemies.

1218 Confidence in God

366 Divine Protector (a)
357 Invincibility

Psalm 61

For the director of music.
With stringed instruments.
Of David.

[1]Hear my cry, O God;
listen to my prayer.

[2]From the ends of the earth
I call to you,
I call as my heart grows
faint;
lead me to the rock that is
higher than I.

1071 Crying to God, La 2:18

1466 Guidance Sought
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)

[3]For you have been my
refuge,
a strong tower against the
foe.

368 Divine Protector (c)
370 Divine Protector (e)

[4]I long to dwell in your tent
forever
and take refuge in the
shelter of your wings.
Selah

3926 Love for God's House

2909 Protective Prov. (1)

[5]For you have heard my
vows, O God;
you have given me the
heritage of those who
fear your name.

882 Vows (1)

1754 Spiritual Heritage, 119:111
3034 Fear God

[6]Increase the days of the
king's life,
his years for many
generations.

2189 Longevity (1)

[7]May he be enthroned in
God's presence forever;
appoint your love and
faithfulness to protect
him.

2156 Eternal Life (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
2907 Providence (3)

[8]Then will I ever sing praise
to your name
and fulfill my vows day
after day.

1452 Praise (2)
2515 God's Name
1059 Daily Duty, 88:9

Psalm 62

For the director of music.
For Jeduthun. A psalm
of David.

[1]My soul finds rest in God
alone;
my salvation comes from
him.

3762 Waiting on God
2936 Quietness (3)

p.p.Ps 37:39

[a]Title: Probably a literary or musical term [b]Title: That is, Arameans of Northwest Mesopotamia [c]Title: That is, Arameans of central Syria

3178 Spir. Foundation (2), 94:22
3116 Salvation (1), Isa 12:2
367 Divine Protector (b)
3176 Security (3)

2377 Mischief

3180 Insecurity

2778 Plotting (1)

3348 Sin Loved
3705 Deceit (1)

2994 Hypocrisy (1)

3762 Waiting on God, 123:2

1188 Expectation (1), Pr 24:14
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
3116 Salvation (1)
367 Divine Protector (b)
3176 Security (3)
519 Boasting in God

3806 God Our Strength
370 Divine Protector (e)
1214 Trust (1)

2817 Prayer (2)

p.p.Ps 49:2

335 Divine Balances

1120 Emptiness (A), Ecc 1:2

2005 Oppression (1), Pr 3:31
580 Unjust Gain

2806 Riches (2), Pr 28:20

3185 Trust in Riches

3301 God's Voice

3808 God's Power, 65:6

2297 Mercy (1)
1353 Judgment by Works, Pr 24:12

1975 Divine Justice

[2]He alone is my rock and my salvation;
he is my fortress, I will never be shaken.

[3]How long will you assault a man?
Would all of you throw him down—
this leaning wall, this tottering fence?
[4]They fully intend to topple him
from his lofty place;
they take delight in lies.
With their mouths they bless,
but in their hearts they curse. *Selah*

[5]Find rest, O my soul, in God alone;
my hope comes from him.
[6]He alone is my rock and my salvation;
he is my fortress, I will not be shaken.
[7]My salvation and my honor depend on God[a];
he is my mighty rock, my refuge.
[8]Trust in him at all times, O people;
pour out your hearts to him,
for God is our refuge. *Selah*

[9]Lowborn men are but a breath,
the highborn are but a lie;
if weighed on a balance, they are nothing;
together they are only a breath.
[10]Do not trust in extortion
or take pride in stolen goods;
though your riches increase,
do not set your heart on them.

[11]One thing God has spoken,
two things have I heard:
that you, O God, are strong,
[12] and that you, O Lord, are loving.
Surely you will reward each person
according to what he has done.

Psalm 63

A psalm of David. When he was in the Desert of Judah.

[1]O God, you are my God,
earnestly I seek you;
my soul thirsts for you,
my body longs for you,
in a dry and weary land
where there is no water.

[2]I have seen you in the sanctuary
and beheld your power
and your glory.
[3]Because your love is better than life,
my lips will glorify you.
[4]I will praise you as long as I live,
and in your name I will lift up my hands.
[5]My soul will be satisfied as with the richest of foods;
with singing lips my mouth will praise you.

[6]On my bed I remember you;
I think of you through the watches of the night.
[7]Because you are my help,
I sing in the shadow of your wings.
[8]My soul clings to you;
your right hand upholds me.

[9]They who seek my life will be destroyed;
they will go down to the depths of the earth.
[10]They will be given over to the sword
and become food for jackals.

[11]But the king will rejoice in God;
all who swear by God's name will praise him,
while the mouths of liars will be silenced.

Psalm 64

For the director of music. A psalm of David.

[1]Hear me, O God, as I voice my complaint;
protect my life from the threat of the enemy.

1867 Jehovah Chosen, 73:25
3192 Seekers
983 Spiritual Thirst, 119:174
982 Spiritual Desire, 73:25
1053 Spiritual Drought, 68:6

3808 God's Power
1426 God's Glory
2214 Loving-kindness, Isa 63:7
1452 Praise (2)
1423 Glorifying God (1)

1493 Lifting up Hands, 134:2

984 Satisfaction (1), 103:5
1123 Spiritual Fullness

1456 Thankfulness (2)
1930 Spiritual Joy

2999 Remember God, Ecc 12:1

2359 Meditation (2), 77:12
3782 Watches
1560 Divine Helper
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2909 Protective Prov. (1), 91:1
1017 Discipleship (3)
2912 Divine Care (1)

360 Spiritual Enemies

3069 The Wicked (5)

3181 Fall of the Wicked

168 Foxes

1930 Spiritual Joy

2607 Oaths (1)

3703 Liars, Pr 19:5
3294 Silence (6), 107:42

2913 Divine Care (2)

370 Divine Protector (e)

[a]7 Or / *God Most High is my salvation and my honor*

369 Divine Protector (d), 119:114
2778 Plotting (1)

3065 The Wicked (1), Pr 4:16
3296 Evil Words
p.p.Ps 10:8
2779 Plotting (2)

2775 Evil Devices (1)

3386 Snares (1)
3187 Carnal Security

1756 Iniquity

2352 Evil Thoughts, 94:11
1545 Evil Heart

223 God's Arrows

3182 Sudden Destruction
3221 Self-condemnation, Mt 23:31

3036 Godly Fear
3599 Testimony (1)

3912 God's Works (3)

3054 The Righteous
1936 Gladness
1216 Trust (3)
3737 Uprightness, 97:11

1451 Praise God

883 Vows (2)

2816 Prayer (1), Isa 56:7
2385 Universal Worship

[2]Hide me from the
conspiracy of the
wicked,
from that noisy crowd of
evildoers.

[3]They sharpen their tongues
like swords
and aim their words like
deadly arrows.
[4]They shoot from ambush at
the innocent man;
they shoot at him
suddenly, without fear.

[5]They encourage each other
in evil plans,
they talk about hiding
their snares;
they say, "Who will see
them[a]?"
[6]They plot injustice and say,
"We have devised a
perfect plan!"
Surely the mind and heart
of man are cunning.

[7]But God will shoot them
with arrows;
suddenly they will be
struck down.
[8]He will turn their own
tongues against them
and bring them to ruin;
all who see them will
shake their heads in
scorn.

[9]All mankind will fear;
they will proclaim the
works of God
and ponder what he has
done.
[10]Let the righteous rejoice in
the LORD
and take refuge in him;
let all the upright in heart
praise him!

Psalm 65

For the director of music.
A psalm of David. A song.

[1]Praise awaits[b] you, O God,
in Zion;
to you our vows will be
fulfilled.
[2]O you who hear prayer,
to you all men will come.

[3]When we were
overwhelmed by sins,
you forgave[c] our
transgressions.
[4]Blessed are those you
choose
and bring near to live in
your courts!
We are filled with the good
things of your house,
of your holy temple.

[5]You answer us with
awesome deeds of
righteousness,
O God our Savior,
the hope of all the ends of
the earth
and of the farthest seas,
[6]who formed the mountains
by your power,
having armed yourself
with strength,
[7]who stilled the roaring of
the seas,
the roaring of their waves,
and the turmoil of the
nations.
[8]Those living far away fear
your wonders;
where morning dawns and
evening fades
you call forth songs of joy.

[9]You care for the land and
water it;
you enrich it abundantly.
The streams of God are
filled with water
to provide the people with
grain,
for so you have ordained
it.[d]
[10]You drench its furrows
and level its ridges;
you soften it with showers
and bless its crops.
[11]You crown the year with
your bounty,
and your carts overflow
with abundance.
[12]The grasslands of the
desert overflow;
the hills are clothed with
gladness.
[13]The meadows are covered
with flocks
and the valleys are
mantled with grain;
they shout for joy and
sing.

1756 Iniquity
1314 Forgiveness (1)
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Isa 1:18
376 Blessed Ones, 89:15
2725 Chosen Ones
38 Access

984 Satisfaction (1)
3926 Love for God's House, 84:2

3077 God's Righteousness, 97:2
3116 Salvation (1)
3420 Universal King

3808 God's Power, 93:4
p.p.Ps 95:4

3814 Divine Power (3), 89:9
3813 Divine Power (2)
3791 Waves, 107:29
3768 War (3)

858 Heathen Fear
857 Terror

480 Blessings (1), 68:19

2907 Providence (3)

75 Grain, 72:16
2905 Providence (1)

2319 Rain
p.p.Dt 32:2

1438 God's Goodness

2906 Providence (2)

184 Sheep

2569 Nature's Praise, 69:34

[a]5 Or *us* [b]1 Or *befits*; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.
[c]3 Or *made atonement for* [d]9 Or *for that is how you prepare the land*

Psalm 66

For the director of music.
A song. A psalm.

1932 Rejoicing (1)
[1]Shout with joy to God, all
the earth!
[2] Sing the glory of his name;
make his praise glorious!
1676 Honor God
2234 God's Majesty
[3]Say to God, "How awesome
are your deeds!
3912 God's Works (3)
3808 God's Power
So great is your power
1129 God's Enemies
that your enemies cringe
before you.
2385 Universal Worship
[4]All the earth bows down to
you;
2472 Singing (1)
they sing praise to you,
they sing praise to your
name." *Selah*

[5]Come and see what God has
done,
3910 God's Works (1)
how awesome his works in
man's behalf!
3813 Divine Power (2)
[6]He turned the sea into dry
land,
1561 Way Provided
they passed through the
waters on foot—
1933 Rejoicing (2)
come, let us rejoice in
him.
3419 God, King
[7]He rules forever by his
power,
507 Divine Vision
his eyes watch the
nations—
3194 Self-exaltation
let not the rebellious rise
up against him. *Selah*

1451 Praise God
[8]Praise our God, O peoples,
let the sound of his praise
be heard;
2913 Divine Care (2)
[9]he has preserved our lives
3176 Security (3), 112:6
and kept our feet from
slipping.
3606 Spiritual Tests
[10]For you, O God, tested us;
496 Affliction (8), Isa 1:25
3319 Silver (5), Pr 3:14
you refined us like silver.
491 Affliction (3), 90:7
[11]You brought us into prison
and laid burdens on our
backs.
p.p. Isa 51:23
[12]You let men ride over our
heads;
497 Affliction (9)
we went through fire and
water,
but you brought us to a
1000 Full Life
place of abundance.

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
[13]I will come to your temple
2626 Burnt Offerings
with burnt offerings
p.p. Ps 22:25
and fulfill my vows to
883 Vows (2)
you—
882 Vows (1)
[14]vows my lips promised and
my mouth spoke
when I was in trouble.
2120 Giving (1)
[15]I will sacrifice fat animals
to you
and an offering of rams;
I will offer bulls and
goats. *Selah*

3107 Sacrifices (1)
156 Bulls†
[16]Come and listen, all you
who fear God;
3601 Testimony (3), 71:15
let me tell you what he
has done for me.
3603 Witnessing (1)
[17]I cried out to him with my
mouth;
1071 Crying to God
his praise was on my
tongue.
[18]If I had cherished sin in my
heart,
3353 Sin Separates, Isa 59:2
the Lord would not have
listened;
2820 Prayer (5), Pr 1:28
[19]but God has surely listened
and heard my voice in
prayer.
2821 Prayer (6)
[20]Praise be to God,
1423 Glorifying God (1)
who has not rejected my
prayer
or withheld his love from
2297 Mercy (1)
me!

Psalm 67

For the director of music.
With stringed instruments.
A psalm. A song.

[1]May God be gracious to us
2301 Mercy Sought
and bless us
and make his face shine
1251 Divine Favor (2), 80:3
upon us, *Selah*
[2]that your ways may be
3796 Divine Ways
known on earth,
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
your salvation among all
3119 Salvation (4)
nations.

[3]May the peoples praise you,
1451 Praise God, Isa 42:12
O God;
may all the peoples praise
2385 Universal Worship
you.
[4]May the nations be glad
2472 Singing (1)
and sing for joy,
1354 God a Judge
for you rule the peoples
1975 Divine Justice
justly
3419 God, King
and guide the nations of
the earth. *Selah*
[5]May the peoples praise you,
O God;
may all the peoples praise
you.

[6]Then the land will yield its
76 Productivity, Eze 36:30
harvest,
and God, our God, will
481 Blessings (2)
bless us.
482 Blessings (3)
[7]God will bless us,
3420 Universal King, 68:31
and all the ends of the
earth will fear him.

Psalm 68

For the director of music.
Of David. A psalm. A song.

1 May God arise, may his
enemies be scattered;
may his foes flee before
him.
2 As smoke is blown away by
the wind,
may you blow them away;
as wax melts before the
fire,
may the wicked perish
before God.
3 But may the righteous be
glad
and rejoice before God;
may they be happy and
joyful.

4 Sing to God, sing praise to
his name,
extol him who rides on the
clouds[a]—
his name is the LORD—
and rejoice before him.
5 A father to the fatherless, a
defender of widows,
is God in his holy
dwelling.
6 God sets the lonely in
families,[b]
he leads forth the
prisoners with singing;
but the rebellious live in a
sun-scorched land.

7 When you went out before
your people, O God,
when you marched
through the wasteland,
Selah
8 the earth shook,
the heavens poured down
rain,
before God, the One of
Sinai,
before God, the God of
Israel.
9 You gave abundant
showers, O God;
you refreshed your weary
inheritance.
10 Your people settled in it,
and from your bounty,
O God, you provided for
the poor.

11 The Lord announced the
word,
and great was the
company of those who
proclaimed it:
12 "Kings and armies flee in
haste;
in the camps men divide
the plunder.
13 Even while you sleep
among the campfires,[c]
the wings of my dove are
sheathed with silver,
its feathers with shining
gold."
14 When the Almighty[d]
scattered the kings in
the land,
it was like snow fallen on
Zalmon.

15 The mountains of Bashan
are majestic mountains;
rugged are the mountains
of Bashan.
16 Why gaze in envy,
O rugged mountains,
at the mountain where
God chooses to reign,
where the LORD himself
will dwell forever?
17 The chariots of God are
tens of thousands
and thousands of
thousands;
the Lord has come from
Sinai into his sanctuary.
18 When you ascended on
high,
you led captives in your
train;
you received gifts from
men,
even from[e] the rebellious—
that you,[f] O LORD God,
might dwell there.

19 Praise be to the Lord, to
God our Savior,
who daily bears our
burdens. *Selah*
20 Our God is a God who
saves;
from the Sovereign LORD
comes escape from
death.

21 Surely God will crush the
heads of his enemies,
the hairy crowns of those
who go on in their sins.
22 The Lord says, "I will bring
them from Bashan;

1129 God's Enemies, 74:23
p.p.Ps 12:5
p.p.Ps 37:20
1744 Imprecations, 69:22
3070 The Wicked (6)
2862 Divine Presence (2), 139:7
3054 The Righteous
1936 Gladness
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2472 Singing (1)
1246 God the Father (1), Isa 63:16
3830 Widows, Orphans (2), 146:9
p.p.1Sa 2:5; Ps 113:9
2135 Spiritual Liberty
3231 Rebellion (1), Isa 30:1
1055 Dry Places, Isa 1:30
1053 Spiritual Drought, Isa 1:30
1469 Divine Leader
3831 Desert
1091 Earthquakes
2234 God's Majesty
2444 Sinai (1)
2905 Providence (1)
1054 Spiritual Showers
821 Congregation (2)
2907 Providence (3), Isa 64:4
2885 God's Promises (8), 69:33
431 Word Taught
3599 Testimony (1)
p.p.Jdg 5:19
3771 War (6)
456 Doves, SS 6:9
366 Divine Protector (a)
3389 Snow (2), Isa 1:18
349 Bashan
658 Chariots of God, 104:3
2444 Sinai (1)
678 Ascension, Mk 16:19
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 69:21
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
p.p.Ps 78:60
1456 Thankfulness (2), 119:62
3116 Salvation (1)
480 Blessings (1), 107:38
972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.Ps 49:15; Ps 56:13
3618 Threatenings
1129 God's Enemies
3230 Stubbornness (2)
349 Bashan

[a]4 Or *I prepare the way for him who rides through the deserts* [b]6 Or *the desolate in a homeland* [c]13 Or *saddlebags* [d]14 Hebrew *Shaddai* [e]18 Or *gifts for men, even* [f]18 Or *they*

I will bring them from the depths of the sea,
p.p.Ps 58:10 [23]that you may plunge your feet in the blood of your foes,
while the tongues of your
p.p.1Ki 21:19 dogs have their share."

p.p.Ps 77:13 [24]Your procession has come into view, O God,
3419 God, King the procession of my God and King into the sanctuary.
2474 Choirs [25]In front are the singers, after them the musicians;
with them are the maidens playing tambourines.
[26]Praise God in the great congregation;
1423 Glorifying God (1) praise the LORD in the assembly of Israel.
[27]There is the little tribe of
401 Benjamin Benjamin, leading them,
there the great throng of
1956 Judah (2) Judah's princes,
2866 Princes and there the princes of
3986 Zebulun (2) Zebulun and of
2521 Naphtali (2) Naphtali.

[28]Summon your power,
O God[a];
3806 God Our Strength show us your strength,
O God, as you have done before.
3577 Solomon's Temple [29]Because of your temple at
p.p.1Ki 10:10; Isa 60:16 Jerusalem
kings will bring you gifts.
[30]Rebuke the beast among the reeds,
p.p.Ps 22:12 the herd of bulls among the calves of the nations.
Humbled, may it bring bars of silver.
366 Divine Protector (a) Scatter the nations who
3735 Contentiousness delight in war.
2379 Missions, 96:3 [31]Envoys will come from
1154 Ethiopia, Isa 43:3 Egypt;
3420 Universal King, 72:11 Cush[b] will submit herself
2383 Gentiles (1) to God.

2472 Singing (1) [32]Sing to God, O kingdoms of the earth,
1451 Praise God sing praise to the Lord,
1676 Honor God *Selah*
p.p.Ps 18:10; Ps 104:3 [33]to him who rides the
2234 God's Majesty ancient skies above,
who thunders with mighty
3301 God's Voice voice.
3808 God's Power [34]Proclaim the power of God,
whose majesty is over Israel,
whose power is in the skies.
p.p.Ps 150:1 [35]You are awesome, O God,
p.p.Ps 47:2 in your sanctuary;
the God of Israel gives
3806 God Our Strength power and strength to his people.

Praise be to God!

Psalm 69

For the director of music. To the tune of "Lilies." Of David.

[1]Save me, O God,
3121 Salvation (6) for the waters have come up to my neck.
498 Affliction (10), 88:7 [2]I sink in the miry depths,
669 Despondency, 73:16 where there is no foothold.
I have come into the deep
p.p.Ps 40:2 waters;
the floods engulf me.
[3]I am worn out calling for help;
my throat is parched.
My eyes fail,
3607 Divine Delays, 119:82 looking for my God.
[4]Those who hate me without
2004 Malice (2) reason
outnumber the hairs of my
3062 Ungodly (2) head;
many are my enemies
360 Spiritual Enemies without cause,
those who seek to destroy
3484 Persecution (5) me.
I am forced to restore what I did not steal.

[5]You know my folly, O God;
2031 Divine Knowledge, 139:2 my guilt is not hidden
804 Exposure of Sin (2) from you.
818 Confession of Sin (3)

2693 Waiting for God [6]May those who hope in you
1690 Not Ashamed not be disgraced because of me,
O Lord, the LORD Almighty;
may those who seek you
3192 Seekers not be put to shame because of me,
O God of Israel.
3474 Suffering (A) [7]For I endure scorn for your
2997 Bringing Reproach sake,
and shame covers my face.
p.p.Ps 44:15 [8]I am a stranger to my
1329 Friendless brothers,
an alien to my own
p.p.Jn 1:11; Jn 7:5 mother's sons;

[a]28 Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *Your God has summoned power for you* [b]31 That is, the upper Nile region

1074 Zealousness
p.p.Jn 2:17

3361 Substitution, Isa 53:5

3212 Fasting (1), Isa 58:3

1950 Mourning (4)
1816 Israel a Byword
1391 Gates (1)
977 Derision, 119:51

3573 Drunkards

1003 Prayerfulness
26 Accepted Time, 95:7
2297 Mercy (1)

971 Deliverance (4)

972 Divine Deliverer
2213 Saints Hated

498 Affliction (10)

2770 The Pit

1071 Crying to God

2214 Loving-kindness
2297 Mercy (1)

1275 God's Face Hidden

1952 Trouble

2978 Redemption (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies

2031 Divine Knowledge
p.p.Isa 53:3

3489 Christ's Sufferings, Isa 50:6

2595 No Helper

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 110:1
3520 Pitilessness, Pr 25:20
3755 Vinegar, Pr 10:26

1744 Imprecations, 83:11

9 for zeal for your house
consumes me,
and the insults of those
who insult you fall on
me.
10 When I weep and fast,
I must endure scorn;
11 when I put on sackcloth,
people make sport of me.
12 Those who sit at the gate
mock me,
and I am the song of the
drunkards.

13 But I pray to you, O LORD,
in the time of your favor;
in your great love, O God,
answer me with your sure
salvation.
14 Rescue me from the mire,
do not let me sink;
deliver me from those who
hate me,
from the deep waters.
15 Do not let the floodwaters
engulf me
or the depths swallow me
up
or the pit close its mouth
over me.
16 Answer me, O LORD, out of
the goodness of your
love;
in your great mercy turn
to me.
17 Do not hide your face from
your servant;
answer me quickly, for I
am in trouble.
18 Come near and rescue me;
redeem me because of my
foes.

19 You know how I am
scorned, disgraced and
shamed;
all my enemies are before
you.
20 Scorn has broken my heart
and has left me helpless;
I looked for sympathy, but
there was none,
for comforters, but I found
none.
21 They put gall in my food
and gave me vinegar for
my thirst.

22 May the table set before
them become a snare;
may it become retribution
and[a] a trap.
23 May their eyes be darkened
so they cannot see,
and their backs be bent
forever.
24 Pour out your wrath on
them;
let your fierce anger
overtake them.
25 May their place be
deserted;
let there be no one to
dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute those
you wound
and talk about the pain of
those you hurt.
27 Charge them with crime
upon crime;
do not let them share in
your salvation.
28 May they be blotted out of
the book of life
and not be listed with the
righteous.

29 I am in pain and distress;
may your salvation,
O God, protect me.

30 I will praise God's name in
song
and glorify him with
thanksgiving.
31 This will please the LORD
more than an OX,
more than a bull with its
horns and hoofs.
32 The poor will see and be
glad—
you who seek God, may
your hearts live!
33 The LORD hears the needy
and does not despise his
captive people.

34 Let heaven and earth
praise him,
the seas and all that move
in them,
35 for God will save Zion
and rebuild the cities of
Judah.
Then people will settle
there and possess it;
36 the children of his
servants will inherit it,
and those who love his
name will dwell there.

p.p.Ro 11:9
3074 The Wicked (10)

501 Blindness, Is 6:10

3958 Divine Indignation, 78:49
3132 God's Wrath

988 Desolation (3)

p.p.Mt 23:38; Lk 13:35
3481 Persecution (2)

p.p.Ps 109:14
p.p.Ro 10:3

p.p.Ps 87:6; Eze 13:9
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)
526 Book of Life, Da 12:1

2785 Poor and Needy

3110 Sacrifices (4)

1457 Thanksgiving
1253 Pleasing God

3108 Sacrifices (2)

1936 Gladness
3192 Seekers
2148 Life (4)
2821 Prayer (6)
2885 God's Promises (8), 109:31

1451 Praise God
2569 Nature's Praise, 98:8

3116 Salvation (1)
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
627 Canaan (2)

1576 Seed of Righteous, 102:28
1753 Earthly Heritage

[a]22 Or *snare / and their fellowship become*

Psalm 70

For the director of music.
Of David. A petition.

p.p.Ps 40:13
971 Deliverance (4)
1560 Divine Helper
1688 Wicked Ashamed
1744 Imprecations
360 Spiritual Enemies
3067 The Wicked (3)
101 Aha, Eze 25:3
3192 Seekers
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1936 Gladness
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2785 Poor and Needy, 72:12
1560 Divine Helper
3607 Divine Delays

[1]Hasten, O God, to save me;
O LORD, come quickly to
help me.
[2]May those who seek my life
be put to shame and
confusion;
may all who desire my ruin
be turned back in
disgrace.
[3]May those who say to me,
"Aha! Aha!"
turn back because of their
shame.
[4]But may all who seek you
rejoice and be glad in you;
may those who love your
salvation always say,
"Let God be exalted!"
[5]Yet I am poor and needy;
come quickly to me,
O God.
You are my help and my
deliverer;
O LORD, do not delay.

Psalm 71

1218 Confidence in God
1690 Not Ashamed
972 Divine Deliverer
944 Divine Hearing
3121 Salvation (6)
370 Divine Protector (e), Pr 14:26
p.p.Ps 44:4
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
368 Divine Protector (c)
971 Deliverance (4), 119:134
1693 Hope in God, 146:5
1216 Trust (3)
3966 Young Men (3), Lk 2:49
2913 Divine Care (2)
885 Creator (2)
1454 Unceasing Praise, 71:14
p.p.Isa 8:18; Zec 3:8

[1]In you, O LORD, I have
taken refuge;
let me never be put to
shame.
[2]Rescue me and deliver me
in your righteousness;
turn your ear to me and
save me.
[3]Be my rock of refuge,
to which I can always go;
give the command to save
me,
for you are my rock and
my fortress.
[4]Deliver me, O my God,
from the hand of the
wicked,
from the grasp of evil and
cruel men.
[5]For you have been my
hope, O Sovereign
LORD,
my confidence since my
youth.
[6]From birth I have relied on
you;
you brought me forth from
my mother's womb.
I will ever praise you.
[7]I have become like a
portent to many,
but you are my strong
refuge.
[8]My mouth is filled with
your praise,
declaring your splendor all
day long.
[9]Do not cast me away when
I am old;
do not forsake me when
my strength is gone.
[10]For my enemies speak
against me;
those who wait to kill me
conspire together.
[11]They say, "God has
forsaken him;
pursue him and seize him,
for no one will rescue
him."
[12]Be not far from me, O God;
come quickly, O my God,
to help me.
[13]May my accusers perish in
shame;
may those who want to
harm me
be covered with scorn and
disgrace.
[14]But as for me, I will always
have hope;
I will praise you more and
more.
[15]My mouth will tell of your
righteousness,
of your salvation all day
long,
though I know not its
measure.
[16]I will come and proclaim
your mighty acts,
O Sovereign LORD;
I will proclaim your
righteousness, yours
alone.
[17]Since my youth, O God, you
have taught me,
and to this day I declare
your marvelous deeds.
[18]Even when I am old and
gray,
do not forsake me, O God,
till I declare your power to
the next generation,
your might to all who are
to come.
[19]Your righteousness reaches
to the skies, O God,
you who have done great
things.
Who, O God, is like you?
[20]Though you have made me

368 Divine Protector (c)
1452 Praise (2)
1676 Honor God, 107:32
2191 Old Age, Pr 16:31
2193 Feebleness, Ecc 12:3
3303 Evil Speech (1)
3386 Snares (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies, 86:14
3484 Persecution (5)
1268 Nearness to God (1)
1560 Divine Helper
1744 Imprecations
p.p.Ps 35:4; Ps 40:14
1691 Spiritual Hope
1452 Praise (2)
1454 Unceasing Praise, 104:33
3601 Testimony (3), 119:13
3300 Mouth of Righteous
p.p.Ps 40:5
3806 God Our Strength
3603 Witnessing (1)
3077 God's Righteousness
3556 Divine Teacher, 94:10
1781 Teaching (5), Isa 8:11
3910 God's Works (1)
2191 Old Age
3077 God's Righteousness
3911 God's Works (2)
2600 None Like God

491 Affliction (3)
1952 Trouble, 116:3
2407 Resurrection (1), Hos 13:14
1165 Saints Exalted
783 God's Comfort, 86:17
3700 God of Truth
2473 Singing (2)
2462 Lyre
1597 God's Holiness
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2978 Redemption (1)
3599 Testimony (1)
3299 Spiritual Talk
1170 Abasement (1)
1688 Wicked Ashamed

see troubles, many and bitter,
you will restore my life again;
from the depths of the earth
you will again bring me up.
21You will increase my honor
and comfort me once again.

22I will praise you with the harp
for your faithfulness, O my God;
I will sing praise to you with the lyre,
O Holy One of Israel.
23My lips will shout for joy
when I sing praise to you—
I, whom you have redeemed.
24My tongue will tell of your righteous acts
all day long,
for those who wanted to harm me
have been put to shame and confusion.

Psalm 72

Of Solomon.

1671 Parental Prayers
p.p.1Ch 22:13; Ps 24:5
2541 Rulers' Duty
p.p.Isa 9:7
p.p.Isa 11:3; Isa 32:1
3775 Social Peace (2)
1977 Justice (3)
p.p.Isa 11:4
2801 The Poor (3)
2483 Eternal Kingdom

1Endow the king with your justice, O God,
the royal son with your righteousness.
2He will[a] judge your people in righteousness,
your afflicted ones with justice.
3The mountains will bring prosperity to the people,
the hills the fruit of righteousness.
4He will defend the afflicted among the people
and save the children of the needy;
he will crush the oppressor.

5He will endure[b] as long as the sun,
as long as the moon,
through all generations.
6He will be like rain falling on a mown field,
like showers watering the earth.
7In his days the righteous will flourish;
prosperity will abound till the moon is no more.

8He will rule from sea to sea
and from the River[c] to the ends of the earth.[d]
9The desert tribes will bow before him
and his enemies will lick the dust.
10The kings of Tarshish and of distant shores
will bring tribute to him;
the kings of Sheba and Seba
will present him gifts.
11All kings will bow down to him
and all nations will serve him.

12For he will deliver the needy who cry out,
the afflicted who have no one to help.
13He will take pity on the weak and the needy
and save the needy from death.
14He will rescue them from oppression and violence,
for precious is their blood in his sight.

15Long may he live!
May gold from Sheba be given him.
May people ever pray for him
and bless him all day long.
16Let grain abound throughout the land;
on the tops of the hills may it sway.
Let its fruit flourish like Lebanon;
let it thrive like the grass of the field.
17May his name endure forever;
may it continue as long as the sun.

All nations will be blessed through him,
and they will call him blessed.

1054 Spiritual Showers, Eze 34:26
3054 The Righteous
p.p.Ps 92:12
3775 Social Peace (2)
717 Christ's Dominion
3420 Universal King
p.p.Zec 9:10
p.p.Ps 22:29
372 Christ, Victor
1170 Abasement (1)
3550 Tarshish, Isa 2:16
2529 Tribute
3256 Sheba, Isa 60:6
708 King of Kings
3420 Universal King, 103:19
2785 Poor and Needy, 74:21
2595 No Helper
2296 Mercifulness
3518 Christ's Compassion
3360 Savior
p.p.Ps 69:18
2151 Life Precious
p.p.1Sa 26:21
p.p.Isa 60:6
p.p.1Ti 2:1
75 Grain, Isa 17:5
2437 Lebanon
2380 Growth of Kingdom, Isa 9:7
2285 Memory of Faithful
2516 Wonderful Name
p.p.Ge 12:2; Ge 22:18
p.p.Lk 1:48

[a]2 Or *May he*; similarly in verses 3-11 and 17 [b]5 Septuagint; Hebrew *You will be feared* [c]8 That is, the Euphrates [d]8 Or *the end of the land*

1423 Glorifying God (1)
3911 God's Works (2)
2514 Name of the Lord
1426 God's Glory

919 David
4296 David (2)

1438 God's Goodness
1759 Purity
p.p.Ps 94:18
1018 Discouragement, 73:3
1018 Discouragement, Pr 13:12
1138 Envy (2), Da 6:4
2897 Prosperity (1), 73:12
p.p.Ps 37:1
p.p.Job 21:9
1981 Injustice (1)
1722 Pride (1), 119:21
2547 Violence, Pr 4:17
2901 Worldly Fullness
2545 Corruption (3)
3303 Evil Speech (1)
1727 Arrogance
p.p.Rev 13:6
1731 Boasters
495 Affliction (7), 80:5
498 Affliction (10)

18 Praise be to the LORD God,
the God of Israel,
who alone does marvelous
deeds.
19 Praise be to his glorious
name forever;
may the whole earth be
filled with his glory.
Amen and Amen.

20 This concludes the prayers
of David son of Jesse.

BOOK III

Psalms 73–89

Psalm 73

A psalm of Asaph.

1 Surely God is good to
Israel,
to those who are pure in
heart.

2 But as for me, my feet had
almost slipped;
I had nearly lost my
foothold.
3 For I envied the arrogant
when I saw the prosperity
of the wicked.

4 They have no struggles;
their bodies are healthy
and strong. [a]
5 They are free from the
burdens common to
man;
they are not plagued by
human ills.
6 Therefore pride is their
necklace;
they clothe themselves
with violence.
7 From their callous hearts
comes iniquity [b];
the evil conceits of their
minds know no limits.
8 They scoff, and speak with
malice;
in their arrogance they
threaten oppression.
9 Their mouths lay claim to
heaven,
and their tongues take
possession of the earth.
10 Therefore their people turn
to them
and drink up waters in
abundance. [c]

11 They say, "How can God
know?
Does the Most High have
knowledge?"

12 This is what the wicked are
like—
always carefree, they
increase in wealth.

13 Surely in vain have I kept
my heart pure;
in vain have I washed my
hands in innocence.
14 All day long I have been
plagued;
I have been punished
every morning.

15 If I had said, "I will speak
thus,"
I would have betrayed
your children.
16 When I tried to understand
all this,
it was oppressive to me
17 till I entered the sanctuary
of God;
then I understood their
final destiny.

18 Surely you place them on
slippery ground;
you cast them down to
ruin.
19 How suddenly are they
destroyed,
completely swept away by
terrors!
20 As a dream when one
awakes,
so when you arise,
O Lord,
you will despise them as
fantasies.

21 When my heart was
grieved
and my spirit embittered,
22 I was senseless and
ignorant;
I was a brute beast before
you.

23 Yet I am always with you;
you hold me by my right
hand.
24 You guide me with your
counsel,
and afterward you will
take me into glory.

3037 Scoffers, Isa 5:19
2422 Most High
2031 Divine Knowledge
3061 Ungodly (1)
3065 The Wicked (1)
2897 Prosperity (1), Jer 5:28
2811 Accumulation
1494 Hands Washed, Mt 27:24
p.p.Job 34:9; Job 35:3
1758 Innocence
1981 Injustice (1), Ecc 7:15
497 Affliction (9)
2723 God's People
669 Despondency, 137:1
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3069 The Wicked (5), Pr 14:12
3180 Insecurity, Pr 23:34
990 Destruction (2)
988 Desolation (3), Mt 23:38
857 Terror, Pr 1:27
p.p.Ps 78:65
309 Divine Awakening, 78:65
828 Divine Contempt
1764 Conviction of Sin, Jn 16:8
2354 Senselessness
2036 Ignorance (1), Ecc 8:7
1271 Divine Presence
2912 Divine Care (1)
1465 Guidance (1), Isa 30:21
847 Divine Counsel, Isa 11:2
1362 Eternal Glory, Ro 8:18

[a] 4 With a different word division of the Hebrew; Masoretic Text *struggles at their death; / their bodies are healthy* [b] 7 Syriac (see also Septuagint); Hebrew *Their eyes bulge with fat* [c] 10 The meaning of the Hebrew for this verse is uncertain.

1547 Heaven (1), 123:1
2208 Love to God, 84:2

982 Spiritual Desire, 119:20
1867 Jehovah Chosen, 118:28
2403 Mortality (1)
3806 God Our Strength, 81:1
3057 Saints (3), 119:57

3069 The Wicked (5)

990 Destruction (2)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1237 Forsaking God (1)

1269 Nearness to God (2), Heb 7:19

1216 Trust (3)
3601 Testimony (3)

25 Whom have I in heaven but you?
And earth has nothing I desire besides you.
26 My flesh and my heart may fail,
but God is the strength of my heart
and my portion forever.

27 Those who are far from you will perish;
you destroy all who are unfaithful to you.
28 But as for me, it is good to be near God.
I have made the Sovereign LORD my refuge;
I will tell of all your deeds.

Psalm 74

A *maskil*[a] of Asaph.

1 Why have you rejected us forever, O God?
Why does your anger smolder against the sheep of your pasture?
2 Remember the people you purchased of old,
the tribe of your inheritance, whom you redeemed—
Mount Zion, where you dwelt.
3 Turn your steps toward these everlasting ruins,
all this destruction the enemy has brought on the sanctuary.
4 Your foes roared in the place where you met with us;
they set up their standards as signs.
5 They behaved like men wielding axes
to cut through a thicket of trees.
6 They smashed all the carved paneling
with their axes and hatchets.
7 They burned your sanctuary to the ground;
they defiled the dwelling place of your Name.
8 They said in their hearts,
"We will crush them completely!"
They burned every place where God was worshiped in the land.
9 We are given no miraculous signs;
no prophets are left,
and none of us knows how long this will be.

10 How long will the enemy mock you, O God?
Will the foe revile your name forever?
11 Why do you hold back your hand, your right hand?
Take it from the folds of your garment and destroy them!

12 But you, O God, are my king from of old;
you bring salvation upon the earth.
13 It was you who split open the sea by your power;
you broke the heads of the monster in the waters.
14 It was you who crushed the heads of Leviathan
and gave him as food to the creatures of the desert.
15 It was you who opened up springs and streams;
you dried up the ever flowing rivers.
16 The day is yours, and yours also the night;
you established the sun and moon.
17 It was you who set all the boundaries of the earth;
you made both summer and winter.

18 Remember how the enemy has mocked you, O LORD,
how foolish people have reviled your name.
19 Do not hand over the life of your dove to wild beasts;
do not forget the lives of your afflicted people forever.
20 Have regard for your covenant,
because haunts of violence fill the dark places of the land.

3521 Synagogues (1)

2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), La 2:9
2065 Prophets (1), 105:15
2492 Future Hidden

493 Affliction (5)
3476 Reproach
473 Blasphemy (1)
2515 God's Name

1485 Divine Hand (2)

3419 God, King
3116 Salvation (1)

3813 Divine Power (2)
p.p.Ps 104:26

1561 Way Provided

920 Day, Jer 33:20
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
2165 Light

884 Creator (1)
p.p.Dt 32:2; Ac 17:26
3496 Summer, Pr 6:8
3837 Winter

3853 Folly (2)
473 Blasphemy (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies
469 Turtle Doves

2800 The Poor (2)

877 Everlasting Covenant
2547 Violence
2179 Spiritual Darkness

1317 Forsaken

3955 God's Anger

3266 God's Sheep, 79:13
2723 God's People
2725 Chosen Ones

2978 Redemption (1)
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)

3780 Ruins
960 Pollutions (3)

1129 God's Enemies
p.p.Jer 6:23

321 Axes

3040 Temple Pillaging
235 Carving†

3581 Temple Destroyed, Isa 64:11

2775 Evil Devices (1)
1829 Jews Persecuted, 83:4

[a] Title: Probably a literary or musical term

2006 Oppression (2)
1690 Not Ashamed
2785 Poor and Needy, 82:4

p.p. Ps 43:1
p.p. Isa 37:23

1129 God's Enemies, Isa 1:24
2937 Tumults

1456 Thankfulness (2)

1268 Nearness to God (1)
3910 God's Works (1)

1975 Divine Justice

p.p. 1Sa 2:8
3853 Folly (2)

1722 Pride (1)

3229 Stubbornness (1)

1354 God a Judge, 96:13
3041 Reversals, 147:6
1172 Proud Humbled
1166 God Exalts, Da 2:21

3954 Cup of Wrath, Isa 51:17

788 Sin's Misery

3070 The Wicked (6), 92:7

21 Do not let the oppressed
retreat in disgrace;
may the poor and needy
praise your name.

22 Rise up, O God, and defend
your cause;
remember how fools mock
you all day long.
23 Do not ignore the clamor of
your adversaries,
the uproar of your
enemies, which rises
continually.

Psalm 75

For the director of music. To the tune of "Do Not Destroy." A psalm of Asaph. A song.

1 We give thanks to you,
O God,
we give thanks, for your
Name is near;
men tell of your wonderful
deeds.

2 You say, "I choose the
appointed time;
it is I who judge
uprightly.
3 When the earth and all its
people quake,
it is I who hold its pillars
firm. *Selah*
4 To the arrogant I say,
'Boast no more,'
and to the wicked, 'Do not
lift up your horns.
5 Do not lift your horns
against heaven;
do not speak with
outstretched neck.'"

6 No one from the east or the
west
or from the desert can
exalt a man.
7 But it is God who judges:
He brings one down, he
exalts another.
8 In the hand of the LORD is a
cup
full of foaming wine mixed
with spices;
he pours it out, and all the
wicked of the earth
drink it down to its very
dregs.

9 As for me, I will declare
this forever;
I will sing praise to the
God of Jacob.
10 I will cut off the horns of all
the wicked,
but the horns of the
righteous will be lifted
up.

Psalm 76

For the director of music. With stringed instruments. A psalm of Asaph. A song.

1 In Judah God is known;
his name is great in Israel.
2 His tent is in Salem,
his dwelling place in Zion.
3 There he broke the flashing
arrows,
the shields and the
swords, the weapons of
war. *Selah*

4 You are resplendent with
light,
more majestic than
mountains rich with
game.
5 Valiant men lie plundered,
they sleep their last sleep;
not one of the warriors
can lift his hands.
6 At your rebuke, O God of
Jacob,
both horse and chariot lie
still.
7 You alone are to be feared.
Who can stand before you
when you are angry?
8 From heaven you
pronounced judgment,
and the land feared and
was quiet—
9 when you, O God, rose up
to judge,
to save all the afflicted of
the land. *Selah*
10 Surely your wrath against
men brings you praise,
and the survivors of your
wrath are restrained. [a]

11 Make vows to the LORD
your God and fulfill
them;
let all the neighboring
lands
bring gifts to the One to
be feared.

[a] 10 Or *Surely the wrath of men brings you praise, / and with the remainder of wrath you arm yourself*

3601 Testimony (3)

2473 Singing (2)

3066 The Wicked (2), Pr 28:1

3055 Saints (1)
1165 Saints Exalted

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2514 Name of the Lord
p.p. Ge 14:18
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
p.p. Ps 46:9; Eze 39:9

366 Divine Protector (a)

1173 Humiliation (1)

p.p. Ps 13:3
796 Divine Reproof
p.p. Ex 15:1
3352 Sin's Penalty

3034 Fear God
3216 Self-justif. (2), 130:3
3132 God's Wrath

1966 God's Judgments (A)
858 Heathen Fear

1354 God a Judge
3116 Salvation (1)

p.p. Ro 9:17

3416 Divine Control

883 Vows (2), Ecc 5:4

2120 Giving (1)
3034 Fear God

1172 Proud Humbled
1171 Abasement (2)

12He breaks the spirit of rulers;
he is feared by the kings of the earth.

Psalm 77

For the director of music.
For Jeduthun. Of Asaph.
A psalm.

1071 Crying to God
944 Divine Hearing

1I cried out to God for help;
I cried out to God to hear me.
3192 Seekers
2When I was in distress, I sought the Lord;
at night I stretched out untiring hands
and my soul refused to be comforted.
1696 Comfortless

2999 Remember God
832 Murmuring (2), Jude 16
830 Discontent, 142:2

3I remembered you, O God, and I groaned;
I mused, and my spirit grew faint. *Selah*
3381 Sleeplessness
4You kept my eyes from closing;
I was too troubled to speak.
1952 Trouble
5I thought about the former days,
the years of long ago;
p.p.Ps 44:1; Dt 32:7
2476 Songs (2), 149:5
6I remembered my songs in the night.
My heart mused and my spirit inquired:

2359 Meditation (2)
3197 Self-examination

7"Will the Lord reject forever?
Will he never show his favor again?
8Has his unfailing love vanished forever?
Has his promise failed for all time?
p.p.Ps 44:9
9Has God forgotten to be merciful?
Has he in anger withheld his compassion?" *Selah*

2878 God's Promises (1)
1228 God Faithful
p.p.Ps 40:11
2297 Mercy (1)

10Then I thought, "To this I will appeal:
the years of the right hand of the Most High."
p.p.Ps 31:22
11I will remember the deeds of the LORD;
yes, I will remember your miracles of long ago.
3910 God's Works (1)
12I will meditate on all your works
and consider all your mighty deeds.
p.p.Ps 44:1; Ps 143:5
2359 Meditation (2), 104:34

3601 Testimony (3)
3912 God's Works (3)

13Your ways, O God, are holy.
What god is so great as our God?
3796 Divine Ways
14You are the God who performs miracles;
you display your power among the peoples.
1462 God's Greatness, 95:3
p.p.Ps 73:17
2600 None Like God
3883 Wonders of God, Da 4:3
3808 God's Power
15With your mighty arm you redeemed your people,
the descendants of Jacob and Joseph. *Selah*
217 Divine Arm
2978 Redemption (1)

16The waters saw you, O God,
the waters saw you and writhed;
the very depths were convulsed.
1561 Way Provided
3813 Divine Power (2)
17The clouds poured down water,
the skies resounded with thunder;
2319 Rain
your arrows flashed back and forth.
223 God's Arrows, 144:6
18Your thunder was heard in the whirlwind,
your lightning lit up the world;
2322 Thunder (1)
2324 Lightning
the earth trembled and quaked.
1091 Earthquakes
19Your path led through the sea,
your way through the mighty waters,
p.p.Hab 3:15
though your footprints were not seen.
2488 God Unsearchable

20You led your people like a flock
by the hand of Moses and Aaron.
1469 Divine Leader, 139:9
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2420 Moses (1)
1 Aaron

Psalm 78

A *maskil*[a] of Asaph.

1O my people, hear my teaching;
listen to the words of my mouth.
1185 Listen to Admonition
2964 Teachableness (3)
1778 Teaching (1)
2I will open my mouth in parables,
I will utter hidden things, things from of old—
2678 Parables (A)
p.p.Ps 49:4; Ps 44:1; Pr 1:6
3what we have heard and known,
what our fathers have told us.
1631 Instruction (3)
4We will not hide them from their children;
p.p.Ex 12:26
we will tell the next generation
3601 Testimony (3)

[a]Title: Probably a literary or musical term

1462 Praise (2)

3808 God's Power
3910 God's Works (1)
3598 Testimonies

949 Decalogue

1629 Parental Duty

1631 Instruction (3), Pr 22:6
p.p.Ps 102:18

1782 Teaching (6), Eze 44:23

1693 Hope in God
3003 Forgetting

445 Keeping Commandments, Eze 44:24

1632 Parental Influence
3229 Stubbornness (1), Isa 46:12
3232 Rebellion (2)
1401 Evil Generation
3444 Instability (2)

531 Bows
3801 Powerlessness
853 Cowardice, Mt 26:56

1234 Covenant-breakers

439 Law Despised, Isa 5:24

3003 Forgetting, Isa 17:10

3883 Wonders of God

p.p.Nu 13:22; Isa 19:11
1561 Way Provided

3813 Divine Power (2)

1469 Divine Leader
1467 Guidance (3), Mt 2:9
2501 Pillar of Cloud, 105:39

p.p.Ex 17:6; Nu 20:11

p.p.1Co 10:4

the praiseworthy deeds of the LORD,
his power, and the wonders he has done.
5He decreed statutes for Jacob
and established the law in Israel,
which he commanded our forefathers
to teach their children,
6so the next generation would know them,
even the children yet to be born,
and they in turn would tell their children.
7Then they would put their trust in God
and would not forget his deeds
but would keep his commands.
8They would not be like their forefathers—
a stubborn and rebellious generation,
whose hearts were not loyal to God,
whose spirits were not faithful to him.

9The men of Ephraim,
though armed with bows,
turned back on the day of battle;
10they did not keep God's covenant
and refused to live by his law.
11They forgot what he had done,
the wonders he had shown them.
12He did miracles in the sight of their fathers
in the land of Egypt, in the region of Zoan.
13He divided the sea and led them through;
he made the water stand firm like a wall.
14He guided them with the cloud by day
and with light from the fire all night.
15He split the rocks in the desert
and gave them water as abundant as the seas;
16he brought streams out of a rocky crag
and made water flow down like rivers.

17But they continued to sin against him,
rebelling in the desert against the Most High.
18They willfully put God to the test
by demanding the food they craved.
19They spoke against God, saying,
"Can God spread a table in the desert?
20When he struck the rock, water gushed out,
and streams flowed abundantly.
But can he also give us food?
Can he supply meat for his people?"
21When the LORD heard them, he was very angry;
his fire broke out against Jacob,
and his wrath rose against Israel,
22for they did not believe in God
or trust in his deliverance.
23Yet he gave a command to the skies above
and opened the doors of the heavens;
24he rained down manna for the people to eat,
he gave them the grain of heaven.
25Men ate the bread of angels;
he sent them all the food they could eat.
26He let loose the east wind from the heavens
and led forth the south wind by his power.
27He rained meat down on them like dust,
flying birds like sand on the seashore.
28He made them come down inside their camp,
all around their tents.
29They ate till they had more than enough,
for he had given them what they craved.
30But before they turned from the food they craved,

2906 Providence (2)

2745 Perverseness

2914 Provoking God

p.p.Ps 95:9; 1Co 10:9

645 Carnality, Jn 6:26
p.p.Nu 11:4; Nu 21:5

1220 Unbelief (2), Isa 53:1

3787 Water
p.p.Nu 11:18

3132 God's Wrath
1255 Divine Displeasure

1221 Unbelief (3)
1222 Unbelief (4)

p.p.Ge 7:11

2248 Manna

1296 Food (1)

3815 Divine Power (4)

3808 God's Power
p.p.Ex 16:13

19 Plenty Promised

p.p.Nu 11:20

3199 Gluttony

p.p.Isa 10:16

3352 Sin's Penalty

1967 God's Judgments (B)

2745 Perverseness
2717 Hardness (2), Jer 5:3
1220 Unbelief (2)
788 Sin's Misery

p.p.Nu 14:29
490 Affliction (2)
2711 Returning to God, Isa 19:22
2707 Repentance (2)
1470 Inquiring of God (1)†
3192 Seekers
2999 Remember God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)

2977 Redeemer
2989 False Profession, 78:36
2989 False Profession, Pr 26:23
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
3703 Liars

1545 Evil Heart

3443 Instability (1)
1234 Covenant-breakers
3517 Divine Compassion, 86:15
3345 Sin Forgiven, 85:2

2277 Long-suffering (1)

3514 Divine Sympathy, 103:13
2147 Life Brief
3656 Frailty, 103:14

2914 Provoking God, 78:56

p.p.Ps 95:10; Isa 63:10

994 Backsliders

p.p.Mt 13:58

3003 Forgetting

968 Deliverance (1)

1974 Plagues (2)

3883 Wonders of God

p.p.Ps 105:29

even while it was still in
their mouths,
31 God's anger rose against
them;
he put to death the
sturdiest among them,
cutting down the young
men of Israel.
32 In spite of all this, they
kept on sinning;
in spite of his wonders,
they did not believe.
33 So he ended their days in
futility
and their years in terror.
34 Whenever God slew them,
they would seek him;
they eagerly turned to him
again.
35 They remembered that God
was their Rock,
that God Most High was
their Redeemer.
36 But then they would flatter
him with their mouths,
lying to him with their
tongues;
37 their hearts were not loyal
to him,
they were not faithful to
his covenant.
38 Yet he was merciful;
he forgave their iniquities
and did not destroy them.
Time after time he
restrained his anger
and did not stir up his full
wrath.
39 He remembered that they
were but flesh,
a passing breeze that does
not return.
40 How often they rebelled
against him in the
desert
and grieved him in the
wasteland!
41 Again and again they put
God to the test;
they vexed the Holy One
of Israel.
42 They did not remember his
power—
the day he redeemed them
from the oppressor,
43 the day he displayed his
miraculous signs in
Egypt,
his wonders in the region
of Zoan.
44 He turned their rivers to
blood;
they could not drink from
their streams.
45 He sent swarms of flies
that devoured them,
and frogs that devastated
them.
46 He gave their crops to the
grasshopper,
their produce to the
locust.
47 He destroyed their vines
with hail
and their sycamore-figs
with sleet.
48 He gave over their cattle to
the hail,
their livestock to bolts of
lightning.
49 He unleashed against them
his hot anger,
his wrath, indignation and
hostility—
a band of destroying
angels.
50 He prepared a path for his
anger;
he did not spare them
from death
but gave them over to the
plague.
51 He struck down all the
firstborn of Egypt,
the firstfruits of manhood
in the tents of Ham.
52 But he brought his people
out like a flock;
he led them like sheep
through the desert.
53 He guided them safely, so
they were unafraid;
but the sea engulfed their
enemies.
54 Thus he brought them to
the border of his holy
land,
to the hill country his
right hand had taken.
55 He drove out nations before
them
and allotted their lands to
them as an inheritance;
he settled the tribes of
Israel in their homes.

56 But they put God to the
test
and rebelled against the
Most High;
they did not keep his
statutes.
57 Like their fathers they
were disloyal and
faithless,

1769 Flies, 105:31

79 Grasshopper, 105:34

2318 Hail
3689 Sycamore-fig, Isa 9:10

2324 Lightning

2322 Thunder (1)†

3958 Divine Indignation, 102:10
146 Angels of Wrath

3131 Divine Vengeance

1972 Pestilence (2), Am 4:10
1966 God's Judgments (A)

p.p.Ex 12:29
1477 Ham
2723 God's People, 100:3

1467 Guidance (3)

1469 Divine Leader
851 Fearlessness
3069 The Wicked (5)

p.p.Ex 14:27
p.p.Ex 15:17

630 Canaan (5), 80:8

1752 Israel's Inheritance

2914 Provoking God, 106:7

439 Law Despised

1632 Parental Influence
994 Backsliders, Hos 6:4

p.p.Hos 7:16
3955 God's Anger
1586 High Places (2)
1850 Divine Jealousy
3931 Idolatry (4)

3132 God's Wrath
3349 Sin Hateful
p.p.Dt 32:19
p.p.1Sa 4:11
3528 Tabernacle
3353 Sin Separates

3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
1826 Captivity (2)

3354 Wicked Forsaken
3769 War (4)

p.p.Lev 10:2

p.p.Jer 7:34

p.p.1Sa 4:17

p.p.Job 27:15
3075 The Wicked (11)

309 Divine Awakening, 80:2
p.p.Isa 42:13

1129 God's Enemies
366 Divine Protector (a)

p.p.Ps 78:60

2725 Chosen Ones
3106 Sacred Places†
2446 Zion (1)
4448 Zion (3)
3577 Solomon's Temple

p.p.1Ki 6:1

2073 Chosen Instruments
p.p.1Sa 16:12
3260 Sheep Pens, Jn 10:1

1166 God Exalts

1808 Israel (2)
2090 Feeding the Flock
573 Integrity (b)

as unreliable as a faulty bow.
58They angered him with their high places;
they aroused his jealousy with their idols.
59When God heard them, he was very angry;
he rejected Israel completely.
60He abandoned the tabernacle of Shiloh,
the tent he had set up among men.
61He sent the ark of his might into captivity,
his splendor into the hands of the enemy.
62He gave his people over to the sword;
he was very angry with his inheritance.
63Fire consumed their young men,
and their maidens had no wedding songs;
64their priests were put to the sword,
and their widows could not weep.

65Then the Lord awoke as from sleep,
as a man wakes from the stupor of wine.
66He beat back his enemies;
he put them to everlasting shame.
67Then he rejected the tents of Joseph,
he did not choose the tribe of Ephraim;
68but he chose the tribe of Judah,
Mount Zion, which he loved.
69He built his sanctuary like the heights,
like the earth that he established forever.
70He chose David his servant
and took him from the sheep pens;
71from tending the sheep he brought him
to be the shepherd of his people Jacob,
of Israel his inheritance.
72And David shepherded them with integrity of heart;
with skillful hands he led them.

Psalm 79

A psalm of Asaph.

1O God, the nations have invaded your inheritance;
they have defiled your holy temple,
they have reduced Jerusalem to rubble.
2They have given the dead bodies of your servants
as food to the birds of the air,
the flesh of your saints to the beasts of the earth.
3They have poured out blood like water
all around Jerusalem,
and there is no one to bury the dead.
4We are objects of reproach to our neighbors,
of scorn and derision to those around us.

5How long, O Lord? Will you be angry forever?
How long will your jealousy burn like fire?
6Pour out your wrath on the nations
that do not acknowledge you,
on the kingdoms
that do not call on your name;
7for they have devoured Jacob
and destroyed his homeland.
8Do not hold against us the sins of the fathers;
may your mercy come quickly to meet us,
for we are in desperate need.

9Help us, O God our Savior,
for the glory of your name;
deliver us and forgive our sins
for your name's sake.
10Why should the nations say,
"Where is their God?"
Before our eyes, make known among the nations
that you avenge the outpoured blood of your servants.

986 Desolation (1)
3580 Temple (4), 138:2
960 Pollutions (3)
1882 Jerusalem (2), La 1:1
933 Unburied, Ecc 6:3

3484 Persecution (5)

3770 War (5), Isa 9:5

3476 Reproach
1816 Israel a Byword
977 Derision

493 Affliction (5), 80:4

1850 Divine Jealousy
1744 Imprecations
3132 God's Wrath

2038 Ignorance (3)

1089 Prayerlessness

2301 Mercy Sought

1818 Israel Humbled

3116 Salvation (1)

971 Deliverance (4)
964 Spir. Cleansing (4), Jn 13:9

3037 Scoffers

2024 Knowledge (5)

3131 Divine Vengeance

3517 Divine Compassion
3808 God's Power
2913 Divine Care (2)
3045 Recompense (1)
2723 God's People
3266 God's Sheep, Mt 10:16
1456 Thankfulness (2)
3601 Testimony (3)
1452 Praise (2)

11 May the groans of the prisoners come before you;
by the strength of your arm
preserve those condemned to die.
12 Pay back into the laps of our neighbors seven times
the reproach they have hurled at you, O Lord.
13 Then we your people, the sheep of your pasture,
will praise you forever;
from generation to generation
we will recount your praise.

Psalm 80

For the director of music. To the tune of "The Lilies of the Covenant." Of Asaph. A psalm.

3264 Christ Shepherd
1469 Divine Leader
2502 Shekinah, Isa 37:16
673 Cherubim (2), 99:1
309 Divine Awakening, Isa 51:9
3116 Salvation (1)
3026 Restoration (2)
1251 Divine Favor (2), 119:135
493 Affliction (5), 89:46
3955 God's Anger
491 Affliction (3)
3561 Tears (2), 102:9
495 Affliction (7), 102:9
827 Righteous Despised, 119:22 p.p.Ps 44:13
977 Derision
1316 Israel a Byword

1 Hear us, O Shepherd of Israel,
you who lead Joseph like a flock;
you who sit enthroned between the cherubim, shine forth
2 before Ephraim, Benjamin and Manasseh.
Awaken your might;
come and save us.
3 Restore us, O God;
make your face shine upon us,
that we may be saved.
4 O LORD God Almighty,
how long will your anger smolder
against the prayers of your people?
5 You have fed them with the bread of tears;
you have made them drink tears by the bowlful.
6 You have made us a source of contention to our neighbors,
and our enemies mock us.
7 Restore us, O God Almighty;
make your face shine upon us,
that we may be saved.
8 You brought a vine out of Egypt;
you drove out the nations and planted it.
9 You cleared the ground for it,
and it took root and filled the land.
10 The mountains were covered with its shade,
the mighty cedars with its branches.
11 It sent out its boughs to the Sea,[a]
its shoots as far as the River.[b]
12 Why have you broken down its walls
so that all who pass by pick its grapes?
13 Boars from the forest ravage it
and the creatures of the field feed on it.
14 Return to us, O God Almighty!
Look down from heaven and see!
Watch over this vine,
15 the root your right hand has planted,
the son[c] you have raised up for yourself.
16 Your vine is cut down, it is burned with fire;
at your rebuke your people perish.
17 Let your hand rest on the man at your right hand,
the son of man you have raised up for yourself.
18 Then we will not turn away from you;
revive us, and we will call on your name.
19 Restore us, O LORD God Almighty;
make your face shine upon us,
that we may be saved.

3026 Restoration (2)
313 Revivals (2), 85:6
1813 Israel a Vine, Isa 5:2
630 Canaan (5)†
p.p.Hos 14:5
3673 Cedars, 104:16
p.p.Ex 23:31; Ps 72:8
986 Desolation (1)
p.p.Jer 5:6
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Ps 90:13; Zec 1:12
p.p.Ps 80:8
796 Divine Reproof
p.p.Ps 89:21
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3439 Steadfastness (2)
315 Revivals (4), 119:25
1003 Prayerfulness
3026 Restoration (2)
1251 Divine Favor (2)

[a] 11 Probably the Mediterranean [b] 11 That is, the Euphrates [c] 15 Or *branch*

Psalm 81

For the director of music.
According to *gittith*.[a]
Of Asaph.

2472 Singing (1), 95:1
3806 God Our Strength, 84:5

[1]Sing for joy to God our strength;
shout aloud to the God of Jacob!
[2]Begin the music, strike the tambourine,
play the melodious harp and lyre.

2459 Harps
2462 Lyre

[3]Sound the ram's horn at the New Moon,
and when the moon is full, on the day of our Feast;
2400 Moon (2), Isa 1:14
442 Statutes
[4]this is a decree for Israel,
an ordinance of the God of Jacob.
[5]He established it as a statute for Joseph
when he went out against Egypt,
p.p.Ex 11:4
where we heard a language we did not understand.[b]

1820 Israel in Bondage
[6]He says, "I removed the burden from their shoulders;
their hands were set free from the basket.
1071 Crying to God
968 Deliverance (1)
2818 Prayers Answered
[7]In your distress you called and I rescued you,
I answered you out of a thundercloud;
2149 Life Tested
p.p.Ex 17:6
I tested you at the waters of Meribah. *Selah*

1185 Listen to Admonition
[8]"Hear, O my people, and I will warn you—
if you would but listen to me, O Israel!
[9]You shall have no foreign god among you;
3928 Idolatry (1), Isa 42:8
3934 False Gods
p.p.Ex 20:2
you shall not bow down to an alien god.
[10]I am the LORD your God,
1469 Divine Leader
who brought you up out of Egypt.
2953 Spir. Preparation
1123 Spiritual Fullness
2906 Providence (2)
Open wide your mouth and I will fill it.

[11]"But my people would not listen to me;
1792 Divine Call (4), Pr 1:24
2966 God Rejected, Pr 1:24
Israel would not submit to me.
3354 Wicked Forsaken, Pr 1:28
p.p.Ac 7:42
[12]So I gave them over to their stubborn hearts
to follow their own devices.

[13]"If my people would but listen to me,
1788 Divine Pleadings
2616 Obedience (3)
if Israel would follow my ways,
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
[14]how quickly would I subdue their enemies
p.p.Ps 18:47; Ps 47:3
and turn my hand against their foes!
366 Divine Protector (a)
[15]Those who hate the LORD would cringe before him,
1129 God's Enemies
and their punishment would last forever.
1170 Abasement (1)
[16]But you would be fed with the finest of wheat;
2906 Providence (2)
19 Plenty Promised
with honey from the rock I would satisfy you."
1675 Honey
481 Blessings (2), Pr 28:20
984 Satisfaction (1)

Psalm 82

A psalm of Asaph.

[1]God presides in the great assembly;
1164 God Exalted
he gives judgment among the "gods":
1354 God a Judge

[2]"How long will you[c] defend the unjust
1982 Injustice (2), Pr 29:27
and show partiality to the wicked? *Selah*
1984 Partiality
[3]Defend the cause of the weak and fatherless;
1976 Justice (2), Pr 21:3
maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed.
2801 The Poor (3), Pr 21:13
[4]Rescue the weak and needy;
2785 Poor and Needy, 86:1
deliver them from the hand of the wicked.

[5]"They know nothing, they understand nothing.
1010 Dullness (2), Mic 4:12
1014 No Understanding
They walk about in darkness;
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2180 Dark Way, Pr 2:13
all the foundations of the earth are shaken.
p.p.Ps 11:3

[6]"I said, 'You are "gods";
2240 Preeminence of Man, Mt 6:26
p.p.Jn 10:34
you are all sons of the Most High.'
742 Children of God (1)
[7]But you will die like mere men;
2158 Death (1)
you will fall like every other ruler."

[8]Rise up, O God, judge the earth,
1354 God a Judge
for all the nations are your inheritance.
3420 Universal King

[a]Title: Probably a musical term
[b]5 Or / *and we heard a voice we had not known*
[c]2 The Hebrew is plural.

Psalm 83

A song. A psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, do not keep silent;
be not quiet, O God, be
not still.
2 See how your enemies are
astir,
how your foes rear their
heads.
3 With cunning they conspire
against your people;
they plot against those
you cherish.
4 "Come," they say, "let us
destroy them as a
nation,
that the name of Israel be
remembered no more."
5 With one mind they plot
together;
they form an alliance
against you—
6 the tents of Edom and the
Ishmaelites,
of Moab and the Hagrites,
7 Gebal, [a] Ammon and
Amalek,
Philistia, with the people
of Tyre.
8 Even Assyria has joined
them
to lend strength to the
descendants of Lot.
Selah
9 Do to them as you did to
Midian,
as you did to Sisera and
Jabin at the river
Kishon,
10 who perished at Endor
and became like refuse on
the ground.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb
and Zeeb,
all their princes like Zebah
and Zalmunna,
12 who said, "Let us take
possession
of the pasturelands of
God."
13 Make them like
tumbleweed, O my God,
like chaff before the wind.
14 As fire consumes the forest
or a flame sets the
mountains ablaze,
15 so pursue them with your
tempest
and terrify them with your
storm.
16 Cover their faces with
shame
so that men will seek your
name, O LORD.
17 May they ever be ashamed
and dismayed;
may they perish in
disgrace.
18 Let them know that you,
whose name is the
LORD—
that you alone are the
Most High over all the
earth.

Psalm 84

For the director of music.
According to *gittith*. [b] Of the
Sons of Korah. A psalm.

1 How lovely is your dwelling
place,
O LORD Almighty!
2 My soul yearns, even
faints,
for the courts of the LORD;
my heart and my flesh cry
out
for the living God.
3 Even the sparrow has
found a home,
and the swallow a nest for
herself,
where she may have her
young—
a place near your altar,
O LORD Almighty, my
King and my God.
4 Blessed are those who
dwell in your house;
they are ever praising
you. *Selah*
5 Blessed are those whose
strength is in you,
who have set their hearts
on pilgrimage.
6 As they pass through the
Valley of Baca,
they make it a place of
springs;
the autumn rains also
cover it with pools. [c]
7 They go from strength to
strength,
till each appears before
God in Zion.

1071 Crying to God
p.p.Ps 28:1; Ps 35:22; Ps 109:1
1129 God's Enemies
2937 Tumults
3194 Self-exaltation
1722 Pride (1)
3336 Craftiness
846 Evil Counsel
2723 God's People
p.p.Ps 27:5
p.p.2Sa 10:6
1829 Jews Persecuted, Da 3:8
p.p.Ps 41:5
2778 Plotting (1)
116 Evil Alliances (2), Mic 4:11
1098 Edomites
1805 Ishmael†
2392 Moabites
129 Ammonites
124 Amalek
2758 Philistines
299 Assyria
2340 Midianites
3371 Sisera†
550 Brooks, Jn 18:1
2016 Kishon†
1170 Abasement (1)
1744 Imprecations, 109:6
p.p.Jdg 7:25; Jdg 8:21
p.p.2Ch 20:11
p.p.Isa 5:8
3470 Stubble, Isa 47:14
p.p.Isa 9:18
p.p.Ps 58:9
2320 Tempest
1689 Sin's Shame
3191 Seek God
3067 The Wicked (3)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
2024 Knowledge (5)
2649 One God, 86:10
2422 Most High, Da 4:17
3415 Sovereignty of God, 93:1
3926 Love for God's House, 84:10
982 Spiritual Desire
2208 Love to God, 116:1
2187 Living God, Isa 37:17
466 Sparrows, Mt 10:29
468 Swallows, Isa 38:14
3106 Sacred Places
3419 God, King
376 Blessed Ones
1452 Praise (2)
3806 God Our Strength, 89:21
1544 Renewed Heart
999 Spiritual Progress, 92:12

[a] 7 That is, Byblos [b] Title: Probably a musical term [c] 6 Or *blessings*

p.p.Dt 16:16

944 Divine Hearing

364 Divine Protection (1)

p.p.Ps 2:2

3926 Love for God's House, 122:1

1716 Humility (3)
1032 Doorkeepers, Jn 18:17

290 Separation (4)

2169 God a Light, 118:27
371 Divine Protector (f), 115:9
1445 God's Grace, Ac 11:23
1362 Eternal Glory

3737 Uprightness

376 Blessed Ones
1215 Trust (2)
2880 God's Promises (3)

1252 Divine Favor (3)

3026 Restoration (2)
1827 Jews' Return

3345 Sin Forgiven, Mk 2:5

p.p.Ps 32:1

3128 Atonement (2)

2300 Mercy (4)

3025 Restoration (1)
3116 Salvation (1)

p.p.Ps 74:1

313 Revivals (2), Isa 32:15
315 Revivals (4)

8 Hear my prayer, O LORD God Almighty;
listen to me, O God of Jacob. *Selah*
9 Look upon our shield,[a] O God;
look with favor on your anointed one.

10 Better is one day in your courts
than a thousand elsewhere;
I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God
than dwell in the tents of the wicked.
11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield;
the LORD bestows favor and honor;
no good thing does he withhold
from those whose walk is blameless.

12 O LORD Almighty,
blessed is the man who trusts in you.

Psalm 85

For the director of music. Of the Sons of Korah. A psalm.

1 You showed favor to your land, O LORD;
you restored the fortunes of Jacob.
2 You forgave the iniquity of your people
and covered all their sins. *Selah*
3 You set aside all your wrath
and turned from your fierce anger.

4 Restore us again, O God our Savior,
and put away your displeasure toward us.
5 Will you be angry with us forever?
Will you prolong your anger through all generations?
6 Will you not revive us again,
that your people may rejoice in you?
7 Show us your unfailing love, O LORD,
and grant us your salvation.

8 I will listen to what God the LORD will say;
he promises peace to his people, his saints—
but let them not return to folly.
9 Surely his salvation is near those who fear him,
that his glory may dwell in our land.

10 Love and faithfulness meet together;
righteousness and peace kiss each other.
11 Faithfulness springs forth from the earth,
and righteousness looks down from heaven.
12 The LORD will indeed give what is good,
and our land will yield its harvest.
13 Righteousness goes before him
and prepares the way for his steps.

Psalm 86

A prayer of David.

1 Hear, O LORD, and answer me,
for I am poor and needy.
2 Guard my life, for I am devoted to you.
You are my God; save your servant
who trusts in you.
3 Have mercy on me, O Lord,
for I call to you all day long.
4 Bring joy to your servant,
for to you, O Lord,
I lift up my soul.

5 You are forgiving and good, O Lord,
abounding in love to all who call to you.
6 Hear my prayer, O LORD;
listen to my cry for mercy.

1932 Rejoicing (1)
2301 Mercy Sought, 119:77

3121 Salvation (6), 106:4

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
942 Hearing (1)
3013 Peace (2)

993 Backsliding
3852 Folly (1)
3122 Salvation (7)
3034 Fear God
p.p.Hag 2:7; Zec 2:5

p.p.Ps 25:10; Mic 7:20
p.p.Ps 89:14; Pr 3:3
3775 Social Peace (2)

p.p.Isa 45:8

18 Spiritual Abundance
19 Plenty Promised
76 Productivity

3077 God's Righteousness

3794 Right Way

1003 Prayerfulness

2785 Poor and Needy, 109:22
2913 Divine Care (2)

3121 Salvation (6)

1216 Trust (3)
2301 Mercy Sought

1071 Crying to God

2840 Prayer (24)
1929 Joy Restored

510 Looking to God

1438 God's Goodness

2297 Mercy (1), 103:17

p.p.Ps 55:1

[a] 9 Or *sovereign*

3800 Man's Extremity
2819 Answers Promised
2600 None Like God
3910 God's Works (1)
2383 Gentiles (1), Isa 9:2
885 Creator (2)
2385 Universal Worship
1462 God's Greatness
3883 Wonders of God
2649 One God, Isa 43:10
2962 Teachableness (1)
3765 Walking in Truth, 2Jn 4
3036 Godly Fear
1452 Praise (2)
1069 Earnestness
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2297 Mercy (1)
970 Deliverance (3)
1559 Hell (Sheol), 116:3
1726 The Proud
360 Spiritual Enemies, 94:21
2547 Violence
3083 Godlessness
3517 Divine Compassion, Jer 12:15
2277 Long-suffering (1)
2297 Mercy (1)
3700 God of Truth
2301 Mercy Sought
3806 God Our Strength
3121 Salvation (6)
3644 Divine Tokens
2213 Saints Hated
1688 Wicked Ashamed
1560 Divine Helper
783 God's Comfort, Isa 12:1

7 In the day of my trouble I will call to you,
for you will answer me.
8 Among the gods there is none like you, O Lord;
no deeds can compare with yours.
9 All the nations you have made
will come and worship before you, O Lord;
they will bring glory to your name.
10 For you are great and do marvelous deeds;
you alone are God.

11 Teach me your way, O LORD,
and I will walk in your truth;
give me an undivided heart,
that I may fear your name.
12 I will praise you, O Lord my God, with all my heart;
I will glorify your name forever.
13 For great is your love toward me;
you have delivered me from the depths of the grave.[a]

14 The arrogant are attacking me, O God;
a band of ruthless men seeks my life—
men without regard for you.
15 But you, O Lord, are a compassionate and gracious God,
slow to anger, abounding in love and faithfulness.
16 Turn to me and have mercy on me;
grant your strength to your servant
and save the son of your maidservant.[b]
17 Give me a sign of your goodness,
that my enemies may see it and be put to shame,
for you, O LORD, have helped me and comforted me.

Psalm 87

Of the Sons of Korah.
A psalm. A song.

1 He has set his foundation on the holy mountain;
2 the LORD loves the gates of Zion
more than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are said of you,
O city of God: *Selah*
4 "I will record Rahab[c] and Babylon
among those who acknowledge me—
Philistia too, and Tyre, along with Cush[d]—
and will say, 'This[e] one was born in Zion.'"

5 Indeed, of Zion it will be said,
"This one and that one were born in her,
and the Most High himself will establish her."
6 The LORD will write in the register of the peoples:
"This one was born in Zion." *Selah*
7 As they make music they will sing,
"All my fountains are in you."

Psalm 88

A song. A psalm of the Sons of Korah. For the director of music. According to *mahalath leannoth*.[f] A *maskil*[g] of Heman the Ezrahite.

1 O LORD, the God who saves me,
day and night I cry out before you.
2 May my prayer come before you;
turn your ear to my cry.

3 For my soul is full of trouble
and my life draws near the grave.[a]
4 I am counted among those who go down to the pit;

3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
p.p.Ps 78:69
3106 Sacred Places
3996 Zion, Ro 11:26
4448 Zion (3)
p.p.Isa 60:1
1885 Jerusalem (5)
2942 Rahab
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
2757 Philistia
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
1154 Ethiopia
3175 Security (2)
526 Book of Life
2470 Musicians (1)
1320 Fountain of Life
3789 Living Water
3116 Salvation (1)
1071 Crying to God
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Ps 18:6
1952 Trouble
2403 Mortality (1)
2770 The Pit, 143:7

[a] 13,3 Hebrew *Sheol* [b] 16 Or *save your faithful son* [c] 4 A poetic name for Egypt [d] 4 That is, the upper Nile region [e] 4 Or "*O Rahab and Babylon, / Philistia, Tyre and Cush, / I will record concerning those who acknowledge me: / 'This* [f] Title: Possibly a tune, "The Suffering of Affliction" [g] Title: Probably a literary or musical term

3797 Human Weakness
669 Despondency
830 Discontent
1255 Divine Displeasure
491 Affliction (3)
498 Affliction (10), 124:4
1329 Friendless
2182 Limitations
1059 Daily Duty, 145:2
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Ps 143:6
p.p.Ps 6:5
2214 Loving-kindness
1228 God Faithful
p.p.Ecc 8:10
3077 God's Righteousness
1071 Crying to God
1317 Forsaken
1275 God's Face Hidden
491 Affliction (3)
1697 Despair (1)
3132 God's Wrath

I am like a man without strength.
5I am set apart with the dead,
like the slain who lie in the grave,
whom you remember no more,
who are cut off from your care.
6You have put me in the lowest pit,
in the darkest depths.
7Your wrath lies heavily upon me;
you have overwhelmed me with all your waves. *Selah*
8You have taken from me my closest friends
and have made me repulsive to them.
I am confined and cannot escape;
9 my eyes are dim with grief.
I call to you, O LORD, every day;
I spread out my hands to you.
10Do you show your wonders to the dead?
Do those who are dead rise up and praise you? *Selah*
11Is your love declared in the grave,
your faithfulness in Destruction[a]?
12Are your wonders known in the place of darkness,
or your righteous deeds in the land of oblivion?
13But I cry to you for help, O LORD;
in the morning my prayer comes before you.
14Why, O LORD, do you reject me
and hide your face from me?
15From my youth I have been afflicted and close to death;
I have suffered your terrors and am in despair.
16Your wrath has swept over me;
your terrors have destroyed me.
17All day long they surround me like a flood;
they have completely engulfed me.
18You have taken my companions and loved ones from me;
the darkness is my closest friend.

1331 Loneliness
1329 Friendless, 142:4

Psalm 89

A *maskil*[b] of Ethan the Ezrahite.

2473 Singing (2)
2297 Mercy (1)
3601 Testimony (3)
1228 God Faithful, 105:8
p.p.Ps 103:17
878 Covenant (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
2611 Divine Oaths
1576 Seed of Righteous
p.p.2Sa 7:16
3175 Security (2)
3883 Wonders of God
p.p.Ps 19:1
p.p.Ps 29:1
2600 None Like God, Isa 40:18
3034 Fear God
2234 God's Majesty
3030 Godly Reverence, 111:9
3808 God's Power

1I will sing of the LORD's great love forever;
with my mouth I will make your faithfulness known through all generations.
2I will declare that your love stands firm forever,
that you established your faithfulness in heaven itself.
3You said, "I have made a covenant with my chosen one,
I have sworn to David my servant,
4'I will establish your line forever
and make your throne firm through all generations.'" *Selah*
5The heavens praise your wonders, O LORD,
your faithfulness too, in the assembly of the holy ones.
6For who in the skies above can compare with the LORD?
Who is like the LORD among the heavenly beings?
7In the council of the holy ones God is greatly feared;
he is more awesome than all who surround him.
8O LORD God Almighty, who is like you?
You are mighty, O LORD, and your faithfulness surrounds you.

[a]11 Hebrew *Abaddon* [b]Title: Probably a literary or musical term

3814 Divine Power (3), 107:29

3813 Divine Power (2)
366 Divine Protector (a)

217 Divine Arm
1129 God's Enemies
3455 Divine Ownership (1), Hag 2:8
884 Creator (1)

2434 Hermon

217 Divine Arm, 98:1

1486 Divine Hand (3), 98:1

1975 Divine Justice

2297 Mercy (1)
3700 God of Truth
376 Blessed Ones, 112:1

1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
p.p.Ps 98:6
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1928 Joy Promised, 126:5
1165 Saints Exalted

3806 God Our Strength
1252 Divine Favor (3), Isa 30:18
367 Divine Protector (b)

3419 God, King

2495 Visions
p.p.2Sa 17:10

3807 Christ's Power

2073 Chosen Instruments

p.p.1Ki 11:34
919 David
4296 David (2)

192 Anointing (2)
p.p.1Sa 16:13

3806 God Our Strength†
364 Divine Protection (1)

9 You rule over the surging sea;
when its waves mount up, you still them.
10 You crushed Rahab like one of the slain;
with your strong arm you scattered your enemies.
11 The heavens are yours, and yours also the earth;
you founded the world and all that is in it.
12 You created the north and the south;
Tabor and Hermon sing for joy at your name.
13 Your arm is endued with power;
your hand is strong, your right hand exalted.
14 Righteousness and justice are the foundation of your throne;
love and faithfulness go before you.
15 Blessed are those who have learned to acclaim you,
who walk in the light of your presence, O LORD.
16 They rejoice in your name all day long;
they exult in your righteousness.
17 For you are their glory and strength,
and by your favor you exalt our horn.[a]
18 Indeed, our shield[b] belongs to the LORD,
our king to the Holy One of Israel.
19 Once you spoke in a vision,
to your faithful people you said:
"I have bestowed strength on a warrior;
I have exalted a young man from among the people.
20 I have found David my servant;
with my sacred oil I have anointed him.
21 My hand will sustain him;
surely my arm will strengthen him.
22 No enemy will subject him to tribute;
no wicked man will oppress him.
23 I will crush his foes before him
and strike down his adversaries.
24 My faithful love will be with him,
and through my name his horn[c] will be exalted.
25 I will set his hand over the sea,
his right hand over the rivers.
26 He will call out to me, 'You are my Father,
my God, the Rock my Savior.'
27 I will also appoint him my firstborn,
the most exalted of the kings of the earth.
28 I will maintain my love to him forever,
and my covenant with him will never fail.
29 I will establish his line forever,
his throne as long as the heavens endure.

30 "If his sons forsake my law
and do not follow my statutes,
31 if they violate my decrees
and fail to keep my commands,
32 I will punish their sin with the rod,
their iniquity with flogging;
33 but I will not take my love from him,
nor will I ever betray my faithfulness.
34 I will not violate my covenant
or alter what my lips have uttered.
35 Once for all, I have sworn by my holiness—
and I will not lie to David—
36 that his line will continue forever
and his throne endure before me like the sun;
37 it will be established forever like the moon,

p.p.2Sa 7:10
366 Divine Protector (a)

357 Invincibility

1228 God Faithful
2297 Mercy (1)
1165 Saints Exalted
1867 Jehovah Chosen

1246 God the Father (1)
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)

739 Spiritual Adoption

1166 God Exalts

2299 Mercy (3), 103:8

878 Covenant (2), Isa 59:21

1576 Seed of Righteous

2483 Eternal Kingdom

1237 Forsaking God (1)
p.p.2Sa 7:14
2620 Disobedience (1)

3091 Rod of Correction, Pr 10:13
497 Affliction (9)

2214 Loving-kindness

2277 Long-suffering (1)
1228 God Faithful

877 Everlasting Covenant
430 Sure Word

2611 Divine Oaths, 95:11

3700 God of Truth
p.p.2Sa 7:16

3619 Throne
2483 Eternal Kingdom

[a] 17 *Horn* here symbolizes strong one. [b] 18 Or *sovereign* [c] 24 *Horn* here symbolizes strength.

the faithful witness in the sky." *Selah*

1274 Castaways
38 But you have rejected, you have spurned,
you have been very angry with your anointed one.
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Ps 78:59
39 You have renounced the covenant with your servant
and have defiled his crown in the dust.
40 You have broken through all his walls
and reduced his strongholds to ruins.
986 Desolation (1)
41 All who pass by have plundered him;
1816 Israel a Byword
2997 Bringing Reproach
he has become the scorn of his neighbors.
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
42 You have exalted the right hand of his foes;
you have made all his enemies rejoice.
3801 Powerlessness
43 You have turned back the edge of his sword
1817 Israel Defeated
and have not supported him in battle.
p.p.Eze 28:7
44 You have put an end to his splendor
and cast his throne to the ground.
p.p.Ps 102:23
45 You have cut short the days of his youth;
1819 Israel Cut Off
you have covered him with a mantle of shame.
Selah

493 Affliction (5), 90:13
46 How long, O LORD? Will you hide yourself forever?
2489 God Hidden, Isa 45:15
How long will your wrath burn like fire?
3132 God's Wrath
2147 Life Brief, 90:9
47 Remember how fleeting is my life.
1120 Emptiness (A)
For what futility you have created all men!
48 What man can live and not see death,
2158 Death (1), Ecc 3:19
or save himself from the power of the grave[a]?
2403 Mortality (1), 103:16
Selah
p.p.2Sa 7:15
49 O Lord, where is your former great love,
2214 Loving-kindness
which in your faithfulness you swore to David?
p.p.Ps 69:9
50 Remember, Lord, how your servant has[b] been mocked,
how I bear in my heart the taunts of all the nations,
51 the taunts with which your enemies have mocked, O LORD,
with which they have mocked every step of your anointed one.

1129 God's Enemies
3476 Reproach
52 Praise be to the LORD forever!
1452 Praise (2)
1424 Glorifying God (2)
Amen and Amen.

BOOK IV

Psalms 90–106

Psalm 90

A prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 Lord, you have been our dwelling place
p.p.Ps 91:1
throughout all generations.
370 Divine Protector (e)
2 Before the mountains were born
p.p.Pr 8:25
or you brought forth the earth and the world,
884 Creator (1)
2480 Immutability
from everlasting to everlasting you are God.
2481 God Eternal

3 You turn men back to dust,
1056 Dust (1)
saying, "Return to dust, O sons of men."
2403 Mortality (1)
2158 Death (1)
4 For a thousand years in your sight
p.p.2Pe 3:8
are like a day that has just gone by,
p.p.Ps 39:5
or like a watch in the night.
3782 Watches, Mt 14:25
5 You sweep men away in the sleep of death;
p.p.Job 20:8; Job 22:16
they are like the new grass of the morning—
2404 Mortality (2), 90:6
6 though in the morning it springs up new,
p.p.Job 14:2; Ps 92:7
by evening it is dry and withered.
3656 Frailty
2404 Mortality (2), 103:15

7 We are consumed by your anger
491 Affliction (3), 102:9
and terrified by your indignation.
3132 God's Wrath
8 You have set our iniquities before you,
1755 Iniquities, 130:3
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
our secret sins in the light of your presence.
801 Secret Sins (1), Isa 29:15
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
9 All our days pass away under your wrath;
p.p.Ps 78:33
we finish our years with a moan.
2147 Life Brief, 102:11
10 The length of our days is seventy years—
2189 Longevity (1)

[a] 48 Hebrew *Sheol* [b] 50 Or *your servants have*

2182 Limitations, 139:5

3655 Transient Things, 102:25

3955 God's Anger

1187 Redeeming Time, Ecc 12:1
3626 Use of Time, Ecc 12:1 p.p.Ps 39:4
3841 Wisdom (4), Pr 2:3

493 Affliction (5), 94:3

p.p.Dt 32:36

2301 Mercy Sought
1932 Rejoicing (1)

1936 Gladness

491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Ps 31:10

p.p.Ps 44:1; Ps 77:12; Ps 92:4
3910 God's Works (1)
1426 God's Glory
982 Spiritual Desire

3175 Security (2)

369 Divine Protector (d)
2909 Protective Prov. (1), 121:5

370 Divine Protector (e)
368 Divine Protector (c), 144:2
1216 Trust (3)

970 Deliverance (3), 116:8

2913 Divine Care (2)

364 Divine Protection (1), 125:2

or eighty, if we have the strength;
yet their span[a] is but trouble and sorrow,
for they quickly pass, and we fly away.

11Who knows the power of your anger?
For your wrath is as great as the fear that is due you.
12Teach us to number our days aright,
that we may gain a heart of wisdom.

13Relent, O LORD! How long will it be?
Have compassion on your servants.
14Satisfy us in the morning with your unfailing love,
that we may sing for joy and be glad all our days.
15Make us glad for as many days as you have afflicted us,
for as many years as we have seen trouble.
16May your deeds be shown to your servants,
your splendor to their children.

17May the favor[b] of the Lord our God rest upon us;
establish the work of our hands for us—
yes, establish the work of our hands.

Psalm 91

1He who dwells in the shelter of the Most High
will rest in the shadow of the Almighty.[c]
2I will say[d] of the LORD,
"He is my refuge and my fortress,
my God, in whom I trust."

3Surely he will save you from the fowler's snare
and from the deadly pestilence.
4He will cover you with his feathers,
and under his wings you will find refuge;
his faithfulness will be your shield and rampart.
5You will not fear the terror of night,
nor the arrow that flies by day,
6nor the pestilence that stalks in the darkness,
nor the plague that destroys at midday.
7A thousand may fall at your side,
ten thousand at your right hand,
but it will not come near you.
8You will only observe with your eyes
and see the punishment of the wicked.

9If you make the Most High your dwelling—
even the LORD, who is my refuge—
10then no harm will befall you,
no disaster will come near your tent.
11For he will command his angels concerning you
to guard you in all your ways;
12they will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.
13You will tread upon the lion and the cobra;
you will trample the great lion and the serpent.

14"Because he loves me," says the LORD, "I will rescue him;
I will protect him, for he acknowledges my name.
15He will call upon me, and I will answer him;
I will be with him in trouble,
I will deliver him and honor him.
16With long life will I satisfy him
and show him my salvation."

3700 God of Truth
371 Divine Protector (f)

851 Fearlessness, 112:8

3174 Security (1), 112:7

1505 Health Promised

2601 Noon, Isa 58:10

1811 Israel Protected, Mk 16:18 p.p.Ps 37:34; Mal 1:5

3045 Recompense (1)
p.p.Ps 90:1

2422 Most High

370 Divine Protector (e)
364 Divine Protection (1)

3112 Safety, 112:8
p.p.Ps 91:6

143 Ministering Angels, Isa 63:9
2910 Protective Prov. (2)

2912 Divine Care (1), Isa 41:10

p.p.Job 5:23
3060 Saints (6)

2241 Man's Dominion

373 Spiritual Victory

2208 Love to God

970 Deliverance (3)
1165 Saints Exalted, Isa 33:16
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

2819 Answers Promised, Isa 41:17
1271 Divine Presence

1328 Divine Constancy
1679 Honor from God, Ecc 6:2
2189 Longevity (1), Pr 3:2

3122 Salvation (7), Isa 45:17

[a]10 Or *yet the best of them* [b]17 Or *beauty* [c]1 Hebrew *Shaddai* [d]2 Or *He said*

Psalm 92

A psalm. A song. For the Sabbath day.

1457 Thanksgiving, Eph 5:20
1451 Praise God

[1]It is good to praise the LORD
and make music to your name, O Most High,

3599 Testimony (1)
2214 Loving-kindness

[2]to proclaim your love in the morning
and your faithfulness at night,

1228 God Faithful

[3]to the music of the ten-stringed lyre
and the melody of the harp.

2462 Lyre
2459 Harps

[4]For you make me glad by your deeds, O LORD;
I sing for joy at the works of your hands.

1936 Gladness

[5]How great are your works, O LORD,
how profound your thoughts!

p.p.Ps 106:47

[6]The senseless man does not know,
fools do not understand,

3910 God's Works (1)

[7]that though the wicked spring up like grass
and all evildoers flourish,
they will be forever destroyed.

2488 God Unsearchable
3616 God's Thoughts
2354 Senselessness, Jer 10:8
1009 Dullness (1), Isa 44:19
1014 No Understanding
2897 Prosperity (1)
990 Destruction (2)
3070 The Wicked (6), 112:10

[8]But you, O LORD, are exalted forever.

1164 God Exalted
2481 God Eternal

[9]For surely your enemies, O LORD,
surely your enemies will perish;
all evildoers will be scattered.

1129 God's Enemies
3069 The Wicked (5)
1161 Evildoers (1)
1165 Saints Exalted

[10]You have exalted my horn[a] like that of a wild ox;
fine oils have been poured upon me.

193 Anointing (4), Ecc 9:8

[11]My eyes have seen the defeat of my adversaries;
my ears have heard the rout of my wicked foes.

360 Spiritual Enemies

[12]The righteous will flourish like a palm tree,
they will grow like a cedar of Lebanon;

3054 The Righteous, Pr 3:32
999 Spiritual Progress, Pr 4:18
3685 Palm
3666 Trees (3), Isa 61:3
1813 Israel a Vine
3925 House of God
733 Church (8)

[13]planted in the house of the LORD,
they will flourish in the courts of our God.

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), 92:14

[14]They will still bear fruit in old age,
they will stay fresh and green,

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), Eze 47:12
2155 Unfading Life, 103:5
2191 Old Age

[15]proclaiming, "The LORD is upright;
he is my Rock, and there is no wickedness in him."

2189 Longevity (1)
p.p.Ps 25:8

[a]10 *Horn* here symbolizes strength.

Psalm 93

[1]The LORD reigns, he is robed in majesty;
the LORD is robed in majesty
and is armed with strength.
The world is firmly established;
it cannot be moved.

3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
3077 God's Righteousness
3415 Sovereignty of God, 135:6
3419 God, King
2234 God's Majesty, 96:6
3809 Omnipotence
p.p.Ps 24:2; Ps 96:10

[2]Your throne was established long ago;
you are from all eternity.

3418 God's Throne
2481 God Eternal
p.p.Ps 46:3

[3]The seas have lifted up, O LORD,
the seas have lifted up their voice;
the seas have lifted up their pounding waves.

[4]Mightier than the thunder of the great waters,
mightier than the breakers of the sea—
the LORD on high is mighty.

3808 God's Power, Na 1:3
3813 Divine Power (2)
3814 Divine Power (3)

[5]Your statutes stand firm;
holiness adorns your house
for endless days, O LORD.

430 Sure Word, 111:7
1598 Holiness (3)
3925 House of God

Psalm 94

[1]O LORD, the God who avenges,
O God who avenges, shine forth.

3131 Divine Vengeance, Eze 25:17

[2]Rise up, O Judge of the earth;
pay back to the proud what they deserve.

1354 God a Judge
3045 Recompense (1)

[3]How long will the wicked, O LORD,
how long will the wicked be jubilant?

493 Affliction (5), Hab 1:2

[4]They pour out arrogant words;
all the evildoers are full of boasting.

1727 Arrogance
3303 Evil Speech (1)
1730 Boasting

[5]They crush your people, O LORD;
they oppress your inheritance.

3484 Persecution (5)
p.p.Ps 79:1

3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
2449 Murder (1)
p.p.Job 22:13
1225 Atheism
2354 Senselessness
3853 Folly (2)
885 Creator (2)
944 Divine Hearing, Isa 59:1
507 Divine Vision
3091 Rod of Correction
3556 Divine Teacher, Isa 2:3
1781 Teaching (5)
2081 Divine Knowledge
2352 Evil Thoughts, Pr 15:26
1938 Happiness (2), Jas 5:11
497 Affliction (9), Pr 3:11
2879 God's Promises (2), 138:7
3011 Spiritual Rest
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2723 God's People
1328 Divine Constancy
1975 Divine Justice
p.p.Isa 42:3; Mic 7:9
1017 Discipleship (3)
p.p.Ex 32:26
1161 Evildoers (1), 119:115
p.p.Ps 27:13
1560 Divine Helper
p.p.Ps 73:2
2912 Divine Care (1)
1784 Intercession (2)
783 God's Comfort
1930 Spiritual Joy
2542 Rulers Warned

6 They slay the widow and the alien;
they murder the fatherless.
7 They say, "The LORD does not see;
the God of Jacob pays no heed."

8 Take heed, you senseless ones among the people;
you fools, when will you become wise?
9 Does he who implanted the ear not hear?
Does he who formed the eye not see?
10 Does he who disciplines nations not punish?
Does he who teaches man lack knowledge?
11 The LORD knows the thoughts of man;
he knows that they are futile.

12 Blessed is the man you discipline, O LORD,
the man you teach from your law;
13 you grant him relief from days of trouble,
till a pit is dug for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not reject his people;
he will never forsake his inheritance.
15 Judgment will again be founded on righteousness,
and all the upright in heart will follow it.

16 Who will rise up for me against the wicked?
Who will take a stand for me against evildoers?
17 Unless the LORD had given me help,
I would soon have dwelt in the silence of death.
18 When I said, "My foot is slipping,"
your love, O LORD, supported me.
19 When anxiety was great within me,
your consolation brought joy to my soul.

20 Can a corrupt throne be allied with you—
one that brings on misery by its decrees?
21 They band together against the righteous
and condemn the innocent to death.
22 But the LORD has become my fortress,
and my God the rock in whom I take refuge.
23 He will repay them for their sins
and destroy them for their wickedness;
the LORD our God will destroy them.

3353 Sin Separates
1982 Injustice (2)
116 Evil Alliances (2)
2778 Plotting (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies, 109:20
513 Innocent Blood, Isa 59:7
368 Divine Protector (c)
367 Divine Protector (b)
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)†
3045 Recompense (1)
3074 The Wicked (10)
3350 Sin Destructive
3068 The Wicked (4)

Psalm 95

1 Come, let us sing for joy to the LORD;
let us shout aloud to the Rock of our salvation.
2 Let us come before him with thanksgiving
and extol him with music and song.

3 For the LORD is the great God,
the great King above all gods.
4 In his hand are the depths of the earth,
and the mountain peaks belong to him.
5 The sea is his, for he made it,
and his hands formed the dry land.

6 Come, let us bow down in worship,
let us kneel before the LORD our Maker;
7 for he is our God
and we are the people of his pasture,
the flock under his care.

Today, if you hear his voice,
8 do not harden your hearts as you did at Meribah,[a]
as you did that day at Massah[b] in the desert,
9 where your fathers tested and tried me,
though they had seen what I did.
10 For forty years I was angry with that generation;

2472 Singing (1), Isa 30:29
1451 Praise God
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
1457 Thanksgiving
1462 God's Greatness, 104:1
3419 God, King, Da 2:47
p.p.Ps 135:6
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
884 Creator (1), 102:25
3921 Worship God, 96:9
2816 Prayer (1)
2830 Prayer (14), Isa 45:23
885 Creator (2)
2723 God's People
3266 God's Sheep
26 Accepted Time, Isa 49:8
2716 Hardness (1), Pr 28:14
p.p.Nu 20:13
p.p.Ex 17:7
2921 Presumption (1)
p.p.Ac 7:36; Heb 3:17
2738 Forty Years, Eze 29:11
1401 Evil Generation

[a] 8 *Meribah* means *quarreling.* [b] 8 *Massah* means *testing.*

I said, "They are a people
whose hearts go astray,
and they have not known
my ways."
11 So I declared on oath in my
anger,
"They shall never enter
my rest."

Psalm 96

1 Sing to the LORD a new
song;
sing to the LORD, all the
earth.
2 Sing to the LORD, praise his
name;
proclaim his salvation day
after day.
3 Declare his glory among the
nations,
his marvelous deeds
among all peoples.

4 For great is the LORD and
most worthy of praise;
he is to be feared above all
gods.
5 For all the gods of the
nations are idols,
but the LORD made the
heavens.
6 Splendor and majesty are
before him;
strength and glory are in
his sanctuary.

7 Ascribe to the LORD,
O families of nations,
ascribe to the LORD glory
and strength.
8 Ascribe to the LORD the
glory due his name;
bring an offering and come
into his courts.
9 Worship the LORD in the
splendor of his[a]
holiness;
tremble before him, all the
earth.

10 Say among the nations,
"The LORD reigns."
The world is firmly
established, it cannot be
moved;
he will judge the peoples
with equity.
11 Let the heavens rejoice, let
the earth be glad;
let the sea resound, and
all that is in it;
12 let the fields be jubilant,
and everything in them.
Then all the trees of the
forest will sing for joy;
13 they will sing before the
LORD, for he comes,
he comes to judge the
earth.
He will judge the world in
righteousness
and the peoples in his
truth.

Psalm 97

1 The LORD reigns, let the
earth be glad;
let the distant shores
rejoice.

2 Clouds and thick darkness
surround him;
righteousness and justice
are the foundation of his
throne.
3 Fire goes before him
and consumes his foes on
every side.
4 His lightning lights up the
world;
the earth sees and
trembles.
5 The mountains melt like
wax before the LORD,
before the Lord of all the
earth.
6 The heavens proclaim his
righteousness,
and all the peoples see his
glory.

7 All who worship images are
put to shame,
those who boast in idols—
worship him, all you gods!

8 Zion hears and rejoices
and the villages of Judah
are glad
because of your
judgments, O LORD.
9 For you, O LORD, are the
Most High over all the
earth;
you are exalted far above
all gods.

10 Let those who love the
LORD hate evil,
for he guards the lives of
his faithful ones
and delivers them from
the hand of the wicked.

[a] 9 Or *LORD with the splendor of*

1545 Evil Heart
2038 Ignorance (3)
2611 Divine Oaths, Isa 14:24
39 Exclusion (1), Eze 20:15 p.p. Heb 4:1; Dt 1:35
2472 Singing (1)
2586 New Song, 98:1
1451 Praise God
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3600 Testimony (2)
2379 Missions, Isa 2:2
3883 Wonders of God
1462 God's Greatness
3034 Fear God
3934 False Gods
884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1)
2234 God's Majesty, Isa 2:10
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1676 Honor God
2120 Giving (1)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3921 Worship God, 99:5
1598 Holiness (3)
3034 Fear God
3600 Testimony (2)
3419 God, King p.p. Ps 24:2
1975 Divine Justice
2569 Nature's Praise
p.p. Ps 98:9
1354 God a Judge, Ecc 3:17
3077 God's Righteousness
3700 God of Truth
3419 God, King
1932 Rejoicing (1)
780 Cloud
2489 God Hidden
3077 God's Righteousness, 119:137
1975 Divine Justice
3418 God's Throne
1285 Fire (5), Isa 66:15
1129 God's Enemies
2324 Lightning
1091 Earthquakes
2234 God's Majesty
2498 Nature's Revelation, Ac 14:17
1426 God's Glory
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3928 Idolatry (1)
3921 Worship God
3996 Zion
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1936 Gladness
p.p. Ps 95:3; Ps 96:4
1164 God Exalted
3934 False Gods
3343 Sin Despised
1798 Warnings (5), Pr 4:27
2913 Divine Care (2)
3058 Saints (4), 116:15
970 Deliverance (3)

11 Light is shed upon the righteous
and joy on the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the LORD, you who are righteous,
and praise his holy name.

Psalm 98

A psalm.

1 Sing to the LORD a new song,
for he has done marvelous things;
his right hand and his holy arm
have worked salvation for him.
2 The LORD has made his salvation known
and revealed his righteousness to the nations.
3 He has remembered his love
and his faithfulness to the house of Israel;
all the ends of the earth have seen
the salvation of our God.

4 Shout for joy to the LORD, all the earth,
burst into jubilant song with music;
5 make music to the LORD with the harp,
with the harp and the sound of singing,
6 with trumpets and the blast of the ram's horn—
shout for joy before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea resound, and everything in it,
the world, and all who live in it.
8 Let the rivers clap their hands,
let the mountains sing together for joy;
9 let them sing before the LORD,
for he comes to judge the earth.
He will judge the world in righteousness
and the peoples with equity.

Psalm 99

1 The LORD reigns,
let the nations tremble;
he sits enthroned between the cherubim,
let the earth shake.
2 Great is the LORD in Zion;
he is exalted over all the nations.
3 Let them praise your great and awesome name—
he is holy.

4 The King is mighty, he loves justice—
you have established equity;
in Jacob you have done what is just and right.
5 Exalt the LORD our God and worship at his footstool;
he is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron were among his priests,
Samuel was among those who called on his name;
they called on the LORD and he answered them.
7 He spoke to them from the pillar of cloud;
they kept his statutes and the decrees he gave them.

8 O LORD our God,
you answered them;
you were to Israel[a] a forgiving God,
though you punished their misdeeds.[b]
9 Exalt the LORD our God and worship at his holy mountain,
for the LORD our God is holy.

Psalm 100

A psalm. For giving thanks.

1 Shout for joy to the LORD, all the earth.
2 Worship the LORD with gladness;
come before him with joyful songs.
3 Know that the LORD is God.
It is he who made us, and we are his[c];

[a] 8 Hebrew *them* [b] 8 Or / *an avenger of the wrongs done to them* [c] 3 Or *and not we ourselves*

2170 Light Promised, 112:4
1936 Gladness
3737 Uprightness, 112:4
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1457 Thanksgiving

2472 Singing (1)
2586 New Song, 144:9
3883 Wonders of God
1486 Divine Hand (3), 118:15
217 Divine Arm, Isa 51:5
3117 Salvation (2)
2494 Revelations
3077 God's Righteousness
2287 God Remembers (2), 136:23
3700 God of Truth
1808 Israel (2)
2383 Gentiles (1)
3119 Salvation (4)
1451 Praise God
1939 Joy Expressed
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2459 Harps
2472 Singing (1)
2467 Trumpets (b)
2469 Orchestra
3419 God, King
p.p.Ps 96:11
p.p.Ps 24:1
2569 Nature's Praise, 148:3
922 Day of the Lord
1354 God a Judge
1975 Divine Justice
1978 Divine Equity, 99:4

3419 God, King
2502 Shekinah
673 Cherubim (2), Heb 9:5
1462 God's Greatness
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1451 Praise God
2515 God's Name
p.p.Ps 11:7
1978 Divine Equity, Isa 11:4
1975 Divine Justice
1164 God Exalted, 108:5
3921 Worship God, Zec 14:17
1311 God's Footstool, Isa 66:1
1597 God's Holiness
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1 Aaron
3138 Samuel, Jer 15:1
4295 Samuel (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
2821 Prayer (6)
3301 God's Voice
2501 Pillar of Cloud
2615 Obedience (2)
2818 Prayers Answered
2277 Long-suffering (1)
3345 Sin Forgiven
3131 Divine Vengeance
1676 Honor God
3921 Worship God
1597 God's Holiness, Isa 6:3
1451 Praise God
3894 Serve God, 1Co 15:58
3900 Joy in Service, 126:5
1936 Gladness
2472 Singing (1)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
885 Creator (2), Isa 51:13

2723 God's People, Lk 1:17
3266 God's Sheep

we are his people, the
sheep of his pasture.

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
1457 Thanksgiving

4Enter his gates with
thanksgiving
and his courts with praise;
give thanks to him and
praise his name.

1455 Thankfulness (1), 107:22

5For the LORD is good and
his love endures
forever;
his faithfulness continues
through all generations.

1438 God's Goodness
2297 Mercy (1)
3700 God of Truth

Psalm 101

Of David. A psalm.

2473 Singing (2)
2214 Loving-kindness
1975 Divine Justice

1I will sing of your love and
justice;
to you, O LORD, I will sing
praise.

809 Conduct (2)
3794 Right Way
982 Spiritual Desire

2I will be careful to lead a
blameless life—
when will you come to me?

I will walk in my house
with blameless heart.

3763 Believers' Walk
2729 Perfection (2)
1544 Renewed Heart
882 Vows (1)

3I will set before my eyes
no vile thing.

3343 Sin Despised, 119:104

The deeds of faithless men
I hate;
they will not cling to me.

1273 Estrangement (2)

4Men of perverse heart shall
be far from me;
I will have nothing to do
with evil.

290 Separation (4)

3305 Backbiting, Pr 25:23
3310 Slander (1), Pr 10:18

5Whoever slanders his
neighbor in secret,
him will I put to silence;

3068 The Wicked (4)
1170 Abasement (1), Pr 15:25

whoever has haughty eyes
and a proud heart,
him will I not endure.

p.p.Ro 13:4

6My eyes will be on the
faithful in the land,
that they may dwell with
me;

2729 Perfection (2)

he whose walk is blameless
will minister to me.

3705 Deceit (1)

7No one who practices deceit
will dwell in my house;

3702 Falsehood, 120:2

no one who speaks falsely
will stand in my presence.

p.p.Jer 21:12

8Every morning I will put to
silence
all the wicked in the land;

p.p.Ps 118:12; Hos 9:3

I will cut off every evildoer
from the city of the LORD.

1885 Jerusalem (5)

Psalm 102

A prayer of an afflicted man. When he is faint and pours out his lament before the LORD.

1Hear my prayer, O LORD;
let my cry for help come
to you.

1071 Crying to God

2Do not hide your face from
me
when I am in distress.
Turn your ear to me;
when I call, answer me
quickly.

1275 God's Face Hidden
1952 Trouble

3For my days vanish like
smoke;
my bones burn like
glowing embers.

2147 Life Brief

p.p.La 1:13

4My heart is blighted and
withered like grass;
I forget to eat my food.

499 Tribulation
1944 Sorrow
1511 Loss of Appetite, 107:18

5Because of my loud
groaning
I am reduced to skin and
bones.

p.p.Job 19:20

6I am like a desert owl,
like an owl among the
ruins.

3354 Wicked Forsaken

7I lie awake; I have become
like a bird alone on a roof.

466 Sparrows

8All day long my enemies
taunt me;
those who rail against me
use my name as a curse.

1331 Loneliness, Jn 16:32
360 Spiritual Enemies
3476 Reproach
3484 Persecution (5)
2004 Malice (2)

9For I eat ashes as my food
and mingle my drink with
tears

495 Affliction (7), Mt 20:22
491 Affliction (3), 102:10
3561 Tears (2), Mk 9:24

10because of your great
wrath,
for you have taken me up
and thrown me aside.

3958 Divine Indignation, Isa 10:5
p.p.Ps 30:1
491 Affliction (3), Eze 24:16

11My days are like the
evening shadow;
I wither away like grass.

2147 Life Brief, Ecc 6:12
2404 Mortality (2)

12But you, O LORD, sit
enthroned forever;
your renown endures
through all generations.

2481 God Eternal
2480 Immutability

13You will arise and have
compassion on Zion,
for it is time to show favor
to her;
the appointed time has
come.

1218 Confidence in God
2297 Mercy (1)
3996 Zion

26 Accepted Time

14For her stones are dear to
your servants;
her very dust moves them
to pity.

3926 Love for God's House

15The nations will fear the
name of the LORD,

2383 Gentiles (1)
858 Heathen Fear

all the kings of the earth
will revere your glory.
16For the LORD will rebuild Zion
and appear in his glory.
17He will respond to the prayer of the destitute;
he will not despise their plea.

18Let this be written for a future generation,
that a people not yet created may praise the LORD:
19"The LORD looked down from his sanctuary on high,
from heaven he viewed the earth,
20to hear the groans of the prisoners
and release those condemned to death."
21So the name of the LORD will be declared in Zion
and his praise in Jerusalem
22when the peoples and the kingdoms
assemble to worship the LORD.

23In the course of my life[a] he broke my strength;
he cut short my days.
24So I said:
"Do not take me away, O my God, in the midst of my days;
your years go on through all generations.
25In the beginning you laid the foundations of the earth,
and the heavens are the work of your hands.
26They will perish, but you remain;
they will all wear out like a garment.
Like clothing you will change them
and they will be discarded.
27But you remain the same,
and your years will never end.
28The children of your servants will live in your presence;
their descendants will be established before you."

Psalm 103

Of David.

1Praise the LORD, O my soul;
all my inmost being, praise his holy name.
2Praise the LORD, O my soul,
and forget not all his benefits—
3who forgives all your sins
and heals all your diseases,
4who redeems your life from the pit
and crowns you with love and compassion,
5who satisfies your desires with good things
so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6The LORD works righteousness
and justice for all the oppressed.

7He made known his ways to Moses,
his deeds to the people of Israel:
8The LORD is compassionate and gracious,
slow to anger, abounding in love.
9He will not always accuse,
nor will he harbor his anger forever;
10he does not treat us as our sins deserve
or repay us according to our iniquities.
11For as high as the heavens are above the earth,
so great is his love for those who fear him;
12as far as the east is from the west,
so far has he removed our transgressions from us.
13As a father has compassion on his children,
so the LORD has compassion on those who fear him;
14for he knows how we are formed,
he remembers that we are dust.
15As for man, his days are like grass,

[a]23 Or *By his power*

3036 Godly Fear
3026 Restoration (2)
1426 God's Glory
944 Divine Hearing
2819 Answers Promised
p.p. Ro 15:4; 1Co 10:11
p.p. Isa 43:21
807 Divine Condescension
1547 Heaven (1)
507 Divine Vision
944 Divine Hearing
3517 Divine Compassion
970 Deliverance (3)
2514 Name of the Lord
3601 Testimony (3)
3420 Universal King
3894 Serve God
p.p. Ps 39:5
2147 Life Brief
p.p. Ps 39:13
2481 God Eternal
884 Creator (1), 104:5
3655 Transient Things, 102:26
1550 Heavens (1), Pr 8:27
3910 God's Works (1)
2479 Mutability, 102:26
2479 Mutability, Isa 24:4
3655 Transient Things, Lk 12:19
1551 Heavens (2), Isa 34:4
3753 Vesture, Rev 19:13
2480 Immutability, Mal 3:6
p.p. Ps 102:24
1576 Seed of Righteous, 112:2
3175 Security (2)

1423 Glorifying God (1)
1452 Praise (2)
481 Blessings (2)
3003 Forgetting
1314 Forgiveness (1), 130:4
1505 Health Promised
1539 Christ Heals
2978 Redemption (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
2214 Loving-kindness
2297 Mercy (1)
984 Satisfaction (1), 107:9
1296 Food (1)
2155 Unfading Life, Jer 17:8
1975 Divine Justice, Pr 16:11
2006 Oppression (2)
2494 Revelations
2299 Mercy (3), Isa 54:7
2277 Long-suffering (1)
2274 Forbearance (1)
p.p. Ps 30:5; Isa 57:16
1449 Unmerited Favors
p.p. Ezr 9:13; La 3:22
p.p. Ps 36:5
2300 Mercy (4)†
2883 God's Promises (6)
3125 Pardon (1)
3345 Sin Forgiven
3359 Sins Removed
3514 Divine Sympathy, Isa 63:9
3034 Fear God
3035 Fear of God, 147:11
787 Comfort (5), 119:50
2031 Divine Knowledge
3656 Frailty, 141:7
1056 Dust (1), Ecc 12:7
2404 Mortality (2), 103:16

he flourishes like a flower
of the field;
16 the wind blows over it and
it is gone,
and its place remembers it
no more.
17 But from everlasting to
everlasting
the LORD's love is with
those who fear him,
and his righteousness with
their children's
children—
18 with those who keep his
covenant
and remember to obey his
precepts.

19 The LORD has established
his throne in heaven,
and his kingdom rules
over all.

20 Praise the LORD, you his
angels,
you mighty ones who do
his bidding,
who obey his word.
21 Praise the LORD, all his
heavenly hosts,
you his servants who do
his will.
22 Praise the LORD, all his
works
everywhere in his
dominion.

Praise the LORD, O my soul.

Psalm 104

1 Praise the LORD, O my soul.

O LORD my God, you are
very great;
you are clothed with
splendor and majesty.
2 He wraps himself in light as
with a garment;
he stretches out the
heavens like a tent
3 and lays the beams of his
upper chambers on their
waters.
He makes the clouds his
chariot
and rides on the wings of
the wind.
4 He makes winds his
messengers,[a]
flames of fire his servants.

5 He set the earth on its
foundations;
it can never be moved.
6 You covered it with the
deep as with a garment;
the waters stood above
the mountains.
7 But at your rebuke the
waters fled,
at the sound of your
thunder they took to
flight;
8 they flowed over the
mountains,
they went down into the
valleys,
to the place you assigned
for them.
9 You set a boundary they
cannot cross;
never again will they
cover the earth.

10 He makes springs pour
water into the ravines;
it flows between the
mountains.
11 They give water to all the
beasts of the field;
the wild donkeys quench
their thirst.
12 The birds of the air nest by
the waters;
they sing among the
branches.
13 He waters the mountains
from his upper
chambers;
the earth is satisfied by
the fruit of his work.
14 He makes grass grow for
the cattle,
and plants for man to
cultivate—
bringing forth food from
the earth:
15 wine that gladdens the
heart of man,
oil to make his face shine,
and bread that sustains his
heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are
well watered,
the cedars of Lebanon that
he planted.
17 There the birds make their
nests;
the stork has its home in
the pine trees.
18 The high mountains belong
to the wild goats;
the crags are a refuge for
the coneys.[b]

[a] 4 Or *angels* [b] 18 That is, the hyrax or rock badger

2403 Mortality (1), Ecc 3:20
2404 Mortality (2), Isa 37:27
2147 Life Brief

2297 Mercy (1), 106:1
2480 Immutability
3036 Godly Fear
3077 God's Righteousness
1232 Fidelity (4), 103:18

1232 Fidelity (4), 132:12
2883 God's Promises (6)
437 Keeping the Law

3418 God's Throne, Isa 66:1
1547 Heaven (1)
3420 Universal King, Zec 9:10

1423 Glorifying God (1)
148 Angels in Heaven

444 Commandments

1357 Heavenly Host

p.p.Ps 104:4

3910 God's Works (1)
p.p.Ps 145:10

1452 Praise (2)

1462 God's Greatness, 135:5

2234 God's Majesty
p.p.Isa 40:22
2169 God a Light

p.p.Am 9:6

p.p.Isa 19:1

658 Chariots of God, Isa 66:15
3815 Divine Power (4)

p.p.Heb 1:7

1285 Fire (5)

884 Creator (1), Isa 40:28

954 The Deep

p.p.Ps 18:15; Ps 106:9

3808 God's Power
2322 Thunder (1)

3813 Divine Power (2), Pr 8:29

p.p.Ge 9:11

p.p.Ps 107:35

2905 Providence (1)

p.p.Job 39:5

450 Birds

p.p.Ps 65:9

487 Temporal Gifts

p.p.Ps 147:8

1296 Food (1), 136:25

3576 Wine (2), Pr 31:6

536 Bread (1), Mt 6:11

3673 Cedars, Isa 2:13
p.p.Nu 24:6

467 Storks, Jer 8:7
3678 Fir

p.p.Job 39:1
161 Coneys, Pr 30:26

2399 Moon (1), Isa 24:23
3497 Sun
2176 Darkness (1), Am 4:13
176 Lions (1)
2905 Providence (1)
976 Dens
605 Labor (1)
606 Labor (2)
3910 God's Works (1)
3839 God's Wisdom, Pr 3:19
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Ps 8:8
3273 Ships
p.p.Job 41:1
p.p.Ro 11:36
2905 Providence (1)
p.p.Ps 145:16
1484 Divine Hand (1), Jn 10:28
p.p.Ps 30:7
842 Corruption (1), Ecc 3:20
2146 Life (1), Ac 17:25
884 Creator (1)
886 Creator (3)†
1426 God's Glory
3910 God's Works (1)

19 The moon marks off the seasons,
and the sun knows when to go down.
20 You bring darkness, it becomes night,
and all the beasts of the forest prowl.
21 The lions roar for their prey
and seek their food from God.
22 The sun rises, and they steal away;
they return and lie down in their dens.
23 Then man goes out to his work,
to his labor until evening.

24 How many are your works, O LORD!
In wisdom you made them all;
the earth is full of your creatures.
25 There is the sea, vast and spacious,
teeming with creatures beyond number—
living things both large and small.
26 There the ships go to and fro,
and the leviathan, which you formed to frolic there.

27 These all look to you
to give them their food at the proper time.
28 When you give it to them, they gather it up;
when you open your hand, they are satisfied with good things.
29 When you hide your face, they are terrified;
when you take away their breath, they die and return to the dust.
30 When you send your Spirit, they are created,
and you renew the face of the earth.

31 May the glory of the LORD endure forever;
may the LORD rejoice in his works—
32 he who looks at the earth, and it trembles,
who touches the mountains, and they smoke.

33 I will sing to the LORD all my life;
I will sing praise to my God as long as I live.
34 May my meditation be pleasing to him,
as I rejoice in the LORD.
35 But may sinners vanish from the earth
and the wicked be no more.

Praise the LORD, O my soul.

Praise the LORD.[a]

p.p.Hab 3:10
3808 God's Power
2473 Singing (2)
1454 Unceasing Praise, 145:1
2359 Meditation (2), 119:15
1936 Gladness
1744 Imprecations
3068 The Wicked (4)
1451 Praise God

Psalm 105

1 Give thanks to the LORD, call on his name;
make known among the nations what he has done.
2 Sing to him, sing praise to him;
tell of all his wonderful acts.
3 Glory in his holy name;
let the hearts of those who seek the LORD rejoice.
4 Look to the LORD and his strength;
seek his face always.

5 Remember the wonders he has done,
his miracles, and the judgments he pronounced,
6 O descendants of Abraham his servant,
O sons of Jacob, his chosen ones.
7 He is the LORD our God;
his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He remembers his covenant forever,
the word he commanded, for a thousand generations,
9 the covenant he made with Abraham,
the oath he swore to Isaac.

1457 Thanksgiving
2817 Prayer (2)
3600 Testimony (2)
2472 Singing (1)
3603 Witnessing (1)
3910 God's Works (1)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3192 Seekers
3191 Seek God, Isa 55:6
p.p.Ps 77:11
3883 Wonders of God
15 Abraham, Ro 4:3
4290 Abraham (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
1867 Jehovah Chosen
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1228 God Faithful, 1Co 1:9
878 Covenant (2)
p.p.Ge 26:3

[a]35 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; in the Septuagint this line stands at the beginning of Psalm 106.

p.p.Ge 28:13-15
1837 Jacob
877 Everlasting Covenant, Isa 24:5
627 Canaan (2)
1752 Israel's Inheritance
p.p.Ge 34:30; Dt 7:7
3413 Sojourners
365 Divine Protection (2)
796 Divine Reproof, 119:21
p.p.Ge 12:17
2725 Chosen Ones
2065 Prophets (1), Am 3:7
p.p.Ge 26:11
22 Famine (2)
1917 Joseph (1)
3478 Imprisonment
1279 Shackles (2)
p.p.Ps 66:10
2149 Life Tested
p.p.Ge 41:14
1168 Promotion (1)
p.p.Ge 41:44
1778 Teaching (1)
3842 Wisdom (5)
1100 Egypt
p.p.Ge 46:6
p.p.Ex 1:7
p.p.Ex 4:21; Pr 21:1
1820 Israel in Bondage
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life

10 He confirmed it to Jacob as a decree,
to Israel as an everlasting covenant:
11 "To you I will give the land of Canaan
as the portion you will inherit."

12 When they were but few in number,
few indeed, and strangers in it,
13 they wandered from nation to nation,
from one kingdom to another.
14 He allowed no one to oppress them;
for their sake he rebuked kings:
15 "Do not touch my anointed ones;
do my prophets no harm."

16 He called down famine on the land
and destroyed all their supplies of food;
17 and he sent a man before them—
Joseph, sold as a slave.
18 They bruised his feet with shackles,
his neck was put in irons,
19 till what he foretold came to pass,
till the word of the LORD proved him true.
20 The king sent and released him,
the ruler of peoples set him free.
21 He made him master of his household,
ruler over all he possessed,
22 to instruct his princes as he pleased
and teach his elders wisdom.

23 Then Israel entered Egypt;
Jacob lived as an alien in the land of Ham.
24 The LORD made his people very fruitful;
he made them too numerous for their foes,
25 whose hearts he turned to hate his people,
to conspire against his servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant,
and Aaron, whom he had chosen.
27 They performed his miraculous signs among them,
his wonders in the land of Ham.
28 He sent darkness and made the land dark—
for had they not rebelled against his words?
29 He turned their waters into blood,
causing their fish to die.
30 Their land teemed with frogs,
which went up into the bedrooms of their rulers.
31 He spoke, and there came swarms of flies,
and gnats throughout their country.
32 He turned their rain into hail,
with lightning throughout their land;
33 he struck down their vines and fig trees
and shattered the trees of their country.
34 He spoke, and the locusts came,
grasshoppers without number;
35 they ate up every green thing in their land,
ate up the produce of their soil.
36 Then he struck down all the firstborn in their land,
the firstfruits of all their manhood.

37 He brought out Israel, laden with silver and gold,
and from among their tribes no one faltered.
38 Egypt was glad when they left,
because dread of Israel had fallen on them.
39 He spread out a cloud as a covering,
and a fire to give light at night.
40 They asked, and he brought them quail
and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and water gushed out;

1 Aaron
2072 Deliverers
3883 Wonders of God
2177 Darkness (2), Mt 27:45
p.p.Ps 99:7
1974 Plagues (2)
1769 Flies, Ecc 10:1
2318 Hail
3677 Fig
81 Locust (b)
79 Grasshopper, Jer 51:27
p.p.Ex 12:29
p.p.Ex 12:35
1431 Gold (1)
1505 Health Promised
p.p.Ex 12:31
858 Heathen Fear
2501 Pillar of Cloud, Isa 4:5
464 Quails†
2248 Manna
p.p.Ex 17:6; Nu 20:11
2906 Providence (2)

like a river it flowed in the desert.

42For he remembered his
holy promise
given to his servant
Abraham.
43He brought out his people
with rejoicing,
his chosen ones with
shouts of joy;
44he gave them the lands of
the nations,
and they fell heir to what
others had toiled for—
45that they might keep his
precepts
and observe his laws.

Praise the LORD.[a]

Psalm 106

1Praise the LORD.[b]

Give thanks to the LORD,
for he is good;
his love endures forever.
2Who can proclaim the
mighty acts of the LORD
or fully declare his praise?
3Blessed are they who
maintain justice,
who constantly do what is
right.
4Remember me, O LORD,
when you show favor to
your people,
come to my aid when you
save them,
5that I may enjoy the
prosperity of your
chosen ones,
that I may share in the joy
of your nation
and join your inheritance
in giving praise.

6We have sinned, even as
our fathers did;
we have done wrong and
acted wickedly.
7When our fathers were in
Egypt,
they gave no thought to
your miracles;
they did not remember
your many kindnesses,
and they rebelled by the
sea, the Red Sea.[c]
8Yet he saved them for his
name's sake,
to make his mighty power
known.
9He rebuked the Red Sea,
and it dried up;
he led them through the
depths as through a
desert.
10He saved them from the
hand of the foe;
from the hand of the
enemy he redeemed
them.
11The waters covered their
adversaries;
not one of them survived.
12Then they believed his
promises
and sang his praise.

13But they soon forgot what
he had done
and did not wait for his
counsel.
14In the desert they gave in
to their craving;
in the wasteland they put
God to the test.
15So he gave them what they
asked for,
but sent a wasting disease
upon them.

16In the camp they grew
envious of Moses
and of Aaron, who was
consecrated to the
LORD.
17The earth opened up and
swallowed Dathan;
it buried the company of
Abiram.
18Fire blazed among their
followers;
a flame consumed the
wicked.

19At Horeb they made a calf
and worshiped an idol cast
from metal.
20They exchanged their Glory
for an image of a bull,
which eats grass.
21They forgot the God who
saved them,
who had done great things
in Egypt,
22miracles in the land of Ham
and awesome deeds by the
Red Sea.
23So he said he would destroy
them—

1228 God Faithful
2878 God's Promises (1)
2723 God's People
1469 Divine Leader
2725 Chosen Ones
2477 Songs (3)
1752 Israel's Inheritance
630 Canaan (5)
2614 Obedience (1)
442 Statutes
445 Keeping Commandments
1451 Praise God
1457 Thanksgiving
1438 God's Goodness
2297 Mercy (1), 108:4
p.p. Ps 40:5; Ps 145:4
3599 Testimony (1)
376 Blessed Ones
1976 Justice (2)
3080 Righteousness (4)
2286 God Remembers (1), Jer 15:15
1251 Divine Favor (2)
3121 Salvation (6), 119:41
p.p. Ps 1:3
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1753 Earthly Heritage
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1755 Iniquities
1011 Dullness (3), Isa 1:3
3883 Wonders of God
3003 Forgetting
2914 Provoking God, Isa 3:8
p.p. Ex 14:11
2300 Mercy (4)
3808 God's Power
2024 Knowledge (5)
3813 Divine Power (2)
1561 Way Provided
1469 Divine Leader
3116 Salvation (1)
968 Deliverance (1)
p.p. Ex 14:28
990 Destruction (2)
1201 Faith (1)
2477 Songs (3)
3444 Instability (2), Mt 13:6
3003 Forgetting
847 Divine Counsel
645 Carnality
981 Evil Desire
2921 Presumption (1)
3199 Gluttony
p.p. Isa 10:16
1138 Envy (2)
1 Aaron
p.p. Nu 16:32
3069 The Wicked (5)
1283 Fire (3)
3352 Sin's Penalty
3942 Golden Calves (1), Ac 7:41
3931 Idolatry (4)
p.p. Ro 1:23
3003 Forgetting
3911 God's Works (2)
3883 Wonders of God
2975 Red Sea
p.p. Ex 32:10
990 Destruction (2)

[a] 45 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah* [b] 1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verse 48 [c] 7 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds; also in verses 9 and 22

had not Moses, his chosen one,
stood in the breach before him
to keep his wrath from destroying them.

1785 Intercession (3), Eph 1:16
3132 God's Wrath

[24]Then they despised the pleasant land;
they did not believe his promise.

p.p.Nu 14:31
1221 Unbelief (3)

[25]They grumbled in their tents
and did not obey the LORD.

832 Murmuring (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3301 God's Voice

[26]So he swore to them with uplifted hand
that he would make them fall in the desert,

p.p.Nu 14:28
1484 Divine Hand (1)

[27]make their descendants fall among the nations
and scatter them throughout the lands.

1023 Dispersion (2)

[28]They yoked themselves to the Baal of Peor
and ate sacrifices offered to lifeless gods;

3937 Baal of Peor, Hos 9:10
2914 Provoking God

[29]they provoked the LORD to anger by their wicked deeds,
and a plague broke out among them.

1973 Plagues (1)

[30]But Phinehas stood up and intervened,
and the plague was checked.

2760 Phinehas
p.p.Nu 25:11-13

[31]This was credited to him as righteousness
for endless generations to come.

[32]By the waters of Meribah
they angered the LORD,
and trouble came to Moses
because of them;

3955 God's Anger
p.p.Nu 20:13
p.p.Dt 1:37

[33]for they rebelled against the Spirit of God,
and rash words came from Moses' lips. [a]

3956 Anger (2)
3308 Tongue Restrained

[34]They did not destroy the peoples
as the LORD had commanded them,

p.p.Jdg 1:21; Jdg 2:2
2620 Disobedience (1)

[35]but they mingled with the nations
and adopted their customs.

277 Evil Associations (2)
3916 Worldliness (3)

[36]They worshiped their idols,
which became a snare to them.

3931 Idolatry (4)
3592 Worldly Snares, Pr 20:25

[37]They sacrificed their sons
and their daughters to demons.

3947 Demon Worship, 1Co 10:20

[38]They shed innocent blood,
the blood of their sons and daughters,
whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan,
and the land was desecrated by their blood.

513 Innocent Blood
3109 Sacrifices (3), Isa 57:5
629 Canaan (4), Isa 24:5

[39]They defiled themselves by what they did;
by their deeds they prostituted themselves.

955 Defilement (1)
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1814 Spiritual Adultery, Eze 6:9

[40]Therefore the LORD was angry with his people
and abhorred his inheritance.

3132 God's Wrath
2723 God's People
1255 Divine Displeasure

[41]He handed them over to the nations,
and their foes ruled over them.

1815 Reprobation
1818 Israel Humbled

[42]Their enemies oppressed them
and subjected them to their power.

2006 Oppression (2)
1820 Israel in Bondage

[43]Many times he delivered them,
but they were bent on rebellion
and they wasted away in their sin.

972 Divine Deliverer
2914 Provoking God
1172 Proud Humbled, Isa 10:12

[44]But he took note of their distress
when he heard their cry;

3517 Divine Compassion
2821 Prayer (6)
1071 Crying to God

[45]for their sake he remembered his covenant
and out of his great love he relented.

1228 God Faithful
p.p.La 3:32
2297 Mercy (1)

[46]He caused them to be pitied
by all who held them captive.

[47]Save us, O LORD our God,
and gather us from the nations,
that we may give thanks to your holy name
and glory in your praise.

3121 Salvation (6)
1827 Jews' Return
1456 Thankfulness (2)
373 Spiritual Victory

[48]Praise be to the LORD, the God of Israel,
from everlasting to everlasting.
Let all the people say,
"Amen!"

Praise the LORD.

1423 Glorifying God (1)
1451 Praise God

[a]33 Or *against his spirit, / and rash words came from his lips*

BOOK V

Psalms 107–150

Psalm 107

1457 Thanksgiving
1438 God's Goodness
2297 Mercy (1)
3600 Testimony (2), Isa 12:4
2978 Redemption (1)
972 Divine Deliverer
1827 Jews' Return

[1]Give thanks to the LORD,
for he is good;
his love endures forever.
[2]Let the redeemed of the
LORD say this—
those he redeemed from
the hand of the foe,
[3]those he gathered from the
lands,
from east and west, from
north and south. [a]

2764 Pilgrimage
p.p.Nu 14:33
20 Want
1018 Discouragement
1071 Crying to God
968 Deliverance (1)

[4]Some wandered in desert
wastelands,
finding no way to a city
where they could settle.
[5]They were hungry and
thirsty,
and their lives ebbed
away.
[6]Then they cried out to the
LORD in their trouble,
and he delivered them
from their distress.

1469 Divine Leader
3794 Right Way
1886 New Jerusalem

[7]He led them by a straight
way
to a city where they could
settle.

1451 Praise God
1438 God's Goodness

[8]Let them give thanks to the
LORD for his unfailing
love
and his wonderful deeds
for men,
984 Satisfaction (1), Isa 58:11
1123 Spiritual Fullness
2906 Providence (2)
[9]for he satisfies the thirsty
and fills the hungry with
good things.

2179 Spiritual Darkness
3246 Shadow of Death
2139 Spiritual Bondage
491 Affliction (3)
3231 Rebellion (1)
2968 Word Despised

[10]Some sat in darkness and
the deepest gloom,
prisoners suffering in iron
chains,
[11]for they had rebelled
against the words of
God
847 Divine Counsel
1170 Abasement (1)
and despised the counsel
of the Most High.
[12]So he subjected them to
bitter labor;
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2595 No Helper, Isa 41:28
1071 Crying to God
they stumbled, and there
was no one to help.
[13]Then they cried to the LORD
in their trouble,
3116 Salvation (1)
and he saved them from
their distress.
1560 Divine Helper
970 Deliverance (3)
[14]He brought them out of
darkness and the
deepest gloom
and broke away their
chains.
2135 Spiritual Liberty
[15]Let them give thanks to the
LORD for his unfailing
love
1451 Praise God
1438 God's Goodness
and his wonderful deeds
for men,
[16]for he breaks down gates of
bronze
p.p.Isa 45:2
and cuts through bars of
iron.

[17]Some became fools through
their rebellious ways
3853 Folly (2)
2902 Adversity
and suffered affliction
because of their
iniquities.
2874 Wages of Sin
788 Sin's Misery, Pr 13:15
1522 Sickness (1), 107:18
[18]They loathed all food
1511 Loss of Appetite†
and drew near the gates of
death.
1522 Sickness (1), Ecc 5:17
[19]Then they cried to the LORD
1071 Crying to God
in their trouble,
and he saved them from
3517 Divine Compassion
their distress.
[20]He sent forth his word and
p.p.Mt 8:8
healed them;
1543 Spiritual Healing
he rescued them from the
968 Deliverance (1)
grave.
[21]Let them give thanks to the
1451 Praise God
LORD for his unfailing
love
1438 God's Goodness
and his wonderful deeds
for men.
[22]Let them sacrifice thank
3110 Sacrifices (4), 116:17
offerings
1455 Thankfulness (1), Col 1:12
and tell of his works with
3600 Testimony (2)
songs of joy.

[23]Others went out on the sea
in ships;
they were merchants on
2252 Mariners, Isa 42:10
the mighty waters.
[24]They saw the works of the
3910 God's Works (1)
LORD,
his wonderful deeds in the
deep.
954 The Deep, Isa 51:10
[25]For he spoke and stirred up
3815 Divine Power (4)
a tempest
that lifted high the waves.
[26]They mounted up to the
p.p.Jnh 1:11
heavens and went down
to the depths;
1697 Despair (1)
in their peril their courage
melted away.
[27]They reeled and staggered
like drunken men;
they were at their wits'
end.
[28]Then they cried out to the
p.p.Jnh 1:14
LORD in their trouble,
and he brought them out
of their distress.

[a][3] Hebrew *north and the sea*

3814 Divine Power (3), Jnh 1:15
3791 Waves, Isa 51:15
1467 Guidance (3)
p.p.Ac 27:44
1451 Praise God
1438 God's Goodness
1676 Honor God, 145:5
2078 Elders (1)
1970 Drought (2)
23 Famine (3)
3780 Ruins
p.p.Ps 107:4
57 Agriculture
76 Productivity
480 Blessings (1), 144:13
2791 Posterity Promised
p.p.Dt 7:14
497 Affliction (9)
2006 Oppression (2)
490 Affliction (2)
828 Divine Contempt
p.p.Job 12:24
1525 Blindness (1)
1172 Proud Humbled
3041 Reversals
1165 Saints Exalted
2885 God's Promises (8)
p.p.Ps 68:6
3054 The Righteous
1933 Rejoicing (2)
3294 Silence (6), Eze 16:63
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
p.p.Jer 9:12; Da 12:10

29 He stilled the storm to a whisper;
the waves of the sea were hushed.
30 They were glad when it grew calm,
and he guided them to their desired haven.
31 Let them give thanks to the LORD for his unfailing love
and his wonderful deeds for men.
32 Let them exalt him in the assembly of the people
and praise him in the council of the elders.

33 He turned rivers into a desert,
flowing springs into thirsty ground,
34 and fruitful land into a salt waste,
because of the wickedness of those who lived there.
35 He turned the desert into pools of water
and the parched ground into flowing springs;
36 there he brought the hungry to live,
and they founded a city where they could settle.
37 They sowed fields and planted vineyards
that yielded a fruitful harvest;
38 he blessed them, and their numbers greatly increased,
and he did not let their herds diminish.

39 Then their numbers decreased, and they were humbled
by oppression, calamity and sorrow;
40 he who pours contempt on nobles
made them wander in a trackless waste.
41 But he lifted the needy out of their affliction
and increased their families like flocks.
42 The upright see and rejoice,
but all the wicked shut their mouths.

43 Whoever is wise, let him heed these things
and consider the great love of the LORD.

Psalm 108

A song. A psalm of David.

1 My heart is steadfast, O God;
I will sing and make music with all my soul.
2 Awake, harp and lyre!
I will awaken the dawn.
3 I will praise you, O LORD, among the nations;
I will sing of you among the peoples.
4 For great is your love, higher than the heavens;
your faithfulness reaches to the skies.
5 Be exalted, O God, above the heavens,
and let your glory be over all the earth.

6 Save us and help us with your right hand,
that those you love may be delivered.
7 God has spoken from his sanctuary:
"In triumph I will parcel out Shechem
and measure off the Valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim is my helmet,
Judah my scepter.
9 Moab is my washbasin,
upon Edom I toss my sandal;
over Philistia I shout in triumph."

10 Who will bring me to the fortified city?
Who will lead me to Edom?
11 Is it not you, O God, you who have rejected us
and no longer go out with our armies?
12 Give us aid against the enemy,
for the help of man is worthless.
13 With God we will gain the victory,
and he will trample down our enemies.

3848 Understanding
2214 Loving-kindness
3438 Steadfastness (1)
2473 Singing (2)
2459 Harps
2462 Lyre
1452 Praise (2)
2297 Mercy (1), 119:64
3700 God of Truth
1164 God Exalted, 118:28
1426 God's Glory
971 Deliverance (4)
3121 Salvation (6)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3301 God's Voice
1597 God's Holiness
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
1417 Gilead
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Ge 49:10
2391 Moab
2757 Philistia
3420 Universal King
p.p.Ps 60:9
1469 Divine Leader
1815 Reprobation
366 Divine Protector (a)
1560 Divine Helper
3184 Trust in Man
1218 Confidence in God
p.p.Isa 63:3

Psalm 109

For the director of music.
Of David. A psalm.

p.p.Ps 83:1

[1]O God, whom I praise,
do not remain silent,

3705 Deceit (1)
[2]for wicked and deceitful men
have opened their mouths
3303 Evil Speech (1)
against me;
they have spoken against
3310 Slander (1)
me with lying tongues.
3703 Liars
3296 Evil Words
2213 Saints Hated
[3]With words of hatred they
surround me;
360 Spiritual Enemies
they attack me without
cause.
[4]In return for my friendship
they accuse me,
1003 Prayerfulness
but I am a man of prayer.
1459 Ingratitude (2)
1460 Evil for Good, Pr 17:13
[5]They repay me evil for
good,
and hatred for my
friendship.

1744 Imprecations, 137:7
[6]Appoint[a] an evil man[b] to
oppose him;
3151 Satan's Work
let an accuser[c] stand at
his right hand.
[7]When he is tried, let him be
3129 Condemnation (1)
found guilty,
2820 Prayer (5)
and may his prayers
condemn him.
3068 The Wicked (4)
[8]May his days be few;
1959 Judas Iscariot, Zec 11:12
may another take his place
of leadership.
[9]May his children be
fatherless
p.p.Ex 22:24
and his wife a widow.
1575 Seed of Wicked
[10]May his children be
2796 Poverty (3)
wandering beggars;
389 Begging (1), Pr 20:4
may they be driven[d] from
20 Want
their ruined homes.
988 Desolation (3)
[11]May a creditor seize all he
has;
1190 Disappointment
may strangers plunder the
p.p.Ne 5:7
fruits of his labor.
[12]May no one extend
kindness to him
or take pity on his
p.p.Job 27:15
fatherless children.
p.p.Ps 137:9
3068 The Wicked (4)
[13]May his descendants be cut
off,
their names blotted out
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2), Pr 10:7
from the next
generation.
1637 Parental Sins
[14]May the iniquity of his
fathers be remembered
before the LORD;
p.p.Ne 4:5; Jer 18:23
may the sin of his mother
1608 Holy Spirit (9)
never be blotted out.

[15]May their sins always
remain before the LORD,
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
that he may cut off the
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1), Ecc 6:4
memory of them from
the earth.

[16]For he never thought of
1086 Neglect of Mercy, Pr 21:13
doing a kindness,
but hounded to death the
3484 Persecution (5)
poor
2803 The Poor (5), Pr 17:5
and the needy and the
3520 Pitilessness
brokenhearted.
[17]He loved to pronounce a
curse—
476 Cursing (1), Ecc 7:22
may it[e] come on him;
1744 Imprecations
he found no pleasure in
blessing—
may it be[f] far from him.
[18]He wore cursing as his
3050 Retribution (2)
garment;
it entered into his body
like water,
into his bones like oil.
[19]May it be like a cloak
wrapped about him,
like a belt tied forever
around him.
[20]May this be the LORD's
payment to my
3045 Recompense (1)
accusers,
to those who speak evil of
360 Spiritual Enemies, Jer 2:34
me.

[21]But you, O Sovereign LORD,
deal well with me for your
name's sake;
out of the goodness of
your love, deliver me.
2297 Mercy (1)
[22]For I am poor and needy,
971 Deliverance (4)
2785 Poor and Needy†
and my heart is wounded
1944 Sorrow
within me.
[23]I fade away like an evening
p.p.Ps 102:11
shadow;
3018 Unrest
I am shaken off like a
locust.
[24]My knees give way from
p.p.Heb 12:12
fasting;
3212 Fasting (1)
my body is thin and gaunt.
[25]I am an object of scorn to
2997 Bringing Reproach
my accusers;
p.p.Ps 22:7
when they see me, they
977 Derision
shake their heads.
p.p.Mt 27:39

[26]Help me, O LORD my God;
save me in accordance
3121 Salvation (6)
with your love.
2297 Mercy (1)
[27]Let them know that it is
2024 Knowledge (5)
your hand,
1484 Divine Hand (1)
that you, O LORD, have
done it.

[a]6 Or *They say:* "*Appoint* (with quotation marks at the end of verse 19) [b]6 Or *the Evil One* [c]6 Or *let Satan* [d]10 Septuagint; Hebrew *sought* [e]17 Or *curse, and it has* [f]17 Or *blessing, / and it is*

479 Cursing (4)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1689 Sin's Shame
3067 The Wicked (3)
1452 Praise (2)
p.p.Ps 40:9
364 Divine Protection (1)
2885 God's Promises (8), 140:12
972 Divine Deliverer
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 118:22
1310 Christ's Footstool, Mt 22:44
p.p.Isa 11:1
3996 Zion
717 Christ's Dominion
3892 Work (5), Isa 1:19
p.p.Ps 96:9
2155 Unfading Life
2611 Divine Oaths
2863 Priesthood of Christ
2284 Melchizedek, Heb 5:6
2542 Rulers Warned, Isa 1:23
366 Divine Protector (a)
922 Day of the Lord (2)
1354 God a Judge
990 Destruction (2)
3789 Living Water
p.p.Isa 53:12; Isa 61:1

28 They may curse, but you will bless;
when they attack they will be put to shame,
but your servant will rejoice.
29 My accusers will be clothed with disgrace
and wrapped in shame as in a cloak.

30 With my mouth I will greatly extol the LORD;
in the great throng I will praise him.
31 For he stands at the right hand of the needy one,
to save his life from those who condemn him.

Psalm 110

Of David. A psalm.

1 The LORD says to my Lord:
"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies
a footstool for your feet."

2 The LORD will extend your mighty scepter from Zion;
you will rule in the midst of your enemies.
3 Your troops will be willing on your day of battle.
Arrayed in holy majesty,
from the womb of the dawn
you will receive the dew of your youth.[a]

4 The LORD has sworn
and will not change his mind:
"You are a priest forever,
in the order of Melchizedek."

5 The Lord is at your right hand;
he will crush kings on the day of his wrath.
6 He will judge the nations,
heaping up the dead
and crushing the rulers of the whole earth.
7 He will drink from a brook beside the way[b];
therefore he will lift up his head.

Psalm 111[c]

1 Praise the LORD.[d]

I will extol the LORD with all my heart
in the council of the upright and in the assembly.

2 Great are the works of the LORD;
they are pondered by all who delight in them.
3 Glorious and majestic are his deeds,
and his righteousness endures forever.
4 He has caused his wonders to be remembered;
the LORD is gracious and compassionate.
5 He provides food for those who fear him;
he remembers his covenant forever.
6 He has shown his people the power of his works,
giving them the lands of other nations.
7 The works of his hands are faithful and just;
all his precepts are trustworthy.
8 They are steadfast for ever and ever,
done in faithfulness and uprightness.
9 He provided redemption for his people;
he ordained his covenant forever—
holy and awesome is his name.

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom;
all who follow his precepts have good understanding.
To him belongs eternal praise.

Psalm 112[c]

1 Praise the LORD.[d]

Blessed is the man who fears the LORD,
who finds great delight in his commands.

1451 Praise God
1069 Earnestness
275 Assembly
3883 Wonders of God
p.p.Ps 102:14
3077 God's Righteousness
2481 God Eternal
3910 God's Works (1), 139:14
1445 God's Grace
2297 Mercy (1)
3517 Divine Compassion
1296 Food (1)
1228 God Faithful
2878 God's Promises (1)
2494 Revelations
3808 God's Power
1753 Earthly Heritage
630 Canaan (5)
3700 God of Truth
430 Sure Word, Eze 12:25
415 Word Endures
1975 Divine Justice
2978 Redemption (1), 130:7
877 Everlasting Covenant
3030 Godly Reverence, Hab 2:20
2515 God's Name
3034 Fear God
3840 True Wisdom, Pr 1:20
3848 Understanding
1030 Doers
1451 Praise God
376 Blessed Ones, Isa 32:20
3036 Godly Fear
438 Law in Heart

[a] 3 Or / *your young men will come to you like the dew* [b] 7 Or / *The One who grants succession will set him in authority* [c] This psalm is an acrostic poem, the lines of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet.
[d] 1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*

1576 Seed of Righteous, Pr 11:21
480 Blessings (1)
2900 Prosperity (4)
2170 Light Promised, Pr 4:18
3737 Uprightness, Pr 2:7
2175 Enlightenment
3519 Human Compassion
2296 Mercifulness
1998 Kindness (1)
583 Lending, Mt 5:42
2916 Discretion (1)
3176 Security (3), 121:3
2285 Memory of Faithful, Pr 10:7
3174 Security (1), 125:1
3439 Steadfastness (2)
1216 Trust (3)
3175 Security (2), Pr 12:19
851 Fearlessness, 118:6
3112 Safety, 121:3
2118 Benevolence (2), Pr 11:25
2126 Generosity
2882 God's Promises (5)
1165 Saints Exalted
1680 Honor (8)
1138 Envy (2)
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1), Mt 8:12
1190 Disappointment
3070 The Wicked (6), 139:19

[2]His children will be mighty
in the land;
the generation of the
upright will be blessed.
[3]Wealth and riches are in his
house,
and his righteousness
endures forever.
[4]Even in darkness light
dawns for the upright,
for the gracious and
compassionate and
righteous man.[a]
[5]Good will come to him who
is generous and lends
freely,
who conducts his affairs
with justice.
[6]Surely he will never be
shaken;
a righteous man will be
remembered forever.
[7]He will have no fear of bad
news;
his heart is steadfast,
trusting in the LORD.
[8]His heart is secure, he will
have no fear;
in the end he will look in
triumph on his foes.
[9]He has scattered abroad his
gifts to the poor,
his righteousness endures
forever;
his horn[b] will be lifted
high in honor.

[10]The wicked man will see
and be vexed,
he will gnash his teeth and
waste away;
the longings of the wicked
will come to nothing.

Psalm 113

1451 Praise God
3240 God's Servants
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2515 God's Name
2385 Universal Worship
2514 Name of the Lord, Pr 18:10

[1]Praise the LORD.[c]

Praise, O servants of the
LORD,
praise the name of the
LORD.
[2]Let the name of the LORD
be praised,
both now and
forevermore.
[3]From the rising of the sun
to the place where it
sets,
the name of the LORD is to
be praised.
[4]The LORD is exalted over all
the nations,
his glory above the
heavens.
[5]Who is like the LORD our
God,
the One who sits
enthroned on high,
[6]who stoops down to look
on the heavens and the
earth?

[7]He raises the poor from the
dust
and lifts the needy from
the ash heap;
[8]he seats them with princes,
with the princes of their
people.
[9]He settles the barren
woman in her home
as a happy mother of
children.

Praise the LORD.

1164 God Exalted
1426 God's Glory
2600 None Like God
1547 Heaven (1)
807 Divine Condescension, 136:23
p.p.Ge 16:13
1165 Saints Exalted
2885 God's Promises (8)
p.p.Job 36:7
1166 God Exalts
p.p.1Sa 2:5; Gal 4:27
2791 Posterity Promised
1643 Children (1), 127:3
1451 Praise God

Psalm 114

[1]When Israel came out of
Egypt,
the house of Jacob from a
people of foreign
tongue,
[2]Judah became God's
sanctuary,
Israel his dominion.
[3]The sea looked and fled,
the Jordan turned back;
[4]the mountains skipped like
rams,
the hills like lambs.

[5]Why was it, O sea, that you
fled,
O Jordan, that you turned
back,
[6]you mountains, that you
skipped like rams,
you hills, like lambs?

[7]Tremble, O earth, at the
presence of the Lord,
at the presence of the God
of Jacob,
[8]who turned the rock into a
pool,
the hard rock into springs
of water.

Psalm 115

[1]Not to us, O LORD, not to
us

p.p.Ex 13:3
968 Deliverance (1)
p.p.Ps 78:68
3417 Theocracy
3813 Divine Power (2)
1561 Way Provided
3808 God's Power
p.p.Ps 29:6
p.p.Hab 3:8
1091 Earthquakes
2234 God's Majesty
3787 Water
1716 Humility (3)

[a]4 Or *I for the* LORD *is gracious and compassionate and righteous* [b]9 *Horn* here symbolizes dignity. [c]1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verse 9

but to your name be the glory,
because of your love and faithfulness.

2 Why do the nations say,
"Where is their God?"
3 Our God is in heaven;
he does whatever pleases him.
4 But their idols are silver and gold,
made by the hands of men.
5 They have mouths, but cannot speak,
eyes, but they cannot see;
6 they have ears, but cannot hear,
noses, but they cannot smell;
7 they have hands, but cannot feel,
feet, but they cannot walk;
nor can they utter a sound with their throats.
8 Those who make them will be like them,
and so will all who trust in them.

9 O house of Israel, trust in the LORD—
he is their help and shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD—
he is their help and shield.
11 You who fear him, trust in the LORD—
he is their help and shield.

12 The LORD remembers us and will bless us:
He will bless the house of Israel,
he will bless the house of Aaron,
13 he will bless those who fear the LORD—
small and great alike.

14 May the LORD make you increase,
both you and your children.
15 May you be blessed by the LORD,
the Maker of heaven and earth.

16 The highest heavens belong to the LORD,
but the earth he has given to man.
17 It is not the dead who praise the LORD,
those who go down to silence;
18 it is we who extol the LORD,
both now and forevermore.

Praise the LORD.[a]

Psalm 116

1 I love the LORD, for he heard my voice;
he heard my cry for mercy.
2 Because he turned his ear to me,
I will call on him as long as I live.

3 The cords of death entangled me,
the anguish of the grave[b] came upon me;
I was overcome by trouble and sorrow.
4 Then I called on the name of the LORD:
"O LORD, save me!"

5 The LORD is gracious and righteous;
our God is full of compassion.
6 The LORD protects the simplehearted;
when I was in great need, he saved me.

7 Be at rest once more, O my soul,
for the LORD has been good to you.

8 For you, O LORD, have delivered my soul from death,
my eyes from tears,
my feet from stumbling,
9 that I may walk before the LORD
in the land of the living.
10 I believed; therefore[c] I said,
"I am greatly afflicted."
11 And in my dismay I said,
"All men are liars."

12 How can I repay the LORD for all his goodness to me?

1424 Glorifying God (2)
2297 Mercy (1)
3700 God of Truth
1225 Atheism
p.p.Ps 79:10
1547 Heaven (1)
3809 Omnipotence, 135:6
3930 Idolatry (3), Isa 40:20
3934 False Gods
p.p.Isa 44:9
3183 False Trusts
1202 Faith (2)
371 Divine Protector (f), Pr 30:5
1560 Divine Helper
1214 Trust (1), 118:8
2911 Protective Prov. (3), Mt 6:32
482 Blessings (3)
481 Blessings (2)
3034 Fear God
1979 Impartiality (1)
p.p.Dt 1:11
2791 Posterity Promised
376 Blessed Ones
884 Creator (1)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
1753 Earthly Heritage
p.p.Ps 6:5
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1452 Praise (2)
2208 Love to God, Heb 6:10
2821 Prayer (6)
944 Divine Hearing
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Ps 18:4
1559 Hell (Sheol), 139:8
1952 Trouble, Ecc 2:23
1071 Crying to God
971 Deliverance (4)
1445 God's Grace
3077 God's Righteousness
2297 Mercy (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
3332 Simplicity, 119:130
1560 Divine Helper, Isa 41:10
3800 Man's Extremity, Mk 4:38
3011 Spiritual Rest, Isa 14:3
18 Spiritual Abundance
970 Deliverance (3), Isa 46:4
1929 Joy Restored
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3056 Saints (2)
3764 Walk before God†
1212 Believers
3601 Testimony (3)
491 Affliction (3)
3706 Deceit (2), Pr 20:17
3703 Liars
1456 Thankfulness (2)
481 Blessings (2)

[a] 18 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah* [b] 3 Hebrew *Sheol* [c] 10 Or *believed even when*

2961 Receiving Christ
1003 Prayerfulness
1063 Duty (1), Pr 4:13
883 Vows (2)

p.p.Ps 22:25

2160 Death (4), Pr 14:32
3058 Saints (4), 132:16
3240 God's Servants

2135 Spiritual Liberty

3110 Sacrifices (4), Jer 17:26
2633 Thank Offerings, Jer 33:11
1451 Praise God
p.p.Ps 116:14

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary

1451 Praise God

2214 Loving-kindness
3700 God of Truth

1457 Thanksgiving
1438 God's Goodness

2297 Mercy (1)

p.p.Ps 115:10

3036 Godly Fear

1071 Crying to God

13 I will lift up the cup of salvation
and call on the name of the LORD.
14 I will fulfill my vows to the LORD
in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD
is the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I am your servant;
I am your servant, the son of your maidservant[a];
you have freed me from my chains.

17 I will sacrifice a thank offering to you
and call on the name of the LORD.
18 I will fulfill my vows to the LORD
in the presence of all his people,
19 in the courts of the house of the LORD—
in your midst,
O Jerusalem.

Praise the LORD.[b]

Psalm 117

1 Praise the LORD, all you nations;
extol him, all you peoples.
2 For great is his love toward us,
and the faithfulness of the LORD endures forever.

Praise the LORD.[b]

Psalm 118

1 Give thanks to the LORD, for he is good;
his love endures forever.

2 Let Israel say:
"His love endures forever."
3 Let the house of Aaron say:
"His love endures forever."
4 Let those who fear the LORD say:
"His love endures forever."

5 In my anguish I cried to the LORD,
and he answered by setting me free.
6 The LORD is with me; I will not be afraid.
What can man do to me?
7 The LORD is with me; he is my helper.
I will look in triumph on my enemies.

8 It is better to take refuge in the LORD
than to trust in man.
9 It is better to take refuge in the LORD
than to trust in princes.

10 All the nations surrounded me,
but in the name of the LORD I cut them off.
11 They surrounded me on every side,
but in the name of the LORD I cut them off.
12 They swarmed around me like bees,
but they died out as quickly as burning thorns;
in the name of the LORD I cut them off.

13 I was pushed back and about to fall,
but the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD is my strength and my song;
he has become my salvation.

15 Shouts of joy and victory resound in the tents of the righteous:
"The LORD's right hand has done mighty things!
16 The LORD's right hand is lifted high;
the LORD's right hand has done mighty things!"

17 I will not die but live,
and will proclaim what the LORD has done.
18 The LORD has chastened me severely,
but he has not given me over to death.

19 Open for me the gates of righteousness;
I will enter and give thanks to the LORD.
20 This is the gate of the LORD

2818 Prayers Answered

1218 Confidence in God
851 Fearlessness, Pr 3:24

1560 Divine Helper

1214 Trust (1), Pr 3:5

3184 Trust in Man, 146:3

1218 Confidence in God

p.p.Ps 88:17

3062 Ungodly (2)
1767 Bees, Isa 7:18

2514 Name of the Lord
3069 The Wicked (5)

360 Spiritual Enemies

1560 Divine Helper
3806 God Our Strength

3116 Salvation (1)

1930 Spiritual Joy

1486 Divine Hand (3), Isa 59:1

p.p.Ex 15:6

2189 Longevity (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
3599 Testimony (1)

497 Affliction (9)

p.p.Job 2:6

38 Access

982 Spiritual Desire
p.p.Isa 26:2
p.p.Isa 35:8

[a] 16 Or *servant, your faithful son* [b] 19,2 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*

through which the
righteous may enter.
21I will give you thanks, for
you answered me;
you have become my
salvation.

22The stone the builders
rejected
has become the capstone;
23the LORD has done this,
and it is marvelous in our
eyes.
24This is the day the LORD
has made;
let us rejoice and be glad
in it.

25O LORD, save us;
O LORD, grant us success.
26Blessed is he who comes in
the name of the LORD.
From the house of the
LORD we bless you. [a]
27The LORD is God,
and he has made his light
shine upon us.
With boughs in hand, join
in the festal procession
up [b] to the horns of the
altar.

28You are my God, and I will
give you thanks;
you are my God, and I will
exalt you.

29Give thanks to the LORD,
for he is good;
his love endures forever.

Psalm 119 [c]

א Aleph

1Blessed are they whose
ways are blameless,
who walk according to the
law of the LORD.
2Blessed are they who keep
his statutes
and seek him with all their
heart.
3They do nothing wrong;
they walk in his ways.
4You have laid down
precepts
that are to be fully
obeyed.
5Oh, that my ways were
steadfast
in obeying your decrees!
6Then I would not be put to
shame
when I consider all your
commands.
7I will praise you with an
upright heart
as I learn your righteous
laws.
8I will obey your decrees;
do not utterly forsake me.

ב Beth

9How can a young man keep
his way pure?
By living according to
your word.
10I seek you with all my
heart;
do not let me stray from
your commands.
11I have hidden your word in
my heart
that I might not sin
against you.
12Praise be to you, O LORD;
teach me your decrees.
13With my lips I recount
all the laws that come
from your mouth.
14I rejoice in following your
statutes
as one rejoices in great
riches.
15I meditate on your precepts
and consider your ways.
16I delight in your decrees;
I will not neglect your
word.

ג Gimel

17Do good to your servant,
and I will live;
I will obey your word.
18Open my eyes that I may
see
wonderful things in your
law.
19I am a stranger on earth;
do not hide your
commands from me.
20My soul is consumed with
longing
for your laws at all times.
21You rebuke the arrogant,
who are cursed
and who stray from your
commands.
22Remove from me scorn and
contempt,

[a] 26 The Hebrew is plural. [b] 27 Or *Bind the festal sacrifice with ropes / and take it*
[c] This psalm is an acrostic poem; the verses of each stanza begin with the same letter of the Hebrew alphabet.

3054 The Righteous
1452 Praise (2)
2821 Prayer (6)
3116 Salvation (1)
698 Rock of Offense
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 132:11
692 Christ Cornerstone, Mt 21:42
3179 Spir. Foundation (3), Mt 21:42
3883 Wonders of God
3912 God's Works (3), 126:3
3098 Sabbath (1), Mt 12:1
1932 Rejoicing (1)
3121 Salvation (6)
p.p. Ps 122:6
p.p. Mt 21:9; Mt 23:39
2514 Name of the Lord
3925 House of God
2169 God a Light, Isa 60:20
2175 Enlightenment
p.p. Ex 27:2
1867 Jehovah Chosen, 140:6
1452 Praise (2)
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1438 God's Goodness
1164 God Exalted, Isa 12:4
2297 Mercy (1)
376 Blessed Ones
3054 The Righteous
3765 Walking in Truth
2616 Obedience (3)
2886 God's Promises (9)
1069 Earnestness, 119:34
1759 Purity
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
3796 Divine Ways
445 Keeping Commandments
442 Statutes
1690 Not Ashamed, Isa 50:7
444 Commandments, Mt 15:3
1452 Praise (2)
3082 Unrighteousness
2962 Teachableness (1)
879 Covenant (3)
p.p. Ps 38:21; Ps 71:9
3964 Young Men (1), Ecc 11:9
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
423 Word Purifies, Jn 15:3
414 Word of God, 119:50
3192 Seekers, Da 9:3
1069 Earnestness
1273 Estrangement (2)
418 Word in Heart, Lk 2:51
3027 Divine Restraints
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2962 Teachableness (1)
442 Statutes, 119:54
3601 Testimony (3), 119:46
1933 Rejoicing (2)
3697 Truth (1)
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)
2359 Meditation (2), 119:99
3796 Divine Ways
420 Love of Word
18 Spiritual Abundance
2148 Life (4)
2614 Obedience (1)
3886 Christ's Words (2)
509 Spiritual Vision
2175 Enlightenment
2764 Pilgrimage, Heb 11:13
3413 Sojourners
982 Spiritual Desire, 119:131
796 Divine Reproof, Isa 17:13
1722 Pride (1), Pr 6:17
903 Divine Curse
1273 Estrangement (2)
3476 Reproach
827 Righteous Despised, Mt 13:55

p.p.Ps 2:2
3310 Slander (1)
1784 Intercession (2)
3598 Testimonies
420 Love of Word
842 Corruption (1)
315 Revivals (4), 119:40
2821 Prayer (6)
3555 Christ as Teacher
3844 Wisdom (7)
3599 Testimony (1)
3910 God's Works (1)
669 Despondency
3804 Strength Promised
3701 Truthfulness
438 Law in Heart
676 Wise Choice, 119:173
3794 Right Way
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3598 Testimonies, 119:111
1690 Not Ashamed
1074 Zealousness
1000 Full Life
2962 Teachableness (1)
442 Statutes
3441 Perseverance
3848 Understanding
3844 Wisdom (7)
437 Keeping the Law
1069 Earnestness, Pr 3:5
2682 Right Paths, Pr 2:9
p.p.1Ki 8:58
2129 Covetousness (1)

for I keep your statutes.
23 Though rulers sit together
and slander me,
your servant will meditate
on your decrees.
24 Your statutes are my
delight;
they are my counselors.

ד Daleth

25 I am laid low in the dust;
preserve my life according
to your word.
26 I recounted my ways and
you answered me;
teach me your decrees.
27 Let me understand the
teaching of your
precepts;
then I will meditate on
your wonders.
28 My soul is weary with
sorrow;
strengthen me according
to your word.
29 Keep me from deceitful
ways;
be gracious to me through
your law.
30 I have chosen the way of
truth;
I have set my heart on
your laws.
31 I hold fast to your statutes,
O LORD;
do not let me be put to
shame.
32 I run in the path of your
commands,
for you have set my heart
free.

ה He

33 Teach me, O LORD, to
follow your decrees;
then I will keep them to
the end.
34 Give me understanding,
and I will keep your law
and obey it with all my
heart.
35 Direct me in the path of
your commands,
for there I find delight.
36 Turn my heart toward your
statutes
and not toward selfish
gain.
37 Turn my eyes away from
worthless things;
preserve my life according
to your word.[a]
38 Fulfill your promise to your
servant,
so that you may be feared.
39 Take away the disgrace I
dread,
for your laws are good.
40 How I long for your
precepts!
Preserve my life in your
righteousness.

ו Waw

41 May your unfailing love
come to me, O LORD,
your salvation according to
your promise;
42 then I will answer the one
who taunts me,
for I trust in your word.
43 Do not snatch the word of
truth from my mouth,
for I have put my hope in
your laws.
44 I will always obey your
law,
for ever and ever.
45 I will walk about in
freedom,
for I have sought out your
precepts.
46 I will speak of your statutes
before kings
and will not be put to
shame,
47 for I delight in your
commands
because I love them.
48 I lift up my hands to[b] your
commands, which I
love,
and I meditate on your
decrees.

ז Zayin

49 Remember your word to
your servant,
for you have given me
hope.
50 My comfort in my suffering
is this:
Your promise preserves
my life.
51 The arrogant mock me
without restraint,

503 Earthly Vision, Mt 4:8
1120 Emptiness (A)
3036 Godly Fear
3476 Reproach
982 Spiritual Desire
315 Revivals (4), 119:50
2301 Mercy Sought
3121 Salvation (6), Ac 16:30
p.p.Ps 27:11; 1Pe 3:15
1216 Trust (3)
1775 Inspiration (2)
1693 Hope in God
437 Keeping the Law
p.p.Pr 4:12
2135 Spiritual Liberty
3192 Seekers
3604 Witnessing (2)
3601 Testimony (3), Isa 63:7
523 Spir. Boldness (2)
p.p.Ps 119:16
420 Love of Word, 119:72
1784 Intercession (2)
1691 Spiritual Hope
787 Comfort (5), 138:7
783 God's Comfort
489 Affliction (1), 119:143
p.p.Ro 15:4
414 Word of God, 147:15
315 Revivals (4), 119:88
1726 The Proud
977 Derision, Jer 20:7

[a]37 Two manuscripts of the Masoretic Text and Dead Sea Scrolls; most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *life in your way* [b]48 Or *for*

3439 Steadfastness (2)
p.p.Ps 103:18
1078 Solicitude (1), 119:136
439 Law Despised
442 Statutes†
2473 Singing (2)
2764 Pilgrimage
2986 Piety
p.p.Ps 63:6
437 Keeping the Law
2616 Obedience (3)
3057 Saints (3), 142:5
p.p.1Ki 13:6
1069 Earnestness
2301 Mercy Sought
2356 Wise Thoughts, Pr 12:5
3197 Self-examination
1498 Haste (1), Zec 8:21
1074 Zealousness
p.p.Ps 119:83; Ps 119:141; Ps 119:153
1003 Prayerfulness
1456 Thankfulness (2), Da 2:23
2837 Prayer (21)
1325 Saints' Fellowship, Mal 3:16
278 Good Company, Pr 2:20
2297 Mercy (1), La 3:22
2962 Teachableness (1)
481 Blessings (2)
1228 God Faithful
3555 Christ as Teacher
2026 Knowledge (8)
1212 Believers
490 Affliction (2), Ecc 7:2
1273 Estrangement (2)
2615 Obedience (2)
1438 God's Goodness, 145:7
442 Statutes

but I do not turn from
your law.
52I remember your ancient
laws, O LORD,
and I find comfort in
them.
53Indignation grips me
because of the wicked,
who have forsaken your
law.
54Your decrees are the theme
of my song
wherever I lodge.
55In the night I remember
your name, O LORD,
and I will keep your law.
56This has been my practice:
I obey your precepts.

ח Heth

57You are my portion,
O LORD;
I have promised to obey
your words.
58I have sought your face
with all my heart;
be gracious to me
according to your
promise.
59I have considered my ways
and have turned my steps
to your statutes.
60I will hasten and not delay
to obey your commands.
61Though the wicked bind me
with ropes,
I will not forget your law.
62At midnight I rise to give
you thanks
for your righteous laws.
63I am a friend to all who fear
you,
to all who follow your
precepts.
64The earth is filled with your
love, O LORD;
teach me your decrees.

ט Teth

65Do good to your servant
according to your word,
O LORD.
66Teach me knowledge and
good judgment,
for I believe in your
commands.
67Before I was afflicted I
went astray,
but now I obey your word.
68You are good, and what
you do is good;
teach me your decrees.

69Though the arrogant have
smeared me with lies,
I keep your precepts with
all my heart.
70Their hearts are callous and
unfeeling,
but I delight in your law.
71It was good for me to be
afflicted
so that I might learn your
decrees.
72The law from your mouth is
more precious to me
than thousands of pieces of
silver and gold.

י Yodh

73Your hands made me and
formed me;
give me understanding to
learn your commands.
74May those who fear you
rejoice when they see
me,
for I have put my hope in
your word.
75I know, O LORD, that your
laws are righteous,
and in faithfulness you
have afflicted me.
76May your unfailing love be
my comfort,
according to your promise
to your servant.
77Let your compassion come
to me that I may live,
for your law is my delight.
78May the arrogant be put to
shame for wronging me
without cause;
but I will meditate on
your precepts.
79May those who fear you
turn to me,
those who understand
your statutes.
80May my heart be blameless
toward your decrees,
that I may not be put to
shame.

כ Kaph

81My soul faints with longing
for your salvation,
but I have put my hope in
your word.
82My eyes fail, looking for
your promise;
I say, "When will you
comfort me?"
83Though I am like a
wineskin in the smoke,

3702 Falsehood
3511 Consecration (4), Php 3:7
2901 Worldly Fullness
438 Law in Heart
p.p.Ps 119:67
497 Affliction (9)
p.p.Job 5:17
420 Love of Word, 119:82
3697 Truth (1), 119:127
885 Creator (2)
3844 Wisdom (7)
1936 Gladness
1691 Spiritual Hope
1966 God's Judgments (A)
497 Affliction (9)
2214 Loving-kindness
783 God's Comfort
430 Sure Word
2301 Mercy Sought, 123:3
2148 Life (4)
1726 The Proud, 119:85
1688 Wicked Ashamed, Isa 26:11
2359 Meditation (2)
1544 Renewed Heart
1690 Not Ashamed
982 Spiritual Desire
1693 Hope in God
420 Love of Word, 119:97
3607 Divine Delays, Jn 11:6
529 Bottles

I do not forget your decrees.
84How long must your servant wait?
When will you punish my persecutors?
85The arrogant dig pitfalls for me,
contrary to your law.
86All your commands are trustworthy;
help me, for men persecute me without cause.
87They almost wiped me from the earth,
but I have not forsaken your precepts.
88Preserve my life according to your love,
and I will obey the statutes of your mouth.

ל Lamedh

89Your word, O LORD, is eternal;
it stands firm in the heavens.
90Your faithfulness continues through all generations;
you established the earth, and it endures.
91Your laws endure to this day,
for all things serve you.
92If your law had not been my delight,
I would have perished in my affliction.
93I will never forget your precepts,
for by them you have preserved my life.
94Save me, for I am yours;
I have sought out your precepts.
95The wicked are waiting to destroy me,
but I will ponder your statutes.
96To all perfection I see a limit;
but your commands are boundless.

מ Mem

97Oh, how I love your law!
I meditate on it all day long.
98Your commands make me wiser than my enemies,
for they are ever with me.
99I have more insight than all my teachers,
for I meditate on your statutes.
100I have more understanding than the elders,
for I obey your precepts.
101I have kept my feet from every evil path
so that I might obey your word.
102I have not departed from your laws,
for you yourself have taught me.
103How sweet are your words to my taste,
sweeter than honey to my mouth!
104I gain understanding from your precepts;
therefore I hate every wrong path.

נ Nun

105Your word is a lamp to my feet
and a light for my path.
106I have taken an oath and confirmed it,
that I will follow your righteous laws.
107I have suffered much;
preserve my life, O LORD, according to your word.
108Accept, O LORD, the willing praise of my mouth,
and teach me your laws.
109Though I constantly take my life in my hands,
I will not forget your law.
110The wicked have set a snare for me,
but I have not strayed from your precepts.
111Your statutes are my heritage forever;
they are the joy of my heart.
112My heart is set on keeping your decrees
to the very end.

ס Samekh

113I hate double-minded men,
but I love your law.
114You are my refuge and my shield;
I have put my hope in your word.

p.p.Ps 39:4
493 Affliction (5)
1726 The Proud, 123:4
3386 Snares (1), 119:110
430 Sure Word
1560 Divine Helper
3484 Persecution (5), 119:157
3439 Steadfastness (2)
315 Revivals (4), 119:149
2214 Loving-kindness
415 Word Endures, 119:152
1228 God Faithful
p.p.Ps 24:2
884 Creator (1)
p.p.Ro 15:4
1230 Fidelity (2)
315 Revivals (4)
3121 Salvation (6)
3192 Seekers
360 Spiritual Enemies
2004 Malice (2)
444 Commandments
420 Love of Word, 119:140
438 Law in Heart
2175 Enlightenment
3840 True Wisdom
2356 Wise Thoughts
2359 Meditation (2), 119:148
3848 Understanding
p.p.Job 32:7
1798 Warnings (5)
445 Keeping Commandments
3439 Steadfastness (2)
3555 Christ as Teacher
1781 Teaching (5)
416 Word as Food, Jer 15:16
3848 Understanding, Pr 2:6
3343 Sin Despised, 119:113
419 Word a Light, 119:130
879 Covenant (3)
491 Affliction (3)
315 Revivals (4)
2628 Freewill Offerings†
3110 Sacrifices (4)
2962 Teachableness (1)
2963 Teachableness (2)
p.p.Jdg 2:3
3386 Snares (1), 140:5
3598 Testimonies†
1754 Spiritual Heritage, Isa 54:17
2615 Obedience (2)
3343 Sin Despised, Pr 8:7
420 Love of Word
369 Divine Protector (d), 143:9
371 Divine Protector (f)

289 Separation (3)†
1161 Evildoers (1), Isa 9:17

2912 Divine Care (1)

1693 Hope in God

3174 Security (1)

1170 Abasement (1)

3705 Deceit (1)

3069 The Wicked (5)
1052 Dross

3036 Godly Fear

3034 Fear God

1976 Justice (2)

p.p.Job 17:3

3116 Salvation (1)

2301 Mercy Sought
2962 Teachableness (1)

3844 Wisdom (7)
3848 Understanding
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
309 Divine Awakening

439 Law Despised
3697 Truth (1), 119:162
420 Love of Word
1432 Gold (2), Pr 3:14

3343 Sin Despised

p.p.Ps 119:18

115 Away from me, you evildoers,
that I may keep the commands of my God!
116 Sustain me according to your promise, and I will live;
do not let my hopes be dashed.
117 Uphold me, and I will be delivered;
I will always have regard for your decrees.
118 You reject all who stray from your decrees,
for their deceitfulness is in vain.
119 All the wicked of the earth you discard like dross;
therefore I love your statutes.
120 My flesh trembles in fear of you;
I stand in awe of your laws.

ע Ayin

121 I have done what is righteous and just;
do not leave me to my oppressors.
122 Ensure your servant's well-being;
let not the arrogant oppress me.
123 My eyes fail, looking for your salvation,
looking for your righteous promise.
124 Deal with your servant according to your love
and teach me your decrees.
125 I am your servant; give me discernment
that I may understand your statutes.
126 It is time for you to act, O LORD;
your law is being broken.
127 Because I love your commands
more than gold, more than pure gold,
128 and because I consider all your precepts right,
I hate every wrong path.

פ Pe

129 Your statutes are wonderful;
therefore I obey them.
130 The unfolding of your words gives light;
it gives understanding to the simple.
131 I open my mouth and pant,
longing for your commands.
132 Turn to me and have mercy on me,
as you always do to those who love your name.
133 Direct my footsteps according to your word;
let no sin rule over me.
134 Redeem me from the oppression of men,
that I may obey your precepts.
135 Make your face shine upon your servant
and teach me your decrees.
136 Streams of tears flow from my eyes,
for your law is not obeyed.

צ Tsadhe

137 Righteous are you, O LORD,
and your laws are right.
138 The statutes you have laid down are righteous;
they are fully trustworthy.
139 My zeal wears me out,
for my enemies ignore your words.
140 Your promises have been thoroughly tested,
and your servant loves them.
141 Though I am lowly and despised,
I do not forget your precepts.
142 Your righteousness is everlasting
and your law is true.
143 Trouble and distress have come upon me,
but your commands are my delight.
144 Your statutes are forever right;
give me understanding that I may live.

ק Qoph

145 I call with all my heart; answer me, O LORD,
and I will obey your decrees.

2175 Enlightenment, Pr 29:13
419 Word a Light, Pr 6:23

3332 Simplicity, 131:1

982 Spiritual Desire, Isa 26:9

2301 Mercy Sought

2208 Love to God
3060 Saints (6)

2135 Spiritual Liberty
971 Deliverance (4), 140:1

1251 Divine Favor (2), Isa 33:2
3556 Divine Teacher
442 Statutes
1078 Solicitude (1), 119:158

2620 Disobedience (1)

3077 God's Righteousness, 145:17
1975 Divine Justice

1228 God Faithful

1074 Zealousness, Isa 62:1

434 God's Pure Word, Pr 30:5
420 Love of Word, 119:163

3477 Saints Despised, 1Co 1:28

3077 God's Righteousness

436 Law Perfect, Ro 7:12
1952 Trouble
489 Affliction (1), Isa 63:9

p.p.Ps 119:24

3844 Wisdom (7)
2148 Life (4)

1071 Crying to God
1069 Earnestness

442 Statutes

3121 Salvation (6)

3598 Testimonies
1002 Devotions, Mk 1:35
1003 Prayerfulness, Zec 8:21

1693 Hope in God

3381 Sleeplessness

2359 Meditation (2), 143:5

2214 Loving-kindness
315 Revivals (4), 143:11

2377 Mischief

1268 Nearness to God (1), 145:18
444 Commandments

415 Word Endures, Isa 40:8

971 Deliverance (4)

315 Revivals (4)

3065 The Wicked (1)
2968 Word Despised

2297 Mercy (1)

3484 Persecution (5), 119:161
3439 Steadfastness (2)

1078 Solicitude (1), Jer 13:17

420 Love of Word

2214 Loving-kindness
3700 God of Truth

146 I call out to you; save me
and I will keep your
statutes.
147 I rise before dawn and cry
for help;
I have put my hope in
your word.
148 My eyes stay open through
the watches of the
night,
that I may meditate on
your promises.
149 Hear my voice in
accordance with your
love;
preserve my life, O LORD,
according to your laws.
150 Those who devise wicked
schemes are near,
but they are far from your
law.
151 Yet you are near, O LORD,
and all your commands are
true.
152 Long ago I learned from
your statutes
that you established them
to last forever.

ר Resh

153 Look upon my suffering
and deliver me,
for I have not forgotten
your law.
154 Defend my cause and
redeem me;
preserve my life according
to your promise.
155 Salvation is far from the
wicked,
for they do not seek out
your decrees.
156 Your compassion is great,
O LORD;
preserve my life according
to your laws.
157 Many are the foes who
persecute me,
but I have not turned
from your statutes.
158 I look on the faithless with
loathing,
for they do not obey your
word.
159 See how I love your
precepts;
preserve my life, O LORD,
according to your love.
160 All your words are true;
all your righteous laws are
eternal.

ש Sin and Shin

161 Rulers persecute me
without cause,
but my heart trembles at
your word.
162 I rejoice in your promise
like one who finds great
spoil.
163 I hate and abhor falsehood
but I love your law.
164 Seven times a day I praise
you
for your righteous laws.
165 Great peace have they who
love your law,
and nothing can make
them stumble.
166 I wait for your salvation,
O LORD,
and I follow your
commands.
167 I obey your statutes,
for I love them greatly.
168 I obey your precepts and
your statutes,
for all my ways are known
to you.

ת Taw

169 May my cry come before
you, O LORD;
give me understanding
according to your word.
170 May my supplication come
before you;
deliver me according to
your promise.
171 May my lips overflow with
praise,
for you teach me your
decrees.
172 May my tongue sing of
your word,
for all your commands are
righteous.
173 May your hand be ready to
help me,
for I have chosen your
precepts.
174 I long for your salvation,
O LORD,
and your law is my
delight.
175 Let me live that I may
praise you,
and may your laws sustain
me.
176 I have strayed like a lost
sheep.
Seek your servant,
for I have not forgotten
your commands.

3484 Persecution (5), 143:3

427 Word Sacred

3697 Truth (1), Pr 23:23

3702 Falsehood
3343 Sin Despised
420 Love of Word, Jer 15:16
1452 Praise (2), Isa 12:1

3013 Peace (2), Pr 3:17
438 Law in Heart

1691 Spiritual Hope

2614 Obedience (1)
1030 Doers

420 Love of Word

2034 Ways Known, 139:3
2031 Divine Knowledge

1071 Crying to God

3844 Wisdom (7), Pr 2:4
3848 Understanding
p.p. Ps 28:2; Ps 130:2

971 Deliverance (4)

1453 Heavenly Praise
1781 Teaching (5)

3599 Testimony (1), 145:11

p.p. Ps 119:138
436 Law Perfect

1560 Divine Helper
676 Wise Choice, Mic 4:5

983 Spiritual Thirst, 143:6

420 Love of Word
p.p. Ps 119:24

2153 Spiritual Life

1273 Estrangement (2), Pr 21:16
818 Confession of Sin (3)
3267 Lost Sheep

Psalm 120

A song of ascents.

1071 Crying to God
[1]I call on the LORD in my distress,
and he answers me.
2821 Prayer (6)
971 Deliverance (4)
3702 Falsehood, Pr 12:22
[2]Save me, O LORD, from lying lips
and from deceitful tongues.
p.p.Ps 52:4
[3]What will he do to you,
and what more besides,
p.p.Pr 10:31
3303 Evil Speech (1)
O deceitful tongue?
[4]He will punish you with a warrior's sharp arrows,
with burning coals of the broom tree.
p.p.Ge 10:2
[5]Woe to me that I dwell in Meshech,
that I live among the tents
1988 Kedar, Isa 21:16
of Kedar!
p.p.Ps 35:20
[6]Too long have I lived
among those who hate peace.
3774 Social Peace (1)
3735 Contentiousness, 140:2
[7]I am a man of peace;
but when I speak, they are for war.

Psalm 121

A song of ascents.

510 Looking to God
[1]I lift up my eyes to the hills—
where does my help come from?
1560 Divine Helper
[2]My help comes from the LORD,
884 Creator (1)
the Maker of heaven and earth.
2905 Providence (1), Mt 5:45
3176 Security (3), 125:1
[3]He will not let your foot slip—
3112 Safety, Pr 1:33
he who watches over you will not slumber;
2910 Protective Prov. (2), Jn 17:11
[4]indeed, he who watches over Israel
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
will neither slumber nor sleep.
2909 Protective Prov. (1), Isa 25:4
[5]The LORD watches over you—
the LORD is your shade at your right hand;
3497 Sun, Ecc 1:5
[6]the sun will not harm you by day,
p.p.Ps 91:6
nor the moon by night.
2913 Divine Care (2)
[7]The LORD will keep you from all harm—
he will watch over your life;
p.p.Dt 28:6
3060 Saints (6)
[8]the LORD will watch over your coming and going
both now and forevermore.

Psalm 122

A song of ascents. Of David.

1936 Gladness
[1]I rejoiced with those who said to me,
"Let us go to the house of the LORD."
3926 Love for God's House†
[2]Our feet are standing
in your gates,
3106 Sacred Places
O Jerusalem.
[3]Jerusalem is built like a city
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
that is closely compacted together.
p.p.Ps 48:13; Ne 4:6
[4]That is where the tribes go up,
the tribes of the LORD,
1456 Thankfulness (2)
to praise the name of the LORD
according to the statute given to Israel.
[5]There the thrones for judgment stand,
p.p.Dt 17:8
the thrones of the house of David.
[6]Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
2839 Prayer (23)
"May those who love you be secure.
2528 Patriotism
2900 Prosperity (4)†
[7]May there be peace within your walls
and security within your citadels."
2669 Palaces
[8]For the sake of my brothers and friends,
p.p.Ps 133:1
I will say, "Peace be within you."
3017 Peace (6)
[9]For the sake of the house of the LORD our God,
3925 House of God
I will seek your prosperity.

Psalm 123

A song of ascents.

[1]I lift up my eyes to you,
510 Looking to God, Isa 40:26
to you whose throne is in heaven.
1547 Heaven (1), Isa 66:1
[2]As the eyes of slaves look
603 Employees (1), Pr 17:2
to the hand of their master,
as the eyes of a maid look
3234 Submission (2)
to the hand of her mistress,
so our eyes look to the
1188 Expectation (1)
LORD our God,
till he shows us his mercy.
3762 Waiting on God, Pr 20:22
[3]Have mercy on us, O LORD,
2301 Mercy Sought, Da 9:16
have mercy on us,

for we have endured much contempt.
4We have endured much ridicule from the proud, much contempt from the arrogant.

3037 Scoffers
1083 Indifference (1), Isa 32:9
827 Righteous Despised
1726 The Proud, 138:6
2699 False Peace, Jer 6:14

Psalm 124

A song of ascents. Of David.

1218 Confidence in God
366 Divine Protector (a)
p.p. Ro 8:31

1If the LORD had not been on our side—
let Israel say—
2if the LORD had not been on our side
when men attacked us,
3when their anger flared against us,
they would have swallowed us alive;
4the flood would have engulfed us,
the torrent would have swept over us,
5the raging waters would have swept us away.

360 Spiritual Enemies
3953 Man's Wrath
498 Affliction (10), Isa 30:20
p.p. Job 38:11

6Praise be to the LORD,
who has not let us be torn by their teeth.
7We have escaped like a bird out of the fowler's snare;
the snare has been broken, and we have escaped.
8Our help is in the name of the LORD,
the Maker of heaven and earth.

1452 Praise (2)
367 Divine Protector (b)
968 Deliverance (1)
3386 Snares (1)
1560 Divine Helper
884 Creator (1)

Psalm 125

A song of ascents.

1Those who trust in the LORD are like Mount Zion,
which cannot be shaken but endures forever.
2As the mountains surround Jerusalem,
so the LORD surrounds his people
both now and forevermore.

1215 Trust (2), Pr 29:25
3174 Security (1), Pr 1:33
3176 Security (3), Pr 10:30
364 Divine Protection (1), Zec 2:5
1328 Divine Constancy
p.p. 1Sa 24:10; Ps 55:20
1798 Warnings (5)

3The scepter of the wicked will not remain
over the land allotted to the righteous,
for then the righteous might use their hands to do evil.

4Do good, O LORD, to those who are good,
to those who are upright in heart.
5But those who turn to crooked ways
the LORD will banish with the evildoers.

Peace be upon Israel.

286 Touch Not
1438 God's Goodness
3058 Saints (4)
3737 Uprightness
1161 Evildoers (1)
3337 Crookedness, Pr 2:15
3416 Divine Control
3013 Peace (2)

Psalm 126

A song of ascents.

1When the LORD brought back the captives to[a] Zion,
we were like men who dreamed.[b]
2Our mouths were filled with laughter,
our tongues with songs of joy.
Then it was said among the nations,
"The LORD has done great things for them."
3The LORD has done great things for us,
and we are filled with joy.

4Restore our fortunes,[c] O LORD,
like streams in the Negev.
5Those who sow in tears will reap with songs of joy.
6He who goes out weeping, carrying seed to sow,
will return with songs of joy,
carrying sheaves with him.

p.p. Ps 85:1
1827 Jews' Return
3026 Restoration (2)
p.p. Ac 12:9
p.p. Job 8:21
1930 Spiritual Joy, Isa 61:10
2472 Singing (1)
1546 Heathen, 135:15
3911 God's Works (2), Mk 3:8
3912 God's Works (3), Isa 28:21
1936 Gladness
p.p. Isa 43:19
3424 Spiritual Sowing, 126:6
1928 Joy Promised, 132:16
3900 Joy in Service, 126:6
3560 Tears (1), Isa 22:4
429 Seed of the Word, Mk 4:14
3424 Spiritual Sowing, Pr 11:18
3425 Spiritual Harvest, Hos 10:12
3900 Joy in Service, Lk 10:17
3908 Soul-winners

Psalm 127

A song of ascents. Of Solomon.

1Unless the LORD builds the house,
its builders labor in vain.
Unless the LORD watches over the city,
the watchmen stand guard in vain.
2In vain you rise early and stay up late,
toiling for food to eat—
for he grants sleep to[d] those he loves.

3891 Work (4)
3798 Dependence, Jer 10:23
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3786 Watchmen, Jer 31:6
3022 Worldly Care (2), Mt 6:25
606 Labor (2)
487 Temporal Gifts, 136:25
3376 Sleep (1), Pr 3:24

[a]1 Or *LORD restored the fortunes of* [b]1 Or *men restored to health* [c]4 Or *Bring back our captives* [d]2 Or *eat— / for while they sleep he provides for*

1643 Children (1), Isa 8:18

1644 Children (2), 127:5

376 Blessed Ones
2938 Quivers, Isa 49:2

p.p.Am 5:12

1391 Gates (1)

3 Sons are a heritage from the LORD,
children a reward from him.
4 Like arrows in the hands of a warrior
are sons born in one's youth.
5 Blessed is the man
whose quiver is full of them.
They will not be put to shame
when they contend with their enemies in the gate.

Psalm 128

A song of ascents.

376 Blessed Ones
3058 Saints (4)
3034 Fear God
3763 Believers' Walk
2906 Providence (2)

1937 Happiness (1), 144:15
2872 Godliness (1)

3862 Wives, Pr 12:4
p.p.Eze 19:10
2791 Posterity Promised

1644 Children (2), Pr 17:6
91 Plants, 144:12

2616 Obedience (3)
3036 Godly Fear

481 Blessings (2)

p.p.Ps 122:9

2189 Longevity (1)

3775 Social Peace (2)

1 Blessed are all who fear the LORD,
who walk in his ways.
2 You will eat the fruit of your labor;
blessings and prosperity will be yours.
3 Your wife will be like a fruitful vine
within your house;
your sons will be like olive shoots
around your table.
4 Thus is the man blessed who fears the LORD.

5 May the LORD bless you from Zion
all the days of your life;
may you see the prosperity of Jerusalem,
6 and may you live to see your children's children.

Peace be upon Israel.

Psalm 129

A song of ascents.

491 Affliction (3)

357 Invincibility

3484 Persecution (5)

3077 God's Righteousness

1 They have greatly oppressed me from my youth—
let Israel say—
2 they have greatly oppressed me from my youth,
but they have not gained the victory over me.
3 Plowmen have plowed my back
and made their furrows long.
4 But the LORD is righteous;
he has cut me free from the cords of the wicked.

972 Divine Deliverer

3067 The Wicked (3)
1744 Imprecations
2404 Mortality (2)

3069 The Wicked (5)

64 Harvest

5 May all who hate Zion
be turned back in shame.
6 May they be like grass on the roof,
which withers before it can grow;
7 with it the reaper cannot fill his hands,
nor the one who gathers fill his arms.
8 May those who pass by not say,
"The blessing of the LORD be upon you;
we bless you in the name of the LORD."

482 Blessings (3), 133:3

484 Blessings (5)

Psalm 130

A song of ascents.

1 Out of the depths I cry to you, O LORD;
2 O Lord, hear my voice.
Let your ears be attentive to my cry for mercy.

1071 Crying to God

944 Divine Hearing

3 If you, O LORD, kept a record of sins,
O Lord, who could stand?
4 But with you there is forgiveness;
therefore you are feared.

1755 Iniquities, Isa 59:2
3215 Self-justif. (1), Pr 20:9
3216 Self justif (2), Mal 3:2
3340 Sin Universal, Pr 20:9
1314 Forgiveness (1), Eze 18:22
2297 Mercy (1)
3034 Fear God
1188 Expectation (1)

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul waits,
and in his word I put my hope.
6 My soul waits for the Lord
more than watchmen wait for the morning,
more than watchmen wait for the morning.

1693 Hope in God
2693 Waiting for God, Isa 25:9
982 Spiritual Desire

7 O Israel, put your hope in the LORD,
for with the LORD is unfailing love
and with him is full redemption.
8 He himself will redeem Israel
from all their sins.

2299 Mercy (3)

2978 Redemption (1), Isa 43:1
2977 Redeemer, Pr 23:11

963 Spir. Cleansing (3)

Psalm 131

A song of ascents. Of David.

1 My heart is not proud, O LORD,
my eyes are not haughty;
I do not concern myself with great matters

1716 Humility (3), Mt 3:14

3332 Simplicity, Mt 11:25

p.p.Ps 139:6

2934 Quietness (1), Pr 1:33
3334 Childlikeness, Mk 10:15

1693 Hope in God

1692 Eternal Hope

or things too wonderful for me.
2But I have stilled and quieted my soul;
like a weaned child with its mother,
like a weaned child is my soul within me.

3O Israel, put your hope in the LORD
both now and forevermore.

Psalm 132

A song of ascents.

1004 B.C. (?)
2286 God Remembers (1)
491 Affliction (3)

1O LORD, remember David
and all the hardships he endured.

882 Vows (1)

2He swore an oath to the LORD
and made a vow to the Mighty One of Jacob:
3"I will not enter my house
or go to my bed—
3205 Self-denial (1)
4I will allow no sleep to my eyes,
no slumber to my eyelids,
1074 Zealousness
5till I find a place for the LORD,
a dwelling for the Mighty One of Jacob."

p.p.1Ki 8:17

p.p.Ge 35:19
p.p.1Sa 7:1

6We heard it in Ephrathah,
we came upon it in the fields of Jaar[a]:[b]

3926 Love for God's House
7"Let us go to his dwelling place;
let us worship at his footstool—

3952 Worshipers

p.p.Nu 10:35

8arise, O LORD, and come to your resting place,
216 Ark of the Covenant
you and the ark of your might.

52 Robe of Righteousness
9May your priests be clothed with righteousness;
1939 Joy Expressed
may your saints sing for joy."

919 David
4296 David (2)
10For the sake of David your servant,
do not reject your
677 Anointed One
anointed one.

2611 Divine Oaths
11The LORD swore an oath to David,
1228 God Faithful
a sure oath that he will not revoke:

"One of your own descendants
I will place on your throne—
12if your sons keep my covenant
and the statutes I teach them,
then their sons will sit
on your throne for ever and ever."

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Isa 2:4

2883 God's Promises (6)
1232 Fidelity (4), Isa 56:4
3555 Christ as Teacher
1781 Teaching (5)
1165 Saints Exalted

13For the LORD has chosen Zion,
3106 Sacred Places
he has desired it for his dwelling:
3996 Zion
14"This is my resting place for ever and ever;
here I will sit enthroned,
for I have desired it—

p.p.1Ki 8:13; Mt 23:21

15I will bless her with abundant provisions;
481 Blessings (2)
19 Plenty Promised, Pr 3:10
her poor will I satisfy with food.
2885 God's Promises (8)
16I will clothe her priests with salvation,
52 Robe of Righteousness, Isa 52:1
and her saints will ever sing for joy.
3058 Saints (4), 149:9
1928 Joy Promised, Isa 12:3

17"Here I will make a horn[c] grow for David
and set up a lamp for my anointed one.

p.p.Eze 29:21
p.p.1Ki 11:36; 2Ki 8:19

18I will clothe his enemies with shame,
p.p.2Sa 12:30
1688 Wicked Ashamed
but the crown on his head will be resplendent."
1166 God Exalts

Psalm 133

A song of ascents. Of David.

1How good and pleasant it is
when brothers live together in unity!
1325 Saints' Fellowship
3725 Unity (2)
2It is like precious oil poured on the head,
2641 Oil (4)†
running down on the beard,
375 Beard, Isa 7:20
running down on Aaron's beard,
1 Aaron
down upon the collar of his robes.
1050 Priestly Garments
3It is as if the dew of Hermon
2310 Dew
were falling on Mount Zion.
2434 Hermon
For there the LORD bestows his blessing,
482 Blessings (3), Pr 10:22
even life forevermore.
2156 Eternal Life (1)

[a]6 That is, Kiriath Jearim [b]6 Or *heard of it in Ephrathah, / we found it in the fields of Jaar.* (And no quotes around verses 7-9) [c]17 *Horn* here symbolizes strong one, that is, king.

Psalm 134

A song of ascents.

1451 Praise God
3240 God's Servants
p.p.1Ch 9:33
2590 Night (2)†
3925 House of God, Ecc 5:1
1493 Lifting up Hands, 141:2
1423 Glorifying God (1)

[1]Praise the LORD, all you
servants of the LORD
who minister by night in
the house of the LORD.
[2]Lift up your hands in the
sanctuary
and praise the LORD.

884 Creator (1)
482 Blessings (3)

[3]May the LORD, the Maker of
heaven and earth,
bless you from Zion.

Psalm 135

1451 Praise God
2514 Name of the Lord

[1]Praise the LORD.[a]
Praise the name of the
LORD;
praise him, you servants
of the LORD,
[2]you who minister in the
house of the LORD,
in the courts of the house
of our God.

3925 House of God

1438 God's Goodness
2472 Singing (1)
2725 Chosen Ones
1808 Israel (2), Isa 43:1
2723 God's People

[3]Praise the LORD, for the
LORD is good;
sing praise to his name,
for that is pleasant.
[4]For the LORD has chosen
Jacob to be his own,
Israel to be his treasured
possession.

1462 God's Greatness, 145:3
2600 None Like God
3415 Sovereignty of God, Da 2:20
3809 Omnipotence, Isa 43:13

[5]I know that the LORD is
great,
that our Lord is greater
than all gods.
[6]The LORD does whatever
pleases him,
in the heavens and on the
earth,
in the seas and all their
depths.

p.p.Jer 10:13; Jer 51:16

[7]He makes clouds rise from
the ends of the earth;
he sends lightning with
the rain
and brings out the wind
from his storehouses.

2324 Lightning
p.p.Job 38:22
3815 Divine Power (4)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Ex 12:29
3883 Wonders of God

[8]He struck down the
firstborn of Egypt,
the firstborn of men and
animals.
[9]He sent his signs and
wonders into your
midst, O Egypt,
against Pharaoh and all his
servants.

[10]He struck down many
nations
and killed mighty kings—
[11]Sihon king of the Amorites,
Og king of Bashan
and all the kings of
Canaan—
[12]and he gave their land as
an inheritance,
an inheritance to his
people Israel.

366 Divine Protector (a)
p.p.Ps 136:17
3286 Sihon
2637 Og†
p.p.Jos 12:7
630 Canaan (5)
1752 Israel's Inheritance
2723 God's People

[13]Your name, O LORD,
endures forever,
your renown, O LORD,
through all generations.
[14]For the LORD will vindicate
his people
and have compassion on
his servants.

2514 Name of the Lord
2481 God Eternal, 145:13
1354 God a Judge
p.p.Ps 90:13; Ps 106:45

[15]The idols of the nations are
silver and gold,
made by the hands of
men.
[16]They have mouths, but
cannot speak,
eyes, but they cannot see;
[17]they have ears, but cannot
hear,
nor is there breath in their
mouths.
[18]Those who make them will
be like them,
and so will all who trust in
them.

3930 Idolatry (3)
1546 Heathen, Eze 39:21
3934 False Gods
3183 False Trusts

[19]O house of Israel, praise
the LORD;
O house of Aaron, praise
the LORD;
[20]O house of Levi, praise the
LORD;
you who fear him, praise
the LORD.
[21]Praise be to the LORD from
Zion,
to him who dwells in
Jerusalem.

1423 Glorifying God (1)
p.p.Ps 115:9
3034 Fear God
p.p.Ps 134:3; Ps 132:14
3996 Zion

Praise the LORD.

1451 Praise God

Psalm 136

[1]Give thanks to the LORD,
for he is good.
His love endures
forever.
[2]Give thanks to the God of
gods.
His love endures
forever.

1457 Thanksgiving
1438 God's Goodness
2297 Mercy (1)
1164 God Exalted
p.p.Dt 10:17

[a]*1* Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verses 3 and 21

708 King of Kings

3Give thanks to the Lord of lords:
His love endures forever.

4to him who alone does great wonders,
His love endures forever.

3883 Wonders of God

3839 God's Wisdom
884 Creator (1)

5who by his understanding made the heavens,
His love endures forever.

p.p.Job 26:7

6who spread out the earth upon the waters,
His love endures forever.

p.p.Ps 74:16

7who made the great lights—
His love endures forever.

3497 Sun

8the sun to govern the day,
His love endures forever.

2399 Moon (1)
3437 Stars

9the moon and stars to govern the night;
His love endures forever.

1966 God's Judgments (A)

10to him who struck down the firstborn of Egypt
His love endures forever.

p.p.Ex 12:29

1469 Divine Leader

11and brought Israel out from among them
His love endures forever.

1486 Divine Hand (3)
217 Divine Arm

12with a mighty hand and outstretched arm;
His love endures forever.

2975 Red Sea
3813 Divine Power (2)

13to him who divided the Red Sea[a] asunder
His love endures forever.

1561 Way Provided

14and brought Israel through the midst of it,
His love endures forever.

1171 Abasement (2)

15but swept Pharaoh and his army into the Red Sea;
His love endures forever.

1469 Divine Leader

16to him who led his people through the desert,
His love endures forever.

17who struck down great kings,
His love endures forever.

18and killed mighty kings—
His love endures forever.

19Sihon king of the Amorites
His love endures forever.

3286 Sihon

20and Og king of Bashan—
His love endures forever.

2637 Og

21and gave their land as an inheritance,
His love endures forever.

627 Canaan (2)
630 Canaan (5)

22an inheritance to his servant Israel;
His love endures forever.

1752 Israel's Inheritance

23to the One who remembered us in our low estate
His love endures forever.

2287 God Remembers (2), Isa 49:14
807 Divine Condescension, 138:6

24and freed us from our enemies,
His love endures forever.

2978 Redemption (1)
968 Deliverance (1)

25and who gives food to every creature.
His love endures forever.

487 Temporal Gifts, 145:15
1296 Food (1), 145:15

26Give thanks to the God of heaven.
His love endures forever.

1455 Thankfulness (1)
2297 Mercy (1)

Psalm 137

1By the rivers of Babylon
we sat and wept
when we remembered Zion.
2There on the poplars
we hung our harps,
3for there our captors asked us for songs,
our tormentors demanded songs of joy;
they said, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion!"

1826 Captivity (2)
669 Despondency, Jer 15:10
3817 Weeping (1), Ac 20:37
2528 Patriotism, Isa 66:10
1618 Love of Home, 137:2
1618 Love of Home, 137:3
1812 Lost Joy
2459 Harps, Isa 5:12
643 Captives

4How can we sing the songs of the LORD
while in a foreign land?
5If I forget you,
O Jerusalem,
may my right hand forget its skill.
6May my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth
if I do not remember you,

p.p.Ps 80:6

1618 Love of Home, 137:4

p.p.2Ch 29:27

1618 Love of Home, 137:5

1618 Love of Home, 137:6

p.p.Job 29:10

[a]13 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds; also in verse 15

1618 Love of Home†

if I do not consider
Jerusalem
my highest joy.

1744 Imprecations, Ac 23:3
1098 Edomites

7Remember, O LORD, what
the Edomites did
on the day Jerusalem fell.
"Tear it down," they cried,
"tear it down to its
foundations!"

330 Babylon (2), Isa 13:19
4338 Babylon (3)
3045 Recompense (1)

8O Daughter of Babylon,
doomed to destruction,
happy is he who repays
you
for what you have done to
us—

p.p.2Ki 8:12
2282 Vindictiveness, Mk 6:19

9he who seizes your infants
and dashes them against
the rocks.

Psalm 138

Of David.

1452 Praise (2)
1069 Earnestness

1I will praise you, O LORD,
with all my heart;
before the "gods" I will
sing your praise.

2472 Singing (1)
3952 Worshipers
3580 Temple (4), Mt 4:5

2I will bow down toward
your holy temple
and will praise your name
for your love and your
faithfulness,
for you have exalted above
all things
your name and your word.

2214 Loving-kindness
3700 God of Truth

3When I called, you
answered me;
you made me bold and
stouthearted.

p.p.Isa 42:21

2818 Prayers Answered
3806 God Our Strength
3804 Strength Promised

4May all the kings of the
earth praise you,
O LORD,
when they hear the words
of your mouth.

p.p.Ps 72:11; Ps 102:15
1451 Praise God

5May they sing of the ways
of the LORD,
for the glory of the LORD
is great.

p.p.Ps 145:7
3796 Divine Ways
1426 God's Glory

6Though the LORD is on high,
he looks upon the lowly,
but the proud he knows
from afar.

1164 God Exalted
807 Divine Condescension, Isa 57:15
2881 God's Promises (4), Isa 66:2
1726 The Proud, Mal 3:15
2879 God's Promises (2), Isa 43:2
315 Revivals (4)
1560 Divine Helper
1484 Divine Hand (1)

7Though I walk in the midst
of trouble,
you preserve my life;
you stretch out your hand
against the anger of my
foes,
with your right hand you
save me.

8The LORD will fulfill his
purpose for me;
your love, O LORD,
endures forever—
do not abandon the works
of your hands.

Psalm 139

For the director of music.
Of David. A psalm.

1O LORD, you have searched
me
and you know me.

2You know when I sit and
when I rise;
you perceive my thoughts
from afar.

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2031 Divine Knowledge, Isa 40:28
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

3You discern my going out
and my lying down;
you are familiar with all
my ways.

2034 Ways Known, 142:3

4Before a word is on my
tongue
you know it completely,
O LORD.

p.p.Mt 12:36
3850 Omniscience (2)

5You hem me in—behind
and before;
you have laid your hand
upon me.

2182 Limitations, Ecc 8:8
1484 Divine Hand (1)

6Such knowledge is too
wonderful for me,
too lofty for me to attain.

p.p.Ro 11:33
2488 God Unsearchable

7Where can I go from your
Spirit?
Where can I flee from
your presence?

p.p.Jer 23:24; Am 9:2
1271 Divine Presence
2862 Divine Presence (2), Jer 5:22

8If I go up to the heavens,
you are there;
if I make my bed in the
depths,[a] you are there.

1547 Heaven (1)
1559 Hell (Sheol), Pr 5:5

9If I rise on the wings of the
dawn,
if I settle on the far side of
the sea,

2645 Omnipresence, Pr 15:3
1469 Divine Leader, 139:10

10even there your hand will
guide me,
your right hand will hold
me fast.

1465 Guidance (1)
1469 Divine Leader, Pr 20:24
1484 Divine Hand (1)

11If I say, "Surely the
darkness will hide me
and the light become night
around me,"

p.p.Job 34:22
800 Hiding Sin
2590 Night (2)

12even the darkness will not
be dark to you;
the night will shine like
the day,

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)

[a]8 Hebrew *Sheol*

p.p.Da 2:22
507 Divine Vision

885 Creator (2)

1451 Praise God

3910 God's Works (1), Ecc 3:11
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

p.p.Ecc 11:5

507 Divine Vision, Jer 32:19

p.p.Ps 56:8

3697 Truth (1)
3616 God's Thoughts, Isa 55:9

p.p.Ps 3:5

1271 Divine Presence

990 Destruction (2)
3070 The Wicked (6), Pr 5:22
p.p.Ps 5:6
290 Separation (4)
3303 Evil Speech (1)

1129 God's Enemies
475 Profanity

1686 Dishonor

1078 Solicitude (1)

p.p.Ps 26:5; Ps 31:6

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

2149 Life Tested
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

2689 Evil Way

1466 Guidance Sought
3794 Right Way

for darkness is as light to you.

13For you created my inmost being;
you knit me together in my mother's womb.
14I praise you because I am fearfully and wonderfully made;
your works are wonderful, I know that full well.
15My frame was not hidden from you
when I was made in the secret place.
When I was woven together in the depths of the earth,
16 your eyes saw my unformed body.
All the days ordained for me were written in your book
before one of them came to be.

17How precious to[a] me are your thoughts, O God!
How vast is the sum of them!
18Were I to count them, they would outnumber the grains of sand.
When I awake,
I am still with you.

19If only you would slay the wicked, O God!
Away from me, you bloodthirsty men!
20They speak of you with evil intent;
your adversaries misuse your name.
21Do I not hate those who hate you, O LORD,
and abhor those who rise up against you?
22I have nothing but hatred for them;
I count them my enemies.

23Search me, O God, and know my heart;
test me and know my anxious thoughts.
24See if there is any offensive way in me,
and lead me in the way everlasting.

[a]17 Or *concerning*

Psalm 140

For the director of music.
A psalm of David.

1Rescue me, O LORD, from evil men;
protect me from men of violence,
2who devise evil plans in their hearts
and stir up war every day.
3They make their tongues as sharp as a serpent's;
the poison of vipers is on their lips. *Selah*

4Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
protect me from men of violence
who plan to trip my feet.
5Proud men have hidden a snare for me;
they have spread out the cords of their net
and have set traps for me along my path. *Selah*

6O LORD, I say to you, "You are my God."
Hear, O LORD, my cry for mercy.
7O Sovereign LORD, my strong deliverer,
who shields my head in the day of battle—
8do not grant the wicked their desires, O LORD;
do not let their plans succeed,
or they will become proud. *Selah*

9Let the heads of those who surround me
be covered with the trouble their lips have caused.
10Let burning coals fall upon them;
may they be thrown into the fire,
into miry pits, never to rise.
11Let slanderers not be established in the land;
may disaster hunt down men of violence.

12I know that the LORD secures justice for the poor

971 Deliverance (4), 143:9

2913 Divine Care (2)
2547 Violence

2353 Evil Imagination
3735 Contentiousness, Pr 15:18
2377 Mischief
116 Evil Alliances (2)
3303 Evil Speech (1)
3239 Snakes (2), Mt 12:34
2004 Malice (2), Pr 30:14

2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2775 Evil Devices (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies

3386 Snares (1), 141:9

2578 Net (1)

1867 Jehovah Chosen†

1003 Prayerfulness

3806 God Our Strength
364 Divine Protection (1)

2775 Evil Devices (1)

3194 Self-exaltation

p.p.Ps 7:16

1744 Imprecations

1283 Fire (3)
3074 The Wicked (10)

3350 Sin Destructive, Pr 8:36

3181 Fall of the Wicked

2879 God's Promises (2)

2885 God's Promises (8), Isa 11:4
3054 The Righteous
1457 Thanksgiving
3737 Uprightness
38 Access

and upholds the cause of the needy.
13 Surely the righteous will praise your name
and the upright will live before you.

Psalm 141

A psalm of David.

1071 Crying to God
1003 Prayerfulness
2816 Prayer (1)
1747 Incense (2)
p.p.Rev 8:3
1493 Lifting up Hands, 143:6
p.p.Ex 29:41

1 O LORD, I call to you; come quickly to me.
Hear my voice when I call to you.
2 May my prayer be set before you like incense;
may the lifting up of my hands be like the evening sacrifice.

3027 Divine Restraints, Lk 11:4
3308 Tongue Restrained
p.p.Mt 6:13
3343 Sin Despised
3909 Evil Works
290 Separation (4)
1304 Food (7), Pr 23:1

3 Set a guard over my mouth, O LORD;
keep watch over the door of my lips.
4 Let not my heart be drawn to what is evil,
to take part in wicked deeds
with men who are evildoers;
let me not eat of their delicacies.

3207 Self-denial (3)
p.p.Pr 27:6
795 Reproof (2), Pr 15:5
2640 Oil (3), Isa 61:3

5 Let a righteous man[a] strike me—it is a kindness;
let him rebuke me—it is oil on my head.
My head will not refuse it.

1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.2Ch 25:12

Yet my prayer is ever against the deeds of evildoers;
6 their rulers will be thrown down from the cliffs,
and the wicked will learn that my words were well spoken.
7 They will say, "As one plows and breaks up the earth,
so our bones have been scattered at the mouth of the grave.[b]"

3656 Frailty, Isa 2:22
1461 The Grave, Ecc 9:10
2403 Mortality (1)
3190 Seeing God, Isa 6:5
510 Looking to God
1216 Trust (3)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3386 Snares (1), 142:3

8 But my eyes are fixed on you, O Sovereign LORD;
in you I take refuge—do not give me over to death.
9 Keep me from the snares they have laid for me,
from the traps set by evildoers.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets,
while I pass by in safety.

3050 Retribution (2)
3074 The Wicked (10)

Psalm 142

A *maskil*[c] of David. When he was in the cave. A prayer.

1071 Crying to God
830 Discontent†
1952 Trouble
669 Despondency
2034 Ways Known, Pr 5:21
3386 Snares (1), Jer 5:26
1329 Friendless, Mk 14:50
2595 No Helper
1331 Loneliness
370 Divine Protector (e)
3057 Saints (3), La 3:24
p.p.Ps 79:8; Ps 116:6
3484 Persecution (5)
971 Deliverance (4)
p.p.Ps 143:11
p.p.Ps 13:6
18 Spiritual Abundance

1 I cry aloud to the LORD;
I lift up my voice to the LORD for mercy.
2 I pour out my complaint before him;
before him I tell my trouble.
3 When my spirit grows faint within me,
it is you who know my way.
In the path where I walk
men have hidden a snare for me.
4 Look to my right and see;
no one is concerned for me.
I have no refuge;
no one cares for my life.
5 I cry to you, O LORD;
I say, "You are my refuge,
my portion in the land of the living."
6 Listen to my cry,
for I am in desperate need;
rescue me from those who pursue me,
for they are too strong for me.
7 Set me free from my prison,
that I may praise your name.

Then the righteous will gather about me
because of your goodness to me.

Psalm 143

A psalm of David.

1003 Prayerfulness
1228 God Faithful
3077 God's Righteousness

1 O LORD, hear my prayer,
listen to my cry for mercy;
in your faithfulness and righteousness
come to my relief.

[a] 5 Or *Let the Righteous One* [b] 7 Hebrew *Sheol* [c] Title: Probably a literary or musical term

p.p.Job 14:3; Job 22:4

3340 Sin Universal
1986 Justification (2), Jer 2:22
3484 Persecution (5), Jer 15:15
360 Spiritual Enemies

p.p.La 3:6

p.p.Ps 61:2

669 Despondency

p.p.Ps 77:5

2359 Meditation (2)†
3910 God's Works (1)

1493 Lifting up Hands, La 2:19
983 Spiritual Thirst, Am 8:11
982 Spiritual Desire

p.p.La 1:22

1275 God's Face Hidden

2770 The Pit, Isa 14:15

2214 Loving-kindness

1216 Trust (3)

510 Looking to God

p.p.Ps 25:1
971 Deliverance (4), 144:11

369 Divine Protector (d), Isa 32:2
2962 Teachableness (1)
3507 God's Will, Mt 6:10
1469 Divine Leader
1466 Guidance Sought, Ac 1:24

315 Revivals (4), Hab 3:2

3077 God's Righteousness

2297 Mercy (1)

1744 Imprecations
3240 God's Servants

2 Do not bring your servant
into judgment,
for no one living is
righteous before you.

3 The enemy pursues me,
he crushes me to the
ground;
he makes me dwell in
darkness
like those long dead.
4 So my spirit grows faint
within me;
my heart within me is
dismayed.

5 I remember the days of
long ago;
I meditate on all your
works
and consider what your
hands have done.
6 I spread out my hands to
you;
my soul thirsts for you
like a parched land.
Selah

7 Answer me quickly,
O LORD;
my spirit fails.
Do not hide your face from
me
or I will be like those who
go down to the pit.
8 Let the morning bring me
word of your unfailing
love,
for I have put my trust in
you.
Show me the way I should
go,
for to you I lift up my
soul.
9 Rescue me from my
enemies, O LORD,
for I hide myself in you.
10 Teach me to do your will,
for you are my God;
may your good Spirit
lead me on level ground.

11 For your name's sake,
O LORD, preserve my
life;
in your righteousness,
bring me out of trouble.
12 In your unfailing love,
silence my enemies;
destroy all my foes,
for I am your servant.

Psalm 144

Of David.

1 Praise be to the LORD my
Rock,
who trains my hands for
war,
my fingers for battle.
2 He is my loving God and
my fortress,
my stronghold and my
deliverer,
my shield, in whom I take
refuge,
who subdues peoples[a]
under me.

3 O LORD, what is man that
you care for him,
the son of man that you
think of him?
4 Man is like a breath;
his days are like a fleeting
shadow.

5 Part your heavens, O LORD,
and come down;
touch the mountains, so
that they smoke.
6 Send forth lightning and
scatter the enemies;
shoot your arrows and
rout them.
7 Reach down your hand
from on high;
deliver me and rescue me
from the mighty waters,
from the hands of
foreigners
8 whose mouths are full of
lies,
whose right hands are
deceitful.

9 I will sing a new song to
you, O God;
on the ten-stringed lyre I
will make music to you,
10 to the One who gives
victory to kings,
who delivers his servant
David from the deadly
sword.

11 Deliver me and rescue me
from the hands of
foreigners
whose mouths are full of
lies,
whose right hands are
deceitful.

3806 God Our Strength

p.p.2Sa 22:35

368 Divine Protector (c), Na 1:7
1560 Divine Helper
371 Divine Protector (f)
1216 Trust (3)

2237 Insignificance of Man

2147 Life Brief
2404 Mortality (2)

p.p.Isa 64:1
3808 God's Power
p.p.Ps 104:32
2324 Lightning

223 God's Arrows†

1484 Divine Hand (1)

971 Deliverance (4)

3303 Evil Speech (1)

p.p.Isa 44:20
3703 Liars

2586 New Song, 149:1

2462 Lyre
2473 Singing (2)
1452 Praise (2)

972 Divine Deliverer

971 Deliverance (4)†

3702 Falsehood

[a] 2 Many manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Dead Sea Scrolls, Aquila, Jerome and Syriac; most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *subdues my people*

1644 Children (2)
91 Plants, Isa 5:7
2669 Palaces, Jer 22:14
480 Blessings (1)†
19 Plenty Promised
3174 Security (1)
1937 Happiness (1), Pr 3:18
2723 God's People
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3419 God, King
1454 Unceasing Praise, Rev 4:8
1059 Daily Duty, Pr 8:34
1452 Praise (2)
1462 God's Greatness, Isa 12:6
2488 God Unsearchable
p.p.Ps 22:31; Isa 38:19
3599 Testimony (1)
3604 Witnessing (2)
1676 Honor God, Isa 25:1
3910 God's Works (1)
3601 Testimony (3)
3808 God's Power
1462 God's Greatness

12 Then our sons in their youth
will be like well-nurtured plants,
and our daughters will be like pillars
carved to adorn a palace.
13 Our barns will be filled
with every kind of provision.
Our sheep will increase by thousands,
by tens of thousands in our fields;
14 our oxen will draw heavy loads.[a]
There will be no breaching of walls,
no going into captivity,
no cry of distress in our streets.

15 Blessed are the people of whom this is true;
blessed are the people whose God is the LORD.

Psalm 145[b]

A psalm of praise. Of David.

1 I will exalt you, my God the King;
I will praise your name for ever and ever.
2 Every day I will praise you
and extol your name for ever and ever.

3 Great is the LORD and most worthy of praise;
his greatness no one can fathom.
4 One generation will commend your works to another;
they will tell of your mighty acts.
5 They will speak of the glorious splendor of your majesty,
and I will meditate on your wonderful works.[c]
6 They will tell of the power of your awesome works,
and I will proclaim your great deeds.
7 They will celebrate your abundant goodness
and joyfully sing of your righteousness.

8 The LORD is gracious and compassionate,
slow to anger and rich in love.
9 The LORD is good to all;
he has compassion on all he has made.
10 All you have made will praise you, O LORD;
your saints will extol you.
11 They will tell of the glory of your kingdom
and speak of your might,
12 so that all men may know of your mighty acts
and the glorious splendor of your kingdom.
13 Your kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
and your dominion endures through all generations.

The LORD is faithful to all his promises
and loving toward all he has made.[d]
14 The LORD upholds all those who fall
and lifts up all who are bowed down.
15 The eyes of all look to you,
and you give them their food at the proper time.
16 You open your hand
and satisfy the desires of every living thing.

17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways
and loving toward all he has made.
18 The LORD is near to all who call on him,
to all who call on him in truth.
19 He fulfills the desires of those who fear him;
he hears their cry and saves them.
20 The LORD watches over all who love him,

3602 Spiritual Utterance
1438 God's Goodness, Isa 63:7
3077 God's Righteousness
1445 God's Grace
3517 Divine Compassion
2297 Mercy (1)
1979 Impartiality (1)
2905 Providence (1)
2569 Nature's Praise
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3599 Testimony (1), Isa 32:4
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
3299 Spiritual Talk, Mal 3:16
3808 God's Power
3603 Witnessing (1)
2234 God's Majesty
2483 Eternal Kingdom
2481 God Eternal, Isa 57:15
2912 Divine Care (1)
1165 Saints Exalted
487 Temporal Gifts, Joel 2:23
1296 Food (1), Mt 6:26
1484 Divine Hand (1)
2905 Providence (1)
3077 God's Righteousness, Jer 23:6
3796 Divine Ways, Isa 55:9
1268 Nearness to God (1), Isa 50:8
p.p.Jn 4:24
2816 Prayer (1)
2987 Sincerity
985 Satisfaction (2)
2821 Prayer (6)
3122 Salvation (7)
2913 Divine Care (2)
2208 Love to God

[a]14 Or *our chieftains will be firmly established* [b]This psalm is an acrostic poem, the verses of which (including verse 13b) begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet. [c]5 Dead Sea Scrolls and Syriac (see also Septuagint); Masoretic Text *On the glorious splendor of your majesty / and on your wonderful works I will meditate* [d]13 One manuscript of the Masoretic Text, Dead Sea Scrolls and Syriac (see also Septuagint); most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text do not have the last two lines of verse 13.

2883 God's Promises (6)
3070 The Wicked (6)

3300 Mouth of Righteous
1423 Glorifying God (1)

1451 Praise God

p.p.Ps 63:4

2472 Singing (1)

3183 False Trusts, Pr 11:28

3184 Trust in Man, Isa 2:22
3718 Uncertainties, Pr 23:5

2147 Life Brief
842 Corruption (1)

2403 Mortality (1)

1937 Happiness (1)
1560 Divine Helper

1693 Hope in God, Jer 17:7

884 Creator (1)

3700 God of Truth, Isa 65:16

1975 Divine Justice

1306 Spiritual Food (1)
2905 Providence (1)

2135 Spiritual Liberty
2137 Emancipation
1526 Blindness (2)
509 Spiritual Vision
1166 God Exalts

2206 God's Love, Jer 31:3
3054 The Righteous
2913 Divine Care (2), Pr 2:8

3830 Widows, Orphans (2), Pr 15:25

2689 Evil Way
3067 The Wicked (3)

3419 God, King
2483 Eternal Kingdom
2481 God Eternal

but all the wicked he will
destroy.

21 My mouth will speak in
praise of the LORD.
Let every creature praise
his holy name
for ever and ever.

Psalm 146

1 Praise the LORD.[a]

Praise the LORD, O my soul.
2 I will praise the LORD all
my life;
I will sing praise to my
God as long as I live.

3 Do not put your trust in
princes,
in mortal men, who cannot
save.
4 When their spirit departs,
they return to the
ground;
on that very day their
plans come to nothing.

5 Blessed is he whose help is
the God of Jacob,
whose hope is in the LORD
his God,
6 the Maker of heaven and
earth,
the sea, and everything in
them—
the LORD, who remains
faithful forever.
7 He upholds the cause of the
oppressed
and gives food to the
hungry.
The LORD sets prisoners
free,
8 the LORD gives sight to the
blind,
the LORD lifts up those who
are bowed down,
the LORD loves the
righteous.
9 The LORD watches over the
alien
and sustains the fatherless
and the widow,
but he frustrates the ways
of the wicked.

10 The LORD reigns forever,
your God, O Zion, for all
generations.

Praise the LORD.

Psalm 147

1 Praise the LORD.[b]

How good it is to sing
praises to our God,
how pleasant and fitting to
praise him!

2 The LORD builds up
Jerusalem;
he gathers the exiles of
Israel.
3 He heals the brokenhearted
and binds up their
wounds.

4 He determines the number
of the stars
and calls them each by
name.
5 Great is our Lord and
mighty in power;
his understanding has no
limit.
6 The LORD sustains the
humble
but casts the wicked to
the ground.

7 Sing to the LORD with
thanksgiving;
make music to our God on
the harp.
8 He covers the sky with
clouds;
he supplies the earth with
rain
and makes grass grow on
the hills.
9 He provides food for the
cattle
and for the young ravens
when they call.

10 His pleasure is not in the
strength of the horse,
nor his delight in the legs
of a man;
11 the LORD delights in those
who fear him,
who put their hope in his
unfailing love.

12 Extol the LORD,
O Jerusalem;
praise your God, O Zion,
13 for he strengthens the bars
of your gates
and blesses your people
within you.
14 He grants peace to your
borders

1451 Praise God
2472 Singing (1)

p.p.Ps 51:18

1827 Jews' Return

1543 Spiritual Healing, Isa 53:5
783 God's Comfort

3839 God's Wisdom
3437 Stars, 1Co 15:41

p.p.Isa 40:26

1462 God's Greatness
3808 God's Power
3850 Omniscience (2), Heb 4:13

2271 Meekness (2), 149:4
3041 Reversals, Mk 10:31
3181 Fall of the Wicked

2472 Singing (1)
1457 Thanksgiving

2459 Harps

p.p.Ps 104:13

480 Blessings (1)

2905 Providence (1)

465 Ravens, Pr 30:17

p.p.Hos 1:7

205 Outward Appearance

1252 Divine Favor (3)
3035 Fear of God, Pr 1:7
1693 Hope in God

1451 Praise God
3806 God Our Strength

364 Divine Protection (1)
1576 Seed of Righteous

3775 Social Peace (2)

[a] 1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verse 10 verse 20

[b] 1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in

and satisfies you with the finest of wheat.

15He sends his command to the earth;
his word runs swiftly.
16He spreads the snow like wool
and scatters the frost like ashes.
17He hurls down his hail like pebbles.
Who can withstand his icy blast?
18He sends his word and melts them;
he stirs up his breezes, and the waters flow.

19He has revealed his word to Jacob,
his laws and decrees to Israel.
20He has done this for no other nation;
they do not know his laws.

Praise the LORD.

Psalm 148

1Praise the LORD.[a]

Praise the LORD from the heavens,
praise him in the heights above.
2Praise him, all his angels,
praise him, all his heavenly hosts.
3Praise him, sun and moon,
praise him, all you shining stars.
4Praise him, you highest heavens
and you waters above the skies.
5Let them praise the name of the LORD,
for he commanded and they were created.
6He set them in place for ever and ever;
he gave a decree that will never pass away.

7Praise the LORD from the earth,
you great sea creatures and all ocean depths,
8lightning and hail, snow and clouds,
stormy winds that do his bidding,
9you mountains and all hills,
fruit trees and all cedars,
10wild animals and all cattle,
small creatures and flying birds,
11kings of the earth and all nations,
you princes and all rulers on earth,
12young men and maidens,
old men and children.

13Let them praise the name of the LORD,
for his name alone is exalted;
his splendor is above the earth and the heavens.
14He has raised up for his people a horn,[b]
the praise of all his saints,
of Israel, the people close to his heart.

Praise the LORD.

Psalm 149

1Praise the LORD.[c]

Sing to the LORD a new song,
his praise in the assembly of the saints.

2Let Israel rejoice in their Maker;
let the people of Zion be glad in their King.
3Let them praise his name with dancing
and make music to him with tambourine and harp.
4For the LORD takes delight in his people;
he crowns the humble with salvation.
5Let the saints rejoice in this honor
and sing for joy on their beds.

6May the praise of God be in their mouths
and a double-edged sword in their hands,
7to inflict vengeance on the nations
and punishment on the peoples,

[a] 1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verse 14 [b] 14 *Horn* here symbolizes strong one, that is, king. [c] 1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verse 9

19 Plenty Promised
3822 Wheat (1)
444 Commandments
p.p.Job 37:12
414 Word of God, Mk 12:24
p.p.Heb 4:12
3388 Snow (1), 148:8
421 Power of Word
3815 Divine Power (4)
2494 Revelations
442 Statutes
p.p.Ps 103:7
1808 Israel (2)
p.p.Dt 4:32-34
2662 Ordinances
2038 Ignorance (3)
1451 Praise God
p.p.Ps 102:19
1453 Heavenly Praise, Lk 2:13
1357 Heavenly Host
3497 Sun
2399 Moon (1)
2569 Nature's Praise, Isa 44:23
p.p.1Ki 8:27
p.p.Ge 1:7
p.p.Heb 11:3
884 Creator (1)
p.p.Jer 33:25
430 Sure Word
2482 Divine Counsels
p.p.Ps 74:13
3388 Snow (1), Pr 26:1
3815 Divine Power (4), Pr 30:4
3816 Divine Power (5), Jer 10:13
p.p.Isa 44:23
3673 Cedars
159 Livestock
888 Creeping Things
450 Birds
p.p.Ps 102:15
2385 Universal Worship
3964 Young Men (1)
1645 Children (3), Pr 10:1
2514 Name of the Lord
1426 God's Glory
1165 Saints Exalted
2723 God's People
1808 Israel (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
1451 Praise God
2586 New Song, Isa 42:10
p.p.Ps 35:18
1932 Rejoicing (1)
885 Creator (2)
3419 God, King
913 Dancing (2), 150:4
2465 Timbrels
2459 Harps
1250 Divine Favor (1)
2723 God's People
381 Spiritual Beauty, SS 6:10
2271 Meekness (2), Isa 11:4
1930 Spiritual Joy
2476 Songs (2), Isa 30:29
1451 Praise God
p.p.Ne 4:17
3131 Divine Vengeance
3047 Punishment (1)

p.p.Na 3:10
1278 Shackles (1)

p.p.Dt 7:2
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1810 Israel Victorious
3058 Saints (4), Da 7:27

1451 Praise God

3808 God's Power

[8]to bind their kings with
fetters,
their nobles with shackles
of iron,
[9]to carry out the sentence
written against them.
This is the glory of all his
saints.

Praise the LORD.

Psalm 150

[1]Praise the LORD.[a]

Praise God in his sanctuary;
praise him in his mighty
heavens.
[2]Praise him for his acts of
power;
praise him for his
surpassing greatness.
[3]Praise him with the
sounding of the
trumpet,
praise him with the harp
and lyre,
[4]praise him with tambourine
and dancing,
praise him with the
strings and flute,
[5]praise him with the clash of
cymbals,
praise him with
resounding cymbals.

[6]Let everything that has
breath praise the LORD.

Praise the LORD.

1462 God's Greatness

2467 Trumpets (b)
2459 Harps
2462 Lyre, Da 3:5

913 Dancing (2)†

2454 Musical Instruments

p.p.Rev 5:13

1451 Praise God

[a]1 Hebrew *Hallelu Yah*; also in verse 6

Author, Solomon.
Generally Credited for a Large Portion.
4242 **Analysis** of the Book.

Proverbs

Prologue: Purpose and Theme

2904 Proverbs, Ecc 12:9
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
919 David
4296 David (2)
p.p.Pr 15:23

1007 Discernment (A)

2960 Spiritual Receptivity

1779 Teaching (2)

p.p.Pr 2:9
3854 Folly (3)
2026 Knowledge (8), 2:10
1645 Children
2916 Discretion (1)
942 Hearing (1)
2028 Knowledge (11)
3848 Understanding
845 Wise Counsel

3297 Wise Words
p.p.Ps 49:4

3035 Fear of God, Isa 50:10
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2967 Instruction Despised, 1:22
3853 Folly (2)

1778 Teaching (1), 6:23
3971 Filial Honor (1), 20:20
3973 Filial Obedience, 6:20
51 Spiritual Adorning, 4:9

45 Chains, Eze 16:11

3593 Enticers, 16:29

3590 Resist Temptation, 4:14

1 The proverbs of Solomon
son of David, king of Israel:

2 for attaining wisdom and
discipline;
for understanding words
of insight;
3 for acquiring a disciplined
and prudent life,
doing what is right and
just and fair;
4 for giving prudence to the
simple,
knowledge and discretion
to the young—
5 let the wise listen and add
to their learning,
and let the discerning get
guidance—
6 for understanding proverbs
and parables,
the sayings and riddles of
the wise.

7 The fear of the LORD is the
beginning of knowledge,
but fools[a] despise wisdom
and discipline.

Exhortations to Embrace Wisdom

Warning Against Enticement

8 Listen, my son, to your
father's instruction
and do not forsake your
mother's teaching.
9 They will be a garland to
grace your head
and a chain to adorn your
neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice
you,
do not give in to them.
11 If they say, "Come along
with us;
let's lie in wait for
someone's blood,
let's waylay some
harmless soul;
12 let's swallow them alive,
like the grave,[b]
and whole, like those who
go down to the pit;
13 we will get all sorts of
valuable things
and fill our houses with
plunder;
14 throw in your lot with us,
and we will share a
common purse"—
15 my son, do not go along
with them,
do not set foot on their
paths;
16 for their feet rush into sin,
they are swift to shed
blood.
17 How useless to spread a net
in full view of all the
birds!
18 These men lie in wait for
their own blood;
they waylay only
themselves!
19 Such is the end of all who
go after ill-gotten gain;
it takes away the lives of
those who get it.

2775 Evil Devices (1)

3386 Snares (1)
p.p.Ps 10:8
p.p.Ps 124:3

3351 Attractions of Sin
2133 Greed (3), 1:19

3089 Robbery

2931 Purses, 7:20
1798 Warnings (5)
276 Evil Associations (1), 4:14
p.p.Ps 119:101
31 Evil Activity, 4:16

1777 Instinct, 6:7

3350 Sin Destructive

2131 Greed (1)
2133 Greed (3), 15:27
2129 Covetousness (1)

Warning Against Rejecting Wisdom

20 Wisdom calls aloud in the
street,
she raises her voice in the
public squares;
21 at the head of the noisy
streets[c] she cries out,
in the gateways of the city
she makes her speech:

22 "How long will you simple
ones[d] love your simple
ways?
How long will mockers
delight in mockery
and fools hate knowledge?

3840 True Wisdom, 4:7

3845 Wisdom (8), 8:1

1391 Gates (1)†

3854 Folly (3), 7:7

3163 Mockers, 3:34
3853 Folly (2)
2967 Instruction Despised, 5:12

[a] 7 The Hebrew words rendered *fool* in Proverbs, and often elsewhere in the Old Testament, denote one who is morally deficient. [b] 12 Hebrew *Sheol*
[c] 21 Hebrew; Septuagint / *on the tops of the walls* [d] 22 The Hebrew word rendered *simple* in Proverbs generally denotes one without moral direction and inclined to evil.

2706 Repentance (1), Isa 22:12

1603 Spirit Promised
1779 Teaching (2)

1789 Divine Call (1)
1792 Divine Call (4), Isa 65:12
2966 God Rejected, Lk 7:30
1788 Divine Pleadings, Isa 1:18
2713 Impenitence (1), Ecc 8:11
2968 Word Despised

797 Reproof (4), 5:12
847 Divine Counsel
794 Reproof (1)
828 Divine Contempt, 3:34

p.p.Pr 10:24
857 Terror, Rev 6:16
990 Destruction (2)
2331 Whirlwind (2), 10:25

788 Sin's Misery
3354 Wicked Forsaken, Mt 23:38
2820 Prayer (5), 21:13
1275 God's Face Hidden
p.p.Pr 1:22
675 Evil Choice, Isa 65:12

2967 Instruction Despised

3085 Impiety, Da 3:15
989 Despisers, 9:8
1341 Sin's Fruit

3049 Retribution (1)
2774 Men's Plans
1273 Estrangement (2)
3352 Sin's Penalty
2898 Prosperity (2), 30:9
990 Destruction (2)
942 Hearing (1)
3112 Safety, 3:23
3174 Security (1), 3:24
2934 Quietness (1), Isa 32:17

2960 Spiritual Receptivity

438 Law in Heart

2964 Teachableness (3)
3840 True Wisdom
p.p.Ps 90:12
3848 Understanding

2022 Knowledge (3), 2:4

3841 Wisdom (4), Eph 1:17

23 If you had responded to my rebuke,
I would have poured out my heart to you
and made my thoughts known to you.
24 But since you rejected me when I called
and no one gave heed when I stretched out my hand,
25 since you ignored all my advice
and would not accept my rebuke,
26 I in turn will laugh at your disaster;
I will mock when calamity overtakes you—
27 when calamity overtakes you like a storm,
when disaster sweeps over you like a whirlwind,
when distress and trouble overwhelm you.

28 "Then they will call to me but I will not answer;
they will look for me but will not find me.
29 Since they hated knowledge and did not choose to fear the LORD,
30 since they would not accept my advice
and spurned my rebuke,
31 they will eat the fruit of their ways
and be filled with the fruit of their schemes.
32 For the waywardness of the simple will kill them,
and the complacency of fools will destroy them;
33 but whoever listens to me will live in safety
and be at ease, without fear of harm."

Moral Benefits of Wisdom

2 My son, if you accept my words
and store up my commands within you,
2 turning your ear to wisdom
and applying your heart to understanding,
3 and if you call out for insight
and cry aloud for understanding,
4 and if you look for it as for silver
and search for it as for hidden treasure,
5 then you will understand the fear of the LORD
and find the knowledge of God.
6 For the LORD gives wisdom,
and from his mouth come knowledge and understanding.
7 He holds victory in store for the upright,
he is a shield to those whose walk is blameless,
8 for he guards the course of the just
and protects the way of his faithful ones.

9 Then you will understand what is right and just
and fair—every good path.
10 For wisdom will enter your heart,
and knowledge will be pleasant to your soul.
11 Discretion will protect you,
and understanding will guard you.

12 Wisdom will save you from the ways of wicked men,
from men whose words are perverse,
13 who leave the straight paths
to walk in dark ways,
14 who delight in doing wrong
and rejoice in the perverseness of evil,
15 whose paths are crooked
and who are devious in their ways.

16 It will save you also from the adulteress,
from the wayward wife with her seductive words,
17 who has left the partner of her youth
and ignored the covenant she made before God.[a]
18 For her house leads down to death
and her paths to the spirits of the dead.
19 None who go to her return

[a]17 Or *covenant of her God*

2886 God's Promises (9)
2022 Knowledge (3), 2:5
3844 Wisdom (7), Ecc 1:13
p.p.Mt 13:44
1007 Discernment (A)
3034 Fear God
2022 Knowledge (3), 3:13

3843 Wisdom (6), Ecc 2:26

419 Word a Light
3848 Understanding, 8:14

3054 The Righteous
371 Divine Protector (f)

3737 Uprightness, 2:21
2910 Protective Prov. (2)

2913 Divine Care (2), Isa 49:8

3058 Saints (4)
p.p.Pr 8:20
2688 Right Paths, 4:11
p.p.Pr 14:33
2026 Knowledge (8), 14:6

p.p.Pr 22:18
2916 Discretion (1), 5:2
p.p.Pr 4:6; Pr 6:22

p.p.Pr 28:26
3303 Evil Speech (1)

1333 Perverse Ones

1273 Estrangement (2)

2180 Dark Way, 4:19
3348 Sin Loved, Isa 5:18
2745 Perverseness

3337 Crookedness, Isa 59:8
2689 Evil Way, 12:15

3880 Temptresses
3878 Evil Women
792 Flattery (1)

3003 Forgetting
1621 Marriage (2)

1234 Covenant-breakers

p.p.Mal 2:15
3882 Prostitutes (2), 5:3

2163 Spiritual Death
p.p.Pr 5:6

2688 Right Paths

3794 Right Way
278 Good Company, 13:20
1177 Good Example

3737 Uprightness, 10:9
3058 Saints (4)

2729 Perfection (2)

3068 The Wicked (4)
1753 Earthly Heritage
3073 The Wicked (9), Jer 1:10

3003 Forgetting
1780 Teaching (4), 2Ti 3:15
2614 Obedience (1)
445 Keeping Commandments
2189 Longevity (1), 9:11

2298 Mercy (2), 11:17
3701 Truthfulness

438 Law in Heart

p.p.Ps 111:10

1250 Divine Favor (1), 8:35
1254 Human Favor

1214 Trust (1), Isa 26:4
1069 Earnestness, Jer 29:13

3188 Self-confidence (1)

3600 Testimony (2)
1465 Guidance (1)

1728 Conceit, 26:5

3034 Fear God, Ecc 12:13
1798 Warnings (5)

1505 Health Promised

1676 Honor God
2120 Giving (1), Mic 4:13
3460 Firstfruits, Ro 11:16
76 Productivity
2882 God's Promises (5), 3:10
84 Barns, Hag 2:19
19 Plenty Promised, Isa 30:23
95 Winepress, Isa 63:3
2882 God's Promises (5), 11:25

or attain the paths of life.

20Thus you will walk in the ways of good men
and keep to the paths of the righteous.
21For the upright will live in the land,
and the blameless will remain in it;
22but the wicked will be cut off from the land,
and the unfaithful will be torn from it.

Further Benefits of Wisdom

3 My son, do not forget my teaching,
but keep my commands in your heart,
2for they will prolong your life many years
and bring you prosperity.

3Let love and faithfulness never leave you;
bind them around your neck,
write them on the tablet of your heart.
4Then you will win favor and a good name
in the sight of God and man.

5Trust in the LORD with all your heart
and lean not on your own understanding;
6in all your ways acknowledge him,
and he will make your paths straight.[a]

7Do not be wise in your own eyes;
fear the LORD and shun evil.
8This will bring health to your body
and nourishment to your bones.

9Honor the LORD with your wealth,
with the firstfruits of all your crops;
10then your barns will be filled to overflowing,
and your vats will brim over with new wine.

11My son, do not despise the LORD's discipline
and do not resent his rebuke,
12because the LORD disciplines those he loves,
as a father[b] the son he delights in.

13Blessed is the man who finds wisdom,
the man who gains understanding,
14for she is more profitable than silver
and yields better returns than gold.
15She is more precious than rubies;
nothing you desire can compare with her.
16Long life is in her right hand;
in her left hand are riches and honor.
17Her ways are pleasant ways,
and all her paths are peace.
18She is a tree of life to those who embrace her;
those who lay hold of her will be blessed.

19By wisdom the LORD laid the earth's foundations,
by understanding he set the heavens in place;
20by his knowledge the deeps were divided,
and the clouds let drop the dew.

21My son, preserve sound judgment and discernment,
do not let them out of your sight;
22they will be life for you,
an ornament to grace your neck.
23Then you will go on your way in safety,
and your foot will not stumble;
24when you lie down, you will not be afraid;
when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet.
25Have no fear of sudden disaster

497 Affliction (9), 3:12

497 Affliction (9), Jer 10:24
496 Affliction (8)
1630 Correction

1937 Happiness (1)
2022 Knowledge (3), 4:5
3848 Understanding
3842 Wisdom (5), 3:14
3842 Wisdom (5), 8:11
3319 Silver (5), 8:19

1432 Gold (2), 8:19
3697 Truth (1)

2189 Longevity (1)

2900 Prosperity (4)
1680 Honor (8), 4:8
3794 Right Way
2688 Right Paths

3013 Peace (2), Isa 26:3

3663 Tree of Life, 11:30

1937 Happiness (1), 14:21

3839 God's Wisdom, Jer 10:1
884 Creator (1)
3910 God's Works (1)

2031 Divine Knowledge
p.p.Ge 7:11

2310 Dew

p.p.Pr 4:21

2916 Discretion (1)

2148 Life (4)
51 Spiritual Adorning

p.p.Ps 91:12; Isa 5:27
3112 Safety, 12:21
3056 Saints (2)

851 Fearlessness, Isa 8:12

3174 Security (1), Isa 33:16
3376 Sleep (1), 6:22
1020 Encouragement (2)

[a]6 Or *will direct your paths* [b]12 Hebrew; Septuagint / *and he punishes*

988 Desolation (3)
1218 Confidence in God
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3056 Saints (2)
1976 Justice (2)
599 Employers (2)
p.p.Ro 13:7
2117 Benevolence (1)
2775 Evil Devices (1)
3394 Duty to Neighbors
3732 Strife Forbidden, 17:14
3774 Social Peace (1)
1137 Envy (1), 14:30
2005 Oppression (1), 14:31
3054 The Righteous, 4:18
2494 Revelations
p.p.Ps 25:14
903 Divine Curse
482 Blessings (3)
828 Divine Contempt†
3163 Mockers, 13:1
1445 God's Grace
1714 Humility (1)
1754 Spiritual Heritage
3853 Folly (2)
1169 Promotion (2), 19:10
1687 Shame, 10:5
1645 Children (3)
1778 Teaching (1)
2022 Knowledge (3)
1029 True Doctrine, 1Ti 4:6
3973 Filial Obedience
p.p.1Ch 29:1
1644 Children (2)
1624 Maternal Love
1631 Instruction (3)
438 Law in Heart
445 Keeping Commandments
2148 Life (4)

or of the ruin that
overtakes the wicked,
26for the LORD will be your
confidence
and will keep your foot
from being snared.

27Do not withhold good from
those who deserve it,
when it is in your power
to act.
28Do not say to your
neighbor,
"Come back later; I'll give
it tomorrow"—
when you now have it
with you.

29Do not plot harm against
your neighbor,
who lives trustfully near
you.
30Do not accuse a man for no
reason—
when he has done you no
harm.

31Do not envy a violent man
or choose any of his ways,
32for the LORD detests a
perverse man
but takes the upright into
his confidence.

33The LORD's curse is on the
house of the wicked,
but he blesses the home of
the righteous.
34He mocks proud mockers
but gives grace to the
humble.
35The wise inherit honor,
but fools he holds up to
shame.

Wisdom Is Supreme

4 Listen, my sons, to a
father's instruction;
pay attention and gain
understanding.
2I give you sound learning,
so do not forsake my
teaching.
3When I was a boy in my
father's house,
still tender, and an only
child of my mother,
4he taught me and said,
"Lay hold of my words
with all your heart;
keep my commands and
you will live.

[a]7 Or *Whatever else you get*

5Get wisdom, get
understanding;
do not forget my words or
swerve from them.
6Do not forsake wisdom, and
she will protect you;
love her, and she will
watch over you.
7Wisdom is supreme;
therefore get wisdom.
Though it cost all you
have, [a] get
understanding.
8Esteem her, and she will
exalt you;
embrace her, and she will
honor you.
9She will set a garland of
grace on your head
and present you with a
crown of splendor."

10Listen, my son, accept
what I say,
and the years of your life
will be many.
11I guide you in the way of
wisdom
and lead you along
straight paths.
12When you walk, your steps
will not be hampered;
when you run, you will not
stumble.
13Hold on to instruction, do
not let it go;
guard it well, for it is your
life.
14Do not set foot on the path
of the wicked
or walk in the way of evil
men.
15Avoid it, do not travel on
it;
turn from it and go on
your way.
16For they cannot sleep till
they do evil;
they are robbed of
slumber till they make
someone fall.
17They eat the bread of
wickedness
and drink the wine of
violence.

18The path of the righteous is
like the first gleam of
dawn,
shining ever brighter till
the full light of day.

2022 Knowledge (3), 15:14
p.p.Pr 16:16
p.p.2Th 2:10
3840 True Wisdom, 9:1
p.p.Lk 10:42
3848 Understanding
p.p.1Sa 2:30
1680 Honor (8), 8:18
51 Spiritual Adorning, SS 1:10
1367 Spiritual Crowns
942 Hearing (1)
2189 Longevity (1)
1631 Instruction (3)
2688 Right Paths, 4:18
3060 Saints (6), 16:9
p.p.Ps 91:11; Pr 10:9
2022 Knowledge (3)
1063 Duty (1), Isa 27:5
2148 Life (4)
2689 Evil Way
276 Evil Associations (1), 22:24
3590 Resist Temptation, Lk 21:34
1183 Avoid Evil, Ro 16:17
1798 Warnings (5)
2775 Evil Devices (1)
31 Evil Activity, 6:18
3065 The Wicked (1), Isa 1:4
2003 Malice (1)
p.p.Pr 13:2
2547 Violence, Isa 59:6
2688 Right Paths, Isa 2:3
3054 The Righteous, 12:13
999 Spiritual Progress, 2Co 3:18
2170 Light Promised, Isa 58:8

2180 Dark Way, Isa 59:9
2179 Spiritual Darkness
3180 Insecurity

19But the way of the wicked
is like deep darkness;
they do not know what
makes them stumble.

2960 Spiritual Receptivity

20My son, pay attention to
what I say;
2964 Teachableness (3)
listen closely to my words.
21Do not let them out of your
sight,
p.p. Pr 3:21
keep them within your
438 Law in Heart
heart;
2148 Life (4), 11:19
22for they are life to those
who find them
1505 Health Promised, Jer 30:17
and health to a man's
whole body.
812 Conduct (5), Ac 15:29
23Above all else, guard your
heart,
for it is the wellspring of
life.
p.p. Mt 12:35; Mt 15:18; Lk 6:45
24Put away perversity from
your mouth;
3304 Evil Speech (2)
keep corrupt talk far from
your lips.
25Let your eyes look straight
ahead,
fix your gaze directly
before you.
3763 Believers' Walk
26Make level[a] paths for your
feet
and take only ways that
p.p. Heb 12:13
are firm.
3442 Straightforwardness, Eze 1:12
27Do not swerve to the right
or the left;
1798 Warnings (5), 14:16
keep your foot from evil.

Warning Against Adultery

3842 Wisdom (5)
5 My son, pay attention to
my wisdom,
2964 Teachableness (3)
listen well to my words of
insight,
2that you may maintain
2916 Discretion (1), Isa 28:26
discretion
3297 Wise Words
and your lips may
preserve knowledge.
3For the lips of an
3880 Temptresses
adulteress drip honey,
3882 Prostitutes (2), 6:24
and her speech is
792 Flattery (1)
smoother than oil;
p.p. Ecc 7:26
4but in the end she is bitter
as gall,
sharp as a double-edged
sword.
2163 Spiritual Death
5Her feet go down to death;
her steps lead straight to
1559 Hell (Sheol), 7:27
the grave.[b]
p.p. Pr 7:27
6She gives no thought to the
way of life;
3443 Instability (1)
her paths are crooked, but
she knows it not.

7Now then, my sons, listen
to me;
do not turn aside from
what I say.
8Keep to a path far from
her,
do not go near the door of
her house,
9lest you give your best
strength to others
and your years to one who
is cruel,
10lest strangers feast on your
wealth
and your toil enrich
another man's house.
11At the end of your life you
will groan,
when your flesh and body
are spent.
12You will say, "How I hated
discipline!
How my heart spurned
correction!
13I would not obey my
teachers
or listen to my instructors.
14I have come to the brink of
utter ruin
in the midst of the whole
assembly."

15Drink water from your own
cistern,
running water from your
own well.
16Should your springs
overflow in the streets,
your streams of water in
the public squares?
17Let them be yours alone,
never to be shared with
strangers.
18May your fountain be
blessed,
and may you rejoice in the
wife of your youth.
19A loving doe, a graceful
deer—
may her breasts satisfy
you always,
may you ever be
captivated by her love.
20Why be captivated, my son,
by an adulteress?
Why embrace the bosom
of another man's wife?

21For a man's ways are in full
view of the LORD,
and he examines all his
paths.

1645 Children (3)
p.p. Ps 119:102
p.p. Pr 7:25
1798 Warnings (5)
1190 Disappointment
2873 Sin Unprofitable
1765 Remorse
1522 Sickness (1)
2967 Instruction Despised†
797 Reproof (4), 10:17
3229 Stubbornness (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness
3348 Sin Loved
2545 Corruption (3)
1626 Husbands' Duty, Ecc 9:9
162 Deer
1623 Conjugal Love, SS 8:7
663 Chastity, Mt 5:28
664 Unchastity (1)
2034 Ways Known, Jer 16:17
507 Divine Vision

[a]26 Or *Consider the* [b]5 Hebrew *Sheol*

3350 Sin Destructive
3070 The Wicked (6), 2Pe 2:17
2139 Spiritual Bondage, Jn 8:34

22 The evil deeds of a wicked
man ensnare him;
the cords of his sin hold
him fast.
23 He will die for lack of
discipline,
led astray by his own
great folly.

Warnings Against Folly

6 My son, if you have put
up security for your
neighbor,
if you have struck hands
in pledge for another,
2 if you have been trapped by
what you said,
ensnared by the words of
your mouth,
3 then do this, my son, to
free yourself,
since you have fallen into
your neighbor's hands:
Go and humble yourself;
press your plea with your
neighbor!
4 Allow no sleep to your
eyes,
no slumber to your
eyelids.
5 Free yourself, like a gazelle
from the hand of the
hunter,
like a bird from the snare
of the fowler.

6 Go to the ant, you sluggard;
consider its ways and be
wise!
7 It has no commander,
no overseer or ruler,
8 yet it stores its provisions
in summer
and gathers its food at
harvest.

9 How long will you lie there,
you sluggard?
When will you get up from
your sleep?
10 A little sleep, a little
slumber,
a little folding of the hands
to rest—
11 and poverty will come on
you like a bandit
and scarcity like an armed
man. [a]

12 A scoundrel and villain,
who goes about with a
corrupt mouth,
13 who winks with his eye,
signals with his feet
and motions with his
fingers,
14 who plots evil with deceit
in his heart—
he always stirs up
dissension.
15 Therefore disaster will
overtake him in an
instant;
he will suddenly be
destroyed—without
remedy.

16 There are six things the
LORD hates,
seven that are detestable
to him:
17 haughty eyes,
a lying tongue,
hands that shed innocent
blood,
18 a heart that devises
wicked schemes,
feet that are quick to
rush into evil,
19 a false witness who pours
out lies
and a man who stirs up
dissension among
brothers.

Warning Against Adultery

20 My son, keep your father's
commands
and do not forsake your
mother's teaching.
21 Bind them upon your heart
forever;
fasten them around your
neck.
22 When you walk, they will
guide you;
when you sleep, they will
watch over you;
when you awake, they will
speak to you.
23 For these commands are a
lamp,
this teaching is a light,
and the corrections of
discipline
are the way to life,
24 keeping you from the
immoral woman,
from the smooth tongue of
the wayward wife.
25 Do not lust in your heart
after her beauty

587 Surety, 11:15

3377 Sleep (2), 6:9

162 Deer, Isa 35:6

1766 Ants, 30:25
3384 Sluggard, 13:4
2357 Spiritual Themes, Ecc 7:13
569 Industry (a), 10:5
1777 Instinct, 30:24

2918 Forethought, 22:3
3496 Summer, 26:1

581 Slothfulness

3377 Sleep (2), 6:10
2186 Little Evils, Ecc 10:1
3377 Sleep (2), 10:5
2796 Poverty (3), 6:11

2796 Poverty (3), 11:24

20 Want, 13:4

2690 Sinful Walk

3296 Evil Words

2778 Plotting (1), Isa 32:7
2775 Evil Devices (1), 14:22
2745 Perverseness
3422 Evil Sowing, 16:28

3182 Sudden Destruction, 24:22

2876 Spiritual Loss (2), Mk 3:29

3349 Sin Hateful, Zec 8:17
13 Detestable Things, 11:20

1722 Pride (1), 11:2
3702 Falsehood
513 Innocent Blood

2776 Evil Devices (2), 12:2
2353 Evil Imagination, Jer 23:17
31 Evil Activity, Isa 59:7

3856 False Witnesses (1), 12:17
3703 Liars
33 Busybodies
3422 Evil Sowing

3973 Filial Obedience, 7:1

3971 Filial Honor (1)

p.p.Pr 3:3
438 Law in Heart

p.p.Pr 3:23

3376 Sleep (1), Jer 31:26

419 Word a Light, 2Pe 1:19

795 Reproof (2)
1778 Teaching (1), 12:1

3027 Divine Restraints
3882 Prostitutes (2), 7:10
792 Flattery (1)

667 Lust, Mt 5:28

p.p.Job 15:12; Pr 10:10

[a] 11 Or *like a vagrant / and scarcity like a beggar*

or let her captivate you
with her eyes,
26for the prostitute reduces
you to a loaf of bread,
and the adulteress preys
upon your very life.
27Can a man scoop fire into
his lap
without his clothes being
burned?
28Can a man walk on hot
coals
without his feet being
scorched?
29So is he who sleeps with
another man's wife;
no one who touches her
will go unpunished.

30Men do not despise a thief
if he steals
to satisfy his hunger when
he is starving.
31Yet if he is caught, he must
pay sevenfold,
though it costs him all the
wealth of his house.
32But a man who commits
adultery lacks
judgment;
whoever does so destroys
himself.
33Blows and disgrace are his
lot,
and his shame will never
be wiped away;
34for jealousy arouses a
husband's fury,
and he will show no mercy
when he takes revenge.
35He will not accept any
compensation;
he will refuse the bribe,
however great it is.

Warning Against the Adulteress

7 My son, keep my words
and store up my
commands within you.
2Keep my commands and
you will live;
guard my teachings as the
apple of your eye.
3Bind them on your fingers;
write them on the tablet
of your heart.
4Say to wisdom, "You are
my sister,"
and call understanding
your kinsman;
5they will keep you from the
adulteress,
from the wayward wife
with her seductive
words.

6At the window of my house
I looked out through the
lattice.
7I saw among the simple,
I noticed among the young
men,
a youth who lacked
judgment.
8He was going down the
street near her corner,
walking along in the
direction of her house
9at twilight, as the day was
fading,
as the dark of night set in.

10Then out came a woman to
meet him,
dressed like a prostitute
and with crafty intent.
11(She is loud and defiant,
her feet never stay at
home;
12now in the street, now in
the squares,
at every corner she lurks.)
13She took hold of him and
kissed him
and with a brazen face she
said:

14"I have fellowship
offerings[a] at home;
today I fulfilled my vows.
15So I came out to meet you;
I looked for you and have
found you!
16I have covered my bed
with colored linens from
Egypt.
17I have perfumed my bed
with myrrh, aloes and
cinnamon.
18Come, let's drink deep of
love till morning;
let's enjoy ourselves with
love!
19My husband is not at home;
he has gone on a long
journey.
20He took his purse filled
with money
and will not be home till
full moon."
21With persuasive words she
led him astray;

[a]14 Traditionally *peace offerings*

3880 Temptresses
p.p.Pr 29:3
3878 Evil Women
3204 Wantonness
p.p.Eze 18:18
3350 Sin Destructive
p.p.Pr 6:32
p.p.Tit 2:15
1732 Hunger
3023 Restitution (1), Eze 33:15
1662 Adultery (1)
3852 Folly (1)
p.p.Job 31:12
383 Damages of Sin, 23:29
1689 Sin's Shame
p.p.Jer 2:22
1851 Human Jealousy, Mt 20:12
p.p.Lev 20:10
3973 Filial Obedience, 23:22
445 Keeping Commandments
2148 Life (4)
437 Keeping the Law
3001 Phylacteries
438 Law in Heart
3842 Wisdom (5)
3848 Understanding
p.p.Pr 2:16
3878 Evil Women
792 Flattery (1)
3832 Windows
3854 Folly (3), 8:5
3964 Young Men (1)
3975 Sins of Youth
1014 No Understanding
p.p.Pr 7:27
802 Secret Sins (2), 7:9
3588 Temptation (4)
p.p.Job 24:15
802 Secret Sins (2), Jn 3:20
3882 Prostitutes (2), 29:3
p.p.Ge 38:14
p.p.Pr 9:13
p.p.1Ti 5:13; Tit 2:5
p.p.Pr 9:14; Pr 23:28
3661 Evil Kiss
p.p.Pr 21:29
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
p.p.Pr 31:22
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
3204 Wantonness
2185 Linen
386 Beds, 22:27
3668 Aloes, SS 4:14
664 Unchastity (1)
666 Unchastity (3)
3351 Attractions of Sin
p.p.Ge 39:11
2931 Purses, Isa 46:6
792 Flattery (1)

3588 Temptation (4)
3852 Folly (1)
2141 Shackles, Jer 20:3
3049 Retribution (1)
3074 The Wicked (10)
3350 Sin Destructive
1645 Children (3)
1185 Listen to Admonition, Isa 51:1
1631 Instruction (3)
663 Chastity
1273 Estrangement (2)
3878 Evil Women
383 Damages of Sin
p.p.Ne 13:26
1559 Hell (Sheol), 9:18
2163 Spiritual Death
p.p.Pr 2:18; Pr 5:5; Pr 9:18

she seduced him with her
smooth talk.
22All at once he followed her
like an ox going to the
slaughter,
like a deer[a] stepping into a
noose[b]
23 till an arrow pierces his
liver,
like a bird darting into a
snare,
little knowing it will cost
him his life.

24Now then, my sons, listen
to me;
pay attention to what I
say.
25Do not let your heart turn
to her ways
or stray into her paths.
26Many are the victims she
has brought down;
her slain are a mighty
throng.
27Her house is a highway to
the grave,[c]
leading down to the
chambers of death.

Wisdom's Call

8 Does not wisdom call out?
Does not understanding
raise her voice?
2On the heights along the
way,
where the paths meet, she
takes her stand;
3beside the gates leading
into the city,
at the entrances, she cries
aloud:
4"To you, O men, I call out;
I raise my voice to all
mankind.
5You who are simple, gain
prudence;
you who are foolish, gain
understanding.
6Listen, for I have worthy
things to say;
I open my lips to speak
what is right.
7My mouth speaks what is
true,
for my lips detest
wickedness.

3845 Wisdom (8), 9:3
1391 Gates (1)
3845 Wisdom (8)
3854 Folly (3), 14:15
2022 Knowledge (3)
p.p.Pr 22:20
3297 Wise Words
3701 Truthfulness
3343 Sin Despised, 8:13

8All the words of my mouth
are just;
none of them is crooked or
perverse.
9To the discerning all of
them are right;
they are faultless to those
who have knowledge.
10Choose my instruction
instead of silver,
knowledge rather than
choice gold,
11for wisdom is more precious
than rubies,
and nothing you desire can
compare with her.

12"I, wisdom, dwell together
with prudence;
I possess knowledge and
discretion.
13To fear the LORD is to hate
evil;
I hate pride and
arrogance,
evil behavior and perverse
speech.
14Counsel and sound
judgment are mine;
I have understanding and
power.
15By me kings reign
and rulers make laws that
are just;
16by me princes govern,
and all nobles who rule on
earth.[d]
17I love those who love me,
and those who seek me
find me.
18With me are riches and
honor,
enduring wealth and
prosperity.
19My fruit is better than fine
gold;
what I yield surpasses
choice silver.
20I walk in the way of
righteousness,
along the paths of justice,
21bestowing wealth on those
who love me
and making their
treasuries full.

22"The LORD brought me
forth as the first of his
works,[e,f]

3300 Mouth of Righteous
p.p.Pr 14:6; Isa 35:8
2026 Knowledge (8)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1778 Teaching (1)
2022 Knowledge (3)
1432 Gold (2)
3842 Wisdom (5), Ecc 2:13
1007 Discernment (A)
3034 Fear God
3343 Sin Despised, Ro 7:15
1727 Arrogance, Isa 13:11
3303 Evil Speech (1)
847 Divine Counsel
3848 Understanding, 11:12
p.p.Ecc 7:19; Ecc 9:16
p.p.Pr 29:4
p.p.2Ch 1:10
1650 Children (8), 8:32
2886 God's Promises (9), Jer 29:13
2812 Spiritual Riches (1), 10:22
1680 Honor (8), 13:18
3657 Enduring Things
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
1432 Gold (2), Isa 13:12
3319 Silver (5), 10:20
2688 Right Paths
2900 Prosperity (4)
1754 Spiritual Heritage
1123 Spiritual Fullness
3839 God's Wisdom

[a]22 Syriac (see also Septuagint); Hebrew *fool* [b]22 The meaning of the Hebrew for this line is uncertain. [c]27 Hebrew *Sheol* [d]16 Many Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *and nobles—all righteous rulers* [e]22 Or *way*; or *dominion* [f]22 Or *The* LORD *possessed me at the beginning of his work*; or *The* LORD *brought me forth at the beginning of his work*

3910 God's Works (1)
p.p.Jn 17:5
p.p.Job 15:7
884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1), Isa 40:22
p.p.Job 26:10
3813 Divine Power (2), Jer 5:22
p.p.Ps 24:2; Ps 104:5
p.p.Jn 1:1; Jn 1:2
p.p.Mt 3:17
1650 Children (8), Isa 40:11
376 Blessed Ones
2616 Obedience (3)
1778 Teaching (1)
942 Hearing (1), 15:31
1059 Daily Duty, Lk 9:23
2148 Life (4)
1250 Divine Favor (1), 12:2
p.p.Jn 17:3

before his deeds of old;
23 I was appointed[a] from eternity,
from the beginning, before the world began.
24 When there were no oceans, I was given birth,
when there were no springs abounding with water;
25 before the mountains were settled in place,
before the hills, I was given birth,
26 before he made the earth or its fields
or any of the dust of the world.
27 I was there when he set the heavens in place,
when he marked out the horizon on the face of the deep,
28 when he established the clouds above
and fixed securely the fountains of the deep,
29 when he gave the sea its boundary
so the waters would not overstep his command,
and when he marked out the foundations of the earth.
30 Then I was the craftsman at his side.
I was filled with delight day after day,
rejoicing always in his presence,
31 rejoicing in his whole world
and delighting in mankind.

32 "Now then, my sons, listen to me;
blessed are those who keep my ways.
33 Listen to my instruction and be wise;
do not ignore it.
34 Blessed is the man who listens to me,
watching daily at my doors,
waiting at my doorway.
35 For whoever finds me finds life
and receives favor from the LORD.

36 But whoever fails to find me harms himself;
all who hate me love death."

Invitations of Wisdom and of Folly

9 Wisdom has built her house;
she has hewn out its seven pillars.
2 She has prepared her meat and mixed her wine;
she has also set her table.
3 She has sent out her maids, and she calls
from the highest point of the city.
4 "Let all who are simple come in here!"
she says to those who lack judgment.
5 "Come, eat my food
and drink the wine I have mixed.
6 Leave your simple ways and you will live;
walk in the way of understanding.

7 "Whoever corrects a mocker invites insult;
whoever rebukes a wicked man incurs abuse.
8 Do not rebuke a mocker or he will hate you;
rebuke a wise man and he will love you.
9 Instruct a wise man and he will be wiser still;
teach a righteous man and he will add to his learning.

10 "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom,
and knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
11 For through me your days will be many,
and years will be added to your life.
12 If you are wise, your wisdom will reward you;
if you are a mocker, you alone will suffer."

13 The woman Folly is loud;
she is undisciplined and without knowledge.
14 She sits at the door of her house,

3352 Sin's Penalty
3350 Sin Destructive, 11:3
2163 Spiritual Death, Eze 18:20
3840 True Wisdom, Hos 14:9
p.p.1Pe 2:5
1307 Spiritual Food (2)
2907 Providence (3)
1789 Divine Call (1)
3845 Wisdom (8)†
p.p.Ps 68:11
3843 Wisdom (6)
1787 Comes
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
985 Satisfaction (2)
2148 Life (4)
3794 Right Way
3163 Mockers
p.p.Pr 23:9
797 Reproof (4)
2702 Pearls Before Swine, 16:22
989 Despisers, Mt 7:6
795 Reproof (2)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2962 Teachableness (1)
2028 Knowledge (11)
999 Spiritual Progress
3034 Fear God
3840 True Wisdom
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2189 Longevity (1), 10:27
2148 Life (4)
3453 Personal Responsib., Jer 31:30
3881 Prostitutes (1)
3854 Folly (3)
p.p.Pr 7:12
3878 Evil Women

[a] 23 Or *fashioned*

on a seat at the highest point of the city,
15calling out to those who pass by,
who go straight on their way.
16"Let all who are simple come in here!"
she says to those who lack judgment.
17"Stolen water is sweet;
food eaten in secret is delicious!"
18But little do they know that the dead are there,
that her guests are in the depths of the grave. [a]

Proverbs of Solomon

10 The proverbs of Solomon:

A wise son brings joy to his father,
but a foolish son grief to his mother.

2Ill-gotten treasures are of no value,
but righteousness delivers from death.

3The LORD does not let the righteous go hungry
but he thwarts the craving of the wicked.

4Lazy hands make a man poor,
but diligent hands bring wealth.

5He who gathers crops in summer is a wise son,
but he who sleeps during harvest is a disgraceful son.

6Blessings crown the head of the righteous,
but violence overwhelms the mouth of the wicked. [b]

7The memory of the righteous will be a blessing,
but the name of the wicked will rot.

8The wise in heart accept commands,
but a chattering fool comes to ruin.

9The man of integrity walks securely,
but he who takes crooked paths will be found out.

10He who winks maliciously causes grief,
and a chattering fool comes to ruin.

11The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life,
but violence overwhelms the mouth of the wicked.

12Hatred stirs up dissension,
but love covers over all wrongs.

13Wisdom is found on the lips of the discerning,
but a rod is for the back of him who lacks judgment.

14Wise men store up knowledge,
but the mouth of a fool invites ruin.

15The wealth of the rich is their fortified city,
but poverty is the ruin of the poor.

16The wages of the righteous bring them life,
but the income of the wicked brings them punishment.

17He who heeds discipline shows the way to life,
but whoever ignores correction leads others astray.

18He who conceals his hatred has lying lips,
and whoever spreads slander is a fool.

19When words are many, sin is not absent,
but he who holds his tongue is wise.

20The tongue of the righteous is choice silver,
but the heart of the wicked is of little value.

[a] 18 Hebrew *Sheol* [b] 6 Or *but the mouth of the wicked conceals violence*; also in verse 11

1014 No Understanding
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
801 Secret Sins (1)
800 Hiding Sin
3351 Attractions of Sin, 14:12
2163 Spiritual Death
1559 Hell (Sheol), 15:11
p.p.Pr 2:18; Pr 5:5
2904 Proverbs
1645 Children (3), 20:11
1640 Parental Joy
1641 Parental Sorrow, 17:21
580 Unjust Gain
2873 Sin Unprofitable, 24:20
3080 Righteousness (4)
2148 Life (4)
2906 Providence (2)
19 Plenty Promised
20 Want
1190 Disappointment
581 Slothfulness
2796 Poverty (3)
564 Diligence, 13:4
2918 Forethought
569 Industry (a), 12:11
3377 Sleep (2), 19:15
64 Harvest, 26:1
1687 Shame, 11:2
482 Blessings (3)
3055 Saints (1), 10:16
2547 Violence
3303 Evil Speech (1)
2285 Memory of Faithful, Mt 26:13
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2), Isa 14:22
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2962 Teachableness (1)
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3737 Uprightness, 14:11
3765 Walking in Truth
3174 Security (1)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
p.p.Pr 6:13; Ps 35:19
3853 Folly (2)
3300 Mouth of Righteous, 31:26
1320 Fountain of Life
2547 Violence
2210 Hatred (1), 15:17
3731 Strife (1), 13:10
2200 Brotherly Love (1), 1Co 13:1
3297 Wise Words
659 Charitableness
1007 Discernment (A)
3091 Rod of Correction, 13:24
1014 No Understanding
2022 Knowledge (3)
3303 Evil Speech (1)
p.p.Pr 9:9
3185 Trust in Riches
2794 Poverty (1), 30:8
p.p.Pr 19:7
3055 Saints (1), 10:25
2148 Life (4)
1341 Sin's Fruit
1778 Teaching (1)
3794 Right Way
797 Reproof (4), 12:1
2210 Hatred (1)
3702 Falsehood
3310 Slander (1), 11:9
3853 Folly (2), 14:9
3306 Idle Talk, 14:23
3338 Sin Defined, 14:21
3308 Tongue Restrained
3289 Silence (1), 11:12
3297 Wise Words
3319 Silver (5), 16:16
1545 Evil Heart

3300 Mouth of Righteous
1779 Teaching (2)
1014 No Understanding

21 The lips of the righteous
nourish many,
but fools die for lack of
judgment.

482 Blessings (3)†
2812 Spiritual Riches (1), 13:7

22 The blessing of the LORD
brings wealth,
and he adds no trouble to
it.

1890 Joking
2377 Mischief

23 A fool finds pleasure in evil
conduct,
but a man of
understanding delights
in wisdom.

3840 True Wisdom

857 Terror

24 What the wicked dreads
will overtake him;
what the righteous desire
will be granted.

982 Spiritual Desire
2819 Answers Promised

25 When the storm has swept
by, the wicked are
gone,
but the righteous stand
firm forever.

2331 Whirlwind (2), Isa 17:13

3055 Saints (1), 11:5
3176 Security (3)
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)

26 As vinegar to the teeth and
smoke to the eyes,
so is a sluggard to those
who send him.

3755 Vinegar, Mt 27:48

3384 Sluggard

27 The fear of the LORD adds
length to life,
but the years of the
wicked are cut short.

3034 Fear God
2189 Longevity (1), Isa 65:22
3068 The Wicked (4), Ecc 7:17

28 The prospect of the
righteous is joy,
but the hopes of the
wicked come to nothing.

1691 Spiritual Hope

1189 Expectation (2), 11:7
1191 False Hopes†

29 The way of the LORD is a
refuge for the righteous,
but it is the ruin of those
who do evil.

3796 Divine Ways

990 Destruction (2)
1161 Evildoers (1)

30 The righteous will never be
uprooted,
but the wicked will not
remain in the land.

3176 Security (3)†

p.p.Pr 2:22

31 The mouth of the righteous
brings forth wisdom,
but a perverse tongue will
be cut out.

3300 Mouth of Righteous

32 The lips of the righteous
know what is fitting,
but the mouth of the
wicked only what is
perverse.

p.p.Jas 3:8
3297 Wise Words

3296 Evil Words

p.p.Ecc 12:10

11 The LORD abhors
dishonest scales,
but accurate weights are
his delight.

13 Detestable Things
576 Dishonesty (a), 20:10
567 Honest Weights, 16:11
566 Honesty, Ro 12:17

2 When pride comes, then
comes disgrace,
but with humility comes
wisdom.

1722 Pride (1), 13:10
1687 Shame, 29:15
1715 Humility (2)

3 The integrity of the upright
guides them,
but the unfaithful are
destroyed by their
duplicity.

572 Integrity (a), 19:1
3737 Uprightness
3441 Perseverance

3350 Sin Destructive, 11:19
2745 Perverseness, 12:8

4 Wealth is worthless in the
day of wrath,
but righteousness delivers
from death.

2807 Riches (3), Ecc 6:2
922 Day of the Lord (2)
3080 Righteousness (4)
2148 Life (4)

5 The righteousness of the
blameless makes a
straight way for them,
but the wicked are
brought down by their
own wickedness.

2729 Perfection (2)
3055 Saints (1), 12:7
p.p.Pr 3:23
3181 Fall of the Wicked, 22:14

6 The righteousness of the
upright delivers them,
but the unfaithful are
trapped by evil desires.

2872 Godliness (1)
3074 The Wicked (10)

7 When a wicked man dies,
his hope perishes;
all he expected from his
power comes to nothing.

1189 Expectation (2), 11:23
1190 Disappointment, Isa 17:11
1191 False Hopes

8 The righteous man is
rescued from trouble,
and it comes on the
wicked instead.

970 Deliverance (3)
p.p.Pr 21:18

9 With his mouth the godless
destroys his neighbor,
but through knowledge
the righteous escape.

3310 Slander (1), Jer 9:4
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
p.p.Pr 11:6

10 When the righteous
prosper, the city
rejoices;
when the wicked perish,
there are shouts of joy.

p.p.Est 8:15

3075 The Wicked (11)
1686 Dishonor

11 Through the blessing of the
upright a city is exalted,
but by the mouth of the
wicked it is destroyed.

2527 Civil Righteousness, 14:34
3303 Evil Speech (1)
p.p.Pr 29:8

12 A man who lacks judgment
derides his neighbor,
but a man of
understanding holds his
tongue.

827 Righteous Despised

3848 Understanding, 13:15
3289 Silence (1), 17:28

13 A gossip betrays a
confidence,
but a trustworthy man
keeps a secret.

3307 Gossip, 17:9
3170 Secrets, 20:19

p.p.Pr 19:11

14 For lack of guidance a
nation falls,
but many advisers make
victory sure.

844 Counsel (1), 12:15

848 Counselors, 15:22

587 Surety, 17:18

15 He who puts up security for another will surely suffer,
but whoever refuses to strike hands in pledge is safe.

3877 Wise Women, 12:4

16 A kindhearted woman gains respect,
but ruthless men gain only wealth.

2298 Mercy (2), Hos 12:6

17 A kind man benefits himself,
but a cruel man brings trouble on himself.

2000 Cruelty (1)†
3050 Retribution (2)

18 The wicked man earns deceptive wages,
but he who sows righteousness reaps a sure reward.

3705 Deceit (1)
3424 Spiritual Sowing, Isa 32:20
1364 Reward (1)

19 The truly righteous man attains life,
but he who pursues evil goes to his death.

2148 Life (4), 12:28
3350 Sin Destructive, 18:7
3352 Sin's Penalty, Eze 18:4

20 The LORD detests men of perverse heart
but he delights in those whose ways are blameless.

13 Detestable Things, 12:22
1252 Divine Favor (3)
3737 Uprightness

21 Be sure of this: The wicked will not go unpunished,
but those who are righteous will go free.

3356 No Escape, 16:5

22 Like a gold ring in a pig's snout
is a beautiful woman who shows no discretion.

1576 Seed of Righteous, 14:26
968 Deliverance (1)
48 Jewels (a)
379 Beauty (2), 31:30

23 The desire of the righteous ends only in good,
but the hope of the wicked only in wrath.

982 Spiritual Desire

24 One man gives freely, yet gains even more;
another withholds unduly, but comes to poverty.

1189 Expectation (2), Zec 9:5

25 A generous man will prosper;
he who refreshes others will himself be refreshed.

2116 Beneficence

26 People curse the man who hoards grain,
but blessing crowns him who is willing to sell.

2128 Stinginess (2)
2127 Stinginess (1), 21:13
2796 Poverty (3), 20:13

27 He who seeks good finds goodwill,
but evil comes to him who searches for it.

2118 Benevolence (2), 22:9

28 Whoever trusts in his riches will fall,
but the righteous will thrive like a green leaf.

2882 God's Promises (5), 22:9

29 He who brings trouble on his family will inherit only wind,
and the fool will be servant to the wise.

3222 Selfishness (1), 24:11
p.p.Job 29:13
2513 Good Name

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life,
and he who wins souls is wise.

3050 Retribution (2)
3074 The Wicked (10)

31 If the righteous receive their due on earth,
how much more the ungodly and the sinner!

3185 Trust in Riches, 18:11
3183 False Trusts, 28:26

2155 Unfading Life
p.p.Pr 15:27
p.p.Ecc 5:16
p.p.Pr 14:19

3663 Tree of Life, Eze 47:7
3908 Soul-winners, Da 12:3

3046 Recompense (2), 13:21
3045 Recompense (1)
1353 Judgment by Works

12 Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge,
but he who hates correction is stupid.

1778 Teaching (1), Ecc 12:11
797 Reproof (4), 15:10
2354 Senselessness

2 A good man obtains favor from the LORD,
but the LORD condemns a crafty man.

1250 Divine Favor (1), 18:22
3130 Condemnation (2)
2776 Evil Devices (2)†

3 A man cannot be established through wickedness,
but the righteous cannot be uprooted.

3180 Insecurity
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3176 Security (3)

4 A wife of noble character is her husband's crown,
but a disgraceful wife is like decay in his bones.

3862 Wives, 18:22
3877 Wise Women, 14:1
p.p.Pr 14:30

5 The plans of the righteous are just,
but the advice of the wicked is deceitful.

2356 Wise Thoughts, 21:5
846 Evil Counsel
3705 Deceit (1), 27:6

6 The words of the wicked lie in wait for blood,
but the speech of the upright rescues them.

3909 Evil Works
3386 Snares (1)
3300 Mouth of Righteous

7 Wicked men are overthrown and are no more,
but the house of the righteous stands firm.

3070 The Wicked (6)
3055 Saints (1), 13:21
3174 Security (1)

8 A man is praised according to his wisdom,
but men with warped minds are despised.

791 Divine Commendation
2513 Good Name
2745 Perverseness, 15:4
1686 Dishonor, 14:17

9 Better to be a nobody and yet have a servant
than pretend to be somebody and have no food.

3194 Self-exaltation

2298 Mercy (2)

p.p.Dt 25:4

2002 Cruelty (3)†

57 Agriculture†
569 Industry (a), 13:11

3916 Worldliness (3)

276 Evil Associations (1)
1014 No Understanding, 18:2

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)

3074 The Wicked (10)
3306 Idle Talk
3054 The Righteous, 20:7
970 Deliverance (3)

3297 Wise Words

1353 Judgment by Works

2689 Evil Way, 13:15
1728 Conceit
3219 Self-righteous (1), 16:2
844 Counsel (1), 13:10

3855 Folly (4)

2915 Prudence
659 Charitableness

p.p.Pr 14:5

3856 False Witnesses (1), 19:9
3705 Deceit (1)
3303 Evil Speech (1), 24:2

p.p.Ps 57:4

3297 Wise Words

3701 Truthfulness, Zep 3:13
3175 Security (2), Isa 54:14
3703 Liars

3707 Deceivers
2353 Evil Imagination

3778 Peacemakers, Mt 5:9

3174 Security (1)
3112 Safety, 21:31
2874 Wages of Sin

13 Detestable Things, 21:27
3702 Falsehood, 19:9
566 Honesty

10 A righteous man cares for
the needs of his animal,
but the kindest acts of the
wicked are cruel.

11 He who works his land will
have abundant food,
but he who chases
fantasies lacks
judgment.

12 The wicked desire the
plunder of evil men,
but the root of the
righteous flourishes.

13 An evil man is trapped by
his sinful talk,
but a righteous man
escapes trouble.

14 From the fruit of his lips a
man is filled with good
things
as surely as the work of
his hands rewards him.

15 The way of a fool seems
right to him,
but a wise man listens to
advice.

16 A fool shows his annoyance
at once,
but a prudent man
overlooks an insult.

17 A truthful witness gives
honest testimony,
but a false witness tells
lies.

18 Reckless words pierce like
a sword,
but the tongue of the wise
brings healing.

19 Truthful lips endure
forever,
but a lying tongue lasts
only a moment.

20 There is deceit in the
hearts of those who plot
evil,
but joy for those who
promote peace.

21 No harm befalls the
righteous,
but the wicked have their
fill of trouble.

22 The LORD detests lying lips,
but he delights in men
who are truthful.

23 A prudent man keeps his
knowledge to himself,
but the heart of fools
blurts out folly.

24 Diligent hands will rule,
but laziness ends in slave
labor.

25 An anxious heart weighs a
man down,
but a kind word cheers
him up.

26 A righteous man is cautious
in friendship,[a]
but the way of the wicked
leads them astray.

27 The lazy man does not
roast[b] his game,
but the diligent man prizes
his possessions.

28 In the way of righteousness
there is life;
along that path is
immortality.

13 A wise son heeds his
father's instruction,
but a mocker does not
listen to rebuke.

2 From the fruit of his lips a
man enjoys good things,
but the unfaithful have a
craving for violence.

3 He who guards his lips
guards his life,
but he who speaks rashly
will come to ruin.

4 The sluggard craves and
gets nothing,
but the desires of the
diligent are fully
satisfied.

5 The righteous hate what is
false,
but the wicked bring
shame and disgrace.

6 Righteousness guards the
man of integrity,
but wickedness
overthrows the sinner.

7 One man pretends to be
rich, yet has nothing;
another pretends to be
poor, yet has great
wealth.

2915 Prudence, 13:16

3855 Folly (4), 15:2

564 Diligence
581 Slothfulness

p.p.1Ki 11:28

669 Despondency

3298 Kind Words
1019 Encouragement (1)

3054 The Righteous

2689 Evil Way
3594 Seducers

581 Slothfulness
1733 Hunters†

2148 Life (4), 19:23
2688 Right Paths

942 Hearing (1)
1778 Teaching (1)
3163 Mockers, 14:6
941 Spiritual Deafness
797 Reproof (4)

p.p.Pr 12:14

1341 Sin's Fruit

3289 Silence (1)
3308 Tongue Restrained, 21:23
3306 Idle Talk

3384 Sluggard, 15:19
2796 Poverty (3)
20 Want, 19:15
564 Diligence, 22:29

3343 Sin Despised
1686 Dishonor

1687 Shame
3070 The Wicked (6)

p.p.Pr 11:3

3737 Uprightness
3350 Sin Destructive

2127 Stinginess (1)

2118 Benevolence (2)
3227 Unselfishness
2812 Spiritual Riches (1), Eph 1:18

[a] 26 Or *man is a guide to his neighbor* word is uncertain.

[b] 27 The meaning of the Hebrew for this

8 A man's riches may ransom his life,
but a poor man hears no threat.

9 The light of the righteous shines brightly,
but the lamp of the wicked is snuffed out.

10 Pride only breeds quarrels,
but wisdom is found in those who take advice.

11 Dishonest money dwindles away,
but he who gathers money little by little makes it grow.

12 Hope deferred makes the heart sick,
but a longing fulfilled is a tree of life.

13 He who scorns instruction will pay for it,
but he who respects a command is rewarded.

14 The teaching of the wise is a fountain of life,
turning a man from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding wins favor,
but the way of the unfaithful is hard.[a]

16 Every prudent man acts out of knowledge,
but a fool exposes his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falls into trouble,
but a trustworthy envoy brings healing.

18 He who ignores discipline comes to poverty and shame,
but whoever heeds correction is honored.

19 A longing fulfilled is sweet to the soul,
but fools detest turning from evil.

20 He who walks with the wise grows wise,
but a companion of fools suffers harm.

21 Misfortune pursues the sinner,
but prosperity is the reward of the righteous.

22 A good man leaves an inheritance for his children's children,
but a sinner's wealth is stored up for the righteous.

23 A poor man's field may produce abundant food,
but injustice sweeps it away.

24 He who spares the rod hates his son,
but he who loves him is careful to discipline him.

25 The righteous eat to their hearts' content,
but the stomach of the wicked goes hungry.

14 The wise woman builds her house,
but with her own hands the foolish one tears hers down.

2 He whose walk is upright fears the LORD,
but he whose ways are devious despises him.

3 A fool's talk brings a rod to his back,
but the lips of the wise protect them.

4 Where there are no oxen, the manger is empty,
but from the strength of an ox comes an abundant harvest.

5 A truthful witness does not deceive,
but a false witness pours out lies.

6 The mocker seeks wisdom and finds none,
but knowledge comes easily to the discerning.

7 Stay away from a foolish man,
for you will not find knowledge on his lips.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to give thought to their ways,

[a] 15 Or *unfaithful does not endure*

2170 Light Promised
2178 Darkness (3)
1722 Pride (1), 16:18
3731 Strife (1), 26:21
844 Counsel (1), 15:22
580 Unjust Gain
2809 Riches (5)
569 Industry (a), 20:13
605 Labor (1), 14:23
1018 Discouragement†
p.p.Pr 13:19
2968 Word Despised
990 Destruction (2)
445 Keeping Commandments
3043 Reward (3)
p.p.Pr 16:22
1320 Fountain of Life, 14:27
2148 Life (4)
3848 Understanding, 14:29
2689 Evil Way, 14:12
788 Sin's Misery, Ro 2:9
2915 Prudence, 14:15
3855 Folly (4)
565 Fidelity (1)
p.p.Pr 25:13
2967 Instruction Despised
2796 Poverty (3)
1689 Sin's Shame
795 Reproof (2)
1680 Honor (8), 21:21
p.p.Pr 13:12
p.p.Pr 29:27
3348 Sin Loved
278 Good Company, 1Co 5:11
3847 Wisdom (10)
277 Evil Associations (2), 28:7
3350 Sin Destructive
3046 Recompense (2), Isa 35:4
3055 Saints (1), 14:32
p.p.Ezr 9:12
1753 Earthly Heritage
p.p.Job 27:16; Job 27:17; Ecc 2:26
569 Industry (a)
3091 Rod of Correction, 22:15
1630 Correction, 19:18
3054 The Righteous
1123 Spiritual Fullness
19 Plenty Promised
20 Want
3877 Wise Women, 31:10
p.p.Ru 4:11
3737 Uprightness
3034 Fear God
2745 Perverseness
989 Despisers
3303 Evil Speech (1)
3300 Mouth of Righteous
3297 Wise Words
3701 Truthfulness
3856 False Witnesses (1)
3163 Mockers, 19:29
2026 Knowledge (8), 15:7
3848 Understanding
290 Separation (4)
2918 Forethought

but the folly of fools is
deception.

9 Fools mock at making
amends for sin,
but goodwill is found
among the upright.

10 Each heart knows its own
bitterness,
and no one else can share
its joy.

11 The house of the wicked
will be destroyed,
but the tent of the upright
will flourish.

12 There is a way that seems
right to a man,
but in the end it leads to
death.

13 Even in laughter the heart
may ache,
and joy may end in grief.

14 The faithless will be fully
repaid for their ways,
and the good man
rewarded for his.

15 A simple man believes
anything,
but a prudent man gives
thought to his steps.

16 A wise man fears the LORD
and shuns evil,
but a fool is hotheaded and
reckless.

17 A quick-tempered man does
foolish things,
and a crafty man is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly,
but the prudent are
crowned with
knowledge.

19 Evil men will bow down in
the presence of the
good,
and the wicked at the
gates of the righteous.

20 The poor are shunned even
by their neighbors,
but the rich have many
friends.

21 He who despises his
neighbor sins,
but blessed is he who is
kind to the needy.

22 Do not those who plot evil
go astray?
But those who plan what
is good find[a] love and
faithfulness.

23 All hard work brings a
profit,
but mere talk leads only to
poverty.

24 The wealth of the wise is
their crown,
but the folly of fools yields
folly.

25 A truthful witness saves
lives,
but a false witness is
deceitful.

26 He who fears the LORD has
a secure fortress,
and for his children it will
be a refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a
fountain of life,
turning a man from the
snares of death.

28 A large population is a
king's glory,
but without subjects a
prince is ruined.

29 A patient man has great
understanding,
but a quick-tempered man
displays folly.

30 A heart at peace gives life
to the body,
but envy rots the bones.

31 He who oppresses the poor
shows contempt for
their Maker,
but whoever is kind to the
needy honors God.

32 When calamity comes, the
wicked are brought
down,
but even in death the
righteous have a refuge.

33 Wisdom reposes in the
heart of the discerning
and even among fools she
lets herself be known.[b]

34 Righteousness exalts a
nation,
but sin is a disgrace to any
people.

3852 Folly (1), 15:14

3853 Folly (2), 15:5
2398 Mocking (1)

3054 The Righteous

p.p.Ru 1:20; Gal 6:5

p.p.Gal 6:4

3070 The Wicked (6)
3180 Insecurity
3341 Sin (4), Isa 14:20
3737 Uprightness, 28:6

2689 Evil Way, 15:9
3342 Sin Deceptive
3351 Attractions of Sin, Jas 1:14
3069 The Wicked (5), Ro 6:21
1942 Joy (3), Ecc 2:2

1940 Joy (1), Ecc 2:10
1944 Sorrow, 15:13
993 Backsliding, Isa 1:4
2901 Worldly Fullness

984 Satisfaction (1)

3854 Folly (3), 22:3
887 Credulity, 1Jn 4:1

2915 Prudence, 15:5

3034 Fear God
1798 Warnings (5), Zec 7:10
3189 Self-confidence (2), Jer 48:7

3956 Anger (2), 16:32
1686 Dishonor, 24:24
2775 Evil Devices (1)

3854 Folly (3)
2915 Prudence
1172 Proud Humbled

1174 Humiliation (2)

3054 The Righteous

2804 The Poor (6), 19:7

p.p.Pr 19:4

3338 Sin Defined, 24:9
1937 Happiness (1), 16:20
2298 Mercy (2)
2802 The Poor (4), 19:17

2775 Evil Devices (1), 16:30

3058 Saints (4)
2299 Mercy (3)

605 Labor (1), Ecc 9:10

3306 Idle Talk, 29:11
2796 Poverty (3)

2808 Riches (4)
3842 Wisdom (5)

3852 Folly (1)

3701 Truthfulness

3856 False Witnesses (1)

3034 Fear God
3806 God Our Strength
1576 Seed of Righteous, 20:7
370 Divine Protector (e), 18:10

1320 Fountain of Life, Jer 2:13
2148 Life (4)
2163 Spiritual Death
p.p.1Ki 4:20
p.p.Ps 105:12

3956 Anger (2)
3569 Self-control (1)
2691 Patience (1)
3848 Understanding, 17:27
2919 Rashness (1)

1544 Renewed Heart

1137 Envy (1), 23:17
p.p.Hab 3:16
2005 Oppression (1), 22:16
2803 The Poor (5)

p.p.Mt 25:40
2298 Mercy (2)

3070 The Wicked (6)

2160 Death (4), Lk 16:22
3055 Saints (1), 15:6
1692 Eternal Hope, Ac 24:15
3840 True Wisdom
3848 Understanding
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3855 Folly (4)

2527 Civil Righteousness, 16:12
1809 Israel Exalted
967 Degradation

[a] 22 Or *show* [b] 33 Hebrew; Septuagint and Syriac / *but in the heart of fools she is not known*

2535 King's Favor

2539 King's Wrath

3298 Kind Words, 25:15
p.p.Jdg 8:1-3
2275 Forbearance (2)
3296 Evil Words, 29:20

3297 Wise Words

3306 Idle Talk
3855 Folly (4), 18:2

507 Divine Vision

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2645 Omnipresence, Isa 66:1

3300 Mouth of Righteous

2745 Perverseness, 28:6

1657 Dishonoring Parents
3853 Folly (2), 18:6
795 Reproof (2), 17:10

2915 Prudence, 18:15

2808 Riches (4)
3055 Saints (1), 21:15
580 Unjust Gain

2874 Wages of Sin

3297 Wise Words
2026 Knowledge (8), 24:4
p.p.Pr 14:7

13 Detestable Things
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Isa 1:11
2819 Answers Promised

3349 Sin Hateful
2689 Evil Way, Isa 59:8

2206 God's Love
1017 Discipleship (3)
3080 Righteousness (4)
3091 Rod of Correction
1273 Estrangement (2)
797 Reproof (4), 29:1
2163 Spiritual Death

1559 Hell (Sheol), 15:24
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3850 Omniscience (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3), Jer 20:12

3163 Mockers
797 Reproof (4)
2967 Instruction Despised

35 A king delights in a wise servant,
but a shameful servant incurs his wrath.

15 A gentle answer turns away wrath,
but a harsh word stirs up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise commends knowledge,
but the mouth of the fool gushes folly.

3 The eyes of the LORD are everywhere,
keeping watch on the wicked and the good.

4 The tongue that brings healing is a tree of life,
but a deceitful tongue crushes the spirit.

5 A fool spurns his father's discipline,
but whoever heeds correction shows prudence.

6 The house of the righteous contains great treasure,
but the income of the wicked brings them trouble.

7 The lips of the wise spread knowledge;
not so the hearts of fools.

8 The LORD detests the sacrifice of the wicked,
but the prayer of the upright pleases him.

9 The LORD detests the way of the wicked
but he loves those who pursue righteousness.

10 Stern discipline awaits him who leaves the path;
he who hates correction will die.

11 Death and Destruction[a] lie open before the LORD—
how much more the hearts of men!

12 A mocker resents correction;
he will not consult the wise.

13 A happy heart makes the face cheerful,
but heartache crushes the spirit.

14 The discerning heart seeks knowledge,
but the mouth of a fool feeds on folly.

15 All the days of the oppressed are wretched,
but the cheerful heart has a continual feast.

16 Better a little with the fear of the LORD
than great wealth with turmoil.

17 Better a meal of vegetables where there is love
than a fattened calf with hatred.

18 A hot-tempered man stirs up dissension,
but a patient man calms a quarrel.

19 The way of the sluggard is blocked with thorns,
but the path of the upright is a highway.

20 A wise son brings joy to his father,
but a foolish man despises his mother.

21 Folly delights a man who lacks judgment,
but a man of understanding keeps a straight course.

22 Plans fail for lack of counsel,
but with many advisers they succeed.

23 A man finds joy in giving an apt reply—
and how good is a timely word!

24 The path of life leads upward for the wise
to keep him from going down to the grave.[b]

25 The LORD tears down the proud man's house
but he keeps the widow's boundaries intact.

668 Cheerfulness, 17:22

1944 Sorrow, Isa 53:3
669 Despondency
1018 Discouragement

3848 Understanding
2022 Knowledge (3), 23:23
3853 Folly (2)
3852 Folly (1), 18:13

p.p.Ge 47:9

1941 Joy (2)

829 Contentment, Lk 3:14
3034 Fear God
p.p.Ecc 4:6

3021 Worldly Care (1)

p.p.Pr 17:1
2200 Brotherly Love (1)

2210 Hatred (1), 1Jn 2:9

3956 Anger (2)
3735 Contentiousness, 17:19
2691 Patience (1)
3777 Peaceableness

3384 Sluggard, 19:24
1556 Hedges, Isa 5:5
3794 Right Way
1563 Spiritual Highway

1640 Parental Joy, 23:24

3971 Filial Honor (1)
1657 Dishonoring Parents, 30:11

3852 Folly (1)
3854 Folly (3)

3765 Walking in Truth

844 Counsel (1), 20:18
848 Counselors, 24:6

p.p.Pr 12:14
3297 Wise Words, 16:24
p.p.Pr 25:11; Isa 50:4

3794 Right Way
3346 Forsake Sin
990 Destruction (2)
1559 Hell (Sheol), 23:14

1172 Proud Humbled
1170 Abasement (1), 29:23
3830 Widows, Orphans (2), Jer 49:11

[a] 11 Hebrew *Sheol and Abaddon* [b] 24 Hebrew *Sheol*

3349 Sin Hateful
2352 Evil Thoughts, 23:7
3297 Wise Words

2131 Greed (1), Ecc 5:10
2133 Greed (3), 21:26
2548 Bribery (1)

1544 Renewed Heart
p.p.1Pe 3:15
3303 Evil Speech (1)

3353 Sin Separates

2821 Prayer (6), Mic 7:7
3058 Saints (4)

3624 Good Tidings (2)

2964 Teachableness (3)
942 Hearing (1), Ecc 5:1

989 Despisers
2967 Instruction Despised
795 Reproof (2)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

3034 Fear God
3840 True Wisdom
1714 Humility (1)

2774 Men's Plans
1775 Inspiration (2)
3219 Self-righteous (1), 20:6
335 Divine Balances, Isa 40:12
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
1214 Trust (1)
p.p.Pr 3:6

3175 Security (2)

884 Creator (1)
2861 Predestination, Ac 4:28
p.p.Ro 11:36

p.p.Job 21:30
13 Detestable Things
1722 Pride (1)

3356 No Escape, 19:5

[26]The LORD detests the
thoughts of the wicked,
but those of the pure are
pleasing to him.

[27]A greedy man brings
trouble to his family,
but he who hates bribes
will live.

[28]The heart of the righteous
weighs its answers,
but the mouth of the
wicked gushes evil.

[29]The LORD is far from the
wicked
but he hears the prayer of
the righteous.

[30]A cheerful look brings joy
to the heart,
and good news gives
health to the bones.

[31]He who listens to a
life-giving rebuke
will be at home among the
wise.

[32]He who ignores discipline
despises himself,
but whoever heeds
correction gains
understanding.

[33]The fear of the LORD
teaches a man wisdom,[a]
and humility comes before
honor.

16 To man belong the
plans of the heart,
but from the LORD comes
the reply of the tongue.

[2]All a man's ways seem
innocent to him,
but motives are weighed
by the LORD.

[3]Commit to the LORD
whatever you do,
and your plans will
succeed.

[4]The LORD works out
everything for his own
ends—
even the wicked for a day
of disaster.

[5]The LORD detests all the
proud of heart.
Be sure of this: They will
not go unpunished.

[6]Through love and
faithfulness sin is atoned
for;
through the fear of the
LORD a man avoids evil.

[7]When a man's ways are
pleasing to the LORD,
he makes even his enemies
live at peace with him.

[8]Better a little with
righteousness
than much gain with
injustice.

[9]In his heart a man plans his
course,
but the LORD determines
his steps.

[10]The lips of a king speak as
an oracle,
and his mouth should not
betray justice.

[11]Honest scales and balances
are from the LORD;
all the weights in the bag
are of his making.

[12]Kings detest wrongdoing,
for a throne is established
through righteousness.

[13]Kings take pleasure in
honest lips;
they value a man who
speaks the truth.

[14]A king's wrath is a
messenger of death,
but a wise man will
appease it.

[15]When a king's face
brightens, it means life;
his favor is like a rain
cloud in spring.

[16]How much better to get
wisdom than gold,
to choose understanding
rather than silver!

[17]The highway of the upright
avoids evil;
he who guards his way
guards his life.

[18]Pride goes before
destruction,
a haughty spirit before a
fall.

[19]Better to be lowly in spirit

962 Spir. Cleansing (2)

3080 Righteousness (4)
3034 Fear God
3346 Forsake Sin

1253 Pleasing God, Mt 3:17
1250 Divine Favor (1)

364 Divine Protection (1)
3013 Peace (2)
p.p.Pr 15:16

580 Unjust Gain, 21:6

2774 Men's Plans
p.p.Jer 10:23
3416 Divine Control
3060 Saints (6)†

p.p.1Ki 3:28

567 Honest Weights, 20:10
335 Divine Balances

1975 Divine Justice, Isa 45:21

2541 Rulers' Duty, 20:28

2527 Civil Righteousness, 25:5
2542 Rulers Warned
3701 Truthfulness
p.p.Pr 14:35

2539 King's Wrath, 19:12

3777 Peaceableness

2535 King's Favor, 19:12

3842 Wisdom (5)
1432 Gold (2)
3848 Understanding
3319 Silver (5), Jer 6:30

1563 Spiritual Highway, Isa 35:8
1798 Warnings (5)
812 Conduct (5)

1722 Pride (1), 21:4
1172 Proud Humbled
1170 Abasement (1)

1714 Humility (1), 22:4

[a]33 Or *Wisdom teaches the fear of the* LORD

p.p.Ex 15:9

2916 Discretion (1)

1937 Happiness (1), 28:14
1214 Trust (1)

2915 Prudence

3848 Understanding
1320 Fountain of Life

2702 Pearls Before Swine, 23:9

1544 Renewed Heart

p.p.Mt 12:35; Mt 15:18

3297 Wise Words, 25:11

2689 Evil Way
p.p.Isa 44:20
3342 Sin Deceptive
3069 The Wicked (5)
2163 Spiritual Death

3198 Appetite, 18:20

3084 Ungodliness
2377 Mischief
3303 Evil Speech (1)

3422 Evil Sowing, 22:8
3735 Contentiousness
3309 Evil Whispering, 26:22
33 Busybodies

3593 Enticers, 28:10

1749 Evil Influences
2689 Evil Way

2775 Evil Devices (1), 24:8

2194 Gray Hair, 20:29
2191 Old Age, 20:29

3956 Anger (2), 19:11

3569 Self-control (1), 25:28

and among the oppressed
than to share plunder with the proud.

20 Whoever gives heed to instruction prospers,
and blessed is he who trusts in the LORD.

21 The wise in heart are called discerning,
and pleasant words promote instruction. [a]

22 Understanding is a fountain of life to those who have it,
but folly brings punishment to fools.

23 A wise man's heart guides his mouth,
and his lips promote instruction. [b]

24 Pleasant words are a honeycomb,
sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.

25 There is a way that seems right to a man,
but in the end it leads to death.

26 The laborer's appetite works for him;
his hunger drives him on.

27 A scoundrel plots evil,
and his speech is like a scorching fire.

28 A perverse man stirs up dissension,
and a gossip separates close friends.

29 A violent man entices his neighbor
and leads him down a path that is not good.

30 He who winks with his eye is plotting perversity;
he who purses his lips is bent on evil.

31 Gray hair is a crown of splendor;
it is attained by a righteous life.

32 Better a patient man than a warrior,
a man who controls his temper than one who takes a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap,
but its every decision is from the LORD.

17 Better a dry crust with peace and quiet
than a house full of feasting, [c] with strife.

2 A wise servant will rule over a disgraceful son,
and will share the inheritance as one of the brothers.

3 The crucible for silver and the furnace for gold,
but the LORD tests the heart.

4 A wicked man listens to evil lips;
a liar pays attention to a malicious tongue.

5 He who mocks the poor shows contempt for their Maker;
whoever gloats over disaster will not go unpunished.

6 Children's children are a crown to the aged,
and parents are the pride of their children.

7 Arrogant [d] lips are unsuited to a fool—
how much worse lying lips to a ruler!

8 A bribe is a charm to the one who gives it;
wherever he turns, he succeeds.

9 He who covers over an offense promotes love,
but whoever repeats the matter separates close friends.

10 A rebuke impresses a man of discernment
more than a hundred lashes a fool.

11 An evil man is bent only on rebellion;
a merciless official will be sent against him.

2691 Patience (1)

648 Casting Lots (1), 18:18
2199 Casting Lots (2), 18:18

2935 Quietness (2), Ecc 4:6

3732 Strife Forbidden

603 Employees (1), 25:13

p.p.Pr 10:5

p.p.Pr 27:21; Mal 3:3
2149 Life Tested
2032 Hearts Searched (2)

887 Credulity
3703 Liars

2393 Mocking (1), 30:17
2803 The Poor (5), 30:14

1935 Rejoicing (4), 24:17

1644 Children (2), Mt 19:14

3971 Filial Honor (1)

p.p.Pr 24:7
3702 Falsehood

2843 Precious Stones, Da 11:38

659 Charitableness, Mt 7:3
3307 Gossip, 18:8
33 Busybodies

795 Reproof (2), 25:12

1009 Dullness (1)

3231 Rebellion (1)

[a] 21 Or *words make a man persuasive* [b] 23 Or *mouth / and makes his lips persuasive* [c] 1 Hebrew *sacrifices* [d] 7 Or *Eloquent*

153 Bears, 28:15
3852 Folly (1)
1460 Evil for Good, Jer 18:20
1458 Ingratitude (1) p.p.2Sa 12:10
3732 Strife Forbidden, 20:3
2670 Palliation of Sin, 24:24
3313 Slander (4)
13 Detestable Things
2815 Spiritual Activity
2967 Instruction Despised
1322 Friendship (1), 18:24
1324 Friendship (3)
1014 No Understanding
587 Surety, 20:16
3348 Sin Loved
3735 Contentiousness, 18:6
3194 Self-exaltation, 25:6
1333 Perverse Ones
2873 Sin Unprofitable
2745 Perverseness
1641 Parental Sorrow, 17:25
1941 Joy (2), Ecc 9:7
668 Cheerfulness, Jn 16:33
1529 Medicine, Jer 8:22
669 Despondency
2548 Bribery (1), Isa 1:23
1982 Injustice (2)
3848 Understanding
3840 True Wisdom p.p.Ecc 2:14
1641 Parental Sorrow, 19:13

12 Better to meet a bear
robbed of her cubs
than a fool in his folly.

13 If a man pays back evil for
good,
evil will never leave his
house.

14 Starting a quarrel is like
breaching a dam;
so drop the matter before
a dispute breaks out.

15 Acquitting the guilty and
condemning the
innocent—
the LORD detests them
both.

16 Of what use is money in the
hand of a fool,
since he has no desire to
get wisdom?

17 A friend loves at all times,
and a brother is born for
adversity.

18 A man lacking in judgment
strikes hands in pledge
and puts up security for
his neighbor.

19 He who loves a quarrel
loves sin;
he who builds a high gate
invites destruction.

20 A man of perverse heart
does not prosper;
he whose tongue is
deceitful falls into
trouble.

21 To have a fool for a son
brings grief;
there is no joy for the
father of a fool.

22 A cheerful heart is good
medicine,
but a crushed spirit dries
up the bones.

23 A wicked man accepts a
bribe in secret
to pervert the course of
justice.

24 A discerning man keeps
wisdom in view,
but a fool's eyes wander to
the ends of the earth.

25 A foolish son brings grief to
his father
and bitterness to the one
who bore him.

26 It is not good to punish an
innocent man,
or to flog officials for their
integrity.

27 A man of knowledge uses
words with restraint,
and a man of
understanding is
even-tempered.

28 Even a fool is thought wise
if he keeps silent,
and discerning if he holds
his tongue.

18 An unfriendly man
pursues selfish ends;
he defies all sound
judgment.

2 A fool finds no pleasure in
understanding
but delights in airing his
own opinions.

3 When wickedness comes, so
does contempt,
and with shame comes
disgrace.

4 The words of a man's
mouth are deep waters,
but the fountain of wisdom
is a bubbling brook.

5 It is not good to be partial
to the wicked
or to deprive the innocent
of justice.

6 A fool's lips bring him
strife,
and his mouth invites a
beating.

7 A fool's mouth is his
undoing,
and his lips are a snare to
his soul.

8 The words of a gossip are
like choice morsels;
they go down to a man's
inmost parts.

9 One who is slack in his
work
is brother to one who
destroys.

10 The name of the LORD is a
strong tower;
the righteous run to it and
are safe.

11 The wealth of the rich is
their fortified city;

1982 Injustice (2)
2526 Honor Rulers
3308 Tongue Restrained
3295 Speech, Mt 5:37
3848 Understanding, 2Ti 2:7
3569 Self-control (1)
3289 Silence (1), La 3:28
1014 No Understanding, 24:30
3855 Folly (4), Ecc 5:3
827 Righteous Despised
p.p.Pr 20:5; Pr 10:11
1984 Partiality
1982 Injustice (2)
3853 Folly (2), 20:3
3735 Contentiousness, 26:21
p.p.Pr 19:29
p.p.Lk 19:22
3350 Sin Destructive, Isa 3:9
3074 The Wicked (10)
3307 Gossip, 20:19
3296 Evil Words
3384 Sluggard
581 Slothfulness, 19:15
3203 Prodigality, 21:20
2514 Name of the Lord, Isa 50:10
370 Divine Protector (e), Isa 25:4
3174 Security (1)
3185 Trust in Riches, Mk 10:24

they imagine it an
unscalable wall.

3183 False Trusts

1728 Conceit
1729 Haughtiness
1714 Humility (1)

12 Before his downfall a man's
heart is proud,
but humility comes before
honor.

p.p.Jn 7:51

13 He who answers before
listening—
that is his folly and his
shame.

3852 Folly (1), 26:11

p.p.Pr 17:22

14 A man's spirit sustains him
in sickness,
but a crushed spirit who
can bear?

p.p.Pr 15:13

2915 Prudence, 22:3

15 The heart of the discerning
acquires knowledge;
the ears of the wise seek it
out.

2964 Teachableness (3), 20:12
2026 Knowledge (8)

16 A gift opens the way for
the giver
and ushers him into the
presence of the great.

p.p.1Sa 25:27

1683 Great Men, 25:6

17 The first to present his case
seems right,
till another comes forward
and questions him.

18 Casting the lot settles
disputes
and keeps strong
opponents apart.

648 Casting Lots (1), Jnh 1:7
2199 Casting Lots (2), Jnh 1:7

19 An offended brother is
more unyielding than a
fortified city,
and disputes are like the
barred gates of a
citadel.

1566 Offenses

3733 Strife (4), 19:13

20 From the fruit of his mouth
a man's stomach is
filled;
with the harvest from his
lips he is satisfied.

3198 Appetite, 23:2

21 The tongue has the power
of life and death,
and those who love it will
eat its fruit.

p.p.Pr 13:3; Mt 12:37

22 He who finds a wife finds
what is good
and receives favor from
the LORD.

3862 Wives, 19:14
1620 Marriage (1), Jer 29:6
1250 Divine Favor (1), Lk 1:30

23 A poor man pleads for
mercy,
but a rich man answers
harshly.

p.p.Jas 2:6

861 Discourtesy, Lk 7:44

24 A man of many companions
may come to ruin,
but there is a friend who
sticks closer than a
brother.

1322 Friendship (1), 27:10

1326 Christ's Friendship
1324 Friendship (3)

19 Better a poor man
whose walk is
blameless
than a fool whose lips are
perverse.

p.p.Pr 28:6
572 Integrity (a), 20:7

2745 Perverseness

2 It is not good to have zeal
without knowledge,
nor to be hasty and miss
the way.

2036 Ignorance (1)
2022 Knowledge (3)
2919 Rashness (1), 21:5
31 Evil Activity

3 A man's own folly ruins his
life,
yet his heart rages against
the LORD.

3852 Folly (1)

831 Murmuring (1), Isa 29:24

4 Wealth brings many
friends,
but a poor man's friend
deserts him.

p.p.Jas 2:2

2804 The Poor (6)

5 A false witness will not go
unpunished,
and he who pours out lies
will not go free.

3856 False Witnesses (1)

3703 Liars, 19:9
3356 No Escape, Jer 11:11

6 Many curry favor with a
ruler,
and everyone is the friend
of a man who gives
gifts.

2535 King's Favor

p.p.Pr 18:16; Pr 21:14

2125 Presents

7 A poor man is shunned by
all his relatives—
how much more do his
friends avoid him!
Though he pursues them
with pleading,
they are nowhere to be
found. [a]

2804 The Poor (6), Ecc 9:16

1329 Friendless
p.p.Pr 18:23

8 He who gets wisdom loves
his own soul;
he who cherishes
understanding prospers.

3842 Wisdom (5)

3848 Understanding

9 A false witness will not go
unpunished,
and he who pours out lies
will perish.

3856 False Witnesses (1), 24:28
3703 Liars, Isa 44:25
3702 Falsehood, 21:6

10 It is not fitting for a fool to
live in luxury—
how much worse for a
slave to rule over
princes!

1169 Promotion (2), 30:22

11 A man's wisdom gives him
patience;

2916 Discretion (1)
3569 Self-control (1)
3956 Anger (2), 22:24

[a] 7 The meaning of the Hebrew for this sentence is uncertain.

it is to his glory to overlook an offense.

1315 Forgiveness (2)

2539 King's Wrath, 20:2
2535 King's Favor, 29:26

12 A king's rage is like the roar of a lion,
but his favor is like dew on the grass.

1641 Parental Sorrow, 19:26
3733 Strife (4), 21:9

13 A foolish son is his father's ruin,
and a quarrelsome wife is like a constant dripping.

p.p.2Co 12:14

14 Houses and wealth are inherited from parents,

3862 Wives, 31:11

but a prudent wife is from the LORD.

581 Slothfulness, 22:13
3377 Sleep (2), 20:13
20 Want, 20:4
2796 Poverty (3)

15 Laziness brings on deep sleep,
and the shiftless man goes hungry.

445 Keeping Commandments

16 He who obeys instructions guards his life,

989 Despisers

but he who is contemptuous of his ways will die.

2802 The Poor (4), 28:27
2118 Benevolence (2)
3046 Recompense (2)

17 He who is kind to the poor lends to the LORD,
and he will reward him for what he has done.

1630 Correction, 22:15

18 Discipline your son, for in that there is hope;
do not be a willing party to his death.

3953 Man's Wrath

19 A hot-tempered man must pay the penalty;
if you rescue him, you will have to do it again.

942 Hearing (1)
844 Counsel (1)
1778 Teaching (1)

20 Listen to advice and accept instruction,
and in the end you will be wise.

3840 True Wisdom

2774 Men's Plans, Jer 22:13

21 Many are the plans in a man's heart,

2482 Divine Counsels, Isa 14:27

but it is the LORD's purpose that prevails.

22 What a man desires is unfailing love[a];
better to be poor than a liar.

1998 Kindness (1)
2795 Poverty (2)
3703 Liars

3034 Fear God
2148 Life (4), Eze 20:11
984 Satisfaction (1)
3187 Carnal Security

23 The fear of the LORD leads to life:
Then one rests content,
untouched by trouble.

3384 Sluggard, 20:4

24 The sluggard buries his hand in the dish;
he will not even bring it back to his mouth!

25 Flog a mocker, and the simple will learn prudence;
rebuke a discerning man, and he will gain knowledge.

3163 Mockers
3854 Folly (3)
795 Reproof (2)

26 He who robs his father and drives out his mother
is a son who brings shame and disgrace.

1647 Children (5), 28:24
1657 Dishonoring Parents
1641 Parental Sorrow, 28:7

27 Stop listening to instruction, my son,
and you will stray from the words of knowledge.

1028 False Doctrine
p.p.Pr 10:17

28 A corrupt witness mocks at justice,
and the mouth of the wicked gulps down evil.

3856 False Witnesses (1)
1756 Iniquity

29 Penalties are prepared for mockers,
and beatings for the backs of fools.

3047 Punishment (1)
3163 Mockers, 22:10
3091 Rod of Correction

20 Wine is a mocker and beer a brawler;
whoever is led astray by them is not wise.

3575 Wine (1), 21:17
3571 Drunkenness (1), 23:20
3342 Sin Deceptive

2 A king's wrath is like the roar of a lion;
he who angers him forfeits his life.

2539 King's Wrath, Ecc 10:4

3 It is to a man's honor to avoid strife,

3732 Strife Forbidden, 25:8
3853 Folly (2), 28:26
33 Busybodies

but every fool is quick to quarrel.

4 A sluggard does not plow in season;
so at harvest time he looks but finds nothing.

3384 Sluggard, 21:25
2796 Poverty (3)
389 Begging (1)†
20 Want†

5 The purposes of a man's heart are deep waters,
but a man of understanding draws them out.

844 Counsel (1)
p.p.Pr 18:4
3848 Understanding

6 Many a man claims to have unfailing love,
but a faithful man who can find?

3219 Self-righteous (1), 21:2
565 Fidelity (1)
p.p.Lk 18:8

7 The righteous man leads a blameless life;
blessed are his children after him.

3054 The Righteous, Isa 3:10
572 Integrity (a)†
1576 Seed of Righteous†

[a] 22 Or *A man's greed is his shame*

p.p.Pr 16:10

3215 Self-justif. (1), Ecc 7:20
3340 Sin Universal, Ecc 7:20

567 Honest Weights, Eze 45:10
576 Dishonesty (a), 20:14
13 Detestable Things

1645 Children (3), 23:22

p.p.Mt 7:16

2964 Teachableness (3), 25:12
509 Spiritual Vision
885 Creator (2)

3377 Sleep (2), 23:21
2796 Poverty (3), 21:17
569 Industry (a), 31:13

576 Dishonesty (a), 21:6
580 Unjust Gain
560 Trading, Eze 17:4

1730 Boasting, 25:14

1432 Gold (2)

3297 Wise Words

587 Surety, 22:26

3706 Deceit (2), Isa 28:15

3342 Sin Deceptive

844 Counsel (1)†

p.p.Lk 14:31

3307 Gossip, 26:20
3170 Secrets, 25:9
290 Separation (4)
792 Flattery (1), 24:24

478 Cursing (3), 30:11
1657 Dishonoring Parents
3971 Filial Honor (1), 30:17

8When a king sits on his
throne to judge,
he winnows out all evil
with his eyes.

9Who can say, "I have kept
my heart pure;
I am clean and without
sin"?

10Differing weights and
differing measures—
the LORD detests them
both.

11Even a child is known by
his actions,
by whether his conduct is
pure and right.

12Ears that hear and eyes
that see—
the LORD has made them
both.

13Do not love sleep or you
will grow poor;
stay awake and you will
have food to spare.

14"It's no good, it's no good!"
says the buyer;
then off he goes and
boasts about his
purchase.

15Gold there is, and rubies in
abundance,
but lips that speak
knowledge are a rare
jewel.

16Take the garment of one
who puts up security for
a stranger;
hold it in pledge if he does
it for a wayward
woman.

17Food gained by fraud tastes
sweet to a man,
but he ends up with a
mouth full of gravel.

18Make plans by seeking
advice;
if you wage war, obtain
guidance.

19A gossip betrays a
confidence;
so avoid a man who talks
too much.

20If a man curses his father
or mother,
his lamp will be snuffed
out in pitch darkness.

21An inheritance quickly
gained at the beginning
will not be blessed at the
end.

22Do not say, "I'll pay you
back for this wrong!"
Wait for the LORD, and he
will deliver you.

23The LORD detests differing
weights,
and dishonest scales do
not please him.

24A man's steps are directed
by the LORD.
How then can anyone
understand his own
way?

25It is a trap for a man to
dedicate something
rashly
and only later to consider
his vows.

26A wise king winnows out
the wicked;
he drives the threshing
wheel over them.

27The lamp of the LORD
searches the spirit of a
man[a];
it searches out his inmost
being.

28Love and faithfulness keep
a king safe;
through love his throne is
made secure.

29The glory of young men is
their strength,
gray hair the splendor of
the old.

30Blows and wounds cleanse
away evil,
and beatings purge the
inmost being.

21 The king's heart is in
the hand of the LORD;
he directs it like a
watercourse wherever
he pleases.

2All a man's ways seem
right to him,
but the LORD weighs the
heart.

[a]27 Or *The spirit of man is the* LORD*'s lamp*

2178 Darkness (3), Mt 8:12
p.p.Pr 28:20

2811 Accumulation

2279 Retaliation (1), 24:29
3762 Waiting on God, Isa 8:17
3122 Salvation (7)

576 Dishonesty (a)
p.p.Pr 20:10

1469 Divine Leader, Isa 63:14
p.p.Pr 16:9; Jer 10:23
2036 Ignorance (1)

3592 Worldly Snares, 22:25
3038 Sacrilege (1)

883 Vows (2)

1810 Israel Victorious

636 Lamp, Mt 5:15
2242 Spirit of Man, Ecc 3:21

2298 Mercy (2)

2541 Rulers' Duty, 29:4

3964 Young Men (1)
3468 Strength†
2194 Gray Hair, Hos 7:9
2191 Old Age, Ecc 12:1

497 Affliction (9)

1630 Correction

3415 Sovereignty of God
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3416 Divine Control, Isa 37:29

3219 Self-righteous (1), 30:12

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3080 Righteousness (4)
1976 Justice (2), Isa 56:1

3108 Sacrifices (2)

1729 Haughtiness
1722 Pride (1), Hos 7:10

3338 Sin Defined

2356 Wise Thoughts, Ro 12:3
564 Diligence
2919 Rashness (1), 29:20
2796 Poverty (3)

580 Unjust Gain, 22:16
3702 Falsehood, Col 3:9
576 Dishonesty (a), Jer 17:11
1120 Emptiness (A)

2547 Violence
3350 Sin Destructive

1982 Injustice (2)

1333 Perverse Ones
3337 Crookedness

3079 Righteousness (3)

3733 Strife (4), 21:19

981 Evil Desire, 30:15

p.p.Pr 14:21

3163 Mockers
3854 Folly (3)
2962 Teachableness (1)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1007 Discernment (A)

3069 The Wicked (5)

3180 Insecurity

1086 Neglect of Mercy, Eze 34:4
2127 Stinginess (1), 28:27
2801 The Poor (3), 29:14
2820 Prayer (5), 28:9

p.p.Ge 32:20; Pr 18:16

1977 Justice (3)

3055 Saints (1), Ro 2:9
990 Destruction (2)
1161 Evildoers (1)

3 To do what is right and just
is more acceptable to the
LORD than sacrifice.

4 Haughty eyes and a proud heart,
the lamp of the wicked,
are sin!

5 The plans of the diligent
lead to profit
as surely as haste leads to poverty.

6 A fortune made by a lying tongue
is a fleeting vapor and a deadly snare.[a]

7 The violence of the wicked
will drag them away,
for they refuse to do what is right.

8 The way of the guilty is devious,
but the conduct of the innocent is upright.

9 Better to live on a corner of the roof
than share a house with a quarrelsome wife.

10 The wicked man craves evil;
his neighbor gets no mercy from him.

11 When a mocker is punished,
the simple gain wisdom;
when a wise man is instructed, he gets knowledge.

12 The Righteous One[b] takes note of the house of the wicked
and brings the wicked to ruin.

13 If a man shuts his ears to the cry of the poor,
he too will cry out and not be answered.

14 A gift given in secret soothes anger,
and a bribe concealed in the cloak pacifies great wrath.

15 When justice is done, it brings joy to the righteous
but terror to evildoers.

16 A man who strays from the path of understanding
comes to rest in the company of the dead.

17 He who loves pleasure will become poor;
whoever loves wine and oil will never be rich.

18 The wicked become a ransom for the righteous,
and the unfaithful for the upright.

19 Better to live in a desert than with a quarrelsome and ill-tempered wife.

20 In the house of the wise are stores of choice food and oil,
but a foolish man devours all he has.

21 He who pursues righteousness and love
finds life, prosperity[c] and honor.

22 A wise man attacks the city of the mighty
and pulls down the stronghold in which they trust.

23 He who guards his mouth and his tongue
keeps himself from calamity.

24 The proud and arrogant man—"Mocker" is his name;
he behaves with overweening pride.

25 The sluggard's craving will be the death of him,
because his hands refuse to work.
26 All day long he craves for more,
but the righteous give without sparing.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is detestable—
how much more so when brought with evil intent!

28 A false witness will perish,
and whoever listens to him

1273 Estrangement (2), 27:8
1272 Estrangement (1)

2164 Dead in Sin, Mt 8:22

3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), Isa 22:13

3575 Wine (1), 23:31
3567 Temperance, 23:1
2796 Poverty (3), 23:21

p.p.Isa 43:3

3733 Strife (4), 27:15
3879 Contentious Women

p.p.Ps 112:3
2900 Prosperity (4)
1334 Frugality, Jn 6:12
3203 Prodigality, Am 6:6

1017 Discipleship (3)
3080 Righteousness (4)
2148 Life (4)
1680 Honor (8), 22:4

3846 Wisdom (9)
357 Invincibility
1170 Abasement (1)

3289 Silence (1)
3308 Tongue Restrained, Jas 1:26

3163 Mockers

1727 Arrogance

3384 Sluggard, 26:16

581 Slothfulness

2133 Greed (3), Isa 56:11
2116 Beneficence
2115 Liberality

2635 Unaccept. Offerings
13 Detestable Things, 28:9

2995 Hypocrisy (2)

3856 False Witnesses (1)

[a]6 Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Vulgate; most Hebrew manuscripts *vapor for those who seek death* [b]12 Or *The righteous man* [c]21 Or *righteousness*

p.p.Pr 12:19

2716 Hardness (1)
384 Marks of Sin, Isa 3:9

p.p.Ac 5:39; 2Co 13:8

3067 The Wicked (3)

172 Horses

3112 Safety, Isa 32:18
3806 God Our Strength

2513 Good Name, Ecc 7:1

1254 Human Favor
1432 Gold (2)

2238 Man's Equality, Mt 23:8
3393 Brotherhood, Mal 2:10
885 Creator (2)

2915 Prudence, Hos 14:9
2918 Forethought, 24:27

3854 Folly (3), Hos 7:11
p.p.Isa 26:20

1714 Humility (1), 29:23
3034 Fear God

1680 Honor (8), Ro 2:10
2148 Life (4)

3674 Cedars of Lebanon
3074 The Wicked (10), 26:27
788 Sin's Misery

1629 Parental Duty, Isa 38:19
1631 Instruction (3), Isa 28:9

p.p.Pr 18:23

582 Borrowing, Mt 5:42

3422 Evil Sowing, Hos 8:7
3423 Sin's Harvest
1120 Emptiness (A)
p.p.Ps 125:3

2118 Benevolence (2), Isa 32:8
2882 God's Promises (5), 28:27
2126 Generosity

3163 Mockers, 29:8
3731 Strife (1)

will be destroyed
forever.[a]

29 A wicked man puts up a
bold front,
but an upright man gives
thought to his ways.

30 There is no wisdom, no
insight, no plan
that can succeed against
the LORD.

31 The horse is made ready for
the day of battle,
but victory rests with the
LORD.

22 A good name is more
desirable than great
riches;
to be esteemed is better
than silver or gold.

2 Rich and poor have this in
common:
The LORD is the Maker of
them all.

3 A prudent man sees danger
and takes refuge,
but the simple keep going
and suffer for it.

4 Humility and the fear of the
LORD
bring wealth and honor
and life.

5 In the paths of the wicked
lie thorns and snares,
but he who guards his soul
stays far from them.

6 Train[b] a child in the way
he should go,
and when he is old he will
not turn from it.

7 The rich rule over the poor,
and the borrower is
servant to the lender.

8 He who sows wickedness
reaps trouble,
and the rod of his fury will
be destroyed.

9 A generous man will
himself be blessed,
for he shares his food with
the poor.

10 Drive out the mocker, and
out goes strife;
quarrels and insults are
ended.

11 He who loves a pure heart
and whose speech is
gracious
will have the king for his
friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD keep
watch over knowledge,
but he frustrates the
words of the unfaithful.

13 The sluggard says, "There
is a lion outside!"
or, "I will be murdered in
the streets!"

14 The mouth of an adulteress
is a deep pit;
he who is under the LORD's
wrath will fall into it.

15 Folly is bound up in the
heart of a child,
but the rod of discipline
will drive it far from
him.

16 He who oppresses the poor
to increase his wealth
and he who gives gifts to
the rich—both come to
poverty.

Sayings of the Wise

17 Pay attention and listen to
the sayings of the wise;
apply your heart to what I
teach,
18 for it is pleasing when you
keep them in your heart
and have all of them ready
on your lips.
19 So that your trust may be
in the LORD,
I teach you today, even
you.
20 Have I not written thirty[c]
sayings for you,
sayings of counsel and
knowledge,
21 teaching you true and
reliable words,
so that you can give sound
answers
to him who sent you?

22 Do not exploit the poor
because they are poor
and do not crush the
needy in court,
23 for the LORD will take up
their case

1759 Purity

1168 Promotion (1)
2535 King's Favor

1250 Divine Favor (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)

3067 The Wicked (3)

581 Slothfulness, 24:30

3218 Excuses (2), Jer 1:6

3878 Evil Women, Mt 14:6

3181 Fall of the Wicked, Ecc 10:8

3091 Rod of Correction, 23:14
1630 Correction, 23:13

2005 Oppression (1), 28:3
580 Unjust Gain, 28:8

20 Want

1185 Listen to Admonition
3297 Wise Words

2022 Knowledge (3)
p.p.Pr 2:10

1214 Trust (1)

1781 Teaching (5)

p.p.Pr 8:6

844 Counsel (1)
2026 Knowledge (8)
1778 Teaching (1)

3603 Witnessing (1)

2801 The Poor (3)

2005 Oppression (1)

2800 The Poor (2)
1560 Divine Helper

[a]28 Or / *but the words of an obedient man will live on* [b]6 Or *Start* [c]20 Or *not formerly written; or not written excellent*

and will plunder those who
plunder them.

24Do not make friends with a
hot-tempered man,
do not associate with one
easily angered,
25or you may learn his ways
and get yourself ensnared.

26Do not be a man who
strikes hands in pledge
or puts up security for
debts;
27if you lack the means to
pay,
your very bed will be
snatched from under
you.

28Do not move an ancient
boundary stone
set up by your forefathers.

29Do you see a man skilled in
his work?
He will serve before kings;
he will not serve before
obscure men.

23 When you sit to dine
with a ruler,
note well what[a] is before
you,
2and put a knife to your
throat
if you are given to
gluttony.
3Do not crave his delicacies,
for that food is deceptive.

4Do not wear yourself out to
get rich;
have the wisdom to show
restraint.
5Cast but a glance at riches,
and they are gone,
for they will surely sprout
wings
and fly off to the sky like
an eagle.

6Do not eat the food of a
stingy man,
do not crave his delicacies;
7for he is the kind of man
who is always thinking
about the cost.[b]
"Eat and drink," he says to
you,
but his heart is not with
you.
8You will vomit up the little
you have eaten
and will have wasted your
compliments.

9Do not speak to a fool,
for he will scorn the
wisdom of your words.

10Do not move an ancient
boundary stone
or encroach on the fields
of the fatherless,
11for their Defender is
strong;
he will take up their case
against you.

12Apply your heart to
instruction
and your ears to words of
knowledge.

13Do not withhold discipline
from a child;
if you punish him with the
rod, he will not die.
14Punish him with the rod
and save his soul from
death.[c]

15My son, if your heart is
wise,
then my heart will be
glad;
16my inmost being will rejoice
when your lips speak what
is right.

17Do not let your heart envy
sinners,
but always be zealous for
the fear of the LORD.
18There is surely a future
hope for you,
and your hope will not be
cut off.

19Listen, my son, and be
wise,
and keep your heart on
the right path.
20Do not join those who drink
too much wine
or gorge themselves on
meat,
21for drunkards and gluttons
become poor,
and drowsiness clothes
them in rags.

22Listen to your father, who
gave you life,
and do not despise your
mother when she is old.

[a]1 Or *who* [b]7 Or *for as he thinks within himself, / so he is*; or *for as he puts on a feast, / so he is* [c]14 Hebrew *Sheol*

3131 Divine Vengeance
3956 Anger (2), 27:4
276 Evil Associations (1), 23:6
1176 Evil Example, 22:25
1176 Evil Example, Eze 20:18
3592 Worldly Snares, 29:8
587 Surety, 27:13
386 Beds, SS 3:7
2048 Landmarks, 23:10
564 Diligence, Ro 12:8
1168 Promotion (1)
1304 Food (7), 23:2
3567 Temperance, 23:2
3207 Self-denial (3), 23:2
3199 Gluttony, 23:2
3207 Self-denial (3), 23:20
3567 Temperance, 25:16
3199 Gluttony, 23:3
3198 Appetite, 23:35
1304 Food (7), 25:27
3199 Gluttony, 23:21
606 Labor (2)
2806 Riches (2)
1728 Conceit
503 Earthly Vision
2809 Riches (5), 27:24
3718 Uncertainties, 27:1
457 Eagles, Isa 40:31
276 Evil Associations (1), 24:1
2352 Evil Thoughts, 24:9
2994 Hypocrisy (1), 26:25
p.p.Pr 25:16
792 Flattery (1)
2702 Pearls Before Swine, 26:4
989 Despisers
3297 Wise Words
2048 Landmarks, Hos 5:10
3829 Widows, Orphans (1), Isa 1:17
2977 Redeemer, Isa 41:14
2800 The Poor (2)
1778 Teaching (1)
2022 Knowledge (3)
1630 Correction†
1629 Parental Duty1
3091 Rod of Correction, 26:3
497 Affliction (9)
1559 Hell (Sheol), 27:20
1645 Children (3)
1640 Parental Joy
3300 Mouth of Righteous
1137 Envy (1), 24:1
3034 Fear God
3046 Recompense (2)
1188 Expectation (1)
1778 Teaching (1)
p.p.Pr 9:6
3571 Drunkenness (1), 23:29
3207 Self-denial (3), 25:16
3574 Excess, 28:7
3573 Drunkards
3199 Gluttony, Php 3:19
2796 Poverty (3), 24:34
3377 Sleep (2)†
1645 Children (3), Ecc 12:1
3973 Filial Obedience, Eph 6:1
3971 Filial Honor (1)
3974 Respect for Aged, 1Ti 5:1

3697 Truth (1)†
2815 Spiritual Activity, Isa 55:1
3844 Wisdom (7)
2022 Knowledge (3), 2Pe 1:5

1640 Parental Joy, 27:11

3508 Consecration (1), Ro 12:1

3882 Prostitutes (2)

p.p. Ecc 7:26

3571 Drunkenness (1), 23:30

3731 Strife (1)
327 Babbling
383 Damages of Sin, Isa 1:6

3571 Drunkenness (1), 23:31
3573 Drunkards
3574 Excess
3568 Abstinence, 31:4
3575 Wine (1), 31:4
3207 Self-denial (3)
3351 Attractions of Sin

3571 Drunkenness (1), Ecc 10:17

788 Sin's Misery
p.p. Ecc 10:8
3238 Snakes (1), 30:19
664 Unchastity (1)

3306 Idle Talk

3180 Insecurity, Isa 30:13

p.p. 2Pe 2:22

2718 Insensibility, Isa 42:25

3198 Appetite, Ecc 6:7

1137 Envy (1), Ro 13:13
276 Evil Associations (1), 1Co 5:9
290 Separation (4)

23 Buy the truth and do not
sell it;
get wisdom, discipline and
understanding.
24 The father of a righteous
man has great joy;
he who has a wise son
delights in him.
25 May your father and
mother be glad;
may she who gave you
birth rejoice!

26 My son, give me your heart
and let your eyes keep to
my ways,
27 for a prostitute is a deep pit
and a wayward wife is a
narrow well.
28 Like a bandit she lies in
wait,
and multiplies the
unfaithful among men.

29 Who has woe? Who has
sorrow?
Who has strife? Who has
complaints?
Who has needless bruises?
Who has bloodshot
eyes?
30 Those who linger over
wine,
who go to sample bowls of
mixed wine.
31 Do not gaze at wine when it
is red,
when it sparkles in the
cup,
when it goes down
smoothly!
32 In the end it bites like a
snake
and poisons like a viper.
33 Your eyes will see strange
sights
and your mind imagine
confusing things.
34 You will be like one
sleeping on the high
seas,
lying on top of the rigging.
35 "They hit me," you will say,
"but I'm not hurt!
They beat me, but I don't
feel it!
When will I wake up
so I can find another
drink?"

24 Do not envy wicked
men,
do not desire their
company;
2 for their hearts plot
violence,
and their lips talk about
making trouble.

3 By wisdom a house is built,
and through
understanding it is
established;
4 through knowledge its
rooms are filled
with rare and beautiful
treasures.

5 A wise man has great
power,
and a man of knowledge
increases strength;
6 for waging war you need
guidance,
and for victory many
advisers.

7 Wisdom is too high for a
fool;
in the assembly at the
gate he has nothing to
say.

8 He who plots evil
will be known as a
schemer.
9 The schemes of folly are
sin,
and men detest a mocker.

10 If you falter in times of
trouble,
how small is your
strength!

11 Rescue those being led
away to death;
hold back those staggering
toward slaughter.
12 If you say, "But we knew
nothing about this,"
does not he who weighs
the heart perceive it?
Does not he who guards
your life know it?
Will he not repay each
person according to
what he has done?

13 Eat honey, my son, for it is
good;
honey from the comb is
sweet to your taste.
14 Know also that wisdom is
sweet to your soul;
if you find it, there is a
future hope for you,
and your hope will not be
cut off.

15 Do not lie in wait like an

2775 Evil Devices (1)
3303 Evil Speech (1), Mt 12:34

3840 True Wisdom
p.p. Pr 9:1
3848 Understanding
3175 Security (2)
2026 Knowledge (8), Da 1:4

2812 Spiritual Riches (1)

p.p. Pr 8:21
3847 Wisdom (10)

3803 Spiritual Power

847 Divine Counsel
p.p. Pr 20:18
848 Counselors†

3842 Wisdom (5)
3853 Folly (2)

1391 Gates (1)

2775 Evil Devices (1), Isa 32:7
p.p. Ro 1:30

2352 Evil Thoughts, Isa 66:18

3338 Sin Defined, Ro 14:23
1686 Dishonor
3163 Mockers
494 Affliction (6)

855 Faint-heartedness

3222 Selfishness (1), Isa 5:8

3520 Pitilessness
1086 Neglect of Mercy
p.p. Mt 25:44

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

2031 Divine Knowledge
1353 Judgment by Works, Jer 17:10

1304 Food (7)

1675 Honey, 25:27

3842 Wisdom (5)
3844 Wisdom (7)

3043 Reward (3)
1188 Expectation (1), Php 1:20

2778 Plotting (1)

outlaw against a
righteous man's house,
do not raid his dwelling
place;
p.p.Ps 37:24; Mic 7:8 16for though a righteous man
3056 Saints (2) falls seven times, he
rises again,
3181 Fall of the Wicked but the wicked are
brought down by
calamity.

3395 Duty to Enemies, 25:21 17Do not gloat when your
enemy falls;
when he stumbles, do not
1935 Rejoicing (4), Ob 12 let your heart rejoice,
507 Divine Vision 18or the LORD will see and
1255 Divine Displeasure disapprove
and turn his wrath away
from him.

19Do not fret because of evil
men
1137 Envy (1) or be envious of the
wicked,
2873 Sin Unprofitable, Isa 44:9 20for the evil man has no
future hope,
2178 Darkness (3) and the lamp of the
2179 Spiritual Darkness wicked will be snuffed
out.

3034 Fear God 21Fear the LORD and the
2525 Citizen's Duties, Ecc 8:2 king, my son,
2526 Honor Rulers and do not join with the
3443 Instability (1), Jer 2:36 rebellious,
2902 Adversity, Isa 8:22 22for those two will send
3182 Sudden Destruction, 29:1 sudden destruction upon
them,
and who knows what
calamities they can
bring?

Further Sayings of the Wise

23These also are sayings of
the wise:

1984 Partiality, Mal 2:9 To show partiality in
1982 Injustice (2) judging is not good:
24Whoever says to the guilty,
792 Flattery (1), 26:28 "You are innocent"—
2670 Palliation of Sin, 28:4 peoples will curse him and
822 Connivance, 28:4 nations denounce him.
1686 Dishonor, Isa 66:24 25But it will go well with
794 Reproof (1), Lk 17:3 those who convict the
guilty,
and rich blessing will come
upon them.

p.p.Pr 16:24 26An honest answer
3297 Wise Words is like a kiss on the lips.

27Finish your outdoor work
2918 Forethought, Lk 12:33 and get your fields ready;
after that, build your
house.

28Do not testify against your
neighbor without cause,
or use your lips to
deceive.
29Do not say, "I'll do to him
as he has done to me;
I'll pay that man back for
what he did."

30I went past the field of the
sluggard,
past the vineyard of the
man who lacks
judgment;
31thorns had come up
everywhere,
the ground was covered
with weeds,
and the stone wall was in
ruins.
32I applied my heart to what
I observed
and learned a lesson from
what I saw:
33A little sleep, a little
slumber,
a little folding of the hands
to rest—
34and poverty will come on
you like a bandit
and scarcity like an armed
man.[a]

More Proverbs of Solomon

25 These are more proverbs of Solomon, copied by the men of Hezekiah king of Judah:

2It is the glory of God to
conceal a matter;
to search out a matter is
the glory of kings.

3As the heavens are high
and the earth is deep,
so the hearts of kings are
unsearchable.

4Remove the dross from the
silver,
and out comes material
for[b] the silversmith;
5remove the wicked from the
king's presence,
and his throne will be
established through
righteousness.

3856 False Witnesses (1), 25:18
3705 Deceit (1)
3703 Liars

2279 Retaliation (1), Mt 5:39

1437 Good for Evil (2)

581 Slothfulness, 26:13
3384 Sluggard

1014 No Understanding, 28:16

3615 Thorns

2581 Nettles, Isa 34:13

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
p.p.Pr 21:12
2962 Teachableness (1)

3377 Sleep (2)

2796 Poverty (3), 28:19

20 Want

2904 Proverbs

1585 Hezekiah

2488 God Unsearchable
2493 Secret Things, Da 12:9

p.p.Ezr 6:1; Est 6:1; Job 29:16

1052 Dross, Isa 1:22

p.p.Mal 3:2; Mal 3:3

p.p.Pr 20:8

3619 Throne

2527 Civil Righteousness, 28:2

[a]34 Or *like a vagrant / and scarcity like a beggar* [b]4 Or *comes a vessel for*

1715 Humility (2)
3194 Self-exaltation, 25:7
3208 Self-denial (4)
1683 Great Men, Ecc 2:9
p.p.Lk 14:10
1170 Abasement (1)
3194 Self-exaltation, 25:27
3732 Strife Forbidden, 26:17
3774 Social Peace (1)
3777 Peaceableness
870 Litigation, Mt 5:25
p.p.Mt 18:15
3170 Secrets, Mt 18:15
3297 Wise Words, Ecc 9:17
97 Apples, Joel 1:12
46 Earrings, Eze 16:12
795 Reproof (2), 27:5
2964 Teachableness (3), Mt 11:15
3389 Snow (2)
603 Employees (1), 27:18
565 Fidelity (1)
604 Employees (2)
1730 Boasting, 27:1
p.p.Jude 12
2275 Forbearance (2)
3298 Kind Words, 31:26
1675 Honey
3207 Self-denial (3), Lk 12:22
3567 Temperance, Ac 24:25
3199 Gluttony
1617 Home (3), Tit 2:5

6 Do not exalt yourself in the king's presence,
and do not claim a place among great men;
7 it is better for him to say to you, "Come up here,"
than for him to humiliate you before a nobleman.

What you have seen with your eyes
8 do not bring[a] hastily to court,
for what will you do in the end
if your neighbor puts you to shame?

9 If you argue your case with a neighbor,
do not betray another man's confidence,
10 or he who hears it may shame you
and you will never lose your bad reputation.

11 A word aptly spoken
is like apples of gold in settings of silver.

12 Like an earring of gold or an ornament of fine gold
is a wise man's rebuke to a listening ear.

13 Like the coolness of snow at harvest time
is a trustworthy messenger to those who send him;
he refreshes the spirit of his masters.

14 Like clouds and wind without rain
is a man who boasts of gifts he does not give.

15 Through patience a ruler can be persuaded,
and a gentle tongue can break a bone.

16 If you find honey, eat just enough—
too much of it, and you will vomit.
17 Seldom set foot in your neighbor's house—
too much of you, and he will hate you.

18 Like a club or a sword or a sharp arrow
is the man who gives false testimony against his neighbor.

19 Like a bad tooth or a lame foot
is reliance on the unfaithful in times of trouble.

20 Like one who takes away a garment on a cold day,
or like vinegar poured on soda,
is one who sings songs to a heavy heart.

21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat;
if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.
22 In doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head,
and the LORD will reward you.

23 As a north wind brings rain,
so a sly tongue brings angry looks.

24 Better to live on a corner of the roof
than share a house with a quarrelsome wife.

25 Like cold water to a weary soul
is good news from a distant land.

26 Like a muddied spring or a polluted well
is a righteous man who gives way to the wicked.

27 It is not good to eat too much honey,
nor is it honorable to seek one's own honor.

28 Like a city whose walls are broken down
is a man who lacks self-control.

26 Like snow in summer or rain in harvest,
honor is not fitting for a fool.

2 Like a fluttering sparrow or a darting swallow,

3856 False Witnesses (1), Mt 19:18
p.p.Ps 57:4; Pr 12:18
p.p.Job 6:15
3184 Trust in Man
1330 Inconstancy
3520 Pitilessness, 28:3
3514 Divine Sympathy
3395 Duty to Enemies, 25:22
2117 Benevolence (1), Ecc 11:1
1437 Good for Evil (2), Mt 5:44
3395 Duty to Enemies, Mt 5:44
2882 God's Promises (5)
3046 Recompense (2)
3043 Reward (3)
3305 Backbiting, Jer 9:4
3879 Contentious Women
3624 Good Tidings (2)†
859 Fear of Man
p.p.Mt 26:69
3207 Self-denial (3)
1304 Food (7), Lk 10:8
1675 Honey, 27:7
3194 Self-exaltation, Isa 14:13
p.p.2Ch 32:5; Ne 1:3
3957 Anger (3)
3569 Self-control (1), Ac 24:25
p.p.1Sa 12:17
3388 Snow (1), 31:21
3496 Summer, Zec 14:8
64 Harvest†
1169 Promotion (2)
p.p.Pr 27:8; Isa 16:2
p.p.Dt 23:5; 2Sa 16:12

[a]7,8 Or *nobleman / on whom you had set your eyes.* / [a]8 *Do not go*

an undeserved curse does
not come to rest.

3 A whip for the horse, a
halter for the donkey,
and a rod for the backs of
fools!

4 Do not answer a fool
according to his folly,
or you will be like him
yourself.

5 Answer a fool according to
his folly,
or he will be wise in his
own eyes.

6 Like cutting off one's feet
or drinking violence
is the sending of a
message by the hand of
a fool.

7 Like a lame man's legs that
hang limp
is a proverb in the mouth
of a fool.

8 Like tying a stone in a sling
is the giving of honor to a
fool.

9 Like a thornbush in a
drunkard's hand
is a proverb in the mouth
of a fool.

10 Like an archer who wounds
at random
is he who hires a fool or
any passer-by.

11 As a dog returns to its
vomit,
so a fool repeats his folly.

12 Do you see a man wise in
his own eyes?
There is more hope for a
fool than for him.

13 The sluggard says, "There
is a lion in the road,
a fierce lion roaming the
streets!"

14 As a door turns on its
hinges,
so a sluggard turns on his
bed.

15 The sluggard buries his
hand in the dish;
he is too lazy to bring it
back to his mouth.

16 The sluggard is wiser in his
own eyes
than seven men who
answer discreetly.

17 Like one who seizes a dog
by the ears
is a passer-by who
meddles in a quarrel not
his own.

18 Like a madman shooting
firebrands or deadly
arrows
19 is a man who deceives his
neighbor
and says, "I was only
joking!"

20 Without wood a fire goes
out;
without gossip a quarrel
dies down.

21 As charcoal to embers and
as wood to fire,
so is a quarrelsome man
for kindling strife.

22 The words of a gossip are
like choice morsels;
they go down to a man's
inmost parts.

23 Like a coating of glaze[a]
over earthenware
are fervent lips with an
evil heart.

24 A malicious man disguises
himself with his lips,
but in his heart he harbors
deceit.

25 Though his speech is
charming, do not believe
him,
for seven abominations fill
his heart.

26 His malice may be
concealed by deception,
but his wickedness will be
exposed in the
assembly.

27 If a man digs a pit, he will
fall into it;
if a man rolls a stone, it
will roll back on him.

28 A lying tongue hates those
it hurts,
and a flattering mouth
works ruin.

27 Do not boast about
tomorrow,

[a]23 With a different word division of the Hebrew; Masoretic Text *of silver dross*

3229 Stubbornness (1)
3091 Rod of Correction, 29:15
2702 Pearls Before Swine, Mt 7:6
1728 Conceit, 26:12
p.p.Pr 10:26
3383 Slings†
1169 Promotion (2)
3573 Drunkards, Isa 5:22
p.p.2Pe 2:22
3348 Sin Loved
3852 Folly (1), Ecc 2:13
3851 Worldly Wisdom
1728 Conceit, Isa 5:21
581 Slothfulness, Ecc 10:18
3377 Sleep (2)
p.p.Pr 19:24
3384 Sluggard†
3241 Seven (1), Ecc 11:2
p.p.Pr 26:12
163 Dogs, Ecc 9:4
33 Busybodies
3732 Strife Forbidden, Php 2:3
p.p.Isa 50:11
3422 Evil Sowing
3705 Deceit (1)
p.p.Jas 3:6
3307 Gossip†
3734 Strife (5)
3735 Contentiousness, Hab 1:3
3731 Strife (1), 29:22
3296 Evil Words
3309 Evil Whispering, Ro 1:29
2989 False Profession, Isa 48:1
1545 Evil Heart
3335 Dissimulation
p.p.Ro 16:18
2994 Hypocrisy (1), Mt 23:28
2210 Hatred (1)
3705 Deceit (1)
800 Hiding Sin
803 Exposure of Sin (1), Ecc 12:14
3074 The Wicked (10), 28:10
3350 Sin Destructive
3050 Retribution (2)
3702 Falsehood
792 Flattery (1), 28:23
1730 Boasting, Jas 3:5

for you do not know what
a day may bring forth.
2 Let another praise you, and
not your own mouth;
someone else, and not
your own lips.
3 Stone is heavy and sand a
burden,
but provocation by a fool
is heavier than both.
4 Anger is cruel and fury
overwhelming,
but who can stand before
jealousy?
5 Better is open rebuke
than hidden love.
6 Wounds from a friend can
be trusted,
but an enemy multiplies
kisses.
7 He who is full loathes
honey,
but to the hungry even
what is bitter tastes
sweet.
8 Like a bird that strays from
its nest
is a man who strays from
his home.
9 Perfume and incense bring
joy to the heart,
and the pleasantness of
one's friend springs
from his earnest
counsel.
10 Do not forsake your friend
and the friend of your
father,
and do not go to your
brother's house when
disaster strikes you—
better a neighbor nearby
than a brother far away.
11 Be wise, my son, and bring
joy to my heart;
then I can answer anyone
who treats me with
contempt.
12 The prudent see danger and
take refuge,
but the simple keep going
and suffer for it.
13 Take the garment of one
who puts up security for
a stranger;
hold it in pledge if he does
it for a wayward
woman.
14 If a man loudly blesses his
neighbor early in the
morning,
it will be taken as a curse.
15 A quarrelsome wife is like
a constant dripping on a
rainy day;
16 restraining her is like
restraining the wind
or grasping oil with the
hand.
17 As iron sharpens iron,
so one man sharpens
another.
18 He who tends a fig tree will
eat its fruit,
and he who looks after his
master will be honored.
19 As water reflects a face,
so a man's heart reflects
the man.
20 Death and Destruction[a] are
never satisfied,
and neither are the eyes of
man.
21 The crucible for silver and
the furnace for gold,
but man is tested by the
praise he receives.
22 Though you grind a fool in
a mortar,
grinding him like grain
with a pestle,
you will not remove his
folly from him.
23 Be sure you know the
condition of your flocks,
give careful attention to
your herds;
24 for riches do not endure
forever,
and a crown is not secure
for all generations.
25 When the hay is removed
and new growth appears
and the grass from the
hills is gathered in,
26 the lambs will provide you
with clothing,
and the goats with the
price of a field.
27 You will have plenty of
goats' milk

2036 Ignorance (1)
2492 Future Hidden, Ecc 3:22
2923 Presumption (3), Isa 56:12
3718 Uncertainties, 31:30 p.p.2Co 10:12; 2Co 10:18
3194 Self-exaltation
3953 Man's Wrath p.p.Pr 12:16; Est 3:6
3956 Anger (2), Ecc 7:9
1851 Human Jealousy
795 Reproof (2), 29:15
3705 Deceit (1), Jer 5:27
3661 Evil Kiss, Mk 14:45
1675 Honey, Eze 27:17
1732 Hunger
p.p.Ge 4:14
1273 Estrangement (2), Isa 53:6
2624 Sweet Odors
844 Counsel (1)
1322 Friendship (1), 27:17
p.p.2Sa 10:2
p.p.Jn 7:5
1645 Children (3)
1640 Parental Joy, 29:3
p.p.Ps 127:5
2915 Prudence
2918 Forethought
3854 Folly (3)
587 Surety†
792 Flattery (1) p.p.Lk 11:27
3733 Strife (4)†
1322 Friendship (1), Ecc 4:9
3677 Fig, Hab 3:17 p.p.2Ti 2:6
603 Employees (1), Mt 24:45
1680 Honor (8)
1559 Hell (Sheol), Isa 5:14
3195 Ambition
1121 Emptiness (B)
p.p.Pr 17:3
p.p.Lk 6:26
1009 Dullness (1)
2717 Hardness (2)
p.p.Jer 5:3
564 Diligence
3268 Shepherds
2809 Riches (5), Ecc 2:18
p.p.Ps 89:39; Jer 13:18
1682 Man's Glory
64 Harvest
3884 Wool
1042 Clothing (1)
19 Plenty Promised
2347 Milk

[a]20 Hebrew *Sheol and Abaddon*

1298 Food (3), Jn 21:9
2906 Providence (2)
3066 The Wicked (2), Isa 65:14
856 Guilty Fear, Isa 2:19
523 Spir. Boldness (2)
851 Fearlessness
p.p.2Ki 15:8-15
3846 Wisdom (9)
2527 Civil Righteousness, 29:4
2005 Oppression (1), Ecc 5:8
p.p.Mt 18:28
2803 The Poor (5)
3520 Pitilessness, Am 1:11
439 Law Despised
822 Connivance, Mk 14:11
2670 Palliation of Sin, Isa 5:20
1014 No Understanding
1009 Dullness (1)
3192 Seekers
3848 Understanding
2795 Poverty (2)
3737 Uprightness†
p.p.Pr 19:1
2745 Perverseness, Eze 9:9
437 Keeping the Law†
277 Evil Associations (2), Jn 18:17
3574 Excess, Da 5:1
1641 Parental Sorrow, 29:15
2811 Accumulation
588 Usury, Eze 18:8
580 Unjust Gain, Jer 17:11
2802 The Poor (4)
439 Law Despised
2820 Prayer (5), Isa 1:15
13 Detestable Things, Lk 16:15
3593 Enticers, 2Pe 2:18
3074 The Wicked (10), 29:6
3737 Uprightness
2900 Prosperity (4)
3851 Worldly Wisdom
1728 Conceit

to feed you and your family
and to nourish your servant girls.

28 The wicked man flees though no one pursues,
but the righteous are as bold as a lion.

2When a country is rebellious, it has many rulers,
but a man of understanding and knowledge maintains order.

3A ruler[a] who oppresses the poor
is like a driving rain that leaves no crops.

4Those who forsake the law praise the wicked,
but those who keep the law resist them.

5Evil men do not understand justice,
but those who seek the LORD understand it fully.

6Better a poor man whose walk is blameless
than a rich man whose ways are perverse.

7He who keeps the law is a discerning son,
but a companion of gluttons disgraces his father.

8He who increases his wealth by exorbitant interest
amasses it for another, who will be kind to the poor.

9If anyone turns a deaf ear to the law,
even his prayers are detestable.

10He who leads the upright along an evil path
will fall into his own trap,
but the blameless will receive a good inheritance.

11A rich man may be wise in his own eyes,
but a poor man who has discernment sees through him.

12When the righteous triumph, there is great elation;
but when the wicked rise to power, men go into hiding.

13He who conceals his sins does not prosper,
but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy.

14Blessed is the man who always fears the LORD,
but he who hardens his heart falls into trouble.

15Like a roaring lion or a charging bear
is a wicked man ruling over a helpless people.

16A tyrannical ruler lacks judgment,
but he who hates ill-gotten gain will enjoy a long life.

17A man tormented by the guilt of murder
will be a fugitive till death;
let no one support him.

18He whose walk is blameless is kept safe,
but he whose ways are perverse will suddenly fall.

19He who works his land will have abundant food,
but the one who chases fantasies will have his fill of poverty.

20A faithful man will be richly blessed,
but one eager to get rich will not go unpunished.

21To show partiality is not good—
yet a man will do wrong for a piece of bread.

22A stingy man is eager to get rich
and is unaware that poverty awaits him.

23He who rebukes a man will

3848 Understanding
p.p.Pr 11:10
p.p.Est 9:22
1169 Promotion (2)
800 Hiding Sin, Isa 29:15
816 Confession of Sin (1), Jer 3:13
3346 Forsake Sin, Isa 55:7
2299 Mercy (3)
1937 Happiness (1), 29:18
3034 Fear God
2716 Hardness (1), 29:1
2377 Mischief
153 Bears, Isa 11:7
2542 Rulers Warned
2006 Oppression (2)
2005 Oppression (1)
1014 No Understanding, Isa 27:11
2129 Covetousness (1), Jer 6:13
2189 Longevity (1)
2451 Murder (3)†
513 Innocent Blood
945 Death Penalty (1)
3737 Uprightness
970 Deliverance (3)
2745 Perverseness
57 Agriculture
569 Industry (a)
19 Plenty Promised
276 Evil Associations (1)
2796 Poverty (3)†
1231 Fidelity (3)
481 Blessings (2), Isa 30:23
2131 Greed (1)
2806 Riches (2), Mt 19:23
1984 Partiality
p.p.Eze 13:19
505 Evil Eye
2811 Accumulation
2809 Riches (5)
20 Want
794 Reproof (1)

[a] 3 Or *A poor man*

1254 Human Favor
792 Flattery (1), 29:5
1647 Children (5), 30:11
1657 Dishonoring Parents
1722 Pride (1)
3731 Strife (1)
1215 Trust (2)
1123 Spiritual Fullness
3183 False Trusts, Isa 31:1
3188 Self-confidence (1), Isa 47:8
3853 Folly (2), Ecc 7:9
3765 Walking in Truth
970 Deliverance (3)
2802 The Poor (4), Mt 19:21
2882 God's Promises (5), Ecc 11:1
2127 Stinginess (1), Ecc 5:13
3222 Selfishness (1)
3066 The Wicked (2)
1169 Promotion (2)
2716 Hardness (1), Isa 42:25
797 Reproof (4), Am 5:10
3182 Sudden Destruction, Ecc 9:12
3069 The Wicked (5)
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
p.p.Pr 11:10
1169 Promotion (2)
3844 Wisdom (7)
1640 Parental Joy, Lk 15:23
3204 Wantonness, Lk 15:30
3882 Prostitutes (2), Hos 4:14
2541 Rulers' Duty, 29:14
2527 Civil Righteousness, 29:14
2548 Bribery (1)
792 Flattery (1), 1Th 2:5
3074 The Wicked (10), Ecc 10:8
3054 The Righteous
2473 Singing (2)
1980 Spiritual Joy

in the end gain more favor
than he who has a flattering tongue.

24He who robs his father or mother
and says, "It's not wrong"—
he is partner to him who destroys.

25A greedy man stirs up dissension,
but he who trusts in the LORD will prosper.

26He who trusts in himself is a fool,
but he who walks in wisdom is kept safe.

27He who gives to the poor will lack nothing,
but he who closes his eyes to them receives many curses.

28When the wicked rise to power, people go into hiding;
but when the wicked perish, the righteous thrive.

29 A man who remains stiff-necked after many rebukes
will suddenly be destroyed—without remedy.

2When the righteous thrive, the people rejoice;
when the wicked rule, the people groan.

3A man who loves wisdom brings joy to his father,
but a companion of prostitutes squanders his wealth.

4By justice a king gives a country stability,
but one who is greedy for bribes tears it down.

5Whoever flatters his neighbor
is spreading a net for his feet.

6An evil man is snared by his own sin,
but a righteous one can sing and be glad.

7The righteous care about justice for the poor,
but the wicked have no such concern.

8Mockers stir up a city,
but wise men turn away anger.

9If a wise man goes to court with a fool,
the fool rages and scoffs,
and there is no peace.

10Bloodthirsty men hate a man of integrity
and seek to kill the upright.

11A fool gives full vent to his anger,
but a wise man keeps himself under control.

12If a ruler listens to lies,
all his officials become wicked.

13The poor man and the oppressor have this in common:
The LORD gives sight to the eyes of both.

14If a king judges the poor with fairness,
his throne will always be secure.

15The rod of correction imparts wisdom,
but a child left to himself disgraces his mother.

16When the wicked thrive, so does sin,
but the righteous will see their downfall.

17Discipline your son, and he will give you peace;
he will bring delight to your soul.

18Where there is no revelation, the people cast off restraint;
but blessed is he who keeps the law.

19A servant cannot be corrected by mere words;
though he understands, he will not respond.

20Do you see a man who speaks in haste?

3888 Helpfulness
2802 The Poor (4)
1086 Neglect of Mercy
3163 Mockers†
3592 Worldly Snares, 1Ti 6:9
3778 Peacemakers
3734 Strife (5)
2211 Hatred (2)
p.p.Ge 4:5
3306 Idle Talk, Ecc 5:3
3855 Folly (4)
3289 Silence (1)
3857 False Witnesses (2)
3305 Backbiting
2175 Enlightenment, Isa 29:18
2541 Rulers' Duty†
1977 Justice (3)
2801 The Poor (3), Jer 22:16
2527 Civil Righteousness, Isa 16:5
3091 Rod of Correction, La 3:1
795 Reproof (2), Ecc 7:5
1634 Parental Indulgence, Lk 15:12
1641 Parental Sorrow†
1687 Shame†
3066 The Wicked (2)
3054 The Righteous
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1630 Correction
1640 Parental Joy
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
1937 Happiness (1), Jn 13:17
2616 Obedience (3)
426 Word the Standard, Isa 8:20
1009 Dullness (1)
3229 Stubbornness (1)
3296 Evil Words, Mal 3:13
2919 Rashness (1), Ecc 5:2

There is more hope for a
fool than for him.

21If a man pampers his
servant from youth,
he will bring grief[a] in the
end.

22An angry man stirs up
dissension,
and a hot-tempered one
commits many sins.

23A man's pride brings him
low,
but a man of lowly spirit
gains honor.

24The accomplice of a thief is
his own enemy;
he is put under oath and
dare not testify.

25Fear of man will prove to
be a snare,
but whoever trusts in the
LORD is kept safe.

26Many seek an audience with
a ruler,
but it is from the LORD
that man gets justice.

27The righteous detest the
dishonest;
the wicked detest the
upright.

Sayings of Agur

30 The sayings of Agur son
of Jakeh—an oracle[b]:

This man declared to Ithiel,
to Ithiel and to Ucal:[c]

2"I am the most ignorant of
men;
I do not have a man's
understanding.
3I have not learned wisdom,
nor have I knowledge of
the Holy One.
4Who has gone up to heaven
and come down?
Who has gathered up the
wind in the hollow of his
hands?
Who has wrapped up the
waters in his cloak?
Who has established all
the ends of the earth?
What is his name, and the
name of his son?
Tell me if you know!

5"Every word of God is
flawless;
he is a shield to those who
take refuge in him.
6Do not add to his words,
or he will rebuke you and
prove you a liar.

7"Two things I ask of you,
O LORD;
do not refuse me before I
die:
8Keep falsehood and lies far
from me;
give me neither poverty
nor riches,
but give me only my daily
bread.
9Otherwise, I may have too
much and disown you
and say, 'Who is the
LORD?'
Or I may become poor and
steal,
and so dishonor the name
of my God.

10"Do not slander a servant
to his master,
or he will curse you, and
you will pay for it.

11"There are those who curse
their fathers
and do not bless their
mothers;
12those who are pure in their
own eyes
and yet are not cleansed of
their filth;
13those whose eyes are ever
so haughty,
whose glances are so
disdainful;
14those whose teeth are
swords
and whose jaws are set
with knives
to devour the poor from the
earth,
the needy from among
mankind.

15"The leech has two
daughters.
'Give! Give!' they cry.

"There are three things
that are never satisfied,

[a]21 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]1 Or *Jakeh of Massa* [c]1 Masoretic Text; with a different word division of the Hebrew *declared, "I am weary, O God; / I am weary, O God, and faint.*

3956 Anger (2)
3731 Strife (1), 1Ti 6:4
3957 Anger (3)

1170 Abasement (1), Isa 2:12
1714 Humility (1), Isa 57:15
1680 Honor (8)

822 Connivance
3350 Sin Destructive

p.p. Lev 5:1

859 Fear of Man, Isa 51:12
3592 Worldly Snares
1215 Trust (2), Isa 26:3
3174 Security (1)

2535 King's Favor, Mt 24:45

1354 God a Judge

1982 Injustice (2), 31:4
1686 Dishonor
2213 Saints Hated

3193 Self-abasement, Mk 1:7

1014 No Understanding

2036 Ignorance (1)
2038 Ignorance (3)

1547 Heaven (1)

3815 Divine Power (4), Mk 4:39

3813 Divine Power (2)

884 Creator (1)

p.p. Rev 19:12

434 God's Pure Word, Isa 45:19

371 Divine Protector (f)†
1215 Trust (2)
427 Word Sacred, Rev 22:19
796 Divine Reproof
3703 Liars

3701 Truthfulness
3702 Falsehood

2794 Poverty (1), Isa 3:7
2805 Riches (1)
2838 Prayer (22), Mt 6:11

2901 Worldly Fullness
2898 Prosperity (2)†
815 Denial of Christ
1225 Atheism, Jer 5:12

3447 Stealing (1)
475 Profanity

3310 Slander (1)

p.p. Ecc 7:21

478 Cursing (3), Mk 7:10
1657 Dishonoring Parents, Mic 7:6
1647 Children (5), 30:17

1401 Evil Generation, Mt 3:7
3219 Self-righteous (1), Jer 2:35
957 Filthiness
955 Defilement (1)
p.p. Isa 2:11
1722 Pride (1)
3194 Self-exaltation

p.p. Ps 57:4; Job 29:17

2004 Malice (2), Isa 59:5

2803 The Poor (5), Isa 3:15

2005 Oppression (1)

981 Evil Desire, Hab 2:5

four that never say,
'Enough!':
1461 The Grave
1660 Childlessness
[16]the grave,[a] the barren
womb,
land, which is never
satisfied with water,
1055 Dry Places
and fire, which never
says, 'Enough!'

2393 Mocking (1), Isa 57:4
1647 Children (5), Eze 22:7
3971 Filial Honor (1), Isa 45:10
[17]"The eye that mocks a
father,
that scorns obedience to a
mother,
will be pecked out by the
465 Ravens, Lk 12:24
ravens of the valley,
will be eaten by the
vultures.

[18]"There are three things
that are too amazing for
me,
four that I do not
understand:
457 Eagles
[19]the way of an eagle in the
sky,
3238 Snakes (1), Ecc 10:8
the way of a snake on a
rock,
3273 Ships
the way of a ship on the
high seas,
and the way of a man with
a maiden.

[20]"This is the way of an
adulteress:
3878 Evil Women
3882 Prostitutes (2)
She eats and wipes her
mouth
3219 Self-righteous (1)
3196 Self-deception
and says, 'I've done
nothing wrong.'

[21]"Under three things the
earth trembles,
under four it cannot bear
up:
1169 Promotion (2), Ecc 10:7
[22]a servant who becomes
king,
3199 Gluttony
a fool who is full of food,
3879 Contentious Women
[23]an unloved woman who is
married,
p.p. Pr 12:4
and a maidservant who
p.p. Pr 29:21
displaces her mistress.

[24]"Four things on earth are
small,
yet they are extremely
wise:
1777 Instinct, Isa 1:3
[25]Ants are creatures of little
1766 Ants†
strength,
2918 Forethought
yet they store up their
food in the summer;
161 Coneys†
[26]coneys[b] are creatures of
little power,
yet they make their home
in the crags;
[27]locusts have no king,
81 Locust (b), Isa 33:4
yet they advance together
in ranks;
[28]a lizard can be caught with
the hand,
yet it is found in kings'
palaces.
2669 Palaces

[29]"There are three things
that are stately in their
stride,
four that move with
stately bearing:
[30]a lion, mighty among
177 Lions (2), Isa 31:4
beasts,
who retreats before
nothing;
[31]a strutting rooster, a
he-goat,
and a king with his army
around him.[c]

[32]"If you have played the fool
and exalted yourself,
3194 Self-exaltation
or if you have planned
2352 Evil Thoughts
evil,
clap your hand over your
3289 Silence (1)
mouth!
3308 Tongue Restrained
[33]For as churning the milk
2347 Milk, Isa 7:22
produces butter,
and as twisting the nose
produces blood,
so stirring up anger
produces strife."
3731 Strife (1)

Sayings of King Lemuel

31 The sayings of King Lemuel—an oracle[d] his 1631 Instruction (3)
mother taught him:

[2]"O my son, O son of my
womb,
O son of my vows,[e]
[3]do not spend your strength
3204 Wantonness
on women,
664 Unchastity (1)
your vigor on those who
ruin kings.
663 Chastity

[4]"It is not for kings,
2541 Rulers' Duty
O Lemuel—
not for kings to drink
3568 Abstinence, Jer 35:6
wine,
3575 Wine (1), Isa 5:11
not for rulers to crave
1982 Injustice (2), 31:5
beer,
[5]lest they drink and forget
3571 Drunkenness (1)
what the law decrees,
1982 Injustice (2), Ecc 3:16
and deprive all the
oppressed of their
2005 Oppression (1)
rights.

[a]16 Hebrew *Sheol* [b]26 That is, the hyrax or rock badger [c]31 Or *king secure against revolt* [d]1 Or *of Lemuel king of Massa, which* [e]2 Or *I the answer to my prayers*

3576 Wine (2), Ecc 2:3
2718 Insensibility

6 Give beer to those who are perishing,
wine to those who are in anguish;
7 let them drink and forget their poverty
and remember their misery no more.

3515 Human Sympathy (1)

8 "Speak up for those who cannot speak for themselves,
for the rights of all who are destitute.
1976 Justice (2)
9 Speak up and judge fairly;
defend the rights of the
2801 The Poor (3) poor and needy."

Epilogue: The Wife of Noble Character

3877 Wise Women, 31:30

10 [a] A wife of noble character who can find?
She is worth far more than rubies.
11 Her husband has full
3862 Wives† confidence in her
1623 Conjugal Love and lacks nothing of value.
1627 Wives' Duty 12 She brings him good, not harm,
all the days of her life.
3884 Wool, Eze 34:3 13 She selects wool and flax
1289 Flax, Isa 19:9 and works with eager
569 Industry (a), Ro 12:11 hands.
14 She is like the merchant ships,
p.p. Eze 27:25 bringing her food from afar.
1067 Early Rising (1), Da 6:19 15 She gets up while it is still dark;
she provides food for her family
p.p. Lk 12:42 and portions for her servant girls.
p.p. Ro 12:11 16 She considers a field and buys it;
out of her earnings she
94 Vineyards plants a vineyard.
1421 Girdle (2) 17 She sets about her work vigorously;
3468 Strength her arms are strong for her tasks.
570 Industry (b) 18 She sees that her trading is profitable,
and her lamp does not go out at night.
19 In her hand she holds the distaff
564 Diligence and grasps the spindle
258 Spinners† with her fingers.
20 She opens her arms to the poor
3888 Helpfulness, Isa 21:14 and extends her hands to
3867 Women's Ministry, Mt 27:55 the needy.
3388 Snow (1), Jer 18:14 21 When it snows, she has no
2918 Forethought fear for her household;
for all of them are clothed
3161 Scarlet, Isa 1:18 in scarlet.
22 She makes coverings for her bed;
1043 Clothing (2) she is clothed in fine linen
2930 Purple (2), Jer 10:9 and purple.
23 Her husband is respected at the city gate,
1391 Gates (1) where he takes his seat
2078 Elders (1)† among the elders of the land.
2185 Linen, Mt 27:59 24 She makes linen garments and sells them,
and supplies the merchants with sashes.
51 Spiritual Adorning 25 She is clothed with strength and dignity;
she can laugh at the days to come.
3300 Mouth of Righteous, Mal 2:6 26 She speaks with wisdom,
3297 Wise Words and faithful instruction is
3298 Kind Words, Isa 50:4 on her tongue.
1999 Kindness (2), Lk 10:34 27 She watches over the affairs of her household
570 Industry (b), Ac 18:3 and does not eat the bread of idleness.
p.p. 1Ti 5:14 28 Her children arise and call her blessed;
3972 Filial Honor (2) her husband also, and he
1623 Conjugal Love praises her:
1626 Husbands' Duty 29 "Many women do noble things,
but you surpass them all."
p.p. Pr 12:4 30 Charm is deceptive, and
3877 Wise Women† beauty is fleeting;
379 Beauty (2), Isa 28:1 but a woman who fears
3718 Uncertainties, Jn 16:32 the LORD is to be
3874 Devout Women praised.
3034 Fear God 31 Give her the reward she has earned,
791 Divine Commendation and let her works bring her praise at the city gate.

[a] *10* Verses 10-31 are an acrostic, each verse beginning with a successive letter of the Hebrew alphabet.

Author, Doubtful but possibly Solomon.
4243 **Analysis** of the Book.

Ecclesiastes

Everything Is Meaningless

977 B.C. (?)
p.p.Ecc 1:12; Ecc 7:27

1 The words of the Teacher,[a] son of David, king in Jerusalem:

1120 Emptiness (A), 2:1

2"Meaningless!
Meaningless!"
says the Teacher.
"Utterly meaningless!
Everything is
meaningless."

606 Labor (2), 1:14

3What does man gain from
all his labor
at which he toils under the
sun?

2147 Life Brief
2404 Mortality (2)
p.p.Ps 104:5; Ps 119:90

4Generations come and
generations go,
but the earth remains
forever.

3497 Sun, Isa 38:8

5The sun rises and the sun
sets,
and hurries back to where
it rises.

p.p.Jn 3:8

6The wind blows to the
south
and turns to the north;
round and round it goes,
ever returning on its
course.

7All streams flow into the
sea,
yet the sea is never full.
To the place the streams
come from,
there they return again.

8All things are wearisome,
more than one can say.
The eye never has enough
of seeing,
nor the ear its fill of
hearing.

1121 Emptiness (B), 4:8

p.p.Ecc 2:12; Ecc 3:15; Ecc 6:10

9What has been will be
again,
what has been done will
be done again;
there is nothing new
under the sun.

10Is there anything of which
one can say,
"Look! This is something
new"?
It was here already, long
ago;
it was here before our
time.

p.p.Ecc 2:16; Ecc 9:5

11There is no remembrance of
men of old,
and even those who are
yet to come
will not be remembered
by those who follow.

Wisdom Is Meaningless

p.p.Ecc 1:1

12I, the Teacher, was king
over Israel in Jerusalem. 13I

3844 Wisdom (7), 2:12

devoted myself to study and to
explore by wisdom all that is
done under heaven. What a

3021 Worldly Care (1), 2:26

heavy burden God has laid on
men! 14I have seen all the

2029 Experience (1)
606 Labor (2), 2:11
1120 Emptiness (A)

things that are done under the
sun; all of them are meaning-
less, a chasing after the wind.

p.p.Ecc 7:13

15What is twisted cannot be
straightened;
what is lacking cannot be
counted.

1784 Intercession (2)

16I thought to myself, "Look,
I have grown and increased in

3844 Wisdom (7)
p.p.1Ki 3:12; 1Ki 4:30

wisdom more than anyone who
has ruled over Jerusalem be-

2029 Experience (1)†

fore me; I have experienced
much of wisdom and knowl-
edge." 17Then I applied myself

2021 Knowledge (2)
p.p.Ecc 2:12

to the understanding of wis-
dom, and also of madness and
folly, but I learned that this,
too, is a chasing after the
wind.

3851 Worldly Wisdom

18For with much wisdom
comes much sorrow;
the more knowledge, the
more grief.

2020 Knowledge (1), 1Co 8:1

Pleasures Are Meaningless

977 B.C. (?)

2 I thought in my heart,
"Come now, I will test you

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), 2:24

with pleasure to find out what
is good." But that also proved

3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
1120 Emptiness (A), 4:16

to be meaningless. 2"Laugh-
ter," I said, "is foolish. And

1942 Joy (3), 7:3

what does pleasure accom-
plish?" 3I tried cheering my-

1941 Joy (2)

self with wine, and embracing
folly—my mind still guiding

3576 Wine (2), Lk 5:39

[a]1 Or *leader of the assembly*; also in verses 2 and 12

3846 Wisdom (9)
3008 Requirements (1)

me with wisdom. I wanted to see what was worthwhile for men to do under heaven during the few days of their lives.

2669 Palaces
94 Vineyards
88 Gardens, SS 5:1
90 Orchards, SS 4:13
65 Irrigation, Isa 58:11
p.p.Ge 14:14; Ge 15:3

4I undertook great projects:
I built houses for myself and
planted vineyards. 5I made
gardens and parks and planted
all kinds of fruit trees in them.
6I made reservoirs to water
groves of flourishing trees. 7I
bought male and female slaves
and had other slaves who were
born in my house. I also owned
more herds and flocks than
anyone in Jerusalem before
me. 8I amassed silver and gold
for myself, and the treasure of
kings and provinces. I ac-
quired men and women sing-
ers, and a harem[a] as well—
the delights of the heart of
man. 9I became greater by far
than anyone in Jerusalem be-
fore me. In all this my wisdom
stayed with me.

2808 Riches (4)
2900 Prosperity (4)
2811 Accumulation
3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1), Joel 3:5
2474 Choirs†
2454 Musical Instruments, Isa 5:12
1683 Great Men†
p.p.1Ch 29:25
3846 Wisdom (9)
503 Earthly Vision

10I denied myself nothing my
eyes desired;
I refused my heart no
pleasure.
My heart took delight in all
my work,
and this was the reward
for all my labor.

1940 Joy (1), 7:6
1943 Enjoyment, 3:13

11Yet when I surveyed all
that my hands had done
and what I had toiled to
achieve,
everything was
meaningless, a chasing
after the wind;
nothing was gained under
the sun.

606 Labor (2), 4:8
1120 Emptiness (A)
833 Sin Disappoints, 2:18

Wisdom and Folly Are Meaningless

12Then I turned my thoughts
to consider wisdom,
and also madness and
folly.
What more can the king's
successor do
than what has already
been done?

3844 Wisdom (7), 7:25
p.p.Ecc 1:9

13I saw that wisdom is better
than folly,
just as light is better than
darkness.

3842 Wisdom (5), 7:19
3852 Folly (1), 10:1

14The wise man has eyes in
his head,
while the fool walks in the
darkness;
but I came to realize
that the same fate
overtakes them both.

2179 Spiritual Darkness

15Then I thought in my
heart,

"The fate of the fool will
overtake me also.
What then do I gain by
being wise?"
I said in my heart,
"This too is meaningless."

1008 Discernment (B), Lk 5:22
p.p.Ecc 6:6

16For the wise man, like the
fool, will not be long
remembered;
in days to come both will
be forgotten.
Like the fool, the wise man
too must die!

p.p.Ecc 6:8; Ecc 6:11
2285 Memory of Faithful
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)
2158 Death (1)
p.p.Ecc 1:11; Ecc 4:16

Toil Is Meaningless

17So I hated life, because the
work that is done under the
sun was grievous to me. All of
it is meaningless, a chasing
after the wind. 18I hated all the
things I had toiled for under
the sun, because I must leave
them to the one who comes af-
ter me. 19And who knows
whether he will be a wise man
or a fool? Yet he will have con-
trol over all the work into
which I have poured my effort
and skill under the sun. This
too is meaningless. 20So my
heart began to despair over all
my toilsome labor under the
sun. 21For a man may do his
work with wisdom, knowledge
and skill, and then he must
leave all he owns to someone
who has not worked for it.
This too is meaningless and a
great misfortune. 22What does
a man get for all the toil and
anxious striving with which he
labors under the sun? 23All his
days his work is pain and grief;
even at night his mind does not
rest. This too is meaningless.

2150 Life Hated†
1695 Weariness of Life, 4:1
1120 Emptiness (A)
833 Sin Disappoints, Isa 8:21
2809 Riches (5), 2:26
1557 Heirs†
p.p.1Ki 12:13
1190 Disappointment
562 Business Cares (1), 5:12
p.p.Ecc 2:18
p.p.Ecc 1:3
606 Labor (2)
1952 Trouble, Jer 8:15
3018 Unrest, Isa 21:4
3381 Sleeplessness

24A man can do nothing bet-
ter than to eat and drink and
find satisfaction in his work.
This too, I see, is from the
hand of God, 25for without him,
who can eat or find enjoy-
ment? 26To the man who
pleases him, God gives wis-

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), 5:18
1943 Enjoyment
2883 God's Promises (6)
3843 Wisdom (6), Da 2:21

[a]8 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1928 Joy Promised
2811 Accumulation, Eze 28:4
2874 Wages of Sin, Ro 6:23
2809 Riches (5), Jer 17:11
1120 Emptiness (A)
3021 Worldly Care (1), 4:6

977 B.C. (?)

p.p.Ecc 3:17; Ecc 8:6

2158 Death (1)
p.p.Ge 8:22

945 Death Penalty (1)

3817 Weeping (1)
1942 Joy (3)
1947 Mourning (1)
912 Dancing (1), Jer 31:4

1951 Mourning (5)
254 Sewing, Eze 13:18
3290 Silence (2), Am 5:13
3603 Witnessing (1)

3766 War (1), Mt 24:6
3012 Peace (1)

606 Labor (2)

3021 Worldly Care (1)
884 Creator (1)
380 Beauties of Nature, Isa 35:1
2488 God Unsearchable, 8:17
3910 God's Works (1), Rev 15:3

3905 Do Good

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2)
1943 Enjoyment, 3:22
p.p.Ecc 2:24; Ecc 5:19

2480 Immutability
2730 Divine Perfection, Mt 5:48

dom, knowledge and happiness, but to the sinner he gives the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

A Time for Everything

3 There is a time for everything,
and a season for every activity under heaven:

2 a time to be born and a time to die,
a time to plant and a time to uproot,
3 a time to kill and a time to heal,
a time to tear down and a time to build,
4 a time to weep and a time to laugh,
a time to mourn and a time to dance,
5 a time to scatter stones and a time to gather them,
a time to embrace and a time to refrain,
6 a time to search and a time to give up,
a time to keep and a time to throw away,
7 a time to tear and a time to mend,
a time to be silent and a time to speak,
8 a time to love and a time to hate,
a time for war and a time for peace.

9What does the worker gain from his toil? 10I have seen the burden God has laid on men. 11He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also set eternity in the hearts of men; yet they cannot fathom what God has done from beginning to end. 12I know that there is nothing better for men than to be happy and do good while they live. 13That everyone may eat and drink, and find satisfaction in all his toil—this is the gift of God. 14I know that everything God does will endure forever; nothing can be added to it and nothing taken from it. God does it so that men will revere him.

15Whatever is has already been,
and what will be has been before;
and God will call the past to account.[a]

16And I saw something else under the sun:

In the place of judgment—wickedness was there,
in the place of justice—wickedness was there.

17I thought in my heart,

"God will bring to judgment both the righteous and the wicked,
for there will be a time for every activity,
a time for every deed."

18I also thought, "As for men, God tests them so that they may see that they are like the animals. 19Man's fate is like that of the animals; the same fate awaits them both: As one dies, so dies the other. All have the same breath[b]; man has no advantage over the animal. Everything is meaningless. 20All go to the same place; all come from dust, and to dust all return. 21Who knows if the spirit of man rises upward and if the spirit of the animal[c] goes down into the earth?"

22So I saw that there is nothing better for a man than to enjoy his work, because that is his lot. For who can bring him to see what will happen after him?

Oppression, Toil, Friendlessness

4 Again I looked and saw all the oppression that was taking place under the sun:

I saw the tears of the oppressed—
and they have no comforter;

364 Divine Protection (1)
3034 Fear God

p.p.Ecc 1:9; Ecc 6:10

1982 Injustice (2), Lk 16:10
2545 Corruption (3)
3340 Sin Universal

1354 God a Judge, Heb 12:23
1353 Judgment by Works

p.p.Ecc 8:6

2149 Life Tested
p.p.Ps 49:12
2354 Senselessness

2158 Death (1), 8:8
543 Breath of Life

1056 Dust (1)
2403 Mortality (1), 1Co 15:53
842 Corruption (1), 12:7
2242 Spirit of Man, 12:7
2405 Immortality
2407 Resurrection (1)

1943 Enjoyment, 5:18
2492 Future Hidden, 6:12

2036 Ignorance (1)

977 B.C. (?)

1695 Weariness of Life, 4:2

3561 Tears (2)
2006 Oppression (2), Isa 5:7
1696 Comfortless, La 1:21

a15 Or *God calls back the past* *b19* Or *spirit* *c21* Or *Who knows the spirit of man, which rises upward, or the spirit of the animal, which*

power was on the side of
their oppressors—
and they have no
comforter.
2595 No Helper
2 And I declared that the
dead,
who had already died,
1695 Weariness of Life, Jnh 4:8
are happier than the living,
who are still alive.
3 But better than both
is he who has not yet
been,
who has not seen the evil
p.p.Job 3:11; Ecc 6:3
3909 Evil Works
that is done under the
sun.

4 And I saw that all labor and
all achievement spring from
man's envy of his neighbor.
1138 Envy (2)
1120 Emptiness (A)
This too is meaningless, a
chasing after the wind.

581 Slothfulness
5 The fool folds his hands
and ruins himself.
6 Better one handful with
2935 Quietness (2), 1Th 4:11
tranquillity
than two handfuls with toil
3021 Worldly Care (1), 8:16
and chasing after the
wind.

7 Again I saw something
meaningless under the sun:

8 There was a man all alone;
he had neither son nor
brother.
There was no end to his
toil,
1121 Emptiness (B), 5:10
yet his eyes were not
2807 Riches (3)
content with his wealth.
606 Labor (2), 5:16
"For whom am I toiling,"
he asked,
"and why am I depriving
myself of enjoyment?"
This too is meaningless—
a miserable business!

1322 Friendship (1), 4:10
9 Two are better than one,
because they have a good
3728 Cooperation
return for their work:
10 If one falls down,
1322 Friendship (1), Jn 15:13
his friend can help him up.
3888 Helpfulness
1329 Friendless
But pity the man who falls
and has no one to help him
up!
11 Also, if two lie down
together, they will keep
warm.
But how can one keep
warm alone?
12 Though one may be
overpowered,
two can defend
themselves.
A cord of three strands is
not quickly broken.

Advancement Is Meaningless

13 Better a poor but wise
youth than an old but foolish
king who no longer knows how
to take warning. 14 The youth
may have come from prison to
the kingship, or he may have
been born in poverty within
his kingdom. 15 I saw that all
who lived and walked under
the sun followed the youth,
the king's successor. 16 There
was no end to all the people
who were before them. But
those who came later were not
pleased with the successor.
This too is meaningless, a
chasing after the wind.

Stand in Awe of God

5 Guard your steps when
you go to the house of God.
Go near to listen rather than to
offer the sacrifice of fools, who
do not know that they do
wrong.

2 Do not be quick with your
mouth,
do not be hasty in your
heart
to utter anything before
God.
God is in heaven
and you are on earth,
so let your words be few.
3 As a dream comes when
there are many cares,
so the speech of a fool
when there are many
words.

4 When you make a vow to
God, do not delay in fulfilling
it. He has no pleasure in fools;
fulfill your vow. 5 It is better
not to vow than to make a vow
and not fulfill it. 6 Do not let
your mouth lead you into sin.
And do not protest to the temple messenger, "My vow was
a mistake." Why should God
be angry at what you say and
destroy the work of your
hands? 7 Much dreaming and
many words are meaningless.
Therefore stand in awe of God.

3725 Unity (2)

2542 Rulers Warned
3229 Stubbornness (1)
844 Counsel (1)
p.p.Ge 41:14

1120 Emptiness (A), 11:10

977 B.C. (?)
3031 Reverence (3), Jn 2:16
3925 House of God, Isa 2:3
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
942 Hearing (1), Hab 3:2
3108 Sacrifices (2)
2993 Formalism (2), Hos 6:6

2919 Rashness (1), Ac 19:36

2936 Quietness (3)

1547 Heaven (1)
p.p.Pr 10:19; Mt 6:7

1037 Dreams (1), 5:7

3306 Idle Talk, 10:13
3855 Folly (4), 10:3

882 Vows (1)

883 Vows (2), Mt 5:33

3308 Tongue Restrained

3132 God's Wrath

1037 Dreams (1), Jer 23:28
3748 Vanities
3034 Fear God

Riches Are Meaningless

2800 The Poor (2), Jer 20:13
2803 The Poor (5)
2005 Oppression (1), Zec 7:10
1982 Injustice (2) p.p.Ps 12:5
2031 Divine Knowledge
2238 Man's Equality
57 Agriculture

8If you see the poor oppressed in a district, and justice and rights denied, do not be surprised at such things; for one official is eyed by a higher one, and over them both are others higher still.
9The increase from the land is taken by all; the king himself profits from the fields.

1121 Emptiness (B), 6:7
2131 Greed (1), Jer 17:11
2811 Accumulation

10Whoever loves money
never has money enough;
whoever loves wealth is never satisfied with his income.
This too is meaningless.

2807 Riches (3)

11As goods increase,
so do those who consume them.
And what benefit are they to the owner
except to feast his eyes on them?

3376 Sleep (1)
562 Business Cares (1), Lk 12:16

12The sleep of a laborer is sweet,
whether he eats little or much,
but the abundance of a rich man
permits him no sleep.

3381 Sleeplessness, 12:4

13I have seen a grievous evil under the sun:

2127 Stinginess (1), Isa 43:23
2809 Riches (5)

wealth hoarded to the harm of its owner,
14 or wealth lost through some misfortune,
so that when he has a son there is nothing left for him.
15Naked a man comes from his mother's womb,
and as he comes, so he departs.
He takes nothing from his labor
that he can carry in his hand.

16This too is a grievous evil:

3914 Worldliness (1)

As a man comes, so he departs,
and what does he gain, since he toils for the wind?
17All his days he eats in darkness,
with great frustration, affliction and anger.

18Then I realized that it is good and proper for a man to eat and drink, and to find satisfaction in his toilsome labor under the sun during the few days of life God has given him —for this is his lot. 19Moreover, when God gives any man wealth and possessions, and enables him to enjoy them, to accept his lot and be happy in his work—this is a gift of God.
20He seldom reflects on the days of his life, because God keeps him occupied with gladness of heart.

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), 8:15
1943 Enjoyment, 9:9

6 I have seen another evil under the sun, and it weighs heavily on men: 2God gives a man wealth, possessions and honor, so that he lacks nothing his heart desires, but God does not enable him to enjoy them, and a stranger enjoys them instead. This is meaningless, a grievous evil.

2805 Riches (1), Hos 2:8
487 Temporal Gifts p.p.Ecc 3:13

977 B.C. (?)

p.p.Ps 17:14
2805 Riches (1)
1679 Honor from God, Da 5:18
2807 Riches (3), Zep 1:18
1190 Disappointment

3A man may have a hundred children and live many years; yet no matter how long he lives, if he cannot enjoy his prosperity and does not receive proper burial, I say that a stillborn child is better off than he. 4It comes without meaning, it departs in darkness, and in darkness its name is shrouded. 5Though it never saw the sun or knew anything, it has more rest than does that man— 6even if he lives a thousand years twice over but fails to enjoy his prosperity. Do not all go to the same place?

1644 Children (2)
2190 Longevity (2)
1121 Emptiness (B)
933 Unburied, Isa 14:19
p.p.Job 3:16; Ps 58:8
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1), 8:10
2190 Longevity (2)
2158 Death (1)

7All man's efforts are for his mouth,
yet his appetite is never satisfied.
8What advantage has a wise man
over a fool?
What does a poor man gain
by knowing how to conduct himself before others?
9Better what the eye sees than the roving of the appetite.
This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

3198 Appetite, Isa 29:8
1121 Emptiness (B), Isa 29:8

p.p.Ecc 11:9
p.p.Ecc 1:14
833 Sin Disappoints

10Whatever exists has already been named,

p.p.Ecc 1:9; Ecc 3:15

833 Sin Disappoints
606 Labor (2), Isa 55:2
2179 Spiritual Darkness
1952 Trouble
1522 Sickness (1), Mic 6:13

and what man is has been known;
no man can contend with one who is stronger than he.
[11]The more the words, the less the meaning, and how does that profit anyone?

[12]For who knows what is good for a man in life, during the few and meaningless days he passes through like a shadow? Who can tell him what will happen under the sun after he is gone?

Wisdom

7 A good name is better than fine perfume, and the day of death better than the day of birth.
[2]It is better to go to a house of mourning than to go to a house of feasting, for death is the destiny of every man; the living should take this to heart.
[3]Sorrow is better than laughter, because a sad face is good for the heart.
[4]The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning, but the heart of fools is in the house of pleasure.
[5]It is better to heed a wise man's rebuke than to listen to the song of fools.
[6]Like the crackling of thorns under the pot, so is the laughter of fools. This too is meaningless.

[7]Extortion turns a wise man into a fool, and a bribe corrupts the heart.

[8]The end of a matter is better than its beginning, and patience is better than pride.
[9]Do not be quickly provoked in your spirit, for anger resides in the lap of fools.

[10]Do not say, "Why were the old days better than these?" For it is not wise to ask such questions.

[11]Wisdom, like an inheritance, is a good thing and benefits those who see the sun.
[12]Wisdom is a shelter as money is a shelter, but the advantage of knowledge is this: that wisdom preserves the life of its possessor.

[13]Consider what God has done:

Who can straighten what he has made crooked?
[14]When times are good, be happy; but when times are bad, consider: God has made the one as well as the other. Therefore, a man cannot discover anything about his future.

[15]In this meaningless life of mine I have seen both of these:

a righteous man perishing in his righteousness, and a wicked man living long in his wickedness.
[16]Do not be overrighteous, neither be overwise— why destroy yourself?
[17]Do not be overwicked, and do not be a fool— why die before your time?
[18]It is good to grasp the one and not let go of the other. The man who fears God will avoid all ⌞extremes⌟.[a]

[19]Wisdom makes one wise man more powerful than ten rulers in a city.

[20]There is not a righteous man on earth who does what is right and never sins.

[a]18 Or *will follow them both*

3469 Striving with God
3008 Requirements (1)
2147 Life Brief, Isa 38:12
2492 Future Hidden, 8:7
977 B.C. (?)
2513 Good Name, Ac 6:3
2641 Oil (4)
1695 Weariness of Life
490 Affliction (2), Jnh 2:2
2158 Death (1)
p.p.Ps 90:12
p.p.Ecc 2:2
1942 Joy (3), 7:6
p.p.2Co 7:10
2707 Repentance (2)
1947 Mourning (1)
3408 Revelry
1941 Joy (2)
3847 Wisdom (10)
795 Reproof (2), Heb 12:5
2475 Songs (1)
1942 Joy (3), Lk 6:25
1940 Joy (1), Isa 16:10
2548 Bribery (1)
3893 Work (6)
2691 Patience (1), Lk 21:19
1722 Pride (1)
2919 Rashness (1)
3569 Self-control (1)
3956 Anger (2), Mt 5:22
3853 Folly (2), Jer 17:11
3842 Wisdom (5)
p.p.Ecc 9:18
2396 Money
p.p.Pr 3:18
2148 Life (4)
2357 Spiritual Themes, Hag 1:5
3910 God's Works (1)
p.p.Ecc 1:15
2900 Prosperity (4)
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1952 Trouble
p.p.Ecc 3:22
2029 Experience (1)
1981 Injustice (1), 9:2
1728 Conceit
3344 Sin Forbidden
3068 The Wicked (4), Isa 40:24
2883 God's Promises (6)
3034 Fear God
3842 Wisdom (5)†
p.p.Ecc 9:18
2733 Imperfection (1), Php 3:12
3340 Sin Universal, Isa 53:6
3215 Self-justif. (1), Eze 14:14

659 Charitableness
476 Cursing (1), Ro 3:14
p.p.Ecc 3:11; Ecc 8:17
2493 Secret Things
2036 Ignorance (1)
3844 Wisdom (7), 8:16
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3350 Sin Destructive
3852 Folly (1)
3878 Evil Women
3882 Prostitutes (2)
1253 Pleasing God
3074 The Wicked (10)
p.p.1Ki 11:3
p.p.Ge 1:27
2358 Evil Imagination
977 B.C. (?)
3842 Wisdom (5)

21 Do not pay attention to
every word people say,
or you may hear your
servant cursing you—
22 for you know in your heart
that many times you
yourself have cursed
others.

23 All this I tested by wisdom and I said,

"I am determined to be
wise"—
but this was beyond me.
24 Whatever wisdom may be,
it is far off and most
profound—
who can discover it?
25 So I turned my mind to
understand,
to investigate and to
search out wisdom and
the scheme of things
and to understand the
stupidity of wickedness
and the madness of folly.

26 I find more bitter than
death
the woman who is a snare,
whose heart is a trap
and whose hands are
chains.
The man who pleases God
will escape her,
but the sinner she will
ensnare.

27 "Look," says the Teacher,[a]
"this is what I have discov-
ered:

"Adding one thing to
another to discover the
scheme of things—
28 while I was still searching
but not finding—
I found one ⌊upright⌋ man
among a thousand,
but not one ⌊upright⌋
woman among them all.
29 This only have I found:
God made mankind
upright,
but men have gone in
search of many
schemes."

8 Who is like the wise
man?
Who knows the
explanation of things?
Wisdom brightens a man's
face
and changes its hard
appearance.

Obey the King

2 Obey the king's command, I
say, because you took an oath
before God. 3 Do not be in a
hurry to leave the king's pres-
ence. Do not stand up for a bad
cause, for he will do whatever
he pleases. 4 Since a king's
word is supreme, who can say
to him, "What are you doing?"

5 Whoever obeys his
command will come to
no harm,
and the wise heart will
know the proper time
and procedure.
6 For there is a proper time
and procedure for every
matter,
though a man's misery
weighs heavily upon
him.

7 Since no man knows the
future,
who can tell him what is to
come?
8 No man has power over the
wind to contain it[b];
so no one has power over
the day of his death.
As no one is discharged in
time of war,
so wickedness will not
release those who
practice it.

9 All this I saw, as I applied
my mind to everything done
under the sun. There is a time
when a man lords it over oth-
ers to his own[c] hurt. 10 Then
too, I saw the wicked buried—
those who used to come and go
from the holy place and re-
ceive praise[d] in the city where
they did this. This too is mean-
ingless.

11 When the sentence for a
crime is not quickly carried
out, the hearts of the people
are filled with schemes to do
wrong. 12 Although a wicked

2174 Face Shining, Mt 17:2
2173 Radiant Lives, Isa 62:1
2525 Citizen's Duties, Mt 17:27
2608 Oaths (2), Eze 17:13
p.p.Ecc 10:4
p.p.Job 9:12; Da 4:35
445 Keeping Commandments
2616 Obedience (8)
1007 Discernment (A)
p.p.Ecc 3:1
2036 Ignorance (1), 9:12
2492 Future Hidden, 9:12
2182 Limitations, La 3:7
2158 Death (1), Ro 5:12
2403 Mortality
p.p.Dt 20:5-8
3356 No Escape
3720 Sobering Certainties, 12:14
2006 Oppression (2)
2161 Death (7), Isa 17:14
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)†
3355 Penalty Delayed, Isa 48:9
2277 Long-suffering (1)
1545 Evil Heart, 9:3
2713 Impenitence (1), Jer 7:18
p.p.Ecc 7:15; Isa 65:20

[a]27 Or *leader of the assembly* [b]8 Or *over his spirit to retain it* [c]9 Or *to their*
[d]10 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint (Aquila); most Hebrew manuscripts *and are forgotten*

3058 Saints (4)
2872 Godliness (1), Isa 3:10
3046 Recompense (2)
3034 Fear God

2873 Sin Unprofitable
788 Sin's Misery
3068 The Wicked (4)
3083 Godlessness

1981 Injustice (1)

1943 Enjoyment

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), 9:7
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)

3844 Wisdom (7)†
606 Labor (2)
3021 Worldly Care (1), Mt 6:31
3381 Sleeplessness
3910 God's Works (1)
2488 God Unsearchable, Isa 40:28
2493 Secret Things

977 B.C. (?)

3054 The Righteous
3847 Wisdom (10)
1486 Divine Hand (3)
2036 Ignorance (1)

p.p.Job 9:22

1981 Injustice (1), Jer 12:1

1545 Evil Heart, Jer 17:9

man commits a hundred crimes and still lives a long time, I know that it will go better with God-fearing men, who are reverent before God. 13Yet because the wicked do not fear God, it will not go well with them, and their days will not lengthen like a shadow.

14There is something else meaningless that occurs on earth: righteous men who get what the wicked deserve, and wicked men who get what the righteous deserve. This too, I say, is meaningless. 15So I commend the enjoyment of life, because nothing is better for a man under the sun than to eat and drink and be glad. Then joy will accompany him in his work all the days of the life God has given him under the sun.

16When I applied my mind to know wisdom and to observe man's labor on earth—his eyes not seeing sleep day or night—
17then I saw all that God has done. No one can comprehend what goes on under the sun. Despite all his efforts to search it out, man cannot discover its meaning. Even if a wise man claims he knows, he cannot really comprehend it.

A Common Destiny for All

9 So I reflected on all this and concluded that the righteous and the wise and what they do are in God's hands, but no man knows whether love or hate awaits him. 2All share a common destiny—the righteous and the wicked, the good and the bad,[a] the clean and the unclean, those who offer sacrifices and those who do not.

As it is with the good man,
so with the sinner;
as it is with those who take oaths,
so with those who are afraid to take them.

3This is the evil in everything that happens under the sun: The same destiny overtakes all. The hearts of men, moreover, are full of evil and there is madness in their hearts while they live, and afterward they join the dead. 4Anyone who is among the living has hope[b]—even a live dog is better off than a dead lion!

5For the living know that
they will die,
but the dead know
nothing;
they have no further
reward,
and even the memory of
them is forgotten.
6Their love, their hate
and their jealousy have
long since vanished;
never again will they have
a part
in anything that happens
under the sun.

7Go, eat your food with gladness, and drink your wine with a joyful heart, for it is now that God favors what you do. 8Always be clothed in white, and always anoint your head with oil. 9Enjoy life with your wife, whom you love, all the days of this meaningless life that God has given you under the sun—all your meaningless days. For this is your lot in life and in your toilsome labor under the sun. 10Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with all your might, for in the grave,[c] where you are going, there is neither working nor planning nor knowledge nor wisdom.

11I have seen something else under the sun:

The race is not to the swift
or the battle to the strong,
nor does food come to the
wise
or wealth to the brilliant
or favor to the learned;
but time and chance happen
to them all.

12Moreover, no man knows when his hour will come:

2545 Corruption (3)

2158 Death (1)

163 Dogs, Lk 16:21
176 Lions (1)

p.p.Job 14:21
p.p.Isa 26:14

2285 Memory of Faithful
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)

p.p.Ecc 2:10; Ecc 3:22

536 Bread (1)
3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), Isa 22:13
3576 Wine (2)
1941 Joy (2), Jer 30:19
53 White Clothing
1040 Dress (A), Eze 44:17
193 Anointing (4), Isa 57:9
1626 Husbands' Duty, Mk 10:7
1623 Conjugal Love
1943 Enjoyment, Isa 9:3
p.p.Ecc 3:13

564 Diligence
605 Labor (1), Eph 4:28
1073 Zeal Commanded, Ro 12:11
1461 The Grave, Hos 13:14
2162 Death (9), 11:8
p.p.Jn 9:4

p.p.Am 2:14
366 Divine Protector (a)

2897 Prosperity (1)

p.p.1Sa 6:9

2036 Ignorance (1), 11:5
2492 Future Hidden, 10:14

[a]2 Septuagint (Aquila), Vulgate and Syriac; Hebrew does not have *and the bad.*
[b]4 Or *What then is to be chosen? With all who live, there is hope* [c]10 Hebrew *Sheol*

2955 Unreadiness, Mt 24:38

3074 The Wicked (10)
3182 Sudden Destruction, Isa 30:13
3473 Sudden Events, Mal 3:1

p.p.2Sa 20:16-22

3283 Sieges

3846 Wisdom (9)
2072 Deliverers
1459 Ingratitude (2), Jer 18:20
3842 Wisdom (5)
p.p.Ecc 7:12; Ecc 7:19

2804 The Poor (6), Jas 2:6

3297 Wise Words, 10:12
3847 Wisdom (10)
942 Hearing (1)
845 Wise Counsel

3842 Wisdom (5)
1749 Evil Influences
p.p.Jos 7:1

977 B.C. (?)
1769 Flies†
p.p.Ex 30:25
2186 Little Evils, SS 2:15
3852 Folly (1)†
p.p.Jas 2:10
p.p.1Ki 15:5

3853 Folly (2)

3855 Folly (4), 2Ti 3:9
2539 King's Wrath, Da 2:12

2275 Forbearance (2)
3777 Peaceableness, Ro 12:18

As fish are caught in a
cruel net,
or birds are taken in a
snare,
so men are trapped by evil
times
that fall unexpectedly
upon them.

Wisdom Better Than Folly

13I also saw under the sun
this example of wisdom that
greatly impressed me: 14There
was once a small city with only
a few people in it. And a pow-
erful king came against it, sur-
rounded it and built huge
siegeworks against it. 15Now
there lived in that city a man
poor but wise, and he saved
the city by his wisdom. But no-
body remembered that poor
man. 16So I said, "Wisdom is
better than strength." But the
poor man's wisdom is de-
spised, and his words are no
longer heeded.

17The quiet words of the wise
are more to be heeded
than the shouts of a ruler
of fools.
18Wisdom is better than
weapons of war,
but one sinner destroys
much good.

10 As dead flies give
perfume a bad smell,
so a little folly outweighs
wisdom and honor.
2The heart of the wise
inclines to the right,
but the heart of the fool to
the left.
3Even as he walks along the
road,
the fool lacks sense
and shows everyone how
stupid he is.
4If a ruler's anger rises
against you,
do not leave your post;
calmness can lay great
errors to rest.

5There is an evil I have seen
under the sun,
the sort of error that
arises from a ruler:
6Fools are put in many high
positions,
while the rich occupy the
low ones.
7I have seen slaves on
horseback,
while princes go on foot
like slaves.

8Whoever digs a pit may fall
into it;
whoever breaks through a
wall may be bitten by a
snake.
9Whoever quarries stones
may be injured by them;
whoever splits logs may
be endangered by them.

10If the ax is dull
and its edge unsharpened,
more strength is needed
but skill will bring
success.

11If a snake bites before it is
charmed,
there is no profit for the
charmer.

12Words from a wise man's
mouth are gracious,
but a fool is consumed by
his own lips.
13At the beginning his words
are folly;
at the end they are wicked
madness—
14 and the fool multiplies
words.

No one knows what is
coming—
who can tell him what will
happen after him?

15A fool's work wearies him;
he does not know the way
to town.

16Woe to you, O land whose
king was a servant[a]
and whose princes feast in
the morning.
17Blessed are you, O land
whose king is of noble
birth
and whose princes eat at a
proper time—
for strength and not for
drunkenness.

18If a man is lazy, the rafters
sag;
if his hands are idle, the
house leaks.

1169 Promotion (2)†

3074 The Wicked (10), Isa 8:15
3181 Fall of the Wicked, Jer 6:15
3050 Retribution (2)
3238 Snakes (1), Isa 30:6

3239 Snakes (2)

3305 Backbiting

3297 Wise Words, 12:11

3306 Idle Talk, Eze 36:3

2492 Future Hidden, 11:2

p.p.Isa 3:4

3567 Temperance

3207 Self-denial (3)
3571 Drunkenness (1), Isa 5:11
581 Slothfulness, Mt 25:26

[a]16 Or *king is a child*

1942 Joy (3)
3576 Wine (2)
3408 Revelry
2396 Money

[19]A feast is made for
laughter,
and wine makes life
merry,
but money is the answer
for everything.

479 Cursing (4), Lk 6:28
2526 Honor Rulers, Ac 23:5

[20]Do not revile the king even
in your thoughts,
or curse the rich in your
bedroom,
because a bird of the air
may carry your words,
and a bird on the wing
may report what you
say.

977 B.C. (?)

Bread Upon the Waters

2117 Benevolence (1), Isa 58:7
3424 Spiritual Sowing
2882 God's Promises (5), Isa 58:10

11 Cast your bread upon
the waters,
for after many days you
will find it again.

2121 Giving (2)
3241 Seven (1), Isa 4:1

[2]Give portions to seven, yes
to eight,
for you do not know what
disaster may come upon
the land.

2492 Future Hidden, Mt 24:43

2319 Rain, Isa 55:10

[3]If clouds are full of water,
they pour rain upon the
earth.
Whether a tree falls to the
south or to the north,
in the place where it falls,
there will it lie.

71 Sowing, Isa 32:20

[4]Whoever watches the wind
will not plant;
whoever looks at the
clouds will not reap.

p.p.Jn 3:8
p.p.Ps 139:13-16

[5]As you do not know the
path of the wind,
or how the body is
formed[a] in a mother's
womb,

2036 Ignorance (1), Jn 3:8
3910 God's Works (1)

so you cannot understand
the work of God,
the Maker of all things.

p.p.Ge 26:12

[6]Sow your seed in the
morning,
and at evening let not
your hands be idle,

564 Diligence

for you do not know which
will succeed,

569 Industry (a)

whether this or that,
or whether both will do
equally well.

2492 Future Hidden

Remember Your Creator While Young

[7]Light is sweet,
and it pleases the eyes to
see the sun.

2190 Longevity (2)
2162 Death (9), Mt 24:44

[8]However many years a man
may live,
let him enjoy them all.
But let him remember the
days of darkness,
for they will be many.
Everything to come is
meaningless.

1952 Trouble

1120 Emptiness (A)

1940 Joy (1)
3964 Young Men (1), La 3:27

[9]Be happy, young man,
while you are young,
and let your heart give
you joy in the days of
your youth.

2690 Sinful Walk
3975 Sins of Youth, Jer 3:25

Follow the ways of your
heart
and whatever your eyes
see,

2689 Evil Way

503 Earthly Vision

but know that for all these
things
God will bring you to
judgment.

1353 Judgment by Works

[10]So then, banish anxiety
from your heart
and cast off the troubles of
your body,

1798 Warnings (5)

1163 Evil Removed

for youth and vigor are
meaningless.

1120 Emptiness (A), Eph 4:17

977 B.C. (?)

12 Remember your
Creator
in the days of your youth,

2999 Remember God, Jnh 2:7

before the days of trouble
come

885 Creator (2)
1645 Children (3), Eze 20:18
1187 Redeeming Time, 1Co 7:29
3626 Use of Time, 1Co 7:29

and the years approach
when you will say,
"I find no pleasure in
them"—

2191 Old Age, Isa 46:4

1695 Weariness of Life

[2]before the sun and the light
and the moon and the
stars grow dark,
and the clouds return after
the rain;

[3]when the keepers of the
house tremble,

2193 Feebleness, 12:5

and the strong men stoop,
when the grinders cease
because they are
few,
and those looking through
the windows grow dim;

2195 Dimness of Vision†

[4]when the doors to the
street are closed
and the sound of grinding
fades;

940 Deafness, Mt 11:5

when men rise up at the
sound of birds,
but all their songs grow
faint;

3381 Sleeplessness, Da 2:1

p.p.2Sa 19:35

[a]5 Or *know how life* (or *the spirit*) / *enters the body being formed*

5 when men are afraid of heights
and of dangers in the streets;
when the almond tree blossoms
and the grasshopper drags himself along
and desire no longer is stirred.
Then man goes to his eternal home
and mourners go about the streets.

6 Remember him—before the silver cord is severed,
or the golden bowl is broken;
before the pitcher is shattered at the spring,
or the wheel broken at the well,
7 and the dust returns to the ground it came from,
and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

8 "Meaningless! Meaningless!" says the Teacher.[a]
"Everything is meaningless!"

3667 Almond, Jer 1:11
2194 Gray Hair
80 Locust (a), Isa 40:22
2193 Feebleness, Zec 8:4
1461 The Grave
1949 Mourning (3), Jer 9:17
2772 Pitchers, Mk 14:13
1056 Dust (1)†
842 Corruption (1), Jn 11:39
2242 Spirit of Man, Ac 7:59
2406 Soul Immortal, Mt 10:28
885 Creator (2)
1120 Emptiness (A)

The Conclusion of the Matter

9 Not only was the Teacher wise, but also he imparted knowledge to the people. He pondered and searched out and set in order many proverbs. 10 The Teacher searched to find just the right words, and what he wrote was upright and true.

11 The words of the wise are like goads, their collected sayings like firmly embedded nails—given by one Shepherd. 12 Be warned, my son, of anything in addition to them.

Of making many books there is no end, and much study wearies the body.

13 Now all has been heard;
here is the conclusion of the matter:
Fear God and keep his commandments,
for this is the whole ⌞duty⌟ of man.
14 For God will bring every deed into judgment,
including every hidden thing,
whether it is good or evil.

1781 Teaching (5)
2026 Knowledge (8)
2904 Proverbs, Eze 16:44
p.p. Pr 10:32
p.p. Pr 22:21
3297 Wise Words, Isa 50:4
1778 Teaching (1)†
p.p. Ac 2:37
p.p. Ecc 7:5
p.p. Ecc 1:18
3034 Fear God, Isa 8:13
445 Keeping Commandments
3008 Requirements (1)
2985 True Religion, Hos 6:6
1354 God a Judge
1353 Judgment by Works
803 Exposure of Sin (1), Lk 12:2
3720 Sobering Certainties, Mt 25:31

[a]8 Or *the leader of the assembly*; also in verses 9 and 10

Author, Solomon. (According to Tradition).
4244 **Analysis** of the Book.

Song of Songs

1014 B.C. (?)

1 Solomon's Song of Songs.

Beloved[a]

[2]Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth—
for your love is more delightful than wine.
[3]Pleasing is the fragrance of your perfumes;
your name is like perfume poured out.
No wonder the maidens love you!
[4]Take me away with you—let us hurry!
Let the king bring me into his chambers.

2516 Wonderful Name
p.p.2Co 11:2
2205 Love for Christ
306 Divine Attraction, Jer 31:3

Friends

We rejoice and delight in you[b];
we will praise your love more than wine.

p.p.Ro 8:39

Beloved

How right they are to adore you!

[5]Dark am I, yet lovely,
O daughters of Jerusalem,
dark like the tents of Kedar,
like the tent curtains of Solomon.[c]
[6]Do not stare at me because I am dark,
because I am darkened by the sun.
My mother's sons were angry with me
and made me take care of the vineyards;
my own vineyard I have neglected.
[7]Tell me, you whom I love,
where you graze your flock
and where you rest your sheep at midday.
Why should I be like a veiled woman
beside the flocks of your friends?

3193 Self-abasement
1233 Unfaithfulness, Isa 5:7
p.p.Ps 23:2
3264 Christ Shepherd
982 Spiritual Desire

Friends

[8]If you do not know, most beautiful of women,
follow the tracks of the sheep
and graze your young goats
by the tents of the shepherds.

p.p.SS 5:9; SS 6:1

Lover

[9]I liken you, my darling, to a mare
harnessed to one of the chariots of Pharaoh.
[10]Your cheeks are beautiful with earrings,
your neck with strings of jewels.
[11]We will make you earrings of gold,
studded with silver.

2203 Christ's Love
656 Chariots (1)
p.p.Eze 16:11
51 Spiritual Adorning, Isa 61:10
45 Chains

Beloved

[12]While the king was at his table,
my perfume spread its fragrance.
[13]My lover is to me a sachet of myrrh
resting between my breasts.
[14]My lover is to me a cluster of henna blossoms
from the vineyards of En Gedi.

p.p.Mk 14:3
2485 Myrrh
4370 En Gedi (2)

Lover

[15]How beautiful you are, my darling!
Oh, how beautiful!
Your eyes are doves.

381 Spiritual Beauty

Beloved

[16]How handsome you are, my lover!
Oh, how charming!
And our bed is verdant.

p.p.SS 4:1

[a]Primarily on the basis of the gender of the Hebrew pronouns used, male and female speakers are indicated in the margins by the captions *Lover* and *Beloved* respectively. The words of others are marked *Friends*. In some instances the divisions and their captions are debatable. [b]4 The Hebrew is masculine singular. [c]5 Or *Salma*

Lover

17 The beams of our house are
cedars;
our rafters are firs.

651 Cedar
3678 Fir

Beloved[a]

2 I am a rose[b] of Sharon,
a lily of the valleys.

1014 B.C. (?)
p.p.Isa 35:1
3253 Sharon, Isa 33:9
2731 Christ's Perfection

Lover

2 Like a lily among thorns
is my darling among the
maidens.

Beloved

3 Like an apple tree among
the trees of the forest
is my lover among the
young men.
I delight to sit in his shade,
and his fruit is sweet to
my taste.

3669 Apple, 8:5
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)

4 He has taken me to the
banquet hall,
and his banner over me is
love.

1307 Spiritual Food (2)
338 Banners, 6:4

5 Strengthen me with raisins,
refresh me with apples,
for I am faint with love.

982 Spiritual Desire

6 His left arm is under my
head,
and his right arm
embraces me.

p.p.SS 8:3

7 Daughters of Jerusalem, I
charge you
by the gazelles and by the
does of the field:
Do not arouse or awaken
love
until it so desires.

8 Listen! My lover!
Look! Here he comes,
leaping across the
mountains,
bounding over the hills.

3302 Christ's Voice

9 My lover is like a gazelle or
a young stag.
Look! There he stands
behind our wall,
gazing through the
windows,
peering through the
lattice.

p.p.SS 2:17

10 My lover spoke and said to
me,
"Arise, my darling,
my beautiful one, and
come with me.

11 See! The winter is past;
the rains are over and
gone.

3837 Winter, Mt 24:20

12 Flowers appear on the
earth;
the season of singing has
come,
the cooing of doves
is heard in our land.

13 The fig tree forms its early
fruit;
the blossoming vines
spread their fragrance.
Arise, come, my darling;
my beautiful one, come
with me."

3677 Fig

Lover

14 My dove in the clefts of the
rock,
in the hiding places on the
mountainside,
show me your face,
let me hear your voice;
for your voice is sweet,
and your face is lovely.

15 Catch for us the foxes,
the little foxes
that ruin the vineyards,
our vineyards that are in
bloom.

2186 Little Evils, 1Co 5:6
168 Foxes, Mt 8:20

Beloved

16 My lover is mine and I am
his;
he browses among the
lilies.

3456 Divine Ownership (2), Eze 18:4

17 Until the day breaks
and the shadows flee,
turn, my lover,
and be like a gazelle
or like a young stag
on the rugged hills.[c]

3 All night long on my bed
I looked for the one my
heart loves;
I looked for him but did
not find him.

1014 B.C. (?)
2837 Prayer (21)

2 I will get up now and go
about the city,
through its streets and
squares;
I will search for the one my
heart loves.
So I looked for him but did
not find him.

3192 Seekers

3 The watchmen found me

3786 Watchmen

[a] 1 Or *Lover* [b] 1 Possibly a member of the crocus family [c] 17 Or *the hills of Bether*

as they made their rounds in the city.
"Have you seen the one my heart loves?"
4Scarcely had I passed them
when I found the one my heart loves.
I held him and would not let him go
till I had brought him to my mother's house,
to the room of the one who conceived me.
5Daughters of Jerusalem, I charge you
by the gazelles and by the does of the field:
Do not arouse or awaken love
until it so desires.

6Who is this coming up from the desert
like a column of smoke,
perfumed with myrrh and incense
made from all the spices of the merchant?
7Look! It is Solomon's carriage,
escorted by sixty warriors,
the noblest of Israel,
8all of them wearing the sword,
all experienced in battle,
each with his sword at his side,
prepared for the terrors of the night.
9King Solomon made for himself the carriage;
he made it of wood from Lebanon.
10Its posts he made of silver,
its base of gold.
Its seat was upholstered with purple,
its interior lovingly inlaid by[a] the daughters of Jerusalem.
11Come out, you daughters of Zion,
and look at King Solomon wearing the crown,
the crown with which his mother crowned him
on the day of his wedding,
the day his heart rejoiced.

Lover

4 How beautiful you are, my darling!
Oh, how beautiful!
Your eyes behind your veil are doves.
Your hair is like a flock of goats
descending from Mount Gilead.
2Your teeth are like a flock of sheep just shorn,
coming up from the washing.
Each has its twin;
not one of them is alone.
3Your lips are like a scarlet ribbon;
your mouth is lovely.
Your temples behind your veil
are like the halves of a pomegranate.
4Your neck is like the tower of David,
built with elegance[b];
on it hang a thousand shields,
all of them shields of warriors.
5Your two breasts are like two fawns,
like twin fawns of a gazelle
that browse among the lilies.
6Until the day breaks and the shadows flee,
I will go to the mountain of myrrh
and to the hill of incense.
7All beautiful you are, my darling;
there is no flaw in you.

8Come with me from Lebanon, my bride,
come with me from Lebanon.
Descend from the crest of Amana,
from the top of Senir, the summit of Hermon,
from the lions' dens
and the mountain haunts of the leopards.
9You have stolen my heart,
my sister, my bride;
you have stolen my heart

p.p.Ro 8:35
2840 Prayer (24)
p.p.SS 2:7; SS 8:4
3011 Spiritual Rest
p.p.SS 8:5
2624 Sweet Odors
1321 Incense (1), Isa 43:23
386 Beds, Am 6:4
3779 Warriors
p.p.Jer 50:9
p.p.Ps 91:5
3414 Solomon
657 Chariots (2)
4297 Solomon (2)
1936 Gladness

1014 B.C. (?)
737 Church, Bride
381 Spiritual Beauty
p.p.SS 6:6
p.p.Jos 2:18
3599 Testimony (1)
p.p.SS 7:4
p.p.2Sa 1:21
p.p.Pr 5:19
p.p.SS 2:17
2485 Myrrh
1321 Incense (1)
1760 Spotlessness, Eph 5:27
2437 Lebanon
2434 Hermon
175 Leopards, Isa 11:6
737 Church, Bride

[a]10 Or *its inlaid interior a gift of love / from* this word is uncertain.
[b]4 The meaning of the Hebrew for

with one glance of your eyes,
with one jewel of your necklace.
10How delightful is your love, my sister, my bride!
How much more pleasing is your love than wine,
and the fragrance of your perfume than any spice!
11Your lips drop sweetness as the honeycomb, my bride;
milk and honey are under your tongue.
The fragrance of your garments is like that of Lebanon.
12You are a garden locked up, my sister, my bride;
you are a spring enclosed, a sealed fountain.
13Your plants are an orchard of pomegranates
with choice fruits,
with henna and nard,
14 nard and saffron,
calamus and cinnamon,
with every kind of incense tree,
with myrrh and aloes
and all the finest spices.
15You are[a] a garden fountain,
a well of flowing water
streaming down from Lebanon.

Beloved

16Awake, north wind,
and come, south wind!
Blow on my garden,
that its fragrance may spread abroad.
Let my lover come into his garden
and taste its choice fruits.

Lover

1014 B.C. (7)

5 I have come into my garden, my sister, my bride;
I have gathered my myrrh with my spice.
I have eaten my honeycomb and my honey;
I have drunk my wine and my milk.

Friends

Eat, O friends, and drink;
drink your fill, O lovers.

Beloved

2I slept but my heart was awake.
Listen! My lover is knocking:
"Open to me, my sister, my darling,
my dove, my flawless one.
My head is drenched with dew,
my hair with the dampness of the night."
3I have taken off my robe—
must I put it on again?
I have washed my feet—
must I soil them again?
4My lover thrust his hand through the latch-opening;
my heart began to pound for him.
5I arose to open for my lover,
and my hands dripped with myrrh,
my fingers with flowing myrrh,
on the handles of the lock.
6I opened for my lover,
but my lover had left; he was gone.
My heart sank at his departure.[b]
I looked for him but did not find him.
I called him but he did not answer.
7The watchmen found me
as they made their rounds in the city.
They beat me, they bruised me;
they took away my cloak,
those watchmen of the walls!
8O daughters of Jerusalem, I charge you—
if you find my lover,
what will you tell him?
Tell him I am faint with love.

Friends

9How is your beloved better than others,

[a]15 Or *I am* (spoken by the *Beloved*)
[b]6 Or *heart had gone out to him when he spoke*

1 Spiritual Adorning
0 Mouth of Righteous
p.p.Ps 19:10
8 Gardens
0 Orchards†
7 Spiritual Fruit (1)
1 Incense (1)
5 Myrrh
8 Aloes, Jn 19:39
9 Living Water, Isa 49:10
p.p.SS 5:1
8 Gardens, Isa 51:3
p.p.SS 4:16
8 Spices
5 Honey
p.p.Jn 3:29
18 Spiritual Abundance
3302 Christ's Voice
p.p.Rev 3:20
1760 Spotlessness
p.p.Lk 11:7
1083 Indifference (1)
2624 Sweet Odors
1609 Holy Spirit (10)
2820 Prayer (5)
3786 Watchmen
982 Spiritual Desire

most beautiful of women?
How is your beloved better than others,
that you charge us so?

Beloved

2731 Christ's Perfection
[10]My lover is radiant and ruddy,
outstanding among ten thousand.
716 Preeminence of Christ
p.p.Ps 45:2
[11]His head is purest gold;
his hair is wavy
and black as a raven.
p.p.SS 1:5
[12]His eyes are like doves
by the water streams,
washed in milk,
mounted like jewels.
[13]His cheeks are like beds of spice
yielding perfume.
His lips are like lilies
dripping with myrrh.
[14]His arms are rods of gold
set with chrysolite.
His body is like polished ivory
decorated with sapphires.[a]
[15]His legs are pillars of marble
set on bases of pure gold.
His appearance is like Lebanon,
3673 Cedars
choice as its cedars.
[16]His mouth is sweetness itself;
he is altogether lovely.
This is my lover, this my friend,
O daughters of Jerusalem.

Friends

1014 B.C. (?)
6 Where has your lover gone,
381 Spiritual Beauty
most beautiful of women?
Which way did your lover turn,
3192 Seekers
that we may look for him with you?

Beloved

[2]My lover has gone down to his garden,
296 Solitude
to the beds of spices,
to browse in the gardens
and to gather lilies.
737 Church, Bride
736 Christ, Bridegroom
[3]I am my lover's and my lover is mine;
he browses among the lilies.

Lover

381 Spiritual Beauty
[4]You are beautiful, my darling, as Tirzah,
lovely as Jerusalem,
majestic as troops with banners.
338 Banners, Isa 13:2
[5]Turn your eyes from me;
they overwhelm me.
Your hair is like a flock of goats
descending from Gilead.
[6]Your teeth are like a flock of sheep
coming up from the washing.
p.p.SS 4:2
Each has its twin,
not one of them is alone.
[7]Your temples behind your veil
are like the halves of a pomegranate.
100 Pomegranates
[8]Sixty queens there may be,
p.p.1Ki 11:3
and eighty concubines,
and virgins beyond number;
[9]but my dove, my perfect one, is unique,
456 Doves, Mt 3:16
1760 Spotlessness
the only daughter of her mother,
the favorite of the one who bore her.
The maidens saw her and called her blessed;
the queens and concubines praised her.

Friends

[10]Who is this that appears like the dawn,
fair as the moon, bright as the sun,
381 Spiritual Beauty, Eze 16:14
2173 Radiant Lives
357 Invincibility
majestic as the stars in procession?

Lover

[11]I went down to the grove of nut trees
to look at the new growth in the valley,
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
to see if the vines had budded
1813 Israel a Vine
or the pomegranates were in bloom.
[12]Before I realized it,
my desire set me among

[a]14 Or *lapis lazuli*

the royal chariots of my people.[a]

Friends

[13]Come back, come back,
O Shulammite;
come back, come back,
that we may gaze on you!

Lover

Why would you gaze on the Shulammite
as on the dance of Mahanaim?

1014 B.C. (?)
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3)
3056 Saints (2)

7 How beautiful your sandaled feet,
O prince's daughter!
Your graceful legs are like jewels,
381 Spiritual Beauty
the work of a craftsman's hands.
[2]Your navel is a rounded goblet
that never lacks blended wine.
Your waist is a mound of wheat
encircled by lilies.
[3]Your breasts are like two fawns,
twins of a gazelle.
1834 Ivory, Eze 27:6
[4]Your neck is like an ivory tower.
Your eyes are the pools of Heshbon
by the gate of Bath Rabbim.
Your nose is like the tower of Lebanon
908 Damascus
looking toward Damascus.
[5]Your head crowns you like Mount Carmel.
Your hair is like royal tapestry;
the king is held captive by its tresses.
381 Spiritual Beauty
[6]How beautiful you are and how pleasing,
O love, with your delights!
[7]Your stature is like that of the palm,
3685 Palm, Joel 1:12
and your breasts like clusters of fruit.
[8]I said, "I will climb the palm tree;
I will take hold of its fruit."
May your breasts be like the clusters of the vine,
the fragrance of your breath like apples,
[9] and your mouth like the best wine.

Beloved

May the wine go straight to my lover,
flowing gently over lips and teeth.[b]
[10]I belong to my lover,
737 Church, Bride
736 Christ, Bridegroom
2203 Christ's Love
and his desire is for me.
[11]Come, my lover, let us go to the countryside,
let us spend the night in the villages.[c]
[12]Let us go early to the vineyards
1002 Devotions
to see if the vines have budded,
if their blossoms have opened,
and if the pomegranates are in bloom—
there I will give you my love.
[13]The mandrakes send out their fragrance,
p.p.Ge 30:14
and at our door is every delicacy,
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
both new and old,
that I have stored up for you, my lover.
2205 Love for Christ

8 If only you were to me like a brother,
1014 B.C. (?)
who was nursed at my mother's breasts!
Then, if I found you outside,
I would kiss you,
982 Spiritual Desire
and no one would despise me.
[2]I would lead you
and bring you to my mother's house—
she who has taught me.
I would give you spiced wine to drink,
the nectar of my pomegranates.
[3]His left arm is under my head
and his right arm embraces me.
[4]Daughters of Jerusalem, I charge you:

[a]12 Or *among the chariots of Amminadab*; or *among the chariots of the people of the prince* [b]9 Septuagint, Aquila, Vulgate and Syriac; Hebrew *lips of sleepers*
[c]11 Or *henna bushes*

3011 Spiritual Rest

Do not arouse or awaken love
until it so desires.

Friends

5 Who is this coming up from the desert
leaning on her lover?

2912 Divine Care (1)

Beloved

3669 Apple†

Under the apple tree I roused you;
there your mother conceived you,
there she who was in labor gave you birth.

p.p. Isa 49:16; Jer 22:24

6 Place me like a seal over your heart,
like a seal on your arm;
for love is as strong as death,
its jealousy[a] unyielding as the grave.[b]
It burns like blazing fire,
like a mighty flame.[c]

2205 Love for Christ

7 Many waters cannot quench love;
rivers cannot wash it away.

1623 Conjugal Love, Eph 5:28

If one were to give
all the wealth of his house for love,
it[d] would be utterly scorned.

p.p. Pr 6:35

Friends

8 We have a young sister,
and her breasts are not yet grown.
What shall we do for our sister
for the day she is spoken for?

9 If she is a wall,
we will build towers of silver on her.
If she is a door,
we will enclose her with panels of cedar.

2669 Palaces

651 Cedar

Beloved

10 I am a wall,
and my breasts are like towers.
Thus I have become in his eyes
like one bringing contentment.

11 Solomon had a vineyard in Baal Hamon;
he let out his vineyard to tenants.
Each was to bring for its fruit
a thousand shekels[e] of silver.

3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
1813 Israel a Vine

p.p. Mt 21:33

12 But my own vineyard is mine to give;
the thousand shekels are for you, O Solomon,
and two hundred[f] are for those who tend its fruit.

3756 Moral Vineyard

Lover

13 You who dwell in the gardens
with friends in attendance,
let me hear your voice!

Beloved

14 Come away, my lover,
and be like a gazelle
or like a young stag
on the spice-laden mountains.

p.p. SS 2:17

[a] 6 Or *ardor* [b] 6 Hebrew *Sheol* [c] 6 Or */ like the very flame of the* LORD [d] 7 Or *he* [e] 11 That is, about 25 pounds (about 11.5 kilograms); also in verse 12 [f] 12 That is, about 5 pounds (about 2.3 kilograms)

03 **Author,** Isaiah.
45 **Analysis** of the Book.

Isaiah

760 B.C. (?)

96 Prophetic Visions, 21:2
p.p.Nu 12:6
08 Isaiah, 2:1
76 Inspiration (3)
25 Jotham (2), Hos 1:1
03 Ahaz
85 Hezekiah

1 The vision concerning Judah and Jerusalem that Isaiah son of Amoz saw during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

A Rebellious Nation

2 Hear, O heavens! Listen, O earth!
For the LORD has spoken:
"I reared children and brought them up,
but they have rebelled against me.
3 The ox knows his master,
the donkey his owner's manger,
but Israel does not know,
my people do not understand."

4 Ah, sinful nation,
a people loaded with guilt,
a brood of evildoers,
children given to corruption!
They have forsaken the LORD;
they have spurned the Holy One of Israel
and turned their backs on him.

5 Why should you be beaten anymore?
Why do you persist in rebellion?
Your whole head is injured,
your whole heart afflicted.
6 From the sole of your foot to the top of your head
there is no soundness—
only wounds and welts
and open sores,
not cleansed or bandaged
or soothed with oil.

7 Your country is desolate,
your cities burned with fire;
your fields are being stripped by foreigners
right before you,
laid waste as when overthrown by strangers.

p.p.Dt 32:1
85 Listen to Admonition

08 Israel (2)

32 Rebellion (2)
58 Ingratitude (1)
77 Instinct, Jer 8:7

37 Ignorance (2), 59:8
38 Ignorance (3)
11 Dullness (3), 27:11

65 The Wicked (1), 57:20

75 Seed of Wicked
61 Evildoers (1)

37 Forsaking God (1)

14 Provoking God
55 God's Anger
72 Estrangement (1)
93 Backsliding, Jer 14:7

15 Correction Despised, 9:13
32 Rebellion (2), 59:13

42 Spiritual Disease, Jer 8:22
p.p.Ps 38:3

45 Corruption (3), 59:3
83 Damages of Sin, Jer 30:12
43 Corruption (2)
p.p.Lk 10:34
30 Remedies, Lk 10:34
95 Anointing (6), Mk 6:13
82 Jerusalem (2)
91 Jerusalem (6)

54 Wicked Forsaken

p.p.Jdg 6:4

8 The Daughter of Zion is left
like a shelter in a vineyard,
like a hut in a field of melons,
like a city under siege.
9 Unless the LORD Almighty
had left us some survivors,
we would have become like Sodom,
we would have been like Gomorrah.

10 Hear the word of the LORD,
you rulers of Sodom;
listen to the law of our God,
you people of Gomorrah!
11 "The multitude of your sacrifices—
what are they to me?"
says the LORD.
"I have more than enough
of burnt offerings,
of rams and the fat of fattened animals;
I have no pleasure
in the blood of bulls and lambs and goats.
12 When you come to appear before me,
who has asked this of you,
this trampling of my courts?
13 Stop bringing meaningless offerings!
Your incense is detestable to me.
New Moons, Sabbaths and convocations—
I cannot bear your evil assemblies.
14 Your New Moon festivals and your appointed feasts
my soul hates.
They have become a burden to me;
I am weary of bearing them.
15 When you spread out your hands in prayer,
I will hide my eyes from you;
even if you offer many prayers,
I will not listen.

986 Desolation (1), 24:12

2297 Mercy (1)
1828 Remnant, 4:3

3412 Sodom (2), La 4:6

4436 Sodom and Gomorrah

942 Hearing (1)
p.p.Isa 3:9; Rev 11:8
1185 Listen to Admonition

p.p.Jer 6:20

3108 Sacrifices (2), Hos 6:6

2635 Unaccept. Offerings, 66:3

3927 Attendance in Sanctuary

2992 Formalism (1), 29:13

1747 Incense (2)

2995 Hypocrisy (2)
p.p.Jer 7:10
2400 Moon (2), Hos 2:11
1276 Jewish Festivals

p.p.Isa 7:13
3349 Sin Hateful
p.p.Isa 43:24; Mal 2:17

1493 Lifting up Hands

1275 God's Face Hidden, 59:2

p.p.Isa 59:3

2820 Prayer (5), 59:2
3072 The Wicked (8)
962 Spir. Cleansing (2), Jer 4:14
3344 Sin Forbidden, Jn 5:14
507 Divine Vision
1798 Warnings (5)
3008 Requirements (1)
3902 Good Works (1)
1976 Justice (2)
3888 Helpfulness
3829 Widows, Orphans (1), Jer 22:3

Your hands are full of
blood;
16 wash and make yourselves
clean.
Take your evil deeds
out of my sight!
Stop doing wrong,
17 learn to do right!
Seek justice,
encourage the oppressed.[a]
Defend the cause of the
fatherless,
plead the case of the
widow.

1787 Comes, 55:1
1788 Divine Pleadings, 55:1
3161 Scarlet, Mt 27:28
3389 Snow (2), La 4:7
1314 Forgiveness (1)
890 Crimson†
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Eze 36:25
3892 Work (5), 2Co 8:3
2883 God's Promises (6), Mk 3:35
19 Plenty Promised
3229 Stubbornness (1)
3769 War (4), Jer 5:17
430 Sure Word

18"Come now, let us reason
together,"
says the LORD.
"Though your sins are like
scarlet,
they shall be as white as
snow;
though they are red as
crimson,
they shall be like wool.
19If you are willing and
obedient,
you will eat the best from
the land;
20but if you resist and rebel,
you will be devoured by
the sword."

For the mouth of the
LORD has spoken.

1814 Spiritual Adultery
1238 Forsaking God (2)
2547 Violence
2450 Murder (2)
1052 Dross, Eze 22:18
992 Spir. Deterioration, Jer 7:26
2542 Rulers Warned, 3:14
3231 Rebellion (1)
276 Evil Associations (1)
2548 Bribery (1), 5:23
3044 Earthly Reward, Da 5:17
1982 Injustice (2)
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

21See how the faithful city
has become a harlot!
She once was full of justice;
righteousness used to
dwell in her—
but now murderers!
22Your silver has become
dross,
your choice wine is diluted
with water.
23Your rulers are rebels,
companions of thieves;
they all love bribes
and chase after gifts.
They do not defend the
cause of the fatherless;
the widow's case does not
come before them.
24Therefore the Lord, the
LORD Almighty,
the Mighty One of Israel,
declares:
"Ah, I will get relief from
my foes
and avenge myself on my
enemies.

3808 God's Power
p.p.Dt 28:63
3131 Divine Vengeance
1129 God's Enemies†

25I will turn my hand against
you;
I will thoroughly purge
away your dross
and remove all your
impurities.
26I will restore your judges
as in days of old,
your counselors as at the
beginning.
Afterward you will be
called
the City of Righteousness,
the Faithful City."

27Zion will be redeemed with
justice,
her penitent ones with
righteousness.
28But rebels and sinners will
both be broken,
and those who forsake the
LORD will perish.

29"You will be ashamed
because of the sacred
oaks
in which you have
delighted;
you will be disgraced
because of the gardens
that you have chosen.
30You will be like an oak with
fading leaves,
like a garden without
water.
31The mighty man will
become tinder
and his work a spark;
both will burn together,
with no one to quench the
fire."

1485 Divine Hand (2)
496 Affliction (8), 48:10
1052 Dross
3026 Restoration (2), 11:12
848 Counselors
316 Religious Reforms (1)
1885 Jerusalem (5), 48:2
3996 Zion
2978 Redemption (1)
2527 Civil Righteousness
p.p.Isa 62:12
3069 The Wicked (5)
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Ge 19:15; Jer 24:10
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3682 Oak, 6:13
3951 Asherah Poles
3067 The Wicked (3)
p.p.Isa 65:3; Isa 66:17
3068 The Wicked (4)
1053 Spiritual Drought, 5:13
1055 Dry Places, Jer 14:3
p.p.Isa 28:1
1283 Fire (3)
1373 Eternal Fire

The Mountain of the LORD

760 B.C. (?)

2 This is what Isaiah son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem:

1803 Isaiah, 6:1
2496 Prophetic Visions

2In the last days

the mountain of the LORD's
temple will be
established
as chief among the
mountains;
it will be raised above the
hills,
and all nations will stream
to it.

3Many peoples will come and
say,

2894 Prophesying
4053 Last Day
926 Last Days, Da 12:9
p.p.Isa 66:20; Da 2:35
2380 Growth of Kingdom
2379 Missions, 11:9
2383 Gentiles (1)
p.p.Isa 45:14; Isa 49:12

[a]17 Or / *rebuke the oppressor*

3926 Love for God's House
3925 House of God, 56:7

"Come, let us go up to the
mountain of the LORD,
to the house of the God of
Jacob.
He will teach us his ways,
so that we may walk in his
paths."
The law will go out from
Zion,
the word of the LORD from
Jerusalem.

3556 Divine Teacher, 28:26
1781 Teaching (5)
3763 Believers' Walk
2688 Right Paths, 26:7
1441 Gospel (2), 29:18

431 Word Taught, Ac 18:28

1354 God a Judge

4He will judge between the
nations
and will settle disputes for
many peoples.
They will beat their swords
into plowshares
and their spears into
pruning hooks.
Nation will not take up
sword against nation,
nor will they train for war
anymore.

796 Divine Reproof

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 7:14

3427 Spear, Jn 19:34

3775 Social Peace (2), 9:7
3768 War (3), Hos 2:18

1787 Comes
3765 Walking in Truth
2169 God a Light

5Come, O house of Jacob,
let us walk in the light of
the LORD.

The Day of the LORD

3354 Wicked Forsaken

6You have abandoned your
people,
the house of Jacob.
They are full of
superstitions from the
East;
they practice divination
like the Philistines
and clasp hands with
pagans.

2758 Philistines
3916 Worldliness (3)
277 Evil Associations (2)
2898 Prosperity (2)

7Their land is full of silver
and gold;
there is no end to their
treasures.
Their land is full of horses;
there is no end to their
chariots.

2806 Riches (2)

2811 Accumulation
172 Horses

656 Chariots (1)

8Their land is full of idols;
they bow down to the
work of their hands,
to what their fingers have
made.

3934 False Gods, Jer 2:11
3931 Idolatry (4)

9So man will be brought low
and mankind humbled—
do not forgive them. [a]

p.p. Isa 5:15
p.p. Ne 4:5

10Go into the rocks,
hide in the ground
from dread of the LORD
and the splendor of his
majesty!

856 Guilty Fear
p.p. Isa 2:21; Rev 6:15
2234 God's Majesty, 57:15

11The eyes of the arrogant
man will be humbled
and the pride of men
brought low;
the LORD alone will be
exalted in that day.

1172 Proud Humbled
1729 Haughtiness

1164 God Exalted

12The LORD Almighty has a
day in store
for all the proud and lofty,
for all that is exalted
(and they will be
humbled),

922 Day of the Lord (2)
1170 Abasement (1), Jer 50:32
1173 Humiliation (1)

13for all the cedars of
Lebanon, tall and lofty,
and all the oaks of Bashan,

3673 Cedars†

14for all the towering
mountains
and all the high hills,

349 Bashan, 33:9
p.p. Isa 40:4

15for every lofty tower
and every fortified wall,

p.p. Isa 25:12

16for every trading ship [b]
and every stately vessel.

3550 Tarshish, Jer 10:9

17The arrogance of man will
be brought low
and the pride of men
humbled;
the LORD alone will be
exalted in that day,

p.p. Isa 2:11

1722 Pride (1)

18 and the idols will totally
disappear.

p.p. Mic 1:7
319 Iconoclasm (1)

19Men will flee to caves in the
rocks
and to holes in the ground
from dread of the LORD
and the splendor of his
majesty,
when he rises to shake the
earth.

857 Terror
856 Guilty Fear, 24:17
2234 God's Majesty

p.p. Isa 13:13

20In that day men will throw
away
to the rodents and bats
their idols of silver and
idols of gold,
which they made to
worship.

317 Religious Reforms (2)
3929 Idolatry (2), 17:8

21They will flee to caverns in
the rocks
and to the overhanging
crags
from dread of the LORD
and the splendor of his
majesty,
when he rises to shake the
earth.

p.p. Rev 6:15; Lk 23:30

22Stop trusting in man,
who has but a breath in
his nostrils.
Of what account is he?

3656 Frailty, 40:6
543 Breath of Life

3184 Trust in Man, 30:2
2237 Insignificance of Man

[a] 9 Or *not raise them up* [b] 16 Hebrew *every ship of Tarshish*

Judgment on Jerusalem and Judah

760 B.C. (?)

3 See now, the Lord,
the Lord Almighty,
is about to take from
Jerusalem and Judah
both supply and support:
all supplies of food and all
supplies of water,
2 the hero and warrior,
the judge and prophet,
the soothsayer and elder,
3 the captain of fifty and man
of rank,
the counselor, skilled
craftsman and clever
enchanter.

4 I will make boys their
officials;
mere children will govern
them.
5 People will oppress each
other—
man against man,
neighbor against
neighbor.
The young will rise up
against the old,
the base against the
honorable.

6 A man will seize one of his
brothers
at his father's home, and
say,
"You have a cloak, you be
our leader;
take charge of this heap of
ruins!"
7 But in that day he will cry
out,
"I have no remedy.
I have no food or clothing
in my house;
do not make me the leader
of the people."

8 Jerusalem staggers,
Judah is falling;
their words and deeds are
against the Lord,
defying his glorious
presence.
9 The look on their faces
testifies against them;
they parade their sin like
Sodom;
they do not hide it.
Woe to them!
They have brought
disaster upon
themselves.

10 Tell the righteous it will be
well with them,
for they will enjoy the
fruit of their deeds.
11 Woe to the wicked!
Disaster is upon them!
They will be paid back for
what their hands have
done.

12 Youths oppress my people,
women rule over them.
O my people, your guides
lead you astray;
they turn you from the
path.

13 The Lord takes his place in
court;
he rises to judge the
people.
14 The Lord enters into
judgment
against the elders and
leaders of his people:
"It is you who have ruined
my vineyard;
the plunder from the poor
is in your houses.
15 What do you mean by
crushing my people
and grinding the faces of
the poor?"
declares the Lord, the
Lord Almighty.

16 The Lord says,
"The women of Zion are
haughty,
walking along with
outstretched necks,
flirting with their eyes,
tripping along with mincing
steps,
with ornaments jingling on
their ankles.
17 Therefore the Lord will
bring sores on the heads
of the women of Zion;
the Lord will make their
scalps bald."

18 In that day the Lord will
snatch away their finery: the
bangles and headbands and
crescent necklaces, 19 the ear-
rings and bracelets and veils,
20 the headdresses and ankle
chains and sashes, the per-
fume bottles and charms, 21 the
signet rings and nose rings,
22 the fine robes and the capes
and cloaks, the purses 23 and
mirrors, and the linen gar-
ments and tiaras and shawls.

1883 Jerusalem (3), Jer 9:11
4391 Jerusalem (6)
23 Famine (3)
20 Want
2343 Mighty Men
3779 Warriors
1821 Judges (1)
p.p.2Ki 24:15
642 Captains
848 Counselors
3373 Skill
p.p.Ecc 10:16
1818 Israel Humbled, 51:23
p.p.Mic 7:3
1649 Children (7)†
3974 Respect for Aged
p.p.Isa 4:1
986 Desolation (1)
p.p.Hos 5:13
2794 Poverty (1)†
967 Degradation
1882 Jerusalem (2)
473 Blasphemy (1)
1162 Evildoers (2)
2914 Provoking God, Eze 8:3
384 Marks of Sin, Rev 13:16
3411 Sodom (1), Lk 17:29
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3858 Woes
2874 Wages of Sin
3350 Sin Destructive, Hos 13:9
3054 The Righteous, Mt 13:43
3058 Saints (4)
3043 Reward (3)
2872 Godliness (1), 65:22
788 Sin's Misery
1341 Sin's Fruit
3045 Recompense (1)
p.p.Ecc 10:16
992 Spir. Deterioration
1749 Evil Influences
2099 False Shepherds
1788 Divine Pleadings
1354 God a Judge
2542 Rulers Warned, 10:1
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3756 Moral Vineyard
2133 Greed (3)
p.p.Jas 5:4
3520 Pitilessness
2006 Oppression (2)
2803 The Poor (5), 32:7
p.p.Isa 4:4
3878 Evil Women
1729 Haughtiness, 16:6
3204 Wantonness
1041 Dress (B), 3:18
379 Beauty (2)
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Eze 16:37
923 Day of the Lord (3)
1041 Dress (B), 3:19
43 Ornaments, Jer 2:32
45 Chains
46 Earrings
44 Bracelets
1041 Dress (B), 3:20
1041 Dress (B), 3:21
47 Rings, Lk 15:22
1041 Dress (B), 3:22
1043 Clothing (2), Eze 27:24
1041 Dress (B), 3:23
2376 Mirrors, 1Co 13:12
2185 Linen
1041 Dress (B), 3:24
3745 Veil (1)

967 Degradation
336 Baldness, 15:2
041 Dress (B), Mt 6:28
950 Mourning (4)
379 Beauty (2)

817 Israel Defeated

769 War (4)
p.p. La 1:4

988 Desolation (3)

760 B.C. (?)
241 Seven (1), 11:15
p.p. Isa 13:12

p.p. Isa 54:4; Ge 30:23

691 Christ a Branch, 11:1

19 Plenty Promised

p.p. Isa 10:20; Joel 2:32
828 Remnant, 11:16
885 Jerusalem (5)
723 God's People
526 Book of Life
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)

316 Religious Reforms (1)
p.p. Isa 28:6
p.p. Lk 3:17
284 Fire (4)

501 Pillar of Cloud†

p.p. Isa 60:1
909 Protective Prov. (1)

370 Divine Protector (e)

760 B.C. (?)

756 Moral Vineyard, 5:7

364 Divine Protection (1)

24 Instead of fragrance there
will be a stench;
instead of a sash, a rope;
instead of well-dressed
hair, baldness;
instead of fine clothing,
sackcloth;
instead of beauty,
branding.
25 Your men will fall by the
sword,
your warriors in battle.
26 The gates of Zion will
lament and mourn;
destitute, she will sit on
the ground.

4 In that day seven women
will take hold of one man
and say, "We will eat our
own food
and provide our own
clothes;
only let us be called by
your name.
Take away our disgrace!"

The Branch of the LORD

2 In that day the Branch of
the LORD will be beautiful and
glorious, and the fruit of the
land will be the pride and glory
of the survivors in Israel.
3 Those who are left in Zion,
who remain in Jerusalem, will
be called holy, all who are re-
corded among the living in Je-
rusalem. 4 The Lord will wash
away the filth of the women of
Zion; he will cleanse the blood-
stains from Jerusalem by a
spirit[a] of judgment and a spir-
it[a] of fire. 5 Then the LORD will
create over all of Mount Zion
and over those who assemble
there a cloud of smoke by day
and a glow of flaming fire by
night; over all the glory will be
a canopy. 6 It will be a shelter
and shade from the heat of the
day, and a refuge and hiding
place from the storm and rain.

The Song of the Vineyard

5 I will sing for the one I
love
a song about his vineyard:
My loved one had a
vineyard
on a fertile hillside.
2 He dug it up and cleared it
of stones
and planted it with the
choicest vines.
He built a watchtower in it
and cut out a winepress as
well.
Then he looked for a crop of
good grapes,
but it yielded only bad
fruit.

3 "Now you dwellers in
Jerusalem and men of
Judah,
judge between me and my
vineyard.
4 What more could have been
done for my vineyard
than I have done for it?
When I looked for good
grapes,
why did it yield only bad?
5 Now I will tell you
what I am going to do to
my vineyard:
I will take away its hedge,
and it will be destroyed;
I will break down its wall,
and it will be trampled.
6 I will make it a wasteland,
neither pruned nor
cultivated,
and briers and thorns will
grow there.
I will command the clouds
not to rain on it."

7 The vineyard of the LORD
Almighty
is the house of Israel,
and the men of Judah
are the garden of his
delight.
And he looked for justice,
but saw bloodshed;
for righteousness, but
heard cries of distress.

Woes and Judgments

8 Woe to you who add house
to house
and join field to field
till no space is left
and you live alone in the
land.

9 The LORD Almighty has de-
clared in my hearing:

"Surely the great houses
will become desolate,
the fine mansions left
without occupants.

1813 Israel a Vine, Jer 2:21

95 Winepress

1336 Fruitfulness
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
1340 Unfruitfulness, Mt 3:10
1341 Sin's Fruit, Hos 10:13

p.p. Mt 21:40; Mt 21:41

p.p. 2Ch 36:15; Mic 6:3

p.p. Ps 80:12
p.p. Ne 2:17
1556 Hedges†
p.p. Ps 89:40
p.p. Lk 21:24; Rev 11:2
986 Desolation (1)

92 Pruning, Jn 15:2

548 Briers, 55:13

2312 Drought (1), Jer 2:6

3756 Moral Vineyard, Jer 12:10
1808 Israel (2)

91 Plants, 53:2

1233 Unfaithfulness, Hos 10:1
2006 Oppression (2), Eze 22:29

3858 Woes, 5:20
2133 Greed (3)

p.p. Mic 2:2
3222 Selfishness (1), Eze 34:18

988 Desolation (3)

[a] 4 Or *the Spirit*

77 Unproductivity, Hos 8:7
353 Baths, Eze 45:11
1674 Homer, Eze 45:11
1068 Early Rising (3)†
3571 Drunkenness (1), 28:1
3573 Drunkards
3575 Wine (1), 28:1
2459 Harps, Rev 5:8
2464 Tambourines, 24:8
2454 Musical Instruments, Da 6:18
3405 Feasts
3083 Godlessness
1010 Dullness (2)
788 Sin's Misery
2139 Spiritual Bondage
1014 No Understanding
2038 Ignorance (3)
20 Want
1053 Spiritual Drought, 41:17
1559 Hell (Sheol), 14:9
1461 The Grave
2161 Death (7)
1682 Man's Glory, 21:16
1681 Honor (9)
1172 Proud Humbled
1173 Humiliation (1)
1164 God Exalted
1597 God's Holiness
3077 God's Righteousness
p.p.Mic 2:12; Zep 2:6
1756 Iniquity, Jer 30:14
2921 Presumption (1)
3348 Sin Loved, Jer 14:10
3037 Scoffers, Jer 17:15

10 A ten-acre[a] vineyard will
produce only a bath[b] of
wine,
a homer[c] of seed only an
ephah[d] of grain."

11 Woe to those who rise early
in the morning
to run after their drinks,
who stay up late at night
till they are inflamed with
wine.
12 They have harps and lyres
at their banquets,
tambourines and flutes
and wine,
but they have no regard for
the deeds of the LORD,
no respect for the work of
his hands.
13 Therefore my people will go
into exile
for lack of understanding;
their men of rank will die of
hunger
and their masses will be
parched with thirst.
14 Therefore the grave[e]
enlarges its appetite
and opens its mouth
without limit;
into it will descend their
nobles and masses
with all their brawlers and
revelers.
15 So man will be brought low
and mankind humbled,
the eyes of the arrogant
humbled.
16 But the LORD Almighty will
be exalted by his
justice,
and the holy God will
show himself holy by his
righteousness.
17 Then sheep will graze as in
their own pasture;
lambs will feed[f] among
the ruins of the rich.

18 Woe to those who draw sin
along with cords of
deceit,
and wickedness as with
cart ropes,
19 to those who say, "Let God
hurry,
let him hasten his work
so we may see it.
Let it approach,
let the plan of the Holy
One of Israel come,
so we may know it."

20 Woe to those who call evil
good
and good evil,
who put darkness for light
and light for darkness,
who put bitter for sweet
and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe to those who are wise
in their own eyes
and clever in their own
sight.

22 Woe to those who are
heroes at drinking wine
and champions at mixing
drinks,
23 who acquit the guilty for a
bribe,
but deny justice to the
innocent.
24 Therefore, as tongues of
fire lick up straw
and as dry grass sinks
down in the flames,
so their roots will decay
and their flowers blow
away like dust;
for they have rejected the
law of the LORD
Almighty
and spurned the word of
the Holy One of Israel.
25 Therefore the LORD's anger
burns against his
people;
his hand is raised and he
strikes them down.
The mountains shake,
and the dead bodies are
like refuse in the
streets.

Yet for all this, his anger is
not turned away,
his hand is still upraised.

26 He lifts up a banner for the
distant nations,
he whistles for those at
the ends of the earth.
Here they come,
swiftly and speedily!
27 Not one of them grows
tired or stumbles,
not one slumbers or
sleeps;

2482 Divine Counsels
1220 Unbelief (2)
3858 Woes, 10:1
2101 False Teachers
p.p.Am 5:7
2670 Palliation of Sin, Eze 13:22
p.p.Jer 23:14
1728 Conceit, Ro 12:16
3574 Excess
3575 Wine (1)
3573 Drunkards, 28:3
p.p.Isa 5:20
2548 Bribery (1), 33:15
1982 Injustice (2)
1283 Fire (3)
3470 Stubble
3076 The Wicked (12), 17:13
p.p.Job 18:16
3070 The Wicked (6)
3068 The Wicked (4)
439 Law Despised, 30:9
2968 Word Despised, 30:12
3955 God's Anger
2723 God's People
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1967 God's Judgments (B)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
933 Unburied
p.p.Isa 9:12; Isa 10:4; Isa 23:11
p.p.Isa 13:2
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, 7:18
p.p.Joel 2:7

[a] 10 Hebrew *ten-yoke*, that is, the land plowed by 10 yoke of oxen in one day
[b] 10 That is, probably about 6 gallons (about 22 liters) [c] 10 That is, probably about 6 bushels (about 220 liters) [d] 10 That is, probably about 3/5 bushel (about 22 liters)
[e] 14 Hebrew *Sheol* [f] 17 Septuagint; Hebrew / *strangers will eat*

not a belt is loosened at the waist,
not a sandal thong is broken.
28Their arrows are sharp,
all their bows are strung;
their horses' hoofs seem like flint,
their chariot wheels like a whirlwind.
29Their roar is like that of the lion,
they roar like young lions;
they growl as they seize their prey
and carry it off with no one to rescue.
30In that day they will roar over it
like the roaring of the sea.
And if one looks at the land,
he will see darkness and distress;
even the light will be darkened by the clouds.

Isaiah's Commission

758 B.C. (?)
6 In the year that King Uzziah died, I saw the Lord seated on a throne, high and exalted, and the train of his robe filled the temple. 2Above him were seraphs, each with six wings: With two wings they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying. 3And they were calling to one another:

"Holy, holy, holy is the LORD Almighty;
the whole earth is full of his glory."

4At the sound of their voices the doorposts and thresholds shook and the temple was filled with smoke.

5"Woe to me!" I cried. "I am ruined! For I am a man of unclean lips, and I live among a people of unclean lips, and my eyes have seen the King, the LORD Almighty."

6Then one of the seraphs flew to me with a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with tongs from the altar. 7With it he touched my mouth and said, "See, this has touched your lips; your guilt is taken away and your sin atoned for."

8Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, "Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?"

And I said, "Here am I. Send me!"

9He said, "Go and tell this people:

" 'Be ever hearing, but never understanding;
be ever seeing, but never perceiving.'
10Make the heart of this people calloused;
make their ears dull
and close their eyes.[a]
Otherwise they might see with their eyes,
hear with their ears,
understand with their hearts,
and turn and be healed."

11Then I said, "For how long, O Lord?"

And he answered:

"Until the cities lie ruined
and without inhabitant,
until the houses are left deserted
and the fields ruined and ravaged,
12until the LORD has sent everyone far away
and the land is utterly forsaken.
13And though a tenth remains in the land,
it will again be laid waste.
But as the terebinth and oak
leave stumps when they are cut down,
so the holy seed will be the stump in the land."

The Sign of Immanuel

7 When Ahaz son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, was king of Judah, King Rezin of Aram and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel marched up to fight against Jerusalem, but they could not overpower it.

2Now the house of David was

[a] *9,10* Hebrew; Septuagint *'You will be ever hearing, but never understanding; / you will be ever seeing, but never perceiving.' / 10This people's heart has become calloused; / they hardly hear with their ears, / and they have closed their eyes*

531 Bows
1292 Flint (2), 50:7
2331 Whirlwind (2)
p.p. Jer 51:38
177 Lions (2)
p.p. Mic 5:8
2595 No Helper
p.p. Isa 17:12
2178 Darkness (3)
p.p. Isa 8:22; Lk 21:26
3744 Uzziah, Hos 1:1
1803 Isaiah, 7:3
511 Heavenly Vision, 33:17
3418 God's Throne
1164 God Exalted
3030 Godly Reverence
1597 God's Holiness, Eze 39:7
p.p. Rev 4:8
1090 Earth†
1424 Glorifying God (2), Mt 15:31
p.p. Nu 14:21; Ps 72:19
1426 God's Glory
p.p. Ex 33:20; Lk 5:8
3221 Self-condemnation
3130 Condemnation (2)
2075 Humble Leaders, Jer 1:6
3193 Self-abasement
3340 Sin Universal
3190 Seeing God, 33:17
3419 God, King
1284 Fire (4)
496 Affliction (8)
965 Spir. Cleansing (5), Zec 3:4
1314 Forgiveness (1)
3301 God's Voice
1790 Divine Call (2), Jer 1:4
3892 Work (5)
3509 Consecration (2)
694 Divine Messenger
2901 Worldly Fullness
941 Spiritual Deafness, Jer 6:10
501 Spir. Blindness (4), 29:10
p.p. Da 12:6
p.p. Jer 4:29
986 Desolation (1)
1825 Captivity (1)
1828 Remnant
3682 Oak†
2723 God's People
742 B.C. (?)
103 Ahaz
3744 Uzziah
3051 Rezin†
2703 Pekah†

115 Evil Alliances (1)
859 Fear of Man

told, "Aram has allied itself with[a] Ephraim"; so the hearts of Ahaz and his people were shaken, as the trees of the forest are shaken by the wind.

1803 Isaiah, 13:1
694 Divine Messenger

3Then the LORD said to Isaiah, "Go out, you and your son Shear-Jashub,[b] to meet Ahaz at the end of the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field. 4Say to him, 'Be careful, keep calm and don't be afraid. Do not lose heart because of these two smoldering stubs of firewood —because of the fierce anger of Rezin and Aram and of the son of Remaliah. 5Aram, Ephraim and Remaliah's son have plotted your ruin, saying, 6"Let us invade Judah; let us tear it apart and divide it among ourselves, and make the son of Tabeel king over it." 7Yet this is what the Sovereign LORD says:

p.p.2Ki 18:17
4382 Gihon (2)

"'It will not take place,
it will not happen,
8for the head of Aram is
Damascus,
and the head of Damascus
is only Rezin.
Within sixty-five years
Ephraim will be too
shattered to be a
people.
9The head of Ephraim is
Samaria,
and the head of Samaria is
only Remaliah's son.
If you do not stand firm in
your faith,
you will not stand at all.'"

2936 Quietness (3)
1020 Encouragement (2)
855 Faintheartedness, 30:17

10Again the LORD spoke to Ahaz, 11"Ask the LORD your God for a sign, whether in the deepest depths or in the highest heights."

p.p.Am 4:11

12But Ahaz said, "I will not ask; I will not put the LORD to the test."

2780 Conspiracy

13Then Isaiah said, "Hear now, you house of David! Is it not enough to try the patience of men? Will you try the patience of my God also? 14Therefore the Lord himself will give you[c] a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and[d] will call him Immanuel.[e] 15He will eat curds and honey when he knows enough to reject the wrong and choose the right. 16But before the boy knows enough to reject the wrong and choose the right, the land of the two kings you dread will be laid waste. 17The LORD will bring on you and on your people and on the house of your father a time unlike any since Ephraim broke away from Judah—he will bring the king of Assyria."

3415 Sovereignty of God

18In that day the LORD will whistle for flies from the distant streams of Egypt and for bees from the land of Assyria. 19They will all come and settle in the steep ravines and in the crevices in the rocks, on all the thornbushes and at all the water holes. 20In that day the Lord will use a razor hired from beyond the River[f]—the king of Assyria—to shave your head and the hair of your legs, and to take off your beards also. 21In that day, a man will keep alive a young cow and two goats. 22And because of the abundance of the milk they give, he will have curds to eat. All who remain in the land will eat curds and honey. 23In that day, in every place where there were a thousand vines worth a thousand silver shekels,[g] there will be only briers and thorns. 24Men will go there with bow and arrow, for the land will be covered with briers and thorns. 25As for all the hills once cultivated by the hoe, you will no longer go there for fear of the briers and thorns; they will become places where cattle are turned loose and where sheep run.

3067 The Wicked (3)
3524 Syria, Mt 4:24
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
2894 Prophesying
1145 Tribe of Ephraim
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
2703 Pekah
1221 Unbelief (3)
1204 Faith (4)
3180 Insecurity
2841 Prayer (25)
902 Sign-seekers
103 Ahaz, 38:8
p.p.Mt 4:7
p.p.Isa 7:2
p.p.Isa 1:14
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 9:2
2503 Signs Given, 55:13
3758 Virgins, 62:5

Assyria, the LORD's Instrument

8 The LORD said to me, "Take a large scroll and write on it with an ordinary pen: Maher-Shalal-Hash-

720 Incarnation, 9:6
1741 Immanuel, 8:8
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
3838 Christ's Wisdom
1007 Discernment (A), 11:3
1312 Foreknowledge
p.p.Isa 8:4
1825 Captivity (1)
p.p.2Ch 28:19
p.p.1Ki 12:16
p.p.Isa 13:5
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, Jer 5:15
1767 Bees†
p.p.Jer 16:16
2950 Razors, Eze 5:1
3773 War (8)
229 Barbers, Eze 5:1
375 Beard†
2799 The Poor (1)
2347 Milk, 1Co 9:7
610 Butter
1675 Honey
986 Desolation (1)
3769 War (4)
p.p.Isa 5:17
741 B.C. (?)
3094 Scrolls, Jer 36:2
3961 Writing (1)

[a]2 Or *has set up camp in* [b]3 *Shear-Jashub* means *a remnant will return.*
[c]14 The Hebrew is plural. [d]14 Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls *and he* or *and they* [e]14 *Immanuel* means *God with us.* [f]20 That is, the Euphrates [g]23 That is, about 25 pounds (about 11.5 kilograms)

Baz.[a] 2And I will call in Uriah
the priest and Zechariah son of
Jeberekiah as reliable wit-
nesses for me."
3Then I went to the prophet-
ess, and she conceived and
gave birth to a son. And the
LORD said to me, "Name him
Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz. 4Be-
fore the boy knows how to say
'My father' or 'My mother,' the
wealth of Damascus and the
plunder of Samaria will be car-
ried off by the king of Assyr-
ia."
5The LORD spoke to me again:

6"Because this people has
rejected
the gently flowing waters
of Shiloah
and rejoices over Rezin
and the son of Remaliah,
7therefore the Lord is about
to bring against them
the mighty floodwaters of
the River[b]—
the king of Assyria with
all his pomp.
It will overflow all its
channels,
run over all its banks
8and sweep on into Judah,
swirling over it,
passing through it and
reaching up to the neck.
Its outspread wings will
cover the breadth of
your land,
O Immanuel[c]!"

9Raise the war cry,[d] you
nations, and be
shattered!
Listen, all you distant
lands.
Prepare for battle, and be
shattered!
Prepare for battle, and be
shattered!
10Devise your strategy, but it
will be thwarted;
propose your plan, but it
will not stand,
for God is with us.[e]

Fear God

11The LORD spoke to me with
his strong hand upon me,
warning me not to follow the
way of this people. He said:

12"Do not call conspiracy
everything that these
people call conspiracy[f];
do not fear what they fear,
and do not dread it.
13The LORD Almighty is the
one you are to regard as
holy,
he is the one you are to
fear,
he is the one you are to
dread,
14and he will be a sanctuary;
but for both houses of
Israel he will be
a stone that causes men to
stumble
and a rock that makes
them fall.
And for the people of
Jerusalem he will be
a trap and a snare.
15Many of them will stumble;
they will fall and be
broken,
they will be snared and
captured."

16Bind up the testimony
and seal up the law among
my disciples.
17I will wait for the LORD,
who is hiding his face from
the house of Jacob.
I will put my trust in him.

18Here am I, and the children
the LORD has given me. We are
signs and symbols in Israel
from the LORD Almighty, who
dwells on Mount Zion.
19When men tell you to con-
sult mediums and spiritists,
who whisper and mutter,
should not a people inquire of
their God? Why consult the
dead on behalf of the living?
20To the law and to the testi-
mony! If they do not speak ac-
cording to this word, they
have no light of dawn. 21Dis-
tressed and hungry, they will
roam through the land; when
they are famished, they will
become enraged and, looking
upward, will curse their king
and their God. 22Then they will

[a] *1 Maher-Shalal-Hash-Baz* means *quick to the plunder, swift to the spoil*; also in verse 3. [b] *7* That is, the Euphrates [c] *8 Immanuel* means *God with us.* [d] *9* Or *Do your worst* [e] *10* Hebrew *Immanuel* [f] *12* Or *Do not call for a treaty / every time these people call for a treaty*

876 Witnesses (1)
p.p.2Ki 16:10
866 Appeals
653 Children (11)
133 Samaria (1), Mic 1:6
430 Samaria (3)
p.p.Ne 3:15
184 Trust in Man
p.p.Isa 17:12
966 God's Judgments (A)
566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.Am 8:8
p.p.Isa 10:6
741 Immanuel, Mt 1:23
116 Evil Alliances (2)
067 The Wicked (3)
271 Divine Presence
781 Teaching (5), 28:26
3916 Worldliness (3)
3184 Trust in Man
851 Fearlessness, 12:2
1020 Encouragement (2)
1676 Honor God
3034 Fear God, Mt 10:28
3030 Godly Reverence
370 Divine Protector (e)
698 Rock of Offense, Mt 11:6
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3074 The Wicked (10)†
p.p.Isa 29:11; Da 12:4
3762 Waiting on God, 40:31
1275 God's Face Hidden
3192 Seekers
p.p.Jn 10:29; Jn 17:6
1643 Children (1)†
p.p.Lk 2:34
p.p.Ps 9:11
3593 Enticers
2228 Necromancy†
3191 Seek God
428 Searching the Word
426 Word the Standard, Jn 12:48
2179 Spiritual Darkness
20 Want
833 Sin Disappoints, 44:20
476 Cursing (1)

look toward the earth and see
only distress and darkness and
fearful gloom, and they will be
thrust into utter darkness.

To Us a Child Is Born

740 B.C. (?)

9 Nevertheless, there will
be no more gloom for those
who were in distress. In the
past he humbled the land of
Zebulun and the land of Naph-
tali, but in the future he will
honor Galilee of the Gentiles,
by the way of the sea, along
the Jordan—

2179 Spiritual Darkness, Mic 3:6
2168 Christ the Light, 42:6
2383 Gentiles (1), 42:1

[2]The people walking in
darkness
have seen a great light;
on those living in the land
of the shadow of death[a]
a light has dawned.

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 9:7
2175 Enlightenment

[3]You have enlarged the
nation
and increased their joy;
they rejoice before you
as people rejoice at the
harvest,

1930 Spiritual Joy

as men rejoice
when dividing the plunder.

1943 Enjoyment†

[4]For as in the day of
Midian's defeat,

p.p.1Sa 30:16

you have shattered
the yoke that burdens
them,
the bar across their
shoulders,
the rod of their oppressor.

p.p.Jdg 7:22; Jdg 7:23

[5]Every warrior's boot used
in battle
and every garment rolled
in blood
will be destined for
burning,
will be fuel for the fire.

2134 Liberty (1), 10:27

968 Deliverance (1)

3770 War (5), 13:16

[6]For to us a child is born,
to us a son is given,
and the government will
be on his shoulders.
And he will be called
Wonderful Counselor,[b]
Mighty God,
Everlasting Father,
Prince of Peace.

1655 Births Foretold, Mt 1:21
720 Incarnation, 11:1
717 Christ's Dominion, 9:7

[7]Of the increase of his
government and peace
there will be no end.
He will reign on David's
throne
and over his kingdom,
establishing and upholding
it
with justice and
righteousness
from that time on and
forever.
The zeal of the LORD
Almighty
will accomplish this.

2516 Wonderful Name, Lk 1:31
3838 Christ's Wisdom
701 Christ Divine (1)
3014 Peace (3)
2380 Growth of Kingdom, 42:4
2483 Eternal Kingdom, Da 2:44
3775 Social Peace (2), 11:9
3421 Christ, King, 32:1
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 11:10
717 Christ's Dominion, Da 7:14

p.p.Isa 11:4; Isa 32:1; Isa 42:3

709 Christ Eternal

p.p.Isa 59:17

The LORD's Anger Against Israel

430 Sure Word
4306b Prophecies About Jesus

[8]The Lord has sent a
message against Jacob;
it will fall on Israel.
[9]All the people will know
it—
Ephraim and the
inhabitants of
Samaria—

2024 Knowledge (5)

who say with pride
and arrogance of heart,

1726 The Proud
3230 Stubbornness (2)

[10]"The bricks have fallen
down,
but we will rebuild with
dressed stone;
the fig trees have been
felled,
but we will replace them
with cedars."

2774 Men's Plans

3689 Sycamore-fig, Am 7:14

[11]But the LORD has
strengthened Rezin's
foes against them
and has spurred their
enemies on.

3618 Threats
3051 Rezin

[12]Arameans from the east
and Philistines from the
west
have devoured Israel with
open mouth.

p.p.2Ch 28:18
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

Yet for all this, his anger is
not turned away,
his hand is still upraised.

3955 God's Anger

1485 Divine Hand (2)

[13]But the people have not
returned to him who
struck them,
nor have they sought the
LORD Almighty.

2714 Impenitence (2)
2715 Correction Despised, 42:25
1089 Prayerlessness

[14]So the LORD will cut off
from Israel both head
and tail,
both palm branch and reed
in a single day;

1819 Israel Cut Off

990 Destruction (2)

[15]the elders and prominent
men are the head,
the prophets who teach
lies are the tail.

p.p.Isa 3:2

2100 False Prophets, Jer 2:8

[16]Those who guide this
people mislead them,

2099 False Shepherds
2101 False Teachers

[a]2 Or *land of darkness* [b]6 Or *Wonderful, Counselor*

3593 Enticers
p.p.Mt 15:14

3255 Divine Displeasure
3354 Wicked Forsaken
3340 Sin Universal

3995 Hypocrisy (2)
3161 Evildoers (1), 14:20
3303 Evil Speech (1)

3955 God's Anger

3131 Divine Vengeance

3283 Fire (3)

3132 God's Wrath

p.p.Isa 24:6

3520 Pitilessness

p.p.Mic 7:2

3120 Want

3121 Emptiness (B)
p.p.Isa 49:26

3532 Civil Strife

3485 Divine Hand (2)

713 B.C. (?)
3858 Woes, 29:15
3542 Rulers Warned, 28:14
3982 Injustice (2)

3578 Extortion, Eze 22:12
3803 The Poor (5)

3005 Oppression (1)

3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

3923 Day of the Lord (3), Jer 10:15

and those who are guided
are led astray.
17Therefore the Lord will
take no pleasure in the
young men,
nor will he pity the
fatherless and widows,
for everyone is ungodly and
wicked,
every mouth speaks
vileness.

Yet for all this, his anger is
not turned away,
his hand is still upraised.

18Surely wickedness burns
like a fire;
it consumes briers and
thorns,
it sets the forest thickets
ablaze,
so that it rolls upward in a
column of smoke.
19By the wrath of the LORD
Almighty
the land will be scorched
and the people will be fuel
for the fire;
no one will spare his
brother.
20On the right they will
devour,
but still be hungry;
on the left they will eat,
but not be satisfied.
Each will feed on the flesh
of his own offspring[a]:
21 Manasseh will feed on
Ephraim, and Ephraim
on Manasseh;
together they will turn
against Judah.

Yet for all this, his anger is
not turned away,
his hand is still upraised.

10 Woe to those who
make unjust laws,
to those who issue
oppressive decrees,
2to deprive the poor of their
rights
and withhold justice from
the oppressed of my
people,
making widows their prey
and robbing the fatherless.
3What will you do on the
day of reckoning,
when disaster comes from
afar?
To whom will you run for
help?
Where will you leave your
riches?
4Nothing will remain but to
cringe among the
captives
or fall among the slain.

Yet for all this, his anger is
not turned away,
his hand is still upraised.

God's Judgment on Assyria

5"Woe to the Assyrian, the
rod of my anger,
in whose hand is the club
of my wrath!
6I send him against a
godless nation,
I dispatch him against a
people who anger me,
to seize loot and snatch
plunder,
and to trample them down
like mud in the streets.
7But this is not what he
intends,
this is not what he has in
mind;
his purpose is to destroy,
to put an end to many
nations.
8"Are not my commanders all
kings?' he says.
9 'Has not Calno fared like
Carchemish?
Is not Hamath like Arpad,
and Samaria like
Damascus?
10As my hand seized the
kingdoms of the idols,
kingdoms whose images
excelled those of
Jerusalem and
Samaria—
11shall I not deal with
Jerusalem and her
images
as I dealt with Samaria
and her idols?' "

12When the Lord has finished
all his work against Mount
Zion and Jerusalem, he will
say, "I will punish the king of
Assyria for the willful pride of
his heart and the haughty look
in his eyes. 13For he says:

3986 Desolation (1)

3356 No Escape

p.p.Isa 24:22
1172 Proud Humbled

3955 God's Anger

1485 Divine Hand (2)

300 Assyrians, 14:25
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

3958 Divine Indignation, 10:25

3618 Threats

p.p.Isa 5:29

1170 Abasement (1)

p.p.Mic 4:11; Mic 4:12

3194 Self-exaltation

4356 Carchemish
p.p.Am 6:2
1479 Hamath†
4384 Hamath (2)
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
p.p.2Ki 19:17

p.p.Isa 2:8

1731 Boasters

3415 Sovereignty of God
p.p.Isa 14:25; Isa 31:8

1172 Proud Humbled, 14:11
1173 Humiliation (1)
p.p.Isa 37:24

[a]20 Or *arm*

1173 Humiliation (1)
1723 Pride (2), 14:13
1728 Conceit
p.p. Hab 2:6
1099 Eggs, 59:5
2130 Covetousness (2)
3223 Selfishness (2)
p.p. Jer 51:20
3159 Saws†
p.p. Isa 10:5
2901 Worldly Fullness
p.p. Ps 106:15
1283 Fire (3)
2169 God a Light
1285 Fire (5)
p.p. Isa 27:4
p.p. Isa 10:33; Isa 10:34
1823 Remnant

"'By the strength of my hand I have done this,
and by my wisdom, because I have understanding.
I removed the boundaries of nations,
I plundered their treasures;
like a mighty one I subdued[a] their kings.
14 As one reaches into a nest,
so my hand reached for the wealth of the nations;
as men gather abandoned eggs,
so I gathered all the countries;
not one flapped a wing,
or opened its mouth to chirp.'"

15 Does the ax raise itself above him who swings it,
or the saw boast against him who uses it?
As if a rod were to wield him who lifts it up,
or a club brandish him who is not wood!
16 Therefore, the Lord, the LORD Almighty,
will send a wasting disease upon his sturdy warriors;
under his pomp a fire will be kindled
like a blazing flame.
17 The Light of Israel will become a fire,
their Holy One a flame;
in a single day it will burn and consume
his thorns and his briers.
18 The splendor of his forests and fertile fields
it will completely destroy,
as when a sick man wastes away.
19 And the remaining trees of his forests will be so few
that a child could write them down.

The Remnant of Israel

1828 Remnant

20 In that day the remnant of Israel,
the survivors of the house of Jacob,
will no longer rely on him who struck them down
but will truly rely on the LORD,
the Holy One of Israel.
21 A remnant will return,[b] a remnant of Jacob
will return to the Mighty God.
22 Though your people,
O Israel, be like the sand by the sea,
only a remnant will return.
Destruction has been decreed,
overwhelming and righteous.
23 The Lord, the LORD Almighty, will carry out
the destruction decreed upon the whole land.

24 Therefore, this is what the Lord, the LORD Almighty, says:

"O my people who live in Zion,
do not be afraid of the Assyrians,
who beat you with a rod
and lift up a club against you, as Egypt did.
25 Very soon my anger against you will end
and my wrath will be directed to their destruction."

26 The LORD Almighty will lash them with a whip,
as when he struck down Midian at the rock of Oreb;
and he will raise his staff over the waters,
as he did in Egypt.
27 In that day their burden will be lifted from your shoulders,
their yoke from your neck;
the yoke will be broken because you have grown so fat.[c]

28 They enter Aiath;
they pass through Migron;
they store supplies at Micmash.

3184 Trust in Man
1216 Trust (3)
p.p. Isa 17:7; Isa 50:10
2711 Returning to God
2709 Repentance (4)
1808 Israel (2)
p.p. Isa 28:22
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p. Isa 6:12
2723 God's People
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
3958 Divine Indignation, 13:5
2297 Mercy (1)
2072 Deliverers
p.p. Jdg 7:25
p.p. Ex 14:16
2134 Liberty (1), 14:25
970 Deliverance (3)
p.p. 1Sa 14:2

[a] 13 Or / *I subdued the mighty,* [b] 21 Hebrew *shear-jashub*; also in verse 22
[c] 27 Hebrew; Septuagint *broken / from your shoulders*

29 They go over the pass, and say,
"We will camp overnight at Geba."
Ramah trembles;
Gibeah of Saul flees.
30 Cry out, O Daughter of Gallim!
Listen, O Laishah!
Poor Anathoth!
31 Madmenah is in flight;
the people of Gebim take cover.
32 This day they will halt at Nob;
they will shake their fist
at the mount of the Daughter of Zion,
at the hill of Jerusalem.
33 See, the Lord, the LORD Almighty,
will lop off the boughs with great power.
The lofty trees will be felled,
the tall ones will be brought low.
34 He will cut down the forest thickets with an ax;
Lebanon will fall before the Mighty One.

The Branch From Jesse

11 A shoot will come up from the stump of Jesse;
from his roots a Branch will bear fruit.
2 The Spirit of the LORD will rest on him—
the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding,
the Spirit of counsel and of power,
the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD—
3 and he will delight in the fear of the LORD.

He will not judge by what he sees with his eyes,
or decide by what he hears with his ears;
4 but with righteousness he will judge the needy,
with justice he will give decisions for the poor of the earth.
He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth;
with the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked.
5 Righteousness will be his belt
and faithfulness the sash around his waist.

6 The wolf will live with the lamb,
the leopard will lie down with the goat,
the calf and the lion and the yearling[a] together;
and a little child will lead them.
7 The cow will feed with the bear,
their young will lie down together,
and the lion will eat straw like the ox.
8 The infant will play near the hole of the cobra,
and the young child put his hand into the viper's nest.
9 They will neither harm nor destroy
on all my holy mountain,
for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD
as the waters cover the sea.

10 In that day the Root of Jesse will stand as a banner for the peoples; the nations will rally to him, and his place of rest will be glorious. 11 In that day the Lord will reach out his hand a second time to reclaim the remnant that is left of his people from Assyria, from Lower Egypt, from Upper Egypt,[b] from Cush,[c] from Elam, from Babylonia,[d] from Hamath and from the islands of the sea.

12 He will raise a banner for the nations
and gather the exiles of Israel;
he will assemble the scattered people of Judah
from the four quarters of the earth.

4380 Gibeah (2)
p.p. 1Sa 25:44
138 Anathoth
4329 Anathoth (2)
p.p. Jos 15:31
p.p. 1Sa 21:1
4419 Nob (2)
p.p. Isa 18:5
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1172 Proud Humbled
p.p. Isa 2:13
713 B.C. (?)
1889 Jesse
720 Incarnation, Lk 1:31
691 Christ a Branch, Jer 23:5
1610 Holy Spirit (11), 42:1
3838 Christ's Wisdom, Mt 13:54
847 Divine Counsel, 28:29
p.p. 1Co 1:30
3807 Christ's Power
2027 Knowledge (10)
3034 Fear God
1007 Discernment (A), 1Co 2:14
p.p. Jn 2:25; Jn 7:24
p.p. Hos 6:5; 2Th 2:8
1975 Divine Justice
1355 Christ a Judge
2885 God's Promises (8), 25:4
1978 Divine Equity†
2271 Meekness (2), 29:19
3885 Christ's Words (1)
4114 Sword of the Spirit, Eph 6:17
542 Breath of God, 30:28
3078 Christ Righteous, 42:6
2731 Christ's Perfection
1229 Christ Faithful
175 Leopards, Jer 5:6
3775 Social Peace (2)
p.p. Hos 2:18; Isa 65:25
153 Bears†
176 Lions (1)
3112 Safety
p.p. Job 5:23; Eze 34:25
3775 Social Peace (2), 65:25
2379 Missions, 42:4
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1442 Gospel Universal
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 25:8
1889 Jesse
p.p. Isa 49:22; Jn 12:32
2383 Gentiles (1)
307 Seeking Christ
p.p. Isa 28:12; Isa 30:15
1827 Jews' Return, Jer 16:15
1828 Remnant
p.p. Zec 10:10
p.p. Isa 24:15; Isa 42:4
3272 Shinar, Da 1:2
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
p.p. Isa 11:10; Jn 3:14
2665 Outcasts, 16:3
3026 Restoration (2), 27:13
1023 Dispersion (2)

[a] 6 Hebrew; Septuagint *lion will feed* [b] 11 Hebrew *from Pathros* [c] 11 That is, the upper Nile region [d] 11 Hebrew *Shinar*

1145 Tribe of Ephraim†
p.p. Isa 9:21; Jer 3:18
3068 The Wicked (4)
3727 Unity (4), 52:8

2758 Philistines
357 Invincibility
p.p. Jer 49:28
2391 Moab
129 Ammonites
1809 Israel Exalted
2975 Red Sea†
3815 Divine Power (4)

3241 Seven (1), Mk 16:9
p.p. Rev 16:12
1561 Way Provided
1828 Remnant, 37:4

13 Ephraim's jealousy will vanish,
and Judah's enemies[a] will be cut off;
Ephraim will not be jealous of Judah,
nor Judah hostile toward Ephraim.
14 They will swoop down on the slopes of Philistia to the west;
together they will plunder the people to the east.
They will lay hands on Edom and Moab,
and the Ammonites will be subject to them.
15 The LORD will dry up the gulf of the Egyptian sea;
with a scorching wind he will sweep his hand over the Euphrates River.[b]
He will break it up into seven streams
so that men can cross over in sandals.
16 There will be a highway for the remnant of his people
that is left from Assyria,
as there was for Israel when they came up from Egypt.

Songs of Praise

713 B.C. (?)
p.p. Isa 26:1
1452 Praise (2), 61:3

12 In that day you will say:
"I will praise you, O LORD.
Although you were angry with me,
your anger has turned away
and you have comforted me.
2 Surely God is my salvation;
I will trust and not be afraid.
The LORD, the LORD, is my strength and my song;
he has become my salvation."
3 With joy you will draw water
from the wells of salvation.

4 In that day you will say:

p.p. Isa 54:7
3517 Divine Compassion
3128 Atonement (2)
783 God's Comfort, 51:3
1218 Confidence in God, Hab 3:18
1216 Trust (3), 1Ti 4:10
851 Fearlessness†
3806 God Our Strength
3116 Salvation (1), 25:9
1928 Joy Promised, 35:10
985 Satisfaction (2), 44:3
3789 Living Water
1451 Praise God
2817 Prayer (2)

"Give thanks to the LORD, call on his name;
make known among the nations what he has done,
and proclaim that his name is exalted.
5 Sing to the LORD, for he has done glorious things;
let this be known to all the world.
6 Shout aloud and sing for joy, people of Zion,
for great is the Holy One of Israel among you."

A Prophecy Against Babylon

712 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy, 14:28
1803 Isaiah, 20:2
2496 Prophetic Visions
338 Banners†

13 An oracle concerning Babylon that Isaiah son of Amoz saw:

2 Raise a banner on a bare hilltop,
shout to them;
beckon to them
to enter the gates of the nobles.
3 I have commanded my holy ones;
I have summoned my warriors to carry out my wrath—
those who rejoice in my triumph.

p.p. Joel 3:11
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

4 Listen, a noise on the mountains,
like that of a great multitude!
Listen, an uproar among the kingdoms,
like nations massing together!
The LORD Almighty is mustering
an army for war.
5 They come from faraway lands,
from the ends of the heavens—
the LORD and the weapons of his wrath—
to destroy the whole country.

p.p. Isa 5:30; Isa 17:12
366 Divine Protector (a)
658 Chariots of God
3958 Divine Indignation, 26:20

6 Wail, for the day of the LORD is near;
it will come like destruction from the Almighty.[c]
7 Because of this, all hands will go limp,

923 Day of the Lord (3)
990 Destruction (2)

[a] 13 Or *hostility* [b] 15 Hebrew *the River* [c] 6 Hebrew *Shaddai*

857 Terror

856 Guilty Fear
p.p.1Th 5:3

3872 Women's Trials (1), 42:14

923 Day of the Lord (3)

3132 God's Wrath

987 Desolation (2), 15:1
3069 The Wicked (5)

p.p.Joel 2:10

2177 Darkness (2)

1095 Eclipse, Eze 32:7

3047 Punishment (1), 26:21

1161 Evildoers (1)
1756 Iniquity

1727 Arrogance†

1173 Humiliation (1), 22:19
1170 Abasement (1)

p.p.Isa 4:1; Isa 6:11

1432 Gold (2)†

2654 Ophir†
p.p.Hag 2:6

1091 Earthquakes

3132 God's Wrath

922 Day of the Lord (2)

p.p.Isa 17:13
p.p.Eze 34:5; Mk 6:34

p.p.Isa 47:15

857 Terror

p.p.Isa 14:19

3770 War (5), 19:2

every man's heart will
melt.
[8]Terror will seize them,
pain and anguish will grip
them;
they will writhe like a
woman in labor.
They will look aghast at
each other,
their faces aflame.

[9]See, the day of the LORD is
coming
—a cruel day, with wrath
and fierce anger—
to make the land desolate
and destroy the sinners
within it.
[10]The stars of heaven and
their constellations
will not show their light.
The rising sun will be
darkened
and the moon will not give
its light.
[11]I will punish the world for
its evil,
the wicked for their sins.
I will put an end to the
arrogance of the
haughty
and will humble the pride
of the ruthless.
[12]I will make man scarcer
than pure gold,
more rare than the gold of
Ophir.
[13]Therefore I will make the
heavens tremble;
and the earth will shake
from its place
at the wrath of the LORD
Almighty,
in the day of his burning
anger.

[14]Like a hunted gazelle,
like sheep without a
shepherd,
each will return to his own
people,
each will flee to his native
land.
[15]Whoever is captured will be
thrust through;
all who are caught will fall
by the sword.
[16]Their infants will be dashed
to pieces before their
eyes;
their houses will be looted
and their wives
ravished.

[17]See, I will stir up against
them the Medes,
who do not care for silver
and have no delight in
gold.
[18]Their bows will strike down
the young men;
they will have no mercy
on infants
nor will they look with
compassion on children.
[19]Babylon, the jewel of
kingdoms,
the glory of the
Babylonians'[a] pride,
will be overthrown by God
like Sodom and Gomorrah.
[20]She will never be inhabited
or lived in through all
generations;
no Arab will pitch his tent
there,
no shepherd will rest his
flocks there.
[21]But desert creatures will lie
there,
jackals will fill her houses;
there the owls will dwell,
and there the wild goats
will leap about.
[22]Hyenas will howl in her
strongholds,
jackals in her luxurious
palaces.
Her time is at hand,
and her days will not be
prolonged.

14 The LORD will have
compassion on Jacob;
once again he will choose
Israel
and will settle them in
their own land.
Aliens will join them
and unite with the house
of Jacob.
[2]Nations will take them
and bring them to their
own place.
And the house of Israel will
possess the nations
as menservants and
maidservants in the
LORD's land.
They will make captives of
their captors

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.Da 5:28

p.p.2Ki 8:12

2000 Cruelty (1)

330 Babylon (2), 14:22

4338 Babylon (3)

3412 Sodom (2)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
p.p.Jer 50:3

987 Desolation (2)

p.p.Zep 2:14

987 Desolation (2)

3068 The Wicked (4)

712 B.C. (?)
3517 Divine Compassion

2725 Chosen Ones
3026 Restoration (2)
627 Canaan (2)
1827 Jews' Return
2384 Gentiles (2)

p.p.Isa 49:22

p.p.Isa 60:10

[a]19 Or *Chaldeans'*

1809 Israel Exalted, 45:14

and rule over their
oppressors.

3 On the day the LORD gives
3011 Spiritual Rest, 28:12 you relief from suffering and
3775 Social Peace (2) turmoil and cruel bondage,
968 Deliverance (1) 4 you will take up this taunt
p.p.Isa 13:19 against the king of Babylon:
329 Babylon (1), Jer 51:8
4338 Babylon (3)

How the oppressor has
come to an end!
How his fury[a] has ended!
1172 Proud Humbled 5 The LORD has broken the
rod of the wicked,
2537 Scepters, Heb 1:8 the scepter of the rulers,
p.p.Isa 47:6 6 which in anger struck down
peoples
with unceasing blows,
3181 Fall of the Wicked and in fury subdued nations
with relentless aggression.
7 All the lands are at rest
3775 Social Peace (2) and at peace;
2477 Songs (3) they break into singing.
3678 Fir, 41:19 8 Even the pine trees and the
cedars of Lebanon
exult over you and say,
"Now that you have been
laid low,
no woodsman comes to cut
us down."

1559 Hell (Sheol), 14:15 9 The grave[b] below is all
astir
to meet you at your
2403 Mortality (1) coming;
it rouses the spirits of the
departed to greet you—
all those who were leaders
in the world;
it makes them rise from
their thrones—
all those who were kings
over the nations.
10 They will all respond,
they will say to you,
1170 Abasement (1) "You also have become
weak, as we are;
you have become like us."
1172 Proud Humbled, 23:9 11 All your pomp has been
brought down to the
grave,
along with the noise of
your harps;
842 Corruption (1) maggots are spread out
beneath you
and worms cover you.

12 How you have fallen from
heaven,
330 Babylon (2) O morning star, son of the
dawn!
You have been cast down to
the earth,
you who once laid low the
nations!
4338 Babylon (3)
13 You said in your heart,
p.p.Da 5:22; Da 8:10
"I will ascend to heaven;
1723 Pride (2), 47:10
I will raise my throne
3195 Ambition, 22:16
above the stars of God;
I will sit enthroned on the
3194 Self-exaltation, 14:14
mount of assembly,
on the utmost heights of
the sacred mountain.[c]
14 I will ascend above the tops
3194 Self-exaltation, 47:10
of the clouds;
I will make myself like the
Most High."
p.p.2Th 2:4
15 But you are brought down
to the grave,
1559 Hell (Sheol), 28:15
to the depths of the pit.
2770 The Pit, 38:17

16 Those who see you stare at
p.p.Mt 11:23; Lk 10:15
you,
they ponder your fate:
p.p.Rev 18:9;
Rev 18:18
"Is this the man who shook
3181 Fall of the Wicked
the earth
and made kingdoms
tremble,
17 the man who made the
p.p.Joel 2:3
world a desert,
who overthrew its cities
and would not let his
2006 Oppression (2)
captives go home?"

18 All the kings of the nations
lie in state,
2158 Death (1)
each in his own tomb.
1682 Man's Glory
19 But you are cast out of
p.p.2Ch 32:33
your tomb
933 Unburied, Jer 7:33
like a rejected branch;
p.p.1Ki 21:19
you are covered with the
p.p.Isa 5:25
slain,
with those pierced by the
sword,
p.p.2Ki 9:33
those who descend to the
1173 Humiliation (1)
stones of the pit.
Like a corpse trampled
underfoot,
20 you will not join them in
burial,
for you have destroyed
3341 Sin (4), La 5:7
your land
and killed your people.

The offspring of the wicked
1575 Seed of Wicked, 57:3
will never be mentioned
1161 Evildoers (1), 31:2
again.
2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)
21 Prepare a place to
slaughter his sons
1637 Parental Sins,
for the sins of their
Jer 32:18
forefathers;

[a] 4 Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint and Syriac; the meaning of the word in the Masoretic Text is uncertain. [b] 9 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verses 11 and 15 [c] 13 Or *the north*; Hebrew *Zaphon*

2774 Men's Plans
3131 Divine Vengeance
3068 The Wicked (4)
330 Babylon (2), 21:9
4338 Babylon (3)
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2)†
631 Canaan (6)
987 Desolation (2)
3618 Threats, 66:4
990 Destruction (2)
2611 Divine Oaths, 62:8
3616 God's Thoughts
2482 Divine Counsels
2480 Immutability
300 Assyrians, 19:23
1172 Proud Humbled
2134 Liberty (1), Jer 34:8
1485 Divine Hand (2)
2482 Divine Counsels, 25:1
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3809 Omnipotence
554 Burden of Prophecy, 15:1
103 Ahaz
968 Deliverance (1)

they are not to rise to
inherit the land
and cover the earth with
their cities.

22"I will rise up against
them,"
declares the LORD
Almighty.
"I will cut off from Babylon
her name and survivors,
her offspring and
descendants,"
declares the LORD.
23"I will turn her into a place
for owls
and into swampland;
I will sweep her with the
broom of destruction,"
declares the LORD
Almighty.

A Prophecy Against Assyria

24The LORD Almighty has
sworn,

"Surely, as I have planned,
so it will be,
and as I have purposed, so
it will stand.
25I will crush the Assyrian in
my land;
on my mountains I will
trample him down.
His yoke will be taken from
my people,
and his burden removed
from their shoulders."

26This is the plan determined
for the whole world;
this is the hand stretched
out over all nations.
27For the LORD Almighty has
purposed, and who can
thwart him?
His hand is stretched out,
and who can turn it
back?

A Prophecy Against the Philistines

28This oracle came in the
year King Ahaz died:

29Do not rejoice, all you
Philistines,
that the rod that struck
you is broken;
from the root of that snake
will spring up a viper,
its fruit will be a darting,
venomous serpent.

30The poorest of the poor will
find pasture,
and the needy will lie
down in safety.
But your root I will destroy
by famine;
it will slay your survivors.

31Wail, O gate! Howl, O city!
Melt away, all you
Philistines!
A cloud of smoke comes
from the north,
and there is not a
straggler in its ranks.
32What answer shall be given
to the envoys of that
nation?
"The LORD has established
Zion,
and in her his afflicted
people will find refuge."

A Prophecy Against Moab

15 An oracle concerning
Moab:

Ar in Moab is ruined,
destroyed in a night!
Kir in Moab is ruined,
destroyed in a night!
2Dibon goes up to its
temple,
to its high places to weep;
Moab wails over Nebo and
Medeba.
Every head is shaved
and every beard cut off.
3In the streets they wear
sackcloth;
on the roofs and in the
public squares
they all wail,
prostrate with weeping.
4Heshbon and Elealeh cry
out,
their voices are heard all
the way to Jahaz.
Therefore the armed men of
Moab cry out,
and their hearts are faint.

5My heart cries out over
Moab;
her fugitives flee as far as
Zoar,
as far as Eglath
Shelishiyah.
They go up the way to
Luhith,
weeping as they go;
on the road to Horonaim
they lament their
destruction.

2885 God's Promises (8)
3174 Security (1)
3618 Threats
p.p.Isa 37:9
p.p.Isa 26:1; Isa 28:16
3996 Zion
370 Divine Protector (e)
726 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy, 17:1
2391 Moab
987 Desolation (2), Jer 25:12
1006 Dibon, Jer 48:18
4363 Dibon (2)
4411 Medeba
2440 Nebo
4417 Nebo (2)
336 Baldness, Eze 27:31
375 Beard
1950 Mourning (4), Da 9:3
1712 Roofs
3818 Weeping (2), Jer 3:21
1583 Heshbon
1078 Solicitude (1)
3999 Zoar, Jer 48:34
p.p.Isa 59:7; Jer 4:20

2312 Drought (1)

6 The waters of Nimrim are
dried up
and the grass is withered;
the vegetation is gone
and nothing green is left.
p.p.Jer 48:36
2811 Accumulation
2809 Riches (5)
7 So the wealth they have
acquired and stored up
they carry away over the
Ravine of the Poplars.
8 Their outcry echoes along
the border of Moab;
their wailing reaches as
far as Eglaim,
their lamentation as far as
Beer Elim.
9 Dimon's[a] waters are full of
blood,
1966 God's Judgments (A)
but I will bring still more
upon Dimon[a]—
a lion upon the fugitives of
Moab
and upon those who
remain in the land.

726 B.C. (?)
2529 Tribute
16 Send lambs as tribute
to the ruler of the
land,
from Sela, across the
desert,
to the mount of the
Daughter of Zion.
p.p.Pr 27:8
2 Like fluttering birds
pushed from the nest,
630 Canaan (5)
so are the women of Moab
at the fords of the Arnon.

844 Counsel (1)
1976 Justice (2)
3888 Helpfulness
3 "Give us counsel,
render a decision.
Make your shadow like
night—
at high noon.
1998 Kindness (1)
Hide the fugitives,
do not betray the
refugees.
2665 Outcasts, 27:13
3515 Human Sympathy (1)
4 Let the Moabite fugitives
stay with you;
be their shelter from the
destroyer."

2005 Oppression (1)
The oppressor will come to
an end,
and destruction will cease;
3073 The Wicked (9)
the aggressor will vanish
from the land.
2298 Mercy (2)
5 In love a throne will be
established;
p.p.Isa 9:7
in faithfulness a man will
sit on it—
one from the house[b] of
David—
one who in judging seeks
justice
and speeds the cause of
righteousness.

2527 Civil Righteousness, 32:16

6 We have heard of Moab's
pride—
1723 Pride (2)
her overweening pride and
conceit,
1729 Haughtiness, 24:4
her pride and her
insolence—
3953 Man's Wrath
but her boasts are empty.
7 Therefore the Moabites
wail,
they wail together for
Moab.
2391 Moab
Lament and grieve
for the men[c] of Kir
Hareseth.
8 The fields of Heshbon
wither,
1583 Heshbon†
the vines of Sibmah also.
p.p.Nu 32:38
The rulers of the nations
have trampled down the
choicest vines,
which once reached Jazer
and spread toward the
desert.
Their shoots spread out
and went as far as the sea.
9 So I weep, as Jazer weeps,
p.p.Jer 48:32
for the vines of Sibmah.
O Heshbon, O Elealeh,
p.p.Isa 15:4
I drench you with tears!
The shouts of joy over your
ripened fruit
and over your harvests
987 Desolation (2)
have been stilled.
10 Joy and gladness are taken
1940 Joy (1), Jas 4:9
away from the orchards;
no one sings or shouts in
1812 Lost Joy
the vineyards;
no one treads out wine at
3757 Grape Harvest, 24:13
the presses,
for I have put an end to
the shouting.
11 My heart laments for Moab
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
like a harp,
my inmost being for Kir
Hareseth.
12 When Moab appears at her
high place,
1586 High Places (2)
she only wears herself out;
p.p.1Ki 18:28
when she goes to her shrine
2820 Prayer (5)
to pray,
it is to no avail.

13 This is the word the LORD
1776 Inspiration (3)
has already spoken concerning
Moab. 14 But now the LORD
says: "Within three years, as a
1312 Foreknowledge

[a]9 Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls, some Septuagint manuscripts and Vulgate *Dibon* [b]5 Hebrew *tent* [c]7 Or "*raisin cakes*," a wordplay

servant bound by contract would count them, Moab's splendor and all her many people will be despised, and her survivors will be very few and feeble."

An Oracle Against Damascus

741 B.C. (?)

17 An oracle concerning Damascus:

"See, Damascus will no
longer be a city
but will become a heap of
ruins.
2The cities of Aroer will be
deserted
and left to flocks, which
will lie down,
with no one to make them
afraid.
3The fortified city will
disappear from
Ephraim,
and royal power from
Damascus;
the remnant of Aram will
be
like the glory of the
Israelites,"
declares the LORD
Almighty.

4"In that day the glory of
Jacob will fade;
the fat of his body will
waste away.
5It will be as when a reaper
gathers the standing
grain
and harvests the grain
with his arm—
as when a man gleans heads
of grain
in the Valley of Rephaim.
6Yet some gleanings will
remain,
as when an olive tree is
beaten,
leaving two or three olives
on the topmost
branches,
four or five on the fruitful
boughs,"
declares the LORD,
the God of Israel.

7In that day men will look to
their Maker
and turn their eyes to the
Holy One of Israel.
8They will not look to the
altars,
the work of their hands,
and they will have no
regard for the Asherah
poles[a]
and the incense altars
their fingers have made.

9In that day their strong cities, which they left because of the Israelites, will be like places abandoned to thickets and undergrowth. And all will be desolation.

10You have forgotten God
your Savior;
you have not remembered
the Rock, your fortress.
Therefore, though you set
out the finest plants
and plant imported vines,
11though on the day you set
them out, you make
them grow,
and on the morning when
you plant them, you
bring them to bud,
yet the harvest will be as
nothing
in the day of disease and
incurable pain.

12Oh, the raging of many
nations—
they rage like the raging
sea!
Oh, the uproar of the
peoples—
they roar like the roaring
of great waters!
13Although the peoples roar
like the roar of surging
waters,
when he rebukes them
they flee far away,
driven before the wind like
chaff on the hills,
like tumbleweed before a
gale.
14In the evening, sudden
terror!
Before the morning, they
are gone!
This is the portion of those
who loot us,
the lot of those who
plunder us.

[a]8 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah

A Prophecy Against Cush

714 B.C. (?)
3858 Woes

18 Woe to the land of
whirring wings[a]
along the rivers of Cush,[b]
2which sends envoys by sea
in papyrus boats over the
water.

1154 Ethiopia
2567 Ambassadors

Go, swift messengers,
to a people tall and
smooth-skinned,
to a people feared far and
wide,
an aggressive nation of
strange speech,
whose land is divided by
rivers.

p.p.Ps 49:1

3All you people of the world,
you who live on the earth,
when a banner is raised on
the mountains,
you will see it,
p.p.Isa 5:26
2466 Trumpets (a)
and when a trumpet
sounds,
you will hear it.
1185 Listen to Admonition
1776 Inspiration (3)
4This is what the LORD says
to me:
"I will remain quiet and
will look on from my
dwelling place,
p.p.Isa 26:21; Hos 5:15
like shimmering heat in the
sunshine,
like a cloud of dew in the
heat of harvest."
5For, before the harvest,
when the blossom is
gone
and the flower becomes a
ripening grape,
p.p.Isa 17:11
p.p.Jn 15:2
3068 The Wicked (4)
93 Pruning Hooks,
Joel 3:10
he will cut off the shoots
with pruning knives,
and cut down and take
away the spreading
branches.
6They will all be left to the
p.p.Isa 46:11; Isa 56:9
mountain birds of prey
and to the wild animals;
3070 The Wicked (6)
the birds will feed on them
all summer,
the wild animals all
winter.

p.p.Ps 68:31; Zep 3:10;
Ac 8:27-38
2383 Gentiles (1)
7At that time gifts will be
brought to the LORD Almighty

3106 Sacred Places
from a people tall and
smooth-skinned,
from a people feared far
and wide,
an aggressive nation of
strange speech,
whose land is divided by
rivers—

the gifts will be brought to
Mount Zion, the place of the
Name of the LORD Almighty.

A Prophecy About Egypt

714 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy,
23:1
19 An oracle concerning
Egypt:

See, the LORD rides on a
swift cloud
p.p.Ps 18:9; Ps 104:3
and is coming to Egypt.
1100 Egypt
The idols of Egypt tremble
3929 Idolatry (2)
before him,
and the hearts of the
p.p.Ex 12:12
Egyptians melt within
858 Heathen Fear
them.

2"I will stir up Egyptian
p.p.Jdg 7:22; 1Sa 14:16
against Egyptian—
3770 War (5)†
brother will fight against
1661 Fratricide
brother,
neighbor against neighbor,
city against city,
2532 Civil Strife
kingdom against kingdom.
3The Egyptians will lose
3067 The Wicked (3)
heart,
and I will bring their plans
to nothing;
they will consult the idols
3930 Idolatry (3)
and the spirits of the
dead,
the mediums and the
3934 False Gods
spiritists.
4I will hand the Egyptians
1172 Proud Humbled
over
to the power of a cruel
master,
and a fierce king will rule
p.p.Jer 46:26;
Eze 29:19
over them,"
declares the Lord,
1966 God's Judgments (A)
the LORD Almighty.

5The waters of the river will
2312 Drought (1)
dry up,
p.p.Jer 51:36
and the riverbed will be
parched and dry.
6The canals will stink;
p.p.Ex 7:18
the streams of Egypt will
dwindle and dry up.
p.p.Isa 37:25
The reeds and rushes will
wither,
7 also the plants along the
Nile,
at the mouth of the river.
Every sown field along the
Nile
will become parched, will
blow away and be no
987 Desolation (2)
more.

[a]1 Or *of locusts* [b]1 That is, the upper Nile region

p.p.Eze 47:10; Hab 1:15

8The fishermen will groan
and lament,
all who cast hooks into the
Nile;
those who throw nets on
the water
will pine away.
9Those who work with
combed flax will
despair,
the weavers of fine linen
will lose hope.
10The workers in cloth will be
dejected,
and all the wage earners
will be sick at heart.

11The officials of Zoan are
nothing but fools;
the wise counselors of
Pharaoh give senseless
advice.
How can you say to
Pharaoh,
"I am one of the wise men,
a disciple of the ancient
kings"?

12Where are your wise men
now?
Let them show you and
make known
what the LORD Almighty
has planned against
Egypt.
13The officials of Zoan have
become fools,
the leaders of Memphis[a]
are deceived;
the cornerstones of her
peoples
have led Egypt astray.
14The LORD has poured into
them
a spirit of dizziness;
they make Egypt stagger in
all that she does,
as a drunkard staggers
around in his vomit.
15There is nothing Egypt can
do—
head or tail, palm branch
or reed.

16In that day the Egyptians will be like women. They will shudder with fear at the uplifted hand that the LORD Almighty raises against them. 17And the land of Judah will bring terror to the Egyptians; everyone to whom Judah is mentioned will be terrified, because of what the LORD Almighty is planning against them.

18In that day five cities in Egypt will speak the language of Canaan and swear allegiance to the LORD Almighty. One of them will be called the City of Destruction.[b]

19In that day there will be an altar to the LORD in the heart of Egypt, and a monument to the LORD at its border. 20It will be a sign and witness to the LORD Almighty in the land of Egypt. When they cry out to the LORD because of their oppressors, he will send them a savior and defender, and he will rescue them. 21So the LORD will make himself known to the Egyptians, and in that day they will acknowledge the LORD. They will worship with sacrifices and grain offerings; they will make vows to the LORD and keep them. 22The LORD will strike Egypt with a plague; he will strike them and heal them. They will turn to the LORD, and he will respond to their pleas and heal them.

23In that day there will be a highway from Egypt to Assyria. The Assyrians will go to Egypt and the Egyptians to Assyria. The Egyptians and Assyrians will worship together. 24In that day Israel will be the third, along with Egypt and Assyria, a blessing on the earth. 25The LORD Almighty will bless them, saying, "Blessed be Egypt my people, Assyria my handiwork, and Israel my inheritance."

A Prophecy Against Egypt and Cush

20 In the year that the supreme commander, sent by Sargon king of Assyria, came to Ashdod and attacked and captured it— 2at that time the LORD spoke through Isaiah son of Amoz. He said to him, "Take off the

1289 Flax, Eze 40:3
263 Weaving†
3067 The Wicked (3)
3998 Zoan
4449 Zoan (2)
3853 Folly (2)
2354 Senselessness
1728 Conceit
3847 Wisdom (10)
p.p.1Co 1:20
2482 Divine Counsels
3852 Folly (1)
2602 Memphis, Jer 2:16
4414 Memphis (2)
3594 Seducers
p.p.1Ki 22:23
501 Spir. Blindness (4)
p.p.Isa 28:7
p.p.Isa 9:14
3802 Effeminacy, Jer 50:37
855 Faint-heartedness
3034 Fear God
1484 Divine Hand (1)
357 Invincibility
2482 Divine Counsels
2383 Gentiles (1)
1553 Hebrew
p.p.Isa 45:23; Isa 65:16
120 Altars
2385 Universal Worship
p.p.Jos 4:20-22
1003 Prayerfulness
1071 Crying to God
2006 Oppression (2)
2072 Deliverers
970 Deliverance (3)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2383 Gentiles (1)
3107 Sacrifices (1)
883 Vows (2)
497 Affliction (9)
2711 Returning to God, 30:15
2708 Repentance (3)
2821 Prayer (6)
1543 Spiritual Healing
300 Assyrians, 30:31
2383 Gentiles (1)
482 Blessings (3)
885 Creator (2)
739 Spiritual Adoption
1808 Israel (2)
714 B.C. (?)
p.p.2Ki 18:17
268 Ashdod
4333 Ashdod (2)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1803 Isaiah, 37:2

[a]13 Hebrew *Noph* [b]18 Most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text; some manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Dead Sea Scrolls and Vulgate *City of the Sun* (that is, Heliopolis)

p.p.Zec 13:4
1950 Mourning (4)
p.p.1Sa 19:24
2615 Obedience (2)
3275 Sandals Removed

sackcloth from your body and the sandals from your feet." And he did so, going around stripped and barefoot.

p.p.Mic 1:8

3Then the LORD said, "Just as my servant Isaiah has gone stripped and barefoot for three years, as a sign and portent against Egypt and Cush,[a] 4so the king of Assyria will lead away stripped and barefoot the Egyptian captives and Cushite exiles, young and old, with buttocks bared—to Egypt's shame. 5Those who trusted in Cush and boasted in Egypt will be afraid and put to shame. 6In that day the people who live on this coast will say, 'See what has happened to those we relied on, those we fled to for help and deliverance from the king of Assyria! How then can we escape?' "

p.p.Isa 8:18

1154 Ethiopia
p.p.Isa 19:4

p.p.Isa 47:2
1173 Humiliation (1)
1689 Sin's Shame

p.p.2Ki 18:21; Eze 29:6
3184 Trust in Man
1100 Egypt

1189 Expectation (2)

p.p.Isa 10:3; Isa 30:7

3356 No Escape

A Prophecy Against Babylon

714 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy

21 An oracle concerning the Desert by the Sea:

2330 Whirlwind (1)

Like whirlwinds sweeping
through the southland,
an invader comes from the
desert,
from a land of terror.

2496 Prophetic Visions, Eze 11:24

2A dire vision has been
shown to me:
3660 Treachery
The traitor betrays, the
looter takes loot.
1104 Elam, Jer 25:25
4368 Elam (2)
Elam, attack! Media, lay
siege!
p.p.Isa 13:17
I will bring to an end all
the groaning she
caused.

3At this my body is racked
with pain,
2667 Pain, Ro 8:22
pangs seize me, like those
1078 Solicitude (1)
of a woman in labor;
3872 Women's Trials (1)
I am staggered by what I
hear,
I am bewildered by what I
see.
4My heart falters,
3018 Unrest, 23:12
fear makes me tremble;
the twilight I longed for
has become a horror to
me.

5They set the tables,
they spread the rugs,
they eat, they drink!
Get up, you officers,
oil the shields!

6This is what the Lord says
to me:

"Go, post a lookout
and have him report what
he sees.
7When he sees chariots
with teams of horses,
riders on donkeys
or riders on camels,
let him be alert,
fully alert."

8And the lookout[b] shouted,

"Day after day, my lord, I
stand on the
watchtower;
every night I stay at my
post.
9Look, here comes a man in
a chariot
with a team of horses.
And he gives back the
answer:
'Babylon has fallen, has
fallen!
All the images of its gods
lie shattered on the
ground!' "

10O my people, crushed on
the threshing floor,
I tell you what I have
heard
from the LORD Almighty,
from the God of Israel.

A Prophecy Against Edom

11An oracle concerning Dumah[c]:

Someone calls to me from
Seir,
"Watchman, what is left of
the night?
Watchman, what is left of
the night?"
12The watchman replies,
"Morning is coming, but
also the night.
If you would ask, then ask;
and come back yet again."

p.p.Da 5:1

3786 Watchmen

656 Chariots (1)

p.p.Hab 2:1

3784 Watchfulness (1)

330 Babylon (2), 43:14
4338 Babylon (3)
3934 False Gods
3929 Idolatry (2)

p.p.Jer 51:33; Mic 4:13

1776 Inspiration (3)
3601 Testimony (3)

554 Burden of Prophecy

2091 Spiritual Watchmen

2172 Spiritual Dawn, 60:1
2179 Spiritual Darkness

[a]3 That is, the upper Nile region; also in verse 5 [b]8 Dead Sea Scrolls and Syriac; Masoretic Text *A lion* [c]11 *Dumah* means *silence* or *stillness*, a wordplay on *Edom*.

A Prophecy Against Arabia

13 An oracle concerning Arabia:

You caravans of Dedanites,
who camp in the thickets
of Arabia,
14 bring water for the
thirsty;
you who live in Tema,
bring food for the
fugitives.
15 They flee from the sword,
from the drawn sword,
from the bent bow
and from the heat of
battle.

16 This is what the Lord says to me: "Within one year, as a servant bound by contract would count it, all the pomp of Kedar will come to an end. 17 The survivors of the bowmen, the warriors of Kedar, will be few." The Lord, the God of Israel, has spoken.

A Prophecy About Jerusalem

22 An oracle concerning the Valley of Vision:

What troubles you now,
that you have all gone up
on the roofs,
2 O town full of commotion,
O city of tumult and
revelry?
Your slain were not killed
by the sword,
nor did they die in battle.
3 All your leaders have fled
together;
they have been captured
without using the bow.
All you who were caught
were taken prisoner
together,
having fled while the
enemy was still far
away.
4 Therefore I said, "Turn
away from me;
let me weep bitterly.
Do not try to console me
over the destruction of my
people."

5 The Lord, the Lord
Almighty, has a day
of tumult and trampling
and terror
in the Valley of Vision,
a day of battering down
walls
and of crying out to the
mountains.
6 Elam takes up the quiver,
with her charioteers and
horses;
Kir uncovers the shield.
7 Your choicest valleys are
full of chariots,
and horsemen are posted
at the city gates;
8 the defenses of Judah are
stripped away.

And you looked in that day
to the weapons in the
Palace of the Forest;
9 you saw that the City of
David
had many breaches in its
defenses;
you stored up water
in the Lower Pool.
10 You counted the buildings
in Jerusalem
and tore down houses to
strengthen the wall.
11 You built a reservoir
between the two walls
for the water of the Old
Pool,
but you did not look to the
One who made it,
or have regard for the One
who planned it long ago.

12 The Lord, the Lord
Almighty,
called you on that day
to weep and to wail,
to tear out your hair and
put on sackcloth.
13 But see, there is joy and
revelry,
slaughtering of cattle and
killing of sheep,
eating of meat and
drinking of wine!
"Let us eat and drink," you
say,
"for tomorrow we die!"

14 The Lord Almighty has revealed this in my hearing: "Till your dying day this sin will not be atoned for," says the Lord, the Lord Almighty.

15 This is what the Lord, the Lord Almighty, says:

"Go, say to this steward,
to Shebna, who is in
charge of the palace:
16 What are you doing here
and who gave you
permission
to cut out a grave for
yourself here,
hewing your grave on the
height
and chiseling your resting
place in the rock?

17 "Beware, the LORD is about
to take firm hold of you
and hurl you away, O you
mighty man.
18 He will roll you up tightly
like a ball
and throw you into a large
country.
There you will die
and there your splendid
chariots will remain—
you disgrace to your
master's house!
19 I will depose you from your
office,
and you will be ousted
from your position.

20 "In that day I will summon
my servant, Eliakim son of
Hilkiah. 21 I will clothe him
with your robe and fasten your
sash around him and hand
your authority over to him. He
will be a father to those who
live in Jerusalem and to the
house of Judah. 22 I will place
on his shoulder the key to the
house of David; what he opens
no one can shut, and what he
shuts no one can open. 23 I will
drive him like a peg into a firm
place; he will be a seat[a] of hon-
or for the house of his father.
24 All the glory of his family will
hang on him: its offspring and
offshoots—all its lesser ves-
sels, from the bowls to all the
jars.

25 "In that day," declares the
LORD Almighty, "the peg driv-
en into the firm place will give
way; it will be sheared off and
will fall, and the load hanging
on it will be cut down." The
LORD has spoken.

A Prophecy About Tyre

23 An oracle concerning
Tyre:

Wail, O ships of Tarshish!
For Tyre is destroyed
and left without house or
harbor.
From the land of Cyprus[b]
word has come to them.

2 Be silent, you people of the
island
and you merchants of
Sidon,
whom the seafarers have
enriched.
3 On the great waters
came the grain of the
Shihor;
the harvest of the Nile[c]
was the revenue of
Tyre,
and she became the
marketplace of the
nations.

4 Be ashamed, O Sidon, and
you, O fortress of the
sea,
for the sea has spoken:
"I have neither been in
labor nor given birth;
I have neither reared sons
nor brought up
daughters."
5 When word comes to
Egypt,
they will be in anguish at
the report from Tyre.

6 Cross over to Tarshish;
wail, you people of the
island.
7 Is this your city of revelry,
the old, old city,
whose feet have taken her
to settle in far-off lands?
8 Who planned this against
Tyre,
the bestower of crowns,
whose merchants are
princes,
whose traders are
renowned in the earth?
9 The LORD Almighty planned
it,
to bring low the pride of
all glory
and to humble all who are
renowned on the earth.

[a]23 Or *throne* [b]1 Hebrew *Kittim* [c]2,3 Masoretic Text; one Dead Sea Scroll *Sidon, / who cross over the sea; / your envoys* 3 *are on the great waters. / The grain of the Shihor, / the harvest of the Nile,*

p.p. Isa 36:3
p.p. 2Ki 18:37
3195 Ambition, Hab 2:5
936 Tombs
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p. Isa 17:13
1172 Proud Humbled
1170 Abasement (1)
1173 Humiliation (1), 25:11
1110 Eliakim, 36:3
1168 Promotion (1)
1166 God Exalts
p.p. Isa 9:6
p.p. Job 12:14; Rev 3:7
p.p. Ezr 9:8; Zec 10:4
2512 Nails†
3174 Security (1)
1682 Man's Glory
3041 Reversals
3180 Insecurity

715 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy, Zec 12:1
3716 Tyre, Eze 26:2
4445 Tyre (2)
987 Desolation (2)
2936 Quietness (3)†
561 Merchants
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
3287 Shihor, Jer 2:18
p.p. Eze 27:3
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
p.p. Ex 15:14; Jos 2:9-11
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3550 Tarshish
p.p. Isa 22:2; Isa 32:13
p.p. Eze 28:2
561 Merchants, Rev 18:11
2482 Divine Counsels
1172 Proud Humbled, 26:5
1170 Abasement (1)

10 Till[a] your land as along the Nile,
O Daughter of Tarshish,
for you no longer have a harbor.
11 The LORD has stretched out his hand over the sea
and made its kingdoms tremble.
He has given an order concerning Phoenicia[b]
that her fortresses be destroyed.
12 He said, "No more of your reveling,
O Virgin Daughter of Sidon, now crushed!

"Up, cross over to Cyprus[c];
even there you will find no rest."
13 Look at the land of the Babylonians,[d]
this people that is now of no account!
The Assyrians have made it
a place for desert creatures;
they raised up their siege towers,
they stripped its fortresses bare
and turned it into a ruin.

14 Wail, you ships of Tarshish;
your fortress is destroyed!

15 At that time Tyre will be forgotten for seventy years, the span of a king's life. But at the end of these seventy years, it will happen to Tyre as in the song of the prostitute:

16 "Take up a harp, walk through the city,
O prostitute forgotten;
play the harp well, sing many a song,
so that you will be remembered."

17 At the end of seventy years, the LORD will deal with Tyre. She will return to her hire as a prostitute and will ply her trade with all the kingdoms on the face of the earth. 18 Yet her profit and her earnings will be set apart for the LORD; they will not be stored up or hoarded. Her profits will go to those who live before the LORD, for abundant food and fine clothes.

The LORD's Devastation of the Earth

24 See, the LORD is going to lay waste the earth
and devastate it;
he will ruin its face
and scatter its inhabitants—
2 it will be the same
for priest as for people,
for master as for servant,
for mistress as for maid,
for seller as for buyer,
for borrower as for lender,
for debtor as for creditor.
3 The earth will be completely laid waste
and totally plundered.

The LORD has spoken this word.

4 The earth dries up and withers,
the world languishes and withers,
the exalted of the earth languish.
5 The earth is defiled by its people;
they have disobeyed the laws,
violated the statutes
and broken the everlasting covenant.
6 Therefore a curse consumes the earth;
its people must bear their guilt.
Therefore earth's inhabitants are burned up,
and very few are left.
7 The new wine dries up and the vine withers;
all the merrymakers groan.
8 The gaiety of the tambourines is stilled,
the noise of the revelers has stopped,
the joyful harp is silent.
9 No longer do they drink wine with a song;
the beer is bitter to its drinkers.

1484 Divine Hand (1)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
990 Destruction (2)
1812 Lost Joy
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
3019 No Peace
3018 Unrest, 57:20
2669 Palaces
p.p.Isa 2:16; Eze 27:25
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Ps 72:10
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
p.p.Jer 25:11
3881 Prostitutes (1)
2459 Harps
p.p.Na 3:4; Rev 17:2
p.p.Ps 72:10
p.p.Ps 45:12; Zec 14:20

712 B.C. (?)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Eze 21:26; Eze 21:27
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Hos 4:9
1980 Impartiality (2)
p.p.Eze 7:12
p.p.Isa 6:11
990 Destruction (2)
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Isa 33:9
2479 Mutability, 34:4
1729 Haughtiness, Jer 48:29
1172 Proud Humbled
955 Defilement (1), 59:3
629 Canaan (4), Jer 2:7
2545 Corruption (3)
2621 Disobedience (2)
1234 Covenant-breakers, 33:8
877 Everlasting Covenant, 54:10
903 Divine Curse
3352 Sin's Penalty
988 Desolation (3)
3068 The Wicked (4)
3834 New Wine
p.p.Joel 1:10
3284 Sighing
2464 Tambourines†
3575 Wine (1)

[a] 10 Dead Sea Scrolls and some Septuagint manuscripts; Masoretic Text *Go through*
[b] 11 Hebrew *Canaan* [c] 12 Hebrew *Kittim* [d] 13 Or *Chaldeans*

p.p.Isa 34:11
p.p.Isa 23:1
p.p.Jer 14:2
1812 Lost Joy, Jer 7:34
986 Desolation (1), Jer 2:15
990 Destruction (2)
3757 Grape Harvest, 32:10
2473 Singing (2)
2234 God's Majesty
p.p.Mal 1:11; Isa 42:4
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2514 Name of the Lord
p.p.Isa 51:5; Isa 60:9
1442 Gospel Universal
2379 Missions
p.p.Isa 60:21
2768 Pining Away
3660 Treachery
p.p.Isa 21:2
856 Guilty Fear, 33:14
788 Sin's Misery
3356 No Escape
p.p.Ge 7:11; Ps 18:7
1091 Earthquakes

10 The ruined city lies
desolate;
the entrance to every
house is barred.
11 In the streets they cry out
for wine;
all joy turns to gloom,
all gaiety is banished from
the earth.
12 The city is left in ruins,
its gate is battered to
pieces.
13 So will it be on the earth
and among the nations,
as when an olive tree is
beaten,
or as when gleanings are
left after the grape
harvest.

14 They raise their voices,
they shout for joy;
from the west they
acclaim the LORD's
majesty.
15 Therefore in the east give
glory to the LORD;
exalt the name of the
LORD, the God of Israel,
in the islands of the sea.
16 From the ends of the earth
we hear singing:
"Glory to the Righteous
One."

But I said, "I waste away,
I waste away!
Woe to me!
The treacherous betray!
With treachery the
treacherous betray!"
17 Terror and pit and snare
await you,
O people of the earth.
18 Whoever flees at the sound
of terror
will fall into a pit;
whoever climbs out of the
pit
will be caught in a snare.

The floodgates of the
heavens are opened,
the foundations of the
earth shake.
19 The earth is broken up,
the earth is split asunder,
the earth is thoroughly
shaken.
20 The earth reels like a
drunkard,
it sways like a hut in the
wind;
so heavy upon it is the guilt
of its rebellion
that it falls—never to rise
again.

21 In that day the LORD will
punish
the powers in the heavens
above
and the kings on the earth
below.
22 They will be herded
together
like prisoners bound in a
dungeon;
they will be shut up in
prison
and be punished[a] after
many days.
23 The moon will be abashed,
the sun ashamed;
for the LORD Almighty will
reign
on Mount Zion and in
Jerusalem,
and before its elders,
gloriously.

Praise to the LORD

25 O LORD, you are my
God;
I will exalt you and praise
your name,
for in perfect faithfulness
you have done marvelous
things,
things planned long ago.
2 You have made the city a
heap of rubble,
the fortified town a ruin,
the foreigners' stronghold a
city no more;
it will never be rebuilt.
3 Therefore strong peoples
will honor you;
cities of ruthless nations
will revere you.
4 You have been a refuge for
the poor,
a refuge for the needy in
his distress,
a shelter from the storm
and a shade from the heat.
For the breath of the
ruthless
is like a storm driving
against a wall
5 and like the heat of the
desert.

p.p.Isa 1:28
3047 Punishment (1)
1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Ps 76:12
3074 The Wicked (10)
p.p.Isa 42:22
923 Day of the Lord (3)
2399 Moon (1), Joel 2:31
1095 Eclipse
3419 God, King
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)

712 B.C. (?)
1867 Jehovah Chosen
1676 Honor God, Rev 19:7
1164 God Exalted, 33:5
1228 God Faithful
3883 Wonders of God
2482 Divine Counsels, 46:10
1966 God's Judgments (A)
991 Destruction (3)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
858 Heathen Fear
3806 God Our Strength
2885 God's Promises (8), 41:17
370 Divine Protector (e), Zec 9:12
2909 Protective Prov. (1), 32:2
366 Divine Protector (a)

[a]22 Or *released*

3181 Fall of the Wicked
1170 Abasement (1)
3119 Salvation (4)
1307 Spiritual Food (2), Mt 22:4
1306 Spiritual Food (1), 55:2
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2175 Enlightenment
p.p.2Co 3:15; Eph 4:18
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 28:16
1360 Death Vanquished, Hos 13:14
2407 Resurrection (1)
1931 Sorrow Banished, 35:10
2997 Bringing Reproach
p.p.Isa 54:4; 1Pe 4:14
430 Sure Word
1867 Jehovah Chosen
3116 Salvation (1), Jer 3:23
2693 Waiting for God, 26:8
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1936 Gladness
1485 Divine Hand (2)
2391 Moab
1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Isa 5:25; Isa 14:26
1173 Humiliation (1), 26:5
1170 Abasement (1)
3223 Selfishness (2), 56:11
p.p.Isa 15:1
1318 Fortresses, Da 11:7

You silence the uproar of foreigners;
as heat is reduced by the shadow of a cloud,
so the song of the ruthless is stilled.

6On this mountain the LORD Almighty will prepare
a feast of rich food for all peoples,
a banquet of aged wine—
the best of meats and the finest of wines.
7On this mountain he will destroy
the shroud that enfolds all peoples,
the sheet that covers all nations;
8 he will swallow up death forever.
The Sovereign LORD will wipe away the tears
from all faces;
he will remove the disgrace of his people
from all the earth.

The LORD has spoken.

9In that day they will say,

"Surely this is our God;
we trusted in him, and he saved us.
This is the LORD, we trusted in him;
let us rejoice and be glad in his salvation."

10The hand of the LORD will rest on this mountain;
but Moab will be trampled under him
as straw is trampled down in the manure.
11They will spread out their hands in it,
as a swimmer spreads out his hands to swim.
God will bring down their pride
despite the cleverness[a] of their hands.
12He will bring down your high fortified walls
and lay them low;
he will bring them down to the ground,
to the very dust.

A Song of Praise

26 In that day this song will be sung in the land of Judah:

712 B.C. (?)
2477 Songs (3)
p.p.Isa 60:18

We have a strong city;
God makes salvation its walls and ramparts.
2Open the gates
that the righteous nation may enter,
the nation that keeps faith.
3You will keep in perfect peace
him whose mind is steadfast,
because he trusts in you.
4Trust in the LORD forever,
for the LORD, the LORD, is the Rock eternal.
5He humbles those who dwell on high,
he lays the lofty city low;
he levels it to the ground
and casts it down to the dust.
6Feet trample it down—
the feet of the oppressed,
the footsteps of the poor.

3174 Security (1)
3122 Salvation (7)
38 Access, Jn 10:9
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3013 Peace (2), 48:18
2355 Spiritual Mind
1215 Trust (2), Jer 17:7
1214 Trust (1), 50:10
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
3806 God Our Strength
1172 Proud Humbled, 60:14
3041 Reversals
1173 Humiliation (1), Jer 23:40
p.p.Isa 28:3

7The path of the righteous is level;
O upright One, you make the way of the righteous smooth.
8Yes, LORD, walking in the way of your laws,[b]
we wait for you;
your name and renown
are the desire of our hearts.
9My soul yearns for you in the night;
in the morning my spirit longs for you.
When your judgments come upon the earth,
the people of the world learn righteousness.
10Though grace is shown to the wicked,
they do not learn righteousness;
even in a land of uprightness they go on doing evil
and regard not the majesty of the LORD.
11O LORD, your hand is lifted high,

3794 Right Way, Jer 42:3
p.p.Dt 32:4
2688 Right Paths, Heb 12:13
2693 Waiting for God, 33:2
2514 Name of the Lord
2999 Remember God
983 Spiritual Thirst
982 Spiritual Desire, Lk 6:21
3192 Seekers
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Ro 2:4
1009 Dullness (1)
3229 Stubbornness (1)
1982 Injustice (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2234 God's Majesty
1485 Divine Hand (2)

[a]11 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]8 Or *judgments*

1014 No Understanding
1688 Wicked Ashamed, 44:11
1283 Fire (3)
1129 God's Enemies
p.p.Isa 60:21
3013 Peace (2)
1818 Israel Humbled
p.p.2Ch 12:8
2649 One God
3002 Remembering
p.p.Isa 8:19
1134 Enlargement
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1071 Crying to God
490 Affliction (2)
497 Affliction (9)
3872 Women's Trials (1)
2667 Pain
1190 Disappointment
2583 Spir. Resurrection
3382 Wakefulness, 51:17
2472 Singing (1)
2310 Dew

but they do not see it.
Let them see your zeal for your people and be put to shame;
let the fire reserved for your enemies consume them.

12 LORD, you establish peace for us;
all that we have accomplished you have done for us.
13 O LORD, our God, other lords besides you have ruled over us,
but your name alone do we honor.
14 They are now dead, they live no more;
those departed spirits do not rise.
You punished them and brought them to ruin;
you wiped out all memory of them.
15 You have enlarged the nation, O LORD;
you have enlarged the nation.
You have gained glory for yourself;
you have extended all the borders of the land.

16 LORD, they came to you in their distress;
when you disciplined them,
they could barely whisper a prayer.[a]
17 As a woman with child and about to give birth
writhes and cries out in her pain,
so were we in your presence, O LORD.
18 We were with child, we writhed in pain,
but we gave birth to wind.
We have not brought salvation to the earth;
we have not given birth to people of the world.

19 But your dead will live;
their bodies will rise.
You who dwell in the dust,
wake up and shout for joy.
Your dew is like the dew of the morning;
the earth will give birth to her dead.

20 Go, my people, enter your rooms
and shut the doors behind you;
hide yourselves for a little while
until his wrath has passed by.
21 See, the LORD is coming out of his dwelling
to punish the people of the earth for their sins.
The earth will disclose the blood shed upon her;
she will conceal her slain no longer.

Deliverance of Israel

27 In that day,
the LORD will punish with his sword,
his fierce, great and powerful sword,
Leviathan the gliding serpent,
Leviathan the coiling serpent;
he will slay the monster of the sea.

2 In that day—

"Sing about a fruitful vineyard:
3 I, the LORD, watch over it;
I water it continually.
I guard it day and night
so that no one may harm it.
4 I am not angry.
If only there were briers and thorns confronting me!
I would march against them in battle;
I would set them all on fire.
5 Or else let them come to me for refuge;
let them make peace with me,
yes, let them make peace with me."

6 In days to come Jacob will take root,
Israel will bud and blossom

369 Divine Protector (d)
p.p.2Co 4:17
3958 Divine Indignation, 30:27
p.p.Mic 1:3; Jude 14
923 Day of the Lord (3)
3047 Punishment (1), 59:18
p.p.Lk 11:50
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
712 B.C. (?)
3513 Sword of the Lord
p.p.Isa 51:9
3756 Moral Vineyard
2913 Divine Care (2)
1054 Spiritual Showers
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
1283 Fire (3)
1063 Duty (1), Lk 19:13
3806 God Our Strength
3015 Peace (4), Col 3:15
3175 Security (2)
2383 Gentiles (1)

[a]16 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain.

and fill all the world with
fruit.

7Has the LORD struck her
as he struck down those
who struck her?
Has she been killed
as those were killed who
killed her?
8By warfare[a] and exile you
contend with her—
with his fierce blast he
drives her out,
as on a day the east wind
blows.
9By this, then, will Jacob's
guilt be atoned for,
and this will be the full
fruitage of the removal
of his sin:
When he makes all the altar
stones
to be like chalk stones
crushed to pieces,
no Asherah poles[b] or
incense altars
will be left standing.
10The fortified city stands
desolate,
an abandoned settlement,
forsaken like the desert;
there the calves graze,
there they lie down;
they strip its branches
bare.
11When its twigs are dry,
they are broken off
and women come and
make fires with them.
For this is a people without
understanding;
so their Maker has no
compassion on them,
and their Creator shows
them no favor.

12In that day the LORD will
thresh from the flowing Euphrates[c] to the Wadi of
Egypt, and you, O Israelites,
will be gathered up one by
one. 13And in that day a great
trumpet will sound. Those
who were perishing in Assyria
and those who were exiled in
Egypt will come and worship
the LORD on the holy mountain
in Jerusalem.

Woe to Ephraim

28 Woe to that wreath,
the pride of Ephraim's
drunkards,
to the fading flower, his
glorious beauty,
set on the head of a fertile
valley—
to that city, the pride of
those laid low by wine!
2See, the Lord has one who
is powerful and strong.
Like a hailstorm and a
destructive wind,
like a driving rain and a
flooding downpour,
he will throw it forcefully
to the ground.
3That wreath, the pride of
Ephraim's drunkards,
will be trampled
underfoot.
4That fading flower, his
glorious beauty,
set on the head of a fertile
valley,
will be like a fig ripe before
harvest—
as soon as someone sees it
and takes it in his hand,
he swallows it.

5In that day the LORD
Almighty
will be a glorious crown,
a beautiful wreath
for the remnant of his
people.
6He will be a spirit of justice
to him who sits in
judgment,
a source of strength
to those who turn back the
battle at the gate.

7And these also stagger
from wine
and reel from beer:
Priests and prophets
stagger from beer
and are befuddled with
wine;
they reel from beer,
they stagger when seeing
visions,
they stumble when
rendering decisions.
8All the tables are covered
with vomit

[a]8 See Septuagint; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]9 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah [c]12 Hebrew *River*

843 Corruption (2), Jer 5:28
957 Filthiness

and there is not a spot
without filth.

1631 Instruction (3)†

9"Who is it he is trying to
teach?
To whom is he explaining
his message?
p.p.Jer 6:10 To children weaned from
their milk,
998 Spiritual Immaturity to those just taken from
the breast?
10For it is:
Do and do, do and do,
rule on rule, rule on rule[a];
p.p.Ne 9:30; 2Ch 36:15 a little here, a little
there."

11Very well then, with
foreign lips and strange
tongues
God will speak to this
people,
12to whom he said,
3011 Spiritual Rest, 30:15 "This is the resting place,
let the weary rest";
and, "This is the place of
3228 Self-will, 30:15 repose"—
941 Spiritual Deafness but they would not listen.
1781 Teaching (5) 13So then, the word of the
LORD to them will
become:
Do and do, do and do,
rule on rule, rule on rule;
a little here, a little
there—
3181 Fall of the Wicked so that they will go and fall
backward,
3074 The Wicked (10) be injured and snared and
captured.

1185 Listen to Admonition 14Therefore hear the word of
1795 Warnings (2), Jer 13:16 the LORD, you scoffers
3163 Mockers who rule this people in
2542 Rulers Warned, Eze 22:27 Jerusalem.
15You boast, "We have
entered into a covenant
with death,
1559 Hell (Sheol), 28:18 with the grave[b] we have
made an agreement.
When an overwhelming
scourge sweeps by,
3187 Carnal Security, 47:8 it cannot touch us,
3189 Self-confidence (2) for we have made a lie our
3706 Deceit (2), Jer 9:5 refuge
800 Hiding Sin and falsehood[c] our hiding
place."

16So this is what the Sover-
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 42:1 eign LORD says:
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
3177 Spir. Foundation (1), 54:11 "See, I lay a stone in Zion,
a tested stone,
a precious cornerstone for a
sure foundation;
the one who trusts will
never be dismayed.
17I will make justice the
measuring line
and righteousness the
plumb line;
hail will sweep away your
refuge, the lie,
and water will overflow
your hiding place.
18Your covenant with death
will be annulled;
your agreement with the
grave will not stand.
When the overwhelming
scourge sweeps by,
you will be beaten down
by it.
19As often as it comes it will
carry you away;
morning after morning, by
day and by night,
it will sweep through."

The understanding of this
message
will bring sheer terror.
20The bed is too short to
stretch out on,
the blanket too narrow to
wrap around you.
21The LORD will rise up as he
did at Mount Perazim,
he will rouse himself as in
the Valley of Gibeon—
to do his work, his strange
work,
and perform his task, his
alien task.
22Now stop your mocking,
or your chains will become
heavier;
the Lord, the LORD
Almighty, has told me
of the destruction decreed
against the whole land.

23Listen and hear my voice;
pay attention and hear
what I say.
24When a farmer plows for
planting, does he plow
continually?
Does he keep on breaking
up and harrowing the
soil?
25When he has leveled the
surface,

692 Christ Cornerstone
2880 God's Promises (3)
3719 Certainties, Mt 10:42
2184 Line of Judgment, 34:11
1975 Divine Justice
1966 God's Judgments (A)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3067 The Wicked (3)
1559 Hell (Sheol), 57:9
3180 Insecurity
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
p.p.2Sa 5:20; 1Ch 14:11
3132 God's Wrath
4381 Gibeon (2)
3910 God's Works (1)
3912 God's Works (3), 29:14
3163 Mockers
2139 Spiritual Bondage
1776 Inspiration (3)
1794 Warnings (1)
990 Destruction (2)
1185 Listen to Admonition
57 Agriculture

[a] *10* Hebrew *I sav lasav sav lasav / kav lakav kav lakav* (possibly meaningless sounds; perhaps a mimicking of the prophet's words); also in verse 13 [b] *15* Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 18 [c] *15* Or *false gods*

does he not sow caraway
and scatter cummin?
Does he not plant wheat in
its place,[a]
barley in its plot,[a]
and spelt in its field?
[26]His God instructs him
and teaches him the right
way.

[27]Caraway is not threshed
with a sledge,
nor is a cartwheel rolled
over cummin;
caraway is beaten out with
a rod,
and cummin with a stick.
[28]Grain must be ground to
make bread;
so one does not go on
threshing it forever.
Though he drives the
wheels of his threshing
cart over it,
his horses do not grind it.
[29]All this also comes from the
LORD Almighty,
wonderful in counsel and
magnificent in wisdom.

Woe to David's City

29 Woe to you, Ariel,
Ariel,
the city where David
settled!
Add year to year
and let your cycle of
festivals go on.
[2]Yet I will besiege Ariel;
she will mourn and
lament,
she will be to me like an
altar hearth.[b]
[3]I will encamp against you
all around;
I will encircle you with
towers
and set up my siege works
against you.
[4]Brought low, you will speak
from the ground;
your speech will mumble
out of the dust.
Your voice will come
ghostlike from the
earth;
out of the dust your
speech will whisper.

[5]But your many enemies will
become like fine dust,
the ruthless hordes like
blown chaff.
Suddenly, in an instant,
[6] the LORD Almighty will
come
with thunder and
earthquake and great
noise,
with windstorm and
tempest and flames of a
devouring fire.
[7]Then the hordes of all the
nations that fight
against Ariel,
that attack her and her
fortress and besiege
her,
will be as it is with a
dream,
with a vision in the
night—
[8]as when a hungry man
dreams that he is
eating,
but he awakens, and his
hunger remains;
as when a thirsty man
dreams that he is
drinking,
but he awakens faint, with
his thirst unquenched.
So will it be with the
hordes of all the nations
that fight against Mount
Zion.

[9]Be stunned and amazed,
blind yourselves and be
sightless;
be drunk, but not from
wine,
stagger, but not from
beer.
[10]The LORD has brought over
you a deep sleep:
He has sealed your eyes
(the prophets);
he has covered your heads
(the seers).

[11]For you this whole vision is
nothing but words sealed in a
scroll. And if you give the
scroll to someone who can
read, and say to him, "Read
this, please," he will answer,
"I can't; it is sealed." [12]Or if
you give the scroll to someone
who cannot read, and say,
"Read this, please," he will an-

[a]25 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]2 The Hebrew for *altar hearth* sounds like the Hebrew for *Ariel*.

3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley
1781 Teaching (5), Jer 32:33
3556 Divine Teacher, 48:17
2916 Discretion (1), Mk 12:34
72 Threshing, 1Co 9:9
72 Threshing
847 Divine Counsel, Jer 32:19
3839 God's Wisdom
1179 Divine Excellence†
712 B.C. (?)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2992 Formalism (1)
3618 Threats
1812 Lost Joy
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p. Lk 19:43
1170 Abasement (1)
1818 Israel Humbled
3076 The Wicked (12)
p.p. Isa 17:14; Isa 30:13
923 Day of the Lord (3)
2322 Thunder (1)
1091 Earthquakes
2320 Tempest
1283 Fire (3)
3062 Ungodly (2)
p.p. Ps 73:20
1121 Emptiness (B), 55:2
833 Sin Disappoints
3198 Appetite, 56:12
p.p. Isa 51:17
3954 Cup of Wrath
p.p. Ro 11:8; 2Th 2:10
3380 Spiritual Sleep
501 Spir. Blindness (4), Mk 4:12
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
p.p. Da 12:4; Rev 10:4
432 Ignorance of Word
1011 Dullness (3), Jer 4:22
2037 Ignorance (2)

1014 No Understanding

swer, "I don't know how to read."

13 The Lord says:

"These people come near to me with their mouth
and honor me with their lips,
but their hearts are far from me.
Their worship of me
is made up only of rules taught by men. [a]

2989 False Profession
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2992 Formalism (1), 58:2
1545 Evil Heart
3652 Tradition
2842 Human Precepts, Mt 15:9

14 Therefore once more I will
astound these people
with wonder upon wonder;
the wisdom of the wise will perish,
the intelligence of the intelligent will vanish."

3910 God's Works (1)
3912 God's Works (3), Mt 21:42
3883 Wonders of God
3851 Worldly Wisdom, 47:10

3858 Woes, 31:1

15 Woe to those who go to great depths
to hide their plans from the LORD,
who do their work in darkness and think,
"Who sees us? Who will know?"

800 Hiding Sin, 30:1
801 Secret Sins (1), Eze 8:12
1225 Atheism
2031 Divine Knowledge

16 You turn things upside down,
as if the potter were thought to be like the clay!
Shall what is formed say to him who formed it,
"He did not make me"?
Can the pot say of the potter,
"He knows nothing"?

774 Clay, 45:9

17 In a very short time, will not Lebanon be turned into a fertile field
and the fertile field seem like a forest?

2437 Lebanon
3026 Restoration (2)

18 In that day the deaf will hear the words of the scroll,
and out of gloom and darkness
the eyes of the blind will see.

1441 Gospel (2), 52:7
p.p. Mt 11:5; Mk 7:37

19 Once more the humble will rejoice in the LORD;
the needy will rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

2175 Enlightenment, 60:19
509 Spiritual Vision, Mt 5:8
2271 Meekness (2), Mt 5:5
2885 God's Promises (8)
1930 Spiritual Joy
1932 Rejoicing (1)

20 The ruthless will vanish,
the mockers will disappear,
and all who have an eye for evil will be cut down—

1172 Proud Humbled
3163 Mockers
3783 Watching

21 those who with a word
make a man out to be guilty,
who ensnare the defender in court
and with false testimony
deprive the innocent of justice.

3068 The Wicked (4)
661 Uncharitableness, Mt 7:4
3386 Snares (1)
1568 Opposers (2)
p.p. Pr 28:21; Isa 32:7

22 Therefore this is what the LORD, who redeemed Abraham, says to the house of Jacob:

"No longer will Jacob be ashamed;
no longer will their faces grow pale.

2978 Redemption (1)
1019 Encouragement (1)
1690 Not Ashamed

23 When they see among them their children,
the work of my hands,
they will keep my name holy;
they will acknowledge the holiness of the Holy One of Jacob,
and will stand in awe of the God of Israel.

1643 Children (1)
885 Creator (2)
2515 God's Name, 57:15
1676 Honor God
3034 Fear God

24 Those who are wayward in spirit will gain understanding;
those who complain will accept instruction."

p.p. Isa 30:21
2175 Enlightenment
831 Murmuring (1), La 3:39
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

Woe to the Obstinate Nation

30 "Woe to the obstinate children,"
declares the LORD,
"to those who carry out plans that are not mine,
forming an alliance, but not by my Spirit,
heaping sin upon sin;

713 B.C. (?)
3858 Woes
2671 Denunciation of Sin, Eze 16:37
3231 Rebellion (1), 65:2
846 Evil Counsel
800 Hiding Sin, Eze 8:12
p.p. 2Ti 3:13

2 who go down to Egypt
without consulting me;
who look for help to Pharaoh's protection,
to Egypt's shade for refuge.

1100 Egypt, 31:1
1089 Prayerlessness
3184 Trust in Man, 31:3
115 Evil Alliances (1), 31:1

3 But Pharaoh's protection will be to your shame,
Egypt's shade will bring you disgrace.

p.p. Isa 20:5; Isa 36:6

4 Though they have officials in Zoan
and their envoys have arrived in Hanes,

p.p. Isa 19:11
p.p. Jer 43:7

[a] *13* Hebrew; Septuagint *They worship me in vain; / their teachings are but rules taught by men*

1688 Wicked Ashamed

p.p.Isa 31:3

p.p.Isa 46:1; Isa 46:2

35 Flint (1), Eze 3:9

3238 Snakes (1), 65:25

p.p.Isa 15:7

p.p.Jer 37:7

3184 Trust in Man

527 Books

p.p.Ro 15:4

3231 Rebellion (1)
3703 Liars
3230 Stubbornness (2)

439 Law Despised, Jer 6:19
2069 Seers
1568 Opposers (2), Jer 11:21

p.p.1Ki 22:13; Ro 16:18; 2Ti 4:3

3593 Enticers
3083 Godlessness

989 Despisers
2968 Word Despised, Jer 6:10
3183 False Trusts
2005 Oppression (1)
2745 Perverseness
1756 Iniquity
3180 Insecurity, Jer 13:16

3182 Sudden Destruction, 47:11

5 everyone will be put to shame
because of a people useless to them,
who bring neither help nor advantage,
but only shame and disgrace."

6 An oracle concerning the animals of the Negev:

Through a land of hardship and distress,
of lions and lionesses,
of adders and darting snakes,
the envoys carry their riches on donkeys' backs,
their treasures on the humps of camels,
to that unprofitable nation,
7 to Egypt, whose help is utterly useless.
Therefore I call her
Rahab the Do-Nothing.

8 Go now, write it on a tablet for them,
inscribe it on a scroll,
that for the days to come
it may be an everlasting witness.
9 These are rebellious people,
deceitful children,
children unwilling to listen to the LORD's instruction.
10 They say to the seers,
"See no more visions!"
and to the prophets,
"Give us no more visions of what is right!
Tell us pleasant things,
prophesy illusions.
11 Leave this way,
get off this path,
and stop confronting us with the Holy One of Israel!"

12 Therefore, this is what the Holy One of Israel says:

"Because you have rejected this message,
relied on oppression
and depended on deceit,
13 this sin will become for you
like a high wall, cracked and bulging,
that collapses suddenly, in an instant.
14 It will break in pieces like pottery,
shattered so mercilessly
that among its pieces not a fragment will be found
for taking coals from a hearth
or scooping water out of a cistern."

15 This is what the Sovereign LORD, the Holy One of Israel, says:

"In repentance and rest is your salvation,
in quietness and trust is your strength,
but you would have none of it.
16 You said, 'No, we will flee on horses.'
Therefore you will flee!
You said, 'We will ride off on swift horses.'
Therefore your pursuers will be swift!
17 A thousand will flee
at the threat of one;
at the threat of five
you will all flee away,
till you are left
like a flagstaff on a mountaintop,
like a banner on a hill."

18 Yet the LORD longs to be gracious to you;
he rises to show you compassion.
For the LORD is a God of justice.
Blessed are all who wait for him!

19 O people of Zion, who live in Jerusalem, you will weep no more. How gracious he will be when you cry for help! As soon as he hears, he will answer you. 20 Although the Lord gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction, your teachers will be hidden no more; with your own eyes you will see them. 21 Whether you turn to the right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, "This is the way; walk in it." 22 Then you will defile your idols overlaid with silver and your images covered with gold; you will throw them away like a

p.p.Ps 2:9

1966 God's Judgments (A)

990 Destruction (2)

2711 Returning to God, 55:7
3011 Spiritual Rest, Mt 11:29
2936 Quietness (3)
3122 Salvation (7)
3228 Self-will, Lk 19:14

p.p.Isa 31:1

3356 No Escape

855 Faintheartedness†
3801 Powerlessness

857 Terror

3517 Divine Compassion
1252 Divine Favor (3), 60:10
1164 God Exalted
2297 Mercy (1)

1975 Divine Justice
2693 Waiting for God

p.p.Isa 65:9
3996 Zion
1931 Sorrow Banished
1445 God's Grace

2821 Prayer (6)
2819 Answers Promised

497 Affliction (9)
498 Affliction (10), Jnh 2:5
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)

1563 Spiritual Highway
1465 Guidance (1), 42:16
1781 Teaching (5)
3794 Right Way

3929 Idolatry (2)

317 Religious Reforms (2)

319 Iconoclasm (1)

481 Blessings (2), Joel 2:26

76 Productivity

19 Plenty Promised, Eze 36:30

2906 Providence (2)

2172 Spiritual Dawn
2175 Enlightenment
2168 Christ the Light

1543 Spiritual Healing

383 Damages of Sin

2514 Name of the Lord

3955 God's Anger

3958 Divine Indignation, Jer 10:10

1285 Fire (5)

542 Breath of God†

2032 Hearts Searched (2)

3416 Divine Control

2472 Singing (1), 1Co 14:15
2476 Songs (2), Ac 16:25
1276 Jewish Festivals
1936 Gladness

3106 Sacred Places

3301 God's Voice

217 Divine Arm
3955 God's Anger
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1283 Fire (3)

2318 Hail

300 Assyrians, 31:8

3181 Fall of the Wicked

menstrual cloth and say to
them, "Away with you!"

23 He will also send you rain
for the seed you sow in the
ground, and the food that
comes from the land will be
rich and plentiful. In that day
your cattle will graze in broad
meadows. 24 The oxen and don-
keys that work the soil will eat
fodder and mash, spread out
with fork and shovel. 25 In the
day of great slaughter, when
the towers fall, streams of wa-
ter will flow on every high
mountain and every lofty hill.
26 The moon will shine like the
sun, and the sunlight will be
seven times brighter, like the
light of seven full days, when
the LORD binds up the bruises
of his people and heals the
wounds he inflicted.

27 See, the Name of the LORD
comes from afar,
with burning anger and
dense clouds of smoke;
his lips are full of wrath,
and his tongue is a
consuming fire.
28 His breath is like a rushing
torrent,
rising up to the neck.
He shakes the nations in
the sieve of destruction;
he places in the jaws of
the peoples
a bit that leads them
astray.
29 And you will sing
as on the night you
celebrate a holy festival;
your hearts will rejoice
as when people go up with
flutes
to the mountain of the
LORD,
to the Rock of Israel.
30 The LORD will cause men to
hear his majestic voice
and will make them see
his arm coming down
with raging anger and
consuming fire,
with cloudburst,
thunderstorm and hail.
31 The voice of the LORD will
shatter Assyria;
with his scepter he will
strike them down.
32 Every stroke the LORD lays
on them
with his punishing rod
will be to the music of
tambourines and harps,
as he fights them in battle
with the blows of his
arm.
33 Topheth has long been
prepared;
it has been made ready for
the king.
Its fire pit has been made
deep and wide,
with an abundance of fire
and wood;
the breath of the LORD,
like a stream of burning
sulfur,
sets it ablaze.

3091 Rod of Correction

2464 Tambourines
366 Divine Protector (a)

3648 Topheth, Jer 7:32

542 Breath of God

549 Sulfur

Woe to Those Who Rely on Egypt

713 B.C. (?)

31 Woe to those who go
down to Egypt for
help,
who rely on horses,
who trust in the multitude
of their chariots
and in the great strength
of their horsemen,
but do not look to the Holy
One of Israel,
or seek help from the
LORD.
2 Yet he too is wise and can
bring disaster;
he does not take back his
words.
He will rise up against the
house of the wicked,
against those who help
evildoers.
3 But the Egyptians are men
and not God;
their horses are flesh and
not spirit.
When the LORD stretches
out his hand,
he who helps will stumble,
he who is helped will fall;
both will perish together.

4 This is what the LORD says
to me:

"As a lion growls,
a great lion over his
prey—
and though a whole band of
shepherds
is called together against
him,
he is not frightened by
their shouts

3858 Woes, Jer 22:13
1100 Egypt, Eze 17:15

3183 False Trusts, 47:10
172 Horses†

656 Chariots (1), Na 2:13
115 Evil Alliances (1), Jer 2:25

1238 Forsaking God (2)

1089 Prayerlessness

3839 God's Wisdom

430 Sure Word
3131 Divine Vengeance

1161 Evildoers (1)†
3184 Trust in Man, 36:6

172 Horses

1485 Divine Hand (2)

3181 Fall of the Wicked

1776 Inspiration (3)

177 Lions (2), Na 2:12

366 Divine Protector (a)

367 Divine Protector (b), 37:35
970 Deliverance (3)

2913 Divine Care (2)

2706 Repentance (1)
2711 Returning to God
3231 Rebellion (1)

317 Religious Reforms (2)
3929 Idolatry (2)
3932 Idol Making

300 Assyrians, Eze 31:3

p.p.2Ki 19:35

3069 The Wicked (5)

857 Terror

1283 Fire (3)

713 B.C. (?)
3421 Christ, King, Jer 23:5
3078 Christ Righteous

369 Divine Protector (d)†
364 Divine Protection (1)

3789 Living Water

2909 Protective Prov. (1), 51:16
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)

509 Spiritual Vision

942 Hearing (1)

3848 Understanding

or disturbed by their clamor—
so the LORD Almighty will come down
to do battle on Mount Zion and on its heights.
5Like birds hovering overhead,
the LORD Almighty will shield Jerusalem;
he will shield it and deliver it,
he will 'pass over' it and will rescue it."

6Return to him you have so greatly revolted against, O Israelites. 7For in that day every one of you will reject the idols of silver and gold your sinful hands have made.

8"Assyria will fall by a sword that is not of man;
a sword, not of mortals, will devour them.
They will flee before the sword
and their young men will be put to forced labor.
9Their stronghold will fall because of terror;
at sight of the battle standard their commanders will panic,"
declares the LORD,
whose fire is in Zion,
whose furnace is in Jerusalem.

The Kingdom of Righteousness

32 See, a king will reign in righteousness
and rulers will rule with justice.
2Each man will be like a shelter from the wind
and a refuge from the storm,
like streams of water in the desert
and the shadow of a great rock in a thirsty land.
3Then the eyes of those who see will no longer be closed,
and the ears of those who hear will listen.
4The mind of the rash will know and understand,
and the stammering tongue will be fluent and clear.
5No longer will the fool be called noble
nor the scoundrel be highly respected.
6For the fool speaks folly,
his mind is busy with evil:
He practices ungodliness
and spreads error concerning the LORD;
the hungry he leaves empty
and from the thirsty he withholds water.
7The scoundrel's methods are wicked,
he makes up evil schemes
to destroy the poor with lies,
even when the plea of the needy is just.
8But the noble man makes noble plans,
and by noble deeds he stands.

The Women of Jerusalem

9You women who are so complacent,
rise up and listen to me;
you daughters who feel secure,
hear what I have to say!
10In little more than a year
you who feel secure will tremble;
the grape harvest will fail,
and the harvest of fruit will not come.
11Tremble, you complacent women;
shudder, you daughters who feel secure!
Strip off your clothes,
put sackcloth around your waists.
12Beat your breasts for the pleasant fields,
for the fruitful vines
13and for the land of my people,
a land overgrown with thorns and briers—
yes, mourn for all houses of merriment
and for this city of revelry.
14The fortress will be abandoned,
the noisy city deserted;
citadel and watchtower will

3599 Testimony (1), 43:10
3602 Spiritual Utterance
p.p.1Sa 25:25

p.p.Mt 12:35
3303 Evil Speech (1)
1756 Iniquity
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
1028 False Doctrine, Mt 16:12

475 Profanity
3520 Pitilessness

2778 Plotting (1), Mic 2:1

2775 Evil Devices (1), Jer 18:12
2803 The Poor (5), Eze 18:12
3705 Deceit (1)

2115 Liberality

2882 God's Promises (5)
2118 Benevolence (2), 58:10

1083 Indifference (1), 47:8
3382 Wakefulness

1185 Listen to Admonition

p.p.Isa 7:23

3757 Grape Harvest, Jer 48:32

1794 Warnings (1)

2706 Repentance (1)

1946 Lamentation (2)

20 Want

77 Unproductivity

1812 Lost Joy

2669 Palaces

become a wasteland
forever,
the delight of donkeys, a
pasture for flocks,
15till the Spirit is poured
upon us from on high,
and the desert becomes a
fertile field,
and the fertile field seems
like a forest.
16Justice will dwell in the
desert
and righteousness live in
the fertile field.
17The fruit of righteousness
will be peace;
the effect of righteousness
will be quietness and
confidence forever.
18My people will live in
peaceful dwelling
places,
in secure homes,
in undisturbed places of
rest.
19Though hail flattens the
forest
and the city is leveled
completely,
20how blessed you will be,
sowing your seed by every
stream,
and letting your cattle and
donkeys range free.

Distress and Help

33 Woe to you,
O destroyer,
you who have not been
destroyed!
Woe to you, O traitor,
you who have not been
betrayed!
When you stop destroying,
you will be destroyed;
when you stop betraying,
you will be betrayed.

2O LORD, be gracious to us;
we long for you.
Be our strength every
morning,
our salvation in time of
distress.
3At the thunder of your
voice, the peoples flee;
when you rise up, the
nations scatter.
4Your plunder, O nations, is
harvested as by young
locusts;
like a swarm of locusts
men pounce on it.

5The LORD is exalted, for he
dwells on high;
he will fill Zion with
justice and
righteousness.
6He will be the sure
foundation for your
times,
a rich store of salvation
and wisdom and
knowledge;
the fear of the LORD is the
key to this treasure.[a]

7Look, their brave men cry
aloud in the streets;
the envoys of peace weep
bitterly.
8The highways are deserted,
no travelers are on the
roads.
The treaty is broken,
its witnesses[b] are
despised,
no one is respected.
9The land mourns[c] and
wastes away,
Lebanon is ashamed and
withers;
Sharon is like the Arabah,
and Bashan and Carmel
drop their leaves.

10"Now will I arise," says the
LORD.
"Now will I be exalted;
now will I be lifted up.
11You conceive chaff,
you give birth to straw;
your breath is a fire that
consumes you.
12The peoples will be burned
as if to lime;
like cut thornbushes they
will be set ablaze."

13You who are far away, hear
what I have done;
you who are near,
acknowledge my power!
14The sinners in Zion are
terrified;
trembling grips the
godless:
"Who of us can dwell with
the consuming fire?

[a]6 Or *is a treasure from him* [b]8 Dead Sea Scrolls; Masoretic Text / *the cities*
[c]9 Or *dries up*

986 Desolation (1)
1603 Spirit Promised, 59:21
3780 Ruins
313 Revivals (2), Hab 3:2
2527 Civil Righteousness, 33:5
3026 Restoration (2)
3775 Social Peace (2)
2934 Quietness (1), La 3:26
3174 Security (1)
3175 Security (2)
3112 Safety, Jer 23:6
2318 Hail
376 Blessed Ones, Mt 11:6
3424 Spiritual Sowing, Hos 10:12
71 Sowing, Mt 13:3
2118 Benevolence (2)
713 B.C. (?)
3858 Woes
2000 Cruelty (1)
3660 Treachery
1460 Evil for Good
3049 Retribution (1)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1251 Divine Favor (2), Da 9:17
2693 Waiting for God, La 3:25
217 Divine Arm
3116 Salvation (1)
366 Divine Protector (a)
858 Heathen Fear
3771 War (6)
79 Grasshopper
81 Locust (b), Joel 1:4
1164 God Exalted†
1547 Heaven (1)
2527 Civil Righteousness, 54:14
3843 Wisdom (6)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3034 Fear God
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)
p.p.2Ki 18:37
986 Desolation (1)
3795 Traveler
1234 Covenant-breakers, Jer 11:10
2437 Lebanon
3253 Sharon, 35:2
349 Bashan, Na 1:4
309 Divine Awakening
1164 God Exalted
3076 The Wicked (12)
3470 Stubble
3068 The Wicked (4)
1283 Fire (3)
1185 Listen to Admonition
3808 God's Power
856 Guilty Fear, 66:4
857 Terror
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
1373 Eternal Fire, 66:24

Who of us can dwell with everlasting burning?"
3765 Walking in Truth
3737 Uprightness
580 Unjust Gain
572 Integrity (a)
2548 Bribery (1), Am 5:12
p.p.Ps 119:37
1798 Warnings (5)
15He who walks righteously
and speaks what is right,
who rejects gain from extortion
and keeps his hand from accepting bribes,
who stops his ears against plots of murder
and shuts his eyes against contemplating evil—
16this is the man who will
3174 Security (1), 43:2
1165 Saints Exalted, 58:14
dwell on the heights,
whose refuge will be the mountain fortress.
2906 Providence (2)
19 Plenty Promised
His bread will be supplied,
and water will not fail him.

3190 Seeing God, Jn 14:9
17Your eyes will see the king in his beauty
511 Heavenly Vision, Eze 1:1
and view a land that stretches afar.
18In your thoughts you will
p.p.Isa 17:14
ponder the former terror:
p.p.1Co 1:20
"Where is that chief officer?
Where is the one who took the revenue?
Where is the officer in charge of the towers?"
p.p.Isa 37:33
19You will see those arrogant people no more,
p.p.Isa 28:11
those people of an obscure speech,
with their strange, incomprehensible tongue.

3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
1276 Jewish Festivals
20Look upon Zion, the city of our festivals;
3026 Restoration (2), 40:2
your eyes will see Jerusalem,
3775 Social Peace (2)
a peaceful abode, a tent that will not be moved;
3175 Security (2)
its stakes will never be pulled up,
nor any of its ropes broken.
21There the LORD will be our Mighty One.
1271 Divine Presence
It will be like a place of broad rivers and
p.p.Ps 46:4
streams.
No galley with oars will ride them,
no mighty ship will sail them.
1354 God a Judge
22For the LORD is our judge,
the LORD is our lawgiver,
the LORD is our king;
it is he who will save us.
2052 Lawgiver (1), 51:4
3419 God, King
3116 Salvation (1)

23Your rigging hangs loose:
The mast is not held secure,
the sail is not spread.
Then an abundance of spoils
will be divided
p.p.2Ki 7:16
and even the lame will carry off plunder.
24No one living in Zion will
say, "I am ill";
1505 Health Promised
and the sins of those who dwell there will be
3125 Pardon (1)
forgiven.
1314 Forgiveness (1)

Judgment Against the Nations

34 Come near, you nations, and listen;
713 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition
pay attention, you peoples!
p.p.Isa 1:2
Let the earth hear, and all that is in it,
the world, and all that comes out of it!
2The LORD is angry with all nations;
3958 Divine Indignation
his wrath is upon all their armies.
3131 Divine Vengeance
He will totally destroy[a] them,
he will give them over to slaughter.
990 Destruction (2), Jer 25:9
3Their slain will be thrown out,
p.p.Isa 5:25
their dead bodies will send up a stench;
3618 Threats
the mountains will be soaked with their blood.
4All the stars of the heavens
1551 Heavens (2), 51:6
will be dissolved
and the sky rolled up like a scroll;
2479 Mutability, 51:6
all the starry host will fall
like withered leaves from the vine,
like shriveled figs from the
98 Figs†
fig tree.

5My sword has drunk its fill in the heavens;
see, it descends in judgment on Edom,
the people I have totally destroyed.
6The sword of the LORD is
3513 Sword of the Lord, 66:16
bathed in blood,

[a] 2 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verse 5.

it is covered with fat—
the blood of lambs and goats,
fat from the kidneys of rams.
For the LORD has a sacrifice in Bozrah
and a great slaughter in Edom.
7And the wild oxen will fall with them,
the bull calves and the great bulls.
Their land will be drenched with blood,
and the dust will be soaked with fat.

8For the LORD has a day of vengeance,
a year of retribution, to uphold Zion's cause.
9Edom's streams will be turned into pitch,
her dust into burning sulfur;
her land will become blazing pitch!
10It will not be quenched night and day;
its smoke will rise forever.
From generation to generation it will lie desolate;
no one will ever pass through it again.
11The desert owl[a] and screech owl[a] will possess it;
the great owl[a] and the raven will nest there.
God will stretch out over Edom
the measuring line of chaos
and the plumb line of desolation.
12Her nobles will have nothing there to be called a kingdom,
all her princes will vanish away.
13Thorns will overrun her citadels,
nettles and brambles her strongholds.
She will become a haunt for jackals,
a home for owls.
14Desert creatures will meet with hyenas,
and wild goats will bleat to each other;
there the night creatures will also repose
and find for themselves places of rest.
15The owl will nest there and lay eggs,
she will hatch them, and care for her young
under the shadow of her wings;
there also the falcons will gather,
each with its mate.

16Look in the scroll of the LORD and read:

None of these will be missing,
not one will lack her mate.
For it is his mouth that has given the order,
and his Spirit will gather them together.
17He allots their portions;
his hand distributes them by measure.
They will possess it forever
and dwell there from generation to generation.

Joy of the Redeemed

35 The desert and the parched land will be glad;
the wilderness will rejoice and blossom.
Like the crocus, 2it will burst into bloom;
it will rejoice greatly and shout for joy.
The glory of Lebanon will be given to it,
the splendor of Carmel and Sharon;
they will see the glory of the LORD,
the splendor of our God.

3Strengthen the feeble hands,
steady the knees that give way;
4say to those with fearful hearts,
"Be strong, do not fear;
your God will come,
he will come with vengeance;

[a]11 The precise identification of these birds is uncertain.

532 Bozrah, Jer 48:24
186 Wild Ox†
p.p.Jer 50:27
922 Day of the Lord (2)
3131 Divine Vengeance
3045 Recompense (1)
2771 Pitch†
549 Sulfur
1283 Fire (3)
1373 Eternal Fire
987 Desolation (2)
455 Cormorant, Zep 2:14
465 Ravens
2184 Line of Judgment, La 2:8
77 Unproductivity
2581 Nettles, Hos 9:6
p.p.Isa 13:21
460 Owls†
428 Searching the Word, Jn 5:39
430 Sure Word
648 Casting Lots (1)
p.p.Ps 78:55
713 B.C. (?)
2380 Growth of Kingdom
3780 Ruins, 41:19
3026 Restoration (2)
380 Beauties of Nature, Hos 14:6
1294 Flowers, Mt 6:29
p.p.Isa 27:6; Isa 32:15
1930 Spiritual Joy
2437 Lebanon
2428 Carmel
3253 Sharon, 65:10
509 Spiritual Vision
1179 Divine Excellence
1019 Encouragement (1)
3888 Helpfulness
359 Spiritual Strength, Hag 2:4
1020 Encouragement (2)
3131 Divine Vengeance

3046 Recompense (2), Lk 14:14
3116 Salvation (1)
1196 Eyes Opened
509 Spiritual Vision
941 Spiritual Deafness
942 Hearing (1)
1527 The Lame
162 Deer, Jer 14:5
1541 Mute Healed, Mt 9:33
3602 Spiritual Utterance
3789 Living Water
312 Revivals (1), La 3:40
3780 Ruins
1563 Spiritual Highway, 43:19
3794 Right Way
1596 Holiness (1), Zec 14:20
40 Exclusion (2)
3795 Traveler, Jer 9:2
3174 Security (1)
2976 Redeemed, 51:11
1827 Jews' Return
1928 Joy Promised, Lk 2:10
1936 Gladness
1931 Sorrow Banished, 51:11

with divine retribution
he will come to save you."

5Then will the eyes of the
blind be opened
and the ears of the deaf
unstopped.
6Then will the lame leap like
a deer,
and the mute tongue shout
for joy.
Water will gush forth in the
wilderness
and streams in the desert.
7The burning sand will
become a pool,
the thirsty ground
bubbling springs.
In the haunts where jackals
once lay,
grass and reeds and
papyrus will grow.

8And a highway will be
there;
it will be called the Way of
Holiness.
The unclean will not
journey on it;
it will be for those who
walk in that Way;
wicked fools will not go
about on it.[a]
9No lion will be there,
nor will any ferocious
beast get up on it;
they will not be found
there.
But only the redeemed will
walk there,
10 and the ransomed of the
LORD will return.
They will enter Zion with
singing;
everlasting joy will crown
their heads.
Gladness and joy will
overtake them,
and sorrow and sighing
will flee away.

Sennacherib Threatens Jerusalem

713 B.C.
1585 Hezekiah
3235 Sennacherib†
299 Assyria, Jer 50:17
1818 Israel Humbled
3062 Ungodly (2)
2045 Lachish
4403 Lachish (2)

36 In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah's reign, Sennacherib king of Assyria attacked all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them. 2Then the king of Assyria sent his field commander with a large army from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem. When the commander stopped at the aqueduct of the Upper Pool, on the road to the Washerman's Field, 3Eliakim son of Hilkiah the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and Joah son of Asaph the recorder went out to him.

4The field commander said to them, "Tell Hezekiah,

" 'This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, says: On what are you basing this confidence of yours? 5You say you have strategy and military strength—but you speak only empty words. On whom are you depending, that you rebel against me? 6Look now, you are depending on Egypt, that splintered reed of a staff, which pierces a man's hand and wounds him if he leans on it! Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who depend on him. 7And if you say to me, "We are depending on the LORD our God"—isn't he the one whose high places and altars Hezekiah removed, saying to Judah and Jerusalem, "You must worship before this altar"?

8" 'Come now, make a bargain with my master, the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses—if you can put riders on them! 9How then can you repulse one officer of the least of my master's officials, even though you are depending on Egypt for chariots and horsemen? 10Furthermore, have I come to attack and destroy this land without the LORD? The LORD himself told me to march against this country and destroy it.' "

11Then Eliakim, Shebna and Joah said to the field commander, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, since we understand it. Don't speak to us in Hebrew in the hearing of the people on the wall."

p.p.Isa 7:3
1110 Eliakim†
3165 Scribes
3163 Mockers
p.p.2Ki 18:7
3184 Trust in Man, Jer 17:5
1100 Egypt
p.p.Isa 30:3
1214 Trust (1)
p.p.2Ki 18:4
1731 Boasters
p.p.Isa 37:29
656 Chariots (1)
p.p.1Ki 13:18
p.p.Ezr 4:7; Da 2:4
855 Faint-heartedness
3801 Powerlessness
1553 Hebrew

[a]8 Or / *the simple will not stray from it*

[12]But the commander replied, "Was it only to your master and you that my master sent me to say these things, and not to the men sitting on the wall—who, like you, will have to eat their own filth and drink their own urine?"

p.p.2Ch 32:18

[13]Then the commander stood and called out in Hebrew, "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria! [14]This is what the king says: Do not let Hezekiah deceive you. He cannot deliver you! [15]Do not let Hezekiah persuade you to trust in the LORD when he says, 'The LORD will surely deliver us; this city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.'

p.p.Isa 37:10

3037 Scoffers

[16]"Do not listen to Hezekiah. This is what the king of Assyria says: Make peace with me and come out to me. Then every one of you will eat from his own vine and fig tree and drink water from his own cistern, [17]until I come and take you to a land like your own—a land of grain and new wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

p.p.1Ki 4:25; Mic 4:4

3677 Fig

628 Canaan (3)

[18]"Do not let Hezekiah mislead you when he says, 'The LORD will deliver us.' Has the god of any nation ever delivered his land from the hand of the king of Assyria? [19]Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they rescued Samaria from my hand? [20]Who of all the gods of these countries has been able to save his land from me? How then can the LORD deliver Jerusalem from my hand?"

1225 Atheism

p.p.Nu 34:8

1731 Boasters
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)

3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
3934 False Gods
473 Blasphemy (1)

[21]But the people remained silent and said nothing in reply, because the king had commanded, "Do not answer him."

3570 Self-control (2)
3290 Silence (2)

[22]Then Eliakim son of Hilkiah the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and Joah son of Asaph the recorder went to Hezekiah, with their clothes torn, and told him what the field commander had said.

1110 Eliakim

1951 Mourning (5)

Jerusalem's Deliverance Foretold

37 When King Hezekiah heard this, he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and went into the temple of the LORD. [2]He sent Eliakim the palace administrator, Shebna the secretary, and the leading priests, all wearing sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah son of Amoz. [3]They told him, "This is what Hezekiah says: This day is a day of distress and rebuke and disgrace, as when children come to the point of birth and there is no strength to deliver them. [4]It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of the field commander, whom his master, the king of Assyria, has sent to ridicule the living God, and that he will rebuke him for the words the LORD your God has heard. Therefore pray for the remnant that still survives."

710 B.C.

1950 Mourning (4)

1471 Inquiring of God (2)

1803 Isaiah, 38:1

p.p.Lk 22:53

1952 Trouble

2031 Divine Knowledge

473 Blasphemy (1)
796 Divine Reproof

2836 Prayer (20)
1828 Remnant, Jer 6:9

[5]When King Hezekiah's officials came to Isaiah, [6]Isaiah said to them, "Tell your master, 'This is what the LORD says: Do not be afraid of what you have heard—those words with which the underlings of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. [7]Listen! I am going to put a spirit in him so that when he hears a certain report, he will return to his own country, and there I will have him cut down with the sword.' "

p.p.Isa 7:4

1776 Inspiration (3)
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)

473 Blasphemy (1)
3416 Divine Control

1966 God's Judgments (A)

3181 Fall of the Wicked

430 Sure Word

[8]When the field commander heard that the king of Assyria had left Lachish, he withdrew and found the king fighting against Libnah.

[9]Now Sennacherib received a report that Tirhakah, the Cushite[a] king [of Egypt], was marching out to fight against him. When he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah with this word: [10]"Say to Hezekiah king of Judah: Do not let the god you depend on deceive you when he says, 'Jerusalem will not be handed over to the king of Assyria.' [11]Surely you have

1154 Ethiopia

p.p.Isa 36:15

3037 Scoffers

p.p.Isa 10:9

[a]9 That is, from the upper Nile region

heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all the countries, destroying them completely. And will you be delivered? 12Did the gods of the nations that were destroyed by my forefathers deliver them—the gods of Gozan, Haran, Rezeph and the people of Eden who were in Tel Assar? 13Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, or of Hena or Ivvah?"

Hezekiah's Prayer

14Hezekiah received the letter from the messengers and read it. Then he went up to the temple of the LORD and spread it out before the LORD. 15And Hezekiah prayed to the LORD: 16"O LORD Almighty, God of Israel, enthroned between the cherubim, you alone are God over all the kingdoms of the earth. You have made heaven and earth. 17Give ear, O LORD, and hear; open your eyes, O LORD, and see; listen to all the words Sennacherib has sent to insult the living God.

18"It is true, O LORD, that the Assyrian kings have laid waste all these peoples and their lands. 19They have thrown their gods into the fire and destroyed them, for they were not gods but only wood and stone, fashioned by human hands. 20Now, O LORD our God, deliver us from his hand, so that all kingdoms on earth may know that you alone, O LORD, are God.[a]"

Sennacherib's Fall

21Then Isaiah son of Amoz sent a message to Hezekiah: "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria, 22this is the word the LORD has spoken against him:

"The Virgin Daughter of Zion
despises and mocks you.
The Daughter of Jerusalem
tosses her head as you flee.
23Who is it you have insulted
and blasphemed?
Against whom have you
raised your voice
and lifted your eyes in pride?
Against the Holy One of Israel!
24By your messengers
you have heaped insults on the Lord.
And you have said,
'With my many chariots
I have ascended the heights
of the mountains,
the utmost heights of Lebanon.
I have cut down its tallest cedars,
the choicest of its pines.
I have reached its remotest heights,
the finest of its forests.
25I have dug wells in foreign lands[b]
and drunk the water there.
With the soles of my feet
I have dried up all the streams of Egypt.'

26"Have you not heard?
Long ago I ordained it.
In days of old I planned it;
now I have brought it to pass,
that you have turned fortified cities
into piles of stone.
27Their people, drained of power,
are dismayed and put to shame.
They are like plants in the field,
like tender green shoots,
like grass sprouting on the roof,
scorched[c] before it grows up.

28"But I know where you stay
and when you come and go

1731 Boasters
1723 Pride (2)
1727 Arrogance
1444 Gozan
1497 Haran (2)
4385 Haran (c)
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
2111 Letters
1218 Confidence in God
2825 Prayer (10)
2502 Shekinah, Eze 9:3
673 Cherubim (2)
2600 None Like God
3415 Sovereignty of God
884 Creator (1)
944 Divine Hearing
507 Divine Vision
p.p.Ps 74:22
2187 Living God, Jer 23:36
p.p.Isa 10:9
320 Iconoclasm (2)
3934 False Gods
p.p.Isa 2:8
3121 Salvation (6)
2024 Knowledge (5)
2649 One God
p.p.Isa 37:2
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 14:17
828 Divine Contempt
1686 Dishonor
p.p.Job 16:4
473 Blasphemy (1)
3194 Self-exaltation
p.p.Isa 2:11
475 Profanity
3189 Self-confidence (2)
656 Chariots (1)
p.p.Isa 8:7
3673 Cedars
3678 Fir
p.p.Isa 10:18
p.p.Dt 11:10
p.p.Isa 40:21
2482 Divine Counsels
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.Isa 17:1
3067 The Wicked (3), 40:23
2404 Mortality (2), 40:6
3068 The Wicked (4)
2031 Divine Knowledge
2032 Hearts Searched (2)

[a]20 Dead Sea Scrolls (see also 2 Kings 19:19); Masoretic Text *alone are the* LORD
[b]25 Dead Sea Scrolls (see also 2 Kings 19:24); Masoretic Text does not have *in foreign lands*. [c]27 Some manuscripts of the Masoretic Text, Dead Sea Scrolls and some Septuagint manuscripts (see also 2 Kings 19:26); most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text *roof / and terraced fields*

1129 God's Enemies

and how you rage against
me.
29Because you rage against
me
and because your insolence
has reached my ears,
I will put my hook in your
nose
and my bit in your mouth,
and I will make you return
by the way you came.

2503 Signs Given

30"This will be the sign for
you, O Hezekiah:

p.p.Lev 25:11
19 Plenty Promised

"This year you will eat
what grows by itself,
and the second year what
springs from that.
But in the third year sow
and reap,
57 Agriculture
64 Harvest
plant vineyards and eat
94 Vineyards
their fruit.
31Once more a remnant of the
house of Judah
p.p.Isa 4:2
1813 Israel a Vine
will take root below and
bear fruit above.
32For out of Jerusalem will
come a remnant,
1828 Remnant
p.p.2Ki 19:31; Isa 9:7
2446 Zion (1)
4448 Zion (3)
and out of Mount Zion a
band of survivors.
The zeal of the LORD
Almighty
will accomplish this.

33"Therefore this is what the
LORD says concerning the king
of Assyria:

364 Divine Protection (1)

"He will not enter this city
or shoot an arrow here.
He will not come before it
with shield
p.p.Jer 6:6
or build a siege ramp
against it.
34By the way that he came he
will return;
3416 Divine Control
he will not enter this
city,"
declares the LORD.
367 Divine Protector (b),
Zec 9:15
35"I will defend this city and
save it,
p.p.Isa 48:11
for my sake and for the
sake of David my
servant!"

146 Angels of Wrath,
Ac 12:23
1967 God's Judgments (B)
36Then the angel of the LORD
went out and put to death a
hundred and eighty-five thou-
sand men in the Assyrian
camp. When the people got up
the next morning—there were
all the dead bodies! 37So Sen-
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3235 Sennacherib
nacherib king of Assyria broke
camp and withdrew. He re-
turned to Nineveh and stayed
there.
2593 Nineveh
4418 Nineveh (2)
38One day, while he was wor-
shiping in the temple of his god
3931 Idolatry (4)
Nisroch, his sons Adramme-
3934 False Gods
lech and Sharezer cut him
2683 Parricide†
down with the sword, and
they escaped to the land of Ar-
arat. And Esarhaddon his son
succeeded him as king.

Hezekiah's Illness

713 B.C.
38 In those days Hezekiah
1523 Sickness (2)
became ill and was at
the point of death. The proph-
1803 Isaiah, 39:3
et Isaiah son of Amoz went to
p.p.2Sa 17:23; Job 14:5
him and said, "This is what the
2951 Readiness (1)
LORD says: Put your house in
order, because you are going
to die; you will not recover."
2158 Death (1)
2Hezekiah turned his face to
1003 Prayerfulness
the wall and prayed to the
2826 Prayer (11), 38:3
LORD, 3"Remember, O LORD,
2826 Prayer (11), Lk 18:13
2286 God Remembers (1)
how I have walked before you
3765 Walking in Truth
faithfully and with whole-
1230 Fidelity (2)
hearted devotion and have
1746 Doing Good
done what is good in your
eyes." And Hezekiah wept bit-
terly.
3817 Weeping (1)
4Then the word of the LORD
1776 Inspiration (3)
came to Isaiah: 5"Go and tell
Hezekiah, 'This is what the
LORD, the God of your father
David, says: I have heard your
prayer and seen your tears; I
2821 Prayer (6)
will add fifteen years to your
3514 Divine Sympathy
2189 Longevity (1)
life. 6And I will deliver you
970 Deliverance (3)
and this city from the hand of
the king of Assyria. I will de-
367 Divine Protector (b)
fend this city.
7" 'This is the LORD's sign to
2503 Signs Given
you that the LORD will do what
he has promised: 8I will make
the shadow cast by the sun go
back the ten steps it has gone
down on the stairway of
Ahaz.' " So the sunlight went
103 Ahaz†
back the ten steps it had gone
3497 Sun, Joel 2:31
down.
3808 God's Power

9A writing of Hezekiah king
3961 Writing (1), Da 5:5
of Judah after his illness and
recovery:

10I said, "In the prime of my
life
p.p.Ps 102:24
must I go through the
gates of death[a]
1395 Gates of Death,
Mt 16:18
and be robbed of the rest
1461 The Grave
p.p.Job 17:11
of my years?"

[a]10 Hebrew *Sheol*

11 I said, "I will not again see
the LORD,
the LORD, in the land of
the living;
no longer will I look on
mankind,
or be with those who now
dwell in this world.[a]
12 Like a shepherd's tent my
house
has been pulled down and
taken from me.
Like a weaver I have rolled
up my life,
and he has cut me off from
the loom;
day and night you made
an end of me.
13 I waited patiently till dawn,
but like a lion he broke all
my bones;
day and night you made
an end of me.
14 I cried like a swift or
thrush,
I moaned like a mourning
dove.
My eyes grew weak as I
looked to the heavens.
I am troubled; O Lord,
come to my aid!"

15 But what can I say?
He has spoken to me, and
he himself has done
this.
I will walk humbly all my
years
because of this anguish of
my soul.
16 Lord, by such things men
live;
and my spirit finds life in
them too.
You restored me to health
and let me live.
17 Surely it was for my benefit
that I suffered such
anguish.
In your love you kept me
from the pit of
destruction;
you have put all my sins
behind your back.
18 For the grave[b] cannot
praise you,
death cannot sing your
praise;
those who go down to the
pit
cannot hope for your
faithfulness.
19 The living, the living—they
praise you,
as I am doing today;
fathers tell their children
about your faithfulness.

20 The LORD will save me,
and we will sing with
stringed instruments
all the days of our lives
in the temple of the LORD.

21 Isaiah had said, "Prepare a poultice of figs and apply it to the boil, and he will recover."

22 Hezekiah had asked, "What will be the sign that I will go up to the temple of the LORD?"

Envoys From Babylon

712 B.C. (?)

39 At that time Merodach-Baladan son of Baladan king of Babylon sent Hezekiah letters and a gift, because he had heard of his illness and recovery. 2 Hezekiah received the envoys gladly and showed them what was in his storehouses—the silver, the gold, the spices, the fine oil, his entire armory and everything found among his treasures. There was nothing in his palace or in all his kingdom that Hezekiah did not show them.

3 Then Isaiah the prophet went to King Hezekiah and asked, "What did those men say, and where did they come from?"

"From a distant land," Hezekiah replied. "They came to me from Babylon."

4 The prophet asked, "What did they see in your palace?"

"They saw everything in my palace," Hezekiah said. "There is nothing among my treasures that I did not show them."

5 Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD Almighty: 6 The time will surely come when everything in your palace, and all that your fathers have stored up until this day, will be carried

2147 Life Brief, Jas 4:14
p.p.2Co 5:1; 2Pe 1:13
p.p.Job 7:6
3656 Frailty
p.p.Job 4:20
177 Lions (2)
468 Swallows, Jer 8:7
1694 Hopelessness
510 Looking to God
491 Affliction (3)
1216 Trust (3)
p.p.1Ki 21:27
3763 Believers' Walk
p.p.Ps 119:75
2148 Life (4)
1505 Health Promised
2189 Longevity (1)
1952 Trouble
2206 God's Love
972 Divine Deliverer
2770 The Pit, Eze 26:20
p.p.Mic 7:19
3345 Sin Forgiven
p.p.Ps 115:17
p.p.Nu 16:33

p.p.Ps 118:17
1452 Praise (2)
1629 Parental Duty, La 2:19
1631 Instruction (3)
p.p.Ps 104:33
3116 Salvation (1)
2473 Singing (2)
1456 Thankfulness (2)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
1530 Remedies
1506 Boils†
902 Sign-seekers
p.p.Isa 38:7
712 B.C. (?)
p.p.2Ki 20:12
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
2111 Letters
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
1025 Ostentation (1), Lk 20:46
p.p.2Ki 18:15
3428 Spices
2811 Accumulation
1803 Isaiah, Mt 3:3
p.p.2Sa 12:1
p.p.Dt 28:49
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
2894 Prophesying
2544 Rulers Rebuked
p.p.2Ki 24:13
2809 Riches (5)

[a]11 A few Hebrew manuscripts; most Hebrew manuscripts *in the place of cessation*
[b]18 Hebrew *Sheol*

p.p.Da 1:2

off to Babylon. Nothing will be left, says the LORD. 7And some of your descendants, your own flesh and blood who will be born to you, will be taken away, and they will become eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon."

1825 Captivity (1), Jer 13:19
1156 Eunuchs

8"The word of the LORD you have spoken is good," Hezekiah replied. For he thought, "There will be peace and security in my lifetime."

p.p.1Sa 3:18
434 God's Pure Word
3234 Submission (2)
3776 Social Peace (3)
2872 Godliness (1)

Comfort for God's People

712 B.C. (?)
785 Comfort (3), 1Co 14:3
2723 God's People

40 Comfort, comfort my people,
says your God.
2Speak tenderly to Jerusalem,
and proclaim to her
that her hard service has been completed,
that her sin has been paid for,
that she has received from the LORD's hand
double for all her sins.

p.p.Isa 35:4
3026 Restoration (2), 49:22
3125 Pardon (1)
3045 Recompense (1)
2874 Wages of Sin

1903 John the Baptist, Mt 3:1
1904 Forerunner
2954 Prepared for Blessing, Hos 10:12
1563 Spiritual Highway

3A voice of one calling:
"In the desert prepare
the way for the LORD[a];
make straight in the wilderness
a highway for our God.[b]
4Every valley shall be raised up,
every mountain and hill made low;
the rough ground shall become level,
the rugged places a plain.
5And the glory of the LORD will be revealed,
and all mankind together will see it.
For the mouth of the LORD has spoken."

1562 Obstacles Removed, 45:2
1426 God's Glory
p.p.Jn 1:14
3119 Salvation (4)
1776 Inspiration (3)

6A voice says, "Cry out."
And I said, "What shall I cry?"

p.p.Jer 2:2; La 2:19

"All men are like grass,
and all their glory is like the flowers of the field.
7The grass withers and the flowers fall,
because the breath of the LORD blows on them.
Surely the people are grass.
8The grass withers and the flowers fall,
but the word of our God stands forever."

2404 Mortality (2), 40:7
3656 Frailty, 64:6
2404 Mortality (2), 51:12
542 Breath of God

p.p.Isa 40:24
415 Word Endures, Mt 5:18
430 Sure Word

9You who bring good tidings to Zion,
go up on a high mountain.
You who bring good tidings to Jerusalem,[c]
lift up your voice with a shout,
lift it up, do not be afraid;
say to the towns of Judah,
"Here is your God!"
10See, the Sovereign LORD comes with power,
and his arm rules for him.
See, his reward is with him,
and his recompense accompanies him.
11He tends his flock like a shepherd:
He gathers the lambs in his arms
and carries them close to his heart;
he gently leads those that have young.

3623 Good Tidings (1), 52:7
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
1441 Gospel (2)
3600 Testimony (2)
1020 Encouragement (2)

p.p.Isa 25:9
3808 God's Power
717 Christ's Dominion
3043 Reward (3), 62:11

p.p.Rev 22:12
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
746 God's Flock (1), Zec 9:16
3264 Christ Shepherd, Jn 10:11
1650 Children (8), Mk 10:14
1402 Divine Gentleness, 42:3

12Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand,
or with the breadth of his hand marked off the heavens?
Who has held the dust of the earth in a basket,
or weighed the mountains on the scales
and the hills in a balance?
13Who has understood the mind[d] of the LORD,
or instructed him as his counselor?
14Whom did the LORD consult to enlighten him,
and who taught him the right way?
Who was it that taught him knowledge
or showed him the path of understanding?

884 Creator (1)
1462 God's Greatness
335 Divine Balances, Da 5:27
3808 God's Power
3839 God's Wisdom

p.p.Job 38:4
p.p.1Co 2:16
2031 Divine Knowledge

[a]3 Or *A voice of one calling in the desert: / "Prepare the way for the LORD*
[b]3 Hebrew; Septuagint *make straight the paths of our God* [c]9 Or *O Zion, bringer of good tidings, / go up on a high mountain. / O Jerusalem, bringer of good tidings*
[d]13 Or *Spirit*; or *spirit*

p.p.Isa 17:13

15Surely the nations are like
a drop in a bucket;
they are regarded as dust
on the scales;
3809 Omnipotence
he weighs the islands as
though they were fine
dust.
2437 Lebanon
16Lebanon is not sufficient for
altar fires,
nor its animals enough for
2626 Burnt Offerings
burnt offerings.
p.p.Isa 29:7
17Before him all the nations
are as nothing;
they are regarded by him
2237 Insignificance of Man
as worthless
p.p.Isa 30:28
and less than nothing.

18To whom, then, will you
compare God?
What image will you
compare him to?
2600 None Like God, Mk 12:32
3932 Idol Making, 44:10
19As for an idol, a craftsman
casts it,
245 Goldsmiths, 41:7
and a goldsmith overlays
it with gold
and fashions silver chains
for it.
20A man too poor to present
such an offering
p.p.Isa 44:10
selects wood that will not
rot.
He looks for a skilled
craftsman
3930 Idolatry (3), 45:20
to set up an idol that will
not topple.

21Do you not know?
Have you not heard?
1009 Dullness (1)
2037 Ignorance (2)
Has it not been told you
from the beginning?
2498 Nature's Revelation
Have you not understood
since the earth was
founded?
2234 God's Majesty
22He sits enthroned above
the circle of the earth,
2237 Insignificance of Man, 41:14
80 Locust (a), Na 3:17
884 Creator (1)
and its people are like
grasshoppers.
He stretches out the
heavens like a canopy,
1550 Heavens (1), 42:5
and spreads them out like
a tent to live in.
3041 Reversals
23He brings princes to naught
3067 The Wicked (3), 41:11
1172 Proud Humbled
and reduces the rulers of
3416 Divine Control
this world to nothing.
24No sooner are they planted,
no sooner are they sown,
3180 Insecurity
no sooner do they take
root in the ground,
542 Breath of God
than he blows on them and
3068 The Wicked (4)†
they wither,
2331 Whirlwind (2), Jer 23:19
and a whirlwind sweeps
3470 Stubble
them away like chaff.

25"To whom will you compare
me?
Or who is my equal?" says
2600 None Like God
the Holy One.
26Lift your eyes and look to
510 Looking to God, Da 4:34
the heavens:
Who created all these?
He who brings out the
3910 God's Works (1)
starry host one by one,
p.p.Ps 147:4
and calls them each by
3850 Omniscience (2)
name.
Because of his great power
3808 God's Power
and mighty strength,
not one of them is missing.

27Why do you say, O Jacob,
and complain, O Israel,
"My way is hidden from the
800 Hiding Sin
LORD;
my cause is disregarded
1353 Judgment by Works
by my God"?
28Do you not know?
2038 Ignorance (3)
Have you not heard?
The LORD is the everlasting
2481 God Eternal
God,
the Creator of the ends of
884 Creator (1), 45:12
the earth.
He will not grow tired or
weary,
and his understanding no
2031 Divine Knowledge, Da 2:22
one can fathom.
2488 God Unsearchable, Ro 11:34
29He gives strength to the
3806 God Our Strength
weary
and increases the power of
the weak.
30Even youths grow tired and
3797 Human Weakness
weary,
p.p.Jer 49:26; Am 8:13
and young men stumble
3656 Frailty
and fall;
31but those who hope in the
3762 Waiting on God, Hos 12:6
LORD
will renew their strength.
2584 Spiritual Renewal, 41:1
They will soar on wings like
3804 Strength Promised, 41:10
eagles;
1165 Saints Exalted
457 Eagles†
they will run and not grow
999 Spiritual Progress
weary,
3803 Spiritual Power
they will walk and not be
faint.

The Helper of Israel

712 B.C. (?)

41 "Be silent before me,
3290 Silence (2)
you islands!
2936 Quietness (3)
Let the nations renew
2584 Spiritual Renewal, Ro 12:2
their strength!
Let them come forward and
speak;
let us meet together at the
place of judgment.
p.p.Isa 1:18; Isa 43:26

2"Who has stirred up one
3054 The Righteous
from the east,
calling him in
1790 Divine Call (2)

righteousness to his
service[a]?
He hands nations over to
him
and subdues kings before
him.
He turns them to dust with
his sword,
to windblown chaff with
his bow.
3He pursues them and
moves on unscathed,
by a path his feet have not
traveled before.
4Who has done this and
carried it through,
calling forth the
generations from the
beginning?
I, the LORD—with the first
of them
and with the last—I am
he."
5The islands have seen it
and fear;
the ends of the earth
tremble.
They approach and come
forward;
6 each helps the other
and says to his brother,
"Be strong!"
7The craftsman encourages
the goldsmith,
and he who smooths with
the hammer
spurs on him who strikes
the anvil.
He says of the welding, "It
is good."
He nails down the idol so
it will not topple.
8"But you, O Israel, my
servant,
Jacob, whom I have
chosen,
you descendants of
Abraham my friend,
9I took you from the ends of
the earth,
from its farthest corners I
called you.
I said, 'You are my
servant';
I have chosen you and
have not rejected you.
10So do not fear, for I am
with you;
do not be dismayed, for I
am your God.
I will strengthen you and
help you;
I will uphold you with my
righteous right hand.
11"All who rage against you
will surely be ashamed
and disgraced;
those who oppose you
will be as nothing and
perish.
12Though you search for your
enemies,
you will not find them.
Those who wage war
against you
will be as nothing at all.
13For I am the LORD, your
God,
who takes hold of your
right hand
and says to you, Do not
fear;
I will help you.
14Do not be afraid, O worm
Jacob,
O little Israel,
for I myself will help you,"
declares the LORD,
your Redeemer, the Holy
One of Israel.
15"See, I will make you into a
threshing sledge,
new and sharp, with many
teeth.
You will thresh the
mountains and crush
them,
and reduce the hills to
chaff.
16You will winnow them, the
wind will pick them up,
and a gale will blow them
away.
But you will rejoice in the
LORD
and glory in the Holy One
of Israel.
17"The poor and needy search
for water,
but there is none;
their tongues are parched
with thirst.
But I the LORD will answer
them;
I, the God of Israel, will
not forsake them.
18I will make rivers flow on
barren heights,
and springs within the
valleys.

[a]2 Or / *whom victory meets at every step*

3415 Sovereignty of God
2073 Chosen Instruments
p.p. Isa 45:1; 2Ch 36:23
p.p. Ezr 1:2
3174 Security (1)
3912 God's Works (3)
885 Creator (2)
p.p. Rev 1:8; Rev 22:13
2481 God Eternal
858 Heathen Fear
234 Carpenters, 44:13
245 Goldsmiths, 46:6
p.p. Isa 44:13
1480 Hammers, Jer 10:4
3932 Idol Making
1808 Israel (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous
1326 Christ's Friendship
1790 Divine Call (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
1020 Encouragement (2), 43:1
1271 Divine Presence
3804 Strength Promised, Da 11:32
1560 Divine Helper, 50:9
2912 Divine Care (1), 46:4
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3067 The Wicked (3), 44:25
3069 The Wicked (5)
p.p. Ps 37:36
p.p. Isa 29:20
p.p. Isa 42:6
364 Divine Protection (1)
1019 Encouragement (1), Mt 9:2
1020 Encouragement (2)
2237 Insignificance of Man†
1560 Divine Helper
2977 Redeemer, 43:14
823 Conquests
357 Invincibility
2330 Whirlwind (1)
1932 Rejoicing (1)
519 Boasting in God
2885 God's Promises (8), Jas 2:5
1053 Spiritual Drought, Jer 17:6
3612 Thirst, Jn 4:7
2819 Answers Promised, 58:9
1328 Divine Constancy, 42:16
3087 Spiritual Rivers
3789 Living Water

I will turn the desert into
pools of water,
and the parched ground
into springs.
19I will put in the desert
the cedar and the acacia,
the myrtle and the
olive.
I will set pines in the
wasteland,
the fir and the cypress
together,
20so that people may see and
know,
may consider and
understand,
that the hand of the LORD
has done this,
that the Holy One of
Israel has created it.

21"Present your case," says
the LORD.
"Set forth your
arguments," says
Jacob's King.
22"Bring in ⌞your idols⌟ to tell
us
what is going to happen.
Tell us what the former
things were,
so that we may consider
them
and know their final
outcome.
Or declare to us the things
to come,
23 tell us what the future
holds,
so we may know that you
are gods.
Do something, whether
good or bad,
so that we will be
dismayed and filled with
fear.
24But you are less than
nothing
and your works are
utterly worthless;
he who chooses you is
detestable.

25"I have stirred up one from
the north, and he
comes—
one from the rising sun
who calls on my name.
He treads on rulers as if
they were mortar,
as if he were a potter
treading the clay.
26Who told of this from the
beginning, so we could
know,
or beforehand, so we could
say, 'He was right'?
No one told of this,
no one foretold it,
no one heard any words
from you.
27I was the first to tell Zion,
'Look, here they are!'
I gave to Jerusalem a
messenger of good
tidings.
28I look but there is no one—
no one among them to
give counsel,
no one to give answer
when I ask them.
29See, they are all false!
Their deeds amount to
nothing;
their images are but wind
and confusion.

The Servant of the LORD

42 "Here is my servant,
whom I uphold,
my chosen one in whom I
delight;
I will put my Spirit on him
and he will bring justice to
the nations.
2He will not shout or cry
out,
or raise his voice in the
streets.
3A bruised reed he will not
break,
and a smoldering wick he
will not snuff out.
In faithfulness he will bring
forth justice;
4 he will not falter or be
discouraged
till he establishes justice on
earth.
In his law the islands will
put their hope."

5This is what God the LORD
says—
he who created the heavens
and stretched them out,
who spread out the earth
and all that comes out of
it,
who gives breath to its
people,
and life to those who walk
on it:
6"I, the LORD, have called
you in righteousness;

3673 Cedars
3681 Myrtle, 55:13
3780 Ruins, 44:26
3678 Fir, 55:13
3672 Cypress (1)†
1209 Faith (9), 43:10
2024 Knowledge (5)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
p.p.Isa 1:18
p.p.Isa 43:9
1312 Foreknowledge
2492 Future Hidden
3934 False Gods
p.p.Jer 10:5
3930 Idolatry (3)
13 Detestable Things
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
2816 Prayer (1)
1172 Proud Humbled

3026 Restoration (2)
3623 Good Tidings (1)
2595 No Helper, 59:16
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
p.p.1Co 12:2
2037 Ignorance (2)
p.p.Isa 44:9
3909 Evil Works
3930 Idolatry (3)

712 B.C. (?)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 49:6
3901 Christ, Servant
706 Beloved Son
1610 Holy Spirit (11), 61:1
2383 Gentiles (1), 49:6
3291 Christ Silent, 53:7
2982 Reeds, Mt 11:7
1402 Divine Gentleness, 2Co 10:1
3518 Christ's Compassion
3699 Christ, the Truth
1975 Divine Justice
372 Christ, Victor
2380 Growth of Kingdom, 54:3
2379 Missions, Da 2:44
1442 Gospel Universal
884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1), 45:12
p.p.Ps 24:1
543 Breath of Life
885 Creator (2)
694 Divine Messenger
3078 Christ Righteous, 59:16

364 Divine Protection (1)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2168 Christ the Light, Mt 4:16
509 Spiritual Vision
2135 Spiritual Liberty, 61:1
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2514 Name of the Lord
1850 Divine Jealousy
3928 Idolatry (1), 1Jn 5:21
2587 New Things, 43:19
1312 Foreknowledge, 46:10
2472 Singing (1)
2586 New Song, Rev 5:9
2252 Mariners, Eze 27:29
2569 Nature's Praise
1988 Kedar, 60:7
2472 Singing (1)
1939 Joy Expressed
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1451 Praise God, Heb 13:15
3808 God's Power
366 Divine Protector (a)
1129 God's Enemies
309 Divine Awakening
3872 Women's Trials (1), Jn 16:21

I will take hold of your hand.
I will keep you and will make you
to be a covenant for the people
and a light for the Gentiles,
7to open eyes that are blind,
to free captives from prison
and to release from the dungeon those who sit in darkness.

8"I am the LORD; that is my name!
I will not give my glory to another
or my praise to idols.
9See, the former things have taken place,
and new things I declare;
before they spring into being
I announce them to you."

Song of Praise to the LORD

10Sing to the LORD a new song,
his praise from the ends of the earth,
you who go down to the sea, and all that is in it,
you islands, and all who live in them.
11Let the desert and its towns raise their voices;
let the settlements where Kedar lives rejoice.
Let the people of Sela sing for joy;
let them shout from the mountaintops.
12Let them give glory to the LORD
and proclaim his praise in the islands.
13The LORD will march out like a mighty man,
like a warrior he will stir up his zeal;
with a shout he will raise the battle cry
and will triumph over his enemies.

14"For a long time I have kept silent,
I have been quiet and held myself back.
But now, like a woman in childbirth,
I cry out, I gasp and pant.
15I will lay waste the mountains and hills
and dry up all their vegetation;
I will turn rivers into islands
and dry up the pools.
16I will lead the blind by ways they have not known,
along unfamiliar paths I will guide them;
I will turn the darkness into light before them
and make the rough places smooth.
These are the things I will do;
I will not forsake them.
17But those who trust in idols,
who say to images, 'You are our gods,'
will be turned back in utter shame.

Israel Blind and Deaf

18"Hear, you deaf;
look, you blind, and see!
19Who is blind but my servant,
and deaf like the messenger I send?
Who is blind like the one committed to me,
blind like the servant of the LORD?
20You have seen many things, but have paid no attention;
your ears are open, but you hear nothing."
21It pleased the LORD
for the sake of his righteousness
to make his law great and glorious.
22But this is a people plundered and looted,
all of them trapped in pits
or hidden away in prisons.
They have become plunder,
with no one to rescue them;
they have been made loot,
with no one to say, "Send them back."

23Which of you will listen to this
or pay close attention in time to come?

3618 Threatenings
987 Desolation (2)
2312 Drought (1)
1465 Guidance (1), 48:17
1469 Divine Leader
2175 Enlightenment
1562 Obstacles Removed
1328 Divine Constancy, 44:21
3928 Idolatry (1)
3934 False Gods
3416 Divine Control
1688 Wicked Ashamed
1185 Listen to Admonition
941 Spiritual Deafness
500 Spir. Blindness (3) p.p.Ro 11:25
p.p.Ro 2:21
1011 Dullness (3)
943 Hearing (2)
436 Law Perfect
967 Degradation
3074 The Wicked (10)
2143 Prisons, Jer 52:11
2595 No Helper
1185 Listen to Admonition

1818 Israel Humbled
817 Confession of Sin (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2620 Disobedience (1)
439 Law Despised
3955 God's Anger
3769 War (4)
2716 Hardness (1), Ro 2:5
2718 Insensibility, Ac 28:27
2715 Correction Despised, Jer 2:30

24 Who handed Jacob over to become loot,
and Israel to the plunderers?
Was it not the LORD,
against whom we have sinned?
For they would not follow his ways;
they did not obey his law.
25 So he poured out on them his burning anger,
the violence of war.
It enveloped them in flames, yet they did not understand;
it consumed them, but they did not take it to heart.

Israel's Only Savior

712 B.C. (?)
885 Creator (2)
1808 Israel (2), 45:4
1020 Encouragement (2), 43:2
2978 Redemption (1), Lk 1:68
2725 Chosen Ones
739 Spiritual Adoption, 63:16
498 Affliction (10)
1328 Divine Constancy
1271 Divine Presence, Zec 2:10
2879 God's Promises (2), Jn 14:1
2913 Divine Care (2)
1020 Encouragement (2), 43:3
3174 Security (1), Heb 13:6
p.p. Ex 20:2
1020 Encouragement (2), Mt 10:30
3116 Salvation (1)
1154 Ethiopia, 45:14
729 Church Precious
2723 God's People
1679 Honor from God
2206 God's Love
1020 Encouragement (2)
1271 Divine Presence

43 But now, this is what the LORD says—
he who created you, O Jacob,
he who formed you, O Israel:
"Fear not, for I have redeemed you;
I have summoned you by name; you are mine.
2 When you pass through the waters,
I will be with you;
and when you pass through the rivers,
they will not sweep over you.
When you walk through the fire,
you will not be burned;
the flames will not set you ablaze.
3 For I am the LORD, your God,
the Holy One of Israel, your Savior;
I give Egypt for your ransom,
Cush[a] and Seba in your stead.
4 Since you are precious and honored in my sight,
and because I love you,
I will give men in exchange for you,
and people in exchange for your life.
5 Do not be afraid, for I am with you;
I will bring your children from the east
and gather you from the west.
6 I will say to the north, 'Give them up!'
and to the south, 'Do not hold them back.'
Bring my sons from afar
and my daughters from the ends of the earth—
7 everyone who is called by my name,
whom I created for my glory,
whom I formed and made."

1827 Jews' Return
p.p. Isa 45:22
2723 God's People
885 Creator (2)
p.p. Jn 3:3; 2Co 5:17; Eph 2:10

8 Lead out those who have eyes but are blind,
who have ears but are deaf.
9 All the nations gather together
and the peoples assemble.
Which of them foretold this
and proclaimed to us the former things?
Let them bring in their witnesses to prove they were right,
so that others may hear and say, "It is true."
10 "You are my witnesses," declares the LORD,
"and my servant whom I have chosen,
so that you may know and believe me
and understand that I am he.
Before me no god was formed,
nor will there be one after me.
11 I, even I, am the LORD,
and apart from me there is no savior.
12 I have revealed and saved and proclaimed—
I, and not some foreign god among you.
You are my witnesses," declares the LORD, "that I am God.
13 Yes, and from ancient days I am he.
No one can deliver out of my hand.
When I act, who can reverse it?"

p.p. Jn 9:25
p.p. Ps 40:6
3603 Witnessing (1), Jn 15:27
3599 Testimony (1), Eze 24:27
2725 Chosen Ones
1209 Faith (9), Jn 1:7
3848 Understanding
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2649 One God, 44:6
2600 None Like God
3116 Salvation (1)
3556 Divine Teacher
3855a Witnesses (2)
2481 God Eternal
3809 Omnipotence, Hab 3:6

[a] 3 That is, the upper Nile region

2977 Redeemer, 44:24

330 Babylon (2), 47:1
4338 Babylon (3)
1172 Proud Humbled

885 Creator (2)
3419 God, King
3417 Theocracy

1561 Way Provided, 49:11

656 Chariots (1)

366 Divine Protector (a)

3069 The Wicked (5)
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)

2587 New Things, 48:6

1563 Spiritual Highway, 62:10

3087 Spiritual Rivers

1676 Honor God
p.p. Nu 20:11
3789 Living Water

985 Satisfaction (2)
2725 Chosen Ones
2723 God's People

3600 Testimony (2)
1451 Praise God

1089 Prayerlessness, 64:7

1238 Forsaking God (2), Jer 17:13

God's Mercy and Israel's Unfaithfulness

14 This is what the LORD says—
your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel:
"For your sake I will send to Babylon
and bring down as fugitives all the Babylonians,[a]
in the ships in which they took pride.
15 I am the LORD, your Holy One,
Israel's Creator, your King."

16 This is what the LORD says—
he who made a way through the sea,
a path through the mighty waters,
17 who drew out the chariots and horses,
the army and reinforcements together,
and they lay there, never to rise again,
extinguished, snuffed out like a wick:
18 "Forget the former things;
do not dwell on the past.
19 See, I am doing a new thing!
Now it springs up; do you not perceive it?
I am making a way in the desert
and streams in the wasteland.
20 The wild animals honor me,
the jackals and the owls,
because I provide water in the desert
and streams in the wasteland,
to give drink to my people,
my chosen,
21 the people I formed for myself
that they may proclaim my praise.

22 "Yet you have not called upon me, O Jacob,
you have not wearied yourselves for me,
O Israel.
23 You have not brought me sheep for burnt offerings,
nor honored me with your sacrifices.
I have not burdened you with grain offerings
nor wearied you with demands for incense.
24 You have not bought any fragrant calamus for me,
or lavished on me the fat of your sacrifices.
But you have burdened me with your sins
and wearied me with your offenses.

25 "I, even I, am he who blots out
your transgressions, for my own sake,
and remembers your sins no more.
26 Review the past for me,
let us argue the matter together;
state the case for your innocence.
27 Your first father sinned;
your spokesmen rebelled against me.
28 So I will disgrace the dignitaries of your temple,
and I will consign Jacob to destruction[b]
and Israel to scorn.

Israel the Chosen

44 "But now listen, O Jacob, my servant,
Israel, whom I have chosen.
2 This is what the LORD says—
he who made you, who formed you in the womb,
and who will help you:
Do not be afraid, O Jacob, my servant,
Jeshurun, whom I have chosen.
3 For I will pour water on the thirsty land,

p.p. Mal 1:13
1233 Unfaithfulness

2127 Stinginess (1), Mal 3:8

1321 Incense (1), Mt 2:11
2128 Stinginess (2), Mal 3:8

1244 Fat†

3349 Sin Hateful

1756 Iniquity

3125 Pardon (1), 44:22

3345 Sin Forgiven

2299 Mercy (3)

p.p. Isa 1:18; Isa 41:1

1240 Fall of Adam, Ro 5:12
2101 False Teachers

p.p. La 2:2

3047 Punishment (1)
1816 Israel a Byword

712 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition
1808 Israel (2)
2725 Chosen Ones

885 Creator (2)

1560 Divine Helper
1020 Encouragement (2)

p.p. Dt 32:15

985 Satisfaction (2), 55:1

[a]14 Or *Chaldeans* [b]28 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them.

1054 Spiritual Showers
1603 Spirit Promised
481 Blessings (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous
995 Spiritual Growth (1)
1134 Enlargement
1867 Jehovah Chosen
733 Church (8)
2383 Gentiles (1)
3419 God, King
3417 Theocracy
2977 Redeemer
2481 God Eternal
2649 One God, 45:18
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
3603 Witnessing (1)
2600 None Like God
3930 Idolatry (3)
2873 Sin Unprofitable, 55:2
3934 False Gods
3932 Idol Making, 46:6
1688 Wicked Ashamed, 45:16

and streams on the dry ground;
I will pour out my Spirit on your offspring,
and my blessing on your descendants.
4They will spring up like grass in a meadow,
like poplar trees by flowing streams.
5One will say, 'I belong to the LORD';
another will call himself by the name of Jacob;
still another will write on his hand, 'The LORD's,'
and will take the name Israel.

The LORD, Not Idols

6"This is what the LORD says—
Israel's King and Redeemer, the LORD Almighty:
I am the first and I am the last;
apart from me there is no God.
7Who then is like me? Let him proclaim it.
Let him declare and lay out before me
what has happened since I established my ancient people,
and what is yet to come—
yes, let him foretell what will come.
8Do not tremble, do not be afraid.
Did I not proclaim this and foretell it long ago?
You are my witnesses. Is there any God besides me?
No, there is no other Rock; I know not one."

9All who make idols are nothing,
and the things they treasure are worthless.
Those who would speak up for them are blind;
they are ignorant, to their own shame.
10Who shapes a god and casts an idol,
which can profit him nothing?
11He and his kind will be put to shame;
craftsmen are nothing but men.
Let them all come together and take their stand;
they will be brought down to terror and infamy.

12The blacksmith takes a tool and works with it in the coals;
he shapes an idol with hammers,
he forges it with the might of his arm.
He gets hungry and loses his strength;
he drinks no water and grows faint.
13The carpenter measures with a line
and makes an outline with a marker;
he roughs it out with chisels
and marks it with compasses.
He shapes it in the form of man,
of man in all his glory,
that it may dwell in a shrine.
14He cut down cedars,
or perhaps took a cypress or oak.
He let it grow among the trees of the forest,
or planted a pine, and the rain made it grow.
15It is man's fuel for burning;
some of it he takes and warms himself,
he kindles a fire and bakes bread.
But he also fashions a god and worships it;
he makes an idol and bows down to it.
16Half of the wood he burns in the fire;
over it he prepares his meal,
he roasts his meat and eats his fill.
He also warms himself and says,
"Ah! I am warm; I see the fire."
17From the rest he makes a god, his idol;
he bows down to it and worships.
He prays to it and says,

257 Smiths, 54:16
234 Carpenters, Jer 24:1
p.p.Ps 115:8
3682 Oak
1313 Forests, Jer 10:3
228 Baking†
3930 Idolatry (3)
3932 Idol Making
3931 Idolatry (4)
p.p.Isa 45:20

"Save me; you are my
god."
18They know nothing, they
understand nothing;
501 Spir. Blindness (4) their eyes are plastered
over so they cannot see,
and their minds closed so
they cannot understand.
1009 Dullness (1), Eze 12:2 19No one stops to think,
no one has the knowledge
1014 No Understanding, Jer 4:22 or understanding to say,
"Half of it I used for fuel;
I even baked bread over
its coals,
I roasted meat and I ate.
Shall I make a detestable
thing from what is left?
3930 Idolatry (3) Shall I bow down to a
block of wood?"
833 Sin Disappoints† 20He feeds on ashes, a
3196 Self-deception, Gal 6:3 deluded heart misleads
1545 Evil Heart him;
1272 Estrangement (1) he cannot save himself, or
say,
3342 Sin Deceptive "Is not this thing in my
right hand a lie?"

21"Remember these things,
O Jacob,
for you are my servant,
1808 Israel (2) O Israel.
885 Creator (2) I have made you, you are
my servant;
2287 God Remembers (2) O Israel, I will not forget
1328 Divine Constancy, 46:4 you.
3125 Pardon (1), 55:7 22I have swept away your
offenses like a cloud,
3345 Sin Forgiven your sins like the morning
mist.
2706 Repentance (1) Return to me,
2978 Redemption (1) for I have redeemed you."

2472 Singing (1) 23Sing for joy, O heavens, for
the LORD has done this;
1939 Joy Expressed shout aloud, O earth
beneath.
Burst into song, you
2569 Nature's Praise, 49:13 mountains,
you forests and all your
trees,
p.p.Mt 5:16 for the LORD has redeemed
Jacob,
p.p.Isa 49:3 he displays his glory in
Israel.

Jerusalem to Be Inhabited

24"This is what the LORD
says—
2977 Redeemer, 47:4 your Redeemer, who
formed you in the
womb:
I am the LORD,
who has made all things,
who alone stretched out the
heavens,
who spread out the earth
by myself,

25who foils the signs of false
prophets
and makes fools of
diviners,
who overthrows the
learning of the wise
and turns it into nonsense,
26who carries out the words
of his servants
and fulfills the predictions
of his messengers,

who says of Jerusalem, 'It
shall be inhabited,'
of the towns of Judah,
'They shall be built,'
and of their ruins, 'I will
restore them,'
27who says to the watery
deep, 'Be dry,
and I will dry up your
streams,'
28who says of Cyrus, 'He is
my shepherd
and will accomplish all
that I please;
he will say of Jerusalem,
"Let it be rebuilt,"
and of the temple, "Let its
foundations be laid."'

45 "This is what the LORD
says to his anointed,
to Cyrus, whose right
hand I take hold of
to subdue nations before
him
and to strip kings of their
armor,
to open doors before him
so that gates will not be
shut:
2I will go before you
and will level the
mountains[a];
I will break down gates of
bronze
and cut through bars of
iron.
3I will give you the
treasures of darkness,
riches stored in secret
places,

p.p.Isa 43:1
884 Creator (1)

3067 The Wicked (3), 45:16

2226 Divination
3703 Liars, Rev 21:8
3416 Divine Control, Eze 29:4
2021 Knowledge (2), 1Co 8:2
430 Sure Word
1228 God Faithful
694 Divine Messenger

3026 Restoration (2)

3780 Ruins, 49:19

3813 Divine Power (2)
1561 Way Provided

907 Cyrus, 45:1
2073 Chosen Instruments

3415 Sovereignty of God

3580 Temple (4)
p.p.2Ch 36:23

712 B.C. (?)

907 Cyrus†

p.p.Jer 50:3

1469 Divine Leader
1561 Way Provided

1562 Obstacles Removed, 49:11
1392 Gates (2)

2805 Riches (1)

[a]2 Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint; the meaning of the word in the Masoretic Text is uncertain.

so that you may know that
I am the LORD,
the God of Israel, who
summons you by name.
4For the sake of Jacob my
servant,
of Israel my chosen,
I summon you by name
and bestow on you a title
of honor,
though you do not
acknowledge me.
5I am the LORD, and there is
no other;
apart from me there is no
God.
I will strengthen you,
though you have not
acknowledged me,
6so that from the rising of
the sun
to the place of its setting
men may know there is
none besides me.
I am the LORD, and there
is no other.
7I form the light and create
darkness,
I bring prosperity and
create disaster;
I, the LORD, do all these
things.

8"You heavens above, rain
down righteousness;
let the clouds shower it
down.
Let the earth open wide,
let salvation spring up,
let righteousness grow with
it;
I, the LORD, have created
it.

9"Woe to him who quarrels
with his Maker,
to him who is but a
potsherd among the
potsherds on the
ground.
Does the clay say to the
potter,
'What are you making?'
Does your work say,
'He has no hands'?
10Woe to him who says to his
father,
'What have you begotten?'
or to his mother,
'What have you brought to
birth?'

11"This is what the LORD
says—
the Holy One of Israel,
and its Maker:
Concerning things to come,
do you question me about
my children,
or give me orders about
the work of my hands?
12It is I who made the earth
and created mankind upon
it.
My own hands stretched
out the heavens;
I marshaled their starry
hosts.
13I will raise up Cyrus[a] in
my righteousness:
I will make all his ways
straight.
He will rebuild my city
and set my exiles free,
but not for a price or
reward,
says the LORD Almighty."

14This is what the LORD says:

"The products of Egypt and
the merchandise of
Cush,[b]
and those tall Sabeans—
they will come over to you
and will be yours;
they will trudge behind
you,
coming over to you in
chains.
They will bow down before
you
and plead with you,
saying,
'Surely God is with you,
and there is no other;
there is no other god.'"

15Truly you are a God who
hides himself,
O God and Savior of
Israel.
16All the makers of idols will
be put to shame and
disgraced;
they will go off into
disgrace together.
17But Israel will be saved by
the LORD
with an everlasting
salvation;
you will never be put to
shame or disgraced,
to ages everlasting.

2024 Knowledge (5), Joel 2:27
p.p.Isa 43:1
1808 Israel (2)†
2038 Ignorance (3)
2600 None Like God
2038 Ignorance (3)
2024 Knowledge (5)
2649 One God
2165 Light
3809 Omnipotence
p.p.Isa 31:2
p.p.Ps 85:11
p.p.Isa 61:11
2921 Presumption (1), 1Co 10:9
3469 Striving with God, Ro 9:20
2237 Insignificance of Man
774 Clay, 64:8
3971 Filial Honor (1), Mt 15:4
1657 Dishonoring Parents
1247 God the Father (2)
2841 Prayer (25)
3910 God's Works (1)
884 Creator (1), 48:13
885 Creator (2)
1550 Heavens (1), Jer 32:17
p.p.Isa 41:2
1465 Guidance (1)
1827 Jews' Return
p.p.Isa 52:3
1100 Egypt
1154 Ethiopia, Ac 8:27
733 Church (8)
p.p.Ps 149:8
1809 Israel Exalted, 49:23
p.p.1Co 14:25
2383 Gentiles (1)
2649 One God
2489 God Hidden†
2490 God Unseen
3116 Salvation (1)
3932 Idol Making
1688 Wicked Ashamed, 45:24
3067 The Wicked (3), Jer 20:11
3122 Salvation (7), Mk 16:16
1690 Not Ashamed

[a]13 Hebrew *him* [b]14 That is, the upper Nile region

884 Creator (1)

p.p.Ps 24:2

p.p.Ge 1:1; Ge 1:28; Ge 9:1

2649 One God, Mk 12:29

3845 Wisdom (8)

p.p.Dt 30:11; Isa 48:16

2886 God's Promises (9)
434 God's Pure Word†

1828 Remnant

1014 No Understanding
3930 Idolatry (3), Ac 14:18

3934 False Gods

844 Counsel (1)

1975 Divine Justice, Zep 3:5

3116 Salvation (1)
2649 One God

1791 Divine Call (3), 55:1
3828 Whoever (2)
2385 Universal Worship, 45:23
2600 None Like God
2611 Divine Oaths
430 Sure Word

3452 Accountability

2830 Prayer (14), Da 6:10
3415 Sovereignty of God
2385 Universal Worship, 49:7

18 For this is what the LORD says—
he who created the heavens,
he is God;
he who fashioned and made the earth,
he founded it;
he did not create it to be empty,
but formed it to be inhabited—
he says:
"I am the LORD,
and there is no other.
19 I have not spoken in secret,
from somewhere in a land of darkness;
I have not said to Jacob's descendants,
'Seek me in vain.'
I, the LORD, speak the truth;
I declare what is right.

20 "Gather together and come;
assemble, you fugitives from the nations.
Ignorant are those who carry about idols of wood,
who pray to gods that cannot save.
21 Declare what is to be, present it—
let them take counsel together.
Who foretold this long ago,
who declared it from the distant past?
Was it not I, the LORD?
And there is no God apart from me,
a righteous God and a Savior;
there is none but me.

22 "Turn to me and be saved,
all you ends of the earth;
for I am God, and there is no other.
23 By myself I have sworn,
my mouth has uttered in all integrity
a word that will not be revoked:
Before me every knee will bow;
by me every tongue will swear.
24 They will say of me, 'In the LORD alone
are righteousness and strength.' "
All who have raged against him
will come to him and be put to shame.
25 But in the LORD all the descendants of Israel
will be found righteous and will exult.

Gods of Babylon

46 Bel bows down, Nebo stoops low;
their idols are borne by beasts of burden.[a]
The images that are carried about are burdensome,
a burden for the weary.
2 They stoop and bow down together;
unable to rescue the burden,
they themselves go off into captivity.

3 "Listen to me, O house of Jacob,
all you who remain of the house of Israel,
you whom I have upheld since you were conceived,
and have carried since your birth.
4 Even to your old age and gray hairs
I am he, I am he who will sustain you.
I have made you and I will carry you;
I will sustain you and I will rescue you.

5 "To whom will you compare me or count me equal?
To whom will you liken me that we may be compared?
6 Some pour out gold from their bags
and weigh out silver on the scales;
they hire a goldsmith to make it into a god,
and they bow down and worship it.
7 They lift it to their shoulders and carry it;
they set it up in its place,
and there it stands.

686 Christ Our Right.
3806 God Our Strength

3192 Seekers
1688 Wicked Ashamed, Jer 17:13

1985 Justification (1)
519 Boasting in God, Jer 9:24

712 B.C. (?)
p.p.Jer 51:44

3929 Idolatry (2)

p.p.Isa 46:7

1185 Listen to Admonition

1828 Remnant

2191 Old Age, Tit 2:2

1328 Divine Constancy, 49:15
2912 Divine Care (1), 63:9

787 Comfort (5), 61:3

970 Deliverance (3), 1Co 10:13
972 Divine Deliverer, Jer 1:8
2600 None Like God

2931 Purses, Mt 10:9

3932 Idol Making, Jer 10:3
245 Goldsmiths†
3934 False Gods
3930 Idolatry (3)

p.p.Jer 10:5

p.p.Isa 40:20

[a] 1 Or *are but beasts and cattle*

From that spot it cannot move.
p.p. Isa 45:20 Though one cries out to it, it does not answer;
it cannot save him from his troubles.

852 Manliness, Jer 5:1
2357 Spiritual Themes
8"Remember this, fix it in mind,
take it to heart, you rebels.
p.p. Dt 32:7 9Remember the former things, those of long ago;
2649 One God I am God, and there is no other;
I am God, and there is none like me.
1312 Foreknowledge, Da 2:28
847 Divine Counsel
10I make known the end from the beginning,
from ancient times, what is still to come.
2482 Divine Counsels, Jer 4:28
I say: My purpose will stand,
3809 Omnipotence and I will do all that I please.
2566 Instrum. of Judgment 11From the east I summon a bird of prey;
from a far-off land, a man to fulfill my purpose.
430 Sure Word What I have said, that will I bring about;
what I have planned, that will I do.
1185 Listen to Admonition
3229 Stubbornness (1), 48:4
3082 Unrighteousness
12Listen to me, you stubborn-hearted,
you who are far from righteousness.
13I am bringing my
3077 God's Righteousness righteousness near,
p.p. Isa 61:11 it is not far away;
3122 Salvation (7) and my salvation will not be delayed.
I will grant salvation to Zion,
1808 Israel (2) my splendor to Israel.

The Fall of Babylon

712 B.C. (?)
1172 Proud Humbled
47 "Go down, sit in the dust,
Virgin Daughter of Babylon;
330 Babylon (2), 48:14
4338 Babylon (3) sit on the ground without a throne,
Daughter of the Babylonians.[a]
No more will you be called tender or delicate.
2Take millstones and grind flour;
2350 Millstones take off your veil.
Lift up your skirts, bare your legs,
and wade through the streams.
3Your nakedness will be exposed
and your shame uncovered.
I will take vengeance;
I will spare no one."
4Our Redeemer—the LORD Almighty is his name—
is the Holy One of Israel.

5"Sit in silence, go into darkness,
Daughter of the Babylonians;
no more will you be called queen of kingdoms.
6I was angry with my people
and desecrated my inheritance;
I gave them into your hand,
and you showed them no mercy.
Even on the aged
you laid a very heavy yoke.
7You said, 'I will continue forever—
the eternal queen!'
But you did not consider these things
or reflect on what might happen.

8"Now then, listen, you wanton creature,
lounging in your security
and saying to yourself,
'I am, and there is none besides me.
I will never be a widow
or suffer the loss of children.'
9Both of these will overtake you
in a moment, on a single day:
loss of children and widowhood.
They will come upon you in full measure,
in spite of your many sorceries
and all your potent spells.
10You have trusted in your wickedness
and have said, 'No one sees me.'

1173 Humiliation (1)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3131 Divine Vengeance
2977 Redeemer, 59:20
3290 Silence (2)
2178 Darkness (3)
p.p. Da 2:37
3132 God's Wrath
1818 Israel Humbled
2302 Unmercifulness
2005 Oppression (1)
1009 Dullness (1)
3003 Forgetting
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), 47:9
1083 Indifference (1), 64:7
1723 Pride (2)
3188 Self-confidence (1), Hos 10:13
3187 Carnal Security, Jer 5:12
3182 Sudden Destruction
1575 Seed of Wicked
2230 Sorcery, Mal 3:5
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), Lk 8:14
3183 False Trusts, Jer 17:5
800 Hiding Sin

[a]1 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verse 5

3851 Worldly Wisdom, Jer 4:22
2020 Knowledge (1)
1723 Pride (2), Eze 28:2
3194 Self-exaltation, Eze 28:2
3356 No Escape
988 Desolation (3)
3182 Sudden Destruction, Jer 15:8
2230 Sorcery
p.p.Da 2:10
2227 Magicians
3470 Stubble, Joel 2:5
p.p.Rev 18:11
3356 No Escape

Your wisdom and knowledge mislead you
when you say to yourself,
'I am, and there is none besides me.'
11Disaster will come upon you,
and you will not know how to conjure it away.
A calamity will fall upon you
that you cannot ward off with a ransom;
a catastrophe you cannot foresee
will suddenly come upon you.

12"Keep on, then, with your magic spells
and with your many sorceries,
which you have labored at since childhood.
Perhaps you will succeed,
perhaps you will cause terror.
13All the counsel you have received has only worn you out!
Let your astrologers come forward,
those stargazers who make predictions month by month,
let them save you from what is coming upon you.
14Surely they are like stubble;
the fire will burn them up.
They cannot even save themselves
from the power of the flame.
Here are no coals to warm anyone;
here is no fire to sit by.
15That is all they can do for you—
these you have labored with
and trafficked with since childhood.
Each of them goes on in his error;
there is not one that can save you.

Stubborn Israel

712 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition

48 "Listen to this, O house of Jacob,
you who are called by the name of Israel
and come from the line of Judah,
you who take oaths in the name of the LORD
and invoke the God of Israel—
but not in truth or righteousness—
2you who call yourselves citizens of the holy city
and rely on the God of Israel—
the LORD Almighty is his name:
3I foretold the former things long ago,
my mouth announced them and I made them known;
then suddenly I acted, and they came to pass.
4For I knew how stubborn you were;
the sinews of your neck were iron,
your forehead was bronze.
5Therefore I told you these things long ago;
before they happened I announced them to you
so that you could not say,
'My idols did them;
my wooden image and metal god ordained them.'
6You have heard these things; look at them all.
Will you not admit them?

"From now on I will tell you of new things,
of hidden things unknown to you.
7They are created now, and not long ago;
you have not heard of them before today.
So you cannot say,
'Yes, I knew of them.'
8You have neither heard nor understood;
from of old your ear has not been open.
Well do I know how treacherous you are;
you were called a rebel from birth.
9For my own name's sake I delay my wrath;
for the sake of my praise I hold it back from you,

1807 Israel (1)
2514 Name of the Lord
2989 False Profession, Eze 33:31
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
1885 Jerusalem (5), 52:1
1312 Foreknowledge
430 Sure Word
2717 Hardness (2)
3229 Stubbornness (1), Mal 2:2
3930 Idolatry (3)
2587 New Things, 65:17
2494 Revelations
1009 Dullness (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness
1235 Apostasy
2545 Corruption (3)
2277 Long-suffering (1), Eze 20:17
3355 Penalty Delayed, Lk 13:7

3517 Divine Compassion
496 Affliction (8), Jer 9:7
491 Affliction (3)
2515 God's Name
1850 Divine Jealousy
1185 Listen to Admonition
1808 Israel (2)
2481 God Eternal
884 Creator (1), Ac 4:24
1550 Heavens (1)
330 Babylon (2), Jer 25:12
4338 Babylon (3)
3301 God's Voice
1790 Divine Call (2)
p.p. Isa 45:19
1185 Listen to Admonition
694 Divine Messenger
2074 God's Messengers, Jer 25:4
2977 Redeemer
3556 Divine Teacher, 54:13
1781 Teaching (5)
1465 Guidance (1), Lk 1:79
1469 Divine Leader

so as not to cut you off.
10See, I have refined you,
though not as silver;
I have tested you in the
furnace of affliction.
11For my own sake, for my
own sake, I do this.
How can I let myself be
defamed?
I will not yield my glory to
another.

Israel Freed

12"Listen to me, O Jacob,
Israel, whom I have
called:
I am he;
I am the first and I am the
last.
13My own hand laid the
foundations of the earth,
and my right hand spread
out the heavens;
when I summon them,
they all stand up together.

14"Come together, all of you,
and listen:
Which of the idols has
foretold these things?
The LORD's chosen ally
will carry out his purpose
against Babylon;
his arm will be against the
Babylonians.[a]
15I, even I, have spoken;
yes, I have called him.
I will bring him,
and he will succeed in his
mission.

16"Come near me and listen
to this:

"From the first
announcement I have
not spoken in secret;
at the time it happens, I
am there."

And now the Sovereign
LORD has sent me,
with his Spirit.

17This is what the LORD
says—
your Redeemer, the Holy
One of Israel:
"I am the LORD your God,
who teaches you what is
best for you,
who directs you in the
way you should go.

[a]14 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verse 20

18If only you had paid
attention to my
commands,
your peace would have
been like a river,
your righteousness like
the waves of the sea.
19Your descendants would
have been like the sand,
your children like its
numberless grains;
their name would never be
cut off
nor destroyed from before
me."

20Leave Babylon,
flee from the Babylonians!
Announce this with shouts
of joy
and proclaim it.
Send it out to the ends of
the earth;
say, "The LORD has
redeemed his servant
Jacob."
21They did not thirst when he
led them through the
deserts;
he made water flow for
them from the rock;
he split the rock
and water gushed out.

22"There is no peace," says
the LORD, "for the
wicked."

The Servant of the LORD

49 Listen to me, you
islands;
hear this, you distant
nations:
Before I was born the LORD
called me;
from my birth he has
made mention of my
name.
2He made my mouth like a
sharpened sword,
in the shadow of his hand
he hid me;
he made me into a polished
arrow
and concealed me in his
quiver.
3He said to me, "You are my
servant,
Israel, in whom I will
display my splendor."
4But I said, "I have labored
to no purpose;

2883 God's Promises (6)
444 Commandments
3013 Peace (2), 54:13
3087 Spiritual Rivers, Eze 47:5
1576 Seed of Righteous
2791 Posterity Promised
2285 Memory of Faithful
2913 Divine Care (2)
2472 Singing (1)
3600 Testimony (2)
2978 Redemption (1)
2906 Providence (2)
p.p. Ex 17:6
p.p. Ps 78:20
3019 No Peace, 59:8
3018 Unrest
712 B.C. (?)
p.p. Isa 42:4
1185 Listen to Admonition
1790 Divine Call (2)
p.p. Isa 44:2; Isa 44:24
720 Incarnation
3885 Christ's Words (1)
796 Divine Reproof
p.p. Isa 51:16
2073 Chosen Instruments
2938 Quivers†
1808 Israel (2)
1425 God Glorified
2965 Christ Rejected

p.p.Isa 65:23
1018 Discouragement

1218 Confidence in God
3043 Reward (3)

I have spent my strength
in vain and for nothing.
Yet what is due me is in
the LORD's hand,
and my reward is with my
God."

p.p.Isa 44:2
3901 Christ, Servant
p.p.Isa 12:2; Isa 43:4

[5]And now the LORD says—
he who formed me in the
womb to be his servant
to bring Jacob back to him
and gather Israel to
himself,
for I am honored in the
eyes of the LORD
and my God has been my
strength—
[6]he says:
"It is too small a thing for
you to be my servant
to restore the tribes of
Jacob
and bring back those of
Israel I have kept.
I will also make you a light
for the Gentiles,
that you may bring my
salvation to the ends of
the earth."

682 Glorified Christ
706 Beloved Son
3806 God Our Strength

[7]This is what the LORD
says—
the Redeemer and Holy
One of Israel—
to him who was despised
and abhorred by the
nation,
to the servant of rulers:
"Kings will see you and rise
up,
princes will see and bow
down,
because of the LORD, who is
faithful,
the Holy One of Israel,
who has chosen you."

3026 Restoration (2)

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 52:14
2168 Christ the Light
2383 Gentiles (1), 55:5
3119 Salvation (4)
1442 Gospel Universal

2977 Redeemer

3491 Christ Despised

p.p.Isa 52:15
2385 Universal Worship, 66:23

1228 God Faithful

2725 Chosen Ones

Restoration of Israel

[8]This is what the LORD says:

"In the time of my favor I
will answer you,
and in the day of salvation
I will help you;
I will keep you and will
make you
to be a covenant for the
people,
to restore the land
and to reassign its
desolate inheritances,

26 Accepted Time, 2Co 6:2
2821 Prayer (6)

1560 Divine Helper
2913 Divine Care (2), 2Ti 4:18

p.p.Isa 42:6

3026 Restoration (2)

3780 Ruins

[9]to say to the captives,
'Come out,'
and to those in darkness,
'Be free!'

2135 Spiritual Liberty
2179 Spiritual Darkness

"They will feed beside the
roads
and find pasture on every
barren hill.
[10]They will neither hunger
nor thirst,
nor will the desert heat or
the sun beat upon them.
He who has compassion on
them will guide them
and lead them beside
springs of water.
[11]I will turn all my mountains
into roads,
and my highways will be
raised up.
[12]See, they will come from
afar—
some from the north, some
from the west,
some from the region of
Aswan.[a]"

1306 Spiritual Food (1)

985 Satisfaction (2)

2909 Protective Prov. (1)

2297 Mercy (1)

1465 Guidance (1)
3789 Living Water, 55:1
1561 Way Provided†

1563 Spiritual Highway
1562 Obstacles Removed, Zec 4:7

p.p.Isa 43:5; Isa 43:6

2384 Gentiles (2)

[13]Shout for joy, O heavens;
rejoice, O earth;
burst into song,
O mountains!
For the LORD comforts his
people
and will have compassion
on his afflicted ones.

2472 Singing (1)

2569 Nature's Praise, 55:12

783 God's Comfort
2723 God's People
2299 Mercy (3)

[14]But Zion said, "The LORD
has forsaken me,
the Lord has forgotten
me."

1694 Hopelessness, Jer 2:25
2287 God Remembers (2), 49:15

[15]"Can a mother forget the
baby at her breast
and have no compassion on
the child she has borne?
Though she may forget,
I will not forget you!
[16]See, I have engraved you
on the palms of my
hands;
your walls are ever before
me.
[17]Your sons hasten back,
and those who laid you
waste depart from you.
[18]Lift up your eyes and look
around;
all your sons gather and
come to you.

1624 Maternal Love, Mt 15:22

p.p.Mal 3:17

2206 God's Love
2287 God Remembers (2), 49:16
1328 Divine Constancy, 54:10
729 Church Precious
p.p.Hag 2:23
2287 God Remembers (2)†

364 Divine Protection (1)

733 Church (8)

[a]12 Dead Sea Scrolls; Masoretic Text *Sinim*

As surely as I live,"
declares the LORD,
"you will wear them all as ornaments;
you will put them on, like a bride.

19"Though you were ruined
and made desolate
and your land laid waste,
now you will be too small
for your people,
and those who devoured you will be far away.
20The children born during your bereavement
will yet say in your hearing,
'This place is too small for us;
give us more space to live in.'
21Then you will say in your heart,
'Who bore me these?
I was bereaved and barren;
I was exiled and rejected.
Who brought these up?
I was left all alone,
but these—where have they come from?' "

22This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"See, I will beckon to the Gentiles,
I will lift up my banner to the peoples;
they will bring your sons in their arms
and carry your daughters on their shoulders.
23Kings will be your foster fathers,
and their queens your nursing mothers.
They will bow down before you with their faces to the ground;
they will lick the dust at your feet.
Then you will know that I am the LORD;
those who hope in me will not be disappointed."

24Can plunder be taken from warriors,
or captives rescued from the fierce[a]?

25But this is what the LORD says:

"Yes, captives will be taken from warriors,
and plunder retrieved from the fierce;
I will contend with those who contend with you,
and your children I will save.
26I will make your oppressors eat their own flesh;
they will be drunk on their own blood, as with wine.
Then all mankind will know
that I, the LORD, am your Savior,
your Redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob."

Israel's Sin and the Servant's Obedience

50 This is what the LORD says:

"Where is your mother's certificate of divorce
with which I sent her away?
Or to which of my creditors did I sell you?
Because of your sins you were sold;
because of your transgressions your mother was sent away.
2When I came, why was there no one?
When I called, why was there no one to answer?
Was my arm too short to ransom you?
Do I lack the strength to rescue you?
By a mere rebuke I dry up the sea,
I turn rivers into a desert;
their fish rot for lack of water
and die of thirst.
3I clothe the sky with darkness
and make sackcloth its covering."

4The Sovereign LORD has given me an instructed tongue,

[a]24 Dead Sea Scrolls, Vulgate and Syriac (see also Septuagint and verse 25); Masoretic Text *righteous*

2384 Gentiles (2)
3780 Ruins, 51:3
2380 Growth of Kingdom
1826 Captivity (2)
2383 Gentiles (1)
3026 Restoration (2), 60:10
2622 Obeisance, Mt 2:11
1809 Israel Exalted, 60:14
1172 Proud Humbled
2024 Knowledge (5)
1690 Not Ashamed
2693 Waiting for God
p.p.Mt 12:29; Lk 11:21
643 Captives
970 Deliverance (3)
366 Divine Protector (a)
3116 Salvation (1)
3131 Divine Vengeance
2005 Oppression (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)
2977 Redeemer
3808 God's Power
712 B.C. (?)
p.p.Dt 24:1
1272 Estrangement (1)
2140 Sold under Sin, 52:3
3353 Sin Separates
1792 Divine Call (4)
p.p.Nu 11:23
3808 God's Power
3813 Divine Power (2)
1561 Way Provided
2312 Drought (1)
3599 Testimony (1)
1775 Inspiration (2), 51:16

3297 Wise Words†
3298 Kind Words, Jer 52:32
3888 Helpfulness, Mt 25:35

to know the word that
sustains the weary.
He wakens me morning by
morning,
wakens my ear to listen
like one being taught.
5The Sovereign LORD has
opened my ears,
and I have not been
rebellious;
I have not drawn back.
6I offered my back to those
who beat me,
my cheeks to those who
pulled out my beard;
I did not hide my face
from mocking and spitting.
7Because the Sovereign
LORD helps me,
I will not be disgraced.
Therefore have I set my
face like flint,
and I know I will not be
put to shame.
8He who vindicates me is
near.
Who then will bring
charges against me?
Let us face each other!
Who is my accuser?
Let him confront me!
9It is the Sovereign LORD
who helps me.
Who is he that will
condemn me?
They will all wear out like a
garment;
the moths will eat them
up.

3382 Wakefulness
1781 Teaching (5)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2964 Teachableness (3)
3233 Submission (1)
2617 Obedience (4)
3442 Straightforwardness

3485 Striking (1), Mt 27:30

3489 Christ's Sufferings, 53:5

1216 Trust (3)
3439 Steadfastness (2), Da 3:18

1292 Flint (2), Eze 3:9
2025 Knowledge (6), Jn 4:41
1690 Not Ashamed, Joel 2:26
1268 Nearness to God (1), Jer 23:23

p.p. Ro 8:33; Ro 8:34

1560 Divine Helper, Heb 13:6
3124 No Condemnation, Lk 6:37
2479 Mutability
1772 Moths, Hos 5:12

3069 The Wicked (5)
3035 Fear of God, Mal 3:16
2614 Obedience (1)

p.p. Ge 15:12; Mt 27:45

1214 Trust (1)†
2514 Name of the Lord, Mal 1:11

p.p. Isa 9:18

1202 Faith (2)

2161 Death (7)

10Who among you fears the
LORD
and obeys the word of his
servant?
Let him who walks in the
dark,
who has no light,
trust in the name of the
LORD
and rely on his God.
11But now, all you who light
fires
and provide yourselves
with flaming torches,
go, walk in the light of your
fires
and of the torches you
have set ablaze.
This is what you shall
receive from my hand:
You will lie down in
torment.

Everlasting Salvation for Zion

51 "Listen to me, you
who pursue
righteousness
and who seek the LORD:
Look to the rock from
which you were cut
and to the quarry from
which you were hewn;
2look to Abraham, your
father,
and to Sarah, who gave
you birth.
When I called him he was
but one,
and I blessed him and
made him many.
3The LORD will surely
comfort Zion
and will look with
compassion on all her
ruins;
he will make her deserts
like Eden,
her wastelands like the
garden of the LORD.
Joy and gladness will be
found in her,
thanksgiving and the
sound of singing.

4"Listen to me, my people;
hear me, my nation:
The law will go out from
me;
my justice will become a
light to the nations.
5My righteousness draws
near speedily,
my salvation is on the
way,
and my arm will bring
justice to the nations.
The islands will look to me
and wait in hope for my
arm.
6Lift up your eyes to the
heavens,
look at the earth beneath;
the heavens will vanish like
smoke,
the earth will wear out
like a garment
and its inhabitants die like
flies.
But my salvation will last
forever,
my righteousness will
never fail.

7"Hear me, you who know
what is right,

712 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition, Mic 1:2
1017 Discipleship (3)
3080 Righteousness (4)
3192 Seekers

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
3145 Sarah

1790 Divine Call (2)

2791 Posterity Promised

783 God's Comfort, 51:12

3780 Ruins, 52:9
3026 Restoration (2)
1096 Eden, Eze 28:13

88 Gardens, 58:11
1928 Joy Promised

1185 Listen to Admonition

2052 Lawgiver (1), Jas 4:12

1975 Divine Justice
2169 God a Light
3077 God's Righteousness

217 Divine Arm, 53:1
1354 God a Judge
2383 Gentiles (1)
3119 Salvation (4)
1215 Trust (2)

p.p. Ps 8:3; Isa 40:26
1356 Heavenly Home

1551 Heavens (2), Mt 5:18

2479 Mutability, 1Co 7:31

2158 Death (1)

3122 Salvation (7)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

438 Law in Heart
020 Encouragement (2)
476 Reproach
851 Fearlessness
069 The Wicked (5)
842 Corruption (1)
480 Immutability
481 God Eternal
116 Salvation (1)
309 Divine Awakening†
808 God's Power
217 Divine Arm
p.p.Ps 87:4
366 Divine Protector (a)
172 Proud Humbled
954 The Deep, 63:13
561 Way Provided
813 Divine Power (2)
976 Redeemed, Mt 8:11
827 Jews' Return
928 Joy Promised
931 Sorrow Banished, 60:20
783 God's Comfort, 66:13
859 Fear of Man, Jer 38:19
158 Death (1)
404 Mortality (2), Jas 1:10
003 Forgetting, Jer 3:21
885 Creator (2), Mal 2:10
p.p.Ps 24:2
855 Faint-heartedness
p.p.Job 20:7; Isa 49:26

you people who have my law in your hearts:
Do not fear the reproach of men
or be terrified by their insults.
8For the moth will eat them up like a garment;
the worm will devour them like wool.
But my righteousness will last forever,
my salvation through all generations."

9Awake, awake! Clothe yourself with strength,
O arm of the LORD;
awake, as in days gone by,
as in generations of old.
Was it not you who cut Rahab to pieces,
who pierced that monster through?
10Was it not you who dried up the sea,
the waters of the great deep,
who made a road in the depths of the sea
so that the redeemed might cross over?
11The ransomed of the LORD will return.
They will enter Zion with singing;
everlasting joy will crown their heads.
Gladness and joy will overtake them,
and sorrow and sighing will flee away.

12"I, even I, am he who comforts you.
Who are you that you fear mortal men,
the sons of men, who are but grass,
13that you forget the LORD your Maker,
who stretched out the heavens
and laid the foundations of the earth,
that you live in constant terror every day
because of the wrath of the oppressor,
who is bent on destruction?
For where is the wrath of the oppressor?
14The cowering prisoners will soon be set free;
they will not die in their dungeon,
nor will they lack bread.
15For I am the LORD your God,
who churns up the sea so that its waves roar—
the LORD Almighty is his name.
16I have put my words in your mouth
and covered you with the shadow of my hand—
I who set the heavens in place,
who laid the foundations of the earth,
and who say to Zion, 'You are my people.'"

The Cup of the LORD's Wrath

17Awake, awake!
Rise up, O Jerusalem,
you who have drunk from the hand of the LORD
the cup of his wrath,
you who have drained to its dregs
the goblet that makes men stagger.
18Of all the sons she bore
there was none to guide her;
of all the sons she reared
there was none to take her by the hand.
19These double calamities have come upon you—
who can comfort you?—
ruin and destruction,
famine and sword—
who can[a] console you?
20Your sons have fainted;
they lie at the head of every street,
like antelope caught in a net.
They are filled with the wrath of the LORD
and the rebuke of your God.

21Therefore hear this, you afflicted one,
made drunk, but not with wine.

1827 Jews' Return
1296 Food (1)
2906 Providence (2)
1561 Way Provided
3813 Divine Power (2)
3791 Waves, Jer 5:22
1775 Inspiration (2), Jer 5:14
364 Divine Protection (1)
2909 Protective Prov. (1), Mt 23:37
p.p.Isa 66:22; 2Pe 3:13
2723 God's People
3382 Wakefulness, 52:1
491 Affliction (3)
3954 Cup of Wrath, Jer 25:15
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
986 Desolation (1)
23 Famine (3)
1696 Comfortless
1575 Seed of Wicked
3074 The Wicked (10)
3132 God's Wrath
796 Divine Reproof
2902 Adversity

a19 Dead Sea Scrolls, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; Masoretic Text / *how can I*

p.p.Jer 50:34
2723 God's People
2879 God's Promises (2)

3954 Cup of Wrath

3049 Retribution (1)

2006 Oppression (2)

1818 Israel Humbled†

712 B.C. (?)
3382 Wakefulness, Ro 13:11

359 Spiritual Strength
52 Robe of Righteousness, 61:10

1885 Jerusalem (5), Joel 3:17
3721 Uncircumcised, Eze 28:10

288 Separation (2)
40 Exclusion (2)
967 Degradation

1165 Saints Exalted

2135 Spiritual Liberty

2873 Sin Unprofitable

2140 Sold under Sin, Ro 7:14
p.p.Isa 45:13

2723 God's People
p.p.Ge 46:6

2006 Oppression (2)

1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.Ro 2:24

22This is what your Sovereign
LORD says,
your God, who defends his
people:
"See, I have taken out of
your hand
the cup that made you
stagger;
from that cup, the goblet of
my wrath,
you will never drink again.
23I will put it into the hands
of your tormentors,
who said to you,
'Fall prostrate that we
may walk over you.'
And you made your back
like the ground,
like a street to be walked
over."

52 Awake, awake,
O Zion,
clothe yourself with
strength.
Put on your garments of
splendor,
O Jerusalem, the holy
city.
The uncircumcised and
defiled
will not enter you again.
2Shake off your dust;
rise up, sit enthroned,
O Jerusalem.
Free yourself from the
chains on your neck,
O captive Daughter of
Zion.

3For this is what the LORD
says:
"You were sold for nothing,
and without money you
will be redeemed."

4For this is what the Sover-
eign LORD says:
"At first my people went
down to Egypt to live;
lately, Assyria has
oppressed them.

5"And now what do I have
here?" declares the LORD.
"For my people have been
taken away for nothing,
and those who rule them
mock,[a]"
declares the LORD.
"And all day long
my name is constantly
blasphemed.
6Therefore my people will
know my name;
therefore in that day they
will know
that it is I who foretold it.
Yes, it is I."

7How beautiful on the
mountains
are the feet of those who
bring good news,
who proclaim peace,
who bring good tidings,
who proclaim salvation,
who say to Zion,
"Your God reigns!"
8Listen! Your watchmen lift
up their voices;
together they shout for
joy.
When the LORD returns to
Zion,
they will see it with their
own eyes.
9Burst into songs of joy
together,
you ruins of Jerusalem,
for the LORD has comforted
his people,
he has redeemed
Jerusalem.
10The LORD will lay bare his
holy arm
in the sight of all the
nations,
and all the ends of the
earth will see
the salvation of our God.

11Depart, depart, go out from
there!
Touch no unclean thing!
Come out from it and be
pure,
you who carry the vessels
of the LORD.
12But you will not leave in
haste
or go in flight;
for the LORD will go before
you,
the God of Israel will be
your rear guard.

The Suffering and Glory of the Servant

13See, my servant will act
wisely[b];

473 Blasphemy (1)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

694 Divine Messenger

3056 Saints (2), Eph 6:15
3623 Good Tidings (1), 61:1
3012 Peace (1)
1441 Gospel (2), 61:1

3419 God, King
3786 Watchmen
2091 Spiritual Watchmen
3727 Unity (4), Jer 3:18

1827 Jews' Return

1932 Rejoicing (1)
2472 Singing (1)
3780 Ruins, 58:12
783 God's Comfort

2978 Redemption (1)

217 Divine Arm

2384 Gentiles (2)

3119 Salvation (4)

p.p.Jer 50:8; Isa 48:20
285 Contamination†
286 Touch Not, 2Co 6:17
290 Separation (4), Jn 15:19
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
2060 Priests (3), Mal 2:7

p.p.Ex 12:11; Ex 12:33
1469 Divine Leader

364 Divine Protection (1)

3838 Christ's Wisdom

[a]5 Dead Sea Scrolls and Vulgate; Masoretic Text *wail* [b]13 Or *will prosper*

he will be raised and lifted
up and highly exalted.
14 Just as there were many
who were appalled at
him[a]—
his appearance was so
disfigured beyond that
of any man
and his form marred
beyond human
likeness—
15 so will he sprinkle many
nations,[b]
and kings will shut their
mouths because of him.
For what they were not
told, they will see,
and what they have not
heard, they will
understand.

53 Who has believed our
message
and to whom has the arm
of the LORD been
revealed?
2 He grew up before him like
a tender shoot,
and like a root out of dry
ground.
He had no beauty or
majesty to attract us to
him,
nothing in his appearance
that we should desire
him.
3 He was despised and
rejected by men,
a man of sorrows, and
familiar with suffering.
Like one from whom men
hide their faces
he was despised, and we
esteemed him not.

4 Surely he took up our
infirmities
and carried our sorrows,
yet we considered him
stricken by God,
smitten by him, and
afflicted.
5 But he was pierced for our
transgressions,
he was crushed for our
iniquities;
the punishment that
brought us peace was
upon him,
and by his wounds we are
healed.
6 We all, like sheep, have
gone astray,
each of us has turned to
his own way;
and the LORD has laid on
him
the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed and
afflicted,
yet he did not open his
mouth;
he was led like a lamb to
the slaughter,
and as a sheep before her
shearers is silent,
so he did not open his
mouth.
8 By oppression[c] and
judgment he was taken
away.
And who can speak of his
descendants?
For he was cut off from the
land of the living;
for the transgression of
my people he was
stricken.[d]
9 He was assigned a grave
with the wicked,
and with the rich in his
death,
though he had done no
violence,
nor was any deceit in his
mouth.

10 Yet it was the LORD's will
to crush him and cause
him to suffer,
and though the LORD
makes[e] his life a guilt
offering,
he will see his offspring and
prolong his days,
and the will of the LORD
will prosper in his hand.
11 After the suffering of his
soul,
he will see the light [of
life][f] and be satisfied[g];
by his knowledge[h] my

718 Christ Exalted
716 Preeminence of Christ
301 Astonishment
713 Sufferings Predicted
890 Christ Prophesied (1), 53:2
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
p.p.Eze 36:25
294 Silence (6)
493 Secret Things
487 Mystery of Christ
712 B.C. (?)
220 Unbelief (2), Mt 13:58
011 Dullness (3)
217 Divine Arm, 62:8
890 Christ Prophesied (1), 55:4
91 Plants, Mt 15:13
811 Weak Instruments
p.p.Jn 1:46
719 Christ's Humility (2), 53:3
492 Christ's Humiliation
306b Prophecies About Jesus
491 Christ Despised, Mt 13:55
965 Christ Rejected
490 Man of Sorrows, Mk 7:34
944 Sorrow, Jn 16:6
489 Christ's Sufferings
039 Ignorance (4)
719 Christ's Humility (2), Mt 2:23
363 Burden-bearer, Mt 8:17
366 Christ's Sacrifice
361 Substitution, 2Co 5:21
489 Christ's Sufferings, Zec 13:6

3014 Peace (3), Ac 10:36
1543 Spiritual Healing, 57:18
3340 Sin Universal, 64:6
3267 Lost Sheep
1273 Estrangement (2), Jer 50:6
1272 Estrangement (1)
3362 Sin-bearer
3481 Persecution (2)
3291 Christ Silent, Mt 26:62
3365 Lamb of God, Jn 1:29
2273 Christ's Meekness, Mt 11:29
3367 Christ's Death
3488 Martyrdom (2)
2561 Flogging
3492 Christ's Humiliation, Mt 27:38
936 Tombs, Mt 27:60
2732 Christ Sinless, Lk 23:41
3489 Christ's Sufferings
2979 Redemption (2)
3365 Lamb of God
2632 Sin Offerings
2383 Gentiles (1)
709 Christ Eternal
706 Beloved Son
p.p.Jn 10:14
3838 Christ's Wisdom

[a] 14 Hebrew *you* [b] 15 Hebrew; Septuagint *so will many nations marvel at him* [c] 8 Or *From arrest* [d] 8 Or *away. / Yet who of his generation considered / that he was cut off from the land of the living / for the transgression of my people, / to whom the blow was due?* [e] 10 Hebrew *though you make* [f] 11 Dead Sea Scrolls (see also Septuagint); Masoretic Text does not have *the light of life,* [g] 11 Or (with Masoretic Text) *11 He will see the result of the suffering of his soul / and be satisfied* [h] 11 Or *by knowledge of him*

3078 Christ Righteous
686 Christ Our Right.
3117 Salvation (2)
3361 Substitution

718 Christ Exalted
1463 Christ's Greatness, 63:1
372 Christ, Victor, Mt 12:20
3367 Christ's Death, Jn 10:11
p.p.Mk 15:28
3362 Sin-bearer, Heb 9:28
1783 Christ's Intercession, Lk 22:32

righteous servant will
justify many,
and he will bear their
iniquities.
12Therefore I will give him a
portion among the
great,[a]
and he will divide the
spoils with the strong,[b]
because he poured out his
life unto death,
and was numbered with
the transgressors.
For he bore the sin of
many,
and made intercession for
the transgressors.

The Future Glory of Zion

712 B.C. (?)
p.p.Gal 4:27

54 "Sing, O barren
woman,
you who never bore a
child;
2472 Singing (1)
burst into song, shout for
joy,
you who were never in
labor;
2383 Gentiles (1)
because more are the
children of the desolate
woman
733 Church (8)
than of her who has a
husband,"
says the LORD.
2"Enlarge the place of your
tent,
stretch your tent curtains
wide,
do not hold back;
lengthen your cords,
strengthen your stakes.
3For you will spread out to
the right and to the left;
2380 Growth of Kingdom, 55:5
your descendants will
dispossess nations
3026 Restoration (2)
and settle in their desolate
cities.

1020 Encouragement (2)
1690 Not Ashamed
4"Do not be afraid; you will
not suffer shame.
Do not fear disgrace; you
will not be humiliated.
You will forget the shame
of your youth
and remember no more
the reproach of your
widowhood.
5For your Maker is your
husband—
2256 Marriage (4), 62:5
the LORD Almighty is his
name—
the Holy One of Israel is
your Redeemer;
2977 Redeemer
he is called the God of all
the earth.
3420 Universal King
p.p.Ro 3:29
p.p.Isa 49:14
6The LORD will call you back
as if you were a wife
deserted and distressed
in spirit—
a wife who married young,
only to be rejected," says
your God.
7"For a brief moment I
abandoned you,
but with deep compassion
I will bring you back.
2299 Mercy (3), 55:7
8In a surge of anger
I hid my face from you for
a moment,
1275 God's Face Hidden
but with everlasting
kindness
2214 Loving-kindness
I will have compassion on
you,"
2297 Mercy (1)
says the LORD your
Redeemer.

9"To me this is like the days
of Noah,
when I swore that the
waters of Noah would
never again cover the
earth.
973 Deluge, Mt 24:38
p.p.Ge 9:15
So now I have sworn not to
be angry with you,
2611 Divine Oaths
never to rebuke you again.
878 Covenant (2)
10Though the mountains be
shaken
and the hills be removed,
yet my unfailing love for
you will not be shaken
1252 Divine Favor (3)
nor my covenant of peace
be removed,"
2479 Mutability
says the LORD, who has
compassion on you.

11"O afflicted city, lashed by
storms and not
comforted,
1328 Divine Constancy, Jn 13:1
I will build you with
stones of turquoise,[c]
your foundations with
sapphires.[d]
877 Everlasting Covenant, 55:3
12I will make your
battlements of rubies,
your gates of sparkling
jewels,
and all your walls of
precious stones.
499 Tribulation
783 God's Comfort
13All your sons will be taught
by the LORD,
and great will be your
children's peace.
3177 Spir. Foundation (1), Mt 7:24
2858 Sapphire
2844 Agate
2843 Precious Stones
3556 Divine Teacher, Jer 32:33
3558 Christ's Teaching
3013 Peace (2), Eze 34:25

[a]12 Or *many* is uncertain. [b]12 Or *numerous* [c]11 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word [d]11 Or *lapis lazuli*

27 Civil Righteousness†
75 Security (2), Ro 16:25
74 Security (1)

51 Fearlessness

64 Divine Protection (1)
62 Ungodly (2)
67 Divine Protector (b)

81 Fall of the Wicked

85 Creator (2)
57 Smiths, Jer 24:1

66 Instrum. of Judgment

57 Invincibility
74 Security (1)

94 Silence (6)
54 Spiritual Heritage, Ac 20:32
86 Christ Our Right.

58 Saints (4)

712 B.C. (?)
91 Divine Call (3), Mt 22:9
85 Satisfaction (2), Mt 5:6
89 Living Water, Jer 17:13

87 Comes, Mt 11:28
15 Spiritual Activity, Mt 13:44

20 Salvation (5), Ro 3:24
88 Divine Pleadings, Eze 18:31
73 Sin Unprofitable, Jer 12:13
06 Labor (2), Hab 2:13
21 Emptiness (B), 65:13
85 Listen to Admonition
06 Spiritual Food (1), Jer 3:15
23 Spiritual Fullness p.p.Ps 89:28
42 Hearing (1)

53 Spiritual Life, Jn 5:24
77 Everlasting Covenant, Jer 32:40

19 David
96 David
90 Christ Prophesied (1), 59:16
89 Christ a Witness, Jn 3:11
16 Preeminence of Christ

14 In righteousness you will be established:
Tyranny will be far from you;
you will have nothing to fear.
Terror will be far removed;
it will not come near you.
15 If anyone does attack you,
it will not be my doing;
whoever attacks you will
surrender to you.

16 "See, it is I who created
the blacksmith
who fans the coals into
flame
and forges a weapon fit for
its work.
And it is I who have
created the destroyer to
work havoc;
17 no weapon forged against
you will prevail,
and you will refute every
tongue that accuses you.
This is the heritage of the
servants of the LORD,
and this is their
vindication from me,"
declares the LORD.

Invitation to the Thirsty

55 "Come, all you who
are thirsty,
come to the waters;
and you who have no
money,
come, buy and eat!
Come, buy wine and milk
without money and
without cost.
2 Why spend money on what
is not bread,
and your labor on what
does not satisfy?
Listen, listen to me, and
eat what is good,
and your soul will delight
in the richest of fare.
3 Give ear and come to me;
hear me, that your soul
may live.
I will make an everlasting
covenant with you,
my faithful love promised
to David.
4 See, I have made him a
witness to the peoples,
a leader and commander of
the peoples.

5 Surely you will summon
nations you know not,
and nations that do not
know you will hasten to
you,
because of the LORD your
God,
the Holy One of Israel,
for he has endowed you
with splendor."

6 Seek the LORD while he
may be found;
call on him while he is
near.
7 Let the wicked forsake his
way
and the evil man his
thoughts.
Let him turn to the LORD,
and he will have mercy
on him,
and to our God, for he will
freely pardon.

8 "For my thoughts are not
your thoughts,
neither are your ways my
ways,"
declares the LORD.
9 "As the heavens are higher
than the earth,
so are my ways higher
than your ways
and my thoughts than
your thoughts.
10 As the rain and the snow
come down from heaven,
and do not return to it
without watering the
earth
and making it bud and
flourish,
so that it yields seed for
the sower and bread for
the eater,
11 so is my word that goes out
from my mouth:
It will not return to me
empty,
but will accomplish what I
desire
and achieve the purpose
for which I sent it.
12 You will go out in joy
and be led forth in peace;
the mountains and hills
will burst into song before
you,
and all the trees of the field
will clap their hands.
13 Instead of the thornbush
will grow the pine tree,

2383 Gentiles (1), 60:3

2380 Growth of Kingdom, 60:5

733 Church (8)

3191 Seek God, Jer 29:13
26 Accepted Time
2817 Prayer (2)
1268 Nearness to God (1)
3346 Forsake Sin, Eph 4:22

2352 Evil Thoughts
2707 Repentance (2), Jer 3:12
2711 Returning to God, Hos 6:1
2299 Mercy (3), Jer 3:12
1448 Riches of Grace
3125 Pardon (1), Jer 5:1

2353 Evil Imagination

2689 Evil Way

3796 Divine Ways, Da 4:37

3616 God's Thoughts, Jer 29:11

2319 Rain, Joel 2:23
3388 Snow (1)

76 Productivity

p.p.2Co 9:10
536 Bread (1)

429 Seed of the Word

3424 Spiritual Sowing

430 Sure Word

1827 Jews' Return
1930 Spiritual Joy
3013 Peace (2)
2569 Nature's Praise†

3780 Ruins
2380 Growth of Kingdom
3678 Fir, 60:13

548 Briers, Eze 2:6
3681 Myrtle, Zec 1:8

2503 Signs Given, Lk 2:12

712 B.C. (?)

1976 Justice (2), Ro 13:7

2010 God's Kingdom (6)
p.p. Isa 51:5
3077 God's Righteousness

376 Blessed Ones

3438 Steadfastness (1)
3099 Sabbath (2), 58:13

3080 Righteousness (4)
1798 Warnings (5)

p.p. Isa 14:1; Isa 45:14
1442 Gospel Universal

1156 Eunuchs, Mt 19:12

1979 Impartiality (1)

676 Wise Choice
1253 Pleasing God
1232 Fidelity (4), Da 9:4
486 Spiritual Gifts, 56:5

3119 Salvation (4)
2585 New Name, 62:2

486 Spiritual Gifts, Jer 24:7
2285 Memory of Faithful

2208 Love to God
2514 Name of the Lord
3894 Serve God
3099 Sabbath (2)

and instead of briers the
myrtle will grow.
This will be for the LORD's
renown,
for an everlasting sign,
which will not be
destroyed."

Salvation for Others

56 This is what the LORD
says:
"Maintain justice
and do what is right,
for my salvation is close at
hand
and my righteousness will
soon be revealed.
2Blessed is the man who
does this,
the man who holds it fast,
who keeps the Sabbath
without desecrating it,
and keeps his hand from
doing any evil."

3Let no foreigner who has
bound himself to the
LORD say,
"The LORD will surely
exclude me from his
people."
And let not any eunuch
complain,
"I am only a dry tree."

4For this is what the LORD
says:
"To the eunuchs who keep
my Sabbaths,
who choose what pleases
me
and hold fast to my
covenant—
5to them I will give within
my temple and its walls
a memorial and a name
better than sons and
daughters;
I will give them an
everlasting name
that will not be cut off.
6And foreigners who bind
themselves to the LORD
to serve him,
to love the name of the
LORD,
and to worship him,
all who keep the Sabbath
without desecrating it
and who hold fast to my
covenant—
7these I will bring to my
holy mountain
and give them joy in my
house of prayer.
Their burnt offerings and
sacrifices
will be accepted on my
altar;
for my house will be called
a house of prayer for all
nations."
8The Sovereign LORD
declares—
he who gathers the exiles
of Israel:
"I will gather still others to
them
besides those already
gathered."

God's Accusation Against the Wicked

9Come, all you beasts of the
field,
come and devour, all you
beasts of the forest!
10Israel's watchmen are
blind,
they all lack knowledge;
they are all mute dogs,
they cannot bark;
they lie around and dream,
they love to sleep.
11They are dogs with mighty
appetites;
they never have enough.
They are shepherds who
lack understanding;
they all turn to their own
way,
each seeks his own gain.
12"Come," each one cries, "let
me get wine!
Let us drink our fill of
beer!
And tomorrow will be like
today,
or even far better."

57 The righteous perish,
and no one ponders it
in his heart;
devout men are taken
away,
and no one understands
that the righteous are taken
away
to be spared from evil.
2Those who walk uprightly
enter into peace;
they find rest as they lie
in death.

2383 Gentiles (1)

1930 Spiritual Joy
2816 Prayer (1), Lk 11:2

2625 Acceptable Offerings,
Ro 12:1
3925 House of God, 60:7

2385 Universal Worship

1827 Jews' Return

2380 Growth of Kingdom

733 Church (8)

2091 Spiritual Watchmen
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2038 Ignorance (3)
2098 Unfaithful Ministers,
Jer 6:13

3380 Spiritual Sleep,
Mk 13:35
581 Slothfulness
2099 False Shepherds, 56:11
2082 Apostles (3), Jer 23:1
2133 Greed (3), Mic 3:11

3223 Selfishness (2), Mt 23:4
2099 False Shepherds, 56:12
1010 Dullness (2)

2132 Greed (2), Am 2:7

580 Unjust Gain
2099 False Shepherds,
Jer 23:2
3575 Wine (1), Hos 4:11
3572 Drunkenness (2),
Hos 7:5
3198 Appetite†
3201 Pleasure-seekers (2)
3574 Excess
2923 Presumption (3),
Am 6:3
3187 Carnal Security

698 B.C. (?)

p.p. Ps 12:1
2546 Evil Times, 59:14

2160 Death (4)

3737 Uprightness

1366 Future Rest, 2Th 1:7

575 Seed of Wicked, Mt 12:34
393 Mocking (1), Jude 18
063 Ungodly (3)
951 Asherah Poles
109 Sacrifices (3), Jer 19:5
930 Idolatry (3)
950 High Places
931 Idolatry (4)
814 Spiritual Adultery
193 Anointing (4), Am 6:6
967 Degradation
559 Hell (Sheol), Eze 31:16
833 Sin Disappoints
p.p.Jer 2:25; Jer 18:12

[3]"But you—come here, you
sons of a sorceress,
you offspring of adulterers
and prostitutes!
[4]Whom are you mocking?
At whom do you sneer
and stick out your tongue?
Are you not a brood of
rebels,
the offspring of liars?
[5]You burn with lust among
the oaks
and under every spreading
tree;
you sacrifice your children
in the ravines
and under the overhanging
crags.
[6]The idols among the
smooth stones of the
ravines are your
portion;
they, they are your lot.
Yes, to them you have
poured out drink
offerings
and offered grain
offerings.
In the light of these
things, should I relent?
[7]You have made your bed on
a high and lofty hill;
there you went up to offer
your sacrifices.
[8]Behind your doors and your
doorposts
you have put your pagan
symbols.
Forsaking me, you
uncovered your bed,
you climbed into it and
opened it wide;
you made a pact with those
whose beds you love,
and you looked on their
nakedness.
[9]You went to Molech[a] with
olive oil
and increased your
perfumes.
You sent your
ambassadors[b] far away;
you descended to the
grave[c] itself!
[10]You were wearied by all
your ways,
but you would not say, 'It
is hopeless.'
You found renewal of your
strength,
and so you did not faint.

[11]"Whom have you so
dreaded and feared
that you have been false
to me,
and have neither
remembered me
nor pondered this in your
hearts?
Is it not because I have
long been silent
that you do not fear me?
[12]I will expose your
righteousness and your
works,
and they will not benefit
you.
[13]When you cry out for help,
let your collection of idols
save you!
The wind will carry all of
them off,
a mere breath will blow
them away.
But the man who makes me
his refuge
will inherit the land
and possess my holy
mountain."

Comfort for the Contrite

[14]And it will be said:

"Build up, build up, prepare
the road!
Remove the obstacles out
of the way of my
people."
[15]For this is what the high
and lofty One says—
he who lives forever,
whose name is holy:
"I live in a high and holy
place,
but also with him who is
contrite and lowly in
spirit,
to revive the spirit of the
lowly
and to revive the heart of
the contrite.
[16]I will not accuse forever,
nor will I always be
angry,
for then the spirit of man
would grow faint before
me—
the breath of man that I
have created.
[17]I was enraged by his sinful
greed;

859 Fear of Man
3704 Lying
3003 Forgetting
2274 Forbearance (1)
3083 Godlessness
3904 Good Works (3)
3909 Evil Works
2873 Sin Unprofitable
2820 Prayer (5)
2880 God's Promises (3)
1215 Trust (2)
627 Canaan (2)
1753 Earthly Heritage, Mt 5:5
1563 Spiritual Highway
1565 Stumbling Blocks, Mal 2:7
1562 Obstacles Removed
2723 God's People
2234 God's Majesty, Mic 5:4
2481 God Eternal, La 5:19
2515 God's Name, Eze 36:23
1547 Heaven (1)
3583 Christ Indwelling
807 Divine Condescension, Mt 9:11
2712 Contrition, 66:2
1714 Humility (1), Mt 18:4
2297 Mercy (1)
3128 Atonement (2)
3514 Divine Sympathy
884 Creator (1)
3132 God's Wrath
2129 Covetousness (1)

[a]9 Or *to the king* [b]9 Or *idols* [c]9 Hebrew *Sheol*

497 Affliction (9)
1275 God's Face Hidden
3230 Stubbornness (2)
1545 Evil Heart
2084 Ways Known
1543 Spiritual Healing, Jer 3:22
1465 Guidance (1)
3025 Restoration (1), Jer 3:22
2884 God's Promises (7)
3013 Peace (2)
2383 Gentiles (1)
p.p. Heb 13:15; Isa 59:21
3065 The Wicked (1), 2Ti 3:3
3018 Unrest, La 5:5
788 Sin's Misery
3019 No Peace

I punished him, and hid
my face in anger,
yet he kept on in his
willful ways.
18I have seen his ways, but I
will heal him;
I will guide him and
restore comfort to him,
19 creating praise on the lips
of the mourners in
Israel.
Peace, peace, to those far
and near,"
says the LORD. "And I will
heal them."
20But the wicked are like the
tossing sea,
which cannot rest,
whose waves cast up mire
and mud.
21"There is no peace," says
my God, "for the
wicked."

True Fasting

698 B.C. (?)
1794 Warnings (1), Eze 3:18
1060 Ministers' Duty, 62:6
2992 Formalism (1), Mt 15:8
2991 Sanctimony, 65:5
3212 Fasting (1), Jer 14:12
p.p. Isa 22:12
734 Church Strife

58 "Shout it aloud, do not
hold back.
Raise your voice like a
trumpet.
Declare to my people their
rebellion
and to the house of Jacob
their sins.
2For day after day they seek
me out;
they seem eager to know
my ways,
as if they were a nation
that does what is right
and has not forsaken the
commands of its God.
They ask me for just
decisions
and seem eager for God to
come near them.
3'Why have we fasted,' they
say,
'and you have not seen it?
Why have we humbled
ourselves,
and you have not noticed?'
"Yet on the day of your
fasting, you do as you
please
and exploit all your
workers.
4Your fasting ends in
quarreling and strife,
and in striking each other
with wicked fists.
You cannot fast as you do
today
and expect your voice to
be heard on high.
5Is this the kind of fast I
have chosen,
only a day for a man to
humble himself?
Is it only for bowing one's
head like a reed
and for lying on sackcloth
and ashes?
Is that what you call a fast,
a day acceptable to the
LORD?

6"Is not this the kind of
fasting I have chosen:
to loose the chains of
injustice
and untie the cords of the
yoke,
to set the oppressed free
and break every yoke?
7Is it not to share your food
with the hungry
and to provide the poor
wanderer with shelter—
when you see the naked, to
clothe him,
and not to turn away from
your own flesh and
blood?
8Then your light will break
forth like the dawn,
and your healing will
quickly appear;
then your righteousness[a]
will go before you,
and the glory of the LORD
will be your rear guard.
9Then you will call, and the
LORD will answer;
you will cry for help, and
he will say: Here am I.

"If you do away with the
yoke of oppression,
with the pointing finger
and malicious talk,
10and if you spend yourselves
in behalf of the hungry
and satisfy the needs of
the oppressed,
then your light will rise in
the darkness,
and your night will
become like the
noonday.
11The LORD will guide you
always;

2994 Hypocrisy (1)
2989 False Profession
2993 Formalism (2)
553 Bulrushes
1950 Mourning (4)
3008 Requirements (1)
2296 Mercifulness
2005 Oppression (1)
2985 True Religion
2117 Benevolence (1), Mt 5:42
3888 Helpfulness
3515 Human Sympathy (1), Ac 20:35
2802 The Poor (4)
2126 Generosity
1998 Kindness (1)
1086 Neglect of Mercy
2170 Light Promised, 60:20
1505 Health Promised
p.p. Ps 85:13
2501 Pillar of Cloud
364 Divine Protection (1)
2824 Prayer (9), Jer 29:13
2819 Answers Promised, 65:24
2005 Oppression (1)
3304 Evil Speech (2)
2118 Benevolence (2), Mal 3:10
2882 God's Promises (5), Lk 6:38
2167 Spiritual Light (2), Ac 26:18
2173 Radiant Lives
2601 Noon, Ac 22:6
1465 Guidance (1)

[a]8 Or *your righteous One*

he will satisfy your needs
in a sun-scorched land
and will strengthen your
frame.
You will be like a
well-watered garden,
like a spring whose waters
never fail.
12Your people will rebuild the
ancient ruins
and will raise up the
age-old foundations;
you will be called Repairer
of Broken Walls,
Restorer of Streets with
Dwellings.

13"If you keep your feet from
breaking the Sabbath
and from doing as you
please on my holy day,
if you call the Sabbath a
delight
and the LORD's holy day
honorable,
and if you honor it by not
going your own way
and not doing as you
please or speaking idle
words,
14then you will find your joy
in the LORD,
and I will cause you to
ride on the heights of
the land
and to feast on the
inheritance of your
father Jacob."
The mouth of the LORD
has spoken.

Sin, Confession and Redemption

59 Surely the arm of the
LORD is not too short
to save,
nor his ear too dull to
hear.
2But your iniquities have
separated
you from your God;
your sins have hidden his
face from you,
so that he will not hear.
3For your hands are stained
with blood,
your fingers with guilt.
Your lips have spoken lies,
and your tongue mutters
wicked things.
4No one calls for justice;
no one pleads his case
with integrity.
They rely on empty
arguments and speak
lies;
they conceive trouble and
give birth to evil.
5They hatch the eggs of
vipers
and spin a spider's web.
Whoever eats their eggs
will die,
and when one is broken,
an adder is hatched.
6Their cobwebs are useless
for clothing;
they cannot cover
themselves with what
they make.
Their deeds are evil deeds,
and acts of violence are in
their hands.
7Their feet rush into sin;
they are swift to shed
innocent blood.
Their thoughts are evil
thoughts;
ruin and destruction mark
their ways.
8The way of peace they do
not know;
there is no justice in their
paths.
They have turned them into
crooked roads;
no one who walks in them
will know peace.

9So justice is far from us,
and righteousness does not
reach us.
We look for light, but all is
darkness;
for brightness, but we
walk in deep shadows.
10Like the blind we grope
along the wall,
feeling our way like men
without eyes.
At midday we stumble as if
it were twilight;
among the strong, we are
like the dead.
11We all growl like bears;
we moan mournfully like
doves.
We look for justice, but find
none;
for deliverance, but it is
far away.

12For our offenses are many
in your sight,

3984 Satisfaction (1), Jer 31:14
65 Irrigation†
88 Gardens, Jer 31:12
155 Unfading Life
789 Living Water
780 Ruins, 61:4
026 Restoration (2)
p.p. Isa 30:13; Am 9:11
099 Sabbath (2), 58:14
101 Sabbath (4)
676 Honor God
205 Self-denial (1)
306 Idle Talk
208 Love to God
099 Sabbath (2), Jer 17:21
165 Saints Exalted, Da 12:3
809 Israel Exalted
752 Israel's Inheritance
430 Sure Word
698 B.C. (?)
810 Divine Ability
486 Divine Hand (3), Jn 10:29
116 Salvation (1)
944 Divine Hearing, 65:24
755 Iniquities, 64:6
353 Sin Separates, 64:7
275 God's Face Hidden, 64:7
820 Prayer (5), Mic 3:4
955 Defilement (1), Eze 22:4
545 Corruption (3), 64:6
704 Lying
303 Evil Speech (1)
340 Sin Universal
982 Injustice (2)

3698 Truth (2), Jer 9:5
3183 False Trusts
3702 Falsehood
2775 Evil Devices (1)
2004 Malice (2), Mt 27:23
3386 Snares (1)
1099 Eggs, Lk 11:12
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3909 Evil Works
1756 Iniquity
2547 Violence, Jer 6:7
31 Evil Activity, Mic 2:1
513 Innocent Blood, La 4:13
2545 Corruption (3)
2352 Evil Thoughts
2037 Ignorance (2), Jer 5:4
1982 Injustice (2)
3337 Crookedness†
2689 Evil Way, Mt 7:13
3019 No Peace, Eze 7:25
2180 Dark Way, Jer 23:12
2179 Spiritual Darkness
500 Spir. Blindness (3), Mt 6:23
2164 Dead in Sin
988 Desolation (3)
1189 Expectation (2)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
817 Confession of Sin (2), Jer 8:14

1763 Guilt
3130 Condemnation (2)

1755 Iniquities
3702 Falsehood

1237 Forsaking God (1)

1236 Apostates
3232 Rebellion (2), Hos 7:14

1983 Injustice (3), Mt 27:26

2546 Evil Times, Jer 5:1

3484 Persecution (5)

507 Divine Vision
1255 Divine Displeasure, Zec 1:2
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 61:1
2595 No Helper, 63:5

1783 Christ's Intercession
217 Divine Arm
3117 Salvation (2)
3078 Christ Righteous, Jer 23:5
3368 Only Savior (2), Jn 3:14
52 Robe of Righteousness
541 Breastpiece (2), Eph 6:14

3131 Divine Vengeance

1075 Christ's Zeal, Lk 2:49

3047 Punishment (1), Jer 21:14
3045 Recompense (1), Eze 7:4
2874 Wages of Sin

858 Heathen Fear

2383 Gentiles (1)

364 Divine Protection (1)

and our sins testify against us.
Our offenses are ever with us,
and we acknowledge our iniquities:
13 rebellion and treachery against the LORD,
turning our backs on our God,
fomenting oppression and revolt,
uttering lies our hearts have conceived.
14 So justice is driven back,
and righteousness stands at a distance;
truth has stumbled in the streets,
honesty cannot enter.
15 Truth is nowhere to be found,
and whoever shuns evil becomes a prey.

The LORD looked and was displeased
that there was no justice.
16 He saw that there was no one,
he was appalled that there was no one to intervene;
so his own arm worked salvation for him,
and his own righteousness sustained him.
17 He put on righteousness as his breastplate,
and the helmet of salvation on his head;
he put on the garments of vengeance
and wrapped himself in zeal as in a cloak.
18 According to what they have done,
so will he repay
wrath to his enemies
and retribution to his foes;
he will repay the islands their due.
19 From the west, men will fear the name of the LORD,
and from the rising of the sun, they will revere his glory.
For he will come like a pent-up flood
that the breath of the LORD drives along.[a]

20 "The Redeemer will come to Zion,
to those in Jacob who repent of their sins,"
declares the LORD.

21 "As for me, this is my covenant with them," says the LORD. "My Spirit, who is on you, and my words that I have put in your mouth will not depart from your mouth, or from the mouths of your children, or from the mouths of their descendants from this time on and forever," says the LORD.

The Glory of Zion

60 "Arise, shine, for your light has come,
and the glory of the LORD rises upon you.
2 See, darkness covers the earth
and thick darkness is over the peoples,
but the LORD rises upon you
and his glory appears over you.
3 Nations will come to your light,
and kings to the brightness of your dawn.

4 "Lift up your eyes and look about you:
All assemble and come to you;
your sons come from afar,
and your daughters are carried on the arm.
5 Then you will look and be radiant,
your heart will throb and swell with joy;
the wealth on the seas will be brought to you,
to you the riches of the nations will come.
6 Herds of camels will cover your land,
young camels of Midian and Ephah.
And all from Sheba will come,
bearing gold and incense
and proclaiming the praise of the LORD.
7 All Kedar's flocks will be gathered to you,

2977 Redeemer, Jer 50:34

2707 Repentance (2)

878 Covenant (2)†

1603 Spirit Promised, Eze 39:29
1775 Inspiration (2)
415 Word Endures

1576 Seed of Righteous

698 B.C. (?)
2173 Radiant Lives
2175 Enlightenment
1426 God's Glory
2172 Spiritual Dawn, Mal 4:2

2179 Spiritual Darkness

2169 God a Light

p.p. Isa 4:5
2383 Gentiles (1), Da 7:14
2166 Spiritual Light (1), 62:1

2172 Spiritual Dawn

733 Church (8)

1827 Jews' Return

1134 Enlargement

2380 Growth of Kingdom, 60:22
2384 Gentiles (2)
158 Camels

2339 Midian (2), Hab 3:7

3256 Sheba, Jer 6:20

1431 Gold (1)
1321 Incense (1)
1423 Glorifying God (1)

1988 Kedar, Jer 49:28

[a]19 Or *When the enemy comes in like a flood, / the Spirit of the LORD will put him to flight*

the rams of Nebaioth will
serve you;
they will be accepted as
offerings on my altar,
and I will adorn my
glorious temple.

8"Who are these that fly
along like clouds,
like doves to their nests?
9Surely the islands look to
me;
in the lead are the ships of
Tarshish,[a]
bringing your sons from
afar,
with their silver and gold,
to the honor of the LORD
your God,
the Holy One of Israel,
for he has endowed you
with splendor.

10"Foreigners will rebuild
your walls,
and their kings will serve
you.
Though in anger I struck
you,
in favor I will show you
compassion.
11Your gates will always
stand open,
they will never be shut,
day or night,
so that men may bring you
the wealth of the
nations—
their kings led in
triumphal procession.
12For the nation or kingdom
that will not serve you
will perish;
it will be utterly ruined.

13"The glory of Lebanon will
come to you,
the pine, the fir and the
cypress together,
to adorn the place of my
sanctuary;
and I will glorify the place
of my feet.
14The sons of your oppressors
will come bowing before
you;
all who despise you will
bow down at your feet
and will call you the City of
the LORD,
Zion of the Holy One of
Israel.

15"Although you have been
forsaken and hated,
with no one traveling
through,
I will make you the
everlasting pride
and the joy of all
generations.
16You will drink the milk of
nations
and be nursed at royal
breasts.
Then you will know that I,
the LORD, am your
Savior,
your Redeemer, the
Mighty One of Jacob.
17Instead of bronze I will
bring you gold,
and silver in place of iron.
Instead of wood I will bring
you bronze,
and iron in place of stones.
I will make peace your
governor
and righteousness your
ruler.
18No longer will violence be
heard in your land,
nor ruin or destruction
within your borders,
but you will call your walls
Salvation
and your gates Praise.
19The sun will no more be
your light by day,
nor will the brightness of
the moon shine on you,
for the LORD will be your
everlasting light,
and your God will be your
glory.
20Your sun will never set
again,
and your moon will wane
no more;
the LORD will be your
everlasting light,
and your days of sorrow
will end.
21Then will all your people be
righteous
and they will possess the
land forever.
They are the shoot I have
planted,
the work of my hands,
for the display of my
splendor.
22The least of you will
become a thousand,

[a]9 Or *the trading ships*

625 Acceptable Offerings
925 House of God, Lk 19:46
733 Church (8)
379 Missions
273 Ships, Jnh 1:3
550 Tarshish
120 Giving (1)
514 Name of the Lord
p.p.Isa 55:5
380 Growth of Kingdom
026 Restoration (2), Eze 20:40
497 Affliction (9)
252 Divine Favor (3), 62:4
297 Mercy (1)
38 Access
069 The Wicked (5)
988 Desolation (3)
437 Lebanon
678 Fir, Hos 14:8
578 Second Temple
106 Sacred Places
809 Israel Exalted†
172 Proud Humbled, Mt 11:23
885 Jerusalem (5)
391 Jerusalem
996 Zion

3026 Restoration (2)
1929 Joy Restored
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3116 Salvation (1)
2977 Redeemer
3808 God's Power
2527 Civil Righteousness
2547 Violence
3775 Social Peace (2)
p.p.Isa 26:1
p.p.Rev 21:23; Rev 22:5
2175 Enlightenment, Ac 26:18
2170 Light Promised, Jn 8:12
2169 God a Light, Mic 7:8
1931 Sorrow Banished, 65:19
2527 Civil Righteousness
1753 Earthly Heritage
1813 Israel a Vine
1423 Glorifying God (1)

2380 Growth of Kingdom, Mk 4:31

the smallest a mighty nation.
I am the LORD;
in its time I will do this swiftly."

The Year of the LORD's Favor

698 B.C. (?)
1610 Holy Spirit (11), Mt 3:16
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 62:11
677 Anointed One, Da 9:24
1441 Gospel (2), Mt 24:14
3623 Good Tidings (1), Na 1:15
2884 God's Promises (7)
2135 Spiritual Liberty, Lk 4:18
2137 Emancipation, Jer 34:9
26 Accepted Time
922 Day of the Lord (2)
3131 Divine Vengeance
783 God's Comfort
p.p.Mt 5:4
787 Comfort (5), 63:9
2640 Oil (3), Zec 4:12
1929 Joy Restored, Jer 30:19
1452 Praise (2), Lk 2:20
3690 Terebinth
3666 Trees (3), Jer 17:8
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3780 Ruins, Eze 36:10
p.p.Isa 14:2; Isa 60:10
2864 Believers as Priests, 1Pe 2:5
2083 Ministers (1)
1809 Israel Exalted

61 The Spirit of the Sovereign LORD is on me,
because the LORD has anointed me
to preach good news to the poor.
He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted,
to proclaim freedom for the captives
and release from darkness for the prisoners,[a]
2 to proclaim the year of the LORD's favor
and the day of vengeance of our God,
to comfort all who mourn,
3 and provide for those who grieve in Zion—
to bestow on them a crown of beauty
instead of ashes,
the oil of gladness
instead of mourning,
and a garment of praise
instead of a spirit of despair.
They will be called oaks of righteousness,
a planting of the LORD
for the display of his splendor.

4 They will rebuild the ancient ruins
and restore the places long devastated;
they will renew the ruined cities
that have been devastated for generations.
5 Aliens will shepherd your flocks;
foreigners will work your fields and vineyards.
6 And you will be called priests of the LORD,
you will be named ministers of our God.
You will feed on the wealth of nations,
and in their riches you will boast.

7 Instead of their shame
my people will receive a double portion,
and instead of disgrace
they will rejoice in their inheritance;
and so they will inherit a double portion in their land,
and everlasting joy will be theirs.

8 "For I, the LORD, love justice;
I hate robbery and iniquity.
In my faithfulness I will reward them
and make an everlasting covenant with them.
9 Their descendants will be known among the nations
and their offspring among the peoples.
All who see them will acknowledge
that they are a people the LORD has blessed."

10 I delight greatly in the LORD;
my soul rejoices in my God.
For he has clothed me with garments of salvation
and arrayed me in a robe of righteousness,
as a bridegroom adorns his head like a priest,
and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.
11 For as the soil makes the sprout come up
and a garden causes seeds to grow,
so the Sovereign LORD will make righteousness and praise
spring up before all nations.

Zion's New Name

62 For Zion's sake I will not keep silent,
for Jerusalem's sake I will not remain quiet,
till her righteousness shines out like the dawn,

[a]1 Hebrew; Septuagint *the blind*

p.p.Zec 9:12
1928 Joy Promised
1975 Divine Justice
3349 Sin Hateful
877 Everlasting Covenant
1576 Seed of Righteous
482 Blessings (3)
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1930 Spiritual Joy, Jer 15:16
52 Robe of Righteousness, Zec 3:4
51 Spiritual Adorning, 1Pe 3:4
48 Jewels (a)†
2380 Growth of Kingdom
2383 Gentiles (1)
698 B.C. (?)
1080 Solicitude (3), Jer 4:19
1074 Zealousness, Jer 20:9
2166 Spiritual Light (1), Mt 5:14

2173 Radiant Lives, Da 12:3
2383 Gentiles (1)
2585 New Name, 65:15
729 Church Precious, Zec 2:8
3026 Restoration (2)
1252 Divine Favor (3), 65:19
2256 Marriage (4), Jer 3:14
3758 Virgins, Mt 1:23
737 Church, Bride, 2Co 11:2
2091 Spiritual Watchmen, Jer 6:17
1060 Ministers' Duty, Eze 4:4
3600 Testimony (2), Jer 51:10
2840 Prayer (24)
2611 Divine Oaths, Lk 1:73
217 Divine Arm, 63:12
1190 Disappointment
1128 Enemies, Lk 1:71
3576 Wine (2)
19 Plenty Promised
p.p. Isa 65:13

her salvation like a blazing torch.
2 The nations will see your righteousness,
and all kings your glory;
you will be called by a new name
that the mouth of the LORD will bestow.
3 You will be a crown of splendor in the LORD's hand,
a royal diadem in the hand of your God.
4 No longer will they call you Deserted,
or name your land Desolate.
But you will be called Hephzibah,[a]
and your land Beulah[b];
for the LORD will take delight in you,
and your land will be married.
5 As a young man marries a maiden,
so will your sons[c] marry you;
as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride,
so will your God rejoice over you.

6 I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem;
they will never be silent day or night.
You who call on the LORD,
give yourselves no rest,
7 and give him no rest till he establishes Jerusalem
and makes her the praise of the earth.

8 The LORD has sworn by his right hand
and by his mighty arm:
"Never again will I give your grain
as food for your enemies,
and never again will foreigners drink the new wine
for which you have toiled;
9 but those who harvest it will eat it
and praise the LORD,
and those who gather the grapes will drink it
in the courts of my sanctuary."

10 Pass through, pass through the gates!
Prepare the way for the people.
Build up, build up the highway!
Remove the stones.
Raise a banner for the nations.

11 The LORD has made proclamation
to the ends of the earth:
"Say to the Daughter of Zion,
'See, your Savior comes!
See, his reward is with him,
and his recompense accompanies him.'"
12 They will be called the Holy People,
the Redeemed of the LORD;
and you will be called Sought After,
the City No Longer Deserted.

God's Day of Vengeance and Redemption

63 Who is this coming from Edom,
from Bozrah, with his garments stained crimson?
Who is this, robed in splendor,
striding forward in the greatness of his strength?

"It is I, speaking in righteousness,
mighty to save."

2 Why are your garments red,
like those of one treading the winepress?

3 "I have trodden the winepress alone;
from the nations no one was with me.
I trampled them in my anger
and trod them down in my wrath;

3106 Sacred Places
1563 Spiritual Highway, Jer 31:21
1562 Obstacles Removed
p.p. Isa 11:10
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 63:1
p.p. Isa 40:10
3122 Salvation (7)
3043 Reward (3), Jer 31:16
2723 God's People
2976 Redeemed
p.p. Isa 41:17
1328 Divine Constancy

698 B.C. (?)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Jer 23:5
683 Christ's Glory
3807 Christ's Power, Mt 9:6
1463 Christ's Greatness, Mt 12:6
3885 Christ's Words (1)
3117 Salvation (2)
p.p. Rev 19:13; Rev 19:15
95 Winepress, Hag 2:16
p.p. Isa 22:5
3955 God's Anger
p.p. Mic 7:10

[a] 4 *Hephzibah* means *my delight is in her.* [b] 4 *Beulah* means *married.* [c] 5 Or *Builder*

their blood spattered my
garments,
and I stained all my
clothing.
4For the day of vengeance
was in my heart,
and the year of my
redemption has come.
5I looked, but there was no
one to help,
I was appalled that no one
gave support;
so my own arm worked
salvation for me,
and my own wrath
sustained me.
6I trampled the nations in
my anger;
in my wrath I made them
drunk
and poured their blood on
the ground."

Praise and Prayer

7I will tell of the kindnesses
of the LORD,
the deeds for which he is
to be praised,
according to all the LORD
has done for us—
yes, the many good things
he has done
for the house of Israel,
according to his
compassion and many
kindnesses.
8He said, "Surely they are
my people,
sons who will not be false
to me";
and so he became their
Savior.
9In all their distress he too
was distressed,
and the angel of his
presence saved them.
In his love and mercy he
redeemed them;
he lifted them up and
carried them
all the days of old.
10Yet they rebelled
and grieved his Holy
Spirit.
So he turned and became
their enemy
and he himself fought
against them.

11Then his people recalled[a]
the days of old,
the days of Moses and his
people—
where is he who brought
them through the sea,
with the shepherd of his
flock?
Where is he who set
his Holy Spirit among
them,
12who sent his glorious arm
of power
to be at Moses' right hand,
who divided the waters
before them,
to gain for himself
everlasting renown,
13who led them through the
depths?
Like a horse in open
country,
they did not stumble;
14like cattle that go down to
the plain,
they were given rest by
the Spirit of the LORD.
This is how you guided
your people
to make for yourself a
glorious name.

15Look down from heaven
and see
from your lofty throne,
holy and glorious.
Where are your zeal and
your might?
Your tenderness and
compassion are withheld
from us.
16But you are our Father,
though Abraham does not
know us
or Israel acknowledge us;
you, O LORD, are our
Father,
our Redeemer from of old
is your name.
17Why, O LORD, do you make
us wander from your
ways
and harden our hearts so
we do not revere you?
Return for the sake of your
servants,
the tribes that are your
inheritance.
18For a little while your
people possessed your
holy place,
but now our enemies
have

[a]11 Or *But may he recall*

923 Day of the Lord (3)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1953 Jubilee
1331 Loneliness
2595 No Helper, Eze 22:30
217 Divine Arm
p.p. Isa 52:10
1172 Proud Humbled
3132 God's Wrath
1173 Humiliation (1)
3601 Testimony (3), Jer 20:9
2214 Loving-kindness, Jer 31:3
1452 Praise (2)
1438 God's Goodness, Jer 33:11
1808 Israel (2)
2297 Mercy (1)
2723 God's People
3701 Truthfulness
3116 Salvation (1)
489 Affliction (1), Ro 8:18
3514 Divine Sympathy, Mt 26:41
141 Angel of the Lord, Mt 28:2
143 Ministering Angels, Da 3:28
1271 Divine Presence
2206 God's Love
787 Comfort (5), Mt 5:4
2978 Redemption (1)
2912 Divine Care (1)†
3231 Rebellion (1)
1608 Holy Spirit (9), Mt 12:31
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1255 Divine Displeasure
1328 Divine Constancy
746 God's Flock (1)
1602 Spirit Indwelling
217 Divine Arm, Ac 13:17
1561 Way Provided
2514 Name of the Lord
1467 Guidance (3)
954 The Deep, Hab 3:10
3056 Saints (2)
3011 Spiritual Rest
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1469 Divine Leader, Mk 10:32
2839 Prayer (23)
p.p. Ps 68:5
1547 Heaven (1)
1597 God's Holiness
1426 God's Glory
3517 Divine Compassion
2301 Mercy Sought
1246 God the Father (1), 64:8
739 Spiritual Adoption, Eze 16:8
2977 Redeemer
2481 God Eternal
1273 Estrangement (2)
2716 Hardness (1)
p.p. Dt 4:26; Dt 11:17
627 Canaan (2)

960 Pollutions (3)

698 B.C. (?)
982 Spiritual Desire

2234 God's Majesty
p.p.Ex 19:18

2514 Name of the Lord

2862 Divine Presence (2)
p.p.Ps 65:5; Ps 66:3

3883 Wonders of God

p.p.1Co 2:9

2600 None Like God

2907 Providence (3), Jnh 4:6
2693 Waiting for God
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2883 God's Promises (6)

2999 Remember God
817 Confession of Sin (2)

3132 God's Wrath

3122 Salvation (7)
3340 Sin Universal, Mic 7:2

2545 Corruption (3), Jer 16:12

3656 Frailty, 1Pe 1:24
1755 Iniquities, Jer 2:22

1089 Prayerlessness, Jer 10:21
1083 Indifference (1), Am 6:1
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
1275 God's Face Hidden, Eze 39:23
3353 Sin Separates, Hos 5:6

1246 God the Father (1), Mt 6:9

trampled down your
sanctuary.
[19]We are yours from of old;
but you have not ruled
over them,
they have not been called
by your name.[a]

64 Oh, that you would
rend the heavens and
come down,
that the mountains would
tremble before you!
[2]As when fire sets twigs
ablaze
and causes water to boil,
come down to make your
name known to your
enemies
and cause the nations to
quake before you!
[3]For when you did awesome
things that we did not
expect,
you came down, and the
mountains trembled
before you.
[4]Since ancient times no one
has heard,
no ear has perceived,
no eye has seen any God
besides you,
who acts on behalf of
those who wait for him.
[5]You come to the help of
those who gladly do
right,
who remember your ways.
But when we continued to
sin against them,
you were angry.
How then can we be
saved?
[6]All of us have become like
one who is unclean,
and all our righteous acts
are like filthy rags;
we all shrivel up like a leaf,
and like the wind our sins
sweep us away.
[7]No one calls on your name
or strives to lay hold of
you;
for you have hidden your
face from us
and made us waste away
because of our sins.

[8]Yet, O LORD, you are our
Father.
We are the clay, you are
the potter;
we are all the work of
your hand.
[9]Do not be angry beyond
measure, O LORD;
do not remember our sins
forever.
Oh, look upon us, we pray,
for we are all your people.
[10]Your sacred cities have
become a desert;
even Zion is a desert,
Jerusalem a desolation.
[11]Our holy and glorious
temple, where our
fathers praised you,
has been burned with fire,
and all that we treasured
lies in ruins.
[12]After all this, O LORD, will
you hold yourself back?
Will you keep silent and
punish us beyond
measure?

Judgment and Salvation

65 "I revealed myself to
those who did not ask
for me;
I was found by those who
did not seek me.
To a nation that did not call
on my name,
I said, 'Here am I, here
am I.'
[2]All day long I have held out
my hands
to an obstinate people,
who walk in ways not good,
pursuing their own
imaginations—
[3]a people who continually
provoke me
to my very face,
offering sacrifices in
gardens
and burning incense on
altars of brick;
[4]who sit among the graves
and spend their nights
keeping secret vigil;
who eat the flesh of pigs,
and whose pots hold broth
of unclean meat;
[5]who say, 'Keep away; don't
come near me,
for I am too sacred for
you!'

774 Clay, Jer 18:6
252 Potters, Jer 18:2
885 Creator (2)

2839 Prayer (23)

2301 Mercy Sought
2723 God's People
1882 Jerusalem (2)

1885 Jerusalem (5)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

3581 Temple Destroyed, Mic 3:12

986 Desolation (1)

493 Affliction (5)

698 B.C. (?)
2384 Gentiles (2)

1789 Divine Call (1)

1788 Divine Pleadings

3231 Rebellion (1), Jer 5:5
2690 Sinful Walk

2352 Evil Thoughts

2914 Provoking God

3931 Idolatry (4)

3948 Idol Altars, Hos 8:11
545 Bricks†
2228 Necromancy

185 Swine, 66:17

2991 Sanctimony, Jer 2:35
3220 Self-righteous (2)
2750 Pharisaism

[a]19 Or *We are like those you have never ruled, / like those never called by your name*

Such people are smoke in my nostrils,
a fire that keeps burning all day.

6"See, it stands written before me:
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
I will not keep silent but will pay back in full;
p.p.Dt 32:34
I will pay it back into their laps—
3049 Retribution (1), 66:6
7both your sins and the sins of your fathers,"
1756 Iniquity
says the LORD.
1637 Parental Sins
"Because they burned sacrifices on the mountains
1586 High Places (2)
and defied me on the hills,
473 Blasphemy (1), Da 7:25
I will measure into their laps
3045 Recompense (1)
the full payment for their former deeds."
2874 Wages of Sin
3047 Punishment (1)

8This is what the LORD says:

"As when juice is still found in a cluster of grapes
and men say, 'Don't destroy it,
3334 New Wine
there is yet some good in it,'
so will I do in behalf of my servants;
2299 Mercy (3)
I will not destroy them all.
1828 Remnant
9I will bring forth descendants from Jacob,
and from Judah those who will possess my mountains;
my chosen people will inherit them,
2724 The Elect
and there will my servants live.
1753 Earthly Heritage
10Sharon will become a pasture for flocks,
3253 Sharon, Ac 9:35
and the Valley of Achor a resting place for herds,
30 Achor, Hos 2:15
for my people who seek me.
1572 Herds†
2723 God's People
2886 God's Promises (9)

11"But as for you who forsake the LORD
1238 Forsaking God (2)
and forget my holy mountain,
3003 Forgetting
who spread a table for Fortune
and fill bowls of mixed wine for Destiny,
12I will destine you for the sword,
3769 War (4)
and you will all bend down for the slaughter;
3618 Threats
for I called but you did not answer,
1792 Divine Call (4), 66:4
I spoke but you did not listen.
You did evil in my sight
1162 Evildoers (2), 2Ti 4:14
and chose what displeases me."
675 Evil Choice, 66:3

13Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"My servants will eat,
2906 Providence (2)
but you will go hungry;
20 Want
my servants will drink,
1121 Emptiness (B), Jn 4:13
but you will go thirsty;
1928 Joy Promised
my servants will rejoice,
1688 Wicked Ashamed
but you will be put to shame.
14My servants will sing
2473 Singing (2)
out of the joy of their hearts,
but you will cry out
from anguish of heart
3066 The Wicked (2), Mal 3:18
and wail in brokenness of spirit.
3818 Weeping (2)
15You will leave your name
2902 Adversity
to my chosen ones as a curse;
2289 Wicked Forgotten (2)
the Sovereign LORD will put you to death,
1815 Reprobation
but to his servants he will give another name.
2585 New Name, Ac 11:26
16Whoever invokes a blessing in the land
will do so by the God of truth;
3700 God of Truth, Ro 3:4
he who takes an oath in the land
will swear by the God of truth.
p.p.Isa 19:18
For the past troubles will be forgotten
and hidden from my eyes.

New Heavens and a New Earth

17"Behold, I will create new heavens and a new earth.
1552 New Heavens, 66:22
The former things will not be remembered,
2587 New Things, 2Co 5:17
nor will they come to mind.
18But be glad and rejoice forever
1932 Rejoicing (1)
in what I will create,
for I will create Jerusalem to be a delight
1886 New Jerusalem
and its people a joy.
2723 God's People
19I will rejoice over Jerusalem
1928 Joy Promised
and take delight in my people;
1252 Divine Favor (3), Jer 32:41
the sound of weeping and of crying
941 Spiritual Deafness

1931 Sorrow Banished, Jer 31:12

2189 Longevity (1)

p.p. Ecc 8:12

903 Divine Curse
2900 Prosperity (4)
94 Vineyards

p.p. Isa 62:8

3690 Terebinth
2725 Chosen Ones
2872 Godliness (1), Jer 7:23
2189 Longevity (1), Zec 8:4
1943 Enjoyment
2883 God's Promises (6)
606 Labor (2)

1576 Seed of Righteous

2841 Prayer (25)
2819 Answers Promised, Jer 33:3
2821 Prayer (6)
944 Divine Hearing, Jas 5:4

3238 Snakes (1), Am 5:19
3775 Social Peace (2), Hos 2:18
3768 War (3)

698 B.C. (?)

1547 Heaven (1), Lk 11:2
3418 God's Throne, Mt 5:34
1311 God's Footstool, Mt 5:35
p.p. 2Sa 7:5

will be heard in it no more.

20"Never again will there be in it
an infant who lives but a few days,
or an old man who does not live out his years;
he who dies at a hundred will be thought a mere youth;
he who fails to reach[a] a hundred will be considered accursed.
21They will build houses and dwell in them;
they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit.
22No longer will they build houses and others live in them,
or plant and others eat.
For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people;
my chosen ones will long enjoy the works of their hands.
23They will not toil in vain or bear children doomed to misfortune;
for they will be a people blessed by the LORD,
they and their descendants with them.
24Before they call I will answer;
while they are still speaking I will hear.
25The wolf and the lamb will feed together,
and the lion will eat straw like the ox,
but dust will be the serpent's food.
They will neither harm nor destroy
on all my holy mountain,"
says the LORD.

Judgment and Hope

66 This is what the LORD says:

"Heaven is my throne,
and the earth is my footstool.
Where is the house you will build for me?
Where will my resting place be?
2Has not my hand made all these things,
and so they came into being?"
declares the LORD.

"This is the one I esteem:
he who is humble and contrite in spirit,
and trembles at my word.
3But whoever sacrifices a bull
is like one who kills a man,
and whoever offers a lamb,
like one who breaks a dog's neck;
whoever makes a grain offering
is like one who presents pig's blood,
and whoever burns memorial incense,
like one who worships an idol.
They have chosen their own ways,
and their souls delight in their abominations;
4so I also will choose harsh treatment for them
and will bring upon them what they dread.
For when I called, no one answered,
when I spoke, no one listened.
They did evil in my sight
and chose what displeases me."

5Hear the word of the LORD,
you who tremble at his word:
"Your brothers who hate you,
and exclude you because of my name, have said,
'Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy!'
Yet they will be put to shame.
6Hear that uproar from the city,
hear that noise from the temple!
It is the sound of the LORD repaying his enemies all they deserve.

7"Before she goes into labor,

2645 Omnipresence, Jer 23:24
884 Creator (1)

2881 God's Promises (4), Lk 9:48
2712 Contrition, Joel 2:13
3034 Fear God
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Jer 6:20

675 Evil Choice†
2689 Evil Way
3348 Sin Loved
13 Detestable Things
3618 Threats, Mal 3:5

856 Guilty Fear, Da 5:6
1792 Divine Call (4), Jer 7:13
941 Spiritual Deafness

1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil

1185 Listen to Admonition
3034 Fear God
2213 Saints Hated, Mt 24:9
3484 Persecution (5)
3476 Reproach
206 Divine Appearances
1930 Spiritual Joy
1688 Wicked Ashamed

3301 God's Voice
3049 Retribution (1), Jer 23:2
1129 God's Enemies
3872 Women's Trials (1)

[a]20 Or / *the sinner who reaches*

she gives birth;
before the pains come upon her,
she delivers a son.
8 Who has ever heard of such a thing?
Who has ever seen such things?
Can a country be born in a day
or a nation be brought forth in a moment?
Yet no sooner is Zion in labor
than she gives birth to her children.
9 Do I bring to the moment of birth
and not give delivery?"
says the LORD.
"Do I close up the womb
when I bring to delivery?"
says your God.
10 "Rejoice with Jerusalem
and be glad for her,
all you who love her;
rejoice greatly with her,
all you who mourn over her.
11 For you will nurse and be satisfied
at her comforting breasts;
you will drink deeply
and delight in her overflowing abundance."

12 For this is what the LORD says:

"I will extend peace to her like a river,
and the wealth of nations like a flooding stream;
you will nurse and be carried on her arm
and dandled on her knees.
13 As a mother comforts her child,
so will I comfort you;
and you will be comforted over Jerusalem."

14 When you see this, your heart will rejoice
and you will flourish like grass;
the hand of the LORD will be made known to his servants,
but his fury will be shown to his foes.

15 See, the LORD is coming with fire,
and his chariots are like a whirlwind;
he will bring down his anger with fury,
and his rebuke with flames of fire.
16 For with fire and with his sword
the LORD will execute judgment upon all men,
and many will be those slain by the LORD.

17 "Those who consecrate and purify themselves to go into the gardens, following the one in the midst of[a] those who eat the flesh of pigs and rats and other abominable things—they will meet their end together," declares the LORD.

18 "And I, because of their actions and their imaginations, am about to come[b] and gather all nations and tongues, and they will come and see my glory.

19 "I will set a sign among them, and I will send some of those who survive to the nations—to Tarshish, to the Libyans[c] and Lydians (famous as archers), to Tubal and Greece, and to the distant islands that have not heard of my fame or seen my glory. They will proclaim my glory among the nations. 20 And they will bring all your brothers, from all the nations, to my holy mountain in Jerusalem as an offering to the LORD—on horses, in chariots and wagons, and on mules and camels," says the LORD. "They will bring them, as the Israelites bring their grain offerings, to the temple of the LORD in ceremonially clean vessels. 21 And I will select some of them also to be priests and Levites," says the LORD.

22 "As the new heavens and the new earth that I make will endure before me," declares the LORD, "so will your name and descendants endure. 23 From one New Moon to an-

[a]17 Or *gardens behind one of your temples, and* [b]18 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain. [c]19 Some Septuagint manuscripts *Put* (Libyans); Hebrew *Pul*

p.p. Isa 54:1
733 Church (8)
p.p. Isa 37:3
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2528 Patriotism†
1123 Spiritual Fullness
p.p. Isa 60:4
783 God's Comfort, 2Co 1:3
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
3958 Divine Indignation
1285 Fire (5), Ac 2:3
658 Chariots of God, Hab 3:8
2331 Whirlwind (2)
3955 God's Anger
796 Divine Reproof
3513 Sword of the Lord, Jer 12:12
2991 Sanctimony
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
185 Swine, Mt 7:6
179 Rats†
3049 Retribution (1)
2031 Divine Knowledge
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2352 Evil Thoughts, Jer 4:14
1426 God's Glory
p.p. Isa 11:10; Lk 2:34
2088 Preaching (b)
1442 Gospel Universal
3604 Witnessing (2)
2384 Gentiles (2)
733 Church (8)
p.p. Isa 43:6; Isa 49:22
p.p. Isa 2:2; Isa 11:9; Isa 56:7
2864 Believers as Priests
1552 New Heavens, 2Pe 3:13
2585 New Name
1576 Seed of Righteous
2400 Moon (2)

2385 Universal Worship, Zec 14:16

other and from one Sabbath to another, all mankind will come and bow down before me," says the LORD. 24"And they will go out and look upon the dead bodies of those who rebelled against me; their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched, and they will be loathsome to all mankind."

1368 Future of Wicked (1)
1373 Eternal Fire, Mt 3:12
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
3069 The Wicked (5)
1686 Dishonor, Jer 4:30

1877 **Author,** Jeremiah.
4246 **Analysis** of the Book.

Jeremiah

629 B.C. (?)
1877 Jeremiah, 3:6

138 Anathoth, 11:21
4329 Anathoth (2)
1776 Inspiration (3)

1923 Josiah†

1862 Jehoiakim, 22:18

3988 Zedekiah

1826 Captivity (2)

1790 Divine Call (2), Jnh 1:2

885 Creator (2)

3142 Sanctified

2065 Prophets (1)

3193 Self-abasement
3218 Excuses (2), 1:7
2075 Humble Leaders, Mt 3:14

3218 Excuses (2), Mt 25:24
694 Divine Messenger
2088 Preaching (b)
2073 Chosen Instruments
433 Speaking the Word, 1:17
1020 Encouragement (2)
859 Fear of Man
1271 Divine Presence
972 Divine Deliverer, Da 6:27
284 Christ's Touch
1776 Inspiration (3), 1:10

1776 Inspiration (3), 20:9
749 Church Authority

3073 The Wicked (9), Mt 15:13
3424 Spiritual Sowing

2496 Prophetic Visions

3667 Almond†

430 Sure Word

1 The words of Jeremiah son of Hilkiah, one of the priests at Anathoth in the territory of Benjamin. 2The word of the LORD came to him in the thirteenth year of the reign of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah, 3and through the reign of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, down to the fifth month of the eleventh year of Zedekiah son of Josiah king of Judah, when the people of Jerusalem went into exile.

The Call of Jeremiah

4The word of the LORD came to me, saying,

5"Before I formed you in the
womb I knew[a] you,
before you were born I set
you apart;
I appointed you as a
prophet to the nations."

6"Ah, Sovereign LORD," I said, "I do not know how to speak; I am only a child."

7But the LORD said to me, "Do not say, 'I am only a child.' You must go to everyone I send you to and say whatever I command you. 8Do not be afraid of them, for I am with you and will rescue you," declares the LORD.

9Then the LORD reached out his hand and touched my mouth and said to me, "Now, I have put my words in your mouth. 10See, today I appoint you over nations and kingdoms to uproot and tear down, to destroy and overthrow, to build and to plant."

11The word of the LORD came to me: "What do you see, Jeremiah?"

"I see the branch of an almond tree," I replied.

12The LORD said to me, "You have seen correctly, for I am watching[b] to see that my word is fulfilled."

13The word of the LORD came to me again: "What do you see?"

"I see a boiling pot, tilting away from the north," I answered.

14The LORD said to me, "From the north disaster will be poured out on all who live in the land. 15I am about to summon all the peoples of the northern kingdoms," declares the LORD.

"Their kings will come and
set up their thrones
in the entrance of the
gates of Jerusalem;
they will come against all
her surrounding walls
and against all the towns
of Judah.
16I will pronounce my
judgments on my people
because of their
wickedness in forsaking
me,
in burning incense to other
gods
and in worshiping what
their hands have made.

17"Get yourself ready! Stand up and say to them whatever I command you. Do not be terrified by them, or I will terrify you before them. 18Today I have made you a fortified city, an iron pillar and a bronze wall to stand against the whole land—against the kings of Judah, its officials, its priests and the people of the land. 19They will fight against you but will not overcome you, for I am with you and will rescue you," declares the LORD.

Israel Forsakes God

2 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Go and proclaim in the hearing of Jerusalem:

"'I remember the devotion
of your youth,

p.p.Zec 4:2

p.p.Jer 4:6; Jer 10:22

p.p.Isa 22:7; Jer 39:3

1883 Jerusalem (3)

p.p.Jer 4:16; Jer 9:11

1966 God's Judgments (A)

1237 Forsaking God (1), 2:13

3931 Idolatry (4)

3932 Idol Making

433 Speaking the Word, 11:2
3603 Witnessing (1)
2614 Obedience (1)
859 Fear of Man
1020 Encouragement (2)

367 Divine Protector (b)
3804 Strength Promised
421 Power of Word

3483 Persecution (4)

364 Divine Protection (1)
1271 Divine Presence
970 Deliverance (3)

629 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
433 Speaking the Word

2287 God Remembers (2)

[a]5 Or *chose* [b]12 The Hebrew for *watching* sounds like the Hebrew for *almond tree.*

2256 Marriage (4)
2208 Love to God
how as a bride you loved me
and followed me through the desert,
through a land not sown.
1017 Discipleship (3)
3 Israel was holy to the LORD,
the firstfruits of his harvest;
2723 God's People
3460 Firstfruits
all who devoured her were held guilty,
and disaster overtook them,'"
declares the LORD.
364 Divine Protection (1)
4 Hear the word of the LORD,
O house of Jacob,
all you clans of the house of Israel.
1155 Listen to Admonition
5 This is what the LORD says:
"What fault did your fathers find in me,
that they strayed so far from me?
1788 Divine Pleadings
p.p. Mic 6:3
1236 Apostates
1272 Estrangement (1), Eze 14:5
They followed worthless idols
and became worthless themselves.
2690 Sinful Walk
3748 Vanities, 10:8
6 They did not ask, 'Where is the LORD,
who brought us up out of Egypt
3003 Forgetting
and led us through the barren wilderness,
through a land of deserts and rifts,
1469 Divine Leader
a land of drought and darkness,[a]
a land where no one travels and no one lives?'
2312 Drought (1), Hos 13:5
7 I brought you into a fertile land
to eat its fruit and rich produce.
628 Canaan (3)†
629 Canaan (4), 3:2
But you came and defiled my land
and made my inheritance detestable.
955 Defilement (1)
8 The priests did not ask,
'Where is the LORD?'
13 Detestable Things
2102 Corrupt Priests
1089 Prayerlessness
2038 Ignorance (3)
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
Those who deal with the law did not know me;
the leaders rebelled against me.
2100 False Prophets, 5:31
The prophets prophesied by Baal,
following worthless idols.
3936 Baal, 7:9
2873 Sin Unprofitable
9 "Therefore I bring charges
1788 Divine Pleadings
against you again,"
declares the LORD.
"And I will bring charges
against your children's children.
10 Cross over to the coasts of Kittim[b] and look,
send to Kedar[c] and observe closely;
1988 Kedar
see if there has ever been anything like this:
2357 Spiritual Themes
11 Has a nation ever changed its gods?
(Yet they are not gods at all.)
3934 False Gods, 11:12
But my people have exchanged their[d] Glory
1236 Apostates
for worthless idols.
3932 Idol Making
12 Be appalled at this, O heavens,
and shudder with great horror,"
p.p. Jer 4:23
declares the LORD.
13 "My people have committed two sins:
They have forsaken me,
the spring of living water,
1237 Forsaking God (1), 5:19
1320 Fountain of Life, Zec 13:1
and have dug their own cisterns,
3183 False Trusts
broken cisterns that cannot hold water.
1190 Disappointment
14 Is Israel a servant, a slave by birth?
Why then has he become plunder?
1818 Israel Humbled
15 Lions have roared;
they have growled at him.
They have laid waste his land;
his towns are burned and deserted.
986 Desolation (1), 9:11
16 Also, the men of Memphis[e] and Tahpanhes
2602 Memphis, 44:1
4414 Memphis (2)
4440 Tahpanhes
have shaved the crown of your head.[f]
17 Have you not brought this on yourselves
3050 Retribution (2)
by forsaking the LORD your God
1238 Forsaking God (2)
when he led you in the way?
1469 Divine Leader
18 Now why go to Egypt
1100 Egypt
to drink water from the Shihor[g]?
3184 Trust in Man
3287 Shihor†
And why go to Assyria
to drink water from the River[h]?
19 Your wickedness will punish you;

[a] 6 Or *and the shadow of death* [b] 10 That is, Cyprus and western coastlands [c] 10 The home of Bedouin tribes in the Syro-Arabian desert [d] 11 Masoretic Text: an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition *my* [e] 16 Hebrew *Noph* [f] 16 Or *have cracked your skull* [g] 18 That is, a branch of the Nile [h] 18 That is, the Euphrates

993 Backsliding
788 Sin's Misery
471 Bitterness
3083 Godlessness
3034 Fear God
968 Deliverance (1)
1234 Covenant-breakers
1586 High Places (2)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1813 Israel a Vine, Eze 15:6
1233 Unfaithfulness
1235 Apostasy
992 Spir. Deterioration
1986 Justification (2), Eze 14:14
1755 Iniquities, Mic 7:19
804 Exposure of Sin (2), 16:17
3219 Self-righteous (1)
3936 Baal
p.p.Jer 7:31
31 Evil Activity
1236 Apostates
1694 Hopelessness, Jnh 4:8
115 Evil Alliances (1), Hos 12:1

your backsliding will
rebuke you.
Consider then and realize
how evil and bitter it is for
you
when you forsake the LORD
your God
and have no awe of me,"
declares the Lord,
the LORD Almighty.

20"Long ago you broke off
your yoke
and tore off your bonds;
you said, 'I will not serve
you!'
Indeed, on every high hill
and under every spreading
tree
you lay down as a
prostitute.
21I had planted you like a
choice vine
of sound and reliable
stock.
How then did you turn
against me
into a corrupt, wild vine?
22Although you wash yourself
with soda
and use an abundance of
soap,
the stain of your guilt is
still before me,"
declares the Sovereign
LORD.
23"How can you say, 'I am
not defiled;
I have not run after the
Baals'?
See how you behaved in the
valley;
consider what you have
done.
You are a swift she-camel
running here and there,
24a wild donkey accustomed
to the desert,
sniffing the wind in her
craving—
in her heat who can
restrain her?
Any males that pursue her
need not tire
themselves;
at mating time they will
find her.
25Do not run until your feet
are bare
and your throat is dry.
But you said, 'It's no use!
I love foreign gods,
and I must go after them.'

26"As a thief is disgraced
when he is caught,
so the house of Israel is
disgraced—
they, their kings and their
officials,
their priests and their
prophets.
27They say to wood, 'You are
my father,'
and to stone, 'You gave
me birth.'
They have turned their
backs to me
and not their faces;
yet when they are in
trouble, they say,
'Come and save us!'
28Where then are the gods
you made for
yourselves?
Let them come if they can
save you
when you are in trouble!
For you have as many gods
as you have towns,
O Judah.
29"Why do you bring charges
against me?
You have all rebelled
against me,"
declares the LORD.
30"In vain I punished your
people;
they did not respond to
correction.
Your sword has devoured
your prophets
like a ravening lion.
31"You of this generation,
consider the word of the LORD:

"Have I been a desert to
Israel
or a land of great
darkness?
Why do my people say, 'We
are free to roam;
we will come to you no
more'?
32Does a maiden forget her
jewelry,
a bride her wedding
ornaments?
Yet my people have
forgotten me,
days without number.
33How skilled you are at
pursuing love!
Even the worst of women
can learn from your
ways.

1688 Wicked Ashamed
3932 Idol Making
3930 Idolatry (3)
1458 Ingratitude (1)
2966 God Rejected
p.p.Jdg 10:10; Isa 26:16
2820 Prayer (5)
3934 False Gods
3340 Sin Universal
2715 Correction Despised, 5:3
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3480 Persecution (1)
1723 Pride (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3231 Rebellion (1)
43 Ornaments, 4:30
3003 Forgetting
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1748 Evil Influence

08 Exposure of Sin (1)
13 Innocent Blood
15 Blood Upon Men, Lk 11:50
60 Spiritual Enemies, 18:20
19 Self-righteous (1), 2Co 10:12
91 Sanctimony, Mt 6:5
73 Estrangement (2)
43 Instability (1), Hos 6:4
00 Egypt
p.p.2Ch 28:21
p.p.2Sa 13:19
72 The Wicked (8)
84 Trust in Man
02 Adversity
629 B.C. (7)
66 Divorce, Mt 5:31
62 Adultery (1)
14 Spiritual Adultery
06 Repentance (1)
86 High Places (2)
29 Canaan (4), 16:18
55 Defilement (1)
70 Drought (2)
84 Marks of Sin
50 Shamelessness

[34]On your clothes men find
the lifeblood of the
innocent poor,
though you did not catch
them breaking in.
Yet in spite of all this
[35] you say, 'I am innocent;
he is not angry with me.'
But I will pass judgment on
you
because you say, 'I have
not sinned.'
[36]Why do you go about so
much,
changing your ways?
You will be disappointed by
Egypt
as you were by Assyria.
[37]You will also leave that
place
with your hands on your
head,
for the LORD has rejected
those you trust;
you will not be helped by
them.

3 "If a man divorces his
wife
and she leaves him and
marries another man,
should he return to her
again?
Would not the land be
completely defiled?
But you have lived as a
prostitute with many
lovers—
would you now return to
me?"
declares the LORD.
[2]"Look up to the barren
heights and see.
Is there any place where
you have not been
ravished?
By the roadside you sat
waiting for lovers,
sat like a nomad[a] in the
desert.
You have defiled the land
with your prostitution and
wickedness.
[3]Therefore the showers have
been withheld,
and no spring rains have
fallen.
Yet you have the brazen
look of a prostitute;
you refuse to blush with
shame.

[4]Have you not just called to
me:
'My Father, my friend
from my youth,
[5]will you always be angry?
Will your wrath continue
forever?'
This is how you talk,
but you do all the evil you
can."

Unfaithful Israel

[6]During the reign of King Josiah, the LORD said to me, "Have you seen what faithless Israel has done? She has gone up on every high hill and under every spreading tree and has committed adultery there. [7]I thought that after she had done all this she would return to me but she did not, and her unfaithful sister Judah saw it. [8]I gave faithless Israel her certificate of divorce and sent her away because of all her adulteries. Yet I saw that her unfaithful sister Judah had no fear; she also went out and committed adultery. [9]Because Israel's immorality mattered so little to her, she defiled the land and committed adultery with stone and wood. [10]In spite of all this, her unfaithful sister Judah did not return to me with all her heart, but only in pretense," declares the LORD.
[11]The LORD said to me, "Faithless Israel is more righteous than unfaithful Judah. [12]Go, proclaim this message toward the north:

" 'Return, faithless Israel,'
declares the LORD,
'I will frown on you no
longer,
for I am merciful,' declares
the LORD,
'I will not be angry
forever.
[13]Only acknowledge your
guilt—
you have rebelled against
the LORD your God,
you have scattered your
favors to foreign gods
under every spreading
tree,

2817 Prayer (2)
1246 God the Father (1)
1469 Divine Leader
2300 Mercy (4)
1877 Jeremiah, 20:2
1923 Josiah
994 Backsliders
1586 High Places (2)
3951 Asherah Poles
3204 Wantonness
1789 Divine Call (1)
2706 Repentance (1)
2714 Impenitence (2)
1236 Apostates
1814 Spiritual Adultery
3931 Idolatry (4)
955 Defilement (1)
3932 Idol Making
1088 Halfheartedness, Hos 10:2
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
p.p.Eze 16:51
2707 Repentance (2), 31:9
2884 God's Promises (7)
2299 Mercy (3)†
3955 God's Anger
1314 Forgiveness (1)
816 Confession of Sin (1), 1Jn 1:9
1272 Estrangement (1)
3951 Asherah Poles

[a]2 Or *an Arab*

2621 Disobedience (2)
2706 Repentance (1)

1788 Divine Pleadings

2256 Marriage (4), Hos 2:19
1828 Remnant

1827 Jews' Return
2090 Feeding the Flock, 23:4

1306 Spiritual Food (1), Eze 34:14

216 Ark of the Covenant, Heb 9:4
881 New Covenant

3420 Universal King
2383 Gentiles (1)

2353 Evil Imagination
1545 Evil Heart
3727 Unity (4), 50:4
3026 Restoration (2)

1753 Earthly Heritage

1246 God the Father (1)
3439 Steadfastness (2)

1814 Spiritual Adultery

1236 Apostates

3818 Weeping (2), Mk 14:72
2708 Repentance (3), Hos 6:1

3003 Forgetting, Heb 2:1

2706 Repentance (1)
2884 God's Promises (7), Joel 2:13

and have not obeyed me,'"
declares the LORD.

14"Return, faithless people,"
declares the LORD, "for I am
your husband. I will choose
you—one from a town and two
from a clan—and bring you to
Zion. 15Then I will give you
shepherds after my own heart,
who will lead you with knowl-
edge and understanding. 16In
those days, when your num-
bers have increased greatly in
the land," declares the LORD,
"men will no longer say, 'The
ark of the covenant of the
LORD.' It will never enter their
minds or be remembered; it
will not be missed, nor will an-
other one be made. 17At that
time they will call Jerusalem
The Throne of the LORD, and
all nations will gather in Jeru-
salem to honor the name of the
LORD. No longer will they fol-
low the stubbornness of their
evil hearts. 18In those days the
house of Judah will join the
house of Israel, and together
they will come from a northern
land to the land I gave your
forefathers as an inheritance.
19"I myself said,

"'How gladly would I treat
you like sons
and give you a desirable
land,
the most beautiful
inheritance of any
nation.'
I thought you would call me
'Father'
and not turn away from
following me.
20But like a woman unfaithful
to her husband,
so you have been
unfaithful to me,
O house of Israel,"
declares the LORD.

21A cry is heard on the
barren heights,
the weeping and pleading
of the people of Israel,
because they have
perverted their ways
and have forgotten the
LORD their God.

22"Return, faithless people;
I will cure you of
backsliding."
"Yes, we will come to you,
for you are the LORD our
God.
23Surely the idolatrous
commotion on the hills
and mountains is a
deception;
surely in the LORD our God
is the salvation of Israel.
24From our youth shameful
gods have consumed
the fruits of our fathers'
labor—
their flocks and herds,
their sons and daughters.
25Let us lie down in our
shame,
and let our disgrace cover
us.
We have sinned against the
LORD our God,
both we and our fathers;
from our youth till this day
we have not obeyed the
LORD our God."

4 "If you will return,
O Israel,
return to me,"
declares the LORD.
"If you put your detestable
idols out of my sight
and no longer go astray,
2and if in a truthful, just and
righteous way
you swear, 'As surely as
the LORD lives,'
then the nations will be
blessed by him
and in him they will
glory."

3This is what the LORD says
to the men of Judah and to Je-
rusalem:

"Break up your unplowed
ground
and do not sow among
thorns.
4Circumcise yourselves to
the LORD,
circumcise your hearts,
you men of Judah and
people of Jerusalem,
or my wrath will break out
and burn like fire
because of the evil you
have done—
burn with no one to
quench it.

3025 Restoration (1), 30:17
1543 Spiritual Healing, 17:14
2711 Returning to God

1586 High Places (2)

3116 Salvation (1), Zep 3:17
p.p. Hos 9:10

1637 Parental Sins

1689 Sin's Shame

817 Confession of Sin (2)

3975 Sins of Youth, 32:30
2620 Disobedience (1)

612 B.C. (?)

317 Religious Reforms (2)
13 Detestable Things
2707 Repentance (2)
3701 Truthfulness

519 Boasting in God

2717 Hardness (2)

2954 Prepared for Blessing

766 Spir. Circumcision, Ro 2:29
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)

3132 God's Wrath

1161 Evildoers (1)

Disaster From the North

5"Announce in Judah and
proclaim in Jerusalem
and say:
'Sound the trumpet
throughout the land!'
Cry aloud and say:
'Gather together!
Let us flee to the fortified
cities!'
6Raise the signal to go to
Zion!
Flee for safety without
delay!
For I am bringing disaster
from the north,
even terrible destruction."

7A lion has come out of his
lair;
a destroyer of nations has
set out.
He has left his place
to lay waste your land.
Your towns will lie in ruins
without inhabitant.
8So put on sackcloth,
lament and wail,
for the fierce anger of the
LORD
has not turned away from
us.

9"In that day," declares the
LORD,
"the king and the officials
will lose heart,
the priests will be horrified,
and the prophets will be
appalled."

10Then I said, "Ah, Sovereign LORD, how completely you have deceived this people and Jerusalem by saying, 'You will have peace,' when the sword is at our throats."

11At that time this people and Jerusalem will be told, "A scorching wind from the barren heights in the desert blows toward my people, but not to winnow or cleanse; 12a wind too strong for that comes from me.[a] Now I pronounce my judgments against them."

13Look! He advances like the
clouds,
his chariots come like a
whirlwind,
his horses are swifter than
eagles.
Woe to us! We are ruined!
14O Jerusalem, wash the evil
from your heart and be
saved.
How long will you harbor
wicked thoughts?
15A voice is announcing from
Dan,
proclaiming disaster from
the hills of Ephraim.
16"Tell this to the nations,
proclaim it to Jerusalem:
'A besieging army is coming
from a distant land,
raising a war cry against
the cities of Judah.
17They surround her like men
guarding a field,
because she has rebelled
against me,' "
declares the LORD.
18"Your own conduct and
actions
have brought this upon
you.
This is your punishment.
How bitter it is!
How it pierces to the
heart!"

19Oh, my anguish, my
anguish!
I writhe in pain.
Oh, the agony of my heart!
My heart pounds within
me,
I cannot keep silent.
For I have heard the sound
of the trumpet;
I have heard the battle
cry.
20Disaster follows disaster;
the whole land lies in
ruins.
In an instant my tents are
destroyed,
my shelter in a moment.
21How long must I see the
battle standard
and hear the sound of the
trumpet?

22"My people are fools;
they do not know me.
They are senseless children;
they have no
understanding.
They are skilled in doing
evil;

3618 Threats
986 Desolation (1)
1950 Mourning (4)
1946 Lamentation (2), 6:26
3955 God's Anger
1966 God's Judgments (A)
656 Chariots (1)
2331 Whirlwind (2)

3858 Woes
962 Spir. Cleansing (2), Ac 22:16
3122 Salvation (7)
2352 Evil Thoughts, Mt 9:4
1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.2Ki 25:1
3231 Rebellion (1)
2689 Evil Way
2874 Wages of Sin
471 Bitterness, Ac 8:23
1545 Evil Heart
1080 Solicitude (3), 8:21
1070 Pressure of Duty
2466 Trumpets (a)
3769 War (4)
990 Destruction (2)
1011 Dullness (3)†
2038 Ignorance (3), 8:7
2354 Senselessness
1014 No Understanding, 5:21
3851 Worldly Wisdom, Eze 28:4

[a]12 Or *comes at my command*

they know not how to do good."

23I looked at the earth,
and it was formless and empty;
and at the heavens,
and their light was gone.
24I looked at the mountains,
and they were quaking;
all the hills were swaying.
25I looked, and there were no people;
every bird in the sky had flown away.
26I looked, and the fruitful land was a desert;
all its towns lay in ruins
before the LORD, before his fierce anger.

27This is what the LORD says:

"The whole land will be ruined,
though I will not destroy it completely.
28Therefore the earth will mourn
and the heavens above grow dark,
because I have spoken and will not relent,
I have decided and will not turn back."

29At the sound of horsemen and archers
every town takes to flight.
Some go into the thickets;
some climb up among the rocks.
All the towns are deserted;
no one lives in them.

30What are you doing,
O devastated one?
Why dress yourself in scarlet
and put on jewels of gold?
Why shade your eyes with paint?
You adorn yourself in vain.
Your lovers despise you;
they seek your life.

31I hear a cry as of a woman in labor,
a groan as of one bearing her first child—
the cry of the Daughter of Zion gasping for breath,
stretching out her hands and saying,
"Alas! I am fainting;
my life is given over to murderers."

Not One Is Upright

5 "Go up and down the streets of Jerusalem,
look around and consider,
search through her squares.
If you can find but one person
who deals honestly and seeks the truth,
I will forgive this city.
2Although they say, 'As surely as the LORD lives,'
still they are swearing falsely."

3O LORD, do not your eyes look for truth?
You struck them, but they felt no pain;
you crushed them, but they refused correction.
They made their faces harder than stone
and refused to repent.
4I thought, "These are only the poor;
they are foolish,
for they do not know the way of the LORD,
the requirements of their God.
5So I will go to the leaders
and speak to them;
surely they know the way of the LORD,
the requirements of their God."
But with one accord they too had broken off the yoke
and torn off the bonds.
6Therefore a lion from the forest will attack them,
a wolf from the desert will ravage them,
a leopard will lie in wait near their towns
to tear to pieces any who venture out,
for their rebellion is great
and their backslidings many.

7"Why should I forgive you?
Your children have forsaken me
and sworn by gods that are not gods.

612 B.C. (7)

2037 Ignorance (2)
p.p.Ge 1:2
1091 Earthquakes
p.p.Jer 9:10; Jer 12:4; Zep 1:3
2862 Divine Presence (2)
3958 Divine Indignation
986 Desolation (1)
p.p.Jer 5:10; Jer 30:11
p.p.Jer 12:4; Hos 4:3
2482 Divine Counsels, Da 4:35
430 Sure Word
p.p.2Ki 25:4
p.p.Jer 16:16
1043 Clothing (2)
43 Ornaments, Eze 16:11
2668 Painting, Eze 23:40
1686 Dishonor, Da 12:2
3872 Women's Trials (1)
p.p.Isa 1:15
788 Sin's Misery

2546 Evil Times, Mic 7:2
852 Manliness, Eze 22:30
1976 Justice (2)
3701 Truthfulness
3125 Pardon (1), 31:34
2989 False Profession
871 Perjury
507 Divine Vision
Am 4:9
2714 Impenitence (2)
2715 Correction Despised,
2717 Hardness (2), Da 5:20
p.p.Isa 3:9
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
2798 Spiritual Poverty (2), Mt 18:23
3852 Folly (1)
2037 Ignorance (2), Am 3:10
1683 Great Men
1685 Greatness
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
p.p.Mic 3:1
3231 Rebellion (1), Eze 2:3
p.p.Jer 4:7
3618 Threatenings
175 Leopards, 13:23
3352 Sin's Penalty
1162 Evildoers (2)
993 Backsliding
1237 Forsaking God (1)
3934 False Gods

I supplied all their needs,
yet they committed
adultery
and thronged to the
houses of prostitutes.
[8]They are well-fed, lusty
stallions,
each neighing for another
man's wife.
[9]Should I not punish them
for this?"
declares the LORD.
"Should I not avenge
myself
on such a nation as this?
[10]"Go through her vineyards
and ravage them,
but do not destroy them
completely.
Strip off her branches,
for these people do not
belong to the LORD.
[11]The house of Israel and the
house of Judah
have been utterly
unfaithful to me,"
declares the LORD.
[12]They have lied about the
LORD;
they said, "He will do
nothing!
No harm will come to us;
we will never see sword or
famine.
[13]The prophets are but wind
and the word is not in
them;
so let what they say be
done to them."
[14]Therefore this is what the
LORD God Almighty says:
"Because the people have
spoken these words,
I will make my words in
your mouth a fire
and these people the wood
it consumes.
[15]O house of Israel," declares
the LORD,
"I am bringing a distant
nation against you—
an ancient and enduring
nation,
a people whose language
you do not know,
whose speech you do not
understand.
[16]Their quivers are like an
open grave;
all of them are mighty
warriors.
[17]They will devour your
harvests and food,
devour your sons and
daughters;
they will devour your flocks
and herds,
devour your vines and fig
trees.
With the sword they will
destroy
the fortified cities in which
you trust.
[18]"Yet even in those days,"
declares the LORD, "I will not
destroy you completely. [19]And
when the people ask, 'Why has
the LORD our God done all this
to us?' you will tell them, 'As
you have forsaken me and
served foreign gods in your
own land, so now you will
serve foreigners in a land not
your own.'
[20]"Announce this to the house
of Jacob
and proclaim it in Judah:
[21]Hear this, you foolish and
senseless people,
who have eyes but do not
see,
who have ears but do not
hear:
[22]Should you not fear me?"
declares the LORD.
"Should you not tremble in
my presence?
I made the sand a boundary
for the sea,
an everlasting barrier it
cannot cross.
The waves may roll, but
they cannot prevail;
they may roar, but they
cannot cross it.
[23]But these people have
stubborn and rebellious
hearts;
they have turned aside
and gone away.
[24]They do not say to
themselves,
'Let us fear the LORD our
God,
who gives autumn and
spring rains in season,
who assures us of the
regular weeks of
harvest.'
[25]Your wrongdoings have
kept these away;
your sins have deprived
you of good.

2898 Prosperity (2)
2901 Worldly Fullness
1662 Adultery (1)
3882 Prostitutes (2)
3204 Wantonness
666 Unchastity (3)
667 Lust
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Jer 44:22
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Jer 39:8
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Jer 4:27
p.p.Jer 3:20
2966 God Rejected
1225 Atheism, 1Jn 2:22
1220 Unbelief (2)
3187 Carnal Security, 21:13
p.p.Jer 43:2
2968 Word Despised
1775 Inspiration (2), Mt 10:19
421 Power of Word, 23:29
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, 6:22
p.p.Isa 28:11
2943 Mighty Men
1190 Disappointment
20 Want
770 Cities (2)†
3769 War (4), 6:25
1828 Remnant
p.p.Jer 4:27
p.p.Dt 29:24; 1Ki 9:8
1237 Forsaking God (1), 15:6
3931 Idolatry (4)
1825 Captivity (1)
1794 Warnings (1)
1185 Listen to Admonition
3852 Folly (1)
1014 No Understanding, Mt 13:19
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
941 Spiritual Deafness
3035 Fear of God
2862 Divine Presence (2), Jnh 1:3
3813 Divine Power (2)†
3791 Waves†
3231 Rebellion (1)
3083 Godlessness
480 Blessings (1)
2905 Providence (1)
64 Harvest
1756 Iniquity
2620 Disobedience (1)
2873 Sin Unprofitable
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), Mt 16:26

2778 Plotting (1)
3386 Snares (1), 18:22
2579 Net (2)
2545 Corruption (3)
3705 Deceit (1), Mk 7:22
580 Unjust Gain
2901 Worldly Fullness, 50:11
843 Corruption (2), Eze 7:23
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
1982 Injustice (2)
2897 Prosperity (1), 12:1
923 Day of the Lord (3)
3131 Divine Vengeance
2100 False Prophets, 14:14
2102 Corrupt Priests, Eze 22:26
822 Connivance
3348 Sin Loved

26 "Among my people are wicked men
who lie in wait like men who snare birds
and like those who set traps to catch men.
27 Like cages full of birds,
their houses are full of deceit;
they have become rich and powerful
28 and have grown fat and sleek.
Their evil deeds have no limit;
they do not plead the case of the fatherless to win it,
they do not defend the rights of the poor.
29 Should I not punish them for this?"
declares the LORD.
"Should I not avenge myself
on such a nation as this?

30 "A horrible and shocking thing
has happened in the land:
31 The prophets prophesy lies,
the priests rule by their own authority,
and my people love it this way.
But what will you do in the end?

Jerusalem Under Siege

612 B.C. (?)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2466 Trumpets (a)
p.p.Ne 3:14
p.p.Jer 1:14; Jer 4:6
p.p.Dt 28:56
p.p.Jer 4:17
p.p.2Ki 25:1
3769 War (4)

6 "Flee for safety, people of Benjamin!
Flee from Jerusalem!
Sound the trumpet in Tekoa!
Raise the signal over Beth Hakkerem!
For disaster looms out of the north,
even terrible destruction.
2 I will destroy the Daughter of Zion,
so beautiful and delicate.
3 Shepherds with their flocks will come against her;
they will pitch their tents around her,
each tending his own portion."

4 "Prepare for battle against her!
Arise, let us attack at noon!
But, alas, the daylight is fading,
and the shadows of evening grow long.
5 So arise, let us attack at night
and destroy her fortresses!"

6 This is what the LORD Almighty says:

"Cut down the trees
and build siege ramps against Jerusalem.
This city must be punished;
it is filled with oppression.
7 As a well pours out its water,
so she pours out her wickedness.
Violence and destruction resound in her;
her sickness and wounds are ever before me.
8 Take warning,
O Jerusalem,
or I will turn away from you
and make your land desolate
so no one can live in it."

9 This is what the LORD Almighty says:

"Let them glean the remnant of Israel
as thoroughly as a vine;
pass your hand over the branches again,
like one gathering grapes."

10 To whom can I speak and give warning?
Who will listen to me?
Their ears are closed[a]
so they cannot hear.
The word of the LORD is offensive to them;
they find no pleasure in it.
11 But I am full of the wrath of the LORD,
and I cannot hold it in.

"Pour it out on the children in the street
and on the young men gathered together;
both husband and wife will be caught in it,

p.p.Zep 2:4
p.p.Isa 32:14
2669 Palaces
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.2Ki 21:16
2005 Oppression (1)
p.p.Jas 3:10-12
2547 Violence, Eze 8:17
383 Damages of Sin
1778 Teaching (1)
3072 The Wicked (8)
986 Desolation (1)
p.p.Jer 16:16; Jer 49:9
1828 Remnant, 23:3
943 Hearing (2)
941 Spiritual Deafness, Eze 12:2
2968 Word Despised, 8:9
3132 God's Wrath
1070 Pressure of Duty
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1980 Impartiality (2)

[a] 10 Hebrew *uncircumcised*

and the old, those weighed down with years.
12Their houses will be turned over to others,
together with their fields and their wives,
when I stretch out my hand
against those who live in the land,"
declares the LORD.
13"From the least to the greatest,
all are greedy for gain;
prophets and priests alike,
all practice deceit.
14They dress the wound of my people
as though it were not serious.
'Peace, peace,' they say,
when there is no peace.
15Are they ashamed of their loathsome conduct?
No, they have no shame at all;
they do not even know how to blush.
So they will fall among the fallen;
they will be brought down when I punish them,"
says the LORD.
16This is what the LORD says:
"Stand at the crossroads and look;
ask for the ancient paths,
ask where the good way is, and walk in it,
and you will find rest for your souls.
But you said, 'We will not walk in it.'
17I appointed watchmen over you and said,
'Listen to the sound of the trumpet!'
But you said, 'We will not listen.'
18Therefore hear, O nations;
observe, O witnesses,
what will happen to them.
19Hear, O earth:
I am bringing disaster on this people,
the fruit of their schemes,
because they have not listened to my words
and have rejected my law.
20What do I care about incense from Sheba
or sweet calamus from a distant land?
Your burnt offerings are not acceptable;
your sacrifices do not please me."
21Therefore this is what the LORD says:
"I will put obstacles before this people.
Fathers and sons alike will stumble over them;
neighbors and friends will perish."
22This is what the LORD says:
"Look, an army is coming from the land of the north;
a great nation is being stirred up
from the ends of the earth.
23They are armed with bow and spear;
they are cruel and show no mercy.
They sound like the roaring sea
as they ride on their horses;
they come like men in battle formation
to attack you, O Daughter of Zion."
24We have heard reports about them,
and our hands hang limp.
Anguish has gripped us,
pain like that of a woman in labor.
25Do not go out to the fields or walk on the roads,
for the enemy has a sword,
and there is terror on every side.
26O my people, put on sackcloth
and roll in ashes;
mourn with bitter wailing as for an only son,
for suddenly the destroyer will come upon us.
27"I have made you a tester of metals
and my people the ore,
that you may observe and test their ways.
28They are all hardened rebels,
going about to slander.
They are bronze and iron;
they all act corruptly.
29The bellows blow fiercely

1485 Divine Hand (2)
990 Destruction (2)
3340 Sin Universal
2129 Covetousness (1), Eze 33:31
2098 Unfaithful Ministers, 23:11
2102 Corrupt Priests
579 Fraud
2670 Palliation of Sin
p.p.Eze 13:10
3019 No Peace
2699 False Peace, Eze 13:10
2714 Impenitence (2), Da 9:13
13 Detestable Things
3250 Shamelessness, 8:12
3181 Fall of the Wicked, 8:4
923 Day of the Lord (3)
1789 Divine Call (1)
445 Keeping Commandments
2688 Right Paths
437 Keeping the Law
3011 Spiritual Rest
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2091 Spiritual Watchmen, Eze 3:17
1185 Listen to Admonition
1792 Divine Call (4)
3228 Self-will
p.p.Isa 1:2; Jer 22:29
3618 Threats
1341 Sin's Fruit
2352 Evil Thoughts
941 Spiritual Deafness
439 Law Despised, 9:13
2993 Formalism (2)
3256 Sheba, Eze 27:22
3108 Sacrifices (2)
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, 14:12
698 Rock of Offense
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2566 Instrum. of Judgment, 51:20
p.p.Jer 50:42
3520 Pitilessness
3801 Powerlessness
857 Terror
3872 Women's Trials (1)
p.p.Jdg 5:6; Jer 14:18
3769 War (4), 25:9
p.p.Jer 20:10; Jer 46:5
p.p.Jer 4:8
1950 Mourning (4)
1947 Mourning (1)
1946 Lamentation (2), 7:29
990 Destruction (2)
4089 Test All Things, Eph 5:10
3232 Rebellion (2)
3310 Slander (1)
992 Spir. Deterioration
843 Corruption (2)

2057 Lead, Eze 22:18
p.p.Jer 15:19
290 Separation (4)
3319 Silver (5), Eze 22:18
1052 Dross
3072 The Wicked (8)

to burn away the lead
with fire,
but the refining goes on in
vain;
the wicked are not purged
out.
30They are called rejected
silver,
because the LORD has
rejected them."

False Religion Worthless

600 B.C. (?)

7 This is the word that came
to Jeremiah from the
LORD: 2"Stand at the gate of
the LORD's house and there
proclaim this message:
" 'Hear the word of the LORD,
all you people of Judah who
come through these gates to
worship the LORD. 3This is
what the LORD Almighty, the
God of Israel, says: Reform
your ways and your actions,
and I will let you live in this
place. 4Do not trust in decep-
tive words and say, "This is
the temple of the LORD, the
temple of the LORD, the temple
of the LORD!" 5If you really
change your ways and your ac-
tions and deal with each other
justly, 6if you do not oppress
the alien, the fatherless or the
widow and do not shed inno-
cent blood in this place, and if
you do not follow other gods to
your own harm, 7then I will let
you live in this place, in the
land I gave your forefathers
for ever and ever. 8But look,
you are trusting in deceptive
words that are worthless.
9" 'Will you steal and mur-
der, commit adultery and per-
jury,[a] burn incense to Baal
and follow other gods you have
not known, 10and then come
and stand before me in this
house, which bears my Name,
and say, "We are safe"—safe
to do all these detestable
things? 11Has this house,
which bears my Name, be-
come a den of robbers to you?
But I have been watching! de-
clares the LORD.
12" 'Go now to the place in
Shiloh where I first made a
dwelling for my Name, and
see what I did to it because of
the wickedness of my people
Israel. 13While you were doing
all these things, declares the
LORD, I spoke to you again and
again, but you did not listen; I
called you, but you did not an-
swer. 14Therefore, what I did
to Shiloh I will now do to the
house that bears my Name,
the temple you trust in, the
place I gave to you and your
fathers. 15I will thrust you
from my presence, just as I did
all your brothers, the people of
Ephraim.'
16"So do not pray for this peo-
ple nor offer any plea or peti-
tion for them; do not plead
with me, for I will not listen to
you. 17Do you not see what
they are doing in the towns of
Judah and in the streets of Je-
rusalem? 18The children gath-
er wood, the fathers light the
fire, and the women knead the
dough and make cakes of
bread for the Queen of Heav-
en. They pour out drink offer-
ings to other gods to provoke
me to anger. 19But am I the
one they are provoking? de-
clares the LORD. Are they not
rather harming themselves, to
their own shame?
20" 'Therefore this is what
the Sovereign LORD says: My
anger and my wrath will be
poured out on this place, on
man and beast, on the trees of
the field and on the fruit of the
ground, and it will burn and
not be quenched.
21" 'This is what the LORD Al-
mighty, the God of Israel,
says: Go ahead, add your
burnt offerings to your other
sacrifices and eat the meat
yourselves! 22For when I
brought your forefathers out
of Egypt and spoke to them, I
did not just give them com-
mands about burnt offerings
and sacrifices, 23but I gave
them this command: Obey me,
and I will be your God and you
will be my people. Walk in all
the ways I command you, that
it may go well with you. 24But
they did not listen or pay at-
tention; instead, they followed
the stubborn inclinations of

[a] 9 Or *and swear by false gods*

1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 17:19; Jer 26:2
2088 Preaching (b)
1185 Listen to Admonition
3952 Worshipers
1789 Divine Call (1)
2707 Repentance (2)
2884 God's Promises (7)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
2993 Formalism (2)
p.p.Mic 3:11
316 Religious Reforms (1)
1976 Justice (2)
2005 Oppression (1)
3396 Duty to Strangers, Mt 25:35
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
513 Innocent Blood
1753 Earthly Heritage
626 Canaan (1)
627 Canaan (2)
3183 False Trusts
2989 False Profession
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3447 Stealing (1)
2449 Murder (1)
1662 Adultery (1)
871 Perjury
3936 Baal, Hos 2:8
3928 Idolatry (1)
1236 Apostates
p.p.Jer 11:13
3925 House of God
p.p.Eze 23:39
976 Dens, Da 6:7
960 Pollutions (3)
507 Divine Vision
p.p.Mk 11:17
3106 Sacred Places
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
p.p.1Sa 4:10; 1Sa 4:11
3047 Punishment (1)
2723 God's People
3909 Evil Works
2713 Impenitence (1), Hos 7:10
1789 Divine Call (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness
1792 Divine Call (4), Hos 9:17
3581 Temple Destroyed
p.p.Ps 78:60
p.p.2Ki 17:23
1815 Reprobation, 15:1
1825 Captivity (1)
3353 Sin Separates
p.p.Ex 32:10; Jer 11:14
2820 Prayer (5)
p.p.Jer 11:13; Jer 44:6
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
2914 Provoking God
p.p.1Co 10:22
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3955 God's Anger
2671 Denunciation of Sin
990 Destruction (2)
1283 Fire (3)
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
1469 Divine Leader
3108 Sacrifices (2)
2614 Obedience (1), Mt 7:21
2883 God's Promises (6)
2723 God's People
3794 Right Way
2872 Godliness (1), 22:15
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2690 Sinful Walk, Eph 2:2
2353 Evil Imagination
2621 Disobedience (2)

1545 Evil Heart
994 Backsliders

1788 Divine Pleadings

694 Divine Messenger
941 Spiritual Deafness
2717 Hardness (2)
992 Spir. Deterioration, 16:12
433 Speaking the Word
2968 Word Despised
1789 Divine Call (1)
1792 Divine Call (4)
2621 Disobedience (2)
1009 Dullness (1)
2715 Correction Despised
3702 Falsehood

p.p.Job 1:20; Isa 15:2
1946 Lamentation (2), Eze 19:1
3072 The Wicked (8)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1401 Evil Generation

1162 Evildoers (2)

13 Detestable Things
3925 House of God
960 Pollutions (3), Eze 8:16
1586 High Places (2)†

3109 Sacrifices (3)

3648 Topheth, 19:11
1590 Hinnom Valley, 19:2

p.p.2Ki 23:10

933 Unburied, 16:4

1812 Lost Joy, 16:9

986 Desolation (1)
600 B.C. (?)

their evil hearts. They went
backward and not forward.
25From the time your forefa-
thers left Egypt until now,
day after day, again and again
I sent you my servants the
prophets. 26But they did not
listen to me or pay attention.
They were stiff-necked and
did more evil than their forefa-
thers.'

27"When you tell them all
this, they will not listen to you;
when you call to them, they
will not answer. 28Therefore
say to them, 'This is the nation
that has not obeyed the LORD
its God or responded to correc-
tion. Truth has perished; it has
vanished from their lips. 29Cut
off your hair and throw it
away; take up a lament on the
barren heights, for the LORD
has rejected and abandoned
this generation that is under
his wrath.

The Valley of Slaughter

30" 'The people of Judah have
done evil in my eyes, declares
the LORD. They have set up
their detestable idols in the
house that bears my Name
and have defiled it. 31They
have built the high places of
Topheth in the Valley of Ben
Hinnom to burn their sons and
daughters in the fire—some-
thing I did not command, nor
did it enter my mind. 32So be-
ware, the days are coming, de-
clares the LORD, when people
will no longer call it Topheth
or the Valley of Ben Hinnom,
but the Valley of Slaughter,
for they will bury the dead in
Topheth until there is no more
room. 33Then the carcasses of
this people will become food
for the birds of the air and the
beasts of the earth, and there
will be no one to frighten them
away. 34I will bring an end to
the sounds of joy and gladness
and to the voices of bride and
bridegroom in the towns of Ju-
dah and the streets of Jerusa-
lem, for the land will become
desolate.

8 " 'At that time, declares
the LORD, the bones of the
kings and officials of Judah,
the bones of the priests and
prophets, and the bones of the
people of Jerusalem will be re-
moved from their graves.
2They will be exposed to the
sun and the moon and all the
stars of the heavens, which
they have loved and served
and which they have followed
and consulted and worshiped.
They will not be gathered up
or buried, but will be like re-
fuse lying on the ground.
3Wherever I banish them, all
the survivors of this evil na-
tion will prefer death to life,
declares the LORD Almighty.'

Sin and Punishment

4"Say to them, 'This is what
the LORD says:

" 'When men fall down, do
they not get up?
When a man turns away,
does he not return?
5Why then have these
people turned away?
Why does Jerusalem
always turn away?
They cling to deceit;
they refuse to return.
6I have listened attentively,
but they do not say what
is right.
No one repents of his
wickedness,
saying, "What have I
done?"
Each pursues his own
course
like a horse charging into
battle.
7Even the stork in the sky
knows her appointed
seasons,
and the dove, the swift and
the thrush
observe the time of their
migration.
But my people do not know
the requirements of the
LORD.

8" 'How can you say, "We
are wise,
for we have the law of the
LORD,"
when actually the lying pen
of the scribes
has handled it falsely?
9The wise will be put to
shame;
they will be dismayed and
trapped.

1883 Jerusalem (3)

3931 Idolatry (4)
933 Unburied

1698 Despair (2), Jnh 4:3

1695 Weariness of Life
1023 Dispersion (2)

3181 Fall of the Wicked, Hos 4:14

994 Backsliders

3705 Deceit (1)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
p.p.Ps 14:2; 2Pe 3:9

2714 Impenitence (2)

2919 Rashness (1)

467 Storks, Zec 5:9
1777 Instinct†

468 Swallows†

2038 Ignorance (3), 9:3

1728 Conceit

3219 Self-righteous (1)

3165 Scribes, Mt 5:20

3851 Worldly Wisdom

2968 Word Despised, 20:8

Since they have rejected
the word of the LORD,
what kind of wisdom do
they have?
10Therefore I will give their
wives to other men
and their fields to new
owners.
From the least to the
greatest,
all are greedy for gain;
2129 Covetousness (1)
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
prophets and priests alike,
579 Fraud
all practice deceit.
2670 Palliation of Sin
11They dress the wound of
my people
as though it were not
serious.
"Peace, peace," they say,
1191 False Hopes
when there is no peace.
3019 No Peace
12Are they ashamed of their
loathsome conduct?
3250 Shamelessness, Zep 3:5
No, they have no shame at
all;
they do not even know
how to blush.
3181 Fall of the Wicked
So they will fall among the
fallen;
they will be brought down
923 Day of the Lord (3)
when they are punished,
says the LORD.

3618 Threats
13" 'I will take away their
harvest,
declares the LORD.
77 Unproductivity
There will be no grapes on
the vine.
3677 Fig
There will be no figs on the
tree,
and their leaves will
wither.
What I have given them
will be taken from
them.[a]' "

14"Why are we sitting here?
Gather together!
Let us flee to the fortified
cities
2874 Wages of Sin
and perish there!
For the LORD our God has
498 Affliction (10)
doomed us to perish
3954 Cup of Wrath
and given us poisoned
water to drink,
817 Confession of Sin (2), 14:7
because we have sinned
against him.
1189 Expectation (2)
15We hoped for peace
1190 Disappointment, 14:19
but no good has come,
for a time of healing
1952 Trouble†
but there was only terror.
p.p.Jdg 18:29; Jer 4:15
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
16The snorting of the enemy's
horses
is heard from Dan;
at the neighing of their
stallions
the whole land trembles.
They have come to devour
the land and everything in
it,
the city and all who live
there."

17"See, I will send venomous
snakes among you,
vipers that cannot be
charmed,
and they will bite you,"
declares the LORD.

18O my Comforter[b] in
sorrow,
my heart is faint within
me.
19Listen to the cry of my
people
from a land far away:
"Is the LORD not in Zion?
Is her King no longer
there?"

"Why have they provoked
me to anger with their
images,
with their worthless
foreign idols?"

20"The harvest is past,
the summer has ended,
and we are not saved."

21Since my people are
crushed, I am crushed;
I mourn, and horror grips
me.
22Is there no balm in Gilead?
Is there no physician
there?
Why then is there no
healing
for the wound of my
people?

9 1Oh, that my head were a
spring of water
and my eyes a fountain of
tears!
I would weep day and night
for the slain of my people.
2Oh, that I had in the desert
a lodging place for
travelers,
so that I might leave my
people
and go away from them;
for they are all adulterers,

p.p.Eze 22:30
3182 Sudden Destruction

1966 God's Judgments (A)

788 Sin's Misery

2914 Provoking God
3931 Idolatry (4)
3748 Vanities

2656 Opportunity (1), Mt 25:10
1501 Delay, Mt 25:11

1080 Solicitude (3), 9:1

337 Balm, 46:11
1529 Medicine, 30:13
1528 Physicians, Mt 9:12

1542 Spiritual Disease, 30:12
p.p.Jer 14:19
600 B.C. (?)
1080 Solicitude (3), La 2:13

3560 Tears (1), 9:18
2528 Patriotism

3795 Traveler, 14:8
290 Separation (4)

1662 Adultery (1)

[a]13 The meaning of the Hebrew for this sentence is uncertain. [b]18 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

a crowd of unfaithful
people.

3303 Evil Speech (1)
3702 Falsehood
3698 Truth (2)
[3]"They make ready their
tongue
like a bow, to shoot lies;
it is not by truth
that they triumph[a] in the
land.
1162 Evildoers (2)
They go from one sin to
another;
2038 Ignorance (3), Jn 15:21
they do not acknowledge
me,"
declares the LORD.
p.p.Mic 7:5
[4]"Beware of your friends;
3184 Trust in Man
do not trust your
brothers.
412 Betrayal
For every brother is a
3305 Backbiting, Ro 1:30
deceiver,[b]
and every friend a
slanderer.
3310 Slander (1)†
3706 Deceit (2), 17:9
[5]Friend deceives friend,
and no one speaks the
3698 Truth (2), Gal 3:1
truth.
They have taught their
3703 Liars
tongues to lie;
they weary themselves
with sinning.
[6]You[c] live in the midst of
3705 Deceit (1)
deception;
2037 Ignorance (2)
2966 God Rejected
in their deceit they refuse
to acknowledge me,"
declares the LORD.

[7]Therefore this is what the
LORD Almighty says:

496 Affliction (8), Zec 13:9
2149 Life Tested
"See, I will refine and test
them,
for what else can I do
because of the sin of my
people?
3296 Evil Words
[8]Their tongue is a deadly
arrow;
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
it speaks with deceit.
With his mouth each speaks
cordially to his
neighbor,
but in his heart he sets a
trap for him.
3660 Treachery
923 Day of the Lord (3)
[9]Should I not punish them
for this?"
declares the LORD.
3131 Divine Vengeance
"Should I not avenge
myself
on such a nation as this?"

p.p.Jer 4:24; Jer 7:29
3761 Wailing, Eze 27:32
1946 Lamentation (2)
3831 Desert, Mt 3:1
[10]I will weep and wail for the
mountains
and take up a lament
concerning the desert
pastures.
They are desolate and
untraveled,
and the lowing of cattle is
not heard.
The birds of the air have
fled
and the animals are gone.

1883 Jerusalem (3), 19:8
4391 Jerusalem
[11]"I will make Jerusalem a
heap of ruins,
a haunt of jackals;
and I will lay waste the
986 Desolation (1), 12:11
towns of Judah
so no one can live there."

3840 True Wisdom
3848 Understanding
p.p.Jer 23:16
[12]What man is wise enough
to understand this? Who has
been instructed by the LORD
3601 Testimony (3)
and can explain it? Why has
the land been ruined and laid
waste like a desert that no one
can cross?
[13]The LORD said, "It is be-
cause they have forsaken my
439 Law Despised, Hos 4:6
law, which I set before them;
they have not obeyed me or
2620 Disobedience (1)
followed my law. [14]Instead,
2690 Sinful Walk
they have followed the stub-
2353 Evil Imagination
bornness of their hearts; they
3936 Baal
have followed the Baals, as
1632 Parental Influence,
their fathers taught them."
Eze 20:18
[15]Therefore, this is what the
LORD Almighty, the God of Is-
rael, says: "See, I will make
3047 Punishment (1)
this people eat bitter food and
drink poisoned water. [16]I will
3954 Cup of Wrath
scatter them among nations
1023 Dispersion (2)
that neither they nor their fa-
thers have known, and I will
pursue them with the sword
3769 War (4)
until I have destroyed them."

[17]This is what the LORD Al-
mighty says:

"Consider now! Call for the
wailing women to come;
1949 Mourning (3), Am 5:16
send for the most skillful
of them.
[18]Let them come quickly
and wail over us
3761 Wailing
till our eyes overflow with
tears
3560 Tears (1), 13:17
and water streams from
our eyelids.
[19]The sound of wailing is
1946 Lamentation (2)
heard from Zion:
'How ruined we are!
3067 The Wicked (3)
How great is our shame!
We must leave our land
because our houses are in
ruins.'"

[a] 3 Or *lies; / they are not valiant for truth* [b] 4 Or *a deceiving Jacob* [c] 6 That is, Jeremiah (the Hebrew is singular)

1185 Listen to Admonition
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
p.p.Isa 32:9
2158 Death (1)
p.p.Jer 15:7; Jer 18:21
p.p.2Ch 36:17
933 Unburied
3851 Worldly Wisdom
1682 Man's Glory
3656 Frailty
2807 Riches (3)
519 Boasting in God, Ro 2:17
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, 31:34
2214 Loving-kindness
3077 God's Righteousness
p.p.Mic 6:8; Mic 7:18
3047 Punishment (1)
1980 Impartiality (2), Ro 2:9
3721 Uncircumcised
766 Spir. Circumcision

20 Now, O women, hear the
word of the LORD;
open your ears to the
words of his mouth.
Teach your daughters how
to wail;
teach one another a
lament.
21 Death has climbed in
through our windows
and has entered our
fortresses;
it has cut off the children
from the streets
and the young men from
the public squares.

22 Say, "This is what the LORD
declares:

" 'The dead bodies of men
will lie
like refuse on the open
field,
like cut grain behind the
reaper,
with no one to gather
them.' "

23 This is what the LORD says:

"Let not the wise man
boast of his wisdom
or the strong man boast of
his strength
or the rich man boast of
his riches,
24 but let him who boasts
boast about this:
that he understands and
knows me,
that I am the LORD, who
exercises kindness,
justice and righteousness
on earth,
for in these I delight,"
declares the LORD.

25 "The days are coming," de-
clares the LORD, "when I will
punish all who are circumcised
only in the flesh— 26 Egypt,
Judah, Edom, Ammon, Moab
and all who live in the desert in
distant places.[a] For all these
nations are really uncircum-
cised, and even the whole
house of Israel is uncircum-
cised in heart."

God and Idols

600 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition

10 Hear what the LORD
says to you, O house of
Israel. 2 This is what the LORD
says:

"Do not learn the ways of
the nations
or be terrified by signs in
the sky,
though the nations are
terrified by them.
3 For the customs of the
peoples are worthless;
they cut a tree out of the
forest,
and a craftsman shapes it
with his chisel.
4 They adorn it with silver
and gold;
they fasten it with
hammer and nails
so it will not totter.
5 Like a scarecrow in a melon
patch,
their idols cannot speak;
they must be carried
because they cannot walk.
Do not fear them;
they can do no harm
nor can they do any good."

6 No one is like you, O LORD;
you are great,
and your name is mighty
in power.
7 Who should not revere you,
O King of the nations?
This is your due.
Among all the wise men of
the nations
and in all their kingdoms,
there is no one like you.
8 They are all senseless and
foolish;
they are taught by
worthless wooden idols.
9 Hammered silver is
brought from Tarshish
and gold from Uphaz.
What the craftsman and
goldsmith have made
is then dressed in blue and
purple—
all made by skilled
workers.
10 But the LORD is the true
God;
he is the living God, the
eternal King.
When he is angry, the
earth trembles;
the nations cannot endure
his wrath.

3916 Worldliness (3)
2998 Superstition, 44:18
1313 Forests, 46:23
3932 Idol Making, Eze 7:20
1480 Hammers, 23:29
p.p.Isa 46:1
3934 False Gods
3930 Idolatry (3)
p.p.Isa 41:23; Isa 41:24
3933 Vanity of Idols, 10:15
2600 None Like God
1462 God's Greatness
2514 Name of the Lord
3034 Fear God
3419 God, King
3839 God's Wisdom, Da 2:20
2354 Senselessness, 51:17
3748 Vanities, 16:19
3318 Silver (4)
3550 Tarshish, Eze 27:12
p.p.Isa 40:19
2930 Purple (2), Da 5:7
3700 God of Truth
2187 Living God
3419 God, King
3132 God's Wrath
3958 Divine Indignation, Na 1:6

[a]26 Or *desert and who clip the hair by their foreheads*

3934 False Gods
3929 Idolatry (2)

884 Creator (1)
3808 God's Power

3839 God's Wisdom

1547 Heaven (1)

3301 God's Voice

2324 Lightning
2319 Rain
3816 Divine Power (5)†
p.p.Ps 135:7

2037 Ignorance (2)
1009 Dullness (1)

3930 Idolatry (3)

3933 Vanity of Idols, 50:38

923 Day of the Lord (3), 46:21

3057 Saints (3)
884 Creator (1)

1808 Israel (2)

3352 Sin's Penalty

[11]"Tell them this: 'These gods, who did not make the heavens and the earth, will perish from the earth and from under the heavens.'"[a]

[12]But God made the earth by his power;
he founded the world by his wisdom
and stretched out the heavens by his understanding.
[13]When he thunders, the waters in the heavens roar;
he makes clouds rise from the ends of the earth.
He sends lightning with the rain
and brings out the wind from his storehouses.

[14]Everyone is senseless and without knowledge;
every goldsmith is shamed by his idols.
His images are a fraud;
they have no breath in them.
[15]They are worthless, the objects of mockery;
when their judgment comes, they will perish.
[16]He who is the Portion of Jacob is not like these,
for he is the Maker of all things,
including Israel, the tribe of his inheritance—
the LORD Almighty is his name.

Coming Destruction

[17]Gather up your belongings to leave the land,
you who live under siege.
[18]For this is what the LORD says:
"At this time I will hurl out
those who live in this land;
I will bring distress on them
so that they may be captured."

[19]Woe to me because of my injury!
My wound is incurable!
Yet I said to myself,
"This is my sickness, and I must endure it."
[20]My tent is destroyed;
all its ropes are snapped.
My sons are gone from me and are no more;
no one is left now to pitch my tent
or to set up my shelter.
[21]The shepherds are senseless
and do not inquire of the LORD;
so they do not prosper
and all their flock is scattered.
[22]Listen! The report is coming—
a great commotion from the land of the north!
It will make the towns of Judah desolate,
a haunt of jackals.

Jeremiah's Prayer

[23]I know, O LORD, that a man's life is not his own;
it is not for man to direct his steps.
[24]Correct me, LORD, but only with justice—
not in your anger,
lest you reduce me to nothing.
[25]Pour out your wrath on the nations
that do not acknowledge you,
on the peoples who do not call on your name.
For they have devoured Jacob;
they have devoured him completely
and destroyed his homeland.

The Covenant Is Broken

11 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD: [2]"Listen to the terms of this covenant and tell them to the people of Judah and to those who live in Jerusalem. [3]Tell them that this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Cursed is the man who does not obey the terms of this covenant— [4]the terms I commanded your forefathers when I brought them out of

p.p.Jer 4:20; La 2:4
p.p.Jer 31:15; La 1:5

669 Despondency
p.p.Isa 51:18

2099 False Shepherds

1089 Prayerlessness, Da 9:13

2902 Adversity

986 Desolation (1)

p.p.Pr 20:24
p.p.Isa 26:7
3798 Dependence, Jn 3:27

497 Affliction (9), Jn 15:2

1744 Imprecations

2038 Ignorance (3)

1089 Prayerlessness

986 Desolation (1)

608 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)

433 Speaking the Word, Eze 2:7

903 Divine Curse, Mal 3:9
2620 Disobedience (1)
879 Covenant (3)

1469 Divine Leader

[a]*11* The text of this verse is in Aramaic.

968 Deliverance (1)
2614 Obedience (1)

2883 God's Promises (6)
2723 God's People

2611 Divine Oaths

627 Canaan (2)
628 Canaan (3)

p.p. Dt 27:15
2088 Preaching (b)

1789 Divine Call (1)

437 Keeping the Law
p.p. 1Sa 8:9
p.p. Ex 15:26
p.p. 2Ch 36:15

2614 Obedience (1)
2621 Disobedience (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2690 Sinful Walk
2353 Evil Imagination
1545 Evil Heart
p.p. Lev 26:14-43

p.p. Eze 22:25; Hos 6:9

3231 Rebellion (1)
993 Backsliding

1632 Parental Influence
2968 Word Despised

3931 Idolatry (4)

1234 Covenant-breakers, 22:9
879 Covenant (3)
p.p. Jer 6:19
3045 Recompense (1)
3356 No Escape, Am 5:19
2820 Prayer (5)

3934 False Gods, 16:20

p.p. 2Ki 23:13; Jer 2:28

3948 Idol Altars

3936 Baal

p.p. Ex 32:10; 1Jn 5:16

1275 God's Face Hidden

Egypt, out of the iron-smelting furnace.' I said, 'Obey me and do everything I command you, and you will be my people, and I will be your God. 5Then I will fulfill the oath I swore to your forefathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey'—the land you possess today."

I answered, "Amen, LORD."

6The LORD said to me, "Proclaim all these words in the towns of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem: 'Listen to the terms of this covenant and follow them. 7From the time I brought your forefathers up from Egypt until today, I warned them again and again, saying, "Obey me." 8But they did not listen or pay attention; instead, they followed the stubbornness of their evil hearts. So I brought on them all the curses of the covenant I had commanded them to follow but that they did not keep.' "

9Then the LORD said to me, "There is a conspiracy among the people of Judah and those who live in Jerusalem. 10They have returned to the sins of their forefathers, who refused to listen to my words. They have followed other gods to serve them. Both the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken the covenant I made with their forefathers. 11Therefore this is what the LORD says: 'I will bring on them a disaster they cannot escape. Although they cry out to me, I will not listen to them. 12The towns of Judah and the people of Jerusalem will go and cry out to the gods to whom they burn incense, but they will not help them at all when disaster strikes. 13You have as many gods as you have towns, O Judah; and the altars you have set up to burn incense to that shameful god Baal are as many as the streets of Jerusalem.'

14"Do not pray for this people nor offer any plea or petition for them, because I will not listen when they call to me in the time of their distress.

15"What is my beloved doing
in my temple
as she works out her evil
schemes with many?
Can consecrated meat
avert your
punishment?
When you engage in your
wickedness,
then you rejoice.[a]"

16The LORD called you a
thriving olive tree
with fruit beautiful in
form.
But with the roar of a
mighty storm
he will set it on fire,
and its branches will be
broken.

17The LORD Almighty, who planted you, has decreed disaster for you, because the house of Israel and the house of Judah have done evil and provoked me to anger by burning incense to Baal.

Plot Against Jeremiah

18Because the LORD revealed their plot to me, I knew it, for at that time he showed me what they were doing. 19I had been like a gentle lamb led to the slaughter; I did not realize that they had plotted against me, saying,

"Let us destroy the tree
and its fruit;
let us cut him off from the
land of the living,
that his name be
remembered no more."

20But, O LORD Almighty, you
who judge righteously
and test the heart and
mind,
let me see your vengeance
upon them,
for to you I have
committed my cause.

21"Therefore this is what the LORD says about the men of Anathoth who are seeking your life and saying, 'Do not prophesy in the name of the LORD or you will die by our

1808 Israel (2)

p.p. Jer 12:7

1814 Spiritual Adultery
3348 Sin Loved

3684 Olive
3666 Trees (3)

1283 Fire (3)

p.p. Isa 5:2
2671 Denunciation of Sin

1162 Evildoers (2)
p.p. Jer 7:9
2914 Provoking God
3936 Baal

3556 Divine Teacher
p.p. Isa 53:7
2213 Saints Hated

2775 Evil Devices (1)

3484 Persecution (5)

p.p. Ps 83:4

1354 God a Judge
1975 Divine Justice
2149 Life Tested
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
1744 Imprecations

1216 Trust (3)

138 Anathoth, 29:27
4329 Anathoth (2)
1568 Opposers (2), Am 2:12

3480 Persecution (1)

[a]15 Or *Could consecrated meat avert your punishment? / Then you would rejoice*

hands'— 22therefore this is what the LORD Almighty says: 'I will punish them. Their young men will die by the sword, their sons and daughters by famine. 23Not even a remnant will be left to them, because I will bring disaster on the men of Anathoth in the year of their punishment.'"

Jeremiah's Complaint

608 B.C. (?)

12 You are always righteous, O LORD,
when I bring a case before you.
Yet I would speak with you about your justice:
Why does the way of the wicked prosper?
Why do all the faithless live at ease?
2You have planted them, and they have taken root;
they grow and bear fruit.
You are always on their lips but far from their hearts.
3Yet you know me, O LORD;
you see me and test my thoughts about you.
Drag them off like sheep to be butchered!
Set them apart for the day of slaughter!
4How long will the land lie parched[a]
and the grass in every field be withered?
Because those who live in it are wicked,
the animals and birds have perished.
Moreover, the people are saying,
"He will not see what happens to us."

God's Answer

5"If you have raced with men on foot
and they have worn you out,
how can you compete with horses?
If you stumble in safe country,[b]
how will you manage in the thickets by[c] the Jordan?
6Your brothers, your own family—
even they have betrayed you;
they have raised a loud cry against you.
Do not trust them,
though they speak well of you.

7"I will forsake my house,
abandon my inheritance;
I will give the one I love into the hands of her enemies.
8My inheritance has become to me
like a lion in the forest.
She roars at me;
therefore I hate her.
9Has not my inheritance become to me
like a speckled bird of prey
that other birds of prey surround and attack?
Go and gather all the wild beasts;
bring them to devour.
10Many shepherds will ruin my vineyard
and trample down my field;
they will turn my pleasant field
into a desolate wasteland.
11It will be made a wasteland,
parched and desolate before me;
the whole land will be laid waste
because there is no one who cares.
12Over all the barren heights in the desert
destroyers will swarm,
for the sword of the LORD will devour
from one end of the land to the other;
no one will be safe.
13They will sow wheat but reap thorns;
they will wear themselves out but gain nothing.
So bear the shame of your harvest
because of the LORD's fierce anger."

[a]4 Or *land mourn* [b]5 Or *If you put your trust in a land of safety* [c]5 Or *the flooding of*

3047 Punishment (1)
3769 War (4)
21 Famine (1)
p.p.Jer 6:9
3618 Threats
3077 God's Righteousness
1981 Injustice (1), Eze 18:25
2897 Prosperity (1)†
2486 Great Mysteries, Jn 3:8
p.p.Jer 11:17
1341 Sin's Fruit
2989 False Profession
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
2035 Saints Known
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2149 Life Tested
1744 Imprecations
p.p.Jas 5:5
3607 Divine Delays
p.p.Jer 4:28
77 Unproductivity
p.p.Hos 4:3; Hab 3:17
p.p.Jer 4:25
3187 Carnal Security
p.p.Eze 7:2
p.p.Jer 49:19; Jer 50:44
1915 Jordan (1), Mt 3:6
p.p.Ge 37:4; Job 6:15
3660 Treachery
p.p.Ps 12:2; Pr 26:25
3709 Deception (2)
986 Desolation (1)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1815 Reprobation
473 Blasphemy (1)
p.p.2Ch 36:16; Hos 9:15
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
3756 Moral Vineyard, Mt 20:1
p.p.Isa 63:18
986 Desolation (1), 19:8
1083 Indifference (1)
3513 Sword of the Lord, 47:6
3019 No Peace
3423 Sin's Harvest, 51:33
1190 Disappointment
2873 Sin Unprofitable, Mt 16:26
1688 Wicked Ashamed
2874 Wages of Sin
3955 God's Anger

p.p.Zep 2:8
1752 Israel's Inheritance
1808 Israel (2)
3026 Restoration (2)
1827 Jews' Return

3517 Divine Compassion, La 3:32

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2884 God's Promises (7)
2607 Oaths (1)†
2515 God's Name

3936 Baal
2383 Gentiles (1)
733 Church (8)
2620 Disobedience (1), Eph 5:6
990 Destruction (2)

14This is what the LORD says:
"As for all my wicked neighbors who seize the inheritance
I gave my people Israel, I will
uproot them from their lands
and I will uproot the house of
Judah from among them. 15But
after I uproot them, I will
again have compassion and
will bring each of them back to
his own inheritance and his
own country. 16And if they
learn well the ways of my people and swear by my name,
saying, 'As surely as the LORD
lives'—even as they once
taught my people to swear by
Baal—then they will be established among my people. 17But
if any nation does not listen, I
will completely uproot and destroy it," declares the LORD.

A Linen Belt

602 B.C. (?)

13 This is what the LORD
said to me: "Go and buy
a linen belt and put it around
your waist, but do not let it
touch water." 2So I bought a
belt, as the LORD directed, and
put it around my waist.

2615 Obedience (2)

3Then the word of the LORD
came to me a second time:
4"Take the belt you bought
and are wearing around your
waist, and go now to Perath[a]
and hide it there in a crevice in
the rocks." 5So I went and hid
it at Perath, as the LORD told
me.

1468 Divine Direction
1157 Euphrates
2615 Obedience (2)

6Many days later the LORD
said to me, "Go now to Perath
and get the belt I told you to
hide there." 7So I went to Perath and dug up the belt and
took it from the place where I
had hidden it, but now it was
ruined and completely useless.

p.p.La 3:45

8Then the word of the LORD
came to me: 9"This is what the
LORD says: 'In the same way I
will ruin the pride of Judah
and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10These wicked people,
who refuse to listen to my
words, who follow the stubbornness of their hearts and
go after other gods to serve
and worship them, will be like
this belt—completely useless!

1722 Pride (1)
1818 Israel Humbled

3230 Stubbornness (2)
2968 Word Despised
2690 Sinful Walk
2353 Evil Imagination
3931 Idolatry (4)

11For as a belt is bound around
a man's waist, so I bound the
whole house of Israel and the
whole house of Judah to me,'
declares the LORD, 'to be my
people for my renown and
praise and honor. But they
have not listened.'

1808 Israel (2)
2723 God's People
p.p.Jer 32:20; Jer 33:9

941 Spiritual Deafness

Wineskins

12"Say to them: 'This is what
the LORD, the God of Israel,
says: Every wineskin should
be filled with wine.'
And if
they say to you, 'Don't we
know that every wineskin
should be filled with wine?'
13then tell them, 'This is what
the LORD says: I am going to
fill with drunkenness all who
live in this land, including the
kings who sit on David's
throne, the priests, the prophets and all those living in Jerusalem. 14I will smash them one
against the other, fathers and
sons alike, declares the LORD.
I will allow no pity or mercy or
compassion to keep me from
destroying them.'"

3618 Threats
3954 Cup of Wrath

p.p.Isa 9:20; Jer 19:9
p.p.Eze 5:10

3069 The Wicked (5)

990 Destruction (2)

Threat of Captivity

15Hear and pay attention,
do not be arrogant,
for the LORD has spoken.
16Give glory to the LORD your
God
before he brings the
darkness,
before your feet stumble
on the darkening hills.
You hope for light,
but he will turn it to thick
darkness
and change it to deep
gloom.
17But if you do not listen,
I will weep in secret
because of your pride;
my eyes will weep bitterly,
overflowing with tears,
because the LORD's flock
will be taken captive.

1185 Listen to Admonition
1715 Humility (2)
1722 Pride (1)
1423 Glorifying God (1)

2178 Darkness (3)
1795 Warnings (2), Jnh 3:4
3180 Insecurity, 23:12
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p.Isa 5:30; Isa 59:9
501 Spir. Blindness (4)
3246 Shadow of Death
2179 Spiritual Darkness

943 Hearing (2)

3230 Stubbornness (2)
1078 Solicitude (1), 14:17
3560 Tears (1), 14:17
746 God's Flock (1)

18Say to the king and to the
queen mother,
"Come down from your
thrones,
for your glorious crowns
will fall from your heads."

p.p.2Ki 24:12

1715 Humility (2)

1172 Proud Humbled

[a]4 Or possibly *the Euphrates*; also in verses 5-7

p.p.Jer 32:44

1825 Captivity (1), Am 7:11

p.p.Jer 6:22

p.p.Jer 23:2

788 Sin's Misery
3872 Women's Trials (1)

p.p.Jer 16:10
2874 Wages of Sin

3050 Retribution (2)

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

175 Leopards, Hos 13:7
2139 Spiritual Bondage
1473 Habit, 22:21

3470 Stubble

3071 The Wicked (7), Mt 24:51
3003 Forgetting
1191 False Hopes
3183 False Trusts
2032 Hearts Searched (2)

1689 Sin's Shame

507 Divine Vision
1814 Spiritual Adultery
13 Detestable Things
1586 High Places (2)

3858 Woes
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)

19 The cities in the Negev will
be shut up,
and there will be no one to
open them.
All Judah will be carried
into exile,
carried completely away.

20 Lift up your eyes and see
those who are coming
from the north.
Where is the flock that was
entrusted to you,
the sheep of which you
boasted?
21 What will you say when
[the LORD] sets over you
those you cultivated as
your special allies?
Will not pain grip you
like that of a woman in
labor?
22 And if you ask yourself,
"Why has this happened to
me?"—
it is because of your many
sins
that your skirts have been
torn off
and your body mistreated.
23 Can the Ethiopian[a] change
his skin
or the leopard its spots?
Neither can you do good
who are accustomed to
doing evil.

24 "I will scatter you like chaff
driven by the desert wind.
25 This is your lot,
the portion I have decreed
for you,"
declares the LORD,
"because you have
forgotten me
and trusted in false gods.
26 I will pull up your skirts
over your face
that your shame may be
seen—
27 your adulteries and lustful
neighings,
your shameless
prostitution!
I have seen your detestable
acts
on the hills and in the
fields.
Woe to you, O Jerusalem!
How long will you be
unclean?"

Drought, Famine, Sword

14 This is the word of the
LORD to Jeremiah con-
cerning the drought:

2 "Judah mourns,
her cities languish;
they wail for the land,
and a cry goes up from
Jerusalem.
3 The nobles send their
servants for water;
they go to the cisterns
but find no water.
They return with their jars
unfilled;
dismayed and despairing,
they cover their heads.
4 The ground is cracked
because there is no rain in
the land;
the farmers are dismayed
and cover their heads.
5 Even the doe in the field
deserts her newborn fawn
because there is no grass.
6 Wild donkeys stand on the
barren heights
and pant like jackals;
their eyesight fails
for lack of pasture."

7 Although our sins testify
against us,
O LORD, do something for
the sake of your name.
For our backsliding is
great;
we have sinned against
you.
8 O Hope of Israel,
its Savior in times of
distress,
why are you like a stranger
in the land,
like a traveler who stays
only a night?
9 Why are you like a man
taken by surprise,
like a warrior powerless to
save?
You are among us, O LORD,
and we bear your name;
do not forsake us!

10 This is what the LORD says
about this people:

"They greatly love to
wander;
they do not restrain their
feet.

601 B.C. (?)
2496 Prophetic Visions
2312 Drought (1)

p.p.1Sa 5:12
p.p.1Ki 18:5

768 Cisterns
1055 Dry Places, 17:6

1688 Wicked Ashamed

1970 Drought (2), Joel 1:19

p.p.Joel 1:11

162 Deer†

p.p.Isa 15:6

p.p.Joel 1:18

1755 Iniquities
p.p.Ps 25:11

993 Backsliding, Hos 11:7

817 Confession of Sin (2), Da 9:5
1693 Hope in God
3116 Salvation (1)

3659 Travelers†

3795 Traveler†

p.p.Nu 11:23; Isa 50:2

1271 Divine Presence
2723 God's People

3348 Sin Loved, Mic 3:2
1273 Estrangement (2)
3072 The Wicked (8)

[a] 23 Hebrew *Cushite* (probably a person from the upper Nile region)

So the LORD does not accept them;
he will now remember their wickedness
and punish them for their sins."

804 Exposure of Sin (2)
923 Day of the Lord (3)

p.p.Ex 32:10; Jer 7:16

[11]Then the LORD said to me, "Do not pray for the well-being of this people. [12]Although they fast, I will not listen to their cry; though they offer burnt offerings and grain offerings, I will not accept them. Instead, I will destroy them with the sword, famine and plague."

3212 Fasting (1), Zec 7:5
2820 Prayer (5)
3353 Sin Separates
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Hos 8:13
3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)
1971 Pestilence (1), 21:6

[13]But I said, "Ah, Sovereign LORD, the prophets keep telling them, 'You will not see the sword or suffer famine. Indeed, I will give you lasting peace in this place.'"

3707 Deceivers
p.p.1Th 5:3

[14]Then the LORD said to me, "The prophets are prophesying lies in my name. I have not sent them or appointed them or spoken to them. They are prophesying to you false visions, divinations, idolatries[a] and the delusions of their own minds. [15]Therefore, this is what the LORD says about the prophets who are prophesying in my name: I did not send them, yet they are saying, 'No sword or famine will touch this land.' Those same prophets will perish by sword and famine. [16]And the people they are prophesying to will be thrown out into the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and sword. There will be no one to bury them or their wives, their sons or their daughters. I will pour out on them the calamity they deserve.

2100 False Prophets, 23:16
p.p.Jer 23:16
2226 Divination
3705 Deceit (1)
p.p.Jas 3:5
p.p.Jer 7:33
23 Famine (3), Eze 4:16
933 Unburied
3047 Punishment (1)
3131 Divine Vengeance

[17]"Speak this word to them:

"'Let my eyes overflow
with tears
night and day without ceasing;
for my virgin daughter—my people—
has suffered a grievous wound,
a crushing blow.
[18]If I go into the country,
I see those slain by the sword;
if I go into the city,
I see the ravages of famine.
Both prophet and priest
have gone to a land they know not.'"

1078 Solicitude (1), Mt 23:37
3560 Tears (1), Lk 19:41
1818 Israel Humbled

[19]Have you rejected Judah completely?
Do you despise Zion?
Why have you afflicted us
so that we cannot be healed?
We hoped for peace
but no good has come,
for a time of healing
but there is only terror.
[20]O LORD, we acknowledge our wickedness
and the guilt of our fathers;
we have indeed sinned against you.
[21]For the sake of your name
do not despise us;
do not dishonor your glorious throne.
Remember your covenant with us
and do not break it.
[22]Do any of the worthless idols of the nations bring rain?
Do the skies themselves send down showers?
No, it is you, O LORD our God.
Therefore our hope is in you,
for you are the one who does all this.

2902 Adversity
788 Sin's Misery
2037 Ignorance (2)
3072 The Wicked (8)
1967 God's Judgments (B)
1542 Spiritual Disease
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
3019 No Peace
1190 Disappointment, Am 5:11
817 Confession of Sin (2)
1637 Parental Sins
2301 Mercy Sought
p.p.Jer 17:12
878 Covenant (2)
p.p.Isa 41:29
3933 Vanity of Idols
1216 Trust (3)
2693 Waiting for God
884 Creator (1)

601 B.C. (?)

15 Then the LORD said to me: "Even if Moses and Samuel were to stand before me, my heart would not go out to this people. Send them away from my presence! Let them go! [2]And if they ask you, 'Where shall we go?' tell them, 'This is what the LORD says:

"'Those destined for death, to death;
those for the sword, to the sword;
those for starvation, to starvation;
those for captivity, to captivity.'

3138 Samuel, Heb 11:32
4295 Samuel (2)
p.p.Eze 14:14
1815 Reprobation, Hos 9:17
p.p.Jer 14:12; Jer 24:10
3352 Sin's Penalty
23 Famine (3)
1825 Captivity (1)

[a]14 Or *visions, worthless divinations*

3618 Threats
3769 War (4)
p.p.Dt 28:26
1023 Dispersion (2)
2245 Manasseh (2)
p.p.Isa 51:19
1237 Forsaking God (1), Eze 6:9
994 Backsliders
1486 Divine Hand (3)
p.p.Hos 13:14
1575 Seed of Wicked
2714 Impenitence (2)
3873 Women's Trials (2)
p.p.Isa 4:1
p.p.Jer 22:7
3182 Sudden Destruction, 1Th 5:3
857 Terror
p.p.1Sa 2:5
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Am 8:9
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3769 War (4)
669 Despondency, Mic 7:1
p.p.Job 3:3

3"I will send four kinds of destroyers against them," declares the LORD, "the sword to kill and the dogs to drag away and the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy. 4I will make them abhorrent to all the kingdoms of the earth because of what Manasseh son of Hezekiah king of Judah did in Jerusalem.

5"Who will have pity on you,
O Jerusalem?
Who will mourn for you?
Who will stop to ask how you are?
6You have rejected me,"
declares the LORD.
"You keep on backsliding.
So I will lay hands on you and destroy you;
I can no longer show compassion.
7I will winnow them with a winnowing fork
at the city gates of the land.
I will bring bereavement and destruction on my people,
for they have not changed their ways.
8I will make their widows more numerous
than the sand of the sea.
At midday I will bring a destroyer
against the mothers of their young men;
suddenly I will bring down on them
anguish and terror.
9The mother of seven will grow faint
and breathe her last.
Her sun will set while it is still day;
she will be disgraced and humiliated.
I will put the survivors to the sword
before their enemies,"
declares the LORD.

10Alas, my mother, that you gave me birth,
a man with whom the whole land strives and contends!
I have neither lent nor borrowed,
yet everyone curses me.

11The LORD said,

"Surely I will deliver you for a good purpose;
surely I will make your enemies plead with you
in times of disaster and times of distress.

12"Can a man break iron—
iron from the north—or bronze?
13Your wealth and your treasures
I will give as plunder, without charge,
because of all your sins throughout your country.
14I will enslave you to your enemies
in[a] a land you do not know,
for my anger will kindle a fire
that will burn against you."

15You understand, O LORD;
remember me and care for me.
Avenge me on my persecutors.
You are long-suffering—do not take me away;
think of how I suffer reproach for your sake.
16When your words came, I ate them;
they were my joy and my heart's delight,
for I bear your name,
O LORD God Almighty.
17I never sat in the company of revelers,
never made merry with them;
I sat alone because your hand was on me
and you had filled me with indignation.
18Why is my pain unending
and my wound grievous and incurable?
Will you be to me like a deceptive brook,
like a spring that fails?

19Therefore this is what the LORD says:

588 Usury
3480 Persecution (1)
2879 God's Promises (2)
1253 Pleasing God
p.p.Jer 17:3; Jer 28:14
1825 Captivity (1)
3955 God's Anger
1283 Fire (3)
2286 God Remembers (1), Lk 23:42
3484 Persecution (5), La 5:5
2277 Long-suffering (1)
3474 Suffering (A)
416 Word as Food, Eze 2:8
420 Love of Word†
1930 Spiritual Joy, Ac 8:5
739 Spiritual Adoption
290 Separation (4)
297 Solitude (2)
3959 Righteous Indignation
830 Discontent

[a]14 Some Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac (see also Jer. 17:4); most Hebrew manuscripts *I will cause your enemies to bring you / into*

2711 Returning to God
p.p.1Ki 17:1
288 Separation (2)†
3602 Spiritual Utterance

364 Divine Protection (1)

3483 Persecution (4)
357 Invincibility
1271 Divine Presence
3116 Salvation (1)

970 Deliverance (3)

2977 Redeemer

"If you repent, I will
restore you
that you may serve me;
if you utter worthy, not
worthless, words,
you will be my spokesman.
Let this people turn to you,
but you must not turn to
them.
20I will make you a wall to
this people,
a fortified wall of bronze;
they will fight against you
but will not overcome you,
for I am with you
to rescue and save you,"
declares the LORD.
21"I will save you from the
hands of the wicked
and redeem you from the
grasp of the cruel."

Day of Disaster

601 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
3210 Asceticism (2)

1575 Seed of Wicked

p.p.Jer 6:11

2161 Death (7), Eze 18:23
3075 The Wicked (11), 22:18
933 Unburied, 25:33

3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)

p.p.Ps 78:64; Eze 24:17

3019 No Peace

2214 Loving-kindness

3352 Sin's Penalty
3075 The Wicked (11)
383 Damages of Sin

1949 Mourning (3)

1696 Comfortless
290 Separation (4)
3405 Feasts

16 Then the word of the
LORD came to me: 2"You
must not marry and have sons
or daughters in this place."
3For this is what the LORD says
about the sons and daughters
born in this land and about the
women who are their mothers
and the men who are their fa-
thers: 4"They will die of deadly
diseases. They will not be
mourned or buried but will be
like refuse lying on the
ground. They will perish by
sword and famine, and their
dead bodies will become food
for the birds of the air and the
beasts of the earth."
5For this is what the LORD
says: "Do not enter a house
where there is a funeral meal;
do not go to mourn or show
sympathy, because I have
withdrawn my blessing, my
love and my pity from this peo-
ple," declares the LORD.
6"Both high and low will die in
this land. They will not be bur-
ied or mourned, and no one
will cut himself or shave his
head for them. 7No one will of-
fer food to comfort those who
mourn for the dead—not even
for a father or a mother—nor
will anyone give them a drink
to console them.
8"And do not enter a house
where there is feasting and sit
down to eat and drink. 9For
this is what the LORD Al-
mighty, the God of Israel,
says: Before your eyes and in
your days I will bring an end to
the sounds of joy and gladness
and to the voices of bride and
bridegroom in this place.
10"When you tell these peo-
ple all this and they ask you,
'Why has the LORD decreed
such a great disaster against
us? What wrong have we
done? What sin have we com-
mitted against the LORD our
God?' 11then say to them, 'It is
because your fathers forsook
me,' declares the LORD, 'and
followed other gods and
served and worshiped them.
They forsook me and did not
keep my law. 12But you have
behaved more wickedly than
your fathers. See how each of
you is following the stubborn-
ness of his evil heart instead of
obeying me. 13So I will throw
you out of this land into a land
neither you nor your fathers
have known, and there you
will serve other gods day and
night, for I will show you no
favor.'
14"However, the days are
coming," declares the LORD,
"when men will no longer say,
'As surely as the LORD lives,
who brought the Israelites up
out of Egypt,' 15but they will
say, 'As surely as the LORD
lives, who brought the Israel-
ites up out of the land of the
north and out of all the coun-
tries where he had banished
them.' For I will restore them
to the land I gave their forefa-
thers.
16"But now I will send for
many fishermen," declares the
LORD, "and they will catch
them. After that I will send for
many hunters, and they will
hunt them down on every
mountain and hill and from the
crevices of the rocks. 17My
eyes are on all their ways; they
are not hidden from me, nor is
their sin concealed from my
eyes. 18I will repay them dou-
ble for their wickedness and
their sin, because they have
defiled my land with the life-
less forms of their vile images
and have filled my inheritance
with their detestable idols."

1812 Lost Joy, 25:10

546 Bridegroom

p.p.Jer 5:19; Jer 13:22

1237 Forsaking God (1)

3934 False Gods
3931 Idolatry (4)
439 Law Despised

992 Spir. Deterioration,
Eze 16:47

2690 Sinful Walk
2545 Corruption (3), Mic 7:3
1545 Evil Heart
3229 Stubbornness (1)
1023 Dispersion (2)

3930 Idolatry (3)
1255 Divine Displeasure

1469 Divine Leader

1827 Jews' Return, 23:3

p.p.Am 4:2; Hab 1:15

p.p.Mic 7:2

507 Divine Vision
2034 Ways Known, 32:19
804 Exposure of Sin (2),
Eze 11:5
3045 Recompense (1)

955 Defilement (1)
629 Canaan (4), Mic 2:10

13 Detestable Things

3806 God Our Strength
368 Divine Protector (c)
370 Divine Protector (e)
2384 Gentiles (2)
1637 Parental Sins
3748 Vanities, Jnh 2:8
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3932 Idol Making
3934 False Gods, Da 5:4
3930 Idolatry (3)
3556 Divine Teacher
3808 God's Power
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2515 God's Name

19 O LORD, my strength and my fortress,
my refuge in time of distress,
to you the nations will come
from the ends of the earth and say,
"Our fathers possessed nothing but false gods,
worthless idols that did them no good.
20 Do men make their own gods?
Yes, but they are not gods!"

21 "Therefore I will teach them—
this time I will teach them
my power and might.
Then they will know
that my name is the LORD.

601 B.C. (7)

17 "Judah's sin is engraved with an iron tool,
inscribed with a flint point,
on the tablets of their hearts
and on the horns of their altars.
2 Even their children remember
their altars and Asherah poles[a]
beside the spreading trees
and on the high hills.
3 My mountain in the land
and your[b] wealth and all your treasures
I will give away as plunder,
together with your high places,
because of sin throughout your country.
4 Through your own fault you will lose
the inheritance I gave you.
I will enslave you to your enemies
in a land you do not know,
for you have kindled my anger,
and it will burn forever."

5 This is what the LORD says:

"Cursed is the one who trusts in man,
who depends on flesh for his strength
and whose heart turns away from the LORD.
6 He will be like a bush in the wastelands;
he will not see prosperity when it comes.
He will dwell in the parched places of the desert,
in a salt land where no one lives.

7 "But blessed is the man who trusts in the LORD,
whose confidence is in him.
8 He will be like a tree planted by the water
that sends out its roots by the stream.
It does not fear when heat comes;
its leaves are always green.
It has no worries in a year of drought
and never fails to bear fruit."

9 The heart is deceitful above all things
and beyond cure.
Who can understand it?

10 "I the LORD search the heart
and examine the mind,
to reward a man according to his conduct,
according to what his deeds deserve."

11 Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay
is the man who gains riches by unjust means.
When his life is half gone, they will desert him,
and in the end he will prove to be a fool.

12 A glorious throne, exalted from the beginning,
is the place of our sanctuary.
13 O LORD, the hope of Israel,
all who forsake you will be put to shame.
Those who turn away from

1545 Evil Heart
3948 Idol Altars
3951 Asherah Poles
1586 High Places (2)
1023 Dispersion (2)
1818 Israel Humbled
3955 God's Anger
3184 Trust in Man, Hos 5:13
3183 False Trusts, 49:4
1237 Forsaking God (1)
1053 Spiritual Drought, Am 8:13
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
1055 Dry Places†
376 Blessed Ones
1215 Trust (2), Na 1:7
1693 Hope in God, Joel 3:16
3666 Trees (3), Eze 47:7
2155 Unfading Life, Eze 47:12
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2)
1545 Evil Heart, Mt 23:25
3706 Deceit (2), Mic 6:12
2032 Hearts Searched (2), 23:24
2149 Life Tested
1353 Judgment by Works, 32:19
2131 Greed (1), 1Ti 6:10
576 Dishonesty (a), 22:13
580 Unjust Gain, 22:13
2809 Riches (5), 1Ti 6:7
3853 Folly (2), Lk 11:40
3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Jer 3:17
1693 Hope in God
1238 Forsaking God (2)†
1688 Wicked Ashamed, Eze 16:61

[a] 2 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah [b] 2,3 Or *hills* / 3 *and the mountains of the land.* / *Your*

3789 Living Water, Eze 47:1
1543 Spiritual Healing, Hos 6:1
3121 Salvation (6)
1452 Praise (2)
3037 Scoffers, Ac 17:18
3297 Wise Words
1693 Hope in God
1744 Imprecations

you will be written in the dust
because they have forsaken the LORD,
the spring of living water.

14Heal me, O LORD, and I will be healed;
save me and I will be saved,
for you are the one I praise.
15They keep saying to me,
"Where is the word of the LORD?
Let it now be fulfilled!"
16I have not run away from being your shepherd;
you know I have not desired the day of despair.
What passes my lips is open before you.
17Do not be a terror to me;
you are my refuge in the day of disaster.
18Let my persecutors be put to shame,
but keep me from shame;
let them be terrified,
but keep me from terror.
Bring on them the day of disaster;
destroy them with double destruction.

Keeping the Sabbath Holy

19This is what the LORD said to me: "Go and stand at the gate of the people, through which the kings of Judah go in and out; stand also at all the other gates of Jerusalem. 20Say to them, 'Hear the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah and all people of Judah and everyone living in Jerusalem who come through these gates. 21This is what the LORD says: Be careful not to carry a load on the Sabbath day or bring it through the gates of Jerusalem. 22Do not bring a load out of your houses or do any work on the Sabbath, but keep the Sabbath day holy, as I commanded your forefathers. 23Yet they did not listen or pay attention; they were stiff-necked and would not listen or respond to discipline. 24But if you are careful to obey me, declares the LORD, and bring no load through the gates of this city on the Sabbath, but keep the Sabbath day holy by not doing any work on it, 25then kings who sit on David's throne will come through the gates of this city with their officials. They and their officials will come riding in chariots and on horses, accompanied by the men of Judah and those living in Jerusalem, and this city will be inhabited forever. 26People will come from the towns of Judah and the villages around Jerusalem, from the territory of Benjamin and the western foothills, from the hill country and the Negev, bringing burnt offerings and sacrifices, grain offerings, incense and thank offerings to the house of the LORD. 27But if you do not obey me to keep the Sabbath day holy by not carrying any load as you come through the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle an unquenchable fire in the gates of Jerusalem that will consume her fortresses.'"

1468 Divine Direction
1391 Gates (1)
1393 Gates (3)
1185 Listen to Admonition
1799 Warnings (6)
3099 Sabbath (2), Eze 44:24
3101 Sabbath (4)
445 Keeping Commandments
2620 Disobedience (1)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
941 Spiritual Deafness
2616 Obedience (3)
p.p.Ex 15:26
3099 Sabbath (2)
2883 God's Promises (6)
p.p.Jer 22:4; Jer 33:15
657 Chariots (2)
1886 New Jerusalem
2120 Giving (1)
2626 Burnt Offerings
3107 Sacrifices (1)
2630 Grain Offerings
3110 Sacrifices (4), 33:11
941 Spiritual Deafness
3101 Sabbath (4), Eze 20:13
1283 Fire (3)
2669 Palaces
819 Conflagrations

At the Potter's House

18 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD: 2"Go down to the potter's house, and there I will give you my message." 3So I went down to the potter's house, and I saw him working at the wheel. 4But the pot he was shaping from the clay was marred in his hands; so the potter formed it into another pot, shaping it as seemed best to him.

5Then the word of the LORD came to me: 6"O house of Israel, can I not do with you as this potter does?" declares the LORD. "Like clay in the hand of the potter, so are you in my hand, O house of Israel. 7If at any time I announce that a nation or kingdom is to be uprooted, torn down and destroyed, 8and if that nation I warned repents of its evil, then I will relent and not inflict on it the disaster I had planned. 9And if at another time I announce that a nation

605 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
252 Potters, Ro 9:21
1468 Divine Direction
2615 Obedience (2)
3824 Wheels, Eze 1:15
3415 Sovereignty of God
774 Clay, Ro 9:21
3416 Divine Control
p.p.Jer 1:10
2707 Repentance (2)
2299 Mercy (3)
p.p.Hos 11:8; Joel 2:13

p.p.Jer 31:28; Am 9:11-15
1813 Israel a Vine
1162 Evildoers (2)
2620 Disobedience (1)

433 Speaking the Word

3618 Threats

2706 Repentance (1)
2689 Evil Way
1694 Hopelessness
2690 Sinful Walk
2775 Evil Devices (1), Eze 11:2
3230 Stubbornness (2)
1545 Evil Heart

p.p.Jer 2:10

p.p.Jer 5:30; Jer 14:17
2545 Corruption (3)

3388 Snow (1)†

p.p.Jer 6:16
3003 Forgetting
1236 Apostates
p.p.Isa 57:14
1273 Estrangement (2)

2690 Sinful Walk

1563 Spiritual Highway
986 Desolation (1)
1816 Israel a Byword

p.p.Ps 22:7; Jer 48:27

1023 Dispersion (2)

1275 God's Face Hidden

p.p.Jer 46:21

or kingdom is to be built up and planted, [10]and if it does evil in my sight and does not obey me, then I will reconsider the good I had intended to do for it.

[11]"Now therefore say to the people of Judah and those living in Jerusalem, 'This is what the LORD says: Look! I am preparing a disaster for you and devising a plan against you. So turn from your evil ways, each one of you, and reform your ways and your actions.' [12]But they will reply, 'It's no use. We will continue with our own plans; each of us will follow the stubbornness of his evil heart.'"

[13]Therefore this is what the LORD says:

"Inquire among the nations:
Who has ever heard
anything like this?
A most horrible thing has
been done
by Virgin Israel.
[14]Does the snow of Lebanon
ever vanish from its rocky
slopes?
Do its cool waters from
distant sources
ever cease to flow?[a]
[15]Yet my people have
forgotten me;
they burn incense to
worthless idols,
which made them stumble
in their ways
and in the ancient paths.
They made them walk in
bypaths
and on roads not built up.
[16]Their land will be laid
waste,
an object of lasting scorn;
all who pass by will be
appalled
and will shake their heads.
[17]Like a wind from the east,
I will scatter them before
their enemies;
I will show them my back
and not my face
in the day of their
disaster."

[18]They said, "Come, let's make plans against Jeremiah; for the teaching of the law by the priest will not be lost, nor will counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophets. So come, let's attack him with our tongues and pay no attention to anything he says."

[19]Listen to me, O LORD;
hear what my accusers are
saying!
[20]Should good be repaid with
evil?
Yet they have dug a pit
for me.
Remember that I stood
before you
and spoke in their behalf
to turn your wrath away
from them.
[21]So give their children over
to famine;
hand them over to the
power of the sword.
Let their wives be made
childless and widows;
let their men be put to
death,
their young men slain by
the sword in battle.
[22]Let a cry be heard from
their houses
when you suddenly bring
invaders against them,
for they have dug a pit to
capture me
and have hidden snares for
my feet.
[23]But you know, O LORD,
all their plots to kill me.
Do not forgive their crimes
or blot out their sins from
your sight.
Let them be overthrown
before you;
deal with them in the time
of your anger.

19 This is what the LORD says: "Go and buy a clay jar from a potter. Take along some of the elders of the people and of the priests [2]and go out to the Valley of Ben Hinnom, near the entrance of the Potsherd Gate. There proclaim the words I tell you, [3]and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah and

2775 Evil Devices (1)
p.p.Mal 2:7

3851 Worldly Wisdom

3480 Persecution (1)
3296 Evil Words
3311 Slander (2)
2968 Word Despised

1003 Prayerfulness
1216 Trust (3)

1460 Evil for Good, Jn 10:32

1459 Ingratitude (2)†
2778 Plotting (1)

360 Spiritual Enemies, Eze 13:18
1785 Intercession (3)
3364 Mediator

1744 Imprecations

p.p.1Sa 15:33; Isa 13:18

p.p.Jer 9:21; Jer 15:8; Eze 22:25

2566 Instrum. of Judgment

3386 Snares (1), Hos 5:1

2031 Divine Knowledge

p.p.Ne 4:5; Ps 35:4

3181 Fall of the Wicked

605 B.C. (?)
p.p.Jer 18:2
p.p.Eze 8:11
2078 Elders (1)

1590 Hinnom Valley†

1393 Gates (3)
433 Speaking the Word
1185 Listen to Admonition

[a]14 The meaning of the Hebrew for this sentence is uncertain.

people of Jerusalem. This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Listen! I am going to bring a disaster on this place that will make the ears of everyone who hears of it tingle. 4For they have forsaken me and made this a place of foreign gods; they have burned sacrifices in it to gods that neither they nor their fathers nor the kings of Judah ever knew, and they have filled this place with the blood of the innocent. 5They have built the high places of Baal to burn their sons in the fire as offerings to Baal—something I did not command or mention, nor did it enter my mind. 6So beware, the days are coming, declares the LORD, when people will no longer call this place Topheth or the Valley of Ben Hinnom, but the Valley of Slaughter.

7"'In this place I will ruin[a] the plans of Judah and Jerusalem. I will make them fall by the sword before their enemies, at the hands of those who seek their lives, and I will give their carcasses as food to the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth. 8I will devastate this city and make it an object of scorn; all who pass by will be appalled and will scoff because of all its wounds. 9I will make them eat the flesh of their sons and daughters, and they will eat one another's flesh during the stress of the siege imposed on them by the enemies who seek their lives.'

10"Then break the jar while those who go with you are watching, 11and say to them, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says: I will smash this nation and this city just as this potter's jar is smashed and cannot be repaired. They will bury the dead in Topheth until there is no more room. 12This is what I will do to this place and to those who live here, declares the LORD. I will make this city like Topheth. 13The houses in Jerusalem and those of the kings of Judah will be defiled like this place, Topheth—all the houses where they burned incense on the roofs to all the starry hosts and poured out drink offerings to other gods.'"

14Jeremiah then returned from Topheth, where the LORD had sent him to prophesy, and stood in the court of the LORD's temple and said to all the people, 15"This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'Listen! I am going to bring on this city and the villages around it every disaster I pronounced against them, because they were stiff-necked and would not listen to my words.'"

Jeremiah and Pashhur

20 When the priest Pashhur son of Immer, the chief officer in the temple of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things, 2he had Jeremiah the prophet beaten and put in the stocks at the Upper Gate of Benjamin at the LORD's temple. 3The next day, when Pashhur released him from the stocks, Jeremiah said to him, "The LORD's name for you is not Pashhur, but Magor-Missabib.[b] 4For this is what the LORD says: 'I will make you a terror to yourself and to all your friends; with your own eyes you will see them fall by the sword of their enemies. I will hand all Judah over to the king of Babylon, who will carry them away to Babylon or put them to the sword. 5I will hand over to their enemies all the wealth of this city—all its products, all its valuables and all the treasures of the kings of Judah. They will take it away as plunder and carry it off to Babylon. 6And you, Pashhur, and all who live in your house will go into exile to Babylon. There you will die and be buried, you and all your friends to whom you have prophesied lies.'"

[a]7 The Hebrew for *ruin* sounds like the Hebrew for *jar* (see verses 1 and 10).
[b]3 *Magor-Missabib* means *terror on every side.*

3618 Threats
p.p.1Sa 3:11
1238 Forsaking God (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
p.p.2Ki 21:16
513 Innocent Blood
1586 High Places (2)
3109 Sacrifices (3), Eze 16:20
3036 Godly Fear
2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Lev 18:21
3648 Topheth
1590 Hinnom Valley
3067 The Wicked (3)
3769 War (4)
933 Unburied
1883 Jerusalem (3), 21:10
986 Desolation (1), La 1:4
1816 Israel a Byword
640 Cannibalism, La 2:20
23 Famine (3)
p.p.Jer 51:63
3618 Threats
p.p.Ps 2:9; Isa 30:14
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
990 Destruction (2)
3648 Topheth†
p.p.2Ki 23:10
1712 Roofs
3929 Idolatry (2)
3934 False Gods
694 Divine Messenger
p.p.Jer 26:2
3577 Solomon's Temple
2894 Prophesying
3618 Threats
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2716 Hardness (1)
2968 Word Despised
605 B.C. (?)
p.p.1Ch 24:14
1877 Jeremiah, 21:3
3485 Striking (1)
3480 Persecution (1), 32:2
1392 Gates (2), Heb 13:12
2141 Shackles, 29:26
857 Terror
3769 War (4)
p.p.Jer 21:10; Jer 25:9
3070 The Wicked (6)
p.p.2Ki 20:17
1825 Captivity (1)
2100 False Prophets
3703 Liars

Jeremiah's Complaint

1070 Pressure of Duty

977 Derision, Lk 16:14
2394 Mocking (3)
p.p.Jer 6:7

2968 Word Despised, 36:23

p.p.1Ki 19:2; 1Ki 19:3; Jnh 1:3
1085 Neglect of Duty

1074 Zealousness, Lk 8:39

1776 Inspiration (3), Eze 3:17
3601 Testimony (3), Da 4:2
1070 Pressure of Duty, Am 3:8

p.p.Ps 31:13; Ps 57:4
p.p.2Co 7:5
p.p.Isa 29:21
3783 Watching, Mk 3:2

1568 Opposers (2)

3484 Persecution (5)

1271 Divine Presence
1218 Confidence in God
367 Divine Protector (b)
3181 Fall of the Wicked

1688 Wicked Ashamed
3067 The Wicked (3)†

2149 Life Tested
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3), Mt 12:25
1744 Imprecations
3131 Divine Vengeance

p.p.Ps 59:10
2472 Singing (1)
1451 Praise God
970 Deliverance (3)
2800 The Poor (2), Lk 16:22

7 O LORD, you deceived[a] me,
and I was deceived[a];
you overpowered me and prevailed.
I am ridiculed all day long;
everyone mocks me.
8 Whenever I speak, I cry out
proclaiming violence and destruction.
So the word of the LORD has brought me
insult and reproach all day long.
9 But if I say, "I will not mention him
or speak any more in his name,"
his word is in my heart like a fire,
a fire shut up in my bones.
I am weary of holding it in;
indeed, I cannot.
10 I hear many whispering,
"Terror on every side!
Report him! Let's report him!"
All my friends
are waiting for me to slip, saying,
"Perhaps he will be deceived;
then we will prevail over him
and take our revenge on him."

11 But the LORD is with me
like a mighty warrior;
so my persecutors will stumble and not prevail.
They will fail and be thoroughly disgraced;
their dishonor will never be forgotten.
12 O LORD Almighty, you who examine the righteous
and probe the heart and mind,
let me see your vengeance upon them,
for to you I have committed my cause.

13 Sing to the LORD!
Give praise to the LORD!
He rescues the life of the needy
from the hands of the wicked.

1161 Evildoers (1)

14 Cursed be the day I was born!
May the day my mother bore me not be blessed!
15 Cursed be the man who brought my father the news,
who made him very glad, saying,
"A child is born to you—a son!"

1695 Weariness of Life

p.p.Ge 21:6

16 May that man be like the towns
the LORD overthrew without pity.
May he hear wailing in the morning,
a battle cry at noon.
17 For he did not kill me in the womb,
with my mother as my grave,
her womb enlarged forever.
18 Why did I ever come out of the womb
to see trouble and sorrow
and to end my days in shame?

3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah

p.p.Jer 18:22

1698 Despair (2)

669 Despondency

1952 Trouble

God Rejects Zedekiah's Request

589 B.C. (?)

21 The word came to Jeremiah from the LORD when King Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur son of Malkijah and the priest Zephaniah son of Maaseiah. They said: 2 "Inquire now of the LORD for us because Nebuchadnezzar[b] king of Babylon is attacking us. Perhaps the LORD will perform wonders for us as in times past so that he will withdraw from us."

1776 Inspiration (3)
3988 Zedekiah

3990 Zephaniah, 29:25
1471 Inquiring of God (2), 37:7
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)

3883 Wonders of God

3 But Jeremiah answered them, "Tell Zedekiah, 4 'This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: I am about to turn against you the weapons of war that are in your hands, which you are using to fight the king of Babylon and the Babylonians[c] who are outside the wall besieging you. And I will gather them inside this city. 5 I myself will fight

1877 Jeremiah, 24:3

3801 Powerlessness

p.p.Isa 13:4

2566 Instrum. of Judgment

366 Divine Protector (a)

[a] 7 Or *persuaded* [b] 2 Hebrew *Nebuchadrezzar*, of which *Nebuchadnezzar* is a variant; here and often in Jeremiah and Ezekiel [c] 4 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verse 9

1485 Divine Hand (2)
217 Divine Arm
p.p.Isa 63:10
3132 God's Wrath
1967 God's Judgments (B)

against you with an outstretched hand and a mighty arm in anger and fury and great wrath. 6I will strike down those who live in this city—both men and animals—and they will die of a terrible plague. 7After that, declares the LORD, I will hand over Zedekiah king of Judah, his officials and the people in this city who survive the plague, sword and famine, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and to their enemies who seek their lives. He will put them to the sword; he will show them no mercy or pity or compassion.'

1971 Pestilence (1), 27:13
p.p.Jer 37:17; Jer 39:5

23 Famine (3)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
3354 Wicked Forsaken
3769 War (4)
3520 Pitilessness

8"Furthermore, tell the people, 'This is what the LORD says: See, I am setting before you the way of life and the way of death. 9Whoever stays in this city will die by the sword, famine or plague. But whoever goes out and surrenders to the Babylonians who are besieging you will live; he will escape with his life. 10I have determined to do this city harm and not good, declares the LORD. It will be given into the hands of the king of Babylon, and he will destroy it with fire.'

1793 Divine Call (5)
1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.Jer 38:2
2148 Life (4)
1255 Divine Displeasure
1883 Jerusalem (3), 25:18
1283 Fire (3)
2894 Prophesying

11"Moreover, say to the royal house of Judah, 'Hear the word of the LORD; 12O house of David, this is what the LORD says:

1976 Justice (2)
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Jer 7:20
1161 Evildoers (1)

"'Administer justice every morning;
rescue from the hand of his oppressor
the one who has been robbed,
or my wrath will break out and burn like fire
because of the evil you have done—
burn with no one to quench it.
13I am against you,
Jerusalem,
you who live above this valley
on the rocky plateau,
declares the LORD—
you who say, "Who can come against us?
Who can enter our refuge?"
3187 Carnal Security, 49:4

14I will punish you as your deeds deserve,
declares the LORD.
I will kindle a fire in your forests
that will consume everything around you.'"

3047 Punishment (1), Zep 1:12
1353 Judgment by Works
1283 Fire (3)
p.p.2Ch 36:19; Jer 52:13

Judgment Against Evil Kings

609 B.C. (?)

22 This is what the LORD says: "Go down to the palace of the king of Judah and proclaim this message there: 2'Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, you who sit on David's throne—you, your officials and your people who come through these gates. 3This is what the LORD says: Do what is just and right. Rescue from the hand of his oppressor the one who has been robbed. Do no wrong or violence to the alien, the fatherless or the widow, and do not shed innocent blood in this place. 4For if you are careful to carry out these commands, then kings who sit on David's throne will come through the gates of this palace, riding in chariots and on horses, accompanied by their officials and their people. 5But if you do not obey these commands, declares the LORD, I swear by myself that this palace will become a ruin.'"

1468 Divine Direction
433 Speaking the Word
1185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Jer 17:25
1976 Justice (2)
3080 Righteousness (4)
3008 Requirements (1)
3344 Sin Forbidden
3396 Duty to Strangers
3829 Widows, Orphans (1), Jas 1:27
513 Innocent Blood
2883 God's Promises (6)
p.p.Jer 17:25
3619 Throne
3618 Threats
2611 Divine Oaths

6For this is what the LORD says about the palace of the king of Judah:

"Though you are like Gilead to me,
like the summit of Lebanon,
I will surely make you like a desert,
like towns not inhabited.
7I will send destroyers against you,
each man with his weapons,
and they will cut up your fine cedar beams
and throw them into the fire.

986 Desolation (1)
1417 Gilead
2437 Lebanon
p.p.Mic 3:12
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3673 Cedars
990 Destruction (2)

8"People from many nations will pass by this city and will ask one another, 'Why has the
p.p.Dt 29:24; 1Ki 9:8

LORD done such a thing to this great city?' 9And the answer will be: 'Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God and have worshiped and served other gods.'"

10Do not weep for the dead king,
or mourn his loss;
rather, weep bitterly for him who is exiled,
because he will never return
nor see his native land again.

11For this is what the LORD says about Shallum[a] son of Josiah, who succeeded his father as king of Judah but has gone from this place: "He will never return. 12He will die in the place where they have led him captive; he will not see this land again."

13"Woe to him who builds his palace by unrighteousness,
his upper rooms by injustice,
making his countrymen work for nothing,
not paying them for their labor.
14He says, 'I will build myself a great palace
with spacious upper rooms.'
So he makes large windows in it,
panels it with cedar
and decorates it in red.

15"Does it make you a king to have more and more cedar?
Did not your father have food and drink?
He did what was right and just,
so all went well with him.
16He defended the cause of the poor and needy,
and so all went well.
Is that not what it means to know me?"
declares the LORD.
17"But your eyes and your heart
are set only on dishonest gain,
on shedding innocent blood
and on oppression and extortion."

18Therefore this is what the LORD says about Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah:

"They will not mourn for him:
'Alas, my brother! Alas, my sister!'
They will not mourn for him:
'Alas, my master! Alas, his splendor!'
19He will have the burial of a donkey—
dragged away and thrown outside the gates of Jerusalem."

20"Go up to Lebanon and cry out,
let your voice be heard in Bashan,
cry out from Abarim,
for all your allies are crushed.
21I warned you when you felt secure,
but you said, 'I will not listen!'
This has been your way from your youth;
you have not obeyed me.
22The wind will drive all your shepherds away,
and your allies will go into exile.
Then you will be ashamed and disgraced
because of all your wickedness.
23You who live in 'Lebanon,[b]'
who are nestled in cedar buildings,
how you will groan when pangs come upon you,
pain like that of a woman in labor!

24"As surely as I live," declares the LORD, "even if you, Jehoiachin[c] son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, were a signet ring on my right hand, I would still pull you off. 25I will hand you over to those who seek your life, those you fear—to

[a]11 Also called *Jehoahaz* [b]23 That is, the palace in Jerusalem (see 1 Kings 7:2)
[c]24 Hebrew *Coniah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin*; also in verse 28

1237 Forsaking God (1)
1234 Covenant-breakers, Eze 17:19
3929 Idolatry (2)
p.p.Ecc 4:2; Isa 57:1
p.p.Jer 44:14
1856 Jehoahaz (3)†
p.p.2Ki 23:34
1825 Captivity (1)
3858 Woes, Am 6:1
576 Dishonesty (a), Hos 12:7
580 Unjust Gain, Eze 22:13
579 Fraud
599 Employers (2), Mal 3:5
2005 Oppression (1)
2774 Men's Plans, 22:14
2774 Men's Plans, Lk 12:18
2669 Palaces†
3832 Windows
651 Cedar†
3180 Insecurity
p.p.2Ki 23:25
1977 Justice (3), Ac 25:16
2872 Godliness (1), 1Ti 4:8
2801 The Poor (3)†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2544 Rulers Rebuked
2130 Covetousness (2)
513 Innocent Blood
2005 Oppression (1)
2547 Violence
1862 Jehoiakim, 25:1
3075 The Wicked (11), 25:33
1682 Man's Glory
p.p.2Ch 36:6
1686 Dishonor
1392 Gates (2)
349 Bashan
p.p.Jer 2:25
3229 Stubbornness (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness
1473 Habit, Mic 2:1
2620 Disobedience (1)
2099 False Shepherds
1825 Captivity (1)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3067 The Wicked (3)
1172 Proud Humbled
3872 Women's Trials (1)
1859 Jehoiachin, 24:1
3285 Seal (2), Da 6:17
p.p.Isa 49:16
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.2Ki 24:15; Jer 34:20

2573 Nebuchadnezzar

1815 Reprobation
1825 Captivity (1)

1618 Love of Home

p.p.Jer 19:10; Hos 8:8

1274 Castaways
p.p.Jer 17:4

1660 Childlessness
2902 Adversity

1575 Seed of Wicked

Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and to the Babylonians.[a]
26I will hurl you and the mother who gave you birth into another country, where neither of you was born, and there you both will die. 27You will never come back to the land you long to return to."

28Is this man Jehoiachin a
despised, broken pot,
an object no one wants?
Why will he and his
children be hurled out,
cast into a land they do
not know?
29O land, land, land,
hear the word of the LORD!
30This is what the LORD says:
"Record this man as if
childless,
a man who will not
prosper in his lifetime,
for none of his offspring will
prosper,
none will sit on the throne
of David
or rule anymore in Judah."

The Righteous Branch

599 B.C.
3858 Woes
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
2082 Apostles (3), Eze 3:17
3266 God's Sheep

2099 False Shepherds, 50:6

1085 Neglect of Duty
747 God's Flock (2), Eze 34:12

923 Day of the Lord (3)
3049 Retribution (1), 51:56

1828 Remnant, 31:7

1827 Jews' Return, Zep 3:20

2090 Feeding the Flock, Eze 34:23
3174 Security (1)
p.p.Jn 6:39; Jn 10:28

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Eze 17:22

23 "Woe to the shepherds who are destroying and scattering the sheep of my pasture!" declares the LORD. 2Therefore this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says to the shepherds who tend my people: "Because you have scattered my flock and driven them away and have not bestowed care on them, I will bestow punishment on you for the evil you have done," declares the LORD. 3"I myself will gather the remnant of my flock out of all the countries where I have driven them and will bring them back to their pasture, where they will be fruitful and increase in number. 4I will place shepherds over them who will tend them, and they will no longer be afraid or terrified, nor will any be missing," declares the LORD.

5"The days are coming,"
declares the LORD,
"when I will raise up to
David[b] a righteous
Branch,
a King who will reign
wisely
and do what is just and
right in the land.
6In his days Judah will be
saved
and Israel will live in
safety.
This is the name by which
he will be called:
The LORD Our
Righteousness.

3078 Christ Righteous, Rev 19:11
691 Christ a Branch, 33:15
3421 Christ, King, Da 7:14

1975 Divine Justice

3122 Salvation (7)

3112 Safety†

3078 Christ Righteous
3077 God's Righteousness, 1Jn 2:29
p.p.Isa 43:18; Jer 16:14

7"So then, the days are coming," declares the LORD, "when people will no longer say, 'As surely as the LORD lives, who brought the Israelites up out of Egypt,' 8but they will say, 'As surely as the LORD lives, who brought the descendants of Israel up out of the land of the north and out of all the countries where he had banished them.' Then they will live in their own land."

1469 Divine Leader
p.p.Isa 14:1
1827 Jews' Return

627 Canaan (2)

Lying Prophets

9Concerning the prophets:

My heart is broken within
me;
all my bones tremble.
I am like a drunken man,
like a man overcome by
wine,
because of the LORD
and his holy words.
10The land is full of
adulterers;
because of the curse[c] the
land lies parched[d]
and the pastures in the
desert are withered.
The prophets follow an
evil course
and use their power
unjustly.

1078 Solicitude (1)

p.p.Hab 3:16

1662 Adultery (1)
476 Cursing (1)

2312 Drought (1)

11"Both prophet and priest
are godless;
even in my temple I find
their wickedness,"
declares the LORD.
12"Therefore their path will
become slippery;
they will be banished to
darkness
and there they will fall.

2098 Unfaithful Ministers, La 2:14

960 Pollutions (3)

2180 Dark Way, Zep 1:17
3180 Insecurity, Eze 13:10

3181 Fall of the Wicked

[a]25 Or *Chaldeans* [b]5 Or *up from David's line* [c]10 Or *because of these things*
[d]10 Or *land mourns*

923 Day of the Lord (3)

3852 Folly (1)
2100 False Prophets

3936 Baal
1748 Evil Influence

2545 Corruption (3)
667 Lust
2690 Sinful Walk
p.p.Eze 13:22
1161 Evildoers (1)

3412 Sodom (2)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah

p.p.Eze 13:2

3954 Cup of Wrath
1749 Evil Influences, Mk 15:11

2100 False Prophets, Eze 13:2
2842 Human Precepts
1028 False Doctrine

989 Despisers
2101 False Teachers

2353 Evil Imagination, Eze 8:12
3705 Deceit (1)
3187 Carnal Security
p.p.2Co 2:16

2488 God Unsearchable

I will bring disaster on them
in the year they are punished,"
declares the LORD.

13"Among the prophets of Samaria
I saw this repulsive thing:
They prophesied by Baal
and led my people Israel astray.
14And among the prophets of Jerusalem
I have seen something horrible:
They commit adultery and live a lie.
They strengthen the hands of evildoers,
so that no one turns from his wickedness.
They are all like Sodom to me;
the people of Jerusalem are like Gomorrah."

15Therefore, this is what the LORD Almighty says concerning the prophets:

"I will make them eat bitter food
and drink poisoned water,
because from the prophets of Jerusalem
ungodliness has spread throughout the land."

16This is what the LORD Almighty says:

"Do not listen to what the prophets are prophesying to you;
they fill you with false hopes.
They speak visions from their own minds,
not from the mouth of the LORD.
17They keep saying to those who despise me,
'The LORD says: You will have peace.'
And to all who follow the stubbornness of their hearts
they say, 'No harm will come to you.'
18But which of them has stood in the council of the LORD
to see or to hear his word?
Who has listened and heard his word?
19See, the storm of the LORD will burst out in wrath,
a whirlwind swirling down
on the heads of the wicked.
20The anger of the LORD will not turn back
until he fully accomplishes the purposes of his heart.
In days to come
you will understand it clearly.
21I did not send these prophets,
yet they have run with their message;
I did not speak to them,
yet they have prophesied.
22But if they had stood in my council,
they would have proclaimed my words to my people
and would have turned them from their evil ways
and from their evil deeds.

23"Am I only a God nearby,"
declares the LORD,
"and not a God far away?
24Can anyone hide in secret places
so that I cannot see him?"
declares the LORD.
"Do not I fill heaven and earth?"
declares the LORD.

25"I have heard what the prophets say who prophesy lies in my name. They say, 'I had a dream! I had a dream!'
26How long will this continue in the hearts of these lying prophets, who prophesy the delusions of their own minds?
27They think the dreams they tell one another will make my people forget my name, just as their fathers forgot my name through Baal worship. 28Let the prophet who has a dream tell his dream, but let the one who has my word speak it faithfully. For what has straw to do with grain?" declares the LORD. 29"Is not my word like fire," declares the LORD, "and like a hammer that breaks a rock in pieces?
30"Therefore," declares the

2331 Whirlwind (2), 25:32
1966 God's Judgments (A)

3955 God's Anger

2482 Divine Counsels

p.p.Jer 30:24

p.p.Jer 14:14

847 Divine Counsel

433 Speaking the Word

1794 Warnings (1)

1268 Nearness to God (1), Ac 17:27

2032 Hearts Searched (2), Am 9:3
507 Divine Vision

2645 Omnipresence, Ac 17:27

944 Divine Hearing

p.p.Nu 12:6; Jer 29:8

1545 Evil Heart
2100 False Prophets
3705 Deceit (1)

3594 Seducers

1637 Parental Sins
3003 Forgetting
3936 Baal
1037 Dreams (1), Joel 2:28

2088 Preaching (b)
1230 Fidelity (2)
3823 Wheat (2)
421 Power of Word, Eze 37:7
p.p.1Co 3:12; 1Co 3:13
1480 Hammers, 50:23

p.p.Dt 18:20

LORD, "I am against the prophets who steal from one another words supposedly from me. 31Yes," declares the LORD, "I am against the prophets who wag their own tongues and yet declare, 'The LORD declares.' 32Indeed, I am against those who prophesy false dreams," declares the LORD. "They tell them and lead my people astray with their reckless lies, yet I did not send or appoint them. They do not benefit these people in the least," declares the LORD.

2100 False Prophets
1028 False Doctrine
3703 Liars
p.p.Zep 3:4
p.p.Jer 7:8; La 2:14

False Oracles and False Prophets

33"When these people, or a prophet or a priest, ask you, 'What is the oracle[a] of the LORD?' say to them, 'What oracle?[b] I will forsake you, declares the LORD.' 34If a prophet or a priest or anyone else claims, 'This is the oracle of the LORD,' I will punish that man and his household. 35This is what each of you keeps on saying to his friend or relative: 'What is the LORD's answer?' or 'What has the LORD spoken?' 36But you must not mention 'the oracle of the LORD' again, because every man's own word becomes his oracle and so you distort the words of the living God, the LORD Almighty, our God. 37This is what you keep saying to a prophet: 'What is the LORD's answer to you?' or 'What has the LORD spoken?' 38Although you claim, 'This is the oracle of the LORD,' this is what the LORD says: You used the words, 'This is the oracle of the LORD,' even though I told you that you must not claim, 'This is the oracle of the LORD.' 39Therefore, I will surely forget you and cast you out of my presence along with the city I gave to you and your fathers. 40I will bring upon you everlasting disgrace—everlasting shame that will not be forgotten."

554 Burden of Prophecy
2101 False Teachers
3047 Punishment (1)
p.p.Jer 33:3; Jer 42:4
p.p.Ac 13:10; 2Pe 3:16
427 Word Sacred
2187 Living God, Da 6:26
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1815 Reprobation
1173 Humiliation (1), 49:16
1689 Sin's Shame, Eze 32:30

Two Baskets of Figs

24 After Jehoiachin[c] son of Jehoiakim king of Judah and the officials, the craftsmen and the artisans of Judah were carried into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon by Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the LORD showed me two baskets of figs placed in front of the temple of the LORD. 2One basket had very good figs, like those that ripen early; the other basket had very poor figs, so bad they could not be eaten.

3Then the LORD asked me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?"

"Figs," I answered. "The good ones are very good, but the poor ones are so bad they cannot be eaten."

4Then the word of the LORD came to me: 5"This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Like these good figs, I regard as good the exiles from Judah, whom I sent away from this place to the land of the Babylonians.[d] 6My eyes will watch over them for their good, and I will bring them back to this land. I will build them up and not tear them down; I will plant them and not uproot them. 7I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD. They will be my people, and I will be their God, for they will return to me with all their heart.

8" 'But like the poor figs, which are so bad they cannot be eaten,' says the LORD, 'so will I deal with Zedekiah king of Judah, his officials and the survivors from Jerusalem, whether they remain in this land or live in Egypt. 9I will make them abhorrent and an offense to all the kingdoms of the earth, a reproach and a byword, an object of ridicule and cursing, wherever I banish them. 10I will send the sword, famine and plague against them until they are destroyed from the land I gave to them and their fathers.' "

598 B.C. (?)
1859 Jehoiachin, 28:4
2866 Princes
234 Carpenters, Mt 13:55
257 Smiths, 29:2
1825 Captivity (1)
351 Baskets
98 Figs
p.p.Mic 7:1; Na 3:12
p.p.Isa 5:4; Jer 29:17
1877 Jeremiah, 25:2
2496 Prophetic Visions
1776 Inspiration (3)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
p.p.Zec 13:9
1827 Jews' Return
3175 Security (2)
486 Spiritual Gifts, Eze 11:19
1544 Renewed Heart, Eze 11:19
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2723 God's People
2711 Returning to God
1069 Earnestness
3988 Zedekiah
1023 Dispersion (2)
1816 Israel a Byword, Eze 22:4
3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)
1971 Pestilence (1)
626 Canaan (1)
627 Canaan (2)

[a]33 Or *burden* (see Septuagint and Vulgate) [b]33 Hebrew; Septuagint and Vulgate *You are the burden.* (The Hebrew for *oracle* and *burden* is the same.) [c]1 Hebrew *Jeconiah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin* [d]5 Or *Chaldeans*

606 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1862 Jehoiakim, 26:1
1923 Josiah
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
1877 Jeremiah, 28:5
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
417 Word Inspired
1789 Divine Call (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness
2074 God's Messengers, Zec 2:8
3229 Stubbornness (1)
2706 Repentance (1), Eze 14:6
627 Canaan (2)
3928 Idolatry (1)
3934 False Gods
2884 God's Promises (7)
1792 Divine Call (4)
2914 Provoking God
943 Hearing (2)
1825 Captivity (1)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3769 War (4), Eze 5:17
990 Destruction (2), Mal 4:1
1816 Israel a Byword
986 Desolation (1)
1812 Lost Joy, La 5:15
546 Bridegroom
2350 Millstones, Mt 18:6

Seventy Years of Captivity

25 The word came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, which was the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. 2So Jeremiah the prophet said to all the people of Judah and to all those living in Jerusalem: 3For twenty-three years—from the thirteenth year of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah until this very day—the word of the LORD has come to me and I have spoken to you again and again, but you have not listened.

4And though the LORD has sent all his servants the prophets to you again and again, you have not listened or paid any attention. 5They said, "Turn now, each of you, from your evil ways and your evil practices, and you can stay in the land the LORD gave to you and your fathers for ever and ever. 6Do not follow other gods to serve and worship them; do not provoke me to anger with what your hands have made. Then I will not harm you."

7"But you did not listen to me," declares the LORD, "and you have provoked me with what your hands have made, and you have brought harm to yourselves."

8Therefore the LORD Almighty says this: "Because you have not listened to my words, 9I will summon all the peoples of the north and my servant Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon," declares the LORD, "and I will bring them against this land and its inhabitants and against all the surrounding nations. I will completely destroy[a] them and make them an object of horror and scorn, and an everlasting ruin. 10I will banish from them the sounds of joy and gladness, the voices of bride and bridegroom, the sound of millstones and the light of the lamp. 11This whole country will become a desolate wasteland, and these nations will serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12"But when the seventy years are fulfilled, I will punish the king of Babylon and his nation, the land of the Babylonians,[b] for their guilt," declares the LORD, "and will make it desolate forever. 13I will bring upon that land all the things I have spoken against it, all that are written in this book and prophesied by Jeremiah against all the nations. 14They themselves will be enslaved by many nations and great kings; I will repay them according to their deeds and the work of their hands."

The Cup of God's Wrath

15This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, said to me: "Take from my hand this cup filled with the wine of my wrath and make all the nations to whom I send you drink it. 16When they drink it, they will stagger and go mad because of the sword I will send among them."

17So I took the cup from the LORD's hand and made all the nations to whom he sent me drink it: 18Jerusalem and the towns of Judah, its kings and officials, to make them a ruin and an object of horror and scorn and cursing, as they are today; 19Pharaoh king of Egypt, his attendants, his officials and all his people, 20and all the foreign people there; all the kings of Uz; all the kings of the Philistines (those of Ashkelon, Gaza, Ekron, and the people left at Ashdod); 21Edom, Moab and Ammon; 22all the kings of Tyre and Sidon; the kings of the coastlands across the sea; 23Dedan, Tema, Buz and all who are in distant places[c]; 24all the kings of Arabia and all the kings of the foreign people who live in the desert; 25all the kings of

1825 Captivity (1)
1818 Israel Humbled
3047 Punishment (1)
330 Babylon (2), 50:1
4338 Babylon (3)
987 Desolation (2), 48:9
430 Sure Word
p.p.Jer 36:4
p.p.Jer 1:5
3045 Recompense (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
3954 Cup of Wrath, 49:12
p.p.Jer 48:26
p.p.Jer 25:28
694 Divine Messenger
1883 Jerusalem (3), Am 2:5
4391 Jerusalem (6)
986 Desolation (1)
1816 Israel a Byword
p.p.Jer 46:2
p.p.Jer 50:37; Eze 30:5
p.p.Job 1:1
2758 Philistines
273 Ashkelon, Am 1:8
4334 Ashkelon (2)
1102 Ekron, Am 1:8
268 Ashdod, Am 1:8
2391 Moab
129 Ammonites
p.p.Jer 47:4
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
p.p.Isa 21:13; Jer 49:7
p.p.2Ch 9:14

[a]9 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [b]12 Or *Chaldeans* [c]23 Or *who clip the hair by their foreheads*

1104 Elam, Eze 32:24
4368 Elam (2)
p.p.Jer 51:11

p.p.Jer 25:9; Jer 50:9
p.p.Jer 51:41

p.p.Isa 63:6

2876 Spiritual Loss (2)

3954 Cup of Wrath
p.p.Job 34:33
3356 No Escape
3618 Threats

1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Pr 11:31; 1Pe 4:17
3047 Punishment (1)

3769 War (4)

1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.Isa 42:13; Joel 3:16

3301 God's Voice

p.p.Ps 68:16; Ps 76:2

p.p.Hos 4:1; Joel 3:2

3047 Punishment (1)

3069 The Wicked (5)

p.p.2Ch 15:6; Isa 34:2

2331 Whirlwind (2), 30:23

p.p.Isa 66:16

Zimri, Elam and Media; [26]and all the kings of the north, near and far, one after the other—all the kingdoms on the face of the earth. And after all of them, the king of Sheshach[a] will drink it too.

[27]"Then tell them, 'This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Drink, get drunk and vomit, and fall to rise no more because of the sword I will send among you.' [28]But if they refuse to take the cup from your hand and drink, tell them, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says: You must drink it! [29]See, I am beginning to bring disaster on the city that bears my Name, and will you indeed go unpunished? You will not go unpunished, for I am calling down a sword upon all who live on the earth, declares the LORD Almighty.'

[30]"Now prophesy all these words against them and say to them:

"'The LORD will roar from on high;
he will thunder from his holy dwelling
and roar mightily against his land.
He will shout like those who tread the grapes,
shout against all who live on the earth.
[31]The tumult will resound to the ends of the earth,
for the LORD will bring charges against the nations;
he will bring judgment on all mankind
and put the wicked to the sword,'"
declares the LORD.

[32]This is what the LORD Almighty says:

"Look! Disaster is spreading
from nation to nation;
a mighty storm is rising
from the ends of the earth."

[33]At that time those slain by the LORD will be everywhere—from one end of the earth to the other. They will not be mourned or gathered up or buried, but will be like refuse lying on the ground.

[34]Weep and wail, you shepherds;
roll in the dust, you leaders of the flock.
For your time to be slaughtered has come;
you will fall and be shattered like fine pottery.
[35]The shepherds will have nowhere to flee,
the leaders of the flock no place to escape.
[36]Hear the cry of the shepherds,
the wailing of the leaders of the flock,
for the LORD is destroying their pasture.
[37]The peaceful meadows will be laid waste
because of the fierce anger of the LORD.
[38]Like a lion he will leave his lair,
and their land will become desolate
because of the sword[b] of the oppressor
and because of the LORD's fierce anger.

Jeremiah Threatened With Death

26 Early in the reign of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, this word came from the LORD: [2]"This is what the LORD says: Stand in the courtyard of the LORD's house and speak to all the people of the towns of Judah who come to worship in the house of the LORD. Tell them everything I command you; do not omit a word. [3]Perhaps they will listen and each will turn from his evil way. Then I will relent and not bring on them the disaster I was planning because of the evil they have done. [4]Say to them, 'This is what the LORD says: If you do not listen to me

922 Day of the Lord (2)
3075 The Wicked (11), Eze 7:11
933 Unburied, 34:20

2099 False Shepherds

p.p.Jer 6:26

3356 No Escape

3268 Shepherds

3955 God's Anger

p.p.Jer 4:7; Hos 5:14
987 Desolation (2)

609 B.C.
1862 Jehoiakim, 27:1

1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.2Ch 24:20; Jer 7:2; Lk 19:47
3577 Solomon's Temple
433 Speaking the Word
3106 Sacred Places
3952 Worshipers
427 Word Sacred
p.p.Ac 20:27
942 Hearing (1)
2707 Repentance (2)
2884 God's Promises (7)
2297 Mercy (1)

3229 Stubbornness (1)

[a]*26 Sheshach* is a cryptogram for Babylon. [b]*38* Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint (see also Jer. 46:16 and 50:16); most Hebrew manuscripts *anger*

437 Keeping the Law

1789 Divine Call (1)

941 Spiritual Deafness
3577 Solomon's Temple
3271 Shiloh
4433 Shiloh (2)
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.1Sa 4:10-12

943 Hearing (2)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary

2087 Preaching (a)

p.p.Am 5:10; Mt 27:20
3480 Persecution (1)
p.p.Jer 11:19; Jer 18:23; Mt 21:35

986 Desolation (1)
p.p.Ps 2:2

p.p.Jer 34:19; Ac 21:37

1394 Gates (4), Eze 46:1
p.p.Jer 18:23
2100 False Prophets
3857 False Witnesses (2)

p.p.Jer 38:4; Mt 26:66

694 Divine Messenger
1776 Inspiration (3)

2706 Repentance (1)

2614 Obedience (1)
2884 God's Promises (7)

p.p.Jos 9:25

2272 Meekness (3), Ac 7:60

513 Innocent Blood

p.p.Jer 26:2; Jer 26:12

and follow my law, which I have set before you, [5]and if you do not listen to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I have sent to you again and again (though you have not listened), [6]then I will make this house like Shiloh and this city an object of cursing among all the nations of the earth.'"

[7]The priests, the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speak these words in the house of the LORD. [8]But as soon as Jeremiah finished telling all the people everything the LORD had commanded him to say, the priests, the prophets and all the people seized him and said, "You must die! [9]Why do you prophesy in the LORD's name that this house will be like Shiloh and this city will be desolate and deserted?" And all the people crowded around Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

[10]When the officials of Judah heard about these things, they went up from the royal palace to the house of the LORD and took their places at the entrance of the New Gate of the LORD's house. [11]Then the priests and the prophets said to the officials and all the people, "This man should be sentenced to death because he has prophesied against this city. You have heard it with your own ears!"

[12]Then Jeremiah said to all the officials and all the people: "The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and this city all the things you have heard. [13]Now reform your ways and your actions and obey the LORD your God. Then the LORD will relent and not bring the disaster he has pronounced against you. [14]As for me, I am in your hands; do with me whatever you think is good and right. [15]Be assured, however, that if you put me to death, you will bring the guilt of innocent blood on yourselves and on this city and on those who live in it, for in truth the LORD has sent me to you to speak all these words in your hearing."

[16]Then the officials and all the people said to the priests and the prophets, "This man should not be sentenced to death! He has spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God."

p.p.Ac 5:38; Ac 23:9

[17]Some of the elders of the land stepped forward and said to the entire assembly of people, [18]"Micah of Moresheth prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah. He told all the people of Judah, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says:

" 'Zion will be plowed like a field,
Jerusalem will become a heap of rubble,
the temple hill a mound overgrown with thickets.'[a]

2078 Elders (1)

p.p.Mic 1:1
2894 Prophesying, 28:8

p.p.Mic 3:12; Mic 4:1

[19]"Did Hezekiah king of Judah or anyone else in Judah put him to death? Did not Hezekiah fear the LORD and seek his favor? And did not the LORD relent, so that he did not bring the disaster he pronounced against them? We are about to bring a terrible disaster on ourselves!"

1585 Hezekiah

3036 Godly Fear
1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.Ex 32:14; 2Sa 24:16

3350 Sin Destructive

[20](Now Uriah son of Shemaiah from Kiriath Jearim was another man who prophesied in the name of the LORD; he prophesied the same things against this city and this land as Jeremiah did. [21]When King Jehoiakim and all his officers and officials heard his words, the king sought to put him to death. But Uriah heard of it and fled in fear to Egypt. [22]King Jehoiakim, however, sent Elnathan son of Acbor to Egypt, along with some other men. [23]They brought Uriah out of Egypt and took him to King Jehoiakim, who had him struck down with a sword and his body thrown into the burial place of the common people.)

[24]Furthermore, Ahikam son of Shaphan supported Jeremiah, and so he was not handed

3741 Uriah (3)†
2014 Kiriath Jearim†

1983 Injustice (3)
p.p.1Ki 19:3
859 Fear of Man

3480 Persecution (1)
p.p.Jer 2:30
935 Burying Places, Mt 27:7
p.p.2Ki 22:12; Jer 39:14

[a]18 Micah 3:12

over to the people to be put to death.

Judah to Serve Nebuchadnezzar

598 B.C. (?)
1862 Jehoiakim, 36:1

27 Early in the reign of Zedekiah[a] son of Josiah king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD:

1776 Inspiration (3)

2 This is what the LORD said to me: "Make a yoke out of straps and crossbars and put it on your neck. 3 Then send word to the kings of Edom, Moab, Ammon, Tyre and Sidon through the envoys who have come to Jerusalem to Zedekiah king of Judah. 4 Give them a message for their masters and say, 'This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: "Tell this to your masters: 5 With my great power and outstretched arm I made the earth and its people and the animals that are on it, and I give it to anyone I please. 6 Now I will hand all your countries over to my servant Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; I will make even the wild animals subject to him. 7 All nations will serve him and his son and his grandson until the time for his land comes; then many nations and great kings will subjugate him.

p.p.Jer 30:3; Eze 4:1

2391 Moab
129 Ammonites
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
3988 Zedekiah

3808 God's Power
217 Divine Arm
884 Creator (1)
885 Creator (2)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
2805 Riches (1)
480 Blessings (1)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar

p.p.Jer 25:9; Jer 43:10

2241 Man's Dominion
3502 Supremacy
p.p.2Ch 36:20

p.p.Da 5:26

p.p.Jer 25:12

p.p.Jer 38:17

8 " 'If, however, any nation or kingdom will not serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon or bow its neck under his yoke, I will punish that nation with the sword, famine and plague, declares the LORD, until I destroy it by his hand. 9 So do not listen to your prophets, your diviners, your interpreters of dreams, your mediums or your sorcerers who tell you, 'You will not serve the king of Babylon.' 10 They prophesy lies to you that will only serve to remove you far from your lands; I will banish you and you will perish. 11 But if any nation will bow its neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon and serve him, I will let that nation remain in its own land to till it and to live there, declares the LORD.' "

3047 Punishment (1)
3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)

2226 Divination, Eze 13:23

2230 Sorcery

2100 False Prophets

3234 Submission (2)

12 I gave the same message to Zedekiah king of Judah. I said, "Bow your neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon; serve him and his people, and you will live. 13 Why will you and your people die by the sword, famine and plague with which the LORD has threatened any nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? 14 Do not listen to the words of the prophets who say to you, 'You will not serve the king of Babylon,' for they are prophesying lies to you. 15 I have not sent them,' declares the LORD. 'They are prophesying lies in my name. Therefore, I will banish you and you will perish, both you and the prophets who prophesy to you.' "

3988 Zedekiah

1788 Divine Pleadings

1971 Pestilence (1), Eze 5:12

3707 Deceivers
3709 Deception (2)

p.p.Jer 23:21; Jer 29:9

3703 Liars

p.p.2Ch 25:16

p.p.Mt 15:14

16 Then I said to the priests and all these people, "This is what the LORD says: Do not listen to the prophets who say, 'Very soon now the articles from the LORD's house will be brought back from Babylon.' They are prophesying lies to you. 17 Do not listen to them. Serve the king of Babylon, and you will live. Why should this city become a ruin? 18 If they are prophets and have the word of the LORD, let them plead with the LORD Almighty that the furnishings remaining in the house of the LORD and in the palace of the king of Judah and in Jerusalem not be taken to Babylon. 19 For this is what the LORD Almighty says about the pillars, the Sea, the movable stands and the other furnishings that are left in this city, 20 which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon did not take away when he carried Jehoiachin[b] son of Jehoiakim king of Judah into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon, along with all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem— 21 yes, this is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says about the things that are left in the house of the

3752 Holy Articles

p.p.2Ki 24:13

p.p.1Ki 18:24

p.p.Ge 20:7; Jas 5:16

329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

2573 Nebuchadnezzar

p.p.2Ki 24:12

1826 Captivity (2)

3752 Holy Articles

[a] 1 A few Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac (see also Jer. 27:3, 12 and 28:1); most Hebrew manuscripts *Jehoiakim* (Most Septuagint manuscripts do not have this verse.) [b] 20 Hebrew *Jeconiah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin*

LORD and in the palace of the king of Judah and in Jerusalem: 22"They will be taken to Babylon and there they will remain until the day I come for them,' declares the LORD. 'Then I will bring them back and restore them to this place.'"

1827 Jews' Return

The False Prophet Hananiah

596 B.C. (?)
p.p.Jer 27:1

28 In the fifth month of that same year, the fourth year, early in the reign

3988 Zedekiah
2100 False Prophets
1413 Gibeon
4381 Gibeon (2)

of Zedekiah king of Judah, the prophet Hananiah son of Azzur, who was from Gibeon, said to me in the house of the LORD in the presence of the priests and all the people: 2"This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'I will break the yoke of

p.p.Jer 27:12
3704 Lying

the king of Babylon. 3Within two years I will bring back to this place all the articles of the

3752 Holy Articles, Da 1:2
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

LORD's house that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon removed from here and took to Babylon. 4I will also bring back to this place Jehoiachin[a] son of Jehoiakim king of Judah

1859 Jehoiachin, 29:2
643 Captives

and all the other exiles from Judah who went to Babylon,' declares the LORD, 'for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.'"

1877 Jeremiah, 36:4

5Then the prophet Jeremiah replied to the prophet Hananiah before the priests and all the people who were standing in the house of the LORD. 6He said, "Amen! May the LORD do so! May the LORD fulfill the words you have prophesied by bringing the articles of the LORD's house and all the exiles back to this place from Babylon. 7Nevertheless, listen to what I have to say in your hearing and in the hearing of all the people: 8From early

2065 Prophets (1)
2894 Prophesying, Eze 37:7

times the prophets who preceded you and me have prophesied war, disaster and plague against many countries and great kingdoms. 9But the prophet who prophesies peace will be recognized as one truly sent by the LORD only if his prediction comes true."

p.p.Dt 18:22; Isa 8:20; 1Jn 4:1

10Then the prophet Hananiah took the yoke off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah and broke it, 11and he said before all the people, "This is what the LORD says: 'In the same way will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon off the neck of all the nations within two years.'" At this, the prophet Jeremiah went on his way.

p.p.Jer 27:2; 1Ki 22:24
3707 Deceivers
p.p.Jer 27:7

12Shortly after the prophet Hananiah had broken the yoke off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 13"Go and tell Hananiah, 'This is what the LORD says: You have broken a wooden yoke, but in its place you will get a yoke of iron. 14This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: I will put an iron yoke on the necks of all these nations to make them serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and they will serve him. I will even give him control over the wild animals.'"

p.p.Pr 26:4
1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.Dt 28:48; Jer 27:4
3415 Sovereignty of God
2241 Man's Dominion

15Then the prophet Jeremiah said to Hananiah the prophet, "Listen, Hananiah! The LORD has not sent you, yet you have persuaded this nation to trust in lies. 16Therefore, this is what the LORD says: 'I am about to remove you from the face of the earth. This very year you are going to die, because you have preached rebellion against the LORD.'"

2100 False Prophets
1191 False Hopes
947 Deaths Foretold
2101 False Teachers
3231 Rebellion (1)

17In the seventh month of that same year, Hananiah the prophet died.

2893 Fulfillment (3)
430 Sure Word

A Letter to the Exiles

599 B.C. (?)

29 This is the text of the letter that the prophet Jeremiah sent from Jerusalem to the surviving elders among

2111 Letters

the exiles and to the priests, the prophets and all the other people Nebuchadnezzar had carried into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon. 2(This was after King Jehoiachin[a] and the

1826 Captivity (2)
1859 Jehoiachin, 52:31

[a]4,2 Hebrew *Jeconiah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin*

2866 Princes

234 Carpenters
257 Smiths†

1588 Hilkiah†

643 Captives
p.p.Jer 24:5
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
p.p.Jer 29:28
244 Gardeners, Jn 20:15

1620 Marriage (1), 1Ti 3:12

p.p.Ge 1:22; Ge 9:1

2525 Citizen's Duties
p.p.1Ki 2:2

2817 Prayer (2)
3774 Social Peace (1)

2226 Divination
1796 Warnings (3)
1037 Dreams (1)

2100 False Prophets

p.p.2Ch 36:21; Ezr 1:1

430 Sure Word

1827 Jews' Return

3616 God's Thoughts†

2821 Prayer (6)

3191 Seek God, Hos 10:12
2886 God's Promises (9), Lk 11:9

queen mother, the court officials and the leaders of Judah and Jerusalem, the craftsmen and the artisans had gone into exile from Jerusalem.) 3He entrusted the letter to Elasah son of Shaphan and to Gemariah son of Hilkiah, whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent to King Nebuchadnezzar in Babylon. It said:

4This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says to all those I carried into exile from Jerusalem to Babylon: 5"Build houses and settle down; plant gardens and eat what they produce. 6Marry and have sons and daughters; find wives for your sons and give your daughters in marriage, so that they too may have sons and daughters. Increase in number there; do not decrease. 7Also, seek the peace and prosperity of the city to which I have carried you into exile. Pray to the LORD for it, because if it prospers, you too will prosper." 8Yes, this is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: "Do not let the prophets and diviners among you deceive you. Do not listen to the dreams you encourage them to have. 9They are prophesying lies to you in my name. I have not sent them," declares the LORD.

10This is what the LORD says: "When seventy years are completed for Babylon, I will come to you and fulfill my gracious promise to bring you back to this place. 11For I know the plans I have for you," declares the LORD, "plans to prosper you and not to harm you, plans to give you hope and a future. 12Then you will call upon me and come and pray to me, and I will listen to you. 13You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart. 14I will be found by you," declares the LORD, "and will bring you back from captivity.[a] I will gather you from all the nations and places where I have banished you," declares the LORD, "and will bring you back to the place from which I carried you into exile."

15You may say, "The LORD has raised up prophets for us in Babylon," 16but this is what the LORD says about the king who sits on David's throne and all the people who remain in this city, your countrymen who did not go with you into exile— 17yes, this is what the LORD Almighty says: "I will send the sword, famine and plague against them and I will make them like poor figs that are so bad they cannot be eaten. 18I will pursue them with the sword, famine and plague and will make them abhorrent to all the kingdoms of the earth and an object of cursing and horror, of scorn and reproach, among all the nations where I drive them. 19For they have not listened to my words," declares the LORD, "words that I sent to them again and again by my servants the prophets. And you exiles have not listened either," declares the LORD.

20Therefore, hear the word of the LORD, all you exiles whom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon. 21This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says about Ahab son of Kolaiah and Zedekiah son of Maaseiah, who are prophesying lies to you in my name: "I will hand them over to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will put them to death before your very eyes. 22Because of them, all the exiles from Judah who are in Babylon will use this

[a]14 Or *will restore your fortunes*

2824 Prayer (9), Mk 11:24
1069 Earnestness, Joel 2:12
2819 Answers Promised
3026 Restoration (2)
1826 Captivity (2)

p.p.Jer 29:21; Jer 29:24

p.p.Jer 38:2; Jer 38:3

3769 War (4)
21 Famine (1)
1971 Pestilence (1)
p.p.Jer 24:3-8; Jer 24:10

3131 Divine Vengeance

1023 Dispersion (2)

1816 Israel a Byword

941 Spiritual Deafness
1789 Divine Call (1)
1792 Divine Call (4)

3229 Stubbornness (1)

p.p.Am 3:6; Mic 4:10

2100 False Prophets
3707 Deceivers

3352 Sin's Penalty

p.p.Isa 65:15

curse: 'The LORD treat you like Zedekiah and Ahab, whom the king of Babylon burned in the fire.' 23For they have done outrageous things in Israel; they have committed adultery with their neighbors' wives and in my name have spoken lies, which I did not tell them to do. I know it and am a witness to it," declares the LORD.

Message to Shemaiah

24Tell Shemaiah the Nehelamite, 25"This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: You sent letters in your own name to all the people in Jerusalem, to Zephaniah son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the other priests. You said to Zephaniah, 26"The LORD has appointed you priest in place of Jehoiada to be in charge of the house of the LORD; you should put any madman who acts like a prophet into the stocks and neck-irons. 27So why have you not reprimanded Jeremiah from Anathoth, who poses as a prophet among you? 28He has sent this message to us in Babylon: It will be a long time. Therefore build houses and settle down; plant gardens and eat what they produce.'"

29Zephaniah the priest, however, read the letter to Jeremiah the prophet. 30Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 31"Send this message to all the exiles: 'This is what the LORD says about Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because Shemaiah has prophesied to you, even though I did not send him, and has led you to believe a lie, 32this is what the LORD says: I will surely punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his descendants. He will have no one left among this people, nor will he see the good things I will do for my people, declares the LORD, because he has preached rebellion against me.'"

Restoration of Israel

30 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD: 2"This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'Write in a book all the words I have spoken to you. 3The days are coming,' declares the LORD, 'when I will bring my people Israel and Judah back from captivity[a] and restore them to the land I gave their forefathers to possess,' says the LORD."

4These are the words the LORD spoke concerning Israel and Judah: 5"This is what the LORD says:

"'Cries of fear are heard—
terror, not peace.
6Ask and see:
Can a man bear children?
Then why do I see every
strong man
with his hands on his
stomach like a woman in
labor,
every face turned deathly
pale?
7How awful that day will be!
None will be like it.
It will be a time of trouble
for Jacob,
but he will be saved out of
it.

8"'In that day,' declares the
LORD Almighty,
'I will break the yoke off
their necks
and will tear off their
bonds;
no longer will foreigners
enslave them.
9Instead, they will serve the
LORD their God
and David their king,
whom I will raise up for
them.

10"'So do not fear, O Jacob
my servant;
do not be dismayed,
O Israel,'
declares the LORD.
'I will surely save you out
of a distant place,
your descendants from the
land of their exile.
Jacob will again have peace
and security,

a3 Or *will restore the fortunes of my people Israel and Judah*

p.p.Da 3:6
1161 Evildoers (1)
1662 Adultery (1)
3704 Lying
2031 Divine Knowledge
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
p.p.Jer 29:1
3990 Zephaniah, 52:24
p.p.Jer 20:1
2225 Madness, Hos 9:7
3478 Imprisonment
2141 Shackles, Ac 16:24
1568 Opposers (2)
138 Anathoth, 32:7
4329 Anathoth (2)
p.p.Jer 29:5
2111 Letters
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 28:15
3707 Deceivers
3703 Liars
3047 Punishment (1)
1575 Seed of Wicked
p.p.Eze 18:4
2101 False Teachers
p.p.Isa 30:8

606 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
3961 Writing (1)
527 Books
1827 Jews' Return
627 Canaan (2)
857 Terror
3872 Women's Trials (1)
922 Day of the Lord (2)
p.p.Jer 14:8
2134 Liberty (1)
968 Deliverance (1)
p.p.Eze 34:27
p.p.Isa 55:3; Eze 34:23
p.p.Lk 1:69; Ac 2:30
1020 Encouragement (2)
p.p.Isa 41:13
3026 Restoration (2)
3174 Security (1)

and no one will make him
afraid.
1271 Divine Presence
3116 Salvation (1)
11I am with you and will save
you,'
declares the LORD.
'Though I completely
destroy all the nations
among which I scatter
you,
1828 Remnant
I will not completely
destroy you.
497 Affliction (9)
I will discipline you but
only with justice;
I will not let you go
entirely unpunished.'

12"This is what the LORD
says:

1542 Spiritual Disease, Mic 1:9
383 Damages of Sin, Mic 1:9
"'Your wound is incurable,
your injury beyond
healing.
2595 No Helper
13There is no one to plead
your cause,
1529 Medicine, 46:11
no remedy for your sore,
no healing for you.
3354 Wicked Forsaken
14All your allies have
forgotten you;
they care nothing for you.
I have struck you as an
enemy would
and punished you as would
the cruel,
1756 Iniquity, Eze 9:9
because your guilt is so
great
2874 Wages of Sin
and your sins so many.
15Why do you cry out over
your wound,
491 Affliction (3)
your pain that has no
cure?
3047 Punishment (1)
Because of your great guilt
and many sins
I have done these things
to you.

3045 Recompense (1)
16"'But all who devour you
will be devoured;
p.p.Isa 41:11
all your enemies will go
into exile.
Those who plunder you will
be plundered;
all who make spoil of you I
will despoil.
1505 Health Promised†
3025 Restoration (1), Hos 14:4
17But I will restore you to
health
and heal your wounds,'
declares the LORD,
'because you are called an
2665 Outcasts†
outcast,
Zion for whom no one
cares.'

18"This is what the LORD
says:

"'I will restore the fortunes
of Jacob's tents
and have compassion on
his dwellings;
the city will be rebuilt on
her ruins,
and the palace will stand
in its proper place.
19From them will come songs
of thanksgiving
and the sound of rejoicing.
I will add to their numbers,
and they will not be
decreased;
I will bring them honor,
and they will not be
disdained.
20Their children will be as in
days of old,
and their community will
be established before
me;
I will punish all who
oppress them.
21Their leader will be one of
their own;
their ruler will arise from
among them.
I will bring him near and he
will come close to me,
for who is he who will
devote himself
to be close to me?'
declares the LORD.
22"'So you will be my people,
and I will be your God.'"

23See, the storm of the LORD
will burst out in wrath,
a driving wind swirling
down
on the heads of the
wicked.
24The fierce anger of the
LORD will not turn back
until he fully accomplishes
the purposes of his heart.
In days to come
you will understand this.

31 "At that time," declares
the LORD, "I will be the
God of all the clans of Israel,
and they will be my people."
2This is what the LORD says:

"The people who survive
the sword
will find favor in the
desert;
I will come to give rest to
Israel."

1827 Jews' Return
2669 Palaces
1929 Joy Restored, 31:13
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1941 Joy (2), Lk 15:24
2791 Posterity Promised
1809 Israel Exalted
3175 Security (2)
2599 Nobles
p.p.Ge 49:10
38 Access
2723 God's People
2331 Whirlwind (2)†
3955 God's Anger

606 B.C. (7)
p.p.Ge 17:7; Ro 11:26-28
739 Spiritual Adoption
1445 God's Grace
p.p.Nu 14:20

206 Divine Appearances

206 God's Love, Jn 3:16
328 Divine Constancy
306 Divine Attraction, Hos 11:4
214 Loving-kindness, 32:18
026 Restoration (2)

929 Joy Restored

912 Dancing (1), Mk 6:22

941 Joy (2)

p.p. Isa 65:21

091 Spiritual Watchmen
786 Watchmen†

927 Attendance in Sanctuary

472 Singing (1)
939 Joy Expressed

451 Praise God

121 Salvation (6)
828 Remnant, Eze 14:22
383 Gentiles (1)

733 Church (8)

827 Jews' Return
707 Repentance (2), Eze 18:21
469 Divine Leader

465 Guidance (1)
789 Living Water
056 Saints (2)

246 God the Father (1)
739 Spiritual Adoption

185 Listen to Admonition

026 Restoration (2)

910 Protective Prov. (2)

[3]The LORD appeared to us in the past,[a] saying:

"I have loved you with an
everlasting love;
I have drawn you with
loving-kindness.
[4]I will build you up again
and you will be rebuilt,
O Virgin Israel.
Again you will take up your
tambourines
and go out to dance with
the joyful.
[5]Again you will plant
vineyards
on the hills of Samaria;
the farmers will plant them
and enjoy their fruit.
[6]There will be a day when
watchmen cry out
on the hills of Ephraim,
'Come, let us go up to Zion,
to the LORD our God.'"

[7]This is what the LORD says:

"Sing with joy for Jacob;
shout for the foremost of
the nations.
Make your praises heard,
and say,
'O LORD, save your people,
the remnant of Israel.'
[8]See, I will bring them from
the land of the north
and gather them from the
ends of the earth.
Among them will be the
blind and the lame,
expectant mothers and
women in labor;
a great throng will return.
[9]They will come with
weeping;
they will pray as I bring
them back.
I will lead them beside
streams of water
on a level path where they
will not stumble,
because I am Israel's
father,
and Ephraim is my
firstborn son.

[10]"Hear the word of the
LORD, O nations;
proclaim it in distant
coastlands:
'He who scattered Israel
will gather them
and will watch over his
flock like a shepherd.'
[11]For the LORD will ransom
Jacob
and redeem them from the
hand of those stronger
than they.
[12]They will come and shout
for joy on the heights of
Zion;
they will rejoice in the
bounty of the LORD—
the grain, the new wine and
the oil,
the young of the flocks
and herds.
They will be like a
well-watered garden,
and they will sorrow no
more.
[13]Then maidens will dance
and be glad,
young men and old as
well.
I will turn their mourning
into gladness;
I will give them comfort
and joy instead of
sorrow.
[14]I will satisfy the priests
with abundance,
and my people will be
filled with my bounty,"
declares the LORD.

[15]This is what the LORD says:

"A voice is heard in Ramah,
mourning and great
weeping,
Rachel weeping for her
children
and refusing to be
comforted,
because her children are
no more."

[16]This is what the LORD says:

"Restrain your voice from
weeping
and your eyes from tears,
for your work will be
rewarded,"
declares the LORD.
"They will return from the
land of the enemy.
[17]So there is hope for your
future,"
declares the LORD.
"Your children will return
to their own land.

3264 Christ Shepherd
972 Divine Deliverer

2978 Redemption (1)

1933 Rejoicing (2)

3822 Wheat (1)

19 Plenty Promised

481 Blessings (2)
88 Gardens†
1931 Sorrow Banished, Rev 7:17

1929 Joy Restored, Hos 2:15

783 God's Comfort
1932 Rejoicing (1)

1123 Spiritual Fullness

984 Satisfaction (1)†
1438 God's Goodness

p.p. Mt 2:17

1945 Lamentation (1)
1948 Mourning (2), Jn 11:33
2941 Rachel, Mt 2:18

1624 Maternal Love
p.p. Ge 5:24; Ge 42:13

1931 Sorrow Banished

3043 Reward (3), Mt 6:4

1827 Jews' Return

1693 Hope in God

p.p. Dt 30:2

[a]3 Or *LORD has appeared to us from afar*

p.p.Jer 3:21

497 Affliction (9)

2711 Returning to God
1867 Jehovah Chosen

2708 Repentance (3)
1781 Teaching (5)

3130 Condemnation (2)

3975 Sins of Youth
739 Spiritual Adoption

3517 Divine Compassion
p.p.Hos 11:8

2884 God's Promises (7)
2297 Mercy (1)

p.p.Jer 6:16
2688 Right Paths
1563 Spiritual Highway†

1788 Divine Pleadings
993 Backsliding

p.p.Isa 4:1

p.p.Jer 30:18
3026 Restoration (2)

482 Blessings (3)

3780 Ruins
61 Farmers (b), 51:23

984 Satisfaction (1)
985 Satisfaction (2)

p.p.Pr 3:24; Zec 4:1

18 "I have surely heard
Ephraim's moaning:
'You disciplined me like an
unruly calf,
and I have been
disciplined.
Restore me, and I will
return,
because you are the LORD
my God.
19 After I strayed,
I repented;
after I came to understand,
I beat my breast.
I was ashamed and
humiliated
because I bore the
disgrace of my youth.'
20 Is not Ephraim my dear
son,
the child in whom I
delight?
Though I often speak
against him,
I still remember him.
Therefore my heart yearns
for him;
I have great compassion
for him,"
declares the LORD.

21 "Set up road signs;
put up guideposts.
Take note of the highway,
the road that you take.
Return, O Virgin Israel,
return to your towns.
22 How long will you wander,
O unfaithful daughter?
The LORD will create a new
thing on earth—
a woman will surround[a] a
man."

23 This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: "When I bring them back from captivity,[b] the people in the land of Judah and in its towns will once again use these words: 'The LORD bless you, O righteous dwelling, O sacred mountain.' 24 People will live together in Judah and all its towns—farmers and those who move about with their flocks. 25 I will refresh the weary and satisfy the faint."
26 At this I awoke and looked around. My sleep had been pleasant to me.

27 "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will plant the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the offspring of men and of animals. 28 Just as I watched over them to uproot and tear down, and to overthrow, destroy and bring disaster, so I will watch over them to build and to plant," declares the LORD.
29 "In those days people will no longer say,

'The fathers have eaten
sour grapes,
and the children's teeth
are set on edge.'

30 Instead, everyone will die for his own sin; whoever eats sour grapes—his own teeth will be set on edge.

31 "The time is coming,"
declares the LORD,
"when I will make a new
covenant
with the house of Israel
and with the house of
Judah.
32 It will not be like the
covenant
I made with their
forefathers
when I took them by the
hand
to lead them out of Egypt,
because they broke my
covenant,
though I was a husband
to[c] them,[d]"
declares the LORD.
33 "This is the covenant I will
make with the house of
Israel
after that time," declares
the LORD.
"I will put my law in their
minds
and write it on their
hearts.
I will be their God,
and they will be my
people.
34 No longer will a man teach
his neighbor,
or a man his brother,

3376 Sleep (1), Mk 4:38

p.p.Hos 2:23

p.p.Jer 1:10; Jer 18:7
1815 Reprobation
1252 Divine Favor (3)

3175 Security (2)

1637 Parental Sins
99 Grapes, Eze 18:2

3352 Sin's Penalty

3453 Personal Responsib., Eze 18:20

881 New Covenant, Mt 26:28

p.p.Ex 19:5; Jn 1:17

1469 Divine Leader

1234 Covenant-breakers

2256 Marriage (4)

p.p.Jer 32:40

438 Law in Heart, 32:40

739 Spiritual Adoption

2723 God's People
p.p.1Th 4:9; 1Jn 2:27

p.p.Isa 11:9; Isa 54:13

[a]22 Or *will go about seeking;* or *will protect* [b]23 Or *I restore their fortunes*
[c]32 Hebrew; Septuagint and Syriac / *and I turned away from* [d]32 Or *was their master*

saying, 'Know the LORD,'
because they will all know me,
from the least of them to the greatest,"
declares the LORD.
"For I will forgive their wickedness
and will remember their sins no more."

35This is what the LORD says,

he who appoints the sun
to shine by day,
who decrees the moon and stars
to shine by night,
who stirs up the sea
so that its waves roar—
the LORD Almighty is his name:

36"Only if these decrees
vanish from my sight,"
declares the LORD,
"will the descendants of Israel ever cease
to be a nation before me."

37This is what the LORD says:

"Only if the heavens above can be measured
and the foundations of the earth below be searched out
will I reject all the descendants of Israel
because of all they have done,"
declares the LORD.

38"The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when this city will be rebuilt for me from the Tower of Hananel to the Corner Gate. 39The measuring line will stretch from there straight to the hill of Gareb and then turn to Goah. 40The whole valley where dead bodies and ashes are thrown, and all the terraces out to the Kidron Valley on the east as far as the corner of the Horse Gate, will be holy to the LORD. The city will never again be uprooted or demolished."

Jeremiah Buys a Field

32 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. 2The army of the king of Babylon was then besieging Jerusalem, and Jeremiah the prophet was confined in the courtyard of the guard in the royal palace of Judah.

3Now Zedekiah king of Judah had imprisoned him there, saying, "Why do you prophesy as you do? You say, 'This is what the LORD says: I am about to hand this city over to the king of Babylon, and he will capture it. 4Zedekiah king of Judah will not escape out of the hands of the Babylonians[a] but will certainly be handed over to the king of Babylon, and will speak with him face to face and see him with his own eyes. 5He will take Zedekiah to Babylon, where he will remain until I deal with him, declares the LORD. If you fight against the Babylonians, you will not succeed.'"

6Jeremiah said, "The word of the LORD came to me: 7Hanamel son of Shallum your uncle is going to come to you and say, 'Buy my field at Anathoth, because as nearest relative it is your right and duty to buy it.'

8"Then, just as the LORD had said, my cousin Hanamel came to me in the courtyard of the guard and said, 'Buy my field at Anathoth in the territory of Benjamin. Since it is your right to redeem it and possess it, buy it for yourself.'

"I knew that this was the word of the LORD; 9so I bought the field at Anathoth from my cousin Hanamel and weighed out for him seventeen shekels[b] of silver. 10I signed and sealed the deed, had it witnessed, and weighed out the silver on the scales. 11I took the deed of purchase—the sealed copy containing the terms and conditions, as well as the unsealed copy— 12and I gave this deed to Baruch son

[a]4 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verses 5, 24, 25, 28, 29 and 43 [b]9 That is, about 7 ounces (about 200 grams)

023 Spiritual Knowledge, Hos 6:3
383 Gentiles (1)
125 Pardon (1), 33:8
314 Forgiveness (1)
884 Creator (1)
497 Sun
399 Moon (1)
813 Spiritual Riches (2)
p.p.Jer 10:16; Jer 32:18
p.p.Ps 148:6; Isa 54:10
808 Israel (2)
p.p.Jer 33:22
p.p.Jer 30:18
026 Restoration (2)
p.p.Zec 2:1
996 Kidron, Jn 18:1
398 Kidron (2)
393 Gates (3)
p.p.2Ki 11:16
p.p.Joel 3:17
590 B.C. (?)
776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.2Ki 25:1
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
3283 Sieges
3480 Persecution (1), Da 3:20
3478 Imprisonment
p.p.Ne 3:25; Jer 33:1
3988 Zedekiah, 37:1
p.p.Jer 34:2
p.p.Jer 39:5; Jer 52:9
p.p.Jer 21:4; Jer 27:22
1776 Inspiration (3)
138 Anathoth†
4329 Anathoth (2)
p.p.Lev 25:25; Ru 4:4
1751 Inheritance, Lk 15:12
1007 Discernment (A)
3261 Shekels†
3168 Seal (1), Da 6:17
p.p.Isa 44:5
2396 Money, Mt 22:19
346 Baruch, 36:4

876 Witnesses (1)

527 Books

of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of my cousin Hanamel and of the witnesses who had signed the deed and of all the Jews sitting in the courtyard of the guard.

13"In their presence I gave Baruch these instructions: 14'This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Take these documents, both the sealed and unsealed copies of the deed of purchase, and put them in a clay jar so they will last a long time. 15For this is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Houses, fields and vineyards will again be bought in this land.'

16"After I had given the deed of purchase to Baruch son of Neriah, I prayed to the LORD:

p.p.Am 9:14; Zec 3:10

3026 Restoration (2)

p.p.Jer 31:5

1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Da 9:1; Da 9:2

884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1)†

3808 God's Power
217 Divine Arm
3809 Omnipotence
2214 Loving-kindness, Hos 2:19
3045 Recompense (1)
1637 Parental Sins†

1462 God's Greatness, Mal 1:11
p.p.Isa 9:6; Jer 10:16

847 Divine Counsel, Rev 3:18
507 Divine Vision, Am 9:8
2034 Ways Known†

1353 Judgment by Works, Eze 18:30
3883 Wonders of God

2514 Name of the Lord
1469 Divine Leader

1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm

2878 God's Promises (1)
627 Canaan (2)
628 Canaan (3)

2620 Disobedience (1)

17"Ah, Sovereign LORD, you have made the heavens and the earth by your great power and outstretched arm. Nothing is too hard for you. 18You show love to thousands but bring the punishment for the fathers' sins into the laps of their children after them. O great and powerful God, whose name is the LORD Almighty, 19great are your purposes and mighty are your deeds. Your eyes are open to all the ways of men; you reward everyone according to his conduct and as his deeds deserve. 20You performed miraculous signs and wonders in Egypt and have continued them to this day, both in Israel and among all mankind, and have gained the renown that is still yours. 21You brought your people Israel out of Egypt with signs and wonders, by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with great terror. 22You gave them this land you had sworn to give their forefathers, a land flowing with milk and honey. 23They came in and took possession of it, but they did not obey you or follow your law; they did not do what you commanded them to do. So you brought all this disaster upon them.

24"See how the siege ramps are built up to take the city. Because of the sword, famine and plague, the city will be handed over to the Babylonians who are attacking it. What you said has happened, as you now see. 25And though the city will be handed over to the Babylonians, you, O Sovereign LORD, say to me, 'Buy the field with silver and have the transaction witnessed.'"

26Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 27"I am the LORD, the God of all mankind. Is anything too hard for me? 28Therefore, this is what the LORD says: I am about to hand this city over to the Babylonians and to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, who will capture it. 29The Babylonians who are attacking this city will come in and set it on fire; they will burn it down, along with the houses where the people provoked me to anger by burning incense on the roofs to Baal and by pouring out drink offerings to other gods.

30"The people of Israel and Judah have done nothing but evil in my sight from their youth; indeed, the people of Israel have done nothing but provoke me with what their hands have made, declares the LORD. 31From the day it was built until now, this city has so aroused my anger and wrath that I must remove it from my sight. 32The people of Israel and Judah have provoked me by all the evil they have done —they, their kings and officials, their priests and prophets, the men of Judah and the people of Jerusalem. 33They turned their backs to me and not their faces; though I taught them again and again, they would not listen or respond to discipline. 34They set up their abominable idols in the house that bears my Name

2690 Sinful Walk

3045 Recompense (1)
788 Sin's Misery
3047 Punishment (1)
p.p.Eze 21:22
p.p.Jer 20:5
3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)

430 Sure Word

1468 Divine Direction

1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Nu 16:22; Isa 64:8

3809 Omnipotence

p.p.Jer 19:7-12

2573 Nebuchadnezzar

p.p.Jer 21:10; Jer 39:8
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

p.p.Jer 19:13

3936 Baal
3929 Idolatry (2)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1745 Doing Evil

3975 Sins of Youth†

p.p.Eze 22:2; Zep 3:1

2914 Provoking God
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.2Ki 23:27; 2Ki 24:3

p.p.Isa 1:4; Isa 1:6; Da 9:8

2966 God Rejected
1236 Apostates
3556 Divine Teacher, Mic 4:2
p.p.Jer 7:13
3230 Stubbornness (2), 44:16
1781 Teaching (5), Jn 6:45
3925 House of God

960 Pollutions (3)
586 High Places (2)
936 Baal
590 Hinnom Valley
648 Topheth
109 Sacrifices (3)
941 Molech, Am 5:26

13 Detestable Things

769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)
971 Pestilence (1)

023 Dispersion (2)

132 God's Wrath
827 Jews' Return

112 Safety
723 God's People
544 Renewed Heart
154 Regeneration
036 Godly Fear
872 Godliness (1)

877 Everlasting Covenant, 33:20
328 Divine Constancy
438 God's Goodness
438 Law in Heart, Ro 2:15
438 Steadfastness (1)
252 Divine Favor (3), Hos 1:10 p.p.Jer 24:6
026 Restoration (2)
p.p.Hos 2:19

p.p.Jer 31:28

p.p.Jer 33:14
482 Blessings (3)

986 Desolation (1)

p.p.Jer 17:26

827 Jews' Return

and defiled it. 35They built high places for Baal in the Valley of Ben Hinnom to sacrifice their sons and daughters[a] to Molech, though I never commanded, nor did it enter my mind, that they should do such a detestable thing and so make Judah sin.

36"You are saying about this city, 'By the sword, famine and plague it will be handed over to the king of Babylon'; but this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 37I will surely gather them from all the lands where I banish them in my furious anger and great wrath; I will bring them back to this place and let them live in safety. 38They will be my people, and I will be their God. 39I will give them singleness of heart and action, so that they will always fear me for their own good and the good of their children after them. 40I will make an everlasting covenant with them: I will never stop doing good to them, and I will inspire them to fear me, so that they will never turn away from me. 41I will rejoice in doing them good and will assuredly plant them in this land with all my heart and soul.

42"This is what the LORD says: As I have brought all this great calamity on this people, so I will give them all the prosperity I have promised them. 43Once more fields will be bought in this land of which you say, 'It is a desolate waste, without men or animals, for it has been handed over to the Babylonians.' 44Fields will be bought for silver, and deeds will be signed, sealed and witnessed in the territory of Benjamin, in the villages around Jerusalem, in the towns of Judah and in the towns of the hill country, of the western foothills and of the Negev, because I will restore their fortunes,[b] declares the LORD."

Promise of Restoration

33 While Jeremiah was still confined in the courtyard of the guard, the word of the LORD came to him a second time: 2"This is what the LORD says, he who made the earth, the LORD who formed it and established it—the LORD is his name: 3'Call to me and I will answer you and tell you great and unsearchable things you do not know.' 4For this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says about the houses in this city and the royal palaces of Judah that have been torn down to be used against the siege ramps and the sword 5in the fight with the Babylonians[c]: 'They will be filled with the dead bodies of the men I will slay in my anger and wrath. I will hide my face from this city because of all its wickedness.

6" 'Nevertheless, I will bring health and healing to it; I will heal my people and will let them enjoy abundant peace and security. 7I will bring Judah and Israel back from captivity[d] and will rebuild them as they were before. 8I will cleanse them from all the sin they have committed against me and will forgive all their sins of rebellion against me. 9Then this city will bring me renown, joy, praise and honor before all nations on earth that hear of all the good things I do for it; and they will be in awe and will tremble at the abundant prosperity and peace I provide for it.'

10"This is what the LORD says: 'You say about this place, "It is a desolate waste, without men or animals." Yet in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem that are deserted, inhabited by neither men nor animals, there will be heard once more 11the sounds of joy and gladness, the voices of bride and bridegroom, and the voices of those who bring

590 B.C. (?)
3478 Imprisonment

1776 Inspiration (3)

884 Creator (1)

p.p.Jer 32:17
2819 Answers Promised, Zec 13:9
3883 Wonders of God

p.p.Isa 32:13

p.p.Eze 4:2; Eze 21:22

p.p.Jer 32:5
3352 Sin's Penalty

3955 God's Anger
1275 God's Face Hidden

1543 Spiritual Healing

2494 Revelations

1827 Jews' Return
3026 Restoration (2)

962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
1756 Iniquity
3125 Pardon (1), Eze 36:25

p.p.Ezr 1:2; Ezr 6:12; Isa 55:13

p.p.Jer 3 17; Jer 4:2

858 Heathen Fear
1252 Divine Favor (3)

3780 Ruins

986 Desolation (1)

1929 Joy Restored
1936 Gladness
546 Bridegroom

[a]35 Or *to make their sons and daughters pass through the fire* [b]44 Or *will bring them back from captivity* [c]5 Or *Chaldeans* [d]7 Or *will restore the fortunes of Judah and Israel*

2633 Thank Offerings†
3110 Sacrifices (4), Jnh 2:9

1452 Praise (2)

1438 God's Goodness, Na 1:7
2297 Mercy (1)

1827 Jews' Return

3780 Ruins
3026 Restoration (2)

p.p.Jer 17:26

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Lev 27:32; Lk 15:4

1228 God Faithful
2878 God's Promises (1)

691 Christ a Branch, Zec 3:8

1975 Divine Justice

3122 Salvation (7)

3112 Safety

3078 Christ Righteous

p.p.2Sa 7:16; 1Ki 2:4

p.p.Dt 18:1; 1Pe 2:5

2626 Burnt Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings

1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.Ps 89:37; Ps 104:19
877 Everlasting Covenant, Eze 16:60
920 Day†

thank offerings to the house of the LORD, saying,

"Give thanks to the LORD Almighty,
for the LORD is good;
his love endures forever."

For I will restore the fortunes of the land as they were before,' says the LORD.

12"This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'In this place, desolate and without men or animals—in all its towns there will again be pastures for shepherds to rest their flocks. 13In the towns of the hill country, of the western foothills and of the Negev, in the territory of Benjamin, in the villages around Jerusalem and in the towns of Judah, flocks will again pass under the hand of the one who counts them,' says the LORD.

14"'The days are coming,' declares the LORD, 'when I will fulfill the gracious promise I made to the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15"'In those days and at that time
I will make a righteous Branch sprout from David's line;
he will do what is just and right in the land.
16In those days Judah will be saved
and Jerusalem will live in safety.
This is the name by which it[a] will be called:
The LORD Our Righteousness.'

17For this is what the LORD says: 'David will never fail to have a man to sit on the throne of the house of Israel, 18nor will the priests, who are Levites, ever fail to have a man to stand before me continually to offer burnt offerings, to burn grain offerings and to present sacrifices.'"

19The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 20"This is what the LORD says: 'If you can break my covenant with the day and my covenant with the night, so that day and night no longer come at their appointed time, 21then my covenant with David my servant—and my covenant with the Levites who are priests ministering before me—can be broken and David will no longer have a descendant to reign on his throne. 22I will make the descendants of David my servant and the Levites who minister before me as countless as the stars of the sky and as measureless as the sand on the seashore.'"

23The word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 24"Have you not noticed that these people are saying, 'The LORD has rejected the two kingdoms[b] he chose'? So they despise my people and no longer regard them as a nation. 25This is what the LORD says: 'If I have not established my covenant with day and night and the fixed laws of heaven and earth, 26then I will reject the descendants of Jacob and David my servant and will not choose one of his sons to rule over the descendants of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. For I will restore their fortunes[c] and have compassion on them.'"

878 Covenant (2)
1228 God Faithful

3437 Stars
2791 Posterity Promised

1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.Isa 11:13

p.p.Ge 8:22

p.p.Ps 74:16; Ps 104:19

1228 God Faithful

p.p.Ezr 2:1

1827 Jews' Return
2299 Mercy (3)

Warning to Zedekiah

591 B.C. (?)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
p.p.Jer 1:15
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

34 While Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army and all the kingdoms and peoples in the empire he ruled were fighting against Jerusalem and all its surrounding towns, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD: 2"This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Go to Zedekiah king of Judah and tell him, 'This is what the LORD says: I am about to hand this city over to the king of Babylon, and he will burn it down. 3You will not escape from his grasp but will surely be captured and handed over to him. You will see the king of Babylon with your own eyes, and he will speak with you face to face. And you will go to Babylon.

4"'Yet hear the promise of

1468 Divine Direction
3988 Zedekiah

p.p.Jer 21:10; Jer 32:3
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1883 Jerusalem (3)
p.p.Jer 32:29
3356 No Escape
p.p.Jer 32:4
1826 Captivity (2)

[a]16 Or *he* [b]24 Or *families* [c]26 Or *will bring them back from captivity*

the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah. This is what the LORD says concerning you: You will not die by the sword; 5you will die peacefully. As people made a funeral fire in honor of your fathers, the former kings who preceded you, so they will make a fire in your honor and lament, "Alas, O master!" I myself make this promise, declares the LORD.' "

6Then Jeremiah the prophet told all this to Zedekiah king of Judah, in Jerusalem, 7while the army of the king of Babylon was fighting against Jerusalem and the other cities of Judah that were still holding out—Lachish and Azekah. These were the only fortified cities left in Judah.

Freedom for Slaves

8The word came to Jeremiah from the LORD after King Zedekiah had made a covenant with all the people in Jerusalem to proclaim freedom for the slaves. 9Everyone was to free his Hebrew slaves, both male and female; no one was to hold a fellow Jew in bondage. 10So all the officials and people who entered into this covenant agreed that they would free their male and female slaves and no longer hold them in bondage. They agreed, and set them free. 11But afterward they changed their minds and took back the slaves they had freed and enslaved them again.

12Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 13"This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: I made a covenant with your forefathers when I brought them out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. I said, 14'Every seventh year each of you must free any fellow Hebrew who has sold himself to you. After he has served you six years, you must let him go free.'[a] Your fathers, however, did not listen to me or pay attention to me. 15Recently you repented and did what is right in my sight: Each of you proclaimed freedom to his countrymen. You even made a covenant before me in the house that bears my Name. 16But now you have turned around and profaned my name; each of you has taken back the male and female slaves you had set free to go where they wished. You have forced them to become your slaves again.

17"Therefore, this is what the LORD says: You have not obeyed me; you have not proclaimed freedom for your fellow countrymen. So I now proclaim 'freedom' for you, declares the LORD—'freedom' to fall by the sword, plague and famine. I will make you abhorrent to all the kingdoms of the earth. 18The men who have violated my covenant and have not fulfilled the terms of the covenant they made before me, I will treat like the calf they cut in two and then walked between its pieces. 19The leaders of Judah and Jerusalem, the court officials, the priests and all the people of the land who walked between the pieces of the calf, 20I will hand over to their enemies who seek their lives. Their dead bodies will become food for the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth.

21"I will hand Zedekiah king of Judah and his officials over to their enemies who seek their lives, to the army of the king of Babylon, which has withdrawn from you. 22I am going to give the order, declares the LORD, and I will bring them back to this city. They will fight against it, take it and burn it down. And I will lay waste the towns of Judah so no one can live there."

The Recabites

35 This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD during the reign of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah: 2"Go to the Recabite family and invite them to come to one of the side rooms of the

[a]14 Deut. 15:12

p.p.2Ch 16:14
949 Mourning (3)
930 Sure Word
p.p.Eze 2:7
945 Lachish, Mic 1:13
908 Lachish (2)
925 Azekah†
970 Cities (2)
880 Covenant (4)†
934 Liberty (1), 1Co 7:21
p.p.Lev 25:39; Ne 5:11
937 Emancipation†
866 Princes
925 Citizen's Duties
p.p.Hos 6:4
906 Oppression (2)
917 Word Inspired
879 Covenant (3)
904 Sabbatical Year†
920 Disobedience (1)

p.p.2Ki 23:3; Ne 10:29
3925 House of God
1234 Covenant-breakers
2515 God's Name
2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Ne 9:30
p.p.Mt 7:2; Gal 6:7
1353 Judgment by Works
3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)
1234 Covenant-breakers
879 Covenant (3)
p.p.Ge 15:10
p.p.Eze 22:27
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Jer 11:21
933 Unburied†
1826 Captivity (2)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Jer 37:8
986 Desolation (1)
607 B.C. (?)
1862 Jehoiakim
2969 Rechabites
3606 Spiritual Tests

house of the LORD and give them wine to drink."

3So I went to get Jaazaniah son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brothers and all his sons—the whole family of the Recabites. 4I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the room of the sons of Hanan son of Igdaliah the man of God. It was next to the room of the officials, which was over that of Maaseiah son of Shallum the doorkeeper. 5Then I set bowls full of wine and some cups before the men of the Recabite family and said to them, "Drink some wine."

6But they replied, "We do not drink wine, because our forefather Jonadab son of Recab gave us this command: 'Neither you nor your descendants must ever drink wine. 7Also you must never build houses, sow seed or plant vineyards; you must never have any of these things, but must always live in tents. Then you will live a long time in the land where you are nomads.' 8We have obeyed everything our forefather Jonadab son of Recab commanded us. Neither we nor our wives nor our sons and daughters have ever drunk wine 9or built houses to live in or had vineyards, fields or crops. 10We have lived in tents and have fully obeyed everything our forefather Jonadab commanded us. 11But when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon invaded this land, we said, 'Come, we must go to Jerusalem to escape the Babylonian[a] and Aramean armies.' So we have remained in Jerusalem."

12Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying: 13"This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Go and tell the men of Judah and the people of Jerusalem, 'Will you not learn a lesson and obey my words?' declares the LORD. 14'Jonadab son of Recab ordered his sons not to drink wine and this command has been kept. To this day they do not drink wine, because they obey their forefather's command. But I have spoken to you again and again, yet you have not obeyed me. 15Again and again I sent all my servants the prophets to you. They said, "Each of you must turn from your wicked ways and reform your actions; do not follow other gods to serve them. Then you will live in the land I have given to you and your fathers." But you have not paid attention or listened to me. 16The descendants of Jonadab son of Recab have carried out the command their forefather gave them, but these people have not obeyed me.'

17"Therefore, this is what the LORD God Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'Listen! I am going to bring on Judah and on everyone living in Jerusalem every disaster I pronounced against them. I spoke to them, but they did not listen; I called to them, but they did not answer.'"

18Then Jeremiah said to the family of the Recabites, "This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'You have obeyed the command of your forefather Jonadab and have followed all his instructions and have done everything he ordered.' 19Therefore, this is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'Jonadab son of Recab will never fail to have a man to serve me.'"

Jehoiakim Burns Jeremiah's Scroll

36 In the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, this word came to Jeremiah from the LORD: 2"Take a scroll and write on it all the words I have spoken to you concerning Israel, Judah and all the other nations from the time I began speaking to you in the reign of Josiah till now. 3Perhaps when the people of Judah hear about every disaster I plan to inflict on

[a]11 Or *Chaldean*

3575 Wine (1)
3577 Solomon's Temple
2071 Men of God, 1Ti 6:11
p.p.Am 2:12; 2Co 2:9
3589 Temptation Resisted, 35:6
3570 Self-control (2), Da 1:8
1907 Jonadab (1)
3589 Temptation Resisted, Da 1:8
3568 Abstinence, Da 1:8
2189 Longevity (1)
3972 Filial Honor (2), Lk 2:51
p.p.Jer 35:7
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
859 Fear of Man
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 32:33
1778 Teaching (1)
1185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Jer 35:6
3568 Abstinence
p.p.Jer 25:3
2968 Word Despised
941 Spiritual Deafness
1789 Divine Call (1), Eze 33:11
2706 Repentance (1)
3928 Idolatry (1)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2714 Impenitence (2)
3972 Filial Honor (2)
941 Spiritual Deafness
3045 Recompense (1)
1883 Jerusalem (3)
3618 Threats
2968 Word Despised
943 Hearing (2)
1789 Divine Call (1)
1792 Divine Call (4)
3973 Filial Obedience
p.p.Ex 20:12
2791 Posterity Promised
p.p.Jer 15:19
607 B.C. (?)
1862 Jehoiakim, 46:2
1776 Inspiration (3)
3094 Scrolls, Eze 2:9
417 Word Inspired, Eze 1:3
p.p.Jer 25:15
1794 Warnings (1)

2706 Repentance (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
2297 Mercy (1)
346 Baruch, 36:10
1877 Jeremiah, 36:27
3165 Scribes
3478 Imprisonment
3577 Solomon's Temple
3214 Fasting (3)
440 Law Read†
p.p.Lev 16:29
p.p.Ne 8:14; Ne 8:15
2711 Returning to God
2706 Repentance (1)
3955 God's Anger
3131 Divine Vengeance
425 Word Read, Lk 4:16
2710 Fasts Proclaimed, Jnh 3:5
1394 Gates (4)
346 Baruch, 36:32
527 Books
p.p.Jer 36:20
p.p.Jer 26:22
p.p.2Ki 22:10
p.p.Jer 36:21

them, each of them will turn from his wicked way; then I will forgive their wickedness and their sin."

4So Jeremiah called Baruch son of Neriah, and while Jeremiah dictated all the words the LORD had spoken to him, Baruch wrote them on the scroll. 5Then Jeremiah told Baruch, "I am restricted; I cannot go to the LORD's temple. 6So you go to the house of the LORD on a day of fasting and read to the people from the scroll the words of the LORD that you wrote as I dictated. Read them to all the people of Judah who come in from their towns. 7Perhaps they will bring their petition before the LORD, and each will turn from his wicked ways, for the anger and wrath pronounced against this people by the LORD are great."

8Baruch son of Neriah did everything Jeremiah the prophet told him to do; at the LORD's temple he read the words of the LORD from the scroll. 9In the ninth month of the fifth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, a time of fasting before the LORD was proclaimed for all the people in Jerusalem and those who had come from the towns of Judah. 10From the room of Gemariah son of Shaphan the secretary, which was in the upper courtyard at the entrance of the New Gate of the temple, Baruch read to all the people at the LORD's temple the words of Jeremiah from the scroll.

11When Micaiah son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, heard all the words of the LORD from the scroll, 12he went down to the secretary's room in the royal palace, where all the officials were sitting: Elishama the secretary, Delaiah son of Shemaiah, Elnathan son of Acbor, Gemariah son of Shaphan, Zedekiah son of Hananiah, and all the other officials. 13After Micaiah told them everything he had heard Baruch read to the people from the scroll, 14all the officials sent Jehudi son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, to say to Baruch, "Bring the scroll from which you have read to the people and come." So Baruch son of Neriah went to them with the scroll in his hand. 15They said to him, "Sit down, please, and read it to us."

So Baruch read it to them. 16When they heard all these words, they looked at each other in fear and said to Baruch, "We must report all these words to the king." 17Then they asked Baruch, "Tell us, how did you come to write all this? Did Jeremiah dictate it?"

18"Yes," Baruch replied, "he dictated all these words to me, and I wrote them in ink on the scroll."

19Then the officials said to Baruch, "You and Jeremiah, go and hide. Don't let anyone know where you are."

20After they put the scroll in the room of Elishama the secretary, they went to the king in the courtyard and reported everything to him. 21The king sent Jehudi to get the scroll, and Jehudi brought it from the room of Elishama the secretary and read it to the king and all the officials standing beside him. 22It was the ninth month and the king was sitting in the winter apartment, with a fire burning in the firepot in front of him. 23Whenever Jehudi had read three or four columns of the scroll, the king cut them off with a scribe's knife and threw them into the firepot, until the entire scroll was burned in the fire. 24The king and all his attendants who heard all these words showed no fear, nor did they tear their clothes. 25Even though Elnathan, Delaiah and Gemariah urged the king not to burn the scroll, he would not listen to them. 26Instead, the king commanded Jerahmeel, a son of the king, Seraiah son of Azriel and Shelemiah son of Abdeel to arrest Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet. But the LORD had hidden them.

27After the king burned the scroll containing the words that Baruch had written at

p.p.Eze 2:6
425 Word Read
856 Guilty Fear
3961 Writing (1)
1757 Ink, 2Co 3:3
527 Books
p.p.1Ki 17:3; 1Ki 18:4
859 Fear of Man
p.p.Jer 36:12
p.p.2Ki 22:10
3094 Scrolls
3165 Scribes
425 Word Read
2866 Princes
p.p.Am 3:15
p.p.1Ki 22:8; 1Ki 22:27; Pr 1:30
3039 Sacrilege (2)
2968 Word Despised, Zec 7:12
427 Word Sacred
2717 Hardness (2)
2714 Impenitence (2)
p.p.Ps 36:1; Ps 64:5
989 Despisers
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3480 Persecution (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)
3094 Scrolls

1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 37:13
p.p.Ex 34:1
417 Word Inspired

p.p.Dt 29:19

p.p.Isa 29:21; Jer 26:9

p.p.2Ki 24:12-15
2544 Rulers Rebuked
1172 Proud Humbled

933 Unburied
3047 Punishment (1)

p.p.Jer 23:24
3618 Threatenings
p.p.Pr 29:1

941 Spiritual Deafness

346 Baruch, 43:3
3165 Scribes

p.p.Jn 21:25

599 B.C. (?)
3988 Zedekiah†

1859 Jehoiachin
p.p.Eze 17:12-21
2968 Word Despised

2836 Prayer (20)

Jeremiah's dictation, the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 28"Take another scroll and write on it all the words that were on the first scroll, which Jehoiakim king of Judah burned up. 29Also tell Jehoiakim king of Judah, 'This is what the LORD says: You burned that scroll and said, "Why did you write on it that the king of Babylon would certainly come and destroy this land and cut off both men and animals from it?" 30Therefore, this is what the LORD says about Jehoiakim king of Judah: He will have no one to sit on the throne of David; his body will be thrown out and exposed to the heat by day and the frost by night. 31I will punish him and his children and his attendants for their wickedness; I will bring on them and those living in Jerusalem and the people of Judah every disaster I pronounced against them, because they have not listened.'"

32So Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to the scribe Baruch son of Neriah, and as Jeremiah dictated, Baruch wrote on it all the words of the scroll that Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire. And many similar words were added to them.

Jeremiah in Prison

37 Zedekiah son of Josiah was made king of Judah by Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; he reigned in place of Jehoiachin[a] son of Jehoiakim. 2Neither he nor his attendants nor the people of the land paid any attention to the words the LORD had spoken through Jeremiah the prophet.

3King Zedekiah, however, sent Jehucal son of Shelemiah with the priest Zephaniah son of Maaseiah to Jeremiah the prophet with this message: "Please pray to the LORD our God for us."

4Now Jeremiah was free to come and go among the people, for he had not yet been put in prison. 5Pharaoh's army had marched out of Egypt, and when the Babylonians[b] who were besieging Jerusalem heard the report about them, they withdrew from Jerusalem.

6Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet: 7"This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: Tell the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of me, 'Pharaoh's army, which has marched out to support you, will go back to its own land, to Egypt. 8Then the Babylonians will return and attack this city; they will capture it and burn it down.'

9"This is what the LORD says: Do not deceive yourselves, thinking, 'The Babylonians will surely leave us.' They will not! 10Even if you were to defeat the entire Babylonian[c] army that is attacking you and only wounded men were left in their tents, they would come out and burn this city down."

11After the Babylonian army had withdrawn from Jerusalem because of Pharaoh's army, 12Jeremiah started to leave the city to go to the territory of Benjamin to get his share of the property among the people there. 13But when he reached the Benjamin Gate, the captain of the guard, whose name was Irijah son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah, arrested him and said, "You are deserting to the Babylonians!"

14"That's not true!" Jeremiah said. "I am not deserting to the Babylonians." But Irijah would not listen to him; instead, he arrested Jeremiah and brought him to the officials. 15They were angry with Jeremiah and had him beaten and imprisoned in the house of Jonathan the secretary, which they had made into a prison.

16Jeremiah was put into a vaulted cell in a dungeon, where he remained a long time. 17Then King Zedekiah

p.p.2Ki 24:7; Eze 17:15

1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.2Ki 22:18

1471 Inquiring of God (2), Eze 14:7
p.p.Isa 30:2

p.p.Jer 34:22
1312 Foreknowledge
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

1795 Warnings (2)
1796 Warnings (3)
p.p.Jer 29:8

3801 Powerlessness

1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

p.p.Mt 10:23; Ac 17:10

1877 Jeremiah, 37:21
3313 Slander (4), Mt 5:11

2866 Princes

3485 Striking (1)
3478 Imprisonment, 38:6
3480 Persecution (1)
2143 Prisons

[a] *1* Hebrew *Coniah*, a variant of *Jehoiachin* [b] *5* Or *Chaldeans*; also in verses 8, 9, 13 and 14 [c] *10* Or *Chaldean*; also in verse 11

p.p.Mk 6:20

471 Inquiring of God (2)

p.p.Jer 15:11

p.p.1Sa 24:9; Da 6:22; Jn 10:32

100 False Prophets
p.p.Jer 2:28

877 Jeremiah, 38:6
p.p.Job 5:20
535 King's Favor
536 Bread (1)
227 Bakers, Hos 7:4
p.p.2Ki 25:3

143 Prisons

589 B.C.

p.p.Jer 21:1
p.p.Ac 4:2; Ac 13:45

p.p.Jer 21:9
795 Warnings (2)
769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)
971 Pestilence (1)
883 God's Promises (6)
894 Prophesying
p.p.Jer 21:10

213 Saints Hated
p.p.Jn 15:18-21; Jn 17:14

480 Persecution (1)
p.p.Am 7:10; Ac 16:20

sent for him and had him brought to the palace, where he asked him privately, "Is there any word from the LORD?"

"Yes," Jeremiah replied, "you will be handed over to the king of Babylon."

18Then Jeremiah said to King Zedekiah, "What crime have I committed against you or your officials or this people, that you have put me in prison? 19Where are your prophets who prophesied to you, 'The king of Babylon will not attack you or this land'? 20But now, my lord the king, please listen. Let me bring my petition before you: Do not send me back to the house of Jonathan the secretary, or I will die there."

21King Zedekiah then gave orders for Jeremiah to be placed in the courtyard of the guard and given bread from the street of the bakers each day until all the bread in the city was gone. So Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard.

Jeremiah Thrown Into a Cistern

38 Shephatiah son of Mattan, Gedaliah son of Pashhur, Jehucal[a] son of Shelemiah, and Pashhur son of Malkijah heard what Jeremiah was telling all the people when he said, 2"This is what the LORD says: 'Whoever stays in this city will die by the sword, famine or plague, but whoever goes over to the Babylonians[b] will live. He will escape with his life; he will live.' 3And this is what the LORD says: 'This city will certainly be handed over to the army of the king of Babylon, who will capture it.' "

4Then the officials said to the king, "This man should be put to death. He is discouraging the soldiers who are left in this city, as well as all the people, by the things he is saying to them. This man is not seeking the good of these people but their ruin."

5"He is in your hands," King Zedekiah answered. "The king can do nothing to oppose you."

6So they took Jeremiah and put him into the cistern of Malkijah, the king's son, which was in the courtyard of the guard. They lowered Jeremiah by ropes into the cistern; it had no water in it, only mud, and Jeremiah sank down into the mud.

7But Ebed-Melech, a Cushite,[c] an official[d] in the royal palace, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the cistern. While the king was sitting in the Benjamin Gate, 8Ebed-Melech went out of the palace and said to him, 9"My lord the king, these men have acted wickedly in all they have done to Jeremiah the prophet. They have thrown him into a cistern, where he will starve to death when there is no longer any bread in the city."

10Then the king commanded Ebed-Melech the Cushite, "Take thirty men from here with you and lift Jeremiah the prophet out of the cistern before he dies."

11So Ebed-Melech took the men with him and went to a room under the treasury in the palace. He took some old rags and worn-out clothes from there and let them down with ropes to Jeremiah in the cistern. 12Ebed-Melech the Cushite said to Jeremiah, "Put these old rags and worn-out clothes under your arms to pad the ropes." Jeremiah did so, 13and they pulled him up with the ropes and lifted him out of the cistern. And Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard.

Zedekiah Questions Jeremiah Again

14Then King Zedekiah sent for Jeremiah the prophet and had him brought to the third entrance to the temple of the LORD. "I am going to ask you

p.p.Jer 29:7
p.p.Ecc 10:16
2789 Men-pleasing
p.p.Mt 25:40; Mk 9:42

3478 Imprisonment, La 3:53

1877 Jeremiah, 38:13
2001 Cruelty (2), Da 3:20

p.p.Zec 9:11

1156 Eunuchs
p.p.Jer 39:16

1393 Gates (3)
p.p.Ps 82:4; Pr 14:25

1162 Evildoers (2)

1784 Intercession (2), Phm 10

1732 Hunger
2298 Mercy (2)
22 Famine (2)
2535 King's Favor

2143 Prisons

p.p.Mt 10:41; Mt 25:34-40

969 Deliverance (2)
3519 Human Compassion
1877 Jeremiah, 38:27

p.p.Ne 3:25

3925 House of God

[a] 1 Hebrew *Jucal*, a variant of *Jehucal* [b] 2 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verses 18, 19 and 23 [c] 7 Probably from the upper Nile region [d] 7 Or *a eunuch*

1471 Inquiring of God (2)

p.p. Lk 22:67

845 Wise Counsel

2609 Oaths (3)†

884 Creator (1)

p.p.Jer 38:2

p.p.Jer 27:8
p.p.Jer 37:8

p.p.Jer 32:4; Jer 34:3

859 Fear of Man, Mt 26:56

853 Cowardice

p.p.1Sa 31:4
3112 Safety
1182 Exhortations (2)
2614 Obedience (1)
2883 God's Promises (6)
p.p.Isa 55:3

1793 Divine Call (5)
2494 Revelations

p.p.Jer 6:12; Jer 8:10

p.p.2Ki 25:7; Jer 39:6

something," the king said to Jeremiah. "Do not hide anything from me."

15Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "If I give you an answer, will you not kill me? Even if I did give you counsel, you would not listen to me."

16But King Zedekiah swore this oath secretly to Jeremiah: "As surely as the LORD lives, who has given us breath, I will neither kill you nor hand you over to those who are seeking your life."

17Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, "This is what the LORD God Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'If you surrender to the officers of the king of Babylon, your life will be spared and this city will not be burned down; you and your family will live. 18But if you will not surrender to the officers of the king of Babylon, this city will be handed over to the Babylonians and they will burn it down; you yourself will not escape from their hands.' "

19King Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "I am afraid of the Jews who have gone over to the Babylonians, for the Babylonians may hand me over to them and they will mistreat me."

20"They will not hand you over," Jeremiah replied. "Obey the LORD by doing what I tell you. Then it will go well with you, and your life will be spared. 21But if you refuse to surrender, this is what the LORD has revealed to me: 22All the women left in the palace of the king of Judah will be brought out to the officials of the king of Babylon. Those women will say to you:

" 'They misled you and
overcame you—
those trusted friends of
yours.
Your feet are sunk in the
mud;
your friends have deserted
you.'

23"All your wives and children will be brought out to the Babylonians. You yourself will not escape from their hands but will be captured by the king of Babylon; and this city will[a] be burned down."

24Then Zedekiah said to Jeremiah, "Do not let anyone know about this conversation, or you may die. 25If the officials hear that I talked with you, and they come to you and say, 'Tell us what you said to the king and what the king said to you; do not hide it from us or we will kill you,' 26then tell them, 'I was pleading with the king not to send me back to Jonathan's house to die there.' "

27All the officials did come to Jeremiah and question him, and he told them everything the king had ordered him to say. So they said no more to him, for no one had heard his conversation with the king.

28And Jeremiah remained in the courtyard of the guard until the day Jerusalem was captured.

The Fall of Jerusalem

39 This is how Jerusalem was taken: 1In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon marched against Jerusalem with his whole army and laid siege to it. 2And on the ninth day of the fourth month of Zedekiah's eleventh year, the city wall was broken through. 3Then all the officials of the king of Babylon came and took seats in the Middle Gate: Nergal-Sharezer of Samgar, Nebo-Sarsekim[b] a chief officer, Nergal-Sharezer a high official and all the other officials of the king of Babylon. 4When Zedekiah king of Judah and all the soldiers saw them, they fled; they left the city at night by way of the king's garden, through the gate between the two walls, and headed toward the Arabah.[c]

5But the Babylonian[d] army pursued them and overtook

3356 No Escape

1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

3170 Secrets

p.p.Jer 37:20
3705 Deceit (1)

p.p.Jer 37:15
2866 Princes
1877 Jeremiah, 39:15
3708 Deception (1)

p.p.Jer 39:14; 2Ti 3:11
2143 Prisons

p.p.Jer 15:20; Jer 37:20

590 B.C.
3988 Zedekiah
p.p.2Ki 25:1-4
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, 39:11

3283 Sieges†
588 B.C.
p.p.Jer 52:7

1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

p.p.Jer 21:4

p.p.Jer 52:7
1342 Fugitives

p.p.Jer 32:4; Jer 32:5; Jer 38:18

[a]23 Or *and you will cause this city to* [b]3 Or *Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsekim* [c]4 Or *the Jordan Valley* [d]5 Or *Chaldean*

1878 Jericho, Mt 20:29
3390 Jericho (2)

3052 Riblah, 52:9
1479 Hamath
3384 Hamath (2)
p.p.Jer 4:12

p.p.Dt 28:34

2001 Cruelty (2)
p.p.Jer 52:11

1278 Shackles (1)

2669 Palaces

1882 Jerusalem (2)
3391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Jer 52:14
2575 Nebuzaradan, 39:11
1826 Captivity (2)

p.p.Jer 38:19

p.p.2Ki 25:12

2800 The Poor (2)

94 Vineyards

2573 Nebuchadnezzar, Da 1:1
2535 King's Favor

2575 Nebuzaradan, 40:1
p.p.Jer 1:8; Jer 15:20
3112 Safety
1999 Kindness (2)

p.p.Pr 16:7; 1Pe 3:13

p.p.Jer 38:28
2143 Prisons

1877 Jeremiah, 40:1
p.p.Jer 38:28
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 38:7

3618 Threats

430 Sure Word
p.p.Ps 91:8

Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. They captured him and took him to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he pronounced sentence on him. 6There at Riblah the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes and also killed all the nobles of Judah. 7Then he put out Zedekiah's eyes and bound him with bronze shackles to take him to Babylon.

8The Babylonians[a] set fire to the royal palace and the houses of the people and broke down the walls of Jerusalem. 9Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard carried into exile to Babylon the people who remained in the city, along with those who had gone over to him, and the rest of the people. 10But Nebuzaradan the commander of the guard left behind in the land of Judah some of the poor people, who owned nothing; and at that time he gave them vineyards and fields.

11Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had given these orders about Jeremiah through Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard: 12"Take him and look after him; don't harm him but do for him whatever he asks." 13So Nebuzaradan the commander of the guard, Nebushazban a chief officer, Nergal-Sharezer a high official and all the other officers of the king of Babylon 14sent and had Jeremiah taken out of the courtyard of the guard. They turned him over to Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, to take him back to his home. So he remained among his own people.

15While Jeremiah had been confined in the courtyard of the guard, the word of the LORD came to him: 16"Go and tell Ebed-Melech the Cushite, 'This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: I am about to fulfill my words against this city through disaster, not prosperity. At that time they will be fulfilled before your eyes. 17But I will rescue you on that day, declares the LORD; you will not be handed over to those you fear. 18I will save you; you will not fall by the sword but will escape with your life, because you trust in me, declares the LORD.'"

970 Deliverance (3)
364 Divine Protection (1)

p.p.Jer 38:1; Jer 38:9
2913 Divine Care (2)

2148 Life (4)
p.p.Jer 17:7
1216 Trust (3)

Jeremiah Freed

588 B.C.

40 The word came to Jeremiah from the LORD after Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard had released him at Ramah. He had found Jeremiah bound in chains among all the captives from Jerusalem and Judah who were being carried into exile to Babylon. 2When the commander of the guard found Jeremiah, he said to him, "The LORD your God decreed this disaster for this place. 3And now the LORD has brought it about; he has done just as he said he would. All this happened because you people sinned against the LORD and did not obey him. 4But today I am freeing you from the chains on your wrists. Come with me to Babylon, if you like, and I will look after you; but if you do not want to, then don't come. Look, the whole country lies before you; go wherever you please." 5However, before Jeremiah turned to go,[b] Nebuzaradan added, "Go back to Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon has appointed over the towns of Judah, and live with him among the people, or go anywhere else you please."

Then the commander gave him provisions and a present and let him go. 6So Jeremiah went to Gedaliah son of Ahikam at Mizpah and stayed with him among the people who were left behind in the land.

Gedaliah Assassinated

7When all the army officers and their men who were still in

1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 42:7
2575 Nebuzaradan, 43:6

p.p.Jer 39:14

1279 Shackles (2), Mt 27:2

p.p.Dt 29:24-28; Jer 22:8; Jer 22:9

430 Sure Word

3050 Retribution (2)

2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Jer 39:11; Jer 39:12

p.p.Ge 20:15

p.p.Jer 39:14

p.p.2Ki 25:22

1999 Kindness (2)

p.p.2Ki 8:7-9

2390 Mizpah (2)
4415 Mizpah (3)

1618 Love of Home

p.p.2Ki 25:23

[a]8 Or *Chaldeans* [b]5 Or *Jeremiah answered*

1168 Promotion (1)

p p.Jer 39:10

p.p.Jer 42:1

p.p.Jer 27:11

2525 Citizen's Duties

p.p.Dt 16:13; Jer 39:10

p.p.Isa 16:9; Jer 48:32

2391 Moab
129 Ammonites
p.p.Isa 16:4
p.p.Isa 11:1
1828 Remnant

1827 Jews' Return

3576 Wine (2)
p.p.Am 8:1; Mic 7:1
p.p.Jer 40:8

p.p.Jer 41:10

2780 Conspiracy

p.p.1Sa 26:8

the open country heard that the king of Babylon had appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam as governor over the land and had put him in charge of the men, women and children who were the poorest in the land and who had not been carried into exile to Babylon, [8]they came to Gedaliah at Mizpah—Ishmael son of Nethaniah, Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, Seraiah son of Tanhumeth, the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah[a] the son of the Maacathite, and their men. [9]Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, took an oath to reassure them and their men. "Do not be afraid to serve the Babylonians,[b]" he said. "Settle down in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it will go well with you. [10]I myself will stay at Mizpah to represent you before the Babylonians who come to us, but you are to harvest the wine, summer fruit and oil, and put them in your storage jars, and live in the towns you have taken over."

[11]When all the Jews in Moab, Ammon, Edom and all the other countries heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant in Judah and had appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, as governor over them, [12]they all came back to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah at Mizpah, from all the countries where they had been scattered. And they harvested an abundance of wine and summer fruit.

[13]Johanan son of Kareah and all the army officers still in the open country came to Gedaliah at Mizpah [14]and said to him, "Don't you know that Baalis king of the Ammonites has sent Ishmael son of Nethaniah to take your life?" But Gedaliah son of Ahikam did not believe them.

[15]Then Johanan son of Kareah said privately to Gedaliah in Mizpah, "Let me go and kill Ishmael son of Nethaniah, and no one will know it. Why should he take your life and cause all the Jews who are gathered around you to be scattered and the remnant of Judah to perish?"

[16]But Gedaliah son of Ahikam said to Johanan son of Kareah, "Don't do such a thing! What you are saying about Ishmael is not true."

41 In the seventh month Ishmael son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, who was of royal blood and had been one of the king's officers, came with ten men to Gedaliah son of Ahikam at Mizpah. While they were eating together there, [2]Ishmael son of Nethaniah and the ten men who were with him got up and struck down Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, with the sword, killing the one whom the king of Babylon had appointed as governor over the land. [3]Ishmael also killed all the Jews who were with Gedaliah at Mizpah, as well as the Babylonian[c] soldiers who were there.

[4]The day after Gedaliah's assassination, before anyone knew about it, [5]eighty men who had shaved off their beards, torn their clothes and cut themselves came from Shechem, Shiloh and Samaria, bringing grain offerings and incense with them to the house of the LORD. [6]Ishmael son of Nethaniah went out from Mizpah to meet them, weeping as he went. When he met them, he said, "Come to Gedaliah son of Ahikam." [7]When they went into the city, Ishmael son of Nethaniah and the men who were with him slaughtered them and threw them into a cistern. [8]But ten of them said to Ishmael, "Don't kill us! We have wheat and barley, oil and honey, hidden in a field." So he let them alone and did not kill them with the others. [9]Now the cistern where he threw all the bodies of the men he had killed along with Gedaliah was

1828 Remnant

p.p.Mt 10:16; 1Co 13:5
659 Charitableness

588 B.C.
p.p.2Ki 25:25

p.p.Ps 41:9; Jer 40:13

3660 Treachery
p.p.2Sa 3:27; Jn 13:18
2550 Assassination
p.p.Jer 40:5

2450 Murder (2)

1951 Mourning (5), Mt 26:65

385 Mutilation
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
1747 Incense (2)
2120 Giving (1)
p.p.2Ki 25:9

3709 Deception (2)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)

2450 Murder (2)
p.p.Ps 55:23; Isa 59:7

p.p.Isa 45:3
3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley
1675 Honey

[a]8 Hebrew *Jezaniah*, a variant of *Jaazaniah* [b]9 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verse 10
[c]3 Or *Chaldean*

the one King Asa had made as part of his defense against Baasha king of Israel. Ishmael son of Nethaniah filled it with the dead.

[10]Ishmael made captives of all the rest of the people who were in Mizpah—the king's daughters along with all the others who were left there, over whom Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard had appointed Gedaliah son of Ahikam. Ishmael son of Nethaniah took them captive and set out to cross over to the Ammonites.

[11]When Johanan son of Kareah and all the army officers who were with him heard about all the crimes Ishmael son of Nethaniah had committed, [12]they took all their men and went to fight Ishmael son of Nethaniah. They caught up with him near the great pool in Gibeon. [13]When all the people Ishmael had with him saw Johanan son of Kareah and the army officers who were with him, they were glad. [14]All the people Ishmael had taken captive at Mizpah turned and went over to Johanan son of Kareah. [15]But Ishmael son of Nethaniah and eight of his men escaped from Johanan and fled to the Ammonites.

Flight to Egypt

[16]Then Johanan son of Kareah and all the army officers who were with him led away all the survivors from Mizpah whom he had recovered from Ishmael son of Nethaniah after he had assassinated Gedaliah son of Ahikam: the soldiers, women, children and court officials he had brought from Gibeon. [17]And they went on, stopping at Geruth Kimham near Bethlehem on their way to Egypt [18]to escape the Babylonians.[a] They were afraid of them because Ishmael son of Nethaniah had killed Gedaliah son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon had appointed as governor over the land.

42 Then all the army officers, including Johanan son of Kareah and Jezaniah[b] son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least to the greatest approached [2]Jeremiah the prophet and said to him, "Please hear our petition and pray to the LORD your God for this entire remnant. For as you now see, though we were once many, now only a few are left. [3]Pray that the LORD your God will tell us where we should go and what we should do."

[4]"I have heard you," replied Jeremiah the prophet. "I will certainly pray to the LORD your God as you have requested; I will tell you everything the LORD says and will keep nothing back from you."

[5]Then they said to Jeremiah, "May the LORD be a true and faithful witness against us if we do not act in accordance with everything the LORD your God sends you to tell us. [6]Whether it is favorable or unfavorable, we will obey the LORD our God, to whom we are sending you, so that it will go well with us, for we will obey the LORD our God."

[7]Ten days later the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah. [8]So he called together Johanan son of Kareah and all the army officers who were with him and all the people from the least to the greatest. [9]He said to them, "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, to whom you sent me to present your petition, says: [10]'If you stay in this land, I will build you up and not tear you down; I will plant you and not uproot you, for I am grieved over the disaster I have inflicted on you. [11]Do not be afraid of the king of Babylon, whom you now fear. Do not be afraid of him, declares the LORD, for I am with you and will save you and deliver you from his hands. [12]I will show you compassion so that he will have compassion on you and restore you to your land.'

[a]18 Or *Chaldeans* [b]1 Hebrew; Septuagint (see also 43:2) *Azariah*

1827 Jews' Return
p.p.Jer 44:16
2620 Disobedience (1)
3229 Stubbornness (1)
3228 Self-will
1100 Egypt
p.p.Jer 4:19
2466 Trumpets (a)
p.p.Ex 16:3
1185 Listen to Admonition
1828 Remnant
p.p.Dt 17:16; Jer 44:12
p.p.Eze 11:8
3769 War (4)
23 Famine (3)
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Jer 38:2
1971 Pestilence (1)
3356 No Escape
3069 The Wicked (5)
3955 God's Anger
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Dt 29:21; Isa 65:15
p.p.Jer 18:16; Jer 24:9
1816 Israel a Byword
1828 Remnant
p.p.Isa 30:1-7
789 God's Commands
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
p.p.Jer 42:2; Jer 42:5
2620 Disobedience (1)
2968 Word Despised
1794 Warnings (1)
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Hos 9:6
588 B.C.
p.p.Jer 26:8
2074 God's Messengers
p.p.Jer 42:1
1726 The Proud
p.p.2Ch 36:13; Isa 7:9

13"However, if you say, 'We will not stay in this land,' and so disobey the LORD your God, 14and if you say, 'No, we will go and live in Egypt, where we will not see war or hear the trumpet or be hungry for bread,' 15then hear the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah. This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'If you are determined to go to Egypt and you do go to settle there, 16then the sword you fear will overtake you there, and the famine you dread will follow you into Egypt, and there you will die. 17Indeed, all who are determined to go to Egypt to settle there will die by the sword, famine and plague; not one of them will survive or escape the disaster I will bring on them.' 18This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: 'As my anger and wrath have been poured out on those who lived in Jerusalem, so will my wrath be poured out on you when you go to Egypt. You will be an object of cursing and horror, of condemnation and reproach; you will never see this place again.'

19"O remnant of Judah, the LORD has told you, 'Do not go to Egypt.' Be sure of this: I warn you today 20that you made a fatal mistake[a] when you sent me to the LORD your God and said, 'Pray to the LORD our God for us; tell us everything he says and we will do it.' 21I have told you today, but you still have not obeyed the LORD your God in all he sent me to tell you. 22So now, be sure of this: You will die by the sword, famine and plague in the place where you want to go to settle."

43 When Jeremiah finished telling the people all the words of the LORD their God—everything the LORD had sent him to tell them— 2Azariah son of Hoshaiah and Johanan son of Kareah and all the arrogant men said to Jeremiah, "You are lying! The LORD our God has not sent you to say, 'You must not go to Egypt to settle there.' 3But Baruch son of Neriah is inciting you against us to hand us over to the Babylonians,[b] so they may kill us or carry us into exile to Babylon."

4So Johanan son of Kareah and all the army officers and all the people disobeyed the LORD's command to stay in the land of Judah. 5Instead, Johanan son of Kareah and all the army officers led away all the remnant of Judah who had come back to live in the land of Judah from all the nations where they had been scattered. 6They also led away all the men, women and children and the king's daughters whom Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard had left with Gedaliah son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet and Baruch son of Neriah. 7So they entered Egypt in disobedience to the LORD and went as far as Tahpanhes.

8In Tahpanhes the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah: 9"While the Jews are watching, take some large stones with you and bury them in clay in the brick pavement at the entrance to Pharaoh's palace in Tahpanhes. 10Then say to them, 'This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: I will send for my servant Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and I will set his throne over these stones I have buried here; he will spread his royal canopy above them. 11He will come and attack Egypt, bringing death to those destined for death, captivity to those destined for captivity, and the sword to those destined for the sword. 12He[c] will set fire to the temples of the gods of Egypt; he will burn their temples and take their gods captive. As a shepherd wraps his garment around him, so will he wrap Egypt around himself and depart from there unscathed.

1220 Unbelief (2)
346 Baruch, 43:6
p.p.Jer 42:6
2621 Disobedience (2)
p.p.Ps 37:3
1828 Remnant
p.p.Jer 41:10
2575 Nebuzaradan, 52:12
1398 Gedaliah
346 Baruch†
2621 Disobedience (2)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 44:1
1468 Divine Direction
774 Clay
4440 Tahpanhes
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
1166 God Exalts
p.p.Jer 44:13; Eze 29:19
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.Jer 15:2
p.p.Ex 12:12
3934 False Gods
p.p.Isa 49:18

[a]20 Or *you erred in your hearts* [b]3 Or *Chaldeans* [c]12 Or *I*

[13]There in the temple of the sun[a] in Egypt he will demolish the sacred pillars and will burn down the temples of the gods of Egypt.'"

Disaster Because of Idolatry

44 This word came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews living in Lower Egypt—in Migdol, Tahpanhes and Memphis[b]—and in Upper Egypt[c]: [2]"This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: You saw the great disaster I brought on Jerusalem and on all the towns of Judah. Today they lie deserted and in ruins [3]because of the evil they have done. They provoked me to anger by burning incense and by worshiping other gods that neither they nor you nor your fathers ever knew. [4]Again and again I sent my servants the prophets, who said, 'Do not do this detestable thing that I hate!' [5]But they did not listen or pay attention; they did not turn from their wickedness or stop burning incense to other gods. [6]Therefore, my fierce anger was poured out; it raged against the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem and made them the desolate ruins they are today.

[7]"Now this is what the LORD God Almighty, the God of Israel, says: Why bring such great disaster on yourselves by cutting off from Judah the men and women, the children and infants, and so leave yourselves without a remnant? [8]Why provoke me to anger with what your hands have made, burning incense to other gods in Egypt, where you have come to live? You will destroy yourselves and make yourselves an object of cursing and reproach among all the nations on earth. [9]Have you forgotten the wickedness committed by your fathers and by the kings and queens of Judah and the wickedness committed by you and your wives in the land of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem? [10]To this day they have not humbled themselves or shown reverence, nor have they followed my law and the decrees I set before you and your fathers.

[11]"Therefore, this is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: I am determined to bring disaster on you and to destroy all Judah. [12]I will take away the remnant of Judah who were determined to go to Egypt to settle there. They will all perish in Egypt; they will fall by the sword or die from famine. From the least to the greatest, they will die by sword or famine. They will become an object of cursing and horror, of condemnation and reproach. [13]I will punish those who live in Egypt with the sword, famine and plague, as I punished Jerusalem. [14]None of the remnant of Judah who have gone to live in Egypt will escape or survive to return to the land of Judah, to which they long to return and live; none will return except a few fugitives."

[15]Then all the men who knew that their wives were burning incense to other gods, along with all the women who were present—a large assembly—and all the people living in Lower and Upper Egypt,[d] said to Jeremiah, [16]"We will not listen to the message you have spoken to us in the name of the LORD! [17]We will certainly do everything we said we would: We will burn incense to the Queen of Heaven and will pour out drink offerings to her just as we and our fathers, our kings and our officials did in the towns of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem. At that time we had plenty of food and were well off and suffered no harm. [18]But ever since we stopped burning incense to the Queen of Heaven and pouring out drink offerings to her, we have had nothing and have

319 Iconoclasm (1)
p.p.Isa 19:18
3929 Idolatry (2)

587 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 45:1
1023 Dispersion (2)
p.p.Eze 30:18
2602 Memphis, 46:14
4414 Memphis (2)
p.p.Isa 11:11

788 Sin's Misery

986 Desolation (1)
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3045 Recompense (1)
2914 Provoking God
p.p.Jer 19:4
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods

1789 Divine Call (1)
1794 Warnings (1)
1788 Divine Pleadings
13 Detestable Things
941 Spiritual Deafness
2714 Impenitence (2)
1792 Divine Call (4)

3131 Divine Vengeance
3955 God's Anger

1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
986 Desolation (1)

1182 Exhortations (2)

3350 Sin Destructive

2914 Provoking God

3932 Idol Making
3931 Idolatry (4)
1100 Egypt
p.p.Jer 42:18
3068 The Wicked (4)
1816 Israel a Byword

1637 Parental Sins
p.p.Jer 7:9
1162 Evildoers (2)

3878 Evil Women

1723 Pride (2)
2714 Impenitence (2)
3083 Godlessness
2621 Disobedience (2)
2052 Lawgiver (1)

p.p.Lev 17:10
1819 Israel Cut Off

1828 Remnant

p.p.Jer 42:15
3069 The Wicked (5)

23 Famine (3)
1980 Impartiality (2)
p.p.Jer 18:16; Jer 24:9
1816 Israel a Byword

3047 Punishment (1)

1971 Pestilence (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
p.p Jer 22:10
1100 Egypt
3356 No Escape

1618 Love of Home
p.p.Jer 22:27
1828 Remnant

822 Connivance
3878 Evil Women
3931 Idolatry (4)

2968 Word Despised

3230 Stubbornness (2), Zec 7:11
3228 Self-will

1632 Parental Influence
645 Carnality

2901 Worldly Fullness

2998 Superstition, Mt 14:2

p.p.Nu 11:5; Mal 3:14

[a]13 Or *in Heliopolis* [b]1 Hebrew *Noph* [c]1 Hebrew *in Pathros* [d]15 Hebrew *in Egypt and Pathros*

3931 Idolatry (4)

p.p.Eze 8:10

p.p.Eze 16:24
804 Exposure of Sin (2)

3132 God's Wrath
1161 Evildoers (1)
13 Detestable Things

986 Desolation (1)

p.p.Jer 44:3

2620 Disobedience (1)
2690 Sinful Walk
439 Law Despised
2874 Wages of Sin

1185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Jer 43:7; Jer 44:15

p.p.Mt 14:9; Ac 23:12
1236 Apostates
p.p.Eze 20:39; Jas 1:15

2611 Divine Oaths
2514 Name of the Lord

p.p.Jer 39:16
1815 Reprobation
3618 Threats
p.p.Eze 7:6
23 Famine (3)
3352 Sin's Penalty

been perishing by sword and famine."

19The women added, "When we burned incense to the Queen of Heaven and poured out drink offerings to her, did not our husbands know that we were making cakes like her image and pouring out drink offerings to her?"

20Then Jeremiah said to all the people, both men and women, who were answering him, 21"Did not the LORD remember and think about the incense burned in the towns of Judah and the streets of Jerusalem by you and your fathers, your kings and your officials and the people of the land? 22When the LORD could no longer endure your wicked actions and the detestable things you did, your land became an object of cursing and a desolate waste without inhabitants, as it is today. 23Because you have burned incense and have sinned against the LORD and have not obeyed him or followed his law or his decrees or his stipulations, this disaster has come upon you, as you now see."

24Then Jeremiah said to all the people, including the women, "Hear the word of the LORD, all you people of Judah in Egypt. 25This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: You and your wives have shown by your actions what you promised when you said, 'We will certainly carry out the vows we made to burn incense and pour out drink offerings to the Queen of Heaven.'

"Go ahead then, do what you promised! Keep your vows! 26But hear the word of the LORD, all Jews living in Egypt: 'I swear by my great name,' says the LORD, 'that no one from Judah living anywhere in Egypt will ever again invoke my name or swear, "As surely as the Sovereign LORD lives." 27For I am watching over them for harm, not for good; the Jews in Egypt will perish by sword and famine until they are all destroyed. 28Those who escape the sword and return to the land of Judah from Egypt will be very few. Then the whole remnant of Judah who came to live in Egypt will know whose word will stand—mine or theirs.

29" 'This will be the sign to you that I will punish you in this place,' declares the LORD, 'so that you will know that my threats of harm against you will surely stand.' 30This is what the LORD says: 'I am going to hand Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt over to his enemies who seek his life, just as I handed Zedekiah king of Judah over to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the enemy who was seeking his life.' "

A Message to Baruch

45 This is what Jeremiah the prophet told Baruch son of Neriah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah, after Baruch had written on a scroll the words Jeremiah was then dictating: 2"This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says to you, Baruch: 3You said, 'Woe to me! The LORD has added sorrow to my pain; I am worn out with groaning and find no rest.' "

4[The LORD said,] "Say this to him: 'This is what the LORD says: I will overthrow what I have built and uproot what I have planted, throughout the land. 5Should you then seek great things for yourself? Seek them not. For I will bring disaster on all people, declares the LORD, but wherever you go I will let you escape with your life.' "

A Message About Egypt

46 This is the word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the nations:

2Concerning Egypt:

This is the message against the army of Pharaoh Neco king of Egypt, which was defeated at Carchemish on the Euphrates River by Nebu-

1828 Remnant
3026 Restoration (2)

2024 Knowledge (5)
430 Sure Word

2503 Signs Given
3047 Punishment (1)

p.p.Ps 33:11

p.p.Jer 46:25

p.p.Jer 39:5
2573 Nebuchadnezzar

607 B.C. (?)
1877 Jeremiah, 46:1
346 Baruch

1862 Jehoiakim

1018 Discouragement

3284 Sighing, La 1:22
3018 Unrest
p.p.Isa 5:5

1819 Israel Cut Off
3073 The Wicked (9)

3195 Ambition
p.p.1Ki 3:11; Ro 12:16
3618 Threats

2913 Divine Care (2)

607 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 47:1
p.p.Jer 25:15

p.p.2Ki 23:29; 2Ch 35:20

4356 Carchemish

p.p.Jer 45:1

chadnezzar king of Babylon in the fourth year of Jehoiakim son of Josiah king of Judah:

1862 Jehoiakim, 52:2

p.p.Joel 3:9; Na 2:1

3270 Shields

3"Prepare your shields, both large and small,
and march out for battle!
4Harness the horses,
mount the steeds!
Take your positions
with helmets on!
Polish your spears,
put on your armor!

p.p.1Sa 17:5; 1Sa 17:38

5What do I see?
They are terrified,
they are retreating,

p.p.Isa 5:25; Isa 42:17

their warriors are defeated.

2343 Mighty Men

They flee in haste
without looking back,
and there is terror on every side,"
declares the LORD.

857 Terror

6"The swift cannot flee
nor the strong escape.
In the north by the River Euphrates

3356 No Escape

they stumble and fall.

3181 Fall of the Wicked

7"Who is this that rises like the Nile,
like rivers of surging waters?

p.p.Jer 47:2

8Egypt rises like the Nile,
like rivers of surging waters.
She says, 'I will rise and cover the earth;
I will destroy cities and their people.'

p.p.Isa 37:24

1723 Pride (2)

9Charge, O horses!
Drive furiously,
O charioteers!

p.p.Na 2:4

March on, O warriors—
men of Cush[a] and Put who carry shields,
men of Lydia who draw the bow.

656 Chariots (1)

3270 Shields

531 Bows

10But that day belongs to the Lord, the LORD Almighty—

922 Day of the Lord (2)

a day of vengeance, for vengeance on his foes.
The sword will devour till it is satisfied,
till it has quenched its thirst with blood.
For the Lord, the LORD Almighty, will offer sacrifice
in the land of the north by the River Euphrates.

3131 Divine Vengeance

p.p.Jer 12:12

p.p.Isa 34:6

1157 Euphrates

11"Go up to Gilead and get balm,
O Virgin Daughter of Egypt.
But you multiply remedies in vain;
there is no healing for you.

1417 Gilead

337 Balm, 51:8

1529 Medicine, Eze 47:12

p.p.Mic 1:9; Na 3:19

12The nations will hear of your shame;
your cries will fill the earth.
One warrior will stumble over another;
both will fall down together."

1172 Proud Humbled

967 Degradation

p.p.Isa 19:2

13This is the message the LORD spoke to Jeremiah the prophet about the coming of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to attack Egypt:

1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.Jer 43:10; Jer 43:11

14"Announce this in Egypt,
and proclaim it in Migdol;
proclaim it also in Memphis[b] and Tahpanhes:
'Take your positions and get ready,
for the sword devours those around you.'

p.p.Jer 43:8

p.p.Isa 1:20

2602 Memphis, Eze 30:13

4414 Memphis (2)

3769 War (4)

15Why will your warriors be laid low?
They cannot stand, for the LORD will push them down.

p.p.Isa 66:15

366 Divine Protector (a)

16They will stumble repeatedly;
they will fall over each other.
They will say, 'Get up, let us go back
to our own people and our native lands,
away from the sword of the oppressor.'

3181 Fall of the Wicked

2675 Panic

17There they will exclaim,
'Pharaoh king of Egypt is only a loud noise;
he has missed his opportunity.'

p.p.Ex 15:9; 1Ki 20:10

18"As surely as I live,"
declares the King,
whose name is the LORD Almighty,
"one will come who is like Tabor among the mountains,
like Carmel by the sea.

3419 God, King

[a]9 That is, the upper Nile region [b]14 Hebrew *Noph*; also in verse 19

1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Isa 20:4
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Hos 10:11
990 Destruction (2)
3773 War (8)
3801 Powerlessness
923 Day of the Lord (3), La 1:21
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1313 Forests, Eze 39:10
p.p.Jdg 6:5
80 Locust (a)
3067 The Wicked (3)
3047 Punishment (1)
4441 Thebes
3934 False Gods
3184 Trust in Man
p.p.Jer 44:30; Eze 32:11
1020 Encouragement (2)
1808 Israel (2)

19 Pack your belongings for exile,
you who live in Egypt,
for Memphis will be laid waste
and lie in ruins without inhabitant.

20 "Egypt is a beautiful heifer,
but a gadfly is coming
against her from the north.
21 The mercenaries in her ranks
are like fattened calves.
They too will turn and flee together,
they will not stand their ground,
for the day of disaster is coming upon them,
the time for them to be punished.
22 Egypt will hiss like a fleeing serpent
as the enemy advances in force;
they will come against her with axes,
like men who cut down trees.
23 They will chop down her forest,"
declares the LORD,
"dense though it be.
They are more numerous than locusts,
they cannot be counted.
24 The Daughter of Egypt will be put to shame,
handed over to the people of the north."

25 The LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says: "I am about to bring punishment on Amon god of Thebes,[a] on Pharaoh, on Egypt and her gods and her kings, and on those who rely on Pharaoh. 26 I will hand them over to those who seek their lives, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and his officers. Later, however, Egypt will be inhabited as in times past," declares the LORD.

27 "Do not fear, O Jacob my servant;
do not be dismayed, O Israel.
I will surely save you out of a distant place,
your descendants from the land of their exile.
Jacob will again have peace and security,
and no one will make him afraid.
28 Do not fear, O Jacob my servant,
for I am with you," declares the LORD.
"Though I completely destroy all the nations among which I scatter you,
I will not completely destroy you.
I will discipline you but only with justice;
I will not let you go entirely unpunished."

[a]25 Hebrew *No*

3122 Salvation (7)
1576 Seed of Righteous
1827 Jews' Return
3775 Social Peace (2)
3174 Security (1)
1019 Encouragement (1)
1271 Divine Presence
631 Canaan (6)
1828 Remnant
497 Affliction (9)

A Message About the Philistines

47 This is the word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines before Pharaoh attacked Gaza:

600 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 49:34
2758 Philistines
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)

2 This is what the LORD says:

"See how the waters are rising in the north;
they will become an overflowing torrent.
They will overflow the land and everything in it,
the towns and those who live in them.
The people will cry out;
all who dwell in the land will wail
3 at the sound of the hoofs of galloping steeds,
at the noise of enemy chariots
and the rumble of their wheels.
Fathers will not turn to help their children;
their hands will hang limp.
4 For the day has come
to destroy all the Philistines
and to cut off all survivors who could help Tyre and Sidon.
The LORD is about to destroy the Philistines,

p.p.Isa 14:31; Jer 1:14
p.p.Isa 15:2; Jer 46:12
p.p.Jer 8:16
656 Chariots (1)
3801 Powerlessness
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Isa 14:31
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
2595 No Helper

the remnant from the coasts of Caphtor.[a]
5Gaza will shave her head in mourning;
Ashkelon will be silenced.
O remnant on the plain,
how long will you cut yourselves?

6" 'Ah, sword of the LORD,'
you cry,
'how long till you rest?
Return to your scabbard;
cease and be still.'
7But how can it rest
when the LORD has commanded it,
when he has ordered it
to attack Ashkelon and the coast?"

A Message About Moab

48 Concerning Moab:
This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says:

"Woe to Nebo, for it will be ruined.
Kiriathaim will be disgraced and captured;
the stronghold[b] will be disgraced and shattered.
2Moab will be praised no more;
in Heshbon[c] men will plot her downfall:
'Come, let us put an end to that nation.'
You too, O Madmen,[d] will be silenced;
the sword will pursue you.
3Listen to the cries from Horonaim,
cries of great havoc and destruction.
4Moab will be broken;
her little ones will cry out.[e]
5They go up the way to Luhith,
weeping bitterly as they go;
on the road down to Horonaim
anguished cries over the destruction are heard.
6Flee! Run for your lives;
become like a bush[f] in the desert.
7Since you trust in your deeds and riches,
you too will be taken captive,
and Chemosh will go into exile,
together with his priests and officials.
8The destroyer will come against every town,
and not a town will escape.
The valley will be ruined
and the plateau destroyed,
because the LORD has spoken.
9Put salt on Moab,
for she will be laid waste[g];
her towns will become desolate,
with no one to live in them.

10"A curse on him who is lax in doing the LORD's work!
A curse on him who keeps his sword from bloodshed!

11"Moab has been at rest from youth,
like wine left on its dregs,
not poured from one jar to another—
she has not gone into exile.
So she tastes as she did,
and her aroma is unchanged.
12But days are coming,"
declares the LORD,
"when I will send men who pour from jars,
and they will pour her out;
they will empty her jars
and smash her jugs.
13Then Moab will be ashamed of Chemosh,
as the house of Israel was ashamed
when they trusted in Bethel.

14"How can you say, 'We are warriors,
men valiant in battle'?

966 God's Judgments (A)
397 Gaza
273 Ashkelon
334 Ashkelon (2)
068 The Wicked (4)
385 Mutilation
513 Sword of the Lord, Rev 19:15
p.p.Eze 21:3
p.p.Isa 10:6; Eze 14:17
600 B.C. (?)
391 Moab
p.p.Isa 15:1; Eze 25:9
2440 Nebo
1417 Nebo (2)
3067 The Wicked (3)
p.p.Nu 21:25
3068 The Wicked (4)
1945 Lamentation (1)
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Isa 15:5
p.p.Jer 51:6
2675 Panic
3189 Self-confidence (2), Zep 2:15
3185 Trust in Riches
3938 Chemosh†
2061 Priests (5)
3356 No Escape
990 Destruction (2)
430 Sure Word
p.p.Ps 11:1; Isa 16:2
987 Desolation (2), 49:17
1084 Indifference (2), Eze 33:31
1085 Neglect of Duty
p.p.Zep 1:12; Zec 1:15
2897 Prosperity (1)
2901 Worldly Fullness
3187 Carnal Security
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Na 2:2
p.p.Jer 25:34
2391 Moab
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3938 Chemosh
p.p.1Ki 12:29; Hos 8:5; Hos 8:6
3188 Self-confidence (1)
1731 Boasters

[a]4 That is, Crete [b]1 Or / *Misgab* [c]2 The Hebrew for *Heshbon* sounds like the Hebrew for *plot.* [d]2 The name of the Moabite town Madmen sounds like the Hebrew for *be silenced.* [e]4 Hebrew; Septuagint / *proclaim it to Zoar* [f]6 Or *like Aroer* [g]9 Or *Give wings to Moab, / for she will fly away*

p.p.Isa 40:30; Isa 40:31

p.p.Jer 50:27

3419 God, King

p.p.Isa 13:22

2902 Adversity
1743 Imminence

p.p.Isa 14:5

p.p.Isa 47:1

1006 Dibon†
4363 Dibon (2)

1172 Proud Humbled

p.p.Dt 2:36; 1Sa 4:13

1342 Fugitives

3067 The Wicked (3)

3761 Wailing

1966 God's Judgments (A)

p.p.Jer 48:1
1006 Dibon
4363 Dibon (2)
p.p.Jos 13:17

532 Bozrah, 49:13

1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Job 22:9; Ps 75:10

3954 Cup of Wrath
3194 Self-exaltation

1173 Humiliation (1)

15 Moab will be destroyed and
her towns invaded;
her finest young men will
go down in the
slaughter,"
declares the King, whose
name is the LORD
Almighty.
16 "The fall of Moab is at
hand;
her calamity will come
quickly.
17 Mourn for her, all who live
around her,
all who know her fame;
say, 'How broken is the
mighty scepter,
how broken the glorious
staff!'
18 "Come down from your
glory
and sit on the parched
ground,
O inhabitants of the
Daughter of Dibon,
for he who destroys Moab
will come up against you
and ruin your fortified
cities.
19 Stand by the road and
watch,
you who live in Aroer.
Ask the man fleeing and
the woman escaping,
ask them, 'What has
happened?'
20 Moab is disgraced, for she
is shattered.
Wail and cry out!
Announce by the Arnon
that Moab is destroyed.
21 Judgment has come to the
plateau—
to Holon, Jahzah and
Mephaath,
22 to Dibon, Nebo and Beth
Diblathaim,
23 to Kiriathaim, Beth Gamul
and Beth Meon,
24 to Kerioth and Bozrah—
to all the towns of Moab,
far and near.
25 Moab's horn[a] is cut off;
her arm is broken,"
declares the LORD.
26 "Make her drunk,
for she has defied the
LORD.
Let Moab wallow in her
vomit;
let her be an object of
ridicule.
27 Was not Israel the object of
your ridicule?
Was she caught among
thieves,
that you shake your head in
scorn
whenever you speak of
her?
28 Abandon your towns and
dwell among the rocks,
you who live in Moab.
Be like a dove that makes
its nest
at the mouth of a cave.
29 "We have heard of Moab's
pride—
her overweening pride and
conceit,
her pride and arrogance
and the haughtiness of her
heart.
30 I know her insolence but it
is futile,"
declares the LORD,
"and her boasts accomplish
nothing.
31 Therefore I wail over
Moab,
for all Moab I cry out,
I moan for the men of Kir
Hareseth.
32 I weep for you, as Jazer
weeps,
O vines of Sibmah.
Your branches spread as
far as the sea;
they reached as far as the
sea of Jazer.
The destroyer has fallen
on your ripened fruit and
grapes.
33 Joy and gladness are gone
from the orchards and
fields of Moab.
I have stopped the flow of
wine from the presses;
no one treads them with
shouts of joy.
Although there are shouts,
they are not shouts of joy.
34 "The sound of their cry
rises
from Heshbon to Elealeh
and Jahaz,
from Zoar as far as
Horonaim and Eglath
Shelishiyah,

977 Derision

p.p.Jer 2:26

p.p.Ps 55:7; Jer 49:16

p.p.SS 2:14

1722 Pride (1)

1727 Arrogance
1729 Haughtiness, Zep 3:11

3953 Man's Wrath

p.p.2Ki 3:25

1078 Solicitude (1)

3757 Grape Harvest, Mic 7:1

1812 Lost Joy

p.p.Isa 5:10; Hag 2:16

p.p.Isa 15:4-6

3999 Zoar†

[a]25 *Horn* here symbolizes strength.

987 Desolation (2)

for even the waters of
Nimrim are dried up.
35In Moab I will put an end
to those who make
1586 High Places (2) offerings on the high
places
3929 Idolatry (2) and burn incense to their
3934 False Gods gods,"
declares the LORD.
p.p.Isa 16:11 36"So my heart laments for
Moab like a flute;
it laments like a flute for
the men of Kir
Hareseth.
2809 Riches (5) The wealth they acquired
is gone.
336 Baldness 37Every head is shaved
and every beard cut off;
385 Mutilation every hand is slashed
and every waist is covered
1950 Mourning (4) with sackcloth.
p.p.Isa 22:1 38On all the roofs in Moab
and in the public squares
2902 Adversity there is nothing but
p.p.Jer 19:10 mourning,
1966 God's Judgments (A) for I have broken Moab
p.p.Ps 2:9 like a jar that no one
wants,"
declares the LORD.
1174 Humiliation (2)† 39"How shattered she is!
How they wail!
How Moab turns her back
1688 Wicked Ashamed in shame!
p.p.Jer 48:26; Eze 26:16 Moab has become an object
of ridicule,
an object of horror to all
those around her."

p.p.Jer 49:22; Hos 8:1 40This is what the LORD says:

457 Eagles "Look! An eagle is
swooping down,
spreading its wings over
Moab.
41Kerioth[a] will be captured
p.p.Isa 13:8; Isa 21:3 and the strongholds taken.
857 Terror In that day the hearts of
Moab's warriors
3802 Effeminacy will be like the heart of a
3872 Women's Trials (1) woman in labor.
990 Destruction (2) 42Moab will be destroyed as a
nation
3194 Self-exaltation because she defied the
LORD.
857 Terror 43Terror and pit and snare
await you,
3074 The Wicked (10) O people of Moab,"
declares the LORD.
3356 No Escape 44"Whoever flees from the
terror
will fall into a pit,
whoever climbs out of the
pit
will be caught in a snare;
for I will bring upon Moab
the year of her
p.p.Jer 11:23 punishment,"
declares the LORD.

923 Day of the Lord (3) 45"In the shadow of Heshbon
the fugitives stand
helpless,
p.p.Nu 21:28 for a fire has gone out from
Heshbon,
p.p.Nu 24:17 a blaze from the midst of
Sihon;
it burns the foreheads of
Moab,
the skulls of the noisy
boasters.
3858 Woes 46Woe to you, O Moab!
3938 Chemosh The people of Chemosh
are destroyed;
your sons are taken into
exile
and your daughters into
643 Captives captivity.

p.p.Jer 49:6; Jer 49:39 47"Yet I will restore the
2297 Mercy (1) fortunes of Moab
in days to come,"
declares the LORD.

Here ends the judgment on Moab.

A Message About Ammon

600 B.C. (?) 49 Concerning the Ammonites:

This is what the LORD says:

"Has Israel no sons?
Has she no heirs?
129 Ammonites Why then has Molech[b]
taken possession of
Gad?
p.p.Am 1:13 Why do his people live in
its towns?
2But the days are coming,"
declares the LORD,
p.p.Jer 4:19 "when I will sound the
battle cry
4426 Rabbah (2) against Rabbah of the
Ammonites;
987 Desolation (2) it will become a mound of
ruins,
p.p.Jos 17:11 and its surrounding
villages will be set on
fire.
1752 Israel's Inheritance Then Israel will drive out
those who drove her out,"
says the LORD.

[a]1 Or *The cities* [b]1 Or *their king*; Hebrew *malcam*; also in verse 3

1583 Heshbon
110 Ai†
4325 Ai (2)

1950 Mourning (4)

p.p.Jer 9:23
994 Backsliders

3183 False Trusts, Am 6:1
3185 Trust in Riches

3187 Carnal Security, Am 9:10
857 Terror

p.p.Jer 16:16

p.p.La 4:15

p.p.Jer 48:47

p.p.Jer 16:16

1098 Edomites

p.p.Ob 8

2037 Ignorance (2)

1014 No Understanding

p.p.Isa 2:19

p.p.Mal 1:3; Mal 1:4

923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Isa 17:6

p.p.Jer 13:26

3"Wail, O Heshbon, for Ai is
destroyed!
Cry out, O inhabitants of
Rabbah!
Put on sackcloth and
mourn;
rush here and there inside
the walls,
for Molech will go into
exile,
together with his priests
and officials.
4Why do you boast of your
valleys,
boast of your valleys so
fruitful?
O unfaithful daughter,
you trust in your riches
and say,
'Who will attack me?'
5I will bring terror on you
from all those around
you,"
declares the Lord,
the Lord Almighty.
"Every one of you will be
driven away,
and no one will gather the
fugitives.

6"Yet afterward, I will
restore the fortunes of
the Ammonites,"
declares the Lord.

A Message About Edom

7Concerning Edom:

This is what the Lord Almighty says:

"Is there no longer wisdom
in Teman?
Has counsel perished from
the prudent?
Has their wisdom
decayed?
8Turn and flee, hide in deep
caves,
you who live in Dedan,
for I will bring disaster on
Esau
at the time I punish him.
9If grape pickers came to
you,
would they not leave a few
grapes?
If thieves came during the
night,
would they not steal only
as much as they
wanted?
10But I will strip Esau bare;
I will uncover his hiding
places,
so that he cannot conceal
himself.
His children, relatives and
neighbors will perish,
and he will be no more.
11Leave your orphans; I will
protect their lives.
Your widows too can trust
in me."

12This is what the Lord says:
"If those who do not deserve
to drink the cup must drink it,
why should you go unpunished? You will not go unpunished, but must drink it. 13I
swear by myself," declares the
Lord, "that Bozrah will become a ruin and an object of
horror, of reproach and of
cursing; and all its towns will
be in ruins forever."

14I have heard a message
from the Lord:
An envoy was sent to the
nations to say,
"Assemble yourselves to
attack it!
Rise up for battle!"

15"Now I will make you small
among the nations,
despised among men.
16The terror you inspire
and the pride of your
heart have deceived
you,
you who live in the clefts of
the rocks,
who occupy the heights of
the hill.
Though you build your nest
as high as the eagle's,
from there I will bring you
down,"
declares the Lord.
17"Edom will become an
object of horror;
all who pass by will be
appalled and will scoff
because of all its wounds.
18As Sodom and Gomorrah
were overthrown,
along with their
neighboring towns,"
says the Lord,
"so no one will live there;
no man will dwell in it.

19"Like a lion coming up from
Jordan's thickets
to a rich pastureland,

1575 Seed of Wicked

3069 The Wicked (5)
3830 Widows, Orphans (2), Hos 14:3
2913 Divine Care (2)
1214 Trust (1)

3954 Cup of Wrath, Eze 23:33
3047 Punishment (1)

2611 Divine Oaths
532 Bozrah, 49:22
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Jer 18:16

1776 Inspiration (3)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

1172 Proud Humbled

1686 Dishonor
3196 Self-deception
1722 Pride (1)

p.p.Job 39:27; Isa 14:13-15

1173 Humiliation (1), Eze 28:8

1170 Abasement (1)

987 Desolation (2), Eze 25:13
p.p.Jer 18:16; Jer 50:13

3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
p.p.Jer 50:40; Am 4:11

p.p.Jer 12:5; Jer 50:44

1166 God Exalts

I will chase Edom from its land in an instant.
Who is the chosen one I will appoint for this?
Who is like me and who can challenge me?
And what shepherd can stand against me?"
20Therefore, hear what the LORD has planned against Edom,
what he has purposed against those who live in Teman:
The young of the flock will be dragged away;
he will completely destroy their pasture because of them.
21At the sound of their fall the earth will tremble;
their cry will resound to the Red Sea.[a]
22Look! An eagle will soar and swoop down,
spreading its wings over Bozrah.
In that day the hearts of Edom's warriors
will be like the heart of a woman in labor.

A Message About Damascus

23Concerning Damascus:

"Hamath and Arpad are dismayed,
for they have heard bad news.
They are disheartened,
troubled like[b] the restless sea.
24Damascus has become feeble,
she has turned to flee
and panic has gripped her;
anguish and pain have seized her,
pain like that of a woman in labor.
25Why has the city of renown not been abandoned,
the town in which I delight?
26Surely, her young men will fall in the streets;
all her soldiers will be silenced in that day,"
declares the LORD Almighty.
27"I will set fire to the walls of Damascus;
it will consume the fortresses of Ben-Hadad."

A Message About Kedar and Hazor

28Concerning Kedar and the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon attacked:

This is what the LORD says:

"Arise, and attack Kedar
and destroy the people of the East.
29Their tents and their flocks will be taken;
their shelters will be carried off
with all their goods and camels.
Men will shout to them,
'Terror on every side!'

30"Flee quickly away!
Stay in deep caves, you who live in Hazor,"
declares the LORD.
"Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has plotted against you;
he has devised a plan against you.

31"Arise and attack a nation at ease,
which lives in confidence,"
declares the LORD,
"a nation that has neither gates nor bars;
its people live alone.
32Their camels will become plunder,
and their large herds will be booty.
I will scatter to the winds those who are in distant places[c]
and will bring disaster on them from every side,"
declares the LORD.
33"Hazor will become a haunt of jackals,
a desolate place forever.
No one will live there;
no man will dwell in it."

2600 None Like God
3216 Self-justif. (2)
2482 Divine Counsels
987 Desolation (2)
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p.Jer 4:13
532 Bozrah†
857 Terror
3872 Women's Trials (1)
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
855 Faint-heartedness
3019 No Peace
p.p.Jer 6:24
3801 Powerlessness
p.p.Isa 13:8
p.p.Jer 33:9; Jer 51:41
p.p.Isa 40:30; Am 4:10
3779 Warriors
p.p.Jer 43:12; Am 1:4
p.p.2Ki 13:3
990 Destruction (2)
1988 Kedar†
p.p.Isa 11:14
p.p.Ps 120:5
p.p.Hab 3:7
158 Camels
857 Terror
1504 Hazor
4386 Hazor (2)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
p.p.Jer 25:9
3187 Carnal Security
p.p.Jdg 18:7
p.p.Mic 7:14
3771 War (6)
1022 Dispersion (1)
987 Desolation (2)

[a]21 Hebrew *Yam Suph*; that is, Sea of Reeds [b]23 Hebrew *on* or *by* [c]32 Or *who clip the hair by their foreheads*

A Message About Elam

1776 Inspiration (3)
1877 Jeremiah, 51:60
1104 Elam
4368 Elam (2)
3988 Zedekiah

34This is the word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning Elam, early in the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah:

35This is what the LORD Almighty says:

366 Divine Protector (a)

"See, I will break the bow
of Elam,
the mainstay of their
might.
1966 God's Judgments (A)
36I will bring against Elam
the four winds
3815 Divine Power (4)
from the four quarters of
the heavens;
p.p.Da 7:2; Rev 7:1
1022 Dispersion (1)
I will scatter them to the
four winds,
and there will not be a
nation
where Elam's exiles do not
go.
37I will shatter Elam before
their foes,
before those who seek
their lives;
I will bring disaster upon
them,
3955 God's Anger
even my fierce anger,"
declares the LORD.
"I will pursue them with
3769 War (4)
the sword
until I have made an end
of them.
3418 God's Throne
38I will set my throne in
1104 Elam
Elam
4368 Elam (2)
and destroy her king and
officials,"
declares the LORD.

p.p.Jer 48:47
2383 Gentiles (1)

39"Yet I will restore the
fortunes of Elam
in days to come,"
declares the LORD.

A Message About Babylon

595 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)

50 This is the word the LORD spoke through Jeremiah the prophet concerning Babylon and the land of the Babylonians[a]:

330 Babylon (2), 50:13
4338 Babylon (3)
433 Speaking the Word

2"Announce and proclaim
among the nations,
lift up a banner and
proclaim it;
keep nothing back, but
say,
'Babylon will be captured;
Bel will be put to shame,
Marduk filled with terror.
Her images will be put to
shame
and her idols filled with
terror.'
3929 Idolatry (2)
3A nation from the north
will attack her
and lay waste her land.
987 Desolation (2)
No one will live in it;
both men and animals will
flee away.
p.p.Jer 9:10

4"In those days, at that
time,"
declares the LORD,
"the people of Israel and
the people of Judah
together
3727 Unity (4), Hos 1:11
will go in tears to seek the
LORD their God.
2708 Repentance (3)
3818 Weeping (2)
3192 Seekers
5They will ask the way to
Zion
3996 Zion
and turn their faces
toward it.
2711 Returning to God
They will come and bind
themselves to the LORD
2256 Marriage (4)
in an everlasting covenant
that will not be forgotten.
879 Covenant (3)

6"My people have been lost
sheep;
3267 Lost Sheep, 50:17
their shepherds have led
them astray
2099 False Shepherds,
Eze 34:2
and caused them to roam
1272 Estrangement (1)
on the mountains.
1273 Estrangement (2),
La 4:14
They wandered over
mountain and hill
and forgot their own
3003 Forgetting
resting place.
p.p.Ps 23:2
7Whoever found them
devoured them;
1829 Jews Persecuted
their enemies said, 'We
p.p.Da 9:16
are not guilty,
for they sinned against the
2874 Wages of Sin
LORD, their true
pasture,
the LORD, the hope of their
p.p.Ps 22:4
fathers.'

8"Flee out of Babylon;
p.p.Jer 51:6
leave the land of the
Babylonians,
and be like the goats that
lead the flock.
9For I will stir up and bring
p.p.Jer 51:2
against Babylon
an alliance of great nations
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
from the land of the
north.
They will take up their
positions against her,

[a]1 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verses 8, 25, 35 and 45

and from the north she
will be captured.
Their arrows will be like
skilled warriors
who do not return
empty-handed.
10So Babylonia[a] will be
plundered;
all who plunder her will
have their fill,"
declares the LORD.

1935 Rejoicing (4)
11"Because you rejoice and
are glad,
2901 Worldly Fullness, Eze 16:49
you who pillage my
inheritance,
because you frolic like a
heifer threshing grain
and neigh like stallions,
p.p.Jer 15:9
12your mother will be greatly
ashamed;
she who gave you birth
will be disgraced.
She will be the least of the
nations—
a wilderness, a dry land, a
desert.
3132 God's Wrath
13Because of the LORD's anger
she will not be inhabited
but will be completely
987 Desolation (2)
desolate.
330 Babylon (2), 51:1
4338 Babylon (3)
All who pass Babylon will
1686 Dishonor
be horrified and scoff
because of all her wounds.

14"Take up your positions
around Babylon,
all you who draw the bow.
Shoot at her! Spare no
arrows,
3045 Recompense (1)
for she has sinned against
the LORD.
p.p.Jer 51:14
15Shout against her on every
p.p.1Ch 29:24
side!
She surrenders, her
towers fall,
p.p.Rev 18:6
her walls are torn down.
Since this is the vengeance
of the LORD,
3131 Divine Vengeance
take vengeance on her;
3049 Retribution (1)
do to her as she has done
to others.
p.p.Joel 1:11
16Cut off from Babylon the
sower,
and the reaper with his
85 Sickles, Joel 3:13
sickle at harvest.
Because of the sword of the
oppressor
p.p.Isa 13:14
let everyone return to his
own people,
let everyone flee to his
own land.

17"Israel is a scattered flock
3267 Lost Sheep, Eze 34:6
that lions have chased
away.
p.p.2Ki 15:29; 2Ki 24:1
The first to devour him
was the king of Assyria;
299 Assyria, Mic 5:6
the last to crush his bones
was Nebuchadnezzar king
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
of Babylon."
1829 Jews Persecuted

18Therefore this is what the
LORD Almighty, the God of Is-
rael, says:

"I will punish the king of
3047 Punishment (1)
Babylon and his land
as I punished the king of
Assyria.
19But I will bring Israel back
1827 Jews' Return
to his own pasture
and he will graze on
Carmel and Bashan;
349 Bashan
his appetite will be satisfied
984 Satisfaction (1)
on the hills of Ephraim
and Gilead.
2433 Gilead (3)
20In those days, at that
p.p.Jer 31:34
time,"
declares the LORD,
"search will be made for
Israel's guilt,
1761 Guilelessness
but there will be none,
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
and for the sins of Judah,
but none will be found,
3125 Pardon (1)
for I will forgive the
remnant I spare.
1828 Remnant

21"Attack the land of
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
Merathaim
and those who live in
Pekod.
Pursue, kill and completely
destroy[b] them,"
990 Destruction (2)
declares the LORD.
"Do everything I have
commanded you.
22The noise of battle is in the
3766 War (1)
land,
the noise of great
destruction!
23How broken and shattered
is the hammer of the
1480 Hammers†
whole earth!
p.p.Isa 14:6
How desolate is Babylon
987 Desolation (2)
among the nations!
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)
24I set a trap for you,
3074 The Wicked (10)
O Babylon,
p.p.Jer 48:43
and you were caught
p.p.Da 5:30
before you knew it;
you were found and
3469 Striving with God
captured

[a]10 Or *Chaldea* [b]21 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them; also in verse 26.

3231 Rebellion (1)
366 Divine Protector (a)
223 God's Arrows
3958 Divine Indignation
p.p.Jer 51:12; Jer 51:55
3464 Storehouses
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Ps 22:12
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Isa 48:20
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.La 1:10
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
531 Bows
3356 No Escape
3045 Recompense (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
p.p.Isa 40:30; Jer 49:26
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Jer 21:3; Jer 21:4; Na 2:13
1726 The Proud
1170 Abasement (1), Mal 4:1
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
1283 Fire (3)

because you opposed the LORD.
25The LORD has opened his arsenal
and brought out the weapons of his wrath,
for the Sovereign LORD Almighty has work to do
in the land of the Babylonians.
26Come against her from afar.
Break open her granaries;
pile her up like heaps of grain.
Completely destroy her
and leave her no remnant.
27Kill all her young bulls;
let them go down to the slaughter!
Woe to them! For their day has come,
the time for them to be punished.
28Listen to the fugitives and refugees from Babylon
declaring in Zion
how the LORD our God has taken vengeance,
vengeance for his temple.
29"Summon archers against Babylon,
all those who draw the bow.
Encamp all around her;
let no one escape.
Repay her for her deeds;
do to her as she has done.
For she has defied the LORD,
the Holy One of Israel.
30Therefore, her young men will fall in the streets;
all her soldiers will be silenced in that day,"
declares the LORD.
31"See, I am against you, O arrogant one,"
declares the Lord, the LORD Almighty,
"for your day has come,
the time for you to be punished.
32The arrogant one will stumble and fall
and no one will help her up;
I will kindle a fire in her towns
that will consume all who are around her."

33This is what the LORD Almighty says:

"The people of Israel are oppressed,
and the people of Judah as well.
All their captors hold them fast,
refusing to let them go.
34Yet their Redeemer is strong;
the LORD Almighty is his name.
He will vigorously defend their cause
so that he may bring rest to their land,
but unrest to those who live in Babylon.
35"A sword against the Babylonians!"
declares the LORD—
"against those who live in Babylon
and against her officials and wise men!
36A sword against her false prophets!
They will become fools.
A sword against her warriors!
They will be filled with terror.
37A sword against her horses and chariots
and all the foreigners in her ranks!
They will become women.
A sword against her treasures!
They will be plundered.
38A drought on[a] her waters!
They will dry up.
For it is a land of idols,
idols that will go mad with terror.
39"So desert creatures and hyenas will live there,
and there the owl will dwell.
It will never again be inhabited
or lived in from generation to generation.
40As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah

2006 Oppression (2)
p.p.Isa 14:17
2977 Redeemer†
3806 God Our Strength
3775 Social Peace (2)
p.p.Mic 7:9
3513 Sword of the Lord
p.p.Da 5:1; Da 5:7
2343 Mighty Men
1172 Proud Humbled
172 Horses
656 Chariots (1)
p.p.Jer 25:20; Eze 30:5
3802 Effeminacy, 51:30
2807 Riches (3)
1970 Drought (2)
3929 Idolatry (2)
p.p.Ac 17:16
3933 Vanity of Idols, 51:17
p.p.Jer 51:37
987 Desolation (2)
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah

[a]38 Or *A sword against*

p.p.Lk 17:29

along with their
neighboring towns,"
declares the LORD,
"so no one will live there;
no man will dwell in it.

p.p.Jer 6:22-24

41"Look! An army is coming
from the north;
a great nation and many
kings
are being stirred up from
the ends of the earth.

531 Bows

42They are armed with bows
and spears;
they are cruel and without
mercy.
000 Cruelty (1)
p.p.Isa 5:30
They sound like the roaring
sea
as they ride on their
horses;
p.p.Jer 8:16
they come like men in
battle formation
to attack you, O Daughter
of Babylon.

p.p.Jer 51:31

43The king of Babylon has
heard reports about
them,
901 Powerlessness
and his hands hang limp.
357 Terror
Anguish has gripped him,
372 Women's Trials (1)
pain like that of a woman
in labor.

177 Lions (2)

44Like a lion coming up from
Jordan's thickets
p.p.Jer 49:19-21
to a rich pastureland,
I will chase Babylon from
its land in an instant.
Who is the chosen one I
will appoint for this?
166 God Exalts
600 None Like God
Who is like me and who can
challenge me?
216 Self-justif. (2)
And what shepherd can
stand against me?"

482 Divine Counsels

45Therefore, hear what the
LORD has planned
against Babylon,
p.p.1Co 1:27
what he has purposed
against the land of the
Babylonians:
The young of the flock will
be dragged away;
he will completely destroy
their pasture because of
them.

p.p.Rev 18:9

46At the sound of Babylon's
capture the earth will
tremble;
its cry will resound among
the nations.

51 This is what the LORD says:

595 B.C.

"See, I will stir up the
spirit of a destroyer
against Babylon and the
people of Leb Kamai.[a]
330 Babylon (2)†
4338 Babylon (3)
2I will send foreigners to
Babylon
p.p.Jer 4:11; Jer 23:19
to winnow her and to
devastate her land;
p.p.Jer 15:7
they will oppose her on
every side
in the day of her disaster.
3Let not the archer string
his bow,
nor let him put on his
armor.
Do not spare her young
men;
p.p.Jer 50:21
completely destroy[b] her
army.
990 Destruction (2)
4They will fall down slain in
Babylon,[c]
3181 Fall of the Wicked
fatally wounded in her
streets.
p.p.Jer 49:26
5For Israel and Judah have
not been forsaken
1808 Israel (2)
1328 Divine Constancy
by their God, the LORD
Almighty,
though their land[d] is full of
guilt
2300 Mercy (4)
before the Holy One of
Israel.

6"Flee from Babylon!
290 Separation (4)
Run for your lives!
p.p.Rev 18:4
Do not be destroyed
p.p.Nu 16:26
because of her sins.
It is time for the LORD's
vengeance;
3131 Divine Vengeance
he will pay her what she
3045 Recompense (1)
deserves.
7Babylon was a gold cup in
p.p.Jer 25:14
the LORD's hand;
3954 Cup of Wrath
she made the whole earth
p.p.Rev 18:3
drunk.
The nations drank her wine;
p.p.Jer 25:16
therefore they have now
gone mad.
8Babylon will suddenly fall
329 Babylon (1), Da 4:29
and be broken.
4338 Babylon (3)
Wail over her!
3181 Fall of the Wicked
Get balm for her pain;
337 Balm, Eze 27:17
perhaps she can be healed.

9" 'We would have healed
1543 Spiritual Healing
Babylon,
but she cannot be healed;

[a]1 *Leb Kamai* is a cryptogram for Chaldea, that is, Babylonia. [b]3 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD, often by totally destroying them. [c]4 Or *Chaldea* [d]5 Or *I and the land of the Babylonians,*

p.p.Jer 50:16

let us leave her and each go
to his own land,
for her judgment reaches
to the skies,
it rises as high as the
clouds.'

p.p.Ezr 9:6; Rev 18:5

p.p.Ps 37:6; Mic 7:9

10" 'The LORD has vindicated
us;
3600 Testimony (2), Mk 5:18 come, let us tell in Zion
what the LORD our God
has done.'

222 Arrows

11"Sharpen the arrows,
3270 Shields take up the shields!
The LORD has stirred up the
2566 Instrum. of Judgment kings of the Medes,
because his purpose is to
destroy Babylon.
The LORD will take
3131 Divine Vengeance vengeance,
vengeance for his temple.
12Lift up a banner against the
walls of Babylon!
Reinforce the guard,
station the watchmen,
prepare an ambush!
127 Ambush†
430 Sure Word The LORD will carry out his
purpose,
his decree against the
people of Babylon.

p.p.Rev 17:1

13You who live by many
waters
and are rich in treasures,
3069 The Wicked (5) your end has come,
2129 Covetousness (1) the time for you to be cut
off.
14The LORD Almighty has
2611 Divine Oaths sworn by himself:
p.p.Jer 49:13 I will surely fill you with
men, as with a swarm of
p.p.Na 3:15 locusts,
and they will shout in
triumph over you.

884 Creator (1)

15"He made the earth by his
power;
he founded the world by
3839 God's Wisdom his wisdom
and stretched out the
1547 Heaven (1) heavens by his
understanding.
3301 God's Voice 16When he thunders, the
waters in the heavens
roar;
p.p.Ps 135:7 he makes clouds rise from
the ends of the earth.
2324 Lightning He sends lightning with the
rain
3815 Divine Power (4) and brings out the wind
from his storehouses.

17"Every man is senseless
and without knowledge;
every goldsmith is shamed
by his idols.
His images are a fraud;
they have no breath in
them.
18They are worthless, the
objects of mockery;
when their judgment
comes, they will perish.
19He who is the Portion of
Jacob is not like these,
for he is the Maker of all
things,
including the tribe of his
inheritance—
the LORD Almighty is his
name.

20"You are my war club,
my weapon for battle—
with you I shatter nations,
with you I destroy
kingdoms,
21with you I shatter horse
and rider,
with you I shatter chariot
and driver,
22with you I shatter man and
woman,
with you I shatter old man
and youth,
with you I shatter young
man and maiden,
23with you I shatter shepherd
and flock,
with you I shatter farmer
and oxen,
with you I shatter
governors and officials.

24"Before your eyes I will re-
pay Babylon and all who live in
Babylonia[a] for all the wrong
they have done in Zion," de-
clares the LORD.

25"I am against you,
O destroying mountain,
you who destroy the whole
earth,"

declares the LORD.
"I will stretch out my hand
against you,
roll you off the cliffs,
and make you a
burned-out mountain.
26No rock will be taken from
you for a cornerstone,

2354 Senselessness, Da 4:16
1009 Dullness (1)
3930 Idolatry (3)
3934 False Gods
3933 Vanity of Idols, Da 5:23

923 Day of the Lord (3)
3057 Saints (3)
2600 None Like God
884 Creator (1)

2566 Instrum. of Judgment, Lk 19:43

p.p.Isa 10:5; Isa 10:6; Jer 50:23
p.p.Isa 41:15

656 Chariots (1)

p.p.2Ch 36:17
990 Destruction (2)

61 Farmers (b), Am 5:16

p.p.Jer 51:57

1353 Judgment by Works
3045 Recompense (1)

1255 Divine Displeasure

p.p.Zec 4:7
1485 Divine Hand (2)
1172 Proud Humbled

p.p.Rev 8:8

[a]24 Or *Chaldea*; also in verse 35

nor any stone for a foundation,
for you will be desolate forever,"
declares the LORD.

987 Desolation (2)

27"Lift up a banner in the land!
Blow the trumpet among the nations!
Prepare the nations for battle against her;
summon against her these kingdoms:
Ararat, Minni and Ashkenaz.
Appoint a commander against her;
send up horses like a swarm of locusts.

p.p.Jer 50:2
2466 Trumpets (a)
p.p.Jer 25:14; Jer 50:41
210 Ararat†
79 Grasshopper, Joel 1:4

28Prepare the nations for battle against her—
the kings of the Medes,
their governors and all their officials,
and all the countries they rule.

29The land trembles and writhes,
for the LORD's purposes against Babylon stand—
to lay waste the land of Babylon
so that no one will live there.

p.p.Jer 8:16; Jer 10:10
847 Divine Counsel
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)

30Babylon's warriors have stopped fighting;
they remain in their strongholds.
Their strength is exhausted;
they have become like women.
Her dwellings are set on fire;
the bars of her gates are broken.

p.p.Ps 76:5; Jer 50:15
853 Cowardice
3802 Effeminacy, Na 3:13
3801 Powerlessness, Mk 9:18

31One courier follows another
and messenger follows messenger
to announce to the king of Babylon
that his entire city is captured,

p.p.2Ch 30:6

32the river crossings seized,
the marshes set on fire,
and the soldiers terrified."

p.p.Jer 50:2
857 Terror

33This is what the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel, says:

"The Daughter of Babylon is like a threshing floor
at the time it is trampled;
the time to harvest her will soon come."

86 Threshing Floors
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3423 Sin's Harvest, Hos 6:11

34"Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon has devoured us,
he has thrown us into confusion,
he has made us an empty jar.
Like a serpent he has swallowed us
and filled his stomach with our delicacies,
and then has spewed us out.

2573 Nebuchadnezzar
p.p.Jer 50:17
p.p.Am 8:4

35May the violence done to our flesh[a] be upon Babylon,"
say the inhabitants of Zion.
"May our blood be on those who live in Babylonia,"
says Jerusalem.

1744 Imprecations
p.p.Jer 51:24
515 Blood Upon Men

36Therefore, this is what the LORD says:

"See, I will defend your cause
and avenge you;
I will dry up her sea
and make her springs dry.

367 Divine Protector (b)
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Jer 50:38

37Babylon will be a heap of ruins,
a haunt of jackals,
an object of horror and scorn,
a place where no one lives.

330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Jer 25:9

38Her people all roar like young lions,
they growl like lion cubs.

p.p.Jer 2:15
177 Lions (2)

39But while they are aroused,
I will set out a feast for them
and make them drunk,
so that they shout with laughter—
then sleep forever and not awake,"
declares the LORD.

p.p.Ps 76:5
3954 Cup of Wrath
3378 Sleep (4)
2161 Death (7)

40"I will bring them down
like lambs to the slaughter,
like rams and goats.

990 Destruction (2)

41"How Sheshach[b] will be captured,
the boast of the whole earth seized!

p.p.Jer 25:26; Jer 49:25

a35 Or *done to us and to our children*
b41 *Sheshach* is a cryptogram for Babylon.

What a horror Babylon will be
among the nations!
p.p.Isa 8:7 42The sea will rise over Babylon;
its roaring waves will cover her.
p.p.Jer 50:12 43Her towns will be desolate,
a dry and desert land,
a land where no one lives,
through which no man travels.
3047 Punishment (1) 44I will punish Bel in Babylon
p.p.Ezr 1:7; Ezr 1:8 and make him spew out what he has swallowed.
The nations will no longer stream to him.
And the wall of Babylon will fall.
p.p.Jer 50:15 45"Come out of her, my people!
Run for your lives!
288 Separation (2)
3955 God's Anger Run from the fierce anger of the LORD.
46Do not lose heart or be afraid
when rumors are heard in the land;
one rumor comes this year, another the next,
2547 Violence rumors of violence in the land
2532 Civil Strife, Mk 13:7 and of ruler against ruler.
923 Day of the Lord (3) 47For the time will surely come
1966 God's Judgments (A) when I will punish the
3929 Idolatry (2), Mic 5:13 idols of Babylon;
her whole land will be disgraced
3181 Fall of the Wicked and her slain will all lie fallen within her.
48Then heaven and earth and all that is in them
2477 Songs (3) will shout for joy over Babylon,
p.p.Jer 50:3 for out of the north
destroyers will attack her,"
declares the LORD.
3045 Recompense (1) 49"Babylon must fall because of Israel's slain,
just as the slain in all the earth
3181 Fall of the Wicked have fallen because of Babylon.
50You who have escaped the sword,
leave and do not linger!
2999 Remember God Remember the LORD in a distant land,
and think on Jerusalem."
p.p.Ps 44:15; Ps 79:4
960 Pollutions (3) 51"We are disgraced,
for we have been insulted
and shame covers our faces,
because foreigners have entered
the holy places of the LORD's house."
52"But days are coming,"
declares the LORD,
"when I will punish her idols,
3929 Idolatry (2) and throughout her land
the wounded will groan.
3195 Ambition 53Even if Babylon reaches the sky
and fortifies her lofty stronghold,
1173 Humiliation (1) I will send destroyers against her,"
declares the LORD.
p.p.Jer 50:22
54"The sound of a cry comes from Babylon,
the sound of great destruction
990 Destruction (2) from the land of the Babylonians.[a]
55The LORD will destroy Babylon;
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3) he will silence her noisy din.
p.p.Ps 18:4 Waves ⌊of enemies⌋ will rage like great waters;
the roar of their voices will resound.
56A destroyer will come
p.p.Hab 2:8 against Babylon;
her warriors will be captured,
and their bows will be broken.
For the LORD is a God of retribution;
3049 Retribution (1), Ob 15 he will repay in full.
57I will make her officials and wise men drunk,
3954 Cup of Wrath her governors, officers and warriors as well;
2343 Mighty Men they will sleep forever and
2161 Death (7) not awake,"
3378 Sleep (4) declares the King, whose
3419 God, King name is the LORD Almighty.

58This is what the LORD Almighty says:

[a]54 Or *Chaldeans*

"Babylon's thick wall will
be leveled
and her high gates set on
fire;
the peoples exhaust
themselves for nothing,
the nations' labor is only
fuel for the flames."

59This is the message Jeremiah gave to the staff officer Seraiah son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went to Babylon with Zedekiah king of Judah in the fourth year of his reign. 60Jeremiah had written on a scroll about all the disasters that would come upon Babylon—all that had been recorded concerning Babylon. 61He said to Seraiah, "When you get to Babylon, see that you read all these words aloud. 62Then say, 'O LORD, you have said you will destroy this place, so that neither man nor animal will live in it; it will be desolate forever.' 63When you finish reading this scroll, tie a stone to it and throw it into the Euphrates. 64Then say, 'So will Babylon sink to rise no more because of the disaster I will bring upon her. And her people will fall.'"

The words of Jeremiah end here.

The Fall of Jerusalem

52 Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem eleven years. His mother's name was Hamutal daughter of Jeremiah; she was from Libnah. 2He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, just as Jehoiakim had done. 3It was because of the LORD's anger that all this happened to Jerusalem and Judah, and in the end he thrust them from his presence.

Now Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4So in the ninth year of Zedekiah's reign, on the tenth day of the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon marched against Jerusalem with his whole army. They camped outside the city and built siege works all around it. 5The city was kept under siege until the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.

6By the ninth day of the fourth month the famine in the city had become so severe that there was no food for the people to eat. 7Then the city wall was broken through, and the whole army fled. They left the city at night through the gate between the two walls near the king's garden, though the Babylonians[a] were surrounding the city. They fled toward the Arabah,[b] 8but the Babylonian[c] army pursued King Zedekiah and overtook him in the plains of Jericho. All his soldiers were separated from him and scattered, 9and he was captured.

He was taken to the king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he pronounced sentence on him. 10There at Riblah the king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes; he also killed all the officials of Judah. 11Then he put out Zedekiah's eyes, bound him with bronze shackles and took him to Babylon, where he put him in prison till the day of his death.

12On the tenth day of the fifth month, in the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, Nebuzaradan commander of the imperial guard, who served the king of Babylon, came to Jerusalem. 13He set fire to the temple of the LORD, the royal palace and all the houses of Jerusalem. Every important building he burned down. 14The whole Babylonian army under the commander of the imperial guard broke down all the walls around Jerusalem. 15Nebuzaradan the commander of the guard carried into exile some of the poorest people and those who remained in the city, along with the rest of the

[a]7 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verse 17 [b]7 Or *the Jordan Valley* [c]8 Or *Chaldean*; also in verse 14

p.p.Hab 2:13
p.p.Jer 9:5
p.p.Jer 32:12
p.p.Jer 23:1
1877 Jeremiah†
527 Books
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)
425 Word Read
p.p.Jer 25:12
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Rev 18:21
1157 Euphrates
330 Babylon (2)
4338 Babylon (3)
599 B.C.
3988 Zedekiah
1162 Evildoers (2)
1862 Jehoiakim†
3955 God's Anger
1815 Reprobation
3042 Revolts
p.p.2Ch 36:13
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
p.p.2Ki 25:1; 2Ki 25:7
p.p.Jer 32:24
3283 Sieges
p.p.Jer 39:2
23 Famine (3)
537 Bread (3)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Jer 51:32
p.p.Jer 21:7; Jer 32:4
p.p.2Ki 25:6; Eze 17:16
3052 Riblah†
p.p.Jer 39:6
2000 Cruelty (1)
1525 Blindness (1)
1278 Shackles (1)
2143 Prisons, Ac 16:26
p.p.2Ki 25:8-21
2575 Nebuzaradan†
3581 Temple Destroyed
819 Conflagrations
p.p.Ne 1:3
1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.2Ki 25:11
643 Captives

craftsmen[a] and those who had gone over to the king of Babylon. 16But Nebuzaradan left behind the rest of the poorest people of the land to work the vineyards and fields.

17The Babylonians broke up the bronze pillars, the movable stands and the bronze Sea that were at the temple of the LORD and they carried all the bronze to Babylon. 18They also took away the pots, shovels, wick trimmers, sprinkling bowls, dishes and all the bronze articles used in the temple service. 19The commander of the imperial guard took away the basins, censers, sprinkling bowls, pots, lampstands, dishes and bowls used for drink offerings—all that were made of pure gold or silver.

20The bronze from the two pillars, the Sea and the twelve bronze bulls under it, and the movable stands, which King Solomon had made for the temple of the LORD, was more than could be weighed. 21Each of the pillars was eighteen cubits high and twelve cubits in circumference[b]; each was four fingers thick, and hollow. 22The bronze capital on top of the one pillar was five cubits[c] high and was decorated with a network and pomegranates of bronze all around. The other pillar, with its pomegranates, was similar. 23There were ninety-six pomegranates on the sides; the total number of pomegranates above the surrounding network was a hundred.

24The commander of the guard took as prisoners Seraiah the chief priest, Zephaniah the priest next in rank and the three doorkeepers. 25Of those still in the city, he took the officer in charge of the fighting men, and seven royal advisers. He also took the secretary who was chief officer in charge of conscripting the people of the land and sixty of his men who were found in the city. 26Nebuzaradan the commander took them all and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah. 27There at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, the king had them executed.

So Judah went into captivity, away from her land. 28This is the number of the people Nebuchadnezzar carried into exile:

in the seventh year, 3,023 Jews;

29in Nebuchadnezzar's eighteenth year,
832 people from Jerusalem;

30in his twenty-third year,
745 Jews taken into exile by Nebuzaradan the commander of the imperial guard.
There were 4,600 people in all.

Jehoiachin Released

31In the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the year Evil-Merodach[d] became king of Babylon, he released Jehoiachin king of Judah and freed him from prison on the twenty-fifth day of the twelfth month. 32He spoke kindly to him and gave him a seat of honor higher than those of the other kings who were with him in Babylon. 33So Jehoiachin put aside his prison clothes and for the rest of his life ate regularly at the king's table. 34Day by day the king of Babylon gave Jehoiachin a regular allowance as long as he lived, till the day of his death.

[a]15 Or *populace* [b]21 That is, about 27 feet (about 8.1 meters) high and 18 feet (about 5.4 meters) in circumference [c]22 That is, about 7 1/2 feet (about 2.3 meters) [d]31 Also called *Amel-Marduk*

p.p.Jer 39:9
p.p.Jer 40:2-6
61 Farmers (b)
p p.1Ki 7:15
3577 Solomon's Temple
3040 Temple Pillaging
534 Bronze
3752 Holy Articles
p.p.1Ki 7:49
637 Candlestick
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
p.p.1Ki 7:15; 1Ki 7:21
100 Pomegranates
p.p.1Ki 7:20; 1Ki 7:42
p.p.1Ch 6:14
2064 High Priests
3990 Zephaniah†
p.p.Est 1:14; Mt 18:10
3165 Scribes
3052 Riblah
p.p.Eze 8:11-18
2281 Revenge
1479 Hamath
1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.Lev 26:33
p.p.2Ki 24:2
p.p.Jer 39:9
p.p.2Ki 25:27-30
1859 Jehoiachin†
p.p.Ge 40:13; Ps 3:3
3298 Kind Words†
1999 Kindness (2)
1168 Promotion (1)
p.p.Ge 41:14; Ge 41:42
2535 King's Favor
p.p.2Sa 9:10

377 **Author,** Jeremiah.
247 **Analysis** of the Book.

Lamentations

588 B.C. (?)
882 Jerusalem(2)†
391 Jerusalem (6)
986 Desolation (1)
p.p.Ezr 4:20

172 Proud Humbled

818 Weeping (2)
902 Adversity
p.p.Jer 2:25; Jer 3:1
696 Comfortless

330 Inconstancy

826 Captivity (2)
023 Dispersion (2)

019 No Peace

276 Jewish Festivals

986 Desolation (1), 5:18
284 Sighing

471 Bitterness

491 Affliction (3)

162 Deer

1 [a]How deserted lies the city,
once so full of people!
How like a widow is she,
who once was great among the nations!
She who was queen among the provinces
has now become a slave.

[2]Bitterly she weeps at night,
tears are upon her cheeks.
Among all her lovers
there is none to comfort her.
All her friends have betrayed her;
they have become her enemies.

[3]After affliction and harsh labor,
Judah has gone into exile.
She dwells among the nations;
she finds no resting place.
All who pursue her have overtaken her
in the midst of her distress.

[4]The roads to Zion mourn,
for no one comes to her appointed feasts.
All her gateways are desolate,
her priests groan,
her maidens grieve,
and she is in bitter anguish.

[5]Her foes have become her masters;
her enemies are at ease.
The LORD has brought her grief
because of her many sins.
Her children have gone into exile,
captive before the foe.

[6]All the splendor has departed
from the Daughter of Zion.
Her princes are like deer
that find no pasture;
in weakness they have fled
before the pursuer.

[7]In the days of her affliction and wandering
Jerusalem remembers all the treasures
that were hers in days of old.
When her people fell into enemy hands,
there was no one to help her.
Her enemies looked at her
and laughed at her destruction.

[8]Jerusalem has sinned greatly
and so has become unclean.
All who honored her despise her,
for they have seen her nakedness;
she herself groans
and turns away.

[9]Her filthiness clung to her skirts;
she did not consider her future.
Her fall was astounding;
there was none to comfort her.
"Look, O LORD, on my affliction,
for the enemy has triumphed."

[10]The enemy laid hands
on all her treasures;
she saw pagan nations
enter her sanctuary—
those you had forbidden
to enter your assembly.

[11]All her people groan
as they search for bread;
they barter their treasures for food
to keep themselves alive.
"Look, O LORD, and consider,
for I am despised."

1818 Israel Humbled
3801 Powerlessness

p.p.Ps 42:4
788 Sin's Misery
p.p.Isa 5:1-4

2595 No Helper

2393 Mocking (1)

2874 Wages of Sin

1686 Dishonor

1818 Israel Humbled

957 Filthiness

3003 Forgetting

p.p.Dt 32:29
1170 Abasement (1)
1696 Comfortless

491 Affliction (3)

p.p.Jer 12:10
960 Pollutions (3)

3465 Strangers (2)

3284 Sighing

20 Want

3193 Self-abasement

[a]This chapter is an acrostic poem, the verses of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

p.p.Jer 18:16

12 "Is it nothing to you, all
you who pass by?
Look around and see.
2902 Adversity
497 Affliction (9)
Is any suffering like my
suffering
that was inflicted on me,
that the LORD brought on
me
in the day of his fierce
3955 God's Anger anger?

13 "From on high he sent fire,
p.p.Job 30:30; Ps 22:14 sent it down into my
bones.
3416 Divine Control He spread a net for my feet
and turned me back.
491 Affliction (3) He made me desolate,
faint all the day long.

2139 Spiritual Bondage 14 "My sins have been bound
into a yoke[a];
by his hands they were
woven together.
3354 Wicked Forsaken They have come upon my
neck
3801 Powerlessness and the Lord has sapped
my strength.
He has handed me over
to those I cannot
withstand.

1174 Humiliation (2) 15 "The Lord has rejected
all the warriors in my
midst;
he has summoned an army
against me
p.p.Isa 40:30
491 Affliction (3) to[b] crush my young men.
In his winepress the Lord
has trampled
the Virgin Daughter of
Judah.

16 "This is why I weep
and my eyes overflow with
tears.
1080 Solicitude (3) No one is near to comfort
me,
p.p.Ps 69:20; Ecc 4:1 no one to restore my
spirit.
My children are destitute
because the enemy has
prevailed."

p.p.Isa 1:15 17 Zion stretches out her
hands,
1696 Comfortless but there is no one to
comfort her.
The LORD has decreed for
Jacob
2566 Instrum. of Judgment that his neighbors become
his foes;
Jerusalem has become
an unclean thing among
them.

1686 Dishonor

18 "The LORD is righteous,
3077 God's Righteousness yet I rebelled against his
3231 Rebellion (1) command.
817 Confession of Sin (2) Listen, all you peoples;
look upon my suffering.
My young men and maidens
have gone into exile.

1826 Captivity (2)

19 "I called to my allies
p.p.La 1:2 but they betrayed me.
2102 Corrupt Priests My priests and my elders
perished in the city
20 Want while they searched for
food
to keep themselves alive.

20 "See, O LORD, how
distressed I am!
2902 Adversity I am in torment within,
788 Sin's Misery and in my heart I am
disturbed,
for I have been most
rebellious.
Outside, the sword
3770 War (5) bereaves;
inside, there is only death.

21 "People have heard my
groaning,
but there is no one to
1696 Comfortless, Na 3:7 comfort me.
All my enemies have heard
of my distress;
1935 Rejoicing (4) they rejoice at what you
have done.
May you bring the day you
923 Day of the Lord (3), Hos 9:7 have announced
so they may become like
me.

22 "Let all their wickedness
1744 Imprecations come before you;
804 Exposure of Sin (2) deal with them
as you have dealt with me
because of all my sins.
My groans are many
3284 Sighing, Mk 7:34 and my heart is faint."
669 Despondency

588 B.C. (?)
p.p.Eze 36:18

2 [c]How the Lord has
covered the Daughter of
Zion
with the cloud of his
anger[d]!
3955 God's Anger He has hurled down the
1818 Israel Humbled splendor of Israel
from heaven to earth;

[a]14 Most Hebrew manuscripts; Septuagint *He kept watch over my sins* [b]15 Or *has set a time for me / when he will* [c]This chapter is an acrostic poem, the verses of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet. [d]1 Or *How the Lord in his anger / has treated the Daughter of Zion with contempt*

he has not remembered his footstool
in the day of his anger.

[2]Without pity the Lord has swallowed up
all the dwellings of Jacob;
in his wrath he has torn down
the strongholds of the Daughter of Judah.
He has brought her kingdom and its princes
down to the ground in dishonor.

[3]In fierce anger he has cut off
every horn[a] of Israel.
He has withdrawn his right hand
at the approach of the enemy.
He has burned in Jacob like a flaming fire
that consumes everything around it.

[4]Like an enemy he has strung his bow;
his right hand is ready.
Like a foe he has slain
all who were pleasing to the eye;
he has poured out his wrath like fire
on the tent of the Daughter of Zion.

[5]The Lord is like an enemy;
he has swallowed up Israel.
He has swallowed up all her palaces
and destroyed her strongholds.
He has multiplied mourning and lamentation
for the Daughter of Judah.

[6]He has laid waste his dwelling like a garden;
he has destroyed his place of meeting.
The LORD has made Zion forget
her appointed feasts and her Sabbaths;
in his fierce anger he has spurned
both king and priest.

[7]The Lord has rejected his altar
and abandoned his sanctuary.
He has handed over to the enemy
the walls of her palaces;
they have raised a shout in the house of the LORD
as on the day of an appointed feast.

[8]The LORD determined to tear down
the wall around the Daughter of Zion.
He stretched out a measuring line
and did not withhold his hand from destroying.
He made ramparts and walls lament;
together they wasted away.

[9]Her gates have sunk into the ground;
their bars he has broken and destroyed.
Her king and her princes are exiled among the nations,
the law is no more,
and her prophets no longer find
visions from the LORD.

[10]The elders of the Daughter of Zion
sit on the ground in silence;
they have sprinkled dust on their heads
and put on sackcloth.
The young women of Jerusalem
have bowed their heads to the ground.

[11]My eyes fail from weeping,
I am in torment within,
my heart is poured out on the ground
because my people are destroyed,
because children and infants faint
in the streets of the city.

[12]They say to their mothers,
"Where is bread and wine?"
as they faint like wounded men
in the streets of the city,

[a] Or / *all the strength*; or *every king*; *horn* here symbolizes strength.

311 God's Footstool
354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Ro 11:21
170 Abasement (1)
174 Humiliation (2)
p.p.Ps 74:11
285 Fire (5)
223 God's Arrows
485 Divine Hand (2)
3131 Divine Vengeance
2669 Palaces
1945 Lamentation (1)
p.p.Ps 80:12; Isa 5:5
3581 Temple Destroyed
1276 Jewish Festivals
1686 Dishonor
3958 Divine Indignation
p.p.Eze 7:20
p.p.Ps 74:4
990 Destruction (2)
2184 Line of Judgment, Am 7:8
1485 Divine Hand (2)
1393 Gates (3)
p.p.Ne 1:3
p.p.2Ki 25:7
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), Eze 7:26
2078 Elders (1)
p.p.Job 2:13
788 Sin's Misery
1058 Dust (3), Eze 27:30
p.p.La 1:4
1950 Mourning (4)
3560 Tears (1)
1080 Solicitude (3)
p.p.Jer 44:7; La 2:19
1637 Parental Sins
22 Famine (2), 4:4
20 Want

1624 Maternal Love

as their lives ebb away
in their mothers' arms.

13 What can I say for you?
With what can I compare you,
O Daughter of Jerusalem?
To what can I liken you,
that I may comfort you,
O Virgin Daughter of Zion?
Your wound is as deep as the sea.
Who can heal you?

14 The visions of your prophets
were false and worthless;
they did not expose your sin
to ward off your captivity.
The oracles they gave you
were false and misleading.

15 All who pass your way
clap their hands at you;
they scoff and shake their heads
at the Daughter of Jerusalem:
"Is this the city that was called
the perfection of beauty,
the joy of the whole earth?"

16 All your enemies open their mouths
wide against you;
they scoff and gnash their teeth
and say, "We have swallowed her up.
This is the day we have waited for;
we have lived to see it."

17 The LORD has done what he planned;
he has fulfilled his word,
which he decreed long ago.
He has overthrown you without pity,
he has let the enemy gloat over you,
he has exalted the horn[a] of your foes.

18 The hearts of the people
cry out to the Lord.
O wall of the Daughter of Zion,
let your tears flow like a river
day and night;
give yourself no relief,
your eyes no rest.

19 Arise, cry out in the night,
as the watches of the night begin;
pour out your heart like water
in the presence of the Lord.
Lift up your hands to him
for the lives of your children,
who faint from hunger
at the head of every street.

20 "Look, O LORD, and consider:
Whom have you ever treated like this?
Should women eat their offspring,
the children they have cared for?
Should priest and prophet be killed
in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 "Young and old lie together
in the dust of the streets;
my young men and maidens
have fallen by the sword.
You have slain them in the day of your anger;
you have slaughtered them without pity.

22 "As you summon to a feast day,
so you summoned against me terrors on every side.
In the day of the LORD's anger
no one escaped or survived;
those I cared for and reared,
my enemy has destroyed."

3 [b]I am the man who has seen affliction
by the rod of his wrath.

p.p.La 1:12
1080 Solicitude (3), 3:48
p.p.Isa 37:22
1543 Spiritual Healing
2100 False Prophets
2670 Palliation of Sin
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
1794 Warnings (1)
2098 Unfaithful Ministers, Eze 33:6
2393 Mocking (1)
1816 Israel a Byword
1686 Dishonor
p.p.Ps 48:2; Ps 50:2
3564 Gnashing Teeth (2), Ac 7:54
p.p.Ps 56:2
1935 Rejoicing (4)
2482 Divine Counsels
430 Sure Word
3700 God of Truth
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1071 Crying to God†
p.p.Jer 14:17
2817 Prayer (2)
2837 Prayer (21)
3191 Seek God
1493 Lifting up Hands, 1Ti 2:8
1629 Parental Duty, 2Co 12:14
p.p.La 2:11
p.p.Isa 51:20; Na 3:10
p.p.Ex 32:11
640 Cannibalism, 4:10
p.p.La 4:13
3770 War (5)
3352 Sin's Penalty
3955 God's Anger
857 Terror
3356 No Escape
1575 Seed of Wicked
991 Destruction (3)
588 B.C. (?)
491 Affliction (3)
3091 Rod of Correction†

[a] *17 Horn* here symbolizes strength. [b] This chapter is an acrostic poem; the verses of each stanza begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet, and the verses within each stanza begin with the same letter.

2178 Darkness (3)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
p.p.Job 19:8; Ps 69:21
471 Bitterness
p.p.Ps 143:3
2182 Limitations, Mt 5:36
4199 Satan Limited
p.p.Ac 28:20
2820 Prayer (5)
p.p.Hos 13:8; Am 5:18; Am 5:19
p.p.Job 16:12
223 God's Arrows
977 Derision
2475 Songs (1)
3477 Saints Despised
495 Affliction (7)
3019 No Peace
1697 Despair (1), Eze 37:11

2 He has driven me away and made me walk
in darkness rather than light;
3 indeed, he has turned his hand against me
again and again, all day long.

4 He has made my skin and my flesh grow old
and has broken my bones.
5 He has besieged me and surrounded me
with bitterness and hardship.
6 He has made me dwell in darkness
like those long dead.

7 He has walled me in so I cannot escape;
he has weighed me down with chains.
8 Even when I call out or cry for help,
he shuts out my prayer.
9 He has barred my way with blocks of stone;
he has made my paths crooked.

10 Like a bear lying in wait,
like a lion in hiding,
11 he dragged me from the path and mangled me
and left me without help.
12 He drew his bow
and made me the target for his arrows.

13 He pierced my heart
with arrows from his quiver.
14 I became the laughingstock of all my people;
they mock me in song all day long.
15 He has filled me with bitter herbs
and sated me with gall.

16 He has broken my teeth with gravel;
he has trampled me in the dust.
17 I have been deprived of peace;
I have forgotten what prosperity is.
18 So I say, "My splendor is gone
and all that I had hoped from the LORD."

19 I remember my affliction and my wandering,
the bitterness and the gall.
20 I well remember them,
and my soul is downcast within me.
21 Yet this I call to mind
and therefore I have hope:

22 Because of the LORD's great love we are not consumed,
for his compassions never fail.
23 They are new every morning;
great is your faithfulness.
24 I say to myself, "The LORD is my portion;
therefore I will wait for him."

25 The LORD is good to those whose hope is in him,
to the one who seeks him;
26 it is good to wait quietly
for the salvation of the LORD.
27 It is good for a man to bear the yoke
while he is young.

28 Let him sit alone in silence,
for the LORD has laid it on him.
29 Let him bury his face in the dust—
there may yet be hope.
30 Let him offer his cheek to one who would strike him,
and let him be filled with disgrace.

31 For men are not cast off by the Lord forever.
32 Though he brings grief, he will show compassion,
so great is his unfailing love.
33 For he does not willingly bring affliction
or grief to the children of men.

34 To crush underfoot
all prisoners in the land,
35 to deny a man his rights
before the Most High,
36 to deprive a man of justice—
would not the Lord see such things?

p.p.Ps 130:7
2297 Mercy (1), 3:23
3517 Divine Compassion
p.p.Isa 33:2; Zep 3:5
1228 God Faithful
2297 Mercy (1), Joel 2:13
3057 Saints (3)†
1693 Hope in God
1438 God's Goodness
2693 Waiting for God, Lk 2:25
3192 Seekers
1691 Spiritual Hope
2934 Quietness (1)†
2691 Patience (1)
3116 Salvation (1)
p.p.Ecc 12:1
3964 Young Men (1), 1Ti 4:12
p.p.Jer 15:17
3289 Silence (1)†
p.p.Job 42:6
p.p.Job 16:10
3485 Striking (1)
3476 Reproach
p.p.Ps 77:7; Ps 94:14
497 Affliction (9)
3517 Divine Compassion, Hos 11:4
2297 Mercy (1)
491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Eze 33:11; Heb 12:10
p.p.Isa 14:17
p.p.Ps 140:12
p.p.Hab 1:13
1976 Justice (2)

2774 Men's Plans
3808 God's Power
2182 Limitations
p.p.Job 2:10; Isa 45:7
831 Murmuring (1), Jn 6:43
3047 Punishment (1)
3340 Sin Universal
3197 Self-examination, Mt 7:5
2711 Returning to God
312 Revivals (1), Hos 6:2
2817 Prayer (2)
1493 Lifting up Hands
817 Confession of Sin (2)
3232 Rebellion (2)
p.p.2Ki 24:4; Jer 5:7; Jer 5:9
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Ps 83:15
1275 God's Face Hidden
2820 Prayer (5)
1816 Israel a Byword
2393 Mocking (1)
p.p.La 2:16
857 Terror
986 Desolation (1)
990 Destruction (2)
1080 Solicitude (3), Mic 1:8
3561 Tears (2)
p.p.Ps 80:14; La 5:1
1547 Heaven (1)
360 Spiritual Enemies
3480 Persecution (1)
p.p.Jer 37:16; Jer 38:6; Jer 38:9
3478 Imprisonment, Mk 6:17

37 Who can speak and have it happen
if the Lord has not decreed it?
38 Is it not from the mouth of the Most High
that both calamities and good things come?
39 Why should any living man complain
when punished for his sins?

40 Let us examine our ways and test them,
and let us return to the LORD.
41 Let us lift up our hearts and our hands
to God in heaven, and say:
42 "We have sinned and rebelled
and you have not forgiven.

43 "You have covered yourself with anger and pursued us;
you have slain without pity.
44 You have covered yourself with a cloud
so that no prayer can get through.
45 You have made us scum and refuse
among the nations.

46 "All our enemies have opened their mouths
wide against us.
47 We have suffered terror and pitfalls,
ruin and destruction."
48 Streams of tears flow from my eyes
because my people are destroyed.

49 My eyes will flow unceasingly,
without relief,
50 until the LORD looks down from heaven and sees.
51 What I see brings grief to my soul
because of all the women of my city.

52 Those who were my enemies without cause
hunted me like a bird.
53 They tried to end my life in a pit
and threw stones at me;
54 the waters closed over my head,
and I thought I was about to be cut off.

55 I called on your name, O LORD,
from the depths of the pit.
56 You heard my plea: "Do not close your ears
to my cry for relief."
57 You came near when I called you,
and you said, "Do not fear."

58 O Lord, you took up my case;
you redeemed my life.
59 You have seen, O LORD, the wrong done to me.
Uphold my cause!
60 You have seen the depth of their vengeance,
all their plots against me.

61 O LORD, you have heard their insults,
all their plots against me—
62 what my enemies whisper and mutter
against me all day long.
63 Look at them! Sitting or standing,
they mock me in their songs.

64 Pay them back what they deserve, O LORD,
for what their hands have done.
65 Put a veil over their hearts,
and may your curse be on them!
66 Pursue them in anger and destroy them
from under the heavens of the LORD.

4 [a]How the gold has lost its luster,
the fine gold become dull!
The sacred gems are scattered
at the head of every street.

2 How the precious sons of Zion,
once worth their weight in gold,

498 Affliction (10)
1697 Despair (1)
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Jnh 2:2; Ac 16:24; Ac 16:25
2821 Prayer (6)
1071 Crying to God
1268 Nearness to God (1)
3517 Divine Compassion
1020 Encouragement (2)
p.p.Ps 71:23; Jer 50:34
2977 Redeemer
2031 Divine Knowledge
1354 God a Judge
507 Divine Vision
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
2353 Evil Imagination
3476 Reproach
p.p.Ps 59:7; Ps 59:12
2775 Evil Devices (1)
p.p.Ps 139:2
977 Derision
2475 Songs (1)
3045 Recompense (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
1744 Imprecations
903 Divine Curse
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Ps 8:3
588 B.C. (?)
992 Spir. Deterioration
3581 Temple Destroyed
p.p.Isa 13:12

[a]This chapter is an acrostic poem, the verses of which begin with the successive letters of the Hebrew alphabet.

are now considered as pots
of clay,
the work of a potter's
hands!

p.p.Isa 30:14

[3]Even jackals offer their
breasts
to nurse their young,
but my people have become
heartless
like ostriches in the
desert.

p.p.Isa 13:22
p.p.Isa 49:15; Eze 5:10

[4]Because of thirst the
infant's tongue
sticks to the roof of its
mouth;
the children beg for bread,
but no one gives it to
them.

p.p.Ps 22:15; Jer 14:3
612 Thirst
22 Famine (2), Am 4:6
732 Hunger

[5]Those who once ate
delicacies
are destitute in the
streets.
Those nurtured in purple
now lie on ash heaps.

673 Homeless, Lk 9:58
988 Desolation (3)
930 Purple (2)
818 Israel Humbled

[6]The punishment of my
people
is greater than that of
Sodom,
which was overthrown in a
moment
without a hand turned to
help her.

047 Punishment (1)
756 Iniquity
412 Sodom (2), Mt 10:15
436 Sodom and Gomorrah
p.p.Ge 19:24

[7]Their princes were brighter
than snow
and whiter than milk,
their bodies more ruddy
than rubies,
their appearance like
sapphires.[a]

211 Nazirites, Am 2:11
389 Snow (2), Da 7:9
379 Beauty (2)
857 Rubies

[8]But now they are blacker
than soot;
they are not recognized in
the streets.
Their skin has shriveled on
their bones;
it has become as dry as a
stick.

788 Sin's Misery
p.p.Job 19:20; Ps 102:5

[9]Those killed by the sword
are better off
than those who die of
famine;
racked with hunger, they
waste away
for lack of food from the
field.

20 Want

[10]With their own hands
compassionate women
have cooked their own
children,
who became their food
when my people were
destroyed.

p.p.La 2:20
640 Cannibalism, Eze 5:10
991 Destruction (3)

[11]The LORD has given full
vent to his wrath;
he has poured out his
fierce anger.
He kindled a fire in Zion
that consumed her
foundations.

3131 Divine Vengeance
3132 God's Wrath
1283 Fire (3)

[12]The kings of the earth did
not believe,
nor did any of the world's
people,
that enemies and foes could
enter
the gates of Jerusalem.

p.p.Dt 29:24-28
p.p.Jer 21:13

[13]But it happened because of
the sins of her prophets
and the iniquities of her
priests,
who shed within her
the blood of the righteous.

2100 False Prophets
2102 Corrupt Priests
513 Innocent Blood,
Joel 3:19
3049 Retribution (1)

[14]Now they grope through
the streets
like men who are blind.
They are so defiled with
blood
that no one dares to touch
their garments.

1273 Estrangement (2),
Eze 34:6
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
955 Defilement (1)
285 Contamination

[15]"Go away! You are
unclean!" men cry to
them.
"Away! Away! Don't touch
us!"
When they flee and wander
about,
people among the nations
say,
"They can stay here no
longer."

p.p.Lev 13:45
p.p.Jer 49:5

[16]The LORD himself has
scattered them;
he no longer watches over
them.
The priests are shown no
honor,
the elders no favor.

3955 God's Anger
1815 Reprobation
p.p.1Th 5:12; 1Th 5:13;
1Ti 5:17
2078 Elders (1)

[17]Moreover, our eyes failed,
looking in vain for help;
from our towers we
watched
for a nation that could not
save us.

1694 Hopelessness
1191 False Hopes
3184 Trust in Man

[a]7 Or *lapis lazuli*

1829 Jews Persecuted
p.p.Jer 5:31; Eze 7:2-12
p.p.Mt 23:32; 1Th 2:16
1697 Despair (1)
3484 Persecution (5)
3386 Snares (1)
543 Breath of Life
p.p.La 2:9
p.p.Jer 39:5
1935 Rejoicing (4)
3954 Cup of Wrath
1173 Humiliation (1)
3047 Punishment (1)
p.p.Isa 40:2
1756 Iniquity
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
588 B.C. (?)
p.p.La 3:19
3476 Reproach
1752 Israel's Inheritance
p.p.Isa 1:7; Hos 8:7
988 Desolation (3)
20 Want
3484 Persecution (5)†
3018 Unrest, Rev 14:11
2796 Poverty (3)

18 Men stalked us at every
step,
so we could not walk in
our streets.
Our end was near, our days
were numbered,
for our end had come.

19 Our pursuers were swifter
than eagles in the sky;
they chased us over the
mountains
and lay in wait for us in
the desert.

20 The LORD's anointed, our
very life breath,
was caught in their traps.
We thought that under his
shadow
we would live among the
nations.

21 Rejoice and be glad,
O Daughter of Edom,
you who live in the land of
Uz.
But to you also the cup will
be passed;
you will be drunk and
stripped naked.

22 O Daughter of Zion, your
punishment will end;
he will not prolong your
exile.
But, O Daughter of Edom,
he will punish your sin
and expose your
wickedness.

5 Remember, O LORD,
what has happened to
us;
look, and see our disgrace.
2 Our inheritance has been
turned over to aliens,
our homes to foreigners.
3 We have become orphans
and fatherless,
our mothers like widows.
4 We must buy the water we
drink;
our wood can be had only
at a price.
5 Those who pursue us are at
our heels;
we are weary and find no
rest.
6 We submitted to Egypt and
Assyria
to get enough bread.

7 Our fathers sinned and are
no more,
and we bear their
punishment.
8 Slaves rule over us,
and there is none to free
us from their hands.
9 We get our bread at the
risk of our lives
because of the sword in
the desert.
10 Our skin is hot as an oven,
feverish from hunger.
11 Women have been ravished
in Zion,
and virgins in the towns of
Judah.
12 Princes have been hung up
by their hands;
elders are shown no
respect.
13 Young men toil at the
millstones;
boys stagger under loads
of wood.
14 The elders are gone from
the city gate;
the young men have
stopped their music.
15 Joy is gone from our hearts;
our dancing has turned to
mourning.
16 The crown has fallen from
our head.
Woe to us, for we have
sinned!
17 Because of this our hearts
are faint,
because of these things
our eyes grow dim
18 for Mount Zion, which lies
desolate,
with jackals prowling over
it.

19 You, O LORD, reign forever;
your throne endures from
generation to
generation.
20 Why do you always forget
us?
Why do you forsake us so
long?
21 Restore us to yourself,
O LORD, that we may
return;
renew our days as of old
22 unless you have utterly
rejected us
and are angry with us
beyond measure.

1637 Parental Sins
3341 Sin (4)†
p.p.Ne 5:15
1818 Israel Humbled
2595 No Helper
20 Want
2666 Ovens, Mal 4:1
23 Famine (3)
3770 War (5)
p.p.Zec 14:2
2559 Hanging
p.p.La 4:16
3974 Respect for Aged
3976 Disrespect for Aged†
1818 Israel Humbled
2349 Mills
2078 Elders (1)
1391 Gates (1)
1812 Lost Joy, Eze 26:13
912 Dancing (1)
1170 Abasement (1)
788 Sin's Misery
817 Confession of Sin (2)
855 Faint-heartedness
p.p.Job 17:7
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
986 Desolation (1), Eze 20:26
168 Foxes
2481 God Eternal, 1Ti 1:17
3418 God's Throne
493 Affliction (5)
p.p.Ps 80:3; Jer 31:18
p.p.Isa 60:20-22
3072 The Wicked (8)
3132 God's Wrath

197 **Author,** Ezekiel.
248 **Analysis** of the Book.

Ezekiel

The Living Creatures and the Glory of the LORD

595 B.C. (?)
p.p.2Ki 22:1; 2Ki 23:3

826 Captivity (2)
548 Heaven (2)
496 Prophetic Visions
511 Heavenly Vision, 8:3

859 Jehoiachin

417 Word Inspired, Zec 7:12

484 Divine Hand (1)

330 Whirlwind (1)†

780 Cloud

p.p.Eze 8:2

p.p.Eze 10:15; Rev 4:6-8

p.p.Da 10:6; Rev 1:15; Rev 2:18

p.p.Eze 10:8

p.p.Eze 1:12; Eze 1:17

p.p.Rev 4:7

177 Lions (2)

p.p.Isa 6:2

p.p.Eze 10:16

3442 Straightforwardness, Lk 9:62

1 In the[a] thirtieth year, in the fourth month on the fifth day, while I was among the exiles by the Kebar River, the heavens were opened and I saw visions of God.

2On the fifth of the month—it was the fifth year of the exile of King Jehoiachin— 3the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi,[b] by the Kebar River in the land of the Babylonians.[c] There the hand of the LORD was upon him.

4I looked, and I saw a windstorm coming out of the north —an immense cloud with flashing lightning and surrounded by brilliant light. The center of the fire looked like glowing metal, 5and in the fire was what looked like four living creatures. In appearance their form was that of a man, 6but each of them had four faces and four wings. 7Their legs were straight; their feet were like those of a calf and gleamed like burnished bronze. 8Under their wings on their four sides they had the hands of a man. All four of them had faces and wings, 9and their wings touched one another. Each one went straight ahead; they did not turn as they moved.

10Their faces looked like this: Each of the four had the face of a man, and on the right side each had the face of a lion, and on the left the face of an ox; each also had the face of an eagle. 11Such were their faces. Their wings were spread out upward; each had two wings, one touching the wing of another creature on either side, and two wings covering its body. 12Each one went straight ahead. Wherever the spirit would go, they would go, without turning as they went. 13The appearance of the living creatures was like burning coals of fire or like torches. Fire moved back and forth among the creatures; it was bright, and lightning flashed out of it. 14The creatures sped back and forth like flashes of lightning.

15As I looked at the living creatures, I saw a wheel on the ground beside each creature with its four faces. 16This was the appearance and structure of the wheels: They sparkled like chrysolite, and all four looked alike. Each appeared to be made like a wheel intersecting a wheel. 17As they moved, they would go in any one of the four directions the creatures faced; the wheels did not turn about[d] as the creatures went. 18Their rims were high and awesome, and all four rims were full of eyes all around.

19When the living creatures moved, the wheels beside them moved; and when the living creatures rose from the ground, the wheels also rose. 20Wherever the spirit would go, they would go, and the wheels would rise along with them, because the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels. 21When the creatures moved, they also moved; when the creatures stood still, they also stood still; and when the creatures rose from the ground, the wheels rose along with them, because the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.

22Spread out above the heads of the living creatures was what looked like an expanse, sparkling like ice, and awesome. 23Under the expanse their wings were stretched out

p.p.Ps 104:4

1285 Fire (5)
p.p.Rev 4:5

2324 Lightning
p.p.Zec 4:10
p.p.Mt 24:27; Lk 17:24

p.p.Eze 10:9

3824 Wheels, 3:13

p.p.Eze 10:11

p.p.Rev 4:6; Rev 4:8

p.p.Eze 10:16

p.p.Eze 10:19

p.p.Eze 1:12

p.p.Eze 10:17

p.p.Eze 10:1

2851 Crystal

[a]1 Or *my,* *aside* [b]3 Or *Ezekiel son of Buzi the priest* [c]3 Or *Chaldeans* [d]17 Or

p.p.Eze 43:2; Rev 1:15
3301 God's Voice
p.p.2Ki 7:6; Da 10:6

p.p.Eze 10:1
3418 God's Throne
2858 Sapphire, Eze 10:1
p.p.Isa 6:1; Rev 1:13
p.p.Eze 8:2

1285 Fire (5)

2943 Rainbow, Rev 4:3

1426 God's Glory
3030 Godly Reverence
p.p.Da 8:17; Rev 1:17

595 B.C. (?)
1468 Divine Direction
p.p.Da 10:11; Ac 9:6
3555 Christ as Teacher
p.p.Eze 3:24
3806 God Our Strength

1790 Divine Call (2)
694 Divine Messenger

3231 Rebellion (1), 12:2
1637 Parental Sins

3063 Ungodly (3)
2717 Hardness (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
749 Authority, Mt 16:19

p.p.Eze 3:11

p.p.Lk 10:11; Jn 15:22
p.p.Eze 33:33; 2Co 2:16

1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
548 Briers†

3164 Scorpions, Lk 11:12

one toward the other, and each had two wings covering its body. 24When the creatures moved, I heard the sound of their wings, like the roar of rushing waters, like the voice of the Almighty,[a] like the tumult of an army. When they stood still, they lowered their wings.

25Then there came a voice from above the expanse over their heads as they stood with lowered wings. 26Above the expanse over their heads was what looked like a throne of sapphire,[b] and high above on the throne was a figure like that of a man. 27I saw that from what appeared to be his waist up he looked like glowing metal, as if full of fire, and that from there down he looked like fire; and brilliant light surrounded him. 28Like the appearance of a rainbow in the clouds on a rainy day, so was the radiance around him.

This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. When I saw it, I fell facedown, and I heard the voice of one speaking.

Ezekiel's Call

2 He said to me, "Son of man, stand up on your feet and I will speak to you." 2As he spoke, the Spirit came into me and raised me to my feet, and I heard him speaking to me.

3He said: "Son of man, I am sending you to the Israelites, to a rebellious nation that has rebelled against me; they and their fathers have been in revolt against me to this very day. 4The people to whom I am sending you are obstinate and stubborn. Say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says.' 5And whether they listen or fail to listen—for they are a rebellious house—they will know that a prophet has been among them. 6And you, son of man, do not be afraid of them or their words. Do not be afraid, though briers and thorns are all around you and you live among scorpions. Do not be afraid of what they say or terrified by them, though they are a rebellious house. 7You must speak my words to them, whether they listen or fail to listen, for they are rebellious. 8But you, son of man, listen to what I say to you. Do not rebel like that rebellious house; open your mouth and eat what I give you."

9Then I looked, and I saw a hand stretched out to me. In it was a scroll, 10which he unrolled before me. On both sides of it were written words of lament and mourning and woe.

3 And he said to me, "Son of man, eat what is before you, eat this scroll; then go and speak to the house of Israel." 2So I opened my mouth, and he gave me the scroll to eat.

3Then he said to me, "Son of man, eat this scroll I am giving you and fill your stomach with it." So I ate it, and it tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth.

4He then said to me: "Son of man, go now to the house of Israel and speak my words to them. 5You are not being sent to a people of obscure speech and difficult language, but to the house of Israel— 6not to many peoples of obscure speech and difficult language, whose words you cannot understand. Surely if I had sent you to them, they would have listened to you. 7But the house of Israel is not willing to listen to you because they are not willing to listen to me, for the whole house of Israel is hardened and obstinate. 8But I will make you as unyielding and hardened as they are. 9I will make your forehead like the hardest stone, harder than flint. Do not be afraid of them or terrified by them, though they are a rebellious house."

10And he said to me, "Son of man, listen carefully and take to heart all the words I speak to you. 11Go now to your countrymen in exile and speak to them. Say to them, 'This is

859 Fear of Man
849 Courage (1)

433 Speaking the Word, 3:17
p.p.Eze 2:5
3231 Rebellion (1)

942 Hearing (1)
p.p.Isa 50:5
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
416 Word as Food, 3:1

p.p.Eze 3:1
3094 Scrolls, 3:1
p.p.Rev 5:1-5

595 B.C. (?)
416 Word as Food, Mt 4:4
3094 Scrolls, Zec 5:1
2088 Preaching (b)
p.p.Jer 25:17
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

p.p.Jer 6:11
p.p.Jer 15:16
420 Love of Word

2074 God's Messengers
433 Speaking the Word
p.p.Jnh 1:2; Ac 14:11

p.p.Mt 10:5
1808 Israel (2)

p.p.Mt 11:21
2384 Gentiles (2)

941 Spiritual Deafness
2967 Instruction Despised

2717 Hardness (2)
749 Church Authority

3804 Strength Promised
p.p.Jer 1:18

35 Flint (1), Zec 7:12
1020 Encouragement (2)
859 Fear of Man
1019 Encouragement (1)
3231 Rebellion (1)

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
418 Word in Heart
942 Hearing (1)
p.p.Eze 3:4
1826 Captivity (2)

[a]24 Hebrew *Shaddai* [b]26 Or *lapis lazuli*

what the Sovereign LORD says,' whether they listen or fail to listen."

12Then the Spirit lifted me up, and I heard behind me a loud rumbling sound—May the glory of the LORD be praised in his dwelling place!— 13the sound of the wings of the living creatures brushing against each other and the sound of the wheels beside them, a loud rumbling sound. 14The Spirit then lifted me up and took me away, and I went in bitterness and in the anger of my spirit, with the strong hand of the LORD upon me. 15I came to the exiles who lived at Tel Abib near the Kebar River. And there, where they were living, I sat among them for seven days—overwhelmed.

Warning to Israel

16At the end of seven days the word of the LORD came to me: 17"Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from me. 18When I say to a wicked man, 'You will surely die,' and you do not warn him or speak out to dissuade him from his evil ways in order to save his life, that wicked man will die for[a] his sin, and I will hold you accountable for his blood. 19But if you do warn the wicked man and he does not turn from his wickedness or from his evil ways, he will die for his sin; but you will have saved yourself.

20"Again, when a righteous man turns from his righteousness and does evil, and I put a stumbling block before him, he will die. Since you did not warn him, he will die for his sin. The righteous things he did will not be remembered, and I will hold you accountable for his blood. 21But if you do warn the righteous man not to sin and he does not sin, he will surely live because he took warning, and you will have saved yourself."

22The hand of the LORD was upon me there, and he said to me, "Get up and go out to the plain, and there I will speak to you." 23So I got up and went out to the plain. And the glory of the LORD was standing there, like the glory I had seen by the Kebar River, and I fell facedown.

24Then the Spirit came into me and raised me to my feet. He spoke to me and said: "Go, shut yourself inside your house. 25And you, son of man, they will tie with ropes; you will be bound so that you cannot go out among the people. 26I will make your tongue stick to the roof of your mouth so that you will be silent and unable to rebuke them, though they are a rebellious house. 27But when I speak to you, I will open your mouth and you shall say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says.' Whoever will listen let him listen, and whoever will refuse let him refuse; for they are a rebellious house.

Siege of Jerusalem Symbolized

4 "Now, son of man, take a clay tablet, put it in front of you and draw the city of Jerusalem on it. 2Then lay siege to it: Erect siege works against it, build a ramp up to it, set up camps against it and put battering rams around it. 3Then take an iron pan, place it as an iron wall between you and the city and turn your face toward it. It will be under siege, and you shall besiege it. This will be a sign to the house of Israel.

4"Then lie on your left side and put the sin of the house of Israel upon yourself.[b] You are to bear their sin for the number of days you lie on your side. 5I have assigned you the same number of days as the years of their sin. So for 390 days you will bear the sin of the house of Israel.

[a] 18 Or *in*; also in verses 19 and 20 [b] 4 Or *your side*

595 B.C.

2737 Forty Days, Jnh 3:4

1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

2894 Prophesying
p.p.Eze 3:25

3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley, Joel 1:11
2109 Lentils†

p.p.Eze 45:12

p.p.Eze 4:16

1589 Hin†

p.p.Isa 36:12

p.p.Hos 9:3

1825 Captivity (1)
p.p.Eze 9:8; Eze 20:49

958 Pollutions (1)

p.p.Ac 10:14

1297 Food (2)
p.p.Dt 14:3; Isa 65:4

537 Bread (3), 5:16

23 Famine (3), 5:12

20 Want

2768 Pining Away, Eze 24:23

594 B.C.

p.p.Isa 7:20; Eze 44:20

229 Barbers†
2950 Razors†
375 Beard
p.p.Da 5:27

6 "After you have finished this, lie down again, this time on your right side, and bear the sin of the house of Judah. I have assigned you 40 days, a day for each year. 7Turn your face toward the siege of Jerusalem and with bared arm prophesy against her. 8I will tie you up with ropes so that you cannot turn from one side to the other until you have finished the days of your siege.

9"Take wheat and barley, beans and lentils, millet and spelt; put them in a storage jar and use them to make bread for yourself. You are to eat it during the 390 days you lie on your side. 10Weigh out twenty shekels[a] of food to eat each day and eat it at set times. 11Also measure out a sixth of a hin[b] of water and drink it at set times. 12Eat the food as you would a barley cake; bake it in the sight of the people, using human excrement for fuel." 13The LORD said, "In this way the people of Israel will eat defiled food among the nations where I will drive them."

14Then I said, "Not so, Sovereign LORD! I have never defiled myself. From my youth until now I have never eaten anything found dead or torn by wild animals. No unclean meat has ever entered my mouth."

15"Very well," he said, "I will let you bake your bread over cow manure instead of human excrement."

16He then said to me: "Son of man, I will cut off the supply of food in Jerusalem. The people will eat rationed food in anxiety and drink rationed water in despair, 17for food and water will be scarce. They will be appalled at the sight of each other and will waste away because of[c] their sin.

5 "Now, son of man, take a sharp sword and use it as a barber's razor to shave your head and your beard. Then take a set of scales and divide up the hair. 2When the days of your siege come to an end, burn a third of the hair with fire inside the city. Take a third and strike it with the sword all around the city. And scatter a third to the wind. For I will pursue them with drawn sword. 3But take a few strands of hair and tuck them away in the folds of your garment. 4Again, take a few of these and throw them into the fire and burn them up. A fire will spread from there to the whole house of Israel.

5"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: This is Jerusalem, which I have set in the center of the nations, with countries all around her. 6Yet in her wickedness she has rebelled against my laws and decrees more than the nations and countries around her. She has rejected my laws and has not followed my decrees.

7"Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: You have been more unruly than the nations around you and have not followed my decrees or kept my laws. You have not even[d] conformed to the standards of the nations around you.

8"Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I myself am against you, Jerusalem, and I will inflict punishment on you in the sight of the nations. 9Because of all your detestable idols, I will do to you what I have never done before and will never do again. 10Therefore in your midst fathers will eat their children, and children will eat their fathers. I will inflict punishment on you and will scatter all your survivors to the winds. 11Therefore as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, because you have defiled my sanctuary with all your vile images and detestable practices, I myself will withdraw my favor; I will not look on you with pity or spare you. 12A

3769 War (4)
p.p.Jer 40:6; Jer 52:16

p.p.Jer 41:1; Jer 44:14

1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

p.p.Ro 1:25
1236 Apostates

992 Spir. Deterioration
2966 God Rejected
439 Law Despised
2690 Sinful Walk

p.p.2Ki 21:9-11; 2Ch 33:9

2620 Disobedience (1)
p.p.Eze 16:47

1255 Divine Displeasure

1966 God's Judgments (A)

13 Detestable Things
p.p.Da 9:12; Mt 24:21

640 Cannibalism†

1023 Dispersion (2)

960 Pollutions (3)
p.p.Eze 11:21

p.p.Ps 107:39
3618 Threats

[a] *10* That is, about 8 ounces (about 0.2 kilogram) [b] *11* That is, about 2/3 quart (about 0.6 liter) [c] *17* Or *away in* [d] *7* Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac *You have*

1971 Pestilence (1), 6:11
23 Famine (3), 6:12
3769 War (4)

3513 Sword of the Lord
3132 God's Wrath

p.p.Dt 32:36

2024 Knowledge (5)
3131 Divine Vengeance
986 Desolation (1)
1828 Remnant

p.p.Isa 26:9; 1Co 10:11

796 Divine Reproof

223 God's Arrows
23 Famine (3)

537 Bread (3), 14:13
? p.p.Lev 26:22

1971 Pestilence (1)
788 Sin's Misery
3769 War (4), 6:3
430 Sure Word

third of your people will die of the plague or perish by famine inside you; a third will fall by the sword outside your walls; and a third I will scatter to the winds and pursue with drawn sword.

13"Then my anger will cease and my wrath against them will subside, and I will be avenged. And when I have spent my wrath upon them, they will know that I the LORD have spoken in my zeal.

14"I will make you a ruin and a reproach among the nations around you, in the sight of all who pass by. 15You will be a reproach and a taunt, a warning and an object of horror to the nations around you when I inflict punishment on you in anger and in wrath and with stinging rebuke. I the LORD have spoken. 16When I shoot at you with my deadly and destructive arrows of famine, I will shoot to destroy you. I will bring more and more famine upon you and cut off your supply of food. 17I will send famine and wild beasts against you, and they will leave you childless. Plague and bloodshed will sweep through you, and I will bring the sword against you. I the LORD have spoken."

A Prophecy Against the Mountains of Israel

6 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, set your face against the mountains of Israel; prophesy against them 3and say: 'O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Sovereign LORD. This is what the Sovereign LORD says to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys: I am about to bring a sword against you, and I will destroy your high places. 4Your altars will be demolished and your incense altars will be smashed; and I will slay your people in front of your idols. 5I will lay the dead bodies of the Israelites in front of their idols, and I will scatter your bones around your altars. 6Wherever you live, the towns will be laid waste and the high places demolished, so that your altars will be laid waste and devastated, your idols smashed and ruined, your incense altars broken down, and what you have made wiped out. 7Your people will fall slain among you, and you will know that I am the LORD.

8" 'But I will spare some, for some of you will escape the sword when you are scattered among the lands and nations. 9Then in the nations where they have been carried captive, those who escape will remember me—how I have been grieved by their adulterous hearts, which have turned away from me, and by their eyes, which have lusted after their idols. They will loathe themselves for the evil they have done and for all their detestable practices. 10And they will know that I am the LORD; I did not threaten in vain to bring this calamity on them.

11" 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Strike your hands together and stamp your feet and cry out "Alas!" because of all the wicked and detestable practices of the house of Israel, for they will fall by the sword, famine and plague. 12He that is far away will die of the plague, and he that is near will fall by the sword, and he that survives and is spared will die of famine. So will I spend my wrath upon them. 13And they will know that I am the LORD, when their people lie slain among their idols around their altars, on every high hill and on all the mountaintops, under every spreading tree and every leafy oak—places where they offered fragrant incense to all their idols. 14And I will stretch out my hand against them and make the land a desolate waste from the desert to Diblah[a]—wherever they live. Then they will know that I am the LORD.' "

986 Desolation (1)
320 Iconoclasm (2)

p.p.Eze 9:7
2024 Knowledge (5)
1828 Remnant
3517 Divine Compassion
1023 Dispersion (2), 36:19

p.p.Isa 43:24
2999 Remember God

1237 Forsaking God (1), 2Pe 2:15
503 Earthly Vision
1814 Spiritual Adultery, 20:30
1765 Remorse
3221 Self-condemnation

2024 Knowledge (5)
430 Sure Word
3047 Punishment (1)

p.p.Eze 21:14
p.p.Eze 9:4; Eze 25:6

13 Detestable Things
3909 Evil Works
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1971 Pestilence (1), 7:15
p.p.Da 9:7
3769 War (4)

23 Famine (3), Rev 18:8
3132 God's Wrath

3948 Idol Altars
1586 High Places (2)

3951 Asherah Poles

3931 Idolatry (4)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
986 Desolation (1)

2024 Knowledge (5)

[a]14 Most Hebrew manuscripts; a few Hebrew manuscripts *Riblah*

594 B.C.

p.p.Eze 36:1

2894 Prophesying

1185 Listen to Admonition

3769 War (4), 21:12

1586 High Places (2)
3948 Idol Altars

3929 Idolatry (2)

p.p.Lev 26:30

1968 Bones Scattered

The End Has Come

7 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, this is what the Sovereign LORD says to the land of Israel: The end! The end has come upon the four corners of the land. 3The end is now upon you and I will unleash my anger against you. I will judge you according to your conduct and repay you for all your detestable practices. 4I will not look on you with pity or spare you; I will surely repay you for your conduct and the detestable practices among you. Then you will know that I am the LORD.

5"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Disaster! An unheard-of[a] disaster is coming. 6The end has come! The end has come! It has roused itself against you. It has come! 7Doom has come upon you—you who dwell in the land. The time has come, the day is near; there is panic, not joy, upon the mountains. 8I am about to pour out my wrath on you and spend my anger against you; I will judge you according to your conduct and repay you for all your detestable practices. 9I will not look on you with pity or spare you; I will repay you in accordance with your conduct and the detestable practices among you. Then you will know that it is I the LORD who strikes the blow.

10"The day is here! It has come! Doom has burst forth, the rod has budded, arrogance has blossomed! 11Violence has grown into[b] a rod to punish wickedness; none of the people will be left, none of that crowd —no wealth, nothing of value. 12The time has come, the day has arrived. Let not the buyer rejoice nor the seller grieve, for wrath is upon the whole crowd. 13The seller will not recover the land he has sold as long as both of them live, for the vision concerning the whole crowd will not be reversed. Because of their sins, not one of them will preserve his life. 14Though they blow the trumpet and get everything ready, no one will go into battle, for my wrath is upon the whole crowd.

15"Outside is the sword, inside are plague and famine; those in the country will die by the sword, and those in the city will be devoured by famine and plague. 16All who survive and escape will be in the mountains, moaning like doves of the valleys, each because of his sins. 17Every hand will go limp, and every knee will become as weak as water. 18They will put on sackcloth and be clothed with terror. Their faces will be covered with shame and their heads will be shaved. 19They will throw their silver into the streets, and their gold will be an unclean thing. Their silver and gold will not be able to save them in the day of the LORD's wrath. They will not satisfy their hunger or fill their stomachs with it, for it has made them stumble into sin. 20They were proud of their beautiful jewelry and used it to make their detestable idols and vile images. Therefore I will turn these into an unclean thing for them. 21I will hand it all over as plunder to foreigners and as loot to the wicked of the earth, and they will defile it. 22I will turn my face away from them, and they will desecrate my treasured place; robbers will enter it and desecrate it.

23"Prepare chains, because the land is full of bloodshed and the city is full of violence. 24I will bring the most wicked of the nations to take possession of their houses; I will put an end to the pride of the mighty, and their sanctuaries will be desecrated. 25When terror comes, they will seek peace, but there will be none. 26Calamity upon calamity will come, and rumor upon rumor. They will try to get a vision from the prophet; the teaching

[a]5 Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac *Disaster after*
[b]11 Or *The violent one has become*

594 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p. Eze 11:13; Am 8:2; Am 8:10; Mt 13:39; Mt 24:3
3955 God's Anger
1353 Judgment by Works
3909 Evil Works
p.p. Ro 11:21; 2Pe 2:4
3045 Recompense (1), 9:10
13 Detestable Things
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p. 2Ki 21:12; 2Ki 21:13
3350 Sin Destructive
3423 Sin's Harvest
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p. Joel 2:11; Mal 4:6
p.p. Zep 1:14
p.p. Isa 22:5
3131 Divine Vengeance
3132 God's Wrath
1354 God a Judge
1353 Judgment by Works
3045 Recompense (1)
p.p. Ro 11:21
13 Detestable Things
2024 Knowledge (5)
1967 God's Judgments (B)
1722 Pride (1)
2547 Violence
3068 The Wicked (4)
3075 The Wicked (11)†
p.p. 1Co 7:30
p.p. Eze 6:11
p.p. Lev 25:24; Lev 25:28
1756 Iniquity
2466 Trumpets (a)
3801 Powerlessness
3132 God's Wrath
p.p. Dt 32:25
21 Famine (1)
788 Sin's Misery
1971 Pestilence (1), Mt 24:7
p.p. Isa 38:14
1765 Remorse
456 Doves
1812 Lost Joy
3801 Powerlessness
1950 Mourning (4)
1389 Garment of Sin
1689 Sin's Shame
336 Baldness
p.p. Isa 2:20; Isa 30:22
3315 Silver (1)
2807 Riches (3)
922 Day of the Lord (2)
1121 Emptiness (B)
p.p. Eze 14:3
3932 Idol Making, 16:17
3930 Idolatry (3)
p.p. 2Ki 24:13
1275 God's Face Hidden
960 Pollutions (3)
3040 Temple Pillaging
p.p. Jer 27:2
843 Corruption (2), Mic 6:12
2547 Violence
p.p. Hab 1:6
p.p. Eze 21:31
1172 Proud Humbled
990 Destruction (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)
3019 No Peace, 13:10
2377 Mischief
p.p. Isa 47:11
1471 Inquiring of God (2)
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), Am 8:11

of the law by the priest will be lost, as will the counsel of the elders. 27The king will mourn, the prince will be clothed with despair, and the hands of the people of the land will tremble. I will deal with them according to their conduct, and by their own standards I will judge them. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

Idolatry in the Temple

8 In the sixth year, in the sixth month on the fifth day, while I was sitting in my house and the elders of Judah were sitting before me, the hand of the Sovereign LORD came upon me there. 2I looked, and I saw a figure like that of a man. [a] From what appeared to be his waist down he was like fire, and from there up his appearance was as bright as glowing metal. 3He stretched out what looked like a hand and took me by the hair of my head. The Spirit lifted me up between earth and heaven and in visions of God he took me to Jerusalem, to the entrance to the north gate of the inner court, where the idol that provokes to jealousy stood. 4And there before me was the glory of the God of Israel, as in the vision I had seen in the plain.

5Then he said to me, "Son of man, look toward the north." So I looked, and in the entrance north of the gate of the altar I saw this idol of jealousy.

6And he said to me, "Son of man, do you see what they are doing—the utterly detestable things the house of Israel is doing here, things that will drive me far from my sanctuary? But you will see things that are even more detestable."

7Then he brought me to the entrance to the court. I looked, and I saw a hole in the wall. 8He said to me, "Son of man, now dig into the wall." So I dug into the wall and saw a doorway there.

9And he said to me, "Go in and see the wicked and detestable things they are doing here." 10So I went in and looked, and I saw portrayed all over the walls all kinds of crawling things and detestable animals and all the idols of the house of Israel. 11In front of them stood seventy elders of the house of Israel, and Jaazaniah son of Shaphan was standing among them. Each had a censer in his hand, and a fragrant cloud of incense was rising.

12He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol? They say, 'The LORD does not see us; the LORD has forsaken the land.'" 13Again, he said, "You will see them doing things that are even more detestable."

14Then he brought me to the entrance to the north gate of the house of the LORD, and I saw women sitting there, mourning for Tammuz. 15He said to me, "Do you see this, son of man? You will see things that are even more detestable than this."

16He then brought me into the inner court of the house of the LORD, and there at the entrance to the temple, between the portico and the altar, were about twenty-five men. With their backs toward the temple of the LORD and their faces toward the east, they were bowing down to the sun in the east.

17He said to me, "Have you seen this, son of man? Is it a trivial matter for the house of Judah to do the detestable things they are doing here? Must they also fill the land with violence and continually provoke me to anger? Look at them putting the branch to their nose! 18Therefore I will deal with them in anger; I will not look on them with pity or spare them. Although they shout in my ears, I will not listen to them."

[a] 2 Or *saw a fiery figure*

Idolaters Killed

9 Then I heard him call out in a loud voice, "Bring the guards of the city here, each with a weapon in his hand." 2And I saw six men coming from the direction of the upper gate, which faces north, each with a deadly weapon in his hand. With them was a man clothed in linen who had a writing kit at his side. They came in and stood beside the bronze altar.

3Now the glory of the God of Israel went up from above the cherubim, where it had been, and moved to the threshold of the temple. Then the LORD called to the man clothed in linen who had the writing kit at his side 4and said to him, "Go throughout the city of Jerusalem and put a mark on the foreheads of those who grieve and lament over all the detestable things that are done in it."

5As I listened, he said to the others, "Follow him through the city and kill, without showing pity or compassion. 6Slaughter old men, young men and maidens, women and children, but do not touch anyone who has the mark. Begin at my sanctuary." So they began with the elders who were in front of the temple.

7Then he said to them, "Defile the temple and fill the courts with the slain. Go!" So they went out and began killing throughout the city. 8While they were killing and I was left alone, I fell facedown, crying out, "Ah, Sovereign LORD! Are you going to destroy the entire remnant of Israel in this outpouring of your wrath on Jerusalem?"

9He answered me, "The sin of the house of Israel and Judah is exceedingly great; the land is full of bloodshed and the city is full of injustice. They say, 'The LORD has forsaken the land; the LORD does not see.' 10So I will not look on them with pity or spare them, but I will bring down on their own heads what they have done."

11Then the man in linen with the writing kit at his side brought back word, saying, "I have done as you commanded."

The Glory Departs From the Temple

10 I looked, and I saw the likeness of a throne of sapphire[a] above the expanse that was over the heads of the cherubim. 2The LORD said to the man clothed in linen, "Go in among the wheels beneath the cherubim. Fill your hands with burning coals from among the cherubim and scatter them over the city." And as I watched, he went in.

3Now the cherubim were standing on the south side of the temple when the man went in, and a cloud filled the inner court. 4Then the glory of the LORD rose from above the cherubim and moved to the threshold of the temple. The cloud filled the temple, and the court was full of the radiance of the glory of the LORD. 5The sound of the wings of the cherubim could be heard as far away as the outer court, like the voice of God Almighty[b] when he speaks.

6When the LORD commanded the man in linen, "Take fire from among the wheels, from among the cherubim," the man went in and stood beside a wheel. 7Then one of the cherubim reached out his hand to the fire that was among them. He took up some of it and put it into the hands of the man in linen, who took it and went out. 8(Under the wings of the cherubim could be seen what looked like the hands of a man.)

9I looked, and I saw beside the cherubim four wheels, one beside each of the cherubim; the wheels sparkled like chrysolite. 10As for their appearance, the four of them looked alike; each was like a

[a]1 Or *lapis lazuli* [b]5 Hebrew *El-Shaddai*

594 B.C. (?)
1468 Divine Direction
p.p.Ex 12:23
2185 Linen
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
2502 Shekinah†
671 Cherub, 10:7
3059 Saints (5), 2Co 1:22
3343 Sin Despised
1078 Solicitude (1)
13 Detestable Things
3069 The Wicked (5)
p.p.Ro 11:21; 2Pe 2:4
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.2Ch 36:17
3174 Security (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
p.p.Jer 25:29; 1Pe 4:17
2078 Elders (1)
p.p.Eze 7:20
1071 Crying to God
1785 Intercession (3)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1756 Iniquity, Hos 14:1
p.p.2Ki 21:16; Eze 7:23
2745 Perverseness, Mt 17:17
1221 Unbelief (3)
3045 Recompense (1), 11:21
2615 Obedience (2)
594 B.C.
3418 God's Throne
2858 Sapphire, Eze 28:13
p.p.Eze 1:22; Eze 1:26; Rev 4:3
672 Cherubim (1)
1284 Fire (4)
p.p.Eze 1:13
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Eze 8:3
2502 Shekinah
780 Cloud
1426 God's Glory
672 Cherubim (1), 10:20
p.p.Eze 1:24
3301 God's Voice
p.p.Job 40:9; Rev 10:3
p.p.Eze 10:2
1284 Fire (4)
671 Cherub, 28:14
p.p.Eze 1:8
3824 Wheels†
p.p.Eze 1:16

wheel intersecting a wheel. 11As they moved, they would go in any one of the four directions the cherubim faced; the wheels did not turn about[a] as the cherubim went. The cherubim went in whatever direction the head faced, without turning as they went. 12Their entire bodies, including their backs, their hands and their wings, were completely full of eyes, as were their four wheels. 13I heard the wheels being called "the whirling wheels." 14Each of the cherubim had four faces: One face was that of a cherub, the second the face of a man, the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15Then the cherubim rose upward. These were the living creatures I had seen by the Kebar River. 16When the cherubim moved, the wheels beside them moved; and when the cherubim spread their wings to rise from the ground, the wheels did not leave their side. 17When the cherubim stood still, they also stood still; and when the cherubim rose, they rose with them, because the spirit of the living creatures was in them.

18Then the glory of the LORD departed from over the threshold of the temple and stopped above the cherubim. 19While I watched, the cherubim spread their wings and rose from the ground, and as they went, the wheels went with them. They stopped at the entrance to the east gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was above them.

20These were the living creatures I had seen beneath the God of Israel by the Kebar River, and I realized that they were cherubim. 21Each had four faces and four wings, and under their wings was what looked like the hands of a man. 22Their faces had the same appearance as those I had seen by the Kebar River. Each one went straight ahead.

p.p.Rev 4:8
824 Wheels
p.p.Eze 1:6; Eze 1:10
672 Cherubim (1)
p.p.Eze 1:3
426 God's Glory
p.p.Eze 11:1
p.p.Eze 1:22
672 Cherubim (1), 11:22
p.p.Eze 1:6; Eze 1:8
p.p.Eze 1:1; Eze 1:3

Judgment on Israel's Leaders

11 Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the gate of the house of the LORD that faces east. There at the entrance to the gate were twenty-five men, and I saw among them Jaazaniah son of Azzur and Pelatiah son of Benaiah, leaders of the people. 2The LORD said to me, "Son of man, these are the men who are plotting evil and giving wicked advice in this city. 3They say, 'Will it not soon be time to build houses?[b] This city is a cooking pot, and we are the meat.' 4Therefore prophesy against them; prophesy, son of man."

5Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon me, and he told me to say: "This is what the LORD says: That is what you are saying, O house of Israel, but I know what is going through your mind. 6You have killed many people in this city and filled its streets with the dead.

7"Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: The bodies you have thrown there are the meat and this city is the pot, but I will drive you out of it. 8You fear the sword, and the sword is what I will bring against you, declares the Sovereign LORD. 9I will drive you out of the city and hand you over to foreigners and inflict punishment on you. 10You will fall by the sword, and I will execute judgment on you at the borders of Israel. Then you will know that I am the LORD. 11This city will not be a pot for you, nor will you be the meat in it; I will execute judgment on you at the borders of Israel. 12And you will know that I am the LORD, for you have not followed my decrees or kept my laws but have conformed to the standards of the nations around you."

13Now as I was prophesying, Pelatiah son of Benaiah died. Then I fell facedown and cried out in a loud voice, "Ah, Sov-

594 B.C.
p.p.Eze 3:12; Eze 3:14
1394 Gates (4)
p.p.Eze 8:16
2775 Evil Devices (1), Mic 2:1
846 Evil Counsel
1221 Unbelief (3)
1743 Imminence
p.p.Jer 1:13
1794 Warnings (1)
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
1776 Inspiration (3), Mic 3:8
804 Exposure of Sin (2), Hos 7:2
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
p.p.Isa 1:15; Eze 7:23
2451 Murder (3)
p.p.Eze 24:3-13; Mic 3:2
620 Caldron
p.p.Pr 10:24; Isa 66:4
3769 War (4)
p.p.Ps 106:41
1825 Captivity (1)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
947 Deaths Foretold
1354 God a Judge
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Jer 52:9; Jer 52:10
p.p.Eze 24:3
p.p.Jer 39:5
2690 Sinful Walk
2620 Disobedience (1)
3916 Worldliness (3)
2161 Death (7)
1071 Crying to God
p.p.Eze 9:8

[a]11 Or *aside* [b]3 Or *This is not the time to build houses.*

ereign LORD! Will you completely destroy the remnant of Israel?"

14The word of the LORD came to me: 15"Son of man, your brothers—your brothers who are your blood relatives[a] and the whole house of Israel—are those of whom the people of Jerusalem have said, 'They are[b] far away from the LORD; this land was given to us as our possession.'

Promised Return of Israel

16"Therefore say: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Although I sent them far away among the nations and scattered them among the countries, yet for a little while I have been a sanctuary for them in the countries where they have gone.'

17"Therefore say: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will gather you from the nations and bring you back from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will give you back the land of Israel again.'

18"They will return to it and remove all its vile images and detestable idols. 19I will give them an undivided heart and put a new spirit in them; I will remove from them their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh. 20Then they will follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. They will be my people, and I will be their God. 21But as for those whose hearts are devoted to their vile images and detestable idols, I will bring down on their own heads what they have done, declares the Sovereign LORD."

22Then the cherubim, with the wheels beside them, spread their wings, and the glory of the God of Israel was above them. 23The glory of the LORD went up from within the city and stopped above the mountain east of it. 24The Spirit lifted me up and brought me to the exiles in Babylonia[c] in the vision given by the Spirit of God.

Then the vision I had seen went up from me, 25and I told the exiles everything the LORD had shown me.

The Exile Symbolized

12 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, you are living among a rebellious people. They have eyes to see but do not see and ears to hear but do not hear, for they are a rebellious people.

3"Therefore, son of man, pack your belongings for exile and in the daytime, as they watch, set out and go from where you are to another place. Perhaps they will understand, though they are a rebellious house. 4During the daytime, while they watch, bring out your belongings packed for exile. Then in the evening, while they are watching, go out like those who go into exile. 5While they watch, dig through the wall and take your belongings out through it. 6Put them on your shoulder as they are watching and carry them out at dusk. Cover your face so that you cannot see the land, for I have made you a sign to the house of Israel."

7So I did as I was commanded. During the day I brought out my things packed for exile. Then in the evening I dug through the wall with my hands. I took my belongings out at dusk, carrying them on my shoulders while they watched.

8In the morning the word of the LORD came to me: 9"Son of man, did not that rebellious house of Israel ask you, 'What are you doing?'

10"Say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: This oracle concerns the prince in Jerusalem and the whole house of Israel who are there.' 11Say to them, 'I am a sign to you.'

"As I have done, so it will be

[a]15 Or *are in exile with you* (see Septuagint and Syriac) [b]15 Or *those to whom the people of Jerusalem have said, 'Stay* [c]24 Or *Chaldea*

1828 Remnant
1776 Inspiration (3)
3223 Selfishness (2)
1023 Dispersion (2)
370 Divine Protector (e)
1271 Divine Presence
p.p. Isa 8:14; Jer 29:7; Jer 29:11
1827 Jews' Return
627 Canaan (2)
316 Religious Reforms (1)
13 Detestable Things
p.p. Eze 37:23
486 Spiritual Gifts, Mt 11:28
2582 New Man, Ro 6:4
p.p. Jer 24:7
2716 Hardness (1)
2154 Regeneration
1544 Renewed Heart, 36:26
2614 Obedience (1)
2662 Ordinances, Mal 3:7
2723 God's People
739 Spiritual Adoption
1545 Evil Heart
2690 Sinful Walk
3045 Recompense (1), Hos 9:7
2689 Evil Way
672 Cherubim (1)†
2502 Shekinah
1426 God's Glory
p.p. Eze 8:4
p.p. Eze 43:2; Zec 14:4
1604 Holy Spirit (4)
p.p. 2Co 12:2-4
2496 Prophetic Visions, 12:27
1826 Captivity (2)
p.p. Ac 10:16
3601 Testimony (3)
p.p. Ac 20:20
2494 Revelations

594 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p. Isa 6:5
3231 Rebellion (1)†
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
1009 Dullness (1), Lk 12:56
941 Spiritual Deafness, Zec 7:11
2357 Spiritual Themes
3713 Twilight†
p.p. Eze 4:3; Eze 24:24
2503 Signs Given
2615 Obedience (2)
3231 Rebellion (1)
p.p. Eze 17:12; Eze 24:19
554 Burden of Prophecy
2503 Signs Given

done to them. They will go into exile as captives.

12"The prince among them will put his things on his shoulder at dusk and leave, and a hole will be dug in the wall for him to go through. He will cover his face so that he cannot see the land. 13I will spread my net for him, and he will be caught in my snare; I will bring him to Babylonia, the land of the Chaldeans, but he will not see it, and there he will die. 14I will scatter to the winds all those around him—his staff and all his troops—and I will pursue them with drawn sword.

15"They will know that I am the LORD, when I disperse them among the nations and scatter them through the countries. 16But I will spare a few of them from the sword, famine and plague, so that in the nations where they go they may acknowledge all their detestable practices. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

17The word of the LORD came to me: 18"Son of man, tremble as you eat your food, and shudder in fear as you drink your water. 19Say to the people of the land: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says about those living in Jerusalem and in the land of Israel: They will eat their food in anxiety and drink their water in despair, for their land will be stripped of everything in it because of the violence of all who live there. 20The inhabited towns will be laid waste and the land will be desolate. Then you will know that I am the LORD.'"

21The word of the LORD came to me: 22"Son of man, what is this proverb you have in the land of Israel: 'The days go by and every vision comes to nothing'? 23Say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am going to put an end to this proverb, and they will no longer quote it in Israel.' Say to them, 'The days are near when every vision will be fulfilled. 24For there will be no more false visions or flattering divinations among the people of Israel. 25But I the LORD will speak what I will, and it shall be fulfilled without delay. For in your days, you rebellious house, I will fulfill whatever I say, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

26The word of the LORD came to me: 27"Son of man, the house of Israel is saying, 'The vision he sees is for many years from now, and he prophesies about the distant future.'

28"Therefore say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: None of my words will be delayed any longer; whatever I say will be fulfilled, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

False Prophets Condemned

13 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel who are now prophesying. Say to those who prophesy out of their own imagination: 'Hear the word of the LORD! 3This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the foolish[a] prophets who follow their own spirit and have seen nothing! 4Your prophets, O Israel, are like jackals among ruins. 5You have not gone up to the breaks in the wall to repair it for the house of Israel so that it will stand firm in the battle on the day of the LORD. 6Their visions are false and their divinations a lie. They say, "The LORD declares," when the LORD has not sent them; yet they expect their words to be fulfilled. 7Have you not seen false visions and uttered lying divinations when you say, "The LORD declares," though I have not spoken?

8" 'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because of your false words and lying visions, I am against you, declares the Sovereign LORD. 9My hand will be against the prophets who see false visions

a3 Or *wicked*

825 Captivity (1)
p.p.Jer 52:7
p.p.2Ki 25:4
p.p.Isa 24:17; Eze 17:20; Hos 7:12
2578 Net (1)
3074 The Wicked (10)
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
p.p.2Ki 25:7
p.p.Eze 5:2; Eze 17:21
3769 War (4)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1023 Dispersion (2)
1828 Remnant
p.p.Eze 14:22; Eze 36:20
13 Detestable Things
p.p.Da 9:5
p.p.La 5:9; Eze 4:16
p.p.Ps 60:3
21 Famine (1)
p.p.Eze 23:33
986 Desolation (1)
2547 Violence
p.p.Isa 3:26; Jer 4:7
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Isa 5:19; 2Pe 3:4
2904 Proverbs
1221 Unbelief (3)
3187 Carnal Security
p.p.Ps 37:13; Zep 1:14
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Zec 13:2
2100 False Prophets
2226 Divination
p.p.La 2:14
430 Sure Word, Da 9:12
1743 Imminence
3231 Rebellion (1)
2496 Prophetic Visions, 37:2
p.p.Isa 28:14; 2Pe 3:4
p.p.Mt 24:48-50
594 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
2100 False Prophets, 22:28
p.p.Jer 14:14; Am 7:16
3858 Woes
p.p.La 2:14; Hos 9:7
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
3707 Deceivers
p.p.Ps 106:23; Eze 22:30
921 Day of the Lord (1)
p.p.Jer 29:8; Eze 22:28
2226 Divination
1191 False Hopes
2101 False Teachers
1120 Emptiness (A)
1255 Divine Displeasure
1485 Divine Hand (2)

p.p.Ps 69:28
p.p.Ezr 2:62
39 Exclusion (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1028 False Doctrine
3594 Seducers, Mk 13:22
3019 No Peace, Zec 8:10
3180 Insecurity, 13:11
2417 Mortar, Na 3:14
2699 False Peace, Am 6:1
p.p.Eze 22:28
3180 Insecurity, Mt 7:26
3183 False Trusts
2318 Hail, Rev 8:7
2320 Tempest
3955 God's Anger
p.p.Mic 1:6
3069 The Wicked (5)
990 Destruction (2)
2024 Knowledge (5)
3132 God's Wrath
2100 False Prophets
3019 No Peace
3868 Prophetesses
254 Sewing, Mk 2:21
3880 Temptresses, Mk 6:22
360 Spiritual Enemies, 22:25

and utter lying divinations. They will not belong to the council of my people or be listed in the records of the house of Israel, nor will they enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the Sovereign LORD.

10"'Because they lead my people astray, saying, "Peace," when there is no peace, and because, when a flimsy wall is built, they cover it with whitewash, 11therefore tell those who cover it with whitewash that it is going to fall. Rain will come in torrents, and I will send hailstones hurtling down, and violent winds will burst forth. 12When the wall collapses, will people not ask you, "Where is the whitewash you covered it with?"

13"'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: In my wrath I will unleash a violent wind, and in my anger hailstones and torrents of rain will fall with destructive fury. 14I will tear down the wall you have covered with whitewash and will level it to the ground so that its foundation will be laid bare. When it[a] falls, you will be destroyed in it; and you will know that I am the LORD. 15So I will spend my wrath against the wall and against those who covered it with whitewash. I will say to you, "The wall is gone and so are those who whitewashed it, 16those prophets of Israel who prophesied to Jerusalem and saw visions of peace for her when there was no peace, declares the Sovereign LORD."'

17"Now, son of man, set your face against the daughters of your people who prophesy out of their own imagination. Prophesy against them 18and say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the women who sew magic charms on all their wrists and make veils of various lengths for their heads in order to ensnare people. Will you ensnare the lives of my people but preserve your own? 19You have profaned me among my people for a few handfuls of barley and scraps of bread. By lying to my people, who listen to lies, you have killed those who should not have died and have spared those who should not live.

20"'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am against your magic charms with which you ensnare people like birds and I will tear them from your arms; I will set free the people that you ensnare like birds. 21I will tear off your veils and save my people from your hands, and they will no longer fall prey to your power. Then you will know that I am the LORD. 22Because you disheartened the righteous with your lies, when I had brought them no grief, and because you encouraged the wicked not to turn from their evil ways and so save their lives, 23therefore you will no longer see false visions or practice divination. I will save my people from your hands. And then you will know that I am the LORD.'"

Idolaters Condemned

14 Some of the elders of Israel came to me and sat down in front of me. 2Then the word of the LORD came to me: 3"Son of man, these men have set up idols in their hearts and put wicked stumbling blocks before their faces. Should I let them inquire of me at all? 4Therefore speak to them and tell them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: When any Israelite sets up idols in his heart and puts a wicked stumbling block before his face and then goes to a prophet, I the LORD will answer him myself in keeping with his great idolatry. 5I will do this to recapture the hearts of the people of Israel, who have all deserted me for their idols.'

6"'Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Repent!

[a]14 Or *the city*

2131 Greed (1)
2548 Bribery (1)
3704 Lying
p.p.Jer 23:14
3349 Sin Hateful
970 Deliverance (3)
2024 Knowledge (5)
3702 Falsehood
2670 Palliation of Sin, Mal 2:17
3707 Deceivers
2226 Divination, 21:21
972 Divine Deliverer
594 B.C. (7)
2078 Elders (1)
p.p.Eze 8:1; Eze 20:1
3929 Idolatry (2)
1545 Evil Heart
1565 Stumbling Blocks
3348 Sin Loved
2820 Prayer (5)
3931 Idolatry (4)
1756 Iniquity
p.p.1Ki 21:20-24; Isa 66:4
1272 Estrangement (1), 44:10
3931 Idolatry (4)
2706 Repentance (1), 18:31

Turn from your idols and renounce all your detestable practices!

7"'When any Israelite or any alien living in Israel separates himself from me and sets up idols in his heart and puts a wicked stumbling block before his face and then goes to a prophet to inquire of me, I the LORD will answer him myself. 8I will set my face against that man and make him an example and a byword. I will cut him off from my people. Then you will know that I am the LORD.

9"'And if the prophet is enticed to utter a prophecy, I the LORD have enticed that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand against him and destroy him from among my people Israel. 10They will bear their guilt—the prophet will be as guilty as the one who consults him. 11Then the people of Israel will no longer stray from me, nor will they defile themselves anymore with all their sins. They will be my people, and I will be their God, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

Judgment Inescapable

12The word of the LORD came to me: 13"Son of man, if a country sins against me by being unfaithful and I stretch out my hand against it to cut off its food supply and send famine upon it and kill its men and their animals, 14even if these three men—Noah, Daniel[a] and Job—were in it, they could save only themselves by their righteousness, declares the Sovereign LORD.

15"Or if I send wild beasts through that country and they leave it childless and it becomes desolate so that no one can pass through it because of the beasts, 16as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, even if these three men were in it, they could not save their own sons or daughters. They alone would be saved, but the land would be desolate.

17"Or if I bring a sword against that country and say, 'Let the sword pass throughout the land,' and I kill its men and their animals, 18as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, even if these three men were in it, they could not save their own sons or daughters. They alone would be saved.

19"Or if I send a plague into that land and pour out my wrath upon it through bloodshed, killing its men and their animals, 20as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, even if Noah, Daniel and Job were in it, they could save neither son nor daughter. They would save only themselves by their righteousness.

21"For this is what the Sovereign LORD says: How much worse will it be when I send against Jerusalem my four dreadful judgments—sword and famine and wild beasts and plague—to kill its men and their animals! 22Yet there will be some survivors—sons and daughters who will be brought out of it. They will come to you, and when you see their conduct and their actions, you will be consoled regarding the disaster I have brought upon Jerusalem—every disaster I have brought upon it. 23You will be consoled when you see their conduct and their actions, for you will know that I have done nothing in it without cause, declares the Sovereign LORD."

Jerusalem, A Useless Vine

15 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, how is the wood of a vine better than that of a branch on any of the trees in the forest? 3Is wood ever taken from it to make anything useful? Do they make pegs from it to hang things on? 4And after it is thrown on the fire as fuel and the fire burns both ends and chars the middle, is it then useful for anything? 5If it was

[a]14 Or *Danel*; the Hebrew spelling may suggest a person other than the prophet Daniel; also in verse 20.

not useful for anything when it was whole, how much less can it be made into something useful when the fire has burned it and it is charred?

6"'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: As I have given the wood of the vine among the trees of the forest as fuel for the fire, so will I treat the people living in Jerusalem. 7I will set my face against them. Although they have come out of the fire, the fire will yet consume them. And when I set my face against them, you will know that I am the LORD. 8I will make the land desolate because they have been unfaithful, declares the Sovereign LORD."

An Allegory of Unfaithful Jerusalem

16 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, confront Jerusalem with her detestable practices 3and say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says to Jerusalem: Your ancestry and birth were in the land of the Canaanites; your father was an Amorite and your mother a Hittite. 4On the day you were born your cord was not cut, nor were you washed with water to make you clean, nor were you rubbed with salt or wrapped in cloths. 5No one looked on you with pity or had compassion enough to do any of these things for you. Rather, you were thrown out into the open field, for on the day you were born you were despised.

6" 'Then I passed by and saw you kicking about in your blood, and as you lay there in your blood I said to you, "Live!"[a] 7I made you grow like a plant of the field. You grew up and developed and became the most beautiful of jewels.[b] Your breasts were formed and your hair grew, you who were naked and bare.

8" 'Later I passed by, and when I looked at you and saw that you were old enough for love, I spread the corner of my garment over you and covered your nakedness. I gave you my solemn oath and entered into a covenant with you, declares the Sovereign LORD, and you became mine.

9" 'I bathed[c] you with water and washed the blood from you and put ointments on you. 10I clothed you with an embroidered dress and put leather sandals on you. I dressed you in fine linen and covered you with costly garments. 11I adorned you with jewelry: I put bracelets on your arms and a necklace around your neck, 12and I put a ring on your nose, earrings on your ears and a beautiful crown on your head. 13So you were adorned with gold and silver; your clothes were of fine linen and costly fabric and embroidered cloth. Your food was fine flour, honey and olive oil. You became very beautiful and rose to be a queen. 14And your fame spread among the nations on account of your beauty, because the splendor I had given you made your beauty perfect, declares the Sovereign LORD.

15" 'But you trusted in your beauty and used your fame to become a prostitute. You lavished your favors on anyone who passed by and your beauty became his.[d] 16You took some of your garments to make gaudy high places, where you carried on your prostitution. Such things should not happen, nor should they ever occur. 17You also took the fine jewelry I gave you, the jewelry made of my gold and silver, and you made for yourself male idols and engaged in prostitution with them. 18And you took your embroidered clothes to put on them, and you offered my oil and incense before them. 19Also the food I provided for

[a]6 A few Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *"Live!" And as you lay there in your blood I said to you, "Live!"* [b]7 Or *became mature* [c]9 Or *I had bathed* [d]15 Most Hebrew manuscripts; one Hebrew manuscript (see some Septuagint manuscripts) *by. Such a thing should not happen*

1813 Israel a Vine, 17:6
p.p.Eze 14:8
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3618 Threats
1283 Fire (3)
3356 No Escape
2024 Knowledge (5)
986 Desolation (1)
594 B.C.
1794 Warnings (1)
13 Detestable Things
p.p.Ge 11:25-29
626 Canaan (1)
131 Amorites
1594 Hittites
2595 No Helper
p.p.Dt 32:10
967 Degradation, 20:31
3517 Divine Compassion
2791 Posterity Promised
3723 Unclothed
p.p.Ru 3:9
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
878 Covenant (2)
2256 Marriage (4)
739 Spiritual Adoption, Hos 11:1
965 Spir. Cleansing (5)
193 Anointing (4)
52 Robe of Righteousness
1043 Clothing (2)
43 Ornaments, 23:40
44 Bracelets
45 Chains, Da 5:29
48 Jewels (a)
46 Earrings, Hos 2:13
1809 Israel Exalted
53 White Clothing
2185 Linen
2906 Providence (2)
1293 Flour
2639 Oil (2)†
1134 Enlargement
p.p.1Ki 10:1
381 Spiritual Beauty, Eph 5:27
3183 False Trusts
1233 Unfaithfulness
1814 Spiritual Adultery
2898 Prosperity (2)
1586 High Places (2)
1458 Ingratitude (1), 16:18
574 Breach of Trust, Lk 16:12
3932 Idol Making, 22:3
3931 Idolatry (4)
992 Spir. Deterioration
1458 Ingratitude (1), Lk 17:17
480 Blessings (1)

you—the fine flour, olive oil and honey I gave you to eat—you offered as fragrant incense before them. That is what happened, declares the Sovereign LORD.

20"'And you took your sons and daughters whom you bore to me and sacrificed them as food to the idols. Was your prostitution not enough? 21You slaughtered my children and sacrificed them[a] to the idols. 22In all your detestable practices and your prostitution you did not remember the days of your youth, when you were naked and bare, kicking about in your blood.

23"'Woe! Woe to you, declares the Sovereign LORD. In addition to all your other wickedness, 24you built a mound for yourself and made a lofty shrine in every public square. 25At the head of every street you built your lofty shrines and degraded your beauty, offering your body with increasing promiscuity to anyone who passed by. 26You engaged in prostitution with the Egyptians, your lustful neighbors, and provoked me to anger with your increasing promiscuity. 27So I stretched out my hand against you and reduced your territory; I gave you over to the greed of your enemies, the daughters of the Philistines, who were shocked by your lewd conduct. 28You engaged in prostitution with the Assyrians too, because you were insatiable; and even after that, you still were not satisfied. 29Then you increased your promiscuity to include Babylonia,[b] a land of merchants, but even with this you were not satisfied.

30"'How weak-willed you are, declares the Sovereign LORD, when you do all these things, acting like a brazen prostitute! 31When you built your mounds at the head of every street and made your lofty shrines in every public square, you were unlike a prostitute, because you scorned payment.

32"'You adulterous wife! You prefer strangers to your own husband! 33Every prostitute receives a fee, but you give gifts to all your lovers, bribing them to come to you from everywhere for your illicit favors. 34So in your prostitution you are the opposite of others; no one runs after you for your favors. You are the very opposite, for you give payment and none is given to you.

35"'Therefore, you prostitute, hear the word of the LORD! 36This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because you poured out your wealth[c] and exposed your nakedness in your promiscuity with your lovers, and because of all your detestable idols, and because you gave them your children's blood, 37therefore I am going to gather all your lovers, with whom you found pleasure, those you loved as well as those you hated. I will gather them against you from all around and will strip you in front of them, and they will see all your nakedness. 38I will sentence you to the punishment of women who commit adultery and who shed blood; I will bring upon you the blood vengeance of my wrath and jealous anger. 39Then I will hand you over to your lovers, and they will tear down your mounds and destroy your lofty shrines. They will strip you of your clothes and take your fine jewelry and leave you naked and bare. 40They will bring a mob against you, who will stone you and hack you to pieces with their swords. 41They will burn down your houses and inflict punishment on you in the sight of many women. I will put a stop to your prostitution, and you will no longer pay your lovers. 42Then my wrath against you will subside and my jealous anger will turn away from you; I will be calm and no longer angry.

43"'Because you did not re-

[a] 21 Or *and made them pass through the fire* [b] 29 Or *Chaldea* [c] 36 Or *lust*

109 Sacrifices (3)†
p.p.Eze 20:31; Eze 23:37
p.p.2Ki 17:17; Jer 19:5
13 Detestable Things
p.p.Jer 2:2; Hos 11:1
003 Forgetting
723 Unclothed
957 Filthiness
858 Woes
p.p.Eze 24:6
586 High Places (2)
p.p.Ps 78:58
p.p.Eze 16:15
814 Spiritual Adultery
p.p.Eze 20:7; Eze 23:19-21
914 Provoking God
484 Divine Hand (1)
354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Eze 23:22
p.p.Isa 9:12
686 Dishonor
p.p.2Ki 16:7; Eze 23:12
p.p.Jer 2:18; Hos 10:6
p.p.Eze 23:14-17
545 Evil Heart
909 Evil Works
878 Evil Women
586 High Places (2)
p.p.Isa 1:3
1662 Adultery (1)
p.p.Isa 57:9; Hos 8:9
3773 War (8)
967 Degradation
1185 Listen to Admonition
957 Filthiness
3931 Idolatry (4)
3109 Sacrifices (3)
p.p.Jer 13:22
p.p.Eze 23:17; Hos 2:3; Hos 2:10
2671 Denunciation of Sin, Mt 3:7
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
1662 Adultery (1)
p.p.Lev 20:10; Dt 22:22; Jn 8:5
1850 Divine Jealousy
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1586 High Places (2)
p.p.Eze 23:26; Hos 2:3
967 Degradation
p.p.Eze 23:10
2562 Stoning (a)
990 Destruction (2)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Eze 23:27
p.p.2Sa 24:16
1850 Divine Jealousy
3128 Atonement (2)
3003 Forgetting

member the days of your youth but enraged me with all these things, I will surely bring down on your head what you have done, declares the Sovereign LORD. Did you not add lewdness to all your other detestable practices?

44"'Everyone who quotes proverbs will quote this proverb about you: "Like mother, like daughter." 45You are a true daughter of your mother, who despised her husband and her children; and you are a true sister of your sisters, who despised their husbands and their children. Your mother was a Hittite and your father an Amorite. 46Your older sister was Samaria, who lived to the north of you with her daughters; and your younger sister, who lived to the south of you with her daughters, was Sodom. 47You not only walked in their ways and copied their detestable practices, but in all your ways you soon became more depraved than they. 48As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, your sister Sodom and her daughters never did what you and your daughters have done.

49"'Now this was the sin of your sister Sodom: She and her daughters were arrogant, overfed and unconcerned; they did not help the poor and needy. 50They were haughty and did detestable things before me. Therefore I did away with them as you have seen. 51Samaria did not commit half the sins you did. You have done more detestable things than they, and have made your sisters seem righteous by all these things you have done. 52Bear your disgrace, for you have furnished some justification for your sisters. Because your sins were more vile than theirs, they appear more righteous than you. So then, be ashamed and bear your disgrace, for you have made your sisters appear righteous.

53"'However, I will restore the fortunes of Sodom and her daughters and of Samaria and her daughters, and your fortunes along with them, 54so that you may bear your disgrace and be ashamed of all you have done in giving them comfort. 55And your sisters, Sodom with her daughters and Samaria with her daughters, will return to what they were before; and you and your daughters will return to what you were before. 56You would not even mention your sister Sodom in the day of your pride, 57before your wickedness was uncovered. Even so, you are now scorned by the daughters of Edom[a] and all her neighbors and the daughters of the Philistines—all those around you who despise you. 58You will bear the consequences of your lewdness and your detestable practices, declares the LORD.

59"'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will deal with you as you deserve, because you have despised my oath by breaking the covenant. 60Yet I will remember the covenant I made with you in the days of your youth, and I will establish an everlasting covenant with you. 61Then you will remember your ways and be ashamed when you receive your sisters, both those who are older than you and those who are younger. I will give them to you as daughters, but not on the basis of my covenant with you. 62So I will establish my covenant with you, and you will know that I am the LORD. 63Then, when I make atonement for you for all you have done, you will remember and be ashamed and never again open your mouth because of your humiliation, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

Two Eagles and a Vine

17 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of

[a]57 Many Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint and Vulgate *Aram*

3045 Recompense (1)
13 Detestable Things
2904 Proverbs, Jn 16:25
1632 Parental Influence
p.p.Ge 18:20; Eze 23:37
1594 Hittites
131 Amorites
p.p.Eze 23:4
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
992 Spir. Deterioration, Hos 13:2
2545 Corruption (3)
p.p.Mt 11:23; Mt 11:24
1756 Iniquity
1722 Pride (1)
2901 Worldly Fullness, Lk 6:25
2898 Prosperity (2)
1086 Neglect of Mercy
2803 The Poor (5)
1729 Haughtiness
13 Detestable Things
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Eze 23:11
p.p.Mt 12:41
2670 Palliation of Sin
p.p.Ro 2:21
660 Judgment (2)
1689 Sin's Shame
p.p.Eze 29:14
p.p.Jer 2:26
3067 The Wicked (3)
p.p.Eze 14:22
p.p.Eze 16:53; Eze 36:11
p.p.Isa 65:5; Lk 15:28-30
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
p.p.Eze 5:14; Eze 22:4
p.p.Eze 16:27
13 Detestable Things
1353 Judgment by Works
871 Perjury
1234 Covenant-breakers
2274 Forbearance (1)
1228 God Faithful
877 Everlasting Covenant, 37:26
310 Awakenings (1)
1688 Wicked Ashamed, 43:10
2384 Gentiles (2)
p.p.Hos 2:19
2024 Knowledge (5)
3125 Pardon (1)
3130 Condemnation (2)
3067 The Wicked (3)
3294 Silence (6), Mt 22:34
p.p.Da 9:7; Da 9:8
594 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.Eze 20:49; Eze 24:3
78 Parables (A)
57 Eagles
37 Mt. Lebanon
73 Cedars
60 Trading, 27:12
28 Canaan (3)
13 Israel a Vine, 19:10
p.p.Eze 17:15
42 Subjection
p.p.Eze 17:10; Eze 17:15-21
19 Israel Cut Off
73 The Wicked (9)
p.p.Eze 19:12; Hos 13:15
31 Rebellion (1)
p.p.Eze 24:19
p.p.2Ki 24:11; 2Ki 24:12; 2Ki 24:15
26 Captivity (2)
p.p.2Ki 24:17
80 Covenant (4)
08 Oaths (2)†
p.p.2Ki 24:15; 2Ch 36:13

man, set forth an allegory and tell the house of Israel a parable. 3Say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: A great eagle with powerful wings, long feathers and full plumage of varied colors came to Lebanon. Taking hold of the top of a cedar, 4he broke off its topmost shoot and carried it away to a land of merchants, where he planted it in a city of traders.

5" 'He took some of the seed of your land and put it in fertile soil. He planted it like a willow by abundant water, 6and it sprouted and became a low, spreading vine. Its branches turned toward him, but its roots remained under it. So it became a vine and produced branches and put out leafy boughs.

7" 'But there was another great eagle with powerful wings and full plumage. The vine now sent out its roots toward him from the plot where it was planted and stretched out its branches to him for water. 8It had been planted in good soil by abundant water so that it would produce branches, bear fruit and become a splendid vine.'

9"Say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Will it thrive? Will it not be uprooted and stripped of its fruit so that it withers? All its new growth will wither. It will not take a strong arm or many people to pull it up by the roots. 10Even if it is transplanted, will it thrive? Will it not wither completely when the east wind strikes it—wither away in the plot where it grew?' "

11Then the word of the LORD came to me: 12"Say to this rebellious house, 'Do you not know what these things mean?' Say to them: 'The king of Babylon went to Jerusalem and carried off her king and her nobles, bringing them back with him to Babylon. 13Then he took a member of the royal family and made a treaty with him, putting him under oath. He also carried away the leading men of the land, 14so that the kingdom would be brought low, unable to rise again, surviving only by keeping his treaty. 15But the king rebelled against him by sending his envoys to Egypt to get horses and a large army. Will he succeed? Will he who does such things escape? Will he break the treaty and yet escape?

16" 'As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, he shall die in Babylon, in the land of the king who put him on the throne, whose oath he despised and whose treaty he broke. 17Pharaoh with his mighty army and great horde will be of no help to him in war, when ramps are built and siege works erected to destroy many lives. 18He despised the oath by breaking the covenant. Because he had given his hand in pledge and yet did all these things, he shall not escape.

19" 'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: As surely as I live, I will bring down on his head my oath that he despised and my covenant that he broke. 20I will spread my net for him, and he will be caught in my snare. I will bring him to Babylon and execute judgment upon him there because he was unfaithful to me. 21All his fleeing troops will fall by the sword, and the survivors will be scattered to the winds. Then you will know that I the LORD have spoken.

22" 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I myself will take a shoot from the very top of a cedar and plant it; I will break off a tender sprig from its topmost shoots and plant it on a high and lofty mountain. 23On the mountain heights of Israel I will plant it; it will produce branches and bear fruit and become a splendid cedar. Birds of every kind will nest in it; they will find shelter in the shade of its branches. 24All the trees of the field will know that I the LORD bring down the tall tree and make the low tree grow tall. I dry up the green

p.p.Eze 29:14
1818 Israel Humbled
p.p.2Ki 24:20; 2Ch 36:13
2567 Ambassadors†
1100 Egypt, 29:6
3184 Trust in Man
3356 No Escape
1234 Covenant-breakers
947 Deaths Foretold
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)
p.p.2Ki 24:17-20
p.p.Jer 37:7
p.p.Jer 52:4
871 Perjury
p.p.1Ch 29:24; La 5:6
3049 Retribution (1)
3045 Recompense (1)
2611 Divine Oaths
1234 Covenant-breakers, 44:7
3416 Divine Control
3074 The Wicked (10)
1788 Divine Pleadings
p.p.Eze 20:36
1342 Fugitives
p.p.2Ki 25:5; 2Ki 25:11; Eze 12:14
1023 Dispersion (2)
2024 Knowledge (5)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Da 2:34
3673 Cedars
p.p.Ps 72:16
p.p.Isa 2:2; Isa 2:3; Mic 4:1
2380 Growth of Kingdom
1809 Israel Exalted
p.p.Isa 55:12
1172 Proud Humbled
1166 God Exalts
3665 Trees (2)

tree and make the dry tree flourish.
"'I the LORD have spoken, and I will do it.'"

The Soul Who Sins Will Die

18 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"What do you people mean by quoting this proverb about the land of Israel:

"'The fathers eat sour grapes,
and the children's teeth are set on edge'?

3"As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, you will no longer quote this proverb in Israel. 4For every living soul belongs to me, the father as well as the son—both alike belong to me. The soul who sins is the one who will die.

5"Suppose there is a righteous man
who does what is just and right.
6He does not eat at the mountain shrines
or look to the idols of the house of Israel.
He does not defile his neighbor's wife
or lie with a woman during her period.
7He does not oppress anyone,
but returns what he took in pledge for a loan.
He does not commit robbery
but gives his food to the hungry
and provides clothing for the naked.
8He does not lend at usury
or take excessive interest.[a]
He withholds his hand from doing wrong
and judges fairly between man and man.
9He follows my decrees
and faithfully keeps my laws.
That man is righteous;
he will surely live,
declares the Sovereign LORD.

10"Suppose he has a violent son, who sheds blood or does any of these other things[b]
11(though the father has done none of them):

"He eats at the mountain shrines.
He defiles his neighbor's wife.
12He oppresses the poor and needy.
He commits robbery.
He does not return what he took in pledge.
He looks to the idols.
He does detestable things.
13He lends at usury and takes excessive interest.

Will such a man live? He will not! Because he has done all these detestable things, he will surely be put to death and his blood will be on his own head.

14"But suppose this son has a son who sees all the sins his father commits, and though he sees them, he does not do such things:

15"He does not eat at the mountain shrines
or look to the idols of the house of Israel.
He does not defile his neighbor's wife.
16He does not oppress anyone
or require a pledge for a loan.
He does not commit robbery
but gives his food to the hungry
and provides clothing for the naked.
17He withholds his hand from sin[c]
and takes no usury or excessive interest.
He keeps my laws and follows my decrees.

He will not die for his father's sin; he will surely live. 18But his father will die for his own sin, because he practiced extortion, robbed his brother

[a]8 Or *take interest*; similarly in verses 13 and 17 [b]10 Or *things to a brother*
[c]17 Septuagint (see also verse 8); Hebrew *from the poor*

430 Sure Word

594 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p. Isa 3:15
p.p. Jer 31:29

99 Grapes, Hos 9:10

1637 Parental Sins

p.p. Eze 33:11; Eze 33:20

3456 Divine Ownership (2), Ro 14:8
3453 Personal Responsib.

3352 Sin's Penalty, Ro 5:12

3080 Righteousness (4)
1976 Justice (2)

1758 Innocence

p.p. Dt 4:19

663 Chastity

p.p. Lev 18:19

2005 Oppression (1)

566 Honesty
586 Pledges

2126 Generosity
2117 Benevolence (1)

3888 Helpfulness
2985 True Religion

588 Usury†
573 Integrity (b)

1759 Purity
1977 Justice (3)

2614 Obedience (1)
3737 Uprightness

2148 Life (4)
2883 God's Promises (6)

p.p. Eze 22:29

2451 Murder (3)

p.p. Eze 18:6; Eze 18:15

1586 High Places (2)

1662 Adultery (1)

2005 Oppression (1)
2803 The Poor (5), Am 2:6

2547 Violence
p.p. Eze 18:7

3928 Idolatry (1)
13 Detestable Things
580 Unjust Gain

3352 Sin's Penalty

515 Blood Upon Men

1007 Discernment (A)

2357 Spiritual Themes

p.p. Eze 18:6

2986 Piety

663 Chastity

2296 Mercifulness
586 Pledges

2117 Benevolence (1)
2126 Generosity
1999 Kindness (2)

2802 The Poor (4)

588 Usury

1976 Justice (2)
3765 Walking in Truth

2883 God's Promises (6)
2148 Life (4)
3068 The Wicked (4)
2005 Oppression (1)
2547 Violence

1161 Evildoers (1)

and did what was wrong among his people.

1637 Parental Sins
2616 Obedience (3)
3079 Righteousness (3)
3737 Uprightness

19"Yet you ask, 'Why does the son not share the guilt of his father?' Since the son has done what is just and right and has been careful to keep all my decrees, he will surely live.

2163 Spiritual Death, Ro 6:23
3352 Sin's Penalty
1975 Divine Justice
3453 Personal Responsib., Ro 14:4

20The soul who sins is the one who will die. The son will not share the guilt of the father, nor will the father share the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous man will be credited to him, and the wickedness of the wicked will be charged against him.

1353 Judgment by Works

21"But if a wicked man turns away from all the sins he has committed and keeps all my decrees and does what is just and right, he will surely live; he will not die. 22None of the offenses he has committed will be remembered against him. Because of the righteous things he has done, he will live. 23Do I take any pleasure in the death of the wicked? declares the Sovereign LORD. Rather, am I not pleased when they turn from their ways and live?

2711 Returning to God
2707 Repentance (2), Zec 1:3
2616 Obedience (3)
1030 Doers
2148 Life (4)
3125 Pardon (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1), Mt 6:14
2884 God's Promises (7)
2300 Mercy (4)
2161 Death (7), Lk 12:20
1788 Divine Pleadings

24"But if a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits sin and does the same detestable things the wicked man does, will he live? None of the righteous things he has done will be remembered. Because of the unfaithfulness he is guilty of and because of the sins he has committed, he will die.

993 Backsliding
1235 Apostasy
1756 Iniquity
3904 Good Works (3)

25"Yet you say, 'The way of the Lord is not just.' Hear, O house of Israel: Is my way unjust? Is it not your ways that are unjust? 26If a righteous man turns from his righteousness and commits sin, he will die for it; because of the sin he has committed he will die. 27But if a wicked man turns away from the wickedness he has committed and does what is just and right, he will save his life. 28Because he considers all the offenses he has committed and turns away from them, he will surely live; he will not die. 29Yet the house of Israel says, 'The way of the Lord is not just.' Are my ways unjust, O house of Israel? Is it not your ways that are unjust?

1981 Injustice (1), Hab 1:2
1975 Divine Justice
992 Spir. Deterioration
993 Backsliding
3352 Sin's Penalty
3346 Forsake Sin
2884 God's Promises (7)
2148 Life (4)
p.p.Ps 119:59; Hag 1:7
2707 Repentance (2)

30"Therefore, O house of Israel, I will judge you, each one according to his ways, declares the Sovereign LORD. Repent! Turn away from all your offenses; then sin will not be your downfall. 31Rid yourselves of all the offenses you have committed, and get a new heart and a new spirit. Why will you die, O house of Israel? 32For I take no pleasure in the death of anyone, declares the Sovereign LORD. Repent and live!

831 Murmuring (1)
1978 Divine Equity
1353 Judgment by Works, Mt 16:27
1789 Divine Call (1)
1756 Iniquity
3350 Sin Destructive
2706 Repentance (1), 33:11
3346 Forsake Sin
2584 Spiritual Renewal
1788 Divine Pleadings, Mic 6:3
p.p.La 3:33; Eze 33:11; 2Pe 3:9

A Lament for Israel's Princes

19 "Take up a lament concerning the princes of Israel 2and say:

594 B.C.
1946 Lamentation (2), Joel 1:8
1078 Solicitude (1)

" 'What a lioness was your mother
among the lions!
She lay down among the young lions
and reared her cubs.
3She brought up one of her cubs,
and he became a strong lion.
He learned to tear the prey
and he devoured men.
4The nations heard about him,
and he was trapped in their pit.
They led him with hooks
to the land of Egypt.

p.p.Nu 23:24; Nu 24:9
p.p.2Ki 23:31
3074 The Wicked (10)
p.p.2Ki 23:33

5" 'When she saw her hope unfulfilled,
her expectation gone,
she took another of her cubs
and made him a strong lion.
6He prowled among the lions,
for he was now a strong lion.
He learned to tear the prey
and he devoured men.
7He broke down[a] their strongholds

p.p.Jer 22:13

[a]7 Targum (see Septuagint); Hebrew *He knew*

and devastated their towns.
The land and all who were in it
were terrified by his roaring.
8Then the nations came against him,
those from regions round about.
They spread their net for him,
and he was trapped in their pit.
9With hooks they pulled him into a cage
and brought him to the king of Babylon.
They put him in prison,
so his roar was heard no longer
on the mountains of Israel.

10"'Your mother was like a vine in your vineyard[a]
planted by the water;
it was fruitful and full of branches
because of abundant water.
11Its branches were strong,
fit for a ruler's scepter.
It towered high
above the thick foliage,
conspicuous for its height
and for its many branches.
12But it was uprooted in fury
and thrown to the ground.
The east wind made it shrivel,
it was stripped of its fruit;
its strong branches withered
and fire consumed them.
13Now it is planted in the desert,
in a dry and thirsty land.
14Fire spread from one of its main[b] branches
and consumed its fruit.
No strong branch is left on it
fit for a ruler's scepter.'

This is a lament and is to be used as a lament."

Rebellious Israel

593 B.C. (?)

20 In the seventh year, in the fifth month on the tenth day, some of the elders of Israel came to inquire of the LORD, and they sat down in front of me.

2Then the word of the LORD came to me: 3"Son of man, speak to the elders of Israel and say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Have you come to inquire of me? As surely as I live, I will not let you inquire of me, declares the Sovereign LORD.'

4"Will you judge them? Will you judge them, son of man? Then confront them with the detestable practices of their fathers 5and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: On the day I chose Israel, I swore with uplifted hand to the descendants of the house of Jacob and revealed myself to them in Egypt. With uplifted hand I said to them, "I am the LORD your God." 6On that day I swore to them that I would bring them out of Egypt into a land I had searched out for them, a land flowing with milk and honey, the most beautiful of all lands. 7And I said to them, "Each of you, get rid of the vile images you have set your eyes on, and do not defile yourselves with the idols of Egypt. I am the LORD your God."

8"'But they rebelled against me and would not listen to me; they did not get rid of the vile images they had set their eyes on, nor did they forsake the idols of Egypt. So I said I would pour out my wrath on them and spend my anger against them in Egypt. 9But for the sake of my name I did what would keep it from being profaned in the eyes of the nations they lived among and in whose sight I had revealed myself to the Israelites by bringing them out of Egypt. 10Therefore I led them out of Egypt and brought them into the desert. 11I gave them my decrees and made known to them my laws, for the man who obeys them will live by them. 12Also I gave them my

[a]10 Two Hebrew manuscripts; most Hebrew manuscripts *your blood* [b]14 Or *from under its*

p.p.Eze 12:19; Am 6:8
p.p.2Ki 24:2; 2Ki 24:11
3074 The Wicked (10)
p.p.2Ch 36:6
1278 Shackles (1)
1813 Israel a Vine, Hos 10:1
p.p.Dt 8:7
2537 Scepters
1809 Israel Exalted
3073 The Wicked (9)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1818 Israel Humbled
p.p.Hos 13:15
p.p.Jer 31:28
1053 Spiritual Drought
986 Desolation (1)
1284 Fire (4)
p.p.Eze 15:4
2078 Elders (1)
1471 Inquiring of God (2)†
1776 Inspiration (3)
2822 Prayer (7), 2Co 12:8
1779 Teaching (2)
13 Detestable Things
2725 Chosen Ones
1808 Israel (2)
p.p.Ex 3:8; Ex 4:31
2723 God's People
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
628 Canaan (3)
p.p.Ps 48:2
3346 Forsake Sin
503 Earthly Vision
955 Defilement (1)
3928 Idolatry (1)
3231 Rebellion (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2620 Disobedience (1)
3132 God's Wrath
3131 Divine Vengeance
2515 God's Name
p.p.Ex 32:12
1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
442 Statutes
1781 Teaching (5)
3555 Christ as Teacher
2148 Life (4), 33:19

0098 Sabbath (1)
1023 Spiritual Knowledge

1231 Rebellion (1)
2690 Sinful Walk
0989 Despisers

0101 Sabbath (4), 22:8

0958 Divine Indignation
p.p.Nu 14:28; Nu 14:29

p.p.Eze 20:9

0485 Divine Hand (2)

0039 Exclusion (1), Heb 3:19

0628 Canaan (3)

0439 Law Despised
0545 Evil Heart

0931 Idolatry (4)
0277 Long-suffering (1), Ro 9:22
0274 Forbearance (1)

0645 Children (3), Mk 7:10
0176 Evil Example, Heb 4:11
0632 Parental Influence, Am 2:4
0955 Defilement (1)

0445 Keeping Commandments
0614 Obedience (1)
0099 Sabbath (2)

1023 Spiritual Knowledge

1231 Rebellion (1)
1621 Disobedience (2)

0148 Life (4)
0101 Sabbath (4)

0955 God's Anger
p.p.Ps 78:38

0515 God's Name

0469 Divine Leader

Sabbaths as a sign between us, so they would know that I the LORD made them holy.

13"'Yet the people of Israel rebelled against me in the desert. They did not follow my decrees but rejected my laws —although the man who obeys them will live by them—and they utterly desecrated my Sabbaths. So I said I would pour out my wrath on them and destroy them in the desert. 14But for the sake of my name I did what would keep it from being profaned in the eyes of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out. 15Also with uplifted hand I swore to them in the desert that I would not bring them into the land I had given them—a land flowing with milk and honey, most beautiful of all lands— 16because they rejected my laws and did not follow my decrees and desecrated my Sabbaths. For their hearts were devoted to their idols. 17Yet I looked on them with pity and did not destroy them or put an end to them in the desert. 18I said to their children in the desert, "Do not follow the statutes of your fathers or keep their laws or defile yourselves with their idols. 19I am the LORD your God; follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. 20Keep my Sabbaths holy, that they may be a sign between us. Then you will know that I am the LORD your God."

21"'But the children rebelled against me: They did not follow my decrees, they were not careful to keep my laws—although the man who obeys them will live by them—and they desecrated my Sabbaths. So I said I would pour out my wrath on them and spend my anger against them in the desert. 22But I withheld my hand, and for the sake of my name I did what would keep it from being profaned in the eyes of the nations in whose sight I had brought them out. 23Also with uplifted hand I swore to them in the desert that I would disperse them among the nations and scatter them through the countries, 24because they had not obeyed my laws but had rejected my decrees and desecrated my Sabbaths, and their eyes lusted after their fathers' idols. 25I also gave them over to statutes that were not good and laws they could not live by; 26I let them become defiled through their gifts—the sacrifice of every firstborn[a]—that I might fill them with horror so they would know that I am the LORD.'

27"Therefore, son of man, speak to the people of Israel and say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: In this also your fathers blasphemed me by forsaking me: 28When I brought them into the land I had sworn to give them and they saw any high hill or any leafy tree, there they offered their sacrifices, made offerings that provoked me to anger, presented their fragrant incense and poured out their drink offerings. 29Then I said to them: What is this high place you go to?' " (It is called Bamah[b] to this day.)

Judgment and Restoration

30"Therefore say to the house of Israel: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Will you defile yourselves the way your fathers did and lust after their vile images? 31When you offer your gifts—the sacrifice of your sons in[c] the fire—you continue to defile yourselves with all your idols to this day. Am I to let you inquire of me, O house of Israel? As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, I will not let you inquire of me.

32"'You say, "We want to be like the nations, like the peoples of the world, who serve wood and stone." But what you have in mind will never happen. 33As surely as I live,

1484 Divine Hand (1)
3331 Desert
1023 Dispersion (2)

2620 Disobedience (1)
0439 Law Despised
p.p.Mk 7:22

3931 Idolatry (4)

3109 Sacrifices (3)

0986 Desolation (1), 33:28
2024 Knowledge (5)

0473 Blasphemy (1)

0627 Canaan (2)
p.p.1Ki 14:23
1586 High Places (2)

2635 Unaccept. Offerings
2914 Provoking God
3512 Sweet Savor
2627 Drink Offerings

0955 Defilement (1)

1814 Spiritual Adultery, 23:35
0013 Detestable Things
3109 Sacrifices (3)

0967 Degradation, 2Pe 2:22
3931 Idolatry (4)
1470 Inquiring of God (1)
2820 Prayer (5)

p.p.Eze 11:5; Eze 16:16

1236 Apostates
3916 Worldliness (3)
3930 Idolatry (3)

[a]26 Or —making every firstborn pass through the fire [b]29 Bamah means high place. [c]31 Or —making your sons pass through

declares the Sovereign LORD, I will rule over you with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with outpoured wrath. 34I will bring you from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered—with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm and with outpoured wrath. 35I will bring you into the desert of the nations and there, face to face, I will execute judgment upon you. 36As I judged your fathers in the desert of the land of Egypt, so I will judge you, declares the Sovereign LORD. 37I will take note of you as you pass under my rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant. 38I will purge you of those who revolt and rebel against me. Although I will bring them out of the land where they are living, yet they will not enter the land of Israel. Then you will know that I am the LORD.

39"'As for you, O house of Israel, this is what the Sovereign LORD says: Go and serve your idols, every one of you! But afterward you will surely listen to me and no longer profane my holy name with your gifts and idols. 40For on my holy mountain, the high mountain of Israel, declares the Sovereign LORD, there in the land the entire house of Israel will serve me, and there I will accept them. There I will require your offerings and your choice gifts,[a] along with all your holy sacrifices. 41I will accept you as fragrant incense when I bring you out from the nations and gather you from the countries where you have been scattered, and I will show myself holy among you in the sight of the nations. 42Then you will know that I am the LORD, when I bring you into the land of Israel, the land I had sworn with uplifted hand to give to your fathers. 43There you will remember your conduct and all the actions by which you have defiled yourselves, and you will loathe yourselves for all the evil you have done. 44You will know that I am the LORD, when I deal with you for my name's sake and not according to your evil ways and your corrupt practices, O house of Israel, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

Prophecy Against the South

45The word of the LORD came to me: 46"Son of man, set your face toward the south; preach against the south and prophesy against the forest of the southland. 47Say to the southern forest: 'Hear the word of the LORD. This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am about to set fire to you, and it will consume all your trees, both green and dry. The blazing flame will not be quenched, and every face from south to north will be scorched by it. 48Everyone will see that I the LORD have kindled it; it will not be quenched.'"

49Then I said, "Ah, Sovereign LORD! They are saying of me, 'Isn't he just telling parables?'"

Babylon, God's Sword of Judgment

21 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, set your face against Jerusalem and preach against the sanctuary. Prophesy against the land of Israel 3and say to her: 'This is what the LORD says: I am against you. I will draw my sword from its scabbard and cut off from you both the righteous and the wicked. 4Because I am going to cut off the righteous and the wicked, my sword will be unsheathed against everyone from south to north. 5Then all people will know that I the LORD have drawn my sword from its scabbard; it will not return again.'

6"Therefore groan, son of man! Groan before them with broken heart and bitter grief.

[a] 40 Or *and the gifts of your firstfruits*

3415 Sovereignty of God
3808 God's Power
3131 Divine Vengeance
1827 Jews' Return
1484 Divine Hand (1)
217 Divine Arm
3955 God's Anger
p.p. Eze 17:20
p.p. Nu 11:1-35; 1Co 10:5
3831 Desert
2773 Divine Plan
p.p. Lev 27:32
497 Affliction (9)
879 Covenant (3)
291 Final Separation
292 Separation (6)
1827 Jews' Return
39 Exclusion (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3229 Stubbornness (1)
2515 God's Name
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
p.p. Isa 2:2; Mic 4:1
3106 Sacred Places
3026 Restoration (2), 36:8
3894 Serve God
25 Accepted of God, 43:27
2120 Giving (1)
3460 Firstfruits
3512 Sweet Savor
288 Separation (2)
p.p. Isa 5:16; Eze 28:25
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1827 Jews' Return
627 Canaan (2)
p.p. Ps 119:59; Hag 1:7
1162 Evildoers (2)
955 Defilement (1)
1765 Remorse
2708 Repentance (3)
3909 Evil Works
p.p. Eze 24:24
2277 Long-suffering (1)
1449 Unmerited Favors
2689 Evil Way
1468 Divine Direction
2894 Prophesying
1313 Forests
1185 Listen to Admonition
1283 Fire (3)
p.p. Eze 17:24
p.p. Isa 13:8
p.p. Jer 7:20; Jer 17:27
p.p. Mt 13:13
2678 Parables (A)
593 B.C.
p.p. Eze 20:46
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3106 Sacred Places
2894 Prophesying
1255 Divine Displeasure
3513 Sword of the Lord
p.p. Isa 57:1
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p. Eze 7:2; Eze 20:47
1980 Impartiality (2)
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p. Isa 22:4; Jer 30:6; Eze 9:4

7And when they ask you, 'Why are you groaning?' you shall say, 'Because of the news that is coming. Every heart will melt and every hand go limp; every spirit will become faint and every knee become as weak as water.' It is coming! It will surely take place, declares the Sovereign LORD."

8The word of the LORD came to me: 9"Son of man, prophesy and say, 'This is what the Lord says:

"'A sword, a sword,
sharpened and polished—
10sharpened for the slaughter,
polished to flash like lightning!

"'Shall we rejoice in the scepter of my son [Judah]? The sword despises every such stick.

11"'The sword is appointed to be polished,
to be grasped with the hand;
it is sharpened and polished,
made ready for the hand of the slayer.
12Cry out and wail, son of man,
for it is against my people;
it is against all the princes of Israel.
They are thrown to the sword
along with my people.
Therefore beat your breast.

13"'Testing will surely come. And what if the scepter [of Judah] which the sword despises, does not continue? declares the Sovereign LORD.'

14"So then, son of man, prophesy
and strike your hands together.
Let the sword strike twice, even three times.
It is a sword for slaughter—
a sword for great slaughter,
closing in on them from every side.

15So that hearts may melt
and the fallen be many,
I have stationed the sword for slaughter[a]
at all their gates.
Oh! It is made to flash like lightning,
it is grasped for slaughter.
16O sword, slash to the right,
then to the left,
wherever your blade is turned.
17I too will strike my hands together,
and my wrath will subside.
I the LORD have spoken."

18The word of the LORD came to me: 19"Son of man, mark out two roads for the sword of the king of Babylon to take, both starting from the same country. Make a signpost where the road branches off to the city. 20Mark out one road for the sword to come against Rabbah of the Ammonites and another against Judah and fortified Jerusalem. 21For the king of Babylon will stop at the fork in the road, at the junction of the two roads, to seek an omen: He will cast lots with arrows, he will consult his idols, he will examine the liver. 22Into his right hand will come the lot for Jerusalem, where he is to set up battering rams, to give the command to slaughter, to sound the battle cry, to set battering rams against the gates, to build a ramp and to erect siege works. 23It will seem like a false omen to those who have sworn allegiance to him, but he will remind them of their guilt and take them captive.

24"Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'Because you people have brought to mind your guilt by your open rebellion, revealing your sins in all that you do—because you have done this, you will be taken captive.

25"'O profane and wicked prince of Israel, whose day has come, whose time of punishment has reached its climax,

[a]15 Septuagint; the meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

1170 Abasement (1)
3041 Reversals

p.p. Hag 2:21; Hag 2:22
p.p. Ps 2:6; Ps 72:7
3421 Christ, King

1166 God Exalts

2894 Prophesying

129 Ammonites

p.p. Eze 36:15; Zep 2:8-10

p.p. Isa 31:8

2100 False Prophets

3704 Lying

923 Day of the Lord (3)

p.p. Jer 47:6; Jer 47:7

1354 God a Judge
3958 Divine Indignation

3132 God's Wrath

3354 Wicked Forsaken

990 Destruction (2)

2288 Wicked Forgotten (1)

593 B.C.
417 Word Inspired

p.p. Eze 20:4; Hos 4:2; Na 3:1

803 Exposure of Sin (1)
1794 Warnings (1)

26this is what the Sovereign LORD says: Take off the turban, remove the crown. It will not be as it was: The lowly will be exalted and the exalted will be brought low. 27A ruin! A ruin! A ruin! I will make it a ruin! It will not be restored until he comes to whom it rightfully belongs; to him I will give it.'

28"And you, son of man, prophesy and say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says about the Ammonites and their insults:

" 'A sword, a sword,
drawn for the slaughter,
polished to consume
and to flash like lightning!
29Despite false visions
concerning you
and lying divinations about
you,
it will be laid on the necks
of the wicked who are to
be slain,
whose day has come,
whose time of punishment
has reached its climax.
30Return the sword to its
scabbard.
In the place where you
were created,
in the land of your
ancestry,
I will judge you.
31I will pour out my wrath
upon you
and breathe out my fiery
anger against you;
I will hand you over to
brutal men,
men skilled in destruction.
32You will be fuel for the fire,
your blood will be shed in
your land,
you will be remembered no
more;
for I the LORD have
spoken.' "

Jerusalem's Sins

22 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, will you judge her? Will you judge this city of bloodshed? Then confront her with all her detestable practices 3and say: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: O city that brings on herself doom by shedding blood in her midst and defiles herself by making idols, 4you have become guilty because of the blood you have shed and have become defiled by the idols you have made. You have brought your days to a close, and the end of your years has come. Therefore I will make you an object of scorn to the nations and a laughingstock to all the countries. 5Those who are near and those who are far away will mock you, O infamous city, full of turmoil.

6" 'See how each of the princes of Israel who are in you uses his power to shed blood. 7In you they have treated father and mother with contempt; in you they have oppressed the alien and mistreated the fatherless and the widow. 8You have despised my holy things and desecrated my Sabbaths. 9In you are slanderous men bent on shedding blood; in you are those who eat at the mountain shrines and commit lewd acts. 10In you are those who dishonor their fathers' bed; in you are those who violate women during their period, when they are ceremonially unclean. 11In you one man commits a detestable offense with his neighbor's wife, another shamefully defiles his daughter-in-law, and another violates his sister, his own father's daughter. 12In you men accept bribes to shed blood; you take usury and excessive interest[a] and make unjust gain from your neighbors by extortion. And you have forgotten me, declares the Sovereign LORD.

13" 'I will surely strike my hands together at the unjust gain you have made and at the blood you have shed in your midst. 14Will your courage endure or your hands be strong in the day I deal with you? I the LORD have spoken, and I will do it. 15I will disperse you among the nations and scatter you through the countries; and

[a]12 Or *usury and interest*

513 Innocent Blood

3932 Idol Making, Da 3:1
1763 Guilt

955 Defilement (1), 28:18
3931 Idolatry (4)
923 Day of the Lord (3)

1816 Israel a Byword†

2866 Princes
p.p. Isa 1:23; Eze 22:3
1647 Children (5), Mic 7:6
1657 Dishonoring Parents
2005 Oppression (1)
3396 Duty to Strangers
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
3038 Sacrilege (1)
3101 Sabbath (4), 22:15
3310 Slander (1)

1586 High Places (2)
666 Unchastity (3)
p.p. Lev 20:11; 1Co 5:1

p.p. Lev 18:19

1662 Adultery (1)

p.p. Lev 18:15

2545 Corruption (3)
p.p. 2Sa 13:14
2548 Bribery (1)
588 Usury
2132 Greed (2)

578 Extortion, Am 5:11
3003 Forgetting

1485 Divine Hand (2)
580 Unjust Gain, Jas 5:4

3216 Self-justif. (2)
p.p. Isa 45:9
923 Day of the Lord (3)
430 Sure Word
1023 Dispersion (2)
p.p. Eze 23:27

957 Filthiness
967 Degradation
2024 Knowledge (5)
992 Spir. Deterioration
1052 Dross†
1800 Iron
2057 Lead†
3319 Silver (5), Da 2:32
496 Affliction (8)
3955 God's Anger
1284 Fire (4), Zec 13:9
3132 God's Wrath
497 Affliction (9)
3319 Silver (5)
2024 Knowledge (5)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1776 Inspiration (3)
629 Canaan (4)
p.p.Hos 6:9
2100 False Prophets
177 Lions (2)
360 Spiritual Enemies, Lk 22:31
2132 Greed (2)
2133 Greed (3)
p.p.Jer 15:8
2102 Corrupt Priests, Hos 5:1
439 Law Despised
3039 Sacrilege (2)
293 Separation (7)†
3101 Sabbath (4)
2542 Rulers Warned, 28:2
189 Wolves
360 Spiritual Enemies
2133 Greed (3)
580 Unjust Gain
2100 False Prophets, Hos 9:7
1028 False Doctrine
3702 Falsehood
3707 Deceivers

I will put an end to your uncleanness. 16When you have been defiled[a] in the eyes of the nations, you will know that I am the LORD.'"

17Then the word of the LORD came to me: 18"Son of man, the house of Israel has become dross to me; all of them are the copper, tin, iron and lead left inside a furnace. They are but the dross of silver. 19Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'Because you have all become dross, I will gather you into Jerusalem. 20As men gather silver, copper, iron, lead and tin into a furnace to melt it with a fiery blast, so will I gather you in my anger and my wrath and put you inside the city and melt you. 21I will gather you and I will blow on you with my fiery wrath, and you will be melted inside her. 22As silver is melted in a furnace, so you will be melted inside her, and you will know that I the LORD have poured out my wrath upon you.'"

23Again the word of the LORD came to me: 24"Son of man, say to the land, 'You are a land that has had no rain or showers[b] in the day of wrath.' 25There is a conspiracy of her princes[c] within her like a roaring lion tearing its prey; they devour people, take treasures and precious things and make many widows within her. 26Her priests do violence to my law and profane my holy things; they do not distinguish between the holy and the common; they teach that there is no difference between the unclean and the clean; and they shut their eyes to the keeping of my Sabbaths, so that I am profaned among them. 27Her officials within her are like wolves tearing their prey; they shed blood and kill people to make unjust gain. 28Her prophets whitewash these deeds for them by false visions and lying divinations. They say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says'—when the LORD has not spoken. 29The people of the land practice extortion and commit robbery; they oppress the poor and needy and mistreat the alien, denying them justice.

30"I looked for a man among them who would build up the wall and stand before me in the gap on behalf of the land so I would not have to destroy it, but I found none. 31So I will pour out my wrath on them and consume them with my fiery anger, bringing down on their own heads all they have done, declares the Sovereign LORD."

3089 Robbery, Am 3:10
2006 Oppression (2), Jas 2:6
2785 Poor and Needy
3396 Duty to Strangers
852 Manliness†
p.p.Isa 59:16; Jer 5:1
p.p.Ps 106:23; Jer 15:1
p.p.Ge 18:26
2595 No Helper†
3958 Divine Indignation
1283 Fire (3)
3045 Recompense (1)

Two Adulterous Sisters

23 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, there were two women, daughters of the same mother. 3They became prostitutes in Egypt, engaging in prostitution from their youth. In that land their breasts were fondled and their virgin bosoms caressed. 4The older was named Oholah, and her sister was Oholibah. They were mine and gave birth to sons and daughters. Oholah is Samaria, and Oholibah is Jerusalem.

5"Oholah engaged in prostitution while she was still mine; and she lusted after her lovers, the Assyrians—warriors 6clothed in blue, governors and commanders, all of them handsome young men, and mounted horsemen. 7She gave herself as a prostitute to all the elite of the Assyrians and defiled herself with all the idols of everyone she lusted after. 8She did not give up the prostitution she began in Egypt, when during her youth men slept with her, caressed her virgin bosom and poured out their lust upon her.

9"Therefore I handed her over to her lovers, the Assyrians, for whom she lusted. 10They stripped her naked, took away her sons and daughters and killed her with the sword. She became a byword

593 B.C.
p.p.Eze 16:44
p.p.Eze 20:7
1814 Spiritual Adultery
p.p.Eze 16:8
1808 Israel (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)
p.p.2Ki 15:19; Hos 5:13
518 Blue
p.p.Eze 16:15
955 Defilement (1)
3931 Idolatry (4)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.2Ki 17:3; Eze 16:37
967 Degradation
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

a16 Or *When I have allotted you your inheritance* *b24* Septuagint; Hebrew *has not been cleansed or rained on* *c25* Septuagint; Hebrew *prophets*

among women, and punishment was inflicted on her.

11"Her sister Oholibah saw this, yet in her lust and prostitution she was more depraved than her sister. 12She too lusted after the Assyrians—governors and commanders, warriors in full dress, mounted horsemen, all handsome young men. 13I saw that she too defiled herself; both of them went the same way.

14"But she carried her prostitution still further. She saw men portrayed on a wall, figures of Chaldeans[a] portrayed in red, 15with belts around their waists and flowing turbans on their heads; all of them looked like Babylonian chariot officers, natives of Chaldea.[b] 16As soon as she saw them, she lusted after them and sent messengers to them in Chaldea. 17Then the Babylonians came to her, to the bed of love, and in their lust they defiled her. After she had been defiled by them, she turned away from them in disgust. 18When she carried on her prostitution openly and exposed her nakedness, I turned away from her in disgust, just as I had turned away from her sister. 19Yet she became more and more promiscuous as she recalled the days of her youth, when she was a prostitute in Egypt. 20There she lusted after her lovers, whose genitals were like those of donkeys and whose emission was like that of horses. 21So you longed for the lewdness of your youth, when in Egypt your bosom was caressed and your young breasts fondled.[c]

22"Therefore, Oholibah, this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will stir up your lovers against you, those you turned away from in disgust, and I will bring them against you from every side— 23the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, the men of Pekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them, handsome young men, all of them governors and commanders, chariot officers and men of high rank, all mounted on horses. 24They will come against you with weapons,[d] chariots and wagons and with a throng of people; they will take up positions against you on every side with large and small shields and with helmets. I will turn you over to them for punishment, and they will punish you according to their standards. 25I will direct my jealous anger against you, and they will deal with you in fury. They will cut off your noses and your ears, and those of you who are left will fall by the sword. They will take away your sons and daughters, and those of you who are left will be consumed by fire. 26They will also strip you of your clothes and take your fine jewelry. 27So I will put a stop to the lewdness and prostitution you began in Egypt. You will not look on these things with longing or remember Egypt anymore.

28"For this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am about to hand you over to those you hate, to those you turned away from in disgust. 29They will deal with you in hatred and take away everything you have worked for. They will leave you naked and bare, and the shame of your prostitution will be exposed. Your lewdness and promiscuity 30have brought this upon you, because you lusted after the nations and defiled yourself with their idols. 31You have gone the way of your sister; so I will put her cup into your hand.

32"This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"You will drink your
sister's cup,
a cup large and deep;
it will bring scorn and
derision,
for it holds so much.
33You will be filled with

[a]14 Or *Babylonians* [b]15 Or *Babylonia*; also in verse 16 [c]21 Syriac (see also verse 3); Hebrew *caressed because of your young breasts* [d]24 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

2545 Corruption (3)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
300 Assyrians
p.p.2Ki 16:7
1043 Clothing (2)
3062 Ungodly (2)
955 Defilement (1)
2689 Evil Way
p.p.Eze 8:10
1420 Girdle (1)
503 Earthly Vision
1814 Spiritual Adultery
p.p.Eze 23:10
1255 Divine Displeasure
p.p.Eze 23:9
992 Spir. Deterioration
p.p.Eze 16:26
p.p.Jer 3:9
1820 Israel in Bondage
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.2Ki 20:14-17; Job 1:17
654 Chaldeans, Da 2:2
642 Captains
172 Horses
p.p.Eze 21:15
656 Chariots (1)
3760 Wagons†
3270 Shields
p.p.2Sa 24:14
1850 Divine Jealousy
385 Mutilation, Mk 5:5
1575 Seed of Wicked
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Eze 16:39
p.p.Eze 16:41; Mic 5:10
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p.Jer 21:7
788 Sin's Misery
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3047 Punishment (1)
1236 Apostates
1814 Spiritual Adultery
959 Pollutions (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
2690 Sinful Walk
p.p.Eze 23:33
1686 Dishonor
1816 Israel a Byword

944 Sorrow
986 Desolation (1)
954 Cup of Wrath, Zec 12:2
788 Sin's Misery
p.p.1Ki 14:9; Ne 9:26
003 Forgetting
236 Apostates
814 Spiritual Adultery, Hos 4:12
794 Warnings (1)
13 Detestable Things
p.p.Eze 16:38
931 Idolatry (4)
109 Sacrifices (3)
960 Pollutions (3)
101 Sabbath (4)
450 Murder (2)
928 Idolatry (1)
995 Hypocrisy (2)
p.p.2Ki 21:4
p.p.Isa 57:9
p.p.Ru 3:3
668 Painting†
43 Ornaments†
p.p.Est 1:6; Isa 57:7
p.p.Isa 65:11; Eze 44:16
747 Incense (2)
p.p.Hos 6:3-6
44 Bracelets
894 Crowns
662 Adultery (1)

drunkenness and
sorrow,
the cup of ruin and
desolation,
the cup of your sister
Samaria.
34You will drink it and drain
it dry;
you will dash it to pieces
and tear your breasts.

I have spoken, declares the Sovereign LORD.

35"Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: Since you have forgotten me and thrust me behind your back, you must bear the consequences of your lewdness and prostitution."

36The LORD said to me: "Son of man, will you judge Oholah and Oholibah? Then confront them with their detestable practices, 37for they have committed adultery and blood is on their hands. They committed adultery with their idols; they even sacrificed their children, whom they bore to me,[a] as food for them. 38They have also done this to me: At that same time they defiled my sanctuary and desecrated my Sabbaths. 39On the very day they sacrificed their children to their idols, they entered my sanctuary and desecrated it. That is what they did in my house.

40"They even sent messengers for men who came from far away, and when they arrived you bathed yourself for them, painted your eyes and put on your jewelry. 41You sat on an elegant couch, with a table spread before it on which you had placed the incense and oil that belonged to me.

42"The noise of a carefree crowd was around her; Sabeans[b] were brought from the desert along with men from the rabble, and they put bracelets on the arms of the woman and her sister and beautiful crowns on their heads. 43Then I said about the one worn out by adultery, 'Now let them use her as a prostitute, for that is all she is.' 44And they slept with her. As men sleep with a prostitute, so they slept with those lewd women, Oholah and Oholibah. 45But righteous men will sentence them to the punishment of women who commit adultery and shed blood, because they are adulterous and blood is on their hands.

46"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Bring a mob against them and give them over to terror and plunder. 47The mob will stone them and cut them down with their swords; they will kill their sons and daughters and burn down their houses.

48"So I will put an end to lewdness in the land, that all women may take warning and not imitate you. 49You will suffer the penalty for your lewdness and bear the consequences of your sins of idolatry. Then you will know that I am the Sovereign LORD."

3881 Prostitutes (1)
3054 The Righteous
p.p.Lev 20:10; Hos 6:5
515 Blood Upon Men
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1825 Captivity (1)
2562 Stoning (a)
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Jer 39:8
316 Religious Reforms (1)
p.p.Dt 13:11; 2Pe 2:6
3045 Recompense (1)
2024 Knowledge (5)

The Cooking Pot

590 B.C.

24 In the ninth year, in the tenth month on the tenth day, the word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, record this date, this very date, because the king of Babylon has laid siege to Jerusalem this very day. 3Tell this rebellious house a parable and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

" 'Put on the cooking pot;
put it on
and pour water into it.
4Put into it the pieces of
meat,
all the choice pieces—the
leg and the shoulder.
Fill it with the best of these
bones;
5 take the pick of the flock.
Pile wood beneath it for the
bones;
bring it to a boil
and cook the bones in it.

6" 'For this is what the Sovereign LORD says:

p.p.2Ki 25:1; Jer 39:1
3231 Rebellion (1)
2678 Parables (A)
p.p.Jer 1:13
p.p.Eze 11:3; Mic 3:2
p.p.Jer 39:6

[a]37 Or *even made the children they bore to me pass through the fire* [b]42 Or *drunkards*

3858 Woes
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

"'Woe to the city of
bloodshed,
to the pot now encrusted,
whose deposit will not go
away!
Empty it piece by piece
without casting lots for
them.

p.p.2Sa 8:2; Joel 3:3

7"'For the blood she shed is
in her midst:
She poured it on the bare
rock;
she did not pour it on the
ground,
where the dust would
cover it.

p.p.Lev 17:13; Dt 12:16

8To stir up wrath and take
revenge
I put her blood on the
bare rock,
so that it would not be
covered.

p.p.Jer 16:17; Mt 7:2

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

9"'Therefore this is what the
Sovereign LORD says:

3858 Woes

"'Woe to the city of
bloodshed!
819 Conflagrations
I, too, will pile the wood
high.
10So heap on the wood
and kindle the fire.
Cook the meat well,
mixing in the spices;
and let the bones be
charred.
1284 Fire (4)
11Then set the empty pot on
the coals
till it becomes hot and its
copper glows
so its impurities may be
melted
and its deposit burned
away.
12It has frustrated all efforts;
its heavy deposit has not
been removed,
not even by fire.

957 Filthiness
p.p.Am 4:6

13"'Now your impurity is
lewdness. Because I tried to
cleanse you but you would not
be cleansed from your impuri-
ty, you will not be clean again
3132 God's Wrath
until my wrath against you has
subsided.

14"'I the LORD have spoken.
430 Sure Word
The time has come for me to
2480 Immutability
act. I will not hold back; I will
not have pity, nor will I relent.
1353 Judgment by Works
You will be judged according
to your conduct and your ac-
tions, declares the Sovereign
LORD.'"

Ezekiel's Wife Dies

15The word of the LORD came
to me: 16"Son of man, with one
blow I am about to take away
from you the delight of your
eyes. Yet do not lament or
weep or shed any tears.
17Groan quietly; do not mourn
for the dead. Keep your tur-
ban fastened and your sandals
on your feet; do not cover the
lower part of your face or eat
the customary food of mourn-
ers."

18So I spoke to the people in
the morning, and in the eve-
ning my wife died. The next
morning I did as I had been
commanded.

19Then the people asked me,
"Won't you tell us what these
things have to do with us?"

20So I said to them, "The
word of the LORD came to me:
21Say to the house of Israel,
'This is what the Sovereign
LORD says: I am about to dese-
crate my sanctuary—the
stronghold in which you take
pride, the delight of your eyes,
the object of your affection.
The sons and daughters you
left behind will fall by the
sword. 22And you will do as I
have done. You will not cover
the lower part of your face or
eat the customary food of
mourners. 23You will keep
your turbans on your heads
and your sandals on your feet.
You will not mourn or weep
but will waste away because
of[a] your sins and groan among
yourselves. 24Ezekiel will be a
sign to you; you will do just as
he has done. When this hap-
pens, you will know that I am
the Sovereign LORD.'

25"And you, son of man, on
the day I take away their
stronghold, their joy and glo-
ry, the delight of their eyes,
their heart's desire, and their
sons and daughters as well—
26on that day a fugitive will
come to tell you the news. 27At
that time your mouth will be

497 Affliction (9)
491 Affliction (3)†
1623 Conjugal Love
p.p.Job 23:2
p.p.Jer 16:5; Jer 22:10
p.p.Ps 39:9; Ps 46:10
p.p.Lev 21:10-12
p.p.2Sa 15:30; Eze 24:22
p.p.Jer 16:7; Hos 9:4

492 Affliction (4), 1Co 4:11
2615 Obedience (2)

p.p.Eze 12:9; Eze 20:49; Eze 37:18
2963 Teachableness (2)

1776 Inspiration (3)
433 Speaking the Word

3581 Temple Destroyed

p.p.Jer 7:14; Eze 7:20
p.p.Ps 27:4; Ps 84:1
p.p.Eze 23:25
3769 War (4)
p.p.Jer 16:6; Eze 24:17

p.p.Job 27:15; Ps 78:64

2678 Pining Away, Eze 33:10
1755 Iniquities
788 Sin's Misery
2503 Signs Given
p.p.Eze 4:3; Hos 1:2; Lk 11:29; Lk 11:30
p.p.Jn 13:19
2024 Knowledge (5)

p.p.Ps 48:2; Ps 50:2

1812 Lost Joy
1682 Man's Glory, Hos 4:7
491 Affliction (3)

p.p.1Sa 4:12

[a]23 Or *away in*

opened; you will speak with him and will no longer be silent. So you will be a sign to them, and they will know that I am the LORD."

A Prophecy Against Ammon

25 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, set your face against the Ammonites and prophesy against them. 3Say to them, 'Hear the word of the Sovereign LORD. This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because you said "Aha!" over my sanctuary when it was desecrated and over the land of Israel when it was laid waste and over the people of Judah when they went into exile, 4therefore I am going to give you to the people of the East as a possession. They will set up their camps and pitch their tents among you; they will eat your fruit and drink your milk. 5I will turn Rabbah into a pasture for camels and Ammon into a resting place for sheep. Then you will know that I am the LORD. 6For this is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because you have clapped your hands and stamped your feet, rejoicing with all the malice of your heart against the land of Israel, 7therefore I will stretch out my hand against you and give you as plunder to the nations. I will cut you off from the nations and exterminate you from the countries. I will destroy you, and you will know that I am the LORD.' "

A Prophecy Against Moab

8"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'Because Moab and Seir said, "Look, the house of Judah has become like all the other nations," 9therefore I will expose the flank of Moab, beginning at its frontier towns —Beth Jeshimoth, Baal Meon and Kiriathaim—the glory of that land. 10I will give Moab along with the Ammonites to the people of the East as a possession, so that the Ammonites will not be remembered among the nations; 11and I will inflict punishment on Moab. Then they will know that I am the LORD.' "

A Prophecy Against Edom

12"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'Because Edom took revenge on the house of Judah and became very guilty by doing so, 13therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will stretch out my hand against Edom and kill its men and their animals. I will lay it waste, and from Teman to Dedan they will fall by the sword. 14I will take vengeance on Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they will deal with Edom in accordance with my anger and my wrath; they will know my vengeance, declares the Sovereign LORD.' "

A Prophecy Against Philistia

15"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'Because the Philistines acted in vengeance and took revenge with malice in their hearts, and with ancient hostility sought to destroy Judah, 16therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am about to stretch out my hand against the Philistines, and I will cut off the Kerethites and destroy those remaining along the coast. 17I will carry out great vengeance on them and punish them in my wrath. Then they will know that I am the LORD, when I take vengeance on them.' "

A Prophecy Against Tyre

26 In the eleventh year, on the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, because Tyre has said of Jerusalem, 'Aha! The gate to the nations is broken, and its doors have swung open to me; now that she lies in ruins I will prosper,' 3therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am against you, O Tyre, and I will bring many nations against you, like the sea casting up its waves. 4They will

02 Spiritual Utterance
99 Testimony (1), Mt 10:20
590 B.C.
p.p.Eze 6:2
29 Ammonites
85 Listen to Admonition
01 Aha, 26:2
60 Pollutions (3)
86 Desolation (1)
26 Captivity (2)
p.p.Jdg 6:3; Eze 21:31
54 Wicked Forsaken
70 Abasement (1)
p.p.Dt 28:33
39 Rabbah
26 Rabbah (2)
58 Camels
p.p.Isa 17:2
24 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Job 27:23
35 Rejoicing (4)
04 Malice (2)
85 Divine Hand (2)
p.p.Isa 33:4
68 The Wicked (4)
90 Destruction (2)
p.p.Isa 36:18
43 Mt. Seir
91 Moab
29 Ammonites
88 Wicked Forgotten (1)

1966 God's Judgments (A), 30:14
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.2Ch 28:17; Ps 137:7
1098 Edomites
2281 Revenge
1829 Jews Persecuted
1485 Divine Hand (2)
990 Destruction (2)
987 Desolation (2), 29:12
3769 War (4)
3131 Divine Vengeance
1808 Israel (2)
3132 God's Wrath
2758 Philistines
2281 Revenge, Mt 14:8
2004 Malice (2)
p.p.Jer 25:20
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.1Sa 30:14
3131 Divine Vengeance, Mic 5:15
796 Divine Reproof
2024 Knowledge (5)
588 B.C.
p.p.Eze 24:1
1776 Inspiration (3)
3716 Tyre, Zec 9:3
4445 Tyre (2)
101 Aha, 36:2
p.p.La 1:1; Eze 25:3
p.p.Joel 3:4-6
3415 Sovereignty of God
1255 Divine Displeasure
990 Destruction (2)

destroy the walls of Tyre and
pull down her towers; I will
scrape away her rubble and
make her a bare rock. 5Out in
the sea she will become a place
to spread fishnets, for I have
spoken, declares the Sover-
eign LORD. She will become
plunder for the nations, 6and
her settlements on the main-
land will be ravaged by the
sword. Then they will know
that I am the LORD.

7"For this is what the Sover-
eign LORD says: From the
north I am going to bring
against Tyre Nebuchadnez-
zar[a] king of Babylon, king of
kings, with horses and chari-
ots, with horsemen and a
great army. 8He will ravage
your settlements on the main-
land with the sword; he will
set up siege works against
you, build a ramp up to your
walls and raise his shields
against you. 9He will direct
the blows of his battering
rams against your walls and
demolish your towers with his
weapons. 10His horses will be
so many that they will cover
you with dust. Your walls will
tremble at the noise of the war
horses, wagons and chariots
when he enters your gates as
men enter a city whose walls
have been broken through.
11The hoofs of his horses will
trample all your streets; he
will kill your people with the
sword, and your strong pillars
will fall to the ground. 12They
will plunder your wealth and
loot your merchandise; they
will break down your walls
and demolish your fine houses
and throw your stones, timber
and rubble into the sea. 13I will
put an end to your noisy songs,
and the music of your harps
will be heard no more. 14I will
make you a bare rock, and you
will become a place to spread
fishnets. You will never be re-
built, for I the LORD have spo-
ken, declares the Sovereign
LORD.

15"This is what the Sovereign
LORD says to Tyre: Will not the
coastlands tremble at the
sound of your fall, when the
wounded groan and the
slaughter takes place in you?
16Then all the princes of the
coast will step down from their
thrones and lay aside their
robes and take off their em-
broidered garments. Clothed
with terror, they will sit on the
ground, trembling every mo-
ment, appalled at you. 17Then
they will take up a lament con-
cerning you and say to you:

" 'How you are destroyed,
O city of renown,
peopled by men of the sea!
You were a power on the
seas,
you and your citizens;
you put your terror
on all who lived there.
18Now the coastlands tremble
on the day of your fall;
the islands in the sea
are terrified at your
collapse.'

19"This is what the Sovereign
LORD says: When I make you a
desolate city, like cities no
longer inhabited, and when I
bring the ocean depths over
you and its vast waters cover
you, 20then I will bring you
down with those who go down
to the pit, to the people of long
ago. I will make you dwell in
the earth below, as in ancient
ruins, with those who go down
to the pit, and you will not re-
turn or take your place[b] in the
land of the living. 21I will bring
you to a horrible end and you
will be no more. You will be
sought, but you will never
again be found, declares the
Sovereign LORD."

A Lament for Tyre

27 The word of the LORD
came to me: 2"Son of
man, take up a lament con-
cerning Tyre. 3Say to Tyre,
situated at the gateway to the
sea, merchant of peoples on
many coasts, 'This is what the
Sovereign LORD says:

" 'You say, O Tyre,
"I am perfect in beauty."

p.p. Isa 23:11; Am 1:10
987 Desolation (2)
430 Sure Word
p.p. Jer 47:4; Eze 25:7
p.p. Jer 49:2
3769 War (4)
2024 Knowledge (5)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
p.p. Da 2:37
656 Chariots (1)
p.p. Eze 21:22
3283 Sieges
355 Battering Rams†
3651 Towers
1133 Engines of War
p.p. Jer 4:13; Jer 47:3
p.p. Eze 27:28
656 Chariots (1)
172 Horses
p.p. Isa 26:5
3771 War (6)
p.p. Isa 23:8; Isa 23:18
p.p. Jer 43:13; Jer 52:14
p.p. Eze 27:27; Eze 28:8
p.p. Isa 23:16
1812 Lost Joy, Hos 2:11
2459 Harps
p.p. Eze 26:4; Eze 26:5
988 Desolation (3)
430 Sure Word
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p. Eze 31:16
3770 War (5)
p.p. Eze 27:35; Jnh 3:6
1170 Abasement (1)
1043 Clothing (2)
p.p. Job 8:22
p.p. Job 2:13
857 Terror
p.p. Eze 27:35
1946 Lamentation (2)
990 Destruction (2)
p.p. Eze 27:3
p.p. Isa 41:5; Eze 27:35
p.p. Isa 23:5
988 Desolation (3)
p.p. Isa 8:7; Isa 8:8
1170 Abasement (1)
2770 The Pit, 32:18
p.p. Ps 88:6; Am 9:2
p.p. Zec 2:8
3069 The Wicked (5)
857 Terror
990 Destruction (2)
588 B.C.
1946 Lamentation (2)
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
p.p. Eze 28:2
p.p. Eze 27:33
3194 Self-exaltation

[a]7 Hebrew *Nebuchadrezzar*, of which *Nebuchadnezzar* is a variant; here and often in Ezekiel and Jeremiah [b]20 Septuagint; Hebrew *return, and I will give glory*

4 Your domain was on the high seas;
your builders brought your beauty to perfection.
5 They made all your timbers of pine trees from Senir[a];
they took a cedar from Lebanon to make a mast for you.
6 Of oaks from Bashan they made your oars;
of cypress wood[b] from the coasts of Cyprus[c] they made your deck, inlaid with ivory.
7 Fine embroidered linen from Egypt was your sail and served as your banner;
your awnings were of blue and purple from the coasts of Elishah.
8 Men of Sidon and Arvad were your oarsmen;
your skilled men, O Tyre, were aboard as your seamen.
9 Veteran craftsmen of Gebal[d] were on board as shipwrights to caulk your seams.
All the ships of the sea and their sailors came alongside to trade for your wares.

10 "'Men of Persia, Lydia and Put served as soldiers in your army.
They hung their shields and helmets on your walls, bringing you splendor.
11 Men of Arvad and Helech manned your walls on every side;
men of Gammad were in your towers.
They hung their shields around your walls;
they brought your beauty to perfection.

12 "'Tarshish did business with you because of your great wealth of goods; they exchanged silver, iron, tin and lead for your merchandise.

13 "'Greece, Tubal and Meshech traded with you; they exchanged slaves and articles of bronze for your wares.
14 "'Men of Beth Togarmah exchanged work horses, war horses and mules for your merchandise.
15 "'The men of Rhodes[e] traded with you, and many coastlands were your customers; they paid you with ivory tusks and ebony.
16 "'Aram[f] did business with you because of your many products; they exchanged turquoise, purple fabric, embroidered work, fine linen, coral and rubies for your merchandise.
17 "'Judah and Israel traded with you; they exchanged wheat from Minnith and confections,[g] honey, oil and balm for your wares.
18 "'Damascus, because of your many products and great wealth of goods, did business with you in wine from Helbon and wool from Zahar.
19 "'Danites and Greeks from Uzal bought your merchandise; they exchanged wrought iron, cassia and calamus for your wares.
20 "'Dedan traded in saddle blankets with you.
21 "'Arabia and all the princes of Kedar were your customers; they did business with you in lambs, rams and goats.
22 "'The merchants of Sheba and Raamah traded with you; for your merchandise they exchanged the finest of all kinds of spices and precious stones, and gold.
23 "'Haran, Canneh and Eden and merchants of Sheba, Asshur and Kilmad traded with you. 24 In your marketplace they traded with you beautiful garments, blue fabric, embroidered work and multicolored rugs with cords twisted and tightly knotted.

25 "'The ships of Tarshish serve

678 Fir
673 Cedars
682 Oak
349 Bashan
834 Ivory, Am 3:15
239 Embroidery
2185 Linen
202 Luxury
518 Blue
930 Purple (2)
282 Sidon
434 Sidon (2)
252 Mariners
716 Tyre
445 Tyre (2)
p.p.Eze 27:27
233 Caulkers†
273 Ships
p.p.Eze 30:5; Eze 38:5
270 Shields
651 Towers
550 Tarshish, 38:13
318 Silver (4)
800 Iron
057 Lead
560 Trading, Lk 19:15

p.p.Ge 10:2; Eze 27:19; Eze 38:2; Eze 39:1
3653 Traffic in Men
534 Bronze
p.p.Eze 38:6
172 Horses
p.p.Ge 10:7
1834 Ivory
p.p.Jdg 10:6; Eze 16:57
557 Merchandise, Jn 2:16
2930 Purple (2)
239 Embroidery†
2185 Linen
838 Coral
2857 Rubies
p.p.Jdg 11:33
3822 Wheat (1)
1675 Honey, Mt 3:4
337 Balm†
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
p.p.Eze 27:12; Eze 27:33
3576 Wine (2)
3884 Wool
647 Cassia†
p.p.Ge 25:3; Eze 27:15
209 Arabs
p.p.Isa 60:7
3256 Sheba, 38:13
3428 Spices
2843 Precious Stones
1497 Haran (2)
4385 Haran (c)
561 Merchants
4335 Asshur
p.p.Ge 25:3
1043 Clothing (2), Da 5:7
3273 Ships
3550 Tarshish

[a]5 That is, Hermon [b]6 Targum; the Masoretic Text has a different division of the consonants. [c]6 Hebrew *Kittim* [d]9 That is, Byblos [e]15 Septuagint; Hebrew *Dedan* [f]16 Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts and Syriac *Edom* [g]17 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

as carriers for your wares.
You are filled with heavy cargo
in the heart of the sea.
26 Your oarsmen take you
out to the high seas.
But the east wind will
break you to pieces
in the heart of the sea.
27 Your wealth, merchandise
and wares,
your mariners, seamen
and shipwrights,
your merchants and all your
soldiers,
and everyone else on
board
will sink into the heart of
the sea
on the day of your
shipwreck.
28 The shorelands will quake
when your seamen cry
out.
29 All who handle the oars
will abandon their ships;
the mariners and all the
seamen
will stand on the shore.
30 They will raise their voice
and cry bitterly over you;
they will sprinkle dust on
their heads
and roll in ashes.
31 They will shave their heads
because of you
and will put on sackcloth.
They will weep over you
with anguish of soul
and with bitter mourning.
32 As they wail and mourn
over you,
they will take up a lament
concerning you:
"Who was ever silenced like
Tyre,
surrounded by the sea?"
33 When your merchandise
went out on the seas,
you satisfied many
nations;
with your great wealth and
your wares
you enriched the kings of
the earth.
34 Now you are shattered by
the sea
in the depths of the
waters;
your wares and all your
company
have gone down with you.
35 All who live in the
coastlands
are appalled at you;
their kings shudder with
horror
and their faces are
distorted with fear.
36 The merchants among the
nations hiss at you;
you have come to a
horrible end
and will be no more.' "

A Prophecy Against the King of Tyre

28 The word of the LORD came to me: 2 "Son of man, say to the ruler of Tyre, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

" 'In the pride of your heart
you say, "I am a god;
I sit on the throne of a god
in the heart of the seas."
But you are a man and not
a god,
though you think you are
as wise as a god.
3 Are you wiser than
Daniel[a]?
Is no secret hidden from
you?
4 By your wisdom and
understanding
you have gained wealth
for yourself
and amassed gold and silver
in your treasuries.
5 By your great skill in
trading
you have increased your
wealth,
and because of your wealth
your heart has grown
proud.

6 " 'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says:

" 'Because you think you
are wise,
as wise as a god,
7 I am going to bring
foreigners against you,
the most ruthless of
nations;
they will draw their swords

[a]3 Or *Danel*; the Hebrew spelling may suggest a person other than the prophet Daniel.

p.p.Ps 48:7
1682 Man's Glory
p.p.Jer 18:17; Eze 26:19; Ac 27:14
2807 Riches (3)
990 Destruction (2)
3273 Ships
2252 Mariners, Jnh 1:5
p.p.Eze 26:16
1945 Lamentation (1)
1058 Dust (3), Rev 18:19
p.p.Est 4:1
p.p.Jer 6:26
336 Baldness†
1950 Mourning (4)
3761 Wailing, Mk 5:38
p.p.La 2:13
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
2809 Riches (5)
p.p.Eze 28:5

557 Merchandise
3180 Insecurity
p.p.Eze 32:10
858 Heathen Fear
561 Merchants
p.p.Da 5:6
1686 Dishonor
990 Destruction (2)

588 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
2542 Rulers Warned, 45:9
1723 Pride (2), 31:10
3194 Self-exaltation, 31:10
p.p.Ge 3:5; Ac 12:22
p.p.Isa 14:13; 2Th 2:4
p.p.Isa 31:3
4095 Satan's Ambition
p.p.Da 1:20; Da 2:48
914 Daniel, Da 1:6
4300 Daniel (2)
1728 Conceit
3851 Worldly Wisdom, Ro 1:22
2811 Accumulation, Mt 6:19
1431 Gold (1)
p.p.Ps 62:10; Zec 9:3
2806 Riches (2)
3185 Trust in Riches
1723 Pride (2)
p.p.Ex 9:17
3194 Self-exaltation
3415 Sovereignty of God
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3769 War (4)

against your beauty and wisdom
and pierce your shining splendor.
p.p.Job 33:18; Ps 28:1 [8]They will bring you down to the pit,
and you will die a violent death
in the heart of the seas.
[9]Will you then say, "I am a god,"
p.p.Da 4:31; Ac 12:22 in the presence of those who kill you?
You will be but a man, not a god,
in the hands of those who slay you.
[10]You will die the death of the uncircumcised
at the hands of foreigners.
I have spoken, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

[11]The word of the LORD came to me: [12]"Son of man, take up a lament concerning the king of Tyre and say to him: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"'You were the model of perfection,
full of wisdom and perfect in beauty.
[13]You were in Eden,
the garden of God;
every precious stone adorned you:
ruby, topaz and emerald,
chrysolite, onyx and jasper,
sapphire,[a] turquoise and beryl.[b]
Your settings and mountings[c] were made of gold;
on the day you were created they were prepared.
[14]You were anointed as a guardian cherub,
for so I ordained you.
You were on the holy mount of God;
you walked among the fiery stones.
[15]You were blameless in your ways
from the day you were created
till wickedness was found in you.
[16]Through your widespread trade
you were filled with violence,
and you sinned.
So I drove you in disgrace from the mount of God,
and I expelled you,
O guardian cherub,
from among the fiery stones.
[17]Your heart became proud on account of your beauty,
and you corrupted your wisdom
because of your splendor.
So I threw you to the earth;
I made a spectacle of you before kings.
[18]By your many sins and dishonest trade
you have desecrated your sanctuaries.
So I made a fire come out from you,
and it consumed you,
and I reduced you to ashes on the ground
in the sight of all who were watching.
[19]All the nations who knew you
are appalled at you;
you have come to a horrible end
and will be no more.'"

A Prophecy Against Sidon

[20]The word of the LORD came to me: [21]"Son of man, set your face against Sidon; prophesy against her [22]and say: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"'I am against you, O Sidon,
and I will gain glory within you.
They will know that I am the LORD,
when I inflict punishment on her
and show myself holy within her.
[23]I will send a plague upon her
and make blood flow in her streets.
The slain will fall within her,

[a]13 Or *lapis lazuli* [b]13 The precise identification of some of these precious stones is uncertain. [c]13 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain.

73 Humiliation (1), Am 3:11
61 Death (7)
85 Impiety
70 Abasement (1)
52 Sin's Penalty
21 Uncircumcised, 32:26
66 Instrum. of Judgment
30 Sure Word
76 Inspiration (3)
46 Lamentation (2)
p.p.Eze 27:3
51 Worldly Wisdom
96 Eden, 31:9
43 Precious Stones
57 Rubies
60 Topaz, Rev 21:20
53 Emeralds, Rev 4:3
56 Onyx
58 Sapphire, Rev 21:19
71 Cherub†
p.p.Eze 20:40
p.p.Rev 18:16
43 Precious Stones
p.p.Eze 27:3; Eze 27:4
08 Exposure of Sin (1)

2547 Violence
2672 Sin Rebuked
796 Divine Reproof
1815 Reprobation
990 Destruction (2)
3194 Self-exaltation
3851 Worldly Wisdom
1173 Humiliation (1)
1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Isa 14:9
1756 Iniquity
955 Defilement (1), 43:8
1283 Fire (3)
p.p.2Pe 2:6
p.p.Rev 18:9; Rev 18:10
p.p.Eze 26:21
990 Destruction (2)
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Eze 29:2
p.p.Eze 25:3
3282 Sidon, Mt 11:21
4434 Sidon (2)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Eze 38:16
1971 Pestilence (1)
3769 War (4)

with the sword against her
on every side.
Then they will know that I
am the LORD.

p.p.Nu 33:55; Jos 23:13
24" "No longer will the people
of Israel have malicious neigh-
bors who are painful briers
and sharp thorns. Then they
will know that I am the Sover-
eign LORD.

p.p.2Co 12:7
p p.Eze 25:6
25" "This is what the Sover-
eign LORD says: When I gather
1827 Jews' Return
the people of Israel from the
nations where they have been
scattered, I will show myself
holy among them in the sight
3026 Restoration (2)
of the nations. Then they will
627 Canaan (2)
live in their own land, which I
gave to my servant Jacob.
3174 Security (1)
26They will live there in safety
p.p.Isa 65:21; Am 9:14
and will build houses and plant
1966 God's Judgments (A)
vineyards; they will live in
safety when I inflict punish-
ment on all their neighbors
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
who maligned them. Then
they will know that I am the
LORD their God.' "

A Prophecy Against Egypt

589 B.C.
29 In the tenth year, in the
tenth month on the
twelfth day, the word of the
1776 Inspiration (3)
LORD came to me: 2"Son of
p.p.Jer 44:30
man, set your face against
1100 Egypt
Pharaoh king of Egypt and
prophesy against him and
against all Egypt. 3Speak to
him and say: 'This is what the
Sovereign LORD says:

" 'I am against you,
Pharaoh king of Egypt,
you great monster lying
among your streams.
You say, "The Nile is mine;
I made it for myself."
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
1723 Pride (2)
3416 Divine Control, 38:4
4But I will put hooks in your
jaws
1287 Fish (1)
and make the fish of your
streams stick to your
scales.
I will pull you out from
among your streams,
with all the fish sticking to
your scales.
p.p.Ps 110:5
5I will leave you in the
desert,
p.p.Eze 32:4
you and all the fish of your
streams.
You will fall on the open
field
and not be gathered or
picked up.
I will give you as food
to the beasts of the earth
and the birds of the air.
6Then all who live in Egypt
will know that I am the LORD.

" 'You have been a staff of
reed for the house of Israel.
7When they grasped you with
their hands, you splintered
and you tore open their shoul-
ders; when they leaned on
3184 Trust in Man
you, you broke and their backs
were wrenched. [a]
8" "Therefore this is what the
Sovereign LORD says: I will
3769 War (4)
bring a sword against you and
kill your men and their ani-
3068 The Wicked (4)
mals. 9Egypt will become a
987 Desolation (2)
desolate wasteland. Then they
will know that I am the LORD.
2024 Knowledge (5)
" 'Because you said, "The
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
Nile is mine; I made it,"
10therefore I am against you
and against your streams, and
I will make the land of Egypt a
p.p.Jer 43:11
ruin and a desolate waste from
988 Desolation (3)
Migdol to Aswan, as far as the
border of Cush. [b] 11No foot of
1154 Ethiopia
man or animal will pass
through it; no one will live
there for forty years. 12I will
2738 Forty Years†
make the land of Egypt deso-
p.p.Eze 32:13
late among devastated lands,
p.p.Eze 30:7
and her cities will lie desolate
987 Desolation (2), 30:14
forty years among ruined cit-
ies. And I will disperse the
1022 Dispersion (1)
Egyptians among the nations
and scatter them through the
p.p.Jer 46:19
countries.
p.p.Isa 19:22
13" 'Yet this is what the Sov-
ereign LORD says: At the end
of forty years I will gather the
Egyptians from the nations
where they were scattered. 14I
will bring them back from cap-
tivity and return them to Up-
p.p.Eze 30:14
per Egypt, [c] the land of their
p.p.Ge 10:14
ancestry. There they will be a
1170 Abasement (1)
lowly kingdom. 15It will be the
p.p.Eze 17:6
lowliest of kingdoms and will
never again exalt itself above
the other nations. I will make
p.p.Eze 31:2; Eze 31:3
it so weak that it will never
again rule over the nations.
16Egypt will no longer be a
1100 Egypt†
3184 Trust in Man

[a] 7 Syriac (see also Septuagint and Vulgate); Hebrew *and you caused their backs to stand* [b] 10 That is, the upper Nile region [c] 14 Hebrew *to Pathros*

1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Jer 7:33; Eze 39:4

source of confidence for the people of Israel but will be a reminder of their sin in turning to her for help. Then they will know that I am the Sovereign LORD.'"

17In the twenty-seventh year, in the first month on the first day, the word of the LORD came to me: 18"Son of man, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon drove his army in a hard campaign against Tyre; every head was rubbed bare and every shoulder made raw. Yet he and his army got no reward from the campaign he led against Tyre. 19Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am going to give Egypt to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and he will carry off its wealth. He will loot and plunder the land as pay for his army. 20I have given him Egypt as a reward for his efforts because he and his army did it for me, declares the Sovereign LORD.

21"On that day I will make a horn[a] grow for the house of Israel, and I will open your mouth among them. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

A Lament for Egypt

30 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, prophesy and say: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"'Wail and say,
"Alas for that day!"
3For the day is near,
the day of the LORD is near—
a day of clouds,
a time of doom for the nations.
4A sword will come against Egypt,
and anguish will come upon Cush.[b]
When the slain fall in Egypt,
her wealth will be carried away
and her foundations torn down.
5Cush and Put, Lydia and all Arabia, Libya[c] and the people of the covenant land will fall by the sword along with Egypt.

6"'This is what the LORD says:

"'The allies of Egypt will fall
and her proud strength will fail.
From Migdol to Aswan
they will fall by the sword within her,
declares the Sovereign LORD.
7"'They will be desolate
among desolate lands,
and their cities will lie
among ruined cities.
8Then they will know that I am the LORD,
when I set fire to Egypt
and all her helpers are crushed.

9"'On that day messengers will go out from me in ships to frighten Cush out of her complacency. Anguish will take hold of them on the day of Egypt's doom, for it is sure to come.

10"'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"'I will put an end to
the hordes of Egypt
by the hand of
Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon.
11He and his army—the most ruthless of nations—
will be brought in to destroy the land.
They will draw their swords against Egypt
and fill the land with the slain.
12I will dry up the streams of the Nile
and sell the land to evil men;
by the hand of foreigners
I will lay waste the land and everything in it.

I the LORD have spoken.

13"'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"'I will destroy the idols

[a]21 *Horn* here symbolizes strength. [b]4 That is, the upper Nile region; also in verses 5 and 9 [c]5 Hebrew *Cub*

p.p.Isa 64:9; Hos 8:13
Knowledge (5)
Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 25:9
Instrum. of Judgment
Baldness
War (8)
Sovereignty of God
p.p.Eze 30:10
War (6)
Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Jer 25:9; 2Ki 10:30
p.p.1Sa 2:10; Ps 92:10
Israel Exalted
Restoration (2)
Spiritual Utterance
p.p.Lk 21:15
Spiritual Knowledge
572 B.C.
Instruction (3)
p.p.Isa 13:6; Isa 14:31
Day of the Lord (3)
Imminence
War (4)
p.p.Isa 19:1
Ethiopia
p.p.Eze 29:19
Insecurity
2145 Libya
p.p.Jer 25:30
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1100 Egypt
1170 Abasement (1)
987 Desolation (2)
2024 Knowledge (5)
1283 Fire (3)
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Isa 18:1; Isa 18:2
858 Heathen Fear
p.p.Ps 48:6
2894 Prophesying
p.p.Eze 29:19
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.Isa 19:4
3929 Idolatry (2)

and put an end to the
images in Memphis.[a]
No longer will there be a
prince in Egypt,
and I will spread fear
throughout the land.
14I will lay waste Upper
Egypt,[b]
set fire to Zoan
and inflict punishment on
Thebes.[c]
15I will pour out my wrath on
Pelusium,[d]
the stronghold of Egypt,
and cut off the hordes of
Thebes.
16I will set fire to Egypt;
Pelusium will writhe in
agony.
Thebes will be taken by
storm;
Memphis will be in
constant distress.
17The young men of
Heliopolis[e] and
Bubastis[f]
will fall by the sword,
and the cities themselves
will go into captivity.
18Dark will be the day at
Tahpanhes
when I break the yoke of
Egypt;
there her proud strength
will come to an end.
She will be covered with
clouds,
and her villages will go
into captivity.
19So I will inflict punishment
on Egypt,
and they will know that I
am the LORD.'"

20In the eleventh year, in the
first month on the seventh
day, the word of the LORD
came to me: 21"Son of man, I
have broken the arm of Phar-
aoh king of Egypt. It has not
been bound up for healing or
put in a splint so as to become
strong enough to hold a sword.
22Therefore this is what the
Sovereign LORD says: I am
against Pharaoh king of
Egypt. I will break both his
arms, the good arm as well as
the broken one, and make the
sword fall from his hand. 23I
will disperse the Egyptians
among the nations and scatter
them through the countries.
24I will strengthen the arms of
the king of Babylon and put
my sword in his hand, but I
will break the arms of Phar-
aoh, and he will groan before
him like a mortally wounded
man. 25I will strengthen the
arms of the king of Babylon,
but the arms of Pharaoh will
fall limp. Then they will know
that I am the LORD, when I put
my sword into the hand of the
king of Babylon and he bran-
dishes it against Egypt. 26I
will disperse the Egyptians
among the nations and scatter
them through the countries.
Then they will know that I am
the LORD."

A Cedar in Lebanon

31 In the eleventh year, in
the third month on the
first day, the word of the LORD
came to me: 2"Son of man, say
to Pharaoh king of Egypt and
to his hordes:

"'Who can be compared
with you in majesty?
3Consider Assyria, once a
cedar in Lebanon,
with beautiful branches
overshadowing the
forest;
it towered on high,
its top above the thick
foliage.
4The waters nourished it,
deep springs made it grow
tall;
their streams flowed
all around its base
and sent their channels
to all the trees of the field.
5So it towered higher
than all the trees of the
field;
its boughs increased
and its branches grew
long,
spreading because of
abundant waters.
6All the birds of the air
nested in its boughs,
all the beasts of the field

[a] 13 Hebrew *Noph*; also in verse 16 [b] 14 Hebrew *waste Pathros* [c] 14 Hebrew *No*; also in verses 15 and 16 [d] 15 Hebrew *Sin*; also in verse 16 [e] 17 Hebrew *Awen* (or *On*) [f] 17 Hebrew *Pi Beseth*

2602 Memphis, Hos 9:6
4414 Memphis (2)
858 Heathen Fear
987 Desolation (2), 32:15
3998 Zoan
4449 Zoan (2)
1966 God's Judgments (A), 38:22
4441 Thebes
3132 God's Wrath
1283 Fire (3)
788 Sin's Misery
3769 War (4)
p.p.1Ki 11:19; Jer 2:16
4440 Tahpanhes
1172 Proud Humbled
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Eze 26:1
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Ps 10:15; Ps 37:17; Jer 46:11
1966 God's Judgments (A)
1255 Divine Displeasure
p.p.2Ki 24:7
3801 Powerlessness
1022 Dispersion (1)
p.p.Eze 29:12
p.p.Ne 6:9; Isa 45:1
3513 Sword of the Lord
3416 Divine Control
p.p.Jer 51:52
2024 Knowledge (5)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p.Jer 44:30
1022 Dispersion (1)
588 B.C.
p.p.Eze 30:20; Eze 32:1
1776 Inspiration (3)
3062 Ungodly (2)
p.p.Isa 14:13
300 Assyrians†
p.p.Zep 2:13
p.p.Isa 10:33; Eze 17:23
3665 Trees (2)
p.p.Rev 17:1; Rev 17:15
p.p.Ps 37:35
2897 Prosperity (1)
p.p.Da 4:12; Mt 13:32

gave birth under its
branches;
all the great nations
lived in its shade.
7It was majestic in beauty,
with its spreading boughs,
for its roots went down
to abundant waters.
8The cedars in the garden of
God
could not rival it,
nor could the pine trees
equal its boughs,
nor could the plane trees
compare with its
branches—
no tree in the garden of
God
could match its beauty.
9I made it beautiful
with abundant branches,
the envy of all the trees of
Eden
in the garden of God.

10" 'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because it towered on high, lifting its top above the thick foliage, and because it was proud of its height, 11I handed it over to the ruler of the nations, for him to deal with according to its wickedness. I cast it aside, 12and the most ruthless of foreign nations cut it down and left it. Its boughs fell on the mountains and in all the valleys; its branches lay broken in all the ravines of the land. All the nations of the earth came out from under its shade and left it. 13All the birds of the air settled on the fallen tree, and all the beasts of the field were among its branches. 14Therefore no other trees by the waters are ever to tower proudly on high, lifting their tops above the thick foliage. No other trees so well-watered are ever to reach such a height; they are all destined for death, for the earth below, among mortal men, with those who go down to the pit.

15" 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: On the day it was brought down to the grave[a] I covered the deep springs with mourning for it; I held back its streams, and its abundant waters were restrained. Because of it I clothed Lebanon with gloom, and all the trees of the field withered away. 16I made the nations tremble at the sound of its fall when I brought it down to the grave with those who go down to the pit. Then all the trees of Eden, the choicest and best of Lebanon, all the trees that were well-watered, were consoled in the earth below. 17Those who lived in its shade, its allies among the nations, had also gone down to the grave with it, joining those killed by the sword.

18" 'Which of the trees of Eden can be compared with you in splendor and majesty? Yet you, too, will be brought down with the trees of Eden to the earth below; you will lie among the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword.

" 'This is Pharaoh and all his hordes, declares the Sovereign LORD.' "

A Lament for Pharaoh

32 In the twelfth year, in the twelfth month on the first day, the word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, take up a lament concerning Pharaoh king of Egypt and say to him:

" 'You are like a lion among
the nations;
you are like a monster in
the seas
thrashing about in your
streams,
churning the water with
your feet
and muddying the
streams.

3" 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

" 'With a great throng of
people
I will cast my net over
you,
and they will haul you up
in my net.
4I will throw you on the land

[a] 15 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verses 16 and 17

p.p.Ps 1:3
p.p.Ge 2:8; Ps 80:10
8 Fir
5 Trees (2)
6 God Exalts
p.p.Da 2:37; Da 4:22-25
7 Envy (1)
6 Eden, 36:35
4 Self-exaltation, Ob 4
3 Pride (2), Da 4:30
p.p.2Ch 32:25; Pr 18:12; Isa 10:12; Da 5:20
0 Retribution (2)
2 Proud Humbled
5 Reprobation
p.p.Eze 28:7
8 The Wicked (4)
8 Desolation (3)
p.p.Da 4:14; Na 3:17; Na 3:18
0 Sin Destructive
0 Abasement (1)
5 Trees (2)
9 The Wicked (5)
8 Death (1)
p.p.Eze 32:22
p.p.Na 2:10; Rev 18:9

3813 Divine Power (2)
p.p.Eze 26:15
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1559 Hell (Sheol), 32:21
p.p.Isa 14:8
1096 Eden
p.p.Eze 32:31
p.p.Ps 9:17
p.p.Eze 32:18
p.p.Da 4:12
1546 Heathen
1682 Man's Glory
1170 Abasement (1)
1173 Humiliation (1)
3721 Uncircumcised
3062 Ungodly (2)
587 B.C.
p.p.Eze 30:20; Eze 31:1
1776 Inspiration (3)
1945 Lamentation (1)
177 Lions (2)
3821 Whale (Sea Monster)
3735 Contentiousness
p.p.Job 41:31; Eze 34:18
3416 Divine Control
3074 The Wicked (10)
1815 Reprobation

1966 God's Judgments (A)

and hurl you on the open field.
I will let all the birds of the air settle on you
and all the beasts of the earth gorge themselves on you.

p.p. Eze 31:12

5I will spread your flesh on the mountains
and fill the valleys with your remains.

p.p. Ex 7:17

6I will drench the land with your flowing blood
all the way to the mountains,
and the ravines will be filled with your flesh.

p.p. Isa 34:4

7When I snuff you out, I will cover the heavens
and darken their stars;

1095 Eclipse, Joel 2:10

I will cover the sun with a cloud,

2399 Moon (1)

and the moon will not give its light.

3437 Stars

8All the shining lights in the heavens
I will darken over you;

2177 Darkness (2)

I will bring darkness over your land,
declares the Sovereign LORD.

p.p. Rev 18:10-15

9I will trouble the hearts of many peoples
when I bring about your destruction among the nations,
among[a] lands you have not known.

990 Destruction (2)

10I will cause many peoples to be appalled at you,

p.p. Eze 27:35

and their kings will shudder with horror because of you

857 Terror

when I brandish my sword before them.

3513 Sword of the Lord

On the day of your downfall
each of them will tremble
every moment for his life.

p.p. Eze 30:9
856 Guilty Fear

11" 'For this is what the Sovereign LORD says:

3769 War (4)†

" 'The sword of the king of Babylon
will come against you.

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3181 Fall of the Wicked

12I will cause your hordes to fall
by the swords of mighty men—
the most ruthless of all nations.
They will shatter the pride of Egypt,
and all her hordes will be overthrown.

1172 Proud Humbled

13I will destroy all her cattle
from beside abundant waters
no longer to be stirred by the foot of man
or muddied by the hoofs of cattle.

p.p. Eze 29:11

14Then I will let her waters settle
and make her streams flow like oil,
declares the Sovereign LORD.

15When I make Egypt
desolate

987 Desolation (2), 35:3

and strip the land of everything in it,
when I strike down all who live there,

1967 God's Judgments (B)

then they will know that I am the LORD.'

2024 Knowledge (5)

16"This is the lament they will chant for her. The daughters of the nations will chant it; for Egypt and all her hordes they will chant it, declares the Sovereign LORD."

1946 Lamentation (2)

17In the twelfth year, on the fifteenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me:

p.p. Eze 31:1; Eze 33:21

18"Son of man, wail for the hordes of Egypt and consign to the earth below both her and the daughters of mighty nations, with those who go down to the pit. 19Say to them, 'Are you more favored than others? Go down and be laid among the uncircumcised.'

1776 Inspiration (3)
3761 Wailing
1078 Solicitude (1)
749 Church Authority
1170 Abasement (1)

20They will fall among those killed by the sword. The sword is drawn; let her be dragged off with all her hordes. 21From within the grave[b] the mighty leaders will say of Egypt and her allies, 'They have come down and they lie with the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword.'

2770 The Pit†
p.p. Eze 31:2; Eze 31:18
3721 Uncircumcised
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p. Eze 32:21
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p. Ps 28:3
1559 Hell (Sheol), 32:27

22"Assyria is there with her whole army; she is surrounded by the graves of all her slain, all who have fallen by the sword. 23Their graves are in

2158 Death (1)

1461 The Grave

[a] 9 Hebrew; Septuagint *bring you into captivity among the nations, / to*
[b] 21 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 27

the depths of the pit and her army lies around her grave. All who had spread terror in the land of the living are slain, fallen by the sword.

24"Elam is there, with all her hordes around her grave. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword. All who had spread terror in the land of the living went down uncircumcised to the earth below. They bear their shame with those who go down to the pit. 25A bed is made for her among the slain, with all her hordes around her grave. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword. Because their terror had spread in the land of the living, they bear their shame with those who go down to the pit; they are laid among the slain.

26"Meshech and Tubal are there, with all their hordes around their graves. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword because they spread their terror in the land of the living. 27Do they not lie with the other uncircumcised warriors who have fallen, who went down to the grave with their weapons of war, whose swords were placed under their heads? The punishment for their sins rested on their bones, though the terror of these warriors had stalked through the land of the living.

28"You too, O Pharaoh, will be broken and will lie among the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword.

29"Edom is there, her kings and all her princes; despite their power, they are laid with those killed by the sword. They lie with the uncircumcised, with those who go down to the pit.

30"All the princes of the north and all the Sidonians are there; they went down with the slain in disgrace despite the terror caused by their power. They lie uncircumcised with those killed by the sword and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit.

31"Pharaoh—he and all his army—will see them and he will be consoled for all his hordes that were killed by the sword, declares the Sovereign LORD. 32Although I had him spread terror in the land of the living, Pharaoh and all his hordes will be laid among the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword, declares the Sovereign LORD."

Ezekiel a Watchman

587 B.C.

33 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, speak to your countrymen and say to them: 'When I bring the sword against a land, and the people of the land choose one of their men and make him their watchman, 3and he sees the sword coming against the land and blows the trumpet to warn the people, 4then if anyone hears the trumpet but does not take warning and the sword comes and takes his life, his blood will be on his own head. 5Since he heard the sound of the trumpet but did not take warning, his blood will be on his own head. If he had taken warning, he would have saved himself. 6But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet to warn the people and the sword comes and takes the life of one of them, that man will be taken away because of his sin, but I will hold the watchman accountable for his blood.'

7"Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from me. 8When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you will surely die,' and you do not speak out to dissuade him from his ways, that wicked man will die for[a] his sin, and I will hold you accountable for his blood. 9But if you do warn the wicked man to turn from his ways and he does not do so, he will die for his sin, but you will have saved yourself.

10"Son of man, say to the

[a]8 Or *in*; also in verse 9

57 Terror
04 Elam, Ac 2:9
68 Elam (2)
81 Fall of the Wicked
89 Sin's Shame
70 The Pit
03 Mortality (1)
70 Abasement (1)
p.p.Ge 10:2
21 Uncircumcised, Ac 11:3
p.p.Eze 32:23; Eze 32:32
43 Mighty Men
59 Hell (Sheol), Am 9:2
86 Weapons Vain
56 Iniquity
69 The Wicked (5)
70 Abasement (1)
98 Edomites
p.p.Eze 25:12
70 The Pit
p.p.Eze 28:21; Eze 28:22
82 Man's Glory
89 Sin's Shame, Da 12:2

3062 Ungodly (2)
857 Terror
858 Heathen Fear
3721 Uncircumcised
3069 The Wicked (5)
1776 Inspiration (3)
433 Speaking the Word
3769 War (4)
p.p.Eze 14:17
3786 Watchmen
2466 Trumpets (1), 1Co 14:8
p.p.Isa 58:1; Jer 4:5; Hos 8:1
p.p.Pr 29:1; Jer 6:17; Jas 1:23
1792 Divine Call (4)
p.p.Ac 18:6; Ac 20:26
3453 Personal Responsib.
1010 Dullness (2)
1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.Ac 2:37-41; Heb 11:7
970 Deliverance (3)
2098 Unfaithful Ministers, Mic 3:11
1756 Iniquity
2094 Responsibility, 2Co 2:16
515 Blood Upon Men
2091 Spiritual Watchmen
942 Hearing (1)
3600 Testimony (2)
799 Admonition
3352 Sin's Penalty
1085 Neglect of Duty
3350 Sin Destructive
3461 Stewardship of Gospel
1794 Warnings (1), 1Th 5:14
2714 Impenitence (2)
1087 Neglect of Salvation, Lk 14:18
1756 Iniquity
p.p.Ac 20:26

1966 God's Judgments (A)

and hurl you on the open field.
I will let all the birds of the air settle on you
and all the beasts of the earth gorge themselves on you.

p.p. Eze 31:12

5I will spread your flesh on the mountains
and fill the valleys with your remains.

p.p. Ex 7:17

6I will drench the land with your flowing blood
all the way to the mountains,
and the ravines will be filled with your flesh.

p.p. Isa 34:4

7When I snuff you out, I will cover the heavens
and darken their stars;

1095 Eclipse, Joel 2:10

I will cover the sun with a cloud,

2399 Moon (1)

and the moon will not give its light.

3437 Stars

8All the shining lights in the heavens
I will darken over you;

2177 Darkness (2)

I will bring darkness over your land,
declares the Sovereign LORD.

p.p. Rev 18:10-15

9I will trouble the hearts of many peoples
when I bring about your destruction among the nations,
among[a] lands you have not known.

990 Destruction (2)

10I will cause many peoples to be appalled at you,

p.p. Eze 27:35

and their kings will shudder with horror because of you

857 Terror

when I brandish my sword before them.

3513 Sword of the Lord

On the day of your downfall
each of them will tremble
every moment for his life.

p.p. Eze 30:9

856 Guilty Fear

11" 'For this is what the Sovereign LORD says:

3769 War (4)†

" 'The sword of the king of Babylon
will come against you.

2566 Instrum. of Judgment

12I will cause your hordes to fall
by the swords of mighty men—

3181 Fall of the Wicked

the most ruthless of all nations.
They will shatter the pride of Egypt,
and all her hordes will be overthrown.
13I will destroy all her cattle
from beside abundant waters
no longer to be stirred by the foot of man
or muddied by the hoofs of cattle.
14Then I will let her waters settle
and make her streams flow like oil,
declares the Sovereign LORD.

1172 Proud Humbled

p.p. Eze 29:11

15When I make Egypt desolate
and strip the land of everything in it,
when I strike down all who live there,
then they will know that I am the LORD.'

987 Desolation (2), 35:3

1967 God's Judgments (B)

2024 Knowledge (5)

16"This is the lament they will chant for her. The daughters of the nations will chant it; for Egypt and all her hordes they will chant it, declares the Sovereign LORD."

1946 Lamentation (2)

17In the twelfth year, on the fifteenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came to me:

p.p. Eze 31:1; Eze 33:21

18"Son of man, wail for the hordes of Egypt and consign to the earth below both her and the daughters of mighty nations, with those who go down to the pit. 19Say to them, 'Are you more favored than others? Go down and be laid among the uncircumcised.'

1776 Inspiration (3)
3761 Wailing
1078 Solicitude (1)
749 Church Authority
1170 Abasement (1)

2770 The Pit†

p.p. Eze 31:2; Eze 31:18

3721 Uncircumcised

20They will fall among those killed by the sword. The sword is drawn; let her be dragged off with all her hordes. 21From within the grave[b] the mighty leaders will say of Egypt and her allies, 'They have come down and they lie with the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword.'

3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p. Eze 32:21
3354 Wicked Forsaken
p.p. Ps 28:3
1559 Hell (Sheol), 32:27

22"Assyria is there with her whole army; she is surrounded by the graves of all her slain, all who have fallen by the sword. 23Their graves are in

2158 Death (1)

1461 The Grave

[a] 9 Hebrew; Septuagint *bring you into captivity among the nations, / to*
[b] 21 Hebrew *Sheol*; also in verse 27

the depths of the pit and her army lies around her grave. All who had spread terror in the land of the living are slain, fallen by the sword.

357 Terror

24"Elam is there, with all her hordes around her grave. All of them are slain, fallen by the sword. All who had spread terror in the land of the living went down uncircumcised to the earth below. They bear their shame with those who go down to the pit. 25A bed is made for her among the slain, with all her hordes around her grave. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword. Because their terror had spread in the land of the living, they bear their shame with those who go down to the pit; they are laid among the slain.

104 Elam, Ac 2:9
368 Elam (2)
181 Fall of the Wicked
389 Sin's Shame
770 The Pit
403 Mortality (1)
170 Abasement (1)

26"Meshech and Tubal are there, with all their hordes around their graves. All of them are uncircumcised, killed by the sword because they spread their terror in the land of the living. 27Do they not lie with the other uncircumcised warriors who have fallen, who went down to the grave with their weapons of war, whose swords were placed under their heads? The punishment for their sins rested on their bones, though the terror of these warriors had stalked through the land of the living.

p.p.Ge 10:2
721 Uncircumcised, Ac 11:3
p.p.Eze 32:23; Eze 32:32
343 Mighty Men
559 Hell (Sheol), Am 9:2
186 Weapons Vain
756 Iniquity

28"You too, O Pharaoh, will be broken and will lie among the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword.

069 The Wicked (5)
170 Abasement (1)

29"Edom is there, her kings and all her princes; despite their power, they are laid with those killed by the sword. They lie with the uncircumcised, with those who go down to the pit.

098 Edomites
p.p.Eze 25:12
770 The Pit

30"All the princes of the north and all the Sidonians are there; they went down with the slain in disgrace despite the terror caused by their power. They lie uncircumcised with those killed by the sword and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit.

p.p.Eze 28:21; Eze 28:22
682 Man's Glory
689 Sin's Shame, Da 12:2

31"Pharaoh—he and all his army—will see them and he will be consoled for all his hordes that were killed by the sword, declares the Sovereign LORD. 32Although I had him spread terror in the land of the living, Pharaoh and all his hordes will be laid among the uncircumcised, with those killed by the sword, declares the Sovereign LORD."

3062 Ungodly (2)
857 Terror
858 Heathen Fear
3721 Uncircumcised
3069 The Wicked (5)

Ezekiel a Watchman

587 B.C.

33 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, speak to your countrymen and say to them: 'When I bring the sword against a land, and the people of the land choose one of their men and make him their watchman, 3and he sees the sword coming against the land and blows the trumpet to warn the people, 4then if anyone hears the trumpet but does not take warning and the sword comes and takes his life, his blood will be on his own head. 5Since he heard the sound of the trumpet but did not take warning, his blood will be on his own head. If he had taken warning, he would have saved himself. 6But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet to warn the people and the sword comes and takes the life of one of them, that man will be taken away because of his sin, but I will hold the watchman accountable for his blood.'

1776 Inspiration (3)
433 Speaking the Word
3769 War (4)
p.p.Eze 14:17
3786 Watchmen
2466 Trumpets (1), 1Co 14:8
p.p.Isa 58:1; Jer 4:5; Hos 8:1
p.p.Pr 29:1; Jer 6:17; Jas 1:23
1792 Divine Call (4)
p.p.Ac 18:6; Ac 20:26
3453 Personal Responsib.
1010 Dullness (2)
1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.Ac 2:37-41; Heb 11:7
970 Deliverance (3)
2098 Unfaithful Ministers, Mic 3:11
1756 Iniquity
2094 Responsibility, 2Co 2:16
515 Blood Upon Men

7"Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from me. 8When I say to the wicked, 'O wicked man, you will surely die,' and you do not speak out to dissuade him from his ways, that wicked man will die for[a] his sin, and I will hold you accountable for his blood. 9But if you do warn the wicked man to turn from his ways and he does not do so, he will die for his sin, but you will have saved yourself.

2091 Spiritual Watchmen
942 Hearing (1)
3600 Testimony (2)
799 Admonition
3352 Sin's Penalty
1085 Neglect of Duty
3350 Sin Destructive
3461 Stewardship of Gospel
1794 Warnings (1), 1Th 5:14
2714 Impenitence (2)
1087 Neglect of Salvation, Lk 14:18
1756 Iniquity
p.p.Ac 20:26

10"Son of man, say to the

[a]8 Or *in*; also in verse 9

drink what you have muddied with your feet?

20"'Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says to them: See, I myself will judge between the fat sheep and the lean sheep. 21Because you shove with flank and shoulder, butting all the weak sheep with your horns until you have driven them away, 22I will save my flock, and they will no longer be plundered. I will judge between one sheep and another. 23I will place over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he will tend them; he will tend them and be their shepherd. 24I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David will be prince among them. I the LORD have spoken.

25"'I will make a covenant of peace with them and rid the land of wild beasts so that they may live in the desert and sleep in the forests in safety. 26I will bless them and the places surrounding my hill.[a] I will send down showers in season; there will be showers of blessing. 27The trees of the field will yield their fruit and the ground will yield its crops; the people will be secure in their land. They will know that I am the LORD, when I break the bars of their yoke and rescue them from the hands of those who enslaved them. 28They will no longer be plundered by the nations, nor will wild animals devour them. They will live in safety, and no one will make them afraid. 29I will provide for them a land renowned for its crops, and they will no longer be victims of famine in the land or bear the scorn of the nations. 30Then they will know that I, the LORD their God, am with them and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, declares the Sovereign LORD. 31You my sheep, the sheep of my pasture, are people, and I am your God, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

p.p.Dt 33:17; Lk 13:14-16
1061 Duty to Weak
3520 Pitilessness
3116 Salvation (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)

2090 Feeding the Flock, Jn 21:17
3264 Christ Shepherd
739 Spiritual Adoption

878 Covenant (2)
3013 Peace (2), Jn 14:27
3174 Security (1)

3376 Sleep (1)
1313 Forests
481 Blessings (2)
p.p.Ge 12:2
p.p.Lev 26:4
1054 Spiritual Showers, Hos 6:3
19 Plenty Promised
76 Productivity
3112 Safety
2024 Knowledge (5)

2006 Oppression (2)
970 Deliverance (3)

p.p.Eze 36:4
1546 Heathen

3174 Security (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)
2906 Providence (2)
19 Plenty Promised

1361 Saints Glorified

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1271 Divine Presence
1808 Israel (2)
2723 God's People
746 God's Flock (1)

739 Spiritual Adoption

A Prophecy Against Edom

587 B.C.

35 The word of the LORD came to me: 2"Son of man, set your face against Mount Seir; prophesy against it 3and say: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am against you, Mount Seir, and I will stretch out my hand against you and make you a desolate waste. 4I will turn your towns into ruins and you will be desolate. Then you will know that I am the LORD.

5"'Because you harbored an ancient hostility and delivered the Israelites over to the sword at the time of their calamity, the time their punishment reached its climax, 6therefore as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, I will give you over to bloodshed and it will pursue you. Since you did not hate bloodshed, bloodshed will pursue you. 7I will make Mount Seir a desolate waste and cut off from it all who come and go. 8I will fill your mountains with the slain; those killed by the sword will fall on your hills and in your valleys and in all your ravines. 9I will make you desolate forever; your towns will not be inhabited. Then you will know that I am the LORD.

10"'Because you have said, "These two nations and countries will be ours and we will take possession of them," even though I the LORD was there, 11therefore as surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, I will treat you in accordance with the anger and jealousy you showed in your hatred of them and I will make myself known among them when I judge you. 12Then you will know that I the LORD have heard all the contemptible things you have said against the mountains of Israel. You said, "They have been laid waste and have been given over to us to devour." 13You boasted against me and spoke against me without restraint, and I heard it. 14This is what

1776 Inspiration (3)
2443 Mt. Seir
3618 Threats
1485 Divine Hand (2)
987 Desolation (2), Joel 3:19
2024 Knowledge (5)
2210 Hatred (1)
2004 Malice (2)
p.p.Ps 137:7; Da 9:24
p.p.Eze 16:38; Eze 32:6
3049 Retribution (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Eze 31:12; Eze 32:4
3769 War (4)
p.p.Jer 49:17; Mal 1:3; Mal 1:4
2024 Knowledge (5)
2129 Covetousness (1)
2862 Divine Presence (2)
1353 Judgment by Works
1138 Envy (2)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1354 God a Judge
944 Divine Hearing
473 Blasphemy (1)
1731 Boasters
3306 Idle Talk
p.p.Isa 65:13

[a]26 Or *I will make them and the places surrounding my hill a blessing*

988 Desolation (3)
935 Rejoicing (4)

050 Retribution (2)
987 Desolation (2)

024 Knowledge (5)

the Sovereign LORD says: While the whole earth rejoices, I will make you desolate. 15Because you rejoiced when the inheritance of the house of Israel became desolate, that is how I will treat you. You will be desolate, O Mount Seir, you and all of Edom. Then they will know that I am the LORD.'"

A Prophecy to the Mountains of Israel

587 B.C.
894 Prophesying

36 "Son of man, prophesy to the mountains of Israel and say, 'O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD. 2This is what the Sovereign LORD says: The enemy said of you, "Aha! The ancient heights have become our possession."' 3Therefore prophesy and say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because they ravaged and hounded you from every side so that you became the possession of the rest of the nations and the object of people's malicious talk and slander, 4therefore, O mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Sovereign LORD: This is what the Sovereign LORD says to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys, to the desolate ruins and the deserted towns that have been plundered and ridiculed by the rest of the nations around you— 5this is what the Sovereign LORD says: In my burning zeal I have spoken against the rest of the nations, and against all Edom, for with glee and with malice in their hearts they made my land their own possession so that they might plunder its pastureland.' 6Therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel and say to the mountains and hills, to the ravines and valleys: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I speak in my jealous wrath because you have suffered the scorn of the nations. 7Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I swear with uplifted hand that the nations around you will also suffer scorn.

101 Aha†
950 High Places
p.p.Dt 32:13

829 Jews Persecuted
818 Israel Humbled

306 Idle Talk, Tit 1:10
977 Derision

986 Desolation (1)

816 Israel a Byword

283 Fire (3)
850 Divine Jealousy

935 Rejoicing (4)
004 Malice (2)
455 Divine Ownership (1)

627 Canaan (2)

132 God's Wrath
818 Israel Humbled

484 Divine Hand (1)
546 Heathen
689 Sin's Shame

8"'But you, O mountains of Israel, will produce branches and fruit for my people Israel, for they will soon come home. 9I am concerned for you and will look on you with favor; you will be plowed and sown, 10and I will multiply the number of people upon you, even the whole house of Israel. The towns will be inhabited and the ruins rebuilt. 11I will increase the number of men and animals upon you, and they will be fruitful and become numerous. I will settle people on you as in the past and will make you prosper more than before. Then you will know that I am the LORD. 12I will cause people, my people Israel, to walk upon you. They will possess you, and you will be their inheritance; you will never again deprive them of their children.

13"'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Because people say to you, "You devour men and deprive your nation of its children," 14therefore you will no longer devour men or make your nation childless, declares the Sovereign LORD. 15No longer will I make you hear the taunts of the nations, and no longer will you suffer the scorn of the peoples or cause your nation to fall, declares the Sovereign LORD.'"

16Again the word of the LORD came to me: 17"Son of man, when the people of Israel were living in their own land, they defiled it by their conduct and their actions. Their conduct was like a woman's monthly uncleanness in my sight. 18So I poured out my wrath on them because they had shed blood in the land and because they had defiled it with their idols. 19I dispersed them among the nations, and they were scattered through the countries; I judged them according to their conduct and their actions. 20And wherever they went among the nations they profaned my holy name, for it was said of them, 'These are the LORD's people, and yet they had to leave his land.' 21I had

p.p.Isa 4:2; Eze 17:23

3026 Restoration (2), Zec 1:17
1252 Divine Favor (3)

3780 Ruins†

481 Blessings (2)
3175 Security (2)
p.p.Job 42:12

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

1752 Israel's Inheritance
1753 Earthly Heritage
p.p.Eze 22:12; Eze 22:27

p.p.Nu 13:32

p.p.Eze 34:29

1776 Inspiration (3)

627 Canaan (2)
955 Defilement (1)
3909 Evil Works
2034 Ways Known
957 Filthiness
p.p.Lev 15:19
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Eze 16:36

629 Canaan (4)
3931 Idolatry (4)
1023 Dispersion (2), Jn 7:35
p.p.Eze 7:3

1354 God a Judge
1353 Judgment by Works

1236 Apostates, Ac 7:39
2997 Bringing Reproach, Ro 2:23
2515 God's Name

2723 God's People
p.p.Eze 20:9

475 Profanity
1546 Heathen

1449 Unmerited Favors

p.p. Ps 106:8

1826 Captivity (2)
2515 God's Name, Da 2:20

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

p.p. Eze 28:22

1827 Jews' Return

627 Canaan (2)
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Zec 13:1
3125 Pardon (1), Mic 7:18
957 Filthiness
317 Religious Reforms (2)
1544 Renewed Heart, Lk 8:15
2154 Regeneration, Jn 1:13
2716 Hardness (1)

1602 Spirit Indwelling, Jn 14:17
3763 Believers' Walk
2616 Obedience (3)
627 Canaan (2)

2723 God's People
3122 Salvation (7)

p.p. Zec 13:1
2906 Providence (2)
p.p. Hos 2:21-23
19 Plenty Promised, Am 9:13
76 Productivity†

p.p. Eze 6:9; Eze 16:21
1765 Remorse
2708 Repentance (3)
1755 Iniquities
13 Detestable Things
1449 Unmerited Favors

1688 Wicked Ashamed
1689 Sin's Shame
2689 Evil Way

concern for my holy name, which the house of Israel profaned among the nations where they had gone.

22"Therefore say to the house of Israel, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: It is not for your sake, O house of Israel, that I am going to do these things, but for the sake of my holy name, which you have profaned among the nations where you have gone. 23I will show the holiness of my great name, which has been profaned among the nations, the name you have profaned among them. Then the nations will know that I am the LORD, declares the Sovereign LORD, when I show myself holy through you before their eyes.

24"'For I will take you out of the nations; I will gather you from all the countries and bring you back into your own land. 25I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your impurities and from all your idols. 26I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh. 27And I will put my Spirit in you and move you to follow my decrees and be careful to keep my laws. 28You will live in the land I gave your forefathers; you will be my people, and I will be your God. 29I will save you from all your uncleanness. I will call for the grain and make it plentiful and will not bring famine upon you. 30I will increase the fruit of the trees and the crops of the field, so that you will no longer suffer disgrace among the nations because of famine. 31Then you will remember your evil ways and wicked deeds, and you will loathe yourselves for your sins and detestable practices. 32I want you to know that I am not doing this for your sake, declares the Sovereign LORD. Be ashamed and disgraced for your conduct, O house of Israel!

963 Spir. Cleansing (3)

3780 Ruins

3026 Restoration (2)
1096 Eden, Joel 2:3

1827 Jews' Return

2024 Knowledge (5)

2878 God's Promises (1)
1228 God Faithful

2817 Prayer (2)
1250 Divine Favor (1)
2380 Growth of Kingdom

1276 Jewish Festivals

733 Church (8)

33"'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: On the day I cleanse you from all your sins, I will resettle your towns, and the ruins will be rebuilt. 34The desolate land will be cultivated instead of lying desolate in the sight of all who pass through it. 35They will say, "This land that was laid waste has become like the garden of Eden; the cities that were lying in ruins, desolate and destroyed, are now fortified and inhabited." 36Then the nations around you that remain will know that I the LORD have rebuilt what was destroyed and have replanted what was desolate. I the LORD have spoken, and I will do it.'

37"This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Once again I will yield to the plea of the house of Israel and do this for them: I will make their people as numerous as sheep, 38as numerous as the flocks for offerings at Jerusalem during her appointed feasts. So will the ruined cities be filled with flocks of people. Then they will know that I am the LORD."

The Valley of Dry Bones

37 The hand of the LORD was upon me, and he brought me out by the Spirit of the LORD and set me in the middle of a valley; it was full of bones. 2He led me back and forth among them, and I saw a great many bones on the floor of the valley, bones that were very dry. 3He asked me, "Son of man, can these bones live?"

I said, "O Sovereign LORD, you alone know."

4Then he said to me, "Prophesy to these bones and say to them, 'Dry bones, hear the word of the LORD! 5This is what the Sovereign LORD says to these bones: I will make breath[a] enter you, and you will come to life. 6I will attach tendons to you and make flesh come upon you and cover you with skin; I will put breath in you, and you will come to life.

587 B.C. (?)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
2495 Visions, Ac 9:10
2164 Dead in Sin

2496 Prophetic Visions, 47:1

p.p. Isa 26:19
2146 Life (1)
3850 Omniscience (2)
p.p. Jn 5:29; Ro 4:17

1185 Listen to Admonition

p.p. Ps 104:30
543 Breath of Life, Da 5:23

2153 Spiritual Life

[a]5 The Hebrew for this word can also mean *wind* or *spirit* (see verses 6-14).

024 Knowledge (5)

394 Prophesying, Lk 1:67
615 Obedience (2)

421 Power of Word, Ac 19:20

543 Breath of Life

315 Revivals (4)
583 Spir. Resurrection, Lk 15:24

p.p.Eze 36:10; Eze 39:25

p.p.Isa 49:14
697 Despair (1), Ac 27:20
819 Israel Cut Off

723 God's People
p.p.Hos 13:14
026 Restoration (2)

023 Spiritual Knowledge

602 Spirit Indwelling
153 Spiritual Life
827 Jews' Return

228 God Faithful

p.p.Nu 17:2
p.p.2Ch 11:16; 2Ch 15:9

p.p.2Ch 10:19

727 Unity (4)

Then you will know that I am the LORD.'"

7So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I was prophesying, there was a noise, a rattling sound, and the bones came together, bone to bone. 8I looked, and tendons and flesh appeared on them and skin covered them, but there was no breath in them.

9Then he said to me, "Prophesy to the breath; prophesy, son of man, and say to it, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe into these slain, that they may live.'" 10So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet —a vast army.

11Then he said to me: "Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. They say, 'Our bones are dried up and our hope is gone; we are cut off.' 12Therefore prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: O my people, I am going to open your graves and bring you up from them; I will bring you back to the land of Israel. 13Then you, my people, will know that I am the LORD, when I open your graves and bring you up from them. 14I will put my Spirit in you and you will live, and I will settle you in your own land. Then you will know that I the LORD have spoken, and I have done it, declares the LORD.'"

One Nation Under One King

15The word of the LORD came to me: 16"Son of man, take a stick of wood and write on it, 'Belonging to Judah and the Israelites associated with him.' Then take another stick of wood, and write on it, 'Ephraim's stick, belonging to Joseph and all the house of Israel associated with him.' 17Join them together into one stick so that they will become one in your hand.

18"When your countrymen ask you, 'Won't you tell us what you mean by this?' 19say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I am going to take the stick of Joseph—which is in Ephraim's hand—and of the Israelite tribes associated with him, and join it to Judah's stick, making them a single stick of wood, and they will become one in my hand.' 20Hold before their eyes the sticks you have written on 21and say to them, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will take the Israelites out of the nations where they have gone. I will gather them from all around and bring them back to their own land. 22I will make them one nation in the land, on the mountains of Israel. There will be one king over all of them and they will never again be two nations or be divided into two kingdoms. 23They will no longer defile themselves with their idols and vile images or with any of their offenses, for I will save them from all their sinful backsliding,[a] and I will cleanse them. They will be my people, and I will be their God.

24" 'My servant David will be king over them, and they will all have one shepherd. They will follow my laws and be careful to keep my decrees. 25They will live in the land I gave to my servant Jacob, the land where your fathers lived. They and their children and their children's children will live there forever, and David my servant will be their prince forever. 26I will make a covenant of peace with them; it will be an everlasting covenant. I will establish them and increase their numbers, and I will put my sanctuary among them forever. 27My dwelling place will be with them; I will be their God, and they will be my people. 28Then the nations will know that I

2963 Teachableness (2)

p.p.Eph 2:13

p.p.Eze 12:3

p.p.Eze 36:24; Eze 39:25

1827 Jews' Return

3727 Unity (4)

317 Religious Reforms (2)
3929 Idolatry (2)

3122 Salvation (7)

963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
2723 God's People

919 David
4296 David (2)
p.p.Isa 9:7; Lk 1:32
3264 Christ Shepherd
2616 Obedience (3)

1752 Israel's Inheritance
626 Canaan (1)

2483 Eternal Kingdom

3421 Christ, King

877 Everlasting Covenant, Heb 13:20

2791 Posterity Promised

1271 Divine Presence

2723 God's People
2024 Knowledge (5)

[a]23 Many Hebrew manuscripts (see also Septuagint); most Hebrew manuscripts *all their dwelling places where they sinned*

the LORD make Israel holy,
when my sanctuary is among
them forever.'"

A Prophecy Against Gog

38 The word of the LORD
came to me: 2"Son of
man, set your face against
Gog, of the land of Magog, the
chief prince of[a] Meshech and
Tubal; prophesy against him
3and say: 'This is what the Sov-
ereign LORD says: I am against
you, O Gog, chief prince of[b]
Meshech and Tubal. 4I will
turn you around, put hooks in
your jaws and bring you out
with your whole army—your
horses, your horsemen fully
armed, and a great horde with
large and small shields, all
of them brandishing their
swords. 5Persia, Cush[c] and
Put will be with them, all with
shields and helmets, 6also Go-
mer with all its troops, and
Beth Togarmah from the far
north with all its troops—the
many nations with you.

7" 'Get ready; be prepared,
you and all the hordes gath-
ered about you, and take com-
mand of them. 8After many
days you will be called to
arms. In future years you will
invade a land that has recov-
ered from war, whose people
were gathered from many na-
tions to the mountains of Isra-
el, which had long been deso-
late. They had been brought
out from the nations, and now
all of them live in safety. 9You
and all your troops and the
many nations with you will go
up, advancing like a storm;
you will be like a cloud cover-
ing the land.

10" 'This is what the Sover-
eign LORD says: On that day
thoughts will come into your
mind and you will devise an
evil scheme. 11You will say, "I
will invade a land of unwalled
villages; I will attack a peace-
ful and unsuspecting people—
all of them living without walls
and without gates and bars. 12I
will plunder and loot and turn
my hand against the resettled
ruins and the people gathered
from the nations, rich in live-
stock and goods, living at the
center of the land." 13Sheba
and Dedan and the merchants
of Tarshish and all her vil-
lages[d] will say to you, "Have
you come to plunder? Have
you gathered your hordes to
loot, to carry off silver and
gold, to take away livestock
and goods and to seize much
plunder?" '

14"'Therefore, son of man,
prophesy and say to Gog: 'This
is what the Sovereign LORD
says: In that day, when my
people Israel are living in safe-
ty, will you not take notice of
it? 15You will come from your
place in the far north, you and
many nations with you, all of
them riding on horses, a great
horde, a mighty army. 16You
will advance against my peo-
ple Israel like a cloud that cov-
ers the land. In days to come,
O Gog, I will bring you against
my land, so that the nations
may know me when I show
myself holy through you be-
fore their eyes.

17" 'This is what the Sover-
eign LORD says: Are you not
the one I spoke of in former
days by my servants the
prophets of Israel? At that
time they prophesied for years
that I would bring you against
them. 18This is what will hap-
pen in that day: When Gog at-
tacks the land of Israel, my hot
anger will be aroused, de-
clares the Sovereign LORD.
19In my zeal and fiery wrath I
declare that at that time there
shall be a great earthquake in
the land of Israel. 20The fish of
the sea, the birds of the air,
the beasts of the field, every
creature that moves along the
ground, and all the people on
the face of the earth will trem-
ble at my presence. The moun-
tains will be overturned, the
cliffs will crumble and every
wall will fall to the ground. 21I
will summon a sword against
Gog on all my mountains, de-
clares the Sovereign LORD.

[a]2 Or *the prince of Rosh,* [b]3 Or *Gog, prince of Rosh,* [c]5 That is, the upper Nile region [d]13 Or *her strong lions*

p.p.Ex 31:13; Lev 20:8
p.p.Rev 21:3

587 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p.Rev 20:8
p.p.Eze 32:26

1255 Divine Displeasure
p.p.Eze 39:1
3416 Divine Control, 39:2

p.p.Da 11:40
219 Armor, Lk 11:22

3270 Shields
3779 Warriors
2744 Persia
1154 Ethiopia
3062 Ungodly (2)

p.p.Eze 27:14

1794 Warnings (1)
p.p.Isa 8:9

p.p.Dt 4:30; Isa 29:6

626 Canaan (1)

p.p.Eze 36:1

3780 Ruins

3174 Security (1)

p.p.Isa 5:28; Jer 4:13
p.p.Eze 30:18

2775 Evil Devices (1)

p.p.Zec 2:4
p.p.Jer 49:31

3771 War (6)
2130 Covetousness (2)

3026 Restoration (2)

p.p.Jdg 9:37
3256 Sheba†
561 Merchants
3550 Tarshish, Jnh 1:3

3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)

1808 Israel (2)
3187 Carnal Security
364 Divine Protection (1)

3062 Ungodly (2)

172 Horses

2723 God's People

1546 Heathen
2024 Knowledge (5)

2894 Prophesying
p.p.Dt 32:43

3131 Divine Vengeance

1850 Divine Jealousy
3132 God's Wrath
1091 Earthquakes
1287 Fish (1)
450 Birds

888 Creeping Things

858 Heathen Fear

2234 God's Majesty

3513 Sword of the Lord
366 Divine Protector (a)
p.p.Ps 105:16

2532 Civil Strife
p.p.Jdg 7:22
1966 God's Judgments (A), 39:21
1971 Pestilence (1)
973 Deluge
2318 Hail
549 Sulfur
p.p.Jos 10:11
1164 God Exalted
p.p.Eze 36:23
p.p.Ps 9:16; Eze 37:28
2024 Knowledge (5)
587 B.C. (?)
p.p.Eze 38:2
3416 Divine Control†
p.p.Ps 76:3; Hos 1:5
1967 God's Judgments (B)
3181 Fall of the Wicked
3062 Ungodly (2)
p.p.Eze 33:27
933 Unburied
430 Sure Word
1283 Fire (3)
3187 Carnal Security
2024 Knowledge (5)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2515 God's Name
1597 God's Holiness, Hab 1:13
430 Sure Word
923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Isa 66:24
3186 Weapons Vain
3270 Shields
p.p.Jos 11:6; Ps 46:9
222 Arrows
2740 Seven Years

Every man's sword will be
against his brother. 22I will ex-
ecute judgment upon him with
plague and bloodshed; I will
pour down torrents of rain,
hailstones and burning sulfur
on him and on his troops and
on the many nations with him.
23And so I will show my great-
ness and my holiness, and I
will make myself known in the
sight of many nations. Then
they will know that I am the
LORD.'

39 "Son of man, prophesy
against Gog and say:
'This is what the Sovereign
LORD says: I am against you, O
Gog, chief prince of[a] Meshech
and Tubal. 2I will turn you
around and drag you along. I
will bring you from the far
north and send you against the
mountains of Israel. 3Then I
will strike your bow from your
left hand and make your ar-
rows drop from your right
hand. 4On the mountains of Is-
rael you will fall, you and all
your troops and the nations
with you. I will give you as
food to all kinds of carrion
birds and to the wild animals.
5You will fall in the open field,
for I have spoken, declares the
Sovereign LORD. 6I will send
fire on Magog and on those
who live in safety in the coast-
lands, and they will know that
I am the LORD.

7" 'I will make known my
holy name among my people
Israel. I will no longer let my
holy name be profaned, and
the nations will know that I
the LORD am the Holy One in
Israel. 8It is coming! It will
surely take place, declares the
Sovereign LORD. This is the
day I have spoken of.

9" 'Then those who live in the
towns of Israel will go out and
use the weapons for fuel and
burn them up—the small and
large shields, the bows and ar-
rows, the war clubs and
spears. For seven years they
will use them for fuel. 10They
will not need to gather wood
from the fields or cut it from
the forests, because they will
use the weapons for fuel. And
they will plunder those who
plundered them and loot those
who looted them, declares the
Sovereign LORD.

11" 'On that day I will give
Gog a burial place in Israel, in
the valley of those who travel
east toward[b] the Sea.[c] It will
block the way of travelers, be-
cause Gog and all his hordes
will be buried there. So it will
be called the Valley of Hamon
Gog.[d]

12" 'For seven months the
house of Israel will be burying
them in order to cleanse the
land. 13All the people of the
land will bury them, and the
day I am glorified will be a
memorable day for them, de-
clares the Sovereign LORD.

14" 'Men will be regularly em-
ployed to cleanse the land.
Some will go throughout the
land and, in addition to them,
others will bury those that re-
main on the ground. At the
end of the seven months they
will begin their search. 15As
they go through the land and
one of them sees a human
bone, he will set up a marker
beside it until the gravedig-
gers have buried it in the Val-
ley of Hamon Gog. 16(Also a
town called Hamonah[e] will be
there.) And so they will
cleanse the land.'

17"Son of man, this is what
the Sovereign LORD says: Call
out to every kind of bird and
all the wild animals: 'Assemble
and come together from all
around to the sacrifice I am
preparing for you, the great
sacrifice on the mountains of
Israel. There you will eat flesh
and drink blood. 18You will eat
the flesh of mighty men and
drink the blood of the princes
of the earth as if they were
rams and lambs, goats and
bulls—all of them fattened an-
imals from Bashan. 19At the
sacrifice I am preparing for
you, you will eat fat till you are
glutted and drink blood till you
are drunk. 20At my table you

1313 Forests†
p.p.Isa 14:2; Isa 33:1
1810 Israel Victorious
3049 Retribution (1)
935 Burying Places
934 Burial
p.p.Dt 21:23
p.p.Jer 33:9; Zep 3:19; Zep 3:20
1423 Glorifying God (1)
p.p.Jer 14:16
629 Canaan (4)
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
450 Birds
p.p.Isa 56:9; Jer 12:9
p.p.Rev 19:17; Rev 19:18
1810 Israel Victorious
159 Livestock†
357 Invincibility

[a]1 Or *Gog, prince of Rosh,* [b]11 Or *of* [c]11 That is, the Dead Sea [d]11 *Hamon Gog* means *hordes of Gog.* [e]16 *Hamonah* means *horde.*

1164 God Exalted
1546 Heathen, Mt 6:7
1966 God's Judgments (A), Mal 3:5
1485 Divine Hand (2)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
p.p. Jer 22:8; Jer 22:9; Eze 36:18

1826 Captivity (2)
3049 Retribution (1)
1162 Evildoers (2)
1275 God's Face Hidden, Mic 3:4
3354 Wicked Forsaken
3047 Punishment (1)
p.p. Lev 26:25
1353 Judgment by Works
p.p. Eze 36:19
957 Filthiness
3353 Sin Separates

3026 Restoration (2)
2297 Mercy (1)
p.p. Hos 11:1
1850 Divine Jealousy
1762 Guiltiness
1689 Sin's Shame

3174 Security (1)
p.p. Isa 17:2

1827 Jews' Return

p.p. Eze 36:23

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

497 Affliction (9)
1826 Captivity (2)
627 Canaan (2)
p.p. Isa 54:8

1603 Spirit Promised, Joel 2:28

574 B.C.
p.p. Eze 32:1; Eze 33:21
1826 Captivity (2)

will eat your fill of horses and riders, mighty men and soldiers of every kind,' declares the Sovereign LORD.

21"I will display my glory among the nations, and all the nations will see the punishment I inflict and the hand I lay upon them. 22From that day forward the house of Israel will know that I am the LORD their God. 23And the nations will know that the people of Israel went into exile for their sin, because they were unfaithful to me. So I hid my face from them and handed them over to their enemies, and they all fell by the sword. 24I dealt with them according to their uncleanness and their offenses, and I hid my face from them.

25"Therefore this is what the Sovereign LORD says: I will now bring Jacob back from captivity[a] and will have compassion on all the people of Israel, and I will be zealous for my holy name. 26They will forget their shame and all the unfaithfulness they showed toward me when they lived in safety in their land with no one to make them afraid. 27When I have brought them back from the nations and have gathered them from the countries of their enemies, I will show myself holy through them in the sight of many nations. 28Then they will know that I am the LORD their God, for though I sent them into exile among the nations, I will gather them to their own land, not leaving any behind. 29I will no longer hide my face from them, for I will pour out my Spirit on the house of Israel, declares the Sovereign LORD."

The New Temple Area

40 In the twenty-fifth year of our exile, at the beginning of the year, on the tenth of the month, in the fourteenth year after the fall of the city—on that very day the hand of the LORD was upon me and he took me there. 2In visions of God he took me to the land of Israel and set me on a very high mountain, on whose south side were some buildings that looked like a city. 3He took me there, and I saw a man whose appearance was like bronze; he was standing in the gateway with a linen cord and a measuring rod in his hand. 4The man said to me, "Son of man, look with your eyes and hear with your ears and pay attention to everything I am going to show you, for that is why you have been brought here. Tell the house of Israel everything you see."

The East Gate to the Outer Court

5I saw a wall completely surrounding the temple area. The length of the measuring rod in the man's hand was six long cubits, each of which was a cubit[b] and a handbreadth.[c] He measured the wall; it was one measuring rod thick and one rod high.

6Then he went to the gate facing east. He climbed its steps and measured the threshold of the gate; it was one rod deep.[d] 7The alcoves for the guards were one rod long and one rod wide, and the projecting walls between the alcoves were five cubits thick. And the threshold of the gate next to the portico facing the temple was one rod deep.

8Then he measured the portico of the gateway; 9it[e] was eight cubits deep and its jambs were two cubits thick. The portico of the gateway faced the temple.

10Inside the east gate were three alcoves on each side; the three had the same measurements, and the faces of the projecting walls on each side

p.p. Eze 1:3
1467 Guidance (3)
2496 Prophetic Visions
p.p. Rev 21:10

p.p. Ps 48:2; Isa 14:13

p.p. Da 10:6; Rev 1:15

1289 Flax, Hos 2:5
p.p. Rev 11:1
p.p. Eze 44:5
1007 Discernment (A)
1185 Listen to Admonition
2494 Revelations

3555 Christ as Teacher
3600 Testimony (2)
p.p. Eze 43:10

p.p. Eze 42:20

897 Cubits
1487 Handbreadth, 43:13

p.p. Eze 8:16

p.p. Eze 40:10-16

[a]25 Or *now restore the fortunes of Jacob* [b]5 The common cubit was about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter). [c]5 That is, about 3 inches (about 8 centimeters) [d]6 Septuagint; Hebrew *deep, the first threshold, one rod deep* [e]8,9 Many Hebrew manuscripts, Septuagint, Vulgate and Syriac; most Hebrew manuscripts *gateway facing the temple; it was one rod deep.* 9*Then he measured the portico of the gateway; it*

had the same measurements.
11Then he measured the width
of the entrance to the gate-
way; it was ten cubits and its
length was thirteen cubits.
12In front of each alcove was a
wall one cubit high, and the al-
coves were six cubits square.
13Then he measured the gate-
way from the top of the rear
wall of one alcove to the top of
the opposite one; the distance
was twenty-five cubits from
one parapet opening to the op-
posite one. 14He measured
along the faces of the project-
ing walls all around the inside
of the gateway—sixty cubits.
The measurement was up to
the portico[a] facing the court-
yard.[b] 15The distance from the
entrance of the gateway to the
far end of its portico was fifty
cubits. 16The alcoves and the
projecting walls inside the
gateway were surmounted by
narrow parapet openings all
around, as was the portico; the
openings all around faced in-
ward. The faces of the project-
ing walls were decorated with
palm trees.

The Outer Court

17Then he brought me into
the outer court. There I saw
some rooms and a pavement
that had been constructed all
around the court; there were
thirty rooms along the pave-
ment. 18It abutted the sides of
the gateways and was as wide
as they were long; this was the
lower pavement. 19Then he
measured the distance from
the inside of the lower gate-
way to the outside of the inner
court; it was a hundred cubits
on the east side as well as on
the north.

The North Gate

20Then he measured the
length and width of the gate
facing north, leading into the
outer court. 21Its alcoves—
three on each side—its pro-
jecting walls and its portico
had the same measurements
as those of the first gateway.
It was fifty cubits long and
twenty-five cubits wide. 22Its
openings, its portico and its
palm tree decorations had the
same measurements as those
of the gate facing east. Seven
steps led up to it, with its por-
tico opposite them. 23There
was a gate to the inner court
facing the north gate, just as
there was on the east. He mea-
sured from one gate to the op-
posite one; it was a hundred
cubits.

The South Gate

24Then he led me to the south
side and I saw a gate facing
south. He measured its jambs
and its portico, and they had
the same measurements as the
others. 25The gateway and its
portico had narrow openings
all around, like the openings of
the others. It was fifty cubits
long and twenty-five cubits
wide. 26Seven steps led up to
it, with its portico opposite
them; it had palm tree decora-
tions on the faces of the pro-
jecting walls on each side.
27The inner court also had a
gate facing south, and he mea-
sured from this gate to the
outer gate on the south side; it
was a hundred cubits.

Gates to the Inner Court

28Then he brought me into
the inner court through the
south gate, and he measured
the south gate; it had the same
measurements as the others.
29Its alcoves, its projecting
walls and its portico had the
same measurements as the
others. The gateway and its
portico had openings all
around. It was fifty cubits long
and twenty-five cubits wide.
30(The porticoes of the gate-
ways around the inner court
were twenty-five cubits wide
and five cubits deep.) 31Its por-
tico faced the outer court;
palm trees decorated its
jambs, and eight steps led up
to it.
32Then he brought me to the
inner court on the east side,

[a]14 Septuagint; Hebrew *projecting wall*
[b]14 The meaning of the Hebrew for this verse is uncertain.

897 Cubits
p.p.Eze 40:16
p.p.Eze 40:6
3241 Seven (1)
1394 Gates (4)
p.p.Rev 21:13
p.p.Ps 100:4
p.p.Ps 65:4; Ps 84:2
p.p.Eze 40:6; Eze 40:20
p.p.Eze 40:21
p.p.Eze 40:16
3832 Windows
p.p.1Ki 6:4
3685 Palm
p.p.Rev 11:2
p.p.Eze 45:5
p.p.Eze 40:23; Eze 40:27
p.p.Eze 40:7; Eze 40:10; Eze 40:21
p.p.1Ch 28:11; 1Ch 28:12; Ne 13:5
3832 Windows
p.p.Eze 40:7

and he measured the gateway; it had the same measurements as the others. 33Its alcoves, its projecting walls and its portico had the same measurements as the others. The gateway and its portico had openings all around. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide. 34Its portico faced the outer court; palm trees decorated the jambs on either side, and eight steps led up to it.

35Then he brought me to the north gate and measured it. It had the same measurements as the others, 36as did its alcoves, its projecting walls and its portico, and it had openings all around. It was fifty cubits long and twenty-five cubits wide. 37Its portico[a] faced the outer court; palm trees decorated the jambs on either side, and eight steps led up to it.

The Rooms for Preparing Sacrifices

38A room with a doorway was by the portico in each of the inner gateways, where the burnt offerings were washed. 39In the portico of the gateway were two tables on each side, on which the burnt offerings, sin offerings and guilt offerings were slaughtered. 40By the outside wall of the portico of the gateway, near the steps at the entrance to the north gateway were two tables, and on the other side of the steps were two tables. 41So there were four tables on one side of the gateway and four on the other—eight tables in all—on which the sacrifices were slaughtered. 42There were also four tables of dressed stone for the burnt offerings, each a cubit and a half long, a cubit and a half wide and a cubit high. On them were placed the utensils for slaughtering the burnt offerings and the other sacrifices. 43And double-pronged hooks, each a handbreadth long, were attached to the wall all around. The tables were for the flesh of the offerings.

Rooms for the Priests

44Outside the inner gate, within the inner court, were two rooms, one[b] at the side of the north gate and facing south, and another at the side of the south[c] gate and facing north. 45He said to me, "The room facing south is for the priests who have charge of the temple, 46and the room facing north is for the priests who have charge of the altar. These are the sons of Zadok, who are the only Levites who may draw near to the LORD to minister before him."

47Then he measured the court: It was square—a hundred cubits long and a hundred cubits wide. And the altar was in front of the temple.

The Temple

48He brought me to the portico of the temple and measured the jambs of the portico; they were five cubits wide on either side. The width of the entrance was fourteen cubits and its projecting walls were[d] three cubits wide on either side. 49The portico was twenty cubits wide, and twelve[e] cubits from front to back. It was reached by a flight of stairs,[f] and there were pillars on each side of the jambs.

41 Then the man brought me to the outer sanctuary and measured the jambs; the width of the jambs was six cubits[g] on each side.[h] 2The entrance was ten cubits wide, and the projecting walls on each side of it were five cubits wide. He also measured the outer sanctuary; it was forty cubits long and twenty cubits wide.

3Then he went into the inner sanctuary and measured the

3685 Palm
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Lev 1:9
2790 Porches
3529 Table (1)
2632 Sin Offerings
2634 Trespass Offerings
3529 Table (1)
p.p.Ex 20:25
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Eze 40:17; Eze 40:38
2474 Choirs
p.p.1Ch 9:23
2058 Priests (1)
122 Altar of Burnt Offer.
3981 Zadok
2112 Levi
p.p.Lev 10:3
p.p.Eze 40:19
p.p.Rev 21:16
897 Cubits
2790 Porches
p.p.1Ki 6:3
p.p.1Ki 7:21; Rev 3:12
574 B.C.
p.p.Eze 40:2
3580 Temple (4)
p.p.1Ki 6:2
p.p.Eze 40:16

[a]37 Septuagint (see also verses 31 and 34); Hebrew *jambs* [b]44 Septuagint; Hebrew *were rooms for singers, which were* [c]44 Septuagint; Hebrew *east* [d]48 Septuagint; Hebrew *entrance was* [e]49 Septuagint; Hebrew *eleven* [f]49 Hebrew; Septuagint *Ten steps led up to it* [g]1 The common cubit was about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter). [h]1 One Hebrew manuscript and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *side, the width of the tent*

jambs of the entrance; each was two cubits wide. The entrance was six cubits wide, and the projecting walls on each side of it were seven cubits wide. [4]And he measured the length of the inner sanctuary; it was twenty cubits, and its width was twenty cubits across the end of the outer sanctuary. He said to me, "This is the Most Holy Place."

[5]Then he measured the wall of the temple; it was six cubits thick, and each side room around the temple was four cubits wide. [6]The side rooms were on three levels, one above another, thirty on each level. There were ledges all around the wall of the temple to serve as supports for the side rooms, so that the supports were not inserted into the wall of the temple. [7]The side rooms all around the temple were wider at each successive level. The structure surrounding the temple was built in ascending stages, so that the rooms widened as one went upward. A stairway went up from the lowest floor to the top floor through the middle floor.

[8]I saw that the temple had a raised base all around it, forming the foundation of the side rooms. It was the length of the rod, six long cubits. [9]The outer wall of the side rooms was five cubits thick. The open area between the side rooms of the temple [10]and the ⌞priests'⌟ rooms was twenty cubits wide all around the temple. [11]There were entrances to the side rooms from the open area, one on the north and another on the south; and the base adjoining the open area was five cubits wide all around.

[12]The building facing the temple courtyard on the west side was seventy cubits wide. The wall of the building was five cubits thick all around, and its length was ninety cubits.

[13]Then he measured the temple; it was a hundred cubits long, and the temple courtyard and the building with its walls were also a hundred cubits long. [14]The width of the temple courtyard on the east, including the front of the temple, was a hundred cubits.

[15]Then he measured the length of the building facing the courtyard at the rear of the temple, including its galleries on each side; it was a hundred cubits.

The outer sanctuary, the inner sanctuary and the portico facing the court, [16]as well as the thresholds and the narrow windows and galleries around the three of them—everything beyond and including the threshold was covered with wood. The floor, the wall up to the windows, and the windows were covered. [17]In the space above the outside of the entrance to the inner sanctuary and on the walls at regular intervals all around the inner and outer sanctuary [18]were carved cherubim and palm trees. Palm trees alternated with cherubim. Each cherub had two faces: [19]the face of a man toward the palm tree on one side and the face of a lion toward the palm tree on the other. They were carved all around the whole temple. [20]From the floor to the area above the entrance, cherubim and palm trees were carved on the wall of the outer sanctuary.

[21]The outer sanctuary had a rectangular doorframe, and the one at the front of the Most Holy Place was similar. [22]There was a wooden altar three cubits high and two cubits square[a]; its corners, its base[b] and its sides were of wood. The man said to me, "This is the table that is before the LORD." [23]Both the outer sanctuary and the Most Holy Place had double doors. [24]Each door had two leaves—two hinged leaves for each door. [25]And on the doors of the outer sanctuary were carved cherubim and palm trees like those

[a]22 Septuagint; Hebrew *long* [b]22 Septuagint; Hebrew *length*

p.p.1Ki 6:20
399 Holy of Holies
p.p.1Ki 6:5
p.p.Isa 28:16
p.p.Eze 40:5
p.p.Eze 40:17
397 Cubits
p.p.Eze 40:27
397 Cubits

p.p.Eze 42:2
2790 Porches
3832 Windows
p.p.Eze 40:16
p.p.1Ki 6:15
673 Cherubim (2)
3685 Palm
p.p.Eze 10:14
p.p.Eze 1:10
3580 Temple (4)
p.p.Eze 40:9; Eze 40:14
p.p.Ex 30:1-3; Rev 8:3
3530 Table (2)
p.p.1Ki 6:31-35
p.p.1Ki 6:34
673 Cherubim (2)

carved on the walls, and there was a wooden overhang on the front of the portico. 26On the sidewalls of the portico were narrow windows with palm trees carved on each side. The side rooms of the temple also had overhangs.

p.p.1Ki 6:4
2790 Porches
3832 Windows
3685 Palm

Rooms for the Priests

574 B.C.
p.p.Eze 40:17

42 Then the man led me northward into the outer court and brought me to the rooms opposite the temple courtyard and opposite the outer wall on the north side. 2The building whose door faced north was a hundred cubits[a] long and fifty cubits wide. 3Both in the section twenty cubits from the inner court and in the section opposite the pavement of the outer court, gallery faced gallery at the three levels. 4In front of the rooms was an inner passageway ten cubits wide and a hundred cubits[b] long. Their doors were on the north. 5Now the upper rooms were narrower, for the galleries took more space from them than from the rooms on the lower and middle floors of the building. 6The rooms on the third floor had no pillars, as the courts had; so they were smaller in floor space than those on the lower and middle floors. 7There was an outer wall parallel to the rooms and the outer court; it extended in front of the rooms for fifty cubits. 8While the row of rooms on the side next to the outer court was fifty cubits long, the row on the side nearest the sanctuary was a hundred cubits long. 9The lower rooms had an entrance on the east side as one enters them from the outer court.

p.p.Eze 41:12
p.p.Eze 41:1
p.p.Eze 41:15
p.p.Eze 46:19
897 Cubits
p.p.Eze 41:13
p.p.Eze 44:5

10On the south side[c] along the length of the wall of the outer court, adjoining the temple courtyard and opposite the outer wall, were rooms 11with a passageway in front of them. These were like the rooms on the north; they had the same length and width, with similar exits and dimensions. Similar to the doorways on the north 12were the doorways of the rooms on the south. There was a doorway at the beginning of the passageway that was parallel to the corresponding wall extending eastward, by which one enters the rooms.

13Then he said to me, "The north and south rooms facing the temple courtyard are the priests' rooms, where the priests who approach the LORD will eat the most holy offerings. There they will put the most holy offerings—the grain offerings, the sin offerings and the guilt offerings—for the place is holy. 14Once the priests enter the holy precincts, they are not to go into the outer court until they leave behind the garments in which they minister, for these are holy. They are to put on other clothes before they go near the places that are for the people."

p.p.Eze 42:1; Eze 42:12
p.p.Ex 29:31; Lev 7:6
2058 Priests (1)
p.p.Lev 6:16; Lev 6:25; Nu 18:9
2630 Grain Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
2634 Trespass Offerings
1600 Holy Place
1050 Priestly Garments
p.p.Eze 44:19

15When he had finished measuring what was inside the temple area, he led me out by the east gate and measured the area all around: 16He measured the east side with the measuring rod; it was five hundred cubits.[d] 17He measured the north side; it was five hundred cubits[e] by the measuring rod. 18He measured the south side; it was five hundred cubits by the measuring rod. 19Then he turned to the west side and measured; it was five hundred cubits by the measuring rod. 20So he measured the area on all four sides. It had a wall around it, five hundred cubits long and five hundred cubits wide, to separate the holy from the common.

p.p.Eze 40:6; Eze 43:1
p.p.Eze 40:3
p.p.Eze 45:2; Rev 21:16
p.p.Eze 22:26

The Glory Returns to the Temple

574 B.C.
p.p.Eze 10:19

43 Then the man brought me to the gate facing

[a]2 The common cubit was about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter). [b]4 Septuagint and Syriac; Hebrew *and one cubit* [c]10 Septuagint; Hebrew *Eastward* [d]16 See Septuagint of verse 17; Hebrew *rods*; also in verses 18 and 19. [e]17 Septuagint; Hebrew *rods*

126 God's Glory

301 God's Voice, Mt 17:5
p.p.Rev 1:15
284 God's Majesty
p.p.Eze 1:4-28
496 Prophetic Visions
p.p.Eze 9:1; Eze 9:5; Eze 32:18
p.p.Eze 1:3
198 Self-abasement
p.p.Eze 10:19

394 Gates (4)
311 Holy Spirit (12)
502 Shekinah

p.p.Eze 1:26; Eze 40:3

418 God's Throne
311 God's Footstool
271 Divine Presence

515 God's Name

814 Spiritual Adultery
p.p.Eze 6:5; Eze 6:13
586 High Places (2)

955 Defilement (1), Mk 7:23
13 Detestable Things
047 Punishment (1)
955 God's Anger
163 Evil Removed

962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
271 Divine Presence

794 Warnings (1)
782 Teaching (6)
688 Wicked Ashamed, Hos 4:19
689 Sin's Shame
764 Conviction of Sin

773 Divine Plan

662 Ordinances
961 Writing (1)
445 Keeping Commandments

2614 Obedience (1)

p.p.Eze 40:2
3106 Sacred Places

121 Altar Building†
897 Cubits
1487 Handbreadth†

p.p.Eze 45:19

p.p.Ex 27:2

122 Altar of Burnt Offer.

p.p.Eze 40:6

p.p.Eze 4:1

121 Altar Building

2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Lev 1:5

2632 Sin Offerings
2058 Priests (1)
3981 Zadok
p.p.Nu 16:5

512 Blood Sprinkled
p.p.Lev 8:15

961 Ceremonial Cleansing
p.p.Lev 16:19

156 Bulls
294 Separation (8)

east, [2]and I saw the glory of the God of Israel coming from the east. His voice was like the roar of rushing waters, and the land was radiant with his glory. [3]The vision I saw was like the vision I had seen when he[a] came to destroy the city and like the visions I had seen by the Kebar River, and I fell facedown. [4]The glory of the LORD entered the temple through the gate facing east. [5]Then the Spirit lifted me up and brought me into the inner court, and the glory of the LORD filled the temple.

[6]While the man was standing beside me, I heard someone speaking to me from inside the temple. [7]He said: "Son of man, this is the place of my throne and the place for the soles of my feet. This is where I will live among the Israelites forever. The house of Israel will never again defile my holy name—neither they nor their kings—by their prostitution[b] and the lifeless idols[c] of their kings at their high places. [8]When they placed their threshold next to my threshold and their doorposts beside my doorposts, with only a wall between me and them, they defiled my holy name by their detestable practices. So I destroyed them in my anger. [9]Now let them put away from me their prostitution and the lifeless idols of their kings, and I will live among them forever.

[10]"Son of man, describe the temple to the people of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their sins. Let them consider the plan, [11]and if they are ashamed of all they have done, make known to them the design of the temple—its arrangement, its exits and entrances—its whole design and all its regulations[d] and laws. Write these down before them so that they may be faithful to its design and follow all its regulations.

[12]"This is the law of the temple: All the surrounding area on top of the mountain will be most holy. Such is the law of the temple.

The Altar

[13]"These are the measurements of the altar in long cubits, that cubit being a cubit[e] and a handbreadth[f]: Its gutter is a cubit deep and a cubit wide, with a rim of one span[g] around the edge. And this is the height of the altar: [14]From the gutter on the ground up to the lower ledge it is two cubits high and a cubit wide, and from the smaller ledge up to the larger ledge it is four cubits high and a cubit wide. [15]The altar hearth is four cubits high, and four horns project upward from the hearth. [16]The altar hearth is square, twelve cubits long and twelve cubits wide. [17]The upper ledge also is square, fourteen cubits long and fourteen cubits wide, with a rim of half a cubit and a gutter of a cubit all around. The steps of the altar face east."

[18]Then he said to me, "Son of man, this is what the Sovereign LORD says: These will be the regulations for sacrificing burnt offerings and sprinkling blood upon the altar when it is built: [19]You are to give a young bull as a sin offering to the priests, who are Levites, of the family of Zadok, who come near to minister before me, declares the Sovereign LORD. [20]You are to take some of its blood and put it on the four horns of the altar and on the four corners of the upper ledge and all around the rim, and so purify the altar and make atonement for it. [21]You are to take the bull for the sin offering and burn it in the designat-

[a]3 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Vulgate; most Hebrew manuscripts *I* [b]7 Or *their spiritual adultery*; also in verse 9 [c]7 Or *the corpses*; also in verse 9 [d]11 Some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint; most Hebrew manuscripts *regulations and its whole design* [e]13 The common cubit was about 1 1/2 feet (about 0.5 meter). [f]13 That is, about 3 inches (about 8 centimeters) [g]13 That is, about 9 inches (about 22 centimeters)

p.p.Heb 13:11

p.p.Eze 43:25
3717 Unblem. Offerings

p.p.Eze 45:18
3717 Unblem. Offerings

p.p.Lev 2:13

3114 Salt

2739 Seven Days
169 Goats
p.p.Ex 29:25
156 Bulls

121 Altar Building

p.p.Lev 9:1

2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
25 Accepted of God, Ac 10:35

574 B.C.
p.p.Eze 40:6; Eze 43:1

p.p.Eze 43:2-4

p.p.Eze 34:24; Eze 37:25
p.p.Ge 31:54; Eze 46:2; Eze 46:8; 1Co 10:18

p.p.Eze 3:23; Eze 40:20

2502 Shekinah

3030 Godly Reverence

1185 Listen to Admonition
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

ed part of the temple area outside the sanctuary.

22"On the second day you are to offer a male goat without defect for a sin offering, and the altar is to be purified as it was purified with the bull. 23When you have finished purifying it, you are to offer a young bull and a ram from the flock, both without defect. 24You are to offer them before the LORD, and the priests are to sprinkle salt on them and sacrifice them as a burnt offering to the LORD.

25"For seven days you are to provide a male goat daily for a sin offering; you are also to provide a young bull and a ram from the flock, both without defect. 26For seven days they are to make atonement for the altar and cleanse it; thus they will dedicate it. 27At the end of these days, from the eighth day on, the priests are to present your burnt offerings and fellowship offerings[a] on the altar. Then I will accept you, declares the Sovereign LORD."

The Prince, the Levites, the Priests

44 Then the man brought me back to the outer gate of the sanctuary, the one facing east, and it was shut. 2The LORD said to me, "This gate is to remain shut. It must not be opened; no one may enter through it. It is to remain shut because the LORD, the God of Israel, has entered through it. 3The prince himself is the only one who may sit inside the gateway to eat in the presence of the LORD. He is to enter by way of the portico of the gateway and go out the same way."

4Then the man brought me by way of the north gate to the front of the temple. I looked and saw the glory of the LORD filling the temple of the LORD, and I fell facedown.

5The LORD said to me, "Son of man, look carefully, listen closely and give attention to everything I tell you concerning all the regulations regarding the temple of the LORD. Give attention to the entrance of the temple and all the exits of the sanctuary. 6Say to the rebellious house of Israel, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Enough of your detestable practices, O house of Israel! 7In addition to all your other detestable practices, you brought foreigners uncircumcised in heart and flesh into my sanctuary, desecrating my temple while you offered me food, fat and blood, and you broke my covenant. 8Instead of carrying out your duty in regard to my holy things, you put others in charge of my sanctuary. 9This is what the Sovereign LORD says: No foreigner uncircumcised in heart and flesh is to enter my sanctuary, not even the foreigners who live among the Israelites.

10" 'The Levites who went far from me when Israel went astray and who wandered from me after their idols must bear the consequences of their sin. 11They may serve in my sanctuary, having charge of the gates of the temple and serving in it; they may slaughter the burnt offerings and sacrifices for the people and stand before the people and serve them. 12But because they served them in the presence of their idols and made the house of Israel fall into sin, therefore I have sworn with uplifted hand that they must bear the consequences of their sin, declares the Sovereign LORD. 13They are not to come near to serve me as priests or come near any of my holy things or my most holy offerings; they must bear the shame of their detestable practices. 14Yet I will put them in charge of the duties of the temple and all the work that is to be done in it.

15" 'But the priests, who are Levites and descendants of Zadok and who faithfully car-

2662 Ordinances

3231 Rebellion (1)
p.p.1Pe 4:3
13 Detestable Things

13 Detestable Things
3721 Uncircumcised

960 Pollutions (3), Zep 3:4

1244 Fat
1234 Covenant-breakers, Ro 1:31
1233 Unfaithfulness

p.p.Nu 18:7

3465 Strangers (2)†
766 Spir. Circumcision

41 Exclusion (3)

2114 Levites
1236 Apostates
p.p.2Ki 23:8; 2Ki 23:9
1272 Estrangement (1), Mt 15:8
3931 Idolatry (4)
1762 Guiltiness†
p.p.1Ch 26:1
1394 Gates (4)

2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p.Nu 16:9

1565 Stumbling Blocks
1756 Iniquity

1485 Divine Hand (2)
1762 Guiltiness

3353 Sin Separates

41 Exclusion (3)
1599 Holy of Holies, Heb 9:3
1689 Sin's Shame
1763 Guilt

p.p.Nu 18:4

2114 Levites
3981 Zadok

[a]27 Traditionally *peace offerings*

1231 Fidelity (3)

1272 Estrangement (1)
38 Access

1244 Fat

3530 Table (2)
p.p.Eze 41:22; Mal 1:7

p.p.Ex 28:42; Rev 19:8

1050 Priestly Garments†
1040 Dress (A), Mt 6:28
3884 Wool†

2185 Linen

p.p.Lev 6:10; Lev 16:4

p.p.Ex 29:37; Lev 6:27

3254 Shaving, Ac 21:24
p.p.Lev 21:5; Nu 6:5

3568 Abstinence
3575 Wine (1)
p.p.Lev 21:7
3873 Women's Trials (2)
3758 Virgins

1782 Teaching (6), Col 3:16
1781 Teaching (5)

p.p.Dt 17:8
1821 Judges (1)
1976 Justice (2)
437 Keeping the Law
445 Keeping Commandments, Mt 19:17
3099 Sabbath (2)†

932 Dead Bodies

ried out the duties of my sanctuary when the Israelites went astray from me, are to come near to minister before me; they are to stand before me to offer sacrifices of fat and blood, declares the Sovereign LORD. 16They alone are to enter my sanctuary; they alone are to come near my table to minister before me and perform my service.

17"'When they enter the gates of the inner court, they are to wear linen clothes; they must not wear any woolen garment while ministering at the gates of the inner court or inside the temple. 18They are to wear linen turbans on their heads and linen undergarments around their waists. They must not wear anything that makes them perspire. 19When they go out into the outer court where the people are, they are to take off the clothes they have been ministering in and are to leave them in the sacred rooms, and put on other clothes, so that they do not consecrate the people by means of their garments.

20"'They must not shave their heads or let their hair grow long, but they are to keep the hair of their heads trimmed. 21No priest is to drink wine when he enters the inner court. 22They must not marry widows or divorced women; they may marry only virgins of Israelite descent or widows of priests. 23They are to teach my people the difference between the holy and the common and show them how to distinguish between the unclean and the clean.

24"'In any dispute, the priests are to serve as judges and decide it according to my ordinances. They are to keep my laws and my decrees for all my appointed feasts, and they are to keep my Sabbaths holy.

25"'A priest must not defile himself by going near a dead person; however, if the dead person was his father or mother, son or daughter, brother or unmarried sister, then he may defile himself. 26After he is cleansed, he must wait seven days. 27On the day he goes into the inner court of the sanctuary to minister in the sanctuary, he is to offer a sin offering for himself, declares the Sovereign LORD.

28"'I am to be the only inheritance the priests have. You are to give them no possession in Israel; I will be their possession. 29They will eat the grain offerings, the sin offerings and the guilt offerings; and everything in Israel devoted[a] to the LORD will belong to them. 30The best of all the firstfruits and of all your special gifts will belong to the priests. You are to give them the first portion of your ground meal so that a blessing may rest on your household. 31The priests must not eat anything, bird or animal, found dead or torn by wild animals.

961 Ceremonial Cleansing
p.p.Nu 19:13
p.p.Eze 44:17
p.p.Lev 4:3

2063 Priests (8), 45:4
p.p.Lev 6:18

2630 Grain Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
p.p.Lev 27:21; Lev 27:28
2095 Priests' Dues
3460 Firstfruits

1035 Dough
482 Blessings (3)
2062 Priests (7)
1297 Food (2)
p.p.Lev 22:8

Division of the Land

574 B.C.
648 Casting Lots (1)
p.p.Eze 48:8; Eze 48:9

45 "'When you allot the land as an inheritance, you are to present to the LORD a portion of the land as a sacred district, 25,000 cubits long and 20,000[b] cubits wide; the entire area will be holy. 2Of this, a section 500 cubits square is to be for the sanctuary, with 50 cubits around it for open land. 3In the sacred district, measure off a section 25,000 cubits[c] long and 10,000 cubits[d] wide. In it will be the sanctuary, the Most Holy Place. 4It will be the sacred portion of the land for the priests, who minister in the sanctuary and who draw near to minister before the LORD. It will be a place for their houses as well as a holy place for the sanctuary. 5An area 25,000 cubits long and 10,000 cubits wide will belong to the Levites, who serve in the temple,

3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Zec 14:20; Zec 14:21

p.p.Eze 42:20

p.p.Eze 48:10

2063 Priests (8)†
p.p.Nu 16:5

3106 Sacred Places
p.p.Eze 48:13

2114 Levites

[a]29 The Hebrew term refers to the irrevocable giving over of things or persons to the LORD. [b]1 Septuagint (see also verses 3 and 5 and 48:9); Hebrew *10,000* [c]3 That is, about 7 miles (about 12 kilometers) [d]3 That is, about 3 miles (about 5 kilometers)

as their possession for towns to live in.[a]

6" "You are to give the city as its property an area 5,000 cubits wide and 25,000 cubits long, adjoining the sacred portion; it will belong to the whole house of Israel.

7" "The prince will have the land bordering each side of the area formed by the sacred district and the property of the city. It will extend westward from the west side and eastward from the east side, running lengthwise from the western to the eastern border parallel to one of the tribal portions. 8This land will be his possession in Israel. And my princes will no longer oppress my people but will allow the house of Israel to possess the land according to their tribes.

9" "This is what the Sovereign LORD says: You have gone far enough, O princes of Israel! Give up your violence and oppression and do what is just and right. Stop dispossessing my people, declares the Sovereign LORD. 10You are to use accurate scales, an accurate ephah[b] and an accurate bath.[c] 11The ephah and the bath are to be the same size, the bath containing a tenth of a homer[d] and the ephah a tenth of a homer; the homer is to be the standard measure for both. 12The shekel[e] is to consist of twenty gerahs. Twenty shekels plus twenty-five shekels plus fifteen shekels equal one mina.[f]

Offerings and Holy Days

13" "This is the special gift you are to offer: a sixth of an ephah from each homer of wheat and a sixth of an ephah from each homer of barley. 14The prescribed portion of oil, measured by the bath, is a tenth of a bath from each cor (which consists of ten baths or one homer, for ten baths are equivalent to a homer). 15Also one sheep is to be taken from every flock of two hundred from the well-watered pastures of Israel. These will be used for the grain offerings, burnt offerings and fellowship offerings[g] to make atonement for the people, declares the Sovereign LORD. 16All the people of the land will participate in this special gift for the use of the prince in Israel. 17It will be the duty of the prince to provide the burnt offerings, grain offerings and drink offerings at the festivals, the New Moons and the Sabbaths—at all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel. He will provide the sin offerings, grain offerings, burnt offerings and fellowship offerings to make atonement for the house of Israel.

18" "This is the Sovereign LORD says: In the first month on the first day you are to take a young bull without defect and purify the sanctuary. 19The priest is to take some of the blood of the sin offering and put it on the doorposts of the temple, on the four corners of the upper ledge of the altar and on the gateposts of the inner court. 20You are to do the same on the seventh day of the month for anyone who sins unintentionally or through ignorance; so you are to make atonement for the temple.

21" "In the first month on the fourteenth day you are to observe the Passover, a feast lasting seven days, during which you shall eat bread made without yeast. 22On that day the prince is to provide a bull as a sin offering for himself and for all the people of the land. 23Every day during the seven days of the Feast he is to provide seven bulls and seven rams without defect as a burnt offering to the LORD, and a male goat for a sin offering. 24He is to provide as a grain

[a] 5 Septuagint; Hebrew *temple; they will have as their possession 20 rooms*
[b] 10 An ephah was a dry measure. [c] 10 A bath was a liquid measure. [d] 11 A homer was a dry measure. [e] 12 A shekel weighed about 2/5 ounce (about 11.5 grams). [f] 12 That is, 60 shekels; the common mina was 50 shekels.
[g] 15 Traditionally *peace offerings*; also in verse 17

1752 Israel's Inheritance
p.p.Eze 48:21
p.p.Jer 22:17
2866 Princes
2005 Oppression (1)
p.p.Jos 11:23
2542 Rulers Warned, Hos 5:10
2547 Violence
1976 Justice (2)
578 Extortion
567 Honest Weights, Mic 6:11
566 Honesty
1141 Ephah
353 Baths†
1674 Homer†
3261 Shekels
3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley
2639 Oil (2)
174 Lambs
2626 Burnt Offerings
2631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
2971 Reconciliation (1), Da 9:24
p.p.Ex 30:14
2120 Giving (1)
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
2400 Moon (2)
3098 Sabbath (1)
1276 Jewish Festivals
2632 Sin Offerings
p.p.Ex 12:2
156 Bulls
3717 Unblem. Offerings
p.p.Eze 43:20
512 Blood Sprinkled
3357 Sins of Ignorance
304 Atonement (1)
1256 Passover (1)
539 Unleavened Bread
p.p.Lev 4:14
156 Bulls
2632 Sin Offerings
2739 Seven Days
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2626 Burnt Offerings
169 Goats
2630 Grain Offerings

offering an ephah for each bull and an ephah for each ram, along with a hin[a] of oil for each ephah.

25"'During the seven days of the Feast, which begins in the seventh month on the fifteenth day, he is to make the same provision for sin offerings, burnt offerings, grain offerings and oil.

46 "'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: The gate of the inner court facing east is to be shut on the six working days, but on the Sabbath day and on the day of the New Moon it is to be opened. 2The prince is to enter from the outside through the portico of the gateway and stand by the gatepost. The priests are to sacrifice his burnt offering and his fellowship offerings.[b] He is to worship at the threshold of the gateway and then go out, but the gate will not be shut until evening. 3On the Sabbaths and New Moons the people of the land are to worship in the presence of the LORD at the entrance to that gateway. 4The burnt offering the prince brings to the LORD on the Sabbath day is to be six male lambs and a ram, all without defect. 5The grain offering given with the ram is to be an ephah,[c] and the grain offering with the lambs is to be as much as he pleases, along with a hin[a] of oil for each ephah. 6On the day of the New Moon he is to offer a young bull, six lambs and a ram, all without defect. 7He is to provide as a grain offering one ephah with the bull, one ephah with the ram, and with the lambs as much as he wants to give, along with a hin of oil with each ephah. 8When the prince enters, he is to go in through the portico of the gateway, and he is to come out the same way.

9"'When the people of the land come before the LORD at the appointed feasts, whoever enters by the north gate to worship is to go out the south gate; and whoever enters by the south gate is to go out the north gate. No one is to return through the gate by which he entered, but each is to go out the opposite gate. 10The prince is to be among them, going in when they go in and going out when they go out.

11"'At the festivals and the appointed feasts, the grain offering is to be an ephah with a bull, an ephah with a ram, and with the lambs as much as one pleases, along with a hin of oil for each ephah. 12When the prince provides a freewill offering to the LORD—whether a burnt offering or fellowship offerings—the gate facing east is to be opened for him. He shall offer his burnt offering or his fellowship offerings as he does on the Sabbath day. Then he shall go out, and after he has gone out, the gate will be shut.

13"'Every day you are to provide a year-old lamb without defect for a burnt offering to the LORD; morning by morning you shall provide it. 14You are also to provide with it morning by morning a grain offering, consisting of a sixth of an ephah with a third of a hin of oil to moisten the flour. The presenting of this grain offering to the LORD is a lasting ordinance. 15So the lamb and the grain offering and the oil shall be provided morning by morning for a regular burnt offering.

16"'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: If the prince makes a gift from his inheritance to one of his sons, it will also belong to his descendants; it is to be their property by inheritance. 17If, however, he makes a gift from his inheritance to one of his servants, the servant may keep it until the year of freedom; then it will revert to the prince. His inheritance belongs to his sons only; it is theirs. 18The prince must not take any of the inher-

[a]24,5 That is, probably about 4 quarts (about 4 liters) [b]2 Traditionally *peace offerings*; also in verse 12 [c]5 That is, probably about 3/5 bushel (about 22 liters)

2005 Oppression (1)
1557 Heirs
1976 Justice (2)
p.p. Eze 34:3-6
1751 Inheritance

itance of the people, driving them off their property. He is to give his sons their inheritance out of his own property, so that none of my people will be separated from his property.'"

p.p. Eze 42:9; Eze 42:13

19Then the man brought me through the entrance at the side of the gate to the sacred rooms facing north, which belonged to the priests, and showed me a place at the western end. 20He said to me, "This is the place where the priests will cook the guilt offering and the sin offering and bake the grain offering, to avoid bringing them into the outer court and consecrating the people."

2634 Trespass Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
2630 Grain Offerings
p.p. Lev 2:4-7
p.p. Eze 44:19

21He then brought me to the outer court and led me around to its four corners, and I saw in each corner another court. 22In the four corners of the outer court were enclosed[a] courts, forty cubits long and thirty cubits wide; each of the courts in the four corners was the same size. 23Around the inside of each of the four courts was a ledge of stone, with places for fire built all around under the ledge. 24He said to me, "These are the kitchens where those who minister at the temple will cook the sacrifices of the people."

p.p. Eze 44:11; Eze 44:20

The River From the Temple

574 B.C.
p.p. Eze 41:2

47 The man brought me back to the entrance of the temple, and I saw water coming out from under the threshold of the temple toward the east (for the temple faced east). The water was coming down from under the south side of the temple, south of the altar. 2He then brought me out through the north gate and led me around the outside to the outer gate facing east, and the water was flowing from the south side.

2496 Prophetic Visions, Da 8:1
3789 Living Water, Joel 3:18
1445 God's Grace

1394 Gates (4)

3As the man went eastward with a measuring line in his hand, he measured off a thousand cubits[b] and then led me through water that was ankle-deep. 4He measured off another thousand cubits and led me through water that was knee-deep. He measured off another thousand and led me through water that was up to the waist. 5He measured off another thousand, but now it was a river that I could not cross, because the water had risen and was deep enough to swim in—a river that no one could cross. 6He asked me, "Son of man, do you see this?"

p.p. Eze 40:3; Zec 2:1

Then he led me back to the bank of the river. 7When I arrived there, I saw a great number of trees on each side of the river. 8He said to me, "This water flows toward the eastern region and goes down into the Arabah,[c] where it enters the Sea.[d] When it empties into the Sea,[d] the water there becomes fresh. 9Swarms of living creatures will live wherever the river flows. There will be large numbers of fish, because this water flows there and makes the salt water fresh; so where the river flows everything will live. 10Fishermen will stand along the shore; from En Gedi to En Eglaim there will be places for spreading nets. The fish will be of many kinds—like the fish of the Great Sea.[e] 11But the swamps and marshes will not become fresh; they will be left for salt. 12Fruit trees of all kinds will grow on both banks of the river. Their leaves will not wither, nor will their fruit fail. Every month they will bear, because the water from the sanctuary flows to them. Their fruit will serve for food and their leaves for healing."

897 Cubits

3087 Spiritual Rivers, Rev 22:1
2380 Growth of Kingdom
999 Spiritual Progress

1441 Gospel (2)

3663 Tree of Life, 47:12
3666 Trees (3), Hos 14:6

3789 Living Water
2153 Spiritual Life
733 Church (8)

1543 Spiritual Healing

p.p. Mt 4:19; Mt 13:47; Lk 5:10
1130 En Gedi
4370 En Gedi (2)
p.p. Jos 15:62
p.p. Lk 5:5; Jn 21:6

3167 Great Sea, 48:28

The Boundaries of the Land

p.p. Dt 29:23
3663 Tree of Life, Rev 2:7
3666 Trees (3)
2155 Unfading Life, Hos 14:8
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), Mt 13:8
3789 Living Water
1445 God's Grace
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
1529 Medicine†
1543 Spiritual Healing

13This is what the Sovereign LORD says: "These are the boundaries by which you are to divide the land for an inheritance among the twelve tribes

p.p. Nu 34:2-12
1752 Israel's Inheritance

[a] 22 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b] 3 That is, about 1,500 feet (about 450 meters) [c] 8 Or *the Jordan Valley* [d] 8 That is, the Dead Sea [e] 10 That is, the Mediterranean; also in verses 15, 19 and 20

p.p.Ge 48:5
17 Joseph (1)
92 Joseph
27 Canaan (2)
p.p.Nu 34:7-9
67 Great Sea
p.p.Eze 48:1
08 Damascus
59 Damascus (2)
p.p.Nu 34:9
79 Hamath
84 Hamath (2)
15 Jordan (1)
17 Gilead
p.p.Dt 32:51
67 Great Sea
p.p.Nu 34:2-12
48 Casting Lots (1)
52 Israel's Inheritance
83 Gentiles (1)
96 Duty to Strangers

of Israel, with two portions for Joseph. 14You are to divide it equally among them. Because I swore with uplifted hand to give it to your forefathers, this land will become your inheritance.

15"This is to be the boundary of the land:

"On the north side it will run from the Great Sea by the Hethlon road past Lebo[a] Hamath to Zedad, 16Berothah[b] and Sibraim (which lies on the border between Damascus and Hamath), as far as Hazer Hatticon, which is on the border of Hauran. 17The boundary will extend from the sea to Hazar Enan,[c] along the northern border of Damascus, with the border of Hamath to the north. This will be the north boundary.

18"On the east side the boundary will run between Hauran and Damascus, along the Jordan between Gilead and the land of Israel, to the eastern sea and as far as Tamar.[d] This will be the east boundary.

19"On the south side it will run from Tamar as far as the waters of Meribah Kadesh, then along the Wadi of Egypt, to the Great Sea. This will be the south boundary.

20"On the west side, the Great Sea will be the boundary to a point opposite Lebo[e] Hamath. This will be the west boundary.

21"You are to distribute this land among yourselves according to the tribes of Israel. 22You are to allot it as an inheritance for yourselves and for the aliens who have settled among you and who have children. You are to consider them as native-born Israelites; along with you they are to be allotted an inheritance among the tribes of Israel. 23In whatever tribe the alien settles, there you are to give him his inheritance," declares the Sovereign LORD.

The Division of the Land

574 B.C.

48 "These are the tribes, listed by name: At the northern frontier, Dan will have one portion; it will follow the Hethlon road to Lebo[f] Hamath; Hazar Enan and the northern border of Damascus next to Hamath will be part of its border from the east side to the west side.

911 Dan (3)
1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)

2"Asher will have one portion; it will border the territory of Dan from east to west.

3"Naphtali will have one portion; it will border the territory of Asher from east to west.

269 Asher

4"Manasseh will have one portion; it will border the territory of Naphtali from east to west.

2521 Naphtali (2)

5"Ephraim will have one portion; it will border the territory of Manasseh from east to west.

2244 Manasseh (1)

6"Reuben will have one portion; it will border the territory of Ephraim from east to west.

1145 Tribe of Ephraim

7"Judah will have one portion; it will border the territory of Reuben from east to west.

3029 Reuben

8"Bordering the territory of Judah from east to west will be the portion you are to present as a special gift. It will be 25,000 cubits[g] wide, and its length from east to west will equal one of the tribal portions; the sanctuary will be in the center of it.

1956 Judah (2)
3580 Temple (4)
p.p.Isa 12:6; Eze 45:3

9"The special portion you are to offer to the LORD will be 25,000 cubits long and 10,000 cubits[h] wide. 10This will be the sacred portion for the priests. It will be 25,000 cubits long on the north side, 10,000 cubits wide on the west side, 10,000

p.p.Eze 44:28
2063 Priests (8)

1979 Impartiality (1)
p.p.Ac 11:18; Eph 2:12-14; Col 3:11

[a]15 Or *past the entrance to* [b]15,16 See Septuagint and Ezekiel 48:1; Hebrew *road to go into Zedad,* 16*Hamath, Berothah* [c]17 Hebrew *Enon,* a variant of *Enan* [d]18 Septuagint and Syriac; Hebrew *Israel. You will measure to the eastern sea* [e]20 Or *opposite the entrance to* [f]1 Or *to the entrance to* [g]8 That is, about 7 miles (about 12 kilometers) [h]9 That is, about 3 miles (about 5 kilometers)

cubits wide on the east side and 25,000 cubits long on the south side. In the center of it will be the sanctuary of the LORD. 11This will be for the consecrated priests, the Zadokites, who were faithful in serving me and did not go astray as the Levites did when the Israelites went astray. 12It will be a special gift to them from the sacred portion of the land, a most holy portion, bordering the territory of the Levites.

13"Alongside the territory of the priests, the Levites will have an allotment 25,000 cubits long and 10,000 cubits wide. Its total length will be 25,000 cubits and its width 10,000 cubits. 14They must not sell or exchange any of it. This is the best of the land and must not pass into other hands, because it is holy to the LORD.

15"The remaining area, 5,000 cubits wide and 25,000 cubits long, will be for the common use of the city, for houses and for pastureland. The city will be in the center of it 16and will have these measurements: the north side 4,500 cubits, the south side 4,500 cubits, the east side 4,500 cubits, and the west side 4,500 cubits. 17The pastureland for the city will be 250 cubits on the north, 250 cubits on the south, 250 cubits on the east, and 250 cubits on the west. 18What remains of the area, bordering on the sacred portion and running the length of it, will be 10,000 cubits on the east side and 10,000 cubits on the west side. Its produce will supply food for the workers of the city. 19The workers from the city who farm it will come from all the tribes of Israel. 20The entire portion will be a square, 25,000 cubits on each side. As a special gift you will set aside the sacred portion, along with the property of the city.

21"What remains on both sides of the area formed by the sacred portion and the city property will belong to the prince. It will extend eastward from the 25,000 cubits of the sacred portion to the eastern border, and westward from the 25,000 cubits to the western border. Both these areas running the length of the tribal portions will belong to the prince, and the sacred portion with the temple sanctuary will be in the center of them. 22So the property of the Levites and the property of the city will lie in the center of the area that belongs to the prince. The area belonging to the prince will lie between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin.

23"As for the rest of the tribes: Benjamin will have one portion; it will extend from the east side to the west side.

24"Simeon will have one portion; it will border the territory of Benjamin from east to west.

25"Issachar will have one portion; it will border the territory of Simeon from east to west.

26"Zebulun will have one portion; it will border the territory of Issachar from east to west.

27"Gad will have one portion; it will border the territory of Zebulun from east to west.

28"The southern boundary of Gad will run south from Tamar to the waters of Meribah Kadesh, then along the Wadi of Egypt, to the Great Sea.[a]

29"This is the land you are to allot as an inheritance to the tribes of Israel, and these will be their portions," declares the Sovereign LORD.

The Gates of the City

30"These will be the exits of the city: Beginning on the north side, which is 4,500 cubits long, 31the gates of the city will be named after the tribes of Israel. The three gates on the north side will be the gate of Reuben, the gate of Judah and the gate of Levi.

32"On the east side, which

[a] *28* That is, the Mediterranean

3981 Zadok
1231 Fidelity (3)
1272 Estrangement (1)
p.p.Eze 44:10
p.p.Eze 45:3
2114 Levites
p.p.Lev 25:32-34
3460 Firstfruits
p.p.Eze 45:6
p.p.Dt 20:5
3996 Zion
p.p.Rev 21:16
p.p.Eze 45:2
p.p.Eze 48:5
76 Productivity
1296 Food (1)
2906 Providence (2)
p.p.Rev 7:5
p.p.Rev 21:16
p.p.Eze 34:24
p.p.Eze 48:8
3580 Temple (4)
2063 Priests (8)
2114 Levites
1956 Judah (2)
401 Benjamin
p.p.Jos 18:21-28
p.p.Jos 19:1-9
3321 Simeon (2)
p.p.Jos 19:17-23
1830 Issachar
3985 Zebulun (1)
1378 Gad (1)
p.p.Ge 14:7; 2Ch 20:2
3167 Great Sea†
p.p.Eze 47:14
1752 Israel's Inheritance
1391 Gates (1)
p.p.Rev 21:12
3029 Reuben
1955 Judah (1)
2112 Levi

17 Joseph (1)
92 Joseph
01 Benjamin
09 Dan (1)

20 Simeon (1)
30 Issachar
85 Zebulun (1)

is 4,500 cubits long, will be three gates: the gate of Joseph, the gate of Benjamin and the gate of Dan.

33"On the south side, which measures 4,500 cubits, will be three gates: the gate of Simeon, the gate of Issachar and the gate of Zebulun.

34"On the west side, which is 4,500 cubits long, will be three gates: the gate of Gad, the gate of Asher and the gate of Naphtali.

35"The distance all around will be 18,000 cubits.

"And the name of the city from that time on will be:

THE LORD IS THERE."

1378 Gad (1)
269 Asher
2520 Naphtali

p.p.Ps 72:8; Mal 1:11
p.p.Jer 23:6; Jer 33:16
p.p.Isa 12:6; Joel 3:21; Zec 2:10; Rev 21:3; Rev 22:3
1271 Divine Presence

914 ,4300**Author,** Daniel.
4249 **Analysis** of the Book.

Daniel

Daniel's Training in Babylon

607 B.C. (?)
1862 Jehoiakim
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, 2:1
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3283 Sieges
1826 Captivity (2)
3752 Holy Articles, 5:2

1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and besieged it. 2And the Lord delivered Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, along with some of the articles from the temple of God. These he carried off to the temple of his god in Babylonia[a] and put in the treasure house of his god.

3272 Shinar, Zec 5:11
3949 Idol Temples, Ac 19:27

3Then the king ordered Ashpenaz, chief of his court officials, to bring in some of the Israelites from the royal family and the nobility— 4young men without any physical defect, handsome, showing aptitude for every kind of learning, well informed, quick to understand, and qualified to serve in the king's palace. He was to teach them the language and literature of the Babylonians.[b] 5The king assigned them a daily amount of food and wine from the king's table. They were to be trained for three years, and after that they were to enter the king's service.

p.p.2Ki 24:14; Isa 39:7
2866 Princes
p.p.2Sa 14:25
378 Beauty (1)
3373 Skill
3846 Wisdom (9)
2026 Knowledge (8), 5:12
2070 Prophets (7)†
2669 Palaces
2028 Knowledge (11)
p.p.Isa 36:11; Da 2:4
p.p.1Ki 4:22
3576 Wine (2)
p.p.1Sa 16:22

6Among these were some from Judah: Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. 7The chief official gave them new names: to Daniel, the name Belteshazzar; to Hananiah, Shadrach; to Mishael, Meshach; and to Azariah, Abednego.

914 Daniel, 2:14
4300 Daniel (2)
2518 Names Changed
3247 Shadrach, 2:49
2305 Meshach, Da 2:49
3 Abednego, 2:17

8But Daniel resolved not to defile himself with the royal food and wine, and he asked the chief official for permission not to defile himself this way. 9Now God had caused the official to show favor and sympathy to Daniel, 10but the official told Daniel, "I am afraid of my lord the king, who has assigned your[c] food and drink. Why should he see you looking worse than the other young men your age? The king would then have my head because of you."

3589 Temptation Resisted, Lk 4:5
3568 Abstinence, 10:3
3207 Self-denial (3)
1304 Food (7)
3570 Self-control (2), 1Co 9:27
3205 Self-denial (1)
3567 Temperance
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1254 Human Favor
p.p.Ge 39:21; Ps 106:46; Pr 16:7
603 Employees (1)
2539 King's Wrath

11Daniel then said to the guard whom the chief official had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah, 12"Please test your servants for ten days: Give us nothing but vegetables to eat and water to drink. 13Then compare our appearance with that of the young men who eat the royal food, and treat your servants in accordance with what you see." 14So he agreed to this and tested them for ten days.

p.p.1Th 5:21
3787 Water, Mk 9:41

15At the end of the ten days they looked healthier and better nourished than any of the young men who ate the royal food. 16So the guard took away their choice food and the wine they were to drink and gave them vegetables instead.

2174 Face Shining
378 Beauty (1), Ac 7:20
1505 Health Promised
p.p.Pr 23:3
p.p.Da 1:8

17To these four young men God gave knowledge and understanding of all kinds of literature and learning. And Daniel could understand visions and dreams of all kinds.

3843 Wisdom (6)
2026 Knowledge (8)
2028 Knowledge (11), Ac 7:22
485 Gifts Differ
1039 Dreams (3), 2:28

18At the end of the time set by the king to bring them in, the chief official presented them to Nebuchadnezzar. 19The king talked with them, and he found none equal to Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah; so they entered the king's service. 20In every matter of wisdom and understanding about which the king questioned them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and enchanters in his whole kingdom.

p.p.Da 1:5
2573 Nebuchadnezzar
1165 Saints Exalted
2535 King's Favor
3846 Wisdom (9), Ac 6:10
3848 Understanding
2227 Magicians

21And Daniel remained there until the first year of King Cyrus.

p.p.Da 6:28; Da 10:1
907 Cyrus

[a]2 Hebrew *Shinar* [b]4 Or *Chaldeans* [c]10 The Hebrew for *your* and *you* in this verse is plural.

603 B.C.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream

2 In the second year of his reign, Nebuchadnezzar had dreams; his mind was troubled and he could not sleep. 2So the king summoned the magicians, enchanters, sorcerers and astrologers[a] to tell him what he had dreamed. When they came in and stood before the king, 3he said to them, "I have had a dream that troubles me and I want to know what it means.[b]"

4Then the astrologers answered the king in Aramaic,[c] "O king, live forever! Tell your servants the dream, and we will interpret it."

5The king replied to the astrologers, "This is what I have firmly decided: If you do not tell me what my dream was and interpret it, I will have you cut into pieces and your houses turned into piles of rubble. 6But if you tell me the dream and explain it, you will receive from me gifts and rewards and great honor. So tell me the dream and interpret it for me."

7Once more they replied, "Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will interpret it."

8Then the king answered, "I am certain that you are trying to gain time, because you realize that this is what I have firmly decided: 9If you do not tell me the dream, there is just one penalty for you. You have conspired to tell me misleading and wicked things, hoping the situation will change. So then, tell me the dream, and I will know that you can interpret it for me."

10The astrologers answered the king, "There is not a man on earth who can do what the king asks! No king, however great and mighty, has ever asked such a thing of any magician or enchanter or astrologer. 11What the king asks is too difficult. No one can reveal it to the king except the gods, and they do not live among men."

12This made the king so angry and furious that he ordered the execution of all the wise men of Babylon. 13So the decree was issued to put the wise men to death, and men were sent to look for Daniel and his friends to put them to death.

14When Arioch, the commander of the king's guard, had gone out to put to death the wise men of Babylon, Daniel spoke to him with wisdom and tact. 15He asked the king's officer, "Why did the king issue such a harsh decree?" Arioch then explained the matter to Daniel. 16At this, Daniel went in to the king and asked for time, so that he might interpret the dream for him.

17Then Daniel returned to his house and explained the matter to his friends Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah. 18He urged them to plead for mercy from the God of heaven concerning this mystery, so that he and his friends might not be executed with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 19During the night the mystery was revealed to Daniel in a vision. Then Daniel praised the God of heaven 20and said:

"Praise be to the name of
God for ever and ever;
wisdom and power are his.
21He changes times and
seasons;
he sets up kings and
deposes them.
He gives wisdom to the
wise
and knowledge to the
discerning.
22He reveals deep and hidden
things;
he knows what lies in
darkness,
and light dwells with him.
23I thank and praise you,
O God of my fathers:
You have given me
wisdom and power,
you have made known to

73 Nebuchadnezzar, 3:1
38 Dreams (2), 4:5
81 Sleeplessness, 6:18
27 Magicians, 4:7
47 Wisdom (10)
p.p.Da 1:20; Da 4:6; Da 5:7
18 Unrest
p.p.Da 3:9; Da 5:10
39 Dreams (3)
83 Injustice (3)
00 Cruelty (1)
p.p.Ezr 6:11; Da 3:29
44 Earthly Reward
81 Honor (9), Jn 5:44
p.p.Da 2:4
p.p.Est 4:11; Da 3:15
07 Deceivers
96 Evil Words
p.p.Isa 41:23
36 Ignorance (1)
27 Magicians
p.p.Da 5:11; Mt 19:26
2539 King's Wrath, 3:13
1983 Injustice (3)
2534 Kings' Decrees, 3:10
3847 Wisdom (10), 2:48
p.p.Da 1:19
914 Daniel, 5:17
4300 Daniel (2)
845 Wise Counsel
3846 Wisdom (9)
p.p.Da 3:22
3247 Shadrach
2305 Meshach
3 Abednego, 2:49
2823 Prayer (8)
2301 Mercy Sought
2493 Secret Things
p.p.Est 4:15; Est 4:16
p.p.Da 2:12
2818 Prayers Answered
2494 Revelations
2495 Visions
1452 Praise (2)
1423 Glorifying God (1)
2515 God's Name, Mt 6:9
3839 God's Wisdom, Ro 11:33
3808 God's Power
3415 Sovereignty of God, 4:35
1166 God Exalts†
3843 Wisdom (6), Lk 21:15
2026 Knowledge (8)
2494 Revelations, Am 3:7
2031 Divine Knowledge, Mt 6:8
2169 God a Light
1456 Thankfulness (2), Lk 17:16
3846 Wisdom (9)
3556 Divine Teacher

[a] 2 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verses 4, 5 and 10 [b] 3 Or *was* [c] 4 The text from here through chapter 7 is in Aramaic.

me what we asked of you,
you have made known to us the dream of the king."

p.p.Ge 31:42; Ex 3:15

Daniel Interprets the Dream

p.p.Da 2:14
1180 Executioners

[24]Then Daniel went to Arioch, whom the king had appointed to execute the wise men of Babylon, and said to him, "Do not execute the wise men of Babylon. Take me to the king, and I will interpret his dream for him."

3847 Wisdom (10)

p.p.Ge 41:14
1498 Haste (1)
643 Captives

[25]Arioch took Daniel to the king at once and said, "I have found a man among the exiles from Judah who can tell the king what his dream means."

914 Daniel
4300 Daniel (2)
p.p.Da 2:3-7

[26]The king asked Daniel (also called Belteshazzar), "Are you able to tell me what I saw in my dream and interpret it?"

p.p.Da 2:2; Da 2:10
2036 Ignorance (1)
2227 Magicians
2229 Soothsayer

[27]Daniel replied, "No wise man, enchanter, magician or diviner can explain to the king the mystery he has asked about, [28]but there is a God in heaven who reveals mysteries. He has shown King Nebuchadnezzar what will happen in days to come. Your dream and the visions that passed through your mind as you lay on your bed are these:

p.p.Ge 40:8; Ge 41:16
2494 Revelations
1312 Foreknowledge, Mt 24:36
926 Last Days
1039 Dreams (3), 4:20

[29]"As you were lying there, O king, your mind turned to things to come, and the revealer of mysteries showed you what is going to happen. [30]As for me, this mystery has been revealed to me, not because I have greater wisdom than other living men, but so that you, O king, may know the interpretation and that you may understand what went through your mind.

p.p.Da 2:22; Da 2:47
2493 Secret Things
1716 Humility (3)
1717 Humility (4), Lk 1:43
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

[31]"You looked, O king, and there before you stood a large statue—an enormous, dazzling statue, awesome in appearance. [32]The head of the statue was made of pure gold, its chest and arms of silver, its belly and thighs of bronze, [33]its legs of iron, its feet partly of iron and partly of baked clay. [34]While you were watching, a rock was cut out, but not by human hands. It struck the statue on its feet of iron and clay and smashed them. [35]Then the iron, the clay, the bronze, the silver and the gold were broken to pieces at the same time and became like chaff on a threshing floor in the summer. The wind swept them away without leaving a trace. But the rock that struck the statue became a huge mountain and filled the whole earth.

p.p.Da 8:25; Zec 4:6
1800 Iron
774 Clay
372 Christ, Victor
534 Bronze
3076 The Wicked (12)
2380 Growth of Kingdom

[36]"This was the dream, and now we will interpret it to the king. [37]You, O king, are the king of kings. The God of heaven has given you dominion and power and might and glory; [38]in your hands he has placed mankind and the beasts of the field and the birds of the air. Wherever they live, he has made you ruler over them all. You are that head of gold.

1039 Dreams (3)
1166 God Exalts
1679 Honor from God
1682 Man's Glory
p.p.Jer 27:6
450 Birds†
2241 Man's Dominion

[39]"After you, another kingdom will rise, inferior to yours. Next, a third kingdom, one of bronze, will rule over the whole earth. [40]Finally, there will be a fourth kingdom, strong as iron—for iron breaks and smashes everything—and as iron breaks things to pieces, so it will crush and break all the others. [41]Just as you saw that the feet and toes were partly of baked clay and partly of iron, so this will be a divided kingdom; yet it will have some of the strength of iron in it, even as you saw iron mixed with clay. [42]As the toes were partly iron and partly clay, so this kingdom will be partly strong and partly brittle. [43]And just as you saw the iron mixed with baked clay, so the people will be a mixture and will not remain united, any more than iron mixes with clay.

p.p.Da 2:32
p.p.Da 2:33; Da 7:7
3502 Supremacy
p.p.Rev 12:3

[44]"In the time of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it will itself endure forever. [45]This is the meaning of the vision of the rock cut out of a mountain,

p.p.Da 7:7
p.p.Da 4:22; Da 4:30
1431 Gold (1)
3319 Silver (5), Zec 13:9
p.p.Da 2:40; Da 2:41; Da 2:43
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 2:44
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 7:13
p.p.Lk 1:32
2009 God's Kingdom (3), Mk 9:1
2379 Missions, 2:45
2483 Eternal Kingdom, 4:3
p.p.Da 2:34

but not by human hands—a rock that broke the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver and the gold to pieces.

"The great God has shown the king what will take place in the future. The dream is true and the interpretation is trustworthy."

46Then King Nebuchadnezzar fell prostrate before Daniel and paid him honor and ordered that an offering and incense be presented to him. 47The king said to Daniel, "Surely your God is the God of gods and the Lord of kings and a revealer of mysteries, for you were able to reveal this mystery."

48Then the king placed Daniel in a high position and lavished many gifts on him. He made him ruler over the entire province of Babylon and placed him in charge of all its wise men. 49Moreover, at Daniel's request the king appointed Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego administrators over the province of Babylon, while Daniel himself remained at the royal court.

The Image of Gold and the Fiery Furnace

3 King Nebuchadnezzar made an image of gold, ninety feet high and nine feet[a] wide, and set it up on the plain of Dura in the province of Babylon. 2He then summoned the satraps, prefects, governors, advisers, treasurers, judges, magistrates and all the other provincial officials to come to the dedication of the image he had set up. 3So the satraps, prefects, governors, advisers, treasurers, judges, magistrates and all the other provincial officials assembled for the dedication of the image that King Nebuchadnezzar had set up, and they stood before it.

4Then the herald loudly proclaimed, "This is what you are commanded to do, O peoples, nations and men of every language: 5As soon as you hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipes and all kinds of music, you must fall down and worship the image of gold that King Nebuchadnezzar has set up. 6Whoever does not fall down and worship will immediately be thrown into a blazing furnace."

7Therefore, as soon as they heard the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp and all kinds of music, all the peoples, nations and men of every language fell down and worshiped the image of gold that King Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

8At this time some astrologers[b] came forward and denounced the Jews. 9They said to King Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live forever! 10You have issued a decree, O king, that everyone who hears the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipes and all kinds of music must fall down and worship the image of gold, 11and that whoever does not fall down and worship will be thrown into a blazing furnace. 12But there are some Jews whom you have set over the affairs of the province of Babylon—Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego—who pay no attention to you, O king. They neither serve your gods nor worship the image of gold you have set up."

13Furious with rage, Nebuchadnezzar summoned Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego. So these men were brought before the king, 14and Nebuchadnezzar said to them, "Is it true, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, that you do not serve my gods or worship the image of gold I have set up? 15Now when you hear the sound of the horn, flute, zither, lyre, harp, pipes and all kinds of music, if you are ready to fall down and worship the image I made, very good. But if you do not worship it, you will be thrown immediately into a blazing furnace. Then

[a]1 Aramaic *sixty cubits high and six cubits wide* (about 27 meters high and 2.7 meters wide) [b]8 Or *Chaldeans*

94 Revelations
79 Missions, Mal 1:11
39 Dreams (3)
78 Nebuchadnezzar
46 Deification of Men
32 Reverence (4)
47 Incense
p.p.Dt 10:17
64 God Exalted
19 God, King, 4:37
94 Revelations
93 Secret Things
68 Promotion (1), 3:30
65 Saints Exalted
25 Presents
35 King's Favor
47 Wisdom (10), Mt 2:1
47 Shadrach, 3:12
05 Meshach
3 Abednego, 3:12
68 Promotion (1)
580 B.C. (?)
73 Nebuchadnezzar, 4:1
32 Idol Making, Hos 8:4
29 Babylon
38 Babylon (3)
42 Captains
48 Counselors
p.p.Da 6:25
34 Kings' Decrees

2462 Lyre†
2459 Harps
p.p.Da 4:14
2556 Burning†
2454 Musical Instruments
3931 Idolatry (4), 5:23
1829 Jews Persecuted, Ac 16:20
p.p.Da 2:4; Da 5:10
2543 Rulers Honored, Ac 26:2
2534 Kings' Decrees, 3:29
2469 Orchestra
p.p.Da 2:49
3247 Shadrach, 3:23
2305 Meshach
3 Abednego, 3:23
1230 Fidelity (2)
2539 King's Wrath†
3934 False Gods
2462 Lyre
2459 Harps
3085 Impiety, Zep 1:12

1731 Boasters, Ac 8:9
1727 Arrogance

523 Spir. Boldness (2)
850 Courage (2), Da 6:10

1205 Faith (5), Ac 27:25
3810 Divine Ability, Lk 3:8
972 Divine Deliverer
1218 Confidence in God

3439 Steadfastness (2), Lk 9:51
1230 Fidelity (2)

3957 Anger (3), Jn 10:31

2539 King's Wrath

3244 Seven Times, Mt 18:21

1279 Shackles (2)
3480 Persecution (1), 6:16
2001 Cruelty (2), Ac 16:24

1044 Coats, Mt 10:10

3608 Faith Tested
2556 Burning
2534 Kings' Decrees

p.p. Da 3:19

3247 Shadrach, 3:30
2305 Meshach
3 Abednego, 3:30
3474 Suffering (A)

301 Astonishment

p.p. Isa 43:2
2913 Divine Care (2)
3174 Security (1)
1271 Divine Presence
972 Divine Deliverer

3240 God's Servants, 6:20
2422 Most High

what god will be able to rescue you from my hand?"

16Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego replied to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to defend ourselves before you in this matter. 17If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to save us from it, and he will rescue us from your hand, O king. 18But even if he does not, we want you to know, O king, that we will not serve your gods or worship the image of gold you have set up."

19Then Nebuchadnezzar was furious with Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, and his attitude toward them changed. He ordered the furnace heated seven times hotter than usual 20and commanded some of the strongest soldiers in his army to tie up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego and throw them into the blazing furnace. 21So these men, wearing their robes, trousers, turbans and other clothes, were bound and thrown into the blazing furnace. 22The king's command was so urgent and the furnace so hot that the flames of the fire killed the soldiers who took up Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, 23and these three men, firmly tied, fell into the blazing furnace.

24Then King Nebuchadnezzar leaped to his feet in amazement and asked his advisers, "Weren't there three men that we tied up and threw into the fire?"

They replied, "Certainly, O king."

25He said, "Look! I see four men walking around in the fire, unbound and unharmed, and the fourth looks like a son of the gods."

26Nebuchadnezzar then approached the opening of the blazing furnace and shouted, "Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, servants of the Most High God, come out! Come here!"

So Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego came out of the fire, 27and the satraps, prefects, governors and royal advisers crowded around them. They saw that the fire had not harmed their bodies, nor was a hair of their heads singed; their robes were not scorched, and there was no smell of fire on them.

28Then Nebuchadnezzar said, "Praise be to the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, who has sent his angel and rescued his servants! They trusted in him and defied the king's command and were willing to give up their lives rather than serve or worship any god except their own God. 29Therefore I decree that the people of any nation or language who say anything against the God of Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego be cut into pieces and their houses be turned into piles of rubble, for no other god can save in this way."

30Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego in the province of Babylon.

Nebuchadnezzar's Dream of a Tree

4 King Nebuchadnezzar,

To the peoples, nations and men of every language, who live in all the world:

May you prosper greatly!

2It is my pleasure to tell you about the miraculous signs and wonders that the Most High God has performed for me.

3How great are his signs,
how mighty his wonders!
His kingdom is an eternal kingdom;
his dominion endures from generation to generation.

4I, Nebuchadnezzar, was at home in my palace, contented and prosperous. 5I had a dream that made me afraid. As I was lying in my bed, the images and visions

p.p. Heb 11:34
3112 Safety

p.p. Lk 21:18
969 Deliverance (2), 6:22

1423 Glorifying God (1)

143 Ministering Angels, 6:22
1216 Trust (3)
p.p. Ezr 6:11
p.p. Da 3:18

1230 Fidelity (2)
2649 One God
2534 Kings' Decrees, 6:26

3030 Godly Reverence

p.p. Ezr 6:11; Da 2:5

2600 None Like God
972 Divine Deliverer

1168 Promotion (1), 5:29
3247 Shadrach†
2305 Meshach
3 Abednego†

570 B.C. (?)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, 4:28
p.p. Da 3:4; Da 6:25

2700 Peace Invoked, Lk 10:5

3601 Testimony (3), Jnh 1:9

3912 God's Works (3)

3883 Wonders of God, Joel 2:30

2483 Eternal Kingdom, 4:34
717 Christ's Dominion

3187 Carnal Security
2669 Palaces

1038 Dreams (2), Mt 1:20
p.p. Da 2:3; Da 2:28
2495 Visions

that passed through my mind terrified me. 6So I commanded that all the wise men of Babylon be brought before me to interpret the dream for me. 7When the magicians, enchanters, astrologers[a] and diviners came, I told them the dream, but they could not interpret it for me. 8Finally, Daniel came into my presence and I told him the dream. (He is called Belteshazzar, after the name of my god, and the spirit of the holy gods is in him.)

9I said, "Belteshazzar, chief of the magicians, I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in you, and no mystery is too difficult for you. Here is my dream; interpret it for me. 10These are the visions I saw while lying in my bed: I looked, and there before me stood a tree in the middle of the land. Its height was enormous. 11The tree grew large and strong and its top touched the sky; it was visible to the ends of the earth. 12Its leaves were beautiful, its fruit abundant, and on it was food for all. Under it the beasts of the field found shelter, and the birds of the air lived in its branches; from it every creature was fed.

13"In the visions I saw while lying in my bed, I looked, and there before me was a messenger,[b] a holy one, coming down from heaven. 14He called in a loud voice: 'Cut down the tree and trim off its branches; strip off its leaves and scatter its fruit. Let the animals flee from under it and the birds from its branches. 15But let the stump and its roots, bound with iron and bronze, remain in the ground, in the grass of the field.

" 'Let him be drenched with the dew of heaven, and let him live with the animals among the plants of the earth. 16Let his mind be changed from that of a man and let him be given the mind of an animal, till seven times[c] pass by for him.

17" 'The decision is announced by messengers, the holy ones declare the verdict, so that the living may know that the Most High is sovereign over the kingdoms of men and gives them to anyone he wishes and sets over them the lowliest of men.'

18"This is the dream that I, King Nebuchadnezzar, had. Now, Belteshazzar, tell me what it means, for none of the wise men in my kingdom can interpret it for me. But you can, because the spirit of the holy gods is in you."

Daniel Interprets the Dream

19Then Daniel (also called Belteshazzar) was greatly perplexed for a time, and his thoughts terrified him. So the king said, "Belteshazzar, do not let the dream or its meaning alarm you."

Belteshazzar answered, "My lord, if only the dream applied to your enemies and its meaning to your adversaries! 20The tree you saw, which grew large and strong, with its top touching the sky, visible to the whole earth, 21with beautiful leaves and abundant fruit, providing food for all, giving shelter to the beasts of the field, and having nesting places in its branches for the birds of the air— 22you, O king, are that tree! You have become great and strong; your greatness has grown until it reaches the sky, and your dominion extends to distant parts of the earth.

[a]7 Or *Chaldeans* [b]13 Or *watchman*; also in verses 17 and 23 [c]16 Or *years*; also in verses 23, 25 and 32

918 Unrest
p.p.Da 2:2
947 Wisdom (10)
227 Magicians†
229 Soothsayers
936 Ignorance (1)
914 Daniel
900 Daniel (2)
p.p.Da 1:7
p.p.Da 5:11
902 Spirit Indwelling
p.p.Da 2:48
946 Wisdom (9)
p.p.Ps 25:14; Eze 28:3
p.p.Da 4:5
p.p.Eze 31:3
365 Trees (2)
898 Prosperity (2)
p.p.Eze 31:6
495 Visions
144 Angelic Appearances
p.p.Dt 33:2; Ps 89:7
171 Abasement (2)
p.p.Mt 3:10; Lk 13:7-9
p.p.Eze 31:12
p.p.Job 14:7-9
810 Dew
p.p.Da 4:32
2354 Senselessness, Mt 13:15
p.p.Da 7:25
2024 Knowledge (5)
2422 Most High†
3419 God, King
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Da 1:7
3847 Wisdom (10)
2036 Ignorance (1)
3846 Wisdom (9)
1078 Solicitude (1)
p.p.2Sa 18:32; 1Ki 18:7
3665 Trees (2)
1039 Dreams (3), 4:24
p.p.Da 4:10-12
p.p.Job 20:5
2899 Prosperity (3)
1682 Man's Glory
p.p.Jer 27:6; Jer 27:7; Jer 27:8

p.p.Da 4:13

1170 Abasement (1)

2740 Seven Years†

1039 Dreams (3)†

2422 Most High
p.p.Job 34:19
p.p.Da 4:33

p.p.Ps 106:20

2310 Dew

2024 Knowledge (5)
3419 God, King
3416 Divine Control
p.p.Jer 27:5

3415 Sovereignty of God

2544 Rulers Rebuked
845 Wise Counsel, Mt 27:19
2706 Repentance (1), Hos 14:2
3080 Righteousness (4), Hos 10:12
2802 The Poor (4)
2884 God's Promises (7)

430 Sure Word
2573 Nebuchadnezzar, 4:37

2669 Palaces
329 Babylon (1), 1Pe 5:13
4338 Babylon (3)
1723 Pride (2), 5:23
3195 Ambition
3194 Self-exaltation
2899 Prosperity (3), 5:20
1682 Man's Glory

3473 Sudden Events
3301 God's Voice

3041 Reversals
1172 Proud Humbled
1686 Dishonor

23"You, O king, saw a messenger, a holy one, coming down from heaven and saying, 'Cut down the tree and destroy it, but leave the stump, bound with iron and bronze, in the grass of the field, while its roots remain in the ground. Let him be drenched with the dew of heaven; let him live like the wild animals, until seven times pass by for him.'

24"This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree the Most High has issued against my lord the king: 25You will be driven away from people and will live with the wild animals; you will eat grass like cattle and be drenched with the dew of heaven. Seven times will pass by for you until you acknowledge that the Most High is sovereign over the kingdoms of men and gives them to anyone he wishes. 26The command to leave the stump of the tree with its roots means that your kingdom will be restored to you when you acknowledge that Heaven rules. 27Therefore, O king, be pleased to accept my advice: Renounce your sins by doing what is right, and your wickedness by being kind to the oppressed. It may be that then your prosperity will continue."

The Dream Is Fulfilled

28All this happened to King Nebuchadnezzar. 29Twelve months later, as the king was walking on the roof of the royal palace of Babylon, 30he said, "Is not this the great Babylon I have built as the royal residence, by my mighty power and for the glory of my majesty?"

31The words were still on his lips when a voice came from heaven, "This is what is decreed for you, King Nebuchadnezzar: Your royal authority has been taken from you. 32You will be driven away from people and will live with the wild animals; you will eat grass like cattle. Seven times will pass by for you until you acknowledge that the Most High is sovereign over the kingdoms of men and gives them to anyone he wishes."

33Immediately what had been said about Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled. He was driven away from people and ate grass like cattle. His body was drenched with the dew of heaven until his hair grew like the feathers of an eagle and his nails like the claws of a bird.

34At the end of that time, I, Nebuchadnezzar, raised my eyes toward heaven, and my sanity was restored. Then I praised the Most High; I honored and glorified him who lives forever.

His dominion is an eternal dominion;
his kingdom endures from generation to generation.
35All the peoples of the earth are regarded as nothing.
He does as he pleases with the powers of heaven and the peoples of the earth.
No one can hold back his hand or say to him: "What have you done?"

36At the same time that my sanity was restored, my honor and splendor were returned to me for the glory of my kingdom. My advisers and nobles sought me out, and I was restored to my throne and became even greater than before. 37Now I, Nebuchadnezzar, praise and exalt and glorify the King of heaven, because everything he does is right and all his ways are just. And those who walk in pride he is able to humble.

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2422 Most High
3415 Sovereignty of God

430 Sure Word
1171 Abasement (2), 5:28
1686 Dishonor

4090 Reason Lost, Mt 8:28

p.p.Lk 15:17
510 Looking to God, Jn 11:41
3848 Understanding
1423 Glorifying God (1)
835 Conversion (2)
2481 God Eternal

2483 Eternal Kingdom, 6:26

2237 Insignificance of Man

3808 God's Power
2482 Divine Counsels, Ac 5:39
3415 Sovereignty of God, Mt 6:13
3809 Omnipotence
p.p.Job 9:12

p.p.2Ch 33:12
490 Affliction (2)
1679 Honor from God

3175 Security (2)

1680 Honor (8)
2573 Nebuchadnezzar†
1423 Glorifying God (1)
3419 God, King, 5:21

3700 God of Truth
3796 Divine Ways, Hos 14:9
1975 Divine Justice
1170 Abasement (1)

538 B.C. (?)
05 Feasts, Mk 6:21
74 Excess, Lk 15:13
75 Wine (1)
52 Holy Articles†
63 Polygamy (a)†
39 Sacrilege (2), Mt 21:13
77 Solomon's Temple
65 Concubines
75 Wine (1)
31 Idolatry (4)
34 False Gods, 1Co 8:5
p.p.Job 20:5; Ps 78:30; Pr 29:1
81 Finger of God, Lk 11:20
61 Writing (1)†
69 Palaces
26 Conscience (3), Jn 8:9
63 Guilt, Jn 8:9
56 Guilty Fear, Mic 7:17
57 Terror
27 Magicians
36 Kings' Promises
44 Earthly Reward
43 Clothing (2), Lk 16:19
30 Purple (2)†
45 Chains
p.p.Da 6:2
47 Wisdom (10)
36 Ignorance (1)
p.p.Da 4:7
p.p.Ps 48:6; Mt 2:3
19 No Peace
p.p.Da 3:9
19 Encouragement (1)
71 Men of God

The Writing on the Wall

5 King Belshazzar gave a great banquet for a thousand of his nobles and drank wine with them. 2While Belshazzar was drinking his wine, he gave orders to bring in the gold and silver goblets that Nebuchadnezzar his father[a] had taken from the temple in Jerusalem, so that the king and his nobles, his wives and his concubines might drink from them. 3So they brought in the gold goblets that had been taken from the temple of God in Jerusalem, and the king and his nobles, his wives and his concubines drank from them. 4As they drank the wine, they praised the gods of gold and silver, of bronze, iron, wood and stone.

5Suddenly the fingers of a human hand appeared and wrote on the plaster of the wall, near the lampstand in the royal palace. The king watched the hand as it wrote. 6His face turned pale and he was so frightened that his knees knocked together and his legs gave way.

7The king called out for the enchanters, astrologers[b] and diviners to be brought and said to these wise men of Babylon, "Whoever reads this writing and tells me what it means will be clothed in purple and have a gold chain placed around his neck, and he will be made the third highest ruler in the kingdom."

8Then all the king's wise men came in, but they could not read the writing or tell the king what it meant. 9So King Belshazzar became even more terrified and his face grew more pale. His nobles were baffled.

10The queen,[c] hearing the voices of the king and his nobles, came into the banquet hall. "O king, live forever!" she said. "Don't be alarmed! Don't look so pale! 11There is a man in your kingdom who has the spirit of the holy gods in him. In the time of your father he was found to have insight and intelligence and wisdom like that of the gods. King Nebuchadnezzar your father —your father the king, I say —appointed him chief of the magicians, enchanters, astrologers and diviners. 12This man Daniel, whom the king called Belteshazzar, was found to have a keen mind and knowledge and understanding, and also the ability to interpret dreams, explain riddles and solve difficult problems. Call for Daniel, and he will tell you what the writing means."

13So Daniel was brought before the king, and the king said to him, "Are you Daniel, one of the exiles my father the king brought from Judah? 14I have heard that the spirit of the gods is in you and that you have insight, intelligence and outstanding wisdom. 15The wise men and enchanters were brought before me to read this writing and tell me what it means, but they could not explain it. 16Now I have heard that you are able to give interpretations and to solve difficult problems. If you can read this writing and tell me what it means, you will be clothed in purple and have a gold chain placed around your neck, and you will be made the third highest ruler in the kingdom."

17Then Daniel answered the king, "You may keep your gifts for yourself and give your rewards to someone else. Nevertheless, I will read the writing for the king and tell him what it means.

18"O king, the Most High God gave your father Nebuchadnezzar sovereignty and greatness and glory and splendor. 19Because of the high position he gave him, all the peoples and nations and men of every language dreaded and feared him. Those the king wanted to put to death, he put to death; those he wanted to spare, he spared; those he wanted to

3846 Wisdom (9)
p.p.Da 4:9
914 Daniel
4300 Daniel (2)
2518 Names Changed
1007 Discernment (A)
2026 Knowledge (8), 12:4
3848 Understanding
2513 Good Name
p.p.Da 2:25; Da 6:13
1826 Captivity (2)
1684 Fame
p.p.Rev 3:9
3848 Understanding
3846 Wisdom (9)
3847 Wisdom (10)
p.p.Da 5:7
2036 Ignorance (1)
3961 Writing (1)
1043 Clothing (2)
45 Chains
914 Daniel, 6:10
4300 Daniel (2)
p.p.2Ki 3:13; 2Ki 5:16
3227 Unselfishness, Ro 15:3
3044 Earthly Reward, Mic 3:11
2956 Reading, Jn 19:20
2422 Most High
1166 God Exalts
1682 Man's Glory
1679 Honor from God, Jn 12:26
p.p.Jer 25:9; Jer 27:7

[a]2 Or *ancestor*; or *predecessor*; also in verses 11, 13 and 18 [b]7 Or *Chaldeans*; also in verse 11 [c]10 Or *queen mother*

promote, he promoted; and those he wanted to humble, he humbled. 20But when his heart became arrogant and hardened with pride, he was deposed from his royal throne and stripped of his glory. 21He was driven away from people and given the mind of an animal; he lived with the wild donkeys and ate grass like cattle; and his body was drenched with the dew of heaven, until he acknowledged that the Most High God is sovereign over the kingdoms of men and sets over them anyone he wishes.

22"But you his son,[a] O Belshazzar, have not humbled yourself, though you knew all this. 23Instead, you have set yourself up against the Lord of heaven. You had the goblets from his temple brought to you, and you and your nobles, your wives and your concubines drank wine from them. You praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or understand. But you did not honor the God who holds in his hand your life and all your ways. 24Therefore he sent the hand that wrote the inscription.

25"This is the inscription that was written:

MENE, MENE, TEKEL, PARSIN[b]

26"This is what these words mean:

Mene[c]: God has numbered the days of your reign and brought it to an end.

27*Tekel*[d]: You have been weighed on the scales and found wanting.

28*Peres*[e]: Your kingdom is divided and given to the Medes and Persians."

29Then at Belshazzar's command, Daniel was clothed in purple, a gold chain was placed around his neck, and he was proclaimed the third highest ruler in the kingdom.

30That very night Belshazzar, king of the Babylonians,[f] was slain, 31and Darius the Mede took over the kingdom, at the age of sixty-two.

Daniel in the Den of Lions

538 B.C. (?)

6 It pleased Darius to appoint 120 satraps to rule throughout the kingdom, 2with three administrators over them, one of whom was Daniel. The satraps were made accountable to them so that the king might not suffer loss. 3Now Daniel so distinguished himself among the administrators and the satraps by his exceptional qualities that the king planned to set him over the whole kingdom. 4At this, the administrators and the satraps tried to find grounds for charges against Daniel in his conduct of government affairs, but they were unable to do so. They could find no corruption in him, because he was trustworthy and neither corrupt nor negligent. 5Finally these men said, "We will never find any basis for charges against this man Daniel unless it has something to do with the law of his God."

6So the administrators and the satraps went as a group to the king and said: "O King Darius, live forever! 7The royal administrators, prefects, satraps, advisers and governors have all agreed that the king should issue an edict and enforce the decree that anyone who prays to any god or man during the next thirty days, except to you, O king, shall be thrown into the lions' den. 8Now, O king, issue the decree and put it in writing so that it cannot be altered—in accordance with the laws of the Medes and Persians, which cannot be repealed." 9So King

[a]22 Or *descendant*; or *successor* [b]25 Aramaic *UPARSIN* (that is, *AND PARSIN*) [c]26 *Mene* can mean *numbered* or *mina* (a unit of money). [d]27 *Tekel* can mean *weighed* or *shekel*. [e]28 *Peres* (the singular of *Parsin*) can mean *divided* or *Persia* or *a half mina* or *a half shekel*. [f]30 Or *Chaldeans*

3194 Self-exaltation
2717 Hardness (2), Zec 7:12
1722 Pride (1)
1171 Abasement (2)
2899 Prosperity (3), Hos 13:6
1172 Proud Humbled p.p. Da 4:32
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3419 God, King, 1Ti 1:17
3415 Sovereignty of God
2672 Sin Rebuked, Mt 25:26
2076 Reformers, Mt 14:4 p.p. 2Ch 33:23; 2Ch 36:12
1723 Pride (2), Ob 3
2544 Rulers Rebuked, Mk 6:18
3039 Sacrilege (2)
3752 Holy Articles
1665 Concubines
3575 Wine (1)
3931 Idolatry (4), Ac 17:16
3933 Vanity of Idols, Hab 2:18 p.p. Ro 1:21
543 Breath of Life, Ac 17:25
2034 Ways Known p.p. Da 5:5
3415 Sovereignty of God
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3069 The Wicked (5)
335 Divine Balances, Rev 6:5
2149 Life Tested
1052 Dross p.p. Isa 13:17; Da 5:31
1171 Abasement (2), Zep 2:15
1042 Clothing (1), Mt 3:4
2930 Purple (2)
45 Chains†
1168 Promotion (1), 6:2
3182 Sudden Destruction
3352 Sin's Penalty
915 Darius (1), 6:1
915 Darius (1), 6:25 p.p. Est 1:1
p.p. Ex 18:21
1165 Saints Exalted
1168 Promotion (1)†
3451 Stewardship
p.p. Pr 22:29
2916 Discretion (1)
2535 King's Favor
1851 Human Jealousy
2780 Conspiracy, Mt 12:14
1138 Envy (2), Mt 27:18
573 Integrity (b)
565 Fidelity (1), 1Co 4:2
1249 Faultless, Lk 23:4
p.p. Ac 24:13-16
p.p. Ps 2:2
p.p. Ne 2:3
p.p. Ps 59:3; Mk 15:1
1089 Prayerlessness
3085 Impiety
3386 Snares (1)
976 Dens, Heb 11:38
p.p. Est 3:12
846 Evil Counsel
3593 Enticers p.p. Est 1:19

2534 Kings' Decrees
p.p.Ps 62:9
914 Daniel, 6:21
4300 Daniel (2)
3439 Steadfastness (2)
850 Courage (2), Mt 14:4
p.p.1Ki 8:30
2986 Piety, Lk 2:25
2830 Prayer (14), Lk 22:41
2833 Secret Prayer, Mt 6:6
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1230 Fidelity (2)

3783 Watching
1003 Prayerfulness
p.p.Da 3:8

p.p.Da 6:9

p.p.Est 1:19

p.p.Da 1:6; Da 5:13
3311 Slander (2)

1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.Mk 6:26
3221 Self-condemnation
2535 King's Favor

p.p.Ps 94:21

2004 Malice (2)
p.p.Est 1:19

p.p.2Sa 3:39; Ac 24:27
3480 Persecution (1), Ac 4:3
176 Lions (1)
1019 Encouragement (1)
1218 Confidence in God
969 Deliverance (2)
972 Divine Deliverer
p.p.La 3:53; Mt 27:60

3168 Seal (1), Mt 27:66
3285 Seal (2), Hag 2:23

2669 Palaces
3214 Fasting (3), 10:3
2454 Musical Instruments†
3018 Unrest
3381 Sleeplessness, 6:19

Darius put the decree in writing.

10Now when Daniel learned that the decree had been published, he went home to his upstairs room where the windows opened toward Jerusalem. Three times a day he got down on his knees and prayed, giving thanks to his God, just as he had done before. 11Then these men went as a group and found Daniel praying and asking God for help. 12So they went to the king and spoke to him about his royal decree: "Did you not publish a decree that during the next thirty days anyone who prays to any god or man except to you, O king, would be thrown into the lions' den?"

The king answered, "The decree stands—in accordance with the laws of the Medes and Persians, which cannot be repealed."

13Then they said to the king, "Daniel, who is one of the exiles from Judah, pays no attention to you, O king, or to the decree you put in writing. He still prays three times a day." 14When the king heard this, he was greatly distressed; he was determined to rescue Daniel and made every effort until sundown to save him.

15Then the men went as a group to the king and said to him, "Remember, O king, that according to the law of the Medes and Persians no decree or edict that the king issues can be changed."

16So the king gave the order, and they brought Daniel and threw him into the lions' den. The king said to Daniel, "May your God, whom you serve continually, rescue you!"

17A stone was brought and placed over the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet ring and with the rings of his nobles, so that Daniel's situation might not be changed. 18Then the king returned to his palace and spent the night without eating and without any entertainment being brought to him. And he could not sleep.

19At the first light of dawn, the king got up and hurried to the lions' den. 20When he came near the den, he called to Daniel in an anguished voice, "Daniel, servant of the living God, has your God, whom you serve continually, been able to rescue you from the lions?"

21Daniel answered, "O king, live forever! 22My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king."

23The king was overjoyed and gave orders to lift Daniel out of the den. And when Daniel was lifted from the den, no wound was found on him, because he had trusted in his God.

24At the king's command, the men who had falsely accused Daniel were brought in and thrown into the lions' den, along with their wives and children. And before they reached the floor of the den, the lions overpowered them and crushed all their bones.

25Then King Darius wrote to all the peoples, nations and men of every language throughout the land:

"May you prosper greatly!

26"I issue a decree that in every part of my kingdom people must fear and reverence the God of Daniel.

"For he is the living God
and he endures forever;
his kingdom will not be
destroyed,
his dominion will never
end.
27He rescues and he saves;
he performs signs and
wonders
in the heavens and on the
earth.
He has rescued Daniel
from the power of the
lions."

28So Daniel prospered during the reign of Darius and the

1067 Early Rising (1), Mk 16:2
3381 Sleeplessness†
p.p.Mt 28:1
176 Lions (1)†

3240 God's Servants, Ac 27:23
2187 Living God
3810 Divine Ability

914 Daniel, 9:2
4300 Daniel (2)
p.p.Da 3:12
2526 Honor Rulers
143 Ministering Angels, Mk 1:13
365 Divine Protection (2), Rev 7:3
969 Deliverance (2), Jnh 1:17
1758 Innocence, Rev 14:5
565 Fidelity (1)
2535 King's Favor
1936 Gladness
2913 Divine Care (2)
371 Divine Protector (f)

1212 Believers
1204 Faith (4)

3050 Retribution (2)
3074 The Wicked (10)

3069 The Wicked (5)

1637 Parental Sins

915 Darius (1), 9:1
3961 Writing (1)

2534 Kings' Decrees, Jnh 3:7

3034 Fear God

2187 Living God, Mt 26:63

2483 Eternal Kingdom, 7:13

970 Deliverance (3)
972 Divine Deliverer, 2Co 1:10
3883 Wonders of God

2900 Prosperity (4)
3081 Godliness (2)

reign of Cyrus[a] the Persian.

Daniel's Dream of Four Beasts

555 B.C. (?)
393 Belshazzar
914 Daniel
4300 Daniel (2)
2496 Prophetic Visions
p.p. Isa 30:8; Hab 2:2; Ro 15:4; Rev 1:19

7 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions passed through his mind as he was lying on his bed. He wrote down the substance of his dream.

[2]Daniel said: "In my vision at night I looked, and there before me were the four winds of heaven churning up the great sea. [3]Four great beasts, each different from the others, came up out of the sea.

p.p. Rev 7:1; Rev 17:15
3167 Great Sea
p.p. Rev 13:1

[4]"The first was like a lion, and it had the wings of an eagle. I watched until its wings were torn off and it was lifted from the ground so that it stood on two feet like a man, and the heart of a man was given to it.

p.p. Dt 28:50; Isa 5:28; Isa 5:29; Jer 4:7; Eze 17:3
p.p. Eze 28:2

[5]"And there before me was a second beast, which looked like a bear. It was raised up on one of its sides, and it had three ribs in its mouth between its teeth. It was told, 'Get up and eat your fill of flesh!'

153 Bears
p.p. Jer 50:21-32

[6]"After that, I looked, and there before me was another beast, one that looked like a leopard. And on its back it had four wings like those of a bird. This beast had four heads, and it was given authority to rule.

175 Leopards
2496 Prophetic Visions

[7]"After that, in my vision at night I looked, and there before me was a fourth beast—terrifying and frightening and very powerful. It had large iron teeth; it crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. It was different from all the former beasts, and it had ten horns.

p.p. Da 7:19; Da 7:23
p.p. Rev 13:1

[8]"While I was thinking about the horns, there before me was another horn, a little one, which came up among them; and three of the first horns were uprooted before it. This horn had eyes like the eyes of a man and a mouth that spoke boastfully.

p.p. Rev 13:11-13
p.p. 2Th 2:4; 2Ti 3:2
1731 Boasters

[9]"As I looked,

"thrones were set in place,
and the Ancient of Days
took his seat.
His clothing was as white
as snow;
the hair of his head was
white like wool.
His throne was flaming
with fire,
and its wheels were all
ablaze.
[10]A river of fire was flowing,
coming out from before
him.
Thousands upon thousands
attended him;
ten thousand times ten
thousand stood before
him.
The court was seated,
and the books were
opened.

3619 Throne, Lk 1:32
1682 Man's Glory
2481 God Eternal
53 White Clothing
3389 Snow (2)†
p.p. Rev 1:14
3418 God's Throne
1285 Fire (5)
145 Angels Serve Christ
1357 Heavenly Host, Heb 12:22
1351 Last Judgment
526 Book of Life

[11]"Then I continued to watch because of the boastful words the horn was speaking. I kept looking until the beast was slain and its body destroyed and thrown into the blazing fire. [12](The other beasts had been stripped of their authority, but were allowed to live for a period of time.)

p.p. Jude 16
p.p. Rev 19:20; Rev 20:10
1373 Eternal Fire
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p. 1Co 15:25
3355 Penalty Delayed

[13]"In my vision at night I looked, and there before me was one like a son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his presence. [14]He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all peoples, nations and men of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 9:25
722 Son of Man
1344 Second Coming (1)
p.p. Da 7:9
2483 Eternal Kingdom, 7:14
718 Christ Exalted
683 Christ's Glory
3421 Christ, King, Zec 9:9
2383 Gentiles (1), Hos 2:23
2385 Universal Worship
717 Christ's Dominion, Zec 9:10
2483 Eternal Kingdom, 7:27
2480 Immutability

The Interpretation of the Dream

[15]"I, Daniel, was troubled in spirit, and the visions that passed through my mind disturbed me. [16]I approached one of those standing there and asked him the true meaning of all this.

p.p. Da 4:19
2963 Teachableness (2)

"So he told me and gave me the interpretation of these

2494 Revelations

[a]28 Or *Darius, that is, the reign of Cyrus*

p.p.Da 2:37; Da 7:3; Da 7:4

165 Saints Exalted
167 Spiritual Kingship

p.p.Da 7:7

p.p.Da 7:25
731 Boasters
p.p.Rev 11:7; Rev 13:7
358 Spiritual Warfare
483 Persecution (4)
481 God Eternal
p.p.Mt 19:28; Lk 22:30; 1Co 6:2; Rev 20:4

p.p.Rev 1:6; Rev 3:21
165 Saints Exalted

p.p.Da 7:7; Da 7:19

006 Oppression (2)

p.p.Rev 12:3

473 Blasphemy (1), Ac 13:45
483 Persecution (4)
p.p.2Th 2:4

p.p.Da 12:7; Rev 12:14; Rev 13:7

351 Last Judgment
p.p.Da 7:10; Da 7:22; Rev 19:20

167 Spiritual Kingship

058 Saints (4), 1Co 6:2

422 Most High

things: 17"The four great beasts are four kingdoms that will rise from the earth. 18But the saints of the Most High will receive the kingdom and will possess it forever—yes, for ever and ever.'

19"Then I wanted to know the true meaning of the fourth beast, which was different from all the others and most terrifying, with its iron teeth and bronze claws—the beast that crushed and devoured its victims and trampled underfoot whatever was left. 20I also wanted to know about the ten horns on its head and about the other horn that came up, before which three of them fell —the horn that looked more imposing than the others and that had eyes and a mouth that spoke boastfully. 21As I watched, this horn was waging war against the saints and defeating them, 22until the Ancient of Days came and pronounced judgment in favor of the saints of the Most High, and the time came when they possessed the kingdom.

23"He gave me this explanation: 'The fourth beast is a fourth kingdom that will appear on earth. It will be different from all the other kingdoms and will devour the whole earth, trampling it down and crushing it. 24The ten horns are ten kings who will come from this kingdom. After them another king will arise, different from the earlier ones; he will subdue three kings. 25He will speak against the Most High and oppress his saints and try to change the set times and the laws. The saints will be handed over to him for a time, times and half a time. [a]

26" 'But the court will sit, and his power will be taken away and completely destroyed forever. 27Then the sovereignty, power and greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven will be handed over to the saints, the people of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all rulers will worship and obey him.'

28"This is the end of the matter. I, Daniel, was deeply troubled by my thoughts, and my face turned pale, but I kept the matter to myself."

Daniel's Vision of a Ram and a Goat

8 In the third year of King Belshazzar's reign, I, Daniel, had a vision, after the one that had already appeared to me. 2In my vision I saw myself in the citadel of Susa in the province of Elam; in the vision I was beside the Ulai Canal. 3I looked up, and there before me was a ram with two horns, standing beside the canal, and the horns were long. One of the horns was longer than the other but grew up later. 4I watched the ram as he charged toward the west and the north and the south. No animal could stand against him, and none could rescue from his power. He did as he pleased and became great.

5As I was thinking about this, suddenly a goat with a prominent horn between his eyes came from the west, crossing the whole earth without touching the ground. 6He came toward the two-horned ram I had seen standing beside the canal and charged at him in great rage. 7I saw him attack the ram furiously, striking the ram and shattering his two horns. The ram was powerless to stand against him; the goat knocked him to the ground and trampled on him, and none could rescue the ram from his power. 8The goat became very great, but at the height of his power his large horn was broken off, and in its place four prominent horns grew up toward the four winds of heaven.

9Out of one of them came another horn, which started small but grew in power to the south and to the east and to-

[a]25 Or *for a year, two years and half a year*

2483 Eternal Kingdom, Mic 4:7
3420 Universal King

p.p.Da 7:15; Da 8:27; Da 10:8

p.p.Mk 9:10; Lk 2:19; Lk 2:51

553 B.C. (?)

2496 Prophetic Visions, Am 1:1
p.p.Da 7:1

2669 Palaces
3281 Susa
4437 Susa (2)
p.p.Ne 1:1
1104 Elam
4368 Elam (2)
p.p.Ge 10:22; Da 8:16
p.p.Da 8:20

p.p.Isa 45:1-5
p.p.Da 11:3

p.p.Da 8:8; Da 8:21

p.p.Da 8:3

p.p.Da 11:11

p.p.Da 7:7

p.p.Da 5:20

p.p.Da 7:2; Rev 7:1

p.p.Da 8:23

p.p.Da 11:16

628 Canaan (3)
1357 Heavenly Host
p.p.Rev 12:4
3194 Self-exaltation
p.p.Ex 29:38; Nu 28:3
3039 Sacrilege (2)
2897 Prosperity (1)
3698 Truth (2)
1325 Saints' Fellowship
p.p.Da 8:11; Da 8:12
493 Affliction (5)
960 Pollutions (3)
3039 Sacrilege (2)
318 Religious Reforms (3), Mt 21:12
2496 Prophetic Visions
2963 Teachableness (2)
144 Angelic Appearances
p.p.Ac 9:4; Rev 1:12
1377 Gabriel, 9:21
p.p.Zec 1:9
2175 Enlightenment
3020 Needless Fear
3030 Godly Reverence
2494 Revelations
p.p.Hab 2:3
3379 Sleep (5), Jnh 1:5
p.p.Da 10:9
284 Christ's Touch
1781 Teaching (5)
3555 Christ as Teacher
p.p.Rev 10:7; Rev 11:18
p.p.Da 8:3
2744 Persia, 10:1
p.p.Da 8:5-7

ward the Beautiful Land. 10It grew until it reached the host of the heavens, and it threw some of the starry host down to the earth and trampled on them. 11It set itself up to be as great as the Prince of the host; it took away the daily sacrifice from him, and the place of his sanctuary was brought low. 12Because of rebellion, the host ⌊of the saints⌋[a] and the daily sacrifice were given over to it. It prospered in everything it did, and truth was thrown to the ground.

13Then I heard a holy one speaking, and another holy one said to him, "How long will it take for the vision to be fulfilled—the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, the rebellion that causes desolation, and the surrender of the sanctuary and of the host that will be trampled underfoot?"

14He said to me, "It will take 2,300 evenings and mornings; then the sanctuary will be reconsecrated."

The Interpretation of the Vision

15While I, Daniel, was watching the vision and trying to understand it, there before me stood one who looked like a man. 16And I heard a man's voice from the Ulai calling, "Gabriel, tell this man the meaning of the vision."

17As he came near the place where I was standing, I was terrified and fell prostrate. "Son of man," he said to me, "understand that the vision concerns the time of the end."

18While he was speaking to me, I was in a deep sleep, with my face to the ground. Then he touched me and raised me to my feet.

19He said: "I am going to tell you what will happen later in the time of wrath, because the vision concerns the appointed time of the end.[b] 20The two-horned ram that you saw represents the kings of Media and Persia. 21The shaggy goat is the king of Greece, and the large horn between his eyes is the first king. 22The four horns that replaced the one that was broken off represent four kingdoms that will emerge from his nation but will not have the same power.

23"In the latter part of their reign, when rebels have become completely wicked, a stern-faced king, a master of intrigue, will arise. 24He will become very strong, but not by his own power. He will cause astounding devastation and will succeed in whatever he does. He will destroy the mighty men and the holy people. 25He will cause deceit to prosper, and he will consider himself superior. When they feel secure, he will destroy many and take his stand against the Prince of princes. Yet he will be destroyed, but not by human power.

26"The vision of the evenings and mornings that has been given you is true, but seal up the vision, for it concerns the distant future."

27I, Daniel, was exhausted and lay ill for several days. Then I got up and went about the king's business. I was appalled by the vision; it was beyond understanding.

Daniel's Prayer

9 In the first year of Darius son of Xerxes[c] (a Mede by descent), who was made ruler over the Babylonian[d] kingdom— 2in the first year of his reign, I, Daniel, understood from the Scriptures, according to the word of the LORD given to Jeremiah the prophet, that the desolation of Jerusalem would last seventy years. 3So I turned to the Lord God and pleaded with him in prayer and petition, in fasting, and in sackcloth and ashes.

4I prayed to the LORD my God and confessed:

"O Lord, the great and awesome God, who keeps

3355 Penalty Delayed
p.p.Mt 23:32; 1Th 2:16
p.p.Dt 28:50
p.p.Rev 17:13; Rev 17:17
2899 Prosperity (3)
1829 Jews Persecuted
2725 Chosen Ones
3336 Craftiness
3194 Self-exaltation
p.p.Da 8:11
p.p.Rev 17:14
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p.Da 8:11-15
p.p.Rev 10:4
2491 Knowledge Withheld
3797 Human Weakness
1523 Sickness (2), Jn 11:1
564 Diligence
p.p.Da 2:48
2493 Secret Things
538 B.C. (?)
915 Darius (1)†
p.p.Est 1:1
914 Daniel, 12:4
4300 Daniel (2)
428 Searching the Word
p.p.1Ti 4:13; 2Ti 3:15
p.p.Jer 25:11; Jer 29:10
1825 Captivity (1)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1003 Prayerfulness
3192 Seekers, Jn 12:21
3214 Fasting (3)
1950 Mourning (4), Jnh 3:8
2825 Prayer (10), Hab 3:1
2234 God's Majesty
1228 God Faithful

[a]12 Or *rebellion, the armies* [b]19 Or *because the end will be at the appointed time*
[c]1 Hebrew *Ahasuerus* [d]1 Or *Chaldean*

1232 Fidelity (4)†
2883 God's Promises (6)
2616 Obedience (3)
817 Confession of Sin (2)†
1756 Iniquity

3232 Rebellion (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)

1792 Divine Call (4)
941 Spiritual Deafness
943 Hearing (2)
3230 Stubbornness (2)

p.p.Ezr 9:7; Ne 9:32; Ne 9:34

3077 God's Righteousness
1689 Sin's Shame

1023 Dispersion (2)
3049 Retribution (1)
p.p.Ps 51:4

1688 Wicked Ashamed
p.p.La 1:8; La 3:42

2297 Mercy (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
3232 Rebellion (2)

2621 Disobedience (2)
439 Law Despised
1789 Divine Call (1)
3340 Sin Universal

1273 Estrangement (2)

903 Divine Curse
2053 Lawgiver (2)

p.p.Isa 44:26; La 2:17
430 Sure Word, Mt 5:18

p.p.Job 12:17; Ps 2:10
3049 Retribution (1)
p.p.Mt 24:21; Mk 13:19

1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

1089 Prayerlessness, Hos 7:7
2714 Impenitence (2), Lk 16:31
2715 Correction Despised
1014 No Understanding
p.p.Jer 31:18; Jer 31:28
3047 Punishment (1)

his covenant of love with all who love him and obey his commands, 5we have sinned and done wrong. We have been wicked and have rebelled; we have turned away from your commands and laws. 6We have not listened to your servants the prophets, who spoke in your name to our kings, our princes and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7"Lord, you are righteous, but this day we are covered with shame—the men of Judah and people of Jerusalem and all Israel, both near and far, in all the countries where you have scattered us because of our unfaithfulness to you. 8O Lord, we and our kings, our princes and our fathers are covered with shame because we have sinned against you. 9The Lord our God is merciful and forgiving, even though we have rebelled against him; 10we have not obeyed the Lord our God or kept the laws he gave us through his servants the prophets. 11All Israel has transgressed your law and turned away, refusing to obey you.

"Therefore the curses and sworn judgments written in the Law of Moses, the servant of God, have been poured out on us, because we have sinned against you. 12You have fulfilled the words spoken against us and against our rulers by bringing upon us great disaster. Under the whole heaven nothing has ever been done like what has been done to Jerusalem. 13Just as it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us, yet we have not sought the favor of the Lord our God by turning from our sins and giving attention to your truth. 14The Lord did not hesitate to bring the disaster upon us, for the Lord our God is righteous in everything he does; yet we have not obeyed him.

15"Now, O Lord our God, who brought your people out of Egypt with a mighty hand and who made for yourself a name that endures to this day, we have sinned, we have done wrong. 16O Lord, in keeping with all your righteous acts, turn away your anger and your wrath from Jerusalem, your city, your holy hill. Our sins and the iniquities of our fathers have made Jerusalem and your people an object of scorn to all those around us.

17"Now, our God, hear the prayers and petitions of your servant. For your sake, O Lord, look with favor on your desolate sanctuary. 18Give ear, O God, and hear; open your eyes and see the desolation of the city that bears your Name. We do not make requests of you because we are righteous, but because of your great mercy. 19O Lord, listen! O Lord, forgive! O Lord, hear and act! For your sake, O my God, do not delay, because your city and your people bear your Name."

The Seventy "Sevens"

20While I was speaking and praying, confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel and making my request to the Lord my God for his holy hill— 21while I was still in prayer, Gabriel, the man I had seen in the earlier vision, came to me in swift flight about the time of the evening sacrifice. 22He instructed me and said to me, "Daniel, I have now come to give you insight and understanding. 23As soon as you began to pray, an answer was given, which I have come to tell you, for you are highly esteemed. Therefore, consider the message and understand the vision:

3077 God's Righteousness
1975 Divine Justice
2621 Disobedience (2)

1469 Divine Leader
1484 Divine Hand (1)

817 Confession of Sin (2)

2301 Mercy Sought, Hab 3:2

1785 Intercession (3)
3106 Sacred Places

1637 Parental Sins
1755 Iniquities

1816 Israel a Byword

1003 Prayerfulness

p.p.Nu 6:25
1251 Divine Favor (2)†
3581 Temple Destroyed
p.p.Ps 17:6
944 Divine Hearing
986 Desolation (1)

1449 Unmerited Favors, Ro 4:16

2297 Mercy (1)
3126 Pardon (2)†

3607 Divine Delays
2723 God's People

818 Confession of Sin (3)
817 Confession of Sin (2)

p.p.Ps 137:5; Isa 56:7

1377 Gabriel, Lk 1:19
284 Christ's Touch
p.p.1Ki 18:36; Ezr 9:5
1781 Teaching (5)
3555 Christ as Teacher
2818 Prayers Answered
2175 Enlightenment
p.p.Da 10:12
2494 Revelations
1250 Divine Favor (1)

2357 Spiritual Themes
p.p.Mt 24:15

1343 Fullness of Time, Mk 1:15
2971 Reconciliation (1), 2Co 5:18
686 Christ Our Right.

677 Anointed One, Lk 4:18
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Mic 5:2
3026 Restoration (2)
695 Messiah
4306b Prophecies About Jesus

1567 Opposers (1)

3367 Christ's Death

713 Sufferings Predicted
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3581 Temple Destroyed

878 Covenant (2)
p.p. Ro 15:8; Gal 3:17

p.p. Heb 10:4-22

13 Detestable Things
14 Abom. of Desolation, 12:11

538 B.C. (?)
907 Cyrus
2744 Persia, 11:2
2494 Revelations

3848 Understanding

2953 Spir. Preparation
2712 Contrition
3214 Fasting (3), Mt 4:2
3575 Wine (1)
3568 Abstinence, Mt 11:18
193 Anointing (4)

p.p. Da 8:2

24"Seventy 'sevens'[a] are decreed for your people and your holy city to finish[b] transgression, to put an end to sin, to atone for wickedness, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy and to anoint the most holy.[c]

25"Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree[d] to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One,[e] the ruler, comes, there will be seven 'sevens,' and sixty-two 'sevens.' It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, but in times of trouble. 26After the sixty-two 'sevens,' the Anointed One will be cut off and will have nothing.[f] The people of the ruler who will come will destroy the city and the sanctuary. The end will come like a flood: War will continue until the end, and desolations have been decreed. 27He will confirm a covenant with many for one 'seven.'[g] In the middle of the 'seven'[g] he will put an end to sacrifice and offering. And on a wing [of the temple] he will set up an abomination that causes desolation, until the end that is decreed is poured out on him."[h][i]

Daniel's Vision of a Man

10 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a revelation was given to Daniel (who was called Belteshazzar). Its message was true and it concerned a great war.[j] The understanding of the message came to him in a vision.

2At that time I, Daniel, mourned for three weeks. 3I ate no choice food; no meat or wine touched my lips; and I used no lotions at all until the three weeks were over.

4On the twenty-fourth day of the first month, as I was standing on the bank of the great river, the Tigris, 5I looked up and there before me was a man dressed in linen, with a belt of the finest gold around his waist. 6His body was like chrysolite, his face like lightning, his eyes like flaming torches, his arms and legs like the gleam of burnished bronze, and his voice like the sound of a multitude.

7I, Daniel, was the only one who saw the vision; the men with me did not see it, but such terror overwhelmed them that they fled and hid themselves. 8So I was left alone, gazing at this great vision; I had no strength left, my face turned deathly pale and I was helpless. 9Then I heard him speaking, and as I listened to him, I fell into a deep sleep, my face to the ground.

10A hand touched me and set me trembling on my hands and knees. 11He said, "Daniel, you who are highly esteemed, consider carefully the words I am about to speak to you, and stand up, for I have now been sent to you." And when he said this to me, I stood up trembling.

12Then he continued, "Do not be afraid, Daniel. Since the first day that you set your mind to gain understanding and to humble yourself before your God, your words were heard, and I have come in response to them. 13But the prince of the Persian kingdom resisted me twenty-one days. Then Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me, because I was detained there with the king of Persia. 14Now I have come to explain to you what will happen to your people in the future, for the vision concerns a time yet to come."

15While he was saying this to me, I bowed with my face toward the ground and was speechless. 16Then one who looked like a man[k] touched my

144 Angelic Appearances
2185 Linen
1420 Girdle (1)
p.p. Jer 10:9

2849 Chrysolite
2174 Face Shining

682 Glorified Christ

p.p. Rev 1:14; Rev 1:15

2495 Visions
p.p. Ac 9:7
856 Guilty Fear
p.p. Mt 28:4
297 Solitude (2)
p.p. Mt 17:1; Mt 17:2
3797 Human Weakness
p.p. Isa 6:5

p.p. Lk 9:32; Lk 22:45

p.p. SS 5:2
p.p. Da 8:18

284 Christ's Touch

1250 Divine Favor (1)
2494 Revelations

2175 Enlightenment
694 Divine Messenger
p.p. Mk 16:8; Ac 9:6

1020 Encouragement (2)

2886 God's Promises (9)
2712 Contrition
2818 Prayers Answered

p.p. Ac 10:30

2335 Michael, 10:21

1781 Teaching (5)
2494 Revelations
926 Last Days

3193 Self-abasement
3030 Godly Reverence
p.p. Lk 1:20

p.p. Isa 6:7; Jer 1:9

[a]24 Or *'weeks'*; also in verses 25 and 26 [b]24 Or *restrain* [c]24 Or *Most Holy Place*; or *most holy One* [d]25 Or *word* [e]25 Or *an anointed one*; also in verse 26 [f]26 Or *off and will have no one*; or *off, but not for himself* [g]27 Or *'week'* [h]27 Or *it* [i]27 Or *And one who causes desolation will come upon the pinnacle of the abominable temple, until the end that is decreed is poured out on the desolated city* [j]1 Or *true and burdensome* [k]16 Most manuscripts of the Masoretic Text; one manuscript of the Masoretic Text, Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint *Then something that looked like a man's hand*

3602 Spiritual Utterance
p.p.Ecc 1:18; Da 7:15
1716 Humility (3)
3797 Human Weakness
284 Christ's Touch
3805 Strength in Weakness
1020 Encouragement (2)
2700 Peace Invoked
359 Spiritual Strength
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
366 Divine Protector (a)
1781 Teaching (5)
2335 Michael, 12:1
534 B.C. (?)
p.p.Da 9:1
2494 Revelations
2744 Persia†
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)
p.p.Da 7:6; Da 8:5
p.p.Da 11:16; Da 11:36
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Job 20:5; Ps 37:35
p.p.Da 11:8; Da 11:9; Da 11:14

lips, and I opened my mouth and began to speak. I said to the one standing before me, "I am overcome with anguish because of the vision, my lord, and I am helpless. 17How can I, your servant, talk with you, my lord? My strength is gone and I can hardly breathe."

18Again the one who looked like a man touched me and gave me strength. 19"Do not be afraid, O man highly esteemed," he said. "Peace! Be strong now; be strong."

When he spoke to me, I was strengthened and said, "Speak, my lord, since you have given me strength."

20So he said, "Do you know why I have come to you? Soon I will return to fight against the prince of Persia, and when I go, the prince of Greece will come; 21but first I will tell you what is written in the Book of Truth. (No one supports me against them except Michael, your prince. 1And in the first year of Darius the Mede, I took my stand to support and protect him.)

The Kings of the South and the North

2"Now then, I tell you the truth: Three more kings will appear in Persia, and then a fourth, who will be far richer than all the others. When he has gained power by his wealth, he will stir up everyone against the kingdom of Greece. 3Then a mighty king will appear, who will rule with great power and do as he pleases. 4After he has appeared, his empire will be broken up and parceled out toward the four winds of heaven. It will not go to his descendants, nor will it have the power he exercised, because his empire will be uprooted and given to others.

5"The king of the South will become strong, but one of his commanders will become even stronger than he and will rule his own kingdom with great power. 6After some years, they will become allies. The daughter of the king of the South will go to the king of the North to make an alliance, but she will not retain her power, and he and his power[a] will not last. In those days she will be handed over, together with her royal escort and her father[b] and the one who supported her.

7"One from her family line will arise to take her place. He will attack the forces of the king of the North and enter his fortress; he will fight against them and be victorious. 8He will also seize their gods, their metal images and their valuable articles of silver and gold and carry them off to Egypt. For some years he will leave the king of the North alone. 9Then the king of the North will invade the realm of the king of the South but will retreat to his own country. 10His sons will prepare for war and assemble a great army, which will sweep on like an irresistible flood and carry the battle as far as his fortress.

11"Then the king of the South will march out in a rage and fight against the king of the North, who will raise a large army, but it will be defeated. 12When the army is carried off, the king of the South will be filled with pride and will slaughter many thousands, yet he will not remain triumphant. 13For the king of the North will muster another army, larger than the first; and after several years, he will advance with a huge army fully equipped.

14"In those times many will rise against the king of the South. The violent men among your own people will rebel in fulfillment of the vision, but without success. 15Then the king of the North will come and build up siege ramps and will capture a fortified city. The forces of the South will be powerless to resist; even their best troops will not have the strength to stand. 16The invad-

1318 Fortresses, Mic 7:11
643 Captives
3934 False Gods
3317 Silver (3)†
p.p.Isa 8:8
p.p.Da 11:5
2539 King's Wrath
3766 War (1)
p.p.Ps 33:16; Ecc 9:11
3194 Self-exaltation
2810 Riches (6)
1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Jer 5:10; Jer 6:6
3801 Powerlessness

[a]6 Or *offspring* [b]6 Or *child* (see Vulgate and Syriac)

er will do as he pleases; no one will be able to stand against him. He will establish himself in the Beautiful Land and will have the power to destroy it. 17He will determine to come with the might of his entire kingdom and will make an alliance with the king of the South. And he will give him a daughter in marriage in order to overthrow the kingdom, but his plans[a] will not succeed or help him. 18Then he will turn his attention to the coastlands and will take many of them, but a commander will put an end to his insolence and will turn his insolence back upon him. 19After this, he will turn back toward the fortresses of his own country but will stumble and fall, to be seen no more.

20"His successor will send out a tax collector to maintain the royal splendor. In a few years, however, he will be destroyed, yet not in anger or in battle.

21"He will be succeeded by a contemptible person who has not been given the honor of royalty. He will invade the kingdom when its people feel secure, and he will seize it through intrigue. 22Then an overwhelming army will be swept away before him; both it and a prince of the covenant will be destroyed. 23After coming to an agreement with him, he will act deceitfully, and with only a few people he will rise to power. 24When the richest provinces feel secure, he will invade them and will achieve what neither his fathers nor his forefathers did. He will distribute plunder, loot and wealth among his followers. He will plot the overthrow of fortresses—but only for a time.

25"With a large army he will stir up his strength and courage against the king of the South. The king of the South will wage war with a large and very powerful army, but he will not be able to stand because of the plots devised against him. 26Those who eat from the king's provisions will try to destroy him; his army will be swept away, and many will fall in battle. 27The two kings, with their hearts bent on evil, will sit at the same table and lie to each other, but to no avail, because an end will still come at the appointed time. 28The king of the North will return to his own country with great wealth, but his heart will be set against the holy covenant. He will take action against it and then return to his own country.

29"At the appointed time he will invade the South again, but this time the outcome will be different from what it was before. 30Ships of the western coastlands[b] will oppose him, and he will lose heart. Then he will turn back and vent his fury against the holy covenant. He will return and show favor to those who forsake the holy covenant.

31"His armed forces will rise up to desecrate the temple fortress and will abolish the daily sacrifice. Then they will set up the abomination that causes desolation. 32With flattery he will corrupt those who have violated the covenant, but the people who know their God will firmly resist him.

33"Those who are wise will instruct many, though for a time they will fall by the sword or be burned or captured or plundered. 34When they fall, they will receive a little help, and many who are not sincere will join them. 35Some of the wise will stumble, so that they may be refined, purified and made spotless until the time of the end, for it will still come at the appointed time.

The King Who Exalts Himself

36"The king will do as he pleases. He will exalt and magnify himself above every god and will say unheard-of things against the God of gods.

[a]17 Or *but she* [b]30 Hebrew *of Kittim*

p.p.Da 11:3; Da 11:36
357 Invincibility
p.p.Da 8:9
p.p.Lk 9:51
p.p.Da 9:26
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p.Job 20:8; Ps 37:36
1169 Promotion (2)
p.p.1Sa 3:13; Ps 12:8
p.p.2Sa 15:6; Da 11:32
793 Flattery (2), Lk 20:21
3336 Craftiness
p.p.Ne 9:25; Eze 34:14
p.p.Pr 19:6
3771 War (6)
2775 Evil Devices (1)
3735 Contentiousness

3660 Treachery
2550 Assassination
1545 Evil Heart
2377 Mischief
3703 Liars
3067 The Wicked (3)
2810 Riches (6)
3273 Ships
1234 Covenant-breakers
960 Pollutions (3)
p.p.Da 8:11; Da 9:27
14 Abom. of Desolation
3074 The Wicked (10)
793 Flattery (2)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3804 Strength Promised, Eph 3:16
p.p.Jn 14:12
3848 Understanding
1781 Teaching (5)
p.p.Heb 11:35
3769 War (4)
3483 Persecution (4)
p.p.Ro 16:18
2149 Life Tested
496 Affliction (8)
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
3228 Self-will
3194 Self-exaltation
473 Blasphemy (1)
3085 Impiety

2897 Prosperity (1)
3958 Divine Indignation
2482 Divine Counsels
3083 Godlessness
p.p.1Ti 4:3
3195 Ambition
3934 False Gods
3931 Idolatry (4)
2843 Precious Stones, 1Co 3:12
1682 Man's Glory
p.p.Da 12:4
p.p.Isa 5:28
656 Chariots (1)
3273 Ships
1098 Edomites
2391 Moab
129 Ammonites
2810 Riches (6)
2539 King's Wrath
3106 Sacred Places
3069 The Wicked (5)
534 B.C. (?)
2335 Michael, Jude 9
p.p.Mt 24:21
499 Tribulation

He will be successful until the time of wrath is completed, for what has been determined must take place. 37He will show no regard for the gods of his fathers or for the one desired by women, nor will he regard any god, but will exalt himself above them all. 38Instead of them, he will honor a god of fortresses; a god unknown to his fathers he will honor with gold and silver, with precious stones and costly gifts. 39He will attack the mightiest fortresses with the help of a foreign god and will greatly honor those who acknowledge him. He will make them rulers over many people and will distribute the land at a price.[a]

40"At the time of the end the king of the South will engage him in battle, and the king of the North will storm out against him with chariots and cavalry and a great fleet of ships. He will invade many countries and sweep through them like a flood. 41He will also invade the Beautiful Land. Many countries will fall, but Edom, Moab and the leaders of Ammon will be delivered from his hand. 42He will extend his power over many countries; Egypt will not escape. 43He will gain control of the treasures of gold and silver and all the riches of Egypt, with the Libyans and Nubians in submission. 44But reports from the east and the north will alarm him, and he will set out in a great rage to destroy and annihilate many. 45He will pitch his royal tents between the seas at[b] the beautiful holy mountain. Yet he will come to his end, and no one will help him.

The End Times

12 "At that time Michael, the great prince who protects your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be delivered.

2Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt. 3Those who are wise[c] will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever. 4But you, Daniel, close up and seal the words of the scroll until the time of the end. Many will go here and there to increase knowledge."

5Then I, Daniel, looked, and there before me stood two others, one on this bank of the river and one on the opposite bank. 6One of them said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, "How long will it be before these astonishing things are fulfilled?"

7The man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, lifted his right hand and his left hand toward heaven, and I heard him swear by him who lives forever, saying, "It will be for a time, times and half a time.[d] When the power of the holy people has been finally broken, all these things will be completed."

8I heard, but I did not understand. So I asked, "My lord, what will the outcome of all this be?"

9He replied, "Go your way, Daniel, because the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end. 10Many will be purified, made spotless and refined, but the wicked will continue to be wicked. None of the wicked will understand, but those who are wise will understand.

11"From the time that the daily sacrifice is abolished and the abomination that causes desolation is set up, there will

526 Book of Life, Lk 10:20
970 Deliverance (3)
3378 Sleep (4)
2159 Death (2), Mk 5:39
2407 Resurrection (1)
2416 Resurrection (10), Jn 5:28
2156 Eternal Life (1), Mt 25:46
1689 Sin's Shame†
1686 Dishonor, Na 3:19
3048 Punishment (2)
1372 Future of Wicked (5), Mal 4:1
1364 Reward (1), Mt 10:42
2173 Radiant Lives, Jn 5:35
3908 Soul-winners, Mt 4:19
1165 Saints Exalted, Hab 3:19
2888 God's Promises (11), Mk 9:41
4131 Abundant Salvation, Mt 25:34
914 Daniel†
4300 Daniel (2)
2491 Knowledge Withheld p.p.Da 8:17
2493 Secret Things p.p.Ro 10:18; Rev 14:6
2026 Knowledge (8)†
144 Angelic Appearances p.p.Da 10:4 p.p.Rev 1:13; Rev 15:6
2185 Linen p.p.1Pe 1:12
p.p.Rev 10:5
2481 God Eternal p.p.Rev 12:14
p.p.Lk 21:24
2036 Ignorance (1)
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things, Mk 13:32
926 Last Days, Mic 4:1
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
2149 Life Tested, Zec 13:9
3909 Evil Works p.p.Mt 24:39
1010 Dullness (2)
3843 Wisdom (6)
1007 Discernment (A)
p.p.Da 8:11
14 Abom. of Desolation, Mt 24:15

[a]39 Or *land for a reward* [b]45 Or *the sea and* [c]3 Or *who impart wisdom*
[d]7 Or *a year, two years and half a year*

p.p. Rev 11:2; Rev 11:3
376 Blessed Ones
2693 Waiting for God

be 1,290 days. 12Blessed is the one who waits for and reaches the end of the 1,335 days.

13"As for you, go your way till the end. You will rest, and then at the end of the days you will rise to receive your allotted inheritance."

1366 Future Rest
p.p. Ps 16:5
1692 Eternal Hope

1704 **Author,** Hosea.
4250 **Analysis** of the Book.

Hosea

785 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
3744 Uzziah, Am 1:1
1925 Jotham (2), Mic 1:1
103 Ahaz
1585 Hezekiah
1880 Jeroboam (2)

1 The word of the LORD that
came to Hosea son of Beeri
during the reigns of Uzziah,
Jotham, Ahaz and Hezekiah,
kings of Judah, and during the
reign of Jeroboam son of Jehoash[a] king of Israel:

Hosea's Wife and Children

417 Word Inspired

[2]When the LORD began to
speak through Hosea, the
LORD said to him, "Go, take to
yourself an adulterous wife
and children of unfaithfulness,
because the land is guilty of
the vilest adultery in departing from the LORD." [3]So he
married Gomer daughter of
Diblaim, and she conceived
and bore him a son.

1814 Spiritual Adultery
1238 Forsaking God (2)
2615 Obedience (2)
806 Conception

[4]Then the LORD said to Hosea, "Call him Jezreel, because
I will soon punish the house of
Jehu for the massacre at Jezreel, and I will put an end to
the kingdom of Israel. [5]In that
day I will break Israel's bow in
the Valley of Jezreel."

1653 Children (11), Lk 1:60
3355 Penalty Delayed
923 Day of the Lord (3)
1874 Jehu (1)†
4392 Jezreel (4)
3049 Retribution (1)
1825 Captivity (1)
1817 Israel Defeated
p.p.Jos 17:16; Jdg 6:33

[6]Gomer conceived again and
gave birth to a daughter. Then
the LORD said to Hosea, "Call
her Lo-Ruhamah,[b] for I will
no longer show love to the
house of Israel, that I should
at all forgive them. [7]Yet I will
show love to the house of Judah; and I will save them—not
by bow, sword or battle, or by
horses and horsemen, but by
the LORD their God."

1815 Reprobation

[8]After she had weaned Lo-
Ruhamah, Gomer had another
son. [9]Then the LORD said, "Call
him Lo-Ammi,[c] for you are
not my people, and I am not
your God.

p.p.Isa 27:11
2299 Mercy (3)
866 Divine Protector (a)
3186 Weapons Vain, Hag 2:22
p.p.Ps 33:16
3116 Salvation (1)
p.p.Hos 1:3
806 Conception
1653 Children (11)
1272 Estrangement (1)
3072 The Wicked (8)

[10]"Yet the Israelites will be
like the sand on the seashore,
which cannot be measured or
counted. In the place where it
was said to them, 'You are not
my people,' they will be called
'sons of the living God.' [11]The
people of Judah and the people
of Israel will be reunited, and
they will appoint one leader
and will come up out of the
land, for great will be the day
of Jezreel.

2791 Posterity Promised
3143 Sand, Heb 11:12
p.p.Isa 65:1
783 Church (8)
1252 Divine Favor (3), Am 5:15
739 Spiritual Adoption
744 Children of God (3), Jn 1:12

2 "Say of your brothers, 'My
people,' and of your sisters, 'My loved one.'

Israel Punished and Restored

785 B.C. (?)

[2]"Rebuke your mother,
rebuke her,
for she is not my wife,
and I am not her husband.
Let her remove the
adulterous look from her
face
and the unfaithfulness
from between her
breasts.
[3]Otherwise I will strip her
naked
and make her as bare as
on the day she was
born;
I will make her like a
desert,
turn her into a parched
land,
and slay her with thirst.
[4]I will not show my love to
her children,
because they are the
children of adultery.
[5]Their mother has been
unfaithful
and has conceived them in
disgrace.
She said, 'I will go after my
lovers,
who give me my food and
my water,
my wool and my linen, my
oil and my drink.'
[6]Therefore I will block her
path with thornbushes;
I will wall her in so that
she cannot find her way.
[7]She will chase after her
lovers but not catch
them;
she will look for them but
not find them.

p.p.Isa 50:1
3346 Forsake Sin
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1689 Sin's Shame
3131 Divine Vengeance
3723 Unclothed
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
986 Desolation (1)
1053 Spiritual Drought
p.p.Am 8:11
1255 Divine Displeasure
p.p.Isa 57:3
1401 Evil Generation
1236 Apostates
1237 Forsaking God (1)
p.p.Jer 3:1
1272 Estrangement (1)
1289 Flax†
3027 Divine Restraints
2689 Evil Way
1190 Disappointment

3727 Unity (4), Jn 10:16
735 Head of Church
p.p.Ps 22:27; Ro 11:15

[a] 1 Hebrew *Joash*, a variant of *Jehoash*
[b] 6 *Lo-Ruhamah* means *not loved*.
[c] 9 *Lo-Ammi* means *not my people*.

2708 Repentance (3)
2711 Returning to God
2872 Godliness (1)

2037 Ignorance (2)

480 Blessings (1)

2805 Riches (1)†
3936 Baal†

p.p.Zep 1:13

3354 Wicked Forsaken

3884 Wool

3723 Unclothed

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

3356 No Escape

1812 Lost Joy, Am 8:10

2400 Moon (2)†

3098 Sabbath (1)
1276 Jewish Festivals

1966 God's Judgments (A)

1190 Disappointment

986 Desolation (1)

p.p.Jdg 3:7; Jdg 3:8

3931 Idolatry (4)

1025 Ostentation (1)
46 Earrings†
1236 Apostates
3003 Forgetting

2206 God's Love
306 Divine Attraction
1788 Divine Pleadings

783 God's Comfort
3026 Restoration (2)

Then she will say,
'I will go back to my
husband as at first,
for then I was better off
than now.'
[8]She has not acknowledged
that I was the one
who gave her the grain,
the new wine and oil,
who lavished on her the
silver and gold—
which they used for Baal.

[9]"Therefore I will take away
my grain when it
ripens,
and my new wine when it
is ready.
I will take back my wool
and my linen,
intended to cover her
nakedness.
[10]So now I will expose her
lewdness
before the eyes of her
lovers;
no one will take her out of
my hands.
[11]I will stop all her
celebrations:
her yearly festivals, her
New Moons,
her Sabbath days—all her
appointed feasts.
[12]I will ruin her vines and
her fig trees,
which she said were her
pay from her lovers;
I will make them a thicket,
and wild animals will
devour them.
[13]I will punish her for the
days
she burned incense to the
Baals;
she decked herself with
rings and jewelry,
and went after her lovers,
but me she forgot,"
declares the LORD.

[14]"Therefore I am now going
to allure her;
I will lead her into the
desert
and speak tenderly to her.
[15]There I will give her back
her vineyards,
and will make the Valley
of Achor[a] a door of
hope.
There she will sing[b] as in
the days of her youth,
as in the day she came up
out of Egypt.

[16]"In that day," declares the
LORD,
"you will call me 'my
husband';
you will no longer call me
'my master.'[c]
[17]I will remove the names of
the Baals from her lips;
no longer will their names
be invoked.
[18]In that day I will make a
covenant for them
with the beasts of the field
and the birds of the air
and the creatures that
move along the ground.
Bow and sword and battle
I will abolish from the
land,
so that all may lie down in
safety.
[19]I will betroth you to me
forever;
I will betroth you in[d]
righteousness and
justice,
in[e] love and compassion.
[20]I will betroth you in
faithfulness,
and you will acknowledge
the LORD.

[21]"In that day I will
respond,"
declares the LORD—
"I will respond to the skies,
and they will respond to
the earth;
[22]and the earth will respond
to the grain,
the new wine and oil,
and they will respond to
Jezreel.[f]
[23]I will plant her for myself
in the land;
I will show my love to the
one I called 'Not my
loved one.[g]'
I will say to those called
'Not my people,[h]' 'You
are my people';
and they will say, 'You are
my God.'"

30 Achor†
1929 Joy Restored, Jn 16:20

2477 Songs (3)

p.p.Eze 28:25; Eze 28:26

317 Religious Reforms (2)
3936 Baal
3929 Idolatry (2)

2241 Man's Dominion

888 Creeping Things

3768 War (3), Mic 4:3

3775 Social Peace (2), Mic 4:4
3112 Safety
2256 Marriage (4), Mt 22:2

3077 God's Righteousness

2214 Loving-kindness†
2297 Mercy (1)
1228 God Faithful

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

p.p.Isa 55:10; Zec 8:12

944 Divine Hearing

76 Productivity

481 Blessings (2)

p.p.Zec 10:9

2299 Mercy (3)

2383 Gentiles (1), Mal 1:11
739 Spiritual Adoption

1867 Jehovah Chosen

[a]15 *Achor* means *trouble.* [b]15 Or *respond* [c]16 Hebrew *baal* [d]19 Or *with*; also in verse 20 [e]19 Or *with* [f]22 *Jezreel* means *God plants.* [g]23 Hebrew *Lo-Ruhamah* [h]23 Hebrew *Lo-Ammi*

Hosea's Reconciliation With His Wife

785 B.C. (?)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
2206 God's Love

3 The LORD said to me, "Go, show your love to your wife again, though she is loved by another and is an adulteress. Love her as the LORD loves the Israelites, though they turn to other gods and love the sacred raisin cakes."

3934 False Gods
3931 Idolatry (4)
559 Barter†
3315 Silver (1)
1674 Homer
74 Barley
p.p.Ex 22:17

[2]So I bought her for fifteen shekels[a] of silver and about a homer and a lethek[b] of barley. [3]Then I told her, "You are to live with[c] me many days; you must not be a prostitute or be intimate with any man, and I will live with[c] you."

663 Chastity

[4]For the Israelites will live many days without king or prince, without sacrifice or sacred stones, without ephod or idol. [5]Afterward the Israelites will return and seek the LORD their God and David their king. They will come trembling to the LORD and to his blessings in the last days.

p.p.Jn 19:15
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
1143 Ephod†
2711 Returning to God
2707 Repentance (2)
3192 Seekers
3036 Godly Fear
1438 God's Goodness
926 Last Days

The Charge Against Israel

780 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Mic 6:2
2546 Evil Times

4 Hear the word of the LORD, you Israelites,
because the LORD has a charge to bring
against you who live in the land:
"There is no faithfulness, no love,
no acknowledgment of God in the land.
[2]There is only cursing,[d]
lying and murder,
stealing and adultery;
they break all bounds,
and bloodshed follows bloodshed.
[3]Because of this the land mourns,[e]
and all who live in it waste away;
the beasts of the field and the birds of the air
and the fish of the sea are dying.

2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
2038 Ignorance (3)
475 Profanity
3702 Falsehood
2449 Murder (1)
3448 Stealing (2)†
1662 Adultery (1)
p.p.Isa 24:4
788 Sin's Misery
988 Desolation (3)
p.p.Jer 4:25

[4]"But let no man bring a charge,
let no man accuse another,
for your people are like those
who bring charges against a priest.
[5]You stumble day and night,
and the prophets stumble with you.
So I will destroy your mother—
[6] my people are destroyed
from lack of knowledge.

p.p.Eze 3:26; Mt 15:14
p.p.Dt 17:12
3181 Fall of the Wicked
p.p.Isa 9:15; Isa 9:16
1980 Impartiality (2)
3350 Sin Destructive
2037 Ignorance (2)

"Because you have rejected knowledge,
I also reject you as my priests;
because you have ignored the law of your God,
I also will ignore your children.
[7]The more the priests increased,
the more they sinned against me;
they exchanged[f] their[g] Glory for something disgraceful.
[8]They feed on the sins of my people
and relish their wickedness.
[9]And it will be: Like people, like priests.
I will punish both of them for their ways
and repay them for their deeds.

2967 Instruction Despised
3072 The Wicked (8)
3003 Forgetting
439 Law Despised, Am 2:4
2898 Prosperity (2)
1682 Man's Glory, 9:11
1170 Abasement (1)
3348 Sin Loved
1756 Iniquity
1545 Evil Heart
3340 Sin Universal
1980 Impartiality (2)
3047 Punishment (1)
3045 Recompense (1)

[10]"They will eat but not have enough;
they will engage in prostitution but not increase,
because they have deserted the LORD
to give themselves [11]to prostitution,
to old wine and new,
which take away the understanding [12]of my people.
They consult a wooden idol
and are answered by a stick of wood.
A spirit of prostitution leads them astray;
they are unfaithful to their God.
[13]They sacrifice on the mountaintops

1190 Disappointment
1121 Emptiness (B)
666 Unchastity (3)
439 Law Despised
667 Lust
3575 Wine (1), Hab 2:5
3834 New Wine, Mt 9:17
3933 Vanity of Idols
3930 Idolatry (3)
1272 Estrangement (1)
1814 Spiritual Adultery, 5:4
1238 Forsaking God (2)
1586 High Places (2)

[a]2 That is, about 6 ounces (about 170 grams) [b]2 That is, probably about 10 bushels (about 330 liters) [c]3 Or *wait for* [d]2 That is, to pronounce a curse upon [e]3 Or *dries up* [f]7 Syriac and an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition; Masoretic Text *I will exchange* [g]7 Masoretic Text; an ancient Hebrew scribal tradition *my*

3951 Asherah Poles
3682 Oak

957 Filthiness
p.p. Ro 1:28
1662 Adultery (1)

3882 Prostitutes (2), Lk 15:30

1014 No Understanding
3181 Fall of the Wicked, Am 8:14

1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)
405 Beth Aven, 5:8

3229 Stubbornness (1)
993 Backsliding

3931 Idolatry (4)
1815 Reprobation
p.p. Hos 4:4; Mt 15:14

664 Unchastity (1)

667 Lust

2331 Whirlwind (2)

1688 Wicked Ashamed, 10:6

780 B.C. (?)
1185 Listen to Admonition
2102 Corrupt Priests, 6:9

and burn offerings on the hills,
under oak, poplar and terebinth,
where the shade is pleasant.
Therefore your daughters turn to prostitution
and your daughters-in-law to adultery.

14"I will not punish your daughters
when they turn to prostitution,
nor your daughters-in-law
when they commit adultery,
because the men themselves consort with harlots
and sacrifice with shrine prostitutes—
a people without understanding will come to ruin!

15"Though you commit adultery, O Israel,
let not Judah become guilty.

"Do not go to Gilgal;
do not go up to Beth Aven.[a]
And do not swear, 'As surely as the LORD lives!'
16The Israelites are stubborn,
like a stubborn heifer.
How then can the LORD pasture them
like lambs in a meadow?
17Ephraim is joined to idols;
leave him alone!
18Even when their drinks are gone,
they continue their prostitution;
their rulers dearly love shameful ways.
19A whirlwind will sweep them away,
and their sacrifices will bring them shame.

Judgment Against Israel

5 "Hear this, you priests!
Pay attention, you Israelites!
Listen, O royal house!
This judgment is against you:
You have been a snare at Mizpah,
a net spread out on Tabor.
2The rebels are deep in slaughter.
I will discipline all of them.
3I know all about Ephraim;
Israel is not hidden from me.
Ephraim, you have now turned to prostitution;
Israel is corrupt.

4"Their deeds do not permit them
to return to their God.
A spirit of prostitution is in their heart;
they do not acknowledge the LORD.
5Israel's arrogance testifies against them;
the Israelites, even Ephraim, stumble in their sin;
Judah also stumbles with them.
6When they go with their flocks and herds
to seek the LORD,
they will not find him;
he has withdrawn himself from them.
7They are unfaithful to the LORD;
they give birth to illegitimate children.
Now their New Moon festivals
will devour them and their fields.

8"Sound the trumpet in Gibeah,
the horn in Ramah.
Raise the battle cry in Beth Aven[a];
lead on, O Benjamin.
9Ephraim will be laid waste on the day of reckoning.
Among the tribes of Israel
I proclaim what is certain.
10Judah's leaders are like those
who move boundary stones.
I will pour out my wrath on them

1966 God's Judgments (A)

3386 Snares (1)†

3593 Enticers
2445 Mt. Tabor
2775 Evil Devices (1)

796 Divine Reproof

2031 Divine Knowledge
804 Exposure of Sin (2)

955 Defilement (1)

3228 Self-will
3230 Stubbornness (2)

1814 Spiritual Adultery, 9:1

2038 Ignorance (3)

1722 Pride (1)

3181 Fall of the Wicked

p.p. Eze 23:31

p.p. Ex 10:9; Pr 15:8

2820 Prayer (5)
3072 The Wicked (8)
3353 Sin Separates†
1238 Forsaking God (2)

1236 Apostates

p.p. Ne 13:23; Ne 13:24; Ps 144:7

2466 Trumpets (a)
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)

405 Beth Aven, 10:5

988 Desolation (3)
923 Day of the Lord (3)

1312 Foreknowledge
430 Sure Word
2866 Princes

2048 Landmarks†

3132 God's Wrath

[a]*15,8 Beth Aven* means *house of wickedness* (a name for Bethel, which means *house of God*).

like a flood of water.
11Ephraim is oppressed,
trampled in judgment,
intent on pursuing idols.[a]
12I am like a moth to
Ephraim,
like rot to the people of
Judah.
13"When Ephraim saw his
sickness,
and Judah his sores,
then Ephraim turned to
Assyria,
and sent to the great king
for help.
But he is not able to cure
you,
not able to heal your
sores.
14For I will be like a lion to
Ephraim,
like a great lion to Judah.
I will tear them to pieces
and go away;
I will carry them off, with
no one to rescue them.
15Then I will go back to my
place
until they admit their
guilt.
And they will seek my face;
in their misery they will
earnestly seek me."

Israel Unrepentant

6 "Come, let us return to
the LORD.
He has torn us to pieces
but he will heal us;
he has injured us
but he will bind up our
wounds.
2After two days he will
revive us;
on the third day he will
restore us,
that we may live in his
presence.
3Let us acknowledge the
LORD;
let us press on to
acknowledge him.
As surely as the sun rises,
he will appear;
he will come to us like the
winter rains,
like the spring rains that
water the earth."
4"What can I do with you,
Ephraim?
What can I do with you,
Judah?
Your love is like the
morning mist,
like the early dew that
disappears.
5Therefore I cut you in
pieces with my
prophets,
I killed you with the
words of my mouth;
my judgments flashed like
lightning upon you.
6For I desire mercy, not
sacrifice,
and acknowledgment of
God rather than burnt
offerings.
7Like Adam,[b] they have
broken the covenant—
they were unfaithful to me
there.
8Gilead is a city of wicked
men,
stained with footprints of
blood.
9As marauders lie in ambush
for a man,
so do bands of priests;
they murder on the road to
Shechem,
committing shameful
crimes.
10I have seen a horrible thing
in the house of Israel.
There Ephraim is given to
prostitution
and Israel is defiled.
11"Also for you, Judah,
a harvest is appointed.

"Whenever I would restore
the fortunes of my
people,
7 1whenever I would heal
Israel,
the sins of Ephraim are
exposed
and the crimes of Samaria
revealed.
They practice deceit,
thieves break into houses,
bandits rob in the streets;
2but they do not realize
that I remember all their
evil deeds.
Their sins engulf them;

[a]11 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]7 Or *As at Adam*; or *Like men*

2542 Rulers Warned, Mic 3:1
788 Sin's Misery
3045 Recompense (1)
2842 Human Precepts
3618 Threats
1772 Moths, Mt 6:19
1542 Spiritual Disease
383 Damages of Sin
1237 Forsaking God (1)
3184 Trust in Man†
p.p.Ps 7:2; Hos 13:7
3131 Divine Vengeance
3356 No Escape
3353 Sin Separates
816 Confession of Sin (1)
490 Affliction (2)
3192 Seekers
780 B.C. (?)
1789 Divine Call (1), Mt 22:3
2708 Repentance (3), Jnh 3:6
2711 Returning to God, 14:1
497 Affliction (9)
1543 Spiritual Healing, Lk 4:18
312 Revivals (1), 14:2
3025 Restoration (1)
2583 Spir. Resurrection
2153 Spiritual Life
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, Jn 7:16
1017 Discipleship (3), Jn 8:12
2172 Spiritual Dawn
1445 God's Grace
1054 Spiritual Showers, 10:12
p.p.Hos 11:8
994 Backsliders, Zep 1:6
3443 Instability (1), Eph 4:14
796 Divine Reproof
2065 Prophets (1)
421 Power of Word
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3008 Requirements (1)
2985 True Religion, Mic 6:8
2993 Formalism (2), Ro 14:17
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3108 Sacrifices (2), Am 5:22
1234 Covenant-breakers
2621 Disobedience (2)
1162 Evildoers (2)
3089 Robbery
2102 Corrupt Priests, Mic 3:11
957 Filthiness
2545 Corruption (3)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
955 Defilement (1)
3049 Retribution (1)
3423 Sin's Harvest, 8:7
780 B.C. (?)
1543 Spiritual Healing
1756 Iniquity
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3702 Falsehood
3447 Stealing (1)
3089 Robbery
1010 Dullness (2)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3074 The Wicked (10)

804 Exposure of Sin (2), Am 5:12

3708 Liars
666 Unchastity (3)

227 Bakers†

1035 Dough
p.p.Hab 2:15

3572 Drunkenness (2), Joel 3:3
3085 Impiety
3163 Mockers
1545 Evil Heart

2685 Evil Passions

981 Evil Desire

1089 Prayerlessness, Zep 1:6

288 Separation (2)
276 Evil Associations (1)
1088 Halfheartedness

2718 Insensibility

992 Spir. Deterioration
2194 Gray Hair†

3196 Self-deception
1722 Pride (1), Hab 2:4
p.p.Ps 10:4; Ro 3:11
2713 Impenitence (1), Am 4:6
1272 Estrangement (1)

3854 Folly (3)†
1014 No Understanding

3184 Trust in Man
1100 Egypt

3074 The Wicked (10)

1170 Abasement (1)

497 Affliction (9)

p.p.Dt 28:153

they are always before me.

3"They delight the king with their wickedness,
the princes with their lies.
4They are all adulterers,
burning like an oven
whose fire the baker need not stir
from the kneading of the dough till it rises.
5On the day of the festival of our king
the princes become inflamed with wine,
and he joins hands with the mockers.
6Their hearts are like an oven;
they approach him with intrigue.
Their passion smolders all night;
in the morning it blazes like a flaming fire.
7All of them are hot as an oven;
they devour their rulers.
All their kings fall,
and none of them calls on me.

8"Ephraim mixes with the nations;
Ephraim is a flat cake not turned over.
9Foreigners sap his strength,
but he does not realize it.
His hair is sprinkled with gray,
but he does not notice.
10Israel's arrogance testifies against him,
but despite all this
he does not return to the LORD his God
or search for him.

11"Ephraim is like a dove,
easily deceived and senseless—
now calling to Egypt,
now turning to Assyria.
12When they go, I will throw my net over them;
I will pull them down like birds of the air.
When I hear them flocking together,
I will catch them.

13Woe to them,
because they have strayed from me!
Destruction to them,
because they have rebelled against me!
I long to redeem them
but they speak lies against me.
14They do not cry out to me from their hearts
but wail upon their beds.
They gather together[a] for grain and new wine
but turn away from me.
15I trained them and strengthened them,
but they plot evil against me.
16They do not turn to the Most High;
they are like a faulty bow.
Their leaders will fall by the sword
because of their insolent words.
For this they will be ridiculed
in the land of Egypt.

Israel to Reap the Whirlwind

8 "Put the trumpet to your lips!
An eagle is over the house of the LORD
because the people have broken my covenant
and rebelled against my law.
2Israel cries out to me,
'O our God, we acknowledge you!'
3But Israel has rejected what is good;
an enemy will pursue him.
4They set up kings without my consent;
they choose princes without my approval.
With their silver and gold
they make idols for themselves
to their own destruction.
5Throw out your calf-idol, O Samaria!
My anger burns against them.
How long will they be incapable of purity?

3858 Woes
1236 Apostates

990 Destruction (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)

2977 Redeemer
3703 Liars

1089 Prayerlessness

645 Carnality

3232 Rebellion (2)†

3806 God Our Strength
2353 Evil Imagination

2714 Impenitence (2)

3705 Deceit (1)
531 Bows, Rev 6:2
3181 Fall of the Wicked

3303 Evil Speech (1)

1816 Israel a Byword

760 B.C. (?)
2467 Trumpets (b)

3581 Temple Destroyed

1234 Covenant-breakers
439 Law Despised

2989 False Profession
2995 Hypocrisy (2)

1237 Forsaking God (1)

3049 Retribution (1)
p.p.2Ki 15:13; 2Ki 15:17; 2Ki 15:25

2966 God Rejected

3932 Idol Making, 13:2

3943 Golden Calves (2)

3955 God's Anger

1758 Innocence

[a]14 Most Hebrew manuscripts; some Hebrew manuscripts and Septuagint *They slash themselves*

6 They are from Israel!
This calf—a craftsman has made it;
it is not God.
It will be broken in pieces,
that calf of Samaria.

7"They sow the wind
and reap the whirlwind.
The stalk has no head;
it will produce no flour.
Were it to yield grain,
foreigners would swallow it up.
8Israel is swallowed up;
now she is among the nations
like a worthless thing.
9For they have gone up to Assyria
like a wild donkey wandering alone.
Ephraim has sold herself to lovers.
10Although they have sold themselves among the nations,
I will now gather them together.
They will begin to waste away
under the oppression of the mighty king.

11"Though Ephraim built many altars for sin offerings,
these have become altars for sinning.
12I wrote for them the many things of my law,
but they regarded them as something alien.
13They offer sacrifices given to me
and they eat the meat,
but the LORD is not pleased with them.
Now he will remember their wickedness
and punish their sins:
They will return to Egypt.
14Israel has forgotten his Maker
and built palaces;
Judah has fortified many towns.
But I will send fire upon their cities
that will consume their fortresses."

Punishment for Israel

9 Do not rejoice, O Israel;
do not be jubilant like the other nations.
For you have been unfaithful to your God;
you love the wages of a prostitute
at every threshing floor.
2Threshing floors and winepresses will not feed the people;
the new wine will fail them.
3They will not remain in the LORD's land;
Ephraim will return to Egypt
and eat unclean[a] food in Assyria.
4They will not pour out wine offerings to the LORD,
nor will their sacrifices please him.
Such sacrifices will be to them like the bread of mourners;
all who eat them will be unclean.
This food will be for themselves;
it will not come into the temple of the LORD.

5What will you do on the day of your appointed feasts,
on the festival days of the LORD?
6Even if they escape from destruction,
Egypt will gather them,
and Memphis will bury them.
Their treasures of silver will be taken over by briers,
and thorns will overrun their tents.
7The days of punishment are coming,
the days of reckoning are at hand.
Let Israel know this.
Because your sins are so many
and your hostility so great,
the prophet is considered a fool,
the inspired man a maniac.

a9 That is, ceremonially unclean

3933 Vanity of Idols
3929 Idolatry (2)

3422 Evil Sowing, Gal 6:8
3423 Sin's Harvest, Joel 3:12
2331 Whirlwind (2)
77 Unproductivity, Hab 3:17
1190 Disappointment

p.p.2Ki 17:6; Jer 50:17
p.p.Ro 9:22

1816 Israel a Byword
115 Evil Alliances (1)

p.p.Eze 16:33

3184 Trust in Man

3773 War (8)

3948 Idol Altars, Ac 17:23

949 Decalogue
444 Commandments
439 Law Despised
1221 Unbelief (3), Mk 16:14
2992 Formalism (1)

3108 Sacrifices (2)
2635 Unaccept. Offerings, Am 5:22

1756 Iniquity
923 Day of the Lord (3)

1003 Forgetting

770 Cities (2)

1283 Fire (3)

760 B.C. (?)
1812 Lost Joy
p.p.Isa 22:12

1236 Apostates

1814 Spiritual Adultery†

p.p.Hos 7:14
86 Threshing Floors
95 Winepress
20 Want

3834 New Wine

39 Exclusion (1)

p.p.Eze 4:13; Da 1:8

1297 Food (2)

p.p.Joel 1:13

2635 Unaccept. Offerings

p.p.Nu 19:11; Dt 26:14

3269 Showbread

1276 Jewish Festivals

988 Desolation (3)

2602 Memphis†
4414 Memphis (2)

2581 Nettles, Zep 2:9

3615 Thorns

923 Day of the Lord (3), Mic 7:4

3045 Recompense (1), 2Th 1:6

1756 Iniquity

2100 False Prophets, Mic 3:5

2225 Madness, Mk 3:21

8 The prophet, along with my God,
is the watchman over Ephraim,[a]
yet snares await him on all his paths,
and hostility in the house of his God.
9 They have sunk deep into corruption,
as in the days of Gibeah.
God will remember their wickedness
and punish them for their sins.

10 "When I found Israel,
it was like finding grapes in the desert;
when I saw your fathers,
it was like seeing the early fruit on the fig tree.
But when they came to Baal Peor,
they consecrated themselves to that shameful idol
and became as vile as the thing they loved.
11 Ephraim's glory will fly away like a bird—
no birth, no pregnancy, no conception.
12 Even if they rear children,
I will bereave them of every one.
Woe to them
when I turn away from them!
13 I have seen Ephraim, like Tyre,
planted in a pleasant place.
But Ephraim will bring out their children to the slayer."

14 Give them, O LORD—
what will you give them?
Give them wombs that miscarry
and breasts that are dry.

15 "Because of all their wickedness in Gilgal,
I hated them there.
Because of their sinful deeds,
I will drive them out of my house.
I will no longer love them;
all their leaders are rebellious.
16 Ephraim is blighted,
their root is withered,
they yield no fruit.
Even if they bear children,
I will slay their cherished offspring."

17 My God will reject them
because they have not obeyed him;
they will be wanderers among the nations.

10 Israel was a spreading vine;
he brought forth fruit for himself.
As his fruit increased,
he built more altars;
as his land prospered,
he adorned his sacred stones.
2 Their heart is deceitful,
and now they must bear their guilt.
The LORD will demolish their altars
and destroy their sacred stones.

3 Then they will say, "We have no king
because we did not revere the LORD.
But even if we had a king,
what could he do for us?"
4 They make many promises,
take false oaths
and make agreements;
therefore lawsuits spring up
like poisonous weeds in a plowed field.
5 The people who live in Samaria fear
for the calf-idol of Beth Aven.[b]
Its people will mourn over it,
and so will its idolatrous priests,
those who had rejoiced over its splendor,
because it is taken from them into exile.
6 It will be carried to Assyria
as tribute for the great king.

[a]8 Or *The prophet is the watchman over Ephraim, / the people of my God* [b]5 *Beth Aven* means *house of wickedness* (a name for Bethel, which means *house of God*).

3786 Watchmen
2098 Unfaithful Ministers
2545 Corruption (3)
p.p.Jdg 19:22
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
3047 Punishment (1)
99 Grapes, Mt 7:16
p.p.Jer 2:2
3937 Baal of Peor†
1689 Sin's Shame
3931 Idolatry (4)
13 Detestable Things
3348 Sin Loved
1682 Man's Glory, Zec 11:3
1660 Childlessness
3618 Threatenings
1575 Seed of Wicked
3858 Woes
3354 Wicked Forsaken
1744 Imprecations
p.p.Lk 23:29
1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)
1255 Divine Displeasure
1161 Evildoers (1)
3353 Sin Separates
1815 Reprobation
3072 The Wicked (8)
3231 Rebellion (1)
1967 Smitten of God, ISa 25:38
3096 Roots of Evil
1575 Seed of Wicked
1815 Reprobation, 2Th 2:12
1792 Divine Call (4), Mt 22:3
1023 Dispersion (2)
1819 Israel Cut Off, Mt 21:43
740 B.C. (?)
1813 Israel a Vine†
3222 Selfishness (1), Hab 2:6
3948 Idol Altars
1233 Unfaithfulness, Mt 21:43
3932 Idol Making
3446 Indecision, Mt 6:24
1088 Halfheartedness†
1763 Guilt
3929 Idolatry (2)
p.p.Jdg 17:6; Jdg 19:1
3083 Godlessness
3303 Evil Speech (1)
871 Perjury
p.p.Dt 29:18; Am 5:7
857 Terror
3943 Golden Calves (2)†
405 Beth Aven†
p.p.Hos 9:11

Ephraim will be disgraced;
Israel will be ashamed of its wooden idols.[a]
7Samaria and its king will float away
like a twig on the surface of the waters.
8The high places of wickedness[b] will be destroyed—
it is the sin of Israel.
Thorns and thistles will grow up
and cover their altars.
Then they will say to the mountains, "Cover us!"
and to the hills, "Fall on us!"

9"Since the days of Gibeah, you have sinned,
O Israel,
and there you have remained.[c]
Did not war overtake the evildoers in Gibeah?
10When I please, I will punish them;
nations will be gathered against them
to put them in bonds for their double sin.
11Ephraim is a trained heifer that loves to thresh;
so I will put a yoke on her fair neck.
I will drive Ephraim,
Judah must plow,
and Jacob must break up the ground.
12Sow for yourselves righteousness,
reap the fruit of unfailing love,
and break up your unplowed ground;
for it is time to seek the LORD,
until he comes
and showers righteousness on you.
13But you have planted wickedness,
you have reaped evil,
you have eaten the fruit of deception.
Because you have depended on your own strength
and on your many warriors,
14the roar of battle will rise against your people,
so that all your fortresses will be devastated—
as Shalman devastated Beth Arbel on the day of battle,
when mothers were dashed to the ground with their children.
15Thus will it happen to you, O Bethel,
because your wickedness is great.
When that day dawns,
the king of Israel will be completely destroyed.

God's Love for Israel

11 "When Israel was a child, I loved him,
and out of Egypt I called my son.
2But the more I[d] called Israel,
the further they went from me.[e]
They sacrificed to the Baals
and they burned incense to images.
3It was I who taught Ephraim to walk,
taking them by the arms;
but they did not realize it was I who healed them.
4I led them with cords of human kindness,
with ties of love;
I lifted the yoke from their neck
and bent down to feed them.

5"Will they not return to Egypt
and will not Assyria rule over them
because they refuse to repent?
6Swords will flash in their cities,
will destroy the bars of their gates
and put an end to their plans.
7My people are determined to turn from me.
Even if they call to the Most High,

[a]6 Or *its counsel* [b]8 Hebrew *aven*, a reference to Beth Aven (a derogatory name for Bethel) [c]9 Or *there a stand was taken* [d]2 Some Septuagint manuscripts; Hebrew *they* [e]2 Septuagint; Hebrew *them*

1688 Wicked Ashamed†
3068 The Wicked (4)
1586 High Places (2)
990 Destruction (2)
3613 Thistles, Mt 7:16
3948 Idol Altars
856 Guilty Fear
p.p. Lk 23:30; Rev 6:16
1412 Gibeah
4380 Gibeah (2)
1637 Parental Sins
p.p. Hos 5:8
497 Affliction (9)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p. Dt 25:4
2954 Prepared for Blessing, Joel 2:12
3424 Spiritual Sowing, Lk 8:5
3080 Righteousness (4), Mt 5:20
3425 Spiritual Harvest, Mt 9:37
2706 Repentance (1)
3191 Seek God, Am 5:4
1054 Spiritual Showers†
3909 Evil Works
3423 Sin's Harvest
1341 Sin's Fruit, Mt 7:17
3188 Self-confidence (1), Ob 3
3184 Trust in Man
2532 Civil Strife
p.p. Isa 17:3
1318 Fortresses
3770 War (5)
p.p. Hos 13:16
3049 Retribution (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
740 B.C. (?)
1808 Israel (2)
2206 God's Love
739 Spiritual Adoption, Jn 1:12
1792 Divine Call (4)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
3936 Baal
3931 Idolatry (4)
3556 Divine Teacher
2912 Divine Care (1)
2038 Ignorance (3)
1543 Spiritual Healing
306 Divine Attraction, Jn 6:44
3517 Divine Compassion, Mic 7:19
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
2906 Providence (2)
1825 Captivity (1)
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2714 Impenitence (2)
3769 War (4)
990 Destruction (2)
993 Backsliding, Mt 24:12

he will by no means exalt them.

2206 God's Love

8"How can I give you up, Ephraim?
How can I hand you over, Israel?
p.p.Jer 9:7; Mt 23:37
How can I treat you like Admah?
p.p.Ge 14:8; Ge 19:24
How can I make you like Zeboiim?
My heart is changed within me;
all my compassion is aroused.
3517 Divine Compassion
9I will not carry out my fierce anger,
nor will I turn and devastate Ephraim.
2274 Forbearance (1)
2277 Long-suffering (1)
2300 Mercy (4)
For I am God, and not man—
the Holy One among you.
p.p.Isa 55:8; Mic 7:18
I will not come in wrath.[a]
1597 God's Holiness
1017 Discipleship (3)
10They will follow the LORD;
p.p.Isa 31:4; Isa 42:13
he will roar like a lion.
When he roars,
p.p.Ps 2:11
his children will come trembling from the west.
11They will come trembling
p.p.Isa 11:11; Isa 60:8
like birds from Egypt,
like doves from Assyria.
3026 Restoration (2)
I will settle them in their homes,"
declares the LORD.

Israel's Sin

2989 False Profession
12Ephraim has surrounded me with lies,
3705 Deceit (1)
the house of Israel with deceit.
And Judah is unruly against God,
1230 Fidelity (2)
even against the faithful Holy One.

725 B.C. (?)
12 1Ephraim feeds on the wind;
3748 Vanities
1121 Emptiness (B)
he pursues the east wind all day
and multiplies lies and violence.
1191 False Hopes
992 Spir. Deterioration
115 Evil Alliances (1)†
He makes a treaty with Assyria
p.p.2Ki 17:4
p.p.Isa 30:6; Isa 57:9
and sends olive oil to Egypt.
p.p.Hos 4:1
2The LORD has a charge to bring against Judah;
3047 Punishment (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
he will punish Jacob[b]
according to his ways
and repay him according to his deeds.
3In the womb he grasped his brother's heel;
as a man he struggled with God.
4He struggled with the angel and overcame him;
he wept and begged for his favor.
He found him at Bethel
and talked with him there—
5the LORD God Almighty,
the LORD is his name of renown!
6But you must return to your God;
maintain love and justice,
and wait for your God always.

7The merchant uses dishonest scales;
he loves to defraud.
8Ephraim boasts,
"I am very rich; I have become wealthy.
With all my wealth they will not find in me
any iniquity or sin."

9"I am the LORD your God,
who brought you out of[c] Egypt;
I will make you live in tents again,
as in the days of your appointed feasts.
10I spoke to the prophets,
gave them many visions
and told parables through them."

11Is Gilead wicked?
Its people are worthless!
Do they sacrifice bulls in Gilgal?
Their altars will be like piles of stones
on a plowed field.
12Jacob fled to the country of Aram[d];
Israel served to get a wife,
and to pay for her he tended sheep.
13The LORD used a prophet to bring Israel up from Egypt,

3045 Recompense (1)
p.p.Ge 25:26; Ge 32:28
3803 Spiritual Power
p.p.Ge 32:26
2825 Prayer (10)
p.p.Ge 28:13-15
p.p.Ex 3:15
1182 Exhortations (2)
3008 Requirements (1)
2706 Repentance (1)
2298 Mercy (2), Mic 6:8
3762 Waiting on God†
567 Honest Weights
576 Dishonesty (a), Mic 6:11
3348 Sin Loved
2811 Accumulation
3185 Trust in Riches
606 Labor (2)
3219 Self-righteous (1)
1259 Feast of Tabernacles
1789 Divine Call (1)
2065 Prophets (1)
2495 Visions
1781 Teaching (5)
1417 Gilead
1756 Iniquity
3748 Vanities
3948 Idol Altars
1342 Fugitives
p.p.Ge 28:5; Ge 29:20
p.p.Ex 11:1; Ex 14:19-22
1469 Divine Leader

[a]9 Or *come against any city* [b]2 *Jacob* means *he grasps the heel* (figuratively, *he deceives*). [c]9 Or *God / ever since you were in* [d]12 That is, Northwest Mesopotamia

913 Divine Care (2)

914 Provoking God
955 God's Anger†
515 Blood Upon Men

816 Israel a Byword

725 B.C. (?)
714 Humility (1)
881 God's Promises (4)

936 Baal
852 Sin's Penalty
992 Spir. Deterioration, Lk 11:26
932 Idol Making, Hab 2:18

933 Vanity of Idols
930 Idolatry (3)

943 Golden Calves (2)
p.p.Hos 6:4

076 The Wicked (12), Mt 3:12
331 Whirlwind (2)
068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Ps 68:2

928 Idolatry (1)

850 Divine Jealousy

649 One God
911 Protective Prov. (3)

312 Drought (1)†

906 Providence (2)
901 Worldly Fullness

899 Prosperity (3), Lk 12:16
194 Self-exaltation
003 Forgetting
255 Divine Displeasure

175 Leopards, Hab 1:8
p.p.Hos 5:14

by a prophet he cared for him.
14 But Ephraim has bitterly provoked him to anger;
his Lord will leave upon him the guilt of his bloodshed
and will repay him for his contempt.

The LORD's Anger Against Israel

13 When Ephraim spoke, men trembled;
he was exalted in Israel.
But he became guilty of Baal worship and died.
2 Now they sin more and more;
they make idols for themselves from their silver,
cleverly fashioned images,
all of them the work of craftsmen.
It is said of these people,
"They offer human sacrifice
and kiss[a] the calf-idols."
3 Therefore they will be like the morning mist,
like the early dew that disappears,
like chaff swirling from a threshing floor,
like smoke escaping through a window.

4 "But I am the LORD your God,
who brought you out of[b] Egypt.
You shall acknowledge no God but me,
no Savior except me.
5 I cared for you in the desert,
in the land of burning heat.
6 When I fed them, they were satisfied;
when they were satisfied, they became proud;
then they forgot me.
7 So I will come upon them like a lion,
like a leopard I will lurk by the path.
8 Like a bear robbed of her cubs,
I will attack them and rip them open.
Like a lion I will devour them;
a wild animal will tear them apart.

9 "You are destroyed, O Israel,
because you are against me, against your helper.
10 Where is your king, that he may save you?
Where are your rulers in all your towns,
of whom you said,
'Give me a king and princes'?
11 So in my anger I gave you a king,
and in my wrath I took him away.
12 The guilt of Ephraim is stored up,
his sins are kept on record.
13 Pains as of a woman in childbirth come to him,
but he is a child without wisdom;
when the time arrives,
he does not come to the opening of the womb.

14 "I will ransom them from the power of the grave[c];
I will redeem them from death.
Where, O death, are your plagues?
Where, O grave,[c] is your destruction?

"I will have no compassion,
15 even though he thrives among his brothers.
An east wind from the LORD will come,
blowing in from the desert;
his spring will fail
and his well dry up.
His storehouse will be plundered
of all its treasures.
16 The people of Samaria must bear their guilt,
because they have rebelled against their God.
They will fall by the sword;

3131 Divine Vengeance

3618 Threats

3350 Sin Destructive, Mt 7:13

1560 Divine Helper

3184 Trust in Man
1821 Judges (1)

2966 God Rejected
3158 Saul
3132 God's Wrath

p.p.Dt 32:34; Job 14:17

804 Exposure of Sin (2)

788 Sin's Misery
3872 Women's Trials (1)
2037 Ignorance (2)

p.p.Isa 37:3

3026 Restoration (2)
1461 The Grave, 1Co 15:55

2977 Redeemer
2407 Resurrection (1), Jn 5:25
p.p.1Co 15:55

1360 Death Vanquished, 1Co 15:26

p.p.Jer 20:16; Jer 31:35; Jer 31:37
p.p.Ge 49:22
542 Breath of God

2566 Instrum. of Judgment

1970 Drought (2)

p.p.Jer 20:5

986 Desolation (1)

3231 Rebellion (1)

3769 War (4)

[a]2 Or "*Men who sacrifice / kiss* [b]4 Or *God / ever since you were in* [c]14 Hebrew *Sheol*

3770 War (5)

their little ones will be
dashed to the ground,
their pregnant women
ripped open."

Repentance to Bring Blessing

725 B.C. (?)

14 Return, O Israel, to
the LORD your God.
Your sins have been your
downfall!
2 Take words with you
and return to the LORD.
Say to him:
"Forgive all our sins
and receive us graciously,
that we may offer the fruit
of our lips.[a]
3 Assyria cannot save us;
we will not mount
war-horses.
We will never again say
'Our gods'
to what our own hands
have made,
for in you the fatherless
find compassion."
4 "I will heal their
waywardness
and love them freely,
for my anger has turned
away from them.
5 I will be like the dew to
Israel;
he will blossom like a lily.
Like a cedar of Lebanon
he will send down his
roots;
6 his young shoots will
grow.
His splendor will be like an
olive tree,
his fragrance like a cedar
of Lebanon.
7 Men will dwell again in his
shade.
He will flourish like the
grain.
He will blossom like a vine,
and his fame will be like
the wine from Lebanon.
8 O Ephraim, what more
have I[b] to do with
idols?
I will answer him and care
for him.
I am like a green pine tree;
your fruitfulness comes
from me."
9 Who is wise? He will realize
these things.
Who is discerning? He will
understand them.
The ways of the LORD are
right;
the righteous walk in
them,
but the rebellious stumble
in them.

1788 Divine Pleadings
2711 Returning to God, Mal 3:7
3181 Fall of the Wicked
1756 Iniquity, Mic 2:1
2706 Repentance (1), Joel 2:12
816 Confession of Sin (1)
2817 Prayer (2), Mt 7:7
312 Revivals (1)†
3184 Trust in Man
317 Religious Reforms (2)
3932 Idol Making
3830 Widows, Orphans (2)†
2297 Mercy (1)
1543 Spiritual Healing
2206 God's Love
2884 God's Promises (7)
3025 Restoration (1), Mic 7:19
3128 Atonement (2)
2310 Dew
2181 Lily, Mt 6:28
3673 Cedars
999 Spiritual Progress
380 Beauties of Nature, Mt 6:28
3684 Olive
3666 Trees (3)†
3026 Restoration (2)
315 Revivals (4)
75 Grain, Mk 2:23
3576 Wine (2)
317 Religious Reforms (2)
316 Religious Reforms (1)
3666 Trees (3)
3678 Fir†
2155 Unfading Life†
3840 True Wisdom, Mt 7:24
3848 Understanding
2915 Prudence, Am 5:13
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3796 Divine Ways, Hab 3:6
3765 Walking in Truth
3181 Fall of the Wicked

[a]2 Or *offer our lips as sacrifices of bulls* [b]8 Or *What more has Ephraim*

900 **Author,** Joel.
251 **Analysis** of the Book.

Joel

800 B.C. (?)
774 Inspiration (1)
p.p.Ac 2:16

1 The word of the LORD that
came to Joel son of Pethu-
el.

An Invasion of Locusts

185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Job 12:12
p.p.Dt 4:32; Isa 7:17
p.p.Ex 10:2; Ps 78:4
631 Instruction (3)

[2]Hear this, you elders;
listen, all who live in the
land.
Has anything like this ever
happened in your days
or in the days of your
forefathers?
[3]Tell it to your children,
and let your children tell it
to their children,
and their children to the
next generation.
82 Locust (c), 2:25
[4]What the locust swarm has
left
the great locusts have
eaten;
what the great locusts have
left
the young locusts have
eaten;
what the young locusts
have left
other locusts[a] have eaten.

79 Grasshopper, 2:25

[5]Wake up, you drunkards,
and weep!
Wail, all you drinkers of
wine;
5573 Drunkards, Na 1:10
5575 Wine (1)
3834 New Wine
wail because of the new
wine,
for it has been snatched
from your lips.
p.p.Isa 32:10
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
[6]A nation has invaded my
land,
powerful and without
number;
p.p.Rev 9:8
it has the teeth of a lion,
the fangs of a lioness.
1813 Israel a Vine
[7]It has laid waste my vines
and ruined my fig trees.
It has stripped off their
bark
and thrown it away,
leaving their branches
white.

1946 Lamentation (2),
Am 5:1
3758 Virgins
[8]Mourn like a virgin[b] in
sackcloth
grieving for the husband[c]
of her youth.
[9]Grain offerings and drink
offerings
are cut off from the house
of the LORD.
The priests are in
mourning,
those who minister before
the LORD.
[10]The fields are ruined,
the ground is dried up[d];
the grain is destroyed,
the new wine is dried up,
the oil fails.
[11]Despair, you farmers,
wail, you vine growers;
grieve for the wheat and
the barley,
because the harvest of the
field is destroyed.
[12]The vine is dried up
and the fig tree is
withered;
the pomegranate, the palm
and the apple tree—
all the trees of the
field—are dried up.
Surely the joy of mankind
is withered away.

1950 Mourning (4)
p.p.Pr 2:17
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
986 Desolation (1)
2639 Oil (2)
p.p.Jer 14:4
61 Farmers (b)
3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley, Rev 6:6
3677 Fig
100 Pomegranates
3685 Palm†
97 Apples†
1812 Lost Joy

A Call to Repentance

[13]Put on sackcloth, O priests,
and mourn;
wail, you who minister
before the altar.
Come, spend the night in
sackcloth,
you who minister before
my God;
for the grain offerings and
drink offerings
are withheld from the
house of your God.
[14]Declare a holy fast;
call a sacred assembly.
Summon the elders
and all who live in the land
to the house of the LORD
your God,
and cry out to the LORD.

[15]Alas for that day!

1946 Lamentation (2)
1950 Mourning (4)
2706 Repentance (1)
2083 Ministers (1)
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings
p.p.Joel 2:17
3925 House of God
3213 Fasting (2), 2:12
821 Congregation (2)
2078 Elders (1)
2823 Prayer (8)
1071 Crying to God
2817 Prayer (2)

[a]4 The precise meaning of the four Hebrew words used here for locusts is uncertain.
[b]8 Or *young woman* [c]8 Or *betrothed* [d]10 Or *ground mourns*

923 Day of the Lord (3)
1743 Imminence

For the day of the LORD is
near;
it will come like
destruction from the
Almighty.[a]

990 Destruction (2)

1812 Lost Joy

[16]Has not the food been cut
off
before our very eyes—
joy and gladness
from the house of our
God?
[17]The seeds are shriveled
beneath the clods.[b]
The storehouses are in
ruins,
the granaries have been
broken down,
for the grain has dried up.

986 Desolation (1)

22 Famine (2)
p.p.1Ki 18:5; Hos 4:3; Ro 8:22

[18]How the cattle moan!
The herds mill about
because they have no
pasture;
even the flocks of sheep
are suffering.

1071 Crying to God

[19]To you, O LORD, I call,
for fire has devoured the
open pastures
and flames have burned up
all the trees of the field.

1970 Drought (2), Am 4:7

[20]Even the wild animals pant
for you;
the streams of water have
dried up
and fire has devoured the
open pastures.

p.p.Job 38:41

p.p.1Ki 17:7

An Army of Locusts

800 B.C. (?)
2466 Trumpets (a)
3996 Zion

2 Blow the trumpet in
Zion;
sound the alarm on my
holy hill.
Let all who live in the land
tremble,
for the day of the LORD is
coming.
It is close at hand—

922 Day of the Lord (2)

1743 Imminence, Ob 15

[2] a day of darkness and
gloom,
a day of clouds and
blackness.
Like dawn spreading across
the mountains
a large and mighty army
comes,
such as never was of old
nor ever will be in ages to
come.

2177 Darkness (2)

p.p.Joel 1:6

2566 Instrum. of Judgment

p.p.Da 12:1; Mk 13:19

[3]Before them fire devours,
behind them a flame
blazes.
Before them the land is like
the garden of Eden,
behind them, a desert
waste—
nothing escapes them.

1283 Fire (3)

1096 Eden†

986 Desolation (1)

[4]They have the appearance
of horses;
they gallop along like
cavalry.

p.p.Rev 9:7

[5]With a noise like that of
chariots
they leap over the
mountaintops,
like a crackling fire
consuming stubble,
like a mighty army drawn
up for battle.

656 Chariots (1)

p.p.Na 2:4; Na 3:2

p.p.Isa 5:24; Mt 3:12

3470 Stubble, Na 1:10

[6]At the sight of them,
nations are in anguish;
every face turns pale.

p.p.Isa 13:8

857 Terror

[7]They charge like warriors;
they scale walls like
soldiers.
They all march in line,
not swerving from their
course.

p.p.2Sa 2:18

p.p.2Sa 5:8

p.p.Pr 30:27

[8]They do not jostle each
other;
each marches straight
ahead.
They plunge through
defenses
without breaking ranks.
[9]They rush upon the city;
they run along the wall.
They climb into the houses;
like thieves they enter
through the windows.

p.p.Jer 9:21; Jn 10:1

[10]Before them the earth
shakes,
the sky trembles,
the sun and moon are
darkened,
and the stars no longer
shine.

1091 Earthquakes

3497 Sun
1095 Eclipse, Am 8:9

3437 Stars

[11]The LORD thunders
at the head of his army;
his forces are beyond
number,
and mighty are those who
obey his command.
The day of the LORD is
great;
it is dreadful.
Who can endure it?

3301 God's Voice

3808 God's Power

430 Sure Word

922 Day of the Lord (2), 2:31

3216 Self-justif. (2)

[a]15 Hebrew *Shaddai* [b]17 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

1789 Divine Call (1)

2706 Repentance (1), Mal 3:7
1069 Earnestness, Mt 22:37
3213 Fasting (2), Mt 6:17
2954 Prepared for Blessing, 2:13
2712 Contrition
2954 Prepared for Blessing, Jn 9:7
1445 God's Grace
2884 God's Promises (7), Mic 7:18
2297 Mercy (1), Mic 7:18
2277 Long-suffering (1)
2214 Loving-kindness
3517 Divine Compassion
2712 Contrition, Zec 12:10

480 Blessings (1)
2630 Grain Offerings
2627 Drink Offerings

2467 Trumpets (b)
3213 Fasting (2)
2710 Fasts Proclaimed
p.p.Ex 19:10
821 Congregation (2)
2078 Elders (1)
1646 Children (4)

546 Bridegroom

p.p.1Co 7:5

3560 Tears (1)
2712 Contrition
2817 Prayer (2)

2725 Chosen Ones

1785 Intercession (3)

p.p.Ps 79:10; Ps 115:2

Rend Your Heart

12"Even now," declares the LORD,
"return to me with all your heart,
with fasting and weeping and mourning."

13Rend your heart
and not your garments.
Return to the LORD your God,
for he is gracious and compassionate,
slow to anger and abounding in love,
and he relents from sending calamity.
14Who knows? He may turn and have pity
and leave behind a blessing—
grain offerings and drink offerings
for the LORD your God.

15Blow the trumpet in Zion,
declare a holy fast,
call a sacred assembly.
16Gather the people,
consecrate the assembly;
bring together the elders,
gather the children,
those nursing at the breast.
Let the bridegroom leave his room
and the bride her chamber.
17Let the priests, who minister before the LORD,
weep between the temple porch and the altar.
Let them say, "Spare your people, O LORD.
Do not make your inheritance an object of scorn,
a byword among the nations.
Why should they say among the peoples,
'Where is their God?' "

The LORD's Answer

18Then the LORD will be jealous for his land
and take pity on his people.

19The LORD will reply[a] to them:

"I am sending you grain,
new wine and oil,
enough to satisfy you fully;
never again will I make you
an object of scorn to the nations.

20"I will drive the northern army far from you,
pushing it into a parched and barren land,
with its front columns going into the eastern sea[b]
and those in the rear into the western sea.[c]
And its stench will go up;
its smell will rise."

Surely he has done great things.[d]

21 Be not afraid, O land;
be glad and rejoice.
Surely the LORD has done great things.
22 Be not afraid, O wild animals,
for the open pastures are becoming green.
The trees are bearing their fruit;
the fig tree and the vine yield their riches.
23Be glad, O people of Zion,
rejoice in the LORD your God,
for he has given you
the autumn rains in righteousness.[e]
He sends you abundant showers,
both autumn and spring rains, as before.
24The threshing floors will be filled with grain;
the vats will overflow with new wine and oil.

25"I will repay you for the years the locusts have eaten—
the great locust and the young locust,
the other locusts and the locust swarm[f]—

3517 Divine Compassion
2723 God's People

2819 Answers Promised

75 Grain
3576 Wine (2)
481 Blessings (2)
2906 Providence (2)
p.p.Eze 34:29
1816 Israel a Byword

970 Deliverance (3)
p.p.Ex 10:19

939 Dead Sea, Zec 14:8

3167 Great Sea

1019 Encouragement (1)
1932 Rejoicing (1)
3911 God's Works (2)
3883 Wonders of God
p.p.Zec 8:12

3677 Fig
76 Productivity
1936 Gladness
p.p.Isa 61:10; Zec 10:7

487 Temporal Gifts†

2319 Rain, Mt 5:45

19 Plenty Promised

2908 Providence (4), Mal 3:10

p.p.Joel 2:2-11

79 Grasshopper†

82 Locust (c), Am 4:9

[a]18,19 Or LORD *was jealous . . . / and took pity . . . /* 19*The* LORD *replied* [b]20 That is, the Dead Sea [c]20 That is, the Mediterranean [d]20 Or *rise. / Surely it has done great things."* [e]23 Or */ the teacher for righteousness:* [f]25 The precise meaning of the four Hebrew words used here for locusts is uncertain.

my great army that I sent among you.
26You will have plenty to eat,
until you are full,
and you will praise the name of the LORD your God,
who has worked wonders for you;
never again will my people be shamed.
27Then you will know that I am in Israel,
that I am the LORD your God,
and that there is no other;
never again will my people be shamed.

The Day of the LORD

28"And afterward,
I will pour out my Spirit on all people.
Your sons and daughters will prophesy,
your old men will dream dreams,
your young men will see visions.
29Even on my servants, both men and women,
I will pour out my Spirit in those days.
30I will show wonders in the heavens
and on the earth,
blood and fire and billows of smoke.
31The sun will be turned to darkness
and the moon to blood
before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD.
32And everyone who calls on the name of the LORD will be saved;
for on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem
there will be deliverance,
as the LORD has said,
among the survivors whom the LORD calls.

The Nations Judged

3 "In those days and at that time,
when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem,
2I will gather all nations
and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat.[a]
There I will enter into judgment against them
concerning my inheritance, my people Israel,
for they scattered my people among the nations
and divided up my land.
3They cast lots for my people
and traded boys for prostitutes;
they sold girls for wine that they might drink.

4"Now what have you against me, O Tyre and Sidon and all you regions of Philistia? Are you repaying me for something I have done? If you are paying me back, I will swiftly and speedily return on your own heads what you have done. 5For you took my silver and my gold and carried off my finest treasures to your temples. 6You sold the people of Judah and Jerusalem to the Greeks, that you might send them far from their homeland.

7"See, I am going to rouse them out of the places to which you sold them, and I will return on your own heads what you have done. 8I will sell your sons and daughters to the people of Judah, and they will sell them to the Sabeans, a nation far away." The LORD has spoken.

9Proclaim this among the nations:
Prepare for war!
Rouse the warriors!
Let all the fighting men draw near and attack.
10Beat your plowshares into swords
and your pruning hooks into spears.
Let the weakling say,
"I am strong!"
11Come quickly, all you nations from every side,

[a]2 *Jehoshaphat* means *the* LORD *judges*; also in verse 12.

1296 Food (1)
481 Blessings (2), Am 9:13
1451 Praise God
p.p. Ps 13:6; Ps 72:18
3912 God's Works (3)
1690 Not Ashamed, Ro 9:33
2024 Knowledge (5), Zec 4:9
1271 Divine Presence
2649 One God
p.p. Isa 49:23
1603 Spirit Promised, Zec 12:10
3602 Spiritual Utterance
2894 Prophesying
1037 Dreams (1)†
2495 Visions
509 Spiritual Vision
1979 Impartiality (1)
p.p. 1Co 12:13
3883 Wonders of God, Ac 6:8
1550 Heavens (1)
p.p. Lk 21:11; Ac 2:19
1285 Fire (5)
p.p. SS 3:6
3497 Sun, Ac 26:13
1095 Eclipse
2399 Moon (1)†
p.p. Mt 24:29; Mk 13:24
922 Day of the Lord (2), Zep 1:14
2886 God's Promises (9)
3828 Whoever (2)
3119 Salvation (4)
p.p. 1Co 1:2
p.p. Isa 46:13; Jn 4:22; Ro 11:26
970 Deliverance (3)
622 Calling
1828 Remnant
1789 Divine Call (1)
p.p. Jn 10:16; Ro 8:30
800 B.C. (?)
3026 Restoration (2)
1827 Jews' Return
p.p. Isa 66:18; Mic 4:12
p.p. Isa 66:16; Jer 25:31; Joel 3:12
1788 Divine Pleadings
2723 God's People
1808 Israel (2)
1023 Dispersion (2)
p.p. Eze 35:10; Eze 36:1-5
648 Casting Lots (1)
3653 Traffic in Men, Am 2:6
p.p. Ob 11; Na 3:10
3575 Wine (1)
3572 Drunkenness (2), Lk 12:45
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
p.p. Eze 25:12-17
3045 Recompense (1)
1431 Gold (1), Zep 1:18
3040 Temple Pillaging
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
3949 Idol Temples
3653 Traffic in Men
p.p. Dt 28:32; Eze 27:13
1820 Israel in Bondage
970 Deliverance (3)
3026 Restoration (2)
1575 Seed of Wicked
3049 Retribution (1)
823 Conquests
p.p. Isa 14:2; Isa 60:14
p.p. Job 1:15; Eze 23:42
430 Sure Word
p.p. Jer 6:4; Mic 3:5
2343 Mighty Men
3766 War (1)
93 Pruning Hooks†
p.p. Zec 12:8
1172 Proud Humbled

and assemble there.
Bring down your warriors,
O LORD!

12"Let the nations be roused;
let them advance into the
Valley of Jehoshaphat,
for there I will sit
to judge all the nations on
every side.
13Swing the sickle,
for the harvest is ripe.
Come, trample the grapes,
for the winepress is full
and the vats overflow—
so great is their
wickedness!"

14Multitudes, multitudes
in the valley of decision!
For the day of the LORD is
near
in the valley of decision.
15The sun and moon will be
darkened,
and the stars no longer
shine.
16The LORD will roar from
Zion
and thunder from
Jerusalem;
the earth and the sky will
tremble.
But the LORD will be a
refuge for his people,
a stronghold for the people
of Israel.

Blessings for God's People

17"Then you will know that I,
the LORD your God,
dwell in Zion, my holy hill.
Jerusalem will be holy;
never again will foreigners
invade her.

18"In that day the mountains
will drip new wine,
and the hills will flow with
milk;
all the ravines of Judah
will run with water.
A fountain will flow out of
the LORD's house
and will water the valley
of acacias. [a]
19But Egypt will be desolate,
Edom a desert waste,
because of violence done to
the people of Judah,
in whose land they shed
innocent blood.
20Judah will be inhabited
forever
and Jerusalem through all
generations.
21Their bloodguilt, which I
have not pardoned,
I will pardon."

The LORD dwells in Zion!

[a] 18 Or *Valley of Shittim*

546 Heathen
p.p.Joel 3:2

354 God a Judge
423 Sin's Harvest, 3:13
85 Sickles, Mk 4:29
423 Sin's Harvest, Gal 6:7
545 Corruption (3)

p.p.Isa 63:3; La 1:15

922 Day of the Lord (2)
743 Imminence
p.p.Joel 2:10
095 Eclipse

177 Darkness (2)

301 God's Voice

091 Earthquakes

693 Hope in God†
370 Divine Protector (e)

3806 God Our Strength

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)
1885 Jerusalem (5), Mt 4:5
4391 Jerusalem
41 Exclusion (3)

p.p.Isa 55:12; Am 9:13
481 Blessings (2)
3834 New Wine
628 Canaan (3)

19 Plenty Promised
3789 Living Water, Zec 14:8
1445 God's Grace

927 Desolation (2), Na 2:10

2547 Violence
p.p.Ps 137:7; Jer 51:35

513 Innocent Blood,
Jnh 1:14

1886 New Jerusalem

963 Spir. Cleansing (3)

1271 Divine Presence
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)

132 **Author**, Amos.
4252 **Analysis** of the Book.

Amos

787 B.C.
132 Amos, 7:14
2496 Prophetic Visions, Ob 1
1091 Earthquakes
3744 Uzziah, Zec 14:5
1880 Jeroboam (2), 7:10

p.p.Isa 42:13; Joel 3:16

3301 God's Voice
3996 Zion
4448 Zion (3)

3268 Shepherds
2428 Mt. Carmel

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
3047 Punishment (1)
1417 Gilead
1283 Fire (3)

p.p.1Ki 20:1

p.p.Jer 51:30; La 2:9
1966 God's Judgments (A)

3524 Syria
p.p.Am 9:7

1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
p.p.2Ch 28:18

990 Destruction (2)

1 The words of Amos, one of the shepherds of Tekoa—what he saw concerning Israel two years before the earthquake, when Uzziah was king of Judah and Jeroboam son of Jehoash[a] was king of Israel.

2 He said:

"The LORD roars from Zion
and thunders from Jerusalem;
the pastures of the shepherds dry up,[b]
and the top of Carmel withers."

Judgment on Israel's Neighbors

3 This is what the LORD says:

"For three sins of Damascus,
even for four, I will not turn back [my wrath].
Because she threshed Gilead
with sledges having iron teeth,
4 I will send fire upon the house of Hazael
that will consume the fortresses of Ben-Hadad.
5 I will break down the gate of Damascus;
I will destroy the king who is in[c] the Valley of Aven[d]
and the one who holds the scepter in Beth Eden.
The people of Aram will go into exile to Kir,"
says the LORD.

6 This is what the LORD says:

"For three sins of Gaza,
even for four, I will not turn back [my wrath].
Because she took captive whole communities
and sold them to Edom,
7 I will send fire upon the walls of Gaza
that will consume her fortresses.
8 I will destroy the king[e] of Ashdod
and the one who holds the scepter in Ashkelon.
I will turn my hand against Ekron,
till the last of the Philistines is dead,"
says the Sovereign LORD.

9 This is what the LORD says:

"For three sins of Tyre,
even for four, I will not turn back [my wrath].
Because she sold whole communities of captives to Edom,
disregarding a treaty of brotherhood,
10 I will send fire upon the walls of Tyre
that will consume her fortresses."

11 This is what the LORD says:

"For three sins of Edom,
even for four, I will not turn back [my wrath].
Because he pursued his brother with a sword,
stifling all compassion,[f]
because his anger raged continually
and his fury flamed unchecked,
12 I will send fire upon Teman
that will consume the fortresses of Bozrah."

13 This is what the LORD says:

"For three sins of Ammon,
even for four, I will not turn back [my wrath].
Because he ripped open the pregnant women of Gilead
in order to extend his borders,
14 I will set fire to the walls of Rabbah

1318 Fortress

268 Ashdod, Zep 2:4
4333 Ashdod (2)
273 Ashkelon, Zep 2:4
4334 Ashkelon (2)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
1102 Ekron†
2758 Philistines
3069 The Wicked (5)

3716 Tyre
2445 Tyre (2)
3047 Punishment (1)

p.p.1Ki 5:1; 1Ki 9:11

3393 Brotherhood
3618 Threats

1098 Edomites

2671 Denunciation of Sin
3520 Pitilessness, Mt 18:30
3953 Man's Wrath, Lk 4:28

1283 Fire (3)
p.p.Jer 49:7; Jer 49:20
532 Bozrah

129 Ammonites
3047 Punishment (1)
2001 Cruelty (2)
3770 War (5)
2129 Covetousness (1)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2939 Rabbah
4426 Rabbah (2)

[a] *1* Hebrew *Joash*, a variant of *Jehoash* [b] *2* Or *shepherds mourn* [c] *5* Or *the inhabitants of* [d] *5* *Aven* means *wickedness*. [e] *8* Or *inhabitants* [f] *11* Or *sword / and destroyed his allies*

p.p.Jer 27:3; Jer 27:6

that will consume her fortresses
amid war cries on the day of battle,
amid violent winds on a stormy day.
15Her king[a] will go into exile,
he and his officials together,"
says the LORD.

787 B.C.

2 This is what the LORD says:
"For three sins of Moab,
even for four, I will not turn back my wrath.
Because he burned, as if to lime,
the bones of Edom's king,
2I will send fire upon Moab
that will consume the fortresses of Kerioth.[b]
Moab will go down in great tumult
amid war cries and the blast of the trumpet.
3I will destroy her ruler
and kill all her officials with him,"
says the LORD.

4This is what the LORD says:
"For three sins of Judah,
even for four, I will not turn back my wrath.
Because they have rejected the law of the LORD
and have not kept his decrees,
because they have been led astray by false gods,[c]
the gods[d] their ancestors followed,
5I will send fire upon Judah
that will consume the fortresses of Jerusalem."

Judgment on Israel

6This is what the LORD says:
"For three sins of Israel,
even for four, I will not turn back my wrath.
They sell the righteous for silver,
and the needy for a pair of sandals.
7They trample on the heads of the poor
as upon the dust of the ground
and deny justice to the oppressed.
Father and son use the same girl
and so profane my holy name.
8They lie down beside every altar
on garments taken in pledge.
In the house of their god
they drink wine taken as fines.

9"I destroyed the Amorite
before them,
though he was tall as the cedars
and strong as the oaks.
I destroyed his fruit above
and his roots below.

10"I brought you up out of Egypt,
and I led you forty years in the desert
to give you the land of the Amorites.
11I also raised up prophets
from among your sons
and Nazirites from among your young men.
Is this not true, people of Israel?"
declares the LORD.
12"But you made the Nazirites drink wine
and commanded the prophets not to prophesy.

13"Now then, I will crush you
as a cart crushes when loaded with grain.
14The swift will not escape,
the strong will not muster their strength,
and the warrior will not save his life.
15The archer will not stand his ground,
the fleet-footed soldier will not get away,
and the horseman will not save his life.
16Even the bravest warriors
will flee naked on that day,"
declares the LORD.

[a]15 Or / *Molech*; Hebrew *malcam* [b]2 Or *of her cities* [c]4 Or *by lies* [d]4 Or *lies*

p.p.Jer 49:3

930 Cremation

1283 Fire (3)

3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Jer 48:7

1980 Impartiality (2)

p.p.2Ki 17:19; Hos 12:2

3047 Punishment (1)

439 Law Despised, Mk 7:9

2620 Disobedience (1)

3705 Deceit (1)

3196 Self-deception

1632 Parental Influence, Mt 14:8

p.p.Hos 8:14

1318 Fortress

1883 Jerusalem (3), Mic 3:12
4391 Jerusalem (6)

3653 Traffic in Men, 8:6

3316 Silver (2), Zec 11:12

2803 The Poor (5), 5:11

2132 Greed (2), Mic 3:11

2005 Oppression (1)

p.p.Am 5:12

p.p.Hos 4:14
666 Unchastity (3)

2515 God's Name

3948 Idol Altars

3575 Wine (1)

131 Amorites†

3665 Trees (2)

1409 Giants
991 Destruction (3)
3073 The Wicked (9)

1469 Divine Leader

2738 Forty Years
3831 Desert

2065 Prophets (1)
2083 Ministers (1)
3211 Nazirites†

3593 Enticers
3575 Wine (1)
p.p.Pr 28:10; Hab 2:15
1568 Opposers (2), 7:13

3356 No Escape

3186 Weapons Vain
p.p.Isa 31:3

2343 Mighty Men
p.p.Jer 48:41

Witnesses Summoned Against Israel

787 B.C.
1185 Listen to Admonition
p.p.Jer 8:3; Jer 31:1
3618 Threats
1469 Divine Leader

3 Hear this word the LORD has spoken against you, O people of Israel—against the whole family I brought up out of Egypt:

2725 Chosen Ones
3047 Punishment (1)

2"You only have I chosen
of all the families of the earth;
therefore I will punish you
for all your sins."

1267 Divine Fellowship (3)
p.p.2Co 6:14-16

3Do two walk together
unless they have agreed to do so?

176 Lions (1)

4Does a lion roar in the thicket
when he has no prey?
Does he growl in his den
when he has caught nothing?

450 Birds

5Does a bird fall into a trap
on the ground
where no snare has been set?
Does a trap spring up from the earth
when there is nothing to catch?

2466 Trumpets (a)

6When a trumpet sounds in a city,
do not the people tremble?

491 Affliction (3)

When disaster comes to a city,
has not the LORD caused it?

7Surely the Sovereign LORD does nothing
without revealing his plan
to his servants the prophets.

2493 Secret Things
2494 Revelations, Jn 15:15
2065 Prophets (1), Mt 13:57

8The lion has roared—
who will not fear?
The Sovereign LORD has spoken—
who can but prophesy?

1070 Pressure of Duty, Lk 12:50

9Proclaim to the fortresses
of Ashdod
and to the fortresses of Egypt:
"Assemble yourselves on
the mountains of Samaria;
see the great unrest within her
and the oppression among
her people."

1318 Fortresses
268 Ashdod
4333 Ashdod (2)

p.p.Jer 31:5

2937 Tumults
2005 Oppression (1)

10"They do not know how to
do right," declares the
LORD,
"who hoard plunder and
loot in their fortresses."

2037 Ignorance (2), Mic 4:12
2547 Violence, Mic 2:2
3089 Robbery, Lk 10:30

11Therefore this is what the
Sovereign LORD says:

"An enemy will overrun the land;
he will pull down your strongholds
and plunder your fortresses."

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
1173 Humiliation (1), 9:2

12This is what the LORD says:

"As a shepherd saves from
the lion's mouth
only two leg bones or a
piece of an ear,
so will the Israelites be saved,
those who sit in Samaria
on the edge of their beds
and in Damascus on their
couches.[a]"

3268 Shepherds, Mt 25:32
1828 Remnant
3133 Samaria (1)
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)

13"Hear this and testify
against the house of Jacob,"
declares the Lord, the LORD
God Almighty.

3600 Testimony (2)

14"On the day I punish Israel
for her sins,
I will destroy the altars of
Bethel;
the horns of the altar will
be cut off
and fall to the ground.

923 Day of the Lord (3)
3948 Idol Altars
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)

15I will tear down the winter
house
along with the summer
house;
the houses adorned with
ivory will be destroyed
and the mansions will be
demolished,"
declares the LORD.

3618 Threats
p.p.Jer 36:22
1834 Ivory, 6:4
2669 Palaces

Israel Has Not Returned to God

787 B.C.
1185 Listen to Admonition
349 Bashan

4 Hear this word, you cows
of Bashan on Mount
Samaria,
you women who oppress
the poor and crush the
needy
and say to your husbands,
"Bring us some drinks!"

p.p.Joel 3:3
2005 Oppression (1)
2803 The Poor (5)

2The Sovereign LORD has
sworn by his holiness:

3574 Excess
2611 Divine Oaths
1597 God's Holiness

[a]12 The meaning of the Hebrew for this line is uncertain.

3416 Divine Control
1173 Humiliation (1)
1575 Seed of Wicked

p.p.Jer 52:7

p.p.Eze 20:39
1419 Gilgal
4383 Gilgal (2)
p.p.Hos 4:15

2123 Tithes

3110 Sacrifices (4)

2628 Freewill Offerings

20 Want

22 Famine (2)†

2713 Impenitence (1), Hag 2:17
2715 Correction Despised

1970 Drought (2), Hag 1:11

64 Harvest

1981 Injustice (1)

3787 Water

78 Blight, Hag 2:17
2344 Mildew, Hag 2:17

"The time will surely come
when you will be taken
away with hooks,
the last of you with
fishhooks.
3You will each go straight
out
through breaks in the
wall,
and you will be cast out
toward Harmon,[a]"
declares the LORD.
4"Go to Bethel and sin;
go to Gilgal and sin yet
more.
Bring your sacrifices every
morning,
your tithes every three
years.[b]
5Burn leavened bread as a
thank offering
and brag about your
freewill offerings—
boast about them, you
Israelites,
for this is what you love to
do,"
declares the Sovereign
LORD.

6"I gave you empty
stomachs[c] in every city
and lack of bread in every
town,
yet you have not returned
to me,"
declares the LORD.

7"I also withheld rain from
you
when the harvest was still
three months away.
I sent rain on one town,
but withheld it from
another.
One field had rain;
another had none and
dried up.
8People staggered from
town to town for water
but did not get enough to
drink,
yet you have not returned
to me,"
declares the LORD.

9"Many times I struck your
gardens and vineyards,
I struck them with blight
and mildew.
Locusts devoured your fig
and olive trees,
yet you have not returned
to me,"
declares the LORD.

10"I sent plagues among you
as I did to Egypt.
I killed your young men
with the sword,
along with your captured
horses.
I filled your nostrils with
the stench of your
camps,
yet you have not returned
to me,"
declares the LORD.

11"I overthrew some of you
as I[d] overthrew Sodom
and Gomorrah.
You were like a burning
stick snatched from the
fire,
yet you have not returned
to me,"
declares the LORD.

12"Therefore this is what I
will do to you, Israel,
and because I will do this
to you,
prepare to meet your God,
O Israel."

13He who forms the
mountains,
creates the wind,
and reveals his thoughts
to man,
he who turns dawn to
darkness,
and treads the high places
of the earth—
the LORD God Almighty is
his name.

A Lament and Call to Repentance

5 Hear this word, O house of Israel, this lament I take up concerning you:

2"Fallen is Virgin Israel,
never to rise again,
deserted in her own land,
with no one to lift her up."

3This is what the Sovereign LORD says:

"The city that marches out

82 Locust (c)†
3684 Olive
2715 Correction Despised, Zep 3:7

1972 Pestilence (2)†

1966 God's Judgments (A)

2713 Impenitence (1)

3181 Fall of the Wicked
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
p.p.Zec 3:2
968 Deliverance (1)

p.p.Rev 3:3

2951 Readiness (1), Mt 24:44

884 Creator (1)

3850 Omniscience (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

2176 Darkness (1)†
2234 God's Majesty
p.p.Isa 47:4
2514 Name of the Lord

787 B.C.
1946 Lamentation (2), Mic 2:4

1818 Israel Humbled
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
3354 Wicked Forsaken
2595 No Helper

[a]3 Masoretic Text; with a different word division of the Hebrew (see Septuagint) *out, O mountain of oppression* [b]4 Or *tithes on the third day* [c]6 Hebrew *you cleanness of teeth* [d]11 Hebrew *God*

a thousand strong for Israel
will have only a hundred left;
the town that marches out a hundred strong
will have only ten left."

1817 Israel Defeated
1828 Remnant

4This is what the LORD says to the house of Israel:

2886 God's Promises (9)

"Seek me and live;
3191 Seek God, Zep 2:3
2148 Life (4)
p.p. Hos 4:15; Am 4:4
5 do not seek Bethel,
do not go to Gilgal,
do not journey to Beersheba.
388 Beersheba†
4339 Beersheba (2)
For Gilgal will surely go into exile,
1825 Captivity (1)
and Bethel will be reduced to nothing.[a]"
6Seek the LORD and live,
or he will sweep through the house of Joseph like a fire;
1283 Fire (3)
it will devour,
406 Bethel
4342 Bethel (3)
and Bethel will have no one to quench it.

1982 Injustice (2)
3737 Uprightness

7You who turn justice into bitterness
and cast righteousness to the ground
884 Creator (1)
2777 Pleiades
2663 Orion†
3808 God's Power
8(he who made the Pleiades and Orion,
who turns blackness into dawn
920 Day
and darkens day into night,
who calls for the waters of the sea
2319 Rain
and pours them out over the face of the land—
the LORD is his name—
3806 God Our Strength
9he flashes destruction on the stronghold
p.p. 2Sa 22:40
366 Divine Protector (a)
and brings the fortified city to ruin),
2213 Saints Hated
10you hate the one who reproves in court
797 Reproof (4), Jn 7:7
3300 Mouth of Righteous
and despise him who tells the truth.

2803 The Poor (5), Hab 3:14
578 Extortion, Mt 18:28
11You trample on the poor
and force him to give you grain.
Therefore, though you have built stone mansions,
3180 Insecurity
you will not live in them;
though you have planted lush vineyards,
1190 Disappointment, Mic 6:15
you will not drink their wine.

12For I know how many are your offenses
and how great your sins.

You oppress the righteous
3480 Persecution (1)
and take bribes
2548 Bribery (1)†
and you deprive the poor
1982 Injustice (2)
of justice in the courts.
13Therefore the prudent man
2915 Prudence†
keeps quiet in such times,
3290 Silence (2), Hab 2:20
3291 Christ Silent
for the times are evil.
2546 Evil Times

14Seek good, not evil,
3080 Righteousness (4)
that you may live.
2148 Life (4)
Then the LORD God Almighty will be with you,
1271 Divine Presence
just as you say he is.
15Hate evil, love good;
p.p. Mic 3:11
maintain justice in the courts.
3343 Sin Despised
1976 Justice (2)
Perhaps the LORD God Almighty will have mercy
p.p. Ex 32:30
1252 Divine Favor (3), Zep 3:17
on the remnant of Joseph.
1828 Remnant

16Therefore this is what the Lord, the LORD God Almighty, says:
p.p. Jer 9:10

"There will be wailing in all the streets
1812 Lost Joy
and cries of anguish in every public square.
p.p. Jer 9:17
The farmers will be summoned to weep
61 Farmers (b), Zec 13:5
and the mourners to wail.
1949 Mourning (3), Mt 9:23
17There will be wailing in all the vineyards,
3761 Wailing
for I will pass through your midst,"
says the LORD.

The Day of the LORD

18Woe to you who long for the day of the LORD!
3858 Woes
Why do you long for the day of the LORD?
923 Day of the Lord (3)
That day will be darkness, not light.
p.p. Isa 5:30
19It will be as though a man fled from a lion
p.p. Job 20:24
only to meet a bear,
3356 No Escape, 9:2
as though he entered his house
and rested his hand on the wall
only to have a snake bite him.
3238 Snakes (1), Mt 7:10
20Will not the day of the
921 Day of the Lord (1)

[a]5 Or *grief*; or *wickedness*; Hebrew *aven*, a reference to Beth Aven (a derogatory name for Bethel)

178 Darkness (3)

p.p.Pr 15:8

992 Formalism (1)

626 Burnt Offerings
630 Grain Offerings
635 Unaccept. Offerings, Mal 1:8
631 Fellow. Offerings (2)
108 Sacrifices (2), Mic 6:6

475 Idle Songs, Am 6:5
p.p.Am 8:3

459 Harps
976 Justice (2)

080 Righteousness (4)

p.p.Ac 7:42

788 Forty Years
831 Desert

941 Molech, Ac 7:43
981 Idolatry (4)

932 Idol Making

049 Retribution (1)
825 Captivity (1)
908 Damascus
359 Damascus (2)
p.p.Am 4:13

787 B.C.
858 Woes, Mic 2:1
083 Indifference (1), Zep 1:12
183 False Trusts†

699 False Peace†

p.p.Ge 10:10; Isa 10:9

479 Hamath
384 Hamath (2)
396 Gath
758 Philistines

LORD be darkness, not
light—
pitch-dark, without a ray
of brightness?

21"I hate, I despise your
religious feasts;
I cannot stand your
assemblies.
22Even though you bring me
burnt offerings and
grain offerings,
I will not accept them.
Though you bring choice
fellowship offerings,[a]
I will have no regard for
them.
23Away with the noise of
your songs!
I will not listen to the
music of your harps.
24But let justice roll on like a
river,
righteousness like a
never-failing stream!

25"Did you bring me
sacrifices and offerings
forty years in the desert,
O house of Israel?
26You have lifted up the
shrine of your king,
the pedestal of your idols,
the star of your god[b]—
which you made for
yourselves.
27Therefore I will send you
into exile beyond
Damascus,"
says the LORD, whose
name is God Almighty.

Woe to the Complacent

6 Woe to you who are
complacent in Zion,
and to you who feel secure
on Mount Samaria,
you notable men of the
foremost nation,
to whom the people of
Israel come!
2Go to Calneh and look at it;
go from there to great
Hamath,
and then go down to Gath
in Philistia.
Are they better off than
your two kingdoms?
Is their land larger than
yours?
3You put off the evil day
and bring near a reign of
terror.
4You lie on beds inlaid with
ivory
and lounge on your
couches.
You dine on choice lambs
and fattened calves.
5You strum away on your
harps like David
and improvise on musical
instruments.
6You drink wine by the
bowlful
and use the finest lotions,
but you do not grieve over
the ruin of Joseph.
7Therefore you will be
among the first to go
into exile;
your feasting and lounging
will end.

The LORD Abhors the Pride of Israel

8The Sovereign LORD has
sworn by himself—the LORD
God Almighty declares:

"I abhor the pride of Jacob
and detest his fortresses;
I will deliver up the city
and everything in it."

9If ten men are left in one
house, they too will die. 10And
if a relative who is to burn the
bodies comes to carry them
out of the house and asks any-
one still hiding there, "Is any-
one with you?" and he says,
"No," then he will say, "Hush!
We must not mention the
name of the LORD."

11For the LORD has given the
command,
and he will smash the
great house into pieces
and the small house into
bits.

12Do horses run on the rocky
crags?
Does one plow there with
oxen?
But you have turned justice
into poison
and the fruit of

3187 Carnal Security
2923 Presumption (3), Lk 12:19
2547 Violence
386 Beds†
1834 Ivory, Rev 18:12
581 Slothfulness
3202 Luxury, Lk 16:19
3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), Ac 17:18
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
157 Calves, Lk 15:23
p.p.1Ch 23:5
2454 Musical Instruments

3575 Wine (1)
530 Bowls (2), Zec 9:15
3574 Excess
193 Anointing (4)†
3203 Prodigality, Lk 15:13
1083 Indifference (1)

1825 Captivity (1)

3405 Feasts

2611 Divine Oaths

1255 Divine Displeasure

1815 Reprobation

3069 The Wicked (5)
3352 Sin's Penalty
930 Cremation†

p.p.Jer 44:26; Eze 20:39

1966 God's Judgments (A)

1980 Impartiality (2)

p.p.2Ki 25:9

2716 Hardness (1)

1982 Injustice (2)

[a]22 Traditionally *peace offerings* [b]26 Or *lifted up Sakkuth your king / and Kaiwan your idols, / your star-gods*; Septuagint *lifted up the shrine of Molech / and the star of your god Rephan, / their idols*

righteousness into
bitterness—
13you who rejoice in the
conquest of Lo Debar[a]
and say, "Did we not take
Karnaim[b] by our own
strength?"

14For the LORD God Almighty
declares,
"I will stir up a nation
against you, O house of
Israel,
that will oppress you all the
way
from Lebo[c] Hamath to
the valley of the
Arabah."

Locusts, Fire and a Plumb Line

7 This is what the Sovereign
LORD showed me: He was
preparing swarms of locusts
after the king's share had been
harvested and just as the sec-
ond crop was coming up.
2When they had stripped the
land clean, I cried out, "Sover-
eign LORD, forgive! How can
Jacob survive? He is so small!"
3So the LORD relented.
"This will not happen," the
LORD said.
4This is what the Sovereign
LORD showed me: The Sover-
eign LORD was calling for judg-
ment by fire; it dried up the
great deep and devoured the
land. 5Then I cried out, "Sov-
ereign LORD, I beg you, stop!
How can Jacob survive? He is
so small!"
6So the LORD relented.
"This will not happen ei-
ther," the Sovereign LORD
said.

7This is what he showed me:
The Lord was standing by a
wall that had been built true to
plumb, with a plumb line in his
hand. 8And the LORD asked
me, "What do you see, Amos?"
"A plumb line," I replied.
Then the Lord said, "Look, I
am setting a plumb line among
my people Israel; I will spare
them no longer.

9"The high places of Isaac
will be destroyed
and the sanctuaries of
Israel will be ruined;
with my sword I will rise
against the house of
Jeroboam."

Amos and Amaziah

10Then Amaziah the priest of
Bethel sent a message to Jero-
boam king of Israel: "Amos is
raising a conspiracy against
you in the very heart of Israel.
The land cannot bear all his
words. 11For this is what
Amos is saying:

" 'Jeroboam will die by the
sword,
and Israel will surely go
into exile,
away from their native
land.' "

12Then Amaziah said to
Amos, "Get out, you seer! Go
back to the land of Judah.
Earn your bread there and do
your prophesying there.
13Don't prophesy anymore at
Bethel, because this is the
king's sanctuary and the tem-
ple of the kingdom."
14Amos answered Amaziah,
"I was neither a prophet nor a
prophet's son, but I was a
shepherd, and I also took care
of sycamore-fig trees. 15But
the LORD took me from tending
the flock and said to me, 'Go,
prophesy to my people Israel.'
16Now then, hear the word of
the LORD. You say,

" 'Do not prophesy against
Israel,
and stop preaching against
the house of Isaac.'

17"Therefore this is what the
LORD says:

" 'Your wife will become a
prostitute in the city,
and your sons and
daughters will fall by
the sword.
Your land will be measured
and divided up,
and you yourself will die
in a pagan[d] country.

[a]13 *Lo Debar* means *nothing*. [b]13 *Karnaim* means *horns*; *horn* here symbolizes strength. [c]14 Or *from the entrance to* [d]17 Hebrew *an unclean*

p.p.Isa 59:13
3748 Vanities
3183 False Trusts
3189 Self-confidence (2)
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
491 Affliction (3)
p.p.1Ki 8:65
787 B.C.
2496 Prophetic Visions
1966 God's Judgments (A)
80 Locust (a)
p.p.Joel 1:4; Am 4:9
p.p.Ex 10:15
1785 Intercession (3)
2301 Mercy Sought
2297 Mercy (1)
p.p.Dt 32:36; Jnh 3:10
2494 Revelations
1288 Fire (3)
p.p.Isa 66:15; Mic 1:4
p.p.Ps 85:4; Joel 2:17; Am 7:2
p.p.Isa 1:9; Jer 30:19
p.p.Ps 90:13; Ps 135:14
2821 Prayer (6)
p.p.Rev 21:15
132 Amos
2184 Line of Judgment†
p.p.Na 1:9

1586 High Places (2)
986 Desolation (1), Mic 3:12†
3513 Sword of the Lord
p.p.2Ki 15:8-10
p.p.1Ki 12:29; 1Ki 12:31
1880 Jeroboam (2)†
3311 Slander (2), Lk 7:33
3480 Persecution (1)
2968 Word Despised
p.p.Ps 56:5
p.p.Am 7:9
1825 Captivity (1), Lk 21:24 †
2069 Seers
p.p.Mt 8:34; Ac 16:39
p.p.1Co 2:14
1568 Opposers (2), Mic 2:6
p.p.1Ki 12:32
132 Amos, 8:2
1716 Humility (3)
p.p.2Ki 2:5
p.p.1Co 1:27
3689 Sycamore-fig, Lk 19:4
p.p.1Sa 16:11
1790 Divine Call (2)
694 Divine Messenger
2088 Preaching (b)
1185 Listen to Admonition
1568 Opposers (2)
p.p.Am 7:13
p.p.Eze 20:46; Eze 21:2†
3618 Threats
1170 Abasement (1)
1575 Seed of Wicked
629 Canaan (4)

And Israel will certainly go
into exile,
away from their native
land.'"

A Basket of Ripe Fruit

787 B.C.
2496 Prophetic Visions
96 Fruit, Mt 21:19
132 Amos†
351 Baskets

8 This is what the Sovereign LORD showed me: a basket of ripe fruit. 2"What do you see, Amos?" he asked.

"A basket of ripe fruit," I answered.

Then the LORD said to me,
"The time is ripe for my people Israel; I will spare them no longer.

743 Imminence
p.p.Am 7:8

3"In that day," declares the Sovereign LORD, "the songs in the temple will turn to wailing.[a] Many, many bodies—flung everywhere! Silence!"

812 Lost Joy
761 Wailing
933 Unburied

4Hear this, you who trample
the needy
and do away with the poor
of the land,

p.p.Mt 23:14; Jas 5:6

5saying,

"When will the New Moon
be over
that we may sell grain,
and the Sabbath be ended
that we may market
wheat?"—
skimping the measure,
boosting the price
and cheating with
dishonest scales,
6buying the poor with silver
and the needy for a pair of
sandals,
selling even the sweepings
with the wheat.

1006 Oppression (2)
1803 The Poor (5)
1400 Moon (2)
2132 Greed (2)
3915 Worldliness (2)
1567 Honest Weights
1576 Dishonesty (a)
3653 Traffic in Men, Zec 11:12
3316 Silver (2)
1579 Fraud

7The LORD has sworn by the Pride of Jacob: "I will never forget anything they have done.

2611 Divine Oaths
p.p.Hos 8:13; Hos 9:9
1353 Judgment by Works

8"Will not the land tremble
for this,
and all who live in it
mourn?
The whole land will rise like
the Nile;
it will be stirred up and
then sink
like the river of Egypt.

p.p.Ps 18:7; Ps 60:2

p.p.Hos 4:3

p.p.Isa 8:7; Da 9:26

9"In that day," declares the Sovereign LORD,
"I will make the sun go
down at noon
and darken the earth in
broad daylight.
10I will turn your religious
feasts into mourning
and all your singing into
weeping.
I will make all of you wear
sackcloth
and shave your heads.
I will make that time like
mourning for an only
son
and the end of it like a
bitter day.

923 Day of the Lord (3)
p.p.Job 5:14; Jer 15:9
2177 Darkness (2)
1095 Eclipse, Mt 24:29
1812 Lost Joy, Rev 18:23
1946 Lamentation (2)
1950 Mourning (4)
336 Baldness
p.p.Zec 12:10; Lk 7:12
788 Sin's Misery

11"The days are coming,"
declares the Sovereign
LORD,
"when I will send a famine
through the land—
not a famine of food or a
thirst for water,
but a famine of hearing
the words of the LORD.
12Men will stagger from sea
to sea
and wander from north to
east,
searching for the word of
the LORD,
but they will not find it.

2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), Lk 15:14
983 Spiritual Thirst†
p.p.1Sa 3:1
p.p.Mt 11:25; Ro 11:7; 2Ti 3:7

13"In that day

"the lovely young women
and strong young men
will faint because of thirst.

p.p.Isa 40:30
1053 Spiritual Drought†

14They who swear by the
shame[b] of Samaria,
or say, 'As surely as your
god lives, O Dan,'
or, 'As surely as the god[c]
of Beersheba lives'—
they will fall,
never to rise again."

3943 Golden Calves (2)
3931 Idolatry (4)
p.p.Hos 10:13
3181 Fall of the Wicked†
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)

Israel to Be Destroyed

9 I saw the Lord standing by the altar, and he said:

787 B.C.
2496 Prophetic Visions

"Strike the tops of the
pillars
so that the thresholds
shake.
Bring them down on the
heads of all the people;
those who are left I will
kill with the sword.

p.p.Am 3:14

990 Destruction (2)
3069 The Wicked (5)

[a]3 Or "*the temple singers will wail*" [b]14 Or *by Ashima*; or *by the idol* [c]14 Or *power*

Not one will get away,
none will escape.
2Though they dig down to
the depths of the
grave,[a]
from there my hand will
take them.
Though they climb up to
the heavens,
from there I will bring
them down.
3Though they hide
themselves on the top of
Carmel,
there I will hunt them
down and seize them.
Though they hide from me
at the bottom of the
sea,
there I will command the
serpent to bite them.
4Though they are driven into
exile by their enemies,
there I will command the
sword to slay them.
I will fix my eyes upon
them
for evil and not for good."

5The Lord, the LORD
Almighty,
he who touches the earth
and it melts,
and all who live in it
mourn—
the whole land rises like the
Nile,
then sinks like the river of
Egypt—
6he who builds his lofty
palace[b] in the heavens
and sets its foundation[c]
on the earth,
who calls for the waters of
the sea
and pours them out over
the face of the land—
the LORD is his name.

7"Are not you Israelites
the same to me as the
Cushites[d]?"
declares the LORD.
"Did I not bring Israel up
from Egypt,
the Philistines from
Caphtor[e]
and the Arameans from
Kir?

8"Surely the eyes of the
Sovereign LORD
are on the sinful kingdom.
I will destroy it
from the face of the
earth—
yet I will not totally
destroy
the house of Jacob,"
declares the LORD.
9"For I will give the
command,
and I will shake the house
of Israel
among all the nations
as grain is shaken in a
sieve,
and not a pebble will reach
the ground.
10All the sinners among my
people
will die by the sword,
all those who say,
'Disaster will not overtake
or meet us.'

Israel's Restoration

11"In that day I will restore
David's fallen tent.
I will repair its broken
places,
restore its ruins,
and build it as it used to
be,
12so that they may possess
the remnant of Edom
and all the nations that
bear my name,[f]"
declares the LORD, who
will do these things.

13"The days are coming," de-
clares the LORD,
"when the reaper will be
overtaken by the
plowman
and the planter by the one
treading grapes.
New wine will drip from
the mountains
and flow from all the hills.
14I will bring back my
exiled[g] people Israel;
they will rebuild the
ruined cities and live in
them.
They will plant vineyards
and drink their wine;

1559 Hell (Sheol), Jnh 2:2
3356 No Escape, Mt 23:33
1170 Abasement (1)
1173 Humiliation (1)†
2428 Mt. Carmel
2032 Hearts Searched (2), Zep 1:12
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
p.p.Jer 16:16
p.p.Isa 27:1
1826 Captivity (2)
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Lev 17:10; Dt 28:65
1815 Reprobation
p.p.Na 1:5
3808 God's Power
p.p.Jer 12:4
p.p.Ps 32:6; Isa 8:7
884 Creator (1)
3813 Divine Power (2)
p.p.2Ch 14:9; Isa 20:4
1469 Divine Leader
2758 Philistines
p.p.Am 1:5
507 Divine Vision, Zec 4:10
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
990 Destruction (2)
1828 Remnant
1022 Dispersion (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
3352 Sin's Penalty
3187 Carnal Security, Ob 3
p.p.Ac 15:16
p.p.Ps 80:12
3026 Restoration (2)
p.p.Nu 24:18; Ob 19
481 Blessings (2), Zec 10:1
19 Plenty Promised, Zec 8:12
1827 Jews' Return
3026 Restoration (2)
3780 Ruins
94 Vineyards
3576 Wine (2)

[a]2 Hebrew *to Sheol* [b]6 The meaning of the Hebrew for this phrase is uncertain. [c]6 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [d]7 That is, people from the upper Nile region [e]7 That is, Crete [f]12 Hebrew; Septuagint *so that the remnant of men / and all the nations that bear my name may seek the Lord,* [g]14 Or *will restore the fortunes of my*

p.p.Isa 65:21
p.p.Joel 3:20

they will make gardens
and eat their fruit.
15I will plant Israel in their
own land,
never again to be uprooted
from the land I have given
them,"
says the LORD your God.

3174 Security (1)
3175 Security (2)
627 Canaan (2)

Author, Not Known.
4253 **Analysis** of the Book.

Obadiah

587 B.C. (?)
2496 Prophetic Visions, Na 1:1

1098 Edomites

p.p. Isa 21:11; Eze 25:12

2567 Ambassadors

1173 Humiliation (1)

1686 Dishonor

1723 Pride (2)†
3196 Self-deception

p.p. 2Ki 14:7

3188 Self-confidence (1), Mt 26:33

3187 Carnal Security, Lk 12:19
p.p. Isa 47:7; Rev 18:7
3194 Self-exaltation, Mt 23:12
457 Eagles
p.p. Isa 14:14; Am 9:2; Hab 2:9
1170 Abasement (1)

3068 The Wicked (4)

p.p. Dt 24:21

p.p. Isa 10:13; Mt 6:19

2810 Riches (6)

2809 Riches (5)

p.p. Jer 30:14
3184 Trust in Man

3660 Treachery

[1]The vision of Obadiah.

This is what the Sovereign
LORD says about Edom—

We have heard a message
from the LORD:
An envoy was sent to the
nations to say,
"Rise, and let us go against
her for battle"—

[2]"See, I will make you small
among the nations;
you will be utterly
despised.
[3]The pride of your heart has
deceived you,
you who live in the clefts
of the rocks[a]
and make your home on
the heights,
you who say to yourself,
'Who can bring me down
to the ground?'
[4]Though you soar like the
eagle
and make your nest among
the stars,
from there I will bring you
down,"
declares the LORD.
[5]"If thieves came to you,
if robbers in the night—
Oh, what a disaster awaits
you—
would they not steal only
as much as they
wanted?
If grape pickers came to
you,
would they not leave a few
grapes?
[6]But how Esau will be
ransacked,
his hidden treasures
pillaged!
[7]All your allies will force you
to the border;
your friends will deceive
and overpower you;
those who eat your bread
will set a trap for you,[b]
but you will not detect
it.
[8]"In that day," declares the
LORD,
"will I not destroy the
wise men of Edom,
men of understanding in
the mountains of Esau?
[9]Your warriors, O Teman,
will be terrified,
and everyone in Esau's
mountains
will be cut down in the
slaughter.
[10]Because of the violence
against your brother
Jacob,
you will be covered with
shame;
you will be destroyed
forever.
[11]On the day you stood aloof
while strangers carried off
his wealth
and foreigners entered his
gates
and cast lots for
Jerusalem,
you were like one of them.
[12]You should not look down
on your brother
in the day of his
misfortune,
nor rejoice over the people
of Judah
in the day of their
destruction,
nor boast so much
in the day of their trouble.
[13]You should not march
through the gates of my
people
in the day of their
disaster,
nor look down on them in
their calamity
in the day of their
disaster,
nor seize their wealth
in the day of their
disaster.
[14]You should not wait at the
crossroads
to cut down their
fugitives,
nor hand over their
survivors

p.p. Job 5:12-14

p.p. 1Co 1:19
3847 Wisdom (10)

1172 Proud Humbled
3067 The Wicked (3)

2343 Mighty Men

p.p. Jer 49:22

990 Destruction (2)

2547 Violence

p.p. Ge 27:41

3049 Retribution (1)

3068 The Wicked (4)

p.p. Mal 1:4

p.p. Ge 14:16

p.p. Joel 3:3

648 Casting Lots (1)

p.p. Eze 35:10
p.p. Mic 4:11
2201 Brotherly Love (2)

1935 Rejoicing (4), 1Co 13:6

3303 Evil Speech (1)

1086 Neglect of Mercy

p.p. Isa 16:3

p.p. Am 1:6

[a]3 Or *of Sela* [b]7 The meaning of the Hebrew for this clause is uncertain.

in the day of their trouble.
15"The day of the LORD is near
for all nations.
As you have done, it will be done to you;
your deeds will return upon your own head.
16Just as you drank on my holy hill,
so all the nations will drink continually;
they will drink and drink
and be as if they had never been.
17But on Mount Zion will be deliverance;
it will be holy,
and the house of Jacob will possess its inheritance.
18The house of Jacob will be a fire
and the house of Joseph a flame;
the house of Esau will be stubble,
and they will set it on fire and consume it.
There will be no survivors from the house of Esau."
The LORD has spoken.
19People from the Negev will occupy
the mountains of Esau,
and people from the foothills will possess
the land of the Philistines.
They will occupy the fields of Ephraim and Samaria,
and Benjamin will possess Gilead.
20This company of Israelite exiles who are in Canaan
will possess [the land] as far as Zarephath;
the exiles from Jerusalem who are in Sepharad
will possess the towns of the Negev.
21Deliverers will go up on[a] Mount Zion
to govern the mountains of Esau.
And the kingdom will be the LORD'S.

[a]21 Or *from*

921 Day of the Lord (1)
743 Imminence, Zep 1:14
049 Retribution (1), Mt 23:35
954 Cup of Wrath
970 Deliverance (3)
3026 Restoration (2)
0470 Stubble

990 Destruction (2)
430 Sure Word
1149 Esau
2758 Philistines
3134 Samaria (2)
4430 Samaria (3)
1417 Gilead
643 Captives
3982 Zarephath, Lk 4:26
4447 Zarephath (2)
1827 Jews' Return
2072 Deliverers
2009 God's Kingdom (3) p.p.Zec 14:9; Rev 11:15

1909 **Author,** Jonah.
4254 **Analysis** of the Book.

Jonah

862 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1909 Jonah, 2:1
1790 Divine Call (2), Ac 13:2
2593 Nineveh, 3:3
4418 Nineveh (2)
1794 Warnings (1)
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
2621 Disobedience (2), Zep 3:2
1085 Neglect of Duty
1914 Joppa, Ac 9:36
4393 Joppa (2)
3273 Ships, Ac 20:13

3550 Tarshish†
2734 Imperfection (2), Lk 9:54
2862 Divine Presence (2)†
3815 Divine Power (4)
2320 Tempest, Mk 4:37

2252 Mariners†
3931 Idolatry (4)
3934 False Gods
p.p.Ac 27:18; Ac 27:19; Ac 27:38

3379 Sleep (5), Mt 8:24

p.p.Ps 107:28
2836 Prayer (20)

p.p.Jos 7:14; 1Sa 10:20
648 Casting Lots (1), Mt 27:35
p.p.1Sa 14:38
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
2199 Casting Lots (2), Mt 27:35
p.p.1Sa 14:43; Jas 5:16

p.p.Ge 47:3; 1Sa 30:13

3601 Testimony (3), Mal 3:16
1554 Hebrews
p.p.Ps 95:5
3036 Godly Fear, 1:16
884 Creator (1)
3034 Fear God
p.p.Jos 7:25; 2Sa 24:3

2862 Divine Presence (2)

2320 Tempest

Jonah Flees From the LORD

1 The word of the LORD came to Jonah son of Amittai:
2"Go to the great city of Nineveh and preach against it, because its wickedness has come up before me."

3But Jonah ran away from the LORD and headed for Tarshish. He went down to Joppa, where he found a ship bound for that port. After paying the fare, he went aboard and sailed for Tarshish to flee from the LORD.

4Then the LORD sent a great wind on the sea, and such a violent storm arose that the ship threatened to break up. 5All the sailors were afraid and each cried out to his own god. And they threw the cargo into the sea to lighten the ship.

But Jonah had gone below deck, where he lay down and fell into a deep sleep. 6The captain went to him and said, "How can you sleep? Get up and call on your god! Maybe he will take notice of us, and we will not perish."

7Then the sailors said to each other, "Come, let us cast lots to find out who is responsible for this calamity." They cast lots and the lot fell on Jonah.

8So they asked him, "Tell us, who is responsible for making all this trouble for us? What do you do? Where do you come from? What is your country? From what people are you?"

9He answered, "I am a Hebrew and I worship the LORD, the God of heaven, who made the sea and the land."

10This terrified them and they asked, "What have you done?" (They knew he was running away from the LORD, because he had already told them so.)

11The sea was getting rougher and rougher. So they asked him, "What should we do to you to make the sea calm down for us?"

12"Pick me up and throw me into the sea," he replied, "and it will become calm. I know that it is my fault that this great storm has come upon you."

13Instead, the men did their best to row back to land. But they could not, for the sea grew even wilder than before.
14Then they cried to the LORD, "O LORD, please do not let us die for taking this man's life. Do not hold us accountable for killing an innocent man, for you, O LORD, have done as you pleased." 15Then they took Jonah and threw him overboard, and the raging sea grew calm.
16At this the men greatly feared the LORD, and they offered a sacrifice to the LORD and made vows to him.

17But the LORD provided a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was inside the fish three days and three nights.

Jonah's Prayer

2 From inside the fish Jonah prayed to the LORD his God. 2He said:

"In my distress I called to
the LORD,
and he answered me.
From the depths of the
grave[a] I called for help,
and you listened to my
cry.
3You hurled me into the
deep,
into the very heart of the
seas,
and the currents swirled
about me;
all your waves and breakers
swept over me.
4I said, 'I have been
banished
from your sight;
yet I will look again

p.p.1Ch 21:17

3221 Self-condemnation
p.p.Jos 7:1; Ecc 9:18

p.p.Pr 21:30; Mk 6:48

1071 Crying to God
p.p.Isa 26:16
p.p.Ac 28:4
513 Innocent Blood, Mt 27:4
3808 God's Power

3050 Retribution (2)
3814 Divine Power (3), Mt 8:26
3036 Godly Fear, Ac 5:11

3107 Sacrifices (1)†
882 Vows (1), Ac 18:18
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2913 Divine Care (2)
1287 Fish (1)
2297 Mercy (1)
969 Deliverance (2), Ac 5:18
p.p.Mt 12:40; Mt 16:4

862 B.C. (?)
3800 Man's Extremity
1909 Jonah, 3:1
2825 Prayer (10)

490 Affliction (2), Zec 13:9

1559 Hell (Sheol), Hab 2:5
1071 Crying to God
2821 Prayer (6)

p.p.Ps 88:6

1274 Castaways

3353 Sin Separates
510 Looking to God
p.p.1Ki 8:38

[a]2 Hebrew *Sheol*

toward your holy temple.'
5The engulfing waters
threatened me,[a]
the deep surrounded me;
seaweed was wrapped
around my head.
6To the roots of the
mountains I sank down;
the earth beneath barred
me in forever.
But you brought my life up
from the pit,
O LORD my God.

7"When my life was ebbing
away,
I remembered you, LORD,
and my prayer rose to you,
to your holy temple.

8"Those who cling to
worthless idols
forfeit the grace that could
be theirs.
9But I, with a song of
thanksgiving,
will sacrifice to you.
What I have vowed I will
make good.
Salvation comes from the
LORD."

10And the LORD commanded the fish, and it vomited Jonah onto dry land.

Jonah Goes to Nineveh

3 Then the word of the LORD came to Jonah a second time: 2"Go to the great city of Nineveh and proclaim to it the message I give you."

3Jonah obeyed the word of the LORD and went to Nineveh. Now Nineveh was a very important city—a visit required three days. 4On the first day, Jonah started into the city. He proclaimed: "Forty more days and Nineveh will be overturned." 5The Ninevites believed God. They declared a fast, and all of them, from the greatest to the least, put on sackcloth.

6When the news reached the king of Nineveh, he rose from his throne, took off his royal robes, covered himself with sackcloth and sat down in the dust. 7Then he issued a proclamation in Nineveh:

"By the decree of the king and his nobles:

Do not let any man or beast, herd or flock, taste anything; do not let them eat or drink. 8But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth. Let everyone call urgently on God. Let them give up their evil ways and their violence. 9Who knows? God may yet relent and with compassion turn from his fierce anger so that we will not perish."

10When God saw what they did and how they turned from their evil ways, he had compassion and did not bring upon them the destruction he had threatened.

Jonah's Anger at the LORD's Compassion

4 But Jonah was greatly displeased and became angry. 2He prayed to the LORD, "O LORD, is this not what I said when I was still at home? That is why I was so quick to flee to Tarshish. I knew that you are a gracious and compassionate God, slow to anger and abounding in love, a God who relents from sending calamity. 3Now, O LORD, take away my life, for it is better for me to die than to live."

4But the LORD replied, "Have you any right to be angry?"

5Jonah went out and sat down at a place east of the city. There he made himself a shelter, sat in its shade and waited to see what would happen to the city. 6Then the LORD God provided a vine and made it grow up over Jonah to give shade for his head to ease his discomfort, and Jonah was very happy about the vine. 7But at dawn the next day God provided a worm, which chewed the vine so that it withered. 8When the sun rose, God provided a scorching east wind, and the sun blazed on Jonah's head so that he grew

[a]5 *Or waters were at my throat*

2708 Repentance (3)
498 Affliction (10)†
p.p.Dt 32:22; Ps 65:6
p.p.Job 38:4
2913 Divine Care (2)
p.p.Ps 142:3
2999 Remember God, Zec 10:9
2821 Prayer (6)
p.p.Ps 11:4; Mic 1:2
3748 Vanities, Ac 14:15
3350 Sin Destructive
3110 Sacrifices (4), Heb 13:15
883 Vows (2)
3116 Salvation (1)
p.p.Ps 33:9
969 Deliverance (2)

862 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1909 Jonah, 4:5
1790 Divine Call (2)
2088 Preaching (b)
694 Divine Messenger
2615 Obedience (2)
2593 Nineveh, 4:11
4418 Nineveh (2)
2737 Forty Days, Lk 4:2
1795 Warnings (2), Heb 12:25
p.p.Mt 12:41
310 Awakenings (1)
1206 Faith (6)
2710 Fasts Proclaimed†
2712 Contrition
1950 Mourning (4)
2708 Repentance (3), 3:8
2538 Thrones, Ac 12:21
3193 Self-abasement
1720 Humility (5)
2869 Proclamations
2534 Kings' Decrees, Lk 2:1
3214 Fasting (3)
p.p.Joel 1:18; Ro 8:22
1950 Mourning (4), Mt 11:21
2817 Prayer (2)
2708 Repentance (3), 3:9
3346 Forsake Sin
2547 Violence
p.p.2Sa 12:22; Joel 2:14
2708 Repentance (3), Mk 14:72
3955 God's Anger
2031 Divine Knowledge
316 Religious Reforms (1)
p.p.Job 33:27; Job 33:28; Lk 15:20
2300 Mercy (4)
p.p.Jer 18:8; Am 7:3

862 B.C. (?)
p.p.Mt 20:15; Lk 15:28
3223 Selfishness (2)
3953 Man's Wrath
831 Murmuring (1)
p.p.Jnh 1:3
p.p.Ex 34:6
2297 Mercy (1)
2277 Long-suffering (1)
2837 Prayer (21), Mt 20:21
1698 Despair (2), Rev 9:6
796 Divine Reproof
3956 Anger (2)
1909 Jonah, Mt 12:39
p.p.1Ki 19:9
528 Booths†
p.p.Lk 19:41
2907 Providence (3), Mt 22:4
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
p.p.1Co 7:30
491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Job 1:21
2479 Mutability
3815 Divine Power (4)
3608 Faith Tested
1694 Hopelessness,

Eph 2:12
669 Despondency
2694 Impatience, 4:9
1695 Weariness of Life†
2694 Impatience, Mt 15:23
3956 Anger (2)

faint. He wanted to die, and said, "It would be better for me to die than to live."

9But God said to Jonah, "Do you have a right to be angry about the vine?"

"I do," he said. "I am angry enough to die."

10But the LORD said, "You have been concerned about this vine, though you did not tend it or make it grow. It sprang up overnight and died overnight. 11But Nineveh has more than a hundred and twenty thousand people who cannot tell their right hand from their left, and many cattle as well. Should I not be concerned about that great city?"

2593 Nineveh, Na 1:1
4418 Nineveh (2)

p.p.Dt 1:39
p.p.Dt 24:16; Eze 18:20
159 Livestock
2274 Forbearance (1), Ac 17:30
2297 Mercy (1)

2333 **Author,** Micah.
4255 **Analysis** of the Book.

Micah

750 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Jer 26:18
1925 Jotham (2), Mt 1:9
103 Ahaz
1585 Hezekiah
2496 Prophetic Visions

1185 Listen to Admonition, Mk 7:14

203 Appeal to God

p.p.Ps 11:4; Jnh 2:7

p.p.Am 4:13
206 Divine Appearances

p.p.Ps 97:5; Isa 64:1; Isa 64:2
3808 God's Power
1285 Fire (5)

p.p.Jer 2:19

3049 Retribution (1)

p.p.1Ki 13:22

p.p.Hos 7:1; Am 6:1
1586 High Places (2)

3133 Samaria (1), Ac 8:5
4430 Samaria (3)

987 Desolation (2)

3929 Idolatry (2)
320 Iconoclasm (2)

1 The word of the LORD that
came to Micah of Moresh-
eth during the reigns of Jo-
tham, Ahaz and Hezekiah,
kings of Judah—the vision he
saw concerning Samaria and
Jerusalem.

2 Hear, O peoples, all of you,
listen, O earth and all who
are in it,
that the Sovereign LORD
may witness against
you,
the Lord from his holy
temple.

Judgment Against Samaria and Jerusalem

3 Look! The LORD is coming
from his dwelling place;
he comes down and treads
the high places of the
earth.
4 The mountains melt
beneath him
and the valleys split apart,
like wax before the fire,
like water rushing down a
slope.
5 All this is because of
Jacob's transgression,
because of the sins of the
house of Israel.
What is Jacob's
transgression?
Is it not Samaria?
What is Judah's high place?
Is it not Jerusalem?
6 "Therefore I will make
Samaria a heap of
rubble,
a place for planting
vineyards.
I will pour her stones into
the valley
and lay bare her
foundations.
7 All her idols will be broken
to pieces;
all her temple gifts will be
burned with fire;
I will destroy all her
images.
Since she gathered her gifts
from the wages of
prostitutes,
as the wages of prostitutes
they will again be
used."

p.p.Dt 23:18; Joel 3:3

Weeping and Mourning

8 Because of this I will weep
and wail;
I will go about barefoot
and naked.
I will howl like a jackal
and moan like an owl.
9 For her wound is incurable;
it has come to Judah.
It[a] has reached the very
gate of my people,
even to Jerusalem itself.
10 Tell it not in Gath[b];
weep not at all.[c]
In Beth Ophrah[d]
roll in the dust.
11 Pass on in nakedness and
shame,
you who live in Shaphir.[e]
Those who live in Zaanan[f]
will not come out.
Beth Ezel is in mourning;
its protection is taken
from you.
12 Those who live in Maroth[g]
writhe in pain,
waiting for relief,
because disaster has come
from the LORD,
even to the gate of
Jerusalem.
13 You who live in Lachish,[h]
harness the team to the
chariot.
You were the beginning of
sin
to the Daughter of Zion,
for the transgressions of
Israel
were found in you.
14 Therefore you will give
parting gifts
to Moresheth Gath.

1080 Solicitude (3), Lk 13:34
3761 Wailing

p.p.Isa 20:2-4
383 Damages of Sin†
1542 Spiritual Disease, Mk 2:17
p.p.2Ki 18:13

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1396 Gath

1689 Sin's Shame

1190 Disappointment
3049 Retribution (1)

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

2045 Lachish†
4403 Lachish (2)

1173 Humiliation (1)

[a] 9 Or *He* [b] 10 *Gath* sounds like the Hebrew for *tell.* [c] 10 Hebrew; Septuagint may suggest *not in Acco.* The Hebrew for *in Acco* sounds like the Hebrew for *weep.* [d] 10 *Beth Ophrah* means *house of dust.* [e] 11 *Shaphir* means *pleasant.* [f] 11 *Zaanan* sounds like the Hebrew for *come out.* [g] 12 *Maroth* sounds like the Hebrew for *bitter.* [h] 13 *Lachish* sounds like the Hebrew for *team.*

4323 Aczib

The town of Aczib[a] will
prove deceptive
to the kings of Israel.
15I will bring a conqueror
against you
who live in Mareshah.[b]
He who is the glory of
Israel
will come to Adullam.
54 Adullam
4324 Adullam (2)
336 Baldness
16Shave your heads in
mourning
for the children in whom
you delight;
make yourselves as bald as
the vulture,
for they will go from you
into exile.

p.p.Dt 28:56

1825 Captivity (1)

Man's Plans and God's

730 B.C. (?)
3858 Woes, Hab 2:12
2775 Evil Devices (1)†
1756 Iniquity, Mt 23:28
2778 Plotting (1)†
31 Evil Activity, Ro 3:15
1473 Habit†
2129 Covetousness (1), Hab 2:9
2547 Violence, 6:12
2005 Oppression (1)

2 Woe to those who plan
iniquity,
to those who plot evil on
their beds!
At morning's light they
carry it out
because it is in their
power to do it.
2They covet fields and seize
them,
and houses, and take
them.
They defraud a man of his
home,
a fellowman of his
inheritance.

p.p.Jer 8:3

3Therefore, the LORD says:

3049 Retribution (1)

"I am planning disaster
against this people,
3356 No Escape
from which you cannot
save yourselves.
p.p.Isa 2:11; Isa 2:12
1729 Haughtiness
You will no longer walk
proudly,
for it will be a time of
calamity.
p.p.Nu 23:7; Mk 12:12
4In that day men will
ridicule you;
p.p.Mic 1:8
they will taunt you with
1946 Lamentation (2)†
this mournful song:
p.p.Isa 6:11; Isa 24:3
'We are utterly ruined;
my people's possession is
p.p.2Ch 36:20; 2Ch 36:21
divided up.
He takes it from me!
He assigns our fields to
traitors.'"

p.p.Nu 34:13; Jos 18:4; Jos 18:5
821 Congregation (2)
5Therefore you will have no
one in the assembly of
the LORD
p.p.Dt 32:8
to divide the land by lot.

False Prophets

1568 Opposers (2)†
6"Do not prophesy," their
prophets say.
"Do not prophesy about
these things;
p.p.Mic 6:16
disgrace will not overtake
us."
7Should it be said, O house
of Jacob:
"Is the Spirit of the LORD
angry?
p.p.Ps 19:7; Ps 119:92
Does he do such things?"

"Do not my words do good
3737 Uprightness
to him whose ways are
upright?
8Lately my people have
risen up
like an enemy.
2547 Violence
You strip off the rich robe
from those who pass by
without a care,
3089 Robbery
like men returning from
battle.
9You drive the women of my
people
p.p.Mk 12:40
from their pleasant homes.
You take away my blessing
from their children
forever.
10Get up, go away!
p.p.Dt 12:9
For this is not your
resting place,
629 Canaan (4)†
because it is defiled,
it is ruined, beyond all
remedy.
11If a liar and deceiver comes
3702 Falsehood
and says,
2100 False Prophets
'I will prophesy for you
3575 Wine (1)
plenty of wine and
beer,'
645 Carnality
he would be just the
prophet for this people!

Deliverance Promised

12"I will surely gather all of
3026 Restoration (2)
you, O Jacob;
1827 Jews' Return
I will surely bring
1828 Remnant, Zep 2:9
together the remnant of
Israel.
I will bring them together
like sheep in a pen,
1295 Folds, Jn 10:16
like a flock in its pasture;
the place will throng with
people.
13One who breaks open the
1561 Way Provided
way will go up before
them;
p.p.Isa 45:1; Isa 45:2
they will break through
the gate and go out.

[a]14 *Aczib* means *deception.* [b]15 *Mareshah* sounds like the Hebrew for *conqueror.*

3419 God, King
1469 Divine Leader

710 B.C.
1185 Listen to Admonition
2542 Rulers Warned, 7:3
1976 Justice (2)
3348 Sin Loved, 2Th 2:11
189 Wolves

p.p.Ps 14:4
360 Spiritual Enemies

620 Caldron

2820 Prayer (5), Zec 7:13
1275 God's Face Hidden†
1162 Evildoers (2)
3909 Evil Works

2100 False Prophets, Zep 3:4
3594 Seducers

p.p.Isa 56:11; Jer 6:14

3735 Contentiousness

2179 Spiritual Darkness, Mt 6:23
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)

2178 Darkness (3)

2069 Seers
1688 Wicked Ashamed
p.p.Isa 44:25; Zec 13:4

p.p.Mic 7:16

p.p.Ps 74:9

Their king will pass
through before them,
the LORD at their head."

Leaders and Prophets Rebuked

3 Then I said,
"Listen, you leaders of
Jacob,
you rulers of the house of
Israel.
Should you not know
justice,
2 you who hate good and
love evil;
who tear the skin from my
people
and the flesh from their
bones;
3who eat my people's flesh,
strip off their skin
and break their bones in
pieces;
who chop them up like meat
for the pan,
like flesh for the pot?"

4Then they will cry out to
the LORD,
but he will not answer
them.
At that time he will hide
his face from them
because of the evil they
have done.

5This is what the LORD says:

"As for the prophets
who lead my people
astray,
if one feeds them,
they proclaim 'peace';
if he does not,
they prepare to wage war
against him.
6Therefore night will come
over you, without
visions,
and darkness, without
divination.
The sun will set for the
prophets,
and the day will go dark
for them.
7The seers will be ashamed
and the diviners
disgraced.
They will all cover their
faces
because there is no answer
from God."

8But as for me, I am filled
with power,
with the Spirit of the
LORD,
and with justice and
might,
to declare to Jacob his
transgression,
to Israel his sin.
9Hear this, you leaders of
the house of Jacob,
you rulers of the house of
Israel,
who despise justice
and distort all that is
right;
10who build Zion with
bloodshed,
and Jerusalem with
wickedness.
11Her leaders judge for a
bribe,
her priests teach for a
price,
and her prophets tell
fortunes for money.
Yet they lean upon the
LORD and say,
"Is not the LORD among
us?
No disaster will come
upon us."
12Therefore because of you,
Zion will be plowed like a
field,
Jerusalem will become a
heap of rubble,
the temple hill a mound
overgrown with
thickets.

The Mountain of the LORD

4 In the last days
the mountain of the
LORD's temple will be
established
as chief among the
mountains;
it will be raised above the
hills,
and peoples will stream to
it.

2Many nations will come and
say,
"Come, let us go up to the
mountain of the LORD,
to the house of the God of
Jacob.
He will teach us his ways,
so that we may walk in his
paths."

3803 Spiritual Power, Zec 4:6
1776 Inspiration (3), Ac 11:28
1070 Pressure of Duty

1794 Warnings (1)

1185 Listen to Admonition
2542 Rulers Warned

1982 Injustice (2)

p.p.Jer 22:13; Hab 2:12

3044 Earthly Reward, 7:3

2102 Corrupt Priests, Zep 3:4
2133 Greed (3), 1Ti 6:10
2100 False Prophets
2132 Greed (2), Zec 9:3
2098 Unfaithful Ministers, Php 1:15

2995 Hypocrisy (2)

3187 Carnal Security

p.p.Jer 26:18

1883 Jerusalem (3), Mt 23:37
4391 Jerusalem (6)
986 Desolation (1), Mt 23:38
3581 Temple Destroyed, Mt 24:2

710 B.C.
926 Last Days, Ac 2:17
2894 Prophesying
p.p.Isa 66:20; Da 2:35

2380 Growth of Kingdom

733 Church (8)

2383 Gentiles (1)

3925 House of God

3556 Divine Teacher†
3765 Walking in Truth

1781 Teaching (5)
1441 Gospel (2) p.p.Lk 24:47; Jn 4:22
1354 God a Judge
796 Divine Reproof
3768 War (3), Zec 9:10
3775 Social Peace (2), Zec 9:10
3174 Security (1)
430 Sure Word
3934 False Gods
676 Wise Choice, Lk 10:42
1267 Divine Fellowship (3), Mal 2:6
1230 Fidelity (2)
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3026 Restoration (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
491 Affliction (3)
1828 Remnant
3419 God, King
2483 Eternal Kingdom, Lk 1:32
3996 Zion
p.p.Isa 1:26
p.p.Jer 8:19
p.p.Isa 3:1

The law will go out from Zion,
the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
3He will judge between many peoples
and will settle disputes for strong nations far and wide.
They will beat their swords into plowshares
and their spears into pruning hooks.
Nation will not take up sword against nation,
nor will they train for war anymore.
4Every man will sit under his own vine
and under his own fig tree,
and no one will make them afraid,
for the LORD Almighty has spoken.
5All the nations may walk
in the name of their gods;
we will walk in the name of the LORD
our God for ever and ever.

The LORD's Plan

6"In that day," declares the LORD,
"I will gather the lame;
I will assemble the exiles
and those I have brought to grief.
7I will make the lame a remnant,
those driven away a strong nation.
The LORD will rule over them in Mount Zion
from that day and forever.
8As for you, O watchtower of the flock,
O stronghold[a] of the Daughter of Zion,
the former dominion will be restored to you;
kingship will come to the Daughter of Jerusalem."

9Why do you now cry aloud—
have you no king?
Has your counselor perished,
that pain seizes you like
that of a woman in labor?
10Writhe in agony,
O Daughter of Zion,
like a woman in labor,
for now you must leave the city
to camp in the open field.
You will go to Babylon;
there you will be rescued.
There the LORD will redeem you
out of the hand of your enemies.

11But now many nations
are gathered against you.
They say, "Let her be defiled,
let our eyes gloat over Zion!"
12But they do not know
the thoughts of the LORD;
they do not understand his plan,
he who gathers them like sheaves to the threshing floor.

13"Rise and thresh,
O Daughter of Zion,
for I will give you horns of iron;
I will give you hoofs of bronze
and you will break to pieces many nations."

You will devote their ill-gotten gains to the LORD,
their wealth to the Lord of all the earth.

A Promised Ruler From Bethlehem

5 Marshal your troops,
O city of troops,[b]
for a siege is laid against us.
They will strike Israel's ruler
on the cheek with a rod.

2"But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah,
though you are small among the clans[c] of Judah,
out of you will come for me
one who will be ruler over Israel,

3872 Women's Trials (1)
p.p.Mic 5:3
1825 Captivity (1)
2978 Redemption (1)
1827 Jews' Return
p.p.Isa 5:25-30; Mic 7:10
116 Evil Alliances (2)†
2037 Ignorance (2), Ro 10:3
1010 Dullness (2), Mt 13:13
1014 No Understanding
86 Threshing Floors
2120 Giving (1)†
357 Invincibility
823 Conquests
p.p.Jos 6:19; Isa 60:9; Rev 21:24
710 B.C.
p.p.Jer 5:7
3283 Sieges
3485 Striking (1)
p.p.La 3:30; Mt 27:30
408 Bethlehem, Mt 2:1
4344 Bethlehem (2)
3811 Weak Instruments
p.p.Mt 2:6
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Hag 2:7
3421 Christ, King

[a]8 Or *hill* [b]1 Or *Strengthen your walls, O walled city* [c]2 Or *rulers*

7709 Christ Eternal, Jn 1:1

whose origins[a] are from of old,
from ancient times.[b]"

p.p.Mic 4:10

[3]Therefore Israel will be abandoned
until the time when she who is in labor gives birth
and the rest of his brothers return
to join the Israelites.

8828 Remnant

2264 Christ Shepherd
2090 Feeding the Flock

[4]He will stand and shepherd his flock
in the strength of the LORD,
2234 God's Majesty†
2514 Name of the Lord
in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God.
And they will live securely,
for then his greatness
1463 Christ's Greatness
3420 Universal King
will reach to the ends of the earth.

3014 Peace (3)

[5] And he will be their peace.

Deliverance and Destruction

p.p.Isa 8:7

When the Assyrian invades our land
and marches through our fortresses,
2072 Deliverers
we will raise against him seven shepherds,
even eight leaders of men.
[6]They will rule[c] the land of Assyria with the sword,
299 Assyria†
2592 Nimrod†
the land of Nimrod with drawn sword.[d]
972 Divine Deliverer
He will deliver us from the Assyrian
when he invades our land
and marches into our borders.

1750 Good Influence

[7]The remnant of Jacob will be
in the midst of many peoples
2310 Dew
like dew from the LORD,
like showers on the grass,
which do not wait for man
or linger for mankind.

1828 Remnant

[8]The remnant of Jacob will be among the nations,
in the midst of many peoples,
177 Lions (2)
like a lion among the beasts of the forest,
p.p.Ge 49:9; Nu 24:9
like a young lion among flocks of sheep,
which mauls and mangles as it goes,
and no one can rescue.

357 Invincibility

[9]Your hand will be lifted up in triumph over your enemies,
and all your foes will be destroyed.

3068 The Wicked (4)

[10]"In that day," declares the LORD,

"I will destroy your horses
from among you
and demolish your chariots.

172 Horses
3183 False Trusts

[11]I will destroy the cities of your land
and tear down all your strongholds.

p.p.Isa 1:7
p.p.Isa 2:12

[12]I will destroy your witchcraft
and you will no longer cast spells.

2231 Witchcraft, Ga 5:26

[13]I will destroy your carved images
and your sacred stones
from among you;
you will no longer bow down
to the work of your hands.

3929 Idolatry (2), Zec 13:2
816 Religious Reforms (1)
3932 Idol Making

[14]I will uproot from among you your Asherah poles[e]
and demolish your cities.

3951 Asherah Poles
769 Cities (1)†

[15]I will take vengeance in anger and wrath
upon the nations that have not obeyed me."

3131 Divine Vengeance, Na 1:2

The LORD's Case Against Israel

710 B.C.

6 Listen to what the LORD says:

1185 Listen to Admonition

"Stand up, plead your case
before the mountains;
let the hills hear what you have to say.

p.p.Ps 50:1; Isa 1:2

[2]Hear, O mountains, the LORD's accusation;
listen, you everlasting foundations of the earth.
For the LORD has a case against his people;
he is lodging a charge against Israel.

p.p.Hos 12:2
2723 God's People

[3]"My people, what have I done to you?
How have I burdened you? Answer me.

1788 Divine Pleadings, Mt 23:37
p.p.Jer 2:5; Jer 2:31

[a]2 Hebrew *goings out* [b]2 Or *from days of eternity* [c]6 Or *crush* [d]6 Or *Nimrod in its gates* [e]14 That is, symbols of the goddess Asherah

1469 Divine Leader
968 Deliverance (1)
2978 Redemption (1)
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1 Aaron
2375 Miriam†
333 Balaam, 2Pe 2:15
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3077 God's Righteousness
3108 Sacrifices (2), Mt 9:13
2993 Formalism (2)
3459 Firstborn
3109 Sacrifices (3)
3555 Christ as Teacher
2985 True Religion, Mk 12:33
3008 Requirements (1), Zec 7:9
1976 Justice (2)
2298 Mercy (2), Mt 5:7
1715 Humility (2), Lk 14:10

4 I brought you up out of Egypt
and redeemed you from the land of slavery.
I sent Moses to lead you,
also Aaron and Miriam.
5 My people, remember
what Balak king of Moab counseled
and what Balaam son of Beor answered.
Remember your journey
from Shittim to Gilgal,
that you may know the righteous acts of the LORD."

6 With what shall I come before the LORD
and bow down before the exalted God?
Shall I come before him with burnt offerings,
with calves a year old?
7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams,
with ten thousand rivers of oil?
Shall I offer my firstborn for my transgression,
the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?
8 He has showed you, O man, what is good.
And what does the LORD require of you?
To act justly and to love mercy
and to walk humbly with your God.

Israel's Guilt and Punishment

1789 Divine Call (1)
3840 True Wisdom
3091 Rod of Correction
580 Unjust Gain
576 Dishonesty (a)†
567 Honest Weights†
843 Corruption (2), Mt 23:28
2547 Violence†
3303 Evil Speech (1)
3703 Liars

9 Listen! The LORD is calling to the city—
and to fear your name is wisdom—
"Heed the rod and the One who appointed it. [a]
10 Am I still to forget,
O wicked house,
your ill-gotten treasures
and the short ephah, [b] which is accursed?
11 Shall I acquit a man with dishonest scales,
with a bag of false weights?
12 Her rich men are violent;
her people are liars
and their tongues speak deceitfully.
13 Therefore, I have begun to destroy you,
to ruin you because of your sins.
14 You will eat but not be satisfied;
your stomach will still be empty. [c]
You will store up but save nothing,
because what you save I will give to the sword.
15 You will plant but not harvest;
you will press olives but not use the oil on yourselves,
you will crush grapes but not drink the wine.
16 You have observed the statutes of Omri
and all the practices of Ahab's house,
and you have followed their traditions.
Therefore I will give you over to ruin
and your people to derision;
you will bear the scorn of the nations. [d]"

Israel's Misery

7 What misery is mine!
I am like one who gathers summer fruit
at the gleaning of the vineyard;
there is no cluster of grapes to eat,
none of the early figs that I crave.
2 The godly have been swept from the land;
not one upright man remains.
All men lie in wait to shed blood;
each hunts his brother with a net.
3 Both hands are skilled in doing evil;
the ruler demands gifts,
the judge accepts bribes,
the powerful dictate what they desire—
they all conspire together.

3706 Deceit (2), Na 3:1
497 Affliction (9)
1522 Sickness (1), 1Co 11:30
988 Desolation (3)
1121 Emptiness (B)
1173 Humiliation (1)
3769 War (4)
77 Unproductivity
1190 Disappointment, Zep 1:13
193 Anointing (4)
3576 Wine (2)
2646 Omri†
102 Ahab
2690 Sinful Walk
846 Evil Counsel
986 Desolation (1)
1816 Israel a Byword

710 B.C.
669 Despondency, Lk 24:17
1080 Solicitude (3)
3757 Grape Harvest†
p.p. Hos 9:10
p.p. Isa 57:1
3340 Sin Universal, Ro 3:23
2546 Evil Times, Eph 5:16
p.p. Hab 1:15
2578 Net
32 Evil Zeal, Mt 23:15
2545 Corruption (3), Mt 23:27
2549 Bribery (2)
3044 Earthly Reward†
2542 Rulers Warned†
981 Evil Desire

[a] 9 The meaning of the Hebrew for this line is uncertain. [b] 10 An ephah was a dry measure. [c] 14 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.
[d] 16 Septuagint; Hebrew *scorn due my people*

548 Briers
3615 Thorns
923 Day of the Lord (3), Lk 19:44 p.p.Isa 22:5
1330 Inconstancy, Mt 26:56
3660 Treachery
1647 Children (5), Mk 7:11
1657 Dishonoring Parents, Mk 7:11
412 Betrayal, Mt 10:21
510 Looking to God
1216 Trust (3)
2693 Waiting for God
2821 Prayer (6), Zec 10:6
1935 Rejoicing (4)
p.p.Pr 24:16
2169 God a Light, Hab 3:4
818 Confession of Sin (3)
3958 Divine Indignation
p.p.Ps 7:6; Ps 37:6; Jer 50:34
1975 Divine Justice
2175 Enlightenment
3077 God's Righteousness
1688 Wicked Ashamed
p.p.Joel 2:17
1225 Atheism
1173 Humiliation (1)
3026 Restoration (2)
1318 Fortresses†

4 The best of them is like a brier,
the most upright worse than a thorn hedge.
The day of your watchmen has come,
the day God visits you.
Now is the time of their confusion.
5 Do not trust a neighbor;
put no confidence in a friend.
Even with her who lies in your embrace
be careful of your words.
6 For a son dishonors his father,
a daughter rises up against her mother,
a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law—
a man's enemies are the members of his own household.

7 But as for me, I watch in hope for the LORD,
I wait for God my Savior;
my God will hear me.

Israel Will Rise

8 Do not gloat over me, my enemy!
Though I have fallen, I will rise.
Though I sit in darkness,
the LORD will be my light.
9 Because I have sinned against him,
I will bear the LORD's wrath,
until he pleads my case
and establishes my right.
He will bring me out into the light;
I will see his righteousness.
10 Then my enemy will see it
and will be covered with shame,
she who said to me,
"Where is the LORD your God?"
My eyes will see her downfall;
even now she will be trampled underfoot
like mire in the streets.

11 The day for building your walls will come,
the day for extending your boundaries.
12 In that day people will come to you
from Assyria and the cities of Egypt,
even from Egypt to the Euphrates
and from sea to sea
and from mountain to mountain.
13 The earth will become desolate because of its inhabitants,
as the result of their deeds.

Prayer and Praise

14 Shepherd your people with your staff,
the flock of your inheritance,
which lives by itself in a forest,
in fertile pasturelands.[a]
Let them feed in Bashan and Gilead
as in days long ago.

15 "As in the days when you came out of Egypt,
I will show them my wonders."

16 Nations will see and be ashamed,
deprived of all their power.
They will lay their hands on their mouths
and their ears will become deaf.
17 They will lick dust like a snake,
like creatures that crawl on the ground.
They will come trembling out of their dens;
they will turn in fear to the LORD our God
and will be afraid of you.
18 Who is a God like you,
who pardons sin and forgives the transgression
of the remnant of his inheritance?
You do not stay angry forever
but delight to show mercy.

1827 Jews' Return
986 Desolation (1)
1341 Sin's Fruit
746 God's Flock (1)
288 Separation (2)
2428 Mt. Carmel
349 Bashan
1100 Egypt
3883 Wonders of God
3067 The Wicked (3)
3294 Silence (6)
1170 Abasement (1)
856 Guilty Fear, Heb 10:27
858 Heathen Fear
2600 None Like God
3125 Pardon (1), Heb 8:12
1828 Remnant
p.p.Ps 103:9; Isa 57:16
2884 God's Promises (7), Lk 6:21

[a]14 Or *in the middle of Carmel*

2297 Mercy (1), Lk 1:50
3025 Restoration (1)†
3517 Divine Compassion†

1755 Iniquities†
3345 Sin Forgiven

19 You will again have
compassion on us;
you will tread our sins
underfoot
and hurl all our iniquities
into the depths of the
sea.

20 You will be true to
Jacob,
and show mercy to
Abraham,
as you pledged on oath to
our fathers
in days long ago.

1228 God Faithful
3700 God of Truth

2611 Divine Oaths

Author, Nothing Known.
Analysis of the Book.

Nahum

713 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy
593 Nineveh, Zep 2:13
418 Nineveh (2)
496 Prophetic Visions†

850 Divine Jealousy

131 Divine Vengeance, Ro 12:19
132 God's Wrath

277 Long-suffering (1)
129 God's Enemies

808 God's Power, Ro 16:25
p.p.Job 10:14
975 Divine Justice
330 Whirlwind (1)

780 Cloud
p.p.Ps 104:3; Isa 19:1
813 Divine Power (2)

p.p.Ps 106:9; Isa 50:2

349 Bashan†
428 Mt. Carmel

437 Mt. Lebanon
p.p.Ex 19:18
p.p.2Sa 22:8

283 Fire (3)
p.p.2Pe 3:10

216 Self-justif. (2)
958 Divine Indignation, Heb 10:27

132 God's Wrath

p.p.1Ki 19:11

438 God's Goodness, Mt 19:17
368 Divine Protector (c)†

035 Saints Known, Jn 1:48
215 Trust (2)†

p.p.Am 8:8; Isa 28:2

069 The Wicked (5)

1 An oracle concerning Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

The LORD's Anger Against Nineveh

2 The LORD is a jealous and avenging God;
the LORD takes vengeance and is filled with wrath.
The LORD takes vengeance on his foes
and maintains his wrath against his enemies.
3 The LORD is slow to anger and great in power;
the LORD will not leave the guilty unpunished.
His way is in the whirlwind and the storm,
and clouds are the dust of his feet.
4 He rebukes the sea and dries it up;
he makes all the rivers run dry.
Bashan and Carmel wither
and the blossoms of Lebanon fade.
5 The mountains quake before him
and the hills melt away.
The earth trembles at his presence,
the world and all who live in it.
6 Who can withstand his indignation?
Who can endure his fierce anger?
His wrath is poured out like fire;
the rocks are shattered before him.

7 The LORD is good,
a refuge in times of trouble.
He cares for those who trust in him,
8 but with an overwhelming flood
he will make an end of ⌞Nineveh⌟;
he will pursue his foes into darkness.
9 Whatever they plot against the LORD
he[a] will bring to an end;
trouble will not come a second time.
10 They will be entangled among thorns
and drunk from their wine;
they will be consumed like dry stubble.[b]
11 From you, ⌞O Nineveh⌟, has one come forth
who plots evil against the LORD
and counsels wickedness.

12 This is what the LORD says:

"Although they have allies and are numerous,
they will be cut off and pass away.
Although I have afflicted you, ⌞O Judah⌟,
I will afflict you no more.
13 Now I will break their yoke from your neck
and tear your shackles away."

14 The LORD has given a command concerning you, ⌞Nineveh⌟:
"You will have no descendants to bear your name.
I will destroy the carved images and cast idols
that are in the temple of your gods.
I will prepare your grave, for you are vile."

15 Look, there on the mountains,
the feet of one who brings good news,
who proclaims peace!
Celebrate your festivals, O Judah,
and fulfill your vows.
No more will the wicked invade you;

2775 Evil Devices (1)
1129 God's Enemies
2178 Darkness (3)

3182 Sudden Destruction

3571 Drunkenness (1), Hab 2:15
3573 Drunkards†

3470 Stubble, Mal 4:1

2353 Evil Imagination

846 Evil Counsel

3068 The Wicked (4)

491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Isa 54:7; Isa 54:8
2134 Liberty (1)
p.p.Isa 9:4

3639 Titles of Wicked

3929 Idolatry (2)

3069 The Wicked (5)

3623 Good Tidings (1), Lk 1:19
3012 Peace (1)
1276 Jewish Festivals

883 Vows (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)

[a]9 Or *What do you foes plot against the* LORD? / *He* [b]10 The meaning of the Hebrew for this verse is uncertain.

they will be completely destroyed.

Nineveh to Fall

713 B.C. (?)

2 An attacker advances against you, Nineveh.
p.p.Joel 3:9 Guard the fortress,
watch the road,
brace yourselves,
359 Spiritual Strength marshal all your strength!

[2]The LORD will restore the splendor of Jacob
like the splendor of Israel,
p.p.Jer 48:11 though destroyers have laid them waste
and have ruined their vines.

3270 Shields [3]The shields of his soldiers are red;
the warriors are clad in scarlet.
The metal on the chariots flashes
on the day they are made ready;
3678 Fir the spears of pine are brandished.[a]

656 Chariots (1)
p.p.Na 3:2 [4]The chariots storm through the streets,
3769 War (4) rushing back and forth through the squares.
They look like flaming torches;
2324 Lightning, Mt 24:27 they dart about like lightning.

[5]He summons his picked troops,
yet they stumble on their way.
p.p.Jer 46:12 They dash to the city wall;
the protective shield is put in place.
[6]The river gates are thrown open
p.p.Isa 45:1 and the palace collapses.
[7]It is decreed[b] that the city
be exiled and carried away.
Its slave girls moan like doves
p.p.Isa 38:14 and beat upon their breasts.
2593 Nineveh [8]Nineveh is like a pool,
4418 Nineveh (2) and its water is draining away.
2675 Panic "Stop! Stop!" they cry,
but no one turns back.
3771 War (6) [9]Plunder the silver!
Plunder the gold!
The supply is endless,
the wealth from all its treasures!
[10]She is pillaged, plundered, stripped!
987 Desolation (2)† Hearts melt, knees give way,
857 Terror bodies tremble, every face grows pale.

[11]Where now is the lions' den,
176 Lions (1) the place where they fed their young,
p.p.Isa 5:29 where the lion and lioness went,
and the cubs, with nothing to fear?
[12]The lion killed enough for his cubs
177 Lions (2)† and strangled the prey for his mate,
p.p.Isa 10:6-14; Jer 51:34 filling his lairs with the kill
and his dens with the prey.

[13]"I am against you,"
1255 Divine Displeasure declares the LORD Almighty.
"I will burn up your chariots in smoke,
656 Chariots (1)† and the sword will devour
990 Destruction (2) your young lions.
I will leave you no prey on the earth.
The voices of your messengers
will no longer be heard."

Woe to Nineveh

713 B.C. (?)

3 Woe to the city of blood,
3858 Woes full of lies,
3706 Deceit (2), Ro 3:13 full of plunder,
3089 Robbery never without victims!
2547 Violence [2]The crack of whips,
p.p.Na 2:3 the clatter of wheels,
galloping horses
172 Horses and jolting chariots!
656 Chariots (1) [3]Charging cavalry,
flashing swords
3427 Spear and glittering spears!
p.p.Isa 34:3 Many casualties,
piles of dead,
p.p.Isa 37:36 bodies without number,
631 Canaan (6) people stumbling over the corpses—
p.p.Isa 23:17 [4]all because of the wanton lust of a harlot,
p.p.Isa 47:9 alluring, the mistress of sorceries,

[a]3 Hebrew; Septuagint and Syriac / *the horsemen rush to and fro* [b]7 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

who enslaved nations by
her prostitution
and peoples by her
witchcraft.

2231 Witchcraft

1255 Divine Displeasure

5"I am against you,"
declares the LORD
Almighty.
"I will lift your skirts over
your face.
I will show the nations your
nakedness
and the kingdoms your
shame.

p.p.Jer 50:31; Na 2:13

3723 Unclothed

803 Exposure of Sin (1)

1170 Abasement (1)

6I will pelt you with filth,
I will treat you with
contempt
and make you a spectacle.

p.p.Isa 14:16

1329 Friendless

7All who see you will flee
from you and say,
'Nineveh is in ruins—who
will mourn for her?'
Where can I find anyone
to comfort you?"

987 Desolation (2)

1696 Comfortless†

8Are you better than
Thebes,[a]
situated on the Nile,
with water around her?
The river was her defense,
the waters her wall.

1154 Ethiopia

9Cush[b] and Egypt were her
boundless strength;
Put and Libya were
among her allies.

3184 Trust in Man

p.p.Isa 19:4; Isa 20:4

10Yet she was taken captive
and went into exile.
Her infants were dashed to
pieces
at the head of every
street.
Lots were cast for her
nobles,
and all her great men
were put in chains.

1575 Seed of Wicked

3770 War (5)

11You too will become drunk;
you will go into hiding
and seek refuge from the
enemy.

648 Casting Lots (1)

1172 Proud Humbled

1278 Shackles (1)

p.p.Isa 49:26

3954 Cup of Wrath

12All your fortresses are like
fig trees
with their first ripe fruit;
when they are shaken,
the figs fall into the mouth
of the eater.

3677 Fig

3180 Insecurity

13Look at your troops—
they are all women!
The gates of your land
are wide open to your
enemies;
fire has consumed their
bars.

3802 Effeminacy†

p.p.Isa 45:1; Na 2:6

14Draw water for the siege,
strengthen your defenses!
Work the clay,
tread the mortar,
repair the brickwork!

p.p.2Ch 32:3

3283 Sieges

2417 Mortar†

15There the fire will devour
you;
the sword will cut you
down
and, like grasshoppers,
consume you.
Multiply like grasshoppers,
multiply like locusts!

1283 Fire (3)

3068 The Wicked (4)

81 Locust (b)

16You have increased the
number of your
merchants
till they are more than the
stars of the sky,
but like locusts they strip
the land
and then fly away.

561 Merchants

3773 War (8)

p.p.Joel 1:4

17Your guards are like
locusts,
your officials like swarms
of locusts
that settle in the walls on
a cold day—
but when the sun appears
they fly away,
and no one knows where.

p.p.Rev 9:7

80 Locust (a)†

18O king of Assyria, your
shepherds[c] slumber;
your nobles lie down to
rest.
Your people are scattered
on the mountains
with no one to gather
them.

p.p.Ps 76:5

1170 Abasement (1)

19Nothing can heal your
wound;
your injury is fatal.
Everyone who hears the
news about you
claps his hands at your
fall,
for who has not felt
your endless cruelty?

2876 Spiritual Loss (2)

383 Damages of Sin

1686 Dishonor†

p.p.La 2:15

[a]8 Hebrew *No Amon* [b]9 That is, the upper Nile region [c]18 Or *rulers*

Author, Uncertain.
4257 **Analysis** of the Book.

Habakkuk

626 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy
1472 Habakkuk, 3:1
2496 Prophetic Visions

1 The oracle that Habakkuk the prophet received.

Habakkuk's Complaint

3607 Divine Delays
1071 Crying to God
2820 Prayer (5)

[2]How long, O LORD, must I
call for help,
but you do not listen?
Or cry out to you,
"Violence!"
but you do not save?

1981 Injustice (1), Mt 20:12
493 Affliction (5), Zec 1:12
3343 Sin Despised

[3]Why do you make me look
at injustice?
Why do you tolerate
wrong?
Destruction and violence
are before me;
there is strife, and conflict
abounds.

830 Discontent

[4]Therefore the law is
paralyzed,
and justice never prevails.
The wicked hem in the
righteous,
so that justice is
perverted.

The LORD's Answer

2546 Evil Times
2547 Violence
3731 Strife (1)
3735 Contentiousness†
439 Law Despised
1982 Injustice (2)
3480 Persecution (1)

[5]"Look at the nations and
watch—
and be utterly amazed.
For I am going to do
something in your days
that you would not
believe,
even if you were told.

p.p.Ac 13:41

[6]I am raising up the
Babylonians,[a]
that ruthless and
impetuous people,
who sweep across the whole
earth
to seize dwelling places
not their own.

p.p.Isa 29:9; Isa 29:14
1221 Unbelief (3)

[7]They are a feared and
dreaded people;
they are a law to
themselves
and promote their own
honor.

p.p.Jer 8:10
2566 Instrum. of Judgment

[8]Their horses are swifter
than leopards,
fiercer than wolves at
dusk.

175 Leopards†
p.p.Jer 4:13

Their cavalry gallops
headlong;
their horsemen come from
afar.
They fly like a vulture
swooping to devour;

p.p.Jer 5:6
470 Vultures

[9]they all come bent on
violence.
Their hordes[b] advance like
a desert wind
and gather prisoners like
sand.

2547 Violence
p.p.2Ki 12:17
643 Captives

[10]They deride kings
and scoff at rulers.
They laugh at all fortified
cities;
they build earthen ramps
and capture them.

1726 The Proud
977 Derision
p.p.Isa 10:9; Isa 14:16

[11]Then they sweep past like
the wind and go on—
guilty men, whose own
strength is their god."

Habakkuk's Second Complaint

3930 Idolatry (3)
3934 False Gods

[12]O LORD, are you not from
everlasting?
My God, my Holy One, we
will not die.
O LORD, you have appointed
them to execute
judgment;
O Rock, you have
ordained them to
punish.

2481 God Eternal
2913 Divine Care (2)
p.p.Isa 10:5
1353 Judgment by Works
p.p.Dt 28:50

[13]Your eyes are too pure to
look on evil;
you cannot tolerate wrong.
Why then do you tolerate
the treacherous?
Why are you silent while
the wicked
swallow up those more
righteous than
themselves?

1597 God's Holiness, Rev 4:8
3349 Sin Hateful
830 Discontent
3355 Penalty Delayed
1981 Injustice (1)

[14]You have made men like
fish in the sea,
like sea creatures that
have no ruler.

1287 Fish (1)

[15]The wicked foe pulls all of
them up with hooks,
he catches them in his net,
he gathers them up in his
dragnet;

2578 Net (1)

[a]6 Or *Chaldeans* [b]9 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain.

and so he rejoices and is glad.
16 Therefore he sacrifices to his net
and burns incense to his dragnet,
for by his net he lives in luxury
and enjoys the choicest food.
17 Is he to keep on emptying his net,
destroying nations without mercy?

626 B.C. (?)
2 I will stand at my watch
and station myself on the ramparts;
I will look to see what he will say to me,
and what answer I am to give to this complaint.[a]

The LORD's Answer

2 Then the LORD replied:

"Write down the revelation
and make it plain on tablets
so that a herald[b] may run with it.
3 For the revelation awaits an appointed time;
it speaks of the end and will not prove false.
Though it linger, wait for it;
it[c] will certainly come and will not delay.

4 "See, he is puffed up;
his desires are not upright—
but the righteous will live by his faith[d]—
5 indeed, wine betrays him;
he is arrogant and never at rest.
Because he is as greedy as the grave[e]
and like death is never satisfied,
he gathers to himself all the nations
and takes captive all the peoples.

6 "Will not all of them taunt him with ridicule and scorn, saying,

"'Woe to him who piles up stolen goods
and makes himself wealthy by extortion!
How long must this go on?'
7 Will not your debtors[f] suddenly arise?
Will they not wake up and make you tremble?
Then you will become their victim.
8 Because you have plundered many nations,
the peoples who are left will plunder you.
For you have shed man's blood;
you have destroyed lands and cities and everyone in them.

9 "Woe to him who builds his realm by unjust gain
to set his nest on high,
to escape the clutches of ruin!
10 You have plotted the ruin of many peoples,
shaming your own house and forfeiting your life.
11 The stones of the wall will cry out,
and the beams of the woodwork will echo it.

12 "Woe to him who builds a city with bloodshed
and establishes a town by crime!
13 Has not the LORD Almighty determined
that the people's labor is only fuel for the fire,
that the nations exhaust themselves for nothing?
14 For the earth will be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD,
as the waters cover the sea.

15 "Woe to him who gives drink to his neighbors,
pouring it from the wineskin till they are drunk,
so that he can gaze on their naked bodies.

1935 Rejoicing (4)
3931 Idolatry (4)
2901 Worldly Fullness
2091 Spiritual Watchmen
2693 Waiting for God
p.p. Ro 15:4
2496 Prophetic Visions
3094 Scrolls
p.p. Jn 16:25; Jn 16:29; 1Co 14:19
430 Sure Word
1188 Expectation (1)
p.p. Heb 10:37
1722 Pride (1), 1Jn 2:16
3194 Self-exaltation
2148 Life (4)
1203 Faith (3), Ro 4:3
3575 Wine (1), Eph 5:18
1617 Home (3)
2133 Greed (3)
1559 Hell (Sheol)†
981 Evil Desire, Mk 4:19
1121 Emptiness (B)
3195 Ambition, Mt 20:21
3858 Woes
3222 Selfishness (1), Zec 7:6
580 Unjust Gain
3182 Sudden Destruction
p.p. Isa 33:1; Jer 27:7
3049 Retribution (1)
2547 Violence
2129 Covetousness (1), Lk 12:15
3195 Ambition
3187 Carnal Security
1688 Wicked Ashamed
1689 Sin's Shame
3350 Sin Destructive
p.p. Lk 19:40
3858 Woes, 2:15
p.p. Mic 3:10; Na 3:1
1756 Iniquity
606 Labor (2), Jn 6:27
3748 Vanities
1442 Gospel Universal
2380 Growth of Kingdom
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1426 God's Glory
3858 Woes, Zec 11:17
p.p. Pr 16:29; Am 2:12
3571 Drunkenness (1), Lk 21:34

[a] 1 Or *and what to answer when I am rebuked* [b] 2 Or *so that whoever reads it*
[c] 3 Or *Though he linger, wait for him; / he* [d] 4 Or *faithfulness* [e] 5 Hebrew *Sheol*
[f] 7 Or *creditors*

1689 Sin's Shame
1173 Humiliation (1)
3954 Cup of Wrath
1172 Proud Humbled
1682 Man's Glory
2547 Violence
p.p.Zec 11:1
513 Innocent Blood
3934 False Gods
3932 Idol Making, Ac 19:24
3933 Vanity of Idols, Ac 17:29
3930 Idolatry (3)
2502 Shekinah
3290 Silence (2), Zep 1:7
3030 Godly Reverence†

626 B.C. (?)
2825 Prayer (10), Mt 6:9
1472 Habakkuk†
942 Hearing (1), Lk 8:15
3036 Godly Fear
315 Revivals (4), Jn 5:21
313 Revivals (2)†
2494 Revelations
2301 Mercy Sought, Lk 18:13
206 Divine Appearances
1426 God's Glory

16 You will be filled with shame instead of glory.
Now it is your turn! Drink and be exposed[a]!
The cup from the LORD's right hand is coming around to you,
and disgrace will cover your glory.
17 The violence you have done to Lebanon will overwhelm you,
and your destruction of animals will terrify you.
For you have shed man's blood;
you have destroyed lands and cities and everyone in them.

18 "Of what value is an idol, since a man has carved it?
Or an image that teaches lies?
For he who makes it trusts in his own creation;
he makes idols that cannot speak.
19 Woe to him who says to wood, 'Come to life!'
Or to lifeless stone, 'Wake up!'
Can it give guidance?
It is covered with gold and silver;
there is no breath in it.
20 But the LORD is in his holy temple;
let all the earth be silent before him."

Habakkuk's Prayer

3 A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet. On *shigionoth*.[b]

2 LORD, I have heard of your fame;
I stand in awe of your deeds, O LORD.
Renew them in our day,
in our time make them known;
in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman,
the Holy One from Mount Paran. *Selah*[c]
His glory covered the heavens
and his praise filled the earth.
4 His splendor was like the sunrise;
rays flashed from his hand,
where his power was hidden.
5 Plague went before him;
pestilence followed his steps.
6 He stood, and shook the earth;
he looked, and made the nations tremble.
The ancient mountains crumbled
and the age-old hills collapsed.
His ways are eternal.
7 I saw the tents of Cushan in distress,
the dwellings of Midian in anguish.

8 Were you angry with the rivers, O LORD?
Was your wrath against the streams?
Did you rage against the sea
when you rode with your horses
and your victorious chariots?
9 You uncovered your bow,
you called for many arrows. *Selah*
You split the earth with rivers;
10 the mountains saw you and writhed.
Torrents of water swept by;
the deep roared
and lifted its waves on high.

11 Sun and moon stood still in the heavens
at the glint of your flying arrows,
at the lightning of your flashing spear.
12 In wrath you strode through the earth
and in anger you threshed the nations.
13 You came out to deliver your people,
to save your anointed one.

2569 Nature's Praise
2234 God's Majesty
2169 God a Light, 1Jn 1:5
3808 God's Power
1972 Pestilence (2)
p.p.Dt 32:8; Isa 40:12
3809 Omnipotence, Mt 19:26
p.p.Ps 135:10
3796 Divine Ways, Ro 11:33
2339 Midian (2)†
3955 God's Anger
3813 Divine Power (2)
658 Chariots of God†
p.p.Ps 7:12
p.p.Ps 78:16
1091 Earthquakes
954 The Deep, 2Co 11:25
p.p.Jos 10:12-14
223 God's Arrows
3958 Divine Indignation
1966 God's Judgments (A)
968 Deliverance (1)
2723 God's People
3116 Salvation (1)

[a] *16* Masoretic Text; Dead Sea Scrolls, Aquila, Vulgate and Syriac (see also Septuagint) *and stagger* [b] *1* Probably a literary or musical term [c] *3* A word of uncertain meaning; possibly a musical term; also in verses 9 and 13

3366 Divine Protector (a)

You crushed the leader of
the land of wickedness,
you stripped him from
head to foot. *Selah*
[14]With his own spear you
pierced his head
when his warriors stormed
out to scatter us,
gloating as though about to
devour
the wretched who were in
hiding.
[15]You trampled the sea with
your horses,
churning the great waters.

3181 Fall of the Wicked

3935 Rejoicing (4)

2803 The Poor (5)†

p.p.Ps 77:19

p.p.Ex 15:8

[16]I heard and my heart
pounded,
my lips quivered at the
sound;
decay crept into my bones,
and my legs trembled.
Yet I will wait patiently for
the day of calamity
to come on the nation
invading us.

3034 Fear God

p.p.Job 30:17

[17]Though the fig tree does
not bud
and there are no grapes on
the vines,
though the olive crop fails
and the fields produce no
food,
though there are no sheep
in the pen
and no cattle in the
stalls,
[18]yet I will rejoice in the
LORD,
I will be joyful in God my
Savior.

[19]The Sovereign LORD is my
strength;
he makes my feet like the
feet of a deer,
he enables me to go on the
heights.

For the director of music.
On my stringed
instruments.

3677 Fig, Mt 21:19
77 Unproductivity, Hag 1:6

3684 Olive
21 Famine (1), Mt 24:7

1934 Rejoicing (3), Mt 5:12
1216 Trust (3)

1930 Spiritual Joy
1218 Confidence in God†

3806 God Our Strength

3056 Saints (2)

1165 Saints Exalted, Mt 19:28

Author, Zephaniah.
4258 **Analysis** of the Book.

Zephaniah

630 B.C. (?)
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.2Pe 1:21

1 The word of the LORD that came to Zephaniah son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, during the reign of Josiah son of Amon king of Judah:

1923 Josiah

Warning of Coming Destruction

p.p.Jer 7:20
990 Destruction (2)

2 "I will sweep away everything
from the face of the earth,"
declares the LORD.

p.p.Hos 4:3

3 "I will sweep away both men and animals;
I will sweep away the birds of the air
and the fish of the sea.
The wicked will have only heaps of rubble[a]
631 Canaan (6)
when I cut off man from the face of the earth,"
declares the LORD.

Against Judah

1485 Divine Hand (2)
316 Religious Reforms (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
3936 Baal
3929 Idolatry (2)
3445 Double-mindedness, 1:5

4 "I will stretch out my hand against Judah
and against all who live in Jerusalem.
I will cut off from this place every remnant of Baal,
the names of the pagan and the idolatrous priests—
5 those who bow down on the roofs
1712 Roofs
to worship the starry host,
3944 Worship (3)
those who bow down and swear by the LORD
3898 Undivided Service
and who also swear by Molech,[b]
3445 Double-mindedness, Lk 16:13
6 those who turn back from following the LORD
994 Backsliders, Lk 8:13
and neither seek the LORD nor inquire of him.
1089 Prayerlessness, Jas 4:2
7 Be silent before the Sovereign LORD,
3290 Silence (2), Zec 2:13
for the day of the LORD is near.
921 Day of the Lord (1)
1743 Imminence
The LORD has prepared a sacrifice;
he has consecrated those he has invited.
8 On the day of the LORD's sacrifice
I will punish the princes
3047 Punishment (1)
and the king's sons
and all those clad in foreign clothes.
1040 Dress (A)
1043 Clothing (2)
9 On that day I will punish all who avoid stepping on the threshold,[c]
who fill the temple of their gods
with violence and deceit.
2547 Violence
3705 Deceit (1)

10 "On that day," declares the LORD,
"a cry will go up from the Fish Gate,
857 Terror
wailing from the New Quarter,
3761 Wailing
and a loud crash from the hills.
11 Wail, you who live in the market district[d];
all your merchants will be wiped out,
561 Merchants p.p.Jas 5:1
all who trade with[e] silver will be ruined.
3068 The Wicked (4)
12 At that time I will search Jerusalem with lamps
2032 Hearts Searched (2), Ro 8:27
and punish those who are complacent,
3047 Punishment (1), Lk 12:47
1083 Indifference (1), Mt 22:5
who are like wine left on its dregs,
who think, 'The LORD will do nothing,
3085 Impiety, Ro 1:28
either good or bad.'
3187 Carnal Security
13 Their wealth will be plundered,
2810 Riches (6)
2809 Riches (5)
their houses demolished.
986 Desolation (1)
They will build houses but not live in them;
1190 Disappointment†
they will plant vineyards but not drink the wine.

The Great Day of the LORD

14 "The great day of the LORD is near—
922 Day of the Lord (2), Mal 4:1
near and coming quickly.
1743 Imminence, Lk 12:20
Listen! The cry on the day of the LORD will be bitter,
499 Tribulation

[a]3 The meaning of the Hebrew for this line is uncertain. [b]5 Hebrew *Malcam*, that is, Milcom [c]9 See 1 Samuel 5:5. [d]11 Or *the Mortar* [e]11 Or *in*

2343 Mighty Men
3958 Divine Indignation
p.p.Isa 22:5
2177 Darkness (2)
2466 Trumpets (a)
770 Cities (2)
1525 Blindness (1)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2180 Dark Way, Mt 15:14
3049 Retribution (1)
2807 Riches (3), Rev 18:17
1431 Gold (1), Hag 2:8
3356 No Escape
3132 God's Wrath
1283 Fire (3)
1850 Divine Jealousy
3068 The Wicked (4)

the shouting of the warrior there.
15That day will be a day of wrath,
a day of distress and anguish,
a day of trouble and ruin,
a day of darkness and gloom,
a day of clouds and blackness,
16a day of trumpet and battle cry
against the fortified cities
and against the corner towers.
17I will bring distress on the people
and they will walk like blind men,
because they have sinned against the LORD.
Their blood will be poured out like dust
and their entrails like filth.
18Neither their silver nor their gold
will be able to save them
on the day of the LORD's wrath.
In the fire of his jealousy
the whole world will be consumed,
for he will make a sudden end
of all who live in the earth."

630 B.C. (?)
p.p.Joel 2:16

2 Gather together, gather together,
O shameful nation,
2before the appointed time arrives
and that day sweeps on like chaff,
before the fierce anger of the LORD comes upon you,
before the day of the LORD's wrath comes upon you.
3Seek the LORD, all you humble of the land,
you who do what he commands.
Seek righteousness, seek humility;
perhaps you will be sheltered on the day of the LORD's anger.

3076 The Wicked (12)
p.p.Ps 2:12
3955 God's Anger
1789 Divine Call (1)
3191 Seek God, Mt 6:33
3080 Righteousness (4)
2270 Meekness (1), Lk 6:29
3112 Safety

Against Philistia

4Gaza will be abandoned
and Ashkelon left in ruins.
At midday Ashdod will be emptied
and Ekron uprooted.
5Woe to you who live by the sea,
O Kerethite people;
the word of the LORD is against you,
O Canaan, land of the Philistines.

"I will destroy you,
and none will be left."

6The land by the sea, where the Kerethites[a] dwell,
will be a place for shepherds and sheep pens.
7It will belong to the remnant of the house of Judah;
there they will find pasture.
In the evening they will lie down
in the houses of Ashkelon.
The LORD their God will care for them;
he will restore their fortunes.[b]

Against Moab and Ammon

8"I have heard the insults of Moab
and the taunts of the Ammonites,
who insulted my people
and made threats against their land.
9Therefore, as surely as I live,"
declares the LORD Almighty, the God of Israel,
"surely Moab will become like Sodom,
the Ammonites like Gomorrah—
a place of weeds and salt pits,
a wasteland forever.
The remnant of my people will plunder them;

921 Day of the Lord (1)
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
273 Ashkelon, Zec 9:5
4334 Ashkelon (2)
987 Desolation (2)
268 Ashdod, Ac 8:40
4333 Ashdod (2)
1102 Ekron
3073 The Wicked (9)
3858 Woes
p.p.Eze 25:16
626 Canaan (1)
2758 Philistines
990 Destruction (2)
631 Canaan (6)
p.p.Isa 7:25
3268 Shepherds
1295 Folds
p.p.Isa 11:11
1828 Remnant
p.p.Isa 32:14; Jer 29:14
3026 Restoration (2)
1827 Jews' Return
2031 Divine Knowledge
2394 Mocking (3)
p.p.Jer 48:27
2723 God's People
1731 Boasters
p.p.Isa 15:1
2391 Moab
990 Destruction (2)
3412 Sodom (2)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
2581 Nettles†
987 Desolation (2)
823 Conquests

[a]6 The meaning of the Hebrew for this word is uncertain. [b]7 Or *will bring back their captives*

1828 Remnant, Ro 9:27

1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Isa 16:6
3194 Self-exaltation
2723 God's People

3131 Divine Vengeance

3929 Idolatry (2)
3934 False Gods

2385 Universal Worship
2383 Gentiles (1)

3513 Sword of the Lord

1485 Divine Hand (2)

2593 Nineveh, Mt 12:41
4418 Nineveh (2)
987 Desolation (2)

p.p.Isa 13:21
460 Owls

455 Cormorant†

651 Cedar

3187 Carnal Security

3189 Self-confidence (2), Mt 20:22

988 Desolation (3)

1171 Abasement (2)†
1686 Dishonor

630 B.C. (?)
3858 Woes
2005 Oppression (1)
957 Filthiness
2621 Disobedience (2)†
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2715 Correction Despised
1221 Unbelief (3)

the survivors of my nation
will inherit their land."

10This is what they will get in
return for their pride,
for insulting and mocking
the people of the LORD
Almighty.
11The LORD will be awesome
to them
when he destroys all the
gods of the land.
The nations on every shore
will worship him,
every one in its own land.

Against Cush

12"You too, O Cushites,[a]
will be slain by my
sword."

Against Assyria

13He will stretch out his hand
against the north
and destroy Assyria,
leaving Nineveh utterly
desolate
and dry as the desert.
14Flocks and herds will lie
down there,
creatures of every kind.
The desert owl and the
screech owl
will roost on her columns.
Their calls will echo
through the windows,
rubble will be in the
doorways,
the beams of cedar will be
exposed.
15This is the carefree city
that lived in safety.
She said to herself,
"I am, and there is none
besides me."
What a ruin she has
become,
a lair for wild beasts!
All who pass by her scoff
and shake their fists.

The Future of Jerusalem

3 Woe to the city of
oppressors,
rebellious and defiled!
2She obeys no one,
she accepts no correction.
She does not trust in the
LORD,
she does not draw near to
her God.
3Her officials are roaring
lions,
her rulers are evening
wolves,
who leave nothing for the
morning.
4Her prophets are arrogant;
they are treacherous men.
Her priests profane the
sanctuary
and do violence to the law.
5The LORD within her is
righteous;
he does no wrong.
Morning by morning he
dispenses his justice,
and every new day he
does not fail,
yet the unrighteous know
no shame.

6"I have cut off nations;
their strongholds are
demolished.
I have left their streets
deserted,
with no one passing
through.
Their cities are destroyed;
no one will be left—no one
at all.
7I said to the city,
'Surely you will fear me
and accept correction!'
Then her dwelling would
not be cut off,
nor all my punishments
come upon her.
But they were still eager
to act corruptly in all they
did.
8Therefore wait for me,"
declares the LORD,
"for the day I will stand
up to testify.[b]
I have decided to assemble
the nations,
to gather the kingdoms
and to pour out my wrath
on them—
all my fierce anger.
The whole world will be
consumed
by the fire of my jealous
anger.

9"Then will I purify the lips
of the peoples,

1269 Nearness to God (2)
1238 Forsaking God (2)

189 Wolves
2133 Greed (3)

2100 False Prophets, Zec 13:3
2102 Corrupt Priests, Mt 27:20
960 Pollutions (3), Jn 2:14
439 Law Despised
427 Word Sacred

1975 Divine Justice, Jn 5:30

1597 God's Holiness
p.p.Ps 46:5; Mic 3:11
1228 God Faithful
3250 Shamelessness†

3068 The Wicked (4)
987 Desolation (2)

991 Destruction (3)
631 Canaan (6)

3034 Fear God
1781 Teaching (5)
2715 Correction Despised, Heb 12:5
3047 Punishment (1)

1068 Early Rising (3)
843 Corruption (2)

3762 Waiting on God

309 Divine Awakening

p.p.Joel 3:2

3958 Divine Indignation

3131 Divine Vengeance

1283 Fire (3)
1850 Divine Jealousy

p.p.Isa 19:18; Isa 57:19

[a]12 That is, people from the upper Nile region
[b]8 Septuagint and Syriac; Hebrew *will rise up to plunder*

2817 Prayer (2)
3894 Serve God
3727 Unity (4)
2383 Gentiles (1)
1023 Dispersion (2)
1690 Not Ashamed
2711 Returning to God
1724 Spiritual Pride
p.p.Jn 8:33; Jn 8:39
1729 Haughtiness†
p.p.Isa 11:9; Isa 56:7
2799 The Poor (1), Mt 26:11
1216 Trust (3)
2514 Name of the Lord
1828 Remnant
3079 Righteousness (3), Lk 1:6
1761 Guilelessness
3701 Truthfulness, Zec 8:16
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
3174 Security (1)
851 Fearlessness
2472 Singing (1)
1939 Joy Expressed, Zec 9:9
1932 Rejoicing (1), Zec 9:9
1019 Encouragement (1)
2299 Mercy (3)
3149 Satan's Defeat
1271 Divine Presence

that all of them may call
on the name of the LORD
and serve him shoulder to
shoulder.
10From beyond the rivers of
Cush[a]
my worshipers, my
scattered people,
will bring me offerings.
11On that day you will not be
put to shame
for all the wrongs you
have done to me,
because I will remove from
this city
those who rejoice in their
pride.
Never again will you be
haughty
on my holy hill.
12But I will leave within you
the meek and humble,
who trust in the name of
the LORD.
13The remnant of Israel will
do no wrong;
they will speak no lies,
nor will deceit be found in
their mouths.
They will eat and lie down
and no one will make them
afraid."

14Sing, O Daughter of Zion;
shout aloud, O Israel!
Be glad and rejoice with all
your heart,
O Daughter of Jerusalem!
15The LORD has taken away
your punishment,
he has turned back your
enemy.
The LORD, the King of
Israel, is with you;
never again will you fear
any harm.
16On that day they will say to
Jerusalem,
"Do not fear, O Zion;
do not let your hands hang
limp.
17The LORD your God is with
you,
he is mighty to save.
He will take great delight
in you,
he will quiet you with his
love,
he will rejoice over you
with singing."

18"The sorrows for the
appointed feasts
I will remove from you;
they are a burden and a
reproach to you.[b]
19At that time I will deal
with all who oppressed
you;
I will rescue the lame
and gather those who have
been scattered.
I will give them praise and
honor
in every land where they
were put to shame.
20At that time I will gather
you;
at that time I will bring
you home.
I will give you honor and
praise
among all the peoples of
the earth
when I restore your
fortunes[c]
before your very eyes,"
says the LORD.

3026 Restoration (2)
1020 Encouragement (2)
1073 Zeal Commanded
p.p.Ps 46:5
3808 God's Power
3116 Salvation (1), 1Ti 4:10
1252 Divine Favor (3)†
2206 God's Love
p.p.Isa 62:5
p.p.La 2:6; Ps 137:1
3926 Love for God's House
p.p.Isa 60:14; Zec 8:23
970 Deliverance (3)
3116 Salvation (1)
1809 Israel Exalted
1827 Jews' Return, Zec 10:10
p.p.Dt 26:18; Dt 26:19; Isa 56:5
p.p.Isa 61:9; Isa 62:7; Mal 3:12
3026 Restoration (2)

[a]10 That is, the upper Nile region [b]18 Or "*I will gather you who mourn for the appointed feasts; / your reproach is a burden to you* [c]20 Or *I bring back your captives*

1475 **Author,** Haggai.
4259 **Analysis** of the Book.

Haggai

A Call to Build the House of the LORD

520 B.C. (?)
916 Darius (2), Zec 1:1
417 Word Inspired

1475 Haggai, 2:1
3991 Zerubbabel

1873 Jehozadak, Zec 6:11

1084 Indifference (2)
1085 Neglect of Duty
3578 Second Temple†

2127 Stinginess (1)
p.p.2Sa 7:2
p.p.Ps 74:7; Mic 3:12

1182 Exhortations (2)
2357 Spiritual Themes, 1:6

606 Labor (2)
77 Unproductivity, 2:16
1190 Disappointment
20 Want
1121 Emptiness (B)

599 Employers (2)
2810 Riches (6), Lk 12:21
2357 Spiritual Themes, Mt 6:28
p.p.Ps 119:59; La 3:40
2689 Evil Way

3889 Work (2)
3578 Second Temple
p.p.Ps 87:2; Ps 132:13
p.p.Isa 60:7
p.p.Isa 17:11

1190 Disappointment
542 Breath of God

p.p.Hag 1:4
3222 Selfishness (1)

p.p.Lev 26:19

77 Unproductivity
1970 Drought (2), Jas 5:17

75 Grain
3834 New Wine
2639 Oil (2)

1 In the second year of King Darius, on the first day of the sixth month, the word of the LORD came through the prophet Haggai to Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua[a] son of Jehozadak, the high priest:

2This is what the LORD Almighty says: "These people say, 'The time has not yet come for the LORD's house to be built.'"

3Then the word of the LORD came through the prophet Haggai: 4"Is it a time for you yourselves to be living in your paneled houses, while this house remains a ruin?"

5Now this is what the LORD Almighty says: "Give careful thought to your ways. 6You have planted much, but have harvested little. You eat, but never have enough. You drink, but never have your fill. You put on clothes, but are not warm. You earn wages, only to put them in a purse with holes in it."

7This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Give careful thought to your ways. 8Go up into the mountains and bring down timber and build the house, so that I may take pleasure in it and be honored," says the LORD. 9"You expected much, but see, it turned out to be little. What you brought home, I blew away. Why?" declares the LORD Almighty. "Because of my house, which remains a ruin, while each of you is busy with his own house. 10Therefore, because of you the heavens have withheld their dew and the earth its crops. 11I called for a drought on the fields and the mountains, on the grain, the new wine, the oil and whatever the ground produces, on men and cattle, and on the labor of your hands."

606 Labor (2)

12Then Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the whole remnant of the people obeyed the voice of the LORD their God and the message of the prophet Haggai, because the LORD their God had sent him. And the people feared the LORD.

3991 Zerubbabel
2064 High Priests
2615 Obedience (2)
3036 Godly Fear

13Then Haggai, the LORD's messenger, gave this message of the LORD to the people: "I am with you," declares the LORD. 14So the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of the whole remnant of the people. They came and began to work on the house of the LORD Almighty, their God, 15on the twenty-fourth day of the sixth month in the second year of King Darius.

694 Divine Messenger
1271 Divine Presence
p.p.2Ch 36:22; Ezr 1:1
3991 Zerubbabel
p.p.Hag 2:21
p.p.Hag 1:1
1074 Zealousness
3903 Good Works (2)
3925 House of God
p.p.Hag 2:1; Hag 2:10
916 Darius (2)

The Promised Glory of the New House

2 On the twenty-first day of the seventh month, the word of the LORD came through the prophet Haggai: 2"Speak to Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, to Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people. Ask them, 3'Who of you is left who saw this house in its former glory? How does it look to you now? Does it not seem to you like nothing? 4But now be strong, O Zerubbabel,' declares the LORD. 'Be strong, O Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest. Be strong, all you people of the land,' declares the LORD, 'and work. For I am with you,' declares the LORD

520 B.C. (?)
417 Word Inspired
2065 Prophets (1)
1475 Haggai, 2:20
3991 Zerubbabel, Zec 4:6
p.p.Hag 1:1
2064 High Priests

p.p.Ezr 3:12
3577 Solomon's Temple
p.p.Zec 4:10

359 Spiritual Strength, Zec 8:9
1019 Encouragement (1)

1182 Exhortations (2)
1073 Zeal Commanded
3889 Work (2), Mt 21:28
1271 Divine Presence

[a]1 A variant of *Jeshua*; here and elsewhere in Haggai

p.p.Ex 29:45
879 Covenant (3)
1603 Spirit Promised
1020 Encouragement (2)
p.p.Heb 12:26
p.p.Joel 3:16
p.p.Ps 24:7
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Zec 3:8
2502 Shekinah
1431 Gold (1), Ac 3:6
3455 Divine Ownership (1)†
3577 Solomon's Temple
3578 Second Temple
3013 Peace (2)
p.p.Hag 2:1; Hag 2:20
916 Darius (2)
417 Word Inspired
p.p.Dt 17:8-11; Mal 2:7
p.p.Ex 29:37; Lev 6:27
p.p.Lev 22:6; Nu 19:22
932 Dead Bodies†
285 Contamination
p.p.Tit 1:15
2635 Unaccept. Offerings

Almighty. 5"This is what I covenanted with you when you came out of Egypt. And my Spirit remains among you. Do not fear.'

6"This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'In a little while I will once more shake the heavens and the earth, the sea and the dry land. 7I will shake all nations, and the desired of all nations will come, and I will fill this house with glory,' says the LORD Almighty. 8'The silver is mine and the gold is mine,' declares the LORD Almighty. 9"The glory of this present house will be greater than the glory of the former house,' says the LORD Almighty. 'And in this place I will grant peace,' declares the LORD Almighty."

Blessings for a Defiled People

10On the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Haggai: 11"This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'Ask the priests what the law says: 12If a person carries consecrated meat in the fold of his garment, and that fold touches some bread or stew, some wine, oil or other food, does it become consecrated?' "

The priests answered, "No."

13Then Haggai said, "If a person defiled by contact with a dead body touches one of these things, does it become defiled?"

"Yes," the priests replied, "it becomes defiled."

14Then Haggai said, " 'So it is with this people and this nation in my sight,' declares the LORD. 'Whatever they do and whatever they offer there is defiled.

15" 'Now give careful thought to this from this day on[a]—consider how things were before one stone was laid on another in the LORD's temple. 16When anyone came to a heap of twenty measures, there were only ten. When anyone went to a wine vat to draw fifty measures, there were only twenty. 17I struck all the work of your hands with blight, mildew and hail, yet you did not turn to me,' declares the LORD. 18'From this day on, from this twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, give careful thought to the day when the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid. Give careful thought: 19Is there yet any seed left in the barn? Until now, the vine and the fig tree, the pomegranate and the olive tree have not borne fruit.

" 'From this day on I will bless you.' "

Zerubbabel the LORD's Signet Ring

20The word of the LORD came to Haggai a second time on the twenty-fourth day of the month: 21"Tell Zerubbabel governor of Judah that I will shake the heavens and the earth. 22I will overturn royal thrones and shatter the power of the foreign kingdoms. I will overthrow chariots and their drivers; horses and their riders will fall, each by the sword of his brother.

23" 'On that day,' declares the LORD Almighty, 'I will take you, my servant Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel,' declares the LORD, 'and I will make you like my signet ring, for I have chosen you,' declares the LORD Almighty."

2357 Spiritual Themes
3578 Second Temple
77 Unproductivity†
95 Winepress, Mt 21:33
1190 Disappointment
78 Blight†
2344 Mildew
2318 Hail
2715 Correction Despised
2713 Impenitence (1), Mt 11:20
p.p.Zec 8:9
p.p.Ezr 5:1; Ezr 5:2
84 Barns, Mt 6:26
3677 Fig
100 Pomegranates
3684 Olive
481 Blessings (2)
1776 Inspiration (3)
1475 Haggai†
3991 Zerubbabel
p.p.Hag 2:6
p.p.Da 2:44; Eze 26:16
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Mic 5:10
3186 Weapons Vain†
2532 Civil Strife
3991 Zerubbabel
3285 Seal (2)†
2725 Chosen Ones
2073 Chosen Instruments, Jn 15:16

[a]15 Or *to the days past*

3987 **Author,** Zechariah.
4260 **Analysis** of the Book.

Zechariah

520 B.C. (?)
916 Darius (2)†
417 Word Inspired
3987 Zechariah, 7:1

p.p.2Ch 36:16; Hag 1:1
1255 Divine Displeasure, 1:15
1789 Divine Call (1)
2707 Repentance (2), Mt 5:4
2884 God's Promises (7)
1632 Parental Influence
p.p.Ps 78:8; Ps 106:6
1792 Divine Call (4)
2711 Returning to God
941 Spiritual Deafness
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2147 Life Brief
2158 Death (1)
430 Sure Word

p.p.La 2:17
1353 Judgment by Works

1776 Inspiration (3)

2496 Prophetic Visions
p.p.Zec 6:2; Rev 6:4
3681 Myrtle†

2963 Teachableness (2)
144 Angelic Appearances, 2:3
2494 Revelations

A Call to Return to the LORD

1 In the eighth month of the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Zechariah son of Berekiah, the son of Iddo:

2"The LORD was very angry with your forefathers. 3Therefore tell the people: This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'Return to me,' declares the LORD Almighty, 'and I will return to you,' says the LORD Almighty. 4Do not be like your forefathers, to whom the earlier prophets proclaimed: This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'Turn from your evil ways and your evil practices.' But they would not listen or pay attention to me, declares the LORD. 5Where are your forefathers now? And the prophets, do they live forever? 6But did not my words and my decrees, which I commanded my servants the prophets, overtake your forefathers?

"Then they repented and said, 'The LORD Almighty has done to us what our ways and practices deserve, just as he determined to do.' "

The Man Among the Myrtle Trees

7On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, the month of Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the LORD came to the prophet Zechariah son of Berekiah, the son of Iddo.

8During the night I had a vision—and there before me was a man riding a red horse! He was standing among the myrtle trees in a ravine. Behind him were red, brown and white horses.

9I asked, "What are these, my lord?"

The angel who was talking with me answered, "I will show you what they are."

10Then the man standing among the myrtle trees explained, "They are the ones the LORD has sent to go throughout the earth."

11And they reported to the angel of the LORD, who was standing among the myrtle trees, "We have gone throughout the earth and found the whole world at rest and in peace."

12Then the angel of the LORD said, "LORD Almighty, how long will you withhold mercy from Jerusalem and from the towns of Judah, which you have been angry with these seventy years?" 13So the LORD spoke kind and comforting words to the angel who talked with me.

14Then the angel who was speaking to me said, "Proclaim this word: This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'I am very jealous for Jerusalem and Zion, 15but I am very angry with the nations that feel secure. I was only a little angry, but they added to the calamity.'

16"Therefore, this is what the LORD says: 'I will return to Jerusalem with mercy, and there my house will be rebuilt. And the measuring line will be stretched out over Jerusalem,' declares the LORD Almighty.

17"Proclaim further: This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'My towns will again overflow with prosperity, and the LORD will again comfort Zion and choose Jerusalem.' "

Four Horns and Four Craftsmen

18Then I looked up—and there before me were four horns! 19I asked the angel who was speaking to me, "What are these?"

He answered me, "These are the horns that scattered Judah, Israel and Jerusalem."

p.p.Zec 6:5; Heb 1:14

p.p.Job 1:7; Job 2:2
3776 Social Peace (3)

493 Affliction (5)†
1785 Intercession (3)
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Jer 25:11; Da 9:2
783 God's Comfort
p.p.Jer 29:10

2088 Preaching (b)

p.p.Joel 2:18; Zec 8:2
1255 Divine Displeasure, Mk 10:14
1083 Indifference (1)
p.p.Isa 47:6
p.p.Am 1:11

p.p.Isa 12:1; Isa 54:8
2299 Mercy (3)
3578 Second Temple

p.p.Zec 2:2

p.p.Isa 44:26
3026 Restoration (2), 10:6
783 God's Comfort
2725 Chosen Ones

2963 Teachableness (2)

p.p.Ezr 4:1

2496 Prophetic Visions
234 Carpenters

p.p.Ps 75:4; La 2:17

519 B.C.

p.p.Rev 21:16

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
144 Angelic Appearances, Mt 1:20
p.p.Zec 1:9
1498 Haste (1)
p.p.Eze 36:10; Eze 38:11
3026 Restoration (2)
3112 Safety
2380 Growth of Kingdom
364 Divine Protection (1), Lk 21:18
2502 Shekinah
p.p.Ps 46:5
p.p.Jer 3:18
1023 Dispersion (2)

p.p.Dt 28:64

3996 Zion
288 Separation (2)
1826 Captivity (2)

694 Divine Messenger

p.p.Isa 60:7-9
729 Church Precious, 9:16
2074 God's Messengers, 4:9
2723 God's People
p.p.Isa 19:16
1485 Divine Hand (2)
p.p.Zec 2:11
2024 Knowledge (5)

2472 Singing (1)
1932 Rejoicing (1)
2502 Shekinah
1271 Divine Presence, Mt 18:20
733 Church (8)
2384 Gentiles (2)

20Then the LORD showed me
four craftsmen. 21I asked,
"What are these coming to
do?"

He answered, "These are the
horns that scattered Judah so
that no one could raise his
head, but the craftsmen have
come to terrify them and
throw down these horns of the
nations who lifted up their
horns against the land of Ju-
dah to scatter its people."

A Man With a Measuring Line

2 Then I looked up—and
there before me was a man
with a measuring line in his
hand! 2I asked, "Where are
you going?"

He answered me, "To mea-
sure Jerusalem, to find out
how wide and how long it is."
3Then the angel who was
speaking to me left, and anoth-
er angel came to meet him
4and said to him: "Run, tell
that young man, 'Jerusalem
will be a city without walls be-
cause of the great number of
men and livestock in it. 5And I
myself will be a wall of fire
around it,' declares the LORD,
'and I will be its glory within.'
6"Come! Come! Flee from
the land of the north," de-
clares the LORD, "for I have
scattered you to the four
winds of heaven," declares the
LORD.
7"Come, O Zion! Escape, you
who live in the Daughter of
Babylon!" 8For this is what
the LORD Almighty says: "Af-
ter he has honored me and has
sent me against the nations
that have plundered you—for
whoever touches you touches
the apple of his eye— 9I will
surely raise my hand against
them so that their slaves will
plunder them.[a] Then you will
know that the LORD Almighty
has sent me.
10"Shout and be glad, O
Daughter of Zion. For I am
coming, and I will live among
you," declares the LORD.
11"Many nations will be joined
with the LORD in that day and
will become my people. I will
live among you and you will
know that the LORD Almighty
has sent me to you. 12The LORD
will inherit Judah as his por-
tion in the holy land and will
again choose Jerusalem. 13Be
still before the LORD, all man-
kind, because he has roused
himself from his holy dwell-
ing."

Clean Garments for the High Priest

3 Then he showed me Josh-
ua[b] the high priest stand-
ing before the angel of the
LORD, and Satan[c] standing at
his right side to accuse him.
2The LORD said to Satan, "The
LORD rebuke you, Satan! The
LORD, who has chosen Jerusa-
lem, rebuke you! Is not this
man a burning stick snatched
from the fire?"
3Now Joshua was dressed in
filthy clothes as he stood be-
fore the angel. 4The angel said
to those who were standing
before him, "Take off his filthy
clothes."
Then he said to Joshua, "See,
I have taken away your sin,
and I will put rich garments on
you."
5Then I said, "Put a clean
turban on his head." So they
put a clean turban on his head
and clothed him, while the an-
gel of the LORD stood by.
6The angel of the LORD gave
this charge to Joshua: 7"This is
what the LORD Almighty says:
'If you will walk in my ways
and keep my requirements,
then you will govern my house
and have charge of my courts,
and I will give you a place
among these standing here.
8" 'Listen, O high priest
Joshua and your associates
seated before you, who are
men symbolic of things to
come: I am going to bring my
servant, the Branch. 9See, the
stone I have set in front of
Joshua! There are seven
eyes[d] on that one stone, and I
will engrave an inscription on

2723 God's People
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

694 Divine Messenger
p.p.Dt 32:9; Ps 33:12
2725 Chosen Ones
3290 Silence (2)†
3030 Godly Reverence
309 Divine Awakening

519 B.C.
2496 Prophetic Visions
2064 High Priests, Heb 5:5
3151 Satan's Work, Mt 4:1
1567 Opposers (1), Ac 13:8
p.p.Ps 109:31; Jude 9
3152 Satan Humbled, Lk 10:18
2725 Chosen Ones
796 Divine Reproof, Lk 9:55

96■ Deliverance (1)
957 Filthiness
955 Defilement (1)

p.p.Isa 43:25
1389 Garment of Sin, 1Pe 2:16
965 Spir. Cleansing (5), Jn 15:3
1314 Forgiveness (1)
52 Robe of Righteousness, Mt 22:11
2387 Turban

1050 Priestly Garments

2093 Charges
1626 Husbands' Duty
3765 Walking in Truth
2616 Obedience (3), Jas 1:25
3451 Stewardship
p.p.Isa 62:9
2883 God's Promises (6)

1185 Listen to Admonition

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 6:12
691 Christ a Branch, 6:12
692 Christ Cornerstone

240 Engraving, 2Co 3:7

[a]8,9 Or *says after . . . eye:* 9"*I . . . plunder them.*" [b]1 A variant of *Jeshua*; here and elsewhere in Zechariah [c]1 *Satan* means *accuser*. [d]9 Or *facets*

it,' says the LORD Almighty,
3125 Pardon (1)
p.p.Isa 53:4; Jer 31:34
p.p.1Ki 4:25; Mic 4:4
1325 Saints' Fellowship
3112 Safety
'and I will remove the sin of this land in a single day.
10"'In that day each of you will invite his neighbor to sit under his vine and fig tree,' declares the LORD Almighty."

The Gold Lampstand and the Two Olive Trees

519 B.C.
p.p.1Ki 19:5; Jer 31:26
144 Angelic Appearances
315 Revivals (4)
p.p.Da 8:18
4 Then the angel who talked with me returned and wakened me, as a man is wakened from his sleep. 2He asked me, "What do you see?"

I answered, "I see a solid gold lampstand with a bowl at the top and seven lights on it, with seven channels to the lights. 3Also there are two olive trees by it, one on the right of the bowl and the other on its left."

637 Candlestick
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
3684 Olive, Ro 11:17
4I asked the angel who talked with me, "What are these, my lord?"

2963 Teachableness (2)
5He answered, "Do you not know what these are?"

3299 Spiritual Talk
"No, my lord," I replied.

2036 Ignorance (1)
6So he said to me, "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit,' says the LORD Almighty.

417 Word Inspired
3991 Zerubbabel†
3186 Weapons Vain
3801 Powerlessness
3803 Spiritual Power, Lk 4:14
p.p.Eze 37:14; Hos 1:7
1601 Holy Spirit (1), Mt 12:28
1561 Way Provided
1562 Obstacles Removed, Mt 21:21
1939 Joy Expressed
p.p.Ezr 3:10; Ps 118:22
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Ezr 3:8-10
2878 God's Promises (1)
7"What[a] are you, O mighty mountain? Before Zerubbabel you will become level ground. Then he will bring out the capstone to shouts of 'God bless it! God bless it!' "

3893 Work (6), Jn 4:34
2024 Knowledge (5), Mt 9:6
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
694 Divine Messenger
2074 God's Messengers, Mt 22:3
3811 Weak Instruments, Mt 13:32
1936 Gladness
p.p.Ne 4:2; Am 7:2
507 Divine Vision†
8Then the word of the LORD came to me: 9"The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this temple; his hands will also complete it. Then you will know that the LORD Almighty has sent me to you.

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
10"Who despises the day of small things? Men will rejoice when they see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel.

"(These seven are the eyes of the LORD, which range throughout the earth.)"

2963 Teachableness (2)
3684 Olive
p.p.Zec 4:3
11Then I asked the angel, "What are these two olive trees on the right and the left of the lampstand?"

12Again I asked him, "What are these two olive branches beside the two gold pipes that pour out golden oil?"

13He replied, "Do you not know what these are?"

"No, my lord," I said.

14So he said, "These are the two who are anointed to[b] serve the Lord of all the earth."

The Flying Scroll

519 B.C.
2496 Prophetic Visions
3094 Scrolls†
5 I looked again—and there before me was a flying scroll!

p.p.Zec 4:2
2I asked him, "What do you see?"

I answered, "I see a flying scroll, thirty feet long and fifteen feet wide.[c]"

p.p.Mal 4:6
903 Divine Curse
1353 Judgment by Works
3447 Stealing (1), Mt 19:18
3068 The Wicked (4)
3And he said to me, "This is the curse that is going out over the whole land; for according to what it says on one side, every thief will be banished, and according to what it says on the other, everyone who swears falsely will be banished. 4The LORD Almighty declares, 'I will send it out, and it will enter the house of the thief and the house of him who swears falsely by my name. It will remain in his house and destroy it, both its timbers and its stones.' "

p.p.Mal 3:5
871 Perjury, Mal 3:5
p.p.Pr 3:33
3350 Sin Destructive
The Woman in a Basket

3299 Spiritual Talk
5Then the angel who was speaking to me came forward and said to me, "Look up and see what this is that is appearing."

p.p.Zec 1:18; Zec 2:1
6I asked, "What is it?"

He replied, "It is a measuring basket.[d]" And he added, "This is the iniquity[e] of the people throughout the land."

1141 Ephah
p.p.Am 8:5
7Then the cover of lead was raised, and there in the basket sat a woman! 8He said, "This is wickedness," and he pushed her back into the basket and pushed the lead cover down over its mouth.

p.p.Hos 12:7; Mic 6:11
2057 Lead
9Then I looked up—and there before me were two women, with the wind in their wings! They had wings like

1445 God's Grace
2640 Oil (3)†
2036 Ignorance (1)
p.p.Ex 29:7; 1Sa 16:1; 1Sa 16:12; 1Sa 16:13
p.p.Zec 3:1-7

[a]7 Or *Who* [b]14 Or *two who bring oil and* [c]2 Hebrew *twenty cubits long and ten cubits wide* (about 9 meters long and 4.5 meters wide) [d]6 Hebrew *an ephah*; also in verses 7-11 [e]6 Or *appearance*

467 Storks†

those of a storks, and they lifted up the basket between heaven and earth.

2963 Teachableness (2)

10"Where are they taking the basket?" I asked the angel who was speaking to me.

11He replied, "To the country of Babylonia[a] to build a house for it. When it is ready, the basket will be set there in its place."

3272 Shinar†

Four Chariots

519 B.C.
2496 Prophetic Visions
p.p.Da 7:3; Zec 1:18

6 I looked up again—and there before me were four chariots coming out from between two mountains—mountains of bronze! 2The first chariot had red horses, the second black, 3the third white, and the fourth dappled—all of them powerful. 4I asked the angel who was speaking to me, "What are these, my lord?"

p.p.Zec 1:8
p.p.Rev 6:4

5The angel answered me, "These are the four spirits[b] of heaven, going out from standing in the presence of the Lord of the whole world. 6The one with the black horses is going toward the north country, the one with the white horses toward the west,[c] and the one with the dappled horses toward the south."

2963 Teachableness (2)
p.p.Ps 104:4; Heb 1:7

7When the powerful horses went out, they were straining to go throughout the earth. And he said, "Go throughout the earth!" So they went throughout the earth.

708 King of Kings
p.p.Jer 1:14; Jer 4:6

8Then he called to me, "Look, those going toward the north country have given my Spirit[d] rest in the land of the north."

p.p.Isa 43:6

A Crown for Joshua

p.p.Zec 1:10

9The word of the LORD came to me: 10"Take silver and gold from the exiles Heldai, Tobijah and Jedaiah, who have arrived from Babylon. Go the same day to the house of Josiah son of Zephaniah. 11Take the silver and gold and make a crown, and set it on the head of the high priest, Joshua son of Jehozadak. 12Tell him this is what the LORD Almighty says:

p.p.Job 1:7

1776 Inspiration (3)

1826 Captivity (2)
p.p.Ezr 7:14-16; Jer 29:6
p.p.Ezr 2:1; Ezr 2:2
329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

3318 Silver (4)
1431 Gold (1)
894 Crowns

1873 Jehozadak†

'Here is the man whose name is the Branch, and he will branch out from his place and build the temple of the LORD. 13It is he who will build the temple of the LORD, and he will be clothed with majesty and will sit and rule on his throne. And he will be a priest on his throne. And there will be harmony between the two.' 14The crown will be given to Heldai,[e] Tobijah, Jedaiah and Hen[f] son of Zephaniah as a memorial in the temple of the LORD. 15Those who are far away will come and help to build the temple of the LORD, and you will know that the LORD Almighty has sent me to you. This will happen if you diligently obey the LORD your God."

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 9:9
691 Christ a Branch†
p.p.Isa 53:2
p.p.Eph 2:20; Heb 3:3
3582 Spiritual Temple

683 Christ's Glory
3421 Christ, King
2863 Priesthood of Christ
3014 Peace (3)

Justice and Mercy, Not Fasting

3004 Memorials
p.p.Isa 56:6-8

7 In the fourth year of King Darius, the word of the LORD came to Zechariah on the fourth day of the ninth month, the month of Kislev. 2The people of Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regem-Melech, together with their men, to entreat the LORD 3by asking the priests of the house of the LORD Almighty and the prophets, "Should I mourn and fast in the fifth month, as I have done for so many years?"

1827 Jews' Return
2384 Gentiles (2)
3906 Spiritual Workers
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
694 Divine Messenger
2883 God's Promises (6)
2614 Obedience (1)

518 B.C.
1776 Inspiration (3)
3987 Zechariah†
p.p.Ne 1:1

1785 Intercession (3)

2058 Priests (1)
p.p.Dt 17:9; Mal 2:7
p.p.Ezr 3:10-12
3560 Tears (1)
p.p.2Ki 25:8; Jer 52:12-14; Zec 8:19
p.p.Zec 12:12-14
417 Word Inspired

4Then the word of the LORD Almighty came to me: 5"Ask all the people of the land and the priests, 'When you fasted and mourned in the fifth and seventh months for the past seventy years, was it really for me that you fasted? 6And when you were eating and drinking, were you not just feasting for yourselves? 7Are these not the words the LORD proclaimed through the earlier prophets when Jerusalem and its surrounding towns were at rest and prosperous, and the Negev and the western foothills were settled?' "

3212 Fasting (1), Mt 9:15
p.p.Zec 1:12

2994 Hypocrisy (1)

2992 Formalism (1)
1304 Food (7)
3222 Selfishness (1), Mt 25:43
942 Hearing (1)
1789 Divine Call (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Jer 22:21
p.p.Jer 17:26

8And the word of the LORD came again to Zechariah:

1776 Inspiration (3)

[a]11 Hebrew *Shinar* [b]5 Or *winds* [c]6 Or *horses after them* [d]8 Or *spirit*
[e]14 Syriac; Hebrew *Helem* [f]14 Or *and the gracious one, the*

3008 Requirements (1), 8:16
1976 Justice (2)
2298 Mercy (2)
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
2005 Oppression (1)†
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
2803 The Poor (5)
2775 Evil Devices (1)
1798 Warnings (5), Ro 12:9
2040 Ignorance (5), 7:12
3230 Stubbornness (2), Ac 7:51
941 Spiritual Deafness, Mt 13:15
1545 Evil Heart
2717 Hardness (2), Mk 3:5
35 Flint (1)†
2968 Word Despised, Mk 7:13
2040 Ignorance (5), Mt 13:15
417 Word Inspired, Ac 1:16
3049 Retribution (1)
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Jer 11:10; Jer 14:12
1792 Divine Call (4)
2820 Prayer (5), Jas 1:6
2331 Whirlwind (2)
1023 Dispersion (2)
986 Desolation (1)

9"This is what the LORD Almighty says: 'Administer true justice; show mercy and compassion to one another. 10Do not oppress the widow or the fatherless, the alien or the poor. In your hearts do not think evil of each other.'

11"But they refused to pay attention; stubbornly they turned their backs and stopped up their ears. 12They made their hearts as hard as flint and would not listen to the law or to the words that the LORD Almighty had sent by his Spirit through the earlier prophets. So the LORD Almighty was very angry.

13" 'When I called, they did not listen; so when they called, I would not listen,' says the LORD Almighty. 14'I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations, where they were strangers. The land was left so desolate behind them that no one could come or go. This is how they made the pleasant land desolate.' "

The LORD Promises to Bless Jerusalem

518 B.C.
417 Word Inspired
p.p.Na 1:2
1850 Divine Jealousy
3996 Zion
p.p.Zec 1:14
p.p.Jer 30:10; Zec 1:16
1253 Pleasing God
1271 Divine Presence
p.p.Ps 46:5
1885 Jerusalem (5)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Isa 2:2
p.p.Jer 31:23
2189 Longevity (1), 1Pe 3:10
2193 Feebleness, Heb 11:21
2191 Old Age
p.p.Lk 7:32
1644 Children (2)
p.p.Jer 30:20; Jer 31:12; Jer 31:13
p.p.Ps 118:23
1828 Remnant
p.p.Lk 1:37; Ro 4:21
3026 Restoration (2)

8 Again the word of the LORD Almighty came to me. 2This is what the LORD Almighty says: "I am very jealous for Zion; I am burning with jealousy for her."

3This is what the LORD says: "I will return to Zion and dwell in Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of the LORD Almighty will be called the Holy Mountain."

4This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Once again men and women of ripe old age will sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with cane in hand because of his age. 5The city streets will be filled with boys and girls playing there."

6This is what the LORD Almighty says: "It may seem marvelous to the remnant of this people at that time, but will it seem marvelous to me?" declares the LORD Almighty.

7This is what the LORD Almighty says: "I will save my people from the countries of the east and the west. 8I will bring them back to live in Jerusalem; they will be my people, and I will be faithful and righteous to them as their God."

9This is what the LORD Almighty says: "You who now hear these words spoken by the prophets who were there when the foundation was laid for the house of the LORD Almighty, let your hands be strong so that the temple may be built. 10Before that time there were no wages for man or beast. No one could go about his business safely because of his enemy, for I had turned every man against his neighbor. 11But now I will not deal with the remnant of this people as I did in the past," declares the LORD Almighty.

12"The seed will grow well, the vine will yield its fruit, the ground will produce its crops, and the heavens will drop their dew. I will give all these things as an inheritance to the remnant of this people. 13As you have been an object of cursing among the nations, O Judah and Israel, so will I save you, and you will be a blessing. Do not be afraid, but let your hands be strong."

14This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Just as I had determined to bring disaster upon you and showed no pity when your fathers angered me," says the LORD Almighty, 15"so now I have determined to do good again to Jerusalem and Judah. Do not be afraid. 16These are the things you are to do: Speak the truth to each other, and render true and sound judgment in your courts; 17do not plot evil against your neighbor, and do not love to swear falsely. I hate all this," declares the LORD.

18Again the word of the LORD Almighty came to me. 19This is what the LORD Almighty says: "The fasts of the fourth, fifth, seventh and tenth months will become joyful and glad occasions and happy festivals for

1827 Jews' Return
p.p.Jer 31:1
2723 God's People
1228 God Faithful
p.p.Hos 2:19
1019 Encouragement (1)
2065 Prophets (1)
p.p.Hag 2:18; Ezr 5:1; Ezr 5:2
359 Spiritual Strength, 1Co 16:13
3578 Second Temple
2546 Evil Times
599 Employers (2)
3019 No Peace, Ro 3:17
2532 Civil Strife
p.p.Ps 103:9; Isa 12:1
19 Plenty Promised†
p.p.Isa 30:23
76 Productivity
2310 Dew
p.p.Isa 61:7; Mt 6:33
1828 Remnant
1816 Israel a Byword
p.p.Ge 12:2
3116 Salvation (1)
1020 Encouragement (2)
359 Spiritual Strength
3049 Retribution (1)
2914 Provoking God
p.p.2Ch 36:16
3132 God's Wrath
1252 Divine Favor (3)
481 Blessings (2)
2985 True Religion
1019 Encouragement (1)
3008 Requirements (1), Mt 19:17
3701 Truthfulness, Mal 2:6
1976 Justice (2)
2353 Evil Imagination
2775 Evil Devices (1)
871 Perjury
3349 Sin Hateful, Lk 16:15
1776 Inspiration (3)
1276 Jewish Festivals
1929 Joy Restored
1936 Gladness

3080 Righteousness (4)
3774 Social Peace (1)

2383 Gentiles (1)

310 Awakenings (1)
314 Revivals (3), Ac 2:41
1498 Haste (1), Mt 28:7
1003 Prayerfulness, Lk 2:37
3192 Seekers
2823 Prayer (8)
733 Church (8)

2380 Growth of Kingdom
2385 Universal Worship

2384 Gentiles (2)
p.p. Isa 66:18; Rev 7:9
p.p. Isa 45:14; Isa 60:14

2379 Missions

1271 Divine Presence

Judah. Therefore love truth and peace."

20This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Many peoples and the inhabitants of many cities will yet come, 21and the inhabitants of one city will go to another and say, 'Let us go at once to entreat the LORD and seek the LORD Almighty. I myself am going.' 22And many peoples and powerful nations will come to Jerusalem to seek the LORD Almighty and to entreat him."

23This is what the LORD Almighty says: "In those days ten men from all languages and nations will take firm hold of one Jew by the hem of his robe and say, 'Let us go with you, because we have heard that God is with you.' "

Judgment on Israel's Enemies

An Oracle

487 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy

9 The word of the LORD is
against the land of
Hadrach
and will rest upon
Damascus—
for the eyes of men and all
the tribes of Israel
are on the LORD—[a]
2and upon Hamath too,
which borders on it,
and upon Tyre and Sidon,
though they are very
skillful.
3Tyre has built herself a
stronghold;
she has heaped up silver
like dust,
and gold like the dirt of
the streets.
4But the Lord will take
away her possessions
and destroy her power on
the sea,
and she will be consumed
by fire.
5Ashkelon will see it and
fear;
Gaza will writhe in agony,
and Ekron too, for her
hope will wither.
Gaza will lose her king
and Ashkelon will be
deserted.
6Foreigners will occupy
Ashdod,
and I will cut off the pride
of the Philistines.
7I will take the blood from
their mouths,
the forbidden food from
between their teeth.
Those who are left will
belong to our God
and become leaders in
Judah,
and Ekron will be like the
Jebusites.
8But I will defend my house
against marauding forces.
Never again will an
oppressor overrun my
people,
for now I am keeping
watch.

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
510 Looking to God

1479 Hamath
4384 Hamath (2)

3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)

3716 Tyre, Mt 15:21
4445 Tyre (2)
2811 Accumulation
2132 Greed (2), Mt 26:15

2810 Riches (6)

1966 God's Judgments (A)

1815 Reprobation

p.p. Eze 26:17
1283 Fire (3)
273 Ashkelon†
4334 Ashkelon (2)

1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
1102 Ekron
1189 Expectation (2)†
1172 Proud Humbled

987 Desolation (2)

p.p. 1Sa 17:44

268 Ashdod
4333 Ashdod (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p. Eze 25:15; Eze 25:16

13 Detestable Things

2380 Growth of Kingdom

2383 Gentiles (1)

367 Divine Protector (b)
3174 Security (1)
364 Divine Protection (1)
p.p. Ex 3:7

507 Divine Vision

The Coming of Zion's King

9Rejoice greatly,
O Daughter of Zion!
Shout, Daughter of
Jerusalem!
See, your king[b] comes to
you,
righteous and having
salvation,
gentle and riding on a
donkey,
on a colt, the foal of a
donkey.
10I will take away the
chariots from Ephraim
and the war-horses from
Jerusalem,
and the battle bow will be
broken.
He will proclaim peace to
the nations.
His rule will extend from
sea to sea
and from the River[c] to
the ends of the earth.[d]
11As for you, because of the
blood of my covenant
with you,
I will free your prisoners
from the waterless pit.
12Return to your fortress,
O prisoners of hope;
even now I announce that
I will restore twice as
much to you.

1932 Rejoicing (1), Lk 10:20

1939 Joy Expressed†

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 11:12
3421 Christ, King, Mt 2:2
3078 Christ Righteous
3117 Salvation (2)

1718 Christ's Humility (1), Mt 11:29

807 Divine Condescension

3768 War (3)†

3775 Social Peace (2)†

717 Christ's Dominion, Mt 8:27

3420 Universal King†

516 Blood of Sacrifices, Heb 9:7

2135 Spiritual Liberty
968 Deliverance (1)
p.p. Isa 61:7
1214 Trust (1)
368 Divine Protector (c)
370 Divine Protector (e)†
1693 Hope in God
481 Blessings (2)

[a]1 Or *Damascus. / For the eye of the* LORD *is on all mankind, / as well as on the tribes of Israel,* [b]9 Or *King* [c]10 That is, the Euphrates [d]10 Or *the end of the land*

1810 Israel Victorious

13 I will bend Judah as I bend
my bow
and fill it with Ephraim.
I will rouse your sons,
O Zion,
against your sons,
O Greece,
and make you like a
warrior's sword.

357 Invincibility

The Lord Will Appear

366 Divine Protector (a)

14 Then the Lord will appear
over them;
his arrow will flash like
lightning.
223 God's Arrows
2324 Lightning
The Sovereign Lord will
sound the trumpet;
he will march in the
storms of the south,
15 and the Lord Almighty
will shield them.
367 Divine Protector (b), 12:8
They will destroy
and overcome with
3383 Slings
slingstones.
p.p. Ps 78:65; Ac 2:13
They will drink and roar as
with wine;
they will be full like a
bowl
530 Bowls (2)†
used for sprinkling[a] the
corners of the altar.
3116 Salvation (1)
16 The Lord their God will
save them on that day
as the flock of his people.
746 God's Flock (1), Lk 12:32
2725 Chosen Ones
They will sparkle in his
land
729 Church Precious, Mal 3:17
like jewels in a crown.
1179 Divine Excellence
17 How attractive and
2730 Divine Perfection
beautiful they will be!
75 Grain
Grain will make the young
19 Plenty Promised
men thrive,
3834 New Wine
and new wine the young
women.

The Lord Will Care for Judah

487 B.C. (?)

10 Ask the Lord for rain
2817 Prayer (2)
2841 Prayer (25), Mt 7:8
in the springtime;
2319 Rain
it is the Lord who makes
the storm clouds.
481 Blessings (2), Mal 3:10
He gives showers of rain to
men,
2819 Answers Promised
and plants of the field to
everyone.
3933 Vanity of Idols
2 The idols speak deceit,
2226 Divination, Ac 16:16
diviners see visions that
lie;
p.p. Job 16:2
they tell dreams that are
false,
they give comfort in vain.
Therefore the people
wander like sheep
oppressed for lack of a
shepherd.

3707 Deceivers
1273 Estrangement (2)
3267 Lost Sheep
2595 No Helper

3 "My anger burns against
3132 God's Wrath
the shepherds,
2099 False Shepherds
and I will punish the
leaders;
p.p. Lk 1:68
for the Lord Almighty will
care
for his flock, the house of
746 God's Flock (1)
Judah,
and make them like a
3804 Strength Promised
proud horse in battle.
4 From Judah will come the
cornerstone,
692 Christ Cornerstone
from him the tent peg,
p.p. Isa 22:23
from him the battle bow,
531 Bows
from him every ruler.
5 Together they[b] will be like
mighty men
357 Invincibility
trampling the muddy
streets in battle.
Because the Lord is with
366 Divine Protector (a)
them,
they will fight and
overthrow the
3067 The Wicked (3)
horsemen.

6 "I will strengthen the house
3806 God Our Strength
of Judah
and save the house of
3116 Salvation (1)
Joseph.
I will restore them
3026 Restoration (2), 14:11
because I have compassion
2299 Mercy (3)
on them.
They will be as though
1252 Divine Favor (3)
I had not rejected them,
for I am the Lord their God
p.p. Isa 54:4
and I will answer them.
2821 Prayer (6)†
7 The Ephraimites will
3803 Spiritual Power
become like mighty
men,
p.p. Ac 2:13
and their hearts will be
p.p. Isa 54:13
glad as with wine.
1576 Seed of Righteous
Their children will see it
and be joyful;
1933 Rejoicing (2)
their hearts will rejoice in
the Lord.
8 I will signal for them
p.p. Isa 5:26
and gather them in.
Surely I will redeem them;
2978 Redemption (1)
they will be as numerous
2791 Posterity Promised
as before.
2380 Growth of Kingdom
9 Though I scatter them
1023 Dispersion (2)
among the peoples,
yet in distant lands they
will remember me.
2999 Remember God†
They and their children will
survive,
and they will return.

[a] 15 Or *bowl, / like* [b] 4,5 Or *ruler, all of them together. / 5 They*

1827 Jews' Return†

1417 Gilead
2437 Mt. Lebanon
p.p.Isa 49:19

1561 Way Provided

3791 Waves

1562 Obstacles Removed

1170 Abasement (1)

p.p.Eze 30:13

3806 God Our Strength

1267 Divine Fellowship (3)

487 B.C. (?)
2437 Mt. Lebanon
1283 Fire (3)

3678 Fir
3673 Cedars

3682 Oak
349 Bashan

p.p.Jer 25:34

1682 Man's Glory, 1Pe 1:24

p.p.Jer 2:15

1915 Jordan (1)

p.p.Jas 5:5

p.p.Dt 29:19; Jn 16:2
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2810 Riches (6)
2806 Riches (2)
2099 False Shepherds
3354 Wicked Forsaken

2532 Civil Strife

2090 Feeding the Flock, Jer 3:15

10 I will bring them back from Egypt
and gather them from Assyria.
I will bring them to Gilead and Lebanon,
and there will not be room enough for them.
11 They will pass through the sea of trouble;
the surging sea will be subdued
and all the depths of the Nile will dry up.
Assyria's pride will be brought down
and Egypt's scepter will pass away.
12 I will strengthen them in the LORD
and in his name they will walk,"
declares the LORD.

11 Open your doors, O Lebanon,
so that fire may devour your cedars!
2 Wail, O pine tree, for the cedar has fallen;
the stately trees are ruined!
Wail, oaks of Bashan;
the dense forest has been cut down!
3 Listen to the wail of the shepherds;
their rich pastures are destroyed!
Listen to the roar of the lions;
the lush thicket of the Jordan is ruined!

Two Shepherds

4 This is what the LORD my God says: "Pasture the flock marked for slaughter. 5 Their buyers slaughter them and go unpunished. Those who sell them say, 'Praise the LORD, I am rich!' Their own shepherds do not spare them. 6 For I will no longer have pity on the people of the land," declares the LORD. "I will hand everyone over to his neighbor and his king. They will oppress the land, and I will not rescue them from their hands."

7 So I pastured the flock marked for slaughter, particularly the oppressed of the flock. Then I took two staffs and called one Favor and the other Union, and I pastured the flock. 8 In one month I got rid of the three shepherds.

The flock detested me, and I grew weary of them 9 and said, "I will not be your shepherd. Let the dying die, and the perishing perish. Let those who are left eat one another's flesh."

10 Then I took my staff called Favor and broke it, revoking the covenant I had made with all the nations. 11 It was revoked on that day, and so the afflicted of the flock who were watching me knew it was the word of the LORD.

12 I told them, "If you think it best, give me my pay; but if not, keep it." So they paid me thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said to me, "Throw it to the potter"—the handsome price at which they priced me! So I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the house of the LORD to the potter.

14 Then I broke my second staff called Union, breaking the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 Then the LORD said to me, "Take again the equipment of a foolish shepherd. 16 For I am going to raise up a shepherd over the land who will not care for the lost, or seek the young, or heal the injured, or feed the healthy, but will eat the meat of the choice sheep, tearing off their hoofs.

17 "Woe to the worthless shepherd,
who deserts the flock!
May the sword strike his arm and his right eye!
May his arm be completely withered,
his right eye totally blinded!"

Jerusalem's Enemies to Be Destroyed

An Oracle

12 This is the word of the LORD concerning Israel. The LORD, who stretches out

3068 The Wicked (4)

3349 Sin Hateful

2212 Christ Hated
1815 Reprobation
p.p.Jer 15:2

p.p.Zec 11:7
p.p.Ps 89:39
879 Covenant (3)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 12:10
3819 Weighing
3653 Traffic in Men, Mt 26:15
1959 Judas Iscariot, Mt 10:4
3316 Silver (2), Mt 26:15

p.p.Mt 27:3-10; Ac 1:18

p.p.Isa 9:21

p.p.Eze 34:2

2099 False Shepherds

1086 Neglect of Mercy, Mt 25:43

645 Carnality

3858 Woes, Mt 11:21
2099 False Shepherds, Jn 10:12

1233 Unfaithfulness

2179 Spiritual Darkness

487 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy, Mal 1:1
884 Creator (1)

1550 Heavens (1)
1090 Earth
885 Creator (2)

3954 Cup of Wrath, Rev 14:10

p.p.Zec 14:2
116 Evil Alliances (2)
p.p.Da 2:34; Da 2:44; Da 2:45
p.p.Mt 21:44

p.p.Ps 76:6
1967 God's Judgments (B)
366 Divine Protector (a)

3067 The Wicked (3)

364 Divine Protection (1)

1218 Confidence in God
3806 God Our Strength

p.p.Isa 10:17; Zec 11:1
p.p.Isa 41:15
357 Invincibility

3026 Restoration (2)
p.p.Zec 2:4
3116 Salvation (1)

p.p.Jer 30:18

p.p.Am 9:11

367 Divine Protector (b)†

3804 Strength Promised

p.p.Ps 82:6
p.p.Ex 14:19

p.p.Zec 14:2
990 Destruction (2)

1603 Spirit Promised, Mt 3:11
1445 God's Grace
1003 Prayerfulness
2890 Christ Prophesied (1), 13:7
3495 Christ Crucified
2712 Contrition, 2Co 7:10
p.p.Ex 12:30

the heavens, who lays the
foundation of the earth, and
who forms the spirit of man
within him, declares: 2"I am
going to make Jerusalem a cup
that sends all the surrounding
peoples reeling. Judah will be
besieged as well as Jerusalem.
3On that day, when all the na-
tions of the earth are gathered
against her, I will make Jeru-
salem an immovable rock for
all the nations. All who try to
move it will injure themselves.
4On that day I will strike every
horse with panic and its rider
with madness," declares the
LORD. "I will keep a watchful
eye over the house of Judah,
but I will blind all the horses of
the nations. 5Then the leaders
of Judah will say in their
hearts, 'The people of Jerusa-
lem are strong, because the
LORD Almighty is their God.'
6"On that day I will make the
leaders of Judah like a firepot
in a woodpile, like a flaming
torch among sheaves. They
will consume right and left all
the surrounding peoples, but
Jerusalem will remain intact in
her place.
7"The LORD will save the
dwellings of Judah first, so
that the honor of the house of
David and of Jerusalem's in-
habitants may not be greater
than that of Judah. 8On that
day the LORD will shield those
who live in Jerusalem, so that
the feeblest among them will
be like David, and the house of
David will be like God, like the
Angel of the LORD going before
them. 9On that day I will set
out to destroy all the nations
that attack Jerusalem.

Mourning for the One They Pierced

10"And I will pour out on the
house of David and the inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem a spirit[a] of
grace and supplication. They
will look on[b] me, the one they
have pierced, and they will
mourn for him as one mourns
for an only child, and grieve
bitterly for him as one grieves
for a firstborn son. 11On that
day the weeping in Jerusalem
will be great, like the weeping
of Hadad Rimmon in the plain
of Megiddo. 12The land will
mourn, each clan by itself,
with their wives by them-
selves: the clan of the house of
David and their wives, the
clan of the house of Nathan
and their wives, 13the clan of
the house of Levi and their
wives, the clan of Shimei and
their wives, 14and all the rest
of the clans and their wives.

Cleansing From Sin

13 "On that day a fountain
will be opened to the
house of David and the inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem, to cleanse
them from sin and impurity.
2"On that day, I will banish
the names of the idols from the
land, and they will be remem-
bered no more," declares the
LORD Almighty. "I will remove
both the prophets and the
spirit of impurity from the
land. 3And if anyone still
prophesies, his father and
mother, to whom he was born,
will say to him, 'You must die,
because you have told lies in
the LORD's name.' When he
prophesies, his own parents
will stab him.
4"On that day every prophet
will be ashamed of his pro-
phetic vision. He will not put
on a prophet's garment of hair
in order to deceive. 5He will
say, 'I am not a prophet. I am
a farmer; the land has been my
livelihood since my youth.[c]'
6If someone asks him, 'What
are these wounds on your
body[d]?' he will answer, 'The
wounds I was given at the
house of my friends.'

The Shepherd Struck, the Sheep Scattered

7"Awake, O sword, against
my shepherd,
against the man who is
close to me!"
declares the LORD
Almighty.
"Strike the shepherd,

4306b Prophecies About Jesus
p.p.Mt 24:30; Rev 1:7
1946 Lamentation (2)
p.p.2Ch 35:24; 2Ch 35:25

295 Seclusion

2523 Nathan†

2114 Levites

p.p.1Co 7:29

487 B.C. (?)
679 Blood of Christ
1320 Fountain of Life, Rev 7:17
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Mal 3:3
955 Defilement (1)

3929 Idolatry (2)†

316 Religious Reforms (1)

p.p.Eze 36:25
2100 False Prophets, Mt 7:15

3703 Liars

3593 Enticers
3352 Sin's Penalty

1688 Wicked Ashamed
p.p.Mt 3:4

61 Farmers (b), Mt 21:33

3489 Christ's Sufferings, Mk 15:34
412 Betrayal

2890 Christ Prophesied (1), Mal 3:1

3485 Striking (1)

[a]10 Or *the Spirit* [b]10 Or *to* [c]5 Or *farmer; a man sold me in my youth* [d]6 Or *wounds between your hands*

3264 Christ Shepherd
1024 Dispersion (3)

1828 Remnant

1284 Fire (4), Mal 3:2
496 Affliction (8), Mal 3:3
3319 Silver (5)†
2149 Life Tested, Mal 3:3
490 Affliction (2), 2Co 4:17
1003 Prayerfulness
2819 Answers Promised, Lk 11:9
2723 God's People

1867 Jehovah Chosen

and the sheep will be
scattered,
and I will turn my hand
against the little ones.
8In the whole land," declares
the LORD,
"two-thirds will be struck
down and perish;
yet one-third will be left in
it.
9This third I will bring into
the fire;
I will refine them like
silver
and test them like gold.
They will call on my name
and I will answer them;
I will say, 'They are my
people,'
and they will say, 'The
LORD is our God.'"

The LORD Comes and Reigns

487 B.C. (?)
921 Day of the Lord (1)
p.p.Isa 2:12; Joel 2:1
p.p.Zec 14:14

14 A day of the LORD is coming when your plunder will be divided among you.
2I will gather all the nations
to Jerusalem to fight against
it; the city will be captured,
the houses ransacked, and the
women raped. Half of the city
will go into exile, but the rest
of the people will not be taken
from the city.

p.p.Zec 12:2
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3770 War (5)

1825 Captivity (1)

3Then the LORD will go out
and fight against those na-
tions, as he fights in the day of
battle. 4On that day his feet
will stand on the Mount of Ol-
ives, east of Jerusalem, and
the Mount of Olives will be
split in two from east to west,
forming a great valley, with
half of the mountain moving
north and half moving south.
5You will flee by my mountain
valley, for it will extend to
Azel. You will flee as you fled
from the earthquake[a] in the
days of Uzziah king of Judah.
Then the LORD my God will
come, and all the holy ones
with him.

p.p.Zec 9:14
366 Divine Protector (a)†

2441 Mt. of Olives

4421 Mt. of Olives

1499 Haste (2)

6On that day there will be no
light, no cold or frost. 7It will
be a unique day, without day-
time or nighttime—a day
known to the LORD. When eve-
ning comes, there will be light.

p.p.Joel 3:11
1091 Earthquakes
3744 Uzziah†
1344 Second Coming (1)

8On that day living water will
flow out from Jerusalem, half
to the eastern sea[b] and half to
the western sea,[c] in summer
and in winter.

2179 Spiritual Darkness

p.p.Rev 22:5

9The LORD will be king over
the whole earth. On that day
there will be one LORD, and his
name the only name.

2166 Spiritual Light (1)
3789 Living Water, Jn 4:10
1442 Gospel Universal
939 Dead Sea†
3496 Summer, Mt 24:32

3420 Universal King

2649 One God

10The whole land, from Geba
to Rimmon, south of Jerusa-
lem, will become like the Ara-
bah. But Jerusalem will be
raised up and remain in its
place, from the Benjamin Gate
to the site of the First Gate, to
the Corner Gate, and from the
Tower of Hananel to the royal
winepresses. 11It will be in-
habited; never again will it be
destroyed. Jerusalem will be
secure.

p.p.Ne 3:1

p.p.Jer 31:40
3026 Restoration (2), Mal 3:4
3174 Security (1)

12This is the plague with
which the LORD will strike all
the nations that fought against
Jerusalem: Their flesh will rot
while they are still standing on
their feet, their eyes will rot in
their sockets, and their
tongues will rot in their
mouths. 13On that day men will
be stricken by the LORD with
great panic. Each man will
seize the hand of another, and
they will attack each other.
14Judah too will fight at Jeru-
salem. The wealth of all the
surrounding nations will be
collected—great quantities of
gold and silver and clothing.
15A similar plague will strike
the horses and mules, the cam-
els and donkeys, and all the
animals in those camps.

1973 Plagues (1)
1966 God's Judgments (A)

1969 Disease Sent

2532 Civil Strife

3771 War (6)

1973 Plagues (1)
180 Mules†

16Then the survivors from all
the nations that have attacked
Jerusalem will go up year af-
ter year to worship the King,
the LORD Almighty, and to cel-
ebrate the Feast of Taberna-
cles. 17If any of the peoples of
the earth do not go up to Jeru-
salem to worship the King, the
LORD Almighty, they will have
no rain. 18If the Egyptian peo-
ple do not go up and take part,
they will have no rain. The
LORD[d] will bring on them the

2383 Gentiles (1)
p.p.Isa 66:23
2385 Universal Worship, Ro 14:11
3419 God, King

1259 Feast of Tabernacles, Jn 7:2

p.p.Isa 60:12
3921 Worship God, Mt 4:10
p.p.Jer 14:3
2312 Drought (1)

a5 Or *5My mountain valley will be blocked and will extend to Azel. It will be blocked as it was blocked because of the earthquake* *b8* That is, the Dead Sea
c8 That is, the Mediterranean *d18* Or *part, then the* LORD

1973 Plagues (1)

1259 Feast of Tabernacles
3047 Punishment (1)

1596 Holiness (1), 1Th 3:13

391 Bells†

plague he inflicts on the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles. 19This will be the punishment of Egypt and the punishment of all the nations that do not go up to celebrate the Feast of Tabernacles.

20On that day HOLY TO THE LORD will be inscribed on the bells of the horses, and the cooking pots in the LORD's house will be like the sacred bowls in front of the altar. 21Every pot in Jerusalem and Judah will be holy to the LORD Almighty, and all who come to sacrifice will take some of the pots and cook in them. And on that day there will no longer be a Canaanite[a] in the house of the LORD Almighty.

p.p.Eze 46:20; Zec 9:15

p.p.Ne 8:10; Ro 14:6; 1Co 10:31

p.p.Rev 21:27; Rev 22:15

41 Exclusion (3)
3925 House of God

[a]21 Or *merchant*

Author, Malachi.
4261 Analysis of the Book.

Malachi

397 B.C. (?)
554 Burden of Prophecy†
417 Word Inspired

1 An oracle: The word of the LORD to Israel through Malachi. [a]

Jacob Loved, Esau Hated

2 "I have loved you," says the LORD.

"But you ask, 'How have you loved us?'

"Was not Esau Jacob's brother?" the LORD says. "Yet I have loved Jacob, 3but Esau I have hated, and I have turned his mountains into a wasteland and left his inheritance to the desert jackals."

4Edom may say, "Though we have been crushed, we will rebuild the ruins."

But this is what the LORD Almighty says: "They may build, but I will demolish. They will be called the Wicked Land, a people always under the wrath of the LORD. 5You will see it with your own eyes and say, 'Great is the LORD—even beyond the borders of Israel!'

Blemished Sacrifices

6"A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If I am a father, where is the honor due me? If I am a master, where is the respect due me?" says the LORD Almighty. "It is you, O priests, who show contempt for my name.

"But you ask, 'How have we shown contempt for your name?'

7"You place defiled food on my altar.

"But you ask, 'How have we defiled you?'

"By saying that the LORD's table is contemptible. 8When you bring blind animals for sacrifice, is that not wrong? When you sacrifice crippled or diseased animals, is that not wrong? Try offering them to your governor! Would he be pleased with you? Would he accept you?" says the LORD Almighty.

9"Now implore God to be gracious to us. With such offerings from your hands, will he accept you?"—says the LORD Almighty.

10"Oh, that one of you would shut the temple doors, so that you would not light useless fires on my altar! I am not pleased with you," says the LORD Almighty, "and I will accept no offering from your hands. 11My name will be great among the nations, from the rising to the setting of the sun. In every place incense and pure offerings will be brought to my name, because my name will be great among the nations," says the LORD Almighty.

12"But you profane it by saying of the Lord's table, 'It is defiled,' and of its food, 'It is contemptible.' 13And you say, 'What a burden!' and you sniff at it contemptuously," says the LORD Almighty.

"When you bring injured, crippled or diseased animals and offer them as sacrifices, should I accept them from your hands?" says the LORD. 14"Cursed is the cheat who has an acceptable male in his flock and vows to give it, but then sacrifices a blemished animal to the Lord. For I am a great king," says the LORD Almighty, "and my name is to be feared among the nations.

Admonition for the Priests

2 "And now this admonition is for you, O priests. 2If you do not listen, and if you do not set your heart to honor my name," says the LORD Almighty, "I will send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings. Yes, I have already cursed them, because you

[a] *1 Malachi* means *my messenger.*

2206 God's Love
p.p.Mal 2:14
p.p.Ro 9:13
2725 Chosen Ones
1815 Reprobation
p.p.Jer 49:16
1098 Edomites
2774 Men's Plans
3067 The Wicked (3)
1686 Dishonor
3958 Divine Indignation
1164 God Exalted
3971 Filial Honor (1)
604 Employees (2)
3231 Rebellion (1)
693 Christ, Master
3085 Impiety
2102 Corrupt Priests
989 Despisers
3469 Striving with God
3530 Table (2)
p.p.1Sa 2:17
2127 Stinginess (1)
3717 Unblem. Offerings
2635 Unaccept. Offerings†
1255 Divine Displeasure
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
2385 Universal Worship
2380 Growth of Kingdom
2379 Missions, Mt 24:14
2383 Gentiles (1), Eph 3:6
1747 Incense (2), Lk 1:10
1442 Gospel Universal
2514 Name of the Lord†
1462 God's Greatness†
733 Church (8)
3038 Sacrilege (1)
p.p.Mal 1:7
p.p.Isa 43:22
3163 Mockers
p.p.Mal 1:8
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
903 Divine Curse
3705 Deceit (1)
p.p.Ac 5:2
883 Vows (2)
3717 Unblem. Offerings
3419 God, King
2514 Name of the Lord
397 B.C. (?)
2544 Rulers Rebuked
p.p.Mal 1:7
2102 Corrupt Priests
941 Spiritual Deafness
3229 Stubbornness (1)†
1423 Glorifying God (1)
903 Divine Curse

2968 Word Despised
p.p.Lev 26:16
1170 Abasement (1)
p.p.Na 3:6
1276 Jewish Festivals
2024 Knowledge (5)
p.p.Nu 3:45
878 Covenant (2)
2148 Life (4)
3012 Peace (1)
3034 Fear God
3701 Truthfulness, 2Co 12:6
3300 Mouth of Righteous, Ro 15:6
1267 Divine Fellowship (3), Rev 3:4
3908 Soul-winners
p.p.Dt 17:9
2060 Priests (3)†
1565 Stumbling Blocks, 2:8
1779 Teaching (2)
694 Divine Messenger
2102 Corrupt Priests
1237 Forsaking God (1)
3594 Seducers
1565 Stumbling Blocks, Mt 16:23
1234 Covenant-breakers
p.p.1Sa 2:30; Mic 3:7
1170 Abasement (1)
1984 Partiality, 1Ti 5:21
3393 Brotherhood, Mk 3:34
1247 God the Father (2), Mt 23:9
885 Creator (2), Ac 17:28
3660 Treachery
p.p.Jer 3:7-9
13 Detestable Things
1597 God's Holiness
1814 Spiritual Adultery

have not set your heart to honor me.

3"Because of you I will rebuke[a] your descendants[b]; I will spread on your faces the offal from your festival sacrifices, and you will be carried off with it. 4And you will know that I have sent you this admonition so that my covenant with Levi may continue," says the LORD Almighty. 5"My covenant was with him, a covenant of life and peace, and I gave them to him; this called for reverence and he revered me and stood in awe of my name. 6True instruction was in his mouth and nothing false was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and turned many from sin.

7"For the lips of a priest ought to preserve knowledge, and from his mouth men should seek instruction—because he is the messenger of the LORD Almighty. 8But you have turned from the way and by your teaching have caused many to stumble; you have violated the covenant with Levi," says the LORD Almighty. 9"So I have caused you to be despised and humiliated before all the people, because you have not followed my ways but have shown partiality in matters of the law."

Judah Unfaithful

10Have we not all one Father[c]? Did not one God create us? Why do we profane the covenant of our fathers by breaking faith with one another?

11Judah has broken faith. A detestable thing has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: Judah has desecrated the sanctuary the LORD loves, by marrying the daughter of a foreign god. 12As for the man who does this, whoever he may be, may the LORD cut him off from the tents of Jacob[d]—even though he brings offerings to the LORD Almighty.

13Another thing you do: You flood the LORD's altar with tears. You weep and wail because he no longer pays attention to your offerings or accepts them with pleasure from your hands. 14You ask, "Why?" It is because the LORD is acting as the witness between you and the wife of your youth, because you have broken faith with her, though she is your partner, the wife of your marriage covenant.

15Has not ⌊the LORD⌋ made them one? In flesh and spirit they are his. And why one? Because he was seeking godly offspring.[e] So guard yourself in your spirit, and do not break faith with the wife of your youth.

16"I hate divorce," says the LORD God of Israel, "and I hate a man's covering himself[f] with violence as well as with his garment," says the LORD Almighty.

So guard yourself in your spirit, and do not break faith.

The Day of Judgment

17You have wearied the LORD with your words.

"How have we wearied him?" you ask.

By saying, "All who do evil are good in the eyes of the LORD, and he is pleased with them" or "Where is the God of justice?"

3 "See, I will send my messenger, who will prepare the way before me. Then suddenly the Lord you are seeking will come to his temple; the messenger of the covenant, whom you desire, will come," says the LORD Almighty.

2But who can endure the day of his coming? Who can stand when he appears? For he will be like a refiner's fire or a laun-

3068 The Wicked (4)
p.p.Mal 1:10
3353 Sin Separates
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
203 Appeal to God
1621 Marriage (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous
1626 Husbands' Duty
1664 Polygamy (b), Mt 19:4
p.p.Mt 5:32
1666 Divorce
2547 Violence
1799 Warnings (6)
3296 Evil Words
2670 Palliation of Sin, Ro 1:32
3037 Scoffers
397 B.C. (?)
1904 Forerunner, Mt 11:10
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)†
3473 Sudden Events, Mt 24:27
307 Seeking Christ
3579 Herod's Temple
694 Divine Messenger
p.p.Hag 2:7
p.p.Mt 3:10-12
3216 Self-justif. (2), Rev 6:17
253 Refiners, 3:3
1284 Fire (4), 1Co 3:13
p.p.Isa 4:4

[a]3 Or *cut off* (see Septuagint) [b]3 Or *will blight your grain* [c]10 Or *father*
[d]12 Or [12]*May the LORD cut off from the tents of Jacob anyone who gives testimony in behalf of the man who does this* [e]15 Or [15]*But the one ⌊who is our father⌋ did not do this, not as long as life remained in him. And what was he seeking? An offspring from God* [f]16 Or *his wife*

derer's soap. 3He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; he will purify the Levites and refine them like gold and silver. Then the LORD will have men who will bring offerings in righteousness, 4and the offerings of Judah and Jerusalem will be acceptable to the LORD, as in days gone by, as in former years.

5"So I will come near to you for judgment. I will be quick to testify against sorcerers, adulterers and perjurers, against those who defraud laborers of their wages, who oppress the widows and the fatherless, and deprive aliens of justice, but do not fear me," says the LORD Almighty.

Robbing God

6"I the LORD do not change. So you, O descendants of Jacob, are not destroyed. 7Ever since the time of your forefathers you have turned away from my decrees and have not kept them. Return to me, and I will return to you," says the LORD Almighty.

"But you ask, 'How are we to return?'

8"Will a man rob God? Yet you rob me.

"But you ask, 'How do we rob you?'

"In tithes and offerings. 9You are under a curse—the whole nation of you—because you are robbing me. 10Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the LORD Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it. 11I will prevent pests from devouring your crops, and the vines in your fields will not cast their fruit," says the LORD Almighty. 12"Then all the nations will call you blessed, for yours will be a delightful land," says the LORD Almighty.

13"You have said harsh things against me," says the LORD.

"Yet you ask, 'What have we said against you?'

14"You have said, 'It is futile to serve God. What did we gain by carrying out his requirements and going about like mourners before the LORD Almighty? 15But now we call the arrogant blessed. Certainly the evildoers prosper, and even those who challenge God escape.'"

16Then those who feared the LORD talked with each other, and the LORD listened and heard. A scroll of remembrance was written in his presence concerning those who feared the LORD and honored his name.

17"They will be mine," says the LORD Almighty, "in the day when I make up my treasured possession.[a] I will spare them, just as in compassion a man spares his son who serves him. 18And you will again see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between those who serve God and those who do not.

The Day of the LORD

4 "Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble, and that day that is coming will set them on fire," says the LORD Almighty. "Not a root or a branch will be left to them. 2But for you who revere my name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings. And you will go out and leap like calves released from the stall. 3Then you will trample down the wicked; they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day when I do these things," says the LORD Almighty.

4"Remember the law of my servant Moses, the decrees and laws I gave him at Horeb for all Israel.

5"See, I will send you the prophet Elijah before that great and dreadful day of the

[a]17 Or *Almighty, "my treasured possession, in the day when I act*

496 Affliction (8), 1Pe 1:7
253 Refiners†
2149 Life Tested, Lk 6:48

963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Eph 5:25

3111 Sacrifices (5)†
p.p.Ps 51:17-19

2625 Acceptable Offerings
3026 Restoration (2)†

3618 Threats†
1354 God a Judge
1966 God's Judgments (A)†
2230 Sorcery, Ac 8:11
1662 Adultery (1)
871 Perjury, 1Ti 1:10
1593 Hired Worker, Jn 10:13
599 Employers (2), Lk 3:14
2005 Oppression (1)
3830 Widows, Orphans (2)
3396 Duty to Strangers
3083 Godlessness

2480 Immutability, Heb 1:12
1328 Divine Constancy
2913 Divine Care (2)

1238 Forsaking God (2)
2662 Ordinances, Lk 1:6
2621 Disobedience (2)
2706 Repentance (1), Mt 3:2
2711 Returning to God, Lk 15:20
2884 God's Promises (7)
1792 Divine Call (4)

2127 Stinginess (1), Mt 26:7

3220 Self-righteous (2)

2128 Stinginess (2), Ac 5:1
903 Divine Curse, Gal 3:10

2123 Tithes, Mt 23:23
2118 Benevolence (2), Lk 6:38
2953 Spir. Preparation
2882 God's Promises (5)

1054 Spiritual Showers

481 Blessings (2), Mt 6:33
1123 Spiritual Fullness, Mt 5:6
2908 Providence (4), Mt 14:20
19 Plenty Promised
1811 Israel Protected
2872 Godliness (1)
p.p.Zec 8:12
p.p.Isa 61:9; Isa 65:23

376 Blessed Ones

628 Canaan (3)

3296 Evil Words, Col 2:4

3220 Self-righteous (2)

3085 Impiety
3037 Scoffers
3083 Godlessness, Ro 1:30
2714 Impenitence (2)

1726 The Proud, 4:1
2897 Prosperity (1)

3036 Godly Fear
3601 Testimony (3), Mt 9:31
3299 Spiritual Talk, Lk 24:13
1325 Saints' Fellowship, Lk 24:15
526 Book of Life
2287 God Remembers (2)
3035 Fear of God, Lk 1:50
2358 Meditation (1)
2725 Chosen Ones

1252 Divine Favor (3)
729 Church Precious, Ac 20:28
2299 Mercy (3)
3058 Saints (4)
p.p.Ge 18:25; Ex 11:7

3054 The Righteous
3066 The Wicked (2), Ro 2:9
3055 Saints (1)

397 B.C. (?)
922 Day of the Lord (2), Jn 12:48
1373 Eternal Fire
2666 Ovens, Mt 6:30
1726 The Proud, 1Ti 6:4
3470 Stubble†
1170 Abasement (1), Lk 1:52
1372 Future of Wicked (5), Mt 3:12
3048 Punishment (2), Mt 18:9
3069 The Wicked (5)
990 Destruction (2), Lk 3:9
3036 Godly Fear
2172 Spiritual Dawn, Lk 1:78
2168 Christ the Light
1543 Spiritual Healing
995 Spiritual Growth (1)
373 Spiritual Victory, Lk 10:19
p.p.Job 40:12; Mic 5:8

2614 Obedience (1)
437 Keeping the Law
2053 Lawgiver (2)
442 Statutes
2436 Mt. Horeb

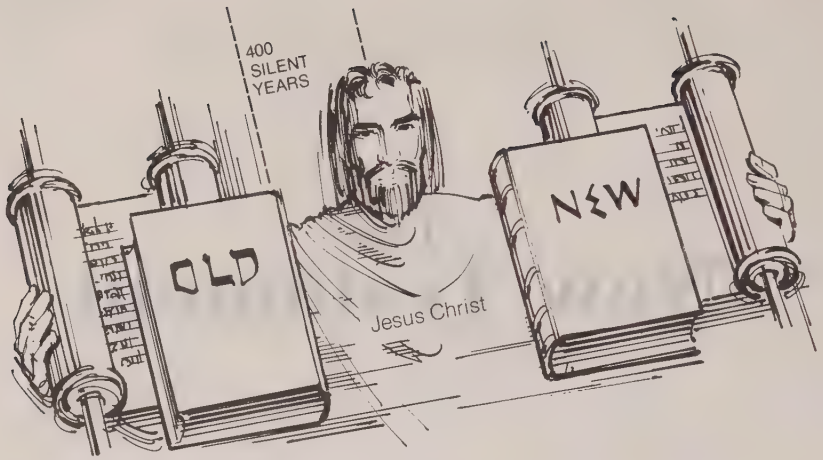
1112 Elijah (1), Mt 17:3
4298 Elijah (3)

921 Day of the Lord (1), 1Co 5:5 p.p. Lk 1:17

LORD comes. 6He will turn the hearts of the fathers to their children, and the hearts of the children to their fathers; or else I will come and strike the land with a curse."

903 Divine Curse

The New Testament



Contrasts between the Old Testament and the New Testament

OLD TESTAMENT	NEW TESTAMENT
LONGING **Job 23:3**	REALIZATION **Jn 1:45**
CREATOR **Ge 1:1**	REDEEMER **Gal 3:13**
MAJESTIC GOD **Ex 19:18**	OUR FATHER **Mt 6:9**
FIRST THINGS **Ge 1:1**	LAST THINGS **2Pe 3:10**
SPIRITUAL DARKNESS **Ps 82:5**	LIGHT OF WORLD **Jn 8:12**
SATAN'S VICTORY **Ge 3:6**	SATAN'S DEFEAT **Rev 20:10**
SIN'S CURSE **Ge 3:17-19**	SIN'S REMEDY **Jn 3:16**
DEATH REIGNS **Ge 3:19**	LIFE ETERNAL **Jn 5:24**
BLOODY SACRIFICES **Ex 12:3-7**	CHRIST, THE LAMB **Jn 1:29**
BONDAGE **Pr 5:22**	LIBERTY **Ro 8:2**
LAW **Ex 20:1-17**	GOSPEL **Ro 1:16**
TYPES AND SHADOWS **Heb 8:5**	SUBSTANCE **Heb 10:34**
OUTWARD CEREMONIES **Heb 9:10**	INWARD EXPERIENCE **Lk 24:32**
WRITTEN CODE **Ro 7:6**	THE SPIRIT **Gal 5:5**
PROPHECY **Isa 11:1-2**	FULFILLMENT **Ac 3:18-19**
EXPECTED MESSIAH **Mal 3:1**	OUR SAVIOR **Lk 2:11**
PARADISE LOST **Ge 3:23**	PARADISE REGAINED **Rev 22:14**

2265 **Author,** Matthew.
4262 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Word "Fulfilled."
Emphatic Thought, Fulfillment of Old Testament Prophecy.

Matthew

The Genealogy of Jesus

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life
1400 Genealogies of Christ
719 Christ's Humanity (1), Gal 4:4
723 Son of David, 12:23
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac
1837 Jacob

1 A record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ the son of David, the son of Abraham:

2749 Perez, Lk 3:33

[2]Abraham was the father of Isaac,
Isaac the father of Jacob,
Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers,
[3]Judah the father of Perez and Zerah, whose mother was Tamar,
Perez the father of Hezron,
Hezron the father of Ram,
[4]Ram the father of Amminadab,
Amminadab the father of Nahshon,
Nahshon the father of Salmon,
[5]Salmon the father of Boaz, whose mother was Rahab,

520 Boaz, Lk 3:32

Boaz the father of Obed, whose mother was Ruth,
Obed the father of Jesse,

1889 Jesse†

[6]and Jesse the father of King David.

919 David

David was the father of Solomon, whose mother had been Uriah's wife,

4296 David (2)
354 Bathsheba

[7]Solomon the father of Rehoboam,

1824 Kings of Judah
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)

Rehoboam the father of Abijah,

2983 Rehoboam

Abijah the father of Asa,

8 Abijah

[8]Asa the father of Jehoshaphat,

265 Asa

Jehoshaphat the father of Jehoram,

1866 Jehoshaphat

Jehoram the father of Uzziah,

1863 Jehoram (1)†

[9]Uzziah the father of Jotham,

3744 Uzziah

Jotham the father of Ahaz,

1925 Jotham (2)†

Ahaz the father of Hezekiah,

103 Ahaz

[10]Hezekiah the father of Manasseh,

1585 Hezekiah

Manasseh the father of Amon,

2245 Manasseh (2)

Amon the father of Josiah,

130 Amon

1923 Josiah

[11]and Josiah the father of Jeconiah[a] and his brothers at the time of the exile to Babylon.

1859 Jehoiachin

1826 **Captivity (2)**

[12]After the exile to Babylon:
Jeconiah was the father of Shealtiel,

329 Babylon (1)
4338 Babylon (3)

Shealtiel the father of Zerubbabel,

3991 Zerubbabel

[13]Zerubbabel the father of Abiud,
Abiud the father of Eliakim,
Eliakim the father of Azor,
[14]Azor the father of Zadok,
Zadok the father of Akim,
Akim the father of Eliud,
[15]Eliud the father of Eleazar,
Eleazar the father of Matthan,
Matthan the father of Jacob,
[16]and Jacob the father of Joseph, the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

1918 Joseph (2), 2:13
2259 Mary (1), 2:11
719 Christ's Humanity (1)

[17]Thus there were fourteen generations in all from Abraham to David, fourteen from David to the exile to Babylon, and fourteen from the exile to the Christ.[b]

The Birth of Jesus Christ

The Birth of Jesus Christ p.p. Lk 1:27

[18]This is how the birth of Jesus Christ came about: His mother Mary was pledged to be married to Joseph, but be-

2259 Mary (1)
1619 Betrothals

[a]*11* That is, Jehoiachin, also in verse 12 [b]*17* Or *Messiah.* "The Christ" (Greek) and "the Messiah" (Hebrew) both mean "the Anointed One."

720 Incarnation
806 Conception, Lk 1:24
3870 Notable Women

2986 Piety
1998 Kindness
p.p.Dt 24:1
659 Charitableness

2359 Meditation (2)
144 Angelic Appearances, 2:13
1038 Dreams (2), 2:12
1020 Encouragement (2)

1019 Encouragement (1)
1468 Divine Direction
p.p.Lk 1:35; Isa 7:14
4217 The Virgin Birth
1655 Births Foretold, Lk 1:13
2516 Wonderful Name
3360 Savior

2890 **Christ Prophesied (1)**
2892 Fulfillment (1), 2:15
430 Sure Word
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
3758 Virgins, 25:1
720 Incarnation
1653 Children (11)
1741 Immanuel†
1271 Divine Presence
702 Christ Divine (2)
1918 Joseph (6)
2615 Obedience (2)

663 Chastity
3459 Firstborn
1653 Children (11)
2516 Wonderful Name

4 B.C.

Visit of the Magi
p.p.Lk 2:4
408 Bethlehem, 2:16
4344 Bethlehem (2)
1578 Herod the Great, 2:3
3847 Wisdom (10)†
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
307 Seeking Christ
3421 Christ, King, 21:5
p.p.Nu 24:17; Isa 60:3
3922 Christ Worshiped
1578 Herod the Great, 2:7
3019 No Peace
3018 Unrest
p.p.Ps 2:1

862 Sanhedrin, 5:22
3336 Craftiness
2890 **Christ Prophesied (1)**
p.p.Mal 2:7
408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
430 Sure Word
p.p.Jn 7:42
p.p.Mic 5:2
1954 Judea

fore they came together, she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit. 19Because Joseph her husband was a righteous man and did not want to expose her to public disgrace, he had in mind to divorce her quietly.

20But after he had considered this, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream and said, "Joseph son of David, do not be afraid to take Mary home as your wife, because what is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. 21She will give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus,[a] because he will save his people from their sins."

22All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had said through the prophet: 23"The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and they will call him Immanuel"[b] —which means, "God with us."

24When Joseph woke up, he did what the angel of the Lord had commanded him and took Mary home as his wife. 25But he had no union with her until she gave birth to a son. And he gave him the name Jesus.

The Visit of the Magi

2 After Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea, during the time of King Herod, Magi[c] from the east came to Jerusalem 2and asked, "Where is the one who has been born king of the Jews? We saw his star in the east[d] and have come to worship him."

3When King Herod heard this he was disturbed, and all Jerusalem with him. 4When he had called together all the people's chief priests and teachers of the law, he asked them where the Christ[e] was to be born. 5"In Bethlehem in Judea," they replied, "for this is what the prophet has written:

6" 'But you, Bethlehem, in
the land of Judah,
are by no means least
among the rulers of
Judah;
for out of you will come a
ruler
who will be the shepherd
of my people Israel.'[f]"

7Then Herod called the Magi secretly and found out from them the exact time the star had appeared. 8He sent them to Bethlehem and said, "Go and make a careful search for the child. As soon as you find him, report to me, so that I too may go and worship him."

9After they had heard the king, they went on their way, and the star they had seen in the east[g] went ahead of them until it stopped over the place where the child was. 10When they saw the star, they were overjoyed. 11On coming to the house, they saw the child with his mother Mary, and they bowed down and worshiped him. Then they opened their treasures and presented him with gifts of gold and of incense and of myrrh. 12And having been warned in a dream not to go back to Herod, they returned to their country by another route.

The Escape to Egypt

13When they had gone, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream. "Get up," he said, "take the child and his mother and escape to Egypt. Stay there until I tell you, for Herod is going to search for the child to kill him."

14So he got up, took the child and his mother during the night and left for Egypt, 15where he stayed until the death of Herod. And so was fulfilled what the Lord had said through the prophet: "Out of Egypt I called my son."[h]

16When Herod realized that he had been outwitted by the Magi, he was furious, and he gave orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity who were two years old and under, in accordance with the

3421 Christ, King
4154 Foreordained Plan
717 Christ's Dominion

1578 Herod the Great, 2:16
3847 Wisdom (10)
3437 Stars

408 Bethlehem
4344 Bethlehem (2)
3709 Deception (2)†
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
3335 Dissimulation

307 Seeking Christ
1467 Guidance (3)†
1271 Divine Presence

Guidance of the Star

1933 Rejoicing (2), Lk 1:47
1927 Great Joy, 28:8
2259 Mary (1), 12:46
2622 Obeisance, Lk 8:41
3922 Christ Worshiped, 14:33
2125 Presents†
1431 Gold (1)
1321 Incense (1)†
2485 Myrrh, Mk 15:23
3364 Mediator
1038 Dreams (2), 2:19
1578 Herod the Great
3149 **Satan's Defeat**

144 Angelic Appearances, 28:2
1918 Joseph (2), 2:19
1038 Dreams (2)
1468 Divine Direction
2913 Divine Care (2)
1342 Fugitives†
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2212 Christ Hated

Escape to Egypt
2615 Obedience (2)
3067 The Wicked (3)
4308b Journeys of Jesus (1)
1100 Egypt
369 Divine Protector (d)
2892 Fulfillment (1), 2:23
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
707 Son of God, 3:17
p.p.Hos 11:1

The Slaughter of the Innocents
1578 Herod the Great, Lk 1:5458937
3953 Man's Wrath
2001 Cruelty (2)
2450 Murder (2), Ac 7:58
408 Bethlehem, Lk 2:4
4344 Bethlehem (2)

[a]*21* *Jesus* is the Greek form of *Joshua*, which means *the LORD saves*. [b]*23* Isaiah 7:14 [c]*1* Traditionally *Wise Men* [d]*2* Or *star when it rose* [e]*4* Or *Messiah* [f]*6* Micah 5:2 [g]*9* Or *seen when it rose* [h]*15* Hosea 11:1

2452 Murder (4), Ac 7:19
3847 Wisdom (10)
430 Sure Word
p.p.Jer 31:15
2945 Ramah†
1945 Lamentation (1), Lk 23:27
2941 Rachel†
1624 Maternal Love

The Return to Nazareth
144 Angelic Appearances
1038 Dreams (2), 2:22
1918 Joseph (2), Lk 2:4
1468 Divine Direction
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
2161 Death (7)
2615 Obedience (2)
1578 Herod the Great
859 Fear of Man
1038 Dreams (2), 27:19
1384 Galilee
1719 Christ's Humility (2), 8:20
2571 Nazareth, 4:13
4416 Nazareth (4)
2892 Fulfillment (1), 4:14
1891 Jesus of Nazareth
2570 Nazarene, Ac 24:5

The Preaching of John the Baptist, Mk 1:3; Lk 3:2; Jn 1:6-8; Jn 1:19-28
1903 John the Baptist, 3:13
2087 Preaching (a), 9:35
3831 Desert, 4:1
2706 Repentance (1), Lk 13:2
2010 God's Kingdom (6), 4:17
26 Accepted Time
2892 Fulfillment (1)
1803 Isaiah, Mt . 4:14
1904 Forerunner
2954 Prepared for Blessing
1562 Obstacles Removed
3209 Asceticism (1), 9:14
1042 Clothing (1), Mk 12:38
1420 Girdle (1)
81 Locust (b)†
1675 Honey†
3207 Self-denial (3)
p.p.Mk 1:5

time he had learned from the Magi. [17]Then what was said through the prophet Jeremiah was fulfilled:

[18]"A voice is heard in Ramah,
weeping and great mourning,
Rachel weeping for her children
and refusing to be comforted,
because they are no more."[a]

The Return to Nazareth

[19]After Herod died, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt [20]and said, "Get up, take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who were trying to take the child's life are dead."

[21]So he got up, took the child and his mother and went to the land of Israel. [22]But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning in Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there. Having been warned in a dream, he withdrew to the district of Galilee, [23]and he went and lived in a town called Nazareth. So was fulfilled what was said through the prophets: "He will be called a Nazarene."

John the Baptist Prepares the Way

3 In those days John the Baptist came, preaching in the Desert of Judea [2]and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near." [3]This is he who was spoken of through the prophet Isaiah:

"A voice of one calling in the desert,
'Prepare the way for the Lord,
make straight paths for him.'"[b]

[4]John's clothes were made of camel's hair, and he had a leather belt around his waist. His food was locusts and wild honey. [5]People went out to him from Jerusalem and all Judea and the whole region of the Jordan. [6]Confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River.

[7]But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees coming to where he was baptizing, he said to them: "You brood of vipers! Who warned you to flee from the coming wrath? [8]Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. [9]And do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham. [10]The ax is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.

[11]"I baptize you with[c] water for repentance. But after me will come one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. [12]His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor, gathering his wheat into the barn and burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire."

The Baptism of Jesus

[13]Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to be baptized by John. [14]But John tried to deter him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?"

[15]Jesus replied, "Let it be so now; it is proper for us to do this to fulfill all righteousness." Then John consented.

[16]As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on him. [17]And a voice from heaven said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased."

The Temptation of Jesus

4 Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be

[a]18 Jer. 31:15 [b]3 Isaiah 40:3 [c]11 Or *in*

901 Curiosity
1915 Jordan
818 Confession of Sin (3)
760 Baptism by John, 21:25
1915 Jordan (1)†
4081 Plainness of Speech
3171 Pharisees, 15:1
3172 Sadducees, 16:6
2671 Denunciation of Sin, 23:33
1401 Evil Generation, 12:39
3132 God's Wrath
4091 Results Demanded
1336 Fruitfulness, Jn 15:16
4147 Delusions
1725 Jewish Pride
15 Abraham
3808 God's Power
3810 Divine Ability
New Dispensation
321 Axes†
3069 The Wicked (5)
1340 Unfruitfulness, 13:22
3665 Trees (2)
760 Baptism by John
2706 Repentance (1)
1716 Humility (3)
4215 Unworthiness Felt, 8:8
716 Preeminence of Christ, Jn 3:31
1603 Spirit Promised, Lk 11:13
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
291 Final Separation
3823 Wheat (2), 13:30
73 Winnowing†
3076 The Wicked (12)†
1373 Eternal Fire, 13:42
1372 Future of Wicked (5), Jn 3:36

The Baptism of Jesus, Lk 3:21; Jn 1:21
759 Christ Baptized, Mk 1:9
1903 John the Baptist, 4:12
4215 Unworthiness Felt
1716 Humility (3), 8:8
3193 Self-abasement
2075 Humble Leaders†
2731 Christ's Perfection
1175 Christ's Example
3078 Christ Righteous
3234 Submission (2)
p.p.Mk 1:10
758 Baptism (3)
1548 Heaven (2), Ac 7:56

The Descent of the "Spirit"
1610 Holy Spirit (11), Jn 1:32
456 Doves, 10:16
3644 Divine Tokens†
703 Christ Divine (3), 17:5
707 Son of God, 8:29
706 Beloved Son, 12:18
1253 Pleasing God, Jn 8:29

Temptation of Christ, Mk 1:12; Lk 4:1
297 Solitude (2)
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
3831 Desert, Lk 3:2

3587 Christ's Temptation, Lk 4:2
3214 Fasting (3), Lk 4:1
1732 Hunger, 12:1
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
3151 Satan's Work, 13:19
707 Son of God
3584 Temptation (1), 2Co 2:11
4149 Divinity Challenged, 4:6
361 Spiritual Weapons, 2Co 10:4
2153 Spiritual Life
416 Word as Food, 1Pe 2:2
4126 Word of Life
3587 Christ's Temptation
1885 Jerusalem (5)†
3580 Temple (4), Ac 3:1
707 Son of God
3593 Enticers
4149 Divinity Challenged, 27:39
Scripture Misused, Mt 22:29 p.p.2Co 4:2; 2Pe 3:16
1028 False Doctrine
3153 Satan (6), 2Co 2:11
2921 Presumption (1)
3589 Temptation Resisted
2447 Scenes
503 Earthly Vision, 1Jn 2:16
World Exhibitor
1681 Honor (9)
3044 Earthly Reward
3351 Attractions of Sin
3947 Demon Worship
3589 Temptation Resisted
3154 Resist the Devil
3921 Worship God, Jn 4:24
3898 Undivided Service, Lk 16:13
3149 **Satan's Defeat**
143 Ministering Angels
1903 John the Baptist, 11:2
3480 Persecution (1)
3478 Imprisonment
1384 Galilee
2571 Nazareth, Mk 1:9
4416 Nazareth (4)
641 Capernaum, 8:5
4355 Capernaum (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—59
2892 Fulfillment (1), 8:17
1803 Isaiah†
p.p.Isa 9:1
3986 Zebulun (2)†
1385 Galilee, Sea of

tempted by the devil. 2After fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry. 3The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

4Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'[a]"

5Then the devil took him to the holy city and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. 6"If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written:

" 'He will command his
angels concerning you,
and they will lift you up in
their hands,
so that you will not strike
your foot against a
stone.'[b]"

7Jesus answered him, "It is also written: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'[c]"

8Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. 9"All this I will give you," he said, "if you will bow down and worship me."

10Jesus said to him, "Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'[d]"

11Then the devil left him, and angels came and attended him.

Jesus Begins to Preach

12When Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, he returned to Galilee. 13Leaving Nazareth, he went and lived in Capernaum, which was by the lake in the area of Zebulun and Naphtali— 14to fulfill what was said through the prophet Isaiah:

15"Land of Zebulun and land
of Naphtali,
the way to the sea, along
the Jordan,
Galilee of the Gentiles—
16the people living in
darkness
have seen a great light;
on those living in the land
of the shadow of death
a light has dawned."[e]

17From that time on Jesus began to preach, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near."

The Calling of the First Disciples

18As Jesus was walking beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Simon called Peter and his brother Andrew. They were casting a net into the lake, for they were fishermen. 19"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men." 20At once they left their nets and followed him.

21Going on from there, he saw two other brothers, James son of Zebedee and his brother John. They were in a boat with their father Zebedee, preparing their nets. Jesus called them, 22and immediately they left the boat and their father and followed him.

Jesus Heals the Sick

23Jesus went throughout Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom, and healing every disease and sickness among the people. 24News about him spread all over Syria, and people brought to him all who were ill with various diseases, those suffering severe pain, the demon-possessed, those having seizures, and the paralyzed, and he healed them. 25Large crowds from Galilee, the Decapolis,[f] Jerusalem, Judea and the region across the Jordan followed him.

The Beatitudes

5 Now when he saw the crowds, he went up on a mountainside and sat down. His disciples came to him, 2and

p.p.Isa 42:7; Lk 2:32
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2168 Christ the Light, Lk 1:79
3246 Shadow of Death†
4127 Works Prove
Public Ministry of Christ Begins, Mk 1:14; Lk 4:14
2087 Preaching (a)
2706 Repentance (1)
2010 God's Kingdom (6), 10:7
Call of Peter and Andrew
1385 Galilee, Sea of
2746 Peter, 16:16
4308k Scenes in Peter's Life
140 Andrew, Mk 1:29
241 Fishermen, Lk 5:2
2082 Apostles (3)
1017 Discipleship (3)
3908 Soul-winners, 18:15
2619 Obedience to Christ, 7:24
3206 Self-denial (2)
1015 Discipleship (1)
James and John Called
1842 James (1), 10:2
1902 John, 17:1
570 Industry (b)
1790 Divine Call (2)
3899 Immediate Service
3206 Self-denial (2)
2615 Obedience (2)
3458 God's Claims
1017 Discipleship (3)
1075 Christ's Zeal
3555 Christ as Teacher, 5:2
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1), Ac 20:24
1539 Christ Heals, 8:3
1684 Fame, 9:31
3524 Syria†
3363 Burden-bearer
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 8:16
2787 Christ Popular (2)
1524 Infirmities
975 Demoniacs
1512 Paralysis
2369 Miracles (9)
3157 Demons Cast Out
3807 Christ's Power
2788 Christ Popular (3)
2786 Christ Popular (1), 13:2
1384 Galilee
950 Decapolis, Mk 5:20
1954 Judea, 19:1
4222 **The Sermon on the Mount,** Lk 6:20
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2447 Scenes
2080 Apostles (1)

[a]4 Deut. 8:3 [b]6 Psalm 91:11,12 [c]7 Deut. 6:16 [d]10 Deut. 6:13 [e]16 Isaiah 9:1,2 [f]25 That is, the Ten Cities

3555 Christ as Teacher, 7:29
1779 Teaching (2), Lk 24:27

Beatitudes, See 4222.
1714 Humility (1)

2008 God's Kingdom (2), 5:10

2712 Contrition

2707 Repentance (2), Lk 15:7
787 Comfort (5), Jn 14:1
2271 Meekness (2)†
1753 Earthly Heritage, Ro 4:13

982 Spiritual Desire

985 Satisfaction (2), Jn 4:14
1123 Spiritual Fullness, Jn 15:11
2298 Mercy (2), Lk 6:36
4086 Promises to Merciful
2299 Mercy (3)
1759 Purity, 1Ti 1:5

509 Spiritual Vision, Jn 14:19
3190 Seeing God
3778 Peacemakers, Ro 14:19
3732 Strife Forbidden
742 Children of God (1), Lk 20:36

3480 Persecution (1)
3475 Suffering (B)
490 Affliction (2)
2008 God's Kingdom (2), 25:34

1365 Reward (2), 5:12
3476 Reproach
3483 Persecution (4)
3313 Slander (4), 27:12
3475 Suffering (B), 10:22
1934 Rejoicing (3), Lk 6:23
1365 Reward (2), Ro 8:17

3480 Persecution (1)

Christian Influence
281 The Salt
1750 Good Influence, Mk 9:50
993 Backsliding

992 Spir. Deterioration
1274 Castaways

2166 Spiritual Light (1), Ac 13:47
2173 **Radiant Lives**

636 Lamp†
1016 Discipleship (2)
745 Children of Light
2173 Radiant Lives
2174 Face Shining

4091 Results Demanded

he began to teach them, saying:

3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
4 Blessed are those who mourn,
for they will be comforted.
5 Blessed are the meek,
for they will inherit the earth.
6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness,
for they will be filled.
7 Blessed are the merciful,
for they will be shown mercy.
8 Blessed are the pure in heart,
for they will see God.
9 Blessed are the peacemakers,
for they will be called sons of God.
10 Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness,
for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 "Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me. 12 Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

Salt and Light

13 "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled by men.

14 "You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden. 15 Neither do people light a lamp and put it under a bowl. Instead they put it on its stand, and it gives light to everyone in the house. 16 In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.

The Fulfillment of the Law

17 "Do not think that I have come to abolish the Law or the Prophets; I have not come to abolish them but to fulfill them. 18 I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished. 19 Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven.

Murder

21 "You have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not murder,[a] and anyone who murders will be subject to judgment.' 22 But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother[b] will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca,[c]' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.

23 "Therefore, if you are offering your gift at the altar and there remember that your brother has something against you, 24 leave your gift there in front of the altar. First go and be reconciled to your brother; then come and offer your gift.

25 "Settle matters quickly with your adversary who is taking you to court. Do it while you are still with him on the way, or he may hand you over to the judge, and the judge may hand you over to the officer, and you may be

3902 Good Works (1), Col 1:10
1423 Glorifying God (1), Jn 15:8
1246 God the Father (1)
1547 Heaven (1)
Christ and the Law
684 Christ's Mission, 20:28

437 Keeping the Law
2892 Fulfillment (1)

1551 Heavens (2), 24:35
430 Sure Word, Lk 21:33

415 Word Endures, 24:35
427 Word Sacred
2620 Disobedience (1)

2101 False Teachers, 15:9

1030 Doers
2618 Obedience (6)
1685 Greatness, 20:26
2008 God's Kingdom (2)
2991 Sanctimony
3009 Requirements (2), 18:3
3080 Righteousness (4), Ac 24:25
3171 Pharisees
3165 Scribes, 7:29
40 Exclusion (2), 18:3
3904 Good Works (3)

Spiritual Standards
949 Decalogue
2449 Murder (1)

710 Christ's Authority
3956 Anger (2), Col 3:8

3304 Evil Speech (2)

862 Sanhedrin, 26:59
3827 Whoever (1), Jn 8:34
3853 Folly (2)
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 13:41
1374 Hell (1), 5:29
2121 Giving (2)
1315 Forgiveness (2)

3777 Peaceableness

2972 Reconciliation (2), 18:15
2954 Prepared for Blessing
2915 Prudence
870 Litigation, 5:40
26 Accepted Time
1501 Delay

1821 Judges (1), Lk 18:2

[a] 21 Exodus 20:13 [b] 22 Some manuscripts *brother without cause* [c] 22 An Aramaic term of contempt

2143 Prisons
3356 No Escape

1243 Penny (1)

Inward Purity Commanded
55 Adultery, 19:9
1662 Adultery (1), 19:9
710 Christ's Authority
664 Unchastity (1), Ro 1:24
667 Lust, Gal 5:16
663 Chastity, 1Co 7:1
2353 Evil Imagination
505 Evil Eye
1566 Offenses
3208 Self-denial (4), 18:8
2163 Spiritual Death

1374 Hell (1), 10:28

4111 Spiritual Surgery

1290 The Flesh
3352 Sin's Penalty

Sacredness of Marriage, Mt 19:3; Mk 10:2; 1Co 7:10
1658 Family Trouble (1)
1666 Divorce, 19:7

1621 Marriage (2), Mk 10:7

1626 Husbands' Duty
665 Unchastity (2), Ac 15:29

1662 Adultery (1)

Oaths and Profanity

2609 Oaths (3)
871 Perjury
883 Vows (2)†

475 Profanity, Jas 5:12

1547 Heaven (1)

3418 God's Throne, Rev 4:2

1311 God's Footstool, Ac 7:49
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

2182 Limitations, 6:27
1476 Hair, 10:30
3295 Speech, Col 4:6
3308 Tongue Restrained

3304 Evil Speech (2)

Nonresistance Commanded
p.p. Lev 24:20

thrown into prison. 26I tell you the truth, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny. [a]

Adultery

27"You have heard that it was said, 'Do not commit adultery.' [b] 28But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart. 29If your right eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. 30And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell.

Divorce

31"It has been said, 'Anyone who divorces his wife must give her a certificate of divorce.' [c] 32But I tell you that anyone who divorces his wife, except for marital unfaithfulness, causes her to become an adulteress, and anyone who marries the divorced woman commits adultery.

Oaths

33"Again, you have heard that it was said to the people long ago, 'Do not break your oath, but keep the oaths you have made to the Lord.' 34But I tell you, Do not swear at all: either by heaven, for it is God's throne; 35or by the earth, for it is his footstool; or by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the Great King. 36And do not swear by your head, for you cannot make even one hair white or black. 37Simply let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No'; anything beyond this comes from the evil one.

An Eye for an Eye

38"You have heard that it was said, 'Eye for eye, and tooth for tooth.' [d] 39But I tell you, Do not resist an evil person. If someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40And if someone wants to sue you and take your tunic, let him have your cloak as well. 41If someone forces you to go one mile, go with him two miles. 42Give to the one who asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you.

Love for Enemies

43"You have heard that it was said, 'Love your neighbor [e] and hate your enemy.' 44But I tell you: Love your enemies [f] and pray for those who persecute you, 45that you may be sons of your Father in heaven. He causes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. 46If you love those who love you, what reward will you get? Are not even the tax collectors doing that? 47And if you greet only your brothers, what are you doing more than others? Do not even pagans do that? 48Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

Giving to the Needy

6 "Be careful not to do your 'acts of righteousness' before men, to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.

2"So when you give to the needy, do not announce it with trumpets, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and on the streets, to be honored by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full. 3But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing, 4so that your giving may be in secret. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.

[a]26 Greek *kodrantes* [b]27 Exodus 20:14 [c]31 Deut. 24:1 [d]38 Exodus 21:24; Lev. 24:20; Deut. 19:21 [e]43 Lev. 19:18 [f]44 Some late manuscripts *enemies, bless those who curse you, do good to those who hate you*

2281 Revenge
2279 Retaliation (1), Ro 12:17

2275 Forbearance (2)
3732 Strife Forbidden
2270 Meekness (1)
870 Litigation, 1Co 6:1
2278 Long-suffering (2)

Unlimited Service

2117 Benevolence (1), Lk 3:11
2121 Giving (2), 6:3
582 Borrowing†
583 Lending, Lk 6:35

p.p. Dt 23:6; Ezr 9:12

Christian Love Commanded

710 Christ's Authority
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3395 Duty to Enemies, Ro 12:20
4082 Prayer for Enemies, Lk 23:34
1437 Good for Evil (2), Lk 6:27
2279 Retaliation (1)
3484 Persecution (5)
742 Children of God (1)
1979 Impartiality (1), 20:14
1438 God's Goodness
2905 Providence (1), 6:26
2319 Rain, 7:25
p.p. Lk 6:32
2926 Tax Collectors, 9:10
3409 Salutations (1)

Divine Standard of Life

2729 Perfection (2), 2Co 13:11
2730 Divine Perfection†

The Sermon on the Mount (cont)
Benevolence
1799 Warnings (6), 18:10
2126 Generosity
3043 Reward (3)
1246 God the Father (1)
4164 Heavenly Citizenship
1026 Ostentation (2), 6:5
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
1722 Pride (1)
2750 Pharisaism, 6:16
1681 Honor (9)

3044 Earthly Reward
2121 Giving (2), 10:8

2031 Divine Knowledge
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3043 Reward (3), 1Co 9:17

Instructions Concerning Prayer
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2991 Sanctimony†
3522 Synagogues (2)
1026 Ostentation (2), 6:16

3044 Earthly Reward

Directions for Prayer
2833 Secret Prayer, Ac 10:9
295 Seclusion
1247 God the Father (2)

507 Divine Vision
2819 Answers Promised
2827 Brevity in Prayer
2992 Formalism (1)
1546 Heathen† p.p.1Ki 18:26
4147 Delusions
3916 Worldliness (3)
2031 Divine Knowledge, 1Co 3:20
2905 Providence (1)

The Lord's Prayer, Lk 11:2
2825 Prayer (10), Jn 17:1
1246 God the Father (1), 7:11
2515 God's Name†

3234 Submission (2), 26:39
3507 God's Will, 12:50

2838 Prayer (22)†
536 Bread (1), 7:9
3126 Pardon (2)

3585 Temptation (2)
972 Divine Deliverer
3415 Sovereignty of God, Ac 17:24
3808 God's Power
1426 God's Glory
1315 Forgiveness (2)
1314 Forgiveness (1), Mk 3:28
4086 Promises to Merciful
2299 Mercy (3)
2302 Unmercifulness, 18:28

Instructions Concerning Fasting
3212 Fasting (1)
2750 Pharisaism, 12:2
2991 Sanctimony
1026 Ostentation (2), 23:5

3044 Earthly Reward
3213 Fasting (2), 6:18
192 Anointing (2)
775 Cleanliness (1), Heb 10:22
205 Outward Appearance
3213 Fasting (2), 1Co 7:5
1246 God the Father (1)
2490 God Unseen

Prayer

5"And when you pray, do not
be like the hypocrites, for they
love to pray standing in the
synagogues and on the street
corners to be seen by men. I
tell you the truth, they have
received their reward in full.
6But when you pray, go into
your room, close the door and
pray to your Father, who is
unseen. Then your Father,
who sees what is done in se-
cret, will reward you. 7And
when you pray, do not keep on
babbling like pagans, for they
think they will be heard be-
cause of their many words.
8Do not be like them, for your
Father knows what you need
before you ask him.

9"This, then, is how you
should pray:

" 'Our Father in heaven,
hallowed be your name,
10your kingdom come,
your will be done
on earth as it is in heaven.
11Give us today our daily
bread.
12Forgive us our debts,
as we also have forgiven
our debtors.
13And lead us not into
temptation,
but deliver us from the evil
one.[a]'

14For if you forgive men when
they sin against you, your
heavenly Father will also for-
give you. 15But if you do not
forgive men their sins, your
Father will not forgive your
sins.

Fasting

16"When you fast, do not look
somber as the hypocrites do,
for they disfigure their faces
to show men they are fasting.
I tell you the truth, they have
received their reward in full.
17But when you fast, put oil on
your head and wash your face,
18so that it will not be obvious
to men that you are fasting,
but only to your Father, who
is unseen; and your Father,
who sees what is done in se-
cret, will reward you.

Treasures in Heaven

19"Do not store up for your-
selves treasures on earth,
where moth and rust destroy,
and where thieves break in
and steal. 20But store up for
yourselves treasures in heav-
en, where moth and rust do
not destroy, and where
thieves do not break in and
steal. 21For where your trea-
sure is, there your heart will
be also.

22"The eye is the lamp of the
body. If your eyes are good,
your whole body will be full of
light. 23But if your eyes are
bad, your whole body will be
full of darkness. If then the
light within you is darkness,
how great is that darkness!

24"No one can serve two mas-
ters. Either he will hate the
one and love the other, or he
will be devoted to the one and
despise the other. You cannot
serve both God and Money.

Do Not Worry

25"Therefore I tell you, do
not worry about your life,
what you will eat or drink; or
about your body, what you
will wear. Is not life more im-
portant than food, and the
body more important than
clothes? 26Look at the birds of
the air; they do not sow or reap
or store away in barns, and yet
your heavenly Father feeds
them. Are you not much more
valuable than they? 27Who of
you by worrying can add a sin-
gle hour to his life[b]?

28"And why do you worry
about clothes? See how the lil-
ies of the field grow. They do
not labor or spin. 29Yet I tell
you that not even Solomon in
all his splendor was dressed
like one of these. 30If that is
how God clothes the grass of
the field, which is here today
and tomorrow is thrown into
the fire, will he not much more
clothe you, O you of little
faith? 31So do not worry, say-

[a]13 Or *from evil*; some late manuscripts *one, / for yours is the kingdom and the power and the glory forever. Amen.* [b]27 Or *single cubit to his height*

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3043 Reward (3)

Heavenly Investments
2131 Greed (1)
2811 Accumulation, Lk 12:21
1772 Moths, Jas 5:2
2809 Riches (5)

2814 Spiritual Treasures, 13:44
1356 Heavenly Home, Lk 10:20
3657 Enduring Things
3174 Security (1) p.p. Lk 12:34
2812 Spiritual Riches (1) p.p. Lk 11:34
509 Spiritual Vision
1007 Discernment (A)
2170 Light Promised
505 Evil Eye

500 Spir. Blindness (3), 15:14
2179 Spiritual Darkness, Jn 1.5
3446 Indecision, Lk 9:62
1088 Halfheartedness
3445 Double-mindedness
3898 Undivided Service
2596 No Neutrality
3914 Worldliness (1)

Worldly Care
3022 Worldly Care (2), 13:22
3207 Self-denial (3)
645 Carnality
1040 Dress (A)
1041 Dress (B)
2151 Life Precious, 10:31

4075 Nature's Lessons
451 Birds (2)

84 Barns, Lk 12:18
2905 Providence (1), 10:29
1246 God the Father (1)
1296 Food (1)†
2240 Preeminence of Man, 12:12
2182 Limitations†

1041 **Dress (B),** 6:29
1040 Dress (A), 1Ti 2:9
2357 Spiritual Themes, 6:29
4075 Nature's Lessons
2181 Lily
710 Authority of Christ
3414 , 4297 Solomon
4074 Beauty of Nature
380 Beauties of Nature†
1041 Dress (B), 1Pe 3:3
1682 Man's Glory
2357 Spiritual Themes, Heb 3:1

Divine Providence
3655 Transient Things
2479 Mutability
2906 Providence (2)
1223 Doubt (1), 14:31
1210 Faith (10), 8:26

3021 Worldly Care (1), 6:32
3208 Self-denial (4)

3914 Worldliness (1)
3021 Worldly Care (1), 13:7
2911 Protective Prov. (3), Lk 12:7
19 Plenty Promised
3191 Seek God, Lk 11:10
3458 God's Claims†
481 Blessings (2), Lk 18:30

3022 Worldly Care (2)

The Sermon on the Mount (cont) See 4222
661 Uncharitableness
660 Judgment (2), Ro 2:1
4176 Judgment (1), 7:2
2298 Mercy (2)
1351 Last Judgment
4176 Judgment (1), Ro 2:1
3046 Recompense (2)
3045 Recompense (1)
659 Charitableness, Ro 15:1
2996 Inconsistency, 23:3

3219 Self-righteous (1)
3196 Self-deception

661 Uncharitableness, Jn 1:46
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
3197 Self-examination, 1Co 11:28
509 Spiritual Vision

2354 Senselessness
1031 Dogs (2), 15:26
2702 Pearls Before Swine†
185 Swine, 8:30
989 Despisers, Ac 13:41

Directions Concerning Prayer
2817 Prayer (2), 26:41
3191 Seek God
2819 Answers Promised
2841 Prayer (25), 21:22 p.p. Lk 11:10
2886 God's Promises (9)
2840 Prayer (24)

1625 Paternal Love
536 Bread (1)†
3238 Snakes (1), 10:16
3340 Sin Universal
1639 Parental Gifts
487 Temporal Gifts
1246 God the Father (1), Ro 8:15
1603 Spirit Promised
3123 Salvation (8)
2906 Providence (2)

The Golden Rule
1433 Golden Rule, Lk 6:31
2985 True Religion

ing, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?' 32For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them. 33But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well. 34Therefore do not worry about tomorrow, for tomorrow will worry about itself. Each day has enough trouble of its own.

Judging Others

7 "Do not judge, or you too will be judged. 2For in the same way you judge others, you will be judged, and with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.

3"Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? 4How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when all the time there is a plank in your own eye? 5You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

6"Do not give dogs what is sacred; do not throw your pearls to pigs. If you do, they may trample them under their feet, and then turn and tear you to pieces.

Ask, Seek, Knock

7"Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. 8For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

9"Which of you, if his son asks for bread, will give him a stone? 10Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? 11If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him! 12So in everything, do to others what you would have them do to you, for this sums up the Law and the Prophets.

The Narrow and Wide Gates

13"Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. 14But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

A Tree and Its Fruit

15"Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves. 16By their fruit you will recognize them. Do people pick grapes from thornbushes, or figs from thistles? 17Likewise every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit. 18A good tree cannot bear bad fruit, and a bad tree cannot bear good fruit. 19Every tree that does not bear good fruit is cut down and thrown into the fire. 20Thus, by their fruit you will recognize them.

21"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. 22Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?' 23Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'

The Wise and Foolish Builders

24"Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. 25The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house; yet it did not fall, because it had its foundation on the rock. 26But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his

3394 Duty to Neighbors
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3905 Do Good

The Two Ways
1082 Spiritual Striving
2689 Evil Way†
3350 Sin Destructive, Ro 7:11
3069 The Wicked (5) p.p. Isa 28:17
3794 Right Way, Lk 1:79
2157 Eternal Life (2)
1280 Few Saved, 22:14

2100 False Prophets, 24:11
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
1545 Evil Heart
1049 Figurative Cloaks
189 Wolves, 10:16
3909 Evil Works

99 Grapes, Lk 6:44
The Fruit Test
3613 Thistles†
3666 Trees (3) p.p. Ge 1:11
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
1341 Sin's Fruit, Gal 5:19
3665 Trees (2), Lk 3:9
4115 Fruit Test
1340 Unfruitfulness

3069 The Wicked (5)
1353 Judgment by Works
4059 Life Manifested

2989 False Profession, Mk 7:6
4202 The Service Test, 25:35
2614 Obedience (1), Lk 8:21
1030 Doers, 12:50
3507 God's Will
3196 Self-deception
922 Day of the Lord (2)
2100 False Prophets
2991 Sanctimony
3904 Good Works (3), 7:23
2232 Spurious Miracles, 24:24
4025 Disownment by Christ, 25:12
3353 Sin Separates
1368 Future of Wicked (1), 8:12
1274 Castaways
31 Evil Activity

The House on the Rock, Lk 6:48
3885 Christ's Words (1)
422 Blessings of Word, Lk 11:28
2619 Obedience to Christ, 9:9
2618 Obedience (6), 12:50
3840 True Wisdom, 1Co 2:6
3177 Spir. Foundation (1), 1Co 3:11
2319 Rain, Ac 14:17
499 Tribulation
2149 Life Tested
3176 Security (3)
3174 Security (1)
943 Hearing (2), 13:19
2620 Disobedience (1)
3853 Fools, Lu 12:20
1085 Neglect of Duty, 25:27

3180 Insecurity†
3917 Worldly Builders
3606 Spiritual Tests
3183 False Trusts
4034 Spiritual Failure
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
3558 Christ's Teaching, Mk 4:2

301 Astonishment
1029 True Doctrine
3555 Christ as Teacher, Mk 6:34
710 Christ's Authority, 28:18
3165 Scribes, 9:3

The Leper Healed, Mk 1:40; Lk 5:12
4007 Christ Appealing, Mk 5:6
2787 Christ Popular (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2110 Lepers, Lk 17:12
3033 Reverence (5), 9:18
4194 Power Realized
1207 Faith (7), 8:10
4190 Outcasts Received, 21:31
284 Christ's Touch, 8:15
3807 Christ's Power
1539 Christ Heals, 8:16
1742 Cures

3292 Silence (4), 9:30
437 Keeping the Law
2122 Giving (3)
1510 Leprosy
3601 Testimony (3)

Centurion's Servant Healed, Lk 7:2
600 Employers (3)
641 Capernaum, 11:23
4355 Capernaum (2)
653 Centurions, 27:54
600 Good Masters
598 Employers (1)
1512 Paralysis
1786 Intercession (4), Mk 7:32
4152 Family Cares, 15:22
3518 Christ's Compassion
1716 Humility (3), 15:27
4215 Unworthiness Felt, 25:37
4194 Power Realized
1008 Discernment (B)
653 Centurions

604 Employees (2)

A Religious Soldier

4038 Gentile Believers
1207 Faith (7), 9:18
1791 Divine Call (3)
4094 Saints Scattered, 26:31
2383 Gentiles (1)

house on sand. 27The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."

28When Jesus had finished saying these things, the crowds were amazed at his teaching, 29because he taught as one who had authority, and not as their teachers of the law.

The Man With Leprosy

8 When he came down from the mountainside, large crowds followed him. 2A man with leprosy[a] came and knelt before him and said, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

3Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" Immediately he was cured[b] of his leprosy. 4Then Jesus said to him, "See that you don't tell anyone. But go, show yourself to the priest and offer the gift Moses commanded, as a testimony to them."

The Faith of the Centurion

5When Jesus had entered Capernaum, a centurion came to him, asking for help. 6"Lord," he said, "my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible suffering."

7Jesus said to him, "I will go and heal him."

8The centurion replied, "Lord, I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. But just say the word, and my servant will be healed. 9For I myself am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. I tell this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and that one, 'Come,' and he comes. I say to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

10When Jesus heard this, he was astonished and said to those following him, "I tell you the truth, I have not found anyone in Israel with such great faith. 11I say to you that many will come from the east and the west, and will take their places at the feast with Abraham, Isaac and Jacob in the kingdom of heaven. 12But the subjects of the kingdom will be thrown outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

13Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! It will be done just as you believed it would." And his servant was healed at that very hour.

Jesus Heals Many

14When Jesus came into Peter's house, he saw Peter's mother-in-law lying in bed with a fever. 15He touched her hand and the fever left her, and she got up and began to wait on him.

16When evening came, many who were demon-possessed were brought to him, and he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick. 17This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah:

> "He took up our infirmities
> and carried our
> diseases."[c]

The Cost of Following Jesus

18When Jesus saw the crowd around him, he gave orders to cross to the other side of the lake. 19Then a teacher of the law came to him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

20Jesus replied, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head."

21Another disciple said to him, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

22But Jesus told him, "Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead."

Jesus Calms the Storm

23Then he got into the boat and his disciples followed him. 24Without warning, a furious storm came up on the lake, so

3119 Salvation (4)
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
2976 Redeemed, Rev 5:9
1819 Israel Cut Off
1274 Castaways, 22:13
1368 Future of Wicked (1), 22:13
2178 Darkness (3), 22:13
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1), 13:42

1204 Faith (4), 9:29
3807 Christ's Power
1539 Christ Heals
1742 Cures

Peter's Mother-in-law Healed, Mk 1:29; Lk 4:38
2746 Peter
2423 Mothers-in-law
284 Christ's Touch, 9:29

4118 Timely Service
3867 Women's Ministry

Ministry of Healing

4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 9:32
1075 Christ's Zeal
3157 Demons Cast Out
1539 Christ Heals, 9:35
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
2892 Fulfillment (1), 12:17
1803 Isaiah

1524 Infirmities, Lk 5:15
3363 Burden-bearer, Jn 19:17

4007 Christ Appealing
2786 Christ Popular (1)

296 Solitude
3165 Scribes

4029 Emotional Hearers

Followers Tested
1719 Christ's Humility (2), 13:55
3492 Christ's Humiliation
168 Foxes†
450 Birds
722 Son of Man, 9:6
2795 Poverty (2), Mk 12:42
1500 Procrastination, Lk 9:61
1789 Divine Call (1)
3458 God's Claims
2164 Dead in Sin, Lk 15:32

Temptest Stilled, Mk 4:39; Lk 8:24
2320 Tempest
1385 Galilee, Sea of

[a]2 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [b]3 Greek *made clean* [c]17 Isaiah 53:4

3379 Sleep (5), 26:40
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
4213 Unrealized Power
3020 Needless Fear
3798 Dependence

1223 Doubt (1)

1210 Faith (10), 14:31

3812 Divine Power (1)

3814 Divine Power (3), 14:32
717 Christ's Dominion, Mk 1:27
301 Astonishment
3815 Divine Power (4)
3813 Divine Power (2)
4213 Unrealized Power, Mk 2:7

Demon-possessed Men Healed, Mk 5:1; Lk 8:26

1380 Gerasenes, Mk 5:1
975 Demoniacs, 9:32

3151 Satan's Work
3156 Evil Spirits
4090 Reason Lost, 17:15
3353 Sin Separates
705 Christ Divine (5), Mk 1:24
707 Son of God, 14:33
3650 Torment
4021 Destiny of Spirits

185 Swine, Lk 15:15

3152 Satan Humbled

4148 Divinity Acknowledged
4201 Satanic Invasion
3807 Christ's Power
717 Christ's Dominion
3157 Demons Cast Out, 9:33
3150 Satan's Power p.p.Lk 15:15

857 Terror

3599 Testimony (1)

4122 Unity of Evil

2656 Opportunity (1)

500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2965 Christ Rejected, 21:42
2837 Prayer (21)

Jesus in Capernaum
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—70

641 Capernaum
Paralytic Healed, Mk 2:3; Lk 5:18
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus
1512 Palsy, Ac 8:7
1204 Faith (4)
1019 Encouragement (1), 14:27
3345 Sin Forgiven

3165 Scribes, 16:21

4137 Christ Defamed
661 Uncharitableness

2033 Hearts Searched (3)

2352 Evil Thoughts, 15:19

4026 Divine Demonstration

2024 Knowledge (5), Jn 10:38
722 Son of Man, 11:19
3807 Christ's Power, 28:18
710 Christ's Authority

1539 Christ Heals

2619 Obedience to Christ
1742 Cures

301 Astonishment

1424 Glorifying God (2)

4157 Gifts from God, 25:15

Matthew (Levi) Called, Mk 2:14; Lk 5:27
507 Divine Vision
2265 Matthew, 10:3
2529 Tribute
2082 Apostles (3)
1015 Discipleship (1)
2619 Obedience to Christ, 21:6

The Social Christ
3400 Christ a Guest, Mk 14:3
4119 Tolerance, Mk 9:38
2926 Tax Collectors, 18:17
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2750 Pharisaism
3220 Self-righteous (2)
4190 Outcasts Received
662 Faultfinding, 12:2
807 Divine Condescension, Lk 1:48

4125 Wholeness

1528 Physicians, Lk 4:23
1542 Spiritual Disease
3008 Requirements (1)
3108 Sacrifices (2), 12:7
684 Christ's Mission
1789 Divine Call (1)

The Question of John's Disciples
1905 John's Disciples, 11:2
1724 Spiritual Pride
3209 Asceticism (1), Col 2:23

1781 Teaching (5)

736 Christ, Bridegroom, 25:1

714 Departure Foretold

3212 Fasting (1)†

Parables of the New Cloth and New Wineskins, Mk 2:21; Lk 5:36
3500 New Dispensation (2)

3834 New Wine, Mk 2:22

that the waves swept over the boat. But Jesus was sleeping. 25The disciples went and woke him, saying, "Lord, save us! We're going to drown!"

26He replied, "You of little faith, why are you so afraid?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the waves, and it was completely calm.

27The men were amazed and asked, "What kind of man is this? Even the winds and the waves obey him!"

The Healing of Two Demon-possessed Men

28When he arrived at the other side in the region of the Gadarenes,[a] two demon-possessed men coming from the tombs met him. They were so violent that no one could pass that way. 29"What do you want with us, Son of God?" they shouted. "Have you come here to torture us before the appointed time?"

30Some distance from them a large herd of pigs was feeding. 31The demons begged Jesus, "If you drive us out, send us into the herd of pigs."

32He said to them, "Go!" So they came out and went into the pigs, and the whole herd rushed down the steep bank into the lake and died in the water. 33Those tending the pigs ran off, went into the town and reported all this, including what had happened to the demon-possessed men. 34Then the whole town went out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they pleaded with him to leave their region.

Jesus Heals a Paralytic

9 Jesus stepped into a boat, crossed over and came to his own town. 2Some men brought to him a paralytic, lying on a mat. When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, "Take heart, son; your sins are forgiven."

3At this, some of the teachers of the law said to themselves, "This fellow is blaspheming!"

4Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, "Why do you entertain evil thoughts in your hearts? 5Which is easier: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? 6But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins. . . ." Then he said to the paralytic, "Get up, take your mat and go home." 7And the man got up and went home. 8When the crowd saw this, they were filled with awe; and they praised God, who had given such authority to men.

The Calling of Matthew

9As Jesus went on from there, he saw a man named Matthew sitting at the tax collector's booth. "Follow me," he told him, and Matthew got up and followed him.

10While Jesus was having dinner at Matthew's house, many tax collectors and "sinners" came and ate with him and his disciples. 11When the Pharisees saw this, they asked his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and 'sinners'?"

12On hearing this, Jesus said, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick. 13But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice.'[b] For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

Jesus Questioned About Fasting

14Then John's disciples came and asked him, "How is it that we and the Pharisees fast, but your disciples do not fast?"

15Jesus answered, "How can the guests of the bridegroom mourn while he is with them? The time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them; then they will fast.

16"No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment, for the patch will pull away from the garment, making the tear worse. 17Neither do men pour new wine into old wineskins. If they do, the

[a]28 Some manuscripts *Gergesenes*; others *Gerasenes* [b]13 Hosea 6:6

skins will burst, the wine will run out and the wineskins will be ruined. No, they pour new wine into new wineskins, and both are preserved."

A Dead Girl and a Sick Woman

18While he was saying this, a ruler came and knelt before him and said, "My daughter has just died. But come and put your hand on her, and she will live." 19Jesus got up and went with him, and so did his disciples.

20Just then a woman who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak. 21She said to herself, "If I only touch his cloak, I will be healed."

22Jesus turned and saw her. "Take heart, daughter," he said, "your faith has healed you." And the woman was healed from that moment.

23When Jesus entered the ruler's house and saw the flute players and the noisy crowd, 24he said, "Go away. The girl is not dead but asleep." But they laughed at him. 25After the crowd had been put outside, he went in and took the girl by the hand, and she got up. 26News of this spread through all that region.

Jesus Heals the Blind and Mute

27As Jesus went on from there, two blind men followed him, calling out, "Have mercy on us, Son of David!"

28When he had gone indoors, the blind men came to him, and he asked them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?"

"Yes, Lord," they replied.

29Then he touched their eyes and said, "According to your faith will it be done to you"; 30and their sight was restored. Jesus warned them sternly, "See that no one knows about this." 31But they went out and spread the news about him all over that region.

32While they were going out, a man who was demon-possessed and could not talk was brought to Jesus. 33And when the demon was driven out, the man who had been mute spoke. The crowd was amazed and said, "Nothing like this has ever been seen in Israel."

34But the Pharisees said, "It is by the prince of demons that he drives out demons."

The Workers Are Few

35Jesus went through all the towns and villages, teaching in their synagogues, preaching the good news of the kingdom and healing every disease and sickness. 36When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. 37Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few. 38Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field."

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve

10 He called his twelve disciples to him and gave them authority to drive out evil[a] spirits and to heal every disease and sickness.

2These are the names of the twelve apostles: first, Simon (who is called Peter) and his brother Andrew; James son of Zebedee, and his brother John; 3Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas and Matthew the tax collector; James son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus; 4Simon the Zealot and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him.

5These twelve Jesus sent out with the following instructions: "Do not go among the Gentiles or enter any town of the Samaritans. 6Go rather to the lost sheep of Israel. 7As you go, preach this message: 'The kingdom of heaven is near.' 8Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those who have

[a] 1 Greek *unclean*

Raising of Jairus' Daughter, Mt 9:23; Mk 5:22; Lk 8:41
3033 Reverence (5), 15:25
1625 Paternal Love
1207 Faith (7), 9:28
284 Christ's Touch
3518 Christ's Compassion
3870 Notable Women

The Woman Healed by Touching Christ's Garment, Mk 5:25
288 Faith's Touch, 14:35
1207 Faith (7)
784 Christ's Comfort, Mk 5:36
1204 Faith (4)
1742 Cures
4125 Wholeness, 14:36
1539 Christ Heals
2470 Musicians (1)
1949 Mourning (3)†
1945 Lamentation (1)
710 Christ's Authority
3378 Sleep (4), Ac 7:60
3163 Mockers
3491 Christ Despised
4046 Indignities Suffered
295 Seclusion
280 Taking the Hand, Mk 9:27
4136 Conqueror Over Death
2409 Resurrection (3), 27:52
1684 Fame

Two Blind Men Healed
1526 Blindness (2), 12:22
2840 Prayer (24)
2301 Mercy Sought
723 Son of David
3608 Faith Tested, Mk 7:27
3606 Spiritual Tests
1207 Faith (7), 14:36
284 Christ's Touch, 9:30
1204 Faith (4), 9:30
1539 Christ Heals
1204 Faith (4), 17:20
284 Christ's Touch, 17:7
3292 Silence (4), 12:16
3601 Testimony (3), Ac 2:4
3983 Unwise Zeal
1684 Fame, Lk 5:15

Demon-possessed man Healed
975 Demoniacs, 12:22
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, Mk 9:17
3157 Demons Cast Out, 15:28
1541 Mute Healed, 12:22
301 Astonishment
3312 Slander (3), 11:19
474 Blasphemy (2), 12:24

Galilean Ministry
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—118
4308e Journeys of Jesus (4)
1075 Christ's Zeal
3555 Christ as Teacher
3521 Synagogues (1)
2087 Preaching (a), Mk 16:20
1539 Christ Heals, 12:13

Greatness of the Harvest
747 God's Flock (2), 26:31
2786 Christ Popular (1)
3518 Christ's Compassion, 14:14
3267 Lost Sheep
2595 No Helper
3906 Spiritual Workers, 9:38
3425 Spiritual Harvest, Mk 4:29
2817 Prayer (2)
2074 God's Messengers
3906 Spiritual Workers, 20:8

The Twelve Apostles Sent Forth, Mk 6:7; Lk 9:1
2082 Apostles (3)
3807 Christ's Power
3803 Spiritual Power
3156 Evil Spirits
1538 Gift of Healing, Mk 3:15
2081 Apostles (2), Mk 3:16
2746 Peter
140 Andrew
1842 James (1), 17:1
1902 John
2753 Philip (1), Jn 1:43
344 Bartholomew, Mk 3:18
3614 Thomas, Jn 11:16
2265 Matthew, Lk 5:29
1843 James (2), Mk 3:18
3609 Thaddaeus, Mk 3:18
3324 Simon the Zealot, Mk 3:18
1959 Judas Iscariot, 26:14
2074 God's Messengers
2093 Charges, Ac 20:28

Restricted Mission
3136 Samaritans (2), Lk 9:52
3267 Lost Sheep, 15:24
2723 God's People
2088 Preaching (b), 10:27
2010 God's Kingdom (6), Lk 21:31
1540 Apostles Heal
2409 Resurrection (3)

3157 Demons Cast Out
1065 Duty (3), 16:25
2121 Giving (2), Lk 6:38

2931 Purses, Lk 10:4
1214 Trust (1)
1044 Coats, Ac 9:39

2086 Ministers (4), Ro 10:15
599 Employers (2) p.p. Lk 10:7

3398 Hospitality (1)
278 Good Company

3409 Salutations (1)
860 Courtesy

2700 Peace Invoked

395 Benedictions (1)

2967 Instruction Despised

2968 Word Despised
2965 Christ Rejected
1057 Dust (2), Ac 13:51
2657 Responsibility, accord. to Opportunity
3412 Sodom (2), Rev 11:8
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
1352 Judged by Privilege

Persecution Foretold

2084 Ministers (2), 20:26
2085 Ministers (3), 20:26
3266 God's Sheep, 15:24
189 Wolves, Jn 10:12
811 Conduct (4), Ro 16:19
3840 True Wisdom
3238 Snakes (1)†
456 Doves†
3483 Persecution (4), 24:9
862 Sanhedrin
2561 Flogging
3522 Synagogues (2), Lk 12:11

3475 Suffering (B)
3603 Witnessing (1)
3474 Suffering (A)
3022 Worldly Care (2)

Holy Spirit Inspires the Message

1775 Inspiration (2), Lk 21:15
3599 Testimony (1), Lk 21:13
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
1603 Spirit Promised
4005 Channels of Truth

1661 Fratricide†
412 Betrayal, 24:10
1647 Children (5)
3733 Strife (4)
3487 Martyrdom (1), Ac 21:13
3477 Saints Despised
3475 Suffering (B), 10:39
3440 Steadfastness (3), Mk 13:13
3118 Salvation (3), Ro 10:9
3483 **Persecution (4)**

1344 Second Coming (1)

1715 Humility (2)

693 Christ, Master
3240 God's Servants

leprosy,[a] drive out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. 9Do not take along any gold or silver or copper in your belts; 10take no bag for the journey, or extra tunic, or sandals or a staff; for the worker is worth his keep.

11"Whatever town or village you enter, search for some worthy person there and stay at his house until you leave. 12As you enter the home, give it your greeting. 13If the home is deserving, let your peace rest on it; if it is not, let your peace return to you. 14If anyone will not welcome you or listen to your words, shake the dust off your feet when you leave that home or town. 15I tell you the truth, it will be more bearable for Sodom and Gomorrah on the day of judgment than for that town. 16I am sending you out like sheep among wolves. Therefore be as shrewd as snakes and as innocent as doves.

17"Be on your guard against men; they will hand you over to the local councils and flog you in their synagogues. 18On my account you will be brought before governors and kings as witnesses to them and to the Gentiles. 19But when they arrest you, do not worry about what to say or how to say it. At that time you will be given what to say, 20for it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

21"Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child; children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death. 22All men will hate you because of me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. 23When you are persecuted in one place, flee to another. I tell you the truth, you will not finish going through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

24"A student is not above his teacher, nor a servant above his master. 25It is enough for the student to be like his teacher, and the servant like his master. If the head of the house has been called Beelzebub,[b] how much more the members of his household!

26"So do not be afraid of them. There is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, or hidden that will not be made known. 27What I tell you in the dark, speak in the daylight; what is whispered in your ear, proclaim from the roofs. 28Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, be afraid of the One who can destroy both soul and body in hell. 29Are not two sparrows sold for a penny[c]? Yet not one of them will fall to the ground apart from the will of your Father. 30And even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

32"Whoever acknowledges me before men, I will also acknowledge him before my Father in heaven. 33But whoever disowns me before men, I will disown him before my Father in heaven.

34"Do not suppose that I have come to bring peace to the earth. I did not come to bring peace, but a sword. 35For I have come to turn

> " 'a man against his father,
> a daughter against her mother,
> a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law—
> 36 a man's enemies will be the members of his own household.'[d]

37"Anyone who loves his father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; anyone who loves his son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me; 38and anyone who does not take his cross and follow me is not worthy of me. 39Whoever finds his life will lose it, and

1175 Christ's Example
382 Christlikeness
3491 Christ Despised

474 Blasphemy (2)
387 Beelzebub, 12:27
4137 Christ Defamed
3477 Saints Despised

Disciples Encouraged

1020 Encouragement (2)

805 Exposure of Sin (3)

2031 Divine Knowledge
3603 Witnessing (1)

2088 Preaching (b), Mk 16:15
1712 Housetops
859 Fear of Man

2406 Soul Immortal, Lk 12:20
3034 Fear God, Lk 23:40

1374 Hell (1), 18:9
1370 Future of Wicked (3), 23:33
466 Sparrows, Lk 12:6
1243 Farthing
2905 Providence (1)†
1247 God the Father (2)
1020 Encouragement (2), 10:31
1476 Hair, Jn 11:2
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1020 Encouragement (2), 28:5
2240 Preeminence of Man
2151 Life Precious, 16:26
3599 Testimony (1)
813 Confessing Christ (1), Lk 12:8
2863 Priesthood of Christ
1547 Heaven (1)
815 Denial of Christ, 26:34
3072 The Wicked (8)

Christ, a Divider, Lk 12:51

684 Christ's Mission

358 Spiritual Warfare
2925 Divisions

p.p. Mic 7:6

The Conflict of the Truth

2423 Mothers-in-law

2204 Love to Christ
3458 God's Claims
3736 Unworthiness, 22:8

893 Cross-bearing, 16:24
1017 Discipleship (3)
1015 Discipleship (1)
4156 Gain Through Loss

[a]8 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [b]25 Greek *Beezeboul* or *Beelzeboul* [c]29 Greek *an assarion* [d]36 Micah 7:6

3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
3475 Suffering (B), 19:29
3488 Martyrdom (2)
2961 Receiving Christ, Mk 9:37
4043 Identification with Christ
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2071 Men of God
3043 Reward (3)
1678 Honor (5)
3398 Hospitality (1)
3046 Recompense (2)
3888 Helpfulness
1061 Duty to Weak
4178 Lambs of the Fold
3897 Humble Service, Jn 12:3
3902 Good Works (1)
2117 Benevolence (1)
3719 Certainties, Jn 6:37
1364 Reward (1), 25:23

whoever loses his life for my sake will find it.
40"He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives the one who sent me. 41Anyone who receives a prophet because he is a prophet will receive a prophet's reward, and anyone who receives a righteous man because he is a righteous man will receive a righteous man's reward. 42And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will certainly not lose his reward."

Jesus and John the Baptist

11 After Jesus had finished instructing his twelve disciples, he went on from there to teach and preach in the towns of Galilee. [a]

2When John heard in prison what Christ was doing, he sent his disciples 3to ask him, "Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?"

4Jesus replied, "Go back and report to John what you hear and see: 5The blind receive sight, the lame walk, those who have leprosy [b] are cured, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the good news is preached to the poor. 6Blessed is the man who does not fall away on account of me."

7As John's disciples were leaving, Jesus began to speak to the crowd about John: "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed swayed by the wind? 8If not, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes? No, those who wear fine clothes are in kings' palaces. 9Then what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet. 10This is the one about whom it is written:

"'I will send my messenger
ahead of you,
who will prepare your way
before you.'[c]

11I tell you the truth: Among those born of women there has not risen anyone greater than John the Baptist; yet he who is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12From the days of John the Baptist until now, the kingdom of heaven has been forcefully advancing, and forceful men lay hold of it. 13For all the Prophets and the Law prophesied until John. 14And if you are willing to accept it, he is the Elijah who was to come. 15He who has ears, let him hear.

16"To what can I compare this generation? They are like children sitting in the marketplaces and calling out to others:

17"'We played the flute for
you,
and you did not dance;
we sang a dirge,
and you did not mourn.'

18For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, 'He has a demon.' 19The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Here is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and "sinners."' But wisdom is proved right by her actions."

Woe on Unrepentant Cities

20Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles had been performed, because they did not repent. 21"Woe to you, Korazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! If the miracles that were performed in you had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22But I tell you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you. 23And you, Capernaum, will you be lifted up to the skies? No, you will go down to the depths. [d] If the miracles that were performed in you had been performed in Sodom, it would have remained to this day. 24But I tell you that it will

[a]1 Greek *in their towns* [b]5 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [c]10 Mal. 3:1 [d]23 Greek *Hades*

The Question of John the Baptist, Lk 7:19
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—85
790 Christ's Commands
3555 Christ as Teacher
2087 Preaching (a)
1903 John the Baptist, 11:7
3478 Imprisonment
3913 Christ's Works, 11:20
1905 John's Disciples, 14:12
1224 Doubt (2), 28:17
695 Messiah, 16:16
3603 Witnessing (1)
4069 Miracles Testify
3600 Testimony (2)
1526 Blindness (2)
1527 The Lame
2110 Lepers
940 Deafness, Mk 7:32
2409 Resurrection (3)
1440 Gospel (1)
2799 The Poor (1)
376 Blessed Ones, Lk 6:22
698 Rock of Offense, 13:57
2786 Christ Popular (1)
1903 John the Baptist, 11:11
2932 Questions
2982 Reeds†
3444 Instability (2)
1043 Clothing (2)
2669 Palaces
Christ's Tribute to John the Baptist, Lk 7:26
2065 Prophets (1)
1904 Forerunner, Lk 1:17
p.p.Lk 1:76
2954 Prepared for Blessing
791 Divine Commendation
1685 Greatness
1903 John the Baptist, 11:14
2007 God's Kingdom (1)
3499 New Dispensation (1)
1082 Spiritual Striving
2840 Prayer (24)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—7-27
p.p.Mal 4:6
1903 John the Baptist, 14:3
2964 Teachableness (3), 13:16
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
A Faultfinding Generation
1401 Evil Generation
4140 Christ and Children
2461 Pipes
912 Dancing (1)
1945 Lamentation (1)
1949 Mourning (3)
3209 Asceticism (1)
3568 Abstinence, Lk 1:15
3313 Slander (4)
722 Son of Man, 16:13
3400 Christ a Guest
474 Blasphemy (2)
661 Uncharitableness
3312 Slander (3), Lk 23:2
4137 Christ Defamed
4104 Sinners' Friend, Lk 7:39
Privileges Increase Responsibility
2671 Denunciation of Sin
3913 Christ's Works, 13:54
2713 Impenitence (1)†
3858 Woes, 18:7
4402 Korazin
411 Bethsaida, Mk 6:45
4345 Bethsaida (2)
2369 Miracles (9)
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3282 Sidon, Mk 7:24
4434 Sidon (2)
2708 Repentance (3)
2716 Hardness (1)
1950 Mourning (4), Rev 11:3
1352 Judged by Privilege, Mk 6:11
1351 Last Judgment
641 Capernaum, 17:24
4355 Capernaum (2)
1172 Proud Humbled†
1558 Hell (Hades), 16:18
3913 Christ's Works
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
1352 **Judged by Privilege**

1351 Last Judgment

be more bearable for Sodom on the day of judgment than for you."

Rest for the Weary

2835 Prayer (19), Lk 3:21
1247 God the Father (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2036 Ignorance (1)
2493 Secret Things
3851 Worldly Wisdom
2494 Revelations
3332 Simplicity, Lk 18:17
998 Spiritual Immaturity
3796 Divine Ways
p.p. Mt 28:18; Jn 3:35
717 Christ's Dominion
2039 Ignorance (4)
2038 Ignorance (3)
2488 God Unsearchable
2027 Knowledge (10), Jn 7:29
2500 Oracle of God
707 Son of God
1787 Comes, 22:4
3363 Burden-bearer
488 Christ's Gifts, 16:19
486 Spiritual Gifts, Lk 11:13
1175 Christ's Example, 16:24
3555 Christ as Teacher
2273 Christ's Meekness, 21:5
1718 Christ's Humility (1), Jn 13:5
3011 Spiritual Rest, Heb 4:3

Christ's Teaching Concerning the Sabbath, Mk 2:23
p.p. Dt 23:25; Lk 6:1
3098 Sabbath (1), 12:8
1732 Hunger, Mk 11:12
75 Grain
2750 Pharisaism, 23:4
446 Bigotry
662 Faultfinding, 15:2
2990 Legalism
432 Ignorance of Word, 19:4
p.p. 1Sa 21:6; 1Sa 21:7
3925 House of God
3528 Tabernacle
3269 Showbread, Heb 9:2
p.p. Ex 29:32
p.p. Nu 28:9
3100 Sabbath (3)
2058 Priests (1)
810 Conduct (3)
1463 Christ's Greatness, Lk 11:31
716 **Preeminence of Christ**
1011 Dullness (3)
2985 True Religion
3108 Sacrifices (2), Heb 9:9
660 Judgment (2)
722 Son of Man
715 Christ, Lord
3098 Sabbath (1), Mk 2:27

25 At that time Jesus said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children.
26 Yes, Father, for this was your good pleasure.
27 "All things have been committed to me by my Father. No one knows the Son except the Father, and no one knows the Father except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him.
28 "Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. 30 For my yoke is easy and my burden is light."

Lord of the Sabbath

12 At that time Jesus went through the grainfields on the Sabbath. His disciples were hungry and began to pick some heads of grain and eat them. 2 When the Pharisees saw this, they said to him, "Look! Your disciples are doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath."

3 He answered, "Haven't you read what David did when he and his companions were hungry? 4 He entered the house of God, and he and his companions ate the consecrated bread —which was not lawful for them to do, but only for the priests. 5 Or haven't you read in the Law that on the Sabbath the priests in the temple desecrate the day and yet are innocent? 6 I tell you that one[a] greater than the temple is here. 7 If you had known what these words mean, 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice,'[b] you would not have condemned the innocent. 8 For the Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

9 Going on from that place, he went into their synagogue, 10 and a man with a shriveled hand was there. Looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, they asked him, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath?"

11 He said to them, "If any of you has a sheep and it falls into a pit on the Sabbath, will you not take hold of it and lift it out? 12 How much more valuable is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."

13 Then he said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." So he stretched it out and it was completely restored, just as sound as the other. 14 But the Pharisees went out and plotted how they might kill Jesus.

God's Chosen Servant

15 Aware of this, Jesus withdrew from that place. Many followed him, and he healed all their sick, 16 warning them not to tell who he was. 17 This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah:

18 "Here is my servant whom I have chosen,
the one I love, in whom I delight;
I will put my Spirit on him,
and he will proclaim
justice to the nations.
19 He will not quarrel or cry out;
no one will hear his voice
in the streets.
20 A bruised reed he will not break,
and a smoldering wick he will not snuff out,
till he leads justice to victory.
21 In his name the nations will put their hope."[c]

Jesus and Beelzebub

22 Then they brought him a demon-possessed man who was blind and mute, and Jesus healed him, so that he could both talk and see. 23 All the people were astonished and said, "Could this be the Son of David?"

3523 Worship Attendance, Mk 1:21
3521 Synagogues (1)
The Shriveled Hand Healed
1524 Infirmities
3387 Snares (2)
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2212 Christ Hated
3838 Christ's Wisdom
4042 Humaneness
3267 Lost Sheep
184 Sheep†
2996 Inconsistency
2240 **Preeminence of Man†**
2151 Life Precious
3905 Do Good
3100 Sabbath (3), Mk 6:2
790 Christ's Commands
4151 Effort Demanded
2619 Obedience to Christ
1539 Christ Heals, 12:22
3807 Christ's Power
3171 Pharisees
2779 Plotting (2), 26:4
2780 Conspiracy, Ac 23:12
3481 Persecution (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
4007 Christ Appealing
3518 Christ's Compassion
3292 Silence (4), 16:20
2892 Fulfillment (1), 13:35
God's Word Sure
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—23
1803 Isaiah
3901 Christ, Servant
706 Beloved Son, Mk 1:11
1253 Pleasing God
1610 Holy Spirit (11)
689 Christ a Witness
684 Christ's Mission
Marks of Christ's Life
2273 Christ's Meekness
3291 Christ Silent
1402 Divine Gentleness
3514 Divine Sympathy
372 Christ, Victor, Jn 16:33
2516 Wonderful Name
2383 Gentiles (1)
2380 Growth of Kingdom

Blind Demon-possessed Man Healed
975 Demoniacs, 15:22
1526 Blindness (2), 20:30
1541 Mute Healed, Mk 9:25
1539 Christ Heals, 14:36
301 Astonishment
723 Son of David, 15:22
695 Messiah

[a] 6 Or *something*; also in verses 41 and 42 [b] 7 Hosea 6:6 [c] 21 Isaiah 42:1-4

3171 Pharisees
3037 Scoffers
1264 Fellow, 26:61
3137 Christ Defamed
474 Blasphemy (2), Mk 3:30
2033 Hearts Searched (3), 22:18
3838 Christ's Wisdom
3849 Omniscience (1)
3180 Insecurity
Christ Confounds the Pharisees
3148 Satan (1)

387 Beelzebub, Mk 3:22

Christ's Dominion Over Satan
3157 Demons Cast Out
3807 Christ's Power
1601 Holy Spirit (1), Jn 15:26
2010 God's Kingdom (6)
3150 Satan's Power
3152 Satan Humbled
3149 Satan's Defeat

2596 No Neutrality, Mk 9:40

3445 Double-mindedness
The Unpardonable Sin, Mk 3:28; Lk 12:10
710 Christ's Authority
1314 Forgiveness (1)
473 Blasphemy (1)
1608 Holy Spirit (9), Mk 3:29
3494 Christ Reviled
722 Son of Man
3493 Christ Mocked

1274 Castaways
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)

3666 Trees (3)
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
3665 Trees (2)
1341 Sin's Fruit

Speech Reveals Character
1401 Evil Generation
3239 Snakes (2), 23:33
1575 Seed of Wicked†
3303 Evil Speech (1), Ro 3:13
3055 Saints (1)
1544 Renewed Heart
3297 Wise Words
1545 Evil Heart
3296 Evil Words
3306 Idle Talk
3452 Accountability, 18:23
1351 Last Judgment
3453 Personal Responsib.
3308 Tongue Restrained

24But when the Pharisees heard this, they said, "It is only by Beelzebub,[a] the prince of demons, that this fellow drives out demons."

25Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and every city or household divided against itself will not stand. 26If Satan drives out Satan, he is divided against himself. How then can his kingdom stand? 27And if I drive out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your people drive them out? So then, they will be your judges. 28But if I drive out demons by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.

29"Or again, how can anyone enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man? Then he can rob his house.

30"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me scatters. 31And so I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. 32Anyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.

33"Make a tree good and its fruit will be good, or make a tree bad and its fruit will be bad, for a tree is recognized by its fruit. 34You brood of vipers, how can you who are evil say anything good? For out of the overflow of the heart the mouth speaks. 35The good man brings good things out of the good stored up in him, and the evil man brings evil things out of the evil stored up in him. 36But I tell you that men will have to give account on the day of judgment for every careless word they have spoken. 37For by your words you will be acquitted, and by your words you will be condemned."

The Sign of Jonah

38Then some of the Pharisees and teachers of the law said to him, "Teacher, we want to see a miraculous sign from you."

39He answered, "A wicked and adulterous generation asks for a miraculous sign! But none will be given it except the sign of the prophet Jonah. 40For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of a huge fish, so the Son of Man will be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and now one[b] greater than Jonah is here. 42The Queen of the South will rise at the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for she came from the ends of the earth to listen to Solomon's wisdom, and now one greater than Solomon is here.

43"When an evil[c] spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it. 44Then it says, 'I will return to the house I left.' When it arrives, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean and put in order. 45Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first. That is how it will be with this wicked generation."

Jesus' Mother and Brothers

46While Jesus was still talking to the crowd, his mother and brothers stood outside, wanting to speak to him. 47Someone told him, "Your mother and brothers are standing outside, wanting to speak to you."[d]

48He replied to him, "Who is my mother, and who are my

3171 Pharisees
3165 Scribes
901 Curiosity
902 Sign-seekers, 16:1
1814 Spiritual Adultery
1401 Evil Generation, 12:45

2354 Senselessness
2745 Perverseness
1909 Jonah, 16:4
713 Sufferings Predicted

722 Son of Man
2410 Resurrection (4)
1360 Death Vanquished

2593 Nineveh, Lk 11:32
4418 Nineveh (2)
2716 Hardness (1)
3129 Condemnation (1)
2708 Repentance (3)
2087 Preaching (a)

716 Preeminence of Christ
1463 Christ's Greatness
3257 Queen of Sheba†
3870 Notable Women
4150 Eagerness for Truth

3129 Condemnation (1)
3863 Women (5)

3844 Wisdom (7)

3414 Solomon†
4297 Solomon (2)
716 Preeminence of Christ
The Unclean Spirits Return
3157 Demons Cast Out
31 Evil Activity
3785 Watchfulness (2)
1122 Emptiness (C), 12:44

1122 Emptiness (C), 12:45

3156 Evil Spirits, Mk 1:26
4205 Sin's Increment
992 Spir. Deterioration

3588 Temptation (4)
993 Backsliding

1401 Evil Generation, Lk 9:41
1122 Emptiness (C)†

Preeminence of Spiritual Relationships
2259 Mary (1), 13:55
544 Christ's Brothers, 13:55

4152 Family Cares

[a]24 Greek *Beezeboul* or *Beelzeboul*; also in verse 27 [b]41 Or *something*; also in verse 42 [c]43 Greek *unclean* [d]47 Some manuscripts do not have verse 47.

2080 Apostles (1)
741 Spiritual Brothers
1030 Doers, Lk 6:47
2614 Obedience (1)
2618 Obedience (6), Jn 7:17
3507 God's Will, 26:42
1246 God the Father (1)
740 Spir. Relationships, Lk 8:21
551 Brother, Ac 9:17

Seven Parables of Christ
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—102
1385 Sea of Galilee, 14:25-3
2786 Christ Popular (1), 15:30
4007 Christ Appealing

The Parable of the Sower, Mk 4:1; Lk 8:4
3555 Christ as Teacher
2679 Parables (B)
71 Sowing†
3424 Spiritual Sowing
2716 Hardness (1)
943 Hearing (2)
3151 Satan's Work
1340 Unfruitfulness
57 Agriculture
4204 Shallowness
4029 Emotional Hearers

3444 Instability (2), Ac 13:13
3615 Thorns, 27:29
3021 Worldly Care (1), 13:22

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), Gal 5:22
4020 Degrees of Fruitfulness
485 Gifts Differ
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2964 Teachableness (3)
1185 Listen to Admonition

2679 Parables (B)
4155 **Fuller Revelations**
1008 Discernment (B)
2493 Secret Things
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
4084 Special Privileges, Lk 10:23
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2872 Godliness (1)
18 Spiritual Abundance
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
4085 Privileges Withdrawn

500 Spir. Blindness (3)

941 Spiritual Deafness
1010 Dullness (2), Ac 28:27
430 Sure Word
2892 Fulfillment (1)

1803 Isaiah

1014 No Understanding

brothers?" [49]Pointing to his disciples, he said, "Here are my mother and my brothers. [50]For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother."

The Parable of the Sower

13 That same day Jesus went out of the house and sat by the lake. [2]Such large crowds gathered around him that he got into a boat and sat in it, while all the people stood on the shore. [3]Then he told them many things in parables, saying: "A farmer went out to sow his seed. [4]As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path, and the birds came and ate it up. [5]Some fell on rocky places, where it did not have much soil. It sprang up quickly, because the soil was shallow. [6]But when the sun came up, the plants were scorched, and they withered because they had no root. [7]Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up and choked the plants. [8]Still other seed fell on good soil, where it produced a crop—a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown. [9]He who has ears, let him hear."

[10]The disciples came to him and asked, "Why do you speak to the people in parables?"

[11]He replied, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of heaven has been given to you, but not to them. [12]Whoever has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him. [13]This is why I speak to them in parables:

"Though seeing, they do
not see;
though hearing, they do
not hear or understand.

[14]In them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah:

" 'You will be ever hearing
but never
understanding;
you will be ever seeing
but never perceiving.
[15]For this people's heart has
become calloused;
they hardly hear with
their ears,
and they have closed their
eyes.
Otherwise they might see
with their eyes,
hear with their ears,
understand with their
hearts
and turn, and I would heal
them.' [a]

[16]But blessed are your eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear. [17]For I tell you the truth, many prophets and righteous men longed to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it.

[18]"Listen then to what the parable of the sower means: [19]When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is the seed sown along the path. [20]The one who received the seed that fell on rocky places is the man who hears the word and at once receives it with joy. [21]But since he has no root, he lasts only a short time. When trouble or persecution comes because of the word, he quickly falls away. [22]The one who received the seed that fell among the thorns is the man who hears the word, but the worries of this life and the deceitfulness of wealth choke it, making it unfruitful. [23]But the one who received the seed that fell on good soil is the man who hears the word and understands it. He produces a crop, yielding a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown."

The Parable of the Weeds

[24]Jesus told them another parable: "The kingdom of heaven is like a man who sowed good seed in his field. [25]But while everyone was

[a] *15* Isaiah 6:9,10

Sin Retrogressive
992 Spir. Deterioration
2040 Ignorance (5), Ro 1:28
2354 Senselessness, Tit 1:12
941 Spiritual Deafness, Ac 28:26

500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2714 Impenitence (2)
509 Spiritual Vision
1007 Discernment (A)

2716 Hardness (1)

834 Conversion (1)
1543 Spiritual Healing

2964 Teachableness (3)†
1196 Eyes Opened
509 Spiritual Vision
942 Hearing (1)

982 Spiritual Desire
4084 Special Privileges
2491 Knowledge Withheld

Parable of the Sower Expounded, Mk 4:14; Lk 8:9
943 Hearing (2), Lk 16:31

1014 No Understanding†
2036 Ignorance (1)
3151 Satan's Work, 13:38

3003 Forgetting

429 Seed of the Word p.p. Mk 4:5
4029 Emotional Hearers
4204 Shallowness
4153 Fleeting Impressions, 13:21
1940 Joy (1)
3797 Human Weakness
499 Tribulation
3483 Persecution (4)
4153 Fleeting Impressions, Mk 8:18
994 Backsliders
429 Seed of the Word
943 Hearing (2)
3022 Worldly Care (2), Lk 10:41
3021 Worldly Care (1), Lk 10:40
3915 Worldliness (2), 24:38
2806 Riches (2)
1340 Unfruitfulness, Lk 13:6
2960 Spiritual Receptivity, Lk 10:38
3848 Understanding
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2), Jn 12:24
4020 Fruitfulness (2)
485 Gifts Differ

2679 Parables (B)
The Parable of the Weeds, Mt 13:36
2013 Kingdom of Heaven, 13:31
3424 Spiritual Sowing
429 Seed of the Word

3380 Spiritual Sleep
3151 Satan's Work
3422 Evil Sowing
3822 Wheat (1)

1336 Fruitfulness
1341 Sin's Fruit

429 Seed of the Word

Wheat and Weeds Grow Together
1129 God's Enemies

3983 Unwise Zeal

750 Church Discipline
2277 Long-suffering (1)
2905 Providence (1)
4161 Good and Evil Adjacent
70 Binding†
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1351 Last Judgment
142 Angelic Harvesters, 13:39
291 Final Separation, 13:49
3070 The Wicked (6)
1373 Eternal Fire
3823 Wheat (2), Lk 3:17

Parable of the Mustard Seed, Mk 4:30; Lk 13:19
2013 Kingdom of Heaven, 13:44
4052 Kingdom, Similitudes
2478 Mustard Seed, 17:20 p.p.Mk 4:31; Lk 13:19
3811 Weak Instruments, Jn 6:9
2380 Growth of Kingdom

733 Church (8)

The Parable of the Yeast, Lk 13:21
4052 Kingdom Similitudes
2104 Leaven, 16:6

1442 Gospel Universal
2383 Gentiles (1)

3555 **Christ as Teacher**
2679 Parables (B)

2892 Fulfillment (1), 21:4
4088 Voice of Prophets, 21:4

p.p.Ps 78:2
4155 Fuller Revelation (2)
2493 Secret Things

sleeping, his enemy came and
sowed weeds among the
wheat, and went away.
26When the wheat sprouted
and formed heads, then the
weeds also appeared.

27"The owner's servants
came to him and said, 'Sir,
didn't you sow good seed in
your field? Where then did the
weeds come from?'

28"'An enemy did this,' he re-
plied.

"The servants asked him,
'Do you want us to go and pull
them up?'

29"'No,' he answered, 'be-
cause while you are pulling the
weeds, you may root up the
wheat with them. 30Let both
grow together until the har-
vest. At that time I will tell
the harvesters: First collect
the weeds and tie them in bun-
dles to be burned; then gather
the wheat and bring it into my
barn.'"

The Parables of the Mustard Seed and the Yeast

31He told them another para-
ble: "The kingdom of heaven is
like a mustard seed, which a
man took and planted in his
field. 32Though it is the small-
est of all your seeds, yet when
it grows, it is the largest of
garden plants and becomes a
tree, so that the birds of the
air come and perch in its
branches."

33He told them still another
parable: "The kingdom of
heaven is like yeast that a
woman took and mixed into a
large amount[a] of flour until it
worked all through the
dough."

34Jesus spoke all these things
to the crowd in parables; he
did not say anything to them
without using a parable. 35So
was fulfilled what was spoken
through the prophet:

> "I will open my mouth in
> parables,
> I will utter things hidden
> since the creation of the
> world."[b]

The Parable of the Weeds Explained

36Then he left the crowd and
went into the house. His disci-
ples came to him and said,
"Explain to us the parable of
the weeds in the field."

37He answered, "The one
who sowed the good seed is
the Son of Man. 38The field is
the world, and the good seed
stands for the sons of the king-
dom. The weeds are the sons
of the evil one, 39and the ene-
my who sows them is the dev-
il. The harvest is the end of the
age, and the harvesters are
angels.

40"As the weeds are pulled
up and burned in the fire, so it
will be at the end of the age.
41The Son of Man will send out
his angels, and they will weed
out of his kingdom everything
that causes sin and all who do
evil. 42They will throw them
into the fiery furnace, where
there will be weeping and
gnashing of teeth. 43Then the
righteous will shine like the
sun in the kingdom of their Fa-
ther. He who has ears, let him
hear.

The Parables of the Hidden Treasure and the Pearl

44"The kingdom of heaven is
like treasure hidden in a field.
When a man found it, he hid it
again, and then in his joy went
and sold all he had and bought
that field.

45"Again, the kingdom of
heaven is like a merchant look-
ing for fine pearls. 46When he
found one of great value, he
went away and sold every-
thing he had and bought it.

The Parable of the Net

47"Once again, the kingdom
of heaven is like a net that was
let down into the lake and
caught all kinds of fish. 48When
it was full, the fishermen
pulled it up on the shore. Then
they sat down and collected
the good fish in baskets, but
threw the bad away. 49This is
how it will be at the end of the

2786 Christ Popular (1)
296 Solitude
2080 Apostles (1)

2963 Teachableness (2), Mk 4:10

Parable of Weeds Expounded
3557 Christ Expounds, 24:33
3424 Spiritual Sowing
722 Son of Man
2379 Missions
1442 Gospel Universal
742 Children of God (1)
3063 Ungodly (3), Jn 8:44
3151 Satan's Work, 13:39
3151 Satan's Work, Lk 9:42
1351 Last Judgment
142 Angelic Harvesters, Mk 13:27
3069 The Wicked (5)

1126 End of the World
722 Son of Man
145 Angels Serve Christ
717 Christ's Dominion
2012 Christ's Kingdom
1756 Iniquity
291 Final Separation
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 13.42
1274 Castaways
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 25:41
1373 Eternal Fire, 18:8
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1), 24:51
3054 The Righteous†
1361 Saints Glorified, Lk 9:30
2173 Radiant Lives
1364 Reward (1)
1246 God the Father (1)

The Hidden Treasure
2013 Kingdom of Heaven, 13:47
2814 Spiritual Treasures, 19:21

3206 Self-denial (2)
2815 Spiritua. Activity, 25:9

Parable of the Fine Pearls
3192 Seekers
2701 Pearls, 1Ti 2:9
2814 Spiritual Treasures
4138 Christ Precious
3511 Consecration (4)

Parable of the Net
2013 Kingdom of Heaven, 20:1

1791 Divine Call (3)
3054 The Righteous

3072 The Wicked (8)

1274 Castaways
1126 End of the World

[a]33 Greek *three satas* (probably about 1/2 bushel or 22 liters) [b]35 Psalm 78:2

142 Angelic Harvesters
291 Final Separation, 24:40
3069 The Wicked (5)

1765 Remorse
1368 Future of Wicked (1)
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1)
3848 Understanding

1007 Discernment (A)

3165 Scribes
1781 Teaching (5)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2013 Kingdom of Heaven
4052 Kingdom Analogies
1779 Teaching (2)

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—116
2679 Parables (B)

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth, Mk 6:1; Lk 4:16

2571 , 4416Nazareth
3555 Christ's Teacher
3521 Synagogues (1)
301 Astonishment, 15:31

3838 Christ's Wisdom, Lk 2:40
3913 Christ's Works, Mk 6:2
827 Righteous Despised, Jn 9:34
234 Carpenters, Mk 6:3
1719 Christ's Humility (2), Jn 13:5
3491 Christ Despised, Mk 15:29
2259 Mary (1), Lk 1:27
544 Christ's Brothers, Mk 3:31
1921 Joseph, 27:56
4149 Divinity Challenged
698 Rock of Offense, Mk 6:3
2965 Christ Rejected
2065 Prophets (1), 23:37
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, 19:22

1220 Unbelief (2), 21:32

The Beheading of John the Baptist, Mk 6:14; Lk 9:7

1579 Herod Antipas, 14:3
2039 Ignorance (4)

1903 John the Baptist
2998 Superstition, Ac 12:15
826 Conscience (3)
3913 Christ's Works

1579 Herod Antipas, Mk 6:14
1903 John the Baptist, 14:10
3478 Imprisonment
1582 Herodias, Mk 6:17

2672 Sin Rebuked

850 Courage (2)†
794 Reproof (1)
2076 Reformers, Ac 4:18
859 Fear of Man
853 Cowardice
2924 Public Opinion, Jn 7:13

3407 Birthdays

age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous 50and throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

51"Have you understood all these things?" Jesus asked.

"Yes," they replied.

52He said to them, "Therefore every teacher of the law who has been instructed about the kingdom of heaven is like the owner of a house who brings out of his storeroom new treasures as well as old."

A Prophet Without Honor

53When Jesus had finished these parables, he moved on from there. 54Coming to his hometown, he began teaching the people in their synagogue, and they were amazed. "Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?" they asked. 55"Isn't this the carpenter's son? Isn't his mother's name Mary, and aren't his brothers James, Joseph, Simon and Judas? 56Aren't all his sisters with us? Where then did this man get all these things?" 57And they took offense at him.

But Jesus said to them, "Only in his hometown and in his own house is a prophet without honor."

58And he did not do many miracles there because of their lack of faith.

John the Baptist Beheaded

14 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard the reports about Jesus, 2and he said to his attendants, "This is John the Baptist; he has risen from the dead! That is why miraculous powers are at work in him."

3Now Herod had arrested John and bound him and put him in prison because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, 4for John had been saying to him: "It is not lawful for you to have her." 5Herod wanted to kill John, but he was afraid of the people, because they considered him a prophet.

6On Herod's birthday the daughter of Herodias danced for them and pleased Herod so much 7that he promised with an oath to give her whatever she asked. 8Prompted by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist." 9The king was distressed, but because of his oaths and his dinner guests, he ordered that her request be granted 10and had John beheaded in the prison. 11His head was brought in on a platter and given to the girl, who carried it to her mother. 12John's disciples came and took his body and buried it. Then they went and told Jesus.

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

13When Jesus heard what had happened, he withdrew by boat privately to a solitary place. Hearing of this, the crowds followed him on foot from the towns. 14When Jesus landed and saw a large crowd, he had compassion on them and healed their sick.

15As evening approached, the disciples came to him and said, "This is a remote place, and it's already getting late. Send the crowds away, so they can go to the villages and buy themselves some food."

16Jesus replied, "They do not need to go away. You give them something to eat."

17"We have here only five loaves of bread and two fish," they answered.

18"Bring them here to me," he said. 19And he directed the people to sit down on the grass. Taking the five loaves and the two fish and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks and broke the loaves. Then he gave them to the disciples, and the disciples gave them to the people. 20They all ate and were satisfied, and the disciples picked up twelve basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over. 21The number of those who ate was about five thousand men, besides women and children.

3878 **Evil Women†**
912 Dancing (1)
3880 Temptresses
2536 Kings' Promises
2610 Oaths (4)

2004 Malice (2)

1632 Parental Influence†
2281 Revenge, Lk 4:29
1460 Evil for Good
3074 The Wicked (10)

1748 Evil Influence
859 Fear of Man

1903 John the Baptist, Mk 1:14
2555 Beheadings, Ac 12:2
3488 Martyrdom (2)
3878 Evil Women

1905 John's Disciples, Mk 2:18
934 Burial, Lk 16:22
4209 Telling Jesus

296 Solitude
297 Solitude (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—120
2787 Christ Popular (2)

2786 Christ Popular (1)
3518 Christ's Compassion, 15:32
1539 Christ Heals

The Five Thousand Fed, Mk 6:34; Lk 9:10

978 Deserts (1)

4024 Dismissal of Needy

1296 Food (1)
2090 Feeding the Flock
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2905 Providence (1)
2906 Providence (2)
3800 Man's Extremity
2183 Limitations (2)
2188 Miracles of Loaves, 15:34
3811 Weak Instruments
3810 Divine Ability
710 Christ's Authority

510 Looking to God
1305 Grace before Meals, 15:36
538 Breaking Bread, Lk 24:30
3891 Work (4)

2906 Providence (2), Php 4:19
2908 Providence (4), Lk 6:38
351 Baskets, 15:37
3812 Divine Power (1), 14:25

2448 Multitude Fed, 15:38

1468 Divine Direction

Christ's Prayers, 2834, 2835, 4141
2786 Christ Popular (1)
296 Solitude, 15:29
2834 Christ's Devotions
297 Solitude (2)
4113 Strange Providences

2317 Storms
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—122
3782 Watches, Lk 12:38

3812 Divine Power (1), 17:27
1385 Sea of Galilee
Christ Walks on the Water Mk 6:48; Jn 6:19
3020 Needless Fear
2998 Superstition

1019 Encouragement (1), 17:7
784 Christ's Comfort
2746 Peter, Impulsive
1205 Faith (5)

1787 Comes
3812 Divine Power (1)
2912 Divine Care (1)

506 Vision Dominates
2325 Wind
3020 Needless Fear, 17:6
3608 Faith Tested
3800 Man's Extremity
4015 Calling to Jesus
1072 Earnest Supplications
972 Divine Deliverer
280 Taking the Hand
1210 Faith (10), 16:8
1223 Doubt (1), 16:8
3814 Divine Power (3)†

3922 Christ Worshiped, 28:9
814 Confessing Christ (2)
707 Son of God, 17:5
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
1385 Galilee, Sea of p.p.Mk 6:53
2787 **Christ Popular (2)**

4134 Bringing Men to Jesus
3363 Burden-bearer
283 Faith's Touch, 14:36
1211 Faith (12)
1207 Faith (7), 15:28
283 Faith's Touch, Mk 3:10
1539 Christ Heals, 15:30
4125 Wholeness, 15:28

Tradition Exalted Above Divine Law p.p.Mk 7:1
3171 Pharisees, 16:1

Jesus Walks on the Water

22Immediately Jesus made
the disciples get into the boat
and go on ahead of him to the
other side, while he dismissed
the crowd. 23After he had dis-
missed them, he went up on a
mountainside by himself to
pray. When evening came, he
was there alone, 24but the boat
was already a considerable
distance[a] from land, buffeted
by the waves because the wind
was against it.

25During the fourth watch of
the night Jesus went out to
them, walking on the lake.
26When the disciples saw him
walking on the lake, they were
terrified. "It's a ghost," they
said, and cried out in fear.

27But Jesus immediately said
to them: "Take courage! It is I.
Don't be afraid."

28"Lord, if it's you," Peter re-
plied, "tell me to come to you
on the water."

29"Come," he said.

Then Peter got down out of
the boat, walked on the water
and came toward Jesus. 30But
when he saw the wind, he was
afraid and, beginning to sink,
cried out, "Lord, save me!"

31Immediately Jesus reached
out his hand and caught him.
"You of little faith," he said,
"why did you doubt?"

32And when they climbed
into the boat, the wind died
down. 33Then those who were
in the boat worshiped him,
saying, "Truly you are the Son
of God."

34When they had crossed
over, they landed at Gennesa-
ret. 35And when the men of
that place recognized Jesus,
they sent word to all the sur-
rounding country. People
brought all their sick to him
36and begged him to let the
sick just touch the edge of his
cloak, and all who touched him
were healed.

Clean and Unclean

15 Then some Pharisees
and teachers of the law
came to Jesus from Jerusalem
and asked, 2"Why do your dis-
ciples break the tradition of
the elders? They don't wash
their hands before they eat!"

3Jesus replied, "And why do
you break the command of God
for the sake of your tradition?
4For God said, 'Honor your fa-
ther and mother'[b] and 'Any-
one who curses his father or
mother must be put to
death.'[c] 5But you say that if a
man says to his father or moth-
er, 'Whatever help you might
otherwise have received from
me is a gift devoted to God,'
6he is not to 'honor his father[d]'
with it. Thus you nullify the
word of God for the sake of
your tradition. 7You hypo-
crites! Isaiah was right when
he prophesied about you:

8" 'These people honor me
with their lips,
but their hearts are far
from me.
9They worship me in vain;
their teachings are but
rules taught by men.'[e]"

10Jesus called the crowd to
him and said, "Listen and un-
derstand. 11What goes into a
man's mouth does not make
him 'unclean,' but what comes
out of his mouth, that is what
makes him 'unclean.' "

12Then the disciples came to
him and asked, "Do you know
that the Pharisees were of-
fended when they heard this?"

13He replied, "Every plant
that my heavenly Father has
not planted will be pulled up
by the roots. 14Leave them;
they are blind guides.[f] If a
blind man leads a blind man,
both will fall into a pit."

15Peter said, "Explain the
parable to us."

16"Are you still so dull?"
Jesus asked them. 17"Don't
you see that whatever enters
the mouth goes into the stom-
ach and then out of the body?
18But the things that come out
of the mouth come from the
heart, and these make a man

3165 Scribes
662 Faultfinding, Mk 2:7

2079 Elders (2), 21:23
2988 Ceremonialism
2750 Pharisaism
Pharisees Reproved
444 Commandments, 22:38
3652 Tradition, Mk 7:8
3971 Filial Honor (1), Eph 6:2
478 Cursing (3)
945 Death Penalty (1)
1657 **Dishonoring Parents**

439 Law Despised
427 Word Sacred
3652 Tradition
2995 Hypocrisy (2), 22:18
1803 Isaiah

2992 Formalism (1), 23:23
2989 False Profession
1272 Estrangement (1), Eph 2:12
1545 Evil Heart
2101 False Teachers, 1Ti 1:7

2842 Human Precepts, Col 2:22
1577 Heresy, Ac 15:24

1185 Listen to Admonition
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3848 Understanding
3303 Evil Speech (1)
3296 Evil Words

955 Defilement (1)

3171 **Pharisees**
698 Rock of Offense

3665 Trees (2)
91 Plants† p.p.Jn 15:2
3073 The Wicked (9)†
1815 Reprobation p.p.Isa 9:16; Mal 2:8
2101 False Teachers
500 Spir. Blindness (3), 23:19
2180 Dark Way, Jn 11:10
2963 Teachableness (2)

Parable Expounded
1012 Dullness (4), 16:11
3557 Christ Expounds
1014 No Understanding
2175 Enlightenment

p.p.Jas 3:6; Pr 4:25
3304 Evil Speech (2)
4162 Heart, Center of Life

[a]24 Greek *many stadia* [b]4 Exodus 20:12; Deut. 5:16 [c]4 Exodus 21:17; Lev. 20:9 [d]6 Some manuscripts *father or his mother* [e]9 Isaiah 29:13 [f]14 Some manuscripts *guides of the blind*

1545 Evil Heart
3339 Sin's Origin, Jas 1:15
2352 Evil Thoughts†
664 Unchastity (1)
1341 Sin's Fruit
3856 False Witnesses (1)

966 Ceremonial Washing

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—128

'unclean.' [19]For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false testimony, slander. [20]These are what make a man 'unclean'; but eating with unwashed hands does not make him 'unclean.'"

The Faith of the Canaanite Woman

[21]Leaving that place, Jesus withdrew to the region of Tyre and Sidon. [22]A Canaanite woman from that vicinity came to him, crying out, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on me! My daughter is suffering terribly from demon-possession."

[23]Jesus did not answer a word. So his disciples came to him and urged him, "Send her away, for she keeps crying out after us."

[24]He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel."

[25]The woman came and knelt before him. "Lord, help me!" she said.

[26]He replied, "It is not right to take the children's bread and toss it to their dogs."

[27]"Yes, Lord," she said, "but even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table."

[28]Then Jesus answered, "Woman, you have great faith! Your request is granted." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

Jesus Feeds the Four Thousand

[29]Jesus left there and went along the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up on a mountainside and sat down. [30]Great crowds came to him, bringing the lame, the blind, the crippled, the mute and many others, and laid them at his feet; and he healed them. [31]The people were amazed when they saw the mute speaking, the crippled made well, the lame walking and the blind seeing. And they praised the God of Israel.

[32]Jesus called his disciples to him and said, "I have compassion for these people; they have already been with me three days and have nothing to eat. I do not want to send them away hungry, or they may collapse on the way."

[33]His disciples answered, "Where could we get enough bread in this remote place to feed such a crowd?"

[34]"How many loaves do you have?" Jesus asked.

"Seven," they replied, "and a few small fish."

[35]He told the crowd to sit down on the ground. [36]Then he took the seven loaves and the fish, and when he had given thanks, he broke them and gave them to the disciples, and they in turn to the people. [37]They all ate and were satisfied. Afterward the disciples picked up seven basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over. [38]The number of those who ate was four thousand, besides women and children. [39]After Jesus had sent the crowd away, he got into the boat and went to the vicinity of Magadan.

The Demand for a Sign

16 The Pharisees and Sadducees came to Jesus and tested him by asking him to show them a sign from heaven.

[2]He replied,[a] "When evening comes, you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red,' [3]and in the morning, 'Today it will be stormy, for the sky is red and overcast.' You know how to interpret the appearance of the sky, but you cannot interpret the signs of the times. [4]A wicked and adulterous generation looks for a miraculous sign, but none will be given it except the sign of Jonah." Jesus then left them and went away.

The Yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees

[5]When they went across the lake, the disciples forgot to take bread. [6]"Be careful,"

[a]2 Some early manuscripts do not have the rest of verse 2 and all of verse 3.

Healing of the Canaanite Woman, Mk 7:24
3716 Tyre, Ac 12:20
4445 Tyre (2)
1624 Maternal Love, Jn 19:25
4152 Family Cares, Lk 10:40
4015 Calling to Jesus
723 Son of David, 21:9
3151 Satan's Work
975 Demoniacs, 17:15

4146 **Delayed Blessings**

3606 Spiritual Tests

2694 Impatience, Lk 9:54
3223 Selfishness (2)
4163 Heartlessness, 27:42

3266 God's Sheep, 25:33
3267 Lost Sheep, 18:12
1808 Israel (2)
3033 Reverence (5), 20:20
4015 Calling to Jesus, 17:15
1560 Divine Helper

3608 Faith Tested

2723 God's People

1031 Dogs (2), Php 3:2

2840 Prayer (24), Lk 11:8

1716 Humility (3), Jn 1:27
3193 Self-abasement

3529 Table (1)†

791 Divine Commendation, Mk 14:6
1207 Faith (7), Mk 5:28
3157 Demons Cast Out, 17:18
3807 Christ's Power
4125 Wholeness, Lk 7:10
1742 Cures

296 Solitude, 17:1

1385 Galilee, Sea of

Christ the Great Healer, Mt 4:23
2786 Christ Popular (1), 19:2
2787 Christ Popular (2)
3363 Burden-bearer
1721 Humility (6), Mk 5:22
1539 Christ Heals, 17:18

301 Astonishment, 22:22

1541 Mute Healed

1527 The Lame, 21:14

1526 Blindness (2)

1424 Glorifying God (2), Ac 4:21

Feeding of the Four Thousand, Mk 8:1

3518 Christ's Compassion, 20:34

4007 Christ Appealing

1732 Hunger
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3798 Dependence

p.p.Nu 11:21

4213 Unrealized Power

2183 Human Supplies

2188 Miracles of Loaves, Mk 6:52

710 Christ's Authority
2954 Prepared for Blessing
p.p.Mt 14:19
3811 Weak Instruments
1305 Grace before Meals, Ac 27:35

3891 Work (4)

2906 Providence (2)

1334 Frugality
351 Baskets, 16:10
2908 Providence (4)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—132
2448 Multitude Fed†

p.p.Mk 8:10

Sign-seekers Rebuked
p.p.Lk 11:16; Lk 12:54
3171 Pharisees, 19:3
3172 Sadducees
3387 Snares (2), 19:3
902 Sign-seekers, 24:3

2307 Weather Forecast
3374 Sky†

798 Christ Reproves

2995 Hypocrisy (2)

1010 Dullness (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
1401 Evil Generation
2354 Senselessness
901 Curiosity

1909 Jonah, Lk 11:29
4085 Privileges Withdrawn

p.p.Mk 8:14

Warning Against False Doctrine
536 Bread (1)

1799 Warnings (6)
2104 Leaven, Lk 13:21
3172 Sadducees, 22:23

2958 Reasonings, Mk 2:6
1012 Dullness (4)
4210 Truth Misunderstood

1210 Faith (10)†
1223 Doubt (1), 17:17

1014 No Understanding
3003 Forgetting
2448 Multitude Fed

2906 Providence (2)
p.p.Mt 15:38
2908 Providence (4)
351 Baskets, Ac 9:25
1012 Dullness (4), Lk 9:45
4049 Lack of Insight, 16:22

p.p.Mk 8:15; Lk 12:1
3171 Pharisees
3172 Sadducees
3848 Understanding
1008 Discernment (B)

1028 False Doctrine, Col 2:8
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—135

Different Opinions Concerning Christ
616 Caesarea Philippi
4351 Caesarea Philippi (2)
p.p.Mk 8:27; Lk 9:18
722 Son of Man, 20:28
p.p.Mt 14:2; Lk 9:8
1903 John the Baptist
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
1877 Jeremiah
Peter's Great Confession
4169 Inescapable Question
2746 Peter, 17:24
814 Confessing Christ (2), Jn 1:49
702 Christ Divine (2), Jn 1:1
695 Messiah, 26:63
4148 Divinity Acknowledged, Mk 5:7
483 Blessings (4)
2494 Revelations
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
1007 Discernment (A)
1246 God the Father (1)
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
727 Church (2), 1Co 3:10
731 Church (6), Eph 2:20
1395 Gates of Death†
1558 Hell (Hades), Lk 16:23
357 Invincibility
1994 Keys
488 Christ's Gifts, Lu 10:19
710 Christ's Authority

Jesus said to them. "Be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees."

7They discussed this among themselves and said, "It is because we didn't bring any bread."

8Aware of their discussion, Jesus asked, "You of little faith, why are you talking among yourselves about having no bread? 9Do you still not understand? Don't you remember the five loaves for the five thousand, and how many basketfuls you gathered? 10Or the seven loaves for the four thousand, and how many basketfuls you gathered? 11How is it you don't understand that I was not talking to you about bread? But be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." 12Then they understood that he was not telling them to guard against the yeast used in bread, but against the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

Peter's Confession of Christ

13When Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "Who do people say the Son of Man is?"

14They replied, "Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets."

15"But what about you?" he asked. "Who do you say I am?"

16Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ,[a] the Son of the living God."

17Jesus replied, "Blessed are you, Simon son of Jonah, for this was not revealed to you by man, but by my Father in heaven. 18And I tell you that you are Peter,[b] and on this rock I will build my church, and the gates of Hades[c] will not overcome it.[d] 19I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; whatever you bind on earth will be[e] bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be[e] loosed in heaven." 20Then he warned his disciples not to tell anyone that he was the Christ.

Jesus Predicts His Death

21From that time on Jesus began to explain to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things at the hands of the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and on the third day be raised to life.

22Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him. "Never, Lord!" he said. "This shall never happen to you!"

23Jesus turned and said to Peter, "Get behind me, Satan! You are a stumbling block to me; you do not have in mind the things of God, but the things of men."

24Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. 25For whoever wants to save his life[f] will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will find it. 26What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits his soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? 27For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done. 28I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."

The Transfiguration

17 After six days Jesus took with him Peter, James and John the brother of James, and led them up a high mountain by themselves. 2There he was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his clothes became as white as the light. 3Just then there appeared be-

749 Church Authority, 18:18
3292 Silence (4), 17:9

Jesus Predicts His Sufferings and Coming Glory

3165 Scribes, 17:10
3367 Christ's Death
2410 Resurrection (4), 20:19

1014 No Understanding
2746 Peter's Presumption
4049 Lack of Insight, Lk 24:21
3587 Christ's Temptations
798 Christ Reproves
1565 Stumbling Blocks, 23:13
3593 Enticers
2351 Sinful Mind

Conditions of Discipleship
1015 Discipleship (1), Lk 14:26
3205 Self-denial (1), Lk 14:26
893 Cross-bearing, Mk 10:21
1175 Christ's Example, Jn 13:15
3222 Selfishness (1)
3224 Self-sacrifice (1), 19:21
3475 Suffering (B)
4156 Gain Through Loss
1065 Duty (3), Ac 20:35
2873 Sin Unprofitable†
3914 Worldliness (1), Lk 21:34
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), 25:27
2151 Life Precious, Lk 9:25
1347 Second Coming (4), 25:31
683 Christ's Glory, 19:28
145 Angels Serve Christ
1353 Judgment by Works, Ro 2:6
4198 Proportionate Reward p.p.Ac 2:1
722 Son of Man
2010 God's Kingdom (6)
3421 Christ, King
2012 Christ's Kingdom, Lk 22:30
The Transfiguration, Mk 9:2; Lk 9:29
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—136
2746 Peter
1842 James (1), Mk 1:19
1902 John, Mk 1:29
296 Solitude, Mk 6:31
688 Transfiguration, Mk 9:2
2174 Face Shining, 28:3
682 Glorified Christ
2168 Christ the Light
53 White Clothing, Rev 3:5

[a]16 Or *Messiah*; also in verse 20 [b]18 *Peter* means *rock*. [c]18 Or *hell* [d]18 Or *not prove stronger than it* [e]19 Or *have been* [f]25 The Greek word means either *life* or *soul*; also in verse 26.

2420 Moses (1), Ac 7:22
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1112 Elijah (1), Lk 4:26
4298 Elijah (3)
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2746 Peter's Impulsiveness
1363 In Christ's Presence
2447 Scenes

780 Cloud, Lk 21:27
3301 God's Voice, Jn 12:28
707 Son of God, Mk 1:1
703 Christ Divine (3), Jn 5:32
706 Beloved Son
1253 Pleasing God
2500 Oracle of God
3020 Needless Fear, Mk 4:38
284 Christ's Touch, 20:34
1019 Encouragement (1), Mk 16:6

3292 Silence (4), Mk 3:12
Knowledge Withheld
2410 Resurrection (4)

p.p.Mal 4:5
3165 Scribes, 20:18

1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
1904 Forerunner
p.p.Lk 1:17; Ac 3:22
p.p.Mk 9:12; Mt 14:10
1011 Dullness (3)
2037 Ignorance (2)
3477 Saints Despised
3480 Persecution (1)
713 Sufferings Predicted
3490 Man of Sorrows
1008 Discernment (B)

1903 John the Baptist

p.p.Lk 9:37

3033 Reverence (5)
Healing of a Boy With a Demon, Mk 9:14
2301 Mercy Sought
4015 Calling to Jesus, 20:30
975 Demoniacs, Mk 1:23
1671 Parental Prayers, Mk 7:26
3151 Satan's Work
4090 Reason Lost, 2Pe 2:12
3801 Powerlessness
4034 Spir. Failure, Lu 14:30
1223 Doubt (1), Mk 4:40
2745 Perverseness, 1Ti 6:5
2277 Long-suffering (1)
3807 Christ's Power
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus

fore them Moses and Elijah, talking with Jesus.

4 Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here. If you wish, I will put up three shelters—one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah."

5 While he was still speaking, a bright cloud enveloped them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased. Listen to him!"

6 When the disciples heard this, they fell facedown to the ground, terrified. 7 But Jesus came and touched them. "Get up," he said. "Don't be afraid." 8 When they looked up, they saw no one except Jesus.

9 As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus instructed them, "Don't tell anyone what you have seen, until the Son of Man has been raised from the dead."

10 The disciples asked him, "Why then do the teachers of the law say that Elijah must come first?"

11 Jesus replied, "To be sure, Elijah comes and will restore all things. 12 But I tell you, Elijah has already come, and they did not recognize him, but have done to him everything they wished. In the same way the Son of Man is going to suffer at their hands." 13 Then the disciples understood that he was talking to them about John the Baptist.

The Healing of a Boy With a Demon

14 When they came to the crowd, a man approached Jesus and knelt before him. 15 "Lord, have mercy on my son," he said. "He has seizures and is suffering greatly. He often falls into the fire or into the water. 16 I brought him to your disciples, but they could not heal him."

17 "O unbelieving and perverse generation," Jesus replied, "how long shall I stay with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring the boy here to me." 18 Jesus rebuked the demon, and it came out of the boy, and he was healed from that moment.

19 Then the disciples came to Jesus in private and asked, "Why couldn't we drive it out?"

20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you. [a]"

22 When they came together in Galilee, he said to them, "The Son of Man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men. 23 They will kill him, and on the third day he will be raised to life." And the disciples were filled with grief.

The Temple Tax

24 After Jesus and his disciples arrived in Capernaum, the collectors of the two-drachma tax came to Peter and asked, "Doesn't your teacher pay the temple tax [b]?"

25 "Yes, he does," he replied.

When Peter came into the house, Jesus was the first to speak. "What do you think, Simon?" he asked. "From whom do the kings of the earth collect duty and taxes—from their own sons or from others?"

26 "From others," Peter answered.

"Then the sons are exempt," Jesus said to him. 27 "But so that we may not offend them, go to the lake and throw out your line. Take the first fish you catch; open its mouth and you will find a four-drachma coin. Take it and give it to them for my tax and yours."

The Greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven

18 At that time the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

2 He called a little child and

[a] 20 Some manuscripts *you.* 21 *But this kind does not go out except by prayer and fasting.* [b] 24 Greek *the two drachmas*

3157 Demons Cast Out, Mk 1:26
1539 Christ Heals, 19:2
1742 Cures
Conditions of Spiritual Power
1219 Unbelief (1), 17:20
2182 Limitations

4034 Spiritual Failure
1219 Unbelief (1), Lk 1:20
1204 Faith (4), 21:21
2478 Mustard Seed, Mk 4:31

1562 Obstacles Removed
2880 God's Promises (3)
3803 Spiritual Power
4193 Power of Prayer, 21:22
3213 Fasting (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—138
1384 Galilee
722 Son of Man
412 Betrayal
3367 Christ's Death
713 Sufferings Predicted
2410 Resurrection (4)

641 Capernaum, Mk 1:21
4355 Capernaum (2)
2926 Tax Collectors
2746 Peter, 18:21

2529 Tribute, 22:17
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—139

The Miracle of the Temple Tax

2525 Citizen's Duties, 22:21
1385 Sea of Galilee, Jn 21:1
4151 Effort Demanded, Mk 3:5
1288 Fish (2), Lk 5:6
3812 Divine Power (1), 21:19
2369 Miracles (9)
2906 Providence (2)

The Ambition of the Disciples Rebuked
p.p.Mk 9:33; Lk 9:46; Lk 22:24
3195 Ambition
3194 Self-exaltation
A Child Used as an Illustration

4140 Christ and Children
834 Conversion (1), Lk 22:32
3009 Requirements (2), Lk 13:2
3332 Simplicity
2962 Teachableness (1), Lk 11:1
40 Exclusion (2), 25:10
2008 God's Kingdom (2)
1714 Humility (1), Lk 18:14
1685 Greatness
4178 Lambs of the Fold
p.p.Mt 10:42; Lk 9:48
2517 Christ's Name
2961 Receiving Christ
1565 Stumbling Blocks
1061 Duty to Weak
1748 Evil Influence
2350 Millstones, Rev 18:21

Warnings Against Becoming Stumbling Blocks
p.p.Lk 17:1
1566 Offenses, Mk 9:42
3858 Woes, 26:24

4111 Spiritual Surgery
3208 Self-denial (4), Ro 6:6
3205 Self-denial (1)
2156 Eternal Life (1)
1373 Eternal Fire, 25:41
3048 Punishment (2), 25:46
1374 Hell (1), 23:15

1799 Warnings (6), 24:4
4140 Christ and Children
989 Despisers
1061 Duty to Weak
143 Ministering Angels
511 Heavenly Vision
1246 God the Father (1)
722 Son of Man, 20:28
1077 Zeal in Soul Winning, Jn 4:35
684 Christ's Mission
3360 Savior

The Lost Sheep
3267 Lost Sheep, 1Pe 2:25
3264 Christ Shepherd
3518 Christ's Compassion
4101 Seeking Savior, Lk 15:4
1273 Estrangement (2)
3900 Joy in Service
1926 Christ's Joy
4206 Soul-winners' Joy
1547 Heaven (1)
2151 Life Precious
1438 God's Goodness
2206 God's Love
4178 Lambs of the Fold
3119 Salvation (4)

had him stand among them. 3And he said: "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven. 4Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

5"And whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name welcomes me. 6But if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him to have a large millstone hung around his neck and to be drowned in the depths of the sea.

7"Woe to the world because of the things that cause people to sin! Such things must come, but woe to the man through whom they come! 8If your hand or your foot causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life maimed or crippled than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into eternal fire. 9And if your eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell.

The Parable of the Lost Sheep

10"See that you do not look down on one of these little ones. For I tell you that their angels in heaven always see the face of my Father in heaven.[a]

12"What do you think? If a man owns a hundred sheep, and one of them wanders away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hills and go to look for the one that wandered off? 13And if he finds it, I tell you the truth, he is happier about that one sheep than about the ninety-nine that did not wander off. 14In the same way your Father in heaven is not willing that any of these little ones should be lost.

A Brother Who Sins Against You

15"If your brother sins against you,[b] go and show him his fault, just between the two of you. If he listens to you, you have won your brother over. 16But if he will not listen, take one or two others along, so that 'every matter may be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses.'[c] 17If he refuses to listen to them, tell it to the church; and if he refuses to listen even to the church, treat him as you would a pagan or a tax collector.

18"I tell you the truth, whatever you bind on earth will be[d] bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth will be[d] loosed in heaven.

19"Again, I tell you that if two of you on earth agree about anything you ask for, it will be done for you by my Father in heaven. 20For where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them."

The Parable of the Unmerciful Servant

21Then Peter came to Jesus and asked, "Lord, how many times shall I forgive my brother when he sins against me? Up to seven times?"

22Jesus answered, "I tell you, not seven times, but seventy-seven times.[e]

23"Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. 24As he began the settlement, a man who owed him ten thousand talents[f] was brought to him. 25Since he was not able to pay, the master ordered that he and his wife and his children and all that he had be sold to repay the debt.

26"The servant fell on his knees before him. 'Be patient with me,' he begged, 'and I will pay back everything.' 27The servant's master took pity on him, canceled the debt and let him go.

[a]10 Some manuscripts *heaven.* 11*The Son of Man came to save what was lost.* [b]15 Some manuscripts do not have *against you.* [c]16 Deut. 19:15 [d]18 Or *have been* [e]22 Or *seventy times seven* [f]24 That is, millions of dollars

Church Discipline
799 Admonition
2972 Reconciliation (2)†
3170 Secrets†
3732 Strife Forbidden
3908 Soul-winners, Lk 5:10
3229 Stubbornness (1)
3441 Perseverance
3728 Cooperation
p.p.Jn 18:7
876 Witnesses (1), 2Co 13:1
750 Church Discipline
292 Separation (6), Ro 16:17
2926 Tax Collectors, 21:31
749 **Church Authority,** Jn 20:23
3725 Unity (2)
2823 Prayer (8), Lk 1:10
2841 Prayer (25)
2819 Answers Promised
3952 Worshipers
275 Assembly, Jn 20:19
1271 Divine Presence, 28:20
1265 Fellow. with Christ, Lk 24:15
2746 Peter, 19:27

Unlimited Forgiveness
3395 Duty to Enemies
1315 Forgiveness (2)
1437 Good for Evil (2)
3244 Seven Times
659 Charitableness
2013 Kingdom of Heaven

The Unmerciful Servant
3452 Accountability, 21:34
2798 Spiritual Poverty (2), 18:24
584 Creditors
585 Debts, 18:25
3546 Talents (2)
2798 Spiritual Poverty (2), 18:25
2798 Spiritual Poverty (2), Lk 15:14
3653 Traffic in Men
2006 Oppression (2)
3520 Pitilessness
585 Debts, Lk 16:5
2622 Obeisance
2301 Mercy Sought

The Duty of Being Merciful
3519 Human Compassion
2296 Mercifulness
1316 Forgiveness (3)

578 Extortion, 23:25

2302 Unmercifulness, 18:35
2547 Violence

2301 Mercy Sought

2006 Oppression (2)
3520 Pitilessness, Lk 10:32

3516 Human Sympathy (2)

2672 Sin Rebuked
1316 Forgiveness (3)

2298 Mercy (2)
2970 Reciprocation
3959 Righteous Indignation
3049 Retribution (1)

3045 Recompense (1)

1246 God the Father (1)
1315 **Forgiveness (2)**
2302 Unmercifulness, Ro 1:31

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—158
The Perean Ministry? p.p.Mk 10:1; Jn 10:40
1384 Galilee
1954 Judea, Lk 1:5

4007 Christ Appealing
2786 Christ Popular (1), Mk 1:33
1539 Christ Heals, 21:14
3171 Pharisees, 23:2
3387 Snares (2), 22:15
2933 Foolish Questions
1666 Divorce

Sacredness of Marriage
428 Searching the Word
432 Ignorance of Word, 22:29 p.p.Ge 1:27
885 Creator (2)
1664 Polygamy (b), 1Ti 3:2
1626 Husbands' Duty
4071 Monogamy

1621 Marriage (2)

28"But when that servant went out, he found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii.[a] He grabbed him and began to choke him. 'Pay back what you owe me!' he demanded.

29"His fellow servant fell to his knees and begged him, 'Be patient with me, and I will pay you back.'

30"But he refused. Instead, he went off and had the man thrown into prison until he could pay the debt. 31When the other servants saw what had happened, they were greatly distressed and went and told their master everything that had happened.

32"Then the master called the servant in. 'You wicked servant,' he said, 'I canceled all that debt of yours because you begged me to. 33Shouldn't you have had mercy on your fellow servant just as I had on you?' 34In anger his master turned him over to the jailers to be tortured, until he should pay back all he owed.

35"This is how my heavenly Father will treat each of you unless you forgive your brother from your heart."

Divorce

19 When Jesus had finished saying these things, he left Galilee and went into the region of Judea to the other side of the Jordan. 2Large crowds followed him, and he healed them there.

3Some Pharisees came to him to test him. They asked, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife for any and every reason?"

4"Haven't you read," he replied, "that at the beginning the Creator 'made them male and female,'[b] 5and said, 'For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh'[c]? 6So they are no longer two, but one. Therefore what God has joined together, let man not separate."

7"Why then," they asked, "did Moses command that a man give his wife a certificate of divorce and send her away?"

8Jesus replied, "Moses permitted you to divorce your wives because your hearts were hard. But it was not this way from the beginning. 9I tell you that anyone who divorces his wife, except for marital unfaithfulness, and marries another woman commits adultery."

10The disciples said to him, "If this is the situation between a husband and wife, it is better not to marry."

11Jesus replied, "Not everyone can accept this word, but only those to whom it has been given. 12For some are eunuchs because they were born that way; others were made that way by men; and others have renounced marriage[d] because of the kingdom of heaven. The one who can accept this should accept it."

The Little Children and Jesus

13Then little children were brought to Jesus for him to place his hands on them and pray for them. But the disciples rebuked those who brought them.

14Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these." 15When he had placed his hands on them, he went on from there.

The Rich Young Man

16Now a man came up to Jesus and asked, "Teacher, what good thing must I do to get eternal life?"

17"Why do you ask me about what is good?" Jesus replied.

2420 Moses (1)

1666 Divorce, Lk 16:18

2716 Hardness (1)
Christ's Teaching Concerning Divorce p.p.Jer 6:16

665 Unchastity (2)

55 Adultery, Ro 7:3
1662 Adultery (1), Ro 7:3

3210 Asceticism (2), 1Co 7:8
Differences of Temperament

1156 Eunuchs, Ac 8:27

663 Chastity
3209 Asceticism (1)
3208 Self-denial (4)
3205 Self-denial (1)

2960 Spiritual Receptivity p.p.Mk 10:13; Lk 18:15

4140 **Christ and Children**

1624 Maternal Love
1625 Paternal Love

1650 Children (8)
4145 Defenders of the Weak
1644 Children (2)†
3334 Childlikeness

1491 Laying on Hands (3), Mk 10:16

The Rich Young Man, Mk 10:17
693 Christ, Master
3033 Reverence (5)
2962 Teachableness (1)
2157 Eternal Life (2)

1438 God's Goodness, Ro 2:4

[a]28 That is, a few dollars [b]4 Gen. 1:27 [c]5 Gen. 2:24 [d]12 Or *have made themselves eunuchs*

3008 Requirements (1)†
2148 Life (4)
445 Keeping Commandments, 1Jn 5:3
2449 Murder (1), Ro 13:9
1662 Adultery (1)
3447 Stealing (1), Ro 13:9
3856 False Witnesses (1)†
3971 Filial Honor (1)
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3394 Duty to Neighbors
437 Keeping the Law
3903 Good Works (2)
3904 Good Works (3)
Conditions of Perfection
2728 Perfection (1), Col 3:14
3224 Self-sacrifice (1), Ro 14:21
2126 Alms, Lu 11:41
2802 The Poor (4), Gal 2:10
2814 Spiritual Treasures, Lk 12:33
4156 Gain Through Loss, 19:29
3915 Worldliness (2)
1239 Forsaking Christ, 26:56
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, Mk 16:3
2656 Opportunity (1)
2132 Greed (2)
2806 **Riches (2),** Mk 4:19
1564 Spiritual Hindrances
2008 God's Kingdom (2)
158 Camels, 23:24
3185 Trust in Riches
2898 Prosperity (2)
301 Astonishment
1280 Few Saved
p.p.Jer 32:17; Zec 8:6
3809 Omnipotence, Mk 14:36
3810 Divine Ability
2746 Peter, 26:37
3206 Self-denial (2)
3195 Ambition
3057 Saints (3)
Rewards of Discipleship
722 Son of Man
683 Christ's Glory, 24:30
718 Christ Exalted
1017 Discipleship (3)
1165 Saints Exalted, Lk 19:17
3206 Self-denial (2)
3918 Heavenly Mindedness
3475 Suffering (B), Ac 9:16
4156 Gain Through Loss, Mk 8:35
2872 Godliness (1)
2157 Eternal Life (2)
3041 Reversals

"There is only One who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments."

18"Which ones?" the man inquired.

Jesus replied, " 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, 19honor your father and mother,'[a] and 'love your neighbor as yourself.'[b]"

20"All these I have kept," the young man said. "What do I still lack?"

21Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

22When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth.

23Then Jesus said to his disciples, "I tell you the truth, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. 24Again I tell you, it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

25When the disciples heard this, they were greatly astonished and asked, "Who then can be saved?"

26Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."

27Peter answered him, "We have left everything to follow you! What then will there be for us?"

28Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, at the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother[c] or children or fields for my sake will receive a hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life. 30But many who are first will be last, and many who are last will be first.

The Parable of the Workers in the Vineyard

20 "For the kingdom of heaven is like a landowner who went out early in the morning to hire men to work in his vineyard. 2He agreed to pay them a denarius for the day and sent them into his vineyard.

3"About the third hour he went out and saw others standing in the marketplace doing nothing. 4He told them, 'You also go and work in my vineyard, and I will pay you whatever is right.' 5So they went.

"He went out again about the sixth hour and the ninth hour and did the same thing. 6About the eleventh hour he went out and found still others standing around. He asked them, 'Why have you been standing here all day long doing nothing?'

7" 'Because no one has hired us,' they answered.

"He said to them, 'You also go and work in my vineyard.'

8"When evening came, the owner of the vineyard said to his foreman, 'Call the workers and pay them their wages, beginning with the last ones hired and going on to the first.'

9"The workers who were hired about the eleventh hour came and each received a denarius. 10So when those came who were hired first, they expected to receive more. But each one of them also received a denarius. 11When they received it, they began to grumble against the landowner. 12'These men who were hired last worked only one hour,' they said, 'and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden of the work and the heat of the day.'

13"But he answered one of them, 'Friend, I am not being unfair to you. Didn't you agree to work for a denarius? 14Take your pay and go. I want to give the man who was hired last the same as I gave you. 15Don't I

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—176
Parable of the Workers in the Vineyard
2013 Kingdom of Heaven, 22:2
4052 Kingdom Analogies
3906 Spiritual Workers
3756 Moral Vineyard, 21:28
599 Employers (2)
3896 Service Commanded
3542 Day, NT
581 Slothfulness
2254 Marketplace, 23:7
Call to Service
599 Employers (2)
1364 Reward (1)
2615 Obedience (2)
3542 Day, NT
1070 Pressure of Duty
1085 Neglect of Duty
2656 Opportunity (1)
3896 Service Commanded
3218 Excuses (2)
1791 Divine Call (3)
p.p.Ac 17:31; 1Th 4:16
1364 **Reward (1)**
3906 Spiritual Workers, Jn 4:35
599 Employers (2)
3046 Recompense (2)
3537 Money (3)
1190 Disappointment
1979 Impartiality (1)
The Tendency to Murmur
831 Murmuring (1)
607 Labor Troubles, 20:12
1851 Human Jealousy, Lk 15:28
1981 Injustice (1), Ro 9:14
1978 Divine Equity
3077 God's Righteousness
1979 Impartiality (1), Ac 10:34
3415 Sovereignty of God

[a]19 Exodus 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20 [b]19 Lev. 19:18 [c]29 Some manuscripts *mother or wife*

3455 Divine Ownership (1)

1438 God's Goodness
3041 Reversals
p.p.Isa 2:12; Lk 19:17
1789 Divine Call (1)
1280 Few Saved (?)

p.p.Mk 10:32; Lk 18:31

4308f Journeys of Jesus (5)

Sufferings Predicted

412 Betrayal
3165 Scribes, 23:2
713 Sufferings Predicted

3493 Christ Mocked
2561 Flogging
3495 Christ Crucified
2410 Resurrection (4), 26:32

Human Ambition

3033 Reverence (5), Mk 5:22

A Mother's Ambition

2837 Prayer (21)†
3195 Ambition, Lk 11:43
3194 Self-exaltation

2820 Prayer (5)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2036 Ignorance (1)
2922 Presumption (2)
495 Affliction (7), 26:39
p.p.Lk 12:50
3189 Self-confidence (2), Mk 14:31
3483 Persecution (4)
p.p.Ac 12:2; Rev 1:9
3474 Suffering (A)

2907 Providence (3)
1364 Reward (1)

3959 Righteous Indignation
1851 Human Jealousy

3555 Christ as Teacher
2866 Princes

New Conditions in the Spiritual Kingdom

2582 New Man
1715 Humility (2)
1685 Greatness, 23:11
2084 Ministers (2), Lk 22:26
2085 Ministers (3), 2Co 4:2
p.p.Mt 18:4
1167 Spiritual Kingship
722 Son of Man, 24:27
1718 Christ's Humility (1)

have the right to do what I want with my own money? Or are you envious because I am generous?'

16"So the last will be first, and the first will be last."

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

17Now as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples aside and said to them, 18"We are going up to Jerusalem, and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and the teachers of the law. They will condemn him to death 19and will turn him over to the Gentiles to be mocked and flogged and crucified. On the third day he will be raised to life!"

A Mother's Request

20Then the mother of Zebedee's sons came to Jesus with her sons and, kneeling down, asked a favor of him.

21"What is it you want?" he asked.

She said, "Grant that one of these two sons of mine may sit at your right and the other at your left in your kingdom."

22"You don't know what you are asking," Jesus said to them. "Can you drink the cup I am going to drink?"

"We can," they answered.

23Jesus said to them, "You will indeed drink from my cup, but to sit at my right or left is not for me to grant. These places belong to those for whom they have been prepared by my Father."

24When the ten heard about this, they were indignant with the two brothers. 25Jesus called them together and said, "You know that the rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. 26Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, 27and whoever wants to be first must be your slave— 28just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

Two Blind Men Receive Sight

29As Jesus and his disciples were leaving Jericho, a large crowd followed him. 30Two blind men were sitting by the roadside, and when they heard that Jesus was going by, they shouted, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!"

31The crowd rebuked them and told them to be quiet, but they shouted all the louder, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!"

32Jesus stopped and called them. "What do you want me to do for you?" he asked.

33"Lord," they answered, "we want our sight."

34Jesus had compassion on them and touched their eyes. Immediately they received their sight and followed him.

The Triumphal Entry

21 As they approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage on the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two disciples, 2saying to them, "Go to the village ahead of you, and at once you will find a donkey tied there, with her colt by her. Untie them and bring them to me. 3If anyone says anything to you, tell him that the Lord needs them, and he will send them right away."

4This took place to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet:

5"Say to the Daughter of Zion,
'See, your king comes to you,
gentle and riding on a donkey,
on a colt, the foal of a donkey.'"[a]

6The disciples went and did as Jesus had instructed them. 7They brought the donkey and the colt, placed their cloaks on them, and Jesus sat on them. 8A very large crowd spread

[a]5 Zech. 9:9

684 Christ's Mission, Lk 4:43
3901 Christ, Servant, Lk 22:27
3366 Christ's Sacrifice

1878 Jericho, Mk 10:46
4390 Jericho (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2787 Christ Popular (2)

Two Blind Men Healed

1526 Blindness (2), 21:14
1268 Nearness to God (1)
4015 Calling to Jesus, Mk 10:47

1072 Earnest Supplications
2301 Mercy Sought
3222 Selfishness (1)
3520 Pitilessness
723 Son of David
2840 Prayer (24)
3302 Christ's Voice
2841 Prayer (25)

1207 Faith (7)

3518 Christ's Compassion, 23:37
284 Christ's Touch, Mk 7:33
1539 Christ Heals
1211 Faith (12)
1017 Discipleship (3)

The Triumphal Entry, Mk 11:1; Lk 19:29

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
410 Bethphage, Lk 19:29
2441 Mt. of Olives, 24:3
4421 Olives (2)
404 Bethany
4341 Bethany (2)
1312 Foreknowledge
152 Donkeys†

3455 Divine Ownership (1)

2892 Fulfillment (1), 26:56

4088 Voice of Prophets, Lk 1:70
p.p.Isa 62:11; Zec 9:9

3421 Christ, King, 25:34

2273 Christ's Meekness, 26:52

1718 Christ's Humility (1)

2619 Obedience to Christ, 26:19

p.p.2Ki 9:13

807 **Divine Condescension**
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—183
2786 Christ Popular (1)

2787 Christ Popular (2)
p.p.Lev 23:40; Jn 12:13
1677 Christ Honored
p.p.Ps 118:25; Mt 22:42; Mk 12:35
723 Son of David, Mk 10:48
2543 Rulers Honored
1452 Praise (2)
p.p.Mk 11:15; Lk 19:45; Jn 12:13
4169 Inescapable Question, 22:42
3632 Christ's Identity
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, Mk 1:24
697 Christ, Prophet, 21:46
1384 Galilee, 26:32

their cloaks on the road, while others cut branches from the trees and spread them on the road. 9The crowds that went ahead of him and those that followed shouted,

"Hosanna[a] to the Son of David!"

"Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!"[b]

"Hosanna[a] in the highest!"

10When Jesus entered Jerusalem, the whole city was stirred and asked, "Who is this?"

11The crowds answered, "This is Jesus, the prophet from Nazareth in Galilee."

Jesus at the Temple

12Jesus entered the temple area and drove out all who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the benches of those selling doves. 13"It is written," he said to them, "'My house will be called a house of prayer,'[c] but you are making it a 'den of robbers.'[d]"

14The blind and the lame came to him at the temple, and he healed them. 15But when the chief priests and the teachers of the law saw the wonderful things he did and the children shouting in the temple area, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they were indignant.

16"Do you hear what these children are saying?" they asked him.

"Yes," replied Jesus, "have you never read,

"'From the lips of children and infants
you have ordained praise'[e]?"

17And he left them and went out of the city to Bethany, where he spent the night.

The Fig Tree Withers

18Early in the morning, as he was on his way back to the city, he was hungry. 19Seeing a fig tree by the road, he went up to it but found nothing on it except leaves. Then he said to it, "May you never bear fruit again!" Immediately the tree withered.

20When the disciples saw this, they were amazed. "How did the fig tree wither so quickly?" they asked.

21Jesus replied, "I tell you the truth, if you have faith and do not doubt, not only can you do what was done to the fig tree, but also you can say to this mountain, 'Go, throw yourself into the sea,' and it will be done. 22If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer."

The Authority of Jesus Questioned

23Jesus entered the temple courts, and, while he was teaching, the chief priests and the elders of the people came to him. "By what authority are you doing these things?" they asked. "And who gave you this authority?"

24Jesus replied, "I will also ask you one question. If you answer me, I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things. 25John's baptism —where did it come from? Was it from heaven, or from men?"

They discussed it among themselves and said, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask, 'Then why didn't you believe him?' 26But if we say, 'From men'—we are afraid of the people, for they all hold that John was a prophet."

27So they answered Jesus, "We don't know."

Then he said, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things.

The Parable of the Two Sons

28"What do you think? There was a man who had two sons. He went to the first and said,

[a]9 A Hebrew expression meaning "Save!" which became an exclamation of praise; also in verse 15 [b]9 Psalm 118:26 [c]13 Isaiah 56:7 [d]13 Jer. 7:11 [e]16 Psalm 8:2

Cleansing of the Temple, Mk 11:15; Lk 19:45
710 Christ's Authority
4319 Interior of Temple
1075 Christ's Zeal
318 Religious Reforms (3), Jn 2:15
2131 Greed (1)
469 Turtle Doves
p.p.2Ch 6:12; Lk 18:10
960 Pollutions (3)
3039 Sacrilege (2), Ac 8:19
1526 Blindness (2), Mk 8:22
1527 The Lame, Lk 7:22
1539 Christ Heals, Mk 1:31

Anger of Priests and Scribes
2369 Miracles (9)
1646 Children (4)†
723 Son of David
446 Bigotry
831 Murmuring (1)
432 Ignorance of Word
p.p.Ps 8:2
4140 Christ and Children
1452 Praise (2)
404 Bethany, 26:6
4341 Bethany (2)
p.p.Mk 11:11; Jn 11:18
721 Christ's Humanity (3)

The Barren Fig Tree, Mk 11:13
3677 Fig, Lk 13:6
1340 Unfruitfulness
3812 Divine Power (1), Mk 4:39
903 Divine Curse
96 Fruit, Mk 12:2
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—184
2080 Apostles (1)
301 Astonishment
4213 Unrealized Power

The Power of Faith
1202 Faith (2)
1204 Faith (4), Mk 9:23
2880 God's Promises (3)
1562 Obstacles Removed, Jn 11:41
1205 Faith (5)
1208 Faith (8), Jn 1:12
2819 Answers Promised
4193 Power of Prayer, Jn 14:13
2841 Prayer (25), Lk 11:9
3579 Herod's Temple
3555 Christ as Teacher
2079 Elders (2), 26:57
710 Christ's Authority
4149 Divinity Challenged
p.p.Mk 11:27
p.p.Job 5:13
3838 Christ's Wisdom

Opposers Silenced
760 Baptism by John, Mk 1:4
2958 Reasonings
1221 Unbelief (3)
p.p.Mt 14:5; Lk 20:6; Mk 6:20
859 Fear of Man
1678 Honor (5)
3294 Silence (6)
3067 The Wicked (3)
372 Christ, Victor
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—188

The Parable of the Two Sons

3889 Work (2), Mk 13:34
3896 Service Commanded
3756 Moral Vineyard, 21:33
1657 Dishonoring Parents
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2708 Repentance (3)

'Son, go and work today in the vineyard.'
29 "'I will not,' he answered, but later he changed his mind and went.
30 "Then the father went to the other son and said the same thing. He answered, 'I will, sir,' but he did not go.
31 "Which of the two did what his father wanted?"
"The first," they answered.
Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering the kingdom of God ahead of you. 32 For John came to you to show you the way of righteousness, and you did not believe him, but the tax collectors and the prostitutes did. And even after you saw this, you did not repent and believe him.

The Parable of the Tenants

33 "Listen to another parable: There was a landowner who planted a vineyard. He put a wall around it, dug a winepress in it and built a watchtower. Then he rented the vineyard to some farmers and went away on a journey. 34 When the harvest time approached, he sent his servants to the tenants to collect his fruit.
35 "The tenants seized his servants; they beat one, killed another, and stoned a third. 36 Then he sent other servants to them, more than the first time, and the tenants treated them the same way. 37 Last of all, he sent his son to them. 'They will respect my son,' he said.
38 "But when the tenants saw the son, they said to each other, 'This is the heir. Come, let's kill him and take his inheritance.' 39 So they took him and threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.
40 "Therefore, when the owner of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those tenants?"
41 "He will bring those wretches to a wretched end," they replied, "and he will rent the vineyard to other tenants, who will give him his share of the crop at harvest time."
42 Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures:

" 'The stone the builders
rejected
has become the capstone[a];
the Lord has done this,
and it is marvelous in our
eyes'[b]?

43 "Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit. 44 He who falls on this stone will be broken to pieces, but he on whom it falls will be crushed."[c]
45 When the chief priests and the Pharisees heard Jesus' parables, they knew he was talking about them. 46 They looked for a way to arrest him, but they were afraid of the crowd because the people held that he was a prophet.

The Parable of the Wedding Banquet

22 Jesus spoke to them again in parables, saying: 2 "The kingdom of heaven is like a king who prepared a wedding banquet for his son. 3 He sent his servants to those who had been invited to the banquet to tell them to come, but they refused to come.
4 "Then he sent some more servants and said, 'Tell those who have been invited that I have prepared my dinner: My oxen and fattened cattle have been butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding banquet.'
5 "But they paid no attention and went off—one to his field, another to his business. 6 The rest seized his servants, mistreated them and killed them. 7 The king was enraged. He sent his army and destroyed those murderers and burned their city.
8 "Then he said to his ser-

1234 Covenant-breakers
3507 God's Will

3119 Salvation (4)
3751 Verily
2926 Tax Collectors, Lk 3:12
4190 Outcasts Received, Lk 7:29
38 Access
1903 John the Baptist

3079 Righteousness (3)
1220 Unbelief (2), Lk 22:67
1206 Faith (6)
1212 Believers
2717 Hardness (2)
2713 Impenitence (1)

The Wicked Tenants, Mk 12:1; Lk 20:9
p.p.Ps 80:9; SS 8:11
2679 Parables (B)
3756 Moral Vineyard†
1808 Israel (2)
95 Winepress†
3651 Towers, Lk 13:4
607 Labor Troubles, Mk 12:1
61 Farmers (b), Mk 12:2
1336 **Fruitfulness**
2074 God's Messengers
3452 Accountability, 25:19

2000 Cruelty (1)
2554 Beatings, Mk 13:9
2450 Murder (2)
3480 Persecution (1)
2563 Stoning (b)
2277 Long-suffering (1)
1789 Divine Call (1)

694 Divine Messenger, Jn 6:38
706 Beloved Son
3033 Reverence (5)
2206 God's Love
The Rejection of Christ
p.p.Ps 2:2; Mt 26:3; Mt 26:4
2779 Plotting (2)
2212 Christ Hated
2965 Christ Rejected
3490 Man of Sorrows
3367 Christ's Death
3495 Christ Crucified
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
1355 Christ a Judge
1351 Last Judgment
1352 Judged by Privilege
p.p.Dt 4:26; Heb 2:3
3070 The Wicked (6)

1791 Divine Call (3)
2383 Gentiles (1)
1336 Fruitfulness
603 Employees (1)
p.p.Ps 118:22
432 Ignorance of Word

698 Rock of Offense
2965 Christ Rejected, Mk 6:3
692 Christ Cornerstone, Ac 4:11
3179 Spir. Foundation (3), Ac 4:11
3912 God's Works (3)†
718 Christ Exalted
4085 **Privileges Withdrawn,** 25:28
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
1819 Israel Cut Off, Lk 14:24
1233 Unfaithfulness, 25:24
2383 Gentiles (1)
1336 Fruitfulness
3181 Fall of the Wicked
990 Destruction (2)

3171 Pharisees
2679 Parables (B)
3221 Self-condemnation
2779 Plotting (2)
859 Fear of Man
2924 Public Opinion
697 Christ, Prophet, Mk 6:15

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—190
Marriage of the King's Son
p.p.Lk 14:16
2679 Parables (B)
2013 Kingdom of Heaven, 25:1
2256 Marriage (4), 25:10
736 Christ, Bridegroom
2074 God's Messengers, Lk 1:19
1789 Divine Call (1), Lk 14:17
1792 Divine Call (4), Jn 5:40
563 Business Cares (2), 22:5
1788 Divine Pleadings
2907 Providence (3), 25:34
1307 Spiritual Food (2), Mk 14:22
1787 Comes, Lk 14:17
2256 Marriage (4)
1083 Indifference (1), 24:12
563 Business Cares (2), Lk 14:16
989 Despisers
3228 Self-will
3915 Worldliness (2)
3480 Persecution (1)
3488 Martyrdom (2)
2449 Murder (1)
3958 Divine Indignation
2566 Instrum. of Judgment
3352 Sin's Penalty
990 Destruction (2)
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem

[a]42 Or *cornerstone* [b]42 Psalm 118:22,23 [c]44 Some manuscripts do not have verse 44.

2256 **Marriage (4)**

3736 Unworthiness, Ac 13:46
1791 **Divine Call (3),** Jn 7:37
1979 Impartiality (1)
3828 Whoever (2)
3906 Spiritual Workers
1442 Gospel Universal
3119 Salvation (4)
2383 Gentiles (1)
2388 Mixed Multitude
2379 Missions

923 Day of the Lord (3)

3723 Unclothed, 2Co 5:3
52 Robe of Righteousness, Lk 15:22
2149 Life Tested
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2955 Unreadiness
3723 Unclothed, 2Co 5:3
3294 Silence (6)
3221 Self-condemnation
291 **Final Separation**
1368 Future of Wicked (1), 25:46
1274 Castaways, 25:30
2178 Darkness (3), 2Pe 2:17
1765 Remorse
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1)
1791 Divine Call (3)
1280 Few Saved, Lk 13:24
2725 Chosen Ones

3171 Pharisees

2779 Plotting (2)
3387 Snares (2), Mk 8:11

3173 Herodians, Mk 3:6

3693 Christ Tried

3555 Christ as Teacher

792 Flattery (1)

2994 Hypocrisy (1)
1979 Impartiality (1)
The Lawfulness of Taxes
2779 Plotting (2)
2529 Tribute, Ro 13:6
611 Caesar Augustus
2033 Hearts Searched (3), Mk 2:8
3849 Omniscience (1)
2995 Hypocrisy (2), 23:13
2396 Money, Mk 12:41

2720 Penny (2)

3838 Christ's Wisdom

2525 **Citizen's Duties,** Ro 13:1
3009 Requirements (2)
3458 God's Claims
566 Honesty
3885 Christ's Words (1)
301 Astonishment, 22:33
3294 Silence (6)

vants, 'The wedding banquet is ready, but those I invited did not deserve to come. 9Go to the street corners and invite to the banquet anyone you find.' 10So the servants went out into the streets and gathered all the people they could find, both good and bad, and the wedding hall was filled with guests.

11"But when the king came in to see the guests, he noticed a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes. 12'Friend,' he asked, 'how did you get in here without wedding clothes?' The man was speechless.

13"Then the king told the attendants, 'Tie him hand and foot, and throw him outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

14"For many are invited, but few are chosen."

Paying Taxes to Caesar

15Then the Pharisees went out and laid plans to trap him in his words. 16They sent their disciples to him along with the Herodians. "Teacher," they said, "we know you are a man of integrity and that you teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. You aren't swayed by men, because you pay no attention to who they are. 17Tell us then, what is your opinion? Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

18But Jesus, knowing their evil intent, said, "You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me? 19Show me the coin used for paying the tax." They brought him a denarius, 20and he asked them, "Whose portrait is this? And whose inscription?"

21"Caesar's," they replied.

Then he said to them, "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's."

22When they heard this, they were amazed. So they left him and went away.

Marriage at the Resurrection

23That same day the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him with a question. 24"Teacher," they said, "Moses told us that if a man dies without having children, his brother must marry the widow and have children for him. 25Now there were seven brothers among us. The first one married and died, and since he had no children, he left his wife to his brother. 26The same thing happened to the second and third brother, right on down to the seventh. 27Finally, the woman died. 28Now then, at the resurrection, whose wife will she be of the seven, since all of them were married to her?"

29Jesus replied, "You are in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God. 30At the resurrection people will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven. 31But about the resurrection of the dead—have you not read what God said to you, 32'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'[a]? He is not the God of the dead but of the living."

33When the crowds heard this, they were astonished at his teaching.

The Greatest Commandment

34Hearing that Jesus had silenced the Sadducees, the Pharisees got together. 35One of them, an expert in the law, tested him with this question: 36"Teacher, which is the greatest commandment in the Law?"

37Jesus replied: "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind.'[b] 38This is the first and greatest commandment. 39And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'[c] 40All the

The Sadducees Confounded, Mk 12:18; Lk 20:27
3172 Sadducees, 22:34
2408 Resurrection (2)
3693 Christ Tried
2053 Lawgiver (2)

2257 Marriage (5)†

3241 Seven (1)

1660 Childlessness
3873 Women's Trials (2)

2158 Death (1)
p.p.2Ti 2:23; Tit 3:9
2933 **Foolish Questions**
2351 Sinful Mind

4099 Scripture Misused, 2Co 2:17
432 Ignorance of Word, Jn 20:9
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
3166 Scriptures, Lk 24:32
3808 God's Power
Conditions of Future Life
2153 Spiritual Life
148 Angels in Heaven
1356 Heavenly Home
2407 Resurrection (1)
428 Searching the Word
417 Word Inspired
p.p.Ex 3:6; Mk 12:26
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
2405 Immortality
301 Astonishment, Mk 2:12
3555 Christ as Teacher
3558 Christ's Teaching

3294 Silence (6), Ac 4:14

3172 Sadducees, Ac 4:1

3171 Pharisees
p.p.Lk 10:25
2054 Lawyers
3693 Christ Tried
The Greatest Commandment
693 Christ, Master

2207 Love Commanded, 2Th 3:5
1069 Earnestness†
2209 Spiritual Love

444 Commandments, 1Jn 5:3
2201 Brotherly Love (2), Jn 13:35
3394 Duty to Neighbors

[a]32 Exodus 3:6 [b]37 Deut. 6:5 [c]39 Lev. 19:18

437 Keeping the Law
p.p.Mt 7:12; Gal 5:14
2985 True Religion

Law and the Prophets hang on these two commandments."

Whose Son Is the Christ?

p.p.Mk 12:35; Lk 20:41
The Pharisees Silenced

41While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42"What do you think about the Christ[a]? Whose son is he?"

"The son of David," they replied.

43He said to them, "How is it then that David, speaking by the Spirit, calls him 'Lord'? For he says,

44" 'The Lord said to my Lord:
"Sit at my right hand
until I put your enemies
under your feet." '[b]

45If then David calls him 'Lord,' how can he be his son?" 46No one could say a word in reply, and from that day on no one dared to ask him any more questions.

2925 Divisions
4169 Inescapable Question, 27:22
723 Son of David
p.p.2Sa 23:2

701 Christ Divine (1)

718 Christ Exalted

1310 Christ's Footstool, Heb 1:13
372 Christ, Victor
919 David
4296 David (2)
p.p.Mk 12:34; Lk 14:6
3838 Christ's Wisdom
3067 The Wicked (3)
3294 Silence (6)

Seven Woes

The Denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees

23 Then Jesus said to the crowds and to his disciples: 2"The teachers of the law and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat. 3So you must obey them and do everything they tell you. But do not do what they do, for they do not practice what they preach. 4They tie up heavy loads and put them on men's shoulders, but they themselves are not willing to lift a finger to move them.

5"Everything they do is done for men to see: They make their phylacteries[c] wide and the tassels on their garments long; 6they love the place of honor at banquets and the most important seats in the synagogues; 7they love to be greeted in the marketplaces and to have men call them 'Rabbi.'

8"But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one Master and you are all brothers. 9And do not call anyone on earth 'father,' for you have one Father, and he is in heaven. 10Nor are you to be called 'teacher,' for you have one Teacher, the Christ.[a] 11The greatest among you will be your servant. 12For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

13"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven in men's faces. You yourselves do not enter, nor will you let those enter who are trying to.[d]

15"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You travel over land and sea to win a single convert, and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you are.

16"Woe to you, blind guides! You say, 'If anyone swears by the temple, it means nothing; but if anyone swears by the gold of the temple, he is bound by his oath.' 17You blind fools! Which is greater: the gold, or the temple that makes the gold sacred? 18You also say, 'If anyone swears by the altar, it means nothing; but if anyone swears by the gift on it, he is bound by his oath.' 19You blind men! Which is greater: the gift, or the altar that makes the gift sacred? 20Therefore, he who swears by the altar swears by it and by everything on it. 21And he who swears by the temple swears by it and by the one who dwells in it. 22And he who swears by heaven swears by God's throne and by the one who sits on it.

23"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices—mint, dill and cummin. But you have neglected the more important matters of the law—justice, mercy and faithfulness. You should have practiced the latter, without neglecting the former. 24You blind guides!

1247 God the Father (2), Ro 3:29
1547 Heaven (1)
1715 Humility (2)
693 Christ, Master
1685 Greatness, Lk 1:15

3194 Self-exaltation, Mk 10:37
1170 Abasement (1)
1165 Saints Exalted

Woes Pronounced Upon Hypocrisy, Mk 12:38; Lk 20:46

2995 Hypocrisy (2), 24:51
2750 Pharisaism, 23:23
1567 Opposers (1)

1565 Stumbling Blocks, Lk 11:52
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
2949 Rapacity
2991 Sanctimony†
578 Extortion
1353 Judgment by Works
3129 Condemnation (1)
3165 Scribes, 27:41
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—195
32 Evil Zeal, Ac 9:2
1958 Judaizers
1749 Evil Influences
1374 Hell (1), 23:33
3063 Ungodly (3)

False Doctrine Condemned

2101 False Teachers
2609 Oaths (3)
3579 Herod's Temple
p.p.Mt 15:9
1431 Gold (1)
3853 Folly (2)
2037 Ignorance (2)
p.p.Ex 30:29
120 Altars

Financial Distinctions Disapproved

500 Spir. Blindness (3), 2Co 3:14
p.p.Ex 29:37

p.p.2Ch 6:2; Ps 26:8; Ps 132:14
2502 Shekinah

3418 God's Throne

3858 Woes
2750 Pharisaism, 23:27
2123 Tithes, Lk 18:12

899 Cummin
2992 Formalism (1), Gal 4:10

1086 Neglect of Mercy
2985 True Religion
3358 Sins of Omission, 25:45

[a]*2,10* Or *Messiah* [b]*44* Psalm 110:1 [c]*5* That is, boxes containing Scripture verses, worn on forehead and arm [d]*13* Some manuscripts *to.* *14Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You devour widows' houses and for a show make lengthy prayers. Therefore you will be punished more severely.*

2996 Inconsistency
158 Camels†

205 Outward Appearance

1545 Evil Heart, Mk 7:21
578 Extortion, Lk 3:13
3574 Excess
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
p.p. Lk 11:39
1759 Purity

Outward Righteousness and Inward Corruption
3858 Woes
2750 Pharisaism, Jas 1:26

205 Outward Appearance, Jn 7:24
1545 Evil Heart
2545 Corruption (3), Mk 7:21
957 Filthiness, Ro 6:19
843 Corruption (2), Lk 11:39
2994 Hypocrisy (1), Lk 12:1
1756 Iniquity, 24:12

2995 Hypocrisy (2)
2991 Sanctimony

936 Tombs
3220 Self-righteous (2), Lk 10:29

1731 Boasters

513 Innocent Blood

Sanctimonious Profession
3221 Self-condemnation, Lk 19:22
1575 Seed of Wicked
p.p. Ge 15:16; 1Th 2:16
4031 Even Fullness, Ac 13:10

4081 Plainness of Speech
3239 Snakes (2), Lk 3:7
2671 Denunciation of Sin, Lk 10:13
3356 No Escape, Ro 2:3
1374 Hell (1), Mk 9:43
1370 Future of Wicked (3), 24:51
1789 Divine Call (1)
3847 Wisdom (10)
3483 Persecution (4)
3488 Martyrdom (2)
3496 Christ Crucified
2561 Flogging
3521 Synagogues (1)
3049 Retribution (1), Heb 10:30
515 Blood Upon Men
4 Abel, Heb 11:4
3979 Zechariah (2), Lk 11:51
3488 Martyrdom (2)
2449 Murder (1)
697 Christ, Prophet
3047 Punishment (1)

Lament Over Jerusalem
1883 Jerusalem (3), Lk 19:43
4391 Jerusalem
1078 Solicitude (1), Mk 8:12

You strain out a gnat but swallow a camel.

25"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence. 26Blind Pharisee! First clean the inside of the cup and dish, and then the outside also will be clean.

27"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You are like whitewashed tombs, which look beautiful on the outside but on the inside are full of dead men's bones and everything unclean. 28In the same way, on the outside you appear to people as righteous but on the inside you are full of hypocrisy and wickedness.

29"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You build tombs for the prophets and decorate the graves of the righteous. 30And you say, 'If we had lived in the days of our forefathers, we would not have taken part with them in shedding the blood of the prophets.' 31So you testify against yourselves that you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets. 32Fill up, then, the measure of the sin of your forefathers!

33"You snakes! You brood of vipers! How will you escape being condemned to hell? 34Therefore I am sending you prophets and wise men and teachers. Some of them you will kill and crucify; others you will flog in your synagogues and pursue from town to town. 35And so upon you will come all the righteous blood that has been shed on earth, from the blood of righteous Abel to the blood of Zechariah son of Berekiah, whom you murdered between the temple and the altar. 36I tell you the truth, all this will come upon this generation.

37"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing. 38Look, your house is left to you desolate. 39For I tell you, you will not see me again until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'[a]"

Signs of the End of the Age

24 Jesus left the temple and was walking away when his disciples came up to him to call his attention to its buildings. 2"Do you see all these things?" he asked. "I tell you the truth, not one stone here will be left on another; every one will be thrown down."

3As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately. "Tell us," they said, "when will this happen, and what will be the sign of your coming and of the end of the age?"

4Jesus answered: "Watch out that no one deceives you. 5For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am the Christ,'[b] and will deceive many. 6You will hear of wars and rumors of wars, but see to it that you are not alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. 7Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be famines and earthquakes in various places. 8All these are the beginning of birth pains.

9"Then you will be handed over to be persecuted and put to death, and you will be hated by all nations because of me. 10At that time many will turn away from the faith and will betray and hate each other, 11and many false prophets will appear and deceive many people. 12Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold, 13but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. 14And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testi-

[a]39 Psalm 118:26 [b]5 Or *Messiah*; also in verse 23

2065 Prophets (1)†
1788 Divine Pleadings, Ro 10:21
3518 Christ's Compassion, Mk 1:41
2909 Protective Prov. (1)†
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2965 Christ Rejected
3354 Wicked Forsaken, Ac 7:42
986 Desolation (1)†
988 Desolation (3)†
714 Departure Foretold
718 Christ Exalted
2514 Name of the Lord

Destruction of the Temple Foretold, Mk 13:1; Lk 21:5
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—199
1725 Jewish Pride
3579 Herod's Temple, Mk 11:15
p.p. Lk 19:44
697 Christ, Prophet
2479 Mutability
3581 Temple Destroyed†

2441 Mount of Olives
4421 Olives (2)
901 Curiosity
4117 Time-seekers, Lu 17:20

902 Sign-seekers, Mk 8:11
1345 Second Coming (2)
1126 End of the World
p.p. Mt 28:20; Jer 29:8
1799 Warnings (6), Mk 4:24
1796 Warnings (3), 1Co 6:9

Anti-Christs Predicted
724 False Christs, 24:24

887 Credulity

3766 War (1), Rev 6:4

1019 Encouragement (1)

4108 Spir. Composure

Conditions in the Last Age
p.p. 2Ch 15:6; Isa 19:2
3769 War (4)
21 Famine (1), Ac 11:28
1971 Pestilence (1), Lk 21:11
1091 Earthquakes
499 Tribulation
1944 Sorrow

3483 Persecution (4), Lk 21:12
3474 Suffering (A)
2213 Saints Hated, Lk 6:22
3475 Suffering (B)
1235 Apostasy

412 Betrayal, 26:16
2211 Hatred (2)
2100 False Prophets, Mk 13:22
3707 Deceivers
993 Backsliding, Lk 9:62
1756 Iniquity, Ro 6:19
1083 Indifference (1)†
4063 Love Grown Cold
3440 Steadfastness (3)
3441 Perseverance
3122 Salvation (7)
1441 Gospel (2)†
1442 Gospel Universal, 28:19

2089 Preaching (c)
2379 Missions, 28:19

2383 Gentiles (1)
1126 End of World

14 Abom. of Desolation, Mk 13:14

3848 Understanding

1712 Housetops, Lu 5:19
1499 Haste (2)

61 Farmers (b)
4073 Cares of Motherhood

Christ's Predictions of Tribulation
2817 Prayer (2)
1071 Crying to God
3837 Winter, Jn 10:22

499 Tribulation, Jn 16:33
p.p.Da 12:1; Joel 2:2

3517 Divine Compassion
p.p.Isa 65:8

2724 The Elect, 24:31
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
2380 God's Promises (3)
2101 False Teachers
887 Credulity
1796 Warnings (3)
Anti-Christs Predicted
724 False Christs, Mk 13:22
2100 False Prophets
2232 Spurious Miracles, 2Th 2:9
3707 Deceivers
697 Christ, Prophet

3593 Enticers

Christ's Sudden Appearance
1796 Warnings (3)
2324 Lightning, Rev 4:5
3473 Sudden Events, Mk 13:36
1345 Second Coming (2), 24:36
722 Son of Man, Mk 8:38
p.p.Lk 17:37
Days of Tribulation
499 Tribulation
1095 Eclipse†

p.p.Isa 34:4; Rev 6:13

p.p.Mt 24:3; Da 7:13; Rev 1:7
856 Guilty Fear

mony to all nations, and then the end will come.

15"So when you see standing in the holy place 'the abomination that causes desolation,'[a] spoken of through the prophet Daniel—let the reader understand— 16then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 17Let no one on the roof of his house go down to take anything out of the house. 18Let no one in the field go back to get his cloak. 19How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! 20Pray that your flight will not take place in winter or on the Sabbath. 21For then there will be great distress, unequaled from the beginning of the world until now—and never to be equaled again. 22If those days had not been cut short, no one would survive, but for the sake of the elect those days will be shortened. 23At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ!' or, 'There he is!' do not believe it. 24For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform great signs and miracles to deceive even the elect—if that were possible. 25See, I have told you ahead of time.

26"So if anyone tells you, 'There he is, out in the desert,' do not go out; or, 'Here he is, in the inner rooms,' do not believe it. 27For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. 28Wherever there is a carcass, there the vultures will gather.

29"Immediately after the distress of those days

"'the sun will be darkened,
and the moon will not give
its light;
the stars will fall from the
sky,
and the heavenly bodies
will be shaken.'[b]

30"At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory. 31And he will send his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of the heavens to the other.

32"Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. 33Even so, when you see all these things, you know that it[c] is near, right at the door. 34I tell you the truth, this generation[d] will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. 35Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

The Day and Hour Unknown

36"No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son,[e] but only the Father. 37As it was in the days of Noah, so it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. 38For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark; 39and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man. 40Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left. 41Two women will be grinding with a hand mill; one will be taken and the other left.

42"Therefore keep watch, because you do not know on what day your Lord will come. 43But understand this: If the owner of the house had known at what time of night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into. 44So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man

1350 Second Coming (7), Mk 8:38
718 Christ Exalted
683 Christ's Glory, Lk 9:32
145 Angels Serve Christ, 25:31
p.p.1Co 15:52; 1Th 4:16
2724 The Elect, Lk 18:7

Parable of the Fig Tree, Mk 13:28; Lk 21:29
3677 Fig

3496 Summer†
3557 Christ Expounds, Mk 4:34

p.p.Mt 16:28; Mt 23:36
697 Christ, Prophet
2878 God's Promises (1)

1551 Heavens (2), 2Pe 3:10
2479 Mutability
3885 Christ's Words (1)
415 Word Endures, 1Pe 1:25

1345 Second Coming (2), Lk 12:40
1312 Foreknowledge, Ac 3:18
2493 Secret Things
2597 Noah, Heb 11:7
722 Son of Man
Advent of Christ, Conditions at, Lk 17:26
973 Deluge, 1Pe 3:20
645 Carnality
3915 Worldliness (2), 24:39

2955 Unreadiness, 24:39
214 Noah's Ark, Heb 11:7
2036 Ignorance (1)
2955 Unreadiness, 24:48
3915 Worldliness (2), 1Co 7:32

1345 Second Coming (2)

291 Final Separation, 25:32
3866 Women's Work (3)
2349 Mills

3784 Watchfulness (1)
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things
2492 Future Hidden, Ac 20:22

3782 Watches

2951 Readiness (1), 25:10
1348 **Second Coming (5),** Lk 19:13
722 Son of Man

[a]15 Daniel 9:27; 11:31; 12:11 [b]29 Isaiah 13:10; 34:4 [c]33 Or *he* [d]34 Or *race*
[e]36 Some manuscripts do not have *nor the Son.*

2162 Death (9), Lk 12:35

1231 Fidelity (3), Lk 19:17
603 Employees (1)†
2535 King's Favor†
3451 Stewardship

2090 Feeding the Flock
376 Blessed Ones
p.p.Rev 16:15
2888 God's Promises (11)
p.p.Mt 25:21
3043 Reward (3)
1165 Saints Exalted
2923 **Presumption (3)**
1545 Evil Heart

3607 Divine Delays
2955 Unreadiness, 24:49
2955 Unreadiness, 24:50
2547 Violence
2006 Oppression (2)
3408 Revelry
3571 Drunkenness (1)
1345 Second Coming (2)
2955 Unreadiness, 24:51

3473 Sudden Events
2955 Unreadiness, 25:6
291 Final Separation
3071 The Wicked (7), Lk 12:46
2995 Hypocrisy (2), Lk 6:42
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1), 25:30
1370 Future of Wicked (3), Jn 5:28

Parable of the Ten Virgins
2013 Kingdom of Heaven†
3758 Virgins, 1Co 7:34

736 Christ, Bridegroom, 25:6
The Wise and Foolish Virgins
3852 Folly (1)
3840 True Wisdom
2989 False Profession
2992 Formalism (1)
1191 False Hopes
2638 Oil (1)†
2951 Readiness (1)
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3)
2985 True Religion
p.p.1Th 5:6
3607 Divine Delays
1743 Imminence
2341 Midnight, Ac 16:25
736 Christ, Bridegroom, Jn 3:29
3382 Wakefulness
2955 Unreadiness, 25:7
p.p.Lk 12:35
3197 Self-examination
2955 Unreadiness, 25:8
1191 False Hopes
2955 Unreadiness, 25:9
Divine Grace Personal
3453 Personal Responsib.
2955 Unreadiness, 25:10
2815 Spiritual Activity, Rev 3:18

2951 Readiness (1), Mk 13:35

546 Bridegroom†
2955 Unreadiness, Lk 21:34

will come at an hour when you do not expect him.

45"Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the master has put in charge of the servants in his household to give them their food at the proper time? 46It will be good for that servant whose master finds him doing so when he returns. 47I tell you the truth, he will put him in charge of all his possessions. 48But suppose that servant is wicked and says to himself, 'My master is staying away a long time,' 49and he then begins to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with drunkards. 50The master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he is not aware of. 51He will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

The Parable of the Ten Virgins

25 "At that time the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom. 2Five of them were foolish and five were wise. 3The foolish ones took their lamps but did not take any oil with them. 4The wise, however, took oil in jars along with their lamps. 5The bridegroom was a long time in coming, and they all became drowsy and fell asleep.

6"At midnight the cry rang out: 'Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!'

7"Then all the virgins woke up and trimmed their lamps. 8The foolish ones said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil; our lamps are going out.'

9" 'No,' they replied, 'there may not be enough for both us and you. Instead, go to those who sell oil and buy some for yourselves.'

10"But while they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. The virgins who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet. And the door was shut.

11"Later the others also came. 'Sir! Sir!' they said. 'Open the door for us!'

12"But he replied, 'I tell you the truth, I don't know you.'

13"Therefore keep watch, because you do not know the day or the hour.

The Parable of the Talents

14"Again, it will be like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his property to them. 15To one he gave five talents [a] of money, to another two talents, and to another one talent, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey. 16The man who had received the five talents went at once and put his money to work and gained five more. 17So also, the one with the two talents gained two more. 18But the man who had received the one talent went off, dug a hole in the ground and hid his master's money.

19"After a long time the master of those servants returned and settled accounts with them. 20The man who had received the five talents brought the other five. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with five talents. See, I have gained five more.'

21"His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'

22"The man with the two talents also came. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with two talents; see, I have gained two more.'

23"His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'

24"Then the man who had received the one talent came.

[a]15 A talent was worth more than a thousand dollars.

2256 Marriage (4), Rev 19:7
40 Exclusion (2), Mk 10:15
2656 Opportunity (1), 25:26
1501 Delay, 25:12
2989 False Profession
3196 Self-deception

2820 Prayer (5)
1501 Delay, 27:3
3072 The Wicked (8), Lk 13:27
4025 Disownment by Christ, Lk 12:9
3784 Watchfulness (1), Mk 13:33
2492 Future Hidden
2493 Secret Things
2147 Life Brief
1345 Second Coming (2)
Parable of the Talents
p.p.Mt 21:33; Lk 19:12
3240 God's Servants
3451 Stewardship, 25:15
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
3536 Money (2)
485 Gifts Differ, Ro 12:6
2658 Opportunity (3)
3451 Stewardship, Lk 19:13
4157 Gifts from God, Lk 12:20
4033 Spir. Exercise
564 Diligence
2815 Spiritual Activity
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)

2814 Spiritual Treasures
995 Spiritual Growth (1)
1233 Unfaithfulness
1085 Neglect of Duty
581 Slothfulness
2656 Opportunity (1)
3607 Divine Delays

3452 Accountability, Lk 12:20

999 Spiritual Progress
1336 Fruitfulness

4016 Cultivate Gifts, 1Ti 4:7

565 Fidelity (1)
791 Divine Commendation
1231 Fidelity (3)
1167 Spiritual Kingship
1165 Saints Exalted
3046 Recompense (2)

1926 Christ's Joy
1928 Joy Promised
3536 Money (2)
3546 Talents (2)
2814 **Spiritual Treasures**
3890 Work (3), 25:23
2872 Godliness (1)

p.p.Mt 24:45
603 Employees (1)
3397 Humble Service
1165 Saints Exalted
1364 Reward (1), 25:34
3890 Work (3), Mk 14:8
1926 Christ's Joy
3900 Joy in Service

p.p.Eze 18:25

831 Murmuring (1)
3218 Excuses (2), 25:25

1233 Unfaithfulness, 25:25

858 Heathen Fear
855 Faint-heartedness
1233 Unfaithfulness, Lk 16:12
1340 Unfruitfulness

2672 Sin Rebuked, Lk 23:39
581 Slothfulness, Ro 12:11
3218 Excuses (2), 25:44
3452 Accountability
2656 Opportunity (1), 25:27

4033 Spiritual Exercise
2656 Opportunity (1), 25:44
1085 Neglect of Duty, Lk 12:47
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), 25:28
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
1352 Judged by Privilege
4085 **Privileges Withdrawn,** Mk 6:11
1981 Injustice (1)
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), 25:29
1364 Reward (1) p.p. Lk 8:18
18 Spiritual Abundance
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), Mk 8:36
3041 Reversals
3045 Recompense (1)
1274 Castaways, Jn 15:6
2178 Darkness (3)
3047 Punishment (1)
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1)†

Parable of the Sheep and Goats
1347 Second Coming (4), 1Co 4:5
683 Christ's Glory
145 Angels Serve Christ, 26:53
3720 Sobering Certainties, 2Th 1:9
1351 Last Judgment, 2Co 5:10
1355 Christ a Judge, Jn 5:22
4123 Universal Judgment, Ac 17:31
3268 Shepherds, Lk 2:8
291 Final Separation, 25:46
3266 God's Sheep, 26:31
3066 The Wicked (2)
3421 Christ, King, Lk 1:33
4131 Abundant Salvation, 2Co 4:17
1107 Election, Jn 15:16
1364 Reward (1), Mk 9:41
1754 Spiritual Heritage
2008 God's Kingdom (2), Lk 6:20
2907 Providence (3), Lk 2:31
2090 Feeding the Flock
The Service Test, Lk 10:37
4202 The Service Test, Lk 10:37
3888 Helpfulness, Lk 10:34
3396 Duty to Strangers†
3903 Good Works (2), 26:7
3515 Human Sympathy (1)
3397 Duty to Sick, Jas 5:14
3519 Human Compassion
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3903 Good Works (2), 26:10
3054 The Righteous
1716 Humility (3)
2090 Feeding the Flock
3897 Humble Service
4215 Unworthiness Felt, Lk 5:8

'Master,' he said, 'I knew that you are a hard man, harvesting where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed. 25 So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.'

26 "His master replied, 'You wicked, lazy servant! So you knew that I harvest where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered seed? 27 Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest.

28 " 'Take the talent from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents. 29 For everyone who has will be given more, and he will have an abundance. Whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him. 30 And throw that worthless servant outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

The Sheep and the Goats

31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory. 32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left.

34 "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. 35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, 36 I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

37 "Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink? 38 When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you? 39 When did we see you sick or in prison and go to visit you?'

40 "The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.'

41 "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels. 42 For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink, 43 I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.'

44 "They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?'

45 "He will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'

46 "Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life."

The Plot Against Jesus

26 When Jesus had finished saying all these things, he said to his disciples, 2 "As you know, the Passover is two days away—and the Son of Man will be handed over to be crucified."

3 Then the chief priests and the elders of the people assembled in the palace of the high priest, whose name was Caiaphas, 4 and they plotted to arrest Jesus in some sly way and kill him. 5 "But not during the Feast," they said, "or there may be a riot among the people."

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

6 While Jesus was in Bethany in the home of a man known as Simon the Leper, 7 a woman came to him with an alabaster

3398 Hospitality (1)
4214 Unrealized Service, 26:12
3397 Duty to Sick

3421 Christ, King

2116 Beneficence
3897 Humble Service
2802 The Poor (4)
741 Spiritual Brothers, Lk 8:21
4043 **Identification of Christ with Believers**
3353 Sin Separates
1373 Eternal Fire, Rev 14:10
1369 Future of Wicked (2), Mk 9:43
147 Fallen Angels, 2Pe 2:4
4112 Starving the Flock
2803 The Poor (5)

3222 Selfishness (1), 27:4

3401 Inhospitality

1086 Neglect of Mercy, Lk 16:20

3218 Excuses (2), 25:45
500 Spir. Blindness (3)

2656 Opportunity (1), 25:45

p.p. Ac 9:5
1061 Duty to Weak
3129 Condemnation (1)
3218 Excuses (2), Lk 14:18
2656 Opportunity (1), 26:41
3358 Sins of Omission, Lk 11:42
291 Final Separation, Lk 16:26
1368 Future of Wicked (1)†
3048 Punishment (2), Mk 3:29
2156 Eternal Life (1), Jn 6:27
Conspiracy Against Christ, Mk 14:1; Lk 22:1
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—204
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2080 Apostles (1)
1276 Jewish Festivals
1256 Passover (1)
722 Son of Man
412 Betrayal
713 Sufferings Predicted
3495 Christ Crucified
3165 Scribes
2079 Elders (2)
862 Sanhedrin
2064 High Priests
617 Caiaphas, Lk 3:2
2779 Plotting (2), 27:1
3336 Craftiness, Mk 14:1
2212 Christ Hated
2924 Public Opinion
2789 Men-pleasing

Anointing at Bethany, Mk 14:3; Jn 12:3
404 Bethany, Lk 10:38
4341 Bethany (2)
3400 Christ a Guest
2110 Lepers
3867 Women's Ministry
113 Alabaster, Mk 14:3

27 Stinginess (1), 26:8
03 Anointing (3)
03 Good Works (2), 26:8
77 Christ Honored
05 Love for Christ
33 Reverence (5)
31 Murmuring (1)
60 Judgment (2)
03 Good Works (2), 26:10
27 Stinginess (1), Jn 12:5
14 No Understanding
12 Dullness (4)
91 Sanctimony

33 Hearts Searched (3)
45 Defender of the Weak
91 Divine Commendation
03 Good Works (2), Ac 9:36
99 The Poor (1)†
67 Divine Protector (b)
14 Departure Foretold
14 Unrealized Service, Mk 12:44
27 Preparation for Burial
12 Christ's Foreknow.
42 Gospel Universal

Christ's Tribute to Mary
85 Memory of Faithful, 2Ti 1:5
04 Memorials
48 Posthumous Influence, He 11:4

59 Judas Iscariot, 27:3
Judas Sells Christ, Mk 14:10; Lk 22:3
35 Apostasy
30 Inconstancy
32 Greed (2), 26:16
53 Traffic in Men, Rev 18:13
16 Silver (2), 27:3
79 Plotting (2)
75 Evil Devices (1)
32 Greed (2), Jn 12:6
60 Treachery
12 Betrayal, Lk 22:22 p.p.Mk 14:12; Lk 22:9
The Last Passover, Mk 14:17; Lk 22:14
56 Passover (1), Lk 2:41
08 Tree of Jesus' Life—205

68 Divine Direction

06 Christ's Hour, 26:45

26 Christ's Friendship
80 Apostles (1)
19 Obedience to Christ, Lk 5:5
05 Unquestioning Service
08 Tree of Jesus' Life—206
The Announcement of the Betrayal
12 Christ's Foreknow.
59 Judas Iscariot
12 Betrayal
69 Despondency

jar of very expensive perfume, which she poured on his head as he was reclining at the table.

8When the disciples saw this, they were indignant. "Why this waste?" they asked. 9"This perfume could have been sold at a high price and the money given to the poor."

10Aware of this, Jesus said to them, "Why are you bothering this woman? She has done a beautiful thing to me. 11The poor you will always have with you, but you will not always have me. 12When she poured this perfume on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. 13I tell you the truth, wherever this gospel is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told, in memory of her."

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

14Then one of the Twelve—the one called Judas Iscariot—went to the chief priests 15and asked, "What are you willing to give me if I hand him over to you?" So they counted out for him thirty silver coins. 16From then on Judas watched for an opportunity to hand him over.

The Lord's Supper

17On the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Jesus and asked, "Where do you want us to make preparations for you to eat the Passover?"

18He replied, "Go into the city to a certain man and tell him, 'The Teacher says: My appointed time is near. I am going to celebrate the Passover with my disciples at your house.'" 19So the disciples did as Jesus had directed them and prepared the Passover.

20When evening came, Jesus was reclining at the table with the Twelve. 21And while they were eating, he said, "I tell you the truth, one of you will betray me."

22They were very sad and began to say to him one after the other, "Surely not I, Lord?"

23Jesus replied, "The one who has dipped his hand into the bowl with me will betray me. 24The Son of Man will go just as it is written about him. But woe to that man who betrays the Son of Man! It would be better for him if he had not been born."

25Then Judas, the one who would betray him, said, "Surely not I, Rabbi?"

Jesus answered, "Yes, it is you."[a]

26While they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take and eat; this is my body."

27Then he took the cup, gave thanks and offered it to them, saying, "Drink from it, all of you. 28This is my blood of the[b] covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. 29I tell you, I will not drink of this fruit of the vine from now on until that day when I drink it anew with you in my Father's kingdom."

30When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

31Then Jesus told them, "This very night you will all fall away on account of me, for it is written:

> "'I will strike the
> shepherd,
> and the sheep of the flock
> will be scattered.'[c]

32But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

33Peter replied, "Even if all fall away on account of you, I never will."

34"I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "this very night, before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times."

35But Peter declared, "Even if I have to die with you, I will never disown you." And all the other disciples said the same.

[a]25 Or *"You yourself have said it"* [b]28 Some manuscripts *the new* [c]31 Zech. 13:7

1944 Sorrow
3221 Self-condemnation p.p.Ps 41:9
1330 Inconstancy
3660 Treachery
4154 **Foreordained Plan**
713 Sufferings Predicted
2892 Fulfillment (1)
3858 Woes, Lk 6:24 p.p.Mk 14:21; Jn 17:12
798 Christ Reproves

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—209
826 Conscience (3)

712 Christ's Foreknow.

The Lord's Supper Instituted, Mk 14:22
1305 Grace before Meals
538 Breaking Bread
761 Lord's Supper, Mk 14:22
1308 Bread of Life
1305 Grace before Meals
1325 Saints' Fellowship
790 Christ's Commands
679 Blood of Christ, Jn 6:56
881 New Covenant, Ro 11:27
3127 Forgiveness of Sins, Lk 3:3
3119 Salvation (4)
304 Atonement (1) p.p.Ac 10:41
3834 New Wine
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
2473 Singing (2) p.p.Mk 14:26
2441 Mount of Olives, Lk 21:37
4421 Olives (2)

The Denial Foretold

1024 Dispersion (3), Ac 8:1
698 Rock of Offense

3489 Christ's Sufferings
3264 Christ Shepherd
3266 God's Sheep, Jn 10:3
747 God's Flock (2), Jn 10:12
4094 Saints Scattered, Mk 13:27
2410 Resurrection (4), Mk 9:9
1384 Galilee, Lu 4:14
2746 Peter's Fall
3188 Self-confidence (1), Lk 18:9
4147 Delusions
1731 Boasters p.p.Mk 14:30; Lk 22:34
712 Christ's Foreknow.
815 Denial of Christ, 26:69 p.p.Jn 13:37
1730 Boasting
3189 Self-confidence (2)
The Agony in the Garden, Jn 18:1
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—215

1408 Gethsemane, Mk 14:32
4378 Gethsemane (2)
279 Companionship (2)
1005 All-night Prayers
2834 Christ's Devotions
1326 Christ's Friendship
2746 Peter, 26:58
1842 James (1)
1902 John
721 Christ's Humanity (3), Lk 2:40
3489 Christ's Sufferings
3490 Man of Sorrows
3785 Watchfulness (2)

2831 Prayer (15)†
2834 Christ's Devotions
495 Affliction (7), Jn 18:11
3234 Submission (2), Lk 1:38
3507 God's Will

The Sleeping Disciples

3379 Sleep (5)†
3797 Human Weakness, Jn 16:12
3785 Watchfulness (2), Ac 20:31
2817 Prayer (2), Lk 18:1
2656 Opportunity (1), 26:45
3585 Temptation (2), Lk 22:40
3514 Divine Sympathy, Jn 11:35
1290 The Flesh
2834 Christ's Devotions
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
3797 Human Weakness
3367 Christ's Death
3507 God's Will, Jn 5:30

The Submission of Christ

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—215
2840 Prayer (24)
2656 Opportunity (1), Lk 19:41
1706 Christ's Hour, Jn 7:30
712 Christ's Foreknow.
3439 Steadfastness (2)
3442 Straightforwardness
850 Courage (2)

The Betrayal, Mk 14:43; Lk 22:47; Jn 18:3
1959 Judas Iscariot
2940 Rabble, Ac 16:22
2102 Corrupt Priests

The Depravity of Judas

2994 Hypocrisy (1)

Gethsemane

36Then Jesus went with his disciples to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to them, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." 37He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee along with him, and he began to be sorrowful and troubled. 38Then he said to them, "My soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death. Stay here and keep watch with me."

39Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will."

40Then he returned to his disciples and found them sleeping. "Could you men not keep watch with me for one hour?" he asked Peter. 41"Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."

42He went away a second time and prayed, "My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to be taken away unless I drink it, may your will be done."

43When he came back, he again found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy. 44So he left them and went away once more and prayed the third time, saying the same thing.

45Then he returned to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Look, the hour is near, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46Rise, let us go! Here comes my betrayer!"

Jesus Arrested

47While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived. With him was a large crowd armed with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests and the elders of the people. 48Now the betrayer had arranged a signal with them: "The one I kiss is the man; arrest him." 49Going at once to Jesus, Judas said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed him.

50Jesus replied, "Friend, do what you came for."[a]

Then the men stepped forward, seized Jesus and arrested him. 51With that, one of Jesus' companions reached for his sword, drew it out and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear.

52"Put your sword back in its place," Jesus said to him, "for all who draw the sword will die by the sword. 53Do you think I cannot call on my Father, and he will at once put at my disposal more than twelve legions of angels? 54But how then would the Scriptures be fulfilled that say it must happen in this way?"

55At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Am I leading a rebellion, that you have come out with swords and clubs to capture me? Every day I sat in the temple courts teaching, and you did not arrest me. 56But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted him and fled.

Before the Sanhedrin

57Those who had arrested Jesus took him to Caiaphas, the high priest, where the teachers of the law and the elders had assembled. 58But Peter followed him at a distance, right up to the courtyard of the high priest. He entered and sat down with the guards to see the outcome.

59The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for false evidence against Jesus so that they could put him to death. 60But they did not find any, though many false witnesses came forward.

Finally two came forward 61and declared, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"

62Then the high priest stood

[a]50 Or *"Friend, why have you come?"*

412 Betrayal
3660 Treachery†
3661 Evil Kiss
p.p.Ps 41:9; Ps 55:13
4009 Christ's Composure
p.p.Lk 22:50; Jn 18:10
2746 Peter
2280 Retaliation (2)
2920 Rashness (2)
3983 Unwise Zeal
p.p.Rev 13:10
2279 Retaliation (1)
3732 Strife Forbidden
2273 Christ's Meekness, 2Co 10:1

Christ's Death Voluntary

707 Son of God
972 Divine Deliverer
145 Angels Serve Christ, Lk 2:13
2892 Fulfillment (1)
713 Sufferings Predicted
3368 Only Savior (2)
4046 Indignities Suffered
3491 Christ Despised
3555 Christ as Teacher
4154 Foreordained Plan
2892 Fulfillment (1), 27:35
1330 Inconstancy, Jn 16:32
1239 Forsaking Christ, Jn 6:66
853 Cowardice†
859 Fear of Man, Lk 12:4

Christ Before the Council

617 Caiaphas
2079 Elders (2), Mk 15:1
2746 Peter, 26:69
1088 Halfheartedness
276 Evil Associations (1)
901 Curiosity
2102 Corrupt Priests
862 Sanhedrin, Jn 11:47
2004 Malice (2)
2212 Christ Hated
2731 Christ's Perfection

False Witnesses' Testimony

1264 Fellow, Lu 23:2
4210 Truth Misunderstood
1014 No Understanding
1010 Dullness (2)

3291 Christ Silent, 26:63
4009 Christ's Composure

3291 Christ Silent, 27:14

37 Adjuration, Mk 5:7
2187 Living God, Ac 14:15
695 Messiah, Lk 2:11
707 Son of God

697 Christ, Prophet

722 Son of Man
718 Christ Exalted

2344 Second Coming (1), Mk 14:62
683 Christ's Glory
3957 Anger (3)
1951 Mourning (5), Ac 14:14

3312 Slander (3)

4137 Christ Defamed

1983 Injustice (3)
448 Christ Criticized
3313 Slander (4)
3433 Spit Upon, 27:30
3485 Striking (1)
4046 Indignities Suffered, 27:29
3481 Persecution (2)
474 Blasphemy (2)
3493 Christ Mocked

Peter's Denial, Mk 14:66; Lk 22:55; Jn 18:16
2746 Peter, Mk 3:16

815 Denial of Christ, Mk 8:38
3074 The Wicked (10)
859 Fear of Man

2746 Peter

1891 Jesus of Nazareth
4205 Sin's Effects
3588 Temptation (4)
475 Profanity

2746 **Peter**
4205 Sin's Effects
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3591 Temptation to Deceit, 26:74
3295 Speech
477 Cursing (2)†
992 Spir. Deterioration
475 Profanity
3591 Temptation to Deceit†
3704 Lying
3708 Deception (1)†
815 Denial of Christ
826 Conscience (3)
3885 Christ's Words (1)
697 Christ, Prophet

up and said to Jesus, "Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you?" 63But Jesus remained silent.

The high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God: Tell us if you are the Christ,[a] the Son of God."

64"Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied. "But I say to all of you: In the future you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven."

65Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy. 66What do you think?"

"He is worthy of death," they answered.

67Then they spit in his face and struck him with their fists. Others slapped him 68and said, "Prophesy to us, Christ. Who hit you?"

Peter Disowns Jesus

69Now Peter was sitting out in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him. "You also were with Jesus of Galilee," she said.

70But he denied it before them all. "I don't know what you're talking about," he said.

71Then he went out to the gateway, where another girl saw him and said to the people there, "This fellow was with Jesus of Nazareth."

72He denied it again, with an oath: "I don't know the man!"

73After a little while, those standing there went up to Peter and said, "Surely you are one of them, for your accent gives you away."

74Then he began to call down curses on himself and he swore to them, "I don't know the man!"

Immediately a rooster crowed. 75Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken: "Before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times." And he went outside and wept bitterly.

Judas Hangs Himself

27 Early in the morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the people came to the decision to put Jesus to death. 2They bound him, led him away and handed him over to Pilate, the governor.

3When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was seized with remorse and returned the thirty silver coins to the chief priests and the elders. 4"I have sinned," he said, "for I have betrayed innocent blood."

"What is that to us?" they replied. "That's your responsibility."

5So Judas threw the money into the temple and left. Then he went away and hanged himself.

6The chief priests picked up the coins and said, "It is against the law to put this into the treasury, since it is blood money." 7So they decided to use the money to buy the potter's field as a burial place for foreigners. 8That is why it has been called the Field of Blood to this day. 9Then what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: "They took the thirty silver coins, the price set on him by the people of Israel, 10and they used them to buy the potter's field, as the Lord commanded me."[b]

Jesus Before Pilate

11Meanwhile Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

"Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied.

12When he was accused by the chief priests and the elders, he gave no answer. 13Then Pilate asked him, "Don't you hear the testimony they are bringing against you?" 14But Jesus made no re-

1765 Remorse, 27:3
2708 Repentance (3)
3818 Weeping (2)
1764 Conviction of Sin
4064 Painful Memories

The Sanhedrin Sends Christ to Pilate, Mk 15:1; Jn 18:28
862 Sanhedrin
2079 Elders (2)
2779 Plotting (2), Lk 6:11
2780 Conspiracy
2212 Christ Hated
1279 Shackles (2), Mk 6:17
2763 Pilate, 27:13

The Remorse of Judas
1959 Judas Iscariot, Mk 14:43
1764 Conviction of Sin
2708 Repentance (3)
1765 Remorse, 27:5
580 Unjust Gain
3316 Silver (2), Ac 1:18
1501 Delay, Lk 13:25
818 Confession of Sin (3), Mk 1:5
513 Innocent Blood†
2732 Christ Sinless
3222 Selfishness (1), 2Ti 3:2
4163 Heartlessness

1765 Remorse, Heb 12:17

788 Sin's Misery
1699 Suicide, Ac 1:18

2102 Corrupt Priests

2990 Legalism
3662 Treasuries, Mk 12:41
862 Sanhedrin

935 Burying Places†

p.p. Ac 1:19

2892 Fulfillment (1)
430 Sure Word
p.p. Zec 11:12
3316 Silver (2)

4154 Foreordained Plan

Christ Before Pilate, Mk 15:2; Lk 23:3; Jn 18:33
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—221
3693 Christ Tried
3421 Christ, King

3313 Slander (4), Lk 6:7
4137 Christ Defamed
3291 Christ Silent
2763 Pilate, 27:24
3857 False Witnesses (2)

3291 Christ Silent, Mk 15:3

[a]63 Or *Messiah*; also in verse 68 [b]10 See Zech. 11:12,13; Jer. 19:1-13; 32:6-9.

1408 Gethsemane, Mk 14:32
4378 Gethsemane (2)
279 Companionship (2)
1005 All-night Prayers
2834 Christ's Devotions
1326 Christ's Friendship
2746 Peter, 26:58
1842 James (1)
1902 John
721 Christ's Humanity (3), Lk 2:40
3489 Christ's Sufferings
3490 Man of Sorrows
3785 Watchfulness (2)

2831 Prayer (15)†
2834 Christ's Devotions
495 Affliction (7), Jn 18:11
3234 Submission (2), Lk 1:38
3507 God's Will

The Sleeping Disciples

3379 Sleep (5)†
3797 Human Weakness, Jn 16:12
3785 Watchfulness (2), Ac 20:31
2817 Prayer (2), Lk 18:1
2656 Opportunity (1), 26:45
3585 Temptation (2), Lk 22:40
3514 Divine Sympathy, Jn 11:35
1290 The Flesh
2834 Christ's Devotions
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
3797 Human Weakness
3367 Christ's Death
3507 God's Will, Jn 5:30

The Submission of Christ

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—215
2840 Prayer (24)
2656 Opportunity (1), Lk 19:41
1706 Christ's Hour, Jn 7:30
712 Christ's Foreknow.
3439 Steadfastness (2)
3442 Straightforwardness
850 Courage (2)

The Betrayal, Mk 14:43; Lk 22:47; Jn 18:3
1959 Judas Iscariot
2940 Rabble, Ac 16:22
2102 Corrupt Priests

The Depravity of Judas

2994 Hypocrisy (1)

Gethsemane

36Then Jesus went with his disciples to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to them, "Sit here while I go over there and pray." 37He took Peter and the two sons of Zebedee along with him, and he began to be sorrowful and troubled. 38Then he said to them, "My soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death. Stay here and keep watch with me."

39Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will."

40Then he returned to his disciples and found them sleeping. "Could you men not keep watch with me for one hour?" he asked Peter. 41"Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."

42He went away a second time and prayed, "My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to be taken away unless I drink it, may your will be done."

43When he came back, he again found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy. 44So he left them and went away once more and prayed the third time, saying the same thing.

45Then he returned to the disciples and said to them, "Are you still sleeping and resting? Look, the hour is near, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46Rise, let us go! Here comes my betrayer!"

Jesus Arrested

47While he was still speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, arrived. With him was a large crowd armed with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests and the elders of the people. 48Now the betrayer had arranged a signal with them: "The one I kiss is the man; arrest him." 49Going at once to Jesus, Judas said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" and kissed him.

50Jesus replied, "Friend, do what you came for."[a]

Then the men stepped forward, seized Jesus and arrested him. 51With that, one of Jesus' companions reached for his sword, drew it out and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear.

52"Put your sword back in its place," Jesus said to him, "for all who draw the sword will die by the sword. 53Do you think I cannot call on my Father, and he will at once put at my disposal more than twelve legions of angels? 54But how then would the Scriptures be fulfilled that say it must happen in this way?"

55At that time Jesus said to the crowd, "Am I leading a rebellion, that you have come out with swords and clubs to capture me? Every day I sat in the temple courts teaching, and you did not arrest me. 56But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted him and fled.

Before the Sanhedrin

57Those who had arrested Jesus took him to Caiaphas, the high priest, where the teachers of the law and the elders had assembled. 58But Peter followed him at a distance, right up to the courtyard of the high priest. He entered and sat down with the guards to see the outcome.

59The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for false evidence against Jesus so that they could put him to death. 60But they did not find any, though many false witnesses came forward.

Finally two came forward 61and declared, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.'"

62Then the high priest stood

[a]50 Or "Friend, why have you come?"

412 Betrayal
3660 Treachery†
3661 Evil Kiss
p.p.Ps 41:9; Ps 55:13
4009 Christ's Composure
p.p.Lk 22:50; Jn 18:10
2746 Peter
2280 Retaliation (2)
2920 Rashness (2)
3983 Unwise Zeal
p.p.Rev 13:10
2279 Retaliation (1)
3732 Strife Forbidden
2273 Christ's Meekness, 2Co 10:1

Christ's Death Voluntary

707 Son of God
972 Divine Deliverer
145 Angels Serve Christ, Lk 2:13
2892 Fulfillment (1)
713 Sufferings Predicted
3368 Only Savior (2)
4046 Indignities Suffered
3491 Christ Despised
3555 Christ as Teacher
4154 Foreordained Plan
2892 Fulfillment (1), 27:35
1330 Inconstancy, Jn 16:32
1239 Forsaking Christ, Jn 6:66
853 Cowardice†
859 Fear of Man, Lk 12:4

Christ Before the Council

617 Caiaphas
2079 Elders (2), Mk 15:1
2746 Peter, 26:69
1088 Halfheartedness
276 Evil Associations (1)
901 Curiosity
2102 Corrupt Priests
862 Sanhedrin, Jn 11:47
2004 Malice (2)
2212 Christ Hated
2731 Christ's Perfection

False Witnesses' Testimony

1264 Fellow, Lu 23:2
4210 Truth Misunderstood
1014 No Understanding
1010 Dullness (2)

3291 Christ Silent, 26:63
4009 Christ's Composure

3291 Christ Silent, 27:14

87 Adjuration, Mk 5:7
2187 Living God, Ac 14:15
695 Messiah, Lk 2:11
707 Son of God

697 Christ, Prophet

722 Son of Man
718 Christ Exalted

1344 Second Coming (1), Mk 14:62
683 Christ's Glory
3957 Anger (3)
1951 Mourning (5), Ac 14:14

3312 Slander (3)

4137 Christ Defamed

1983 Injustice (3)
448 Christ Criticized
3313 Slander (4)
3433 Spit Upon, 27:30
3485 Striking (1)
4046 Indignities Suffered, 27:29
3481 Persecution (2)
474 Blasphemy (2)
3493 Christ Mocked

Peter's Denial, Mk 14:66; Lk 22:55; Jn 18:16
2746 Peter, Mk 3:16

815 Denial of Christ, Mk 8:38
3074 The Wicked (10)
859 Fear of Man

2746 Peter

1891 Jesus of Nazareth
4205 Sin's Effects
3588 Temptation (4)
475 Profanity

2746 **Peter**
4205 Sin's Effects
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3591 Temptation to Deceit, 26:74
3295 Speech
477 Cursing (2)†
992 Spir. Deterioration
475 Profanity
3591 Temptation to Deceit†
3704 Lying
3708 Deception (1)†
815 Denial of Christ
826 Conscience (3)
3885 Christ's Words (1)
697 Christ, Prophet

up and said to Jesus, "Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you?" 63But Jesus remained silent.

The high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God: Tell us if you are the Christ,[a] the Son of God."

64"Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied. "But I say to all of you: In the future you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven."

65Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy. 66What do you think?"

"He is worthy of death," they answered.

67Then they spit in his face and struck him with their fists. Others slapped him 68and said, "Prophesy to us, Christ. Who hit you?"

Peter Disowns Jesus

69Now Peter was sitting out in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him. "You also were with Jesus of Galilee," she said.

70But he denied it before them all. "I don't know what you're talking about," he said.

71Then he went out to the gateway, where another girl saw him and said to the people there, "This fellow was with Jesus of Nazareth."

72He denied it again, with an oath: "I don't know the man!"

73After a little while, those standing there went up to Peter and said, "Surely you are one of them, for your accent gives you away."

74Then he began to call down curses on himself and he swore to them, "I don't know the man!"

Immediately a rooster crowed. 75Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken: "Before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times." And he went outside and wept bitterly.

Judas Hangs Himself

27 Early in the morning, all the chief priests and the elders of the people came to the decision to put Jesus to death. 2They bound him, led him away and handed him over to Pilate, the governor.

3When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was seized with remorse and returned the thirty silver coins to the chief priests and the elders. 4"I have sinned," he said, "for I have betrayed innocent blood."

"What is that to us?" they replied. "That's your responsibility."

5So Judas threw the money into the temple and left. Then he went away and hanged himself.

6The chief priests picked up the coins and said, "It is against the law to put this into the treasury, since it is blood money." 7So they decided to use the money to buy the potter's field as a burial place for foreigners. 8That is why it has been called the Field of Blood to this day. 9Then what was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet was fulfilled: "They took the thirty silver coins, the price set on him by the people of Israel, 10and they used them to buy the potter's field, as the Lord commanded me."[b]

Jesus Before Pilate

11Meanwhile Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

"Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied.

12When he was accused by the chief priests and the elders, he gave no answer. 13Then Pilate asked him, "Don't you hear the testimony they are bringing against you?" 14But Jesus made no re-

1765 Remorse, 27:3
2708 Repentance (3)
3818 Weeping (2)
1764 Conviction of Sin
4064 Painful Memories

The Sanhedrin Sends Christ to Pilate, Mk 15:1; Jn 18:28
862 Sanhedrin
2079 Elders (2)
2779 Plotting (2), Lk 6:11
2780 Conspiracy
2212 Christ Hated
1279 Shackles (2), Mk 6:17
2763 Pilate, 27:13

The Remorse of Judas
1959 Judas Iscariot, Mk 14:43
1764 Conviction of Sin
2708 Repentance (3)
1765 Remorse, 27:5
580 Unjust Gain
3316 Silver (2), Ac 1:18
1501 Delay, Lk 13:25
818 Confession of Sin (3), Mk 1:5
513 Innocent Blood†
2732 Christ Sinless
3222 Selfishness (1), 2Ti 3:2
4163 Heartlessness

1765 Remorse, Heb 12:17

788 Sin's Misery
1699 Suicide, Ac 1:18

2102 Corrupt Priests

2990 Legalism
3662 Treasuries, Mk 12:41
862 Sanhedrin

935 Burying Places†

p.p. Ac 1:19

2892 Fulfillment (1)
430 Sure Word
p.p. Zec 11:12
3316 Silver (2)

4154 Foreordained Plan

Christ Before Pilate, Mk 15:2; Lk 23:3; Jn 18:33
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—221
3693 Christ Tried
3421 Christ, King

3313 Slander (4), Lk 6:7
4137 Christ Defamed
3291 Christ Silent
2763 Pilate, 27:24
3857 False Witnesses (2)

3291 Christ Silent, Mk 15:3

[a]63 Or *Messiah*; also in verse 68 [b]10 See Zech. 11:12,13; Jer. 19:1-13; 32:6-9.

1469 Divine Leader
1468 Divine Direction
1384 Galilee
509 Spiritual Vision
2619 Obedience to Christ
3899 Immediate Service
3036 Godly Fear
1927 Great Joy, Lk 24:52
3900 Joy in Service
2074 God's Messengers p.p.Ps 68:11

Christ Appears After His Resurrection

2415 Resurrection (9), 28:17
3409 Salutations (1), Lk 1:28
2616 Obedience (3)
3922 Christ Worshiped, Lk 24:52
1020 Encouragement (2)
1019 Encouragement (1)
741 Spiritual Brothers

3781 Guard†
3605 Witnessing (3)
862 Sanhedrin p.p.Mt 27:65

2079 Elders (2)
2779 Plotting (2)
2549 Bribery (2), Mk 14:11
3704 Lying, Ac 5:8
3703 Liars

False Report of Soldiers

'He has risen from the dead and is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him.' Now I have told you."

8So the women hurried away from the tomb, afraid yet filled with joy, and ran to tell his disciples. 9Suddenly Jesus met them. "Greetings," he said. They came to him, clasped his feet and worshiped him. 10Then Jesus said to them, "Do not be afraid. Go and tell my brothers to go to Galilee; there they will see me."

The Guards' Report

11While the women were on their way, some of the guards went into the city and reported to the chief priests everything that had happened. 12When the chief priests had met with the elders and devised a plan, they gave the soldiers a large sum of money, 13telling them, "You are to say, 'His disciples came during the night and stole him away while we were asleep.' 14If this report gets to the governor, we will satisfy him and keep you out of trouble." 15So the soldiers took the money and did as they were instructed. And this story has been widely circulated among the Jews to this very day.

The Great Commission

16Then the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain where Jesus had told them to go. 17When they saw him, they worshiped him; but some doubted. 18Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me. 19Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in[a] the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, 20and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

2775 Evil Devices (1)
2763 Pilate
3707 Deceivers

2132 Greed (2)
3588 Temptation (4)
3857 False Witnesses (2), Mk 14:56

2081 Apostles (2)
2619 Obedience to Christ p.p.Mt 26:32
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—253
2415 Resurrection (9), Mk 16:9
3922 Christ Worshiped
1224 Doubt (2), Jn 11:39
710 Christ's Authority, Mk 1:27
3807 Christ's Power, Lk 8:25
717 Christ's Dominion

The Great Commission

2088 Preaching (b)
1442 Gospel Universal, Mk 13:10
756 Baptism (1), Mk 16:16
1060 Ministers' Duty, Mk 16:15
3694 The Trinity, Jn 14:26
2379 Missions, Mk 13:10
2092 Teachers of Word, 1Ti 3:2
790 Christ's Commands, Jn 13:34
1271 Divine Presence†
4172 Inseparable Christ, Jn 10:28
1126 End of the World

[a]19 Or *into*; see Acts 8:16; 19:5; Romans 6:3; 1 Cor. 1:13; 10:2 and Gal. 3:27.

2253 **Author,** Mark.
4263 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Word,
"Immediately."

Mark

The Office and Work of John the Baptist, Lk 1:35; Jn 1:34
1440 Gospel (1)
701 Christ Divine (1)
707 Son of God, Lk 1:35

2890 Christ Prophesied (1)

1903 John the Baptist

1562 Obstacles Removed

1904 Forerunner

2953 Spir. Preparation

The Ministry of John the Baptist
760 Baptism by John, Lk 3:12
2087 Preaching (a)
2706 Repentance (1)
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
310 Awakenings (1)
1954 Judea

318 Confession of Sin (3), Lk 5:8
758 Baptism (3)
1915 Jordan (1)
1042 Clothing (1)
3209 Asceticism (1)
1420 Girdle (1)
1041 Dress (B)
81 Locust (b)
1675 Honey
2087 Preaching (a)
716 Preeminence of Christ
1677 Christ Honored
1716 Humility (3)
4215 Unworthiness Felt
3193 Self-abasement, 1Co 15:9
760 Baptism by John
1603 Spirit Promised
1605 Holy Spirit (5)

Christ Baptized
2571 Nazareth, Lk 1:26
4416 Nazareth (4)
759 Christ Baptized, Lk 3:21
1915 Jordan (1)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—47
1548 Heaven (2)
1610 Holy Spirit (11) p.p.Jn 1:32
3301 God's Voice
703 Christ Divine (3)
706 Beloved Son, Eph 1:6
1253 Pleasing God

John the Baptist Prepares the Way

1 The beginning of the gospel about Jesus Christ, the Son of God.[a]

2It is written in Isaiah the prophet:

"I will send my messenger
ahead of you,
who will prepare your
way"[b]—
3"a voice of one calling in the
desert,
'Prepare the way for the
Lord,
make straight paths for
him.'"[c]

4And so John came, baptizing in the desert region and preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins. 5The whole Judean countryside and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. Confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River. 6John wore clothing made of camel's hair, with a leather belt around his waist, and he ate locusts and wild honey. 7And this was his message: "After me will come one more powerful than I, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop down and untie. 8I baptize you with[d] water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit."

The Baptism and Temptation of Jesus

9At that time Jesus came from Nazareth in Galilee and was baptized by John in the Jordan. 10As Jesus was coming up out of the water, he saw heaven being torn open and the Spirit descending on him like a dove. 11And a voice came from heaven: "You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased."

12At once the Spirit sent him out into the desert, 13and he was in the desert forty days, being tempted by Satan. He was with the wild animals, and angels attended him.

The Calling of the First Disciples

14After John was put in prison, Jesus went into Galilee, proclaiming the good news of God. 15"The time has come," he said. "The kingdom of God is near. Repent and believe the good news!"

16As Jesus walked beside the Sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and his brother Andrew casting a net into the lake, for they were fishermen. 17"Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men." 18At once they left their nets and followed him.

19When he had gone a little farther, he saw James son of Zebedee and his brother John in a boat, preparing their nets. 20Without delay he called them, and they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired men and followed him.

Jesus Drives Out an Evil Spirit

21They went to Capernaum, and when the Sabbath came, Jesus went into the synagogue and began to teach. 22The people were amazed at his teaching, because he taught them as one who had authority, not as the teachers of the law. 23Just then a man in their synagogue who was possessed by an evil[e] spirit cried out, 24"What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

25"Be quiet!" said Jesus sternly. "Come out of him!"

[a]1 Some manuscripts do not have *the Son of God.* [b]2 Mal. 3:1 [c]3 Isaiah 40:3
[d]8 Or *in* [e]23 Greek *unclean*; also in verses 26 and 27

Temptation of Christ, Mt 4:1; Lk 4:1
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
297 Solitude (2)
2737 Forty Days
3587 Christ's Temptation
3153 Satan (6)
3492 Christ's Humiliation
143 Ministering Angels, Lk 16:22

1903 John the Baptist, 6:29
3478 Imprisonment

2087 Preaching (a)
2011 God's Kingdom (7), Lk 4:43
1343 Fullness of Time, Gal 4:4
2010 God's Kingdom (6)
2706 Repentance (1)
1202 Faith (2)

Four Disciples Called, Mt 4:18; Lk 5:10
1385 Galilee, Sea of
2746 Peter
140 Andrew
241 Fishermen
1790 Divine Call (2)
1017 Discipleship (3)
2082 Apostles (3), 1:20
3908 Soul-winners
3899 Immediate Service, Lk 4:39
2619 Obedience to Christ
3206 Self-denial (2)
1015 Discipleship (1)
1842 James (1), 3:17
1902 John
569 Industry (a)
2578 Net (1)
2082 Apostles (3), 2:14
3458 God's Claims p.p.Mt 10:37; Lk 14:26
3206 Self-denial (2)
1017 Discipleship (3)

641 Capernaum, Jn 2:12
4355 Capernaum (2)

3523 Worship Attendance, Lk 4:16
3521 Synagogues (1)
301 Astonishment
3558 Christ's Teaching

710 Christ's Authority

3165 Scribes

A Man Possessed by an Evil Spirit Healed, Lk 4:33
975 Demoniacs, 5:2
3353 Sin Separates
4096 Satan's Discernment, 1:34 p.p.Jn 6:69
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 14:67
705 Christ Divine (5), 3:11
2732 Christ Sinless
798 Christ Reproves
3293 Silence (5)
717 Christ's Dominion
3807 Christ's Power

3156 Evil Spirits, 5:9
3151 Satan's Work
3157 Demons Cast Out, 1:34

301 Astonishment
3883 Wonders of God
3558 Christ's Teaching
710 Christ's Authority, Jn 5:27
3807 Christ's Power
717 Christ's Dominion, Jn 3:35
1384 Galilee
1684 Fame

p.p.Mt 8:14; Lk 4:38
3521 Synagogues (1)
1902 John, 5:37
2746 Peter
140 Andrew, 13:3
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—66
Peter's Mother-in-law and Many Others Healed
1508 Fever (1), Jn 4:52
4209 Telling Jesus
280 Taking the Hand
284 Christ's Touch
1560 Divine Helper
1539 Christ Heals, 10:52
3867 Women's Ministry
3888 Helpfulness
3363 Burden-bearer
4184 Bringing Men to Jesus
1506 Boils
975 Demoniacs
2787 Christ Popular (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1), 2:13
2369 Miracles (9)
3157 Demons Cast Out, Lk 8:2
3416 Divine Control
4096 Satan's Discernment, 5:7

1002 Devotions†

1003 Prayerfulness
297 Solitude (2)
2834 Christ's Devotions, 6:46
4007 Christ Appealing
4050 Intrusion upon Christ
307 Seeking Christ, Lk 4:42

Galilean Ministry
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—67
1075 Christ's Zeal
2087 Preaching (a)
1442 Gospel Universal
684 Christ's Mission

3521 Synagogues (1)
1539 Christ Heals

Leper Healed, Mt 8:2; Lk 5:12
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—68
2110 Lepers
3033 Reverence (5)
3507 God's Will
1207 Faith (7)

26 The evil spirit shook the man violently and came out of him with a shriek.

27 The people were all so amazed that they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching—and with authority! He even gives orders to evil spirits and they obey him." 28 News about him spread quickly over the whole region of Galilee.

Jesus Heals Many

29 As soon as they left the synagogue, they went with James and John to the home of Simon and Andrew. 30 Simon's mother-in-law was in bed with a fever, and they told Jesus about her. 31 So he went to her, took her hand and helped her up. The fever left her and she began to wait on them.

32 That evening after sunset the people brought to Jesus all the sick and demon-possessed. 33 The whole town gathered at the door, 34 and Jesus healed many who had various diseases. He also drove out many demons, but he would not let the demons speak because they knew who he was.

Jesus Prays in a Solitary Place

35 Very early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left the house and went off to a solitary place, where he prayed. 36 Simon and his companions went to look for him, 37 and when they found him, they exclaimed: "Everyone is looking for you!"

38 Jesus replied, "Let us go somewhere else—to the nearby villages—so I can preach there also. That is why I have come." 39 So he traveled throughout Galilee, preaching in their synagogues and driving out demons.

A Man With Leprosy

40 A man with leprosy[a] came to him and begged him on his knees, "If you are willing, you can make me clean."

41 Filled with compassion, Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" 42 Immediately the leprosy left him and he was cured.

43 Jesus sent him away at once with a strong warning: 44 "See that you don't tell this to anyone. But go, show yourself to the priest and offer the sacrifices that Moses commanded for your cleansing, as a testimony to them." 45 Instead he went out and began to talk freely, spreading the news. As a result, Jesus could no longer enter a town openly but stayed outside in lonely places. Yet the people still came to him from everywhere.

Jesus Heals a Paralytic

2 A few days later, when Jesus again entered Capernaum, the people heard that he had come home. 2 So many gathered that there was no room left, not even outside the door, and he preached the word to them. 3 Some men came, bringing to him a paralytic, carried by four of them. 4 Since they could not get him to Jesus because of the crowd, they made an opening in the roof above Jesus and, after digging through it, lowered the mat the paralyzed man was lying on. 5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, "Son, your sins are forgiven."

6 Now some teachers of the law were sitting there, thinking to themselves, 7 "Why does this fellow talk like that? He's blaspheming! Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

8 Immediately Jesus knew in his spirit that this was what they were thinking in their hearts, and he said to them, "Why are you thinking these things? 9 Which is easier: to say to the paralytic, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up, take your mat and walk'? 10 But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on

[a]40 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy.

The Leper Healed
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—68
3518 Christ's Compassion, Lk 7:13
284 Christ's Touch
1211 Faith (12), 2:5
3807 Christ's Power
1742 Cures
1539 Christ Heals

3292 **Silence (4)**
1510 Leprosy

961 Ceremonial Cleansing
437 Keeping the Law
p.p.Lev 14:3
p.p.Lk 5:15
3983 Unwise Zeal, 7:36
3605 Witnessing (3)
3604 Witnessing (2)
2787 Christ Popular (2)
297 Solitude (2)
4007 Christ Appealing

Paralyzed Man Healed, Mt 9:1; Lk 5:18
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—69
641 Capernaum
4355 Capernaum (2)
1684 Fame
4308d Journeys of Jesus (3)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2787 Christ Popular (2), 3:10
2961 Receiving Christ
2087 Preaching (a)
3888 Helpfulness
3728 Cooperation, 6:7
3907 Personal Work, Jn 1:41
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus

1074 Zealousness

3441 Perseverance
Persistent Faith Wins
1512 Paralysis
p.p.Lk 5:19
1205 Faith (5)
1211 Faith (12), 5:34
3345 Sin Forgiven, Col 2:13

3165 Scribes
2958 Reasonings, 11:31
4149 Divinity Challenged
4137 Christ Defamed
662 Faultfinding, 2:16
1222 Unbelief (4)
4213 Unrealized Power, 2:12
1008 Discernment (B)

2033 Hearts Searched (3), Lk 6:8
3849 Omniscience (1)
798 Christ Reproves
2958 Reasonings
1545 Evil Heart
p.p.Mt 9:5
3807 Christ's Power
790 Christ's Commands
Miracles Testify
2024 Knowledge (5)
1209 Faith (9)
3807 Christ's Power

4026 Divine Demonstration, Jn 20:27
710 Christ's Authority
1539 Christ Heals
2369 Miracles (9)
2619 Obedience to Christ
1742 Cures
3468 Strength
301 Astonishment, 4:41
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3605 Witnessing (3), 5:15
4213 Unrealized Power, 8:4

Matthew (Levi) Called, Mt 9:9; Lk 5:27
1385 Galilee, Sea of
2786 Christ Popular (1), 3:20
3555 Christ as Teacher
1779 Teaching (2)
2265 Matthew
2082 Apostles (3), Lk 6:13
2619 Obedience to Christ
1015 Discipleship (1)
3400 Christ a Guest

2926 Tax Collectors
4190 Outcasts Received
1979 Impartiality (1)
449 Universality
1017 Discipleship (3)
2380 Growth of Kingdom

2750 Pharisaism
446 Bigotry

3219 Self-righteous (1)
662 Faultfinding, 7:2
807 Divine Condescension

684 **Christ's Mission**
4104 Sinners' Friend
1528 Physicians
1542 Spiritual Disease†
1789 Divine Call (1)
2706 Repentance (1)

1905 John's Disciples, Lk 5:33
662 Faultfinding
3213 Fasting (2)
3209 Asceticism (1)
2991 Sanctimony
2932 Questions
2750 Pharisaism

742 Children of God (1)
745 Children of Light
736 Christ, Bridegroom
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1930 Spiritual Joy

697 Christ, Prophet
4017 Dark Days
714 Departure Foretold
p.p. Ecc 3:1

Parables of the New Cloth and New Wineskins, Mt 9:16; Lk 5:36
254 Sewing†

3834 New Wine, Ac 2:13

earth to forgive sins . . . ." He said to the paralytic, 11 "I tell you, get up, take your mat and go home." 12 He got up, took his mat and walked out in full view of them all. This amazed everyone and they praised God, saying, "We have never seen anything like this!"

The Calling of Levi

13 Once again Jesus went out beside the lake. A large crowd came to him, and he began to teach them. 14 As he walked along, he saw Levi son of Alphaeus sitting at the tax collector's booth. "Follow me," Jesus told him, and Levi got up and followed him.

15 While Jesus was having dinner at Levi's house, many tax collectors and "sinners" were eating with him and his disciples, for there were many who followed him. 16 When the teachers of the law who were Pharisees saw him eating with the "sinners" and tax collectors, they asked his disciples: "Why does he eat with tax collectors and 'sinners'?"

17 On hearing this, Jesus said to them, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

Jesus Questioned About Fasting

18 Now John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting. Some people came and asked Jesus, "How is it that John's disciples and the disciples of the Pharisees are fasting, but yours are not?"

19 Jesus answered, "How can the guests of the bridegroom fast while he is with them? They cannot, so long as they have him with them. 20 But the time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them, and on that day they will fast.

21 "No one sews a patch of unshrunk cloth on an old garment. If he does, the new piece will pull away from the old, making the tear worse. 22 And no one pours new wine into old wineskins. If he does, the wine will burst the skins, and both the wine and the wineskins will be ruined. No, he pours new wine into new wineskins."

Lord of the Sabbath

23 One Sabbath Jesus was going through the grainfields, and as his disciples walked along, they began to pick some heads of grain. 24 The Pharisees said to him, "Look, why are they doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath?"

25 He answered, "Have you never read what David did when he and his companions were hungry and in need? 26 In the days of Abiathar the high priest, he entered the house of God and ate the consecrated bread, which is lawful only for priests to eat. And he also gave some to his companions."

27 Then he said to them, "The Sabbath was made for man, not man for the Sabbath. 28 So the Son of Man is Lord even of the Sabbath."

3 Another time he went into the synagogue, and a man with a shriveled hand was there. 2 Some of them were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see if he would heal him on the Sabbath. 3 Jesus said to the man with the shriveled hand, "Stand up in front of everyone."

4 Then Jesus asked them, "Which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to kill?" But they remained silent.

5 He looked around at them in anger and, deeply distressed at their stubborn hearts, said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He stretched it out, and his hand was completely restored. 6 Then the Pharisees went out and began to plot with the Herodians how they might kill Jesus.

Crowds Follow Jesus

7 Jesus withdrew with his disciples to the lake, and a large crowd from Galilee followed. 8 When they heard all he was

529 Bottles or Wineskins

1957 Judaism

Christ's Teaching Concerning the Sabbath, Mt 12:1; Lk 6:1
3098 Sabbath (1)
75 Grain, 4:28
2750 Pharisaism
p.p. Dt 23:25
662 Faultfinding
2990 Legalism, Lk 6:2

432 Ignorance of Word
919 David
4296 David (2)

1732 Hunger
p.p. 1Sa 21:6
5 Abiathar
3925 House of God
3269 Showbread
p.p. Lev 24:9

Sabbath Made for Man
3098 Sabbath (1), Heb 4:4
p.p. Col 2:16
717 Christ's Dominion
722 Son of Man
715 Christ, Lord
p.p. Mt 12:8
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—76
Healing of the Shriveled Hand, Lk 6:6
3523 Worship Attendance
3521 Synagogues (1)
1524 Infirmities
2004 Malice (2)
3313 Slander (4)
3783 Watching, Lk 14:1
3387 Snares (2)
710 Christ's Authority
790 Christ's Commands

3100 Sabbath (3)

3294 Silence (6)

3958 Divine Indignation
1078 Solicitude (1)
2717 Hardness (2), 8:17
790 Christ's Commands
4151 Effort Demanded, Lk 5:4
3807 Christ's Power
1539 Christ Heals
3171 **Pharisees**
2779 Plotting (2)
3173 Herodians, 12:13
2780 Conspiracy
2004 Malice (2)
296 Solitude

2915 Prudence

2786 Christ Popular (1)
1385 Galilee, Sea of
1017 Discipleship (3)
p.p. Mk 1:28
1684 Fame

2369 Miracles (9)
3911 God's Works (2), 5:19
3913 Christ's Works
4007 Christ Appealing
1954 Judea
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon

296 Solitude

Healing Virtue in Christ
1539 Christ Heals
2787 Christ Popular (2), 5:24
283 Faith's Touch, Lk 6:19
3156 Evil Spirits
717 Christ's Dominion
3152 Satan Humbled
705 Christ Divine (5), Lk 4:41
3033 Reverence (5)
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
3292 Silence (4), 5:43

The Twelve Chosen, Mt 10:1; Lk 6:12; Lk 9:1
2447 Scenes

2082 Apostles (3)
1490 Laying on Hands (2)
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2074 God's Messengers
2088 Preaching (b)
4023 Disciples Empowered
1538 Gift of Healing, 16:18
1540 Apostles Heal
2081 **Apostles (2),** Lk 6:14
2746 Peter, 5:37
1842 James (1), 5:37
1902 John
2585 New Name
p.p.Lk 9:54
140 Andrew
2753 Philip (1)
344 Bartholomew, Lk 6:14
2265 Matthew
3614 Thomas
1843 James (2), Lk 6:15
3609 Thaddaeus†
3324 Simon the Zealot, Lk 6:15
1959 Judas Iscariot
412 Betrayal
p.p.Mt 26:16; Lk 22:47
2786 Christ Popular (1), Lk 12:1
2787 Christ Popular (2)
p.p.Mk 1:37; Mk 6:31
4050 Intrusion Upon Christ
4137 Christ Defamed

2225 Madness, Jn 10:20
3165 Scribes

474 Blasphemy (2)
387 Beelzebub, Lk 11:15
3312 **Slander (3)**
3157 Demons Cast Out

doing, many people came to him from Judea, Jerusalem, Idumea, and the regions across the Jordan and around Tyre and Sidon. 9Because of the crowd he told his disciples to have a small boat ready for him, to keep the people from crowding him. 10For he had healed many, so that those with diseases were pushing forward to touch him. 11Whenever the evil[a] spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, "You are the Son of God." 12But he gave them strict orders not to tell who he was.

The Appointing of the Twelve Apostles

13Jesus went up on a mountainside and called to him those he wanted, and they came to him. 14He appointed twelve—designating them apostles[b]—that they might be with him and that he might send them out to preach 15and to have authority to drive out demons. 16These are the twelve he appointed: Simon (to whom he gave the name Peter); 17James son of Zebedee and his brother John (to them he gave the name Boanerges, which means Sons of Thunder); 18Andrew, Philip, Bartholomew, Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Thaddaeus, Simon the Zealot 19and Judas Iscariot, who betrayed him.

Jesus and Beelzebub

20Then Jesus entered a house, and again a crowd gathered, so that he and his disciples were not even able to eat. 21When his family heard about this, they went to take charge of him, for they said, "He is out of his mind."

22And the teachers of the law who came down from Jerusalem said, "He is possessed by Beelzebub[c]! By the prince of demons he is driving out demons."

23So Jesus called them and spoke to them in parables: "How can Satan drive out Satan? 24If a kingdom is divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25If a house is divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26And if Satan opposes himself and is divided, he cannot stand; his end has come. 27In fact, no one can enter a strong man's house and carry off his possessions unless he first ties up the strong man. Then he can rob his house. 28I tell you the truth, all the sins and blasphemies of men will be forgiven them. 29But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; he is guilty of an eternal sin."

30He said this because they were saying, "He has an evil spirit."

Jesus' Mother and Brothers

31Then Jesus' mother and brothers arrived. Standing outside, they sent someone in to call him. 32A crowd was sitting around him, and they told him, "Your mother and brothers are outside looking for you."

33"Who are my mother and my brothers?" he asked.

34Then he looked at those seated in a circle around him and said, "Here are my mother and my brothers! 35Whoever does God's will is my brother and sister and mother."

The Parable of the Sower

4 Again Jesus began to teach by the lake. The crowd that gathered around him was so large that he got into a boat and sat in it out on the lake, while all the people were along the shore at the water's edge. 2He taught them many things by parables, and in his teaching said: 3"Listen! A farmer went out to sow his seed. 4As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path, and the birds came and ate it up. 5Some fell on rocky places, where it did not have

p.p.Mt 12:25
2679 Parables (B)
p.p.Jdg 7:22; 1Sa 14:20
4027 Divisions Weaken
p.p.Isa 49:24
3150 Satan's Power
3149 Satan's Defeat

473 Blasphemy (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1), Ac 5:31
The Unpardonable Sin, Mt 12:31; Lk 12:10
1608 Holy Spirit (9), Ac 5:3
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), 9:48
3048 Punishment (2), Lk 3:17
474 Blasphemy (2), Lk 11:15

p.p.Lk 8:19
2259 Mary (1)
544 Christ's Brothers, Jn 2:12
2786 Christ Popular (1)
p.p.Mt 13:55; Jn 7:3
307 Seeking Christ

Preeminence of Spiritual Relationships
740 Spir. Relationships
3393 Brotherhood, Ac 17:26
1030 Doers
3507 God's Will
2883 God's Promises (6), Lk 11:28
741 Spiritual Brothers

Parable of the Sower, Mt 13:1; Lk 8:4
3555 Christ as Teacher
1385 Galilee, Sea of
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2787 Christ Popular (2)
4150 Eagerness for Truth
2963 Teachableness (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—102
3558 Christ's Teaching, Jn 7:16
2679 Parables (B)

1185 Listen to Admonition
3424 Spiritual Sowing
Different Kinds of Soil
429 Seed of the Word
2717 Hardness (2)
943 Hearing (2)
p.p.Mk 4:15; Lk 8:12
p.p.Mt 13:20

[a]11 Greek *unclean*; also in verse 30 [b]14 Some manuscripts do not have *designating them apostles*. [c]22 Greek *Beezeboul* or *Beelzeboul*

4029 Emotional Hearers
4204 Shallowness
2149 Life Tested
p.p.Pr 24:10
3444 Instability (2)

3615 Thorns
p.p.Mk 4:18
3021 Worldly Care (1)
1340 Unfruitfulness
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
1336 Fruitfulness
995 Spiritual Growth (1)

Degrees of Fruitfulness
2964 Teachableness (3)
1185 Listen to Admonition
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
296 Solitude
2081 Apostles (2)
2963 Teachableness (2), 7:17
p.p.Ps 25:14
4084 Special Privileges
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2487 Mystery of Christ
2494 Revelations
2493 Secret Things
2491 Knowledge Withheld

501 Spir. Blindness (4), Jn 12:40

943 Hearing (2)
1009 Dullness (1)
1014 No Understanding
834 Conversion (1)
3345 Sin Forgiven

1012 Dullness (4)
2036 Ignorance (1)

Exposition of the Parable,—Degrees of Receptivity
3424 Spiritual Sowing
429 Seed of the Word, 4:15
2716 Hardness (1)
1083 **Indifference (1)**
3161 Satan's Work
4097 Satan's Wiles
418 Word in Heart
429 Seed of the Word, 2Co 9:10
p.p.Mk 4:5
4029 **Emotional Hearers**
4204 Shallowness, Lk 6:49
p.p.Jn 6:66

3483 Persecution (4)
2149 Life Tested
3444 Instability (2)
994 Backsliders
Worldly Hearers
3615 Thorns
3021 Worldly Care (1)
2806 Riches (2), 1Ti 6:9
645 Carnality
981 Evil Desire, 1Co 10:6
1340 Unfruitfulness
4091 Results Demanded
942 Hearing (1)
2964 Teachableness (3)
2960 **Spiritual Receptivity**

much soil. It sprang up quickly, because the soil was shallow. 6But when the sun came up, the plants were scorched, and they withered because they had no root. 7Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up and choked the plants, so that they did not bear grain. 8Still other seed fell on good soil. It came up, grew and produced a crop, multiplying thirty, sixty, or even a hundred times."

9Then Jesus said, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

10When he was alone, the Twelve and the others around him asked him about the parables. 11He told them, "The secret of the kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those on the outside everything is said in parables 12so that,

> " 'they may be ever seeing
> but never perceiving,
> and ever hearing but
> never understanding;
> otherwise they might turn
> and be forgiven!' *a*"

13Then Jesus said to them, "Don't you understand this parable? How then will you understand any parable? 14The farmer sows the word. 15Some people are like seed along the path, where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them. 16Others, like seed sown on rocky places, hear the word and at once receive it with joy. 17But since they have no root, they last only a short time. When trouble or persecution comes because of the word, they quickly fall away. 18Still others, like seed sown among thorns, hear the word; 19but the worries of this life, the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, making it unfruitful. 20Others, like seed sown on good soil, hear the word, accept it, and produce a crop—thirty, sixty or even a hundred times what was sown."

A Lamp on a Stand

21He said to them, "Do you bring in a lamp to put it under a bowl or a bed? Instead, don't you put it on its stand? 22For whatever is hidden is meant to be disclosed, and whatever is concealed is meant to be brought out into the open. 23If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear."

24"Consider carefully what you hear," he continued. "With the measure you use, it will be measured to you—and even more. 25Whoever has will be given more; whoever does not have, even what he has will be taken from him."

The Parable of the Growing Seed

26He also said, "This is what the kingdom of God is like. A man scatters seed on the ground. 27Night and day, whether he sleeps or gets up, the seed sprouts and grows, though he does not know how. 28All by itself the soil produces grain—first the stalk, then the head, then the full kernel in the head. 29As soon as the grain is ripe, he puts the sickle to it, because the harvest has come."

The Parable of the Mustard Seed

30Again he said, "What shall we say the kingdom of God is like, or what parable shall we use to describe it? 31It is like a mustard seed, which is the smallest seed you plant in the ground. 32Yet when planted, it grows and becomes the largest of all garden plants, with such big branches that the birds of the air can perch in its shade."

33With many similar parables Jesus spoke the word to them, as much as they could understand. 34He did not say anything to them without using a parable. But when he was alone with his own disciples, he explained everything.

*a*12 Isaiah 6:9,10

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
4020 Fruitfulness (2)

1016 Discipleship (2)
2173 Radiant Lives
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
3600 Testimony (2)
p.p.Mt 10:26; Lk 12:2

The Responsibility of Hearers
2964 Teachableness (3)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
p.p.Mt 11:15
1799 Warnings (6), 13:9
p.p.Mt 7:2; Lk 6:38
3046 Recompense (2)
942 Hearing (1)
18 Spiritual Abundance
p.p.Mt 25:29
2872 Godliness (1)
4085 Privileges Withdrawn

2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
p.p.Mt 13:12; Lk 8:18

2013 Kingdom of Heaven
4052 Kingdom Analogies
429 Seed of the Word
Seed Growing Secretly

995 Spiritual Growth (1)
2036 Ignorance (1)
4076 Nature's Mysteries
76 Productivity
998 Spiritual Immaturity
997 Spiritual Maturity
75 Grain, Jn 12:24
85 Sickles, Rev 14:14
64 Harvest
3425 Spiritual Harvest, Lk 10:2

4052 Kingdom Analogies
Parable of the Mustard Seed, Mt 13:31; Lk 13:18
2478 Mustard Seed, Lk 13:19
3811 Weak Instruments
2380 Growth of Kingdom, 4:32
2380 Growth of Kingdom†
733 Church (8)

Christ Teaching by Parables
2679 Parables (B)
998 Spiritual Immaturity
p.p.Jn 16:12
2678 Parables (A)
4132 Adaptation of Truth†
3555 Christ as Teacher
3557 Christ Expounds, Lk 8:11
4084 Special Privileges

Stilling of the Storm, Mt 8:23; Lk 8:22

296 Solitude
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—110
2786 Christ Popular (1) p.p.Mk 4:1

2320 Tempest, Ac 27:14

701 **Christ Divine (1)**
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
3376 Sleep (1), Ac 12:6
3608 Faith Tested
3020 Needless Fear, 5:33
3800 Man's Extremity, 5:25
3812 **Divine Power (1),** Jn 2:7
3815 Divine Power (4)†
717 Christ's Dominion
2934 Quietness (1)
4009 Christ's Composure
1223 Doubt (1), Lk 24:25
1221 Unbelief (3)
3036 Godly Fear
301 Astonishment, 7:37
4213 Unrealized Power
3813 Divine Power (2)

Demon-possessed Man of Gadara Healed, Mt 8:28; Lk 8:26
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—111
1385 Galilee, Sea of
1380 Gerasenes, Lk 8:26
4007 Christ Appealing
4201 Satanic Invasion
975 Demoniacs, Lk 8:2
3156 Evil Spirits
936 Tombs p.p.Pr 21:16; Nu 19:11
2164 Dead in Sin
3468 Strength
1278 Shackles (1)†
3150 Satan's Power
2547 Violence
Demoniacal Unrest
3019 No Peace
3350 Sin Destructive
3151 Satan's Work
385 Mutilation†
4007 Christ Appealing, 5:21
3033 Reverence (5)
705 Christ Divine (5)
4096 Satan's Discernment, Lk 4:41
3353 Sin Separates
4148 Divinity Acknowledged, 15:39
37 Adjuration, Ac 19:13 p.p.Mt 25:41
710 Christ's Authority
717 **Christ's Dominion**

Jesus Calms the Storm

35That day when evening came, he said to his disciples, "Let us go over to the other side." 36Leaving the crowd behind, they took him along, just as he was, in the boat. There were also other boats with him. 37A furious squall came up, and the waves broke over the boat, so that it was nearly swamped. 38Jesus was in the stern, sleeping on a cushion. The disciples woke him and said to him, "Teacher, don't you care if we drown?"

39He got up, rebuked the wind and said to the waves, "Quiet! Be still!" Then the wind died down and it was completely calm.

40He said to his disciples, "Why are you so afraid? Do you still have no faith?"

41They were terrified and asked each other, "Who is this? Even the wind and the waves obey him!"

The Healing of a Demon-possessed Man

5 They went across the lake to the region of the Gerasenes.[a] 2When Jesus got out of the boat, a man with an evil[b] spirit came from the tombs to meet him. 3This man lived in the tombs, and no one could bind him any more, not even with a chain. 4For he had often been chained hand and foot, but he tore the chains apart and broke the irons on his feet. No one was strong enough to subdue him. 5Night and day among the tombs and in the hills he would cry out and cut himself with stones.

6When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and fell on his knees in front of him. 7He shouted at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? Swear to God that you won't torture me!" 8For Jesus had said to him, "Come out of this man, you evil spirit!"

9Then Jesus asked him, "What is your name?"

"My name is Legion," he replied, "for we are many." 10And he begged Jesus again and again not to send them out of the area.

11A large herd of pigs was feeding on the nearby hillside. 12The demons begged Jesus, "Send us among the pigs; allow us to go into them." 13He gave them permission, and the evil spirits came out and went into the pigs. The herd, about two thousand in number, rushed down the steep bank into the lake and were drowned.

14Those tending the pigs ran off and reported this in the town and countryside, and the people went out to see what had happened. 15When they came to Jesus, they saw the man who had been possessed by the legion of demons, sitting there, dressed and in his right mind; and they were afraid. 16Those who had seen it told the people what had happened to the demon-possessed man—and told about the pigs as well. 17Then the people began to plead with Jesus to leave their region.

18As Jesus was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged to go with him. 19Jesus did not let him, but said, "Go home to your family and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you." 20So the man went away and began to tell in the Decapolis[c] how much Jesus had done for him. And all the people were amazed.

A Dead Girl and a Sick Woman

21When Jesus had again crossed over by boat to the other side of the lake, a large crowd gathered around him while he was by the lake. 22Then one of the synagogue rulers, named Jairus, came there. Seeing Jesus, he fell at his feet 23and pleaded earnestly with him, "My little daugh-

3156 Evil Spirits, 7:30
4032 Many Evil Spirits
3152 Satan Humbled
185 Swine
717 Christ's Dominion
Satan Limited in Power p.p.1Ki 22:22; Job 1:12; Job 2:6
3157 Demons Cast Out
3150 Satan's Power
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—111
185 Swine
857 Terror
901 Curiosity
836 **Character Transformed**
4110 Spir. Sanity, Lk 15:17
2934 Quietness (1)
2582 New Man
856 Guilty Fear p.p.Da 4:36; 2Ti 1:7
3605 Witnessing (3), Jn 9:8 p.p.Job 21:14
1458 Ingratitude (1)
2965 Christ Rejected
2132 Greed (2)
4196 **Privileges Misused,** Mk 6:4
982 Spiritual Desire
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1363 In Christ's Presence
2822 Prayer (7)
3907 Personal Work
1615 Home (1), Jn 19:27
4041 Home Duties
3600 Testimony (2), Ac 1:8
3911 God's Works (2)†
3517 Divine Compassion
2619 Obedience to Christ
3603 Witnessing (1)
950 Decapolis, 7:31
1074 Zealousness
3601 Testimony (3)
301 Astonishment p.p.Mt 9:1; Lk 8:40
2786 Christ Popular (1)
4007 Christ Appealing, Lk 9:37
1385 Galilee, Sea of
Daughter of Jairus Raised
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—114
3033 Reverence (5), 7:25
1721 Humility (6), Mk 7:25
1671 Parental Prayers p.p.Mt 9:18

[a] 1 Some manuscripts *Gadarenes*; other manuscripts *Gergesenes* [b] 2 Greek *unclean*; also in verses 8 and 13 [c] 20 That is, the Ten Cities

1625 Paternal Love, Lk 15:20
1492 Laying on Hands (4)
284 Christ's Touch
1207 Faith (7)
3518 Christ's Compassion
2787 Christ Popular (2), Lk 5:1
p.p. Lev 15:25
3011 Chronic Ailments, Mk 9:21
Sick Woman Healed, Mt 9:20; Lk 8:43
3800 Man's Extremity, 5:26
495 Affliction (7)
1528 Physicians
2794 Poverty (1)
2182 Limitations
3800 Man's Extremity, Mk 6:48
942 Hearing (1)
4151 Effort Demanded
283 Faith's Touch
1207 Faith (7)†
4125 Wholeness
p.p. Ex 15:26
1742 Immediate Cures
1539 Christ Heals
3849 Omniscience (1)
Healing Virtue Emanates From Christ, Lk 6:19
283 Faith's Touch
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2787 Christ Popular (2)
1721 Humility (6)
3020 Needless Fear, 16:5
4209 Telling Jesus
3701 Truthfulness
784 Christ's Comfort
1211 Faith (12), 7:29
3013 Peace (2)
1539 Christ Heals
Daughter of Jairus Raised, Mt 9:18; Lk 8:49
1222 Unbelief (4)
4213 Unrealized Power
3608 Faith Tested
1019 Encouragement (1)
1020 Encouragement (2)
784 Christ's Comfort, Lk 7:13
1202 Faith (2)
p.p. Mt 17:1; Mt 26:37
4170 Inner Circle, 9:2
2746 Peter, 9:2
1842 James (1), 9:2
1902 John, 14:33
2937 Tumults
1949 Mourning (3)
3761 Wailing†
4009 Christ's Composure

ter is dying. Please come and put your hands on her so that she will be healed and live."
[24]So Jesus went with him.

A large crowd followed and pressed around him. [25]And a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years. [26]She had suffered a great deal under the care of many doctors and had spent all she had, yet instead of getting better she grew worse. [27]When she heard about Jesus, she came up behind him in the crowd and touched his cloak, [28]because she thought, "If I just touch his clothes, I will be healed."
[29]Immediately her bleeding stopped and she felt in her body that she was freed from her suffering.

[30]At once Jesus realized that power had gone out from him. He turned around in the crowd and asked, "Who touched my clothes?"

[31]"You see the people crowding against you," his disciples answered, "and yet you can ask, 'Who touched me?' "

[32]But Jesus kept looking around to see who had done it. [33]Then the woman, knowing what had happened to her, came and fell at his feet and, trembling with fear, told him the whole truth. [34]He said to her, "Daughter, your faith has healed you. Go in peace and be freed from your suffering."

[35]While Jesus was still speaking, some men came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue ruler. "Your daughter is dead," they said. "Why bother the teacher any more?"

[36]Ignoring what they said, Jesus told the synagogue ruler, "Don't be afraid; just believe."

[37]He did not let anyone follow him except Peter, James and John the brother of James. [38]When they came to the home of the synagogue ruler, Jesus saw a commotion, with people crying and wailing loudly. [39]He went in and said to them, "Why all this commotion and wailing? The child is not dead but asleep." [40]But they laughed at him.

After he put them all out, he took the child's father and mother and the disciples who were with him, and went in where the child was. [41]He took her by the hand and said to her, *"Talitha koum!"* (which means, "Little girl, I say to you, get up!"). [42]Immediately the girl stood up and walked around (she was twelve years old). At this they were completely astonished. [43]He gave strict orders not to let anyone know about this, and told them to give her something to eat.

A Prophet Without Honor

6 Jesus left there and went to his hometown, accompanied by his disciples. [2]When the Sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard him were amazed.

"Where did this man get these things?" they asked. "What's this wisdom that has been given him, that he even does miracles! [3]Isn't this the carpenter? Isn't this Mary's son and the brother of James, Joseph,[a] Judas and Simon? Aren't his sisters here with us?" And they took offense at him.

[4]Jesus said to them, "Only in his hometown, among his relatives and in his own house is a prophet without honor." [5]He could not do any miracles there, except lay his hands on a few sick people and heal them. [6]And he was amazed at their lack of faith.

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve

Then Jesus went around teaching from village to village. [7]Calling the Twelve to him, he sent them out two by two and gave them authority over evil[b] spirits.

[8]These were his instructions: "Take nothing for the journey except a staff—no bread, no

2934 Quietness (1)
2159 Death (2), Jn 11:11
Divinity Challenged
3493 Christ Mocked
3163 Mockers
295 Seclusion, Mk 7:33
280 Taking the Hand
284 Christ's Touch
710 Christ's Authority
1360 Death Vanquished
2409 Resurrection (3), Lk 7:15
4136 **Conqueror of Death**
3807 Christ's Power
301 Astonishment
3292 Silence (4), Mk 8:30
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1298 Food (3)

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth Mt 13:54; Lk 4:16
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—116
2571 Nazareth
4416 Nazareth (4)
1017 Discipleship (3)
3100 Sabbath (3), Lk 6:6
3555 Christ as Teacher
3521 Synagogues (1)
301 Astonishment
p.p. Jn 6:42
2039 Ignorance (4)
3838 Christ's Wisdom
2369 Miracles (9)
3913 Christ's Works, 6:14
234 Carpenters†
2259 Mary (1)
544 Christ's Brothers
448 Christ Criticized, Lk 4:24
3491 Christ Despised
2965 Christ Rejected, Lk 4:28
698 Rock of Offense, Ro 9:32
p.p. Mt 13:57; Jn 4:44
4196 Privileges Misused, 6:5
1564 Spiritual Hindrances
1492 Laying on Hands (4), 7:32
4196 Privileges Misused, Lk 10:14
1539 Christ Heals
284 Christ's Touch
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—117
p.p. Isa 59:16
1221 Unbelief (3)
3555 Christ as Teacher
The Twelve Sent Forth, Mt 10:5; Lk 9:1; Lk 9:2
2081 Apostles (2)
3728 Cooperation, Php 1:27
4023 Disciples Empowered
1538 Gift of Healing
Christ's Charge to His Disciples
1214 Trust (1)
3436 Staff†
2906 Providence (2)

[a]3 Greek *Joses*, a variant of *Joseph* [b]7 Greek *unclean*

2093 Charges
2931 Purses
1047 Sandals, Ac 12:8
1044 Coats
p.p.Mt 10:11; Lk 9:4
2096 Ministers' Support
829 Contentment
3401 Inhospitality
941 Spiritual Deafness
2716 Hardness (1)
1057 Dust (2)
4085 **Privileges Withdrawn,** Lk 16:2
1352 Judged by Privilege, Lk 12:48
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—118
2087 Preaching (a)
2706 Repentance (1)
3157 Demons Cast Out
195 Anointing (6), Lk 10:34
1531 Anointing with Oil, Jas 5:14
1540 Apostles Heal
1579 Herod Antipas, 8:15
Different Opinions Concerning Christ
1684 Fame
1903 John the Baptist

3913 Christ's Works, Lk 19:37

2039 Ignorance (4)
697 Christ, Prophet, Lk 7:16
1112 Elijah (1)

The Story of John the Baptist's Death
826 Conscience (3)
2555 Beheadings

3480 Persecution (1)
1279 Shackles (2), Ac 12:6
3478 Imprisonment, Ac 5:18
1582 Herodias, Lk 3:19
2755 Philip (3)

2544 Rulers Rebuked, Ac 23:3
2672 Sin Rebuked
850 Courage (2)
1662 Adultery (1)
2211 Hatred (2), 6:19
2282 Vindictiveness, Lk 9:54
2211 Hatred (2), Ac 23:12
Evil Women's Influence
2004 Malice (2)
3032 Reverence (4)
826 Conscience (3)
2986 Piety
2535 King's Favor

943 Hearing (2)

3407 Birthdays
1579 Herod Antipas
3405 Feasts, Lk 5:29
2599 Nobles

3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
p.p.Mt 14:6
912 Dancing (1)†

bag, no money in your belts. 9Wear sandals but not an extra tunic. 10Whenever you enter a house, stay there until you leave that town. 11And if any place will not welcome you or listen to you, shake the dust off your feet when you leave, as a testimony against them."

12They went out and preached that people should repent. 13They drove out many demons and anointed many sick people with oil and healed them.

John the Baptist Beheaded

14King Herod heard about this, for Jesus' name had become well known. Some were saying, [a] "John the Baptist has been raised from the dead, and that is why miraculous powers are at work in him."

15Others said, "He is Elijah."

And still others claimed, "He is a prophet, like one of the prophets of long ago."

16But when Herod heard this, he said, "John, the man I beheaded, has been raised from the dead!"

17For Herod himself had given orders to have John arrested, and he had him bound and put in prison. He did this because of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife, whom he had married. 18For John had been saying to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife." 19So Herodias nursed a grudge against John and wanted to kill him. But she was not able to, 20because Herod feared John and protected him, knowing him to be a righteous and holy man. When Herod heard John, he was greatly puzzled [b]; yet he liked to listen to him.

21Finally the opportune time came. On his birthday Herod gave a banquet for his high officials and military commanders and the leading men of Galilee. 22When the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and his dinner guests.

The king said to the girl, "Ask me for anything you want, and I'll give it to you." 23And he promised her with an oath, "Whatever you ask I will give you, up to half my kingdom."

24She went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask for?"

"The head of John the Baptist," she answered.

25At once the girl hurried in to the king with the request: "I want you to give me right now the head of John the Baptist on a platter."

26The king was greatly distressed, but because of his oaths and his dinner guests, he did not want to refuse her. 27So he immediately sent an executioner with orders to bring John's head. The man went, beheaded John in the prison, 28and brought back his head on a platter. He presented it to the girl, and she gave it to her mother. 29On hearing of this, John's disciples came and took his body and laid it in a tomb.

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

30The apostles gathered around Jesus and reported to him all they had done and taught. 31Then, because so many people were coming and going that they did not even have a chance to eat, he said to them, "Come with me by yourselves to a quiet place and get some rest."

32So they went away by themselves in a boat to a solitary place. 33But many who saw them leaving recognized them and ran on foot from all the towns and got there ahead of them. 34When Jesus landed and saw a large crowd, he had compassion on them, because they were like sheep without a shepherd. So he began teaching them many things.

35By this time it was late in the day, so his disciples came to him. "This is a remote

2536 Kings' Promises†
p.p.1Ki 3:5

2610 **Oaths (4),** Ac 23:21
4047 Infatuation
p.p.Est 5:3

846 Evil Counsel
2004 Malice (2)

2281 Revenge

31 Evil Activity
1632 Parental Influence
675 Evil Choice
2213 Saints Hated
2001 Cruelty (2)
p.p.2Co 7:10
788 Sin's Misery

1501 Delay
p.p.Da 6:14
859 Fear of Man
The Wicked Snared
1180 Executioners
3488 Martyrdom (2), Lk 11:51
2555 Beheadings

The Burial of John the Baptist
1905 John's Disciples
p.p.Ac 8:2
1903 John the Baptist, Lk 1:13
936 Tombs, Lk 24:1

2081 Apostles (2)
4209 Telling Jesus
p.p.Lk 9:10
1265 Fellow. with Christ
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—120
p.p.Mt 14:13
2787 Christ Popular (2)

296 Solitude, 7:24
3010 Rest†

297 Solitude (2)
978 Deserts (1), Lk 1:80
4050 Intrusion Upon Christ, Mk 7:24
2786 Christ Popular (1)
4007 Christ Appealing
307 Seeking Christ
The Five Thousand Fed, Mt 14:13; Lk 9:10
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—121
3518 Christ's Compassion
3267 Lost Sheep
3264 Christ Shepherd
3555 Christ as Teacher, Lk 4:15
p.p.Lk 9:12
4209 Telling Jesus

[a] 14 Some early manuscripts *He was saying* [b] 20 Some early manuscripts *he did many things*

978 Deserts (1)

p.p.Mt 14:15
4024 Dismissal of the Needy

3800 Man's Extremity
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
2090 Feeding the Flock

Unrealized Power of Christ

1219 Unbelief (1)
p.p.Jn 6:7

2188 Miracles of Loaves

3811 Weak Instruments
2907 Providence (3)

510 Looking to God
1305 Grace before Meals
3891 Work (4)

2906 Providence (2)

2448 Multitude Fed
19 Plenty Promised
351 Baskets
2908 Providence (4)

The Disciples Sent Out to Toil Upon the Sea
p.p.Mt 14:22; Jn 6:17

411 Bethsaida, 8:22
4345 Bethsaida (2)
296 Solitude
2834 Christ's Devotions, Lk 5:15
4141 Christ's Prayers

297 Solitude (2)

Christ Walks on the Water, Mt 14:22; Jn 6:15
507 Divine Vision
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3800 Man's Extremity, 9:17
3782 Watches
717 Christ's Dominion
p.p.Lk 24:28

3812 Divine Power (1)
2998 Superstition

3020 Needless Fear
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1019 Encouragement (1)

place," they said, "and it's already very late. 36Send the people away so they can go to the surrounding countryside and villages and buy themselves something to eat."

37But he answered, "You give them something to eat."

They said to him, "That would take eight months of a man's wages[a]! Are we to go and spend that much on bread and give it to them to eat?"

38"How many loaves do you have?" he asked. "Go and see."

When they found out, they said, "Five—and two fish."

39Then Jesus directed them to have all the people sit down in groups on the green grass. 40So they sat down in groups of hundreds and fifties. 41Taking the five loaves and the two fish and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks and broke the loaves. Then he gave them to his disciples to set before the people. He also divided the two fish among them all. 42They all ate and were satisfied, 43and the disciples picked up twelve basketfuls of broken pieces of bread and fish. 44The number of the men who had eaten was five thousand.

Jesus Walks on the Water

45Immediately Jesus made his disciples get into the boat and go on ahead of him to Bethsaida, while he dismissed the crowd. 46After leaving them, he went up on a mountainside to pray.

47When evening came, the boat was in the middle of the lake, and he was alone on land. 48He saw the disciples straining at the oars, because the wind was against them. About the fourth watch of the night he went out to them, walking on the lake. He was about to pass by them, 49but when they saw him walking on the lake, they thought he was a ghost. They cried out, 50because they all saw him and were terrified.

Immediately he spoke to them and said, "Take courage! It is I. Don't be afraid." 51Then he climbed into the boat with them, and the wind died down. They were completely amazed, 52for they had not understood about the loaves; their hearts were hardened.

53When they had crossed over, they landed at Gennesaret and anchored there. 54As soon as they got out of the boat, people recognized Jesus. 55They ran throughout that whole region and carried the sick on mats to wherever they heard he was. 56And wherever he went—into villages, towns or countryside—they placed the sick in the marketplaces. They begged him to let them touch even the edge of his cloak, and all who touched him were healed.

Clean and Unclean

7 The Pharisees and some of the teachers of the law who had come from Jerusalem gathered around Jesus and 2saw some of his disciples eating food with hands that were "unclean," that is, unwashed. 3(The Pharisees and all the Jews do not eat unless they give their hands a ceremonial washing, holding to the tradition of the elders. 4When they come from the marketplace they do not eat unless they wash. And they observe many other traditions, such as the washing of cups, pitchers and kettles.[b])

5So the Pharisees and teachers of the law asked Jesus, "Why don't your disciples live according to the tradition of the elders instead of eating their food with 'unclean' hands?"

6He replied, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written:

> " 'These people honor me
> with their lips,
> but their hearts are far
> from me.

[a]37 Greek *take two hundred denarii and dining couches*
[b]4 Some early manuscripts *pitchers, kettles*

784 Christ's Comfort
4213 Unrealized Power
3815 Divine Power (4)

301 Astonishment
1014 No Understanding
2188 Miracles of Loaves, Lk 9:16
1012 Dullness (4)
p.p.Mt 14:34

Miracles in Gennesaret

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—123
p.p.Mk 2:3
1498 Haste (1)
1207 Faith (7)
307 Seeking Christ
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus
3888 Helpfulness
3363 Burden-bearer
p.p.Ac 5:15
4151 Effort Demanded
2787 Christ Popular (2)

283 Faith's Touch
3807 Christ's Power
4039 Healing Power, Lk 6:19
1211 Faith (12)

Ceremonialism of the Pharisees
p.p.Mt 15:1
3171 Pharisees
3165 Scribes
2750 Pharisaism

662 Faultfinding, Lk 15:2

776 Cleanliness (2)†
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
3652 Tradition

2254 Marketplace, Lk 7:32
2988 **Ceremonialism,** Ac 15:10
2992 Formalism (1)
900 Cups

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—126
831 Murmuring (1)
3652 Tradition
2079 Elders (2)

p.p.Isa 29:13

2995 Hypocrisy (2)

2989 False Profession, Lk 6:46
1545 Evil Heart
1272 Estrangement (1)

Traditionalism Rebuked
1028 False Doctrine
2842 Human Precepts

2968 Word Despised

3652 Tradition, Col 2:8

439 Law Despised†
2053 Lawgiver (2)
Parents Dishonored
3971 Filial Honor (1)
1645 Children (3), Eph 6:1
478 Cursing (3)†
p.p.Mt 15:5
1657 Dishonoring Parents, 2Ti 3:2

1647 Children (5)†

2968 **Word Despised**†
2842 Human Precepts

p.p.Mt 15:10
710 Christ's Authority
1185 Listen to Admonition, Jas 2:5
p.p.1Co 8:8; 1Ti 4:4
4162 **Heart, Center of Life**
3339 Sin's Origin
955 Defilement (1)
2964 Hearing Ear
p.p.Mt 11:15
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

2963 Teachableness (2), 9:11
1012 Dullness (4)

The Parable Expounded to the Disciples

4162 Heart, Center of Life

1545 Evil Heart, Heb 3:12
2352 Evil Thoughts
2545 Corruption (3), Ro 1:24
665 Unchastity (2)
2449 Murder (1)
1662 Adultery (1)
2130 Covetousness (2)
3705 Deceit (1)†
473 Blasphemy (1)
1722 Pride (1)
3852 Folly (1)
955 Defilement (1), Heb 12:15

[7]They worship me in vain;
their teachings are but
rules taught by men.'[a]

[8]You have let go of the commands of God and are holding on to the traditions of men."

[9]And he said to them: "You have a fine way of setting aside the commands of God in order to observe[b] your own traditions! [10]For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,'[c] and, 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.'[d] [11]But you say that if a man says to his father or mother: 'Whatever help you might otherwise have received from me is Corban' (that is, a gift devoted to God), [12]then you no longer let him do anything for his father or mother. [13]Thus you nullify the word of God by your tradition that you have handed down. And you do many things like that."

[14]Again Jesus called the crowd to him and said, "Listen to me, everyone, and understand this. [15]Nothing outside a man can make him 'unclean' by going into him. Rather, it is what comes out of a man that makes him 'unclean.'[e]"

[17]After he had left the crowd and entered the house, his disciples asked him about this parable. [18]"Are you so dull?" he asked. "Don't you see that nothing that enters a man from the outside can make him 'unclean'? [19]For it doesn't go into his heart but into his stomach, and then out of his body." (In saying this, Jesus declared all foods "clean.")

[20]He went on: "What comes out of a man is what makes him 'unclean.' [21]For from within, out of men's hearts, come evil thoughts, sexual immorality, theft, murder, adultery, [22]greed, malice, deceit, lewdness, envy, slander, arrogance and folly. [23]All these evils come from inside and make a man 'unclean.'"

The Faith of a Syrophoenician Woman

[24]Jesus left that place and went to the vicinity of Tyre.[f] He entered a house and did not want anyone to know it; yet he could not keep his presence secret. [25]In fact, as soon as she heard about him, a woman whose little daughter was possessed by an evil[g] spirit came and fell at his feet. [26]The woman was a Greek, born in Syrian Phoenicia. She begged Jesus to drive the demon out of her daughter.

[27]"First let the children eat all they want," he told her, "for it is not right to take the children's bread and toss it to their dogs."

[28]"Yes, Lord," she replied, "but even the dogs under the table eat the children's crumbs."

[29]Then he told her, "For such a reply, you may go; the demon has left your daughter."

[30]She went home and found her child lying on the bed, and the demon gone.

The Healing of a Deaf and Mute Man

[31]Then Jesus left the vicinity of Tyre and went through Sidon, down to the Sea of Galilee and into the region of the Decapolis.[h] [32]There some people brought to him a man who was deaf and could hardly talk, and they begged him to place his hand on the man.

[33]After he took him aside, away from the crowd, Jesus put his fingers into the man's ears. Then he spit and touched the man's tongue. [34]He looked up to heaven and with a deep sigh said to him, "*Ephphatha!*" (which means, "Be opened!"). [35]At this, the man's ears were opened, his tongue was loosened and he began to speak plainly.

[36]Jesus commanded them not to tell anyone. But the more he did so, the more they kept

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—127
p.p.Mt 15:21
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3282 Sidon†
296 Solitude, Lk 9:10
4050 Intrusion Upon Christ
Daughter of Syrophoenician Woman Healed
3033 Reverence (5), Jn 9:38
1721 Humility (6), Lk 7:37

1624 Maternal Love
1207 Faith (7)
1671 Parental Prayers†
4015 Calling to Jesus
4146 Delayed Blessings
p.p.Mt 10:15; Ac 13:46

2723 God's People
3608 Faith Tested, Heb 11:8
1031 Dogs (2)
2840 Prayer (24)
1716 Humility (3)
3193 Self-abasement

1211 **Faith (12)**, 10:52
1539 Christ Heals
3807 Christ's Power
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—128
430 Sure Word
3156 Evil Spirits, 9:17
3157 Demons Cast Out

p.p.Mt 15:29
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—129
4308e Journeys of Jesus (4)
1385 Galilee, Sea of
950 Decapolis, Jn 10:22
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus
940 Deafness, 9:25
1786 Intercession (4), Lk 4:38
1492 Laying on Hands (4), 16:18
295 Seclusion, 8:23
284 Christ's Touch, 7:35
1209 Faith (9)
The Healing of the Deaf and Mute Man
3284 Sighing, 8:12
3490 Man of Sorrows, 8:12
1742 Immediate Cures
284 Christ's Touch, 10:13
1539 Christ Heals
1541 Mute Healed

3292 Silence (4)

3983 Unwise Zeal, 14:47

[a]6,7 Isaiah 29:13 [b]9 Some manuscripts *set up* [c]10 Exodus 20:12; Deut. 5:16
[d]10 Exodus 21:17; Lev. 20:9 [e]15 Some early manuscripts *'unclean.' 16If anyone has ears to hear, let him hear.* [f]24 Many early manuscripts *Tyre and Sidon*
[g]25 Greek *unclean* [h]31 That is, the Ten Cities

4213 Unrealized Power
301 Astonishment, 10:24
3913 Christ's Works

The Four Thousand Fed, Mt 15:32
2786 Christ Popular (1)
1732 Hunger

3518 Christ's Compassion
3363 Burden-bearer
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
3800 Man's Extremity
1732 Hunger
2905 Providence (1)

p.p.Nu 11:21
1219 Unbelief (1)
4213 Unrealized Power, 9:22
p.p.Jn 6:7
p.p.Mt 15:34; Mk 6:38
3811 **Weak Instruments**

3241 Seven (1)
2907 Providence (3)

1305 Grace before Meals
538 Breaking Bread
3891 Work (4)

1287 Fish (1)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—132
2906 Providence (2)

1334 Frugality
351 Baskets
2908 Providence (4)
2448 Multitude Fed
984 Satisfaction (1)
p.p.Mt 15:39
3273 Ships
1075 Christ's Zeal

Pharisees as Sign-seekers
902 Sign-seekers, Lk 11:16

3387 Snares (2), 10:2
3284 Sighing†
3490 Man of Sorrows, Lk 19:41
1078 Solicitude (1), Ac 20:31
1401 Evil Generation
2503 Signs Given
4085 Privileges Withdrawn

talking about it. 37People were overwhelmed with amazement. "He has done everything well," they said. "He even makes the deaf hear and the mute speak."

Jesus Feeds the Four Thousand

8 During those days another large crowd gathered. Since they had nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples to him and said, 2"I have compassion for these people; they have already been with me three days and have nothing to eat. 3If I send them home hungry, they will collapse on the way, because some of them have come a long distance."

4His disciples answered, "But where in this remote place can anyone get enough bread to feed them?"

5"How many loaves do you have?" Jesus asked.

"Seven," they replied.

6He told the crowd to sit down on the ground. When he had taken the seven loaves and given thanks, he broke them and gave them to his disciples to set before the people, and they did so. 7They had a few small fish as well; he gave thanks for them also and told the disciples to distribute them. 8The people ate and were satisfied. Afterward the disciples picked up seven basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over. 9About four thousand men were present. And having sent them away, 10he got into the boat with his disciples and went to the region of Dalmanutha.

11The Pharisees came and began to question Jesus. To test him, they asked him for a sign from heaven. 12He sighed deeply and said, "Why does this generation ask for a miraculous sign? I tell you the truth, no sign will be given to it." 13Then he left them, got back into the boat and crossed to the other side.

The Yeast of the Pharisees and Herod

14The disciples had forgotten to bring bread, except for one loaf they had with them in the boat. 15"Be careful," Jesus warned them. "Watch out for the yeast of the Pharisees and that of Herod."

16They discussed this with one another and said, "It is because we have no bread."

17Aware of their discussion, Jesus asked them: "Why are you talking about having no bread? Do you still not see or understand? Are your hearts hardened? 18Do you have eyes but fail to see, and ears but fail to hear? And don't you remember? 19When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many basketfuls of pieces did you pick up?"

"Twelve," they replied.

20"And when I broke the seven loaves for the four thousand, how many basketfuls of pieces did you pick up?"

They answered, "Seven."

21He said to them, "Do you still not understand?"

The Healing of a Blind Man at Bethsaida

22They came to Bethsaida, and some people brought a blind man and begged Jesus to touch him. 23He took the blind man by the hand and led him outside the village. When he had spit on the man's eyes and put his hands on him, Jesus asked, "Do you see anything?"

24He looked up and said, "I see people; they look like trees walking around."

25Once more Jesus put his hands on the man's eyes. Then his eyes were opened, his sight was restored, and he saw everything clearly. 26Jesus sent him home, saying, "Don't go into the village.[a]"

Peter's Confession of Christ

27Jesus and his disciples went on to the villages around Caesarea Philippi. On the way

p.p.Mt 16:5
536 Bread (1)

Warnings Against the Doctrine of the Pharisees, Lk 12:1
1799 Warnings (6)
1028 False Doctrine
1579 Herod Antipas, Lk 3:1
2958 Reasonings
1012 Dullness (4)
4210 Truth Misunderstood

Dullness of the Disciples
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
p.p.Mk 6:52

1014 No Understanding
2717 Hardness (2), 16:14
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
941 Spiritual Deafness
4153 Fleeting Impressions, 8:19
p.p.1Co 15:2
2448 Multitude Fed
4153 Fleeting Impressions, 2Ti 3:7

4069 Miracles Testify

p.p.Mk 8:5

p.p.Mk 6:52

1012 Dullness (4)

Blind Man Healed
411 Bethsaida, Lk 9:10
4345 Bethsaida (2)
1526 Blindness (2), 10:46
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—134
284 Christ's Touch
280 Taking the Hand
295 Seclusion, Ac 9:40
p.p.Mk 7:33
1492 Laying on Hands (4)
1209 Faith (9)

Christ's Second Touch

4125 Wholeness
1539 Christ Heals
1526 Blindness (2)

3292 Silence (4)

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

616 Caesarea Philippi
4351 Caesarea Philippi (2)

[a]26 Some manuscripts *Don't go and tell anyone in the village*

4169 Inescapable Question
p.p.Mt 16:13; Lk 9:18
2039 Ignorance (4)
1903 John the Baptist
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
697 Christ, Prophet

2746 Peter
814 Confessing Christ (2)
695 Messiah
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
3292 Silence (4), Lk 5:14

3555 Christ as Teacher

713 **Sufferings Predicted,** Lk 9:22
2965 Christ Rejected
2079 Elders (2)
3495 Christ Crucified
3367 Christ's Death
2410 Resurrection (4)
2922 Presumption (2)
1728 Conceit
3593 Enticers

798 Christ Reproves, 16:14

4097 Satan's Wiles
3851 Worldly Wisdom
2351 Sinful Mind
4156 **Gain Through Loss**
1015 Discipleship (1)

3205 Self-denial (1)
3504 Dying with Christ
893 Cross-bearing
1175 Christ's Example
3222 Selfishness (1)
2681 Paradoxes
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
4156 Gain Through Loss, 9:35
3475 Suffering (B)
2157 Eternal Life (2)
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3914 Worldliness (1)
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), Lk 6:49
2151 Life Precious
815 Denial of Christ, Ac 3:14
3476 Reproach
1401 Evil Generation
722 Son of Man, Lk 18:8
4025 Disownment by Christ
1350 Second Coming (7), Lk 21:26
683 Christ's Glory
145 Angels Serve Christ
The Transfiguration, Mt 17:2; Lk 9:29
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—136 p.p.Ac 2:2
2009 God's Kingdom (3), 1Co 4:20
3803 Spiritual Power

he asked them, "Who do people say I am?"

28They replied, "Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, one of the prophets."

29"But what about you?" he asked. "Who do you say I am?"

Peter answered, "You are the Christ.[a]"

30Jesus warned them not to tell anyone about him.

Jesus Predicts His Death

31He then began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and after three days rise again. 32He spoke plainly about this, and Peter took him aside and began to rebuke him.

33But when Jesus turned and looked at his disciples, he rebuked Peter. "Get behind me, Satan!" he said. "You do not have in mind the things of God, but the things of men."

34Then he called the crowd to him along with his disciples and said: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me. 35For whoever wants to save his life[b] will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me and for the gospel will save it. 36What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, yet forfeit his soul? 37Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? 38If anyone is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his Father's glory with the holy angels."

9 And he said to them, "I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

The Transfiguration

2After six days Jesus took Peter, James and John with him and led them up a high mountain, where they were all alone. There he was transfigured before them. 3His clothes became dazzling white, whiter than anyone in the world could bleach them. 4And there appeared before them Elijah and Moses, who were talking with Jesus.

5Peter said to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here. Let us put up three shelters—one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah." 6(He did not know what to say, they were so frightened.)

7Then a cloud appeared and enveloped them, and a voice came from the cloud: "This is my Son, whom I love. Listen to him!"

8Suddenly, when they looked around, they no longer saw anyone with them except Jesus.

9As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus gave them orders not to tell anyone what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. 10They kept the matter to themselves, discussing what "rising from the dead" meant.

11And they asked him, "Why do the teachers of the law say that Elijah must come first?"

12Jesus replied, "To be sure, Elijah does come first, and restores all things. Why then is it written that the Son of Man must suffer much and be rejected? 13But I tell you, Elijah has come, and they have done to him everything they wished, just as it is written about him."

The Healing of a Boy With an Evil Spirit

14When they came to the other disciples, they saw a large crowd around them and the teachers of the law arguing with them. 15As soon as all the people saw Jesus, they were overwhelmed with wonder and ran to greet him.

2746 Peter, Lk 22:8
1842 James (1), 10:35
1902 John
4170 Inner Circle
296 Solitude
295 Seclusion
688 Transfiguration, Lk 9:29
682 Glorified Christ, 9:3
53 White Clothing
2173 Radiant Lives
682 Glorified Christ, Jn 1:51
p.p.2Ki 18:17; Mal 3:2
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
2420 Moses (1)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1265 Fellow. with Christ
3299 Spiritual Talk
528 Booths

3020 Needless Fear
The Voice Out of the Cloud
780 Cloud
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
703 Christ Divine (3)
2500 Oracle of God
707 Son of God
710 Christ's Authority
p.p.Lk 9:36

p.p.Mt 17:9
Testimony Awaiting the Resurrection
3292 Silence (4)

722 Son of Man
2410 Resurrection (4), 14:28
3886 Christ's Words (2)
2036 Ignorance (1)

2491 Knowledge Withheld
2963 Teachableness (2), 9:28
3165 Scribes
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
3555 Christ as Teacher
Elijah a Prototype of John the Baptist

713 Sufferings Predicted
3493 Christ Mocked
1903 John the Baptist

p.p.Mt 14:3

p.p.Mt 17:14; Lk 9:37
Powerless Disciples
2786 Christ Popular (1)

3409 Salutations (1)
3033 Reverence (5)

[a]29 Or *Messiah.* "The Christ" (Greek) and "the Messiah" (Hebrew) both mean "the Anointed One." [b]35 The Greek word means either *life* or *soul*; also in verse 36.

The Healing of A Boy with an Evil Spirit

1625 Paternal Love
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, Lk 5:18
975 Demoniacs
3156 Evil Spirits, 16:9
3800 Man's Extremity, 9:18
3150 Satan's Power

3800 Man's Extremity, Jn 5:7
p.p.Mt 17:19; Lk 9:40
3801 Powerlessness, Jn 15:5
1223 Doubt (1)

3363 Burden-bearer
3810 Divine Ability
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus

3151 Satan's Work

Healing the Demoniac Son

4011 Chronic Ailments, Jn 5:5
3151 Satan's Work

4213 Unrealized Power, 11:21
1210 Faith (10)

1202 Faith (2)
1204 **Faith (4)†**
2880 God's Promises (3), 11:24
1625 Paternal Love
3561 Tears (2)†
1212 Believers
p.p.Eph 2:8

901 Curiosity
717 Christ's Dominion
940 Deafness†
1541 Mute Healed†
710 Christ's Authority

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—137

3157 Demons Cast Out
p.p.Mk 9:20

3150 Satan's Power
280 Taking the Hand, Ac 3:7
1560 Divine Helper
p.p.Mt 17:19
2963 Teachableness (2), 10:10
3801 **Powerlessness**
p.p.Isa 40:31; Ac 1:8
4107 Source of Spiritual Power
2817 Prayer (2)
3205 Self-denial (1)
3208 Self-denial (4)
3213 Fasting (2)

16 "What are you arguing with them about?" he asked.
17 A man in the crowd answered, "Teacher, I brought you my son, who is possessed by a spirit that has robbed him of speech. 18 Whenever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground. He foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to drive out the spirit, but they could not."
19 "O unbelieving generation," Jesus replied, "how long shall I stay with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring the boy to me."
20 So they brought him. When the spirit saw Jesus, it immediately threw the boy into a convulsion. He fell to the ground and rolled around, foaming at the mouth.
21 Jesus asked the boy's father, "How long has he been like this?"
"From childhood," he answered. 22 "It has often thrown him into fire or water to kill him. But if you can do anything, take pity on us and help us."
23 "'If you can'?" said Jesus. "Everything is possible for him who believes."
24 Immediately the boy's father exclaimed, "I do believe; help me overcome my unbelief!"
25 When Jesus saw that a crowd was running to the scene, he rebuked the evil[a] spirit. "You deaf and mute spirit," he said, "I command you, come out of him and never enter him again."
26 The spirit shrieked, convulsed him violently and came out. The boy looked so much like a corpse that many said, "He's dead." 27 But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him to his feet, and he stood up.
28 After Jesus had gone indoors, his disciples asked him privately, "Why couldn't we drive it out?"
29 He replied, "This kind can come out only by prayer.[b]"
30 They left that place and passed through Galilee. Jesus did not want anyone to know where they were, 31 because he was teaching his disciples. He said to them, "The Son of Man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men. They will kill him, and after three days he will rise." 32 But they did not understand what he meant and were afraid to ask him about it.

Who Is the Greatest?

33 They came to Capernaum. When he was in the house, he asked them, "What were you arguing about on the road?" 34 But they kept quiet because on the way they had argued about who was the greatest.
35 Sitting down, Jesus called the Twelve and said, "If anyone wants to be first, he must be the very last, and the servant of all."
36 He took a little child and had him stand among them. Taking him in his arms, he said to them, 37 "Whoever welcomes one of these little children in my name welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me does not welcome me but the one who sent me."

Whoever Is Not Against Us Is for Us

38 "Teacher," said John, "we saw a man driving out demons in your name and we told him to stop, because he was not one of us."
39 "Do not stop him," Jesus said. "No one who does a miracle in my name can in the next moment say anything bad about me, 40 for whoever is not against us is for us. 41 I tell you the truth, anyone who gives you a cup of water in my name because you belong to Christ will certainly not lose his reward.

Causing to Sin

42 "And if anyone causes one of these little ones who believe in me to sin, it would be better for him to be thrown into the sea with a large millstone tied

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—138
296 Solitude

Jesus Foretells His Death, Lk 9:44

722 Son of Man
713 Sufferings Predicted
3367 Christ's Death

2410 Resurrection (4)
1012 Dullness (4)
4049 Lack of Insight
3033 Reverence (5)

641 Capernaum
4355 Capernaum (2)
p.p.Mt 18:1; Lk 22:24

Ambition Rebuked

1689 Sin's Shame
3731 Strife (1)
3195 Ambition
3194 Self-exaltation
p.p.Mk 10:43; Jas 4:6
2081 Apostles (2)
1685 Greatness
4156 Gain Through Loss, Jn 12:24
1714 Humility (1)
p.p.Mt 18:2; Mk 10:16
3334 Childlikeness
4140 Christ and Children
1644 Children (2)
4140 Christ and Children
4178 Lambs of the Fold
2961 Receiving Christ, Lk 8:40
694 Divine Messenger
685 Oneness with God

1902 John
3157 Demons Cast Out
p.p.Lk 9:49
446 Bigotry, 10:13
4119 Tolerance, 9:39
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—140

Narrowness Rebuked

449 Universality
2517 Christ's Name
4119 Tolerance, Lk 9:49
2596 No Neutrality, Lk 11:23

3897 Humble Service
3787 Water, Jn 2:7
3475 Suffering (B)

2888 God's Promises (11), Ro 2:10
1364 Reward (1), Lk 6:35

1566 Offenses, Ro 14:21

1565 Stumbling Blocks
1061 Duty to Weak

2350 Millstones

[a]25 Greek *unclean* [b]29 Some manuscripts *prayer and fasting*

Cutting Off Sources of Temptation
4111 Spiritual Surgery
3208 Self-denial (4)
2156 Eternal Life (1)
2151 Life Precious
1374 Hell (1), Lk 12:5
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 9:45
2876 Spiritual Loss (2) p.p.Isa 66:24
1373 Eternal Fire
31 Evil Activity
3048 Punishment (2)
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 9:47
3650 Torment
505 Evil Eye p.p.Ro 8:13
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 9:48

Preeminence of God's Kingdom
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), Lk 16:26
1369 Future of Wicked (2), Lk 16:22
496 Affliction (8)
2149 Life Tested
1284 Fire (4) p.p.Lev 2:13
1750 Good Influence, 1Co 7:16
281 The Salt, Lk 14:34
3774 Social Peace (1), Ro 12:18

Sacredness of Marriage p.p.Mt 19:1; Jn 10:40
4308f Journeys of Jesus (5)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
3555 Christ as Teacher
3171 Pharisees
3387 Snares (2), 12:13
3693 Christ Tried, Lk 10:25
2053 Lawgiver (2) p.p.Dt 24:1
1666 Divorce
2716 Hardness (1) p.p.Mt 19:8

The Institution of Marriage
885 Creator (2)
1626 Husbands' Duty, 1Co 7:11
1621 Marriage (2), Ro 7:2

Christ's Teaching on Divorce

around his neck. 43If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life maimed than with two hands to go into hell, where the fire never goes out. [a] 45And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life crippled than to have two feet and be thrown into hell. [b] 47And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell, 48where

> " 'their worm does not die,
> and the fire is not
> quenched.' [c]

49Everyone will be salted with fire.

50"Salt is good, but if it loses its saltiness, how can you make it salty again? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with each other."

Divorce

10 Jesus then left that place and went into the region of Judea and across the Jordan. Again crowds of people came to him, and as was his custom, he taught them.

2Some Pharisees came and tested him by asking, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife?"

3"What did Moses command you?" he replied.

4They said, "Moses permitted a man to write a certificate of divorce and send her away."

5"It was because your hearts were hard that Moses wrote you this law," Jesus replied. 6"But at the beginning of creation God 'made them male and female.' [d] 7"For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, [e] 8and the two will become one flesh.' [f] So they are no longer two, but one. 9Therefore what God has joined together, let man not separate."

10When they were in the house again, the disciples asked Jesus about this. 11He answered, "Anyone who divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery against her. 12And if she divorces her husband and marries another man, she commits adultery."

The Little Children and Jesus

13People were bringing little children to Jesus to have him touch them, but the disciples rebuked them. 14When Jesus saw this, he was indignant. He said to them, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. 15I tell you the truth, anyone who will not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it." 16And he took the children in his arms, put his hands on them and blessed them.

The Rich Young Man

17As Jesus started on his way, a man ran up to him and fell on his knees before him. "Good teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

18"Why do you call me good?" Jesus answered. "No one is good—except God alone. 19You know the commandments: 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony, do not defraud, honor your father and mother.' [g]"

20"Teacher," he declared, "all these I have kept since I was a boy."

21Jesus looked at him and loved him. "One thing you lack," he said. "Go, sell everything you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

22At this the man's face fell.

[a] 43 Some manuscripts *out, 44where / " 'their worm does not die, / and the fire is not quenched.'* [b] 45 Some manuscripts *hell, 46where / " 'their worm does not die, / and the fire is not quenched.'* [c] 48 Isaiah 66:24 [d] 6 Gen. 1:27 [e] 7 Some early manuscripts do not have *and be united to his wife.* [f] 8 Gen. 2:24 [g] 19 Exodus 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20

2963 Teachableness (2), 13:4 p.p.Mt 5:32; Mt 19:9 p.p.Lk 16:18; Ro 7:3
1662 Adultery (1)

Christ Blesses Little Children, Mt 19:13; Lk 18:15
284 Christ's Touch, 10:16
446 Bigotry, Lk 9:53
4024 Dismissal of Needy
4140 Christ and Children
1255 Divine Displeasure†
1650 Children (8), Ac 2:39
3332 Simplicity
2008 God's Kingdom (2)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
3334 Childlikeness, Lk 18:16
40 Exclusion (2), Lk 13:28
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—174
1402 Divine Gentleness
1491 Laying on Hands (3)†
284 Christ's Touch, Lk 22:51
483 Blessings (4)

The Rich Young Man, Mt 19:16; Lk 18:18
3033 Reverence (5)
1716 Humility (3)
2962 Teachableness (1)
2157 Eternal Life (2)
4150 Eagerness for Truth, 12:37
3340 Sin Universal
1438 God's Goodness
445 Keeping Commandments
2449 Murder (1)
1662 Adultery (1)
3447 Stealing (1)
3856 False Witnesses (1)
579 Fraud, 1Co 6:8
3971 Filial Honor (1)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—175
3904 Good Works (3)
437 Keeping the Law
2203 Christ's Love
4187 One Thing, Lk 10:42
1793 Divine Call (5), Lk 16:13
2126 Generosity
2118 Benevolence (2)
2814 Spiritual Treasures
3206 Self-denial (2)
1015 Discipleship (1)
3915 Worldliness (2)

2810 Riches (6)
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)

The Peril of Wealth, Mt 19:23; Lk 18:24

1564 Spiritual Hindrances
2806 Riches (2)

301 Astonishment, Lk 2:48
3885 Christ's Words (1)

3183 False Trusts
3185 Trust in Riches, Lk 12:19 p.p.Mt 19:24
2131 Greed (1)
2008 God's Kingdom (2)

Christ's Teaching Causes Amazement
301 Astonishment

3810 Divine Ability
3808 God's Power
3119 Salvation (4)
3809 Omnipotence

3206 Self-denial (2), Lk 5:11
1015 Discipleship (1)

3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
4156 **Gain Through Loss**

3475 Suffering (B)
2814 Spiritual Treasures p.p.2Ch 25:9; Ps 19:11
2872 Godliness (1)
3058 Saints (4)
740 Spir. Relationships

3483 Persecution (4)
2157 Eternal Life (2)
3043 Reward (3)
3041 Reversals, Lk 1:52

Christ Foretells His Death
1469 Divine Leader, Lk 24:50
3442 Straightforwardness
859 Fear of Man
2081 Apostles (2)

713 Sufferings Predicted
712 Christ's Foreknow.
722 Son of Man

p.p.Mt 20:17; Lk 18:31
713 Sufferings Predicted

3493 Christ Mocked
3433 Spit Upon
2561 Flogging
3495 Christ Crucified
2410 Resurrection (4)

He went away sad, because he had great wealth.

23Jesus looked around and said to his disciples, "How hard it is for the rich to enter the kingdom of God!"

24The disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus said again, "Children, how hard it is[a] to enter the kingdom of God! 25It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the kingdom of God."

26The disciples were even more amazed, and said to each other, "Who then can be saved?"

27Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this is impossible, but not with God; all things are possible with God."

28Peter said to him, "We have left everything to follow you!"

29"I tell you the truth," Jesus replied, "no one who has left home or brothers or sisters or mother or father or children or fields for me and the gospel 30will fail to receive a hundred times as much in this present age (homes, brothers, sisters, mothers, children and fields—and with them, persecutions) and in the age to come, eternal life. 31But many who are first will be last, and the last first."

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

32They were on their way up to Jerusalem, with Jesus leading the way, and the disciples were astonished, while those who followed were afraid. Again he took the Twelve aside and told them what was going to happen to him. 33"We are going up to Jerusalem," he said, "and the Son of Man will be betrayed to the chief priests and teachers of the law. They will condemn him to death and will hand him over to the Gentiles, 34who will mock him and spit on him, flog him and kill him. Three days later he will rise."

The Request of James and John

35Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him. "Teacher," they said, "we want you to do for us whatever we ask."

36"What do you want me to do for you?" he asked.

37They replied, "Let one of us sit at your right and the other at your left in your glory."

38"You don't know what you are asking," Jesus said. "Can you drink the cup I drink or be baptized with the baptism I am baptized with?"

39"We can," they answered.

Jesus said to them, "You will drink the cup I drink and be baptized with the baptism I am baptized with, 40but to sit at my right or left is not for me to grant. These places belong to those for whom they have been prepared."

41When the ten heard about this, they became indignant with James and John. 42Jesus called them together and said, "You know that those who are regarded as rulers of the Gentiles lord it over them, and their high officials exercise authority over them. 43Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, 44and whoever wants to be first must be slave of all. 45For even the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

Blind Bartimaeus Receives His Sight

46Then they came to Jericho. As Jesus and his disciples, together with a large crowd, were leaving the city, a blind man, Bartimaeus (that is, the Son of Timaeus), was sitting by the roadside begging. 47When he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to shout, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

48Many rebuked him and told him to be quiet, but he shouted

1842 James (1), 14:33
1902 John

Ambition of James and John, Mt 20:20
3588 Temptation (4), 10:36
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—178 p.p.1Ki 3:5
3588 Temptation (4), 10:37
3195 Ambition
3223 Selfishness (2), Lk 10:31
3588 Temptation (4), 2Pe 2:20
3194 Self-exaltation†
2036 Ignorance (1)
2837 Prayer (21)
495 Affliction (7)

4168 Ignorance of Self
3189 Self-confidence (2)
3483 Persecution (4)

p.p.Ac 12:2; Rev 1:9

1364 Reward (1)
2881 God's Promises (4)
2907 Providence (3)

1851 Human Jealousy p.p.Mt 20:24

New Principles in the Spiritual Kingdom p.p.Lk 22:25

3502 Supremacy p.p.Mt 20:26; Lk 9:48
4156 Gain Through Loss
1685 Greatness
3896 Service Commanded, 10:44
1715 Humility (2)

The Honor of Service
3896 Service Commanded, Lk 10:36
722 Son of Man
3901 Christ, Servant
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
3367 Christ's Death
2979 Redemption (2)

1878 Jericho, Lk 10:30
4390 Jericho (2) p.p.Lk 18:35
2081 Apostles (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
1526 Blindness (2), Lk 7:21

390 Begging (2), Lk 16:20

Blind Bartimaeus Healed

1891 Jesus of Nazareth
4015 Calling to Jesus, Lk 17:12
723 Son of David
2301 Mercy Sought
2716 Hardness (1)
4024 Dismissal of Needy
3293 Silence (5)†

[a]24 Some manuscripts *is for those who trust in riches*

2840 Prayer (24)
723 Son of David, 12:35

3518 Christ's Compassion
4134 **Bringing Men to Jesus**
1019 Encouragement (1)
3206 Self-denial (2)

2841 Prayer (25)
p.p.Mk 10:36
4209 Telling Jesus
1207 Faith (7)

1211 Faith (12), Lk 7:10
1539 Christ Heals, Lk 7:21

1017 Discipleship (3)

The Triumphal Entry, Mt 21:1; Lk 19:29
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—183
410 Bethphage
2441 Olives
4421 Olives (2)

3849 Omniscience (1)

3458 God's Claims
1326 Christ's Friendship

2619 Obedience to Christ
430 Sure Word

2619 Obedience to Christ

2892 Fulfillment (1)
p.p.Zec 9:9; Mt 21:7

The Demonstrations of the Multitude
1677 Christ Honored, Lk 4:15
p.p.Jn 12:14

p.p.Ps 118:26; Isa 62:11

1452 Praise (2)

3421 Christ, King

p.p.Ps 148:1

all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

49Jesus stopped and said, "Call him."

So they called to the blind man, "Cheer up! On your feet! He's calling you." 50Throwing his cloak aside, he jumped to his feet and came to Jesus.

51"What do you want me to do for you?" Jesus asked him.

The blind man said, "Rabbi, I want to see."

52"Go," said Jesus, "your faith has healed you." Immediately he received his sight and followed Jesus along the road.

The Triumphal Entry

11 As they approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage and Bethany at the Mount of Olives, Jesus sent two of his disciples, 2saying to them, "Go to the village ahead of you, and just as you enter it, you will find a colt tied there, which no one has ever ridden. Untie it and bring it here. 3If anyone asks you, 'Why are you doing this?' tell him, 'The Lord needs it and will send it back here shortly.'"

4They went and found a colt outside in the street, tied at a doorway. As they untied it, 5some people standing there asked, "What are you doing, untying that colt?" 6They answered as Jesus had told them to, and the people let them go. 7When they brought the colt to Jesus and threw their cloaks over it, he sat on it. 8Many people spread their cloaks on the road, while others spread branches they had cut in the fields. 9Those who went ahead and those who followed shouted,

"Hosanna![a]"

"Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!"[b]

10"Blessed is the coming kingdom of our father David!"

"Hosanna in the highest!"

11Jesus entered Jerusalem and went to the temple. He looked around at everything, but since it was already late, he went out to Bethany with the Twelve.

Jesus Clears the Temple

12The next day as they were leaving Bethany, Jesus was hungry. 13Seeing in the distance a fig tree in leaf, he went to find out if it had any fruit. When he reached it, he found nothing but leaves, because it was not the season for figs. 14Then he said to the tree, "May no one ever eat fruit from you again." And his disciples heard him say it.

15On reaching Jerusalem, Jesus entered the temple area and began driving out those who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the benches of those selling doves, 16and would not allow anyone to carry merchandise through the temple courts. 17And as he taught them, he said, "Is it not written:

> " 'My house will be called
> a house of prayer for all
> nations'[c]?

But you have made it 'a den of robbers.'[d]"

18The chief priests and the teachers of the law heard this and began looking for a way to kill him, for they feared him, because the whole crowd was amazed at his teaching.

19When evening came, they[e] went out of the city.

The Withered Fig Tree

20In the morning, as they went along, they saw the fig tree withered from the roots. 21Peter remembered and said to Jesus, "Rabbi, look! The fig tree you cursed has withered!"

22"Have[f] faith in God," Jesus answered. 23"I tell you the truth, if anyone says to this mountain, 'Go, throw

p.p.Mt 21:12
3579 Herod's Temple
Christ Examines the Temple
4318a Interior of Temple
404 Bethany
4341 Bethany (2)
2081 Apostles (2)

p.p.Mt 21:18
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
1732 Hunger, Ac 10:10
3677 Fig

The Withered Fig Tree, Mt 21:18
1340 Unfruitfulness

903 Divine Curse
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—184

The Temple Cleansed, Mt 21:12; Lk 19:45; Jn 2:14 Jn 2:15
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—185
318 Religious Reforms (3)
3579 Herod's Temple, Lk 2:27
960 Pollutions (3)
710 Christ's Authority

3925 House of God
3119 Salvation (4)
p.p.Jer 7:11

3038 **Sacrilege (1)**
p.p.Mt 21:45; Lk 19:47

2212 Christ Hated
2779 Plotting (2)

301 Astonishment
3558 Christ's Teaching
296 Solitude

Fig Tree Withered
3807 Christ's Power
3677 Fig
4213 Unrealized Power, 15:31
717 Christ's Dominion
3812 Divine Power (1)
1202 Faith (2), Lk 8:50
3751 Verily
p.p.Mt 21:21; Lk 17:6
1562 Obstacles Removed

[a]9 A Hebrew expression meaning "Save!" which became an exclamation of praise; also in verse 10 [b]9 Psalm 118:25,26 [c]17 Isaiah 56:7 [d]17 Jer. 7:11 [e]19 Some early manuscripts *he* [f]22 Some early manuscripts *If you have*

1204 Faith (4)

1211 Faith (12)
2880 God's Promises (3), Lk 17:6
982 Spiritual Desire
2824 Prayer (9), Jas 5:16 p.p.1Jn 3:22
2819 Answers Promised
1315 Forgiveness (2), Lk 11:4
3125 Pardon (1)

1314 Forgiveness (1)
2302 Unmercifulness p.p.Lk 11:4

Christ's Authority Challenged, Mt 21:23; Lk 20:1
3579 Herod's Temple
3165 Scribes
2079 Elders (2)
710 Christ's Authority
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—187

760 Baptism by John
Christ's Question Silences the Jews
2958 Reasonings, Lk 9:46

2996 Inconsistency

p.p.Mt 3:5; Mt 14:5; Mk 6:20
2065 Prophets (1)

3067 The Wicked (3)
3294 Silence (6)
p.p.1Co 3:19

Parable of the Wicked Tenants, Mt 21:33; Lk 20:9; Isa 5:1
2679 Parables (B)
3756 Moral Vineyard
288 Separation (2)
364 Divine Protection (1)
96 Winepress
3451 Stewardship
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—189
607 Labor Troubles†
61 Farmers (b), Lk 20:16
3240 God's Servants
3452 Accountability
4091 Results Demanded
96 Fruit†
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)

yourself into the sea,' and does not doubt in his heart but believes that what he says will happen, it will be done for him. [24]Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours. [25]And when you stand praying, if you hold anything against anyone, forgive him, so that your Father in heaven may forgive you your sins.[a]"

The Authority of Jesus Questioned

[27]They arrived again in Jerusalem, and while Jesus was walking in the temple courts, the chief priests, the teachers of the law and the elders came to him. [28]"By what authority are you doing these things?" they asked. "And who gave you authority to do this?"

[29]Jesus replied, "I will ask you one question. Answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I am doing these things. [30]John's baptism—was it from heaven, or from men? Tell me!"

[31]They discussed it among themselves and said, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask, 'Then why didn't you believe him?' [32]But if we say, 'From men' ...." (They feared the people, for everyone held that John really was a prophet.)

[33]So they answered Jesus, "We don't know."

Jesus said, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things."

The Parable of the Tenants

12 He then began to speak to them in parables: "A man planted a vineyard. He put a wall around it, dug a pit for the winepress and built a watchtower. Then he rented the vineyard to some farmers and went away on a journey. [2]At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants to collect from them some of the fruit of the vineyard. [3]But they seized him, beat him and sent him away empty-handed. [4]Then he sent another servant to them; they struck this man on the head and treated him shamefully. [5]He sent still another, and that one they killed. He sent many others; some of them they beat, others they killed.

[6]"He had one left to send, a son, whom he loved. He sent him last of all, saying, 'They will respect my son.'

[7]"But the tenants said to one another, 'This is the heir. Come, let's kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' [8]So they took him and killed him, and threw him out of the vineyard.

[9]"What then will the owner of the vineyard do? He will come and kill those tenants and give the vineyard to others. [10]Haven't you read this scripture:

> "'The stone the builders rejected
> has become the capstone[b];
> [11]the Lord has done this,
> and it is marvelous in our eyes'[c]?"

[12]Then they looked for a way to arrest him because they knew he had spoken the parable against them. But they were afraid of the crowd; so they left him and went away.

Paying Taxes to Caesar

[13]Later they sent some of the Pharisees and Herodians to Jesus to catch him in his words. [14]They came to him and said, "Teacher, we know you are a man of integrity. You aren't swayed by men, because you pay no attention to who they are; but you teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. Is it right to pay taxes to Caesar or not? [15]Should we pay or shouldn't we?"

But Jesus knew their hypocrisy. "Why are you trying to trap me?" he asked. "Bring me a denarius and let me look at

2554 Beatings
Persecution of Divine Messengers
2563 Stoning (b)

2274 Forbearance (1)
2074 God's Messengers

3488 Martyrdom (2) p.p.Ne 9:26; 1Th 2:15
706 Beloved Son
694 Divine Messenger
2206 God's Love

p.p.Ps 2:2; Heb 1:2
1458 Ingratitude (1)
2779 Plotting (2)
2965 Christ Rejected
2949 Rapacity
2450 Murder (2)
3367 Christ's Death
3495 Christ Crucified

1819 Israel Cut Off

990 Destruction (2)
1815 Reprobation
2383 Gentiles (1)
4085 **Privileges Withdrawn**
698 Rock of Offense
2965 Christ Rejected

692 Christ Cornerstone
718 Christ Exalted
3912 God's Works (3)
2487 Mystery of Christ

2775 Evil Devices (1)

2788 Christ Popular (3)
2212 Christ Hated p.p.Mt 21:46; Jn 7:30

The Lawfulness of Taxes, Mt 22:15; Lk 20:20
3171 Pharisees
3173 Herodians†
3387 Snares (2), Lk 11:54
793 Flattery (2)
3336 Craftiness
3699 Christ, the Truth

1979 Impartiality (1)
2529 Tribute
611 Caesar Augustus

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
3693 Christ Tried
2779 Plotting (2)

[a]25 Some manuscripts *sins.* [26]*But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father who is in heaven forgive your sins.* [b]10 Or *cornerstone* [c]11 Psalm 118:22,23

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—191
2720 Penny (2)
3838 Christ's Wisdom

611 Caesar Augustus
2525 Citizen's Duties
3008 Requirements (1)

301 Astonishment

The Sadducees Silenced
3172 Sadducees
1226 Materialism
p.p. Lk 20:27
2053 Lawgiver (2)
p.p. Dt 25:5
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—192
1660 Childlessness
2257 Marriage (5)

3241 Seven (1)
2158 Death (1)

2158 Death Universal

2354 Senselessness
2933 Foolish Questions

432 Ignorance of Word
414 Word of God, Lk 8:11
p.p. 1Ti 1:7
3808 God's Power
Conditions of the Future Life
2405 Immortality
2156 Eternal Life (1)
148 Angels in Heaven, Lk 12:8
p.p. Mt 22:32; Lk 20:38
2407 Resurrection (1)
2053 Lawgiver (2)
556 Burning Bush, Ac 7:30

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1247 God the Father (2)
1837 Jacob
4058 Life Continues
2405 Immortality
2036 Ignorance (1)
p.p. Mt 22:32; Lk 20:38

3165 Scribes
2958 Reasonings
1008 Discernment (B)

it." [16]They brought the coin, and he asked them, "Whose portrait is this? And whose inscription?"

"Caesar's," they replied.

[17]Then Jesus said to them, "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's and to God what is God's."

And they were amazed at him.

Marriage at the Resurrection

[18]Then the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to him with a question. [19]"Teacher," they said, "Moses wrote for us that if a man's brother dies and leaves a wife but no children, the man must marry the widow and have children for his brother. [20]Now there were seven brothers. The first one married and died without leaving any children. [21]The second one married the widow, but he also died, leaving no child. It was the same with the third. [22]In fact, none of the seven left any children. Last of all, the woman died too. [23]At the resurrection[a] whose wife will she be, since the seven were married to her?"

[24]Jesus replied, "Are you not in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God? [25]When the dead rise, they will neither marry nor be given in marriage; they will be like the angels in heaven. [26]Now about the dead rising—have you not read in the book of Moses, in the account of the bush, how God said to him, 'I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob'[b]? [27]He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You are badly mistaken!"

The Greatest Commandment

[28]One of the teachers of the law came and heard them debating. Noticing that Jesus had given them a good answer, he asked him, "Of all the commandments, which is the most important?"

[29]"The most important one," answered Jesus, "is this: 'Hear, O Israel, the Lord our God, the Lord is one.[c] [30]Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.'[d] [31]The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'[e] There is no commandment greater than these."

[32]"Well said, teacher," the man replied. "You are right in saying that God is one and there is no other but him. [33]To love him with all your heart, with all your understanding and with all your strength, and to love your neighbor as yourself is more important than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

[34]When Jesus saw that he had answered wisely, he said to him, "You are not far from the kingdom of God." And from then on no one dared ask him any more questions.

Whose Son Is the Christ?

[35]While Jesus was teaching in the temple courts, he asked, "How is it that the teachers of the law say that the Christ[f] is the son of David? [36]David himself, speaking by the Holy Spirit, declared:

> "'The Lord said to my Lord:
> "Sit at my right hand
> until I put your enemies
> under your feet."'[g]

[37]David himself calls him 'Lord.' How then can he be his son?"

The large crowd listened to him with delight.

[38]As he taught, Jesus said, "Watch out for the teachers of the law. They like to walk around in flowing robes and be greeted in the marketplaces, [39]and have the most important

[a]23 Some manuscripts *resurrection, when men rise from the dead,* [b]26 Exodus 3:6 [c]29 Or *the Lord our God is one Lord* [d]30 Deut. 6:4,5 [e]31 Lev. 19:18 [f]35 Or *Messiah* [g]36 Psalm 110:1

3838 Christ's Wisdom

444 Commandments

The Great Commandment, Mt 22:36
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—193
1185 Listen to Admonition
2649 One God, 1Co 8:4
2207 Love Commanded
1069 Earnestness
4182 Love Preeminent
p.p. 1Co 13:13
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3394 Duty to Neighbors, Ro 13:10

p.p. Mk 12:29
3885 Christ's Words (1)

2649 One God
2600 None Like God†

2985 True Religion, Ro 13:10

3108 Sacrifices (2)
1007 Discernment (A)

3848 Understanding
2916 Discretion (1)†
A Scribe Commended
2008 God's Kingdom (2)
p.p. Mt 22:46
3294 Silence (6)

3555 Christ as Teacher
p.p. Lk 20:41

723 Son of David, Jn 7:42
p.p. 2Sa 23:2
1776 Inspiration (3)

p.p. Ps 110:1

1310 Christ's Footstool

p.p. Ro 1:3; Lk 21:38

2787 Christ Popular (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2788 Christ Popular (3), Jn 12:9
4150 Eagerness for Truth, Lk 21:38
Warning Against the Scribes
3558 Christ's Teaching
3165 Scribes, Lk 5:21
1025 Ostentation (1)
1042 Clothing (1), Ac 9:39
3409 Salutations (1)
2254 Marketplace

3195 Ambition
3194 Self-exaltation
1681 Honor (9)
p.p.Jas 2:3
2949 Rapacity
2991 Sanctimony
1353 Judgment by Works
3047 Punishment (1)

The Widow's Offering, Lk 21:4
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—196
3662 Treasuries, Jn 8:20
2396 Money, 14:11

2120 Giving (1)
2795 Poverty (2), 2Co 6:10
3873 Women's Trials (2), Lk 2:37
2118 Benevolence (2)
1243 Farthing

p.p.Lk 21:3

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
791 Divine Commendation
3876 Liberality (3)
2124 Generous Giving, 2Co 8:3
p.p.2Co 8:2
4214 Unrealized Service, Jn 1:42
4158 Sacrificial Giving

Christ Predicts the Destruction of Jerusalem, Lk 21:5
3579 Herod's Temple

1725 Jewish Pride

p.p.Lk 19:44
712 Christ's Foreknow.
2479 Mutability
3581 Temple Destroyed

697 Christ, Prophet

2441 Olives
4421 Olives (2)
2746 Peter
140 Andrew, Jn 1:40
901 Curiosity
2963 Teachableness (2), Lk 3:12
The Desire to Know Times and Seasons
2493 Secret Things
4117 Time-seekers
1799 Warnings (6)
1796 Warnings (3)

724 False Christs
3707 Deceivers

2532 Civil Strife, Lk 21:10
3022 Worldly Care (2)
3607 Divine Delays
3769 War (4)

seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at banquets. 40They devour widows' houses and for a show make lengthy prayers. Such men will be punished most severely."

The Widow's Offering

41Jesus sat down opposite the place where the offerings were put and watched the crowd putting their money into the temple treasury. Many rich people threw in large amounts. 42But a poor widow came and put in two very small copper coins,[a] worth only a fraction of a penny.[b]

43Calling his disciples to him, Jesus said, "I tell you the truth, this poor widow has put more into the treasury than all the others. 44They all gave out of their wealth; but she, out of her poverty, put in everything—all she had to live on."

Signs of the End of the Age

13 As he was leaving the temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Look, Teacher! What massive stones! What magnificent buildings!"

2"Do you see all these great buildings?" replied Jesus. "Not one stone here will be left on another; every one will be thrown down."

3As Jesus was sitting on the Mount of Olives opposite the temple, Peter, James, John and Andrew asked him privately, 4"Tell us, when will these things happen? And what will be the sign that they are all about to be fulfilled?"

5Jesus said to them: "Watch out that no one deceives you. 6Many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am he,' and will deceive many. 7When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come. 8Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places, and famines. These are the beginning of birth pains.

9"You must be on your guard. You will be handed over to the local councils and flogged in the synagogues. On account of me you will stand before governors and kings as witnesses to them. 10And the gospel must first be preached to all nations. 11Whenever you are arrested and brought to trial, do not worry beforehand about what to say. Just say whatever is given you at the time, for it is not you speaking, but the Holy Spirit.

12"Brother will betray brother to death, and a father his child. Children will rebel against their parents and have them put to death. 13All men will hate you because of me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.

14"When you see 'the abomination that causes desolation'[c] standing where it[d] does not belong—let the reader understand—then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. 15Let no one on the roof of his house go down or enter the house to take anything out. 16Let no one in the field go back to get his cloak. 17How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! 18Pray that this will not take place in winter, 19because those will be days of distress unequaled from the beginning, when God created the world, until now—and never to be equaled again. 20If the Lord had not cut short those days, no one would survive. But for the sake of the elect, whom he has chosen, he has shortened them. 21At that time if anyone says to you, 'Look, here is the Christ[e]!' or, 'Look, there he is!' do not believe it. 22For false Christs and false prophets will appear and perform signs and miracles to deceive the elect—if that were possible. 23So be on your

1091 Earthquakes
21 Famine (1)
499 Tribulation
Persecution Foretold, Mt 24:9; Lk 21:12
1799 Warnings (6), 13:33
862 Sanhedrin
2554 Beatings, Ac 5:40
3522 Synagogues (2)
3483 Persecution (4)
3474 Suffering (A)
3600 Testimony (2)

2379 Missions, 16:15
1442 Gospel Universal, 16:15
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—199
2906 Providence (2)
1560 Divine Helper
1775 Inspiration (2)
4005 Channels of Truth
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
412 Betrayal
1661 Fratricide

1657 Dishonoring Parents
3733 Strife (4)
Truth Causes Divisions
2213 Saints Hated
3475 Suffering (B)
3440 Steadfastness (3), Heb 12:7
3118 Salvation (3)
14 Abom. of Desolation†
p.p.Da 9:27
914 Daniel
4300 Daniel
p.p.Lk 21:21

1954 Judea
1499 **Haste (2)**
1712 Roofs

558 Goods
p.p.Ge 19:26

p.p.Lk 23:29

4073 Cares of Motherhood
3837 Winter

p.p.Da 12:1
499 **Tribulation**
884 Creator (1)

2724 The Elect
3517 Divine Compassion

1796 Warnings (3)
724 False Christs†
2100 False Prophets†
2232 Spurious Miracles
3594 Seducers, Ac 20:30
2724 The Elect

[a]42 Greek *two lepta* [b]42 Greek *kodrantes* [c]14 Daniel 9:27; 11:31; 12:11
[d]14 Or *he*; also in verse 29 [e]21 Or *Messiah*

1799 Warnings (6)
712 Christ's Foreknow.

The Second Coming Foretold, Lk 21:25

2177 Darkness (2)

1095 Eclipse
3437 Stars

p.p. Rev 6:13

p.p. Mt 16:27
722 Son of Man
1344 Second Coming (1)
3807 Christ's Power
683 Christ's Glory
4094 Saints Scattered, Jn 11:52
142 Angelic Harvesters†
2724 The Elect

The Parable of the Fig Tree, Mt 24:32; Lk 21:29
3557 Christ Expounds
3677 Fig
4075 Nature's Lessons
3496 Summer

p.p. Da 11:33
3848 Understanding

3751 Verily

697 Christ, Prophet
2479 Mutability
3885 Christ's Words (1), Lk 4:22
415 Word Endures

1345 **Second Coming (2)**
2493 Secret Things, Rev 5:3

2491 Knowledge Withheld
1246 God the Father (1)
1799 Warnings (6), Lk 8:18
3784 Watchfulness (1), Lk 12:37
p.p. Ac 1:7
2817 Prayer (2)

Departure Foretold, Mt 24:45
3451 Stewardship
3889 Work (2), 1Co 15:58

2951 Readiness (1), Lk 12:35
1344 Second Coming (1)
3380 Spiritual Sleep, 13:36
2492 Future Hidden

2341 Midnight

3473 Sudden Events, Lk 2:13
3380 Spiritual Sleep, Ro 11:8
2955 Unreadiness
3784 Watchfulness (1)

guard; I have told you everything ahead of time.

24"But in those days, following that distress,

"'the sun will be darkened,
and the moon will not give
its light;
25the stars will fall from the
sky,
and the heavenly bodies
will be shaken.'[a]

26"At that time men will see the Son of Man coming in clouds with great power and glory. 27And he will send his angels and gather his elect from the four winds, from the ends of the earth to the ends of the heavens.

28"Now learn this lesson from the fig tree: As soon as its twigs get tender and its leaves come out, you know that summer is near. 29Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that it is near, right at the door. 30I tell you the truth, this generation[b] will certainly not pass away until all these things have happened. 31Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

The Day and Hour Unknown

32"No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father. 33Be on guard! Be alert[c]! You do not know when that time will come. 34It's like a man going away: He leaves his house and puts his servants in charge, each with his assigned task, and tells the one at the door to keep watch.

35"Therefore keep watch because you do not know when the owner of the house will come back—whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or at dawn. 36If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping. 37What I say to you, I say to everyone: 'Watch!' "

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

14 Now the Passover and the Feast of Unleavened Bread were only two days away, and the chief priests and the teachers of the law were looking for some sly way to arrest Jesus and kill him. 2"But not during the Feast," they said, "or the people may riot."

3While he was in Bethany, reclining at the table in the home of a man known as Simon the Leper, a woman came with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, made of pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the perfume on his head.

4Some of those present were saying indignantly to one another, "Why this waste of perfume? 5It could have been sold for more than a year's wages[d] and the money given to the poor." And they rebuked her harshly.

6"Leave her alone," said Jesus. "Why are you bothering her? She has done a beautiful thing to me. 7The poor you will always have with you, and you can help them any time you want. But you will not always have me. 8She did what she could. She poured perfume on my body beforehand to prepare for my burial. 9I tell you the truth, wherever the gospel is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told, in memory of her."

10Then Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Jesus to them. 11They were delighted to hear this and promised to give him money. So he watched for an opportunity to hand him over.

The Lord's Supper

12On the first day of the Feast of Unleavened Bread, when it was customary to sacrifice the Passover lamb, Jesus' disciples asked him, "Where do you want us to go

The Jewish Leaders' Plot, Mt 26:2; Lk 22:1
1256 Passover (1)

2058 Priests (1)
3165 Scribes
2779 Plotting (2)
3336 Craftiness, Lk 20:23
2004 Malice (2)
3367 Christ's Death
2788 Christ Popular (3)
2937 Tumults

The Anointing at Bethany, Mt 26:6; Jn 12:3
404 Bethany
4341 Bethany (2)
3400 Christ a Guest, Lk 7:36
3326 Simon (c)
4118 Timely Service
3867 Women's Ministry, Lk 7:37
113 Alabaster, Lk 7:37
2124 Generous Giving
3403 Anointing (3)
2205 Love for Christ
p.p. Mt 26:8; Jn 12:5
2127 Stinginess (1)
662 Faultfinding
1010 Dullness (2)

3537 Money (3)
1014 No Understanding

Christ Defender of the Weak
798 Christ Reproves
791 Divine Commendation, Lk 7:9
367 Divine Protector (b)
3902 Good Works (1)
2799 The Poor (1)
3905 Do Good
714 Departure Foretold
2261 Mary (3), 14:9
4214 Unrealized Service

4118 Timely Service, 15:41
3890 Work (3), Lk 12:48
p.p. Mk 16:1; Jn 19:40
947 Deaths Foretold

A Lasting Honor
1442 Gospel Universal
2261 Mary (3), Lk 10:39
1679 Honor from God
2285 Memory of Faithful
3004 Memorials
1959 Judas Iscariot

Plan of Betrayal, Lk 22:4
2064 High Priests
412 Betrayal
822 Connivance, Ac 22:20

2549 Bribery (2), Ac 8:18
2396 Money, 1Ti 6:10
2775 Evil Devices (1)
2132 Greed (2)

The Last Passover, Mt 26:17; Lk 22:7

2686 Passover (2), 1Co 5:7

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—205

[a]25 Isaiah 13:10; 34:4 [b]30 Or *race* [c]33 Some manuscripts *alert and pray*
[d]5 Greek *than three hundred denarii*

and make preparations for you to eat the Passover?"

13So he sent two of his disciples, telling them, "Go into the city, and a man carrying a jar of water will meet you. Follow him. 14Say to the owner of the house he enters, 'The Teacher asks: Where is my guest room, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?' 15He will show you a large upper room, furnished and ready. Make preparations for us there."

16The disciples left, went into the city and found things just as Jesus had told them. So they prepared the Passover.

17When evening came, Jesus arrived with the Twelve. 18While they were reclining at the table eating, he said, "I tell you the truth, one of you will betray me—one who is eating with me."

19They were saddened, and one by one they said to him, "Surely not I?"

20"It is one of the Twelve," he replied, "one who dips bread into the bowl with me. 21The Son of Man will go just as it is written about him. But woe to that man who betrays the Son of Man! It would be better for him if he had not been born."

22While they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take it; this is my body."

23Then he took the cup, gave thanks and offered it to them, and they all drank from it.

24"This is my blood of the[a] covenant, which is poured out for many," he said to them. 25"I tell you the truth, I will not drink again of the fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it anew in the kingdom of God."

26When they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

27"You will all fall away," Jesus told them, "for it is written:

> "'I will strike the shepherd,
> and the sheep will be scattered.'[b]

28But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

29Peter declared, "Even if all fall away, I will not."

30"I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "today—yes, tonight—before the rooster crows twice[c] you yourself will disown me three times."

31But Peter insisted emphatically, "Even if I have to die with you, I will never disown you." And all the others said the same.

Gethsemane

32They went to a place called Gethsemane, and Jesus said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." 33He took Peter, James and John along with him, and he began to be deeply distressed and troubled. 34"My soul is overwhelmed with sorrow to the point of death," he said to them. "Stay here and keep watch."

35Going a little farther, he fell to the ground and prayed that if possible the hour might pass from him. 36"*Abba*,[d] Father," he said, "everything is possible for you. Take this cup from me. Yet not what I will, but what you will."

37Then he returned to his disciples and found them sleeping. "Simon," he said to Peter, "are you asleep? Could you not keep watch for one hour? 38Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."

39Once more he went away and prayed the same thing. 40When he came back, he again found them sleeping, because their eyes were heavy. They did not know what to say to him.

41Returning the third time, he said to them, "Are you still

[a]24 Some manuscripts *the new* [b]27 Zech. 13:7 [c]30 Some early manuscripts do not have *twice*. [d]36 Aramaic for *Father*

p.p.Mt 26:18; Lk 22:8
1468 Divine Direction
712 Christ's Foreknow.
2772 Pitchers†
1326 Christ's Friendship
p.p.Lk 22:11
p.p.Ex 12:6; Lev 23:5

p.p.Ac 1:13
790 Christ's Commands

430 Sure Word

1256 Passover (1)
p.p.Mt 26:20; Lk 22:14
2081 Apostles (2)
p.p.Jn 13:21
The Betrayal Foretold
712 Christ's Foreknow.

412 Betrayal
713 Sufferings Predicted

1944 Sorrow
p.p.Mt 26:22; Lk 22:23
3221 Self-condemnation

1330 Inconstancy
3660 Treachery
714 Departure Foretold
2892 Fulfillment (1)
4154 Foreordained Plan
3858 Woes
722 Son of Man

The Lord's Supper Instituted
761 Lord's Supper, Lk 22:19
538 Breaking Bread
1307 Spiritual Food (2), Lk 14:16
1308 Bread of Life
1305 Grace before Meals

1325 Saints' Fellowship

679 Blood of Christ

881 New Covenant
3119 Salvation (4)
3751 Verily

2009 God's Kingdom (3)

2473 Singing (2), Ac 16:25

2441 Olives

p.p.Zec 13:7; Mt 26:31
698 Rock of Offense

1330 Inconstancy

3489 Christ's Sufferings
3264 Christ Shepherd
3266 God's Sheep
1024 Dispersion (3)

2410 Resurrection (4), Jn 2:19
p.p.Mk 16:7
3188 Self-confidence (1)
1731 Boasters
p.p.Mt 26:33; Lk 22:33
Peter's Denial Foretold, Mt 26:34; Lk 22:34
712 Christ's Foreknow.

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
815 Denial of Christ

3189 Self-confidence (2), Lk 22:33

3797 Human Weakness

Scene in Gethsemane, Mt 26:36; Lk 22:39; Jn 18:1
1408 Gethsemane, Lk 22:39
4378 Gethsemane (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
279 Companionship (2)
4170 Inner Circle
2746 Peter
1842 James (1), Lk 5:10
1902 John, Lk 5:10
3490 Man of Sorrows
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
3489 Christ's Sufferings

3785 Watchfulness (2)

296 Solitude

2835 Prayer (19)
4141 Christ's Prayers
2831 Prayer (15)
1706 Christ's Hour
p.p.Mt 26:39; Jn 12:27
p.p.Ro 8:15; Gal 4:6
3809 Omnipotence, Lk 1:37
1216 Trust (3)
495 Affliction (7)
3234 Submission (2)
3506 Resignation, Jn 18:11
3507 God's Will
3797 Human Weakness

The Failure of Human Sympathy
3785 Watchfulness (2)
2817 Prayer (2)

3514 Divine Sympathy

1290 The Flesh
2834 Christ's Devotions
2840 Prayer (24)

3379 Sleep (5)

3518 Christ's Compassion

2656 Opportunity (1)
1706 Christ's Hour
722 Son of Man
412 Betrayal
3442 Straightforwardness
3382 Wakefulness
712 Christ's Foreknow.

The Betrayal, Mt 26:47; Lk 22:47; Jn 18:3
1959 Judas Iscariot, Jn 6:70
2940 Rabble

3165 Scribes
2079 Elders (2)

The Depravity of Judas
3660 Treachery

2717 Hardness (2)

3661 Evil Kiss†

Peter's Impulsiveness, Mt 26:51; Lk 22:50; Jn 18:10
3983 Unwise Zeal, Ro 10:2
2746 Peter
p.p.Lk 22:52

4046 Indignities Suffered
3492 Christ's Humiliation
3555 Christ as Teacher

p.p.Isa 53:7; Da 9:26
2892 Fulfillment (1)
1330 Inconstancy
1233 Unfaithfulness
1329 Friendless, Lk 15:16
p.p.Jn 16:32

1499 Haste (2)

Jesus Before the Sanhedrin, Mt 26:57; Lk 22:54; Jn 18:13
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—220
2064 High Priests
862 Sanhedrin
2746 Peter
2669 Palaces
3585 Temptation (2)
276 Evil Associations (1)

2064 High Priests
862 Sanhedrin
2779 Plotting (2)

2212 Christ Hated
p.p.Da 6:4; 1Pe 3:16
3857 False Witnesses (2), Ac 6:11

sleeping and resting? Enough! The hour has come. Look, the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42Rise! Let us go! Here comes my betrayer!"

Jesus Arrested

43Just as he was speaking, Judas, one of the Twelve, appeared. With him was a crowd armed with swords and clubs, sent from the chief priests, the teachers of the law, and the elders.

44Now the betrayer had arranged a signal with them: "The one I kiss is the man; arrest him and lead him away under guard." 45Going at once to Jesus, Judas said, "Rabbi!" and kissed him. 46The men seized Jesus and arrested him. 47Then one of those standing near drew his sword and struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his ear.

48"Am I leading a rebellion," said Jesus, "that you have come out with swords and clubs to capture me? 49Every day I was with you, teaching in the temple courts, and you did not arrest me. But the Scriptures must be fulfilled." 50Then everyone deserted him and fled.

51A young man, wearing nothing but a linen garment, was following Jesus. When they seized him, 52he fled naked, leaving his garment behind.

Before the Sanhedrin

53They took Jesus to the high priest, and all the chief priests, elders and teachers of the law came together. 54Peter followed him at a distance, right into the courtyard of the high priest. There he sat with the guards and warmed himself at the fire.

55The chief priests and the whole Sanhedrin were looking for evidence against Jesus so that they could put him to death, but they did not find any. 56Many testified falsely against him, but their statements did not agree.

57Then some stood up and gave this false testimony against him: 58"We heard him say, 'I will destroy this man-made temple and in three days will build another, not made by man.'" 59Yet even then their testimony did not agree.

60Then the high priest stood up before them and asked Jesus, "Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you?" 61But Jesus remained silent and gave no answer.

Again the high priest asked him, "Are you the Christ,[a] the Son of the Blessed One?"

62"I am," said Jesus. "And you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven."

63The high priest tore his clothes. "Why do we need any more witnesses?" he asked. 64"You have heard the blasphemy. What do you think?"

They all condemned him as worthy of death. 65Then some began to spit at him; they blindfolded him, struck him with their fists, and said, "Prophesy!" And the guards took him and beat him.

Peter Disowns Jesus

66While Peter was below in the courtyard, one of the servant girls of the high priest came by. 67When she saw Peter warming himself, she looked closely at him.

"You also were with that Nazarene, Jesus," she said.

68But he denied it. "I don't know or understand what you're talking about," he said, and went out into the entryway.[b]

69When the servant girl saw him there, she said again to those standing around, "This fellow is one of them." 70Again he denied it.

After a little while, those standing near said to Peter,

p.p.Ps 35:11
Testimony of False Witnesses
p.p.Jn 2:19
3579 Herod's Temple
4210 Truth Misunderstood

Christ Examined by the High Priest
p.p.Mt 26:62
3290 Silence (2)

3293 Silence (5)
3291 Christ Silent

695 Messiah
707 Son of God
701 Christ Divine (1)
722 Son of Man
697 Christ, Prophet
683 Christ's Glory
1344 Second Coming (1), Lk 21:27
1951 Mourning (5)

p.p.Lev 24:16
4149 **Divinity Challenged**
448 Christ Criticized
1983 Injustice (3)

3433 Spit Upon
4046 Indignities Suffered

3493 Christ Mocked
3485 Striking (1)

Peter's Denial, Mt 26:69; Lk 22:56; Jn 18:17

2746 Steps in Peter's Fall
p.p.Mk 14:54

1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 16:6
815 Denial of Christ
3443 Instability (1)
853 Cowardice
781 Cock

3606 Spiritual Tests

859 Fear of Man

994 Backsliders

[a]61 Or *Messiah* [b]68 Some early manuscripts *entryway and the rooster crowed*

360 Spiritual Enemies
1383 Galileans
p.p.Jdg 12:6
477 Cursing (2)
475 Profanity
4205 Sin's Effects
3704 Lying
4064 Painful Memories
712 Christ's Foreknow.
p.p.Mt 26:34
2708 Repentance (3), Lk 15:21
2359 Meditation (2)
3818 Weeping (2), Lk 6:25

"Surely you are one of them, for you are a Galilean."
71He began to call down curses on himself, and he swore to them, "I don't know this man you're talking about."
72Immediately the rooster crowed the second time.[a] Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him: "Before the rooster crows twice[b] you will disown me three times." And he broke down and wept.

Jesus Before Pilate

Christ Before Pilate, Mt 27:1; Lk 23:1; Jn 18:28
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—221
2064 High Priests
2079 Elders (2), Ac 22:5
862 Sanhedrin
1279 Shackles (2)
3421 Christ, King
2763 Pilate, 15:15
p.p.Mt 27:11
3313 Slander (4)
3291 Christ Silent, Lk 23:9
3290 Silence (2)
3857 False Witnesses (2)
301 Astonishment

15 Very early in the morning, the chief priests, with the elders, the teachers of the law and the whole Sanhedrin, reached a decision. They bound Jesus, led him away and handed him over to Pilate.
2"Are you the king of the Jews?" asked Pilate.
"Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied.
3The chief priests accused him of many things. 4So again Pilate asked him, "Aren't you going to answer? See how many things they are accusing you of."
5But Jesus still made no reply, and Pilate was amazed.
6Now it was the custom at the Feast to release a prisoner whom the people requested. 7A man called Barabbas was in prison with the insurrectionists who had committed murder in the uprising. 8The crowd came up and asked Pilate to do for them what he usually did.
9"Do you want me to release to you the king of the Jews?" asked Pilate, 10knowing it was out of envy that the chief priests had handed Jesus over to him. 11But the chief priests stirred up the crowd to have Pilate release Barabbas instead.
12"What shall I do, then, with the one you call the king of the Jews?" Pilate asked them.

1256 Passover (1)
Barabbas or Christ, Which? Mt 27:15; Lk 23:17; Jn 18:39
339 Barabbas, Lk 23:18
2450 Murder (2)

Barabbas or Christ?
1801 Irony
p.p.1Jn 3:12
1138 Envy (2)
2102 Corrupt Priests, Jn 19:6
p.p.Ac 3:14
1749 Evil Influences, Ac 13:8
1793 Divine Call (5)
4169 Inescapable Question

13"Crucify him!" they shouted.
14"Why? What crime has he committed?" asked Pilate.
But they shouted all the louder, "Crucify him!"
15Wanting to satisfy the crowd, Pilate released Barabbas to them. He had Jesus flogged, and handed him over to be crucified.

The Soldiers Mock Jesus

16The soldiers led Jesus away into the palace (that is, the Praetorium) and called together the whole company of soldiers. 17They put a purple robe on him, then twisted together a crown of thorns and set it on him. 18And they began to call out to him, "Hail, king of the Jews!" 19Again and again they struck him on the head with a staff and spit on him. Falling on their knees, they paid homage to him. 20And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple robe and put his own clothes on him. Then they led him out to crucify him.

The Crucifixion

21A certain man from Cyrene, Simon, the father of Alexander and Rufus, was passing by on his way in from the country, and they forced him to carry the cross. 22They brought Jesus to the place called Golgotha (which means The Place of the Skull). 23Then they offered him wine mixed with myrrh, but he did not take it. 24And they crucified him. Dividing up his clothes, they cast lots to see what each would get.
25It was the third hour when they crucified him. 26The written notice of the charge against him read: THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27They crucified two robbers with him, one on his right and one on his left.[c]
29Those who passed by hurled insults at him, shaking their heads and saying, "So! You who are going to destroy the

2965 Christ Rejected
2732 Christ Sinless
2212 Christ Hated
3957 Anger (3)
2789 Men-pleasing
2763 Pilate, Lk 3:1
p.p.Mt 27:26; Jn 19:16
2561 Flogging, Jn 19:1
1983 Injustice (3)

Christ Maltreated By the Soldiers
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—227
2930 Purple (2)
3489 Christ's Sufferings
3492 Christ's Humiliation
3493 Christ Mocked
3494 Christ Reviled
3485 Striking (1)
3433 Spit Upon
977 Derision
4046 Indignities Suffered

Simon Bears the Cross, Mt 27:32; Lk 23:26
906 Cyrene
3327 Simon of Cyrene
891 Cross (1)
p.p.Jn 19:17
1434 Golgotha
4353 Calvary (2)
The Crucifixion, Mt 27:35; Lk 23:33; Jn 19:18
4308h Jesus on the Cross
p.p.Ps 69:21
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—232
2485 Myrrh, Jn 19:39
3495 Christ Crucified, Lk 23:33
p.p.Ps 22:18
648 Casting Lots (1)
3520 Pitilessness
3542 Day, NT
p.p.Mt 27:37
3421 Christ, King
The Two Thieves, Mt 27:38; Lk 23:32
3492 Christ's Humiliation
2892 Fulfillment (1)
p.p.Isa 53:12; Lk 22:37
2890 Christ Prophesied
4046 **Indignities Suffered**
3494 Christ Reviled
3491 Christ Despised, 15:30
p.p.Jn 2:19

[a]72 Some early manuscripts do not have *the second time.* [b]72 Some early manuscripts do not have *twice.* [c]27 Some manuscripts *left,* 28*and the scripture was fulfilled which says, "He was counted with the lawless ones"* (Isaiah 53:12)

3163 Mockers
p.p.Mt 27:40
3491 Christ Despised, Lk 16:14
2102 Corrupt Priests
3493 Christ Mocked
4213 Unrealized Power, Jn 11:37
4149 **Divinity Challenged**, 15:32
902 Sign-seekers
1220 Unbelief (2)

3494 Christ Reviled, Lk 23:39
4149 Divinity Challenged, Lk 5:21

3542 Day, NT
2177 Darkness (2)
p.p.Mt 27:45; Lk 23:44

3542 Ninth Hour
687 Christ's Last Words
3489 Christ's Sufferings, Lk 22:44
p.p.Ps 22:1
3362 Sin-bearer

1014 No Understanding
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
p.p.Mt 27:48; Jn 19:29
3755 Vinegar
p.p.Ps 69:21

902 Sign-seekers

681 Cries of Christ
Death of Christ
3367 Christ's Death
3746 Veil (2)
p.p.Eph 2:14; Heb 10:20
38 Access
653 Centurions, 15:44
p.p.Dt 32:31
4148 Divinity Acknowledged, Jn 1:49
814 Confessing Christ (2)
707 Son of God
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1324 Friendship (3)
3874 Devout Women

2260 Mary Magdalene

2262 Mary (4), 15:47

3113 Salome, 16:1
3871 Women (6)
1326 Christ's Friendship
p.p.Lk 8:2; Lk 8:3
1017 Discipleship (3)
3867 Women's Ministry
4118 Timely Service, 1Co 16:17
2204 Love to Christ

The Burial, Mt 27:57; Lk 23:50; Jn 19:38
924 Preparation Day, Lk 23:54

temple and build it in three days, 30come down from the cross and save yourself!"

31In the same way the chief priests and the teachers of the law mocked him among themselves. "He saved others," they said, "but he can't save himself! 32Let this Christ,[a] this King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those crucified with him also heaped insults on him.

The Death of Jesus

33At the sixth hour darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, "*Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?*"—which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"[b]

35When some of those standing near heard this, they said, "Listen, he's calling Elijah."

36One man ran, filled a sponge with wine vinegar, put it on a stick, and offered it to Jesus to drink. "Now leave him alone. Let's see if Elijah comes to take him down," he said.

37With a loud cry, Jesus breathed his last.

38The curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom. 39And when the centurion, who stood there in front of Jesus, heard his cry and[c] saw how he died, he said, "Surely this man was the Son[d] of God!"

40Some women were watching from a distance. Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James the younger and of Joses, and Salome. 41In Galilee these women had followed him and cared for his needs. Many other women who had come up with him to Jerusalem were also there.

The Burial of Jesus

42It was Preparation Day (that is, the day before the Sabbath). So as evening approached, 43Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent member of the Council, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, went boldly to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body. 44Pilate was surprised to hear that he was already dead. Summoning the centurion, he asked him if Jesus had already died. 45When he learned from the centurion that it was so, he gave the body to Joseph. 46So Joseph bought some linen cloth, took down the body, wrapped it in the linen, and placed it in a tomb cut out of rock. Then he rolled a stone against the entrance of the tomb. 47Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joses saw where he was laid.

The Resurrection

16 When the Sabbath was over, Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome bought spices so that they might go to anoint Jesus' body. 2Very early on the first day of the week, just after sunrise, they were on their way to the tomb 3and they asked each other, "Who will roll the stone away from the entrance of the tomb?"

4But when they looked up, they saw that the stone, which was very large, had been rolled away. 5As they entered the tomb, they saw a young man dressed in a white robe sitting on the right side, and they were alarmed.

6"Don't be alarmed," he said. "You are looking for Jesus the Nazarene, who was crucified. He has risen! He is not here. See the place where they laid him. 7But go, tell his disciples and Peter, 'He is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him, just as he told you.'"

8Trembling and bewildered, the women went out and fled from the tomb. They said nothing to anyone, because they were afraid.

[a]32 Or *Messiah* [b]34 Psalm 22:1 [c]39 Some manuscripts do not have *heard his cry and.* [d]39 Or *a son*

1919 Joseph of Arimathea

4186 Messianic Hope, Lk 2:26
2693 Waiting for God
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
523 Spir. Boldness (2), Ac 4:13
2763 Pilate

653 Centurions, Ac 10:1

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—240

The Burial
1919 Joseph of Arimathea
2205 Love for Christ
1677 Christ Honored
929 Grave Clothes
936 Tombs
p.p.Isa 53:9

1324 Friendship (3)
2260 Mary (2), 16:9
2262 Mary (4), 16:1

The Resurrection of Christ, Mt 28:1; Lk 24:1; Jn 20:1
3099 Sabbath (2)
2260 Mary (2)
2262 Mary (4), Lk 24:10
3113 Salome†
3428 Spices, Jn 19:40
928 Embalming
4213 Unrealized Power
3968 Young Women, Lk 1:38
1067 Early Rising (1)†
3102 Sabbath (5)
936 Tombs
p.p.Mt 28:1; Jn 20:1
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—248
p.p.Mt 27:66; Jn 11:38; Jn 11:39
3020 Needless Fear
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, 16:4
1560 Divine Helper
1562 Obstacles Removed
p.p.Mt 27:60
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, Lk 9:59
p.p.Lk 24:4; Jn 20:12
144 Angelic Appearances
53 White Clothing
3020 Needless Fear, Lk 1:1
1019 Encouragement (1), Ac 23:11
307 Seeking Christ
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, Lk 18:37
3495 Christ Crucified
2411 **Resurrection (5),** Lk 24:6
p.p.Jn 20:6
3600 Testimony (2)
2746 Peter
1384 Galilee
3623 Good Tidings (1)
1229 Christ Faithful
430 Sure Word
301 Astonishment
2415 **Resurrection (9)**
1498 Haste (1)
p.p.Mt 28:8; Lk 24:9
3020 Needless Fear

[The most reliable early manuscripts and other ancient witnesses do not have Mark 16:9–20.]

9When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had driven seven demons. 10She went and told those who had been with him and who were mourning and weeping. 11When they heard that Jesus was alive and that she had seen him, they did not believe it.

12Afterward Jesus appeared in a different form to two of them while they were walking in the country. 13These returned and reported it to the rest; but they did not believe them either.

14Later Jesus appeared to the Eleven as they were eating; he rebuked them for their lack of faith and their stubborn refusal to believe those who had seen him after he had risen.

15He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the good news to all creation. 16Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned. 17And these signs will accompany those who believe: In my name they will drive out demons; they will speak in new tongues; 18they will pick up snakes with their hands; and when they drink deadly poison, it will not hurt them at all; they will place their hands on sick people, and they will get well."

19After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and he sat at the right hand of God. 20Then the disciples went out and preached everywhere, and the Lord worked with them and confirmed his word by the signs that accompanied it.

3102 Sabbath (5), Lk 24:14 p.p. Lk 8:2
2415 Resurrection (9), Lk 24:15
2260 Mary (2), Lk 8:2
3241 Seven (1), Rev 1:12
3156 Evil Spirits, Lk 10:19
836 Conversion (3)
3601 Testimony (3)
3623 Good Tidings (1)
1947 Mourning (1) p.p. Lk 24:11
1219 Unbelief (1)
1224 Doubt (2)
2415 Resurrection (9) p.p. Lk 24:15
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—250
3601 Testimony (3)
4213 Unrealized Power p.p. Lk 24:36; Jn 20:19 p.p. 1Co 15:5
798 Christ Reproves, Lk 9:41
1012 Dullness (4)
2717 Hardness (2)†
1221 Unbelief (3), Jn 3:18
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—252

The Great Commission
2074 God's Messengers
2088 Preaching (b), Lk 9:2
2379 Missions, Lk 24:47
1442 Gospel Universal, Lk 24:47
1060 Ministers' Duty, Jn 21:16
1206 Faith (6)
756 Baptism (1), Jn 3:5
3122 Salvation (7), Lk 19:9
2880 **God's Promises** (3)
3129 Condemnation (1)
2503 Signs Given
2517 Christ's Name
3157 Demons Cast Out
3647 Tongues, Ac 2:4 p.p. Lk 10:19; Ac 28:5
364 Divine Protection (1)
1811 Israel Protected†
1492 Laying on Hands (4), Lk 4:40
1538 Gift of Healing, 1Co 12:9

The Ascension
678 Ascension, Lk 24:51
718 Christ Exalted, Lk 22:69 p.p. Ac 5:12; Heb 2:4
1074 Zealousness
2087 Preaching (a), Lk 9:6
3891 Work (4), 1Co 3:9
430 Sure Word
2503 Signs Given

2216 **Author, Luke,** the Beloved Physician.
4264 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Verse, Lk 1:4.

Luke

2030 Experience (2)

p.p.Heb 2:3; Jn 15:27
p.p.Mk 4:14; Mk 16:20

3855a Witnesses (2), 24:48
2083 Ministers (1)
2216 Luke, Ac 1:1

p.p.1Ti 4:6; 2Ti 3:10
3605 Witnessing (3)
3961 Writing (1)
p.p.Ac 11:4

The Purpose of the Word
3719 Certainties
p.p.Jn 20:31
1779 Teaching (2)

The Parentage of the Forerunner of Christ
1578 Herod the Great†
1954 Judea, 1:39
3980 Zechariah (3), 1:13
3874 Devout Women
1116 Elizabeth, 1:24
1 Aaron
3079 Righteousness (3), 2:37
3765 Walking in Truth
2662 Ordinances†

810 Conduct (3)
1660 Childlessness, 20:29

2191 Old Age

2058 Priests (1)
p.p.2Ch 8:14

p.p.Lev 16:17
3579 Herod's Temple
1747 Incense

1747 Incense (2), Rev 8:3

2823 Prayer (8), Ac 1:14

144 Angelic Appearances, 1:28

123 Altar of Incense

3020 Needless Fear†
p.p.Da 10:8; Ac 10:4
Birth of John Announced
1020 Encouragement (2)
3980 Zechariah (3), 1:21

Introduction

1 Many have undertaken to
draw up an account of the
things that have been fulfilled[a] among us, [2]just as they
were handed down to us by
those who from the first were
eyewitnesses and servants of
the word. [3]Therefore, since I
myself have carefully investigated everything from the beginning, it seemed good also to
me to write an orderly account
for you, most excellent Theophilus, [4]so that you may
know the certainty of the
things you have been taught.

The Birth of John the Baptist Foretold

[5]In the time of Herod king of
Judea there was a priest
named Zechariah, who belonged to the priestly division
of Abijah; his wife Elizabeth
was also a descendant of Aaron. [6]Both of them were upright in the sight of God, observing all the Lord's commandments and regulations
blamelessly. [7]But they had no
children, because Elizabeth
was barren; and they were
both well along in years.

[8]Once when Zechariah's division was on duty and he was
serving as priest before God,
[9]he was chosen by lot, according to the custom of the priesthood, to go into the temple of
the Lord and burn incense.
[10]And when the time for the
burning of incense came, all
the assembled worshipers
were praying outside.

[11]Then an angel of the Lord
appeared to him, standing at
the right side of the altar of
incense. [12]When Zechariah
saw him, he was startled and
was gripped with fear. [13]But
the angel said to him: "Do not
be afraid, Zechariah; your
prayer has been heard. Your
wife Elizabeth will bear you a
son, and you are to give him
the name John. [14]He will be a
joy and delight to you, and
many will rejoice because of
his birth, [15]for he will be great
in the sight of the Lord. He is
never to take wine or other
fermented drink, and he will
be filled with the Holy Spirit
even from birth.[b] [16]Many of
the people of Israel will he
bring back to the Lord their
God. [17]And he will go on before
the Lord, in the spirit and
power of Elijah, to turn the
hearts of the fathers to their
children and the disobedient to
the wisdom of the righteous—
to make ready a people prepared for the Lord."

[18]Zechariah asked the angel,
"How can I be sure of this? I
am an old man and my wife is
well along in years."

[19]The angel answered, "I am
Gabriel. I stand in the presence of God, and I have been
sent to speak to you and to tell
you this good news. [20]And now
you will be silent and not able
to speak until the day this happens, because you did not believe my words, which will
come true at their proper
time."

[21]Meanwhile, the people
were waiting for Zechariah
and wondering why he stayed
so long in the temple. [22]When
he came out, he could not
speak to them. They realized
he had seen a vision in the temple, for he kept making signs
to them but remained unable
to speak.

[23]When his time of service
was completed, he returned
home. [24]After this his wife
Elizabeth became pregnant
and for five months remained
in seclusion. [25]"The Lord has
done this for me," she said. "In
these days he has shown his

2818 Prayers Answered, Ac 4:31
1655 Births Foretold†

1903 John the Baptist, 1:57
1667 Family Joys
1640 Parental Joy
1928 Joy Promised
Character and Work of John the Baptist
1685 Greatness†
p.p.Mt 11:11
3568 Abstinence, Ro 14:21
3576 Wine (2)
3211 Nazirites
1125 Spirit-filled, 4:1
1775 Inspiration (2)
p.p.Jer 1:5; Gal 1:15
3908 Soul-winners
2711 Returning to God
1904 Forerunner, 1:76

3803 Spiritual Power
1112 Elijah (1)
p.p.Mal 4:6
834 Conversion (1)
2723 God's People, Ac 15:14

3840 True Wisdom
2953 Spir. Preparation, 2Ti 2:21
p.p.Ge 17:17
The Doubt of Zechariah
1224 Doubt (2)
3608 Faith Tested
2191 Old Age

148 Angels in Heaven

1377 Gabriel, 1:26
1271 Divine Presence

2074 God's Messengers, Jn 1:6
807 Divine Condescension
3623 Good Tidings (1), 2:10
Zechariah Struck Mute
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Eze 3:26; Eze 24:27
1219 Unbelief (1), 24:11
430 Sure Word

3980 Zechariah (3), 1:62

p.p.Lk 1:20

2495 Visions
3579 Herod's Temple

p.p.2Ki 11:5; 1Ch 9:25
1618 Love of Home
430 Sure Word
1116 Elizabeth, 1:36
806 Conception†

3912 God's Works (3)
3874 Devout Women, 1:38

[a]1 Or *been surely believed* [b]15 Or *from his mother's womb*

1660 Childlessness
p.p.Ge 30:23; 1Sa 1:6

The Annunciation to Mary

2074 God's Messengers
1377 Gabriel†
2571 Nazareth, 2:4
4416 Nazareth (4)
1619 Betrothals, 1:27
3758 Virgins
1619 Betrothals†
1918 Joseph (2)
2259 Mary (1), 1:38
144 Angelic Appearances, 2:9
3409 Salutations (1), 10:5
1271 Divine Presence
376 Blessed Ones
483 Blessings (4)†
3020 Needless Fear

The Name and Rank of the Coming Messiah

3874 Devout Women
1020 Encouragement (2)
1250 Divine Favor (1), 2:52

720 Incarnation, 2:7
1655 Births Foretold

2516 Wonderful Name, Php 2:9
1463 Christ's Greatness
707 Son of God
3619 Throne†

718 Christ Exalted
2483 Eternal Kingdom, 1:33
3421 Christ, King, Jn 1:49
2012 Christ's Kingdom
2483 Eternal Kingdom, 2Pe 1:11
3332 Simplicity
663 Chastity
2486 Great Mysteries

1612 Holy Spirit (13)
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
2732 Christ Sinless
3078 Christ Righteous
720 Incarnation
4217 Virgin Birth
707 Son of God, Jn 1:34
1116 Elizabeth, 1:57
806 Conception
2191 Old Age
1660 Childlessness
p.p.Ge 18:14; Jer 32:17; Zec 8:6
3810 Divine Ability
3809 Omnipotence, Rev 19:6
3234 Submission (2), Ro 6:13
2259 Mary (1), 1:46
1205 Faith (5)
3874 Devout Women, 1:46
3968 Young Women, 10:39

Mary Visits Elizabeth

1611 Holy Spirit (12)
1498 Haste (1)
1954 Judea, 5:17
3980 Zechariah (3)
3409 Salutations (1)

1670 Devout Mothers, 1:46

favor and taken away my disgrace among the people."

The Birth of Jesus Foretold

26In the sixth month, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee, 27to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin's name was Mary. 28The angel went to her and said, "Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you."

29Mary was greatly troubled at his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. 30But the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, you have found favor with God. 31You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus. 32He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, 33and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end."

34"How will this be," Mary asked the angel, "since I am a virgin?"

35The angel answered, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you. So the holy one to be born will be called[a] the Son of God. 36Even Elizabeth your relative is going to have a child in her old age, and she who was said to be barren is in her sixth month. 37For nothing is impossible with God."

38"I am the Lord's servant," Mary answered. "May it be to me as you have said." Then the angel left her.

Mary Visits Elizabeth

39At that time Mary got ready and hurried to a town in the hill country of Judea, 40where she entered Zechariah's home and greeted Elizabeth. 41When Elizabeth heard Mary's greeting, the baby leaped in her womb, and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit. 42In a loud voice she exclaimed: "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the child you will bear! 43But why am I so favored, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44As soon as the sound of your greeting reached my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. 45Blessed is she who has believed that what the Lord has said to her will be accomplished!"

Mary's Song

46And Mary said:

"My soul glorifies the Lord
47 and my spirit rejoices in
God my Savior,
48for he has been mindful
of the humble state of his
servant.
From now on all
generations will call me
blessed,
49 for the Mighty One has
done great things for
me—
holy is his name.
50His mercy extends to those
who fear him,
from generation to
generation.
51He has performed mighty
deeds with his arm;
he has scattered those
who are proud in their
inmost thoughts.
52He has brought down rulers
from their thrones
but has lifted up the
humble.
53He has filled the hungry
with good things
but has sent the rich away
empty.
54He has helped his servant
Israel,
remembering to be
merciful
55to Abraham and his
descendants forever,
even as he said to our
fathers."

56Mary stayed with Elizabeth for about three months and then returned home.

[a]35 Or *So the child to be born will be called holy.*

1125 Spirit-filled
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.Lk 1:28
3602 Spiritual Utterance
484 Blessings (5)
p.p.Lk 1:48
1008 Discernment (B)
715 Christ, Lord
1716 Humility (3)
1717 Humility (4)†
3883 Wonders of God
4026 Divine Demonstration
1930 Spiritual Joy
376 Blessed Ones
1204 Faith (4)

2880 God's Promises (3)
430 Sure Word

The Magnificat

2259 Mary (1), 1:56
3874 Devout Women, 2:36
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1670 Devout Mothers, 2Ti 1:5
1933 Rejoicing (2), Ac 8:39
3116 Salvation (1)
807 Divine Condescension, Jn 13:4
1007 Discernment (A)
3811 Weak Instruments
1207 Faith (7)
3868 Prophetesses
p.p.Lk 1:28; Lk 1:42; Lk 11:27
3808 God's Power
3911 God's Works (2)
2515 God's Name
2297 Mercy (1), Eph 2:4
3035 Fear of God, Ac 10:35
2883 God's Promises (6)

217 Divine Arm
3067 The Wicked (3)
1172 Proud Humbled
2353 Evil Imagination
1170 Abasement (1)†

1166 God Exalts
3041 Reversals, 6:25
982 Spiritual Desire
1123 Spiritual Fullness
833 Sin Disappoints
2901 Worldly Fullness
1560 Divine Helper
1808 Israel (2)

2300 Mercy (4)
2287 God Remembers (2)
1228 God Faithful
878 Covenant (2)
1576 Seed of Righteous

2259 Mary (1), 2:5

Birth of John the Baptist
1116 Elizabeth
430 Sure Word
1903 John the Baptist, 1:60
1643 Children (1)

2297 Mercy (1)
1933 Rejoicing (2)
p.p.Ro 12:15

437 Keeping the Law
765 Circumcision

1653 Children (11), 2:21
1903 John the Baptist, 1:76

The Naming of John the Baptist

p.p.Lk 1:20
3980 Zechariah (3), 1:67

3961 Writing (1)

1541 Mute Healed

3602 Spiritual Utterance
1452 Praise (2)

3036 Godly Fear

p.p.Lk 2:19
3886 'Words' Kept
1651 Children (9)

1484 Divine Hand (1)

Prophecy of Zechariah
3980 Zechariah (3)†
1669 Devout Fathers, Ac 10:2
1776 Inspiration (3)
1125 Spirit-filled
2894 Prophesying, Jude 14
1424 Glorifying God (2)
p.p.Ex 3:16; Ru 1:6
2978 Redemption (1), 2:38

972 Divine Deliverer
3117 Salvation (2), 2:30

723 Son of David
2065 Prophets (1)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
4088 Voice of Prophets, Ac 3:21
367 Divine Protector (b)
1128 Enemies†
970 Deliverance (3)
360 Spiritual Enemies
2213 Saints Hated
1228 God Faithful

The Birth of John the Baptist

57When it was time for Elizabeth to have her baby, she gave birth to a son. 58Her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had shown her great mercy, and they shared her joy.

59On the eighth day they came to circumcise the child, and they were going to name him after his father Zechariah, 60but his mother spoke up and said, "No! He is to be called John."

61They said to her, "There is no one among your relatives who has that name."

62Then they made signs to his father, to find out what he would like to name the child. 63He asked for a writing tablet, and to everyone's astonishment he wrote, "His name is John." 64Immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue was loosed, and he began to speak, praising God. 65The neighbors were all filled with awe, and throughout the hill country of Judea people were talking about all these things. 66Everyone who heard this wondered about it, asking, "What then is this child going to be?" For the Lord's hand was with him.

Zechariah's Song

67His father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied:

68"Praise be to the Lord, the
God of Israel,
because he has come and
has redeemed his
people.
69He has raised up a horn[a] of
salvation for us
in the house of his servant
David
70(as he said through his holy
prophets of long ago),
71salvation from our enemies
and from the hand of all
who hate us—
72to show mercy to our
fathers
and to remember his holy
covenant,
73 the oath he swore to our
father Abraham:
74to rescue us from the hand
of our enemies,
and to enable us to serve
him without fear
75 in holiness and
righteousness before
him all our days.

76And you, my child, will be
called a prophet of the
Most High;
for you will go on before
the Lord to prepare the
way for him,
77to give his people the
knowledge of salvation
through the forgiveness of
their sins,
78because of the tender
mercy of our God,
by which the rising sun
will come to us from
heaven
79to shine on those living in
darkness
and in the shadow of
death,
to guide our feet into the
path of peace."

80And the child grew and became strong in spirit; and he lived in the desert until he appeared publicly to Israel.

The Birth of Jesus

2 In those days Caesar Augustus issued a decree that a census should be taken of the entire Roman world. 2(This was the first census that took place while Quirinius was governor of Syria.) 3And everyone went to his own town to register.

4So Joseph also went up from the town of Nazareth in Galilee to Judea, to Bethlehem the town of David, because he belonged to the house and line of David. 5He went there to register with Mary, who was pledged to be married to him and was expecting a child. 6While they were there, the time came for the baby to be born, 7and she gave birth to

[a]69 *Horn* here symbolizes strength.

430 Sure Word
878 Covenant (2)
Prophecy of Zechariah
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
2611 Divine Oaths, Heb 3:11
972 Divine Deliverer

3894 Serve God
3174 Security (1)
1598 Holiness (3), 1:75
851 Fearlessness
1598 Holiness (3), 2Co 7:1
3080 Righteousness (4)
3441 Perseverance

1903 John the Baptist, 1:80
2065 Prophets (1)

2954 Prepared for Blessing
715 Christ, Lord
1904 Forerunner†

2723 God's People
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3127 Forgiveness of Sins

2300 Mercy (4)
2172 Spiritual Dawn, Ro 13:12
3012 Peace (1), 1:79

2168 Christ the Light, Jn 1:4
2179 Spiritual Darkness
3246 Shadow of Death

1465 Guidance (1), Jn 10:4
3794 Right Way†
3012 Peace (1), 2:13
1903 John the Baptist, 3:2
996 Spiritual Growth (2), 2:40
978 Deserts (1), 4:42
3209 Asceticism (1)
297 Solitude (2)
1651 Children (9), 2:49

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—39
The Birth of Christ, Mt 1:18; Mt 2:1
611 Caesar Augustus
2534 Kings' Decrees†
2568 Census†

3524 Syria

The Journey to Bethlehem
1918 Joseph (2), 3:23
2571 Nazareth, 2:39
4416 Nazareth (4)
1384 Galilee
p.p.Mic 5:2
408 Bethlehem, Jn 7:42
4344 Bethlehem (2)
p.p.Mt 1:16; Lk 1:27
919 David
4296 David (2)
2259 Mary (1), 2:16
3608 Faith Tested
2149 Life Tested
1343 Fullness of Time
3872 Women's Trials (1)

3459 Firstborn
720 Incarnation, Jn 1:14
3492 Christ's Humiliation, 22:37
4113 Strange Providences

her firstborn, a son. She wrapped him in cloths and placed him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

The Shepherds and the Angels

Herald Angels Appear to the Shepherds
3268 Shepherds†
570 Industry (b)
144 Angelic Appearances, Jn 20:12
1426 God's Glory, Ac 7:55

8And there were shepherds living out in the fields nearby, keeping watch over their flocks at night. 9An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified. 10But the angel said to them, "Do not be afraid. I bring you good news of great joy that will be for all the people. 11Today in the town of David a Savior has been born to you; he is Christ[a] the Lord. 12This will be a sign to you: You will find a baby wrapped in cloths and lying in a manger."

3020 Needless Fear
1020 Encouragement (2)
3623 Good Tidings (1), 8:1
1928 Joy Promised, Jn 15:11
4124 Universal Love
3119 Salvation (4)
408 Bethlehem
3360 Savior, 19:10
695 Messiah, 2:26
2503 Signs Given†
3811 Weak Instruments
4113 Strange Providences
3492 Christ's Humiliation

The Song of the Angels
3473 Sudden Events, Ac 2:2
145 Angels Serve Christ, 22:43
4175 Heavenly Joy
1357 Heavenly Host
1453 Heavenly Praise, 2:14
3012 Peace (1), 2:14
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1453 Heavenly Praise, Rev 4:8
3012 Peace (1), Jn 20:19
1253 Pleasing God

13Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying,

14"Glory to God in the highest,
and on earth peace to men
on whom his favor rests."

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—40

15When the angels had left them and gone into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Let's go to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has told us about."

3268 Shepherds
307 Seeking Christ
408 Bethlehem
2494 Revelations

The Shepherds Seek Jesus
1498 Haste (1)
2259 Mary (1), 2:19
430 Sure Word

16So they hurried off and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby, who was lying in the manger. 17When they had seen him, they spread the word concerning what had been told them about this child, 18and all who heard it were amazed at what the shepherds said to them. 19But Mary treasured up all these things and pondered them in her heart. 20The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things they had heard and seen, which were just as they had been told.

3604 Witnessing (2)
814 Confessing Christ (2)
4113 Strange Providences
301 Astonishment
3874 Devout Women
2259 Mary (1), 2:34
418 Word in Heart
2359 Meditation (2)
1207 Faith (7)
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1452 Praise (2), 19:37

Jesus Presented in the Temple

The Naming of Jesus
437 Keeping the Law
765 Circumcision
1653 Children (11)†
2516 Wonderful Name
p.p.Mt 1:21
p.p.Lev 12:2; Lev 12:3; Lev 12:4
2928 Purification, Jn 11:55
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—41

21On the eighth day, when it was time to circumcise him, he was named Jesus, the name the angel had given him before he had been conceived.

22When the time of their purification according to the Law of Moses had been completed, Joseph and Mary took him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord 23(as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "Every firstborn male is to be consecrated to the Lord"[b]), 24and to offer a sacrifice in keeping with what is said in the Law of the Lord: "a pair of doves or two young pigeons."[c]

The Presentation in the Temple
p.p.Ex 13:2
3459 Firstborn
3458 God's Claims
p.p.Lev 12:8
469 Turtledoves
463 Pigeons†

25Now there was a man in Jerusalem called Simeon, who was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27Moved by the Spirit, he went into the temple courts. When the parents brought in the child Jesus to do for him what the custom of the Law required, 28Simeon took him in his arms and praised God, saying:

2986 Piety, 2:37
2693 Waiting for God, Ac 1:4
1604 Holy Spirit (4)†
1605 Holy Spirit (5), Ac 2:3
2494 Revelations
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
2189 Longevity (1)
695 Messiah, 4:41
4186 Messianic Hope, 2:38
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3579 Herod's Temple, 21:5
3459 Firstborn
437 Keeping the Law
p.p.Mk 10:16
1424 Glorifying God (2)

The Prophecy by Simeon
2162 Death (9)
2160 Death (4)
430 Sure Word
509 Spiritual Vision
3117 Salvation (2), Jn 10:9
2907 Providence (3), 14:17
p.p.Isa 52:10
1442 Gospel Universal
2168 Christ the Light
2383 Gentiles (1)
2723 God's People

29"Sovereign Lord, as you have promised,
you now dismiss[d] your servant in peace.
30For my eyes have seen your salvation,
31 which you have prepared in the sight of all people,
32a light for revelation to the Gentiles
and for glory to your people Israel."

33The child's father and mother marveled at what was said about him. 34Then Simeon blessed them and said to Mary, his mother: "This child

1918 Joseph (2)
301 Astonishment
3883 Wonders of God
484 Blessings (5)†
2259 Mary (1), 2:43

[a] *11* Or *Messiah*. "The Christ" (Greek) and "the Messiah" (Hebrew) both mean "the Anointed One"; also in verse 26. [b] *23* Exodus 13:2,12 [c] *24* Lev. 12:8 [d] *29* Or *promised, / now dismiss*

698 Rock of Offense
3360 Savior

3494 Christ Reviled
4073 Cares of Motherhood p.p.Jn 19:25
2032 Hearts Searched (2) p.p.Heb 4:12

The Prophecy of Anna
3874 Devout Women, 10:42
3868 Prophetesses, Ac 21:9

2190 Longevity (2)†
2191 Old Age

3873 Women's Trials (2), 7:12

3079 Righteousness (3), Ac 24:16
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, 18:10
2986 Piety, Jn 1:47
1003 Prayerfulness, Ac 10:2
1457 Thanksgiving
3601 Testimony (3)

1188 Expectation (1)

2978 Redemption (1), Eph 4:30
4186 Messianic Hope, 3:15
2615 Obedience (2), Ac 16:10
437 Keeping the Law

1384 Galilee

2571 Nazareth, 4:16
4416 Nazareth (4)
721 Christ's Humanity (3), 4:2
996 Spiritual Growth (2), 2:52
3838 Christ's Wisdom, 1Co 1:24
1445 God's Grace
1446 Christ's Grace, Jn 1:17

1276 Jewish Festivals
1256 Passover (1), 22:15
1669 Devout Fathers
1670 Devout Mothers
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—45

The Boy Jesus Among the Doctors of the Law
1918 Joseph (2)
2259 Mary (1), 2:48

925 Day's Journey

1642 Parental Solicitude
307 Seeking Christ

3579 Herod's Temple
1027 Doctors of the Law, 5:17
2692 Patience (2)
982 Spiritual Desire
3838 Christ's Wisdom
3885 Christ's Words (1)

is destined to cause the falling
and rising of many in Israel,
and to be a sign that will be
spoken against, 35so that the
thoughts of many hearts will
be revealed. And a sword will
pierce your own soul too."

36There was also a prophet-
ess, Anna, the daughter of
Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher.
She was very old; she had
lived with her husband seven
years after her marriage,
37and then was a widow until
she was eighty-four.[a] She
never left the temple but wor-
shiped night and day, fasting
and praying. 38Coming up to
them at that very moment,
she gave thanks to God and
spoke about the child to all
who were looking forward to
the redemption of Jerusalem.

39When Joseph and Mary had
done everything required by
the Law of the Lord, they re-
turned to Galilee to their own
town of Nazareth. 40And the
child grew and became strong;
he was filled with wisdom, and
the grace of God was upon
him.

The Boy Jesus at the Temple

41Every year his parents
went to Jerusalem for the
Feast of the Passover. 42When
he was twelve years old, they
went up to the Feast, accord-
ing to the custom. 43After the
Feast was over, while his par-
ents were returning home, the
boy Jesus stayed behind in Je-
rusalem, but they were un-
aware of it. 44Thinking he was
in their company, they trav-
eled on for a day. Then they
began looking for him among
their relatives and friends.
45When they did not find him,
they went back to Jerusalem
to look for him. 46After three
days they found him in the
temple courts, sitting among
the teachers, listening to them
and asking them questions.
47Everyone who heard him
was amazed at his understand-
ing and his answers. 48When
his parents saw him, they
were astonished. His mother
said to him, "Son, why have
you treated us like this? Your
father and I have been anx-
iously searching for you."

49"Why were you searching
for me?" he asked. "Didn't you
know I had to be in my Fa-
ther's house?" 50But they did
not understand what he was
saying to them.

51Then he went down to Naz-
areth with them and was obe-
dient to them. But his mother
treasured all these things in
her heart. 52And Jesus grew in
wisdom and stature, and in fa-
vor with God and men.

John the Baptist Prepares the Way

3 In the fifteenth year of the
reign of Tiberius Caesar—
when Pontius Pilate was gov-
ernor of Judea, Herod te-
trarch of Galilee, his brother
Philip tetrarch of Iturea and
Traconitis, and Lysanias te-
trarch of Abilene— 2during
the high priesthood of Annas
and Caiaphas, the word of God
came to John son of Zechariah
in the desert. 3He went into all
the country around the Jor-
dan, preaching a baptism of
repentance for the forgiveness
of sins. 4As is written in the
book of the words of Isaiah the
prophet:

"A voice of one calling in
the desert,
'Prepare the way for the
Lord,
make straight paths for
him.
5Every valley shall be filled
in,
every mountain and hill
made low.
The crooked roads shall
become straight,
the rough ways smooth.
6And all mankind will see
God's salvation.'"[b]

7John said to the crowds
coming out to be baptized by
him, "You brood of vipers!
Who warned you to flee from

[a]37 Or *widow for eighty-four years* [b]6 Isaiah 40:3-5

301 Astonishment, 4:22
2259 Mary (1), Jn 2:1

4073 Cares of Motherhood

3966 Young Men (3), 2Ti 1:5
1075 Christ's Zeal, Jn 2:17
1070 Pressure of Duty
1648 Children (6), Jn 6:9
1651 Children (9), 2Ti 1:5
1076 Imperative Call
2036 Ignorance (1)
3886 Christ's Words (2)

Years of Obscurity
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—46
2571 Nazareth
3972 Filial Honor (2), Jn 19:25
3886 Christ's Words, Jn 8:51
418 Word in Heart, Ro 10:8
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
996 Spiritual Growth (2), Ac 9:22

1250 Divine Favor (1), Ac 7:46
1254 Human Favor, Ac 2:47

The Ministry of John the Baptist, Mt 3:1; Mk 1:1; Jn 1:6
612 Tiberius Caesar
2763 Pilate, 13:1
1579 Herod Antipas, 3:19
1384 Galilee
634 Canaan (D)†

190 Annas, Jn 18:13

617 Caiaphas, Jn 11:49
1776 Inspiration (3)
1903 John the Baptist, Jn 1:15
3831 Desert, 8:29

2087 Preaching (a)
760 Baptism by John
2706 Repentance (1)
3127 Forgiveness of Sins, 24:47 p.p.Isa 40:3

1904 Forerunner

Message of John the Baptist

2953 Spir. Preparation

2954 Prepared for Blessing p.p.Isa 40:4

1562 Obstacles Removed
1561 Way Provided

The Universal Opportunity
1791 Divine Call (3)
3119 Salvation (4), Ac 2:21 p.p.Isa 52:10
4081 Plainness of Speech
760 Baptism by John
1401 Evil Generation
3239 Snakes (2)†

1182 Exhortations (2)
3132 God's Wrath
1336 Fruitfulness
4091 Results Demanded
1725 Jewish Pride, Jn 8:33
3183 False Trusts
3810 Divine Ability, Ro 4:21

1743 Imminence

3665 Trees (2), Jude 12
1340 Unfruitfulness
990 Destruction (2), 2Th 1:9
1373 Eternal Fire
3069 The Wicked (5)
810 Awakenings (1), Jn 4:39
2962 Teachableness (1)

Social Duties

2201 Brotherly Love (2)
2117 Benevolence (1), 12:33
1065 Duty (3)

2926 Tax Collectors, 5:29
760 Baptism by John, 7:29
2963 Teachableness (2), 11:1

578 Extortion, 1Co 5:10
566 Honesty

3313 Slander (4)

829 Contentment, Php 4:11
599 Employers (2), Jas 5:4

4186 Messianic Hope, Jn 1:31

p.p.Jn 1:19

The Announcement of Christ's Coming

760 Baptism by John
716 Preeminence of Christ
683 Christ's Glory
3807 Christ's Power
3193 Self-abasement

1603 Spirit Promised
1285 Fire (5)
2149 Life Tested
291 Final Separation
3823 Wheat (2)†

3076 The Wicked (12)
1373 Eternal Fire
3048 Punishment (2), 2Th 1:9
1182 Exhortations (2), Ac 2:40
2087 Preaching (a)
2672 Sin Rebuked
1579 Herod Antipas, 9:7
1582 Herodias†
1662 Adultery (1)
3909 Evil Works
3480 Persecution (1)
3478 Imprisonment
p.p.Jn 3:24

the coming wrath? 8Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. And do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham. 9The ax is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire."

10"What should we do then?" the crowd asked.

11John answered, "The man with two tunics should share with him who has none, and the one who has food should do the same."

12Tax collectors also came to be baptized. "Teacher," they asked, "what should we do?"

13"Don't collect any more than you are required to," he told them.

14Then some soldiers asked him, "And what should we do?"

He replied, "Don't extort money and don't accuse people falsely—be content with your pay."

15The people were waiting expectantly and were all wondering in their hearts if John might possibly be the Christ.[a] 16John answered them all, "I baptize you with[b] water. But one more powerful than I will come, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. 17His winnowing fork is in his hand to clear his threshing floor and to gather the wheat into his barn, but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire." 18And with many other words John exhorted the people and preached the good news to them.

19But when John rebuked Herod the tetrarch because of Herodias, his brother's wife, and all the other evil things he had done, 20Herod added this to them all: He locked John up in prison.

The Baptism and Genealogy of Jesus

21When all the people were being baptized, Jesus was baptized too. And as he was praying, heaven was opened 22and the Holy Spirit descended on him in bodily form like a dove. And a voice came from heaven: "You are my Son, whom I love; with you I am well pleased."

23Now Jesus himself was about thirty years old when he began his ministry. He was the son, so it was thought, of Joseph,

the son of Heli, 24the son of Matthat,
the son of Levi, the son of Melki,
the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph,
25the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos,
the son of Nahum, the son of Esli,
the son of Naggai, 26the son of Maath,
the son of Mattathias, the son of Semein,
the son of Josech, the son of Joda,
27the son of Joanan, the son of Rhesa,
the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel,
the son of Neri, 28the son of Melki,
the son of Addi, the son of Cosam,
the son of Elmadam, the son of Er,
29the son of Joshua, the son of Eliezer,
the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat,
the son of Levi, 30the son of Simeon,
the son of Judah, the son of Joseph,
the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim,
31the son of Melea, the son of Menna,
the son of Mattatha, the son of Nathan,
the son of David, 32the son of Jesse,

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—47
The Baptism of Christ, Mt 3:13; Mk 1:9
759 Christ Baptized†
4141 Christ's Prayers
2835 Prayer (19), Jn 11:41
1548 Heaven (2)
1610 Holy Spirit (11)
456 Doves
3301 God's Voice
706 Beloved Son
703 Christ Divine (3)

1253 Pleasing God

1400 **Genealogy of Christ**
3965 Young Men (2), 18:18

1918 Joseph (2), 4:22

p.p.Mt 1:15; Mt 1:16

3991 Zerubbabel
p.p.Mt 1:12

p.p.Zec 12:12
919 David
1889 Jesse

[a]15 Or *Messiah* [b]16 Or *in*

2612 Obed†
520 Boaz†
2749 Perez†
1955 Judah (1)
1837 Jacob
1802 Isaac
15 Abraham
3262 Shem†
2597 Noah
2047 Lamech†
2332 Methuselah
1135 Enoch, Heb 11:5
34 Adam
885 Creator (2)

the son of Obed, the son of Boaz,
the son of Salmon,[a] the son of Nahshon,
33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Ram,[b]
the son of Hezron, the son of Perez,
the son of Judah, 34 the son of Jacob,
the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham,
the son of Terah, the son of Nahor,
35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu,
the son of Peleg, the son of Eber,
the son of Shelah, 36 the son of Cainan,
the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem,
the son of Noah, the son of Lamech,
37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch,
the son of Jared, the son of Mahalalel,
the son of Kenan, 38 the son of Enosh,
the son of Seth, the son of Adam,
the son of God.

The Temptation of Jesus

The Temptation of Christ, Mt 4:1; Mk 1:12
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—48
1610 Holy Spirit (11)
1125 Spirit-filled, Ac 2:4
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
3214 Fasting (3), 4:2
297 Solitude (2)
2737 Forty Days, Ac 1:3
3587 Christ's Temptation, 22:28
3214 Fasting (3), 18:12
1732 Hunger
721 Christ's Humanity (3), 8:23
The Satanic "Ifs"
3151 Satan's Work
707 Son of God
4149 Divinity Challenged
3198 Appetite
3589 Temptation Resisted, Jn 6:15
421 Power of Word
3207 Self-denial (3)
2153 Spiritual Life
416 Word as Food
Satan as an Exhibitor
503 Earthly Vision
3351 Attractions of Sin
3914 Worldliness (1)
4097 Satan's Wiles
1681 Honor (9)
3150 Satan's Power, Ac 26:18
4098 Satan's Princehood
3947 Demon Worship

4 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert, 2 where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was hungry.

3 The devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread."

4 Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone.'[c]"

5 The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world. 6 And he said to him, "I will give you all their authority and splendor, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to. 7 So if you worship me, it will all be yours."

8 Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.'[d]"

9 The devil led him to Jerusalem and had him stand on the highest point of the temple. "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down from here. 10 For it is written:

" 'He will command his angels concerning you
to guard you carefully;
11 they will lift you up in their hands,
so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'[e]"

12 Jesus answered, "It says: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'[f]"

13 When the devil had finished all this tempting, he left him until an opportune time.

Jesus Rejected at Nazareth

14 Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread through the whole countryside. 15 He taught in their synagogues, and everyone praised him.

16 He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and on the Sabbath day he went into the synagogue, as was his custom. And he stood up to read. 17 The scroll of the prophet Isaiah was handed to him. Unrolling it, he found the place where it is written:

18 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me,
because he has anointed me
to preach good news to the poor.
He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners
and recovery of sight for the blind,
to release the oppressed,
19 to proclaim the year of the Lord's favor."[g]

20 Then he rolled up the scroll, gave it back to the at-

p.p.Mk 8:33
3154 Resist the Devil
421 Power of Word
3921 Worship God
3894 Serve God
3898 Undivided Service
p.p.Dt 6:13; Dt 10:20
4200 **The Satanic "Ifs"**
4149 Divinity Challenged
3579 Herod's Temple
707 Son of God
p.p.1Pe 5:8
4099 Scripture Misused
143 Ministering Angels
p.p.Ps 91:11
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
2912 Divine Care (1)

Christ's Victory Over Temptation
2923 Presumption (3)
p.p.Jn 14:30
3149 Satan's Defeat, Jn 12:30

p.p.Mt 4:12
1384 Galilee, 23:26
3803 Spiritual Power, Ac 1:8
1684 Fame
3555 Christ as Teacher, 5:3
3523 Worship Attendance
1677 Christ Honored, 19:35

Christ at His Old Home
2571 Nazareth, Jn 1:46
4416 Nazareth (4)
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary
3099 Sabbath (2)
3523 Worship Attendance, Ac 13:14
425 Word Read, Col 4:16
3099 Sabbath Observance
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—60
4245 Book of Isaiah
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
p.p.Isa 61:1
1610 Holy Spirit (11)
697 Christ, Prophet
677 Anointed One, Ac 4:27
1440 Gospel (1)
784 Christ's Comfort
1543 Spiritual Healing, Rev 22:2
2135 Spiritual Liberty, Jn 8:32
2175 Enlightenment
509 Spiritual Vision
383 Damages of Sin
1953 Jubilee
26 Accepted Time

p.p.Mt 5:1; Mt 26:55

[a]32 Some early manuscripts *Sala* [b]33 Some manuscripts *Amminadab, the son of Admin, the son of Arni*; other manuscripts vary widely. [c]4 Deut. 8:3 [d]8 Deut. 6:13 [e]11 Psalm 91:11,12 [f]12 Deut. 6:16 [g]19 Isaiah 61:1,2

4007 Christ Appealing

Christ Speaks in the Synagogue at Nazareth

3555 Christ as Teacher
2892 Fulfillment (1)

301 Astonishment, 4:36
3885 Christ's Words (1), 4:32
3491 Christ Despised
1918 Joseph (2)†

448 Christ Criticized
1528 Physicians, 5:31
902 Sign-seekers

641 Capernaum
4355 Capernaum (2)

448 Christ Criticized, Jn 1:46
p.p.Mt 13:57; Jn 4:44

Christ Sanctions the Old Testament Records

3873 Women's Trials (2)
p.p.1Ki 17:9
1970 Drought (2)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
22 Famine (2)
1112 Elijah (1), 9:54
1468 Divine Direction
3873 Women's Trials (2)
3982 Zarephath†
4447 Zarephath (2)

2110 Lepers

1117 Elisha
4299 Elisha (2)

2505 Naaman
p.p.2Ki 5:3-15
3521 Synagogues (1)
3953 Man's Wrath, 6:11
2965 Christ Rejected, 4:29

Christ Rejected at Nazareth

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—61
2965 Christ Rejected, 17:25
2281 Revenge, Ac 5:33
2571 Nazareth
3481 Persecution (2), 23:11
2212 Christ Hated
3807 Christ's Power
p.p.Jn 8:59; Jn 10:39

641 Capernaum
4355 Capernaum (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—62

The Demoniac Healed in Capernaum

3099 Sabbath (2)
3555 Christ as Teacher
301 Astonishment
3558 Christ's Teaching
3885 Christ's Words (1), Jn 6:63
421 Power of Word
3521 Synagogues (1)
p.p.Mk 1:34
3156 Evil Spirits
975 Demoniacs
p.p.Mk 1:24
3353 Sin Separates

tendant and sat down. The eyes of everyone in the synagogue were fastened on him, [21]and he began by saying to them, "Today this scripture is fulfilled in your hearing."

[22]All spoke well of him and were amazed at the gracious words that came from his lips. "Isn't this Joseph's son?" they asked.

[23]Jesus said to them, "Surely you will quote this proverb to me: 'Physician, heal yourself! Do here in your hometown what we have heard that you did in Capernaum.'"

[24]"I tell you the truth," he continued, "no prophet is accepted in his hometown. [25]I assure you that there were many widows in Israel in Elijah's time, when the sky was shut for three and a half years and there was a severe famine throughout the land. [26]Yet Elijah was not sent to any of them, but to a widow in Zarephath in the region of Sidon. [27]And there were many in Israel with leprosy[a] in the time of Elisha the prophet, yet not one of them was cleansed—only Naaman the Syrian."

[28]All the people in the synagogue were furious when they heard this. [29]They got up, drove him out of the town, and took him to the brow of the hill on which the town was built, in order to throw him down the cliff. [30]But he walked right through the crowd and went on his way.

Jesus Drives Out an Evil Spirit

[31]Then he went down to Capernaum, a town in Galilee, and on the Sabbath began to teach the people. [32]They were amazed at his teaching, because his message had authority.

[33]In the synagogue there was a man possessed by a demon, an evil[b] spirit. He cried out at the top of his voice, [34]"Ha! What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

[35]"Be quiet!" Jesus said sternly. "Come out of him!" Then the demon threw the man down before them all and came out without injuring him.

[36]All the people were amazed and said to each other, "What is this teaching? With authority and power he gives orders to evil spirits and they come out!" [37]And the news about him spread throughout the surrounding area.

Jesus Heals Many

[38]Jesus left the synagogue and went to the home of Simon. Now Simon's mother-in-law was suffering from a high fever, and they asked Jesus to help her. [39]So he bent over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. She got up at once and began to wait on them.

[40]When the sun was setting, the people brought to Jesus all who had various kinds of sickness, and laying his hands on each one, he healed them. [41]Moreover, demons came out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew he was the Christ.[c]

[42]At daybreak Jesus went out to a solitary place. The people were looking for him and when they came to where he was, they tried to keep him from leaving them. [43]But he said, "I must preach the good news of the kingdom of God to the other towns also, because that is why I was sent." [44]And he kept on preaching in the synagogues of Judea.[d]

The Calling of the First Disciples

5 One day as Jesus was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret,[e] with the people

1891 Jesus of Nazareth

705 Christ Divine (5)
2732 Christ Sinless
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—65
717 Christ's Dominion
3293 Silence (5)
3151 Satan's Work
3157 Demons Cast Out

301 Astonishment, 8:25

3885 Christ's Words (1)
710 Christ's Authority
3807 Christ's Power

1684 Fame

p.p.Mic 5:4

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—66

Healing of Peter's Wife's Mother, Mt 8:14; Mk 1:29; Mk 1:30

2746 Peter
1508 Fever (1)
1786 Intercession (4), 9:38
1539 Christ Heals
3899 Immediate Service, 19:6
3867 Women's Ministry

Many Healed at Capernaum, Mt 8:16; Mk 1:32

3363 Burden-bearer
1492 Laying on Hands (4), 13:13
284 Christ's Touch
3157 Demons Cast Out

695 Messiah, 24:26
705 Christ Divine (5), Ac 19:15
717 Christ's Dominion
4096 Satan's Discernment†

296 Solitude
978 Deserts (1), 9:10
307 Seeking Christ, 19:3

4050 Intrusion upon Christ
4007 Christ Appealing
1070 Pressure of Duty
2011 God's Kingdom (7), 8:1
694 Divine Messenger
684 Christ's Mission, 12:49
1076 Imperative Call
2087 Preaching (a)
3521 Synagogues (1)

Christ Teaches from Peter's Ship, Mt 4:18; Mk 1:16

1385 Galilee, Sea of
2787 Christ Popular (2), 8:19

[a]27 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [b]33 Greek *unclean*; also in verse 36 [c]41 Or *Messiah* [d]44 Or *the land of the Jews*; some manuscripts *Galilee* [e]1 That is, Sea of Galilee

982 Spiritual Hunger
982 Spiritual Desire

3273 Ships
241 Fishermen†
570 Industry (b)
2578 Nets
2746 Peter
p.p.Mt 13:1; Lk 4:20

3555 Christ as Teacher, Jn 3:2

The Miraculous Catch of Fish, Jn 21:6
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—64
4151 Effort Demanded, 5:24
790 Christ's Commands

3608 Faith Tested
698 Christ, Master, 8:24
564 Diligence

p.p.Jn 21:3
2619 Obedience to Christ, 6:47
1211 Faith (12)
2908 Providence (4)
1288 Fish (2), Jn 21:6
3849 Omniscience (1)

4069 Miracles Testify
p.p.Jn 21:8
3812 Divine Power (1)

p.p.Job 42:6; Isa 6:5
1716 Humility (3)
1721 Humility (6)
3221 Self-condemnation
818 Confession of Sin (3), 15:18
4215 Unworthiness Felt, Jn 13:8
301 Astonishment
2369 Miracles (9)
1288 Fish (2)
1842 James (1), 6:14
1902 John, 9:49
The Spiritual Application of the Miracle
1020 Encouragement (2)
3908 Soul-winners, 1Co 9:19
p.p.Mt 4:20
3206 Self-denial (2), 5:27
1015 Discipleship (1)

The Leper Healed, Mt 8:2; Mk 1:40
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—68
2110 Lepers

3033 Reverence (5)
2831 Prayer (15)
1207 Faith (7)
2826 Prayer (11)
3807 Christ's Power
284 Christ's Touch
4167 'I Will's' of Christ
1211 Faith (12)
1539 Christ Heals
1742 Cures

crowding around him and listening to the word of God, 2he saw at the water's edge two boats, left there by the fishermen, who were washing their nets. 3He got into one of the boats, the one belonging to Simon, and asked him to put out a little from shore. Then he sat down and taught the people from the boat.

4When he had finished speaking, he said to Simon, "Put out into deep water, and let down[a] the nets for a catch."

5Simon answered, "Master, we've worked hard all night and haven't caught anything. But because you say so, I will let down the nets."

6When they had done so, they caught such a large number of fish that their nets began to break. 7So they signaled their partners in the other boat to come and help them, and they came and filled both boats so full that they began to sink.

8When Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' knees and said, "Go away from me, Lord; I am a sinful man!" 9For he and all his companions were astonished at the catch of fish they had taken, 10and so were James and John, the sons of Zebedee, Simon's partners.

Then Jesus said to Simon, "Don't be afraid; from now on you will catch men." 11So they pulled their boats up on shore, left everything and followed him.

The Man With Leprosy

12While Jesus was in one of the towns, a man came along who was covered with leprosy.[b] When he saw Jesus, he fell with his face to the ground and begged him, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

13Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" And immediately the leprosy left him.

14Then Jesus ordered him, "Don't tell anyone, but go, show yourself to the priest and offer the sacrifices that Moses commanded for your cleansing, as a testimony to them."

15Yet the news about him spread all the more, so that crowds of people came to hear him and to be healed of their sicknesses. 16But Jesus often withdrew to lonely places and prayed.

Jesus Heals a Paralytic

17One day as he was teaching, Pharisees and teachers of the law, who had come from every village of Galilee and from Judea and Jerusalem, were sitting there. And the power of the Lord was present for him to heal the sick. 18Some men came carrying a paralytic on a mat and tried to take him into the house to lay him before Jesus. 19When they could not find a way to do this because of the crowd, they went up on the roof and lowered him on his mat through the tiles into the middle of the crowd, right in front of Jesus.

20When Jesus saw their faith, he said, "Friend, your sins are forgiven."

21The Pharisees and the teachers of the law began thinking to themselves, "Who is this fellow who speaks blasphemy? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

22Jesus knew what they were thinking and asked, "Why are you thinking these things in your hearts? 23Which is easier: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven,' or to say, 'Get up and walk'? 24But that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins. . . ." He said to the paralyzed man, "I tell you, get up, take your mat and go home." 25Immediately he stood up in front of them, took what he had been lying on and went home praising God. 26Everyone was amazed and gave praise to God. They were filled

[a]4 The Greek verb is plural. [b]12 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy.

3292 Silence (4)†
2058 Priests (1)
961 Ceremonial Cleansing
2053 Lawgiver (2)
437 Keeping the Law
p.p.Lev 13:3; Lev 14:4
1684 Fame†

2786 Christ Popular (1)
942 Hearing (1)
3363 Burden-bearer
1524 Infirmities, 13:11
2834 Christ's Devotions, 5:16
296 Solitude
297 Solitude
2834 Christ's Devotions, 6:12
3555 Christ as Teacher
3171 Pharisees
1027 Doctors of Law, Ac 5:34
1384 Galilee
1954 Judea, Jn 4:47

3807 Christ's Power
The Paralytic Healed, Mt 9:2; Mk 2:3
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—70
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 5:19
3888 Helpfulness
1512 Paralysis
3728 Cooperation
1074 Zealousness
1213 Faith Tested
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 18:40
2787 Christ Popular (2)
1712 Housetops, Ac 10:9
3441 Perseverance

1207 Faith (7)
3360 Savior
3345 Sin Forgiven
1211 Faith (12)
3165 Scribes, 20:46
2958 Reasonings
2039 Ignorance (4)
4149 Divinity Challenged, 20:1
662 Faultfinding
1008 Discernment (B)†
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

p.p.Mt 9:5; Mk 2:9
Christ's Power to Forgive Sin
4026 Divine Demonstration

2024 Knowledge (5)
722 Son of Man
3807 Christ's Power
3117 Salvation (2)
710 Christ's Authority
4151 Effort Demanded, 17:1†
3804 Strength Promised
1742 Cures
2619 Obedience to Christ
1539 Christ Heals
1424 Glorifying God (2)
301 Astonishment
4213 Unrealized Power
3036 Godly Fear

3883 Wonders of God

Matthew Called to Discipleship, Mt 9:9; Mk 2:14
2926 Tax Collectors
449 Universality
3082 Apostles (3)
3206 Self-denial (2), 5:28
3206 Self-denial (2), 14:33
4015 Discipleship (1)
2265 Matthew, Ac 1:13
3399 Hospitality (2)
3400 Christ a Guest
3405 Feasts, Jn 2:8
2926 Tax Collectors, 7:34
4190 Outcasts Received
3171 Pharisees

with awe and said, "We have seen remarkable things today."

The Calling of Levi

27After this, Jesus went out and saw a tax collector by the name of Levi sitting at his tax booth. "Follow me," Jesus said to him, 28and Levi got up, left everything and followed him.

29Then Levi held a great banquet for Jesus at his house, and a large crowd of tax collectors and others were eating with them. 30But the Pharisees and the teachers of the law who belonged to their sect complained to his disciples, "Why do you eat and drink with tax collectors and 'sinners'?"

31Jesus answered them, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick. 32I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."

Lord of the Sabbath

6 One Sabbath Jesus was going through the grainfields, and his disciples began to pick some heads of grain, rub them in their hands and eat the kernels. 2Some of the Pharisees asked, "Why are you doing what is unlawful on the Sabbath?"

3Jesus answered them, "Have you never read what David did when he and his companions were hungry? 4He entered the house of God, and taking the consecrated bread, he ate what is lawful only for priests to eat. And he also gave some to his companions."

5Then Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

6On another Sabbath he went into the synagogue and was teaching, and a man was there whose right hand was shriveled. 7The Pharisees and the teachers of the law were looking for a reason to accuse Jesus, so they watched him closely to see if he would heal on the Sabbath. 8But Jesus knew what they were thinking and said to the man with the shriveled hand, "Get up and stand in front of everyone." So he got up and stood there.

9Then Jesus said to them, "I ask you, which is lawful on the Sabbath: to do good or to do evil, to save life or to destroy it?"

10He looked around at them all, and then said to the man, "Stretch out your hand." He did so, and his hand was completely restored. 11But they were furious and began to discuss with one another what they might do to Jesus.

The Twelve Apostles

12One of those days Jesus went out to a mountainside to pray, and spent the night praying to God. 13When morning came, he called his disciples to him and chose twelve of them, whom he also designated apostles: 14Simon (whom he named Peter), his brother Andrew, James, John, Phil-

662 Faultfinding
3220 Self-righteous (2)
807 Divine Condescension
447 Exclusiveness
446 Bigotry
3838 Christ's Wisdom

1528 Physicians, Col 4:14
1542 Spiritual Disease
1789 Divine Call (1)
The Sinners' Friend
2706 Repentance (1)

p.p.Mk 2:18
1905 John's Disciples, 7:18
3209 Asceticism (1)
2992 Formalism (1)

2991 Sanctimony

742 Children of God (1)
736 Christ, Bridegroom
1265 Fellow. with Christ
697 Christ, Prophet

714 Departure Foretold
3213 Fasting (2)

p.p.Mt 9:16; Mk 2:21
2679 Parables (B)

1957 Judaism
Parable of New Cloth on Old, and New Wine in Old Wineskins, Mt 9:16

3834 New Wine
Parable of New Wine in Old Wineskins

3576 Wine (2), Jn 2:3

Christ's Doctrine of the Sabbath, Mt 12:1; Mk 2:23
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—75
3098 Sabbath (1)
75 Grain

p.p.Dt 23:25
2750 Pharisaism
662 Faultfinding
2990 Legalism, 13:14

432 Ignorance of Word

p.p.1Sa 21:6
3925 House of God
3269 Showbread

p.p.Ex 29:32
2062 Priests (7)

722 Son of Man
715 Christ, Lord, Ac 2:36
717 Christ's Dominion
Healing of the Shriveled Hand, Mt 12:9; Mk 3:1
3100 Sabbath (3), Jn 5:9
3523 Worship Attendance
3555 Christ as Teacher

p.p.Mk 3:2

3783 Watching
3387 Snares (2)
3313 Slander (4), 1Pe 3:16

2033 Hearts Searched (3), 11:17

790 Christ's Commands

2619 Obedience to Christ

p.p.Jn 7:23
3100 **Sabbath (3)**

p.p.Mk 3:5

4151 Effort Demanded

1539 Christ Heals
Pharisees' Opposition
3953 Man's Wrath, Ac 19:28
2004 Malice (2)
2779 Plotting (2), 19:47
2212 Christ Hated, 19:14

296 Solitude
2834 Christ's Devotions, 9:18
4141 Christ's Prayers
1005 Night Prayers
The Twelve Apostles Chosen
2082 Apostles (3), Jn 1:43
2081 Apostles (2), Ac 1:13
2746 Peter
140 Andrew
1842 James (1), 8:51
1902 John
2753 Philip (1)

344 Bartholomew, Jn 1:48
2265 Matthew
3614 Thomas
1843 James (2), Ac 1:13
3324 Simon the Zealot, Ac 1:13
1959 Judas Iscariot
412 Betrayal

ip, Bartholomew, 15Matthew, Thomas, James son of Alphaeus, Simon who was called the Zealot, 16Judas son of James, and Judas Iscariot, who became a traitor.

Blessings and Woes

17He went down with them and stood on a level place. A large crowd of his disciples was there and a great number of people from all over Judea, from Jerusalem, and from the coast of Tyre and Sidon, 18who had come to hear him and to be healed of their diseases. Those troubled by evil[a] spirits were cured, 19and the people all tried to touch him, because power was coming from him and healing them all.

20Looking at his disciples, he said:

"Blessed are you who are poor,
for yours is the kingdom of God.
21 Blessed are you who hunger now,
for you will be satisfied.
Blessed are you who weep now,
for you will laugh.
22 Blessed are you when men hate you,
when they exclude you and insult you
and reject your name as evil,
because of the Son of Man.

23"Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, because great is your reward in heaven. For that is how their fathers treated the prophets.

24"But woe to you who are rich,
for you have already received your comfort.
25 Woe to you who are well fed now,
for you will go hungry.
Woe to you who laugh now,
for you will mourn and weep.
26 Woe to you when all men speak well of you,
for that is how their fathers treated the false prophets.

Love for Enemies

27"But I tell you who hear me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you, 28bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you. 29If someone strikes you on one cheek, turn to him the other also. If someone takes your cloak, do not stop him from taking your tunic. 30Give to everyone who asks you, and if anyone takes what belongs to you, do not demand it back. 31Do to others as you would have them do to you.

32"If you love those who love you, what credit is that to you? Even 'sinners' love those who love them. 33And if you do good to those who are good to you, what credit is that to you? Even 'sinners' do that. 34And if you lend to those from whom you expect repayment, what credit is that to you? Even 'sinners' lend to 'sinners,' expecting to be repaid in full. 35But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. 36Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful.

Judging Others

37"Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven. 38Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."

39He also told them this parable: "Can a blind man lead a blind man? Will they not both fall into a pit? 40A student is not above his teacher, but ev-

[a]18 Greek *unclean*

4007 Christ Appealing
2786 **Christ Popular (1)**
p.p.Mt 11:21

3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
4150 Eagerness for Truth
3363 Burden-bearer
3156 Evil Spirits
3157 Demons Cast Out
2787 Christ Popular (2)
283 Faith's Touch†
4039 Healing Power, 8:46
1539 Christ Heals
Sermon on the Plain, Mt 5:3

2785 Poor and Needy
2008 God's Kingdom (2), 9:62

982 Spiritual Desire, 1Pe 2:2
1123 Spiritual Fullness
2884 God's Promises (7), 15:7
3818 Weeping (2)
1929 Joy Restored
376 Blessed Ones, 11:28
2213 Saints Hated, 21:17
752 Excommunication
3483 Persecution (4)
3476 Reproach, 1Ti 4:10
3475 Suffering (B)

1934 Rejoicing (3), Ac 5:41
4156 Gain Through Loss
1365 Reward (2)
p.p.Ac 7:51

2681 **Paradoxes**
3858 Woes, 11:42
2806 Riches (2)

2901 Worldly Fullness, Rev 3:17
3041 Reversals, 16:25
20 Want
1940 Joy (1)
1942 Joy (3), Jas 4:9
3818 Weeping (2)†

792 Flattery (1)

p.p.1Jn 4:5
2100 False Prophets

710 Christ's Authority
3395 Duty to Enemies
1437 Good for Evil (2), 6:35
479 Cursing (4), Ro 12:14
2817 Prayer (2)
p.p.Lk 23:34; Ac 7:60
3486 Striking (2)†
2270 Meekness (1), Gal 5:22
2279 Retaliation (1)
1044 Coats
2117 Benevolence (1)

2126 Generosity
3394 Duty to Neighbors
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
1433 Golden Rule†
p.p.Mt 5:46

The Requirements of the Spiritual Life

2985 True Religion

3395 Duty to Enemies
3905 Do Good, Ro 13:3
583 Lending†

1364 Reward (1), Jn 4:36

742 Children of God (1)
1438 God's Goodness
1437 Good for Evil (2), Ro 12:20
2298 Mercy (2), Jas 2:13
2297 Mercy (1)

660 Judgment (2)
3124 No Condemnation, Jn 3:18
659 Charitableness
1315 Forgiveness (2)
3125 Pardon (1)
2118 Benevolence (2), 2Co 9:6
2121 Giving (2), 12:33
18 Spiritual Abundance
2908 Providence (4)†
2882 God's Promises (5), 14:14
3046 Recompense (2)
2872 Godliness (1)
p.p.Isa 9:16; Mt 15:14
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2101 False Teachers
1715 Humility (2)
2729 Perfection (2)

1175 Christ's Example
2731 Christ's Perfection
661 Uncharitableness
660 Judgment (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
3219 Self-righteous (1)
2996 Inconsistency
p.p.Pr 18:17

The Duty of Charitableness

2995 Hypocrisy (2), 12:56
3197 Self-examination
509 Spiritual Vision
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
3903 Good Works (2)
p.p.Mt 7:16
1341 Sin's Fruit
3909 Evil Works
4127 Works Prove
3615 Thorns
p.p.Mt 12:33
99 Grapes†
p.p.Pr 4:23; Ro 8:5

4162 Heart Center of Life
3297 Wise Words
1545 Evil Heart

3303 Evil Speech (1)

2989 False Profession, Tit 1:16
2620 Disobedience (1)
2996 Inconsistency, Jn 7:23
942 Hearing (1)

3885 Christ's Words (1)

1030 Doers, Jn 13:17
2619 Obedience to Christ, Jn 2:7
The House on the Rock, Mt 7:24
4019 Deeper Life
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
3178 Spir. Foundation (2)
2149 Life Tested, 1Co 3:13
3176 Security (3)
3174 Security (1)
943 Hearing (2)
2621 Disobedience (2)
3183 False Trusts

4204 Shallowness, Jn 6:66
493 Affliction (5)
3180 Insecurity
3181 Fall of the Wicked
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), 15:13
4147 Common Delusions

p.p.Mt 7:28
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—81
641 Capernaum
4355 Capernaum (2)
Healing of the Centurion's Servant, Mt 8:5
653 Centurions

eryone who is fully trained will be like his teacher.

41"Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? 42How can you say to your brother, 'Brother, let me take the speck out of your eye,' when you yourself fail to see the plank in your own eye? You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

A Tree and Its Fruit

43"No good tree bears bad fruit, nor does a bad tree bear good fruit. 44Each tree is recognized by its own fruit. People do not pick figs from thornbushes, or grapes from briers. 45The good man brings good things out of the good stored up in his heart, and the evil man brings evil things out of the evil stored up in his heart. For out of the overflow of his heart his mouth speaks.

The Wise and Foolish Builders

46"Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say? 47I will show you what he is like who comes to me and hears my words and puts them into practice. 48He is like a man building a house, who dug down deep and laid the foundation on rock. When a flood came, the torrent struck that house but could not shake it, because it was well built. 49But the one who hears my words and does not put them into practice is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation. The moment the torrent struck that house, it collapsed and its destruction was complete."

The Faith of the Centurion

7 When Jesus had finished saying all this in the hearing of the people, he entered Capernaum. 2There a centurion's servant, whom his master valued highly, was sick and about to die. 3The centurion heard of Jesus and sent some elders of the Jews to him, asking him to come and heal his servant. 4When they came to Jesus, they pleaded earnestly with him, "This man deserves to have you do this, 5because he loves our nation and has built our synagogue." 6So Jesus went with them.

He was not far from the house when the centurion sent friends to say to him: "Lord, don't trouble yourself, for I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. 7That is why I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you. But say the word, and my servant will be healed. 8For I myself am a man under authority, with soldiers under me. I tell this one, 'Go,' and he goes; and that one, 'Come,' and he comes. I say to my servant, 'Do this,' and he does it."

9When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him, he said, "I tell you, I have not found such great faith even in Israel." 10Then the men who had been sent returned to the house and found the servant well.

Jesus Raises a Widow's Son

11Soon afterward, Jesus went to a town called Nain, and his disciples and a large crowd went along with him. 12As he approached the town gate, a dead person was being carried out—the only son of his mother, and she was a widow. And a large crowd from the town was with her. 13When the Lord saw her, his heart went out to her and he said, "Don't cry."

14Then he went up and touched the coffin, and those carrying it stood still. He said, "Young man, I say to you, get up!" 15The dead man sat up and began to talk, and Jesus gave him back to his mother. 16They were all filled with awe and praised God. "A great

600 Employers (3), Ac 10:2
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
4038 Gentle Believers, 33:47
2079 Elders (2)
1785 Intercession (3)

600 Employers (3)
1786 Intercession (4)
2513 Good Name

449 Universality
2115 Liberality
3518 Christ's Compassion

860 Courtesy
p.p.Lk 5:8

1716 Humility (3)
4215 Unworthiness Felt
p.p.Lk 15:19
3193 Self-abasement

717 Christ's Dominion
4194 Power Realized
1205 Faith (5)
p.p.Mt 8:9

The Centurion's Spiritual Insight

604 Employees (2)

p.p.Mk 6:6
4038 Gentile Believers
791 Divine Commendation, 7:28
1207 Faith (7)
p.p.Mt 21:31; Ro 3:1
3807 Christ's Power
1539 Christ Heals
4125 Wholeness, 8:49
1211 Faith (12), 17:14

Raising of the Widow's Son at Nain
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—84
2787 Christ Popular (2)
4308d Journeys of Jesus (3)
1391 Gates (1)
p.p.Jer 6:26; Zec 12:10
4077 Only Child
3873 Women's Trials (2), 18:3
1949 Mourning (3)
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
3518 Christ's Compassion, Jn 11:35
784 Christ's Comfort, Jn 14:1
1931 Sorrow Banished
717 Christ's Dominion

3807 Christ's Power
2409 Resurrection (3), Jn 11:44

4136 **Christ Conqueror of Death**
3086 Godly Fear
1424 Glorifying God (2)

697 Christ, Prophet, 13:33
4186 Messianic Hope

1684 Fame
p.p.Mt 9:26
1954 Judea
4069 Miracles Testify

1905 John's Disciples, Jn 3:25
p.p.Mt 11:2
The Deputation from John the Baptist, Mt 11:2
1224 Doubt (2)
695 Messiah

1903 John the Baptist

The Forerunner's Question

1539 Christ Heals, 13:13
3363 Burden-bearer
3157 Demons Cast Out
3156 Evil Spirits
1526 Blindness (2), Jn 9:1
p.p.Mt 11:4
3600 Testimony (2)
3913 Christ's Works
4069 **Miracles Testify**
1527 The Lame, Ac 3:2
2110 Lepers
940 Deafness
2409 Resurrection (3)
1440 Gospel (1)
2087 Preaching (a)
376 Blessed Ones
698 Rock of Offense

p.p.Mt 11:7

Christ's Commendation of John the Baptist
1903 John the Baptist
p.p.Mt 3:5
2982 Reeds
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3209 Asceticism (1)
p.p.Mt 3:4
1043 Clothing (2)

3202 Luxury

2065 Prophets (1)
p.p.Lk 1:76

1904 Forerunner

p.p.Isa 40:3
2907 Providence (3)

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—86
791 Divine Commendation, 21:3
1685 Greatness
1903 John the Baptist

prophet has appeared among us," they said. "God has come to help his people." [17]This news about Jesus spread throughout Judea[a] and the surrounding country.

Jesus and John the Baptist

[18]John's disciples told him about all these things. Calling two of them, [19]he sent them to the Lord to ask, "Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?"

[20]When the men came to Jesus, they said, "John the Baptist sent us to you to ask, 'Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?' "

[21]At that very time Jesus cured many who had diseases, sicknesses and evil spirits, and gave sight to many who were blind. [22]So he replied to the messengers, "Go back and report to John what you have seen and heard: The blind receive sight, the lame walk, those who have leprosy[b] are cured, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, and the good news is preached to the poor. [23]Blessed is the man who does not fall away on account of me."

[24]After John's messengers left, Jesus began to speak to the crowd about John: "What did you go out into the desert to see? A reed swayed by the wind? [25]If not, what did you go out to see? A man dressed in fine clothes? No, those who wear expensive clothes and indulge in luxury are in palaces. [26]But what did you go out to see? A prophet? Yes, I tell you, and more than a prophet. [27]This is the one about whom it is written:

> " 'I will send my messenger
> ahead of you,
> who will prepare your way
> before you.'[c]

[28]I tell you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

[29](All the people, even the tax collectors, when they heard Jesus' words, acknowledged that God's way was right, because they had been baptized by John. [30]But the Pharisees and experts in the law rejected God's purpose for themselves, because they had not been baptized by John.)

[31]"To what, then, can I compare the people of this generation? What are they like? [32]They are like children sitting in the marketplace and calling out to each other:

> " 'We played the flute for
> you,
> and you did not dance;
> we sang a dirge,
> and you did not cry.'

[33]For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and you say, 'He has a demon.' [34]The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and you say, 'Here is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and "sinners." ' [35]But wisdom is proved right by all her children."

Jesus Anointed by a Sinful Woman

[36]Now one of the Pharisees invited Jesus to have dinner with him, so he went to the Pharisee's house and reclined at the table. [37]When a woman who had lived a sinful life in that town learned that Jesus was eating at the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfume, [38]and as she stood behind him at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears. Then she wiped them with her hair, kissed them and poured perfume on them.

[39]When the Pharisee who had invited him saw this, he said to himself, "If this man were a prophet, he would know who is touching him and

2009 God's Kingdom (3)

310 **Awakenings (1)**
2926 Tax Collectors

760 Baptism by John, Jn 1:26
4190 Outcasts Received, 7:47
3171 Pharisees, 18:10
1792 Divine Call (4)
2966 God Rejected, 1Th 4:8
2714 Impenitence (2)
p.p.Mt 11:16

Faultfinding Generation Rebuked
1401 Evil Generation
p.p.Zec 8:5
2254 Marketplace, Ac 16:19

2461 Pipes

p.p.Mk 9:36; Mk 10:15

3209 Asceticism (1)
3568 Abstinence
3311 Slander (2)†
722 Son of Man
719 Christ's Humanity (1)
662 Faultfinding
4137 **Christ Defamed**
2926 Tax Collectors, 18:10
3840 True Wisdom
p.p.Mt 11:19; 1Co 1:23; 1Co 1:24

3171 Pharisees

p.p.Jn 12:42
3400 Christ a Guest, 10:38

The Anointing of Christ at the Pharisee's House
4190 Outcasts Received

3867 Women's Ministry, 7:38
1721 Humility (6), 7:38
113 Alabaster†
2641 Oil (4)
1721 Humility (6), 8:35
3818 Weeping (2)
2712 Contrition
3867 Women's Ministry, Ro 16:1
3897 Humble Service
2017 Kiss (1), Ac 20:37
3403 Anointing (3)
1677 Christ Honored
2750 Pharisaism
4149 Divinity Challenged
661 Uncharitableness
662 Faultfinding
697 Christ, Prophet
2991 Sanctimony

[a]17 Or *the land of the Jews* [b]22 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [c]27 Mal. 3:1

3220 Self-righteous (2)
285 Contamination
4104 Sinners' Friend, 19:7
3885 Christ's Words (1)

The Parable of the Creditors and Debtors

585 Debts
2720 Penny (2)
2798 Spiritual Poverty (2)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
2300 Mercy (4)
1445 God's Grace
3838 Christ's Wisdom
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—88

The Discourteous Pharisee

798 Christ Reproves
861 Discourtesy, 10:40
3404 Footwashing, Jn 13:5
1716 Humility (3)
p.p.Lk 8:38
1677 Christ Honored
2017 Kiss (1)
3403 Anointing (3)
4145 Defender of the Weak

A Sinful Woman Forgiven

4190 Outcasts Received, 15:2
1448 Riches of Grace
3360 Savior
2205 Love for Christ, Jn 11:16
p.p.Mt 9:2; Mk 2:5
3345 Sin Forgiven
2958 Reasonings
662 Faultfinding
4149 Divinity Challenged
4213 Unrealized Power
1206 Faith (6)
3014 Peace (3)

Christ's Ministry in Galilee

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—90
2087 Preaching (a)
1075 Christ's Zeal
3623 Good Tidings (1)†
2011 God's Kingdom (7), 9:2
2081 Apostles (2)
3157 Demons Cast Out, Ac 5:16
1524 Infirmities
4082 Many Evil Spirits
2260 Mary (2), Jn 20:18
975 Demoniacs, Ac 5:16
4201 Satanic Invasion, 8:30
1579 Herod Antipas

what kind of woman she is—that she is a sinner."

40Jesus answered him, "Simon, I have something to tell you."

"Tell me, teacher," he said.

41"Two men owed money to a certain moneylender. One owed him five hundred denarii,[a] and the other fifty. 42Neither of them had the money to pay him back, so he canceled the debts of both. Now which of them will love him more?"

43Simon replied, "I suppose the one who had the bigger debt canceled."

"You have judged correctly," Jesus said.

44Then he turned toward the woman and said to Simon, "Do you see this woman? I came into your house. You did not give me any water for my feet, but she wet my feet with her tears and wiped them with her hair. 45You did not give me a kiss, but this woman, from the time I entered, has not stopped kissing my feet. 46You did not put oil on my head, but she has poured perfume on my feet. 47Therefore, I tell you, her many sins have been forgiven—for she loved much. But he who has been forgiven little loves little."

48Then Jesus said to her, "Your sins are forgiven."

49The other guests began to say among themselves, "Who is this who even forgives sins?"

50Jesus said to the woman, "Your faith has saved you; go in peace."

The Parable of the Sower

8 After this, Jesus traveled about from one town and village to another, proclaiming the good news of the kingdom of God. The Twelve were with him, 2and also some women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary (called Magdalene) from whom seven demons had come out; 3Joanna the wife of Cuza, the manager of Herod's household; Susanna; and many others. These women were helping to support them out of their own means.

4While a large crowd was gathering and people were coming to Jesus from town after town, he told this parable: 5"A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path; it was trampled on, and the birds of the air ate it up. 6Some fell on rock, and when it came up, the plants withered because they had no moisture. 7Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up with it and choked the plants. 8Still other seed fell on good soil. It came up and yielded a crop, a hundred times more than was sown."

When he said this, he called out, "He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

9His disciples asked him what this parable meant. 10He said, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of God has been given to you, but to others I speak in parables, so that,

> "'though seeing, they may not see;
> though hearing, they may not understand.'[b]

11"This is the meaning of the parable: The seed is the word of God. 12Those along the path are the ones who hear, and then the devil comes and takes away the word from their hearts, so that they may not believe and be saved. 13Those on the rock are the ones who receive the word with joy when they hear it, but they have no root. They believe for a while, but in the time of testing they fall away. 14The seed that fell among thorns stands for those who hear, but as they go on their way they are choked by life's worries, riches and pleasures, and they do not mature. 15But the seed on good soil stands for those who with a noble and good heart, who hear the word, retain it, and by persevering produce a crop.

[a] *41* A denarius was a coin worth about a day's wages. [b] *10* Isaiah 6:9

3867 Women's Ministry
3876 Woman's Liberality
2786 Christ Popular (1)

Parable of the Sower, Mt 13:2; Mk 4:1

2679 Parables (B)
3424 Spiritual Sowing, Gal 6:8
2716 Hardness (1)
2968 Word Despised
943 Hearing (2)

Different Kinds of Soil

4029 Emotional Hearers
3444 Instability (2)
3021 Worldly Care (1)
p.p.Mk 4:7
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
4020 Fruitfulness (2)
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
681 Cries of Christ
2964 Teachableness (3)
p.p.Mt 13:10; Mk 4:10
2963 Teachableness (2)
4084 Special Privileges
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
4155 Fuller Revelation (2)

Parable of the Sower Expounded

500 Spir. Blindness (3)
1011 Dullness (3)
3557 Christ Expounds, 24:27
429 Seed of the Word
414 Word of God, Eph 6:17
p.p.Mt 13:19
3151 Satan's Work
p.p.2Co 4:3; 2Th 2:10
1222 Unbelief (4)
1083 **Indifference** (1)
p.p.Mt 13:20
4029 **Emotional Hearers**
3444 Instability (2)
3588 Temptation (4)
994 Backsliders, 11:24

Worldly Hearers

3021 Worldly Care (1)
2806 Riches (2)
562 Business Cares (1)
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), 12:19
1340 Unfruitfulness

Receptive Hearers

1544 Renewed Heart†
942 Hearing (1), Jas 1:19
3886 Christ's Words (2)
1336 Fruitfulness
2692 Patience (2)

The Lighted Candle, Mt 5:15; Mk 4:21; Lk 11:33
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
1016 Discipleship (2)
1750 Good Influence
p.p.Mt 10:26; Lk 12:2
4059 Life Manifested
p.p.Mt 25:29; Mk 4:25
1799 Warnings (6), 11:35
2964 Teachableness (3)
18 Spiritual Abundance
4085 Privileges Withdrawn
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)

A Lamp on a Stand

16"No one lights a lamp and
hides it in a jar or puts it under
a bed. Instead, he puts it on a
stand, so that those who come
in can see the light. 17For
there is nothing hidden that
will not be disclosed, and noth-
ing concealed that will not be
known or brought out into the
open. 18Therefore consider
carefully how you listen. Who-
ever has will be given more;
whoever does not have, even
what he thinks he has will be
taken from him."

Jesus' Mother and Brothers

19Now Jesus' mother and
brothers came to see him, but
they were not able to get near
him because of the crowd.
20Someone told him, "Your
mother and brothers are
standing outside, wanting to
see you."
21He replied, "My mother
and brothers are those who
hear God's word and put it into
practice."

2787 Christ Popular (2), 8:45
Christ and the New Relationships, Mt 12:48; Mk 3:31
2259 Mary (1)
544 Christ's Brethren
740 Spir. Relationships, Ro 8:17
741 Spiritual Brothers, Jn 21:23
2614 Obedience (1), Ac 5:29
1030 Doers

The Two Storms Stilled, Mt 8:23; Mk 4:35
1385 Galilee, Sea of
721 Christ's Humanity (3), 9:58
3376 Sleep (1)
2320 Tempest
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—109
3020 Needless Fear
693 Christ, Master, 8:45
370 Divine Protector (e)
3815 Divine Power (4)
717 Christ's Dominion
3812 Divine Power (1)
3813 Divine Power (2)
1223 Doubt (1)
3036 Godly Fear
301 Astonishment†
4213 Unrealized Power
3807 Christ's Power, Jn 10:18

Demoniac of the Gerasenes Healed, Mt 8:28; Mk 5:1
1380 Gerasenes†

Jesus Calms the Storm

22One day Jesus said to his
disciples, "Let's go over to the
other side of the lake." So they
got into a boat and set out.
23As they sailed, he fell asleep.
A squall came down on the
lake, so that the boat was be-
ing swamped, and they were
in great danger.
24The disciples went and
woke him, saying, "Master,
Master, we're going to
drown!"
He got up and rebuked the
wind and the raging waters;
the storm subsided, and all
was calm. 25"Where is your
faith?" he asked his disciples.
In fear and amazement they
asked one another, "Who is
this? He commands even the
winds and the water, and they
obey him."

The Healing of a Demon-possessed Man

26They sailed to the region of
the Gerasenes,[a] which is
across the lake from Galilee.
27When Jesus stepped ashore,
he was met by a demon-pos-
sessed man from the town.
For a long time this man had
not worn clothes or lived in a
house, but had lived in the
tombs. 28When he saw Jesus,
he cried out and fell at his feet,
shouting at the top of his
voice, "What do you want with
me, Jesus, Son of the Most
High God? I beg you, don't
torture me!" 29For Jesus had
commanded the evil[b] spirit to
come out of the man. Many
times it had seized him, and
though he was chained hand
and foot and kept under
guard, he had broken his
chains and had been driven by
the demon into solitary places.
30Jesus asked him, "What is
your name?"
"Legion," he replied, be-
cause many demons had gone
into him. 31And they begged
him repeatedly not to order
them to go into the Abyss.
32A large herd of pigs was
feeding there on the hillside.
The demons begged Jesus to
let them go into them, and he
gave them permission. 33When
the demons came out of the
man, they went into the pigs,
and the herd rushed down the
steep bank into the lake and
was drowned.
34When those tending the
pigs saw what had happened,
they ran off and reported this
in the town and countryside,
35and the people went out to
see what had happened. When
they came to Jesus, they found
the man from whom the de-
mons had gone out, sitting at
Jesus' feet, dressed and in his
right mind; and they were
afraid. 36Those who had seen it
told the people how the de-
mon-possessed man had been
cured. 37Then all the people of
the region of the Gerasenes
asked Jesus to leave them, be-
cause they were overcome
with fear. So he got into the
boat and left.
38The man from whom the

1384 Galilee
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—111
975 Demoniacs
3151 Satan's Work
p.p.Pr 21:16
p.p.Ac 16:17
705 Christ Divine (5)
3353 Sin Separates
707 Son of God
4096 Satan's Discernment
3650 Torment
717 Christ's Dominion
3151 Satan's Work
3150 Satan's Power
3018 Unrest
3831 Desert†
4201 **Satanic Invasion,** 11:26
4032 Many Evil Spirits
3152 Satan Humbled
4194 Power Realized
185 Swine
p.p.Job 1:12
717 Christ's Dominion
3157 Demons Cast Out
4199 Satan Limited
1385 Galilee, Sea of
857 Terror
901 Curiosity
The Great Transformation
836 Conversion (3)
2934 Quietness (1)
1721 Humility (6), 10:39
3025 Restoration (1)
4110 Spiritual Sanity
2582 New Man
3601 Testimony (3)

Christ Rejected by the Gerasenes, Mt 8:34; Mk 5:17
1014 No Understanding
3915 Worldliness (2)
2656 Opportunity (1)
858 Heathen Fear
4085 Privileges Withdrawn
p.p.Mk 5:18; Lk 18:43

[a]26 Some manuscripts *Gadarenes*; other manuscripts *Gergesenes*; also in verse 37
[b]29 Greek *unclean*

4007 Christ Appealing
2205 Love for Christ
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1668 **Home Religion,** 10:39
3600 Testimony (2)
813 Confessing Christ (1)

2619 Obedience to Christ
3604 Witnessing (2)
3911 God's Works (2)
1074 Zealousness, Ac 18:25
2089 Preaching (c)

2961 Receiving Christ, 19:6
2786 Christ Popular (1)
p.p.Mt 9:18; Mk 5:22
1841 Jairus
2622 Obeisance†
3033 Reverence (5)
1721 Humility (6)
1207 Faith (7)
1625 Paternal Love
4077 Only Child

2786 Christ Popular (1)

The Woman Who Touched Christ's Garment
4011 Chronic Ailments
1528 Physicians
3800 Man's Extremity
p.p.Ps 60:11
283 Faith's Touch
1211 Faith (12)
1539 Christ Heals

693 Christ, Master, 9:33
2787 Christ Popular (2)†
p.p.Mk 5:30; Lk 6:19
3849 Omniscience (1)
4039 Healing Power, Ac 5:15
p.p.Ac 9:6

1721 Humility (6)

3604 Witnessing (2)
814 Confessing Christ (2)
1742 Cures
3518 Christ's Compassion
784 Christ's Comfort
1204 Faith (4)
2700 Peace Invoked
Jairus' Daughter Raised, Mt 9:18; Mk 5:35
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—114
4213 Unrealized Power

3608 Faith Tested
4125 Wholeness, 8:50

1019 Encouragement (1)
1020 'Fear Not'
1202 Faith (2), Jn 6:28
4125 Wholeness, Jn 7:23

295 Seclusion

demons had gone out begged to go with him, but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39"Return home and tell how much God has done for you." So the man went away and told all over town how much Jesus had done for him.

A Dead Girl and a Sick Woman

40Now when Jesus returned, a crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. 41Then a man named Jairus, a ruler of the synagogue, came and fell at Jesus' feet, pleading with him to come to his house 42because his only daughter, a girl of about twelve, was dying.

As Jesus was on his way, the crowds almost crushed him. 43And a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years,[a] but no one could heal her. 44She came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak, and immediately her bleeding stopped.

45"Who touched me?" Jesus asked.

When they all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the people are crowding and pressing against you."

46But Jesus said, "Someone touched me; I know that power has gone out from me."

47Then the woman, seeing that she could not go unnoticed, came trembling and fell at his feet. In the presence of all the people, she told why she had touched him and how she had been instantly healed. 48Then he said to her, "Daughter, your faith has healed you. Go in peace."

49While Jesus was still speaking, someone came from the house of Jairus, the synagogue ruler. "Your daughter is dead," he said. "Don't bother the teacher any more."

50Hearing this, Jesus said to Jairus, "Don't be afraid; just believe, and she will be healed."

51When he arrived at the house of Jairus, he did not let anyone go in with him except Peter, John and James, and the child's father and mother. 52Meanwhile, all the people were wailing and mourning for her. "Stop wailing," Jesus said. "She is not dead but asleep."

53They laughed at him, knowing that she was dead. 54But he took her by the hand and said, "My child, get up!" 55Her spirit returned, and at once she stood up. Then Jesus told them to give her something to eat. 56Her parents were astonished, but he ordered them not to tell anyone what had happened.

Jesus Sends Out the Twelve

9 When Jesus had called the Twelve together, he gave them power and authority to drive out all demons and to cure diseases, 2and he sent them out to preach the kingdom of God and to heal the sick. 3He told them: "Take nothing for the journey—no staff, no bag, no bread, no money, no extra tunic. 4Whatever house you enter, stay there until you leave that town. 5If people do not welcome you, shake the dust off your feet when you leave their town, as a testimony against them." 6So they set out and went from village to village, preaching the gospel and healing people everywhere.

7Now Herod the tetrarch heard about all that was going on. And he was perplexed, because some were saying that John had been raised from the dead, 8others that Elijah had appeared, and still others that one of the prophets of long ago had come back to life. 9But Herod said, "I beheaded John. Who, then, is this I hear such things about?" And he tried to see him.

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

10When the apostles returned, they reported to Jesus what they had done. Then he

4170 Inner Circle
1842 James (1), Ac 1:13
1902 John
2746 Peter

3761 Wailing
1949 Mourning (3)
784 Christ's Comfort
2159 Death (2)

Christ's Divinity Challenged
3163 Mockers
1222 Unbelief (4)
290 Separation (4)
280 Taking the Hand
3302 Christ's Voice
4136 Conqueror of Death
2409 Resurrection (3)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1296 Food (1)
301 Astonishment
3292 Silence (4)

The Empowerment of the Twelve, Mt 10:1; Mk 3:13
717 Christ's Dominion
3803 Spiritual Power
3157 Demons Cast Out
1538 Gift of Healing
2088 Preaching (b), 9:60
2011 God's Kingdom (7), 16:16
1540 Apostles Heal

The Twelve Sent Forth to Preach
3798 Dependence
1214 Trust (1)
3398 Hospitality (1)

3401 Inhospitality
1057 Dust (2)

2087 Preaching (a), Ac 28:31
1440 Gospel (1)
1540 Apostles Heal

Herod and John the Baptist, Mt 14:1; Mk 6:14
1579 Herod Antipas, 13:31
3913 Christ's Works
3067 The Wicked (3)
1903 John the Baptist
p.p.Mt 16:14
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)

2925 **Divisions**
2555 Beheadings
2039 Ignorance (4)
901 Curiosity, 10:32
p.p.Lk 23:8

The Twelve Return, Mk 6:30
p.p.Mt 14:13

a43 Many manuscripts *years, and she had spent all she had on doctors*

296 Solitude, 22:41
978 Deserts (1), Ac 8:26
411 Bethsaida, Jn 1:44
4345 Bethsaida (2)
4050 Intrusion upon Christ
2786 Christ Popular (1)
3518 Christ's Compassion
3555 Christ as Teacher
2011 God's Kingdom (7)
1539 Christ Heals

2081 Apostles (2)
The Five Thousand Fed, Mt 14:15; Mk 6:35
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—121
4024 Dismissal of Needy
978 Deserts (1)
2090 Feeding the Flock

2182 Limitations
3811 Weak Instruments
p.p.Nu 11:22
4213 Unrealized Power
2907 Providence (3)

2954 Prepared for Blessing
2188 **Miracles of Loaves,** Jn 6:11

1305 Grace before Meals
538 Breaking Bread
3891 Work (4)
2906 Providence (2)
2448 Multitude Fed

2908 Providence (4)

p.p.Mt 16:13; Mk 8:27
2834 Christ's Devotions, 22:41
1003 Prayerfulness
4169 Inescapable Question

2039 Ignorance (4)
1903 John the Baptist
1112 Elijah (1)
4149 Divinity Challenged
Different Opinions Concerning Christ, Mt 14:2; Jn 7:12; Jn 7:40; Jn 9:16; Jn 10:19
p.p.Jn 6:69; 1Jn 5:5
814 Confessing Christ (2)
2746 Peter
695 Messiah
p.p.Mt 16:20
3292 Silence (4)
722 Son of Man
713 Sufferings Predicted, 12:50
2965 Christ Rejected

3367 Christ's Death

took them with him and they withdrew by themselves to a town called Bethsaida, 11but the crowds learned about it and followed him. He welcomed them and spoke to them about the kingdom of God, and healed those who needed healing.

12Late in the afternoon the Twelve came to him and said, "Send the crowd away so they can go to the surrounding villages and countryside and find food and lodging, because we are in a remote place here."

13He replied, "You give them something to eat."

They answered, "We have only five loaves of bread and two fish—unless we go and buy food for all this crowd." 14(About five thousand men were there.)

But he said to his disciples, "Have them sit down in groups of about fifty each." 15The disciples did so, and everybody sat down. 16Taking the five loaves and the two fish and looking up to heaven, he gave thanks and broke them. Then he gave them to the disciples to set before the people. 17They all ate and were satisfied, and the disciples picked up twelve basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over.

Peter's Confession of Christ

18Once when Jesus was praying in private and his disciples were with him, he asked them, "Who do the crowds say I am?"

19They replied, "Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, that one of the prophets of long ago has come back to life."

20"But what about you?" he asked. "Who do you say I am?"

Peter answered, "The Christ[a] of God."

21Jesus strictly warned them not to tell this to anyone. 22And he said, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and he must be killed and on the third day be raised to life."

23Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me. 24For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will save it. 25What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, and yet lose or forfeit his very self? 26If anyone is ashamed of me and my words, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his glory and in the glory of the Father and of the holy angels. 27I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God."

The Transfiguration

28About eight days after Jesus said this, he took Peter, John and James with him and went up onto a mountain to pray. 29As he was praying, the appearance of his face changed, and his clothes became as bright as a flash of lightning. 30Two men, Moses and Elijah, 31appeared in glorious splendor, talking with Jesus. They spoke about his departure, which he was about to bring to fulfillment at Jerusalem. 32Peter and his companions were very sleepy, but when they became fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men standing with him. 33As the men were leaving Jesus, Peter said to him, "Master, it is good for us to be here. Let us put up three shelters—one for you, one for Moses and one for Elijah." (He did not know what he was saying.)

34While he was speaking, a cloud appeared and enveloped them, and they were afraid as they entered the cloud. 35A voice came from the cloud, saying, "This is my Son, whom I have chosen; listen to him." 36When the voice had spoken, they found that Jesus was

[a]20 Or *Messiah*

2410 Resurrection (4)

Conditions of Discipleship
3205 Self-denial (1)
893 Cross-bearing
1059 Daily Duty, Heb 3:13
1015 Discipleship (1)
1175 Christ's Example
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
3475 Suffering (B)
4156 Gain Through Loss
3914 Worldliness (1)
2151 Life Precious†
1274 Castaways
4128 Worldliness Unprofitable
815 Denial of Christ
3885 Christ's Words (1)
4025 Disownment by Christ
1344 Second Coming (1)
683 Christ's Glory
145 Angels Serve Christ
p.p.Mt 16:28; Mk 9:1

2009 God's Kingdom (3)
p.p.Ac 2:1

The Transfiguration, Mt 17:1; Mk 9:2
4170 Inner Circle
1902 John
1842 James (1)
296 Solitude
2834 Christ's Devotions
688 Transfiguration, 2Pe 1:18
2174 Face Shining
53 White Clothing
2173 Radiant Lives
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1361 Saints Glorified, 9:31
2420 Moses (1)
1112 Elijah (1)
1361 Saints Glorified, Ro 8:17
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
3299 Spiritual Talk
3367 Christ's Death
1012 Dullness (4)
3797 Human Weakness
2656 Opportunity (1)
3379 Sleep (5)
683 Christ's Glory, Jn 1:14
p.p.Mt 26:40

2746 Peter
693 Christ, Master, 9:49
p.p.Mt 17:4
528 Booths
2420 Moses (1)
1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)

780 Cloud
3020 Needless Fear
The Father's Testimony to Christ's Divinity
3301 God's Voice
703 Christ Divine (3)
706 Beloved Son
2500 Oracle of God

p.p.Mt 17:9

2786 Christ Popular (1)
4007 Christ Appealing, Jn 12:32
The Demoniac Son, Mk 9:14
1786 Intercession (4), Jn 4:47
1625 Paternal Love
4077 Only Child
975 Demoniacs
3151 Satan's Work

3800 Man's Extremity
Disciples Powerless to Heal, Mt 17:16; Mk 9:17
3801 Powerlessness
798 Christ Reproves, 24:25
1221 Unbelief (3)
2745 Perverseness
1401 Evil Generation, Ac 2:40
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus

3151 Satan's Work, 13:16

717 Christ's Dominion
Demoniac Healed by Christ
1539 Christ Heals
3157 Demons Cast Out
301 Astonishment
3807 Christ's Power

3913 Christ's Works
1185 Listen to Admonition

722 Son of Man

713 Sufferings Predicted
1012 Dullness (4), 18:34
p.p.Mk 9:32
500 Spir. Blindness (3)

The Ambition and Bigotry of the Disciples, Mt 18:1
2958 Reasonings, 20:14
3194 Self-exaltation
3195 Ambition
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

1644 Children (2)
1061 Duty to Weak

2961 Receiving Christ
694 Divine Messenger

alone. The disciples kept this to themselves, and told no one at that time what they had seen.

The Healing of a Boy With an Evil Spirit

37The next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met him. 38A man in the crowd called out, "Teacher, I beg you to look at my son, for he is my only child. 39A spirit seizes him and he suddenly screams; it throws him into convulsions so that he foams at the mouth. It scarcely ever leaves him and is destroying him. 40I begged your disciples to drive it out, but they could not."

41"O unbelieving and perverse generation," Jesus replied, "how long shall I stay with you and put up with you? Bring your son here."

42Even while the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground in a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the evil[a] spirit, healed the boy and gave him back to his father. 43And they were all amazed at the greatness of God.

While everyone was marveling at all that Jesus did, he said to his disciples, 44"Listen carefully to what I am about to tell you: The Son of Man is going to be betrayed into the hands of men." 45But they did not understand what this meant. It was hidden from them, so that they did not grasp it, and they were afraid to ask him about it.

Who Will Be the Greatest?

46An argument started among the disciples as to which of them would be the greatest. 47Jesus, knowing their thoughts, took a little child and had him stand beside him. 48Then he said to them, "Whoever welcomes this little child in my name welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me welcomes the one who sent me. For he who is least among you all—he is the greatest."

49"Master," said John, "we saw a man driving out demons in your name and we tried to stop him, because he is not one of us."

50"Do not stop him," Jesus said, "for whoever is not against you is for you."

Samaritan Opposition

51As the time approached for him to be taken up to heaven, Jesus resolutely set out for Jerusalem. 52And he sent messengers on ahead, who went into a Samaritan village to get things ready for him; 53but the people there did not welcome him, because he was heading for Jerusalem. 54When the disciples James and John saw this, they asked, "Lord, do you want us to call fire down from heaven to destroy them[b]?" 55But Jesus turned and rebuked them, 56and[c] they went to another village.

The Cost of Following Jesus

57As they were walking along the road, a man said to him, "I will follow you wherever you go."

58Jesus replied, "Foxes have holes and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of Man has no place to lay his head."

59He said to another man, "Follow me."

But the man replied, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

60Jesus said to him, "Let the dead bury their own dead, but you go and proclaim the kingdom of God."

61Still another said, "I will follow you, Lord; but first let me go back and say good-by to my family."

62Jesus replied, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God."

[a]42 Greek *unclean* [b]54 Some manuscripts *them, even as Elijah did* [c]55,56 Some manuscripts *them. And he said, "You do not know what kind of spirit you are of, for the Son of Man did not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them." 56And*

1715 Humility (2)
2881 God's Promises (4), 14:11
1685 Greatness
693 Christ, Master, 17:13
1902 John, Jn 13:23
3157 Demons Cast Out
447 Exclusiveness
446 Bigotry
4119 Tolerance, 9:50
p.p.Mk 9:38; 1Co 12:3
449 Universality
4119 Tolerance, Php 1:17
2596 No Neutrality

p.p.Mk 16:19
1706 Christ's Hour
678 Ascension
3439 Steadfastness (2), Ac 2:42
2074 God's Messengers

3136 Samaritans (2), 10:33

3401 Inhospitality†
2965 Christ Rejected
446 Bigotry, 19:7
4083 Racial Prejudice, Jn 4:9
The Vindictiveness of James and John
1902 John
2280 Retaliation (2)†
2282 Vindictiveness, Jn 18:10
2694 Impatience, 10:40
2734 Imperfection (2), 22:24
796 Divine Reproof, 2Th 2:8
2084 Ministers (2)
2296 Mercifulness, Jn 8:7
1112 Elijah, Jas 5:17

p.p.Mt 8:19
Three Halfhearted Followers
1017 Discipleship (3)
4029 Emotional Hearers

3608 Faith Tested

1673 Homeless, 1Co 4:11
2795 Poverty (2)
3492 Christ's Humiliation
721 Christ's Humanity (3), 24:39
1789 Divine Call (1)
1015 Discipleship (1)

3218 Excuses (2)

1500 Procrastination
1564 Spiritual Hindrances, Heb 12:1
3608 Faith Tested
1070 Pressure of Duty
2164 Dead in Sin
2088 Preaching (b), Ac 5:20
2011 God's Kingdom (7)

1500 Procrastination, Ac 17:32

1242 Farewells, Ac 18:21

p.p.1Ki 19:20
3458 God's Claims
3442 Straightforwardness, Php 3:13
3446 Indecision, Jas 1:8
993 Backsliding, Gal 1:6
2008 God's Kingdom (2), Jn 3:3

Commission of the Seventy-two, Mt 10:1; Mk 6:7
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—142
2741 Seventy-two
2083 Ministers (1)
694 Divine Messenger
3728 Cooperation
2953 Spir. Preparation
2093 Charges
3425 Spiritual Harvest, Jn 4:35
1084 Indifference (2)
2817 Prayer (2)
3906 Spiritual Workers
2271 Meekness (2)
3266 God's Sheep
189 Wolves
1214 Trust (1)
2931 Purses, 22:35
1498 Haste (1), 14:21
3409 Salutations (1)†
2700 Peace Invoked, 24:36
1668 Home Religion

p.p.Mt 10:11
3398 **Hospitality (1)**
4105 Social Fellowship, 14:8
599 Employers (2)
2096 Ministers' Support

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1304 Food (7), 12:22 p.p.1Co 10:27
1538 Gift of Healing
2010 God's Kingdom (6)

The Fate of Rejecters, Mt 10:11
3401 Inhospitality
2967 Instruction Despised
1057 Dust (2) p.p.Mk 6:11

2010 God's Kingdom (6)

p.p.Mt 10:15
1352 Judged by Privilege
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3411 Sodom (1)

4402 Korazin
2671 Denunciation of Sin, 19:46
411 Bethsaida
4345 Bethsaida (2) p.p.Eze 3:6
3716 Tyre
4445 Tyre (2)
2716 Hardness (1)
2714 Impenitence (2)
1950 Mourning (4)
1352 Judged by Privilege
4196 Privileges Misused, 19:42
1351 Last Judgment
641 Capernaum
1170 Abasement (1)
1558 Hell (Hades)
942 Hearing (1)
4043 Christ's Identification
989 Despisers
3491 Christ Despised
694 Divine Messenger

Return of the Seventy-two

Jesus Sends Out the Seventy-two

10 After this the Lord appointed seventy-two[a] others and sent them two by two ahead of him to every town and place where he was about to go. 2He told them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field. 3Go! I am sending you out like lambs among wolves. 4Do not take a purse or bag or sandals; and do not greet anyone on the road.

5"When you enter a house, first say, 'Peace to this house.' 6If a man of peace is there, your peace will rest on him; if not, it will return to you. 7Stay in that house, eating and drinking whatever they give you, for the worker deserves his wages. Do not move around from house to house.

8"When you enter a town and are welcomed, eat what is set before you. 9Heal the sick who are there and tell them, 'The kingdom of God is near you.' 10But when you enter a town and are not welcomed, go into its streets and say, 11"Even the dust of your town that sticks to our feet we wipe off against you. Yet be sure of this: The kingdom of God is near.' 12I tell you, it will be more bearable on that day for Sodom than for that town.

13"Woe to you, Korazin! Woe to you, Bethsaida! For if the miracles that were performed in you had been performed in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14But it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you. 15And you, Capernaum, will you be lifted up to the skies? No, you will go down to the depths.[b]

16"He who listens to you listens to me; he who rejects you rejects me; but he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."

17The seventy-two returned with joy and said, "Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name."

18He replied, "I saw Satan fall like lightning from heaven. 19I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you. 20However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven."

21At that time Jesus, full of joy through the Holy Spirit, said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for this was your good pleasure.

22"All things have been committed to me by my Father. No one knows who the Son is except the Father, and no one knows who the Father is except the Son and those to whom the Son chooses to reveal him."

23Then he turned to his disciples and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes that see what you see. 24For I tell you that many prophets and kings wanted to see what you see but did not see it, and to hear what you hear but did not hear it."

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

25On one occasion an expert in the law stood up to test Jesus. "Teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

26"What is written in the Law?" he replied. "How do you read it?"

27He answered: "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'[c]; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'[d]"

28"You have answered cor-

3900 Joy in Service, Jn 4:36
357 Invincibility
3157 Demons Cast Out
2517 Christ's Name
717 Christ's Dominion
3152 Satan Humbled, Rev 12:9
3182 Sudden Destruction
4030 **Enabling Grace,** Ro 14:4
488 Christ's Gifts, Jn 4:14
373 Spiritual Victory, Ro 8:35
3156 Evil Spirits, Ac 8:7
2887 God's Promises (10), 22:31
3174 Security (1)
1932 Rejoicing (1), Ro 12:15
526 Book of Life, Php 4:3
4164 Heavenly Citizenship, 22:30
1356 Heavenly Home, Jn 14:2
1926 Christ's Joy, 15:5
2835 Prayer (19)

Revelations to the Simpleminded
2493 Secret Things
3851 Worldly Wisdom
2494 Revelations
998 Spiritual Immaturity
3234 Submission (2)
3839 God's Wisdom
717 Christ's Dominion

p.p.Jn 5:27; Jn 17:2
2039 Ignorance (4)
2038 Ignorance (3)

2027 Knowledge (10)
2494 Revelations

4084 Special Privileges, Ro 5:2
509 Spiritual Vision p.p.Mt 13:16 p.p.1Pe 1:10
982 Spiritual Desire
4186 Messianic Hope
2491 Knowledge Withheld

A Lawyer's Question, Mt 22:35; Mk 12:28
2054 Lawyers, 11:46
3693 Christ Tried, 11:16 p.p.Ac 15:11 p.p.Mt 19:16
2157 Eternal Life (2)
428 Searching the Word

437 Keeping the Law
2207 Love Commanded

1069 Earnestness
2148 Life (4), 10:28
4182 Love Preeminent
3394 Duty to Neighbors
2201 Brotherly Love (2)

1007 Discernment (A)

[a]1 Some manuscripts *seventy*; also in verse 17 [b]15 Greek *Hades* [c]27 Deut. 6:5 [d]27 Lev. 19:18

2148 Life (4), Ro 10:5
1986 Justification (2)

3220 Self-righteous (2), 16:15

The Parable of the Good Samaritan

1878 Jericho, 18:35
4390 Jericho (2)
3089 Robbery†

2001 Cruelty (2)
383 Damages of Sin

The Indifference of Religious Men

4163 Heartlessness, 18:4

3223 Selfishness (2), 10:32
1086 Neglect of Mercy
2114 Levites†
901 Curiosity, Jn 12:9
3520 Pitilessness†
2656 Opportunity (1)
3223 Selfishness (2), Php 2:21
3136 Samaritans (2), 17:16
2986 Piety
3519 Human Compassion, 10:34
3888 Helpfulness, 1Co 16:15
3897 Humble Service
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
195 Anointing (6), Jas 5:14
1530 Remedies, 1Ti 5:23
1999 Kindness (2), Ac 16:33
2116 Beneficence, 10:35
3519 Human Compassion, Ac 16:33
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
2116 Beneficence†
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
2115 Liberality
3227 Unselfishness

Christ's Searching Question

3394 Duty to Neighbors
3896 Service Commanded, 10:37
4127 Works Prove, Jn 5:36
4202 The Service Test, Jn 21:17
2298 Mercy (2)

3896 Service Commanded, Jn 13:14

Christ at Martha's Home

404 Bethany, 24:50
4341 Bethany (2)
3399 Hospitality (2)
3867 Women's Ministry
3400 Christ a Guest, 14:1
2960 Spiritual Receptivity, 10:39
3968 Young Women, Jn 11:24
2261 Mary (3), Jn 11:1
1721 Humility (6), Jn 11:32
2960 Spiritual Receptivity, Ac 2:41
4019 Deeper Life
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2258 Martha, Jn 11:1
3021 Worldly Care (1)†
570 Industry (b)
831 Murmuring (1)
662 Faultfinding

rectly," Jesus replied. "Do this and you will live."

29But he wanted to justify himself, so he asked Jesus, "And who is my neighbor?"

30In reply Jesus said: "A man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho, when he fell into the hands of robbers. They stripped him of his clothes, beat him and went away, leaving him half dead. 31A priest happened to be going down the same road, and when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side. 32So too, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side. 33But a Samaritan, as he traveled, came where the man was; and when he saw him, he took pity on him. 34He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own donkey, took him to an inn and took care of him. 35The next day he took out two silver coins[a] and gave them to the innkeeper. 'Look after him,' he said, 'and when I return, I will reimburse you for any extra expense you may have.'

36"Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?"

37The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him."

Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise."

At the Home of Martha and Mary

38As Jesus and his disciples were on their way, he came to a village where a woman named Martha opened her home to him. 39She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet listening to what he said. 40But Martha was distracted by all the preparations that had to be made. She came to him and asked, "Lord, don't you care that my sister has left me to do the work by myself? Tell her to help me!"

41"Martha, Martha," the Lord answered, "you are worried and upset about many things, 42but only one thing is needed.[b] Mary has chosen what is better, and it will not be taken away from her."

Jesus' Teaching on Prayer

11 One day Jesus was praying in a certain place. When he finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, just as John taught his disciples."

2He said to them, "When you pray, say:

" 'Father,[c]
hallowed be your name,
your kingdom come.[d]
3Give us each day our daily
bread.
4Forgive us our sins,
for we also forgive
everyone who sins
against us.[e]
And lead us not into
temptation.[f]' "

5Then he said to them, "Suppose one of you has a friend, and he goes to him at midnight and says, 'Friend, lend me three loaves of bread, 6because a friend of mine on a journey has come to me, and I have nothing to set before him.'

7"Then the one inside answers, 'Don't bother me. The door is already locked, and my children are with me in bed. I can't get up and give you anything.' 8I tell you, though he will not get up and give him the bread because he is his friend, yet because of the man's boldness[g] he will get up and give him as much as he needs.

9"So I say to you: Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. 10For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and

861 Discourtesy, Jn 4:9
4152 Family Cares, 11:5

2694 Impatience†
798 Christ Reproves
3022 Worldly Care (2), 12:29

4187 One Thing, Jn 9:25
3008 Requirements (1)
3874 Devout Women, Ac 16:14
676 Wise Choice, Heb 11:25
791 Divine Commendation
3657 Enduring Things

The Lord's Prayer, Mt 6:8; Mt 6:9

1003 Prayerfulness
2835 Prayer (19)

2962 Teachableness (1), Jn 9:36
2963 Teachableness (2), 18:18
1905 John's Disciples
2825 Prayer (10)
2816 Prayer (1), Ro 8:26
2197 Lord's Prayer†
1246 God the Father (1)
1547 Heaven (1), Ac 7:49
2515 God's Name
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
3507 God's Will
3234 Submission (2)
3798 Dependence
2906 Providence (2)
1296 Food (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1)
1315 Forgiveness (2), 17:4
3027 Divine Restraints, Jn 17:15
971 Deliverance (4)
3586 Temptation (3)

Need of Persistence in Prayer

1323 Friendship (2)
2341 Midnight
582 Borrowing

3659 Travelers
2183 Limited Resources

1083 Indifference (1)
581 Slothfulness

3223 Selfishness (2)
p.p.Lk 18:1
3441 Perseverance

2840 Prayer (24), 18:5

Encouragement to Prayer; The Threefold Promise

2841 Prayer (25), Jn 14:13
2819 Answers Promised, Jn 14:14
4157 Gifts from God, Jn 3:27
2886 God's Promises (9), 18:7
4189 Universal Opportunity

[a]35 Greek *two denarii* [b]42 Some manuscripts *but few things are needed—or only one* [c]2 Some manuscripts *Our Father in heaven* [d]2 Some manuscripts *come. May your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.* [e]4 Greek *everyone who is indebted to us* [f]4 Some manuscripts *temptation but deliver us from the evil one* [g]8 Or *persistence*

1072 Earnest Supplications
3191 Seek God, Ac 17:27
2817 Prayer (2)
2821 Prayer (6)
536 Bread (1)
p.p.Mt 7:9
1625 Paternal Love
3238 Snakes (1)
1099 Eggs†
3164 Scorpions†
p.p.Mt 7:11; Lk 18:7
1639 Parental Gifts

1247 God the Father (2)
486 Spiritual Gifts, Jn 10:28
1603 Spirit Promised, 24:49

Mute Demoniac Healed
3157 Demons Cast Out
1541 Mute Healed
4008 Christ Liberator

301 Astonishment
387 Beelzebub†
448 Christ Criticized
4137 Christ Defamed
474 Blasphemy (2), 22:65
3693 Christ Tried, 20:23
902 Sign-seekers, Jn 2:18
2033 Hearts Searched (3), 16:15
2532 Civil Strife
p.p.Mt 12:25; Mk 3:24
4027 Divisions Weaken, 1Co 1:10
3148 Satan (1)

Christ Speaks of Satan's Kingdom
4098 Satan's Princehood
387 Beelzebub
3157 Demons Cast Out

1538 Gift of Healing

1281 Finger of God†
3807 Christ's Power
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
2010 God's Kingdom (6)
3150 Satan's Power

717 Christ's Dominion

3149 Satan's Defeat
219 Armor†
p.p.Isa 53:12

2596 No Neutrality, 16:13

965 Spir. Cleansing (5)
p.p.Job 1:7
31 Evil Activity
p.p.Lk 22:31
994 Backsliders, 11:25

Peril of Empty Hearts

to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

11"Which of you fathers, if your son asks for[a] a fish, will give him a snake instead? 12Or if he asks for an egg, will give him a scorpion? 13If you then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!"

Jesus and Beelzebub

14Jesus was driving out a demon that was mute. When the demon left, the man who had been mute spoke, and the crowd was amazed. 15But some of them said, "By Beelzebub,[b] the prince of demons, he is driving out demons." 16Others tested him by asking for a sign from heaven.

17Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them: "Any kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and a house divided against itself will fall. 18If Satan is divided against himself, how can his kingdom stand? I say this because you claim that I drive out demons by Beelzebub. 19Now if I drive out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your followers drive them out? So then, they will be your judges. 20But if I drive out demons by the finger of God, then the kingdom of God has come to you.

21"When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own house, his possessions are safe. 22But when someone stronger attacks and overpowers him, he takes away the armor in which the man trusted and divides up the spoils.

23"He who is not with me is against me, and he who does not gather with me, scatters.

24"When an evil[c] spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it. Then it says, 'I will return to the house I left.' 25When it arrives, it finds the house swept clean and put in order. 26Then it goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first."

27As Jesus was saying these things, a woman in the crowd called out, "Blessed is the mother who gave you birth and nursed you."

28He replied, "Blessed rather are those who hear the word of God and obey it."

The Sign of Jonah

29As the crowds increased, Jesus said, "This is a wicked generation. It asks for a miraculous sign, but none will be given it except the sign of Jonah. 30For as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites, so also will the Son of Man be to this generation. 31The Queen of the South will rise at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to listen to Solomon's wisdom, and now one[d] greater than Solomon is here. 32The men of Nineveh will stand up at the judgment with this generation and condemn it; for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and now one greater than Jonah is here.

The Lamp of the Body

33"No one lights a lamp and puts it in a place where it will be hidden, or under a bowl. Instead he puts it on its stand, so that those who come in may see the light. 34Your eye is the lamp of your body. When your eyes are good, your whole body also is full of light. But when they are bad, your body also is full of darkness. 35See to it, then, that the light within you is not darkness. 36Therefore, if your whole body is full of light, and no part of it dark, it will be completely lighted,

994 Backsliders, 11:26

4205 Sin's Effects
4032 Evil Spirits Many
p.p.2Pe 2:20
994 Backsliders, Jn 6:63
1235 Apostasy
992 Spir. Deterioration, 2Ti 3:13
4201 Satanic Invasion, 22:3

4029 Emotional Hearers, Ga 4:15
p.p.Lk 1:28; Lk 1:48

Practical Religion
376 Blessed Ones, 12:37
942 Hearing (1)
422 Blessings of Word, Jn 5:24
437 Keeping the Law
2883 God's Promises (6), Jn 7:17
2786 Christ Popular (1)
1401 Evil Generation

902 Sign-seekers

Christ Sanctions the Old Testament Records
1909 Jonah†
p.p.Jnh 3:1
722 Son of Man
3257 Queen of Sheba

Evil Generation
3129 Condemnation (1)
1352 Judged by Privilege
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
3844 Wisdom (7)
1463 Christ's Greatness, Php 2:9
2593 Nineveh†
4418 Nineveh (2)

2087 Preaching (a)
p.p.Jnh 3:8
2708 Repentance (3)
1909 Jonah
716 Preeminence of Christ

Duty of Radiant Lives, Mt 5:15; Mk 4:21
636 Lamp
1016 Discipleship (2)

1750 Good Influence
2166 Spiritual Light (1)

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
3333 Sincere Heart
505 Evil Eye
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
1799 Warnings (6), 12:15
2179 Spiritual Darkness

2175 Enlightenment
2170 Light Promised

[a]11 Some manuscripts *for bread, will give him a stone; or if he asks for*
[b]15 Greek *Beezeboul* or *Beelzeboul*; also in verses 18 and 19 [c]24 Greek *unclean*
[d]31 Or *something*; also in verse 32

2173 Radiant Lives

Pharisaic Externalism
3171 Pharisees
3400 Christ a Guest

2750 Pharisaism
2988 Ceremonialism

3885 Christ's Words (1)
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
205 Outward Appearance
1545 Evil Heart
2949 Rapacity, 20:14
843 Corruption (2), Ro 1:29
3853 Folly (2), Ro 1:22
3854 Folly (3)
885 Creator (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—96
2126 Alms, 12:33

Woes Pronounced upon Hypocrites
3858 Woes, Jude 11
2750 Pharisaism

1976 Justice (2)
2207 Love Commanded
2985 True Religion
3358 Sins of Omission, 12:47

1722 Pride (1)
3195 Ambition, 22:24
3194 Self-exaltation
1681 Honor (9)
2254 Marketplace

2995 Hypocrisy (2)
801 Secret Sins (1)
2545 Corruption (3)
p.p.Ps 5:9; Ac 23:3

2054 Lawyers

1980 Impartiality (2)

Woes Pronounced upon Lawyers
2054 Lawyers, 14:3

2990 Legalism
1085 Neglect of Duty
2996 Inconsistency
p.p.Mt 23:3; Ro 2:21

2671 Denunciation of Sin
2991 Sanctimony
3488 Martyrdom (2)
1632 Parental Influence
1575 Seed of Wicked
p.p.Ac 7:51; Ac 7:52
936 Tombs

Divine Messengers Persecuted
3839 God's Wisdom
2074 God's Messengers

as when the light of a lamp shines on you."

Six Woes

37When Jesus had finished speaking, a Pharisee invited him to eat with him; so he went in and reclined at the table. 38But the Pharisee, noticing that Jesus did not first wash before the meal, was surprised.

39Then the Lord said to him, "Now then, you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness. 40You foolish people! Did not the one who made the outside make the inside also? 41But give what is inside [the dish][a] to the poor, and everything will be clean for you.

42"Woe to you Pharisees, because you give God a tenth of your mint, rue and all other kinds of garden herbs, but you neglect justice and the love of God. You should have practiced the latter without leaving the former undone.

43"Woe to you Pharisees, because you love the most important seats in the synagogues and greetings in the marketplaces.

44"Woe to you, because you are like unmarked graves, which men walk over without knowing it."

45One of the experts in the law answered him, "Teacher, when you say these things, you insult us also."

46Jesus replied, "And you experts in the law, woe to you, because you load people down with burdens they can hardly carry, and you yourselves will not lift one finger to help them.

47"Woe to you, because you build tombs for the prophets, and it was your forefathers who killed them. 48So you testify that you approve of what your forefathers did; they killed the prophets, and you build their tombs. 49Because of this, God in his wisdom said, 'I will send them prophets and apostles, some of whom they will kill and others they will persecute.' 50Therefore this generation will be held responsible for the blood of all the prophets that has been shed since the beginning of the world, 51from the blood of Abel to the blood of Zechariah, who was killed between the altar and the sanctuary. Yes, I tell you, this generation will be held responsible for it all.

52"Woe to you experts in the law, because you have taken away the key to knowledge. You yourselves have not entered, and you have hindered those who were entering."

53When Jesus left there, the Pharisees and the teachers of the law began to oppose him fiercely and to besiege him with questions, 54waiting to catch him in something he might say.

Warnings and Encouragements

12 Meanwhile, when a crowd of many thousands had gathered, so that they were trampling on one another, Jesus began to speak first to his disciples, saying: "Be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2There is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, or hidden that will not be made known. 3What you have said in the dark will be heard in the daylight, and what you have whispered in the ear in the inner rooms will be proclaimed from the roofs.

4"I tell you, my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after that can do no more. 5But I will show you whom you should fear: Fear him who, after the killing of the body, has power to throw you into hell. Yes, I tell you, fear him. 6Are not five sparrows sold for two pennies[b]? Yet not one of them is forgotten by God. 7Indeed, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Don't be afraid; you are

1789 Divine Call (1)
3480 Persecution (1)
3483 Persecution (4)

515 Blood Upon Men, Ac 5:28
3452 Accountability
1401 Evil Generation
3488 Martyrdom (2), Ac 7:58
4 Abel
3979 Zechariah (2)†
p.p.Ps 116:15

1353 Judgment by Works

p.p.Mt 23:13

2101 False Teachers
1568 Opposers (2)
1565 Stumbling Blocks, Ro 14:13

Growing Opposition of the Leaders
3171 Pharisees
3165 Scribes
3693 Christ Tried
3783 Watching
3387 Snares (2), 20:20

Christ Warns Against the Doctrine of the Pharisees, Mt 16:6; Mk 8:15
2786 Christ Popular (1)†
2787 Christ Popular (2)

1797 Warnings (4), 12:15
1028 False Doctrine
2750 Pharisaism
2994 Hypocrisy (1), 1Ti 4:2
800 Hiding Sin
803 Exposure of Sin (1), 1Co 4:5
p.p.Mt 10:26; Mk 4:22

4059 Life Manifested

1712 Roofs
1020 Encouragement (2)
859 Fear of Man, Jn 7:13
p.p.Mt 10:28

3034 Fear God
3808 God's Power
1374 Hell (Gehenna), Jas 3:6
1374 Hell (1), Jas 3:6

Overshadowing Providence
466 Sparrows†
2905 Providence (1)
2911 Protective Prov. (3), 1Pe 5:7
2031 Divine Knowledge
2240 Preeminence of Man

[a]41 Or *what you have* [b]6 Greek *two assaria*

2151 Life Precious

3828 Whoever (2), Jn 4:14
813 Confessing Christ (1), Ro 10:9
722 Son of Man
148 Angels in Heaven, 15:10
815 Denial of Christ
3072 The Wicked (8)
4025 Disownment by Christ, 13:27

The Unpardonable Sin,
Mt 12:31; Mk 3:28; Mk 3:29

1608 Holy Spirit (9)

3483 Persecution (4)
3522 Synagogues (2), Jn 9:22
p.p.Mt 10:19; Mk 13:11
199 Anxiety, 12:12
3022 Worldly Care (2)
1607 Holy Spirit (8), Jn 14:26
1775 Inspiration (2)
4023 Disciples Empowered
199 Anxiety, 12:25

worth more than many sparrows.

8"I tell you, whoever acknowledges me before men, the Son of Man will also acknowledge him before the angels of God. 9But he who disowns me before men will be disowned before the angels of God. 10And everyone who speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but anyone who blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven.

11"When you are brought before synagogues, rulers and authorities, do not worry about how you will defend yourselves or what you will say, 12for the Holy Spirit will teach you at that time what you should say."

The Parable of the Rich Fool

13Someone in the crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me."

14Jesus replied, "Man, who appointed me a judge or an arbiter between you?" 15Then he said to them, "Watch out! Be on your guard against all kinds of greed; a man's life does not consist in the abundance of his possessions."

16And he told them this parable: "The ground of a certain rich man produced a good crop. 17He thought to himself, 'What shall I do? I have no place to store my crops.'

18"Then he said, 'This is what I'll do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods. 19And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry."'

20"But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?'

21"This is how it will be with anyone who stores up things for himself but is not rich toward God."

595 Inheritance Laws
3915 Worldliness (2)
3223 Selfishness (2)
p.p.Jn 18:36
798 Christ Reproves
684 Christ's Mission
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—98
1799 Warnings (6), 21:8
2129 Covetousness (1), Eph 5:3
1000 Full Life

The Parable of the Rich Fool
76 Productivity
2899 Prosperity (3)†
1545 Evil Heart
562 Business Cares (1), 12:18
480 Blessings (1)
84 Barns, 12:24
2774 Men's Plans, Jas 4:13
562 Business Cares (1), 12:20
2811 Accumulation
558 Goods, 15:12
2922 Presumption (2)†
2923 Presumption (3), Ac 24:25
3185 Trust in Riches, 1Ti 6:17
3187 Carnal Security†
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), 1Ti 5:6
3655 Transient Things, 1Co 13:8
3853 Folly (2)
1743 Imminence, 12:40
2161 Death (7)†
2406 Soul Immortal, 1Co 15:54
3452 Accountability, 12:48
2810 Riches (6), 1Ti 6:7
2811 Accumulation, Jas 5:3

Do Not Worry

22Then Jesus said to his disciples: "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear. 23Life is more than food, and the body more than clothes. 24Consider the ravens: They do not sow or reap, they have no storeroom or barn; yet God feeds them. And how much more valuable you are than birds! 25Who of you by worrying can add a single hour to his life[o]? 26Since you cannot do this very little thing, why do you worry about the rest?

27"Consider how the lilies grow. They do not labor or spin. Yet I tell you, not even Solomon in all his splendor was dressed like one of these. 28If that is how God clothes the grass of the field, which is here today, and tomorrow is thrown into the fire, how much more will he clothe you, O you of little faith! 29And do not set your heart on what you will eat or drink; do not worry about it. 30For the pagan world runs after all such things, and your Father knows that you need them. 31But seek his kingdom, and these things will be given to you as well.

32"Do not be afraid, little flock, for your Father has been pleased to give you the kingdom. 33Sell your possessions and give to the poor. Provide purses for yourselves that will not wear out, a treasure in heaven that will not be exhausted, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys. 34For where your treasure is, there your heart will be also.

Watchfulness

35"Be dressed ready for service and keep your lamps burning, 36like men waiting for their master to return from a wedding banquet, so that

3003 Forgetting
3222 Selfishness (1)
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)

3022 Worldly Care (2)
3207 Self-denial (3), 21:34
1304 Food (7), 1Co 10:25

Folly of Anxious Care
2151 Life Precious
1040 Dress (A)
2357 Spiritual Themes
465 Ravens†
84 Barns†
3464 Storehouses†
2905 Providence (1)
1214 Trust (1)
2240 Preeminence of Man
2182 Limitations
199 Anxiety, 12:26

199 Anxiety, 1Co 7:32
2181 Lily
1294 Flowers
2498 Nature's Revelation
3414 Solomon
4297 Solomon (2)
4074 Beauty of Nature
4075 Nature's Lessons
Exhortation to Holy Ambition
p.p.Php 4:19

1210 Faith (10)
1081 Spiritual Ambition
3207 Self-denial (3)
3022 Worldly Care (2), 21:34
3915 Worldliness (2)

2031 Divine Knowledge
2906 Providence (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
Priority of God's Claims
3191 Seek God
19 Plenty Promised
1020 Encouragement (2), Rev 1:17
746 God's Flock (1), Ac 20:29
1246 God the Father (1)
2007 God's Kingdom (1)
2121 Giving (2), Ro 12:8
2117 Benevolence (1), Ac 20:35
2918 Forethought, 14:28
2814 Spiritual Treasures, 1Ti 6:19
3657 Enduring Things

Readiness for the Lord's Return
2951 Readiness (1), 12:36
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
p.p.Mt 25:4
Advent Awaited

[o]25 Or *single cubit to his height*

1188 Expectation (1)
1348 Second Coming (5)
2951 Readiness (1), Rev 19:7
376 Blessed Ones, Jn 20:29
3784 Watchfulness (1), 1Th 5:5
1349 Second Coming (6), Jn 14:3
1165 Saints Exalted
1307 Spiritual Food (2)
3901 Christ, Servant

3782 Watches†
1345 Second Coming (2)

The Uncertainty of Life

2955 Unreadiness

2951 Readiness (1)
1345 Second Coming (2), 1Th 5:2
1743 Imminence, Php 4:5
2746 Peter
2679 Parables (B)

1230 Fidelity (2)
3840 True Wisdom

3451 Stewardship
1165 Saints Exalted

The Stewardship of Life

376 Blessed Ones
2616 Obedience (3)

1167 Spiritual Kingship
1367 Spiritual Crowns
p.p.1Pe 5:4

1545 Evil Heart
2923 Presumption (3)
1233 Unfaithfulness
2005 Oppression (1)

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2)
3572 Drunkenness (2), 1Co 11:21
2955 Unreadiness
3473 Sudden Events
1345 Second Coming (2)
3068 The Wicked (4)
3071 The Wicked (7)†
1222 Unbelief (4), Jn 4:48

Judgment According to Privilege

3358 Sins of Omission, Jas 4:17
1085 Neglect of Duty, Jas 2:14
3047 Punishment (1), Ro 2:8
3357 Sins of Ignorance, Ac 3:17

1352 Judged by Privilege, Jn 3:19

3452 Accountability, 19:15

when he comes and knocks they can immediately open the door for him. 37It will be good for those servants whose master finds them watching when he comes. I tell you the truth, he will dress himself to serve, will have them recline at the table and will come and wait on them. 38It will be good for those servants whose master finds them ready, even if he comes in the second or third watch of the night. 39But understand this: If the owner of the house had known at what hour the thief was coming, he would not have let his house be broken into. 40You also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him."

41Peter asked, "Lord, are you telling this parable to us, or to everyone?"

42The Lord answered, "Who then is the faithful and wise manager, whom the master puts in charge of his servants to give them their food allowance at the proper time? 43It will be good for that servant whom the master finds doing so when he returns. 44I tell you the truth, he will put him in charge of all his possessions. 45But suppose the servant says to himself, 'My master is taking a long time in coming,' and he then begins to beat the menservants and maidservants and to eat and drink and get drunk. 46The master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he is not aware of. He will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the unbelievers.

47"That servant who knows his master's will and does not get ready or does not do what his master wants will be beaten with many blows. 48But the one who does not know and does things deserving punishment will be beaten with few blows. From everyone who has been given much, much will be demanded; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, much more will be asked.

Not Peace but Division

49"I have come to bring fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled! 50But I have a baptism to undergo, and how distressed I am until it is completed! 51Do you think I came to bring peace on earth? No, I tell you, but division. 52From now on there will be five in one family divided against each other, three against two and two against three. 53They will be divided, father against son and son against father, mother against daughter and daughter against mother, mother-in-law against daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against mother-in-law."

Interpreting the Times

54He said to the crowd: "When you see a cloud rising in the west, immediately you say, 'It's going to rain,' and it does. 55And when the south wind blows, you say, 'It's going to be hot,' and it is. 56Hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky. How is it that you don't know how to interpret this present time?

57"Why don't you judge for yourselves what is right? 58As you are going with your adversary to the magistrate, try hard to be reconciled to him on the way, or he may drag you off to the judge, and the judge turn you over to the officer, and the officer throw you into prison. 59I tell you, you will not get out until you have paid the last penny.[a]"

Repent or Perish

13 Now there were some present at that time who told Jesus about the Galileans whose blood Pilate had mixed with their sacrifices. 2Jesus answered, "Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans because

[a]59 Greek *lepton*

3890 Work (3), 1Pe 4:11

684 Christ's Mission, 19:10
4174 Inward Fire, 24:32

2149 Life Tested
p.p.Mt 20:22
713 Sufferings Predicted, 22:37
1070 Pressure of Duty, Jn 9:4
p.p.Mt 10:34
2925 Divisions, Jn 7:12

Truth Causes Divisions

2596 No Neutrality
p.p.Mic 7:6

Ability to Forecast the Weather, but Lack of Spiritual Discernment, Mt 16:2
2307 Weather Forecast
p.p.1Ki 17:24
2319 Rain
p.p.Job 37:17; Jer 4:11
2313 Heat
2995 Hypocrisy (2), 13:15

1009 Dullness (1), Jn 8:43
1014 No Understanding

p.p.Pr 25:8; Mt 5:25
847 Divine Counsel
26 Accepted Time

2971 Reconciliation (1)

2143 Prisons
3356 No Escape
p.p.Mk 12:42

The Duty of Penitence Instead of Harsh Judgment of Others

4209 Telling Jesus
1383 Galileans
2763 Pilate, 23:4
p.p.Ac 5:37
p.p.Jn 9:2; Ac 28:4

661 Uncharitableness

2706 Repentance (1), 13:3
3009 Requirements (2), 13:3
2706 Repentance (1), Ac 3:19
3009 Requirements (2), Jn 3:5
3069 The Wicked (5)
3651 Towers, 14:28
3314 Siloam
4435 Siloam (2)
p.p.Jn 9:7
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2163 Spiritual Death
2679 Parables (B)

The Barren Fig Tree, Mt 21:19

3677 Fig, 21:29
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)
1340 Unfruitfulness, 19:20
3756 Moral Vineyard
3008 Requirements (1)
3902 Good Works (1)
1819 Israel Cut Off
1336 Fruitfulness
3355 Penalty Delayed, 13:8
1783 Christ's Intercession
2277 Long-suffering (1)
3355 Penalty Delayed, 13:9
4091 Results Demanded
3355 Penalty Delayed, 1Pe 3:20
3068 The Wicked (4)
3129 Condemnation (1)
3555 Christ as Teacher
3521 Synagogues (1)

Healing of Woman with the Infirmity

3523 Worship Attendance
1524 Infirmities, Jn 5:5
4011 Chronic Ailments
3799 Helplessness, Jn 5:7
3518 Christ's Compassion
3807 Christ's Power
1492 Laying on Hands (4), Ac 28:8
284 Christ's Touch
1539 Christ Heals, 17:14
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1457 Thanksgiving
446 Bigotry
2991 Sanctimony
662 Faultfinding
2990 Legalism, Jn 5:10

The Ruler of the Synagogue Rebuked

798 Christ Reproves
2995 Hypocrisy (2), Jn 12:6
p.p.Mt 12:11
181 Oxen, 1Co 9:9
4042 Humaneness
2240 Preeminence of Man
4145 Defender of the Weak
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
3151 Satan's Work, Jn 8:44
3150 Satan's Power

they suffered this way? 3I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you too will all perish. 4Or those eighteen who died when the tower in Siloam fell on them—do you think they were more guilty than all the others living in Jerusalem? 5I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you too will all perish."

6Then he told this parable: "A man had a fig tree, planted in his vineyard, and he went to look for fruit on it, but did not find any. 7So he said to the man who took care of the vineyard, 'For three years now I've been coming to look for fruit on this fig tree and haven't found any. Cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?'

8"'Sir,' the man replied, 'leave it alone for one more year, and I'll dig around it and fertilize it. 9If it bears fruit next year, fine! If not, then cut it down.'"

A Crippled Woman Healed on the Sabbath

10On a Sabbath Jesus was teaching in one of the synagogues, 11and a woman was there who had been crippled by a spirit for eighteen years. She was bent over and could not straighten up at all. 12When Jesus saw her, he called her forward and said to her, "Woman, you are set free from your infirmity." 13Then he put his hands on her, and immediately she straightened up and praised God.

14Indignant because Jesus had healed on the Sabbath, the synagogue ruler said to the people, "There are six days for work. So come and be healed on those days, not on the Sabbath."

15The Lord answered him, "You hypocrites! Doesn't each of you on the Sabbath untie his ox or donkey from the stall and lead it out to give it water? 16Then should not this woman, a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan has kept bound for eighteen long years, be set free on the Sabbath day from what bound her?"

17When he said this, all his opponents were humiliated, but the people were delighted with all the wonderful things he was doing.

The Parables of the Mustard Seed and the Yeast

18Then Jesus asked, "What is the kingdom of God like? What shall I compare it to? 19It is like a mustard seed, which a man took and planted in his garden. It grew and became a tree, and the birds of the air perched in its branches."

20Again he asked, "What shall I compare the kingdom of God to? 21It is like yeast that a woman took and mixed into a large amount[a] of flour until it worked all through the dough."

The Narrow Door

22Then Jesus went through the towns and villages, teaching as he made his way to Jerusalem. 23Someone asked him, "Lord, are only a few people going to be saved?"

He said to them, 24"Make every effort to enter through the narrow door, because many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not be able to. 25Once the owner of the house gets up and closes the door, you will stand outside knocking and pleading, 'Sir, open the door for us.'

"But he will answer, 'I don't know you or where you come from.'

26"Then you will say, 'We ate and drank with you, and you taught in our streets.'

27"But he will reply, 'I don't know you or where you come from. Away from me, all you evildoers!'

28"There will be weeping there, and gnashing of teeth, when you see Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all the prophets in the kingdom of God, but you yourselves thrown out. 29People will come from east and west and north and south, and

[a]21 Greek *three satas* (probably about 1/2 bushel or 22 liters)

3100 Sabbath (3)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
3294 Silence (6)
3913 Christ's Works

The Parable of the Mustard Seed, Mt 13:31; Mk 4:30

2013 Kingdom of Heaven
4052 Kingdom Analogies
2478 Mustard Seed†
3811 Weak Instruments
2380 Growth of Kingdom
733 Church (8)

The Parable of the Yeast, Mt 13:33

4052 Kingdom Analogies
2104 Leaven, Gal 5:9
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—105
1442 Gospel Universal
p.p.Mt 9:35; Mk 6:6
3555 Christ as Teacher
1075 Christ's Zeal

The Narrow Door of the Kingdom, Mt 7:14; Mt 22:14; 1Pe 3:20

1280 Few Saved, 1Pe 3:20
1082 Spiritual Striving, 1Co 9:25
1081 Spiritual Ambition, 1Co 9:24
1088 Halfheartedness
40 Exclusion (2)
693 Christ, Master
26 Accepted Time
1501 Delay, Heb 12:17
p.p.Mt 25:10
2820 Prayer (5)
p.p.Lk 6:46
4025 **Disownment by Christ**
2989 False Profession
1191 False Hopes
p.p.Mt 7:22; Mt 25:44
1815 Reprobation
3353 Sin Separates
291 Final Separation
4025 Disownment by Christ†
3072 The Wicked (8), Heb 12:17
3818 Weeping (2)
3563 Gnashing Teeth (1)
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac
1837 Jacob
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
40 Exclusion (2), 1Co 6:9
1357 Heavenly Host
1358 The Saved, 20:35
4094 Saints Scattered

791 Divine Call (3)
119 Salvation (4)
165 Saints Exalted
041 Reversals
170 Abasement (1)

171 Pharisees

579 Herod Antipas, 23:7

851 Fearlessness
157 Demons Cast Out
539 Christ Heals
712 Christ's Foreknow.
713 Sufferings Predicted
174 Security (1)
009 Christ's Composure
697 Christ, Prophet, 24:19
881 Jerusalem (1)

The Lament Over Jerusalem, Mt 23:37
946 Lamentation (2)
080 Solicitude (3), 19:41
518 Christ's Compassion
909 Protective Prov. (1)
714 Impenitence (2)

965 Christ Rejected
581 Temple Destroyed
986 Desolation (1)
714 Departure Foretold
718 Christ Exalted
p.p.Mt 21:9; Mk 11:10

The Healing of the Man Sick with the Dropsy
400 Christ a Guest, 19:7
171 Pharisees

783 Watching, 20:20
308 Tree of Jesus' Life—162
506 -1521 Diseases
171 Pharisees
054 Lawyers, Tit 3:13
100 Sabbath (3)

539 Christ Heals

p.p.Lk 13:15

042 Humaneness

294 Silence (6)

194 Self-exaltation
195 Ambition
Social Pride Rebuked
p.p.Mt 23:6
679 Parables (B)

will take their places at the feast in the kingdom of God. 30Indeed there are those who are last who will be first, and first who will be last."

Jesus' Sorrow for Jerusalem

31At that time some Pharisees came to Jesus and said to him, "Leave this place and go somewhere else. Herod wants to kill you."

32He replied, "Go tell that fox, 'I will drive out demons and heal people today and tomorrow, and on the third day I will reach my goal.' 33In any case, I must keep going today and tomorrow and the next day—for surely no prophet can die outside Jerusalem!

34"O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing! 35Look, your house is left to you desolate. I tell you, you will not see me again until you say, 'Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord.'[a]"

Jesus at a Pharisee's House

14 One Sabbath, when Jesus went to eat in the house of a prominent Pharisee, he was being carefully watched. 2There in front of him was a man suffering from dropsy. 3Jesus asked the Pharisees and experts in the law, "Is it lawful to heal on the Sabbath or not?" 4But they remained silent. So taking hold of the man, he healed him and sent him away.

5Then he asked them, "If one of you has a son[b] or an ox that falls into a well on the Sabbath day, will you not immediately pull him out?" 6And they had nothing to say.

7When he noticed how the guests picked the places of honor at the table, he told them this parable: 8"When someone invites you to a wedding feast, do not take the place of honor, for a person more distinguished than you may have been invited. 9If so, the host who invited both of you will come and say to you, 'Give this man your seat.' Then, humiliated, you will have to take the least important place. 10But when you are invited, take the lowest place, so that when your host comes, he will say to you, 'Friend, move up to a better place.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all your fellow guests. 11For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

12Then Jesus said to his host, "When you give a luncheon or dinner, do not invite your friends, your brothers or relatives, or your rich neighbors; if you do, they may invite you back and so you will be repaid. 13But when you give a banquet, invite the poor, the crippled, the lame, the blind, 14and you will be blessed. Although they cannot repay you, you will be repaid at the resurrection of the righteous."

The Parable of the Great Banquet

15When one of those at the table with him heard this, he said to Jesus, "Blessed is the man who will eat at the feast in the kingdom of God."

16Jesus replied: "A certain man was preparing a great banquet and invited many guests. 17At the time of the banquet he sent his servant to tell those who had been invited, 'Come, for everything is now ready.'

18"But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said, 'I have just bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please excuse me.'

19"Another said, 'I have just bought five yoke of oxen, and I'm on my way to try them out. Please excuse me.'

20"Still another said, 'I just

[a]35 Psalm 118:26 [b]5 Some manuscripts *donkey*

406 Wedding Feasts

105 Social Fellowship, 14:12

172 Proud Humbled

170 Abasement (1)

715 Humility (2), 22:26
p.p.Pr 15:33; Pr 25:6; Pr 25:7

168 Promotion (1)
681 Honor (9)

194 Self-exaltation
172 Proud Humbled
881 God's Promises (4), Jas 4:6
165 Saints Exalted
The Poor Should be Guests at Feasts
105 Social Fellowship, 15:25

222 Selfishness (1)
p.p.Ne 8:10
802 The Poor (4)
118 Benevolence (2)
882 God's Promises (5), 2Co 9:7
046 Recompense (2), Heb 10:35
407 Resurrection (1)

356 Wise Thoughts
306 Spiritual Food (1)
009 God's Kingdom (3)
Parable of the Great Supper, Mt 22:4
563 Business Cares (2), 14:17
307 Spiritual Food (2), Rev 19:9
119 Salvation (4)
074 God's Messengers
789 Divine Call (1), 2Co 5:20
787 Comes, Rev 22:17
907 Providence (3), Jn 14:2
26 Accepted Time
563 Business Cares (2), 14:18
087 Neglect of Salvation, Ac 24:25
792 Divine Call (4)
218 **Excuses (2),** 14:19
021 Worldly Care (1)
592 Land Purchased
563 Business Cares (2), 14:19
915 Worldliness (2)
218 Excuses (2), 14:20
p.p.1Co 7:29

4152 Family Cares, 1Co 7:33
1083 Indifference (1)
3218 Excuses (2)†
Priority of Divine Claims

got married, so I can't come.'
21"The servant came back and reported this to his master. Then the owner of the house became angry and ordered his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and alleys of the town and bring in the poor, the crippled, the blind and the lame.'
22"'Sir,' the servant said, 'what you ordered has been done, but there is still room.'
23"Then the master told his servant, 'Go out to the roads and country lanes and make them come in, so that my house will be full. 24I tell you, not one of those men who were invited will get a taste of my banquet.'"

3132 God's Wrath
3896 Service Commanded

1498 Haste (1)†

1791 Divine Call (3)
3119 Salvation (4)
4190 Outcasts Received

18 Spiritual Abundance
1448 Riches of Grace
3907 Personal Work
1073 Zeal Commanded
3908 Soul-winners

1442 Gospel Universal

1819 Israel Cut Off, 20:16

2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
40 Exclusion (2)

The Cost of Being a Disciple

25Large crowds were traveling with Jesus, and turning to them he said: 26"If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters—yes, even his own life—he cannot be my disciple. 27And anyone who does not carry his cross and follow me cannot be my disciple.

28"Suppose one of you wants to build a tower. Will he not first sit down and estimate the cost to see if he has enough money to complete it? 29For if he lays the foundation and is not able to finish it, everyone who sees it will ridicule him, 30saying, 'This fellow began to build and was not able to finish.'

31"Or suppose a king is about to go to war against another king. Will he not first sit down and consider whether he is able with ten thousand men to oppose the one coming against him with twenty thousand? 32If he is not able, he will send a delegation while the other is still a long way off and will ask for terms of peace. 33In the same way, any of you who does not give up everything he has cannot be my disciple.

34"Salt is good, but if it loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? 35It is fit neither for the soil nor for the manure pile; it is thrown out.

"He who has ears to hear, let him hear."

The Cost of True Religion
2786 Christ Popular (1)
3555 Christ as Teacher p.p.Dt 13:6; Dt 13:8
3205 Self-denial (1), 14:27
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
3206 Self-denial (2)

1015 Discipleship (1), 14:33

3458 God's Claims

3205 Self-denial (1), Ro 8:13

893 Cross-bearing
1017 Discipleship (3)
1175 Christ's Example
Counting the Cost
3651 Towers†

2918 Forethought†

994 Backsliders

2393 Mocking (1)

1235 Apostasy

4034 Spir. Failure, 1Co 3:15

The Parable of the King Going to War
358 Spiritual Warfare
3767 War (2)†
2915 Prudence
2918 Forethought
844 Counsel (1)

p.p.Pr 20:18

p.p.Mt 5:25
2567 Ambassadors

3774 Social Peace (1)

3206 Self-denial (2), 18:29

1015 Discipleship (1), Jn 8:31

The Parable of the Lost Sheep

15 Now the tax collectors and "sinners" were all gathering around to hear him. 2But the Pharisees and the teachers of the law muttered, "This man welcomes sinners and eats with them."

3Then Jesus told them this parable: 4"Suppose one of you has a hundred sheep and loses one of them. Does he not leave the ninety-nine in the open country and go after the lost sheep until he finds it? 5And when he finds it, he joyfully puts it on his shoulders 6and goes home. Then he calls his friends and neighbors together and says, 'Rejoice with me; I have found my lost sheep.' 7I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.

The Parable of the Lost Coin

8"Or suppose a woman has ten silver coins[a] and loses one. Does she not light a lamp, sweep the house and search carefully until she finds it? 9And when she finds it, she calls her friends and neighbors together and says, 'Rejoice with me; I have found my lost coin.' 10In the same way, I tell you, there is rejoicing in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner who repents."

The Parable of the Lost Son

11Jesus continued: "There was a man who had two sons. 12The younger one said to his father, 'Father, give me my share of the estate.' So he di-

Illustration of the Salt
281 The Salt
2992 Formalism (1)

993 Backsliding
992 Spir. Deterioration

1274 Castaways

2964 Teachableness (3)

The Parable of the Lost Sheep, Mt 18:12
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—165
2926 Tax Collectors
4150 Eagerness for Truth
662 Faultfinding, 19:7
2991 Sanctimony
807 Divine Condescension
4190 Outcasts Received, 23:43
2679 Parables (B)

3266 God's Sheep
684 Christ's Mission
4101 **Seeking Savior,** 19:10
3264 Christ Shepherd
3267 Lost Sheep
1075 Christ's Zeal
2912 Divine Care (1)
3518 Christ's Compassion
1926 Christ's Joy, Jn 15:11
4206 Soul-Winner's Joy

3900 Joy in Service

1273 Estrangement (2)
1272 Estrangement (1)
710 Christ's Authority
4175 Heavenly Joy
2151 Life Precious
2712 Contrition
2707 Repentance (2), Ac 2:38
2884 God's Promises (7), Ac 2:38
4308 Tree of Christ—166

The Parable of the Lost Coin
1334 Frugality
636 Lamp

564 Diligence p.p.2Pe 3:9
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—166
4105 Social Fellowship p.p.Ro 1:15; Heb 12:2
1941 Joy (2)

4175 Heavenly Joy
148 Angels in Heaven, Heb 12:22

The Parable of the Lost Son
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—167
4310 Chart—Prodigal Son
3228 Self-will
3223 Selfishness (2)
3975 Sins of Youth

[a]8 Greek *ten drachmas*, each worth about a day's wages

558 Goods†
1751 Inheritance†
1634 Parental Indulgence, 15:13
1438 God's Goodness
1273 Wanderers
1272 Estrangement (1)
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
1634 Parental Indulgence†
3203 Prodigality, 15:30
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), 1Co 3:13
3574 Excess, Gal 5:21
3967 Young Men (4)†
2798 **Spiritual Poverty (2),** Eph 2:12
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), Eph 2:12
20 Want
833 Sin Disappoints
967 Degradation
1170 Abasement (1)
4205 Sin's Effects
992 Spir. Deterioration
185 Swine, 2Pe 2:22
788 Sin's Misery
1329 Friendless, 16:20
3354 Wicked Forsaken
4171 **Insanity of Sin,** Ac 7:54
4110 Spir. Sanity, 2Co 10:5
836 Conversion (3)
1246 God the Father (1)
982 Spiritual Desire
2908 Providence (4)

The Great Decision

2708 Repentance (3)
818 Confession of Sin (3), 23:41
1720 Humility (5), 18:13
3221 Self-condemnation
4215 Unworthiness Felt
1689 Sin's Shame
3346 Forsake Sin
2711 **Returning to God,** 1Pe 2:25
3353 Sin Separates
1625 Paternal Love†
3517 Divine Compassion
2971 Reconciliation (1)
3410 Salutations (2), Ro 16:16 p.p. Lk 15:18
2708 Repentance (3), 18:13
1745 Doing Evil
1720 Humility (5)
2297 Mercy (1)
25 Accepted of God
52 **Robe of Righteousness†**
1448 Riches of Grace
47 Rings†
3025 Restoration (1)
157 Calves†
1307 Spiritual Food (2)
1640 Parental Joy, 15:24
1640 Parental Joy†
2163 Spiritual Death
2164 Dead in Sin
2583 **Spir. Resurrection,** Ro 8:11
1941 Joy (2)†
1930 Spiritual Joy
61 Farmers (b)

The Complaint of the Elder Son

4105 Social Fellowship, Jn 12:2
3393 Brotherhood

vided his property between them.

13"Not long after that, the younger son got together all he had, set off for a distant country and there squandered his wealth in wild living. 14After he had spent everything, there was a severe famine in that whole country, and he began to be in need. 15So he went and hired himself out to a citizen of that country, who sent him to his fields to feed pigs. 16He longed to fill his stomach with the pods that the pigs were eating, but no one gave him anything.

17"When he came to his senses, he said, 'How many of my father's hired men have food to spare, and here I am starving to death! 18I will set out and go back to my father and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. 19I am no longer worthy to be called your son; make me like one of your hired men.' 20So he got up and went to his father.

"But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was filled with compassion for him; he ran to his son, threw his arms around him and kissed him.

21"The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.[a]'

22"But the father said to his servants, 'Quick! Bring the best robe and put it on him. Put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet. 23Bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let's have a feast and celebrate. 24For this son of mine was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' So they began to celebrate.

25"Meanwhile, the older son was in the field. When he came near the house, he heard music and dancing. 26So he called one of the servants and asked him what was going on. 27'Your brother has come,' he replied, 'and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has him back safe and sound.'

28"The older brother became angry and refused to go in. So his father went out and pleaded with him. 29But he answered his father, 'Look! All these years I've been slaving for you and never disobeyed your orders. Yet you never gave me even a young goat so I could celebrate with my friends. 30But when this son of yours who has squandered your property with prostitutes comes home, you kill the fattened calf for him!'

31" 'My son,' the father said, you are always with me, and everything I have is yours. 32But we had to celebrate and be glad, because this brother of yours was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' "

The Parable of the Shrewd Manager

16 Jesus told his disciples: "There was a rich man whose manager was accused of wasting his possessions. 2So he called him in and asked him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your management, because you cannot be manager any longer.'

3"The manager said to himself, 'What shall I do now? My master is taking away my job. I'm not strong enough to dig, and I'm ashamed to beg— 4I know what I'll do so that, when I lose my job here, people will welcome me into their houses.'

5"So he called in each one of his master's debtors. He asked the first, 'How much do you owe my master?'

6" 'Eight hundred gallons[b] of olive oil,' he replied.

"The manager told him, 'Take your bill, sit down quickly, and make it four hundred.'

7"Then he asked the second, 'And how much do you owe?'

[a]21 Some early manuscripts *son. Make me like one of your hired men.* [b]6 Greek *one hundred batous* (probably about 3 kiloliters)

2907 Providence (3)
1667 Family Joys
4190 Outcasts Received
3956 Anger (2)
1851 Human Jealousy† p.p. Ac 11:2

Unbrotherly Attitude

3223 Selfishness (2)
831 Murmuring (1)
1851 Human Jealousy
3220 Self-righteous (2)
1981 Injustice (1)
277 Evil Associations (2)
3203 Prodigality†
3204 Wantonness, Jas 5:5
3882 Prostitutes (2), 1Co 6:16
157 Calves
4084 Special Privileges
1438 God's Goodness
743 Spiritual Heirs
4175 Heavenly Joy
2164 Dead in Sin, Jn 6:53
2153 Spiritual Life
1272 Estrangement (1)
3025 Restoration (1)

The Parable of the Unjust Steward

2805 Riches (1)
3451 Stewardship
1233 Unfaithfulness
1336 Improvidence
3452 Accountability
4085 Privileges Withdrawn, 19:24
2356 Wise Thoughts
4022 Worldly Dilemma, Jn 12:35
3336 Craftiness
2915 Prudence
585 Debts, 16:6
585 Debts, Ro 13:8
2639 Oil (2)
3851 Worldly Wisdom

3822 Wheat (1)

Worldly Wisdom and Spiritual Dullness
3336 Craftiness
2915 Prudence
3064 Ungodly (4), 20:34

745 Children of Light, Jn 12:36
3851 Worldly Wisdom
2814 Spiritual Treasures

2157 Eternal Life (2)
1356 Heavenly Home
1230 Fidelity (2)
p.p.Lk 19:17

The Stewardship of Life

1982 Injustice (2)†

2814 Spiritual Treasures
1233 Unfaithfulness†
574 Breach of Trust†
4034 Spiritual Failure

2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
1793 Divine Call (5), Jn 6:67
3445 Double-mindedness, 1Co 10:21

3898 Undivided Service†
2596 No Neutrality†

2130 Covetousness (2)†

977 Derision, 23:35
3491 Christ Despised, Jn 10:20

The Pharisees Reproved
3220 Self-righteous (2), 18:9
205 Outward Appearance
2033 Hearts Searched (3), Jn 2:25
3349 Sin Hateful†
13 Detestable Things†

435 Rituals Abolished
1903 John the Baptist

2011 God's Kingdom (7), Ac 1:3
4150 Eagerness for Truth
p.p.Mt 11:12
1551 Heavens (2)

415 Word Endures

Divorce Forbidden
1666 Divorce, 1Co 7:27

"'A thousand bushels[a] of wheat,' he replied.

"He told him, 'Take your bill and make it eight hundred.'

8"The master commended the dishonest manager because he had acted shrewdly. For the people of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own kind than are the people of the light. 9I tell you, use worldly wealth to gain friends for yourselves, so that when it is gone, you will be welcomed into eternal dwellings.

10"Whoever can be trusted with very little can also be trusted with much, and whoever is dishonest with very little will also be dishonest with much. 11So if you have not been trustworthy in handling worldly wealth, who will trust you with true riches? 12And if you have not been trustworthy with someone else's property, who will give you property of your own?

13"No servant can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money."

14The Pharisees, who loved money, heard all this and were sneering at Jesus. 15He said to them, "You are the ones who justify yourselves in the eyes of men, but God knows your hearts. What is highly valued among men is detestable in God's sight.

Additional Teachings

16"The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached, and everyone is forcing his way into it. 17It is easier for heaven and earth to disappear than for the least stroke of a pen to drop out of the Law.

18"Anyone who divorces his wife and marries another woman commits adultery, and the man who marries a divorced woman commits adultery.

The Rich Man and Lazarus

19"There was a rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen and lived in luxury every day. 20At his gate was laid a beggar named Lazarus, covered with sores 21and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores.

22"The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried. 23In hell,[b] where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side. 24So he called to him, 'Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire.'

25"But Abraham replied, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, while Lazarus received bad things, but now he is comforted here and you are in agony. 26And besides all this, between us and you a great chasm has been fixed, so that those who want to go from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us.'

27"He answered, 'Then I beg you, father, send Lazarus to my father's house, 28for I have five brothers. Let him warn them, so that they will not also come to this place of torment.'

29"Abraham replied, 'They have Moses and the Prophets; let them listen to them.'

30"'No, father Abraham,' he said, 'but if someone from the dead goes to them, they will repent.'

31"He said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone rises from the dead.'"

[a]7 Greek *one hundred korous* (probably about 35 kiloliters) [b]23 Greek *Hades*

1621 Marriage (2)
1662 Adultery (1)

The Rich Man and Lazarus
2806 Riches (2)
2930 Purple (2)
2185 Linen†
1043 Clothing (2), Ac 12:21
3201 Pleasure-seekers (2)
3202 Luxury†
390 Begging (2), Jn 9:8
2795 Poverty (2)
491 Affliction (3)
1086 Neglect of Mercy, 16:21
1329 Friendless, 16:21
1086 Neglect of Mercy, Jas 4:17
1732 Hunger
163 Dogs†
1329 Friendless, Jn 5:7
2160 **Death (4),** Ro 14:8
4131 Abundant Salvation
2800 The Poor (2)†
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 16:23
143 Ministering Angels, Ac 5:19
2405 Immortality
2161 Death (7)
934 Burial, Ac 5:10
1558 Hell (Hades), Ac 2:27
3650 Torment, Rev 14:11
291 Final Separation
1369 Future of Wicked (2), 16:24
1501 Delay
2820 Prayer (5)
3048 Punishment (2)
1373 Eternal Fire
1369 Future of Wicked (2)†
4064 Painful Memories
2897 Prosperity (1) p.p.Ps 73:12
3041 Reversals†
3069 The Wicked (5)
291 **Final Separation,** 17:34
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), Heb 6:6
3353 Sin Separates p.p.Isa 59:2

3650 Torment

God's Word Sufficient

2053 Lawgiver (2)
942 Hearing (1)
428 Searching the Word

902 Sign-seekers

943 Hearing (2), Jas 1:23
2968 Word Despised
2716 Hardness (1)
2714 Impenitence (2), Rev 9:21
1221 Unbelief (3) p.p.Jn 11:46

Disciples to Beware of Becoming Stumbling Blocks, Mk 9:42
1566 Offenses
3858 Woes

2350 Millstones
1061 Duty to Weak
1565 Stumbling Blocks
4178 Lambs of the Fold
1799 Warnings (6)

Exercise Unlimited Forgiveness
794 Reproof (1), Eph 5:11
799 Admonition
3244 Seven Times

2278 Long-suffering (2)
1315 Forgiveness (2), Eph 4:32
The Desire for Faith
2080 Apostles (1), 22:14
1201 Faith (1), 18:8 p.p.Mt 17:20; Mk 11:23
2478 Mustard Seed
2880 God's Promises (3), Jn 1:12
1205 Faith (5) p.p.Mt 21:21
1204 Faith (4)

Parable of the Unprofitable Servants
604 Employees (2)

3895 Serving Christ
3894 Serve God

3458 God's Claims

Obligations to God

2733 Imperfection (1) p.p.Ro 3:12
1715 Humility (2)
604 Employees (2)

The Ten Lepers Healed
4308e Journeys of Jesus (4)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3134 Samaria (2)
4430 Samaria (3)
1384 Galilee
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—144
2110 Lepers†
1537 Quarantine†
3800 Man's Extremity
4015 Calling to Jesus, 17:13
4015 Calling to Jesus†
693 Christ, Master†

Sin, Faith, Duty

17 Jesus said to his disciples: "Things that cause people to sin are bound to come, but woe to that person through whom they come. 2It would be better for him to be thrown into the sea with a millstone tied around his neck than for him to cause one of these little ones to sin. 3So watch yourselves.

"If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him. 4If he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times comes back to you and says, 'I repent,' forgive him."

5The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith!"

6He replied, "If you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea,' and it will obey you.

7"Suppose one of you had a servant plowing or looking after the sheep. Would he say to the servant when he comes in from the field, 'Come along now and sit down to eat'? 8Would he not rather say, 'Prepare my supper, get yourself ready and wait on me while I eat and drink; after that you may eat and drink'? 9Would he thank the servant because he did what he was told to do? 10So you also, when you have done everything you were told to do, should say, 'We are unworthy servants; we have only done our duty.'"

Ten Healed of Leprosy

11Now on his way to Jerusalem, Jesus traveled along the border between Samaria and Galilee. 12As he was going into a village, ten men who had leprosy[a] met him. They stood at a distance 13and called out in a loud voice, "Jesus, Master, have pity on us!"

14When he saw them, he said, "Go, show yourselves to the priests." And as they went, they were cleansed.

15One of them, when he saw he was healed, came back, praising God in a loud voice. 16He threw himself at Jesus' feet and thanked him—and he was a Samaritan.

17Jesus asked, "Were not all ten cleansed? Where are the other nine? 18Was no one found to return and give praise to God except this foreigner?" 19Then he said to him, "Rise and go; your faith has made you well."

The Coming of the Kingdom of God

20Once, having been asked by the Pharisees when the kingdom of God would come, Jesus replied, "The kingdom of God does not come with your careful observation, 21nor will people say, 'Here it is,' or 'There it is,' because the kingdom of God is within[b] you."

22Then he said to his disciples, "The time is coming when you will long to see one of the days of the Son of Man, but you will not see it. 23Men will tell you, 'There he is!' or 'Here he is!' Do not go running off after them. 24For the Son of Man in his day[c] will be like the lightning, which flashes and lights up the sky from one end to the other. 25But first he must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation.

26"Just as it was in the days of Noah, so also will it be in the days of the Son of Man. 27People were eating, drinking, marrying and being given in marriage up to the day Noah entered the ark. Then the flood came and destroyed them all.

28"It was the same in the days of Lot. People were eating and drinking, buying and selling, planting and building. 29But the day Lot left Sodom, fire and sulfur rained down

[a]12 The Greek word was used for various diseases affecting the skin—not necessarily leprosy. [b]21 Or *among* [c]24 Some manuscripts do not have *in his day*.

2301 Mercy Sought
2619 Obedience to Christ

961 Ceremonial Cleansing
1539 Christ Heals, 22:51
1211 Faith (12), Jn 4:51
The Samaritan's Gratitude
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3033 Reverence (5)
1721 Humility (6)
1456 Thankfulness (2), Ac 28:15
3136 Samaritans (2), Jn 4:9
1458 Ingratitude (1), 17:18
1458 Ingratitude (1), Ro 1:21
4116 Thanklessness p.p.Mt 9:22

1204 Faith (4)
1543 Spiritual Healing

Kingdom, Spiritual, Not Temporal
3171 Pharisees
2009 God's Kingdom (3)

4117 Time Seekers, Ac 1:6 p.p.Ro 14:17
2007 God's Kingdom (1), Jn 3:5

The Second Coming Foretold, Mt 26:64 p.p.Mt 9:15

722 Son of Man

1796 Warnings (3)
2101 False Teachers p.p.2Th 2:2

3473 Sudden Events
2324 Lightning

1345 **Second Coming (2)**
713 Sufferings Predicted
2965 Christ Rejected, 23:18
1401 Evil Generation
World Conditions at Second Coming
2597 Noah
4289 Noah (2) p.p.Mt 24:37
645 Carnality
3915 Worldliness (2)

214 Noah's Ark
2955 Unreadiness
973 Deluge
3182 Sudden Destruction
3352 Sin's Penalty

2198 Lot, 2Pe 2:7
3201 Pleasure-seekers (2)
560 Trading
606 Labor (2)
562 Business Cares (1)
3411 Sodom (1)†
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
1283 Fire (3)
549 Sulfur†

991 Destruction (3)†
3068 The Wicked (4)

922 Day of the Lord (2)
p.p.2Th 1:7
p.p.Mk 13:15
1712 Roofs
558 Goods
1499 Haste (2)
1795 Warnings (2)
p.p.Ge 19:26; Lk 9:62

3222 Selfishness (1)
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
4156 Gain Through Loss

The Separation of Good and Evil

4161 Good and Evil
291 Final Separation, Rev 22:15
p.p.Mt 24:41
2349 Mills
p.p.1Th 4:17
p.p.Job 39:30; Mt 24:28

470 Vultures

from heaven and destroyed them all.

30"It will be just like this on the day the Son of Man is revealed. 31On that day no one who is on the roof of his house, with his goods inside, should go down to get them. Likewise, no one in the field should go back for anything. 32Remember Lot's wife! 33Whoever tries to keep his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life will preserve it. 34I tell you, on that night two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. 35Two women will be grinding grain together; one will be taken and the other left.[a]"

37"Where, Lord?" they asked.

He replied, "Where there is a dead body, there the vultures will gather."

The Parable of the Persistent Widow

Christ Gives Instruction Concerning Prayer
Parable of the Unjust Judge

2679 Parables (B)
p.p.Lk 11:5; Lk 21:36
2817 Prayer (2), 21:36
1821 Judges (1)†
3083 Godlessness
3873 Women's Trials (2), Ac 6:1

18 Then Jesus told his disciples a parable to show them that they should always pray and not give up. 2He said: "In a certain town there was a judge who neither feared God nor cared about men. 3And there was a widow in that town who kept coming to him with the plea, 'Grant me justice against my adversary.'

1983 Injustice (3)
4163 Heartlessness, 18:39
3223 Selfishness (2)
2840 Prayer (24), 22:44

4"For some time he refused. But finally he said to himself, 'Even though I don't fear God or care about men, 5yet because this widow keeps bothering me, I will see that she gets justice, so that she won't eventually wear me out with her coming!'"

6And the Lord said, "Listen to what the unjust judge says. 7And will not God bring about justice for his chosen ones, who cry out to him day and night? Will he keep putting them off? 8I tell you, he will see that they get justice, and quickly. However, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?"

2819 Answers Promised
2724 The Elect, Ro 8:33
1071 Crying to God
2886 God's Promises (9), Jn 14:14
3607 Divine Delays
972 Divine Deliverer
722 Son of Man, Jn 1:51
1201 Faith (1), Ro 10:17

The Parable of the Pharisee and the Tax Collector

The Parable of the Pharisee and Tax Collector

3188 Self-confidence (1), 1Co 10:12
3220 Self-righteous (2), Ro 10:3
2679 Parables (B)
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, 24:53
1003 Prayerfulness
3171 Pharisees, Ac 5:34
2926 Tax Collectors†
2832 Standing in Prayer
p.p.2Co 10:12
3194 Self-exaltation
2991 Sanctimony
1724 Spiritual Pride, Jn 9:41
4120 Trusting in Works, Ro 9:32
3214 Fasting (3), Ac 9:9
2123 Tithes†
1026 Ostentation (2)†
2826 Prayer (11), 23:34
1720 Humility (5)†
2712 Contrition
4215 Unworthiness Felt
2301 Mercy Sought†
2708 Repentance (3)†
818 Confession of Sin (3)
710 Christ's Authority
1985 Justification (1)
3194 Self-exaltation
1165 Saints Exalted
1170 Abasement (1)
2881 God's Promises (4)
1714 Humility (1)†

9To some who were confident of their own righteousness and looked down on everybody else, Jesus told this parable: 10"Two men went up to the temple to pray, one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector. 11The Pharisee stood up and prayed about[b] himself: 'God, I thank you that I am not like other men—robbers, evildoers, adulterers—or even like this tax collector. 12I fast twice a week and give a tenth of all I get.'

13"But the tax collector stood at a distance. He would not even look up to heaven, but beat his breast and said, 'God, have mercy on me, a sinner.'

14"I tell you that this man, rather than the other, went home justified before God. For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

The Little Children and Jesus

Christ and Children, Mt 19:13; Mk 10:13

284 Christ's Touch
4024 Dismissals of the Needy
2276 Gentleness
1644 Children (2)
3334 Childlikeness, 1Co 14:20
2008 God's Kingdom (2)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
3334 Childlikeness
3332 Simplicity, Ro 16:19
2962 Teachableness (1)

15People were also bringing babies to Jesus to have him touch them. When the disciples saw this, they rebuked them. 16But Jesus called the children to him and said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these. 17I tell you the truth, anyone who will not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it."

The Rich Ruler

The Rich Young Ruler, Mt 19:16; Mk 10:17

3965 Young Men (2), Ac 7:58
2963 Teachableness (2), Jn 6:28
2157 Eternal Life (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—175
3340 Sin Universal
1438 God's Goodness
949 Decalogue
1662 Adultery (1)
2449 Murder (1)
3447 Stealing (1)
3856 False Witnesses (1)
3971 Filial Honor (1)

18A certain ruler asked him, "Good teacher, what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

19"Why do you call me good?" Jesus answered. "No one is good—except God alone. 20You know the commandments: 'Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not give false testimony, honor your father and mother.'[c]"

[a]35 Some manuscripts *left.* 36*Two men will be in the field; one will be taken and the other left.* [b]11 Or *to* [c]20 Exodus 20:12-16; Deut. 5:16-20

p.p.Php 3:6
437 Keeping the Law

4187 One Thing
3904 Good Works (3)
4182 Love Preeminent
3206 Self-denial (2)
2117 Benevolence (1)
2126 Alms, 19:8
2814 Spiritual Treasures
1793 Divine Call (5)
1015 Discipleship (1)
2131 Greed (1)
3915 Worldliness (2)
2810 Riches (6)
The Peril of Wealth, Mt 19:23; Mk 10:23
2806 Riches (2)
2013 Kingdom of Heaven
1564 Spiritual Hindrances

301 Astonishment
1280 Few Saved
p.p.Jer 32:17
3810 Divine Ability
3809 Omnipotence
p.p.Mt 19:27
1017 Discipleship (3)
1015 Discipleship (1)
2157 Eternal Life (2), 18:29
Self-sacrifice Profitable
p.p.Dt 33:9
3206 Self-denial (2), 18:30
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)

3475 Suffering (B)
2157 Eternal Life (2), 18:30
480 Blessings (1)
481 Blessings (2)†
4156 Gain Through Loss
3206 Self-denial (2), Php 3:8
18 Spiritual Abundance
2872 Godliness (1)
2157 Eternal Life (2), Jn 3:14

Christ Foretells His Death, Mt 16:21; Mk 10:32
4154 Foreordained Plan
712 Christ's Foreknow.
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
722 Son of Man
2892 Fulfillment (1)
p.p.Mt 27:2; Jn 18:28
713 Sufferings Predicted
3493 Christ Mocked
3481 Persecution (2)
3433 Spit Upon
2561 Flogging
3495 Christ Crucified
2410 Resurrection (4)
1012 Dullness (4), 24:25

2493 Secret Things
500 Spir. Blindness (3)

The Blind Beggar Healed, Mt 20:29; Mk 10:46
1878 Jericho†
4390 Jericho (2)
502 The Blind
389 Begging (1)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2787 Christ Popular (2)

[21]"All these I have kept since
I was a boy," he said.
[22]When Jesus heard this, he
said to him, "You still lack one
thing. Sell everything you
have and give to the poor, and
you will have treasure in heav-
en. Then come, follow me."
[23]When he heard this, he be-
came very sad, because he was
a man of great wealth. [24]Jesus
looked at him and said, "How
hard it is for the rich to enter
the kingdom of God! [25]Indeed,
it is easier for a camel to go
through the eye of a needle
than for a rich man to enter the
kingdom of God."
[26]Those who heard this
asked, "Who then can be
saved?"
[27]Jesus replied, "What is im-
possible with men is possible
with God."
[28]Peter said to him, "We
have left all we had to follow
you!"
[29]"I tell you the truth," Jesus
said to them, "no one who has
left home or wife or brothers
or parents or children for the
sake of the kingdom of God
[30]will fail to receive many
times as much in this age and,
in the age to come, eternal
life."

Jesus Again Predicts His Death

[31]Jesus took the Twelve
aside and told them, "We are
going up to Jerusalem, and ev-
erything that is written by the
prophets about the Son of Man
will be fulfilled. [32]He will be
handed over to the Gentiles.
They will mock him, insult
him, spit on him, flog him and
kill him. [33]On the third day he
will rise again."
[34]The disciples did not under-
stand any of this. Its meaning
was hidden from them, and
they did not know what he was
talking about.

A Blind Beggar Receives His Sight

[35]As Jesus approached Jeri-
cho, a blind man was sitting by
the roadside begging. [36]When
he heard the crowd going by,
he asked what was happening.
[37]They told him, "Jesus of Naz-
areth is passing by."
[38]He called out, "Jesus, Son
of David, have mercy on me!"
[39]Those who led the way re-
buked him and told him to be
quiet, but he shouted all the
more, "Son of David, have
mercy on me!"
[40]Jesus stopped and ordered
the man to be brought to him.
When he came near, Jesus
asked him, [41]"What do you
want me to do for you?"
"Lord, I want to see," he re-
plied.
[42]Jesus said to him, "Receive
your sight; your faith has
healed you." [43]Immediately he
received his sight and followed
Jesus, praising God. When all
the people saw it, they also
praised God.

Zacchaeus the Tax Collector

19 Jesus entered Jericho
and was passing
through. [2]A man was there by
the name of Zacchaeus; he was
a chief tax collector and was
wealthy. [3]He wanted to see
who Jesus was, but being a
short man he could not, be-
cause of the crowd. [4]So he ran
ahead and climbed a syca-
more-fig tree to see him, since
Jesus was coming that way.
[5]When Jesus reached the
spot, he looked up and said to
him, "Zacchaeus, come down
immediately. I must stay at
your house today." [6]So he
came down at once and wel-
comed him gladly.
[7]All the people saw this and
began to mutter, "He has gone
to be the guest of a 'sinner.'"
[8]But Zacchaeus stood up and
said to the Lord, "Look, Lord!
Here and now I give half of my
possessions to the poor, and if
I have cheated anybody out of
anything, I will pay back four
times the amount."
[9]Jesus said to him, "Today
salvation has come to this
house, because this man, too,
is a son of Abraham. [10]For the
Son of Man came to seek and to
save what was lost."

26 Accepted Time
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 24:19
4015 Calling to Jesus
723 Son of David
2301 Mercy Sought
4163 Heartlessness, Ja 2:16
4024 Dismissal of Needy
2840 Prayer (24)

Irrepressible Earnestness
3518 Christ's Compassion
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, Jn 1:41
2841 Prayer (25)
1207 Faith (7)
A Great Opportunity Embraced
3807 Christ's Power
1742 Cures
1204 Faith (4)
1539 Christ Heals
1211 Faith (12)
1017 Discipleship (3)
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1452 Praise (2)

Christ a Guest of Zacchaeus
1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—180
2926 Tax Collectors
2806 Riches (2)
307 Seeking Christ, Jn 6:24
2787 Christ Popular (2)
901 Curiosity
3689 Sycamore-fig†
p.p.Lk 23:8
807 Divine Condescension
The Personal Call of Zacchaeus
1789 Divine Call (1)
1498 Haste (1)
1265 Fellow. with Christ
3899 Immediate Service, Ac 9:20
2961 Receiving Christ, Jn 1:12
662 Faultfinding, Jn 6:41
446 Bigotry, Ac 26:11
3400 Christ a Guest, 24:29
4104 Sinners' Friend, Jn 8:11
836 Conversion (3)
2115 Liberality, 21:1
2126 Alms, 1Co 13:3
The Conversion of Zacchaeus
3024 Restitution (2)†
835 Conversion (2), Ac 9:6
3122 Salvation (7), Ac 11:14
740 Spir. Relationships
684 Christ's Mission, Jn 3:17
4101 Seeking Savior, Jn 1:43
3360 Savior, Jn 3:17
3267 Lost Sheep

2679 Parables (B)

2009 God's Kingdom (3)
p.p.2Th 2:2
The Parable of the Ten Minas, Mt 25:14; Mk 13:34
714 Departure Foretold
3421 Christ, King
1063 Duty (1), Rev 22:17
2658 Opportunity (3)
3451 Stewardship, 1Co 4:2
1348 Second Coming (5), 1Co 1:7
2212 Christ Hated, Jn 7:7
3228 Self-will, 2Pe 2:10
2965 Christ Rejected
718 Christ Exalted
1344 Second Coming (1)
Stewardship of Life
3452 Accountability, Ro 14:12
2815 Spiritual Activity
560 Trading†
564 Diligence
999 Spiritual Progress
2814 **Spiritual Treasures**
791 Divine Commendation
1231 Fidelity (3), Rev 2:10
1167 Spiritual Kingship
1165 Saints Exalted, 1Co 6:2
p.p.Mt 25:22
1680 Honor (8)
p.p.1Co 3:8
4198 **Reward Proportionate**
1085 Neglect of Duty
1340 Unfruitfulness, Jn 15:2
581 Slothfulness
1233 Unfaithfulness
4196 **Privileges Misused**
p.p.Mt 25:24; Rev 21:8
3218 Excuses (2)
796 Divine Reproof
3221 Self-condemnation, Jn 8:9
1353 Judgment by Works
2656 Opportunity (1)
3452 Accountability
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
4091 Results Demanded

The Parable of the Ten Minas

11While they were listening to this, he went on to tell them a parable, because he was near Jerusalem and the people thought that the kingdom of God was going to appear at once. 12He said: "A man of noble birth went to a distant country to have himself appointed king and then to return. 13So he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas.[a] 'Put this money to work,' he said, 'until I come back.'

14"But his subjects hated him and sent a delegation after him to say, 'We don't want this man to be our king.'

15"He was made king, however, and returned home. Then he sent for the servants to whom he had given the money, in order to find out what they had gained with it.

16"The first one came and said, 'Sir, your mina has earned ten more.'

17" 'Well done, my good servant!' his master replied. 'Because you have been trustworthy in a very small matter, take charge of ten cities.'

18"The second came and said, 'Sir, your mina has earned five more.'

19"His master answered, 'You take charge of five cities.'

20"Then another servant came and said, 'Sir, here is your mina; I have kept it laid away in a piece of cloth. 21I was afraid of you, because you are a hard man. You take out what you did not put in and reap what you did not sow.'

22"His master replied, 'I will judge you by your own words, you wicked servant! You knew, did you, that I am a hard man, taking out what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow? 23Why then didn't you put my money on deposit, so that when I came back, I could have collected it with interest?'

24"Then he said to those standing by, 'Take his mina away from him and give it to the one who has ten minas.'

25" 'Sir,' they said, 'he already has ten!'

26"He replied, 'I tell you that to everyone who has, more will be given, but as for the one who has nothing, even what he has will be taken away. 27But those enemies of mine who did not want me to be king over them—bring them here and kill them in front of me.' "

The Triumphal Entry

28After Jesus had said this, he went on ahead, going up to Jerusalem. 29As he approached Bethphage and Bethany at the hill called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, saying to them, 30"Go to the village ahead of you, and as you enter it, you will find a colt tied there, which no one has ever ridden. Untie it and bring it here. 31If anyone asks you, 'Why are you untying it?' tell him, 'The Lord needs it.' "

32Those who were sent ahead went and found it just as he had told them. 33As they were untying the colt, its owners asked them, "Why are you untying the colt?"

34They replied, "The Lord needs it."

35They brought it to Jesus, threw their cloaks on the colt and put Jesus on it. 36As he went along, people spread their cloaks on the road.

37When he came near the place where the road goes down the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of disciples began joyfully to praise God in loud voices for all the miracles they had seen:

38"Blessed is the king who
comes in the name of
the Lord!"[b]

"Peace in heaven and glory
in the highest!"

39Some of the Pharisees in the crowd said to Jesus,

4085 **Privileges Withdrawn,** 20:16
1364 Reward (1)
p.p.Mt 13:12; Mt 25:29
The Law of Spiritual Life
18 Spiritual Abundance
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
1129 God's Enemies
2965 Christ Rejected
3069 The Wicked (5)
3047 Punishment (1)
The Triumphal Entry into Jerusalem, Mt 21:1; Mk 11:1
410 Bethphage†
404 Bethany
4341 Bethany (2)
2441 Olives
4421 Olives (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—188
3849 Omniscience (1)
Christ Borrows a Colt upon Which to Ride
p.p.Ps 50:10
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
2619 Obedience to Christ
430 Sure Word
The Use of Human Instrumentalities
p.p.Mt 21:7
1677 Christ Honored, Jn 12:13
Christ Acclaimed King
2441 Olives
4421 Olives (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
1933 Rejoicing (2)
1452 Praise (2), 24:53
3913 Christ's Works, Jn 5:36
3421 Christ, King
p.p.Lk 2:14
3013 Peace (2)
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3171 **Pharisees**

[a]13 A mina was about three months' wages. [b]38 Psalm 118:26

662 Faultfinding

p.p.Hab 2:11
2569 Nature's Praise

Christ Weeps Over Jerusalem
2656 Opportunity (1), 19:42
3560 Tears (1), Ac 20:19
1080 Solicitude (3), Ro 9:2
3490 Man of Sorrows, Jn 11:33
1946 Lamentation (2)
2037 Ignorance (2)
2656 Opportunity (1), Jn 20:19
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
4196 Privileges Misused, Jn 15:22

The Destruction of Jerusalem Foretold
712 Christ's Foreknow.
1883 Jerusalem (3), 21:24
2566 Instrum. of Judgment†
3692 Trenches†
p.p.Lk 21:20
990 Destruction (2)
p.p.Mt 24:2; Mk 13:2
1011 Dullness (3)
923 Day of the Lord (3), 1Pe 2:12

318 **Religious Reforms (3)**
710 Christ's Authority
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—185
2671 Denunciation of Sin, Ac 7:52
p.p.Isa 56:7
3925 House of God, Jn 2:16
960 Pollutions (3)
3556 Christ as Teacher

2102 Corrupt Priests

2212 Christ Hated
2779 Plotting (2), 22:4
2788 Christ Popular (3)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
p.p.Mk 12:37
4150 Eagerness for Truth

Christ's Authority Challenged, Mt 21:23; Mk 11:27
3558 Christ's Teaching
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)
3165 Scribes
2079 Elders (2)
4149 Divinity Challenged, 20:2
710 Christ's Authority

4149 Divinity Challenged, 23:35
p.p.Mk 11:29
3838 Christ's Wisdom

Christ Confounds His Enemies
760 Baptism by John
2958 Reasonings

"Teacher, rebuke your disciples!"

40"I tell you," he replied, "if they keep quiet, the stones will cry out."

41As he approached Jerusalem and saw the city, he wept over it 42and said, "If you, even you, had only known on this day what would bring you peace—but now it is hidden from your eyes. 43The days will come upon you when your enemies will build an embankment against you and encircle you and hem you in on every side. 44They will dash you to the ground, you and the children within your walls. They will not leave one stone on another, because you did not recognize the time of God's coming to you."

Jesus at the Temple

45Then he entered the temple area and began driving out those who were selling. 46"It is written," he said to them, " 'My house will be a house of prayer'[a]; but you have made it 'a den of robbers.'[b]"

47Every day he was teaching at the temple. But the chief priests, the teachers of the law and the leaders among the people were trying to kill him. 48Yet they could not find any way to do it, because all the people hung on his words.

The Authority of Jesus Questioned

20 One day as he was teaching the people in the temple courts and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the teachers of the law, together with the elders, came up to him. 2"Tell us by what authority you are doing these things," they said. "Who gave you this authority?"

3He replied, "I will also ask you a question. Tell me, 4John's baptism—was it from heaven, or from men?"

5They discussed it among themselves and said, "If we say, 'From heaven,' he will ask, 'Why didn't you believe him?' 6But if we say, 'From men,' all the people will stone us, because they are persuaded that John was a prophet."

7So they answered, "We don't know where it was from."

8Jesus said, "Neither will I tell you by what authority I am doing these things."

The Parable of the Tenants

9He went on to tell the people this parable: "A man planted a vineyard, rented it to some farmers and went away for a long time. 10At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants so they would give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the tenants beat him and sent him away empty-handed. 11He sent another servant, but that one also they beat and treated shamefully and sent away empty-handed. 12He sent still a third, and they wounded him and threw him out.

13"Then the owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I will send my son, whom I love; perhaps they will respect him.'

14"But when the tenants saw him, they talked the matter over. 'This is the heir,' they said. 'Let's kill him, and the inheritance will be ours.' 15So they threw him out of the vineyard and killed him.

"What then will the owner of the vineyard do to them? 16He will come and kill those tenants and give the vineyard to others."

When the people heard this, they said, "May this never be!"

17Jesus looked directly at them and asked, "Then what is the meaning of that which is written:

" 'The stone the builders
rejected
has become the
capstone[c]'[d]?

18Everyone who falls on that stone will be broken to pieces,

859 Fear of Man
2563 Stoning (b)

1908 John the Baptist
2074 God's Messengers

3294 Silence (6)
3067 The Wicked (3)

The Parable of the Wicked Tenants, Mt 21:33; Mk 12:1
2679 Parables (B)
3756 Moral Vineyard
3451 Stewardship
3607 Divine Delays
2074 God's Messengers
2065 Prophets (1)
3452 Accountability
4091 Results Demanded
1336 Fruitfulness
2554 Beatings

3480 **Persecution (1)**

2277 Long-suffering (1)
2001 Cruelty (2)

684 Christ's Mission
694 Divine Messenger
706 Beloved Son

61 Farmers (b)
2958 Reasonings†
2212 Christ Hated
2779 Plotting (2)
2949 Rapacity, 20:47

2965 Christ Rejected
3495 Christ Crucified

1819 Israel Cut Off, Ro 11:17
61 Farmers (b), 2Ti 2:6
4085 **Privileges Withdrawn,** Rev 2:5
2384 Gentiles (2)
2892 Fulfillment (1)

Christ the Only Foundation

2965 Christ Rejected

692 Christ Cornerstone

3181 Fall of the Wicked

[a]46 Isaiah 56:7 [b]46 Jer. 7:11 [c]17 Or *cornerstone* [d]17 Psalm 118:22

p.p.Mt 21:44

3165 Scribes
2212 Christ Hated
2004 Malice (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
796 Divine Reproof

Conspiracy Against Christ
3783 Watching†
3429 Spies†
3335 Dissimulation, Ac 23:15
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
3387 Snares (2), Jn 8:6

2763 Pilate
p.p.Mt 22:16; Mk 12:14

793 Flattery (2), Ac 12:22
3555 Christ as Teacher

3699 Christ, the Truth
The Lawfulness of Taxes
2529 Tribute

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3336 Craftiness, Eph 4:14
3693 Christ Tried, Jn 8:6
p.p.Mt 22:19
2720 Penny (2)

612 Caesar Tiberius
2525 Citizen's Duties
3008 Requirements (1)
3458 God's Claims
3838 Christ's Wisdom

3885 Christ's Words (1)
301 Astonishment
3294 Silence (6)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—191

3172 Sadducees
2408 Resurrection (2), Ac 17:18

1226 Materialism
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2053 Lawgiver (2)
Attempts to Entrap Christ
2257 Marriage (5)

1660 Childlessness†

2158 Death (1)

but he on whom it falls will be crushed."

19The teachers of the law and the chief priests looked for a way to arrest him immediately, because they knew he had spoken this parable against them. But they were afraid of the people.

Paying Taxes to Caesar

20Keeping a close watch on him, they sent spies, who pretended to be honest. They hoped to catch Jesus in something he said so that they might hand him over to the power and authority of the governor. 21So the spies questioned him: "Teacher, we know that you speak and teach what is right, and that you do not show partiality but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. 22Is it right for us to pay taxes to Caesar or not?"

23He saw through their duplicity and said to them, 24"Show me a denarius. Whose portrait and inscription are on it?"

25"Caesar's," they replied.

He said to them, "Then give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's."

26They were unable to trap him in what he had said there in public. And astonished by his answer, they became silent.

The Resurrection and Marriage

27Some of the Sadducees, who say there is no resurrection, came to Jesus with a question. 28"Teacher," they said, "Moses wrote for us that if a man's brother dies and leaves a wife but no children, the man must marry the widow and have children for his brother. 29Now there were seven brothers. The first one married a woman and died childless. 30The second 31and then the third married her, and in the same way the seven died, leaving no children. 32Finally, the woman died too. 33Now then, at the resurrection whose wife will she be, since the seven were married to her?"

34Jesus replied, "The people of this age marry and are given in marriage. 35But those who are considered worthy of taking part in that age and in the resurrection from the dead will neither marry nor be given in marriage, 36and they can no longer die; for they are like the angels. They are God's children, since they are children of the resurrection. 37But in the account of the bush, even Moses showed that the dead rise, for he calls the Lord 'the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.'[a] 38He is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for to him all are alive."

39Some of the teachers of the law responded, "Well said, teacher!" 40And no one dared to ask him any more questions.

Whose Son Is the Christ?

41Then Jesus said to them, "How is it that they say the Christ[b] is the Son of David? 42David himself declares in the Book of Psalms:

" 'The Lord said to my Lord:
"Sit at my right hand
43until I make your enemies
a footstool for your feet." '[c]

44David calls him 'Lord.' How then can he be his son?"

45While all the people were listening, Jesus said to his disciples, 46"Beware of the teachers of the law. They like to walk around in flowing robes and love to be greeted in the marketplaces and have the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at banquets. 47They devour widows' houses and for a show make lengthy prayers. Such men will be punished most severely."

[a]37 Exodus 3:6 [b]41 Or *Messiah* [c]43 Psalm 110:1

2933 Foolish Questions

3064 Ungodly (4), Eph 2:3
p.p.Mt 24:38; Lk 17:27
Conditions of the Future Life
1358 The Saved, 20:36

2416 Resurrection (10)
p.p.1Co 15:44
2405 Immortality, Jn 6:50
2157 Eternal Life (2)
1358 The Saved, 21:36
148 Angels in Heaven
742 Children of God (1), Jn 11:52

2407 Resurrection (1)
556 Burning Bush

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
p.p.Ex 3:6
p.p.Ro 6:10; Ro 14:8
4062 Living to God, Ro 6:11
3165 Scribes
3838 Christ's Wisdom
693 Christ, Master
3294 Silence (6)

Christ Propounds a Question to the Scribes
p.p.Mt 22:41; Mk 12:35
723 Son of David
p.p.Ps 110:1
4241 Book of Psalms

1129 God's Enemies
1310 Christ's Footstool

Denunciation of the Scribes
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—195
2080 Apostles (1)
p.p.Mt 23:1; Mk 12:38
3165 Scribes, 1Co 1:20
1025 Ostentation (1), Ac 25:23
p.p.Mt 23:7; Lk 11:43
3195 Ambition

3194 Self-exaltation
2132 Greed (2)
2949 Rapacity, Jn 10:12
2991 Sanctimony
1353 Judgment by Works
3129 Condemnation (1)

The Widow's Offering, Mk 12:41
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—196
2115 Liberality, 21:2
3662 Treasuries
3873 Women's Trials (2)
2115 Liberality, 21:3
791 Divine Commendation†
2115 Liberality, 21:4
2124 Generous Giving
2120 Giving (1)
3876 Woman's Liberality
2118 Benevolence (2)
2122 Giving (3)
2115 Liberality, Ac 4:34
4158 Sacrificial Giving

3579 Herod's Temple, Jn 2:20

p.p.Mk 13:1
The Destruction of the Temple Foretold
2179 Spiritual Darkness
3581 Temple Destroyed

2479 Mutability

901 Curiosity
4117 Time-seekers
902 Sign-seekers

1799 Warnings (6), 1Co 3:10
1796 Warnings (3)
724 False Christs

2100 False Prophets
3766 War (1)

1020 Encouragement (2)
p.p.2Th 2:2

p.p.Mt 24:7
3769 War (4)
2532 Civil Strife, 21:11
1091 Earthquakes
21 Famine (1)
1971 Pestilence (1)†
2532 Civil Strife†

The Persecution of the Disciples Foretold
3483 Persecution (4), Jn 15:20
3522 Synagogues (2)
3478 Imprisonment
3474 Suffering (A)

p.p.Php 1:28; 2Th 1:5
3603 Witnessing (1)
3599 Testimony (1)†
Promise of Aid in Testimony, Mt 10:19; Mk 13:11

The Widow's Offering

21 As he looked up, Jesus saw the rich putting their gifts into the temple treasury. [2]He also saw a poor widow put in two very small copper coins.[a] [3]"I tell you the truth," he said, "this poor widow has put in more than all the others. [4]All these people gave their gifts out of their wealth; but she out of her poverty put in all she had to live on."

Signs of the End of the Age

[5]Some of his disciples were remarking about how the temple was adorned with beautiful stones and with gifts dedicated to God. But Jesus said, [6]"As for what you see here, the time will come when not one stone will be left on another, every one of them will be thrown down."

[7]"Teacher," they asked, "when will these things happen? And what will be the sign that they are about to take place?"

[8]He replied: "Watch out that you are not deceived. For many will come in my name, claiming, 'I am he,' and, 'The time is near.' Do not follow them. [9]When you hear of wars and revolutions, do not be frightened. These things must happen first, but the end will not come right away."

[10]Then he said to them: "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. [11]There will be great earthquakes, famines and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from heaven.

[12]"But before all this, they will lay hands on you and persecute you. They will deliver you to synagogues and prisons, and you will be brought before kings and governors, and all on account of my name. [13]This will result in your being witnesses to them. [14]But make up your mind not to worry beforehand how you will defend yourselves. [15]For I will give you words and wisdom that none of your adversaries will be able to resist or contradict. [16]You will be betrayed even by parents, brothers, relatives and friends, and they will put some of you to death. [17]All men will hate you because of me. [18]But not a hair of your head will perish. [19]By standing firm you will gain life.

[20]"When you see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, you will know that its desolation is near. [21]Then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, let those in the city get out, and let those in the country not enter the city. [22]For this is the time of punishment in fulfillment of all that has been written. [23]How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers! There will be great distress in the land and wrath against this people. [24]They will fall by the sword and will be taken as prisoners to all the nations. Jerusalem will be trampled on by the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.

[25]"There will be signs in the sun, moon and stars. On the earth, nations will be in anguish and perplexity at the roaring and tossing of the sea. [26]Men will faint from terror, apprehensive of what is coming on the world, for the heavenly bodies will be shaken. [27]At that time they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. [28]When these things begin to take place, stand up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near."

[29]He told them this parable: "Look at the fig tree and all the trees. [30]When they sprout leaves, you can see for yourselves and know that summer is near. [31]Even so, when you see these things happening, you know that the kingdom of God is near.

[32]"I tell you the truth, this generation[b] will certainly not pass away until all

3602 Spiritual Utterance
3843 Wisdom (6), Jas 1:5

1775 Inspiration (2), 1Co 2:13
412 Betrayal

1330 Inconstancy
3488 Martyrdom (2)
2213 Saints Hated, Jn 15:19

3475 Suffering (B)
364 Divine Protection (1)†
3112 Safety
2691 Patience (1), Ro 12:12
3440 Steadfastness (3)
The Destruction of Jerusalem Foretold, Mt 24:15; Mk 13:14
1882 Jerusalem (2)
4391 Jerusalem
1499 Haste (2)

p.p.Da 9:26
3131 Divine Vengeance
2892 Fulfillment (1), 24:44
430 Sure Word

4073 Cares of Motherhood
p.p.Mt 24:19
499 Tribulation
3132 God's Wrath
3769 War (4)
1825 Captivity (1)†
1883 Jerusalem (3)†

p.p.Da 9:27; Ro 11:25
1343 Fullness of Time
p.p.2Pe 3:12
Signs Preceding the Advent of Christ

857 Terror
1350 Second Coming (7), 2Th 1:7

1344 Second Coming (1), Ac 1:11
780 Cloud, Rev 1:7
718 Christ Exalted
683 Christ's Glory
510 Looking to God
1165 Saints Exalted

p.p.Lk 18:7
The Parable of the Fig Tree, Mk 13:28
3677 Fig, Jn 1:48
4075 Nature's Lessons
3496 Summer

2010 God's Kingdom (6)†

697 Christ, Prophet
Warnings Concerning Worldliness

[a]2 Greek *two lepta* [b]32 Or *race*

1551 Heavens (2)
2479 Mutability
3885 Christ's Words (1)
430 Sure Word, Ro 4:16
3590 Resist Temptation, Ro 6:13
3914 Worldliness (1), Ro 12:2
3207 Self-denial (3), 1Co 9:27
3571 Drunkenness (1), Ro 13:13
3574 Excess
3022 Worldly Care (2), 1Co 7:32
2955 Unreadiness, 21:35
3074 The Wicked (10)
2955 Unreadiness, 1Th 5:3
3784 Watchfulness (1)
2817 Prayer (2), Jn 16:24
1358 The Saved, Ac 2:47
3216 Self-justif. (2)
722 Son of Man
3555 Christ as Teacher

these things have happened.
33Heaven and earth will pass
away, but my words will never
pass away.

34"Be careful, or your hearts
will be weighed down with dis-
sipation, drunkenness and the
anxieties of life, and that day
will close on you unexpectedly
like a trap. 35For it will come
upon all those who live on the
face of the whole earth. 36Be
always on the watch, and pray
that you may be able to escape
all that is about to happen, and
that you may be able to stand
before the Son of Man."

37Each day Jesus was teach-
ing at the temple, and each
evening he went out to spend
the night on the hill called the
Mount of Olives, 38and all the
people came early in the morn-
ing to hear him at the temple.

Judas Agrees to Betray Jesus

22 Now the Feast of Un-
leavened Bread, called
the Passover, was approach-
ing, 2and the chief priests and
the teachers of the law were
looking for some way to get rid
of Jesus, for they were afraid
of the people. 3Then Satan en-
tered Judas, called Iscariot,
one of the Twelve. 4And Judas
went to the chief priests and
the officers of the temple
guard and discussed with
them how he might betray
Jesus. 5They were delighted
and agreed to give him money.
6He consented, and watched
for an opportunity to hand
Jesus over to them when no
crowd was present.

The Last Supper

7Then came the day of Un-
leavened Bread on which the
Passover lamb had to be sacri-
ficed. 8Jesus sent Peter and
John, saying, "Go and make
preparations for us to eat the
Passover."

9"Where do you want us to
prepare for it?" they asked.

10He replied, "As you enter
the city, a man carrying a jar
of water will meet you. Follow
him to the house that he en-
ters, 11and say to the owner of
the house, 'The Teacher asks:
Where is the guest room,
where I may eat the Passover
with my disciples?' 12He will
show you a large upper room,
all furnished. Make prepara-
tions there."

13They left and found things
just as Jesus had told them. So
they prepared the Passover.

14When the hour came, Jesus
and his apostles reclined at the
table. 15And he said to them,
"I have eagerly desired to eat
this Passover with you before
I suffer. 16For I tell you, I will
not eat it again until it finds
fulfillment in the kingdom of
God."

17After taking the cup, he
gave thanks and said, "Take
this and divide it among you.
18For I tell you I will not drink
again of the fruit of the vine
until the kingdom of God
comes."

19And he took bread, gave
thanks and broke it, and gave
it to them, saying, "This is my
body given for you; do this in
remembrance of me."

20In the same way, after the
supper he took the cup, say-
ing, "This cup is the new cov-
enant in my blood, which is
poured out for you. 21But the
hand of him who is going to be-
tray me is with mine on the ta-
ble. 22The Son of Man will go as
it has been decreed, but woe to
that man who betrays him."

23They began to question
among themselves which of
them it might be who would do
this.

24Also a dispute arose among
them as to which of them was
considered to be greatest.
25Jesus said to them, "The
kings of the Gentiles lord it
over them; and those who ex-
ercise authority over them call
themselves Benefactors. 26But
you are not to be like that. In-
stead, the greatest among you
should be like the youngest,
and the one who rules like the
one who serves. 27For who is
greater, the one who is at the
table or the one who serves? Is
it not the one who is at the ta-
ble? But I am among you as

693 Christ, Master

2081 Apostles (2)
p.p.Ac 1:13
790 Christ's Commands

2619 Obedience to Christ
430 Sure Word

p.p.Mt 26:20
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2080 Apostles (1), Ac 1:13
Christ's Desire to Eat the Last Passover
1256 Passover (1), Heb 11:28
713 Sufferings Predicted
712 Christ's Foreknow.
p.p.Lk 14:15
p.p.Ac 10:41

1305 Grace before Meals
The Institution of the Lord's Supper, Mt 26:29; Mk 14:25
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—210
2009 God's Kingdom (3)

761 Lord's Supper, 1Co 10:16
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
790 Christ's Commands
3004 Memorials, Ac 10:4

881 New Covenant
679 Blood of Christ

p.p.Mt 26:21
1959 Judas Iscariot
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
p.p.Mk 14:18; Jn 13:21; Jn 13:26
4154 **Foreordained Plan**
713 Sufferings Predicted
412 Betrayal, 22:48
p.p.Mt 26:22; Jn 13:22
3197 Self-examination

The Disciples' Ambition, Mk 9:34; Lk 9:46
3194 Self-exaltation
2734 Imperfection (2), Gal 2:13
3195 Ambition, Jn 5:44
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—207
p.p.Mt 20:25; Mk 10:42
3502 Supremacy
Greatness in the Spiritual Kingdom
p.p.Jas 4:6; 1Pe 5:3
1685 Greatness

2084 Ministers (2), Ac 20:24
1715 Humility (2), Ro 11:20
3896 Service Commanded
1718 Christ's Humility (1)
p.p.Jn 13:13
3901 Christ, Servant, Jn 13:4

Judas Aids Priests in Plot Against Christ, Mt 26:2; Mk 14:1
1256 Passover (1)
2058 Priests (1)

2212 Christ Hated
2004 Malice (2)
3151 Satan's Work
4201 Satanic Invasion, 1Pe 5:8
1959 Judas Iscariot
2081 Apostles (2)
p.p.Mt 26:14; Mk 14:10

2779 Plotting (2), Jn 5:16
412 Betrayal
1935 Rejoicing (4)
2549 Bribery (2)
2132 Greed (2)

2775 Evil Devices (1)
3336 Craftiness

539 Unleavened Bread, 1Co 5:8

2746 Peter, 22:31
1902 John

2686 Passover (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—205
Preparation for the Passover, Mt 26:18; Mk 14:13
1468 Divine Direction
3849 Omniscience (1)

3324 Friendship (3)
1167 Spiritual Kingship, 22:29
3587 Christ's Temptation, Heb 2:18

The Apostles' Place in the Kingdom
1167 Spiritual Kingship, Ro 5:17
718 Christ Exalted
3307 Spiritual Food (2)
4363 In Christ's Presence
2012 Christ's Kingdom, 23:42
1165 Saints Exalted
4164 Heavenly Citizenship, Jn 14:2
2746 Peter, 24:12
3151 Satan's Work
360 Spiritual Enemies, 1Pe 5:8
2887 God's Promises (10), 22:32
1783 Christ's Intercession, 23:34
2887 God's Promises (10), Ro 16:20
834 Conversion (1), Ac 3:19
1097 Edification
4168 Ignorance of Self
3189 Self-confidence (2)†

Peter's Denial Foretold, Mt 26:34; Mk 14:30
712 Christ's Foreknow.
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2746 Peter
815 Denial of Christ p.p.Mt 10:9; Lk 9:3
2931 Purses, Jn 12:6
2906 Providence (2)

2918 Forethought p.p.Jn 18:10
713 Sufferings Predicted, 24:7
3362 Sin-bearer p.p.Isa 53:12
3492 Christ's Humiliation, Ac 8:33
3893 Work (6)

Christ's Prayer in Gethsemane, Mt 26:36; Mk 14:32
1408 Gethsemane, Jn 18:1
4378 Gethsemane (2)
2441 Olives p.p.Mt 26:41; Mk 14:38
2817 Prayer (2)
3590 Resist Temptation
3585 Temptation (2)†
296 Solitude†
4141 Christ's Prayers
2834 Christ's Devotions, 22:42
2830 Prayer (14), Ac 7:60
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—215
971 Deliverance (4)
495 Affliction (7)
2834 Christ's Devotions†
3234 Submission (2)
3507 God's Will
143 Ministering Angels
145 Angels Serve Christ, Jn 1:51

one who serves. 28You are those who have stood by me in my trials. 29And I confer on you a kingdom, just as my Father conferred one on me, 30so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31"Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you[a] as wheat. 32But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers."

33But he replied, "Lord, I am ready to go with you to prison and to death."

34Jesus answered, "I tell you, Peter, before the rooster crows today, you will deny three times that you know me."

35Then Jesus asked them, "When I sent you without purse, bag or sandals, did you lack anything?"

"Nothing," they answered.

36He said to them, "But now if you have a purse, take it, and also a bag; and if you don't have a sword, sell your cloak and buy one. 37It is written: 'And he was numbered with the transgressors'[b]; and I tell you that this must be fulfilled in me. Yes, what is written about me is reaching its fulfillment."

38The disciples said, "See, Lord, here are two swords."

"That is enough," he replied.

Jesus Prays on the Mount of Olives

39Jesus went out as usual to the Mount of Olives, and his disciples followed him. 40On reaching the place, he said to them, "Pray that you will not fall into temptation." 41He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them, knelt down and prayed, 42"Father, if you are willing, take this cup from me; yet not my will, but yours be done." 43An angel from heaven appeared to him and strengthened him. 44And being in anguish, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was like drops of blood falling to the ground.[c]

45When he rose from prayer and went back to the disciples, he found them asleep, exhausted from sorrow. 46"Why are you sleeping?" he asked them. "Get up and pray so that you will not fall into temptation."

Jesus Arrested

47While he was still speaking a crowd came up, and the man who was called Judas, one of the Twelve, was leading them. He approached Jesus to kiss him, 48but Jesus asked him, "Judas, are you betraying the Son of Man with a kiss?"

49When Jesus' followers saw what was going to happen, they said, "Lord, should we strike with our swords?" 50And one of them struck the servant of the high priest, cutting off his right ear.

51But Jesus answered, "No more of this!" And he touched the man's ear and healed him.

52Then Jesus said to the chief priests, the officers of the temple guard, and the elders, who had come for him, "Am I leading a rebellion, that you have come with swords and clubs? 53Every day I was with you in the temple courts, and you did not lay a hand on me. But this is your hour—when darkness reigns."

Peter Disowns Jesus

54Then seizing him, they led him away and took him into the house of the high priest. Peter followed at a distance. 55But when they had kindled a fire in the middle of the courtyard and had sat down together, Peter sat down with them. 56A servant girl saw him seated there in the firelight. She looked closely at him and said, "This man was with him."

57But he denied it. "Woman, I don't know him," he said.

58A little later someone else

[a]31 The Greek is plural. [b]37 Isaiah 53:12 [c]44 Some early manuscripts do not have verses 43 and 44.

3489 Christ's Sufferings, Heb 2:10
2840 Prayer (24), Jn 4:49

The Disciples Fail to Watch, Mk 14:37
3797 Human Weakness
798 Christ Reproves
2817 Prayer (2)
3382 Wakefulness

The Betrayal, Jn 18:3
3062 Ungodly (2)†
1959 Judas Iscariot
3660 Treachery
3661 Evil Kiss

The Depravity of Judas
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—216
412 Betrayal, Jn 13:21
2282 Vindictiveness
2279 Retaliation (1)
3983 Unwise Zeal p.p.Mk 14:47; Jn 18:10
1436 Good for Evil (1), 23:34
284 Christ's Touch†
1539 Christ Heals, Jn 4:50
2058 Priests (1)
2079 Elders (2)
3492 Christ's Humiliation
3579 Herod's Temple
3150 Satan's Power
4017 Dark Days

Christ Arrested, Mt 26:57; Jn 18:13
2064 High Priests
2746 Peter
276 Evil Associations (1)

Peter's Denial of Christ
2149 Life Tested
3606 Spiritual Tests
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—219
815 Denial of Christ
3704 Lying p.p.Mt 26:71; Mk 14:69; Jn 18:25

3588 Temptation (4)
3703 Liars
2746 Peter

saw him and said, "You also are one of them."

"Man, I am not!" Peter replied.

59About an hour later another asserted, "Certainly this fellow was with him, for he is a Galilean."

60Peter replied, "Man, I don't know what you're talking about!" Just as he was speaking, the rooster crowed. 61The Lord turned and looked straight at Peter. Then Peter remembered the word the Lord had spoken to him: "Before the rooster crows today, you will disown me three times." 62And he went outside and wept bitterly.

The Guards Mock Jesus

63The men who were guarding Jesus began mocking and beating him. 64They blindfolded him and demanded, "Prophesy! Who hit you?" 65And they said many other insulting things to him.

Jesus Before Pilate and Herod

66At daybreak the council of the elders of the people, both the chief priests and teachers of the law, met together, and Jesus was led before them. 67"If you are the Christ,[a]" they said, "tell us."

Jesus answered, "If I tell you, you will not believe me, 68and if I asked you, you would not answer. 69But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God."

70They all asked, "Are you then the Son of God?"

He replied, "You are right in saying I am."

71Then they said, "Why do we need any more testimony? We have heard it from his own lips."

23 Then the whole assembly rose and led him off to Pilate. 2And they began to accuse him, saying, "We have found this man subverting our nation. He opposes payment of taxes to Caesar and claims to be Christ,[b] a king."

3So Pilate asked Jesus, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

"Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied.

4Then Pilate announced to the chief priests and the crowd, "I find no basis for a charge against this man."

5But they insisted, "He stirs up the people all over Judea[c] by his teaching. He started in Galilee and has come all the way here."

6On hearing this, Pilate asked if the man was a Galilean. 7When he learned that Jesus was under Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who was also in Jerusalem at that time.

8When Herod saw Jesus, he was greatly pleased, because for a long time he had been wanting to see him. From what he had heard about him, he hoped to see him perform some miracle. 9He plied him with many questions, but Jesus gave him no answer. 10The chief priests and the teachers of the law were standing there, vehemently accusing him. 11Then Herod and his soldiers ridiculed and mocked him. Dressing him in an elegant robe, they sent him back to Pilate. 12That day Herod and Pilate became friends —before this they had been enemies.

13Pilate called together the chief priests, the rulers and the people, 14and said to them, "You brought me this man as one who was inciting the people to rebellion. I have examined him in your presence and have found no basis for your charges against him. 15Neither has Herod, for he sent him back to us; as you can see, he has done nothing to deserve death. 16Therefore, I will punish him and then release him.[d]"

18With one voice they cried

[a]67 Or *Messiah* [b]2 Or *Messiah*; also in verses 35 and 39 [c]5 Or *over the land of the Jews* [d]16 Some manuscripts *him." 17Now he was obliged to release one man to them at the Feast.*

1383 Galileans
859 Fear of Man
4205 Sin's Effects

781 Cock
p.p.Mk 14:72

4064 Painful Memories
p.p.Jn 13:38

Peter's Contrition
1765 Remorse
2708 Repentance (3)

3493 Christ Mocked, 23:11
3489 Christ's Sufferings
4046 Indignities Suffered
3485 Striking (1)
3491 Christ Despised
3494 Christ Reviled
3492 Christ's Humiliation
474 Blasphemy (2), Jas 2:7

Christ Before the Council, Mt 26:57; Mk 14:53
2079 Elders (2)
p.p.Mt 27:1
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—220
695 Messiah
3693 Christ Tried

1220 Unbelief (2), Jn 3:11
p.p.Mt 26:63; Mk 14:61
697 Christ, Prophet
722 Son of Man
718 Christ Exalted, Ac 2:36
701 Christ Divine (1), 22:70

707 Son of God
701 Christ Divine (1), Jn 10:30
4149 Divinity Challenged

1983 Injustice (3)

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—221
Christ Before Pilate, Mt 27:2; Mk 15:1
3062 Ungodly (2)
2763 Pilate
4137 Christ Defamed
Christ Charged with Treason
1264 Fellow

3312 Slander (3), Ac 2:13
612 Caesar Tiberius

3421 Christ, King

Pilate Declares Christ Innocent
2763 Pilate, 23:12
2064 High Priests
1249 Faultless, Jude 24

3957 Anger (3)

3555 Christ as Teacher
1384 Galilee, Jn 7:41

1383 Galileans, Jn 4:45

1579 Herod Antipas, 23:11

Christ Before Herod
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—222
p.p.Lk 9:9
901 Curiosity
p.p.Mt 14:1; Mk 6:14
1684 Fame
902 Sign-seekers
2369 Miracles (9)

3291 Christ Silent, Jn 8:6
p.p.Lk 23:2
3165 Scribes

3313 Slander (4)
1579 Herod Antipas, Ac 13:1
3493 Christ Mocked, 23:36
3481 Persecution (2), Jn 5:16

2763 Pilate, Jn 18:35
p.p.Ac 4:26

862 Sanhedrin

Pilate Again Declares Christ Innocent, Mt 27:23
p.p.Jn 18:38

1249 Faultless
2732 Christ Sinless
1579 Herod Antipas

1758 Innocence
2561 Flogging
p.p.Jn 18:39
p.p.Mt 27:15
Christ or Barabbas, Which?

2965 Christ Rejected, Jn 1:11
2004 Malice (2)
1983 Injustice (3)
339 Barabbas, Jn 18:40
p.p. Ac 3:14
2450 Murder (2)

2763 Pilate
2296 Mercifulness
2212 Christ Hated
2004 Malice (2)

Pilate Declares Christ Innocent
2732 Christ Sinless
1758 Innocence
1983 Injustice (3)

Mob Rule
2547 Violence
p.p. Mt 27:22
859 Fear of Man
p.p. Mk 15:15; Jn 19:16
3588 Temptation (4)

Christ Condemned and Barabbas Released
2450 Murder (2)
1983 Injustice (3)
2302 Unmercifulness

Simon Bears the Cross
3327 Simon (d)
906 Cyrene
891 Cross (1)
p.p. Lk 23:55
3516 Human Sympathy (2), Jn 11:19

Lamentations of the Women
1945 Lamentation (1), Ac 8:2
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—230
4009 Christ's Composure

Christ's Self-forgetfulness
4073 Cares of Motherhood
p.p. Lk 21:23
p.p. Mt 24:19
697 Christ, Prophet
p.p. Isa 2:19; Hos 10:8; Rev 6:16
1697 Despair (1)
p.p. Pr 11:31; Jer 25:29; Eze 20:47

Christ Crucified with Malefactors, Mt 27:38
p.p. Mk 15:22
623 Calvary
4353 Calvary (2)
3495 Christ Crucified, Jn 19:23
4308h Jesus on the Cross

out, "Away with this man! Release Barabbas to us!" 19(Barabbas had been thrown into prison for an insurrection in the city, and for murder.)

20Wanting to release Jesus, Pilate appealed to them again. 21But they kept shouting, "Crucify him! Crucify him!"

22For the third time he spoke to them: "Why? What crime has this man committed? I have found in him no grounds for the death penalty. Therefore I will have him punished and then release him."

23But with loud shouts they insistently demanded that he be crucified, and their shouts prevailed. 24So Pilate decided to grant their demand. 25He released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, the one they asked for, and surrendered Jesus to their will.

The Crucifixion

26As they led him away, they seized Simon from Cyrene, who was on his way in from the country, and put the cross on him and made him carry it behind Jesus. 27A large number of people followed him, including women who mourned and wailed for him. 28Jesus turned and said to them, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me; weep for yourselves and for your children. 29For the time will come when you will say, 'Blessed are the barren women, the wombs that never bore and the breasts that never nursed!' 30Then

> " 'they will say to the
> mountains, "Fall on us!"
> and to the hills, "Cover
> us!" '[a]

31For if men do these things when the tree is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

32Two other men, both criminals, were also led out with him to be executed. 33When they came to the place called the Skull, there they crucified him, along with the criminals —one on his right, the other on his left. 34Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing."[b] And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.

35The people stood watching, and the rulers even sneered at him. They said, "He saved others; let him save himself if he is the Christ of God, the Chosen One."

36The soldiers also came up and mocked him. They offered him wine vinegar 37and said, "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself."

38There was a written notice above him, which read: THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39One of the criminals who hung there hurled insults at him: "Aren't you the Christ? Save yourself and us!"

40But the other criminal rebuked him. "Don't you fear God," he said, "since you are under the same sentence? 41We are punished justly, for we are getting what our deeds deserve. But this man has done nothing wrong."

42Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom.[c]"

43Jesus answered him, "I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise."

Jesus' Death

44It was now about the sixth hour, and darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour, 45for the sun stopped shining. And the curtain of the temple was torn in two. 46Jesus called out with a loud voice, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." When he had said this, he breathed his last.

47The centurion, seeing what had happened, praised God and said, "Surely this was a righteous man." 48When all the people who had gathered to witness this sight saw what took place, they beat their breasts and went away. 49But all those who knew him, in-

[a]30 Hosea 10:8 [b]34 Some early manuscripts do not have this sentence.
[c]42 Some manuscripts *come with your kingly power*

3492 Christ's Humiliation
4082 Prayer for Enemies, Ac 7:60
1783 Christ's Intercession, Jn 14:16
2037 Ignorance (2)
1436 Good for Evil (1), Ac 7:60
2826 Prayer (11), 23:42
648 Casting Lots (1)
977 Derision†
4149 Divinity Challenged, 23:36
4213 Unrealized Power
3493 Christ Mocked†
p.p. Mt 27:48
4149 Divinity Challenged, 23:37
4149 Divinity Challenged, 23:39

The Title on the Cross, Jn 19:19; Mk 15:26
1553 Hebrew
p.p. Mt 27:44
3494 Christ Reviled†
2717 Hardness (2)
1220 Unbelief (2)
4149 Divinity Challenged, Jn 5:18
2672 Sin Rebuked, 23:40
2719 **Penitent Thief,** 23:41
794 Reproof (1)
2672 Sin Rebuked†
3034 Fear God, Ro 11:20
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—234
2707 Repentance (2)
2719 Penitent Thief, 23:42
818 Confession of Sin (3)†
2732 Christ Sinless, Jn 8:46
2719 Penitent Thief, 23:43
1207 Faith (7)
814 Confessing Christ (2)
2826 Prayer (11), Ac 7:60
2286 God Remembers (1)†
2012 Christ's Kingdom, Jn 18:36
2719 Penitent Thief†
4190 Outcasts Received, Jn 8:11
1363 In Christ's Presence, Jn 12:26
2680 Paradise, 2Co 12:4
1708 Sixth Hour
2177 Darkness (2)

The Eclipse, Mt 27:45; Mk 15:33
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—236
3746 Veil (2)
1561 Way Provided

The Death of Christ
681 Cries of Christ
1218 Confidence in God
1217 Trust (4), Ac 7:59
3367 Christ's Death
4038 Gentile Believers, Ac 8:12
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1008 Discernment (B)
3078 Christ Righteous
2732 Christ Sinless
p.p. Lk 18:13
1326 Christ's Friendship
p.p. Mk 15:40; Jn 19:25

1324 Friendship (3)
3871 Women (6)

The Entombment, Mt 27:57; Mk 15:42; Jn 19:38
1919 Joseph of Arimathea†
862 Sanhedrin
2986 Piety
p.p.1Ti 5:22
4186 Messianic Hope
1188 Expectation (1)
2693 Waiting for God
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
2205 Love for Christ
1677 Christ Honored
p.p.Isa 53:9
929 Grave Clothes
936 Tombs
1677 Christ Honored
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—240
924 Preparation Day, Jn 19:14
p.p.Lk 8:2
p.p.Mk 15:47
3871 Women (6)

Loving But Unnecessary Service
3867 Women's Ministry
3099 Sabbath (2)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—243

Resurrection of Christ, Mt 28:1; Mk 16:1; Jn 20:1
3102 Sabbath (5)
1002 Devotions
928 Embalming
936 Tombs†
Women Find the Stone Rolled Away, Mt 27:60; Mt 28:2
p.p.Mk 16:5
4213 Unrealized Power
p.p.Jn 20:12
144 Angelic Appearances
53 White Clothing
3020 Needless Fear
3030 Godly Reverence
709 Christ Eternal

Angels Announce the Resurrection
2411 Resurrection (5)†
p.p.Mt 17:22
697 Christ, Prophet
722 Son of Man
713 Sufferings Predicted, 24:26
3495 Christ Crucified
2410 Resurrection (4)
3886 Christ's Words (2)
3887 Christ's Words (3), 24:9
p.p.Jn 2:22; Jn 16:28
p.p.Mt 28:8; Mk 16:10

cluding the women who had followed him from Galilee, stood at a distance, watching these things.

Jesus' Burial

50Now there was a man named Joseph, a member of the Council, a good and upright man, 51who had not consented to their decision and action. He came from the Judean town of Arimathea and he was waiting for the kingdom of God. 52Going to Pilate, he asked for Jesus' body. 53Then he took it down, wrapped it in linen cloth and placed it in a tomb cut in the rock, one in which no one had yet been laid. 54It was Preparation Day, and the Sabbath was about to begin.

55The women who had come with Jesus from Galilee followed Joseph and saw the tomb and how his body was laid in it. 56Then they went home and prepared spices and perfumes. But they rested on the Sabbath in obedience to the commandment.

The Resurrection

24 On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women took the spices they had prepared and went to the tomb. 2They found the stone rolled away from the tomb, 3but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. 4While they were wondering about this, suddenly two men in clothes that gleamed like lightning stood beside them. 5In their fright the women bowed down with their faces to the ground, but the men said to them, "Why do you look for the living among the dead? 6He is not here; he has risen! Remember how he told you, while he was still with you in Galilee: 7'The Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, be crucified and on the third day be raised again.'" 8Then they remembered his words.

9When they came back from the tomb, they told all these things to the Eleven and to all the others. 10It was Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary the mother of James, and the others with them who told this to the apostles. 11But they did not believe the women, because their words seemed to them like nonsense. 12Peter, however, got up and ran to the tomb. Bending over, he saw the strips of linen lying by themselves, and he went away, wondering to himself what had happened.

On the Road to Emmaus

13Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about seven miles[a] from Jerusalem. 14They were talking with each other about everything that had happened. 15As they talked and discussed these things with each other, Jesus himself came up and walked along with them; 16but they were kept from recognizing him.

17He asked them, "What are you discussing together as you walk along?"

They stood still, their faces downcast. 18One of them, named Cleopas, asked him, "Are you only a visitor to Jerusalem and do not know the things that have happened there in these days?"

19"What things?" he asked.

"About Jesus of Nazareth," they replied. "He was a prophet, powerful in word and deed before God and all the people. 20The chief priests and our rulers handed him over to be sentenced to death, and they crucified him; 21but we had hoped that he was the one who was going to redeem Israel. And what is more, it is the third day since all this took place. 22In addition, some of our women amazed us. They went to the tomb early this morning 23but didn't find his body. They came and told us that they had seen a vision of angels, who said he was alive. 24Then some

[a]13 Greek *sixty stadia* (about 11 kilometers)

3599 Testimony (1)
3887 Christ's Words (3), Jn 2:22
The Women's Testimony Disbelieved
2260 Mary Magdalene
2262 Mary (4)†
3870 Notable Women
3604 Witnessing (2)
1219 Unbelief (1)†
4213 Unrealized Power
1012 Dullness (4)
2746 Peter, 24:34
p.p.Jn 20:3
301 Astonishment

Christ Appears to the Two on the Way to Emmaus, Mk 16:12
4369 Emmaus (2)
3299 Spiritual Talk, 24:14
3299 Spiritual Talk, 24:32
3102 Sabbath (5), 24:15
1325 Saints' Fellowship, Ac 2:42
2415 Resurrection (9), 24:36
1265 Fellow. with Christ, 24:32
3102 Sabbath (5), Jn 20:19
2039 Ignorance (4)

The Talk with Christ on the Way to Emmaus
4017 Dark Days
669 Despondency†
p.p.Jn 19:25
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (2)
4209 Telling Jesus
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, Jn 1:45
697 Christ, Prophet, Jn 4:19
3913 Christ's Works
3807 Christ's Power
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2102 Corrupt Priests
862 Sanhedrin
3495 Christ Crucified
1210 Faith (10)
2979 Redemption (2)
p.p.Ac 1:6
4186 Messianic Hope
4049 Lack of Insight, Jn 3:4
695 Messiah
p.p.Mt 28:8; Mk 16:10
Christ's Words Forgotten
p.p.Lk 24:1
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—250
3604 Witnessing (2)
144 Angelic Appearances

902 John
746 Peter

The Dullness of the Disciples
798 Christ Reproves, Jn 6:26
223 Doubt (1), Jn 20:27
012 Dullness (4), Jn 14:9
154 Foreordained Plan
695 Messiah, Jn 1:41
713 Sufferings Predicted, 24:46
683 Christ's Glory

3557 Christ Expounds†
779 Teaching (2), Ac 8:35
890 Christ Prophesied (1)

Christ a Guest at Emmaus
840 Prayer (24)
399 Hospitality (2)

3400 Christ a Guest, Jn 2:2

Christ Reveals Himself in the Breaking of Bread
1305 Grace before Meals
538 Breaking Bread, Ac 2:42 p.p.Lk 4:30

1196 Eyes Opened
3299 Spiritual Talk, Eph 5:19
4174 Inward Fire
1265 Fellow. with Christ, 1Co 1:9
3557 Christ Expounds
3166 Scriptures, Ro 16:26
1498 Haste (1)
1074 Zealousness

275 Assembly
3604 Witnessing (2)
2413 Resurrection (7)
2746 Peter, Jn 1:41

3605 Witnessing (3)

538 Breaking Bread

Christ Appears to the Eleven
2415 Resurrection (9), 24:50

2700 Peace Invoked, Jn 20:21

3020 Needless Fear

of our companions went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said, but him they did not see."

25He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! 26Did not the Christ[a] have to suffer these things and then enter his glory?" 27And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he explained to them what was said in all the Scriptures concerning himself.

28As they approached the village to which they were going, Jesus acted as if he were going farther. 29But they urged him strongly, "Stay with us, for it is nearly evening; the day is almost over." So he went in to stay with them.

30When he was at the table with them, he took bread, gave thanks, broke it and began to give it to them. 31Then their eyes were opened and they recognized him, and he disappeared from their sight. 32They asked each other, "Were not our hearts burning within us while he talked with us on the road and opened the Scriptures to us?"

33They got up and returned at once to Jerusalem. There they found the Eleven and those with them, assembled together 34and saying, "It is true! The Lord has risen and has appeared to Simon." 35Then the two told what had happened on the way, and how Jesus was recognized by them when he broke the bread.

Jesus Appears to the Disciples

36While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you."

37They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost. 38He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? 39Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."

40When he had said this, he showed them his hands and feet. 41And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, "Do you have anything here to eat?" 42They gave him a piece of broiled fish, 43and he took it and ate it in their presence.

44He said to them, "This is what I told you while I was still with you: Everything must be fulfilled that is written about me in the Law of Moses, the Prophets and the Psalms."

45Then he opened their minds so they could understand the Scriptures. 46He told them, "This is what is written: The Christ will suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, 47and repentance and forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48You are witnesses of these things. 49I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high."

The Ascension

50When he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them. 51While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven. 52Then they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. 53And they stayed continually at the temple, praising God.

2998 Superstition
784 Christ's Comfort
1019 Encouragement (1)
4108 Spir. Composure

Divine Demonstration
807 Divine Condescension

721 Christ's Humanity (3), Jn 4:6

2412 Resurrection (6) p.p.Jn 20:20; Jn 20:27

1224 Doubt (2)
1927 Great Joy p.p.Lk 24:11

1298 Food (3)
807 Divine Condescension
1209 Faith (9) p.p.Ac 10:41

p.p.Mt 16:21
697 Christ, Prophet
p.p.Mk 8:31

The Complete Fulfillment of Prophecy
2892 Fulfillment (1), Jn 12:38
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)

3557 Christ Expounds
2175 Enlightenment
1779 Teaching (2)

430 Sure Word
713 Sufferings Predicted, Jn 3:14
2410 Resurrection (4)
4154 Foreordained Plan
2706 Repentance (1)
3127 Forgiveness of Sins, Ac 2:38
2379 Missions, Ac 13:3
2517 Christ's Name, Jn 14:13
1442 Gospel Universal, Ac 1:8
3855a Witnesses (2), Ac 1:22
1603 Spirit Promised, Jn 7:39
2693 Waiting for God
4146 Delayed Blessings
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
3803 Spiritual Power

p.p.Ac 1:12; Ac 2:3
1469 Divine Leader, 24:51
404 Bethany, Jn 11:18
4341 Bethany (2)
2415 Resurrection (9), Jn 20:19
483 Blessings (4)

The Ascension of Christ, Mk 16:19; Ac 1:9
1469 Divine Leader†
678 Ascension, Jn 6:62
1547 Heaven (1)
3922 Christ Worshiped, Heb 1:6
1927 Great Joy, Ac 15:3
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, Jn 7:14
1452 Praise (2), Ac 2:47
1424 Glorifying God (2)

[a]26 Or *Messiah*; also in verse 46

John

1902 **Author,** Apostle John.
4265 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Verse, Jn 20:31
Key Thoughts,
"Faith" and "Eternal Life."
Main Theme—See Portraits of Christ's Life, 4303.

Chap.1, **The Divinity of Christ**
700 Christ the Word, 1:14
709 Christ Eternal, 8:58
702 Christ Divine (2), 1:2
702 Christ Divine (2), Ro 1:4
709 Christ Eternal p.p.1Jn 1:2
680 Christ the Creator, 1Co 8:6
2152 Christ the Life, 5:26
2168 Christ the Light, 1:9
2175 Enlightenment
2179 Spiritual Darkness, 3:19
1010 Dullness (2)

Ministry of John the Baptist, Isa 40:3
2074 God's Messengers†
1903 John the Baptist
3855a Witnesses (2)
1791 Divine Call (3)
1209 Faith (9), 11:15 p.p.Jn 1:20
1904 Forerunner
2168 Christ the Light, 8:12

Jesus Christ the Light of the World
720 Incarnation
680 Christ the Creator
2039 Ignorance (4), 1:26

2965 Christ Rejected, 5:43
2961 Receiving Christ†
744 Children of God (3), Ro 8:14
739 Spiritual Adoption, Ro 8:15
1208 Faith (8), 7:38
2880 God's Promises (3), 3:14
2154 Regeneration, 3:3
2582 New Man

700 Christ the Word, 1Jn 1:1
720 Incarnation, Ac 2:30
683 Christ's Glory, 17:5
706 Beloved Son

2731 Christ's Perfection, 19:4
3699 Christ, the Truth, 14:6
The Witness of John the Baptist, Mt 3:11; Mk 1:2; Lk 3:16
1903 John the Baptist, 1:19
3604 Witnessing (2), Ac 4:33
716 Preeminence of Christ
709 Christ Eternal
1124 Fullness of Christ, Eph 1:23

The Word Became Flesh

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2He was with God in the beginning.

3Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made. 4In him was life, and that life was the light of men. 5The light shines in the darkness, but the darkness has not understood[a] it.

6There came a man who was sent from God; his name was John. 7He came as a witness to testify concerning that light, so that through him all men might believe. 8He himself was not the light; he came only as a witness to the light. 9The true light that gives light to every man was coming into the world.[b]

10He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him. 11He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. 12Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God— 13children born not of natural descent,[c] nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God.

14The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only,[d] who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

15John testifies concerning him. He cries out, saying, "This was he of whom I said, 'He who comes after me has surpassed me because he was before me.'" 16From the fullness of his grace we have all received one blessing after another. 17For the law was given through Moses; grace and truth came through Jesus Christ. 18No one has ever seen God, but God the One and Only,[d,e] who is at the Father's side, has made him known.

John the Baptist Denies Being the Christ

19Now this was John's testimony when the Jews of Jerusalem sent priests and Levites to ask him who he was. 20He did not fail to confess, but confessed freely, "I am not the Christ.[f]"

21They asked him, "Then who are you? Are you Elijah?"

He said, "I am not."

"Are you the Prophet?"

He answered, "No."

22Finally they said, "Who are you? Give us an answer to take back to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?"

23John replied in the words of Isaiah the prophet, "I am the voice of one calling in the desert, 'Make straight the way for the Lord.'"[g]

24Now some Pharisees who had been sent 25questioned him, "Why then do you baptize if you are not the Christ, nor Elijah, nor the Prophet?"

26"I baptize with[h] water," John replied, "but among you stands one you do not know. 27He is the one who comes after me, the thongs of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie."

28This all happened at Bethany on the other side of the Jordan, where John was baptizing.

[a]5 Or *darkness, and the darkness has not overcome* [b]9 Or *This was the true light that gives light to every man who comes into the world* [c]13 Greek *of bloods* [d]14,18 Or *the Only Begotten* [e]18 Some manuscripts *but the only* (or *only begotten*) *Son* [f]20 Or *Messiah.* "The Christ" (Greek) and "the Messiah" (Hebrew) both mean "the Anointed One"; also in verse 25. [g]23 Isaiah 40:3 [h]26 Or *in*; also in verses 31 and 33

1445 God's Grace

2053 Lawgiver (2), 7:19
1446 Christ's Grace, 2Co 8:9
3699 Christ, the Truth
2490 God Unseen, 5:37
1906 John's Testimony
706 Beloved Son
685 Oneness with God
689 Christ a Witness

John the Baptist's Answer to the Messengers of the Jews
1903 John the Baptist, 1:29
2058 Priests (1)
2114 Levites
3701 Truthfulness p.p.Lk 3:15; Jn 3:28

1112 Elijah (1)
4298 Elijah (3)
p.p.Mal 4:5; Mt 11:14
p.p.Dt 18:18

John the Baptist Announces his Office as Forerunner

4005 Channels of Truth
3193 Self-abasement
1803 Isaiah
4245 Book of Isaiah
2893 Fulfillment (3)
1904 Forerunner
1562 Obstacles Removed
1563 Spiritual Highway
3171 Pharisees
p.p.Mt 21:23

760 Baptism by John, 3:23

2039 Ignorance (4), 4:10
716 Preeminence of Christ
1716 Humility (3), 1Ti 1:15
3193 Self-abasement
4215 Unworthiness Felt

John the Baptist Baptizing, Mt 3:6; Mk 1:4
403 Bethany

1903 John the Baptist, 3:26

1906 John's Testimony, 1:36
4365 Lamb of God, 1Co 5:7
4366 Christ's Sacrifice
4362 Sin-bearer
4677 Christ Honored
4709 Christ Eternal

1906 John's Testimony
4221 chart study

2039 Ignorance (4)
4186 Messianic Hope, 4:25
1904 Forerunner
4760 Baptism by John

p.p.Mt 3:16; Mk 1:10

4610 Holy Spirit (11), Ac 10:38

4703 Christ Divine (3)
3468 Divine Direction
2074 God's Messengers
3644 Divine Tokens

p.p.Mt 3:11; Mk 1:8; Lk 3:16

4603 Spirit Promised

4814 Confessing Christ (2)
4707 Son of God, 3:18

1905 John's Disciples
p.p.Jn 1:29
1906 John's Testimony, 3:28
3365 Lamb of God

John the Baptist's Disciples Follow Christ

1017 Discipleship (3)
4307 Seeking Christ

1787 Comes

1265 Fellow. with Christ

Andrew Brings Peter to Christ

140 Andrew, 6:8

3907 Personal Work, 1:42
2746 Peter, 13:6
3604 Witnessing (2)
695 Messiah, 4:26
1668 Home Religion
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 1:42
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 1:45
3908 Soul-winners
3907 Personal Work, 1:45
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

Jesus the Lamb of God

29The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said, "Look, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! 30This is the one I meant when I said, 'A man who comes after me has surpassed me because he was before me.' 31I myself did not know him, but the reason I came baptizing with water was that he might be revealed to Israel."

32Then John gave this testimony: "I saw the Spirit come down from heaven as a dove and remain on him. 33I would not have known him, except that the one who sent me to baptize with water told me, 'The man on whom you see the Spirit come down and remain is he who will baptize with the Holy Spirit.' 34I have seen and I testify that this is the Son of God."

Jesus' First Disciples

35The next day John was there again with two of his disciples. 36When he saw Jesus passing by, he said, "Look, the Lamb of God!"

37When the two disciples heard him say this, they followed Jesus. 38Turning around, Jesus saw them following and asked, "What do you want?"

They said, "Rabbi" (which means Teacher), "where are you staying?"

39"Come," he replied, "and you will see."

So they went and saw where he was staying, and spent that day with him. It was about the tenth hour.

40Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, was one of the two who heard what John had said and who had followed Jesus. 41The first thing Andrew did was to find his brother Simon and tell him, "We have found the Messiah" (that is, the Christ). 42And he brought him to Jesus.

Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which, when translated, is Peter[a]).

Jesus Calls Philip and Nathanael

43The next day Jesus decided to leave for Galilee. Finding Philip, he said to him, "Follow me."

44Philip, like Andrew and Peter, was from the town of Bethsaida. 45Philip found Nathanael and told him, "We have found the one Moses wrote about in the Law, and about whom the prophets also wrote—Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

46"Nazareth! Can anything good come from there?" Nathanael asked.

"Come and see," said Philip.

47When Jesus saw Nathanael approaching, he said of him, "Here is a true Israelite, in whom there is nothing false."

48"How do you know me?" Nathanael asked.

Jesus answered, "I saw you while you were still under the fig tree before Philip called you."

49Then Nathanael declared, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel."

50Jesus said, "You believe[b] because I told you I saw you under the fig tree. You shall see greater things than that." 51He then added, "I tell you[c] the truth, you[c] shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man."

Jesus Changes Water to Wine

2 On the third day a wedding took place at Cana in Galilee. Jesus' mother was there, 2and Jesus and his disciples had also been invited to the wedding. 3When the wine was gone, Jesus' mother said to him, "They have no more wine."

4"Dear woman, why do you . . . ?

[a]42 Both *Cephas* (Aramaic) and *Peter* (Greek) mean *rock*. [b]50 Or *Do you believe* [c]51 The Greek is plural.

4214 Unrealized Service, Ac 11:25
2518 Names Changed

The Calling of Philip

4101 Seeking Savior, 5:14
2753 Philip (1), 6:5
2082 Apostles (3), Ac 20:17

411 Bethsaida, 12:21
4345 Bethsaida (2)

Philip Brings Nathanael to Christ

3907 Personal Work, Ac 11:25
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 1:46
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
814 Confessing Christ (2)
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 18:5
1918 Joseph (2)
2571 Nazareth†
4416 Nazareth (4)
448 Christ Criticized, 7:52
661 Uncharitableness, Ac 28:4
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 8:3
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2986 Piety, 8:29
1761 Guilelessness, 1Pe 2:22
344 Bartholomew, 21:2
2035 Saints Known, 10:3
507 Divine Vision

3677 Fig, Jas 3:12

Nathanael's Confession of Faith

814 Confessing Christ (2), 4:29
1207 Faith (7)
707 Son of God
3421 Christ, King, 18:37
4148 Divinity Acknowledged, 4:42
1212 Believers
509 Spiritual Vision

2499 Fuller Revelation (1)

682 Glorified Christ, Ac 9:4
145 Angels Serve Christ, 2Th 1:7
683 Christ's Glory
722 Son of Man, 5:27

Chap.2, **The Humanity of Christ** (The social Christ)

The First Miracle at Cana of Galilee

624 Cana
4354 Cana (2)
2259 Mary (1), 2:5
4308c Journeys of Jesus (2)
3400 Christ a Guest†
4105 Social Fellowship
1620 Marriage (1)
3576 Wine (2), 1Ti 5:23
1670 Devout Mothers
4209 Telling Jesus p.p.Lk 11:6

p.p.Jn 19:26
1706 Christ's Hour

Mary's Spiritual Perception
2259 Mary (1), 2:12
2619 Obedience to Christ
1207 Faith (7)

p.p.Mk 7:3

2954 Prepared for Blessing
3812 Divine Power (1)†
3787 Water†
2619 Obedience to Christ, 11:29

3405 Feasts, 6:13

Christ's First Miracle

p.p.Jn 4:46
3812 Divine Power (1)

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—50

546 Bridegroom

3576 Wine (2)

2369 Miracles (9)
p.p.Jn 1:14

683 Christ's Glory
1212 Believers
4069 Miracles Testify

641 Capernaum, 4:46
4355 Capernaum (2)
2259 Mary (1), 19:25
544 Christ's Brothers, 7:3
2081 Apostles (2)

1256 Passover (1)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—51
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem
p.p.Dt 12:5; Dt 16:6; Mal 3:1
960 Pollutions (3)†

Christ Clears the Temple, Mt 21:12; Mk 11:15
3958 Divine Indignation
318 Religious Reforms (3)†
184 Sheep
181 Oxen
2133 Greed (3)

3038 Sacrilege (1)
3031 Reverence (3)†
3925 House of God†
557 Merchandise, Rev 18:12

involve me?" Jesus replied. "My time has not yet come."

5His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you."

6Nearby stood six stone water jars, the kind used by the Jews for ceremonial washing, each holding from twenty to thirty gallons.[a]

7Jesus said to the servants, "Fill the jars with water"; so they filled them to the brim.

8Then he told them, "Now draw some out and take it to the master of the banquet."

They did so, 9and the master of the banquet tasted the water that had been turned into wine. He did not realize where it had come from, though the servants who had drawn the water knew. Then he called the bridegroom aside 10and said, "Everyone brings out the choice wine first and then the cheaper wine after the guests have had too much to drink; but you have saved the best till now."

11This, the first of his miraculous signs, Jesus performed at Cana in Galilee. He thus revealed his glory, and his disciples put their faith in him.

Jesus Clears the Temple

12After this he went down to Capernaum with his mother and brothers and his disciples. There they stayed for a few days.

13When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 14In the temple courts he found men selling cattle, sheep and doves, and others sitting at tables exchanging money. 15So he made a whip out of cords, and drove all from the temple area, both sheep and cattle; he scattered the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables. 16To those who sold doves he said, "Get these out of here! How dare you turn my Father's house into a market!"

17His disciples remembered that it is written: "Zeal for your house will consume me."[b]

18Then the Jews demanded of him, "What miraculous sign can you show us to prove your authority to do all this?"

19Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and I will raise it again in three days."

20The Jews replied, "It has taken forty-six years to build this temple, and you are going to raise it in three days?" 21But the temple he had spoken of was his body. 22After he was raised from the dead, his disciples recalled what he had said. Then they believed the Scripture and the words that Jesus had spoken.

23Now while he was in Jerusalem at the Passover Feast, many people saw the miraculous signs he was doing and believed in his name.[c] 24But Jesus would not entrust himself to them, for he knew all men. 25He did not need man's testimony about man, for he knew what was in a man.

Jesus Teaches Nicodemus

3 Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a member of the Jewish ruling council. 2He came to Jesus at night and said, "Rabbi, we know you are a teacher who has come from God. For no one could perform the miraculous signs you are doing if God were not with him."

3In reply Jesus declared, "I tell you the truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again.[d]"

4"How can a man be born when he is old?" Nicodemus asked. "Surely he cannot enter a second time into his mother's womb to be born!"

5Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and the Spirit. 6Flesh gives birth to flesh, but the Spirit[e] gives birth to spir-

p.p.Ps 69:9
1075 Christ's Zeal, 4:34
1074 Zealousness

Christ's Authority Questioned
902 Sign-seekers, 4:48
4149 Divinity Challenged

p.p.Mt 26:61; Mk 14:58
713 Sufferings Predicted

2410 Resurrection (4), Ac 26:22

3579 Herod's Temple, Ac 3:10
1010 Dullness (2)
4210 Truth Misunderstood

2413 Resurrection (7)
p.p.Lk 24:8; Jn 14:26
p.p.Ps 16:10
1212 Believers, 4:53
3887 Christ's Words (3), 12:16
430 Sure Word

1256 Passover (1)
2369 Miracles (9)
3913 Christ's Works
1206 Faith (6)
4069 Miracles Testify
3291 Christ Silent
3849 Omniscience (1), 16:30

2033 Hearts Searched (3), Ac 15:8

Chap.3, **Christ, the Divine Teacher,** instructs Nicodemus concerning the New Birth.
p.p.Lk 23:13
3171 Pharisees
2588 Nicodemus, 3:2
1016 Discipleship (2), 3:2
2588 Nicodemus, 3:10
859 Fear of Man
1016 Discipleship (2), 7:13
814 Confessing Christ (2)
3555 Christ as Teacher, 7:14
2369 Miracles (9)
3913 Christ's Works
4069 Miracles Testify

The Spiritual Birth
2154 Regeneration, 2Co 3:3
509 Spiritual Vision
2008 God's Kingdom (2), Ac 14:22
2493 Secret Things
2486 Great Mysteries
4210 Truth Misunderstood
4049 Lack of Insight, 6:60

2007 God's Kingdom (1), 18:36
3009 Requirements (2), 4:24
2154 Regeneration
756 Baptism (1), Ac 2:38
1290 The Flesh
2153 Spiritual Life

[a]6 Greek *two to three metretes* (probably about 75 to 115 liters) [b]17 Psalm 69:9
[c]23 Or *and believed in him* [d]3 Or *born from above*; also in verse 7 [e]6 Or *but spirit*

p.p.Jn 5:24

5582 New Man
p.p.Ecc 11:5
0036 Ignorance (1)†
0486 Great Mysteries, Ro 11:33

3154 Regeneration
Ignorance of a Jewish Leader, Jn 6:52
5588 Nicodemus, 7:50
2500 Spir. Blindness (3)
0037 Ignorance (2)

0029 Experience (1)
5689 Christ a Witness, 3:32
2220 Unbelief (2), 4:48
2965 Christ Rejected
1009 Dullness (1)

7493 Secret Things
p.p.Pr 30:4; Ac 2:34
p.p.Jn 6:38; Jn 6:42
1040 Christ's Origin
1722 Son of Man
Conditions of Salvation
1535 Bronze Snake†
1495 Christ Crucified
1713 Sufferings Predicted†
3368 Only Savior (2), 3:15
3880 God's Promises (3), 3:15
2157 Eternal Life (2), 3:15
1206 Faith (6), 3:36
2880 God's Promises (3), 5:24
2157 Eternal Life (2), 3:36
3368 Only Savior (2), 6:35
2206 God's Love, 16:27
3123 Salvation (8), 4:10
1706 Beloved Son
3188 Only Savior (2), 6:68
4124 Universal Love, 10:16
1694 Divine Messenger
1684 Christ's Mission, 9:39
3117 Salvation (2)
3360 Savior, Ac 5:31
1212 Believers
1206 Faith (6)
3124 No Condemnation, 5:24
1221 Unbelief (3), 3:36
1222 Unbelief (4)
1707 Son of God, 9:35
Light Rejected
3129 Condemnation (1), Ro 5:18
2168 Christ the Light
3348 Sin Loved
2179 Spiritual Darkness, Ro 13:12
1852 Judged by Privilege, 9:41
3909 Evil Works
1800 Hiding Sin
1802 Secret Sins (2), Ro 13:12
1030 Doers
3765 Walking in Truth
1745 Children of Light
3903 Good Works (2)

it. 7You should not be surprised at my saying, 'You[a] must be born again.' 8The wind blows wherever it pleases. You hear its sound, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit."

9"How can this be?" Nicodemus asked.

10"You are Israel's teacher," said Jesus, "and do you not understand these things? 11I tell you the truth, we speak of what we know, and we testify to what we have seen, but still you people do not accept our testimony. 12I have spoken to you of earthly things and you do not believe; how then will you believe if I speak of heavenly things? 13No one has ever gone into heaven except the one who came from heaven—the Son of Man.[b] 14Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up, 15that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life.[c]

16"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son,[d] that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. 17For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. 18Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.[e] 19This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil. 20Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed. 21But whoever lives by the truth comes into the light, so that it may be seen plainly that what he has done has been done through God."[f]

John the Baptist's Testimony About Jesus

22After this, Jesus and his disciples went out into the Judean countryside, where he spent some time with them, and baptized. 23Now John also was baptizing at Aenon near Salim, because there was plenty of water, and people were constantly coming to be baptized. 24(This was before John was put in prison.) 25An argument developed between some of John's disciples and a certain Jew[g] over the matter of ceremonial washing. 26They came to John and said to him, "Rabbi, that man who was with you on the other side of the Jordan—the one you testified about—well, he is baptizing, and everyone is going to him."

27To this John replied, "A man can receive only what is given him from heaven. 28You yourselves can testify that I said, 'I am not the Christ[h] but am sent ahead of him.' 29The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is full of joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete. 30He must become greater; I must become less.

31"The one who comes from above is above all; the one who is from the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks as one from the earth. The one who comes from heaven is above all. 32He testifies to what he has seen and heard, but no one accepts his testimony. 33The man who has accepted it has certified that God is truthful. 34For the one whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for God[i] gives the Spirit without limit. 35The Father loves the Son and has placed everything in his hands. 36Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the

[a] 7 The Greek is plural. [b] 13 Some manuscripts *Man, who is in heaven* [c] 15 Or *believes may have eternal life in him* [d] 16 Or *his only begotten Son* [e] 18 Or *God's only begotten Son* [f] 21 Some interpreters end the quotation after verse 15. [g] 25 Some manuscripts *and certain Jews* [h] 28 Or *Messiah* [i] 34 Greek *he*

Christ's Judean Ministry
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—54
1954 Judea

0756 Baptism (1)
0760 Baptism by John, Ac 10:37
p.p.1Sa 9:4
0759 Christ Baptized
p.p.Lk 3:19; Lk 3:20
3478 Imprisonment

1905 John's Disciples†

2988 Ceremonialism
1903 John the Baptist, 5:33
1906 **John's Testimony**

3604 Witnessing (2)
2787 Christ Popular (2)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
p.p.Jas 1:17
3798 Dependence, 15:5
0486 Spiritual Gifts
4157 Gifts from God, 1Co 4:7
1677 Christ Honored
p.p.Jn 1:20; Jn 1:23
1716 Humility (3)
1906 John's Testimony, 5:33
1904 Forerunner
0736 Christ, Bridegroom, Rev 21:2
3227 Unselfishness
1326 Christ's Friendship
John's Humility
3302 Christ's Voice, 10:4
1930 Spiritual Joy

0717 Christ's Dominion
2380 Growth of Kingdom
3193 Self-abasement
1463 Christ's Greatness
0716 Preeminence of Christ, 13:13
p.p.1Co 15:47

4040 Christ's Origin, 6:38
3838 Christ's Wisdom
0689 Christ a Witness, 8:14
2965 Christ Rejected
2961 Receiving Christ
1906 John's Testimony
3700 God of Truth

0694 Divine Messenger
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2500 Oracle of God
1610 Holy Spirit (11)
1124 **Fullness of Christ**
0706 Beloved Son
0717 Christ's Dominion, Eph 1:22
1206 Faith (6), 5:24
2880 God's Promises (3)
2157 Eternal Life (2), 4:14
1221 Unbelief (3), 8:24

2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
3132 God's Wrath, Ro 1:18
1372 Future of Wicked (5), Ac 1:25

Chap.4, **Christ, the Soul-winner** (He wins the Samaritan Woman)
3171 Pharisees p.p.Jn 3:22
756 Baptism (1)
2080 Apostles (1)
1954 Judea
1384 Galilee
3134 Samaria (2), Ac 8:1
4430 Samaria (3) p.p.Ge 33:19; Jos 24:32
3259 Shechem (2)
4432 Shechem (3)
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
1639 Parental Gifts
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
3820 Wells†
721 Christ's Humanity (3)†
3542 Day, NT

The Conversation at the Well
3864 Women's Work (1)
3612 Thirst, 19:28
2081 Apostles (2)
1298 Food (3)
861 Discourtesy†
446 Bigotry
4083 Racial Prejudice, Ac 10:28
289 Separation (3)
447 Exclusiveness, Ac 10:28
3136 Samaritans (2), 4:39
2038 Ignorance (3)
1010 Dullness (2)
3123 Salvation (8), Ro 5:15
2039 Ignorance (4), 8:19
2656 Opportunity (1)
2841 Prayer (25)
3789 Living Water, 7:37
1224 Doubt (2)
4213 Unrealized Power
1014 No Understanding
716 Preeminence of Christ
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
4149 Divinity Challenged
3136 Samaritans (2)

The Inward Well of Living Water
3787 Water
1121 Emptiness (B), Rev 18:14
3828 Whoever (2), Ac 10:43
984 Satisfaction (1)
4218 Water of Life
488 Christ's Gifts
985 Satisfaction (2), 6:35
2157 Eternal Life (2), 4:35

Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him."[a]

Jesus Talks With a Samaritan Woman

4 The Pharisees heard that Jesus was gaining and baptizing more disciples than John, [2]although in fact it was not Jesus who baptized, but his disciples. [3]When the Lord learned of this, he left Judea and went back once more to Galilee.

[4]Now he had to go through Samaria. [5]So he came to a town in Samaria called Sychar, near the plot of ground Jacob had given to his son Joseph. [6]Jacob's well was there, and Jesus, tired as he was from the journey, sat down by the well. It was about the sixth hour.

[7]When a Samaritan woman came to draw water, Jesus said to her, "Will you give me a drink?" [8](His disciples had gone into the town to buy food.)

[9]The Samaritan woman said to him, "You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.[b])

[10]Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living water."

[11]"Sir," the woman said, "you have nothing to draw with and the well is deep. Where can you get this living water? [12]Are you greater than our father Jacob, who gave us the well and drank from it himself, as did also his sons and his flocks and herds?"

[13]Jesus answered, "Everyone who drinks this water will be thirsty again, [14]but whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life."

[15]The woman said to him, "Sir, give me this water so that I won't get thirsty and have to keep coming here to draw water."

[16]He told her, "Go, call your husband and come back."

[17]"I have no husband," she replied.

Jesus said to her, "You are right when you say you have no husband. [18]The fact is, you have had five husbands, and the man you now have is not your husband. What you have just said is quite true."

[19]"Sir," the woman said, "I can see that you are a prophet. [20]Our fathers worshiped on this mountain, but you Jews claim that the place where we must worship is in Jerusalem."

[21]Jesus declared, "Believe me, woman, a time is coming when you will worship the Father neither on this mountain nor in Jerusalem. [22]You Samaritans worship what you do not know; we worship what we do know, for salvation is from the Jews. [23]Yet a time is coming and has now come when the true worshipers will worship the Father in spirit and truth, for they are the kind of worshipers the Father seeks. [24]God is spirit, and his worshipers must worship in spirit and in truth."

[25]The woman said, "I know that Messiah" (called Christ) "is coming. When he comes, he will explain everything to us."

[26]Then Jesus declared, "I who speak to you am he."

The Disciples Rejoin Jesus

[27]Just then his disciples returned and were surprised to find him talking with a woman. But no one asked, "What do you want?" or "Why are you talking with her?"

[28]Then, leaving her water jar, the woman went back to the town and said to the people, [29]"Come, see a man who told me everything I ever did. Could this be the Christ[c]?" [30]They came out of the town

4204 Shallowness
4210 Truth Misunderstood p.p.Jn 6:34
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
3118 Salvation (3)
4151 Effort Demanded, 5:8
818 Confession of Sin (3)
798 Christ Reproves

Marital Infidelity
1621 Marriage (2)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
804 Exposure of Sin (2)
1008 Discernment (B)
697 Christ, Prophet, 6:14
315 Revivals (4)
3136 Samaritans (2)
2431 Gerizim
4377 Gerizim (2)
3106 Sacred Places

Spiritual Worship Required
2479 Mutability
2385 Universal Worship
1883 Jerusalem (3)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2038 Ignorance (3)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

The Jews a Channel of Blessing
2172 Spiritual Dawn
2010 God's Kingdom (6)
3952 Worshipers
1247 God the Father (2)
p.p.Ro 8:4; Php 3:3
2987 Sincerity
3432 God a Spirit, Ac 17:24
3921 Worship God, Rev 14:7
3009 Requirements (2), 6:53

Deep Truth Revealed to the Lowly
4186 Messianic Hope, 8:56
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
2039 Ignorance (4)
3555 Christ as Teacher
695 Messiah, 6:14
p.p.Jn 8:24
2494 Revelations
p.p.Jn 4:8
301 Astonishment
4083 Racial Prejudice
3033 Reverence (5)
1498 Haste (1)

Testimony of the Woman of Samaria
3604 Witnessing (2)
3601 Testimony (3)
310 Awakenings (1)
814 Confessing Christ (2), 6:69
p.p.Mt 12:23

[a]36 Some interpreters end the quotation after verse 30. [b]9 Or *do not use dishes Samaritans have used* [c]29 Or *Messiah*

307 Seeking Christ

732 Hunger

306 Spiritual Food (1)
207 Self-denial (3)
380 Apostles (1)
210 Truth Misunderstood
012 Dullness (4)
181 Life's Purpose
075 Christ's Zeal, 9:4
511 Consecration (4)
507 God's Will
517 Obedience (4)
393 Work (6), 17:4
Fields Ripe for the Harvest
64 Harvest
077 Zeal for Souls, Ro 9:3
157 Eternal Life (2), 4:36
906 Spiritual Workers, 4:36
425 Spiritual Harvest, 4:36
906 Spiritual Workers, 1Co 3:9
364 Reward (1), Ro 2:10
206 Soul-winners Joy
425 Spiritual Harvest, Gal 6:9
157 Eternal Life (2), 5:24
888 God's Promises (11)
900 Joy in Service, Ac 11:23
424 Spiritual Sowing
485 Gifts Differ
308 Tree of Jesus' Life—56 p.p.1Pe 1:12

The Religious Awakening in Samaria
136 Samaritans (2), 8:48
212 Believers
310 Awakenings (1), Ac 2:41
601 Testimony (3) p.p.Lk 24:29
399 Hospitality (2)
961 Receiving Christ
150 Eagerness for Truth, Ac 10:33
206 Faith (6)
385 Christ's Words (1)
2025 Knowledge (6), 4:42
Testimony of the Samaritans
148 Divinity Acknowledged, 11:27
2025 Knowledge (6), Ro 8:28
814 Confessing Christ (2)
2029 Experience (1)
360 Savior

Jesus Departs into Galilee
308c Journeys of Jesus (2)
384 Galilee p.p.Mt 13:57; Mk 6:4; Lk 4:24
2065 Prophets (1)
383 Galileans

and made their way toward him.

31 Meanwhile his disciples urged him, "Rabbi, eat something."

32 But he said to them, "I have food to eat that you know nothing about."

33 Then his disciples said to each other, "Could someone have brought him food?"

34 "My food," said Jesus, "is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work. 35 Do you not say, 'Four months more and then the harvest'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest. 36 Even now the reaper draws his wages, even now he harvests the crop for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together. 37 Thus the saying 'One sows and another reaps' is true. 38 I sent you to reap what you have not worked for. Others have done the hard work, and you have reaped the benefits of their labor."

Many Samaritans Believe

39 Many of the Samaritans from that town believed in him because of the woman's testimony, "He told me everything I ever did." 40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they urged him to stay with them, and he stayed two days. 41 And because of his words many more became believers.

42 They said to the woman, "We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man really is the Savior of the world."

Jesus Heals the Official's Son

43 After the two days he left for Galilee. 44 (Now Jesus himself had pointed out that a prophet has no honor in his own country.) 45 When he arrived in Galilee, the Galileans welcomed him. They had seen all that he had done in Jerusalem at the Passover Feast, for they also had been there.

46 Once more he visited Cana in Galilee, where he had turned the water into wine. And there was a certain royal official whose son lay sick at Capernaum. 47 When this man heard that Jesus had arrived in Galilee from Judea, he went to him and begged him to come and heal his son, who was close to death.

48 "Unless you people see miraculous signs and wonders," Jesus told him, "you will never believe."

49 The royal official said, "Sir, come down before my child dies."

50 Jesus replied, "You may go. Your son will live."

The man took Jesus at his word and departed. 51 While he was still on the way, his servants met him with the news that his boy was living. 52 When he inquired as to the time when his son got better, they said to him, "The fever left him yesterday at the seventh hour."

53 Then the father realized that this was the exact time at which Jesus had said to him, "Your son will live." So he and all his household believed.

54 This was the second miraculous sign that Jesus performed, having come from Judea to Galilee.

The Healing at the Pool

5 Some time later, Jesus went up to Jerusalem for a feast of the Jews. 2 Now there is in Jerusalem near the Sheep Gate a pool, which in Aramaic is called Bethesda[a] and which is surrounded by five covered colonnades. 3 Here a great number of disabled people used to lie—the blind, the lame, the paralyzed.[b] 5 One who was there had been an invalid for thirty-eight years.

2961 Receiving Christ
3913 Christ's Works
1276 Jewish Festivals

The Nobleman's Son Healed
624 Cana, 21:2
4354 Cana (2)
2369 Christ's Miracles

641 Capernaum, 6:17
4355 Capernaum (2)

1954 Judea†
307 Seeking Christ
1786 Intercession (4)†
1671 Parental Prayers

1220 Unbelief (2), 6:64
902 Sign-seekers, 6:30

1222 Unbelief (4), 5:38
1625 Paternal Love
2840 Prayer (24), Ac 12:5

3608 Faith Tested
1539 Christ Heals, 5:9
1207 Faith (7)
Christ's Unlimited Power over Disease
2619 Obedience to Christ
1211 Faith (12), 9:7
430 Sure Word

3807 Christ's Power
1508 Fever (1), Ac 28:8
3542 Day, NT

4026 Divine Demonstration
4069 Miracles Testify p.p.Ac 16:34
1212 Believers, 7:31
1668 Home Religion, Ac 16:15 p.p.Jn 2:11

1384 Galilee

Chap.5, **Christ, the Great Physician** (He heals the invalid man at the pool)
4308d Journeys of Jesus (3)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
1276 Jewish Festivals p.p.Dt 5:12
1553 Hebrew
4343 Bethesda

1523 Sickness (2)

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—73
1524 Infirmities, 2Co 12:10
4011 Chronic Ailments, 9:1

[a] 2 Some manuscripts *Bethzatha*; other manuscripts *Bethsaida* [b] 3 Some less important manuscripts *paralyzed—and they waited for the moving of the waters. 4From time to time an angel of the Lord would come down and stir up the waters. The first one into the pool after each such disturbance would be cured of whatever disease he had.*

3518 Christ's Compassion

3799 Helplessness, 6:44
1329 Friendless†
3800 Man's Extremity, 6:9

The Invalid Man Healed
4151 Effort Demanded, 9:7
1468 Divine Direction p.p.Mt 9:6; Mk 2:11
3807 Christ's Power
1539 Christ Heals, 9:6
2619 Obedience to Christ

3100 Sabbath (3), 7:23
The Jews Accuse Jesus of Sabbath-breaking

3099 Sabbath (2)
2990 Legalism, Ac 15:5

710 Christ's Authority

1727 Arrogance

2039 Ignorance (4)
296 Solitude

4101 Seeking Savior, 9:35
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
3344 Sin Forbidden, 8:11

3604 Witnessing (2)
814 Confessing Christ (2)

2779 Plotting (2), 11:47
3100 Sabbath (3)
446 Bigotry
3481 Persecution (2), 7:1
2004 Malice (2)
Christ Defends His Action
3910 God's Works (1)
3913 Christ's Works

2212 Christ Hated

701 Christ Divine (1)
4149 **Divinity Challenged,** 8:53

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—74

685 Oneness with God

706 Beloved Son

6When Jesus saw him lying
there and learned that he had
been in this condition for a
long time, he asked him, "Do
you want to get well?"

7"Sir," the invalid replied, "I
have no one to help me into the
pool when the water is stirred.
While I am trying to get in,
someone else goes down ahead
of me."

8Then Jesus said to him, "Get
up! Pick up your mat and
walk." 9At once the man was
cured; he picked up his mat
and walked.

The day on which this took
place was a Sabbath, 10and so
the Jews said to the man who
had been healed, "It is the
Sabbath; the law forbids you
to carry your mat."

11But he replied, "The man
who made me well said to me,
'Pick up your mat and walk.' "

12So they asked him, "Who is
this fellow who told you to pick
it up and walk?"

13The man who was healed
had no idea who it was, for
Jesus had slipped away into
the crowd that was there.

14Later Jesus found him at
the temple and said to him,
"See, you are well again. Stop
sinning or something worse
may happen to you." 15The
man went away and told the
Jews that it was Jesus who
had made him well.

Life Through the Son

16So, because Jesus was do-
ing these things on the Sab-
bath, the Jews persecuted
him. 17Jesus said to them, "My
Father is always at his work to
this very day, and I, too, am
working." 18For this reason
the Jews tried all the harder to
kill him; not only was he
breaking the Sabbath, but he
was even calling God his own
Father, making himself equal
with God.

19Jesus gave them this an-
swer: "I tell you the truth, the
Son can do nothing by himself;
he can do only what he sees his
Father doing, because what-
ever the Father does the Son
also does. 20For the Father
loves the Son and shows him
all he does. Yes, to your
amazement he will show him
even greater things than
these. 21For just as the Father
raises the dead and gives them
life, even so the Son gives life
to whom he is pleased to give
it. 22Moreover, the Father
judges no one, but has en-
trusted all judgment to the
Son, 23that all may honor the
Son just as they honor the Fa-
ther. He who does not honor
the Son does not honor the Fa-
ther, who sent him.

24"I tell you the truth, who-
ever hears my word and be-
lieves him who sent me has
eternal life and will not be con-
demned; he has crossed over
from death to life. 25I tell you
the truth, a time is coming and
has now come when the dead
will hear the voice of the Son of
God and those who hear will
live. 26For as the Father has
life in himself, so he has grant-
ed the Son to have life in him-
self. 27And he has given him
authority to judge because he
is the Son of Man.

28"Do not be amazed at this,
for a time is coming when all
who are in their graves will
hear his voice 29and come out
—those who have done good
will rise to live, and those who
have done evil will rise to be
condemned. 30By myself I can
do nothing; I judge only as I
hear, and my judgment is just,
for I seek not to please myself
but him who sent me.

Testimonies About Jesus

31"If I testify about myself,
my testimony is not valid.
32There is another who testi-
fies in my favor, and I know
that his testimony about me is
valid.

33"You have sent to John and
he has testified to the truth.
34Not that I accept human tes-
timony; but I mention it that
you may be saved. 35John was
a lamp that burned and gave
light, and you chose for a time
to enjoy his light.

36"I have testimony weighti-
er than that of John. For the
very work that the Father has
given me to finish, and which I

2027 Knowledge (10)
301 Astonishment

2407 Resurrection (1)
Christ the Life-giver, Lk 7:14; Lk 8:54; Jn 11:43
315 Revivals (4), 6:63

1355 Christ a Judge, Ac 10:42

1677 Christ Honored
1676 Honor God

p.p.Jn 8:49
694 Divine Messenger

422 Blessings of Word, 8:31
2880 God's Promises (3), 6:35
1206 Faith (6), 6:40
2157 Eternal Life (2), 6:40
3124 No Condemnation, Ro 8:1
2153 Spiritual Life, 20:31
2164 Dead in Sin
3302 Christ's Voice
707 Son of God
2407 Resurrection (1), 6:40
2583 Spir. Resurrection
2152 Christ the Life, 10:10
p.p.Ac 17:28

710 Christ's Authority†
1355 Christ a Judge
722 Son of Man, 6:53
2416 **Resurrection (10),** 5:29
1370 Future of Wicked (3), 5:29
1461 The Grave
4136 Conqueror of Death
3302 Christ's Voice
2407 Resurrection (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
3066 The Wicked (2)
2156 Eternal Life (1)
3058 Saints (4)
p.p.1Co 15:52
2416 Resurrection (10), Ac 24:15
1370 Future of Wicked (3)†
685 Oneness with God
3507 God's Will, 7:17
1975 Divine Justice, Ro 2:2
1253 Pleasing God
694 Divine Messenger
p.p.Jn 8:14
704 **Christ Divine (4)**
1906 John's Testimony
703 Christ Divine (3), 5:37

706 Beloved Son
1903 John the Baptist†
1906 John's Testimony, 10:41
3604 Witnessing (2)
p.p.1Jn 5:9
3360 Savior

2173 Radiant Lives, Ac 6:15
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
3444 Instability (2)
p.p.Mt 3:5; Mk 6:20

3893 Work (6)
2369 Miracles (9)
4010 Christ's Tasks
3913 Christ's Works, 9:4

127 Works Prove, Ja 2:18
694 Divine Messenger

703 Christ Divine (3), 8:18
The Scriptures Testify
301 God's Voice
490 God Unseen, Col 1:15
968 Word Despised
965 Christ Rejected
222 Unbelief (4), 8:45
428 Searching the Word, Ac 17:11

157 Eternal Life (2)
890 Christ Prophesied (1)
087 Neglect of Salvation
228 Self-will
792 Divine Call (4), Ro 10:21
152 Christ the Life
033 Hearts Searched (3)
272 Estrangement (1)
545 Evil Heart
694 Divine Messenger
965 Christ Rejected, 12:48

724 False Christs

564 Spiritual Hindrances
681 Honor (9)†
195 Ambition, 2Th 2:4
679 Honor from God

p.p.Jn 9:28; Ro 2:17
420 Moses (1)
184 Trust in Man

890 Christ Prophesied (1)
p.p.Ge 3:15; Dt 18:15
221 Unbelief (3)

885 Christ's Words (1)

Chap.6, **Christ, the Bread of Life**
p.p.Mt 14:15; Mk 6:35; Lk 9:12
385 Galilee, Sea of
786 Christ Popular (1)

369 Miracles (9)
539 Christ Heals
522 Sickness (1)

265 Fellow. with Christ
081 Apostles (2)
256 Passover (1)

Feeding of the Five Thousand
787 Christ Popular (2)
753 Philip (1), 12:21
536 Bread (1)
911 Protective Prov. (3)
606 Spiritual Tests, Ac 16:23

am doing, testifies that the Father has sent me. [37]And the Father who sent me has himself testified concerning me. You have never heard his voice nor seen his form, [38]nor does his word dwell in you, for you do not believe the one he sent. [39]You diligently study[a] the Scriptures because you think that by them you possess eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about me, [40]yet you refuse to come to me to have life.

[41]"I do not accept praise from men, [42]but I know you. I know that you do not have the love of God in your hearts. [43]I have come in my Father's name, and you do not accept me; but if someone else comes in his own name, you will accept him. [44]How can you believe if you accept praise from one another, yet make no effort to obtain the praise that comes from the only God[b]?

[45]"But do not think I will accuse you before the Father. Your accuser is Moses, on whom your hopes are set. [46]If you believed Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me. [47]But since you do not believe what he wrote, how are you going to believe what I say?"

Jesus Feeds the Five Thousand

6 Some time after this, Jesus crossed to the far shore of the Sea of Galilee (that is, the Sea of Tiberias), [2]and a great crowd of people followed him because they saw the miraculous signs he had performed on the sick. [3]Then Jesus went up on a mountainside and sat down with his disciples. [4]The Jewish Passover Feast was near.

[5]When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming toward him, he said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread for these people to eat?" [6]He asked this only to test him, for he already had in mind what he was going to do.

[7]Philip answered him, "Eight months' wages[c] would not buy enough bread for each one to have a bite!"

[8]Another of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, spoke up, [9]"Here is a boy with five small barley loaves and two small fish, but how far will they go among so many?"

[10]Jesus said, "Have the people sit down." There was plenty of grass in that place, and the men sat down, about five thousand of them. [11]Jesus then took the loaves, gave thanks, and distributed to those who were seated as much as they wanted. He did the same with the fish.

[12]When they had all had enough to eat, he said to his disciples, "Gather the pieces that are left over. Let nothing be wasted." [13]So they gathered them and filled twelve baskets with the pieces of the five barley loaves left over by those who had eaten.

[14]After the people saw the miraculous sign that Jesus did, they began to say, "Surely this is the Prophet who is to come into the world." [15]Jesus, knowing that they intended to come and make him king by force, withdrew again to a mountain by himself.

Jesus Walks on the Water

[16]When evening came, his disciples went down to the lake, [17]where they got into a boat and set off across the lake for Capernaum. By now it was dark, and Jesus had not yet joined them. [18]A strong wind was blowing and the waters grew rough. [19]When they had rowed three or three and a half miles,[d] they saw Jesus approaching the boat, walking on the water; and they were terrified. [20]But he said to them, "It is I; don't be afraid." [21]Then they were willing to take him into the boat, and im-

3849 Omniscience (1)

p.p.Nu 11:21; Nu 11.22
2720 Penny (2)
4213 Unrealized Power

140 Andrew, 12:22

1648 Children (6)†

3811 Weak Instruments, 1Co 1:27
3800 Man's Extremity, Ac 12:6
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—121
The Five Thousand Fed, Mk 6:39
2954 Prepared for Blessing

2188 Miracles of Loaves†
1305 Grace before Meals
3891 Work (4)

2448 Multitude Fed

1334 **Frugality†**

2906 Divine Supplies
4026 Divine Demonstration
2908 Providence (4)
3405 Feasts, 12:2
The People Determined to Make Christ King
4069 Miracles Testify
814 Confessing Christ (2)
697 Christ, Prophet, 7:40
695 Messiah, 6:69
3983 Unwise Zeal

1677 Christ Honored
3589 Temptation Resisted, Ac 8:20
296 Solitude

Christ Walks on the Water, Mt 14:25; Mk 6:48
1385 Galilee, Sea of
3273 Ships

641 Capernaum, 6:24
4355 Capernaum (2)

2320 Tempest

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—122

717 Christ's Dominion
3812 **Divine Power (1)**
3020 Needless Fear

784 Christ's Comfort
1020 Encouragement (2)

2961 Receiving Christ

[a]39 Or *Study diligently* (the imperative) [b]44 Some early manuscripts *the Only One* [c]7 Greek *two hundred denarii* [d]19 Greek *rowed twenty-five or thirty stadia* (about 5 or 6 kilometers)

mediately the boat reached the shore where they were heading.

22The next day the crowd that had stayed on the opposite shore of the lake realized that only one boat had been there, and that Jesus had not entered it with his disciples, but that they had gone away alone. 23Then some boats from Tiberias landed near the place where the people had eaten the bread after the Lord had given thanks. 24Once the crowd realized that neither Jesus nor his disciples were there, they got into the boats and went to Capernaum in search of Jesus.

Jesus the Bread of Life

25When they found him on the other side of the lake, they asked him, "Rabbi, when did you get here?"

26Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, you are looking for me, not because you saw miraculous signs but because you ate the loaves and had your fill. 27Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. On him God the Father has placed his seal of approval."

28Then they asked him, "What must we do to do the works God requires?"

29Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent."

30So they asked him, "What miraculous sign then will you give that we may see it and believe you? What will you do? 31Our forefathers ate the manna in the desert; as it is written: 'He gave them bread from heaven to eat.'[a]"

32Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, it is not Moses who has given you the bread from heaven, but it is my Father who gives you the true bread from heaven. 33For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

34"Sir," they said, "from now on give us this bread."

35Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. 36But as I told you, you have seen me and still you do not believe. 37All that the Father gives me will come to me, and whoever comes to me I will never drive away. 38For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of him who sent me. 39And this is the will of him who sent me, that I shall lose none of all that he has given me, but raise them up at the last day. 40For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day."

41At this the Jews began to grumble about him because he said, "I am the bread that came down from heaven." 42They said, "Is this not Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? How can he now say, 'I came down from heaven'?"

43"Stop grumbling among yourselves," Jesus answered. 44"No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day. 45It is written in the Prophets: 'They will all be taught by God.'[b] Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from him comes to me. 46No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father. 47I tell you the truth, he who believes has everlasting life. 48I am the bread of life. 49Your forefathers ate the manna in the desert, yet they died. 50But here is the bread that comes down from heaven, which a man may eat and not die. 51I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."

[a]31 Exodus 16:4; Neh. 9:15; Psalm 78:24,25 [b]45 Isaiah 54:13

p.p.Jn 6:2

The Events Following the Feeding of the Five Thousand

3622 Tiberias

p.p.Jn 6:1

The People Follow Christ from Worldly Motives

641 Capernaum†
4355 Capernaum (2)
307 Seeking Christ, 12:21

4213 Unrealized Power

798 Christ Reproves, 12:7
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2369 Miracles (9)
645 Carnality, Ro 7:23

Warnings Against Worldliness

606 Labor (2)†
3889 Work (2)
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
3657 Enduring Things, 1Co 3:14
2156 Eternal Life (1), 10:28
706 Beloved Son
488 Christ's Gifts
2962 Teachableness (1)
2963 Teachableness (2)†
3904 Good Works (3)
p.p.Lk 10:25

The Supreme Duty

p.p.1Jn 3:23
1202 Faith (2), 20:27
694 Divine Messenger
1222 Unbelief (4)
902 Sign-seekers, 1Co 1:22

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—46
2248 Manna, 1Co 10:3
1296 Food (1)

The Discourse on the Bread of Life

p.p.Jas 1:17
3123 Salvation (8)
1308 Bread of Life, 6:35
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—124
p.p.Jn 6:51
4040 Christ's Origin
2152 Christ the Life

p.p.Jn 4:15
982 Spiritual Desire
1308 Bread of Life, 6:35

Deep Truth Misunderstood

1308 Bread of Life, 6:48
1123 Spiritual Fullness
984 Satisfaction (1)
2880 God's Promises (3), 11:26
3368 Only Savior (2), 6:67
985 Satisfaction (2), 7:37
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2965 Christ Rejected
1221 Unbelief (3)
2886 God's Promises (9)
25 Accepted of God
4189 **Universal Opportunity**
3719 Certainties, Ro 8:38
694 Divine Messenger, 7:29
4040 Christ's Origin, 8:23
2617 Obedience (4)
684 Christ's Mission
3507 God's Will
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
p.p.Jn 11:24; Jn 17:12

Universal Opportunity

3507 God's Will
3119 Salvation (4)
1206 Faith (6), 11:25
2157 Eternal Life (2), 12:25
4167 'I Wills' of Christ
2407 Resurrection (1), 11:25

The Jews Challenge Christ's Statements, Jn 6:35; Jn 6:51

662 Faultfinding†

p.p.Lk 4:22
3491 Christ Despised

4149 Divinity Challenged
2039 Ignorance (4)

831 Murmuring (1), 1Co 10:10

3799 Helplessness, 15:5
694 Divine Messenger
306 Divine Attraction, 12:32
2407 Resurrection (1)
p.p.Isa 54:13
1781 Teaching (5), 1Co 2:12
3556 Divine Teacher
942 Hearing (1)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
4179 **Lessons of Life**
2490 God Unseen
p.p.Jn 1:18

1206 Faith (6)
2157 Eternal Life (2)
1308 Bread of Life, 6:49
1308 Bread of Life, 6:50
2248 Manna
2158 Death (1)

Parable of the Bread of Life

1308 Bread of Life, 6:51
2153 Spiritual Life
2405 Immortality, 8:51
1306 Spiritual Food (1), 10:9
4040 Christ's Origin
1308 Bread of Life, 6:58
4060 Life Out of Death
488 Christ's Gifts, 10:28
3366 Christ's Sacrifice

958 Reasonings

010 Dullness (2)
The Mystery of Christ
210 Truth Misunderstood
188 Only Savior (2)
751 Verily, Verily, 8:34
009 Requirements (2), 8:24
152 Christ the Life
722 Son of Man, 12:23
164 Dead in Sin, 2Co 5:14
063 Duty (1)

157 Eternal Life (2)
407 Resurrection (1)

p.p.Jn 6:53
679 Blood of Christ
306 Spiritual Food (1)
679 Blood of Christ, 19:34
583 Christ Indwelling
187 Living God
694 Divine Messenger
685 Oneness with God
152 Christ the Life
308 Bread of Life†
040 Christ's Origin

p.p.Jn 6:49
405 Immortality

521 Synagogues (1), 18:20
641 Capernaum
355 Capernaum (2)

049 Lack of Insight, 20:2
Deep Truth Misunderstood
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
036 Ignorance (1)
831 Murmuring (1)

698 Rock of Offense
040 Christ's Origin
678 Ascension, 20:17
709 Christ Eternal
612 Holy Spirit (13), Ro 8:11
315 Revivals (4)†
994 Backsliders, 6:64
885 Christ's Words (1), 6:68
126 Words of Life
220 Unbelief (2), 10:25
308 Tree of Jesus' Life—125
994 Backsliders, 6:66
712 Christ's Foreknow., 13:1
033 Hearts Searched (3)
222 Unbelief (4)
959 Judas Iscariot
p.p.Jn 6:37; Jn 6:44
622 Calling
The Defection of Many Disciples
239 Forsaking Christ, 1Jn 2:19
994 Backsliders, 1Ti 5:15
444 Instability (2)
204 Shallowness, Ep 4:14
793 Divine Call (5)†
081 Apostles (2)
746 Peter
439 Steadfastness (2)
188 Only Savior (2), 8:24
368 Only Savior (2), Ac 4:12
885 Christ's Words (1), 7:46

1212 Believers
814 Confessing Christ (2), 11:27
695 Messiah, 7:41

2082 Apostles (3)
1959 Judas Iscariot, 12:4
2033 Hearts Searched (3)

412 Betrayal

Chap.7, **Christ, the Water of Life,** Jn 7:37
The Feast of Tabernacles; Growing Opposition
p.p.Jn 11:8
1384 Galilee
1954 Judea
2004 Malice (2)
3481 Persecution (2), 8:37
1259 Feast of Tabernacles†
544 Christ's Brothers, 7:5
Christ Urged to Attend the Feast
1954 Judea
3913 Christ's Works

3914 Worldliness (1)
Unbelief of Christ's Brothers

544 Christ's Brothers, 1Co 9:5
1220 Unbelief (2)

1706 Christ's Hour

2212 Christ Hated, 15:18
797 Reproof (4)†
3909 Evil Works, 8:41
p.p.Jn 7:2

1343 Fullness of Time
2693 Waiting for God
3607 Divine Delays
1384 Galilee

Christ Goes up Privately to the Feast
p.p.Jn 11:56

A Difference in Opinion Concerning Christ
2925 Divisions, 7:43
698 Rock of Offense

2965 Christ Rejected
1016 Discipleship (2), 12:42
2924 Public Opinion, Ac 12:3
859 Fear of Man, 9:22

52Then the Jews began to argue sharply among themselves, "How can this man give us his flesh to eat?"

53Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. 54Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day. 55For my flesh is real food and my blood is real drink. 56Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in him. 57Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who feeds on me will live because of me. 58This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your forefathers ate manna and died, but he who feeds on this bread will live forever." 59He said this while teaching in the synagogue in Capernaum.

Many Disciples Desert Jesus

60On hearing it, many of his disciples said, "This is a hard teaching. Who can accept it?"

61Aware that his disciples were grumbling about this, Jesus said to them, "Does this offend you? 62What if you see the Son of Man ascend to where he was before! 63The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit[a] and they are life. 64Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus had known from the beginning which of them did not believe and who would betray him. 65He went on to say, "This is why I told you that no one can come to me unless the Father has enabled him."

66From this time many of his disciples turned back and no longer followed him.

67"You do not want to leave too, do you?" Jesus asked the Twelve.

68Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life. 69We believe and know that you are the Holy One of God."

70Then Jesus replied, "Have I not chosen you, the Twelve? Yet one of you is a devil!" 71(He meant Judas, the son of Simon Iscariot, who, though one of the Twelve, was later to betray him.)

Jesus Goes to the Feast of Tabernacles

7 After this, Jesus went around in Galilee, purposely staying away from Judea because the Jews there were waiting to take his life. 2But when the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles was near, 3Jesus' brothers said to him, "You ought to leave here and go to Judea, so that your disciples may see the miracles you do. 4No one who wants to become a public figure acts in secret. Since you are doing these things, show yourself to the world." 5For even his own brothers did not believe in him.

6Therefore Jesus told them, "The right time for me has not yet come; for you any time is right. 7The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that what it does is evil. 8You go to the Feast. I am not yet[b] going up to this Feast, because for me the right time has not yet come." 9Having said this, he stayed in Galilee.

10However, after his brothers had left for the Feast, he went also, not publicly, but in secret. 11Now at the Feast the Jews were watching for him and asking, "Where is that man?"

12Among the crowds there was widespread whispering about him. Some said, "He is a good man."

Others replied, "No, he deceives the people." 13But no one would say anything publicly about him for fear of the Jews.

Jesus Teaches at the Feast

14Not until halfway through

a 63 Or *Spirit* *b* 8 Some early manuscripts do not have *yet.*

3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, Ac 2:46
3579 Herod's Temple
4319 Interior of Temple
3555 Christ as Teacher, 8:2
301 Astonishment
3838 Christ's Wisdom

Christ's Challenge to Unbelievers

3558 Christ's Teaching, 2Jn 9
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, 7:17
694 Divine Messenger
2883 God's Promises (6), 14:23
3507 God's Will, Ac 21:14
298 Assurance
2618 Obedience (6), 14:23
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, 8:32
3194 Self-exaltation
1425 God Glorified
3699 Christ, the Truth
2732 Christ Sinless
2053 Lawgiver (2), Ac 7:38
2621 Disobedience (2)
2779 Plotting (2)

3491 Christ Despised
474 Blasphemy (2)
4137 Christ Defamed
4046 Indignities Suffered, 18:22
3913 Christ's Works
301 Astonishment
765 Circumcision

Christ Rebukes the Inconsistency of the Jews

2990 Legalism
2996 Inconsistency, Ro 2:1
4125 Wholeness, Ac 4:9
3100 Sabbath (3), 9:14
205 Outward Appearance, 2Co 5:12
1976 Justice (2)

2212 Christ Hated
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
p.p.Jn 7:48
3491 Christ Despised

Christ's Divinity Challenged

681 Cries of Christ, 7:37

the Feast did Jesus go up to the temple courts and begin to teach. 15The Jews were amazed and asked, "How did this man get such learning without having studied?"

16Jesus answered, "My teaching is not my own. It comes from him who sent me. 17If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own. 18He who speaks on his own does so to gain honor for himself, but he who works for the honor of the one who sent him is a man of truth; there is nothing false about him. 19Has not Moses given you the law? Yet not one of you keeps the law. Why are you trying to kill me?"

20"You are demon-possessed," the crowd answered. "Who is trying to kill you?"

21Jesus said to them, "I did one miracle, and you are all astonished. 22Yet, because Moses gave you circumcision (though actually it did not come from Moses, but from the patriarchs), you circumcise a child on the Sabbath. 23Now if a child can be circumcised on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses may not be broken, why are you angry with me for healing the whole man on the Sabbath? 24Stop judging by mere appearances, and make a right judgment."

Is Jesus the Christ?

25At that point some of the people of Jerusalem began to ask, "Isn't this the man they are trying to kill? 26Here he is, speaking publicly, and they are not saying a word to him. Have the authorities really concluded that he is the Christ[a]? 27But we know where this man is from; when the Christ comes, no one will know where he is from."

28Then Jesus, still teaching in the temple courts, cried out, "Yes, you know me, and you know where I am from. I am not here on my own, but he who sent me is true. You do not know him, 29but I know him because I am from him and he sent me."

30At this they tried to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him, because his time had not yet come. 31Still, many in the crowd put their faith in him. They said, "When the Christ comes, will he do more miraculous signs than this man?"

32The Pharisees heard the crowd whispering such things about him. Then the chief priests and the Pharisees sent temple guards to arrest him.

33Jesus said, "I am with you for only a short time, and then I go to the one who sent me. 34You will look for me, but you will not find me; and where I am, you cannot come."

35The Jews said to one another, "Where does this man intend to go that we cannot find him? Will he go where our people live scattered among the Greeks, and teach the Greeks? 36What did he mean when he said, 'You will look for me, but you will not find me,' and 'Where I am, you cannot come'?"

37On the last and greatest day of the Feast, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink. 38Whoever believes in me, as[b] the Scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within him." 39By this he meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were later to receive. Up to that time the Spirit had not been given, since Jesus had not yet been glorified.

40On hearing his words, some of the people said, "Surely this man is the Prophet."

41Others said, "He is the Christ."

Still others asked, "How can the Christ come from Galilee? 42Does not the Scripture say that the Christ will come from

3700 God of Truth
2038 Ignorance (3)
2027 Knowledge (10), 8:55
694 Divine Messenger, 8:42
2779 Plotting (2)
3416 Divine Control
1706 Christ's Hour, 12:23
1343 Fullness of Time
1212 Believers, 8:30

4069 Miracles Testify
2369 Miracles (9)
3913 Christ's Works
3171 Pharisees

Christ Foretells His Death and Ascension

714 Departure Foretold, 13:33
678 Ascension p.p.Isa 55:6; Jn 8:21
40 Exclusion (2)

4210 Truth Misunderstood
1010 Dullness (2)
1023 Dispersion (2), Jas 1:1
500 Spir. Blindness (3)

1259 Feast of Tabernacles

Christ, the Water of Life

1791 Divine Call (3), Ro 10:12
1787 Comes
3789 Living Water, 7:38
985 Satisfaction (2), Rev 7:16
1208 Faith (8), 14:12
3087 Spiritual Rivers
3789 Living Water, Rev 7:17

Spirit Filled Believers Channels of Blessing

1603 Spirit Promised, 14:16
4146 Delayed Blessings
682 Glorified Christ

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

697 Christ, Prophet, 9:17
695 Messiah, 8:28
2039 Ignorance (4)
448 Christ Criticized p.p.Mic 5:2

[a]26 Or *Messiah*; also in verses 27, 31, 41 and 42 [b]37,38 Or / *If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me. / And let him drink,* 38*who believes in me. / As*

23 Son of David, Ro 1:3
08 Bethlehem†
44 Bethlehem (2)
19 David
96 David (2)
25 Divisions, 9:16
p.p.Jn 7:30
16 Divine Control
28 Divine Restraints (2)

p.p.Jn 7:32

The Officers Fail to Arrest Christ

85 Christ's Words (1), 12:48
10 Christ's Authority

27 Righteous Despised
50 Pharisaism
27 Arrogance
91 Christ Despised
24 Spiritual Pride
p.p.1Co 1:20

90 Legalism

88 Nicodemus, 7:51

16 Discipleship (2)
p.p.Pr 18:13

76 Justice (2)
88 Nicodemus, 19:39

63 Mockers
32 Ignorance of Word
00 Spir. Blindness (3)
65 Prophets (1)
48 Christ Criticized†

Chap.8, **Christ, the Defender of the Weak,** (the sinful woman) Jn 8:7
96 Solitude
41 Olives
02 Devotions
79 Herod's Temple
50 Eagerness for Truth
07 Seeking Christ
55 Christ as Teacher†
65 Scribes
71 Pharisees
66 Unchastity (3), Ro 1:27
34 Bringing Men to Jesus, 11:28

The Adulterous Woman

62 Adultery (1)

2053 Lawgiver (2)
p.p.Lev 20:10
3693 Christ Tried†
3387 Snares (2)†

3291 Christ Silent, 14:30

Universality of Sin

660 Judgment (2)
3340 Sin Universal
2296 Mercifulness†

4145 Defender of the Weak
3067 The Wicked (3)
3221 Self-condemnation, Ro 2:1
826 Conscience (3)†
1763 Guilt†
1764 Conviction of Sin

4104 Sinners' Friend

Christ Pardons Sin

3518 Christ's Compassion
3345 Sin Forgiven
4104 Sinners' Friend, Ro 5:8
4190 Outcasts Received, 9:35
3344 Sin Forbidden, Ro 6:12

2168 Christ the Light, 12:35
1017 Discipleship (3), 10:27
1015 Discipleship (1)
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2170 Light Promised, 1Jn 2:10
4137 Christ Defamed

p.p.Jn 5:31

Christ's Discourse in the Temple
p.p.Jn 13:3; Jn 16:28
689 Christ a Witness, 18:37
3699 Christ, the Truth
3838 Christ's Wisdom
2036 Ignorance (1)

p.p.Jn 9:29
205 Outward Appearance
684 Christ's Mission

1355 Christ a Judge

685 Oneness with God
694 Divine Messenger
p.p.Dt 17:6
876 Witnesses (1)
706 Beloved Son

David's family[a] and from Bethlehem, the town where David lived?" [43]Thus the people were divided because of Jesus. [44]Some wanted to seize him, but no one laid a hand on him.

Unbelief of the Jewish Leaders

[45]Finally the temple guards went back to the chief priests and Pharisees, who asked them, "Why didn't you bring him in?"

[46]"No one ever spoke the way this man does," the guards declared.

[47]"You mean he has deceived you also?" the Pharisees retorted. [48]"Has any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed in him? [49]No! But this mob that knows nothing of the law—there is a curse on them."

[50]Nicodemus, who had gone to Jesus earlier and who was one of their own number, asked, [51]"Does our law condemn anyone without first hearing him to find out what he is doing?"

[52]They replied, "Are you from Galilee, too? Look into it, and you will find that a prophet[b] does not come out of Galilee."

[The earliest and most reliable manuscripts and other ancient witnesses do not have John 7:53–8:11.]

[53]Then each went to his own home.

8 But Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. [2]At dawn he appeared again in the temple courts, where all the people gathered around him, and he sat down to teach them. [3]The teachers of the law and the Pharisees brought in a woman caught in adultery. They made her stand before the group [4]and said to Jesus, "Teacher, this woman was caught in the act of adultery. [5]In the Law Moses commanded us to stone such women. Now what do you say?" [6]They were using this question as a trap, in order to have a basis for accusing him.

But Jesus bent down and started to write on the ground with his finger. [7]When they kept on questioning him, he straightened up and said to them, "If any one of you is without sin, let him be the first to throw a stone at her." [8]Again he stooped down and wrote on the ground.

[9]At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the older ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there. [10]Jesus straightened up and asked her, "Woman, where are they? Has no one condemned you?"

[11]"No one, sir," she said.

"Then neither do I condemn you," Jesus declared. "Go now and leave your life of sin."

The Validity of Jesus' Testimony

[12]When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

[13]The Pharisees challenged him, "Here you are, appearing as your own witness; your testimony is not valid."

[14]Jesus answered, "Even if I testify on my own behalf, my testimony is valid, for I know where I came from and where I am going. But you have no idea where I come from or where I am going. [15]You judge by human standards; I pass judgment on no one. [16]But if I do judge, my decisions are right, because I am not alone. I stand with the Father, who sent me. [17]In your own Law it is written that the testimony of two men is valid. [18]I am one who testifies for myself; my

[a]42 Greek *seed* [b]52 Two early manuscripts *the Prophet*

2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
703 Christ Divine (3), 1Jn 5:9
2038 Ignorance (3)
2039 Ignorance (4), 9:30
p.p.Jn 14:7; Jn 16:3
3885 Christ's Words (1)
3662 Treasuries†
3555 Christ as Teacher
1706 Christ's Hour
3416 Divine Control
Christ's Departure Foretold
714 Departure Foretold
2163 Spiritual Death
40 Exclusion (2)
1010 Dullness (2)
4210 Truth Misunderstood
1014 No Understanding
Christ Declares His Origin
3064 Ungodly (4)
4040 Christ's Origin, 8:42
3129 Condemnation (1)
3009 Requirements (2), Ac 4:12
1221 Unbelief (3), 16:8
695 Messiah
4188 Only Savior (2), Ac 4:12
2039 Ignorance (4)
2037 Ignorance (2)
p.p.Jn 4:26; Jn 9:37
3555 Christ as Teacher
1355 Christ a Judge
3700 God of Truth
2500 **Oracle of God,** 12:49
1010 Dullness (2)
4154 Foreordained Plan
713 Sufferings Predicted
722 Son of Man
695 Messiah, 11:27
685 Oneness with God
p.p.Jn 8:26
694 Divine Messenger
1271 Divine Presence
2731 Christ's Perfection
2986 Piety, Ac 10:2
1253 Pleasing God, 1Th 2:4
2961 Receiving Christ
1212 Believers, 10:42
422 Blessings of Word, Rev 1:3
3441 Perseverance

other witness is the Father, who sent me."

19Then they asked him, "Where is your father?"

"You do not know me or my Father," Jesus replied. "If you knew me, you would know my Father also." 20He spoke these words while teaching in the temple area near the place where the offerings were put. Yet no one seized him, because his time had not yet come.

21Once more Jesus said to them, "I am going away, and you will look for me, and you will die in your sin. Where I go, you cannot come."

22This made the Jews ask, "Will he kill himself? Is that why he says, 'Where I go, you cannot come'?"

23But he continued, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world. 24I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am ⌞the one I claim to be⌟,[a] you will indeed die in your sins."

25"Who are you?" they asked.

"Just what I have been claiming all along," Jesus replied. 26"I have much to say in judgment of you. But he who sent me is reliable, and what I have heard from him I tell the world."

27They did not understand that he was telling them about his Father. 28So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of Man, then you will know that I am ⌞the one I claim to be⌟ and that I do nothing on my own but speak just what the Father has taught me. 29The one who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what pleases him." 30Even as he spoke, many put their faith in him.

The Children of Abraham

31To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples. 32Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

33They answered him, "We are Abraham's descendants[b] and have never been slaves of anyone. How can you say that we shall be set free?"

34Jesus replied, "I tell you the truth, everyone who sins is a slave to sin. 35Now a slave has no permanent place in the family, but a son belongs to it forever. 36So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed. 37I know you are Abraham's descendants. Yet you are ready to kill me, because you have no room for my word. 38I am telling you what I have seen in the Father's presence, and you do what you have heard from your father.[c]"

39"Abraham is our father," they answered.

"If you were Abraham's children," said Jesus, "then you would[d] do the things Abraham did. 40As it is, you are determined to kill me, a man who has told you the truth that I heard from God. Abraham did not do such things. 41You are doing the things your own father does."

"We are not illegitimate children," they protested. "The only Father we have is God himself."

The Children of the Devil

42Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and now am here. I have not come on my own; but he sent me. 43Why is my language not clear to you? Because you are unable to hear what I say. 44You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks

1270 Abiding in Christ
1015 Discipleship (1), 15:8
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, 17:3
4155 Fuller Revelation
4008 **Christ, Liberator**
2135 Spiritual Liberty, Ro 6:18
1725 Jewish Pride, 8:39
1724 Spiritual Pride
4210 Truth Misunderstood
3751 Verily, Verily, 8:51
3827 Whoever (1), Ro 2:1
2139 Spiritual Bondage, Ac 8:23
p.p.Ge 21:10; Gal 4:30
Christ's Conflict with the Jews
4008 Christ, Liberator
2779 Plotting (2)
3481 Persecution (2), 10:39
2968 Word Despised
3885 Christ's Words (1)
Christ's Divine Sonship Challenged
3063 Ungodly (3)
1725 Jewish Pride, 9:28
3902 Good Works (1)
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
2212 Christ Hated
3699 Christ, the Truth
2500 Oracle of God
3909 Evil Works, Gal 5:19
352 Bastards
2991 Sanctimony
2989 False Profession
2204 Love to Christ
701 Christ Divine (1)
4040 Christ's Origin, 16:30
694 Divine Messenger, 9:4
Spiritual Blindness of the Jews
1009 Dullness (1), Ro 3:11
941 Spiritual Deafness
3063 Ungodly (3), Ac 13:10
3909 Evil Works
3151 Satan's Work, 13:2
3153 Satan (6)
3704 Lying

[a]24 Or *I am he*; also in verse 28 [b]33 Greek *seed*; also in verse 37 [c]38 Or *presence. Therefore do what you have heard from the Father.* [d]39 Some early manuscripts *"If you are Abraham's children," said Jesus, "then*

his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies. 45 Yet because I tell the truth, you do not believe me! 46 Can any of you prove me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why don't you believe me? 47 He who belongs to God hears what God says. The reason you do not hear is that you do not belong to God."

The Claims of Jesus About Himself

48 The Jews answered him, "Aren't we right in saying that you are a Samaritan and demon-possessed?"

49 "I am not possessed by a demon," said Jesus, "but I honor my Father and you dishonor me. 50 I am not seeking glory for myself; but there is one who seeks it, and he is the judge. 51 I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death."

52 At this the Jews exclaimed, "Now we know that you are demon-possessed! Abraham died and so did the prophets, yet you say that if anyone keeps your word, he will never taste death. 53 Are you greater than our father Abraham? He died, and so did the prophets. Who do you think you are?"

54 Jesus replied, "If I glorify myself, my glory means nothing. My Father, whom you claim as your God, is the one who glorifies me. 55 Though you do not know him, I know him. If I said I did not, I would be a liar like you, but I do know him and keep his word. 56 Your father Abraham rejoiced at the thought of seeing my day; he saw it and was glad."

57 "You are not yet fifty years old," the Jews said to him, "and you have seen Abraham!"

58 "I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "before Abraham was born, I am!" 59 At this, they picked up stones to stone him, but Jesus hid himself, slipping away from the temple grounds.

Jesus Heals a Man Born Blind

9 As he went along, he saw a man blind from birth. 2 His disciples asked him, "Rabbi, who sinned, this man or his parents, that he was born blind?"

3 "Neither this man nor his parents sinned," said Jesus, "but this happened so that the work of God might be displayed in his life. 4 As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me. Night is coming when no one can work. 5 While I am in the world, I am the light of the world."

6 Having said this, he spit on the ground, made some mud with the saliva, and put it on the man's eyes. 7 "Go," he told him, "wash in the Pool of Siloam" (this word means Sent). So the man went and washed, and came home seeing.

8 His neighbors and those who had formerly seen him begging asked, "Isn't this the same man who used to sit and beg?" 9 Some claimed that he was.

Others said, "No, he only looks like him."

But he himself insisted, "I am the man."

10 "How then were your eyes opened?" they demanded.

11 He replied, "The man they call Jesus made some mud and put it on my eyes. He told me to go to Siloam and wash. So I went and washed, and then I could see."

12 "Where is this man?" they asked him.

"I don't know," he said.

The Pharisees Investigate the Healing

13 They brought to the Pharisees the man who had been blind. 14 Now the day on which Jesus had made the mud and opened the man's eyes was a Sabbath. 15 Therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. "He put mud on my eyes," the man replied, "and I washed, and now I see."

703 Liars

399 Christ, the Truth
222 Unbelief (4), 10:26
782 Christ Sinless, 2Co 5:21
230 Stubbornness (2)

942 Hearing (1)
960 Spiritual Receptivity
968 Word Despised
941 Spiritual Deafness

137 **Christ Defamed**

136 Samaritans (2), Ac 8:25
083 Racial Prejudice

676 Honor God
491 Christ Despised
718 Christ's Humility (1)

354 God a Judge
886 Christ's Words (2), 14:15
405 Immortality, 11:26
156 Eternal Life (1)
494 Christ Reviled
137 Christ Defamed

210 Truth Misunderstood
500 Spir. Blindness (3) p.p.Jn 4:12
716 Preeminence of Christ
149 Divinity Challenged, 10:33
194 Self-exaltation

Christ Declares His Divinity
703 Christ Divine (3)
038 Ignorance (3)
027 Knowledge (10), 10:15
617 Obedience (4) p.p.Heb 11:13
15 Abraham
290 Abraham (2)
186 Messianic Hope, Ac 26:7

500 Spir. Blindness (3)

709 Christ Eternal, 17:5
738 I AM, Rev 1:18
563 Stoning (b)
481 Persecution (2)
212 Christ Hated

Chap.9, **Christ, the Light of the World**
4308e Journeys of Jesus (4)
1526 Blindness (2)†
4011 Chronic Ailments, Ac 3:2
661 Uncharitableness p.p.Ac 28:4

p.p.Jn 11:4

1070 **Pressure of Duty,** Ac 4:20
3913 Christ's Works, 10:25
1075 Christ's Zeal, Ac 10:38
694 Divine Messenger, 10:36
2162 Death (9), 1Pe 1:17
2147 Life Brief
2168 Christ the Light

The Blind Man's Sight Restored
1209 Faith (9)
774 Clay
1539 Christ Heals†
2369 Miracles (9)
4151 **Effort Demanded,** 11:39
2954 Prepared for Blessing, 11:39
1204 Faith (4)
1211 Faith (12), Ac 14:9
2582 New Man
301 Astonishment
390 Begging (2), Ac 3:2
3605 Witnessing (3), 9:9
3605 Witnessing (3), 12:9

The Testimony of the Blind Man Who had Received His Sight
3601 Testimony (3)

3314 Siloam
4435 Siloam (2)

1204 Faith (4)

3171 Pharisees

3100 Sabbath (3), Ac 16:13

The Pharisees Question the Blind Man Who was Healed

4137 Christ Defamed

2990 Legalism
2991 Sanctimony

3913 Christ's Works
2369 Miracles (9)
2925 Divisions, 10:19

Different Opinions Concerning Christ

4169 Inescapable Question

697 Christ, Prophet, Ac 3:22
3604 Witnessing (2)
1222 Unbelief (4)

2717 Hardness (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)

The Parents Fear Persecution

1526 Blindness (2)

2039 Ignorance (4)
3454 Responsibility (2)

859 Fear of Man, 12:42
446 Bigotry
3483 Persecution (4)

3522 Synagogues (2), 16:2
752 Excommunication

2991 Sanctimony
4137 Christ Defamed

p.p.Jn 9:16

2029 Experience (1)
4187 One Thing, Php 3:13

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—152

851 Fearlessness

3474 Suffering (A)
2420 Moses (1)
1725 Jewish Pride, Ro 2:19

3491 Christ Despised
2037 Ignorance (2)

16 Some of the Pharisees said,
"This man is not from God, for
he does not keep the Sab-
bath."
But others asked, "How can
a sinner do such miraculous
signs?" So they were divided.
17 Finally they turned again
to the blind man, "What have
you to say about him? It was
your eyes he opened."
The man replied, "He is a
prophet."
18 The Jews still did not be-
lieve that he had been blind
and had received his sight un-
til they sent for the man's par-
ents. 19 "Is this your son?" they
asked. "Is this the one you say
was born blind? How is it that
now he can see?"
20 "We know he is our son,"
the parents answered, "and
we know he was born blind.
21 But how he can see now, or
who opened his eyes, we don't
know. Ask him. He is of age;
he will speak for himself."
22 His parents said this because
they were afraid of the Jews,
for already the Jews had de-
cided that anyone who ac-
knowledged that Jesus was
the Christ[a] would be put out
of the synagogue. 23 That was
why his parents said, "He is of
age; ask him."
24 A second time they sum-
moned the man who had been
blind. "Give glory to God,[b]"
they said. "We know this man
is a sinner."
25 He replied, "Whether he is
a sinner or not, I don't know.
One thing I do know. I was
blind but now I see!"
26 Then they asked him,
"What did he do to you? How
did he open your eyes?"
27 He answered, "I have told
you already and you did not
listen. Why do you want to
hear it again? Do you want to
become his disciples, too?"
28 Then they hurled insults at
him and said, "You are this fel-
low's disciple! We are disciples
of Moses! 29 We know that God
spoke to Moses, but as for this
fellow, we don't even know
where he comes from."
30 The man answered, "Now
that is remarkable! You don't
know where he comes from,
yet he opened my eyes. 31 We
know that God does not listen
to sinners. He listens to the
godly man who does his will.
32 Nobody has ever heard of
opening the eyes of a man born
blind. 33 If this man were not
from God, he could do noth-
ing."
34 To this they replied, "You
were steeped in sin at birth;
how dare you lecture us!" And
they threw him out.

Spiritual Blindness

35 Jesus heard that they had
thrown him out, and when he
found him, he said, "Do you
believe in the Son of Man?"
36 "Who is he, sir?" the man
asked. "Tell me so that I may
believe in him."
37 Jesus said, "You have now
seen him; in fact, he is the one
speaking with you."
38 Then the man said, "Lord,
I believe," and he worshiped
him.
39 Jesus said, "For judgment
I have come into this world, so
that the blind will see and
those who see will become
blind."
40 Some Pharisees who were
with him heard him say this
and asked, "What? Are we
blind too?"
41 Jesus said, "If you were
blind, you would not be guilty
of sin; but now that you claim
you can see, your guilt re-
mains.

The Shepherd and His Flock

10 "I tell you the truth, the
man who does not enter
the sheep pen by the gate, but
climbs in by some other way,
is a thief and a robber. 2 The
man who enters by the gate is
the shepherd of his sheep.
3 The watchman opens the gate
for him, and the sheep listen to
his voice. He calls his own
sheep by name and leads them
out. 4 When he has brought out

[a]22 Or *Messiah* [b]24 A solemn charge to tell the truth (see Joshua 7:19)

The Healed Man's Confession of Faith

301 Astonishment
2039 Ignorance (4), 14:9
1196 Eyes Opened
2820 Prayer (5)

3952 Worshipers
2616 Obedience (3)
2821 Prayer (6)
3807 Christ's Power
4069 Miracles Testify
814 Confessing Christ (2)
702 Christ Divine (2)

1727 Arrogance
827 Righteous Despised†
1724 Spiritual Pride

752 Excommunication
3480 Persecution (1)

Christ's Revelation to the Simple-hearted

3518 Christ's Compassion
4101 Seeking Savior†
1206 Faith (6)
707 Son of God, 10:36
4190 Outcasts Received†
2962 Teachableness (1), Ac 2:37
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
982 Spiritual Desire
2494 Revelations
695 Messiah
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
1207 Faith (7)
3033 Reverence (5)†

1355 Christ a Judge
684 Christ's Mission, 10:10
509 Spiritual Vision

500 Spir. Blindness (3)
3171 Pharisees

p.p.Ro 2:19

1352 Judged by Privilege, 15:22
1724 Spiritual Pride, 1Co 4:18
1728 Conceit
4168 Ignorance of Self

Chap. 10, **Christ, the Good Shepherd**

38 Access
3260 Sheep Pens†
3793 Christ the Way

4188 Only Savior (2)
2099 False Shepherds
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—153
3264 Christ Shepherd
3266 God's Sheep†
942 Hearing (1)

p.p.1Ki 19:12

2035 Saints Known, 10:14
1469 **Divine Leader**

65 Guidance (1), 16:13
17 Discipleship (3)
02 Christ's Voice, 10:16

99 False Shepherds

79 Parables (B)
14 No Understanding
10 Dullness (2)

93 Christ the Way
28 Christ the Door, 14:6

98 Unfaithful Ministers
49 Rapacity
Christ, the Door
38 Access, 14:6
17 Salvation (2), Ac 4:12

06 Spiritual Food (1), 1Co 10:3
84 Satisfaction (1)
84 Christ's Mission, 12:47
52 Christ the Life, 11:25
00 **Full Life**
18 Spiritual Abundance, 2Co 9:8
64 Christ Shepherd, Heb 13:20
03 Christ's Love
67 Christ's Death, 12:23
66 Christ's Sacrifice
33 Unfaithfulness
99 False Shepherds†
89 Wolves, Ac 20:29
47 God's Flock (2), 16:32
49 Rapacity, Ac 20:29

93 Hired Worker†
23 Selfishness (2)
33 Unfaithfulness

p.p.Jn 10:11
35 Saints Known, 1Co 8:3
64 Christ Shepherd
23 Spiritual Knowledge
27 Knowledge (10), 17:25

61 Substitution
66 Christ's Sacrifice
66 God's Sheep
38 Gentile Believers
24 Universal Love, Ro 10:12
02 Christ's Voice, 10:27
27 Unity (4), 17:21
06 Beloved Son

Christ's Death Voluntary
66 Christ's Sacrifice
10 Resurrection (4)
54 Foreordained Plan

07 Christ's Power, 17:2
36 Conqueror of Death
17 Obedience (4)

Different Opinions Concerning Christ, Lk 9:19; Jn 7:12
25 Divisions†
37 Christ Defamed

all his own, he goes on ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. 5 But they will never follow a stranger; in fact, they will run away from him because they do not recognize a stranger's voice." 6 Jesus used this figure of speech, but they did not understand what he was telling them.

7 Therefore Jesus said again, "I tell you the truth, I am the gate for the sheep. 8 All who ever came before me were thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not listen to them. 9 I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved.[a] He will come in and go out, and find pasture. 10 The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full.

11 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep. 12 The hired hand is not the shepherd who owns the sheep. So when he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf attacks the flock and scatters it. 13 The man runs away because he is a hired hand and cares nothing for the sheep.

14 "I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me— 15 just as the Father knows me and I know the Father—and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16 I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd. 17 The reason my Father loves me is that I lay down my life—only to take it up again. 18 No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from my Father."

19 At these words the Jews were again divided. 20 Many of them said, "He is demon-possessed and raving mad. Why listen to him?"

21 But others said, "These are not the sayings of a man possessed by a demon. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?"

The Unbelief of the Jews

22 Then came the Feast of Dedication[b] at Jerusalem. It was winter, 23 and Jesus was in the temple area walking in Solomon's Colonnade. 24 The Jews gathered around him, saying, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ,[c] tell us plainly."

25 Jesus answered, "I did tell you, but you do not believe. The miracles I do in my Father's name speak for me, 26 but you do not believe because you are not my sheep. 27 My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me. 28 I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand. 29 My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all[d]; no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand. 30 I and the Father are one."

31 Again the Jews picked up stones to stone him, 32 but Jesus said to them, "I have shown you many great miracles from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?"

33 "We are not stoning you for any of these," replied the Jews, "but for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, claim to be God."

34 Jesus answered them, "Is it not written in your Law, 'I have said you are gods'[e]? 35 If he called them 'gods,' to whom the word of God came—and the Scripture cannot be broken— 36 what about the one whom the Father set apart as his very own and sent into the world? Why then do you accuse me of blasphemy because I said, 'I am God's Son'? 37 Do not believe me unless I do what my Father does. 38 But if

[a] 9 Or *kept safe* [b] 22 That is, Hanukkah [c] 24 Or *Messiah* [d] 29 Many early manuscripts *What my Father has given me is greater than all* [e] 34 Psalm 82:6

2225 Madness, Ac 26:24
3491 Christ Despised†

3885 Christ's Words (1)
4069 Miracles Testify
1526 Blindness (2)

1260 Feast of Dedication

3837 Winter, 2Ti 4:21
3579 Herod's Temple
2790 Porches
p.p.Ac 3:11

Christ Declares His Divinity
1220 Unbelief (2), 12:37
3913 Christ's Works, 10:38
4069 Miracles Testify
1222 Unbelief (4), Ac 14:2
1272 Estrangement (1)
3266 God's Sheep
3302 Christ's Voice, 18:37
2035 Saints Known
1017 Discipleship (3), 12:26
488 Christ's Gifts
486 Spiritual Gifts, Jas 1:17
2156 Eternal Life (1), Ro 2:7
4172 Inseparable Christ, 15:4
3174 Security (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)†
1462 God's Greatness
3808 God's Power
1486 Divine Hand (3), 1Pe 5:6
701 Christ Divine (1), 10:38
685 Oneness with God, 10:38
3957 Anger (3), Ac 7:57
2563 Stoning (b), Ac 7:59
3481 Persecution (2)
3913 Christ's Works
The Jews Seek to Stone Christ
1460 Evil for Good, 15:25
4137 Christ Defamed
p.p.Jn 10:29
4149 Divinity Challenged†

p.p.Ps 82:6
2240 Preeminence of Man
1165 Saints Exalted
430 Sure Word

694 Divine Messenger, 17:8

4137 Christ Defamed

4166 'I am's' of Christ
707 Son of God, 11:27
3910 God's Works (1)
2369 Miracles (9)
4069 Miracles Testify

3913 Christ's Works, 14:11
2024 Knowledge (5), 14:31

685 Oneness with God, 14:10
701 Christ Divine (1), 12:45
3481 Persecution (2)†
Christ Retires Beyond Jordan

1915 Jordan (1)
760 Baptism by John
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—155
2786 Christ Popular (1)

1903 John the Baptist
p.p.Jn 1:27; Jn 1:30; Jn 1:34
1906 John's Testimony†
3701 Truthfulness
1212 Believers, 12:42

Chap.11, **Christ, the Resurrection and the Life,** Jn 11:25
2056 Lazarus (2), 11:14
1523 Sickness (2), Ac 9:37
2261 Mary (3), 11:20
2258 Martha, 11:20

3403 Anointing (3)

1476 Hair, 1Co 11:14
1207 Faith (7)
2203 Christ's Love
1326 Christ's Friendship

3838 Christ's Wisdom

1425 God Glorified
707 Son of God

1326 Christ's Friendship, 11:35
Divine Ways Inscrutable
p.p.Jn 10:40
3606 Spiritual Tests
3607 Divine Delays, 11:21
1213 Faith (14)

1954 Judea

4213 Unrealized Power
p.p.Jn 10:31
2563 Stoning (b)
859 Fear of Man
Christ's Courage

3763 Believers' Walk
p.p.Ps 119:130; Pr 6:23

2180 Dark Way, 1Jn 1:6
2179 Spiritual Darkness

1326 Christ's Friendship
2159 Death (2), Ac 13:36

2409 Resurrection (3)
3378 Sleep (4)

I do it, even though you do not
believe me, believe the mira-
cles, that you may know and
understand that the Father is
in me, and I in the Father."
39Again they tried to seize
him, but he escaped their
grasp.

40Then Jesus went back
across the Jordan to the place
where John had been baptiz-
ing in the early days. Here he
stayed 41and many people
came to him. They said,
"Though John never per-
formed a miraculous sign, all
that John said about this man
was true." 42And in that place
many believed in Jesus.

The Death of Lazarus

11 Now a man named Laz-
arus was sick. He was
from Bethany, the village of
Mary and her sister Martha.
2This Mary, whose brother
Lazarus now lay sick, was the
same one who poured perfume
on the Lord and wiped his feet
with her hair. 3So the sisters
sent word to Jesus, "Lord, the
one you love is sick."

4When he heard this, Jesus
said, "This sickness will not
end in death. No, it is for God's
glory so that God's Son may be
glorified through it." 5Jesus
loved Martha and her sister
and Lazarus. 6Yet when he
heard that Lazarus was sick,
he stayed where he was two
more days.

7Then he said to his disciples,
"Let us go back to Judea."

8"But Rabbi," they said, "a
short while ago the Jews tried
to stone you, and yet you are
going back there?"

9Jesus answered, "Are there
not twelve hours of daylight?
A man who walks by day will
not stumble, for he sees by
this world's light. 10It is when
he walks by night that he
stumbles, for he has no light."

11After he had said this, he
went on to tell them, "Our
friend Lazarus has fallen
asleep; but I am going there to
wake him up."

12His disciples replied,
"Lord, if he sleeps, he will get
better." 13Jesus had been
speaking of his death, but his
disciples thought he meant
natural sleep.

14So then he told them plain-
ly, "Lazarus is dead, 15and for
your sake I am glad I was not
there, so that you may be-
lieve. But let us go to him."

16Then Thomas (called Didy-
mus) said to the rest of the dis-
ciples, "Let us also go, that we
may die with him."

Jesus Comforts the Sisters

17On his arrival, Jesus found
that Lazarus had already been
in the tomb for four days.
18Bethany was less than two
miles[a] from Jerusalem, 19and
many Jews had come to Mar-
tha and Mary to comfort them
in the loss of their brother.
20When Martha heard that
Jesus was coming, she went
out to meet him, but Mary
stayed at home.

21"Lord," Martha said to
Jesus, "if you had been here,
my brother would not have
died. 22But I know that even
now God will give you whatev-
er you ask."

23Jesus said to her, "Your
brother will rise again."

24Martha answered, "I know
he will rise again in the resur-
rection at the last day."

25Jesus said to her, "I am the
resurrection and the life. He
who believes in me will live,
even though he dies; 26and
whoever lives and believes in
me will never die. Do you be-
lieve this?"

27"Yes, Lord," she told him,
"I believe that you are the
Christ,[b] the Son of God, who
was to come into the world."

28And after she had said this,
she went back and called her
sister Mary aside. "The Teach-
er is here," she said, "and is
asking for you." 29When Mary
heard this, she got up quickly
and went to him. 30Now Jesus
had not yet entered the vil-
lage, but was still at the place
where Martha had met him.
31When the Jews who had been

4210 Truth Misunderstood

3376 Sleep (1)

2056 Lazarus (2), 11:43
4069 Miracles Testify
1209 Faith (9), 11:42
After Delay Christ Starts for Bethany
3614 Thomas, 14:5

2205 Love for Christ, 12:3
1324 Friendship (3), 13:1

1461 The Grave
404 Bethany, 12:1
4341 Bethany (2)
3533 Tables (3)
3516 Human Sympathy (2), 11:35
786 Comfort (4)

2258 Martha, 11:39

2261 Mary (3), 11:32
2934 Quietness (1)
Martha's Greeting
1207 Faith (7)
3607 Divine Delays, Jas 5:7
4194 Power Realized
1783 Christ's Intercession

2407 Resurrection (1)
p.p.Jn 11:25
3968 Young Women, 12:3
2416 Resurrection (10)
p.p.Da 12:2; Ac 24:15
926 Last Days
Christ, the Resurrection and the Life
4166 'I am's' Christ
2152 Christ the Life, 14:6
1206 Faith (6), 12:46
2407 Resurrection (1), Ac 24:15
2157 Eternal Life (2)
2405 Immortality, Ro 2:7
2880 God's Promises (3), 12:46
1212 Believers
814 Confessing Christ (2), 20:28
695 Messiah, Ac 9:22
707 Son of God, Ac 9:20
4148 Divinity Acknowledged, 20:28
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus, 12:20
Christ Calls for Mary
693 Christ, Master
2619 Obedience to Christ, 14:21

2258 Martha
1322 Friendship (1)

[a]18 Greek *fifteen stadia* (about 3 kilometers) [b]27 Or *Messiah*

86 Comfort (4)†
99 Immediate Service
16 Human Sympathy (2)

48 Mourning (2)
47 Mourning (1)
61 Mary (3), 12:3
63 In Christ's Presence
21 Humility (6), Rev 1:17
07 Faith (7)

The Sympathy of Christ
48 Mourning (2), 20:11
17 Weeping (1)

90 Man of Sorrows, 11:35

08 Tree of Jesus' Life—156

19 Christ's Humanity (1)
26 Christ's Friendship, 11:36
90 Man of Sorrows, 12:27
14 Divine Sympathy, 11:36
16 Human Sympathy (2)†
18 Christ's Compassion†
26 Christ's Friendship, 13:23
14 Divine Sympathy, Heb 4:15
p.p.Jn 9:7
10 Faith (10)
07 Christ's Power
18 **Unrealized Power,** 20:25
63 Burden-bearer
p.p.Mt 27:60; Lk 24:2
36 Tombs
50 Caves, Heb 11:38
51 Effort Demanded
54 Prepared for Blessing, Rev 7:13
91 Work (4)
58 Martha, 12:2
24 Doubt (2), 20:25
42 Corruption (1), Ac 13:36
02 Faith (2)
04 Faith (4)
09 Spiritual Vision

62 Obstacles Removed†

The Prayer Before the Raising of Lazarus
10 Looking to God, 17:1
35 Prayer (19), 17:1
21 Prayer (6)
p.p.Jn 12:30

09 Faith (9), 13:19
94 Divine Messenger

81 Cries of Christ
56 Lazarus (2), 12:2

Christ, Conqueror of Death
19 Obedience to Christ

2409 Resurrection (3), Ac 9:40
929 Grave Clothes, 19:40
4136 Conqueror of Death, 1Co 15:4

2261 Mary (3)
1212 Believers
4069 Miracles Testify
p.p.Jn 10:42; Jn 12:11
1222 Unbelief (4)
33 Busybodies
p.p.Lk 16:31
p.p.Mk 14:1
3171 Pharisees
862 Sanhedrin, Ac 5:21
2779 Plotting (2), 11:53

2369 Miracles (9)

4069 Miracles Testify

617 Caiaphas, 18:14
2064 High Priests

2102 Corrupt Priests
p.p.Jn 18:14; Jn 19:12

3366 Christ's Sacrifice

The Prophecy of Caiaphas

3367 Christ's Death
p.p.Gal 3:28
1023 Dispersion (2)
4094 Saints Scattered, Ac 8:1
742 Children of God (1), Ro 8:16
3119 Salvation (4)
3724 Unity (1)

Conspiracy Against Christ
2779 Plotting (2)†
p.p.Jn 7:1
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—157
296 Solitude
4308f Journeys of Jesus (2)
3831 Desert
p.p.2Ch 13:19
1265 Fellow. with Christ
1256 Passover (1)
p.p.Jn 2:13; Jn 5:1; Jn 6:4
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2928 Purification, Ac 21:26
p.p.Jn 7:11

2064 High Priests
3171 Pharisees

with Mary in the house, comforting her, noticed how quickly she got up and went out, they followed her, supposing she was going to the tomb to mourn there.

32When Mary reached the place where Jesus was and saw him, she fell at his feet and said, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died."

33When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who had come along with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in spirit and troubled. 34"Where have you laid him?" he asked.

"Come and see, Lord," they replied.

35Jesus wept.

36Then the Jews said, "See how he loved him!"

37But some of them said, "Could not he who opened the eyes of the blind man have kept this man from dying?"

Jesus Raises Lazarus From the Dead

38Jesus, once more deeply moved, came to the tomb. It was a cave with a stone laid across the entrance. 39"Take away the stone," he said.

"But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the dead man, "by this time there is a bad odor, for he has been there four days."

40Then Jesus said, "Did I not tell you that if you believed, you would see the glory of God?"

41So they took away the stone. Then Jesus looked up and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me. 42I knew that you always hear me, but I said this for the benefit of the people standing here, that they may believe that you sent me."

43When he had said this, Jesus called in a loud voice, "Lazarus, come out!" 44The dead man came out, his hands and feet wrapped with strips of linen, and a cloth around his face.

Jesus said to them, "Take off the grave clothes and let him go."

The Plot to Kill Jesus

45Therefore many of the Jews who had come to visit Mary, and had seen what Jesus did, put their faith in him. 46But some of them went to the Pharisees and told them what Jesus had done. 47Then the chief priests and the Pharisees called a meeting of the Sanhedrin.

"What are we accomplishing?" they asked. "Here is this man performing many miraculous signs. 48If we let him go on like this, everyone will believe in him, and then the Romans will come and take away both our place[a] and our nation."

49Then one of them, named Caiaphas, who was high priest that year, spoke up, "You know nothing at all! 50You do not realize that it is better for you that one man die for the people than that the whole nation perish."

51He did not say this on his own, but as high priest that year he prophesied that Jesus would die for the Jewish nation, 52and not only for that nation but also for the scattered children of God, to bring them together and make them one. 53So from that day on they plotted to take his life.

54Therefore Jesus no longer moved about publicly among the Jews. Instead he withdrew to a region near the desert, to a village called Ephraim, where he stayed with his disciples.

55When it was almost time for the Jewish Passover, many went up from the country to Jerusalem for their ceremonial cleansing before the Passover. 56They kept looking for Jesus, and as they stood in the temple area they asked one another, "What do you think? Isn't he coming to the Feast at all?" 57But the chief priests and Pharisees had given orders that if anyone found out where

[a]48 Or *temple*

2212 Christ Hated

Chap.12, **Christ, the King,** Jn 12:13
The Supper at Bethany, Mt 26:6; Mk 14:3
1256 Passover (1)
404 Bethany†
4341 Bethany (2)
p.p.Jn 11:1; Jn 11:44
2409 Resurrection (3)
Two Sisters Contrasted
2258 Martha†
2056 Lazarus (2), 12:10
3400 Christ a Guest
3405 Feasts†
4105 Social Fellowship, 1Co 10:27
2261 Mary (3)†
2124 Generous Giving
The Anointing by Mary
3403 Anointing (3)†
3867 Women's Ministry
3897 Humble Service, Ac 20:18
2205 Love for Christ, 20:11
3968 Young Women, Ac 21:9
2624 Sweet Odors, He 5:8
1959 Judas Iscariot, 13:26
The Murmuring of Judas
2127 Stinginess (1)†
3223 Selfishness (2)

2132 Greed (2), Ac 16:19

577 Dishonesty (b)

2995 Hypocrisy (2), Ro 16:18
2931 Purses†

4145 **Defender of the Weak**
798 Christ Reproves, Rev 3:19
4214 Unrealized Service

2799 The Poor (1)

791 Divine Commendation
714 Departure Foretold p.p.Mt 26:11; Mk 14:7
2787 Christ Popular (2)
2788 Christ Popular (3)†

901 Curiosity, Ac 17:21

3605 Witnessing (3), Ac 4:14
p.p.Jn 11:44

2778 Plotting (1) p.p.Lk 16:31
2056 Lazarus (2)†
2004 Malice (2), Ac 7:54
1750 Good Influence p.p.Jn 11:45
1212 Believers

The Triumphal Entry, Mt 21:8; Mk 11:7; Lk 19:35
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—183

2673 Palm Branches† p.p.Ps 118:26

Jesus was, he should report it so that they might arrest him.

Jesus Anointed at Bethany

12 Six days before the Passover, Jesus arrived at Bethany, where Lazarus lived, whom Jesus had raised from the dead. 2Here a dinner was given in Jesus' honor. Martha served, while Lazarus was among those reclining at the table with him. 3Then Mary took about a pint[a] of pure nard, an expensive perfume; she poured it on Jesus' feet and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume.

4But one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, who was later to betray him, objected, 5"Why wasn't this perfume sold and the money given to the poor? It was worth a year's wages.[b]" 6He did not say this because he cared about the poor but because he was a thief; as keeper of the money bag, he used to help himself to what was put into it.

7"Leave her alone," Jesus replied. "It was intended that she should save this perfume for the day of my burial. 8You will always have the poor among you, but you will not always have me."

9Meanwhile a large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there and came, not only because of him but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead. 10So the chief priests made plans to kill Lazarus as well, 11for on account of him many of the Jews were going over to Jesus and putting their faith in him.

The Triumphal Entry

12The next day the great crowd that had come for the Feast heard that Jesus was on his way to Jerusalem. 13They took palm branches and went out to meet him, shouting,

"Hosanna![c]"

"Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!"[d]

"Blessed is the King of Israel!"

14Jesus found a young donkey and sat upon it, as it is written,

15"Do not be afraid,
O Daughter of Zion;
see, your king is coming,
seated on a donkey's colt."[e]

16At first his disciples did not understand all this. Only after Jesus was glorified did they realize that these things had been written about him and that they had done these things to him.

17Now the crowd that was with him when he called Lazarus from the tomb and raised him from the dead continued to spread the word. 18Many people, because they had heard that he had given this miraculous sign, went out to meet him. 19So the Pharisees said to one another, "See, this is getting us nowhere. Look how the whole world has gone after him!"

Jesus Predicts His Death

20Now there were some Greeks among those who went up to worship at the Feast. 21They came to Philip, who was from Bethsaida in Galilee, with a request. "Sir," they said, "we would like to see Jesus." 22Philip went to tell Andrew; Andrew and Philip in turn told Jesus.

23Jesus replied, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified. 24I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds. 25The man who loves his life will lose it, while the man who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life. 26Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my

3421 Christ, King

1677 Christ Honored, Rev 5:13

p.p.Mt 21:7
2892 Fulfillment (1)

1718 Christ's Humility (1)
p.p.Zec 9:9

p.p.Lk 18:34
1012 Dullness (4)
682 Glorified Christ
p.p.Jn 7:39; Ac 9:5
2892 Fulfillment (1)
p.p.Jn 14:26
3887 Christ's Words (3), 14:26
Popularity of Christ
p.p.Jn 11:43
2056 Lazarus (2)
2409 Resurrection (3)

3599 Testimony (1)
p.p.Jn 12:11

4069 Miracles Testify
2369 Miracles (9)
3171 Pharisees

p.p.Jn 11:47; Jn 11:48
3067 The Wicked (3)
2786 Christ Popular (1)
2787 Christ Popular (2)

1464 Greeks, Ac 14:1
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus†
p.p.Isa 2:3
1256 Passover (1)
2753 Philip (1), 14:8
411 Bethsaida†
4345 Bethsaida (2)
1384 Galilee, Ac 1:11
307 Seeking Christ†
3192 Seekers†
4134 Bringing Men to Jesus
140 Andrew, Ac 1:13
4209 Telling Jesus
Christ's Sufferings Predicted
1706 Christ's Hour, 13:1
722 Son of Man, 13:31
3367 Christ's Death, 12:24
75 Grain†
3822 Wheat (1), Ac 27:38
3367 Christ's Death, Ro 5:6
4156 Gain Through Loss, Php 3:8
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2), 15:2
3222 Selfishness (1)
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
2157 Eternal Life (2), 17:3
3895 Serving Christ, 1Co 7:22
1017 Discipleship (3), 21:22
1363 In Christ's Presence, 14:3

[a]3 Greek *a litra* (probably about 0.5 liter)
[b]5 Greek *three hundred denarii* which became an exclamation of praise
[c]13 A Hebrew expression meaning "Save!"
[d]13 Psalm 118:25, 26
[e]15 Zech. 9:9

servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me.
27"Now my heart is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? No, it was for this very reason I came to this hour. 28Father, glorify your name!"

Then a voice came from heaven, "I have glorified it, and will glorify it again." 29The crowd that was there and heard it said it had thundered; others said an angel had spoken to him.

30Jesus said, "This voice was for your benefit, not mine. 31Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out. 32But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself." 33He said this to show the kind of death he was going to die.

34The crowd spoke up, "We have heard from the Law that the Christ[a] will remain forever, so how can you say, 'The Son of Man must be lifted up'? Who is this 'Son of Man'?"

35Then Jesus told them, "You are going to have the light just a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, before darkness overtakes you. The man who walks in the dark does not know where he is going. 36Put your trust in the light while you have it, so that you may become sons of light." When he had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid himself from them.

The Jews Continue in Their Unbelief

37Even after Jesus had done all these miraculous signs in their presence, they still would not believe in him. 38This was to fulfill the word of Isaiah the prophet:

"Lord, who has believed
our message
and to whom has the arm
of the Lord been
revealed?"[b]

39For this reason they could not believe, because, as Isaiah says elsewhere:

40"He has blinded their eyes
and deadened their hearts,
so they can neither see with
their eyes,
nor understand with their
hearts,
nor turn—and I would
heal them."[c]

41Isaiah said this because he saw Jesus' glory and spoke about him.

42Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue; 43for they loved praise from men more than praise from God.

44Then Jesus cried out, "When a man believes in me, he does not believe in me only, but in the one who sent me. 45When he looks at me, he sees the one who sent me. 46I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in darkness.

47"As for the person who hears my words but does not keep them, I do not judge him. For I did not come to judge the world, but to save it. 48There is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; that very word which I spoke will condemn him at the last day. 49For I did not speak of my own accord, but the Father who sent me commanded me what to say and how to say it. 50I know that his command leads to eternal life. So whatever I say is just what the Father has told me to say."

Jesus Washes His Disciples' Feet

13 It was just before the Passover Feast. Jesus knew that the time had come for him to leave this world and

[a]34 Or *Messiah* [b]38 Isaiah 53:1 [c]40 Isaiah 6:10

p.p.Mt 26:2
1706 Christ's Hour, 17:1
2203 Christ's Love, 15:9
1324 Friendship (3), Ro 16:4
1328 Divine Constancy, 14:18

Christ Washes the Disciples' Feet

3151 Satan's Work, Ac 5:3
1959 Judas Iscariot p.p.Mt 26:14; Lk 22:3
3849 Omniscience (1)
717 Christ's Dominion
3807 Christ's Power
4040 Christ's Origin
694 Divine Messenger
678 Ascension p.p.Lk 22:27
807 **Divine Condescension,** 20:20
3901 Christ, Servant, 13:5
1718 Christ's Humility (1), 2Co 8:9
1719 Christ's Humility (2)†
3404 Footwashing, 1Ti 5:10
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—208
3901 Christ, Servant, Php 2:7
2746 Peter, 21:3 p.p.Mt 3:14

2491 Knowledge Withheld, 16:12
4155 Fuller Revelation p.p.Jn 13:12; Jn 13:13; Jn 13:14
4215 **Unworthiness Felt,** 1Co 15:9
962 Spir. Cleansing (2) p.p.2Sa 20:1; 1Ki 12:16

3234 Submission (2)
964 Spir. Cleansing (4)†

3404 Footwashing p.p.Jn 15:3
955 Defilement (1)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
712 Christ's Foreknow., 18:4
1007 Discernment (A) p.p.Jn 13:4

The Greatest Example of Humility

p.p.Jn 11:28
693 Christ, Master
716 Preeminence of Christ, Ac 2:36
715 Christ, Lord

3897 Humble Service
3896 Service Commanded, 21:16
1177 Good Example, 2Th 3:9
1175 Christ's Example, Ro 15:5 p.p.1Pe 5:3
1064 Duty (2), Ro 12:2

go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he now showed them the full extent of his love.[a]

2The evening meal was being served, and the devil had already prompted Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Jesus. 3Jesus knew that the Father had put all things under his power, and that he had come from God and was returning to God; 4so he got up from the meal, took off his outer clothing, and wrapped a towel around his waist. 5After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him.

6He came to Simon Peter, who said to him, "Lord, are you going to wash my feet?"

7Jesus replied, "You do not realize now what I am doing, but later you will understand."

8"No," said Peter, "you shall never wash my feet."

Jesus answered, "Unless I wash you, you have no part with me."

9"Then, Lord," Simon Peter replied, "not just my feet but my hands and my head as well!"

10Jesus answered, "A person who has had a bath needs only to wash his feet; his whole body is clean. And you are clean, though not every one of you." 11For he knew who was going to betray him, and that was why he said not every one was clean.

12When he had finished washing their feet, he put on his clothes and returned to his place. "Do you understand what I have done for you?" he asked them. 13"You call me 'Teacher' and 'Lord,' and rightly so, for that is what I am. 14Now that I, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also should wash one another's feet. 15I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you. 16I tell you the truth, no servant is greater than his master, nor is a messenger greater than the one who sent him. 17Now that you know these things, you will be blessed if you do them.

Jesus Predicts His Betrayal

18"I am not referring to all of you; I know those I have chosen. But this is to fulfill the scripture: 'He who shares my bread has lifted up his heel against me.'[b]

19"I am telling you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you will believe that I am He. 20I tell you the truth, whoever accepts anyone I send accepts me; and whoever accepts me accepts the one who sent me."

21After he had said this, Jesus was troubled in spirit and testified, "I tell you the truth, one of you is going to betray me."

22His disciples stared at one another, at a loss to know which of them he meant. 23One of them, the disciple whom Jesus loved, was reclining next to him. 24Simon Peter motioned to this disciple and said, "Ask him which one he means."

25Leaning back against Jesus, he asked him, "Lord, who is it?"

26Jesus answered, "It is the one to whom I will give this piece of bread when I have dipped it in the dish." Then, dipping the piece of bread, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, son of Simon. 27As soon as Judas took the bread, Satan entered into him.

"What you are about to do, do quickly," Jesus told him, 28but no one at the meal understood why Jesus said this to him. 29Since Judas had charge of the money, some thought Jesus was telling him to buy what was needed for the Feast, or to give something to the poor. 30As soon as Judas had taken the bread, he went out. And it was night.

[a]1 Or *he loved them to the last* [b]18 Psalm 41:9

1715 Humility (2) p.p.2Co 8:23; Php 2:25
376 Blessed Ones
1030 Doers, Ro 2:13 p.p.Jn 13:10
2614 Obedience (1)
1937 Happiness (1)†

2035 Saints Known
2725 Chosen Ones
3231 Rebellion (1) p.p.Jn 15:16; Jn 17:12
1959 Judas Iscariot p.p.Ps 41:9; Mt 26:14

712 Christ's Foreknow.

695 Messiah
1209 Faith (9), 14:29 p.p.Mt 25:40
2074 God's Messengers
2961 Receiving Christ
694 Divine Messenger

3490 Man of Sorrows†

Christ Predicts His Betrayal, Jn 6:64 p.p.Mt 26:21; Mk 14:18; Lk 22:21
412 Betrayal†

392 Beloved Disciple, 19:26
1902 John, 19:26
1326 Christ's Friendship, 15:15
2746 Peter

1265 Fellow. with Christ
4170 Inner Circle

Judas Leaves to Betray Christ

1959 Judas Iscariot, 13:30

4201 Satanic Invasion
3151 Satan's Work
3156 Evil Spirits p.p.Lk 22:3
31 Evil Activity
2036 Ignorance (1)

2931 Purses p.p.Jn 12:6

1256 Passover (1) p.p.Jn 13:1
2800 The Poor (2)
1959 Judas Iscariot, Ac 1:16
2180 Dark Way
1239 Forsaking Christ

4009 Christ's Composure
p.p.Jn 12:23
722 Son of Man, Ac 7:56
1425 God Glorified, 14:13

4154 Foreordained Plan
683 Christ's Glory

p.p.1Jn 2:1
3334 Childlikeness

p.p.Jn 7:34; Jn 8:21
714 Departure Foretold, 14:28

The New Commandment
790 Christ's Commands, 14:15
2207 Love Commanded
2203 Christ's Love
p.p.1Jn 2:7; 1Jn 3:11
4183 Love, the Test
1015 Discipleship (1)
2201 Brotherly Love (2), 15:12
p.p.1Jn 2:5
2746 Peter

p.p.Jn 14:2; Jn 16:5

4146 Delayed Blessings
p.p.Jn 21:18; 2Pe 1:14
Peter's Denial Predicted
4168 Ignorance of Self
3189 Self-confidence (2)
p.p.Mk 14:29; Lk 22:33
3475 Suffering (B)
2083 Hearts Searched (3)
p.p.Jn 18:27
712 Christ's Foreknow.
781 Cock
815 Denial of Christ

Chap. 14, **Christ, the Great Consoler**
2879 God's Promises (2), 14:2
784 Christ's Comfort, 14:18
787 Comfort (5), Ro 8:28
1202 Faith (2)
1356 Heavenly Home, Ac 7:55
2907 Providence (3), 1Co 2:9
4164 Heavenly Citizenship, Php 3:20
2879 God's Promises (2), Ro 8:28
p.p.Jn 14:18; Jn 14:28
4167 'I will's' of Christ
1349 Second Coming (6), Php 3:20
1363 In Christ's Presence, 17:24
3793 Christ the Way

p.p.Jn 13:36
3614 Thomas, 20:24
2036 Ignorance (1)
Thomas and Philip Seek for Light

Jesus Predicts Peter's Denial

31When he was gone, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified and God is glorified in him. 32If God is glorified in him,[a] God will glorify the Son in himself, and will glorify him at once.

33"My children, I will be with you only a little longer. You will look for me, and just as I told the Jews, so I tell you now: Where I am going, you cannot come.

34"A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another. 35By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."

36Simon Peter asked him, "Lord, where are you going?"

Jesus replied, "Where I am going, you cannot follow now, but you will follow later."

37Peter asked, "Lord, why can't I follow you now? I will lay down my life for you."

38Then Jesus answered, "Will you really lay down your life for me? I tell you the truth, before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times!

Jesus Comforts His Disciples

14 "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God[b]; trust also in me. 2In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. 3And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am. 4You know the way to the place where I am going."

Jesus the Way to the Father

5Thomas said to him, "Lord, we don't know where you are going, so how can we know the way?"

6Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me. 7If you really knew me, you would know[c] my Father as well. From now on, you do know him and have seen him."

8Philip said, "Lord, show us the Father and that will be enough for us."

9Jesus answered: "Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'? 10Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you are not just my own. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. 11Believe me when I say that I am in the Father and the Father is in me; or at least believe on the evidence of the miracles themselves. 12I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father. 13And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. 14You may ask me for anything in my name, and I will do it.

Jesus Promises the Holy Spirit

15"If you love me, you will obey what I command. 16And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever— 17the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be[d] in you. 18I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. 19Before long, the world will not see me anymore, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live. 20On that day you will realize that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I

[a]32 Many early manuscripts do not have *If God is glorified in him.* [b]1 Or *You trust in God* [c]7 Some early manuscripts *If you really have known me, you will know* [d]17 Some early manuscripts *and is*

38 Access, Ro 5:2
3699 Christ, the Truth, 18:37
2152 Christ the Life, Ro 5:21
3364 Mediator
4028 Christ the Door, Ro 5:2
2037 Ignorance (2)
701 Christ Divine (1), 14:8
685 Oneness with God
2753 Philip (1)†
2490 God Unseen
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
701 Christ Divine (1), 14:9
Christ a Revelation of God
1012 Dullness (4)†
2039 Ignorance (4), 16:3
3190 Seeing God†
p.p.Jn 12:45; Col 1:15; Heb 1:3
701 Christ Divine (1), 14:10

685 Oneness with God, 17:11

3885 Christ's Words (1)
2500 Oracle of God, 14:24
3910 God's Works (1)
701 Christ Divine (1), 16:15
1202 Faith (2)

3913 Christ's Works, 15:24
4127 Works Prove

The Power of Believers
2880 God's Promises (3), Ro 1:16
3913 Christ's Works
1208 Faith (8), Ro 10:11

2841 Prayer (25), 15:7
2517 Christ's Name, 15:16
1425 God Glorified, 17:4
4193 Power of Prayer, 15:7
2886 God's Promises (9)†
2819 Answers Promised, 15:7

3886 Christ's Words (2), 14:16
2204 Love to Christ, 14:16
2616 Obedience (3)
790 Christ's Commands, 14:21
1783 Christ's Intercession, 17:9
1603 Spirit Promised, 16:7
1614 **The Comforter,** 14:26
3886 Christ's Words (2), 17:6
2204 Love to Christ, 14:22
1613 Spirit of Truth, 15:26
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
1602 Spirit Indwelling, Ro 8:9
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1603 Spirit Promised
784 Christ's Comfort, 16:22
1328 Divine Constancy, Heb 13:5
714 Departure Foretold
509 Spiritual Vision, 16:15
2152 Christ the Life
298 Assurance
685 Oneness with God

3583 Christ Indwelling, 17:23
790 Christ's Commands, 15:10
2619 Obedience to Christ, 21:6
2205 Love for Christ
2206 God's Love
2203 Christ's Love
The Method of Divine Manifestation
p.p. Lk 6:16
2963 Teachableness (2) p.p. Ac 10:40; Ac 10:41
2204 Love to Christ, 14:23
2204 Love to Christ, 16:27

3886 Christ's Words (2)
2883 God's Promises (6)†
3583 Christ Indwelling
1602 Spirit Indwelling
2618 Obedience (6), 1Jn 2:17
2620 Disobedience (1)

3885 Christ's Words (1), 1Ti 6:3
2500 Oracle of God, 17:8
694 Divine Messenger

The Work of the Holy Spirit
1614 The Comforter, 15:26
3694 The Trinity, 15:26
1607 Holy Spirit (8), 1Co 2:13 p.p. Lk 24:8
3887 Christ's Words (3), 16:4
4185 Spir. Memory
The Legacy of Peace
488 God's Gifts
3013 Peace (2), 16:33
833 Sin Disappoints
784 Christ's Comfort
1020 Encouragement (2) p.p. Jn 14:3; Jn 14:18
714 Departure Foretold, 16:5

1932 Rejoicing (1)

678 Ascension

1462 God's Greatness

712 Christ's Foreknow.

697 Christ, Prophet

1209 Faith (9), 17:21

3291 Christ Silent†

3587 Christ's Temptation
3155 Satan (8), 16:11
4098 Satan's Princehood
3149 Satan's Defeat, 2Th 2:8
2732 Christ Sinless
2024 Knowledge (5), 17:23
2617 Obedience (4), 15:10 p.p. Php 2:8

Chap. 15, **The Fruit Chapter,—Christ, the True Vine**
4166 'I am's' of Christ
2152 Christ the Life
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1340 Unfruitfulness, Heb 6:8
92 Pruning†
497 Affliction (9), 1Co 11:32
4020 Degrees of Fruitfulness
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2), 15:5
965 Spir. Cleansing (5), 1Co 6:11

am in you. 21Whoever has my commands and obeys them, he is the one who loves me. He who loves me will be loved by my Father, and I too will love him and show myself to him."

22Then Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said, "But, Lord, why do you intend to show yourself to us and not to the world?"

23Jesus replied, "If anyone loves me, he will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. 24He who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me.

25"All this I have spoken while still with you. 26But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you. 27Peace I leave with you; my peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid.

28"You heard me say, 'I am going away and I am coming back to you.' If you loved me, you would be glad that I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I. 29I have told you now before it happens, so that when it does happen you will believe. 30I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold on me, 31but the world must learn that I love the Father and that I do exactly what my Father has commanded me.

"Come now; let us leave.

The Vine and the Branches

15 "I am the true vine, and my Father is the gardener. 2He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes[a] so that it will be even more fruitful. 3You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you. 4Remain in me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me.

5"I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing. 6If anyone does not remain in me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned. 7If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you. 8This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

9"As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. 10If you obey my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have obeyed my Father's commands and remain in his love. 11I have told you this so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete. 12My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you. 13Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. 14You are my friends if you do what I command. 15I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you. 16You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit—fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name. 17This is my command: Love each other.

The World Hates the Disciples

18"If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first. 19If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not be-

[a]2 The Greek for *prunes* also means *cleans*.

423 Word Purifies, 17:17

1270 Abiding in Christ, 15:5
Believers as Branches of the Vine
3798 Dependence
4172 Inseparable Christ, 17:23

1270 Abiding in Christ, 15:6

1338 Spiritual Fruit (2), Ro 6:22
3798 Dependence, 2Co 3:5
3799 Helplessness, Ac 3:2
3801 Powerlessness†
Abiding, Essential to Life
1274 Castaways, 1Co 9:27
994 Backsliders
291 Final Separation
1270 Abiding in Christ, 15:7
The Master Key of Prayer
1270 Abiding in Christ, 15:10
4193 Power of Prayer, Ac 16:25
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2841 Prayer (25), 16:24
2819 Answers Promised, 1Jn 3:22
1423 Glorifying God (1), Ro 15:6
1336 Fruitfulness
1015 Discipleship (1)†
706 Beloved Son
2203 Christ's Love, 15:13
3441 Perseverance, Ac 13:43
790 Christ's Commands, 15:14
1270 Abiding in Christ, 1Jn 2:6
2617 Obedience (4), Ro 5:19
The Purpose of Christ's Words
1926 Christ's Joy, 17:13
1928 Joy Promised, 16:24
1123 Spiritual Fullness, Ro 15:29
2201 Brotherly Love (2), Ro 12:9
2203 Christ's Love, Ro 8:35
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, 2Co 8:9
1322 Friendship (1), 15:14
1322 Friendship (1)†
2619 Obedience to Christ
790 Christ's Commands, Ac 10:42
1165 Saints Exalted
Christ's Friends
740 Spir. Relationships
1326 Christ's Friendship†
2500 Oracle of God
2494 Revelations, Ro 16:26 p.p. Jn 6:70
2073 Chosen Instruments, Ac 9:15
1427 Go
2082 Apostles (3)
1336 Fruitfulness, Ro 7:4
3657 Enduring Things
2841 Prayer (25)
2517 Christ's Name, 16:26
1107 Election, Gal 4:30
790 Christ's Commands p.p. Jn 15:12
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
2819 Answers Promised
2212 Christ Hated, 15:25
Attitude of the World Toward the Disciples
p.p. 1Jn 4:5

2725 Chosen Ones
290 Separation (4), 17:16
2213 Saints Hated, 17:14
2286 God Remembers (1) p.p.Jn 13:16
4185 Spiritual Memory

3481 Persecution (2)
3483 Persecution (4), 16:2
3886 Christ's Words (2)

3474 Suffering (A)
2038 Ignorance (3), 16:3
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
1352 Judged by Privilege, Ro 2:12
4196 Privileges Misused, Heb 3:17
1049 Figurative Cloaks
3347 Sin Inexcusable, Ro 1:20
2212 Christ Hated
685 Oneness with God
2369 Miracles (9)
3913 Christ's Works†
1129 God's Enemies
p.p.Ps 35:19

2892 Fulfillment (1), 17:12 p.p.Ps 69:4

2212 Christ Hated, 19:6
2004 Malice (2)
1460 Evil for Good†

The Spirit and Church Testify

1614 The Comforter, 16:7
3694 The Trinity, 2Co 13:14
1601 Holy Spirit (1), 16:8
704 Seven Witnesses
1613 Spirit of Truth, 16:13
708 Christ Divine (3)
3603 Witnessing (1), Ac 1:8
1265 Fellow. with Christ
3855a Witnesses (2)
Chap.16, **Christ, the Giver of "the Spirit,"** Jn 16:7
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2911 Protective Prov. (3), 752 Excommunication
3522 Synagogues (2), Ac 26:11
3983 Unwise Zeal
3483 Persecution (4), 2Ti 3:12
3474 Suffering (A)
2038 Ignorance (3), Ac 17:23
2039 Ignorance (4), Ac 13:27

4185 Spiritual Memory

697 Christ, Prophet
712 Christ's Foreknow.
2491 Knowledge Withheld
3887 Christ's Words (3), 2Pe 3:2

Christ's Heavenly Origin

714 Departure Foretold, 16:10
694 Divine Messenger p.p.Jn 13:36; Jn 14:5

1944 Sorrow†
669 Despondency

The Work of the Holy Spirit, See 4165.

long to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. 20 Remember the words I spoke to you: 'No servant is greater than his master.'[a] If they persecuted me, they will persecute you also. If they obeyed my teaching, they will obey yours also. 21 They will treat you this way because of my name, for they do not know the One who sent me. 22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin. Now, however, they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He who hates me hates my Father as well. 24 If I had not done among them what no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. But now they have seen these miracles, and yet they have hated both me and my Father. 25 But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: 'They hated me without reason.'[b]

26 "When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spir it of truth who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me. 27 And you also must testify, for you have been with me from the beginning.

16 "All this I have told you so that you will not go astray. 2 They will put you out of the synagogue; in fact, a time is coming when anyone who kills you will think he is offering a service to God. 3 They will do such things because they have not known the Father or me. 4 I have told you this, so that when the time comes you will remember that I warned you. I did not tell you this at first because I was with you.

The Work of the Holy Spirit

5 "Now I am going to him who sent me, yet none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' 6 Because I have said these things, you are filled with grief. 7 But I tell you the truth: It is for your good that I am going away. Unless I go away, the Counselor will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you. 8 When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt[c] in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment: 9 in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me; 10 in regard to righteousness, because I am going to the Father, where you can see me no longer; 11 and in regard to judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.

12 "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear. 13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. 14 He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you. 15 All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.

16 "In a little while you will see me no more, and then after a little while you will see me."

The Disciples' Grief Will Turn to Joy

17 Some of his disciples said to one another, "What does he mean by saying, 'In a little while you will see me no more, and then after a little while you will see me,' and 'Because I am going to the Father'?" 18 They kept asking, "What does he mean by 'a little while'? We don't understand what he is saying."

19 Jesus saw that they wanted to ask him about this, so he said to them, "Are you asking one another what I meant when I said, 'In a little while you will see me no more, and then after a little while you will see me'? 20 I tell you the truth, you will weep and mourn while the world rejoices. You will grieve, but your grief will turn to joy. 21 A woman giving birth to a child has pain because her time has

1614 The Comforter, 16:8
1603 Spirit Promised, Ac 1:8
1601 Holy Spirit (1), Ro 8:11
1614 The Comforter†
1764 Conviction of Sin, Ac 2:37
1221 Unbelief (3), 16:9

3338 Sin Defined
2965 Christ Rejected
1221 Unbelief (3), Ro 11:20
3080 Righteousness (4)
714 Departure Foretold, 16:16
678 Ascension

4098 Satan's Princehood
3155 Satan (8)†

2491 Knowledge Withheld, 1Co 13:12
3797 Human Weakness, 1Co 3:2
998 Spiritual Immaturity
1613 Spirit of Truth, 1Jn 4:6
4155 Fuller Revelation
1465 Guidance (1)†
1611 Holy Spirit (12), Ac 8:39
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
998 Spir. Immaturity
2494 Revelations

The Holy Spirit Glorifies Christ

701 Christ Divine (1)†

685 Oneness with God
509 Spiritual Vision, Heb 11:27

714 Departure Foretold, 16:28
678 Ascension

Christ's Message Veiled

2036 Ignorance (1)

Disciples Perplexed

2037 Ignorance (2)
1012 Dullness (4)

2033 Hearts Searched (3)

A Period of Sorrow to be Followed by Joy

3751 Verily
4017 Dark Days p.p.Mk 16:10; Lk 24:17
1940 Joy (1) p.p.Jn 20:20
1929 Joy Restored†
4073 Cares of Motherhood
3872 Women's Trials (1), 1Th 5:3

[a] 20 John 13:16 [b] 25 Psalms 35:19; 69:4 [c] 8 Or *will expose the guilt of the world*

1644 Children (2)

1624 Maternal Love

2410 Resurrection (4)
784 Christ's Comfort, 16:33
1930 Spiritual Joy
3657 Enduring Things

Prayer a Source of Joy
2819 Answers Promised
2517 Christ's Name

2841 Prayer (25), Jas 1:5
2817 Prayer (2), Eph 6:18

1928 Joy Promised, 17:13

1123 Spiritual Fullness

2679 Parables (B)
4155 Fuller Revelation
3555 Christ as Teacher
2904 Proverbs†
1246 God the Father (1)
2517 Christ's Name, 20:31

Christ's Heavenly Origin
2206 God's Love, Ro 5:8
2204 Love to Christ, Eph 6:24
1212 Believers
1206 Faith (6)
694 Divine Messenger
720 Incarnation
714 Departure Foretold, 17:11
678 Ascension

3849 Omniscience (1), 21:17

4040 Christ's Origin, 1Co 15:47
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
1706 Christ's Hour

1330 Inconstancy, 2Ti 1:15
747 **God's Flock (2),** Ac 8:1
1331 Loneliness, 2Ti 4:16
1271 Divine Presence
3718 Uncertainties, Jas 4:14

784 Christ's Comfort, 2Th 2:16
3013 Peace (2), Php 4:7
499 Tribulation, Ac 14:22
668 Cheerfulness, Ac 27:25
372 Christ, Victor, 1Co 15:24

Chap.17, **Christ, the Great Intercessor**
3885 Christ's Words (1)
510 Looking to God, Ac 1:10
2825 Prayer (10), Eph 3:14
2835 Prayer (19)†
4141 Christ's Prayers

come; but when her baby is born she forgets the anguish because of her joy that a child is born into the world. 22So with you: Now is your time of grief, but I will see you again and you will rejoice, and no one will take away your joy. 23In that day you will no longer ask me anything. I tell you the truth, my Father will give you whatever you ask in my name. 24Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.

25"Though I have been speaking figuratively, a time is coming when I will no longer use this kind of language but will tell you plainly about my Father. 26In that day you will ask in my name. I am not saying that I will ask the Father on your behalf. 27No, the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and have believed that I came from God. 28I came from the Father and entered the world; now I am leaving the world and going back to the Father."

29Then Jesus' disciples said, "Now you are speaking clearly and without figures of speech. 30Now we can see that you know all things and that you do not even need to have anyone ask you questions. This makes us believe that you came from God."

31"You believe at last!"[a] Jesus answered. 32"But a time is coming, and has come, when you will be scattered, each to his own home. You will leave me all alone. Yet I am not alone, for my Father is with me.

33"I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."

Jesus Prays for Himself

17 After Jesus said this, he looked toward heaven and prayed:

"Father, the time has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may glorify you. 2For you granted him authority over all people that he might give eternal life to all those you have given him. 3Now this is eternal life: that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent. 4I have brought you glory on earth by completing the work you gave me to do. 5And now, Father, glorify me in your presence with the glory I had with you before the world began.

Jesus Prays for His Disciples

6"I have revealed you[b] to those whom you gave me out of the world. They were yours; you gave them to me and they have obeyed your word. 7Now they know that everything you have given me comes from you. 8For I gave them the words you gave me and they accepted them. They knew with certainty that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me. 9I pray for them. I am not praying for the world, but for those you have given me, for they are yours. 10All I have is yours, and all you have is mine. And glory has come to me through them. 11I will remain in the world no longer, but they are still in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, protect them by the power of your name—the name you gave me—so that they may be one as we are one. 12While I was with them, I protected them and kept them safe by that name you gave me. None has been lost except the one doomed to destruction so that Scripture would be fulfilled.

13"I am coming to you now, but I say these things

1706 Christ's Hour†
707 Son of God
p.p.Mt 12:18

3807 Christ's Power, Ac 10:38
2152 Christ the Life

Definition of Eternal Life
2157 Eternal Life (2), Gal 6:8
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, Php 3:10
2600 None Like God
694 Divine Messenger
1425 God Glorified, 1Pe 4:11

4010 Christ's Task
3893 Work (6), 19:30
Prayer for Restoration to Former Glory, Jn 17:1
p.p.Php 2:6; Heb 1:3
683 Christ's Glory, 17:24
709 Christ Eternal, 17:24

689 Christ a Witness
2081 Apostles (2)

290 Separation (4)
3456 Divine Ownership (2)

3886 Christ's Words (2), 1Jn 2:3
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

3885 Christ's Words (1)
2500 Oracle of God, Ac 3:22
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
p.p.Mt 16:16; Jn 6:69

1212 Believers, Ac 9:42
694 Divine Messenger, 17:21
Special Prayer for the Church
1783 Christ's Intercession, Ro 8:34
2080 Apostles (1)
2723 God's People
701 Christ Divine (1)
685 Oneness with God
p.p.Ps 50:23
714 Departure Foretold†
678 Ascension
Prayer for the Keeping of the Saints
1597 God's Holiness
2910 Protective Prov. (2), Php 4:7
685 Oneness with God, 17:22
3724 Unity (1)

3264 Christ Shepherd
p.p.Jn 6:39; Jn 10:28
p.p.Jn 18:9

1959 Judas Iscariot
2727 Perdition, Php 1:28

2892 Fulfillment (1), 19:24
678 Ascension
3885 Christ's Words (1)

[a]31 Or "Do you now believe?" [b]6 Greek *your name*; also in verse 26

926 Christ's Joy, Heb 12:2
928 Joy Promised, Ro 14:17
2500 Oracle of God
2213 Saints Hated, 1Jn 3:13
3918 Heavenly Mindedness

Prayer that the Church May be Kept Pure

2910 Protective Prov. (2)
3027 Divine Restraints†
1290 Separation (4), Ac 2:40
4140 Sanctification (1), Ro 15:16
423 Word Purifies, Eph 5:26
694 Divine Messenger
2088 Preaching (b)
2074 God's Messengers
3142 Sanctified, Ac 20:32

2839 Prayer (23), Ro 1:9
1783 Christ's Intercession

Prayer for the Unity of the Church

3727 Unity (4), Eph 2:14
685 Oneness with God
1788 Union with Christ
4209 Faith (9), 19:35
694 Divine Messenger†

The Exaltation of the Church

683 Christ's Glory
3724 Unity (1)
685 Oneness with God†
3583 Christ Indwelling, Ro 8:10
2729 Perfection (2)
4172 Inseparable Christ, Ro 8:38
2024 Knowledge (5)†
2206 God's Love

1363 In Christ's Presence, 2Co 5:8
511 Heavenly Vision, 1Co 13:12
683 Christ's Glory, Heb 3:3
706 Beloved Son
709 Christ Eternal, Col 1:17
3077 God's Righteousness
2038 Ignorance (3)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2027 Knowledge (10)†
694 Divine Messenger
689 Christ a Witness

2515 God's Name
2209 Spiritual Love

while I am still in the world, so that they may have the full measure of my joy within them. 14I have given them your word and the world has hated them, for they are not of the world any more than I am of the world. 15My prayer is not that you take them out of the world but that you protect them from the evil one. 16They are not of the world, even as I am not of it. 17Sanctify[a] them by the truth; your word is truth. 18As you sent me into the world, I have sent them into the world. 19For them I sanctify myself, that they too may be truly sanctified.

Jesus Prays for All Believers

20"My prayer is not for them alone. I pray also for those who will believe in me through their message, 21that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me. 22I have given them the glory that you gave me, that they may be one as we are one: 23I in them and you in me. May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me.

24"Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world.

25"Righteous Father, though the world does not know you, I know you, and they know that you have sent me. 26I have made you known to them, and will continue to make you known in order that the love you have for me may be in them and that I myself may be in them."

Jesus Arrested

18 When he had finished praying, Jesus left with his disciples and crossed the Kidron Valley. On the other side there was an olive grove, and he and his disciples went into it.

2Now Judas, who betrayed him, knew the place, because Jesus had often met there with his disciples. 3So Judas came to the grove, guiding a detachment of soldiers and some officials from the chief priests and Pharisees. They were carrying torches, lanterns and weapons.

4Jesus, knowing all that was going to happen to him, went out and asked them, "Who is it you want?"

5"Jesus of Nazareth," they replied.

"I am he," Jesus said. (And Judas the traitor was standing there with them.) 6When Jesus said, "I am he," they drew back and fell to the ground.

7Again he asked them, "Who is it you want?"

And they said, "Jesus of Nazareth."

8"I told you that I am he," Jesus answered. "If you are looking for me, then let these men go." 9This happened so that the words he had spoken would be fulfilled: "I have not lost one of those you gave me."[b]

10Then Simon Peter, who had a sword, drew it and struck the high priest's servant, cutting off his right ear. (The servant's name was Malchus.)

11Jesus commanded Peter, "Put your sword away! Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?"

Jesus Taken to Annas

12Then the detachment of soldiers with its commander and the Jewish officials arrest-

3583 Christ Indwelling

Chap.18, **Christ, the Model Sufferer**
Christ in the Garden of Gethsemane
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—215
2081 Apostles (2)
550 Brooks†
1996 Kidron†
4398 Kidron (2)
296 Solitude
1408 Gethsemane†
4378 Gethsemane (2)
1959 Judas Iscariot p.p.Lk 21:37 p.p.1Pe 5:1
The Betrayal of Christ, Mt 26:47; Mk 14:43; Lk 22:47

712 Christ's Foreknow., 19:28
4009 Christ's Composure
3439 Steadfastness (2)
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 19:19

3660 Treachery
276 Evil Associations (1)
4078 **Overpowering Presence of Christ**
1463 Christ's Greatness p.p.Ps 21:12; Ps 27:2
3067 The Wicked (3)

4009 Christ's Composure

2911 Protective Prov. (3)
4145 Defender of the Weak

2892 Fulfillment (1)
2910 Protective Prov. (2) p.p.2Ti 1:12

2746 Peter Impulsive
2282 Vindictiveness, Ac 23:12
3983 Unwise Zeal
2279 Retaliation (1)
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—217

798 Christ Reproves
4154 **Foreordained Plan**
3234 Submission (2)
495 Affliction (7)†
3506 Resignation, Ac 21:14

4046 Indignities Suffered

[a]17 Greek *hagiazo (set apart for sacred use* or *make holy)*; also in verse 19
[b]9 John 6:39

1279 Shackles (2)

Christ Before the High Priest

290 Annas, Ac 4:6
2064 High Priests
617 Caiaphas, Ac 4:6

846 Evil Counsel
3366 Christ's Sacrifice

2746 Peter

p.p.Mt 26:58; Mk 14:54

1902 John

p.p.Mt 26:3

2669 Palaces

Peter in the High Priest's Palace

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—218

p.p.Jn 18:25; Ac 12:13
1032 Doorkeepers†
3702 Falsehood
815 Denial of Christ

Peter's Denial of Christ

277 Evil Associations (2), 18:25
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—219

p.p.Mk 14:54

2314 Cold
277 Evil Associations (2), 1Co 15:33

Christ Examined by the High Priest, Mt 26:59; Lk 22:67

3558 Christ's Teaching

p.p.Jn 7:26

3555 Christ as Teacher
3521 Synagogues (1), Ac 13:5
3579 Herod's Temple

Christ Smitten

3485 Striking (1), Ac 23:2
2001 Cruelty (2)
4046 Indignities Suffered, 19:23

2273 Christ's Meekness

p.p.Jn 18:13
617 Caiaphas

ed Jesus. They bound him
13 and brought him first to Annas, who was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, the high priest that year. 14 Caiaphas was the one who had advised the Jews that it would be good if one man died for the people.

Peter's First Denial

15 Simon Peter and another disciple were following Jesus. Because this disciple was known to the high priest, he went with Jesus into the high priest's courtyard, 16 but Peter had to wait outside at the door. The other disciple, who was known to the high priest, came back, spoke to the girl on duty there and brought Peter in.

17 "You are not one of his disciples, are you?" the girl at the door asked Peter.

He replied, "I am not."

18 It was cold, and the servants and officials stood around a fire they had made to keep warm. Peter also was standing with them, warming himself.

The High Priest Questions Jesus

19 Meanwhile, the high priest questioned Jesus about his disciples and his teaching.

20 "I have spoken openly to the world," Jesus replied. "I always taught in synagogues or at the temple, where all the Jews come together. I said nothing in secret. 21 Why question me? Ask those who heard me. Surely they know what I said."

22 When Jesus said this, one of the officials nearby struck him in the face. "Is this the way you answer the high priest?" he demanded.

23 "If I said something wrong," Jesus replied, "testify as to what is wrong. But if I spoke the truth, why did you strike me?" 24 Then Annas sent him, still bound, to Caiaphas the high priest. [a]

Peter's Second and Third Denials

25 As Simon Peter stood warming himself, he was asked, "You are not one of his disciples, are you?"

He denied it, saying, "I am not."

26 One of the high priest's servants, a relative of the man whose ear Peter had cut off, challenged him, "Didn't I see you with him in the olive grove?" 27 Again Peter denied it, and at that moment a rooster began to crow.

Jesus Before Pilate

28 Then the Jews led Jesus from Caiaphas to the palace of the Roman governor. By now it was early morning, and to avoid ceremonial uncleanness the Jews did not enter the palace; they wanted to be able to eat the Passover. 29 So Pilate came out to them and asked, "What charges are you bringing against this man?"

30 "If he were not a criminal," they replied, "we would not have handed him over to you."

31 Pilate said, "Take him yourselves and judge him by your own law."

"But we have no right to execute anyone," the Jews objected. 32 This happened so that the words Jesus had spoken indicating the kind of death he was going to die would be fulfilled.

33 Pilate then went back inside the palace, summoned Jesus and asked him, "Are you the king of the Jews?"

34 "Is that your own idea," Jesus asked, "or did others talk to you about me?"

35 "Am I a Jew?" Pilate replied. "It was your people and your chief priests who handed you over to me. What is it you have done?"

36 Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, my servants would fight to prevent my arrest by the Jews. But now my kingdom is from another place."

[a] 24 Or *(Now Annas had sent him, still bound, to Caiaphas the high priest.)*

p.p.Mt 26:69; Mt 26:71; Mk 14:69-72

Peter's Second Denial

815 Denial of Christ
3588 Temptation (4)
277 Evil Associations (2), 1Co 15:33

p.p.Jn 18:10

p.p.Jn 18:1

Peter's Third Denial, Mt 26:74; Mk 14:72; Lk 22:60; Jn 13:38

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—221

Christ Before Pilate, Mt 27:11; Mk 15:1; Lk 23:1

2988 Ceremonialism
956 Defilement (2)†

1256 Passover (1)
2763 Pilate

p.p.Mt 27:11-14; Mk 15:2-5

4137 Christ Defamed

2541 Rulers' Duty

p.p.Dt 27:19

p.p.Mt 20:19
2892 Fulfillment (1)

713 Sufferings Predicted

The Kingship of Christ, Lk 23:3

3421 Christ, King

1727 Arrogance
2763 Pilate, 19:1

3481 Persecution (2)

2012 Christ's Kingdom, Php 2:10

p.p.Jn 6:15

2007 God's Kingdom (1), Ro 14:17

p.p.1Ti 6:13
3421 Christ, King, 1Co 15:25

684 Christ's Mission, 1Ti 1:15
689 Christ a Witness, 1Ti 6:13
3699 Christ, the Truth†
942 Hearing (1)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
3302 Christ's Voice, Ac 9:3
3163 Mockers
1222 Unbelief (4)
Christ Pronounced Innocent
2249 Faultless
1758 Innocence
2732 Christ Sinless
p.p.Mt 27:15; Mk 15:6; Lk 23:17
1256 Passover (1)

675 Evil Choice
2965 Christ Rejected
839 Barabbas†

Chap.19, **The Uplifted Savior**
p.p.Isa 50:6; Isa 53:5
2763 Pilate, 19:8
4046 Indignities Suffered
2561 Flogging, Ac 22:24
1983 Injustice (3)
2001 Cruelty (2)
3489 Christ's Sufferings
3493 Christ Mocked
977 Derision
3485 Striking (1)
2146 Sarcasm†
3493 Christ Mocked
3492 Christ's Humiliation
Pilate Again Pronounces Christ Innocent
2732 Christ Sinless
2731 Christ's Perfection, Heb 2:10
4046 Indignities Suffered

2102 Corrupt Priests†

2212 Christ Hated†

Pilate Emphasizes Christ's Innocence
1249 Faultless
1758 Innocence

4149 Divinity Challenged
2990 Legalism
p.p.Lev 24:16
701 Christ Divine (1)

2763 Pilate, 19:22
p.p.Mt 27:19
856 Guilty Fear
Further Examination by Pilate
3291 Christ Silent

37"You are a king, then!" said Pilate.

Jesus answered, "You are right in saying I am a king. In fact, for this reason I was born, and for this I came into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me."

38"What is truth?" Pilate asked. With this he went out again to the Jews and said, "I find no basis for a charge against him. 39But it is your custom for me to release to you one prisoner at the time of the Passover. Do you want me to release 'the king of the Jews'?"

40They shouted back, "No, not him! Give us Barabbas!" Now Barabbas had taken part in a rebellion.

Jesus Sentenced to be Crucified

19 Then Pilate took Jesus and had him flogged. 2The soldiers twisted together a crown of thorns and put it on his head. They clothed him in a purple robe 3and went up to him again and again, saying, "Hail, king of the Jews!" And they struck him in the face.

4Once more Pilate came out and said to the Jews, "Look, I am bringing him out to you to let you know that I find no basis for a charge against him." 5When Jesus came out wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe, Pilate said to them, "Here is the man!"

6As soon as the chief priests and their officials saw him, they shouted, "Crucify! Crucify!"

But Pilate answered, "You take him and crucify him. As for me, I find no basis for a charge against him."

7The Jews insisted, "We have a law, and according to that law he must die, because he claimed to be the Son of God."

8When Pilate heard this, he was even more afraid, 9and he went back inside the palace. "Where do you come from?" he asked Jesus, but Jesus gave him no answer. 10"Do you refuse to speak to me?" Pilate said. "Don't you realize I have power either to free you or to crucify you?"

11Jesus answered, "You would have no power over me if it were not given to you from above. Therefore the one who handed me over to you is guilty of a greater sin."

12From then on, Pilate tried to set Jesus free, but the Jews kept shouting, "If you let this man go, you are no friend of Caesar. Anyone who claims to be a king opposes Caesar."

13When Pilate heard this, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judge's seat at a place known as the Stone Pavement (which in Aramaic is Gabbatha). 14It was the day of Preparation of Passover Week, about the sixth hour.

"Here is your king," Pilate said to the Jews.

15But they shouted, "Take him away! Take him away! Crucify him!"

"Shall I crucify your king?" Pilate asked.

"We have no king but Caesar," the chief priests answered.

16Finally Pilate handed him over to them to be crucified.

The Crucifixion

So the soldiers took charge of Jesus. 17Carrying his own cross, he went out to the place of the Skull (which in Aramaic is called Golgotha). 18Here they crucified him, and with him two others—one on each side and Jesus in the middle.

19Pilate had a notice prepared and fastened to the cross. It read: JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20Many of the Jews read this sign, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and the sign was written in Aramaic, Latin and Greek. 21The chief priests of the Jews protested to Pilate, "Do not write 'The King of the Jews,' but that this man claimed to be king of the Jews."

22Pilate answered, "What I have written, I have written."

4213 Unrealized Power
1727 Arrogance
p.p.Ac 2:23; Ro 13:1
3027 Divine Restraints
3808 God's Power
4009 Christ's Composure
p.p.Jn 18:28; Ac 3:13
p.p.Lk 23:2
Pilate's Vain Struggles
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—223-225
3336 Craftiness
612 Caesar Tiberius
p.p.Ac 17:7
4137 Christ Defamed
859 Fear of Man

p.p.Mt 27:19
1553 Hebrew
924 Preparation Day†
1708 Sixth Hour
3542 Day, NT
1256 Passover (1)
3421 Christ, King

1241 Fanaticism, Ac 7:57

3957 Anger (3)

2212 Christ Hated

The Governor Surrenders to the Mob
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—226
2789 Men-pleasing
p.p.Ac 8:33
1982 Injustice (2)
p.p.Mt 27:26; Mk 15:15; Lk 23:25
3363 Burden-bearer†
891 Cross (1), Php 2:8
p.p.Lk 23:33
294 Separation (8)
4308h Jesus on the Cross
1434 Golgotha
4353 Calvary (2)
3495 **Christ Crucified**
3492 Christ's Humiliation
p.p.Lk 23:32
p.p.Mt 27:37; Mk 15:26; Lk 23:38
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, Ac 2:22
3421 Christ, King
2956 Reading

1553 Hebrew

1725 Jewish Pride

2763 Pilate†

The Soldiers Cast Lots for Christ's Garments
3495 Christ Crucified†
4046 Indignities Suffered
1044 Coats

23When the soldiers crucified Jesus, they took his clothes, dividing them into four shares, one for each of them, with the undergarment remaining. This garment was seamless, woven in one piece from top to bottom.

24"Let's not tear it," they said to one another. "Let's decide by lot who will get it."

This happened that the scripture might be fulfilled which said,

"They divided my garments
among them
and cast lots for my
clothing."[a]

So this is what the soldiers did.

430 Sure Word
2892 Fulfillment (1), Ac 3:18
4306b Prophecies About Jesus
4088 Voice of Prophets
p.p.Ps 22:18
648 Casting Lots (1)

Christ Cares for His Mother
1324 Friendship (3)
2259 Mary (1)†
1624 Maternal Love†
2204 Love to Christ
2260 Mary Magdalene
1902 John, 20:2
392 Beloved Disciple, 20:2
2203 Christ's Love
3972 Filial Honor (2), 19:26
3972 Filial Honor (2)†
740 Spir. Relationships
1326 Christ's Friendship
2619 Obedience to Christ
1615 Home (1), 1Ti 5:4

25Near the cross of Jesus stood his mother, his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26When Jesus saw his mother there, and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to his mother, "Dear woman, here is your son," 27and to the disciple, "Here is your mother." From that time on, this disciple took her into his home.

The Death of Jesus

28Later, knowing that all was now completed, and so that the Scripture would be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty. 29A jar of wine vinegar was there, so they soaked a sponge in it, put the sponge on a stalk of the hyssop plant, and lifted it to Jesus' lips. 30When he had received the drink, Jesus said, "It is finished." With that, he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

31Now it was the day of Preparation, and the next day was to be a special Sabbath. Because the Jews did not want the bodies left on the crosses during the Sabbath, they asked Pilate to have the legs broken and the bodies taken down. 32The soldiers therefore came and broke the legs of the first man who had been crucified with Jesus, and then those of the other. 33But when they came to Jesus and found that he was already dead, they did not break his legs. 34Instead, one of the soldiers pierced Jesus' side with a spear, bringing a sudden flow of blood and water. 35The man who saw it has given testimony, and his testimony is true. He knows that he tells the truth, and he testifies so that you also may believe. 36These things happened so that the scripture would be fulfilled: "Not one of his bones will be broken,"[b] 37and, as another scripture says, "They will look on the one they have pierced."[c]

3849 Omniscience (1)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
4154 **Foreordained Plan**
p.p.Ps 69:21
712 Christ's Foreknow.†
2892 Fulfillment (1)
3612 Thirst, 1Co 4:11
p.p.Mt 27:48; Mk 15:36
3755 Vinegar†
1737 Hyssop, Heb 9:19

4010 Christ's Task
687 Seven Last Sayings
3893 Work (6), Ac 20:24
The Death of Christ
3367 Christ's Death
924 Preparation Day
p.p.Dt 21:23
2990 Legalism

2991 Sanctimony
p.p.Ex 12:16
2001 Cruelty (2)

The Burial of Jesus

38Later, Joseph of Arimathea asked Pilate for the body of Jesus. Now Joseph was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly because he feared the Jews. With Pilate's permission, he came and took the body away. 39He was accompanied by Nicodemus, the man who earlier had visited Jesus at night. Nicodemus brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about seventy-five pounds.[d] 40Taking Jesus' body, the two of them wrapped it, with the spices, in strips of linen. This was in accordance with Jewish burial customs. 41At the place where Jesus was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb, in which no one had ever been laid. 42Because it was the Jewish day of Preparation and since the tomb was nearby, they laid Jesus there.

The Empty Tomb

20 Early on the first day of the week, while it was still dark, Mary Magdalene went to the tomb and saw that the stone had been removed from the entrance. 2So she came running to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one Jesus loved, and said, "They have taken the Lord out of the

Complete Fulfillment of Prophecy by Christ
3427 Spear†
p.p.1Jn 5:6; 1Jn 5:8
679 Blood of Christ, Ac 20:28
3855a Witnesses (2)
3701 Truthfulness

1209 Faith (9), 20:31
430 Sure Word
2892 Fulfillment (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)

3489 Christ's Sufferings
p.p.Zec 12:10

Joseph and Nicodemus Unite in a Ministry of Love
1919 Joseph of Arimathea
1016 Discipleship (2)†
859 Fear of Man, Gal 2:12

2205 Love for Christ
True Love,-Little Faith

2588 Nicodemus, 19:40

2485 Myrrh†
3668 Aloes†
The Entombment, Mt 27:57; Mk 15:43; Lk 23:50
2588 Nicodemus†
928 Embalming†
3428 Spices†
929 Grave Clothes, 20:7

p.p.Mt 27:60; Lk 23:53
936 Tombs

924 Preparation Day
p.p.Isa 53:9
934 Burial

Chap.20, **Christ, the Conqueror of Death**
Easter Morning,-the Resurrection, Mt 28:1; Mk 16:1; Mk 16:2
3102 Sabbath (5)
1324 Friendship (3)
2260 Mary (2)
1067 Early Rising (1)
p.p.Mt 27:60; Mt 28:2; Mk 15:46
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—244
1498 Haste (1)
2746 Peter
392 Beloved Disciple, 21:7
1902 John, 21:7

[a]24 Psalm 22:18 [b]36 Exodus 12:46; Num. 9:12; Psalm 34:20 [c]37 Zech. 12:10
[d]39 Greek *a hundred litrai* (about 34 kilograms)

2203 Christ's Love
4213 Unrealized Power
4049 Lack of Insight, 21:4

p.p.Lk 24:12

1498 Haste (1)

John and Peter at the Tomb
p.p.Jn 20:11
p.p.Jn 19:40

p.p.Jn 11:44

929 Grave Clothes, Ac 5:6

p.p.Jn 20:4

John's Dawning Faith

1212 Believers
4049 Lack of Insight
2012 Dullness (4)
432 Ignorance of Word, Ac 13:27

tomb, and we don't know where they have put him!"

3So Peter and the other disciple started for the tomb. 4Both were running, but the other disciple outran Peter and reached the tomb first. 5He bent over and looked in at the strips of linen lying there but did not go in. 6Then Simon Peter, who was behind him, arrived and went into the tomb. He saw the strips of linen lying there, 7as well as the burial cloth that had been around Jesus' head. The cloth was folded up by itself, separate from the linen. 8Finally the other disciple, who had reached the tomb first, also went inside. He saw and believed. 9(They still did not understand from Scripture that Jesus had to rise from the dead.)

Jesus Appears to Mary Magdalene

10Then the disciples went back to their homes, 11but Mary stood outside the tomb crying. As she wept, she bent over to look into the tomb 12and saw two angels in white, seated where Jesus' body had been, one at the head and the other at the foot.

13They asked her, "Woman, why are you crying?"

"They have taken my Lord away," she said, "and I don't know where they have put him." 14At this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing there, but she did not realize that it was Jesus.

15"Woman," he said, "why are you crying? Who is it you are looking for?"

Thinking he was the gardener, she said, "Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have put him, and I will get him."

16Jesus said to her, "Mary."

She turned toward him and cried out in Aramaic, "Rabboni!" (which means Teacher).

17Jesus said, "Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet returned to the Father. Go instead to my brothers and tell them, 'I am returning to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'"

18Mary Magdalene went to the disciples with the news: "I have seen the Lord!" And she told them that he had said these things to her.

Jesus Appears to His Disciples

19On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!" 20After he said this, he showed them his hands and side. The disciples were overjoyed when they saw the Lord.

21Again Jesus said, "Peace be with you! As the Father has sent me, I am sending you." 22And with that he breathed on them and said, "Receive the Holy Spirit. 23If you forgive anyone his sins, they are forgiven; if you do not forgive them, they are not forgiven."

Jesus Appears to Thomas

24Now Thomas (called Didymus), one of the Twelve, was not with the disciples when Jesus came. 25So the other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord!"

But he said to them, "Unless I see the nail marks in his hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe it."

26A week later his disciples were in the house again, and Thomas was with them. Though the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!" 27Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Stop doubting and believe."

28Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!"

29Then Jesus told him, "Because you have seen me, you have believed; blessed are

2260 Mary Magdalene
1324 Friendship (3)
1948 Mourning (2), Ac 9:39
2205 Love for Christ, 21:16
3817 Weeping (1)
144 Angelic Appearances, Ac 8:26
p.p.Lk 24:4

Unnecessary Tears

814 Confessing Christ (2)
715 Christ, Lord
p.p.Jn 20:2
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—246

Christ Appears to Mary Magdalene

2415 Resurrection (9)
2039 Ignorance (4)
2204 Love to Christ
p.p.Jn 20:13
3518 Christ's Compassion

244 Gardeners†

3302 Christ's Voice

693 Christ, Master

Conqueror of Death

740 Spir. Relationships
741 Spiritual Brothers
2486 Great Mysteries
3603 Witnessing (1)

678 Ascension, Ac 1:9
1246 God the Father (1)

2260 Mary (2)†
2619 Obedience to Christ

p.p.Mk 16:10

The Testimony of Mary Magdalene

3102 Sabbath (5), Ac 20:7

275 Assembly, Ac 1:4
859 Fear of Man
2415 **Resurrection (9),** 20:26
1265 Fellow. with Christ
2656 Opportunity (1), 20:24
3012 Peace (1), Ro 8:6
807 Divine Condescension, 20:27
2412 Infallible Proofs
719 Christ's Humanity (1)
1929 Joy Restored

The New Commission

2700 Peace Invoked, Gal 6:16
694 Divine Messenger
2378 Life's Mission
2074 God's Messengers
p.p.Ge 2:7; Eze 37:9
1603 Spirit Promised
749 **Church Authority,** Ac 16:4

3614 Thomas, 20:25

p.p.Jn 11:16

2656 Opportunity (1)†

3604 Witnessing (2)
3614 Thomas, 20:26
p.p.Jn 20:20
4049 Lack of Insight
902 Sign-seekers

4213 Unrealized Power†

p.p.Mk 16:11

1224 Doubt (2), Ac 12:14

Christ Appears to the Disciples, Thomas Present

3614 Thomas, 20:27

2415 Resurrection (9), 21:1

2700 Peace Invoked

807 Divine Condescension†
3614 Thomas, 20:28
4026 Divine Demonstration
p.p.Lk 24:40

1223 Doubt (1)†
1202 Faith (2), Eph 6:16
3614 Thomas, 21:2
814 Confessing Christ (2)†
4148 Divinity Acknowledged†
p.p.1Pe 1:8
376 Blessed Ones, Jas 1:12

those who have not seen and yet have believed."

30Jesus did many other miraculous signs in the presence of his disciples, which are not recorded in this book. 31But these are written that you may[a] believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.

Jesus and the Miraculous Catch of Fish

21 Afterward Jesus appeared again to his disciples, by the Sea of Tiberias.[b] It happened this way: 2Simon Peter, Thomas (called Didymus), Nathanael from Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two other disciples were together. 3"I'm going out to fish," Simon Peter told them, and they said, "We'll go with you." So they went out and got into the boat, but that night they caught nothing.

4Early in the morning, Jesus stood on the shore, but the disciples did not realize that it was Jesus.

5He called out to them, "Friends, haven't you any fish?"

"No," they answered.

6He said, "Throw your net on the right side of the boat and you will find some." When they did, they were unable to haul the net in because of the large number of fish.

7Then the disciple whom Jesus loved said to Peter, "It is the Lord!" As soon as Simon Peter heard him say, "It is the Lord," he wrapped his outer garment around him (for he had taken it off) and jumped into the water. 8The other disciples followed in the boat, towing the net full of fish, for they were not far from shore, about a hundred yards.[c] 9When they landed, they saw a fire of burning coals there with fish on it, and some bread.

10Jesus said to them, "Bring some of the fish you have just caught."

11Simon Peter climbed aboard and dragged the net ashore. It was full of large fish, 153, but even with so many the net was not torn. 12Jesus said to them, "Come and have breakfast." None of the disciples dared ask him, "Who are you?" They knew it was the Lord. 13Jesus came, took the bread and gave it to them, and did the same with the fish. 14This was now the third time Jesus appeared to his disciples after he was raised from the dead.

Jesus Reinstates Peter

15When they had finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me more than these?"

"Yes, Lord," he said, "you know that I love you."

Jesus said, "Feed my lambs."

16Again Jesus said, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me?"

He answered, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you."

Jesus said, "Take care of my sheep."

17The third time he said to him, "Simon son of John, do you love me?"

Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time, "Do you love me?" He said, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you."

Jesus said, "Feed my sheep. 18I tell you the truth, when you were younger you dressed yourself and went where you wanted; but when you are old you will stretch out your hands, and someone else will dress you and lead you where you do not want to go." 19Jesus said this to indicate the kind of death by which Peter would glorify God. Then he said to him, "Follow me!"

20Peter turned and saw that the disciple whom Jesus loved was following them. (This was

[a]31 Some manuscripts *may continue to about two hundred cubits* (about 90 meters) [b]1 That is, Sea of Galilee [c]8 Greek

1212 Believers
2369 Miracles (9)
4069 Miracles Testify
424 **Purpose of Word,** Ro 15:4
1209 Faith (9)†
695 Messiah
707 Son of God
1206 Faith (6), Ac 10:43
2153 Spiritual Life, Ro 6:11
2152 Christ the Life
2517 Christ's Name, Ac 3:6

Chap.21, **Christ, the Restorer of the Penitent**
p.p.Jn 21:14
2415 Resurrection (9), Ac 9:5
1385 Sea of Galilee
3614 Thomas†
344 Bartholomew, Ac 1:13
624 Cana
4354 Cana (2)
1842 James (1)
1902 John
A Period of Waiting
2746 Peter, 21:15
606 Labor (2)
p.p.Lk 5:5
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—253
Christ Appears to Seven Disciples at the Sea of Galilee
2415 Resurrection (9)
2039 Ignorance (4)
4049 Lack of Insight†
p.p.Lk 24:41
1468 Divine Direction
3838 Christ's Wisdom
2619 Obedience to Christ†
3812 Divine Power (1)
2908 Providence (4)
1288 Fish (2)†
1287 Fish (1)†
1902 John, 21:20
392 Beloved Disciple, 21:20
1008 Discernment (B)
2746 Peter Impulsive
2205 Love for Christ
p.p.SS 8:7; Lk 7:47
2578 Net (1)
3532 Tables (2)
p.p.Jn 18:18
2907 Providence (3)
1298 Food (3)†
536 Bread (1)
4151 Effort Demanded
2619 Obedience to Christ
3812 Divine Power (1)
2369 Miracles (9)
2906 Providence (2)
The Morning Meal
1787 Comes
3033 Reverence (5)
721 Christ's Humanity (3)
538 Breaking Bread
1287 Fish (1)
2415 Resurrection (9)
p.p.Jn 20:19; Jn 20:26
Christ Questions Peter Concerning his Love
2746 Peter, Ac 1:15
1631 Instruction (3)
1061 Duty to Weak
4178 Lambs of the Fold
4140 Christ and Children
4202 The Service Test
4132 Adaptation of Truth, 1Co 3:2
Love Proved by Service
2205 Love for Christ, Ac 21:13
3896 Service Commanded, Gal 5:13
4183 Love the Test
1060 Ministers' Duty, Ac 5:20
746 God's Flock (1)
4202 The Service Test†
3849 Omniscience (1), Ac 1:24
2090 Feeding the Flock, Ac 20:28
3266 God's Sheep
3751 Verily
697 Christ, Prophet
Prophecy Concerning Peter's Death
712 Christ's Foreknow.
3483 Persecution (4)
p.p.Jn 12:33; Jn 18:32
p.p.Php 1:20; 2Pe 1:14
1015 Discipleship (1)
1175 Christ's Example
1902 John, Ac 1:13
392 Beloved Disciple†
p.p.Jn 13:25

Christ's Words Concerning John
901 Curiosity
507 God's Will
344 Second Coming (1)

017 Discipleship (3), Eph 5:1

741 Spiritual Brothers, Ro 8:29 p.p.1Co 4:5; 1Co 11:26

the one who had leaned back against Jesus at the supper and had said, "Lord, who is going to betray you?") 21When Peter saw him, he asked, "Lord, what about him?"

22Jesus answered, "If I want him to remain alive until I return, what is that to you? You must follow me." 23Because of this, the rumor spread among the brothers that this disciple would not die. But Jesus did not say that he would not die; he only said, "If I want him to remain alive until I return, what is that to you?"

24This is the disciple who testifies to these things and who wrote them down. We know that his testimony is true.

25Jesus did many other things as well. If every one of them were written down, I suppose that even the whole world would not have room for the books that would be written.

p.p.Jas 5:7; Rev 2:25

p.p.Jn 15:27

3701 Truthfulness

p.p.Jn 20:30

3913 Christ's Works

527 Books

Acts

2216 **Author,** Luke, the Beloved Physician.
4266 **Analysis** of the Book.
Main Theme, the Missionary Campaigns in the Early Church.
Key Text, Ac 1:8.

2216 Luke, Col 4:14
3913 Christ's Works
3558 Christ's Teaching
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—257
p.p. Mk 16:19
678 Ascension
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
790 Christ's Commands
2082 Apostles (3)

Forty Days Resurrection Period
2415 Resurrection (9)
2412 Infallible Proofs
3885 Christ's Words (1)
2737 Forty Days†
2011 God's Kingdom (7), 8:12

275 Assembly, 1:14
The Last Commission
p.p. Lk 24:49
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
4146 Delayed Blessings
2693 Waiting for God†
2691 Patience (1)
1614 The Comforter
760 Baptism by John
1603 Spirit Promised

901 Curiosity
p.p. Mt 17:11; Mk 9:12; Lk 17:20
4117 Time-seekers

2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things

Promise of Spiritual Equipment for a Worldwide Campaign
3803 Spiritual Power, 2:2
1603 Spirit Promised, 2:38
3603 Witnessing (1), 5:20
3600 Testimony (2), Eph 5:19
2088 Preaching (b)
1442 Gospel Universal, Col 1:23
The Ascension of Christ
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—257
678 Ascension, Eph 4:8
780 Cloud
510 Looking to God, 7:55

144 Angelic Appearances
53 White Clothing
1383 Galileans
1384 Galilee, 9:31

Promise of the Lord's Return
1344 Second Coming (1), Heb 9:28

Jesus Taken Up Into Heaven

1 In my former book, Theophilus, I wrote about all
that Jesus began to do and to
teach 2until the day he was
taken up to heaven, after giving instructions through the
Holy Spirit to the apostles he
had chosen. 3After his suffering, he showed himself to
these men and gave many convincing proofs that he was
alive. He appeared to them
over a period of forty days and
spoke about the kingdom of
God. 4On one occasion, while
he was eating with them, he
gave them this command: "Do
not leave Jerusalem, but wait
for the gift my Father promised, which you have heard me
speak about. 5For John baptized with[a] water, but in a few
days you will be baptized with
the Holy Spirit."

6So when they met together,
they asked him, "Lord, are
you at this time going to restore the kingdom to Israel?"

7He said to them: "It is not
for you to know the times or
dates the Father has set by his
own authority. 8But you will
receive power when the Holy
Spirit comes on you; and you
will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the
earth."

9After he said this, he was
taken up before their very
eyes, and a cloud hid him from
their sight.

10They were looking intently
up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men
dressed in white stood beside
them. 11"Men of Galilee," they
said, "why do you stand here
looking into the sky? This
same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will
come back in the same way
you have seen him go into
heaven."

Matthias Chosen to Replace Judas

12Then they returned to Jerusalem from the hill called
the Mount of Olives, a Sabbath
day's walk[b] from the city.
13When they arrived, they
went upstairs to the room
where they were staying.
Those present were Peter,
John, James and Andrew;
Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew; James son
of Alphaeus and Simon the
Zealot, and Judas son of
James. 14They all joined together constantly in prayer,
along with the women and
Mary the mother of Jesus, and
with his brothers.

15In those days Peter stood
up among the believers[c] (a
group numbering about a hundred and twenty) 16and said,
"Brothers, the Scripture had
to be fulfilled which the Holy
Spirit spoke long ago through
the mouth of David concerning
Judas, who served as guide for
those who arrested Jesus—
17he was one of our number
and shared in this ministry."

18(With the reward he got for
his wickedness, Judas bought
a field; there he fell headlong,
his body burst open and all his
intestines spilled out. 19Everyone in Jerusalem heard about
this, so they called that field in
their language Akeldama, that
is, Field of Blood.)

20"For," said Peter, "it is
written in the book of Psalms,

" 'May his place be
deserted;
let there be no one to
dwell in it,'[d]

and,

p.p. Lk 24:50; Lk 24:52
3533 Tables (3)

2441 Olives
4421 Olives (2)
3103 Sabbath Day's Walk†
Disciples in the Upper Room
2081 Apostles (2)†
2080 Apostles (1), 1:26
2746 Peter

1902 John, 3:1
1842 James (1), 12:2
140 Andrew†
2753 Philip (1)
3614 Thomas
344 Bartholomew†
2265 Matthew†
1843 James (2), 21:18
3324 Simon the Zealot†
275 Assembly, 2:1
3726 Unity (3), 2:1
2823 Prayer (8), 4:24
2259 Mary (1)
544 Christ's Brothers
2746 Peter, 2:14
p.p. Ac 2:41

Peter Speaks of the Final Scene in the Life of Judas Iscariot
2893 Fulfillment (3)
p.p. Ps 41:9
430 Sure Word
417 Word Inspired, 28:25
1959 Judas Iscariot†

p.p. Jn 6:70
p.p. Mt 26:15; Mt 27:3; Mt 27:7; Jn 12:6
3316 Silver (2)†
2131 Greed (1)
1699 Suicide†
3050 Retribution (2)
p.p. Mt 27:5

1553 Hebrew
4326 Akeldama

p.p. Ps 69:25; Ps 109:8

988 Desolation (3)

[a]5 Or *in* [b]12 That is, about 3/4 mile (about 1,100 meters) [c]15 Greek *brothers* [d]20 Psalm 69:25

The Appointment of Matthias as Apostle
1325 Saints' Fellowship

760 Baptism by John
p.p.Ac 1:2; Ac 1:9
678 Ascension
3855a Witnesses (2), 5:32
2413 Resurrection (7)
p.p.Ac 2:32

p.p.Ac 6:6; Ac 13:3; Ac 14:23
1003 Prayerfulness
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2033 Hearts searched
3849 Omniscience (1)†
1466 Guidance Sought†
2083 Ministers (1)
p.p.Ro 1:5; 1Co 9:2
1959 Judas Iscariot
291 Final Separation
1372 Future of Wicked (5), 1Th 5:3
648 Casting Lots (1)†
2199 Casting Lots (2)†
2080 Apostles (1), 1Co 4:9

Chap.2,**The Day of Pentecost**
The Holy Spirit Fills the Believers
1257 Feast of Pentecost†
2722 Pentecost, 20:16
275 Assembly, 4:31
3726 Unity (3), 4:32
3803 Spiritual Power, 4:33
p.p.Ac 4:31
3473 Sudden Events, 9:3
1235 Fire (5), 7:30
1606 Holy Spirit (5), 8:17
1125 Spirit-filled, 4:8
3601 Testimony (3), 4:20
3647 Tongues, 10:46
3602 Spiritual Utterance, 1Co 1:5

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2986 Piety

1023 Dispersion (2)
p.p.Ex 23:17; Ac 8:2

The Gift of Tongues Awakens Astonishment
301 Astonishment

1383 Galileans
2486 Great Mysteries

1104 Elam†
4362 Elam
2306 Mesopotamia†

272 Asia, 16:6
2674 Pamphylia, 13:13

"'May another take his
place of leadership.'[a]

21Therefore it is necessary to
choose one of the men who
have been with us the whole
time the Lord Jesus went in
and out among us, 22beginning
from John's baptism to the
time when Jesus was taken up
from us. For one of these must
become a witness with us of
his resurrection."

23So they proposed two men:
Joseph called Barsabbas (also
known as Justus) and Matthi-
as. 24Then they prayed, "Lord,
you know everyone's heart.
Show us which of these two
you have chosen 25to take over
this apostolic ministry, which
Judas left to go where he be-
longs." 26Then they cast lots,
and the lot fell to Matthias; so
he was added to the eleven
apostles.

The Holy Spirit Comes at Pentecost

2 When the day of Pentecost
came, they were all to-
gether in one place. 2Suddenly
a sound like the blowing of a
violent wind came from heav-
en and filled the whole house
where they were sitting.
3They saw what seemed to be
tongues of fire that separated
and came to rest on each of
them. 4All of them were filled
with the Holy Spirit and began
to speak in other tongues[b] as
the Spirit enabled them.

5Now there were staying in
Jerusalem God-fearing Jews
from every nation under heav-
en. 6When they heard this
sound, a crowd came together
in bewilderment, because each
one heard them speaking in
his own language. 7Utterly
amazed, they asked: "Are not
all these men who are speak-
ing Galileans? 8Then how is it
that each of us hears them in
his own native language? 9Par-
thians, Medes and Elamites;
residents of Mesopotamia, Ju-
dea and Cappadocia, Pontus
and Asia, 10Phrygia and Pam-
phylia, Egypt and the parts of
Libya near Cyrene; visitors
from Rome 11(both Jews and
converts to Judaism); Cretans
and Arabs—we hear them de-
claring the wonders of God in
our own tongues!" 12Amazed
and perplexed, they asked one
another, "What does this
mean?"

13Some, however, made fun
of them and said, "They have
had too much wine.[c]"

Peter Addresses the Crowd

14Then Peter stood up with
the Eleven, raised his voice
and addressed the crowd:
"Fellow Jews and all of you
who live in Jerusalem, let me
explain this to you; listen care-
fully to what I say. 15These
men are not drunk, as you sup-
pose. It's only nine in the
morning! 16No, this is what
was spoken by the prophet
Joel:

17" 'In the last days, God
says,
I will pour out my Spirit
on all people.
Your sons and daughters
will prophesy,
your young men will see
visions,
your old men will dream
dreams.
18Even on my servants, both
men and women,
I will pour out my Spirit
in those days,
and they will prophesy.
19I will show wonders in the
heaven above
and signs on the earth
below,
blood and fire and billows
of smoke.
20The sun will be turned to
darkness
and the moon to blood
before the coming of the
great and glorious day
of the Lord.
21And everyone who calls
on the name of the Lord
will be saved.'[d]

22"Men of Israel, listen to

2145 Libya
906 Cyrene, 11:20
2895 Proselytes (1)
3095 Rome, 18:2
4428 Rome (2)
889 Crete
209 Arabs†
3599 Testimony (1)
3910 God's Works (1)
301 Astonishment
p.p.1Co 2:14
2037 Ignorance (2)
3037 Scoffers
2394 Mocking (3), 17:32
3312 Slander (3), 6:13
3834 New Wine†

2746 Peter, 3:1
4191 Peter Empowered, 4:13
Peter's Sermon
3604 Witnessing (2)
523 Spir. Boldness (2)
1185 Listen to Admonition

p.p.1Th 5:7
3542 Day, NT

Fulfillment of Prophecy
p.p.Joel 2:28

926 Last Days, 2Ti 3:1

1603 Spirit Promised
4005 Channels of Truth
3602 Spiritual Utterance
509 Spiritual Vision
2495 Visions
1037 Dreams (1)

1605 Holy Spirit (5)

2894 Prophesying
1775 Inspiration (2)
3883 Wonders of God
2503 Signs Given

1095 Eclipse

p.p.Mt 24:29; Mk 13:24; Lk 21:25
922 Day of the Lord (2)

3828 Whoever (2)
1791 Divine Call (3)
2886 God's Promises (9)
3119 Salvation (4), Ro 5:18

1185 Listen to Admonition

[a]20 Psalm 109:8 [b]4 Or *languages*; also in verse 11 [c]13 Or *sweet wine*
[d]21 Joel 2:28-32

1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 3:6
p.p.Jn 3:2
703 Christ Divine (3)
2369 Miracles (9)
3913 Christ's Works
4069 Miracles Testify
4154 **Foreordained Plan**

1312 Foreknowledge
2672 Sin Rebuked
1982 Injustice (2)
3495 Christ Crucified
2413 Resurrection (7), 2:24
2413 Resurrection (7), 3:14
p.p.Hos 13:14
p.p.Jn 20:9

4136 Conqueror of Death
919 David
4296 David (2)
David Predicted the Resurrection
1268 Nearness to God (1)

3176 Security (3)

1933 Rejoicing (2)
p.p.Ps 16:9
1692 Eternal Hope
2410 Resurrection (4)

1558 Hell (Hades), Rev 1:18
4136 Christ Conqueror of Death
842 Corruption (1)
2500 Oracle of God

2175 Enlightenment
1930 Spiritual Joy

p.p.Ac 13:36

919 David
4296 David (2)
2158 Death (1)
p.p.Ne 3:16
p.p.Mt 22:43; Mt 22:44
878 Covenant (2)
p.p.2Sa 7:12
720 Incarnation, Ro 1:3
3421 Christ, King
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
The Resurrection and Exaltation of Christ
2410 Resurrection (4)

2413 Resurrection (7)

3604 Witnessing (2)
3855a Witnesses (2)
718 Christ Exalted
p.p.Ac 1:4; Ac 5:31
1603 Spirit Promised
p.p.Lk 24:49
p.p.Ac 10:45; Gal 3:14
The Lordship of Jesus Proven, Ps 110:1
p.p.Mt 22:44
p.p.1Co 15:25

this: Jesus of Nazareth was a man accredited by God to you by miracles, wonders and signs, which God did among you through him, as you yourselves know. 23This man was handed over to you by God's set purpose and foreknowledge; and you, with the help of wicked men,[a] put him to death by nailing him to the cross. 24But God raised him from the dead, freeing him from the agony of death, because it was impossible for death to keep its hold on him. 25David said about him:

"'I saw the Lord always
before me.
Because he is at my right
hand,
I will not be shaken.
26Therefore my heart is glad
and my tongue rejoices;
my body also will live in
hope,
27because you will not
abandon me to the
grave,
nor will you let your Holy
One see decay.
28You have made known to
me the paths of life;
you will fill me with joy in
your presence.'[b]

29"Brothers, I can tell you confidently that the patriarch David died and was buried, and his tomb is here to this day. 30But he was a prophet and knew that God had promised him on oath that he would place one of his descendants on his throne. 31Seeing what was ahead, he spoke of the resurrection of the Christ,[c] that he was not abandoned to the grave, nor did his body see decay. 32God has raised this Jesus to life, and we are all witnesses of the fact. 33Exalted to the right hand of God, he has received from the Father the promised Holy Spirit and has poured out what you now see and hear. 34For David did not ascend to heaven, and yet he said,

"'The Lord said to my
Lord:
"Sit at my right hand
35until I make your enemies
a footstool for your
feet."'[d]

36"Therefore let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ."

37When the people heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and the other apostles, "Brothers, what shall we do?"

38Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. 39The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off—for all whom the Lord our God will call."

40With many other words he warned them; and he pleaded with them, "Save yourselves from this corrupt generation." 41Those who accepted his message were baptized, and about three thousand were added to their number that day.

The Fellowship of the Believers

42They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. 43Everyone was filled with awe, and many wonders and miraculous signs were done by the apostles. 44All the believers were together and had everything in common. 45Selling their possessions and goods, they gave to anyone as he had need. 46Every day they continued to meet together in the temple courts. They broke bread in their homes and ate together with glad and sincere hearts, 47praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved.

1310 Christ's Footstool

p.p.Eze 36:22
718 Christ Exalted, 5:31
715 Christ, Lord, 5:31
695 Messiah
716 Preeminence of Christ, Ro 14:9
The Penitence of the Multitude
1764 Conviction of Sin, 16:29
421 Power of Word
2712 Contrition
2962 Teachableness (1), 8:31
3192 Seekers
2707 Repentance (2)†
756 Baptism (1), 10:48
p.p.Ro 6:4
2516 Wonderful Name
3117 Salvation (2)
3127 Forgiveness of Sins, Ro 3:25
2884 God's Promises (7), 3:19
1603 Spirit Promised†
1650 Children (8), Eph 6:2
2383 Gentiles (1)
1791 Divine Call (3)
2087 Preaching (a)
1182 Exhortations (2), 11:23
290 Separation (4), 2Co 6:17
1401 Evil Generation†
2960 Spiritual Receptivity, 17:11
Three Thousand Converted
758 Baptism (3), 8:12
733 Church (8), 2:47
310 Awakenings (1), 8:6
314 Revivals (3), 8:6

3439 Steadfastness (2), 4:19

1325 Saints' Fellowship, Ro 1:12
538 Breaking Bread, 20:11
1003 Prayerfulness
3036 Godly Fear

1540 Apostles Heal
1212 Believers

Unselfish Community of Goods
p.p.Mt 19:21
2115 Liberality
2116 Beneficence
1059 Daily Duty
3927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary, 3:1
3726 Unity (3)
538 Breaking Bread
1936 Gladness, 11:23
3333 Sincere Heart, Eph 6:5
1452 Praise (2), 16:25
1254 Human Favor, Ro 14:18
733 Church (8), 4:4

1358 The Saved, Rev 3:4

[a]23 Or *of those not having the law* (that is, Gentiles) [b]28 Psalm 16:8-11 [c]31 Or *Messiah*. "The Christ" (Greek) and "the Messiah" (Hebrew) both mean "the Anointed One"; also in verse 36. [d]35 Psalm 110:1

The Healing of the Crippled Beggar
1746 Peter, 4:8
1902 John, 8:14
1580 Temple (4)†
1927 Attendance upon the Sanctuary
1527 The Lame, 14:8
1799 Helplessness, Ro 5:6
1524 Infirmities
1011 Chronic Ailments
1394 Gates (4)†
1390 Begging (2)†
1126 Alms
2302 The Poor (4)
1318a Interior of Temple

1516 Human Sympathy (2)

1188 Expectation (1)

Peter Empowered
2795 Poverty (2)
1431 Gold (1), 20:33
3057 Saints (3)
2517 Christ's Name, 3:16
1207 Faith (7)
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 4:10
1151 Effort Demanded
1209 Faith (9)
1280 Taking the Hand, 9:41
3888 Helpfulness
1540 Apostles Heal, 5:16
p.p.Isa 35:6; Ac 14:10
3468 Strength

3452 Praise (2)
2742 Cures
p.p.Ac 4:16; Ac 4:21
4069 Miracles Testify

p.p.Ac 3:2
3579 Herod's Temple†
3883 Wonders of God
301 Astonishment

1450 Gratitude

p.p.Jn 10:23; Ac 5:12

2790 Porches

Peter Disclaims Personal Power, and Glorifies Christ
1716 Humility (3)
3798 Dependence
p.p.2Co 3:5

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
682 Glorified Christ
706 Beloved Son
p.p.Mt 20:19; Ac 4:27
2763 Pilate

Peter Heals the Crippled Beggar

3 One day Peter and John were going up to the temple at the time of prayer—at three in the afternoon. 2Now a man crippled from birth was being carried to the temple gate called Beautiful, where he was put every day to beg from those going into the temple courts. 3When he saw Peter and John about to enter, he asked them for money. 4Peter looked straight at him, as did John. Then Peter said, "Look at us!" 5So the man gave them his attention, expecting to get something from them.

6Then Peter said, "Silver or gold I do not have, but what I have I give you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk." 7Taking him by the right hand, he helped him up, and instantly the man's feet and ankles became strong. 8He jumped to his feet and began to walk. Then he went with them into the temple courts, walking and jumping, and praising God. 9When all the people saw him walking and praising God, 10they recognized him as the same man who used to sit begging at the temple gate called Beautiful, and they were filled with wonder and amazement at what had happened to him.

Peter Speaks to the Onlookers

11While the beggar held on to Peter and John, all the people were astonished and came running to them in the place called Solomon's Colonnade. 12When Peter saw this, he said to them: "Men of Israel, why does this surprise you? Why do you stare at us as if by our own power or godliness we had made this man walk? 13The God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, the God of our fathers, has glorified his servant Jesus. You handed him over to be killed, and you disowned him before Pilate, though he had decided to let him go. 14You disowned the Holy and Righteous One and asked that a murderer be released to you. 15You killed the author of life, but God raised him from the dead. We are witnesses of this. 16By faith in the name of Jesus, this man whom you see and know was made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through him that has given this complete healing to him, as you can all see.

17"Now, brothers, I know that you acted in ignorance, as did your leaders. 18But this is how God fulfilled what he had foretold through all the prophets, saying that his Christ[a] would suffer. 19Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord, 20and that he may send the Christ, who has been appointed for you—even Jesus. 21He must remain in heaven until the time comes for God to restore everything, as he promised long ago through his holy prophets. 22For Moses said, 'The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own people; you must listen to everything he tells you. 23Anyone who does not listen to him will be completely cut off from among his people.'[b]

24"Indeed, all the prophets from Samuel on, as many as have spoken, have foretold these days. 25And you are heirs of the prophets and of the covenant God made with your fathers. He said to Abraham, 'Through your offspring all peoples on earth will be blessed.'[c] 26When God raised up his servant, he sent him first to you to bless you by turning each of you from your wicked ways."

Peter and John Before the Sanhedrin

4 The priests and the captain of the temple guard and the Sadducees came up to Peter and John while they

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—221
815 Denial of Christ, 2Ti 2:12

Peter's New Courage
2413 Resurrection (7), 3:15
2965 Christ Rejected
675 Evil Choice
2732 Christ Sinless
3495 Christ Crucified
2152 Christ the Life
2413 Resurrection (7), 4:33
3855a Witnesses (2)
2516 Wonderful Name
1204 Faith (4)
2517 Christ's Name, 4:10
814 Confessing Christ (2)
3807 Christ's Power
4125 Wholeness

A Call to Repentance
2037 Ignorance (2)
3357 Sins of Ignorance, 1Ti 1:13
p.p.Lk 23:13
2892 Fulfillment (1), 13:29
1312 Foreknowledge, 15:18
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
3489 Christ's Sufferings
2706 Repentance (1), 8:22
834 Conversion (1), Jas 5:19
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
1054 Spiritual Showers
2884 God's Promises (7)†

2089 Preaching (c)

Christ, the Fulfillment of Prophecy
678 Ascension
3026 Restoration (2)
p.p.Lk 1:70
4088 Voice of Prophets, Jas 5:10
p.p.Dt 18:15
2421 Moses (2)
697 Christ, Prophet†

2500 Oracle of God†

710 Christ's Authority
3985 Christ's Words (1)
3228 Self-will
941 Spiritual Deafness
2716 Hardness (1)
3068 The Wicked (4)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
3138 Samuel
4295 Samuel (2)

Ancient Covenant Fulfilled
2723 God's People
878 Covenant (2)
p.p.Ac 2:39
1576 Seed of Righteous
4189 Universal Opportunity
2413 Resurrection (7)
694 Divine Messenger
3360 Savior
2706 Repentance (1)
1756 Iniquity

The First Persecution (of the Early Church)
2058 Priests (1)
1568 Opposers (2)
3172 Sadducees, 5:17

[a]18 Or *Messiah*; also in verse 20 [b]23 Deut. 18:15,18,19 [c]25 Gen. 22:18; 26:4

p.p. Lk 22:4

2089 Preaching (c), 8:5
2413 Resurrection (7)

Arrest of Peter and John

3480 Persecution (1), 5:40
3478 Imprisonment
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1212 Believers
2380 Growth of Kingdom
1206 Faith (6)
733 Church (8), 5:14
2079 Elders (2)
3165 Scribes
190 Annas†

617 Caiaphas†

2064 High Priests
862 Sanhedrin
p.p. Mt 21:23; Ac 7:27

Peter, Inspired by the Holy Spirit, Speaks Before the Council
2746 Peter, 5:3
1125 Spirit-filled, 4:31
1776 Inspiration (3)
2079 Elders (2)
p.p. Ac 3:7

4125 Wholeness, 4:10

2517 Christ's Name, 16:18
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 6:14
3496 Christ Crucified
2413 Resurrection (7)
1677 Christ Honored
4125 Wholeness, 9:34
814 Confessing Christ (2)
p.p. Mt 21:42
2965 Christ Rejected

692 Christ Cornerstone, Eph 2:20
3179 Spir. Foundation (3), Eph 2:20
4188 Only Savior (2), 1Co 2:2
2516 Wonderful Name
4138 Christ Precious
3117 Salvation (2), 15:11
3009 Requirements (2), Heb 9:22
3368 Only Savior (2), 1Co 3:11

The Fearlessness of the Apostles
523 Spir. Boldness (2), 4:31
4191 Peter Empowered, 4:19
3811 Weak Instruments
2035 Saints Known
1265 Fellow. with Christ
3294 Silence (6), Tit 2:8
3605 Witnessing (3)†
4069 Miracles Testify

Conference Among Jewish Leaders
862 Sanhedrin

were speaking to the people. [2]They were greatly disturbed because the apostles were teaching the people and proclaiming in Jesus the resurrection of the dead. [3]They seized Peter and John, and because it was evening, they put them in jail until the next day. [4]But many who heard the message believed, and the number of men grew to about five thousand.

[5]The next day the rulers, elders and teachers of the law met in Jerusalem. [6]Annas the high priest was there, and so were Caiaphas, John, Alexander and the other men of the high priest's family. [7]They had Peter and John brought before them and began to question them: "By what power or what name did you do this?"

[8]Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them: "Rulers and elders of the people! [9]If we are being called to account today for an act of kindness shown to a cripple and are asked how he was healed, [10]then know this, you and all the people of Israel: It is by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom you crucified but whom God raised from the dead, that this man stands before you healed. [11]He is

> " 'the stone you builders
> rejected,
> which has become the
> capstone.[a,b]

[12]Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved."

[13]When they saw the courage of Peter and John and realized that they were unschooled, ordinary men, they were astonished and they took note that these men had been with Jesus. [14]But since they could see the man who had been healed standing there with them, there was nothing they could say. [15]So they ordered them to withdraw from the Sanhedrin and then conferred together. [16]"What are we going to do with these men?" they asked. "Everybody living in Jerusalem knows they have done an outstanding miracle, and we cannot deny it. [17]But to stop this thing from spreading any further among the people, we must warn these men to speak no longer to anyone in this name."

[18]Then they called them in again and commanded them not to speak or teach at all in the name of Jesus. [19]But Peter and John replied, "Judge for yourselves whether it is right in God's sight to obey you rather than God. [20]For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard."

[21]After further threats they let them go. They could not decide how to punish them, because all the people were praising God for what had happened. [22]For the man who was miraculously healed was over forty years old.

The Believers' Prayer

[23]On their release, Peter and John went back to their own people and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said to them. [24]When they heard this, they raised their voices together in prayer to God. "Sovereign Lord," they said, "you made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and everything in them. [25]You spoke by the Holy Spirit through the mouth of your servant, our father David:

> " 'Why do the nations rage
> and the peoples plot in
> vain?
> [26]The kings of the earth take
> their stand
> and the rulers gather
> together
> against the Lord
> and against his Anointed
> One.[c,d]

[27]Indeed Herod and Pontius Pilate met together with the Gentiles and the people[e] of Israel in this city to conspire

p.p. Jn 11:47
4022 Worldly Dilemma
3067 The Wicked (3)

1540 Apostles Heal
4069 Miracles Testify

4036 Fighting God
3480 Persecution (1)
2516 Wonderful Name
p.p. Ac 5:28
1568 Opposers (2)

Apostles Forbidden to Teach in Jesus' Name
2076 Reformers, 7:51
4191 Peter Empowered, 4:20
1902 John
3439 Steadfastness (2), 4:20
1746 Doing Good
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
1070 Pressure of Duty, 18:5
850 Courage (2), 7:51
3601 Testimony (3), 5:32
3439 Steadfastness (2), 20:24
4191 Peter Empowered, 5:15

The Apostles Released
3480 Persecution (1)
3067 The Wicked (3)
p.p. Ac 5:26
1424 Glorifying God (2), Rev 4:11
4011 Chronic Ailments
1540 Apostles Heal

1325 Saints' Fellowship

Prayer of the Church for Spiritual Help
2823 Prayer (8), 12:12

884 Creator (1), 7:50

4005 Channels of Truth
p.p. Ps 2:1
1546 Heathen

3957 Anger (3)
2353 Evil Imagination

1568 Opposers (2)
116 Evil Alliances (2)

2965 Christ Rejected
695 Messiah

1579 Herod Antipas
2763 Pilate

[a]11 Or *cornerstone* [b]11 Psalm 118:22 [c]26 That is, Christ or Messiah
[d]26 Psalm 2:1,2 [e]27 The Greek is plural.

1610 Holy Spirit (11)
706 Beloved Son
2732 Christ Sinless
677 Anointed One, 10:38
2482 Divine Counsels
2861 Predestination, Ro 8:29
4154 Foreordained Plan
p.p.Php 1:14
507 Divine Vision
433 Speaking the Word
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
1484 Divine Hand (1)
1538 Gift of Healing
p.p.Ac 5:12
4069 Miracles Testify
2517 Christ's Name

The Infilling of the Spirit, Ac 2:2
2818 Prayers Answered†
275 Assembly, 16:13
1125 Spirit-filled, 7:55
3601 Testimony (3)
3602 Spiritual Utterance
523 Spir. Boldness (2), 9:29

1212 Believers
3726 Unity (3), 5:12

Community of Goods
3227 Unselfishness
4023 Disciples Empowered
3803 Spiritual Power, 6:8
3604 Witnessing (2), 16:32
2413 Resurrection (7), 10:39
1445 God's Grace

2906 Providence (2)

2115 Liberality, 4:35
p.p.Ac 2:45
4158 Sacrificial Giving,
2Co 8:3
2115 Liberality, 11:29

2518 Names Changed
2114 Levites
905 Cyprus, 11:19
342 Barnabas, 9:27

4158 Sacrificial Giving

2120 Giving (1)
2115 Liberality

Judgment Pronounced Upon Ananias and Sapphira
2128 Stinginess (2), 5:2

2127 Stinginess (1)
2128 Stinginess (2)†

2746 Peter, 5:29
3151 Satan's Work, 2Co 12:7

1608 Holy Spirit (9), 7:51

against your holy servant Jesus, whom you anointed. [28]They did what your power and will had decided beforehand should happen. [29]Now, Lord, consider their threats and enable your servants to speak your word with great boldness. [30]Stretch out your hand to heal and perform miraculous signs and wonders through the name of your holy servant Jesus."

[31]After they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.

The Believers Share Their Possessions

[32]All the believers were one in heart and mind. No one claimed that any of his possessions was his own, but they shared everything they had. [33]With great power the apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and much grace was upon them all. [34]There were no needy persons among them. For from time to time those who owned lands or houses sold them, brought the money from the sales [35]and put it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to anyone as he had need.

[36]Joseph, a Levite from Cyprus, whom the apostles called Barnabas (which means Son of Encouragement), [37]sold a field he owned and brought the money and put it at the apostles' feet.

Ananias and Sapphira

5 Now a man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, also sold a piece of property. [2]With his wife's full knowledge he kept back part of the money for himself, but brought the rest and put it at the apostles' feet.

[3]Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? [4]Didn't it belong to you before it was sold? And after it was sold, wasn't the money at your disposal? What made you think of doing such a thing? You have not lied to men but to God."

[5]When Ananias heard this, he fell down and died. And great fear seized all who heard what had happened. [6]Then the young men came forward, wrapped up his body, and carried him out and buried him.

[7]About three hours later his wife came in, not knowing what had happened. [8]Peter asked her, "Tell me, is this the price you and Ananias got for the land?"

"Yes," she said, "that is the price."

[9]Peter said to her, "How could you agree to test the Spirit of the Lord? Look! The feet of the men who buried your husband are at the door, and they will carry you out also."

[10]At that moment she fell down at his feet and died. Then the young men came in and, finding her dead, carried her out and buried her beside her husband. [11]Great fear seized the whole church and all who heard about these events.

The Apostles Heal Many

[12]The apostles performed many miraculous signs and wonders among the people. And all the believers used to meet together in Solomon's Colonnade. [13]No one else dared join them, even though they were highly regarded by the people. [14]Nevertheless, more and more men and women believed in the Lord and were added to their number. [15]As a result, people brought the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and mats so that at least Peter's shadow might fall on some of them as he passed by. [16]Crowds gathered also from the towns around Jerusalem, bringing their sick and those tormented

2775 Evil Devices (1)
1545 Evil Heart
3705 Deceit (1)

1967 God's Judgments (B)
946 Death Penalty (2), 12:23
3036 Godly Fear
p.p.Eze 11:13
929 Grave Clothes†
934 Burial

805 Exposure of Sin (3)

The Lie of Sapphira
3704 Lying†

2922 Presumption (2)
2776 Evil Devices (2)
1608 Holy Spirit (9)

1966 God's Judgments (A)
947 Deaths Foretold†

1967 God's Judgments (B)

3070 The Wicked (6)
934 Burial, 8:2
3036 Godly Fear, 9:31

Miracles Performed by the Apostles

p.p.Ro 15:19; Heb 2:4
1540 Apostles Heal
2370 Miracles (10)

3724 Unity (1)
p.p.Ac 3:11
3726 Unity (3)†
290 Separation (4)
1165 Saints Exalted
p.p.Ac 2:47

1212 Believers
2380 Growth of Kingdom
733 Church (8), 6:7
A Healing Ministry
1207 Faith (7)
836 Characters Transformed
4191 Peter Empowered, 9:40
3803 Spiritual Power
4039 Healing Power, 19:11

p.p.Mk 1:32

975 Demoniacs†
3157 Demons Cast Out, 16:18
1540 Apostles Heal, 9:34

2064 High Priests
p.p.Ac 4:2

Persecution by the Sadducees
3172 Sadducees, 23:8
3953 Man's Wrath
969 Deliverance (2), 5:19
3478 Imprisonment, 12:4
143 Ministering Angels, 12:7
4195 Prisons opened
969 Deliverance (2), 12:7

Angelic Deliverance
2088 Preaching (b), 2Ti 4:2
3603 Witnessing (1), 5:21
433 Speaking the Word, Tit 2:15
1060 Ministers' Duty, 6:4
1002 Devotions
2615 Obedience (2)
3559 Christian Teachers
3603 Witnessing (1), 18:10

862 Sanhedrin, 6:12

The Sanhedrin Assembled

972 Divine Deliverer

4022 Worldly Dilemma
3067 The Wicked (3)

3416 Divine Control
3579 Herod's Temple
3559 Christian Teachers
p.p.Ac 5:24

2924 Public Opinion

The Apostles Brought Before the Sanhedrin

p.p.Ac 4:18
4036 Fighting God
1568 Opposers (2)
p.p.Ac 2:23; Ac 3:15

1074 Zealousness
515 Blood Upon Men, 18:6
2746 Peter, 8:14
4191 Peter Empowered
3439 Steadfastness (2)

by evil[a] spirits, and all of them were healed.

The Apostles Persecuted

17Then the high priest and all his associates, who were members of the party of the Sadducees, were filled with jealousy. 18They arrested the apostles and put them in the public jail. 19But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the jail and brought them out. 20"Go, stand in the temple courts," he said, "and tell the people the full message of this new life."

21At daybreak they entered the temple courts, as they had been told, and began to teach the people.

When the high priest and his associates arrived, they called together the Sanhedrin—the full assembly of the elders of Israel—and sent to the jail for the apostles. 22But on arriving at the jail, the officers did not find them there. So they went back and reported, 23"We found the jail securely locked, with the guards standing at the doors; but when we opened them, we found no one inside." 24On hearing this report, the captain of the temple guard and the chief priests were puzzled, wondering what would come of this.

25Then someone came and said, "Look! The men you put in jail are standing in the temple courts teaching the people." 26At that, the captain went with his officers and brought the apostles. They did not use force, because they feared that the people would stone them.

27Having brought the apostles, they made them appear before the Sanhedrin to be questioned by the high priest. 28"We gave you strict orders not to teach in this name," he said. "Yet you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and are determined to make us guilty of this man's blood."

29Peter and the other apostles replied: "We must obey God rather than men! 30The God of our fathers raised Jesus from the dead—whom you had killed by hanging him on a tree. 31God exalted him to his own right hand as Prince and Savior that he might give repentance and forgiveness of sins to Israel. 32We are witnesses of these things, and so is the Holy Spirit, whom God has given to those who obey him."

33When they heard this, they were furious and wanted to put them to death. 34But a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a teacher of the law, who was honored by all the people, stood up in the Sanhedrin and ordered that the men be put outside for a little while. 35Then he addressed them: "Men of Israel, consider carefully what you intend to do to these men. 36Some time ago Theudas appeared, claiming to be somebody, and about four hundred men rallied to him. He was killed, all his followers were dispersed, and it all came to nothing. 37After him, Judas the Galilean appeared in the days of the census and led a band of people in revolt. He too was killed, and all his followers were scattered. 38Therefore, in the present case I advise you: Leave these men alone! Let them go! For if their purpose or activity is of human origin, it will fail. 39But if it is from God, you will not be able to stop these men; you will only find yourselves fighting against God."

40His speech persuaded them. They called the apostles in and had them flogged. Then they ordered them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41The apostles left the Sanhedrin, rejoicing because they had been counted worthy of suffering disgrace for the Name. 42Day after day, in the temple courts and from house to house, they never stopped teaching and proclaiming the

[a]16 Greek *unclean*

2614 Obedience (1)†

Peter's Address Before the Sanhedrin
2413 Resurrection (7)

3495 Christ Crucified
718 Christ Exalted, Eph 1:20
715 Christ, Lord, Ro 10:9
3360 Savior, 13:23
1314 Forgiveness (1), 13:38
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
3855a Witnesses (2), 10:39
3601 Testimony (3), 26:22
1606 Holy Spirit (7)

1764 Conviction of Sin
2281 Revenge, 23:12

Gamaliel's Advice
3171 Pharisees, 23:6
1388 Gamaliel, 22:3
1027 Doctors
2513 Good Name

2081 Apostles (2)

845 Wise Counsel, Rev 3:18
1799 Warnings (6)
p.p.Ac 8:9
1731 Boasters

p.p.Lk 2:2

p.p.Ac 20:30
3069 The Wicked (5)

Gamaliel's Advice to the Sanhedrin
p.p.Ps 127:1; Pr 21:30; Isa 8:10

p.p.Mt 16:18; 1Co 1:25; Php 1:28
2482 Divine Counsels, Eph 1:11
1129 God's Enemies
4036 Fighting God, 23:9

1983 Injustice (3)
2554 Beatings, 16:22
3480 Persecution (1), 8:1
1568 Opposers (2)

Apostles Beaten and Forbidden to Preach

1934 Rejoicing (3), 16:25

3474 Suffering (A), 9:16
3476 Reproach
1074 Zealousness
3439 Steadfastness (2)
3559 Christian Teachers
2089 Preaching (c)

p.p.Ac 20:20

Greeks Complain of the Neglect of their Widows
p.p.Ac 4:35; Ac 11:29
3380 Growth of Kingdom
7733 Church (8)
1464 Greeks
7734 Church Strife
1851 Human Jealousy

2081 Apostles (2)
The Church Assembly
p.p.Ac 1:26

3918 Heavenly Mindedness
3906 Spiritual Workers
3241 Seven (1)

2513 Good Name, 10:22
1123 Spiritual Fullness
3846 Wisdom (9)
7753 Deacons, Php 1:1
3509 Consecration (2), 2Co 8:5
1003 Prayerfulness
1060 Ministers' Duty, 14:22
Seven Church Officials Chosen
3450 Stephen, 7:59
4201 Faith (1)
1125 Spirit-filled
2754 Philip (2), 8:5

197 Antioch of Syria
4330 Antioch
3510 Consecration (3), 13:3

1490 Laying on Hands (2), 1Ti 4:14

Rapid Growth of the Church
733 Church (8), 9:31
2380 Growth of Kingdom
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

1339 Spiritual Fruit (3)
3803 Spiritual Power, 19:11
p.p.Mk 16:17
Stephen Works Miracles
3883 Wonders of God†
1568 Opposers (2)
3522 Synagogues (2)

906 Cyrene
114 Alexandria, 18:24
4327 Alexandria (2)
763 Cilicia, 15:23
272 Asia
p.p.Lk 21:15
3846 Wisdom (9)†
4023 Disciples Empowered
421 Power of Word
3857 False Witnesses (2), 17:6

good news that Jesus is the Christ.[a]

The Choosing of the Seven

6 In those days when the number of disciples was increasing, the Grecian Jews among them complained against the Hebraic Jews because their widows were being overlooked in the daily distribution of food. [2]So the Twelve gathered all the disciples together and said, "It would not be right for us to neglect the ministry of the word of God in order to wait on tables. [3]Brothers, choose seven men from among you who are known to be full of the Spirit and wisdom. We will turn this responsibility over to them [4]and will give our attention to prayer and the ministry of the word."

[5]This proposal pleased the whole group. They chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit; also Philip, Procorus, Nicanor, Timon, Parmenas, and Nicolas from Antioch, a convert to Judaism. [6]They presented these men to the apostles, who prayed and laid their hands on them.

[7]So the word of God spread. The number of disciples in Jerusalem increased rapidly, and a large number of priests became obedient to the faith.

Stephen Seized

[8]Now Stephen, a man full of God's grace and power, did great wonders and miraculous signs among the people. [9]Opposition arose, however, from members of the Synagogue of the Freedmen (as it was called)—Jews of Cyrene and Alexandria as well as the provinces of Cilicia and Asia. These men began to argue with Stephen, [10]but they could not stand up against his wisdom or the Spirit by whom he spoke.

[11]Then they secretly persuaded some men to say, "We have heard Stephen speak words of blasphemy against Moses and against God."

[12]So they stirred up the people and the elders and the teachers of the law. They seized Stephen and brought him before the Sanhedrin. [13]They produced false witnesses, who testified, "This fellow never stops speaking against this holy place and against the law. [14]For we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and change the customs Moses handed down to us."

[15]All who were sitting in the Sanhedrin looked intently at Stephen, and they saw that his face was like the face of an angel.

Stephen's Speech to the Sanhedrin

7 Then the high priest asked him, "Are these charges true?"

[2]To this he replied: "Brothers and fathers, listen to me! The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham while he was still in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran. [3]'Leave your country and your people,' God said, 'and go to the land I will show you.'[b]

[4]"So he left the land of the Chaldeans and settled in Haran. After the death of his father, God sent him to this land where you are now living. [5]He gave him no inheritance here, not even a foot of ground. But God promised him that he and his descendants after him would possess the land, even though at that time Abraham had no child. [6]God spoke to him in this way: 'Your descendants will be strangers in a country not their own, and they will be enslaved and mistreated four hundred years. [7]But I will punish the nation they serve as slaves,' God said, 'and afterward they will come out of that country and worship me in this place.'[c] [8]Then he gave Abraham the covenant of circumcision. And

3313 Slander (4)
p.p.Mt 5:11
The Arrest of Stephen
3735 Contentiousness
446 Bigotry
2079 Elders (2)
3165 Scribes
3480 Persecution (1)
862 Sanhedrin, 22:30

3312 Slander (3), 24:5

p.p.Ac 25:8
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 10:38

446 Bigotry

2174 Face Shining, 2Co 3:7
2173 Radiant Lives, 2Co 3:18

Stephen's Defense Before the Sanhedrin
2064 High Priests

p.p.Ge 11:31
1185 Listen to Admonition
206 Divine Appearances
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
2306 Mesopotamia
The Call of Abraham
1790 Divine Call (2)
290 Separation (4)
627 Canaan (2)

2615 Obedience (2)
3738 Ur†
4446 Ur (2)
1497 Haran (2)†
4385 Haran (c)
3597 Terah†
Stephen Recounts the History of Israel
4146 Delayed Blessings
627 Canaan (2)
1752 Israel's Inheritance
1576 Seed of Righteous

1660 Childlessness
1100 Egypt
p.p.Ge 15:13
4113 Strange Providence

1820 Israel in Bondage†
p.p.Ex 12:40
3607 Divine Delays
4307 **Tree of Moses' Life**
p.p.Ex 3:12
1966 God's Judgments (A)

968 Deliverance (1)
3894 Serve God

878 Covenant (2)
765 Circumcision

[a]42 Or *Messiah* [b]3 Gen. 12:1 [c]7 Gen. 15:13,14

1802 Isaac

1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
p.p.Ge 29:32; Ge 35:18
p.p.Ge 49:3-27

1851 Human Jealousy
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
3653 Traffic in Men
1271 Divine Presence
969 Deliverance (2)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
1254 Human Favor
Joseph in Egypt
4292 Joseph
1168 Promotion (1)
1166 God Exalts
22 Famine (2)
626 Canaan (1)

4291 Jacob (2)
1837 Jacob
74 Barley
1100 Egypt
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph

p.p.Ge 45:9
3972 Filial Honor (2)
p.p.Ge 46:27

Jacob and his Family go Down into Egypt
1100 Egypt
2160 Death (4)
3258 Shechem (1)
4432 Shechem (3)
935 Burying Places
p.p.Ge 50:13
1481 Hamor†

430 Sure Word
1576 Seed of Righteous
p.p.Ex 1:7; Ex 1:8
2791 Posterity Promised
2748 Pharaoh (2)
1917 Joseph (1)
4292 Joseph
3336 Craftiness
p.p.Ex 1:10
2006 Oppression (2)

2452 Murder (4)†
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
2420 Moses (1)
378 Beauty (1)†

The History of Moses Recounted by Stephen
1654 Children (12)
2420 Moses (1), Heb 11:24
2028 Knowledge (11), 22:3

Abraham became the father of Isaac and circumcised him eight days after his birth. Later Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob became the father of the twelve patriarchs.

9"Because the patriarchs were jealous of Joseph, they sold him as a slave into Egypt. But God was with him 10and rescued him from all his troubles. He gave Joseph wisdom and enabled him to gain the goodwill of Pharaoh king of Egypt; so he made him ruler over Egypt and all his palace.

11"Then a famine struck all Egypt and Canaan, bringing great suffering, and our fathers could not find food. 12When Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent our fathers on their first visit. 13On their second visit, Joseph told his brothers who he was, and Pharaoh learned about Joseph's family. 14After this, Joseph sent for his father Jacob and his whole family, seventy-five in all. 15Then Jacob went down to Egypt, where he and our fathers died. 16Their bodies were brought back to Shechem and placed in the tomb that Abraham had bought from the sons of Hamor at Shechem for a certain sum of money.

17"As the time drew near for God to fulfill his promise to Abraham, the number of our people in Egypt greatly increased. 18Then another king, who knew nothing about Joseph, became ruler of Egypt. 19He dealt treacherously with our people and oppressed our forefathers by forcing them to throw out their newborn babies so that they would die.

20"At that time Moses was born, and he was no ordinary child.[a] For three months he was cared for in his father's house. 21When he was placed outside, Pharaoh's daughter took him and brought him up as her own son. 22Moses was educated in all the wisdom of the Egyptians and was powerful in speech and action.

23"When Moses was forty years old, he decided to visit his fellow Israelites. 24He saw one of them being mistreated by an Egyptian, so he went to his defense and avenged him by killing the Egyptian. 25Moses thought that his own people would realize that God was using him to rescue them, but they did not. 26The next day Moses came upon two Israelites who were fighting. He tried to reconcile them by saying, 'Men, you are brothers; why do you want to hurt each other?'

27"But the man who was mistreating the other pushed Moses aside and said, 'Who made you ruler and judge over us? 28Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?'[b] 29When Moses heard this, he fled to Midian, where he settled as a foreigner and had two sons.

30"After forty years had passed, an angel appeared to Moses in the flames of a burning bush in the desert near Mount Sinai. 31When he saw this, he was amazed at the sight. As he went over to look more closely, he heard the Lord's voice: 32'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.'[c] Moses trembled with fear and did not dare to look.

33"Then the Lord said to him, 'Take off your sandals; the place where you are standing is holy ground. 34I have indeed seen the oppression of my people in Egypt. I have heard their groaning and have come down to set them free. Now come, I will send you back to Egypt.'[d]

35"This is the same Moses whom they had rejected with the words, 'Who made you ruler and judge?' He was sent to be their ruler and deliverer by God himself, through the angel who appeared to him in the bush. 36He led them out of

2361 Miracles (1)
p.p.Ex 2:11
2738 Forty Years
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—26

308 Avenger
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—12

2073 Chosen Instruments
1011 Dullness (3)
p.p.Ex 2:13

3732 Strife Forbidden

p.p.Ac 7:35
1459 Ingratitude (2)

803 Exposure of Sin (1)
Moses' Flight Into Midian
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—14-17
1342 Fugitives
2339 Midian (2)
p.p.Nu 12:1
3607 Divine Delays
2738 Forty Years
206 Divine Appearances
1285 Fire (5), Heb 12:29
556 Burning Bush†
2444 Sinai (1)
God Speaks to Moses from the Burning Bush
3883 Wonders of God

3301 God's Voice
p.p.Ex 3:6; Mt 22:32
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
3036 Godly Fear

3275 Shoes Removed

3030 Godly Reverence
507 Divine Vision
944 Divine Hearing

3517 Divine Compassion
968 Deliverance (1)
2073 Chosen Instruments
2072 Deliverers
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
The History of Moses Recounted by Stephen (cont.)
2074 God's Messengers
2072 Deliverers
p.p.Ex 14:19

p.p.Ex 3:2

[a]20 Or *was fair in the sight of God* [b]28 Exodus 2:14 [c]32 Exodus 3:6
[d]34 Exodus 3:5,7,8,10

3383 Wonders of God
2361 Miracles (1)
2975 Red Sea
2738 Forty Years

2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
697 Christ, Prophet
2421 Moses (2)
2500 Oracle of God
p.p.Ex 19:3; Ex 19:17
p.p.Ac 7:53
p.p.Dt 32:46; Dt 32:47
2444 Sinai
2660 Oracles, Ro 3:2
2053 Lawgiver (2)†

989 Despisers
3230 Stubbornness (2)

1236 Apostates, 2Ti 4:10
2196 Looking Backward
1 Aaron
p.p.Ex 32:1
3444 Instability (2)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life—59

The Idolatry of Israel

3931 Idolatry (4)
3942 Golden Calves (1)†
3852 Folly (1)

3354 Wicked Forsaken, Ro 1:24
3944 Heavenly Bodies
p.p.Hos 4:17; Ro 1:24
p.p.Am 5:25

2738 Forty Years

3941 Molech†

3982 Idol Making

1825 Captivity (1)

3528 Tabernacle

Later History of Israel

2773 Divine Plan, He 8:5

1922 Joshua

630 Canaan (5)

919 David
4296 David (2)

Egypt and did wonders and miraculous signs in Egypt, at the Red Sea[a] and for forty years in the desert.

37"This is that Moses who told the Israelites, 'God will send you a prophet like me from your own people.'[b] 38He was in the assembly in the desert, with the angel who spoke to him on Mount Sinai, and with our fathers; and he received living words to pass on to us.

39"But our fathers refused to obey him. Instead, they rejected him and in their hearts turned back to Egypt. 40They told Aaron, 'Make us gods who will go before us. As for this fellow Moses who led us out of Egypt—we don't know what has happened to him!'[c] 41That was the time they made an idol in the form of a calf. They brought sacrifices to it and held a celebration in honor of what their hands had made. 42But God turned away and gave them over to the worship of the heavenly bodies. This agrees with what is written in the book of the prophets:

" 'Did you bring me
sacrifices and offerings
forty years in the desert,
O house of Israel?
43You have lifted up the
shrine of Molech
and the star of your god
Rephan,
the idols you made to
worship.
Therefore I will send you
into exile'[d] beyond
Babylon.

44"Our forefathers had the tabernacle of the Testimony with them in the desert. It had been made as God directed Moses, according to the pattern he had seen. 45Having received the tabernacle, our fathers under Joshua brought it with them when they took the land from the nations God drove out before them. It remained in the land until the time of David, 46who enjoyed God's favor and asked that he might provide a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.[e] 47But it was Solomon who built the house for him.

48"However, the Most High does not live in houses made by men. As the prophet says:

49" 'Heaven is my throne,
and the earth is my
footstool.
What kind of house will you
build for me?
says the Lord.
Or where will my resting
place be?
50Has not my hand made all
these things?'[f]

51"You stiff-necked people, with uncircumcised hearts and ears! You are just like your fathers: You always resist the Holy Spirit! 52Was there ever a prophet your fathers did not persecute? They even killed those who predicted the coming of the Righteous One. And now you have betrayed and murdered him— 53you who have received the law that was put into effect through angels but have not obeyed it."

The Stoning of Stephen

54When they heard this, they were furious and gnashed their teeth at him. 55But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God. 56"Look," he said, "I see heaven open and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

57At this they covered their ears and, yelling at the top of their voices, they all rushed at him, 58dragged him out of the city and began to stone him. Meanwhile, the witnesses laid their clothes at the feet of a young man named Saul.

59While they were stoning him, Stephen prayed, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." 60Then he fell on his knees and cried out, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." When

[a]36 That is, Sea of Reeds [b]37 Deut. 18:15 [c]40 Exodus 32:1 [d]43 Amos 5:25-27
[e]46 Some early manuscripts *the house of Jacob* [f]50 Isaiah 66:1,2

1250 Divine Favor (1)†
p.p.1Sa 16:1
p.p.1Ki 8:17

3577 Solomon's Temple
2422 Most High
p.p.2Ch 2:6
3432 God a Spirit

1547 Heaven (1)†
3418 God's Throne

1311 God's Footstool†
p.p.Isa 66:1; Isa 66:2

Stephen Rebukes the Unbelief of the Jews

1486 God's Hand (3)
884 Creator (1), 14:15
850 Courage, Heb 11:23
3230 Stubbornness (2)†
766 Spir. Circumcision
1608 Holy Spirit (9), Eph 4:30
1632 Parental Influence
2076 Reformers†
2671 Denunciation of Sin, 13:10
3480 Persecution (1)
4081 Plainness of Speech
2732 Christ Sinless
2672 Sin Rebuked
3495 Christ Crucified
4196 Privileges Misused
p.p.Gal 3:19; Heb 2:2
439 Law Despised

2004 Malice (2)†
3957 Anger (3)
3564 Gnashing Teeth (2)†

Stephen's Beatific Vision

1125 Spirit-filled, 11:24
510 Looking to God†
1356 Heavenly Home, 7:56
1426 God's Glory, 2Co 3:18
718 Christ Exalted
509 Spiritual Vision
1356 Heavenly Home, 2Co 5:1
1548 Heaven (2), 10:11
722 Son of Man, Rev 1:13
p.p.Mt 26:64
1241 Fanaticism, 9:1
941 Spiritual Deafness
3957 Anger (3), 22:23

Stephen's Death and first Appearance of Paul (Saul)

2450 Murder (2)†
3488 Martyrdom (2), 12:2
p.p.Ac 22:20
3965 Young Men (2), 9:6
2697 Paul, 8:1
2563 Stoning (b), 14:19
3450 Stephen, 8:2
1217 Trust (4), 2Ti 1:12
2242 Spirit of Man, 1Co 2:11
2830 Prayer (14), 9:40
2826 Prayer (11)†
4082 Prayer for Enemies†
1316 Forgiveness (3)†
1436 Good for Evil (1), 1Co 4:12

2272 Meekness (3), 2Ti 4:16
3378 Sleep (4), 1Co 15:51
The Persecution Under Saul of Tarsus
2697 Paul, 8:3
p.p.Ac 22:20

3480 Persecution (1), Heb 11:36
747 God's Flock (2)†
1024 Dispersion (3), 8:4
4094 Saints Scattered, Jas 1:1
1954 Judea
3134 Samaria (2), 9:31
4430 Samaria (3)
934 Burial†
3450 Stephen, 11:19
1945 Lamentation (1)†
2697 Paul, 9:1
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—11
32 Evil Zeal
3478 Imprisonment

Persecution Scatters the Seed
1024 Dispersion (3), 11:19
433 Speaking the Word
Philip in Samaria
2754 Philip (2), 8:26
3133 Samaria (1)†
4430 Samaria (3)
2089 Preaching (c), 8:35
1930 Spiritual Joy, 8:6
310 Awakenings (1), 9:35
2962 Teachableness (1)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
4150 Eagerness for Truth
1930 Spiritual Joy, 8:8
314 Revivals (3), 9:35
The Ministry of Healing
3156 Evil Spirits, 19:13
3157 Demons Cast Out
1527 The Lame
1930 Spiritual Joy, 8:39
1927 Great Joy
Simon the Sorcerer

3707 Deceivers
3705 Deceit (1)
3133 Samaria (1)
1731 Boasters, Ro 1:30
3194 Self-exaltation
p.p.Pr 14:15

887 Credulity
3946 Deification of Men

3594 Seducers
1749 Evil Influences
2230 Sorcery, 13:6
4038 Gentile Believers
p.p.Ac 8:5
2011 God's Kingdom (7), 20:25

758 Baptism (3), 8:38
p.p.Jas 2:19

301 Astonishment
1540 Apostles Heal

he had said this, he fell asleep.
8 And Saul was there, giving approval to his death.

The Church Persecuted and Scattered

On that day a great persecution broke out against the church at Jerusalem, and all except the apostles were scattered throughout Judea and Samaria. 2Godly men buried Stephen and mourned deeply for him. 3But Saul began to destroy the church. Going from house to house, he dragged off men and women and put them in prison.

Philip in Samaria

4Those who had been scattered preached the word wherever they went. 5Philip went down to a city in Samaria and proclaimed the Christ[a] there. 6When the crowds heard Philip and saw the miraculous signs he did, they all paid close attention to what he said. 7With shrieks, evil[b] spirits came out of many, and many paralytics and cripples were healed. 8So there was great joy in that city.

Simon the Sorcerer

9Now for some time a man named Simon had practiced sorcery in the city and amazed all the people of Samaria. He boasted that he was someone great, 10and all the people, both high and low, gave him their attention and exclaimed, "This man is the divine power known as the Great Power." 11They followed him because he had amazed them for a long time with his magic. 12But when they believed Philip as he preached the good news of the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13Simon himself believed and was baptized. And he followed Philip everywhere, astonished by the great signs and miracles he saw.

14When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them. 15When they arrived, they prayed for them that they might receive the Holy Spirit, 16because the Holy Spirit had not yet come upon any of them; they had simply been baptized into[c] the name of the Lord Jesus. 17Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

18When Simon saw that the Spirit was given at the laying on of the apostles' hands, he offered them money 19and said, "Give me also this ability so that everyone on whom I lay my hands may receive the Holy Spirit."

20Peter answered: "May your money perish with you, because you thought you could buy the gift of God with money! 21You have no part or share in this ministry, because your heart is not right before God. 22Repent of this wickedness and pray to the Lord. Perhaps he will forgive you for having such a thought in your heart. 23For I see that you are full of bitterness and captive to sin."

24Then Simon answered, "Pray to the Lord for me so that nothing you have said may happen to me."

25When they had testified and proclaimed the word of the Lord, Peter and John returned to Jerusalem, preaching the gospel in many Samaritan villages.

Philip and the Ethiopian

26Now an angel of the Lord said to Philip, "Go south to the road—the desert road—that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." 27So he started out, and on his way he met an Ethiopian[d] eunuch, an important official in charge of all the treasury of Candace, queen of the Ethiopians. This man had gone to Jerusalem to worship,

[a]5 Or *Messiah* [b]7 Greek *unclean* [c]16 Or *in* [d]27 That is, from the upper Nile region

Peter and John at Samaria, Ac 8:1
3133 Samaria (1)
4430 Samaria (3)
449 Universality, 10:47
2746 Peter, 8:20
4308k Scenes in Peter's Life
1902 John, Gal 2:9
1785 Intercession (3)
p.p.Ac 2:38

4146 Delayed Blessings
p.p.Mt 28:19; Ac 19:2
2517 Christ's Name

1490 Laying on Hands (2)
1605 Holy Spirit (5), 10:44
2351 Sinful Mind

Simon Offers Money for the Gift of "The Spirit"
2549 Bribery (2)†
1608 Holy Spirit (9)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
3039 Sacrilege (2)†

2746 Peter, 9:32
3589 Temptation Resisted†
794 Reproof (1)
2352 Evil Thoughts
3006 Reprobates
40 Exclusion (2)

1545 Evil Heart
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2706 Repentance (1), 17:30
2817 Prayer (2)
1314 Forgiveness (1)

1007 Discernment (A)
471 Bitterness, Ro 3:14
386 Gall
2139 Spiritual Bondage, Ro 6:16
2836 Prayer (20), Ro 15:30
p.p.1Sa 15:30
856 Guilty Fear

The Samaritans Receive the Gospel
3601 Testimony (3)
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)
3906 Spiritual Workers
3136 Samaritans (2)†
449 Universality

144 Angelic Appearances, 10:3
141 Angel of the Lord, 27:23
2754 Philip (2), 8:34
1468 Divine Direction
1467 Guidance (3)
978 Deserts (1)†
1397 Gaza
4375 Gaza (2)
2615 Obedience (2)
1154 Ethiopia†
1156 Eunuchs†
The Conversion of the Ethiopian Eunuch
p.p.1Ki 8:41; Isa 2:3; Jn 12:20; Jn 12:21
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3952 Worshipers

428 Searching the Word

611 Holy Spirit (12)
468 Divine Direction
657 Chariots (2)†
498 Haste (1)

425 Word Read
p.p.Mt 13:51
4245 Book of Isaiah

1014 No Understanding
2962 Teachableness (1), 9:6
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
p.p.2Ki 10:16

2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
p.p.Isa 53:7
3365 Lamb of God

3291 Christ Silent
2273 Christ's Meekness

3492 Christ's Humiliation, 2Co 8:9
p.p.Lk 23:24

3367 Christ's Death

Philip and the Religious Ethiopian
2754 Philip (2), 21:8
2963 Teachableness (2)
4150 Eagerness for Truth
p.p.Mt 5:2; Lk 24:7
1779 Teaching (2), 18:26
2089 Preaching (c), 9:20

2961 Receiving Christ

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
982 Spiritual Desire
p.p.Ac 10:47
1069 Earnestness
835 Conversion (2)
814 Confessing Christ (2)
1206 Faith (6)
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
657 Chariots (2)

The Eunuch Baptized
2754 Philip (2)
758 Baptism (3), 9:18
p.p.1Ki 18:12; Eze 3:12
1611 Holy Spirit (12), 10:19
1933 Rejoicing (2), 16:34
1930 Spiritual Joy, Ro 5:11
268 Ashdod†
4333 Ashdod (2)
2087 Preaching (a)
1442 Gospel Universal
1074 Zealousness
615 Caesarea, 9:30
4350 Caesarea (2)

The Conversion of Saul (Paul), Ac 22:1-16; Ac 26:12
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—14
p.p.Ac 8:3
2697 Paul, 9:22
1241 Fanaticism, 21:36

[28]and on his way home was sitting in his chariot reading the book of Isaiah the prophet. [29]The Spirit told Philip, "Go to that chariot and stay near it."

[30]Then Philip ran up to the chariot and heard the man reading Isaiah the prophet. "Do you understand what you are reading?" Philip asked.

[31]"How can I," he said, "unless someone explains it to me?" So he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

[32]The eunuch was reading this passage of Scripture:

"He was led like a sheep to the slaughter,
and as a lamb before the shearer is silent,
so he did not open his mouth.
[33]In his humiliation he was deprived of justice.
Who can speak of his descendants?
For his life was taken from the earth."[a]

[34]The eunuch asked Philip, "Tell me, please, who is the prophet talking about, himself or someone else?" [35]Then Philip began with that very passage of Scripture and told him the good news about Jesus.

[36]As they traveled along the road, they came to some water and the eunuch said, "Look, here is water. Why shouldn't I be baptized?"[b] [38]And he gave orders to stop the chariot. Then both Philip and the eunuch went down into the water and Philip baptized him. [39]When they came up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord suddenly took Philip away, and the eunuch did not see him again, but went on his way rejoicing. [40]Philip, however, appeared at Azotus and traveled about, preaching the gospel in all the towns until he reached Caesarea.

Saul's Conversion

9 Meanwhile, Saul was still breathing out murderous threats against the Lord's disciples. He went to the high priest [2]and asked him for letters to the synagogues in Damascus, so that if he found any there who belonged to the Way, whether men or women, he might take them as prisoners to Jerusalem. [3]As he neared Damascus on his journey, suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him. [4]He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

[5]"Who are you, Lord?" Saul asked.

"I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting," he replied. [6]"Now get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do."

[7]The men traveling with Saul stood there speechless; they heard the sound but did not see anyone. [8]Saul got up from the ground, but when he opened his eyes he could see nothing. So they led him by the hand into Damascus. [9]For three days he was blind, and did not eat or drink anything.

[10]In Damascus there was a disciple named Ananias. The Lord called to him in a vision, "Ananias!"

"Yes, Lord," he answered.

[11]The Lord told him, "Go to the house of Judas on Straight Street and ask for a man from Tarsus named Saul, for he is praying. [12]In a vision he has seen a man named Ananias come and place his hands on him to restore his sight."

[13]"Lord," Ananias answered, "I have heard many reports about this man and all the harm he has done to your saints in Jerusalem. [14]And he has come here with authority from the chief priests to arrest all who call on your name."

[15]But the Lord said to Ananias, "Go! This man is my chosen instrument to carry my name before the Gentiles and their kings and before the people of

2213 Saints Hated
1568 Opposers (2)
2064 High Priests
2111 Letters, 2Co 10:9
908 Damascus, 22:6
4359 Damascus (2)

32 Evil Zeal, 26:11
3484 Persecution (5)
The Glorified Christ Appears to Saul
3473 Sudden Events, 16:26
2415 Resurrection (9)
4078 Overpowering Presence
3302 Christ's Voice, Rev 1:15
682 Glorified Christ, 9:5

682 Glorified Christ, Rev 1:13

4166 "I AMs" of Christ
2415 Resurrection (9), 1Co 15:5
788 Sin's Misery
301 Astonishment
3234 Submission (2)
835 Conversion (2), 13:12
2962 Teachableness (1), 16:30
4151 Effort Demanded
1468 Divine Direction
3965 Young Men (2), 9:22
3294 Silence (6)
The Persecutor Humbled
p.p.Ac 22:11
1525 Blindness (1), 13:11
1172 Proud Humbled
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
4106 Soul Distress
3214 Fasting (3), 10:30

p.p.Ac 22:12
137 Ananias
2495 Visions, 10:3

Ananias sent with a Message to Saul
1468 Divine Direction

3551 Tarsus, 11:25

2712 Contrition
1003 Prayerfulness
2697 Paul
3517 Divine Compassion
1492 Laying on Hands (4)

1224 Doubt (2)
3218 Excuses (2)
p.p.Ac 8:3

2213 Saints Hated
p.p.Ac 9:2
2064 High Priests

1468 Divine Direction
202 Paul's Apostleship
2073 Chosen Instruments, 1Co 1:27
2384 Gentiles (2)

[a]33 Isaiah 53:7,8 [b]36 Some late manuscripts *baptized?"* [37]*Philip said, "If you believe with all your heart, you may." The eunuch answered, "I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God."*

Paul's Sufferings Foretold, 2Co 11:24-28
3474 Suffering (A), Ro 8:17
3475 Suffering (B), 1Co 4:10
2615 Obedience (2)
1492 Laying on Hands (4)

551 Brother, 21:20
2200 Brotherly Love (1)

2074 God's Messengers
1125 Spirit-filled
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
1742 Cures
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—22
Saul (Paul) Baptized
758 Baptism (3), 16:15
1296 Food (1)
p.p. Ac 26:20

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
3899 Immediate Service, 10:29
2089 Preaching (c), 10:36
3521 Synagogues (1)
695 Messiah
707 Son of God, Heb 10:29
p.p. Ac 8:3; Gal 1:13
836 Conversion (3)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

Paul a New Man
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—23-33
2697 Paul, 11:25
996 Spiritual Growth (2), 2Th 1:3
3965 Young Men (2)†
4026 Divine Demonstration
695 Messiah, 17:3
814 Confessing Christ (2)
p.p. Gal 1:17; Gal 1:18
2779 Plotting (2)
3482 Persecution (3)
Plot Discovered and Foiled
2213 Saints Hated
p.p. 2Co 11:32
969 Deliverance (2)
351 Baskets, 2Co 11:33

p.p. Ac 22:17-20; Ac 26:20
Order of Events
In Paul's life after Conversion.
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—23-33
661 Uncharitableness
Barnabas Befriends Paul
342 Barnabas, 11:22
449 Universality
2081 Apostles (2)
2697 Paul
p.p. Ac 9:3-6
p.p. Ac 9:22
2087 Preaching (a)

1325 Saints' Fellowship

Israel. [16]I will show him how much he must suffer for my name."

[17]Then Ananias went to the house and entered it. Placing his hands on Saul, he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord—Jesus, who appeared to you on the road as you were coming here—has sent me so that you may see again and be filled with the Holy Spirit." [18]Immediately, something like scales fell from Saul's eyes, and he could see again. He got up and was baptized, [19]and after taking some food, he regained his strength.

Saul in Damascus and Jerusalem

Saul spent several days with the disciples in Damascus. [20]At once he began to preach in the synagogues that Jesus is the Son of God. [21]All those who heard him were astonished and asked, "Isn't he the man who raised havoc in Jerusalem among those who call on this name? And hasn't he come here to take them as prisoners to the chief priests?" [22]Yet Saul grew more and more powerful and baffled the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ. [a]

[23]After many days had gone by, the Jews conspired to kill him, [24]but Saul learned of their plan. Day and night they kept close watch on the city gates in order to kill him. [25]But his followers took him by night and lowered him in a basket through an opening in the wall.

[26]When he came to Jerusalem, he tried to join the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, not believing that he really was a disciple. [27]But Barnabas took him and brought him to the apostles. He told them how Saul on his journey had seen the Lord and that the Lord had spoken to him, and how in Damascus he had preached fearlessly in the name of Jesus. [28]So Saul stayed with them and moved about freely in Jerusalem, speaking boldly in the name of the Lord. [29]He talked and debated with the Grecian Jews, but they tried to kill him. [30]When the brothers learned of this, they took him down to Caesarea and sent him off to Tarsus.

[31]Then the church throughout Judea, Galilee and Samaria enjoyed a time of peace. It was strengthened; and encouraged by the Holy Spirit, it grew in numbers, living in the fear of the Lord.

Aeneas and Dorcas

[32]As Peter traveled about the country, he went to visit the saints in Lydda. [33]There he found a man named Aeneas, a paralytic who had been bedridden for eight years. [34]"Aeneas," Peter said to him, "Jesus Christ heals you. Get up and take care of your mat." Immediately Aeneas got up. [35]All those who lived in Lydda and Sharon saw him and turned to the Lord.

[36]In Joppa there was a disciple named Tabitha (which, when translated, is Dorcas [b]), who was always doing good and helping the poor. [37]About that time she became sick and died, and her body was washed and placed in an upstairs room. [38]Lydda was near Joppa; so when the disciples heard that Peter was in Lydda, they sent two men to him and urged him, "Please come at once!"

[39]Peter went with them, and when he arrived he was taken upstairs to the room. All the widows stood around him, crying and showing him the robes and other clothing that Dorcas had made while she was still with them.

[40]Peter sent them all out of the room; then he got down on his knees and prayed. Turning toward the dead woman, he said, "Tabitha, get up." She opened her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up. [41]He took her by the hand and helped her to

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)

Paul Preaches in Jerusalem
523 Spir. Boldness (2), 14:3
2517 Christ's Name
p.p. Ac 6:1
3482 Persecution (3), 13:50
741 Spiritual Brothers
Paul in Tarsus
615 Caesarea, 10:24
4350 Caesarea (2)
3551 Tarsus
1954 Judea
1384 Galilee
3134 Samaria (2), 15:3
4430 Samaria (3)
1097 Edification
1614 The Comforter
733 Church (8), 11:21
3036 Godly Fear, 10:2

Peter's Ministry
2746 Peter, 9:40
1074 Zealousness
3906 Spiritual Workers
4406 Lydda (2)
2219 Lydda
The Healing of Aeneas
1512 Paralysis
4011 Chronic Ailments
4191 Peter Empowered
3807 Christ's Power
4125 Wholeness†
1540 Apostles Heal, 14:10

310 Awakenings (1), 11:21
3253 Sharon†
314 Revivals (3), 11:21
733 Church (8)
1914 Joppa, 10:5
4393 Joppa (2)

3866 Women's Work, Ph 4:3
3874 Devout Women
3903 Good Works (2), 1Th 1:3
2126 Generosity
1523 Sickness (2), Php 2:27
2160 Death (4)
p.p. Ac 1:13
1914 Joppa
4393 Joppa (2)
p.p. Jn 11:3

4109 Spiritual Reputation
1498 Haste (1)
The Resurrection of Dorcas
p.p. Mk 5:24
3899 Immediate Service
3876 Woman's Benevolence
3873 Women's Trials (2)†
3817 Weeping (1)
1948 Mourning (2)†
1044 Coats
1042 Clothing (1), Jas 2:3
3888 Helpfulness
570 Industry (b)
2746 Peter, 10:9
295 Seclusion†
2830 Prayer (14), 20:36
2833 Secret Prayer

4191 Peter Empowered, 10:44

2409 Resurrection (3)†
280 Taking the Hand†

[a]22 Or *Messiah* [b]36 Both *Tabitha* (Aramaic) and *Dorcas* (Greek) mean *gazelle.*

p.p.Ac 9:35
4069 Miracles Testify
1212 Believers, 16:34
733 Church (8)

p.p.Ac 10:6

Chap.10, **Peter's Ministry** (cont)
The Vision of Cornelius
615 Caesarea
4350 Caesarea (2)
653 Centurions, 22:25
4038 Gentile Believers
841 Cornelius, 10:7
600 Employers (3)†
1669 Devout Fathers†
3036 Godly Fear†
2986 Piety, 11:24
2115 Liberality
1003 Prayerfulness, 16:25
3542 Day, NT
2495 Visions, 10:11
p.p.Ac 3:1
144 Angelic Appearances†

3020 Needless Fear

2821 Prayer (6)
2035 Saints Known
2126 Generosity
3004 Memorials†

1914 Joppa, 11:5
4393 Joppa (2)
1468 Divine Direction
p.p.Ac 9:43
p.p.Ac 11:14
2073 Chosen Instruments

841 Cornelius, 10:8
Cornelius Sends for Peter
603 Employees (1)
4038 Gentile Believers
841 Cornelius, 10:24

2615 Obedience (2)

2746 **Peter,** 11:2

1712 Housetops
1003 Prayerfulness
2833 Secret Prayer, 10:30
1732 Hunger, 2Co 11:27

3654 Trances, 11:5

1548 Heaven (2), Rev 19:11

2495 Visions, 16:9
The Great Sheet Let Down from Heaven

888 Creeping Things
450 Birds
1468 Divine Direction

her feet. Then he called the believers and the widows and presented her to them alive. 42This became known all over Joppa, and many people believed in the Lord. 43Peter stayed in Joppa for some time with a tanner named Simon.

Cornelius Calls for Peter

10 At Caesarea there was a man named Cornelius, a centurion in what was known as the Italian Regiment. 2He and all his family were devout and God-fearing; he gave generously to those in need and prayed to God regularly. 3One day at about three in the afternoon he had a vision. He distinctly saw an angel of God, who came to him and said, "Cornelius!"

4Cornelius stared at him in fear. "What is it, Lord?" he asked.

The angel answered, "Your prayers and gifts to the poor have come up as a memorial offering before God. 5Now send men to Joppa to bring back a man named Simon who is called Peter. 6He is staying with Simon the tanner, whose house is by the sea."

7When the angel who spoke to him had gone, Cornelius called two of his servants and a devout soldier who was one of his attendants. 8He told them everything that had happened and sent them to Joppa.

Peter's Vision

9About noon the following day as they were on their journey and approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof to pray. 10He became hungry and wanted something to eat, and while the meal was being prepared, he fell into a trance. 11He saw heaven opened and something like a large sheet being let down to earth by its four corners. 12It contained all kinds of four-footed animals, as well as reptiles of the earth and birds of the air. 13Then a voice told him, "Get up, Peter. Kill and eat."

14"Surely not, Lord!" Peter replied. "I have never eaten anything impure or unclean."

15The voice spoke to him a second time, "Do not call anything impure that God has made clean."

16This happened three times, and immediately the sheet was taken back to heaven.

17While Peter was wondering about the meaning of the vision, the men sent by Cornelius found out where Simon's house was and stopped at the gate. 18They called out, asking if Simon who was known as Peter was staying there.

19While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Simon, three[a] men are looking for you. 20So get up and go downstairs. Do not hesitate to go with them, for I have sent them."

21Peter went down and said to the men, "I'm the one you're looking for. Why have you come?"

22The men replied, "We have come from Cornelius the centurion. He is a righteous and God-fearing man, who is respected by all the Jewish people. A holy angel told him to have you come to his house so that he could hear what you have to say." 23Then Peter invited the men into the house to be his guests.

Peter at Cornelius' House

The next day Peter started out with them, and some of the brothers from Joppa went along. 24The following day he arrived in Caesarea. Cornelius was expecting them and had called together his relatives and close friends. 25As Peter entered the house, Cornelius met him and fell at his feet in reverence. 26But Peter made him get up. "Stand up," he said, "I am only a man myself."

27Talking with him, Peter went inside and found a large gathering of people. 28He said to them: "You are well aware

p.p.Lev 11:29; Lev 11:30; Eze 4:14
1297 Food (2)†
293 Separation (7)
3301 God's Voice
p.p.Ro 14:14; 1Co 10:25

p.p.1Ti 4:4; Tit 1:15

Peter's Perplexity
p.p.Job 11:7; Ro 11:33
p.p.Ac 10:8
841 Cornelius

The "Spirit" Directs Peter to go to Caesarea
p.p.Ac 10:6
2359 Meditation (2)
1611 Holy Spirit (12), 10:20

1468 Divine Direction
1611 Holy Spirit (12), 13:2

2074 God's Messengers

The Messengers' Explanation
p.p.Mt 2:12
653 Centurions
3079 Righteousness (3)
3036 Godly Fear
2513 Good Name, 16:2
144 Angelic Appearances

4005 Channels of Truth
p.p.Ac 11:14
3899 Immediate Service

Peter Goes to Caesarea

741 Spiritual Brothers
p.p.Ac 10:45

615 Caesarea, 11:11
4350 Caesarea (2)
841 Cornelius, 10:33
2659 Opportunity (4)
p.p.Ac 13:44; Ac 16:13

841 Cornelius
1716 Humility (3)
3032 Reverence (4)
p.p.Rev 19:10

Peter Finds an Assembly Gathered to Hear him
p.p.Ac 10:24
p.p.Ac 11:3; Gal 2:12

[a]19 One early manuscript *two*; other manuscripts do not have the number.

288 Separation (2)
4083 Racial Prejudice, 11:3
449 Universality
2175 Enlightenment
447 Exclusiveness†
p.p.Eph 2:13; Eph 3:6
2238 Man's Equality, Ro 10:12
3393 Brotherhood
3899 Immediate Service, 16:10

Cornelius Tells of his Vision
p.p.Ac 10:3
3214 Fasting (3), 13:2
2833 Secret Prayer†
3542 Day, NT
144 Angelic Appearances
53 White Clothing
1746 Doing Good, 1Th 1:3
2821 Prayer (6)
2126 Generosity
p.p.Heb 6:10
1468 Divine Direction
p.p.Ac 10:5
2073 Chosen Instruments
841 Cornelius†
2615 Obedience (2)
4150 Eagerness for Truth, 13:42
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1271 Divine Presence
942 Hearing (1)
2962 Teachableness (1)

Peter's Sermon to the Gentiles
3602 Spiritual Utterance
1008 Discernment (B)
1979 Impartiality (1), 10:35
25 Accepted of God, 2Co 5:9
1791 Universal Call
3035 Fear of God†
1979 Impartiality (1), 15:9
2883 God's Promises (6)
2089 Preaching (e), 17:3
3014 Peace (3), Ro 5:1
715 Christ, Lord

760 Baptism by John, 13:24
677 Anointed One†
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 22:8
1610 Holy Spirit (11)†
3807 Christ's Power, Ro 1:4
3913 Christ's Works
1075 Christ's Zeal†
3157 Demons Cast Out
685 Oneness with God
3855a Witnesses (2), 13:31
p.p.Ac 5:30
3367 Christ's Death
3495 Christ Crucified
2413 Resurrection (7), 10:40
2413 Resurrection (7), 10:41
2415 Resurrection (9)
4084 Special Privileges
p.p.Jn 21:13
3855a Witnesses (2)
2413 Resurrection (7), 13:30
1265 Fellow. with Christ
790 Christ's Commands, 1Jn 3:23

that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean. 29So when I was sent for, I came without raising any objection. May I ask why you sent for me?"

30Cornelius answered: "Four days ago I was in my house praying at this hour, at three in the afternoon. Suddenly a man in shining clothes stood before me 31and said, 'Cornelius, God has heard your prayer and remembered your gifts to the poor. 32Send to Joppa for Simon who is called Peter. He is a guest in the home of Simon the tanner, who lives by the sea.' 33So I sent for you immediately, and it was good of you to come. Now we are all here in the presence of God to listen to everything the Lord has commanded you to tell us."

34Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism 35but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right. 36You know the message God sent to the people of Israel, telling the good news of peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all. 37You know what has happened throughout Judea, beginning in Galilee after the baptism that John preached— 38how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil, because God was with him.

39"We are witnesses of everything he did in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed him by hanging him on a tree, 40but God raised him from the dead on the third day and caused him to be seen. 41He was not seen by all the people, but by witnesses whom God had already chosen —by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. 42He commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one whom God appointed as judge of the living and the dead. 43All the prophets testify about him that everyone who believes in him receives forgiveness of sins through his name."

44While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message. 45The circumcised believers who had come with Peter were astonished that the gift of the Holy Spirit had been poured out even on the Gentiles. 46For they heard them speaking in tongues[a] and praising God.

Then Peter said, 47"Can anyone keep these people from being baptized with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have." 48So he ordered that they be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked Peter to stay with them for a few days.

Peter Explains His Actions

11 The apostles and the brothers throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2So when Peter went up to Jerusalem, the circumcised believers criticized him 3and said, "You went into the house of uncircumcised men and ate with them."

4Peter began and explained everything to them precisely as it had happened: 5"I was in the city of Joppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision. I saw something like a large sheet being let down from heaven by its four corners, and it came down to where I was. 6I looked into it and saw four-footed animals of the earth, wild beasts, reptiles, and birds of the air. 7Then I heard a voice telling me, 'Get up, Peter. Kill and eat.'

8"I replied, 'Surely not, Lord! Nothing impure or unclean has ever entered my mouth.'

9"The voice spoke from heaven a second time, 'Do not call

[a]46 Or *other languages*

2088 Preaching (b)
1355 Christ a Judge, 17:31
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
3828 Whoever (2), 1Jn 5:1
1206 Faith (6), 13:39
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
p.p.Ac 2:2
2517 Christ's Name
4191 Peter Empowered†
1605 Holy Spirit (5), 19:6

The Holy Spirit Falls upon the Gentiles
767 The Circumcision, 11:2
1212 Believers
301 Astonishment
4189 Universal Opportunity
2384 Gentiles (2), 11:1
3647 Tongues, 19:6
1424 Glorifying God (2)
2746 Peter
449 Universality, 11:18
756 Baptism (1), 22:16
2517 Christ's Name
p.p.Jn 4:40

Peter Censured for Eating with Gentiles
2081 Apostles (2)
741 Spiritual Brothers
2384 Gentiles (2), 13:48
1442 Gospel Universal
2746 Peter, 12:3
767 The Circumcision, Ro 3:30
662 Faultfinding
446 Bigotry
1958 Judaizers
3721 Uncircumcised†
4083 Racial Prejudice, 19:34

Peter Tells how he was Enlightened by the Vision
p.p.Lk 1:3
1914 Joppa†
4393 Joppa (2)
1003 Prayerfulness
3654 Trances, 22:17
2495 Visions
p.p.Ac 10:9
1297 Food (2)
888 Creeping Things
p.p.Dt 14:19
3301 God's Voice
p.p.Ac 10:13
1468 Divine Direction
p.p.Eze 4:14
1297 Food (2)

p.p.Ac 10:15

The Meaning of the Vision Made Clear by Peter's Call to Caesarea
15 Caesarea, 12:19
50 Caesarea (2)
11 Holy Spirit (12)

p.p.Ac 10:23; Ac 10:45

44 Angelic Appearances
p.p.Ac 10:3
14 Joppa

42 Gospel Universal

22 Salvation (7), 16:31

05 Holy Spirit (5)
p.p.Ac 2:3
85 Spiritual Memory
p.p.Jn 14:26; Ac 1:5
60 Baptism by John
03 Spirit Promised
79 Impartiality (1)
p.p.Ac 10:34
86 Spiritual Gifts

34 Submission (2)

The Church Acknowledges the Call of the Gentiles
24 Glorifying God (2)
91 Divine Call (3)
84 Gentiles (2)
49 Universality, 15:19
08 Repentance (3)

924 Dispersion (3)†
180 Persecution (1)
150 Stephen, 22:20
761 Phoenicia, 15:3
905 Cyprus, 13:4
197 Antioch of Syria, 11:26
330 Antioch

906 Cyrene, 13:1

p.p.Jn 7:35
464 Greeks
989 Preaching (c)
184 Divine Hand (1)
250 Divine Favor (1)
314 Revivals (3)†
212 Believers
733 Church (8), 11:24
310 Awakenings (1), 13:48
The Revival at Antioch; Barnabas sent from Jerusalem
342 Barnabas, 11:25
197 Antioch of Syria
330 Antioch
445 God's Grace, 13:43
900 Joy in Service†
936 Gladness, 14:17

anything impure that God has made clean.' [10]This happened three times, and then it was all pulled up to heaven again.

[11]"Right then three men who had been sent to me from Caesarea stopped at the house where I was staying. [12]The Spirit told me to have no hesitation about going with them. These six brothers also went with me, and we entered the man's house. [13]He told us how he had seen an angel appear in his house and say, 'Send to Joppa for Simon who is called Peter. [14]He will bring you a message through which you and all your household will be saved.'

[15]"As I began to speak, the Holy Spirit came on them as he had come on us at the beginning. [16]Then I remembered what the Lord had said: 'John baptized with[a] water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit.' [17]So if God gave them the same gift as he gave us, who believed in the Lord Jesus Christ, who was I to think that I could oppose God?"

[18]When they heard this, they had no further objections and praised God, saying, "So then, God has granted even the Gentiles repentance unto life."

The Church in Antioch

[19]Now those who had been scattered by the persecution in connection with Stephen traveled as far as Phoenicia, Cyprus and Antioch, telling the message only to Jews. [20]Some of them, however, men from Cyprus and Cyrene, went to Antioch and began to speak to Greeks also, telling them the good news about the Lord Jesus. [21]The Lord's hand was with them, and a great number of people believed and turned to the Lord.

[22]News of this reached the ears of the church at Jerusalem, and they sent Barnabas to Antioch. [23]When he arrived and saw the evidence of the grace of God, he was glad and encouraged them all to remain true to the Lord with all their hearts. [24]He was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and a great number of people were brought to the Lord.

[25]Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to look for Saul, [26]and when he found him, he brought him to Antioch. So for a whole year Barnabas and Saul met with the church and taught great numbers of people. The disciples were called Christians first at Antioch.

[27]During this time some prophets came down from Jerusalem to Antioch. [28]One of them, named Agabus, stood up and through the Spirit predicted that a severe famine would spread over the entire Roman world. (This happened during the reign of Claudius.) [29]The disciples, each according to his ability, decided to provide help for the brothers living in Judea. [30]This they did, sending their gift to the elders by Barnabas and Saul.

Peter's Miraculous Escape From Prison

12 It was about this time that King Herod arrested some who belonged to the church, intending to persecute them. [2]He had James, the brother of John, put to death with the sword. [3]When he saw that this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. This happened during the Feast of Unleavened Bread. [4]After arresting him, he put him in prison, handing him over to be guarded by four squads of four soldiers each. Herod intended to bring him out for public trial after the Passover.

[5]So Peter was kept in prison, but the church was earnestly praying to God for him.

[6]The night before Herod was to bring him to trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and sentries stood guard at the entrance. [7]Suddenly an an-

[a]16 Or *in*

1182 Exhortations (2), 14:22
3438 Steadfastness (1), 1Co 15:58
2986 Piety, 22:12
1125 Spirit-filled, 13:9
1201 Faith (1)
733 Church (8), 14:1

342 Barnabas, 11:30
3551 Tarsus, 21:39
3907 Personal Work, 11:26
4214 Unrealized Service, 11:26
2697 Paul, 12:25
197 Antioch of Syria, 13:1
4330 Antioch
Believers First Called Christians at Antioch
3559 Christian Teachers, 13:1
3907 Personal Work, Jas 5:20
1779 Teaching (2)
4214 Unrealized Service†
2585 New Name†
725 Christians, 26:28
2068 Prophets (5), 13:1
The Church at Antioch Sends Relief to the Poor in Jerusalem
1776 Inspiration (3), 21:11
21 Famine (1)†
430 Sure Word
613 Caesar
2122 Giving (3), 2Co 8:12
2121 Giving (2)
2115 Liberality, 2Co 8:2
741 Spiritual Brothers
754 Elders, 15:2

342 Barnabas, 12:25
2697 Paul

Herod Persecutes the Church
1580 Herod Agrippa, 12:20
2789 Men-pleasing, 12:2
3480 Persecution (1)

1842 James (1)†
2555 Beheadings, Rev 20:4
3488 Martyrdom (2), Heb 11:37
2789 Men-pleasing, 24:27
2924 Public Opinion†
2746 Peter, 15:7
4308k Scenes in Peter's Life
1256 Passover (1)
Peter Imprisoned
3478 Imprisonment, 16:23

p.p.Jn 19:23

2823 Prayer (8)
2840 Prayer (24), Jas 5:16
1580 Herod Agrippa

3376 Sleep (1)†
1279 Shackles (2), 16:24

3800 Man's Extremity, 27:20

Peter Delivered in Answer to Prayer
143 Ministering Angels, 27:23
144 Angelic Appearances
1499 Haste (2)
96 Deliverance (2), 16:26
1047 Sandals
1468 Divine Direction
2615 Obedience (2)
1469 Divine Leader
p.p. Ps 126:1
p.p. Ac 10:3
1800 Iron†
p.p. Ac 5:19
4195 Prisons Opened, 16:26
3808 God's Power
p.p. Da 3:28; Da 6:22
1008 Discernment (B)
1560 Divine Helper
969 Deliverance (2)
1580 Herod Agrippa
1189 Expectation (2)

The Prayer Meeting at the House of Mark's Mother
2263 Mary(e)
2253 Mark, 12:25
2823 Prayer (8), 21:5
2746 Peter
1032 Doorkeepers
p.p. Mk 14:70
p.p. Lk 24:41
1498 Haste (1)
1224 Doubt (2), 12:15
1224 Doubt (2)†
4049 Lack of Insight
2998 Superstition, 14:11

Peter's Friends Surprised that Their Prayers are Answered
301 Astonishment
p.p. Ac 13:16; Ac 19:33
3293 Silence (5)
969 Deliverance (2)
4195 Prisons Opened
p.p. Ac 15:13; Ac 21:18; 1Co 15:7
741 Spiritual Brothers

gel of the Lord appeared and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him up. "Quick, get up!" he said, and the chains fell off Peter's wrists.

8Then the angel said to him, "Put on your clothes and sandals." And Peter did so. "Wrap your cloak around you and follow me," the angel told him. 9Peter followed him out of the prison, but he had no idea that what the angel was doing was really happening; he thought he was seeing a vision. 10They passed the first and second guards and came to the iron gate leading to the city. It opened for them by itself, and they went through it. When they had walked the length of one street, suddenly the angel left him.

11Then Peter came to himself and said, "Now I know without a doubt that the Lord sent his angel and rescued me from Herod's clutches and from everything the Jewish people were anticipating."

12When this had dawned on him, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, also called Mark, where many people had gathered and were praying. 13Peter knocked at the outer entrance, and a servant girl named Rhoda came to answer the door. 14When she recognized Peter's voice, she was so overjoyed she ran back without opening it and exclaimed, "Peter is at the door!"

15"You're out of your mind," they told her. When she kept insisting that it was so, they said, "It must be his angel."

16But Peter kept on knocking, and when they opened the door and saw him, they were astonished. 17Peter motioned with his hand for them to be quiet and described how the Lord had brought him out of prison. "Tell James and the brothers about this," he said, and then he left for another place.

18In the morning, there was no small commotion among the soldiers as to what had become of Peter. 19After Herod had a thorough search made for him and did not find him, he cross-examined the guards and ordered that they be executed.

Herod's Death

Then Herod went from Judea to Caesarea and stayed there a while. 20He had been quarreling with the people of Tyre and Sidon; they now joined together and sought an audience with him. Having secured the support of Blastus, a trusted personal servant of the king, they asked for peace, because they depended on the king's country for their food supply.

21On the appointed day Herod, wearing his royal robes, sat on his throne and delivered a public address to the people. 22They shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man." 23Immediately, because Herod did not give praise to God, an angel of the Lord struck him down, and he was eaten by worms and died.

24But the word of God continued to increase and spread.

25When Barnabas and Saul had finished their mission, they returned from[a] Jerusalem, taking with them John, also called Mark.

Barnabas and Saul Sent Off

13 In the church at Antioch there were prophets and teachers: Barnabas, Simeon called Niger, Lucius of Cyrene, Manaen (who had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch) and Saul. 2While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them." 3So after they had fasted and prayed, they placed their hands on them and sent them off.

[a]25 Some manuscripts *to*

The Escape of Peter Causes Excitement
1580 Herod Agrippa
1983 Injustice (3)
946 Death Penalty (2)
4036 Fighting God
1954 Judea
615 Caesarea, 18:22
4350 Caesarea (2)
1580 Herod Agrippa, 23:35
2539 King's Wrath
3716 Tyre, 21:3
4445 Tyre (2)
655 Chamberlains, 21:3
3774 Social Peace (1)
p.p. 1Ki 5:11; Ezr 3:7
1043 Clothing (2)†
2538 Thrones†

The Death of Herod Agrippa I
3946 Deification, 14:11
793 Flattery (2)†
1723 Pride (2)
p.p. Lev 10:3; Ps 115:1
146 Angels of Wrath†
946 Death Penalty (2)†
1967 God's Judgments (B)†
1969 Disease Sent†
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p. Ac 6:7; Ac 19:20
429 Seed of the Word
2380 Growth of Kingdom
342 Barnabas, 13:1
2697 Paul, 13:2
2253 Mark, 13:5

Paul and Barnabas Ordained as Missionaries
197 Antioch of Syria, 14:26
4330 Antioch
2068 Prophets (5), 1Co 12:28
3559 Christian Teachers, 15:35
342 Barnabas, 13:50
906 Cyrene†
1579 Herod Antipas†
3214 Fasting (3), 13:3
1611 Holy Spirit (12), 16:6
2697 Paul, 13:50
3906 Spiritual Workers
1790 Divine Call (2), 16:10
3214 Fasting (3), 14:23
2823 Prayer (8)
3510 Consecration (3)†
1490 Laying on Hands (2)
2379 Missions, 16:9
2074 God's Messengers

Paul's First Missionary Journey. Barnabas and John Mark accompany him.
309c Paul's First Journey
905 Cyprus, 15:39

087 Preaching (a)
440 Gospel (1)
521 Synagogues (1), 14:1
253 Mark, 13:13

577 Paphos
230 Sorcery, Rev 18:23
100 False Prophets

Opposition of Bar-Jesus
870 Proconsuls, 18:12
848 Understanding

962 Teachableness (1)
960 Spiritual Receptivity

567 Opposers (1), 18:6
749 Evil Influences, Ro 2:24
593 Enticers
697 Paul
518 Names Changed†
125 Spirit-filled, 13:52

The Sorcerer Made Blind
671 Denunciation of Sin, 23:3
063 Ungodly (3), 1Jn 3:10
031 Evil Fullness, Ro 1:29
377 Mischief
31 Evil Activity
796 Divine Ways
485 Divine Hand (2)†

525 Blindness (1)†
p.p.Ac 9:8

The Proconsul, Sergius Paulus, Converted
835 Conversion (2), 16:14

212 Believers

309 Tree of Paul's Life—35
735 Perga
674 Pamphylia, 14:24
253 Mark, 15:37
444 Instability (2), Gal 1:6
John Mark Deserts the Party
198 Antioch of Pisidia, 14:19
099 Sabbath (2)
523 Worship Attendance, Heb 10:25
440 Law Read p.p.Lk 4:16; Ac 13:27

On Cyprus

4The two of them, sent on
their way by the Holy Spirit,
went down to Seleucia and
sailed from there to Cyprus.
5When they arrived at Sala-
mis, they proclaimed the word
of God in the Jewish syna-
gogues. John was with them
as their helper.

6They traveled through the
whole island until they came to
Paphos. There they met a
Jewish sorcerer and false
prophet named Bar-Jesus,
7who was an attendant of the
proconsul, Sergius Paulus.
The proconsul, an intelligent
man, sent for Barnabas and
Saul because he wanted to
hear the word of God. 8But El-
ymas the sorcerer (for that is
what his name means) opposed
them and tried to turn the pro-
consul from the faith. 9Then
Saul, who was also called Paul,
filled with the Holy Spirit,
looked straight at Elymas and
said, 10"You are a child of the
devil and an enemy of every-
thing that is right! You are full
of all kinds of deceit and trick-
ery. Will you never stop per-
verting the right ways of the
Lord? 11Now the hand of the
Lord is against you. You are
going to be blind, and for a
time you will be unable to see
the light of the sun."

Immediately mist and dark-
ness came over him, and he
groped about, seeking some-
one to lead him by the hand.
12When the proconsul saw
what had happened, he be-
lieved, for he was amazed at
the teaching about the Lord.

In Pisidian Antioch

13From Paphos, Paul and his
companions sailed to Perga in
Pamphylia, where John left
them to return to Jerusalem.
14From Perga they went on to
Pisidian Antioch. On the Sab-
bath they entered the syna-
gogue and sat down. 15After
the reading from the Law and
the Prophets, the synagogue
rulers sent word to them, say-
ing, "Brothers, if you have a
message of encouragement for
the people, please speak."

16Standing up, Paul mo-
tioned with his hand and said:
"Men of Israel and you Gen-
tiles who worship God, listen
to me! 17The God of the people
of Israel chose our fathers; he
made the people prosper dur-
ing their stay in Egypt, with
mighty power he led them out
of that country, 18he endured
their conduct[a] for about forty
years in the desert, 19he over-
threw seven nations in Canaan
and gave their land to his peo-
ple as their inheritance. 20All
this took about 450 years.

"After this, God gave them
judges until the time of Sam-
uel the prophet. 21Then the
people asked for a king, and he
gave them Saul son of Kish, of
the tribe of Benjamin, who
ruled forty years. 22After re-
moving Saul, he made David
their king. He testified con-
cerning him: 'I have found Da-
vid son of Jesse a man after my
own heart; he will do every-
thing I want him to do.'

23"From this man's descen-
dants God has brought to Isra-
el the Savior Jesus, as he
promised. 24Before the coming
of Jesus, John preached repen-
tance and baptism to all the
people of Israel. 25As John was
completing his work, he said:
'Who do you think I am? I am
not that one. No, but he is
coming after me, whose san-
dals I am not worthy to untie.'

26"Brothers, children of
Abraham, and you God-fear-
ing Gentiles, it is to us that
this message of salvation has
been sent. 27The people of Je-
rusalem and their rulers did
not recognize Jesus, yet in
condemning him they fulfilled
the words of the prophets that
are read every Sabbath.
28Though they found no proper
ground for a death sentence,
they asked Pilate to have him
executed. 29When they had
carried out all that was writ-
ten about him, they took him
down from the tree and laid

2659 Opportunity (4)
1182 Exhortations (2)

Paul's Sermon at Antioch
p.p.Ac 12:17
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—36
3036 Godly Fear

The History of Israel Rehearsed
2725 Chosen Ones
1809 Israel Exalted
1100 Egypt
217 Divine Arm†
968 Deliverance (1)
2277 Long-suffering (1)
832 Murmuring (2)
2738 Forty Years
630 Canaan (5)

627 Canaan (2)
1752 Israel's Inheritance

1821 Judges (1)
p.p.Jdg 11:26
3138 Samuel
4295 Samuel (2)
p.p.1Sa 8:5
3158 Saul
2015 Kish
401 Benjamin
p.p.1Sa 15:23; Hos 13:11
1166 God Exalts
919 David
4296 David (2)
p.p.1Sa 16:13
1250 Divine Favor (1)

Jesus, the Promised Messiah
p.p.Isa 11:1; Mt 1:1
878 Covenant (2)
3360 Savior, 1Ti 1:15
723 Son of David
2878 God's Promises (1)
1903 John the Baptist
2706 Repentance (1)
760 Baptism by John, 19:3
p.p.Ac 20:24
p.p.Jn 1:20
1716 Humility (3)
716 Preeminence of Christ
p.p.Mt 3:14
4215 Unworthiness Felt

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
p.p.2Co 11:22
3036 Godly Fear
4189 **Universal Opportunity**
p.p.Ac 28:28
p.p.Lk 23:13
2039 Ignorance (4), 1Jn 3:6
2038 Ignorance (3)
2890 Messianic Prophesies
432 Ignorance of Word, 2Co 3:15
425 Word Read
2732 Christ Sinless
p.p.Ac 3:14
2212 Christ Hated
2763 Pilate
2892 Fulfillment (1)†
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—239
p.p.Lk 23:53

[a]18 Some manuscripts *and cared for them*

Paul Tells of the Resurrection of Christ
2413 Resurrection (7), 17:2

2415 Resurrection (9)

3855a Witnesses (2), 1Pe 5:1
1442 Gospel Universal
3623 Good Tidings (1)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
2892 Fulfillment (1)

430 Sure Word

706 Beloved Son
707 Son of God

p.p. Isa 55:3

2410 Resurrection (4)
p.p. Ps 16:10

3507 God's Will
2159 Death (2), 1Co 15:6

842 Corruption (1), 1Co 15:42

Paul Preaches Christ as Savior
2089 Preaching (c)
1314 Forgiveness (1), 26:18
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
3117 Salvation (2)

1206 Faith (6), 16:31
1985 Justification (1), Ro 3:28
4054 Law Insufficient p.p. Ro 3:20
1797 Warnings (4), Php 3:2
3049 Retribution (1) p.p. Hab 1:5

989 Despisers, Ro 2:4
3883 Wonders of God

2716 Hardness (1)

1220 Unbelief (2)

The Gentiles Desire the Continuance of the Message
2383 Gentiles (1)
4150 Eagerness for Truth, 17:11
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2962 Teachableness (1)

him in a tomb. 30But God raised him from the dead, 31and for many days he was seen by those who had traveled with him from Galilee to Jerusalem. They are now his witnesses to our people.

32"We tell you the good news: What God promised our fathers 33he has fulfilled for us, their children, by raising up Jesus. As it is written in the second Psalm:

"'You are my Son;
today I have become your Father.'[a] [b]

34The fact that God raised him from the dead, never to decay, is stated in these words:

"'I will give you the holy and sure blessings promised to David.'[c]

35So it is stated elsewhere:

"'You will not let your Holy One see decay.'[d]

36"For when David had served God's purpose in his own generation, he fell asleep; he was buried with his fathers and his body decayed. 37But the one whom God raised from the dead did not see decay.

38"Therefore, my brothers, I want you to know that through Jesus the forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you. 39Through him everyone who believes is justified from everything you could not be justified from by the law of Moses. 40Take care that what the prophets have said does not happen to you:

41" 'Look, you scoffers,
wonder and perish,
for I am going to do
something in your days
that you would never believe,
even if someone told you.'[e]"

42As Paul and Barnabas were leaving the synagogue, the people invited them to speak further about these things on the next Sabbath. 43When the congregation was dismissed, many of the Jews and devout converts to Judaism followed Paul and Barnabas, who talked with them and urged them to continue in the grace of God.

44On the next Sabbath almost the whole city gathered to hear the word of the Lord. 45When the Jews saw the crowds, they were filled with jealousy and talked abusively against what Paul was saying.

46Then Paul and Barnabas answered them boldly: "We had to speak the word of God to you first. Since you reject it and do not consider yourselves worthy of eternal life, we now turn to the Gentiles. 47For this is what the Lord has commanded us:

"'I have made you[f] a light
for the Gentiles,
that you[f] may bring
salvation to the ends of the earth.'[g]"

48When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and honored the word of the Lord; and all who were appointed for eternal life believed.

49The word of the Lord spread through the whole region. 50But the Jews incited the God-fearing women of high standing and the leading men of the city. They stirred up persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them from their region. 51So they shook the dust from their feet in protest against them and went to Iconium. 52And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

In Iconium

14 At Iconium Paul and Barnabas went as usual into the Jewish synagogue. There they spoke so effectively that a great number of Jews and Gentiles believed. 2But the Jews who refused to believe stirred up the Gentiles and poisoned their minds against the brothers. 3So Paul

p.p. Ac 17:4; Ac 17:17

3441 Perseverance, Ro 2:7

1445 God's Grace, 1Co 3:10

4150 Eagerness for Truth

Jewish Opposition Leads Paul and Barnabas to Turn to the Gentiles
1138 Envy (2)†
1567 Opposers (1)
4051 Jewish Jealousy, 17:5
473 Blasphemy (1), 18:6
2697 Paul
522 Spir. Boldness (1) p.p. Mt 10:6; Ro 1:16
2716 Hardness (1)
2968 Word Despised
3736 Unworthiness†
2156 Eternal Life (1)
2383 Gentiles (1)
789 God's Commands

2166 Spiritual Light (1), Eph 5:8
1442 **Gospel Universal**

3119 Salvation (4)
2379 Missions

2384 Gentiles (2), 15:7
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
310 Awakenings (1), 18:8

1206 Faith (6)

4189 Universal Opportunity
2087 Preaching (a)

The Missionaries are Driven from Antioch
p.p. 1Th 2:16
3735 Contentiousness

3482 Persecution (3), 14:5
2697 Paul, 14:19
342 Barnabas, 14:12

1057 Dust (2)†

1740 Iconium, 14:19
1212 Believers
1930 Spiritual Joy
1125 Spirit-filled†

Paul and Barnabas in Iconium
p.p. Ac 13:5
3521 Synagogues (1), 18:19
2087 Preaching (a)
733 Church (8), 16:5
1464 Greeks, 17:4
1212 Believers
1222 Unbelief (4), 2Th 3:2 p.p. Ac 13:45
1567 Opposers (1)
741 Spiritual Brothers

[a]33 Or *have begotten you* [b]33 Psalm 2:7 [c]34 Isaiah 55:3 [d]35 Psalm 16:10
[e]41 Hab. 1:5 [f]47 The Greek is singular. [g]47 Isaiah 49:6

23 Spir. Boldness (2), 19:8
p.p.Mk 16:17; Ro 15:19

83 Wonders of God
38 Gift of Healing

25 Divisions

Paul and Barnabas Persecuted and Driven out of Iconium

82 Persecution (3), 14:19
63 Stoning (b)
p.p.Mt 10:23

21 Lystra, 16:1
07 Lystra (2)
62 Derbe
Paul and Barnabas at Lystra and Derbe
87 Preaching (a)
40 Gospel (1)

11 Chronic Ailments

27 The Lame†
99 Helplessness
The Healing of the Cripple
p.p.Ac 3:4; Ac 10:4
08 Discernment (B)
11 Faith (12)†
p.p.Isa 35:6
40 Apostles Heal, 16:18

The Two Missionaries Regarded as Gods
946 Deification
998 Superstition, 17:23
342 Barnabas, 15:36
397 Paul

934 False Gods

181 Oxen
p.p.Da 2:46
946 Deification of Men

951 Mourning (5)†

182 Exhortations (2)
p.p.Jas 5:17; Rev 19:10
716 Humility (3)
748 Vanities†

711 Returning to God
187 Living God, 1Th 1:9
884 Creator (1), 17:24

277 Long-suffering (1)
690 Sinful Walk
689 Evil Way
498 Nature's Revelation, Ro 1:20

and Barnabas spent considerable time there, speaking boldly for the Lord, who confirmed the message of his grace by enabling them to do miraculous signs and wonders. 4The people of the city were divided; some sided with the Jews, others with the apostles. 5There was a plot afoot among the Gentiles and Jews, together with their leaders, to mistreat them and stone them. 6But they found out about it and fled to the Lycaonian cities of Lystra and Derbe and to the surrounding country, 7where they continued to preach the good news.

In Lystra and Derbe

8In Lystra there sat a man crippled in his feet, who was lame from birth and had never walked. 9He listened to Paul as he was speaking. Paul looked directly at him, saw that he had faith to be healed 10and called out, "Stand up on your feet!" At that, the man jumped up and began to walk.

11When the crowd saw what Paul had done, they shouted in the Lycaonian language, "The gods have come down to us in human form!" 12Barnabas they called Zeus, and Paul they called Hermes because he was the chief speaker. 13The priest of Zeus, whose temple was just outside the city, brought bulls and wreaths to the city gates because he and the crowd wanted to offer sacrifices to them.

14But when the apostles Barnabas and Paul heard of this, they tore their clothes and rushed out into the crowd, shouting: 15"Men, why are you doing this? We too are only men, human like you. We are bringing you good news, telling you to turn from these worthless things to the living God, who made heaven and earth and sea and everything in them. 16In the past, he let all nations go their own way. 17Yet he has not left himself without testimony: He has shown kindness by giving you rain from heaven and crops in their seasons; he provides you with plenty of food and fills your hearts with joy." 18Even with these words, they had difficulty keeping the crowd from sacrificing to them.

19Then some Jews came from Antioch and Iconium and won the crowd over. They stoned Paul and dragged him outside the city, thinking he was dead. 20But after the disciples had gathered around him, he got up and went back into the city. The next day he and Barnabas left for Derbe.

The Return to Antioch in Syria

21They preached the good news in that city and won a large number of disciples. Then they returned to Lystra, Iconium and Antioch, 22strengthening the disciples and encouraging them to remain true to the faith. "We must go through many hardships to enter the kingdom of God," they said. 23Paul and Barnabas appointed elders[a] for them in each church and, with prayer and fasting, committed them to the Lord, in whom they had put their trust. 24After going through Pisidia, they came into Pamphylia, 25and when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia.

26From Attalia they sailed back to Antioch, where they had been committed to the grace of God for the work they had now completed. 27On arriving there, they gathered the church together and reported all that God had done through them and how he had opened the door of faith to the Gentiles. 28And they stayed there a long time with the disciples.

The Council at Jerusalem

15 Some men came down from Judea to Antioch and were teaching the brothers: "Unless you are circum-

2319 Rain, 28:2
2905 Providence (1)

480 Blessings (1)
1296 Food (1)
1936 Gladness†
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—38

Paul Stoned at Lystra
3930 Idolatry (3), 17:29

198 Antioch of Pisidia, 2Ti 3:11
4330 Antioch
1740 Iconium, 16:2
1749 Evil Influences
2563 Stoning (b)†
3482 Persecution (3), 16:22
2697 Paul, 15:12
p.p.2Co 12:2
969 Deliverance (2)
From Derbe, the Apostles Retrace their Steps
342 Barnabas
4309c Paul's First Journey
4362 Derbe

2087 Preaching (a)

1440 Gospel (1)
3559 Christian Teachers
733 Church
2221 Lystra
4407 Lystra (2)

1097 Edification
1182 Exhortations (2), 15:32
1060 Ministers' Duty, 20:28
3438 Steadfastness (1)
733 Church (8)
4156 Gain Through Loss
499 Tribulation, Ro 5:3
2008 God's Kingdom (2), 2Th 1:5
p.p.Tit 1:5
754 Elders
1003 Prayerfulness
3214 Fasting (3), 27:33
p.p.Ac 20:32

1212 Believers
p.p.Ac 13:14
2769 Pisidia
2674 Pamphylia, 15:38
p.p.Ac 13:13
2087 Preaching (a)
2735 Perga

197 Antioch of Syria, 15:22
4330 Antioch

1445 God's Grace
3906 Spiritual Workers
p.p.Ac 15:40
End of First Missionary Journey
275 Assembly
3601 Testimony (3)

2659 Opportunity (4)
2384 Gentiles (2)
p.p.Ac 11:26

Church Strife Concerning Ceremonial Law
1958 Judaizers, 15:24
p.p.Jn 7:22; Gal 2:3
765 Circumcision, 16:3

[a]23 Or *Barnabas ordained elders;* or *Barnabas had elders elected*

2988 Ceremonialism

4092 Reversion to Judaism
734 Church Strife
p.p.Gal 2:2

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Ac 16:4
754 Elders, 1Ti 5:17
p.p.Ro 15:24; 1Co 16:6

2761 Phoenicia
3134 Samaria (2)†
4430 Samaria (3)
2384 Gentiles (2)
741 Spiritual Brothers
1927 Great Joy†
4206 Soul-Winners Joy
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
p.p.Ac 9:26
Missionaries Report
p.p.Ac 14:27

2750 Pharisaism
2993 Formalism (2)
4092 Reversion to Judaism
2990 Legalism, 16:3
p.p.Ac 15:4; Ac 15:22; Ac 15:23
728 Church Government, 15:28
The Council at Jerusalem-Peter's Address
734 Church Strife
2746 Peter, 1Co 1:12
p.p.Ac 10:19
2073 Chosen Instruments
2384 Gentiles (2), 18:6
1442 Gospel Universal

2033 Hearts Searched (3)†
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
1979 Impartiality (1), Ro 2:11
965 Spir. Cleansing (5)
1203 Faith (3)
p.p.Mt 23:4

449 Universality
2988 Ceremonialism, Gal 4:9
435 Rituals Abolished
4188 Only Savior (2)
3123 Salvation (8)
1447 Saving Grace, Ro 3:24
3117 Salvation (2), Ro 5:9
Reports of Paul and Barnabas
2697 Paul, 15:40
3601 Testimony (3)
2371 Miracles (11)
p.p.Ro 15:19
Advice of James

cised, according to the custom taught by Moses, you cannot be saved." 2This brought Paul and Barnabas into sharp dispute and debate with them. So Paul and Barnabas were appointed, along with some other believers, to go up to Jerusalem to see the apostles and elders about this question. 3The church sent them on their way, and as they traveled through Phoenicia and Samaria, they told how the Gentiles had been converted. This news made all the brothers very glad. 4When they came to Jerusalem, they were welcomed by the church and the apostles and elders, to whom they reported everything God had done through them.

5Then some of the believers who belonged to the party of the Pharisees stood up and said, "The Gentiles must be circumcised and required to obey the law of Moses."

6The apostles and elders met to consider this question. 7After much discussion, Peter got up and addressed them: "Brothers, you know that some time ago God made a choice among you that the Gentiles might hear from my lips the message of the gospel and believe. 8God, who knows the heart, showed that he accepted them by giving the Holy Spirit to them, just as he did to us. 9He made no distinction between us and them, for he purified their hearts by faith. 10Now then, why do you try to test God by putting on the necks of the disciples a yoke that neither we nor our fathers have been able to bear? 11No! We believe it is through the grace of our Lord Jesus that we are saved, just as they are."

12The whole assembly became silent as they listened to Barnabas and Paul telling about the miraculous signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. 13When they finished, James spoke up: "Brothers, listen to me. 14Simon[c] has described to us how God at first showed his concern by taking from the Gentiles a people for himself. 15The words of the prophets are in agreement with this, as it is written:

16" 'After this I will return
and rebuild David's fallen tent.
Its ruins I will rebuild,
and I will restore it,
17that the remnant of men
may seek the Lord,
and all the Gentiles who bear my name,
says the Lord, who does these things'[b]
18 that have been known for ages.[c]

19"It is my judgment, therefore, that we should not make it difficult for the Gentiles who are turning to God. 20Instead we should write to them, telling them to abstain from food polluted by idols, from sexual immorality, from the meat of strangled animals and from blood. 21For Moses has been preached in every city from the earliest times and is read in the synagogues on every Sabbath."

The Council's Letter to Gentile Believers

22Then the apostles and elders, with the whole church, decided to choose some of their own men and send them to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas. They chose Judas (called Barsabbas) and Silas, two men who were leaders among the brothers. 23With them they sent the following letter:

The apostles and elders, your brothers,

To the Gentile believers in Antioch, Syria and Cilicia:

Greetings.

24We have heard that some went out from us

p.p.Ac 12:17
2746 Peter

2384 Gentiles (2)
290 Separation (4)
2383 Gentiles (1)
2723 God's People, Tit 2:14
p.p.Isa 11:10

p.p.Isa 54:1-5
3026 Restoration (2)

3780 Ruins

3191 Seek God
725 Christians

1791 Divine Call (3)
p.p.Ac 11:26
1312 Foreknowledge, Ro 8:29

845 Wise Counsel
p.p.Ac 21:25
449 Universality, Ro 1:14
2384 Gentiles (2)

17 Abstain, 1Th 4:3
663 Chastity
665 Unchastity (2)
514 Blood Forbidden†

2053 Lawgiver (2)

440 Law Read
3521 Synagogues (1)

2081 Apostles (2)
754 Elders
Delegation Sent to Antioch
197 Antioch of Syria, 15:30
4330 Antioch
342 Barnabas
p.p.Ac 1:23
3288 Silas, 15:40

2111 Letters

The Letter to the Gentile Churches
3524 Syria
763 Cilicia

p.p.Gal 1:7

[c]14 Greek *Simeon*, a variant of *Simon*; that is, Peter [b]17 Amos 9:11,12
[c]17,18 Some manuscripts *things'— / 18known to the Lord for ages is his work*

without our authorization and disturbed you, troubling your minds by what they said. 25So we all agreed to choose some men and send them to you with our dear friends Barnabas and Paul— 26men who have risked their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27Therefore we are sending Judas and Silas to confirm by word of mouth what we are writing. 28It seemed good to the Holy Spirit and to us not to burden you with anything beyond the following requirements: 29You are to abstain from food sacrificed to idols, from blood, from the meat of strangled animals and from sexual immorality. You will do well to avoid these things.

Farewell.

30The men were sent off and went down to Antioch, where they gathered the church together and delivered the letter. 31The people read it and were glad for its encouraging message. 32Judas and Silas, who themselves were prophets, said much to encourage and strengthen the brothers. 33After spending some time there, they were sent off by the brothers with the blessing of peace to return to those who had sent them.[a] 35But Paul and Barnabas remained in Antioch, where they and many others taught and preached the word of the Lord.

Disagreement Between Paul and Barnabas

36Some time later Paul said to Barnabas, "Let us go back and visit the brothers in all the towns where we preached the word of the Lord and see how they are doing." 37Barnabas wanted to take John, also called Mark, with them, 38but Paul did not think it wise to take him, because he had deserted them in Pamphylia and had not continued with them in the work. 39They had such a sharp disagreement that they parted company. Barnabas took Mark and sailed for Cyprus, 40but Paul chose Silas and left, commended by the brothers to the grace of the Lord. 41He went through Syria and Cilicia, strengthening the churches.

Timothy Joins Paul and Silas

16 He came to Derbe and then to Lystra, where a disciple named Timothy lived, whose mother was a Jewess and a believer, but whose father was a Greek. 2The brothers at Lystra and Iconium spoke well of him. 3Paul wanted to take him along on the journey, so he circumcised him because of the Jews who lived in that area, for they all knew that his father was a Greek. 4As they traveled from town to town, they delivered the decisions reached by the apostles and elders in Jerusalem for the people to obey. 5So the churches were strengthened in the faith and grew daily in numbers.

Paul's Vision of the Man of Macedonia

6Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been kept by the Holy Spirit from preaching the word in the province of Asia. 7When they came to the border of Mysia, they tried to enter Bithynia, but the Spirit of Jesus would not allow them to. 8So they passed by Mysia and went down to Troas. 9During the night Paul had a vision of a man of Macedonia standing and begging him, "Come over to Macedonia and help us." 10After Paul had seen the vision, we got ready at once to leave for Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

a33 Some manuscripts *them, 34but Silas decided to remain there*

3101 False Teachers
3658 Judaizers, Gal 2:4
3577 Heresy, 1Co 11:19
4435 Rituals Abolished
Gentiles Not Under Ceremonial Law
3275 Assembly
3726 Unity (3)
3342 Barnabas
3697 Paul
2226 Self-sacrifice (3)
3474 Suffering (A)
p.p.Ac 14:19
p.p.Ac 15:22
p.p.Jn 16:13
3611 Holy Spirit (12)
3728 Church Government, 1Co 7:17
The Decrees of the Council
p.p.Ac 15:20
p.p.1Co 8:1-13
3514 Blood Forbidden
3665 Unchastity (2), 1Co 5:1
3812 Conduct (5), 1Ti 5:22
3197 Antioch of Syria, 18:22
4330 Antioch
2111 Letters
The Decision of the Council Causes Joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)
2068 Prophets (5)
3182 Exhortations (2), 2Co 9:5
1097 Edification
p.p.Mk 5:34; 1Co 16:11
3288 Silas
3559 Christian Teachers, 18:11
1779 Teaching (2)
2087 Preaching (a)
3906 Spiritual Workers
Paul's Second Missionary Journey
342 Barnabas, 15:39
741 Spiritual Brothers
p.p.Ac 13:4; Ac 14:6
1079 Solicitude (2)
4309d Paul's Second Journey
2253 Mark, Col 4:10
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—35
2674 Pamphylia, 27:5
3797 Human Weakness
3732 Strife Forbidden
Paul Accompanied by Silas
342 Barnabas, 1Co 9:6
905 Cyprus, 21:3
2697 Paul, 16:9
3288 Silas, 16:19
1445 God's Grace
3524 Syria
763 Cilicia
1097 Edification
Paul and Silas at Lystra Joined by Timothy
2221 Lystra, 2Ti 3:11
4407 Lystra (2)
3628 Timothy, 17:14
3874 Devout Women
1212 Believers
1740 Iconium, 2Ti 3:11
4109 Spiritual Reputation, Ro 1:8
2513 Good Name, 22:12
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—42
3728 Cooperation
765 Circumcision, 1Co 7:18
2990 Legalism, 21:20
The Decrees of the Council are Delivered to the Churches
p.p.Ac 15:28; Ac 15:29
749 Church Authority, Heb 13:17
754 Elders
3175 Security (2)
733 Church (8), 17:4
p.p.Col 1:23; Col 2:2
The Missionaries Under the Direction of the Holy Spirit
1382 Galatia, 18:23
1611 Holy Spirit (12), Ro 8:14
272 Asia, 19:10
p.p.1Pe 1:1
p.p.Lk 24:49
The Macedonian Call
3695 Troas, 20:5
4444 Troas (2)
2697 Paul, 16:28
2495 Visions, 18:9
2222 Macedonia, 19:21
2379 Missions, 26:17
2697 Paul's Vision
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—44
2615 Obedience (2), 26:19
3899 Immediate Service†
1790 Divine Call (2), 26:16
2088 Preaching (b)

3695 Troas
4444 Troas (2)

Paul and Silas Enter Europe

2756 Philippi, 20:6
4425 Philippi (2)

3100 Sabbath (3), 17:2

2816 Prayer (1)
275 Assembly, 20:7

The Conversion of Lydia

3874 Devout Women†

3621 Thyatira
p.p.Rev 1:11; Rev 2:18
3952 Worshipers
2175 Enlightenment
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
835 Conversion (2), 16:33
942 Hearing (1)
1668 Home Religion
758 Baptism (3), 16:33
p.p.Ac 11:14
3399 Hospitality (2), 16:34
3876 Liberality (3)

p.p.Lk 24:29

The Slave Girl Freed from an Evil Spirit
p.p.Ac 16:13

580 Unjust Gain
2226 Divination†

2229 Soothsayers

705 Christ Divine (5)
3240 God's Servants

3794 Right Way

3156 Evil Spirits
2517 Christ's Name, Eph 5:20
3157 Demons Cast Out, 19:12
1540 Apostles Heal, 19:12
p.p.Ac 19:25; Php 3:19

580 Unjust Gain
2132 Greed (2), 24:26
3288 Silas, 17:4

2254 Marketplace, 17:17

The Imprisonment of Paul and Silas

1829 Jews Persecuted, 18:2
3311 Slander (2)
p.p.1Ki 18:17

Lydia's Conversion in Philippi

11From Troas we put out to
sea and sailed straight for
Samothrace, and the next day
on to Neapolis. 12From there
we traveled to Philippi, a Ro-
man colony and the leading
city of that district of Macedo-
nia. And we stayed there sev-
eral days.

13On the Sabbath we went
outside the city gate to the riv-
er, where we expected to find
a place of prayer. We sat down
and began to speak to the
women who had gathered
there. 14One of those listening
was a woman named Lydia, a
dealer in purple cloth from the
city of Thyatira, who was a
worshiper of God. The Lord
opened her heart to respond to
Paul's message. 15When she
and the members of her house-
hold were baptized, she invit-
ed us to her home. "If you con-
sider me a believer in the
Lord," she said, "come and
stay at my house." And she
persuaded us.

Paul and Silas in Prison

16Once when we were going
to the place of prayer, we were
met by a slave girl who had a
spirit by which she predicted
the future. She earned a great
deal of money for her owners
by fortune-telling. 17This girl
followed Paul and the rest of
us, shouting, "These men are
servants of the Most High
God, who are telling you the
way to be saved." 18She kept
this up for many days. Finally
Paul became so troubled that
he turned around and said to
the spirit, "In the name of
Jesus Christ I command you to
come out of her!" At that mo-
ment the spirit left her.

19When the owners of the
slave girl realized that their
hope of making money was
gone, they seized Paul and Si-
las and dragged them into the
marketplace to face the au-
thorities. 20They brought
them before the magistrates
and said, "These men are
Jews, and are throwing our
city into an uproar 21by advo-
cating customs unlawful for us
Romans to accept or practice."

22The crowd joined in the at-
tack against Paul and Silas,
and the magistrates ordered
them to be stripped and beat-
en. 23After they had been se-
verely flogged, they were
thrown into prison, and the
jailer was commanded to
guard them carefully. 24Upon
receiving such orders, he put
them in the inner cell and fas-
tened their feet in the stocks.

25About midnight Paul and
Silas were praying and singing
hymns to God, and the other
prisoners were listening to
them. 26Suddenly there was
such a violent earthquake that
the foundations of the prison
were shaken. At once all the
prison doors flew open, and
everybody's chains came
loose. 27The jailer woke up,
and when he saw the prison
doors open, he drew his sword
and was about to kill himself
because he thought the prison-
ers had escaped. 28But Paul
shouted, "Don't harm your-
self! We are all here!"

29The jailer called for lights,
rushed in and fell trembling
before Paul and Silas. 30He
then brought them out and
asked, "Sirs, what must I do to
be saved?"

31They replied, "Believe in
the Lord Jesus, and you will
be saved—you and your
household." 32Then they spoke
the word of the Lord to him
and to all the others in his
house. 33At that hour of the
night the jailer took them and
washed their wounds; then im-
mediately he and all his family
were baptized. 34The jailer
brought them into his house
and set a meal before them; he
was filled with joy because he
had come to believe in God—
he and his whole family.

35When it was daylight, the
magistrates sent their officers
to the jailer with the order:
"Release those men." 36The
jailer told Paul, "The magis-
trates have ordered that you
and Silas be released. Now
you can leave. Go in peace."

p.p.Est 3:8
3313 Slander (4)

2940 Rabble, 17:5
3482 Persecution (3), 18:12

2554 Beatings, 21:32

4113 Strange Providences
3606 Spiritual Tests, 16:24
2565 Lashes (2), 2Co 6:5
3478 Imprisonment, 23:35

Prayer and Praise in Prison

2001 Cruelty (2), 27:42
3606 Spiritual Tests, Jas 1:2
1279 Shackles (2), 21:33
2141 Shackles†
2341 Midnight, 20:7
1003 Prayerfulness, 1Th 3:10
2473 Singing (2), Rev 5:9
2476 Songs (2)†
1452 Praise (2)†
1934 Rejoicing (3), 2Co 6:10
4193 Power of Prayer, 16:26
3473 Sudden Events†
1091 Earthquakes, Rev 11:19
2143 Prisons†
4195 Prisons Opened
969 Deliverance (2), 27:44
p.p.Ac 5:19
4193 Power of Prayer, Jas 5:18

p.p.Ac 12:19

1699 Suicide

2697 Paul, 17:22

p.p.Ex 20:13; 1Jn 3:15

Conversion of the Jailer

856 Guilty Fear
1764 Conviction of Sin, 24:25
3032 Reverence (4)
3121 Salvation (6)†
p.p.Ac 2:37
2962 Teachableness (1)†
1206 Faith (6), Ro 9:33
4188 Only Savior (2)
3122 Salvation (7)†
2089 Preaching (c)
3604 Witnessing (2), 26:22
1779 Teaching (2)

1668 Home Religion
3519 Human Compassion, 28:2
1999 Kindness (2), 28:2

758 Baptism (3), 18:8
835 Conversion (2), 16:34
3399 Hospitality (2), 21:8
1298 Food (3)
835 Conversion (2)†

1933 Rejoicing (2), Ro 5:2
1212 Believers, 17:12

Paul Declares his Roman Citizenship
p.p.Ac 16:27

2700 Peace Invoked

3983 Injustice (3)
1772 Roman Citizens, 21:39

3852 Manliness
3850 Courage (2)

1772 Roman Citizens

1172 Proud Humbled
p.p.Mic 7:9; Mic 7:10
2656 Opportunity (1)

p.p.Ac 16:14

2220 Lydia

1741 Spiritual Brothers
1785 Comfort (3)
4325 Saints' Fellowship

Paul Establishes a Church at Thessalonica

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—46

0610 Thessalonica, 17:11
4442 Thessalonica (2)
3521 Synagogues (1)
3523 Worship Attendance
p.p.Ac 9:20; Ac 13:5
3100 Sabbath (3), 18:4
4431 Word Taught
2413 Resurrection (7), 17:3
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
3489 Christ's Sufferings
2413 Resurrection (7), Ro 1:4
2089 Preaching (c), 1Co 1:23
4695 Messiah, 1Jn 5:1
1212 Believers

733 Church (8), 18:8
3288 Silas, 2Co 1:19
1464 Greeks, 18:4
4310 Awakenings (1)
3874 Devout Women
1221 Unbelief (3)
1138 Envy (2)

2940 Rabble†

A Jewish Mob Opposes the Missionaries

2937 Tumults, 19:29
p.p.Ro 16:21

4051 Jewish Jealousy, 17:13
4122 Unity of Evil
p.p.Ac 16:19

3857 False Witnesses (2), 25:7

3482 Persecution (3)
p.p.1Ki 18:17; Lk 12:49

3399 Hospitality (2)
3313 Slander (4)
p.p.Lk 23:2; Jn 19:12
2089 Preaching (c)
3421 Christ, King

37But Paul said to the officers: "They beat us publicly without a trial, even though we are Roman citizens, and threw us into prison. And now do they want to get rid of us quietly? No! Let them come themselves and escort us out."

38The officers reported this to the magistrates, and when they heard that Paul and Silas were Roman citizens, they were alarmed. 39They came to appease them and escorted them from the prison, requesting them to leave the city. 40After Paul and Silas came out of the prison, they went to Lydia's house, where they met with the brothers and encouraged them. Then they left.

In Thessalonica

17 When they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a Jewish synagogue. 2As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures, 3explaining and proving that the Christ[a] had to suffer and rise from the dead. "This Jesus I am proclaiming to you is the Christ,[a]" he said. 4Some of the Jews were persuaded and joined Paul and Silas, as did a large number of God-fearing Greeks and not a few prominent women.

5But the Jews were jealous; so they rounded up some bad characters from the marketplace, formed a mob and started a riot in the city. They rushed to Jason's house in search of Paul and Silas in order to bring them out to the crowd.[b] 6But when they did not find them, they dragged Jason and some other brothers before the city officials, shouting: "These men who have caused trouble all over the world have now come here, 7and Jason has welcomed them into his house. They are all defying Caesar's decrees, saying that there is another king, one called Jesus." 8When they heard this, the crowd and the city officials were thrown into turmoil. 9Then they made Jason and the others post bond and let them go.

In Berea

10As soon as it was night, the brothers sent Paul and Silas away to Berea. On arriving there, they went to the Jewish synagogue. 11Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true. 12Many of the Jews believed, as did also a number of prominent Greek women and many Greek men.

13When the Jews in Thessalonica learned that Paul was preaching the word of God at Berea, they went there too, agitating the crowds and stirring them up. 14The brothers immediately sent Paul to the coast, but Silas and Timothy stayed at Berea. 15The men who escorted Paul brought him to Athens and then left with instructions for Silas and Timothy to join him as soon as possible.

In Athens

16While Paul was waiting for them in Athens, he was greatly distressed to see that the city was full of idols. 17So he reasoned in the synagogue with the Jews and the God-fearing Greeks, as well as in the marketplace day by day with those who happened to be there. 18A group of Epicurean and Stoic philosophers began to dispute with him. Some of them asked, "What is this babbler trying to say?" Others remarked, "He seems to be advocating foreign gods." They said this because Paul was preaching the good news about Jesus and the resurrection. 19Then they took him and brought him to a meeting of

p.p.Ac 17:5

Paul and Silas Leave for Berea

p.p.Mt 10:23; Ac 9:25
402 Berea
3523 Worship Attendance
3521 Synagogues (1)

Bible Students at Berea

3610 Thessalonica, 27:2
4442 Thessalonica (2)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity, 1Th 2:13
428 Searching the Word†
1059 Daily Duty
4150 Eagerness for Truth†
733 Church (8)
1212 Believers, 19:18
p.p.Mk 15:41; Ac 16:13
1464 Greeks

Jews from Thessalonica Pursue Paul

4051 Jewish Jealousy, 22:22
402 Berea, 20:4
1567 Opposers (1)
33 Busybodies
p.p.Mt 10:23; Ac 17:10
4309d Paul's Second Journey
3288 Silas
3628 Timothy, 18:5

303 Athens, 17:22
4336 Athens (2)
p.p.Ac 18:5

Paul at Athens

p.p.Jer 50:38

1078 Solicitude (1)
3931 Idolatry (4), Gal 4:8
p.p.Ac 9:20
1074 Zealousness

2254 Marketplace†

Paul Encounters the Philosophers

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2), 1Co 15:32
827 Righteous Despised
1264 Fellow
3037 Scoffers, 2Pe 3:3
1226 Materialism

2089 Preaching (c)
2408 Resurrection (2), 17:32

p.p.Mk 1:27

[a]3 Or *Messiah* [b]5 Or *the assembly of the people*

500 Spir. Blindness (3)

4204 Shallowness
901 Curiosity†

Paul's Sermon on Mars' Hill
2697 Paul, 18:1
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—48
303 Athens, 18:1
4336 Athens (2)

3948 Idol Altars†

2998 Superstition, 28:4
2038 Ignorance (3), 2Ti 3:7

3601 Testimony (3)
884 Creator (1), Heb 11:3
3415 Sovereignty of God, Ro 9:19
3432 God a Spirit, 2Co 3:17
Paul's Doctrine of God
p.p.Ac 7:48
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

2146 Life (1)†
543 Breath of Life†
480 Blessings (1)
885 Creator (2)
3393 Brotherhood, Ro 14:13

3416 Divine Control
4093 Ruler of Destiny
p.p.Dt 32:8; Job 12:23

3191 Seek God†
2489 God Hidden
1268 Nearness to God (1)†
2645 Omnipresence†
2913 Divine Care (2)
2912 Divine Care (1)
885 Creator (2)†
2239 Divine Image

2242 Spirit of Man
2036 Ignorance (1)
3432 God a Spirit

3933 Vanity of Idols, 1Co 10:19
3932 Idol Making
3930 Idolatry (3), Ro 1:22
2274 Forbearance (1), Ro 2:4
2706 Repentance (1), 26:20
Paul Preaches the Resurrection
4123 Universal Judgment, Ro 2:16
3077 God's Righteousness
1355 Christ a Judge, Ro 2:16

the Areopagus, where they said to him, "May we know what this new teaching is that you are presenting? 20You are bringing some strange ideas to our ears, and we want to know what they mean." 21(All the Athenians and the foreigners who lived there spent their time doing nothing but talking about and listening to the latest ideas.)

22Paul then stood up in the meeting of the Areopagus and said: "Men of Athens! I see that in every way you are very religious. 23For as I walked around and looked carefully at your objects of worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Now what you worship as something unknown I am going to proclaim to you.

24"The God who made the world and everything in it is the Lord of heaven and earth and does not live in temples built by hands. 25And he is not served by human hands, as if he needed anything, because he himself gives all men life and breath and everything else. 26From one man he made every nation of men, that they should inhabit the whole earth; and he determined the times set for them and the exact places where they should live. 27God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us. 28"For in him we live and move and have our being.' As some of your own poets have said, 'We are his offspring.'

29"Therefore since we are God's offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone—an image made by man's design and skill. 30In the past God overlooked such ignorance, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent. 31For he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man he has appointed. He has given proof of this to all men by raising him from the dead."

32When they heard about the resurrection of the dead, some of them sneered, but others said, "We want to hear you again on this subject." 33At that, Paul left the Council. 34A few men became followers of Paul and believed. Among them was Dionysius, a member of the Areopagus, also a woman named Damaris, and a number of others.

In Corinth

18 After this, Paul left Athens and went to Corinth. 2There he met a Jew named Aquila, a native of Pontus, who had recently come from Italy with his wife Priscilla, because Claudius had ordered all the Jews to leave Rome. Paul went to see them, 3and because he was a tentmaker as they were, he stayed and worked with them. 4Every Sabbath he reasoned in the synagogue, trying to persuade Jews and Greeks.

5When Silas and Timothy came from Macedonia, Paul devoted himself exclusively to preaching, testifying to the Jews that Jesus was the Christ.[a] 6But when the Jews opposed Paul and became abusive, he shook out his clothes in protest and said to them, "Your blood be on your own heads! I am clear of my responsibility. From now on I will go to the Gentiles."

7Then Paul left the synagogue and went next door to the house of Titius Justus, a worshiper of God. 8Crispus, the synagogue ruler, and his entire household believed in the Lord; and many of the Corinthians who heard him believed and were baptized.

9One night the Lord spoke to Paul in a vision: "Do not be afraid; keep on speaking, do not be silent. 10For I am with you, and no one is going to attack and harm you, because I have many people in this city." 11So Paul stayed for a year and

[a]5 Or *Messiah;* also in verse 28

2413 Resurrection & Christ

2408 Resurrection (2), 1Co 15:12
2394 Mocking (3), Heb 11:36
1226 Materialism, 23:8
1500 Procrastination, 24:25

2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1212 Believers

733 Church (8)
Small Results in Athens

Paul at Corinth
2697 Paul, 19:1
303 Athens, 1Th 3:1
4336 Athens (2)
840 Corinth, 19:1
4358 Corinth (2) p.p.1Co 16:19
208 Aquila, 18:26
1831 Italy, 27:6
1829 Jews Persecuted†
2553 Banishment†
3095 Rome, 19:21
4428 Rome (2)
Paul Works at his Trade
262 Tentmaking, 1Th 2:9
2097 Self-support, 20:34
570 Industry (b), 1Co 4:12
1074 Zealousness
3100 Sabbath (3)†
4208 Spiritual Persuasion
1464 Greeks, 19:10
3288 Silas
3628 Timothy, 19:22

1070 Pressure of Duty, 20:22
3601 Testimony (3)
695 Messiah

1567 Opposers (1), 1Co 16:9
473 Blasphemy (1), 1Ti 1:20
1057 Dust (2)
515 Blood Upon Men†
3453 Personal Responsib.

2384 Gentiles (2), 28:28
Paul's Ministry to the Gentiles
3399 Hospitality (2)
4038 Gentile Believers
3952 Worshipers p.p.1Co 1:14

1212 Believers

310 Awakenings (1), 19:18
733 Church (8)†
758 Baptism (3), 19:5

2697 Paul's Visions
2495 Visions, 22:18
1019 Encouragement (1)
433 Speaking the Word
2088 Preaching (b)
364 Divine Protection (1)
1271 Divine Presence
2035 Saints Known
3603 Witnessing (1), 22:14
Paul in Corinth Eighteen Months

3559 Christian Teachers, 18:25
1779 Teaching (2)
431 Word Taught
2870 Proconsuls, 19:38

3482 Persecution (3), 21:36

1965 Judgment Seat, 25:10

The Proconsul Refuses to Condemn Paul

3313 Slander (4)
2990 Legalism

p.p.Ac 23:29; Ac 25:11; Ac 25:19

3067 The Wicked (3)

2554 Beatings

a half, teaching them the word of God.

12While Gallio was proconsul of Achaia, the Jews made a united attack on Paul and brought him into court. 13"This man," they charged, "is persuading the people to worship God in ways contrary to the law."

14Just as Paul was about to speak, Gallio said to the Jews, "If you Jews were making a complaint about some misdemeanor or serious crime, it would be reasonable for me to listen to you. 15But since it involves questions about words and names and your own law—settle the matter yourselves. I will not be a judge of such things." 16So he had them ejected from the court. 17Then they all turned on Sosthenes the synagogue ruler and beat him in front of the court. But Gallio showed no concern whatever.

Priscilla, Aquila and Apollos

18Paul stayed on in Corinth for some time. Then he left the brothers and sailed for Syria, accompanied by Priscilla and Aquila. Before he sailed, he had his hair cut off at Cenchrea because of a vow he had taken. 19They arrived at Ephesus, where Paul left Priscilla and Aquila. He himself went into the synagogue and reasoned with the Jews. 20When they asked him to spend more time with them, he declined. 21But as he left, he promised, "I will come back if it is God's will." Then he set sail from Ephesus. 22When he landed at Caesarea, he went up and greeted the church and then went down to Antioch.

23After spending some time in Antioch, Paul set out from there and traveled from place to place throughout the region of Galatia and Phrygia, strengthening all the disciples.

24Meanwhile a Jew named Apollos, a native of Alexandria, came to Ephesus. He was a learned man, with a thorough knowledge of the Scriptures. 25He had been instructed in the way of the Lord, and he spoke with great fervor[a] and taught about Jesus accurately, though he knew only the baptism of John. 26He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they invited him to their home and explained to him the way of God more adequately.

27When Apollos wanted to go to Achaia, the brothers encouraged him and wrote to the disciples there to welcome him. On arriving, he was a great help to those who by grace had believed. 28For he vigorously refuted the Jews in public debate, proving from the Scriptures that Jesus was the Christ.

Paul in Ephesus

19 While Apollos was at Corinth, Paul took the road through the interior and arrived at Ephesus. There he found some disciples 2and asked them, "Did you receive the Holy Spirit when[b] you believed?"

They answered, "No, we have not even heard that there is a Holy Spirit."

3So Paul asked, "Then what baptism did you receive?"

"John's baptism," they replied.

4Paul said, "John's baptism was a baptism of repentance. He told the people to believe in the one coming after him, that is, in Jesus." 5On hearing this, they were baptized into[c] the name of the Lord Jesus. 6When Paul placed his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues[d] and prophesied. 7There were about twelve men in all.

8Paul entered the synagogue and spoke boldly there for three months, arguing persuasively about the kingdom of God. 9But some of them be-

1142 Ephesus, 19:17
4372 Ephesus (2)

421 Power of Word

1781 Teaching (5)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

1074 Zealousness, 2Co 9:2
3559 Christian Teachers, 28:31
760 Baptism by John

523 Spir. Boldness (2)

208 Aquila, Ro 16:3

1779 Teaching (2), 28:23
4155 Fuller Revelation (2)

27 Achaia, 19:21

2111 Letters

1097 Edification
3906 Spiritual Workers
1446 Christ's Grace
2089 Preaching (c)
431 Word Taught†

2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
695 Messiah

Paul Returns to Ephesus

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—53
200 Apollos (1), 1Co 1:12
840 Corinth, 1Co 1:2
4358 Corinth (2)
2697 Paul, 20:1
1142 Ephesus

1603 Spirit Promised

760 Baptism by John†

1903 John the Baptist

1206 Faith (6)

1904 Forerunner

The "Spirit" Comes Upon the Ephesian Believers

758 Baptism (3)†
2517 Christ's Name

1490 Laying on Hands (2)

1605 Holy Spirit (5), 19:7

3647 Tongues, 1Co 12:10

1605 Holy Spirit (5), 1Co 12:13

3521 Synagogues (1)

523 Spir. Boldness (2), 28:31
2087 Preaching (a) p.p.Ac 1:3
2011 God's Kingdom (7)

Paul Returns to Antioch via Ephesus, Caesarea, and Jerusalem

741 Spiritual Brothers
3524 Syria

208 Aquila

882 Vows (1), 21:23

1142 Ephesus, 18:24
4372 Ephesus (2)

3521 Synagogues (1)†
1074 Zealousness

4150 Eagerness for Truth

1242 Farewells, 20:38

3507 God's Will

615 Caesarea, 21:16
4350 Caesarea (2)

End of the Second Missionary Journey

197 Antioch of Syria, Gal 2:11
4330 Antioch

Beginning of Paul's Third Missionary Journey

4309e Paul's Third Journey
Galatia, 1Co 16:1
1097 Edification

Apollos at Ephesus

200 Apollos (1), 19:1
114 Alexandria, 27:6
4327 Alexandria (2)

[a]25 Or *with fervor in the Spirit* [b]2 Or *after* [c]5 Or *in* [d]6 Or *other languages*

2717 Hardness (2)
1220 Unbelief (2)
1567 Opposers (1)

292 Separation (6)

Ephesus Becomes a Center of Gospel Influence

1464 Greeks, 20:21
272 Asia, 1Co 16:19
2089 Preaching (c)

2371 Miracles of Paul
4039 Healing Power, 19:12
3803 Spiritual Power, 19:12 p.p.2Ki 4:29; Ac 5:15
3803 Spiritual Power, 1Co 2:4
1540 Apostles Heal, 28:8
1207 Faith (7)
4039 Healing Power†
3157 Demons Cast Out†
1236 Apostates
3707 Deceivers

Seven Sons of Sceva

3156 Evil Spirits, Eph 6:12

37 Adjuration†

2064 High Priests

4096 Satan's Discernment

705 Christ Divine (5)†

3067 The Wicked (3)

Paul at Ephesus

1142 Ephesus, 19:26
4372 Ephesus (2)
858 Heathen Fear
2516 Wonderful Name

1212 Believers, 24:14
733 Church (8)
818 Confession of Sin (3)
310 Awakenings (1)†
2230 Sorcery
527 Books, Re 5:1
316 Religious Reforms (1)

The Burning of the Sorcerers' Books

421 Power of Word, Ro 1:16
2380 Growth of Kingdom p.p.Ac 6:7

Paul's Hopes and Plans

p.p.Ac 20:22

2222 Macedonia, Ro 15:26
27 Achaia, Ro 15:26
1074 Zealousness

came obstinate; they refused to believe and publicly maligned the Way. So Paul left them. He took the disciples with him and had discussions daily in the lecture hall of Tyrannus. 10This went on for two years, so that all the Jews and Greeks who lived in the province of Asia heard the word of the Lord.

11God did extraordinary miracles through Paul, 12so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick, and their illnesses were cured and the evil spirits left them.

13Some Jews who went around driving out evil spirits tried to invoke the name of the Lord Jesus over those who were demon-possessed. They would say, "In the name of Jesus, whom Paul preaches, I command you to come out." 14Seven sons of Sceva, a Jewish chief priest, were doing this. 15One day, the evil spirit answered them, "Jesus I know, and I know about Paul, but who are you?" 16Then the man who had the evil spirit jumped on them and overpowered them all. He gave them such a beating that they ran out of the house naked and bleeding.

17When this became known to the Jews and Greeks living in Ephesus, they were all seized with fear, and the name of the Lord Jesus was held in high honor. 18Many of those who believed now came and openly confessed their evil deeds. 19A number who had practiced sorcery brought their scrolls together and burned them publicly. When they calculated the value of the scrolls, the total came to fifty thousand drachmas.[a] 20In this way the word of the Lord spread widely and grew in power.

21After all this had happened, Paul decided to go to Jerusalem, passing through Macedonia and Achaia. "After I have been there," he said, "I must visit Rome also." 22He sent two of his helpers, Timothy and Erastus, to Macedonia, while he stayed in the province of Asia a little longer.

The Riot in Ephesus

23About that time there arose a great disturbance about the Way. 24A silversmith named Demetrius, who made silver shrines of Artemis, brought in no little business for the craftsmen. 25He called them together, along with the workmen in related trades, and said: "Men, you know we receive a good income from this business. 26And you see and hear how this fellow Paul has convinced and led astray large numbers of people here in Ephesus and in practically the whole province of Asia. He says that man-made gods are no gods at all. 27There is danger not only that our trade will lose its good name, but also that the temple of the great goddess Artemis will be discredited, and the goddess herself, who is worshiped throughout the province of Asia and the world, will be robbed of her divine majesty."

28When they heard this, they were furious and began shouting: "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!" 29Soon the whole city was in an uproar. The people seized Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's traveling companions from Macedonia, and rushed as one man into the theater. 30Paul wanted to appear before the crowd, but the disciples would not let him. 31Even some of the officials of the province, friends of Paul, sent him a message begging him not to venture into the theater.

32The assembly was in confusion: Some were shouting one thing, some another. Most of the people did not even know why they were there. 33The Jews pushed Alexander to the front, and some of the crowd shouted instructions to him.

3095 Rome, 23:11
4428 Rome (2) p.p.Ac 13:5; Ac 20:34; Ro 16:23
3628 Timothy, 20:4
1148 Erastus, Ro 16:23
272 Asia p.p.2Co 1:8

p.p.Ac 9:2

Opposition of the Silversmiths

3932 Idol Making, Ro 1:23
3930 Idolatry (3) p.p.Ac 16:16

2131 Greed (1)

608 Labor Unions

Ephesus a Missionary Center

1142 Ephesus, 20:16
4372 Ephesus (2)

3934 False Gods

2649 One God

3222 Selfishness (1)
3949 Idol Temples†

2991 Sanctimony

272 Asia

3931 Idolatry (4)

607 Labor Troubles p.p.Jer 50:38; Rev 13:4
3953 Man's Wrath, Jas 1:20
1241 Fanaticism

The Mob Seizes Paul's Companions

2937 Tumults, 19:40
3480 Persecution (1)
1381 Gaius, 20:4
213 Aristarchus, 20:4

850 Courage (2)

1322 Friendship (1)

2915 Prudence

p.p.Ac 21:34

p.p.Ac 19:29

The Unthinking Mob

[a]19 A drachma was a silver coin worth about a day's wages.

He motioned for silence in order to make a defense before the people. 34But when they realized he was a Jew, they all shouted in unison for about two hours: "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"

35The city clerk quieted the crowd and said: "Men of Ephesus, doesn't all the world know that the city of Ephesus is the guardian of the temple of the great Artemis and of her image, which fell from heaven? 36Therefore, since these facts are undeniable, you ought to be quiet and not do anything rash. 37You have brought these men here, though they have neither robbed temples nor blasphemed our goddess. 38If, then, Demetrius and his fellow craftsmen have a grievance against anybody, the courts are open and there are proconsuls. They can press charges. 39If there is anything further you want to bring up, it must be settled in a legal assembly. 40As it is, we are in danger of being charged with rioting because of today's events. In that case we would not be able to account for this commotion, since there is no reason for it." 41After he had said this, he dismissed the assembly.

Through Macedonia and Greece

20 When the uproar had ended, Paul sent for the disciples and, after encouraging them, said good-by and set out for Macedonia. 2He traveled through that area, speaking many words of encouragement to the people, and finally arrived in Greece, 3where he stayed three months. Because the Jews made a plot against him just as he was about to sail for Syria, he decided to go back through Macedonia. 4He was accompanied by Sopater son of Pyrrhus from Berea, Aristarchus and Secundus from Thessalonica, Gaius from Derbe, Timothy also, and Tychicus and Trophimus from the province of Asia. 5These men went on ahead and waited for us at Troas. 6But we sailed from Philippi after the Feast of Unleavened Bread, and five days later joined the others at Troas, where we stayed seven days.

Eutychus Raised From the Dead at Troas

7On the first day of the week we came together to break bread. Paul spoke to the people and, because he intended to leave the next day, kept on talking until midnight. 8There were many lamps in the upstairs room where we were meeting. 9Seated in a window was a young man named Eutychus, who was sinking into a deep sleep as Paul talked on and on. When he was sound asleep, he fell to the ground from the third story and was picked up dead. 10Paul went down, threw himself on the young man and put his arms around him. "Don't be alarmed," he said. "He's alive!" 11Then he went upstairs again and broke bread and ate. After talking until daylight, he left. 12The people took the young man home alive and were greatly comforted.

Paul's Farewell to the Ephesian Elders

13We went on ahead to the ship and sailed for Assos, where we were going to take Paul aboard. He had made this arrangement because he was going there on foot. 14When he met us at Assos, we took him aboard and went on to Mitylene. 15The next day we set sail from there and arrived off Kios. The day after that we crossed over to Samos, and on the following day arrived at Miletus. 16Paul had decided to sail past Ephesus to avoid spending time in the province of Asia, for he was in a hurry to reach Jerusalem, if possible, by the day of Pentecost.

17From Miletus, Paul sent to Ephesus for the elders of the church. 18When they arrived,

4083 Racial Prejudice, Gal 2:12
1829 Jews Persecuted
2937 Tumults

p.p. Ac 13:7
The Town Clerk Dismisses the Assembly

2998 Superstition

845 Wise Counsel
2934 Quietness (1)
2919 Rashness (1)†

p.p. Ro 2:22

607 Labor Troubles

2870 Proconsuls†

2525 Citizen's Duties

2937 Tumults, 21:30

p.p. Pr 15:1; Ecc 9:17

3067 The Wicked (3)

Paul Starts for Jerusalem, via Macedonia
p.p. Ac 19:29-41
2697 Paul, 21:13
1242 Farewells
4309e Paul's Third Journey

1181 Exhortations (1)

Paul in Greece and Macedonia
3386 Snares (1)
3482 Persecution (3)

3524 Syria

2222 Macedonia
The Missionary Company
402 Berea
213 Aristarchus, 27:2
1381 Gaius, Ro 16:23
3628 Timothy, Ro 16:21
3715 Tychicus, Eph 6:21
3696 Trophimus, 21:29
272 Asia

3695 Troas, 2Co 2:12
4444 Troas (2)
Paul at Troas
2756 Philippi, 1Th 2:2
4425 Philippi (2)
1256 Passover (1)
2739 Seven Days, 21:4

3102 Sabbath (5), 1Co 16:2
275 Assembly, 1Co 11:33
538 Breaking Bread
2087 Preaching (a)
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—55

2341 Midnight†

p.p. Ac 1:13
Eutychus Falls from a Loft

3797 Human Weakness

3379 Sleep (5)

p.p. 1Ki 17:21; 2Ki 4:34

786 Comfort (4)

The All night Service
538 Breaking Bread, 27:35
1325 Saints' Fellowship
3299 Spiritual Talk

p.p. Ac 20:5
3273 Ships, 27:2

Paul at Miletus
p.p. Ac 20:17; 2Ti 4:20
1142 Ephesus, 1Co 15:32
4372 Ephesus (2)
p.p. Ac 19:21
272 Asia
1498 Haste (1)

2722 Pentecost, 1Co 16:8

754 Elders
2082 Apostles (3), 22:21

Paul's Farewell Charge to the Ephesian Elders

p.p.Ac 18:19; Ac 19:1
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—56
3897 Humble Service†
3560 Tears (1), 20:31
3482 Persecution (3)
p.p.2Co 11:24-28
p.p.Ac 20:27
Paul's Full Message
3559 Christian Teachers
1779 Teaching (2)
3907 Personal Work
p.p.Ac 18:5
1464 Greeks, 21:28
2706 Repentance (1)
1206 Faith (6)
1070 Pressure of Duty, 1Co 9:16
2492 Future Hidden, Jas 4:14
The "Spirit" Foretells the Afflictions of Paul
p.p.Ac 9:16
1279 Shackles (2)
3474 Suffering (A)
3439 Steadfastness (2), Heb 10:39
3511 Consecration (4)
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), 21:13
3970 Christian Race
3893 Work (6), 2Ti 4:7
2160 Death (4)
202 Paul's Apostleship
1440 Gospel (1), 1Co 9:12
2084 Ministers (2), 1Co 3:5
Farewell Words
2087 Preaching (a)
2011 God's Kingdom (7), 28:23
2094 Responsibility
p.p.Eze 3:19
1230 Fidelity (2)
3601 Testimony (3)
1060 Ministers' Duty, Ro 12:6
2093 Charges, 1Ti 5:21
3197 Self-examination
2090 Feeding the Flock, 1Pe 5:2
729 Church Precious, Eph 5:25
2979 Redemption (2)
679 Blood of Christ, Ro 5:9
Apostasies at Ephesus Predicted, Rev 2:15
189 Wolves†
2949 Rapacity, Gal 5:15
746 God's Flock (1)†
3707 Deceivers
3594 Seducers, 1Ti 4:1
1028 False Doctrine
3785 Watchfulness (2), 1Co 10:12
732 Church (7), 2Co 7:12
1078 Solicitude (1), Php 3:18
1074 Zealousness
1794 Warnings (1)
3560 Tears (1)†
p.p.Ac 14:23
1217 Trust (4)
416 Word as Food
1754 Spiritual Heritage, 26:18

he said to them: "You know how I lived the whole time I was with you, from the first day I came into the province of Asia. 19I served the Lord with great humility and with tears, although I was severely tested by the plots of the Jews. 20You know that I have not hesitated to preach anything that would be helpful to you but have taught you publicly and from house to house. 21I have declared to both Jews and Greeks that they must turn to God in repentance and have faith in our Lord Jesus.

22"And now, compelled by the Spirit, I am going to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there. 23I only know that in every city the Holy Spirit warns me that prison and hardships are facing me. 24However, I consider my life worth nothing to me, if only I may finish the race and complete the task the Lord Jesus has given me—the task of testifying to the gospel of God's grace.

25"Now I know that none of you among whom I have gone about preaching the kingdom will ever see me again. 26Therefore, I declare to you today that I am innocent of the blood of all men. 27For I have not hesitated to proclaim to you the whole will of God. 28Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers.[a] Be shepherds of the church of God,[b] which he bought with his own blood. 29I know that after I leave, savage wolves will come in among you and will not spare the flock. 30Even from your own number men will arise and distort the truth in order to draw away disciples after them. 31So be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each of you night and day with tears.

32"Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified. 33I have not coveted anyone's silver or gold or clothing. 34You yourselves know that these hands of mine have supplied my own needs and the needs of my companions. 35In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

36When he had said this, he knelt down with all of them and prayed. 37They all wept as they embraced him and kissed him. 38What grieved them most was his statement that they would never see his face again. Then they accompanied him to the ship.

On to Jerusalem

21 After we had torn ourselves away from them, we put out to sea and sailed straight to Cos. The next day we went to Rhodes and from there to Patara. 2We found a ship crossing over to Phoenicia, went on board and set sail. 3After sighting Cyprus and passing to the south of it, we sailed on to Syria. We landed at Tyre, where our ship was to unload its cargo. 4Finding the disciples there, we stayed with them seven days. Through the Spirit they urged Paul not to go on to Jerusalem. 5But when our time was up, we left and continued on our way. All the disciples and their wives and children accompanied us out of the city, and there on the beach we knelt to pray. 6After saying good-by to each other, we went aboard the ship, and they returned home.

7We continued our voyage from Tyre and landed at Ptolemais, where we greeted the brothers and stayed with them for a day. 8Leaving the next day, we reached Caesarea and stayed at the house of Philip the evangelist, one of the Sev-

3142 Sanctified, 1Co 1:2
Paul's Unselfish Service
573 Integrity (b)
1431 Gold (1), 1Pe 1:18
570 Industry (b)
2097 Self-support, 28:30
p.p.Gal 6:2
1178 Paul's Example, 1Co 4:16
1065 Duty (3), 1Pe 4:10
3515 Human Sympathy (1), Ro 12:15
4185 Spiritual Memory
2117 Benevolence (1), Ro 12:13
p.p.Mt 10:8
1003 Prayerfulness
2830 Prayer (14), 21:5
3817 Weeping (1)†
2017 Kiss (1)†
2018 Kiss (2), Ro 16:16
1944 Sorrow
1242 Farewells, 21:6
2202 Brotherly Love (3), Ro 16:4

Paul Resumes his Journey to Jerusalem

2761 Phoenicia
3273 Ships
905 Cyprus, 27:4
3524 Syria
3716 Tyre†
4445 Tyre (2)
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—57
2739 Seven Days, 28:14
p.p.Ac 20:23; Ac 21:20; Ac 21:23
The Disciples at Tyre Seek to Dissuade Paul from Going on
3439 Steadfastness (2)
p.p.Ac 15:3
2830 Prayer (14), Eph 3:14
2823 Prayer (8)†
1242 Farewells, 2Co 13:11
4309e Paul's Third Journey
4322 Acco

Paul at Caesarea, the Holy Spirit Warns of Coming Afflictions
615 Caesarea
4350 Caesarea (2)
3399 Hospitality (2), 28:2
2754 Philip (2)†
1158 Evangelists, Eph 4:11

[a]28 Traditionally *bishops* [b]28 Many manuscripts *of the Lord*

485 Gifts Differ
3968 Young Women†
3874 Devout Women
3868 Prophetesses†
p.p.1Co 11:5
2068 Prophets (5)

1420 Girdle (1)

1776 Inspiration (3)†
p.p.Ac 20:23
2494 Revelations
3483 Persecution (4)
p.p.Mt 20:19

Paul, Like Christ, Steadfastly Sets his Face Toward Jerusalem, Lk 9:51

2697 Paul, 21:40
3817 Weeping (1)
2205 Love for Christ†
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), 1Co 8:13
3475 Suffering (B)
3487 Martyrdom (1), 1Co 13:3
3439 Steadfastness (2)

3507 God's Will, Ro 12:2
3506 Resignation†

615 Caesarea, 23:23
4350 Caesarea (2)
3398 Hospitality (1)
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
905 Cyprus

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—59
p.p.Mt 10:40
1325 Saints' Fellowship
p.p.Ac 12:17

Paul Reports his Work to the Church at Jerusalem

1843 James (2), 1Co 15:7
754 Elders
3601 Testimony (3)
p.p.Ro 15:18
2384 Gentiles (2)

1424 Glorifying God (2)
551 Brother, Ro 16:23
2380 Growth of Kingdom
733 Church (8)
2990 Legalism, 22:3
3313 Slander (4)
p.p.Ac 21:28

765 Circumcision
p.p.Ac 15:19

Paul Urged to Take a Vow to Conciliate Jewish Christians

en. 9He had four unmarried daughters who prophesied.

10After we had been there a number of days, a prophet named Agabus came down from Judea. 11Coming over to us, he took Paul's belt, tied his own hands and feet with it and said, "The Holy Spirit says, 'In this way the Jews of Jerusalem will bind the owner of this belt and will hand him over to the Gentiles.'"

12When we heard this, we and the people there pleaded with Paul not to go up to Jerusalem. 13Then Paul answered, "Why are you weeping and breaking my heart? I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." 14When he would not be dissuaded, we gave up and said, "The Lord's will be done."

15After this, we got ready and went up to Jerusalem. 16Some of the disciples from Caesarea accompanied us and brought us to the home of Mnason, where we were to stay. He was a man from Cyprus and one of the early disciples.

Paul's Arrival at Jerusalem

17When we arrived at Jerusalem, the brothers received us warmly. 18The next day Paul and the rest of us went to see James, and all the elders were present. 19Paul greeted them and reported in detail what God had done among the Gentiles through his ministry.

20When they heard this, they praised God. Then they said to Paul: "You see, brother, how many thousands of Jews have believed, and all of them are zealous for the law. 21They have been informed that you teach all the Jews who live among the Gentiles to turn away from Moses, telling them not to circumcise their children or live according to our customs. 22What shall we do? They will certainly hear that you have come, 23so do what we tell you. There are four men with us who have made a vow. 24Take these men, join in their purification rites and pay their expenses, so that they can have their heads shaved. Then everybody will know there is no truth in these reports about you, but that you yourself are living in obedience to the law. 25As for the Gentile believers, we have written to them our decision that they should abstain from food sacrificed to idols, from blood, from the meat of strangled animals and from sexual immorality."

26The next day Paul took the men and purified himself along with them. Then he went to the temple to give notice of the date when the days of purification would end and the offering would be made for each of them.

Paul Arrested

27When the seven days were nearly over, some Jews from the province of Asia saw Paul at the temple. They stirred up the whole crowd and seized him, 28shouting, "Men of Israel, help us! This is the man who teaches all men everywhere against our people and our law and this place. And besides, he has brought Greeks into the temple area and defiled this holy place." 29(They had previously seen Trophimus the Ephesian in the city with Paul and assumed that Paul had brought him into the temple area.)

30The whole city was aroused, and the people came running from all directions. Seizing Paul, they dragged him from the temple, and immediately the gates were shut. 31While they were trying to kill him, news reached the commander of the Roman troops that the whole city of Jerusalem was in an uproar. 32He at once took some officers and soldiers and ran down to the crowd. When the rioters saw the commander and his soldiers, they stopped beating Paul.

33The commander came up

p.p.Ac 18:18
882 Vows (1)†
p.p.Ac 24:18
3211 Nazirites

4092 Reversion to Judaism
3254 Shaving†

p.p.1Co 9:20

2135 Spiritual Liberty
p.p.Ac 15:20-27
812 Conduct (5)

514 Blood Forbidden
665 Unchastity (2)

p.p.Ac 24:18

4319 Interior of Temple
2928 Purification†

The Apostle is Seized by the Mob

2739 Seven Days
p.p.Ac 16:9
272 Asia
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—60
3482 Persecution (3)
p.p.Ac 6:13
3313 Slander (4)
446 Bigotry

Paul Falsely Accused of Polluting the Temple

1464 Greeks, Ro 1:14
p.p.Ac 24:6
3696 Trophimus, 2Ti 4:20

3579 Herod's Temple

2937 Tumults, 21:34

p.p.Ac 26:21
p.p.2Ch 26:20

3482 Persecution (3)

Paul Rescued from the Mob by Roman Soldiers

653 Centurions

p.p.Ac 23:27
2554 Beatings, 2Co 11:25

p.p.Ac 20:23
1279 Shackles (2), 22:25

p.p.Ac 19:32

2937 Tumults, 1Co 14:33

2547 Violence

1241 Fanaticism, 22:23
3482 Persecution (3), 22:22
The Same Cry that was Made Against Christ,
Lk 23:18; Jn 19:15

and arrested him and ordered him to be bound with two chains. Then he asked who he was and what he had done. 34Some in the crowd shouted one thing and some another, and since the commander could not get at the truth because of the uproar, he ordered that Paul be taken into the barracks. 35When Paul reached the steps, the violence of the mob was so great he had to be carried by the soldiers. 36The crowd that followed kept shouting, "Away with him!"

Paul Speaks to the Crowd

37As the soldiers were about to take Paul into the barracks, he asked the commander, "May I say something to you?"

"Do you speak Greek?" he replied. 38"Aren't you the Egyptian who started a revolt and led four thousand terrorists out into the desert some time ago?"

39Paul answered, "I am a Jew, from Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no ordinary city. Please let me speak to the people."

40Having received the commander's permission, Paul stood on the steps and motioned to the crowd. When they were all silent, he said to them in Aramaic[a]:

22 1"Brothers and fathers, listen now to my defense."

2When they heard him speak to them in Aramaic, they became very quiet.

Then Paul said: 3"I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city. Under Gamaliel I was thoroughly trained in the law of our fathers and was just as zealous for God as any of you are today. 4I persecuted the followers of this Way to their death, arresting both men and women and throwing them into prison, 5as also the high priest and all the Council can testify. I even obtained letters from them to their brothers in Damascus, and went there to bring these people as prisoners to Jerusalem to be punished.

6"About noon as I came near Damascus, suddenly a bright light from heaven flashed around me. 7I fell to the ground and heard a voice say to me, 'Saul! Saul! Why do you persecute me?'

8" 'Who are you, Lord?' I asked.

" 'I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom you are persecuting,' he replied. 9My companions saw the light, but they did not understand the voice of him who was speaking to me.

10" 'What shall I do, Lord?' I asked.

" 'Get up,' the Lord said, 'and go into Damascus. There you will be told all that you have been assigned to do.'

11My companions led me by the hand into Damascus, because the brilliance of the light had blinded me.

12"A man named Ananias came to see me. He was a devout observer of the law and highly respected by all the Jews living there. 13He stood beside me and said, 'Brother Saul, receive your sight!' And at that very moment I was able to see him.

14"Then he said: 'The God of our fathers has chosen you to know his will and to see the Righteous One and to hear words from his mouth. 15You will be his witness to all men of what you have seen and heard. 16And now what are you waiting for? Get up, be baptized and wash your sins away, calling on his name.'

17"When I returned to Jerusalem and was praying at the temple, I fell into a trance 18and saw the Lord speaking. 'Quick!' he said to me. 'Leave Jerusalem immediately, because they will not accept your testimony about me.'

19" 'Lord,' I replied, 'these men know that I went from one synagogue to another to imprison and beat those who believe in you. 20And when the blood of your martyr[b] Ste-

The Account of Paul's Conversion
2601 Noon†
p.p.Ac 26:12
p.p.Ac 9:2
908 Damascus, 26:20
4359 Damascus (2)
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—14
682 Glorified Christ
2168 Christ the Light
4078 Overpowering Presence
3302 Christ's Voice
p.p.Ac 9:4
1891 Jesus of Nazareth, 26:9
4043 Christ with Believers
3481 Persecution (2)
856 Guilty Fear

2962 Teachableness (1)
p.p.Ac 16:30
1468 Divine Direction

2499 Fuller Revelation (1)
p.p.Ac 9:8
3799 Helplessness
4359 Damascus (2)
908 Damascus
682 Glorified Christ
1525 **Blindness (1)**

2986 Piety, 2Ti 1:5
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—21
2513 Good Name, 2Co 8:18

551 Brother
Sight Restored
p.p.Ac 9:18
p.p.Ac 3:13; Ac 5:30
2073 Chosen Instruments
p.p.1Co 9:1; 1Co 15:8
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2494 Revelations
2732 Christ Sinless
3302 Christ's Voice
3507 God's Will
3855a Witnesses (2)
3603 Witnessing (1)†
p.p.Ac 9:18
756 Baptism (1)†
962 Spir. Cleansing (2), 1Co 5:7
2817 Prayer (2)

1003 Prayerfulness
3579 Herod's Temple
3654 Trances†
2496 Visions, 23:11
2697 Paul's Visions
1498 Haste (1)
2967 Instruction Despised
The Divine Command to Leave Jerusalem
p.p.Ac 8:3

3478 Imprisonment

3450 Stephen†

1553 Hebrew, 26:14
Paul Tells the Story of his Life and Conversion
p.p.Ac 7:2

1553 Hebrew

2697 Paul
3551 Tarsus
763 Cilicia

1388 Gamaliel

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—10
2028 Knowledge (11)†
2990 Legalism, Ro 10:2

p.p.Ac 9:1

32 Evil Zeal

3478 Imprisonment
2064 High Priests
2079 Elders (2)†

3551 Tarsus†
763 Cilicia, 27:5
772 Roman Citizens, 22:25

2697 Paul, 22:30

1553 Hebrew, 26:14

p.p.Ac 5:36

[a]40 Or possibly *Hebrew*; also in 22:2 [b]20 Or *witness*

phen was shed, I stood there giving my approval and guarding the clothes of those who were killing him.'

21"Then the Lord said to me, 'Go; I will send you far away to the Gentiles.'"

Paul the Roman Citizen

22The crowd listened to Paul until he said this. Then they raised their voices and shouted, "Rid the earth of him! He's not fit to live!"

23As they were shouting and throwing off their cloaks and flinging dust into the air, 24the commander ordered Paul to be taken into the barracks. He directed that he be flogged and questioned in order to find out why the people were shouting at him like this. 25As they stretched him out to flog him, Paul said to the centurion standing there, "Is it legal for you to flog a Roman citizen who hasn't even been found guilty?"

26When the centurion heard this, he went to the commander and reported it. "What are you going to do?" he asked. "This man is a Roman citizen."

27The commander went to Paul and asked, "Tell me, are you a Roman citizen?"

"Yes, I am," he answered.

28Then the commander said, "I had to pay a big price for my citizenship."

"But I was born a citizen," Paul replied.

29Those who were about to question him withdrew immediately. The commander himself was alarmed when he realized that he had put Paul, a Roman citizen, in chains.

Before the Sanhedrin

30The next day, since the commander wanted to find out exactly why Paul was being accused by the Jews, he released him and ordered the chief priests and all the Sanhedrin to assemble. Then he brought Paul and had him stand before them.

23 Paul looked straight at the Sanhedrin and said, "My brothers, I have fulfilled my duty to God in all good conscience to this day." 2At this the high priest Ananias ordered those standing near Paul to strike him on the mouth. 3Then Paul said to him, "God will strike you, you whitewashed wall! You sit there to judge me according to the law, yet you yourself violate the law by commanding that I be struck!"

4Those who were standing near Paul said, "You dare to insult God's high priest?"

5Paul replied, "Brothers, I did not realize that he was the high priest; for it is written: 'Do not speak evil about the ruler of your people.'[a]"

6Then Paul, knowing that some of them were Sadducees and the others Pharisees, called out in the Sanhedrin, "My brothers, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee. I stand on trial because of my hope in the resurrection of the dead." 7When he said this, a dispute broke out between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the assembly was divided. 8(The Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, and that there are neither angels nor spirits, but the Pharisees acknowledge them all.)

9There was a great uproar, and some of the teachers of the law who were Pharisees stood up and argued vigorously. "We find nothing wrong with this man," they said. "What if a spirit or an angel has spoken to him?" 10The dispute became so violent that the commander was afraid Paul would be torn to pieces by them. He ordered the troops to go down and take him away from them by force and bring him into the barracks.

11The following night the Lord stood near Paul and said, "Take courage! As you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome."

[a]5 Exodus 22:28

3822 Connivance, Ro 1:32

1790 Divine Call (2)
2073 Chosen Instruments
2074 God's Messengers
2082 Apostles (3), 1Co 2:1
3384 Gentiles (2)

The Mob Rages Against Paul

3482 Persecution (3), 23:10
2264 Fellow
2213 Saints Hated
2051 Jewish Jealousy, Ro 11:11
2241 Fanaticism†
2957 Anger (3)†
2309 Tree of Paul's Life—62
p.p.Ac 21:34
2561 Flogging†
2001 Cruelty (2)

2279 Shackles (2), 28:20
2653 Centurions, 23:17

Paul Claims Roman Citizenship

2772 Roman Citizens, 23:27
3850 Courage (2)

2134 Liberty (1)

p.p.Ac 16:38
2856 Guilty Fear

p.p.Ac 23:28

3313 Slander (4)

3862 Sanhedrin†

2697 Paul, 23:33

Paul Speaks Before the Sanhedrin

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—63
862 Sanhedrin
p.p.Ac 22:5
824 Conscience (1), Ro 2:15

135 Ananias (a), 24:1
1983 Injustice (3), 24:27

3485 Striking (1)†
1744 Imprecations, Gal 1:9

Paul Denounces the High Priest

2671 Denunciation of Sin†
2544 Rulers Rebuked†
3959 Righteous Indignation

p.p.Lev 19:15

2102 Corrupt Priests

2526 Honor Rulers, Ro 13:1

3171 Pharisees†
862 Sanhedrin
2917 Discretion (2), 2Co 6:3

2407 Resurrection (1)

Strife Between the Pharisees and Sadducees

3172 Sadducees†
1226 Materialism, 1Co 15:12
1220 Unbelief (2)

2937 Tumults
3165 Scribes

3734 Strife (5)†
1758 Innocence

4036 Fighting God†
p.p.Ac 5:39; Ac 9:4; Ac 9:5

3482 Persecution (3), 1Co 4:12

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—64

2697 Paul's Visions, 2Co 12:1
2495 Visions, 2Co 12:1
1019 Encouragement (1), 27:22
3603 Witnessing (1)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
3095 Rome, 28:16
4428 Rome (2)

The Plot to Kill Paul

446 Bigotry
2780 Conspiracy†

2211 Hatred (2), Tit 3:3
2282 Vindictiveness†
2281 Revenge†

Forty Men Conspire to Kill Paul

2079 Elders (2)
2004 Malice (2)
2610 Oaths (4)
3482 Persecution (3)
2449 Murder (1)
2779 Plotting (2)
3335 Dissimulation†
2780 Conspiracy

The Conspiracy Against Paul Discovered

p.p. Mt 10:16
653 Centurions, 27:11
p.p. Eph 3:1
1999 Kindness (2)
p.p. Ac 20:3
862 Sanhedrin
p.p. Lk 11:54
2610 Oaths (4)†
p.p. Ac 23:15

12 The next morning the Jews
formed a conspiracy and
bound themselves with an
oath not to eat or drink until
they had killed Paul. 13 More
than forty men were involved
in this plot. 14 They went to the
chief priests and elders and
said, "We have taken a solemn
oath not to eat anything until
we have killed Paul. 15 Now
then, you and the Sanhedrin
petition the commander to
bring him before you on the
pretext of wanting more accu-
rate information about his
case. We are ready to kill him
before he gets here."
16 But when the son of Paul's
sister heard of this plot, he
went into the barracks and
told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the
centurions and said, "Take
this young man to the com-
mander; he has something to
tell him." 18 So he took him to
the commander.
The centurion said, "Paul,
the prisoner, sent for me and
asked me to bring this young
man to you because he has
something to tell you."
19 The commander took the
young man by the hand, drew
him aside and asked, "What is
it you want to tell me?"
20 He said: "The Jews have
agreed to ask you to bring
Paul before the Sanhedrin to-
morrow on the pretext of
wanting more accurate infor-
mation about him. 21 Don't give
in to them, because more than
forty of them are waiting in
ambush for him. They have
taken an oath not to eat or
drink until they have killed
him. They are ready now,
waiting for your consent to
their request."
22 The commander dismissed
the young man and cautioned
him, "Don't tell anyone that
you have reported this to me."

Paul Transferred to Caesarea

3416 Divine Control

23 Then he called two of his
centurions and ordered them,
"Get ready a detachment of
two hundred soldiers, seventy
horsemen and two hundred
spearmen[a] to go to Caesarea
at nine tonight. 24 Provide
mounts for Paul so that he may
be taken safely to Governor
Felix."
25 He wrote a letter as fol-
lows:

26 Claudius Lysias,

To His Excellency, Gover-
nor Felix:

Greetings.

27 This man was seized by
the Jews and they were
about to kill him, but I
came with my troops and
rescued him, for I had
learned that he is a Roman
citizen. 28 I wanted to know
why they were accusing
him, so I brought him to
their Sanhedrin. 29 I found
that the accusation had to
do with questions about
their law, but there was no
charge against him that de-
served death or imprison-
ment. 30 When I was in-
formed of a plot to be car-
ried out against the man, I
sent him to you at once. I
also ordered his accusers to
present to you their case
against him.

31 So the soldiers, carrying
out their orders, took Paul
with them during the night
and brought him as far as An-
tipatris. 32 The next day they
let the cavalry go on with him,
while they returned to the
barracks. 33 When the cavalry
arrived in Caesarea, they de-
livered the letter to the gover-
nor and handed Paul over to
him. 34 The governor read the
letter and asked what prov-
ince he was from. Learning
that he was from Cilicia, 35 he
said, "I will hear your case
when your accusers get here."
Then he ordered that Paul be
kept under guard in Herod's
palace.

Paul Sent to Caesarea

615 Caesarea, 25:1
4350 Caesarea (2)
1707 Hour of Day
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
1263 Felix, 23:33
2111 Letters

Claudius Lysias Writes to Felix

p.p. Ac 24:3; Ac 26:25
p.p. Ac 21:33; Ac 23:10
772 Roman Citizens, 25:10
p.p. Ac 22:30
862 Sanhedrin
p.p. Ac 18:15; Ac 25:19
p.p. Ac 26:31
3313 Slander (4)
2778 Plotting (1)
p.p. Ac 23:15
1977 Justice (3)
p.p. Ac 23:35; Ac 24:8
3779 Warriors
4309f Paul's Fourth Journey
4331 Antipatris
p.p. Ac 23:23
615 Caesarea
4350 Caesarea (2)
1263 Felix, 24:3
2697 Paul, 24:10
763 Cilicia
p.p. Ac 24:1; Ac 25:16
3478 Imprisonment, 26:10
1580 Herod Agrippa†

[a] 23 The meaning of the Greek for this word is uncertain.

Paul Before Felix
1135 Ananias (a), 25:2
1079 Elders (2)
p.p.Ac 23:24

Tertullus makes Charges Against Paul
3793 Flattery (2)
1263 Felix, 24:10
2543 Rulers Honored
3311 Slander (2)
3312 Slander (3)†
1264 Fellow
3482 Persecution (3)
3313 Slander (4)
2570 Nazarene†
3704 Lying
p.p.Ac 21:28
p.p.Jn 18:31
p.p.Ac 21:33
p.p.Ac 23:30
3857 False Witnesses (2)

Paul's Defense Before the Governor, Felix
1263 Felix, 24:24
2697 Paul, 25:10
p.p.Ac 21:18; Ac 21:27
3952 Worshipers
p.p.Ac 25:8

The Charge of Sedition, False
p.p.Ac 25:7
3313 Slander (4)
3601 Testimony (3)
3921 Worship God
1212 Believers, Ro 4:18

The Trial Before Felix

24 Five days later the high priest Ananias went down to Caesarea with some of the elders and a lawyer named Tertullus, and they brought their charges against Paul before the governor. 2When Paul was called in, Tertullus presented his case before Felix: "We have enjoyed a long period of peace under you, and your foresight has brought about reforms in this nation. 3Everywhere and in every way, most excellent Felix, we acknowledge this with profound gratitude. 4But in order not to weary you further, I would request that you be kind enough to hear us briefly.

5"We have found this man to be a troublemaker, stirring up riots among the Jews all over the world. He is a ringleader of the Nazarene sect 6and even tried to desecrate the temple; so we seized him. 8By[a] examining him yourself you will be able to learn the truth about all these charges we are bringing against him."

9The Jews joined in the accusation, asserting that these things were true.

10When the governor motioned for him to speak, Paul replied: "I know that for a number of years you have been a judge over this nation; so I gladly make my defense. 11You can easily verify that no more than twelve days ago I went up to Jerusalem to worship. 12My accusers did not find me arguing with anyone at the temple, or stirring up a crowd in the synagogues or anywhere else in the city. 13And they cannot prove to you the charges they are now making against me. 14However, I admit that I worship the God of our fathers as a follower of the Way, which they call a sect. I believe everything that agrees with the Law and that is written in the Prophets, 15and I have the same hope in God as these men, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. 16So I strive always to keep my conscience clear before God and man.

17"After an absence of several years, I came to Jerusalem to bring my people gifts for the poor and to present offerings. 18I was ceremonially clean when they found me in the temple courts doing this. There was no crowd with me, nor was I involved in any disturbance. 19But there are some Jews from the province of Asia, who ought to be here before you and bring charges if they have anything against me. 20Or these who are here should state what crime they found in me when I stood before the Sanhedrin— 21unless it was this one thing I shouted as I stood in their presence: 'It is concerning the resurrection of the dead that I am on trial before you today.' "

22Then Felix, who was well acquainted with the Way, adjourned the proceedings. "When Lysias the commander comes," he said, "I will decide your case." 23He ordered the centurion to keep Paul under guard but to give him some freedom and permit his friends to take care of his needs.

24Several days later Felix came with his wife Drusilla, who was a Jewess. He sent for Paul and listened to him as he spoke about faith in Christ Jesus. 25As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you." 26At the same time he was hoping that Paul would offer him a bribe, so he sent for him frequently and talked with him.

27When two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, but because Felix wanted to grant a

[a]6-8 Some manuscripts *him and wanted to judge him according to our law. 7But the commander, Lysias, came and with the use of much force snatched him from our hands 8and ordered his accusers to come before you. By*

1692 Eternal Hope, Col 1:5
2407 Resurrection (1), 1Co 15:22
2416 Resurrection (10), Rev 20:13
1082 Spiritual Striving
3079 Righteousness (3)†
825 Conscience (2), Ro 9:1
3081 Godliness (2)
2126 Generosity
2120 Giving (1)
p.p.Ac 21:26; Ac 21:27
2928 Purification
p.p.Ac 24:12
p.p.Ac 23:30
862 Sanhedrin
2407 Resurrection (1)
p.p.Hos 13:14
p.p.Ac 23:6; Ac 28:20
1263 Felix

Paul's Case is Deferred
p.p.Ac 24:7
p.p.Ac 21:31; Ac 23:26
653 Centurions
p.p.Ac 23:35
p.p.Ac 27:3; Ac 28:16
1254 Human Favor
1999 Kindness (2)

The Second Hearing Before Felix
1263 Felix, 25:14
3601 Testimony (3)
1206 Faith (6)
3080 Righteousness (4), 1Co 15:34
2923 Presumption (3), Jas 4:13
3569 Self-control (1), Ro 6:12
3567 Temperance, 1Co 9:25
1351 Last Judgment
1764 Conviction of Sin†
1500 Procrastination†
1087 Neglect of Salvation, 28:27
4147 Delusions
2132 Greed (2), 2Pe 2:15
2548 Bribery (1)

Paul Imprisoned for Two Years
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—68
1277 Festus, 25:1
2789 Men-pleasing, 25:9

3478 Imprisonment
1983 Injustice (3)†

favor to the Jews, he left Paul in prison.

The Trial Before Festus

The Hearing Before the New Governor, Festus

1277 Festus, 25:9
615 Caesarea†
4350 Caesarea (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
3313 Slander (4)
135 Ananias (a)†

25 Three days after arriving in the province, Festus went up from Caesarea to Jerusalem, [2]where the chief priests and Jewish leaders appeared before him and presented the charges against Paul. [3]They urgently requested Festus, as a favor to them, to have Paul transferred to Jerusalem, for they were preparing an ambush to kill him along the way. [4]Festus answered, "Paul is being held at Caesarea, and I myself am going there soon. [5]Let some of your leaders come with me and press charges against the man there, if he has done anything wrong."

2004 Malice (2)
2213 Saints Hated

p.p. Ac 24:23

1977 Justice (3)
p.p. Ac 18:14

[6]After spending eight or ten days with them, he went down to Caesarea, and the next day he convened the court and ordered that Paul be brought before him. [7]When Paul appeared, the Jews who had come down from Jerusalem stood around him, bringing many serious charges against him, which they could not prove.

p.p. Mt 27:19

3482 Persecution (3)
p.p. Ac 24:5; Ac 24:13
3857 False Witnesses (2)†

Paul Pleads "Not Guilty"

[8]Then Paul made his defense: "I have done nothing wrong against the law of the Jews or against the temple or against Caesar."

1277 Festus, 25:12
2789 Men-pleasing, Eph 6:6
p.p. Ac 26:27

[9]Festus, wishing to do the Jews a favor, said to Paul, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial before me there on these charges?"

2697 Paul, 26:1

[10]Paul answered: "I am now standing before Caesar's court, where I ought to be tried. I have not done any wrong to the Jews, as you yourself know very well. [11]If, however, I am guilty of doing anything deserving death, I do not refuse to die. But if the charges brought against me by these Jews are not true, no one has the right to hand me over to them. I appeal to Caesar!"

772 Roman Citizens†
1965 Judgment Seat†

Paul Appeals to Caesar
p.p. Ac 25:21; Ac 25:25

1277 Festus, 25:24

[12]After Festus had conferred with his council, he declared: "You have appealed to Caesar. To Caesar you will go!"

Festus Consults King Agrippa

[13]A few days later King Agrippa and Bernice arrived at Caesarea to pay their respects to Festus. [14]Since they were spending many days there, Festus discussed Paul's case with the king. He said: "There is a man here whom Felix left as a prisoner. [15]When I went to Jerusalem, the chief priests and elders of the Jews brought charges against him and asked that he be condemned.

430 Sure Word
1581 Herod Agrippa II, 26:1

Festus Informs Herod Agrippa Concerning Paul

p.p. Ac 24:27
1263 Felix†
p.p. Ac 25:2
2079 Elders (2)

[16]"I told them that it is not the Roman custom to hand over any man before he has faced his accusers and has had an opportunity to defend himself against their charges. [17]When they came here with me, I did not delay the case, but convened the court the next day and ordered the man to be brought in. [18]When his accusers got up to speak, they did not charge him with any of the crimes I had expected. [19]Instead, they had some points of dispute with him about their own religion and about a dead man named Jesus who Paul claimed was alive. [20]I was at a loss how to investigate such matters; so I asked if he would be willing to go to Jerusalem and stand trial there on these charges. [21]When Paul made his appeal to be held over for the Emperor's decision, I ordered him held until I could send him to Caesar."

p.p. Ac 23:30

1977 Justice (3)†

p.p. Ac 18:15; Ac 23:29

p.p. 1Co 1:18; 1Co 2:14

2410 Resurrection (4)

p.p. Ac 25:11

614 Nero
1581 Herod Agrippa II
901 Curiosity

[22]Then Agrippa said to Festus, "I would like to hear this man myself."

He replied, "Tomorrow you will hear him."

Paul Before Agrippa

[23]The next day Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp and entered the audience room with the high ranking officers and the leading men of the city. At the command of Festus, Paul was brought in. [24]Festus said: "King Agrippa,

p.p. Ac 26:30
1025 Ostentation (1)†

A Great Assembly Gathers in Caesarea to Hear the Apostle

1277 Festus, 26:24

p.p.Ac 25:2; Ac 25:7

213 Saints Hated
758 Innocence

The Governor Acknowledges his Dilemma

581 Herod Agrippa II

983 Injustice (3)

Paul's Defense Before Herod Agrippa
581 Herod Agrippa II, 26:27
697 Paul, 27:1
309 Tree of Paul's Life—70
543 Rulers Honored†

313 Slander (4)
p.p.Ac 24:5

860 Courtesy

p.p.Gal 1:13

309 Tree of Paul's Life—9-13

p.p.Ac 22:3

Paul Originally a Pharisee
171 Pharisees
691 Spiritual Hope
890 Christ Prophesied (1)

p.p.Jas 1:1
186 Messianic Hope†

p.p.Ac 26:2

p.p.Ac 23:6
407 Resurrection (1)
p.p.Jn 16:2; 1Ti 1:13
481 Persecution (2)

and all who are present with us, you see this man! The whole Jewish community has petitioned me about him in Jerusalem and here in Caesarea, shouting that he ought not to live any longer. 25I found he had done nothing deserving of death, but because he made his appeal to the Emperor I decided to send him to Rome. 26But I have nothing definite to write to His Majesty about him. Therefore I have brought him before all of you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, so that as a result of this investigation I may have something to write. 27For I think it is unreasonable to send on a prisoner without specifying the charges against him."

26 Then Agrippa said to Paul, "You have permission to speak for yourself."

So Paul motioned with his hand and began his defense: 2"King Agrippa, I consider myself fortunate to stand before you today as I make my defense against all the accusations of the Jews, 3and especially so because you are well acquainted with all the Jewish customs and controversies. Therefore, I beg you to listen to me patiently.

4"The Jews all know the way I have lived ever since I was a child, from the beginning of my life in my own country, and also in Jerusalem. 5They have known me for a long time and can testify, if they are willing, that according to the strictest sect of our religion, I lived as a Pharisee. 6And now it is because of my hope in what God has promised our fathers that I am on trial today. 7This is the promise our twelve tribes are hoping to see fulfilled as they earnestly serve God day and night. O king, it is because of this hope that the Jews are accusing me. 8Why should any of you consider it incredible that God raises the dead?

9"I too was convinced that I ought to do all that was possible to oppose the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10And that is just what I did in Jerusalem. On the authority of the chief priests I put many of the saints in prison, and when they were put to death, I cast my vote against them. 11Many a time I went from one synagogue to another to have them punished, and I tried to force them to blaspheme. In my obsession against them, I even went to foreign cities to persecute them.

12"On one of these journeys I was going to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests. 13About noon, O king, as I was on the road, I saw a light from heaven, brighter than the sun, blazing around me and my companions. 14We all fell to the ground, and I heard a voice saying to me in Aramaic,[a] 'Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads.'

15"Then I asked, 'Who are you, Lord?'

"'I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting,' the Lord replied. 16'Now get up and stand on your feet. I have appeared to you to appoint you as a servant and as a witness of what you have seen of me and what I will show you. 17I will rescue you from your own people and from the Gentiles. I am sending you to them 18to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'

19"So then, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the vision from heaven. 20First to those in Damascus, then to those in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and to the Gentiles also, I preached that they should repent and turn to God and prove their repentance by their deeds. 21That is why the Jews seized me in the temple courts and tried to kill me.

[a]14 *Or Hebrew*

2039 Ignorance (4)
1891 Jesus of Nazareth†
p.p.Ac 8:3; Ac 9:13
Paul as Persecutor

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—11
3478 Imprisonment, 2Co 11:23
p.p.Ac 9:1
3488 Martyrdom (2)
3522 Synagogues (2)†

32 Evil Zeal, Gal 1:13
446 Bigotry†
3957 Anger (3)

3480 Persecution (1)

908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)

Paul Relates the Story of his Conversion, Ac 9:3; Ac 22:6
682 Glorified Christ
3497 Sun†

4078 Overpowering Presence
3302 Christ's Voice
p.p.Rev 1:15
1553 Hebrew†
1764 Conviction of Sin

788 Sin's Misery

2415 Resurrection (9)

4043 **Christ with Believers**
p.p.Eze 2:1; Da 10:11
4197 Divine Purposes
1790 Divine Call (2)†
2083 Ministers (1)
3855a Witnesses (2)
4155 Fuller Revelation (2)
972 Divine Deliverer

2383 Gentiles (1)
2074 God's Messengers
2379 Missions, 26:18
2175 Enlightenment, 2Co 4:6
2167 Spiritual Light (2), 1Pe 2:9
3150 Satan's Power, 2Co 4:3
1314 Forgiveness (1), Eph 1:7
1754 Spiritual Heritage, Eph 1:11
2379 Missions, Ro 10:15
3142 Sanctified
1206 Faith (6)
2615 Obedience (2), Ro 16:19
2495 Visions
3601 Testimony (3)
908 Damascus, Gal 1:17
4359 Damascus (2)
Paul's Missionary Activity
1442 Gospel Universal
2706 Repentance (1)†
3902 Good Works (1)

p.p.Ac 23:15
3482 Persecution (3)
2213 Saints Hated

1560 Divine Helper
3441 Perseverance
3604 Witnessing (2)†
433 Speaking the Word
3601 Testimony (3), 2Co 4:13
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
2410 Resurrection (4), 26:23
3489 Christ's Sufferings
4154 Foreordained Plan
2410 Resurrection (4)†
2168 Christ the Light p.p.1Co 15:20; 1Co 15:23; Col 1:18
1277 Festus, 26:32 p.p.1Co 2:14

Paul Charged with Madness

2225 Madness†
3297 Wise Words
3701 Truthfulness
3392 Soberness p.p.Ac 26:3

The Appeal to Agrippa

1581 Herod Agrippa II†
2065 Prophets (1)
725 Christians, 1Pe 4:16
2656 Opportunity (1)
1077 Zeal for Souls
449 Universality
3479 Paul's Bonds p.p.Ac 25:23

Paul Privately Declared Innocent by Festus and King Agrippa

1758 Innocence p.p.Ac 23:29
1581 Herod Agrippa II
1277 Festus† p.p.Ac 28:18
614 Nero p.p.Ac 25:11

Paul Sent to Rome On Board the Ship for Italy

p.p.Ac 25:12
2697 Paul, 28:3
653 Centurions
3273 Ships, 27:41
272 Asia

22But I have had God's help to
this very day, and so I stand
here and testify to small and
great alike. I am saying noth-
ing beyond what the prophets
and Moses said would hap-
pen— 23that the Christ[a]
would suffer and, as the first
to rise from the dead, would
proclaim light to his own peo-
ple and to the Gentiles."

24At this point Festus inter-
rupted Paul's defense. "You
are out of your mind, Paul!" he
shouted. "Your great learning
is driving you insane."

25"I am not insane, most ex-
cellent Festus," Paul replied.
"What I am saying is true and
reasonable. 26The king is fa-
miliar with these things, and I
can speak freely to him. I am
convinced that none of this has
escaped his notice, because it
was not done in a corner.
27King Agrippa, do you believe
the prophets? I know you do."

28Then Agrippa said to Paul,
"Do you think that in such a
short time you can persuade
me to be a Christian?"

29Paul replied, "Short time
or long—I pray God that not
only you but all who are listen-
ing to me today may become
what I am, except for these
chains."

30The king rose, and with
him the governor and Bernice
and those sitting with them.
31They left the room, and while
talking with one another, they
said, "This man is not doing
anything that deserves death
or imprisonment."

32Agrippa said to Festus,
"This man could have been set
free if he had not appealed to
Caesar."

Paul Sails for Rome

27 When it was decided
that we would sail for
Italy, Paul and some other
prisoners were handed over to
a centurion named Julius, who
belonged to the Imperial Regi-
ment. 2We boarded a ship
from Adramyttium about to
sail for ports along the coast of
the province of Asia, and we
put out to sea. Aristarchus, a
Macedonian from Thessaloni-
ca, was with us.

3The next day we landed at
Sidon; and Julius, in kindness
to Paul, allowed him to go to
his friends so they might pro-
vide for his needs. 4From
there we put out to sea again
and passed to the lee of Cy-
prus because the winds were
against us. 5When we had
sailed across the open sea off
the coast of Cilicia and Pam-
phylia, we landed at Myra in
Lycia. 6There the centurion
found an Alexandrian ship
sailing for Italy and put us on
board. 7We made slow head-
way for many days and had
difficulty arriving off Cnidus.
When the wind did not allow
us to hold our course, we
sailed to the lee of Crete, op-
posite Salmone. 8We moved
along the coast with difficulty
and came to a place called Fair
Havens, near the town of La-
sea.

9Much time had been lost,
and sailing had already be-
come dangerous because by
now it was after the Fast.[b] So
Paul warned them, 10"Men, I
can see that our voyage is go-
ing to be disastrous and bring
great loss to ship and cargo,
and to our own lives also."
11But the centurion, instead of
listening to what Paul said,
followed the advice of the pilot
and of the owner of the ship.
12Since the harbor was unsuit-
able to winter in, the majority
decided that we should sail on,
hoping to reach Phoenix and
winter there. This was a har-
bor in Crete, facing both
southwest and northwest.

The Storm

13When a gentle south wind
began to blow, they thought
they had obtained what they
wanted; so they weighed an-
chor and sailed along the shore
of Crete. 14Before very long, a
wind of hurricane force, called
the "northeaster," swept
down from the island. 15The
ship was caught by the storm

213 Aristarchus, Col 4:10
3610 Thessalonica, Php 4:16
4442 Thessalonica (2)
3282 Sidon
4434 Sidon (2)
860 Courtesy, 28:7
1999 Kindness (2) p.p.Ac 24:23
905 Cyprus†
2674 Pamphylia†
114 Alexandria, 28:11
4327 Alexandria (2)
1831 Italy, Heb 13:24

The Boisterous Voyage

p.p.Ac 28:11
889 Crete, 27:21

The fast was on the tenth day of the seventh month, Lev 23:27
845 Wise Counsel

Paul Advises Waiting for Better Weather

653 Centurions†
p.p.Rev 18:17
889 Crete

The Voyage Continued

2320 Tempest†

The Ship in the Storm

[a]23 Or *Messiah* [b]9 That is, the Day of Atonement (Yom Kippur)

and could not head into the wind; so we gave way to it and were driven along. 16As we passed to the lee of a small island called Cauda, we were hardly able to make the lifeboat secure. 17When the men had hoisted it aboard, they passed ropes under the ship itself to hold it together. Fearing that they would run aground on the sandbars of Syrtis, they lowered the sea anchor and let the ship be driven along. 18We took such a violent battering from the storm that the next day they began to throw the cargo overboard. 19On the third day, they threw the ship's tackle overboard with their own hands. 20When neither sun nor stars appeared for many days and the storm continued raging, we finally gave up all hope of being saved.

21After the men had gone a long time without food, Paul stood up before them and said: "Men, you should have taken my advice not to sail from Crete; then you would have spared yourselves this damage and loss. 22But now I urge you to keep up your courage, because not one of you will be lost; only the ship will be destroyed. 23Last night an angel of the God whose I am and whom I serve stood beside me 24and said, 'Do not be afraid, Paul. You must stand trial before Caesar; and God has graciously given you the lives of all who sail with you.' 25So keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me. 26Nevertheless, we must run aground on some island."

The Shipwreck

27On the fourteenth night we were still being driven across the Adriatic[a] Sea, when about midnight the sailors sensed they were approaching land. 28They took soundings and found that the water was a hundred and twenty feet[b] deep. A short time later they took soundings again and found it was ninety feet[c] deep. 29Fearing that we would be dashed against the rocks, they dropped four anchors from the stern and prayed for daylight. 30In an attempt to escape from the ship, the sailors let the lifeboat down into the sea, pretending they were going to lower some anchors from the bow. 31Then Paul said to the centurion and the soldiers, "Unless these men stay with the ship, you cannot be saved." 32So the soldiers cut the ropes that held the lifeboat and let it fall away.

33Just before dawn Paul urged them all to eat. "For the last fourteen days," he said, "you have been in constant suspense and have gone without food—you haven't eaten anything. 34Now I urge you to take some food. You need it to survive. Not one of you will lose a single hair from his head." 35After he said this, he took some bread and gave thanks to God in front of them all. Then he broke it and began to eat. 36They were all encouraged and ate some food themselves. 37Altogether there were 276 of us on board. 38When they had eaten as much as they wanted, they lightened the ship by throwing the grain into the sea.

39When daylight came, they did not recognize the land, but they saw a bay with a sandy beach, where they decided to run the ship aground if they could. 40Cutting loose the anchors, they left them in the sea and at the same time untied the ropes that held the rudders. Then they hoisted the foresail to the wind and made for the beach. 41But the ship struck a sandbar and ran aground. The bow stuck fast and would not move, and the stern was broken to pieces by the pounding of the surf.

[a]27 In ancient times the name referred to an area extending well south of Italy.
[b]28 Greek *twenty orguias* (about 37 meters) [c]28 Greek *fifteen orguias* (about 27 meters)

2317 Storms

2320 Tempest

2309 Clouds
4017 Dark Days
1694 Hopelessness

3800 Man's Extremity†
1697 Despair (1), Rev 9:6
3214 Fasting (3)

845 Wise Counsel
889 Crete, Tit 1:5

Paul Encourages his Fellow Passengers
1019 Encouragement (1)†

3112 Safety
144 Angelic Appearances
143 Ministering Angels, Heb 1:14
141 Angel of the Lord†
3240 God's Servants, Ro 1:9
1020 Encouragement (2)

4093 Ruler of Destiny
614 Nero
2905 Providence (1)

668 Cheerfulness, 27:36
1205 Faith (5), Ro 4:20
2175 Enlightenment
p.p.Ac 28:1

Paul Foretells the Shipwreck

2320 Tempest

Drifting Toward an Unknown Shore
p.p.Ac 27:17

139 Anchors

3540 Night, NT

3223 Selfishness (2)
3706 Deceit (2)

Paul is the Dominating Personality in the Storm

1019 Encouragement (1)

1298 Food (3)
3214 Fasting (3)†
1505 Health Promised
1218 Confidence in God
p.p.Mt 10:30
2913 Divine Care (2)

A Courageous Example Contagious
1305 Grace before Meals, 1Co 11:24
1177 Good Example
538 Breaking Bread†
1296 Food (1)
668 Cheerfulness†
1750 Good Influence

p.p.Jnh 1:5

3822 Wheat (1)†

Near an Unknown Shore
p.p.Ac 28:1

p.p.Ac 27:29

The Shipwreck
3273 Ships†

2320 Tempest

846 Evil Counsel
p.p.1Ki 12:10
2001 Cruelty (2)†
653 Centurions
p.p.Pr 16:7; Jer 38:10

2905 Providence (1)

All Reach Land in Safety
p.p.Ac 27:21; Ac 27:24
430 Sure Word
969 Deliverance (2)†

Paul Shipwrecked on an Island
1806 Islands

3519 Human Compassion, Heb 10:34
1999 Kindness (2)†
3399 Hospitality (2), 28:7
2319 Rain†
2314 Cold
2697 Paul, 28:30
569 Industry (a)
A Viper Fastens on Paul's Hand
187 Vipers
341 Foreigners, Ro 1:14
p.p.Lk 13:2

661 Uncharitableness, 1Ti 6:4
2998 Superstition†
p.p.Mk 16:18; Lk 10:19
364 Divine Protection (1)

1811 Israel Protected

3946 Deification

1999 Kindness (2)

3399 Hospitality (2)†
860 Courtesy, Col 4:6
Father of Publius Healed
1508 Fever (1)†

1003 Prayerfulness
1492 Laying on Hands (4)†
1540 Apostles Heal†

Paul Heals Many at Melita
3032 Reverence (4), Php 2:29
1450 Gratitude†
2116 Beneficence

The Voyage Resumed
p.p.Ac 27:6
4309f Paul's Fourth Journey

42 The soldiers planned to kill
the prisoners to prevent any of
them from swimming away
and escaping. 43But the centu-
rion wanted to spare Paul's life
and kept them from carrying
out their plan. He ordered
those who could swim to jump
overboard first and get to
land. 44The rest were to get
there on planks or on pieces of
the ship. In this way everyone
reached land in safety.

Ashore on Malta

28 Once safely on shore,
we found out that the is-
land was called Malta. 2The is-
landers showed us unusual
kindness. They built a fire and
welcomed us all because it was
raining and cold. 3Paul gath-
ered a pile of brushwood and,
as he put it on the fire, a viper,
driven out by the heat, fas-
tened itself on his hand.
4When the islanders saw the
snake hanging from his hand,
they said to each other, "This
man must be a murderer; for
though he escaped from the
sea, Justice has not allowed
him to live." 5But Paul shook
the snake off into the fire and
suffered no ill effects. 6The
people expected him to swell
up or suddenly fall dead, but
after waiting a long time and
seeing nothing unusual hap-
pen to him, they changed their
minds and said he was a god.
7There was an estate nearby
that belonged to Publius, the
chief official of the island. He
welcomed us to his home and
for three days entertained us
hospitably. 8His father was
sick in bed, suffering from fe-
ver and dysentery. Paul went
in to see him and, after prayer,
placed his hands on him and
healed him. 9When this had
happened, the rest of the sick
on the island came and were
cured. 10They honored us in
many ways and when we were
ready to sail, they furnished
us with the supplies we need-
ed.

Arrival at Rome

11After three months we put
out to sea in a ship that had
wintered in the island. It was
an Alexandrian ship with the
figurehead of the twin gods
Castor and Pollux. 12We put in
at Syracuse and stayed there
three days. 13From there we
set sail and arrived at Rhegi-
um. The next day the south
wind came up, and on the fol-
lowing day we reached Puteo-
li. 14There we found some
brothers who invited us to
spend a week with them. And
so we came to Rome. 15The
brothers there had heard that
we were coming, and they
traveled as far as the Forum of
Appius and the Three Taverns
to meet us. At the sight of
these men Paul thanked God
and was encouraged. 16When
we got to Rome, Paul was al-
lowed to live by himself, with a
soldier to guard him.

Paul Preaches at Rome Under Guard

17Three days later he called
together the leaders of the
Jews. When they had assem-
bled, Paul said to them: "My
brothers, although I have
done nothing against our peo-
ple or against the customs of
our ancestors, I was arrested
in Jerusalem and handed over
to the Romans. 18They exam-
ined me and wanted to release
me, because I was not guilty of
any crime deserving death.
19But when the Jews objected,
I was compelled to appeal to
Caesar—not that I had any
charge to bring against my
own people. 20For this reason I
have asked to see you and talk
with you. It is because of the
hope of Israel that I am bound
with this chain."
21They replied, "We have not
received any letters from Ju-
dea concerning you, and none
of the brothers who have come
from there has reported or
said anything bad about you.
22But we want to hear what
your views are, for we know
that people everywhere are
talking against this sect."
23They arranged to meet

114 Alexandria†
4327 Alexandria (2)

Syracuse, Rhegium, and Puteoli Passed

741 Spiritual Brothers
2739 Seven Days†

2202 Brotherly Love (3)

Paul Welcomed to Rome by the Brothers
1456 Thankfulness (2), 1Co 15:57
4013 Companionship Desired
3095 Rome, Ro 1:7
4428 Rome (2)
1254 Human Favor
653 Centurions

Paul Calls the Roman Jews Together to Explain why he is There

p.p.Ac 22:5

1758 Innocence
p.p.Ac 26:22

p.p.Ac 25:11
614 Nero

p.p.Ac 26:6
1279 Shackles (2)†

3476 Reproach
725 Christians

Paul Preaches at Rome

275 Assembly
2786 Christ Popular (1)

1779 Teaching (2)†
3601 Testimony (3)
2011 God's Kingdom (7)†
2089 Preaching (c)

1212 Believers

1222 Unbelief (4)
2925 Divisions

417 Word Inspired, 2Ti 3:16

1803 Isaiah
4245 Book of Isaiah

941 Spiritual Deafness, 2Ti 4:4

2037 Ignorance (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)

Paul on a certain day, and came in even larger numbers to the place where he was staying. From morning till evening he explained and declared to them the kingdom of God and tried to convince them about Jesus from the Law of Moses and from the Prophets. [24]Some were convinced by what he said, but others would not believe. [25]They disagreed among themselves and began to leave after Paul had made this final statement: "The Holy Spirit spoke the truth to your forefathers when he said through Isaiah the prophet:

[26]" 'Go to this people and say,
"You will be ever hearing
but never
understanding;
you will be ever seeing
but never perceiving."

[27]For this people's heart has
become calloused;
they hardly hear with
their ears,
and they have closed their
eyes.
Otherwise they might see
with their eyes,
hear with their ears,
understand with their
hearts
and turn, and I would heal
them.' [a]

[28]"Therefore I want you to know that God's salvation has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen!" [b]

[30]For two whole years Paul stayed there in his own rented house and welcomed all who came to see him. [31]Boldly and without hindrance he preached the kingdom of God and taught about the Lord Jesus Christ.

4205 **Sin's Effects**
992 Spir. Deterioration
2354 Senselessness
1010 Dullness (2), Ro 1:31

500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2718 Insensibility, Eph 4:19

1087 Neglect of Salvation, Heb 2:3

834 Conversion (1)
1543 Spiritual Healing

3119 Salvation (4)

2379 Missions
2384 Gentiles (2), Ro 9:24
2958 Reasonings
Paul in Rome
2697 Paul, Ro 15:16
2097 Self-support, 1Co 9:15

523 Spir. Boldness (2)†
1074 Zealousness
2087 Preaching (a), Eph 2:17
2011 God's Kingdom (7)
2089 Preaching (c)
3559 Christian Teachers, 1Co 12:28

[a]27 Isaiah 6:9,10 [b]28 Some manuscripts *listen!"* [29]*After he said this, the Jews left, arguing vigorously among themselves.*

Romans

Author, Paul, 202, 732, 2697, 4309.
4267 **Analysis** of the book.
Main Themes Ch.1-11, Salvation by Faith. Ch.12-16, Christian Duties.
Apostolic Greeting
3240 God's Servants
3895 Serving Christ
202 Paul's Apostleship, 11:13
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
4088 Voice of Prophets
430 Sure Word

706 Beloved Son
720 Incarnation, 8:3
723 Son of David, 2Ti 2:8
702 Christ Divine (2), 9:5
3807 Christ's Power, Heb 1:3
707 Son of God
2413 Resurrection (7)†
2414 Resurrection (8), 4:25
1445 God's Grace
202 Paul's Apostleship
4189 Universal Opportunity
2614 Obedience (1)
1791 Divine Call (3)

3095 Rome, 2Ti 1:17
4428 Rome (2)
622 Calling

2700 Peace Invoked
395 Benedictions (1)

1201 Faith (1)
4109 Spiritual Reputation, 16:19
Paul's Desire to Visit the Church at Rome
203 Appeal to God, 2Co 1:23
3240 God's Servants, 2Ti 1:3
2839 Prayer (23), Eph 1:16
1003 Prayerfulness
2822 Prayer (7)
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—71 p.p.Ro 15:32
3507 God's Will
1079 Solicitude (2), 2Co 2:4

486 Spiritual Gifts
3175 Security (2)

1325 Saints' Fellowship, Php 1:3
1201 Faith (1) p.p.Ro 15:23
3906 Spiritual Workers
3425 Spiritual Harvest

1 Paul, a servant of Christ
Jesus, called to be an apostle and set apart for the gospel
of God— 2the gospel he promised beforehand through his
prophets in the Holy Scriptures 3regarding his Son, who
as to his human nature was a
descendant of David, 4and who
through the Spirit[a] of holiness
was declared with power to be
the Son of God[b] by his resurrection from the dead: Jesus
Christ our Lord. 5Through
him and for his name's sake,
we received grace and apostleship to call people from among
all the Gentiles to the obedience that comes from faith.
6And you also are among those
who are called to belong to
Jesus Christ.

7To all in Rome who are
loved by God and called to be
saints:

Grace and peace to you from
God our Father and from the
Lord Jesus Christ.

Paul's Longing to Visit Rome

8First, I thank my God
through Jesus Christ for all of
you, because your faith is being reported all over the
world. 9God, whom I serve
with my whole heart in
preaching the gospel of his
Son, is my witness how constantly I remember you 10in
my prayers at all times; and I
pray that now at last by God's
will the way may be opened for
me to come to you.

11I long to see you so that I
may impart to you some spiritual gift to make you strong—
12that is, that you and I may be
mutually encouraged by each
other's faith. 13I do not want
you to be unaware, brothers,
that I planned many times to
come to you (but have been
prevented from doing so until
now) in order that I might
have a harvest among you,
just as I have had among the
other Gentiles.

14I am obligated both to
Greeks and non-Greeks, both
to the wise and the foolish.
15That is why I am so eager to
preach the gospel also to you
who are at Rome.

16I am not ashamed of the
gospel, because it is the power
of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for
the Jew, then for the Gentile.
17For in the gospel a righteousness from God is revealed, a
righteousness that is by faith
from first to last,[c] just as it is
written: "The righteous will
live by faith."[d]

God's Wrath Against Mankind

18The wrath of God is being
revealed from heaven against
all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress
the truth by their wickedness,
19since what may be known
about God is plain to them, because God has made it plain to
them. 20For since the creation
of the world God's invisible
qualities—his eternal power
and divine nature—have been
clearly seen, being understood
from what has been made, so
that men are without excuse.
21For although they knew
God, they neither glorified
him as God nor gave thanks to
him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish
hearts were darkened. 22Although they claimed to be
wise, they became fools 23and
exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to
look like mortal man and birds
and animals and reptiles.
24Therefore God gave them
over in the sinful desires of

[a] 4 Or *who as to his spirit* [b] 4 Or *was appointed to be the Son of God with power*
[c] 17 Or *is from faith to faith* [d] 17 Hab. 2:4

3908 Soul-winners

2384 Gentiles (2)
4018 **Spiritual Debtors,** 1Co 4:9
1464 Greeks, 1Co 1:22
341 Foreigners, 1Co 14:11
449 Universality, Gal 2:9
2952 Readiness (2)
1074 Zealousness
2087 Preaching (a)
3095 Rome

421 Power of Word, Eph 6:17
3119 Salvation (4)
1206 Faith (6)
2880 God's Promises (3), 1Pe 2:6
1442 **Gospel Universal**
3077 God's Righteousness
1203 Faith (3)

3132 God's Wrath, 2:8

3084 Ungodliness
3061 Ungodly (1), 1Ti 1:9

3082 Unrighteousness, 6:13

The Guilt of Mankind

4061 Light Universal

p.p.Ge 1:1
3808 God's Power
2498 Nature's Revelation†

3347 Sin Inexcusable, 2:1
3217 Excuses (1)†

3358 Sins of Omission

2353 Evil Imagination†
1458 Ingratitude (1)†
2179 Spiritual Darkness
1728 Conceit
3851 Worldly Wisdom, 1Co 1:19
3930 Idolatry (3), 1:23
3853 Folly (2), Eph 5:15
1426 God's Glory
3932 Idol Making†
3930 Idolatry (3), 1Co 8:4
The Downward Course of Man
888 Creeping Things
3354 Wicked Forsaken†
2545 Corruption (3), 2Pe 2:12

666 Unchastity (3)
664 Unchastity (1), 6:19

2968 Word Despised
1237 Forsaking God (1)
3931 Idolatry (4)

p.p.2Co 11:31
4205 Sin's Effects
2685 Evil Passions, 7:5
3878 Evil Women
955 Defilement (1)
843 **Corruption (2)**
2354 Senselessness

667 Lust

666 Unchastity (3), 1Co 5:1
3045 Recompense (1)
3423 Sin's Harvest

1225 Atheism
2040 Ignorance (5), 2Pe 3:5
2351 Sinful Mind, 8:7
3061 Ungodly (1)
3085 Impiety, 3:18
Evil Fullness
3082 Unrighteousness
665 Fornication
2130 Covetousness (2)
1137 Envy (1)
843 Corruption (2)†
3706 Deceit (2)
2003 Malice (1)
3309 Evil Whispering, 2Co 12:20
3305 Backbiting, 2Co 12:20
3083 Godlessness, Eph 2:12
1723 Pride (2)
1731 Boasters, 2Pe 2:18
1010 Dullness (2), 2Ti 3:7
1234 Covenant-breakers, 1:32
2302 Unmercifulness, Jas 2:13
1353 Judgment by Works
2921 Presumption (1)
3352 Sin's Penalty
822 Connivance†
1234 Covenant-breakers, Heb 8:9
2670 Palliation of Sin†

3340 **Sin Universal**
3347 Sin Inexcusable†
4176 Judgment (1), 14:4
660 Judgment (2), 14:4
3221 Self-condemnation, 1Jn 3:20
3827 Whoever (1), 1Jn 2:23

2996 Inconsistency, 2:21
1975 Divine Justice, Rev 15:3
3077 God's Righteousness
3700 God of Truth
The Certainty of Divine Judgment
3356 No Escape, 1Th 5:3

their hearts to sexual impurity for the degrading of their bodies with one another. 25They exchanged the truth of God for a lie, and worshiped and served created things rather than the Creator—who is forever praised. Amen.

26Because of this, God gave them over to shameful lusts. Even their women exchanged natural relations for unnatural ones. 27In the same way the men also abandoned natural relations with women and were inflamed with lust for one another. Men committed indecent acts with other men, and received in themselves the due penalty for their perversion.

28Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done. 29They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips, 30slanderers, God-haters, insolent, arrogant and boastful; they invent ways of doing evil; they disobey their parents; 31they are senseless, faithless, heartless, ruthless. 32Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them.

God's Righteous Judgment

2 You, therefore, have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you who pass judgment do the same things. 2Now we know that God's judgment against those who do such things is based on truth. 3So when you, a mere man, pass judgment on them and yet do the same things, do you think you will escape God's judgment? 4Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, tolerance and patience, not realizing that God's kindness leads you toward repentance?

5But because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God's wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed. 6God "will give to each person according to what he has done."[a] 7To those who by persistence in doing good seek glory, honor and immortality, he will give eternal life. 8But for those who are self-seeking and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger. 9There will be trouble and distress for every human being who does evil: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile; 10but glory, honor and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. 11For God does not show favoritism.

12All who sin apart from the law will also perish apart from the law, and all who sin under the law will be judged by the law. 13For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous. 14(Indeed, when Gentiles, who do not have the law, do by nature things required by the law, they are a law for themselves, even though they do not have the law, 15since they show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them.) 16This will take place on the day when God will judge men's secrets through Jesus Christ, as my gospel declares.

The Jews and the Law

17Now you, if you call yourself a Jew; if you rely on the law and brag about your relationship to God; 18if you know

989 Despisers, 2Ti 3:3
1448 Riches of Grace, 9:23
1438 God's Goodness, 11:22
2274 Forbearance (1), 3:25
2277 Long-suffering (1)

2706 Repentance (1)

2716 Hardness (1), Heb 3:13
2713 Impenitence (1)

3132 God's Wrath
922 Day of the Lord (2), 2Ti 1:12
1351 Last Judgment
1353 **Judgment by Works,** 2Co 5:10

3441 Perseverance, Gal 6:9
1362 Eternal Glory
2405 Immortality, 1Co 15:53
2156 Eternal Life (1), 6:22
3229 Stubbornness (1)
2620 Disobedience (1)
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 1Co 3:17
3132 God's Wrath, Eph 5:6
3047 Punishment (1), Heb 10:29
788 Sin's Misery, 3:16
3066 The Wicked (2)†
3909 Evil Works
1980 Impartiality (2), Col 3:25
3055 Saints (1), 1Pe 4:18
1680 Honor (8)†
2888 God's Promises (11), 1Co 3:14
1364 Reward (1), 1Co 3:8
1979 Impartiality (1), 10:12 p.p.1Co 9:21

1352 Judged by Privilege†

943 Hearing (2)

2616 Obedience (3)
1030 Doers, Jas 1:22

The Condition of the Obedient Gentiles

438 Law in Heart, 7:22
824 Conscience (1), 13:5

3221 Self-condemnation
4123 Universal Judgment
921 Day of the Lord (1)
1351 Last Judgment
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
1355 Christ a Judge, 14:10
4123 Universal Judgment, 14:12

2990 Legalism
519 Boasting in God, 1Co 1:31

[a]6 Psalm 62:12; Prov. 24:12

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1781 Teaching (5)
4196 Privileges Misused
3189 Self-confidence (2)
1724 Spiritual Pride
1725 Jewish Pride†

2992 Formalism (1)

p.p.Mt 23:3
2989 False Profession
2996 Inconsistency, Gal 2:14

The Guilt of the Jews

1662 Adultery (1)

3038 Sacrilege (1), 1Co 11:22
3220 Self-righteous (2)
2997 Bringing Reproach, 2:24
1234 Covenant-breakers

The Evil Influence of Disobedient Jews

1749 Evil Influences†
2997 Bringing Reproach, 2Pe 2:2
765 Circumcision
437 Keeping the Law
2620 Disobedience (1)

p.p.Eph 2:11
p.p.Ac 10:2
1030 Doers

The Obedient Gentile is Judge of the Disobedient Jew

p.p.Mt 12:41

2992 Formalism (1)
p.p.Ro 9:6; Gal 6:15

The Definition of a True Israelite

1544 Renewed Heart
p.p.Php 3:3
766 Spir. Circumcision, Col 2:11
4162 Heart, Center of Life
2985 True Religion
2153 Spiritual Life
791 Divine Commendation

Special Privileges of the Jews

765 Circumcision
1809 Israel Exalted
p.p.Dt 4:7; Dt 4:8; Ps 147:19
2660 Oracles, Heb 5:12
525 Book of the Law

his will and approve of what is superior because you are instructed by the law; [19]if you are convinced that you are a guide for the blind, a light for those who are in the dark, [20]an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of infants, because you have in the law the embodiment of knowledge and truth— [21]you, then, who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? [22]You who say that people should not commit adultery, do you commit adultery? You who abhor idols, do you rob temples? [23]You who brag about the law, do you dishonor God by breaking the law? [24]As it is written: "God's name is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you."[a]

[25]Circumcision has value if you observe the law, but if you break the law, you have become as though you had not been circumcised. [26]If those who are not circumcised keep the law's requirements, will they not be regarded as though they were circumcised? [27]The one who is not circumcised physically and yet obeys the law will condemn you who, even though you have the[b] written code and circumcision, are a lawbreaker.

[28]A man is not a Jew if he is only one outwardly, nor is circumcision merely outward and physical. [29]No, a man is a Jew if he is one inwardly; and circumcision is circumcision of the heart, by the Spirit, not by the written code. Such a man's praise is not from men, but from God.

God's Faithfulness

3 What advantage, then, is there in being a Jew, or what value is there in circumcision? [2]Much in every way! First of all, they have been entrusted with the very words of God.

[3]What if some did not have faith? Will their lack of faith nullify God's faithfulness? [4]Not at all! Let God be true, and every man a liar. As it is written:

> "So that you may be proved
> right when you speak
> and prevail when you
> judge."[c]

[5]But if our unrighteousness brings out God's righteousness more clearly, what shall we say? That God is unjust in bringing his wrath on us? (I am using a human argument.) [6]Certainly not! If that were so, how could God judge the world? [7]Someone might argue, "If my falsehood enhances God's truthfulness and so increases his glory, why am I still condemned as a sinner?" [8]Why not say—as we are being slanderously reported as saying and as some claim that we say—"Let us do evil that good may result"? Their condemnation is deserved.

No One Is Righteous

[9]What shall we conclude then? Are we any better[d]? Not at all! We have already made the charge that Jews and Gentiles alike are all under sin. [10]As it is written:

> "There is no one righteous,
> not even one;
> [11] there is no one who
> understands,
> no one who seeks God.
> [12]All have turned away,
> they have together
> become worthless;
> there is no one who does
> good,
> not even one."[e]
> [13]"Their throats are open
> graves;
> their tongues practice
> deceit."[f]
> "The poison of vipers is on
> their lips."[g]
> [14] "Their mouths are full of
> cursing and
> bitterness."[h]

1221 Unbelief (3)
p.p.2Ti 2:13; Heb 4:2
3700 God of Truth, Tit 1:2

p.p.Ps 116:11

p.p.Ps 51:4; Ps 62:9

3077 God's Righteousness
p.p.Ro 7:7; Ro 8:31
3131 Divine Vengeance
p.p.Ro 6:19; Gal 3:15
1354 God a Judge

3700 God of Truth
p.p.Ro 3:4
p.p.Ro 9:19
3311 Slander (2)
3313 Slander (4)
1353 Judgment by Works

Universality of Guilt

p.p.Ro 2:1-29
3340 Sin Universal
3909 Evil Works

1009 Dullness (1), Heb 5:11
3083 Godlessness
1089 Prayerlessness
1273 Estrangement (2)
1272 Estrangement (1)
2545 Corruption (3)
2873 Sin Unprofitable
3303 Evil Speech (1), Jas 3:6

3706 Deceit (2)†
274 Asps
2004 Malice (2)
3303 Evil Speech
476 Cursing (1), Jas 3:9
471 Bitterness, Eph 4:31

[a]*24* Isaiah 52:5; Ezek. 36:22 [b]*27* Or *who, by means of a* [c]*4* Psalm 51:4 [d]*9* Or *worse* [e]*12* Psalms 14:1-3; 53:1-3; Eccles. 7:20 [f]*13* Psalm 5:9 [g]*13* Psalm 140:3 [h]*14* Psalm 10:7

31 Evil Activity, 1Pe 5:8
450 Murder (2)
788 Sin's Misery, Jas 5:1
689 Evil Way
019 No Peace†
014 No Understanding
083 Godlessness
085 Impiety†

Purpose of the Law

294 Silence (6)
129 Condemnation (1)
215 Self-justif. (1)†
904 Good Works (3), 9:32
054 Law Insufficient

986 Justification (2), Gal 5:4
055 Purpose of Law, 5:20

077 God's Righteousness

088 Voice of Prophets

Righteousness by Faith

206 Faith (6)
985 Justification (1)
119 Salvation (4)
340 Sin Universal, Gal 3:22

120 Salvation (5), Rev 22:17
447 Saving Grace, 5:15
979 Redemption (2), 1Co 1:30
128 Atonement (2), 1Jn 2:2
679 Blood of Christ
206 Faith (6)
274 Forbearance (1), 10:21
127 Forgiveness of Sins, Heb 9:22

The Plan of Salvation

975 Divine Justice
203 Faith (3)

p.p.1Co 1:29; Eph 2:9
p.p.Ro 9:30

985 Justification (1), 5:1
206 Faith (6)

247 God the Father (2), 1Co 8:6

649 One God
767 The Circumcision, 4:9

15 "Their feet are swift to
shed blood;
16 ruin and misery mark
their ways,
17 and the way of peace they
do not know."[a]
18 "There is no fear of God
before their eyes."[b]

19 Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God. 20 Therefore no one will be declared righteous in his sight by observing the law; rather, through the law we become conscious of sin.

Righteousness Through Faith

21 But now a righteousness from God, apart from law, has been made known, to which the Law and the Prophets testify. 22 This righteousness from God comes through faith in Jesus Christ to all who believe. There is no difference, 23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, 24 and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus. 25 God presented him as a sacrifice of atonement,[c] through faith in his blood. He did this to demonstrate his justice, because in his forbearance he had left the sins committed beforehand unpunished— 26 he did it to demonstrate his justice at the present time, so as to be just and the one who justifies those who have faith in Jesus.

27 Where, then, is boasting? It is excluded. On what principle? On that of observing the law? No, but on that of faith. 28 For we maintain that a man is justified by faith apart from observing the law. 29 Is God the God of Jews only? Is he not the God of Gentiles too? Yes, of Gentiles too, 30 since there is only one God, who will justify the circumcised by faith and the uncircumcised through that same faith. 31 Do we, then, nullify the law by this faith? Not at all! Rather, we uphold the law.

Abraham Justified by Faith

4 What then shall we say that Abraham, our forefather, discovered in this matter? 2 If, in fact, Abraham was justified by works, he had something to boast about— but not before God. 3 What does the Scripture say? "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness."[d]

4 Now when a man works, his wages are not credited to him as a gift, but as an obligation. 5 However, to the man who does not work but trusts God who justifies the wicked, his faith is credited as righteousness. 6 David says the same thing when he speaks of the blessedness of the man to whom God credits righteousness apart from works:

7 "Blessed are they
whose transgressions are
forgiven,
whose sins are covered.
8 Blessed is the man
whose sin the Lord will
never count against
him."[e]

9 Is this blessedness only for the circumcised, or also for the uncircumcised? We have been saying that Abraham's faith was credited to him as righteousness. 10 Under what circumstances was it credited? Was it after he was circumcised, or before? It was not after, but before! 11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness that he had by faith while he was still uncircumcised. So then, he is the father of all who believe but have not been circumcised, in order that righteousness might be credited to them. 12 And he is also the father of the circumcised who

1979 Impartiality (1)

Abraham an Example of Justification by Faith

3904 Good Works (3)
p.p.1Co 1:31

p.p.Ge 15:6
15 Abraham, Gal 3:6
1203 Faith (3), 5:1

p.p.Ro 11:6

p.p.Ro 3:22; Ro 3:23

1985 Justification (1)
919 David
4296 David (2)

p.p.Ps 32:2

376 Blessed Ones

1314 Forgiveness (1)

p.p.2Co 5:19

767 The Circumcision†

3119 Salvation (4)

Justification Apart from the Ceremonial Law

765 Circumcision

1985 Justification (1)
p.p.Lk 19:9

Abraham Becomes the Father of the Faithful

[a]17 Isaiah 59:7,8 [b]18 Psalm 36:1 [c]25 Or *as the one who would turn aside his wrath, taking away sin* [d]3 Gen. 15:6; also in verse 22 [e]8 Psalm 32:1,2

3763 Believers' Walk

743 Spiritual Heirs, 8:17

627 Canaan (2)
1753 Earthly Heritage†

Salvation not by the Law, but Through Faith
p.p.Gal 3:18

4054 Law Insufficient
p.p.Ro 7:7
4055 Purpose of Law

1449 Unmerited Favors, 9:16
1447 Saving Grace
430 Sure Word†

3119 Salvation (4)

2383 Gentiles (1)
p.p.Ge 22:18

2407 Resurrection (1)

1212 Believers, 2Ti 1:12
1691 Spiritual Hope, 5:5

2791 Posterity Promised†

Abraham's Mighty Faith
1207 Faith (7)

p.p.Heb 11:11; Heb 11:12
p.p.Ge 17:17
p.p.Ge 18:11
p.p.Jas 1:6
1218 Confidence in God

1205 Faith (5), Heb 11:33
1424 Glorifying God (2)
4208 Spir. Persuasion
3810 Divine Ability, 2Co 9:8
2878 God's Promises (1), 2Co 1:20

p.p.1Co 10:11
p.p.2Ti 3:16

1206 Faith (6)
2413 Resurrection (7)

3361 Substitution
3367 Christ's Death

not only are circumcised but who also walk in the footsteps of the faith that our father Abraham had before he was circumcised.

13It was not through law that Abraham and his offspring received the promise that he would be heir of the world, but through the righteousness that comes by faith. 14For if those who live by law are heirs, faith has no value and the promise is worthless, 15because law brings wrath. And where there is no law there is no transgression.

16Therefore, the promise comes by faith, so that it may be by grace and may be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring—not only to those who are of the law but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all. 17As it is written: "I have made you a father of many nations."[a] He is our father in the sight of God, in whom he believed—the God who gives life to the dead and calls things that are not as though they were.

18Against all hope, Abraham in hope believed and so became the father of many nations, just as it had been said to him, "So shall your offspring be."[b] 19Without weakening in his faith, he faced the fact that his body was as good as dead—since he was about a hundred years old—and that Sarah's womb was also dead. 20Yet he did not waver through unbelief regarding the promise of God, but was strengthened in his faith and gave glory to God, 21being fully persuaded that God had power to do what he had promised. 22This is why "it was credited to him as righteousness." 23The words "it was credited to him" were written not for him alone, 24but also for us, to whom God will credit righteousness—for us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead. 25He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification.

Peace and Joy

5 Therefore, since we have been justified through faith, we[c] have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, 2through whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we[c] rejoice in the hope of the glory of God. 3Not only so, but we[c] also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance; 4perseverance, character; and character, hope. 5And hope does not disappoint us, because God has poured out his love into our hearts by the Holy Spirit, whom he has given us.

6You see, at just the right time, when we were still powerless, Christ died for the ungodly. 7Very rarely will anyone die for a righteous man, though for a good man someone might possibly dare to die. 8But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

9Since we have now been justified by his blood, how much more shall we be saved from God's wrath through him! 10For if, when we were God's enemies, we were reconciled to him through the death of his Son, how much more, having been reconciled, shall we be saved through his life! 11Not only is this so, but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received reconciliation.

Death Through Adam, Life Through Christ

12Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned—13for before the law was given, sin was in the world. But sin is not taken into account when

2414 Resurrection (8), 6:9

Blessings of Justification
1985 Justification (1), 5:18
1203 Faith (3), Gal 3:6
3014 Peace (3), Eph 2:14
488 Christ's Gifts

38 Access, Eph 2:18
4028 Christ the Door, Eph 2:18
4084 Special Privileges, 1Co 2:10
1930 Spiritual Joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)†
1691 Spiritual Hope
1934 Rejoicing (3)
499 Tribulation, 1Th 3:4
490 Affliction (2)
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3), 5:4
2691 Patience (1)
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3), 2Co 6:6
1691 Spiritual Hope, 8:24
2206 God's Love
p.p.Tit 3:6
1602 Spirit Indwelling

1343 Fullness of Time
3799 Helplessness, 7:18
3367 Christ's Death, 14:9
2203 **Christ's Love**

p.p.Ro 16:4

2206 God's Love, Eph 2:4
4104 Sinners' Friend, 1Ti 1:15
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
3361 Substitution
1985 Justification (1)
679 Blood of Christ, Col 1:20
3117 Salvation (2), 1Th 5:9

1272 Estrangement (1)
2971 Reconciliation (1)

3360 Savior

3122 Salvation (7)
2152 Christ the Life
1930 Spiritual Joy, 2Co 7:4

304 Atonement (1)†

The Reign of Sin and Death
1240 Fall of Adam, 1Co 15:21
3352 Sin's Penalty, 6:23
2158 Death (1), Heb 9:27
3340 Sin Universal
p.p.Ro 4:15

[a]17 Gen. 17:5 [b]18 Gen. 15:5 [c]1,2,3 Or *let us*

p.p.Ge 4:8; Ge 5:5; Ge 7:22

p.p.1Co 15:45
p.p.Ro 5:12
123 Salvation (8), 6:23

447 Saving Grace, 11:6
119 Salvation (4)

p.p.Isa 53:11; Mt 20:28

Universal Condemnation and Universal Grace

903 Divine Curse
p.p.Isa 1:18; Isa 44:22

240 Fall of Adam
p.p.1Co 15:22

p.p.Php 3:9; 1Ti 1:14
18 Spiritual Abundance

167 Spiritual Kingship, 1Co 4:8

340 Sin Universal
129 Condemnation (1), 1Co 11:34
123 Salvation (8)
119 Salvation (4), 10:13
985 Justification (1), 9:30

621 Disobedience (2)

339 Sin's Origin
617 Obedience (4), Heb 5:8

686 Christ Our Right.
055 Purpose of Law, 7:7

340 Sin Universal
448 **Riches of Grace**
352 Sin's Penalty
445 God's Grace

156 Eternal Life (1)
152 Christ the Life, 2Ti 1:10

Abuse of Divine Grace

196 Privileges Misused
921 Presumption (1)
p.p.Gal 5:13; 1Pe 2:16
p.p.Ro 3:4
503 Dead to Sin, 6:7
062 Living to God

757 Baptism (2), 1Co 12:13

there is no law. [14]Nevertheless, death reigned from the time of Adam to the time of Moses, even over those who did not sin by breaking a command, as did Adam, who was a pattern of the one to come.

[15]But the gift is not like the trespass. For if the many died by the trespass of the one man, how much more did God's grace and the gift that came by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, overflow to the many! [16]Again, the gift of God is not like the result of the one man's sin: The judgment followed one sin and brought condemnation, but the gift followed many trespasses and brought justification. [17]For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive God's abundant provision of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ.

[18]Consequently, just as the result of one trespass was condemnation for all men, so also the result of one act of righteousness was justification that brings life for all men. [19]For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous.

[20]The law was added so that the trespass might increase. But where sin increased, grace increased all the more, [21]so that, just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Dead to Sin, Alive in Christ

6 What shall we say, then? Shall we go on sinning so that grace may increase? [2]By no means! We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer? [3]Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? [4]We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life.

[5]If we have been united with him like this in his death, we will certainly also be united with him in his resurrection. [6]For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, [a] that we should no longer be slaves to sin— [7]because anyone who has died has been freed from sin.

[8]Now if we died with Christ, we believe that we will also live with him. [9]For we know that since Christ was raised from the dead, he cannot die again; death no longer has mastery over him. [10]The death he died, he died to sin once for all; but the life he lives, he lives to God.

[11]In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus. [12]Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires. [13]Do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather offer yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and offer the parts of your body to him as instruments of righteousness. [14]For sin shall not be your master, because you are not under law, but under grace.

Slaves to Righteousness

[15]What then? Shall we sin because we are not under law but under grace? By no means! [16]Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey—whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness? [17]But thanks be to God that, though you used to be slaves to sin, you wholeheartedly obeyed

3504 **Dying with Christ**
p.p.Col 2:12
4060 Life Out of Death
2413 Resurrection (7)

3763 Believers' Walk, 8:1
2582 New Man, 7:6
p.p.2Co 4:10; Col 2:12
738 Union with Christ

2583 Spir. Resurrection
4111 Spiritual Surgery
2642 Old Life, Eph 4:22
3504 Dying with Christ, 8:36
3208 Self-denial (4), 8:13
2139 Spiritual Bondage
3503 Dead to Sin, 6:11
p.p.Ro 6:6
3504 Dying with Christ

2153 Spiritual Life
p.p.Jn 14:19; 2Co 4:10
2414 Resurrection (8), 10:9

709 Christ Eternal
1360 Death Vanquished

The Old Life to be Reckoned as Dead

3503 Dead to Sin, Gal 2:20
2153 Spiritual Life, 8:10
4062 Living to God, 14:8
2152 Christ the Life
3344 Sin Forbidden, 1Co 15:34
3208 Self-denial (4)
2403 Mortality (1)
3569 Self-control (1), 1Co 6:12
p.p.Ps 19:13; Ps 119:133
3590 Resist Temptation, Eph 6:13
3082 Unrighteousness, 2Th 2:10
3234 Submission (2), Jas 4:7
2583 Spir. Resurrection
2073 Chosen Instruments
p.p.Ro 12:1

The New Dispensation

2135 Spiritual Liberty
p.p.Gal 3:24

p.p.Ro 6:1; 2Co 7:1
p.p.Tit 2:12
3344 Sin Forbidden

2139 Spiritual Bondage, 7:23
3352 Sin's Penalty
2616 Obedience (3)

3080 Righteousness (4)
1457 Thanksgiving

2711 Returning to God

[a]6 Or *be rendered powerless*

1030 Doers
1544 Renewed Heart
1029 True Doctrine
2135 Spiritual Liberty, 8:2
3240 God's Servants

The Old and New Life Compared
4132 Adaptation of Truth
3588 Temptation (4)
2642 Old Life
664 Unchastity (1), Eph 4:19
957 Filthiness, Eph 5:4
2582 New Man
3080 Righteousness (4)
3234 Submission (2)
1756 Iniquity†
1598 Holiness (3)
2139 Spiritual Bondage p.p.Ge 6:5
1341 Sin's Fruit

1688 Wicked Ashamed
3069 The Wicked (5), 2Co 11:15
2163 Spiritual Death
2135 Spiritual Liberty
3240 God's Servants
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2), Heb 12:11

2156 Eternal Life (1), 1Ti 6:19
2874 Wages of Sin, Heb 2:2
3352 Sin's Penalty†
2163 Spiritual Death, 8:6
3123 Salvation (8), 8:32
2152 Christ the Life

The Limited Dominion of the Law
741 Spiritual Brothers p.p.Ezr 7:25

1621 Marriage (2), 1Co 7:10

Marriage used as an Illustration of Christ's Relation to the Church

1662 Adultery (1), 1Co 6:9
55 Adultery, 1Co 6:9

p.p.Ru 1:13; 1Sa 25:39

Union with Christ frees from Bondage of the Law

737 Church, Bride
738 Union with Christ, 1Co 6:15
2256 Marriage (4)
2414 Resurrection (8)
1336 Fruitfulness, 2Co 9:10
1290 The Flesh
2685 Evil Passions, Gal 5:24

the form of teaching to which you were entrusted. 18You have been set free from sin and have become slaves to righteousness.

19I put this in human terms because you are weak in your natural selves. Just as you used to offer the parts of your body in slavery to impurity and to ever-increasing wickedness, so now offer them in slavery to righteousness leading to holiness. 20When you were slaves to sin, you were free from the control of righteousness. 21What benefit did you reap at that time from the things you are now ashamed of? Those things result in death! 22But now that you have been set free from sin and have become slaves to God, the benefit you reap leads to holiness, and the result is eternal life. 23For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in[a] Christ Jesus our Lord.

An Illustration From Marriage

7 Do you not know, brothers —for I am speaking to men who know the law—that the law has authority over a man only as long as he lives? 2For example, by law a married woman is bound to her husband as long as he is alive, but if her husband dies, she is released from the law of marriage. 3So then, if she marries another man while her husband is still alive, she is called an adulteress. But if her husband dies, she is released from that law and is not an adulteress, even though she marries another man.

4So, my brothers, you also died to the law through the body of Christ, that you might belong to another, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit to God. 5For when we were controlled by the sinful nature,[b] the sinful passions aroused by the law were at work in our bodies, so that we bore fruit for death. 6But now, by dying to what once bound us, we have been released from the law so that we serve in the new way of the Spirit, and not in the old way of the written code.

Struggling With Sin

7What shall we say, then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! Indeed I would not have known what sin was except through the law. For I would not have known what coveting really was if the law had not said, "Do not covet."[c] 8But sin, seizing the opportunity afforded by the commandment, produced in me every kind of covetous desire. For apart from law, sin is dead. 9Once I was alive apart from law; but when the commandment came, sin sprang to life and I died. 10I found that the very commandment that was intended to bring life actually brought death. 11For sin, seizing the opportunity afforded by the commandment, deceived me, and through the commandment put me to death. 12So then, the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous and good.

13Did that which is good, then, become death to me? By no means! But in order that sin might be recognized as sin, it produced death in me through what was good, so that through the commandment sin might become utterly sinful.

14We know that the law is spiritual; but I am unspiritual, sold as a slave to sin. 15I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do. 16And if I do what I do not want to do, I agree that the law is good. 17As it is, it is no longer I myself who do it, but it is sin living in me. 18I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature.[d] For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out. 19For

1341 Sin's Fruit
2163 Spiritual Death

3894 Serve God
2582 New Man, 2Co 5:17
2992 Formalism (1)

The Advantage of the Law
436 Law Perfect p.p.Ro 3:20
4055 Purpose of Law, Gal 3:19

2129 Covetousness (1)

p.p.Ro 4:15

The Power of Sin

981 Evil Desire
p.p.1Co 15:56
p.p.Lk 15:29

2148 Life (4)
3351 Attractions of Sin

3342 Sin Deceptive, Eph 4:22

3350 Sin Destructive, 1Ti 6:9
436 Law Perfect, 7:14
444 Commandments

p.p.Gal 3:21

3350 Sin Destructive p.p.Ro 5:20; Ro 5:21

436 Law Perfect, 1Ti 1:8
645 Carnality
2140 Sold under Sin†

2139 Spiritual Bondage
3343 Sin Despised, 2Pe 2:7

The Inward Struggle with Sinful Desires
843 Corruption (2)

1290 The Flesh, 7:25

3799 Helplessness†

[a]23 Or *through* [b]5 Or *the flesh*; also in verse 25 [c]7 Exodus 20:17; Deut. 5:21
[d]18 Or *my flesh*

what I do is not the good I want to do; no, the evil I do not want to do—this I keep on doing. 20Now if I do what I do not want to do, it is no longer I who do it, but it is sin living in me that does it.

21So I find this law at work: When I want to do good, evil is right there with me. 22For in my inner being I delight in God's law; 23but I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members. 24What a wretched man I am! Who will rescue me from this body of death? 25Thanks be to God—through Jesus Christ our Lord!

So then, I myself in my mind am a slave to God's law, but in the sinful nature a slave to the law of sin.

Life Through the Spirit

8 Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus, [a] 2because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death. 3For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, [b] God did by sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. [c] And so he condemned sin in sinful man, [d] 4in order that the righteous requirements of the law might be fully met in us, who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit.

5Those who live according to the sinful nature have their minds set on what that nature desires; but those who live in accordance with the Spirit have their minds set on what the Spirit desires. 6The mind of sinful man [e] is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace; 7the sinful mind [f] is hostile to God. It does not submit to God's law, nor can it do so. 8Those controlled by the sinful nature cannot please God.

9You, however, are controlled not by the sinful nature but by the Spirit, if the Spirit of God lives in you. And if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he does not belong to Christ. 10But if Christ is in you, your body is dead because of sin, yet your spirit is alive because of righteousness. 11And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

12Therefore, brothers, we have an obligation—but it is not to the sinful nature, to live according to it. 13For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live, 14because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. 15For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. [g] And by him we cry, "*Abba*, [h] Father." 16The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children. 17Now if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory.

Future Glory

18I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us. 19The creation waits in eager expectation for the sons of God to be revealed. 20For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope 21that [i] the cre-

[a] 1 Some later manuscripts *Jesus, who do not live according to the sinful nature but according to the Spirit,* [b] 3 Or *the flesh*; also in verses 4, 5, 8, 9, 12 and 13 [c] 3 Or *man, for sin* [d] 3 Or *in the flesh* [e] 6 Or *mind set on the flesh* [f] 7 Or *the mind set on the flesh* [g] 15 Or *adoption* [h] 15 Aramaic for *Father* [i] 20,21 Or *subjected it in hope.* 21 *For*

168 Ignorance of Self
799 Helplessness
189 Spiritual Bondage
p.p.Ps 19:12

The Downward Tendency
438 Law in Heart, 2Co 3:3
358 Spiritual Warfare, 2Co 10:4
2139 Spiritual Bondage, 2Ti 2:26
645 Carnality, 8:5
788 Sin's Misery
3008 Christ, Liberator
3117 Salvation (2)
2290 The Flesh, 8:8

Chap.8, **The Spiritual Life**
3124 No Condemnation, 8:34
738 Union with Christ
3763 Believers' Walk, 2Co 5:7
p.p.Mt 11:29; Gal 2:19
2135 Spiritual Liberty, 8:21
p.p.Ro 5:21
Law Powerless to Save
4054 Law Insufficient
694 Divine Messenger
706 Beloved Son
720 Incarnation, Php 2:7
3360 Savior
3129 Condemnation (1)
3079 Righteousness (3)
3763 Believers' Walk

Carnal Mind vs. Spiritual Mind
645 Carnality, Gal 5:13
2153 Spiritual Life
4066 Mind of Christ
2163 Spiritual Death, Jas 1:15
2355 Spiritual Mind, 1Co 2:16
2148 Life (4)
3012 Peace (1), 14:17
2351 Sinful Mind, Eph 4:17
3231 Rebellion (1)
2621 Disobedience (2)
1290 The Flesh, 8:13
1255 Divine Displeasure
2582 New Man

Results of the New Life
1602 Spirit Indwelling, 1Co 3:16
4207 Spirit of Christ
3583 Christ Indwelling, Gal 2:20
3503 Dead to Sin
2153 Spiritual Life, 2Co 4:11
p.p.Ro 6:4; 1Co 6:14
2414 Resurrection (8)
1612 Holy Spirit (13), 2Co 3:6
2583 Spir. Resurrection, 11:15
2403 Mortality (1)
1601 Holy Spirit (1), 8:26
2642 Old Life
p.p.1Pe 4:2
1290 The Flesh, Gal 5:17
2163 Spiritual Death
3205 Self-denial (1), 15:1
3208 Self-denial (4), 13:14
2148 Life (4)
Sonship of Believers
1611 Holy Spirit (12), Gal 5:18
744 Children of God (3), 2Co 6:18
p.p.2Ti 1:7
2135 Spiritual Liberty
739 Spiritual Adoption, 2Co 6:18
1246 God the Father (1), 1Pe 1:17
1606 Holy Spirit (7), Gal 4:6
742 Children of God (1), 8:21
743 Spiritual Heirs, Gal 3:29
740 Spir. Relationships, 9:26
3474 Suffering (A), 8:36
1365 Reward (2), 2Ti 2:12
1361 Saints Glorified, Php 3:21
1692 **Eternal Hope**
489 Affliction (1), 2Co 4:8
1362 Eternal Glory, 2Co 4:17
3043 Reward (3)
1165 Saints Exalted
4146 Delayed Blessings
2693 Waiting for God
744 Children of God (3)
p.p.Ge 3:19

2139 Spiritual Bondage
4008 Christ, Liberator
2135 Spiritual Liberty, 2Co 3:17
742 Children of God (1), 9:26

2667 Pain, Rev 16:10
p.p.Jer 12:11
903 Divine Curse
Life, a Period of Waiting
p.p.2Co 1:22; 2Co 5:5
p.p.Gal 5:5
2693 Waiting for God
3607 Divine Delays
p.p.Ro 7:24; Php 3:21
1691 Spiritual Hope, 15:4

p.p.Heb 11:1

1188 Expectation (1)
p.p.Heb 11:27
2692 Patience (2)

Intercession of the Holy Spirit
1560 Divine Helper
2036 Ignorance (1)
2816 Prayer (1), 8:27
4165 The Holy Spirit
1601 Holy Spirit (1), 2Co 3:6

2032 Hearts Searched (2)†

1783 Christ's Intercession
2816 Prayer (1), Rev 5:8

Divine Purposes Unfailing

2025 Knowledge (6), 2Co 5:1
787 Comfort (5), 1Th 3:7
2879 God's Promises (2), 2Co 4:17
2207 Love Commanded
622 Calling

4154 Foreordained Plan, 1Co 2:7
1312 Foreknowledge, 11:2
2861 Predestination, 9:11
382 Christlikeness, 1Co 15:49
741 Spiritual Brothers, Heb 2:11
1789 Divine Call (1)

1985 Justification (1)
1362 Eternal Glory

p.p.Ps 118:6

1218 Confidence in God
3174 Security (1)
2206 **God's Love**
706 Beloved Son
4177 Unsparing Justice
3123 Salvation (8), 2Co 9:15

1448 Riches of Grace
3174 Security (1)
2724 The Elect, 2Ti 2:10

1985 Justification (1)

ation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the glorious freedom of the children of God.

22We know that the whole creation has been groaning as in the pains of childbirth right up to the present time. 23Not only so, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for our adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies. 24For in this hope we were saved. But hope that is seen is no hope at all. Who hopes for what he already has? 25But if we hope for what we do not yet have, we wait for it patiently.

26In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express. 27And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.

More Than Conquerors

28And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him,[a] who[b] have been called according to his purpose. 29For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the likeness of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. 30And those he predestined, he also called; those he called, he also justified; those he justified, he also glorified.

31What, then, shall we say in response to this? If God is for us, who can be against us? 32He who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all—how will he not also, along with him, graciously give us all things? 33Who will bring any charge against those whom God has chosen? It is God who justifies. 34Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus, who died—more than that, who was raised to life—is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us. 35Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword? 36As it is written:

> "For your sake we face
> death all day long;
> we are considered as
> sheep to be
> slaughtered."[c]

37No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. 38For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons,[d] neither the present nor the future, nor any powers, 39neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

God's Sovereign Choice

9 I speak the truth in Christ —I am not lying, my conscience confirms it in the Holy Spirit— 2I have great sorrow and unceasing anguish in my heart. 3For I could wish that I myself were cursed and cut off from Christ for the sake of my brothers, those of my own race, 4the people of Israel. Theirs is the adoption as sons; theirs the divine glory, the covenants, the receiving of the law, the temple worship and the promises. 5Theirs are the patriarchs, and from them is traced the human ancestry of Christ, who is God over all, forever praised![e] Amen.

6It is not as though God's word had failed. For not all who are descended from Israel are Israel. 7Nor because they are his descendants are they all Abraham's children. On the contrary, "It is through Isaac that your offspring will be

3124 No Condemnation, 1Jn 3:21
3367 Christ's Death
2414 Resurrection (8)
718 Christ Exalted

1783 Christ's Intercession, Heb 7:25
4172 **Inseparable Christ**
2203 Christ's Love, 2Co 5:14
499 Tribulation
3484 Persecution (5)

373 Spiritual Victory, 8:37

3475 Suffering (B)
p.p.Ps 44:22
3474 Suffering (A), 2Co 1:7

3504 Dying with Christ, 2Co 4:11

373 Spiritual Victory, 2Co 2:14
2203 Christ's Love
298 Assurance
4208 Spiritual Persuasion
p.p.Eph 6:12
3719 Certainties, 8:39
4172 Inseparable Christ, 8:39

4172 Inseparable Christ†
2206 God's Love
p.p.Jn 10:28
3719 Certainties, 2Co 5:1

Paul's Solicitude for Israel
3701 Truthfulness
825 Conscience (2), 2Co 1:12
1080 Solicitude (3)†

p.p.Ex 32:32

2202 Brotherly Love (3)
1077 Zeal for Souls, 10:1
4084 **Special Privileges**
739 Spiritual Adoption

878 Covenant (2)
949 Decalogue
1808 Israel (2)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
2878 God's Promises (1)
720 Incarnation
717 Christ's Dominion
4148 Divinity Acknowledged
702 Christ Divine (2), Col 1:15
430 Sure Word
True and False Israelites
p.p.Ro 2:28

p.p.Jn 8:33; Gal 4:23

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1802 Isaac

[a]23 Some manuscripts *And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God* [b]28 Or *works together with those who love him to bring about what is good—with those who* [c]36 Psalm 44:22 [d]38 Or *nor heavenly rulers* [e]5 Or *Christ, who is over all. God be forever praised!* Or *Christ. God who is over all be forever praised!*

742 Children of God (1)
p.p.Gal 3:29
739 Spiritual Adoption

The Chosen Family

2725 Chosen Ones

3145 Sarah, Heb 11:11
4655 Births Foretold
2959 Rebekah

1802 Isaac
p.p.Eph 1:4

3415 Sovereignty of God
2861 Predestination, Eph 1:4
2724 The Elect
2142 Subjection

2073 **Chosen Instruments**

1149 Esau, Heb 11:20

p.p.Dt 32:4
1981 Injustice (1)†
3077 God's Righteousness

2300 Mercy (4)

God's Sovereign Mercy

3517 Divine Compassion

p.p.Ps 115:3
1449 Unmerited Favors, Tit 3:5
p.p.Ex 9:16; Pr 16:4

3808 God's Power
2515 God's Name
p.p.Ex 9:16
2300 Mercy (4)

p.p.Ex 4:21; Jn 12:40

2488 God Unsearchable

3415 Sovereignty of God†

3469 Striving with God†

The Divine Purposes Inscrutable

252 Potters, Rev 2:27

774 Clay†
1166 God Exalts
p.p.2Ti 2:20

reckoned."[a] 8In other words,
it is not the natural children
who are God's children, but it
is the children of the promise
who are regarded as Abra-
ham's offspring. 9For this was
how the promise was stated:
"At the appointed time I will
return, and Sarah will have a
son."[b]

10Not only that, but Rebek-
ah's children had one and the
same father, our father Isaac.
11Yet, before the twins were
born or had done anything
good or bad—in order that
God's purpose in election
might stand: 12not by works
but by him who calls—she was
told, "The older will serve the
younger."[c] 13Just as it is writ-
ten: "Jacob I loved, but Esau I
hated."[d]

14What then shall we say? Is
God unjust? Not at all! 15For
he says to Moses,

> "I will have mercy on whom
> I have mercy,
> and I will have compassion
> on whom I have
> compassion."[e]

16It does not, therefore, de-
pend on man's desire or effort,
but on God's mercy. 17For the
Scripture says to Pharaoh: "I
raised you up for this very
purpose, that I might display
my power in you and that my
name might be proclaimed in
all the earth."[f] 18Therefore
God has mercy on whom he
wants to have mercy, and he
hardens whom he wants to
harden.

19One of you will say to me:
"Then why does God still
blame us? For who resists his
will?" 20But who are you, O
man, to talk back to God?
"Shall what is formed say to
him who formed it, 'Why did
you make me like this?'"[g]
21Does not the potter have the
right to make out of the same
lump of clay some pottery for
noble purposes and some for
common use?

22What if God, choosing to
show his wrath and make his
power known, bore with great
patience the objects of his
wrath—prepared for destruc-
tion? 23What if he did this to
make the riches of his glory
known to the objects of his
mercy, whom he prepared in
advance for glory— 24even us,
whom he also called, not only
from the Jews but also from
the Gentiles? 25As he says in
Hosea:

> "I will call them 'my people'
> who are not my people;
> and I will call her 'my
> loved one' who is not
> my loved one,"[h]
>
> 26and,
>
> "It will happen that in the
> very place where it was
> said to them,
> 'You are not my people,'
> they will be called 'sons of
> the living God.'"[i]

27Isaiah cries out concerning
Israel:

> "Though the number of the
> Israelites be like the
> sand by the sea,
> only the remnant will be
> saved.
> 28For the Lord will carry out
> his sentence on earth with
> speed and finality."[j]

29It is just as Isaiah said pre-
viously:

> "Unless the Lord Almighty
> had left us descendants,
> we would have become like
> Sodom,
> we would have been like
> Gomorrah."[k]

Israel's Unbelief

30What then shall we say?
That the Gentiles, who did not
pursue righteousness, have
obtained it, a righteousness
that is by faith; 31but Israel,
who pursued a law of righ-
teousness, has not attained it.
32Why not? Because they pur-
sued it not by faith but as if it
were by works. They stum-

p.p.1Th 5:9; 1Pe 2:8
3808 God's Power
2277 Long-suffering (1), 1Pe 3:20

1448 Riches of Grace, Eph 1:7
2725 Chosen Ones
p.p.2Ti 2:20

1791 Divine Call (3)

2384 Gentiles (2), 15:9

739 Spiritual Adoption

Call of the Gentiles

p.p.Hos 1:10

740 Spir. Relationships, 16:13
742 Children of God (1), Gal 3:26

1803 Isaiah
4205 Sin's Effects
1808 Israel (2)

1828 Remnant, 11:5

3893 Work (6)

Failure of Israel to Accept the Divine Plan

1828 Remnant

3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah

2384 Gentiles (2)
1985 Justification (1), 1Co 6:11

4038 Gentile Believers
2992 Formalism (1)
2990 Legalism
p.p.Php 3:9
1219 Unbelief (1)
4120 Trusting in Works, 10:3
3904 Good Works (3), 11:6

[a]7 Gen. 21:12 [b]9 Gen. 18:10,14 [c]12 Gen. 25:23 [d]13 Mal. 1:2,3
[e]15 Exodus 33:19 [f]17 Exodus 9:16 [g]20 Isaiah 29:16; 45:9 [h]25 Hosea 2:23
[i]26 Hosea 1:10 [j]28 Isaiah 10:22,23 [k]29 Isaiah 1:9

698 Rock of Offense, 1Co 1:23

1206 Faith (6), 10:9

1690 Not Ashamed, Php 1:20

Israel Rejects Salvation Through Faith

2839 Prayer (23)
1080 Solicitude (3)
1077 Zeal for Souls, 11:14

3983 Unwise Zeal†
2990 Legalism, Gal 1:14
2037 Ignorance (2), Eph 4:18
3220 Self-righteous (2)†
3229 Stubbornness (1)

4120 Trusting in Works, Gal 3:10
3077 God's Righteousness
686 Christ Our Right., 1Co 1:30
1985 Justification (1)

4054 Law Insufficient
442 Statutes
2148 Life (4), Gal 3:12

1203 Faith (3)
p.p.Dt 30:12
1268 Nearness to God (1)

Conditions of Salvation

418 Word in Heart, Col 3:16

2087 Preaching (a)
813 Confessing Christ (1), Php 2:11

715 Christ, Lord, 1Co 1:9
1206 Faith (6), 2Ti 3:15
2414 Resurrection (8), 1Co 15:4
3118 Salvation (3), 1Co 1:21
4162 Heart, Center of Life
1206 Faith (6)

814 Confessing Christ (2)
4189 **Universal Opportunity**
1208 Faith (8), Col 1:23
1212 Believers
1690 Not Ashamed
1979 Impartiality (1), Gal 2:6
4124 Universal Love, 1Ti 2:4
1448 Riches of Grace
1791 Divine Call (3), 1Ti 2:4

bled over the "stumbling stone." [33]As it is written:

"See, I lay in Zion a stone
that causes men to
stumble
and a rock that makes
them fall,
and the one who trusts in
him will never be put to
shame."[a]

10 Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for the Israelites is that they may be saved. [2]For I can testify about them that they are zealous for God, but their zeal is not based on knowledge. [3]Since they did not know the righteousness that comes from God and sought to establish their own, they did not submit to God's righteousness. [4]Christ is the end of the law so that there may be righteousness for everyone who believes.

[5]Moses describes in this way the righteousness that is by the law: "The man who does these things will live by them."[b] [6]But the righteousness that is by faith says: "Do not say in your heart, 'Who will ascend into heaven?'[c]" (that is, to bring Christ down) [7]"or 'Who will descend into the deep?'[d]" (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead). [8]But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart,"[e] that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming: [9]That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. [10]For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved. [11]As the Scripture says, "Anyone who trusts in him will never be put to shame."[f] [12]For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him, [13]for, "Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved."[g]

[14]How, then, can they call on the one they have not believed in? And how can they believe in the one of whom they have not heard? And how can they hear without someone preaching to them? [15]And how can they preach unless they are sent? As it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of those who bring good news!"[h]

[16]But not all the Israelites accepted the good news. For Isaiah says, "Lord, who has believed our message?"[i] [17]Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word of Christ. [18]But I ask: Did they not hear? Of course they did:

"Their voice has gone out
into all the earth,
their words to the ends of
the world."[j]

[19]Again I ask: Did Israel not understand? First, Moses says,

"I will make you envious by
those who are not a
nation;
I will make you angry by a
nation that has no
understanding."[k]

[20]And Isaiah boldly says,

"I was found by those who
did not seek me;
I revealed myself to those
who did not ask for
me."[l]

[21]But concerning Israel he says,

"All day long I have held
out my hands
to a disobedient and
obstinate people."[m]

The Remnant of Israel

11 I ask then: Did God reject his people? By no means! I am an Israelite myself, a descendant of Abraham, from the tribe of Benja-

2238 Man's Equality, Gal 3:28
3828 Whoever (2)
2817 Prayer (2)
3119 Salvation (4), 1Ti 2:4

Necessity for the Gospel

2088 Preaching (b)
2379 Missions, Rev 14:6
2074 God's Messengers
p.p.Isa 52:7
2089 Preaching (c)
1440 Gospel (1)
3623 Good Tidings (1)
2086 Ministers (4), 15:30
1220 Unbelief (2)
p.p.Isa 53:1
2965 Christ Rejected
Source of Faith
1201 Faith (1), 14:23
942 Hearing (1)
p.p.Ps 19:4

2498 Nature's Revelation

1442 Gospel Universal
p.p.Dt 32:21

4051 Jewish Jealousy

2384 Gentiles (2)

2380 Growth of Kingdom
p.p.Isa 65:1

4196 Privileges Misused

1788 Divine Pleadings, 2Co 5:20
2716 Hardness (1)
2274 Forbearance (1)†
3231 Rebellion (1)
1792 Divine Call (4)†

A Remnant of Israel Saved
p.p.1Sa 12:22; Jer 31:37
1808 Israel (2)
2697 Paul
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
401 Benjamin

[a]*33* Isaiah 8:14; 28:16 [b]*5* Lev. 18:5 [c]*6* Deut. 30:12 [d]*7* Deut. 30:13
[e]*8* Deut. 30:14 [f]*11* Isaiah 28:16 [g]*13* Joel 2:32 [h]*15* Isaiah 52:7 [i]*16* Isaiah 53:1
[j]*18* Psalm 19:4 [k]*19* Deut. 32:21 [l]*20* Isaiah 65:1 [m]*21* Isaiah 65:2

min. 2God did not reject his people, whom he foreknew. Don't you know what the Scripture says in the passage about Elijah—how he appealed to God against Israel: 3"Lord, they have killed your prophets and torn down your altars; I am the only one left, and they are trying to kill me"[a]? 4And what was God's answer to him? "I have reserved for myself seven thousand who have not bowed the knee to Baal."[b] 5So too, at the present time there is a remnant chosen by grace. 6And if by grace, then it is no longer by works; if it were, grace would no longer be grace.[c]

7What then? What Israel sought so earnestly it did not obtain, but the elect did. The others were hardened, 8as it is written:

> "God gave them a spirit of stupor,
> eyes so that they could not see
> and ears so that they could not hear,
> to this very day."[d]

9And David says:

> "May their table become a snare and a trap,
> a stumbling block and a retribution for them.
> 10May their eyes be darkened so they cannot see,
> and their backs be bent forever."[e]

Ingrafted Branches

11Again I ask: Did they stumble so as to fall beyond recovery? Not at all! Rather, because of their transgression, salvation has come to the Gentiles to make Israel envious. 12But if their transgression means riches for the world, and their loss means riches for the Gentiles, how much greater riches will their fullness bring!

13I am talking to you Gentiles. Inasmuch as I am the apostle to the Gentiles, I make much of my ministry 14in the hope that I may somehow arouse my own people to envy and save some of them. 15For if their rejection is the reconciliation of the world, what will their acceptance be but life from the dead? 16If the part of the dough offered as firstfruits is holy, then the whole batch is holy; if the root is holy, so are the branches.

17If some of the branches have been broken off, and you, though a wild olive shoot, have been grafted in among the others and now share in the nourishing sap from the olive root, 18do not boast over those branches. If you do, consider this: You do not support the root, but the root supports you. 19You will say then, "Branches were broken off so that I could be grafted in." 20Granted. But they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith. Do not be arrogant, but be afraid. 21For if God did not spare the natural branches, he will not spare you either.

22Consider therefore the kindness and sternness of God: sternness to those who fell, but kindness to you, provided that you continue in his kindness. Otherwise, you also will be cut off. 23And if they do not persist in unbelief, they will be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. 24After all, if you were cut out of an olive tree that is wild by nature, and contrary to nature were grafted into a cultivated olive tree, how much more readily will these, the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree!

All Israel Will Be Saved

25I do not want you to be ignorant of this mystery, brothers, so that you may not be conceited: Israel has experienced a hardening in part until the full number of the Gentiles has come in. 26And so all Israel

[a]3 1 Kings 19:10,14 [b]4 1 Kings 19:18 [c]6 Some manuscripts *by grace. But if by works, then it is no longer grace; if it were, work would no longer be work.*
[d]8 Deut. 29:4; Isaiah 29:10 [e]10 Psalm 69:22,23

Restoration of Israel

will be saved, as it is written:

"The deliverer will come
from Zion;
he will turn godlessness
away from Jacob.
27And this is[a] my covenant
with them
when I take away their
sins."[b]

28As far as the gospel is concerned, they are enemies on your account; but as far as election is concerned, they are loved on account of the patriarchs, 29for God's gifts and his call are irrevocable. 30Just as you who were at one time disobedient to God have now received mercy as a result of their disobedience, 31so they too have now become disobedient in order that they too may now[c] receive mercy as a result of God's mercy to you. 32For God has bound all men over to disobedience so that he may have mercy on them all.

Doxology

33Oh, the depth of the riches
of the wisdom and[d]
knowledge of God!
How unsearchable his
judgments,
and his paths beyond
tracing out!
34"Who has known the mind
of the Lord?
Or who has been his
counselor?"[e]
35"Who has ever given to
God,
that God should repay
him?"[f]
36For from him and through
him and to him are all
things.
To him be the glory
forever! Amen.

Living Sacrifices

12 Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God—this is your spiritual[g] act of worship.

2Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.

3For by the grace given me I say to every one of you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather think of yourself with sober judgment, in accordance with the measure of faith God has given you. 4Just as each of us has one body with many members, and these members do not all have the same function, 5so in Christ we who are many form one body, and each member belongs to all the others. 6We have different gifts, according to the grace given us. If a man's gift is prophesying, let him use it in proportion to his[h] faith. 7If it is serving, let him serve; if it is teaching, let him teach; 8if it is encouraging, let him encourage; if it is contributing to the needs of others, let him give generously; if it is leadership, let him govern diligently; if it is showing mercy, let him do it cheerfully.

Love

9Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil; cling to what is good. 10Be devoted to one another in brotherly love. Honor one another above yourselves. 11Never be lacking in zeal, but keep your spiritual fervor, serving the Lord. 12Be joyful in hope, patient in affliction, faithful in prayer. 13Share with God's people who are in need. Practice hospitality.

14Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse. 15Rejoice with those who rejoice; mourn with those who mourn. 16Live in harmony with one another. Do not be proud, but be willing to associate with people of low position.[i] Do not be conceited.

17Do not repay anyone evil

[a]27 Or *will be* [b]27 Isaiah 59:20,21; 27:9; Jer. 31:33,34 [c]31 Some manuscripts do not have *now.* [d]33 Or *riches and the wisdom and the* [e]34 Isaiah 40:13 [f]35 Job 41:11 [g]1 Or *reasonable* [h]6 Or *in agreement with the* [i]16 Or *willing to do menial work*

2977 Redeemer
3996 Zion, Heb 12:22
4426 Zion
3026 Restoration (2)
3360 Savior
881 New Covenant, Heb 8:8
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
p.p.Ro 5:10
1567 Opposers (1)
2724 The Elect
p.p.Dt 9:5
2725 Chosen Ones
2480 Immutability
3415 Sovereignty of God
2297 Mercy (1)
1221 Unbelief (3)
2300 Mercy (4)

Wisdom of Divine Purposes
3839 God's Wisdom, 16:27
2031 Divine Knowledge
3796 Divine Ways, Rev 15:3
4113 Strange Providences
2486 Great Mysteries, 1Co 15:51
2488 God Unsearchable, 1Co 2:16
p.p.Job 35:7
884 Creator (1)
p.p.1Co 8:6; 1Co 11:12
1424 Glorifying God (2)

Chap.12, **Christian Duties The Surrendered Life**
2297 Mercy (1)
3508 Consecration (1), 2Ti 2:21
3208 Self-denial (4)
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
1598 Holiness (3)
2625 Acceptable Offerings, Php 4:18
3918 Heavenly Mindedness, 1Co 7:31
3914 Worldliness (1), Col 3:2
2584 Spiritual Renewal, 2Co 4:16
p.p.Eph 5:10
1064 Duty (2), 2Co 3:18
3507 God's Will, Eph 6:6
1445 God's Grace
1728 Conceit
3194 Self-exaltation
1715 Humility (2), Php 2:5
2356 Wise Thoughts, Php 4:8
3392 Soberness
p.p.1Co 12:7; Eph 4:7

The Church Compared to the Human Body
726 Church (1), 1Co 12:27
3724 Unity (1), 1Co 10:17
485 Gifts Differ, 1Co 4:7
1445 God's Grace
2068 Prophets (5)
1060 Ministers' Duty, 12:7

Various Duties of the Church
1060 Ministers' Duty, 12:8
3559 Christian Teachers
1132 Exhortations (2)
2121 Giving (2), 1Co 16:2
1026 Ostentation (2)
2541 Rulers' Duty
1060 Ministers' Duty, Eph 3:9
564 Diligence, Heb 6:11
668 Cheerfulness
2201 Brotherly Love (2), 1Th 3:12
2987 Sincerity
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
1798 Warnings (5), 1Co 10:6
3905 Do Good
1998 Kindness (1), 1Co 13:4
741 Spiritual Brothers
1715 Humility (2)
569 Industry (a)†
581 Slothfulness, 2Th 3:11
1073 Zeal Commanded, 1Co 14:12
3894 Serve God
1930 Spiritual Joy
1691 Spiritual Hope
2691 Patience (1), 1Th 5:14
2817 Prayer (2)
2117 Benevolence (1), Gal 6:10
3398 Hospitality (1), 1Ti 3:2
1437 Good for Evil (2)
479 Cursing (4), Jas 3:10
1932 Rejoicing (1), Php 4:4
3515 Human Sympathy (1), 15:1
3725 Unity (2)
1715 Humility (1)
1728 Conceit, 1Co 8:2
2279 Retaliation (1), 1Th 5:15

566 Honesty, 13:8

774 Social Peace (1), 14:19
777 Peaceableness, Tit 1:6
308 Avenger
The Christian Spirit
279 Retaliation (1)

131 Divine Vengeance, 2Th 1:8
045 Recompense (1)

395 Duty to Enemies†
437 Good for Evil (2), 1Th 5:15

p.p.Pr 25:22; 1Pe 2:21

p.p.1Pe 3:9
374 Overcomers

Duty to the State
2526 Honor Rulers, 1Pe 2:17

2525 Citizen's Duties, Tit 3:1

2551 Rebellion, Jude 8
2662 Ordinances

3129 Condemnation (1)
p.p.2Sa 23:3

Authority of the State

3905 Do Good, Gal 6:10

2535 King's Favor
p.p.1Ti 1:9

2539 King's Wrath
1161 Evildoers (1)

Duties of Citizenship

824 Conscience (1), 1Co 8:7

2529 Tribute†

p.p.Lk 20:25
1976 Justice (2), Col 4:1

for evil. Be careful to do what is right in the eyes of everybody. 18If it is possible, as far as it depends on you, live at peace with everyone. 19Do not take revenge, my friends, but leave room for God's wrath, for it is written: "It is mine to avenge; I will repay,"[a] says the Lord. 20On the contrary:

"If your enemy is hungry,
feed him;
if he is thirsty, give him
something to drink.
In doing this, you will heap
burning coals on his
head."[b]

21Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil with good.

Submission to the Authorities

13 Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God. 2Consequently, he who rebels against the authority is rebelling against what God has instituted, and those who do so will bring judgment on themselves. 3For rulers hold no terror for those who do right, but for those who do wrong. Do you want to be free from fear of the one in authority? Then do what is right and he will commend you. 4For he is God's servant to do you good. But if you do wrong, be afraid, for he does not bear the sword for nothing. He is God's servant, an agent of wrath to bring punishment on the wrongdoer. 5Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment but also because of conscience.

6This is also why you pay taxes, for the authorities are God's servants, who give their full time to governing. 7Give everyone what you owe him: If you owe taxes, pay taxes; if revenue, then revenue; if respect, then respect; if honor, then honor.

Love, for the Day Is Near

8Let no debt remain outstanding, except the continuing debt to love one another, for he who loves his fellowman has fulfilled the law. 9The commandments, "Do not commit adultery," "Do not murder," "Do not steal," "Do not covet,"[c] and whatever other commandment there may be, are summed up in this one rule: "Love your neighbor as yourself."[d] 10Love does no harm to its neighbor. Therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

11And do this, understanding the present time. The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber, because our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed. 12The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light. 13Let us behave decently, as in the daytime, not in orgies and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and debauchery, not in dissension and jealousy. 14Rather, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the desires of the sinful nature.[e]

The Weak and the Strong

14 Accept him whose faith is weak, without passing judgment on disputable matters. 2One man's faith allows him to eat everything, but another man, whose faith is weak, eats only vegetables. 3The man who eats everything must not look down on him who does not, and the man who does not eat everything must not condemn the man who does, for God has accepted him. 4Who are you to judge someone else's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. And he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

2526 Honor Rulers

585 Debts†

566 Honesty, 2Co 8:21
p.p.Mt 7:12
Love the Fulfilling of the Law
1662 Adultery (1)
2449 Murder (1), 1Pe 4:15
3447 Stealing (1), Eph 4:28
2129 Covetousness (1)
3856 False Witnesses

2201 Brotherly Love (2)

3394 Duty to Neighbors, 15:1
2985 True Religion, Jas 1:27
The Dawning of the New Day
26 Accepted Time
3382 Wakefulness, 1Co 15:34
3380 Spiritual Sleep, Eph 5:14

3540 Night, NT
2589 Night (1), 1Th 5:5
2172 Spiritual Dawn, 2Pe 1:19
802 Secret Sins (2), Eph 5:11
2179 Spiritual Darkness, Eph 5:8
362 Spiritual Armor, 2Co 6:7
3763 Believers' Walk
3408 Revelry
3571 Drunkenness (1), 1Co 6:10
666 Unchastity (3)
3204 Wantonness
3732 Strife Forbidden
1137 Envy (1), 1Co 13:4
1175 Christ's Example
3208 Self-denial (4), Gal 5:16
667 Lust

Conscientious Differences of Opinion
1061 Duty to the Weak, 15:1
p.p.1Co 10:25

998 Spiritual Immaturity
435 Rituals Abolished
p.p.Lk 18:9
p.p.Col 2:16

659 **Charitableness**
660 Judgment (2), 14:13
4176 Judgment (1), 14:13

3453 Personal Responsib., Gal 6:5

2912 Divine Care (1)

[a]19 Deut. 32:35 [b]20 Prov. 25:21,22 [c]9 Exodus 20:13-15,17; Deut. 5:17-19,21
[d]9 Lev. 19:18 [e]14 Or *the flesh*

4030 Enabling Grace, 2Co 3:6
1958 Judaizers p.p.Gal 4:10

1305 Grace before Meals p.p.1Co 10:31
1456 Thankfulness (2)

p.p.Gal 2:20; Php 1:21
p.p.1Pe 4:2
2153 Spiritual Life
4062 **Living to God,** 2Co 5:15
2160 Death (4), Php 1:21
3456 Divine Ownership (2), 1Co 6:19

3367 Christ's Death, 1Co 15:3
2414 Resurrection (8)
716 Preeminence of Christ, Col 1:18
715 Christ, Lord
660 **Judgment (2)**
661 Uncharitableness
1351 Last Judgment

1355 Christ a Judge, 1Co 4:5
p.p.Isa 45:23

3419 God, King

2385 Universal Worship, Php 2:9

3453 Personal Responsib.
3452 Accountability, 1Pe 4:4
4123 Universal Judgment, 2Co 5:10
660 Judgment (2), 1Co 4:5
4176 Judgment (1), 1Co 4:5
1748 Evil Influence
1565 Stumbling Blocks, 1Co 8:9
3393 Brotherhood, 1Co 8:13

p.p.Ac 10:15

293 Separation (7)

4065 Dominion of Mind
Charitable Living Commanded
1061 Duty to Weak
1748 Evil Influence, 1Co 5:6
2151 Life Precious

3367 Christ's Death

2007 God's Kingdom (1), 1Co 4:20
2993 Formalism (2), 1Co 7:19
3080 Righteousness (4)
3012 Peace (1), Gal 1:3
1930 Spiritual Joy
1928 Joy Promised†

5 One man considers one day
more sacred than another; an-
other man considers every day
alike. Each one should be fully
convinced in his own mind.
6 He who regards one day as
special, does so to the Lord.
He who eats meat, eats to the
Lord, for he gives thanks to
God; and he who abstains,
does so to the Lord and gives
thanks to God. 7 For none of us
lives to himself alone and none
of us dies to himself alone. 8 If
we live, we live to the Lord;
and if we die, we die to the
Lord. So, whether we live or
die, we belong to the Lord.

9 For this very reason, Christ
died and returned to life so
that he might be the Lord of
both the dead and the living.
10 You, then, why do you judge
your brother? Or why do you
look down on your brother?
For we will all stand before
God's judgment seat. 11 It is
written:

"'As surely as I live,' says
the Lord,
'every knee will bow before
me;
every tongue will confess
to God.'"[a]

12 So then, each of us will give
an account of himself to God.

13 Therefore let us stop pass-
ing judgment on one another.
Instead, make up your mind
not to put any stumbling block
or obstacle in your brother's
way. 14 As one who is in the
Lord Jesus, I am fully con-
vinced that no food[b] is unclean
in itself. But if anyone regards
something as unclean, then for
him it is unclean. 15 If your
brother is distressed because
of what you eat, you are no
longer acting in love. Do not
by your eating destroy your
brother for whom Christ died.
16 Do not allow what you con-
sider good to be spoken of as
evil. 17 For the kingdom of God
is not a matter of eating and
drinking, but of righteous-
ness, peace and joy in the Holy
Spirit, 18 because anyone who
serves Christ in this way is
pleasing to God and approved
by men.

19 Let us therefore make ev-
ery effort to do what leads to
peace and to mutual edifica-
tion. 20 Do not destroy the
work of God for the sake of
food. All food is clean, but it is
wrong for a man to eat any-
thing that causes someone else
to stumble. 21 It is better not to
eat meat or drink wine or to do
anything else that will cause
your brother to fall.

22 So whatever you believe
about these things keep be-
tween yourself and God.
Blessed is the man who does
not condemn himself by what
he approves. 23 But the man
who has doubts is condemned
if he eats, because his eating is
not from faith; and everything
that does not come from faith
is sin.

15 We who are strong
ought to bear with the
failings of the weak and not to
please ourselves. 2 Each of us
should please his neighbor for
his good, to build him up. 3 For
even Christ did not please
himself but, as it is written:
"The insults of those who in-
sult you have fallen on me."[c]
4 For everything that was writ-
ten in the past was written to
teach us, so that through en-
durance and the encourage-
ment of the Scriptures we
might have hope.

5 May the God who gives en-
durance and encouragement
give you a spirit of unity
among yourselves as you fol-
low Christ Jesus, 6 so that with
one heart and mouth you may
glorify the God and Father of
our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Accept one another, then,
just as Christ accepted you, in
order to bring praise to God.
8 For I tell you that Christ has
become a servant of the Jews[d]
on behalf of God's truth, to
confirm the promises made to
the patriarchs 9 so that the
Gentiles may glorify God for
his mercy, as it is written:

3895 Serving Christ
25 Accepted of God
1254 Human Favor†
2513 Good Name
3778 Peacemakers†

3774 Social Peace (1), Heb 12:14
1097 Edification, 15:2
p.p.Mt 18:6; 1Co 8:13
p.p.1Ti 4:4

Duty of Self-sacrifice
3224 Self-sacrifice (1), 1Co 10:24
3568 Abstinence, 1Co 8:13
1061 Duty to Weak
3205 Self-denial (1)
1565 Stumbling Blocks
1566 Offenses, 1Co 10:32
3453 Personal Responsib.
p.p.Ac 24:16
p.p.1Jn 3:21

1201 Faith (1), 2Co 5:7
3338 Sin Defined, Jas 4:17

The Duty of Sympathetic and Unselfish Living
659 Charitableness, Gal 6:1
3515 Human Sympathy (1), Gal 6:2
1061 Duty to the Weak
3205 Self-denial (1), Gal 5:24
3394 Duty to Neighbors, 15:2
3394 Duty to Neighbors, Gal 5:14
1097 Edification, 1Co 8:1
3227 Unselfishness, 1Co 10:33
1175 Christ's Example
3361 Substitution
424 **Purpose of Word,** 1Co 10:11
419 Word a Light
787 Comfort (5)

1691 Spiritual Hope, 1Co 13:13
783 God's Comfort

382 Christlikeness
1175 Christ's Example, 2Co 10:1

3725 Unity (2)
3300 Mouth of Righteous, 1Pe 2:22
1423 Glorifying God (1), 1Co 6:20
1246 God the Father (1)
p.p.Ro 14:1
449 Universality
Christ a Minister to both Jews and Gentiles
767 The Circumcision
2878 God's Promises (1)
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
430 Sure Word
2384 Gentiles (2), Gal 3:14
2297 Mercy (1)
Rejoicing in a Universal Gospel

[a]11 Isaiah 45:23 [b]14 Or *that nothing* [c]3 Psalm 69:9 [d]8 Greek *circumcision*

1452 Praise (2)

1932 Rejoicing (1)
1930 Spiritual Joy

1451 Praise God

p.p. Isa 11:1
1803 Isaiah
4245 Book of Isaiah
723 Son of David
3421 Christ, King
4038 Gentile Believers

The Fullness of Spiritual Life
1930 Spiritual Joy
3012 Peace (1)
1691 Spiritual Hope

741 Spiritual Brothers
1123 Spiritual Fullness
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
799 Admonition, 1Co 4:14
1182 Exhortations (2)
3002 Remembering

1445 God's Grace
2083 Ministers (1)
202 Paul's Apostleship
2697 Paul, 2Co 10:10
1440 Gospel (1)

2625 Acceptable Offerings
3140 Sanctification (1), 1Co 1:30

519 Boasting in God
p.p. Php 3:3
1716 Humility (3)
2382 **Paul's Journeys**
p.p. Ac 21:19; Ac 15:12
2384 Gentiles (2)

2371 Miracles (11)
p.p. Ac 19:11
3803 Spiritual Power
p.p. Ac 22:17
4309 Tree of Paul's Life
2089 Preaching (c)

"Therefore I will praise you
among the Gentiles;
I will sing hymns to your
name."[a]

10Again, it says,

"Rejoice, O Gentiles, with
his people."[b]

11And again,

"Praise the Lord, all you
Gentiles,
and sing praises to him, all
you peoples."[c]

12And again, Isaiah says,

"The Root of Jesse will
spring up,
one who will arise to rule
over the nations;
the Gentiles will hope in
him."[d]

13May the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace as you trust in him, so that you may overflow with hope by the power of the Holy Spirit.

Paul the Minister to the Gentiles

14I myself am convinced, my brothers, that you yourselves are full of goodness, complete in knowledge and competent to instruct one another. 15I have written you quite boldly on some points, as if to remind you of them again, because of the grace God gave me 16to be a minister of Christ Jesus to the Gentiles with the priestly duty of proclaiming the gospel of God, so that the Gentiles might become an offering acceptable to God, sanctified by the Holy Spirit.

17Therefore I glory in Christ Jesus in my service to God. 18I will not venture to speak of anything except what Christ has accomplished through me in leading the Gentiles to obey God by what I have said and done— 19by the power of signs and miracles, through the power of the Spirit. So from Jerusalem all the way around to Illyricum, I have fully proclaimed the gospel of Christ.

20It has always been my ambition to preach the gospel where Christ was not known, so that I would not be building on someone else's foundation. 21Rather, as it is written:

"Those who were not told
about him will see,
and those who have not
heard will
understand."[e]

22This is why I have often been hindered from coming to you.

Paul's Plan to Visit Rome

23But now that there is no more place for me to work in these regions, and since I have been longing for many years to see you, 24I plan to do so when I go to Spain. I hope to visit you while passing through and to have you assist me on my journey there, after I have enjoyed your company for a while. 25Now, however, I am on my way to Jerusalem in the service of the saints there. 26For Macedonia and Achaia were pleased to make a contribution for the poor among the saints in Jerusalem. 27They were pleased to do it, and indeed they owe it to them. For if the Gentiles have shared in the Jews' spiritual blessings, they owe it to the Jews to share with them their material blessings. 28So after I have completed this task and have made sure that they have received this fruit, I will go to Spain and visit you on the way. 29I know that when I come to you, I will come in the full measure of the blessing of Christ.

30I urge you, brothers, by our Lord Jesus Christ and by the love of the Spirit, to join me in my struggle by praying to God for me. 31Pray that I may be rescued from the unbelievers in Judea and that my service in Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints there, 32so that by God's will I may come to you with joy and together with you be refreshed.

1074 Zealousness
1440 Gospel (1)
p.p. 2Co 10:15
727 Church (2)
p.p. Isa 52:15

4189 Universal Opportunity
2379 Missions
2175 Enlightenment
Paul Foretells his Journey to Rome, Ac 27, 28
p.p. Ro 1:13

1074 Zealousness
p.p. Ac 19:21
730 Love for the Church
p.p. Ro 15:28
p.p. Ac 15:3

4309 Tree of Paul's Life—59
1325 Saints' Fellowship
p.p. Ac 24:17
2117 Benevolence (1)
Paul's Journey to Jerusalem Anticipated
2222 Macedonia, 2Co 7:5
27 Achaia, 1Co 16:15
2126 Generosity
2116 Beneficence
p.p. Ro 1:14

4018 Spiritual Debtors
2970 Reciprocation, 1Co 9:11

2492 Future Hidden
p.p. Ro 15:24
p.p. Ro 1:11

1123 Spiritual Fullness, Eph 3:19

3475 Suffering (B)
p.p. Gal 5:22; Col 1:8
2086 Ministers (4), 1Co 16:16
1785 Intercession (3)
2823 Prayer (8)
2836 Prayer (20), Eph 6:19
971 Deliverance (4)
1222 Unbelief (4)
p.p. Ro 15:25
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—59
p.p. Ro 15:23
3507 God's Will
1930 Spiritual Joy
3011 Spiritual Rest

[a]9 2 Samuel 22:50; Psalm 18:49 [b]10 Deut. 32:43 [c]11 Psalm 117:1
[d]12 Isaiah 11:10 [e]21 Isaiah 52:15

3016 God of Peace, 16:20
395 Benedictions (1)

Paul Sends Greetings to the Roman Church
3874 Devout Women
3867 Women's Ministry, 16:2
p.p.Ac 18:18
p.p.Php 2:29

3888 Helpfulness

3867 Women's Ministry, 16:6

Paul's Fellow Laborers
208 Aquila, 2Ti 4:19
3906 Spiritual Workers

3226 Self-sacrifice (3)
1322 Friendship (1)
1324 Friendship (3), 2Ti 1:16
2202 Brotherly Love (3), 2Co 12:15

p.p.1Co 16:19

3460 Firstfruits, 1Co 15:20

27 Achaia, 1Co 16:15

2264 Mary (f)
3867 Women's Ministry, 16:12

p.p.Ro 16:11; Ro 16:21
2513 Good Name
p.p.Gal 1:22
4109 Spiritual Reputation

2202 Brotherly Love (3)

3906 Spiritual Workers

p.p.2Co 5:17; 2Co 12:2

3874 Devout Women
3867 Women's Ministry, 1Ti 5:10

3906 Spiritual Workers
1074 Zealousness

33 The God of peace be with you all. Amen.

Personal Greetings

16 I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a servant[a] of the church in Cenchrea. 2 I ask you to receive her in the Lord in a way worthy of the saints and to give her any help she may need from you, for she has been a great help to many people, including me.

3 Greet Priscilla[b] and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus. 4 They risked their lives for me. Not only I but all the churches of the Gentiles are grateful to them.

5 Greet also the church that meets at their house.

Greet my dear friend Epenetus, who was the first convert to Christ in the province of Asia.

6 Greet Mary, who worked very hard for you.

7 Greet Andronicus and Junias, my relatives who have been in prison with me. They are outstanding among the apostles, and they were in Christ before I was.

8 Greet Ampliatus, whom I love in the Lord.

9 Greet Urbanus, our fellow worker in Christ, and my dear friend Stachys.

10 Greet Apelles, tested and approved in Christ.

Greet those who belong to the household of Aristobulus.

11 Greet Herodion, my relative.

Greet those in the household of Narcissus who are in the Lord.

12 Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, those women who work hard in the Lord.

Greet my dear friend Persis, another woman who has worked very hard in the Lord.

13 Greet Rufus, chosen in the Lord, and his mother, who has been a mother to me, too.

14 Greet Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas and the brothers with them.

15 Greet Philologus, Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas and all the saints with them.

16 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

All the churches of Christ send greetings.

17 I urge you, brothers, to watch out for those who cause divisions and put obstacles in your way that are contrary to the teaching you have learned. Keep away from them. 18 For such people are not serving our Lord Christ, but their own appetites. By smooth talk and flattery they deceive the minds of naive people. 19 Everyone has heard about your obedience, so I am full of joy over you; but I want you to be wise about what is good, and innocent about what is evil.

20 The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet.

The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

21 Timothy, my fellow worker, sends his greetings to you, as do Lucius, Jason and Sosipater, my relatives.

22 I, Tertius, who wrote down this letter, greet you in the Lord.

23 Gaius, whose hospitality I and the whole church here enjoy, sends you his greetings.

Erastus, who is the city's director of public works, and our brother Quartus send you their greetings.[c]

25 Now to him who is able to establish you by my gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden for long ages past, 26 but now revealed and made known through the prophetic writ-

2725 Chosen Ones

740 Spir. Relationships, 1Co 4:17

741 Spiritual Brothers

Salutations and Warnings

3410 Salutations (2)†
2018 Kiss (2), 1Co 16:20
p.p.Ro 16:4

p.p.1Co 1:10
1566 Offenses

292 Separation (6), 1Co 5:11
1183 Avoid Evil, 1Ti 6:20
1085 Neglect of Duty
645 Carnality
2989 False Profession
2995 Hypocrisy (2)†
3707 Deceivers, 2Co 11:13

2615 Obedience (2), Heb 5:8
2513 Good Name
4109 Spiritual Reputation, Heb 11:2
3840 True Wisdom
811 Conduct (4), Php 1:10
3332 Simplicity, 2Co 1:12
3016 God of Peace, 2Co 13:11

3149 **Satan's Defeat**
1446 Christ's Grace
395 Benedictions (1), 2Co 13:14
2887 God's Promises (10), 1Co 10:13
3628 Timothy, 1Co 4:17
p.p.Ac 13:1; Ac 17:5
p.p.Ac 20:4
3409 Salutations (1)

1381 Gaius, 1Co 1:14

1148 Erastus, 2Ti 4:20

551 Brother, 1Co 7:12

The Mystery of Christ Revealed
3808 God's Power†
3175 Security (2), Col 2:7
1440 Gospel (1)
2087 Preaching (a)
2487 Mystery of Christ, 1Co 2:7
2493 Secret Things
2494 Revelations, 1Co 2:9
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
3166 Scriptures, Jas 2:8

[a]*1* Or *deaconess* [b]*3* Greek *Prisca*, a variant of *Priscilla* [c]*23* Some manuscripts *their greetings.* 24 *May the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with all of you. Amen.*

31 God Eternal
42 Gospel Universal
02 Faith (2)
14 Obedience (1)

ings by the command of the eternal God, so that all nations might believe and obey him—

27 to the only wise God be glory forever through Jesus Christ! Amen.

3839 God's Wisdom, 1Co 1:25
1423 Glorifying God (1)

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4268 **Analysis** of the Book.
Main Theme, The Purification of the Church.
Key Verse, 1Co 5:7.

1 Corinthians

2697 Paul
202 Paul's Apostleship
3507 God's Will
p.p.Ac 18:17
p.p.1Co 10:32

840 Corinth, 2Co 1:1
4358 Corinth (2)
3140 Sanctification (1)
3142 Sanctified, 6:11
1789 Divine Call (1)
1003 Prayerfulness

1445 God's Grace
3012 Peace (1)
1246 God the Father (1)
1446 Christ's Grace

1456 Thankfulness (2)
p.p.1Ti 1:14

Commendation of the Church

2813 Spiritual Riches (2), 2Co 6:10
3602 Spiritual Utterance, 2Co 8:7
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3599 Testimony (1)

1188 Expectation (1)
1348 Second Coming (5), 4:5

810 Conduct (3)
921 Day of the Lord (1)
p.p.1Co 5:5
1789 Divine Call (1)
1265 Fellow, with Christ, 1Jn 1:3
715 Christ, Lord, 8:6
1228 God Faithful, Heb 6:18

741 Spiritual Brothers
2516 Wonderful Name
4027 Divisions Weaken, 3:3

3732 Strife Forbidden
3725 Unity (2), 2Co 13:11
3774 Social Peace (1)

Strife Concerning Religious Leaders

4268 First Corinthians

734 Church Strife, 3:3

2697 Paul
200 Apollos (1), 3:4
2746 Peter, 9:5

p.p.2Co 11:4; Eph 4:5
3495 Christ Crucified

1 Paul, called to be an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and our brother Sosthenes,

2To the church of God in Corinth, to those sanctified in Christ Jesus and called to be holy, together with all those everywhere who call on the name of our Lord Jesus Christ —their Lord and ours:

3Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving

4I always thank God for you because of his grace given you in Christ Jesus. 5For in him you have been enriched in every way—in all your speaking and in all your knowledge— 6because our testimony about Christ was confirmed in you. 7Therefore you do not lack any spiritual gift as you eagerly wait for our Lord Jesus Christ to be revealed. 8He will keep you strong to the end, so that you will be blameless on the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9God, who has called you into fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, is faithful.

Divisions in the Church

10I appeal to you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree with one another so that there may be no divisions among you and that you may be perfectly united in mind and thought. 11My brothers, some from Chloe's household have informed me that there are quarrels among you. 12What I mean is this: One of you says, "I follow Paul"; another, "I follow Apollos"; another, "I follow Cephas[a]"; still another, "I follow Christ."

13Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? Were you baptized into[b] the name of Paul? 14I am thankful that I did not baptize any of you except Crispus and Gaius, 15so no one can say that you were baptized into my name. 16(Yes, I also baptized the household of Stephanas; beyond that, I don't remember if I baptized anyone else.) 17For Christ did not send me to baptize, but to preach the gospel—not with words of human wisdom, lest the cross of Christ be emptied of its power.

Christ the Wisdom and Power of God

18For the message of the cross is foolishness to those who are perishing, but to us who are being saved it is the power of God. 19For it is written:

> "I will destroy the wisdom
> of the wise;
> the intelligence of the
> intelligent I will
> frustrate."[c]

20Where is the wise man? Where is the scholar? Where is the philosopher of this age? Has not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? 21For since in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom did not know him, God was pleased through the foolishness of what was preached to save those who believe. 22Jews demand miraculous signs and Greeks look for wisdom, 23but we preach Christ crucified: a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles, 24but to those whom God has called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God. 25For the foolishness of God is wiser than man's wisdom, and the weakness of God is stronger than man's strength.

26Brothers, think of what

757 Baptism (2)

The Apostle's Self-abnegation

1381 Gaius, 3Jn 1
3193 Self-abasement
2517 Christ's Name p.p.1Co 16:15; 1Co 16:17

A Simple Gospel to the Greeks

2074 God's Messengers
2088 Preaching (b)
1440 Gospel (1)
3840 True Wisdom
892 Cross (2), Gal 6:14

4210 Truth Misunderstood
2968 Word Despised
1358 The Saved
421 Power of Word

3851 Worldly Wisdom, 2:6
3067 The Wicked (3)

The Foolishness of Human Wisdom

3165 Scribes†
2958 Reasonings

2021 Knowledge (2)
2759 Philosophy

2038 Ignorance (3)
2037 Ignorance (2)

2087 Preaching (a)
3118 Salvation (3), 15:2
3839 God's Wisdom
902 Sign-seekers†
1464 Greeks†
3851 Worldly Wisdom
2089 Preaching (c), 2Co 4:5
698 Rock of Offense, 1Pe 2:8
p.p.1Co 2:14
622 Calling

3807 Christ's Power
3838 Christ's Wisdom, Col 2:3

3839 God's Wisdom†

3808 God's Power

[a]12 That is, Peter [b]13 Or *in*; also in verse 15 [c]19 Isaiah 29:14

622 Calling, Eph 1:18
p.p.Jn 7:48

3725 Chosen Ones, Eph 1:4
God's Resources
2073 Chosen Instruments, 1:28
3811 Weak Instruments, 1:28
3805 Strength in Weakness, 2Co 12:9
2073 Chosen Instruments†
3811 Weak Instruments†
3477 Saints Despised, 4:13
4190 Outcasts Received
p.p.Ro 4:17; 1Co 2:6
Purpose of God's Choice
4715 Humility (2)
4124 Fullness of Christ

686 Christ Our Right., Php 3:9
3140 Sanctification (1), Eph 5:26
2979 Redemption (2), Gal 3:13
519 Boasting in God, 2Co 10:17
Paul a Model Preacher
741 Spiritual Brothers
p.p.1Co 1:17
4103 Simple Message
2082 Apostles (3), 9:19
3599 Testimony (1)
4181 Life's Purpose
2089 Preaching (c)
4188 **Only Savior (2),** 3:11
892 Cross (2)
1716 Humility (3)

3193 Self-abasement
4215 **Unworthiness Felt**
2087 Preaching (a)
No Attempt at Eloquence

3803 Spiritual Power, Eph 3:16
1201 Faith (1)
Deeper Truth for the Mature
3808 God's Power

3851 Worldly Wisdom, 3:19
997 Spiritual Maturity
p.p.Heb 5:14
3840 True Wisdom, 12:8
p.p.1Co 1:28

3839 God's Wisdom
2487 Mystery of Christ, Eph 1:9
4154 Foreordained Plan, Ep 1:5
2036 Ignorance (1)
2039 Ignorance (4)
3495 Christ Crucified
715 Christ, Lord
p.p.Isa 64:4

4049 Lack of Insight
2493 Secret Things

you were when you were called. Not many of you were wise by human standards; not many were influential; not many were of noble birth. 27But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong. 28He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are, 29so that no one may boast before him. 30It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption. 31Therefore, as it is written: "Let him who boasts boast in the Lord."[a]

2 When I came to you, brothers, I did not come with eloquence or superior wisdom as I proclaimed to you the testimony about God.[b] 2For I resolved to know nothing while I was with you except Jesus Christ and him crucified. 3I came to you in weakness and fear, and with much trembling. 4My message and my preaching were not with wise and persuasive words, but with a demonstration of the Spirit's power, 5so that your faith might not rest on men's wisdom, but on God's power.

Wisdom From the Spirit

6We do, however, speak a message of wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. 7No, we speak of God's secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden and that God destined for our glory before time began. 8None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9However, as it is written:

"No eye has seen,
no ear has heard,
no mind has conceived
what God has prepared for
those who love him"[c]—

10but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit.

The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God. 11For who among men knows the thoughts of a man except the man's spirit within him? In the same way no one knows the thoughts of God except the Spirit of God. 12We have not received the spirit of the world but the Spirit who is from God, that we may understand what God has freely given us. 13This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.[d] 14The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned. 15The spiritual man makes judgments about all things, but he himself is not subject to any man's judgment:

16"For who has known the
mind of the Lord
that he may instruct
him?"[e]

But we have the mind of Christ.

On Divisions in the Church

3 Brothers, I could not address you as spiritual but as worldly—mere infants in Christ. 2I gave you milk, not solid food, for you were not yet ready for it. Indeed, you are still not ready. 3You are still worldly. For since there is jealousy and quarreling among you, are you not worldly? Are you not acting like mere men? 4For when one says, "I follow Paul," and another, "I follow Apollos," are you not mere men?

5What, after all, is Apollos? And what is Paul? Only ser-

2907 Providence (3), Heb 11:16
2494 Revelations, 2:10
2208 Love to God
2494 Revelations, Eph 1:9
4084 Special Privileges, Col 1:26
1607 **Holy Spirit (8)**
4019 Deeper Life
p.p.Mt 11:25; Mk 4:11

2242 Spirit of Man, 2Co 4:16

2488 God Unsearchable

1602 Spirit Indwelling
1007 Discernment (A)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3556 Divine Teacher
1781 Teaching (5), Eph 4:21
3601 Testimony (3)

3840 True Wisdom
1607 Holy Spirit (8), 1Jn 2:27
1775 Inspiration (2)†

500 Spir. Blindness (3)
p.p.1Co 1:18; 1Co 1:23
1009 Dullness (1)

2037 Ignorance (2)
1007 Discernment (A), Heb 5:14

p.p.Isa 40:13
2488 God Unsearchable†
2355 Spiritual Mind, Php 2:5
4066 Mind of Christ

Paul Adapts his Message to his Hearers
741 Spiritual Brothers
4049 Lack of Insight
998 Spiritual Immaturity, 3:2
416 Word as Food
998 Spiritual Immaturity, 14:20
4132 Adaptation of Truth, 9:22
3797 Human Weakness†
2351 Sinful Mind
1138 Envy (2)
734 Church Strife, 6:6
4027 Divisions Weaken, 11:18
2642 Old Life
Partisanship in the Church
2697 Paul
200 Apollos (1), 16:12
2083 Ministers (1)
2084 Ministers (2), 2Co 6:4

[a]*31* Jer. 9:24 [b]*1* Some manuscripts *as I proclaimed to you God's mystery*
[c]*9* Isaiah 64:4 [d]*13* Or *Spirit, interpreting spiritual truths to spiritual men*
[e]*16* Isaiah 40:13

485 Gifts Differ
3906 Spiritual Workers
3728 Cooperation
733 Church (8)
1676 Honor God
3193 Self-abasement

2237 Insignificance of Man
p.p Job 4:19
3425 Spiritual Harvest
Unity in Service
3724 Unity (1)
3728 Cooperation
2888 God's Promises (11)
1364 Reward (1), Eph 6:8
4198 Proportionate Reward
3906 Spiritual Workers, 1Ti 5:17
3891 Work (4), 2Co 6:1
1445 God's Grace, 15:10
Different Kinds of Service
727 Church (2), Eph 2:21
1799 Warnings (6), 10:12
4188 Only Savior (2)†
3177 Spir. Foundation (1), Eph 2:20
3368 Only Savior (2)†
692 Christ Cornerstone
Variety of Material Used
3657 Enduring Things
2843 Precious Stones, Rev 18:12

921 Day of the Lord (1)
Spiritual Work Tested
1284 Fire (4), 1Pe 1:7
2149 Life Tested, Jas 1:12
2875 Spiritual Loss (1), 3:15

3657 Enduring Things, 13:13
2888 God's Promises (11), 15:58
1364 Reward (1)
4034 Spiritual Failure, He 4:6
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)† p.p.Jude 23
3582 Spiritual Temple, 6:19
1602 Spirit Indwelling, 6:19
955 Defilement (1)
3047 Punishment (1)
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 2Th 1:9

Warnings Against Conceit
3196 Self-deception
2759 Philosophy
1728 Conceit
1715 Humility (2)

3851 Worldly Wisdom, 3:20
3852 Folly (1)

2021 Knowledge (2) p.p.Job 5:13
2031 Divine Knowledge, 1Jn 3:20
2352 Evil Thoughts
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
3851 Worldly Wisdom, 2Co 1:12
3946 Deification of Men p.p.1Co 1:12; 1Co 4:6
200 Apollos (1)
2746 Peter

vants, through whom you came to believe—as the Lord has assigned to each his task. 6I planted the seed, Apollos watered it, but God made it grow. 7So neither he who plants nor he who waters is anything, but only God, who makes things grow. 8The man who plants and the man who waters have one purpose, and each will be rewarded according to his own labor. 9For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's building.

10By the grace God has given me, I laid a foundation as an expert builder, and someone else is building on it. But each one should be careful how he builds. 11For no one can lay any foundation other than the one already laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12If any man builds on this foundation using gold, silver, costly stones, wood, hay or straw, 13his work will be shown for what it is, because the Day will bring it to light. It will be revealed with fire, and the fire will test the quality of each man's work. 14If what he has built survives, he will receive his reward. 15If it is burned up, he will suffer loss; he himself will be saved, but only as one escaping through the flames.

16Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you? 17If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is sacred, and you are that temple.

18Do not deceive yourselves. If any one of you thinks he is wise by the standards of this age, he should become a "fool" so that he may become wise. 19For the wisdom of this world is foolishness in God's sight. As it is written: "He catches the wise in their craftiness"[a]; 20and again, "The Lord knows that the thoughts of the wise are futile."[b] 21So then, no more boasting about men! All things are yours, 22whether Paul or Apollos or Cephas[c] or the world or life or death or the present or the future—all are yours, 23and you are of Christ, and Christ is of God.

Apostles of Christ

4 So then, men ought to regard us as servants of Christ and as those entrusted with the secret things of God. 2Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful. 3I care very little if I am judged by you or by any human court; indeed, I do not even judge myself. 4My conscience is clear, but that does not make me innocent. It is the Lord who judges me. 5Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God.

6Now, brothers, I have applied these things to myself and Apollos for your benefit, so that you may learn from us the meaning of the saying, "Do not go beyond what is written." Then you will not take pride in one man over against another. 7For who makes you different from anyone else? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not?

8Already you have all you want! Already you have become rich! You have become kings—and that without us! How I wish that you really had become kings so that we might be kings with you! 9For it seems to me that God has put us apostles on display at the end of the procession, like men condemned to die in the arena. We have been made a spectacle to the whole universe, to angels as well as to men. 10We are fools for Christ, but you are so wise in Christ! We are weak, but you are strong! You are honored, we are dishonored! 11To this very hour we go hungry and thirsty, we are in rags, we are brutally treated,

[a]19 Job 5:13 [b]20 Psalm 94:11 [c]22 That is, Peter

2812 Spiritual Riches (1)
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
685 Oneness with God

Ministers as Stewards
2083 Ministers (1)
3461 Stewardship of Gospel
2493 Secret Things

3451 Stewardship, 6:20
565 Fidelity (1), Heb 3:5

Judgment not a Prerogative of Man

1985 Justification (1)
1355 Christ a Judge
660 Judgment (2), Jas 4:12
4176 Judgment (1), Jas 4:12
1347 Second Coming (4), 2Ti 4:1
1348 Second Coming (5), 1Th 5:23
1355 Christ a Judge, 2Ti 4:1
802 Secret Sins (2)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)†
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
1252 Divine Favor (3)

200 Apollos (1)
Man has Nothing of Which to Boast
3194 Self-exaltation p.p.1Co 1:12; 1Co 3:4

485 Gifts Differ, 12:4

3798 Dependence
1730 Boasting
4018 Spiritual Debtors, 6:20
2901 Worldly Fullness

1167 Spiritual Kingship, 2Ti 2:12

Patient Suffering of the Apostles
2080 Apostles (1), 9:1

3474 Suffering (A)
3482 Persecution (3)
4037 Spectacles, Heb 10:33

p.p.Ac 26:24
3475 Suffering (B), 2Co 4:5

3477 Saints Despised p.p.2Co 11:27
3612 Thirst†
492 Affliction (4), 2Co 6:5
3474 Suffering (A)

1973 Homeless†
1970 Industry (b)†
1997 Self-support
1936 Good for Evil (1)†
1932 Persecution (3), 2Co 4:9
2940 Steadfastness (3)
2972 Meekness (3)
2976 Reproach
2977 Saints Despised†
p.p.La 3:45

1999 Admonition, Eph 6:4

Paul, Spiritual Father of the Church

2559 Christian Teachers
2554 Regeneration
3008 Soul-winners
2940 Gospel (1)
2978 Paul's Example, 7:7

2528 Timothy, 16:10
2740 Spir. Relationships, Eph 2:19
2230 Fidelity (2), Col 1:7
2002 Remembrancers, 1Ti 4:6
2779 Teaching (2)

2724 Spiritual Pride, Rev 3:17

Apostolic Authority
p.p.Ac 19:21
2507 God's Will

2009 God's Kingdom (3), Rev 11:17
2007 God's Kingdom (1), 15:50
3803 Spiritual Power
2749 Church Authority

Gross Immorality Tolerated in the Church
2665 Unchastity (2), 6:18
2666 Unchastity (3), 2Co 12:21
2997 Bringing Reproach
p.p.Dt 27:20
2722 Pride (1)

2713 Impenitence (1)

2290 Separation (4)

p.p.Col 2:5

2749 Church Authority
2909 Evil Works
2275 Assembly
2517 Christ's Name

2710 Christ's Authority

we are homeless. 12We work hard with our own hands. When we are cursed, we bless; when we are persecuted, we endure it; 13when we are slandered, we answer kindly. Up to this moment we have become the scum of the earth, the refuse of the world.

14I am not writing this to shame you, but to warn you, as my dear children. 15Even though you have ten thousand guardians in Christ, you do not have many fathers, for in Christ Jesus I became your father through the gospel. 16Therefore I urge you to imitate me. 17For this reason I am sending to you Timothy, my son whom I love, who is faithful in the Lord. He will remind you of my way of life in Christ Jesus, which agrees with what I teach everywhere in every church.

18Some of you have become arrogant, as if I were not coming to you. 19But I will come to you very soon, if the Lord is willing, and then I will find out not only how these arrogant people are talking, but what power they have. 20For the kingdom of God is not a matter of talk but of power. 21What do you prefer? Shall I come to you with a whip, or in love and with a gentle spirit?

Expel the Immoral Brother!

5 It is actually reported that there is sexual immorality among you, and of a kind that does not occur even among pagans: A man has his father's wife. 2And you are proud! Shouldn't you rather have been filled with grief and have put out of your fellowship the man who did this? 3Even though I am not physically present, I am with you in spirit. And I have already passed judgment on the one who did this, just as if I were present. 4When you are assembled in the name of our Lord Jesus and I am with you in spirit, and the power of our Lord Jesus is present, 5hand this man over to Satan, so that the sinful nature[a] may be destroyed and his spirit saved on the day of the Lord.

6Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast works through the whole batch of dough? 7Get rid of the old yeast that you may be a new batch without yeast —as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. 8Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old yeast, the yeast of malice and wickedness, but with bread without yeast, the bread of sincerity and truth.

9I have written you in my letter not to associate with sexually immoral people— 10not at all meaning the people of this world who are immoral, or the greedy and swindlers, or idolaters. In that case you would have to leave this world. 11But now I am writing you that you must not associate with anyone who calls himself a brother but is sexually immoral or greedy, an idolater or a slanderer, a drunkard or a swindler. With such a man do not even eat.

12What business is it of mine to judge those outside the church? Are you not to judge those inside? 13God will judge those outside. "Expel the wicked man from among you."[b]

Lawsuits Among Believers

6 If any of you has a dispute with another, dare he take it before the ungodly for judgment instead of before the saints? 2Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if you are to judge the world, are you not competent to judge trivial cases? 3Do you not know that we will judge angels? How much more the things of this life! 4Therefore, if you have disputes about such matters, appoint as judges even men of little ac-

750 Church Discipline, 2Co 13:2

752 Excommunication
3208 Self-denial (4)
921 Day of the Lord (1), 2Co 1:14

2186 Little Evils†
2104 Leaven
1748 Evil Influence, 8:10
962 Spir. Cleansing (2), 2Co 7:1
2582 New Man

Cleansing the Church

2686 Passover (2)†
3365 Lamb of God, 1Pe 1:19
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
2686 Passover (2)

2003 Malice (1), 14:20
539 Unleavened Bread†
2987 Sincerity, 2Co 1:12

Separation from the Unworthy Required

276 Evil Associations (1), 2Co 6:14

2129 Covetousness (1)
578 Extortion†
3928 Idolatry (1)
p.p.Jn 17:15

278 Good Company, Eph 5:7
292 Separation (6), 2Th 3:6
2989 False Profession
3931 Idolatry (4)
3571 Drunkenness (1)
580 Unjust Gain

p.p.Ps 69:12

p.p.Mk 4:11

660 Judgment (2)
750 Church Discipline
1354 God a Judge
1163 Evil Removed†

750 Church Discipline

870 **Litigation**†

3058 Saints (4), Rev 11:18
1165 Saints Exalted, Rev 3:21

p.p.Da 7:22

p.p.Lk 22:30
p.p.Rev 20:4

[a]5 Or *that his body*; or *that the flesh* [b]13 Deut. 17:7; 19:19; 21:21; 22:21,24; 24:7

794 Reproof (1)

3732 Strife Forbidden
734 Church Strife, 2Co 12:20
1222 Unbelief (4)

The Duty to Suffer Injustice Rather than to Resort to Law
2270 Meekness (1)
2279 Retaliation (1)
579 Fraud†
741 Spiritual Brothers

3082 Unrighteousness
40 Exclusion (2), 15:50
1796 Warnings (3), 15:33
Social Sins Enumerated
665 Unchastity (2)
3928 Idolatry (1)
1662 Adultery (1), 2Pe 2:14
55 Adultery, 2Pe 2:14
3447 Stealing (1)
2129 Covetousness (1)
3571 Drunkenness (1), Eph 5:18
578 Extortion
40 Exclusion (2)
2154 Regeneration
965 Spir. Cleansing (5), Rev 7:14
3142 Sanctified, Eph 5:26
1985 Justification (1), Gal 3:24

p.p.1Co 10:23

3569 Self-control (1), Jas 3:2
p.p.1Th 4:3
3198 Appetite

The Sanctity of the Body
1759 Purity
665 Unchastity (2)

3582 Spiritual Temple
2414 Resurrection (8)
2407 Resurrection (1)
3808 God's Power
521 Body Sacred, 1Th 5:23

738 Union with Christ, 2Co 11:2
664 **Unchastity (1)**

3882 Prostitutes (2)†
p.p.Ge 2:24; Mk 10:8

count in the church![a] 5I say this to shame you. Is it possible that there is nobody among you wise enough to judge a dispute between believers? 6But instead, one brother goes to law against another—and this in front of unbelievers!

7The very fact that you have lawsuits among you means you have been completely defeated already. Why not rather be wronged? Why not rather be cheated? 8Instead, you yourselves cheat and do wrong, and you do this to your brothers.

9Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders 10nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God. 11And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

Sexual Immorality

12"Everything is permissible for me"—but not everything is beneficial. "Everything is permissible for me"—but I will not be mastered by anything. 13"Food for the stomach and the stomach for food"—but God will destroy them both. The body is not meant for sexual immorality, but for the Lord, and the Lord for the body. 14By his power God raised the Lord from the dead, and he will raise us also. 15Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ himself? Shall I then take the members of Christ and unite them with a prostitute? Never! 16Do you not know that he who unites himself with a prostitute is one with her in body? For it is said, "The two will become one flesh."[b] 17But he who unites himself with the Lord is one with him in spirit.

18Flee from sexual immorality. All other sins a man commits are outside his body, but he who sins sexually sins against his own body. 19Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own; 20you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

Marriage

7 Now for the matters you wrote about: It is good for a man not to marry.[c] 2But since there is so much immorality, each man should have his own wife, and each woman her own husband. 3The husband should fulfill his marital duty to his wife, and likewise the wife to her husband. 4The wife's body does not belong to her alone but also to her husband. In the same way, the husband's body does not belong to him alone but also to his wife. 5Do not deprive each other except by mutual consent and for a time, so that you may devote yourselves to prayer. Then come together again so that Satan will not tempt you because of your lack of self-control. 6I say this as a concession, not as a command. 7I wish that all men were as I am. But each man has his own gift from God; one has this gift, another has that.

8Now to the unmarried and the widows I say: It is good for them to stay unmarried, as I am. 9But if they cannot control themselves, they should marry, for it is better to marry than to burn with passion.

10To the married I give this command (not I, but the Lord): A wife must not separate from her husband. 11But if she does, she must remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband. And a hus-

738 Union with Christ
2256 Marriage (4)
666 Unchastity (3)

665 Unchastity (2), 7:2
p.p.Ro 1:24; 1Th 4:4

3582 Spiritual Temple, 2Co 6:16
1602 Spirit Indwelling, 2Ti 1:14
3456 Divine Ownership (2)†
4018 Spiritual Debtors
2979 Redemption (2)
3451 Stewardship, Eph 6:7
1423 Glorifying God (1), 2Th 1:12
2242 Spirit of Man

Marital Duties and Obligations
663 Chastity, 1Th 4:3

665 Unchastity (2), 10:8

1620 Marriage (1)
1626 Husbands' Duty

1627 Wives' Duty
p.p.Hos 3:3; Mt 19:9

p.p.Ex 19:15
3213 Fasting (2)†

2817 Prayer (2)

3584 Temptation (1)
4097 Satan's Wiles
p.p.1Co 12:25; 2Co 8:8
Advice Concerning Marriage
p.p.1Co 9:5
1178 Paul's Example, 11:1
p.p.Mt 19:12

3210 Asceticism (2), 7:27

1620 Marriage (1)

2685 Evil Passions
1621 Marriage (2), 7:11

1627 Wives' Duty, Eph 5:22

1621 Marriage (2)†

1626 Husbands' Duty, Eph 5:25

[a] 4 Or *matters, do you appoint as judges men of little account in the church?*
[b] 16 Gen. 2:24 [c] 1 Or *"It is good for a man not to have sexual relations with a woman."*

band must not divorce his wife.

12 To the rest I say this (I, not the Lord): If any brother has a wife who is not a believer and she is willing to live with him, he must not divorce her. 13 And if a woman has a husband who is not a believer and he is willing to live with her, she must not divorce him. 14 For the unbelieving husband has been sanctified through his wife, and the unbelieving wife has been sanctified through her believing husband. Otherwise your children would be unclean, but as it is, they are holy.

15 But if the unbeliever leaves, let him do so. A believing man or woman is not bound in such circumstances; God has called us to live in peace. 16 How do you know, wife, whether you will save your husband? Or, how do you know, husband, whether you will save your wife?

17 Nevertheless, each one should retain the place in life that the Lord assigned to him and to which God has called him. This is the rule I lay down in all the churches. 18 Was a man already circumcised when he was called? He should not become uncircumcised. Was a man uncircumcised when he was called? He should not be circumcised. 19 Circumcision is nothing and uncircumcision is nothing. Keeping God's commands is what counts. 20 Each one should remain in the situation which he was in when God called him. 21 Were you a slave when you were called? Don't let it trouble you—although if you can gain your freedom, do so. 22 For he who was a slave when he was called by the Lord is the Lord's freedman; similarly, he who was a free man when he was called is Christ's slave. 23 You were bought at a price; do not become slaves of men. 24 Brothers, each man, as responsible to God, should remain in the situation God called him to.

25 Now about virgins: I have no command from the Lord, but I give a judgment as one who by the Lord's mercy is trustworthy. 26 Because of the present crisis, I think that it is good for you to remain as you are. 27 Are you married? Do not seek a divorce. Are you unmarried? Do not look for a wife. 28 But if you do marry, you have not sinned; and if a virgin marries, she has not sinned. But those who marry will face many troubles in this life, and I want to spare you this.

29 What I mean, brothers, is that the time is short. From now on those who have wives should live as if they had none; 30 those who mourn, as if they did not; those who are happy, as if they were not; those who buy something, as if it were not theirs to keep; 31 those who use the things of the world, as if not engrossed in them. For this world in its present form is passing away.

32 I would like you to be free from concern. An unmarried man is concerned about the Lord's affairs—how he can please the Lord. 33 But a married man is concerned about the affairs of this world—how he can please his wife— 34 and his interests are divided. An unmarried woman or virgin is concerned about the Lord's affairs: Her aim is to be devoted to the Lord in both body and spirit. But a married woman is concerned about the affairs of this world—how she can please her husband. 35 I am saying this for your own good, not to restrict you, but that you may live in a right way in undivided devotion to the Lord.

36 If anyone thinks he is acting improperly toward the virgin he is engaged to, and if she is getting along in years and he feels he ought to marry, he should do as he wants. He is not sinning. They should get married. 37 But the man who has settled the matter in his own mind, who is under no compulsion but has control over his own will, and who has made up his mind not to marry

66 Divorce
51 Brother†
22 Unbelief (4)
p.p.Ezr 10:2; Ezr 10:3
Advice Concerning Marital Separations
p.p.Mal 2:15
774 Social Peace (1)
750 Good Influence, 2Co 9:2
908 Soul-winners
728 Church Government, 11:34
012 Church Order, 11:34
749 Church Authority
Advice Concerning Changes of State and Conditions
765 Circumcision, Gal 2:3
993 Formalism (2), 8:8
p.p.Gal 6:15; Col 3:11
614 Obedience (1)
444 Commandments
p.p.Lk 3:10-14
p.p.1Co 7:24; 1Th 4:11
138 Slaves
p.p.Gal 3:28
134 Liberty (1)†
622 Calling
135 Spiritual Liberty
895 Serving Christ, Eph 6:6
979 Redemption (2)
p.p.1Co 7:20
829 Contentment
Advice to the Unmarried
758 Virgins
p.p.2Co 8:10

844 Counsel (1)
2297 Mercy (1)
1230 Fidelity (2)
1666 Divorce†
3210 Asceticism (2), 1Ti 4:3
1620 Marriage (1)
4073 Cares of Motherhood
1641 Parental Sorrow
1642 Parental Solicitude
Spiritual Interests Paramount
2147 Life Brief
3626 Use of Time, 7:31
1187 Redeeming Time, Eph 5:16
1944 Sorrow
3511 Consecration (4)
1940 Joy (1)
560 Trading
2810 Riches (6)
3918 Heavenly Mindedness, Gal 6:14
3626 Use of Time, Eph 5:15
2479 Mutability, 2Co 4:18
3022 Worldly Care (2), Php 4:6
732 Church (7)
199 Anxiety, Php 4:6
1079 Solicitude (2)
3915 Worldliness (2), 7:33
1253 Pleasing God
3915 Worldliness (2), Eph 2:2
4152 **Family Cares,** 1Ti 5:8
p.p.Lk 14:20
3758 Virgins, 2Co 11:2
p.p.Lk 10:42
982 Spiritual Desire
2355 Spiritual Mind
3862 Wives
1779 Teaching (2)
3297 Wise Words
3511 Consecration (4)
Advice to Parents
1620 Marriage (1)

p.p.Heb 13:4

3210 Asceticism (2)
1627 Wives' Duty
p.p.Ro 7:2

1621 Marriage (2)
p.p.2Co 6:14
p.p.1Co 7:8; 1Co 7:35

1607 Holy Spirit (8)

The Eating of Meats Which Had Been Offered to Idols
p.p.Ac 15:20
2020 Knowledge (1)†
p.p.1Co 4:6
1097 Edification, 14:3
1728 Conceit, Gal 6:3
3196 Self-deception
2021 Knowledge (2), 13:8

2208 Love to God
2035 Saints Known, Gal 4:9

3930 Idolatry (3), 12:2
3933 **Vanity of Idols**
2600 None Like God

2649 One God, Eph 4:6
3934 False Gods, 12:2

1247 God the Father (2), Eph 4:6
884 Creator (1)
715 Christ, Lord, 12:3

680 Christ the Creator, Eph 3:9

998 Spiritual Immaturity
2036 Ignorance (1)

The Limitations of Christian Liberty
824 Conscience (1), 10:25

2993 Formalism (2), Heb 9:10
p.p.Ro 14:17

2136 Liberty (3), Gal 5:13
1565 Stumbling Blocks, 1Jn 2:10
1566 Offenses
Responsibility for Personal Influence

the virgin—this man also does the right thing. 38So then, he who marries the virgin does right, but he who does not marry her does even better.[a]

39A woman is bound to her husband as long as he lives. But if her husband dies, she is free to marry anyone she wishes, but he must belong to the Lord. 40In my judgment, she is happier if she stays as she is—and I think that I too have the Spirit of God.

Food Sacrificed to Idols

8 Now about food sacrificed to idols: We know that we all possess knowledge.[b] Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. 2The man who thinks he knows something does not yet know as he ought to know. 3But the man who loves God is known by God.

4So then, about eating food sacrificed to idols: We know that an idol is nothing at all in the world and that there is no God but one. 5For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as indeed there are many "gods" and many "lords"), 6yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live; and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things came and through whom we live.

7But not everyone knows this. Some people are still so accustomed to idols that when they eat such food they think of it as having been sacrificed to an idol, and since their conscience is weak, it is defiled. 8But food does not bring us near to God; we are no worse if we do not eat, and no better if we do.

9Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak. 10For if anyone with a weak conscience sees you who have this knowledge eating in an idol's temple, won't he be emboldened to eat what has been sacrificed to idols? 11So this weak brother, for whom Christ died, is destroyed by your knowledge. 12When you sin against your brothers in this way and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ. 13Therefore, if what I eat causes my brother to fall into sin, I will never eat meat again, so that I will not cause him to fall.

The Rights of an Apostle

9 Am I not free? Am I not an apostle? Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? Are you not the result of my work in the Lord? 2Even though I may not be an apostle to others, surely I am to you! For you are the seal of my apostleship in the Lord.

3This is my defense to those who sit in judgment on me. 4Don't we have the right to food and drink? 5Don't we have the right to take a believing wife along with us, as do the other apostles and the Lord's brothers and Cephas[c]? 6Or is it only I and Barnabas who must work for a living?

7Who serves as a soldier at his own expense? Who plants a vineyard and does not eat of its grapes? Who tends a flock and does not drink of the milk? 8Do I say this merely from a human point of view? Doesn't the Law say the same thing? 9For it is written in the Law of Moses: "Do not muzzle an ox while it is treading out the grain."[d] Is it about oxen that God is concerned? 10Surely he says this for us, doesn't he? Yes, this was written for us, because when the plowman plows and the thresher threshes, they ought to do so

997 Spiritual Maturity

3949 Idol Temples
1748 Evil Influence, Gal 5:9
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
1061 Duty to the Weak, 9:22
3366 Christ's Sacrifice

741 Spiritual Brothers
3338 Sin Defined
p.p.Mt 25:45; Ac 9:4
1177 Good Example
3393 Brotherhood†
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), 9:23
3568 Abstinence†
2201 Brotherly Love (2)

Paul's Apostolical Mission Vindicated
202 Paul's Apostleship, 15:9
2080 Apostles (1), 2Co 11:5
2495 Visions
p.p.Ac 9:3
p.p.1Co 4:14

p.p.2Co 3:2

The Apostolic Rights and Privileges
p.p.2Th 3:9
1620 Marriage (1)

2081 Apostles (2)
544 Christ's Brothers, Gal 1:19
2746 Peter, Gal 1:18
342 Barnabas, Gal 2:1
2095 Priests' Duties
2096 **Ministers' Support**
p.p.Pr 27:18

3268 Shepherds
2347 Milk†

p.p.Dt 25:4
181 Oxen, 1Ti 5:18
72 Threshing†

p.p.2Ti 2:6

57 Agriculture

[a]36-38 Or 36*If anyone thinks he is not treating his daughter properly, and if she is getting along in years, and he feels she ought to marry, he should do as he wants. He is not sinning. He should let her get married.* 37*But the man who has settled the matter in his own mind, who is under no compulsion but has control over his own will, and who has made up his mind to keep the virgin unmarried—this man also does the right thing.* 38*So then, he who gives his virgin in marriage does right, but he who does not give her in marriage does even better.* [b]1 Or "*We all possess knowledge,*" *as you say* [c]5 That is, Peter [d]9 Deut. 25:4

3906 Spiritual Workers
3424 Spiritual Sowing

2970 Reciprocation, 2Co 8:14

The Surrender of Rights for the Gospel's Sake

2097 Self-support

3226 Self-sacrifice (3)

1440 Gospel (1), 2Co 4:3

2095 Priests' Dues

p.p. Lk 10:7

2096 Ministers

2097 Self-support, 1Th 2:9

p.p. Ro 4:2

1440 Gospel (1)
1790 Divine Call (2)
1070 Pressure of Duty†
2088 Preaching (b)
3892 Work (5)
3043 Reward (3), 2Jn 8

3461 Stewardship of Gospel, Gal 2:7

2087 Preaching (a)
2097 Self-support

Sacrifices Made in Order to Win Men

2082 Apostles (3), 2Co 6:1
3897 Humble Service
3908 Soul-winners, 9:20
p.p. Ac 16:3; Ac 21:26
4132 Adaptation of Truth
449 Universality

p.p. Ro 3:19

3908 Soul-winners, Jas 5:20
2383 Gentiles (1)

p.p. Gal 2:3; Gal 3:2

1061 Duty to the Weak
4132 Adaptation of Truth, He 5:12

in the hope of sharing in the harvest. [11]If we have sown spiritual seed among you, is it too much if we reap a material harvest from you? [12]If others have this right of support from you, shouldn't we have it all the more?

But we did not use this right. On the contrary, we put up with anything rather than hinder the gospel of Christ. [13]Don't you know that those who work in the temple get their food from the temple, and those who serve at the altar share in what is offered on the altar? [14]In the same way, the Lord has commanded that those who preach the gospel should receive their living from the gospel.

[15]But I have not used any of these rights. And I am not writing this in the hope that you will do such things for me. I would rather die than have anyone deprive me of this boast. [16]Yet when I preach the gospel, I cannot boast, for I am compelled to preach. Woe to me if I do not preach the gospel! [17]If I preach voluntarily, I have a reward; if not voluntarily, I am simply discharging the trust committed to me. [18]What then is my reward? Just this: that in preaching the gospel I may offer it free of charge, and so not make use of my rights in preaching it.

[19]Though I am free and belong to no man, I make myself a slave to everyone, to win as many as possible. [20]To the Jews I became like a Jew, to win the Jews. To those under the law I became like one under the law (though I myself am not under the law), so as to win those under the law. [21]To those not having the law I became like one not having the law (though I am not free from God's law but am under Christ's law), so as to win those not having the law. [22]To the weak I became weak, to win the weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some. [23]I do all this for the sake of the gospel, that I may share in its blessings.

[24]Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the prize? Run in such a way as to get the prize. [25]Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a crown that will not last; but we do it to get a crown that will last forever. [26]Therefore I do not run like a man running aimlessly; I do not fight like a man beating the air. [27]No, I beat my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the prize.

Warnings From Israel's History

10 For I do not want you to be ignorant of the fact, brothers, that our forefathers were all under the cloud and that they all passed through the sea. [2]They were all baptized into Moses in the cloud and in the sea. [3]They all ate the same spiritual food [4]and drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank from the spiritual rock that accompanied them, and that rock was Christ. [5]Nevertheless, God was not pleased with most of them; their bodies were scattered over the desert.

[6]Now these things occurred as examples[a] to keep us from setting our hearts on evil things as they did. [7]Do not be idolaters, as some of them were; as it is written: "The people sat down to eat and drink and got up to indulge in pagan revelry."[b] [8]We should not commit sexual immorality, as some of them did—and in one day twenty-three thousand of them died. [9]We should not test the Lord, as some of them did—and were killed by snakes. [10]And do not grumble, as some of them did—and were killed by the destroying angel.

1077 Zeal for Souls†
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), 10:33
p.p. Mk 8:35

Illustrations from Grecian Contests

3970 Christian Race, Gal 2:2

1081 Spiritual Ambition, 12:31
3970 Spiritual Athletics

1082 Spiritual Striving, Php 1:27

3567 Temperance, Gal 5:23
1367 Spiritual Crowns, 2Ti 4:8
3970 Christian Race
358 Spiritual Warfare

3570 Self-control (2)†
3207 Self-denial (3)†

3205 Self-denial (1)
3208 Self-denial (4)
1274 Castaways†

Israel's Experiences an Example for the Church

1779 Teaching (2)
741 Spiritual Brothers
2501 Pillar of Cloud
1561 Way Provided
p.p. Ro 6:3; Gal 3:27

1306 Spiritual Food (1), 10:4
2248 Manna, Rev 2:17
1306 Spiritual Food (1), Rev 2:7
p.p. Ex 17:6
3789 Living Water

Warnings from Hebrew History

1255 Divine Displeasure
p.p. Nu 26:65; Heb 3:17

981 Evil Desire, Eph 2:3
1798 Warnings (5), 1Th 5:22
3928 Idolatry (1)
3931 Idolatry (4)

645 Carnality
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
3408 Revelry
665 Unchastity (2), Eph 5:3
p.p. Nu 25:1
3352 Sin's Penalty
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2921 Presumption (1), Jas 4:13
3238 Snakes (1)
831 Murmuring (1), Php 2:14
832 Murmuring (2)

[a]6 Or *types*; also in verse 11 [b]7 Exodus 32:6

Life in the Wilderness Typical of the Christian Life
419 Word a Light
424 Purpose of Word, 1Jn 5:13

3188 Self-confidence (1)†
3785 Watchfulness (2), 16:13
1799 Warnings (6), Col 4:17
3586 Temptation (3), Heb 2:18
1228 God Faithful

364 Divine Protection (1)
2887 God's Promises (10), Heb 2:18
4199 Satan Limited
1561 Way Provided
970 Deliverance (3), 2Co 1:10

741 Spiritual Brothers
3928 Idolatry (1)
997 Spiritual Maturity
Sanctity of the Lord's Supper

679 Blood of Christ
538 Breaking Bread
761 Lord's Supper, 11:23

3724 Unity (1), 12:12
726 Church (1)
2684 Partakers

p.p.Lev 7:6; Lev 7:15

3933 **Vanity of Idols**†
3930 Idolatry (3)

3947 Demon Worship, Rev 9:20
290 Separation (4)

3445 Double-mindedness, Jas 1:8
276 Evil Associations (1)
761 Lord's Supper
4079 Partakers of Evil, 2Jn 11
1850 Divine Jealousy†
3469 Striving with God

p.p.1Co 6:12; 1Co 8:9

Limitation of Liberty

1097 Edification
3224 Self-sacrifice (1), 13:5
3227 Unselfishness

11 These things happened to
them as examples and were
written down as warnings for
us, on whom the fulfillment of
the ages has come. 12So, if you
think you are standing firm,
be careful that you don't fall!
13No temptation has seized
you except what is common to
man. And God is faithful; he
will not let you be tempted be-
yond what you can bear. But
when you are tempted, he will
also provide a way out so that
you can stand up under it.

Idol Feasts and the Lord's Supper

14Therefore, my dear
friends, flee from idolatry. 15I
speak to sensible people; judge
for yourselves what I say. 16Is
not the cup of thanksgiving for
which we give thanks a partic-
ipation in the blood of Christ?
And is not the bread that we
break a participation in the
body of Christ? 17Because
there is one loaf, we, who are
many, are one body, for we all
partake of the one loaf.

18Consider the people of Is-
rael: Do not those who eat the
sacrifices participate in the al-
tar? 19Do I mean then that a
sacrifice offered to an idol is
anything, or that an idol is
anything? 20No, but the sacri-
fices of pagans are offered to
demons, not to God, and I do
not want you to be partici-
pants with demons. 21You can-
not drink the cup of the Lord
and the cup of demons too; you
cannot have a part in both the
Lord's table and the table of
demons. 22Are we trying to
arouse the Lord's jealousy?
Are we stronger than he?

The Believer's Freedom

23"Everything is permissi-
ble"—but not everything is
beneficial. "Everything is per-
missible"—but not everything
is constructive. 24Nobody
should seek his own good, but
the good of others.

25Eat anything sold in the
meat market without raising
questions of conscience, 26for,
"The earth is the Lord's, and
everything in it."[a]

27If some unbeliever invites
you to a meal and you want to
go, eat whatever is put before
you without raising questions
of conscience. 28But if anyone
says to you, "This has been of-
fered in sacrifice," then do not
eat it, both for the sake of the
man who told you and for con-
science' sake[b]— 29the other
man's conscience, I mean, not
yours. For why should my
freedom be judged by anoth-
er's conscience? 30If I take part
in the meal with thankfulness,
why am I denounced because
of something I thank God for?

31So whether you eat or
drink or whatever you do, do it
all for the glory of God. 32Do
not cause anyone to stumble,
whether Jews, Greeks or the
church of God— 33even as I try
to please everybody in every
way. For I am not seeking my
own good but the good of
many, so that they may be
saved. 1Follow my ex-
ample, as I follow the
example of Christ.

Propriety in Worship

2I praise you for remember-
ing me in everything and for
holding to the teachings,[c] just
as I passed them on to you.

3Now I want you to realize
that the head of every man is
Christ, and the head of the
woman is man, and the head of
Christ is God. 4Every man
who prays or prophesies with
his head covered dishonors his
head. 5And every woman who
prays or prophesies with her
head uncovered dishonors her
head—it is just as though her
head were shaved. 6If a wom-
an does not cover her head,
she should have her hair cut
off; and if it is a disgrace for a
woman to have her hair cut or
shaved off, she should cover
her head. 7A man ought not to

p.p.1Ti 4:4
1304 Food (7), 10:31
824 Conscience (1), 2Co 5:11
3455 Divine Ownership (1)

4105 Social Fellowship†

860 Courtesy

p.p.Lk 10:7

Sacrifice of Rights and Privileges for Others
1061 Duty to Weak
p.p.1Co 8:13
p.p.Dt 10:14
3455 Divine Ownership (1)
p.p.Ro 14:16

1305 Grace before Meals

1456 Thankfulness (2)
1304 Food (7), 1Ti 4:4
2985 True Religion
4181 Life's Purpose
1423 Glorifying God (1)
1566 Offenses, 2Co 6:3

729 Church Precious
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), 2Co 12:15
3227 Unselfishness, 2Co 8:9
3908 Soul-winners

1077 Zeal for Souls
The Observance of Social Customs
1178 Paul's Example, Php 3:17
1175 Christ's Example

791 Divine Commendation
p.p.1Co 4:17
p.p.1Co 7:17

735 Head of Church

3861 Women (3), 14:34
p.p.Jn 14:28

p.p.2Sa 15:30; Jer 14:3

3868 Prophetesses
3875 Modesty
p.p.Dt 21:12

3745 Veil (1)

p.p.Nu 5:18

[a]26 Psalm 24:1 [b]28 Some manuscripts *conscience' sake, for "the earth is the Lord's and everything in it"* [c]2 Or *traditions*

2239 Divine Image, Jas 3:9
3861 Women (3)
p.p.Ge 2:22; 1Ti 2:13

p.p.Ge 2:18

The Sexes Mutually Dependent

885 Creator (2)
p.p.Lk 12:57; Jn 7:24

1476 Hair, 1Ti 2:9

3802 Effeminacy

Conformity to Custom

p.p.1Co 11:22

4027 Divisions Weaken†

734 Church Strife

1577 Heresy, 1Ti 4:1

p.p.1Jn 2:19

761 Lord's Supper
Disorders in the Observance of the Lord's Supper
645 Carnality
3572 Drunkenness (2)†

3038 Sacrilege (1)†

cover his head,[a] since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man. [8]For man did not come from woman, but woman from man; [9]neither was man created for woman, but woman for man. [10]For this reason, and because of the angels, the woman ought to have a sign of authority on her head.

[11]In the Lord, however, woman is not independent of man, nor is man independent of woman. [12]For as woman came from man, so also man is born of woman. But everything comes from God. [13]Judge for yourselves: Is it proper for a woman to pray to God with her head uncovered? [14]Does not the very nature of things teach you that if a man has long hair, it is a disgrace to him, [15]but that if a woman has long hair, it is her glory? For long hair is given to her as a covering. [16]If anyone wants to be contentious about this, we have no other practice—nor do the churches of God.

The Lord's Supper

[17]In the following directives I have no praise for you, for your meetings do more harm than good. [18]In the first place, I hear that when you come together as a church, there are divisions among you, and to some extent I believe it. [19]No doubt there have to be differences among you to show which of you have God's approval. [20]When you come together, it is not the Lord's Supper you eat, [21]for as you eat, each of you goes ahead without waiting for anybody else. One remains hungry, another gets drunk. [22]Don't you have homes to eat and drink in? Or do you despise the church of God and humiliate those who have nothing? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you for this? Certainly not!

[23]For I received from the Lord what I also passed on to you: The Lord Jesus, on the night he was betrayed, took bread, [24]and when he had given thanks, he broke it and said, "This is my body, which is for you; do this in remembrance of me." [25]In the same way, after supper he took the cup, saying, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood; do this, whenever you drink it, in remembrance of me." [26]For whenever you eat this bread and drink this cup, you proclaim the Lord's death until he comes.

[27]Therefore, whoever eats the bread or drinks the cup of the Lord in an unworthy manner will be guilty of sinning against the body and blood of the Lord. [28]A man ought to examine himself before he eats of the bread and drinks of the cup. [29]For anyone who eats and drinks without recognizing the body of the Lord eats and drinks judgment on himself. [30]That is why many among you are weak and sick, and a number of you have fallen asleep. [31]But if we judged ourselves, we would not come under judgment. [32]When we are judged by the Lord, we are being disciplined so that we will not be condemned with the world.

[33]So then, my brothers, when you come together to eat, wait for each other. [34]If anyone is hungry, he should eat at home, so that when you meet together it may not result in judgment.

And when I come I will give further directions.

Spiritual Gifts

12 Now about spiritual gifts, brothers, I do not want you to be ignorant. [2]You know that when you were pa-

795 Reproof (2)

p.p.Gal 1:1

761 **Lord's Supper†**

412 Betrayal

1305 Grace before Meals†
1308 Bread of Life
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
3004 Memorials

881 New Covenant
679 Blood of Christ

4185 Spiritual Memory

A Feast of Remembrance

3367 Christ's Death
1344 Second Coming (1)
p.p.Lev 10:1; 2Ch 30:18

p.p.Heb 10:29

3197 Self-examination, 2Co 13:5

Warnings Against Sacrilege
1009 Dullness (1)

p.p.Ex 15:26; 2Sa 12:14
1522 Sickness (1)†

497 Affliction (9), Heb 12:5
490 Affliction (2)

275 Assembly†
860 Courtesy
1732 Hunger
1615 Home (1)

3129 Condemnation (1), 1Ti 3:6
728 Church Government, 1Ti 3:5
749 Church Authority
4012 Church Order, 14:23

Instruction Concerning Spiritual Gifts
485 Gifts Differ
1778 Teaching (1)
3934 False Gods, Gal 4:8

a4-7 Or [4]Every man who prays or prophesies with long hair dishonors his head. [5]And every woman who prays or prophesies with no covering of hair on her head dishonors her head—she is just like one of the "shorn women." [6]If a woman has no covering, let her be for now with short hair, but since it is a disgrace for a woman to have her hair shorn or shaved, she should grow it again. [7]A man ought not to have long hair

3930 Idolatry (3)†
1779 Teaching (2)
1775 Inspiration (2)
3494 Christ Reviled
p.p.Mt 16:16
715 Christ, Lord, Eph 4:5
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

485 Gifts Differ, Eph 4:11
p.p.Eph 4:4
715 Christ, Lord

Different Gifts of the Holy Spirit

p.p.Eph 1:19; Col 1:29
p.p.Ro 12:6
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1602 Spirit Indwelling
p.p.Eph 4:12

3840 True Wisdom, 2Ti 3:15
3297 Wise Words
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1201 Faith (1)

1538 Gift of Healing†
p.p.1Jn 4:1
2370 Miracles (10)
2371 Miracles (11)
2068 Prophets (5)

3647 Tongues, 14:5

p.p.Ro 12:6-8; 1Co 7:7
p.p.Jn 3:8; Heb 2:4

The Unity of Believers as Members of Christ's Body

3724 Unity (1), Gal 3:28
757 Baptism (2), Gal 3:27
1605 Holy Spirit (5), 1Jn 2:20
726 Church (1)
p.p.Gal 3:28; Eph 2:13
1325 Saints' Fellowship

All Members of the Body are Useful

gans, somehow or other you were influenced and led astray to mute idols. 3Therefore I tell you that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit.

4There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5There are different kinds of service, but the same Lord. 6There are different kinds of working, but the same God works all of them in all men.

7Now to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good. 8To one there is given through the Spirit the message of wisdom, to another the message of knowledge by means of the same Spirit, 9to another faith by the same Spirit, to another gifts of healing by that one Spirit, 10to another miraculous powers, to another prophecy, to another distinguishing between spirits, to another speaking in different kinds of tongues,[a] and to still another the interpretation of tongues.[a] 11All these are the work of one and the same Spirit, and he gives them to each one, just as he determines.

One Body, Many Parts

12The body is a unit, though it is made up of many parts; and though all its parts are many, they form one body. So it is with Christ. 13For we were all baptized by[b] one Spirit into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, slave or free —and we were all given the one Spirit to drink.

14Now the body is not made up of one part but of many. 15If the foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason cease to be part of the body. 16And if the ear should say, "Because I am not an eye, I do not belong to the body," it would not for that reason cease to be part of the body. 17If the whole body were an eye, where would the sense of hearing be? If the whole body were an ear, where would the sense of smell be? 18But in fact God has arranged the parts in the body, every one of them, just as he wanted them to be. 19If they were all one part, where would the body be? 20As it is, there are many parts, but one body.

21The eye cannot say to the hand, "I don't need you!" And the head cannot say to the feet, "I don't need you!" 22On the contrary, those parts of the body that seem to be weaker are indispensable, 23and the parts that we think are less honorable we treat with special honor. And the parts that are unpresentable are treated with special modesty, 24while our presentable parts need no special treatment. But God has combined the members of the body and has given greater honor to the parts that lacked it, 25so that there should be no division in the body, but that its parts should have equal concern for each other. 26If one part suffers, every part suffers with it; if one part is honored, every part rejoices with it.

27Now you are the body of Christ, and each one of you is a part of it. 28And in the church God has appointed first of all apostles, second prophets, third teachers, then workers of miracles, also those having gifts of healing, those able to help others, those with gifts of administration, and those speaking in different kinds of tongues. 29Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers? Do all work miracles? 30Do all have gifts of healing? Do all speak in tongues[c]? Do all interpret? 31But eagerly desire[d] the greater gifts.

Love

And now I will show you the most excellent way.

13 If I speak in the tongues[e] of men and of

3415 Sovereignty of God

3724 Unity (1)

3811 Weak Instruments

p.p.Isa 66:2

The Human Body Used as a Type

3725 Unity (2)
1061 Duty to Weak
732 Church (7)
3515 Human Sympathy (1)

726 Church (1), Eph 1:23

Different Duties Assigned

2081 Apostles (2)
2068 Prophets (5), 14:29
3559 Christian Teachers, Eph 4:11
1538 Gift of Healing

3647 Tongues

485 Gifts Differ

1081 Spiritual Ambition, 14:1
1779 Teaching (2)

The Preeminence of Love

p.p.1Ti 1:5
3647 Tongues

[a] *10* Or *languages*; also in verse 28 [b] *13* Or *with*; or *in* [c] *30* Or *other languages*
[d] *31* Or *But you are eagerly desiring* [e] *1* Or *languages*

2200 Brotherly Love (1), Gal 5:13
4183 Love the Test
2992 Formalism (1)
2456 Cymbals
2989 False Profession
2068 Prophets (5)
1007 Discernment (A)
2493 Secret Things
2021 Knowledge (2)
1207 Faith (7)
2209 Spiritual Love
4158 Sacrificial Giving
2126 Alms
3108 Sacrifices (2)
3488 Martyrdom (2)
3487 Martyrdom (1), Rev 6:9

The Marks of Love

2278 Long-suffering (2), 2Co 6:6
1998 Kindness (1), Eph 4:32
1137 Envy (1), Gal 5:26
1716 Humility (3)
3193 Self-abasement
809 Conduct (2), Php 1:10
3224 Self-sacrifice (1), Php 2:4
3227 Unselfishness
2691 Patience (1)
659 Charitableness
1935 Rejoicing (4)†
2275 Forbearance (2), Eph 4:2
1201 Faith (1)
1691 Spiritual Hope
3440 Steadfastness (3)
3657 Enduring Things

Love Unfailing

p.p.1Co 13:2
3647 Tongues
2021 Knowledge (2)†
3655 Transient Things, 1Pe 1:24
2036 Ignorance (1)
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things
4155 Fuller Revelation (2)
p.p.Isa 60:19; Jer 31:34
p.p.Hab 2:14
998 Spiritual Immaturity
4006 Childishness
997 Spiritual Maturity, 14:20
999 Spiritual Progress
2376 Mirrors, 2Co 3:18
2492 Future Hidden
511 Heavenly Vision, 1Jn 3:2
2491 Knowledge Withheld, Eph 3:5
2035 Saints Known
3657 Enduring Things, 2Co 4:18
1201 Faith (1)
1691 Spiritual Hope, Col 1:23
4182 Love Preeminent
2209 Spiritual Love, Gal 5:6

Prophecy Commended

1081 Spiritual Ambition, 14:12
982 Spiritual Desire
3602 Spiritual Utterance
2068 Prophets (5)

p.p.Mt 13:11

2088 Preaching (b)
1097 Edification, 14:26
1182 Exhortations (2)

angels, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. 2If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. 3If I give all I possess to the poor and surrender my body to the flames,[a] but have not love, I gain nothing.

4Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud. 5It is not rude, it is not self-seeking, it is not easily angered, it keeps no record of wrongs. 6Love does not delight in evil but rejoices with the truth. 7It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.

8Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away. 9For we know in part and we prophesy in part, 10but when perfection comes, the imperfect disappears. 11When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put childish ways behind me. 12Now we see but a poor reflection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

13And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love.

Gifts of Prophecy and Tongues

14 Follow the way of love and eagerly desire spiritual gifts, especially the gift of prophecy. 2For anyone who speaks in a tongue[b] does not speak to men but to God. Indeed, no one understands him; he utters mysteries with his spirit.[c] 3But everyone who prophesies speaks to men for their strengthening, encouragement and comfort. 4He who speaks in a tongue edifies himself, but he who prophesies edifies the church. 5I would like every one of you to speak in tongues,[d] but I would rather have you prophesy. He who prophesies is greater than one who speaks in tongues,[d] unless he interprets, so that the church may be edified.

6Now, brothers, if I come to you and speak in tongues, what good will I be to you, unless I bring you some revelation or knowledge or prophecy or word of instruction? 7Even in the case of lifeless things that make sounds, such as the flute or harp, how will anyone know what tune is being played unless there is a distinction in the notes? 8Again, if the trumpet does not sound a clear call, who will get ready for battle? 9So it is with you. Unless you speak intelligible words with your tongue, how will anyone know what you are saying? You will just be speaking into the air. 10Undoubtedly there are all sorts of languages in the world, yet none of them is without meaning. 11If then I do not grasp the meaning of what someone is saying, I am a foreigner to the speaker, and he is a foreigner to me. 12So it is with you. Since you are eager to have spiritual gifts, try to excel in gifts that build up the church.

13For this reason anyone who speaks in a tongue should pray that he may interpret what he says. 14For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prays, but my mind is unfruitful. 15So what shall I do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind; I will sing with my spirit, but I will also sing with my mind. 16If you are praising God with your spirit, how can one who finds himself among those who do not understand[e] say "Amen" to your thanksgiving, since he does not know what you are saying?

785 Comfort (3), 14:31

p.p.Nu 11:29
3647 Tongues†

Advice Concerning the Use of the Gift of Tongues

2454 Musical Instruments

2466 Trumpets(1)

p.p.1Co 9:26

341 Foreigners, Col 3:11
1081 Spiritual Ambition, Php 3:13
1073 Zeal Commanded, Gal 4:18
1097 Edification

2817 Prayer (2)
p.p.1Co 12:10

2472 Singing (1), Eph 5:19

3848 Understanding

1061 Duty to Weak

1457 Thanksgiving
p.p.1Co 11:24

[a]3 Some early manuscripts *body that I may boast* [b]2 Or *another language*; also in verses 4, 13, 14, 19, 26 and 27 [c]2 Or *by the Spirit* [d]5 Or *other languages*; also in verses 6, 18, 22, 23 and 39 [e]16 Or *among the inquirers*

17You may be giving thanks well enough, but the other man is not edified.

18I thank God that I speak in tongues more than all of you. 19But in the church I would rather speak five intelligible words to instruct others than ten thousand words in a tongue.

20Brothers, stop thinking like children. In regard to evil be infants, but in your thinking be adults. 21In the Law it is written:

> "Through men of strange tongues
> and through the lips of foreigners
> I will speak to this people,
> but even then they will not listen to me,"[a]

says the Lord.

22Tongues, then, are a sign, not for believers but for unbelievers; prophecy, however, is for believers, not for unbelievers. 23So if the whole church comes together and everyone speaks in tongues, and some who do not understand[b] or some unbelievers come in, will they not say that you are out of your mind? 24But if an unbeliever or someone who does not understand[c] comes in while everybody is prophesying, he will be convinced by all that he is a sinner and will be judged by all, 25and the secrets of his heart will be laid bare. So he will fall down and worship God, exclaiming, "God is really among you!"

Orderly Worship

26What then shall we say, brothers? When you come together, everyone has a hymn, or a word of instruction, a revelation, a tongue or an interpretation. All of these must be done for the strengthening of the church. 27If anyone speaks in a tongue, two—or at the most three—should speak, one at a time, and someone must interpret. 28If there is no interpreter, the speaker should keep quiet in the church and speak to himself and God.

29Two or three prophets should speak, and the others should weigh carefully what is said. 30And if a revelation comes to someone who is sitting down, the first speaker should stop. 31For you can all prophesy in turn so that everyone may be instructed and encouraged. 32The spirits of prophets are subject to the control of prophets. 33For God is not a God of disorder but of peace.

As in all the congregations of the saints, 34women should remain silent in the churches. They are not allowed to speak, but must be in submission, as the Law says. 35If they want to inquire about something, they should ask their own husbands at home; for it is disgraceful for a woman to speak in the church.

36Did the word of God originate with you? Or are you the only people it has reached? 37If anybody thinks he is a prophet or spiritually gifted, let him acknowledge that what I am writing to you is the Lord's command. 38If he ignores this, he himself will be ignored.[d]

39Therefore, my brothers, be eager to prophesy, and do not forbid speaking in tongues. 40But everything should be done in a fitting and orderly way.

The Resurrection of Christ

15 Now, brothers, I want to remind you of the gospel I preached to you, which you received and on which you have taken your stand. 2By this gospel you are saved, if you hold firmly to the word I preached to you. Otherwise, you have believed in vain.

3For what I received I passed on to you as of first importance[e]: that Christ died for

[a]21 Isaiah 28:11,12 [b]23 Or *some inquirers* [c]24 Or *or some inquirer*
[d]38 Some manuscripts *If he is ignorant of this, let him be ignorant* [e]3 Or *you at the first*

3647 Tongues

Preeminence of Teaching over the Gift of Tongues

3559 Christian Teachers
1779 Teaching (2)

998 Spiritual Immaturity, Gal 4:1
2003 Malice (1), Eph 4:31
3334 Childlikeness, 1Pe 2:2
997 Spiritual Maturity, Eph 4:13

p.p. Isa 28:11; Jn 10:34

1011 Dullness (3)

941 Spiritual Deafness

The Purpose of Tongues

1222 Unbelief (4)
2068 Prophets (5)

275 Assembly

Order Essential in Public Assemblies

4012 Church Order, 14:40
p.p. Ac 2:13

2225 Madness

The Value of Public Testimony

2089 Preaching (c)

1764 Conviction of Sin

2032 Hearts Searched (2)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
2708 Repentance (3)
3952 Worshipers

1602 Spirit Indwelling

741 Spiritual Brothers
p.p. 1Co 12:8
485 Gifts Differ

3647 Tongues

1097 Edification, 2Co 10:8

Avoidance of Confusion in Assemblies

3289 Silence (1)
2833 Secret Prayer

2068 Prophets (5), Eph 4:11

2494 Revelations
p.p. 1Th 5:19

p.p. Ro 12:7

785 Comfort (3), 2Co 2:7
p.p. 1Jn 4:1

2937 Tumults, Jas 3:16
3017 Peace (6), 2Co 13:11

3861 Women (3), Eph 5:22

1627 Wives' Duty

p.p. Isa 2:3; Mic 4:1

p.p. Lk 10:16; 2Co 10:7

202 **Paul's Apostleship**
749 Church Authority
1775 Inspiration (2)

1081 Spiritual Ambition
3647 Tongues

p.p. 1Co 14:33
4012 Church Order, Tit 1:5

Chap. 15, **The Resurrection of Christ**

1440 Gospel (1)
2087 Preaching (a)
p.p. Ro 5:2
2960 Spiritual Receptivity

3118 Salvation (3), 2Ti 3:15
4185 Spiritual Memory
3438 Steadfastness (1)
p.p. Gal 3:4

3367 Christ's Death, 2Co 5:15

3359 Sins Removed, Gal 1:4
3361 Substitution
3414 Resurrection (8), 15:17

3308 Tree of Jesus' Life—255
The Appearances of Christ
3415 Resurrection (9), 15:6
3081 Apostles (2)
3415 Resurrection (9), 15:7
3741 Spiritual Brothers

3159 Death (2), 1Th 4:13
3415 Resurrection (9), 15:8
3843 James (2), Gal 1:19

3415 Resurrection (9)†
3682 Glorified Christ
3309 Tree of Paul's Life—15

3202 Paul's Apostleship, 2Co 1:1
3193 Self-abasement†
3716 Humility (3)
3215 Unworthiness Felt†

3445 God's Grace, 2Co 1:12
3836 Conversion (3)

3732 Church (7)

3074 Zealousness
3906 Spiritual Workers
3424 Glorifying God (2)

Doctrine of Materialism Condemned
2089 Preaching (c)
1226 Materialism
2408 Resurrection (2), 2Ti 2:18

2413 **Resurrection (7)**

3604 Witnessing (2)

2414 Resurrection (8), Eph 1:20
p.p.Jn 8:21-24

3378 Sleep (4)
3482 Persecution (3)
3474 Suffering (A)
The Certainty of Christ's Resurrection

our sins according to the Scriptures, 4that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, 5and that he appeared to Peter,[a] and then to the Twelve. 6After that, he appeared to more than five hundred of the brothers at the same time, most of whom are still living, though some have fallen asleep. 7Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles, 8and last of all he appeared to me also, as to one abnormally born.

9For I am the least of the apostles and do not even deserve to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10But by the grace of God I am what I am, and his grace to me was not without effect. No, I worked harder than all of them—yet not I, but the grace of God that was with me. 11Whether, then, it was I or they, this is what we preach, and this is what you believed.

The Resurrection of the Dead

12But if it is preached that Christ has been raised from the dead, how can some of you say that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13If there is no resurrection of the dead, then not even Christ has been raised. 14And if Christ has not been raised, our preaching is useless and so is your faith. 15More than that, we are then found to be false witnesses about God, for we have testified about God that he raised Christ from the dead. But he did not raise him if in fact the dead are not raised. 16For if the dead are not raised, then Christ has not been raised either. 17And if Christ has not been raised, your faith is futile; you are still in your sins. 18Then those also who have fallen asleep in Christ are lost. 19If only for this life we have hope in Christ, we are to be pitied more than all men.

20But Christ has indeed been raised from the dead, the firstfruits of those who have fallen asleep. 21For since death came through a man, the resurrection of the dead comes also through a man. 22For as in Adam all die, so in Christ all will be made alive. 23But each in his own turn: Christ, the firstfruits; then, when he comes, those who belong to him. 24Then the end will come, when he hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power. 25For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. 26The last enemy to be destroyed is death. 27For he "has put everything under his feet."[b] Now when it says that "everything" has been put under him, it is clear that this does not include God himself, who put everything under Christ. 28When he has done this, then the Son himself will be made subject to him who put everything under him, so that God may be all in all.

29Now if there is no resurrection, what will those do who are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why are people baptized for them? 30And as for us, why do we endanger ourselves every hour? 31I die every day—I mean that, brothers—just as surely as I glory over you in Christ Jesus our Lord. 32If I fought wild beasts in Ephesus for merely human reasons, what have I gained? If the dead are not raised,

> "Let us eat and drink,
> for tomorrow we die."[c]

33Do not be misled: "Bad company corrupts good character." 34Come back to your senses as you ought, and stop sinning; for there are some who are ignorant of God—I say this to your shame.

The Resurrection Body

35But someone may ask, "How are the dead raised? With what kind of body will

p.p.1Pe 1:3
3460 Firstfruits, Jas 1:18

1240 Fall of Adam, 1Ti 2:14
3352 Sin's Penalty

2152 Christ the Life
34 Adam, 1Ti 2:13
2158 Death (1)
2407 Resurrection (1), 2Co 4:14

1344 Second Coming (1)
1212 Believers
The Ultimate Victory of Christ
2012 Christ's Kingdom
372 Christ, Victor, Rev 3:21
3421 Christ, King†
717 Christ's Dominion
3149 Satan's Defeat
4136 Christ Conqueror of Death
1360 Death Vanquished, 15:54
3807 Christ's Power
718 Christ Exalted

p.p.Jn 14:28; 1Co 3:23

2617 Obedience (4)
p.p.1Co 12:6
1164 God Exalted

The Hope of the Future Life alone can sustain in time of persecution.

3482 Persecution (3)
p.p.2Co 11:26
3474 Suffering (A)

1142 Ephesus, 1Ti 1:3
4372 Ephesus (2)

3201 Pleasure-seekers (2)†

1796 Warnings (3), Gal 6:7
277 Evil Associations (2)†

3382 Wakefulness, Eph 5:14
3080 Righteousness (4), Eph 6:14

3344 Sin Forbidden, 1Jn 2:1

2038 Ignorance (3)
1226 Materialism
2408 **Resurrection (2)**

[a]5 Greek *Cephas* [b]27 Psalm 8:6 [c]32 Isaiah 22:13

3853 Folly (2)
p.p.Jn 12:24
4060 **Life Out of Death**

3822 Wheat (1)
p.p.Ps 104:14
884 Creator (1)

2240 Preeminence of Man
150 Animals
450 Birds

The Mystery of the Earthly and the Celestial Bodies

3497 Sun
2399 Moon (1)
3437 Stars, Rev 22:16

2407 Resurrection (1)

The Glory of the Resurrection Life

842 Corruption (1)†

1361 Saints Glorified

4003 Spiritual Body, 15:49

34 Adam
2239 Divine Image

2152 Christ the Life

p.p.Ge 3:19; Jn 3:31
2403 Mortality (1)
3915 Worldliness (2)
715 Christ, Lord
4040 Christ's Origin†

Saints Bearing the Divine Image
p.p.Php 3:20

p.p.Ge 5:3
2239 Divine Image
382 Christlikeness, 2Co 3:18
4003 Spiritual Body, 2Co 5:2

1290 The Flesh
40 Exclusion (2), Gal 5:21
2007 God's Kingdom (1)†
842 Corruption (1)

Great Transformation

2486 Great Mysteries, Eph 5:32
3378 Sleep (4)†
1361 Saints Glorified
3473 Sudden Events

they come?" 36How foolish! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies. 37When you sow, you do not plant the body that will be, but just a seed, perhaps of wheat or of something else. 38But God gives it a body as he has determined, and to each kind of seed he gives its own body. 39All flesh is not the same: Men have one kind of flesh, animals have another, birds another and fish another. 40There are also heavenly bodies and there are earthly bodies; but the splendor of the heavenly bodies is one kind, and the splendor of the earthly bodies is another. 41The sun has one kind of splendor, the moon another and the stars another; and star differs from star in splendor.

42So will it be with the resurrection of the dead. The body that is sown is perishable, it is raised imperishable; 43it is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory; it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power; 44it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body.

If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. 45So it is written: "The first man Adam became a living being"[a]; the last Adam, a life-giving spirit. 46The spiritual did not come first, but the natural, and after that the spiritual. 47The first man was of the dust of the earth, the second man from heaven. 48As was the earthly man, so are those who are of the earth; and as is the man from heaven, so also are those who are of heaven. 49And just as we have borne the likeness of the earthly man, so shall we[b] bear the likeness of the man from heaven.

50I declare to you, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. 51Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed— 52in a flash, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, the dead will be raised imperishable, and we will be changed. 53For the perishable must clothe itself with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality. 54When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: "Death has been swallowed up in victory."[c]

55"Where, O death, is your victory?
Where, O death, is your sting?"[d]

56The sting of death is sin, and the power of sin is the law. 57But thanks be to God! He gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

The Collection for God's People

16 Now about the collection for God's people: Do what I told the Galatian churches to do. 2On the first day of every week, each one of you should set aside a sum of money in keeping with his income, saving it up, so that when I come no collections will have to be made. 3Then, when I arrive, I will give letters of introduction to the men you approve and send them with your gift to Jerusalem. 4If it seems advisable for me to go also, they will accompany me.

Personal Requests

5After I go through Macedonia, I will come to you—for I will be going through Macedonia. 6Perhaps I will stay with you awhile, or even spend the winter, so that you can help me on my journey, wherever I go. 7I do not want to see you

p.p.Mt 24:31
2467 Trumpets (b)
2407 Resurrection (1)

The Victory Over Death

2403 Mortality (1), 2Co 4:7
2405 Immortality, 2Co 5:1

1361 Saints Glorified
2406 Soul Immortal, Rev 20:4
1360 Death Vanquished, 2Ti 1:10

The Victor's Shout

1461 The Grave†

788 Sin's Misery
856 Guilty Fear
p.p.Ro 4:15
1456 Thankfulness (2), 2Co 9:15
373 Spiritual Victory
372 Christ, Victor
741 Spiritual Brothers
3438 Steadfastness (1), Gal 5:1
1073 Zeal Commanded
3889 Work (2), Php 2:12
3894 Serve God, Eph 6:7
1364 Reward (1)
2888 God's Promises (11), Heb 6:10

Advice Concerning Collections
2117 Benevolence (1)
749 Church Authority
1382 Galatia 1Pe 1:1

3102 Sabbath (5), Rev 1:10
2121 Giving (2), 2Co 9:7

2122 Giving (3)

p.p.2Co 8:19

2222 Macedonia

p.p.Ac 15:3; Ac 17:15

Paul's Desire to Visit the Corinthian Church

[a]45 Gen. 2:7 [b]49 Some early manuscripts *so let us* [c]54 Isaiah 25:8 [d]55 Hosea 13:14

3507 God's Will

1142 Ephesus
4372 Ephesus (2)
1257 Feast of Pentecost
2722 Pentecost†
2659 Opportunity (4), 2Co 2:12
1567 Opposers (1), 2Ti 3:8
3628 Timothy, 2Co 1:1

3903 Good Works (2)
3906 Spiritual Workers
3032 Reverence (4)

741 Spiritual Brothers

p.p. Ecc 3:1

200 Apollos (1), Tit 3:13

3785 Watchfulness (2), Col 4:2
3438 Steadfastness (1)
852 Manliness
859 Spiritual Strength, Eph 6:10
2200 Brotherly Love (1) p.p. 1Co 1:16; Ro 16:5
3460 Firstfruits
27 Achaia, 2Co 1:1
2116 Beneficence

now and make only a passing visit; I hope to spend some time with you, if the Lord permits. 8But I will stay on at Ephesus until Pentecost, 9because a great door for effective work has opened to me, and there are many who oppose me.

10If Timothy comes, see to it that he has nothing to fear while he is with you, for he is carrying on the work of the Lord, just as I am. 11No one, then, should refuse to accept him. Send him on his way in peace so that he may return to me. I am expecting him along with the brothers.

12Now about our brother Apollos: I strongly urged him to go to you with the brothers. He was quite unwilling to go now, but he will go when he has the opportunity.

13Be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be men of courage; be strong. 14Do everything in love.

15You know that the household of Stephanas were the first converts in Achaia, and they have devoted themselves to the service of the saints. I urge you, brothers, 16to submit to such as these and to everyone who joins in the work, and labors at it. 17I was glad when Stephanas, Fortunatus and Achaicus arrived, because they have supplied what was lacking from you. 18For they refreshed my spirit and yours also. Such men deserve recognition.

Final Greetings

19The churches in the province of Asia send you greetings. Aquila and Priscilla[a] greet you warmly in the Lord, and so does the church that meets at their house. 20All the brothers here send you greetings. Greet one another with a holy kiss.

21I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand.

22If anyone does not love the Lord—a curse be on him. Come, O Lord[b]!

23The grace of the Lord Jesus be with you.

24My love to all of you in Christ Jesus. Amen.[c]

3888 Helpfulness, 16:16
3399 Hospitality (2)
3233 Submission (1), Eph 5:21
3888 Helpfulness, 2Co 1:11
3906 Spiritual Workers
2086 Ministers (4), Gal 4:14 p.p. 1Co 1:16 p.p. 2Co 11:9
4118 Timely Service, 2Co 11:9
2115 Liberality p.p. 2Co 7:13
3515 Human Sympathy (1)
3888 Helpfulness

Farewell Salutations
p.p. Rev 2:3
272 Asia, 2Co 1:8
208 Aquila p.p. Ro 16:5

3409 Salutations (1)
741 Spiritual Brothers
1325 Saints' Fellowship
2018 Kiss (2), 2Co 13:12

2212 Christ Hated
1744 Imprecations

1446 Christ's Grace
395 Benedictions (1)
2209 Spiritual Love
732 Church (7)

[a] 19 Greek *Prisca*, a variant of *Priscilla* [b] 22 In Aramaic the expression *Come, O Lord* is *Marana tha*. [c] 24 Some manuscripts do not have *Amen*.

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4269 **Analysis** of the Book.
Main Themes,—The Special marks of Paul's Ministry, and Vindication of his Apostleship.

Paul Speaks of his Afflictions

202 Paul's Apostleship, 11:5
3507 God's Will
3628 Timothy, 1:19
551 Brother
840 Corinth, 2Ti 4:20
4358 Corinth (2)
27 Achaia, 9:2

395 Benedictions (1)
1445 God's Grace
3013 Peace (2)

2 Corinthians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, and Timothy our brother,

To the church of God in Corinth, together with all the saints throughout Achaia:

2 Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

The God of All Comfort

3 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion and the God of all comfort, 4 who comforts us in all our troubles, so that we can comfort those in any trouble with the comfort we ourselves have received from God. 5 For just as the sufferings of Christ flow over into our lives, so also through Christ our comfort overflows. 6 If we are distressed, it is for your comfort and salvation; if we are comforted, it is for your comfort, which produces in you patient endurance of the same sufferings we suffer. 7 And our hope for you is firm, because we know that just as you share in our sufferings, so also you share in our comfort.

8 We do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about the hardships we suffered in the province of Asia. We were under great pressure, far beyond our ability to endure, so that we despaired even of life. 9 Indeed, in our hearts we felt the sentence of death. But this happened that we might not rely on ourselves but on God, who raises the dead. 10 He has delivered us from such a deadly peril, and he will deliver us. On him we have set our hope that he will continue to deliver us, 11 as you help us by your prayers. Then many will give thanks on our[a] behalf for the gracious favor granted us in answer to the prayers of many.

Paul's Change of Plans

12 Now this is our boast: Our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially in our relations with you, in the holiness and sincerity that are from God. We have done so not according to worldly wisdom but according to God's grace. 13 For we do not write you anything you cannot read or understand. And I hope that, 14 as you have understood us in part, you will come to understand fully that you can boast of us just as we will boast of you in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 Because I was confident of this, I planned to visit you first so that you might benefit twice. 16 I planned to visit you on my way to Macedonia and to come back to you from Macedonia, and then to have you send me on my way to Judea. 17 When I planned this, did I do it lightly? Or do I make my plans in a worldly manner so that in the same breath I say, "Yes, yes" and "No, no"?

18 But as surely as God is faithful, our message to you is not "Yes" and "No." 19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by me and Silas[b] and Timothy, was not "Yes" and "No," but in him it has always been "Yes." 20 For no matter how many promises God has made, they are "Yes" in Christ. And so through him the "Amen" is spoken by us to the glory of God. 21 Now it is God who makes both us and you stand firm in Christ. He anointed us, 22 set his seal of ownership on us, and put his Spirit in our hearts as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come.

[a] *11* Many manuscripts *your* [b] *19* Greek *Silvanus*, a variant of *Silas*

1424 Glorifying God (2)
1246 God the Father (1)
715 Christ, Lord
2300 Mercy (4)
783 God's Comfort, 7:6
Comfort in Suffering
785 Comfort (3)
499 Tribulation
1952 Trouble

3474 Suffering (A)

3482 Persecution (3)
784 Christ's Comfort
492 Affliction (4)
3119 Salvation (4)

p.p.Ro 8:17

2684 Partakers
3474 Suffering (A), 11:23
2879 God's Promises (2)

3482 Persecution (3)

272 Asia, 2Ti 1:15

Paul's Persecutions in Asia

1216 Trust (3)
1693 Hope in God
2407 Resurrection (1)
970 Deliverance (3), 2Ti 4:18
972 Divine Deliverer, 2Ti 4:18

1218 Confidence in God
3888 Helpfulness, Php 4:3
4193 Power of Prayer
1457 Thanksgiving

825 Conscience (2), 1Ti 1:5
809 Conduct (2)
4062 Living to God
3332 Simplicity†
2987 Sincerity, 2:17

3851 Worldly Wisdom, Col 2:23
1445 God's Grace, 6:1
Apostolic Authority

2201 Brotherly Love (2)
p.p.Php 2:16; Php 4:1

921 Day of the Lord (1), 1Th 5:2

p.p.1Co 4:19

4309 Tree of Paul's Life
2222 Macedonia

2382 **Paul's Journeys**
2774 Men's Plans

p.p.2Co 10:2

3700 God of Truth
3701 Truthfulness

707 Son of God
2089 Preaching (c)
3288 Silas, 1Th 1:1
3628 Timothy, Php 1:1

A Positive Gospel

2878 God's Promises (1), 7:1
430 Sure Word
1228 God Faithful
128 Amen, Rev 22:20

3175 Security (2)
3510 Consecration (3)
192 Anointing (2)
194 Anointing (5), 1Jn 2:20
3059 Saints (5), Rev 7:3
1606 Holy Spirit (7)

203 Appeal to God, Php 1:8
749 Church Authority

340 Corinth
358 Corinth (2)
728 Cooperation
930 Spiritual Joy
084 Ministers (2)
203 Faith (3)
268 **First Corinthians**
568 Cheerfulness

078 Solicitude (1)

p.p.Gal 5:10

olicitude for the Church
079 Solicitude (2), 11:3
560 Tears (1)

202 Brotherly Love (3)

233 Unfaithfulness

3453 Personal Responsib.
760 Church Discipline

3315 Forgiveness (2)
785 Comfort (3), 1Th 4:18
3515 Human Sympathy (1)
1061 Duty to Weak
2200 Brotherly Love (1)

Apostolic Authority
p.p.Php 2:12; 2Th 3:14
1316 Forgiveness (3)
p.p.Jn 20:23

3151 Satan's Work
3153 Satan (6), 11:14
3584 Temptation (1), 11:3
4097 Satan's Wiles, 11:3

3695 Troas, 2Ti 4:13
4444 Troas (2)
1440 Gospel (1)

2659 **Opportunity (4),** Rev 3:8
1323 Friendship (2), Php 2:25
3641 Titus, 7:6
741 Spiritual Brothers

[23]I call God as my witness that it was in order to spare you that I did not return to Corinth. [24]Not that we lord it over your faith, but we work with you for your joy, because it is by faith you stand firm.

2 [1]So I made up my mind that I would not make another painful visit to you. [2]For if I grieve you, who is left to make me glad but you whom I have grieved? [3]I wrote as I did so that when I came I should not be distressed by those who ought to make me rejoice. I had confidence in all of you, that you would all share my joy. [4]For I wrote you out of great distress and anguish of heart and with many tears, not to grieve you but to let you know the depth of my love for you.

Forgiveness for the Sinner

[5]If anyone has caused grief, he has not so much grieved me as he has grieved all of you, to some extent—not to put it too severely. [6]The punishment inflicted on him by the majority is sufficient for him. [7]Now instead, you ought to forgive and comfort him, so that he will not be overwhelmed by excessive sorrow. [8]I urge you, therefore, to reaffirm your love for him. [9]The reason I wrote you was to see if you would stand the test and be obedient in everything. [10]If you forgive anyone, I also forgive him. And what I have forgiven—if there was anything to forgive—I have forgiven in the sight of Christ for your sake, [11]in order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes.

Ministers of the New Covenant

[12]Now when I went to Troas to preach the gospel of Christ and found that the Lord had opened a door for me, [13]I still had no peace of mind, because I did not find my brother Titus there. So I said good-by to them and went on to Macedonia.

[14]But thanks be to God, who always leads us in triumphal procession in Christ and through us spreads everywhere the fragrance of the knowledge of him. [15]For we are to God the aroma of Christ among those who are being saved and those who are perishing. [16]To the one we are the smell of death; to the other, the fragrance of life. And who is equal to such a task? [17]Unlike so many, we do not peddle the word of God for profit. On the contrary, in Christ we speak before God with sincerity, like men sent from God.

3 Are we beginning to commend ourselves again? Or do we need, like some people, letters of recommendation to you or from you? [2]You yourselves are our letter, written on our hearts, known and read by everybody. [3]You show that you are a letter from Christ, the result of our ministry, written not with ink but with the Spirit of the living God, not on tablets of stone but on tablets of human hearts.

[4]Such confidence as this is ours through Christ before God. [5]Not that we are competent in ourselves to claim anything for ourselves, but our competence comes from God. [6]He has made us competent as ministers of a new covenant—not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

The Glory of the New Covenant

[7]Now if the ministry that brought death, which was engraved in letters on stone, came with glory, so that the Israelites could not look steadily at the face of Moses because of its glory, fading though it was, [8]will not the ministry of the Spirit be even more glorious? [9]If the ministry that condemns men is glorious, how much more glorious is the ministry that brings righteousness! [10]For what was

2222 Macedonia

1456 Thankfulness (2)
373 Spiritual Victory, 10:4

Paul's Ministry

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3512 Sweet Savor, Eph 5:2

p.p.Jn 3:18; Jn 9:29

2094 Responsibility, Heb 13:17

3707 Deceivers
4099 Scripture Misused, 4:2
427 Word Sacred
2089 Preaching (c)
1746 Doing Good
2987 Sincerity, Php 1:10

p.p.2Co 5:12

p.p.Ac 18:27

3962 Writing (2)
4219 Seven Editions of Law

Believers, Living Epistles

1757 Ink, 2Jn 12
2154 Regeneration, 5:17
2187 Living God
3543 Tablets of Stone
438 Law in Heart, Heb 8:10
1218 Confidence in God

3797 Human Weakness
3193 Self-abasement

3798 Dependence†
1445 God's Grace
4030 Enabling Grace, 9:8
2083 Ministers (1), 4:1
881 New Covenant
2842 Human Precepts
1601 Holy Spirit (1), 1Pe 3:18
1612 Holy Spirit (13), 1Pe 3:18

240 Engraving†
3543 Tablets of Stone

4307 Tree of Moses' Life—71
2174 Face Shining†

The Glory of the Spiritual Ministry

3500 New Dispensation (2)

3499 **New Dispensation (1)**
435 Rituals Abolished
1440 Gospel (1)
3657 Enduring Things

1691 Spiritual Hope
523 Spir. Boldness (2)

3745 Veil (1)†
p.p.Ex 34:33
4307 Tree of Moses' Life

500 Spir. Blindness (3), 4:4

The Fullness of Revelation in Christ, See 4155.
2500 Oracle of God
2168 Christ the Light
432 Ignorance of Word†
4049 Lack of Insight
1011 Dullness (3)
834 Conversion (1)

2175 Enlightenment
3432 God a Spirit†
509 Spiritual Vision
2135 Spiritual Liberty, Gal 2:4
2376 Mirrors, Jas 1:23
1426 God's Glory†
382 Christlikeness, Php 3:21
999 Spiritual Progress, 1Ti 4:15
2173 Radiant Lives, Php 2:15
1064 Duty (2), 1Pe 1:14

Paul's Unwearied Ministry
2083 Ministers (1), 5:18
3440 Steadfastness (3)
494 Affliction (6), 4:16
3343 Sin Despised
3765 Walking in Truth
427 Word Sacred
4099 Scripture Misused, 2Pe 3:16

3701 Truthfulness
1746 Doing Good

2085 Ministers (3), 6:4

1440 Gospel (1), Eph 6:19

2179 Spiritual Darkness
3267 Lost Sheep
3150 Satan's Power, 4:4
500 Spir. Blindness (3), Eph 4:18
1222 Unbelief (4)
419 Word a Light
3150 Satan's Power, Eph 6:12
702 Christ Divine (2)
4044 Christ, Image of God, Php 2:6
2089 **Preaching (c)**†
715 Christ, Lord
3897 Humble Service
3475 Suffering (B), 4:11
2165 Light
2175 Enlightenment, Eph 1:18
4174 Inward Fire
2025 Knowledge (6)

glorious has no glory now in comparison with the surpassing glory. 11And if what was fading away came with glory, how much greater is the glory of that which lasts!

12Therefore, since we have such a hope, we are very bold. 13We are not like Moses, who would put a veil over his face to keep the Israelites from gazing at it while the radiance was fading away. 14But their minds were made dull, for to this day the same veil remains when the old covenant is read. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away. 15Even to this day when Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts. 16But whenever anyone turns to the Lord, the veil is taken away. 17Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. 18And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect[a] the Lord's glory, are being transformed into his likeness with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Treasures in Jars of Clay

4 Therefore, since through God's mercy we have this ministry, we do not lose heart. 2Rather, we have renounced secret and shameful ways; we do not use deception, nor do we distort the word of God. On the contrary, by setting forth the truth plainly we commend ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. 4The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God. 5For we do not preach ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake. 6For God, who said, "Let light shine out of darkness,"[b] made his light shine in our hearts to give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

7But we have this treasure in jars of clay to show that this all-surpassing power is from God and not from us. 8We are hard pressed on every side, but not crushed; perplexed, but not in despair; 9persecuted, but not abandoned; struck down, but not destroyed. 10We always carry around in our body the death of Jesus, so that the life of Jesus may also be revealed in our body. 11For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that his life may be revealed in our mortal body. 12So then, death is at work in us, but life is at work in you.

13It is written: "I believed; therefore I have spoken."[c] With that same spirit of faith we also believe and therefore speak, 14because we know that the one who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead will also raise us with Jesus and present us with you in his presence. 15All this is for your benefit, so that the grace that is reaching more and more people may cause thanksgiving to overflow to the glory of God.

16Therefore we do not lose heart. Though outwardly we are wasting away, yet inwardly we are being renewed day by day. 17For our light and momentary troubles are achieving for us an eternal glory that far outweighs them all. 18So we fix our eyes not on what is seen, but on what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal.

Our Heavenly Dwelling

5 Now we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in heaven, not built by human hands. 2Meanwhile we groan, longing to be clothed with our heavenly dwelling, 3because when we are clothed, we will not be found naked. 4For while

2168 Christ the Light, Eph 5:14

3797 Human Weakness
2403 Mortality (1), 4:16
3808 God's Power
3798 Dependence
3474 **Suffering (A)**
499 Tribulation
489 Affliction (1)†
1691 Spiritual Hope
3482 Persecution (3), 11:24
1328 Divine Constancy
2913 Divine Care (2)
373 Spiritual Victory
3367 Christ's Death
2152 Christ the Life
382 Christlikeness

3504 **Dying with Christ,** Gal 2:20
3475 Suffering (B), 12:10
2153 Spiritual Life, 5:15
2403 Mortality (1)

p.p.Ps 116:10
1212 Believers

1201 Faith (1)
3601 Testimony (3), 1Pe 5:12
1218 Confidence in God
2414 Resurrection (8)
2407 Resurrection (1), 1Th 4:16

18 Spiritual Abundance
1445 God's Grace

1457 Thanksgiving

The Blessings of Affliction
494 Affliction (6), Gal 6:9
2403 Mortality (1), 5:1
2242 Spirit of Man, 1Th 5:23
2584 Spiritual Renewal, Eph 4:23
490 Affliction (2), Heb 12:11
2147 Life Brief
2879 God's Promises (2), 12:9
1362 Eternal Glory, Eph 1:18
4131 Abundant Salvation, 2Pe 1:11
509 Spiritual Vision
2479 Mutability, 2Pe 3:10
3657 Enduring Things, Heb 12:27

Assurance of Immortality
2025 Knowledge (6), 2Ti 1:12
2403 Mortality (1), 5:4
2160 Death (4)
2405 Immortality, 1Th 4:17
1356 Heavenly Home, Col 1:5
3719 Certainties, Heb 6:19
1698 Despair (2)
982 Spiritual Desire
4003 Spiritual Body, Php 3:21
52 Robe of Righteousness
3723 Unclothed, Rev 3:17

[a]*18* Or *contemplate* [b]*6* Gen. 1:3 [c]*13* Psalm 116:10

1524 Infirmities
1952 Trouble
555 Burdens†

3656 Frailty

2403 Mortality (1), Heb 9:27
2156 Eternal Life (1)
885 Creator (2)
p.p.Isa 29:23
p.p.Eph 1:14
1606 Holy Spirit (7)

1216 Trust (3)
p.p.Ps 27:3; Pr 14:26

Readiness for Death

1201 Faith (1), Gal 5:6
2491 Knowledge Withheld
298 Assurance

2162 Death (9)
1363 In Christ's Presence, Php 1:23
1082 Spiritual Striving
1081 Spiritual Ambition
1253 Pleasing God
25 Accepted of God, Eph 1:6
4123 **Universal Judgment,** Rev 20:12
1351 Last Judgment, Heb 9:27
2149 Life Tested
3452 Accountability
1353 Judgment by Works, 1Pe 1:17

3034 Fear God
1077 Zeal for Souls
1182 Exhortations (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
824 Conscience (1), Heb 9:14
p.p.2Co 3:1

Paul's Motive for Service

205 Outward Appearance, 10:7
2989 False Profession

2225 Madness
1074 Zealousness
3392 Soberness

2203 Christ's Love, Gal 2:20

3361 Substitution
2164 Dead in Sin, Eph 2:1
3367 Christ's Death, Col 1:22
2153 Spiritual Life, Gal 2:20
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
4062 Living to God, Gal 2:19
2414 Resurrection (8)
The Spiritual Ministry of Reconciliation

2587 New Things, Rev 21:5
2154 Regeneration, Tit 3:5

we are in this tent, we groan and are burdened, because we do not wish to be unclothed but to be clothed with our heavenly dwelling, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life. 5Now it is God who has made us for this very purpose and has given us the Spirit as a deposit, guaranteeing what is to come.

6Therefore we are always confident and know that as long as we are at home in the body we are away from the Lord. 7We live by faith, not by sight. 8We are confident, I say, and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord. 9So we make it our goal to please him, whether we are at home in the body or away from it. 10For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.

The Ministry of Reconciliation

11Since, then, we know what it is to fear the Lord, we try to persuade men. What we are is plain to God, and I hope it is also plain to your conscience. 12We are not trying to commend ourselves to you again, but are giving you an opportunity to take pride in us, so that you can answer those who take pride in what is seen rather than in what is in the heart. 13If we are out of our mind, it is for the sake of God; if we are in our right mind, it is for you. 14For Christ's love compels us, because we are convinced that one died for all, and therefore all died. 15And he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who died for them and was raised again.

16So from now on we regard no one from a worldly point of view. Though we once regarded Christ in this way, we do so no longer. 17Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come! 18All this is from God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation: 19that God was reconciling the world to himself in Christ, not counting men's sins against them. And he has committed to us the message of reconciliation. 20We are therefore Christ's ambassadors, as though God were making his appeal through us. We implore you on Christ's behalf: Be reconciled to God. 21God made him who had no sin to be sin[a] for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.

6 As God's fellow workers we urge you not to receive God's grace in vain. 2For he says,

> "In the time of my favor I heard you,
> and in the day of salvation I helped you."[b]

I tell you, now is the time of God's favor, now is the day of salvation.

Paul's Hardships

3We put no stumbling block in anyone's path, so that our ministry will not be discredited. 4Rather, as servants of God we commend ourselves in every way: in great endurance; in troubles, hardships and distresses; 5in beatings, imprisonments and riots; in hard work, sleepless nights and hunger; 6in purity, understanding, patience and kindness; in the Holy Spirit and in sincere love; 7in truthful speech and in the power of God; with weapons of righteousness in the right hand and in the left; 8through glory and dishonor, bad report and good report; genuine, yet regarded as impostors; 9known, yet regarded as unknown; dying, and yet we live on; beaten, and yet not killed; 10sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; poor, yet making many rich;

2584 Spiritual Renewal
2582 New Man, Gal 6:15
836 Conversion (3)
2971 Reconciliation (1), Eph 2:16

2083 Ministers (1), Eph 3:7
2088 Preaching (b)
685 Oneness with God

3127 Forgiveness of Sins
3461 Stewardship of Gospel

2074 God's Messengers

1788 Divine Pleadings†

1789 Divine Call (1), Rev 3:20
3361 Substitution, Gal 3:13
2732 Christ Sinless, Heb 1:9
3362 Sin-bearer
1985 Justification (1)

Marks of a Faithful Ministry

3891 Work (4)†
2082 Apostles (3), 1Ti 3:1
1182 Exhortations (2)
1445 God's Grace, Gal 2:21

2821 Prayer (6)
p.p.Isa 49:8

1560 Divine Helper

26 Accepted Time†
1793 Divine Call (5)

1566 Offenses†
810 Conduct (3)
2917 Discretion (2)†
4014 Consistent Life
2083 Ministers (1)
2084 Ministers (2), 1Ti 6:11
2085 Ministers (3), 1Th 2:4
2692 Patience (2)
3474 Suffering (A)
2565 Lashes

3478 Imprisonment
2937 Tumults
492 Affliction (4), 11:23
3906 Spiritual Workers
3214 Fasting (3)
1759 Purity
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3), 8:7
2278 Long-suffering (2), Gal 5:22
1998 Kindness (1)
2987 Sincerity
1440 Gospel (1)
3803 Spiritual Power
362 Spiritual Armor, Eph 6:11

Paul's Diversified Experiences

3482 Persecution (3)
3476 Reproach
2035 Saints Known
3504 Dying with Christ
497 Affliction (9)
1934 Rejoicing (3), Col 1:24

2795 Poverty (2), 8:9
2813 Spiritual Riches (2), 8:9

[a] 21 Or *be a sin offering* [b] 2 Isaiah 49:8

1754 Spiritual Heritage
2681 Paradoxes
3602 Spiritual Utterance
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
1000 Full Life
3223 Selfishness (2)

p.p.1Co 4:14
995 Spiritual Growth (1)

276 Evil Associations (1), 2Jn 10
1222 Unbelief (4)
290 **Separation (4)**
p.p.Eph 5:7; 1Jn 1:6

p.p.1Co 10:21

1212 Believers

3928 Idolatry (1)
3582 Spiritual Temple, Eph 2:20
1602 Spirit Indwelling

1271 Divine Presence
2723 God's People

p.p.Rev 18:4

290 Separation (4), Eph 5:11
286 Touch Not, Col 2:21
25 Accepted of God
p.p.Jn 6:37
1246 God the Father (1)
739 Spiritual Adoption, Gal 3:26
744 Children of God (3), Gal 4:7

Exhortation to Purity
2878 God's Promises (1), 2Pe 1:4
962 Spir. Cleansing (2), 2Ti 2:21
955 Defilement (1)
1598 Holiness (3), Eph 4:24
3036 Godly Fear

573 Integrity (b)†
566 Honesty

730 **Love for the Church**

2202 Brotherly Love (3)
523 Spir. Boldness (2)

having nothing, and yet possessing everything.

11We have spoken freely to you, Corinthians, and opened wide our hearts to you. 12We are not withholding our affection from you, but you are withholding yours from us. 13As a fair exchange—I speak as to my children—open wide your hearts also.

Do Not Be Yoked With Unbelievers

14Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness? 15What harmony is there between Christ and Belial[a]? What does a believer have in common with an unbeliever? 16What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."[b]

17"Therefore come out from
them
and be separate,
says the Lord.
Touch no unclean thing,
and I will receive you."[c]
18"I will be a Father to you,
and you will be my sons
and daughters,
says the Lord
Almighty."[d]

7 Since we have these promises, dear friends, let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminates body and spirit, perfecting holiness out of reverence for God.

Paul's Joy

2Make room for us in your hearts. We have wronged no one, we have corrupted no one, we have exploited no one. 3I do not say this to condemn you; I have said before that you have such a place in our hearts that we would live or die with you. 4I have great confidence in you; I take great pride in you. I am greatly encouraged; in all our troubles my joy knows no bounds.

5For when we came into Macedonia, this body of ours had no rest, but we were harassed at every turn—conflicts on the outside, fears within. 6But God, who comforts the downcast, comforted us by the coming of Titus, 7and not only by his coming but also by the comfort you had given him. He told us about your longing for me, your deep sorrow, your ardent concern for me, so that my joy was greater than ever.

8Even if I caused you sorrow by my letter, I do not regret it. Though I did regret it—I see that my letter hurt you, but only for a little while— 9yet now I am happy, not because you were made sorry, but because your sorrow led you to repentance. For you became sorrowful as God intended and so were not harmed in any way by us. 10Godly sorrow brings repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow brings death. 11See what this godly sorrow has produced in you: what earnestness, what eagerness to clear yourselves, what indignation, what alarm, what longing, what concern, what readiness to see justice done. At every point you have proved yourselves to be innocent in this matter. 12So even though I wrote to you, it was not on account of the one who did the wrong or of the injured party, but rather that before God you could see for yourselves how devoted to us you are. 13By all this we are encouraged.

In addition to our own encouragement, we were especially delighted to see how happy Titus was, because his spirit has been refreshed by all of you. 14I had boasted to him about you, and you have not embarrassed me. But just as everything we said to you was

p.p.1Co 1:4
1930 Spiritual Joy, 1Pe 1:8

1938 Happiness (2)

4309 Tree of Paul's Life
2222 Macedonia, 8:1
499 Tribulation
3482 Persecution (3)
p.p.2Co 11:28

783 God's Comfort†
4013 Companionship Desired
1325 Saints' Fellowship
3641 Titus, 7:13
p.p.Ac 11:23
785 Comfort (3)
2708 Repentance (3)

2202 Brotherly Love (3)
1930 Spiritual Joy

p.p.2Co 2:2; 2Co 2:4

Paul's First Epistle Resulted in Penitence of Evildoers

795 Reproof (2)

2708 Repentance (3)

2712 Contrition†
2884 God's Promises (7)

1765 Remorse
p.p.Jer 50:4
982 Spiritual Desire
1074 Zealousness

750 Church Discipline

The Purpose of the First Epistle
1079 Solicitude (2)

732 Church (7), 11:28

4206 Soul-winners' Joy

1930 Spiritual Joy

3641 Titus, 8:6
1325 Saints' Fellowship
p.p.Ro 15:32

[a]15 Greek *Beliar*, a variant of *Belial* [b]16 Lev. 26:12; Jer. 32:38; Ezek. 37:27
[c]17 Isaiah 52:11; Ezek. 20:34,41 [d]18 2 Samuel 7:14; 7:8

true, so our boasting about you to Titus has proved to be true as well. [15]And his affection for you is all the greater when he remembers that you were all obedient, receiving him with fear and trembling. [16]I am glad I can have complete confidence in you.

Generosity Encouraged

8 And now, brothers, we want you to know about the grace that God has given the Macedonian churches. [2]Out of the most severe trial, their overflowing joy and their extreme poverty welled up in rich generosity. [3]For I testify that they gave as much as they were able, and even beyond their ability. Entirely on their own, [4]they urgently pleaded with us for the privilege of sharing in this service to the saints. [5]And they did not do as we expected, but they gave themselves first to the Lord and then to us in keeping with God's will. [6]So we urged Titus, since he had earlier made a beginning, to bring also to completion this act of grace on your part. [7]But just as you excel in everything—in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in complete earnestness and in your love for us[a]—see that you also excel in this grace of giving.

[8]I am not commanding you, but I want to test the sincerity of your love by comparing it with the earnestness of others. [9]For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich.

[10]And here is my advice about what is best for you in this matter: Last year you were the first not only to give but also to have the desire to do so. [11]Now finish the work, so that your eager willingness to do it may be matched by your completion of it, according to your means. [12]For if the willingness is there, the gift is acceptable according to what one has, not according to what he does not have.

[13]Our desire is not that others might be relieved while you are hard pressed, but that there might be equality. [14]At the present time your plenty will supply what they need, so that in turn their plenty will supply what you need. Then there will be equality, [15]as it is written: "He who gathered much did not have too much, and he who gathered little did not have too little."[b]

Titus Sent to Corinth

[16]I thank God, who put into the heart of Titus the same concern I have for you. [17]For Titus not only welcomed our appeal, but he is coming to you with much enthusiasm and on his own initiative. [18]And we are sending along with him the brother who is praised by all the churches for his service to the gospel. [19]What is more, he was chosen by the churches to accompany us as we carry the offering, which we administer in order to honor the Lord himself and to show our eagerness to help. [20]We want to avoid any criticism of the way we administer this liberal gift. [21]For we are taking pains to do what is right, not only in the eyes of the Lord but also in the eyes of men.

[22]In addition, we are sending with them our brother who has often proved to us in many ways that he is zealous, and now even more so because of his great confidence in you. [23]As for Titus, he is my partner and fellow worker among you; as for our brothers, they are representatives of the churches and an honor to Christ. [24]Therefore show these men the proof of your love and the reason for our pride in you, so that the churches can see it.

9 There is no need for me to write to you about this service to the saints. [2]For I know your eagerness to help, and I have been boasting about it to

[a]7 Some manuscripts *in our love for you* [b]15 Exodus 16:18

27 Achaia, 11:10
1074 Zealousness, Col 4:13
1750 Good Influence, 1Th 1:8
Solicitors for Benevolences sent forth.

2222 Macedonia

1182 Exhortations (2), 1Th 5:14

p.p.Ge 33:11; 1Sa 25:27

The Law of Spiritual Action and Reaction
p.p.Pr 11:24; Pr 19:17
p.p.Gal 6:7; Gal 6:9
3424 Spiritual Sowing
2118 Benevolence (2)†
3425 Spiritual Harvest
p.p.Dt 15:7; Dt 15:8
2121 **Giving (2)**†
2127 Stinginess (1)
2882 God's Promises (5)†
p.p.Ex 25:2; Ro 12:8
3810 Divine Ability, Eph 3:20
1445 God's Grace
4030 Enabling Grace, Php 4:13
18 Spiritual Abundance, Eph 3:20
3902 Good Works (1)

2126 Generosity
2118 Benevolence (2)
2802 The Poor (4)
3079 Righteousness (3)
3657 Enduring Things

480 Blessings (1)
p.p.Isa 55:10
536 Bread (1)
429 Seed of the Word†
995 Spiritual Growth (1), Eph 4:15
1336 Fruitfulness, Php 1:11
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)

2115 Liberality

The Blessings of Benevolence
2795 Poverty (2)

2126 Generosity

the Macedonians, telling them that since last year you in Achaia were ready to give; and your enthusiasm has stirred most of them to action. 3But I am sending the brothers in order that our boasting about you in this matter should not prove hollow, but that you may be ready, as I said you would be. 4For if any Macedonians come with me and find you unprepared, we —not to say anything about you—would be ashamed of having been so confident. 5So I thought it necessary to urge the brothers to visit you in advance and finish the arrangements for the generous gift you had promised. Then it will be ready as a generous gift, not as one grudgingly given.

Sowing Generously

6Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously. 7Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver. 8And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work. 9As it is written:

> "He has scattered abroad
> his gifts to the poor;
> his righteousness endures
> forever."[a]

10Now he who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will also supply and increase your store of seed and will enlarge the harvest of your righteousness. 11You will be made rich in every way so that you can be generous on every occasion, and through us your generosity will result in thanksgiving to God.

12This service that you perform is not only supplying the needs of God's people but is also overflowing in many expressions of thanks to God. 13Because of the service by which you have proved yourselves, men will praise God for the obedience that accompanies your confession of the gospel of Christ, and for your generosity in sharing with them and with everyone else. 14And in their prayers for you their hearts will go out to you, because of the surpassing grace God has given you. 15Thanks be to God for his indescribable gift!

Paul's Defense of His Ministry

10 By the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I appeal to you—I, Paul, who am "timid" when face to face with you, but "bold" when away! 2I beg you that when I come I may not have to be as bold as I expect to be toward some people who think that we live by the standards of this world. 3For though we live in the world, we do not wage war as the world does. 4The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds. 5We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ. 6And we will be ready to punish every act of disobedience, once your obedience is complete.

7You are looking only on the surface of things.[b] If anyone is confident that he belongs to Christ, he should consider again that we belong to Christ just as much as he. 8For even if I boast somewhat freely about the authority the Lord gave us for building you up rather than pulling you down, I will not be ashamed of it. 9I do not want to seem to be trying to frighten you with my letters. 10For some say, "His letters are weighty and forceful, but in person he is unimpressive and his speaking amounts to noth-

1423 Glorifying God (1)

p.p.Heb 13:16
2116 Beneficence

2839 Prayer (23)
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
1445 God's Grace

1456 Thankfulness (2), 1Ti 1:12
3123 Salvation (8), Eph 2:8

Apostolic Authority not Fleshly but Spiritual
See Key Chain, 4269.
1175 Christ's Example, Php 2:5
2273 Christ's Meekness, 1Pe 2:23
1402 Divine Gentleness†
Paul's Personal Presence not Imposing
p.p.1Co 4:21
523 Spir. Boldness (2)
1290 The Flesh

The Apostles' Spiritual Weapons
362 Spiritual Armor

361 Spiritual Weapons, Eph 6:17
358 Spiritual Warfare, Eph 6:12
373 Spiritual Victory, 1Jn 5:4
1724 Spiritual Pride
2353 Evil Imagination
3194 Self-exaltation
4110 Spiritual Sanity, 2Ti@1:7
2355 Spiritual Mind
2619 Obedience to Christ
2952 Readiness (2)
750 **Church Discipline**

205 Outward Appearance†
See Key Chain, 4269.

p.p.1Co 14:37
p.p.1Jn 4:6; 2Co 11:23
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
202 Paul's Apostleship
749 Church Authority
1097 Edification, 12:19

2111 Letters, Gal 6:11
The Attempt to Belittle the Apostle
2697 Paul, Gal 1:13

3477 Saints Despised

[a]9 Psalm 112:9 [b]7 Or *Look at the obvious facts*

p.p.2Co 12:11; 2Co 13:3

p.p.2Co 5:12

Human Measurements Faulty
3219 Self-righteous (1), Rev 3:17
p.p.Lk 18:11
1014 No Understanding

Paul's Missionary Zeal

2089 Preaching (c)

p.p.Ro 15:20

995 Spiritual Growth (1)
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)
2379 Missions
1077 Zeal for Souls

519 Boasting in God†
3219 Self-righteous (1)
3194 Self-exaltation
1252 Divine Favor (3)

Paul's Solicitude for the Purity of the Church

2256 Marriage (4)

738 Union with Christ, Eph 5:30
3758 Virgins†
737 Church, Bride, Rev 19:7
1079 Solicitude (2), 11:29
1159 Eve, 1Ti 2:13
3151 Satan's Work
4097 Satan's Wiles, Eph 6:11
3859 Women (1), 1Ti 2:14
3584 Temptation (1), 1Th 3:5
3332 Simplicity
2101 False Teachers

ing." [11]Such people should realize that what we are in our letters when we are absent, we will be in our actions when we are present.

[12]We do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves. When they measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are not wise. [13]We, however, will not boast beyond proper limits, but will confine our boasting to the field God has assigned to us, a field that reaches even to you. [14]We are not going too far in our boasting, as would be the case if we had not come to you, for we did get as far as you with the gospel of Christ. [15]Neither do we go beyond our limits by boasting of work done by others.[a] Our hope is that, as your faith continues to grow, our area of activity among you will greatly expand, [16]so that we can preach the gospel in the regions beyond you. For we do not want to boast about work already done in another man's territory. [17]But, "Let him who boasts boast in the Lord."[b] [18]For it is not the one who commends himself who is approved, but the one whom the Lord commends.

Paul and the False Apostles

11 I hope you will put up with a little of my foolishness; but you are already doing that. [2]I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. I promised you to one husband, to Christ, so that I might present you as a pure virgin to him. [3]But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ. [4]For if someone comes to you and preaches a Jesus other than the Jesus we preached, or if you receive a different spirit from the one you received, or a different gospel from the one you accepted, you put up with it easily enough. [5]But I do not think I am in the least inferior to those "super-apostles." [6]I may not be a trained speaker, but I do have knowledge. We have made this perfectly clear to you in every way.

[7]Was it a sin for me to lower myself in order to elevate you by preaching the gospel of God to you free of charge? [8]I robbed other churches by receiving support from them so as to serve you. [9]And when I was with you and needed something, I was not a burden to anyone, for the brothers who came from Macedonia supplied what I needed. I have kept myself from being a burden to you in any way, and will continue to do so. [10]As surely as the truth of Christ is in me, nobody in the regions of Achaia will stop this boasting of mine. [11]Why? Because I do not love you? God knows I do! [12]And I will keep on doing what I am doing in order to cut the ground from under those who want an opportunity to be considered equal with us in the things they boast about.

[13]For such men are false apostles, deceitful workmen, masquerading as apostles of Christ. [14]And no wonder, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light. [15]It is not surprising, then, if his servants masquerade as servants of righteousness. Their end will be what their actions deserve.

Paul Boasts About His Sufferings

[16]I repeat: Let no one take me for a fool. But if you do, then receive me just as you would a fool, so that I may do a little boasting. [17]In this self-confident boasting I am not talking as the Lord would, but

p.p.Ro 8:15

1028 False Doctrine

The Apostle Vindicates his Apostleship
See Key Chain, 4269.
202 Paul's Apostleship, Gal 1:1
2080 Apostles (1), Eph 2:20
p.p.Ac 18:24
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
4059 Life Manifested
The Free Gospel
3193 Self-abasement
1165 Saints Exalted
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)
p.p.Php 4:15

2097 **Self-support**
p.p.Ac 20:33
p.p.Php 4:10
2115 Liberality

2222 Macedonia
4118 Timely Service, Php 2:25
p.p.2Co 12:14

3701 Truthfulness
3699 Christ, the Truth
27 Achaia†

2202 Brotherly Love (3)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
p.p.1Co 9:12

2100 False Prophets
2101 False Teachers
3707 Deceivers, Eph 4:14

Satanic Transformation
3148 Satan (1), Rev 9:11
3153 Satan (6)†
p.p.2Co 11:13
3069 The Wicked (5), Php 3:19
1353 Judgment by Works

The Foolishness of Boasting
p.p.1Co 7:6

[a] *13-15* Or [13]*We, however, will not boast about things that cannot be measured, but we will boast according to the standard of measurement that the God of measure has assigned us—a measurement that relates even to you.* [14] . . . . [15]*Neither do we boast about things that cannot be measured in regard to the work done by others.*
[b] *17* Jer. 9:24

p.p.2Co 9:4
p.p.Php 3:3

2139 Spiritual Bondage
2949 Rapacity

3194 Self-exaltation
3485 Striking (1)
p.p.2Co 10:1

522 Spir. Boldness (1)
1554 Hebrews, Php 3:5

Summary of Paul's Sufferings

2083 Ministers (1)
p.p.Ac 16:23
3906 Spiritual Workers
3474 Suffering (A), Php 3:10
3478 Imprisonment†
3479 Paul's Bonds
492 Affliction (4), 12:7
3482 Persecution (3), 2Ti 2:9

2565 Lashes (2), 1Pe 2:24
2554 Beatings†
2563 Stoning (b)

954 The Deep†

p.p.Ac 14:5; Ac 14:19

p.p.Ac 9:24; Ac 17:5
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—34-74

3474 Suffering (A)

1732 Hunger†
3214 Fasting (3)
2795 Poverty (2)

732 Church (7), 12:20

1079 Solicitude (2), Gal 4:19
3516 Human Sympathy (2)

Glorying in Infirmities

1524 Infirmities
203 Appeal to God
1424 Glorifying God (2)
2031 Divine Knowledge
3701 Truthfulness
908 Damascus
4359 Damascus (2)
p.p.Ac 9:25
3482 Persecution (3)

as a fool. 18Since many are boasting in the way the world does, I too will boast. 19You gladly put up with fools since you are so wise! 20In fact, you even put up with anyone who enslaves you or exploits you or takes advantage of you or pushes himself forward or slaps you in the face. 21To my shame I admit that we were too weak for that!

What anyone else dares to boast about—I am speaking as a fool—I also dare to boast about. 22Are they Hebrews? So am I. Are they Israelites? So am I. Are they Abraham's descendants? So am I. 23Are they servants of Christ? (I am out of my mind to talk like this.) I am more. I have worked much harder, been in prison more frequently, been flogged more severely, and been exposed to death again and again. 24Five times I received from the Jews the forty lashes minus one. 25Three times I was beaten with rods, once I was stoned, three times I was shipwrecked, I spent a night and a day in the open sea, 26I have been constantly on the move. I have been in danger from rivers, in danger from bandits, in danger from my own countrymen, in danger from Gentiles; in danger in the city, in danger in the country, in danger at sea; and in danger from false brothers. 27I have labored and toiled and have often gone without sleep; I have known hunger and thirst and have often gone without food; I have been cold and naked. 28Besides everything else, I face daily the pressure of my concern for all the churches. 29Who is weak, and I do not feel weak? Who is led into sin, and I do not inwardly burn?

30If I must boast, I will boast of the things that show my weakness. 31The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, who is to be praised forever, knows that I am not lying. 32In Damascus the governor under King Aretas had the city of the Damascenes guarded in order to arrest me. 33But I was lowered in a basket from a window in the wall and slipped through his hands.

Paul's Vision and His Thorn

12 I must go on boasting. Although there is nothing to be gained, I will go on to visions and revelations from the Lord. 2I know a man in Christ who fourteen years ago was caught up to the third heaven. Whether it was in the body or out of the body I do not know—God knows. 3And I know that this man—whether in the body or apart from the body I do not know, but God knows— 4was caught up to paradise. He heard inexpressible things, things that man is not permitted to tell. 5I will boast about a man like that, but I will not boast about myself, except about my weaknesses. 6Even if I should choose to boast, I would not be a fool, because I would be speaking the truth. But I refrain, so no one will think more of me than is warranted by what I do or say.

7To keep me from becoming conceited because of these surpassingly great revelations, there was given me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to torment me. 8Three times I pleaded with the Lord to take it away from me. 9But he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ's power may rest on me. 10That is why, for Christ's sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong.

Paul's Concern for the Corinthians

11I have made a fool of myself, but you drove me to it. I ought to have been commended by you, for I am not in the least inferior to the "super-

351 Baskets†
3832 Windows
969 Deliverance (2)

Paul's Vision of Paradise
(7) Possibly at Lystra, Ac 14:19; Ac 14:20
2495 Visions, Rev 1:12
2494 Revelations

3850 Omniscience (2)
1547 Heaven (1)

p.p.Ac 22:17

p.p.Ac 14:20
2680 Paradise, Rev 2:7
2493 Secret Things

1716 Humility (3)
3227 Unselfishness†
1524 Infirmities

3701 Truthfulness, Eph 4:25
3570 Self-control (2)

Paul's Thorn In the Flesh
1165 Saints Exalted
3027 Divine Restraints
2494 Revelations
491 Affliction (3)
492 Affliction (4), 1Th 3:3
3151 Satan's Work, Eph 2:2
2822 Prayer (7)†

The Value of Affliction
2879 God's Promises (2), 1Pe 4:12
1446 Christ's Grace, Eph 4:7
3804 Strength Promised
3506 Resignation
3805 Strength in Weakness, 12:10
3807 Christ's Power
p.p.1Pe 4:14
1934 Rejoicing (3)
1524 Infirmities, Gal 4:13
3476 Reproach
3482 Persecution (3)
3475 Suffering (B), Php 1:29
3805 Strength in Weakness, 13:4

p.p.2Co 10:10; 2Co 13:3

See Key Chain, 4269.

Paul Defends his Apostleship
202 Paul's Apostleship

1716 Humility (3)
4127 Works Prove
4309 Tree of Paul's Life
2371 Miracles (11)
2692 Patience (2)
p.p.1Co 1:7
p.p.1Co 9:12
2097 Self-support

1074 Zealousness
Unselfish Service
3227 Unselfishness

1077 Zeal for Souls

1629 Parental Duty, Eph 6:4
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), Php 3:8
2202 Brotherly Love (3), Php 1:8
1459 Ingratitude (2)

3908 Soul-winners
p.p.2Co 7:2
573 Integrity (b)
3641 Titus

3724 Unity (1)
3060 Saints (6)
3763 Believers' Walk
p.p.2Co 5:12
p.p.Ro 9:1; 2Co 11:31

203 Appeal to God

1097 Edification, Eph 4:12

1078 Solicitude (1)
732 Church (7), Gal 4:11
p.p.1Co 4:21

734 Church Strife, Php 4:2
3306 Backbiting†
3309 Evil Whispering†
2937 Tumults
p.p.2Co 2:1; 2Co 2:4, Php 3:18
Ministerial Solicitude
2713 Impenitence (1)

665 Unchastity (2)
666 Unchastity (3), Eph 4:19

Disciplinary Warnings
p.p.2Co 12:14

apostles," even though I am nothing. 12The things that mark an apostle—signs, wonders and miracles—were done among you with great perseverance. 13How were you inferior to the other churches, except that I was never a burden to you? Forgive me this wrong!

14Now I am ready to visit you for the third time, and I will not be a burden to you, because what I want is not your possessions but you. After all, children should not have to save up for their parents, but parents for their children. 15So I will very gladly spend for you everything I have and expend myself as well. If I love you more, will you love me less? 16Be that as it may, I have not been a burden to you. Yet, crafty fellow that I am, I caught you by trickery! 17Did I exploit you through any of the men I sent you? 18I urged Titus to go to you and I sent our brother with him. Titus did not exploit you, did he? Did we not act in the same spirit and follow the same course?

19Have you been thinking all along that we have been defending ourselves to you? We have been speaking in the sight of God as those in Christ; and everything we do, dear friends, is for your strengthening. 20For I am afraid that when I come I may not find you as I want you to be, and you may not find me as you want me to be. I fear that there may be quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, factions, slander, gossip, arrogance and disorder. 21I am afraid that when I come again my God will humble me before you, and I will be grieved over many who have sinned earlier and have not repented of the impurity, sexual sin and debauchery in which they have indulged.

Final Warnings

13 This will be my third visit to you. "Every matter must be established by the testimony of two or three witnesses."[a] 2I already gave you a warning when I was with you the second time. I now repeat it while absent: On my return I will not spare those who sinned earlier or any of the others, 3since you are demanding proof that Christ is speaking through me. He is not weak in dealing with you, but is powerful among you. 4For to be sure, he was crucified in weakness, yet he lives by God's power. Likewise, we are weak in him, yet by God's power we will live with him to serve you.

5Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test yourselves. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you —unless, of course, you fail the test? 6And I trust that you will discover that we have not failed the test. 7Now we pray to God that you will not do anything wrong. Not that people will see that we have stood the test but that you will do what is right even though we may seem to have failed. 8For we cannot do anything against the truth, but only for the truth. 9We are glad whenever we are weak but you are strong; and our prayer is for your perfection. 10This is why I write these things when I am absent, that when I come I may not have to be harsh in my use of authority—the authority the Lord gave me for building you up, not for tearing you down.

Final Greetings

11Finally, brothers, good-by. Aim for perfection, listen to my appeal, be of one mind, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you.

12Greet one another with a holy kiss. 13All the saints send their greetings.

14May the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the fellowship of the Holy Spirit be with you all.

[a] Deut. 19:15

876 Witnesses (1), 1Ti 5:19
p.p.2Co 10:2

p.p.2Co 12:21

749 Church Authority

750 Church Discipline, 13:10
See Key Chain, 4269.

p.p.2Co 10:10; 2Co 12:11

3495 Christ Crucified
2414 Resurrection (8)

3808 God's Power
3805 Strength in Weakness, Heb 11:33
3197 **Self-examination,** Gal 6:4

3583 Christ Indwelling
3006 Reprobates

1798 Warnings (5)

566 Honesty

Truth Invincible, Mt 16:18

p.p.1Co 4:10
3227 Unselfishness
730 Love for the Church

2729 Perfection (2)

749 Church Authority
750 Church Discipline, 1Ti 1:20
1097 Edification
Final Counsels

1242 Farewells†
2729 Perfection (2), Eph 4:13
3725 Unity (2), Eph 4:3
3017 Peace (6), Eph 4:3
3016 God of Peace, Php 4:9

2018 Kiss (2), 1Pe 5:14

1446 Christ's Grace
2206 God's Love
3694 The Trinity, 1Pe 1:2
395 Benedictions (1), 2Th 3:18

Galatians

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4270 **Analysis** of the Book.
4270 **Key Chain**
Main Theme,
Defense of "Justification by Faith," warnings against "Reversion to Judaism."
The Salutation
202 Paul's Apostleship, Eph 1:1
p.p. Ac 9:6
2414 Resurrection (8)
741 Spiritual Brothers
p.p. 1Co 16:1
1382 Galatia
1445 God's Grace
3042 Peace (1), 5:22
715 Christ, Lord
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, Eph 5:2
3117 Salvation (2)
3359 Sins Removed, 1Pe 2:24
3507 God's Will
1246 God the Father (1)
1424 Glorifying God (2)

Special Solicitude of Paul
993 Backsliding, 4:9
622 Calling
1446 Christ's Grace
3444 Instability (2), 2:12
1968 Judaizers
p.p. 2Co 11:4
3707 Deceivers
p.p. 1Co 16:22

Imprecations upon False Teaching
427 Word Sacred
426 Word the Standard, 1Th 2:13
2101 False Teachers
1744 Imprecations†
p.p. 1Th 2:4
2789 Men-pleasing
3895 Serving Christ
1440 Gospel (1)
2089 Preaching (c)
3461 Stewardship of Gospel

Paul's Gospel a Divine Revelation
2697 Paul, 2:1

1 Paul, an apostle—sent not
from men nor by man, but
by Jesus Christ and God the
Father, who raised him from
the dead— [2]and all the brothers with me,

To the churches in Galatia:

[3]Grace and peace to you from
God our Father and the Lord
Jesus Christ, [4]who gave himself for our sins to rescue us
from the present evil age, according to the will of our God
and Father, [5]to whom be glory
for ever and ever. Amen.

No Other Gospel

[6]I am astonished that you are
so quickly deserting the one
who called you by the grace of
Christ and are turning to a different gospel— [7]which is
really no gospel at all. Evidently some people are throwing you into confusion and are
trying to pervert the gospel of
Christ. [8]But even if we or an
angel from heaven should
preach a gospel other than the
one we preached to you, let
him be eternally condemned!
[9]As we have already said, so
now I say again: If anybody is
preaching to you a gospel other than what you accepted, let
him be eternally condemned!

[10]Am I now trying to win the
approval of men, or of God? Or
am I trying to please men? If I
were still trying to please
men, I would not be a servant
of Christ.

Paul Called by God

[11]I want you to know, brothers, that the gospel I preached
is not something that man
made up. [12]I did not receive it
from any man, nor was I
taught it; rather, I received it
by revelation from Jesus
Christ.

[13]For you have heard of my
previous way of life in Judaism, how intensely I persecuted the church of God and tried
to destroy it. [14]I was advancing in Judaism beyond many
Jews of my own age and was
extremely zealous for the traditions of my fathers. [15]But
when God, who set me apart
from birth[a] and called me by
his grace, was pleased [16]to reveal his Son in me so that I
might preach him among the
Gentiles, I did not consult any
man, [17]nor did I go up to Jerusalem to see those who were
apostles before I was, but I
went immediately into Arabia
and later returned to Damascus.

[18]Then after three years, I
went up to Jerusalem to get
acquainted with Peter[b] and
stayed with him fifteen days.
[19]I saw none of the other apostles—only James, the Lord's
brother. [20]I assure you before
God that what I am writing
you is no lie. [21]Later I went to
Syria and Cilicia. [22]I was personally unknown to the
churches of Judea that are in
Christ. [23]They only heard the
report: "The man who formerly persecuted us is now
preaching the faith he once
tried to destroy." [24]And they
praised God because of me.

Paul Accepted by the Apostles

2 Fourteen years later I
went up again to Jerusalem, this time with Barnabas.
I took Titus along also. [2]I went
in response to a revelation and
set before them the gospel
that I preach among the Gentiles. But I did this privately
to those who seemed to be
leaders, for fear that I was
running or had run my race in
vain. [3]Yet not even Titus, who
was with me, was compelled to
be circumcised, even though
he was a Greek. [4]This matter

32 Evil Zeal, Php 3:6
3480 Persecution (1)
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—11
p.p. Ac 22:3

Paul's Former Life
2990 Legalism†
3652 Tradition
2988 Ceremonialism
885 Creator (2)
2082 Apostles (3)
622 Calling
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—17
2494 Revelations
706 Beloved Son
2089 Preaching (c)
2383 Gentiles (1)
3899 Immediate Service
Events in Paul's Early Christian Life
296 Solitude
4309 Tree of Paul's Life—24
908 Damascus†
4359 Damascus (2)
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2746 Peter, 2:11
1325 Saints' Fellowship
p.p. 1Co 9:5
1843 James (2), 2:9
544 Christ's Brothers†
203 Appeal to God
3701 Truthfulness
3524 Syria
763 Cilicia
p.p. 1Th 2:14
p.p. Ac 9:20
2089 Preaching (c)
836 Conversion (3)
1424 Glorifying God (2)

Paul, Barnabas, and Titus in Jerusalem
2697 Paul, 4:13
p.p. Ac 15:2
1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
342 Barnabas, 2:13
3641 Titus
1611 Holy Spirit (12)
1440 Gospel (1)
2087 Preaching (a)
3970 Christian Race, 5:7
435 Rituals Abolished
765 Circumcision, 5:2
1464 Greeks

[a]15 Or *from my mother's womb* [b]18 Greek *Cephas*

958 Judaizers, 6:12

092 Reversion to Judaism
135 Spiritual Liberty†
988 Ceremonialism

Maintenance of Christian Liberty
p.p.Gal 2:14
440 Gospel (1)
p.p.Gal 6:3

979 Impartiality (1), Eph 6:9
p.p.2Co 12:11

008 Discernment (B)
3461 Stewardship of Gospel, Col 1:25

767 The Circumcision
p.p.Ac 9:15; Ac 13:2

2384 Gentiles (2)
1843 James (2)†
2746 Peter
1902 John, Rev 1:9
2766 Pillars
342 Barnabas
280 Taking the Hand
449 Universality, 3:28
1008 Discernment (B)

767 The Circumcision

2126 Generosity
2802 The Poor (4)†

Peter's Instability
2746 Peter, 1Pe 1:1
197 Antioch of Syria†
4330 Antioch
4035 Faith Defended, Php 1:17
795 Reproof (2)
3400 Christ a Guest
4092 Reversion to Judaism
3444 Instability (2)†
4083 Racial Prejudice†
288 Separation (2)
859 Fear of Man†
767 The Circumcision

3335 Dissimulation
2734 Imperfection (2)†
342 Barnabas, Col 4:10
1748 Evil Influence
3763 Believers' Walk
4035 Faith Defended

794 Reproof (1)
2996 Inconsistency, Tit 1:16

arose, because some false brothers had infiltrated our ranks to spy on the freedom we have in Christ Jesus and to make us slaves. 5We did not give in to them for a moment, so that the truth of the gospel might remain with you.

6As for those who seemed to be important—whatever they were makes no difference to me; God does not judge by external appearance—those men added nothing to my message. 7On the contrary, they saw that I had been entrusted with the task of preaching the gospel to the Gentiles, [a] just as Peter had been to the Jews. [b] 8For God, who was at work in the ministry of Peter as an apostle to the Jews, was also at work in my ministry as an apostle to the Gentiles. 9James, Peter[c] and John, those reputed to be pillars, gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship when they recognized the grace given to me. They agreed that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the Jews. 10All they asked was that we should continue to remember the poor, the very thing I was eager to do.

Paul Opposes Peter

11When Peter came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he was clearly in the wrong. 12Before certain men came from James, he used to eat with the Gentiles. But when they arrived, he began to draw back and separate himself from the Gentiles because he was afraid of those who belonged to the circumcision group. 13The other Jews joined him in his hypocrisy, so that by their hypocrisy even Barnabas was led astray.

14When I saw that they were not acting in line with the truth of the gospel, I said to Peter in front of them all, "You are a Jew, yet you live like a Gentile and not like a Jew. How is it, then, that you force Gentiles to follow Jewish customs?

15"We who are Jews by birth and not 'Gentile sinners' 16know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ. So we, too, have put our faith in Christ Jesus that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by observing the law, because by observing the law no one will be justified.

17"If, while we seek to be justified in Christ, it becomes evident that we ourselves are sinners, does that mean that Christ promotes sin? Absolutely not! 18If I rebuild what I destroyed, I prove that I am a lawbreaker. 19For through the law I died to the law so that I might live for God. 20I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. 21I do not set aside the grace of God, for if righteousness could be gained through the law, Christ died for nothing!" [d]

Faith or Observance of the Law

3 You foolish Galatians! Who has bewitched you? Before your very eyes Jesus Christ was clearly portrayed as crucified. 2I would like to learn just one thing from you: Did you receive the Spirit by observing the law, or by believing what you heard? 3Are you so foolish? After beginning with the Spirit, are you now trying to attain your goal by human effort? 4Have you suffered so much for nothing —if it really was for nothing? 5Does God give you his Spirit and work miracles among you because you observe the law, or because you believe what you heard?

6Consider Abraham: "He believed God, and it was credited

[a]7 Greek *uncircumcised* [b]7 Greek *circumcised*; also in verses 8 and 9 [c]9 Greek *Cephas*; also in verses 11 and 14 [d]21 Some interpreters end the quotation after verse 14.

1958 Judaizers
p.p.Ac 15:10
p.p.Mt 9:11; Eph 2:3

Justification by Faith
1203 Faith (3)
1212 Believers
1985 Justification (1)

1447 Saving Grace
3904 Good Works (3), Eph 2:8

2997 Bringing Reproach
p.p.1Jn 3:8

The Danger of Reversion to Judaism
993 Backsliding
p.p.Ro 8:2
4054 Law Insufficient
435 Rituals Abolished
4062 Living to God†
3504 Dying with Christ, Col 2:20
3503 Dead to Sin, 5:24
2153 Spiritual Life, Php 1:21
3583 Christ Indwelling, Eph 3:17
1206 Faith (6)
707 Son of God
2203 Christ's Love, Eph 5:2
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
1445 God's Grace, Eph 3:7
4120 Trusting in Works
1985 Justification (1)

The Return to Legalism Condemned
p.p.Lk 24:25
3707 Deceivers
2620 Disobedience (1)
3698 Truth (2), 2Th 2:10
2089 Preaching (c)
3367 Christ's Death
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
2990 Legalism
1204 Faith (4)

4092 Reversion to Judaism

993 Backsliding
2993 Formalism (2)
3483 Persecution (4)

1603 Spirit Promised

1208 Faith (8)

15 Abraham, Heb 11:8
4290 Abraham (2)
1203 Faith (3), Php 3:9
1985 Justification (1)

p.p.Ro 4:11

15 **Abraham**
4290 Abraham
4154 Foreordained Plan
2383 Gentiles (1)

878 Covenant (2)

481 Blessings (2)

1230 Fidelity (2)
4120 Trusting in Works†
903 Divine Curse†
p.p.Dt 27:26

2620 Disobedience (1)
2614 Obedience (1)
525 Book of the Law†

1985 **Justification (1)**

1203 Faith (3)

2148 Life (4)†
2979 Redemption (2), Col 1:14
3362 Sin-bearer
3361 Substitution, Heb 2:9

p.p.Dt 21:23
2559 Hanging†
1387 Gallows†
4189 Universal Opportunity
2384 Gentiles (2), Rev 11:15
4188 Only Savior (2)
1206 Faith (6)
1603 Spirit Promised

741 Spiritual Brothers

2880 God's Promises (3)
15 **Abraham**
4290 Abraham (2)

3360 Savior

The Promise of Salvation Preceded the Giving of the Law
p.p.Ex 12:40
878 Covenant (2)
949 Decalogue
430 Sure Word
1754 Spiritual Heritage

to him as righteousness."[a]
7Understand, then, that those
who believe are children of
Abraham. 8The Scripture
foresaw that God would justify
the Gentiles by faith, and an-
nounced the gospel in advance
to Abraham: "All nations will
be blessed through you."[b] 9So
those who have faith are
blessed along with Abraham,
the man of faith.

10All who rely on observing
the law are under a curse, for
it is written: "Cursed is every-
one who does not continue to
do everything written in the
Book of the Law."[c] 11Clearly
no one is justified before God
by the law, because, "The
righteous will live by faith."[d]
12The law is not based on faith;
on the contrary, "The man
who does these things will live
by them."[e] 13Christ redeemed
us from the curse of the law by
becoming a curse for us, for it
is written: "Cursed is every-
one who is hung on a tree."[f]
14He redeemed us in order that
the blessing given to Abraham
might come to the Gentiles
through Christ Jesus, so that
by faith we might receive the
promise of the Spirit.

The Law and the Promise

15Brothers, let me take an
example from everyday life.
Just as no one can set aside or
add to a human covenant that
has been duly established, so
it is in this case. 16The prom-
ises were spoken to Abraham
and to his seed. The Scripture
does not say "and to seeds,"
meaning many people, but
"and to your seed,"[g] meaning
one person, who is Christ.
17What I mean is this: The law,
introduced 430 years later,
does not set aside the cov-
enant previously established
by God and thus do away with
the promise. 18For if the inher-
itance depends on the law,
then it no longer depends on a
promise; but God in his grace
gave it to Abraham through a
promise.

19What, then, was the pur-
pose of the law? It was added
because of transgressions un-
til the Seed to whom the pro-
mise referred had come. The law
was put into effect through an-
gels by a mediator. 20A media-
tor, however, does not repre-
sent just one party; but God is
one.

21Is the law, therefore, op-
posed to the promises of God?
Absolutely not! For if a law
had been given that could im-
part life, then righteousness
would certainly have come by
the law. 22But the Scripture
declares that the whole world
is a prisoner of sin, so that
what was promised, being giv-
en through faith in Jesus
Christ, might be given to
those who believe.

23Before this faith came, we
were held prisoners by the
law, locked up until faith
should be revealed. 24So the
law was put in charge to lead
us to Christ[h] that we might be
justified by faith. 25Now that
faith has come, we are no long-
er under the supervision of the
law.

Sons of God

26You are all sons of God
through faith in Christ Jesus,
27for all of you who were bap-
tized into Christ have clothed
yourselves with Christ.
28There is neither Jew nor
Greek, slave nor free, male
nor female, for you are all one
in Christ Jesus. 29If you belong
to Christ, then you are Abra-
ham's seed, and heirs accord-
ing to the promise.

4 What I am saying is that as
long as the heir is a child,
he is no different from a slave,
although he owns the whole
estate. 2He is subject to
guardians and trustees until
the time set by his father. 3So
also, when we were children,
we were in slavery under the
basic principles of the world.

p.p.1Ti 1:9
4055 **Purpose of Law,** 3:24

p.p.Ac 7:53

2269 Mediator (2)

2649 One God

4054 Law Insufficient

3340 Sin Universal, 1Jn 1:8

1206 Faith (6)
4189 Universal Opportunity

1212 Believers

2182 Limitations
4146 Delayed Blessings
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
4055 Purpose of Law, 1Ti 1:9

1985 Justification (1)†
1203 Faith (3)
3499 New Dispensation (1)

742 Children of God (1), 1Jn 3:10
739 Spiritual Adoption, 4:5
p.p.Ro 13:14; Eph 4:24
757 Baptism (2), Col 2:12

449 Universality†
2238 Man's Equality, Jas 2:5
1979 Impartiality (1)
3724 **Unity (1),** Eph 4:13
3456 Divine Ownership (2)
743 Spiritual Heirs, 4:7
740 Spir. Relationships
878 Covenant (2)

p.p.Gal 3:23; Gal 3:29

998 Spiritual Immaturity, 4:3

Jews in the Old Dispensation Were Under the Tutelage of the Law
998 Spiritual Immaturity, Eph 4:14

[a]6 Gen. 15:6 [b]8 Gen. 12:3; 18:18; 22:18 [c]10 Deut. 27:26 [d]11 Hab. 2:4
[e]12 Lev. 18:5 [f]13 Deut. 21:23 [g]16 Gen. 12:7; 13:15; 24:7 [h]24 Or *charge until Christ came*

From Servitude to Sonship
1343 Fullness of Time, Eph 1:10
694 Divine Messenger
720 Incarnation
719 Christ's Humanity (1), Php 2:8
2979 Redemption (2)
739 Spiritual Adoption, 4:6
739 Spiritual Adoption, Eph 1:5
1606 Holy Spirit (7), 1Jn 3:24
1602 Spirit Indwelling
1246 God the Father (1)
1165 Saints Exalted
744 Children of God (3), Php 2:15
743 Spiritual Heirs, Tit 3:7

2038 Ignorance (3)
3931 Idolatry (4)†
3934 False Gods†

Lapsing Into Ritualism
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2035 Saints Known, 2Ti 2:19
993 Backsliding, Heb 10:38

2988 Ceremonialism, 5:1
4092 Reversion to Judaism
2992 Formalism (1), 4:11

2990 Legalism
2400 Moon (2)
1079 Solicitude (2)
732 Church (7), 1Th 3:10

741 Spiritual Brothers
4178 Paul's Example

1524 Infirmities, 1Ti 5:23
2697 Paul, Php 3:4
p.p.1Co 2:3

Paul's Thorn in the Flesh, 2Co 12:7
p.p.Mk 9:37
3516 Human Sympathy (2)
2086 Ministers (4), Php 2:29

1678 Honor (5)
4063 Love Grown Cold

3225 Self-sacrifice (2)
1322 Friendship (1)
795 Reproof (2)
3701 Truthfulness
3983 Unwise Zeal

The Baneful Effect of Judaism
1073 Zeal Commanded, 2Ti 1:6

3438 Steadfastness (1)
1079 Solicitude (2), Col 2:1
3583 Christ Indwelling
3025 Restoration (1)

[4]But when the time had fully
come, God sent his Son, born
of a woman, born under law,
[5]to redeem those under law,
that we might receive the full
rights of sons. [6]Because you
are sons, God sent the Spirit of
his Son into our hearts, the
Spirit who calls out, "*Abba,*[a]
Father." [7]So you are no longer
a slave, but a son; and since
you are a son, God has made
you also an heir.

Paul's Concern for the Galatians

[8]Formerly, when you did not
know God, you were slaves to
those who by nature are not
gods. [9]But now that you know
God—or rather are known by
God—how is it that you are
turning back to those weak
and miserable principles? Do
you wish to be enslaved by
them all over again? [10]You are
observing special days and
months and seasons and years!
[11]I fear for you, that somehow
I have wasted my efforts on
you.

[12]I plead with you, brothers,
become like me, for I became
like you. You have done me no
wrong. [13]As you know, it was
because of an illness that I
first preached the gospel to
you. [14]Even though my illness
was a trial to you, you did not
treat me with contempt or
scorn. Instead, you welcomed
me as if I were an angel of
God, as if I were Christ Jesus
himself. [15]What has happened
to all your joy? I can testify
that, if you could have done so,
you would have torn out your
eyes and given them to me.
[16]Have I now become your en-
emy by telling you the truth?
[17]Those people are zealous to
win you over, but for no good.
What they want is to alienate
you from us, so that you may
be zealous for them. [18]It is fine
to be zealous, provided the
purpose is good, and to be so
always and not just when I am
with you. [19]My dear children,
for whom I am again in the
pains of childbirth until Christ
is formed in you, [20]how I wish
I could be with you now and
change my tone, because I am
perplexed about you!

Hagar and Sarah

[21]Tell me, you who want to
be under the law, are you not
aware of what the law says?
[22]For it is written that Abra-
ham had two sons, one by the
slave woman and the other by
the free woman. [23]His son by
the slave woman was born in
the ordinary way; but his son
by the free woman was born as
the result of a promise.

[24]These things may be taken
figuratively, for the women
represent two covenants. One
covenant is from Mount Sinai
and bears children who are to
be slaves: This is Hagar.
[25]Now Hagar stands for Mount
Sinai in Arabia and corre-
sponds to the present city of
Jerusalem, because she is in
slavery with her children.
[26]But the Jerusalem that is
above is free, and she is our
mother. [27]For it is written:

> "Be glad, O barren woman,
> who bears no children;
> break forth and cry aloud,
> you who have no labor
> pains;
> because more are the
> children of the desolate
> woman
> than of her who has a
> husband."[b]

[28]Now you, brothers, like
Isaac, are children of promise.
[29]At that time the son born in
the ordinary way persecuted
the son born by the power of
the Spirit. It is the same now.
[30]But what does the Scripture
say? "Get rid of the slave wom-
an and her son, for the slave
woman's son will never share
in the inheritance with the
free woman's son."[c] [31]There-
fore, brothers, we are not chil-
dren of the slave woman, but
of the free woman.

Freedom in Christ

5 It is for freedom that
Christ has set us free.

4120 Trusting in Works
2990 Legalism

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1805 Ishmael
1802 Isaac
3499 New Dispensation (1)

p.p.Jn 3:6
1655 Births Foretold

p.p.Hos 12:10

p.p.1Co 10:11
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)

Allegory of Sarah and Hagar
1474 Hagar†

1881 Jerusalem (1)
4391 Jerusalem (6)
2988 Ceremonialism
1886 New Jerusalem
Spiritual Sonship
p.p.Isa 54:1

2384 Gentiles (2)

733 Church (8)

2256 Marriage (4)

1802 Isaac
430 Sure Word
p.p.Ge 21:9; Ge 21:10
3482 Persecution (3)

2154 Regeneration
p.p.Gal 3:8
1107 Election, Eph 1:4

1557 Heirs

2138 Slaves†

2135 Spiritual Liberty

Call to Freedom from the Bondage of the Law
4008 Christ Liberator

[a]6 Aramaic for *Father* [b]27 Isaiah 54:1 [c]30 Gen. 21:10

3438 Steadfastness (1), Eph 4:14
2135 Spiritual Liberty
2988 Ceremonialism, Col 2:20
2697 Paul

765 Circumcision, 6:12
4092 Reversion to Judaism

p.p.Dt 27:26
p.p.Ro 4:14

1986 Justification (2)†
4120 Trusting in Works

3904 Good Works (3)
993 Backsliding
1985 Justification (1)

1691 Spiritual Hope
435 Rituals Abolished

1201 Faith (1), 1Ti 1:5
2209 Spiritual Love, 5:22
3970 Christian Race, Php 2:16

Work of Judaizers

1567 Opposers (1)
2101 False Teachers
622 Calling
2104 Leaven†
1028 False Doctrine
1748 Evil Influence†
p.p.2Co 8:22
p.p.Gal 1:7
3594 Seducers
1353 Judgment by Works
741 Spiritual Brothers
p.p.1Co 15:30
3482 Persecution (3)

892 Cross (2)
1958 Judaizers
750 Church Discipline
4111 Spiritual Surgery

2136 Liberty (3), 1Pe 2:16
645 Carnality, 1Jn 2:16

3896 Service Commanded, 6:2
2200 Brotherly Love (1), Php 1:9
p.p.Ro 13:10; 1Jn 4:21
4182 **Love Preeminent**
3394 Duty to Neighbors, Jas 2:8
2949 Rapacity, Jas 4:2
2003 Malice (1)
734 Church Strife

3763 Believers' Walk, Eph 4:1
2153 Spiritual Life
667 Lust, Col 3:5
3208 Self denial (4), 5:24
1290 The Flesh, 6:8

Stand firm, then, and do not
let yourselves be burdened
again by a yoke of slavery.

2 Mark my words! I, Paul, tell
you that if you let yourselves
be circumcised, Christ will be
of no value to you at all. 3 Again
I declare to every man who
lets himself be circumcised
that he is obligated to obey the
whole law. 4 You who are try-
ing to be justified by law have
been alienated from Christ;
you have fallen away from
grace. 5 But by faith we eager-
ly await through the Spirit the
righteousness for which we
hope. 6 For in Christ Jesus nei-
ther circumcision nor uncir-
cumcision has any value. The
only thing that counts is faith
expressing itself through love.

7 You were running a good
race. Who cut in on you and
kept you from obeying the
truth? 8 That kind of persua-
sion does not come from the
one who calls you. 9 "A little
yeast works through the
whole batch of dough." 10 I am
confident in the Lord that you
will take no other view. The
one who is throwing you into
confusion will pay the penalty,
whoever he may be. 11 Broth-
ers, if I am still preaching cir-
cumcision, why am I still being
persecuted? In that case the
offense of the cross has been
abolished. 12 As for those agita-
tors, I wish they would go the
whole way and emasculate
themselves!

13 You, my brothers, were
called to be free. But do not
use your freedom to indulge
the sinful nature[a]; rather,
serve one another in love.
14 The entire law is summed up
in a single command: "Love
your neighbor as yourself."[b]
15 If you keep on biting and de-
vouring each other, watch out
or you will be destroyed by
each other.

Life by the Spirit

16 So I say, live by the Spirit,
and you will not gratify the de-
sires of the sinful nature. 17 For
the sinful nature desires what
is contrary to the Spirit, and
the Spirit what is contrary to
the sinful nature. They are in
conflict with each other, so
that you do not do what you
want. 18 But if you are led by
the Spirit, you are not under
law.

19 The acts of the sinful na-
ture are obvious: sexual immo-
rality, impurity and debauch-
ery; 20 idolatry and witchcraft;
hatred, discord, jealousy, fits
of rage, selfish ambition, dis-
sensions, factions 21 and envy;
drunkenness, orgies, and the
like. I warn you, as I did be-
fore, that those who live like
this will not inherit the king-
dom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is
love, joy, peace, patience,
kindness, goodness, faithful-
ness, 23 gentleness and self-
control. Against such things
there is no law. 24 Those who
belong to Christ Jesus have
crucified the sinful nature with
its passions and desires.
25 Since we live by the Spirit,
let us keep in step with the
Spirit. 26 Let us not become
conceited, provoking and en-
vying each other.

Doing Good to All

6 Brothers, if someone is
caught in a sin, you who
are spiritual should restore
him gently. But watch your-
self, or you also may be tempt-
ed. 2 Carry each other's bur-
dens, and in this way you will
fulfill the law of Christ. 3 If
anyone thinks he is something
when he is nothing, he de-
ceives himself. 4 Each one
should test his own actions.
Then he can take pride in him-
self, without comparing him-
self to somebody else, 5 for
each one should carry his own
load.

6 Anyone who receives in-
struction in the word must
share all good things with his
instructor.

7 Do not be deceived: God
cannot be mocked. A man
reaps what he sows. 8 The one
who sows to please his sinful

[a]13 Or *the flesh*; also in verses 16, 17, 19 and 24 [b]14 Lev. 19:18

358 **Spiritual Warfare**

2351 Sinful Mind
p.p.Ro 7:15
p.p.Mt 26:41
1611 Holy Spirit (12)†

Works of the Flesh

3909 Evil Works, Jas 3:16
1341 Sin's Fruit, 5:20
665 Unchastity (2)
664 Unchastity (1)
3928 Idolatry (1)
2231 Witchcraft
2210 Hatred (1)
3731 Strife (1)
1028 False Doctrine
1341 Sin's Fruit, 5:21
1138 Envy (2)
3571 Drunkenness (1)
3574 Excess, Eph 5:18
3408 Revelry, 1Pe 4:3
1341 Sin's Fruit†
40 Exclusion (2), Eph 5:5

Fruits of the Spirit

1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), 5:23
2209 Spiritual Love, Eph 3:17
1930 Spiritual Joy
3012 Peace (1), 2Th 3:16
2278 Long-suffering (2), Col 1:11
2270 Meekness (1), 5:23
2270 Meekness (1), 6:1
3567 Temperance, Tit 2:2
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), Eph 5:9
3503 Dead to Sin, Col 2:20
3208 Self-denial (4), Col 3:5
3205 Self-denial (1)†
2685 Evil Passions, 1Th 4:5
2153 Spiritual Life
3763 Believers' Walk
1715 Humility (2)
3195 Ambition
1681 Honor (9)
1137 Envy (1), Jas 3:14

Duty to the Weak

741 Spiritual Brothers
659 Charitableness, 1Pe 4:8
1061 Duty to Weak
3025 Restoration (1)
2270 Meekness (1), Eph 4:2
1433 Golden Rule
3515 Human Sympathy (1), Col 3:12
3896 Service Commanded, 6:10
1728 Conceit†
4147 Delusions
3196 Self-deception, Jas 1:22
3197 Self-examination†
1930 Spiritual Joy
p.p.Pr 14:14

3453 Personal Responsib.†

Spiritual Action and Reaction

2970 Reciprocation
2117 Benevolence (1)

1796 Warnings (3), Eph 5:6
1353 Judgment by Works
3423 Sin's Harvest, 6:8

3422 Evil Sowing†
1290 The Flesh, 1Jn 2:16

3423 Sin's Harvest, Rev 14:15
3424 Spiritual Sowing†
2157 Eternal Life (2)†
3441 Perseverance, 2Ti 3:14
3425 Spiritual Harvest†
1364 Reward (1)
494 Affliction (6), Eph 3:13
3905 Do Good, 1Ti 6:18
3896 Service Commanded†
2117 Benevolence (1), 1Ti 6:18 p.p. Eph 2:19
2111 Letters, Heb 13:22
1958 **Judaizers**†
205 Outward Appearance
765 Circumcision†
4092 Reversion to Judaism

nature, from that nature[a] will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life. 9Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. 10Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers.

Not Circumcision but a New Creation

11See what large letters I use as I write to you with my own hand!

12Those who want to make a good impression outwardly are trying to compel you to be circumcised. The only reason they do this is to avoid being persecuted for the cross of Christ. 13Not even those who are circumcised obey the law, yet they want you to be circumcised that they may boast about your flesh. 14May I never boast except in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through which[b] the world has been crucified to me, and I to the world. 15Neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything; what counts is a new creation. 16Peace and mercy to all who follow this rule, even to the Israel of God.

17Finally, let no one cause me trouble, for I bear on my body the marks of Jesus.

18The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit, brothers. Amen.

855 Faint-heartedness
439 Law Despised p.p. Ro 2:23
892 Cross (2), Eph 2:16
715 Christ, Lord
3918 Heavenly Mindedness, 2Ti 2:4
3504 Dying with Christ
435 Rituals Abolished
2582 New Man, Eph 2:15
2154 Regeneration
2700 Peace Invoked, 1Pe 5:14
1808 Israel (2) p.p. Gal 1:7; Gal 5:12
1446 Christ's Grace
395 Benedictions (1)
741 Spiritual Brothers

[a]8 Or *his flesh, from the flesh* [b]14 Or *whom*

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4271 **Analysis** of the Book.
Special Doctrinal Theme, Unity of Believers.
Key Verse, Eph 4:13
202 Paul's Apostleship, Col 1:1
3507 God's Will
3054 The Righteous
1142 Ephesus
1230 Fidelity (2)
484 Blessings (5)
1445 God's Grace
1246 God the Father (1)
1446 Christ's Grace

Ephesians

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God,

To the saints in Ephesus,[a] the faithful[b] in Christ Jesus:

2 Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Blessings in Christ

3 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has blessed us in the heavenly realms with every spiritual blessing in Christ. 4 For he chose us in him before the creation of the world to be holy and blameless in his sight. In love 5 he[c] predestined us to be adopted as his sons through Jesus Christ, in accordance with his pleasure and will— 6 to the praise of his glorious grace, which he has freely given us in the One he loves. 7 In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace 8 that he lavished on us with all wisdom and understanding. 9 And he[d] made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ, 10 to be put into effect when the times will have reached their fulfillment—to bring all things in heaven and on earth together under one head, even Christ.

11 In him we were also chosen,[e] having been predestined according to the plan of him who works out everything in conformity with the purpose of his will, 12 in order that we, who were the first to hope in Christ, might be for the praise of his glory. 13 And you also were included in Christ when you heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation. Having believed, you were marked in him with a seal, the promised Holy Spirit, 14 who is a deposit guaranteeing our inheritance until the redemption of those who are God's possession—to the praise of his glory.

Thanksgiving and Prayer

15 For this reason, ever since I heard about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints, 16 I have not stopped giving thanks for you, remembering you in my prayers. 17 I keep asking that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the glorious Father, may give you the Spirit[f] of wisdom and revelation, so that you may know him better. 18 I pray also that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened in order that you may know the hope to which he has called you, the riches of his glorious inheritance in the saints, 19 and his incomparably great power for us who believe. That power is like the working of his mighty strength, 20 which he exerted in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms, 21 far above all rule and authority, power and dominion, and every title that can be given, not only in the present age but also in the one to come. 22 And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church, 23 which is his body, the fullness of him who fills everything in every way.

Made Alive in Christ

2 As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, 2 in which you used to live

[a] 1 Some early manuscripts do not have *in Ephesus.* [b] 1 Or *believers who are* [c] 4,5 Or *sight in love.* 5 He [d] 8,9 Or *us. With all wisdom and understanding,* 9 he [e] 11 Or *were made heirs* [f] 17 Or *a spirit*

The Divine Plan of Salvation
1424 Glorifying God (2)
715 Christ, Lord
481 Blessings (2)

p.p.1Pe 1:20
2725 Chosen Ones, Jas 2:5
1598 Holiness (3)
810 Conduct (3)
2207 Love Commanded
1107 Election, 1Pe 1:2
2861 Predestination, 3:11
739 Spiritual Adoption†
742 Children of God (1)
3507 God's Will
1451 Praise God
1445 God's Grace
25 Accepted of God†
706 Beloved Son, Col 1:13
2979 Redemption (2)
679 Blood of Christ
1314 Forgiveness (1), Jas 5:15
3127 Forgiveness of Sins
1448 Riches of Grace, 2:7
18 Spiritual Abundance
3839 God's Wisdom
2494 Revelations, 3:5
2487 Mystery of Christ, 3:4
Revelation of the Divine Mystery
4197 Divine Purposes, 3:11
1343 Fullness of Time, 1Ti 2:6
3724 Unity (1)
739 Spiritual Adoption
The Saints' Spiritual Heritage
1754 Spiritual Heritage, Col 1:12
3415 Sovereignty of God
2482 Divine Counsels, Heb 6:17
p.p.Eph 1:6
1206 Faith (6)
1691 Spiritual Hope
1423 Glorifying God (1)
942 Hearing (1)
1440 Gospel (1)
1212 Believers
3059 Saints (5)
1606 Holy Spirit (7)
p.p.2Co 1:22
1754 Spiritual Heritage

Prayer for the Ephesian Church
1206 Faith (6)
730 Love for the Church, Php 4:1
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1785 Intercession (3)†
2839 Prayer (23), 3:14
1246 God the Father (1)
3841 Wisdom (4), Col 1:9
2175 Enlightenment, 1Pe 2:9
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
622 Calling, 4:1
2812 Spiritual Riches (1), 3:8
1362 Eternal Glory, 2Ti 2:10
1754 Spiritual Heritage
3808 God's Power
1212 Believers
The Exaltation of Jesus Christ
2414 Resurrection (8), 1Th 4:14
718 Christ Exalted, Php 2:9
1547 Heaven (1)
716 Preeminence of Christ
2516 Wonderful Name
p.p.Heb 2:8; Rev 19:16
717 Christ's Dominion, 1Pe 3:22
3421 Christ, King
735 Head of Church, 4:15
726 Church (1), 4:12
1124 Fullness of Christ, 4:13

The Sinful State of Man
2583 Spir. Resurrection, 2:6
2163 Spiritual Death
2164 Dead in Sin, 5:14

690 Sinful Walk, Php 3:18
915 Worldliness (2), 2Ti 4:10
151 Satan's Work, 1Th 2:18
063 Ungodly (3)
621 Disobedience (2)
642 Old Life
667 Lust
981 Evil Desire, Jas 4:2
351 Sinful Mind
064 Ungodly (4), 5:6

Salvation Through Grace
206 God's Love, 1Jn 3:1
297 Mercy (1), Tit 3:5
152 Christ the Life
315 Revivals (4)
164 Dead in Sin
447 Saving Grace, Tit 2:11
588 Spir. Resurrection, Col 2:13
265 Fellow. with Christ p.p.Eph 1:3; Eph 3:10
165 Saints Exalted
361 Saints Glorified
448 Riches of Grace, Php 4:19
214 Loving-kindness
447 Saving Grace
117 Salvation (2)
206 Faith (6)
123 Salvation (8)†
904 Good Works (3), 2Ti 1:9 p.p.Ro 3:27; 1Co 1:29
154 Regeneration
582 New Man
902 Good Works (1)
763 Believers' Walk

The Hopeless Condition of the Heathen
290 The Flesh
721 Uncircumcised
767 The Circumcision

The Transformation Wrought in Gentile Believers
797 Spiritual Poverty (1), 1Ti 6:5
272 Estrangement (1), 4:18
878 Covenant (2)
694 Hopelessness, 1Th 4:13
083 Godlessness, 1Ti 1:9
798 Spiritual Poverty (2), Rev 3:17

Jew and Gentile One in Christ
384 Gentiles (2)
679 Blood of Christ
014 Peace (3), Col 1:20
724 Unity (1)
See Key Chain, 4271.
727 Unity (4)†
435 Rituals Abolished, Col 2:14 p.p.Col 1:22

when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient. [3]All of us also lived among them at one time, gratifying the cravings of our sinful nature[a] and following its desires and thoughts. Like the rest, we were by nature objects of wrath. [4]But because of his great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy, [5]made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in transgressions—it is by grace you have been saved. [6]And God raised us up with Christ and seated us with him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus, [7]in order that in the coming ages he might show the incomparable riches of his grace, expressed in his kindness to us in Christ Jesus. [8]For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God— [9]not by works, so that no one can boast. [10]For we are God's workmanship, created in Christ Jesus to do good works, which God prepared in advance for us to do.

One in Christ

[11]Therefore, remember that formerly you who are Gentiles by birth and called "uncircumcised" by those who call themselves "the circumcision" (that done in the body by the hands of men)— [12]remember that at that time you were separate from Christ, excluded from citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of the promise, without hope and without God in the world. [13]But now in Christ Jesus you who once were far away have been brought near through the blood of Christ.

[14]For he himself is our peace, who has made the two one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility, [15]by abolishing in his flesh the law with its commandments and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new man out of the two, thus making peace, [16]and in this one body to reconcile both of them to God through the cross, by which he put to death their hostility. [17]He came and preached peace to you who were far away and peace to those who were near. [18]For through him we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.

[19]Consequently, you are no longer foreigners and aliens, but fellow citizens with God's people and members of God's household, [20]built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone. [21]In him the whole building is joined together and rises to become a holy temple in the Lord. [22]And in him you too are being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives by his Spirit.

Paul the Preacher to the Gentiles

3 For this reason I, Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for the sake of you Gentiles—

[2]Surely you have heard about the administration of God's grace that was given to me for you, [3]that is, the mystery made known to me by revelation, as I have already written briefly. [4]In reading this, then, you will be able to understand my insight into the mystery of Christ, [5]which was not made known to men in other generations as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to God's holy apostles and prophets. [6]This mystery is that through the gospel the Gentiles are heirs together with Israel, members together of one body, and sharers together in the promise in Christ Jesus.

[7]I became a servant of this gospel by the gift of God's grace given me through the working of his power. [8]Although I am less than the least

582 New Man, 4:24 p.p.Eph 2:14
726 Church (1)
971 Reconciliation (1), Col 1:20
892 Cross (2), Php 3:18
087 Preaching (a), 1Pe 3:19
014 Peace (3)
791 Divine Call (3)
364 Mediator
38 Access, 3:12
793 Christ the Way
028 Christ the Door, Heb 9:8 p.p.Ro 8:26

The Church, a Spiritual Temple
739 Spiritual Adoption
740 Spir. Relationships, 3:15
742 Children of God (1)
177 Spir. Foundation (1), 1Ti 6:19
080 Apostles (1), 4:11
065 Prophets (1)
692 Christ Cornerstone, 1Pe 2:6
731 Church (6), 1Th 1:1
727 Church (2), 1Pe 2:5
179 Spir. Foundation (3), 1Pe 2:6
582 Spiritual Temple, Heb 3:6
724 Unity (1)
602 Spirit Indwelling

The Mystery of the Church Revealed
p.p.Php 1:7; Col 4:3 p.p.2Ti 1:8; 2Ti 2:9
478 Imprisonment
479 Paul's Bonds, 4:1
475 Suffering (B)
461 Stewardship of Gospel
p.p.Eph 3:4; Eph 3:9
494 Revelations
848 Understanding
023 Spiritual Knowledge
487 Mystery of Christ, 3:9
491 Knowledge Withheld, 1Jn 3:2
494 Revelations, Col 1:26
607 Holy Spirit (8)
442 Gospel Universal
383 Gentiles (1)†
43 Spiritual Heirs
726 Church (1)
02 Paul's Apostleship
083 Ministers (1), Col 1:23
86 Spiritual Gifts
445 God's Grace, Heb 2:9
808 God's Power
716 Humility (3)

[a]3 Or *our flesh*

3193 Self-abasement
2089 Preaching (c)
1448 Riches of Grace
2812 Spiritual Riches (1), Heb 11:26
Paul the Missionary
1060 Ministers' Duty, 1Ti 4:6
2487 Mystery of Christ, Col 1:27
2493 Secret Things
884 Creator (1)
680 Christ the Creator, Col 1:16
2867 Principalities
3839 God's Wisdom p.p.Eph 1:3; Eph 2:6

4197 Divine Purpose
4154 Foreordained Plan
2861 Predestination, 1Pe 1:20
715 Christ, Lord
1206 Faith (6)
38 Access, Heb 10:19
522 Spir. Boldness (1), 1Ti 3:13

494 Affliction (6), Heb 12:5

Paul's Prayer for the Church
2839 Prayer (23), Php 1:4
2825 Prayer (10)†
1246 God the Father (1)
2830 Prayer (14)†
740 Spir. Relationships, Heb 2:11
1448 **Riches of Grace**
3804 Strength Promised, Col 1:11
3803 Spiritual Power, 1Th 1:5
3583 Christ Indwelling, Col 1:27
1203 Faith (3)
3175 Security (2)
2209 Spiritual Love, 3:18
1007 Discernment (A)
3848 Understanding p.p.Php 3:12
4019 **Deeper Life**
2209 Spiritual Love, 3:19
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2203 Christ's Love
2209 Spiritual Love, 4:16
1123 **Spiritual Fullness,** 5:18
1124 Fullness of Christ
3810 Divine Ability, Php 3:21
18 Spiritual Abundance, Php 4:19
2908 Providence (4)
3803 Spiritual Power
1424 Glorifying God (2) p.p.1Pe 5:11; 2Pe 3:18 p.p.Jude 25

Christian Unity
3479 Paul's Bonds, 6:20
1182 Exhortations (2)
3763 Believers' Walk, 5:2
622 Calling, Php 3:14
1715 Humility (2)
2270 Meekness (1), 2Ti 2:25
2278 Long-suffering (2)

of all God's people, this grace was given me: to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ, 9and to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was kept hidden in God, who created all things. 10His intent was that now, through the church, the manifold wisdom of God should be made known to the rulers and authorities in the heavenly realms, 11according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord. 12In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence. 13I ask you, therefore, not to be discouraged because of my sufferings for you, which are your glory.

A Prayer for the Ephesians

14For this reason I kneel before the Father, 15from whom his whole family[a] in heaven and on earth derives its name. 16I pray that out of his glorious riches he may strengthen you with power through his Spirit in your inner being, 17so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love, 18may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ, 19and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

20Now to him who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to his power that is at work within us, 21to him be glory in the church and in Christ Jesus throughout all generations, for ever and ever! Amen.

Unity in the Body of Christ

4 As a prisoner for the Lord, then, I urge you to live a life worthy of the calling you have received. 2Be completely humble and gentle; be patient, bearing with one another in love. 3Make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace. 4There is one body and one Spirit— just as you were called to one hope when you were called— 5one Lord, one faith, one baptism; 6one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all.

7But to each one of us grace has been given as Christ apportioned it. 8This is why it[b] says:

> "When he ascended on high,
> he led captives in his train
> and gave gifts to men."[c]

9(What does "he ascended" mean except that he also descended to the lower, earthly regions[d]? 10He who descended is the very one who ascended higher than all the heavens, in order to fill the whole universe.) 11It was he who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers, 12to prepare God's people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up 13until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.

14Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming. 15Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ. 16From him the whole body, joined and held together by every supporting ligament, grows and builds itself up in love, as each part does its work.

Living as Children of Light

17So I tell you this, and insist

2275 Forbearance (2), 6:9

3725 Unity (2), Php 1:27
3017 Peace (6), Php 4:2
726 Church (1)
1605 Holy Spirit (5)

1691 Spiritual Hope
One Lord, One Faith, One Baptism
715 Christ, Lord†
2649 One God, 1Ti 2:5
1247 God the Father (2), Heb 12:9
1164 God Exalted
1602 Spirit Indwelling
1446 Christ's Grace, 1Ti 1:12

678 Ascension, Heb 4:14

372 Christ, Victor
488 Christ's Gifts

p.p.Jn 3:13; Jn 6:38

p.p.Jer 23:24
718 Christ Exalted

The Diversity of Spiritual Gifts
2082 Apostles (3)
2080 Apostles (1), Rev 21:14
2068 Prophets (5)†
485 Gifts Differ†
1158 Evangelists, 2Ti 4:5
3559 Christian Teachers†
2728 Perfection (1)
1097 Edification, 4:29
726 Church (1), Col 1:24
Christian Maturity
3724 Unity (1)†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2729 Perfection (2), Php 3:15
997 Spiritual Maturity, 4:15
382 Christlikeness
1124 Fullness of Christ, Col 1:19
998 Spiritual Immaturity, Heb 5:12
4204 Shallowness
3438 Steadfastness (1), Php 1:27
3446 Indecision
3443 Instability (1), Heb 13:9
3336 Craftiness†
3707 Deceivers, 2Ti 3:13
3701 Truthfulness
995 **Spiritual Growth (1),** Col 1:10
997 Spiritual Maturity, Heb 5:14
735 Head of Church, 5:23
726 Church (1)
3724 Unity (1)
999 Spiritual Progress
2209 Spiritual Love, 5:2

1182 Exhortations (2)

[a]15 Or *whom all fatherhood* [b]8 Or *God* [c]8 Psalm 68:18 [d]9 Or *the depths of the earth*

2690 Sinful Walk
Moral Condition of the Gentiles
1120 Emptiness (A)†
2351 Sinful Mind, Col 1:21
2179 Spiritual Darkness
1272 Estrangement (1)†
2037 Ignorance (2), 1Pe 1:14
500 Spir. Blindness (3), 2Pe 1:9
1545 Evil Heart
2718 Insensibility, 1Ti 4:2
666 Unchastity (3), Jude 7
664 Unchastity (1), 5:3

Lessons in Christ's School

1781 Teaching (5), 1Th 4:9
3699 Christ, the Truth

3346 Forsake Sin, Col 2:11
2642 Old Life, Col 3:9
843 Corruption (2)
3342 Sin Deceptive, 1Ti 2:14
2584 Spiritual Renewal, Col 3:10
The New Life
2582 New Man, Col 3:10
382 Christlikeness
3080 Righteousness (4)
1598 Holiness (3), Heb 12:14

3701 Truthfulness, 6:14

3724 Unity (1)
3956 Anger (2)
1315 Forgiveness (2)
3154 Resist the Devil, 4:27
3959 Righteous Indignation
4201 Satanic Invasion
3154 Resist the Devil, 6:11

3447 Stealing (1), Tit 2:10
605 Labor (1), 1Th 4:11

2117 Benevolence (1)
2799 The Poor (1)

3304 Evil Speech (2)

3297 Wise Words
1097 Edification†
3299 Spiritual Talk

1608 Holy Spirit (9), 1Th 5:19
1606 Holy Spirit (7)
3059 Saints (5)
2978 Redemption (1)†
471 Bitterness, Heb 12:15
3953 Man's Wrath
3956 Anger (2)
3304 Evil Speech (2), Tit 3:1
2003 Malice (1), Col 3:8
1998 Kindness (1), Col 3:12
1315 Forgiveness (2), Col 3:13
4188 Only Savior (2)
3345 Sin Forgiven

on it in the Lord, that you must no longer live as the Gentiles do, in the futility of their thinking. 18They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. 19Having lost all sensitivity, they have given themselves over to sensuality so as to indulge in every kind of impurity, with a continual lust for more.

20You, however, did not come to know Christ that way. 21Surely you heard of him and were taught in him in accordance with the truth that is in Jesus. 22You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; 23to be made new in the attitude of your minds; 24and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness.

25Therefore each of you must put off falsehood and speak truthfully to his neighbor, for we are all members of one body. 26"In your anger do not sin"[a]: Do not let the sun go down while you are still angry, 27and do not give the devil a foothold. 28He who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with his own hands, that he may have something to share with those in need.

29Do not let any unwholesome talk come out of your mouths, but only what is helpful for building others up according to their needs, that it may benefit those who listen. 30And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption. 31Get rid of all bitterness, rage and anger, brawling and slander, along with every form of malice. 32Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.

5 Be imitators of God, therefore, as dearly loved children 2and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

3But among you there must not be even a hint of sexual immorality, or of any kind of impurity, or of greed, because these are improper for God's holy people. 4Nor should there be obscenity, foolish talk or coarse joking, which are out of place, but rather thanksgiving. 5For of this you can be sure: No immoral, impure or greedy person—such a man is an idolater—has any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God.[b] 6Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient. 7Therefore do not be partners with them.

8For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light 9(for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness and truth) 10and find out what pleases the Lord. 11Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them. 12For it is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret. 13But everything exposed by the light becomes visible, 14for it is light that makes everything visible. This is why it is said:

"Wake up, O sleeper,
rise from the dead,
and Christ will shine on
you."

15Be very careful, then, how you live—not as unwise but as wise, 16making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil. 17Therefore do not be foolish, but understand what the Lord's will is. 18Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit. 19Speak to one another with

[a]26 Psalm 4:4 [b]5 Or *kingdom of the Christ and God*

An Exhortation to Holy Living
1017 Discipleship (3), 1Pe 2:21
3763 Believers' Walk, 5:15
2209 Spiritual Love, Col 1:8
2203 Christ's Love, 1Jn 3:16
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, Tit 2:14

1759 **Purity**
665 Unchastity (2), Col 3:5
664 Unchastity (1), Col 3:5
2129 Covetousness (1), Col 3:5
957 Filthiness, Jas 1:21
3306 Idle Talk
1890 Jesting
1457 Thanksgiving

955 Defilement (1)
2129 Covetousness (1)
40 Exclusion (2), Rev 21:27
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
1796 Warnings (3), 2Th 2:3
1028 False Doctrine

3132 God's Wrath, 1Th 2:16
3064 Ungodly (4), Col 3:6
2620 Disobedience (1), 2Th 1:8
278 Good Company, 2Th 3:14
2179 Spiritual Darkness, 1Th 5:4
1267 **Divine Fellowship (3)**
2166 Spiritual Light (1), Php 2:15
745 Children of Light, 1Th 5:5
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), Php 1:11
3080 Righteousness (4)
3701 Truthfulness
4089 Test All Things, 1Th 5:21
1253 Pleasing God
290 Separation (4), 2Th 3:6
802 Secret Sins (2), 1Th 5:7
794 Reproof (1), 1Ti 5:20 p.p.Ro 1:24-27
801 Secret Sins (1)†
800 Hiding Sin
803 Exposure of Sin (1)

3382 Wakefulness†
3380 Spiritual Sleep, 1Th 5:6
2164 Dead in Sin, Col 2:13
2168 Christ the Light, 1Jn 2:8
3763 Believers' Walk, Col 2:6
Duties of the Christian Life
3853 Folly (2)†
3626 Use of Time, Col 4:5
1187 Redeeming Time, Col 4:5
2546 Evil Times, 2Ti 3:1
3852 Folly (1)
3848 Understanding
3507 God's Will
3571 Drunkenness (1), 1Th 5:7
3575 Wine (1)†
3571 Excess, 1Pe 4:3
1123 Spiritual Fullness, Col 1:9
3600 Testimony (2), 2Ti 1:8

3299 Spiritual Talk†
2472 Singing (1), Col 3:16
2586 New Song

1457 Thanksgiving, Php 4:6
1246 God the Father (1)
2517 Christ's Name†
715 Christ, Lord

1715 Humility (2)
3233 Submission (1), Heb 13:17
3036 Godly Fear

1627 Wives' Duty, Col 3:18
3861 Women (3), 1Ti 2:11

735 Head of Church, Col 1:18
726 Church (1)
3360 Savior
The Sanctification of the Church
3861 Women (3)

1626 Husbands' Duty, 1Pe 3:7
2203 Christ's Love
729 Church Precious, Col 1:24
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
3140 Sanctification (1), 2Ti 2:21
3142 Sanctified, Heb 2:11
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Tit 3:5
423 Word Purifies, 1Pe 1:22
381 Spiritual Beauty, 1Pe 3:4
1760 Spotlessness, 2Pe 3:14
1598 Holiness (3)
3717 Unblem. Offerings, 1Pe 1:19
1623 Conjugal Love, 5:33
1621 Marriage (2) p.p.1Pe 3:7
729 Church Precious
738 Union with Christ, 1Jn 2:24
726 Church (1)
Conjugal Duties and Obligations
1621 Marriage (2)

2486 Great Mysteries, 1Ti 3:16

1626 Husbands' Duty
1623 Conjugal Love, Col 3:19

1627 Wives' Duty

Domestic Duties
1645 Children (3), 6:2
3973 Filial Obedience, Col 3:20
3971 Filial Honor (1), 1Ti 5:4
1650 Children (8)†
1645 Children (3), 6:3
1645 Children (3), Col 3:20

2189 Longevity (1)

psalms, hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your heart to the Lord, [20]always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

[21]Submit to one another out of reverence for Christ.

Wives and Husbands

[22]Wives, submit to your husbands as to the Lord. [23]For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the Savior. [24]Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit to their husbands in everything.

[25]Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her [26]to make her holy, cleansing[a] her by the washing with water through the word, [27]and to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless. [28]In this same way, husbands ought to love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. [29]After all, no one ever hated his own body, but he feeds and cares for it, just as Christ does the church— [30]for we are members of his body. [31]"For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and the two will become one flesh."[b] [32]This is a profound mystery—but I am talking about Christ and the church. [33]However, each one of you also must love his wife as he loves himself, and the wife must respect her husband.

Children and Parents

6 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right. [2]"Honor your father and mother"—which is the first commandment with a promise— [3]"that it may go well with you and that you may enjoy long life on the earth."[c]

[4]Fathers, do not exasperate your children; instead, bring them up in the training and instruction of the Lord.

Slaves and Masters

[5]Slaves, obey your earthly masters with respect and fear, and with sincerity of heart, just as you would obey Christ. [6]Obey them not only to win their favor when their eye is on you, but like slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from your heart. [7]Serve wholeheartedly, as if you were serving the Lord, not men, [8]because you know that the Lord will reward everyone for whatever good he does, whether he is slave or free.

[9]And masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Do not threaten them, since you know that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no favoritism with him.

The Armor of God

[10]Finally, be strong in the Lord and in his mighty power. [11]Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes. [12]For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms. [13]Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand. [14]Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place, [15]and with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace. [16]In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. [17]Take the hel-

1629 Parental Duty, Col 3:21
799 Admonition, Col 3:16
1630 Correction
1631 Instruction (3)

604 Employees (2), Col 3:22
3333 Sincere Heart, Col 3:22
2789 Men-pleasing, Col 3:22
3895 Serving Christ, Php 1:1
3507 God's Will, Heb 13:21
3451 Stewardship, 1Ti 6:20
3894 Serve God, Heb 12:28
2888 God's Promises (11)
1364 Reward (1), Col 3:24
3905 Do Good
1979 Impartiality (1)
598 Employers (1), Col 4:1
2275 Forbearance (2), Col 3:13
693 Christ, Master
1978 Divine Equity
1979 Impartiality (1)†

The Christian Soldier
359 Spiritual Strength, 2Ti 2:1
3803 Spiritual Power
3806 God Our Strength
362 Spiritual Armor, 1Th 5:8
3154 Resist the Devil, Jas 4:7
4097 Satan's Wiles, 2Th 2:9
358 Spiritual Warfare, 1Ti 1:18
3150 Satan's Power, 2Th 2:9
2179 Spiritual Darkness
3156 Evil Spirits, 1Ti 4:1

The Soldiers' Equipment
362 Spiritual Armor
3590 Resist Temptation, 2Pe 3:17
3176 Security (3)
3438 Steadfastness (1)
1421 Girdle (2), Rev 1:13
3701 Truthfulness†
541 Breastpiece (2), 1Th 5:8
3080 Righteousness (4), Php 1:11
3056 Saints (2)†
2953 Spir. Preparation
1202 Faith (2), 1Th 5:8 p.p.Pr 26:18
357 Invincibility
361 Spiritual Weapons, Heb 4:12

[a]26 Or *having cleansed* [b]31 Gen. 2:24 [c]3 Deut. 5:16

363 Helmet of Salvation, 1Th 5:8
4114 Sword of the Spirit, 2Th 2:8
414 Word of God†
421 Power of Word, Heb 4:12
2817 **Prayer (2),** Php 4:6
3785 Watchfulness (2)
3441 Perseverance
2839 Prayer (23)
2836 Prayer (20), 1Th 5:25
3602 Spiritual Utterance, Col 4:3
523 Spir. Boldness (2)
2487 Mystery of Christ
1440 Gospel (1), Php 1:27
2074 God's Messengers
3479 Paul's Bonds, Php 1:7
3600 Testimony (2)

met of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. [18]And pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints.

[19]Pray also for me, that whenever I open my mouth, words may be given me so that I will fearlessly make known the mystery of the gospel, [20]for which I am an ambassador in chains. Pray that I may declare it fearlessly, as I should.

Final Greetings

[21]Tychicus, the dear brother and faithful servant in the Lord, will tell you everything, so that you also may know how I am and what I am doing. [22]I am sending him to you for this very purpose, that you may know how we are, and that he may encourage you.

[23]Peace to the brothers, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. [24]Grace to all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an undying love.

3715 Tychicus, Col 4:7
551 Brother
2083 Ministers (1)
785 Comfort (3)
2700 Peace Invoked
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
395 Benedictions (1)
1445 God's Grace
2204 Love to Christ, 2Ti 1:13

Philippians

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4272 **Analysis** of the Book.
Recurrent Thoughts, "Entire Consecration to Christ," "Love for his church," and "Spiritual joy."

Apostolic Salutation
2697 Paul
3628 Timothy, 2:19
3895 Serving Christ, Col 3:24
3054 The Righteous
2756 Philippi
4425 Philippi (2)
755 Overseers (3), 1Ti 3:1
753 Deacons, 1Ti 3:8
1445 God's Grace
3012 Peace (1)
1446 Christ's Grace
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1325 Saints' Fellowship, 1:5

Prayer for the Church
2839 Prayer (23), Col 1:3
1930 Spiritual Joy
1325 Saints' Fellowship, 1Jn 1:7
1324 Friendship (3)
298 Assurance
1218 Confidence in God
2584 Spiritual Renewal
921 Day of the Lord (1)
1348 Second Coming (5)

730 Love for the Church
1279 Shackles (2)
3479 Paul's Bonds, 1:13
4035 Faith Defended
1079 **Solicitude (2)**
203 Appeal to God, 1Th 2:5

2202 Brotherly Love (3), 4:1

2200 Brotherly Love (1), 1Th 4:9
995 Spiritual Growth (1)
1007 Discernment (A)
676 Wise Choice
2987 Sincerity, Tit 2:7
809 Conduct (2), 2Th 3:7
811 Conduct (4), 2:15
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1), Jas 3:17
3080 Righteousness (4), 1Ti 6:11
1336 Fruitfulness, 4:17
1424 Glorifying God (2)

Providential Arrangements in Life
3482 Persecution (3)

1440 Gospel (1)
3479 Paul's Bonds, Col 4:3
3474 Suffering (A)

1279 Shackles (2)

1 Paul and Timothy, servants of Christ Jesus,

To all the saints in Christ Jesus at Philippi, together with the overseers[a] and deacons:

2 Grace and peace to you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and Prayer

3 I thank my God every time I remember you. 4 In all my prayers for all of you, I always pray with joy 5 because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now, 6 being confident of this, that he who began a good work in you will carry it on to completion until the day of Christ Jesus.

7 It is right for me to feel this way about all of you, since I have you in my heart; for whether I am in chains or defending and confirming the gospel, all of you share in God's grace with me. 8 God can testify how I long for all of you with the affection of Christ Jesus.

9 And this is my prayer: that your love may abound more and more in knowledge and depth of insight, 10 so that you may be able to discern what is best and may be pure and blameless until the day of Christ, 11 filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ—to the glory and praise of God.

Paul's Chains Advance the Gospel

12 Now I want you to know, brothers, that what has happened to me has really served to advance the gospel. 13 As a result, it has become clear throughout the whole palace guard[b] and to everyone else that I am in chains for Christ. 14 Because of my chains, most of the brothers in the Lord have been encouraged to speak the word of God more courageously and fearlessly.

15 It is true that some preach Christ out of envy and rivalry, but others out of goodwill. 16 The latter do so in love, knowing that I am put here for the defense of the gospel. 17 The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing that they can stir up trouble for me while I am in chains.[c] 18 But what does it matter? The important thing is that in every way, whether from false motives or true, Christ is preached. And because of this I rejoice.

Yes, and I will continue to rejoice, 19 for I know that through your prayers and the help given by the Spirit of Jesus Christ, what has happened to me will turn out for my deliverance.[d] 20 I eagerly expect and hope that I will in no way be ashamed, but will have sufficient courage so that now as always Christ will be exalted in my body, whether by life or by death. 21 For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain. 22 If I am to go on living in the body, this will mean fruitful labor for me. Yet what shall I choose? I do not know! 23 I am torn between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far; 24 but it is more necessary for you that I remain in the body. 25 Convinced of this, I know that I will remain, and I will continue with all of you for your progress and joy in the faith, 26 so that through my being with you again your joy in Christ Jesus will overflow on account of me.

27 Whatever happens, con-

Rejoicing in the Spread of the Gospel
741 Spiritual Brothers
1178 Paul's Example
3604 Witnessing (2)
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
851 Fearlessness
2101 False Teachers

2098 Unfaithful Ministers†

3461 Stewardship of Gospel
4035 Faith Defended, 1:27
3735 Contentiousness
3707 Deceivers
2004 Malice (2)

4119 Tolerance†
2987 Sincerity
2989 False Profession
2089 Preaching (c)
1933 Rejoicing (2)

2025 Knowledge (6)
2836 Prayer (20)
2823 Prayer (8)
1603 Spirit Promised

3117 Salvation (2)

1188 Expectation (1)†
Readiness for Life or Death
1690 Not Ashamed, 1Pe 4:16
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
1677 Christ Honored
3583 Christ Indwelling
3226 Self-sacrifice (3)
2153 Spiritual Life, 1Pe 4:6
2160 Death (4), Heb 11:13
3906 Spiritual Workers

2951 Readiness (1)
1363 In Christ's Presence, 1Th 4:17
1361 Saints Glorified p.p.Jn 16:7; Ac 20:29
730 Love for the Church p.p.2Co 1:24
1097 Edification

999 Spiritual Progress
1930 Spiritual Joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)

808 Conduct (1), 1Ti 4:12

[a] *1* Traditionally *bishops* [b] *13* Or *whole palace* [c] *16,17* Some late manuscripts have verses 16 and 17 in reverse order. [d] *19* Or *salvation*

1440 Gospel (1), 1Th 1:5

Steadfastness Commanded

4014 Consistent Life

3438 Steadfastness (1), 4:1
3725 Unity (2), 4:2
1082 Spiritual Striving, 3:14
3728 Cooperation†
4035 Faith Defended, Tit 1:13
1020 Encouragement (2)
849 Courage (1)†
2727 Perdition, 2Th 2:3
3116 Salvation (1)

1202 Faith (2)
3474 Suffering (A)
3475 Suffering (B)†
358 Spiritual Warfare
3482 Persecution (3)
p.p. Ac 16:19-24

Exhortation to Love, Unity, and Humility

784 Christ's Comfort
1265 Fellow. with Christ

3518 Christ's Compassion
1930 Spiritual Joy
1178 Paul's Example
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3725 Unity (2)
3732 Strife Forbidden, 2Ti 2:14
3194 Self-exaltation
1715 Humility (2)

3227 Unselfishness

3224 Self-sacrifice (1)†
3515 Human Sympathy (1)

The Mind of Christ

2355 Spiritual Mind†
1715 Humility (2), Jas 4:10
1175 Christ's Example, Col 3:13
701 Christ Divine (1)
685 Oneness with God
4044 Christ, Image of God, Col 1:15

3492 Christ's Humiliation†

3901 Christ, Servant†
720 Incarnation, 1Ti 3:16

719 Christ's Humanity (1), 1Ti 2:5
1718 Christ's Humility (1)†
3367 Christ's Death

891 Cross (1), Heb 12:2
718 **Christ Exalted,** Heb 1:9
1463 Christ's Greatness, 2:10
2516 Wonderful Name, Heb 1:4

duct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ. Then, whether I come and see you or only hear about you in my absence, I will know that you stand firm in one spirit, contending as one man for the faith of the gospel [28]without being frightened in any way by those who oppose you. This is a sign to them that they will be destroyed, but that you will be saved—and that by God. [29]For it has been granted to you on behalf of Christ not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for him, [30]since you are going through the same struggle you saw I had, and now hear that I still have.

Imitating Christ's Humility

2 If you have any encouragement from being united with Christ, if any comfort from his love, if any fellowship with the Spirit, if any tenderness and compassion, [2]then make my joy complete by being like-minded, having the same love, being one in spirit and purpose. [3]Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves. [4]Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others.

[5]Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus:

[6]Who, being in very nature[a] God,
did not consider equality
with God something to
be grasped,
[7]but made himself nothing,
taking the very nature[b] of
a servant,
being made in human
likeness.
[8]And being found in
appearance as a man,
he humbled himself
and became obedient to
death—
even death on a cross!
[9]Therefore God exalted him
to the highest place
and gave him the name
that is above every
name,
[10]that at the name of Jesus
every knee should bow,
in heaven and on earth
and under the earth,
[11]and every tongue confess
that Jesus Christ is
Lord,
to the glory of God the
Father.

Shining as Stars

[12]Therefore, my dear friends, as you have always obeyed—not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence—continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling, [13]for it is God who works in you to will and to act according to his good purpose.

[14]Do everything without complaining or arguing, [15]so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without fault in a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine like stars in the universe [16]as you hold out[c] the word of life—in order that I may boast on the day of Christ that I did not run or labor for nothing. [17]But even if I am being poured out like a drink offering on the sacrifice and service coming from your faith, I am glad and rejoice with all of you. [18]So you too should be glad and rejoice with me.

Timothy and Epaphroditus

[19]I hope in the Lord Jesus to send Timothy to you soon, that I also may be cheered when I receive news about you. [20]I have no one else like him, who takes a genuine interest in your welfare. [21]For everyone looks out for his own interests, not those of Jesus Christ. [22]But you know that Timothy has proved himself, because as a son with his father he has served with me in the work of the gospel. [23]I hope, therefore, to send him as soon as I see how things go with me. [24]And I am confident

[a]6 Or *in the form of* [b]7 Or *the form* [c]16 Or *hold on to*

2516 Wonderful Name, 2:11
2385 Universal Worship, Rev 3:9
3922 Christ Worshiped
2012 Christ's Kingdom, Heb 1:8
717 Christ's Dominion
813 Confessing Christ (1), 1Jn 2:23
715 Christ, Lord
1425 God Glorified

730 Love for the Church

3233 Submission (1)
3889 Work (2), 2Ti 4:5
3117 Salvation (2)
3036 Godly Fear

1602 Spirit Indwelling
2584 Spiritual Renewal

Christians, as Lights

3732 Strife Forbidden
829 Contentment
831 Murmuring (1)†
810 Conduct (3), 3:6
811 Conduct (4), Heb 7:26
744 Children of God (3), 1Jn 3:1
1401 Evil Generation
2173 Radiant Lives, Rev 21:11
2166 Spiritual Light (1), 1Th 5:5
4126 Word of Life
4206 Soul Winners Joy
921 Day of the Lord (1)
3970 Christian Race, 3:14
3906 Spiritual Workers
3226 Self-sacrifice (3)

1934 Rejoicing (3)
1325 Saints' Fellowship

1930 Spiritual Joy

Faithfulness of Timothy

3628 Timothy, Col 1:1

1079 Solicitude (2)
p.p. Jn 10:13
1083 Indifference (1)

3223 Selfishness (2), Jas 2:16
3915 Worldliness (2)

1230 Fidelity (2)
3728 Cooperation

2492 Future Hidden
1218 Confidence in God

Epaphroditus, Messenger of the Church
741 Spiritual Brothers
1323 Friendship (2), 2Ti 1:16

4118 Timely Services, 2Ti 1:18
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
4013 Companionship Desired, 2Ti 4:9
1079 Solicitude (2)
1523 Sickness (2), 2Ti 4:20
2297 Mercy (1)
1323 Friendship (2)

3515 Human Sympathy (1)

1325 Saints' Fellowship
3398 Hospitality (1)
3032 Reverence (4), 1Th 5:12
1678 Honor (5), 1Th 5:13
2086 Ministers (4), 1Th 5:12
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
3903 Good Works (2)
3474 Suffering (A)
3888 Helpfulness

Warnings Against Relapse Into Judaism
741 Spiritual Brothers
1932 Rejoicing (1)
3961 Writing (1)
p.p.2Pe 1:12

1797 Warnings (4), Col 2:8
1031 Dogs (2), Rev 22:15
1161 Evildoers (1)
1958 Judaizers
766 Spir. Circumcision
3952 Worshipers
1930 Spiritual Joy
p.p.Ro 15:17; Gal 6:14
1290 The Flesh

Trust in Legal Righteousness Abandoned
p.p.2Co 11:18
3183 False Trusts
2697 Paul, 1Ti 1:13
765 Circumcision

1808 Israel (2)
401 Benjamin
1554 Hebrews†

3171 Pharisees
32 Evil Zeal†
3480 Persecution (1)
810 Conduct (3), Col 1:22

3205 Self-denial (1)

3475 Suffering (B)
Paul's Holy Ambition
4156 Gain Through Loss†
3509 Consecration (2)†
3474 Suffering (A)
p.p.Isa 53:11; Jn 14:7
3206 Self-denial (2)†
3226 Self-sacrifice (3), 2Ti 2:10

in the Lord that I myself will come soon.

25But I think it is necessary to send back to you Epaphroditus, my brother, fellow worker and fellow soldier, who is also your messenger, whom you sent to take care of my needs. 26For he longs for all of you and is distressed because you heard he was ill. 27Indeed he was ill, and almost died. But God had mercy on him, and not on him only but also on me, to spare me sorrow upon sorrow. 28Therefore I am all the more eager to send him, so that when you see him again you may be glad and I may have less anxiety. 29Welcome him in the Lord with great joy, and honor men like him, 30because he almost died for the work of Christ, risking his life to make up for the help you could not give me.

No Confidence in the Flesh

3 Finally, my brothers, rejoice in the Lord! It is no trouble for me to write the same things to you again, and it is a safeguard for you.

2Watch out for those dogs, those men who do evil, those mutilators of the flesh. 3For it is we who are the circumcision, we who worship by the Spirit of God, who glory in Christ Jesus, and who put no confidence in the flesh— 4though I myself have reasons for such confidence.

If anyone else thinks he has reasons to put confidence in the flesh, I have more: 5circumcised on the eighth day, of the people of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of Hebrews; in regard to the law, a Pharisee; 6as for zeal, persecuting the church; as for legalistic righteousness, faultless.

7But whatever was to my profit I now consider loss for the sake of Christ. 8What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ 9and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness that comes from God and is by faith. 10I want to know Christ and the power of his resurrection and the fellowship of sharing in his sufferings, becoming like him in his death, 11and so, somehow, to attain to the resurrection from the dead.

Pressing on Toward the Goal

12Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me. 13Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead, 14I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.

15All of us who are mature should take such a view of things. And if on some point you think differently, that too God will make clear to you. 16Only let us live up to what we have already attained.

17Join with others in following my example, brothers, and take note of those who live according to the pattern we gave you. 18For, as I have often told you before and now say again even with tears, many live as enemies of the cross of Christ. 19Their destiny is destruction, their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. Their mind is on earthly things. 20But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ, 21who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body.

4 Therefore, my brothers, you whom I love and long for, my joy and crown, that is

3511 Consecration (4), 1Th 5:23
4138 Christ Precious
Righteousness by Faith
3219 Self-righteous (1)
1985 Justification (1)

686 Christ Our Right.†
1203 Faith (3), Heb 10:38
2023 Spiritual Knowledge, Col 1:10
2583 Spir. Resurrection

3474 Suffering (A), 2Ti 2:12
3504 Dying with Christ
2407 Resurrection (1)

Seeking Christlikeness
1716 Humility (3)
2733 Imperfection (1), Jas 3:2
1017 Discipleship (3)
982 Spiritual Desire
p.p.Eph 1:4; 2Th 2:13
p.p.Lk 9:62

4187 One Thing, 2Pe 3:8
999 Spiritual Progress
3442 Straightforwardness†
1081 Spiritual Ambition, 3:14
p.p.Heb 6:1
1082 Spiritual Striving, Col 1:29
3970 Christian Race, Heb 12:1
622 Calling, 1Th 2:12
1081 Spiritual Ambition, 2Ti 2:15
2729 Perfection (2), Col 1:28
997 Spiritual Maturity
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

3763 Believers' Walk
2355 Spiritual Mind
1178 Paul's Example, 4:9

Warning Against Carnality
2690 Sinful Walk, 1Pe 4:3
1078 Solicitude (1)†
3560 Tears (1)
892 Cross (2), Col 1:20
3069 The Wicked (5), Heb 6:8
3350 Sin Destructive
645 Carnality
3199 Gluttony†
2351 Sinful Mind
3914 Worldliness (1)
4164 Heavenly Citizenship, 1Pe 1:4
1349 Second Coming (6), Col 3:4
3360 Savior
3807 Christ's Power
3810 Divine Ability, 2Ti 1:12
1361 Saints Glorified, Col 3:4
2405 Immortality
382 Christlikeness, Col 3:10
4003 Spiritual Body, Col 3:4
2202 Brotherly Love (3), 2Ti 1:17

how you should stand firm in the Lord, dear friends!

Exhortations

2 I plead with Euodia and I
plead with Syntyche to agree
with each other in the Lord.
3 Yes, and I ask you, loyal
yokefellow,[a] help these wom-
en who have contended at my
side in the cause of the gospel,
along with Clement and the
rest of my fellow workers,
whose names are in the book of
life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always.
I will say it again: Rejoice!
5 Let your gentleness be evi-
dent to all. The Lord is near.
6 Do not be anxious about any-
thing, but in everything, by
prayer and petition, with
thanksgiving, present your re-
quests to God. 7 And the peace
of God, which transcends all
understanding, will guard
your hearts and your minds in
Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brothers, whatever
is true, whatever is noble,
whatever is right, whatever is
pure, whatever is lovely,
whatever is admirable—if
anything is excellent or praise-
worthy—think about such
things. 9 Whatever you have
learned or received or heard
from me, or seen in me—put it
into practice. And the God of
peace will be with you.

Thanks for Their Gifts

10 I rejoice greatly in the
Lord that at last you have re-
newed your concern for me.
Indeed, you have been con-
cerned, but you had no oppor-
tunity to show it. 11 I am not
saying this because I am in
need, for I have learned to be
content whatever the circum-
stances. 12 I know what it is to
be in need, and I know what it
is to have plenty. I have
learned the secret of being
content in any and every situa-
tion, whether well fed or hun-
gry, whether living in plenty
or in want. 13 I can do every-
thing through him who gives
me strength.

14 Yet it was good of you to
share in my troubles. 15 More-
over, as you Philippians know,
in the early days of your ac-
quaintance with the gospel,
when I set out from Macedo-
nia, not one church shared
with me in the matter of giving
and receiving, except you
only; 16 for even when I was in
Thessalonica, you sent me aid
again and again when I was in
need. 17 Not that I am looking
for a gift, but I am looking for
what may be credited to your
account. 18 I have received full
payment and even more; I am
amply supplied, now that I
have received from Epaphro-
ditus the gifts you sent. They
are a fragrant offering, an ac-
ceptable sacrifice, pleasing to
God. 19 And my God will meet
all your needs according to his
glorious riches in Christ Jesus.

20 To our God and Father be
glory for ever and ever.
Amen.

Final Greetings

21 Greet all the saints in
Christ Jesus. The brothers
who are with me send greet-
ings. 22 All the saints send you
greetings, especially those
who belong to Caesar's house-
hold.

23 The grace of the Lord Jesus
Christ be with your spirit.
Amen.[b]

[a]3 Or *loyal Syzygus* [b]23 Some manuscripts do not have *Amen*.

438 Steadfastness (1), 2Th 2:2
730 Love for the Church, Col 1:4

725 Unity (2), Col 2:2
017 Peace (6), 1Th 5:13
734 Church Strife†

888 Helpfulness†

728 Cooperation

906 Spiritual Workers
526 Book of Life, Heb 12:23

Rules for Living

932 Rejoicing (1), 1Th 5:16
275 Forbearance (2)
346 Second Coming (3), Heb 10:37
743 Imminence, Jas 5:9
199 Anxiety, 1Pe 5:7
022 Worldly Care (2), 1Pe 5:7
817 Prayer (2), Col 4:2
457 Thanksgiving, Col 3:17
013 Peace (2)†

910 Protective Prov. (2), 2Th 3:3

Themes for Thought

701 Truthfulness
566 Honesty†
976 Justice (2)
759 Purity

019 Deeper Life
358 Meditation (1)2

356 Wise Thoughts†

178 Paul's Example, 2Th 3:7
016 God of Peace, 1Th 5:23
271 Divine Presence

450 Gratitude

2515 Human Sympathy (1)
3888 Helpfulness

Victory Over Anxiety

p.p.2Co 11:27
2029 Experience (1)
829 Contentment, 1Ti 6:6
1179 Lessons of Life

Adaptation to Circumstances

p.p.1Co 4:11
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
18 Spiritual Abundance

2795 Poverty (2)
3807 Christ's Power
4030 Enabling Grace, 1Ti 1:12
3804 Strength Promised
791 Divine Commendation
2117 Benevolence (1)

Liberality of the Philippians

2222 Macedonia
2127 Stinginess (1)
2120 Giving (1)

3610 Thessalonica, 2Ti 4:10
4442 Thessalonica (2)
2115 Liberality†
2882 **God's Promises (5)**
p.p.1Co 9:12
1336 Fruitfulness, Col 1:10
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)

2908 Providence (4)

1140 Epaphroditus

2625 Acceptable Offerings, Heb 13:16

2906 Providence (2)†
1448 Riches of Grace, 1Ti 1:14
18 Spiritual Abundance, 2Pe 1:11
1246 God the Father (1)
1424 Glorifying God (2)

p.p.Ro 16:3-16
741 Spiritual Brothers

p.p.Php 1:13

614 Caesar

1446 Christ's Grace
395 Benedictions (1)

Colossians

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4273 **Analysis** of the Book.
Special Doctrinal Theme, The glory of the Person and Work of Christ (Head of the Church).
Salutation and Commendation
202 Paul's Apostleship, 1Ti 1:1
3507 God's Will
3628 Timothy, 1Th 1:1
551 Brother
1230 Fidelity (2)
741 Spiritual Brothers
1445 God's Grace
4357 Colosse
2700 Peace Invoked

1446 Christ's Grace
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1246 God the Father (1)
2839 Prayer (23), 4:12
1206 Faith (6)
730 Love for the Church, 1Th 2:8
1692 **Eternal Hope,** Tit 2:13
1356 Heavenly Home, Heb 11:10

434 God's Pure Word
1442 Gospel Universal
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1445 God's Grace

1139 Epaphras, 4:12
3728 Cooperation
1230 Fidelity (2), 4:9
2083 Ministers (1)
2209 Spiritual Love, 3:14

1079 Solicitude (2)

2839 **Prayer (23)**
1123 Spiritual Fullness†
3841 Wisdom (4), Jas 1:5
3840 True Wisdom
3848 Understanding

3763 Believers' Walk

1336 Fruitfulness†
3902 Good Works (1), 1Ti 6:18
2023 Spiritual Knowledge†
995 Spiritual Growth (1), 1Th 3:12
3804 Strength Promised†
3808 God's Power
2278 Long-suffering (2), 2Ti 4:2
2691 Patience (1)
1930 Spiritual Joy
1455 Thankfulness (1), 2:7

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ
Jesus by the will of God,
and Timothy our brother,

2To the holy and faithful[a]
brothers in Christ at Colosse:

Grace and peace to you from
God our Father.[b]

Thanksgiving and Prayer

3We always thank God, the
Father of our Lord Jesus
Christ, when we pray for you,
4because we have heard of
your faith in Christ Jesus and
of the love you have for all the
saints— 5the faith and love
that spring from the hope that
is stored up for you in heaven
and that you have already
heard about in the word of
truth, the gospel 6that has
come to you. All over the
world this gospel is bearing
fruit and growing, just as it
has been doing among you
since the day you heard it and
understood God's grace in all
its truth. 7You learned it from
Epaphras, our dear fellow ser-
vant, who is a faithful minister
of Christ on our[c] behalf, 8and
who also told us of your love in
the Spirit.

9For this reason, since the
day we heard about you, we
have not stopped praying for
you and asking God to fill you
with the knowledge of his will
through all spiritual wisdom
and understanding. 10And we
pray this in order that you
may live a life worthy of the
Lord and may please him in
every way: bearing fruit in ev-
ery good work, growing in the
knowledge of God, 11being
strengthened with all power
according to his glorious might
so that you may have great en-
durance and patience, and joy-
fully 12giving thanks to the Fa-
ther, who has qualified you[d]
to share in the inheritance of
the saints in the kingdom of
light. 13For he has rescued us
from the dominion of darkness
and brought us into the king-
dom of the Son he loves, 14in
whom we have redemption,[e]
the forgiveness of sins.

The Supremacy of Christ

15He is the image of the invis-
ible God, the firstborn over all
creation. 16For by him all
things were created: things in
heaven and on earth, visible
and invisible, whether thrones
or powers or rulers or authori-
ties; all things were created by
him and for him. 17He is before
all things, and in him all things
hold together. 18And he is the
head of the body, the church;
he is the beginning and the
firstborn from among the
dead, so that in everything he
might have the supremacy.
19For God was pleased to have
all his fullness dwell in him,
20and through him to reconcile
to himself all things, whether
things on earth or things in
heaven, by making peace
through his blood, shed on the
cross.

21Once you were alienated
from God and were enemies in
your minds because of[f] your
evil behavior. 22But now he
has reconciled you by Christ's
physical body through death
to present you holy in his
sight, without blemish and
free from accusation— 23if you
continue in your faith, estab-
lished and firm, not moved
from the hope held out in the
gospel. This is the gospel that
you heard and that has been
proclaimed to every creature
under heaven, and of which I,
Paul, have become a servant.

1246 God the Father (1)
1754 Spiritual Heritage, 3:24
745 Children of Light
970 Deliverance (3)
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2012 Christ's Kingdom
706 Beloved Son, Heb 5:5
3150 Satan's Power
679 Blood of Christ
2979 Redemption (2), Tit 2:14
1314 Forgiveness (1)

4044 Christ, Image of God, Heb 1:3
2490 God Unseen, 1Ti 1:17
702 Christ Divine (2), 2:9
Divine Preeminence of Christ
680 Christ the Creator, Heb 1:1
2867 Principalities, 2:10

p.p. Heb 1:3
709 Christ Eternal, Heb 7:3
735 Head of Church, 2:19
726 Church (1)

2414 Resurrection (8)

716 Preeminence of Christ, Heb 1:4
1124 **Fullness of Christ,** 2:9
706 Beloved Son
2971 **Reconciliation (1),** Heb 2:17
3014 Peace (3)†
679 Blood of Christ, Heb 9:14
892 Cross (2), 2:14
1272 Estrangement (1)
1129 God's Enemies
2351 Sinful Mind, 2:18
3909 Evil Works
686 Christ Our Righteousness
3367 Christ's Death, Heb 2:9
810 Blameless, 1Th 3:13

1208 Faith (8), Heb 4:3
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3176 Security (3)
1691 Spiritual Hope, 2Th 2:16

2087 Preaching (a)
1442 Gospel Universal, Rev 14:6
2083 Ministers (1), 1Ti 1:12

[a]2 Or *believing* [b]2 Some manuscripts *Father and the Lord Jesus Christ*
[c]7 Some manuscripts *your* [d]12 Some manuscripts *us* [e]14 A few late manuscripts *redemption through his blood* [f]21 Or *minds, as shown by*

Paul's Sacrificial Ministry to the Gentiles
1934 Rejoicing (3), Heb 10:34
3474 Suffering (A)
729 Church Precious†
726 Church (1), 2:19
433 Speaking the Word
3461 Stewardship of Gospel, 1Th 2:4
2487 **Mystery of Christ**
2493 Secret Things
2494 Revelations†
4084 Special Privileges, 1:27
2384 Gentiles (2)
2487 Mystery of Christ, 2:2
3583 Christ Indwelling, 1Jn 3:24
4084 Special Privileges, 1Jn 2:20
1795 Warnings (2)
1779 Teaching (2)
2089 Preaching (c)
2729 Perfection (2), 2Ti 3:17
3559 Christian Teachers
1082 Spiritual Striving, Heb 12:4
1074 Zealousness
3906 Spiritual Workers
3803 Spiritual Power
Solicitude for the Church p.p.1Pe 1:8
1079 Solicitude (2)†
2050 Laodicea, 4:13
4405 Laodicea (2)
785 Comfort (3)
3725 Unity (2), 1Pe 3:8
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
298 Assurance, 1Th 1:5
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2487 Mystery of Christ, 4:3
3838 Christ's Wisdom† p.p.Ro 11:33
3707 Deceivers
3296 Evil Words, 1Th 2:5 p.p.1Co 5:3; 1Th 2:17
1325 **Saints' Fellowship**
3439 Steadfastness (2)
1201 Faith (1)
2961 Receiving Christ
3441 Perseverance
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
3175 Security (2), 2Th 2:17
1781 Teaching (5)

Paul's Labor for the Church

24Now I rejoice in what was suffered for you, and I fill up in my flesh what is still lacking in regard to Christ's afflictions, for the sake of his body, which is the church. 25I have become its servant by the commission God gave me to present to you the word of God in its fullness— 26the mystery that has been kept hidden for ages and generations, but is now disclosed to the saints. 27To them God has chosen to make known among the Gentiles the glorious riches of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

28We proclaim him, admonishing and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that we may present everyone perfect in Christ. 29To this end I labor, struggling with all his energy, which so powerfully works in me.

2 I want you to know how much I am struggling for you and for those at Laodicea, and for all who have not met me personally. 2My purpose is that they may be encouraged in heart and united in love, so that they may have the full riches of complete understanding, in order that they may know the mystery of God, namely, Christ, 3in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4I tell you this so that no one may deceive you by fine-sounding arguments. 5For though I am absent from you in body, I am present with you in spirit and delight to see how orderly you are and how firm your faith in Christ is.

Freedom From Human Regulations Through Life With Christ

6So then, just as you received Christ Jesus as Lord, continue to live in him, 7rooted and built up in him, strengthened in the faith as you were taught, and overflowing with thankfulness.

8See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on human tradition and the basic principles of this world rather than on Christ.

9For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form, 10and you have been given fullness in Christ, who is the head over every power and authority. 11In him you were also circumcised, in the putting off of the sinful nature,[a] not with a circumcision done by the hands of men but with the circumcision done by Christ, 12having been buried with him in baptism and raised with him through your faith in the power of God, who raised him from the dead.

13When you were dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your sinful nature,[b] God made you[c] alive with Christ. He forgave us all our sins, 14having canceled the written code, with its regulations, that was against us and that stood opposed to us; he took it away, nailing it to the cross. 15And having disarmed the powers and authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross.[d]

16Therefore do not let anyone judge you by what you eat or drink, or with regard to a religious festival, a New Moon celebration or a Sabbath day. 17These are a shadow of the things that were to come; the reality, however, is found in Christ. 18Do not let anyone who delights in false humility and the worship of angels disqualify you for the prize. Such a person goes into great detail about what he has seen, and his unspiritual mind puffs him up with idle notions. 19He has lost connection with the Head, from whom the whole body, supported and held together by its ligaments and sinews,

3763 Believers' Walk, 1Jn 1:7
1455 Thankfulness (1), 3:15
Vanity of Philosophy
1797 Warnings (4), 2Pe 3:17
1028 False Doctrine, Heb 13:9
2842 Human Precepts
3652 Tradition, Tit 1:14
3851 Worldly Wisdom
702 Christ Divine (2), 1Ti 3:16
1124 Fullness of Christ†
1123 Spiritual Fullness
716 Preeminence of Christ
766 Spir. Circumcision†
3346 Forsake Sin, Heb 12:1
2584 Spiritual Renewal
757 Baptism (2), 1Pe 3:21
2583 Spir. Resurrection
1206 Faith (6)
2164 Dead in Sin, 1Ti 5:6
2583 Spir. Resurrection, 3:1
315 Revivals (4)
2414 Resurrection (8)
3345 Sin Forgiven†
435 **Rituals Abolished,** Heb 7:18
892 Cross (2)†
2867 Principalities
2988 Ceremonialism
372 Christ, Victor
Warnings Against Formalism and Mysticism
2992 Formalism (1)
1276 Jewish Festivals
2400 Moon (2)
p.p.Heb 8:5
2988 Ceremonialism
2351 Sinful Mind, Tit 1:15
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
1364 Reward (1)
1724 Spiritual Pride
3707 Deceivers
Dishonoring Christ
735 Head of Church†
726 Church (1)†
3725 Unity (2)

[a] 11 Or *the flesh* [b] 13 Or *your flesh* [c] 13 Some manuscripts *us* [d] 15 Or *them in him*

grows as God causes it to grow.

20Since you died with Christ to the basic principles of this world, why, as though you still belonged to it, do you submit to its rules: 21"Do not handle! Do not taste! Do not touch!"? 22These are all destined to perish with use, because they are based on human commands and teachings. 23Such regulations indeed have an appearance of wisdom, with their self-imposed worship, their false humility and their harsh treatment of the body, but they lack any value in restraining sensual indulgence.

Rules for Holy Living

3 Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God. 2Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things. 3For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God. 4When Christ, who is your[a] life, appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.

5Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry. 6Because of these, the wrath of God is coming.[b] 7You used to walk in these ways, in the life you once lived. 8But now you must rid yourselves of all such things as these: anger, rage, malice, slander, and filthy language from your lips. 9Do not lie to each other, since you have taken off your old self with its practices 10and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator. 11Here there is no Greek or Jew, circumcised or uncircumcised, barbarian, Scythian, slave or free, but Christ is all, and is in all.

12Therefore, as God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience. 13Bear with each other and forgive whatever grievances you may have against one another. Forgive as the Lord forgave you. 14And over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity.

15Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be thankful. 16Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom, and as you sing psalms, hymns and spiritual songs with gratitude in your hearts to God. 17And whatever you do, whether in word or deed, do it all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through him.

Rules for Christian Households

18Wives, submit to your husbands, as is fitting in the Lord.

19Husbands, love your wives and do not be harsh with them.

20Children, obey your parents in everything, for this pleases the Lord.

21Fathers, do not embitter your children, or they will become discouraged.

22Slaves, obey your earthly masters in everything; and do it, not only when their eye is on you and to win their favor, but with sincerity of heart and reverence for the Lord. 23Whatever you do, work at it with all your heart, as working for the Lord, not for men, 24since you know that you will receive an inheritance from the Lord as a reward. It is the Lord Christ you are serving. 25Anyone who does wrong will be repaid for his wrong, and there is no favoritism.

4 Masters, provide your slaves with what is right and fair, because you know that you also have a Master in heaven.

[a] Some manuscripts *our* [b] Some early manuscripts *coming on those who are disobedient*

995 Spiritual Growth (1)

3504 Dying with Christ, 3:3
3508 Dead to Sin, 3:3
2988 **Ceremonialism,** Heb 9:10
2992 Formalism (1), 2Ti 3:5

296 Touch Not†

p.p. 1Co 6:18

2842 Human Precepts, Tit 1:14

3851 Worldly Wisdom, Jas 3:15

3209 Asceticism (1), 1Ti 4:3

1290 The Flesh

Holy Ambitions and Affections
718 Christ Exalted
1061 Spiritual Ambition
2586 Spiritual Mind
2686 Spir. Resurrection†

3018 Heavenly Mindedness
3074 Worldliness (1), Tit 2:12
3508 **Dead to Sin,** 2Ti 2:11
3509 Dying with Christ, 2Ti 2:11
2642 Christ the Life
1449 Second Coming (6), 1Th 3:13
1382 Saints Glorified, 1Pe 5:1
3208 **Self-denial** (4), [illegible]
664 Unchastity (1), 1Th 4:7
665 Unchastity (2), 1Th 4:3
667 Lust, 1Th 4:5
2129 Covetousness (1), 1Ti 3:3
2686 Evil Passions
3067 Punishment (1)
3063 Ungodly (3)
3064 Ungodly (4)†
3512 God's Wrath
2690 Sinful Walk
473 Blasphemy (1)
2642 Old Life
1163 **Evil Removed**
3056 Anger (2), Tit 1:7
2003 Malice (1), 1Pe 2:1
3004 Evil Speech (2)
3053 Man's Wrath
2642 Old Life, 1Pe 4:3
3702 Falsehood, Rev 21:8
Spiritual Apparel
2682 New Man†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
382 Christlikeness, 2Pe 1:4
2584 Spiritual Renewal, [illegible]
841 Foreigners†

3368 Only Savior (2)
3724 Unity (1)
3583 Christ Indwelling
The Christian Graces
3515 Human Sympathy (1), Heb 13:3

1998 Kindness (1), 2Pe 1:5
1715 Humility (2)
2270 Meekness (1)
2278 Longsuffering (2)
2275 Forbearance (2)†
1315 Forgiveness (2)†

3345 Sin Forgiven
1175 Christ's Example, Heb 3:1
2089 **Spiritual Love,** 1Ti 6:11
2728 Perfection (1), Jas 2:22

622 Calling

726 Church (1)

3015 Peace (4), 1Pe 3:11
1455 Thankfulness (1), 1Th 5:18
p.p. Eph 5:19
3885 Christ's Words (1)
418 Word in Heart†
1778 Teaching (1)
789 Admonition, 1Th 5:14
1782 Teaching (6), 1Ti 4:11
2472 Singing (1), Jas 5:13
p.p. Col 3:23; 1Co 10:31

2547 Christ's Name
1457 Thanksgiving, 1Th 5:18

Home Duties
1627 Wives' Duty, 1Ti 3:11
3861 Women (3)
1626 Husbands' Duty
1628 Conjugal Love†

1645 Children (3), 1Ti 5:4
3978 Filial Obedience†
1253 Pleasing God

1629 Parental Duty, 1Ti 3:4

604 Employees (2), 1Ti 6:1

2789 Men-pleasing†
3333 Sincere Heart†

3036 Godly Fear
4062 Living to God
1069 Earnestness
3804 Serve God

1754 Spiritual Heritage, 1Pe 1:4
1964 Reward (1)†
3043 Reward (3)
3046 Recompense (2)
3836 Serving Christ†
1353 Judgment by Works
3047 Punishment (1)
1980 Impartiality (2), 1Pe 1:17
Christian Duties
598 Employers (1)†
599 Employers (2)
1976 Justice (2)†
698 Christ, Master
1547 Heaven (1)

2817 Prayer (2), 1Th 5:17
3785 Watchfulness (2), 1Pe 5:8
1457 Thanksgiving
2836 Prayer (20)
2487 Mystery of Christ, 1Ti 3:16
3479 Paul's Bonds, 4:18
3602 Spiritual Utterance†
3461 Stewardship of Gospel p.p.1Pe 2:12
1187 Redeeming Time†
3626 Use of Time†
3295 Speech, 2Ti 1:13
3299 Spiritual Talk
860 Courtesy, 1Pe 3:8
3114 Salt
3763 Believers' Walk p.p.1Pe 3:15

Further Instructions

2Devote yourselves to prayer, being watchful and thankful. 3And pray for us, too, that God may open a door for our message, so that we may proclaim the mystery of Christ, for which I am in chains. 4Pray that I may proclaim it clearly, as I should. 5Be wise in the way you act toward outsiders; make the most of every opportunity. 6Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone.

Final Greetings

3715 Tychicus, 2Ti 4:12
551 Brother
2083 Ministers (1)
1230 Fidelity (2)
3728 Cooperation

Members of the Household of Faith

785 Comfort (3)
1230 Fidelity (2), Rev 17:14
741 Spiritual Brothers

Paul's Friends

213 Aristarchus, Phm 24

7Tychicus will tell you all the news about me. He is a dear brother, a faithful minister and fellow servant in the Lord. 8I am sending him to you for the express purpose that you may know about our[a] circumstances and that he may encourage your hearts. 9He is coming with Onesimus, our faithful and dear brother, who is one of you. They will tell you everything that is happening here.

10My fellow prisoner Aristarchus sends you his greetings, as does Mark, the cousin of Barnabas. (You have received instructions about him; if he comes to you, welcome him.) 11Jesus, who is called Justus, also sends greetings. These are the only Jews among my fellow workers for the kingdom of God, and they have proved a comfort to me. 12Epaphras, who is one of you and a servant of Christ Jesus, sends greetings. He is always wrestling in prayer for you, that you may stand firm in all the will of God, mature and fully assured. 13I vouch for him that he is working hard for you and for those at Laodicea and Hierapolis. 14Our dear friend Luke, the doctor, and Demas send greetings. 15Give my greetings to the brothers at Laodicea, and to Nympha and the church in her house.

16After this letter has been read to you, see that it is also read in the church of the Laodiceans and that you in turn read the letter from Laodicea.

17Tell Archippus: "See to it that you complete the work you have received in the Lord."

18I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand. Remember my chains. Grace be with you.

2253 Mark, 2Ti 4:11
342 Barnabas†
3398 Hospitality (1)
1325 Saints' Fellowship
3906 Spiritual Workers
2009 God's Kingdom (3)
3728 Cooperation
3895 Serving Christ
2729 Perfection (2)
2839 Prayer (23), 1Th 1:2
3507 God's Will
1074 Zealousness, 1Th 2:9
2050 Laodicea, Rev 1:11
2216 Luke, 2Ti 4:11
1528 Physicians†
974 Demas, 2Ti 4:10
p.p.Ro 16:3-16

Final Salutations and Directions

425 Word Read†
1799 Warnings (6), 1Ti 4:16
2083 Ministers (1)
3479 Paul's Bonds, 2Ti 1:8
395 Benedictions (1)

[a]8 Some manuscripts *that he may know about your*

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4274 **Analysis** of the Book.
Subject Matter, Chiefly counsels, exhortations, and reminders.
Special Doctrine, The Future Advent of Christ.
An Exemplary Church
2697 Paul
3288 Silas†
3628 Timothy, 3:2
3409 Salutations
731 Church (6), 1Ti 3:15
1247 God the Father (2)
1446 Christ's Grace
1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked
1457 Thanksgiving
2839 Prayer (23)†

3903 Good Works (2), Rev 2:2
1746 Doing Good, 1Ti 2:3
1691 Spiritual Hope
The Power of the Gospel

741 Spiritual Brothers
2724 The Elect
1440 Gospel (1), 2Th 1:8
421 **Power of Word**
3803 Spiritual Power, 2Ti 1:7
298 Assurance, 2Ti 1:12
p.p.2Th 3:7

1178 Paul's Example

490 Affliction (2)

1930 Spiritual Joy
1177 Good Example

3601 Testimony (3)

2222 Macedonia
27 Achaia
An Inspirational Church
1750 Good Influence, Heb 11:4
4309 Tree of Paul's Life

p.p.2:1

2711 Returning to God
317 Religious Reforms (2)
3894 Serve God
2187 Living God, Heb 10:31
835 Conversion (2)
1348 Second Coming (5)
3784 Watchfulness (1)
1188 Expectation (1)
707 Son of God
2414 Resurrection (8)
3117 Salvation (2)
3132 God's Wrath
Paul's Method and Message
741 Spiritual Brothers
3908 Soul-winners
p.p.1Co 15:58

1 Thessalonians

1 Paul, Silas[a] and Timothy,

To the church of the Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

Grace and peace to you.[b]

Thanksgiving for the Thessalonians' Faith

2We always thank God for all of you, mentioning you in our prayers. 3We continually remember before our God and Father your work produced by faith, your labor prompted by love, and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

4For we know, brothers loved by God, that he has chosen you, 5because our gospel came to you not simply with words, but also with power, with the Holy Spirit and with deep conviction. You know how we lived among you for your sake. 6You became imitators of us and of the Lord; in spite of severe suffering, you welcomed the message with the joy given by the Holy Spirit. 7And so you became a model to all the believers in Macedonia and Achaia. 8The Lord's message rang out from you not only in Macedonia and Achaia —your faith in God has become known everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it, 9for they themselves report what kind of reception you gave us. They tell how you turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God, 10and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead —Jesus, who rescues us from the coming wrath.

Paul's Ministry in Thessalonica

2 You know, brothers, that our visit to you was not a failure. 2We had previously suffered and been insulted in Philippi, as you know, but with the help of our God we dared to tell you his gospel in spite of strong opposition. 3For the appeal we make does not spring from error or impure motives, nor are we trying to trick you. 4On the contrary, we speak as men approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel. We are not trying to please men but God, who tests our hearts. 5You know we never used flattery, nor did we put on a mask to cover up greed—God is our witness. 6We were not looking for praise from men, not from you or anyone else.

As apostles of Christ we could have been a burden to you, 7but we were gentle among you, like a mother caring for her little children. 8We loved you so much that we were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God but our lives as well, because you had become so dear to us. 9Surely you remember, brothers, our toil and hardship; we worked night and day in order not to be a burden to anyone while we preached the gospel of God to you.

10You are witnesses, and so is God, of how holy, righteous and blameless we were among you who believed. 11For you know that we dealt with each of you as a father deals with his own children, 12encouraging, comforting and urging you to live lives worthy of God, who calls you into his kingdom and glory.

13And we also thank God continually because, when you received the word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the word

[a] 1 Greek *Silvanus*, a variant of *Silas* [b] 1 Some early manuscripts *you from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ*

3474 Suffering (A)
3482 Persecution (3)
2756 Philippi†
4425 Philippi (2)
523 Spir. Boldness (2)
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)
1567 Opposers (1)
1182 Exhortations (2)
1029 True Doctrine
p.p.2Co 2:17; 2Co 4:2

3461 **Stewardship of Gospel,** 1Ti 1:11
2085 Ministers (3), 5:14
1253 Pleasing God, 4:1
2789 Men-pleasing
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
792 Flattery (1)†
3296 Evil Words, 2Pe 2:3
573 Integrity (b)
203 Appeal to God†
3918 Heavenly Mindedness
1681 Honor (9)

202 Paul's Apostleship

2276 Gentleness, 1Ti 3:3
1402 Divine Gentleness

1079 Solicitude (2)
730 **Love for the Church,** 1Pe 1:22
3226 Self-sacrifice (3)
1077 Zeal for Souls
3892 Work (5)†
2202 Brotherly Love (3)

3906 Spiritual Workers
570 Industry (b)
1074 Zealousness†
2097 Self-support, 2Th 3:8
2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)

p.p.Ac 20:26; 2Co 4:2
1178 Paul's Example
810 Conduct (3)
809 Conduct (2)
1212 Believers
1182 Exhortations (2)
2093 Charges
1631 Instruction (3)

785 Comfort (3)
3763 Believers' Walk

622 Calling, 2Th 2:14
2009 God's Kingdom (3)

1454 Unceasing Praise
The Message Received as Divine
2960 Spiritual Receptivity†

418 Word in Heart
421 Power of Word
426 Word the Standard†

1212 Believers
741 Spiritual Brothers

3474 Suffering (A)

Rehearsal of the Persecutions by the Jews
3495 Christ Crucified
3488 Martyrdom (2)
3482 Persecution (3)
1255 Divine Displeasure
1567 Opposers (1)
2383 Gentiles (1)

4031 Full of Evil
3132 God's Wrath†
p.p.Mt 24:6

Ministerial Affection

730 Love for the Church

p.p.Ro 1:13

3151 Satan's Work, 1Pe 5:8
p.p.Php 4:1

1363 In Christ's Presence
1348 Second Coming (5)
p.p.Jn 4:36; 2Co 1:14
4206 Soul Winners Joy

1079 Solicitude (2)
Timothy Sent to Comfort the Church
303 Athens†
4336 Athens (2)
3628 Timothy, 2Th 1:1
2083 Ministers (1)
3728 Cooperation
3906 Spiritual Workers
3175 Security (2)
785 Comfort (3)
3438 Steadfastness (1)
491 Affliction (3)
492 Affliction (4)†
p.p.Ac 9:16; Ac 20:23
p.p.Eph 3:13
3483 Persecution (4)
499 Tribulation, Rev 2:9

1079 Solicitude (2)

1201 Faith (1)
3584 Temptation (1), 1Ti 6:9
732 Church (7)

of God, which is at work in you who believe. 14For you, brothers, became imitators of God's churches in Judea, which are in Christ Jesus: You suffered from your own countrymen the same things those churches suffered from the Jews, 15who killed the Lord Jesus and the prophets and also drove us out. They displease God and are hostile to all men 16in their effort to keep us from speaking to the Gentiles so that they may be saved. In this way they always heap up their sins to the limit. The wrath of God has come upon them at last.[a]

Paul's Longing to See the Thessalonians

17But, brothers, when we were torn away from you for a short time (in person, not in thought), out of our intense longing we made every effort to see you. 18For we wanted to come to you—certainly I, Paul, did, again and again—but Satan stopped us. 19For what is our hope, our joy, or the crown in which we will glory in the presence of our Lord Jesus when he comes? Is it not you? 20Indeed, you are our glory and joy.

3 So when we could stand it no longer, we thought it best to be left by ourselves in Athens. 2We sent Timothy, who is our brother and God's fellow worker[b] in spreading the gospel of Christ, to strengthen and encourage you in your faith, 3so that no one would be unsettled by these trials. You know quite well that we were destined for them. 4In fact, when we were with you, we kept telling you that we would be persecuted. And it turned out that way, as you well know. 5For this reason, when I could stand it no longer, I sent to find out about your faith. I was afraid that in some way the tempter might have tempted you and our efforts might have been useless.

Timothy's Encouraging Report

6But Timothy has just now come to us from you and has brought good news about your faith and love. He has told us that you always have pleasant memories of us and that you long to see us, just as we also long to see you. 7Therefore, brothers, in all our distress and persecution we were encouraged about you because of your faith. 8For now we really live, since you are standing firm in the Lord. 9How can we thank God enough for you in return for all the joy we have in the presence of our God because of you? 10Night and day we pray most earnestly that we may see you again and supply what is lacking in your faith.

11Now may our God and Father himself and our Lord Jesus clear the way for us to come to you. 12May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else, just as ours does for you. 13May he strengthen your hearts so that you will be blameless and holy in the presence of our God and Father when our Lord Jesus comes with all his holy ones.

Living to Please God

4 Finally, brothers, we instructed you how to live in order to please God, as in fact you are living. Now we ask you and urge you in the Lord Jesus to do this more and more. 2For you know what instructions we gave you by the authority of the Lord Jesus.

3It is God's will that you should be sanctified: that you should avoid sexual immorality; 4that each of you should learn to control his own body[c] in a way that is holy and honorable, 5not in passionate lust like the heathen, who do not know God; 6and that in this

p.p.Gal 2:2

3628 Timothy
Timothy's Encouraging Report
3623 Good Tidings (1)
1201 Faith (1)

4185 Spiritual Memory
2209 Spiritual Love
730 Love for the Church
1325 Saints' Fellowship
490 Affliction (2)
787 Comfort (5), 4:13

1077 Zeal for Souls
3438 Steadfastness (1)
p.p.Ps 116:12
4206 Soul-winners' Joy

1930 Spiritual Joy
1933 Rejoicing (2)

1003 Prayerfulness, 1Ti 5:5
732 Church (7)†
2840 Prayer (24)
2839 **Prayer (23)**
1097 Edification
1246 God the Father (1)
715 Christ, Lord
1466 Guidance Sought
1469 Divine Leader

995 Spiritual Growth (1), 4:10

2201 Brotherly Love (2), Heb 13:1
3175 Security (2)

810 Conduct (3), 5:23
1586 Holiness (1), Heb 12:10

1349 Second Coming (6), 4:16
3054 The Righteous

An Exhortation to Purity of Life
1182 Exhortations (2)
3763 Believers' Walk
1253 Pleasing God, Heb 11:5
999 Spiritual Progress

2093 Charges

3507 God's Will
3141 Sanctification (2), 5:23
17 Abstain, 5:22
663 Chastity, Tit 2:5
665 Unchastity (2)†
3570 Self-control (2)

667 Lust, 2Ti 2:22
2685 Evil Passions†
2038 Ignorance (3)

[a]16 Or *them fully* [b]2 Some manuscripts *brother and fellow worker*; other manuscripts *brother and God's servant* [c]4 Or *learn to live with his own wife*; or *learn to acquire a wife*

579 Fraud
1759 Purity
3131 Divine Vengeance

664 Unchastity (1), Heb 13:4
1598 Holiness (3)
989 Despisers

2966 God Rejected†
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
2200 Brotherly Love (1), 1Pe 4:8
p.p.Jn 13:34; Jn 15:12
1781 Teaching (5), 1Jn 2:27

741 Spiritual Brothers
2222 Macedonia
995 Spiritual Growth (1), Heb 6:1

2935 Quietness (2), 2Th 3:12
605 Labor (1), 2Th 3:12
569 Industry (a)

4014 Consistent Life

The Resurrection and Second Coming
2159 Death (2)†
3378 Sleep (4)
787 Comfort (5)†
1948 Mourning (2)
1226 Materialism
1694 Hopelessness†
1201 Faith (1)
2414 Resurrection (8), 2Ti 2:8
p.p.2Co 4:14
2405 Immortality
1776 Inspiration (3)
p.p.1Co 15:52

1349 Second Coming (6), 1Pe 5:4
1547 Heaven (1)
1939 Joy Expressed
211 Archangel, Jude 9
2467 Trumpets (b)
p.p.1Co 15:23
2407 Resurrection (1)†
p.p.2Co 12:2; Heb 11:5
1165 Saints Exalted

2405 Immortality, 2Ti 1:10
1363 In Christ's Presence†

785 Comfort (3), 5:11

The Suddenness of Christ's Coming
p.p.Mt 24:3; Ac 1:7

921 Day of the Lord (1), 2Pe 3:10

matter no one should wrong his brother or take advantage of him. The Lord will punish men for all such sins, as we have already told you and warned you. 7For God did not call us to be impure, but to live a holy life. 8Therefore, he who rejects this instruction does not reject man but God, who gives you his Holy Spirit.

9Now about brotherly love we do not need to write to you, for you yourselves have been taught by God to love each other. 10And in fact, you do love all the brothers throughout Macedonia. Yet we urge you, brothers, to do so more and more.

11Make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business and to work with your hands, just as we told you, 12so that your daily life may win the respect of outsiders and so that you will not be dependent on anybody.

The Coming of the Lord

13Brothers, we do not want you to be ignorant about those who fall asleep, or to grieve like the rest of men, who have no hope. 14We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. 15According to the Lord's own word, we tell you that we who are still alive, who are left till the coming of the Lord, will certainly not precede those who have fallen asleep. 16For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first. 17After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever. 18Therefore encourage each other with these words.

5 Now, brothers, about times and dates we do not need to write to you, 2for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. 3While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

4But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief. 5You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness. 6So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled. 7For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night. 8But since we belong to the day, let us be self-controlled, putting on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation as a helmet. 9For God did not appoint us to suffer wrath but to receive salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ. 10He died for us so that, whether we are awake or asleep, we may live together with him. 11Therefore encourage one another and build each other up, just as in fact you are doing.

Final Instructions

12Now we ask you, brothers, to respect those who work hard among you, who are over you in the Lord and who admonish you. 13Hold them in the highest regard in love because of their work. Live in peace with each other. 14And we urge you, brothers, warn those who are idle, encourage the timid, help the weak, be patient with everyone. 15Make sure that nobody pays back wrong for wrong, but always try to be kind to each other and to everyone else.

16Be joyful always; 17pray continually; 18give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

19Do not put out the Spirit's fire; 20do not treat prophecies with contempt. 21Test everything. Hold on to the good. 22Avoid every kind of evil.

23May God himself, the God

1345 Second Coming (2), Rev 3:3

3180 Insecurity
3182 Sudden Destruction†
2955 Unreadiness†
1372 Future of Wicked (5)†
3872 Women's Trials (1)†
3356 No Escape, Heb 2:3

Spiritual Enlightenment
741 Spiritual Brothers
2179 Spiritual Darkness†
2175 Enlightenment
2951 Readiness (1)
2166 Spiritual Light (1)†
745 Children of Light†
2589 Night (1), Rev 21:25

3380 Spiritual Sleep†
3382 Wakefulness
3784 Watchfulness (1), Rev 3:11
3392 Soberness, 1Ti 3:2
802 Secret Sins (2)†
3571 Drunkenness (1)†

The Sons of Light
362 Spiritual Armor†

1202 Faith (2), 1Ti 1:19
2209 Spiritual Love
541 Breastpiece (2)†
1691 Spiritual Hope
363 Helmet of Salvation
p.p.1Th 1:10
3117 Salvation (2), Heb 5:9
3360 Savior
3367 Christ's Death

2153 Spiritual Life
1363 In Christ's Presence
785 Comfort (3), 5:14
1097 Edification

3906 Spiritual Workers
2086 Ministers (4), 5:13
799 Admonition
3032 Reverence (4), 1Ti 5:17
1678 Honor (5), 1Ti 5:17
3903 Good Works (2)
2086 Ministers (4), 1Ti 5:17
3017 Peace (6), 2Ti 2:22

A Summary of Duties
799 Admonition, 2Th 3:15
2085 Ministers (3), 2Th 3:9
1794 Warnings (1)†
785 Comfort (3)†
1061 Duty to the Weak
2691 Patience (1), Tit 2:2
2279 Retaliation (1), 1Pe 3:9
1437 Good for Evil (2)†

1932 Rejoicing (1)†
2817 Prayer (2), 1Ti 2:8
1455 Thankfulness (1)†
1457 Thanksgiving, 1Ti 4:4
3507 God's Will

1608 Holy Spirit (9), Heb 10:29
989 Despisers
2968 Word Despised
1186 Hold Fast, Heb 3:6
4089 Test All Things, 1Jn 4:1
17 Abstain, 1Pe 2:11
1798 Warnings (5), 1Pe 3:11
3016 God of Peace, Heb 13:20

3141 Sanctification (2)†
3511 Consecration (4)†
2839 Prayer (23)
2242 Spirit of Man, Jas 2:26
521 Body Sacred†
810 Conduct (3), 1Ti 3:2
1348 Second Coming (5), 1Ti 6:14
622 Calling
1229 Christ Faithful, 2Th 3:3

of peace, sanctify you through and through. May your whole spirit, soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24The one who calls you is faithful and he will do it.

25Brothers, pray for us.
26Greet all the brothers with a holy kiss. 27I charge you before the Lord to have this letter read to all the brothers.
28The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

2836 Prayer (20), 2Th 3:1
2018 Kiss (2)
2093 Charges
425 Word Read
741 Spiritual Brothers
1446 Christ's Grace
395 Benedictions (1)

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4275 **Analysis** of the Book.
Special Doctrine, The Second Coming of Christ.
Key Text, 2Th 3:5.
Salutations
2697 Paul
3288 Silas
3628 Timothy, 1Ti 1:2
1246 God the Father (1)
715 Christ, Lord
1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked

2 Thessalonians

1 Paul, Silas[a] and Timothy,

To the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:

2 Grace and peace to you from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and Prayer

3 We ought always to thank God for you, brothers, and rightly so, because your faith is growing more and more, and the love every one of you has for each other is increasing. 4 Therefore, among God's churches we boast about your perseverance and faith in all the persecutions and trials you are enduring.

5 All this is evidence that God's judgment is right, and as a result you will be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are suffering. 6 God is just: He will pay back trouble to those who trouble you 7 and give relief to you who are troubled, and to us as well. This will happen when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven in blazing fire with his powerful angels. 8 He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. 9 They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power 10 on the day he comes to be glorified in his holy people and to be marveled at among all those who have believed. This includes you, because you believed our testimony to you.

11 With this in mind, we constantly pray for you, that our God may count you worthy of his calling, and that by his power he may fulfill every good purpose of yours and every act prompted by your faith. 12 We pray this so that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and you in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ. [b]

The Man of Lawlessness

2 Concerning the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ and our being gathered to him, we ask you, brothers, 2 not to become easily unsettled or alarmed by some prophecy, report or letter supposed to have come from us, saying that the day of the Lord has already come. 3 Don't let anyone deceive you in any way, for that day will not come, until the rebellion occurs and the man of lawlessness[c] is revealed, the man doomed to destruction. 4 He will oppose and will exalt himself over everything that is called God or is worshiped, so that he sets himself up in God's temple, proclaiming himself to be God.

5 Don't you remember that when I was with you I used to tell you these things? 6 And now you know what is holding him back, so that he may be revealed at the proper time. 7 For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. 8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming. 9 The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, 10 and in every sort of evil that deceives those who are perishing. They perish because they refused to love the

2516 Wonderful Name
1423 Glorifying God (1)†
3583 Christ Indwelling
1445 God's Grace
1446 Christ's Grace

Events That Precede Christ's Coming
1345 Second Coming (2)
p.p.Mk 13:27; 1Th 4:17
3438 Steadfastness (1), 2:15
4108 Spiritual Composure

1796 Warnings (3), 1Jn 3:7
Man of Sin to be Revealed
1235 Apostasy
196 Antichrist
2727 Perdition, 1Ti 6:9
3194 Self-exaltation
3195 Ambition†
4095 Satanic Ambition
p.p.Isa 14:14
p.p.Rev 17:5
31 Evil Activity
Delusions of the Arch Deceiver
3149 Satan's Defeat, Heb 2:14
4114 Sword of the Spirit, Heb 4:12
421 Power of Word
796 Divine Reproof, Rev 2:16
4078 Overpowering Presence
3150 Satan's Power, Heb 2:14
2232 Spurious Miracles, Rev 13:13
4097 Satan's Wiles, Rev 12:9
3705 Deceit (1)
3082 Unrighteousness, 2Pe 2:13
2968 Word Despised

1446 Christ's Grace
1456 Thankfulness (2)
An Exemplary Church
1201 Faith (1)
996 Spiritual Growth (2)†
2209 Spiritual Love
730 Love for the Church
p.p.2Co 7:14
3440 Steadfastness (3)
2692 Patience (2), Heb 6:15
3484 Persecution (5)
499 Tribulation
1975 Divine Justice
p.p.Php 1:28
2008 God's Kingdom (2), Jas 2:5
3474 Suffering (A)
3045 Recompense (1), Heb 2:2
1353 Judgment by Works
The Future Judgment
1366 Future Rest, Heb 4:9
3011 Spiritual Rest
1350 Second Coming (7), Rev 1:7
1283 Fire (3), 2Pe 3:10
145 Angels Serve Christ, Heb 1:6
3131 Divine Vengeance, Heb 10:30
2038 Ignorance (3)
2620 Disobedience (1), 1Ti 1:9
1440 Gospel (1)†
3048 Punishment (2), 2Pe 2:9
990 Destruction (2), Rev 18:21
291 Final Separation
3720 Sobering Certainties, 1Ti 6:7
1371 Future of Wicked (4), Heb 2:2
683 **Christ's Glory**
1212 Believers
3600 Testimony (2)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2839 Prayer (23)
622 Calling
1438 God's Goodness

[a]1 Greek *Silvanus*, a variant of *Silas* [b]12 Or *God and Lord, Jesus Christ*
[c]3 Some manuscripts *sin*

truth and so be saved. 11For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie 12and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.

Stand Firm

13But we ought always to thank God for you, brothers loved by the Lord, because from the beginning God chose you[a] to be saved through the sanctifying work of the Spirit and through belief in the truth. 14He called you to this through our gospel, that you might share in the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15So then, brothers, stand firm and hold to the teachings[b] we passed on to you, whether by word of mouth or by letter.

16May our Lord Jesus Christ himself and God our Father, who loved us and by his grace gave us eternal encouragement and good hope, 17encourage your hearts and strengthen you in every good deed and word.

Request for Prayer

3 Finally, brothers, pray for us that the message of the Lord may spread rapidly and be honored, just as it was with you. 2And pray that we may be delivered from wicked and evil men, for not everyone has faith. 3But the Lord is faithful, and he will strengthen and protect you from the evil one. 4We have confidence in the Lord that you are doing and will continue to do the things we command. 5May the Lord direct your hearts into God's love and Christ's perseverance.

Warning Against Idleness

6In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we command you, brothers, to keep away from every brother who is idle and does not live according to the teaching[c] you received from us. 7For you yourselves know how you ought to follow our example. We were not idle when we were with you, 8nor did we eat anyone's food without paying for it. On the contrary, we worked night and day, laboring and toiling so that we would not be a burden to any of you. 9We did this, not because we do not have the right to such help, but in order to make ourselves a model for you to follow. 10For even when we were with you, we gave you this rule: "If a man will not work, he shall not eat."

11We hear that some among you are idle. They are not busy; they are busybodies. 12Such people we command and urge in the Lord Jesus Christ to settle down and earn the bread they eat. 13And as for you, brothers, never tire of doing what is right.

14If anyone does not obey our instruction in this letter, take special note of him. Do not associate with him, in order that he may feel ashamed. 15Yet do not regard him as an enemy, but warn him as a brother.

Final Greetings

16Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times and in every way. The Lord be with all of you.

17I, Paul, write this greeting in my own hand, which is the distinguishing mark in all my letters. This is how I write.

18The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

[a]13 Some manuscripts *because God chose you as his firstfruits* [b]15 Or *traditions*
[c]6 Or *tradition*

3698 Truth (2), 1Ti 6:5
p.p.Ro 1:28
501 Spir. Blindness (4)
3342 Sin Deceptive
3129 Condemnation (1)
1221 Unbelief (3), Heb 3:12
1815 Reprobation†
3348 Sin Loved†

Thanksgiving for Believers
1456 Thankfulness (2)
741 Spiritual Brothers
4154 Foreordained Plan
2725 Chosen Ones
3118 Salvation (3)
3140 Sanctification (1)
1206 Faith (6)
622 Calling, 2Ti 1:9
1440 Gospel (1)
683 Christ's Glory
1361 Saints Glorified
3438 Steadfastness (1), 1Pe 5:9
1186 Hold Fast
p.p.1Co 11:2
p.p.2Th 2:2
715 Christ, Lord
1246 God the Father (1)
2206 God's Love
1448 Riches of Grace
783 God's Comfort
1691 Spiritual Hope, 1Pe 3:15
783 God's Comfort
3175 Security (2), Heb 13:9
3902 Good Works (1)

741 Spiritual Brothers
2336 **Prayer (20),** Heb 13:18
p.p.Ps 147:15
971 Deliverance (4)
1567 Opposers (1)
1222 Unbelief (4), Rev 21:8
1229 Christ Faithful, 2Ti 2:13
2910 Protective Prov. (2), 2Ti 1:12
1218 Confidence in God
p.p.2Co 7:16; 2Co 8:22
3233 Submission (1)
Patient Waiting for the Lord's Advent
2207 Love Commanded, Jude 21
2691 Patience (1)

2517 Christ's Name
292 Separation (6), 1Ti 6:5
290 Separation (4)†
Separation from Evil Associations Commanded
1178 Paul's Example, 2Ti 1:13
809 Conduct (2), 1Ti 3:2
570 Industry (b)
2097 Self-support†
p.p.1Co 9:4
2085 Ministers (3), 1Ti 3:2
1177 Good Example, 1Ti 4:12
Idle Busybodies Rebuked
569 Industry (a)
3384 Sluggard
p.p.Isa 56:10
581 Slothfulness, Heb 6:12
33 Busybodies, 1Ti 5:13
Apostolic Authority
1182 Exhortations (2), 1Ti 2:1
2935 Quietness (2), 1Ti 2:2
605 Labor (1)†
494 Affliction (6)
3441 Perseverance
3233 Submission (1)
276 Evil Associations (1)
278 Good Company†
292 Separation (6)
1688 Wicked Ashamed
799 Admonition, Tit 3:10
3016 God of Peace
2700 Peace Invoked
3012 Peace (1)†
1271 Divine Presence
p.p.1Co 16:21; Col 4:18
1446 Christ's Grace
395 **Benedictions (1),** Jude 24

1 Timothy

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4276 **Analysis** of the Book.
Subject Matter, Chiefly counsels to a young pastor.
Key Text, 1Ti 3:15.
Paul's Counsel to Timothy
202 Paul's Apostleship, 2Ti 1:1
3116 Salvation (1) p.p.Col 1:27; Tit 2:13
715 Christ, Lord
1693 Hope in God
3628 Timothy, 2Ti 1:2
740 Spir. Relationships
1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked
1246 God the Father (1)

799 Admonition
2222 Macedonia
1142 Ephesus, 2Ti 1:18
4372 Ephesus (2)
2093 Charges
Unsound Doctrine Condemned
1028 False Doctrine
1200 Myths, 4:7

4183 Love, the Test
1759 Purity, 5:22
825 Conscience (2), 1:19 p.p.Gal 5:14
2987 Sincerity
1201 Faith (1), Heb 11:1
1273 Estrangement (2), 1Pe 2:25
3306 Idle Talk
2101 False Teachers, 4:2
2037 Ignorance (2)
432 Ignorance of Word
3735 Contentiousness
436 Law Perfect†

4055 **Purpose of Law**†
3231 Rebellion (1)
3061 Ungodly (1), 1Pe 4:18
3083 Godlessness†
1161 Evildoers (1)
475 Profanity
2620 Disobedience (1), Heb 2:2
2449 Murder (1)
664 Unchastity (1) p.p.Lev 18:22; Ro 1:27
3653 Traffic in Men
3703 Liars
871 Perjury† p.p.2Ti 4:3
1440 Gospel (1)
3461 Stewardship of Gospel, Tit 1:3
Paul's Experience Related
202 Paul's Apostleship
1446 Christ's Grace, 1:13
1456 Thankfulness (2)†
3806 God Our Strength
2083 Ministers (1), 2Ti 1:11

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ
Jesus by the command of
God our Savior and of Christ
Jesus our hope,

2To Timothy my true son in
the faith:

Grace, mercy and peace from
God the Father and Christ
Jesus our Lord.

Warning Against False Teachers of the Law

3As I urged you when I went
into Macedonia, stay there in
Ephesus so that you may com-
mand certain men not to teach
false doctrines any longer 4nor
to devote themselves to myths
and endless genealogies.
These promote controversies
rather than God's work—
which is by faith. 5The goal of
this command is love, which
comes from a pure heart and a
good conscience and a sincere
faith. 6Some have wandered
away from these and turned to
meaningless talk. 7They want
to be teachers of the law, but
they do not know what they
are talking about or what they
so confidently affirm.

8We know that the law is
good if one uses it properly.
9We also know that law[a] is
made not for the righteous but
for lawbreakers and rebels,
the ungodly and sinful, the un-
holy and irreligious; for those
who kill their fathers or moth-
ers, for murderers, 10for adul-
terers and perverts, for slave
traders and liars and perjurers
—and for whatever else is con-
trary to the sound doctrine
11that conforms to the glorious
gospel of the blessed God,
which he entrusted to me.

The Lord's Grace to Paul

12I thank Christ Jesus our
Lord, who has given me
strength, that he considered
me faithful, appointing me to
his service. 13Even though I
was once a blasphemer and a
persecutor and a violent man,
I was shown mercy because I
acted in ignorance and unbe-
lief. 14The grace of our Lord
was poured out on me abun-
dantly, along with the faith
and love that are in Christ
Jesus.

15Here is a trustworthy say-
ing that deserves full accep-
tance: Christ Jesus came into
the world to save sinners—of
whom I am the worst. 16But
for that very reason I was
shown mercy so that in me,
the worst of sinners, Christ
Jesus might display his unlim-
ited patience as an example for
those who would believe on
him and receive eternal life.
17Now to the King eternal, im-
mortal, invisible, the only
God, be honor and glory for
ever and ever. Amen.

18Timothy, my son, I give
you this instruction in keeping
with the prophecies once made
about you, so that by following
them you may fight the good
fight, 19holding on to faith and
a good conscience. Some have
rejected these and so have
shipwrecked their faith.
20Among them are Hymenae-
us and Alexander, whom I
have handed over to Satan to
be taught not to blaspheme.

Instructions on Worship

2 I urge, then, first of all,
that requests, prayers, in-
tercession and thanksgiving
be made for everyone— 2for
kings and all those in authori-
ty, that we may live peaceful
and quiet lives in all godliness
and holiness. 3This is good,
and pleases God our Savior,
4who wants all men to be saved
and to come to a knowledge of
the truth. 5For there is one
God and one mediator be-
tween God and men, the man

[a]9 Or *that the law*

4030 Enabling Grace†
Unworthiness Felt
1446 Christ's Grace, 2Ti 2:1
2697 Paul†
2297 Mercy (1)
2037 Ignorance (2)
3357 Sins of Ignorance†
3480 Persecution (1)
1448 **Riches of Grace,** Tit 3:6
2203 Christ's Love
4131 Abundant Salvation

1227 Faithful Sayings, 4:9

684 Christ's Mission†
3360 Savior, 2Ti 1:10
1716 Humility (3)†
818 Confession of Sin (3)

2300 Mercy (4)
4104 Sinners' Friend†
2277 Long-suffering (1)
1178 **Paul's Example**
1206 Faith (6)
2157 Eternal Life (2)
3419 God, King, Rev 15:3
2481 God Eternal, 2Pe 3:8
2600 None Like God
2490 God Unseen, 6:16
1676 Honor God
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3628 Timothy p.p.1Ti 4:14
2093 **Charges**
740 Spir. Relationships

358 Spiritual Warfare, 6:12
1202 Faith (2), 6:12
825 Conscience (2), 3:9

1235 Apostasy, 4:1 p.p.2Ti 2:17; 2Ti 4:14

749 Church Authority
750 Church Discipline, Tit 3:10
473 Blasphemy (1), Jas 2:7
Universal Prayer and Thanksgiving
1182 Exhortations (2), Heb 13:22
2817 Prayer (2)
1785 Intercession (3)
1457 Thanksgiving p.p.Ezr 6:10
2526 Honor Rulers
3775 Social Peace (2)
2935 Quietness (2), 1Pe 3:4
3081 Godliness (2), 4:7
1746 Doing Good, Heb 13:21
1253 Pleasing God
3116 Salvation (1)
1791 **Divine Call (3),** Rev 22:17
3119 Salvation (4), Tit 2:11
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2649 One God†
3364 Mediator, Heb 8:6
4124 Universal Love†
719 Christ's Humanity (1)†

4188 Only Savior (2)
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
2979 Redemption (2)
1343 Fullness of Time, Tit 1:3
p.p.Ac 9:15; Gal 2:7
202 **Paul's Apostleship**
2087 Preaching (a)
3701 Truthfulness
3559 Christian Teachers

1493 Lifting up Hands†
1202 Faith (2)
2317 Prayer (2), Jas 5:13
3956 Anger (2)
Advice to Women
1040 Dress (A), 1Pe 3:3
3875 Modesty, 2:10
3392 Soberness
1476 Hair, 1Pe 3:3
2701 Pearls, Rev 17:4
1025 Ostentation (1)
1043 Clothing (2)
3902 Good Works (1)
3875 Modesty, 1Pe 3:1
51 Spiritual Adorning
3861 Women (3), 1Pe 3:1

3289 Silence (1)
34 Adam†
1159 Eve†
1240 Fall of Adam†
3342 Sin Deceptive, 2Ti 3:13
3859 Women (1)†
3872 Women's Trials (1)
3119 Salvation (4)

1202 Faith (2)
2209 Spiritual Love
1598 Holiness (3)
3392 Soberness
Qualifications of Bishops
1227 Faithful Sayings
1081 Spiritual Ambition
755 Overseers (3), Tit 1:7

2082 Apostles (3), 6:11
809 Conduct (2), Tit 2:3
810 Conduct (3), Tit 1:6
1664 Polygamy (b), Tit 1:6
3392 Soberness, 3:11
2085 Ministers (3), 4:12
3398 Hospitality (1), 5:10
2092 Teachers of Word, 4:11
3568 Abstinence
2276 Gentleness, 2Ti 2:24
3732 Strife Forbidden
2131 Greed (1)
1629 Parental Duty, 3:12
3973 Filial Obedience
1630 Correction

1634 Parental Indulgence
728 Church Government, 5:1
732 Church (7)
p.p.1Pe 1:5
1722 Pride (1)
3129 Condemnation (1), Tit 3:11
p.p.Col 4:5; 1Pe 2:12
2513 Good Name
2997 Bringing Reproach
4109 Spiritual Reputation

Christ Jesus, 6who gave himself as a ransom for all men—the testimony given in its proper time. 7And for this purpose I was appointed a herald and an apostle—I am telling the truth, I am not lying—and a teacher of the true faith to the Gentiles.

8I want men everywhere to lift up holy hands in prayer, without anger or disputing.

9I also want women to dress modestly, with decency and propriety, not with braided hair or gold or pearls or expensive clothes, 10but with good deeds, appropriate for women who profess to worship God.

11A woman should learn in quietness and full submission. 12I do not permit a woman to teach or to have authority over a man; she must be silent. 13For Adam was formed first, then Eve. 14And Adam was not the one deceived; it was the woman who was deceived and became a sinner. 15But women[a] will be saved[b] through childbearing—if they continue in faith, love and holiness with propriety.

Overseers and Deacons

3 Here is a trustworthy saying: If anyone sets his heart on being an overseer,[c] he desires a noble task. 2Now the overseer must be above reproach, the husband of but one wife, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach, 3not given to drunkenness, not violent but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money. 4He must manage his own family well and see that his children obey him with proper respect. 5(If anyone does not know how to manage his own family, how can he take care of God's church?) 6He must not be a recent convert, or he may become conceited and fall under the same judgment as the devil. 7He must also have a good reputation with outsiders, so that he will not fall into disgrace and into the devil's trap.

8Deacons, likewise, are to be men worthy of respect, sincere, not indulging in much wine, and not pursuing dishonest gain. 9They must keep hold of the deep truths of the faith with a clear conscience. 10They must first be tested; and then if there is nothing against them, let them serve as deacons.

11In the same way, their wives[d] are to be women worthy of respect, not malicious talkers but temperate and trustworthy in everything.

12A deacon must be the husband of but one wife and must manage his children and his household well. 13Those who have served well gain an excellent standing and great assurance in their faith in Christ Jesus.

14Although I hope to come to you soon, I am writing you these instructions so that, 15if I am delayed, you will know how people ought to conduct themselves in God's household, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and foundation of the truth. 16Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great:

He[e] appeared in a body,[f]
was vindicated by the Spirit,
was seen by angels,
was preached among the nations,
was believed on in the world,
was taken up in glory.

Instructions to Timothy

4 The Spirit clearly says that in later times some will abandon the faith and follow deceiving spirits and things taught by demons. 2Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron. 3They forbid people to marry and order them to abstain from certain foods, which God created to be received with thanksgiving by

3588 Temptation (4)
Qualifications of Deacons
753 Deacons†
3392 Soberness
3568 Abstinence
3567 Temperance
2131 Greed (1)
2487 Mystery of Christ
825 Conscience (2), Heb 13:18
2029 Experience (1)
p.p.Ac 6:3
810 Conduct (3)

1627 Wives' Duty, Tit 2:4
1231 Fidelity (3)
3310 Slander (1)
3392 Soberness, Tit 1:8
1620 Marriage (1), 5:14
1664 Polygamy (b)
1629 Parental Duty, Tit 2:4

522 Spir. Boldness (1), Heb 4:16
1201 Faith (1)
p.p.Ro 1:13
2111 Letters
Paul's Counsels
809 Conduct (2)
3925 House of God
727 Church (2)
2187 Living God
731 Church (6)†
1779 Teaching (2)
2487 Mystery of Christ†
702 Christ Divine (2), 6:15

720 Incarnation, Heb 2:14
2089 Preaching (c)

2961 Receiving Christ
1212 Believers

678 Ascension

2486 Great Mysteries, Heb 12:11
Apostasy, Hypocrisy and Asceticism Predicted
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
926 Last Days
1235 Apostasy, 2Ti 4:4
3594 Seducers, 2Ti 3:13
1028 False Doctrine
1577 Heresy, 2Pe 2:1
3156 Evil Spirits, Jas 2:19
2101 False Teachers, 6:3
2994 Hypocrisy (1), Tit 1:16
2718 Insensibility†
2842 Human Precepts

3210 Asceticism (2), Rev 14:4
3209 Asceticism (1)†
884 Creator (1)

[a] *15* Greek *she* [b] *15* Or *restored* [c] *1* Traditionally *bishop*; also in verse 2
[d] *11* Or *way, deaconesses* [e] *16* Some manuscripts *God* [f] *16* Or *in the flesh*

1212 Believers
2023 Spiritual Knowledge p.p.Ac 10:10-15
1304 Food (7)†

1457 Thanksgiving†

423 Word Purifies

Duties of a Good Minister

1060 Ministers' Duty, 2Ti 1:6
1029 True Doctrine, Tit 1:9
416 Word as Food

3081 Godliness (2), 6:3
1200 Myths, 2Ti 4:4
4016 Cultivate Gifts, 4:14
2992 Formalism (1)
2872 Godliness (1), 6:6

2883 God's Promises (6)
2148 Life (4)
2157 Eternal Life (2)

1227 Faithful Sayings, 2Ti 2:11

1206 Faith (6)
3116 Salvation (1)†
3906 Spiritual Workers
3476 Reproach, Heb 10:33
1216 Trust (3), 2Ti 1:12
2187 Living God
3119 Salvation (4)
1782 Teaching (6), 2Ti 2:24
2092 Teachers of Word, 6:2

Counsels to Youth

808 Conduct (1), Jas 3:13
3964 Young Men (1), Tit 2:6
1177 Good Example, Tit 2:7

1202 Faith (2)
1759 Purity
1181 Exhortations (1), 2Ti 4:2
2209 Spiritual Love
428 Searching the Word
2085 Ministers (3), 2Ti 2:1
4016 **Cultivate Gifts,** 2Ti 1:6 p.p.1Ti 1:18
3558 Christ's Teaching
1490 Laying on Hands (2), 5:22
2358 Meditation (1)†
3511 Consecration (4)

999 Spiritual Progress†
1799 Warnings (6), 2Pe 1:19
812 Conduct (5)
3441 Perseverance
2094 Responsibility
3908 Soul-winners

Ministerial Duties

3974 Respect for Aged†

728 Church Government†
860 Courtesy

741 Spiritual Brothers
3393 Brotherhood
740 Spir. Relationships

1759 Purity

those who believe and who know the truth. 4For everything God created is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, 5because it is consecrated by the word of God and prayer.

6If you point these things out to the brothers, you will be a good minister of Christ Jesus, brought up in the truths of the faith and of the good teaching that you have followed. 7Have nothing to do with godless myths and old wives' tales; rather, train yourself to be godly. 8For physical training is of some value, but godliness has value for all things, holding promise for both the present life and the life to come.

9This is a trustworthy saying that deserves full acceptance 10(and for this we labor and strive), that we have put our hope in the living God, who is the Savior of all men, and especially of those who believe.

11Command and teach these things. 12Don't let anyone look down on you because you are young, but set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity. 13Until I come, devote yourself to the public reading of Scripture, to preaching and to teaching. 14Do not neglect your gift, which was given you through a prophetic message when the body of elders laid their hands on you.

15Be diligent in these matters; give yourself wholly to them, so that everyone may see your progress. 16Watch your life and doctrine closely. Persevere in them, because if you do, you will save both yourself and your hearers.

Advice About Widows, Elders and Slaves

5 Do not rebuke an older man harshly, but exhort him as if he were your father. Treat younger men as brothers, 2older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, with absolute purity.

3Give proper recognition to those widows who are really in need. 4But if a widow has children or grandchildren, these should learn first of all to put their religion into practice by caring for their own family and so repaying their parents and grandparents, for this is pleasing to God. 5The widow who is really in need and left all alone puts her hope in God and continues night and day to pray and to ask God for help. 6But the widow who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives. 7Give the people these instructions, too, so that no one may be open to blame. 8If anyone does not provide for his relatives, and especially for his immediate family, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

9No widow may be put on the list of widows unless she is over sixty, has been faithful to her husband,[a] 10and is well known for her good deeds, such as bringing up children, showing hospitality, washing the feet of the saints, helping those in trouble and devoting herself to all kinds of good deeds.

11As for younger widows, do not put them on such a list. For when their sensual desires overcome their dedication to Christ, they want to marry. 12Thus they bring judgment on themselves, because they have broken their first pledge. 13Besides, they get into the habit of being idle and going about from house to house. And not only do they become idlers, but also gossips and busybodies, saying things they ought not to. 14So I counsel younger widows to marry, to have children, to manage their homes and to give the enemy no opportunity for slander. 15Some have in fact already turned away to follow Satan.

16If any woman who is a believer has widows in her family, she should help them and not let the church be burdened

[a]9 Or *has had but one husband*

Words Concerning Widows

3829 Widows, Orphans (1)
1645 Children (3)†

3971 Filial Honor (1)†
1615 Home (1), Tit 2:5
1253 Pleasing God
3873 Women's Trials (2)

1215 Trust (2)
3874 Devout Women
1003 Prayerfulness†

3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), 2Ti 3:4
2164 Dead in Sin, Rev 3:1
810 Conduct (3)

The Support of the Family Commanded

569 Industry (a) p.p.Ge 30:30
4152 Family Cares†
815 Denial of Christ
1222 Unbelief (4) p.p.1Ti 5:16

1664 Polygamy (b)
4071 Monogamy
2513 Good Name

3867 **Women's Ministry**†
3398 Hospitality (1), Tit 1:8
3404 Footwashing†
3888 Helpfulness
3902 Good Works (1)

1239 Forsaking Christ

1272 Estrangement (1) p.p.Rev 18:7
3129 Condemnation (1)

1235 Apostasy

3306 Idle Talk
581 Slothfulness
3304 Evil Speech (2)
1617 Home (3)
33 Busybodies, 1Pe 4:15

1620 **Marriage (1),** Heb 13:4
1644 Children (2)

2997 Bringing Reproach
994 Backsliders, 2Ti 4:10
3588 Temptation (4)
3148 Satan (1)

3829 Widows, Orphans (1)

2802 The Poor (4)

Duty to Elders
754 Elders, Tit 1:5
1678 Honor (5), Heb 13:7
3906 Spiritual Workers, 5:18
2086 Ministers (4), Heb 13:7
p.p.Dt 25:4
p.p.Lk 10:7
181 Oxen†
3906 Spiritual Workers†
599 Employers (2)
876 Witnesses (1), Heb 10:28

p.p.Dt 13:11; 2Co 7:11
794 Reproof (1), 2Ti 4:2

Paul's Charge to Timothy
2093 Charges, 6:13

1984 Partiality, Jas 2:4

1490 Laying on Hands (2), 2Ti 1:6
290 Separation (4)

812 Conduct (5), Jas 1:27
1759 Purity, 1Pe 1:22

3576 Wine (2)†
1530 Remedies, Jas 5:14
1524 Infirmities, Heb 4:15
p.p.Nu 25:6; Am 5:12

801 Secret Sins (1)
p.p.1Jn 3:10
3902 Good Works (1)
4059 Life Manifested

604 **Employees (2),** Tit 2:9
2515 God's Name
p.p.Tit 2:5
473 Blasphemy (1)
p.p.Phm 10-16
1181 Exhortations (1)

741 Spiritual Brothers

1782 Teaching (6)

2092 Teachers of Word, 2Ti 2:25

2101 **False Teachers,** 2Ti 4:3
p.p.1Ti 1:10
3885 Christ's Words (1)†

with them, so that the church can help those widows who are really in need.

17The elders who direct the affairs of the church well are worthy of double honor, especially those whose work is preaching and teaching. 18For the Scripture says, "Do not muzzle the ox while it is treading out the grain,"[a] and "The worker deserves his wages."[b] 19Do not entertain an accusation against an elder unless it is brought by two or three witnesses. 20Those who sin are to be rebuked publicly, so that the others may take warning.

21I charge you, in the sight of God and Christ Jesus and the elect angels, to keep these instructions without partiality, and to do nothing out of favoritism.

22Do not be hasty in the laying on of hands, and do not share in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.

23Stop drinking only water, and use a little wine because of your stomach and your frequent illnesses.

24The sins of some men are obvious, reaching the place of judgment ahead of them; the sins of others trail behind them. 25In the same way, good deeds are obvious, and even those that are not cannot be hidden.

6 All who are under the yoke of slavery should consider their masters worthy of full respect, so that God's name and our teaching may not be slandered. 2Those who have believing masters are not to show less respect for them because they are brothers. Instead, they are to serve them even better, because those who benefit from their service are believers, and dear to them. These are the things you are to teach and urge on them.

Love of Money

3If anyone teaches false doctrines and does not agree to the sound instruction of our Lord Jesus Christ and to godly teaching, 4he is conceited and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy interest in controversies and quarrels about words that result in envy, strife, malicious talk, evil suspicions 5and constant friction between men of corrupt mind, who have been robbed of the truth and who think that godliness is a means to financial gain.

6But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it. 8But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that. 9People who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge men into ruin and destruction. 10For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs.

Paul's Charge to Timothy

11But you, man of God, flee from all this, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance and gentleness. 12Fight the good fight of the faith. Take hold of the eternal life to which you were called when you made your good confession in the presence of many witnesses. 13In the sight of God, who gives life to everything, and of Christ Jesus, who while testifying before Pontius Pilate made the good confession, I charge you 14to keep this command without spot or blame until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15which God will bring about in his own time—God, the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords, 16who alone is immortal and who lives in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or can see. To him be honor and might forever. Amen.

17Command those who are

1029 True Doctrine
3081 Godliness (2), 6:11
1726 The Proud, Jas 4:6
2036 Ignorance (1)
661 Uncharitableness†

1137 Envy (1)
3731 Strife (1), Jas 3:16
292 Separation (6), 2Ti 3:5
2351 Sinful Mind

3698 Truth (2), 2Ti 3:8
2745 Perverseness†
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1), Rev 3:17
2872 Godliness (1), Tit 3:8
829 **Contentment,** 6:8
2809 Riches (5)†
p.p.Job 1:21; Ecc 5:15
2810 Riches (6), Heb 11:26
3720 Sobering Certainties†

1296 Food (1)
829 Contentment, Heb 13:5

The Peril of Riches
2806 Riches (2)†
3584 Temptation (1), Jas 1:14
981 Evil Desire
2727 Perdition, Heb 10:39
3350 Sin Destructive†
3592 Worldly Snares†
2131 Greed (1), Jas 5:3
2396 Money†
2133 Greed (3)†
1273 Estrangement (2)
2130 Covetousness (2)

A Warning to Ministers
2082 Apostles (3), 2Ti 2:1
2084 Ministers (2), 2Ti 2:24
2071 Men of God, 2Ti 3:17
3080 Righteousness (4)†
3081 Godliness (2), Tit 2:12
2209 Spiritual Love, 1Jn 4:16
2691 Patience (1)
2270 Meekness (1)
358 Spiritual Warfare, 2Ti 2:4
1202 Faith (2), Heb 10:22
2156 Eternal Life (1)
622 Calling
814 Confessing Christ (2)
3601 Testimony (3)
p.p.Jn 18:37
884 Creator (1)
689 Christ a Witness, Rev 1:5
315 Revivals (4)
2763 Pilate
2093 **Charges,** 2Ti 4:1
445 Keeping Commandments
427 Word Sacred
1348 Second Coming (5), Tit 2:13
1343 Fullness of Time
702 Christ Divine (2), Heb 1:3
708 King of Kings, Rev 1:5
3421 Christ, King
2405 Immortality
682 Glorified Christ
3808 God's Power
1424 Glorifying God (2)
2490 God Unseen, 1Jn 4:12
1426 God's Glory

A Charge to the Rich

[a]*18* Deut. 25:4 [b]*18* Luke 10:7

1715 Humility (2)
2093 Charges
1214 Trust (1)
3183 False Trusts
3185 Trust in Riches†
2187 Living God
480 Blessings (1)
3905 Do Good, Heb 13:16
3902 Good Works (1), Tit 2:7
2117 Benevolence (1), Heb 13:16
2814 Spiritual Treasures, Rev 3:18
3177 Spir. Foundation (1), 2Ti 2:19

rich in this present world not to be arrogant nor to put their hope in wealth, which is so uncertain, but to put their hope in God, who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment. 18Command them to do good, to be rich in good deeds, and to be generous and willing to share. 19In this way they will lay up treasure for themselves as a firm foundation for the coming age, so that they may take hold of the life that is truly life.

20Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to your care. Turn away from godless chatter and the opposing ideas of what is falsely called knowledge, 21which some have professed and in so doing have wandered from the faith.

Grace be with you.

2156 Eternal Life (1), Tit 1:2
2094 Responsibility
3461 **Stewardship of Gospel**
3451 Stewardship, 2Ti 1:14
1183 Avoid Evil, 2Ti 2:16
327 Babbling, 2Ti 2:16
1028 False Doctrine
395 Benedictions (1)
1273 Estrangement (2)

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4277 **Analysis** of the Book.
Subject Matter, Chiefly counsels, exhortations, and experiences of a veteran Soldier of the Cross.
202 Paul's Apostleship†
3507 God's Will
2152 Christ the Life

Paul's Love for, and Exhortation to, Timothy
p.p.Jn 3:16
3628 Timothy, Heb 13:23
740 Spir. Relationships
1445 God's Grace
2297 Mercy (1)
2700 Peace Invoked

1446 Christ's Grace
3894 Serve God
4309 Tree of Paul's Life
825 Conscience (2)

3240 God's Servants, Jas 1:1
2840 Prayer (24)
1003 Prayerfulness
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
1323 Friendship (2)
Maternal Influence
2285 Memory of Faithful†
2987 Sincerity
1201 Faith (1)
1633 Parental Example†
1670 Devout Mothers†
2986 Piety†
1651 Children (9)†
1060 Ministers' Duty, 2:15
*3002 Remembering
1073 Zeal Commanded, 2Pe 1:13
4016 Cultivate Gifts†
3966 Young Men (3), 3:15
1490 Laying on Hands (2)†
3803 Spiritual Power†
2209 Spiritual Love
851 Fearlessness
3440 Steadfastness (3)
3600 Testimony (2), 1Pe 3:15
3479 Paul's Bonds, 1:16
3474 Suffering (A)
491 Affliction (3)
1447 Saving Grace
622 Calling, Heb 3:1
2482 Divine Counsels
3117 **Salvation (2)**
3904 Good Works (3), Tit 3:4

p.p.Ro 16:26

3360 Savior, Heb 7:25
1360 Death Vanquished, Heb 2:14
2152 Christ the Life, 1Jn 1:2
2405 Immortality†
1440 Gospel (1)
2083 Ministers (1)†
202 Paul's Apostleship
3559 Christian Teachers
3482 Persecution (3)
1690 Not Ashamed
2025 Knowledge (6), 1Jn 3:2
1212 Believers†

2 Timothy

1 Paul, an apostle of Christ
Jesus by the will of God,
according to the promise of life
that is in Christ Jesus,

2To Timothy, my dear son:

Grace, mercy and peace from
God the Father and Christ
Jesus our Lord.

Encouragement to Be Faithful

3I thank God, whom I serve,
as my forefathers did, with a
clear conscience, as night and
day I constantly remember
you in my prayers. 4Recalling
your tears, I long to see you,
so that I may be filled with joy.
5I have been reminded of your
sincere faith, which first lived
in your grandmother Lois and
in your mother Eunice and, I
am persuaded, now lives in
you also. 6For this reason I re-
mind you to fan into flame the
gift of God, which is in you
through the laying on of my
hands. 7For God did not give
us a spirit of timidity, but a
spirit of power, of love and of
self-discipline.

8So do not be ashamed to tes-
tify about our Lord, or
ashamed of me his prisoner.
But join with me in suffering
for the gospel, by the power of
God, 9who has saved us and
called us to a holy life—not be-
cause of anything we have
done but because of his own
purpose and grace. This grace
was given us in Christ Jesus
before the beginning of time,
10but it has now been revealed
through the appearing of our
Savior, Christ Jesus, who has
destroyed death and has
brought life and immortality
to light through the gospel.
11And of this gospel I was ap-
pointed a herald and an apos-
tle and a teacher. 12That is
why I am suffering as I am.
Yet I am not ashamed, be-
cause I know whom I have be-
lieved, and am convinced that
he is able to guard what I have
entrusted to him for that day.
13What you heard from me,
keep as the pattern of sound
teaching, with faith and love in
Christ Jesus. 14Guard the good
deposit that was entrusted to
you—guard it with the help of
the Holy Spirit who lives in us.
15You know that everyone in
the province of Asia has de-
serted me, including Phygelus
and Hermogenes.
16May the Lord show mercy
to the household of Onesipho-
rus, because he often re-
freshed me and was not
ashamed of my chains. 17On
the contrary, when he was in
Rome, he searched hard for
me until he found me. 18May
the Lord grant that he will
find mercy from the Lord on
that day! You know very well
in how many ways he helped
me in Ephesus.

2 You then, my son, be
strong in the grace that is
in Christ Jesus. 2And the
things you have heard me say
in the presence of many wit-
nesses entrust to reliable men
who will also be qualified to
teach others. 3Endure hard-
ship with us like a good soldier
of Christ Jesus. 4No one serv-
ing as a soldier gets involved
in civilian affairs—he wants to
please his commanding officer.
5Similarly, if anyone competes
as an athlete, he does not re-
ceive the victor's crown unless
he competes according to the
rules. 6The hardworking farm-
er should be the first to re-
ceive a share of the crops. 7Re-
flect on what I am saying, for
the Lord will give you insight
into all this.
8Remember Jesus Christ,
raised from the dead, descend-
ed from David. This is my gos-
pel, 9for which I am suffering
even to the point of being
chained like a criminal. But
God's word is not chained.

298 Assurance, Heb 10:22
2910 Protective Prov. (2), 1Pe 1:5
1216 Trust (3)†
1217 Trust (4), 1Pe 2:23
922 Day of the Lord (2), Heb 10:25
3810 Divine Ability, Heb 7:25
1178 Paul's Example†
1206 Faith (6)
2204 Love to Christ, Phm 5
3295 Speech, Tit 2:8
3451 Stewardship, 1Pe 4:10
1602 Spirit Indwelling, 1Jn 2:27
Paul Deserted by his Asiatic Friends
272 Asia, 1Pe 1:1
1330 Inconstancy, 4:10
p.p.2Ti 4:19

1323 Friendship (2)†
1324 Friendship (3)†
3888 Helpfulness
3479 Paul's Bonds, 2:9

3095 Rome†
4428 Rome (2)
2202 Brotherly Love (3)†
395 Benedictions (1)
1785 Intercession (3)
1999 Kindness (2)
922 Day of the Lord (2)
1142 Ephesus, 4:12
4372 Ephesus (2)
Marks of a Good Soldier of the Cross
740 Spir. Relationships
359 Spiritual Strength†
1446 Christ's Grace, Rev 22:21
3803 Spiritual Power
p.p.1Ti 6:12
2085 Ministers (3), 3:17
1230 Fidelity (2)
2082 Apostles (3), 4:1
3559 Christian Teachers
3440 Steadfastness (3)
290 Separation (4)
358 Spiritual Warfare, Heb 10:32
3918 Heavenly Mindedness, Heb 11:24
2073 Chosen Instruments
1253 Pleasing God
p.p.1Co 9:25
3970 Christian Race

1082 Spiritual Striving
61 Farmers (b), Jas 5:7

2357 Spiritual Themes
3848 Understanding†

4185 Spiritual Memory
2414 Resurrection (8), 1Pe 1:3
723 Son of David, Rev 5:5
Suffering for the Church
3479 Paul's Bonds†
3482 Persecution (3), 3:11

3440 Steadfastness (3)
3226 Self-sacrifice (3)†
2724 The Elect, 1Pe 1:2
3117 Salvation (2)

1362 Eternal Glory, 1Pe 5:1
1227 Faithful Sayings, Tit 3:8

3503 Dead to Sin, 1Pe 2:24
3504 Dying with Christ†
3474 Suffering (A), Heb 11:25
1167 Spiritual Kingship, 2:13
1365 Reward (2), Heb 10:34
815 Denial of Christ, Tit 1:16
1167 Spiritual Kingship, Rev 1:5
1221 Unbelief (3)
1229 Christ Faithful, Heb 2:17

2093 Charges

3002 Remembering
3732 Strife Forbidden, 2:24

2933 Foolish Questions
1748 Evil Influence
1060 Ministers' Duty, Tit 1:5
1081 **Spiritual Ambition**†
1253 Pleasing God
2090 Feeding the Flock

3697 Truth (1)
Unsound Doctrine Condemned
327 Babbling†
1183 Avoid Evil, 2:23
1028 False Doctrine
3084 Ungodliness, Tit 2:12 p.p.1Ti 1:20

432 Ignorance of Word
2408 Resurrection (2)†
3707 Deceivers
3306 Idle Talk
1566 Offenses

3177 Spir. Foundation (1), 1Pe 2:6
2480 Immutability
2035 Saints Known†
725 Christians
3346 Forsake Sin
1798 Warnings (5)

Vessels unto Honor and Dishonor

962 Spir. Cleansing (2), Jas 4:8
290 Separation (4)
2953 Spir. Preparation†
3508 Consecration (1)†
3140 Sanctification (1), Heb 10:10
2952 Readiness (2), Tit 3:1

10 Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 Here is a trustworthy saying:

If we died with him,
we will also live with him;
12 if we endure,
we will also reign with him.
If we disown him,
he will also disown us;
13 if we are faithless,
he will remain faithful,
for he cannot disown himself.

A Workman Approved by God

14 Keep reminding them of these things. Warn them before God against quarreling about words; it is of no value, and only ruins those who listen. 15 Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a workman who does not need to be ashamed and who correctly handles the word of truth. 16 Avoid godless chatter, because those who indulge in it will become more and more ungodly. 17 Their teaching will spread like gangrene. Among them are Hymenaeus and Philetus, 18 who have wandered away from the truth. They say that the resurrection has already taken place, and they destroy the faith of some. 19 Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his,"[a] and, "Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness."

20 In a large house there are articles not only of gold and silver, but also of wood and clay; some are for noble purposes and some for ignoble. 21 If a man cleanses himself from the latter, he will be an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work.

22 Flee the evil desires of youth, and pursue righteousness, faith, love and peace, along with those who call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23 Don't have anything to do with foolish and stupid arguments, because you know they produce quarrels. 24 And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful. 25 Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth, 26 and that they will come to their senses and escape from the trap of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will.

Godlessness in the Last Days

3 But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days. 2 People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, 3 without love, unforgiving, slanderous, without self-control, brutal, not lovers of the good, 4 treacherous, rash, conceited, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God— 5 having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them.

6 They are the kind who worm their way into homes and gain control over weak-willed women, who are loaded down with sins and are swayed by all kinds of evil desires, 7 always learning but never able to acknowledge the truth. 8 Just as Jannes and Jambres opposed Moses, so also these men oppose the truth—men of depraved minds, who, as far as the faith is concerned, are rejected. 9 But they will not get very far because, as in the case of those men, their folly will be clear to everyone.

[a] 19 Num. 16:5 (see Septuagint)

3902 Good Works (1)
3975 Sins of Youth
667 Lust, Jas 1:15
3080 Righteousness (4)
1201 Faith (1)
2209 Spiritual Love
3017 Peace (6)†
1759 Purity
1183 Avoid Evil, Tit 3:9

Ministerial Patience
2084 Ministers (2), 4:5
2071 Men of God
3732 Strife Forbidden, Jas 3:14
2276 Gentleness, Tit 3:2
1782 Teaching (6)†
2691 Patience (1)
2270 Meekness (1), Tit 3:2
1779 Teaching (2)
2092 Teachers of Word†
1567 Opposers (1)
2706 Repentance (1) p.p.1Ti 2:4
2135 Spiritual Liberty
2139 Spiritual Bondage, 2Pe 2:19
3074 The Wicked (10)
3150 Satan's Power
3151 Satan's Work

Marks of the Latter Days
2546 Evil Times, 3:2
926 Last Days, 2Pe 3:3
473 Blasphemy (1)
1458 Ingratitude (1)
1731 Boasters
1726 The Proud
1657 Dishonoring Parents†
3222 Selfishness (1), 1Jn 3:17
2546 Evil Times, 4:3
3065 The Wicked (1), Jude 13
989 Despisers, Heb 10:28
2130 Covetousness (2)
3223 Selfishness (2)
3311 Slander (2)
1722 Pride (1)
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), Tit 3:3
3660 Treachery p.p.1Ti 5:8
292 Separation (6), 2Jn 10

2992 Formalism (1)†
664 Unchastity (1)
801 Secret Sins (1) p.p.1Ti 5:6; Tit 3:3
2685 Evil Passions
4153 Fleeting Impressions, Jas 1:24
2037 Ignorance (2)
2038 Ignorance (3)†
1010 Dullness (2)† p.p.Ex 7:11
1222 Unbelief (4)
1567 Opposers (1), 4:15
2351 Sinful Mind

3230 Stubbornness (2)
3028 Divine Restraints (2)

3855 Folly (4)†
803 Exposure of Sin (1)

Paul's Example and Experiences
1178 Paul's Example
2692 Patience (2)
2209 Spiritual Love
2278 Long-suffering (2)
1952 Trouble
198 Antioch of Pisidia†
1740 Iconium†
4407 Lystra (2)
3482 Persecution (3)†
972 Divine Deliverer

3081 Godliness (2)
3483 Persecution (4), Rev 2:10
3594 Seducers, 1Jn 2:26
3707 Deceivers, Tit 1:10
992 Spir. Deterioration, 2Pe 2:20
3342 Sin Deceptive, Tit 3:3
1186 Hold Fast

3441 Perseverance, Heb 12:1
298 Assurance
Value of Scriptures
1780 Teaching (4)†
419 Word a Light

1631 Instruction (3)
1206 Faith (6), 1Jn 5:1
417 Word Inspired, 2Pe 1:21
3966 Young Men (3)†
3840 True Wisdom, Jas 3:17
3118 Salvation (3), Jas 1:21

2071 Men of God†
2085 Ministers (3), Tit 1:7
2729 Perfection (2), Heb 6:1
2953 Spir. Preparation
3903 Good Works (2)
1347 Second Coming (4), Jude 14
1355 Christ a Judge, 1Pe 4:5
2082 Apostles (3)†

2012 Christ's Kingdom

2093 **Charges**†
2088 Preaching (b)†
1073 Zeal Commanded
1181 Exhortations (1), Tit 1:9
794 Reproof (1), Tit 1:13

2546 **Evil Times**†
2968 Word Despised

981 Evil Desire
2278 Long-suffering (2)†

943 Hearing (2)
2101 False Teachers, Tit 1:11
941 Spiritual Deafness†
1200 Myths, Tit 1:14
3440 Steadfastness (3)

1235 Apostasy, Heb 3:12

1158 Evangelists†
3785 Watchfulness (2)
3881 Work (2)†
4127 Works Prove
2084 Ministers (2), 1Pe 5:2
Paul's Last Testimony

Paul's Charge to Timothy

10You, however, know all about my teaching, my way of life, my purpose, faith, patience, love, endurance, 11persecutions, sufferings—what kinds of things happened to me in Antioch, Iconium and Lystra, the persecutions I endured. Yet the Lord rescued me from all of them. 12In fact, everyone who wants to live a godly life in Christ Jesus will be persecuted, 13while evil men and impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived. 14But as for you, continue in what you have learned and have become convinced of, because you know those from whom you learned it, 15and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus. 16All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness, 17so that the man of God may be thoroughly equipped for every good work.

4 In the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and in view of his appearing and his kingdom, I give you this charge: 2Preach the Word; be prepared in season and out of season; correct, rebuke and encourage—with great patience and careful instruction. 3For the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine. Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear. 4They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths. 5But you, keep your head in all situations, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, discharge all the duties of your ministry.

6For I am already being poured out like a drink offering, and the time has come for my departure. 7I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. 8Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day—and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for his appearing.

Personal Remarks

9Do your best to come to me quickly, 10for Demas, because he loved this world, has deserted me and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia. 11Only Luke is with me. Get Mark and bring him with you, because he is helpful to me in my ministry. 12I sent Tychicus to Ephesus. 13When you come, bring the cloak that I left with Carpus at Troas, and my scrolls, especially the parchments.

14Alexander the metalworker did me a great deal of harm. The Lord will repay him for what he has done. 15You too should be on your guard against him, because he strongly opposed our message.

16At my first defense, no one came to my support, but everyone deserted me. May it not be held against them. 17But the Lord stood at my side and gave me strength, so that through me the message might be fully proclaimed and all the Gentiles might hear it. And I was delivered from the lion's mouth. 18The Lord will rescue me from every evil attack and will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom. To him be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Final Greetings

19Greet Priscilla[a] and Aquila and the household of Onesiphorus. 20Erastus stayed in Cor-

358 Spiritual Warfare
3893 Work (6)†
3970 Christian Race
1230 Fidelity (2)
p.p.2Ti 4:1
1364 Reward (1)
1367 Spiritual Crowns, Jas 1:12
1355 Christ a Judge
298 Assurance
922 Day of the Lord (2)
1979 Impartiality (1)
1348 Second Coming (5)

1331 Loneliness

974 Demas, Phm 24
1330 Inconstancy†
1236 Apostates, Heb 6:6
3915 Worldliness (2), Jas 5:5
994 Backsliders†
3610 Thessalonica†
4442 Thessalonica (2)
Paul's Loneliness in Prison
2216 Luke, Phm 24
2253 Mark, Phm 24

3715 Tychicus, Tit 3:12
1142 Ephesus, Rev 2:1
4372 Ephesus (2)
3695 Troas†
527 Books

p.p.1Ti 1:20
237 Coppersmiths†
1162 Evildoers (2)†
1353 Judgment by Works

3045 Recompense (1)

1567 Opposers (1)†

Paul deserted by Friends
1329 Friendless

1331 Loneliness†
1330 Inconstancy
1316 Forgiveness (3)
p.p.2Pe 2:9
1271 Divine Presence
1328 Divine Constancy
1442 Gospel Universal
2383 Gentiles (1)
2912 Divine Care (1)
970 Deliverance (3), Heb 2:15
972 Divine Deliverer, Heb 2:15
2775 Evil Devices (1)
1218 Confidence in God
2913 Divine Care (2)†
2012 Christ's Kingdom
1424 Glorifying God (2)

Paul's last Salutation

p.p.2Ti 1:16
208 Aquila†

1148 Erastus†
840 Corinth†

[a]19 Greek *Prisca*, a variant of *Priscilla*

3696 Trophimus†
1523 Sickness (2)†
p.p.2Ti 4:9
4358 Corinth (2)
3837 Winter†

inth, and I left Trophimus sick in Miletus. 21Do your best to get here before winter. Eubulus greets you, and so do Pudens, Linus, Claudia and all the brothers.

22The Lord be with your spirit. Grace be with you.

741 Spiritual Brothers

395 Benedictions (1)

Titus

Author, Paul.
Analysis of the Book.
Subject Matter, Apostolic counsels and exhortations; emphasis on good works.
Key Texts, Tit 1:5; 3:8.

1 Paul, a servant of God and an apostle of Jesus Christ for the faith of God's elect and the knowledge of the truth that leads to godliness— 2a faith and knowledge resting on the hope of eternal life, which God, who does not lie, promised before the beginning of time, 3and at his appointed season he brought his word to light through the preaching entrusted to me by the command of God our Savior,

4To Titus, my true son in our common faith:

Grace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Savior.

Titus' Task on Crete

5The reason I left you in Crete was that you might straighten out what was left unfinished and appoint[a] elders in every town, as I directed you. 6An elder must be blameless, the husband of but one wife, a man whose children believe and are not open to the charge of being wild and disobedient. 7Since an overseer[b] is entrusted with God's work, he must be blameless—not overbearing, not quick-tempered, not given to drunkenness, not violent, not pursuing dishonest gain. 8Rather he must be hospitable, one who loves what is good, who is self-controlled, upright, holy and disciplined. 9He must hold firmly to the trustworthy message as it has been taught, so that he can encourage others by sound doctrine and refute those who oppose it.

10For there are many rebellious people, mere talkers and deceivers, especially those of the circumcision group. 11They must be silenced, because they are ruining whole households by teaching things they ought not to teach—and that for the sake of dishonest gain. 12Even one of their own prophets has said, "Cretans are always liars, evil brutes, lazy gluttons." 13This testimony is true. Therefore, rebuke them sharply, so that they will be sound in the faith 14and will pay no attention to Jewish myths or to the commands of those who reject the truth. 15To the pure, all things are pure, but to those who are corrupted and do not believe, nothing is pure. In fact, both their minds and consciences are corrupted. 16They claim to know God, but by their actions they deny him. They are detestable, disobedient and unfit for doing anything good.

What Must Be Taught to Various Groups

2 You must teach what is in accord with sound doctrine. 2Teach the older men to be temperate, worthy of respect, self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love and in endurance.

3Likewise, teach the older women to be reverent in the way they live, not to be slanderers or addicted to much wine, but to teach what is good. 4Then they can train the younger women to love their husbands and children, 5to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home, to be kind, and to be subject to their husbands, so that no one will malign the word of God.

6Similarly, encourage the young men to be self-controlled. 7In everything set them an example by doing what is good. In your teaching show integrity, seriousness 8and soundness of speech that cannot be condemned, so that those who oppose you may be ashamed because they have

a5 Or *ordain* b7 Traditionally *bishop*

Silencing of False Teachers

Counsel for Different Ages and Classes

3294 Silence (6), 1Pe 2:15
604 **Employees (2),** 1Pe 2:18 p.p.Mt 5:16; Php 1:27
3447 Stealing (1), 1Pe 4:15
565 Fidelity (1)
1447 Saving Grace, 3:7
3119 Salvation (4), 2:12
3081 Godliness (2), 2Pe 1:3
3080 Righteousness (4)
3084 Ungodliness, Jude 18
3914 Worldliness (1), Jas 4:4
3205 Self-denial (1)
3392 Soberness, 1Pe 1:13
3119 Salvation (4), 2Pe 3:9
1188 Expectation (1)
1692 **Eternal Hope,** Heb 6:18
1348 Second Coming (5), 1Jn 2:28
3360 Savior
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, Heb 9:26
2979 Redemption (2), Heb 9:12
1074 Zealousness
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
2723 God's People, Heb 8:10
3902 Good Works (1), 3:8 p.p.1Ti 4:12
1181 Exhortations (1), Heb 3:13
433 Speaking the Word†
794 Reproof (1)†
749 Church Authority
852 Manliness
2525 **Citizen's Duties,** 1Pe 2:13
2953 Spir. Preparation
2526 Honor Rulers
2952 Readiness (2), 1Pe 3:15
3902 Good Works (1)
2270 Meekness (1), Jas 1:21
3304 Evil Speech (2), Jas 3:6
2276 Gentleness, Jas 3:17
3735 Contentiousness
818 Confession of Sin (3)
3852 Folly (1)
2620 Disobedience (1)
3342 Sin Deceptive, Heb 3:13
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), Jas 5:5
2003 Malice (1)
1137 Envy (1)
2214 Loving-kindness
2206 God's Love
3116 Salvation (1)
3904 **Good Works (3),** 3:5
1449 Unmerited Favors†

nothing bad to say about us.
9Teach slaves to be subject to
their masters in everything, to
try to please them, not to talk
back to them, 10and not to steal
from them, but to show that
they can be fully trusted, so
that in every way they will
make the teaching about God
our Savior attractive.

11For the grace of God that
brings salvation has appeared
to all men. 12It teaches us to
say "No" to ungodliness and
worldly passions, and to live
self-controlled, upright and
godly lives in this present age,
13while we wait for the blessed
hope—the glorious appearing
of our great God and Savior,
Jesus Christ, 14who gave him-
self for us to redeem us from
all wickedness and to purify
for himself a people that are
his very own, eager to do what
is good.

15These, then, are the things
you should teach. Encourage
and rebuke with all authority.
Do not let anyone despise you.

Doing What Is Good

3 Remind the people to be
subject to rulers and au-
thorities, to be obedient, to be
ready to do whatever is good,
2to slander no one, to be peace-
able and considerate, and to
show true humility toward all
men.

3At one time we too were
foolish, disobedient, deceived
and enslaved by all kinds of
passions and pleasures. We
lived in malice and envy, being
hated and hating one another.
4But when the kindness and
love of God our Savior ap-
peared, 5he saved us, not be-
cause of righteous things we
had done, but because of his
mercy. He saved us through
the washing of rebirth and re-
newal by the Holy Spirit,
6whom he poured out on us
generously through Jesus
Christ our Savior, 7so that,
having been justified by his
grace, we might become heirs
having the hope of eternal life.
8This is a trustworthy saying.
And I want you to stress these
things, so that those who have
trusted in God may be careful
to devote themselves to doing
what is good. These things are
excellent and profitable for ev-
eryone.

9But avoid foolish controver-
sies and genealogies and argu-
ments and quarrels about the
law, because these are unprof-
itable and useless. 10Warn a di-
visive person once, and then
warn him a second time. After
that, have nothing to do with
him. 11You may be sure that
such a man is warped and sin-
ful; he is self-condemned.

Final Remarks

12As soon as I send Artemas
or Tychicus to you, do your
best to come to me at Nicopo-
lis, because I have decided to
winter there. 13Do everything
you can to help Zenas the law-
yer and Apollos on their way
and see that they have every-
thing they need. 14Our people
must learn to devote them-
selves to doing what is good, in
order that they may provide
for daily necessities and not
live unproductive lives.

15Everyone with me sends
you greetings. Greet those
who love us in the faith.

Grace be with you all.

2297 Mercy (1)†
3117 Salvation (2)
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Heb 9:14
2154 Regeneration, Jas 1:18
2584 Spiritual Renewal†
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
1448 Riches of Grace†
3904 Good Works (3)†
3360 Savior
1985 Justification (1)
1447 Saving Grace†
1691 Spiritual Hope
743 Spiritual Heirs, Heb 1:14
2157 Eternal Life (2)

Consistent Living Required

1227 Faithful Sayings†
1782 Teaching (6)
1212 Believers
2872 Godliness (1)†
3902 Good Works (1), Heb 10:24

Avoidance of Unprofitable Discussions

p.p.Jas 4:1; Php 2:3
1183 Avoid Evil†
3732 Strife Forbidden
799 Admonition†
1028 False Doctrine
1577 Heresy
750 Church Discipline†
3129 Condemnation (1), Jas 5:12
3221 Self-condemnation
p.p.2Ti 4:21
3715 Tychicus†
3837 Winter
2054 Lawyers†
200 Apollos (1)†
3902 **Good Works** (1)
1336 Fruitfulness
1340 Unfruitfulness
2202 Brotherly Love (3)
395 Benedictions (1)

2697 **Author,** Paul.
4279 **Analysis** of the Book.

Philemon

Paul's Greeting to his Friend, Philemon
3479 Paul's Bonds
3478 Imprisonment
3474 Suffering (A)
3628 Timothy
3728 Cooperation

1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked

1456 Thankfulness (2)
1003 Prayerfulness

Philemon's Christian Character
4109 Spiritual Reputation
1206 Faith (6)
730 Love for the Church
2204 Love to Christ, 1Pe 1:8

p.p. Php 1:9

1930 Spiritual Joy
3888 Helpfulness

1325 Saints' Fellowship

749 Church Authority

1279 Shackles (2)

2191 Old Age
3479 Paul's Bonds
740 Spir. Relationships
3908 Soul-winners
1784 Intercession (2)†

Paul's Appeal for Onesimus, the Slave
836 Conversion (3)

[1]Paul, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother,

To Philemon our dear friend and fellow worker, [2]to Apphia our sister, to Archippus our fellow soldier and to the church that meets in your home:

[3]Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Thanksgiving and Prayer

[4]I always thank my God as I remember you in my prayers, [5]because I hear about your faith in the Lord Jesus and your love for all the saints. [6]I pray that you may be active in sharing your faith, so that you will have a full understanding of every good thing we have in Christ. [7]Your love has given me great joy and encouragement, because you, brother, have refreshed the hearts of the saints.

Paul's Plea for Onesimus

[8]Therefore, although in Christ I could be bold and order you to do what you ought to do, [9]yet I appeal to you on the basis of love. I then, as Paul—an old man and now also a prisoner of Christ Jesus— [10]I appeal to you for my son Onesimus,[a] who became my son while I was in chains. [11]Formerly he was useless to you, but now he has become useful both to you and to me.

[12]I am sending him—who is my very heart—back to you. [13]I would have liked to keep him with me so that he could take your place in helping me while I am in chains for the gospel. [14]But I did not want to do anything without your consent, so that any favor you do will be spontaneous and not forced. [15]Perhaps the reason he was separated from you for a little while was that you might have him back for good— [16]no longer as a slave, but better than a slave, as a dear brother. He is very dear to me but even dearer to you, both as a man and as a brother in the Lord.

[17]So if you consider me a partner, welcome him as you would welcome me. [18]If he has done you any wrong or owes you anything, charge it to me. [19]I, Paul, am writing this with my own hand. I will pay it back —not to mention that you owe me your very self. [20]I do wish, brother, that I may have some benefit from you in the Lord; refresh my heart in Christ. [21]Confident of your obedience, I write to you, knowing that you will do even more than I ask.

[22]And one thing more: Prepare a guest room for me, because I hope to be restored to you in answer to your prayers.

[23]Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Jesus, sends you greetings. [24]And so do Mark, Aristarchus, Demas and Luke, my fellow workers.

[25]The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

4013 Companionship Desired

p.p. 2Co 9:7; 1Pe 5:2

3892 Work (5)

p.p. Ge 45:5

1324 Friendship (3)
740 Spir. Relationships

741 Spiritual Brothers
2202 Brotherly Love (3)

2238 Man's Equality
3724 Unity (1)

p.p. 2Co 8:23

1322 Friendship (1)

p.p. 1Co 16:21; Gal 6:11

4018 **Spiritual Debtors**
2970 Reciprocation

1930 Spiritual Joy

p.p. 2Co 2:3; 2Co 7:16

3892 Work (5)

p.p. Php 1:25; 2Co 1:11

3398 Hospitality (1)

4193 **Power of Prayer**

3479 Paul's Bonds
3478 Imprisonment

2253 Mark, 1Pe 5:13
213 Aristarchus†
974 Demas†
2216 Luke†

395 Benedictions (1)
1446 Christ's Grace

[a]*10 Onesimus* means *useful.*

Hebrews

Author uncertain, commonly attributed to Paul.
4280 **Analysis** of the Book.
3500 **Key Word,** "Better."

The Son Superior to Angels

Christ's Glory and Work
1774 Inspiration (1), 1Pe 1:11
4088 Voice of Prophets
1343 Fullness of Time
3885 Christ's Words (1)
707 Son of God

1 In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways, 2but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe. 3The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word. After he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven. 4So he became as much superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is superior to theirs.

p.p.Mk 12:7
680 Christ the Creator†
683 Christ's Glory
702 Christ Divine (2), Rev 19:16
4044 **Christ, Image of God**†
2912 Divine Care (1)
3807 Christ's Power†
965 Spir. Cleansing (5)
679 Blood of Christ
718 Christ Exalted
2234 God's Majesty
716 **Preeminence of Christ,** 3:3
2516 Wonderful Name, Rev 19:12

5For to which of the angels did God ever say,

"You are my Son;
today I have become your Father[a]"[b]?

p.p.Ps 2:7
706 Beloved Son
703 Christ Divine (3)

Or again,

"I will be his Father,
and he will be my Son"[c]?

p.p.Ps 89:26

The Exaltation of Christ
p.p.Ro 8:29
145 Angels Serve Christ, Rev 5:11
3922 Christ Worshiped, Rev 5:8
p.p.1Pe 3:22

6And again, when God brings his firstborn into the world, he says,

"Let all God's angels
worship him."[d]

7In speaking of the angels he says,

"He makes his angels
winds,
his servants flames of
fire."[e]

p.p.Ps 104:4

8But about the Son he says,

"Your throne, O God, will
last for ever and ever,
and righteousness will be
the scepter of your
kingdom.
9You have loved
righteousness and hated
wickedness;
therefore God, your God,
has set you above your
companions
by anointing you with the
oil of joy."[f]

p.p.Ps 45:6
717 Christ's Dominion
701 Christ Divine (1)

2537 Scepters†
2012 Christ's Kingdom, Rev 11:15

10He also says,

"In the beginning, O Lord,
you laid the foundations
of the earth,
and the heavens are the
work of your hands.
11They will perish, but you
remain;
they will all wear out like
a garment.
12You will roll them up like a
robe;
like a garment they will be
changed.
But you remain the same,
and your years will never
end."[g]

3078 Christ Righteous
2732 Christ Sinless, 4:15
716 Preeminence of Christ
677 Anointed One
718 Christ Exalted, 1Pe 3:22
680 Christ the Creator
884 Creator (1)
2479 Mutability
2481 God Eternal
709 Christ Eternal
3753 Vesture
2480 Immutability, 13:8

13To which of the angels did God ever say,

"Sit at my right hand
until I make your enemies
a footstool for your
feet"[h]?

1310 Christ's Footstool, 10:13

14Are not all angels ministering spirits sent to serve those who will inherit salvation?

143 Ministering Angels†
2074 God's Messengers
743 Spiritual Heirs, 6:17
1754 Spiritual Heritage

Warning to Pay Attention

2 We must pay more careful attention, therefore, to what we have heard, so that we do not drift away. 2For if the message spoken by angels was binding, and every violation and disobedience received its just punishment, 3how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation? This salvation, which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard him. 4God also testified to it by signs, wonders and various miracles, and gifts of

The Preeminence of Christ's Message
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
1440 Gospel (1)
942 Hearing (1)
3003 Forgetting†
430 Sure Word
2620 Disobedience (1), 2:3
3047 Punishment (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
3045 Recompense (1)†
2874 Wages of Sin, 2Pe 2:13
3356 No Escape, 12:25
1083 Indifference (1)
1087 Neglect of Salvation, 12:25
3885 Christ's Words (1)
3855a Witnesses (2)
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 10:29
703 Christ Divine (3)
4069 Miracles Testify
1540 Apostles Heal
2370 Miracles (10)
2371 Miracles (11)

[a]5 Or *have begotten you* [b]5 Psalm 2:7 [c]5 2 Samuel 7:14; 1 Chron. 17:13
[d]6 Deut. 32:43 (see Dead Sea Scrolls and Septuagint) [e]7 Psalm 104:4
[f]9 Psalm 45:6,7 [g]12 Psalm 102:25-27 [h]13 Psalm 110:1

485 Gifts Differ
3507 God's Will

p.p.Ps 8:4

2237 Insignificance of Man

Exaltation of Man
885 Creator (2)
2240 Preeminence of Man
3910 God's Works (1)

2241 Man's Dominion, Jas 3:7

The Suffering and Exaltation of Christ
3492 Christ's Humiliation
718 Christ Exalted

3495 Christ Crucified
1445 God's Grace, Jas 4:6
3367 Christ's Death, Rev 5:9
3861 Substitution, 9:28
3119 Salvation (4)
744 Children of God (3)
1361 Saints Glorified
884 Creator (1)

3360 Savior
2731 Christ's Perfection, 5:9
3489 Christ's Sufferings, 5:8
3142 Sanctified, Jude 1
738 Union with Christ
740 **Spir. Relationships**†

741 Spiritual Brothers, 2:17
p.p.Ps 22:22

2472 Singing (1)
1457 Thanksgiving

p.p.Ps 18:2; Isa 8:18

1216 Trust (3)

739 Spiritual Adoption
p.p.Jn 6:37; Jn 17:2

the Holy Spirit distributed according to his will.

Jesus Made Like His Brothers

5It is not to angels that he has subjected the world to come, about which we are speaking. 6But there is a place where someone has testified:

"What is man that you are mindful of him,
the son of man that you care for him?
7You made him a little[a] lower than the angels;
you crowned him with glory and honor
8 and put everything under his feet."[b]

In putting everything under him, God left nothing that is not subject to him. Yet at present we do not see everything subject to him. 9But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, now crowned with glory and honor because he suffered death, so that by the grace of God he might taste death for everyone.

10In bringing many sons to glory, it was fitting that God, for whom and through whom everything exists, should make the author of their salvation perfect through suffering. 11Both the one who makes men holy and those who are made holy are of the same family. So Jesus is not ashamed to call them brothers. 12He says,

"I will declare your name to my brothers;
in the presence of the congregation I will sing your praises."[c]

13And again,

"I will put my trust in him."[d]

And again he says,

"Here am I, and the children God has given me."[e]

14Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil— 15and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death. 16For surely it is not angels he helps, but Abraham's descendants. 17For this reason he had to be made like his brothers in every way, in order that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in service to God, and that he might make atonement for[f] the sins of the people. 18Because he himself suffered when he was tempted, he is able to help those who are being tempted.

Jesus Greater Than Moses

3 Therefore, holy brothers, who share in the heavenly calling, fix your thoughts on Jesus, the apostle and high priest whom we confess. 2He was faithful to the one who appointed him, just as Moses was faithful in all God's house. 3Jesus has been found worthy of greater honor than Moses, just as the builder of a house has greater honor than the house itself. 4For every house is built by someone, but God is the builder of everything. 5Moses was faithful as a servant in all God's house, testifying to what would be said in the future. 6But Christ is faithful as a son over God's house. And we are his house, if we hold on to our courage and the hope of which we boast.

Warning Against Unbelief

7So, as the Holy Spirit says:

"Today, if you hear his voice,
8 do not harden your hearts as you did in the rebellion,
during the time of testing in the desert,
9where your fathers tested and tried me

The Incarnation of Christ
720 Incarnation, 1Jn 4:2
684 Christ's Mission
1360 Death Vanquished, Rev 20:14
3149 Satan's Defeat, 1Jn 3:8
3150 Satan's Power†
970 Deliverance (3), 2Pe 2:9
972 Divine Deliverer†
2135 Spiritual Liberty
4136 **Conqueror of Death**

807 Divine Condescension
3492 Christ's Humiliation
719 Christ's Humanity (1)
741 Spiritual Brothers, Rev 12:10
1229 Christ Faithful, 10:23
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 3:1
2971 Reconciliation (1)†
3587 Christ's Temptation, 4:15
3810 Divine Ability
3586 Temptation (3), Jas 1:2
2887 God's Promises (10), Jas 4:7
p.p.Isa 41:10

The Preeminent Glory of Christ
741 Spiritual Brothers
622 Calling, 1Pe 5:10
2357 Spiritual Themes, 12:3
1175 Christ's Example, 12:2
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 4:14
1229 Christ Faithful
2421 Moses (2)
1230 Fidelity (2)
716 **Preeminence of Christ,** 8:6
683 Christ's Glory, Rev 5:12
680 Christ the Creator

727 Church (2)
884 Creator (1)

2421 Moses (2)
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
565 Fidelity (1)†
3240 God's Servants
p.p.Ex 14:31

707 Son of God
3582 Spiritual Temple, 1Pe 2:5
1186 Hold Fast, 4:14
3441 Perseverance
1691 Spiritual Hope
3440 Steadfastness (3)

1604 Holy Spirit (4)

26 **Accepted Time**
1789 Divine Call (1)

2716 Hardness (1)
p.p.Dt 33:8

The Unbelief of Israel

3883 Wonders of God

[a]7 Or *him for a little while*; also in verse 9 [b]8 Psalm 8:4-6 [c]12 Psalm 22:22
[d]13 Isaiah 8:17 [e]13 Isaiah 8:18 [f]17 Or *and that he might turn aside God's wrath, taking away*

and for forty years saw
what I did.
10That is why I was angry
with that generation,
and I said, 'Their hearts
are always going astray,
and they have not known
my ways.'
11So I declared on oath in my
anger,
'They shall never enter my
rest.'"[a]

12See to it, brothers, that none of you has a sinful, unbelieving heart that turns away from the living God. 13But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called Today, so that none of you may be hardened by sin's deceitfulness. 14We have come to share in Christ if we hold firmly till the end the confidence we had at first. 15As has just been said:

"Today, if you hear his
voice,
do not harden your hearts
as you did in the
rebellion."[b]

16Who were they who heard and rebelled? Were they not all those Moses led out of Egypt? 17And with whom was he angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the desert? 18And to whom did God swear that they would never enter his rest if not to those who disobeyed[c]? 19So we see that they were not able to enter, because of their unbelief.

A Sabbath-Rest for the People of God

4 Therefore, since the promise of entering his rest still stands, let us be careful that none of you be found to have fallen short of it. 2For we also have had the gospel preached to us, just as they did; but the message they heard was of no value to them, because those who heard did not combine it with faith.[d] 3Now we who have believed enter that rest, just as God has said,

"So I declared on oath in
my anger,
'They shall never enter my
rest.'"[e]

And yet his work has been finished since the creation of the world. 4For somewhere he has spoken about the seventh day in these words: "And on the seventh day God rested from all his work."[f] 5And again in the passage above he says, "They shall never enter my rest."

6It still remains that some will enter that rest, and those who formerly had the gospel preached to them did not go in, because of their disobedience. 7Therefore God again set a certain day, calling it Today, when a long time later he spoke through David, as was said before:

"Today, if you hear his
voice,
do not harden your
hearts."[b]

8For if Joshua had given them rest, God would not have spoken later about another day. 9There remains, then, a Sabbath-rest for the people of God; 10for anyone who enters God's rest also rests from his own work, just as God did from his. 11Let us, therefore, make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one will fall by following their example of disobedience.

12For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart. 13Nothing in all creation is hidden from God's sight. Everything is uncovered and laid bare before the eyes of him to whom we must give account.

[a]*11* Psalm 95:7-11 [b]*15,7* Psalm 95:7,8 [c]*18* Or *disbelieved* [d]*2* Many manuscripts *because they did not share in the faith of those who obeyed* [e]*3* Psalm 95:11; also in verse 5 [f]*4* Gen. 2:2

2738 Forty Years
1255 Divine Displeasure
1401 Evil Generation
1273 Estrangement (2)
2038 Ignorance (3)
3796 Divine Ways
2611 Divine Oaths, 6:17
3132 God's Wrath
39 Exclusion (1)
1799 Warnings (6)
1221 Unbelief (3), 4:11
1545 Evil Heart, 2Pe 2:14
1235 Apostasy, 2Pe 3:17
2187 Living God
1181 Exhortations (1), 10:25
1059 Daily Duty†
2716 Hardness (1)†
3342 Sin Deceptive, Rev 19:20
2684 Partakers
2880 God's Promises (3)
1206 Faith (6)
3438 Steadfastness (1)
3440 Steadfastness (3)
26 Accepted Time
p.p.Heb 3:7
1789 Divine Call (1)
2716 Hardness (1)
2914 Provoking God†

Unbelief Excludes from Canaan

1255 Divine Displeasure
2738 Forty Years
3352 Sin's Penalty
p.p.Nu 14:29; 1Co 10:5
4196 Privileges Misused†
2656 Opportunity (1)
2621 Disobedience (2)
39 Exclusion (1), 4:6
1221 Unbelief (3)

Entering into Rest by Faith

2883 God's Promises (6)
3011 Spiritual Rest
3036 Godly Fear
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
1442 Gospel Universal
2087 Preaching (a)
943 Hearing (2)
1221 Unbelief (3)
1208 Faith (8), Jas 2:5
3011 Spiritual Rest, Rev 14:13
2611 Divine Oaths
4034 Spiritual Failure
3098 Sabbath (1)†
3910 God's Works (1)

Unbelief Excluded Israel from the Rest of Canaan

39 Exclusion (1)†
1221 Unbelief (3)
4034 Spiritual Failure
26 Accepted Time
2716 Hardness (1)

The Rest of Faith in a Finished Work

3011 Spiritual Rest
1366 Future Rest, Rev 6:11
3904 Good Works (3)
p.p.Rev 14:13; Ge 2:2
1082 Spiritual Striving
1176 Evil Example, 12:15
1221 Unbelief (3), Jude 5

421 **Power of Word†**
361 Spiritual Weapons†
4114 Sword of the Spirit, Rev 1:16
p.p.Ps 149:6
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2031 Divine Knowledge
3850 Omniscience (2), 1Jn 3:20
507 Divine Vision

2863 **Priesthood of Christ,** 4:15
678 Ascension, 9:24
707 Son of God
1186 Hold Fast, 10:23
3441 Perseverance
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 5:5
3518 Christ's Compassion
3514 Divine Sympathy†
1524 Infirmities†
2887 God's Promises (10)
3587 Christ's Temptation†
2732 Christ Sinless, 7:26
2817 Prayer (2)
1445 God's Grace
522 Spir. Boldness (1), 10:19
2297 Mercy (1)
1560 Divine Helper
2906 Providence (2)
Human Priesthood Imperfect
2064 High Priests
3510 Consecration (3) p.p.Heb 5:3
2626 Burnt Offerings
3107 Sacrifices (1)
3519 Human Compassion
2037 Ignorance (2)
1273 Estrangement (2)
3797 Human Weakness

p.p.Lev 4:3
2632 Sin Offerings

Priesthood of Christ
1790 Divine Call (2)
1 Aaron
1718 Christ's Humility (1)
2064 High Priests, 9:7
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 6:20

706 Beloved Son, 2Pe 1:17
p.p.Ps 2:7

417 Word Inspired

2284 Melchizedek, 6:20

4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—215
720 Incarnation
2834 Christ's Devotions
4141 Christ's Prayers
1071 Crying to God
3810 Divine Ability
2821 Prayer (6)

706 Beloved Son
2615 Obedience (2)†
2617 Obedience (4), 10:9
3489 Christ's Sufferings, 13:12
2731 **Christ's Perfection,** 7:28
3117 Salvation (2), 9:28
2619 Obedience to Christ
2883 God's Promises (6)

Jesus the Great High Priest

14Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has gone through the heavens,[a] Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to the faith we profess. 15For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are—yet was without sin. 16Let us then approach the throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need.

5 Every high priest is selected from among men and is appointed to represent them in matters related to God, to offer gifts and sacrifices for sins. 2He is able to deal gently with those who are ignorant and are going astray, since he himself is subject to weakness. 3This is why he has to offer sacrifices for his own sins, as well as for the sins of the people.

4No one takes this honor upon himself; he must be called by God, just as Aaron was. 5So Christ also did not take upon himself the glory of becoming a high priest. But God said to him,

"You are my Son;
today I have become your Father.[b]"[c]

6And he says in another place,

"You are a priest forever,
in the order of
Melchizedek."[d]

7During the days of Jesus' life on earth, he offered up prayers and petitions with loud cries and tears to the one who could save him from death, and he was heard because of his reverent submission. 8Although he was a son, he learned obedience from what he suffered 9and, once made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey him 10and was designated by God to be high priest in the order of Melchizedek.

Warning Against Falling Away

11We have much to say about this, but it is hard to explain because you are slow to learn. 12In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God's word all over again. You need milk, not solid food! 13Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant, is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness. 14But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil.

6 Therefore let us leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death,[e] and of faith in God, 2instruction about baptisms, the laying on of hands, the resurrection of the dead, and eternal judgment. 3And God permitting, we will do so.

4It is impossible for those who have once been enlightened, who have tasted the heavenly gift, who have shared in the Holy Spirit, 5who have tasted the goodness of the word of God and the powers of the coming age, 6if they fall away, to be brought back to repentance, because[f] to their loss they are crucifying the Son of God all over again and subjecting him to public disgrace.

7Land that drinks in the rain often falling on it and that produces a crop useful to those for whom it is farmed receives the blessing of God. 8But land that produces thorns and thistles is worthless and is in danger of being cursed. In the end it will be burned.

9Even though we speak like this, dear friends, we are confident of better things in your

2863 Priesthood of Christ
2284 Melchizedek

p.p.Heb 5:6
2487 Mystery of Christ
2037 Ignorance (2)
1009 Dullness (1)†
Immature Believers
3559 Christian Teachers
432 Ignorance of Word
4132 Adaptation of Truth, 1Jn 2:13
998 Spiritual Immaturity, 1Pe 2:2

416 Word as Food

997 Spiritual Maturity, 1Jn 2:14

1007 Discernment (A)†

Exhortation to Spiritual Progress
995 Spiritual Growth (1), 1Pe 2:2
3558 Christ's Teaching
2729 Perfection (2), 13:21
999 Spiritual Progress
2707 Repentance (2)
1206 Faith (6)
757 Baptism (2)
1490 Laying on Hands (2)
2407 Resurrection (1)
1351 Last Judgment
1030 Doers
3507 God's Will

The Peril of Apostasy
2175 Enlightenment
1308 Bread of Life

1606 Holy Spirit (7)
1306 Spiritual Food (1)

416 Word as Food
4196 Privileges Misused
993 Backsliding
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), 10:26
1236 Apostates, 1Jn 2:19
2997 Bringing Reproach
3491 Christ Despised
76 Productivity
628 Canaan (3)
1336 Fruitfulness
p.p.Ge 27:27; Lev 25:21

3615 Thorns†
1340 Unfruitfulness†
3072 The Wicked (8)
3069 The Wicked (5), 1Pe 4:17
1373 Eternal Fire
Exhortation to Continued Faithfulness
730 Love for the Church

[a]1 Or *gone into heaven* [b]5 Or *have begotten you* [c]5 Psalm 2:7
[d]6 Psalm 110:4 [e]1 Or *from useless rituals* [f]6 Or *repentance while*

659 Charitableness

2287 God Remembers (2)
3903 Good Works (2)
2888 God's Promises (11), Jas 1:25
2208 Love to God, 1Jn 4:19
2116 Beneficence
3399 Hospitality (2)
1182 Exhortations (2)
564 Diligence, 2Pe 1:10
3441 Perseverance
1691 Spiritual Hope
1073 Zeal Commanded

581 Slothfulness†
1177 Good Example
4173 Inspir. of Example
1206 Faith (6)
1754 Spiritual Heritage

God's Promises Sure

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1462 God's Greatness
2611 Divine Oaths
481 Blessings (2)

878 Covenant (2)
2791 Posterity Promised

2692 Patience (2), Jas 5:11
3440 Steadfastness (3)
430 Sure Word
4146 Delayed Blessings

2607 Oaths (1)

The Certainty of the Eternal Hope

743 Spiritual Heirs, 11:7
2480 Immutability
2482 Divine Counsels†
2611 Divine Oaths†

3700 God of Truth†
1228 God Faithful, 1Pe 4:19
1019 Encouragement (1)
1691 Spiritual Hope
1692 Eternal Hope, 6:19

1692 Eternal Hope, 1Pe 1:3
3174 Security (1)
3719 Certainties†

3746 Veil (2), 10:20
p.p.Heb 9:24
678 Ascension
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 7:26
2284 Melchizedek, 7:1

2284 **Melchizedek†**

484 Blessings (5)
2123 Tithes

case—things that accompany salvation. 10God is not unjust; he will not forget your work and the love you have shown him as you have helped his people and continue to help them. 11We want each of you to show this same diligence to the very end, in order to make your hope sure. 12We do not want you to become lazy, but to imitate those who through faith and patience inherit what has been promised.

The Certainty of God's Promise

13When God made his promise to Abraham, since there was no one greater for him to swear by, he swore by himself, 14saying, "I will surely bless you and give you many descendants."[a] 15And so after waiting patiently, Abraham received what was promised.

16Men swear by someone greater than themselves, and the oath confirms what is said and puts an end to all argument. 17Because God wanted to make the unchanging nature of his purpose very clear to the heirs of what was promised, he confirmed it with an oath. 18God did this so that, by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled to take hold of the hope offered to us may be greatly encouraged. 19We have this hope as an anchor for the soul, firm and secure. It enters the inner sanctuary behind the curtain, 20where Jesus, who went before us, has entered on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek.

Melchizedek the Priest

7 This Melchizedek was king of Salem and priest of God Most High. He met Abraham returning from the defeat of the kings and blessed him, 2and Abraham gave him a tenth of everything. First, his name means "king of righteousness"; then also, "king of Salem" means "king of peace." 3Without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, like the Son of God he remains a priest forever.

4Just think how great he was: Even the patriarch Abraham gave him a tenth of the plunder! 5Now the law requires the descendants of Levi who become priests to collect a tenth from the people—that is, their brothers—even though their brothers are descended from Abraham. 6This man, however, did not trace his descent from Levi, yet he collected a tenth from Abraham and blessed him who had the promises. 7And without doubt the lesser person is blessed by the greater. 8In the one case, the tenth is collected by men who die; but in the other case, by him who is declared to be living. 9One might even say that Levi, who collects the tenth, paid the tenth through Abraham, 10because when Melchizedek met Abraham, Levi was still in the body of his ancestor.

Jesus Like Melchizedek

11If perfection could have been attained through the Levitical priesthood (for on the basis of it the law was given to the people), why was there still need for another priest to come—one in the order of Melchizedek, not in the order of Aaron? 12For when there is a change of the priesthood, there must also be a change of the law. 13He of whom these things are said belonged to a different tribe, and no one from that tribe has ever served at the altar. 14For it is clear that our Lord descended from Judah, and in regard to that tribe Moses said nothing about priests. 15And what we have said is even more clear if another priest like Melchizedek appears, 16one who has become a priest not on the basis of a regulation as to his ancestry but on the basis of the pow-

709 Christ Eternal, Rev 22:13
707 Son of God
1683 Great Men

Preeminence of Melchizedek's Priesthood

2114 Levites
2095 Priests' Dues
2123 Tithes

p.p.Ro 4:13; Gal 3:16

p.p.Heb 5:6
2114 Levites
2123 Tithes

p.p.Ge 35:11

2729 Perfection (2)
p.p.Gal 2:21

p.p.Heb 9:6; Heb 9:7; Heb 10:1

p.p.Ac 6:13

p.p.Nu 16:40

720 Incarnation
1956 Judah (2), Rev 5:5

p.p.Ps 110:4

p.p.Heb 9:10
709 Christ Eternal

[a]14 Gen. 22:17

Christ's Priesthood Eternal
2284 Melchizedek
435 Rituals Abolished, 8:13
3499 New Dispensation (1), 8:6
1691 Spiritual Hope
1269 Nearness to God (2), 10:22
38 Access
3510 Consecration (3)
2480 Immutability
2863 Priesthood of Christ
2284 Melchizedek
716 Preeminence of Christ
881 New Covenant
2158 Death (1)
2403 Mortality (1)
p.p. Isa 9:6; Isa 9:7; Jn 12:34
Christ's High Priestly Intercession
3810 Divine Ability, Jude 24
3807 Christ's Power
3360 Savior, 1Jn 4:14
709 Christ Eternal
1783 Christ's Intercession†
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 8:1
3078 Christ Righteous
811 Conduct (4)†
2732 Christ Sinless, 9:14
718 Christ Exalted
2632 Sin Offerings
p.p. Lev 16:15-17; Ro 6:10
3366 Christ's Sacrifice
3367 Christ's Death
3340 Sin Universal
1524 Infirmities
2731 Christ's Perfection†
707 Son of God
p.p. Heb 2:10
2863 Priesthood of Christ, 9:11
718 Christ Exalted

er of an indestructible life.
17For it is declared:

"You are a priest forever,
in the order of
Melchizedek."[a]

18The former regulation is set aside because it was weak and useless 19(for the law made nothing perfect), and a better hope is introduced, by which we draw near to God.

20And it was not without an oath! Others became priests without any oath, 21but he became a priest with an oath when God said to him:

"The Lord has sworn
and will not change his
mind:
'You are a priest
forever.'"[a]

22Because of this oath, Jesus has become the guarantee of a better covenant.

23Now there have been many of those priests, since death prevented them from continuing in office; 24but because Jesus lives forever, he has a permanent priesthood. 25Therefore he is able to save completely[b] those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them.

26Such a high priest meets our need—one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners, exalted above the heavens. 27Unlike the other high priests, he does not need to offer sacrifices day after day, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people. He sacrificed for their sins once for all when he offered himself. 28For the law appoints as high priests men who are weak; but the oath, which came after the law, appointed the Son, who has been made perfect forever.

The High Priest of a New Covenant

8 The point of what we are saying is this: We do have such a high priest, who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, 2and who serves in the sanctuary, the true tabernacle set up by the Lord, not by man.

3Every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices, and so it was necessary for this one also to have something to offer. 4If he were on earth, he would not be a priest, for there are already men who offer the gifts prescribed by the law. 5They serve at a sanctuary that is a copy and shadow of what is in heaven. This is why Moses was warned when he was about to build the tabernacle: "See to it that you make everything according to the pattern shown you on the mountain."[c] 6But the ministry Jesus has received is as superior to theirs as the covenant of which he is mediator is superior to the old one, and it is founded on better promises.

7For if there had been nothing wrong with that first covenant, no place would have been sought for another. 8But God found fault with the people and said[d]:

"The time is coming,
declares the Lord,
when I will make a new
covenant
with the house of Israel
and with the house of
Judah.
9It will not be like the
covenant
I made with their
forefathers
when I took them by the
hand
to lead them out of Egypt,
because they did not remain
faithful to my covenant,
and I turned away from
them,
declares the Lord.
10This is the covenant I will
make with the house of
Israel
after that time, declares
the Lord.

3418 God's Throne
678 Ascension
p.p. Heb 9:11
3528 Tabernacle
1356 Heavenly Home
3582 Spiritual Temple
Duty of Priests
2064 High Priests
3510 Consecration (3)
2626 Burnt Offerings
p.p. Heb 5:1
p.p. Col 2:17
Ancient Types and Shadows
716 Preeminence of Christ, Rev 1:11
3364 Mediator, 9:15
3499 **New Dispensation (1),** 9:23
878 Covenant (2)
881 New Covenant, 12:24
1956 Judah (2)
878 Covenant (2)
1469 Divine Leader
1234 Covenant-breakers†
1255 Divine Displeasure
881 **New Covenant**

[a] *17,21* Psalm 110:4 [b] *25* Or *forever* [c] *5* Exodus 25:40 [d] *8* Some manuscripts may be translated *fault and said to the people.*

2355 Spiritual Mind

438 Law in Heart, 10:16

739 Spiritual Adoption
2723 God's People, 1Pe 2:9

1779 Teaching (2)

2023 Spiritual Knowledge

1442 Gospel Universal

2380 Growth of Kingdom

1314 Forgiveness (1)
1756 Iniquity
2299 Mercy (3)
3125 Pardon (1), 1Jn 1:9

435 Rituals Abolished, 10:1

The Tabernacle Services Instructive Types
2662 Ordinances

3528 Tabernacle

637 Candlestick
3530 Table (2)†
3269 Showbread†
1600 Holy Place
3746 Veil (2)

1599 Holy of Holies†

652 Censers

216 Ark of the Covenant, Rev 11:19

2248 Manna

3543 Tablets of Stone†
p.p.Nu 17:8

673 Cherubim (2)†
2303 Atonement Cover

1600 Holy Place
p.p.Nu 28:3
2064 High Priests†
1599 Holy of Holies
305 Day of Atonement†
516 Blood of Sacrifices, 9:22

I will put my laws in their minds
and write them on their hearts.
I will be their God,
and they will be my people.
[11]No longer will a man teach his neighbor,
or a man his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,'
because they will all know me,
from the least of them to the greatest.
[12]For I will forgive their wickedness
and will remember their sins no more."[a]

[13]By calling this covenant "new," he has made the first one obsolete; and what is obsolete and aging will soon disappear.

Worship in the Earthly Tabernacle

9 Now the first covenant had regulations for worship and also an earthly sanctuary. [2]A tabernacle was set up. In its first room were the lampstand, the table and the consecrated bread; this was called the Holy Place. [3]Behind the second curtain was a room called the Most Holy Place, [4]which had the golden altar of incense and the gold-covered ark of the covenant. This ark contained the gold jar of manna, Aaron's staff that had budded, and the stone tablets of the covenant. [5]Above the ark were the cherubim of the Glory, overshadowing the atonement cover.[b] But we cannot discuss these things in detail now.

[6]When everything had been arranged like this, the priests entered regularly into the outer room to carry on their ministry. [7]But only the high priest entered the inner room, and that only once a year, and never without blood, which he offered for himself and for the sins the people had committed in ignorance. [8]The Holy Spirit was showing by this that the way into the Most Holy Place had not yet been disclosed as long as the first tabernacle was still standing. [9]This is an illustration for the present time, indicating that the gifts and sacrifices being offered were not able to clear the conscience of the worshiper. [10]They are only a matter of food and drink and various ceremonial washings—external regulations applying until the time of the new order.

The Blood of Christ

[11]When Christ came as high priest of the good things that are already here,[c] he went through the greater and more perfect tabernacle that is not man-made, that is to say, not a part of this creation. [12]He did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves; but he entered the Most Holy Place once for all by his own blood, having obtained eternal redemption. [13]The blood of goats and bulls and the ashes of a heifer sprinkled on those who are ceremonially unclean sanctify them so that they are outwardly clean. [14]How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death,[d] so that we may serve the living God!

[15]For this reason Christ is the mediator of a new covenant, that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance—now that he has died as a ransom to set them free from the sins committed under the first covenant.

[16]In the case of a will,[e] it is necessary to prove the death of the one who made it, [17]because a will is in force only when somebody has died; it never takes effect while the

Object Lessons
1607 Holy Spirit (8)
41 Exclusion (3)
3793 Christ the Way
4028 Christ the Door, 10:19

3528 Tabernacle
p.p.2Co 3:14-16

2626 Burnt Offerings
3108 **Sacrifices (2)**†

2993 Formalism (2)†
961 Ceremonial Cleansing†
2988 Ceremonialism†
1343 Fullness of Time

2863 Priesthood of Christ, 10:21
p.p.Heb 10:1

3528 Tabernacle†

Christ's Perfect Sacrifice
p.p.Lev 4:3

679 Blood of Christ
678 Ascension
2979 Redemption (2), 1Pe 1:18
2632 Sin Offerings, 10:11
171 Heifers†
p.p.Nu 19:9

679 Blood of Christ, 1Pe 1:18

3366 Christ's Sacrifice
2732 Christ Sinless, 1Pe 1:19
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), 1Jn 1:7
824 Conscience (1), 10:22
3894 Serve God
2187 Living God

3364 Mediator, 9:24
881 New Covenant
622 Calling
2878 God's Promises (1)
1754 Spiritual Heritage
3367 Christ's Death
2979 Redemption (2)

p.p.Gal 3:15

[a]12 Jer. 31:31-34 [b]5 Traditionally *the mercy seat* [c]11 Some early manuscripts *are to come* [d]14 Or *from useless rituals* [e]16 Same Greek word as *covenant*; also in verse 17

4307 Tree of Moses' Life
p.p.Ex 24:6; Ex 24:7
The Foreshadowing of the New Covenant in the Old Testament
1737 Hyssop†
512 Blood Sprinkled
p.p.Ex 24:8
p.p.Lev 8:15
p.p.Lev 17:11
516 Blood of Sacrifices†
3009 Requirements (2), 11:6
3127 Forgiveness of Sins, 10:18
p.p.Heb 8:5
3499 New Dispensation (1), 11:40
Christ Entered the True Sanctuary
678 Ascension, 1Pe 3:22
1356 Heavenly Home
3364 Mediator, 12:24
1600 Holy Place
305 Day of Atonement
One Perfect Sacrifice
p.p.Heb 4:3
1343 Fullness of Time†
1126 End of the World
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, 1Pe 3:18
2403 Mortality (1)†
2158 Death (1)†
1351 Last Judgment, 2Pe 2:9
3361 Substitution, 1Pe 2:24
3362 Sin-bearer, 1Pe 2:24
1188 Expectation (1)
1344 Second Coming (1), 2Pe 3:10
2732 Christ Sinless
3117 Salvation (2)†
The Sacrifices of the Law Insufficient
435 Rituals Abolished, 12:27

one who made it is living.
19This is why even the first covenant was not put into effect without blood. 19When Moses had proclaimed every commandment of the law to all the people, he took the blood of calves, together with water, scarlet wool and branches of hyssop, and sprinkled the scroll and all the people. 20He said, "This is the blood of the covenant, which God has commanded you to keep."[a] 21In the same way, he sprinkled with the blood both the tabernacle and everything used in its ceremonies. 22In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

23It was necessary, then, for the copies of the heavenly things to be purified with these sacrifices, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24For Christ did not enter a man-made sanctuary that was only a copy of the true one; he entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God's presence. 25Nor did he enter heaven to offer himself again and again, the way the high priest enters the Most Holy Place every year with blood that is not his own. 26Then Christ would have had to suffer many times since the creation of the world. But now he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to do away with sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment, 28so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people; and he will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation to those who are waiting for him.

Christ's Sacrifice Once for All

10 The law is only a shadow of the good things that are coming—not the realities themselves. For this reason it can never, by the same sacrifices repeated endlessly year after year, make perfect those who draw near to worship. 2If it could, would they not have stopped being offered? For the worshipers would have been cleansed once for all, and would no longer have felt guilty for their sins. 3But those sacrifices are an annual reminder of sins, 4because it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins.

5Therefore, when Christ came into the world, he said:

"Sacrifice and offering you
did not desire,
but a body you prepared
for me;
6with burnt offerings and sin
offerings
you were not pleased.
7Then I said, 'Here I am—it
is written about me in
the scroll—
I have come to do your
will, O God.'"[b]

8First he said, "Sacrifices and offerings, burnt offerings and sin offerings you did not desire, nor were you pleased with them" (although the law required them to be made). 9Then he said, "Here I am, I have come to do your will." He sets aside the first to establish the second. 10And by that will, we have been made holy through the sacrifice of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11Day after day every priest stands and performs his religious duties; again and again he offers the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins. 12But when this priest had offered for all time one sacrifice for sins, he sat down at the right hand of God. 13Since that time he waits for his enemies to be made his footstool, 14because by one sacrifice he has made perfect forever those who are being made holy.

15The Holy Spirit also testi-

p.p.Heb 8:5
3108 Sacrifices (2)
2626 Burnt Offerings
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
826 Conscience (3)
305 Day of Atonement
p.p.Isa 1:11; Mic 6:6
3108 Sacrifices (2)
2626 Burnt Offerings
2632 Sin Offerings
2635 Unaccept. Offerings
3507 God's Will
The Old Sacrificial System Abolished
2617 Obedience (4)†
3140 Sanctification (1), 13:12
3367 Christ's Death
p.p.Nu 28:3
2632 Sin Offerings†
3108 Sacrifices (2)
3366 **Christ's Sacrifice**
718 Christ Exalted
1310 Christ's Footstool†
3362 Sin-bearer
3142 Sanctified
p.p.2Pe 1:21

[a]20 Exodus 24:8 [b]7 Psalm 40:6-8 (see Septuagint)

881 New Covenant

438 Law in Heart†

1544 Renewed Heart

3125 Pardon (1)
3345 Sin Forgiven

3127 Forgiveness of Sins†

Access to God Through the Priesthood of Christ

522 Spir. Boldness (1), 1Jn 4:17
38 Access, 1Pe 3:12
1599 Holy of Holies
679 Blood of Christ p.p.Jn 10:9; Jn 14:6 p.p.Heb 9:8
3746 Veil (2)†
720 Incarnation
4028 Christ the Door†
2863 Priesthood of Christ†
727 Church (2)
1269 Nearness to God (2), Jas 4:8
298 Assurance, 1Jn 2:3
1202 Faith (2), 11:6
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)
824 Conscience (1)†
775 Cleanliness (1)†
1186 Hold Fast, Rev 3:3
3438 Steadfastness (1)

1229 Christ Faithful, Rev 1:5 p.p.Ps 41:1; Php 2:4
2357 Spiritual Themes
4173 Inspir. of Example
3902 Good Works (1), Jas 2:17
3523 Worship Attendance†
3927 Attendance in Sanctuary
1085 Neglect of Duty
1181 Exhortations (1)†
922 Day of the Lord (2), Jude 6
1346 Second Coming (3)
1235 Apostasy
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1608 **Holy Spirit (9)**
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), 12:17
856 Guilty Fear†
1283 Fire (3)
3958 Divine Indignation, Rev 14:10
989 Despisers, 2Pe 2:10
2053 Lawgiver (2)
3352 Sin's Penalty
876 Witnesses (1)†

The Peril of Dishonoring Christ

3047 Punishment (1)†

fies to us about this. First he says:

16"This is the covenant I will
make with them
after that time, says the
Lord.
I will put my laws in their
hearts,
and I will write them on
their minds."[a]

17Then he adds:

"Their sins and lawless acts
I will remember no
more."[b]

18And where these have been forgiven, there is no longer any sacrifice for sin.

A Call to Persevere

19Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Jesus, 20by a new and living way opened for us through the curtain, that is, his body, 21and since we have a great priest over the house of God, 22let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water. 23Let us hold unswervingly to the hope we profess, for he who promised is faithful. 24And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds. 25Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching.

26If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, 27but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God. 28Anyone who rejected the law of Moses died without mercy on the testimony of two or three witnesses. 29How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God under foot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified him, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace? 30For we know him who said, "It is mine to avenge; I will repay,"[c] and again, "The Lord will judge his people."[d] 31It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32Remember those earlier days after you had received the light, when you stood your ground in a great contest in the face of suffering. 33Sometimes you were publicly exposed to insult and persecution; at other times you stood side by side with those who were so treated. 34You sympathized with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, because you knew that you yourselves had better and lasting possessions.

35So do not throw away your confidence; it will be richly rewarded. 36You need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised. 37For in just a very little while,

"He who is coming will
come and will not delay.
38 But my righteous one[e]
will live by faith.
And if he shrinks back,
I will not be pleased with
him."[f]

39But we are not of those who shrink back and are destroyed, but of those who believe and are saved.

By Faith

11 Now faith is being sure of what we hope for and certain of what we do not see. 2This is what the ancients were commended for.

3By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's command, so that what is seen was not made out of what was visible.

4By faith Abel offered God a

707 Son of God, 1Jn 4:15 p.p.Ex 24:8; Zec 9:11
679 Blood of Christ
3140 Sanctification (1)
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 2Pe 2:4
1608 Holy Spirit (9), 1Jn 5:16
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3131 Divine Vengeance†
3049 Retribution (1)†
3045 Recompense (1)
1353 Judgment by Works
2921 Presumption (1)
1485 Divine Hand (2)
2187 Living God, Rev 7:2
834 Conversion (1)
2175 Enlightenment
358 Spiritual Warfare, Rev 12:17
3483 Persecution (4)
4037 Spectacles†
3477 Saints Despised
3476 Reproach, 11:26
3474 **Suffering (A)**

p.p.Php 1:7
3519 Human Compassion†
3515 Human Sympathy (1)
1279 Shackles (2)
1934 Rejoicing (3), 1Pe 4:12
298 Assurance
1365 Reward (2), 11:26
1754 Spiritual Heritage
3657 Enduring Things

359 Spiritual Strength
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
3046 Recompense (2)†
2691 Patience (1), Jas 1:4
1030 Doers
3507 God's Will
2883 God's Promises (6)
1346 Second Coming (3), Jas 5:8
1743 Imminence

2153 Spiritual Life
1203 Faith (3), 11:4
993 Backsliding, 2Pe 2:20
1255 Divine Displeasure

3439 Steadfastness (2)†
2727 Perdition, Rev 17:8
1206 Faith (6)
3118 Salvation (3)

The Roll Call of the Heroes of Faith

1201 Faith (1), 11:39

4109 Spiritual Reputation, 11:4

884 Creator (1)†

Abel, Enoch, and Noah

4 **Abel,** 12:24

[a]16 Jer. 31:33 [b]17 Jer. 31:34 [c]30 Deut. 32:35 [d]30 Deut. 32:36; Psalm 135:14
[e]38 One early manuscript *But the righteous* [f]38 Hab. 2:3,4

3107 Sacrifices (1)
618 Cain, 1Jn 3:12
1203 Faith (3)†
1606 Holy Spirit (7)
1177 Good Example, Jas 5:10
4109 Spiritual Reputation†
1750 Good Influence†
2285 Memory of Faithful
1135 **Enoch,** Jude 14

p.p.2Ki 2:16; 2Ki 2:17

1253 Pleasing God, 13:16
1221 Unbelief (3)
3192 Seekers
1202 Faith (2), Jas 1:5
3043 Reward (3)
2886 God's Promises (9)
3009 Requirements (2), 12:14
2597 Noah, 1Pe 3:20
4289 **Noah (2)**
973 Deluge
3036 Godly Fear
214 Noah's Ark, 1Pe 3:20

743 Spiritual Heirs, 1Pe 3:7
1985 Justification (1)
15 **Abraham,** Jas 2:21
4290 Abraham (2)
1790 Divine Call (2)
2693 Waiting for God
2615 Obedience (2)
1205 Faith (5)
3608 Faith Tested, 11:17

3413 Sojourners†
627 Canaan (2)

3596 Tents†

1802 Isaac
1837 Jacob
4291 Jacob (2)
1356 Heavenly Home, Rev 7:9
509 Spiritual Vision
1886 New Jerusalem, 11:16
p.p.Rev 21:14

3145 **Sarah,** 1Pe 3:6

806 Conception
1218 Confidence in God
1228 God Faithful
2791 Posterity Promised
2681 Paradoxes

p.p.Ro 4:19

1576 Seed of Righteous

3143 Sand, Rev 20:8

Spiritual Pilgrims

2160 Death (4), Rev 14:13

509 Spiritual Vision
4208 Spiritual Persuasion
p.p.Jn 8:56
1188 Expectation (1)
3413 Sojourners

better sacrifice than Cain did. By faith he was commended as a righteous man, when God spoke well of his offerings. And by faith he still speaks, even though he is dead.

5By faith Enoch was taken from this life, so that he did not experience death; he could not be found, because God had taken him away. For before he was taken, he was commended as one who pleased God. 6And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who earnestly seek him.

7By faith Noah, when warned about things not yet seen, in holy fear built an ark to save his family. By his faith he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.

8By faith Abraham, when called to go to a place he would later receive as his inheritance, obeyed and went, even though he did not know where he was going. 9By faith he made his home in the promised land like a stranger in a foreign country; he lived in tents, as did Isaac and Jacob, who were heirs with him of the same promise. 10For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God.

11By faith Abraham, even though he was past age—and Sarah herself was barren—was enabled to become a father because he[a] considered him faithful who had made the promise. 12And so from this one man, and he as good as dead, came descendants as numerous as the stars in the sky and as countless as the sand on the seashore.

13All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed them from a distance. And they admitted that they were aliens and strangers on earth. 14People who say such things show that they are looking for a country of their own. 15If they had been thinking of the country they had left, they would have had opportunity to return. 16Instead, they were longing for a better country—a heavenly one. Therefore God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a city for them.

17By faith Abraham, when God tested him, offered Isaac as a sacrifice. He who had received the promises was about to sacrifice his one and only son, 18even though God had said to him, "It is through Isaac that your offspring[b] will be reckoned."[c] 19Abraham reasoned that God could raise the dead, and figuratively speaking, he did receive Isaac back from death.

20By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau in regard to their future.

21By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of Joseph's sons, and worshiped as he leaned on the top of his staff.

22By faith Joseph, when his end was near, spoke about the exodus of the Israelites from Egypt and gave instructions about his bones.

23By faith Moses' parents hid him for three months after he was born, because they saw he was no ordinary child, and they were not afraid of the king's edict.

24By faith Moses, when he had grown up, refused to be known as the son of Pharaoh's daughter. 25He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a short time. 26He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking ahead to his reward. 27By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the king's anger;

2764 Pilgrimage, 13:14
p.p.2Co 4:18; Php 1:23

p.p.Ge 11:31

3918 Heavenly Mindedness

Faith of the Patriarchs

982 Spiritual Desire
p.p.Mk 8:38
1356 Heavenly Home
1250 Divine Favor (1)
2723 God's People
2907 Providence (3)†
1886 New Jerusalem, 12:22

3608 Faith Tested, 11:36
1802 Isaac, 11:20
3606 Spiritual Tests
3109 Sacrifices (3)
4077 Only Child

1655 Births Foretold
1576 Seed of Righteous

1207 Faith (7)
3810 Divine Ability

1218 Confidence in God
1204 Faith (4)

1802 **Isaac†**
484 Blessings (5)
1837 Jacob
4291 **Jacob (2)**
1149 Esau, 12:16
p.p.Ge 48:14
2160 Death (4)
3952 Worshipers

2193 Feebleness†
3436 Staff

1917 **Joseph (1)**
4292 Joseph
2160 Death of Righteous

2420 Moses (1)
The Story of Moses
4307 Tree of Moses' Life
1216 Trust (5)

p.p.Ex 1:16; Ex 1:17

2420 Moses (1)†
997 Spiritual Maturity
3205 Self-denial (1)
3918 Heavenly Mindedness, 11:25
676 Wise Choice†
3225 Self-sacrifice (2)†
3474 Suffering (A), Jas 5:10
2723 God's People
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)
3918 Heavenly Mindedness, 1Jn 2:15
3476 Reproach, 13:13
2812 Spiritual Riches (1), Jas 2:5
2810 Riches (6), Rev 3:17
3046 Recompense (2)
1365 Reward (2), Rev 20:4
2539 King's Wrath

[a]11 Or *By faith even Sarah, who was past age, was enabled to bear children because she* [b]18 Greek *seed* [c]18 Gen. 21:12

3440 Steadfastness (3)
509 Spiritual Vision†
2490 God Unseen
1256 Passover (1)†
512 Blood Sprinkled, 12:24
3459 Firstborn

The History of Israel
1561 Way Provided
2975 Red Sea
968 Deliverance (1)
3069 The Wicked (5)

1878 Jericho
4390 Jericho
3180 Insecurity
1810 Israel Victorious
2739 Seven Days

1206 Faith (6)
2942 Rahab, Jas 2:25
3399 Hospitality (2)

Heroes of Faith
1414 Gideon
4294 Gideon (2)
340 Barak†
3137 Samson
1876 Jephthah
919 David
4296 David (2)
3138 Samuel†
4295 Samuel (2)
1205 Faith (5)†
823 Conquests
3079 Righteousness (3)
2878 God's Promises (1)
3805 Strength in Weakness, 11:34
176 Lions (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)
365 Divine Protection (2)
3805 Strength in Weakness†
850 Courage (2)
1810 Israel Victorious
Sufferings of the Faithful
2409 Resurrection (3)
2554 Beatings
2407 Resurrection (1)
3608 Faith Tested, Jas 1:3
2394 Mocking (3)†
2561 Flogging
3480 Persecution (1)†
3478 Imprisonment
2563 Stoning (b)
3584 Temptation (1)
3488 Martyrdom (2), Rev 6:9
p.p.1Sa 23:14; 2Ki 1:8
2795 Poverty (2)
491 Affliction (3)
p.p.Isa 57:1
1342 Fugitives

650 Caves†
976 Dens†

4109 Spiritual Reputation
2513 Good Name
1201 Faith (1), Jas 2:17
4146 Delayed Blessings
3499 New Dispensation (1), 12:22

2907 Providence (3)

he persevered because he saw him who is invisible. 28By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling of blood, so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not touch the firstborn of Israel.

29By faith the people passed through the Red Sea[a] as on dry land; but when the Egyptians tried to do so, they were drowned.

30By faith the walls of Jericho fell, after the people had marched around them for seven days.

31By faith the prostitute Rahab, because she welcomed the spies, was not killed with those who were disobedient.[b]

32And what more shall I say? I do not have time to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, David, Samuel and the prophets, 33who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions, 34quenched the fury of the flames, and escaped the edge of the sword; whose weakness was turned to strength; and who became powerful in battle and routed foreign armies. 35Women received back their dead, raised to life again. Others were tortured and refused to be released, so that they might gain a better resurrection. 36Some faced jeers and flogging, while still others were chained and put in prison. 37They were stoned[c]; they were sawed in two; they were put to death by the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, persecuted and mistreated— 38the world was not worthy of them. They wandered in deserts and mountains, and in caves and holes in the ground.

39These were all commended for their faith, yet none of them received what had been promised. 40God had planned something better for us so that only together with us would they be made perfect.

God Disciplines His Sons

12 Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us. 2Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3Consider him who endured such opposition from sinful men, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart.

4In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood. 5And you have forgotten that word of encouragement that addresses you as sons:

"My son, do not make light
of the Lord's discipline,
and do not lose heart
when he rebukes you,
6because the Lord
disciplines those he
loves,
and he punishes everyone
he accepts as a son."[d]

7Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father? 8If you are not disciplined (and everyone undergoes discipline), then you are illegitimate children and not true sons. 9Moreover, we have all had human fathers who disciplined us and we respected them for it. How much more should we submit to the Father of our spirits and live! 10Our fathers disciplined us for a little while as they thought best; but God disciplines us for our good, that we may share in his holiness. 11No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.

Christ, the Inspiring Example
p.p.Heb 11:2-38

1182 Exhortations (2)
1564 Spiritual Hindrances†
3346 Forsake Sin, 1Pe 2:11
3441 Perseverance, 1Pe 1:13
2691 Patience (1)
3970 Christian Race†
999 Spiritual Progress
1175 Christ's Example, 1Pe 2:21
1206 Faith (6)
1926 Christ's Joy†
3367 Christ's Death
891 Cross (1)†
718 Christ Exalted
3418 God's Throne
2357 Spiritual Themes†
3440 Steadfastness (3)
2965 Christ Rejected
3489 **Christ's Sufferings**
4173 Inspiration of Example
p.p.Mt 24:9
1082 Spiritual Striving†

3003 Forgetting

2715 Correction Despised, Rev 16:11
497 Affliction (9), Rev 3:19
494 Affliction (6), Rev 2:3
795 Reproof (2)†

2206 God's Love

491 Affliction (3)
Chastisement a Mark of Sonship
3440 Steadfastness (3), Jas 1:12
744 Children of God (3)
p.p.1Pe 5:9

2715 **Correction Despised**
3972 Filial Honor (2)
3234 Submission (2)
1247 God the Father (2), 1Jn 5:7
2148 Life (4)
The Purpose of Chastisement
1596 Holiness (1), 1Pe 2:9
1597 God's Holiness
490 Affliction (2), Rev 7:14
830 Discontent
669 Despondency
1338 Spiritual Fruit (2)†

2486 Great Mysteries†

[a]29 That is, Sea of Reeds [b]31 Or *unbelieving* [c]37 Some early manuscripts *stoned; they were put to the test;* [d]6 Prov. 3:11,12

Exhortations Concerning Conduct
359 Spiritual Strength
3442 Straightforwardness
2688 Right Paths†
3763 Believers' Walk
1061 Duty to Weak
1543 Spiritual Healing

[12]Therefore, strengthen your feeble arms and weak knees. [13]"Make level paths for your feet,"[a] so that the lame may not be disabled, but rather healed.

Warning Against Refusing God

[14]Make every effort to live in peace with all men and to be holy; without holiness no one will see the Lord. [15]See to it that no one misses the grace of God and that no bitter root grows up to cause trouble and defile many. [16]See that no one is sexually immoral, or is godless like Esau, who for a single meal sold his inheritance rights as the oldest son. [17]Afterward, as you know, when he wanted to inherit this blessing, he was rejected. He could bring about no change of mind, though he sought the blessing with tears.

[18]You have not come to a mountain that can be touched and that is burning with fire; to darkness, gloom and storm; [19]to a trumpet blast or to such a voice speaking words that those who heard it begged that no further word be spoken to them, [20]because they could not bear what was commanded: "If even an animal touches the mountain, it must be stoned."[b] [21]The sight was so terrifying that Moses said, "I am trembling with fear."[c]

[22]But you have come to Mount Zion, to the heavenly Jerusalem, the city of the living God. You have come to thousands upon thousands of angels in joyful assembly, [23]to the church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven. You have come to God, the judge of all men, to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, [24]to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel.

[25]See to it that you do not refuse him who speaks. If they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, how much less will we, if we turn away from him who warns us from heaven? [26]At that time his voice shook the earth, but now he has promised, "Once more I will shake not only the earth but also the heavens."[d] [27]The words "once more" indicate the removing of what can be shaken—that is, created things—so that what cannot be shaken may remain.

[28]Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful, and so worship God acceptably with reverence and awe, [29]for our "God is a consuming fire."[e]

Concluding Exhortations

13 Keep on loving each other as brothers. [2]Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so doing some people have entertained angels without knowing it. [3]Remember those in prison as if you were their fellow prisoners, and those who are mistreated as if you yourselves were suffering.

[4]Marriage should be honored by all, and the marriage bed kept pure, for God will judge the adulterer and all the sexually immoral. [5]Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said,

"Never will I leave you;
never will I forsake
you."[f]

[6]So we say with confidence,

"The Lord is my helper; I
will not be afraid.
What can man do to
me?"[g]

[7]Remember your leaders, who spoke the word of God to you. Consider the outcome of their way of life and imitate their faith. [8]Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.

3774 Social Peace (1)†
3777 Peaceableness, Jas 3:17
1598 Holiness (3), 1Pe 1:16
3353 Sin Separates
3009 Requirements (2)†
3785 Watchfulness (2)
993 Backsliding
1445 God's Grace
471 Bitterness, Jas 3:14
1176 Evil Example, 2Pe 3:17
955 Defilement (1), Jas 3:6
665 Unchastity (2)
1149 **Esau†**
645 Carnality
1656 Birthrights
3198 Appetite
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
3072 The Wicked (8)†
1501 Delay†
2876 Spiritual Loss (2), Rev 14:11
1765 Remorse†
3818 Weeping (2)

The Contrast Between the Law and the Gospel
2444 Mt. Sinai (1)
1285 Fire (5)

2234 God's Majesty
3301 God's Voice

4078 Overpowering Presence

3797 Human Weakness

2562 Stoning (a)

p.p.Ps 119:120
3499 New Dispensation (1), 12:27
3996 Zion, Rev 14:1
4448 Zion (3)

The Church Triumphant
1886 New Jerusalem, 13:14
2187 Living God
1357 Heavenly Host, Rev 5:11
148 Angels in Heaven, Rev 7:11
p.p.Ps 89:7; Ps 111:1
3459 Firstborn
526 Book of Life, Rev 3:5
1354 God a Judge, Rev 18:8
2242 Spirit of Man
2976 Redeemed
3364 Mediator, 1Jn 2:1
881 New Covenant†
679 Blood of Christ
512 Blood Sprinkled, 1Pe 1:2
4 Abel†

The Heavenly Voice
1795 Warnings (2), 2Pe 3:17
2053 Lawgiver (2)

3356 No Escape†
1087 Neglect of Salvation†
2965 Christ Rejected

3885 Christ's Words (1)
1547 Heaven (1)
3301 God's Voice

The Inauguration of the New Dispensation
2479 Mutability
435 Rituals Abolished†
3499 New Dispensation (1)†
3657 Enduring Things, 1Pe 1:25
2483 Eternal Kingdom
p.p.Ps 46:5; Mt 16:18
3894 Serve God†
1253 Pleasing God
3030 Godly Reverence
3036 Godly Fear
1285 Fire (5)†

Social Duties
2201 Brotherly Love (2), Jas 2:8
3396 Duty to Strangers
3398 Hospitality (1), 1Pe 4:9
144 Angelic Appearances
3515 Human Sympathy (1), Jas 1:27
1279 Shackles (2)
3519 Human Compassion

1620 Marriage (1)†

1354 God a Judge
1662 Adultery (1)
664 Unchastity (1), 2Pe 2:10
2115 Liberality
2129 Covetousness (1)†
2131 Greed (1)
829 **Contentment†**

1271 Divine Presence
1328 Divine Constancy†

1218 Confidence in God

1560 Divine Helper†
851 Fearlessness
3174 Security (1), 1Pe 3:13

3032 Reverence (4)†

The Duty to Ministers
2086 Ministers (4)†
1440 Gospel (1)
1177 Good Example
1678 Honor (5)†
2480 Immutability, Jas 1:17
709 Christ Eternal

[a] *13* Prov. 4:26 [b] *20* Exodus 19:12,13 [c] *21* Deut. 9:19 [d] *26* Haggai 2:6
[e] *29* Deut. 4:24 [f] *5* Deut. 31:6 [g] *6* Psalm 118:6,7

Doctrinal Stability
3443 Instability (1), Jas 1:6
1028 False Doctrine†
3175 Security (2)†
1447 Saving Grace
2992 Formalism (1)

121 Altar Building

2064 High Priests
p.p. Lev 4:11; Lev 4:12
2632 Sin Offerings
294 Separation (8)†

3489 Christ's Sufferings, 1Pe 1:11
1392 Gates (2)†
3140 Sanctification (1), 1Pe 1:2
679 Blood of Christ
Suffering Reproach for Christ's Sake
3476 Reproach, 1Pe 4:14
2147 Life Brief
2764 Pilgrimage, 1Pe 2:11
1886 New Jerusalem, Rev 21:2

3110 Sacrifices (4)†
1451 Praise God, 1Pe 2:9
3600 Testimony (2)
3905 Do Good, Jas 4:17
2117 Benevolence (1)†
2625 Acceptable Offerings, 1Pe 2:5
1253 Pleasing God, 1Jn 3:22
Loyalty to Leaders
3233 Submission (1), 1Pe 5:5
749 Church Authority†
2091 Spiritual Watchmen†

9 Do not be carried away by
all kinds of strange teachings.
It is good for our hearts to be
strengthened by grace, not by
ceremonial foods, which are of
no value to those who eat
them. 10 We have an altar from
which those who minister at
the tabernacle have no right to
eat.
11 The high priest carries the
blood of animals into the Most
Holy Place as a sin offering,
but the bodies are burned out-
side the camp. 12 And so Jesus
also suffered outside the city
gate to make the people holy
through his own blood. 13 Let
us, then, go to him outside the
camp, bearing the disgrace he
bore. 14 For here we do not
have an enduring city, but we
are looking for the city that is
to come.
15 Through Jesus, therefore,
let us continually offer to God
a sacrifice of praise—the fruit
of lips that confess his name.
16 And do not forget to do good
and to share with others, for
with such sacrifices God is
pleased.
17 Obey your leaders and sub-
mit to their authority. They
keep watch over you as men
who must give an account.
Obey them so that their work
will be a joy, not a burden, for
that would be of no advantage
to you.
18 Pray for us. We are sure
that we have a clear con-
science and desire to live hon-
orably in every way. 19 I partic-
ularly urge you to pray so that
I may be restored to you soon.
20 May the God of peace, who
through the blood of the eter-
nal covenant brought back
from the dead our Lord Jesus,
that great Shepherd of the
sheep, 21 equip you with every-
thing good for doing his will,
and may he work in us what is
pleasing to him, through Jesus
Christ, to whom be glory for
ever and ever. Amen.

22 Brothers, I urge you to
bear with my word of exhorta-
tion, for I have written you
only a short letter.
23 I want you to know that our
brother Timothy has been re-
leased. If he arrives soon, I
will come with him to see you.
24 Greet all your leaders and
all God's people. Those from
Italy send you their greetings.
25 Grace be with you all.

3452 Accountability

2094 Responsibility, Jas 3:1 p.p. Eze 3:17; Php 4:1

2836 Prayer (20)†
825 Conscience (2), 1Pe 3:16
573 Integrity (b)

Apostolic Benediction
3016 God of Peace†
679 Blood of Christ
877 Everlasting Covenant†
2414 Resurrection (8)
3264 Christ Shepherd, 1Pe 2:25
2729 Perfection (2), Jas 1:4
3902 Good Works (1)
3507 God's Will, Jas 4:15

1253 Pleasing God
1746 Doing Good, 1Jn 3:22
1424 Glorifying God (2)

1182 Exhortations (2), 1Pe 5:1

2111 Letters†

551 Brother
3628 Timothy†

2086 Ministers (4)
749 Church Authority
1831 Italy†
395 Benedictions (1)

Author, Uncertain. Probably written by James, the Lord's Brother. See 1844.
4281 **Analysis** of the Book.
Special Doctrinal Theme, "Good Works."
Key Text, Jas 2:17.
3240 God's Servants, 1Pe 2:16
3895 Serving Christ
4094 Saints Scattered†
1023 Dispersion (2)†

James

1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ,

To the twelve tribes scattered among the nations:

Greetings.

Trials and Temptations

[2]Consider it pure joy, my brothers, whenever you face trials of many kinds, [3]because you know that the testing of your faith develops perseverance. [4]Perseverance must finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything. [5]If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him. [6]But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind. [7]That man should not think he will receive anything from the Lord; [8]he is a double-minded man, unstable in all he does.

[9]The brother in humble circumstances ought to take pride in his high position. [10]But the one who is rich should take pride in his low position, because he will pass away like a wild flower. [11]For the sun rises with scorching heat and withers the plant; its blossom falls and its beauty is destroyed. In the same way, the rich man will fade away even while he goes about his business.

[12]Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him.

[13]When tempted, no one should say, "God is tempting me." For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does he tempt anyone; [14]but each one is tempted when, by his own evil desire, he is dragged away and enticed. [15]Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.

[16]Don't be deceived, my dear brothers. [17]Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of the heavenly lights, who does not change like shifting shadows. [18]He chose to give us birth through the word of truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of all he created.

Listening and Doing

[19]My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry, [20]for man's anger does not bring about the righteous life that God desires. [21]Therefore, get rid of all moral filth and the evil that is so prevalent and humbly accept the word planted in you, which can save you.

[22]Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says. [23]Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like a man who looks at his face in a mirror [24]and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like. [25]But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it—he will be blessed in what he does.

[26]If anyone considers himself religious and yet does not keep a tight rein on his tongue, he deceives himself and his religion is worthless. [27]Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

The Value of Trials
1934 Rejoicing (3)
741 Spiritual Brothers
490 Affliction (2)
3586 Temptation (3), 1:12
3606 Spiritual Tests†
3608 Faith Tested, 1Pe 1:7
2691 Patience (1), 5:7
2729 Perfection (2), 1Pe 5:10

The Source of Wisdom
2036 Ignorance (1)
2841 Prayer (25), 1Jn 5:14
3841 Wisdom (4)†
2908 Providence (4)
3843 Wisdom (6)†
1202 Faith (2), 1:6
1202 Faith (2), 1Jn 3:23
1223 Doubt (1)
Unwavering Faith Essential
3443 Instability (1)†
2820 Prayer (5), 4:3
3445 Double-mindedness, 4:8
3446 Indecision, 4:8
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1165 Saints Exalted
2809 Riches (5)
1715 Humility (2)
3656 Frailty
2404 Mortality (2), 1Pe 1:24

Outward Circumstances Changeable
376 Blessed Ones, Rev 14:13
3440 Steadfastness (3), 5:11
3586 Temptation (3), 2Pe 2:9
2149 Life Tested†
1367 Spiritual Crowns, 1Pe 5:4
2878 God's Promises (1)

Sources of Temptation
1597 God's Holiness
3584 Temptation (1), 2Pe 2:18
981 Evil Desire
3351 Attractions of Sin, 2Pe 2:18
667 Lust, 1Pe 2:11
3339 Sin's Origin, 4:1
1341 Sin's Fruit
3352 Sin's Penalty
2163 Spiritual Death, 5:20
1796 Warnings (3)
Source of Blessings
486 Spiritual Gifts, Rev 2:10
481 Blessings (2)
2169 God a Light
2480 Immutability†

Hearers and Doers of the Word
2154 Regeneration, 1Pe 1:3
4126 Word of Life
3460 Firstfruits†
2962 Teachableness (1)
942 Hearing (1), Rev 2:11
3308 Tongue Restrained
3569 Self-control (1)
3956 Anger (2)†
3953 Man's Wrath†
3077 God's Righteousness
3346 Forsake Sin
957 Filthiness, 2Pe 2:10
664 Unchastity (1)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
2270 Meekness (1), 3:13
423 Word Purifies
3118 Salvation (3), 2Pe 1:10
1083 Indifference (1)
3902 Good Works (1)
3196 Self-deception, 1:26
1030 Doers, 4:11
943 Hearing (2), 1:24
1083 Indifference (1)
2376 Mirrors†
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3003 Forgetting
4153 **Fleeting Impressions†**
436 Law Perfect
2135 Spiritual Liberty
3441 Perseverance
4185 Spiritual Memory
1030 Doers
2616 Obedience (3), 1Jn 3:22
2888 God's Promises (11)†

True and False Religion
2750 Pharisaism†
3306 Idle Talk
3308 Tongue Restrained, 1Pe 3:10
3196 Self-deception, 1Jn 1:8
3304 Evil Speech (2)
2985 True Religion†
1746 Doing Good
3829 Widows, Orphans (1)†
3515 Human Sympathy (1), 1Pe 3:8
812 Conduct (5), 1Jn 5:21
1759 Purity
3918 Heavenly Mindedness

The Sin of Social Partiality
741 Spiritual Brothers
2994 Hypocrisy (1)

Favoring the Rich and Despising the Poor
275 Assembly
47 Rings
1043 Clothing (2)
1984 Partiality
Invidious Distinctions
p.p. Lk 7:44

1042 Clothing (1)†
2804 The Poor (6)
1984 Partiality, Jude 16

660 Judgment (2)

1185 Listen to Admonition†
2725 Chosen Ones, 1Pe 2:10

2812 Spiritual Riches (1)†
1208 Faith (8), 1Pe 2:6
743 Spiritual Heirs
2008 God's Kingdom (2)†
2885 God's Promises (8)†
2238 Man's Equality†
2804 The Poor (6)†
2006 Oppression (2), 5:4
3484 Persecution (5)

473 Blasphemy (1), Rev 13:1
474 Blasphemy (2)†
2516 Wonderful Name
725 Christians

1433 Golden Rule

3166 Scriptures†
2201 Brotherly Love (2), 1Pe 1:22
3394 Duty to Neighbors†
1984 Partiality
3338 Sin Defined
Obligation to Law
p.p. 1Sa 15:13; 1Sa 15:14
p.p. Gal 3:10
1763 Guilt
2620 Disobedience (1)

1662 Adultery (1)
2449 Murder (1)

2621 Disobedience (2)

3008 Requirements (1)

1353 Judgment by Works
2302 Unmercifulness†

2298 Mercy (2)†

Faith and Works
2989 False Profession

Favoritism Forbidden

2 My brothers, as believers in our glorious Lord Jesus Christ, don't show favoritism. [2]Suppose a man comes into your meeting wearing a gold ring and fine clothes, and a poor man in shabby clothes also comes in. [3]If you show special attention to the man wearing fine clothes and say, "Here's a good seat for you," but say to the poor man, "You stand there" or "Sit on the floor by my feet," [4]have you not discriminated among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts?

[5]Listen, my dear brothers: Has not God chosen those who are poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom he promised those who love him? [6]But you have insulted the poor. Is it not the rich who are exploiting you? Are they not the ones who are dragging you into court? [7]Are they not the ones who are slandering the noble name of him to whom you belong?

[8]If you really keep the royal law found in Scripture, "Love your neighbor as yourself,"[a] you are doing right. [9]But if you show favoritism, you sin and are convicted by the law as lawbreakers. [10]For whoever keeps the whole law and yet stumbles at just one point is guilty of breaking all of it. [11]For he who said, "Do not commit adultery,"[b] also said, "Do not murder."[c] If you do not commit adultery but do commit murder, you have become a lawbreaker.

[12]Speak and act as those who are going to be judged by the law that gives freedom, [13]because judgment without mercy will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful. Mercy triumphs over judgment!

Faith and Deeds

[14]What good is it, my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him? [15]Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food. [16]If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it? [17]In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead.

[18]But someone will say, "You have faith; I have deeds."

Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by what I do. [19]You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that—and shudder.

[20]You foolish man, do you want evidence that faith without deeds is useless[d]? [21]Was not our ancestor Abraham considered righteous for what he did when he offered his son Isaac on the altar? [22]You see that his faith and his actions were working together, and his faith was made complete by what he did. [23]And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness,"[e] and he was called God's friend. [24]You see that a person is justified by what he does and not by faith alone.

[25]In the same way, was not even Rahab the prostitute considered righteous for what she did when she gave lodging to the spies and sent them off in a different direction? [26]As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without deeds is dead.

Taming the Tongue

3 Not many of you should presume to be teachers, my brothers, because you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly. [2]We all stumble in many ways. If anyone is never at fault in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to keep his whole body in check.

[3]When we put bits into the

1085 Neglect of Duty, 4:17
740 Spir. Relationships
2795 Poverty (2)

4163 Heartlessness
3223 Selfishness (2)†
3520 Pitilessness
2127 Stinginess (1)
2996 Inconsistency, 3:10
1201 Faith (1), 1Jn 5:4

3902 Good Works (1), 1Pe 2:12

4127 Works Prove

3903 Good Works (2)
Even Evil Spirits Believe
2649 One God
3156 Evil Spirits, Rev 16:14
705 Christ Divine (5)
p.p. Gal 5:6
Faith Apart From Works is Dead
15 Abraham†
4290 Abraham

1802 Isaac

2728 Perfection (1), 3:2

15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
1205 Faith (5)
1985 Justification (1)
1327 Divine Friendship†
3903 Good Works (2)

2942 Rahab†
836 Conversion (3)

2242 Spirit of Man†

Discourse on the Tongue

2094 Responsibility†

2733 Imperfection (1), Rev 3:2
3295 Speech†
2728 Perfection (1), 1Jn 2:5
3569 Self-control (1), 2Pe 1:5

[a]8 Lev. 19:18 [b]11 Exodus 20:14; Deut. 5:18 [c]11 Exodus 20:13; Deut. 5:17
[d]20 Some early manuscripts *dead* [e]23 Gen. 15:6

172 Horses

3273 Ships

2320 Tempest
p.p.Ac 27:40

Power of Evil Speech
3306 Idle Talk
1730 Boasting, 4:16

3304 Evil Speech (2), 4:11
3303 Evil Speech (1)†
955 Defilement (1)†

1374 Hell (1)†

450 Birds
3238 Snakes (1)
2241 Man's Dominion†
p.p.Ps 55:21; Ps 57:4; Ps 64:3
The Ungovernable Tongue
p.p.Ro 3:13

1424 Glorifying God (2)
1247 God the Father (2)
476 Cursing (1)†
2239 Divine Image†
2996 Inconsistency, 1Jn 2:4
479 Cursing (4)†
3308 Tongue Restrained

3677 Fig, Rev 6:13

3840 True Wisdom
3848 Understanding
808 Conduct (1), 1Pe 2:12
3902 Good Works (1)
2270 Meekness (1), 1Pe 3:4
4014 Consistent Life
471 Bitterness†
1137 Envy (1)†
1545 Evil Heart
3732 Strife Forbidden†
2989 False Profession

3851 **Worldly Wisdom†**

1137 Envy (1)
3731 Strife (1)†
2937 Tumults†
3909 Evil Works, 2Pe 2:8

3840 True Wisdom, 1Jn 2:20
1759 Purity

mouths of horses to make them obey us, we can turn the whole animal. 4Or take ships as an example. Although they are so large and are driven by strong winds, they are steered by a very small rudder wherever the pilot wants to go. 5Likewise the tongue is a small part of the body, but it makes great boasts. Consider what a great forest is set on fire by a small spark. 6The tongue also is a fire, a world of evil among the parts of the body. It corrupts the whole person, sets the whole course of his life on fire, and is itself set on fire by hell.

7All kinds of animals, birds, reptiles and creatures of the sea are being tamed and have been tamed by man, 8but no man can tame the tongue. It is a restless evil, full of deadly poison.

9With the tongue we praise our Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in God's likeness. 10Out of the same mouth come praise and cursing. My brothers, this should not be. 11Can both fresh water and salt[a] water flow from the same spring? 12My brothers, can a fig tree bear olives, or a grapevine bear figs? Neither can a salt spring produce fresh water.

Two Kinds of Wisdom

13Who is wise and understanding among you? Let him show it by his good life, by deeds done in the humility that comes from wisdom. 14But if you harbor bitter envy and selfish ambition in your hearts, do not boast about it or deny the truth. 15Such "wisdom" does not come down from heaven but is earthly, unspiritual, of the devil. 16For where you have envy and selfish ambition, there you find disorder and every evil practice.

17But the wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace-loving, considerate, submissive, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere. 18Peacemakers who sow in peace raise a harvest of righteousness.

Submit Yourselves to God

4 What causes fights and quarrels among you? Don't they come from your desires that battle within you? 2You want something but don't get it. You kill and covet, but you cannot have what you want. You quarrel and fight. You do not have, because you do not ask God. 3When you ask, you do not receive, because you ask with wrong motives, that you may spend what you get on your pleasures.

4You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. 5Or do you think Scripture says without reason that the spirit he caused to live in us envies intensely?[b] 6But he gives us more grace. That is why Scripture says:

> "God opposes the proud
> but gives grace to the
> humble."[c]

7Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8Come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded. 9Grieve, mourn and wail. Change your laughter to mourning and your joy to gloom. 10Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up.

11Brothers, do not slander one another. Anyone who speaks against his brother or judges him speaks against the law and judges it. When you judge the law, you are not keeping it, but sitting in judgment on it. 12There is only one

3777 Peaceableness†
2276 Gentleness†
2298 Mercy (2)
1337 Spiritual Fruit (1)†
1984 Partiality
2987 Sincerity
3424 Spiritual Sowing
3012 Peace (1)
3080 Righteousness (4)

Evil Desire the Source of Strife
3735 Contentiousness
3339 Sin's Origin†
645 Carnality
981 Evil Desire, 1Jn 2:16
1121 Emptiness (B)
3731 Strife (1)
2949 Rapacity, 1Pe 5:8

1089 Prayerlessness†
2820 Prayer (5)†
2837 Prayer (21)

1814 Spiritual Adultery

3914 Worldliness (1), 1Jn 2:15
1272 Estrangement (1)

1129 God's Enemies

Steps to Divine Favor
1445 God's Grace, 1Pe 4:10
p.p.Ps 138:6
1726 The Proud†
2881 God's Promises (4), 1Pe 5:5
1172 Proud Humbled
3234 Submission (2)†
3154 Resist the Devil, 1Pe 5:8
2887 God's Promises (10), 1Jn 4:4
1269 Nearness to God (2)†
2886 God's Promises (9)
962 Spir. Cleansing (2), 1Jn 3:3
1759 Purity
3446 Indecision†
3445 Double-mindedness†
2706 Repentance (1)
3818 Weeping (2)
1940 Joy (1)†
1942 Joy (3)†
2712 Contrition
1715 Humility (2), 1Pe 5:5
2881 God's Promises (4)
1166 God Exalts
741 Spiritual Brothers
3310 Slander (1)
3304 **Evil Speech (2),** 1Pe 2:1
659 Charitableness
1030 Doers, 1Jn 2:17

2052 Lawgiver (1)†

[a] *11* Greek *bitter* (see also verse 14) [b] *5* Or *that God jealously longs for the spirit that he made to live in us*; or *that the Spirit he caused to live in us longs jealously* [c] *6* Prov. 3:34

3810 Divine Ability
3116 Salvation (1)
990 Destruction (2)

660 Judgment (2)†
4176 Judgment (1)†

Uncertainty of Life
2921 Presumption (1), 2Pe 2:10
2774 Men's Plans†
3187 Carnal Security
2923 Presumption (3), 4:14
2810 Riches (6)
2492 Future Hidden†
3718 Uncertainties, 1Pe 1:24
2923 Presumption (3)†
2147 Life Brief†
3656 Frailty
2158 Death (1)

3507 God's Will, 1Jn 2:17
3234 Submission (2)

1940 Joy (1)
1730 Boasting†

3905 Do Good, 1Pe 2:15
1085 Neglect of Duty†
1086 Neglect of Mercy†
3358 Sins of Omission†
3338 Sin Defined, 1Jn 3:4

Sins of the Rich
2806 Riches (2)

788 Sin's Misery†

1772 Moths†

1431 Gold (1)

3315 Silver (1)
4070 Misery of Greed

2131 Greed (1)†

2811 Accumulation†

926 Last Days
The Curse of Selfish Living
599 Employers (2)†
580 Unjust Gain†
579 Fraud
2006 Oppression (2)†
944 Divine Hearing, 1Pe 3:12

3200 Pleasure-seekers (1), 2Pe 2:13
3204 Wantonness, 2Pe 2:18
3915 Worldliness (2)†
3495 Christ Crucified
2732 Christ Sinless
2273 Christ's Meekness

2691 Patience (1), 2Pe 1:6
Waiting for the Advent of the Lord
61 Farmers (b)†
76 Productivity
3607 Divine Delays, 2Pe 3:9
2319 Rain
3438 Steadfastness (1)

Lawgiver and Judge, the one who is able to save and destroy. But you—who are you to judge your neighbor?

Boasting About Tomorrow

13 Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, carry on business and make money." 14 Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes. 15 Instead, you ought to say, "If it is the Lord's will, we will live and do this or that." 16 As it is, you boast and brag. All such boasting is evil. 17 Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins.

Warning to Rich Oppressors

5 Now listen, you rich people, weep and wail because of the misery that is coming upon you. 2 Your wealth has rotted, and moths have eaten your clothes. 3 Your gold and silver are corroded. Their corrosion will testify against you and eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded wealth in the last days. 4 Look! The wages you failed to pay the workmen who mowed your fields are crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord Almighty. 5 You have lived on earth in luxury and self-indulgence. You have fattened yourselves in the day of slaughter.[a] 6 You have condemned and murdered innocent men, who were not opposing you.

Patience in Suffering

7 Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the land to yield its valuable crop and how patient he is for the autumn and spring rains. 8 You too, be patient and stand firm, because the Lord's coming is near. 9 Don't grumble against each other, brothers, or you will be judged. The Judge is standing at the door!

10 Brothers, as an example of patience in the face of suffering, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. 11 As you know, we consider blessed those who have persevered. You have heard of Job's perseverance and have seen what the Lord finally brought about. The Lord is full of compassion and mercy.

12 Above all, my brothers, do not swear—not by heaven or by earth or by anything else. Let your "Yes" be yes, and your "No," no, or you will be condemned.

The Prayer of Faith

13 Is any one of you in trouble? He should pray. Is anyone happy? Let him sing songs of praise. 14 Is any one of you sick? He should call the elders of the church to pray over him and anoint him with oil in the name of the Lord. 15 And the prayer offered in faith will make the sick person well; the Lord will raise him up. If he has sinned, he will be forgiven. 16 Therefore confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective.

17 Elijah was a man just like us. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three and a half years. 18 Again he prayed, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its crops.

19 My brothers, if one of you should wander from the truth and someone should bring him back, 20 remember this: Whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and cover over a multitude of sins.

1346 Second Coming (3), Rev 3:11
2693 Waiting for God
1355 Christ a Judge
1743 Imminence, 1Pe 4:7

Inspiration of Example
1177 Good Example, 1Pe 2:21
3474 Suffering (A), 1Pe 2:20
4088 Voice of Prophets, 2Pe 3:2

1938 Happiness (2), 1Pe 3:14
3440 Steadfastness (3), 1Pe 2:19
2692 Patience (2), Rev 1:9
1899 Job†

3517 Divine Compassion

2297 Mercy (1)

475 Profanity†

3701 Truthfulness

2607 Oaths (1)

3295 Speech

3129 Condemnation (1)†

Prayer for the Sick
491 Affliction (3)
2817 Prayer (2)†
1451 Praise God
2472 Singing (1)†
1523 Sickness (2)
754 Elders, 1Pe 5:1
3397 Duty to Sick†
1530 Remedies†
195 Anointing (6), Rev 3:18
1531 Anointing with Oil†
2517 Christ's Name
4193 Power of Prayer
1204 Faith (4)
1505 Health Promised
2819 Answers Promised
3125 Pardon (1)
1314 Forgiveness (1), 1Jn 1:9
2839 Prayer (23)
1543 Spiritual Healing
2824 Prayer (9), 1Jn 3:22
3054 The Righteous
2840 Prayer (24), 5:17

1112 Elijah (1)†
4298 Elijah (3)
2840 Prayer (24)†
3812 Divine Power (1)
1970 Drought (2)†
4193 **Power of Prayer**†
2818 Prayers Answered
76 Productivity

1273 Estrangement (2)
834 Conversion (1), 5:20
834 Conversion (1)†
3907 Personal Work†
3908 Soul-winners, 1Jn 5:16

2163 Spiritual Death, Rev 21:8 p.p. Ps 32:1; Pr 10:12

[a] 5 Or *yourselves as in a day of feasting*

2746 **Author,** Peter.
4282 **Analysis** of the Book.
Central Theme, Victory over Suffering.
Key Word, "Suffering."

1 Peter

2746 Peter, 5:1
Peter's Greeting to the Dispersed Christians

1382 Galatia
272 Asia†
1107 Election†
2724 The Elect†
4154 Foreordained Plan
1312 Foreknowledge†
3694 The Trinity†
3140 Sanctification (1)†
2614 Obedience (1)
512 Blood Sprinkled†
679 Blood of Christ

1424 Glorifying God (2)
715 Christ, Lord
1448 Riches of Grace
Believers' Hopes, Trials and Joys
2154 Regeneration, 1:23
1692 Eternal Hope†
2414 Resurrection (8), 3:18
1754 Spiritual Heritage†
743 Spiritual Heirs
3657 Enduring Things
4164 Heavenly Citizenship, Rev 21:27
1356 Heavenly Home
1206 Faith (6)
2910 Protective Prov. (2), Jude 24
3808 God's Power
3117 Salvation (2)
1934 Rejoicing (3)
1018 Discouragement

490 Affliction (2)
3608 Faith Tested†
2149 Life Tested
496 Affliction (8), 4:12
1284 Fire (4)†
1365 Reward (2)
1361 Saints Glorified
1349 Second Coming (6) p.p.Jn 20:29
2204 Love to Christ†
2490 God Unseen
1212 Believers
1930 Spiritual Joy†
1927 Great Joy
1206 Faith (6)
3117 Salvation (2)

Messianic Hope of the Prophets
2065 Prophets (1)
2487 Mystery of Christ p.p.Lk 10:24

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ,

To God's elect, strangers in the world, scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia, [2]who have been chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and sprinkling by his blood:

Grace and peace be yours in abundance.

Praise to God for a Living Hope

[3]Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! In his great mercy he has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, [4]and into an inheritance that can never perish, spoil or fade —kept in heaven for you, [5]who through faith are shielded by God's power until the coming of the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time. [6]In this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. [7]These have come so that your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may be proved genuine and may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed. [8]Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy, [9]for you are receiving the goal of your faith, the salvation of your souls.

[10]Concerning this salvation, the prophets, who spoke of the grace that was to come to you, searched intently and with the greatest care, [11]trying to find out the time and circumstances to which the Spirit of Christ in them was pointing when he predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow. [12]It was revealed to them that they were not serving themselves but you, when they spoke of the things that have now been told you by those who have preached the gospel to you by the Holy Spirit sent from heaven. Even angels long to look into these things.

Be Holy

[13]Therefore, prepare your minds for action; be self-controlled; set your hope fully on the grace to be given you when Jesus Christ is revealed. [14]As obedient children, do not conform to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance. [15]But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do; [16]for it is written: "Be holy, because I am holy."[a]

[17]Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear. [18]For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed from the empty way of life handed down to you from your forefathers, [19]but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect. [20]He was chosen before the creation of the world, but was revealed in these last times for your sake. [21]Through him you believe in God, who raised him from the dead and glorified him, and so your faith and hope are in God.

[22]Now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth so that you have sincere love for your brothers, love one another deeply, from the

[a]16 Lev. 11:44,45; 19:2; 20:7

1774 Inspiration (1), 2Pe 1:20
1602 Spirit Indwelling
2890 Christ Prophesied (1)
2491 Knowledge Withheld
3489 Christ's Sufferings, 2:21
683 Christ's Glory
2494 Revelations
4146 Delayed Blessings
3607 Divine Delays

2087 Preaching (a)
1440 Gospel (1)
1605 Holy Spirit (5)
2493 Secret Things

Exhortation to Holiness
2355 Spiritual Mind
3392 Soberness, 4:7
3441 Perseverance, Rev 3:11
1691 Spiritual Hope
1348 Second Coming (5)
2614 Obedience (1)
2642 Old Life
2584 Spiritual Renewal
3918 Heavenly Mindedness
2037 Ignorance (2)†
622 Calling
1597 God's Holiness
809 Conduct (2)
1064 Duty (2)†
1598 Holiness (3), 2Pe 3:11
2816 Prayer (1)
1246 God the Father (1)†
1354 God a Judge
1353 Judgment by Works, Rev 2:23
1980 Impartiality (2)†
2764 Pilgrimage
3034 Fear God, 2:17
2025 Knowledge (6)
2979 Redemption (2), Rev 5:9
1431 Gold (1)†
Cost of Redemption
2642 Old Life
3652 Tradition†
1632 Parental Influence
679 Blood of Christ, 1Jn 1:7
3365 Lamb of God, Rev 5:6
2732 Christ Sinless, 2:22
3717 Unblem. Offerings†
4154 **Foreordained Plan**
709 Christ Eternal
720 Incarnation
2861 Predestination†
1343 Fullness of Time
1212 Believers
2414 Resurrection (8)
683 Christ's Glory
1202 Faith (2)
1693 Hope in God
The Power and Permanence of God's Word
423 Word Purifies†
2616 Obedience (3)
730 Love for the Church, 2:17
2201 Brotherly Love (2), 1Jn 4:7

1759 Purity†
2154 Regeneration, 1Jn 2:29
429 Seed of the Word
2404 Mortality (2)†
1682 Man's Glory†
3718 Uncertainties†
3655 Transient Things†
3656 Frailty†
415 Word Endures†
3657 Enduring Things†
1440 Gospel (1)
2087 Preaching (a)

Nourishment of the "Word"

1163 Evil Removed
2003 Malice (1)†
2642 Old Life
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
1137 Envy (1)
3304 Evil Speech (2), 3:10
998 Spiritual Immaturity†
3334 Childlikeness†
982 Spiritual Desire†
416 Word as Food†
995 Spiritual Growth (1), 2Pe 1:5
1306 Spiritual Food (1)

Christ, the Foundation of a Spiritual Temple

2965 Christ Rejected
706 Beloved Son
727 Church (2)†
3582 Spiritual Temple†
2864 Believers as Priests, Rev 1:6
3110 Sacrifices (4)
2625 Acceptable Offerings†
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)†
3179 Spir. Foundation (3)†
692 Christ Cornerstone†
1208 Faith (8), 1Jn 5:14
2880 God's Promises (3)†
1212 Believers
4138 Christ Precious
1221 Unbelief (3)
2965 Christ Rejected
735 Head of Church
718 Christ Exalted
698 Rock of Offense†
2620 Disobedience (1)

heart.[a] [23]For you have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God. [24]For,

"All men are like grass,
and all their glory is like
the flowers of the field;
the grass withers and the
flowers fall,
[25] but the word of the Lord
stands forever."[b]

And this is the word that was preached to you.

2 Therefore, rid yourselves of all malice and all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and slander of every kind. [2]Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation, [3]now that you have tasted that the Lord is good.

The Living Stone and a Chosen People

[4]As you come to him, the living Stone—rejected by men but chosen by God and precious to him— [5]you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. [6]For in Scripture it says:

"See, I lay a stone in Zion,
a chosen and precious
cornerstone,
and the one who trusts in
him
will never be put to
shame."[c]

[7]Now to you who believe, this stone is precious. But to those who do not believe,

"The stone the builders
rejected
has become the
capstone,[d]"[e]

[8]and,

"A stone that causes men to
stumble
and a rock that makes
them fall."[f]

They stumble because they disobey the message—which is also what they were destined for.

[9]But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people belonging to God, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light. [10]Once you were not a people, but now you are the people of God; once you had not received mercy, but now you have received mercy.

[11]Dear friends, I urge you, as aliens and strangers in the world, to abstain from sinful desires, which war against your soul. [12]Live such good lives among the pagans that, though they accuse you of doing wrong, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day he visits us.

Submission to Rulers and Masters

[13]Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every authority instituted among men: whether to the king, as the supreme authority, [14]or to governors, who are sent by him to punish those who do wrong and to commend those who do right. [15]For it is God's will that by doing good you should silence the ignorant talk of foolish men. [16]Live as free men, but do not use your freedom as a cover-up for evil; live as servants of God. [17]Show proper respect to everyone: Love the brotherhood of believers, fear God, honor the king.

[18]Slaves, submit yourselves to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and considerate, but also to those who are harsh. [19]For it is commendable if a man bears up under the pain of unjust suffering because he is conscious of God. [20]But how is it to your credit if you receive a beating for doing wrong and endure it? But if you suffer for doing good and you endure it, this is commendable before God. [21]To this you were called,

God's Chosen People

2725 Chosen Ones
2864 Believers as Priests
1596 Holiness (1)†
2723 God's People, Rev 21:3
3600 Testimony (2)
1451 Praise God†
1789 Divine Call (1)
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2175 Enlightenment†
2167 Spiritual Light (2)†
1272 Estrangement (1)
2384 Gentiles (2)
2725 Chosen Ones†
739 Spiritual Adoption

Exhortation to Christian Living

3413 Sojourners
2764 Pilgrimage†
17 Abstain†
3208 Self-denial (4), 4:2
3346 Forsake Sin†
2685 Evil Passions
667 Lust†
358 Spiritual Warfare
808 Conduct (1), 2Pe 3:11
3312 Slander (3)
4127 Works Prove
3902 Good Works (1)†
1750 Good Influence
1423 Glorifying God (1)
923 Day of the Lord (3)†
2525 **Citizen's Duties,** 2:14
3475 Suffering (B)
2526 Honor Rulers
2073 Chosen Instruments
2525 Citizen's Duties†
3507 God's Will
3905 Do Good, 3:11
3902 Good Works (1)
3294 Silence (6)†
4056 Liberty
2136 Liberty (3)†
3240 God's Servants†
730 Love for the Church, 1Jn 3:14
3034 Fear God, Rev 14:7
2526 Honor Rulers, Jude 8
604 **Employees (2)**†
1437 Good for Evil (2)
825 Conscience (2)
3440 Steadfastness (3)†
3484 Persecution (5)
p.p.Mt 5:11
p.p.Mt 5:10
3474 Suffering (A), 3:14
2691 Patience (1)
622 Calling

[a]22 Some early manuscripts *from a pure heart* [b]25 Isaiah 40:6-8 [c]6 Isaiah 28:16
[d]7 Or *cornerstone* [e]7 Psalm 118:22 [f]8 Isaiah 8:14

3489 Christ's Sufferings, 3:18
1175 **Christ's Example**†
1177 Good Example†
1015 Discipleship (1)
1017 Discipleship (3), Rev 14:4
2732 Christ Sinless, 1Jn 3:5
1761 Guilelessness, Rev 14:5
3300 Mouth of Righteous, Rev 14:5

2273 Christ's Meekness†
2692 Patience (2)
1217 Trust (4), 4:19
1354 God a Judge
1975 Divine Justice
3362 **Sin-bearer,** 1Jn 3:5
3359 Sins Removed, 1Jn 2:2
3503 Dead to Sin†
3361 Substitution, 3:18
2153 Spiritual Life
1543 Spiritual Healing
3267 Lost Sheep†
1273 Estrangement (2), 2Pe 2:15
2711 Returning to God†
3264 Christ Shepherd, 5:4

Wives' Duties
1627 Wives' Duty†
3361 Women (3), 3:5 p.p.1Co 7:16
3908 Soul-winners

1750 Good Influence
663 Chastity
3375 Modesty†
809 Conduct (2)
Counsel Concerning Dress
1476 Hair†
43 Ornaments
49 Jewels (b)†
1041 Dress (B), 3:4
1544 Renewed Heart
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3)
381 Spiritual Beauty†
51 Spiritual Adorning, Rev 21:2
2270 Meekness (1)†
2935 Quietness (2)†
4207 Spirit of Christ
3874 Devout Women
1218 Confidence in God
3861 Women (3)†
3145 Sarah†
15 Abraham
4290 Abraham (2)
3902 Good Works (1)
851 Fearlessness

1626 **Husbands' Duty**†
p.p.Ex 2:17

743 Spiritual Heirs†

because Christ suffered for you, leaving you an example, that you should follow in his steps.

22"He committed no sin,
and no deceit was found in his mouth."[a]

23When they hurled their insults at him, he did not retaliate; when he suffered, he made no threats. Instead, he entrusted himself to him who judges justly. 24He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed. 25For you were like sheep going astray, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

Wives and Husbands

3 Wives, in the same way be submissive to your husbands so that, if any of them do not believe the word, they may be won over without words by the behavior of their wives, 2when they see the purity and reverence of your lives. 3Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair and the wearing of gold jewelry and fine clothes. 4Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight. 5For this is the way the holy women of the past who put their hope in God used to make themselves beautiful. They were submissive to their own husbands, 6like Sarah, who obeyed Abraham and called him her master. You are her daughters if you do what is right and do not give way to fear.

7Husbands, in the same way be considerate as you live with your wives, and treat them with respect as the weaker partner and as heirs with you of the gracious gift of life, so that nothing will hinder your prayers.

Suffering for Doing Good

8Finally, all of you, live in harmony with one another; be sympathetic, love as brothers, be compassionate and humble. 9Do not repay evil with evil or insult with insult, but with blessing, because to this you were called so that you may inherit a blessing. 10For,

"Whoever would love life
and see good days
must keep his tongue from evil
and his lips from deceitful speech.
11He must turn from evil and do good;
he must seek peace and pursue it.
12For the eyes of the Lord
are on the righteous
and his ears are attentive to their prayer,
but the face of the Lord is against those who do evil."[b]

13Who is going to harm you if you are eager to do good? 14But even if you should suffer for what is right, you are blessed. "Do not fear what they fear[c]; do not be frightened."[d] 15But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect, 16keeping a clear conscience, so that those who speak maliciously against your good behavior in Christ may be ashamed of their slander. 17It is better, if it is God's will, to suffer for doing good than for doing evil. 18For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit, 19through whom[e] also he went and preached to the spirits in prison 20who disobeyed long

2820 Prayer (5)

3725 Unity (2)†
3515 Human Sympathy (1)†
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3519 Human Compassion
860 Courtesy†
2279 Retaliation (1)†
1437 Good for Evil (2)

622 Calling
1754 Spiritual Heritage
482 Blessings (3)
2148 **Life (4)**
2189 Longevity (1)†
3308 Tongue Restrained†
3304 Evil Speech (2)†
1761 Guilelessness

1798 Warnings (5)†
3905 Do Good, 3:17
3015 Peace (4)†

507 Divine Vision
3054 The Righteous
944 Divine Hearing†
38 Access, Rev 3:8
2821 Prayer (6)
1275 God's Face Hidden
3066 The Wicked (2)
p.p.Pr 11:27; Lk 10:42
3174 Security (1)†
p.p.Ro 12:9; 3Jn 11
3474 Suffering (A), 4:16
3483 Persecution (4)
1938 Happiness (2), 4:14
1020 Encouragement (2)
Testimony and Holy Living
3583 Christ Indwelling
2952 Readiness (2), 5:2
3600 Testimony (2)†
1691 Spiritual Hope, 1Jn 3:3

2270 Meekness (1)
3036 Godly Fear
825 Conscience (2)†
3312 Slander (3)
3294 Silence (6)
3313 Slander (4)†
808 Conduct (1)
3507 God's Will
3474 **Suffering (A)**
3905 Do Good†
3484 Persecution (5)
3489 Christ's Sufferings†
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, 1Jn 3:16
3361 Substitution†
2971 Reconciliation (1)
3367 Christ's Death
2414 Resurrection (8)†
1612 Holy Spirit (13)†
1601 Holy Spirit (1), 2Pe 1:21
The Ancient Ministry
2087 Preaching (a), 4:6

[a]22 Isaiah 53:9 [b]12 Psalm 34:12-16 [c]14 Or *not fear their threats* [d]14 Isaiah 8:12 [e]18,19 Or *alive in the spirit,* 19*through which*

2277 Long-suffering (1), 2Pe 3:9
3355 Penalty Delayed†
2597 Noah, 2Pe 2:5
214 Noah's Ark†
1280 Few Saved, Rev 3:4
3116 Salvation (1)
973 Deluge, 2Pe 2:5
757 Baptism (2)†
1290 The Flesh
963 Spir. Cleansing (3)
825 Conscience (2)
2414 Resurrection (8)

678 Ascension†
718 Christ Exalted, Rev 5:12
717 Christ's Dominion†
716 Preeminence of Christ

The Spiritual Mind Subdues the Flesh
3489 Christ's Sufferings
1175 Christ's Example
2355 Spiritual Mind
3503 Dead to Sin
2582 New Man

3208 Self-denial (4)†
4062 Living to God
3507 God's Will
2642 Old Life, 2Pe 1:9
2690 Sinful Walk, 2Pe 2:10
664 Unchastity (1)
3574 Excess, 2Pe 2:13
3571 Drunkenness (1)
3408 Revelry†
13 Detestable Things
3931 Idolatry (4)
3569 Self-control (1)
290 Separation (4)
3311 Slander (2)
3452 Accountability, 4:5
3452 Accountability†
1355 Christ a Judge†

1440 Gospel (1)
2087 Preaching (a), Rev 14:6
2163 Spiritual Death
1351 Last Judgment

2153 Spiritual Life, 1Jn 3:14

The Times Demand Sober Living
1743 Imminence, Rev 22:10
3392 Soberness†
3784 Watchfulness (1)
2817 Prayer (2)
659 Charitableness†
2200 Brotherly Love (1), 1Jn 2:10
3398 Hospitality (1)†
2115 Liberality p.p.Mt 10:8; Ro 12:6

The Use of Gifts
4157 Gifts from God
3451 Stewardship†
1065 Duty (3)†
1445 God's Grace, 5:5
433 Speaking the Word
4005 Channels of Truth

ago when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being built. In it only a few people, eight in all, were saved through water, [21]and this water symbolizes baptism that now saves you also—not the removal of dirt from the body but the pledge[a] of a good conscience toward God. It saves you by the resurrection of Jesus Christ, [22]who has gone into heaven and is at God's right hand—with angels, authorities and powers in submission to him.

Living for God

4 Therefore, since Christ suffered in his body, arm yourselves also with the same attitude, because he who has suffered in his body is done with sin. [2]As a result, he does not live the rest of his earthly life for evil human desires, but rather for the will of God. [3]For you have spent enough time in the past doing what pagans choose to do—living in debauchery, lust, drunkenness, orgies, carousing and detestable idolatry. [4]They think it strange that you do not plunge with them into the same flood of dissipation, and they heap abuse on you. [5]But they will have to give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. [6]For this is the reason the gospel was preached even to those who are now dead, so that they might be judged according to men in regard to the body, but live according to God in regard to the spirit.

[7]The end of all things is near. Therefore be clear minded and self-controlled so that you can pray. [8]Above all, love each other deeply, because love covers over a multitude of sins. [9]Offer hospitality to one another without grumbling. [10]Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms. [11]If anyone speaks, he should do it as one speaking the very words of God. If anyone serves, he should do it with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

Suffering for Being a Christian

[12]Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you. [13]But rejoice that you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed. [14]If you are insulted because of the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you. [15]If you suffer, it should not be as a murderer or thief or any other kind of criminal, or even as a meddler. [16]However, if you suffer as a Christian, do not be ashamed, but praise God that you bear that name. [17]For it is time for judgment to begin with the family of God; and if it begins with us, what will the outcome be for those who do not obey the gospel of God? [18]And,

> "If it is hard for the righteous to be saved,
> what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"[b]

[19]So then, those who suffer according to God's will should commit themselves to their faithful Creator and continue to do good.

To Elders and Young Men

5 To the elders among you, I appeal as a fellow elder, a witness of Christ's sufferings and one who also will share in the glory to be revealed: [2]Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, serving as overseers—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God wants you to be; not greedy for money, but eager to serve; [3]not lording it

[a]21 Or *response* [b]18 Prov. 11:31

3890 Work (3)†
2122 Giving (3)
1425 God Glorified†
1451 Praise God

717 Christ's Dominion

True Attitude in Affliction
3483 Persecution (4)
496 Affliction (8)†
2149 Life Tested
2879 God's Promises (2), 4:13
1934 Rejoicing (3)†
3474 Suffering (A)
683 Christ's Glory
1348 Second Coming (5)
1361 Saints Glorified
2879 God's Promises (2), Rev 7:13
3476 Reproach†
1938 Happiness (2)†
3494 Christ Reviled
1677 Christ Honored
2449 Murder (1), 1Jn 3:15
3447 Stealing (1)†
1161 Evildoers (1)
33 Busybodies†
3474 **Suffering (A),** 5:10
725 Christians†
1690 Not Ashamed, 1Jn 2:28
1934 Rejoicing (3)

A Testing Time
1353 Judgment by Works
3925 House of God
2149 Life Tested
3069 The Wicked (5), Rev 21:8
2620 Disobedience (1)

3055 Saints (1)† p.p.Lk 13:24
3061 Ungodly (1), 2Pe 2:4

3507 God's Will
1217 Trust (4)†
2910 Protective Prov. (2)
1228 God Faithful†
885 Creator (2)
3902 Good Works (1)

The Duty of Feeding the Flock
754 Elders†
2746 Peter†
1182 Exhortations (2)†
3855a Witnesses (2), 2Pe 1:16
3489 Christ's Sufferings
1362 Eternal Glory†
1361 Saints Glorified, Rev 7:9
2084 Ministers (2)†
2090 Feeding the Flock†
2091 Spiritual Watchmen
3892 Work (5)
3227 Unselfishness
2952 Readiness (2)†

1715 Humility (2)
3194 Self-exaltation
1177 Good Example
746 God's Flock (1)
3264 Christ Shepherd, Rev 7:17
1349 Second Coming (6), 1Jn 3:2
1367 Spiritual Crowns, Rev 2:10
3657 Enduring Things
3233 Submission (1)†
1715 **Humility (2)**†

1726 The Proud
1445 God's Grace†
2881 God's Promises (4)†

3234 Submission (2)
1486 Divine Hand (3)†
1165 Saints Exalted
199 Anxiety†
2911 Protective Prov. (3)†
3022 Worldly Care (2)†

Resisting the Tempter
3392 Soberness
3785 Watchfulness (2), Rev 3:2
3151 Satan's Work, Rev 2:10
31 Evil Activity†
360 Spiritual Enemies†
2949 Rapacity†
4201 Satanic Invasion†
3154 Resist the Devil†
3438 Steadfastness (1), 2Pe 3:17

over those entrusted to you, but being examples to the flock. 4And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away.

5Young men, in the same way be submissive to those who are older. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because,

> "God opposes the proud
> but gives grace to the
> humble."[a]

6Humble yourselves, therefore, under God's mighty hand, that he may lift you up in due time. 7Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.

8Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. 9Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of sufferings.

10And the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ, after you have suffered a little while, will himself restore you and make you strong, firm and steadfast. 11To him be the power for ever and ever. Amen.

Final Greetings

12With the help of Silas,[b] whom I regard as a faithful brother, I have written to you briefly, encouraging you and testifying that this is the true grace of God. Stand fast in it.

13She who is in Babylon, chosen together with you, sends you her greetings, and so does my son Mark. 14Greet one another with a kiss of love.

Peace to all of you who are in Christ.

491 Affliction (3)

1445 God's Grace
622 Calling, 2Pe 1:10
1362 Eternal Glory
3474 **Suffering (A)**†

2729 Perfection (2)†
3175 Security (2)
3176 Security (3)
1424 Glorifying God (2)

Farewell Words
3288 Silas

1182 Exhortations (2)
3601 Testimony (3)†
1445 God's Grace
3438 Steadfastness (1)
329 Babylon (1)†
2724 The Elect

2253 Mark†
2018 Kiss (2)†
2700 Peace Invoked†

[a]5 Prov. 3:34 [b]12 Greek *Silvanus*, a variant of *Silas*

2746 4191 **Author,** Peter.
4283 **Analysis** of the Book.
Central Theme, A call to godliness, and a prophecy of the appearance of corrupt teachers and scoffers.
Key Texts, 2Pe 2:1; 3:1-4.

2 Peter

2746 Peter
3895 Serving Christ
2081 Apostles (2)

1 Simon Peter, a servant and apostle of Jesus Christ,

To those who through the righteousness of our God and Savior Jesus Christ have received a faith as precious as ours:

3077 God's Righteousness
3360 Savior
1201 Faith (1)
1212 Believers

2 Grace and peace be yours in abundance through the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord.

1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
715 Christ, Lord

Making One's Calling and Election Sure

3 His divine power has given us everything we need for life and godliness through our knowledge of him who called us by his own glory and goodness. 4 Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

3808 God's Power
4157 Gifts from God
486 Spiritual Gifts
2153 Spiritual Life
3081 Godliness (2), 3:11
622 Calling

2878 God's Promises (1), 1Jn 2:25

382 Christlikeness, 1Jn 3:2
2154 Regeneration
981 Evil Desire

Increment of Christian Graces
995 Spiritual Growth (1), 1:6
1201 Faith (1)
1339 Spiritual Fruit (3), 1:6
1998 Kindness (1), 1:6
2022 Knowledge (3)†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3569 Self-control (1), 1:7
3567 Temperance†
2691 Patience (1)†
3081 Godliness (2)
1998 Kindness (1)†
2209 Spiritual Love
18 Spiritual Abundance

5 For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge; 6 and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness; 7 and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love. 8 For if you possess these qualities in increasing measure, they will keep you from being ineffective and unproductive in your knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 But if anyone does not have them, he is nearsighted and blind, and has forgotten that he has been cleansed from his past sins.

1336 Fruitfulness
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)
500 Spir. Blindness (3), 1Jn 2:11
3003 Forgetting
993 Backsliding
2642 Old Life†

564 Diligence, 3:14

622 Calling†
3174 Security (1),†
3118 Salvation (3), Rev 22:14

10 Therefore, my brothers, be all the more eager to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never fall, 11 and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Prophecy of Scripture

12 So I will always remind you of these things, even though you know them and are firmly established in the truth you now have. 13 I think it is right to refresh your memory as long as I live in the tent of this body, 14 because I know that I will soon put it aside, as our Lord Jesus Christ has made clear to me. 15 And I will make every effort to see that after my departure you will always be able to remember these things.

16 We did not follow cleverly invented stories when we told you about the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he received honor and glory from God the Father when the voice came to him from the Majestic Glory, saying, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased."[a] 18 We ourselves heard this voice that came from heaven when we were with him on the sacred mountain.

19 And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. 20 Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation. 21 For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

4131 **Abundant Salvation,** Rev 7:14
18 Spiritual Abundance†
2483 Eternal Kingdom, Rev 11:15
2012 Christ's Kingdom

1060 Ministers' Duty

1779 Teaching (2)
3175 Security (2)

1073 Zeal Commanded, Rev 3:19
1182 Exhortations (2)
2147 Life Brief
2158 Death (1)
947 Deaths Foretold p.p.2Ti 4:6
4185 Spiritual Memory
4048 Posthamous Influence

Personal Testimony of Peter
3701 Truthfulness
1200 Myths†

3807 Christ's Power
1348 Second Coming (5)

3855a Witnesses (2)†
682 Glorified Christ
703 Christ Divine (3)

3301 God's Voice†
4308 Tree of Jesus' Life—36
706 Beloved Son†
1253 Pleasing God

1547 Heaven (1)
2030 Experience (2)
688 Transfiguration†

430 **Sure Word**
1799 Warnings (6)†
419 Word a Light†

2179 Spiritual Darkness
2172 Spiritual Dawn, 1Jn 2:8
2175 Enlightenment

The Inspiration of the Scriptures
1774 Inspiration (1), 3:2

1776 Inspiration (3)
417 Word Inspired, Rev 1:1
3803 Spiritual Power
1601 Holy Spirit (1), Rev 22:17

[a] *17* Matt. 17:5; Mark 9:7; Luke 9:35

Prophecy Concerning False Teachers
2100 False Prophets
2101 False Teachers†

1028 False Doctrine
1577 Heresy, 3:17
815 Denial of Christ, 1Jn 2:22
2979 Redemption (2)
3182 Sudden Destruction
3069 The Wicked (5)
Mercenary Teachers Popular
1176 Evil Example
2997 Bringing Reproach†
3794 Right Way
3916 Worldliness (3)
2130 Covetousness (2)
3296 Evil Words, 2:18
3707 Deceivers
1353 Judgment by Works
3047 Punishment (1)
3356 **No Escape**
4177 Unsparing Justice
1966 God's Judgments (A)
147 Fallen Angels, Jude 6
1375 Hell (4)†
2178 Darkness (3)
1351 Last Judgment
371 Future of Wicked (4), 2:5
Example of Divine Retribution
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 2:9
973 Deluge†
3061 Ungodly (1), 3:7
3116 Salvation (1)
2597 Noah†
4289 Noah (2)
2087 Preaching (a)
1966 God's Judgments (A)
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
1283 Fire (3) p.p.1Co 10:6
972 Divine Deliverer
2198 Lot†
959 Pollutions (2)†
957 Filthiness
3065 The Wicked (1)
3054 The Righteous
276 Evil Associations (1)
1078 Solicitude (1)
3909 Evil Works, Jude 15
3343 Sin Despised†
970 Deliverance (3)†
3586 Temptation (3), Rev 3:10
1351 Last Judgment, 3:7
3048 Punishment (2), Rev 14:11
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 3:7
2690 Sinful Walk, 3:3
957 Filthiness†
664 Unchastity (1)†
989 Despisers†
The Arraignment of Sensual and Corrupt Talkers
2921 Presumption (1)†
3228 Self-will†
146 Angels of Wrath p.p.Jude 9

False Teachers and Their Destruction

2 But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them—bringing swift destruction on themselves. 2Many will follow their shameful ways and will bring the way of truth into disrepute. 3In their greed these teachers will exploit you with stories they have made up. Their condemnation has long been hanging over them, and their destruction has not been sleeping.

4For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell,[a] putting them into gloomy dungeons[b] to be held for judgment; 5if he did not spare the ancient world when he brought the flood on its ungodly people, but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, and seven others; 6if he condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah by burning them to ashes, and made them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly; 7and if he rescued Lot, a righteous man, who was distressed by the filthy lives of lawless men 8(for that righteous man, living among them day after day, was tormented in his righteous soul by the lawless deeds he saw and heard)— 9if this is so, then the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from trials and to hold the unrighteous for the day of judgment, while continuing their punishment.[c] 10This is especially true of those who follow the corrupt desire of the sinful nature[d] and despise authority.

Bold and arrogant, these men are not afraid to slander celestial beings; 11yet even angels, although they are stronger and more powerful, do not bring slanderous accusations against such beings in the presence of the Lord. 12But these men blaspheme in matters they do not understand. They are like brute beasts, creatures of instinct, born only to be caught and destroyed, and like beasts they too will perish.

13They will be paid back with harm for the harm they have done. Their idea of pleasure is to carouse in broad daylight. They are blots and blemishes, reveling in their pleasures while they feast with you.[e] 14With eyes full of adultery, they never stop sinning; they seduce the unstable; they are experts in greed—an accursed brood! 15They have left the straight way and wandered off to follow the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved the wages of wickedness. 16But he was rebuked for his wrongdoing by a donkey—a beast without speech—who spoke with a man's voice and restrained the prophet's madness.

17These men are springs without water and mists driven by a storm. Blackest darkness is reserved for them. 18For they mouth empty, boastful words and, by appealing to the lustful desires of sinful human nature, they entice people who are just escaping from those who live in error. 19They promise them freedom, while they themselves are slaves of depravity—for a man is a slave to whatever has mastered him. 20If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning. 21It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to turn their backs on the sacred command that was passed on to them. 22Of

[a] 4 Greek *Tartarus* [b] 4 Some manuscripts *into chains of darkness* [c] 9 Or *unrighteous for punishment until the day of judgment* [d] 10 Or *the flesh* [e] 13 Some manuscripts *in their love feasts*

3303 Evil Speech (1)
4090 Reason Lost†
1014 No Understanding
2354 Senselessness, Jude 10

990 Destruction (2)
843 Corruption (2)

2874 Wages of Sin†
3045 Recompense (1)
3082 Unrighteousness, 1Jn 5:17
3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)†
3574 Excess†
2997 Bringing Reproach
3408 Revelry
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
Utter Depravity
1662 Adultery (1)†
664 Unchastity (1)
3593 **Enticers**
1545 Evil Heart†
2129 Covetousness (1)
3063 Ungodly (3)
1237 Forsaking God (1)†
1273 Estrangement (2), Jude 13
2689 Evil Way
333 Balaam†
2132 Greed (2)†
3044 Earthly Reward
2672 Sin Rebuked p.p.Nu 22:28
4171 Insanity of Sin

3707 Deceivers
Marks of False Teachers
2178 Darkness (3), Jude 6
3070 The Wicked (6), Jude 13
3296 Evil Words, 3Jn 10
1731 Boasters†
3584 Temptation (1)†
3594 Seducers
3748 Vanities
3351 Attractions of Sin†
3593 Enticers†
3204 Wantonness†
2136 Liberty (3)

2139 Spiritual Bondage†
843 Corruption (2)
The Deterioration of Apostates
959 Pollutions (2)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

3592 Worldly Snares
3588 Temptation (4)†
993 Backsliding, Rev 2:4
992 Spir. Deterioration†
1352 Judged by Privilege

3794 Right Way
1272 Estrangement (1)
1235 Apostasy

p.p.Pr 26:11
4205 Sin's Effects
3348 Sin Loved
955 Defilement (1)
185 Swine†
967 Degradation†
957 Filthiness

Warnings Against Scoffers
p.p.2Pe 1:13
3062 Remembrance (4)
1181 Exhortations (1)

4185 Spiritual Memory
3886 Christ's Words (2)
1774 Inspiration (1)†
4088 Voice of Prophets†
790 Christ's Commands
749 Church Authority
2081 Apostles (2)

926 Last Days†
3037 Scoffers†
2690 Sinful Walk, Jude 18
981 Evil Desire

1345 Second Coming (2)
1220 Unbelief (2)
3378 Sleep (4)
3187 Carnal Security

Willful Ignorance of the Ancient Scriptures
2037 Ignorance (2)
884 Creator (1)
2040 Ignorance (5)†

973 Deluge

1550 Heavens (1)
3355 Penalty Delayed
3048 Punishment (2)
1371 Future of Wicked (4), Jude 13
1351 Last Judgment, 1Jn 4:17
2727 Perdition
3061 Ungodly (1), Jude 4
2022 Knowledge (3)
4187 One Thing†
The Divine Measurement of Time
2481 God Eternal, Rev 1:8
p.p.Ps 90:4
1228 God Faithful
430 Sure Word
2878 God's Promises (1)
2277 Long-suffering (1)†
3607 Divine Delays†
2274 Forbearance (1)
3119 Salvation (4)†
2707 Repentance (2)

them the proverbs are true: "A dog returns to its vomit,"[a] and, "A sow that is washed goes back to her wallowing in the mud."

The Day of the Lord

3 Dear friends, this is now my second letter to you. I have written both of them as reminders to stimulate you to wholesome thinking. 2I want you to recall the words spoken in the past by the holy prophets and the command given by our Lord and Savior through your apostles.

3First of all, you must understand that in the last days scoffers will come, scoffing and following their own evil desires. 4They will say, "Where is this 'coming' he promised? Ever since our fathers died, everything goes on as it has since the beginning of creation." 5But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water. 6By these waters also the world of that time was deluged and destroyed. 7By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

8But do not forget this one thing, dear friends: With the Lord a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years are like a day. 9The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

10But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare.[b]

11Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives 12as you look forward to the day of God and speed its coming.[c] That day will bring about the destruction of the heavens by fire, and the elements will melt in the heat. 13But in keeping with his promise we are looking forward to a new heaven and a new earth, the home of righteousness.

14So then, dear friends, since you are looking forward to this, make every effort to be found spotless, blameless and at peace with him. 15Bear in mind that our Lord's patience means salvation, just as our dear brother Paul also wrote you with the wisdom that God gave him. 16He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction.

17Therefore, dear friends, since you already know this, be on your guard so that you may not be carried away by the error of lawless men and fall from your secure position. 18But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen.

921 **Day of the Lord (1)**†
1344 Second Coming (1)†
1551 Heavens (2), Rev 6:14
p.p.Mt 24:35; Rev 20:11
1283 Fire (3)†
2479 Mutability, 1Jn 2:17

Readiness for the Great Day
808 Conduct (1)†

1598 Holiness (3)†
3081 Godliness (2)†
4014 Consistent Life
1188 Expectation (1)

p.p.Ps 50:3; Ps 50:4; Isa 34:4

p.p.Mic 1:4

The Believers' Outlook
2878 God's Promises (1)

1552 New Heavens, Rev 21:1
40 Exclusion (2)
p.p.Rev 21:27
p.p.1Pe 1:7
1073 Zeal Commanded
564 Diligence†
2951 Readiness (1)
1760 Spotlessness†
810 Conduct (3)†
1759 Purity
p.p.Ro 2:4
2277 Long-suffering (1)
3117 Salvation (2)
551 Brother
2697 Paul
417 Word Inspired
p.p.Heb 5:11

2493 Secret Things
2037 Ignorance (2)
4099 Scripture Misused†
427 Word Sacred
p.p.Mt 15:6; Mt 22:29

3785 Watchfulness (2)
1795 Warnings (2)†
3590 Resist Temptation†
1176 Evil Example†
1028 False Doctrine
1235 Apostasy†
3438 Steadfastness (1)†
995 Spiritual Growth (1)†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3360 Savior
683 Christ's Glory

[a]22 Prov. 26:11 [b]10 Some manuscripts *be burned up* [c]12 Or *as you wait eagerly for the day of God to come*

1902 **Author,** John.
4284 **Analysis** of the Book.
Key Words, "Fellowship," "Know," "Love."
p.p. Lk 24:39

1 John

2030 **Experience (2)**
3855a Witnesses (2)
709 Christ Eternal
700 Christ the Word, Rev 19:13

2152 Christ the Life, 5:12
720 Incarnation
3605 Witnessing (3)
2156 Eternal Life (1)

3601 Testimony (3)

1325 **Saints' Fellowship**
1265 Fellow. with Christ, Rev 3:20

707 Son of God
424 Purpose of Word
1930 Spiritual Joy
1123 Spiritual Fullness

Conditions of Fellowship

2168 Christ the Light
2169 God a Light, Rev 22:5
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2180 Dark Way†
2690 Sinful Walk
3703 Liars
2989 False Profession
3763 Believers' Walk, 2:6
707 Son of God
1325 Saints' Fellowship†
679 Blood of Christ, Rev 1:5
963 Spir. Cleansing (3), Rev 1:5
3196 Self-deception, Rev 3:17
3219 **Self-righteous (1)**
3340 Sin Universal, 5:19
816 Confession of Sin (1)†
1975 Divine Justice
1314 Forgiveness (1)†
3125 Pardon (1)†
3082 Unrighteousness p.p. Jn 5:38
1724 Spiritual Pride
2994 Hypocrisy (1)
2797 Spiritual Poverty (1)

Christ Our Advocate
3334 Childlikeness
424 Purpose of Word
3344 Sin Forbidden†
1783 Christ's Intercession
3364 Mediator†
3078 Christ Righteous
3128 Atonement (2), 4:10

The Word of Life

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked at and our hands have touched—this we proclaim concerning the Word of life. 2The life appeared; we have seen it and testify to it, and we proclaim to you the eternal life, which was with the Father and has appeared to us. 3We proclaim to you what we have seen and heard, so that you also may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ. 4We write this to make our[a] joy complete.

Walking in the Light

5This is the message we have heard from him and declare to you: God is light; in him there is no darkness at all. 6If we claim to have fellowship with him yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not live by the truth. 7But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all[b] sin.

8If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. 9If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness. 10If we claim we have not sinned, we make him out to be a liar and his word has no place in our lives.

2 My dear children, I write this to you so that you will not sin. But if anybody does sin, we have one who speaks to the Father in our defense—Jesus Christ, the Righteous One. 2He is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not only for ours but also for[c] the sins of the whole world.

3We know that we have come to know him if we obey his commands. 4The man who says, "I know him," but does not do what he commands is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5But if anyone obeys his word, God's love[d] is truly made complete in him. This is how we know we are in him: 6Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did.

7Dear friends, I am not writing you a new command but an old one, which you have had since the beginning. This old command is the message you have heard. 8Yet I am writing you a new command; its truth is seen in him and you, because the darkness is passing and the true light is already shining.

9Anyone who claims to be in the light but hates his brother is still in the darkness. 10Whoever loves his brother lives in the light, and there is nothing in him[e] to make him stumble. 11But whoever hates his brother is in the darkness and walks around in the darkness; he does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded him.

12I write to you, dear
children,
because your sins have
been forgiven on
account of his name.
13I write to you, fathers,
because you have known
him who is from the
beginning.
I write to you, young men,
because you have
overcome the evil one.
I write to you, dear
children,

3359 Sins Removed, Rev 1:5
4189 Universal Opportunity
3119 Salvation (4)

Knowledge by Obedience
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
298 Assurance, 3:19
3886 Christ's Words (2), Rev 3:8
790 Christ's Commands
2989 False Profession
2620 Disobedience (1)
2996 Inconsistency†
3703 Liars
2616 Obedience (3)
3886 Christ's Words (2)
2728 Perfection (1), 4:12
3583 Christ Indwelling
1270 Abiding in Christ, 2:28
3763 Believers' Walk†
1175 Christ's Example
Immutability of Truth
p.p. 1Jn 3:11; 1Jn 4:21
444 Commandments

2172 Spiritual Dawn†
2168 Christ the Light, Rev 21:23

2989 False Profession
2210 Hatred (1), 3:15
2179 Spiritual Darkness
2200 Brotherly Love (1), 4:21
2170 Light Promised†
1270 Abiding in Christ
1566 Offenses
1565 Stumbling Blocks†
2180 Dark Way

2037 Ignorance (2)
2179 Spiritual Darkness
500 Spir. Blindness (3)†

A Message for All Ages
3334 Childlikeness

3345 Sin Forgiven

2517 Christ's Name
374 Overcomers, 4:4
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1246 God the Father (1)

3964 Young Men (1), 2:14

3589 Temptation Resisted

[a] 4 Some manuscripts *your* [b] 7 Or *every* [c] 2 Or *He is the one who turns aside God's wrath, taking away our sins, and not only ours but also* [d] 5 Or *word, love for God* [e] 10 Or *it*

because you have known
the Father.
14I write to you, fathers,
because you have known
him who is from the
beginning.
I write to you, young men,
because you are strong,
and the word of God lives
in you,
and you have overcome
the evil one.

Do Not Love the World

15Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16For everything in the world—the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does—comes not from the Father but from the world. 17The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever.

Warning Against Antichrists

18Dear children, this is the last hour; and as you have heard that the antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come. This is how we know it is the last hour. 19They went out from us, but they did not really belong to us. For if they had belonged to us, they would have remained with us; but their going showed that none of them belonged to us.

20But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know the truth.[a] 21I do not write to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it and because no lie comes from the truth. 22Who is the liar? It is the man who denies that Jesus is the Christ. Such a man is the antichrist—he denies the Father and the Son. 23No one who denies the Son has the Father; whoever acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

24See that what you have heard from the beginning remains in you. If it does, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father. 25And this is what he promised us—even eternal life.

26I am writing these things to you about those who are trying to lead you astray. 27As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him.

Children of God

28And now, dear children, continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.

29If you know that he is righteous, you know that everyone who does what is right has been born of him.

3 How great is the love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him. 2Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears,[b] we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. 3Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure.

4Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is lawlessness. 5But you know that he appeared so that he might take away our sins. And in him is no sin. 6No one who lives in him keeps on sinning. No one who continues to sin has either seen him or known him.

7Dear children, do not let anyone lead you astray. He who does what is right is righteous, just as he is righteous. 8He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy

[a]20 Some manuscripts *and you know all things* [b]2 Or *when it is made known*

418 Word in Heart
997 Spiritual Maturity†
3803 Spiritual Power
373 Spiritual Victory
3964 Young Men (1)†

Warnings Against Worldliness
290 Separation (4)
3914 Worldliness (1)†
2208 Love to God
3918 Heavenly Mindedness†
981 Evil Desire†
1290 The Flesh†
645 Carnality†
3195 Ambition
503 Earthly Vision†
1722 Pride (1)†
1025 Ostentation (1)
2479 Mutability, Rev 21:1
1030 Doers, Rev 22:14
3507 God's Will†
2618 Obedience (6)†
2155 Unfading Life
2156 Eternal Life (1)

926 Last Days
196 Antichrist, 4:3

Coming of Antichrists
3707 Deceivers
p.p.2Ti 3:1; 2Ti 3:13
1236 Apostates†
994 Backsliders
3441 Perseverance
1239 Forsaking Christ†
4059 Life Manifested
292 Separation (6)
194 Anointing (5), 2:27
1607 **Holy Spirit (8)**
1605 Holy Spirit (5)†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3840 True Wisdom†
4084 Special Privileges†
p.p.2Pe 1:12
3703 Liars
815 Denial of Christ†
695 Messiah
1225 Atheism†
3827 Whoever (1), 3:4
813 Confessing Christ (1), 4:15
3441 Perseverance

Abiding in Christ
418 Word in Heart
738 Union with Christ†
2878 God's Promises (1)†
2156 Eternal Life (1), Jude 21
3707 Deceivers
3594 Seducers†
194 Anointing (5)†
1602 Spirit Indwelling†
1607 Holy Spirit (8)†
1613 Spirit of Truth
1781 Teaching (5)†
1270 Abiding in Christ, 3:6
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
1690 Not Ashamed†
1348 Second Coming (5)†
3077 God's Righteousness†
3080 Righteousness (4)
2154 Regeneration, 3:9

Sonship of Believers
2206 God's Love, 4:9
1246 God the Father (1)
739 Spiritual Adoption
744 Children of God (3)†
1165 Saints Exalted
2039 Ignorance (4)
2491 Knowledge Withheld†
2025 Knowledge (6), 3:14
1349 Second Coming (6)†
382 Christlikeness†
511 Heavenly Vision, Rev 22:4
1691 Spiritual Hope†
1692 Eternal Hope
962 Spir. Cleansing (2)†
2732 Christ Sinless

Sin and Salvation
3338 Sin Defined, 5:17
684 Christ's Mission
3827 Whoever (1), 3:10
3362 Sin-bearer†
3360 Savior
2732 Christ Sinless†
1270 Abiding in Christ, 2Jn 9
2037 Ignorance (2)
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
2039 Ignorance (4)†
1796 Warnings (3)†
3080 Righteousness (4)
3078 Christ Righteous
3344 Sin Forbidden
3063 Ungodly (3)
4197 Divine Purposes
707 Son of God
684 Christ's Mission
3149 Satan's Defeat, Rev 20:10

2154 Regeneration, 4:7
373 Spiritual Victory
1598 Holiness (3)
3589 Temptation Resisted

Love, the Test of Sonship
742 Children of God (1), 5:2
3063 Ungodly (3)†
3082 Unrighteousness
3827 Whoever (1), 3:15
4059 Life Manifested

the devil's work. 9No one who is born of God will continue to sin, because God's seed remains in him; he cannot go on sinning, because he has been born of God. 10This is how we know who the children of God are and who the children of the devil are: Anyone who does not do what is right is not a child of God; nor is anyone who does not love his brother.

Love One Another

11This is the message you heard from the beginning: We should love one another. 12Do not be like Cain, who belonged to the evil one and murdered his brother. And why did he murder him? Because his own actions were evil and his brother's were righteous. 13Do not be surprised, my brothers, if the world hates you. 14We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love our brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. 15Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life in him.

16This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers. 17If anyone has material possessions and sees his brother in need but has no pity on him, how can the love of God be in him? 18Dear children, let us not love with words or tongue but with actions and in truth. 19This then is how we know that we belong to the truth, and how we set our hearts at rest in his presence 20whenever our hearts condemn us. For God is greater than our hearts, and he knows everything.

21Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God 22and receive from him anything we ask, because we obey his commands and do what pleases him. 23And this is his command: to believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and to love one another as he commanded us. 24Those who obey his commands live in him, and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us.

Test the Spirits

4 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. 2This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, 3but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world.

4You, dear children, are from God and have overcome them, because the one who is in you is greater than the one who is in the world. 5They are from the world and therefore speak from the viewpoint of the world, and the world listens to them. 6We are from God, and whoever knows God listens to us; but whoever is not from God does not listen to us. This is how we recognize the Spirit[a] of truth and the spirit of falsehood.

God's Love and Ours

7Dear friends, let us love one another, for love comes from God. Everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. 8Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love. 9This is how God showed his love among us: He sent his one and only Son[b] into the world that we might live through him. 10This is love: not that we loved God, but that he loved us and sent his Son as an atoning sacrifice for[c] our sins. 11Dear friends, since God so loved us, we also ought to love one another. 12No one has ever

2201 Brotherly Love (2)
618 Cain, Jude 11
2450 Murder (2)
1138 Envy (2)
3909 Evil Works
p.p.Heb 11:4
3054 The Righteous
2213 Saints Hated†
2025 Knowledge (6), 3:24
2153 Spiritual Life†
2157 Eternal Life (2)
730 Love for the Church, 5:2
2163 Spiritual Death
p.p.Gal 5:21
2210 Hatred (1), 4:20
2449 Murder (1)†
3827 Whoever (1), 2Jn 9
719 **Certainties**
Love Involves Sacrifice
2203 Christ's Love†
3366 Christ's Sacrifice, Rev 1:5
3367 Christ's Death
3224 Self-sacrifice (1)
2127 Stinginess (1)
2802 The Poor (4)
2117 Benevolence (1)
2126 Generosity
1086 Neglect of Mercy
2987 Sincerity†
2989 False Profession†
3222 Selfishness (1)†
3902 Good Works (1)
Obedience Leads to Confidence
298 Assurance, 4:13
3221 Self-condemnation†
2031 Divine Knowledge†
3850 Omniscience (2)†
522 Spir. Boldness (1)
3124 No Condemnation†
2819 Answers Promised†
1746 Doing Good†
2616 Obedience (3), Rev 22:14
1253 Pleasing God†
2824 Prayer (9), 5:14
1202 Faith (2)†
2201 Brotherly Love (2)

707 Son of God
790 Christ's Commands†
2025 Knowledge (6)†
2616 Obedience (3)
3583 Christ Indwelling, Rev 3:20
298 Assurance
1606 Holy Spirit (7), 4:13

Testing the Spirits of Prophets
2100 False Prophets
4089 Test All Things†
887 Credulity†
720 Incarnation, 2Jn 7
814 Confessing Christ (2)
196 Antichrist, 2Jn 7
815 Denial of Christ

742 Children of God (1)
374 Overcomers, 5:5
2887 God's Promises (10), Rev 3:10
3583 Christ Indwelling
4199 Satan Limited
3064 Ungodly (4)
3306 Idle Talk
3707 Deceivers
p.p.Isa 8:20; Mic 2:11
1613 Spirit of Truth†
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
942 Hearing (1)
941 Spiritual Deafness

Discourse on Love
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
2201 Brotherly Love (2)†
2154 Regeneration, 5:1
p.p.Ex 34:6; Ps 86:5
2038 Ignorance (3)
2206 God's Love, 4:16
706 Beloved Son
3123 Salvation (8)
2152 Christ the Life
694 Divine Messenger
707 Son of God
3128 Atonement (2)†
3359 Sins Removed
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
2490 God Unseen†

a6 Or spirit b9 Or his only begotten Son c10 Or as the one who would turn aside his wrath, taking away

seen God; but if we love one another, God lives in us and his love is made complete in us.

13We know that we live in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. 14And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. 15If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him and he in God. 16And so we know and rely on the love God has for us.

God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in him. 17In this way, love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because in this world we are like him. 18There is no fear in love. But perfect love drives out fear, because fear has to do with punishment. The one who fears is not made perfect in love.

19We love because he first loved us. 20If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen. 21And he has given us this command: Whoever loves God must also love his brother.

Faith in the Son of God

5 Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves the father loves his child as well. 2This is how we know that we love the children of God: by loving God and carrying out his commands. 3This is love for God: to obey his commands. And his commands are not burdensome, 4for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. 5Who is it that overcomes the world? Only he who believes that Jesus is the Son of God.

6This is the one who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ. He did not come by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth. 7For there are three that testify: 8the[a] Spirit, the water and the blood; and the three are in agreement. 9We accept man's testimony, but God's testimony is greater because it is the testimony of God, which he has given about his Son. 10Anyone who believes in the Son of God has this testimony in his heart. Anyone who does not believe God has made him out to be a liar, because he has not believed the testimony God has given about his Son. 11And this is the testimony: God has given us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

Concluding Remarks

13I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life. 14This is the confidence we have in approaching God: that if we ask anything according to his will, he hears us. 15And if we know that he hears us—whatever we ask—we know that we have what we asked of him.

16If anyone sees his brother commit a sin that does not lead to death, he should pray and God will give him life. I refer to those whose sin does not lead to death. There is a sin that leads to death. I am not saying that he should pray about that. 17All wrongdoing is sin, and there is sin that does not lead to death.

18We know that anyone born of God does not continue to sin; the one who was born of God keeps him safe, and the evil one cannot harm him. 19We know that we are children of

[a]7,8 Late manuscripts of the Vulgate *testify in heaven: the Father, the Word and the Holy Spirit, and these three are one. 8And there are three that testify on earth: the* (not found in any Greek manuscript before the sixteenth century)

1602 Spirit Indwelling
2728 Perfection (1)†
298 Assurance, 5:10
1606 **Holy Spirit (7), 5:6**
3604 Witnessing (2)
684 Christ's Mission
3360 Savior†
813 Confessing Christ (1)†
707 Son of God†
1271 Divine Presence
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
1212 Believers
2209 Spiritual Love†
2206 God's Love†
3583 Christ Indwelling
God's Love Inspires Confidence
522 Spir. Boldness (1)†
382 Christlikeness
1351 Last Judgment, Jude 14
851 Fearlessness
998 Spiritual Immaturity
856 Guilty Fear
2208 Love to God†
2206 God's Love
2989 False Profession
2210 Hatred (1)†
3703 Liars
2490 God Unseen
790 Christ's Commands
2200 Brotherly Love (1)†
Marks of the New Birth
1206 Faith (6)†
695 Messiah†
2209 Spiritual Love
3828 Whoever (2), Rev 22:17
2154 Regeneration†
Obedience the Test of Love
730 Love for the Church, 2Jn 5
742 Children of God (1)†
2208 Love to God
436 Law Perfect
444 Commandments†
2614 Obedience (1)
445 Keeping Commandments, Rev 14:12
Faith Overcomes the World
373 Spiritual Victory, Rev 15:2
1201 Faith (1)†
3918 Heavenly Mindedness
374 Overcomers, Rev 2:7
1206 Faith (6)
707 Son of God p.p.Jn 16:13
759 Christ Baptized
679 Blood of Christ
1606 Holy Spirit (7)†
1613 Spirit of Truth
The Threefold Witness
2649 One God
1247 God the Father (2)
3694 The Trinity
876 Witnesses (1)
703 Christ Divine (3)†
The Great Sin
298 Assurance†
1206 Faith (6)
1221 Unbelief (3)
1606 Holy Spirit (7)
2156 Eternal Life (1)
3123 Salvation (8) p.p.Jn 5:24
2152 **Christ the Life†**
2164 Dead in Sin
Key to the Book
424 Purpose of Word†
298 Assurance
1212 Believers
707 Son of God
1202 Faith (2)
1209 Faith (9)
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
The Prayer Life
1208 Faith (8)†
2821 Prayer (6)
2824 Prayer (9)†
3507 God's Will
2841 Prayer (25)†
944 Divine Hearing
2819 Answers Promised
3393 Brotherhood
1785 **Intercession (3)**
1608 Holy Spirit (9)†
3908 Soul-winners, Jude 23
3125 Pardon (1)
3338 Sin Defined†
3082 Unrighteousness†
The Believers' Knowledge
812 Conduct (5)
3589 Temptation Resisted
3154 Resist the Devil
2154 Regeneration
373 Spiritual Victory
742 Children of God (1)

3340 Sin Universal†

707 Son of God
720 Incarnation
1270 Abiding in Christ
738 Union with Christ
2023 Spiritual Knowledge
3699 Christ, the Truth

God, and that the whole world is under the control of the evil one. 20We know also that the Son of God has come and has given us understanding, so that we may know him who is true. And we are in him who is true—even in his Son Jesus Christ. He is the true God and eternal life.

21Dear children, keep yourselves from idols.

3700 God of Truth

2157 Eternal Life (2)
812 Conduct (5), Jude 21
3928 Idolatry (1)†

1902 **Author,** The Apostle John.
4285 **Analysis** of the Book. **Key Words,** "Love" and "Truth."

2 John

754 Elders

[1]The elder,

To the chosen lady and her children, whom I love in the truth—and not I only, but also all who know the truth— [2]because of the truth, which lives in us and will be with us forever:

2209 Spiritual Love
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

Truth Known and Obeyed

1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked
1446 Christ's Grace
706 Beloved Son

[3]Grace, mercy and peace from God the Father and from Jesus Christ, the Father's Son, will be with us in truth and love.

4206 Soul-winners' Joy

[4]It has given me great joy to find some of your children walking in the truth, just as the Father commanded us. [5]And now, dear lady, I am not writing you a new command but one we have had from the beginning. I ask that we love one another. [6]And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands. As you have heard from the beginning, his command is that you walk in love.

3765 Walking in Truth, 3Jn 3
444 Commandments p.p. 1Jn 2:7
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
730 Love for the Church†

Obedience Commanded

3765 Walking in Truth
2614 Obedience (1)
790 Christ's Commands
445 Keeping Commandments p.p. 1Jn 2:24

[7]Many deceivers, who do not acknowledge Jesus Christ as coming in the flesh, have gone out into the world. Any such person is the deceiver and the antichrist. [8]Watch out that you do not lose what you have worked for, but that you may be rewarded fully. [9]Anyone who runs ahead and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God; whoever continues in the teaching has both the Father and the Son. [10]If anyone comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not take him into your house or welcome him. [11]Anyone who welcomes him shares in his wicked work.

3707 Deceivers, Rev 18:23
815 Denial of Christ
720 Incarnation†

2965 Christ Rejected
196 Antichrist†
3784 Watchfulness (1)
1799 Warnings (6)
2875 Spiritual Loss (1)
3043 Reward (3), Rev 22:12

[12]I have much to write to you, but I do not want to use paper and ink. Instead, I hope to visit you and talk with you face to face, so that our joy may be complete.

2620 Disobedience (1)
3368 Only Savior (2)
3558 Christ's Teaching†
1270 Abiding in Christ†
685 Oneness with God
3827 Whoever (1)†

[13]The children of your chosen sister send their greetings.

2101 **False Teachers**
292 Separation (6)†
276 Evil Associations (1)†
822 Connivance
2670 Palliation of Sin

1757 Ink, 3Jn 13
1325 Saints' Fellowship
1930 Spiritual Joy

3 John

1902 **Author,** The Apostle John.
4286 **Analysis** of the Book.
Subjects Emphasized, Sincerity, Hospitality and Christian Character.

1381 Gaius
2202 Brotherly Love (3)

1505 Health Promised
2900 Prosperity (4)
995 Spiritual Growth (1)
1930 Spiritual Joy

2513 Good Name

3765 Walking in Truth†
4206 Soul-winners' Joy

Hospitality Commended
1230 Fidelity (2)
3399 Hospitality (2)
741 Spiritual Brothers
3396 Duty to Strangers

4109 Spiritual Reputation
2209 Spiritual Love
2201 Brotherly Love (2)
3888 Helpfulness
Self-supporting Evangelists
3475 Suffering (B)
3227 Unselfishness

1678 Honor (5)

3728 Cooperation

[1]The elder,

To my dear friend Gaius,
whom I love in the truth.

[2]Dear friend, I pray that you
may enjoy good health and
that all may go well with you,
even as your soul is getting
along well. [3]It gave me great
joy to have some brothers
come and tell about your faith-
fulness to the truth and how
you continue to walk in the
truth. [4]I have no greater joy
than to hear that my children
are walking in the truth.

[5]Dear friend, you are faithful
in what you are doing for the
brothers, even though they
are strangers to you. [6]They
have told the church about
your love. You will do well to
send them on their way in a
manner worthy of God. [7]It was
for the sake of the Name that
they went out, receiving no
help from the pagans. [8]We
ought therefore to show hospi-
tality to such men so that we
may work together for the
truth.

[9]I wrote to the church, but
Diotrephes, who loves to be
first, will have nothing to do
with us. [10]So if I come, I will
call attention to what he is do-
ing, gossiping maliciously
about us. Not satisfied with
that, he refuses to welcome
the brothers. He also stops
those who want to do so and
puts them out of the church.
[11]Dear friend, do not imitate
what is evil but what is good.
Anyone who does what is good
is from God. Anyone who does
what is evil has not seen God.
[12]Demetrius is well spoken of
by everyone—and even by the
truth itself. We also speak
well of him, and you know that
our testimony is true.

[13]I have much to write you,
but I do not want to do so with
pen and ink. [14]I hope to see you
soon, and we will talk face to
face.

Peace to you. The friends
here send their greetings.
Greet the friends there by
name.

Worldly Ambition of Diotrephes
3195 Ambition
3194 Self-exaltation
749 Church Authority

3311 Slander (2)

3296 Evil Words†
3401 Inhospitality
446 Bigotry

1567 Opposers (1)
3483 Persecution (4)
3916 Worldliness (3)

3905 Do Good

1798 Warnings (5)
p.p. 1Jn 2:29; 1Jn 3:10
Spiritual Reputation of Demetrius. See 4109.

2513 Good Name†
3701 Truthfulness

1323 Friendship (2)

1757 Ink†

1325 Saints' Fellowship

2700 Peace Invoked

Jude

Author, uncertain. See 4287.
4287 **Analysis** of the Book.
Special Theme, Warnings against corrupt teachers, and doctrinal heresies.
1964 Jude

3142 Sanctified†
622 Calling
1246 God the Father (1)
2913 Divine Care (2)

2297 Mercy (1)
2700 Peace Invoked
395 Benedictions (1)

564 Diligence

3119 Salvation (4)
Defense of the Faith
1182 Exhortations (2)
1073 Zeal Commanded
p.p.Jude 20
3461 Stewardship of Gospel
4035 Faith Defended†
3707 Deceivers
3129 Condemnation (1)
1312 Foreknowledge

3061 Ungodly (1)†
p.p.Ro 6:1

3594 Seducers
815 Denial of Christ

A Reminder of God's Judgments
3002 Remembering
968 Deliverance (1)
1815 Reprobation

1222 Unbelief (4)
1221 Unbelief (3)†
147 Fallen Angels, Rev 12:9
4177 Justice Unsparing
2178 Darkness (3)†

1351 Last Judgment
922 Day of the Lord (2), Rev 6:17
3411 Sodom (1)
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
Shameful and Wicked Lives Condemned
955 Defilement (1)
665 Unchastity (2)
666 Unchastity (3)†
3131 Divine Vengeance
1373 Eternal Fire
2353 Evil Imagination
664 Unchastity (1)
2551 Rebellion†
2620 Disobedience (1)
3303 Evil Speech (1)
211 Archangel†
2335 Michael, Rev 12:7
3148 Satan (1)
p.p.Dt 34:6
p.p.2Pe 2:11

[1]Jude, a servant of Jesus Christ and a brother of James,

To those who have been called, who are loved by God the Father and kept by[a] Jesus Christ:

[2]Mercy, peace and love be yours in abundance.

The Sin and Doom of Godless Men

[3]Dear friends, although I was very eager to write to you about the salvation we share, I felt I had to write and urge you to contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints. [4]For certain men whose condemnation was written about[b] long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are godless men, who change the grace of our God into a license for immorality and deny Jesus Christ our only Sovereign and Lord.

[5]Though you already know all this, I want to remind you that the Lord[c] delivered his people out of Egypt, but later destroyed those who did not believe. [6]And the angels who did not keep their positions of authority but abandoned their own home—these he has kept in darkness, bound with everlasting chains for judgment on the great Day. [7]In a similar way, Sodom and Gomorrah and the surrounding towns gave themselves up to sexual immorality and perversion. They serve as an example of those who suffer the punishment of eternal fire.

[8]In the very same way, these dreamers pollute their own bodies, reject authority and slander celestial beings. [9]But even the archangel Michael, when he was disputing with the devil about the body of Moses, did not dare to bring a slanderous accusation against him, but said, "The Lord rebuke you!" [10]Yet these men speak abusively against whatever they do not understand; and what things they do understand by instinct, like unreasoning animals—these are the very things that destroy them.

[11]Woe to them! They have taken the way of Cain; they have rushed for profit into Balaam's error; they have been destroyed in Korah's rebellion.

[12]These men are blemishes at your love feasts, eating with you without the slightest qualm—shepherds who feed only themselves. They are clouds without rain, blown along by the wind; autumn trees, without fruit and uprooted—twice dead. [13]They are wild waves of the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom blackest darkness has been reserved forever.

[14]Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men: "See, the Lord is coming with thousands upon thousands of his holy ones [15]to judge everyone, and to convict all the ungodly of all the ungodly acts they have done in the ungodly way, and of all the harsh words ungodly sinners have spoken against him." [16]These men are grumblers and faultfinders; they follow their own evil desires; they boast about themselves and flatter others for their own advantage.

A Call to Persevere

[17]But, dear friends, remember what the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ foretold. [18]They said to you, "In the last times there will be scoffers

p.p.Zec 3:2
796 Divine Reproof

3304 Evil Speech (2)
1014 No Understanding
2354 Senselessness†
2545 Corruption (3)
843 Corruption (2)

3858 Woes†
2689 Evil Way
618 Cain†
2133 Greed (3)
333 Balaam
2129 Covetousness (1)
2043 Korah†

Denunciation of Apostates
p.p.2Pe 2:13
2995 Hypocrisy (2)
p.p.Pr 25:14
3444 Instability (2)

3665 Trees (2)†
1340 Unfruitfulness
2164 Dead in Sin
3073 The Wicked (9)
3065 The Wicked (1)†
3018 Unrest
1273 Estrangement (2)†
3070 The Wicked (6)†
2178 Darkness (3)
1371 Future of Wicked (4), Rev 11:8
1135 Enoch†
34 Adam
2894 Prophesying†
1351 Last Judgment, 15
1347 Second Coming (4), 15
Predictions of Judgments upon Ungodly Scoffers
1354 God a Judge
1355 Christ a Judge
1351 Last Judgment, Rev 20:12
3061 Ungodly (1)
803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3909 Evil Works†
3303 Evil Speech (1)
473 Blasphemy (1)
3494 Christ Reviled
p.p.2Pe 2:3
832 Murmuring (2)†
2690 Sinful Walk
981 Evil Desire
1731 Boasters
1984 Partiality†

2081 Apostles (2)
715 Christ, Lord

3037 Scoffers

[a]1 Or *for*; or *in* [b]4 Or *men who were marked out for condemnation* [c]5 Some early manuscripts *Jesus*

2690 Sinful Walk†
3084 Ungodliness†
2685 Evil Passions
2992 Formalism (1)

Spiritual Foundations, Hopes, and Service
995 Spiritual Growth (1)
3177 Spir. Foundation (1)
2817 Prayer (2)
812 Conduct (5)†
2207 Love Commanded†
1188 Expectation (1)
2156 Eternal Life (1)†

3515 Human Sympathy (1)
1061 Duty to Weak
4004 Brands from Burning
3908 Soul-winners†

who will follow their own ungodly desires." [19]These are the men who divide you, who follow mere natural instincts and do not have the Spirit.

[20]But you, dear friends, build yourselves up in your most holy faith and pray in the Holy Spirit. [21]Keep yourselves in God's love as you wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to bring you to eternal life.

[22]Be merciful to those who doubt; [23]snatch others from the fire and save them; to others show mercy, mixed with fear—hating even the clothing stained by corrupted flesh.

Doxology

[24]To him who is able to keep you from falling and to present you before his glorious presence without fault and with great joy— [25]to the only God our Savior be glory, majesty, power and authority, through Jesus Christ our Lord, before all ages, now and forevermore! Amen.

3343 Sin Despised
1389 Garment of Sin

395 Benedictions (1), Rev 22:21
3810 Divine Ability†
2910 Protective Prov. (2), Rev 3:10
1361 Saints Glorified
1249 Faultless, Rev 14:5
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3116 Salvation (1)
2234 God's Majesty
3808 God's Power
3415 Sovereignty of God
2481 God Eternal

1902 **Author,** The Apostle John.
4288 **Analysis** of the Book. **Outstanding Personality** Christ, the Lamb.

Revelation

Prologue

2494 Revelations
2500 Oracle of God
3240 God's Servants
417 Word Inspired, 14:13

1 The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave him to show his servants what must soon take place. He made it known by sending his angel to his servant John, 2who testifies to everything he saw—that is, the word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ. 3Blessed is the one who reads the words of this prophecy, and blessed are those who hear it and take to heart what is written in it, because the time is near.

Greetings and Doxology

145 Angels Serve Christ
1902 John
3601 Testimony (3)
3605 Witnessing (3)

Blessings Promised for Reading and Obedience
376 Blessed Ones
422 Blessings of Word†
942 Hearing (1)
1774 Inspiration (1)
3886 Christ's Words (2)
1343 Fullness of Time

4John,

The Message to the Seven Churches

To the seven churches in the province of Asia:

1445 God's Grace
2700 Peace Invoked
2481 God Eternal

Grace and peace to you from him who is, and who was, and who is to come, and from the seven spirits[a] before his throne, 5and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth.

p.p.Rev 3:1; Rev 4:5
3418 God's Throne

1229 Christ Faithful, 19:11
689 Christ a Witness†
708 King of Kings, 17:14
2203 Christ's Love

To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, 6and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father—to him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen.

963 Spir. Cleansing (3)†
3366 Christ's Sacrifice†
3359 Sins Removed†
679 Blood of Christ, 5:9
1167 Spiritual Kingship, 2:27
2864 Believers as Priests, 5:10
1424 Glorifying God (2)

The Vision of the Second Coming of Christ
780 Cloud, 14:14
1350 Second Coming (7)†

7Look, he is coming with the clouds,
and every eye will see him,
even those who pierced him;
and all the peoples of the earth will mourn
because of him.
So shall it be! Amen.

4078 Overpowering Presence
3818 Weeping (2)

8"I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is, and who was, and who is to come, the Almighty."

4166 I Am's of Christ
119 Alpha, 21:6
p.p.Isa 41:4
2481 God Eternal, 11:17
3809 Omnipotence

One Like a Son of Man

9I, John, your brother and companion in the suffering and kingdom and patient endurance that are ours in Jesus, was on the island of Patmos because of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus. 10On the Lord's Day I was in the Spirit, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet, 11which said: "Write on a scroll what you see and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea."

12I turned around to see the voice that was speaking to me. And when I turned I saw seven golden lampstands, 13and among the lampstands was someone "like a son of man,"[b] dressed in a robe reaching down to his feet and with a golden sash around his chest. 14His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were like blazing fire. 15His feet were like bronze glowing in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of rushing waters. 16In his right hand he held seven stars, and out of his mouth came a sharp double-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining in all its brilliance.

17When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last. 18I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.

19"Write, therefore, what you have seen, what is now and what will take place later. 20The mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand and of the seven golden lampstands is this: The seven

John's Vision on Patmos
1902 John, 10:11
551 Brother
499 Tribulation
2012 Christ's Kingdom

2692 Patience (2), 2:2

3474 Suffering (A)
3102 Sabbath (5), 1:11
1776 Inspiration (3)

3302 Christ's Voice
p.p.Rev 4:2; Rev 17:3
3961 Writing (1)
417 Word Inspired

The Seven Churches
1142 Ephesus
4372 Ephesus (2)
2736 Pergamum
4422 Pergamum (2)
3147 Sardis
4431 Sardis (2)
2050 Laodicea, 3:14
4405 Laodicea (2)
2495 Visions†
3241 Seven (1), 5:6

Vision of the Glorified Christ
p.p.Da 7:13
722 Son of Man†
52 Robe of Righteousness
682 Glorified Christ, 1:14
1421 Girdle (2) Rev. 15:6
p.p.Da 7:9
709 Christ Eternal

507 Divine Vision
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
682 Glorified Christ, 1:16

3302 Christ's Voice, 3:20

2073 **Chosen Instruments**
421 Power of Word
4114 Sword of the Spirit, 2:12
2174 Face Shining
2168 Christ the Light
682 Glorified Christ, 14:14
4078 Overpowering Presence
1721 Humility (6)†
284 Christ's Touch
1020 Encouragement (2), 1:18
709 Christ Eternal
1738 I AM†
2152 Christ the Life
2413 Resurrection (7)

1360 Death Vanquished
1558 Hell (Hades), 6:8
417 Word Inspired

p.p.Rev 1:11

Imagery Explained
3557 Christ Expounds

p.p.Rev 1:12

p.p.Rev 1:16

[a]4 Or *the sevenfold Spirit* [b]13 Daniel 7:13

2173 Radiant Lives
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
62 Seven Churches

The Active Church, Sound in Doctrine but Deficient in Love

1142 Ephesus†
4372 Ephesus (2)
2912 Divine Care (1)
p.p.Rev 1:13
1486 Divine Hand (3)
1271 Divine Presence
4308 Seven Churches
2031 Divine Knowledge
3903 Good Works (2)†
2692 Patience (2), 14:12
3343 Sin Despised
750 **Church Discipline**
2101 False Teachers

803 Exposure of Sin (1)
3707 Deceivers
3703 Liars
2275 Forbearance (2)
3475 Suffering (B)
3906 Spiritual Workers
3441 Perseverance
494 Affliction (6)†
Divine Reproof
993 Backsliding†
1083 Indifference (1)
1789 Divine Call (1)

2706 Repentance (1)
2711 Returning to God

3473 Sudden Events
1274 Castaways
1815 Reprobation
637 Candlestick
4085 Privileges Withdrawn†
3343 Sin Despised

3349 Sin Hateful
474 Overcomers, 2:17
142 Hearing (1)
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
3607 Holy Spirit (8)
1306 Spiritual Food (1), 2:17
3663 Tree of Life, 22:2
2680 Paradise†

The Poor but Rich Church

709 Christ Eternal
3367 Christ's Death
2413 Resurrection (7)
2035 Saints Known
3903 Good Works (2)
499 Tribulation, 7:14
2795 Poverty (2)†
2813 Spiritual Riches (2)†
2989 False Profession
3063 Ungodly (3)
1020 Encouragement (2)

3474 Suffering (A)

stars are the angels[a] of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.

To the Church in Ephesus

2 "To the angel[b] of the church in Ephesus write:

These are the words of him who holds the seven stars in his right hand and walks among the seven golden lampstands: 2I know your deeds, your hard work and your perseverance. I know that you cannot tolerate wicked men, that you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and have found them false. 3You have persevered and have endured hardships for my name, and have not grown weary.

4Yet I hold this against you: You have forsaken your first love. 5Remember the height from which you have fallen! Repent and do the things you did at first. If you do not repent, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place. 6But you have this in your favor: You hate the practices of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

To the Church in Smyrna

8"To the angel of the church in Smyrna write:

These are the words of him who is the First and the Last, who died and came to life again. 9I know your afflictions and your poverty—yet you are rich! I know the slander of those who say they are Jews and are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you the crown of life.

11He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. He who overcomes will not be hurt at all by the second death.

To the Church in Pergamum

12"To the angel of the church in Pergamum write:

These are the words of him who has the sharp, double-edged sword. 13I know where you live—where Satan has his throne. Yet you remain true to my name. You did not renounce your faith in me, even in the days of Antipas, my faithful witness, who was put to death in your city—where Satan lives.

14Nevertheless, I have a few things against you: You have people there who hold to the teaching of Balaam, who taught Balak to entice the Israelites to sin by eating food sacrificed to idols and by committing sexual immorality. 15Likewise you also have those who hold to the teaching of the Nicolaitans. 16Repent therefore! Otherwise, I will soon come to you and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give him a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to him who receives it.

To the Church in Thyatira

18"To the angel of the church in Thyatira write:

3151 Satan's Work†
3478 Imprisonment
3483 Persecution (4)†
2149 Life Tested
1231 Fidelity (3), 20:4

486 Spiritual Gifts, 2:17
1367 Spiritual Crowns, 3:11
942 Hearing (1)†
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

374 Overcomers
p.p.Rev 20:6; Rev 20:14

The Heretical Church

4422 Pergamum (2)
2736 Pergamam
p.p.Rev 1:16
4114 Sword of the Spirit, 2:16
2031 Divine Knowledge

791 Divine Commendation
1186 Hold Fast
3438 Steadfastness (1)
814 Confessing Christ (2)

3488 Martyrdom (2)

798 Christ Reproves

276 Evil Associations (1)
1028 **False Doctrine**
333 Balaam
1565 Stumbling Blocks
p.p.Ac 15:20

665 Unchastity (2)

3349 Sin Hateful
2706 Repentance (1)
3473 Sudden Events

796 Divine Reproof, 19:15
4114 Sword of the Spirit†
942 Hearing (1)
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

374 Overcomers, 2:26
1306 Spiritual Food (1)†
486 Spiritual Gifts†
2248 Manna†
2585 New Name
2030 Experience (2)

Church of the False Prophetess

[a]20 Or *messengers* [b]1 Or *messenger*; also in verses 8, 12 and 18

707 Son of God
507 Divine Vision

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
2031 Divine Knowledge

791 Divine Commendation
1201 Faith (1)
2692 Patience (2)
3902 Good Works (1)

276 Evil Associations (1)

3878 Evil Women
1893 Jezebel

3594 Seducers

955 Defilement (1)

p.p.Ac 15:20
3355 Penalty Delayed
3230 Stubbornness (2)
2714 Impenitence (2)
1795 Warnings (2)
1814 Spiritual Adultery
3618 Threats

3047 Punishment (1)
2706 Repentance (1)
2163 Spiritual Death
4026 Divine Demonstration

2033 Hearts Searched (3)
2032 Hearts Searched (2)
1353 Judgment by Works, 20:12

967 Degradation

3517 Divine Compassion
555 Burdens
1186 Hold Fast
3438 Steadfastness (1)

374 Overcomers, 3:5
3589 Temptation Resisted
3803 Spiritual Power
1165 Saints Exalted

1167 Spiritual Kingship, 20:4

p.p.Ps 2:9
252 Potters†

488 Christ's Gifts
2173 Radiant Lives
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
4072 Morning Star
2964 Teachableness (3)
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

These are the words of the Son of God, whose eyes are like blazing fire and whose feet are like burnished bronze. 19I know your deeds, your love and faith, your service and perseverance, and that you are now doing more than you did at first.

20Nevertheless, I have this against you: You tolerate that woman Jezebel, who calls herself a prophetess. By her teaching she misleads my servants into sexual immorality and the eating of food sacrificed to idols. 21I have given her time to repent of her immorality, but she is unwilling. 22So I will cast her on a bed of suffering, and I will make those who commit adultery with her suffer intensely, unless they repent of her ways. 23I will strike her children dead. Then all the churches will know that I am he who searches hearts and minds, and I will repay each of you according to your deeds. 24Now I say to the rest of you in Thyatira, to you who do not hold to her teaching and have not learned Satan's so-called deep secrets (I will not impose any other burden on you): 25Only hold on to what you have until I come.

26To him who overcomes and does my will to the end, I will give authority over the nations—

27He will rule them with
an iron scepter;
he will dash them to
pieces like
pottery' [a]—

just as I have received authority from my Father. 28I will also give him the morning star. 29He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

To the Church in Sardis

3 "To the angel [b] of the church in Sardis write:

These are the words of him who holds the seven spirits [c] of God and the seven stars. I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. 2Wake up! Strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your deeds complete in the sight of my God. 3Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard; obey it, and repent. But if you do not wake up, I will come like a thief, and you will not know at what time I will come to you.

4Yet you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their clothes. They will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy. 5He who overcomes will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels. 6He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

To the Church in Philadelphia

7"To the angel of the church in Philadelphia write:

These are the words of him who is holy and true, who holds the key of David. What he opens no one can shut, and what he shuts no one can open. 8I know your deeds. See, I have placed before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name. 9I will make those who are of the synagogue of Satan, who claim to be Jews though

762 Seven Churches
The Dying Church
3147 Sardis
4431 Sardis (2)
p.p.Rev 1:4; Rev 1:16
3849 Omniscience (1)
2992 Formalism (1)
2989 False Profession

2164 Dead in Sin†
3785 Watchfulness (2)†
359 Spiritual Strength
1088 Halfheartedness
798 Christ Reproves
2733 Imperfection (1)†

4084 Special Privileges
1186 Hold Fast†
2706 Repentance (1)
1345 Second Coming (2), 16:15
3473 Sudden Events
2492 Future Hidden

2035 Saints Known
3054 The Righteous

1760 Spotlessness
1267 Divine Fellowship (3)†
1280 Few Saved†
1358 The Saved, 7:13
374 Overcomers, 3:12
53 White Clothing, 3:18
52 Robe of Righteousness
526 Book of Life, 13:8

p.p.Mt 10:32

2964 Teachableness (3)
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

The Loyal Church

2731 Christ's Perfection
2732 Christ Sinless
3699 Christ, the Truth
710 Christ's Authority
3421 Christ, King
2027 Knowledge (10)
3849 Omniscience (1)
2659 Opportunity (4)†
38 Access†
3797 Human Weakness
3886 Christ's Words (2)†
814 Confessing Christ (2)
2989 False Profession

[a]27 Psalm 2:9 [b]1 Or *messenger*; also in verses 7 and 14 [c]1 Or *the sevenfold Spirit*

3703 Liars
1165 Saints Exalted
1172 Proud Humbled
2203 Christ's Love
2385 Universal Worship, 15:4
1231 Fidelity (3)
3886 Christ's Words (2)
2910 Protective Prov. (2)†
3586 Temptation (3)†
2887 God's Promises (10), 3:21
2149 Life Tested

1346 Second Coming (3), 22:7
3784 Watchfulness (1), 16:15
3441 Perseverance†
1367 Spiritual Crowns†
374 Overcomers, 3:21
3582 Spiritual Temple p.p.Mt 16:18; Eph 2:20
3176 Security (3)
2585 New Name
3059 Saints (5)

1886 New Jerusalem

1547 Heaven (1)
p.p.Rev 22:4

2964 Teachableness (3)
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

they are not, but are liars —I will make them come and fall down at your feet and acknowledge that I have loved you. 10Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of trial that is going to come upon the whole world to test those who live on the earth.

11I am coming soon. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown. 12Him who overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he leave it. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on him my new name. 13He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

To the Church in Laodicea

14"To the angel of the church in Laodicea write:

These are the words of the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the ruler of God's creation. 15I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. I wish you were either one or the other! 16So, because you are lukewarm—neither hot nor cold—I am about to spit you out of my mouth. 17You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.' But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked. 18I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you can become rich; and white clothes to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see.

19Those whom I love I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest, and repent. 20Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

21To him who overcomes, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne. 22He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches."

The Lukewarm, Self-satisfied, Church
2050 Laodicea†
4405 Laodicea (2)

3699 Christ, the Truth
689 Christ a Witness
709 Christ Eternal
680 Christ the Creator
3849 Omniscience (1)
3849 Omniscience
1088 Halfheartedness
993 Backsliding
2992 Formalism (1)
1083 Indifference (1)
1815 Reprobation

3219 Self-righteous (1)†
2810 Riches (6)†
2901 Worldly Fullness†
1724 Spiritual Pride†
3196 Self-deception†

2798 Spiritual Poverty (2)†
500 Spir. Blindness (3)
3723 Unclothed, 16:15
847 Divine Counsel†
845 Wise Counsel†
2815 Spiritual Activity†
2814 Spiritual Treasures†
2812 Spiritual Riches (1)
53 White Clothing, 4:4
1689 Sin's Shame
195 Anointing (6)†
509 Spiritual Vision

2203 Christ's Love
798 Christ Reproves†
497 Affliction (9)†
1073 Zeal Commanded†

The Throne in Heaven

4 After this I looked, and there before me was a door standing open in heaven. And the voice I had first heard speaking to me like a trumpet said, "Come up here, and I will show you what must take place after this." 2At once I was in the Spirit, and there before me was a throne in heaven with someone sitting on it. 3And the one who sat there had the appearance of jasper and carnelian. A rainbow, resembling an emerald, encircled the throne. 4Surrounding the throne were twenty-four other thrones, and seated on them were twenty-four elders. They were dressed in white and had crowns of gold on their heads. 5From the throne came flashes of lightning, rumblings and peals of thunder. Before the throne, seven lamps were blazing. These are the seven spirits[a] of God. 6Also before the throne there was what looked like a sea of glass, clear as crystal.

In the center, around the throne, were four living creatures, and they were covered with eyes, in front and in back. 7The first living creature was like a lion, the second was like an ox, the third had a face like a man, the fourth was like a flying eagle. 8Each of the four living creatures had six wings and was covered with eyes all around, even under his wings.

[a]5 Or *the sevenfold Spirit*

2706 Repentance (1)
1268 Nearness to God (1)

1789 Divine Call (1)†
3302 Christ's Voice†
2961 Receiving Christ
3583 Christ Indwelling†
1265 Fellow. with Christ†

374 Overcomers, 12:11
1165 Saints Exalted, 5:10

372 Christ, Victor, 5:5
718 Christ Exalted
2887 God's Promises (10)†

2964 Teachableness (3)
1607 Holy Spirit (8)

The Vision of God's Throne and Its Surroundings
2495 Visions
1548 Heaven (2)
p.p.Eze 1:1
p.p.Rev 1:10
p.p.Rev 11:12; Rev 21:9
2494 Revelations
2960 Spiritual Receptivity
p.p.Rev 1:10
3418 God's Throne, 20:11
1426 God's Glory
2855 Jasper, 21:11
2943 Rainbow, 10:1
2853 Emeralds, 21:19

Exaltation of the Elders
p.p.Rev 5:6; Rev 19:4
53 White Clothing, 7:9
1165 Saints Exalted
894 Crowns
1367 Spiritual Crowns
2324 Lightning†
2323 Thunder (2), 16:18

3241 Seven (1)
p.p.Ex 37:23
p.p.Rev 1:4
3418 God's Throne
p.p.Rev 15:2

p.p.Eze 1:10; Eze 10:14

p.p.Isa 6:2
1453 Heavenly Praise, 5:11
1454 Unceasing Praise, 5:13

Day and night they never stop saying:

"Holy, holy, holy
is the Lord God Almighty,
who was, and is, and is to come."

9Whenever the living creatures give glory, honor and thanks to him who sits on the throne and who lives for ever and ever, 10the twenty-four elders fall down before him who sits on the throne, and worship him who lives for ever and ever. They lay their crowns before the throne and say:

11"You are worthy, our Lord and God,
to receive glory and honor and power,
for you created all things,
and by your will they were created
and have their being."

The Scroll and the Lamb

5 Then I saw in the right hand of him who sat on the throne a scroll with writing on both sides and sealed with seven seals. 2And I saw a mighty angel proclaiming in a loud voice, "Who is worthy to break the seals and open the scroll?" 3But no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth could open the scroll or even look inside it. 4I wept and wept because no one was found who was worthy to open the scroll or look inside. 5Then one of the elders said to me, "Do not weep! See, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, has triumphed. He is able to open the scroll and its seven seals."

6Then I saw a Lamb, looking as if it had been slain, standing in the center of the throne, encircled by the four living creatures and the elders. He had seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven spirits[a] of God sent out into all the earth. 7He came and took the scroll from the right hand of him who sat on the throne. 8And when he had taken it, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each one had a harp and they were holding golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints. 9And they sang a new song:

"You are worthy to take
the scroll
and to open its seals,
because you were slain,
and with your blood you
purchased men for God
from every tribe and
language and people and
nation.
10You have made them to be
a kingdom and priests
to serve our God,
and they will reign on the
earth."

11Then I looked and heard the voice of many angels, numbering thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. They encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. 12In a loud voice they sang:

"Worthy is the Lamb, who
was slain,
to receive power and
wealth and wisdom and
strength
and honor and glory and
praise!"

13Then I heard every creature in heaven and on earth and under the earth and on the sea, and all that is in them, singing:

"To him who sits on the
throne and to the Lamb
be praise and honor and
glory and power,
for ever and ever!"

14The four living creatures said, "Amen," and the elders fell down and worshiped.

The Seals

6 I watched as the Lamb opened the first of the seven seals. Then I heard one of the four living creatures say in a voice like thunder, "Come!" 2I looked, and there before me

[a]6 Or *the sevenfold Spirit*

1597 God's Holiness, 15:4
3809 Omnipotence
2481 God Eternal
1424 Glorifying God (2)
1676 Honor God
1457 Thanksgiving

Elders and Living Creatures Worship the Creator

3030 Godly Reverence
3952 Worshipers, 7:11
1676 Honor God
894 Crowns
1716 Humility (3)
4129 Divine Worthiness
1424 Glorifying God (2), 7:10
884 Creator (1)

The Seven-sealed Book

2495 Visions
p.p.Isa 29:11
2482 Divine Counsels
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2486 Great Mysteries
p.p.Rev 10:1

Insolvable Mystery

2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things, 10:4
4150 Eagerness for Truth
3020 Needless Fear
p.p.Ge 49:9
1019 Encouragement (1)
3632 Titles of Christ
3368 Only Savior (2)
1956 Judah (2)†
723 Son of David†
3807 Christ's Power
372 Christ, Victor, 6:2

A Vision of the Lamb of God

3365 Lamb of God, 6:1
3367 Christ's Death
3241 Seven (1), 8:2
3838 Christ's Wisdom
p.p.Zec 3:9; Zec 4:10
p.p.Rev 4:5

Christ the Interpreter

3922 Christ Worshiped†
2459 Harps, 14:2
1747 Incense (2)
2816 Prayer (1), 8:3
2473 Singing (2)†
2586 New Song, 14:3
4175 Heavenly Joy, 12:12
3367 Christ's Death†
679 Blood of Christ, 7:14
2979 Redemption (2)†
3119 Salvation (4)
1167 Spiritual Kingship
2864 Believers as Priests, 20:6
1165 Saints Exalted, 11:12
145 Angels Serve Christ†
1357 Heavenly Host, 7:9

Universal Worship of the Lamb

3418 God's Throne
4129 Divine Worthiness
3365 Lamb of God
3367 Christ's Death
718 Christ Exalted†
683 Christ's Glory†
1453 Heavenly Praise, 7:11
2385 Universal Worship
1454 Unceasing Praise†
1677 Christ Honored†
p.p.Jn 5:23
1424 Glorifying God (2)
3952 Worshipers
3365 Lamb of God, 7:9

Opening of the Mysteries The First Seal

p.p.Rev 5:1; Rev 14:2

The Conqueror upon the White Horse

p.p.Rev 19:11; Ps 45:4
531 Bows†
894 Crowns
372 Christ, Victor, 17:14

The Second Seal, War

p.p.Zec 1:8; Zec 6:2
3766 War (1)†
p.p.Mt 10:34

The Third Seal, Famine

p.p.Zec 6:2

335 Divine Balances†

22 Famine (2)

3822 Wheat (1)
74 Barley†

20 Want
2639 Oil (2)
3576 Wine (2)

The Fourth Seal, Death

2158 Death (1)
1558 Hell (Hades), 20:13

3766 War (1)
21 Famine (1)
p.p.Lev 26:22

The Fifth Seal, Martyrs Seen

2405 Immortality
3488 Martyrdom (2)†
3487 Martyrdom (1), 20:4
3474 Suffering (A)
3604 Witnessing (2)
493 Affliction (5)

3355 Penalty Delayed

1597 God's Holiness
53 White Clothing
1366 Future Rest, 14:13

p.p.Heb 11:40

3893 Work (6)

The Sixth Seal, a Cataclysm

1091 Earthquakes
2177 Darkness (2)†

was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest.

3When the Lamb opened the second seal, I heard the second living creature say, "Come!" 4Then another horse came out, a fiery red one. Its rider was given power to take peace from the earth and to make men slay each other. To him was given a large sword.

5When the Lamb opened the third seal, I heard the third living creature say, "Come!" I looked, and there before me was a black horse! Its rider was holding a pair of scales in his hand. 6Then I heard what sounded like a voice among the four living creatures, saying, "A quart[a] of wheat for a day's wages, [b] and three quarts of barley for a day's wages, [b] and do not damage the oil and the wine!"

7When the Lamb opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth living creature say, "Come!" 8I looked, and there before me was a pale horse! Its rider was named Death, and Hades was following close behind him. They were given power over a fourth of the earth to kill by sword, famine and plague, and by the wild beasts of the earth.

9When he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been slain because of the word of God and the testimony they had maintained. 10They called out in a loud voice, "How long, Sovereign Lord, holy and true, until you judge the inhabitants of the earth and avenge our blood?" 11Then each of them was given a white robe, and they were told to wait a little longer, until the number of their fellow servants and brothers who were to be killed as they had been was completed.

12I watched as he opened the sixth seal. There was a great earthquake. The sun turned black like sackcloth made of goat hair, the whole moon turned blood red, 13and the stars in the sky fell to earth, as late figs drop from a fig tree when shaken by a strong wind. 14The sky receded like a scroll, rolling up, and every mountain and island was removed from its place.

15Then the kings of the earth, the princes, the generals, the rich, the mighty, and every slave and every free man hid in caves and among the rocks of the mountains. 16They called to the mountains and the rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from the face of him who sits on the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb! 17For the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand?"

1095 Eclipse
3437 Stars
3677 Fig†
2320 Tempest
1551 Heavens (2), 21:1
2479 Mutability

p.p.Isa 2:10; Isa 2:21

856 Guilty Fear

p.p.Lk 23:30; Rev 9:6
800 Hiding Sin
857 Terror†

3365 Lamb of God
922 Day of the Lord (2)†
3131 Divine Vengeance
3216 Self-justif. (2)†

The Sealing of the Saints

p.p.Rev 20:8

3815 Divine Power (4)

144,000 Sealed

7 After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding back the four winds of the earth to prevent any wind from blowing on the land or on the sea or on any tree. 2Then I saw another angel coming up from the east, having the seal of the living God. He called out in a loud voice to the four angels who had been given power to harm the land and the sea: 3"Do not harm the land or the sea or the trees until we put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God." 4Then I heard the number of those who were sealed: 144,000 from all the tribes of Israel.

2187 Living God†

365 Divine Protection (2)†

3059 Saints (5), 9:4
3240 God's Servants
p.p.Rev 9:16

p.p.Rev 14:1

5From the tribe of Judah
12,000 were sealed,
from the tribe of Reuben
12,000,
from the tribe of Gad
12,000,
6from the tribe of Asher
12,000,
from the tribe of Naphtali
12,000,
from the tribe of Manasseh 12,000,
7from the tribe of Simeon
12,000,

1956 Judah (2)

3029 Reuben

1378 Gad (1)

269 Asher

2521 Naphtali (2)

2244 Manasseh (1)

[a]6 Greek *a choinix* (probably about a liter) [b]6 Greek *a denarius*

3321 Simeon (2)
2112 Levi
3986 Zebulun (2)
1917 Joseph (1)
401 Benjamin

from the tribe of Levi
12,000,
from the tribe of Issachar
12,000,
8from the tribe of Zebulun
12,000,
from the tribe of Joseph
12,000,
from the tribe of Benjamin 12,000.

The Great Multitude in White Robes

Vision of the Redeemed
1357 Heavenly Host, 14:1
2976 Redeemed, 14:4
3119 Salvation (4)
1356 Heavenly Home, 21:1
3365 Lamb of God, 12:11
53 White Clothing, 19:8
1361 Saints Glorified, 14:1

9After this I looked and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands. 10And they cried out in a loud voice:

1424 Glorifying God (2), 15:4
3418 God's Throne

"Salvation belongs to our
God,
who sits on the throne,
and to the Lamb."

148 Angels in Heaven, 8:2
3030 Godly Reverence
3952 Worshipers, 11:16

11All the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures. They fell down on their faces before the throne and worshiped God, 12saying:

1453 Heavenly Praise, 11:17
1456 Thankfulness (2)
1676 Honor God
3808 God's Power
2481 God Eternal

"Amen!
Praise and glory
and wisdom and thanks and
honor
and power and strength
be to our God for ever and
ever.
Amen!"

2078 Elders (1)

The Noble Company of White Robed Saints
52 Robe of Righteousness
53 White Clothing
2023 Spiritual Knowledge

13Then one of the elders asked me, "These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?"

14I answered, "Sir, you know."

And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15Therefore,

2879 God's Promises (2), 21:4
490 Affliction (2)†
499 Tribulation†
965 Spir. Cleansing (5)†
1358 The Saved, 7:15
679 Blood of Christ, 12:11
2954 Prepared for Blessing†
1165 Saints Exalted
1363 In Christ's Presence
3895 Serving Christ
1361 Saints Glorified

"they are before the throne
of God
and serve him day and
night in his temple;
and he who sits on the
throne will spread his
tent over them.
16Never again will they
hunger;
never again will they
thirst.
The sun will not beat upon
them,
nor any scorching heat.
17For the Lamb at the center
of the throne will be
their shepherd;
he will lead them to
springs of living water.
And God will wipe away
every tear from their
eyes."

4131 Abundant Salvation†
1271 Divine Presence
1123 Spiritual Fullness
985 Satisfaction (2), 21:6
2909 Protective Prov. (1)
3365 Lamb of God
3264 Christ Shepherd†
1306 Spiritual Food (1)
1320 Fountain of Life†
3789 Living Water, 22:1
1931 Sorrow Banished, 21:4
1358 The Saved, 21:24

The Seventh Seal and the Golden Censer

Silence in Heaven when the Seventh Seal is Opened
p.p. Rev 5:1; Rev 6:1

8When he opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven for about half an hour.

3241 Seven (1), 10:3
148 Angels in Heaven†

The Sounding of the Seven Trumpets
p.p. Rev 7:2

2And I saw the seven angels who stand before God, and to them were given seven trumpets.

652 Censer

3Another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense to offer, with the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar before the throne. 4The smoke of the incense, together with the prayers of the saints, went up before God from the angel's hand. 5Then the angel took the censer, filled it with fire from the altar, and hurled it on the earth; and there came peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning and an earthquake.

1747 Incense (2)†
p.p. Rev 5:8
2816 Prayer (1)†
123 Altar of Incense
p.p. Ps 141:2
2816 Prayer (1)

p.p. Rev 16:18
2324 Lightning
1091 Earthquakes

The Trumpets

p.p. Rev 8:2

6Then the seven angels who had the seven trumpets prepared to sound them.

The First Trumpet Sounds
1966 God's Judgments (A)
2318 Hail†
p.p. Rev 16:2
p.p. Isa 2:13
3664 Trees (1)
p.p. Rev 9:4

7The first angel sounded his trumpet, and there came hail and fire mixed with blood, and it was hurled down upon the earth. A third of the earth was burned up, a third of the trees were burned up, and all the green grass was burned up.

The Second Trumpet

8The second angel sounded his trumpet, and something like a huge mountain, all ablaze, was thrown into the sea. A third of the sea turned

3167 Great Sea

p.p.Isa 2:16

3273 Ships

The Third Trumpet

p.p.Isa 14:12

3086 Rivers

The Fourth Trumpet

p.p.Rev 6:12

3497 Sun

2399 Moon (1)

3437 Stars

2177 Darkness (2)

The Fearful Woes Predicted

3858 Woes

p.p.Rev 8:2

The Fifth Trumpet

The Unlocking of the Abyss

p.p.Lk 8:31; Rev 17:8

81 Locust (b)

p.p.2Ch 10:11

p.p.Rev 7:3

364 Divine Protection (1)

3059 Saints (5), 14:1

3650 Torment

1698 Despair (2)†

1697 Despair (1)†

Description of the Locusts

into blood, [9]a third of the living creatures in the sea died, and a third of the ships were destroyed.

[10]The third angel sounded his trumpet, and a great star, blazing like a torch, fell from the sky on a third of the rivers and on the springs of water— [11]the name of the star is Wormwood.[a] A third of the waters turned bitter, and many people died from the waters that had become bitter.

[12]The fourth angel sounded his trumpet, and a third of the sun was struck, a third of the moon, and a third of the stars, so that a third of them turned dark. A third of the day was without light, and also a third of the night.

[13]As I watched, I heard an eagle that was flying in midair call out in a loud voice: "Woe! Woe! Woe to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the trumpet blasts about to be sounded by the other three angels!"

9 The fifth angel sounded his trumpet, and I saw a star that had fallen from the sky to the earth. The star was given the key to the shaft of the Abyss. [2]When he opened the Abyss, smoke rose from it like the smoke from a gigantic furnace. The sun and sky were darkened by the smoke from the Abyss. [3]And out of the smoke locusts came down upon the earth and were given power like that of scorpions of the earth. [4]They were told not to harm the grass of the earth or any plant or tree, but only those people who did not have the seal of God on their foreheads. [5]They were not given power to kill them, but only to torture them for five months. And the agony they suffered was like that of the sting of a scorpion when it strikes a man. [6]During those days men will seek death, but will not find it; they will long to die, but death will elude them.

[7]The locusts looked like horses prepared for battle. On their heads they wore something like crowns of gold, and their faces resembled human faces. [8]Their hair was like women's hair, and their teeth were like lions' teeth. [9]They had breastplates like breastplates of iron, and the sound of their wings was like the thundering of many horses and chariots rushing into battle. [10]They had tails and stings like scorpions, and in their tails they had power to torment people for five months. [11]They had as king over them the angel of the Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Abaddon, and in Greek, Apollyon.[b]

[12]The first woe is past; two other woes are yet to come.

[13]The sixth angel sounded his trumpet, and I heard a voice coming from the horns[c] of the golden altar that is before God. [14]It said to the sixth angel who had the trumpet, "Release the four angels who are bound at the great river Euphrates." [15]And the four angels who had been kept ready for this very hour and day and month and year were released to kill a third of mankind. [16]The number of the mounted troops was two hundred million. I heard their number.

[17]The horses and riders I saw in my vision looked like this: Their breastplates were fiery red, dark blue, and yellow as sulfur. The heads of the horses resembled the heads of lions, and out of their mouths came fire, smoke and sulfur. [18]A third of mankind was killed by the three plagues of fire, smoke and sulfur that came out of their mouths. [19]The power of the horses was in their mouths and in their tails; for their tails were like snakes, having heads with which they inflict injury.

[20]The rest of mankind that were not killed by these plagues still did not repent of the work of their hands; they did not stop worshiping de-

p.p.Joel 2:4

p.p.Na 3:17

p.p.Joel 1:6

656 Chariots (1)

The King of the Abyss

1553 Hebrew

3148 Satan (1), 20:2

p.p.Rev 8:13

The Sixth Trumpet

p.p.Ex 30:2

123 Altar of Incense

1157 Euphrates

p.p.Rev 20:7

The Unloosing of the Angels of Death

p.p.Rev 5:11

p.p.Rev 7:4

2495 Visions

The Description of the Horses and the Horsemen

p.p.Rev 11:5

Judgments Fail to Produce Penitence

2717 Hardness (2)

3932 Idol Making

3947 Demon Worship, 13:4

[a]*11* That is, Bitterness [b]*11* *Abaddon* and *Apollyon* mean *Destroyer*. [c]*13* That is, projections

mons, and idols of gold, silver, bronze, stone and wood—idols that cannot see or hear or walk. [21]Nor did they repent of their murders, their magic arts, their sexual immorality or their thefts.

The Angel and the Little Scroll

10 Then I saw another mighty angel coming down from heaven. He was robed in a cloud, with a rainbow above his head; his face was like the sun, and his legs were like fiery pillars. [2]He was holding a little scroll, which lay open in his hand. He planted his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, [3]and he gave a loud shout like the roar of a lion. When he shouted, the voices of the seven thunders spoke. [4]And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven say, "Seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down."

[5]Then the angel I had seen standing on the sea and on the land raised his right hand to heaven. [6]And he swore by him who lives for ever and ever, who created the heavens and all that is in them, the earth and all that is in it, and the sea and all that is in it, and said, "There will be no more delay! [7]But in the days when the seventh angel is about to sound his trumpet, the mystery of God will be accomplished, just as he announced to his servants the prophets."

[8]Then the voice that I had heard from heaven spoke to me once more: "Go, take the scroll that lies open in the hand of the angel who is standing on the sea and on the land."

[9]So I went to the angel and asked him to give me the little scroll. He said to me, "Take it and eat it. It will turn your stomach sour, but in your mouth it will be as sweet as honey." [10]I took the little scroll from the angel's hand and ate it. It tasted as sweet as honey in my mouth, but when I had eaten it, my stomach turned sour. [11]Then I was told, "You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, languages and kings."

The Two Witnesses

11 I was given a reed like a measuring rod and was told, "Go and measure the temple of God and the altar, and count the worshipers there. [2]But exclude the outer court; do not measure it, because it has been given to the Gentiles. They will trample on the holy city for 42 months. [3]And I will give power to my two witnesses, and they will prophesy for 1,260 days, clothed in sackcloth." [4]These are the two olive trees and the two lampstands that stand before the Lord of the earth. [5]If anyone tries to harm them, fire comes from their mouths and devours their enemies. This is how anyone who wants to harm them must die. [6]These men have power to shut up the sky so that it will not rain during the time they are prophesying; and they have power to turn the waters into blood and to strike the earth with every kind of plague as often as they want.

[7]Now when they have finished their testimony, the beast that comes up from the Abyss will attack them, and overpower and kill them. [8]Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which is figuratively called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. [9]For three and a half days men from every people, tribe, language and nation will gaze on their bodies and refuse them burial. [10]The inhabitants of the earth will gloat over them and will celebrate by sending each other gifts, because these two prophets had tormented those who live on the earth.

[11]But after the three and a half days a breath of life from God entered them, and they stood on their feet, and terror struck those who saw them.

3930 Idolatry (3)

2714 Impenitence (2)†
2450 Murder (2)
2230 Sorcery
665 Unchastity (2)
3447 Stealing (1)

The Angel and the Scroll
p.p.Rev 5:2
2943 Rainbow†

2174 Face Shining
p.p.Rev 1:15
527 Books

p.p.Isa 31:4
p.p.Ps 29:3; Rev 4:5
3241 Seven (1), 15:1

The Voices of the Seven Thunders
The Utterances of the Seven Thunders Sealed
2491 Knowledge Withheld
2493 Secret Things†

2607 Oaths (1)
2481 God Eternal
884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1)

Fullness of Time

2487 Mystery of Christ
The Culmination of Divine Plans at Hand
4088 Voice of Prophets

p.p.Rev 10:2

The Seer Eats the Little Scroll
p.p.Jer 15:16
p.p.Eze 2:8; Eze 3:1

1675 Honey
2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Eze 3:3
416 Word as Food

1902 John†
433 Speaking the Word
1790 Divine Call (2)

The Inner Temple Measured
p.p.Eze 40:3; Zec 2:1

3582 Spiritual Temple
p.p.Nu 23:18

p.p.Eze 40:17
p.p.Lk 21:24

1885 Jerusalem (5)
p.p.Da 8:10; Da 8:11; Rev 13:5
The Two Witnesses Clothed in Sackcloth
p.p.Rev 2:13; Rev 12:6
1950 Mourning (4)†
3684 Olive†
637 Candlestick

p.p.2Ki 1:10; Jer 5:14
1283 Fire (3)

The Power of the Witnesses until Their Work is Accomplished
p.p.1Ki 17:1; Jas 5:16; Jas 5:17

p.p.Ex 7:19
3803 Spiritual Power
1974 Plagues (2)

p.p.Lk 13:32

p.p.Rev 13:1
3150 Satan's Power
3483 Persecution (4)
p.p.Rev 14:8; Rev 16:19
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 14:11
1881 Jerusalem (1)
3412 Sodom (2)†
4436 Sodom and Gomorrah
3495 Christ Crucified
p.p.Rev 17:15

933 Unburied
The Temporary Triumph of Evil
1940 Joy (1)
p.p.Ne 8:10
421 Power of Word

1612 Holy Spirit (13)

2409 Resurrection (3)
p.p.Eze 37:10
857 Terror
856 Guilty Fear

165 Saints Exalted†
780 Cloud

091 Earthquakes

856 Guilty Fear
424 Glorifying God (2)

The Sounding of the Seventh Trumpet Announces the Triumph of Christ's Kingdom

380 Growth of Kingdom
384 Gentiles (2), 15:4

012 Christ's Kingdom, 17:14
717 Christ's Dominion

483 Eternal Kingdom†

080 Godly Reverence
952 Worshipers†

453 Heavenly Praise, 14:3

481 God Eternal†

808 God's Power
419 God, King
009 God's Kingdom (3), 12:10
132 God's Wrath
351 Last Judgment

364 Reward (1)

058 Saints (4)†
036 Godly Fear

990 Destruction (2)
070 The Wicked (6)

216 Ark of the Covenant†

324 Lightning
091 Earthquakes†
318 Hail

12 Then they heard a loud voice
from heaven saying to them,
"Come up here." And they
went up to heaven in a cloud,
while their enemies looked on.
13 At that very hour there
was a severe earthquake and a
tenth of the city collapsed.
Seven thousand people were
killed in the earthquake, and
the survivors were terrified
and gave glory to the God of
heaven.
14 The second woe has passed;
the third woe is coming soon.

The Seventh Trumpet

15 The seventh angel sounded
his trumpet, and there were
loud voices in heaven, which
said:

"The kingdom of the world
has become the kingdom
of our Lord and of his
Christ,
and he will reign for ever
and ever."

16 And the twenty-four elders,
who were seated on their
thrones before God, fell on
their faces and worshiped
God, 17 saying:

"We give thanks to you,
Lord God Almighty,
the One who is and who
was,
because you have taken
your great power
and have begun to reign.
18 The nations were angry;
and your wrath has come.
The time has come for
judging the dead,
and for rewarding your
servants the prophets
and your saints and those
who reverence your
name,
both small and great—
and for destroying those
who destroy the earth."

19 Then God's temple in heav-
en was opened, and within his
temple was seen the ark of his
covenant. And there came
flashes of lightning, rum-
blings, peals of thunder, an
earthquake and a great hail-
storm.

The Woman and the Dragon

12 A great and wondrous
sign appeared in heav-
en: a woman clothed with the
sun, with the moon under her
feet and a crown of twelve
stars on her head. 2 She was
pregnant and cried out in pain
as she was about to give birth.
3 Then another sign appeared
in heaven: an enormous red
dragon with seven heads and
ten horns and seven crowns on
his heads. 4 His tail swept a
third of the stars out of the sky
and flung them to the earth.
The dragon stood in front of
the woman who was about to
give birth, so that he might de-
vour her child the moment it
was born. 5 She gave birth to a
son, a male child, who will rule
all the nations with an iron
scepter. And her child was
snatched up to God and to his
throne. 6 The woman fled into
the desert to a place prepared
for her by God, where she
might be taken care of
for 1,260 days.

7 And there was war in heav-
en. Michael and his angels
fought against the dragon, and
the dragon and his angels
fought back. 8 But he was not
strong enough, and they lost
their place in heaven. 9 The
great dragon was hurled down
—that ancient serpent called
the devil, or Satan, who leads
the whole world astray. He
was hurled to the earth, and
his angels with him.

10 Then I heard a loud voice in
heaven say:

"Now have come the
salvation and the power
and the kingdom of our
God,
and the authority of his
Christ.
For the accuser of our
brothers,
who accuses them before
our God day and night,
has been hurled down.
11 They overcame him
by the blood of the Lamb
and by the word of their
testimony;

3883 Wonders of God

Woman Clothed with the Sun

3872 Women's Trials (1)

The Great Red Dragon

p.p.Rev 13:1; Rev 17:12
4095 Satan's Ambition
p.p.Da 8:10

31 Evil Activity

p.p.Rev 2:27
364 Divine Protection (1)

p.p.2Co 12:2
3418 God's Throne

3831 Desert
p.p.1Ki 17:4
p.p.Rev 11:3
2907 Providence (3)
2911 Protective Prov. (3)

The War in Heaven

2335 Michael†
p.p.Rev 20:2
148 Angels in Heaven

Satan Cast Out of Heaven

3638 Titles of Satan
p.p.Ge 3:1
4097 Satan's Wiles, 20:7
3152 Satan Humbled, 20:3
147 Fallen Angels†

The Triumph of God's Kingdom Foretold

3122 Salvation (7)
2009 God's Kingdom (3), 19:6
372 Christ, Victor

741 Spiritual Brothers, 19:10

3151 Satan's Work

374 Overcomers, 21:7
679 Blood of Christ†
3365 Lamb of God, 13:8
3600 Testimony (2)

3488 Martyrdom (2)

3226 Self-sacrifice (3)
1453 Heavenly Praise

4175 Heavenly Joy, 14:2

3151 Satan's Work

4199 Satan Limited

p.p.Rev 12:3

Satan Persecutes the Woman

3480 Persecution (1)

p.p.Ex 19:4; Dt 32:11
p.p.Rev 12:6
2911 Protective Prov. (3)
p.p.Da 7:25
1306 Spiritual Food (1)

Satanic Malice

4137 Christ Defamed

3312 Slander (3)

31 Evil Activity
358 Spiritual Warfare†

2615 Obedience (2)
p.p.Rev 1:2; Rev 6:9; Rev 19:10
3599 Testimony (1)

The Beast Rising out of the Sea

p.p.Rev 15:2; Rev 16:13
p.p.Rev 12:3

473 Blasphemy (1), 16:11
p.p.Da 7:6

3150 Satan's Power
p.p.Rev 2:13

Worship of the Dragon

they did not love their lives
so much
as to shrink from death.
12Therefore rejoice, you
heavens
and you who dwell in
them!
But woe to the earth and
the sea,
because the devil has gone
down to you!
He is filled with fury,
because he knows that his
time is short."

13When the dragon saw that he had been hurled to the earth, he pursued the woman who had given birth to the male child. 14The woman was given the two wings of a great eagle, so that she might fly to the place prepared for her in the desert, where she would be taken care of for a time, times and half a time, out of the serpent's reach. 15Then from his mouth the serpent spewed water like a river, to overtake the woman and sweep her away with the torrent. 16But the earth helped the woman by opening its mouth and swallowing the river that the dragon had spewed out of his mouth. 17Then the dragon was enraged at the woman and went off to make war against the rest of her offspring—those who obey God's commandments and hold to the testimony of Jesus.

13 1And the dragon[a] stood on the shore of the sea.

The Beast out of the Sea

And I saw a beast coming out of the sea. He had ten horns and seven heads, with ten crowns on his horns, and on each head a blasphemous name. 2The beast I saw resembled a leopard, but had feet like those of a bear and a mouth like that of a lion. The dragon gave the beast his power and his throne and great authority. 3One of the heads of the beast seemed to have had a fatal wound, but the fatal wound had been healed. The whole world was astonished and followed the beast. 4Men worshiped the dragon because he had given authority to the beast, and they also worshiped the beast and asked, "Who is like the beast? Who can make war against him?"

5The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months. 6He opened his mouth to blaspheme God, and to slander his name and his dwelling place and those who live in heaven. 7He was given power to make war against the saints and to conquer them. And he was given authority over every tribe, people, language and nation. 8All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world.[b]

9He who has an ear, let him hear.

10If anyone is to go into
captivity,
into captivity he will go.
If anyone is to be killed[c]
with the sword,
with the sword he will be
killed.

This calls for patient endurance and faithfulness on the part of the saints.

The Beast out of the Earth

11Then I saw another beast, coming out of the earth. He had two horns like a lamb, but he spoke like a dragon. 12He exercised all the authority of the first beast on his behalf, and made the earth and its inhabitants worship the first beast, whose fatal wound had been healed. 13And he performed great and miraculous signs, even causing fire to come down from heaven to earth in full view of men. 14Be-

p.p.Rev 17:8

3947 Demon Worship†

3931 Idolatry (4)
p.p.Rev 18:18

1731 Boasters
3303 Evil Speech (1)
473 Blasphemy (1)
p.p.Rev 11:2
4199 Satan Limited

3150 Satan's Power

The Beast Makes War With the Saints

358 Spiritual Warfare
p.p.Rev 5:9

3063 Ungodly (3)

526 Book of Life, 17:8
3365 Lamb of God, 14:1
4154 Foreordained Plan

2964 Teachableness (3)

p.p.Isa 33:1

945 Death Penalty (1)

2692 Patience (2)
1205 Faith (5)

p.p.Rev 13:1

The Beast Coming up out of the Earth

p.p.Da 8:3

2232 Spurious Miracles, 16:14
p.p.1Ki 18:38; 1Ki 1:10

p.p.Lk 9:54

[a] *1* Some late manuscripts *And I* [b] *8* Or *written from the creation of the world in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain* [c] *10* Some manuscripts *anyone kills*

p.p.Rev 12:9

3153 Satan (6)

3932 Idol Making

861 Spiritual Weapons

p.p.Da 3:3

3483 Persecution (4)

384 Marks of Sin, 14:9

p.p.Rev 14:11

p.p.Rev 17:9

p.p.Rev 21:17

The Lamb and the Heavenly Chorus

3365 Lamb of God, 15:3
3996 Zion†
4448 Zion (3)
1361 Saints Glorified, 22:5
1357 Heavenly Host, 19:6
2976 Redeemed
3059 Saints (5), 22:4
1356 Heavenly Home
p.p.Rev 1:15
4175 Heavenly Joy
2459 Harps, 15:2

1453 Heavenly Praise, 19:5
2586 New Song, 15:3
3418 God's Throne

2477 Songs (3), 15:3

2979 Redemption (2)

The Followers of the Lamb

1759 Purity
3210 Asceticism (2)†
663 Chastity†
1760 Spotlessness
1017 Discipleship (3)†
2976 Redeemed, 19:6
3460 Firstfruits
1761 Guilelessness†
3300 Mouth of Righteous†
1758 Innocence†
1249 Faultless

The Angel Having the Everlasting Gospel

2087 Preaching (a)†

cause of the signs he was given power to do on behalf of the first beast, he deceived the inhabitants of the earth. He ordered them to set up an image in honor of the beast who was wounded by the sword and yet lived. 15He was given power to give breath to the image of the first beast, so that it could speak and cause all who refused to worship the image to be killed. 16He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, 17so that no one could buy or sell unless he had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of his name.

18This calls for wisdom. If anyone has insight, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is man's number. His number is 666.

The Lamb and the 144,000

14 Then I looked, and there before me was the Lamb, standing on Mount Zion, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads. 2And I heard a sound from heaven like the roar of rushing waters and like a loud peal of thunder. The sound I heard was like that of harpists playing their harps. 3And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth. 4These are those who did not defile themselves with women, for they kept themselves pure. They follow the Lamb wherever he goes. They were purchased from among men and offered as firstfruits to God and the Lamb. 5No lie was found in their mouths; they are blameless.

The Three Angels

6Then I saw another angel flying in midair, and he had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth —to every nation, tribe, language and people. 7He said in a loud voice, "Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea and the springs of water."

8A second angel followed and said, "Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great, which made all the nations drink the maddening wine of her adulteries."

9A third angel followed them and said in a loud voice: "If anyone worships the beast and his image and receives his mark on the forehead or on the hand, 10he, too, will drink of the wine of God's fury, which has been poured full strength into the cup of his wrath. He will be tormented with burning sulfur in the presence of the holy angels and of the Lamb. 11And the smoke of their torment rises for ever and ever. There is no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and his image, or for anyone who receives the mark of his name." 12This calls for patient endurance on the part of the saints who obey God's commandments and remain faithful to Jesus.

13Then I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on."

"Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them."

The Harvest of the Earth

14I looked, and there before me was a white cloud, and seated on the cloud was one "like a son of man"[a] with a crown of gold on his head and a sharp sickle in his hand. 15Then another angel came out of the temple and called in a loud voice to him who was sitting on the cloud, "Take your sickle and reap, because the time to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe." 16So he who was seated on the cloud swung his sickle over the

[a]14 Daniel 7:13

2379 Missions†
1442 Gospel Universal†

3034 Fear God†
1423 Glorifying God (1)

1351 Last Judgment
3921 Worship God, 15:4
884 Creator (1)
1550 Heavens (1)

The Prediction of the Fall of Evil Powers

331 Babylon, The Great, 16:19
p.p.Rev 18:2
p.p.Rev 16:19
p.p.Jer 51:7
1814 Spiritual Adultery
3947 **Demon Worship**

384 Marks of Sin, 16:2

3132 God's Wrath

3954 Cup of Wrath, 16:19
3958 Divine Indignation†
1373 Eternal Fire, 20:10
p.p.Mk 8:38
3365 Lamb of God
3650 Torment, 16:10
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)†
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 20:15
3048 Punishment (2), 20:15
3018 **Unrest**†

2692 Patience (2)†
2615 Obedience (2)
445 Keeping Commandments†
1230 Fidelity (2)
1206 Faith (6)

417 Word Inspired†
376 Blessed Ones, 19:9
2160 Death (4)†
3058 Saints (4)
1366 Future Rest†
3011 Spiritual Rest†
3903 Good Works (2)
4048 Posthumous Influence

780 Cloud†
682 Glorified Christ, 19:11
722 Son of Man
3421 Christ, King
85 Sickles†

The Two Harvests

3423 Sin's Harvest†

earth, and the earth was harvested.

17 Another angel came out of the temple in heaven, and he too had a sharp sickle. 18 Still another angel, who had charge of the fire, came from the altar and called in a loud voice to him who had the sharp sickle, "Take your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of grapes from the earth's vine, because its grapes are ripe." 19 The angel swung his sickle on the earth, gathered its grapes and threw them into the great winepress of God's wrath. 20 They were trampled in the winepress outside the city, and blood flowed out of the press, rising as high as the horses' bridles for a distance of 1,600 stadia.[a]

Seven Angels With Seven Plagues

15 I saw in heaven another great and marvelous sign: seven angels with the seven last plagues—last, because with them God's wrath is completed. 2 And I saw what looked like a sea of glass mixed with fire and, standing beside the sea, those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and over the number of his name. They held harps given them by God 3 and sang the song of Moses the servant of God and the song of the Lamb:

"Great and marvelous are
your deeds,
Lord God Almighty.
Just and true are your
ways,
King of the ages.
4 Who will not fear you,
O Lord,
and bring glory to your
name?
For you alone are holy.
All nations will come
and worship before you,
for your righteous acts have
been revealed."

5 After this I looked and in heaven the temple, that is, the tabernacle of the Testimony, was opened. 6 Out of the temple came the seven angels with the seven plagues. They were dressed in clean, shining linen and wore golden sashes around their chests. 7 Then one of the four living creatures gave to the seven angels seven golden bowls filled with the wrath of God, who lives for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God and from his power, and no one could enter the temple until the seven plagues of the seven angels were completed.

The Seven Bowls of God's Wrath

16 Then I heard a loud voice from the temple saying to the seven angels, "Go, pour out the seven bowls of God's wrath on the earth."

2 The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly and painful sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped his image.

3 The second angel poured out his bowl on the sea, and it turned into blood like that of a dead man, and every living thing in the sea died.

4 The third angel poured out his bowl on the rivers and springs of water, and they became blood. 5 Then I heard the angel in charge of the waters say:

"You are just in these
judgments,
you who are and who
were, the Holy One,
because you have so
judged;
6 for they have shed the
blood of your saints and
prophets,
and you have given them
blood to drink as they
deserve."

7 And I heard the altar respond:

"Yes, Lord God Almighty,
true and just are your
judgments."

[a] 20 That is, about 180 miles (about 300 kilometers)

148 Angels in Heaven

p.p. Rev 6:9
p.p. Rev 16:8
p.p. Mk 4:29

p.p. Joel 3:13

p.p. Rev 19:15

3132 God's Wrath

294 Separation (8)
547 Bridles

The Seven Angels Having the Seven Last Plagues

3241 Seven (1), 17:1
1973 Plagues (1)
1966 God's Judgments (A)

The Seer's Vision of the Overcomers

p.p. Rev 4:6
373 Spiritual Victory†
2976 Redeemed
p.p. Rev 13:16
p.p. Rev 5:8
2459 Harps†
2477 Songs (3)†
2586 New Song†
1453 Heavenly Praise

3365 Lamb of God, 17:14

3910 God's Works (1)†
1975 Divine Justice†
3700 God of Truth
3796 Divine Ways†
3419 God King
3036 Godly Fear

1424 Glorifying God (2), 19:1

1597 God's Holiness†
2384 Gentiles (2)†
3921 Worship God, 19:10
2385 Universal Worship†

p.p. Rev 11:19

p.p. Ex 38:21; Nu 1:50

Seven Angels with the Golden Bowls of Wrath

53 White Clothing
1421 Girdle

3132 God's Wrath
2481 God Eternal

1426 God's Glory
2234 God's Majesty

Seven Bowls of Wrath

p.p. Rev 11:19
1966 God's Judgments (A)

The First Bowl

p.p. Rev 8:7
1506 Boils

384 Marks of Sin, 19:20
3931 Idolatry (4)

The Second Bowl

p.p. Ex 7:17

The Third Bowl

3077 God's Righteousness

2481 God Eternal

1975 Divine Justice

3488 Martyrdom (2)

3045 Recompense (1)

p.p. Rev 19:2
1966 God's Judgments (A)

The Fourth Bowl

1283 Fire (3)

2515 God's Name
3808 God's Power
2713 Impenitence (1)
p.p.Rev 11:13
p.p.Rev 13:2

The Fifth Bowl

2178 Darkness (3)
3650 Torment, 18:10
2667 Pain, 21:4
473 Blasphemy (1)†
2715 Correction Despised†
2716 Hardness (1)

The Sixth Bowl

1157 Euphrates
p.p.Isa 41:2

p.p.Rev 12:3
p.p.Rev 13:1

p.p.Rev 19:20

3156 Evil Spirits†
2232 Spurious Miracles, 19:20
p.p.Rev 3:10
p.p.Rev 17:14; Rev 19:19
922 Day of the Lord (2)

1345 Second Coming (2)†
3784 Watchfulness (1)†

3723 Unclothed†
1689 Sin's Shame

The Battle of Armageddon, Rev 16:14

The Seventh Bowl

p.p.Rev 11:15

3893 Work (6)
2324 Lightning
2323 Thunder (2)†
1091 Earthquakes

Fall of the Evil Powers
p.p.Rev 14:8

331 Babylon, The Great, 17:5

8The fourth angel poured out
his bowl on the sun, and the
sun was given power to scorch
people with fire. 9They were
seared by the intense heat and
they cursed the name of God,
who had control over these
plagues, but they refused to
repent and glorify him.

10The fifth angel poured out
his bowl on the throne of the
beast, and his kingdom was
plunged into darkness. Men
gnawed their tongues in agony
11and cursed the God of heaven
because of their pains and
their sores, but they refused
to repent of what they had
done.

12The sixth angel poured out
his bowl on the great river Eu-
phrates, and its water was
dried up to prepare the way
for the kings from the East.
13Then I saw three evil[a] spir-
its that looked like frogs; they
came out of the mouth of the
dragon, out of the mouth of the
beast and out of the mouth of
the false prophet. 14They are
spirits of demons performing
miraculous signs, and they go
out to the kings of the whole
world, to gather them for the
battle on the great day of God
Almighty.

15 "Behold, I come like a thief!
Blessed is he who stays awake
and keeps his clothes with
him, so that he may not go na-
ked and be shamefully ex-
posed."

16Then they gathered the
kings together to the place
that in Hebrew is called Arma-
geddon.

17The seventh angel poured
out his bowl into the air, and
out of the temple came a loud
voice from the throne, saying,
"It is done!" 18Then there came
flashes of lightning, rum-
blings, peals of thunder and a
severe earthquake. No earth-
quake like it has ever occurred
since man has been on earth,
so tremendous was the quake.
19The great city split into three
parts, and the cities of the na-
tions collapsed. God remem-
bered Babylon the Great and
gave her the cup filled with the
wine of the fury of his wrath.
20Every island fled away and
the mountains could not be
found. 21From the sky huge
hailstones of about a hundred
pounds each fell upon men.
And they cursed God on ac-
count of the plague of hail, be-
cause the plague was so terri-
ble.

The Woman on the Beast

17 One of the seven angels
who had the seven
bowls came and said to me,
"Come, I will show you the
punishment of the great pros-
titute, who sits on many wa-
ters. 2With her the kings of the
earth committed adultery and
the inhabitants of the earth
were intoxicated with the
wine of her adulteries."

3Then the angel carried me
away in the Spirit into a
desert. There I saw a woman
sitting on a scarlet beast that
was covered with blaspheme-
mous names and had seven
heads and ten horns. 4The
woman was dressed in purple
and scarlet, and was glittering
with gold, precious stones and
pearls. She held a golden cup
in her hand, filled with abomi-
nable things and the filth of
her adulteries. 5This title was
written on her forehead:

MYSTERY
BABYLON THE GREAT
THE MOTHER OF PROSTITUTES
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF
THE EARTH.

6I saw that the woman was
drunk with the blood of the
saints, the blood of those who
bore testimony to Jesus.

When I saw her, I was great-
ly astonished. 7Then the angel
said to me: "Why are you as-
tonished? I will explain to you
the mystery of the woman and
of the beast she rides, which
has the seven heads and ten
horns. 8The beast, which you
saw, once was, now is not, and
will come up out of the Abyss
and go to his destruction. The
inhabitants of the earth whose

[a]13 Greek *unclean*

3954 Cup of Wrath†
3132 God's Wrath
p.p.Rev 6:14

2318 Hail

1966 God's Judgments (A)
473 Blasphemy (1)
1973 Plagues (1)

The Great Prostitute
p.p.Rev 21:9
3241 Seven (1)†

1966 God's Judgments (A)

p.p.Na 3:4

1814 Spiritual Adultery

p.p.Rev 21:10

3161 Scarlet†

p.p.Rev 13:1

1043 Clothing (2)

2843 Precious Stones
2701 Pearls, 18:12
p.p.Jer 51:7
4031 Full of Evil
957 Filthiness

The Mystery of Babylon
p.p.2Th 2:7
331 Babylon, The Great, 18:2
p.p.Rev 14:8; Rev 16:19
p.p.Rev 19:2
13 Detestable Things

3480 Persecution (1)
3488 Martyrdom (2)

2494 Revelations

The Mystery of the Woman and the Beast Expounded

p.p.Rev 13:3; Rev 13:12

p.p.Rev 9:1

2727 Perdition†
p.p.Rev 13:3

526 Book of Life, 20:12

names have not been written in the book of life from the creation of the world will be astonished when they see the beast, because he once was, now is not, and yet will come.

3846 Wisdom (9)

9"This calls for a mind with wisdom. The seven heads are seven hills on which the woman sits. 10They are also seven kings. Five have fallen, one is, the other has not yet come; but when he does come, he must remain for a little while. 11The beast who once was, and now is not, is an eighth king. He belongs to the seven and is going to his destruction.

Predictions Concerning the Rise and Fall of Kings

12"The ten horns you saw are ten kings who have not yet received a kingdom, but who for one hour will receive authority as kings along with the beast. 13They have one purpose and will give their power and authority to the beast. 14They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers.

p.p. Da 7:20

4122 Unity of Evil

The Allied Evil Powers Make War upon the Lamb

3365 Lamb of God, 19:9
372 Christ, Victor†
2012 Christ's Kingdom†
708 King of Kings, 19:16

2725 Chosen Ones
1230 Fidelity (2)†
p.p. Isa 8:7

15Then the angel said to me, "The waters you saw, where the prostitute sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations and languages. 16The beast and the ten horns you saw will hate the prostitute. They will bring her to ruin and leave her naked; they will eat her flesh and burn her with fire. 17For God has put it into their hearts to accomplish his purpose by agreeing to give the beast their power to rule, until God's words are fulfilled. 18The woman you saw is the great city that rules over the kings of the earth."

p.p. Rev 5:9
3062 Ungodly (2)

2566 Instrum. of Judgment
p.p. Eze 16:37; Rev 18:17; Rev 18:18

3416 Divine Control

430 Sure Word

p.p. Rev 16:19

The Fall of Babylon

The Fall of Babylon

18 After this I saw another angel coming down from heaven. He had great authority, and the earth was illuminated by his splendor. 2With a mighty voice he shouted:

p.p. Rev 17:1
148 Angels in Heaven
p.p. Eze 43:2
2173 Radiant Lives

"Fallen! Fallen is Babylon the Great!
She has become a home for demons
and a haunt for every evil[a] spirit,
a haunt for every unclean and detestable bird.
3For all the nations have drunk
the maddening wine of her adulteries.
The kings of the earth committed adultery with her,
and the merchants of the earth grew rich from her excessive luxuries."

3956 Cup of Wrath

p.p. 1Ti 5:11
1814 Spiritual Adultery

p.p. Rev 17:2

4Then I heard another voice from heaven say:

"Come out of her, my people,
so that you will not share in her sins,
so that you will not receive any of her plagues;
5for her sins are piled up to heaven,
and God has remembered her crimes.

God's People Called out of Evil Surroundings

290 Separation (4)
3349 Sin Hateful

4079 Partakers of Evil

804 Exposure of Sin (2)

6Give back to her as she has given;
pay her back double for what she has done.
Mix her a double portion from her own cup.

3045 Recompense (1)

1353 Judgment by Works

7Give her as much torture and grief
as the glory and luxury she gave herself.
In her heart she boasts,
'I sit as queen; I am not a widow,
and I will never mourn.'
8Therefore in one day her plagues will overtake her:
death, mourning and famine.
She will be consumed by fire,
for mighty is the Lord God who judges her.

3954 Cup of Wrath

3200 Pleasure-seekers (1)

1722 Pride (1)
3188 Self-confidence (1)

3187 Carnal Security
1973 Plagues (1)

9"When the kings of the earth who committed adultery with her and shared her luxury see the smoke of her burning, they will weep and mourn

The Seat of Iniquity Overthrown in the Midst of its Wickedness

23 Famine (3)†

1354 God a Judge, 20:12

p.p. Eze 26:16
p.p. Jer 50:46

The Kings and Merchants Lament her Desolation

[a]2 Greek *unclean*

3650 Torment, 20:10
p.p.Isa 21:9

3182 Sudden Destruction

561 Merchants†

557 Merchandise
1431 Gold (1)
2843 Precious Stones, 21:11
2701 Pearls, 21:21
2930 Purple (2)

1834 Ivory†
534 Bronze
1800 Iron
2250 Marble
764 Cinnamon
1321 Incense (1)
2639 Oil (2)
3822 Wheat (1)
172 Horses
3653 Traffic in Men†

645 Carnality

833 Sin Disappoints
1121 Emptiness (B)†
1812 Lost Joy

The Lament of the Profiteers

1043 Clothing (2)
2930 Purple (2)
3161 Scarlet
43 Ornaments
2843 Precious Stones

3718 Uncertainties
2809 Riches (5)
2807 Riches (3)†

3273 Ships
2252 Mariners

p.p.Eze 27:30

1058 Dust (3)†
3817 Weeping (1)

2479 Mutability

over her. [19]Terrified at her torment, they will stand far off and cry:

"'Woe! Woe, O great city,
O Babylon, city of power!
In one hour your doom has
come!'

[11]"The merchants of the earth will weep and mourn over her because no one buys their cargoes any more— [12]cargoes of gold, silver, precious stones and pearls; fine linen, purple, silk and scarlet cloth; every sort of citron wood, and articles of every kind made of ivory, costly wood, bronze, iron and marble; [13]cargoes of cinnamon and spice, of incense, myrrh and frankincense, of wine and olive oil, of fine flour and wheat; cattle and sheep; horses and carriages; and bodies and souls of men.

[14]"They will say, 'The fruit you longed for is gone from you. All your riches and splendor have vanished, never to be recovered.' [15]The merchants who sold these things and gained their wealth from her will stand far off, terrified at her torment. They will weep and mourn [16]and cry out:

"'Woe! Woe, O great city,
dressed in fine linen,
purple and scarlet,
and glittering with gold,
precious stones and
pearls!
[17]In one hour such great
wealth has been brought
to ruin!'

"Every sea captain, and all who travel by ship, the sailors, and all who earn their living from the sea, will stand far off. [18]When they see the smoke of her burning, they will exclaim, 'Was there ever a city like this great city?' [19]They will throw dust on their heads, and with weeping and mourning cry out:

"'Woe! Woe, O great city,
where all who had ships
on the sea
became rich through her
wealth!
In one hour she has been
brought to ruin!
[20]Rejoice over her, O heaven!
Rejoice, saints and
apostles and prophets!
God has judged her for the
way she treated you.'"

[21]Then a mighty angel picked up a boulder the size of a large millstone and threw it into the sea, and said:

"With such violence
the great city of Babylon
will be thrown down,
never to be found again.
[22]The music of harpists and
musicians, flute players
and trumpeters,
will never be heard in you
again.
No workman of any trade
will ever be found in you
again.
The sound of a millstone
will never be heard in you
again.
[23]The light of a lamp
will never shine in you
again.
The voice of bridegroom
and bride
will never be heard in you
again.
Your merchants were the
world's great men.
By your magic spell all the
nations were led astray.
[24]In her was found the blood
of prophets and of the
saints,
and of all who have been
killed on the earth."

Hallelujah!

19 After this I heard what sounded like the roar of a great multitude in heaven shouting:

"Hallelujah!
Salvation and glory and
power belong to our
God,
[2] for true and just are his
judgments.
He has condemned the
great prostitute
who corrupted the earth
by her adulteries.
He has avenged on her the
blood of his servants."

[3]And again they shouted:

3182 Sudden Destruction
987 Desolation (2)
p.p.Jer 51:48
2081 Apostles (2)

3131 Divine Vengeance

The Fate of the Wicked City

2350 Millstones†
p.p.Jer 51:64

990 Destruction (2)†
p.p.Isa 24:8; Jer 7:34
2470 Musicians (1)

988 Desolation (3)

2349 Mills

2178 Darkness (3)

546 Bridegroom

1812 Lost Joy†

2230 Sorcery, 21:8
3707 Deceivers†
3488 Martyrdom (2)

Hallelujah Chorus in Heaven

1453 Heavenly Praise

3116 Salvation (1)
1424 Glorifying God (2)†
1426 God's Glory
3808 God's Power

1975 Divine Justice
1966 God's Judgments (A)
p.p.Rev 17:1

3131 Divine Vengeance

p.p.Isa 34:10

"Hallelujah!
The smoke from her goes
up for ever and ever."

p.p.Rev 4:4
3952 Worshipers
3921 Worship God
3418 God's Throne

4The twenty-four elders and the four living creatures fell down and worshiped God, who was seated on the throne. And they cried:

"Amen, Hallelujah!"

5Then a voice came from the throne, saying:

1453 Heavenly Praise†
3240 God's Servants
3036 Godly Fear

"Praise our God,
all you his servants,
you who fear him,
both small and great!"

6Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting:

1357 Heavenly Host†
2976 Redeemed†

"Hallelujah!
For our Lord God
Almighty reigns.
7Let us rejoice and be glad
and give him glory!
For the wedding of the
Lamb has come,
and his bride has made
herself ready.
8Fine linen, bright and
clean,
was given her to wear."
(Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of the saints.)

4175 Heavenly Joy
3809 Omnipotence†
3419 God, King†
2009 God's Kingdom (3)†
1932 Rejoicing (1)
1676 Honor God†
2256 **Marriage (4)†**
3365 Lamb of God
737 Church, Bride, 21:2
2951 Readiness (1)†
2185 Linen
53 White Clothing†
52 Robe of Righteousness

9Then the angel said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!' " And he added, "These are the true words of God."

376 Blessed Ones, 22:7
1789 Divine Call (1)
1307 Spiritual Food (2)†
3365 Lamb of God, 21:22

10At this I fell at his feet to worship him. But he said to me, "Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers who hold to the testimony of Jesus. Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

p.p.Rev 22:8

p.p.Ac 10:26; Ac 14:14; Ac 14:15
741 Spiritual Brothers†
3921 Worship God, 22:9

The Rider on the White Horse

The Rider upon the White Horse
1548 Heaven (2)†
682 Glorified Christ
1229 Christ Faithful†
3699 Christ, the Truth
3078 Christ Righteous†
1355 Christ a Judge
358 Spiritual Warfare

11I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war. 12His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself. 13He is dressed in a robe dipped in blood, and his name is the Word of God. 14The armies of heaven were following him, riding on white horses and dressed in fine linen, white and clean. 15Out of his mouth comes a sharp sword with which to strike down the nations. "He will rule them with an iron scepter."[a] He treads the winepress of the fury of the wrath of God Almighty. 16On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written:

KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

17And I saw an angel standing in the sun, who cried in a loud voice to all the birds flying in midair, "Come, gather together for the great supper of God, 18so that you may eat the flesh of kings, generals, and mighty men, of horses and their riders, and the flesh of all people, free and slave, small and great."

19Then I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies gathered together to make war against the rider on the horse and his army. 20But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur. 21The rest of them were killed with the sword that came out of the mouth of the rider on the horse, and all the birds gorged themselves on their flesh.

[a]15 Psalm 2:9

The Thousand Years

20 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key to the Abyss and holding in his hand

507 Divine Vision
708 King of Kings
1367 Spiritual Crowns
2516 Wonderful Name, 19:16
2493 Secret Things
3753 Vesture†
3489 Christ's Sufferings
679 Blood of Christ
p.p.Jn 1:1; 1Jn 1:1
700 Christ the Word†

The Great Spiritual Conflict
1017 Discipleship (3)
53 White Clothing
421 Power of Word
4114 Sword of the Spirit
3513 Sword of the Lord†
796 Divine Reproof†
3421 Christ, King
3489 Christ's Sufferings

2516 Wonderful Name†

708 King of Kings†
702 Christ Divine (2)†

p.p.Eze 39:17

The Allied Evil Powers Gathered Together, Rev 16:14-16
3766 War (1)

p.p.Rev 16:13

The Victory of the Lamb
2232 Spurious Miracles†
3342 Sin Deceptive†
3153 Satan (6)

384 Marks of Sin†
3947 Demon Worship
1373 Eternal Fire
549 Sulfur
p.p.Rev 19:15
4114 Sword of the Spirit

p.p.Rev 19:18

148 Angels in Heaven

The Binding of Satan

3638 Titles of Satan

3148 Satan (1), 20:7
p.p.Isa 24:22; 2Pe 2:4
4199 Satan Limited
3152 Satan Humbled†
p.p.Da 6:17

4021 Destiny of Evil Spirits

Exaltation of the Saints
1165 Saints Exalted
p.p.1Co 6:2
p.p.Rev 6:9
2406 Soul Immortal†
2555 Beheadings†
3488 Martyrdom (2)

3487 Martyrdom (1)†
3603 Witnessing (1)
p.p.Rev 13:15
1231 Fidelity (3)†

1365 Reward (2)†
1167 Spiritual Kingship, 22:5
p.p.Lk 14:14; Php 3:11

The First Resurrection
376 Blessed Ones
p.p.1Th 4:16
p.p.Rev 2:11; Rev 21:8

2864 Believers as Priests†

3148 Satan (1)†

p.p.Rev 12:9
3153 Satan (6)
4097 Satan's Wiles†
p.p.Eze 38:2
p.p.Rev 16:14
Satan's Final Overthrow
3143 Sand†

1283 Fire (3)
364 Divine Protection (1)
3149 Satan's Defeat†
4021 Destiny of the Evil Spirits
1373 Eternal Fire, 20:15
p.p.Rev 19:20

3650 Torment†

The Last Judgment
3418 God's Throne†
2234 God's Majesty

a great chain. [2]He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years. [3]He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time.

[4]I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. [5](The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. [6]Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.

Satan's Doom

[7]When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison [8]and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth—Gog and Magog—to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore. [9]They marched across the breadth of the earth and surrounded the camp of God's people, the city he loves. But fire came down from heaven and devoured them. [10]And the devil, who deceived them, was thrown into the lake of burning sulfur, where the beast and the false prophet had been thrown. They will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

The Dead Are Judged

[11]Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. Earth and sky fled from his presence, and there was no place for them. [12]And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books. [13]The sea gave up the dead that were in it, and death and Hades gave up the dead that were in them, and each person was judged according to what he had done. [14]Then death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. The lake of fire is the second death. [15]If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

The New Jerusalem

21 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea. [2]I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband. [3]And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Now the dwelling of God is with men, and he will live with them. They will be his people, and God himself will be with them and be their God. [4]He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away."

[5]He who was seated on the throne said, "I am making everything new!" Then he said, "Write this down, for these words are trustworthy and true."

[6]He said to me: "It is done. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the Beginning and the End. To him who is thirsty I will give to drink without cost from the spring of the water of life. [7]He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son. [8]But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexu-

2479 Mutability
p.p.Da 2:35
3452 Accountability
1354 God a Judge†
p.p.Da 7:10
4123 Universal Judgment†

526 Book of Life, 21:27
1351 Last Judgment†
1353 Judgment by Works, 22:12

1558 Hell (Hades)†
2407 Resurrection (1)
2416 Resurrection (10)†

1360 Death Vanquished, 21:4

526 Book of Life
3048 Punishment (2)†
1373 Eternal Fire, 21:8
1371 Future of Wicked (4), 21:8

The New Heaven and Earth
2495 Visions
1552 New Heavens†
1356 Heavenly Home†
2479 Mutability†
1551 Heavens (2)†
1885 Jerusalem (5)
1886 New Jerusalem, 21:10

737 Church, Bride, 22:17

51 Spiritual Adorning†
736 Christ, Bridegroom†
p.p.Lev 26:11

807 Divine Condescension
1271 Divine Presence
2723 God's People†

1266 Divine Fellowship (2)
1931 Sorrow Banished†
2879 God's Promises (2)†
1360 Death Vanquished†
2667 Pain†

All Things Made New
3418 God's Throne
2587 New Things†

417 Word Inspired
430 Sure Word

3893 Work (6)
119 Alpha, 22:13
2643 Omega
2481 God Eternal
985 Satisfaction (2), 22:17
3789 Living Water

A Contrast Between Overcomers and Unbelievers
374 Overcomers†
743 Spiritual Heirs
744 Children of God (3)
1222 Unbelief (4)†
4211 Unbelief
2449 Murder (1)

664 Unchastity (1)
2230 Sorcery†
3928 Idolatry (1)
3703 Liars, 22:15
3048 Punishment (2)
1373 Eternal Fire†
3069 The Wicked (5)†
1371 Future of Wicked (4)†
2163 Spiritual Death†
p.p.Rev 17:1
p.p.Rev 15:7
1973 Plagues (1)

737 Church, Bride
3365 Lamb of God
p.p.Rev 17:3

The Description of the New Jerusalem
1885 Jerusalem (5)
1886 New Jerusalem, 22:19
1426 God's Glory
2166 Spiritual Light (1)
2173 Radiant Lives†
2843 Precious Stones†
2855 Jasper
2851 Crystal
40 Exclusion (2)
p.p.Rev 22:14

The Wall, Gates, and Foundations of the City
38 Access

3177 Spir. Foundation (1)

2080 Apostles (1)†
3365 Lamb of God
p.p.Rev 11:1

The Dimensions of the City

3533 Tables (3)

807 Cubits

p.p.Rev 4:3

The Foundations of the Wall
2843 Precious Stones

2858 Sapphire
2853 Emerald

2846 Beryl

ally immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

9One of the seven angels who had the seven bowls full of the seven last plagues came and said to me, "Come, I will show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." 10And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and showed me the Holy City, Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God. 11It shone with the glory of God, and its brilliance was like that of a very precious jewel, like a jasper, clear as crystal. 12It had a great, high wall with twelve gates, and with twelve angels at the gates. On the gates were written the names of the twelve tribes of Israel. 13There were three gates on the east, three on the north, three on the south and three on the west. 14The wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15The angel who talked with me had a measuring rod of gold to measure the city, its gates and its walls. 16The city was laid out like a square, as long as it was wide. He measured the city with the rod and found it to be 12,000 stadia[a] in length, and as wide and high as it is long. 17He measured its wall and it was 144 cubits[b] thick,[c] by man's measurement, which the angel was using. 18The wall was made of jasper, and the city of pure gold, as pure as glass. 19The foundations of the city walls were decorated with every kind of precious stone. The first foundation was jasper, the second sapphire, the third chalcedony, the fourth emerald, 20the fifth sardonyx, the sixth carnelian, the seventh chrysolite, the eighth beryl, the ninth topaz, the tenth chrysoprase, the eleventh jacinth, and the twelfth amethyst.[d] 21The twelve gates were twelve pearls, each gate made of a single pearl. The great street of the city was of pure gold, like transparent glass.

22I did not see a temple in the city, because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. 23The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp. 24The nations will walk by its light, and the kings of the earth will bring their splendor into it. 25On no day will its gates ever be shut, for there will be no night there. 26The glory and honor of the nations will be brought into it. 27Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

The River of Life

22 Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, as clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb 2down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations. 3No longer will there be any curse. The throne of God and of the Lamb will be in the city, and his servants will serve him. 4They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads. 5There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever.

6The angel said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true. The Lord, the God of

2860 Topaz

2845 Amethyst

The Pearly Gates
2701 Pearls†
p.p.Rev 22:2

p.p.Rev 4:6

p.p.Jn 4:23
3809 Omnipotence
3365 Lamb of God†
p.p.Isa 60:19

The Light of the City
2169 God a Light
1426 God's Glory
2168 Christ the Light†
2383 Gentiles (1)
1358 The Saved†

38 Access

3112 Safety
2589 Night (1), 22:5
1359 Ills Gone

40 Exclusion (2), 22:15
955 Defilement (1)
3909 Evil Works
13 Detestable Things
3703 Liars
526 Book of Life, 22:19
4164 Heavenly Citizenship†

Paradise Restored
p.p.Ge 2:10; Eze 47:1
3087 Spiritual Rivers†
3789 Living Water, 22:7
3418 God's Throne
3365 Lamb of God

3663 Tree of Life†
p.p.Eze 47:12
4020 Degrees of Fruitfulness
1543 Spiritual Healing†

1359 Seven "No Mores"
903 Divine Curse
3418 God's Throne
718 Christ Exalted
3895 Serving Christ
511 Heavenly Vision†
3059 Saints (5)†
2589 Night (1)†

2169 God a Light†
1167 Spiritual Kingship†
1361 Saints Glorified†
2405 Immortality

The Truth of the Revelation

[a]16 That is, about 1,400 miles (about 2,200 kilometers) [b]17 That is, about 200 feet (about 65 meters) [c]17 Or *high* [d]20 The precise identification of some of these precious stones is uncertain.

2074 God's Messengers
2494 Revelations

1346 Second Coming (3), 22:20
376 Blessed Ones†
2616 Obedience (3)
2883 God's Promises (6)

1902 John
3605 Witnessing (3)
2495 Visions

p.p. Rev 19:10

p.p. Rev 1:1

741 Spiritual Brothers

3921 Worship God†
p.p. Da 8:26; Da 12:4; Da 12:9

p.p. Rev 1:3

Fullness of Time at Hand
1743 Imminence†
2876 Spiritual Loss (2)
957 Filthiness

3080 Righteousness (4)

4198 Proportionate Reward
3043 Reward (3)†
1353 Judgment by Works†

Conditions of Entrance into the City
119 Alpha†
709 Christ Eternal†

376 Blessed Ones

the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to show his servants the things that must soon take place."

Jesus Is Coming

7"Behold, I am coming soon! Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy in this book."

8I, John, am the one who heard and saw these things. And when I had heard and seen them, I fell down to worship at the feet of the angel who had been showing them to me. 9But he said to me, "Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers the prophets and of all who keep the words of this book. Worship God!"

10Then he told me, "Do not seal up the words of the prophecy of this book, because the time is near. 11Let him who does wrong continue to do wrong; let him who is vile continue to be vile; let him who does right continue to do right; and let him who is holy continue to be holy."

12"Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done. 13I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

14"Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city. 15Outside are the dogs, those who practice magic arts, the sexually immoral, the murderers, the idolaters and everyone who loves and practices falsehood.

16"I, Jesus, have sent my angel to give you[a] this testimony for the churches. I am the Root and the Offspring of David, and the bright Morning Star."

17The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

18I warn everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book: If anyone adds anything to them, God will add to him the plagues described in this book. 19And if anyone takes words away from this book of prophecy, God will take away from him his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

20He who testifies to these things says, "Yes, I am coming soon."

Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

21The grace of the Lord Jesus be with God's people. Amen.

[a]16 The Greek is plural.

1030 Doers†
2616 Obedience (3)†
3663 Tree of Life
38 Access
3118 Salvation (3)†
3066 The Wicked (2)
1031 Dogs (2)†
40 Exclusion (2)†
291 Final Separation†
2449 Murder (1)
3703 Liars†

p.p. 1Pe 3:22

2494 Revelations
723 Son of David

2168 Christ the Light
4072 Morning Star

The Last Invitation
1601 Holy Spirit (1)†
737 Church, Bride†
1787 "Comes"†
982 Spiritual Desire
1791 Divine Call (3)†
3828 Whoever (2)†
985 Satisfaction (2)†
3120 Salvation (5)†
3789 Living Water†

4189 Universal Opportunity
p.p. Rev 22:7
p.p. Dt 12:32

1973 Plagues (1)

427 Word Sacred†
1815 Reprobation
526 Book of Life†
40 Exclusion (2)
1886 New Jerusalem†

1346 Second Coming (3)†
1743 Imminence
p.p. Heb 9:28
128 Amen†
1446 Christ's Grace†
395 Benedictions (1)†

The Thompson Comprehensive Bible Helps

SECOND IMPROVED EDITION

Containing a complete system of Biblical studies in eight sections

General Index

1. Index of Chain Topics
2. Bible Readings
3. Outline Studies of the Bible
4. Character Studies
5. Bible Harmonies and Illustrated Studies
6. Archaeological Supplement
7. Concordance
8. Bible Maps

Copyright © 1990
by the B. B. Kirkbride Bible Company, Inc.

No reproduction of the material
in the Bible may be made by photocopying,
mechanical means or in any other form without
prior written permission of the publisher.

B. B. KIRKBRIDE BIBLE CO., INC.
INDIANAPOLIS, INDIANA

Comprehensive Bible Helps

	Page
General Index	1387
Principles of Bible Study	1416
Index of Chain Topics	1417
Bible Readings	1623
Outline Studies of the Bible	1635
Seven Editions of Divine Law	1635
Historical Bridge	1636
Origin and Growth of the English Bible	1637
Messianic Stars	1640
Temple of Truth	1641
Condensed Outlines of the Bible	1642
Periods of Biblical History	1644
Analyses of Books	1646
Causes of the Babylonian Captivity	1652
Walls of Separation	1670
Character Studies	1688
Prominent Characters Classified	1695
Outline History of the Apostles	1698
Isaiah's Portraits of Christ	1699
Synoptic Portraits of Christ	1699
John's Portraits of Christ	1700
Paul's Portraits of Christ	1702
Peter's Portraits of Christ	1702
Apocalyptic Portraits of Christ	1702
Calendar of the Christian Era	1702
Prophecies Concerning Jesus	1703
Bible Harmonies and Illustrated Studies	1707
Journeys of Abraham	1708
Tree of Moses' Life	1710
Key to the Tree of Moses' Life	1711
Journeys of the Children of Israel	1712
Life of Joshua	1714
Life of Gideon	1716
Life of Samuel	1717
Life of Saul	1718
Life of David	1720
Life of Solomon	1722
Tree of Jesus' Life	1724
Key to the Tree of Jesus' Life	1725
Journeys of Jesus in His Early Life	1729
Jesus in the Year of Inauguration	1730
Jesus in the Year of Popularity	1731
Jesus in the Year of Opposition	1732
Jesus in His Last Months	1734
Jesus' Last Days	1735
Jesus' Hours Upon the Cross	1736
Jesus' Postresurrection Appearances	1737
The Seven Churches of Asia	1738
Life of Peter	1739
Tree of Paul's Life	1740
Key to the Tree of Paul's Life	1741
Paul in his Earlier Life	1742
Paul's First Missionary Journey	1743
Paul's Second Missionary Journey	1744
Paul's Third Missionary Journey	1746
Paul's Journey to Rome	1748
Outline History of the Early Church	1750
Distances From Jerusalem	1752
The Lost Son	1753
Golden Chapters	1753
Topical Treasury	1754
Christian Workers' Texts	1757
Memory Verses	1758
Bible Mnemonics	1758
Bible Markings	1759
Places of Religious Worship	1760
Hebrew Times, Seasons, and Festivals	1761
Religious Officials	1761
Plan of Herod's Temple	1762
Archaeological Supplement	1765
Hebrew Calendar	1844
Concordance	1846

Index to Bible Maps 1921

General Index

The General Index provides a complete alphabetical listing of all numbered topics in the Comprehensive Helps, as well as of many names, subjects, events, etc., that are mentioned within charts, maps, or articles.

This index will even be helpful in using the Index of Chain Topics, which, though it is arranged alphabetically, lists many subtopics that might be difficult to find. For example, most of the subjects relating to marriage are found under "Home," where the reader might not think to look. The General Index, however, lists *all* topics and subtopics together alphabetically, indicating the number, or numbers, under which they are found.

For Biblical names and subjects, the reader is also referred to the Concordance.

	No.
Aaron	1
Abarim, Mount	2, 2424
Abasement	1170, 1171
Abednego	3
Abel	4
Abel Beth Maacah	4320
Abiathar	5
Abiding in Christ	1270, 4130
Abigail	6
Abihu	7
Abijah	8
Abijam	8
Ability	
Divine	3810
Giving According to	2122
Abimelech	9
Abinadab	10
Abiram	918
Abishai	11
Ablution.	
See Cleanliness	775, 776
Abner	12
Abomination of Desolation	14
Abraham, or Abram	15
Journeys of	4306c
Synopsis of Life	4290
Absalom	16
Absalom's Pillar	4321
Abstain	17
Abstinence	3568
Abundance, Spiritual	18
Abundance—Want	18–23
Abundant Salvation	4131
Acacia Wood	24, 3688
Acceptable Offerings	2625
Accepted of God	25
Accepted Time	26
Accessions	733
Access to God	38
Acco	4322
Accountability	3452
Accumulation of Wealth	2811
Accursed. *See*	903
Accusations, False	3313
Achaia	27
Achan	28
Achish	29
Achor	30
Activity	
Evil	31
Religious	1074–1077
Acts	
Analysis of Book	4266
Aczib	4323
Adam	34
Fall of	1240
Adamant	35
Adaptation of Truth	4132
Adders	36
Adjacent, Good and Evil	4161
Adjuration	37
Admission—Exclusion	38–41
Admonition	799
Adonijah	42
Adoption	
Natural	1654
Spiritual	739
Adorning	
Physical	43–50
Spiritual	51–53
Adullam	54, 4324
Adultery	55, 1662
Spiritual	1814
Advent	
Awaited	1348
Foretold	1344
Near	1346
Adversity	2902
Advice	
See Counsel	844–848
Advocate	872,873
See Mediator	3364
Aenon or Enon	1136
Afflicted	
Promises to	2879
Afflictions	
(1) General References to	489
(2) Blessings in Disguise	490
(3) From God	491
(4) Of Ministers and Prophets	492
(5) Prolonged	493
(6) Fainting under	494
(7) Cup of Suffering	495
(8) Refining Influence of	496
(9) A Mark of God's Love	497
(10) Waters of	498
Comfort in	787
Despondency in	669
Deliverance from	970
Impenitence in	2714
Life Tested by	2149
Prayer in	1071
Promises Concerning	2879
Rejoicing in	1934
Resignation in	3506
Afterward	56
Agate	2844
Age, Old	2191–2195
Agony.	
See Torment	3650
Agriculture Difficult	83
Agriculture—Horticulture	57–100
Agrippa I	1580
Agrippa II	1581
Aha	101
Ahab	102
Ahasuerus. *See Esther*	1152
Ahaz	103
Ahaziah of Israel	105
Ahaziah of Judah	104
Ahijah	106
Ahimaaz	107
Ahimelech	108
Ahithophel	109
Ai	110, 4325
Aids to Faith	1209
Aijalon	111
Ailments, Chronic	4011
Aim in Life.	
See Mission, Life's	2378
Air	112
Akeldama	4326
Alabaster	113
Alexandria	114, 4327
Alienation.	
See Estrangement	1272
Aliens.	
See Strangers	3396
Alliances, Evil	115, 116
All Things	117, 118
Almighty	3808, 3809
Almond.	
See Trees	3667
Aloes.	
See Trees	3668
Alpha	119
Altars	
(1) Built for Worship	120
(2) Laws Regarding	121
(3) Of Burnt Offerings	122
(4) Of Incense	123
(5) Idolatrous	3948
Amalek	124
Amarna, Tell el	4328
Amasa	125
Amaziah	126
Ambassadors	2567
Ambition	3195
Spiritual	1081
Ambition, Satan's.	
See Satan's Ambition	4095
Ambush	127
Amen	128
Amethyst	2845
Ammonites	129
Amon	130
Amorites	131
Amos	132
Analysis of Book	4252
Amusements	
General References to	133
Of Children	134
Anakites.	
See Giants	1410
Analogies of,	
The Church	4142
The Kingdom	2013, 4052
Analyses of Books of the Bible	4223–4288
Ananias	135–137
Anarchy.	
See Rebellion	2551
Anathoth	138, 4329
Ancestry, Godly.	
See Devout Fathers, Mothers	1669, 1670
Anchors	139
Ancient Heroes	356, 357
Andrew	140
Angel of the Lord	141
Angels	
(1) Ministering	143
(2) Appearances of	144
(3) Serve Christ	145
(4) Of Wrath	146
(5) Fallen	147
(6) In Heaven	148
(7) Of the Churches	149
Harvesters	142
Anger	
Examples of.	
See Wrath	3953
God's	3955

No.
Man's 3956
Righteous.
See Indignation ... 3959
Animals
(1) Clean and Unclean 150
(2) Cruelty to 2002
(3) Humaneness to .. 4042
(4) Man's Dominion over 2241
(5) Names of 151–189
Annas 190
Anointed One 677
Anointing
(1) Of Objects 191
(2) Of Persons 192
(3) Of Guests 3403
(4) General References to 193
(5) Figurative 194
(6) As a Remedy 195
Anointing Oil 2641
Answers by Fire 1282
Answers Promised 2819
Ant 1766
Antichrist 196
Antioch 197, 198, 4330
Antipas 1579
Antipatris 4331
Anxiety, Forbidden 199
See Care 3021, 3022
Apathy.
See Indifference 1083
Apes 151
Apocalyptic
Portraits of Christ .. 4306
Apocrypha, Books of .. 4219b
Apollos 200, 201
Apostasy 1235
Apostates 1236
Apostles
General References to 2080
Called 2082
Heal 1540
History of 4300b
Names of 2081
Persecution of 3480
Apostleship of Paul 202
Apothecaries 226
Apparel, Rich 1043
Apparent, Injustice ... 1981
Appeal to God 203
Appearance, Christ's ... 690
Appearances
Of Angels 144
Deceitful 204, 205
Outward 205
Appearances, Divine
Of God 206
Of Jesus 2415, 4308i
Appetite, Loss of 1511
Appetites 3198
Restrained 3207
Apples 97
Apple Tree 3669
Appropriation 1063
Aprons 207
Aquila 208
Arabah (Wadi-Arabah) 4332
Arabs 209
Ararat, Mount 210, 2425
Archangel 211
Arch Deceiver 3153
Archers 212
Aristarchus 213
Ark, Noah's 214
Ark of the
Convenant 215, 216
Arm, Divine 217
Armenia 218
Armor
(1) Physical 219
(2) Spiritual 362
Armor-bearers 220
Arms, Everlasting 1160
Arnon 221
Arrogance 1727
Arrows 222
God's 223
Artemis 3940
Arts and Crafts 224–264
Asa 265
Asahel 266
Asaph 267
Ascension of Christ 678
Asceticism 3209–3211
Ash 3670
Ashamed, Not 1690
Ashamed, Wicked 1688
Ashdod 268, 4333
Asher 269
Asherah Poles 3951
Ashes.
See Dust 1058
Ashes of Offerings 270
Ashkelon 273, 4334
Ashtaroth
(1) A City of Bashan .. 271
(2) A Heathen Goddess 3935
Ashtoreth 3935
Asia 272
Ask 2841
Asps 274
Assassination 2550
Assembly 275
Asses 152
Asshur 4335
Associations
Evil 276, 277
Good 278, 279
Association—
Separation 276–297
Assurance 298
The Gift of the Spirit 1606
Assyria 299
Assyrians 300
Astonishment 301
Astrologers.
See Magic. 2226–2232
Astronomy.
See 1095, 2399, 2663, 2777, 3437
At His Feet 1721
Athaliah 302
Atheism 1225
Athens 303, 4336
Athletics, Spiritual ... 3970
Atonement 304, 3128
Cover 2303
Day of 305
Attendance
In the Sanctuary 3927
Worship 3523
Attitudes of the
Christian 3242
Attraction, Divine . 306, 307
Attractions of Sin 3351
Attractiveness of Christ 4007
Attributes of God, 2645, 3808, 3809, 3850
Augustus 611
Authority
Of Christ 710
Of the Church 749
Avarice. *See* 2131, 2132
Avenger 308
Avoid Evil 1183
Awake, Exhortations to 3382
Awakening, Divine 309
Awakenings and Religious Reforms 310–320
Awe.
See Reverence ..3030–3033
Axes 321
Azariah
Or Ahaziah 104
The High Priest 323
A High Priest 324
The Prophet 322
Or Uzziah 3744
Azekah 325
Azotus.
See Ashdod 268

B

Baal 3936
Baal of Peor 3937
Baalbek 4337
Baasha 326
Babbling 327
Babel, Tower of 328
Babylon 329–331, 4338
Babylonian Captivity 4235a
Backbiting 3305
Backsliders 994
Backsliding 993
Badger's Skins 332
Bag.
See Purses 2931
Bakers 227
Baking 228
Balaam 333
Balak 334
Balances, Divine 335
Baldness 336
Balm 337
Banishment 2553
From God 1368
Bankruptcy, Moral 2798
Banners 338
Banquets.
See Social Functions 3405
Baptism
(1) Commanded 756
(2) Significance of 757
(3) Examples of 758
(4) Of Christ 759
(5) John's 760
Baptist, John the 1903
Barabbas 339
Barak 340
Barbarians 341
Barbers 229
Barley 74
Barnabas 342
Barns 84
Barrel 343
Barrenness 77
Spiritual. *See* 1340
Of Women. *See* 1660
Barter 559
Bartholomew 344
Bartimaeus 345
Baruch 346
Barzillai 347
Base Fellows 348
Bashan 349, 2426
Basins 350
Baskets 351
Bastards 352
Bath 353
Bathing.
See Washing 966
Bathsheba, of Bathshua 354
Battering Rams 355
Battle of Life 356–374
Armor Provided 362
Battles, God of 366
Enemies, Spiritual ... 360
Exhortations Concerning 359
Heroes, Ancient 356
Invincibility in 357
Protection, Divine 364–371
Rewards to Overcomers 374
Spiritual Conflicts ... 358
Victor, Christ as 372
Victory Promised 373
Weapons, Spiritual ... 361
Bay 3671
Beard 375
Bears 153
Beasts 150
Exposure to Wild ... 2558
Subjection of 2241
Beatings 2554
Beatitudes, General 376
Beatitudes of Christ 377
Beauty,
Of Nature 380, 4074
Physical 378, 379
Spiritual 381
Beauty—
Disfigurement ..378–385
Beds 386
Beelzebub 387
Beersheba 388, 4339
Bees 1767
Begging 389, 390
Behavior 809
Beheading 2555
Behemoth 154
Belial. *See* 348
Believers 1212
Duties of 2171
Eternal Hope of 1692
Gentile 4038
Kept 4133
As Priests 2864
Promises to 2880
Walk of 3763
Bells 391
Beloved Disciple 392
Beloved Son 706
Belshazzar 393
Belvoir 4340
Benaiah 394

No.

Benedictions 395–397
Beneficence 2116
Benevolence 2117, 2118
Examples of. *See* 2116
Systematic 2121, 2123
Ben-Hadad 398–400
Benjamin 401
Berea 402
Bereavement.
See Grief 1948
Beryl 2846
Bethany 404, 4341
Beth Aven 405
Beth Barah 403
Bethel 406, 4342
Bethel, Mount 2427
Bethesda 4343
Beth Horon 407
Bethlehem 408, 4344
Beth Peor 409
Bethphage 410
Bethsaida 411, 4345
Beth Shan 4346
Beth Shearim 4347
Beth Shemesh 4348
Beth Zur 4349
Betrayal 412
Betrothals 1619
Better, Keyword Letter to
the Hebrews 3500
Beulah.
See Canaan 632
Beware 1797
Bezalel 413
Bible, The 414–434
For alphabetical arrangement, see "Word"
Books of,
Analyzed 4223–4288
Origin and Growth of 4220
Outlines of 4222a
Periods of History .. 4222b
Bible Characters .4289–4300
Classified 4300a
Bible Marking 4315a
Bible Mnemonics 4315
Bible Selections,
For Christian
Workers 4313
For Special Occasions 4312
Bible Stories for
Children 1672
Bible Study, Best
Methods ..... Page 1416
Bigotry—
University 446–449
Binding Grain 70
Birds 450–470
Birthdays 3407
Birthright 1656
Births Foretold 1655
Bishops 755
Bitterness 471
Blackness 472
Blacksmiths 257
Blamelessness 810
Blasphemy, Profanity,
Cursing 473–479
Blemish.
See Unblemished ... 3717
Blessed Ones, *See* 376
Blessings

No.

(1) Temporal 480
(2) Temporal and
Spiritual 481
(3) Blessing, God's ... 482
(4) Pronounced by God 483
(5) Pronounced by Men 484
(6) Before Meals 1305
According to Faith .. 1204
Promised for
Obedience 2616
Blessings—Afflictions
480–499
Blight 78
Blind, The 502
Blindness
Physical .1525, 1526, 2195
Spiritual 500, 501
Blindness—Vision .500–511
Blood
(1) Of Christ 679
(2) Sprinkled 512
(3) Innocent 513
(4) Forbidden 514
(5) Upon Men 515
(6) Of Sacrifices 516
Applied 517
Blue 518
Boars 155
Boasters 1731
Boasting 1730
In God 519
Boat Building 230
Boaz 520
Bodies, Dead 932
Body, Human
Corruptible 842
Frailty of 3656
Mortality of 2403
Mutilation of 385
Resurrection of 2409
Sacred 521
Spiritual 4003
Subjugation of 3208
Body of Christ 726
Boils 1506
Boldness, Spiritual . 522, 523
Bondage, Physical
Of Israel 1820
In Prison 2143, 3478, 3479
In Shackles 2141
Bondage,
Spiritual 2139, 2140
Bondage to Law.
See Reversion to Judaism 4092
Bones Scattered 1968
Book
Of Judgment 524
Of the Law 525
Of Life 526
Books 527
Booths 528
Booty.
See Spoil 3771
Borrowing 582
Bottles 529
Boughs.
See Palm Branches. . 2673
Bowing
In Obeisance 2622
In Prayer 2829
Bowls 350, 530

No.

Bows 531
Box (tree) 3672
Boys, Godly 3966
Bozrah 532
Bracelets 44
Branch, Christ a 691
Brands from the
Burning 533, 4004
Brass 534
Braziers 231
Breach of Trust 574
Bread
(1) General References
to 536
(2) Baking of 228
(3) Supply of Food 537
(4) Breaking of 538
(5) Unleavened 539
Hallowed 3269
Bread of Life 1308
Breakfast 1301
Breastpiece 540, 541
Breath
Of God 542
Of Life 543
Bribery 2548, 2549
Brickmaking 232
Bricks 545
Bride 737
Bridegroom 546
Christ as 736
Bridle 547
Briers 548
Brimstone 549
Bringing Men to Jesus . 4134
Bringing Reproach 2997
Bronze 534
Bronze Snake 535
Brooks 550
Brother 551
Brotherhood of Man ... 3393
Brotherly Kindness ...1998, 1999
Brotherly Love ..2200–2202
Brothers
Of Christ 544
Duty to 2201
Spiritual 741
Bruised Reed 552
Builders, Worldly 3917
Bulls 156
Bulrushes 553
Burden-bearer 3363
Burden of Prophecy 554
Burdens 555
Burial 934
Burial Ceremonies 931
Burial Places 937
Burning, a Punishment 2556
Burning Bush 556
Burnt Offerings 2626
Business
Cares 562
Engagements 563
Fidelity in 565
Vices 574–581
Virtues 564–573
Business Life 557–608
Busybodies 33
Butlers 609
Butter 610

No.

C

Caesar
Augustus 611
Tiberius 612
Claudius 613
Nero 614
Caesarea 615, 4350
Caesarea Philippi . 616, 4351
Caiaphas 617
Cain 618
Cakes 619
Calah (Nimrod) 4352
Calamus 638
Caldrons 620
Caleb 621
Calendar 4306a
Calf, the Golden 3942
Call, Divine
(1) To Repentance ... 1789
(2) To Leadership ... 1790
(3) Universal 1791
(4) Refused 1792
(5) To Decision 1793
Of the Apostles 2082
To Consecration 3508
Wisdom's 3845
To Work 3889
To Worship 3924
Calling, The Christian . 622
Calling to Jesus 4015
Calvary 623, 4353
Calves 157
Calves, Jeroboam's 3943
Camels 158
Camp, Without the 294
Cana 624, 4354
Canaan, Land of ...626–634
Canaan, Son of Ham ... 625
Canaanites 635
Candle 636
Candlestick 637
Cane, Sweet 638
Cankerworm 639
Cannibalism 640
Capernaum 641, 4355
Capital and Labor .598–608
Capital Punishment 945, 946
Captains 642
Captives 643
Captivity of Israel and Judah
(1) Foretold 1825
(2) Fulfillment of
Prophecies
Concerning 1826
(3) Return from 1827
Caravans 644
Carbuncle 2847
Carchemish 4356
Care
Business 562
Of the Church 732
Family 1642, 4152
Forbidden 3022
Worldly ..199, 3021, 3022
Care, Divine 2911
Careless Hearings 943
Carelessness.
See Indifference 1083, 1084
Cares of Motherhood .. 4073
Carmel, Mount 2428
Carnality 645
Carnal Mind 2351

	No.
Carnal Security	3187
Carpenters	234
Carts	646
Carving	235
Cassia	647
Castaways	1274
Casting Lots	648, 2199
Castles	649
Caterpillars	79
Cattle	159
Caulkers	233
Cave of En Gedi	1132
Caves	650
Cedar	651
Cedars	3673
Cedars of Lebanon	3674
Celibacy	3210
Censers	652
Census	2568
Center of Life, the Heart. *See Heart, Center of Life.*	4162
Centurions	653
Cephas. *See Peter*	2746
Ceremonial Cleansing	961
Washing	966
Ceremonialism	2988
Laws of, Abolished	435
Certainties Comforting	3719
Sobering	3720
Chaff	3076
Chains	45
Chalcedony	2848
Chaldea. *See Babylonia.*	329–331
Chaldeans	654
Chamberlains	655
Chameleon	160
Changelessness. *See Immutability*	2480
Channels of Truth	4005
Characteristics of Pilgrims	4192
Character Studies	4289–4300
Character Transformed	836
Charges, Solemn	2093
Chariots	656, 657
Chariots of God	658
Charitableness (1) Duty of	659
(2) In Judgment	660
Charitableness— Uncharitableness	659–662
Charity	659
Charran, or Haran	1497
Chastisement	497
Chastity—Impurity	663–667
Cheating. *See Dishonesty*	576, 577
Cheeks Struck	3486
Cheerfulness— Despondency	668, 669
Cheese	670
Chemosh	3938
Cherub	671
Cherubim	672, 673
Chestnut	3675
Chests	674
Childhood, Marks of	4135
Childishness	4006
Childlessness	1660
Childlikeness	3334
Children	1643–1657
(1) A Gift of Gods	1643
(2) Esteemed Highly	1644
(3) Exhortations to	1645
(4) Present at Worship	1646
(5) Ungrateful	1647
(6) Helpful	1648
(7) Promised	1655
(8) Promises to	1650
(9) Good Children of Good Parentage	1651
(10) Good Children of Wicked Men	1652
(11) Named	1653
(12) Adoption of	1654
(13) Births Foretold	1655
(14) Birthright of	1656
(15) Dishonoring Parents	1657
(16) Vices of	1649
Correction of	1630
Duty of	3971, 3973
Indulgence of	1634
Instruction of	1631
Lambs of the Fold	4178
Obedience of	3973
Of the Devil	3063
Of God	742
Of the World	3064
Parents, Duty to	1629
Partiality Toward	1635
Prayers for	1671
Precious	1644
Solicitude for	1642
Stories, Bible, for	1672
Training of	1631, 1780
Choice Call to	1184
Evil	675
Of God by Men	1867
Wise	676
Choirs, Ancient	2474
Choose, Exhortations to	1184
Choosing Jehovah	1867
Chosen Instruments	2073
Chosen Ones	2725
Christ Abiding in	4130
Angel Serve	145
Appealing	4007
Appearance, Personal, of	690
Appears, after His Resurrection	2415, 4308i
Ascension of	678
Authority of	710
Baptized	759
With Believers	4043
Blasphemy Against	474
Blood of	679
Branch	691
Brothers of	544
Bridegroom	736
Comforts	784
Commands of	790
Commendation by	791
Compassion of	3518
Condescension of	807
Confessing	813, 814
Conqueror of Death	4136
Cooperation with. *See*	3891
Cornerstone	692
Creator	680
Cries of	681
Cross of	892
Crucified	3495
Death of	3367
Defamed	4137
Denial of	815
Despised	3491
Devotions of	2834
Disciples of	2080–2082
Divine	701, 702
Divinity— Humanity of	701–723
Divisions Caused by	2925
Dominion of	717
Door, The	4028
Dying with	3504
Eternal	709
Evil Spirits Confess	705
Exaltation of	708, 718
Exalted	718
Example of	1175
Expected. *See Messianic Hope*	4186
Expounds the Word	3557
Faithful	1229
Faith in, Great	1207
Faith in, Secures Salvation	1206
Faultfinding Against	662
Feet, at His	1721
Fellowship with	1265
Foreknowledge of	712
Friendship of	1326
Fulfillment of Prophecy by	2892
Fullness of	1124
Gifts of	488
Glorified	682
Glory of	683
Grace of	1446
Greatness of	1463
Guest, A	3400
Hated	2212
Head of the Church	735
Heals	1539
Honored	1677
Hour of	1706
Humanity of	719–723
Humiliation of	3492
Humility of	1718
Identified with Believers	4043
Image of God	4044
Immanuel	1741
Incarnation of	720
Indispensable	3368
Indwelling	3583
Inseparable	4172
Intercession of	1783
Intrusion upon	4050
Joy of	1926
Judge	1355
King	3421
Kingdom of	2012
King of Kings	708
Lamb of God	3365
Liberator	4008
Life, The	2152
Light, The	2168
Lord	715
Love for	2205
Love of	2203
Love to	2204
Man of Sorrow	3490
Master	693
Mediator	3364
Meekness of	2273
Messenger	694
Messiah	695
Mind of	4066
Miracles of	2369
Mission of	684
Mocked by Men	3493
Morning Star	696
Mystery of	2487
Name, Wonderful	2516, 2517
Name, Works Done in	2517
Names of	3632
Nazarene	2570
Obedience of	2617
Obedience to	2619
Omnipotence of. *See Christ's Power*	3807
Omniscience of	3849
Oneness with the Father	685
Opinions Concerning	2925
Oracle of God	2500
Our Righteousness	686
Parables of	2679
Peace Through	3014
Perfection of	2731
Persecution of	3481
Plots Against	2779
Popularity of	2786–2788
Power of	3807
Prayers of	2834, 2835, 4141
Preaching to be Concerning	2089
Precious	4138
Preeminence of	716
Preexistence of	709
Prejudice Against	448
In Presence of	1363
Prescience of	712
Priesthood of	2863
Prince of Peace	2865
Prophecies Concerning	2890
Prophet	697
Received	2961
Redeemer	2977
Redemption Through	2979
Rejected	2965
Reproves	798
Resurrection of	2410–2414
Revelation of	2500
Reverenced	3033
Reviled	3494
Righteousness of	3078
Rock of Offense	698
Sacrifice of	3366
Sake, for His	3475
Salvation Through	3117
Savior	3360
Servant	3901
Seven Last Sayings of	687

No.
Shepherd 3264
Silent 3291
Sin-bearer 3362
Sinlessness of 2732
Slandered 3312
Snares, Laid for 3387
Solitude Sought by ... 296
Son, Beloved 706
Son of David 723
Son of God 707
Son of Man 722
Sought 307
Spirit of 4207
Star 696
Substitution of,
for Sinners 3361
Suffering for 3474
Sufferings of ... 713, 3489
Teacher 3555
Teaching of 3558
Temptation of 3587
Titles of 3632
Touch of 284
Touched by Others ... 283
Transfigured 688
Tree of Jesus' Life ... 4308
Tried by His Enemies 3693
Truth, The 3699
Union with 738
Unknown by Men ... 2039
Victor 372
Vine 699
Voice of 3302
Way, The 3793
Wisdom of 3838
Witness, A 689
Word, The 700
Words of 3885, 3886
Works of 3913
Worshiped 3922
Zeal of 1075, 1076
Christian Calling 622
Christian Graces 1339
Christianity
Characteristics of ... 4139
Christian Race 3970
Christians 725
Christian Teachers ... 3559
Christian Workers'
Texts 4313
Christ Jesus 677–700
Christlikeness 382
Christ's
Attitude Toward
Children 4140
Composure 4009
Footstool 1310
Friends 1326
Obedience 2617
Origin, Heavenly ... 4040
Prayers 4141
Presence, in 1363
Task 4010
"Verily, Verilys" of .. 4216
Christs, False 724
Chronic Ailments 4011
Chronicles, 1 and 2
Analyses of
Books 4235, 4236
Chronology 3627
Chrysolite 2849
Chrysoprase 2850

No.
Church
(1) Body of Christ 726
(2) Compared to a
Building 727
(3) Government of 728, 751
(4) Precious 729
(5) Love for 730
(6) Divinely Instituted 731
(7) Paul's Care for 732
(8) Accessions to 733
(9) Strife in 734
Analogies of 4142
Attendance 3523
Authority of 749
Bride of Christ 737
Care of 732
Christ's Love for 2203
Compared to a
Flock 746–748
Defended.
See Divine Defense .. 367
Discipline of 750
Duty of, to Ministers 2086
Enemies of.
See Persecution
3480–3484
Excommunication from 752
Family of God ...739–741
Fellowship in 1325
Flock, God's 746
Foundation of 3177
Garments of 52, 53
Growth of 733, 2380
Head of, Christ the ... 735
History of, Early ... 4309g
Light 2166
Membership of.
See Accessions 733
Officers in 753–755
Order 4012
Prayer for 2839
Progress of 2380
Sacraments
of 756, 757, 761
Security of 3174
Titles of 3635
Union of, with Christ . 738
Unity in.
See Unity 3724–3727
Workers 3869
Churches, The Seven ... 762
Chart and Map of ...4308j
Cilicia 763
Cinnamon 764
Circumcision 765
Spiritual 766
The 767
Cisterns 768
Cities 769
Fortified 770
Of Refuge 771
Citizens, Duties of 2525
Citizens, Roman 772
Citizenship, Heavenly . 4164
Civic Duties 2525, 2526
Civic Righteousness ... 2527
Civil Liberty 2134, 2531
Civil Strife 2532
Claims, God's First 3458
Claudius Caesar 613
Claudius Lysias 773
Clay 774

No.
Cleanliness 775, 776
Cleansing
(1) Jewish Ceremonial 961
(2) Spiritual
Commanded 962
(3) Spiritual Promised 963
(4) Desire for 964
(5) Examples of
Spiritual 965
Cleopas 777
Cloaks 1045, 1048, 1049
Closet 778
Cloth 779
Clothes, Torn 1951
Clothing 1042–1074
Advice Concerning .. 1040
Of Priests 1050
Spiritual 52, 53
Tearing of 1951
White 53
Cloud 780
Pillar of 2501
Clouds 2309
Coats 1044
Cockatrice 782
Cocks 781
Cold, The 2314
Coldness of Persons.
See Heartlessness .. 4163
Collections 2119
Colosse 4357
Colossians,
Analysis of Book 4273
"Comes" 1787
Comfort
(1) God the Giver of .. 783
(2) Christ Comforts ... 784
(3) Administering 785
(4) Examples of Giving 786
(5) Comforting
Passages 787
Comforter, The 1614
Comfortless Lives 1696
Comfort—Misery ..783–788
Coming, Second,
of Christ 1344–1350
Commandments 444
Keep 445
Of Men.
See Human Precepts 2842
The Ten 949
Commands
Christ's 790
God's 789
Special to Individuals.
See Explicit
Directions 1468
Commendation—
Reproof 791–799
Commerce 559
Committal 1217
Common Delusions ... 4147
Communion
Of Believers. *See* 1325
With Christ. *See* 1265
With God. *See* 1267
The Sacrament of 761
Companionship 278, 279
Desired 4013
Evil 3595
Company, Evil.
See Evil

No.
Associations 276, 277
Company, Good 278
Compassion
Christ's 3518
God's 3517
Human 3519
Compensation, Spiritual.
See Gain Through
Loss 4156
Complaints 830
Completion 3893
Composure of Christ .. 4009
Concealment—
Exposure 800–805
Concealment of Sin 800
Conceit 1728
Conception 806
Concubines 1665
Condemnation .. 3129, 3130
Of Self 3221
No 3124
Condensed Outlines of Old
Testament and New
Testament 4222a
Condescension, Divine . 807
Condolence.
See Comfort 785, 786
Conduct, Christian .808–812
Confectioners 236
Confessing Christ 813
Examples of 814
Confession—Denial,
of Christ 813–815
Confession of Sin
(1) Commanded 816
(2) Examples of
National 817
(3) Examples of
Personal 818
Confessions, Seven 814
Confidence
False.
See False Trust 3183
In God 1218
In Self 3188, 3189
Confiscation 2557
Conflagrations 819
Conflict, Spiritual .. 358, 359
Conformity to the World.
See Sinful Imitation . 3916
Congregation 820, 821
Coniah 1859
Conies 161
Conjugal Love 1623
Connivance 822
Conqueror of Death ... 4136
Conquests 823
Conscience
(1) General References
to 824
(2) Good 825
(3) Guilty 826
Consecration
(1) Call to
Personal 3508
(2) Examples of
Personal 3509
(3) Of Persons 3510
(4) Entire 3511
Consequences of Sin.
See 788, 3352, 3353

No.
Consideration, Themes for 2357
Consistent Life 4014
Consolation.
See Comfort 783–787
Conspiracy 2780
Constancy 1324
Constancy, Divine 1328
Consumption 1514
Contact
Personal 280–282
With Christ 283, 284
With Impurity ... 285, 286
Contamination 285
Contempt 827
Divine 828
Contempt of Court 867
Content—
Discontent 829–833
Contention.
See Strife. 3731–3735
Contentiousness 3735
Contentious Women ... 3879
Contentment 829
Continuous Life 4058
Contracts 589, 590
Contrition 2712
Control, Divine 3416
Conversation.
See Conduct 808
Speech 3295
Conversion
(1) General Ref. to 834
(2) Examples of 835
(3) Characters Transformed by ... 836
Of the Gentiles 2383, 2384
Conviction of Sin 1764
Examples of.
See Repentance 2708
Convocation 837
Cooperation
Divine Plan for 3730
Essential to Success . 3728
Exemplified in Marriage 3729
With God 3891
Coppersmiths 237
Coral 838
Cords 839
Of the Cross 4143
Corinth 840, 4358
Corinthians, 1 and 2, Analyses of Books 4268–4269
Cormorants 455
Corn.
See Grain 75
Cornelius 841
Cornerstone, Christ the . 692
Cornet 2455
Coronations 2533
Correction 1630
Of Children 1630
Despised 2715
Rod of 3091
Corruption
(1) Of the Body 842
(2) Moral 843
In the Church.
See Spiritual Adultery 1814
Of Courts 868
In Politics.
See Bribery. ..2548, 2549
Social.
See Nation ...2545–2547
Corrupt Priests 2102
Council, Jewish 862
Counsel
To Be Sought 844
Divine 847
Evil 846
Wise 845
Wives' 1628
Counselors 848
Counsels, Divine 2482
Rejected.
See God Rejected .. 2966
Courage—Fear 849–859
Courageous Reformers 2076
Courtesy—
Discourtesy 860, 861
Courts 862–876
Courtship 1618a
Covenant
(1) Everlasting 877
(2) Divine 878
(3) Man's with God ... 879
(4) Between Men 880
(5) New 881
Covenant-breakers ... 1234
Covenant-keepers 1232
Covenants and Vows 877–883
Covetousness 2129, 2130
Cowardice 853
Moral.
See Fear of Man 859
Cows 173
Craftiness 3336
Creation.
See Creator 884–886
Displays God's Wisdom 2498
Creator
(1) God as 884
(2) Of Man 885
(3) Christ as 680
(4) Holy Spirit as 886
Creature, New.
See New Man 2582
Creditors 584
Credit System 582–588
Credulity 887
Creeping Things 888
Cremation 930
Crete 889
Cries of Christ 681
Crimes 2550–2552
Crimson 890
Cripples.
See Lameness 1527
Criticism.
See Faultfinding 662
Crookedness 3337
Cross 891
Cross-bearing 893
Cross of Christ 892
Crown of the Priests ... 2387
Crowns 894, 895
Spiritual 1367
Crucifixion 3495
Spiritual.
See Fellowship with Christ's Death 3504
Cruelty
General References to 2000
To Animals 2002
Examples of 2001
Cruses 896
Crying to God 1071
Crying to Jesus 4015
Crystal 2851
Cubits 897
Cucumbers 898
Cultivate Gifts 4016
Cummin 899
Cup
Of Suffering 495
Of Wrath 3954
Cupbearers.
See Butlers 609
Cups 900
Cures 1742
Curiosity 901, 902
Curse, Divine 903
Curses.
See Imprecations 1744
Cursing
(1) General References to 476
(2) Examples of 477
(3) Of Parents 478
(4) Forbidden 479
Curtains 904
Cymbals 2456
Cypress 3672, 3676
Cyprus 905
Cyrene 906
Cyrus 907

D

Dagon 3939
Daily Duty 1059
Damages of Sin 383
Damascus 908, 4359
Dan 909–911, 4360
Tribe of 911
Dancing 912, 913
Daniel 914
Analysis of Book 4249
Character Study of .. 4300
Darius 915–917
Dark Days 4017
Darkness
(1) Physical 2176
(2) Supernatural 2177
(3) Figurative 2178
Spiritual 2179
Works of 802
Dark Way 2180
Dathan and Abiram 918
David 919
Character Study of .. 4296
Journeys and Events in the Life of 4307f
Dawn, Spiritual 2172
Day
General References to 920
Of Atonement 305
Great, or Last .. 922, 4053
Of the Lord 921
The Lord's 3102
Natural .3538, 3541, 3542
Of Pentecost 2722
Of Preparation 924
Of Visitation 923
Days
Forty 2737
The Last 926
Day's Journey 925
Deacons 753
Dead
In Sin 2164
To Sin 3503
Dead, The 927–931
Mourning for ..1947–1951
Places of Burial of 935–937
Preparation of, for Burial 927–931
Resurrection of 2407
Dead Bodies 932–934
Dead Sea 939
Dead Sea Scrolls 4361
Deafness 940
Spiritual 941
Deafness—Hearing 940–944
Dearth.
See Famine 21, 23
Spiritual 1053
Death
(1) Universal 2158
(2) Sleep, A 2159
(3) Vanquished 1360
(4) Of Righteous 2160
(5) Sought 1698
(6) Spiritual 2163
(7) Of the Wicked ... 2161
(8) Christ's 3367
(9) Christ, Conqueror of 4136
(10) Preparation for . 2162
Eternal 2163
Foretold 947
Gates of 1395
Great Reaper 4144
Nearness of. *See* 2147
Shadow of 3246
Deathless.
See Life Eternal 2156, 2157
Death Penalty 945, 946
Deaths Foretold 947
Deborah 948
Debtors.
See Creditors 584
Spiritual 4018
Debts 585
Decalogue, The 949
Decapolis 950
Deceit 3705, 3706
Deceivers 3707
Deception 3708, 3709
Of Self 3196
Warnings Against.
See 1796
Decision
Call to 1793
Exhortations to 1184
Decrees of Kings 2534
Dedication
Feast of 1260
Of Offerings ...2625–2636
Personal. *See* ..3508–3511
Of Solomon's Temple . 952
Of the Tabernacle 951
Of the Wall of Jerusalem 953

No.
Deep, the 954
Deeper Life, The 4019
Deer 162
Defeat of Satan 3149
Defeats 1817
Defender of the Weak . 4145
Defense, Divine 367
Defense of the Faith.
See Faith Defended .. 4035
Defilement—
Cleansing 955–966
Defrauding.
See Fraud 579
Degradation 967
Degrees of Fruitfulness 4020
Deification of Man 3946
Deity, Veiled 2489
Delay, Causes of.
See 1500
Fatal. *See* 1501
Delayed Blessings 4146
Delays, Divine 3607
In Inflicting Punishment 3355
Deliverance
(1) Of Israel 968
(2) Divine, Examples of 969
(3) Promised to Believers 970
(4) Sought 971
From Sin 3359
Deliverer, Divine 972
Deliverers, Divine 2072
Deluge, The 973
Delusions, Common ... 4147
Demas 974
Demoniacs 975
Demons.
See Evil Spirits 3156
Cast out 3157
Worship of 3947
Demonstration Divine . 4026
Denial of Christ 815
Dens 976
Denunciation of Sin ... 2671
Departure, Christ's Foretold 714
Dependence 3798
Depravity 2546
Deputy.
See Proconsuls 2870
Derbe.
See Lystra 2221, 4362
Derision 977
Desecration of the Sabbath 3101
Deserts 978, 979
Desire 980
For Companionship . 4013
Evil 981
Spiritual 982, 983
Desire—
Satisfaction 982–985
Desolation
(1) Of Israel 986
(2) Of Heathen Nations 987
(3) Of the Wicked 988
Despair 1697–1699
Despised, Christ 3491
Despisers 989
Despondency 669
Despotism.
See Oppression 2005, 2006
Destiny
Of Evil Spirits 4021
Ruler of 4093
Destitution, Spiritual . 2797
Destruction
(1) Sudden 3182
(2) Utter 990
(3) Examples of 991
Deterioration—
Development .992–1000
Detestable Things 13
Deuteronomy
Analysis of Book 4227
Development, Spiritual.
See 995–996
Devices, Evil 2775, 2776
Devil
Children of 3063
Resist the 3154
Worship 3947
Devils
Cast out 3157
Confess Christ 705
Devoted Things 1001
Devotion. *See* 1069
Devotional Life ..1002–1005
Devout Fathers 1669
Mothers 1670
Persons. *See* 3079
Women 3874
Dew 2310
Diamonds 2852
Diana 3940
Dibon 1006, 4363
Diet.
See Food 1296–1300
Dilemma, Worldly 4022
Diligence 564
Spiritual. *See Zeal* .. 1077
Dimness of Vision 2195
Direction, Divine 1468
Disappointment 1190
Discernment—
Dullness 1007–1014
Discernment, Satan's .. 4096
Disciple, Beloved 392
Disciples
Of Christ 2080–2082
Coldness of.
See Heartlessness .. 4163
Empowered 4023
Heal 1540
Of John the Baptist . 1905
Discipleship 1015–1017
Secret 1016
Discipline. *See* 497
Of Children 1630
Church 750
Discontent 830
Discord.
See Strife 3731–3735
Discouragement—
Encouragement 1018–1020
Discourtesy 861
Discretion 2916, 2917
Disease
Healed 1538–1541
Physicians Used 1528
Prevention and Cure of 1528–1537
Remedies for ..1530–1533
The Righteous Suffer from 1523
Sent as a Judgment ...1522, 1969
Disease, Spiritual 1542
Healing of 1543
Diseases 1506–1521
Chronic 4011
Disfigurement. *See* 385
Disgrace.
See Reproach 2997
Disguises 1021
Dishonesty
(1) Condemned 576
(2) Examples of 577
Dishonor 1686
Dishonoring Parents .. 1657
Disinfection 1536
Dismissals of the Needy 4024
Disobedience 2620, 2621
Disownment by Christ . 4025
Dispensation,
New 3499, 3500
Dispersion
(1) Of the Nations after the Flood 1022
(2) Of the Jews 1023
(3) Of the Early Disciples 1024
Display 1025
In Religious Service . 1026
Displeasure, Divine ... 1255
Disrespect for Old Age . 3976
Dissatisfaction 833
Dissension.
See Strife 3731–3735
Dissimulation 3335
Dissipation.
See Drunkenness 3571, 3572
Distances from Jerusalem 4309h
Distinctions of Women 3871
Distress. *See* 1952, 2667
Distrust. *See* 1219–1223
Diversity of Gifts 485
Divination 2226
Divine
Ability 3810
Appearances 206
Arm 217
Attraction 306, 307
Awakening 309
Balances 335
Call 1789–1793
Care 2911–2913
Christ 701, 702
Claims 3458
Commands 789, 790
Commendation 791
Companionship.
See 1265–1267
Compassion 3517
Condescension 807
Constancy 1328
Contempt 828
Control 3416
Counsel 847
Counsels 2482
Curse 903
Defense 367
Delays 3607
Deliverer 972
Demonstration 4026
Direction 1468
Displeasure 1255
Equity 1978
Excellence 1179
Faithfulness ..1228, 1229
Favor 1250–1253
Fellowship 1265–1267
Forbearance 2274
Friendship 1326, 1327
Gentleness 1402
Hand 1484–1486
Hearing 944
Helper 1560
Image 2239, 4044
Indignation 3958
Invitations 1787–1793
Jealousy 1850
Justice 1975
Keeper 2910
Knowledge 2031
Leader 1469
Mercy 2297, 2300
Messenger 694
Nearness 1268
Oaths 2611
Omniscience ..3849, 3850
Overshadowing 2909
Ownership 3455–3460
Perfection 2730, 2731
Plan 2773
Pleadings 1788
Power 3807–3816
Preparation 2907
Presence 1271, 2862
Promises 2878–2888
Protection 364, 365
Protector 366–371
Providence 2905
Purposes 4197
Refuge 370
Reproof 796–798
Requirements . 3008, 3009
Restraints 3027, 3028
Revelation 2499
Sonship 707
Statutes 442
Supplies 2906
Support 2912
Sympathy 3514
Teacher 3555, 3556
Tokens 3644
Vengeance 3131
Vision 507, 508
Ways 3796
Will 3507
Witness 703
Worthiness 4129
Divinity
Acknowledged 4148
Challenged 4149
Of Christ 701–718
Divinity—
Humanity 701–723
Divisions 2925
Weaken 4027
Divorce 1666
Doctors of the Law 1027
Doctrine
Christ's. *See Teaching*

No.
of Christ 3558
False 1028
Good 1029
Doers 1030
Doers, Evil 1161, 1162
Do Good 3905
Dogs
(1) Animals 163
(2) A Term of Reproach 1031
Doing Evil 1745
Doing Good 1746
Doings, The Lord's 3912
Dominance of Mind ... 4065
Dominion
Christ's 717
Of God, Universal ... 3420
Man's 2241
Donation 1065
Donkeys 152
Door, Christ the 4028
Door, Open 2659
Doorkeepers 1032
Dorcas 1033
Dothan 1034, 4364
Double-mindedness ... 3445
Doubters 1224
Doubt Rebuked 1223
Dough 1035
Doves 456
Used for Sacrifices ... 469
Dowry 1622
Dragons 164, 1036
Draw near to God 1269
Dreams 1037, 1038
Interpreted 1039
Dress 1040–1051
See also Adorning ..43–50
Drink Offerings 2627
Drink, Intoxicating ... 3575
Dromedaries 165
Dropsy 1515
Dross 1052
Drought
(1) General References to 2312
(2) Instances of 1970
Drought—Showers Spiritual 1053, 1054
Drunkards 3573
Drunkenness 3571, 3572
Dry Places 1055
Dues, Priests' 2095
Dulcimer 2457
Dullness
(1) Condemned 1009
(2) General Examples of 1010
(3) Of Israel 1011
(4) Of Disciples 1012
(5) Of Men 1013
Dumb Healed, The 1541
Dungeons. *See* 2143
Duplicity 3335–3337
Dust
(1) Man Made from .. 1056
(2) Shaken off 1057
(3) Placed on Head .. 1058
Duties
Of Citizens 2525
At Home 4041
Duty
Of Admonition 799
Daily 1059
Employees' 604
Employers' 598
Of Giving Warning .. 1794
Husbands' 1626
Masters' 598
Of Ministers 1060
Neglect of 1085
Parental 1629
Pressure of 1070
Rulers' 2541
Servants' 604
Threefold 1062–1065
Wives' 1627
Duty to
Brothers 2201
Enemies 3395
Neighbors 3394
Sick 3397
Strangers 3396
Weak, the 1061
Dyeing, of Garments .. 1066
Dyers 238
Dying.
See Death 2158–2161
Dying with Christ 3504
Dying Thief 2719
Dysentery 1516

E

Eagerness for the Truth 4150
Eagles 457
Ear, The Hearing 2964
Early Rising
(1) General References to 1067
(2) For Devotions ... 1002
(3) To Do Evil 1068
Earnestness
In Prayer. *See* . 1071, 1072
In Religious Work ... 1074
In Seeking Salvation 1082
Earnestness—Indifference ..1069–1089
Earrings 46
Earth 1090
Destruction of 1126
Earthly
Heritage 1753
Honor 1681
Joy 1940
Reward 3044
Treasures 2809, 2810
Vision 503
Earthquakes 1091
Ease.
See Indifference. 1083, 1084
Easter 1092
East Wind 2326
Eating 1304
Ebal 2429
Ebenezer 1093
Eber 1094
Ebla 4365
Ecbatana (Achmetha) . 4366
Ecclesiastes
Analysis of Book 4343
Eclipse 1095
Economy.
See Frugality 1334
Eden 1096
Edification 1097
Edom.
See Esau 1149
Edomites 1098
Edrei 4367
Education.
See Learning 2028
Effeminacy 3802
Effort Demanded 4151
Eggs 1099
Egypt 1100
Ehud 1101
Ekron 1102
Elah 1103
Elam 1104, 4368
Elath 1105
Elders
Christian 754
Governmental 2078
Jewish 2079
Eleazar 1106
Elect, The 2724
Election 1107
Elements, Control of .. 3816
Elephants 166
Eleventh Hour 1711
Eli 1108
Eliab 1109
Eliakim
King of Judah 1862
Son of Hilkiah 1110
Eliezer 1111
Elijah 1112
Character Study of .. 4298
Miracles of 2366
Prophecies of 1113
Elimelech 1114
Eliphaz 1115
Elisha 1117
Character Study of .. 4299
Miracles of 2367
Elizabeth 1116
Elkanah 1118
Emancipation 2137
Embalming 928
Embroidery 239
Emeralds 2853
Emergencies.
See Man's Extremity . 3800
Emim 1411
Emmanuel. *See* 1741
Emmaus 1119, 4369
Emotional Hearers 4029
Employees (Servants) 603, 604
Employers (Masters) 598–602
Emptiness 1120
Emptiness—Fullness 1120–1125
Enabling Grace 4030
Encouragement . 1019, 1020
End of the Wicked 3069
End of the World 1126
Endor 1127
Endowments.
See Gifts 485–488
Endurance 3440
Enduring Things, The . 3657
Enemies
Deliverance from ... 1128
Duty to 3395
God's 1129
Prayer for 4082
Spiritual 360
En Gedi (Ain Jidi) .. 1130–1132, 4370
Engines of War 1133
Engraving 240
Enjoyment 1943
Enlargement
(1) Spiritual 1000
(2) National 1134
Enlightenment 2175
Enoch 1135
Enon 1136
En Rogel 4371
Enthusiasm.
See Earnestness 1069
Enticers 3593
Entire Consecration ... 3511
Envy 1137, 1138
Epaphras 1139
Epaphroditus 1140
Ephah 1141
Ephesians
Analysis of Book 4271
Ephesus 1142, 4372
Ephod 1143
Ephraim 1144–1147
Town of 1146
Tribe of 1145
Ephraim, Mount 2430
Epicureans 3201
Epilepsy 1507
Equality of Man 2238
Esau 1149
Escape, No 3356
Eshcol 1150
Eshtaol 1151
Established 3175
Esther 1152
Analysis of Book 4239
Estrangement ... 1272, 1273
Eternal
Christ 709
Death 2163
Fire 1373
Glory 1362
God 2481
Hope 1692
Kingdom 2483
Life 2156, 2157
Punishment 3048
See Hell 1374, 1375
See Future State 1368–1372
Eternity. *See* 2156, 2157
Ethanim 1153
Ethiopia 1154
Eucharist.
See the Lord's Supper . 761
Eunice 1155
Eunuchs 1156
Euphrates 1157
Evangelists 1158
Eve 1159
Events, Sudden 3473
Everlasting

No.
Arms 1160
Covenant 877
Fire 1373
Life 2156, 2157
Punishment 3048
See Hell 1374, 1375
See Future State 1368–1372
Evil
Activity 31
Alliances 115, 116
Associations 276, 277, 290
Choice 675
Companionships .276, 277, 3595
Counsel 846
Desire 981
Devices 2775, 2776
Doers of 1161, 1162
For Evil. *See* 2279
Example 1176
Eye 505
Filled with.
See Corruption 843
Full of 4031
Generation 1401
For Good 1460
Heart 1545
Imagination 2353
Influence 1748
Influences 1749
Kiss 3661
Partakers of 4079
Passions 2685
Removed 1163
Roots of 3096
Shun 1798
Sowing 3422
Speech 3303–3313
Spirits 3156, 3157
Spirits, Destiny of ... 4021
Spirits, Many 4032
Thoughts 2352
Times 2546
Way 2689
Whispering 3309
Women 3878–3880
Words 3296
Works 3909
Zeal 32
Evildoers 1161, 1162
Evils, Little 2186
Exaltation
Of Christ 718
Of God 1164
Of Israel 1809
Of Man. *See* ... 2240, 2241
Of Men
(Promotion) .. 1168, 1169
Of Saints 1165
Of Self 3194
Exaltation—
Abasement ..1164–1174
Exalts, God 1166
Examinations of Self .. 3197
Example
Christ's 1175
Evil 1176
Good 1177
Inspiration of 4173
Parental 1633
Paul's 1178
No.
Excellence, Divine 1179
Excess 3574
Exclusion 39–41
Exclusiveness 447
Excommunication 752
Excuses 3217, 3218
For Sin, not Accepted 3347
Executioners 1180
Exercise, Spiritual 4033
Exhortations 1181, 1182
Special 1183–1187
Exodus
Analysis of Book 4224
Exorcists. *See* ... 3156, 3157
Expectation—
Disappointment 1188–1191
Experience 2029, 2030
Expiation. *See* 304
Exposition of the Scriptures 3557
Exposure
Of Sin 803–805
To Wild Beasts 2558
Expounds, Christ 3557
Expression—
Repression ..1192–1194
Extortion Condemned .. 578
Extravagance.
See Improvidence ... 1335
Extremity, Man's 3800
Eye, Evil 505
Eye for an Eye.
See 2279, 2280
Eyes, Guarded 1195
Eyes Opened 1196
Ezekiel 1197
Analysis of Book 4248
Ezion Geber 1198, 4374
Ezra 1199
Analysis of Book 4237

F

Fables 1200
Face
Of Christ. *See* 690
God's Hidden 1275
Shining 2174
Failure, Spiritual 4034
Faint-heartedness 855
Faint Not 494
Faith
(1) General References to 1201
(2) Commanded 1202
(3) Justification by 1203, 1985
(4) Blessings According to 1204
(5) Examples of Victorious 1205
(6) Secures Salvation 1206
(7) Examples of 1207
(8) Promises to Those Who Exercise 1208
(9) Aids to 1209
(10) Weak 1210
(11) Tested 1213, 3608
(12) Honored 1211
Defended 4035
Obstacles That Test . 1213
Faithful
No.
Sayings 1227
Servants 603
Faithfulness
Of Christ 1229
Of God 1228
Of Men.
See Fidelity ... 565, 1230
Faithfulness—
Unfaithfulness 1228–1239
Faithlessness.
See Doubt 1223, 1224
Faith's Touch 283
Faith—Unbelief .1201–1226
Fall
Of Adam 1240
Of Peter 2746
Of the Wicked 3181
Fallen Angels 147
False
Accusations 3313
Christs 724
Confidence. *See* 3183
Doctrine 1028
Economy 2127
Gods 3934
Hopes 1191
Peace 2699
Profession 2989
Prophets 2100
Religion 2988–2991
Shepherds 2099
Teachers 2101
Trusts 3183–3186
Witnesses 3856, 3857
Worship 3928–3951
Falsehood 3702
Fame 1684
Family
Cares 1642, 4152
Devotions 1671
Government 1630
Of God 739–741
Instruction 1631
Joys 1667
Love in 1623–1625
Prayer in 1668, 1671, 2823
Strife 3733
Trouble 1658–1661
Famine 21–23
Fanaticism 1241
Farewells 1242
Farmers 60, 61
Farthing 1243
Fasting 3212–3214
Fasts Proclaimed 2710
Fat 1244, 1245
Fate of the Wicked 3070
Fatherhood of God 1246, 1247
Fatherless 3829, 3830
Fathers
Devout 1669
Duties of 1629–1631
God of 1248
Love of 1625
Faultfinding 662
Faultless 1249
Faultlessness 1249
Favor, Divine
(1) Examples of 1250
(2) Invoked 1251
(3) Promised 1252
No.
(4) Possessed 1253
Favor, Human 1254
Favor, King's 2535
Favor—Disfavor .1250–1255
Favoritism.
See Partiality. 1984
Favors, Unmerited 1449
Fear
Guilty 856
Needless 3020
Of Man 859
Fearlessness 851
"Fear nots" 1020
Fear of God
(1) Commanded 3034
(2) Promises Concerning 3035
(3) Reverential 3036
(4) Heathen Nations' . 858
Fear of Man 859
Feast
Of the Dedication ... 1260
Of the Passover 1256
Of Pentecost 1257
Of Purim 1261
Of Tabernacles 1259
Of Trumpets 1258
Feasts
General References to 3405
Jewish 1256–1261
Spiritual 1307
Wedding 3406
Feebleness 2193
Feeding the Flock 2090
Feeding the Multitude . 2448
Feet
At Christ's 1721
Of the Saints 3056
Of the Wicked 1262
Felix 1263
Fellow 1264
Fellows, Base 348
Fellowship
Believer's 1325
With Christ 1265
With God 1266
Social 4105
By Walking with God 1267
With the World Forbidden 290
Fellowship—
Estrangement 1265–1275
Fellowship
Offerings 2629, 2631
Fences.
See Hedges 1556
Ferret 167
Fervor.
See Zeal 1073–1077
Festivals, Jewish 1276
See also Feasts .1256–1261
Festus 1277
Fetters 1278, 1279
Fever 1508, 1513
Few Saved 1280
Fidelity
(1) In Business 565
(2) To God 1230
(3) Rewards of 1231
(4) In Keeping Covenant 1232
Fighting God 4036

	No.
Fight of Faith. *See*	358, 359
Figs	98
Fig Tree	3677
Filial Honor	3971, 3972
Filial Obedience	3973
Filthiness	957
Final Permanence	2743
Final Separation	291
Finger of God	1281
Fir Tree	3678
Fire	
(1) Eternal	1373
(2) Answers by	1282
(3) Instrument of Judgment	1283
(4) Purifier	1284
(5) Symbol of Divine Presence	1285
Inward	4174
Pillar of	2501
Firmament	1286
Firmness. *See*	3438, 3440
Firstborn	3459
First Claims	3458
First Day of the Week	3102
Firstfruits	3460
First Occupation	58
Fish	1287, 1288
Fishermen	241
Fish Nets	2578
Flask	3754
Flattery	792, 793
Flax	1289
Fleas	1768
Fleeting Impressions	4153
Flesh, The	1290
Subdue	3208
Fleshhooks	1291
Flies	1769
Flint	35, 1292
Flock, God's	746
Scattered	747
Starving	4112
Flogging	2561
Flood. *See Deluge*	973
Flour	1293
Flowers	1294
Flute	2458
Foes of the Home	1662–1666
Folds	1295
Followers	1017
Folly	3852–3855
Food	
(1) From God	1296
(2) Prohibited	1297
(3) Varieties of	1298
(4) List of	1299
(5) Sumptuous	1300
(6) Different Meals	1301–1303
(7) Admonitions Concerning	1304
(8) Blessings before Meals	1305
Of Priests	2062
Food, Physical—Spiritual	1296–1309
Food, Spiritual	
(1) General References to	1306
(2) In Abundance	1307
(3) Christ the Bread of Life	1308
Foolishness. *See Folly*	3852–3855
Foolish Questions	2933
Footstool	
(1) Christ's	1310
(2) God's	1311
Footwashing	3404
Forbearance	
(1) Divine	2274
(2) Commanded	2275
Foreigners. *See*	341, 3396
Foreknowledge	1312
Christ's	712–714
Foreordained Plan	4154
Foreordination. *See*	2861
Forerunner	1904
Forests	1313
Forethought	2918
Forgetting God	3003
Forgiveness	
(1) Divine Promised	1314
(2) Human Commanded	1315
(3) Example of Human	1316
(4) Example of Divine. *See*	2300, 3345
Of Sins	3127
Formalism	2992, 2993
Bondage of. *See*	2988
Formation	1064
Fornication	665
Forsaken, The Righteous, Apparently	1317
The Wicked	3354
Forsaking Christ	1239
Forsaking God	1237, 1238
Forsaking Sin	3346
Fortified Cities	770
Fortress, God a	368
Fortresses	1318
Fortune-telling. *See*	2230, 2231
Forty Days	2737
Forty Lashes	1319
Forty Years	2738
Foundation, Spiritual	
(1) General References to	3177
(2) God as	3178
(3) Christ as	3179
Founders	242
Fountain of Life	1320
Fowls. *See Birds*	450–470
Foxes	168
Fractures	1534
Frailty of Man	3656
Frankincense	1321
Fraternity. *See*	2200–2202
Fratricide	1661
Fraud	579
Freedom. *See*	2134, 2135
Freewill Offerings	2628
Friendless	1329
Friend of Sinners	4104
Friendship	
(1) General References to	1322
(2) True	1323
(3) Constancy in	1324
(4) Among Believers	1325
Christ's	1326
False	1330
God's	1327
Friendship—Friendlessness	1322–1331
Fringes	3000
Frogs	1332
Frontlets	3001
Frost	2311
Frowardness	1333
Frugality—Waste	1334, 1335
Fruit, Natural	96–100
Fruit, Sinful	1341
Fruit, Spiritual	
(1) General References to	1337
(2) Conditions of	1338
(3) Christian Graces Exemplify	1339
Demanded	1336
Fruitful Land	628
Fruitfulness	1336
Degrees of	4020
Fruitfulness—Unfruitfulness	1336–1341
Fruit Test	4115
Fugitives	1342
Fulfillment of Prophecy	
(1) By Christ	2829
(2) Promises of	430
(3) Examples of	2893
Fuller Revelation	2499, 4155
Fullers	243
Full Life	1000
Fullness	
Of Christ	1124
Of Evil	4031
Spiritual	1123
Of Time	1343
Worldly	2901
Funerals. *See Burials*	934
Future, The	1344–1367
Hidden	2492
Punishment	1368–1375, 3048
Rest	1366
Future State of the Wicked	1368–1375

G

	No.
Gaash	1376
Gabriel	1377
Gad	1378, 1379
Gadarenes. *See*	1380
Gain, Unjust	580
Gain Through Loss	4156
Gaius	1381
Galatia	1382
Galatians Analysis of Book	4270
Galileans	1383
Galilee	1384
Sea of	1385
Gall	1386
Gallows	1387
Gamaliel	1388
Games. *See*	3970
Gardeners	244
Garden of Eden	1096
Gardens	88
Garment of Sin	1389
Garments *See*	1042–1051
Figurative	52, 53
Of Priests	1050
Garrisons	1390
Gate of Ephraim	1147
Gatekeepers	251
Gates	1391–1394
Gates of Death	1395
Gath	1396
Gaza	1397, 4375
Gazingstocks	4037
Gedaliah	1398
Gehazi	1399
Gehenna	1374
Genealogies of Christ	1400
Generation, Evil	1401
Generosity	2124, 2126
See Liberality	2115
Genesis Analysis of Book	4223
Gennesaret	1385
Gentile Believers	4038
Gentiles	2383, 2384
Gentleness	2276
Divine	1402
Gerah	1403
Gerar	1404, 4376
Gerasenes	1380
Gergesenes. *See*	1380
Gerizim, Mount	2431, 4377
Gershon	1405
Gershonites	1406
Geshur	1407
Gethsemane	1408, 4378
Gezer	4379
Giants	1409–1411
Gibeah	1412, 4380
Gibeon	1413, 4381
Gideon	1414
Character Study of	4294
Journeys and Events in the Life of	4307d
Gift	
Of God, Salvation	3123
Of Healing	1538
Gifts	
Of Christ	488
Cultivate	4016
Differ	485
Giving of	2125
From God	4157
Parental	1639
Spiritual	486
Temporal	487
Gihon	1415, 1416, 4382
Gilboa, Mount	2432
Gilead	
(1) Land of	1417
(2) Mount of	2433
(3) Grandson of Manasseh	1418
Gilgal	1419, 4383
Girdle	1420, 1421
Girgashites	1422
Giving	

No.
(1) To God 2120, 3717
(2) Scriptural Rules for 2121
According to Ability . 2122
Generous 2124
To Men 2126
Of Presents 2125
Sacrificial 4158
Systematic 2121
Tithes 2123
Gladness 1936
Gleaning 62
Glorified, God 1425
Glorified, Saints 1361
Glorified Christ, The 682
Glorifying God ...1423–1425
Glory
Christ's 683
Eternal 1362
God's 1426
Of Man 1682
Gluttony 3199
Gnashing of Teeth 3563, 3564
Gnats 1770
"Go," Commands of Christ 1427
Go Preach 2088
Goads 1428
Goats 169
Goat's Hair 1429
God
Ability of 3810
Anger of 3955
Appearances of 206
Arm of 217
Arrows of 223
Blessings of 482
Call of 1789–1793
Care of 2911
Chosen by Men 1867
Claims of 3458
Comfort of 783
Commands of 789
Compassion of 3517
Condescension of 807
Counsel of 847
Counsels of 2482
Creator 884, 885
Curse of 903
Defense of Believers by 367
Displeasure 1255
Draw near to 1269
Enemies of 1129
Equity of 1978
External 2481
Exalted 1164
Exalts 1166
Excellence of 1179
Face of, Hidden 1275
Faithfulness of 1228
Fatherhood of . 1246, 1247
Favor of 1250–1253
Fellowship with 1266
Fighting Against ... 4036
Fire, a Consuming .. 1285
Flock of 746–748
Footstool of 1311
Forbearance of 2274
Foreknowledge of ... 1312
Fortress, a 368
Friendship of 1327
Gentleness of 1402
Gift of 3123
Gifts of 485–487
Glorified 1425
Glorifying 1423
Glory of 1426
Goodness 1438
Grace of 1445
Greatness of 1462
Hand of 1484–1486
Hearing of 944
Helper 1560
Hidden 2489
Hiding Place 369
Holiness of 1597
Image of, in Man 2239
Immutability of 2480
Impartiality of . 1979, 1980
Indignation of 3958
Jealousy of 1850
Judge, a 1354
Judgments of ..1966–1974
Justice of 1975
Keeper 2910
King 3419, 3420
Kingdom of ...2007–2011
Knowledge Possessed by 2031
Leaders 1469
Light, a 2169
Living 2187
Long-suffering of ... 2277
Love of 2206
Love to 2207, 2208
Majesty of 2234
Mercy of .2297, 2299, 2300
Messengers of 2074
Most High 2422
Name of, Mighty 2514
Name of, Reverenced 2515
Nearness of 1268
None like 2600
Oaths of 2611
Of Battles 366
Of Peace 3016
Of Truth 3700
Omnipotence of 3809
Omnipresence of 2645
Omniscience of 3850
One 2649
Ordinances of 2662
Our Strength 3806
Overshadowing of ... 2909
Ownership of ..3455, 3456
People of 2723–2725
Perfection of 2730
Pleasing 1253
Power of 3808
Praised, to Be 1451
Presence of 1271
Promises of ...2878–2888
Protection of 364, 365
Providence of ..2905–2913
Provoking 2914
Redemption by 2978
Refuge, a 370
Rejected 2966
Remember 2999
Remembers ... 2286, 2287
Reproof of 796
Resources of 4159
Returning to 2711
Reverence for 3030
Righteousness of 3077
Rock, a *See* 3178
Salvation of 3116
Searcher, as 2032
Search for 4100
Seeing 3190
Servants of 3240
Sheep of 3266
Shield 371
Sovereignty of 3415
Spirit, a 3432
Strength, Our 3806
Supplies of 2906
Supports 2912
Teacher 3556
Thoughts of 3616
Throne of 3418
Titles of 3633
Tokens of 3644
Trust in 1214–1218
Unsearchable 2488
Unseen 2490
Vengeance of 3131
Vision of 507
Voice of 3301
Waiting for 2693
Waiting upon 3762
Walking Before 3764
Walking with 1267
Ways of 3796, 4160
Will of 3507
Wisdom of 3839
Word of 414–434
Works of 3910
Worship of 3921
Wrath of 3132
Godlessness 3083
Godliness 3081
Profitable 2872
Godly Ancestry.
See Devout Fathers, Mothers 1669, 1670
Godly Fear 3036
Godly Reverence 3030
Gods, False 3934–3941
God's Word
Inspired 417
Light, a 419
Pure 434
Sacred 427
Seed 429
Trustworthy 430
Golan 1430
Gold 1431, 1432
Golden Calf 3942
Golden Calves 3943
Golden Chapters 4311
Golden Rules 1433
Goldsmiths 245
Golgotha 1434
Goliath 1435
Gomorrah.
See Sodom ... 3411, 3412, 4436
Good
Company 278
Conscience 825
Doing 3905
Doctrine 1029
Example 1177
Influence 1750
Ministers 4068
Name 2513
Tidings 3623, 3624
Works 3902–3905
Good and Evil Adjacent 4161
Good for Evil
(1) Examples of 1436
(2) Commanded 1437
Goodness, God's 1438
Goods 558
Goshen 1439
Gospel
(1) General References to 1440
(2) Prophecies Concerning 1441
(3) Universal 1442
Gossip 3307
Gourds 1443
Government
Of the Church ...749–752
Of God 3415–3418
Of the Nation .2525–2568
Gozan 1444
Grace
Christ's 1446
God's 1445–1449
Growth in. *See* ... 995, 996
Riches of 1448
Salvation by 1447
Grace, Before Meals ... 1305
Graces, Christian 1339
Grain 74, 75
Grain Offerings 2630
Grape Harvest 3757
Grapes 99
Grass, Man as 2404
Grasshoppers 79, 80
Gratitude
To Men 1450
To God.
See Praise 1451–1454
See Thankfulness ...1455, 1456
Gratitude—Ingratitude ..1450–1460
Grave, The 1461
Grave Clothes 929
Gray Hair 2194
Great
Day 922
Faith 1207
Joy 1927
Men 1683
Mysteries 2486
Sea 3167
Things 3911
Greatness
Christ's 1463
God's 1462
True 1685
Greed 2131–2133
Misery of 4070
Greeks 1464
Greyhound 170
Grief 1948
Grossness 2354
Groves 3951
Growth, Spiritual
(1) Commanded 995
(2) Examples of 996
Growth of the English Bible 4220

No.
Growth of the Kingdom 2380
Grudges.
See Retaliation 2279, 2280
Guard 3781
Guardian, Divine 3265
Guest, Christ a 3400
Guests 3402–3404
Advice to 3402
Anointing of 3403
Hospitality to . 3398, 3399
Washing the Feet of . 3404
Guidance, Divine
(1) Promised 1465
(2) Sought 1466, 1470, 1471
(3) Examples of 1467
(4) Explicit Directions 1468
Guile.
See Deceit 3705, 3706
Guileless 1761
Guilt 1763
Guiltiness 1762
Guilty Conscience 826
Guilty Fear 856

H

Habakkuk 1472
Analysis of Book 4257
Habit 1473
Hades 1558
Hagar 1474
Haggai 1475
Analysis of Book 4259
Hail 2318
Hair 1476
Hair, Gray 2194
Half-heartedness 1088
Ham 1477
Haman 1478
Hamath 1479, 4384
Hammers 1480
Hamor 1481
Hanani 1482
Hananiah 1483
Hand, Divine 1484–1486
Handbreadth 1487
Handkerchiefs 1488
Hands
Laying on of ...1489–1492
Lifted up 1493
Taking 280
Washed 1494
Hanging 2559
Hannah 1495
Happiness 1937, 1938
Earthly.
See Joy, Earthly .. 1940
Haran 1496, 1497, 4385
Hard Labor 2560
Hardness (of Heart)
(1) Condemned 2716
(2) Examples of 2717
Harmlessness 811
Harmony of the Gospels 4308a
Harps 2459
Hart.
See Deer 162
Harvest
Natural 64
Sin's 3423
Spiritual 3425
Haste
(1) Duty of 1498
(2) In Making Escape 1499
Unwise.
See Rashness 2919, 2920
Haste—Delay ...1498–1501
Hated, Christ 2212
Hated, Saints 2213
Hatred
(1) Condemned 2210
(2) Examples of 2211
(3) Of Christ 2212
(4) Of Saints 2213
Haughtiness 1729
Hawks 458
Hazael 1502
Hazeroth 1503
Hazor 1504, 4386
Head of the Church 735
Headwear of Priests ... 1051
Healed, Diseases .1538–1541
Healing
By Apostles 1540
By Christ 1539
Gift of 1538
Spiritual 1543
Power 4039
Health—Disease .1505–1543
Health Promised 1505
Hearers, Emotional ... 4029
Hearing
(1) Spiritual 942
(2) Careless 943
Divine 944
Ear 2964
Heart
Center of Life 4162
Evil 1545
Hardness of 2716
Read 2033
Renewed 1544
Searched 2032
Whole 1069
Heartlessness 4163
Hearts Read 2033
Heat 2313
Heathen Nations 1546
Cast Out 630
Fears 858
Heave Offerings 2629
Heaven
God's Dwelling Place 1547
Kingdom of 2013
Opened 1548
Heavenly
Bodies 3944
Citizenship 4164
Father 1246, 1247
Home 1356, 1616
Host 1357
Joy 4175
Kingdom 2008
Mindedness 3918
Origin, Christ's 4040
Realms 1549
Praises 1453
Vision 511
Heavens 1550, 1551
New 1552
Hebrew 1553
Festivals 1276
Times, Seasons and Festivals 4317
See Jewish Feasts 1256–1261
Hebrew Calendar 4451
Hebrews 1554
Analysis of Book 4280
Hebron 1555
Hedges 1556
Heed, Take 1799
Heifers 171
Heirs 1557
Spiritual 743
Hell
(1) Gehenna 1374
(2) Hades 1558
(3) Sheol 1559
(4) Tartarus 1375
Helmet of Salvation 363
Helper, Divine 1560
Helper, No 2595
Helpful Children 1648
Helpfulness 3888
Helplessness 3799
Helps—
Hindrances ..1560–1568
Heman 1569, 1570
Hen 1571
Herds 1572
Herdsman 1573
Heredity 1574–1576
Heresy 1577
Heritage
Earthly 1753
Spiritual 1754
Hermon, Mount . 2434, 4387
Herod
Agrippa I 1580
Agrippa II 1581
Antipas 1579
The Great 1578
Herodians 3173
Herodias 1582
Herod's Temple . 3579, 4319a
Heroes, Ancient ... 356, 357
Heroes of the Bible
See Character Studies 4289–4300
Heshbon 1583
Heth 1584
Hezekiah 1585
Hiding Places 369
Hiding Sin 800
High Places
(1) General References to 3950
(2) Condemned 1586
(3) Used for Worship 1587
High Priest, Christ as . 2863
High Priests 2064
Highway, Spiritual ... 1563
Hilkiah 1588
Hin 1589
Hindrances
To Faith 1213, 3608
To Spiritual Progress 1564
By Opposers ... 1567, 1568
Test Believers 1213
Hinnom, Valley of 1590
Hiram
(1) King of Tyre 1591
(2) Craftsman 1592
Hired Worker 1593
Wages for 599
Historical Bridge 4219a
History
Of the Apostles 4300b
Of the Early Church 4309g
Hittites 1594
Hivites 1595
Hold Fast 1186
Holiness
(1) General References to 1596
(2) Of God 1597
(3) Commanded 1598
Holy
Ambition 1081
Articles 3752
City 1885
Of Holies 1599
Place 1600
Vessels 3752
Holy Spirit 1601–1614
(1) General Work of . 1601
(2) Indwelling 1602
(3) Promised 1603
(4) Old Testament References to 1604
(5) Baptism of 1605
(6) Filling Believers . 1125
(7) Witness of 1606
(8) Teacher 1607
(9) Sin Against 1608
(10) Withdrawal of .. 1609
(11) Christ Baptized with 1610
(12) Guides 1611
(13) Quickening of .. 1612
(14) Spirit of Truth .. 1613
(15) The Comforter .. 1614
Fruits of 1337
Gives Life 1612
Grieved 1609
Inspiring Prophets .. 1774
Inspiring the Word ... 417
Power of 3803
Regenerating 2154
Sanctifying 3140
Titles of 3634
Holy Spirit, 6's, 7's and 8's of 4165
Home 1615–1672
(1) General References to 1615
(2) Heavenly ..1356–1616
(3) Admonitions Concerning 1617
(4) Love of 1618
Duties 4041
Foes of 1662–1666
Religion 1668–1672
Homeless 1673
Homer 1674
Homicide. *See* ...2449–2451
Honest Weights 567
Honesty 566
Examples of 572, 573
Honey 1675
Honor
The Aged 3974
Earthly 1681
God 1676
From God 1679
Given to Christ 1677
Parents 3971, 3972

	No.
Religious Leaders	1678
Rulers	2526
Wisdom and Virtue	
Lead to	1680
nor—Dishonor	1676–1690
nored, Christ	1677
pe.	
Eternal	1692
False	1191
In God	1693
Messianic	4186
Spiritual	1691
pe—Despair	1691–1699
pelessness	1694
phni	1700
or, Mount	2435
oreb, Mount	2436
rmah	1701
rn	1702
rnets	1771
rrors of War	3770
rses	172
rticulture	87
sannah	1703
sea	1704
Analysis of Book	4250
shea	1705
spitality	3398–3400
st	
Heavenly	1357
Worldly	3062
ur, Christ's	1706
ur	
Of the Day	3542
Third	1707
Sixth	1708
Ninth	1709
Tenth	1710
Eleventh	1711
ousehold Gods	3945
ousekeepers	3865
ouse of God	3925–3927
Attendance in	3523, 3927
Love for	3926
Polluted	960
See also *Temples*	3577–3580
ousetops	1712
uldah	1713
uman	
Body	521
Compassion	3519
Dependence	3798
Favor	1254
Frailty	3656
Imperfection	2733
Jealousy	1851
Limitations	2182
Precepts	2842
Sacrifices	3109
Sinfulness	3340
Sympathy	3515, 3516
Weakness	3797
umaneness, Toward Animals	4042
umanity, Christ's	719–723
umble	
Leaders	2075
Penitence	1720
Promises to	2881
Service	3897
umbled, Israel	1818
Humiliation, Christ's	3492
Humiliation of Sinners	
(1) Threatened	1173
(2) Examples of	1174
Humility	
(1) Promises Concerning	1714
(2) Commanded	1715
(3) General Examples of	1716
(4) Before Men	1717
(5) Of Christ	1718, 1719
(6) Penitential	1720
At Christ's Feet	1721
Humility—Pride	1714–1731
Hunger	1732
Spiritual	982
Hunters	1733
Hur	1734
Husbands, Duty of	1626
Hushai	1735
Husks	1736
Hymns	2476, 2477
Hypocrisy	2994
Hypocrites	2995
Hyssop	1737
I	
I AM	1738
"I Ams" of Christ	4166
Ibex	182
Ice	1739
Iconium	1740
Iconoclasm	319, 320
Identification of Christ with Believers	4043
Idleness. *See*	581
Idle Songs	2475
Idle Talk	3306
Idolatry	
(1) Forbidden	3928
(2) Prophecies Concerning	3929
(3) Idol Characterized	3930
(4) Examples of	3931
(5) Idol Making	3932
(6) Vanity of	3933
Objects of	3934–3947
Places Devoted to	3948–3951
Priests of	2061
Put away	317
"Ifs," Satanic	4200
Ignorance	
Concerning Christ	2039
Concerning God	2038
Man's	2036
Of Self	4168
Sins of	3357
Spiritual	2037
Willful	2040
Of the Word	432
Ills Gone	1359
Image of God	
Christ the	4044
Man Made in	2239
Images. *See*	3934–3947
Imagination, Evil	2353
Imitation	
Sinful	3916
Spiritual	4045
Immanuel	1741
Immaturity, Spiritual	998
Immediate	
Cures	1742
Service	3899
Imminence	1743
Immortality	2405, 2406
Immovable, Saints	3176
Immunity	1811
Immutability	2480
Impairments of Sin	4171
Impartiality, divine	
(1) In Favors	1979
(2) In Judgment	1980
Impatience	2694
Impenitence	2713, 2714
Imperative Call	1076
Imperfection, Human	2733
Imperfections, of Good Men	2734
Impiety	3085
Importunity	2840
Imprecations	1744
Impressions, Fleeting	4153
Impress of Sin	384
Imprisonment	3478, 3479
Improvidence	1335
In Christ, Abiding	4130
In Christ's Name	2517
In Christ's Presence	1363
In God's Sight	1745, 1746
Inability, Human. *See*	3797–3802
Incarnation	720
Incense	1321, 1747
Inconsistency	2996, 2997
Inconstancy	1330
Incorruptibility of Leaders	2077
Indecision	3446
Indifference	1083, 1084
Indignation	3959
Divine	3958
Indignities Suffered, by Christ	4046
Indispensable, Christ	3368
Indolence	3377
Indulgence, Parental	1634
Industry	569, 570
Indwelling Christ	3583
Inescapable Question	4169
Infallible Proofs	2412
Infanticide	2452
Infatuation	4047
Infirmities	1524
Influence	
Evil	1748, 1749
Good	1750
Parental	1632
Posthumous	4048
Ingathering, Feast of	1259
Ingratitude	
(1) To God	1458
(2) To Man	1459
See Evil for Good	1460
Inheritance	
General References to	1751
Laws of	595
Of Israel	1752
Of Priests	2063
Spiritual	1754
Inhospitality	3401
Iniquities, Our	1755
Iniquity	1756
Injustice	
(1) Apparent	1981
(2) Condemned	1982
(3) Examples of	1983
Ink	1757
Inner Circle, of the Disciples	4170
Innocence—Guilt	1758–1765
Innocent Blood	513
Inquiring of God	1470, 1471
Insanity	1509
Of Sin	4171
Insects	1766–1773
Insecurity of the Wicked	3180–3182
Insensibility	2718
Inseparable Christ	4172
Insignificance of Man	2237
Insight	
Lack of	4049
Spiritual. *See*	1007, 1008
Insomnia	3381
Inspiration	
(1) Of Prophets and Teachers	1774
(2) Promised	1775
(3) Examples of	1776
Inspiration of Example	4173
Inspired Word	417
Instability	3443, 3444
Instinct	1777
Instruction	
(1) Value of	1778
(2) Examples of Spiritual	1779
(3) Of Children	1631
(4) Of Children, Examples of	1780
(5) Divine	1781
Commanded	1782
Despised	2967
Sought	2963
Instruments	
Chosen	2073
Of Judgment	2566
Musical	2454–2469
Integrity	
(1) General References to	572
(2) Examples of	573
Intemperance	3571–3576
Intercession	
(1) Christ's	1783
(2) Man's with Men	1784
(3) Man's with God	1785
(4) Man's with Christ	1786
Intercessory Prayer	1785
Interest. *See Usury*	588
Interior of Temple	4319
Interpretation of Dreams	1039
Intoxication	3571–3573
Intrusion upon Christ	4050
Invasion, Satanic	4201
Invention. *See Skill*	3373
Investments, Spiritual	2814
Invincibility	357
Invisibility of God	2490
Invitations— Warnings	1787–1799

	No.
Inward Fire	4174
Iron	1800
Irony	1801
Irreparable Loss	2876
Irreverence	3037
Irrigation	65
Isaac	1802
Isaiah	1803
Analysis of Book	4245
Isaiah's Portrait of Christ	4301
Ish-Bosheth	1804
Ishmael	1805
Ishmaelites. *See Midianites*	2340
Islands	1806
Israel	
Adultery of	1841
Apostasy of	1814
Bondage of	1820
Byword, a	1816
Calamities of	1882
Captivity of	1825, 1826
Conquests of	823
Cut off	1819
Defeats of	1817
Dispersion of	1023
Exalted	1809
Humbled	1818
Inheritance of	1752
Joy of, Departed	1812
Judges of	1821, 1822
Kings of	1823, 1824
Murmurings of	832
Name of Chosen People	1808
Persecution of	1829
Promises of Protection	364–367, 1811
Remnant of	1828
Reprobation of	1815
Restoration of	3026
Return of	1827
Separation of	288
Theocracy of	3417
A Type of the Apostate Church when Disobedient	1812–1820
A Type of the True Church when Obedient	1809–1811
Victories of	1810
Vine, a	1813
Israel, or Jacob	1807, 1837
Israel—the Jews	1807–1829
Issachar	1830
Italy	1831
Ithamar	1832
Ittai	1833
Ivory	1834
"I Wills" of Christ	4167

J

	No.
Jabbok	1835
Jabesh Gilead	1836
Jabneh	4388
Jacinth	2854
Jacob	1837
Character Study of	4291
Jacob's Well	4389
Jael	1838
Jair	1839, 1840
Jairus	1841
James	1842–1844
Analysis of Letter	4281
Japheth	1845
Jashar	1846
Jason	1847
Jasper	2855
Javelin	1848
Jazer	1849
Jealousy	
Divine	1850
Man's	1851
Jebusites	1852
Jeconiah	1859
Jeduthun	1853
Jehoahaz	1854–1856
Jehoash, or Joash	1857, 1858
Jehoiachin	1859
Jehoiada	1860, 1861
Jehoiakim, King of Judah	1862
Jehonadab	1908
Jehoram, or Joram	1863, 1864
Jehoshaphat	1865, 1866
Jehovah Chosen	1867
Jehovah-jireh	1868
Jehovah-nissi	1869
Jehovah-shalom	1870
Jehovah-shammah	1871
Jehovah-tsidkenu	1872
Jehozadak	1873
Jehu	1874, 1875
Jephthah	1876
Jeremiah	1877
Analysis of Book	4246
Jericho	1878, 4390
Jeroboam	1879, 1880
Jerubbaal	1414
Jerusalem	4391
(1) General References to	1881
(2) Calamities of	1882
(3) Prophecies Concerning	1883
(4) Names of	1884
(5) Holy City	1885
Distances from	4309h
Gates of	1393
Love for. *See*	2528
Prophecies of Rebuilding of	3026
Jerusalem, New	1886
Jeshua	1887
Jeshurun	1888
Jesse	1889
Jesus and Children	4140
Jesus Christ. *See Christ*	677–723
The Messiah	695
Of Nazareth	1891
Tree of Jesus' Life	4308
Key to the Tree of Jesus' Life	4308a
Jesus, His Hours upon the Cross	4308h
Prophecies Concerning and Fulfillment	4306b
Jesus' Sake, For	3475
Jethro	1892
Jewels	48–50
Discarded	49
Jewish	
Elders	2079
Festivals	1276
Jews	
Calamities of	1882
Called God's People	2723
Captivity of	1825, 1826
Dispersion of	1023
Jealousy of	4051
Persecuted	1829
Persecute Paul	3482
Pride	1725
Return of	1827
Seek to Introduce Their Doctrines	1958
For further treatment of this subject, see "Israel"	1807–1829
Jezebel	1893
Jezreel	1894–1896, 4392
Joab	1897
Joash	
King of Israel	1858
King of Judah	1898
Job	1899
Analysis of Book	4240
Joel	1900
Analysis of Book	4251
Johanan	1901
John	392, 1902
Analysis of Gospel	4265
Analyses of Letters, 1, 2 and 3	4284–4286
John Mark	2253
John the Baptist	1903
Called "Forerunner"	1904
Testimony of	1906
John's	
Baptism	760
Disciples	1905
John's Portrait of Christ	4303
Joking	1890
Jonadab	1907, 1908
Jonah	1909
Analysis of Book	4254
Jonathan	1910–1913
Joppa	1914, 4393
Joram or Jehoram	1863, 1864
Jordan	1915, 1916
Joseph	
(1) Son of Jacob	1917
(2) Husband of Mary	1918
(3) Of Arimathea	1919
(4) Or Barsabbas	1920
Character Study of	4292
Jesus' Brother	1921
Joshua	1922
Analysis of Book	4228
Character Study of	4293
Journeys of	4307c
Josiah	1923
Jotham	1924, 1925
Journey, Sabbath Day's	3103, 3533
Journeys	
Of Abraham	4306c
Of David	4307f
Of Gideon	4307d
Of Israel	4307b
Of Jesus	4308b–4308g
Of Joshua	4307c
Of Paul	4309b–4309f
Of Peter	4308k
Of Samuel	4307d
Of Saul	4307e
Of Solomon	4307g
Joy	
Christ's	1926
Departed	1812
Earthly	1940–1943
Expressed	1939
Family	1667
Future	1359–1363
Great	1927
Heavenly	4175
In Service	3900
In Sorrow. *See*	1938
In Trial	1934
Promised	1928
Restored	1929
Soul-winners'	4206
Spiritual	1930
Joy—Sorrow	1926–1952
Jubilee, Year of	1953
Judah	1955, 1956
Judah	
Captivity of	1825, 1826
Kings of	1824
Judaism	
Reversion to	4092
Superseded	1957
Judaizers	1958
Judas	1960–1963
Judas Iscariot	1959
Jude	1964
Analysis of Book	4287
Judea	1954
Judean Desert Caves	4394
Judge	
God as	1354
Christ as	1355
Judges	
Analysis of Book	4229
Judges of Israel	
(1) General References to	1821
(2) Names of	1822
Judgment	
According to Privilege	1352
According to Works	1353
Book	524
Forbidden	660, 4176
Last, The	1351
Line of	2184
Universal	4123
Judgments, God's	1966–1974
Judgment Seat	1965
Juniper	3679
Just, The. *See*	3054
Justice	
(1) Divine	1975
(2) Commanded	1976
(3) Examples of Human	1977
Unsparing	4177
Justice—Injustice	1975–1984
Justification	
(1) By Faith	1203, 1985
(2) Of Self, Impossible	1986

K

	No.
Kadesh Barnea	1987, 4395

No.
edar 1988
edesh 1989, 4396
eep
The Commandments . 445
The Law 437
Yourself 812
Silence 3290
eeper, Divine 2910
eepers of Prisons 1990
eilah 1991
enites 1992, 1993
eys 1994
ey to the Tree of Jesus' Life 4308a
ey to the Tree of Moses' Life 4307a
ey to the Tree of Paul's Life 4309a
horsabad 4397
ibroth Hattaavah ... 1995
idnapping 1997
idron 1996, 4398
ind Words 3298
indness
(1) Commanded 1998
(2) Example of 1999
indness—
Cruelty 1998–2006
ing
Christ as 3421
Demanded by Israel. *See* 2966
Duties of 2541
God as 3419, 3420
Universal 3420
ingdom
General References to 2007
Christ's 2012
Coming with Power . 2009
Conditions of Entrance into 2008
Eternal 2483
Growth of 2380
At Hand 2010
Of Heaven 2013
Preaching of 2011
ingdom, Analogies .. 4052
ingdom, Spiritual 2007–2011
ing of Kings 708
ings
Of Israel 1823
Of Judah 1824
ings, 1 and 2
Analyses of Books 4233, 4234
ing's
Decrees 2534
Duties 2541
Favor 2535
Promises 2536
Wrath 2539
ingship, Divine 3419–3421
ingship, Spiritual ... 1167
iriath Jearim .. 2014, 4399
iriath Sepher 4400
ish 2015, 4401
ishon 2016
iss 2017, 2018
Treacherous 3661
neeling 2830
nives 2019

No.
Knowledge 2020–2035
(1) Danger of 2020
(2) Vanity of Human 2021
(3) Pursuit of 2022
(4) Spiritual 2023
(5) Deeds Performed by the Lord that Men Might Receive ... 2024
(6) Truths 2025
(7) Divine 2031–2035
(8) Intellectual 2026
(9) Withheld ..2491–2493
(10) Christ's 2027
(11) Learning 2028
Experimental . 2029, 2030
Responsibility According to 1352
Knowledge—
Ignorance ...2020–2040
Known, Saints 2035
Known, Ways 2034
Kohath 2041
Kohathites 2042
Korah 2043
Korazin 4402

L

Laban 2044
Labor
Hard 2560
Troubles 607
Unions 608
Women's 3864–3866
Worldly 606
Laborers, Spiritual ... 3906
Lachish 2045, 4403
Lack of Insight 4049
Ladder, Jacob's 2046
Ladles 3434
Lagash 4404
Lake of Fire. *See* 1373
Lamb of God 3365
Lambs 174
Lambs of the Fold 4178
Lameness 1527
Lamech 2047
Lamentations ... 1945, 1946
Analysis of Book 4247
Lamp 636
Land
Belongs to God 3455
Laws of 595
Leased 591
Polluted 629
Priests Had None ... 2063
Of Promise 627
Purchased 592
To Rest 3104
Sold 594
Landmarks 597, 2048
Languages Confounded 2049
Laodicea 2050, 4405
Lasciviousness 666
Lashes 2564, 2565
Last Day, The 4053
Last Days 926
Last Judgment 1351
Last to Be First. *See* ... 3041
Laughter 1942
Laver 2051
Law
Bondage of. *See Reversion to Judaism* 4092
Book of the 525
Ceremonial Abolished 435
Despised 439
Impartial 441
Insufficient 4054
In the Heart 438
For Judges 869
Keep the 437
Mosaic 949
Perfect 436
Purpose of 4055
Read 440
Lawgiver 2052, 2053
Laws of Inheritance 595
Lawsuits 870
Lawyers 2054
Laying on of Hands 1489–1492
Lazarus
(1) The Beggar 2055
(2) Brother of Martha 2056
Lead 2057
Leader, Divine 1469
Leaders
Humble 2075
Religious 2058–2102
Leadership
Call to 1790
Of the Spirit 1611
League.
See Alliances 115, 116
Leah 2103
Learning 2028
Leaven 2104
Leaving All 3206
Lebanon
(1) Mountain 2437
(2) Cedars of 3674
Lebbaeus.
See Jude 1961
Leeks 2105
Lees 2106
Legalism 2990
Legion
(1) Of Angels 2107
(2) Of Devils 2108
Lending 583
Lentil 2109
Leopards 175
Lepers 2110
Leprosy 1510
Lessons of Life 4179
Letters 2111
"Let us" 4180
Levi
The Apostle, Matthew 2265
Son of Jacob 2112
Leviathan 2113
Levites 2114
Compensation for 2062, 2095
Leviticus
Analysis of Book 4225
Lewdness. *See* 666
Liars 3703
Liberality 2115
Promises Concerning 2882
Women's 3876
Liberality—Stinginess—Covetousness 2115–2133
Liberator, Christ as ... 4008
Liberty
(1) Civil 2134
(2) Spiritual 2135
(3) Abuse of 2136
Limitations of 4056
Liberty—Bondage 2134–2143
Libnah 2144
Libya 2145
Licentiousness. *See* 666
Life
(1) Physical, from God 2146
(2) Brief 2147
(3) Spiritual 2153
(4) Righteousness Tends to 2148
Christ, the 2152
Consistent 4014
Conspicuous 4057
Continuous 4058
Deeper 4019
Eternal 2156, 2157
Hated 2150
Lessons of 4179
Manifested 4059
Mission of 2378
Old, The 2642
Out of Death 4060
Pilgrimage, a 2764
Precious 2151
Probation, a 2868
Purpose of 4181
Spotless 1760
Tested 2149
Tree of 3663
Unfading 2155
Water of 4218
Weariness of 1695
Life—Death 2146–2164
Lifting up Hands 1493
Light, Physical 2165
Light, Spiritual .. 2166, 2167
Believers' Duty Performed in 2171
Children of 745
Christ the 2168
God a 2169
God's Word a 419
Promised 2170
Universal 4061
Light—Darkness 2165–2180
Lightning 2324
Likeness to Christ 382
Lily 2181
Limitation of Liberty .. 4056
Limitations, Human 2182, 2183
Limitations of Satan ... 4199
Limited Resources 2183
Linen 2185
Line of Judgment 2184
Lions 176, 177
Listen to Admonition .. 1185
Litigation 870
Little Evils 2186
Little Faith 1210
Livestock 159
Living Consistently ... 4014
Living God 2187
Living to God 4062
Living Water 3789

	No.
Living Witnesses	3605
Lizards	178
Loaves, Miracles of	2188
Locusts	80–82
Log.	
See Tables	3531–3535
Loneliness	1331
Long Life	2189–2195
Long-suffering	2277, 2278
Looking Backward	2196
Looking to God	510
Lord, Christ	715
Lord, Name of the	2514
Lord's	
Day	3102
Doings, The	3912
Prayer	2197
Supper, The	761
Loss	
Of Appetite	1511
Irreparable	2876
Spiritual	2875
Lost	
Joy	1812
Opportunity	2656
Power, *See*	3801
Sheep	3267
Lot	2198
Lots, Casting	2199
Lot's Wife.	
See Salt (2)	3115
Love	
Brotherly	2200–2202
For Christ	2205
To Christ	2204
Christ's	2203
Commanded	2207
For the Church	730
Conjugal	1623
For Country	2528
Of Enemies	1436, 1437, 3395
Family	1623–1625
Fathers'	1625
For Friends	2202
To God	2208
God's	2206
For God's House	3926
Grown Cold	4063
Of Home	1618
Mothers'	1624
Preeminence of	2209, 4182
Of Sin	3348
Spiritual	2209
The Test	4183
Universal	4124
Of Word	420
Love—Hatred	2200–2213
Loving-kindness	2214
Loyalty. *See*	2525
Lucre	2215
Luke	2216
Analysis of Book	4264
Luke's Portrait of Christ	4302
Lukewarmness.	
See	1083, 1084
Lust	667
Lust of the Eye	2217
Luxury	3202
Lycaonia	2218
Lydda	2219, 4406
Lydia	2220
Lying, Examples of	3704
Lying Wonders.	
See	2232
Lyre	2462
Lystra	2221, 4407

M

Macedonia	2222
Machpelah	2224
Madness	2225
Magic	2226–2232
Magicians	2227
Mahanaim	2233
Majesty, Christ's.	
See	718
Majesty, God's	2234
Makir	2223
Makkedah	2235
Malachi	
Analysis of Book	4261
Malice	2003, 2004
Mamre	2236
Man	2237–2243
As Clay	774
Creation of	885
Deification of	3946
Dominion of	2241
Equality of	2238
Extremity of	3800
Frailty of	3656
Glory of	1682
As Grass	2404
Ignorance of	2036
Immortality of	2405, 2406
Infinite Value of	2243
Insignificance of	2237
Jealousy of	1851
Limitations of	2182
Made in the Image of God	2239
Mortality of	2158–2162
Natural, The	1290
New	2582
Preeminence of	2240
Redemption of	2978, 2979
Sinfulness of	3340
A Social Being. *See Social Fellowship*	4105
A Spiritual Being	2242
Trust in	3184
Weakness of	3797
Wrath of	3953
Manasseh	2244, 2245
Maneh	2246
Manger	2247
Manifestations, Special Divine	2501–2504
Manliness	852
Manna	2248
Man of God	2071
Man of Sorrows	3490
Manslaughter.	
See	2449–2451
Mantles	1045
Manuel Labor	3864
Many Evil Spirits	4032
Many Saved	1357, 2976
Marah	2249
Marble	2250
Mareshah	2251, 4408
Mari (Tell el-Hariri)	4409
Mariners	2252
Mark, John	2253
Analysis of Book	4263
Marketplaces	2254
Marks	
Of Childhood	4135
Of Sin. *See*	383, 384
Mark's Portrait of Christ	4302
Marriage	
(1) Commended	1620
(2) Obligations of	1621
(3) With Foreigners Forbidden	2255
(4) Figurative	2256
(5) Of Kinsman's Widow	2257
Martha	2258
Martyrdom	3487, 3488
Mary	
(1) Mother of Jesus	2259
(2) Magdalene	2260
(3) Of Bethany	2261
(4) Mother of James	2262
(5) Mother of Mark	2263
(6) A Roman Disciple	2264
Masada	4410
Masons	246
Master, Christ	693
Masters (Employers)	
(1) Duties of	598
(2) Sins of	599
(3) Good	600
(4) Bad	601
Masters' Duty	598
Master-workmen	247
Materialism	1226
Maternal Love	1624
Mattaniah	3988
Matthew	2265
Analysis of Book	4262
Matthew's Portrait of Christ	4302
Matthias	2266
Maturity, Spiritual	997
Meal Offerings	2630
Meaning of the Risen Life	4184
Measures	3531–3534
Measuring Rod	2267
Meat Forks	1291
Meddling. *See*	33
Medeba	4411
Media	2268
Mediator	
(1) Christ as	3364
(2) Man as	2269
Medicine	1529
Meditation	2358, 2359
Mediterranean Sea	3167
Meekness	
(1) General References to	2270
(2) Promises Concerning	2271
(3) Examples of	2272
Christ's	2273
Meekness—Retaliation	2270–2282
Megiddo	2283, 4412
Meiron	4413
Melchizedek	2284
Memorials	2765, 3004
Memories, Painful	4064
Memory	
Aids to. *See*	3000, 3001
Spiritual	4185
Memory—Oblivion	2285–2289
For further treatment of this subject, see Remembrance—Forgetfulness	2999–3004
Memory of the Faithful	2285
Memory Verses	4314
Memphis (Noph)	2602, 4414
Men	
Great	1683
Silenced	3294
Traffic in	3653
Menahem	2290
Men of God	2071–2074
Men-pleasers	2789
Men's Plans	2774
Mephibosheth	2291, 2292
Meraioth	2293
Merari	2294
Merarites	2295
Mercenaries	3773
Merchandise	557
Merchants	561
Merciful, Promises to	4086
Mercifulness—Unmercifulness	2296–2302
Mercy	
(1) General References to	2297
(2) Commands Concerning	2298
(3) Promised	2299
(4) God's	2300
(5) Sought	2301
Neglect of	1086
Mercy Seat	2303
Meroz	2304
Meshach	2305
Mesopotamia	2306
Message, Despised. *See*	2968
Message, Simple	4103
Messenger	
Divine, Christ	694
John the Baptist as	1904
Messengers, God's	2074
Messiah, Jesus the	695
Messianic Hope	4186
Messianic Prophecies	2890
Messianic Stars	4221
Metalworkers	264
Meteorology	2307–2331
Methuselah	2332
Micah	2333
Analysis of Book	4255
Micaiah	2334
Mice	178
Michael	2335
Michal	2336
Micmash	2337
Midian	2338, 2339
Midianites	2340
Midnight	2341
Migdol	2342
Mighty Men	2343

No.
lcom 3941
ildew 2344
ile 2345
hletus 2346
ilk 2347
illennium.
See Second Coming 1344–1350
illo 2348
ills 2349
illstones 2350
ina 2246
ind
Of Christ 4066
Dominance of 4065
Sinful 2351
Spiritual 2355
lind, Carnal—
Spiritual 2351–2359
linisterial Affection .. 4067
linistering Angels 143
linisters
(1) Divinely Appointed 2083
(2) The Spirit Which Should Actuate ... 2084
(3) Characteristics of 2085
(4) Duties of Church to 2086
(5) Support of .. 2096, 2097
(6) Unfaithful 2098
Afflictions of 492
Call of 1790
Care for the Church .. 732
Charges to. *See* 2093
Duties of 1060
Good 4068
Honor Due to 1678
Hospitality to . 3398, 3399
Message of 2089
Ordination of 1490
Persecutions of 3480
Promises to 2888
Remuneration of 2095, 2096
Required to Preach the Gospel 2088
Responsibility of 2094
Shepherds 2090
Teachers 2092
Titles of 3636
Watchmen 2091
Work of 2087–2092
linistry, Women's 3867
liracles
(1) Purpose of 2360
(2) Spurious. *See* 2232
liracles Performed by
(1) Moses and Aaron . 2361
(2) Joshua 2362
(3) Samson 2363
(4) Samuel 2364
(5) Prophet of Judah . 2365
(6) Elijah 2366
(7) Elisha 2367
(8) Isaiah 2368
(9) Christ 2369
(10) Peter 2370
(11) Paul 2371
The Seventy 2372
Stephen 2373
Philip 2374

No.
Miracles of Loaves 2188, 2448
Miracles Testify 4069
Miriam 2375
Mirrors 2376
Mirth 1941
Mischief 2377
Misery 788
Misery of Greed 4070
Mission
Christ's 684
Life's 2378
Missionaries 2381
Missionary Journeys ..2382, 4309b–4309f
Missions,
Worldwide ...2379–2385
Mistreat Prisoners 875
Mists 2315
Misunderstood Truth .. 4210
Misused Privileges 4196
Mite 2386
Miter 2387
Mixed Multitude 2388
Mizar 2438
Mizpah 2389, 2390, 4415
Mnemonics, Bible 4315
Moab 2391
Moabites 2392
Mobs.
See Tumults 2937
Mockers 3163
Mocking
(1) General References to 2393
(2) Of Christ 3493
(3) Of Good Men 2394
Moderation 2395
Modesty 3875
Molding 248
Molech 3941
Money, Love of.
See Greed 2131, 2132
Money Changers 2397
Monogamy 4071
Months 2398
Monuments. *See* 2765
Moon 2399
Moons, New, Feast of .. 2400
Moral Agents, Free.
See 1789, 1793
Morality.
See Integrity. 572, 573
Moral Poverty 2798
Moral Vineyard 3756
Mordecai 2401
Moreh 2402
Moriah 2439
Morning Devotions ... 1002
Morning Star 696, 4072
Mortality—
Immortality .2403–2416
Mortar 2417, 2418
Mortgages 2419
Moses 2420, 2421
Tree of Moses' Life .. 4307
Key to the Tree of Moses' Life 4307a
Moses' Staff 3092
Most High 2422
Motherhood, Cares of .. 4073
Mothers
To Be Honored . 3971, 3972

No.
Devout 1670
Love of, for Children 1624
Mothers-in-law 2423
Moths 1772
Mountains
(a) Names of ...2424–2446
(b) Scenes of Great Events 2447
Mourning 1947–1951
Mouth of the Righteous 3300
Mowing 66
Mulberry 3680
Mules 180
Multitude
Fed 2448
Heavenly 2976
Multitudes 2786
Mixed 2388
Murder
(1) Forbidden 2449
(2) Examples of 2450
(3) Punishment for .. 2451
Murderers 2450
Murmuring 831, 832
Murrain 2453
Music 2454–2477
Musical Instruments ..2454–2469
Musicians 2470, 2471
Mustard Seed 2478
Mutability—
Immutability 2479–2483
Mutilation 385
Forbidden. *See* 521
Mutiny 2483a
Muzzling 2484
Myrrh 2485
Myrtle 3681
Mysteries, Great 2486
Mysteries of Nature ... 4076
Mysteries—
Revelations ..2486–2504
Mystery of Christ 2487
Myths 1200

N

Naaman 2505
Nabal 2506
Naboth 2507
Nadab 2508
Son of Aaron.
See Abihu 7
Nahash 2509
Nahor
(1) Grandfather of Abraham 2510
(2) Brother of Abraham 2511
Nahum
Analysis of Book 4256
Nails 2512
Name
In Christ's 2517
God's to Reverenced . 2515
Good 2513
Of the Lord 2514
New 2585
Of the Wicked 2289
Wonderful 2516
Named, Children 1653
Names
Of the Apostles 2081

No.
Of Christ 3632
Of the Church 3635
Of God . 1868–1872, 3633
Of the Holy Spirit ... 3634
Of Ministers 3636
Of Saints 3637
Of Satan 3638
Of the Wicked 3639
Of the Word of God .. 3640
Names Changed 2518
Naomi 2519
Naphtali 2520
Tribe of 2521
Napkin 2522
Nard 3430
Narrowness. *See* 447
Nathan
(1) Prophet 2523
(2) Son of David 2524
Nathanael 344
Nation
Duty to 2525
Loyalty to 2528
Peace of 3774–3777
Rebellion Against ... 2551
Righteousness of 2527
Sins of 817
Nation, The 2525–2568
Nature, Beauty of 4074
Nature's
Lessons 4075
Mysteries 4076
Praise 2569
Revelation 2498
Nazarene 2570
Nazareth 2571, 4416
Nazareth, Jesus of 1891
Nazirites 3211
Nearness to God .1268–1270
Nebo 2440, 2572, 4417
Nebuchadnezzar 2573
Prophecies Concerning 2574
Nebuzaradan 2575
Necessities, Spiritual .. 3009
Necromancy 2228
Needle 2576
Needless Fear 3020
Needlework 249
Needy, The 2799–2804
Dismissed 4024
Neglect
Of Duty 1085
Of Mercy 1086
Of Salvation 1087
Nehemiah 2577
Analysis of Book 4238
Neighbors, Duty to 3394
Nero 614
Net 2578, 2579
Nethinim 2580
Nettles 2581
Neutrality, No 2596
New
Birth 2154
Covenant 881
Creature. *See* 2582
Dispensation .. 3499, 3500
Heavens 1552
Jerusalem 1886
Man 2582–2585
Moons 2400

	No.
Name	2585
Song	2586
Things	2587
Wine	3834
Nicodemus	2588
Night	
Ancient	3539
New Testament	3540
Prayers	1005
Songs	2476
Watches	3539, 3540
Night	
(1) Type of Ignorance	2589
(2) Natural	2590
Nile	2591
Nimrod (Calah)	2592, 4352
Nineveh	2593, 4418
Nisroch	2594
No	
Condemnation	3124
Escape	3356
Helper	2595
Neutrality	2596
Peace	3019
Understanding	1014
"No Mores," the Seven	1359
Noah	2597
Character Study of	4289
Noah's Ark	214
Nob	2598, 4419
Nobles	2599
None like God	2600
Noon	2601
Noon Meal	1302
Noph (Memphis)	2602, 4414
North	2603
North Wind	2327
Nose	2604
Nostrils	2605
Notable Women	3870
Not Ashamed	1690
Numbers	
Analysis of Book	4226
Nurses	2606
Nuzi	4420

O

	No.
Oaks	3682
Oaths	
(1) In Bearing Witness	2607
(2) Of Allegiance	2608
(3) In Covenants	2609
(4) Examples of Rash	2610
(5) God's	2611
Profane	475
Sacred. *See*	871
Obadiah	
Analysis of Book	4253
Obed	2612
Obed-Edom	2613
Obedience	
(1) To God	2614
(2) Examples of	2615
(3) Blessings for	2616
(4) Of Christ	2617
To Christ	2619
Words of Christ Concerning	2618
Obedience—Disobedience	2614–2621
Obeisance	2622
Oblivion	2288, 2289
Obstacles Removed	1562
Obstinacy. *See*	3229, 3230
Oded	2623
Odors, Sweet	2624
Offenses	1566
Offerings	
Acceptable	2625
Burnt	2626
Drink	2627
Freewill	2628
Heave	2629
Insufficient	3108
Meal	2630
Peace	2631
Sin	2632
Thank	2633
Trespass	2634
Unacceptable	2635
Wave	2636
Withheld	2128
Offspring. *See*	1575, 1576
Og	2637
Oil	
(1) For Lamps	2638
(2) For Food	2639
(3) Figuratively Used	2640
(4) Anointing	2641
As a Remedy	195
Ointment	1532
Old Age	2191–2195
Disrespect for	3976
Example of Vigorous	2192
Feebleness in	2193
Respect for	3974
Old Life, of Sin	2642
Olive	3684
Olive Groves	89
Olive Oil	2638–2641
Olives, Mount of	2441, 4421
Omega	2643
Omer	2644
Omission, Sins of	3358
Omnipotence	3809
Omnipresence	2645
Omniscience	
(1) Of Christ	3849
(2) Of God	3850
Omri	2646
On	2647
Onan	2648
One God	2649
Oneness with God	685
Onesimus	2650
Onesiphorus	2651
One Thing	4187
Onions	2652
Only Child	4077
Only Savior	3368, 4188
Onyx	2856
Open Door	2659
Ophel	2653
Ophir	2654
Ophrah	2655
Opinion, Public	
(1) Power of	2924
(2) Concerning Christ	2925
Opportunity	
(1) Lost	2656
(2) Responsibility According to	2657
(3) For Service	2658
(4) Open Door	2659
Judgment According to	1352
Seizing	4102
Universal	3119, 3828, 4189
Opposers	1567, 1568
Oppression	2005, 2006
Oracle of God, Christ	2500
Oracles	2660
Orator	2661
Orchards	90
Orchestra	2469
Order in the Church	4012
Ordinances	2662
Jewish Abolished. *See*	435
Ordination	1490
Organs	2460
Origin, Heavenly, of Christ	4040
Origin and Growth of the English Bible	4220
Origin of Sin	3339
Orion	2663
Ornaments	43–50
Orphans	3829, 3830
Ostentation	1026
In Dress	1025
Ostriches	459
Othniel	2664
Outcasts	2665
Outcasts Received	4190
Outline History of the Evangelistic and Missionary Work in the Early Church	4309g
Outline Studies of the Books of the Bible	4223–4288
Outline Studies of Prominent Bible Characters	4289–4300
Outward Appearance	205
Ovens	2666
Overcomers	374
Overpowering Presence	4078
Overseers	602, 755
Overshadowing Providence	2909–2911
Owls	460
Ownership, Divine	
(1) Of Natural World	3455
(2) Of Souls of Men	3456
(3) Of Men's Possessions	3457–3460
Oxen	181

P

	No.
Pain	2667
Painful Memories	4064
Painting	250, 2668
Palaces	2669
Palestine. *See Canaan*	632–634
Palliation—Denunciation of Sin	2670–2672
Palm	3685
Palm Branches	2673
Palmerworm	82
Pamphylia	2674
Panic	2675
Paper	2676
Paphos	2677
Parables	2678, 2679
Paradise	2680
Paradoxes	2681
Paralysis	1512
Paran	2682
Pardon	
Through Christ. *See*	3117
Examples of Divine. *See*	3345
Promised	3125
Sought	3126
Parental	
Duty	1629
Example	1633
Gifts	1639
Indulgence	1634
Influence	1632
Joy	1640
Love	1624, 1625, 1639
Partiality	1635
Prayers	1671
Pride	1636
Sins	1574, 1575, 1637
Solicitude	1642
Sorrow	1641
Weaknesses	1634–1636
Parents	
Dishonoring	1657
Duty to	1645
Love for Children	1624-1625
Obedience to	3973
Parricide	2683
Partakers	2684
Of Evils	4079
Partiality	
Attributed to God	1981
Forbidden	1984
Parental	1635
Particular, People. *See*	2723
Passions, Evil	2685
Passover	2686
Feast of	1256
Pastors. *See Ministers*	2083–2099
Paternal Love	1625
Pathros	2687
Paths, Right	2688
Pathway of Sin	2689, 2690
Patience	
(1) Commanded	2691
(2) Examples of	2692
(3) In Waiting	2693
Patience—Impatience	2691–2694
Patmos	2695
Patriarchs	2696
Patriotism	2528
Paul	2697
Miracles of	2371
Persecution of	3482
Preaching of	2087
Tree of Paul's Life	4309
Key to the Tree of Paul's Life	4309a
Paul's	
Apostleship	20
Bonds	3475
Care for the Church	73
Example	117

No.
Missionary Journeys 2382
4309c–4309f
Portrait of Christ ... 4304
Self-support 2097
Thorn 4080
avilion 2698
eace
(1) Spiritual 3012
(2) Promised 3013
(3) Bestowed 3014
(4) Duty of Seeking .. 3015
(5) God of 3016
(6) To Be Cultivated . 3017
(7) Social Commanded 3774
(8) Social Foretold ... 3775
(9) Periods of Social . 3776
False 2699
Invoked 2700
No Peace 3019
Peaceableness 3777
Peacemakers 3778
Peace Offerings 2631
Peacocks 461
Pearls 2701
Pearls Before Swine ... 2702
Pekah 2703
Pekahiah 2704
Pelethites 2705
Pelicans 462
Penalty, Death 945, 946
Penalty, Delayed 3355
Penalty, Sin's 3352
Penitence—
Impenitence .2706–2718
Penitent
Promises to 2884
Restoration of 3025
Penitent Thief 2719
Penny 1243, 2720
Pens 2721
Pentecost
Day of 2722
Feast of 1257
People, God's
(1) General References
to 2723
(2) The Elect 2724
(3) The Chosen Ones 2725
Peor 2726
Perception, Spiritual .. 1008
Perdition 2727
Perez 2749
Perfection
(1) Essential Elements
of 2728
(2) Duty of Striving
after 2729
Christ's 2731, 2732
God's 2730
Perfection—
Imperfection .2728–2734
Perfume. *See* 2624
Perfumers 226
Perga 2735
Pergamum 2736, 4422
Peril of Empty Hearts . 1122
Periods and
Numbers 2737–2741
Perizzites 2742
Perjury 871
Permanence, Final 2743
Perpetual Statutes 443

No.
Persecution
(1) General Examples
of 3480
(2) Of Christ 3481
(3) Of Paul 3482
(4) Predicted 3483
(5) General References
to 3484
Of the Jews 1829
Persepolis 4423
Perseverance 3441
In Prayer. *See* 2840
Persia 2744
Persistence, Women's . 3863
Personal Contact ..280–284
Personal Responsibility 3453
Personal Work 3907
Persuasion, Spiritual .. 4208
Perverseness 1333, 2745
Pestilence 1971, 1972
Peter 2746
Empowered 4191
Miracles Performed
by 2370
Peter's Letters, 1 and 2
Analyses of ... 4282, 4283
Portrait of Christ ... 4305
Petra (Sela) 4424
Pharaoh 2747, 2748
Pharez 2749
Pharisaism 2750
Pharisees 3171
Philadelphia 2752
Philemon
Analysis of Letter ... 4279
Philip
(1) The Apostle 2753
(2) The Evangelist .. 2754
(3) Brother of Herod . 2755
Philippi 2756, 4425
Philippians
Analysis of Letter ... 4272
Philistia 2757
Philistines 2758
Philosophy 2759
Phinehas 2760
Phoebe 2751
Phoenicia 2761
Phrygia 2762
Phylacteries 3001
Physicians 1528
Piety 2986
Youthful 3966
Pigeons 463
Pilate, Pontius 2763
Pilgrimage 2764
Pilgrims
Characteristics of ... 4192
Pillar of Cloud 2501
Of Fire 2501
Pillars, Memorial 2765
Saints as 2766
Pillows 2767
Pine 3686
Pining away 2768
Pipes 2461
Pisgah, Mount 2442
Pisidia 2769
Pit, The 2770
Pitch 2771
Pitchers 2772
Pitilessness 3520

No.
Pity.
See Compassion.
3517–3519
Places
Heavenly 1549
High 1586, 1587, 3950
Sacred 3106
Waste 3780
Places of Religious
Worship 4316
Plagues ...1973, 1974, 2453
Plainness of Speech ... 4081
Plan, Divine 2773
Plan Foreordained 4154
Plans and Devices
of Men 2774–2776
Planting 67
Plants 91
Pleasing God 1253
Pleasing Men 2789
Pleasure, Worldly 3200–3204
Pleasure-seekers 3200
Pledges 586
Pleiades 2777
Plenty Promised 19
Plotting 2778–2780
Plowing 68
Plumb Line 2781
Poison 2782
Pollutions 958–960
Polygamy 1663, 1664
Polytheism. *See* .3928–3947
Pomegranates 100, 3687
Pontius Pilate 2763
Pontus 2783
Pools 2784
Poor, The
(1) General References
to 2799
(2) Divine Care for .. 2800
(3) Justice to 2801
(4) Kindness to 2802
(5) Neglect of 2803
(6) Despised 2804
Promises to 2885
Poor and Needy 2785
Poor in Spirit. *See* 1714–1720
Poplar 3691
Popularity of
Christ 2786–2788
Popularity Sought 2789
Porches 2790
Porters 251
Portraits of Christ 4301–4306
Posterity Promised 2791
Posthumous Influence . 4048
Postresurrection
Appearances 4308i
Post 2792
Pottage 2793
Potters 252
Poultices 1533
Poverty
(1) General References
to 2794
(2) Of the Righteous . 2795
(3) Causes of 2796
See The Poor 2799–2804
Poverty, Spiritual 2797, 2798
Poverty—Riches .2794–2815
Power
Of Appetite 3198

No.
Divine 3807–3816
Of the Holy
Spirit 1604, 1605
Over Nature ..3812–3816
Of Prayer 4193
Promised 3804
Realized 4194
Of Satan 3150
Spiritual 3803
Of Testimony 3601
Unrealized 4213
Of the Word 421
Powerlessness 3801
Praise
(1) To God 1451
(2) Examples of 1452
(3) Heavenly 1453
(4) Nature's 2569
(5) Unceasing 1454
Sacrifices of 3110
Prayer
(1) General References
to 2816
(2) Commanded 2817
(3) Answered 2818
(4) Answer Promised 2819
(5) Unanswered 2820
(6) Heard 2821
(7) Refused 2822
(8) United 2823
(9) Conditions of
Successful 2824
(10) Notable 2825
(11) Briefs 2826, 2827
(12) Special Pleas ... 2828
(13) Bowing in 2829
(14) Kneeling in 2830
(15) On Face Before
God 2831
(16) Standing in 2832
(17) Secret, of Saints . 2833
(18) Secret, of Christ . 2834
(19) Public, of Christ . 2835
(20) Sought 2836
(21) Unwise 2837
Access in 38
In Affliction 1071
Answer Delayed 3607
Causes of Failure in . 2820
In Christ's Name ... 2517
For the Church 2839
Earnestness in 1071, 1072
Encouragement to .. 2841
For Enemies 4082
Family 2823
For Food 2838
Importunity in 2840
Intercessory ...1783–1785
Lord's The 2197
Morning 1002
Neglect of 1089
Night 1005
Parental 1671
Postures in 2829–2832
Power of 4193
Promises of Answer to 2819
Successful 2824
Three Times a Day .. 1004
For Wisdom 3841
Prayerfulness 1003
Prayerlessness 1089
Preaching

	No.
Christ	2089
Commanded	2088
Examples of	2087
Precepts, Human	2842
Precious Stones	2843–2860
Predestination	2861
Predictions. *See Prophecy.*	2889
Preeminence	
Of Christ	716
Of Love	4182
Of Man	2240
Preexistence of Christ	709
Prejudice	
Against Christ	448
Racial	4083
Preparation	
For Blessings	2954
Day of	924
Divine	2907
Spiritual	2953
Presence, in Christ's	1363
Presence, Divine	
(1) A Comfort to Saints	1271
(2) A Terror to Sinners	2862
Overpowering	4078
Presents	2125
Pressure of Duty	1070
Presuming upon Time	2923
Presumption	2921–2923
Presumptuous Plans	2774
Prevention and Cure of Diseases	1528–1535
Pride	
(1) Warnings Against	1722
(2) Examples of	1723
Jewish	1725
Spiritual	1724
Priesthood	2863, 2864
Priesthood of Christ	2863
Priests	
(1) General References to	2058
(2) Laws Concerning	2059
Corrupt	2102
Food of	2062
Garments of	1050
High	2064
Holy	2060
Idolatrous	2061
Inheritance of	2063
Support of	2095
Princehood of Satan	4098
Prince of Peace	2865
Prince of this World	3155
Princes	2866
Principalities	2867
Priority of God's Claims	3458
Priscilla. *See Aquila*	208
Prisons	2143
Opened	4195
Privilege	
Judgment According to	1352
Privileges	
Misused	4196
Special	4084
Withdrawn	4085
Probation	2868
Proclamations	2869
Proconsuls	2870
Procrastination	1500
Prodigality	3203
Prodigal Son	2871, 4310
Productivity	76
Profanity	475
Examples of	473, 474
Profession	
False	2989
Religious. *See*	814
Profitable Things	2877
Profit and Loss	2872–2877
Progress, Spiritual	999, 1000
Prohibition. *See*	3568
Promised Land	627
Promises, Divine	
For Endurance	3440
God's	2878
Promises, Kings'	2536
Promises, Seven, of John	4203
Promises of	
Answer to Prayer	2819
Blessings	481
Cleansing	963
Comfort	783, 784, 787
Deliverance	970
Forgiveness	1314
Guidance	1465
Health	1505
Long Life	2189
Mercy	2299
Pardon	3125
Peace	3013
Plenty	19
Posterity	2791
Preservation	2913
Progress	999
Protection	364
Reward	1364, 1365
Safety	3112
Salvation	3122
Spiritual Gifts	486
Strength	3804
Wisdom	3843
Promises to	
Afflicted	2879
Believers	1208, 2880
Children	1650
Contrite	2712
Humble	2881
Liberal	2882
Meek	2271
Merciful	4086
Obedient	2883
Overcomers	374
Penitent	2884
Poor	2885
Prayerful	2819
Righteous	3054
Saints	3058
Seekers	2886
Tempted	2887
Upright	3737
Widows and Orphans	3830
Workers	2888
Promotion	1168, 1169
From God	1166
Prophecies	
Generals	2889
Fulfillment of	4306b
Messianic	2890, 2891
Prophecy	
Fulfillment of	2892, 2893
Inspiration of	1774
Promise of Fulfillment	430
Prophesying	2894
Prophet, Christ as	697
Prophetesses	3868
Prophetic Visions	2496
Prophets	
(1) General References to	2065
(2) Names of	2066
(3) False	2100
(4) Incognito	2067
(5) Of the Church	2068
Called Seers	2069
Commands of	4087
Inspiration of	1774–1776
Schools of	2070
Sent by God	2074
Voice of	4088
Propitiation	3128
Proportionate Reward	4198
Proselytes	2895, 2896
Prosperity	
(1) Of the Wicked	2897
(2) Danger of	2898
(3) Evil Effects of	2899
(4) Of the Righteous	2900
(5) Compared to Fullness	2901
Prosperity—Adversity	2897–2902
Prostitutes	3881–3882
Protection, Divine	
(1) Promised	364
(2) Examples of	365
Protector, Divine	366–371
Proud, The	1726
Humbled	1172
Provender	2903
Proverbs	2904
Analysis of Book	4242
Providence, Divine	2905–2913
Mysteries of. *See*	2493
Overshadowing	2909–2911
Providing	2905–2908
Sustaining	2912, 2913
Providences, Strange	4113
Provoking God	2914
Prudence—Rashness	2915–2923
Pruning	92
Pruning Hook	93
Psalms	
Analysis of Book	4241
Psalteries	2462
Public Opinion	2924, 2925
Pul	2927, 3625, 4352
Punishment	3047, 3048
Capital	945, 946
Delayed	3355
Future	1368–1375, 3048
Punishments	2553–2565
Purification	2928
Purification of Heart	962–965
Purim, Feast of	1261
Purity	1759
Sexual	663
Of the Scripture	43
Purple	2929, 293
Purpose	
Of Law	405
Of Life	418
Of Word	42
Purposes. *See Plans*	2774–277
Purposes, Divine	419
Purses	293

Q

Quails	46
Quarantine	153
Quarrels. *See Strife*	3731–373
Queen of Sheba	325
Queens	302, 354 1152, 1893, 325
Question, Inescapable	416
Questions	
(1) Propounded	293
(2) Foolish	293
Quietness—Tumult	2934–293
Quivers	293

R

Rabbah (Rabbath)	2939, 4426
Rabbi. *See Master*	69
Rabble, The	294
Race, the Christian	397
Rachel	2941
Racial Prejudice	408
Radiant Lives	217
Rage	395
Rahab	294
Raiment, *See White Clothing*	53
Rain	231
Spiritual	1054
Rainbow	294
Raisins	2944
Ramah	2945
Rameses	2946
Ramoth Gilead	2947
Rams	183
Ransom	2948
Rapacity	2949
Rashness	2919, 2920
Rash Oaths	2610
Ras Shamra (Ugarit)	4427
Rats	179
Ravens	465
Razors	2950
Readiness For Death	2162
(1) For the Future	2951
(2) For Service	2952
Readiness—Unreadiness	2951–2955
Reading	2956
Of the Word of God	428
Real Estate	591–597
Reaping	69
Spiritual	3425
Reason	2957
Lost	4090
Sinners Devoid of	1014
Reasonings	2958
Rebekah	2959

No.
Rebellion
(1) Condemned 3231
(2) Examples of 3232
(3) Against Civil Authority 2551
Rebuke
Of Rulers 2544
Of Sin 2672
Receiving Christ 2961
Reception—
Rejection 2960–2968
Receptivity, Spiritual . 2960
Rechabites 2969
Reciprocation 2970
Recompense 3045, 3046
Reconciliation ...2971, 2972
Recorder 2973
Recreation.
See Amusements 133
Red 2974
Redeemed, The 2976
Redeemer 2977
Redeeming the Time 1187, 3626
Redemption
(1) God Author of 2978
(2) Through Christ .. 2979
(3) Of Land, etc. 2980
Red Sea 2975
Reed 2981
Reeds 2982
Refiners 253
Refining, Spiritual 496
Reformers, Courageous 2076
Reformers,
Incorruptible 2077
Reforms, Religious .316–318
Refuge, Cities of 771
Refuge, Divine 370
Regeneration 2154
Examples of. *See* 835
Rehoboam 2983
Reins 2984
Rejected
Christ 2965
God 2966
The Wicked 3072
Rejection
Of Christ 2965
Of God 2966
Of God's Call. *See* ... 1792
Of Instruction 2967
Of the Word 2968
Rejoicing
(1) Duty of 1932
(2) Examples of 1933
(3) In Tribulation ... 1934
(4) In Evil, Forbidden 1935
Relationships, Spiritual 740
Release, Year of. *See* .. 1953
Religion, Home ..1668–1672
Religion, True—
False 2985–2998
Religious
Awakenings 310
Leaders 2058–2102
Officials 4318
Reformers 2076, 2077
Reforms 316–318
Remedies 1530–1533
Remember God ..2999, 3002
Remembrance,
Divine 2286, 2287
Of the Wicked. *See* .. 2288
For further treatment of this subject, see Memory—Oblivion 2285–2289
Remembrance—
Forgetfulness 2999–3004
Remnant of Israel 1828
Remorse 1765
Renewal, Spiritual 2584
Renewed Heart 1544
Renunciation 3206
Repentance 2706–2710
Rephaim 3005
Repression of Evil 1194
Reproach
Bringing 2997
Suffered 3476
Reprobates 3006
Reprobation 1815
Reproof
(1) Duty of 794
(2) Value of 795
(3) Divine 796
(4) Despised 797
(5) By Christ 798
Reptiles 3007
Reputation. *See* 2513
Spiritual 4109
Requirements,
Divine 3008, 3009
Resignation 3506
Resist Temptation 3590
Resist Satan 3154
Respect Due to
The Aged 3974
Parents 3971
Religious Leaders ... 1678
Rulers 2526
Respect of Persons
See Partiality 1984
Responsibility
(1) Personal 3453
(2) Attempts to Shirk 3454
(3) Of Ministers, etc. . 2094
Rest, Future 1366
Restitution 3023, 3024
Restlessness. *See* 3018, 3019
Restoration
(1) Spiritual 3025
(2) Of Israel 3026
Restraints, Divine 3027, 3028
Rest—Unrest ...3010–3022
Results Demanded 4091
Resurrection
(1) Promises Concerning 2407
(2) Doubts Concerning 2408
(3) Examples of 2409
(4) Of Christ Foretold 2410
(5) Of Christ Announced 2411
(6) Proofs of Christ's . 2412
(7) Of Christ, a Central Truth 2413
(8) Of Christ Emphasized 2414
(9) Christ Appears after His 2415
(10) Of All Men 2416
See Postresurrection Appearances of Jesus 4308i
Resurrection, Spiritual 2583
Resurrections 2409
Retaliation 2279, 2280
Retribution 3049, 3050
Returning to God 2711
Promises Concerning 2712
Return of the Jews 1827
Reuben 3029
Revelation
Christ's 2500
Fuller 2499, 4155
Methods of 2495–2498
Nature's 2498
Revelation
Analysis of Book 4288
Revelations 2494
Revelry 3408
Revenge 2281
Reverence
(1) For God 3030
(2) For the Aged 3974
(3) For the Sanctuary 3031
(4) For Men of God .. 3032
(5) For Christ 3033
For God's Name 2515
For Parents. *See* 3971
For Religious Leaders 1678
For Rulers 2526
For the Word of God .. 427
Reverence—
Irreverence ..3030–3040
Reversals 3041
Reversion to Judaism . 4092
Reviling of Christ 3494
Revivals 312–315
Revolts 3042
Reward
(1) For Service 1364
(2) For Suffering 1365
(3) General References to 3043
Crowns of 1367
Earthly 3044
For Obedience. *See* .. 2616
Proportionate to Service Rendered 4198
For Righteousness. *See* 3046
At Second Coming .. 1349
For Uprightness 3737
Of the Wicked. *See* .. 3045
Reward—
Punishment ..3043–3050
Rewards at Advent 1349
Rezin 3051
Riblah 3052
Rich Apparel 1043
Riches, Earthly
(1) Gift of God 2805
(2) Perilous 2806
(3) Vain 2807
(4) Good Men Possessed of 2808
(5) Fleeting 2809
Accumulation of 2811
Belong to God. *See* .. 3455
Deceptive 2810
Examples of Evil
Tendency of. *See* ... 2131
Trust in 3185
Riches, Spiritual
(1) General References to 2812
(2) Examples of 2813
How Secured. *See* ... 2814
Riches of Grace 1448
Riddles 3053
Ridicule.
See Mocking. ..2393, 2394
Right
Paths 2688
Way 3794
Righteous, the 3054
Contempt for 827
Death of 2160
Seed of 1576
See Saints 3055–3060
Righteous Indignation . 3959
Righteousness
(1) God's 3077
(2) Christ's 3078
(3) Examples of 3079
(4) Commanded 3080
Blessings of. *See* 481
Christ, Our 686
Civic 2527
Fruits of 1337, 1338
Promises Concerning 3054
Reward of. *See* 3737
Robe of 52
Sacrifices of 3111
Secured by Faith 1985
Tends to Life 2148
Righteousness—
Unrighteousness 3077–3085
Righteous—
Wicked 3054–3076
Rings 47
Risen Life, Meaning of . 4184
Rising, Early 1067, 1068
Rituals Abolished 435
Rivers 3086
Spiritual 3087
Rizpah 3088
Robbery 3089
Robe of Righteousness ... 52
Robes. *See* 1043, 1046
Rock 3090
God, a 3178
Rock of Offense 698
Rod
Of Correction 3091
Of Moses 3092
Rods 3093
Roman Citizens 772
Roman Emperors ..611–614
Romans
Analysis of Book 4267
Rome 3095, 4428
Roofs.
See Housetops 1712
Roots of Evil 3096
Ropes.
See Cords 839
Rubies 2857
Ruins 3780
Rule, Golden 1433
Ruler of Destiny 4093
Rulers
(1) Wisdom of 2540

No.
(2) Duties of 2541
(3) Warned 2542
(4) Honored, Examples of 2543
(5) Rebuked 2544
Appointed by God ... 1166
Honor due to 2526
Rebellion Against ... 2551
Ruth 3097
Analysis of Book 4230

S

Sabbath
(1) General References to 3098
(2) Observance of ... 3099
(3) Good Deeds on ... 3100
(4) Desecration of ... 3101
Sabbath Day's Journey 3103
Sabbatical Year 3104
Sabeans 3105
Sackbut 2463
Sackcloth 1950
Sacrament of the Lord's Supper 761
Sacraments 756–761
Sacred Places 3106
Sacrifice, Christ's 3366
Sacrifices
(1) Examples of 3107
(2) Insufficient 3108
(3) Human 3109
(4) Of Praise 3110
(5) Of Righteousness 3111
Sacrificial Giving 4158
Sacrilege 3038–3040
Sadducees 3172
Safad 4429
Safety 3112
Saints
Contrasted with Sinners 3055
Death of. *See* 2160
Despised 3477
Exalted 1165
Feet of 3056
Fellowship of 1325
Glorified 1361
Hated 2213
Immovable 3176
Invincibility of 357
Known 2035
Pillars, as 2766
Portion of 3057
Promises to 3058
Remembered 2287
Scattered 4094
Sealed 3059
Security of 3174
Steps 3060
Salome 3113
Salt 3114, 3115
Salt, The 281
Salt Sea 939
Salutations 3409, 3410
Salvation
(1) Of God 3116
(2) Through Christ .. 3117
(3) Conditions of 3118
(4) Possible for All .. 3119
(5) Free 3120
(6) Sought 3121
No.
(7) Promised 3122
Abundant 4131
By Faith. *See* 1203
God's Gift 3123
By Grace 1447
Neglect of 1087
Now Is the Day of 26
Salvation—
Condemnation 3116–3132
Samaria ...3133, 3134, 4430
Samaritans 3135, 3136
Samson 3137
Samuel, 1 and 2 3138
Analyses of Books 4231, 4232
Character Study of .. 4295
Journeys and Events in the Life of 4307d
Sanballat 3139
Sanctification
(1) How Secured 3140
(2) Commanded 3141
Sanctified Ones 3142
Sanctimony 2991
Sanctuary. *See* 3528
Attendance in 3927
Worship 3924
Sand 3143
Sandals 1047
Removed 3275
Sanhedrin 862
Sanity, Spiritual 4110
Sapphira 3144
Sapphire 2858
Sarah 3145
Sarcasm 3146
Sardis 3147, 4431
Sardius 2859
Satan
Arch Deceiver 3153
Cast out of Men 3157
Children of 3063
Defeat of 3149
Humbled 3152
Indwelling. *See* 1122
Limited 4199
Names and Titles of . 3638
Power of 3150
Princehood of 4098
Prince of This World 3155
Resistance to 3154
Tempted Christ 3587
Tempts Men 3584
Victory Over 373
Watchfulness Against 3785
Work of 3151
Worship of 3947
Satan—
Evil Spirits ..3148–3157
Satanic
Ambition 4095
Discernment 4096
"Ifs" 4200
Invasion 4201
Wiles 4097
Satisfaction 984, 985
Saul, King of Israel 3158
Journeys and Events in the Life of 4307e
Saul of Tarsus, *See Paul* 2697
No.
Saved, The
Description of 1358
Number of, Many. *See* 1357
Number of, Few 1280
Saving Faith 1206
Saving Grace 1447
Savior,
Christ Our 3360–3368
Christ the Only 4188
Savor, Sweet 3512
Saws 3159
Sayings of Christ, Seven Last 687
Scapegoat 3160
Scarlet 3161
Scattering the Flock 747
Scenes of Great Events 2447
Scepters 2537
Schism 3162
Schools of the Prophets 2070
Scoffers 3037
Scorners 3163
Scorpions 3164
Scourging 2561
Scribes 3165
Scriptures 3166
Misused 4099
For further treatment of this subject, see the Bible. 414–415
Scrolls, of Prophecy ... 3094
Sea
Dead 939
Of Galilee 1385
Great 3167
Sealed, Saints 3059
Seals 3168, 3285
Searcher of Hearts 2032
Search for God 4100
Search the Word 428
Seasons, The 3169
Seclusion 295
Christ Seeks. *See* ... 296
Second Coming of Christ
(1) Foretold 1344
(2) Time Unknown .. 1345
(3) Imminent 1346
(4) Purpose of 1347
(5) True Attitude Concerning 1348
(6) Rewards at 1349
(7) Warnings Concerning 1350
Second Temple 3578
Secret Discipleship 1016
Secret Prayer
(1) Examples of 2833
(2) Private Devotions of Christ 2834
Secrets 3170
Secret Sins 801
Known to God ..804, 2032
Secret Things 2493
Revealed by God 2494
Sects, Jewish 3171–3173
Security
Carnal 3187
Of the Saints ..3174–3176
Security—
Insecurity ...3174–3189
Seducers 3594
Seed of the Righteous .. 1576
No.
Seed of the Wicked 1577
Seed of the Word 4225
Seedtime 55
Seeing God 3196
Seekers 3197
Promises to 2886
Seek God 3198
Seeking Christ 3077
Seeking God 3191, 3192
Seeking Savior, The ... 4107
Seers 2069
Seir, Mount 2443
Seizing Opportunities . 4102
Self, Ignorance of 4168
Self-abasement
Of the Righteous 3193
Of the Wicked. *See Degradation* 967
Self-condemnation 3221
Self-confidence
(1) The Danger of ... 3188
(2) General References to 3189
Self-control
(1) Duty of 3569
(2) Examples of 3570
Self-deception 3196
Self-denial
(1) Duty of 3205
(2) For Christ's Sake 3206
(3) Restraining Appetites 3207
(4) By Subduing the Fleshly Lusts 3208
Self-exaltation 3194
Self-examination 3197
Self-indulgence—
Self-denial ...3198–3214
Selfishness—
Unselfishness 3222–3227
Self-justification 1986, 3215, 3216
Self-justification—
Self-condemnation 3215–3221
Self-righteousness
(1) The Folly of 3219
(2) Examples of 3220
Self-sacrifice 3224–3226
Of Christ 3366
Self-support, Paul's ... 2097
Self-will 3228
Sennacherib 3235, 4418
Senselessness 2354
Sensuality. *See Lust* 667
Separation
(1) Of the Diseased from the Congregation . 287
(2) From the Foreigners 288
(3) Examples of 289
(4) From Evil Associations 290
(5) Final 291
(6) Between True and False Professors .. 292
(7) Between Clean and Unclean 293
(8) The Place of, Without the Camp 294
Sepulchers 936
Seraphs 3236

No.
Sermon on the Mount . 3237
Serpent.
See Satan 3148–3155
Servant, Christ as 3901
Servants
Duty of 604
Faithful 603
God's 3240
Serve God 3894
Service
According to Ability.
See 3890
Christ's. *See* 3901
Commanded 3896
Half-hearted 1088
Humble 3897
Immediate 3899
Indifferent 1084
Joy in 3900
Obedient. *See* . 2614, 2615
Power for. *See* .1603–1605
Preparation for. *See* . 2953
Readiness for 2952
Reluctant.
See Jonah 1909
Spiritual 3894–3897
Test 4202
Timely 4118
Undivided 3898
Unquestioning 3505
Unrealized 4214
Willing. *See* 3892
Servility 854
Serving Christ 3895
Seven 3241–3245
Attitudes of the Spiritual Life 3242
Certainties, Encouraging 3719
Certainties, Sobering 3720
Churches of Asia 762, 4308j
Days 2739
Earnest Suppliants . 1072
Editions of the Divine Law 4219
Evils to be Repressed 1194
Examples of Steadfastness 3439
"Fear Nots" 1020
Gifts of Christ 488
Last Sayings of Christ 687
"No mores" 1359
Promises 4203
Things Opened 3243
Times 3244
Uncertainties 3718
Witnesses 704
Years 2740
Seventy 2741
Sewing 254
Shackles ...1278, 1279, 2141
Shadow, the Lord as a . 2909
Shadow of Death 3246
Shadrach 3247
Shallowness 4204
Shallum 3248
Shalmaneser 3249, 4352
Shame 1687–1689
Shame, Sin's 1689
Shamelessness 3250
Shamgar 3251
Shaphan 3252
Sharon 3253
Shaving 3254
Sheaves 3255
Sheba 3256
Sheba, Queen of 3257
Shechem ..3258, 3259, 4432
Sheep 184
Sheep, God's 3266
Sheep, Lost 3267
Sheep Pens 3260
Shekels 3261
Shekinah 2502
Shem 3262
Shemaiah 3263
Sheol 1559
Shepherd, Christ 3264, 3265
Shepherds 3268
False 2099
Spiritual. *See* 2090
Shield, God a 371
Shields 3270
Shihor 3287
Shiloh 3271, 4433
Shinar 3272
Shining Faces 2174
Ships 3273
Shishak 3274
Shittah Wood 24, 3688
Shoes Removed 3275
Shoulder 3277
Shouting 1939
Shovels 3278
Showbread 3269
Table of 3530
Showers, Spiritual 1054
Shunammite 3279
Shunem 3280
Shun Evil 1798
Shushan (Susa) . . 3281, 4437
Sick, Visitation of 3397
Sickles 85
Sickness
(1) As a Judgment . . 1522, 1969
(2) Of the Righteous . 1523
Healed 1539, 1540
Promises of Immunity from 1505, 1811
Sidon 3282, 4434
Sieges 3283
Sighing 3284
Sight, in God's
(1) Doing Evil 1745
(2) Doing Good 1746
Signets 3168, 3285
Sign-seekers 902
Signs Given 2503
Sihon 3286
Silas 3288
Silence
(1) General References to 3289
(2) Keep 3290, 3293
(3) Of Christ 3291
(4) Commanded 3292
Silenced, Men 3294
Silence—Speech .3289–3313
Shiloam 3314, 4435
Silver
(1) Used as Money ... 3315
(2) Price of Betrayal . 3316
(3) Vessels of 3317
(4) General References to 3318
(5) Symbolic 3319
Silversmiths 255
Simeon
(1 Son of Jacob 3320
(2) Tribe of 3321
(3) A Devout Man ... 3322
(4) Niger 3323
Simon
(1) The Zealot 3324
(2) Kinsman of Christ 3325
(3) The Leper 3326
(4) Of Cyrene 3327
(5) The Pharisee 3328
(6) Father of Judas .. 3329
(7) The Sorcerer 3330
(8) The Tanner 3331
Simon Peter 2746, 4308k
Simple, The 3854
Simple Message 4103
Simplicity—
Duplicity 3332–3337
Sin
Against the Spirit ... 1608
Attractions of 3351
Bondage of 2139
Concealment of 800
Confession of 816–818
Conviction of 1764
Consequences of Parents' Sins 3341
Damages of 383, 384
Dead in 2164
Dead to 3503
Death, a Penalty for . 3352
Deceptive 3342
Defined 3338
Deliverance from ... 3359
Denunciation of 2671
Despised 3343
Destructive 992, 3350, 4205
Disappoints 833
Effects of 4205
Excuses Offered for .. 3217
Exposure of 803
Forbidden 3344
Forgiven 3345
Forgiveness of 3127
Forsake 3346
Fruits of 1341
Garment of 1389
Guilt of 1763
Harvest of 3423
Hateful to God 3349
Of Ignorance 3357
Impairments of 4171
Inexcusable 3347
Internal. *See* 4162
Known to God 804
Loved 3348
Misery of 788
Offering 2632
Of Omission 3358
Origin of 3339
Palliation of 2670
Parents' 1637
Penalty for 3352–3356
Punishment of . 3047, 3048
Rebuked 2672
Remission of 3127
Removed 3359
Secret 801
Separates from God . 3353
Shame of 1689
Sickness Caused by . 1522
Sold under 2140
Universal 3340
Unpardonable, The. *See* 1608
Unprofitable 2873
Wages of 2874
Warnings Against ... 1795
Will Be Exposed 805
Of Youth 3975
For further treatment of this subject, see The Wicked. ...3065–3076
Sin-bearer 3362
Sinai
(1) Mount 2444
(2) Wilderness of 3369
Sincerity 2987
Sinews 3370
Sinful
Fruit 1341
Heart 1545
Imitation 3916
Mind 2351
Walk 2690
Singers 2474
Singing 2472–2477
Singleness of Heart ... 3333
Sinlessness of Christ .. 2732
Sinners
Disowned. *See Disownment* ... 4025
Exposed 805
Joy of, Briefs 1940
Misery of 788
Pardon of 3125, 3126
Salvation of ...3116–3123
For further treatment of this subject, see Sin. 3338–3359
Sinners' Friend, The ... 4104
Sin—Savior 3338–3368
Sisera 3371
Sivan 3372
Sixth Hour 1708
Skepticism. *See* .. 1219, 1220
Skill 3373
Sky 3374
Slander
(1) General References to 3310
(2) Examples of 3311
(3) Of Christ 3312
(4) False Accusations 3313
Slavery 2138
Slayer, The 3375
Sleep
(1) Of the Righteous . 3376
(2) Indolent 3377
(3) Spiritual 3380
(4) Symbol of Death . 3378
(5) General References to 3379
Sleeplessness 3381
Sleep—
Wakefulness ..3376–3382
Slings 3383
Slothfulness 581

No.
Sluggard, The 3384
Smelters 256
Smiths 257
Snail 3385
Snake, Bronze 535
Snakes 3238, 3239
Snares 3386, 3387
Snares, Worldly 3592
Snow 3388, 3389
Snuffers 3390
Soap 3391
Soberness 3392
Social Duties
Benevolence 2117
Brotherly Love 2201
Chastity 663
Cheerfulness 668
Civic Righteousness . 2527
Compassion 3519
Constancy 1324
Courtesy 860
Duty to Enemies 3395
Duty to Strangers ... 3396
Duty to Widows and Orphans 3829
Fidelity in Business .. 565
Generosity 2126
Of Giving Honest Weights 567
Of Good Examples .. 1177
Helpfulness 3888
Honesty 566
To Honor Rulers 2526
Of Impartiality 1984
Justice 1976
Justice to Poor 2801
Kindness 1998
Kindness to Poor 2802
Kind Words 3298
Of Lending 583
Mercifulness 2296
Peaceableness 3777
Peacemaking 3778
Respect the Aged ... 3974
Of Restraining the Tongue 3308
Of Returning Good for Evil 1437
Sympathy 3515, 3516
Temperance ... 3567, 3568
Truthfulness 3701
Visitation of Sick ... 3397
Social Fellowship 4105
Social Functions
(1) General References to 3405
(2) Wedding Feasts .. 3406
(3) Birthdays Celebrated 3407
(4) Revelry at 3408
Advice to Guests 3402
Christ Present at ... 3400
Social Life 3393–3410
Social Peace 3774–3776
Socoh 3276
Sodom 3411, 3412, 4436
Sojourners 3413
Soldiers. *See* 3779
Spiritual. *See* 358
Sold under Sin 2140
Solicitude
(1) For the Wayward 1078
(2) For the Church .. 1079
(3) For Israel 1080
(4) Parental 1642
Solitude 296, 297
Solomon 3414
Character Study of .. 4297
Journeys and Events in the Life of 4307g
Solomon's Temple 3577
Son
Beloved 706
Of David 723
Of God 707
Of Man 722
Prodigal 2871
Song, New 2586
Song of Songs
Analysis of Book 4244
Songs
Idle 2475
Night 2476
Of Victory 2477
Sons
Of God 744
Of Light 745
Soothsayers 2229
Sorcery 2230
Sores 1521
Sorrow 1944
Banished 1931
Godly.
See Repentance 2706
Parental 1641
Sorrows, Man of 3490
Soul
Distress 4106
Immortal 2406
Preciousness of 2151
Soul's Enemies 360
Soul-winners 1077, 3908
Soul-winners' Joy 4206
Source of Spiritual Power 4107
Sovereignty of God 3415–3421
Sowing 71
Evil 3422
Spiritual 3424
Sowing and Reaping 3422–3425
Span 3426
Sparrows 466
Speak the Word 433
Spears 3427
Special Privileges 4084
Spectacles 4037
Speech
Admonitions Concerning 3295
Plainness of 4081
Speech, Evil
(1) General References to 3303
(2) Warnings Concerning 3304
(3) Backbiting 3305
(4) Idle Talk 3306
(5) Gossip Condemned 3307
(6) Tongue Restrained 3308
(7) Whispering, Evil . 3309
Spices 3428
Spider 1773
Spies 3429
Spindles 3431
Spinners 258
Spirit
Christ Baptized with 1610
Gives Life 1612
Of God 1601–1614
God a 3432
Guides 1611
Indwelling 1602
Leadership of 1611
Promised 1603
Sin Against 1608
Teacher 1607
Of Truth 1613
For further treatment of this subject, see Holy Spirit 1601–1614
Spirit, Sword of the ... 4114
Spirit-filled 1125
Spirit of Christ 4207
Spirit of Man 2242
Spirits, Evil 3156
Spiritual
Abundance 18
Activity 2815
Adoption 739
Adorning 51
Adultery 1814
Ambition 1081
Armor 362
Attraction 306
Bankruptcy 2798
Beauty 381
Blindness 500
Body 4003
Boldness 522, 523
Bondage 2139
Brothers 741
Circumcision 766
Cleansing 962–965
Composure 4108
Conflict 358, 359
Crowns 1367
Darkness 2179
Dawn 2172
Deafness 941
Death 2163
Debtors 4018
Desire 982
Destitution 2797
Deterioration 992
Discernment 1007
Disease 1542
Drought 1053
Dullness 1009
Enemies 360
Enlightenment 2175
Exercise 4033
Failure 4034
Family 740
Feasts 1307
Fellowship 1265–1267
Food 1306
Foundation ...3177–3179
Fruit 1337, 1338
Fullness 1123
Gifts 486
Growth 995, 996
Harvest 3425
Healing 1543
Hearing 942
Heirs 74
Heritage 175
Highway 156
Hindrances 156
Hope 169
Hunger 98
Ignorance 203
Imitation 404
Immaturity 99
Instruction 177
Investments 281
Joy 193
Kingdom 2007–201
Kingship 116
Knowledge 202
Liberty 213
Life 1000, 215
Light 2166–217
Loss 287
Love 2203–220
Maturity 99
Memory 418
Mind 2355, 406
Necessities 300
Perception 100
Persuasion 420
Poverty 2797, 279
Power 380
Power, Source of 410
Preparation 295
Pride 172
Progress 99
Receptivity 296
Refining 49
Relationships 74
Renewal 258
Reputation 410
Rest 301
Restoration 302
Resurrection 258
Riches 2812, 281
Rivers 308
Sanity 411
Showers 105
Sleep 338
Sowing 342
Strength 35
Striving 108
Surgery 411
Talk 329
Temple 358
Tests 360
Themes 235
Thirst 98
Transformation 83
Treasures 281
Understanding 384
Utterance 360
Victory 37
Vision 50
Warfare 35
Watchmen 209
Weapons 36
Workers 390
Spiritualism. *See* 222
Spirituality. *See* . 2355, 308
Spit upon 343
Spoils of War 377
Spoons 343
Sport.
See Revelry 340
Spotlessness 176

No.
Spring 3435
Springs.
See Wells 3820
Stability.
See Steadfastness 3438, 3439
Staffs 3093, 3436
Stand Still. *See* 2936
Star, Morning 696, 4072
Stars 3437
Stars, Messianic 4221
Starving the Flock 4112
Statutes 442
Perpetual 443
Steadfastness
(1) Exhortations to .. 3438
(2) Examples of 3439
(3) In Enduring Hardship 3440
(4) In Persevering ... 3441
(5) In Moving Forward 3442
Steadfastness—Instability ...3438–3446
Stealing 3447, 3448
Stephanas 3449
Stephen 3450
Steps, Saints' 3060
Sterility.
See Childlessness ... 1660
Stew 2793
Stewardship 3451, 3452
Of the Gospel 3461
Of Life 3451
Stewardship—Ownership .3451–3460
Stillness 2936
Stinginess 2127, 2128
Stoics 3462
Stonecutters 259
Stones, Precious .2843–2860
Stoning 2562, 2563
Store Cities 3463
Storehouses 3464
Stories for Children ... 1672
Storks 467
Storms ... 2317–2321, 3814
Straightforwardness .. 3442
Strange Providences .. 4113
Strangers
(1) Duty to 3396
(2) Prohibitions Concerning 3465
(3) General Laws Concerning 3466
Strategy, War 3772
Streets 3467
Strength
God Our 3806
Physical 3468
Promised 3804
In Weakness 3805
Strife
(1) Causes of 3731
(2) Forbidden 3732
(3) Church 734
(4) Family 3733
(5) General Examples of 3734
(6) Civil 2532
Striking 3485, 3486
Stripes. *See* 2564, 2565
Forty 1319
Striving, Spiritual 1082
Striving with God 3469
Strongholds. *See* 1318
Stubble 3470
Stubbornness ... 3229, 3230
Study.
See Knowledge 2022
Of the Word of God ... 428
Stumbling Blocks 1565
Subjection 2142
Submission 3233, 3234
Substitution 3361
Success
True.
See Prosperity of the Righteous 2900
Worldly.
See Prosperity of the Wicked ... 2897, 2898
Succoth 3471, 3472
Sudden Destruction ... 3182
Sudden Events 3473
Suffering, Cup of 495
Suffering for Christ's Sake 3474, 3475
Suffering for Righteousness' Sake 3474–3488
Sufferings, Christ's
(1) General References to 3489
(2) Predicted by Himself 713
(3) As Man of Sorrows 3490
(4) Despised 3491
(5) Humiliated 3492
(6) Mocked 3493
(7) Reviled 3494
(8) Crucified 3495
As Burden-bearer ... 3363
As Lamb of God 3365
As Man's Substitute . 3361
For Man's Redemption 3367
As Sin-bearer 3362
Voluntary. *See* 3366
Sufferings Rewarded .. 1365
Suicide 1699
Sulfur 549
Summer 3496
Sun, The 3497, 3498
Sunday 3102
Sundial 3498a
Sunstroke 1520
Superiority of the New Dispensation . 3499, 3500
Superscription 3501
Superstition 2998
Supper, The Lord's 761
Suppers. *See* 3405
Supplies, Divine 2906
Supplies, Human. *See* . 2183
Support, Divine 2912
Support, Ministerial .. 2096
Supremacy 3502
Surety 587
Surrendered Life
Characteristics of Consecration .3508–3511
Dead to Sin 3503
Dying with Christ ... 3504
Resignation 3506
Submission 3507
Unquestioning Service 3505
Susa 3281, 4437
Sustaining Providence .. 2912, 2913
Swallows 468
Swearing
False. *See Perjury* 871
Profane 475
Sweet Cane 638
Sweet Odors 2624
Sweet Savor 3512
Swine 185
Sword of the Lord 3513
Sword of the Spirit 4114
Sycamore-fig 3689
Sympathy, Divine 3514
Sympathy, Human
(1) Marks of True ... 3515
(2) Examples of 3516
Special Examples of.
See Human Compassion 3519
Sympathy—Pitilessness ..3514–3520
Synagogues 3521–3523
Attendance in 3523
Syria 3524
Syrophoenician Woman 3525
Systematic Giving.
See Tithes 2123

T

Taanach 3526, 4438
Taberah 3527
Tabernacle 3528
Tabernacles, Feast of .. 1259
Table 3529, 3530
Tables of Money, Weights, Measures 3531–3535
Tablets of Stone 3543
Tabor, Mount 2445
Tactfulness 2917
Tadmor (Palmyra) 3544, 4439
Tahpanhes 4440
Tailor 260
Taking the Hand 280
Talents
(1) Of Gold 3545
(2) Of Silver 3546
Parable of 3547
Talk, Idle 3306
Talk, Spiritual. *See* ... 3299
Tambourine 2464
Tanners 261
Tapestry 3548
Targets 3549
Tarshish 3550
Tarsus 3551
Tartak 3552
Tartarus 1375
Task, Christ's 4010
Taskmasters 3553
Tattenai 3554
Tax Collectors.
See Publicans 2926
Taxes 2529, 2530
Teachableness 2962
Teacher, Divine .3555–3558
Christ as 3555
God as 3556
Spirit as 1607
Teachers
Christian 3559
False 2101
Of the Word 2092
Teaching Commanded . 1782
Tears
(1) Of Solicitude 3560
(2) Of Disappointment 3561
Teeth, Gnashing of 3563, 3564
Teeth of the Wicked ... 3562
Tekoa 3565
Telling Jesus 4209
Teman 3566
Temperance 3567
Abstinence, Total ... 3568
Appetites to Be Restrained 3207
Drunkenness, Warnings Against 3571
In Eating 1304
Self-control, Duty of . 3569
In Speech.
See Tongue Restrained 3308
Wine, Warnings Concerning Use of . 3575
Temperance—Intemperance 3567–3576
Tempests 2320, 3814
Temple
(1) Solomon's 3577
(2) The Second 3578
(3) Herod's 3579
(4) General References to 3580
(5) Cleansed 318
(6) Destroyed 3581
(7) Pillaged 3040
Drawings of 4319
Polluted 960
Temple, Spiritual
(1) General References to 3582
(2) Christ Dwelling in 3583
Temple as an Object Lesson 4319
Temple of Truth 4222
Temples, Idolatrous ... 3949
Temple Servants 2580
Temporal
Blessings 480
Gifts 487
Temptation
(1) Satan Chief Agent in 3584
(2) Voluntary Entering into 3585
(3) Encouragement to Those Enduring .. 3586
Christ's 3587
Commands to Resist . 3590
To Deceive 3591
Resisted 3589
Special Sources of 3592–3595
Yielding to 3588
Tempted, Promises to . 2887
Tempter.
See Satan 3148–3155
Tempters.

	No.
See Enticers	3593
Temptresses	3880
Ten Commandments	949
Tenderness. *See Sympathy*	3515, 3516
Tenth Hour	1710
Tentmaking	262
Tents	3596
Terah	3597
Teraphim	3945
Terebinth	3690
Terror	857
Test All Things	4089
Tested Faith	3608
Tested Life	2149
Testimonies	3598
Testimony, Legal. *See*	876
Testimony, Religious (1) General References to	3599
(2) How and Where to Be Given	3600
(3) Special Marks of True	3601
(4) Commanded. *See*	3603
(5) Examples of. *See*	3604
(6) Living Witnesses	3605
Spiritual Speaking Given to Aid in	3602
Withheld. *See Secret Discipleship*	1016
Tests, Spiritual	3606
Thaddaeus	3609
Thankfulness (1) Exhortations to	1455
(2) Examples of	1456
To Men. *See Gratitude*	1450
Thanklessness	4116
Thank Offerings	2633
Thanksgiving	1457
Thebes	4441
Theft Forbidden	3447
Themes for Consideration	2357
Theocracy	3417
Thessalonians, 1 and 2 Analyses of Letters	4274, 4275
Thessalonica	3610, 4442
Thicket	3611
Things, All	117, 118
Third Hour	3542
Thirst, Physical	3612
Thirst, Spiritual	983
Satisfied	985
Thistles	3613
Thomas	3614
Thorns	3615
Thoughts Evil	2352
God's	3616
Wise	2356
Thread	3617
Threats	3618
Threefold Duty of Life	1062–1065
Threshing	72
Threshing Floors	86
Throne	3619
Throne, God's	3418
Thrones	2538
Thronged, Christ	2787
Thumbs	3620
Thummim. *See Urim*	2497
Thunder	2322, 2323
Thyatira	3621
Tiberias, Sea of	3622
Tiberius Caesar	612
Tidings, Good (1) Spiritual	3623
(2) Of Human Affairs	3624
Tiglath-Pileser	2927, 3625, 4352
Tilling	63
Timbrels	2465
Time Accepted	26
Brevity of	2147
Delay in Use of. *See Procrastination*	1500
Divisions of. *See*	3782
Fatal Delay	1501
Fullness of	1343
Presuming upon	2923
Right Use of	3626
For other references to, see	3538–3542
Time-seekers	4117
Timely Service	4118
Times, Evil	2546
Timothy	3628
Timothy 1 and 2 Analyses of Letters	4207, 4276
Tin	3629
Tirzah	3630, 3631, 4443
Tithes, Giving of	2123
Titles and Names	3632–3640
(1) Of Christ	3632
(2) Of God, the Father	3633
(3) Of the Holy Spirit	3634
(4) Of the Church	3635
(5) Of Ministers	3636
(6) Of Jehovah	1868–1872
(7) Of the Saints	3637
(8) Of Satan	3638
(9) Of the Wicked	3639
(10) Of the Word of God	3640
Titus	3641
Analysis of Letter	4278
Tobiah	3642
Tokens, Divine	3644
Tola	3643
Tolerance	4119
Tombs. *See Sepulchers*	936
Tombstones	938
Tongs	3645
Tongue Restrained	3308
Tongues (1) Confusion of	3646
(2) Gift of	3647
Topaz	2860
Tophet	3648
Topical Treasury	4312
Torches	3649
Torment	3650
Touch, Christ's	284
Touching Christ	283
Touch Not	286
Tower of Babel	328
Towers	3651
Trading	560
Traditions	3652
Traffic in Men	3653
Trances	3654
Transfiguration of Christ	688
Transgression. *See Sin*	3338–3359
Transient— Endurings	3655–3657
Translations	3658
Traps. *See Snares Laid*	3386, 3387
Travelers	3659
Hospitality to	3398, 3399
Spiritual. *See Pilgrimage*	2764
Treachery	3600, 3661
Treason	2552
Treasures, Earthly Deceptive	2810
Dangerous	2806
Disappointing	2811
Gift of God	2805
Unprofitable	2807
Treasures, Spiritual	2814
Endure. *See*	3657
Enrich the Life. *See*	2812
The Inheritance of the Saints. *See*	1754
Treasuries	3662
Tree Of Jesus' Life	4308
Of Moses' Life	4307
Of Paul's Life	4309
Tree of Life	3663
Trees	3664–3691
Trenches	3692
Trespass Offerings	2634
Trial Prolonged	493
Trials. *See Affliction*	489–499
Tribe Of Dan	911
Of Ephraim	1145
Of Judah	1956
Of Naphtali	2521
Of Simeon	3321
Of Zebulun	3986
Tribulation	499
Tribute	2529, 2530
Tried, Christ	3693
Trimmers	3390
Trinity	3694
Troas (Troy)	3695, 4444
Trophimus	3696
Trouble	1952
For further treatment of this subject, see Afflictions	489–499
True Greatness	1685
True Religion (1) Definition of	2985
(2) Examples of	2986
(3) Sincerity, a Mark of	2987
Trumpets	2466, 2467
Trumpets, Feast of	1258
Trusting in Works	4120
Trust in God (1) Exhortations to	121
(2) Promises Concerning	121
(3) Examples of	121
Trust in Man	318
Trust in Riches	318
Trusts, False	318
Truth	3697, 369
Adaptation to	413
Attitude of Wicked Towards	369
Channels of	400
Christ the	369
Eagerness for	415
God of	370
Illustrated. *See*	2678–267
Misunderstood	421
Precious	369
Speaking the. *See*	370
Spirit of	161
Walking in	376
Truth— Falsehood	3697–370
Truthfulness	370
Tubal	3710, 371
Tumors	151
Tumults	293
Turban	238
Turtle Doves	46
Tutors	371
Twilight	371
Twins	371
Tychicus	371
Types and Shadows *See*	4121, 4224, 4226, 4228, 423
Tyranny. *See Oppression*	2005, 200
Tyre	3716, 444

U

Unacceptable Offerings	263
Unbelief Of Religious Men	121
General Examples of	122
Warnings Concerning	122
Unbelief (1) Of Religious Men	121
(2) General References to	122
(3) Warnings Concerning	122
Unbelievers	1222, 4211
Unblemished Offerings	371
Unburied	93
Unceasing Praises	145
Uncertainties— Certainties	3718–372
Uncertainty of Life. *See*	214
Unchangeableness. *See Immutability*	248
Uncharitableness	66
Unchastity	664–66
Uncircumcised, The	372
Unclean Animals	150, 129
Spirits. *See Demoniacs*	97
Uncleanness, Ceremonial	372
Unclothed	372
Understanding	384

	No.
Enlightened. *See*	2175
No	1014
Undivided Service	3898
Unfading Life	2155
Unfaithful Ministers	2098
Unfaithfulness	1233
Unfruitfulness	1340
Ungodliness	3084
Ungodly	3061
Ungrateful Children	1647
Unhappiness. *See Misery*	788
Unicorn	186
Union with Christ	738
Unity	
(1) In Christ	3724
(2) Exhortations to	3725
(3) Examples of	3726
(4) Prophesied	3727
Of Evils	4122
In Spiritual Work. *See*	3728
Unity—Strife	3724–3735
Universal	
Blessing, Possible	4212
Call	1791
Death	2158
Father	1247
Guilt	3340
Judgment	4123
King	3420
Light	4061
Love	4124
Opportunity	4189
Peace	3775
Sin	3340
Worship	2385
Universality	449
Unjust Gain	580
Unkindness. *See*	2803, 3520
Unlamented, the Wicked	3075
Unleavened Bread	539
Unleavened Bread, Feast of	1256
Unmercifulness	2302
Unmerited Favors	1449
Unpardonable Sin	1608, 1609
Unreadiness	2955
Unrealized Power	4213
Unrealized Service	4214
Unrest	3018
Condemned. *See*	199, 3022
Folly of. *See*	3021
Wicked Have No Peace	3019
Unrighteousness	3082
Unsatisfied	1121
Unsearchable, God	2488
Unselfishness	3227
Unwise Prayers	2837
Unwise Zeal	3983
Unworldliness	3918
Unworthiness	3736
Felt	4215
Uprightness	3737
Uproar. *See Tumults*	2937
Ur	3738, 4446
Uriah	
The Hittite	3739
The Priest	3740
The Prophet	3741
Urim and Thummim	2497
Usury	588
Uz	3742
Uzzah	3743
Uzziah	3744
V	
Valley of Hinnom	1590
Valleys	3747
Value of Man	2243
Vanities	3748
Vanity	1120
Vanity of Idols	3933
Vapor	2316
Vashti	3749
Veil	3745, 3746
Vengeance	
Divine	3131
Under Levitical Law. *See*	308
Venison	3750
"Verily, Verilys"	3751, 4216
Vessels, Holy	3752
Vesture	3753
Vials	3754
Vicarious Suffering	3361, 3366, 3489
Victor, Christ a	372
Victories	1810
Victory	
Songs of	2477
Spiritual	373
Vindictiveness	2282
Vine	
Christ, the True	699
Israel a	1813
Vinegar	3755
Vineyard, Moral	3756
Vineyards	94
Vintage	3757
Violence	2547
Viols	2468
Vipers	187
Virgin Birth	4217
Virgins	3758
Virtues	
Business	564–573
Of Women. *See*	3874–3877
Vision	
Christ's	508
Danger of Misuse of	504
Dimness of	2195
Divine	507
Dominates Life	506
Earthly	503
Heavenly	511
Source of Temptation	503
Spiritual	509
Visions	2495
Prophetic	2496
Visitation, Day of	923
Visitation of the Sick	3397
Voice	
Christ's	3302
God's	3301
Of the Prophets	4088
Vows	
Made	882
Sacred	883
Vultures	470
W	
Wafers	3759
Wages	599
Wages of Sin	2874
Wagons	3760
Wailing	3761
Waiting for God	2693
Waiting on God	3762
Wakefulness	
(1) Common Causes of	3381
(2) Exhortations to Moral and Spiritual	3382
Walk	
Of Believers	3763–3065
Before God	3764
Sinful	2690
Walking	
In Darkness	2180
With God	1267
In Truth	3765
Walls of Separation	4267a
Wanderers	1273
Want	20
Wantonness	3204
War	
(1) General References to	3766
(2) Laws Concerning	3767
(3) To Cease	3768
(4) Threatened	3769
(5) Horrors of	3770
Spoils of	3771
Strategy in	3772
Warfare, Spiritual	358
Warnings	1794–1799
To Rulers	2542
War—Peace	3766–3778
Warriors	3779
Wars of Extermination	631
Washing	
Ceremonial	966
Of Feet	3404
Of Hands	1494
Waste. *See Improvidence*	1335
Forbidden. *See Frugality*	1334
Waste Places	3780
Watch, a Guard	3781
Watches	3782
Watchfulness	
(1) For the Coming of Christ	3784
(2) Against Sin and Temptation	3785
Watching	3783
Watchmen	3786
Spiritual	2091
Water	
Drinking	3787
Carrier	3788
Waterfalls	2321
Water of Life	3789, 3790, 4218
Waters Controlled. *See*	3813
Waters of Affliction	498
Wave Offerings	2636
Wavering. *See Instability*	3443
Waves	3791
Wax	3792
Way	
Christ the	3793
Dark	2180
Evil	2689
Right	3794
Wayfarer	3795
Way Provided	
(1) Through Difficulties	1561
(2) By Removal of Obstacles	1562
(3) Spiritual	1563
Ways	
Divine	3796
God's	4160
Known	2034
Weak	
Defender of	4145
Duty to	1061
Instruments	3811
Weakness in Division	4027
Weakness—Power	3797–3816
Wealth. *See Riches*	2805–2811
Accumulation of	2811
Weapons	
Spiritual	361, 4114
Vain	3186
Of War	222, 531
Weariness of Life	1695
Weasel	188
Weather	2307, 2308
Weaving	263
Wedding Feasts	3406
Weddings. *See*	1620, 1621
Weeks, Feast of	1257
Weeping	3817, 3818
Weighing	3819
Weights	
Biblical	3531
Honest	567
Wells	3820
Spiritual. *See*	1320, 3789
West Winds	2329
Whales	3821
Wheat	3822, 3823
Wheels	3824
Whips	3825
Whirlwind	2330, 2331
Whispering, Evil	3309
White	
A Color	3826
Clothing	53
Whoever	
Of Condemnation	3827
Of Salvation	3828
Whole Heart	1069
Wholeness, or Health Restored	4125
Wicked, The	
Ashamed	1688
Characteristics of	3065
Compared to Chaff	3076
Contrasted with the Righteous	3066
Death of	2161
Desolation of	988
Devices of	2775, 2776
Die Before Their Time	3068
Dishonored	1686
End of	3069
Fall of	3181
Fate of	3070

	No.
Feet of	1262
Forgotten	2288
Forsaken	3354
Guilt of	1763
Insecurity of	3180
Misery of	788
Name of	2289
Offerings of	2635
Persons	348
Portion of	3071
Prayers of, Unanswered	2820
Priests	2102
Prophets	2100
Prosperity of	2897
Punishment of	3047
Rapacity of	2949
Rejected	3072
Remorse of	1765
Rulers	2544
Seed of	1575
Snared	3074
Threats Against	3618
Thwarted	3067
Unlamented	3075
Uprooted	3073
For further treatment of this subject, see Sin	3338–3356
Wickedness. *See*	3065–3076
Widows	3873
Widows and Orphans	
(1) Kindness to	3829
(2) God's Care for	3830
Wife. *See Wives*	3862
Wildernesses	3831
Wilderness of En Gedi	1131
Wilderness of Zin	3995
Wild Game	3750
Wild Ox	186
Wiles, Satan's	4097
Will	
God's	3507
Man's Enslaved. *See Spiritual Bondage*	2139
Man's Free. *See Choose*	1184
Self	3228
Willingness	3892
Willows	3691
Wind, The	2325
East	2326
North	2327
Ruled	3815
South	2328
West	2329
Windows	3832
Windows of Heaven	3833
Wine	
(1) Warnings Concerning the Use of	3575
(2) General References to	3576
New	3834
Winepress	95
Wings, God's	3835
Winking	3836
Winnowing	73
Winter	3837
Wisdom	
(1) Christ's	3838
(2) God's	3839
(3) True	3840
(4) Prayer for	3841
(5) Precious	3842
(6) Promised	3843
(7) Sought	3844
(8) Call of	3845
(9) Examples of	3846
Rejected	2967
Worldly	3851
Wisdom—Folly	3838–3855
Wise	
Choice	676
Counsel	845
Men	3847
Thoughts	2356
Women	3877
Words	3297
Witchcraft	2231
Witness	
Christ, a	689
Father, The	703
Of the Spirit	1606
Witnesses	
(1) Two or Three Required	876
(2) Disciples and Early Christians as	3855a
Witnesses, False	
(1) Warnings Against	3856
(2) Examples of	3857
Witnessing to the Truth	
(1) Commanded	3603
(2) Examples of	3604
(3) Living Witnesses	3605
Divine Help in. *See Inspiration*	1775
Wives. *See Women*	3862
Wives' Duty	1627
Woes	3858
Wolves	189
Womanhood, Crowning Qualities of	3874–3876
Women	3859–3882
Beauty of	378
Church Workers, as	3869
Contentious	3879
Counsel of. *See*	1628
Creation of	3859
Devout	3874
Distinctions of	3871
Dress of	1040, 1041
Duties of. *See*	1627
Evil	3878
Housekeepers, as	3865
Liberality of	3876
Love of, for Offspring	1624
Ministry of	3867
Modesty of	3875
Notable	3870
Persistence of	3863
Prophetesses	3868
Prostitutes	3881, 3882
Queens	302, 354, 1152, 1893
Rights of	3860
Subjection of	3861
Sufferings of	3872, 3873
Temptresses	3880
Virtues of	3877
Wise	3877
Wives, as	3862
Work of	3864–3866
Wonderful	
Name	2516
Works	3910–3913
Wonders	
Of God	3883
Lying. *See*	2232
Wool	3884
Word, Christ as the	700
Word of God	414–445
General References to	414
Blessing	422
Endures	415
As Food	416
In the Heart	418
Ignorance of	432
Illuminating	419
Inspired	417
Of Life	4126
Love of	420
Perfection of	436
Power of	421
Preached. *See Gospel*	1440, 1442
Purifies	423
Purity of	434
Purpose of	424
Read	425
Rejected	2968
Sacred	427
Sealing of. *See Secret Things*	2493
Search the	428
Seed	429
Speak the	433
Standard of Faith	426
Study of	428
Sure	430
Taught	431
Titles of	3640
Unbelief in	2968
A weapon	421
Words	
Evil	3296
Kept	3886
Kind	3298
Spiritual	3299
Wise	3297
Words of Christ	
(1) Characteristics of	3885
(2) Promises Concerning	3886
(3) Remembered	3887
Authoritative	710, 2500
Comforting. *See*	784
Commending	791
Concerning the Future	1368–1370
Expounding Scripture	3557
Few, in Times of Trial. *See*	3291
Instructive. *See*	3555
Reproving	798
Work, Physical	
Diligence in. *See*	564
Commanded	605
Industry in	569, 570
For further treatment of this subject, see Arts and Crafts	224–264
Work, Religious	
(1) Helpful, *See*	3888
(2) Various Forms of	3889
(3) Required According to Ability	3890
(4) In Cooperation with God	3891
Christ's Example of	3901
Commands Concerning. *See*	3896, 3902, 3905
Completion of	3899
Examples of. *See*	3903
Insufficient to Save	3904
Joy in	3900
Of the Holy Spirit	4165
Personal, Examples of. *See*	3907
Promises Concerning	2888
Promptness in. *See*	3899
Serving God	3894
Serving Men. *See*	3896
Willingness in	3892
Work, Satan's	3151
Work, Women's	
In the Church. *See*	3869
As Housekeepers	3865
Manual Labor	3864
Miscellaneous Duties	3866
Sympathetic. *See*	3867
Work, Worldly, *See*	606
Work and Workers, Religious	3888–3908
Works	
Christ's	3913
Of Darkness	802
Evil	3909
God's	3910
Insufficient	3904
Prove	4127
Trusting in	4120
Works, Good	
(1) Commanded	3902
(2) Examples of	3903
(3) Insufficient to Secure Salvation	3904
(4) Special Commands to Do Good	3905
Works of God	
(1) General References to	3910
(2) Spoken of as Great Things	3911
(3) The Lord's Doings	3912
World, The	
Belongs to God. *See*	3455
Conformity to Forbidden. *See Unworldliness*	3918
Creation of. *See*	884
End of	1126
Filled with Violence	2547
Glory of. *See*	1681, 1682
God's Footstool	1311
Mutability of	2479
Prosperity of. *See*	2897
Separation from	290
Transient. *See*	3655
Worldliness	
(1) Warnings Against	3914
(2) Evil Effects of	3915
Imitating	3916
Unprofitable	4128
Worldliness—	

	No.
Unworldliness	3914–3918
Worldly	
Ambition	3195
Builders	3917
Care	3021, 3022
Dilemma	4022
Fullness	2901
Host	3062
Labor	606
Pleasure	3200–3204
Snares	3592
Wisdom	3851
Worms	3919
Wormwood	3920
Worry.	
See Worldly Care	3021, 3022
Worship	
(1) Of God	3921
(2) Of Christ	3922
(3) Of Heavenly Bodies	3944
(4) Universal	2385
(5) True Attitude in	3923
Attendance	3523
Call to	3924
Children Present at	1646
Choirs Assist in	2474
Congregations Assemble for	821
Of Demons	3947
Erection of Altars for	120
Family. *See*	1668–1671
Heavenly. *See*	1453
Loved	3926
Of Man	3946
Musical Instruments Used in	2467, 2469
Places of. *See*	3528, 3577–3580, 4316, 4319
Praise in	1451
Song in. *See*	2472
Unity in. *See*	2823
Worship, True and False	3921–3951
Worshipers	3952
Worthiness, Divine	4129
Wrath	
Cup of	3954
God's	3132
King's	2539
Man's	3953
Wrath—Anger	3953–3959
Wreaths	3960
Writing	3961, 3962

Y

Yarn	3963
Year	
Of Jubilee	1953
Sabbatical	3104
Yearning. *See Spiritual Thirst*	983
Yielding to Temptation	3588
Yoke of Bondage. *See Ceremonialism*	2988
Young Men	3964–3967
Godly	3966
Promoted to Leadership	3965
Sinful	3967
Truths to Be Remembered by	3964
Young Musicians	3969
Young People	3964–3976
Duties of	3971–3974
Young Women, Godly	3968
Youth, Sins of	3975, 3976

Z

Zacchaeus	3977
Zadok	3981
Zarephath	3982, 4447
Zeal	
Christ's	1075, 1076
Commanded	1073
Evil	32
For Souls	1077
Unwise	3983
Zealousness	1074
Zebedee	3984
Zebulun	
(1) Son of Jacob	3985
(2) Tribe of	3986
Zechariah	
Father of John the Baptist	3980
King of Israel	3978
A Priest	3979
A Prophet	3987
Analysis of Book	4260
Zedekiah	3988, 3989
Zephaniah	
A Priest	3990
A Prophet. *See Book of Zephaniah.*	
Analysis of Book	4258
Zerubbabel	3991
Zeruiah	3992
Ziba	3993
Zidon	3282
Ziklag	3994
Zin	3995
Zion	3996
Mount of	2446, 4448
Zipporah	3997
Zoan	3998, 4449
Zoar	3999
Zophar	4000
Zorah	4001, 4450
Zuph	4002

Principles of Bible Study

by the Author of the Chain-Reference System

The Spiritual Attitude Indispensable. It is of the utmost importance that the reader, or student, should approach the Bible in a reverent attitude, regarding it as the inspired Word of God and not as ordinary literature.

It may be read, or studied, in the same spirit as a volume of Milton, Shakespeare, or as an historical work and it will be found interesting and profitable; but the merely literary student, or critic, however scholarly and persistent he may be, will never discover its choicest treasures.

Paul says, "The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned." **See Spiritual Discernment,** 1007.

Conscious Need Essential. The Bible should be studied as eagerly as a hungry man seeks for food.

The formal reading of a portion of the Word each day may have some value as a religious exercise, but for full benefit to be received from its truths, they must be appropriated to personal needs. The deliveryman may handle a thousand loaves of bread a day, and yet go home hungry at night; so the Bible reader may peruse large portions of the Word of God with little profit, unless he makes it his own by personal appropriation and feeds on it. **See Word as Food,** 416.

First-hand Knowledge Best. Many Christians are satisfied to receive all their truth filtered through the mind of a teacher, minister, or commentator, seldom, or never, going to the Book of Books for independent study. They inevitably become mere echoes of the opinions of others; they are not "grounded in the truth," and are liable to be "carried about with every wind of doctrine."

It is a great day for a little child when he learns to feed himself; so it becomes a new era in a believer's life when he forms the habit of going daily to the original sources of spiritual truth for his own personal nourishment.

Study the Bible as a Traveler who seeks to obtain a thorough and experiental knowledge of a new country. Go over its vast fields of truth; descend into its valleys; climb its mountains of vision; follow its streams of inspiration; enter its halls of instruction; visit its wondrous portrait galleries.

Remember that many doctrinal errors have grown out of a lack of spiritual perspective, or a narrow view of scriptural truth. The Savior says, "You are in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God." **See Ignorance of Word,** 432.

Seek to Understand the Deep Things of God. Study the Word as a miner digs for gold, or as a diver plunges into the depths of the sea for pearls. Most great truths do not lie on the surface. They must be brought up into the light by patient toil. **See Study the Word,** 428.

Best Methods of Study

Adopt Some Systematic Method. Haphazard reading of a few verses of the Scriptures every day is better than nothing, but it is not real Bible study. It is simply nibbling at the truth and does not tend to build up strong Christians.

1. The Topical Method consists of selecting a subject and tracing it through the Scriptures. This is so fully illustrated in the Chain-Reference System that it is not necessary to enlarge on it here.

2. The Biographical Method, or the study of various Scripture characters, will be intensely interesting and profitable. Illustration, see Character Studies, 4289–4300.

3. Study of the Books. Select a book and endeavor to master it; ascertain its authorship, to whom it is addressed, the circumstances under which it was written, its purpose, its main teachings, etc. See 4223–4288.

4. The Study of Chapters and Important Passages familiarizes the student with the gems of scriptural literature. See Golden Chapters, 4311.

5. Memorize Some Great Verses that they may be available for any sudden need or emergency that may arise. A ready passage of Scripture is often invaluable to the Christian. He needs to have passages so arranged in his memory that they are available for instant use. See Bible Mnemonics, 4315. Memorization of Bible truths puts both defensive and offensive weapons in the hands of believers.

Index of Chain Topics

Explanations

For a complete alphabetical listing of marginal topics, see the General Index.

Every topic with *chain* references is listed in this Index. Many numbered marginal entries, however, are not part of chains, though they may have numbers and topics that have chains. Scripture references next to these marginal entries are not listed here.

For biblical names and terms, the NIV (New International Version) form is used for topic headings in most cases. Occasionally, however, the NIV form has a significantly different spelling from that of the KJV (King James Version) and using it would put the entry far out of alphabetical order. In such cases, in order to maintain the original numbering scheme of the *Thompson Chain Reference® Bible,* the KJV form is retained as the main heading, with the NIV form following. In some numbered subtopics, especially lists (as under Animals), all the headings are NIV forms, even when using them prevents strict alphabetical order.

Some subjects have more than one topic number. For example, "Abarim" is found under #2 (Abraim, Mountains of) and under #2424 (in the listing of "Mountains and Hills"). In such cases, the marginal chain is found only under the major entry (#2 for the above example).

Bold figures always indicate topic numbers, never page numbers.

The NIV text of many chain reference verses is printed out. In such cases, subsequent verses in the chain that are *not* printed out are given in parenthesis.

Topic headings used in the margin are not always worded exactly as they are in this Index. The correspondence is usually obvious, however. For example, the marginal heading for "General References to Spiritual Awakening" (Topic #315) is "Revivals (4)." When the correspondence is not obvious, the marginal form is given in parenthesis (preceded by M. for margin) immediately after the entry heading. See, for example, topic #358.

An (N.M.) after an entry heading indicates that the chain is not found in the margin.

Scripture references preceded by an asterisk (*) are not included in the chain.

1—AARON, son of Amram, the first high priest.

(1) **General References to,** Ex 4:14; 5:20; 6:20; 7:1, 7, 12; 12:1; 16:34; 17:12; 19:24; 24:14; 28:12; 30:10; 32:2; Lev 10:6; Nu 12:1; 16:11; 17:3; 20:25, 28.

(2) **Facts Concerning** (N.M.).

Made spokesman for Moses, Ex 7:1.

With Hur, supports Moses' hands during a battle, Ex 17:12.

Made high priest, Ex 28:1.

Broke the covenant and made the Golden Calf, Ex 32:2-4.

Excluded from the Promised Land, Nu 20:12.

Died on Mt. Hor, Nu 20:28.

2—ABARIM, MOUNTAINS OF, east of Jordan in the land of Moab, Nu 27:12; 33:48; Dt 32:49.

3—ABEDNEGO, one of the Hebrew young men delivered from the fiery furnace, Da 1:7; 2:17, 49; 3:12, 23, 30.

4—ABEL, son of Adam, slain by Cain, Ge 4:2, 8; Mt 23:35; Heb 11:4; 12:24.

5—ABIATHAR, high priest, son of Ahimelech, 2Sa 8:17; 15:29; 1Ki 1:7; 2:26.

6—ABIGAIL, wife of Nabal, becomes David's wife, 1Sa 25:3; 27:3; 30:5; 2Sa 2:2; 1Ch 3:1.

See Notable Women, **3870**.

7—ABIHU, son of Aaron, offers unauthorized fire and is smitten of God, Ex 6:23; 24:9; 28:1; Lev 10:1; Nu 3:4; 26:61.

8—ABIJAH, (Abijam), king of Judah, 1Ki 14:31; 15:1; 2Ch 11:22; 13:4; 14:1.

9—ABIMELECH, king of Gerar, reproves Abraham, Ge 20:2; 21:22, 32.

10—ABINADAB, receives the ark from the Philistines, 1Sa 7:1; 2Sa 6:3; 1Ch 13:7.

11—ABISHAI, son of David's sister, Zeruiah, 1Sa 26:6; 2Sa 2:18; 3:30; 10:10; 16:9; 18:2; 19:21; 21:17; 23:18; 1Ch 18:12.

12—ABNER, son of Ner, cousin of Saul and captain of his host, 1Sa 14:51; 17:55; 26:7; 2Sa 2:14; 3:6, 27.

13—ABOMINABLE THINGS, detestable things, hateful to God, Dt 7:25; 18:12; 25:16; Pr 6:16; 11:20; 12:22; 21:27; 28:9; Lk 16:15.

14—ABOMINATION OF DESOLATION, Da 9:27; 12:11; Mt 24:15; Mk 13:14.

15—ABRAHAM, (or Abram), son of Terah, father of the chosen people.

(1) **General References to,** Ge 11:27, 31; 12:1; 13:1, 12; 14:14; 15:1; 16:3; 17:1; 18:10; 20:1; 21:2; 22:1; 23:2; 24:1; 25:1, 8; 2Ch 20:7; Ne 9:7; Ps 105:6; Ro 4:3; Gal 3:6; Heb 11:8; Jas 2:21.

(2) **Called The Father of the Faithful.**

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Obedience—left home and friends at the call of God, Ge 12:4.

Unselfishness— gave Lot the first choice of the land, Ge 13:9.

Courage—defeated the robber kings, Ge 14:14.

Benevolence—gave tithes to Melchizedek, the priest, Ge 14:20.

Incorruptibility—refused to receive gifts for service rendered, Ge 14:23.

Mighty in prayer— Ge 18:23-33.

Wonderful in faith—was willing to offer up his only son, Isaac, Heb 11:17.

16—ABSALOM, the son of David.

(1) **General References to,** 2Sa 3:3; 13:29, 37; 14:25; 15:2, 14; 17:1; 18:9, 14, 33.

(2) **Facts Concerning** (N.M.).
Born of a polygamous marriage, 2Sa 3:3.
Murders his brother, 2Sa 13:29.
An exile from home, 2Sa 13:37.
Renowned for his beauty, 2Sa 14:25.
The designing politician, 2Sa 15:2, 3.
Conspires against his father, David, 2Sa 15:13, 14.
Comes to an untimely end, 2Sa 18:9.
See Young Men, **3964-3967**.

17—ABSTAIN, commands to avoid certain evils, Ac 15:20; 1Th 4:3; 5:22; 1Pe 2:11.

ABUNDANCE—WANT

18—(A) ABUNDANCE, SPIRITUAL, of God's gifts.

Abundant Joys

Ps 36:8 They feast on the abundance of your house; you give them drink from your river of delights.

Abundant Life

Jn 10:10 The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full.

Abundant Grace

2Co 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work.

Abundant Power

Eph 3:20 Now to him who is able to do immeasurably more than all we ask or imagine, according to his power that is at work within us,

Abundant Supplies

Php 4:19 And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus.

Abundant Entrance

2Pe 1:11 and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

19—(B) PLENTY PROMISED to the obedient.

Lev 26:5 Your threshing will continue until grape harvest and the grape harvest will continue until planting, and you will eat all the food you want and live in safety in your land.

Dt 30:9 Then the LORD your God will make you most prosperous in all the work of your hands and in the fruit of your womb, the young of your livestock and the crops of your land. The LORD will again delight in you and make you prosperous, just as he delighted in your fathers,

Ps 132:15 I will bless her with abundant provisions; her poor will I satisfy with food. (Pr 3:10)

Isa 30:23 He will also send you rain for the seed you sow in the ground, and the food that comes from the land will be rich and plentiful. In that day your cattle will graze in broad meadows. (Eze 36:30)

Am 9:13 "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when the reaper will be overtaken by the plowman and the planter by the one treading grapes. New wine will drip from the mountains and flow from all the hills. (Zec 8:12)

See Providence (2), **2906**; *Canaan (3),* **628**.

20—(C) WANT the result of sin and slothfulness.

Dt 28:48 therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the LORD sends against you. He will put an iron yoke on your neck until he has destroyed you.

Job 15:23 He wanders about—food for vultures; he knows the day of darkness is at hand. (Job 30:3)

Pr 6:11 and poverty will come on you like a bandit and scarcity like an armed man. (Pr 13:4)

Pr 19:15 Laziness brings on deep sleep, and the shiftless man goes hungry.

Pr 20:4 A sluggard does not plow in season; so at harvest time he looks but finds nothing.

See Poverty (3), **2796**; *Sin's Misery,* **788**.

(D) FAMINE

21—(1) Prophesied, Ge 41:27; Hab 3:17; Mt 24:7; Ac 11:28.

See Pestilence (1), **1971**; *Plagues (1),* **1973**.

22—(2) Examples of, Ge 12:10; 26:1; Ru 1:1; 2Sa 21:1; 1Ki 17:12; 2Ki 4:38; 6:25; 25:3; Ne 5:3; La 2:12; 4:4; Am 4:6.

See Drought (2), **1970**.

23—(3) Threatened as the Result of Sin, Lev 26:26; Dt 28:53; Jer 14:16; Eze 4:16; 5:12; 6:12; Rev 18:8.

24—ACACIA WOOD, used in the construction of the tabernacle, Ex 25:5, 10; 26:15; 30:1; 36:20; 37:1, 10.

25—ACCEPTED OF GOD, Ex 28:38; 2Sa 24:23; Job 42:9; Eze 20:40; 43:27; Ac 10:35; 2Co 5:9; Eph 1:6.

See Divine Favor (1), **1250**; *Acceptable Offerings,* **2625**.

26—ACCEPTED TIME, the time favorable for seeking God, Ps 32:6; 69:13; 95:7; Isa 49:8; 2Co 6:2.

27—ACHAIA, a region of Greece, Ac 18:27; 19:21; Ro 15:26; 1Co 16:15; 2Co 1:1; 9:2; 11:10.

28—ACHAN, hides a wedge of gold, Jos 7:1, 20, 25; 22:20; 1Ch 2:7.

29—ACHISH, king of Gath, 1Sa 21:10; 27:2; 28:1; 29:6; 1Ki 2:39.

30—ACHOR, valley of; Achan slain there, Jos 7:26; 15:7; Isa 65:10; Hos 2:15.

ACTIVITY, EVIL, of sinners.

31—(1) General References to.

Pr 1:16 for their feet rush into sin, they are swift to shed blood.

Pr 4:16 For they cannot sleep till they do evil; they are robbed of slumber till they make someone fall.

Pr 6:18 a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that are quick to rush into evil,

Isa 59:7 Their feet rush into sin; they are swift to shed innocent blood. Their thoughts are evil thoughts; ruin and destruction mark their ways.

Mic 2:1 Woe to those who plan iniquity, to those who plot evil on their beds! At morning's light they carry it out because it is in their power to do it.

Ro 3:15 "Their feet are swift to shed blood;

1Pe 5:8 Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

32—(2) Evil Zeal.

Mic 7:3 Both hands are skilled in doing evil; the ruler demands gifts, the judge accepts bribes, the powerful dictate what they desire—they all conspire together.

Mt 23:15 "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You travel over land and sea to win a single convert, and when he becomes one, you make him twice as much a son of hell as you are. (Ac 9:2)

Ac 26:11 Many a time I went from one synagogue to another to have them punished, and I tried to force them to blaspheme. In my obsession against them, I even went to foreign cities to persecute them. (Gal 1:13)

Php 3:6 as for zeal, persecuting the church; as for legalistic righteousness, faultless.

See Early Rising (3), **1068**; *Persecution,* **3480-3484**.

33—(3) Busybodies go about to stir up strife.

2Th 3:11 We hear that some among you are idle. They are not busy; they are busybodies.

1Ti 5:13 Besides, they get into the habit of being idle and going about from house to house. And not only do they become idlers, but also gossips and busybodies, saying things they ought not to.

1Pe 4:15 If you suffer, it should not be as a murderer or thief or any other kind of criminal, or even as a meddler.

See Gossip, **3307**; *Slander,* **3310-3313**; *Evil Whispering,* **3309**.

34—ADAM, created in the image of God, Ge 1:26; 2:19, 23; 3:8, 17; 5:5; 1Co 15:22; 1Ti 2:13.

See Fall of Adam, **1240**.

35—FLINT, (Adamant), a very hard stone, Isa 30:6; Eze 3:9; Zec 7:12.

36—ADDERS, poisonous serpents (N.M.), Ge 49:17; Ps 58:4; 91:13; 140:3; Pr 23:32.

See Snakes (1), **3238**.

37—ADJURATION, examples of, Jos 6:26; 1Sa 14:24; 1Ki 22:16; Mt 26:63; Mk 5:7; Ac 19:13.

ADMISSION—EXCLUSION

38—(A) ACCESS into God's Presence.

Ps 24:3 Who may ascend the hill of the LORD? Who may stand in his holy place?

*Ps 24:4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not lift up his soul to an idol or swear by what is false.

Isa 26:2 Open the gates that the righteous nation may enter, the nation that keeps faith.

Jn 10:9 I am the gate; whoever enters through me will be saved. He will come in and go out, and find pasture. (Jn 14:6)

Ro 5:2 through whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.

Eph 2:18 For through him we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.

Eph 3:12 In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence. (Heb 10:19; 1Pe 3:12)

Rev 3:8 I know your deeds. See, I have placed before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name.

See Nearness to God (2), **1269**.

(B) EXCLUSION

39—**(1) From Canaan,** Nu 14:23, 30; 26:65; 32:11; Dt 1:35; Jos 5:6; Ps 95:11; Eze 20:15; Heb 3:19; 4:6.

40—**(2) Of the Impenitent** from the Kingdom of Heaven.

Mt 5:20 For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven. (Mt 18:3; 25:10)

Mk 10:15 I tell you the truth, anyone who will not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it." (Lk 13:28)

1Co 6:9 Do you not know that the wicked will not inherit the kingdom of God? Do not be deceived: Neither the sexually immoral nor idolaters nor adulterers nor male prostitutes nor homosexual offenders

1Co 15:50 I declare to you, brothers, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, nor does the perishable inherit the imperishable. (Gal 5:21; Eph 5:5)

Rev 21:27 Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life. (Rev 22:15)

See The Wicked (8), **3072**; *Castaways,* **1274**; *Reprobates,* **3006**; *Final Separation,* **291**.

41—**(3) From Holy Places,** (Tabernacle and Temple), Nu 1:51; 3:10, 38; 4:20; 16:40; 18:3, 7, 22.

42—**ADONIJAH,** son of David, 2Sa 3:4; 1Ki 1:5; 2:13; 1Ch 3:2.

ADORNING PHYSICAL—SPIRITUAL

(A) ADORNING, PHYSICAL, miscellaneous topics relating to.

(1) Rich Apparel.

See Clothing (2), **1043**.

43—**(2) Ornaments,** wearing of, Ex 33:4; Isa 3:18; Jer 2:32; 4:30; Eze 16:11; 23:40.

44—**(3) Bracelets,** Ge 24:22; Ex 35:22; Nu 31:50; 2Sa 1:10.

45—**(4) Chains,** used as ornaments, Ge 41:42; Pr 1:9; Eze 16:11; Da 5:29.

46—**(5) Earrings,** Ge 35:4; Ex 32:2; 35:22; Nu 31:50; Jdg 8:24; Job 42:11; Pr 25:12; Eze 16:12; Hos 2:13.

47—**(6) Rings,** for the fingers, Ge 41:42; Ex 35:22; Est 3:10; 8:8; Isa 3:21; Lk 15:22.

(7) Jewels.

48—**(*a*) *General References to,*** Ge 24:53; Ex 3:22; 35:22; Nu 31:50; Isa 61:10.

49—**(*b*) *Discarded,*** Ge 35:4; Ex 33:4; 1Pe 3:3.

50—**(*c*) *Brought as Offerings to God,*** Ex 35:22; Nu 31:50.

See Dress, **1040-1051**.

(B) ADORNING, SPIRITUAL

51—**(1) General References to,** Ps 45:13; Pr 1:9; 4:9; SS 1:10; Isa 61:10; 1Pe 3:4; Rev 21:2.

52—**(2) The Robe of Righteousness,** the Saints' Adorning.

Job 29:14 I put on righteousness as my clothing; justice was my robe and my turban.

Ps 132:16 I will clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints will ever sing for joy.

Isa 52:1 Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the holy city. The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again.

Isa 61:10 I delight greatly in the LORD; my soul rejoices in my God. For he has clothed me with garments of salvation and arrayed me in a robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom adorns his head like a priest, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.

Zec 3:4 The angel said to those who were standing before him, "Take off his filthy clothes." Then he said to Joshua, "See, I have taken away your sin, and I will put rich garments on you."

Mt 22:11 "But when the king came in to see the guests, he noticed a man there who was not wearing wedding clothes.

Lk 15:22 "But the father said to his servants, 'Quick! Bring the best robe and put it on him. Put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet.

53—**(3) White Clothing,** the Heavenly Garment.

Mt 17:2 There he was transfigured before them. His face shone like the sun, and his clothes became as white as the light.

Rev 3:5 He who overcomes will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels.

Rev 3:18 I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you can become rich; and white clothes to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see.

Rev 4:4 Surrounding the throne were twenty-four other thrones, and seated on them were twenty-four elders. They were dressed in white and had crowns of gold on their heads.

Rev 7:9 After this I looked and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands.

Rev 19:8 Fine linen, bright and clean, was given her to wear." (Fine linen stands for the righteous acts of the saints.)

54—**ADULLAM,** cave in which David hid, 1Sa 22:1; 2Sa 23:13; 1Ch 11:15.

55—**ADULTERY,** general references to, Ex 20:14; Lev 20:10; Job 24:15; Mt 5:27; 19:9; Ro 7:3; 1Co 6:9; 2Pe 2:14.

See Spiritual Adultery, **1814**.

56—**AFTERWARD** (N.M.), Ps 73:24; Pr 20:17; Mt 25:11; Jn 13:36; 1Co 15:46; Gal 3:23; Heb 12:11, 17.

AGRICULTURE—HORTICULTURE

(A) AGRICULTURE

57—**(1) General References to,** Ge 2:15; 4:2; 9:20; 26:12; Lev 25:3; 1Ki 19:19; Job 1:14; Pr 12:11.

58—**(2) First Occupation of Man,** Ge 2:15; 3:23.

59—**(3) Seedtime and Harvest Promised** (N.M.), Ge 8:22.

(4) Examples of Farmers.

60—**(*a*) *General References to*** (N.M.).

Cain, Ge 4:2.

Noah, Ge 9:20.

Elisha, 1Ki 19:19.

David, 1Ch 27:26.

Uzziah, 2Ch 26:10.

The Rich Man, Lk 12:16.

61—**(*b*) *Called Farmers,*** Ge 9:20; Jer 31:24; 51:23; Am 5:16; Zec 13:5; Mt 21:33; Mk 12:2; Lk 20:16; 2Ti 2:6; Jas 5:7.

(B) OPERATIONS IN

62—**(1) Gleaning,** Lev 19:10; 23:22; Ru 2:2, 8, 23.

63—**(2) Tilling** (N.M.), Job 39:10.

64—**(3) Harvest,** Ge 8:22; Ex 23:16; Lev 19:9; Dt 24:19; Ru 1:22; 1Sa 12:17; 2Sa 21:9; Pr 10:5; 26:1.

65—**(4) Irrigation,** Dt 11:10; Ecc 2:6; Isa 58:11.

66—**(5) Mowing** (N.M.), Ps 72:6; 129:7; Am 7:1.

67—**(6) Planting** (N.M.), Pr 31:16; Isa 44:14.

68—**(7) Plowing** (N.M.), 1Ki 19:19; Job 1:14; Lk 9:62; 17:7; 1Co 9:10.

69—**(8) Reaping,** laws concerning, Lev 19:9; 23:10; 25:5.

70—**(9) Binding,** Ge 37:7; Mt 13:30.

71—**(10) Sowing,** Ecc 11:4; Isa 32:20; Mt 13:3.

72—**(11) Threshing,** Jdg 6:11; Ru 3:2; 1Ch 21:20; Isa 28:27; 1Co 9:9.

73—**(12) Winnowing,** Ru 3:2; Mt 3:12.

(C) PRODUCTS OF

74—**(1) Barley,** Ex 9:31; Nu 5:15; Ru 1:22; 1Ki 4:28; 2Ki 4:42; 2Ch 2:10; Job 31:40; Eze 4:9; Joel 1:11; Rev 6:6.

75—**(2) Grain,** Ge 41:49; Nu 18:27; Jos 5:11; Ps 65:9; 72:16; Isa 17:5; Hos 14:7; Mk 2:23; 4:28; Jn 12:24.

See Wheat (1), **3822**.

76—**(3) Productivity,** natural from the land, Ge 26:12; 41:47; Lev 26:4; Dt 14:22; 16:15; Ps 67:6; Eze 36:30.

See Plenty Promised, **19**; *Canaan (3),* **628**.

(D) FOES OF

77—**(1) Unproductivity** of soil, as the result of sin, Ge 4:12; Lev 26:20; Dt 11:17; Isa 5:10; Hos 8:7; Hab 3:17; Hag 1:6; 2:16.

See Want, **20**; *Famine,* **21-23**.

78—**(2) Blight,** of crops, Dt 28:22; 1Ki 8:37; Am 4:9; Hag 2:17.

(3) **Drought.** See **1970, 2312.**
(4) **Frost.** See **2311.?**

79—(5) **Grasshopper,** (Caterpillars), 1Ki 8:37; Ps 78:46; 105:34; Jer 51:27; Joel 1:4; 2:25.

80—(6) **Locust (a),** (Grasshoppers), Lev 11:22; Nu 13:33; Jdg 6:5; Ecc 12:5; Isa 40:22; Na 3:17.

81—(7) **Locust (b),** Ex 10:4; Lev 11:22; Dt 28:38; 1Ki 8:37; Pr 30:27; Isa 33:4; Joel 1:4; Mt 3:4.

82—(8) **Locust (c),** (Palmerworm), Joel 1:4; 2:25; Am 4:9.

83—(E) **MADE DIFFICULT BY SIN** (N.M.), Ge 3:17, 18; 5:29.

(F) **MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS**

84—(1) **Barns,** Pr 3:10; Hag 2:19; Mt 6:26; Lk 12:18, 24.

85—(2) **Sickles,** Dt 16:9; Jer 50:16; Joel 3:13; Mk 4:29; Rev 14:14.

86—(3) **Threshing Floors,** Ge 50:10; Jdg 6:37; Ru 3:2; 2Sa 6:6; 24:16; 2Ch 3:1.

(G) **HORTICULTURE,** miscellaneous topics relating to.

87—(1) **General References to** (N.M.), Lev 19:23; Dt 20:19, 20.

88—(2) **Gardens,** Ge 2:8; 1Ki 21:2; Ecc 2:5; SS 5:1; Isa 51:3; 58:11; Jer 31:12.

89—(3) **Olive Groves,** Jos 24:13; 1Sa 8:14; 2Ki 5:26; Ne 5:11; 9:25.

90—(4) **Orchards,** Ecc 2:5; SS 4:13.

91—(5) **Plants,** Ps 128:3; 144:12; Isa 5:7; 53:2; Mt 15:13.

92—(6) **Pruning,** Lev 25:3; Isa 5:6; Jn 15:2.

93—(7) **Pruning Hooks,** Isa 18:5; Joel 3:10.

94—(8) **Vineyards,** laws concerning, Ex 22:5; 23:11; Lev 19:10; 25:3; Dt 20:6; 22:9; 23:24; 24:21.

95—(9) **Winepress,** Dt 15:14; Jdg 6:11; 2Ki 6:27; Pr 3:10; Isa 63:3; Hag 2:16; Mt 21:33.

(H) **FRUIT**

96—(1) **General References to,** Ge 1:11; 2Sa 16:1; Am 8:1; Mt 21:19; Mk 12:2.

(2) **Varieties of.**

97—***Apples,*** Pr 25:11; *SS 2:5; Joel 1:12.

98—***Figs,*** Nu 13:23; 1Sa 25:18; 2Ki 20:7; Ne 13:15; Isa 34:4.

99—***Grapes,*** Lev 19:10; Nu 6:3; Dt 23:24; 24:21; Jer 31:29; Eze 18:2; Hos 9:10; Mt 7:16; Lk 6:44.

100—***Pomegranates,*** Ex 28:33; 39:24; Nu 13:23; 20:5; 1Sa 14:2; 1Ki 7:20; 2Ch 3:16.

101—**AHA,** a term of derision, Ps 35:21; 40:15; 70:3; Eze 25:3; 26:2; 36:2.
See Derision, **977**; *Mocking,* **2393, 2394**; *Christ Mocked,* **3493.**

102—**AHAB,** king of Israel, son of Omri.

(1) **General References to,** 1Ki 16:29; 17:1; 18:5; 19:1; 20:2; 21:25; 22:3, 20, 37; 2Ki 10:1, 10.

(2) **Facts Concerning** (N.M.).

Established idolatry, 1Ki 16:30-33; 21:26.

Was weak-minded, 1Ki 21:4.

The tool of his wife Jezebel, 1Ki 21:7, 25.

His doom foretold by Elijah, 1Ki 21:22.

His doom foretold by Micaiah, 1Ki 22:28.

AHASUERUS. See Book of Esther. **4239.**

103—**AHAZ,** king of Judah, son of Jotham, 2Ki 15:38; 16:2, 8; 20:11; 2Ch 28:27; Isa 7:12; 38:8.

AHAZIAH

104—(a) **King of Judah,** also called Azariah, or Jehoahaz, son of Jehoram, 2Ki 8:25; 9:16, 23, 27; 2Ch 22:2, 9.

105—(b) **King of Israel,** son of Ahab, 1Ki 22:40, 52; 2Ki 1:2, 17; 2Ch 20:35.

106—**AHIJAH,** the Shilonite, a prophet, 1Ki 11:29; 14:4; 2Ch 10:15.

107—**AHIMAAZ,** high priest, son of Zadok, 2Sa 15:36; 17:17; 1Ch 6:8.

108—**AHIMELECH,** high priest, son of Ahitub, 1Sa 21:1; 22:9, 16.

109—**AHITHOPHEL,** David's counselor, 2Sa 15:12, 31; 16:23; 17:1, 14, 23; 1Ch 27:33.

110—**AI,** a city of Canaan captured by Joshua, Ge 12:8; Jos 7:2; 8:1; 10:1; Jer 49:3.

111—**AIJALON,** or Ajalon, a city of refuge, Jos 10:12; 19:42; 21:24; Jdg 1:35; 1Sa 14:31.

112—**AIR,** general references to (N.M.), Ac 22:23; 1Co 9:26; 14:9; Eph 2:2; 1Th 4:17.

113—**ALABASTER,** a kind of marble, Mt 26:7; Mk 14:3; Lk 7:37.

114—**ALEXANDRIA,** a city of Egypt, Ac 6:9; 18:24; 27:6; 28:11.

ALLIANCES, EVIL

115—(1) **Examples of God's People Seeking,** 1Ki 15:19; 2Ch 18:1; 20:35; Isa 30:2; 31:1; Jer 2:25; Hos 12:1.
See Associations, Evil, **276, 277.**

116—(2) **Examples of Heathen Nations Uniting in,** Jos 9:2; 10:5, 33; 11:5; Jdg 3:13; Ps 2:2; 56:6; 83:5; Mic 4:11.

ALL THINGS

117—(1) **Commanded** (N.M.), Mt 7:12; 28:20; 1Co 16:14; Eph 4:15; 5:20; Php 2:14; Col 3:14; 1Th 5:21; 2Ti 4:5; Tit 2:7.

118—(2) **General References to** (N.M.), Ps 8:6; Jer 17:9; Mt 19:26; 21:22; Mk 9:23; Ro 8:28, 32; 1Co 3:21; Php 3:8; 1Ti 4:8.

119—**ALPHA,** first letter of the Greek alphabet, a name applied to Christ, Rev 1:8; 21:6; 22:13.

ALTARS

120—(1) **Built for Worship,** Ge 8:20; 12:7; 13:18; 22:9; 26:25; 33:20; 35:7; Ex 17:15; 24:4; Jos 8:30; Jdg 6:26; 1Sa 14:35; 2Sa 24:25; 1Ki 18:32.
See Worshipers, **3952.**

121—(2) **Altar Building,** Ex 20:24; Dt 27:5; Jos 8:31; Eze 43:13.

122—(3) **Altar of Burnt Offering,** Ex 27:1; 29:36; 38:1; 40:6; 1Ki 1:50; 8:64; 2Ch 4:1; 15:8; 29:18; 33:16.

123—(4) **Altar of Incense,** Ex 30:1; 39:38; Lev 4:7; 1Ki 6:22; 7:48.

124—**AMALEK,** a descendant of Esau, Ge 36:12; Ex 17:8; Dt 25:17; 1Sa 15:3; 28:18; 2Sa 1:1; 1Ch 4:43.

125—**AMASA,** Absalom's general, 2Sa 17:25; 19:13; 20:4, 12; 1Ki 2:5.

126—**AMAZIAH,** king of Judah, son of Joash, 2Ki 14:1, 5, 8; 2Ch 25:5, 27.

127—**AMBUSH,** instances of the use of, Jos 8:12; Jdg 9:25; 20:29; 2Sa 5:23; 2Ch 13:13; 20:22; Jer 51:12.

128—**AMEN,** a form of assent, Dt 27:15; Ne 5:13; 2Co 1:20; Rev 22:20.

129—**AMMONITES,** descendants of Lot, Ge 19:38; Dt 2:19; 23:3; Jdg 10:7; 1Sa 14:47; 2Sa 8:12; 2Ki 24:2; 2Ch 20:23; 26:8; Ne 4:3.

130—**AMON,** a son of Manasseh, 2Ki 21:19, 23; 2Ch 33:22.

131—**AMORITES,** descendants of Canaan, Ge 10:16; 14:7; 15:16; 48:22; Ex 23:23; Jos 24:12; Am 2:9.

132—**AMOS,** a prophet of Israel, Am 1:1; 7:14; 8:2.

AMUSEMENTS

133—(1) **General References to** (N.M.), Ex 32:6; Jdg 16:25; 2Sa 2:14; Am 6:5.

134—(2) **Of Children** (N.M.), Job 21:11; Zec 8:5; Mt 11:16, 17.

ANANIAS

135—(a) **High Priest,** accuses Paul, Ac 23:2; 24:1; 25:2.

136—(b) **Husband of Sapphira** (N.M.), Ac 5:1.

137—(c) **Of Damascus,** Ac 9:10; 22:12.

138—**ANATHOTH,** a city of the priests, Jos 21:18; 1Ki 2:26; 1Ch 6:60; Ezr 2:23; Ne 7:27; Jer 1:1; 11:21; 29:27; 32:7.

139—**ANCHORS,** Ac 27:29; Heb 6:19.

140—**ANDREW,** the apostle.

(1) **General References to,** Mt 4:18; Mk 1:29; 13:3; Jn 1:40; 6:8; 12:22; Ac 1:13.

(2) **A Personal Worker** (N.M.),

Brother of Peter, Mt 4:18.

Originally a disciple of John the Baptist, Jn 1:35, 40.

Spent a day in Christ's home, Jn 1:39.

Responded immediately when called, Mt 4:19, 20.

Brought Peter to Christ, Jn 1:42.

Prompt to help, Jn 6:8, 9; 12:21, 22.

141—**ANGEL OF THE LORD,** Ge 16:7; 22:15; Ex 14:19; Nu 22:23; Jdg 2:1; 13:3; Isa 63:9; Mt 28:2; Ac 8:26; 27:23.
See Visions, **2495.**

142—**ANGELIC HARVESTERS,** Mt 13:30, 39; Mk 13:27.

ANGELS

143—(1) **Ministering Angels.** (Ge 16:7; 19:16; 22:11)

Ex 14:19 Then the angel of God, who had been traveling in front of Israel's army, withdrew and went behind them. The pillar of cloud also moved from in front and stood behind them, (Ex 23:20; 1Ki 19:5)

Ps 91:11 For he will command his angels concerning you to guard you in all your ways; (Isa 63:9; Da 3:28)

Da 6:22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king." (Mk 1:13; Lk 16:22; Ac 5:19)

Ac 12:7 Suddenly an angel of the Lord appeared and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him up. "Quick, get up!" he said, and the chains fell off Peter's wrists.

Ac 27:23 Last night an angel of the God whose I am and whom I serve stood beside me

Heb 1:14 Are not all angels ministering spirits sent to serve those who will inherit salvation?

144—(2) Angelic Appearances, Ge 32:1; Nu 22:31; Jdg 2:1; 6:11; 13:3, 13; Zec 1:9; 2:3; Mt 1:20; 2:13; 28:2; Lk 1:11, 28; 2:9; Jn 20:12; Ac 8:26; 10:3.

See Ministering Angels, **143**.

145—(3) Serve Christ, Mt 24:31; 25:31; 26:53; Lk 2:13; 22:43; Jn 1:51; 2Th 1:7; Heb 1:6; Rev 5:11.

146—(4) Of Wrath, Execute the Judgments of God, Ge 19:1; Jdg 5:23; 2Sa 24:16; 1Ch 21:15; 2Ch 32:21; Isa 37:36; Ac 12:23.

147—(5) Fallen Angels, Job 4:18; Mt 25:41; 2Pe 2:4; Jude 6; Rev 12:9.

148—(6) In Heaven, Mk 12:25; Lk 12:8; 15:10; Heb 12:22; Rev 7:11; 8:2.

See Heavenly Host, **1357**.

149—(7) Of the Churches (N.M.), Rev 1:20; 2:1, 8, 12, 18; 3:1, 7, 14.

Worship of Forbidden. See **3921**.

ANIMALS

150—(1) Clean and Unclean (N.M.), Lev 11:1-47; Dt 14:3-20.

(2) Names of.

151—*Apes* (N.M.), 1Ki 10:22.

152—*Donkeys,* (Asses), beasts of burden, Ge 22:3; Nu 22:28; Dt 22:10; Jdg 5:10; 10:4; 1Sa 9:3; Mt 21:2.

153—*Bears,* 1Sa 17:34; 2Sa 17:8; 2Ki 2:24; Pr 17:12; 28:15; Isa 11:7.

154—*Behemoth* (N.M.), Job 40:15.

155—*Boars* (N.M.), Ps 80:13.

156—*Bulls,* as offerings, Ex 29:11, 36; Lev 4:4; Nu 15:8; 1Ki 18:33; 2Ch 13:9; Ezr 6:17; Ps 66:15.

157—*Calves,* Ge 18:7; 1Sa 28:24; Am 6:4; Lk 15:23.

158—*Camels,* Ge 12:16; 30:43; Lev 11:4; Jdg 6:5; 1Sa 30:17; 1Ch 5:21; Job 1:3; Mt 19:24; 23:24.

159—*Livestock,* (Cattle), Ge 1:25; 31:18; Ex 9:4; 20:10; Nu 32:1; Jos 14:4; Eze 39:18.

160—*Chameleon* (N.M.), Lev 11:30.

161—*Coneys,* rock badger, Lev 11:5; Ps 104:18; Pr 30:26.

162—*Deer,* Dt 14:5; 2Sa 2:18; 22:34; 1Ch 12:8; Ps 42:1; Pr 6:5; Isa 35:6; Jer 14:5.

163—*Dogs,* Dt 23:18; 1Ki 14:11; 22:38; Ps 59:6; Pr 26:17; Ecc 9:4; Lk 16:21.

164—*Dragons,* or Jackals (N.M.), Dt 32:33; Ps 91:13; Isa 34:13; Jer 9:11; 51:37; Mic 1:8; Mal 1:3.

165—*Dromedaries,* (Camels), used as beasts of burden (N.M.), Isa 60:6; Jer 2:23.

166—*Elephants,* Job 40:15.

167—*Ferret,* or Lizard (N.M.), Lev 11:30.

168—*Foxes,* Jdg 15:4; Ne 4:3; SS 2:15; Mt 8:20.

169—*Goats,* as offerings, Ge 15:9; Lev 4:24; 16:15; Jdg 13:19; 2Ch 29:23.

170—*Greyhound* (N.M.).

171—*Heifers,* offered as sacrifices, Ge 15:9; Nu 19:2; Dt 21:3; Heb 9:13.

172—*Horses,* Dt 17:16; 2Ki 23:11; Job 39:19; Ps 32:9; 33:17; Isa 31:1.

173—*Cows,* (Kine), Ge 32:15; Dt 7:13; 1Sa 6:7.

174—*Lambs,* for offerings, Ex 29:39; Lev 3:7; 4:32; 5:6; Nu 6:12.

175—*Leopards,* SS 4:8; Isa 11:6; Jer 5:6; 13:23; Hos 13:7; Hab 1:8.

Lions

176—(1) General references to, Jdg 14:5; 1Sa 17:34; 1Ki 13:24; Da 6:19.

177—(2) Characteristics of, Dt 33:22; Jdg 14:18; 2Sa 17:10; Job 10:16; Ps 17:12; Pr 30:30; Isa 31:4; Na 2:12.

178—*Lizards* (N.M.), Lev 11:30.

179—*Rats,* (Mice), Lev 11:29; 1Sa 6:4; Isa 66:17.

180—*Mules,* 2Sa 13:29; 18:9; 1Ki 1:33; Ps 32:9; Zec 14:15.

181—*Oxen,* laws concerning, Ex 21:28; 22:1; 23:4; Lev 17:3; Dt 5:14; 22:1; 25:4; Lk 13:15; 1Co 9:9; 1Ti 5:18.

See Bulls, **156**; *Muzzling,* **2484**.

182—*Ibex,* or Pygarg (N.M.), Dt 14:5.

183—*Rams,* used in sacrifices, Ge 15:9; 22:13; Ex 29:15; Lev 5:15; Nu 5:8.

184—*Sheep,* Ge 4:4; 30:32; Dt 18:4; 32:14; 2Ch 7:5; 15:11; Job 1:3; 42:12; Mt 12:11.

185—*Swine,* (Pigs), Lev 11:7; Isa 65:4; 66:17; Mt 7:6; 8:30; Lk 15:15; 2Pe 2:22.

186—*Wild Ox,* (Unicorn), Nu 23:22; Dt 33:17; Job 39:9; Ps 29:6; Isa 34:7.

187—*Vipers,* poisonous serpents (N.M.), Job 20:16; Isa 30:6; 59:5.

188—*Weasel* (N.M.), Lev 11:29.

189—*Wolves,* a type of the wicked, Mt 7:15; 10:16; Jn 10:12; Ac 20:29.

See Rapacity, **2949**.

190—ANNAS, high priest, Lk 3:2; Jn 18:13; Ac 4:6.

ANOINTING

191—(1) Of objects set apart for Sacred Uses, Ex 29:36; 30:26; 40:10; Lev 8:11; Nu 7:1.

192—(2) Examples of Persons Anointed in Consecration, Lev 8:30; 1Sa 10:1; 16:13; 1Ki 1:39; 19:16; 2Ki 9:3; 11:12; 23:30.

(3) Of Guests. See Social Life, **3403**.

193—(4) General References to Application of Oil to the Body, Ru 3:3; Ps 92:10; Ecc 9:8; Isa 57:9; Am 6:6.

194—(5) Figurative, 2Co 1:21; 1Jn 2:20, 27.

195—(6) Application of Oil as a Remedy, Isa 1:6; Mk 6:13; Lk 10:34; Jas 5:14; Rev 3:18.

196—ANTICHRIST, an opposer of Christ, 1Jn 2:18; 4:3; 2Jn 7.

See False Christs, **724**.

ANTIOCH

197—(1) A City in Syria, Ac 11:19, 26; 13:1; 14:26; 15:22, 30; 18:22; Gal 2:11.

198—(2) A City in Pisidia, Ac 13:14; 14:19; 2Ti 3:11.

199—ANXIETY forbidden.

Lk 12:11 "When you are brought before synagogues, rulers and authorities, do not worry about how you will defend yourselves or what you will say,

Lk 12:12 for the Holy Spirit will teach you at that time what you should say."

Lk 12:25 Who of you by worrying can add a single hour to his life?

Lk 12:26 Since you cannot do this very little thing, why do you worry about the rest?

1Co 7:32 I would like you to be free from concern. An unmarried man is concerned about the Lord's affairs—how he can please the Lord.

Php 4:6 Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.

1Pe 5:7 Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.

See Worldly Care (1), **3021**.

APOLLOS, The Eloquent Man, an efficient worker in the early church.

200—(1) General References to, Ac 18:24; 19:1; 1Co 1:12; 3:4; 16:12; Tit 3:13.

201—(2) Facts Concerning (N.M.).

A Converted Jew, eloquent, fervent, mighty in the Scriptures, Ac 18:24, 25.

Instructed in the gospel by Aquila and Priscilla, Ac 18:26.

Very popular in Corinth, where, apparently, a faction gathered about him, 1Co 1:11, 12; 3:4-6.

Possibly hesitated to return there for that reason, 1Co 16:12.

202—APOSTLESHIP OF PAUL, declared and vindicated, Ro 1:1; 11:13; 1Co 9:1; 15:9; 2Co 1:1; 11:5; Gal 1:1; Eph 1:1; Col 1:1; 1Ti 1:1; 2Ti 1:1.

203—APPEAL TO GOD, to witness, Ge 31:50; Dt 30:19; Jdg 11:10; 1Sa 12:5; Job 16:19; Ro 1:9; 2Co 1:23; Php 1:8; 1Th 2:5.

APPEARANCES DECEITFUL

204—(1) General References to (N.M.), 1Sa 9:2; 16:6; 2Sa 14:25; Mk 11:13.

205—(2) Outward Appearance,

1Sa 16:7 But the LORD said to Samuel, "Do not consider his appearance or his height, for I have rejected him. The LORD does not look at the things man looks at. Man looks at the outward appearance, but the LORD looks at the heart."

Mt 23:27 "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You are like whitewashed tombs, which look beautiful on the outside but on the inside are full of dead men's bones and everything unclean.

Jn 7:24 Stop judging by mere appearances, and make a right judgment."

2Co 5:12 We are not trying to commend ourselves to you again, but are giving you an opportunity to take pride in us, so that you can answer those who take pride in what is seen rather than in what is in the heart.

2Co 10:7 You are looking only on the surface of things. If anyone is confident that he belongs to Christ, he should consider again that we belong to Christ just as much as he. (*Jas 2:2-4)

206—APPEARANCES of God to Men, Ge 12:7; 17:1; 18:1; 26:2; 35:9; Ex 3:16; 1Ki 3:5; 9:2; 2Ch 3:1.

See Angelic Appearances, **144**; *Visions,* **2495**; *Resurrection (9),* **2415**.

207—APRONS (N.M.), Ge 3:7; Ac 19:12.

208—AQUILA and Priscilla, banished from Rome, labor with Paul, Ac 18:2, 26; Ro 16:3; 2Ti 4:19.

209—ARABS, descendants of Ishmael, Ge 25:13; 2Ch 9:14; 17:11; 26:7; Ne 2:19; 4:7; Ac 2:11.

210—ARARAT, a mountain in Armenia, Ge 8:4; Jer 51:27.

See Scenes, **2447**.

211—ARCHANGEL, 1Th 4:16; Jude 9.

212—ARCHERS, Ge 21:20; 1Sa 31:3; 1Ch 8:40; 2Ch 35:23.

213—ARISTARCHUS, a fellow worker of Paul, Ac 19:29; 20:4; 27:2; Col 4:10; Phm 24.

ARK

214—(1) Noah's, Ge 6:14; 7:1; 8:1, 16; Mt 24:38; Heb 11:7; 1Pe 3:20.

See Deluge, **973**.

215—(2) Of Papyrus (N.M.), Ex 2:3.

216—(3) Of the Covenant, Ex 25:10, 16; 26:33; 30:26; 37:1; Nu 4:5; 10:35; Dt 10:8; 31:26; Jos 3:15; 4:11; 6:11; 7:6; Jdg 20:27; 1Sa 4:3, 11, 18; 5:1; 6:1; 7:1; 14:18; 2Sa 6:2, 6, 11, 17; 15:24; 1Ki 8:6, 9; 1Ch 6:31; 16:1, 37; 2Ch 5:5; 35:3; Jer 3:16; Heb 9:4; Rev 11:19.

217—ARM, DIVINE, powerful, Ex 6:6; Dt 33:27; Job 40:9; Ps 89:13; 98:1; Isa 51:5; 53:1; 62:8; 63:12; Ac 13:17.

See Omnipotence, **3809**; *God's Power,* **3808**.

218—ARMENIA, or Ararat, a country east of Asia Minor (N.M.), 2Ki 19:37; Isa 37:38; Jer 51:27.

See Ararat, **210**.

219—ARMOR, physical, to protect the body in war, 1Sa 17:38; 31:9; 2Sa 2:21; Eze 38:4; Lk 11:22.

See Shields, **3270**; *Spiritual Armor,* **362**.

220—ARMOR-BEARERS, Jdg 9:54; 1Sa 14:7; 16:21; 31:4; 2Sa 23:37.

221—ARNON, a river east of Jordan, Nu 21:13; 22:36; Dt 2:24; 3:8; Jdg 11:13.

222—ARROWS, 1Sa 20:20; 2Ki 13:15.

223—ARROWS, GOD'S, figurative, 2Sa 22:15; Ps 7:13; 18:14; 21:12; 45:5; 77:17; 144:6.

See God's Judgments (A), **1966**.

ARTS AND CRAFTS

224—(1) General References to (N.M.), Ac 18:3; 19:25; Rev 18:22.

225—(2) Names of Various (N.M.).

226—*Perfumers,* (Apothecaries), Ex 30:25; 37:29; 2Ch 16:14; Ne 3:8.

227—*Bakers,* Ge 40:1; Jer 37:21; Hos 7:4.

228—*Baking,* Ge 18:6; Ex 16:23; Lev 2:4; 26:26; 1Sa 28:24; 1Ki 19:6; Isa 44:15.

229—*Barbers,* Isa 7:20; Eze 5:1.

230—*Boatbuilding,* 1Ki 9:26.

231—*Braziers,* Ge 4:22.

232—*Brickmaking,* Ge 11:3; Ex 5:7.

233—*Caulkers,* Eze 27:9.

234—*Carpenters,* 2Sa 5:11; 2Ki 12:11; Isa 41:7; 44:13; Jer 24:1; Mt 13:55; Mk 6:3.

235—*Carving* of wood, Ex 31:5; 1Ki 6:18; Ps 74:6.

236—*Confectioners,* 1Sa 8:13.

237—*Coppersmiths,* 2Ti 4:14.

238—*Dyers,* Ex 25:5; 26:14.

Embalming. See The Dead, **928**.

239—*Embroidery,* Ex 28:39; 35:35; 38:23; Eze 27:16.

240—*Engraving,* Ex 28:11; 35:35; 38:23; 39:14; Zec 3:9; 2Co 3:7.

241—*Fishermen,* Mt 4:18; Lk 5:2.

242—*Founders* (N.M.), Jdg 17:4.

243—*Fullers,* or Washermen (N.M.), 2Ki 18:17; Mk 9:3.

244—*Gardeners,* Jer 29:5; Jn 20:15.

245—*Goldsmiths,* 2Ch 2:7; Ne 3:8; Isa 40:19; 41:7; 46:6.

246—*Masons,* 2Ki 12:12; 22:6; 1Ch 14:1; Ezr 3:7.

247—*Master-workmen* (N.M.), 1Co 3:10.

248—*Molding,* Ex 32:4; 1Ki 7:15, 23; 2Ch 4:17.

249—*Needlework,* Ex 26:36; 28:39; Jdg 5:30; Ps 45:14.

250—*Painting* (N.M.), Jer 22:14.

251—*Gatekeepers,* (Porters), 2Sa 18:26; 1Ch 16:42; 23:5; 2Ch 35:15.

252—*Potters,* Isa 64:8; Jer 18:2; Ro 9:21; Rev 2:27.

253—*Refiners* of metals, 1Ch 28:18; Mal 3:2, 3.

254—*Sewing,* Ge 3:7; Ecc 3:7; Eze 13:18; Mk 2:21.

255—*Silversmiths* (N.M.), Ac 19:24.

256—*Smelters* (N.M.), Job 28:2.

257—*Smiths,* workers in metals, 1Sa 13:19; 2Ki 24:14; Isa 44:12; 54:16; Jer 24:1; 29:2.

258—*Spinners,* Ex 35:25; Pr 31:19.

259—*Stonecutters,* Ex 31:5; 1Ch 22:15.

260—*Tailor* (N.M.), Ex 28:3.

261—*Tanners* (N.M.), Ac 9:43.

262—*Tentmaking,* Ac 18:3; 1Th 2:9.

263—*Weaving,* Ex 28:32; 35:35; 2Ki 23:7; Isa 19:9.

264—*Workers in metals* (N.M.), Ex 31:4; 1Ch 22:15, 16; Isa 40:19.

265—ASA, king of Judah, son of Abijah, 1Ki 15:8, 16; 2Ch 14:2, 13; 16:7, 13.

266—ASAHEL, brother of Joab, 2Sa 2:18, 23; 3:27; 23:24.

267—ASAPH, the musician, 1Ch 15:17; 16:5; 25:1; Ne 12:46.

268—ASHDOD, or Azotus, a city of the Philistines, Jos 11:22; 1Sa 5:1; 6:17; 2Ch 26:6; Ne 4:7; 13:23; Jer 25:20; Am 1:8; Zep 2:4; Ac 8:40.

269—ASHER, son of Jacob, Ge 30:13; 35:26; 49:20; Dt 33:24; Jdg 1:31; 5:17; 2Ch 30:11.

270—ASHES of burnt offerings (N.M.), Lev 4:12; 6:11; Nu 19:9; Heb 9:13.

ASHTAROTH

271—(1) A city of Bashan, Dt 1:4; Jos 9:10; 12:4.

(2) Or, Ashtoreth, a heathen goddess. See **3935**.

272—ASIA, a district of Asia Minor, Ac 2:9; 16:6; 19:10; 1Co 16:19; 2Co 1:8; 2Ti 1:15; 1Pe 1:1.

273—ASHKELON, a city of the Philistines, Jdg 1:18; 14:19; 1Sa 6:17; 2Sa 1:20; Jer 25:20; Am 1:8; Zep 2:4; Zec 9:5.

274—ASPS, poisonous serpents (N.M.), Dt 32:33; Job 20:16; Isa 11:8; Ro 3:13.

275—ASSEMBLY, the meeting of the early Christians, so called, Mt 18:20; Jn 20:19; Ac 1:4, 14; 2:1; 4:31; 16:13; 20:7; 1Co 11:33.

See Prayer (8), **2823**.

ASSOCIATION—SEPARATION

(A) ASSOCIATIONS, EVIL

276—(1) Warnings concerning.

Ex 23:2 "Do not follow the crowd in doing wrong. When you give testimony in a lawsuit, do not pervert justice by siding with the crowd, (Ex 23:33)

Ex 34:12 Be careful not to make a treaty with those who live in the land where you are going, or they will be a snare among you.

Ps 1:1 Blessed is the man who does not walk in the counsel of the wicked or stand in the way of sinners or sit in the seat of mockers. (Pr 1:15)

Pr 4:14 Do not set foot on the path of the wicked or walk in the way of evil men. (Pr 22:24; 23:6)

Pr 24:1 Do not envy wicked men, do not desire their company; (1Co 5:9)

*1Co 5:11 But now I am writing you that you must not associate with anyone who calls himself a brother but is sexually immoral or greedy, an idolater or a slanderer, a drunkard or a swindler. With such a man do not even eat.

2Co 6:14 Do not be yoked together with unbelievers. For what do righteousness and wickedness have in common? Or what fellowship can light have with darkness? (2Jn 10)

See Separation (4), **290**; *Worldliness (3),* **3916**.

277—(2) Results of.

Misery

Nu 33:55 " 'But if you do not drive out the inhabitants of the land, those you allow to remain will become barbs in your eyes and thorns in your sides. They will give you trouble in the land where you will live. (Jdg 16:4)

Apostasy

1Ki 11:2 They were from nations about which the LORD had told the Israelites, "You must not intermarry with them, because they will surely turn your hearts after their gods." Nevertheless, Solomon held fast to them in love.

Divine Wrath

2Ch 19:2 Jehu the seer, the son of Hanani, went out to meet him and said to the king, "Should you help the wicked and love those who hate the LORD? Because of this, the wrath of the LORD is upon you. (Ezr 9:14; Pr 13:20)

Parental Shame

Pr 28:7 He who keeps the law is a discerning son, but a companion of gluttons disgraces his father.

Denial of Christ

Jn 18:17 "You are not one of his disciples, are you?" the girl at the door asked Peter. He replied, "I am not."

Jn 18:25 As Simon Peter stood warming himself, he was asked, "You are not one of his disciples, are you?" He denied it, saying, "I am not."

Defilement

1Co 15:33 Do not be misled: "Bad company corrupts good character."

See Alliances, Evil, **115, 116**; *Influence, Evil,* **1748, 1749**; *Temptation (1),* **3584**.

(B) COMPANIONSHIP

278—(1) General References to Good Company.

Ps 119:63 I am a friend to all who fear you, to all who follow your precepts.

Pr 2:20 Thus you will walk in the ways of good men and keep to the paths of the righteous.

Pr 13:20 He who walks with the wise grows wise, but a companion of fools suffers harm. (1Co 5:11; Eph 5:7)

2Th 3:14 If anyone does not obey our instruction in this letter, take special note of him. Do not associate with him, in order that he may feel ashamed.

279—(2) Man needs the Comfort and Help of (N.M.),

Seen in God's original plan, Ge 2:18.

Illustrated in the life of Moses, Nu 10:31.

Emphasized by Solomon, Ecc 4:9.

Appreciated by Christ, Mt 26:37.

Shown by the sending forth of the disciples two by two, Lk 10:1.

Recognized by Paul in his missionary work, Ac 13:2.

See Cooperation (3), **3730**.

(C) CONTACT, PERSONAL—close association.

280—(1) Taking the Hand, expressive of fellowship and helpfulness.

Jehonadab's, by Jehu.

2Ki 10:15 After he left there, he came upon Jehonadab son of Recab, who was on his way to meet him. Jehu greeted him and said, "Are you in accord with me, as I am with you?" "I am," Jehonadab answered. "If so," said Jehu, "give me your hand." So he did, and Jehu helped him up into the chariot.

The Little Girl's, by Jesus.

Mt 9:25 After the crowd had been put outside, he went in and took the girl by the hand, and she got up.

The Demoniac's, by Jesus.

Mk 9:27 But Jesus took him by the hand and lifted him to his feet, and he stood up.

The Lame Man's, by Peter.

Ac 3:7 Taking him by the right hand, he helped him up, and instantly the man's feet and ankles became strong.

Dorcas', by Peter in restoring life.

Ac 9:41 He took her by the hand and helped her to her feet. Then he called the believers and the widows and presented her to them alive.

See Laying on Hands (4), **1492**; *Helpfulness,* **3888**.

281—(2) The Church, like Salt, saves by Contact (N.M.).

Mt 5:13 "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled by men.

Mk 9:50 "Salt is good, but if it loses its saltiness, how can you make it salty again? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with each other." (Lk 14:34)

See Good Influence, **1750**.

282—(3) Personal Contact Resorted to in Raising the Dead (N.M.).

By Elijah in raising the widow's son,

1Ki 17:21 Then he stretched himself out on the boy three times and cried to the LORD, "O LORD my God, let this boy's life return to him!"

1Ki 17:22 The LORD heard Elijah's cry, and the boy's life returned to him, and he lived.

By Elisha in the resurrection of the Shunammite's son,

2Ki 4:34 Then he got on the bed and lay upon the boy, mouth to mouth, eyes to eyes, hands to hands. As he stretched himself out upon him, the boy's body grew warm.

2Ki 4:35 Elisha turned away and walked back and forth in the room and then got on the bed and stretched out upon him once more. The boy sneezed seven times and opened his eyes.

(D) CONTACT WITH CHRIST

283—(1) Brought Healing to those who Touched Him (M. Faith's Touch).

Mt 9:20 Just then a woman who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years came up behind him and touched the edge of his cloak.

Mt 14:35 And when the men of that place recognized Jesus, they sent word to all the surrounding country. People brought all their sick to him

Mt 14:36 and begged him to let the sick just touch the edge of his cloak, and all who touched him were healed.

Mk 3:10 For he had healed many, so that those with diseases were pushing forward to touch him.

Lk 6:19 and the people all tried to touch him, because power was coming from him and healing them all.

284—(2) Secured Health and Comfort for those whom He Touched (M. Christ's Touch).

The Cleansing Touch

Mt 8:3 Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" Immediately he was cured of his leprosy.

The Quieting Touch

Mt 8:15 He touched her hand and the fever left her, and she got up and began to wait on him.

The Illuminating Touch

Mt 9:29 Then he touched their eyes and said, "According to your faith will it be done to you";

Mt 9:30 and their sight was restored. Jesus warned them sternly, "See that no one knows about this."

The Reassuring Touch

Mt 17:7 But Jesus came and touched them. "Get up," he said. "Don't be afraid." (Mt 20:34)

The Liberating Touch

Mk 7:33 After he took him aside, away from the crowd, Jesus put his fingers into the man's ears. Then he spit and touched the man's tongue.

Mk 7:35 At this, the man's ears were opened, his tongue was loosened and he began to speak plainly.

The Touch upon Childhood

Mk 10:13 People were bringing little children to Jesus to have him touch them, but the disciples rebuked them.

Mk 10:16 And he took the children in his arms, put his hands on them and blessed them.

The Healing Touch

Lk 22:51 But Jesus answered, "No more of this!" And he touched the man's ear and healed him.

(E) CONTACT WITH IMPURITY

285—(1) Contaminates, Lev 5:2; 15:11; Nu 19:13; Isa 52:11.

286—(2) Forbidden (M. Touch Not).

Ge 3:3 but God did say, 'You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.' "

Isa 52:11 Depart, depart, go out from there! Touch no unclean thing! Come out from it and be pure, you who carry the vessels of the LORD.

2Co 6:17 "Therefore come out from them and be separate, says the Lord. Touch no unclean thing, and I will receive you." (Col 2:21)

See Devoted Things, **1001**.

(F) SEPARATION, God's People called to.

287—(1) In Israel, of the Physically Unclean and Diseased from the congregation, Lev 13:5, 21, 33, 46; Nu 5:3.

288—(2) Of Israel from Foreigners, commanded, Ex 33:16; Lev 20:26; Nu 23:9; Dt 7:2; Jos 23:7; Jdg 2:2; Ezr 9:12; 10:11; Jer 15:19.

See Marriage (3), **2255**; *Associations, Evil,* **276, 277**; *Uncircumcised,* **3721**.

289—(3) Examples of Israel's Separation from Foreigners.

Ezr 4:3 But Zerubbabel, Jeshua and the rest of the heads of the families of Israel answered, "You have no part with us in building a temple to our God. We alone will build it for the LORD, the God of Israel, as King Cyrus, the king of Persia, commanded us."

Ezr 6:21 So the Israelites who had returned from the exile ate it, together with all who had separated themselves from the unclean practices of their Gentile neighbors in order to seek the LORD, the God of Israel.

Ne 9:2 Those of Israelite descent had separated themselves from all foreigners. They stood in their places and confessed their sins and the wickedness of their fathers.

Ne 10:30 "We promise not to give our daughters in marriage to the peoples around us or take their daughters for our sons.

Ne 13:3 When the people heard this law, they excluded from Israel all who were of foreign descent.

Ps 119:115 Away from me, you evildoers, that I may keep the commands of my God!

290—(4) Separation from Evil Associations, the Duty of.

(Selected Reading, Nu 33:51-56)

Isa 52:11 Depart, depart, go out from there! Touch no unclean thing! Come out from it and be pure, you who carry the vessels of the LORD.

Jn 15:19 If you belonged to the world, it would love you as its own. As it is, you do not belong to the world, but I have chosen you out of the world. That is why the world hates you. (Jn 17:16)

Ac 2:40 With many other words he warned them; and he pleaded with them, "Save yourselves from this corrupt generation." (2Co 6:17)

Eph 5:11 Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them.

2Th 3:6 In the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, we command you, brothers, to keep away from every brother who is idle and does not live according to the teaching you received from us.

See Worldliness (3), **3916**; *Heavenly Mindedness,* **3918**; *Sanctimony,* **2991**.

291—(5) Final Separation of the Righteous and the Wicked.

Mt 13:30 Let both grow together until the harvest. At that time I will tell the harvesters: First collect the weeds and tie them in bundles to be burned; then gather the wheat and bring it into my barn.'"

Mt 13:49 This is how it will be at the end of the age. The angels will come and separate the wicked from the righteous (Mt 24:40)

Mt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. (Mt 25:46)

Lk 16:26 And besides all this, between us and you a great chasm has been fixed, so that those who want to go from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us.'

Lk 17:34 I tell you, on that night two people will be in one bed; one will be taken and the other left. (Rev 22:15)

See Castaways, **1274**; *Eternal Fire,* **1373**; *Reprobation,* **1815**; *Sin Separates,* **3353**; *The Wicked (6),* **3070**.

292—(6) Of Saints from False Professors, in the Church, Mt 18:17; Ro 16:17; 1Co 5:11; 2Th 3:6; 1Ti 6:5; 2Ti 3:5; 2Jn 10.

Under the Mosaic Law

293—(7) Of the Clean and Unclean things in their use, Lev 10:10; 11:47; 20:25; Eze 22:26.

294—(8) The Place of, Without the Camp, Ex 29:14; 33:7; Lev 4:12, 21; 6:11; 13:46; Nu 5:3; 12:14; 15:35; 19:3, 9; Dt 23:12; Heb 13:11.

295—(G) SECLUSION, sought by those about to perform miracles.

By Elijah, in raising the Widow's son,

1Ki 17:19 "Give me your son," Elijah replied. He took him from her arms, carried him to the upper room where he was staying, and laid him on his bed. (2Ki 4:5)

By Elisha, in the Resurrection of the Shunammite's son,

2Ki 4:33 He went in, shut the door on the two of them and prayed to the LORD.

By Christ, in raising Jairus' daughter,

Mk 5:40 But they laughed at him. After he put them all out, he took the child's father and mother and the disciples who were with him, and went in where the child was.

By Christ, in healing the Deaf and Dumb man,

Mk 7:33 After he took him aside, away from the crowd, Jesus put his fingers into the man's ears. Then he spit and touched the man's tongue.

By Christ, in healing the Blind man,

Mk 8:23 He took the blind man by the hand and led him outside the village. When he had spit on the man's eyes and put his hands on him, Jesus asked, "Do you see anything?"

By Peter, in the Resurrection of Dorcas,

Ac 9:40 Peter sent them all out of the room; then he got down on his knees and prayed. Turning toward the dead woman, he said, "Tabitha, get up." She opened her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up.

296—(H) SOLITUDE, retirement from worldly associations, Christ felt the need of.

Mt 14:23 After he had dismissed them, he went up on a mountainside by himself to pray. When evening came, he was there alone,

Mt 15:29 Jesus left there and went along the Sea of Galilee. Then he went up on a mountainside and sat down.

Mt 17:1 After six days Jesus took with him Peter, James and John the brother of James, and led them up a high mountain by themselves. (Mt 20:17)

Mk 6:31 Then, because so many people were coming and going that they did not even have a chance to eat, he said to them, "Come with me by yourselves to a quiet place and get some rest."

Mk 7:24 Jesus left that place and went to the vicinity of Tyre. He entered a house and did not want anyone to know it; yet he could not keep his presence secret.

Lk 9:10 When the apostles returned, they reported to Jesus what they had done. Then he took them with him and they withdrew by themselves to a town called Bethsaida,

Lk 22:41 He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them, knelt down and prayed,

See Prayer, **2833, 2834**.

297—(I) SOLITUDE, general references to (N.M.), Ge 32:24; Ps 55:7; Jer 9:2; Lk 5:16.

See Meditation, **2358, 2359**.

298—ASSURANCE, spiritual, Col 2:2; 1Th 1:5; 2Ti 1:12; Heb 10:22; 1Jn 2:3; 3:19; 4:13; 5:10.

See Spiritual Knowledge, **2023**; *Holy Spirit (7),* **1606**; *Spiritual Adoption,* **739**; *Salvation (7),* **3122**.

299—ASSYRIA, kingdom founded by Asshur and Nimrod, Ge 2:14; 10:11; 25:18; 2Ki 15:19; 17:6; 18:9; 1Ch 5:26; Isa 36:1; Jer 50:17; Mic 5:6.

300—ASSYRIANS, prophecies concerning, Isa 10:5; 14:25; 19:23; 30:31; 31:8; Eze 31:3.

301—ASTONISHMENT, Christ causes, Mt 13:54; 15:31; 22:22, 33; Mk 2:12; 4:41; 7:37; 10:24; Lk 2:48; 4:22, 36; 8:25.

302—ATHALIAH, a wicked queen, 2Ki 8:26; 11:1, 16; 2Ch 23:21.

303—ATHENS, a city in Greece, Ac 17:15, 22; 18:1; 1Th 3:1.

ATONEMENT

304—(1) Doctrine of, Lev 4:20; 8:34; 10:17; 14:21; 16:6, 10; 17:11; Ro 5:11.

See Blood of Christ, **679**; *Reconciliation (1),* **2971**; *Redemption (2),* **2979**; *Christ's Death,* **3367**.

305—(2) Day of, Ex 30:10; Lev 16:30; 23:27; Nu 29:7; Heb 9:7.

ATTRACTION, DIVINE

306—(1) General References to.

SS 1:4 Take me away with you—let us hurry! Let the king bring me into his chambers. We rejoice and delight in you; we will praise your love more than wine. How right they are to adore you!

Jer 31:3 The LORD appeared to us in the past, saying: "I have loved you with an everlasting love; I have drawn you with loving-kindness.

Hos 11:4 I led them with cords of human kindness, with ties of love; I lifted the yoke from their neck and bent down to feed them.

Jn 6:44 "No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day.

Jn 12:32 But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself."

307—(2) Examples of Men Seeking Christ, Mk 1:37; Lk 4:42; 19:3; Jn 6:24; 12:21.

See Popularity of Christ, **2786-2788**; *Self-denial (2),* **3206**.

AUTHORITY

(1) Of Christ. See **710.**

(2) Of the Church. See **749.**

308—AVENGER of blood, Nu 35:19; Dt 19:12; Jos 20:3; 2Sa 3:27.

See Cities of Refuge, **771**.

309—AWAKENING, DIVINE, figurative, Ps 7:6; 35:23; 44:23; 73:20; 78:65; 80:2; Isa 51:9.

AWAKENINGS AND RELIGIOUS REFORMS

(A) AWAKENINGS, RELIGIOUS

310—(1) General References to, 1Ki 18:39; 2Ch 30:11; Ezr 10:1; Lk 3:10; Jn 4:39; Ac 2:41; 8:6; 9:35; 11:21; 13:48; 18:8; 19:18.

311—(2) Special Examples of (N.M.).

Under Samuel, 1Sa 7:5, 6.
Elijah, 1Ki 18:21-40.
Hezekiah, 2Ch 30:1-27.
Ezra, Ezr 10:1-44.
John the Baptist, Lk 3:2-14.
Christ at Samaria, Jn 4:28-42.
At the Feast of Pentecost, Ac 2:1-47.
Under Philip at Samaria, Ac 8:5-8.
Peter at Lydda, Ac 9:35.
Paul at Antioch, Syria, Ac 11:21.
Paul at Antioch, Pisidia, Ac 13:48.
Paul at Corinth, Ac 18:8.
Paul at Ephesus, Ac 19:18-20.
See Church (8), **733**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**.

(B) REVIVALS

(Selected Reading, Isa 35)

312—(1) General References to, Isa 35:6; La 3:40; Hos 6:2; 14:2.

313—(2) Sought.

Ps 51:12 Restore to me the joy of your salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me.

Ps 51:13 Then I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will turn back to you.

Ps 80:7 Restore us, O God Almighty; make your face shine upon us, that we may be saved.

Ps 85:6 Will you not revive us again, that your people may rejoice in you?

Isa 32:15 till the Spirit is poured upon us from on high, and the desert becomes a fertile field, and the fertile field seems like a forest.

Hab 3:2 LORD, I have heard of your fame; I stand in awe of your deeds, O LORD. Renew them in our day, in our time make them known; in wrath remember mercy.

314—(3) Examples of, 1Sa 7:4; 1Ki 18:39; 2Ch 30:11; Zec 8:21; Ac 2:41; 8:6; 9:35; 11:21.

See Returning to God, **2711**.

315—(4) General References to Spiritual Awakening, Ps 80:18; 119:25, 40, 50, 88, 149; 143:11; Hab 3:2; Jn 5:21; 6:63.

See Church (8), **733**.

(C) RELIGIOUS REFORMS

316—(1) Names of Men under whose Leadership Reforms Occurred.

Asa

1Ki 15:12 He expelled the male shrine prostitutes from the land and got rid of all the idols his fathers had made.

Jehu

2Ki 10:27 They demolished the sacred stone of Baal and tore down the temple of Baal, and people have used it for a latrine to this day.

Jehoiada

2Ki 11:18 All the people of the land went to the temple of Baal and tore it down. They smashed the altars and idols to pieces and killed Mattan the priest of Baal in front of the altars. Then Jehoiada the priest posted guards at the temple of the LORD.

Josiah

2Ki 23:4 The king ordered Hilkiah the high priest, the priests next in rank and the doorkeepers to remove from the temple of the LORD all the articles made for Baal and Asherah and all the starry hosts. He burned them outside Jerusalem in the fields of the Kidron Valley and took the ashes to Bethel.

Jehoshaphat

2Ch 19:3 There is, however, some good in you, for you have rid the land of the Asherah poles and have set your heart on seeking God."

Hezekiah

2Ch 31:1 When all this had ended, the Israelites who were there went out to the towns of Judah, smashed the sacred stones and cut down the Asherah poles. They destroyed the high places and the altars throughout Judah and Benjamin and in Ephraim and Manasseh. After they had destroyed all of them, the Israelites returned to their own towns and to their own property.

Manasseh

2Ch 33:15 He got rid of the foreign gods and removed the image from the temple of the LORD, as well as all the altars he had built on the temple hill and in Jerusalem; and he threw them out of the city. (2Ch 34:33)

Ezra

Ezr 10:3 Now let us make a covenant before our God to send away all these women and their children, in accordance with the counsel of my lord and of those who fear the commands of our God. Let it be done according to the Law.

Nehemiah

Ne 13:19 When evening shadows fell on the gates of Jerusalem before the Sabbath, I ordered the doors to be shut and not opened until the Sabbath was over. I stationed some of my own men at the gates so that no load could be brought in on the Sabbath day.

317—(2) Idols Put Away, Ge 35:2; Jos 24:14; 1Sa 7:3; 1Ki 15:12; 2Ki 3:2; 23:24; 2Ch 15:8.

318—(3) The Temple Cleansed.

2Ch 29:15 When they had assembled their brothers and consecrated themselves, they went in to purify the temple of the LORD, as the king had ordered, following the word of the LORD.

Ne 13:9 I gave orders to purify the rooms, and then I put back into them the equipment of the house of God, with the grain offerings and the incense. (Da 8:14)

Mt 21:12 Jesus entered the temple area and drove out all who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the benches of those selling doves.

Jn 2:15 So he made a whip out of cords, and drove all from the temple area, both sheep and cattle; he scattered the coins of the money changers and overturned their tables.

(D) ICONOCLASM, accompanying reforms.

319—(1) Idols to be Destroyed, Ex 23:24; 34:13; Nu 33:52; Dt 7:5.

See Idolatry (1), **3928**.

320—(2) Examples of the Destruction of Idols, Ex 32:20; Jdg 6:28; 2Sa 5:21; 1Ki 15:13; 2Ki 10:26; 11:18; 18:4; 23:14; 2Ch 14:3; 33:15.

See Idolatry (2), **3929**.

321—AXES, mentioned, Dt 19:5; 1Sa 13:20; 2Sa 12:31; 2Ki 6:5; Mt 3:10.

AZARIAH, or Ahaziah, king of Judah.

See Ahaziah of Judah, **104**; *Uzziah,* **3744**.

322—the Prophet (N.M.), 2Ch 15:1-19.

323—the High Priest (N.M.), 1Ch 6:10.

324—a High Priest in Hezekiah's reign (N.M.), 2Ch 31:10.

325—AZEKAH, a city of Judah, Jos 10:10; 15:35; 1Sa 17:1; 2Ch 11:9; Ne 11:30; Jer 34:7.

AZOTUS. See Ashdod, **268**.

B

326—BAASHA, king of Israel, 1Ki 15:16, 27, 34; 21:22; 2Ch 16:1; Jer 41:9.

327—BABBLING, godless chatter, condemned, 1Ti 6:20; 2Ti 2:16.

See Idle Talk, **3306**.

328—BABEL, TOWER OF (N.M.), Ge 11:9.

BABYLON

329—(1) General References to, Ge 10:10; 2Ki 25:13; Isa 14:4; Jer 51:8; Da 4:29; 1Pe 5:13.

330—(2) Prophecies against, Ps 137:8; Isa 13:19; 14:22; 21:9; 43:14; 47:1; 48:14; Jer 25:12; 50:1, 13; 51:1.

331—(3) The Great, Rev 14:8; 16:19; 17:5; 18:2.

332—BADGERS' SKINS, hides of Sea Cows, one of the coverings of the tabernacle (N.M.), Ex 25:5; 26:14; 35:7; 36:19; 39:34; Nu 4:6, 25.

333—BALAAM

(1) General References to, Nu 22:5, 12, 21, 36; 31:8, 16; Mic 6:5; 2Pe 2:15.

(2) "The Mercenary Prophet," Life Summarized (N.M.).

Famous, Nu 22:5, 6.

Self-willed, Nu 22:12-22.

Saved from destruction by his beast, Nu 22:33.

Double-minded, eloquent in prophecy, but presumptuous in seeking to alter the Divine plan, Nu 23; 24.

Sent home, his mission a failure, Nu 24:10.

An evil counselor, Nu 31:16.

Besetting sin, greed, 2Pe 2:15.

334—BALAK, king of Moab, Nu 22:2; Jos 24:9; Jdg 11:25.

335—BALANCES, DIVINE, Job 31:6; Pr 16:2; Isa 40:12; Da 5:27; Rev 6:5.

See Divine Justice, **1975**.

336—BALDNESS, Lev 13:40; Dt 14:1; 2Ki 2:23; Isa 3:24; 15:2; Eze 27:31.

337—BALM, Ge 37:25; 43:11; Jer 8:22; 46:11; 51:8; Eze 27:17.

338—BANNERS, figurative, Ps 20:5; 60:4; SS 2:4; 6:4; Isa 13:2.

339—BARABBAS, a robber released instead of Christ, Mt 27:16; Mk 15:7; Lk 23:18; Jn 18:40.

340—BARAK, the judge, Jdg 4:6; 5:1; Heb 11:32.

341—BARBARIANS, foreigners, Ac 28:4; Ro 1:14; 1Co 14:11; Col 3:11.

342—BARNABAS, Paul's companion.

(1) **General References to,** Ac 4:36; 9:27; 11:22, 25, 30; 12:25; 13:1, 50; 14:12; 15:36, 39; 1Co 9:6; Gal 2:1, 13; Col 4:10.

(2) **"Son of Consolation or Exhortation."** Characteristics of (N.M.).

Sympathy, Ac 4:36, 37.

Broadmindedness, Ac 9:26, 27.

Gift of Exhortation, Ac 11:23.

Spirit Filled, Ac 11:24.

Inspiring Influence, Ac 11:25, 26.

Trustworthy, Ac 11:29, 30.

Fine Personal Appearance (?), Ac 14:12.

Adapted to Missionary work, Ac 13:2.

Self-supporting, 1Co 9:6.

343—BARREL, or Jar (N.M.), 1Ki 17:12; 18:33.

344—BARTHOLOMEW (Nathanael?), an apostle, Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:14; Jn 1:48; 21:2; Ac 1:13.

345—BARTIMAEUS, a blind beggar, healed by Christ (N.M.), Mk 10:46; Lk 18:35.

346—BARUCH, writes Jeremiah's prophecy, Jer 32:12; 36:4, 10, 32; 43:3, 6.

347—BARZILLAI, a friend of David, 2Sa 17:27; 19:31; 1Ki 2:7; Ezr 2:61; Ne 7:63.

348—BASE FELLOWS, scoundrels, wicked persons (sons of Belial), Dt 13:13; 1Sa 2:12; 10:27; 25:17; 30:22; 1Ki 21:10; 2Ch 13:7.

349—BASHAN, a region east of the river Jordan, Nu 21:33; 32:33; Dt 3:10; Jos 13:12; 2Ki 10:33; Isa 2:13; 33:9; Na 1:4.

350—BASINS, or bowls, 1Ki 7:50; 1Ch 28:17; 2Ch 4:8; Ezr 1:10; 8:27.

See Laver, **2051**.

351—BASKETS, Ge 40:16; Ex 29:3, 32; Lev 8:2; Nu 6:15; Dt 26:2; 28:17; 2Ki 10:7; Mt 14:20; 15:37; 16:10; Ac 9:25; 2Co 11:33.

352—BASTARDS, excluded from the congregation (N.M.), Dt 23:2.

353—BATHS, a measure, 1Ki 7:26; Ezr 7:22; Isa 5:10; Eze 45:11.

See Tables (4), **3534**.

354—BATHSHEBA, or Bathshua, wife of Uriah, becomes David's wife, 2Sa 11:3, 27; 1Ki 1:11, 31; 2:13; 1Ch 3:5.

355—BATTERING RAMS, Eze 4:2; 21:22; 26:9.

BATTLE OF LIFE

For alphabetical arrangement of topics, see General Index.

(A) ANCIENT HEROES

(Selected Reading, Heb 11)

356—(1) Typical of Men Engaged in Life's Battles (N.M.),

Joshua

Jos 11:23 So Joshua took the entire land, just as the LORD had directed Moses, and he gave it as an inheritance to Israel according to their tribal divisions. Then the land had rest from war.

Gideon

Jdg 7:14 His friend responded, "This can be nothing other than the sword of Gideon son of Joash, the Israelite. God has given the Midianites and the whole camp into his hands."

Jonathan

1Sa 14:6 Jonathan said to his young armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the outpost of those uncircumcised fellows. Perhaps the LORD will act in our behalf. Nothing can hinder the LORD from saving, whether by many or by few."

David

1Sa 17:45 David said to the Philistine, "You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the LORD Almighty, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.

Elisha

2Ki 6:17 And Elisha prayed, "O LORD, open his eyes so he may see." Then the LORD opened the servant's eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

Jehoshaphat

2Ch 20:20 Early in the morning they left for the Desert of Tekoa. As they set out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah and people of Jerusalem! Have faith in the LORD your God and you will be upheld; have faith in his prophets and you will be successful."

357—(2) When Obedient were Invincible, (M. Invincibility).

Dt 7:24 He will give their kings into your hand, and you will wipe out their names from under heaven. No one will be able to stand up against you; you will destroy them.

Dt 11:25 No man will be able to stand against you. The LORD your God, as he promised you, will put the terror and fear of you on the whole land, wherever you go.

Dt 28:7 The LORD will grant that the enemies who rise up against you will be defeated before you. They will come at you from one direction but flee from you in seven.

Jos 1:5 No one will be able to stand up against you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you; I will never leave you nor forsake you. (Jos 10:8)

Jos 21:44 The LORD gave them rest on every side, just as he had sworn to their forefathers. Not one of their enemies withstood them; the LORD handed all their enemies over to them.

Jos 23:9 "The LORD has driven out before you great and powerful nations; to this day no one has been able to withstand you.

See Strength, **3804, 3806**.

(B) THE SPIRITUAL CONFLICT

358—(1) Characteristics of (M. Spiritual Warfare),

An Inward Battle

Ro 7:23 but I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members.

Spiritual Weapons

2Co 10:4 The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds.

Invisible Foes

Eph 6:12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

Young Soldiers Enlisted

1Ti 1:18 Timothy, my son, I give you this instruction in keeping with the prophecies once made about you, so that by following them you may fight the good fight,

A Fight of Faith

1Ti 6:12 Fight the good fight of the faith. Take hold of the eternal life to which you were called when you made your good confession in the presence of many witnesses.

Demands Entire Consecration

2Ti 2:4 No one serving as a soldier gets involved in civilian affairs— he wants to please his commanding officer. (Heb 10:32; Rev 12:17)

See Overcomers, **374**; *Temptation,* **3584-3591**; *Spiritual Victory,* **373**.

359—(2) Exhortations to those Engaged in (M. Spiritual Strength), 1Ki 2:2; 2Ch 15:7; Isa 35:4; Hag 2:4; Zec 8:9; 1Co 16:13; Eph 6:10; 2Ti 2:1.

See Courage (1), **849**; *Manliness,* **852**.

360—(C) SPIRITUAL ENEMIES. (Ps 71:10)

Ps 86:14 The arrogant are attacking me, O God; a band of ruthless men seeks my life— men without regard for you. (Ps 94:21; 109:20)

Jer 2:34 On your clothes men find the lifeblood of the innocent poor, though you did not catch them breaking in. Yet in spite of all this

Jer 18:20 Should good be repaid with evil? Yet they have dug a pit for me. Remember that I stood before you and spoke in their behalf to turn your wrath away from them.

Eze 13:18 and say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the women who sew magic charms on all their wrists and make veils of various lengths for their heads in order to ensnare people. Will you ensnare the lives of my people but preserve your own?

Eze 22:25 There is a conspiracy of her princes within her like a roaring lion tearing its prey; they devour people, take treasures and precious things and make many widows within her.

Lk 22:31 "Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat.

*Eph 6:12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

1Pe 5:8 Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

See Satan, **3148-3154.**

(D) WEAPONS AND ARMOR of the Saints.

361—(1) General References to Weapons (M. Spiritual Weapons).

1Sa 17:45 David said to the Philistine, "You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the LORD Almighty, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. (Mt 4:4)

2Co 10:4 The weapons we fight with are not the weapons of the world. On the contrary, they have divine power to demolish strongholds.

Eph 6:17 Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

Heb 4:12 For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

*Rev 12:11 They overcame him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death.

362—(2) Spiritual Armor.

Ro 13:12 The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

2Co 6:7 in truthful speech and in the power of God; with weapons of righteousness in the right hand and in the left;

Eph 6:11 Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes.

1Th 5:8 But since we belong to the day, let us be self-controlled, putting on faith and love as a breastplate, and the hope of salvation as a helmet.

See Breastpiece (2), **541.**

363—(3) The Helmet of Salvation (N.M.), Isa 59:17; Eph 6:17; 1Th 5:8.

(E) DIVINE PROTECTION in the battle.

364—(1) Promised to Believers,

2Ch 16:9 For the eyes of the LORD range throughout the earth to strengthen those whose hearts are fully committed to him. You have done a foolish thing, and from now on you will be at war."

Ps 34:7 The angel of the LORD encamps around those who fear him, and he delivers them. (Ps 41:2)

Ps 91:4 He will cover you with his feathers, and under his wings you will find refuge; his faithfulness will be your shield and rampart.

Ps 125:2 As the mountains surround Jerusalem, so the LORD surrounds his people both now and forevermore.

Zec 2:5 And I myself will be a wall of fire around it,' declares the LORD, 'and I will be its glory within.'

Lk 21:18 But not a hair of your head will perish.

See Security (1), **3174;** *Protective Prov. (2),* **2910;** *Encouragement (2),* **1020.**

365—(2) Examples of.

Ge 35:5 Then they set out, and the terror of God fell upon the towns all around them so that no one pursued them.

Ex 14:20 coming between the armies of Egypt and Israel. Throughout the night the cloud brought darkness to the one side and light to the other side; so neither went near the other all night long.

2Ki 6:17 And Elisha prayed, "O LORD, open his eyes so he may see." Then the LORD opened the servant's eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

Ezr 8:31 On the twelfth day of the first month we set out from the Ahava Canal to go to Jerusalem. The hand of our God was on us, and he protected us from enemies and bandits along the way.

Da 6:22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king."

Rev 7:3 "Do not harm the land or the sea or the trees until we put a seal on the foreheads of the servants of our God."

See Divine Care (2), **2913.**

(F) DIVINE PROTECTOR, God represented as protector of his people under the following types and figures.

366—(*a*) *God of Battles.*

Ex 14:14 The LORD will fight for you; you need only to be still." (Ex 15:3)

Ex 23:27 "I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and run. (Dt 1:30; 3:22)

2Sa 5:24 As soon as you hear the sound of marching in the tops of the balsam trees, move quickly, because that will mean the LORD has gone out in front of you to strike the Philistine army."

2Ch 20:29 The fear of God came upon all the kingdoms of the countries when they heard how the LORD had fought against the enemies of Israel.

2Ch 32:8 With him is only the arm of flesh, but with us is the LORD our God to help us and to fight our battles." And the people gained confidence from what Hezekiah the king of Judah said. (Ne 4:20; Ps 24:8; Zec 14:3)

367—(*b*) *A Defense,* Ps 5:11; 31:2; Isa 31:5; 37:35; Zec 9:15; 12:8.

See Divine Helper, **1560.**

368—(*c*) *A Fortress,* 2Sa 22:2; Ps 18:2; 91:2; 144:2; Na 1:7.

See Spir. Foundation (2), **3178.**

369—(*d*) *A Hiding Place,* Ps 17:8; 27:5; 31:20; 32:7; 64:2; 119:114; 143:9; Isa 32:2.

See Protective Prov. (1), **2909.**

370—(*e*) *A Refuge,* Ex 33:22; Dt 33:27; Ps 27:5; 31:20; 46:1; 71:3; Pr 14:26; 18:10; Isa 25:4; Zec 9:12.

371—(*f*) *A Shield,* Ge 15:1; Dt 33:29; Ps 33:20; 84:11; 115:9; Pr 30:5.

(G) THE VICTORY

372—(1) The Presence of the Victorious Christ gives Assurance of (M. Christ, Victor),

Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Mt 12:20 A bruised reed he will not break, and a smoldering wick he will not snuff out, till he leads justice to victory.

Jn 16:33 "I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."

1Co 15:24 Then the end will come, when he hands over the kingdom to God the Father after he has destroyed all dominion, authority and power.

Rev 3:21 To him who overcomes, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne. (Rev 5:5)

Rev 6:2 I looked, and there before me was a white horse! Its rider held a bow, and he was given a crown, and he rode out as a conqueror bent on conquest.

Rev 17:14 They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers."

See Satan's Defeat, **3149.**

373—(2) Promises of Ultimate Triumph (M. Spiritual Victory).

Over Evil Influences of Men

Ps 44:5 Through you we push back our enemies; through your name we trample our foes. (Mal 4:3)

Over Malign Spiritual Forces

Lk 10:19 I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you.

Over Severest Afflictions

Ro 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword?

Ro 8:37 No, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him who loved us. (2Co 2:14; 10:4)

Over Worldly Allurements

1Jn 5:4 for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith.

Over all Satanic Powers

Rev 15:2 And I saw what looked like a sea of glass mixed with fire and, standing beside the sea, those who had been victorious over the beast and his image and over the number of his name. They held harps given them by God

See Temptation Resisted, **3589;** *God's Promises (10),* **2887.**

374—(3) Rewards Bestowed upon those who Overcome. (1Jn 2:13; 4:4; 5:5)

Spiritual Food

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

A New Name
Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give him a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to him who receives it.

Authority
Rev 2:26 To him who overcomes and does my will to the end, I will give authority over the nations—

Robes of Righteousness
Rev 3:5 He who overcomes will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels.

A Memorial Pillar
Rev 3:12 Him who overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he leave it. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on him my new name.

Enthronement
Rev 3:21 To him who overcomes, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne. (Rev 12:11)

An Eternal Inheritance
Rev 21:7 He who overcomes will inherit all this, and I will be his God and he will be my son.

See Spiritual Warfare, **358**; *God's Promises (10),* **2887**.

375—BEARD, Lev 14:9; 19:27; 21:5; 1Sa 21:13; 2Sa 10:4; 19:24; Ezr 9:3; Ps 133:2; Isa 7:20.

BEATITUDES

376—General Examples of Blessed Ones, Ps 1:1; 32:1; 40:4; 41:1; 65:4; 89:15; 112:1; Isa 32:20; Mt 11:6; Lk 6:22; 11:28; 12:37; Jn 20:29; Jas 1:12; Rev 14:13; 19:9; 22:7.

See Obedience (3), **2616**; *Blessings,* **481, 482**.

377—BEATITUDES OF CHRIST
Spiritual Mountain Climbing, Eight upward Steps in the Divine Life (N.M.).

Initial Step, Humility (Conscious Need).

Mt 5:3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

2nd Step, ***Penitence*** (Mourning for Sin).

Mt 5:4 Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted.

3rd Step, ***Meekness*** (Marking the birth of a New Spirit).

Mt 5:5 Blessed are the meek, for they will inherit the earth.

4th Step, ***Spiritual Appetite*** (Signifying Growth).

Mt 5:6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be filled.

5th Step, ***Mercifulness*** (an Attribute of God, indicating further Advance).

Mt 5:7 Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy.

6th Step, ***Heart Purity*** (marking the attainment of Higher Attitudes, where comes the vision of God).

Mt 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.

7th Step, ***Peacemaking*** (a Christlike Influence, calming the Storms of Life).

Mt 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God.

8th Step, ***The Summit, Suffering for Christ*** (standing beside the Prophets and Martyrs).

Mt 5:10 Blessed are those who are persecuted because of righteousness, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Mt 5:11 "Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me.

Mt 5:12 Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you.

BEAUTY—DISFIGUREMENT

(A) PHYSICAL BEAUTY

378—(1) Examples of, Ge 12:11; 24:16; 29:17; 1Sa 16:12; 25:3; 2Sa 11:2; 14:25; Est 1:11; 2:7; Job 42:15; Da 1:15; Ac 7:20.

379—(2) Vanity of.
Ps 39:11 You rebuke and discipline men for their sin; you consume their wealth like a moth— each man is but a breath.*Selah*

Ps 49:14 Like sheep they are destined for the grave, and death will feed on them. The upright will rule over them in the morning; their forms will decay in the grave, far from their princely mansions.

Pr 11:22 Like a gold ring in a pig's snout is a beautiful woman who shows no discretion.

Pr 31:30 Charm is deceptive, and beauty is fleeting; but a woman who fears the LORD is to be praised.

Isa 28:1 Woe to that wreath, the pride of Ephraim's drunkards, to the fading flower, his glorious beauty, set on the head of a fertile valley— to that city, the pride of those laid low by wine!

380—(3) The Beauties of Nature, Ps 19:1; Ecc 3:11; Isa 35:1; Hos 14:6; Mt 6:28, 29.

See Nature's Revelation, **2498**.

(B) SPIRITUAL BEAUTY

381—(1) General References to.
Ps 149:4 For the LORD takes delight in his people; he crowns the humble with salvation.

SS 6:10 Who is this that appears like the dawn, fair as the moon, bright as the sun, majestic as the stars in procession?

Eze 16:14 And your fame spread among the nations on account of your beauty, because the splendor I had given you made your beauty perfect, declares the Sovereign LORD.

Eph 5:27 and to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless.

*1Pe 3:3 Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair and the wearing of gold jewelry and fine clothes.

1Pe 3:4 Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight.

*Rev 21:2 I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

See Spiritual Adorning, **51**; *Church, Bride,* **737**.

382—(2) Christlikeness, the Ultimate Aim of the Christian Life.

Ro 8:29 For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the likeness of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers. (1Co 15:49)

2Co 3:18 And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect the Lord's glory, are being transformed into his likeness with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Php 3:21 who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body. (Col 3:10)

2Pe 1:4 Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

1Jn 3:2 Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

See New Man, **2582**.

(C) DISFIGUREMENT OF SIN

383—(1) General References to the Damages made by Sin.

Pr 6:33 Blows and disgrace are his lot, and his shame will never be wiped away;

Pr 23:29 Who has woe? Who has sorrow? Who has strife? Who has complaints? Who has needless bruises? Who has bloodshot eyes?

Isa 1:6 From the sole of your foot to the top of your head there is no soundness— only wounds and welts and open sores, not cleansed or bandaged or soothed with oil.

Jer 30:12 "This is what the LORD says: " 'Your wound is incurable, your injury beyond healing.

Mic 1:9 For her wound is incurable; it has come to Judah. It has reached the very gate of my people, even to Jerusalem itself.

384—(2) Seen in its Degrading Marks left upon Men.
Pr 21:29 A wicked man puts up a bold front, but an upright man gives thought to his ways.

Isa 3:9 The look on their faces testifies against them; they parade their sin like Sodom; they do not hide it. Woe to them! They have brought disaster upon themselves.

Rev 13:16 He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on his right hand or on his forehead, (Rev 14:9)

Rev 16:2 The first angel went and poured out his bowl on the land, and ugly and painful sores broke out on the people who had the mark of the beast and worshiped his image.

Rev 19:20 But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

385—(D) MUTILATION of the body, general references to, Jdg 1:6; 16:21; 2Sa 4:12; 1Ki 18:28; Eze 23:25; Mk 5:5.

See Body Sacred, **521**.

386—BEDS, Dt 3:11; Est 1:6; Pr 7:17; 22:27; SS 3:7; Am 6:4.

387—BEELZEBUB, prince of demons, Mt 10:25; 12:27; Mk 3:22; Lk 11:15.

388—BEERSHEBA, a city on the southern frontier of Palestine, Ge 21:31; 22:19; 26:33; 28:10; 46:1; Jos 15:28; Jdg 20:1; 1Sa 8:2; 2Ch 19:4; 30:5; Am 5:5.

BEGGING

389—(1) General References to, 1Sa 2:8; Ps 37:25; 109:10; Pr 20:4.

390—(2) Examples of, Mk 10:46; Lk 16:20; Jn 9:8; Ac 3:2.

391—BELLS, Ex 28:33; 39:25; Zec 14:20.

392—BELOVED DISCIPLE, John spoken of as, Jn 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20.

393—BELSHAZZAR, King of Babylon (N.M.), Da 5:1; 7:1.

394—BENAIAH, a captain of David's army, 2Sa 8:18; 23:20; 1Ki 1:36; 4:4; 1Ch 11:22.

BENEDICTIONS

395—(1) Apostolic, Ro 16:20; 2Co 13:14; 2Th 3:18; Jude 24; Rev 22:21.

396—(2) Old Testament Examples of, Lev 9:22; Nu 6:23; Jos 22:6; 2Sa 6:18; 1Ki 8:55; 1Ch 16:2.

397—(3) Other Passages Appropriate to use as (N.M.), Nu 6:24; Eph 3:20; 1Ti 1:17; Heb 13:20; 1Pe 5:10.

BEN-HADAD

398—(1) King of Syria, 1Ki 15:18; 2Ch 16:2.

399—(2) King of Syria in the time of Ahab, 1Ki 20:1-43; 2Ki 5:6, 7.

400—(3) Son of Hazael (N.M.), 2Ki 13:3; Am 1:4.

401—BENJAMIN, son of Jacob, Ge 35:18; 42:36; 43:34; 45:22; 46:21; 49:27.

402—BEREA, a city of Macedonia (N.M.), Ac 17:10, 13; 20:4.

403—BETH BARAH, a place near Jordan where John baptized (N.M.), Jdg 7:24; Jn 1:28; 10:40.

404—BETHANY, a village east of Jerusalem, Mt 21:17; 26:6; Lk 10:38; 24:50; Jn 11:18; 12:1.

405—BETH AVEN, a town east of Bethel, Jos 7:2; 18:12; 1Sa 13:5; 14:23; Hos 4:15; 5:8; 10:5.

406—BETHEL (the house of God), a town 12 miles north of Jerusalem, Ge 28:19; 31:13; 35:6, 15; Jos 16:2; Jdg 1:22; 4:5; 1Sa 7:16; 13:2; 1Ki 12:29; 13:1; 2Ki 2:2, 23; 10:29; 17:28.

407—BETH HORON, upper and lower, two towns of Palestine, Jos 10:10; 1Sa 13:18; 1Ki 9:17; 1Ch 7:24; 2Ch 25:13.

408—BETHLEHEM, a city of Judah, Ge 48:7; Ru 1:19; 2Sa 23:15; 2Ch 11:6; Mic 5:2; Mt 2:1, 16; Lk 2:4; Jn 7:42.

409—BETH PEOR, a city of Moab, Dt 3:29; 4:46; 34:6; Jos 13:20.

410—BETHPHAGE, a village near Jerusalem, Mt 21:1; Lk 19:29.

411—BETHSAIDA of Galilee, home of Philip, Mt 11:21; Mk 6:45; 8:22; Lk 9:10; Jn 1:44; 12:21.

412—BETRAYAL of men into the hands of their enemies, Jdg 16:18; Ps 41:9; 55:12; Mic 7:6; Mt 10:21; 24:10; 26:16; Lk 22:22, 48; Jn 13:21.

See Treachery, **3660, 3661**; *Conspiracy,* **2780**; *Silver (2),* **3316**.

413—BEZALEL, inspired with skill to construct the tabernacle, Ex 31:2; 35:30; 36:1; 37:1; 38:22.

THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD

Called, **The Scriptures, The Law, etc.**

For alphabetical arrangement of topics, see General Index.

(Selected Readings, Dt 6:4-12; Ps 19:7-11; 119)

414—(1) General References to, 2Sa 22:31; Ps 12:6; 119:9, 50; 147:15; Mk 12:24; Lk 8:11; Eph 6:17.

See Commandments, **444, 445**; *Law,* **435-441**; *Statutes,* **442**; *Truth,* **3697-3700**; *Gospel,* **1440-1442**.

(2) Despised by the Foolish.

See Word Despised, **2968**.

415—(3) The Book of the Ages (M. Word Endures).

Ps 119:89 Your word, O LORD, is eternal; it stands firm in the heavens. (Ps 119:152)

Isa 40:8 The grass withers and the flowers fall, but the word of our God stands forever."

Mt 5:18 I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished.

Mt 24:35 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

1Pe 1:25 but the word of the Lord stands forever." And this is the word that was preached to you.

See Enduring Things, **3657**.

416—(4) Food for the Soul.

Dt 8:3 He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but on every word that comes from the mouth of the LORD.

Job 23:12 I have not departed from the commands of his lips; I have treasured the words of his mouth more than my daily bread.

Ps 119:103 How sweet are your words to my taste, sweeter than honey to my mouth!

Jer 15:16 When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart's delight, for I bear your name, O LORD God Almighty. (Eze 2:8; 3:1; Mt 4:4)

1Pe 2:2 Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation,

See Spiritual Food (2), **1307**; *Spiritual Food (1),* **1306**.

417—(5) Divinely Inspired.

Jer 36:2 "Take a scroll and write on it all the words I have spoken to you concerning Israel, Judah and all the other nations from the time I began speaking to you in the reign of Josiah till now.

Eze 1:3 the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, by the Kebar River in the land of the Babylonians. There the hand of the LORD was upon him. (Zec 7:12)

Ac 1:16 and said, "Brothers, the Scripture had to be fulfilled which the Holy Spirit spoke long ago through the mouth of David concerning Judas, who served as guide for those who arrested Jesus—

(Ac 28:25)

2Ti 3:16 All Scripture is God-breathed and is useful for teaching, rebuking, correcting and training in righteousness,

2Pe 1:21 For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. (Rev 1:1)

Rev 14:13 Then I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them."

See Inspiration, **1774-1776**.

418—(6) Precepts Written in the Heart.

Dt 6:6 These commandments that I give you today are to be upon your hearts.

Dt 11:18 Fix these words of mine in your hearts and minds; tie them as symbols on your hands and bind them on your foreheads. (Dt 30:14)

Ps 119:11 I have hidden your word in my heart that I might not sin against you.

Lk 2:51 Then he went down to Nazareth with them and was obedient to them. But his mother treasured all these things in her heart.

Ro 10:8 But what does it say? "The word is near you; it is in your mouth and in your heart," that is, the word of faith we are proclaiming:

Col 3:16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly as you teach and admonish one another with all wisdom, and as you sing psalms, hymns and spiritual songs with gratitude in your hearts to God.

See Law in Heart, **438**.

419—(7) Furnishes a Light in Darkness.

Ps 19:8 The precepts of the LORD are right, giving joy to the heart. The commands of the LORD are radiant, giving light to the eyes.

Ps 119:105 Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light for my path.

Ps 119:130 The unfolding of your words gives light; it gives understanding to the simple.

Pr 6:23 For these commands are a lamp, this teaching is a light, and the corrections of discipline are the way to life,

2Pe 1:19 And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts.

420—(8) Loved by the Saints.

Ps 119:47 for I delight in your commands because I love them.

Ps 119:72 The law from your mouth is more precious to me than thousands of pieces of silver and gold.

Ps 119:82 My eyes fail, looking for your promise; I say, "When will you comfort me?"

Ps 119:97 Oh, how I love your law! I meditate on it all day long.

Ps 119:140 Your promises have been thoroughly tested, and your servant loves them. (Ps 119:163)

Jer 15:16 When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart's delight, for I bear your name, O LORD GOD Almighty.

421—(9) Powerful in its Influence

A Devouring Flame

Jer 5:14 Therefore this is what the LORD God Almighty says: "Because the people have spoken these words, I will make my words in your mouth a fire and these people the wood it consumes.

A Crushing Hammer

Jer 23:29 "Is not my word like fire," declares the LORD, "and like a hammer that breaks a rock in pieces?

A Life-giving Force

Eze 37:7 So I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I was prophesying, there was a noise, a rattling sound, and the bones came together, bone to bone. (Ac 19:20)

A Saving Power

Ro 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile.

A Defensive Weapon

Eph 6:17 Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

A Probing Instrument

Heb 4:12 For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

See Words of Christ, **3885, 3886.**

422—(10) A Blessing to Those Who Reverence It, Jos 1:8; Ps 19:11; Mt 7:24; Lk 11:28; Jn 5:24; 8:31; Rev 1:3.

423—(11) Purifies the Life.

Ps 119:9 How can a young man keep his way pure? By living according to your word.

Jn 15:3 You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you.

Jn 17:17 Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth.

Eph 5:26 to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word,

1Pe 1:22 Now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth so that you have sincere love for your brothers, love one another deeply, from the heart.

424—(12) Written with a Purpose.

To Authenticate the Divinity of Christ

Jn 20:31 But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.

To give Hope to Men

Ro 15:4 For everything that was written in the past was written to teach us, so that through endurance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.

To Relate Human Experience as a Warning

1Co 10:11 These things happened to them as examples and were written down as warnings for us, on whom the fulfillment of the ages has come.

To give Knowledge of Eternal Life

1Jn 5:13 I write these things to you who believe in the name of the Son of God so that you may know that you have eternal life.

See Faith (9), **1209.**

425—(13) Read in the Great Congregation, Ex 24:7; Jos 8:34; Jer 36:8; Lk 4:16; Col 4:16.

See Law Read, **440;** *Teaching (2),* **1779.**

426—(14) The Standard of Faith and Duty, Pr 29:18; Isa 8:20; Jn 12:48; Gal 1:8; 1Th 2:13.

427—(15) Its Words Sacred, not to be Altered.

Dt 4:2 Do not add to what I command you and do not subtract from it, but keep the commands of the LORD your God that I give you.

Dt 12:32 See that you do all I command you; do not add to it or take away from it.

Pr 30:6 Do not add to his words, or he will rebuke you and prove you a liar.

Rev 22:19 And if anyone takes words away from this book of prophecy, God will take away from him his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

See Godly Reverence, **3030.**

428—(16) The Study of Commanded.

Dt 17:19 It is to be with him, and he is to read it all the days of his life so that he may learn to revere the LORD his God and follow carefully all the words of this law and these decrees

Isa 34:16 Look in the scroll of the LORD and read: None of these will be missing; not one will lack her mate. For it is his mouth that has given the order, and his Spirit will gather them together.

Jn 5:39 You diligently study the Scriptures because you think that by them you possess eternal life. These are the Scriptures that testify about me,

Ac 17:11 Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.

*Ro 15:4 For everything that was written in the past was written to teach us, so that through endurance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.

See Knowledge (3), **2022;** *Wisdom (7),* **3844.**

429—(17) Contains Seed for the Sower.

Ps 126:6 He who goes out weeping, carrying seed to sow, will return with songs of joy, carrying sheaves with him.

Mk 4:14 The farmer sows the word.

Mk 4:15 Some people are like seed along the path, where the word is sown. As soon as they hear it, Satan comes and takes away the word that was sown in them.

2Co 9:10 Now he who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will also supply and increase your store of seed and will enlarge the harvest of your righteousness.

See Spiritual Sowing, **3424.**

430—(18) Absolutely Trustworthy, Sure.

1Ki 8:56 "Praise be to the LORD, who has given rest to his people Israel just as he promised. Not one word has failed of all the good promises he gave through his servant Moses. (Ps 93:5)

Ps 111:7 The works of his hands are faithful and just; all his precepts are trustworthy.

Eze 12:25 But I the LORD will speak what I will, and it shall be fulfilled without delay. For in your days, you rebellious house, I will fulfill whatever I say, declares the Sovereign LORD.'" (Da 9:12)

Mt 5:18 I tell you the truth, until heaven and earth disappear, not the smallest letter, not the least stroke of a pen, will by any means disappear from the Law until everything is accomplished.

Lk 21:33 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away. (Ro 4:16)

See God Faithful, **1228;** *Fulfillment,* **2892, 2893.**

431—(19) Profitable for Teaching.

Dt 4:10 Remember the day you stood before the LORD your God at Horeb, when he said to me, "Assemble the people before me to hear my words so that they may learn to revere me as long as they live in the land and may teach them to their children."

Dt 11:19 Teach them to your children, talking about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up.

2Ch 17:9 They taught throughout Judah, taking with them the Book of the Law of the LORD; they went around to all the towns of Judah and taught the people.

Ne 8:13 On the second day of the month, the heads of all the families, along with the priests and the Levites, gathered around Ezra the scribe to give attention to the words of the Law.

Isa 2:3 Many peoples will come and say, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths." The law will go out from Zion, the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. (Ac 18:28)

See Teaching (2), **1779**; *Law Read,* **440**.

432—(20) Ignorance of, Perilous. (Mt 12:3; 19:4)

Mt 22:29 Jesus replied, "You are in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God.

Jn 20:9 (They still did not understand from Scripture that Jesus had to rise from the dead.)

Ac 13:27 The people of Jerusalem and their rulers did not recognize Jesus, yet in condemning him they fulfilled the words of the prophets that are read every Sabbath.

2Co 3:15 Even to this day when Moses is read, a veil covers their hearts.

See Ignorance (2), **2037**.

433—(21) It Contains the Message to be Delivered, Jer 1:7, 17; 11:2; Eze 2:7; 3:17; Ac 5:20; Tit 2:15.

See Preaching (b), **2088**.

434—(22) Purity of, Ps 12:6; 18:30; 19:8; 119:140; Pr 30:5; Isa 45:19.

THE LAW a part of.

435—(1) Ceremonial Abolished in Christ, Eph 2:15; Col 2:14; Heb 7:18; 8:13; 10:1; 12:27.

436—(2) Perfection of the Divine.

Ps 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, reviving the soul. The statutes of the LORD are trustworthy, making wise the simple. (Ps 119:142)

Ro 7:12 So then, the law is holy, and the commandment is holy, righteous and good.

Ro 7:14 We know that the law is spiritual; but I am unspiritual, sold as a slave to sin.

1Ti 1:8 We know that the law is good if one uses it properly.

437—(3) Keeping of Commanded. (Dt 17:19)

Jos 23:6 "Be very strong; be careful to obey all that is written in the Book of the Law of Moses, without turning aside to the right or to the left.

1Ch 22:12 May the LORD give you discretion and understanding when he puts you in command over Israel, so that you may keep the law of the LORD your God.

Pr 28:7 He who keeps the law is a discerning son, but a companion of gluttons disgraces his father.

See Obedience (1), **2614**; *Book of the Law,* **525**; *Testimonies,* **3598**; *Christ's Words (1),* **3885**.

438—(4) In the Heart, Ps 37:31; 40:8; Jer 31:33; 32:40; Ro 2:15; 7:22; 2Co 3:3; Heb 8:10; 10:16.

See Word in Heart, **418**.

439—(5) Despised.

2Ch 36:16 But they mocked God's messengers, despised his words and scoffed at his prophets until the wrath of the LORD was aroused against his people and there was no remedy. (Ps 78:10; Isa 5:24)

Isa 30:9 These are rebellious people, deceitful children, children unwilling to listen to the LORD's instruction. (Jer 6:19; 9:13)

Hos 4:6 my people are destroyed from lack of knowledge. "Because you have rejected knowledge, I also reject you as my priests; because you have ignored the law of your God, I also will ignore your children.

Am 2:4 This is what the LORD says: "For three sins of Judah, even for four, I will not turn back my wrath. Because they have rejected the law of the LORD and have not kept his decrees, because they have been led astray by false gods, the gods their ancestors followed,

Mk 7:9 And he said to them: "You have a fine way of setting aside the commands of God in order to observe your own traditions!

See Instruction Despised, **2967**; *Despisers,* **989**.

440—(6) The Public Reading of, Dt 31:11; Jos 8:35; 2Ki 23:2; Ne 8:3, 18; 13:1; Jer 36:6.

See Word Read, **425**.

441—(7) Impartiality of, Ex 12:49; Lev 24:22; Nu 9:14; 15:16.

See Strangers (3), **3466**.

STATUTES contained in.

442—(1) General References to, Ex 15:26; Lev 26:46; Dt 4:5; 16:12; 1Ki 3:14; Ps 19:8; 119:12, 54.

See Commandments, **444**.

443—(2) Perpetual, given to Israel, Lev 23:14, 31; 24:3, 9; Nu 18:11; 19:21.

COMMANDMENTS contained in.

444—(1) General References to, Dt 6:6; 11:8; Ps 19:8; 119:6; Mt 15:3; 22:38; 1Jn 5:3.

445—(2) To be Kept, Ex 20:6; Dt 4:40; 6:17; 10:13; 26:18; Jos 22:5; 1Ki 2:3; 6:12; 8:58; 11:38; 2Ki 17:13; 1Ch 28:8; 29:19; Ps 78:7; Eze 44:24; Mt 19:17; 1Jn 5:3; Rev 14:12.

See Obedience (1), **2614**; *Decalogue,* **949**; *Tablets of Stone,* **3543**; *Christ's Words (2),* **3886**.

BIGOTRY—UNIVERSALITY

446—(A) BIGOTRY, Results of. (Nu 11:28; Jdg 12:6; Mt 21:15)

Jealousy of Other Workers

Mk 9:38 "Teacher," said John, "we saw a man driving out demons in your name and we told him to stop, because he was not one of us."

Exclusion of the Young

Mk 10:13 People were bringing little children to Jesus to have him touch them, but the disciples rebuked them.

Rejection of Christ

Lk 9:53 but the people there did not welcome him, because he was heading for Jerusalem.

Criticism of Christ

Lk 19:7 All the people saw this and began to mutter, "He has gone to be the guest of a 'sinner.'"

Persecution of the Saints

Ac 26:11 Many a time I went from one synagogue to another to have them punished, and I tried to force them to blaspheme. In my obsession against them, I even went to foreign cities to persecute them.

See Uncharitableness, **661**; *Persecution (1),* **3480**; *Persecution (5),* **3484**; *Fanaticism,* **1241**.

447—(B) EXCLUSIVENESS.

Ge 43:32 They served him by himself, the brothers by themselves, and the Egyptians who ate with him by themselves, because Egyptians could not eat with Hebrews, for that is detestable to Egyptians.

Jn 4:9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)

Ac 10:28 He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean.

448—(C) PREJUDICE against Christ.

Mk 6:3 Isn't this the carpenter? Isn't this Mary's son and the brother of James, Joseph, Judas and Simon? Aren't his sisters here with us?" And they took offense at him.

Lk 4:24 "I tell you the truth," he continued, "no prophet is accepted in his hometown.

Jn 1:46 "Nazareth! Can anything good come from there?" Nathanael asked. "Come and see," said Philip.

Jn 7:52 They replied, "Are you from Galilee, too? Look into it, and you will find that a prophet does not come out of Galilee." witnesses do not have John 7:53-8:11.]

See Christ Rejected, **2965**; *Christ Despised,* **3491**.

449—(D) UNIVERSALITY, liberality of sentiment. Examples of.

Ac 8:14 When the apostles in Jerusalem heard that Samaria had accepted the word of God, they sent Peter and John to them.

Ac 10:47 "Can anyone keep these people from being baptized with water? They have received the Holy Spirit just as we have."

Ac 11:18 When they heard this, they had no further objections and praised God, saying, "So then, God has granted even the Gentiles repentance unto life."

Ac 15:19 "It is my judgment, therefore, that we should not make it difficult for the Gentiles who are turning to God. (Ro 1:14)

Gal 2:9 James, Peter and John, those reputed to be pillars, gave me and Barnabas the right hand of fellowship when they recognized the grace given to me. They agreed that we should go to the Gentiles, and they to the Jews.

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

See Charitableness, **659**.

BIRDS

450—(1) General References to, Ge 1:20, 26; 9:2; Lev 11:13; Dt 14:11; 22:6; Ps 8:8; Da 2:38.

451—(2) God's Care for (N.M.), Dt 22:6; Mt 6:26; Lk 12:6.

452—(3) The Nests of (N.M.), Ps 84:3; 104:17; Isa 34:15; Mt 8:20.

453—(4) The Singing of (N.M.), Ps 104:12; Ecc 12:4; SS 2:12.

454—(5) Names of (N.M.).

455—*Cormorants,* Lev 11:17; Dt 14:17; Isa 34:11; Zep 2:14.

456—*Doves,* a type of purity, Ps 68:13; SS 6:9; Mt 3:16; 10:16.

See Turtle Doves, **469**.

457—*Eagles,* a type of swiftness, Ex 19:4; 2Sa 1:23; Job 9:26; Pr 23:5; Isa 40:31.

458—*Hawks,* Lev 11:16; Dt 14:15; Job 39:26.

459—*Ostriches* (N.M.), Job 39:13; La 4:3.

460—*Owls,* Lev 11:16; Dt 14:16; Isa 34:14.

461—*Peacocks,* or Ostriches (N.M.), Job 39:13.

462—*Pelicans,* or Owls (N.M.), Lev 11:18; Dt 14:17; Ps 102:6.

463—*Pigeons,* offered in sacrifice, Ge 15:9; Lev 1:14; 5:7; 12:8; 14:22; Lk 2:24.

464—*Quails,* Ex 16:13; Nu 11:31; Ps 105:40.

465—*Ravens,* Ge 8:7; Dt 14:14; 1Ki 17:4; Ps 147:9; Pr 30:17; Lk 12:24.

466—*Sparrows,* Ps 84:3; Mt 10:29; Lk 12:6.

467—*Storks,* Lev 11:19; Ps 104:17; Jer 8:7; Zec 5:9.

468—*Swallows,* or Thrush, Ps 84:3; Isa 38:14; Jer 8:7.

469—*Turtle Doves,* offered in sacrifice (N.M.), Ge 15:9; Lev 1:14; Nu 6:10; Lk 2:24.

470—*Vultures,* or birds of prey (N.M.), Lev 11:14; Dt 14:13; Job 28:7; Isa 34:15.

471—BITTERNESS, of spirit, Dt 32:32; Jer 4:18; Ac 8:23; Ro 3:14; Eph 4:31; Heb 12:15; Jas 3:14.

See Hatred, **2210-2213**; *Malice,* **2003, 2004**.

472—BLACKNESS figurative (N.M.), Isa 50:3; Jer 8:21; Joel 2:6; Na 2:10.

See Darkness, **2178, 2179**.

BLASPHEMY, PROFANITY, CURSING

(A) BLASPHEMY

473—(1) General References to, Lev 24:11; 2Ch 32:16; Isa 65:7; Da 7:25; Ac 13:45; 18:6; 1Ti 1:20; Jas 2:7; Rev 13:1; 16:11.

474—(2) Against Christ, Mt 9:34; 12:24; Mk 3:30; Lk 11:15; 22:65; Jas 2:7.

See Christ Reviled, **3494**; *Holy Spirit (9),* **1608**.

475—(B) PROFANITY forbidden.

Ex 20:7 "You shall not misuse the name of the LORD your God, for the LORD will not hold anyone guiltless who misuses his name.

Lev 19:12 " 'Do not swear falsely by my name and so profane the name of your God. I am the LORD.

Mt 5:34 But I tell you, Do not swear at all: either by heaven, for it is God's throne;

Jas 5:12 Above all, my brothers, do not swear—not by heaven or by earth or by anything else. Let your "Yes" be yes, and your "No," no, or you will be condemned.

See God's Name, **2515**.

(C) CURSING

476—(1) General References to, Ps 10:7; 59:12; 109:17; Ecc 7:22; Ro 3:14; Jas 3:9.

See Imprecations, **1744**.

477—(2) Examples of, 1Sa 17:43; 2Sa 16:5; Mt 26:74.

478—(3) Of Parents.

Ex 21:17 "Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death. (Lev 20:9)

Pr 20:20 If a man curses his father or mother, his lamp will be snuffed out in pitch darkness.

Pr 30:11 "There are those who curse their fathers and do not bless their mothers;

Mk 7:10 For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.'

See Dishonoring Parents, **1657**.

479—(4) Forbidden.

Ecc 10:20 Do not revile the king even in your thoughts, or curse the rich in your bedroom, because a bird of the air may carry your words, and a bird on the wing may report what you say.

Lk 6:28 bless those who curse you, pray for those who mistreat you.

Ro 12:14 Bless those who persecute you; bless and do not curse.

Jas 3:10 Out of the same mouth come praise and cursing. My brothers, this should not be.

BLESSINGS—AFFLICTIONS

(A) BLESSINGS

480—(1) Temporal from God.

Ge 24:35 The LORD has blessed my master abundantly, and he has become wealthy. He has given him sheep and cattle, silver and gold, menservants and maidservants, and camels and donkeys. (Ge 26:12; Dt 29:5)

2Sa 6:11 The ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite for three months, and the LORD blessed him and his entire household.

1Ki 3:13 Moreover, I will give you what you have not asked for—both riches and honor—so that in your lifetime you will have no equal among kings.

Ps 65:9 You care for the land and water it; you enrich it abundantly. The streams of God are filled with water to provide the people with grain, for so you have ordained it.

Ps 68:19 Praise be to the Lord, to God our Savior, who daily bears our burdens. *Selah* (Ps 107:38; 144:13)

See Divine Care (1), **2912**; *Plenty Promised,* **19**.

481—(2) Temporal and Spiritual Promised.

Ex 23:25 Worship the LORD your God, and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you. (Lev 26:4; Dt 28:2)

Ps 81:16 But you would be fed with the finest of wheat; with honey from the rock I would satisfy you." (Pr 28:20)

Isa 30:23 He will also send you rain for the seed you sow in the ground, and the food that comes from the land will be rich and plentiful. In that day your cattle will graze in broad meadows. (Joel 2:26)

Am 9:13 "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when the reaper will be overtaken by the plowman and the planter by the one treading grapes. New wine will drip from the mountains and flow from all the hills. (Zec 10:1)

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the LORD Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it.

Mt 6:33 But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well. (Lk 18:30)

See Benevolence (2), **2118**; *Obedience (3),* **2616**; *Spiritual Fullness,* **1123**; *Prosperity (4),* **2900**.

482—(3) The Blessing of God Rests upon his People, Dt 23:5; 2Sa 7:29; Ps 3:8; 24:5; 129:8; 133:3; Pr 10:22.

483—(4) Pronounced upon Persons by the Lord, Ge 1:28; 9:1; 12:2; 17:20; 32:29; Lk 1:28.

See Divine Favor (1), **1250**.

484—(5) Pronounced upon Persons by Men, Ge 27:27; 28:1; 48:16; Jos 14:13; 22:6; 1Sa 2:20; 2Sa 13:25; 1Ki 8:14; Lk 2:34.

See Benedictions (1), **395**; *Laying on Hands (3),* **1491**.

(B) GIFTS, DIVINE, to men.

485—(1) Diversity of.

Mt 25:15 To one he gave five talents of money, to another two talents, and to another one talent, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey.

Ro 12:6 We have different gifts, according to the grace given us. If a man's gift is prophesying, let him use it in proportion to his faith.

1Co 4:7 For who makes you different from anyone else? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not?

1Co 12:4 There are different kinds of gifts, but the same Spirit.

Eph 4:11 It was he who gave some to be apostles, some to be prophets, some to be evangelists, and some to be pastors and teachers,

486—(2) Spiritual, Promised.

An Everlasting Name

Isa 56:4 For this is what the LORD says: "To the eunuchs who keep my Sabbaths, who choose what pleases me and hold fast to my covenant—

Isa 56:5 to them I will give within my temple and its walls a memorial and a name better than sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off.

Spiritual Knowledge

Jer 24:7 I will give them a heart to know me, that I am the LORD. They will be my people, and I will be their God, for they will return to me with all their heart.

A New Heart

Eze 11:19 I will give them an undivided heart and put a new spirit in them; I will remove from them their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh.

Spiritual Rest

Mt 11:28 "Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest.

The Holy Spirit

Lk 11:13 If you then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give the Holy Spirit to those who ask him!"

Eternal Life

Jn 10:28 I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand. (Jas 1:17)

A Spiritual Crown

Rev 2:10 Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you the crown of life. (Rev 2:17)

See Obedience (3), **2616**; *Spirit Promised,* **1603**.

487—(3) Temporal.

Ge 1:29 Then God said, "I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. (Ge 9:3)

Dt 8:18 But remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you the ability to produce wealth, and so confirms his covenant, which he swore to your forefathers, as it is today.

Dt 11:14 then I will send rain on your land in its season, both autumn and spring rains, so that you may gather in your grain, new wine and oil. (Job 5:10)

Ps 127:2 In vain you rise early and stay up late, toiling for food to eat— for he grants sleep to those he loves.

Ps 136:25 and who gives food to every creature. *His love endures forever.* (Ps 145:15; Joel 2:23)

See Providence (2), **2906**; *Providence (4),* **2908**; *Plenty Promised,* **19**.

488—(4) Seven Gifts of Christ to Believers (N.M.).

Rest, Mt 11:28.

Keys of the Kingdom, Mt 16:19.

Power over evil spirits, Lk 10:19.

Living water, Jn 4:14.

Bread of Heaven, Jn 6:51.

Eternal Life, Jn 10:28.

Legacy of Peace, Jn 14:27; Rev 2:26, 28; 21:6.

(C) AFFLICTIONS

489—(1) General References to, Ex 3:7; Job 14:1; Ps 119:50, 143; Isa 63:9; Ro 8:18; 2Co 4:8.

See Tribulation, **499**; *Mourning (2),* **1948**.

490—(2) Often Blessings in Disguise.

Job 5:17 "Blessed is the man whom God corrects; so do not despise the discipline of the Almighty.

Job 23:10 But he knows the way that I take; when he has tested me, I will come forth as gold. (Job 34:31)

Ps 119:67 Before I was afflicted I went astray, but now I obey your word. (Ecc 7:2; Jnh 2:2; Zec 13:9)

2Co 4:17 For our light and momentary troubles are achieving for us an eternal glory that far outweighs them all.

Heb 12:11 No discipline seems pleasant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of righteousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.

Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

See Happiness (2), **1938**; *Life Tested,* **2149**.

491—(3) From God.

Dt 8:5 Know then in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you.

Ru 1:20 "Don't call me Naomi," she told them. "Call me Mara, because the Almighty has made my life very bitter. (Job 6:4)

Job 16:12 All was well with me, but he shattered me; he seized me by the neck and crushed me. He has made me his target;

Ps 66:11 You brought us into prison and laid burdens on our backs.

Ps 90:7 We are consumed by your anger and terrified by your indignation.

Ps 102:9 For I eat ashes as my food and mingle my drink with tears

Ps 102:10 because of your great wrath, for you have taken me up and thrown me aside. (Eze 24:16)

492—(4) Of Ministers and Prophets, Eze 24:18; 1Co 4:11; 2Co 6:5; 11:23; 12:7; 1Th 3:3.

493—(5) Sometimes Prolonged, Ps 6:3; 13:1; 35:17; 79:5; 80:4; 89:46; 90:13; 94:3; Hab 1:2; Zec 1:12.

See Divine Delays, **3607**; *Life Tested,* **2149**; *Discouragement,* **1018**.

494—(6) True Believers do not Faint under.

2Co 4:1 Therefore, since through God's mercy we have this ministry, we do not lose heart.

2Co 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart. Though outwardly we are wasting away, yet inwardly we are being renewed day by day. (Gal 6:9)

Eph 3:13 I ask you, therefore, not to be discouraged because of my sufferings for you, which are your glory.

Heb 12:5 And you have forgotten that word of encouragement that addresses you as sons: "My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, and do not lose heart when he rebukes you,

Rev 2:3 You have persevered and have endured hardships for my name, and have not grown weary.

See Encouragement (2), **1020**; *Encouragement (1),* **1019**; *Spiritual Strength,* **359**.

495—(7) Cup of Suffering, Saints Drink of, Ps 73:10; 80:5; 102:9; Mt 20:22; 26:39; Jn 18:11.

See Affliction, **491, 497**.

496—(8) The Refining Influence of.

Job 23:10 But he knows the way that I take; when he has tested me, I will come forth as gold.

Ps 66:10 For you, O God, tested us; you refined us like silver. (Isa 1:25)

Isa 48:10 See, I have refined you, though not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction. (Jer 9:7; Zec 13:9)

Mal 3:3 He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; he will purify the Levites and refine them like gold and silver. Then the LORD will have men who will bring offerings in righteousness,

1Pe 1:7 These have come so that your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may be proved genuine and may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed.

1Pe 4:12 Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you.

See Life Tested, **2149**; *Spiritual Tests,* **3606**.

497—(9) Chastisement, a Mark of the Father's Love.

Dt 8:5 Know then in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you. (Job 33:19)

Ps 94:12 Blessed is the man you discipline, O LORD, the man you teach from your law;

Pr 3:11 My son, do not despise the LORD's discipline and do not resent his rebuke,

Pr 3:12 because the LORD disciplines those he loves, as a father the son he delights in. (Jer 10:24)

Jn 15:2 He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful. (1Co 11:32; Heb 12:5)

Rev 3:19 Those whom I love I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest, and repent.

See Happiness (2), **1938**; *God's Promises (2),* **2879**; *Spiritual Tests,* **3606**.

498—(10) Waters of Affliction, Ps 42:7; 69:1; 88:7; 124:4; Isa 30:20; Jnh 2:5.

499—(11) Tribulation, a Part of Earthly Experience, Dt 4:30; Mt 24:21; Jn 16:33; Ac 14:22; Ro 5:3; 1Th 3:4; Rev 2:9; 7:14.

See Spiritual Tests, **3606**.

BLINDNESS—VISION

(A) BLINDNESS.

(1) Physical Inflicted. See **1525.**

(2) Physical Healed. See **1526.**

500—(3) Spiritual, examples of.

Isa 59:10 Like the blind we grope along the wall, feeling our way like men without eyes. At midday we stumble as if it were twilight; among the strong, we are like the dead.

Mt 6:23 But if your eyes are bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light within you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

Mt 15:14 Leave them; they are blind guides. If a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit." (Mt 23:19)

2Co 3:14 But their minds were made dull, for to this day the same veil remains when the old covenant is read. It has not been removed, because only in Christ is it taken away.

2Co 4:4 The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

Eph 4:18 They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. (2Pe 1:9)

1Jn 2:11 But whoever hates his brother is in the darkness and walks around in the darkness; he does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded him.

See Dullness, **1009, 1010**; *Spiritual Darkness,* **2179**; *Ignorance (3),* **2038**; *No Understanding,* **1014**.

501—(4) Spiritual, Inflicted (Judicial), Isa 6:10; 29:10; Mk 4:12; Jn 12:40; Ro 11:25.

See Reprobation, **1815**.

502—(5) The Blind, not to be Ill-treated (N.M.), Lev 19:14; Dt 27:18.

(B) VISION, EARTHLY

503—(1) A Source of Temptation.

To Eve

Ge 3:6 When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.

To Lot

Ge 13:10 Lot looked up and saw that the whole plain of the Jordan was well watered, like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, toward Zoar. (This was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.)

*Ge 13:12 Abram lived in the land of Canaan, while Lot lived among the cities of the plain and pitched his tents near Sodom.

To Achan

Jos 7:21 When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath." (Ps 119:37)

To Christ

Mt 4:8 Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their splendor. (1Jn 2:16)

See Lust of Eye, **2217**.

504—(2) The Danger of the Misuse of (N.M.).

Ps 119:37 Turn my eyes away from worthless things; preserve my life according to your word.

Pr 4:25 Let your eyes look straight ahead, fix your gaze directly before you.

Isa 33:15 He who walks righteously and speaks what is right, who rejects gain from extortion and keeps his hand from accepting bribes, who stops his ears against plots of murder and shuts his eyes against contemplating evil—

Mt 5:29 If your right eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell.

505—(3) The Evil Eye (N.M.), Dt 28:54; Pr 23:6; Mk 7:22; Lk 11:34.

See Uncharitableness, **661**.

506—(4) Vision Dominates Life (N.M.).

Looking Backward, arrests Progress,

Lot's Wife, Ge 19:26.

Looking Christward, Saves, Nu 21:9; Jn 3:14, 15.

Looking at Difficulties, Depresses, Peter sinks, Mt 14:29, 30.

Looking Heavenward, Glorifies, Ac 7:55.

(C) VISION, DIVINE

507—(1) Comprehends all Human Life, Ge 6:5; Ex 3:9; 2Sa 22:28; 2Ch 16:9; Ps 11:4; 34:15; 139:16; Jer 32:19; Am 9:8; Zec 4:10.

See Hearts Searched (2), **2032**; *Hearts Searched (3),* **2033**; *Omniscience (2),* **3850**; *Divine Knowledge,* **2031**.

508—(2) Of Christ, full of Compassion (N.M.), Lk 7:13; 19:5; Jn 5:6; 11:33.

See Christ's Compassion, **3518**.

(D) VISION, SPIRITUAL

509—(1) General References to.

Given in Answer to Prayer

2Ki 6:17 And Elisha prayed, "O LORD, open his eyes so he may see." Then the LORD opened the servant's eyes, and he looked and saw the hills full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha.

Afflictions Prepare for

Job 42:5 My ears had heard of you but now my eyes have seen you. (Isa 29:18)

Heart Purity Essential to

Mt 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.

Believers Alone Possess

Jn 14:19 Before long, the world will not see me anymore, but you will see me. Because I live, you also will live.

The Holy Spirit the Author of

*Jn 16:14 He will bring glory to me by taking from what is mine and making it known to you.

Jn 16:15 All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.

Uses the Telescope of Faith

Heb 11:27 By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the king's anger; he persevered because he saw him who is invisible.

See Enlightenment, **2175**; *Eyes Opened,* **1196**; *Seeing God,* **3190**.

510—(2) Looking to God, for Inspiration and Help.

Ps 34:5 Those who look to him are radiant; their faces are never covered with shame.

Ps 123:1 I lift up my eyes to you, to you whose throne is in heaven. (Isa 40:26; Da 4:34)

Jn 11:41 So they took away the stone. Then Jesus looked up and said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me.

Jn 17:1 After Jesus said this, he looked toward heaven and prayed: "Father, the time has come. Glorify your Son, that your Son may glorify you.

Ac 1:10 They were looking intently up into the sky as he was going, when suddenly two men dressed in white stood beside them.

Ac 7:55 But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.

See Waiting for God, **2693**; *Prayerfulness,* **1003**.

511—(3) Heavenly Vision, Beholds the Glory of Things to Come.

Ps 17:15 And I—in righteousness I will see your face; when I awake, I will be satisfied with seeing your likeness. (Isa 6:1)

Isa 33:17 Your eyes will see the king in his beauty and view a land that stretches afar. (Eze 1:1; 8:3)

Jn 17:24 "Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world.

1Co 13:12 Now we see but a poor reflection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

1Jn 3:2 Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

Rev 22:4 They will see his face, and his name will be on their foreheads.

See Seeing God, **3190**; *Heaven (2),* **1548**.

BLOOD

(1) **Of Christ.** See **679**.

512—(2) **Sprinkled,** Ex 12:7; 24:8; Lev 4:6; Nu 19:4; Heb 11:28; 12:24; 1Pe 1:2.

513—(3) **Innocent,** Allusions to the Shedding of, Dt 19:10; 1Sa 19:5; 1Ki 2:31; 2Ki 21:16; Ps 94:21; Isa 59:7; La 4:13; Joel 3:19; Jnh 1:14; Mt 27:4.

514—(4) **Forbidden** to be Eaten, Ge 9:4; Lev 3:17; 7:26; Dt 12:16; 1Sa 14:34; Ac 15:20.

See Food (2), **1297**.

515—(5) **Upon Men,** 2Sa 1:16; Jer 2:34; Lk 11:50; Ac 5:28; 18:6.

See Guiltiness, **1762**.

516—(6) **Of Sacrifices,** Typical of the Blood of Christ.

Sheltering

Ex 12:13 The blood will be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you. No destructive plague will touch you when I strike Egypt.

Atoning

Ex 30:10 Once a year Aaron shall make atonement on its horns. This annual atonement must be made with the blood of the atoning sin offering for the generations to come. It is most holy to the LORD."

Lev 17:11 For the life of a creature is in the blood, and I have given it to you to make atonement for yourselves on the altar; it is the blood that makes atonement for one's life.

Liberating

Zec 9:11 As for you, because of the blood of my covenant with you, I will free your prisoners from the waterless pit.

Securing Pardon

Heb 9:7 But only the high priest entered the inner room, and that only once a year, and never without blood, which he offered for himself and for the sins the people had committed in ignorance.

Cleansing

Heb 9:22 In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness.

See Blood of Christ, **679**.

517—(7) **Applied to Persons,** Ex 29:20; Lev 8:23; 14:14, 25.

518—**BLUE,** a symbolical color, Ex 28:31; 39:22; Nu 4:6; 15:38; 2Ch 2:7; 3:14.

519—**BOASTING IN GOD,** Ps 34:2; 44:8; Isa 45:25; Jer 9:24; Ro 2:17; 1Co 1:31; 2Co 10:17.

520—**BOAZ,** Husband of Ruth, David's progenitor, Ru 2:4; 4:13; Mt 1:5; Lk 3:32.

See Book of Ruth, **4230**.

521—**BODY, HUMAN** not to be disfigured, Lev 19:28; 21:5; 1Co 6:15; 1Th 5:23.

See Mutilation, **385**; *Spiritual Temple,* **3582**.

BOLDNESS, SPIRITUAL

522—(1) **General References to.**

Eph 3:12 In him and through faith in him we may approach God with freedom and confidence.

1Ti 3:13 Those who have served well gain an excellent standing and great assurance in their faith in Christ Jesus.

Heb 4:16 Let us then approach the throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need.

Heb 10:19 Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Jesus,

1Jn 4:17 In this way, love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because in this world we are like him.

523—(2) **Examples of.**

Mk 15:43 Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent member of the Council, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, went boldly to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body.

Ac 4:13 When they saw the courage of Peter and John and realized that they were unschooled, ordinary men, they were astonished and they took note that these men had been with Jesus.

Ac 4:31 After they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.

Ac 9:29 He talked and debated with the Grecian Jews, but they tried to kill him.

Ac 14:3 So Paul and Barnabas spent considerable time there, speaking boldly for the Lord, who confirmed the message of his grace by enabling them to do miraculous signs and wonders.

Ac 19:8 Paul entered the synagogue and spoke boldly there for three months, arguing persuasively about the kingdom of God. (Ac 28:31)

See Courage (2), **850**.

BOOKS, GOD'S

524—(1) **Book of Judgment** (N.M.), Da 7:10; Rev 20:12.

525—(2) **Book of the Law,** Dt 31:26; Jos 1:8; 2Ki 22:8; 23:2; 2Ch 17:9; Ne 8:8; Gal 3:10.

See Decalogue, **949**; *Keeping the Law,* **437**; *Law Read,* **440**.

526—(3) **Book of Life.**

Ex 32:33 The LORD replied to Moses, "Whoever has sinned against me I will blot out of my book. (Ps 69:28)

Da 12:1 "At that time Michael, the great prince who protects your people, will arise. There will be a time of distress such as has not happened from the beginning of nations until then. But at that time your people—everyone whose name is found written in the book—will be delivered.

Lk 10:20 However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven." (Php 4:3; Heb 12:23)

Rev 3:5 He who overcomes will, like them, be dressed in white. I will never blot out his name from the book of life, but will acknowledge his name before my Father and his angels. (Rev 13:8; 17:8)

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.

Rev 21:27 Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Rev 22:19 And if anyone takes words away from this book of prophecy, God will take away from him his share in the tree of life and in the holy city, which are described in this book.

527—**BOOKS,** general references to, 1Sa 10:25; Job 19:23; Ecc 12:12; Ac 19:19; Rev 5:1.

528—**BOOTHS,** shelters made of boughs, Ge 33:17; Lev 23:42; Ne 8:14; Jnh 4:5.

See Feast of Tabernacles, **1259**.

529—**BOTTLES,** or Skins (N.M.), Ge 21:14; Jdg 4:19; 1Sa 1:24; 25:18; 2Sa 16:1; Ps 56:8; Mt 9:17.

530—**BOWLS,** Ex 25:29; 2Ki 12:13; Am 6:6; Zec 9:15.

531—**BOWS,** weapons of ancient warfare, Ge 27:3; 2Sa 1:18; 1Ki 22:34; 2Ki 9:24; 13:15; 1Ch 5:18; Hos 7:16; Rev 6:2.

532—**BOZRAH,** a city of Edom, Isa 34:6; Jer 48:24; 49:13, 22.

533—**BRANDS** from the Burning (N.M.), Am 4:11; Zec 3:2; Jude 23.

534—**BRASS,** (M. Bronze), Ex 25:3; 26:11; 1Ki 7:14; 2Ki 25:13; 2Ch 12:10.

535—**BRONZE SNAKE,** made by Moses, Nu 21:9; 2Ki 18:4; Jn 3:14.

BREAD

536—(1) **General References to,** Ge 14:18; 18:5; 1Sa 16:20; 1Ki 17:6; 2Ki 4:42; Ps 104:15; Mt 6:11; 7:9.

See Miracles of Loaves, **2188**; *Multitude Fed,* **2448**.

(2) **Baking of.** See **228**.

537—(3) **Supply of Food,** Eze 4:16; 5:16; 14:13.

538—(4) **Breaking of,** Mt 14:19; Lk 24:30; Ac 2:42; 20:11; 27:35.

539—(5) **Unleavened,** Ge 19:3; Ex 12:8; 13:7; 23:15; 29:2; Nu 6:15; 9:11; 28:17; Dt 16:8; 1Sa 28:24; 2Ki 23:9; Lk 22:7; 1Co 5:8.

BREASTPIECE

540—(1) **Of the Priests,** Ex 25:7; 28:15; 35:9; Lev 8:8.

541—(2) Figurative, Isa 59:17; Eph 6:14; 1Th 5:8.

542—BREATH OF GOD, power of, 2Sa 22:16; Job 4:9; Isa 11:4; 30:28.

543—BREATH OF LIFE, God imparts, Ge 2:7; Eze 37:5; Da 5:23; Ac 17:25.

BROTHERS

544—Kindred of Christ, Mt 12:46; 13:55; Mk 3:31; Jn 2:12; 7:3, 5; 1Co 9:5; Gal 1:19.

545—BRICKS, Ge 11:3; Ex 1:14; Isa 65:3.

546—BRIDEGROOM, general references to, Dt 24:5; Jdg 14:11; Ps 19:5; Mt 25:10.

See Christ, Bridegroom, **736**.

547—BRIDLE (N.M.), Ps 32:9; Pr 26:3; Rev 14:20.

548—BRIERS, Isa 5:6; 55:13; Eze 2:6.

549—BRIMSTONE, or Sulfur, Ge 19:24; Job 18:15; Ps 11:6; Lk 17:29.

BRONZE. See Brass, **534.**

550—BROOKS, or Valleys, Nu 13:23; 21:14; Dt 2:13; 1Sa 30:9; 2Sa 15:23; 1Ki 17:3; 18:40; 1Ch 11:32; Ps 83:9; Jn 18:1.

551—BROTHER, fellow Christian, Mt 12:50; Ac 9:17; 21:20; Ro 16:23; 1Co 7:12.

See Spir. Relationships, **740**; *Spiritual Brothers,* **741**.

552—BRUISED REED (N.M.), 2Ki 18:21; Isa 42:3; Eze 29:6.

553—BULRUSHES, or Reeds (N.M.), Ex 2:3; Job 8:11; Isa 18:2; 35:7; 58:5.

554—BURDEN of prophecy, 2Ki 9:25; Isa 13:1; 14:28; 15:1; 17:1; 19:1; 23:1; Zec 12:1; Mal 1:1.

See Prophetic Visions, **2496**.

555—BURDENS, Nu 11:11; 2Co 5:4.

556—BURNING BUSH, seen by Moses, Ex 3:2; Mk 12:26; Ac 7:30.

BUSINESS LIFE

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

557—(1) Merchandise, Ne 10:31; 13:16; Eze 27:16; Jn 2:16; Rev 18:12.

558—(2) Goods, Ge 14:16; 31:18; Nu 31:9; Ezr 1:6; Ne 9:25; Lk 12:18; 15:12.

559—(3) Barter, Ge 47:17; 1Ki 5:10; Hos 3:2.

560—(4) Trading, Ge 34:10; 42:34; 1Ki 10:15; Pr 20:14; Eze 17:4; 27:12; Lk 19:15.

561—(5) Merchants, Ge 37:25; 1Ki 10:15; Ne 13:20; Isa 23:8; Rev 18:11.

(6) Various Avocations, Trades, etc.

See Arts and Crafts, **224-264**.

562—(B) BUSINESS CARES (1), result in.

Neglect of Duty

1Ki 20:39 As the king passed by, the prophet called out to him, "Your servant went into the thick of the battle, and someone came to me with a captive and said, 'Guard this man. If he is missing, it will be your life for his life, or you must pay a talent of silver.'

1Ki 20:40 While your servant was busy here and there, the man disappeared." "That is your sentence," the king of Israel said. "You have pronounced it yourself."

A Restless Life

Ps 39:6 Man is a mere phantom as he goes to and fro: He bustles about, but only in vain; he heaps up wealth, not knowing who will get it.

Disappointment

Ecc 2:20 So my heart began to despair over all my toilsome labor under the sun.

Sleeplessness

Ecc 5:12 The sleep of a laborer is sweet, whether he eats little or much, but the abundance of a rich man permits him no sleep.

Presumption

Lk 12:16 And he told them this parable: "The ground of a certain rich man produced a good crop.

Lk 12:17 He thought to himself, 'What shall I do? I have no place to store my crops.'

Lk 12:18 "Then he said, 'This is what I'll do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods.

Lk 12:20 "But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?'

563—(C) BUSINESS CARES (2), take precedence with worldly men.

Mt 22:4 "Then he sent some more servants and said, 'Tell those who have been invited that I have prepared my dinner: My oxen and fattened cattle have been butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding banquet.'

Mt 22:5 "But they paid no attention and went off—one to his field, another to his business.

Lk 14:16 Jesus replied: "A certain man was preparing a great banquet and invited many guests.

Lk 14:17 At the time of the banquet he sent his servant to tell those who had been invited, 'Come, for everything is now ready.'

Lk 14:18 "But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said, 'I have just bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please excuse me.'

Lk 14:19 "Another said, 'I have just bought five yoke of oxen, and I'm on my way to try them out. Please excuse me.'

(D) BUSINESS VIRTUES

564—(1) Diligence.

Pr 10:4 Lazy hands make a man poor, but diligent hands bring wealth.

Pr 13:4 The sluggard craves and gets nothing, but the desires of the diligent are fully satisfied.

Pr 22:29 Do you see a man skilled in his work? He will serve before kings; he will not serve before obscure men. (Ro 12:8; Heb 6:11; 2Pe 1:10)

2Pe 3:14 So then, dear friends, since you are looking forward to this, make every effort to be found spotless, blameless and at peace with him.

565—(2) Fidelity (1).

Of Joseph

Ge 39:6 So he left in Joseph's care everything he had; with Joseph in charge, he did not concern himself with anything except the food he ate. Now Joseph was well-built and handsome,

The Workmen Under Jehoiada

2Ki 12:15 They did not require an accounting from those to whom they gave the money to pay the workers, because they acted with complete honesty.

The Workmen Under Hilkiah

2Ch 34:11 They also gave money to the carpenters and builders to purchase dressed stone, and timber for joists and beams for the buildings that the kings of Judah had allowed to fall into ruin.

2Ch 34:12 The men did the work faithfully. Over them to direct them were Jahath and Obadiah, Levites descended from Merari, and Zechariah and Meshullam, descended from Kohath. The Levites—all who were skilled in playing musical instruments—

Nehemiah's Treasurers

Ne 13:13 I put Shelemiah the priest, Zadok the scribe, and a Levite named Pedaiah in charge of the storerooms and made Hanan son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah, their assistant, because these men were considered trustworthy. They were made responsible for distributing the supplies to their brothers.

Of Daniel

Da 6:4 At this, the administrators and the satraps tried to find grounds for charges against Daniel in his conduct of government affairs, but they were unable to do so. They could find no corruption in him, because he was trustworthy and neither corrupt nor negligent.

Required of Stewards

1Co 4:2 Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful.

Of Moses

Heb 3:5 Moses was faithful as a servant in all God's house, testifying to what would be said in the future.

566—(3) Honesty, commanded.

Lev 19:35 " 'Do not use dishonest standards when measuring length, weight or quantity.

Lev 19:36 Use honest scales and honest weights, an honest ephah and an honest hin. I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt.

Dt 25:15 You must have accurate and honest weights and measures, so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you.

Pr 11:1 The LORD abhors dishonest scales, but accurate weights are his delight.

Ro 12:17 Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Be careful to do what is right in the eyes of everybody.

Ro 13:8 Let no debt remain outstanding, except the continuing debt to love one another, for he who loves his fellowman has fulfilled the law. (2Co 8:21; Php 4:8)

See Vices, **576-580**.

567—(4) Giving of Honest Weights, Lev 19:36; Dt 25:13; Pr 11:1; 16:11; 20:10; Eze 45:10; Mic 6:11.

568—(5) Industry

569—(*a*) *Commended.* (Ge 2:15)

Pr 6:6 Go to the ant, you sluggard; consider its ways and be wise!

Pr 10:5 He who gathers crops in summer is a wise son, but he who sleeps during harvest is a disgraceful son.

Pr 12:11 He who works his land will have abundant food, but he who chases fantasies lacks judgment.

Pr 13:11 Dishonest money dwindles away, but he who gathers money little by little makes it grow.

Pr 20:13 Do not love sleep or you will grow poor; stay awake and you will have food to spare. (Pr 31:13)

Ro 12:11 Never be lacking in zeal, but keep your spiritual fervor, serving the Lord.

See Redeeming Time, **1187**; *Labor (1),* **505**.

570—(*b*) *Examples of,* Ge 31:40; Ru 2:17; 1Ki 11:28; Ne 4:21; Pr 31:27; Ac 18:3; 1Co 4:12.

See Early Rising (1), **1067**.

571—(6) Integrity

572—(*a*) *General References to,* Ps 41:12; Pr 11:3; 19:1; 20:7.

See Fidelity (1), **565**.

573—(*b*) *Examples of.*

Nu 16:15 Then Moses became very angry and said to the LORD, "Do not accept their offering. I have not taken so much as a donkey from them, nor have I wronged any of them."

1Sa 12:4 "You have not cheated or oppressed us," they replied. "You have not taken anything from anyone's hand."

2Sa 18:12 But the man replied, "Even if a thousand shekels were weighed out into my hands, I would not lift my hand against the king's son. In our hearing the king commanded you and Abishai and Ittai, 'Protect the young man Absalom for my sake.'

1Ki 13:8 But the man of God answered the king, "Even if you were to give me half your possessions, I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water here.

2Ki 5:16 The prophet answered, "As surely as the LORD lives, whom I serve, I will not accept a thing." And even though Naaman urged him, he refused.

2Ki 12:15 They did not require an accounting from those to whom they gave the money to pay the workers, because they acted with complete honesty. (2Ki 22:7; Ne 5:15; 2Co 7:2)

See Restitution, **3023, 3024**.

(E) VICES FOUND IN

574—(1) Breach of Trust, Lev 6:2; Eze 16:17; Lk 16:12.

575—(2) Dishonesty

576—(*a*) *Condemned.*

Dt 25:13 Do not have two differing weights in your bag—one heavy, one light.

Pr 11:1 The LORD abhors dishonest scales, but accurate weights are his delight. (Pr 20:10)

Pr 20:14 "It's no good, it's no good!" says the buyer; then off he goes and boasts about his purchase.

Pr 21:6 A fortune made by a lying tongue is a fleeting vapor and a deadly snare. (Jer 17:11; 22:13)

Hos 12:7 The merchant uses dishonest scales; he loves to defraud. (Mic 6:11)

See Crookedness, **3337**; *Deceit (1),* **3705**; *Dissimulation,* **3335**; *Stealing (1),* **3447**; *Bribery (2),* **2549**.

577—(*b*) *Examples of.*

Ge 21:25 Then Abraham complained to Abimelech about a well of water that Abimelech's servants had seized.

Ge 26:20 But the herdsmen of Gerar quarreled with Isaac's herdsmen and said, "The water is ours!" So he named the well Esek, because they disputed with him.

Ge 31:41 It was like this for the twenty years I was in your household. I worked for you fourteen years for your two daughters and six years for your flocks, and you changed my wages ten times.

Jos 7:11 Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them to keep. They have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen, they have lied, they have put them with their own possessions.

Jdg 17:2 said to his mother, "The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from you and about which I heard you utter a curse—I have that silver with me; I took it." Then his mother said, "The LORD bless you, my son!"

Jdg 18:17 The five men who had spied out the land went inside and took the carved image, the ephod, the other household gods and the cast idol while the priest and the six hundred armed men stood at the entrance to the gate.

1Ki 21:7 Jezebel his wife said, "Is this how you act as king over Israel? Get up and eat! Cheer up. I'll get you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite."

578—(3) Extortion

Isa 10:2 to deprive the poor of their rights and withhold justice from the oppressed of my people, making widows their prey and robbing the fatherless.

Eze 22:12 In you men accept bribes to shed blood; you take usury and excessive interest and make unjust gain from your neighbors by extortion. And you have forgotten me, declares the Sovereign LORD.

Am 5:11 You trample on the poor and force him to give you grain. Therefore, though you have built stone mansions, you will not live in them; though you have planted lush vineyards, you will not drink their wine.

Mt 18:28 "But when that servant went out, he found one of his fellow servants who owed him a hundred denarii. He grabbed him and began to choke him. 'Pay back what you owe me!' he demanded.

Mt 23:25 "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside they are full of greed and self-indulgence.

Lk 3:13 "Don't collect any more than you are required to," he told them. (1Co 5:10)

See Oppression, **2005, 2006**; *Injustice (2),* **1982**; *The Poor (5),* **2803**.

579—(4) Fraud, Lev 19:13; Mk 10:19; 1Co 6:8.

See Dishonesty (a), **576**; *Deceit (1),* **3705**.

580—(5) Unjust Gain

Pr 16:8 Better a little with righteousness than much gain with injustice.

Pr 21:6 A fortune made by a lying tongue is a fleeting vapor and a deadly snare.

Pr 22:16 He who oppresses the poor to increase his wealth and he who gives gifts to the rich—both come to poverty. (Pr 28:8)

Jer 17:11 Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay is the man who gains riches by unjust means. When his life is half gone, they will desert him, and in the end he will prove to be a fool.

Jer 22:13 "Woe to him who builds his palace by unrighteousness, his upper rooms by injustice, making his countrymen work for nothing, not paying them for their labor.

Eze 22:13 "'I will surely strike my hands together at the unjust gain you have made and at the blood you have shed in your midst.

Jas 5:4 Look! The wages you failed to pay the workmen who mowed your fields are crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord Almighty.

See Greed (3), **2133**; *The Poor (5),* **2803**.

581—(6) Slothfulness

Pr 18:9 One who is slack in his work is brother to one who destroys. (Pr 19:15; 22:13)

Pr 24:30 I went past the field of the sluggard, past the vineyard of the man who lacks judgment;

*Pr 24:31 thorns had come up everywhere, the ground was covered with weeds, and the stone wall was in ruins. (Pr 26:13)

Ecc 10:18 If a man is lazy, the rafters sag; if his hands are idle, the house leaks. (Mt 25:26; Ro 12:11)

2Th 3:11 We hear that some among you are idle. They are not busy; they are busybodies.

Heb 6:12 We do not want you to become lazy, but to imitate those who through faith and patience inherit what has been promised.

See Sleep (2), **3377**; *Sluggard,* **3384**; *Poverty (3),* **2796**.

(F) THE CREDIT SYSTEM

582—(1) Borrowing

Ex 22:14 "If a man borrows an animal from his neighbor and it is injured or dies while the owner is not present, he must make restitution. (2Ki 4:3)

2Ki 6:5 As one of them was cutting down a tree, the iron axhead fell into the water. "Oh, my lord," he cried out, "it was borrowed!"

Ps 37:21 The wicked borrow and do not repay, but the righteous give generously;

Pr 22:7 The rich rule over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

Mt 5:42 Give to the one who asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you.

583—(2) Lending commanded.

Dt 15:8 Rather be openhanded and freely lend him whatever he needs.

Ps 37:26 They are always generous and lend freely; their children will be blessed.

Ps 112:5 Good will come to him who is generous and lends freely, who conducts his affairs with justice. (Mt 5:42)

Lk 6:35 But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked.

See Benevolence (1), **2117**; *Kindness (1),* **1998**.

584—(3) Creditors, general references to, Dt 24:6; 2Ki 4:1; Job 24:3.

585—(4) Debts.

Not to be repudiated, 2Ki 4:7.

Secured by mortgages, Ne 5:3.

Insolvency acknowledged, Mt 18:24, 25.

Fraudulent settlement of, Lk 16:5, 6.

Obligation to pay, Ro 13:8.

586—(5) Pledges, (security for debt) laws concerning (N.M.), Ex 22:26; Dt 24:6; Job 22:6; 24:3; Am 2:8.

587—(6) Surety, (endorsement), the dangers of.

Pr 6:1 My son, if you have put up security for your neighbor, if you have struck hands in pledge for another,

Pr 11:15 He who puts up security for another will surely suffer, but whoever refuses to strike hands in pledge is safe.

Pr 17:18 A man lacking in judgment strikes hands in pledge and puts up security for his neighbor. (Pr 20:16)

Pr 22:26 Do not be a man who strikes hands in pledge or puts up security for debts; (Pr 27:13)

588—(7) Usury, (Exorbitant Interest), forbidden.

Ex 22:25 "If you lend money to one of my people among you who is needy, do not be like a moneylender; charge him no interest.

Lev 25:36 Do not take interest of any kind from him, but fear your God, so that your countryman may continue to live among you. (Ne 5:7; Ps 15:5)

Pr 28:8 He who increases his wealth by exorbitant interest amasses it for another, who will be kind to the poor. (Eze 18:8)

See Extortion, **578**; *Oppression (1),* **2005**.

(G) CONTRACTS

589—(1) Binding force of (N.M.), Gal 3:15.

590—(2) Examples of (N.M.), Ge 21:27; 23:20; Ru 4:7, 8; 1Ki 5:8-11.

See Covenant (4), **880**.

(H) REAL ESTATE

591—(1) Land Leased (N.M.), Mt 21:33-41; Mk 12:1-9.

592—(2) Land Purchased (N.M.), Ge 33:19; Pr 31:16; Jer 32:9; Mt 27:7; Lk 14:18; Ac 1:18.

593—(3) Record and Witnesses (N.M.), Jer 32:11, 12.

594—(4) Land Sold (N.M.), Ge 23:15; 47:20; Ru 4:3; 2Sa 24:24.

595—(5) Laws of Inheritance, Nu 27:8; 33:54; 36:7; Dt 21:16; Eze 46:16.

See Heirs, **1557**.

596—(6) Land reverts to Original Owner in the Year Of Jubilee (N.M.), Lev 25:23, 33.

597—(7) Landmarks, sacredness of (N.M.), Dt 19:14; 27:17.

See Landmarks, **2048**.

CAPITAL AND LABOR

(I) EMPLOYERS

598—(1) Duties of. (Lev 19:13)

Prompt Payment of Wages

Dt 24:15 Pay him his wages each day before sunset, because he is poor and is counting on it. Otherwise he may cry to the LORD against you, and you will be guilty of sin.

Consideration for Employees

Job 31:13 "If I have denied justice to my menservants and maidservants when they had a grievance against me,

*Job 31:14 what will I do when God confronts me? What will I answer when called to account?

Refraining from Threats

Eph 6:9 And masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Do not threaten them, since you know that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no favoritism with him.

Just Dealing

Col 4:1 Masters, provide your slaves with what is right and fair, because you know that you also have a Master in heaven.

599—(2) Sins of, Respecting Payment of Wages.

Delaying Payment

Lev 19:13 "'Do not defraud your neighbor or rob him. "'Do not hold back the wages of a hired man overnight. (Dt 24:15)

Exacting Service without Wages

Jer 22:13 "Woe to him who builds his palace by unrighteousness, his upper rooms by injustice, making his countrymen work for nothing, not paying them for their labor.

Failing to Pay a Living Wage

Mal 3:5 "So I will come near to you for judgment. I will be quick to testify against sorcerers, adulterers and perjurers, against those who defraud laborers of their wages, who oppress the widows and the fatherless, and deprive aliens of justice, but do not fear me," says the LORD Almighty. (Lk 3:14)

Fraudulent Withholding of Wages

Jas 5:4 Look! The wages you failed to pay the workmen who mowed your fields are crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord Almighty.

See Hired Worker, **1593**.

600—(3) Examples of Good, Ge 18:19; 35:2; Jos 24:15; Lk 7:2; Ac 10:2.

601—(4) Examples of Bad, Ge 16:6; 31:7; 39:20; Ex 1:13; 1Sa 30:13.

See Injustice (3), **1983**; *Oppression (2),* **2006**.

602—(5) Overseers (N.M.), Ge 39:4; 1Ch 9:29; 2Ch 2:18; 34:17.

(J) EMPLOYEES (servants)

603—(1) Faithful.

Ex 21:5 "But if the servant declares, 'I love my master and my wife and children and do not want to go free,'

Ps 123:2 As the eyes of slaves look to the hand of their master, as the eyes of a maid look to the hand of her mistress, so our eyes look to the LORD our God, till he shows us his mercy.

Pr 17:2 A wise servant will rule over a disgraceful son, and will share the inheritance as one of the brothers.

Pr 25:13 Like the coolness of snow at harvest time is a trustworthy messenger to those who send him; he refreshes the spirit of his masters.

Pr 27:18 He who tends a fig tree will eat its fruit, and he who looks after his master will be honored.

Mt 24:45 "Who then is the faithful and wise servant, whom the master has put in charge of the servants in his household to give them their food at the proper time?

See Fidelity (1), **565**.

604—(2) Duties of.

Obedience

Eph 6:5 Slaves, obey your earthly masters with respect and fear, and with sincerity of heart, just as you would obey Christ.

Faithfulness

Col 3:22 Slaves, obey your earthly masters in everything; and do it, not only when their eye is on you and to win their favor, but with sincerity of heart and reverence for the Lord.

Respect for Masters

1Ti 6:1 All who are under the yoke of slavery should consider their masters worthy of full respect, so that God's name and our teaching may not be slandered.

Desire to Please

Tit 2:9 Teach slaves to be subject to their masters in everything, to try to please them, not to talk back to them,

Patience in Hard Places

1Pe 2:18 Slaves, submit yourselves to your masters with all respect, not only to those who are good and considerate, but also to those who are harsh.

(K) LABOR

605—(1) Physical Commanded.

Ge 2:15 The LORD God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and take care of it.

Ge 3:19 By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return." (Lev 23:3; Pr 13:11)

Pr 14:23 All hard work brings a profit, but mere talk leads only to poverty.

Ecc 9:10 Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with all your might, for in the grave, where you are going, there is neither working nor planning nor knowledge nor wisdom.

Eph 4:28 He who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with his own hands, that he may have something to share with those in need. (1Th 4:11)

2Th 3:12 Such people we command and urge in the Lord Jesus Christ to settle down and earn the bread they eat.

See Diligence, **564**; *Industry (a),* **569**.

606—(2) **Worldly,** sometimes disappointing.

Ecc 1:3 What does man gain from all his labor at which he toils under the sun? (Ecc 1:14)

Ecc 2:11 Yet when I surveyed all that my hands had done and what I had toiled to achieve, everything was meaningless, a chasing after the wind; nothing was gained under the sun.

Ecc 4:8 There was a man all alone; he had neither son nor brother. There was no end to his toil, yet his eyes were not content with his wealth. "For whom am I toiling," he asked, "and why am I depriving myself of enjoyment?" This too is meaningless— a miserable business! (Ecc 5:16)

Isa 55:2 Why spend money on what is not bread, and your labor on what does not satisfy? Listen, listen to me, and eat what is good, and your soul will delight in the richest of fare. (Hab 2:13)

Jn 6:27 Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. On him God the Father has placed his seal of approval."

See Emptiness (B), **1121**.

607—(L) **LABOR TROUBLES,** general references to, Mt 20:11, 12; 21:33-35; Mk 12:1-9.

608—(M) **LABOR UNIONS,** Ac 19:25-28.

609—**BUTLERS,** or Cupbearers, Ge 40:1; 1Ki 10:5; 2Ch 9:4; Ne 1:11.

610—**BUTTER** (N.M.), Ge 18:8; Dt 32:14; Jdg 5:25; 2Sa 17:29; Pr 30:33; Isa 7:15.

C

611—**CAESAR AUGUSTUS** (N.M.), Lk 2:1.

612—**CAESAR TIBERIUS** (N.M.), Lk 3:1.

613—**CAESAR CLAUDIUS** (N.M.), Ac 11:28; 18:2.

614—**CAESAR,** or Nero (N.M.), Php 4:22.

615—**CAESAREA,** a seaport of Palestine, Ac 8:40; 9:30; 10:24; 11:11; 12:19; 18:22; 21:16; 23:23; 25:1.

616—**CAESAREA PHILIPPI,** Mt 16:13; Mk 8:27.

617—**CAIAPHAS,** high priest in the time of Christ, Mt 26:3; Lk 3:2; Jn 11:49; 18:14; Ac 4:6.

618—**CAIN,** son of Adam.

(1) **General References to,** Ge 4:2, 16; Heb 11:4; 1Jn 3:12; Jude 11.

(2) **Facts concerning** (N.M.).

Brought an offering, Ge 4:3.

Jealous, Ge 4:5.

Hardened under Divine reproof, Ge 4:6, 7.

The first murderer, Ge 4:8.

Irreverent and selfish, Ge 4:9.

Lost the Divine favor, Ge 4:14-16.

619—**CAKES** mentioned (N.M.), Jdg 7:13; 2Sa 6:19; 1Ki 17:12; 19:6; Hos 7:8.

620—**CALDRONS** (N.M.), 1Sa 2:14; 2Ch 35:13; Jer 52:18.

621—**CALEB,** son of Jephunneh, general references to, Nu 13:6, 30; 14:24; 26:65; 34:19; Jos 14:14; 15:14; 21:12; Jdg 1:15; 1Ch 2:42; 4:15.

Facts Concerning (N.M.).

One of the twelve spies, Nu 13:6.

Courageous, Nu 13:30; 14:6-9.

Preserved when other spies perished, Nu 14:37, 38.

Consecrated to God, Dt 1:36.

Vigorous and faithful in old age, Jos 14:10-14.

Invincible, drove out the giants from his inheritance, Jos 15:14.

622—**CALLING, THE CHRISTIAN,** 1Co 1:26; Eph 1:18; 4:1; Php 3:14; 1Th 2:12; 2Th 2:14; 2Ti 1:9; Heb 3:1; 1Pe 5:10; 2Pe 1:10.

623—**CALVARY, MOUNT,** place of Christ's crucifixion (N.M.), Mk 15:22; Lk 23:33; Jn 19:17.

624—**CANA,** a town of Galilee (N.M.), Jn 2:1; 4:46; 21:2.

625—**CANAAN,** son of Ham (N.M.), Ge 9:18, 22, 25, 27; 10:6, 15-18.

CANAAN, LAND OF

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS

626—(1) **General References to,** Ge 11:31; 12:5; 13:12; 16:3; 17:8; 42:5; 49:30; Ex 6:4; 15:15; Nu 32:32; Jos 5:12; 1Ch 16:18.

See Canaan (B), **632**.

627—(2) **Promised to Abraham,** Ge 12:7; 13:15; 15:7, 18; 17:8; 50:24; Ex 6:8; Lev 20:24; Nu 14:8; Dt 6:10; 31:20; Jos 5:6; Jdg 2:1.

See Earthly Heritage, **1753**.

628—(3) **Fruitful Land,** Ex 3:8; Nu 13:27; Dt 8:8; 11:9; Jer 2:7.

629—(4) **Polluted by Sin,** Lev 18:25; Nu 35:34; Ps 106:38; Isa 24:5; Jer 2:7; 3:2; 16:18; Mic 2:10.

See Pollutions (2), **959**.

630—(5) **Heathen Cast out of,** Because of Sin, Ex 34:24; Lev 18:24; 20:23; Dt 6:19; 7:1; 9:4; Jos 13:12; 2Ki 16:3; 17:8; 21:2; 2Ch 28:3; 33:2; Ps 18:42; 78:55; 80:8.

631—(6) **Wars of Extermination** Waged against Early Inhabitants of, Nu 31:7; Dt 7:2; 13:15; 20:17; 1Sa 15:3.

See Destruction (3), **991**.

(B) NAMES OF

632—(1) **Ancient Names** (N.M.).

Beulah, Isa 62:4.

Canaan. See **626?**.

Holy Land, Zec 2:12.

Immanuel's Land, Isa 8:8.

Land of Israel, 1Sa 13:19.

Land of the Hebrews, Ge 40:15.

Land of the Jews, Ac 10:39.

Land of Promise, Heb 11:9.

Pleasant Land, Da 8:9.

The Lord's Land, Hos 9:3.

(2) **Modern Name, Palestine.**

633—(C) **DESCRIPTION OF** (N.M.), Ge 13:10; Dt 8:7; 11:11.

See Canaan (3), **628**.

634—(D) **DIVISION OF**

By Joshua, among the tribes, Jos 14-17.

Into Provinces, 1Ki 4:7.

Into Kingdoms, 1Ki 11:35.

Into Roman Provinces, Lk 3:1.

635—**CANAANITES,** descendants of Canaan, Ge 10:18; Ex 33:2; 34:11; Dt 7:1; Jos 5:1; 17:12; 1Ki 9:16.

636—**CANDLE,** (Lamp), Job 18:6; 21:17; Ps 18:28; Pr 20:27; Mt 5:15.

637—**CANDLESTICK,** (Lampstand) (N.M.), Ex 25:31; 26:35; 27:20; Nu 8:2; Rev 1:12; 2:5.

638—**CANE, SWEET,** or calamus (N.M.), Ex 30:23; SS 4:14; Isa 43:24; Jer 6:20; Eze 27:19.

639—**CANKERWORM,** (Locust) (N.M.), Joel 1:4; 2:25; Na 3:15.

640—**CANNIBALISM,** Lev 26:29; Dt 28:53; 2Ki 6:28; Jer 19:9; La 2:20; 4:10; Eze 5:10.

641—**CAPERNAUM,** a city near the Sea of Galilee, Mt 4:13; 8:5; 11:23; 17:24; Mk 1:21; Jn 2:12; 4:46; 6:17, 24.

CAPSTONE. See Cornerstone, **692**.

642—**CAPTAINS,** or Commanders, of the host (N.M.), Nu 31:48; Dt 20:9; Jdg 4:2; 1Sa 14:50; 17:18; 1Ki 16:16; 2Ki 11:15; 25:8; 1Ch 11:21; 12:34.

643—**CAPTIVES** of war, Ge 14:12; Nu 31:9; Dt 20:14; 21:11; 2Ki 25:6; 2Ch 28:15.

644—**CARAVANS,** Ge 37:25; 46:6; 1Ki 10:2; 2Ki 8:9; Ezr 8:31; Isa 21:13.

645—**CARNALITY,** Ex 16:3; Nu 11:4; Ps 78:18; Jn 6:26; Ro 7:23; 8:5; Gal 5:13; 1Jn 2:16.

See Sinful Mind, **2351**; *Appetite,* **3198**.

646—**CARTS,** 1Sa 6:7; 2Sa 6:3; 1Ch 13:7.

647—**CASSIA,** a fragrant spice, Ex 30:24; Ps 45:8; Eze 27:19.

648—**CASTING LOTS,** Lev 16:8; Nu 26:55; Jos 18:10; 1Sa 14:41; Est 3:7; Pr 16:33; 18:18; Jnh 1:7; Mt 27:35; Ac 1:26.

649—**CASTLES,** or forts (N.M.), Nu 31:10; 1Ch 11:7; 2Ch 17:12; 27:4.

650—**CAVES,** Ge 19:30; 23:9; 50:13; Jos 10:16; Jdg 6:2; 1Sa 13:6; 22:1; 2Sa 23:13; 1Ki 18:4; 19:9; 1Ch 11:15; Eze 33:27; Jn 11:38; Heb 11:38.

See Adullam, **54**; *Machpelah,* **2224**.

651—**CEDAR,** lumber, 2Sa 7:2; 1Ki 6:18; 7:2; 1Ch 22:4; Jer 22:14.

652—**CENSERS,** used in religious service (N.M.), Lev 16:12; Nu 4:14; 16:37; 1Ki 7:50; Rev 8:3.

653—**CENTURIONS,** Roman officers over one hundred men, Mt 8:5; 27:54; Mk 15:39, 44; Ac 10:1; 22:25; 23:17; 27:11.

654—CHALDEANS, an ancient race (N.M.), Eze 23:23; Da 2:2; 3:8; 4:7; 5:7.

655—CHAMBERLAINS, officials or servants (N.M.), 2Ki 23:11; Est 1:10; Ac 12:20; Ro 16:23.

CHARIOTS

656—(1) Used in War, Ex 14:7; Jos 11:4; 17:16; Jdg 1:19; 4:13; 1Sa 13:5; 2Sa 10:18; Ps 20:7; Isa 31:1; Na 2:13.

657—(2) Used in Traveling, Ge 41:43; 46:29; 1Ki 12:18; 2Ki 9:16; Ac 8:29.

658—CHARIOTS OF GOD, Ps 68:17; 104:3; Isa 66:15; Hab 3:8.

CHARITABLENESS—UNCHARITABLENESS

(A) CHARITABLENESS

659—(1) Duty of.

Pr 17:9 He who covers over an offense promotes love, but whoever repeats the matter separates close friends.

Mt 7:3 "Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye?

Ro 15:1 We who are strong ought to bear with the failings of the weak and not to please ourselves.

Gal 6:1 Brothers, if someone is caught in a sin, you who are spiritual should restore him gently. But watch yourself, or you also may be tempted.

1Pe 4:8 Above all, love each other deeply, because love covers over a multitude of sins.

See Mercy (2), **2298**.

660—(2) Judgment Forbidden

Mt 7:1 "Do not judge, or you too will be judged. (Ro 2:1)

Ro 14:4 Who are you to judge someone else's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. And he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

Ro 14:13 Therefore let us stop passing judgment on one another. Instead, make up your mind not to put any stumbling block or obstacle in your brother's way.

1Co 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God.

Jas 4:12 There is only one Lawgiver and Judge, the one who is able to save and destroy. But you—who are you to judge your neighbor?

See Mercy (2), **2298**.

(B) UNCHARITABLENESS

661—(1) General References to.

*Isa 29:20 The ruthless will vanish, the mockers will disappear, and all who have an eye for evil will be cut down—

Isa 29:21 those who with a word make a man out to be guilty, who ensnare the defender in court and with false testimony deprive the innocent of justice.

Mt 7:4 How can you say to your brother, 'Let me take the speck out of your eye,' when all the time there is a plank in your own eye?

Jn 1:46 "Nazareth! Can anything good come from there?" Nathanael asked. "Come and see," said Philip.

Ac 28:4 When the islanders saw the snake hanging from his hand, they said to each other, "This man must be a murderer; for though he escaped from the sea, Justice has not allowed him to live."

1Ti 6:4 he is conceited and understands nothing. He has an unhealthy interest in controversies and quarrels about words that result in envy, strife, malicious talk, evil suspicions

See Rejoicing (4), **1935**.

662—(2) Faultfinding against Christ, Mt 9:11; 12:2; 15:2; Mk 2:7, 16; 7:2; Lk 15:2; 19:7; Jn 6:41.

CHASTITY

663—(A) CHASTITY, Dt 5:18; Job 31:1; Pr 5:20; Mt 5:28; 1Co 7:1; 1Th 4:3; Tit 2:5; Rev 14:4.

See Asceticism (2), **3210**; *Purity,* **1759**.

(B) UNCHASTITY

664—(1) General References to, Mt 5:28; Ro 1:24; 6:19; Eph 4:19; 5:3; Col 3:5; 1Th 4:7; Heb 13:4; 2Pe 2:10.

See Adultery (1), **1662**.

665—(2) Fornication, Mt 5:32; Ac 15:29; 1Co 5:1; 6:18; 7:2; 10:8; Eph 5:3; Col 3:5; 1Th 4:3.

See Adultery (1), **1662**.

666—(3) Lasciviousness, Nu 25:6; Jn 8:3; Ro 1:27; 1Co 5:1; 2Co 12:21; Eph 4:19; Jude 7.

See Polygamy (a), **1663**; *Filthiness,* **957**.

667—(C) LUST, Pr 6:25; Mt 5:28; Gal 5:16; Col 3:5; 1Th 4:5; 2Ti 2:22; Jas 1:15; 1Pe 2:11.

See Lust of Eye, **2217**; *Evil Passions,* **2685**.

CHATTER. See Babbling, **327**.=

CHEERFULNESS—DESPONDENCY

668—(A) CHEERFULNESS, the Duty of.

Pr 15:13 A happy heart makes the face cheerful, but heartache crushes the spirit.

Pr 17:22 A cheerful heart is good medicine, but a crushed spirit dries up the bones.

Jn 16:33 "I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."

Ac 27:25 So keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me.

Ac 27:36 They were all encouraged and ate some food themselves.

669—(B) DESPONDENCY, Moments of, in the Lives of Good Men.

Moses

Nu 11:15 If this is how you are going to treat me, put me to death right now—if I have found favor in your eyes—and do not let me face my own ruin."

Joshua

Jos 7:7 And Joshua said, "Ah, Sovereign LORD, why did you ever bring this people across the Jordan to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us? If only we had been content to stay on the other side of the Jordan!

Elijah

1Ki 19:4 while he himself went a day's journey into the desert. He came to a broom tree, sat down under it and prayed that he might die. "I have had enough, LORD," he said. "Take my life; I am no better than my ancestors."

Job

Job 10:1 "I loathe my very life; therefore I will give free rein to my complaint and speak out in the bitterness of my soul. (Ps 31:10)

David

Ps 42:6 my God. My soul is downcast within me; therefore I will remember you from the land of the Jordan, the heights of Hermon—from Mount Mizar. (Ps 69:2; 73:16; 137:1)

Jeremiah

Jer 15:10 Alas, my mother, that you gave me birth, a man with whom the whole land strives and contends! I have neither lent nor borrowed, yet everyone curses me. (Mic 7:1)

The Disciples

Lk 24:17 He asked them, "What are you discussing together as you walk along?" They stood still, their faces downcast.

See Despair (1), **1697**; *Despair (2),* **1698**; *Discouragement,* **1018**; *Hopelessness,* **1694**; *Suicide,* **1699**; *Sighing,* **3284**; *Affliction (5),* **493**.

670—CHEESE, 1Sa 17:18; 2Sa 17:29; Job 10:10.

671—CHERUB, Ex 25:19; 1Ki 6:25; Eze 9:3; 10:7; 28:14.

CHERUBIM

672—(1) Angelic, Ge 3:24; Eze 10:5, 20; 11:22.

673—(2) Images of, Ex 25:18; 37:9; Nu 7:89; 1Sa 4:4; 1Ki 6:35; 2Ch 3:11; Ps 80:1; 99:1; Heb 9:5.

674—CHESTS (N.M.), 2Ki 12:9; 2Ch 24:8.

CHOICE

675—(1) Evil.

Pr 1:29 Since they hated knowledge and did not choose to fear the LORD,

Isa 65:12 I will destine you for the sword, and you will all bend down for the slaughter; for I called but you did not answer, I spoke but you did not listen. You did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me."

Isa 66:3 But whoever sacrifices a bull is like one who kills a man, and whoever offers a lamb, like one who breaks a dog's neck; whoever makes a grain offering is like one who presents pig's blood, and whoever burns memorial incense, like one who worships an idol. They have chosen their own ways, and their souls delight in their abominations;

*Mt 27:21 "Which of the two do you want me to release to you?" asked the governor. "Barabbas," they answered.

676—(2) Wise, examples of.

Joshua

Jos 24:15 But if serving the LORD seems undesirable to you, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your forefathers served beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the LORD."

Ruth

Ru 1:16 But Ruth replied, "Don't urge me to leave you or to turn back from you. Where you go I will go, and where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people and your God my God.

Solomon

1Ki 3:9 So give your servant a discerning heart to govern your people and to distinguish between right and wrong. For who is able to govern this great people of yours?"

The Psalmist

Ps 119:30 I have chosen the way of truth; I have set my heart on your laws. (Ps 119:173; Mic 4:5)

Mary

Lk 10:42 but only one thing is needed. Mary has chosen what is better, and it will not be taken away from her."

Moses

Heb 11:25 He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a short time.

See Choose Good, **1184**; *Jehovah Chosen,* **1867**.

CHRIST JESUS

(For complete alphabetical list of topics relating to "Christ" see General Index.)

677—(A) ANOINTED ONE, the Messiah, Christ, Ps 45:7; Isa 61:1; Da 9:24; Lk 4:18; Ac 4:27; 10:38.

See Christ, King, **3421**.

678—(B) ASCENSION.

Ps 68:18 When you ascended on high, you led captives in your train; you received gifts from men, even from the rebellious— that you, O LORD God, might dwell there.

Mk 16:19 After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and he sat at the right hand of God.

Lk 24:51 While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven. (Jn 6:62; 20:17)

Ac 1:9 After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes, and a cloud hid him from their sight. (Eph 4:8)

Heb 4:14 Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has gone through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to the faith we profess.

Heb 9:24 For Christ did not enter a man-made sanctuary that was only a copy of the true one; he entered heaven itself, now to appear for us in God's presence.

1Pe 3:22 who has gone into heaven and is at God's right hand—with angels, authorities and powers in submission to him.

See Departure Foretold, **714**.

679—(C) BLOOD OF, the Atoning.

Mt 26:28 This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. (Jn 6:56; 19:34)

Ac 20:28 Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God, which he bought with his own blood.

Ro 5:9 Since we have now been justified by his blood, how much more shall we be saved from God's wrath through him! (Col 1:20)

Heb 9:14 How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!

1Pe 1:18 For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed from the empty way of life handed down to you from your forefathers,

1Pe 1:19 but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect.

1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

Rev 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, (Rev 5:9)

Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. (Rev 12:11)

See Blood of Sacrifices, **516**; *Redemption (2),* **2979**; *Atonement (1),* **304**; *Christ's Death,* **3367**; *Cross (2),* **892**.

680—(D) CREATOR, Christ as.

Jn 1:3 Through him all things were made; without him nothing was made that has been made.

1Co 8:6 yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live; and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things came and through whom we live.

Eph 3:9 and to make plain to everyone the administration of this mystery, which for ages past was kept hidden in God, who created all things.

Col 1:16 For by him all things were created: things in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or powers or rulers or authorities; all things were created by him and for him.

Heb 1:1 In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways,

Heb 1:2 but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed heir of all things, and through whom he made the universe.

681—(E) CRIES OUT, CALLS OUT, Mt 27:46, 50; Jn 7:28, 37; 12:44.

See Christ's Last Words, **687**.

682—(F) THE GLORIFIED CHRIST

Seen at the Transfiguration

Mk 9:2 After six days Jesus took Peter, James and John with him and led them up a high mountain, where they were all alone. There he was transfigured before them.

Mk 9:3 His clothes became dazzling white, whiter than anyone in the world could bleach them.

As Portrayed by Himself

Jn 1:51 He then added, "I tell you the truth, you shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending on the Son of Man."

Appeared at Paul's Conversion

Ac 9:4 He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

Ac 9:5 "Who are you, Lord?" Saul asked. "I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting," he replied.

Described by the Revelator

Rev 1:13 and among the lampstands was someone "like a son of man," dressed in a robe reaching down to his feet and with a golden sash around his chest.

Rev 1:14 His head and hair were white like wool, as white as snow, and his eyes were like blazing fire.

Rev 1:15 His feet were like bronze glowing in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of rushing waters.

Rev 1:16 In his right hand he held seven stars, and out of his mouth came a sharp double-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining in all its brilliance. (Rev 14:14)

Rev 19:11 I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war.

Rev 19:12 His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself.

See Christ's Appearance, **690**.

683—(G) THE GLORY OF CHRIST.

Manifested at His Second Coming.

Mt 16:27 For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done.

Shared by Believers.

Mt 19:28 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, at the renewal of all things, when the Son of Man sits on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. (Mt 24:30)

Beheld upon the Mount.

Lk 9:32 Peter and his companions were very sleepy, but when they became fully awake, they saw his glory and the two men standing with him.

Revealed in the Incarnation.

Jn 1:14 The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Possessed before the Foundation of the World.

Jn 17:5 And now, Father, glorify me in your presence with the glory I had with you before the world began. (Jn 17:24; Heb 3:3)

Ascribed by the Heavenly Host.

Rev 5:12 In a loud voice they sang: "Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!"

See King of Kings, **708**; *Christ Exalted,* **718**; *Christ, King,* **3421**.

(H) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

684—(1) His Mission, Mt 5:17; 20:28; Lk 4:43; 12:49; 19:10; Jn 3:17; 9:39; 10:10; 12:47; 18:37; 1Ti 1:15.

See Divine Messenger, **694**.

685—(2) His Oneness with the Father, Jn 10:30, 38; 14:10; 17:11, 22.

686—(3) Our Righteousness, Ro 10:4; 1Co 1:30; Php 3:9.

See Substitution, **3361**; *Christ's Perfection,* **2731**.

687—(4) Seven Last Sayings of, on the Cross (N.M.), Mt 27:46; Lk 23:34, 43, 46; Jn 19:27, 28, 30.

688—(5) Transfiguration, Mt 17:2; Mk 9:2; Lk 9:29; 2Pe 1:18.

689—(6) A Witness to the Truth, Isa 55:4; Jn 3:11, 32; 8:14; 18:37; 1Ti 6:13; Rev 1:5.

See Savior, **3360-3368**; *Sufferings of Christ,* **3489-3495**.

690—(7) His Personal Appearance figuratively Described (N.M.), Ps 45:2; SS 5:16; Isa 52:14; 53:2; Da 7:9; Mt 17:2; Rev 1:14; 4:3.

See Glorified Christ, **682**.

(I) NAMES APPLIED TO

691—(1) A Branch, Isa 4:2; 11:1; Jer 23:5; 33:15; Zec 3:8; 6:12.

692—(2) A Cornerstone, or Capstone, Ps 118:22; Mt 21:42; Ac 4:11; Eph 2:20; 1Pe 2:6.

See Spir. Foundation (1), **3177**.

693—(3) Master, Lk 5:5; 8:24, 45; 9:33, 49; 17:13.

See Christ, Lord, **715**.

694—(4) Messenger, Divine, Mt 21:37; Jn 6:38; 7:29; 8:42; 9:4; 10:36; 17:8, 21.

See Christ's Mission, **684**.

695—(5) Messiah, Mt 11:3; 16:16; 26:63; Lk 2:11, 26; 4:41; 24:26; Jn 1:41; 4:26; 6:14, 69; 7:41; 8:28; 11:27; Ac 9:22; 17:3; 1Jn 5:1.

See Anointed One, **677**; *Son of God,* **707**.

696—(6) Morning Star (N.M.), Nu 24:17; 2Pe 1:19; Rev 2:28; 22:16.

See Christ the Light, **2168**.

697—(7) Prophet, Dt 18:18; Mt 21:11, 46; Mk 6:15; Lk 7:16; 13:33; 24:19; Jn 4:19; 6:14; 7:40; 9:17; Ac 3:22.

698—(8) Rock of Offense, Isa 8:14; Mt 11:6; 13:57; Mk 6:3; Ro 9:32; 1Co 1:23; 1Pe 2:8.

See Christ Rejected, **2965**.

699—(9) The True Vine (N.M.), Jn 15:1-27.

700—(10) The Word, Jn 1:1, 14; 1Jn 1:1; Rev 19:13.

See Titles of Christ, **3632**.

CHRIST'S DIVINITY—HUMANITY

(A) SCRIPTURAL TESTIMONY concerning his divinity.

701—(1) His Own Words.

Lk 22:69 But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God."

Lk 22:70 They all asked, "Are you then the Son of God?" He replied, "You are right in saying I am."

Jn 10:30 I and the Father are one."

*Jn 10:37 Do not believe me unless I do what my Father does.

Jn 10:38 But if I do it, even though you do not believe me, believe the miracles, that you may know and understand that the Father is in me, and I in the Father."

Jn 12:45 When he looks at me, he sees the one who sent me.

Jn 14:7 If you really knew me, you would know my Father as well. From now on, you do know him and have seen him."

Jn 14:8 Philip said, "Lord, show us the Father and that will be enough for us."

Jn 14:9 Jesus answered: "Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'?

Jn 14:10 Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you are not just my own. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work.

Jn 16:15 All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will take from what is mine and make it known to you.

See Christ Eternal, **709**.

702—(2) Testimony of the Apostles.

Mt 16:16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

Jn 1:1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

Jn 1:2 He was with God in the beginning.

Ro 1:4 and who through the Spirit of holiness was declared with power to be the Son of God by his resurrection from the dead: Jesus Christ our Lord.

Ro 9:5 Theirs are the patriarchs, and from them is traced the human ancestry of Christ, who is God over all, forever praised! Amen. (Col 1:15)

Col 2:9 For in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form,

1Ti 3:16 Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great: He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory. (1Ti 6:15)

Heb 1:3 The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word. After he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven. (Rev 19:16)

See Preeminence of Christ, **716**; *Christ Worshiped,* **3922**.

703—(3) The Father Bears Witness.

Mt 3:17 And a voice from heaven said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased."

Mt 17:5 While he was still speaking, a bright cloud enveloped them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased. Listen to him!" (Jn 5:32, 37)

Jn 8:18 I am one who testifies for myself; my other witness is the Father, who sent me."

1Jn 5:9 We accept man's testimony, but God's testimony is greater because it is the testimony of God, which he has given about his Son.

See Beloved Son, **706**.

704—(4) Seven Scriptural Witnesses (N.M.).

John the Baptist, Jn 1:34.

The Works of Christ, Jn 5:36.

The Father, Jn 5:37.

The Old Testament, Jn 5:39.

Jesus Christ Himself, Jn 8:14.

The Holy Spirit, Jn 15:26.

Believers, Jn 15:27.

705—(5) Evil Spirits Confess His Divinity.

Mt 8:29 "What do you want with us, Son of God?" they shouted. "Have you come here to torture us before the appointed time?"

Mk 1:24 "What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

Mk 3:11 Whenever the evil spirits saw him, they fell down before him and cried out, "You are the Son of God."

Lk 4:41 Moreover, demons came out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew he was the Christ.

Ac 19:15 One day the evil spirit answered them, "Jesus I know, and I know about Paul, but who are you?"

(B) DIVINE NAMES ascribed to Christ.

706—(1) Beloved Son, Mt 3:17; 12:18; Mk 1:11; Eph 1:6; Col 1:13; Heb 5:5; 2Pe 1:17.

707—(2) Son of God, Mt 2:15; 3:17; 8:29; 14:33; 17:5; Mk 1:1; Lk 1:35; Jn 1:34; 3:18; 9:35; 10:36; 11:27; Ac 9:20; Heb 10:29; 1Jn 4:15.

708—(3) King of Kings.

1Ti 6:15 which God will bring about in his own time—God, the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords,

Rev 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood,

Rev 17:14 They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers."

Rev 19:16 On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

See Christ's Glory, **683**; *Christ Exalted,* **718**; *Titles of Christ,* **3632**.

(C) SPECIAL MARKS OF DIVINITY

709—(1) His Preexistence.

Mic 5:2 "But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are small among the clans of Judah, out of you will come for me one who will be ruler over Israel, whose origins are from of old, from ancient times." (Jn 1:1)

Jn 8:58 "I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "before Abraham was born, I am!"

Jn 17:5 And now, Father, glorify me in your presence with the glory I had with you before the world began.

Jn 17:24 "Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world. (Col 1:17)

Heb 7:3 Without father or mother, without genealogy, without beginning of days or end of life, like the Son of God he remains a priest forever.

Rev 22:13 I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the End.

See Immutability, **2480**.

710—(2) His Authority.

Mt 7:29 because he taught as one who had authority, and not as their teachers of the law.

Mt 28:18 Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me.

Mk 1:27 The people were all so amazed that they asked each other, "What is this? A new teaching—and with authority! He even gives orders to evil spirits and they obey him."

Jn 5:27 And he has given him authority to judge because he is the Son of Man.

See Christ's Dominion, **717**; *Christ a Judge,* **1355**.

711—(3) His Foreknowledge (N.M.).

712—(*a*) *General References to.*

Jn 6:64 Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus had known from the beginning which of them did not believe and who would betray him.

Jn 13:1 It was just before the Passover Feast. Jesus knew that the time had come for him to leave this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he now showed them the full extent of his love.

Jn 13:11 For he knew who was going to betray him, and that was why he said not every one was clean.

Jn 18:4 Jesus, knowing all that was going to happen to him, went out and asked them, "Who is it you want?"

Jn 19:28 Later, knowing that all was now completed, and so that the Scripture would be fulfilled, Jesus said, "I am thirsty."

713—(*b*) *Predicts his own Sufferings.*

Mk 8:31 He then began to teach them that the Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and after three days rise again.

Lk 9:22 And he said, "The Son of Man must suffer many things and be rejected by the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and he must be killed and on the third day be raised to life."

Lk 12:50 But I have a baptism to undergo, and how distressed I am until it is completed!

Lk 22:37 It is written: 'And he was numbered with the transgressors'; and I tell you that this must be fulfilled in me. Yes, what is written about me is reaching its fulfillment." (Lk 24:7, 26, 46)

Jn 3:14 Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up,

714—(*c*) *Foretells his Departure.*

Jn 7:33 Jesus said, "I am with you for only a short time, and then I go to the one who sent me.

Jn 13:33 "My children, I will be with you only a little longer. You will look for me, and just as I told the Jews, so I tell you now: Where I am going, you cannot come.

Jn 14:28 "You heard me say, 'I am going away and I am coming back to you.' If you loved me, you would be glad that I am going to the Father, for the Father is greater than I.

Jn 16:5 "Now I am going to him who sent me, yet none of you asks me, 'Where are you going?' (Jn 16:10, 16, 28)

Jn 17:11 I will remain in the world no longer, but they are still in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, protect them by the power of your name—the name you gave me—so that they may be one as we are one.

715—(4) His Lordship.

Lk 6:5 Then Jesus said to them, "The Son of Man is Lord of the Sabbath."

Ac 2:36 "Therefore let all Israel be assured of this: God has made this Jesus, whom you crucified, both Lord and Christ." (Ac 5:31; Ro 10:9; 1Co 1:9)

1Co 8:6 yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live; and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things came and through whom we live.

1Co 12:3 Therefore I tell you that no one who is speaking by the Spirit of God says, "Jesus be cursed," and no one can say, "Jesus is Lord," except by the Holy Spirit. (Eph 4:5)

716—(5) His Preeminence. (Mt 3:11)

Jn 3:31 "The one who comes from above is above all; the one who is from the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks as one from the earth. The one who comes from heaven is above all. (Jn 13:13; Ac 2:36)

Ro 14:9 For this very reason, Christ died and returned to life so that he might be the Lord of both the dead and the living.

Col 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

Heb 1:4 So he became as much superior to the angels as the name he has inherited is superior to theirs.

Heb 3:3 Jesus has been found worthy of greater honor than Moses, just as the builder of a house has greater honor than the house itself. (Heb 8:6)

Rev 1:11 which said: "Write on a scroll what you see and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea."

See Divine Image, **2239**.

717—(6) His Dominion.

Eternal

Isa 9:6 For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this. (Da 7:14)

Universal

Zec 9:10 I will take away the chariots from Ephraim and the war-horses from Jerusalem, and the battle bow will be broken. He will proclaim peace to the nations. His rule will extend from sea to sea and from the River to the ends of the earth.

Over Nature

Mt 8:27 The men were amazed and asked, "What kind of man is this? Even the winds and the waves obey him!" (Mk 1:27; Jn 3:35)

Over the Church

Eph 1:22 And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church,

Over Heavenly Powers

1Pe 3:22 who has gone into heaven and is at God's right hand—with angels, authorities and powers in submission to him.

See Christ's Power, **3807**.

718—(7) His Exaltation, to Heavenly Places.

Mk 16:19 After the Lord Jesus had spoken to them, he was taken up into heaven and he sat at the right hand of God.

Lk 22:69 But from now on, the Son of Man will be seated at the right hand of the mighty God." (Ac 2:36; 5:31)

Eph 1:20 which he exerted in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms,

Php 2:9 Therefore God exalted him to the highest place and gave him the name that is above every name, (Heb 1:9; 1Pe 3:22)

Rev 5:12 In a loud voice they sang: "Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!"

See King of Kings, **708**; *Head of Church,* **735**; *Christ Honored,* **1677**.

(D) HUMANITY OF CHRIST

719—(1) General References to.

Mt 1:1 A record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ the son of David, the son of Abraham:

Gal 4:4 But when the time had fully come, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born under law,

Php 2:8 And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient to death— even death on a cross!

1Ti 2:5 For there is one God and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,

720—(2) Manifested in the Incarnation.

Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel.

Isa 9:6 For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. (Isa 11:1)

Lk 1:31 You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus. (Lk 2:7)

Jn 1:14 The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth. (Ac 2:30; Ro 1:3)

Ro 8:3 For what the law was powerless to do in that it was weakened by the sinful nature, God did by sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful man to be a sin offering. And so he condemned sin in sinful man,

Php 2:7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

1Ti 3:16 Beyond all question, the mystery of godliness is great: He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory. (Heb 2:14)

1Jn 4:2 This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, (2Jn 7)

See Divine Condescension, **807**.

721—(3) He had the Common Experiences of Humanity.

Sorrow, Mt 26:37.

Natural growth, Lk 2:40.

Hunger, Lk 4:2.

Sleep, Lk 8:23.

Poverty, Lk 9:58.

A Physical body, Lk 24:39.

Weariness, Jn 4:6.

722—(4) The Son of Man, Mt 8:20; 9:6; 11:19; 16:13; 20:28; 24:27; Mk 8:38; Lk 18:8; Jn 1:51; 5:27; 6:53; 12:23; 13:31; Ac 7:56; Rev 1:13.

See Incarnation, **720**.

723—(5) Son of David, Mt 1:1; 12:23; 15:22; 21:9; Mk 10:48; 12:35; Jn 7:42; Ro 1:3; 2Ti 2:8; Rev 5:5.

724—CHRISTS, FALSE, Mt 24:5, 24; Mk 13:22.

See Antichrist, **196**.

725—CHRISTIANS, believers so called, Ac 11:26; 26:28; 1Pe 4:16.

See Children of God (1), **742**; *New Name,* **2585**.

THE CHURCH

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

726—(1) Called the Body of Christ, Ro 12:5; 1Co 12:27; Eph 1:23; 4:12; Col 1:24; 2:19.

727—(2) Compared to a Building, Mt 16:18; 1Co 3:10; Eph 2:21; 1Pe 2:5.

See Spiritual Temple, **3582**.

728—(3) Government of, Ac 15:6, 28; 1Co 7:17; 11:34; 1Ti 3:5; 5:1.

729—(4) Preciousness of.

Dt 32:10 In a desert land he found him, in a barren and howling waste. He shielded him and cared for him; he guarded him as the apple of his eye,

Isa 62:3 You will be a crown of splendor in the LORD's hand, a royal diadem in the hand of your God.

Zec 2:8 For this is what the LORD Almighty says: "After he has honored me and has sent me against the nations that have plundered you— for whoever touches you touches the apple of his eye—

Zec 9:16 The LORD their God will save them on that day as the flock of his people. They will sparkle in his land like jewels in a crown.

Mal 3:17 "They will be mine," says the LORD Almighty, "in the day when I make up my treasured possession. I will spare them, just as in compassion a man spares his son who serves him.

Ac 20:28 Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God, which he bought with his own blood.

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her (Col 1:24)

See Marriage (4), **2256**.

730—(5) Love for, Eph 1:15; Php 4:1; Col 1:4; 1Th 2:8; 1Pe 1:22; 2:17; 1Jn 3:14; 5:2; 2Jn 5.

731—(6) Divinely Instituted, Mt 16:18; Eph 2:20; 1Th 1:1; 1Ti 3:15.

732—(7) Paul's Care of.

Ac 20:31 So be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each of you night and day with tears.

2Co 7:12 So even though I wrote to you, it was not on account of the one who did the wrong or of the injured party, but rather that before God you could see for yourselves how devoted to us you are.

2Co 11:28 Besides everything else, I face daily the pressure of my concern for all the churches.

2Co 12:20 For I am afraid that when I come I may not find you as I want you to be, and you may not find me as you want me to be. I fear that there may be quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, factions, slander, gossip, arrogance and disorder.

Gal 4:11 I fear for you, that somehow I have wasted my efforts on you.

1Th 3:10 Night and day we pray most earnestly that we may see you again and supply what is lacking in your faith.

See Solicitude (2), **1079**.

733—(8) Accessions to.

On the Day of Pentecost

Ac 2:41 Those who accepted his message were baptized, and about three thousand were added to their number that day.

Daily Additions

Ac 2:47 praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved.

Number Increased after Pentecost

Ac 4:4 But many who heard the message believed, and the number of men grew to about five thousand.

Steady Growth of the Church

Ac 5:14 Nevertheless, more and more men and women believed in the Lord and were added to their number.

Priests join the Disciples

Ac 6:7 So the word of God spread. The number of disciples in Jerusalem increased rapidly, and a large number of priests became obedient to the faith. (Ac 9:31)

Accessions in Antioch

Ac 11:21 The Lord's hand was with them, and a great number of people believed and turned to the Lord. (Ac 11:24)

Under Paul's Preaching, Ac 14:1; 16:5; 17:4; 18:8.

See Conversion (2), **835**; *Growth of Kingdom,* **2380**.

734—(9) Strife in.

1Co 1:11 My brothers, some from Chloe's household have informed me that there are quarrels among you.

1Co 3:3 You are still worldly. For since there is jealousy and quarreling among you, are you not worldly? Are you not acting like mere men?

1Co 6:6 But instead, one brother goes to law against another—and this in front of unbelievers!

2Co 12:20 For I am afraid that when I come I may not find you as I want you to be, and you may not find me as you want me to be. I fear that there may be quarreling, jealousy, outbursts of anger, factions, slander, gossip, arrogance and disorder.

Php 4:2 I plead with Euodia and I plead with Syntyche to agree with each other in the Lord.

(B) CHRIST, THE HEAD OF

735—(1) General References to.

Eph 1:22 And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church,

Eph 4:15 Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ.

Eph 5:23 For the husband is the head of the wife as Christ is the head of the church, his body, of which he is the Savior.

Col 1:18 And he is the head of the body, the church; he is the beginning and the firstborn from among the dead, so that in everything he might have the supremacy.

Col 2:19 He has lost connection with the Head, from whom the whole body, supported and held together by its ligaments and sinews, grows as God causes it to grow.

See Preeminence of Christ, **716**; *Christ Exalted,* **718**; *Christ's Greatness,* **1463**.

736—(2) As Bridegroom.

Mt 9:15 Jesus answered, "How can the guests of the bridegroom mourn while he is with them? The time will come when the bridegroom will be taken from them; then they will fast.

Mt 25:1 "At that time the kingdom of heaven will be like ten virgins who took their lamps and went out to meet the bridegroom.

Mt 25:6 "At midnight the cry rang out: 'Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!'

Jn 3:29 The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is full of joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete.

Rev 21:2 I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

See Marriage (4), **2256**.

737—(3) The Church as Bride.

Isa 62:5 As a young man marries a maiden, so will your sons marry you; as a bridegroom rejoices over his bride, so will your God rejoice over you.

2Co 11:2 I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. I promised you to one husband, to Christ, so that I might present you as a pure virgin to him.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready.

Rev 21:2 I saw the Holy City, the new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride beautifully dressed for her husband.

Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

See Marriage (4), **2256**.

738—(4) Union with.

Ro 7:4 So, my brothers, you also died to the law through the body of Christ, that you might belong to another, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit to God.

1Co 6:15 Do you not know that your bodies are members of Christ himself? Shall I then take the members of Christ and unite them with a prostitute? Never!

2Co 11:2 I am jealous for you with a godly jealousy. I promised you to one husband, to Christ, so that I might present you as a pure virgin to him.

Eph 5:30 for we are members of his body.

1Jn 2:24 See that what you have heard from the beginning remains in you. If it does, you also will remain in the Son and in the Father.

See Abiding in Christ, **1270**; *Fellow. with Christ,* **1265**; *Christ Indwelling,* **3583**; *Marriage (4),* **2256**.

(C) THE FAMILY OF GOD

739—(1) Believers Adopted into.

Dt 14:2 for you are a people holy to the LORD your God. Out of all the peoples on the face of the earth, the LORD has chosen you to be his treasured possession. (Isa 43:1)

Isa 63:16 But you are our Father, though Abraham does not know us or Israel acknowledge us; you, O LORD, are our Father, our Redeemer from of old is your name. (Eze 16:8)

Hos 11:1 "When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son.

Jn 1:12 Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God—

Ro 8:15 For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, "*Abba,* Father."

2Co 6:18 "I will be a Father to you, and you will be my sons and daughters, says the Lord Almighty." (Gal 3:26)

Gal 4:5 to redeem those under law, that we might receive the full rights of sons.

Gal 4:6 Because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "*Abba,* Father." (Eph 1:5)

See God's People, **2723**; *Chosen Ones,* **2725**; *Israel (2),* **1808**.

740—(2) Its Spiritual Relationships.

Obedience Secures the Benefits of

Mt 12:50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother." (Lk 8:21)

Heirship with Christ Entailed in

Ro 8:17 Now if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory. (Ro 9:26; 16:13; 1Co 4:17)

All Barriers Broken Down

Eph 2:19 Consequently, you are no longer foreigners and aliens, but fellow citizens with God's people and members of God's household,

Saints in Heaven and Earth United in

Eph 3:15 from whom his whole family in heaven and on earth derives its name.

Brotherhood of, Recognized by Christ

Heb 2:11 Both the one who makes men holy and those who are made holy are of the same family. So Jesus is not ashamed to call them brothers.

741—(3) Known as Brothers. Mt 23:8; 25:40; Lk 8:21; Jn 21:23; Ro 8:29; Heb 2:11, 17; Rev 12:10; 19:10.

See Brother, **551**.

(D) SPECIAL TITLES of members

742—(1) Children of God.

Mt 5:9 Blessed are the peacemakers, for they will be called sons of God.

Lk 20:36 and they can no longer die; for they are like the angels. They are God's children, since they are children of the resurrection. (Jn 11:52)

Ro 8:16 The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children.

Ro 8:21 that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the glorious freedom of the children of God.

Ro 9:26 and, "It will happen that in the very place where it was said to them, 'You are not my people,' they will be called 'sons of the living God.'" (Gal 3:26)

1Jn 3:10 This is how we know who the children of God are and who the children of the devil are: Anyone who does not do what is right is not a child of God; nor is anyone who does not love his brother. (1Jn 5:2)

See Chosen Ones, **2725**; *God's People,* **2723**; *The Elect,* **2724**.

743—(2) Heirs of God. (Ro 4:13)

Ro 8:17 Now if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory.

Gal 3:29 If you belong to Christ, then you are Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Gal 4:7)

Tit 3:7 so that, having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life.

Heb 1:14 Are not all angels ministering spirits sent to serve those who will inherit salvation?

Heb 6:17 Because God wanted to make the unchanging nature of his purpose very clear to the heirs of what was promised, he confirmed it with an oath. (Heb 11:7; 1Pe 3:7)

See Spiritual Heritage, **1754**; *Spir. Riches,* **2812, 2813**.

744—(3) Children of God. (Hos 1:10)

Jn 1:12 Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God—

Ro 8:14 because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. (2Co 6:18)

Gal 4:7 So you are no longer a slave, but a son; and since you are a son, God has made you also an heir.

Php 2:15 so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without fault in a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine like stars in the universe

1Jn 3:1 How great is the love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him.

See Chosen Ones, **2725**; *Spiritual Adoption,* **739**; *The Elect,* **2724**; *The Righteous,* **3054**.

745—(4) Children of Light.
Lk 16:8 "The master commended the dishonest manager because he had acted shrewdly. For the people of this world are more shrewd in dealing with their own kind than are the people of the light.
Jn 12:36 Put your trust in the light while you have it, so that you may become sons of light." When he had finished speaking, Jesus left and hid himself from them.
Eph 5:8 For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light
1Th 5:5 You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness.
See Titles of Church, **3635**.

(E) COMPARED TO A FLOCK

746—(1) General References to, Isa 40:11; Zec 9:16; Lk 12:32; Ac 20:29.
See God's Sheep, **3266**; *God's People,* **2723**.

747—(2) Scattered by Persecution and False Shepherds, Jer 23:2; Eze 34:12; Mt 9:36; 26:31; Jn 10:12; 16:32; Ac 8:1.

748—(3) Ministers as Under-shepherds of (N.M.), Jer 3:15; 23:4; 1Pe 5:2.
See Christ Shepherd, **3264**; *Feeding the Flock,* **2090**.

(F) GOVERNMENT AND DISCIPLINE OF

749—(1) The Authority of, Mt 16:19; 18:18; Jn 20:23; Ac 16:4; Heb 13:17.
See Submission, **3233, 3234**.

750—(2) The Discipline of, 1Co 5:5; 2Co 13:2, 10; 1Ti 1:20; Tit 3:10.

751—(3) Government of (N.M.), Ac 15:6, 28; 1Co 7:17; 11:34; 1Ti 3:5; 5:1.

752—(4) Excommunication as Practiced among the Jews (N.M.), Ex 12:15; 30:33; Lev 7:20; 17:9; 23:29; Nu 9:13; Jn 9:34.

(G) OFFICERS IN

753—(1) Deacons, Ac 6:3; Php 1:1; 1Ti 3:8.

754—(2) Elders, Ac 11:30; 15:2; 1Ti 5:17; Tit 1:5; Jas 5:14; 1Pe 5:1.

755—(3) Bishops, or Overseers, Php 1:1; 1Ti 3:1; Tit 1:7.
See Leaders, Religious, **2058-2102**.

(H) SACRAMENTS OF BAPTISM

756—(1) Of believers, Commanded.
Mt 28:19 Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
Mk 16:16 Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned.
Jn 3:5 Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and the Spirit.
Ac 2:38 Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.
Ac 10:48 So he ordered that they be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then they asked Peter to stay with them for a few days.
Ac 22:16 And now what are you waiting for? Get up, be baptized and wash your sins away, calling on his name.'

757—(2) Significance of Baptism.
Ro 6:3 Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death?
1Co 12:13 For we were all baptized by one Spirit into one body—whether Jews or Greeks, slave or free—and we were all given the one Spirit to drink.
Gal 3:27 for all of you who were baptized into Christ have clothed yourselves with Christ.
Col 2:12 having been buried with him in baptism and raised with him through your faith in the power of God, who raised him from the dead.
1Pe 3:21 and this water symbolizes baptism that now saves you also—not the removal of dirt from the body but the pledge of a good conscience toward God. It saves you by the resurrection of Jesus Christ,

758—(3) Examples of.
Believers at Pentecost, Ac 2:41.
Converts in Samaria, Ac 8:12.
The Ethiopian Eunuch, Ac 8:38.
Saul of Tarsus, Ac 9:18.
Lydia of Thyatira, Ac 16:15.
Philippian Jailer and Household, Ac 16:33.
Believers in Corinth, Ac 18:8.
Ephesian Disciples, Ac 19:5.

759—(4) Of Christ, Mt 3:13; Mk 1:9; Lk 3:21.

760—(5) Administered by John the Baptist, Mt 3:6; 21:25; Mk 1:4; Lk 3:12; 7:29; Jn 1:26; 3:23; Ac 10:37; 13:24; 19:3.

761—SACRAMENT OF THE LORD'S SUPPER, Mt 26:26; Mk 14:22; Lk 22:19; 1Co 10:16; 11:23.

762—CHURCHES, THE SEVEN in Asia (N.M.), Rev 1:4, 11, 20; 2:7, 11, 17, 29; 3:6, 13, 22.

763—CILICIA, a province of Asia Minor (N.M.), Ac 6:9; 15:23; 21:39; 27:5; Gal 1:21.

764—CINNAMON (N.M.), Ex 30:23; Pr 7:17; SS 4:14; Rev 18:13.

CIRCUMCISION

765—(1) General References to, Ge 17:10, 14; Jos 5:3; Ac 15:1; 16:3; 1Co 7:18; Gal 2:3; 5:2; 6:12.

766—(2) Spiritual, Dt 10:16; 30:6; Jer 4:4; Ro 2:29; Col 2:11.

767—(3) The Name sometimes given to the Jews, Ac 10:45; 11:2; Ro 3:30; 4:9.

768—CISTERNS (N.M.), 2Ki 18:31; 2Ch 26:10; Ecc 12:6; Jer 2:13.

CITIES

769—(1) General References to, Ge 11:4; 18:24; 41:48; Nu 13:28; Dt 6:10; 2Ki 13:25; Ps 55:9; Mic 5:14.

770—(2) Fortified, Nu 32:17; Dt 3:5; Jos 10:20; 2Ki 18:13; 2Ch 14:6; 17:2; 19:5; 21:3; 33:14; Jer 5:17.

771—(3) Of Refuge, Ex 21:13; Nu 35:6; Dt 4:42; 19:3; Jos 20:2, 9; 1Ch 6:67.
See Avenger, **308**.

772—CITIZENS, ROMAN, Ac 16:37; 21:39; 22:25; 23:27; 25:10.

773—CLAUDIUS LYSIAS (N.M.), Ac 21:33; 22:24; 23:10, 26.

774—CLAY, man as, in the hands of God, Isa 29:16; 45:9; 64:8; Jer 18:6; Ro 9:21.

CLEANLINESS

775—(1) Commanded, Ge 35:2; Lev 13:6; Nu 8:7; Ru 3:3; Mt 6:17; Heb 10:22.
See Ceremonial Cleansing, **961**; *Ceremonial Washing,* **966**.

776—(2) Examples of, Ge 18:4; 43:24; Ex 19:14; 2Sa 12:20; Mk 7:3.

777—CLEOPAS, a disciple to whom Jesus appeared after his resurrection (N.M.), Lk 24:18.

778—CLOSET (N.M.), Joel 2:16; Mt 6:6; Lk 12:3.

779—CLOTH (N.M.), Mt 9:16; 27:59.

780—CLOUD, appearance of the Lord in, Ex 19:9; 24:15; 34:5; Nu 11:25; Mt 17:5; Lk 21:27; Rev 1:7; 14:14.

781—COCK (N.M.), Mt 26:34, 74.

782—COCKATRICE, viper (N.M.), Isa 11:8; 14:29; 59:5; Jer 8:17.

COMFORT—MISERY

(A) COMFORT

783—(1) God as the Giver of. (Ps 71:21)
Ps 86:17 Give me a sign of your goodness, that my enemies may see it and be put to shame, for you, O LORD, have helped me and comforted me.
Isa 12:1 In that day you will say: "I will praise you, O LORD. Although you were angry with me, your anger has turned away and you have comforted me.
Isa 51:3 The LORD will surely comfort Zion and will look with compassion on all her ruins; he will make her deserts like Eden, her wastelands like the garden of the LORD. Joy and gladness will be found in her, thanksgiving and the sound of singing. (Isa 51:12)
Isa 66:13 As a mother comforts her child, so will I comfort you; and you will be comforted over Jerusalem."
2Co 1:3 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of compassion and the God of all comfort, (2Co 7:6)
See The Comforter, **1614**.

784—(2) Christ a Source of.
Mt 9:22 Jesus turned and saw her. "Take heart, daughter," he said, "your faith has healed you." And the woman was healed from that moment. (Mk 5:36)
Lk 7:13 When the Lord saw her, his heart went out to her and he said, "Don't cry."
Jn 14:1 "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me.
Jn 14:18 I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you. (Jn 16:22)
Jn 16:33 "I have told you these things, so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world." (2Th 2:16)
See Christ's Words (2), **3886**.

785—(3) The Duty of Administering.

Isa 40:1 Comfort, comfort my people, says your God. (1Co 14:3)

1Co 14:31 For you can all prophesy in turn so that everyone may be instructed and encouraged.

2Co 2:7 Now instead, you ought to forgive and comfort him, so that he will not be overwhelmed by excessive sorrow. (1Th 4:18)

1Th 5:11 Therefore encourage one another and build each other up, just as in fact you are doing.

1Th 5:14 And we urge you, brothers, warn those who are idle, encourage the timid, help the weak, be patient with everyone.

See Human Sympathy (1), **3515.**

786—(4) Examples of Men Giving, Ge 50:21; 1Ch 7:22; Job 2:11; Jn 11:31.

See Human Sympathy (2), **3516.**

787—(5) Special Comforting Passages, Job 5:19; 11:16; Ps 27:5; 30:5; 42:5; 103:13; 119:50; 138:7; Isa 46:4; 61:3; 63:9; Mt 5:4; Jn 14:1; Ro 8:28; 1Th 3:7; 4:13.

See Divine Promises, **2878-2888;** *Encouragement (1),* **1019;** *Encouragement (2),* **1020;** *Affliction (2),* **490;** *Security (1),* **3174;** *Divine Protection,* **364, 365.**

788—(B) MISERY, Sin the chief source of.

Dt 28:67 In the morning you will say, "If only it were evening!" and in the evening, "If only it were morning!"—because of the terror that will fill your hearts and the sights that your eyes will see. (Jdg 2:15; 1Sa 28:15)

Job 15:20 All his days the wicked man suffers torment, the ruthless through all the years stored up for him.

Ps 107:17 Some became fools through their rebellious ways and suffered affliction because of their iniquities.

Pr 13:15 Good understanding wins favor, but the way of the unfaithful is hard.

Ro 2:9 There will be trouble and distress for every human being who does evil: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile;

Ro 3:16 ruin and misery mark their ways, (Jas 5:1)

See Sin Disappoints, **833;** *Unrest,* **3018;** *No Peace,* **3019;** *Despair (1),* **1697;** *Adversity,* **2902.**

COMMANDS, DIVINE

789—(1) Of God, examples of, Ex 4:6; 6:11; 7:19; 8:5; 9:8; 10:12; 11:2; 12:3; Nu 1:2; 35:2; Jos 6:3.

See Divine Direction, **1468;** *Divine Plan,* **2773.**

790—(2) Of Christ, Mt 28:20; Jn 13:34; 14:15, 21; 15:10, 14; Ac 10:42; 1Jn 3:23.

See Divine Direction, **1468.**

COMMENDATION—REPROOF

791—(A) COMMENDATION, DIVINE of persons by Christ.

The Canaanite Woman

Mt 15:28 Then Jesus answered, "Woman, you have great faith! Your request is granted." And her daughter was healed from that very hour.

Mary of Bethany

Mk 14:6 "Leave her alone," said Jesus. "Why are you bothering her? She has done a beautiful thing to me.

A Centurion

Lk 7:9 When Jesus heard this, he was amazed at him, and turning to the crowd following him, he said, "I tell you, I have not found such great faith even in Israel."

John the Baptist

Lk 7:28 I tell you, among those born of women there is no one greater than John; yet the one who is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he."

A Poor Widow

Lk 21:3 "I tell you the truth," he said, "this poor widow has put in more than all the others.

See Encouragement (1), **1019.**

(B) FLATTERY, HUMAN

792—(1) Warnings against.

Job 32:21 I will show partiality to no one, nor will I flatter any man; (Ps 5:9)

Ps 12:3 May the LORD cut off all flattering lips and every boastful tongue

Pr 20:19 A gossip betrays a confidence; so avoid a man who talks too much.

Pr 24:24 Whoever says to the guilty, "You are innocent"— peoples will curse him and nations denounce him. (Pr 26:28)

Pr 28:23 He who rebukes a man will in the end gain more favor than he who has a flattering tongue.

Pr 29:5 Whoever flatters his neighbor is spreading a net for his feet. (1Th 2:5)

793—(2) Examples of.

2Sa 14:17 "And now your servant says, 'May the word of my lord the king bring me rest, for my lord the king is like an angel of God in discerning good and evil. May the LORD your God be with you.'"

Da 11:21 "He will be succeeded by a contemptible person who has not been given the honor of royalty. He will invade the kingdom when its people feel secure, and he will seize it through intrigue.

Lk 20:21 So the spies questioned him: "Teacher, we know that you speak and teach what is right, and that you do not show partiality but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth.

Ac 12:22 They shouted, "This is the voice of a god, not of a man."

(C) REPROOF

794—(1) Duty of Administering. (Pr 24:25)

Lk 17:3 So watch yourselves. "If your brother sins, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him.

Eph 5:11 Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them.

1Ti 5:20 Those who sin are to be rebuked publicly, so that the others may take warning.

2Ti 4:2 Preach the Word; be prepared in season and out of season; correct, rebuke and encourage— with great patience and careful instruction. (Tit 1:13)

Tit 2:15 These, then, are the things you should teach. Encourage and rebuke with all authority. Do not let anyone despise you.

See Warnings (1), **1794.**

795—(2) The Value of.

Ps 141:5 Let a righteous man strike me— it is a kindness; let him rebuke me—it is oil on my head. My head will not refuse it. Yet my prayer is ever against the deeds of evildoers;

Pr 15:5 A fool spurns his father's discipline, but whoever heeds correction shows prudence. (Pr 17:10)

Pr 25:12 Like an earring of gold or an ornament of fine gold is a wise man's rebuke to a listening ear. (Pr 27:5; 29:15)

Ecc 7:5 It is better to heed a wise man's rebuke than to listen to the song of fools.

Heb 12:5 And you have forgotten that word of encouragement that addresses you as sons: "My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, and do not lose heart when he rebukes you,

796—(3) Divine, general references to, Ps 9:5; 45:5; 50:21; 105:14; 119:21; Isa 17:13; Zec 3:2; Lk 9:55; 2Th 2:8; Rev 2:16; 19:15.

797—(4) Despised.

Pr 1:25 since you ignored all my advice and would not accept my rebuke, (Pr 5:12)

Pr 10:17 He who heeds discipline shows the way to life, but whoever ignores correction leads others astray.

Pr 12:1 Whoever loves discipline loves knowledge, but he who hates correction is stupid. (Pr 15:10)

Pr 29:1 A man who remains stiff-necked after many rebukes will suddenly be destroyed—without remedy. (Am 5:10)

Jn 7:7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that what it does is evil.

See Despisers, **989;** *Mockers,* **3163.**

798—(5) Administered by Christ.

To Peter, Mk 8:33.

To the Eleven, disbelieving in his Resurrection, Mk 16:14.

To the Disciples Powerless to Heal the Demoniac, Lk 9:41; 24:25.

To the Seekers after Loaves and Fishes, Jn 6:26.

To those who Criticized Mary, Jn 12:7; Rev 3:19.

See Doubt (1), **1223.**

799—(D) ADMONITION, the duty of, Ro 15:14; 1Co 4:14; Eph 6:4; Col 3:16; 1Th 5:14; 2Th 3:15; Tit 3:10.

See Warnings (2), **1795;** *Charges,* **2093.**

CONCEALMENT—EXPOSURE

800—(A) CONCEALMENT OF SIN, the attempt to hide sin from God.

Ge 3:8 Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

Jos 7:21 When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath." (2Ki 17:9)

Pr 28:13 He who conceals his sins does not prosper, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy.

Isa 29:15 Woe to those who go to great depths to hide their plans from the LORD, who do their work in darkness and think, "Who sees us? Who will know?"

Isa 30:1 "Woe to the obstinate children," declares the LORD, "to those who carry out plans that are not mine, forming an alliance, but not by my Spirit, heaping sin upon sin; (Eze 8:12)

(B) SECRET SINS

801—(1) Warnings Against.

2Ki 17:9 The Israelites secretly did things against the LORD their God that were not right. From watchtower to fortified city they built themselves high places in all their towns.

Job 24:16 In the dark, men break into houses, but by day they shut themselves in; they want nothing to do with the light.

Ps 19:12 Who can discern his errors? Forgive my hidden faults.

Ps 90:8 You have set our iniquities before you, our secret sins in the light of your presence. (Isa 29:15)

Eze 8:12 He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol? They say, 'The LORD does not see us; the LORD has forsaken the land.'"

Eph 5:12 For it is shameful even to mention what the disobedient do in secret.

802—(2) Called Works of Darkness.

Job 24:14 When daylight is gone, the murderer rises up and kills the poor and needy; in the night he steals forth like a thief.

Pr 7:8 He was going down the street near her corner, walking along in the direction of her house

Pr 7:9 at twilight, as the day was fading, as the dark of night set in.

Jn 3:20 Everyone who does evil hates the light, and will not come into the light for fear that his deeds will be exposed.

Ro 13:12 The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

Eph 5:11 Have nothing to do with the fruitless deeds of darkness, but rather expose them.

1Th 5:7 For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who get drunk, get drunk at night.

See Evil Activity, **31**.

(C) EXPOSURE OF SIN

803—(1) Inevitable.

Nu 32:23 "But if you fail to do this, you will be sinning against the LORD; and you may be sure that your sin will find you out.

Job 20:27 The heavens will expose his guilt; the earth will rise up against him.

Pr 26:26 His malice may be concealed by deception, but his wickedness will be exposed in the assembly.

Ecc 12:14 For God will bring every deed into judgment, including every hidden thing, whether it is good or evil.

Lk 12:2 There is nothing concealed that will not be disclosed, or hidden that will not be made known.

1Co 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God.

804—(2) Rendered Doubly Certain by God's Infinite Knowledge.

Job 10:14 If I sinned, you would be watching me and would not let my offense go unpunished.

Job 14:16 Surely then you will count my steps but not keep track of my sin.

Jer 2:22 Although you wash yourself with soda and use an abundance of soap, the stain of your guilt is still before me," declares the Sovereign LORD.

Jer 16:17 My eyes are on all their ways; they are not hidden from me, nor is their sin concealed from my eyes.

Eze 11:5 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon me, and he told me to say: "This is what the LORD says: That is what you are saying, O house of Israel, but I know what is going through your mind.

Hos 7:2 but they do not realize that I remember all their evil deeds. Their sins engulf them; they are always before me.

Am 5:12 For I know how many are your offenses and how great your sins. You oppress the righteous and take bribes and you deprive the poor of justice in the courts.

See Hearts Searched (3), **2033**; *Divine Knowledge,* **2031**; *Omniscience (2),* **3850**; *Divine Vision,* **507, 508**; *Hearts Searched (2),* **2032**.

805—(3) No Matter How Committed, Sin will be Exposed (N.M.).

Like the sin of Cain it may be done in secret, Ge 4:8-10.

Like the sin of Esau, it may be done under the impulse of the moment, Ge 25:32, 33; Heb 12:16, 17.

Like the sin of Joseph's Brothers, it may be years before its discovery, Ge 42:21.

Like the sin of Achan, it may be well covered up, Jos 7:21.

Like the sin of Samson, it may be done reluctantly, Jdg 16:16, 17.

Like the sin of Ahab, it may be prompted by others, 1Ki 21:7, 20.

Like the sin of Belshazzar, it may be done under the influence of strong drink, Da 5:1, 2, 27.

Like the sin of Herod, it may be the result of a foolish promise, Mt 14:6-10.

Like the sin of Judas, it may have the approval of the authorities, Mk 14:10, 11.

Like the sin of Pilate, it may be done to gratify the public, Mk 15:15.

Like the sin of the Jews, it may be done in ignorance, Lk 23:34.

806—CONCEPTION of children, Ge 21:2; 25:21; 30:23; Jdg 13:5; 1Sa 1:20; Mt 1:18; Lk 1:24.

807—CONDESCENSION, DIVINE, Ps 113:6; 136:23; 138:6; Isa 57:15; Mt 9:11; Lk 1:48; Jn 13:4; 20:20, 27.

See Humanity of Christ, **719-723**; *Christ, Servant,* **3901**.

CONDUCT, CHRISTIAN

808—(1) Advice Concerning, Php 1:27; 1Ti 4:12; Jas 3:13; 1Pe 2:12; 2Pe 3:11.

809—(2) Behavior, exhortations concerning, 1Co 13:5; Php 1:10; 2Th 3:7; 1Ti 3:2; Tit 2:3.

See Walk of Believers, **3763-3765**.

810—(3) Blamelessness, Php 2:15; 3:6; Col 1:22; 1Th 3:13; 5:23; 1Ti 3:2; Tit 1:6; 2Pe 3:14.

See Spotlessness, **1760**; *Righteousness (3),* **3079**; *Guilelessness,* **1761**.

811—(4) Harmlessness, Mt 10:16; Ro 16:19; Php 1:10; 2:15; Heb 7:26.

812—(5) Keep Yourself, special exhortations to, Dt 4:9; 23:9; Pr 4:23; Ac 15:29; 1Ti 5:22; Jas 1:27; 1Jn 5:21; Jude 21.

See Watchfulness (2), **3785**.

CONFESSION—DENIAL

(A) CONFESSING CHRIST

813—(1) The Duty of.

Mt 10:32 "Whoever acknowledges me before men, I will also acknowledge him before my Father in heaven.

Lk 12:8 "I tell you, whoever acknowledges me before men, the Son of Man will also acknowledge him before the angels of God.

Ro 10:9 That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.

Php 2:11 and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

1Jn 2:23 No one who denies the Son has the Father; whoever acknowledges the Son has the Father also.

1Jn 4:15 If anyone acknowledges that Jesus is the Son of God, God lives in him and he in God.

See Witnessing (1), **3603**; *Testimony (2),* **3600**.

814—(2) Seven Remarkable Confessions of Faith in Christ.

Peter

Mt 16:16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

Nathanael

Jn 1:49 Then Nathanael declared, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel."

The Woman of Samaria
Jn 4:29 "Come, see a man who told me everything I ever did. Could this be the Christ?"
Peter's Second Confession
Jn 6:69 We believe and know that you are the Holy One of God."
Martha
Jn 11:27 "Yes, Lord," she told him, "I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into the world."
Thomas
Jn 20:28 Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!"
See Testimony (2), **3600**; *Christ Divine (5),* **705**.

815—(B) DENIAL OF CHRIST
General References to.
Mt 10:33 But whoever disowns me before men, I will disown him before my Father in heaven.
Mt 26:34 "I tell you the truth," Jesus answered, "this very night, before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times."
Mt 26:69 Now Peter was sitting out in the courtyard, and a servant girl came to him. "You also were with Jesus of Galilee," she said.
Mt 26:70 But he denied it before them all. "I don't know what you're talking about," he said.
Mk 8:38 If anyone is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his Father's glory with the holy angels."
Ac 3:14 You disowned the Holy and Righteous One and asked that a murderer be released to you.
2Ti 2:12 if we endure, we will also reign with him. If we disown him, he will also disown us; (Tit 1:16)
2Pe 2:1 But there were also false prophets among the people, just as there will be false teachers among you. They will secretly introduce destructive heresies, even denying the sovereign Lord who bought them—bringing swift destruction on themselves.
1Jn 2:22 Who is the liar? It is the man who denies that Jesus is the Christ. Such a man is the antichrist—he denies the Father and the Son.
See Discipleship (2), **1016**; *Christ Rejected,* **2965**.

(C) CONFESSION OF SIN
816—(1) Commanded. (Lev 16:21; 26:40; Nu 5:7)
Ezr 10:11 Now make confession to the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do his will. Separate yourselves from the peoples around you and from your foreign wives." (Job 33:27)
Pr 28:13 He who conceals his sins does not prosper, but whoever confesses and renounces them finds mercy.
Jer 3:13 Only acknowledge your guilt— you have rebelled against the LORD your God, you have scattered your favors to foreign gods under every spreading tree, and have not obeyed me,' " declares the LORD.
1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.
See Repentance (1), **2706**.
817—(2) Examples of National, Nu 21:7; Jdg 10:10; 1Sa 7:6; Ezr 9:6; Ne 1:6; Isa 59:12; Jer 8:14; 14:7; Da 9:5.
818—(3) Examples of Personal.
Balaam
Nu 22:34 Balaam said to the angel of the LORD, "I have sinned. I did not realize you were standing in the road to oppose me. Now if you are displeased, I will go back."
Achan
Jos 7:20 Achan replied, "It is true! I have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel. This is what I have done:
Saul
1Sa 15:24 Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned. I violated the LORD's command and your instructions. I was afraid of the people and so I gave in to them.
David
2Sa 12:13 Then David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD." Nathan replied, "The LORD has taken away your sin. You are not going to die. (2Sa 24:10; Job 7:20; Ps 41:4; 51:3; Mt 27:4)
Converts of John the Baptist
Mk 1:5 The whole Judean countryside and all the people of Jerusalem went out to him. Confessing their sins, they were baptized by him in the Jordan River.
Peter
Lk 5:8 When Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' knees and said, "Go away from me, Lord; I am a sinful man!"
Prodigal Son
Lk 15:18 I will set out and go back to my father and say to him: Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. (Lk 23:41)
See Repentance (3), **2708**.

819—CONFLAGRATIONS, Ge 19:28; Jos 6:24; 8:20; 11:13; Jdg 18:27; 1Sa 30:1; 1Ki 9:16; 2Ch 36:19; Job 1:16.
CONGREGATION
820—(1) General References to, Lev 4:13; 24:14; Nu 15:24; Dt 23:1.
821—(2) The Assembling of, Lev 8:3; Nu 1:18; 8:9; Jos 18:1; Jdg 20:1; 1Sa 10:17; Ezr 9:4.
822—CONNIVANCE, Ps 50:18; Pr 24:24; 28:4; Mk 14:11; Ac 22:20; Ro 1:32.
See Conspiracy, **2780**; *Plotting,* **2778-2780**.
823—CONQUESTS of the heathen by Israel, Jos 6:20; 8:24; 10:28, 39; 11:8, 23; 12:7; Jdg 1:8; 3:30; 4:16; 8:28; 9:45; 11:33.
CONSCIENCE
824—(1) General References to. (Ac 23:1)
Ro 2:15 since they show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them.)
Ro 13:5 Therefore, it is necessary to submit to the authorities, not only because of possible punishment but also because of conscience.
1Co 8:7 But not everyone knows this. Some people are still so accustomed to idols that when they eat such food they think of it as having been sacrificed to an idol, and since their conscience is weak, it is defiled. (1Co 10:25; 2Co 5:11)
Heb 9:14 How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God! (Heb 10:22)
825—(2) A Good Conscience.
Ac 24:16 So I strive always to keep my conscience clear before God and man.
Ro 9:1 I speak the truth in Christ—I am not lying, my conscience confirms it in the Holy Spirit—
2Co 1:12 Now this is our boast: Our conscience testifies that we have conducted ourselves in the world, and especially in our relations with you, in the holiness and sincerity that are from God. We have done so not according to worldly wisdom but according to God's grace.
1Ti 1:5 The goal of this command is love, which comes from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith.
1Ti 1:19 holding on to faith and a good conscience. Some have rejected these and so have shipwrecked their faith. (1Ti 3:9; Heb 13:18)
1Pe 3:16 keeping a clear conscience, so that those who speak maliciously against your good behavior in Christ may be ashamed of their slander.
826—(3) Guilty Conscience.
Joseph's Brothers
Ge 42:21 They said to one another, "Surely we are being punished because of our brother. We saw how distressed he was when he pleaded with us for his life, but we would not listen; that's why this distress has come upon us."
Pharaoh
Ex 9:27 Then Pharaoh summoned Moses and Aaron. "This time I have sinned," he said to them. "The LORD is in the right, and I and my people are in the wrong.
Ezra
Ezr 9:6 and prayed: "O my God, I am too ashamed and disgraced to lift up my face to you, my God, because our sins are higher than our heads and our guilt has reached to the heavens. (Job 15:21)
The Psalmist
Ps 40:12 For troubles without number surround me; my sins have overtaken me, and I cannot see. They are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart fails within me.
Belshazzar
Da 5:6 His face turned pale and he was so frightened that his knees knocked together and his legs gave way.
The Scribes and Pharisees
Jn 8:9 At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the older ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there.
See Remorse, **1765**; *Condemnation (1),* **3129**; *Sin's Shame,* **1689**.

827—CONTEMPT for the Righteous, 1Sa 17:28; Ne 2:19; 4:3; Ps 80:6; 119:22; Mt 13:55; Jn 9:34.

See Derision, **977**; *Despisers,* **989**; *Mocking (1),* **2393**; *Christ Reviled,* **3494**.

828—CONTEMPT, DIVINE, Ps 2:4; 37:13; 59:8; Pr 1:26; 3:34.

CONTENT—DISCONTENT

829—(A) CONTENTMENT, the duty of.

Pr 15:16 Better a little with the fear of the LORD than great wealth with turmoil.

Lk 3:14 Then some soldiers asked him, "And what should we do?" He replied, "Don't extort money and don't accuse people falsely—be content with your pay."

Php 4:11 I am not saying this because I am in need, for I have learned to be content whatever the circumstances.

1Ti 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

1Ti 6:8 But if we have food and clothing, we will be content with that.

Heb 13:5 Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said, "Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you."

See Spiritual Rest, **3011**; *Quietness,* **2934, 2935**.

830—(B) DISCONTENT

Complaints of Men to God, Job 10:1; 23:2; Ps 55:2; 77:3; 142:2.

See Faultfinding, **662**; *Injustice (1),* **1981**.

(C) MURMURING

831—(1) Condemned.

Pr 19:3 A man's own folly ruins his life, yet his heart rages against the LORD. (Isa 29:24)

La 3:39 Why should any living man complain when punished for his sins?

Jn 6:43 "Stop grumbling among yourselves," Jesus answered.

1Co 10:10 And do not grumble, as some of them did—and were killed by the destroying angel.

Php 2:14 Do everything without complaining or arguing,

832—(2) Examples of, Ex 14:11; 15:24; 16:2; 17:3; Nu 11:1; 14:27; 20:3; 21:5; Ps 77:3; Jude 16.

See Despondency, **669**; *Faultfinding,* **662**; *Injustice (1),* **1981**.

833—(D) DISSATISFACTION with the Sinful Life.

Dt 32:32 Their vine comes from the vine of Sodom and from the fields of Gomorrah. Their grapes are filled with poison, and their clusters with bitterness.

Ecc 2:11 Yet when I surveyed all that my hands had done and what I had toiled to achieve, everything was meaningless, a chasing after the wind; nothing was gained under the sun. (Ecc 2:18; Isa 8:21)

Isa 44:20 He feeds on ashes, a deluded heart misleads him; he cannot save himself, or say, "Is not this thing in my right hand a lie?"

See Unrest, **3018**; *No Peace,* **3019**; *Sin's Misery,* **788**; *Disappointment,* **1190**.

CONVERSION of Sinners

834—(1) General References to.

The Divine Law the Agent in

Ps 19:7 The law of the LORD is perfect, reviving the soul. The statutes of the LORD are trustworthy, making wise the simple.

Joyful Believers used as Instruments in

Ps 51:12 Restore to me the joy of your salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me.

Ps 51:13 Then I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will turn back to you.

Essential to Entrance into God's Kingdom

Mt 18:3 And he said: "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.

Prepares for Christian Service

Lk 22:32 But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers."

Commanded to all Men

Ac 3:19 Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord,

The Supreme Task of the Church

Jas 5:19 My brothers, if one of you should wander from the truth and someone should bring him back,

Jas 5:20 remember this: Whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and cover over a multitude of sins.

See Regeneration, **2154**; *Spir. Resurrection,* **2583**; *Restoration (1),* **3025**; *Spiritual Healing,* **1543**.

835—(2) Instances of.

King Saul, 1Sa 10:9.

Zacchaeus, Lk 19:9.

Saul of Tarsus, Ac 9:6.

Roman Proconsul, Ac 13:12.

Lydia, Ac 16:14.

Philippian Jailer, Ac 16:33, 34.

See Church (8), **733**; *Gentiles (2),* **2384**.

836—(3) Characters Transformed by.

Peter, the Profane Fisherman, becomes a man whose very shadow heals, Mt 26:74; Ac 5:15.

The Restless Demoniac, becomes a quiet disciple, Mk 5:5, 15.

John the Vindictive Jew, becomes the apostle of love, Lk 9:53, 54; 1Jn 4:7.

The Woman of Samaria of Unsavory Reputation, becomes a witness of truth, Jn 4:17, 18, 29.

Saul, the Bloodthirsty Persecutor, becomes Paul, the tender-hearted brother, Ac 9:1; 21:13.

The Cold-hearted Philippian Jailer, becomes a sympathetic friend, Ac 16:24, 33.

837—CONVOCATION, general assembly of the Israelites (N.M.), Ex 12:16; Lev 23:3; Nu 28:18, 26; 29:7.

See Congregation, **820, 821**.

838—CORAL (N.M.), Job 28:18; Eze 27:16.

839—CORDS (N.M.), Ex 35:18; 39:40; Jdg 15:13; Job 39:10.

840—CORINTH, a city of Achaia, Ac 18:1; 19:1; 1Co 1:2; 2Co 1:1; 2Ti 4:20.

841—CORNELIUS, a godly Roman centurion.

Characteristics of.

Benevolence, prayerfulness, Ac 10:2.

Obedience, Ac 10:7, 8.

Spiritual work, Ac 10:24.

Spiritual receptivity, Ac 10:33.

CORRUPTION

842—(1) Of the Body after Death, Ge 3:19; Job 17:14; 19:26; 21:26; Ps 49:9; 104:29; Ecc 3:20; 12:7; Jn 11:39; Ac 13:36; 1Co 15:42.

See Mortality, **2403, 2404**.

843—(2) Moral, Ge 6:12; Isa 28:8; Jer 5:28; Eze 7:23; Mic 6:12; Mt 23:28; Lk 11:39; Ro 1:29.

See Spiritual Adultery, **1814**; *Bribery (1),* **2548**; *Injustice (2),* **1982**; *Social Corruption,* **2545-2547**.

COUNSEL

844—(1) The Importance of Seeking.

Pr 11:14 For lack of guidance a nation falls, but many advisers make victory sure.

Pr 12:15 The way of a fool seems right to him, but a wise man listens to advice.

Pr 13:10 Pride only breeds quarrels, but wisdom is found in those who take advice.

Pr 15:22 Plans fail for lack of counsel, but with many advisers they succeed. (Pr 20:18)

See Teaching (1), **1778**; *Guidance (3),* **1467**; *Counselors,* **848**.

845—(2) Wise, examples of, Ex 18:19; 1Ki 12:7; Da 4:27; Mt 27:19; Ac 5:35; Rev 3:18.

See Exhortations (2), **1182**.

846—(3) Evil, Nu 31:16; 1Ki 12:10, 28; 2Ch 10:10; 22:3; Job 2:9.

847—(4) Divine, Ps 16:7; 73:24; Isa 11:2; 28:29; Jer 32:19; Rev 3:18.

848—COUNSELORS, safety in a multitude of, Pr 11:14; 15:22; 24:6.

See Counsel (1), **844**.

COURAGE—FEAR

(A) COURAGE

849—(1) Commanded.

Nu 13:20 How is the soil? Is it fertile or poor? Are there trees on it or not? Do your best to bring back some of the fruit of the land." (It was the season for the first ripe grapes.)

Dt 31:6 Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or terrified because of them, for the LORD your God goes with you; he will never leave you nor forsake you." (Jos 1:6; 10:25; 23:6; 2Sa 10:12; 1Ch 19:13; 22:13; 28:20)

2Ch 19:11 "Amariah the chief priest will be over you in any matter concerning the LORD, and Zebadiah son of Ishmael, the leader of the tribe of Judah, will be over you in any matter concerning the king, and the Levites will serve as officials before you. Act with courage, and may the LORD be with those who do well."

2Ch 32:7 "Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or discouraged because of the king of Assyria and the vast army with him, for there is a greater power with us than with him.

Ezr 10:4 Rise up; this matter is in your hands. We will support you, so take courage and do it."

Php 1:28 without being frightened in any way by those who oppose you. This is a sign to them that they will be destroyed, but that you will be saved—and that by God.

See Spiritual Strength, **359***; Encouragement (1),* **1019***; Manliness,* **852**.

850—(2) Examples of.

Caleb

Jos 14:12 Now give me this hill country that the LORD promised me that day. You yourself heard then that the Anakites were there and their cities were large and fortified, but, the LORD helping me, I will drive them out just as he said." (Jdg 5:18)

Jonathan

1Sa 14:6 Jonathan said to his young armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the outpost of those uncircumcised fellows. Perhaps the LORD will act in our behalf. Nothing can hinder the LORD from saving, whether by many or by few."

David

1Sa 17:32 David said to Saul, "Let no one lose heart on account of this Philistine; your servant will go and fight him." (2Sa 12:7; 1Ki 21:20; 22:14; 2Ki 3:14)

Nehemiah

Ne 6:11 But I said, "Should a man like me run away? Or should one like me go into the temple to save his life? I will not go!"

The Three Captives

Da 3:16 Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego replied to the king, "O Nebuchadnezzar, we do not need to defend ourselves before you in this matter.

Da 3:17 If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to save us from it, and he will rescue us from your hand, O king.

Daniel

Da 6:10 Now when Daniel learned that the decree had been published, he went home to his upstairs room where the windows opened toward Jerusalem. Three times a day he got down on his knees and prayed, giving thanks to his God, just as he had done before. (Mt 14:4)

Christ

Jn 19:10 "Do you refuse to speak to me?" Pilate said. "Don't you realize I have power either to free you or to crucify you?"

Jn 19:11 Jesus answered, "You would have no power over me if it were not given to you from above. Therefore the one who handed me over to you is guilty of a greater sin." (Ac 4:20; 7:51; Heb 11:23, 27)

See Spir. Boldness (2), **523**.

851—(B) FEARLESSNESS of the Righteous. (Job 5:21)

Ps 3:6 I will not fear the tens of thousands drawn up against me on every side.

Ps 27:3 Though an army besiege me, my heart will not fear; though war break out against me, even then will I be confident. (Ps 46:2)

Ps 91:5 You will not fear the terror of night, nor the arrow that flies by day, (Ps 112:8)

Ps 118:6 The LORD is with me; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?

Pr 3:24 when you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet. (Isa 8:12)

Isa 12:2 Surely God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid. The LORD, the LORD, is my strength and my song; he has become my salvation."

See Confidence in God, **1218***; Trust (3),* **1216**.

852—(C) MANLINESS

2Sa 10:12 Be strong and let us fight bravely for our people and the cities of our God. The LORD will do what is good in his sight." (1Ki 1:52)

1Ki 2:2 "I am about to go the way of all the earth," he said. "So be strong, show yourself a man, (Job 38:3)

Job 40:7 "Brace yourself like a man; I will question you, and you shall answer me.

Isa 46:8 "Remember this, fix it in mind, take it to heart, you rebels. (Jer 5:1)

Eze 22:30 "I looked for a man among them who would build up the wall and stand before me in the gap on behalf of the land so I would not have to destroy it, but I found none.

See Spiritual Strength, **359**.

853—(D) COWARDICE, examples of.

The Ten Spies.

Nu 13:33 We saw the Nephilim there (the descendants of Anak come from the Nephilim). We seemed like grasshoppers in our own eyes, and we looked the same to them." (Nu 14:1; Jos 7:5)

The Followers of Gideon.

Jdg 7:3 announce now to the people, 'Anyone who trembles with fear may turn back and leave Mount Gilead.'" So twenty-two thousand men left, while ten thousand remained.

Israel before Goliath.

1Sa 17:24 When the Israelites saw the man, they all ran from him in great fear. (1Sa 18:29)

David at the Time of Absalom's Rebellion.

2Sa 15:14 Then David said to all his officials who were with him in Jerusalem, "Come! We must flee, or none of us will escape from Absalom. We must leave immediately, or he will move quickly to overtake us and bring ruin upon us and put the city to the sword."

Ephraim.

Ps 78:9 The men of Ephraim, though armed with bows, turned back on the day of battle;

The Disciples.

Mt 26:56 But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted him and fled.

See Fear of Man, **859***; Panic,* **2675***; Effeminacy,* **3802**.

854—(E) SERVILITY (N.M.).

Ex 14:12 Didn't we say to you in Egypt, 'Leave us alone; let us serve the Egyptians'? It would have been better for us to serve the Egyptians than to die in the desert!"

Jdg 6:2 Because the power of Midian was so oppressive, the Israelites prepared shelters for themselves in mountain clefts, caves and strongholds.

1Ki 20:4 The king of Israel answered, "Just as you say, my lord the king. I and all I have are yours."

855—(F) FAINTHEARTEDNESS

Lev 26:36 "'As for those of you who are left, I will make their hearts so fearful in the lands of their enemies that the sound of a windblown leaf will put them to flight. They will run as though fleeing from the sword, and they will fall, even though no one is pursuing them.

Nu 14:3 Why is the LORD bringing us to this land only to let us fall by the sword? Our wives and children will be taken as plunder. Wouldn't it be better for us to go back to Egypt?" (Dt 1:28)

Dt 20:8 Then the officers shall add, "Is any man afraid or fainthearted? Let him go home so that his brothers will not become disheartened too." (Isa 7:4)

Isa 30:17 A thousand will flee at the threat of one; at the threat of five you will all flee away, till you are left like a flagstaff on a mountaintop, like a banner on a hill."

(G) FEAR, GUILTY

856—(1) General References to.

Ge 3:8 Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden. (Ge 45:3; Lev 26:17)

Ps 53:5 There they were, overwhelmed with dread, where there was nothing to dread. God scattered the bones of those who attacked you; you put them to shame, for God despised them. (Pr 28:1)

Isa 2:19 Men will flee to caves in the rocks and to holes in the ground from dread of the LORD and the splendor of his majesty, when he rises to shake the earth. (Isa 24:17)

Isa 33:14 The sinners in Zion are terrified; trembling grips the godless: "Who of us can dwell with the consuming fire? Who of us can dwell with everlasting burning?"

Isa 66:4 so I also will choose harsh treatment for them and will bring upon them what they dread. For when I called, no one answered, when I spoke, no one listened. They did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me."

Da 5:6 His face turned pale and he was so frightened that his knees knocked together and his legs gave way. (Mic 7:17)

Heb 10:27 but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God.

857—(2) Terror of the Wicked, Lev 26:36; Nu 22:3; Job 18:11; Ps 14:5; 73:19; Pr 1:27; Rev 6:16.

See Heathen Fear, **858**.

(3) The Divine Presence a Source of Fear to the Wicked.

See Divine Presence (2), **2862**.

858—(4) Heathen Nations under the Power of.

Ge 35:5 Then they set out, and the terror of God fell upon the towns all around them so that no one pursued them.

Ex 15:16 terror and dread will fall upon them. By the power of your arm they will be as still as a stone— until your people pass by, O LORD, until the people you bought pass by.

Ex 23:27 "I will send my terror ahead of you and throw into confusion every nation you encounter. I will make all your enemies turn their backs and run.

Jos 2:11 When we heard of it, our hearts melted and everyone's courage failed because of you, for the LORD your God is God in heaven above and on the earth below.

2Ch 14:14 They destroyed all the villages around Gerar, for the terror of the LORD had fallen upon them. They plundered all these villages, since there was much booty there.

2Ch 17:10 The fear of the LORD fell on all the kingdoms of the lands surrounding Judah, so that they did not make war with Jehoshaphat.

859—(H) FEAR OF MAN

Dt 1:17 Do not show partiality in judging; hear both small and great alike. Do not be afraid of any man, for judgment belongs to God. Bring me any case too hard for you, and I will hear it. (1Sa 15:24)

Pr 29:25 Fear of man will prove to be a snare, but whoever trusts in the LORD is kept safe.

Isa 51:12 "I, even I, am he who comforts you. Who are you that you fear mortal men, the sons of men, who are but grass, (Jer 38:19; Mt 26:56; Lk 12:4)

Jn 7:13 But no one would say anything publicly about him for fear of the Jews. (Jn 9:22)

Jn 12:42 Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue; (Jn 19:38)

Gal 2:12 Before certain men came from James, he used to eat with the Gentiles. But when they arrived, he began to draw back and separate himself from the Gentiles because he was afraid of those who belonged to the circumcision group.

See Panic, **2675**; *Men-pleasing,* **2789**.

COURTESY—DISCOURTESY

860—(A) COURTESY, general references to, Ac 27:3; 28:7; Col 4:6; 1Pe 3:8.

See Social Life, **3393-3410**; *Gentleness,* **2276**; *Kindness,* **1998, 1999**.

861—(B) DISCOURTESY, examples of.

Nabal, 1Sa 25:3.
Rehoboam, 1Ki 12:13.
The Rich, Pr 18:23.
Simon, Lk 7:44.
Martha, Lk 10:40.
The Woman of Samaria, Jn 4:9.

COURTS

862—(A) SANHEDRIN, (council), the supreme council, or court, of the Jewish nation. It consisted of seventy-one members all of whom were required to be over thirty years of age and married. They must be of good reputation and well instructed in the law.

General references to, Mt 2:4; 5:22; 26:59; Jn 11:47; Ac 5:21; 6:12; 22:30.

See Elders (1), **2078**.

863—(B) OTHER COURTS (N.M.).

Inferior, Ex 18:21, 22; Dt 1:15, 16; 17:9.

Superior, held by Moses, Ex 18:13-26.

Circuit, 1Sa 7:15, 16.

Roman, Mt 27:11; Ac 25:6.

(C) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to Courts and Judicial procedure (N.M.).

864—Places of holding courts (N.M.), Dt 21:19; 25:7; Jdg 4:5.

865—Sentence of, final (N.M.), Dt 17:8-11.

866—Appeal taken (N.M.), Ac 25:11.

867—Contempt of, punished (N.M.), Dt 17:12.

868—Corruption of (N.M.), Isa 10:1, 2; Mic 7:3; Zep 3:3.

See Bribery (2), **2549**.

869—Laws for judges (N.M.), Lev 19:15; Dt 16:18, 19.

See Partiality, **1984**.

870—Litigation to be avoided, Pr 25:8; Mt 5:25, 40; 1Co 6:1.

See Strife Forbidden, **3732**.

871—Perjury condemned, Lev 6:3; 19:12; Zec 5:4; Mal 3:5; 1Ti 1:10.

See Witnesses, False, **3856, 3857**.

Advocates (N.M.).

872—(1) *The accused his own* (N.M.), Jer 26:11-15; Jn 18:33-37.

873—(2) *Professional* (N.M.), Ac 24:1.

874—*Examination of Prisoners* (N.M.), Jdg 8:14; Jn 18:33.

875—*Prisoners mistreated* (N.M.), Jn 18:22; Ac 22:24.

See Injustice, **1981-1983**.

876—Witnesses, two or more needed to convict, Nu 35:30; Dt 17:6; 19:15; Mt 18:16; 2Co 13:1; 1Ti 5:19; Heb 10:28.

COVENANTS AND VOWS

(A) COVENANTS

877—(1) The Everlasting.

Ge 9:16 Whenever the rainbow appears in the clouds, I will see it and remember the everlasting covenant between God and all living creatures of every kind on the earth." (Ge 17:13; Lev 24:8; Nu 18:19)

2Sa 23:5 "Is not my house right with God? Has he not made with me an everlasting covenant, arranged and secured in every part? Will he not bring to fruition my salvation and grant me my every desire? (1Ch 16:17; Ps 105:10)

Isa 24:5 The earth is defiled by its people; they have disobeyed the laws, violated the statutes and broken the everlasting covenant.

Isa 54:10 Though the mountains be shaken and the hills be removed, yet my unfailing love for you will not be shaken nor my covenant of peace be removed," says the LORD, who has compassion on you.

Isa 55:3 Give ear and come to me; hear me, that your soul may live. I will make an everlasting covenant with you, my faithful love promised to David. (Jer 32:40; 33:20; Eze 16:60; 37:26)

Heb 13:20 May the God of peace, who through the blood of the eternal covenant brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep,

878—(2) The Divine, general references to, Ge 17:2; Ex 6:4; Nu 25:12; Jdg 2:1; 2Sa 7:12; Ps 89:28; Isa 59:21.

879—(3) Man's with God, Ex 24:7; Jos 24:24; 2Ki 11:17; 23:3; 2Ch 15:12; 23:16; Ne 10:29.

See Vows, **882, 883**.

880—(4) Between Men, Ge 21:27; 1Sa 18:3; 2Sa 5:3; 1Ki 5:12; 20:34; Jer 34:8.

881—(5) The New.

Jer 31:31 "The time is coming," declares the LORD, "when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.

Mt 26:28 This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. (Ro 11:27; Heb 8:8)

*Heb 8:10 This is the covenant I will make with the house of Israel after that time, declares the Lord. I will put my laws in their minds and write them on their hearts. I will be their God, and they will be my people.

Heb 12:24 to Jesus the mediator of a new covenant, and to the sprinkled blood that speaks a better word than the blood of Abel.

(B) VOWS

882—(1) Examples of, Ge 28:20; Nu 21:2; Jdg 11:30; 1Sa 1:11; Jnh 1:16; Ac 18:18; 21:23.

See Covenant (3), **879**.

883—(2) Sacred, to be kept.

Nu 30:2 When a man makes a vow to the LORD or takes an oath to obligate himself by a pledge, he must not break his word but must do everything he said.

Dt 23:21 If you make a vow to the LORD your God, do not be slow to pay it, for the LORD your God will certainly demand it of you and you will be guilty of sin. (Job 22:27; Ps 50:14; 76:11)

Ecc 5:4 When you make a vow to God, do not delay in fulfilling it. He has no pleasure in fools; fulfill your vow. (Mt 5:33)

884—CREATOR.
(1) Creator of the Natural Universe, God as.
Ge 1:1 In the beginning God created the heavens and the earth. (Ex 20:11)
Ne 9:6 You alone are the LORD. You made the heavens, even the highest heavens, and all their starry host, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them. You give life to everything, and the multitudes of heaven worship you. (Job 12:9)
Job 26:7 He spreads out the northern skies over empty space; he suspends the earth over nothing. (Ps 24:2; 33:6; 95:5)
Ps 102:25 In the beginning you laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands. (Ps 104:5; Isa 40:28; 45:12; 48:13; Ac 4:24; 7:50)
Ac 14:15 "Men, why are you doing this? We too are only men, human like you. We are bringing you good news, telling you to turn from these worthless things to the living God, who made heaven and earth and sea and everything in them. (Ac 17:24)
Heb 11:3 By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's command, so that what is seen was not made out of what was visible.
See God's Works (1), **3910**; *Heavens (1),* **1550**.
885—(2) Creator of Man, God as, Ge 1:26; 2:7; 5:2; Dt 4:32; Job 33:4; Ps 8:5; 100:3; Isa 51:13; Mal 2:10; Ac 17:28.
See Christ the Creator, **680**.
886—(3) Holy Spirit as, Ge 1:2; Job 26:13; 33:4; Ps 104:30.
887—CREDULITY, Ge 3:6; Jos 9:14; Pr 14:15; 1Jn 4:1.
888—CREEPING THINGS, Ge 1:26; Lev 5:2; 11:20, 42; Dt 14:19; Ps 104:25; Eze 8:10; Ro 1:23.
See Animals, **150**.
889—CRETE, (Candia), an island in the Mediterranean Sea, Ac 27:7, 21; Tit 1:5.
890—CRIMSON, a color, 2Ch 2:7; 3:14; Isa 1:18; *Jer 4:30.
CROSS OF CHRIST.
891—(1) The Instrument of Death, Mt 27:32; Jn 19:17; Php 2:8; Heb 12:2.
892—(2) The Doctrine of.
Preached, 1Co 1:17.
Gloried in, Gal 6:14.
Reconciliation through, Eph 2:16.
Enemies of, Php 3:18.
Peace made by, Col 1:20.
Old Testament ordinances abolished by, Col 2:14.
See Blood of Christ, **679**; *Redemption (2),* **2979**.
893—CROSS-BEARING, commanded, Mt 10:38; 16:24; Mk 10:21.
CROWNS.
894—(1) Material, Lev 8:9; 2Sa 1:10; 12:30; 2Ki 11:12; Est 1:11; 8:15.
895—(2) Figurative (N.M.), Ps 8:5; 21:3; 103:4; Pr 4:9; 12:4; 16:31; 17:6.
See Spiritual Crowns, **1367**.
896—CRUSES, small vessels for holding liquids (N.M.), 1Sa 26:11; 1Ki 14:3; 17:12; 19:6; 2Ki 2:20.
897—CUBITS, measures of length (N.M.), Ge 6:16; Ex 37:1; Dt 3:11; Mt 6:27; Rev 21:17.
See Tables (2), **3532**.
898—CUCUMBERS (N.M.), Nu 11:5; Isa 1:8.
899—CUMMIN, a plant (N.M.), Isa 28:25, 27; Mt 23:23.
900—CUPS, drinking vessels (N.M.), Ge 40:11; 44:2; 2Sa 12:3; 1Ch 28:17; Jer 52:19; Mk 7:4.
CURIOSITY.
901—(1) Examples of Idle.
The men of Beth Shemesh desired to see the inside of the Ark.
1Sa 6:19 But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, putting seventy of them to death because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. The people mourned because of the heavy blow the LORD had dealt them,
Herod, curious to see Christ.
Lk 9:9 But Herod said, "I beheaded John. Who, then, is this I hear such things about?" And he tried to see him.
The Levite looked with indifferent curiosity upon the man who was suffering.
Lk 10:32 So too, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side.
The Jews who came to see Lazarus.
Jn 12:9 Meanwhile a large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there and came, not only because of him but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead.
The Athenians.
Ac 17:21 (All the Athenians and the foreigners who lived there spent their time doing nothing but talking about and listening to the latest ideas.)
See Foolish Questions, **2933**.
902—(2) Leads to the Desire for Signs.
Mt 12:38 Then some of the Pharisees and teachers of the law said to him, "Teacher, we want to see a miraculous sign from you." (Mt 16:1; 24:3; Mk 8:11)
Lk 11:16 Others tested him by asking for a sign from heaven.
Jn 2:18 Then the Jews demanded of him, "What miraculous sign can you show us to prove your authority to do all this?"
Jn 4:48 "Unless you people see miraculous signs and wonders," Jesus told him, "you will never believe." (Jn 6:30)
1Co 1:22 Jews demand miraculous signs and Greeks look for wisdom,
See Doubt (1), **1223**; *Doubt (2),* **1224**; *Unbelief,* **1219-1222**.
903—CURSE, DIVINE, sinners under, Ge 3:17; 4:11; Dt 11:28; 27:15; 28:16; Jos 6:26; Jdg 5:23; Jer 11:3; Mal 3:9; Gal 3:10.
See Reprobation, **1815**; *The Wicked (8),* **3072**; *Castaways,* **1274**.
904—CURTAINS of the tabernacle (N.M.), Ex 26:1; 36:9.
See Veil (2), **3746**.
905—CYPRUS, an island in the Mediterranean, Ac 4:36; 11:19; 13:4; 15:39; 21:3; 27:4.
906—CYRENE, a city in Libya, Mt 27:32; Ac 2:10; 11:20; 13:1.
907—CYRUS, king of Persia, 2Ch 36:22; Ezr 1:1; 3:7; 4:3; 5:13; 6:3; Isa 44:28; 45:1.

D

908—DAMASCUS, a city of Syria, 2Sa 8:6; 1Ki 11:24; 2Ki 5:12; Ac 9:2; 22:6; 26:20; Gal 1:17.
DAN.
909—(1) Son of Jacob, Ge 30:6; 49:16; Ex 1:4; Nu 26:42.
910—(2) Town of, Jos 19:47; 1Ki 12:29; 15:20; 2Ch 30:5.
911—(3) Tribe of, Nu 1:39; Jos 19:48; Jdg 18:30.
DANCING.
912—(1) Worldly, Ex 32:19; Jdg 11:34; 21:21; 1Sa 30:16; Job 21:11; Ecc 3:4; Jer 31:4; Mk 6:22.
913—(2) Before the Lord, Ex 15:20; 2Sa 6:14; Ps 149:3; 150:4.
914—DANIEL, carried captive to Babylon, one of the greater prophets.
(1) General References to, Eze 14:14; 28:3; Da 1:6; 2:14; 5:17; 6:10, 21; 9:2; 12:4.
(2) Characteristics of (N.M.).
Self-control, Da 1:8; 10:3.
Courage, Da 5:22, 23.
Integrity, Da 6:4.
Prayerfulness, Da 2:17, 18; 6:10.
Humility, Da 10:17.
Spiritual Vision, Da 7:9-12; 10:5, 6.
DARIUS.
915—(1) Median King of Persia, Da 5:31; 6:1, 25; 9:1.
916—(2) Emancipator of Israel, Ezr 5:6; 6:1; Hag 1:1; Zec 1:1.
917—(3) King of Persia (N.M.), Ne 12:22.
918—DATHAN AND ABIRAM, destroyed for their rebellion (N.M.), Nu 16:1, 12, 27.
919—DAVID, king and poet, general references to, Ru 4:22; 1Sa 16:13; 17:14, 50; 18:1, 29; 2Sa 7:5; 18:33; 24:1; 1Ki 2:10.
Israel's Versatile King (N.M.).
Beautiful, 1Sa 16:12.
Divinely Chosen, 1Sa 16:13.
Courageous, 1Sa 17:34-36.
A Champion, 1Sa 17:40.
A great soldier, 2Sa 5:7.
Forbidden to build the temple, because a man of war, 1Ch 28:3.
A Poet, see Psalms 8, 19, 23, etc.
General trend of his life spiritual, 1Sa 13:14; 1Ki 15:5.
Was lead by passion to violate the Mosaic law, Dt 17:17; 2Sa 5:13.
Yielded to gross sins in a period of ease, 2Sa 11:1-15.
Was rebuked by the prophet Nathan, 2Sa 12:1-31.
His repentance and confession, Ps 51:1-19.
920—DAY, general references to, Ge 1:5; 8:22; Ps 74:16; Jer 33:20.
DAY OF THE LORD
921—(1) General References to.
Mal 4:5 "See, I will send you the prophet Elijah before that great and dreadful day of the LORD comes.

1Co 5:5 hand this man over to Satan, so that the sinful nature may be destroyed and his spirit saved on the day of the Lord.

2Co 1:14 as you have understood us in part, you will come to understand fully that you can boast of us just as we will boast of you in the day of the Lord Jesus.

1Th 5:2 for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night.

2Pe 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare.

See Second Coming, **1344-1350**; *Last Judgment,* **1351**.

922—(2) Called the Last, or Great, Day. (Joel 2:11, 31; Zep 1:14; Mal 4:1)

Jn 12:48 There is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; that very word which I spoke will condemn him at the last day.

Ro 2:5 But because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God's wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed.

2Ti 1:12 That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him for that day.

Heb 10:25 Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching.

Jude 6 And the angels who did not keep their positions of authority but abandoned their own home— these he has kept in darkness, bound with everlasting chains for judgment on the great Day.

Rev 6:17 For the great day of their wrath has come, and who can stand?"

See End of World, **1126**; *Last Judgment,* **1351**; *Second Coming,* **1344-1350**.

923—(3) Day of Visitation, Isa 10:3; Jer 10:15; 46:21; La 1:21; Hos 9:7; Mic 7:4; Lk 19:44; 1Pe 2:12.

See Last Judgment, **1351**.

924—DAY OF PREPARATION, Mt 27:62; Mk 15:42; Lk 23:54; Jn 19:14.

925—DAY'S JOURNEY (N.M.), Ex 3:18; 1Ki 19:4; Jnh 3:4.

See Tables (3), **3533**.

926—DAYS, THE LAST of time, Isa 2:2; Da 12:9; Mic 4:1; Ac 2:17; 2Ti 3:1; 2Pe 3:3.

THE DEAD

(A) PREPARATION OF, for Burial.

927—(1) General References to (N.M.), Mt 26:12; Jn 11:44; Ac 9:37.

928—(2) Embalming, Ge 50:2, 26; 2Ch 16:14; Jn 19:40.

929—(3) Grave clothes, Mt 27:59; Jn 11:44; 19:40; 20:7; Ac 5:6.

930—(4) Cremation, Jos 7:25; 1Sa 31:12; 2Ki 23:20; Am 6:10.

931—(5) Burial Ceremonies (N.M.), Ge 50:10; Jer 34:5.

See Mourning (3), **1949**.

(B) DEAD BODIES

932—(1) Jewish Laws concerning, Lev 21:11; Nu 6:6; 9:6; 19:11; Dt 21:23; Hag 2:13.

933—(2) Unburied, a mark of disgrace, Dt 28:26; Ps 79:2; Ecc 6:3; Isa 14:19; Jer 7:33; 16:4; 25:33; 34:20.

934—(3) Burial of, Dt 10:6; 34:6; Jos 24:30; 1Ki 11:15; 2Ki 13:20; Mt 14:12; Lk 16:22; Ac 5:10; 8:2.

(C) PLACES OF BURIAL

935—(1) General References to, Ge 47:30; Nu 19:16; Jdg 16:31; 1Sa 25:1; 31:13; 2Ki 21:18; 1Ch 10:12; 2Ch 33:20; Jer 26:23; Mt 27:7.

See The Grave, **1461**.

936—(2) Sepulchres, tombs, Ge 23:6; Dt 34:6; 2Ki 9:28; 2Ch 16:14; Isa 53:9; Mt 27:60; Mk 6:29; Lk 24:1.

See Burying Places, **935**; *The Grave,* **1461**.

937—(3) Attachment to the Burial Places of "The Fathers" (N.M.), Ge 49:29; 50:25; Ne 2:3.

938—(D) TOMBSTONES erected over (N.M.).

Ge 35:20 Over her tomb Jacob set up a pillar, and to this day that pillar marks Rachel's tomb.

2Ki 23:17 The king asked, "What is that tombstone I see?" The men of the city said, "It marks the tomb of the man of God who came from Judah and pronounced against the altar of Bethel the very things you have done to it."

939—DEAD SEA, also called Salt Sea, Ge 14:3; Nu 34:3; Dt 3:17; 4:49; Jos 3:16; 15:5; Joel 2:20; Zec 14:8.

DEAFNESS—HEARING

(A) DEAFNESS

940—(1) Physical, Lev 19:14; 2Sa 19:35; Ecc 12:4; Mt 11:5; Mk 7:32; 9:25.

941—(2) Spiritual.

Isa 6:10 Make the heart of this people calloused; make their ears dull and close their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts, and turn and be healed."

Jer 6:10 To whom can I speak and give warning? Who will listen to me? Their ears are closed so they cannot hear. The word of the LORD is offensive to them; they find no pleasure in it.

Eze 12:2 "Son of man, you are living among a rebellious people. They have eyes to see but do not see and ears to hear but do not hear, for they are a rebellious people.

Zec 7:11 "But they refused to pay attention; stubbornly they turned their backs and stopped up their ears. (Mt 13:15; Ac 28:26)

2Ti 4:4 They will turn their ears away from the truth and turn aside to myths.

See Dullness, **1009-1012**; *Hardness (1),* **2716**; *Indifference (1),* **1083**; *Impenitence,* **2713, 2714**; *Unbelief,* **1219-1222**.

(B) HEARING

942—(1) Spiritual of Believers.

Pr 8:34 Blessed is the man who listens to me, watching daily at my doors, waiting at my doorway.

Pr 15:31 He who listens to a life-giving rebuke will be at home among the wise.

Ecc 5:1 Guard your steps when you go to the house of God. Go near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools, who do not know that they do wrong. (Hab 3:2)

Lk 8:15 But the seed on good soil stands for those with a noble and good heart, who hear the word, retain it, and by persevering produce a crop.

Jas 1:19 My dear brothers, take note of this: Everyone should be quick to listen, slow to speak and slow to become angry, (Rev 2:11)

See Teachableness (3), **2964**; *Spiritual Receptivity,* **2960**; *Teachableness (1),* **2962**.

943—(2) Careless, characteristics of.

Sentimentality

Eze 33:32 Indeed, to them you are nothing more than one who sings love songs with a beautiful voice and plays an instrument well, for they hear your words but do not put them into practice.

Disobedience

Mt 7:26 But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand.

Shallowness

Mt 13:19 When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is the seed sown along the path.

Hardness

Lk 16:31 "He said to him, 'If they do not listen to Moses and the Prophets, they will not be convinced even if someone rises from the dead.'"

Forgetfulness

Jas 1:23 Anyone who listens to the word but does not do what it says is like a man who looks at his face in a mirror

Jas 1:24 and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like.

See Indifference (1), **1083**; *Hardness (1),* **2716**.

944—(C) HEARING, DIVINE, God attentive to the Prayers of the Saints. 2Sa 22:7; Ps 34:15; 94:9; Isa 59:1; 65:24; Jas 5:4; 1Pe 3:12.

See Prayer (6), **2821**.

DEATH PENALTY

945—(1) For Capital Offenses, Ge 9:6; Ex 21:14, 29; 22:20; 35:2; Lev 20:10; Dt 13:9; 17:12; 21:21.

946—(2) Examples of the Infliction of, Lev 10:2; Nu 15:36; 16:32; Jos 7:25; 2Ki 9:33; 2Ch 23:15; Est 7:10; Ac 5:5; 12:23.

947—DEATHS FORETOLD, Ge 3:19; Nu 20:24; 31:2; 1Sa 28:19; 1Ki 14:12; 2Ki 8:10; 20:1; Ac 5:9.

948—DEBORAH, The Patriotic Woman, associated with Barak in Judging Israel (N.M.).

(1) General References to, Jdg 4:4, 14; 5:1.

(2) Facts concerning (N.M.).
A Judge and prophetess, Jdg 4:4.
Summons Barak to deliver Israel, Jdg 4:6.
Agrees to accompany him to battle, Jdg 4:9.
Inspires him to action, Jdg 4:14.
Sings a paean of victory, Jdg 5:1-31.
Rebukes the indifference of the tribes, Jdg 5:16, 17, 23.
See Notable Women, **3870**.

949—DECALOGUE, THE, the Ten Commandments, Ex 20:1; 32:16; 34:28; Dt 4:13; 5:7; 10:4; Jos 8:32.
See Tablets of Stone, **3543**.

950—DECAPOLIS, ten cities near the Sea of Galilee, Mt 4:25; Mk 5:20; 7:31.

DEDICATION, feast of (N.M.), Jn 10:22.
See Feast of Dedication, **1260**.

951—of the Tabernacle (N.M.), Ex 40:1-38.

952—of Solomon's Temple (N.M.), 1Ki 8:1-66.

953—of the Wall of Jerusalem (N.M.), Ne 12:27.

Personal.
See Consecration (1), **3508**.

954—DEEP, THE, or the sea, Ge 1:2; Ps 42:7; 107:24; Isa 51:10; 63:13; Hab 3:10; 2Co 11:25.

DEFILEMENT—CLEANSING

(A) DEFILEMENT

955—(1) Of Sin. (Isa 24:5)

Isa 59:3 For your hands are stained with blood, your fingers with guilt. Your lips have spoken lies, and your tongue mutters wicked things. (Eze 22:4; 28:18)

Eze 43:8 When they placed their threshold next to my threshold and their doorposts beside my doorposts, with only a wall between me and them, they defiled my holy name by their detestable practices. So I destroyed them in my anger.

Mk 7:23 All these evils come from inside and make a man 'unclean.'"

Heb 12:15 See to it that no one misses the grace of God and that no bitter root grows up to cause trouble and defile many.

Jas 3:6 The tongue also is a fire, a world of evil among the parts of the body. It corrupts the whole person, sets the whole course of his life on fire, and is itself set on fire by hell.

956—(2) Ceremonial, Lev 11:43; 15:2; Jn 18:28.
See Ceremonialism, **2988**.

957—(B) FILTHINESS, moral, Ezr 9:11; Ps 53:3; Mt 23:27; Ro 6:19; Eph 5:4; Jas 1:21; 2Pe 2:10.
See Unchastity (3), **666**.

(C) POLLUTIONS

958—(1) Ceremonial, under the Mosaic Law, Lev 7:21; 15:11; 21:1; Nu 9:6; Dt 21:23.

959—(2) Of the Heathen, Lev 18:24; 20:23; Dt 18:12; 2Pe 2:7.
See Canaan (4), **629**.

960—(3) Of God's House, 2Ch 33:7; 36:14; Jer 7:30; Eze 8:16; 44:7; Zep 3:4; Jn 2:14.
See Sacrilege, **3038, 3039**.

(D) CLEANSING
(Selected Reading, Ps 51)

961—(1) Ceremonial, Ex 30:20; 40:12; Lev 14:8; 16:26; 22:6; Nu 19:7; Heb 9:10.

962—(2) Spiritual, Commanded.

Isa 1:16 wash and make yourselves clean. Take your evil deeds out of my sight! Stop doing wrong,

Jer 4:14 O Jerusalem, wash the evil from your heart and be saved. How long will you harbor wicked thoughts?

Ac 22:16 And now what are you waiting for? Get up, be baptized and wash your sins away, calling on his name.' (1Co 5:7)

2Co 7:1 Since we have these promises, dear friends, let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminates body and spirit, perfecting holiness out of reverence for God.

2Ti 2:21 If a man cleanses himself from the latter, he will be an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work.

Jas 4:8 Come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

1Jn 3:3 Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure.
See Holiness (3), **1598**; *Righteousness (4),* **3080**; *Sanctification (2),* **3141**.

963—(3) Spiritual, Promised.

Ps 65:3 When we were overwhelmed by sins, you forgave our transgressions.

Isa 1:18 "Come now, let us reason together," says the LORD. "Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red as crimson, they shall be like wool.

Eze 36:25 I will sprinkle clean water on you, and you will be clean; I will cleanse you from all your impurities and from all your idols.

Zec 13:1 "On that day a fountain will be opened to the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, to cleanse them from sin and impurity.

Mal 3:3 He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; he will purify the Levites and refine them like gold and silver. Then the LORD will have men who will bring offerings in righteousness,

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives, just as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her

Eph 5:26 to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word, (Tit 3:5)

Heb 9:14 How much more, then, will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself unblemished to God, cleanse our consciences from acts that lead to death, so that we may serve the living God!

1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin. (Rev 1:5)

See Blood of Christ, **679**; *Pardon (1),* **3125**; *Word Purifies,* **423**.

964—(4) The Desire for.

Ps 19:12 Who can discern his errors? Forgive my hidden faults.

Ps 51:2 Wash away all my iniquity and cleanse me from my sin.

Ps 51:7 Cleanse me with hyssop, and I will be clean; wash me, and I will be whiter than snow.

Ps 79:9 Help us, O God our Savior, for the glory of your name; deliver us and forgive our sins for your name's sake.

Jn 13:9 "Then, Lord," Simon Peter replied, "not just my feet but my hands and my head as well!"
See Spiritual Thirst, **983**; *Spiritual Desire,* **982**.

965—(5) Examples of Spiritual.

Isa 6:7 With it he touched my mouth and said, "See, this has touched your lips; your guilt is taken away and your sin atoned for."

Zec 3:4 The angel said to those who were standing before him, "Take off his filthy clothes." Then he said to Joshua, "See, I have taken away your sin, and I will put rich garments on you."

Jn 15:3 You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you.

1Co 6:11 And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
See Sin Forgiven, **3345**.

966—(E) WASHING, CEREMONIAL, Lev 6:27; 13:54; 14:8; 16:28; Nu 31:24; 2Ch 4:6.
See Footwashing, **3404**; *Hands Washed,* **1494**.

967—DEGRADATION of God's people, Ex 32:25; Eze 16:6; 20:31; 2Pe 2:22.
See Israel, **1818, 1819**.

DELIVERANCE

968—(1) Of Israel, Ex 14:30; 1Sa 14:15; 2Ch 14:12; 20:22; 32:21.
See Divine Protector (a), **366**; *Divine Protector (b),* **367**.

969—(2) Divine, examples of.

Lot

Ge 19:16 When he hesitated, the men grasped his hand and the hands of his wife and of his two daughters and led them safely out of the city, for the LORD was merciful to them.

David

1Sa 17:37 The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and the paw of the bear will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine." Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you."

The Hebrew Children

Da 3:27 and the satraps, prefects, governors and royal advisers crowded around them. They saw that the fire had not harmed their bodies, nor was a hair of their heads singed; their robes were not scorched, and there was no smell of fire on them.

Daniel

Da 6:22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king."

Jonah

Jnh 1:17 But the LORD provided a great fish to swallow Jonah, and Jonah was inside the fish three days and three nights.

The Apostles

Ac 5:18 They arrested the apostles and put them in the public jail.

Ac 5:19 But during the night an angel of the Lord opened the doors of the jail and brought them out.

Peter

Ac 12:7 Suddenly an angel of the Lord appeared and a light shone in the cell. He struck Peter on the side and woke him up. "Quick, get up!" he said, and the chains fell off Peter's wrists.

Paul and Silas

Ac 16:26 Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken. At once all the prison doors flew open, and everybody's chains came loose.

Shipwrecked Passengers, with Paul.

Ac 27:44 The rest were to get there on planks or on pieces of the ship. In this way everyone reached land in safety.

970—(3) Promised to Believers.

Job 5:19 From six calamities he will rescue you; in seven no harm will befall you.

Ps 91:3 Surely he will save you from the fowler's snare and from the deadly pestilence. (Ps 116:8; Isa 46:4)

1Co 10:13 No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it. (2Co 1:10)

2Ti 4:18 The Lord will rescue me from every evil attack and will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom. To him be glory for ever and ever. Amen. (Heb 2:15)

2Pe 2:9 if this is so, then the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from trials and to hold the unrighteous for the day of judgment, while continuing their punishment.

See Divine Helper, **1560**; *Temptation (3),* **3586**; *Spiritual Victory,* **373**; *God's Promises (2),* **2879**; *God's Promises (8),* **2885**; *God's Promises (10),* **2887**.

971—(4) Sought by the Psalmist, Ps 25:20; 43:1; 59:2; 71:4; 119:134; 140:1; 143:9; 144:11.

See Salvation (6), **3121**.

972—DELIVERER, DIVINE, God as. (1Sa 17:37)

2Sa 22:2 He said: "The LORD is my rock, my fortress and my deliverer; (Ps 18:17; 34:4; 56:13)

Isa 46:4 Even to your old age and gray hairs I am he, I am he who will sustain you. I have made you and I will carry you; I will sustain you and I will rescue you.

Jer 1:8 Do not be afraid of them, for I am with you and will rescue you," declares the LORD.

Da 6:27 He rescues and he saves; he performs signs and wonders in the heavens and on the earth. He has rescued Daniel from the power of the lions."

2Co 1:10 He has delivered us from such a deadly peril, and he will deliver us. On him we have set our hope that he will continue to deliver us, (2Ti 4:18)

Heb 2:15 and free those who all their lives were held in slavery by their fear of death.

973—DELUGE, THE, Ge 6:7, 17; 7:11; Job 22:16; Isa 54:9; Mt 24:38; 1Pe 3:20; 2Pe 2:5.

See Noah, **2597**; *Noah's Ark,* **214**.

974—DEMAS, one of Paul's co-laborers, Col 4:14; 2Ti 4:10; Phm 24.

975—DEMONIACS, men possessed by evil spirits, Mt 8:28; 9:32; 12:22; 15:22; 17:15; Mk 1:23; 5:2; Lk 8:2; Ac 5:16.

See Evil Spirits, **3156, 3157**.

976—DENS, Jdg 6:2; Job 37:8; Jer 7:11; Da 6:7; Heb 11:38.

977—DERISION, Job 30:1; Ps 42:10; 69:12; 119:51; Jer 20:7; Lk 16:14; 23:35.

See Aha, **101**; *Righteous Despised,* **827**; *Mocking (1),* **2393**; *Christ Reviled,* **3494**.

DESERTS

978—(1) General References to, Ex 5:3; Mk 6:32; Lk 1:80; 4:42; 9:10; Ac 8:26.

979—(2) Notable, Ex 19:2; 23:31; Nu 20:1; 1Sa 23:24; 2Sa 2:24.

See Desert, **3831**; *Solitude (2),* **297**; *Solitude,* **296**.

980—DESIRE, general references to (N.M.), Ge 3:16; Ps 145:16; Pr 13:12; Mk 10:35.

981—DESIRE, EVIL, Nu 11:4; Pr 21:10; 30:15; Hab 2:5; Mk 4:19; 1Co 10:6; Eph 2:3; Jas 4:2; 1Jn 2:16.

See Lust, **667**; *Appetite,* **3198**; *Evil Passions,* **2685**.

DESIRE—SATISFACTION

(A) DESIRE, SPIRITUAL

(Selected Reading, Ps 42; 84)

982—(1) General References to.

2Ch 15:15 All Judah rejoiced about the oath because they had sworn it wholeheartedly. They sought God eagerly, and he was found by them. So the LORD gave them rest on every side. (Ps 27:4)

Ps 38:9 All my longings lie open before you, O Lord; my sighing is not hidden from you. (Ps 63:1)

Ps 73:25 Whom have I in heaven but you? And earth has nothing I desire besides you. (Ps 119:20, 131)

Isa 26:9 My soul yearns for you in the night; in the morning my spirit longs for you. When your judgments come upon the earth, the people of the world learn righteousness.

Lk 6:21 Blessed are you who hunger now, for you will be satisfied. Blessed are you who weep now, for you will laugh.

1Pe 2:2 Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation,

See Spiritual Ambition, **1081**; *Prayer (24),* **2840**.

983—(2) Spiritual Thirst, examples of.

Ps 42:2 My soul thirsts for God, for the living God. When can I go and meet with God?

Ps 63:1 O God, you are my God, earnestly I seek you; my soul thirsts for you; my body longs for you, in a dry and weary land where there is no water. (Ps 119:174)

Ps 143:6 I spread out my hands to you; my soul thirsts for you like a parched land.*Selah*

Am 8:11 "The days are coming," declares the Sovereign LORD, "when I will send a famine through the land— not a famine of food or a thirst for water, but a famine of hearing the words of the LORD.

See Living Water, **3789**.

(B) SATISFACTION of the saints' desires.

984—(1) Promises Concerning (M/ Satisfaction).

Ps 17:15 And I—in righteousness I will see your face; when I awake, I will be satisfied with seeing your likeness. (Ps 36:8)

Ps 63:5 My soul will be satisfied as with the richest of foods; with singing lips my mouth will praise you.

Ps 103:5 who satisfies your desires with good things so that your youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Ps 107:9 for he satisfies the thirsty and fills the hungry with good things.

Isa 58:11 The LORD will guide you always; he will satisfy your needs in a sun-scorched land and will strengthen your frame. You will be like a well-watered garden, like a spring whose waters never fail. (Jer 31:14)

See Peace (1), **3012**; *Spiritual Rest,* **3011**.

985—(2) Spiritual Thirst Satisfied.

Ps 36:8 They feast on the abundance of your house; you give them drink from your river of delights. (Isa 12:3; 44:3)

Isa 55:1 "Come, all you who are thirsty, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat! Come, buy wine and milk without money and without cost.

Mt 5:6 Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, for they will be filled.

Jn 4:14 but whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life." (Jn 6:35)

Jn 7:37 On the last and greatest day of the Feast, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink.

Rev 7:16 Never again will they hunger; never again will they thirst. The sun will not beat upon them, nor any scorching heat. (Rev 21:6)

Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

See Spiritual Fullness, **1123**.

DESOLATION, as the result of sin.

986—(1) Of Israel, Isa 1:8; 24:12; Jer 2:15; 9:11; 12:11; 19:8; La 1:4; 5:18; Eze 20:26; 33:28; Am 7:9; Mic 3:12; Mt 23:38.

See Unproductivity, **77**; *Wicked Forsaken,* **3354**.

987—(2) Of Heathen Nations, Isa 13:9; 15:1; Jer 25:12; 48:9; 49:17; Eze 25:13; 29:12; 30:14; 32:15; 35:3; Joel 3:19; Na 2:10.

988—(3) General References to, Job 15:34; Ps 34:21; 40:15; 73:19; Mt 23:38.

See Adversity, **2902**; *Want,* **20**; *Sin's Misery,* **788**.

989—DESPISERS, general references to, Pr 1:30; 9:8; Mt 7:6; Ac 13:41; Ro 2:4; 2Ti 3:3; Heb 10:28; 2Pe 2:10.

See Scoffers, **3037**.

DESTRUCTION of the Wicked.

(1) Comes Suddenly. See **3182.**

990—(2) Utter, Threatened, Isa 34:2; Jer 25:9; Mal 4:1; Lk 3:9; 2Th 1:9; Rev 18:21.

See The Wicked (12), **3076**; *Threats,* **3618**; *The Wicked (6),* **3070**.

991—(3) Examples of, Nu 21:3; Dt 2:34; 3:6; Jos 6:21; 8:26; 11:20; Lk 17:29.

See Canaan (6), **631**.

DETERIORATION—DEVELOPMENT

992—(A) DETERIORATION, a tendency of the sinful life.

Isa 1:22 Your silver has become dross, your choice wine is diluted with water.

Jer 7:26 But they did not listen to me or pay attention. They were stiff-necked and did more evil than their forefathers.' (Jer 16:12; Eze 16:47; Hos 13:2)

Lk 11:26 Then it goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first."

2Ti 3:13 while evil men and impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived.

2Pe 2:20 If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning.

See Dross, **1052**.

(B) BACKSLIDING
(Selected Reading, Mal 3:7-18; Gal 4)

993—Results of.

Selfish Absorption

Pr 14:14 The faithless will be fully repaid for their ways, and the good man rewarded for his. (Isa 1:4; Jer 14:7; Hos 11:7)

Religious Indifference

Mt 24:12 Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold,

Unfitness for the Kingdom

Lk 9:62 Jesus replied, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God." (Gal 1:6)

Bondage to Forms

Gal 4:9 But now that you know God—or rather are known by God—how is it that you are turning back to those weak and miserable principles? Do you wish to be enslaved by them all over again?

Divine Displeasure

Heb 10:38 But my righteous one will live by faith. And if he shrinks back, I will not be pleased with him." (2Pe 2:20)

Loss of Spiritual Enthusiasm

Rev 2:4 Yet I hold this against you: You have forsaken your first love.

See Apostasy, **1235, 1236**; *Forsaking God,* **1237, 1238**.

994—(C) BACKSLIDERS, causes which tend to produce.

Absence of Spiritual Leaders

Ex 32:1 When the people saw that Moses was so long in coming down from the mountain, they gathered around Aaron and said, "Come, make us gods who will go before us. As for this fellow Moses who brought us up out of Egypt, we don't know what has happened to him."

Ex 32:8 They have been quick to turn away from what I commanded them and have made themselves an idol cast in the shape of a calf. They have bowed down to it and sacrificed to it and have said, 'These are your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of Egypt.' (1Sa 15:11)

Evil Associations

1Ki 11:4 As Solomon grew old, his wives turned his heart after other gods, and his heart was not fully devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been.

Worldly Success

2Ch 25:2 He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not wholeheartedly.

2Ch 25:14 When Amaziah returned from slaughtering the Edomites, he brought back the gods of the people of Seir. He set them up as his own gods, bowed down to them and burned sacrifices to them. (Ps 78:57; Hos 6:4; Zep 1:6)

Shallowness

Lk 8:13 Those on the rock are the ones who receive the word with joy when they hear it, but they have no root. They believe for a while, but in the time of testing they fall away.

Emptiness of Life

Lk 11:24 "When an evil spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it. Then it says, 'I will return to the house I left.'

Lk 11:25 When it arrives, it finds the house swept clean and put in order.

Lk 11:26 Then it goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first."

Lack of Spiritual Insight

Jn 6:63 The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life.

Jn 6:64 Yet there are some of you who do not believe." For Jesus had known from the beginning which of them did not believe and who would betray him.

Jn 6:66 From this time many of his disciples turned back and no longer followed him. (1Ti 5:15)

Love of the World

2Ti 4:10 for Demas, because he loved this world, has deserted me and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia.

See Apostates, **1236**; *Covenant-breakers,* **1234**; *Estrangement (2),* **1273**.

(D) SPIRITUAL DEVELOPMENT
(Selected Reading, Heb 5:11-14; 6:1-16)

995—(E) SPIRITUAL GROWTH (1), commanded.

In Fruitfulness

2Co 9:10 Now he who supplies seed to the sower and bread for food will also supply and increase your store of seed and will enlarge the harvest of your righteousness.

Into Christ

Eph 4:15 Instead, speaking the truth in love, we will in all things grow up into him who is the Head, that is, Christ. (Col 1:10)

In Love

1Th 3:12 May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else, just as ours does for you. (1Th 4:10)

To Perfection

Heb 6:1 Therefore let us leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death, and of faith in God,

Through the Word

1Pe 2:2 Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation,

By Accretion

2Pe 1:5 For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge;

2Pe 1:6 and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness;

In Grace and Knowledge

2Pe 3:18 But grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and forever! Amen.

See Divine Perfection, **2730**.

996—(F) SPIRITUAL GROWTH (2), example of.

The Boy Samuel

1Sa 2:26 And the boy Samuel continued to grow in stature and in favor with the LORD and with men.

John the Baptist

Lk 1:80 And the child grew and became strong in spirit; and he lived in the desert until he appeared publicly to Israel.

The Boy Christ

Lk 2:40 And the child grew and became strong; he was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

Lk 2:52 And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men.

Paul

Ac 9:22 Yet Saul grew more and more powerful and baffled the Jews living in Damascus by proving that Jesus is the Christ.

The Thessalonians

2Th 1:3 We ought always to thank God for you, brothers, and rightly so, because your faith is growing more and more, and the love every one of you has for each other is increasing.

997—(G) SPIRITUAL MATURITY, how Secured.

By Putting away Childish Things

1Co 13:11 When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put childish ways behind me.

By Cultivating the Understanding

1Co 14:20 Brothers, stop thinking like children. In regard to evil be infants, but in your thinking be adults.

By Striving after the Christ Ideal

Eph 4:13 until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ. (Eph 4:15)

By Partaking of the Deeper Truths of the Gospel

Heb 5:14 But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil.

By Overcoming Temptation

1Jn 2:14 I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you are strong, and the word of God lives in you, and you have overcome the evil one.

See Spiritual Strength, **359.**

998—(H) SPIRITUAL IMMATURITY

Inability to Receive Strong Doctrine

1Co 3:1 Brothers, I could not address you as spiritual but as worldly—mere infants in Christ.

1Co 3:2 I gave you milk, not solid food, for you were not yet ready for it. Indeed, you are still not ready. (1Co 14:20)

Need for Teaching

Gal 4:1 What I am saying is that as long as the heir is a child, he is no different from a slave, although he owns the whole estate.

Gal 4:2 He is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father.

Gal 4:3 So also, when we were children, we were in slavery under the basic principles of the world.

Instability of Faith

Eph 4:14 Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming.

Continuance in Primary Principles

Heb 5:12 In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God's word all over again. You need milk, not solid food! (1Pe 2:2)

(I) SPIRITUAL PROGRESS

999—(1) A Characteristic of the Righteous.

Job 17:9 Nevertheless, the righteous will hold to their ways, and those with clean hands will grow stronger.

Ps 84:7 They go from strength to strength, till each appears before God in Zion.

Ps 92:12 The righteous will flourish like a palm tree, they will grow like a cedar of Lebanon;

Pr 4:18 The path of the righteous is like the first gleam of dawn, shining ever brighter till the full light of day. (2Co 3:18)

1Ti 4:15 Be diligent in these matters; give yourself wholly to them, so that everyone may see your progress.

See Christ's Perfection, **2731.**

1000—(2) The Full Life.

2Sa 22:37 You broaden the path beneath me, so that my ankles do not turn.

1Ki 4:29 God gave Solomon wisdom and very great insight, and a breadth of understanding as measureless as the sand on the seashore.

1Ch 4:10 Jabez cried out to the God of Israel, "Oh, that you would bless me and enlarge my territory! Let your hand be with me, and keep me from harm so that I will be free from pain." And God granted his request. (Ps 18:36; 118:5)

Isa 54:2 "Enlarge the place of your tent, stretch your tent curtains wide, do not hold back; lengthen your cords, strengthen your stakes.

Jn 10:10 The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full. (2Co 6:11)

Eph 3:17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love,

Eph 3:18 may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ,

Eph 3:19 and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

DETESTABLE THINGS. See Abominable Things, **13.**

1001—DEVOTED THINGS, those devoted to utter destruction (N.M.), Dt 7:26; 13:17; Jos 6:18; 7:1, 11; Isa 52:11.

DEVOTIONAL LIFE

1002—(1) Morning Devotions.

Of Jacob

Ge 28:16 When Jacob awoke from his sleep, he thought, "Surely the LORD is in this place, and I was not aware of it."

Ge 28:17 He was afraid and said, "How awesome is this place! This is none other than the house of God; this is the gate of heaven."

Ge 28:18 Early the next morning Jacob took the stone he had placed under his head and set it up as a pillar and poured oil on top of it. (Ex 24:4)

Of Samuel's Parents

1Sa 1:19 Early the next morning they arose and worshiped before the LORD and then went back to their home at Ramah. Elkanah lay with Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembered her.

Of Hezekiah

2Ch 29:20 Early the next morning King Hezekiah gathered the city officials together and went up to the temple of the LORD.

Of Job

Job 1:5 When a period of feasting had run its course, Job would send and have them purified. Early in the morning he would sacrifice a burnt offering for each of them, thinking, "Perhaps my children have sinned and cursed God in their hearts." This was Job's regular custom.

Of David

Ps 57:8 Awake, my soul! Awake, harp and lyre! I will awaken the dawn. (Ps 119:147)

Of Jesus

Mk 1:35 Very early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left the house and went off to a solitary place, where he prayed.

1003—(2) Prayerfulness.

Ps 5:3 In the morning, O LORD, you hear my voice; in the morning I lay my requests before you and wait in expectation. (Ps 55:17)

Ps 119:147 I rise before dawn and cry for help; I have put my hope in your word. (Zec 8:21)

Lk 2:37 and then was a widow until she was eighty-four. She never left the temple but worshiped night and day, fasting and praying.

Ac 10:2 He and all his family were devout and God-fearing; he gave generously to those in need and prayed to God regularly. (Ac 16:25)

1Th 3:10 Night and day we pray most earnestly that we may see you again and supply what is lacking in your faith.

1Ti 5:5 The widow who is really in need and left all alone puts her hope in God and continues night and day to pray and to ask God for help.

See Prayer (24), **2840;** *Worshipers,* **3952.**

1004—(3) Prayer Three Times a day (N.M.).

Ps 55:17 Evening, morning and noon I cry out in distress, and he hears my voice.

Da 6:10 Now when Daniel learned that the decree had been published, he went home to his upstairs room where the windows opened toward Jerusalem. Three times a day he got down on his knees and prayed, giving thanks to his God, just as he had done before.

1005—(4) **All-night Prayers** (N.M.)

Jacob

Ge 32:24 So Jacob was left alone, and a man wrestled with him till daybreak.

Samuel

1Sa 15:11 "I am grieved that I have made Saul king, because he has turned away from me and has not carried out my instructions." Samuel was troubled, and he cried out to the LORD all that night. (Ps 55:17; 119:62)

Christ

Lk 6:12 One of those days Jesus went out to a mountainside to pray, and spent the night praying to God. (Ac 16:25)

See Searching the Word, **428**; *Spirit-filled,* **1125**; *Holy Spirit (5),* **1605**; *Spiritual Mind,* **2355**; *Fellow. with Christ,* **1265**; *Prayer,* **2816-2841**.

1006—**DIBON,** a town of Moab, Nu 21:30; 32:3; 33:45; Jos 13:9; Isa 15:2; Jer 48:18.

DISCERNMENT—DULLNESS

1007—(A) **DISCERNMENT, SPIRITUAL.**

1Ki 3:9 So give your servant a discerning heart to govern your people and to distinguish between right and wrong. For who is able to govern this great people of yours?" (Isa 7:15)

Isa 11:3 and he will delight in the fear of the LORD. He will not judge by what he sees with his eyes, or decide by what he hears with his ears;

1Co 2:14 The man without the Spirit does not accept the things that come from the Spirit of God, for they are foolishness to him, and he cannot understand them, because they are spiritually discerned.

Heb 5:14 But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil.

See Knowledge (6), **2025**; *Eyes Opened,* **1196**; *Spiritual Vision,* **509**.

1008—(B) **PERCEPTION, SPIRITUAL** examples of.

David

2Sa 5:12 And David knew that the LORD had established him as king over Israel and had exalted his kingdom for the sake of his people Israel.

The Shunammite Woman

2Ki 4:9 She said to her husband, "I know that this man who often comes our way is a holy man of God.

Nehemiah

Ne 6:12 I realized that God had not sent him, but that he had prophesied against me because Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

The Wise Man

Ecc 2:14 The wise man has eyes in his head, while the fool walks in the darkness; but I came to realize that the same fate overtakes them both.

Jesus

Lk 5:22 Jesus knew what they were thinking and asked, "Why are you thinking these things in your hearts?

The Samaritan Woman

*Jn 4:19 "Sir," the woman said, "I can see that you are a prophet.

Peter

*Ac 10:34 Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism

See Understanding, **3848**; *Knowledge (6),* **2025**.

(C) DULLNESS

1009—(1) **Condemned**

Ps 92:6 The senseless man does not know, fools do not understand, (Isa 44:19; Eze 12:2)

Lk 12:56 Hypocrites! You know how to interpret the appearance of the earth and the sky. How is it that you don't know how to interpret this present time?

Jn 8:43 Why is my language not clear to you? Because you are unable to hear what I say.

Ro 3:11 there is no one who understands, no one who seeks God.

Heb 5:11 We have much to say about this, but it is hard to explain because you are slow to learn.

See No Understanding, **1014**.

1010—(2) **General Examples of.**

Ps 82:5 "They know nothing, they understand nothing. They walk about in darkness; all the foundations of the earth are shaken.

Mic 4:12 But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD; they do not understand his plan, he who gathers them like sheaves to the threshing floor.

Mt 13:13 This is why I speak to them in parables: "Though seeing, they do not see; though hearing, they do not hear or understand.

Ac 28:27 For this people's heart has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.' (Ro 1:31)

2Ti 3:7 always learning but never able to acknowledge the truth.

See Spiritual Darkness, **2179**.

1011—(3) **Of Israel,** Dt 32:28; Ps 106:7; Isa 1:3; 27:11; 29:11; Jer 4:22.

1012—(4) **Of the Disciples.**

Mt 15:16 "Are you still so dull?" Jesus asked them.

Mt 16:11 How is it you don't understand that I was not talking to you about bread? But be on your guard against the yeast of the Pharisees and Sadducees." (Lk 9:45)

Lk 18:34 The disciples did not understand any of this. Its meaning was hidden from them, and they did not know what he was talking about.

Lk 24:25 He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!

Jn 14:9 Jesus answered: "Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'?

1013—(5) **Of Men** in Apprehending the Spiritual Teachings of Christ (N.M.), Jn 2:20; 3:4; 4:11, 33; 6:52; 11:12.

1014—(D) **NO UNDERSTANDING,** examples of those slow to believe, Ps 32:9; 49:20; Pr 12:11; 18:2; 24:30; 28:16; Isa 27:11; 44:19; Jer 4:22; 5:21; Mt 13:19.

See Ignorance, **2036-2038**; *Senselessness,* **2354**.

DISCIPLESHIP

1015—(1) **Conditions of.**

Self-denial and Cross-bearing

Mt 16:24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me.

Renunciation

Lk 14:26 "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters—yes, even his own life—he cannot be my disciple.

Leaving All

Lk 14:33 In the same way, any of you who does not give up everything he has cannot be my disciple.

Steadfastness

Jn 8:31 To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples.

Fruitfulness

Jn 15:8 This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

See Self-denial (2), **3206**.

1016—(2) **Secret Discipleship,** examples of.

Jn 3:1 Now there was a man of the Pharisees named Nicodemus, a member of the Jewish ruling council.

Jn 3:2 He came to Jesus at night and said, "Rabbi, we know you are a teacher who has come from God. For no one could perform the miraculous signs you are doing if God were not with him."

Jn 7:13 But no one would say anything publicly about him for fear of the Jews.

Jn 12:42 Yet at the same time many even among the leaders believed in him. But because of the Pharisees they would not confess their faith for fear they would be put out of the synagogue;

Jn 19:38 Later, Joseph of Arimathea asked Pilate for the body of Jesus. Now Joseph was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly because he feared the Jews. With Pilate's permission, he came and took the body away.

See Fear of Man, **859**.

1017—(3) **Followers,** blessings promised to.

Spiritual Knowledge
Hos 6:3 Let us acknowledge the LORD; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth."

Spiritual Light
Jn 8:12 When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

Guidance by His Voice
Jn 10:27 My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me.

Heavenly Honor
Jn 12:26 Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me. (Jn 21:22; Eph 5:1)

A Divine Example
1Pe 2:21 To this you were called, because Christ suffered for you, leaving you an example, that you should follow in his steps. (Rev 14:4)

DISCOURAGEMENT—ENCOURAGEMENT

1018—(A) **DISCOURAGEMENT,** Apparent Reasons for.

The Hardness of the Way
Nu 21:4 They traveled from Mount Hor along the route to the Red Sea, to go around Edom. But the people grew impatient on the way;

The Difficulty of the Task
Ne 4:10 Meanwhile, the people in Judah said, "The strength of the laborers is giving out, and there is so much rubble that we cannot rebuild the wall."

The Prosperity of the Wicked
Ps 73:2 But as for me, my feet had almost slipped; I had nearly lost my foothold.

Ps 73:3 For I envied the arrogant when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

Delay in Fulfillment of Desires
Pr 13:12 Hope deferred makes the heart sick, but a longing fulfilled is a tree of life.

See Despondency, **669**; *Hopelessness,* **1694**; *Sighing,* **3284**; *Affliction (5),* **493**.

1019—(B) **ENCOURAGEMENT,** divine,

General References to.
Ex 14:13 Moses answered the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again. (2Ch 35:2)

Isa 41:13 For I am the LORD, your God, who takes hold of your right hand and says to you, Do not fear; I will help you.

Mt 9:2 Some men brought to him a paralytic, lying on a mat. When Jesus saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, "Take heart, son; your sins are forgiven."

Mt 14:27 But Jesus immediately said to them: "Take courage! It is I. Don't be afraid."

Mt 17:7 But Jesus came and touched them. "Get up," he said. "Don't be afraid." (Mk 16:6)

Ac 23:11 The following night the Lord stood near Paul and said, "Take courage! As you have testified about me in Jerusalem, so you must also testify in Rome."

Ac 27:22 But now I urge you to keep up your courage, because not one of you will be lost; only the ship will be destroyed.

See Courage (1), **849**; *Spiritual Strength,* **359**.

1020—(C) **THE "FEAR NOTS,"** seven reasons for encouragement.

Blessings in the Journey of Life
Ge 26:24 That night the LORD appeared to him and said, "I am the God of your father Abraham. Do not be afraid, for I am with you; I will bless you and will increase the number of your descendants for the sake of my servant Abraham." (Nu 21:34; Jdg 6:23)

Supplies in Famine
1Ki 17:13 Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son.

Protection in Peril
2Ki 6:16 "Don't be afraid," the prophet answered. "Those who are with us are more than those who are with them."

Strength in Weakness
Isa 41:10 So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.

Companionship in Trial
Isa 43:1 But now, this is what the LORD says—he who created you, O Jacob, he who formed you, O Israel: "Fear not, for I have redeemed you; I have summoned you by name; you are mine.

Isa 43:2 When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and when you pass through the rivers, they will not sweep over you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned; the flames will not set you ablaze.

Isa 43:3 For I am the LORD, your God, the Holy One of Israel, your Savior; I give Egypt for your ransom, Cush and Seba in your stead.

Overshadowing Care
Mt 10:30 And even the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Mt 10:31 So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows. (Mt 28:5; Lk 12:32)

Life Beyond the Grave
Rev 1:17 When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last.

Rev 1:18 I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.

See Courage (1), **849**; *Affliction (6),* **494**.

1021—DISGUISES, examples of, Ge 38:14; 1Sa 28:8; 1Ki 14:2; 20:38; 22:30; 2Ch 35:22.

DISPERSION
1022—(1) **Of the Nations after the Flood,** Ge 11:8; Dt 32:8.

1023—(2) **Of the Jews,** Lev 26:33; Ne 1:8; Est 3:8; Ps 44:11; Eze 6:8; 36:19; Jnr 7:35; Jas 1:1.

See Captivity, **1825, 1826**.

1024—(3) **Of the Early Disciples,** Mt 26:31; Ac 8:1, 4; 11:19.

DISPLAY, OSTENTATION
1025—(1) **General References to.**
Est 1:4 For a full 180 days he displayed the vast wealth of his kingdom and the splendor and glory of his majesty.

Est 5:11 Haman boasted to them about his vast wealth, his many sons, and all the ways the king had honored him and how he had elevated him above the other nobles and officials.

Isa 39:2 Hezekiah received the envoys gladly and showed them what was in his storehouses— the silver, the gold, the spices, the fine oil, his entire armory and everything found among his treasures. There was nothing in his palace or in all his kingdom that Hezekiah did not show them.

Lk 20:46 "Beware of the teachers of the law. They like to walk around in flowing robes and love to be greeted in the marketplaces and have the most important seats in the synagogues and the places of honor at banquets.

Ac 25:23 The next day Agrippa and Bernice came with great pomp and entered the audience room with the high ranking officers and the leading men of the city. At the command of Festus, Paul was brought in.

See Pride (2), **1723**; *Man's Glory,* **1682**; *Clothing (2),* **1043**.

1026—(2) **In Religious Service.**
2Ki 10:16 Jehu said, "Come with me and see my zeal for the LORD." Then he had him ride along in his chariot.

Mt 6:2 "So when you give to the needy, do not announce it with trumpets, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and on the streets, to be honored by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full.

Mt 6:5 "And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full.

Mt 6:16 "When you fast, do not look somber as the hypocrites do, for they disfigure their faces to show men they are fasting. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full.

Mt 23:5 "Everything they do is done for men to see: They make their phylacteries wide and the tassels on their garments long; (Lk 18:12)

DIVORCE. See Home, **1666**.

1027—DOCTORS of the law, Lk 2:46; 5:17; Ac 5:34.

DOCTRINE
1028—(1) **False,** Isa 32:6; Mt 16:12; Col 2:8; Heb 13:9.

See False Teachers, **2101**; *Heresy,* **1577**; *Seducers,* **3594**; *Deceivers,* **3707**.

1029—(2) Good, true, Dt 32:2; Pr 4:2; 1Ti 4:6; Tit 1:9; 2:1.
See Christ's Teaching, **3558.**
1030—DOERS (the obedient), Mt 7:21; 12:50; Lk 6:47; Jn 13:17; Ro 2:13; Jas 1:22; 4:11; 1Jn 2:17; Rev 22:14.
See Obedience, **2614-2619**; *Commandments,* **444, 445**; *Law,* **435-441.**
DOGS
(1) Animals.
See Dogs, **163.**
1031—(2) A Term of Reproach, Mt 7:6; 15:26; Php 3:2; Rev 22:15.
1032—DOORKEEPERS, 2Ki 25:18; Ps 84:10; Jn 18:17.
1033—DORCAS, a benevolent woman of Joppa (N.M.), Ac 9:36.
1034—DOTHAN, a district and town near Samaria (N.M.), Ge 37:17; 2Ki 6:13.
1035—DOUGH, referred to, Ex 12:34; Nu 15:20; Ne 10:37; Jer 7:18; Hos 7:4.
1036—DRAGONS, or Serpents or Jackals (N.M.), Dt 32:33; Ps 91:13; Isa 34:13; Jer 9:11; 51:37; Mic 1:8; Mal 1:3.
DREAMS
1037—(1) General References to, Nu 12:6; Job 7:14; Ecc 5:3, 7; Jer 23:28; Joel 2:28.
1038—(2) Notable, Ge 28:12; 37:5; 40:5; 41:1; Jdg 7:13; 1Ki 3:5; Da 2:1; 4:5; Mt 1:20; 2:12, 19, 22; 27:19.
See Visions, **2495.**
1039—(3) Interpretation of, Ge 40:12; 41:25; Da 1:17; 2:28; 4:20, 24.

DRESS

1040—(A) SPECIAL ADVICE concerning.
Of the two sexes not to be alike, Dt 22:5, 11.
Duty of cleanliness and care in, Ecc 9:8.
Of the ancient priests, Eze 44:17.
Undue anxiety concerning, forbidden, Mt 6:28.
Modesty in, commanded, 1Ti 2:9.
The inward adorning, 1Pe 3:3.
1041—(B) ATTIRE, too much Stress upon Outward.

Isa 3:16 The LORD says, "The women of Zion are haughty, walking along with outstretched necks, flirting with their eyes, tripping along with mincing steps, with ornaments jingling on their ankles.

Isa 3:18 In that day the Lord will snatch away their finery: the bangles and headbands and crescent necklaces,

Isa 3:19 the earrings and bracelets and veils,

Isa 3:20 the headdresses and ankle chains and sashes, the perfume bottles and charms,

Isa 3:21 the signet rings and nose rings,

Isa 3:22 the fine robes and the capes and cloaks, the purses

Isa 3:23 and mirrors, and the linen garments and tiaras and shawls.

Isa 3:24 Instead of fragrance there will be a stench; instead of a sash, a rope; instead of well-dressed hair, baldness; instead of fine clothing, sackcloth; instead of beauty, branding.

Mt 6:28 "And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin.

Mt 6:29 Yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his splendor was dressed like one of these.

1Pe 3:3 Your beauty should not come from outward adornment, such as braided hair and the wearing of gold jewelry and fine clothes.

1Pe 3:4 Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight.

See Outward Appearance, **205.**
(C) CLOTHING
1042—(1) General References to, Ge 3:21; 27:15; 2Sa 1:24; Da 5:29; Mt 3:4; Mk 12:38; Ac 9:39; Jas 2:3.
See Vesture, **3753.**
1043—(2) Rich Apparel, the Wearing of. (Est 6:8)

Est 8:15 Mordecai left the king's presence wearing royal garments of blue and white, a large crown of gold and a purple robe of fine linen. And the city of Susa held a joyous celebration.

Ps 45:13 All glorious is the princess within her chamber; her gown is interwoven with gold. (Isa 3:22; Eze 27:24)

Da 5:7 The king called out for the enchanters, astrologers and diviners to be brought and said to these wise men of Babylon, "Whoever reads this writing and tells me what it means will be clothed in purple and have a gold chain placed around his neck, and he will be made the third highest ruler in the kingdom."

Lk 16:19 "There was a rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen and lived in luxury every day.

Ac 12:21 On the appointed day Herod, wearing his royal robes, sat on his throne and delivered a public address to the people.

See Display, **1025, 1026.**
1044—(3) Coats, Ge 37:3; Ex 28:40; Da 3:21; Mt 10:10; Ac 9:39.
1045—(4) Mantles, cloaks, 1Ki 19:13; 2Ki 2:8, 13; Ezr 9:3; Job 1:20.
1046—(5) Robes (N.M.), 1Sa 18:4; 2Sa 13:18.
1047—(6) Sandals, Mk 6:9; Ac 12:8.
(D) CLOAKS
1048—(1) Garments (N.M.), Mt 5:40; Lk 6:29; 2Ti 4:13.
1049—(2) Figurative (N.M.), 1Th 2:5; 1Pe 2:16.
See Garment of Sin, **1389.**
(E) GARMENTS OF PRIESTS
1050—(1) General References to, Ex 28:2; 29:5, 29; 31:10; 39:1; Lev 8:7; Nu 20:26; Eze 44:17.
1051—(2) Headwear of (N.M.), Ex 28:40; 29:9; 39:28; Eze 44:18.

1052—DROSS, the wicked compared to, Pr 25:4; Isa 1:22; Eze 22:18.
See Affliction (8), **496.**

DROUGHT—SHOWERS

1053—(A) DROUGHT, spiritual.

Ps 63:1 O God, you are my God, earnestly I seek you; my soul thirsts for you, my body longs for you, in a dry and weary land where there is no water.

Ps 68:6 God sets the lonely in families, he leads forth the prisoners with singing; but the rebellious live in a sun-scorched land.

Isa 1:30 You will be like an oak with fading leaves, like a garden without water. (Isa 5:13)

Isa 41:17 "The poor and needy search for water, but there is none; their tongues are parched with thirst. But I the LORD will answer them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them. (Jer 17:6; Am 8:13)

See Spiritual Poverty (1), **2797.**
1054—(B) SHOWERS, spiritual.

Dt 32:2 Let my teaching fall like rain and my words descend like dew, like showers on new grass, like abundant rain on tender plants.

Ps 72:6 He will be like rain falling on a mown field, like showers watering the earth.

Eze 34:26 I will bless them and the places surrounding my hill. I will send down showers in season; there will be showers of blessing.

Hos 6:3 Let us acknowledge the LORD; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth."

Hos 10:12 Sow for yourselves righteousness, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the LORD, until he comes and showers righteousness on you.

See Revivals, **312-315.**

1055—DRY PLACES, Nu 20:2; 2Ki 3:9; Ps 68:6; Isa 1:30; Jer 14:3; 17:6.
DUST
1056—(1) Man made from, Ge 2:7; 3:19; 18:27; Job 10:9; 34:15; Ps 103:14; Ecc 12:7.
1057—(2) Thrown or Shaken off in Anger, Mt 10:14; Ac 13:51.
1058—(3) Placed on the Head as a Sign of Grief, Jos 7:6; Job 2:12; La 2:10; Eze 27:30; Rev 18:19.
See Mourning (4), **1950.**

DUTY

(Selected Readings, Ro 12; 1Th 5:15-28)

1059—(A) DAILY DUTY
Gathering the Manna

Ex 16:4 Then the LORD said to Moses, "I will rain down bread from heaven for you. The people are to go out each day and gather enough for that day. In this way I will test them and see whether they will follow my instructions. (1Ch 16:37; 2Ch 8:14; Ezr 3:4)

Reading of the Word

Ne 8:18 Day after day, from the first day to the last, Ezra read from the Book of the Law of God. They celebrated the feast for seven days, and on the eighth day, in accordance with the regulation, there was an assembly.

Performing of Vows

Ps 61:8 Then will I ever sing praise to your name and fulfill my vows day after day.

Prayer

Ps 88:9 my eyes are dim with grief. I call to you, O LORD, every day; I spread out my hands to you. (Ps 145:2)

Watchfulness

Pr 8:34 Blessed is the man who listens to me, watching daily at my doors, waiting at my doorway.

Cross-bearing

Lk 9:23 Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me.

Exhortation

Heb 3:13 But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called Today, so that none of you may be hardened by sin's deceitfulness.

1060—(B) OF MINISTERS, Isa 58:1; 62:6; Eze 4:4; Mt 28:19; Mk 16:15; Jn 21:16; Ac 5:20; 6:4; 14:22; 20:28; Ro 12:6, 7, 8; Eph 3:9; 1Ti 4:6; 2Ti 1:6; 2:15; Tit 1:5; 1Pe 5:2.

1061—(C) DUTY TO THE WEAK.

Mt 25:35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in,

Mt 25:36 I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

Ac 20:35 In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.' "

Ro 14:1 Accept him whose faith is weak, without passing judgment on disputable matters.

Ro 15:1 We who are strong ought to bear with the failings of the weak and not to please ourselves. (1Co 8:11)

1Co 9:22 To the weak I became weak, to win the weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some.

1Th 5:14 And we urge you, brothers, warn those who are idle, encourage the timid, help the weak, be patient with everyone.

See Helpfulness, **3888***; Human Sympathy,* **3515, 3516**.

1062—(D) THREEFOLD DUTY OF LIFE, Appropriation, Formation, Donation.

1063—(1) Appropriation (taking).

Cup of Salvation

Ps 116:13 I will lift up the cup of salvation and call on the name of the LORD.

Instruction

Pr 4:13 Hold on to instruction, do not let it go; guard it well, for it is your life.

Divine Strength

Isa 27:5 Or else let them come to me for refuge; let them make peace with me, yes, let them make peace with me."

All of Life's Opportunities

Lk 19:13 So he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas. 'Put this money to work,' he said, 'until I come back.'

The Water of Life

Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

1064—(2) Formation (making).

After the Divine Plan

Ex 25:40 See that you make them according to the pattern shown you on the mountain.

A Perfect Example

Jn 13:15 I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you.

Life to be Transformed, not Conformed.

Ro 12:2 Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.

2Co 3:18 And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect the Lord's glory, are being transformed into his likeness with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

Danger of Old Ideals

1Pe 1:14 As obedient children, do not conform to the evil desires you had when you lived in ignorance.

1Pe 1:15 But just as he who called you is holy, so be holy in all you do;

1065—(3) Donation (giving).

With a Free Hand

Mt 10:8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those who have leprosy, drive out demons. Freely you have received, freely give.

Give or Lose

Mt 16:25 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will find it.

The Blessedness of

Ac 20:35 In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.' "

As Stewards

1Pe 4:10 Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms.

See Benevolence (1), **2117***; Liberality,* **2115***; Giving (3),* **2122**.

1066—DYEING of garments (N.M.), Ex 25:5; 26:14; Isa 63:1.

E

EARLY RISING

1067—(1) General References to, Ge 19:27; 26:31; Ex 8:20; 34:4; Jos 3:1; 6:15; Jdg 6:38; 1Sa 5:4; 9:26; 15:12; 17:20; 2Ch 20:20; Pr 31:15; Da 6:19; Mk 16:2.

(2) For Devotions.

See Devotional Life, **1002-1005**.

1068—(3) To do Evil, Ex 32:6; Nu 14:40; Isa 5:11.

See Evil Zeal, **32**.

EARNESTNESS—INDIFFERENCE

1069—(A) EARNESTNESS

Giving the Whole Heart to God.

In Love

Dt 6:5 Love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength. (Dt 30:2)

In Obedience

Ps 119:2 Blessed are they who keep his statutes and seek him with all their heart. (Ps 119:34)

In Trust

Pr 3:5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding;

In Prayer

Jer 29:13 You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.

In Repentance

Joel 2:12 "Even now," declares the LORD, "return to me with all your heart, with fasting and weeping and mourning." (Mt 22:37)

See Consecration, **3508, 3511***; Undivided Service,* **3898**.

1070—(B) THE PRESSURE OF DUTY

It Burns Like an Inward Fire

Jer 20:9 But if I say, "I will not mention him or speak any more in his name," his word is in my heart like a fire, a fire shut up in my bones. I am weary of holding it in; indeed, I cannot.

It Calls like the Voice of a Lion

Am 3:8 The lion has roared—who will not fear? The Sovereign LORD has spoken— who can but prophesy?

It Binds the Soul to its Task

Lk 12:50 But I have a baptism to undergo, and how distressed I am until it is completed!

It Urges to Haste

Jn 9:4 As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me. Night is coming, when no one can work.

It Makes the Message Imperative

Ac 4:20 For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard." (Ac 18:5; 20:22)

It Sounds a Woe in the Ears of him who Falters

1Co 9:16 Yet when I preach the gospel, I cannot boast, for I am compelled to preach. Woe to me if I do not preach the gospel!

See Self-sacrifice (3), **3226**.

1071—(C) CRYING TO GOD, examples of, Ex 2:23; 14:10; 17:4; Jdg 3:9; 4:3; 6:7; 1Sa 7:9; 1Ki 17:20; 1Ch 5:20; 2Ch 13:14; 14:11; Ps 34:6; 61:2; La 2:18.

See Prayer (24), **2840***; Seekers,* **3192***; Intercession,* **1783, 1785, 1786**.

1072—(D) SEVEN EARNEST SUPPLIANTS (N.M.).

The cry for Help (Jacob), Ge 32:26.

The cry of Intercession (Moses), Ex 32:31, 32.

The cry for Wisdom (Solomon), 1Ki 3:7-9.

The cry for Cleansing (David), Ps 51:1, 2.

The cry of the Dying Soul (Penitent Thief), Lk 23:42.

The cry for Salvation (Philippian Jailer), Ac 16:30.

The cry for Deliverance (Paul), 2Co 12:8, 9.

1073–(E) ZEAL, commands concerning.

Ecc 9:10 Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with all your might, for in the grave, where you are going, there is neither working nor planning nor knowledge nor wisdom. (Ro 12:11)

1Co 14:12 So it is with you. Since you are eager to have spiritual gifts, try to excel in gifts that build up the church. (Gal 4:18)

2Ti 1:6 For this reason I remind you to fan into flame the gift of God, which is in you through the laying on of my hands.

2Pe 1:13 I think it is right to refresh your memory as long as I live in the tent of this body,

Rev 3:19 Those whom I love I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest, and repent.

See Diligence, **564***; Work (2),* **3889***; Serve God,* **3894***; Service Commanded,* **3896**.

1074–(F) ZEALOUSNESS, examples of. (2Ki 10:16)

Ne 4:21 So we continued the work with half the men holding spears, from the first light of dawn till the stars came out.

Ps 119:139 My zeal wears me out, for my enemies ignore your words.

Isa 62:1 For Zion's sake I will not keep silent, for Jerusalem's sake I will not remain quiet, till her righteousness shines out like the dawn, her salvation like a blazing torch. (Jer 20:9)

Lk 8:39 "Return home and tell how much God has done for you." So the man went away and told all over town how much Jesus had done for him.

Ac 18:25 He had been instructed in the way of the Lord, and he spoke with great fervor and taught about Jesus accurately, though he knew only the baptism of John. (2Co 9:2; Col 4:13; 1Th 2:9)

See Personal Work, **3907***; Consecration (2),* **3509**.

(G) CHRIST'S ZEAL

1075–(1) General References to.

Isa 59:17 He put on righteousness as his breastplate, and the helmet of salvation on his head; he put on the garments of vengeance and wrapped himself in zeal as in a cloak.

Lk 2:49 "Why were you searching for me?" he asked. "Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?"

Jn 2:17 His disciples remembered that it is written: "Zeal for your house will consume me."

Jn 4:34 "My food," said Jesus, "is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work.

Jn 9:4 As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me. Night is coming, when no one can work.

Ac 10:38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil, because God was with him.

1076–(2) He Felt the Imperative Call of Duty (N.M.).

He must be about his Father's Business, Lk 2:49.

He must Preach, Lk 4:43.

He must Accomplish his Work, Lk 12:50.

He must Work while the Day Lasted, Jn 9:4.

He must go to Jerusalem to suffer, Mt 16:21.

1077–(H) ZEAL IN SOUL WINNING

Jn 4:35 Do you not say, 'Four months more and then the harvest'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.

Ro 9:3 For I could wish that I myself were cursed and cut off from Christ for the sake of my brothers, those of my own race,

Ro 10:1 Brothers, my heart's desire and prayer to God for the Israelites is that they may be saved.

Ro 11:14 in the hope that I may somehow arouse my own people to envy and save some of them.

1Co 9:22 To the weak I became weak, to win the weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some.

See Soul-winners, **3908**.

(I) SOLICITUDE

1078–(1) For the Wayward. (Ps 119:53, 136, 158)

Jer 13:17 But if you do not listen, I will weep in secret because of your pride; my eyes will weep bitterly, overflowing with tears, because the LORD's flock will be taken captive. (Jer 14:17)

Mt 23:37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing. (Mk 8:12)

Ac 20:31 So be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each of you night and day with tears.

Php 3:18 For, as I have often told you before and now say again even with tears, many live as enemies of the cross of Christ.

See Lamentation (2), **1946***; Tears (1),* **3560**.

1079–(2) For the Welfare of the Church, Ro 1:11; 2Co 2:4; 11:3, 29; Gal 4:19; Col 2:1.

See Church (7), **732**.

1080–(3) For Israel, Ezr 9:3; Ne 1:4; Isa 22:4; 62:1; Jer 4:19; 8:21; 9:1; La 2:13; 3:48; Mic 1:8; Lk 13:34; 19:41; Ro 9:2.

See Lamentation (2), **1946**.

1081–(J) SPIRITUAL AMBITION

General References to. (Lk 13:24)

1Co 9:24 Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the prize? Run in such a way as to get the prize.

1Co 12:31 But eagerly desire the greater gifts. And now I will show you the most excellent way.

1Co 14:1 Follow the way of love and eagerly desire spiritual gifts, especially the gift of prophecy.

1Co 14:12 So it is with you. Since you are eager to have spiritual gifts, try to excel in gifts that build up the church.

Php 3:13 Brothers, I do not consider myself yet to have taken hold of it. But one thing I do: Forgetting what is behind and straining toward what is ahead,

Php 3:14 I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.

2Ti 2:15 Do your best to present yourself to God as one approved, a workman who does not need to be ashamed and who correctly handles the word of truth.

1082–(K) SPIRITUAL STRIVING

Lk 13:24 "Make every effort to enter through the narrow door, because many, I tell you, will try to enter and will not be able to.

1Co 9:25 Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a crown that will not last; but we do it to get a crown that will last forever.

Php 1:27 Whatever happens, conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ. Then, whether I come and see you or only hear about you in my absence, I will know that you stand firm in one spirit, contending as one man for the faith of the gospel (Php 3:14)

Col 1:29 To this end I labor, struggling with all his energy, which so powerfully works in me.

Heb 12:4 In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood.

See Christian Race, **3970**.

(L) INDIFFERENCE, religious.

1083–(1) In Spirit.

Ps 123:4 We have endured much ridicule from the proud, much contempt from the arrogant.

Isa 32:9 You women who are so complacent, rise up and listen to me; you daughters who feel secure, hear what I have to say!

Isa 47:8 "Now then, listen, you wanton creature, lounging in your security and saying to yourself, 'I am, and there is none besides me. I will never be a widow or suffer the loss of children.' (Isa 64:7)

Am 6:1 Woe to you who are complacent in Zion, and to you who feel secure on Mount Samaria, you notable men of the foremost nation, to whom the people of Israel come! (Zep 1:12)

Mt 22:5 "But they paid no attention and went off—one to his field, another to his business.

Mt 24:12 Because of the increase of wickedness, the love of most will grow cold,

See Spiritual Deafness, **941**; *Dead in Sin,* **2164**; *Dullness,* **1009-1012**; *Prayerlessness,* **1089**.

1084—(2) In Service.

Nu 32:6 Moses said to the Gadites and Reubenites, "Shall your countrymen go to war while you sit here?

Jos 18:3 So Joshua said to the Israelites: "How long will you wait before you begin to take possession of the land that the LORD, the God of your fathers, has given you?

Jdg 5:23 'Curse Meroz,' said the angel of the LORD. 'Curse its people bitterly, because they did not come to help the LORD, to help the LORD against the mighty.'

2Ch 24:5 He called together the priests and Levites and said to them, "Go to the towns of Judah and collect the money due annually from all Israel, to repair the temple of your God. Do it now." But the Levites did not act at once.

Ne 3:5 The next section was repaired by the men of Tekoa, but their nobles would not put their shoulders to the work under their supervisors.

Jer 48:10 "A curse on him who is lax in doing the LORD's work! A curse on him who keeps his sword from bloodshed! (Eze 33:31)

See Procrastination, **1500**; *Unfaithfulness,* **1233**.

(M) NEGLECT

1085—(1) Of Duty. (Jdg 5:23; 21:8; Ne 3:5)

Ne 9:35 Even while they were in their kingdom, enjoying your great goodness to them in the spacious and fertile land you gave them, they did not serve you or turn from their evil ways.

Mt 7:26 But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand.

Mt 25:27 Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest.

Lk 12:47 "That servant who knows his master's will and does not get ready or does not do what his master wants will be beaten with many blows.

Jas 2:14 What good is it, my brothers, if a man claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save him?

Jas 4:17 Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins.

See Unfaithfulness, **1233**; *Sins of Omission,* **3358**.

1086—(2) Of Mercy and Help.

Ps 109:16 For he never thought of doing a kindness, but hounded to death the poor and the needy and the brokenhearted.

Pr 21:13 If a man shuts his ears to the cry of the poor, he too will cry out and not be answered.

Eze 34:4 You have not strengthened the weak or healed the sick or bound up the injured. You have not brought back the strays or searched for the lost. You have ruled them harshly and brutally. (Zec 11:16)

Mt 25:43 I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.'

Lk 16:20 At his gate was laid a beggar named Lazarus, covered with sores

Lk 16:21 and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores. (Jas 4:17)

See The Poor (5), **2803**; *Inhospitality,* **3401**; *Selfishness (2),* **3223**.

1087—(3) Of Salvation, Causes of.

Impenitence

Eze 33:9 But if you do warn the wicked man to turn from his ways and he does not do so, he will die for his sin, but you will have saved yourself.

Absorption in Business

Lk 14:18 "But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said, 'I have just bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please excuse me.'

Procrastination

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you."

Insensibility

Ac 28:27 For this people's heart has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.'

Perilous if Persisted in

Heb 2:3 how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation? This salvation, which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard him.

Heb 12:25 See to it that you do not refuse him who speaks. If they did not escape when they refused him who warned them on earth, how much less will we, if we turn away from him who warns us from heaven?

1088—(N) HALFHEARTEDNESS in service, examples of.

Jehu

2Ki 10:31 Yet Jehu was not careful to keep the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart. He did not turn away from the sins of Jeroboam, which he had caused Israel to commit.

Joash

2Ki 13:18 Then he said, "Take the arrows," and the king took them. Elisha told him, "Strike the ground." He struck it three times and stopped.

2Ki 13:19 The man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have struck the ground five or six times; then you would have defeated Aram and completely destroyed it. But now you will defeat it only three times."

Jehoshaphat's Subjects

2Ch 20:33 The high places, however, were not removed, and the people still had not set their hearts on the God of their fathers.

Amaziah

2Ch 25:2 He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, but not wholeheartedly.

Judah

Jer 3:10 In spite of all this, her unfaithful sister Judah did not return to me with all her heart, but only in pretense, declares the LORD.

Israel

Hos 10:2 Their heart is deceitful, and now they must bear their guilt. The LORD will demolish their altars and destroy their sacred stones.

See Indecision, **3446**; *Double-mindedness,* **3445**.

1089—(O) PRAYERLESSNESS

Ps 53:4 Will the evildoers never learn— those who devour my people as men eat bread and who do not call on God?

Isa 43:22 "Yet you have not called upon me, O Jacob, you have not wearied yourselves for me, O Israel.

Isa 64:7 No one calls on your name or strives to lay hold of you; for you have hidden your face from us and made us waste away because of our sins. (Jer 10:21)

Da 9:13 Just as it is written in the Law of Moses, all this disaster has come upon us, yet we have not sought the favor of the LORD our God by turning from our sins and giving attention to your truth. (Hos 7:7)

Zep 1:6 those who turn back from following the LORD and neither seek the LORD nor inquire of him. (Jas 4:2)

1090—EARTH, facts concerning, Ge 1:1; 8:22; 10:25; 2Sa 22:8; Job 26:7; Ps 24:1; Isa 6:3.

See End of World, **1126**.

1091—EARTHQUAKES, Ex 19:18; 1Sa 14:15; 1Ki 19:11; Mt 27:51; 28:2; Ac 16:26; Rev 11:19.

1092—EASTER (Passover) (N.M.) Ac 12:4.

1093—EBENEZER, a place near Mizpah (N.M.), 1Sa 4:1; 5:1; 7:12.

1094—EBER, or Heber, a descendant of Shem (N.M.), Ge 10:21.

1095—ECLIPSE, a time of darkness, Isa 13:10; Eze 32:7; Joel 2:10; Am 8:9; Mt 24:29.

1096—EDEN, the garden of, Ge 2:8; 3:23; Isa 51:3; Eze 28:13; 31:9; 36:35; Joel 2:3.

1097—EDIFICATION, the building up of believers, Ro 14:19; 15:2; 1Co 8:1; 14:3, 26; 2Co 10:8; 12:19; Eph 4:12, 29.

1098—EDOMITES, descendants of Esau, Ge 36:9; Nu 20:18; Dt 2:4; 23:7; Jdg 11:17; 1Ki 11:1.

1099—EGGS, Dt 22:6; Job 39:14; Isa 10:14; 59:5; Lk 11:12.

1100—EGYPT, as a false refuge, Ge 12:10; 26:2; 39:1; 46:3; Ex 4:19; Isa 30:2; 31:1; Eze 17:15; 29:6, 16.

See Trust in Man, **3184**.

1101—EHUD, one of the judges (N.M.), Jdg 3:15, 20, 26; 4:1.

1102—EKRON, a city of the Philistines, Jos 13:3; 15:11; 1Sa 5:10; 6:16; 7:14; 17:52; 2Ki 1:2; Jer 25:20; Am 1:8.

1103—ELAH, a king of Israel, 1Ki 16:8; 2Ki 9:31.

1104—ELAM, a district S. E. of Mesopotamia, Ge 14:1; Isa 21:2; Jer 25:25; Eze 32:24; Ac 2:9.

1105—ELATH, a city of Idumea, Dt 2:8; 1Ki 9:26; 2Ch 8:17.

1106—ELEAZAR, a high priest, Ex 6:23; 28:1; Nu 3:32; 4:16; 16:37; 20:26; 26:63; 34:17; Jos 24:33.

1107—ELECTION of God's people, Ex 6:7; Dt 4:37; 7:6; Mt 25:34; Jn 15:16; Gal 4:30; Eph 1:4; 1Pe 1:2.

See Predestination, **2861.**

1108—ELI, a judge and high priest, 1Sa 1:9, 25; 2:11, 22; 3:1; 4:15; 1Ki 2:27.

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Tenderness with childhood, 1Sa 3:6.

Spiritual Perception, 1Sa 3:8.

Submission, 1Sa 3:18.

Spiritual Solicitude, 1Sa 4:13.

Unfaithfulness to stewardship, 1Sa 2:29-36.

Parental Indulgence, 1Sa 3:13.

1109—ELIAB, or Elihu, David's eldest brother, 1Sa 16:6; 17:28; 1Ch 27:18; 2Ch 11:18.

1110—ELIAKIM, son of Hilkiah, 2Ki 18:18; Isa 22:20; 36:3.

See Jehoiakim, **1862.**

1111—ELIEZER of Damascus, Abraham's steward (N.M.), Ge 15:2.

1112—ELIJAH, the prophet.

(1) General References to, 1Ki 17:1, 15, 23; 18:21; 19:5, 19; 21:17; 2Ki 1:3, 10; 2:11; 2Ch 21:12; Mal 4:5; Mt 17:3; Lk 4:26; 9:54; Jas 5:17.

Summary of his Life (N.M.).

Three times fed with Divine Supplies.

By ravens, 1Ki 17:6.

By miraculously increased store of the widow, 1Ki 17:15.

By an angel, 1Ki 19:5-8.

A fearless reformer, 1Ki 18:17-40.

Rebuked kings, 1Ki 21:20; 2Ki 1:16.

Mighty in prayer, 1Ki 17:20-22; 18:36-38; Jas 5:17.

In one instance yielded to discouragement, 1Ki 19:3, 4.

Not infallible in judgment, 1Ki 19:14, 18.

Divinely honored, 2Ki 2:11; Mt 17:3.

See Miracles (6), **2366.**

1113—(2) Prophecies of, 1Ki 17:1; 21:19-24; 2Ki 1:2-17; 9:25-37; 2Ch 21:12-15.

1114—ELIMELECH, father-in-law of Ruth (N.M.), Ru 1:2; 2:3; 4:3.

1115—ELIPHAZ, the Temanite (N.M.), Job 2:11; 4:1.

1116—ELIZABETH, the mother of John the Baptist (N.M.), Lk 1:5, 24, 36, 57.

1117—ELISHA, successor of the prophet Elijah.

(1) General References to, 1Ki 19:16, 19; 2Ki 2:2, 12, 24; 3:13; 4:2, 8, 32, 38; 5:8; 6:1; 7:1; 8:1; 9:1; 13:14, 21.

(2) A Model Spiritual Leader (N.M.).

A man of great energy, 1Ki 19:19.

When called, made a complete surrender, 1Ki 19:20, 21.

Sought spiritual equipment, 2Ki 2:9.

Spoke with authority, as the oracle of God, 2Ki 3:16, 17.

Put his entire personality into the work, 2Ki 4:34, 35.

Was of incorruptible integrity, 2Ki 5:16.

Lived in the spirit of victory, 2Ki 6:15, 16.

A man of spiritual vision, 2Ki 6:17.

Died a victorious death, 2Ki 13:14-19.

Had a wonderful posthumous influence, 2Ki 13:20, 21.

See Miracles (7), **2367.**

1118—ELKANAH, the father of Samuel (N.M.), 1Sa 1:1, 4, 23; 2:20.

1119—EMMAUS, a village near Jerusalem (N.M.), Lk 24:13.

EMPTINESS—FULLNESS

1120—(A) EMPTINESS OR VANITY of the Worldly Life. (Ps 39:11; 62:9)

Ecc 1:2 "Meaningless! Meaningless!" says the Teacher. "Utterly meaningless! Everything is meaningless."

Ecc 2:1 I thought in my heart, "Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find out what is good." But that also proved to be meaningless.

Ecc 4:16 There was no end to all the people who were before them. But those who came later were not pleased with the successor. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

Ecc 11:10 So then, banish anxiety from your heart and cast off the troubles of your body, for youth and vigor are meaningless.

Eph 4:17 So I tell you this, and insist on it in the Lord, that you must no longer live as the Gentiles do, in the futility of their thinking.

1121—(B) MEN UNSATISFIED, with Temporal Things.

Opportunities for Seeing and Hearing

Ecc 1:8 All things are wearisome, more than one can say. The eye never has enough of seeing, nor the ear its fill of hearing.

Aimless Toil

Ecc 4:8 There was a man all alone; he had neither son nor brother. There was no end to his toil, yet his eyes were not content with his wealth. "For whom am I toiling," he asked, "and why am I depriving myself of enjoyment?" This too is meaningless— a miserable business!

Accumulation of Wealth

Ecc 5:10 Whoever loves money never has money enough; whoever loves wealth is never satisfied with his income. This too is meaningless.

Gratification of Appetite

Ecc 6:7 All man's efforts are for his mouth, yet his appetite is never satisfied. (Isa 29:8)

Pursuit of Worldly Objects

Isa 55:2 Why spend money on what is not bread, and your labor on what does not satisfy? Listen, listen to me, and eat what is good, and your soul will delight in the richest of fare. (Isa 65:13)

Prodigality

*Lk 15:14 After he had spent everything, there was a severe famine in that whole country, and he began to be in need. (Jn 4:13; Rev 18:14)

See Sin Disappoints, **833;** *No Peace,* **3019;** *Unrest,* **3018.**

1122—(C) PERIL OF AN EMPTY HEART

Mt 12:43 "When an evil spirit comes out of a man, it goes through arid places seeking rest and does not find it.

Mt 12:44 Then it says, 'I will return to the house I left.' When it arrives, it finds the house unoccupied, swept clean and put in order.

Mt 12:45 Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first. That is how it will be with this wicked generation."

1123—(D) SPIRITUAL FULLNESS, Satisfies the Deepest Needs.

The Overflowing Cup

Ps 23:5 You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows.

Fullness of Blessing

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the LORD Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it. (Mt 5:6)

Fullness of Joy

Jn 15:11 I have told you this so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete. (Ro 15:29)

Fullness of God

Eph 3:19 and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

Fullness of the Spirit

Eph 5:18 Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit.

Fullness of Wisdom

Col 1:9 For this reason, since the day we heard about you, we have not stopped praying for you and asking God to fill you with the knowledge of his will through all spiritual wisdom and understanding.

See Holy Spirit, **1602, 1604, 1605;** *Satisfaction (2),* **985.**

1124—(E) FULLNESS OF CHRIST

Jn 1:16 From the fullness of his grace we have all received one blessing after another.

*Eph 1:22 And God placed all things under his feet and appointed him to be head over everything for the church,

Eph 1:23 which is his body, the fullness of him who fills everything in every way.

Eph 4:13 until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.

Col 1:19 For God was pleased to have all his fullness dwell in him, (Col 2:9)

1125—(F) SPIRIT-FILLED MEN
Lk 1:15 for he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He is never to take wine or other fermented drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from birth.
Lk 4:1 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert,
Ac 2:4 All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them.
Ac 4:8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Spirit, said to them: "Rulers and elders of the people!
Ac 4:31 After they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.
Ac 7:55 But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.
Ac 11:24 He was a good man, full of the Holy Spirit and faith, and a great number of people were brought to the Lord.
Ac 13:9 Then Saul, who was also called Paul, filled with the Holy Spirit, looked straight at Elymas and said,
Ac 13:52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Spirit.

1126—END OF THE WORLD, or consummation of the age, Mt 13:39, 49; 24:3; 28:20; Heb 9:26.
See Day of the Lord (1), **921.**

1127—ENDOR, a town west of the Jordan (N.M.), Jos 17:11; 1Sa 28:7; Ps 83:10.

ENEMIES
1128—(1) God Delivers from, 1Sa 12:11; Ezr 8:31; Ps 18:48; Isa 62:8; Lk 1:71.

1129—(2) Of God, their Punishment, Ex 15:6; Dt 32:41; Jdg 5:31; Ps 68:1; 74:23; Isa 1:24.
See Wicked, **3065-3076;** *Spiritual Enemies,* **360.**

EN GEDI
1130—(1) Or Hazezon Tamar, a city of Judah (N.M.), Ge 14:7; Jos 15:62; 2Ch 20:2; SS 1:14.

1131—(2) Wilderness of (N.M.), 1Sa 23:29; 24:1.

1132—(3) Cave (N.M.), 1Sa 24:3.

1133—ENGINES OF WAR (N.M.), 2Ch 26:15; Eze 26:9.

ENLARGEMENT
(1) Spiritual. See **1000.**

1134—(2) National, of Israel (N.M.), Ex 34:24; Dt 12:20; 19:8.
See Canaan (5), **630;** *Canaan (2),* **627.**

1135—ENOCH, the father of Methuselah.
(1) **General References to,** Ge 5:18, 22; Lk 3:37; Heb 11:5; Jude 14.
(2) **The Man who Walked with God** (N.M.).
Walking with God, Ge 5:24.
Pleasing God, Heb 11:5.
Witnessing for God, Jude 14.

1136—ENON, or Aenon, a place where John baptized (N.M.), Jn 3:23.

ENVY
1137—(1) Forbidden
Ps 37:1 Do not fret because of evil men or be envious of those who do wrong;
Pr 3:31 Do not envy a violent man or choose any of his ways,
Pr 14:30 A heart at peace gives life to the body, but envy rots the bones.
Pr 23:17 Do not let your heart envy sinners, but always be zealous for the fear of the LORD. (Pr 24:1; Ro 13:13)
1Co 13:4 Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud.
Gal 5:26 Let us not become conceited, provoking and envying each other. (Jas 3:14)

1138—(2) Examples of, Ge 4:5; 26:14; 37:11; Nu 16:3; Est 5:13; Ps 73:3; Da 6:4; Mt 27:18; Ac 13:45.
See Human Jealousy, **1851.**

1139—EPAPHRAS, a companion of Paul (N.M.), Col 1:7; 4:12; Phm 23.

1140—EPAPHRODITUS, a fellow-laborer with Paul (N.M.), Php 2:25; 4:18.

1141—EPHAH, a measure, Ex 16:36; Lev 19:36; Jdg 6:19; Ru 2:17; 1Sa 1:24.
See Tables (5), **3535.**

1142—EPHESUS, a city of Asia Minor, Ac 18:19, 24; 19:17, 26; 20:16; 1Co 15:32; 1Ti 1:3; 2Ti 1:18; 4:12; Rev 2:1.

1143—EPHOD, a vestment worn by the high priest, Ex 28:4, 25; 39:2, 22; Jdg 8:27; 17:5; 18:14; 1Sa 2:18; 23:9; 30:7; 2Sa 6:14; Hos 3:4.

EPHRAIM
1144—(1) Son of Joseph, Ge 41:52; 48:5, 14; 1Ch 7:20.

1145—(2) Tribe of, Nu 1:33; Dt 33:17; Jos 16:5; Jdg 1:22; 8:1; 12:1; 2Sa 2:9; 2Ch 15:9; 28:7; Isa 11:13.

1146—(3) Town of (N.M.), 2Sa 13:23; Jn 11:54.

1147—(4) A Gate of Jerusalem (N.M.), 2Ki 14:13; Ne 8:16; 12:39.

1148—ERASTUS, a Christian convert, Ac 19:22; Ro 16:23; 2Ti 4:20.

1149—ESAU, eldest son of Isaac.
(1) **General References to,** Ge 25:25, 34; 26:34; 27:1, 30; 33:9; 36:1; Ro 9:13; Heb 11:20; 12:16.
(2) **The Man who lost his Inheritance,** facts concerning (N.M.).
A Hunter, Ge 25:27.
Impulsive, dominated by appetite, Ge 25:32.
Made a bad bargain, Ge 25:33.
Lacking in appreciation of higher things, Ge 25:34.
Married foreign wives, Ge 26:34.
Lost his blessing, Ge 27:30-38.
Sought to repent when too late, Heb 12:16, 17.

1150—ESHCOL, a fruitful valley, Nu 13:23; 32:9; Dt 1:24.

1151—ESHTAOL, a town of Judah, Jos 15:33; 19:41; Jdg 13:25; 16:31.

1152—ESTHER, the queen, consort of Xerxes (Ahasuerus) (N.M.).
The Woman for an Emergency, Est 4:14-16.
Characteristics of.
Beauty, Est 2:7.
Self-denial and heroism, Est 4:16.
Tact, Est 5:8.
Courage, Est 7:6.
Patriotism, Est 8:3-6.
See Notable Women, **3870.**

1153—ETHANIM, seventh month (October (N.M.), Lev 23:24; 25:9; 1Ki 8:2; Ezr 3:1.

1154—ETHIOPIA, or Cush, Job 28:19; Ps 68:31; Isa 43:3; 45:14; Ac 8:27

1155—EUNICE, mother of Timothy (N.M.), Ac 16:1; 2Ti 1:5.

1156—EUNUCHS, mentioned, Dt 23:1; Isa 56:3; Mt 19:12; Ac 8:27.

1157—EUPHRATES, a river, Ge 2:14; 15:18; Dt 11:24; 1Ch 5:9.

1158—EVANGELISTS, Ac 21:8; Eph 4:11; 2Ti 4:5.
See Philip (2), **2754.**

1159—EVE, the wife of Adam, Ge 2:22; 3:1, 6, 20; 2Co 11:3; 1Ti 2:13.

1160—EVERLASTING ARMS (N.M.), Dt 33:27; Isa 46:4; Mk 10:16.

EVILDOERS
1161—(1) Warnings to, Ps 34:16; 37:9; 94:16; 119:115; Isa 9:17; 14:20; 31:2

1162—(2) Examples of, Jdg 2:11; 3:7; 4:1; 6:1; 10:6; 13:1; 1Ki 14:22; 15:26; 16:7; 2Ki 8:27; 13:2; 14:24; 15:9, 28; 17:2; 21:2; 23:32; 24:9; Ne 9:28; Isa 65:12; 2Ti 4:14
See Evil Generation, **1401.**

1163—EVIL REMOVED, Dt 13:5; 17:7; 19:19; 21:21; 22:21; 24:7; Job 22:23; 1Co 5:13.
See Warnings (5), **1798.**

EXALTATION—ABASEMENT

(A) EXALTATION
(1) Of Christ. See **718.**

1164—(2) Of God, Ps 21:13; 47:9; 57:11; 99:5; 108:5; 118:28; Isa 12:4; 25:1; 33:5.
See Honor God, **1676;** *Glorifying God,* **1423-1425.**

1165—(3) Of the Saints Promised.
Ps 91:14 "Because he loves me," says the LORD, "I will rescue him; I will protect him, for he acknowledges my name. (Isa 33:16)
Isa 58:14 then you will find your joy in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride on the heights of the land and to feast on the inheritance of your father Jacob." The mouth of the LORD has spoken.
Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness like the stars for ever and ever.
Hab 3:19 The Sovereign LORD is my strength; he makes my feet like the feet of a deer, he enables me to go on the heights. For the director of music. On my stringed instruments. (Mt 19:28)
Lk 19:17 "'Well done, my good servant!' his master replied. 'Because you have been trustworthy in a very small matter, take charge of ten cities.'
1Co 6:2 Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if you are to judge the world, are you not competent to judge trivial cases?
Rev 3:21 To him who overcomes, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne. (Rev 5:10; 11:12)

See Reward, **1364, 1365**; *Spiritual Crowns,* **1367**; *Eternal Glory,* **1362**; *Second Coming,* **1344-1350**.

1166—(4) From God.

Ge 45:8 "So then, it was not you who sent me here, but God. He made me father to Pharaoh, lord of his entire household and ruler of all Egypt.

1Sa 2:7 The LORD sends poverty and wealth; he humbles and he exalts.

2Sa 7:8 "Now then, tell my servant David, 'This is what the LORD Almighty says: I took you from the pasture and from following the flock to be ruler over my people Israel.

1Ki 14:7 Go, tell Jeroboam that this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'I raised you up from among the people and made you a leader over my people Israel.

Ps 75:7 But it is God who judges: He brings one down, he exalts another.

Da 2:21 He changes times and seasons; he sets up kings and deposes them. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the discerning.

See Honor from God, **1679**; *Reversals,* **3041**.

(5) Of Israel. See **1809.**

1167—(B) SPIRITUAL KINGSHIP, conditions of.

Fidelity

Lk 22:28 You are those who have stood by me in my trials.

Lk 22:29 And I confer on you a kingdom, just as my Father conferred one on me, (Ro 5:17; 1Co 4:8)

Endurance

2Ti 2:12 if we endure, we will also reign with him. If we disown him, he will also disown us;

2Ti 2:13 if we are faithless, he will remain faithful, for he cannot disown himself.

Spiritual Cleansing

Rev 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood,

Rev 1:6 and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father—to him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen. (Rev 2:27)

Victory over Satan

Rev 20:4 I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (Rev 22:5)

See Spiritual Crowns, **1367**; *Eternal Glory,* **1362**; *Reward,* **1364, 1365**.

(C) PROMOTION

1168—(1) Examples of Earthly, Ge 39:5; 41:40; 1Ki 11:28; Est 6:11; Da 2:48; 3:30; 5:29; 6:2.

1169—(2) Of Unworthy Men, Est 3:1; 5:11; Pr 3:35; 19:10; 30:22; Ecc 10:7.

(D) ABASEMENT

1170—(1) Of the Proud Foretold.

Job 40:12 look at every proud man and humble him, crush the wicked where they stand. (Ps 101:5; Pr 15:25)

Pr 29:23 A man's pride brings him low, but a man of lowly spirit gains honor.

Isa 2:12 The LORD Almighty has a day in store for all the proud and lofty, for all that is exalted (and they will be humbled), (Jer 50:32)

Mal 4:1 "Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble, and that day that is coming will set them on fire," says the LORD Almighty. "Not a root or a branch will be left to them.

Lk 1:52 He has brought down rulers from their thrones but has lifted up the humble.

1171—(2) Examples of.

Pharaoh, Ex 15:4.

Sennacherib, 2Ch 32:21.

Haman, Est 7:9.

Nebuchadnezzar, Da 4:33.

Belshazzar, Da 5:28.

Nineveh, Zep 2:15.

1172—(3) General References to the Humbling of the Proud, Job 9:13; 24:24; 26:12; Ps 18:27; 20:8; 106:43; Isa 10:12; 14:11; 23:9; 26:5; 60:14; Mt 11:23.

See Abasement (1), **1170**.

(E) HUMILIATION of Sinners

1173—(1) Threatened, 2Ki 19:28; Ps 35:26; Isa 13:11; 22:19; 25:11; 26:5; Jer 23:40; 49:16; Eze 28:8; Am 3:11; 9:2.

See The Wicked (3), **3067**.

1174—(2) Examples of, Ex 32:20; Nu 12:15; 2Ch 32:21; Est 7:10; Jer 48:39.

See Fall of the Wicked, **3181**; *Israel Humbled,* **1818**.

EXAMPLE

1175—(1) Christ's Example to be followed.

Mt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

Mt 16:24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me.

Jn 13:15 I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you. (Ro 15:5; 2Co 10:1; Php 2:5; Col 3:13)

Heb 3:1 Therefore, holy brothers, who share in the heavenly calling, fix your thoughts on Jesus, the apostle and high priest whom we confess.

Heb 12:2 Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1Pe 2:21 To this you were called, because Christ suffered for you, leaving you an example, that you should follow in his steps.

1176—(2) Evil Example to be shunned.

Lev 20:23 You must not live according to the customs of the nations I am going to drive out before you. Because they did all these things, I abhorred them. (Dt 18:9)

Pr 22:24 Do not make friends with a hot-tempered man, do not associate with one easily angered,

Pr 22:25 or you may learn his ways and get yourself ensnared.

Eze 20:18 I said to their children in the desert, "Do not follow the statutes of your fathers or keep their laws or defile yourselves with their idols.

Heb 4:11 Let us, therefore, make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one will fall by following their example of disobedience. (Heb 12:15)

2Pe 3:17 Therefore, dear friends, since you already know this, be on your guard so that you may not be carried away by the error of lawless men and fall from your secure position.

See Evil Associations, **276, 277**; *Worldliness (3),* **3916**.

1177—(3) Good Example, general references to. (Jn 13:15)

2Th 3:9 We did this, not because we do not have the right to such help, but in order to make ourselves a model for you to follow.

1Ti 4:12 Don't let anyone look down on you because you are young, but set an example for the believers in speech, in life, in love, in faith and in purity.

Tit 2:7 In everything set them an example by doing what is good. In your teaching show integrity, seriousness (Heb 11:4)

Jas 5:10 Brothers, as an example of patience in the face of suffering, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord. (1Pe 2:21)

See Good Influence, **1750**.

1178—(4) Paul's Example, Ac 20:35; 1Co 4:16; 7:7; 11:1; Php 3:17; 4:9; 2Th 3:7; 2Ti 1:13.

(5) Parental. See **1633.**

1179—EXCELLENCE, DIVINE, Job 37:23; Ps 8:1; Isa 12:5; 28:29.

See Divine Perfection, **2730**.

1180—EXECUTIONERS (N.M.), Jer 39:9; Da 2:14; Mk 6:27.

EXHORTATIONS

1181—(1) Duty of Giving, 1Ti 4:13; 2Ti 4:2; Tit 1:9; 2:15; Heb 3:13; 10:25.

1182—(2) Examples of, Lk 3:18; Ac 2:40; 11:23; 14:22; 15:32; 2Co 9:5; 1Th 5:14; 2Th 3:12; 1Ti 2:1; Heb 13:22; 1Pe 5:1.

See Warnings (6), **1799**; *Preaching (a),* **2087**; *Conduct (5),* **812**.

1183—(3) To Avoid Various forms of Evil, Pr 4:15; Ro 16:17; 1Ti 6:20; 2Ti 2:16, 23; Tit 3:9.

See Abstain, **17**; *Warnings (5),* **1798**.

1184—(4) To Choose between Good and Evil.

Ex 32:26 So he stood at the entrance to the camp and said, "Whoever is for the LORD, come to me." And all the Levites rallied to him.

Dt 30:19 This day I call heaven and earth as witnesses against you that I have set before you life and death, blessings and curses. Now choose life, so that you and your children may live

Jos 24:15 But if serving the LORD seems undesirable to you, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your forefathers served beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the LORD."

1Ki 18:21 Elijah went before the people and said, "How long will you waver between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow him; but if Baal is God, follow him." But the people said nothing.

See Divine Call (5), **1793.**

1185—(5) To Listen to Admonition, Dt 4:1; 2Ch 20:15; Job 34:10; Pr 7:24; Isa 51:1; Mic 1:2; Mk 7:14; Jas 2:5.

1186—(6) To Hold Fast the Good, 1Th 5:21; Heb 3:6; 4:14; 10:23; Rev 3:3.

See Steadfastness (3), **3440**; *Perseverance,* **3441**; *Steadfastness (1),* **3438.**

1187—(7) To Redeem the Time, Ps 90:12; Ecc 12:1; 1Co 7:29; Eph 5:16; Col 4:5.

EXPECTATION—DISAPPOINTMENT

(A) EXPECTATION

1188—(1) Of the Righteous, Ps 62:5; Pr 24:14; Php 1:20.

See Hope, **1691-1693.**

1189—(2) Of the Wicked, Pr 10:28; 11:7, 23; Zec 9:5.

1190—(B) DISAPPOINTMENT of the sinful life.

Dt 28:39 You will plant vineyards and cultivate them but you will not drink the wine or gather the grapes, because worms will eat them.

Job 11:20 But the eyes of the wicked will fail, and escape will elude them; their hope will become a dying gasp." (Job 20:18; 27:17; Pr 11:7)

Isa 17:11 though on the day you set them out, you make them grow, and on the morning when you plant them, you bring them to bud, yet the harvest will be as nothing in the day of disease and incurable pain. (Jer 8:15)

Jer 14:19 Have you rejected Judah completely? Do you despise Zion? Why have you afflicted us so that we cannot be healed? We hoped for peace but no good has come, for a time of healing but there is only terror.

Am 5:11 You trample on the poor and force him to give you grain. Therefore, though you have built stone mansions, you will not live in them; though you have planted lush vineyards, you will not drink their wine.

Mic 6:15 You will plant but not harvest; you will press olives but not use the oil on yourselves, you will crush grapes but not drink the wine.

Zep 1:13 Their wealth will be plundered, their houses demolished. They will build houses but not live in them; they will plant vineyards but not drink the wine.

See Sin Disappoints, **833**; *Discouragement,* **1018**; *Sin's Harvest,* **3423.**

1191—(C) FALSE HOPES, Job 8:13; 11:20; 27:8; Ps 10:6; Pr 10:28.

See Expectation (2), **1189.**

EXPRESSION of Good—REPRESSION of Evil

(A) EXPRESSION DEEPENS FEELING

1192—(1) Different Forms of Religious Expression Required (N.M.).

Service

Ps 100:2 Worship the LORD with gladness; come before him with joyful songs.

Testimony

Ps 145:11 They will tell of the glory of your kingdom and speak of your might,

Praise

Ps 147:1 Praise the LORD. How good it is to sing praises to our God, how pleasant and fitting to praise him!

Benevolence

Lk 6:38 Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."

Self-denial

Lk 9:23 Then he said to them all: "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross daily and follow me.

Prayer

Php 4:6 Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.

1193—(2) Expression Required by Christ (N.M.).

As to Faith.

Blind men, Mt 9:28.
Peter, Mt 16:15.
Woman with issue, Lk 8:45.
Martha, Jn 11:26.

As to Desires.

Blind men, Mk 10:51.
Impotent man, Jn 5:6.

As to Subject uppermost in the minds of the disciples, Mk 9:33; Lk 24:17.

As to Needs of the hour, of Philip, Jn 6:5.

As to Loyalty, of the disciples, Jn 6:67.

As to Love, of Peter, Jn 21:15.

1194—(B) REPRESSION OF EVIL.

Seven Evils to be Repressed (N.M.).

Idle Curiosity

1Sa 6:19 But God struck down some of the men of Beth Shemesh, putting seventy of them to death because they had looked into the ark of the LORD. The people mourned because of the heavy blow the LORD had dealt them,

Evil Speech

Ps 39:1 I said, "I will watch my ways and keep my tongue from sin; I will put a muzzle on my mouth as long as the wicked are in my presence."

Greed

Mt 6:19 "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

Unholy Ambition

Mk 10:44 and whoever wants to be first must be slave of all.

Evil Thoughts

2Co 10:5 We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ.

Evil Desires and Passions

Col 3:5 Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry.

Worldliness

1Jn 2:15 Do not love the world or anything in the world. If anyone loves the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

1195—EYES, to be guarded against evil (N.M.), Ps 119:37; Pr 4:25; Isa 33:15; Mt 5:29.

1196—EYES OPENED (N.M.), Ge 21:19; Nu 22:31; 2Ki 6:17; Lk 24:31.

1197—EZEKIEL, the prophet (N.M.).

See Book of Ezekiel, **4248.**

1198—EZION GEBER, a city near the Red Sea, Nu 33:35; Dt 2:8; 1Ki 9:26; 2Ch 8:17; 20:36.

1199—EZRA, the scribe, Ezr 7:1, 10, 25; 10:1, 16; Ne 12:26, 36.

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Trustworthiness, Ezr 7:13-26.

Prayerfulness, Ezr 8:21; 10:1.

Faith, Ezr 8:22.

Self-denial, Ezr 10:6.

A Reformer, Ezr 10:2-5.

Honored God's Word.

By Study, Ezr 7:10.

By Public Reading and Exposition, Ne 8:2-8.

By Transcribing it, Ezr 7:11.

F

1200—FABLES, myths, warnings concerning, 1Ti 1:4; 4:7; 2Ti 4:4; Tit 1:14; 2Pe 1:16.

FAITH—UNBELIEF

(A) FAITH

(Selected Reading, Heb 11)

1201—(1) General References to.

Lk 17:5 The apostles said to the Lord, "Increase our faith!" (Lk 18:8)

Ro 10:17 Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word of Christ.

Ro 14:23 But the man who has doubts is condemned if he eats, because his eating is not from faith; and everything that does not come from faith is sin. (2Co 5:7)

Gal 5:6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any value. The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love. (1Ti 1:5)

Heb 11:1 Now faith is being sure of what we hope for and certain of what we do not see. (Heb 11:39)

Jas 2:17 In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead.

1Jn 5:4 for everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith.

1202—(2) Faith Commanded, Reasons for.

Assures Success

2Ch 20:20 Early in the morning they left for the Desert of Tekoa. As they set out, Jehoshaphat stood and said, "Listen to me, Judah and people of Jerusalem! Have faith in the LORD your God and you will be upheld; have faith in his prophets and you will be successful." (Mk 11:22; Lk 8:50)

A Fundamental Duty

Jn 6:28 Then they asked him, "What must we do to do the works God requires?"

Jn 6:29 Jesus answered, "The work of God is this: to believe in the one he has sent." (Jn 20:27)

A Defensive Weapon

Eph 6:16 In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one. (1Th 5:8; 1Ti 1:19; 6:12; Heb 10:22)

An Indispensable Element in Religion

Heb 11:6 And without faith it is impossible to please God, because anyone who comes to him must believe that he exists and that he rewards those who earnestly seek him.

Essential in Prayer

Jas 1:5 If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him.

Jas 1:6 But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind.

Should be United with Love

1Jn 3:23 And this is his command: to believe in the name of his Son, Jesus Christ, and to love one another as he commanded us.

1203—(3) Justification by.

Hab 2:4 "See, he is puffed up; his desires are not upright—but the righteous will live by his faith— (Ro 4:3)

Ro 5:1 Therefore, since we have been justified through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,

Gal 3:6 Consider Abraham: "He believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness."

Php 3:9 and be found in him, not having a righteousness of my own that comes from the law, but that which is through faith in Christ—the righteousness that comes from God and is by faith. (Heb 10:38; 11:4)

See Justification (1), **1985***; Salvation (2),* **3117**.

1204—(4) Blessings according to.

Mt 8:13 Then Jesus said to the centurion, "Go! It will be done just as you believed it would." And his servant was healed at that very hour.

Mt 9:29 Then he touched their eyes and said, "According to your faith will it be done to you";

Mt 9:30 and their sight was restored. Jesus warned them sternly, "See that no one knows about this."

Mt 17:20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you." (Mt 21:21)

Mk 9:23 "'If you can'?" said Jesus. "Everything is possible for him who believes."

1205—(5) Victorious Faith, examples of. (Ge 15:6)

Abraham

Ge 22:8 Abraham answered, "God himself will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." And the two of them went on together.

Caleb

Jos 14:12 Now give me this hill country that the LORD promised me that day. You yourself heard then that the Anakites were there and their cities were large and fortified, but, the LORD helping me, I will drive them out just as he said."

Jonathan

1Sa 14:6 Jonathan said to his young armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the outpost of those uncircumcised fellows. Perhaps the LORD will act in our behalf. Nothing can hinder the LORD from saving, whether by many or by few."

David

1Sa 17:37 The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and the paw of the bear will deliver me from the hand of this Philistine." Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you."

Jehoshaphat

2Ch 20:12 O our God, will you not judge them? For we have no power to face this vast army that is attacking us. We do not know what to do, but our eyes are upon you." (2Ch 32:7)

Job

Job 19:25 I know that my Redeemer lives, and that in the end he will stand upon the earth.

The Three Hebrew Captives

Da 3:17 If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to save us from it, and he will rescue us from your hand, O king.

Paul

Ac 27:25 So keep up your courage, men, for I have faith in God that it will happen just as he told me. (Ro 4:20)

The Ancient Worthies

Heb 11:33 who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions,

See Trust (4), **1217***; Trust (3),* **1216***; Confidence in God,* **1218**.

1206—(6) Faith in Christ Secures Salvation.

Jn 3:15 that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life. (Jn 3:36)

Jn 5:24 "I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life. (Jn 6:40)

Jn 11:25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies;

Jn 12:46 I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in darkness.

Jn 20:31 But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name. (Ac 10:43; 13:39; 16:31; Ro 9:33)

Ro 10:9 That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. (2Ti 3:15; 1Jn 5:1)

1207—(7) Great Faith, examples of.

The Leper, Mt 8:2.

The Centurion, Mt 8:10.

The Ruler, Mt 9:18.

The Blind man, Mt 9:28.

The Diseased, Mt 14:36.

The Canannite woman, Mt 15:28.

The Afflicted woman, Mk 5:28.

1208—(8) Special Promises to those who Exercise.

Answer to Prayer, Mt 21:22.

Sonship, Jn 1:12; 7:38.

Power, Jn 14:12; Ro 10:11; Col 1:23.

Soul Rest, Heb 4:3.

Spiritual Inheritance, Jas 2:5.

Spiritual Foundation, 1Pe 2:6.

Spiritual Assurance, 1Jn 5:14.

1209—(9) Aids to Faith, Ex 4:5; 19:9; Isa 41:20; 43:10; Jn 1:7; 11:15, 42; 13:19; 14:29; 17:21; 19:35; 20:31.

See Knowledge (5), **2024**.

1210—(10) Instances of Weak Faith (M. Little Faith), Mt 6:30; 8:26; 14:31; 16:8.

(11) Faith Tested. See **3608.**

1211—(12) Honored by Christ and the Apostles, Mk 1:41; 2:5; 5:34; 7:29; 10:52; Lk 7:10; 17:14; Jn 4:51; 9:7; Ac 14:9.

1212—(13) Believers, general references to, Jn 2:22; 4:53; 7:31; 8:30; 10:42; 12:42; 17:8; Ac 9:42; 16:34; 17:12; 19:18; 24:14; Ro 4:18; 2Ti 1:12.

See Faith, **1205, 1207**.

1213—(14) Obstacles that Test the Faith of Believers (N.M.).

Lack of Sympathy on the part of the church, Mt 15:23; Mk 10:13.

Discouraging Circumstances, Lk 5:18, 19.

Unbelieving Friends, Mk 5:35.

Scoffers, Jn 9:24.

Divine Delays, not a hindrance but a test, Jn 11:3-6.

See Hindrances, **1564-1568***; Faith Tested,* **3608**.

(B) TRUST in God

1214—(1) Exhortations to.

Ps 37:3 Trust in the LORD and do good; dwell in the land and enjoy safe pasture.

*Ps 37:5 Commit your way to the LORD; trust in him and he will do this: (Ps 115:11)

Ps 118:8 It is better to take refuge in the LORD than to trust in man.

Pr 3:5 Trust in the LORD with all your heart and lean not on your own understanding;

Isa 26:4 Trust in the LORD forever, for the LORD, the LORD, is the Rock eternal.

Isa 50:10 Who among you fears the LORD and obeys the word of his servant? Let him who walks in the dark, who has no light, trust in the name of the LORD and rely on his God.

See Hope in God, **1693**.

1215—(2) Special Promises concerning. (2Sa 22:31)

Ps 31:19 How great is your goodness, which you have stored up for those who fear you, which you bestow in the sight of men on those who take refuge in you.

Ps 32:10 Many are the woes of the wicked, but the LORD's unfailing love surrounds the man who trusts in him.

Ps 34:22 The LORD redeems his servants; no one will be condemned who takes refuge in him.

Ps 125:1 Those who trust in the LORD are like Mount Zion, which cannot be shaken but endures forever.

Pr 29:25 Fear of man will prove to be a snare, but whoever trusts in the LORD is kept safe.

Isa 26:3 You will keep in perfect peace him whose mind is steadfast, because he trusts in you. (Jer 17:7; Na 1:7)

See Salvation, **3116-3123**.

1216—(3) Examples of, 2Ki 18:5; Job 13:15; Ps 25:2; 56:3; 57:1; Isa 12:2; 1Ti 4:10; 2Ti 1:12.

See God Our Strength, **3806**.

1217—(4) By Committal into God's Hands, Ps 31:5; Lk 23:46; Ac 7:59; 2Ti 1:12; 1Pe 2:23; 4:19.

See Trust (1), **1214**.

1218—(C) CONFIDENCE IN GOD, examples of, Nu 14:8; Ps 3:6; 20:7; 23:4; 27:3; 46:2; Isa 12:2; Hab 3:18.

See Assurance, **298**; *Hope in God,* **1693**.

(D) UNBELIEF

1219—(1) Of Religious Men.

Abraham, when Promised a Child in Old Age.

Ge 17:17 Abraham fell facedown; he laughed and said to himself, "Will a son be born to a man a hundred years old? Will Sarah bear a child at the age of ninety?"

Moses, when told the Host of Israel should be Fed.

Nu 11:21 But Moses said, "Here I am among six hundred thousand men on foot, and you say, 'I will give them meat to eat for a whole month!' (Nu 20:12)

The Disciples, in Failing to Heal a Demoniac.

Mt 17:19 Then the disciples came to Jesus in private and asked, "Why couldn't we drive it out?"

Mt 17:20 He replied, "Because you have so little faith. I tell you the truth, if you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mountain, 'Move from here to there' and it will move. Nothing will be impossible for you."

Zechariah, when Promised that he should have a Great Son.

Lk 1:20 And now you will be silent and not able to speak until the day this happens, because you did not believe my words, which will come true at their proper time."

The Disciples, when told of the Resurrection of Christ.

Lk 24:11 But they did not believe the women, because their words seemed to them like nonsense.

1220—(2) General Examples of.

Ge 19:14 So Lot went out and spoke to his sons-in-law, who were pledged to marry his daughters. He said, "Hurry and get out of this place, because the LORD is about to destroy the city!" But his sons-in-law thought he was joking.

2Ki 7:2 The officer on whose arm the king was leaning said to the man of God, "Look, even if the LORD should open the floodgates of the heavens, could this happen?" "You will see it with your own eyes," answered Elisha, "but you will not eat any of it!" (Ps 78:19)

Isa 53:1 Who has believed our message and to whom has the arm of the LORD been revealed?

Mt 13:58 And he did not do many miracles there because of their lack of faith. (Mt 21:32)

Lk 22:67 "If you are the Christ," they said, "tell us." Jesus answered, "If I tell you, you will not believe me,

Jn 3:11 I tell you the truth, we speak of what we know, and we testify to what we have seen, but still you people do not accept our testimony. (Jn 4:48; 6:64; 10:25)

Jn 12:37 Even after Jesus had done all these miraculous signs in their presence, they still would not believe in him.

See Unbelief (4), **1222**; *Scoffers,* **3037**.

1221—(3) Warnings Concerning. (Dt 32:20; Hos 8:12)

Mk 16:14 Later Jesus appeared to the Eleven as they were eating; he rebuked them for their lack of faith and their stubborn refusal to believe those who had seen him after he had risen. (Jn 3:18)

Jn 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him."

Jn 8:24 I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am the one I claim to be, you will indeed die in your sins."

Jn 16:8 When he comes, he will convict the world of guilt in regard to sin and righteousness and judgment:

Jn 16:9 in regard to sin, because men do not believe in me; (Ro 11:20; 2Th 2:12)

Heb 3:12 See to it, brothers, that none of you has a sinful, unbelieving heart that turns away from the living God.

Heb 4:11 Let us, therefore, make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one will fall by following their example of disobedience. (Jude 5)

1222—(4) Unbelievers, general references to, Lk 12:46; Jn 4:48; 5:38; 8:45; 10:26; Ac 14:2; 2Th 3:2; Rev 21:8.

(E) DOUBT

1223—(1) Rebuked by Christ. (Mt 6:30)

Peter Sinking in the Sea

Mt 14:31 Immediately Jesus reached out his hand and caught him. "You of little faith," he said, "why did you doubt?" (Mt 16:8)

The Disciples Powerless to Heal

Mt 17:17 "O unbelieving and perverse generation," Jesus replied, "how long shall I stay with you? How long shall I put up with you? Bring the boy here to me."

The Disciples in the Storm

Mk 4:40 He said to his disciples, "Why are you so afraid? Do you still have no faith?"

The Two on the Way to Emmaus

Lk 24:25 He said to them, "How foolish you are, and how slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! (Jn 20:27)

See Unbelief, **1219-1221**.

1224—(2) Momentary Doubts clouc the Skies of believers.

Abraham, as to the inheritance of Canaan.

Ge 15:8 But Abram said, "O Sovereign LORD, how can I know that I will gain possession of it?"

Gideon, as to Victory over Midian.

Jdg 6:17 Gideon replied, "If now I have found favor in your eyes, give me a sign that it is really you talking to me.

John the Baptist, as to the Messiahship of Jesus.

Mt 11:3 to ask him, "Are you the one who was to come, or should we expect someone else?" (Mt 28:17)

Martha, as to the Resurrection of Lazarus.

Jn 11:39 "Take away the stone," he said. "But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the dead man, "by this time there is a bad odor, for he has been there four days."

Thomas, as to the Resurrection of Christ.

Jn 20:25 So the other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord!" But he said to them, "Unless I see the nail marks in his hands and put my finger where the nails were, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe it."

Early Christians, as to the Deliverance of Peter.

Ac 12:14 When she recognized Peter's voice, she was so overjoyed she ran back without opening it and exclaimed, "Peter is at the door!"

Ac 12:15 "You're out of your mind," they told her. When she kept insisting that it was so, they said, "It must be his angel."

See Sign-seekers, **902**.

1225—(F) ATHEISM, general references to, Ps 10:4; 14:1; 36:1; Pr 30:9; Jer 5:12; 1Jn 2:22.

See Scoffers, **3037**; *Despisers,* **989**; *Godlessness,* **3083**.

1226—(G) MATERIALISM, instances of, Mt 22:23; Ac 17:18, 32; 23:8; 1Co 15:12.
See Sadducees, **3172**; *Resurrection,* **2407-2416.**

1227—FAITHFUL SAYINGS, 1Ti 1:15; 4:9; 2Ti 2:11; Tit 3:8.

FAITHFULNESS—UNFAITHFULNESS

(A) FAITHFULNESS, DIVINE

1228—(1) Of God.
Dt 7:9 Know therefore that the LORD your God is God; he is the faithful God, keeping his covenant of love to a thousand generations of those who love him and keep his commands. (Dt 9:5)

1Ki 8:56 "Praise be to the LORD, who has given rest to his people Israel just as he promised. Not one word has failed of all the good promises he gave through his servant Moses.

Ps 36:5 Your love, O LORD, reaches to the heavens, your faithfulness to the skies.

Ps 89:1 I will sing of the LORD's great love forever; with my mouth I will make your faithfulness known through all generations. (Ps 105:8)

1Co 1:9 God, who has called you into fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, is faithful.

Heb 6:18 God did this so that, by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled to take hold of the hope offered to us may be greatly encouraged.

1Pe 4:19 So then, those who suffer according to God's will should commit themselves to their faithful Creator and continue to do good.
See God of Truth, **3700**; *Sure Word,* **430.**

1229—(2) Of Christ. (1Th 5:24)
2Th 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, and he will strengthen and protect you from the evil one.

2Ti 2:13 if we are faithless, he will remain faithful, for he cannot disown himself.

Heb 2:17 For this reason he had to be made like his brothers in every way, in order that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in service to God, and that he might make atonement for the sins of the people.

Heb 10:23 Let us hold unswervingly to the hope we profess, for he who promised is faithful.

Rev 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood,

Rev 19:11 I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war.

(B) FIDELITY

(1) In Business
See Fidelity (1), **565.**

1230—(2) To God, examples of, Nu 12:7; 14:24; 1Ki 19:18; Ne 7:2; 1Co 4:17; Col 1:7; 4:9; Rev 17:14.
See Steadfastness (2), **3439**; *Divine Fellowship (3),* **1267.**

1231—(3) Rewards of. (Mt 24:45)
Lk 19:17 "'Well done, my good servant!' his master replied. 'Because you have been trustworthy in a very small matter, take charge of ten cities.'

Rev 2:10 Do not be afraid of what you are about to suffer. I tell you, the devil will put some of you in prison to test you, and you will suffer persecution for ten days. Be faithful, even to the point of death, and I will give you the crown of life.

Rev 20:4 I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years.
See Reward (3), **3043.**

1232—(4) In Keeping the Covenant with God.
Ex 19:5 Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. Although the whole earth is mine,

Dt 33:9 He said of his father and mother, 'I have no regard for them.' He did not recognize his brothers or acknowledge his own children, but he watched over your word and guarded your covenant.

Ps 103:17 But from everlasting to everlasting the LORD's love is with those who fear him, and his righteousness with their children's children—

Ps 103:18 with those who keep his covenant and remember to obey his precepts.

Ps 132:12 if your sons keep my covenant and the statutes I teach them, then their sons will sit on your throne for ever and ever." (Isa 56:4; Da 9:4)
See Steadfastness (2), **3439.**

(C) UNFAITHFULNESS of men

1233—(1) Warnings Concerning.
SS 1:6 Do not stare at me because I am dark, because I am darkened by the sun. My mother's sons were angry with me and made me take care of the vineyards; my own vineyard I have neglected.

Isa 5:7 The vineyard of the LORD Almighty is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are the garden of his delight. And he looked for justice, but saw bloodshed; for righteousness, but heard cries of distress. (Hos 10:1)

Mt 21:43 "Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit.

Mt 25:24 "Then the man who had received the one talent came. 'Master,' he said, 'I knew that you are a hard man, harvesting where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed.

Mt 25:25 So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.'

Lk 16:12 And if you have not been trustworthy with someone else's property, who will give you property of your own?
See Unfruitfulness, **1340**; *Neglect of Duty,* **1085**; *Halfheartedness,* **1088.**

1234—(2) Covenant-breakers. (Lev 26:15; Ps 55:20)
Isa 24:5 The earth is defiled by its people; they have disobeyed the laws, violated the statutes and broken the everlasting covenant. (Isa 33:8)

Jer 11:10 They have returned to the sins of their forefathers, who refused to listen to my words. They have followed other gods to serve them. Both the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken the covenant I made with their forefathers.

Jer 22:9 And the answer will be: 'Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God and have worshiped and served other gods.'" (Eze 17:19)

Eze 44:7 In addition to all your other detestable practices, you brought foreigners uncircumcised in heart and flesh into my sanctuary, desecrating my temple while you offered me food, fat and blood, and you broke my covenant.

Ro 1:31 they are senseless, faithless, heartless, ruthless.

Ro 1:32 Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them. (Heb 8:9)
See Backsliders, **994.**

(D) APOSTASY

1235—(1) Warnings Concerning, 1Ti 1:19; 4:1; 2Ti 4:4; Heb 3:12; 2Pe 3:17.
See Idolatry, **3928-3933**; *Instability,* **3443, 3444**; *Spiritual Adultery,* **1814.**

1236—(2) Examples of, Ex 32:1; Dt 13:13; Jdg 2:17; Ne 9:26; Eze 36:20; Ac 7:39; 2Ti 4:10; Heb 6:6; 1Jn 2:19.
See Backsliding, **993.**

(E) FORSAKING GOD

1237—(1) General References to, 2Ch 15:2; Ezr 8:22; Jer 1:16; 2:13; 5:19; 15:6; Eze 6:9; 2Pe 2:15.
See God Rejected, **2966.**

1238—(2) Examples of, Dt 28:20; Jdg 10:13; 1Sa 8:8; 1Ki 11:33; 2Ch 12:1; 21:10; Ezr 9:10; Isa 43:22; Jer 17:13.
See Estrangement (1), **1272**; *Estrangement (2),* **1273.**

(F) FORSAKING CHRIST.

Mt 19:22 When the young man heard this, he went away sad, because he had great wealth.

Mt 26:56 But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted him and fled.

Jn 6:66 From this time many of his disciples turned back and no longer followed him.

1Jn 2:19 They went out from us, but they did not really belong to us. For if they had belonged to us, they would have remained with us; but their going showed that none of them belonged to us.

1240—FALL OF ADAM, Ge 3:6; Isa 43:27; Ro 5:12; 1Co 15:21; 1Ti 2:14.

1241—FANATICISM, examples of.

The Prophets of Baal

1Ki 18:28 So they shouted louder and slashed themselves with swords and spears, as was their custom, until their blood flowed.

The Jews against Christ

Jn 19:15 But they shouted, "Take him away! Take him away! Crucify him!" "Shall I crucify your king?" Pilate asked. "We have no king but Caesar," the chief priests answered.

The Jews in Stoning Stephen

Ac 7:57 At this they covered their ears and, yelling at the top of their voices, they all rushed at him,

Saul in Persecuting the Church

Ac 9:1 Meanwhile, Saul was still breathing out murderous threats against the Lord's disciples. He went to the high priest

The Jews in Their Rage against Paul

Ac 21:36 The crowd that followed kept shouting, "Away with him!"

Ac 22:23 As they were shouting and throwing off their cloaks and flinging dust into the air,

See Bigotry, **446**; *Superstition,* **2998**; *Evil Zeal,* **32**.

1242—FAREWELLS, allusions to, Ru 1:14; Lk 9:61; Ac 18:21; 20:38; 21:6; 2Co 13:11.

1243—FARTHING, or penny, a piece of money (N.M.), Mt 5:26; 10:29; Mk 12:42; Lk 12:6.

See Money (3), **3537**.

FAT

1244—(1) Offered in Sacrifice, Ex 23:18; 29:13; Lev 1:8; 3:4; 4:8; 7:3; 8:16; 10:15; 17:6; 1Sa 2:16; Isa 43:24.

1245—(2) Eating of Prohibited (N.M.), Lev 3:17; 7:23.

See Food (2), **1297**.

FATHERHOOD OF GOD

1246—(1) General References to. (1Ch 29:10)

Ps 68:5 A father to the fatherless, a defender of widows, is God in his holy dwelling. (Isa 63:16)

Isa 64:8 Yet, O LORD, you are our Father. We are the clay, you are the potter; we are all the work of your hand.

Mt 6:9 "This, then, is how you should pray: " 'Our Father in heaven, hallowed be your name,

Mt 7:11 If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him!

Ro 8:15 For you did not receive a spirit that makes you a slave again to fear, but you received the Spirit of sonship. And by him we cry, "*Abba,* Father."

1Pe 1:17 Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear.

See Spiritual Adoption, **739**; *Providence (1),* **2905**.

1247—(2) God Spoken of as the Father of all Men, Dt 32:6; Mal 2:10; Mt 23:9; Ro 3:29; 1Co 8:6; Eph 4:6; Heb 12:9; 1Jn 5:7.

1248—FATHERS' GOD (N.M.), Ex 3:13; Dt 1:11; 4:1; Jos 18:3; 2Ch 28:9; 29:5.

1249—FAULTLESSNESS, 1Sa 29:3; Da 6:4; Lk 23:4; Jude 24; Rev 14:5.

See Conduct (3), **810**; *Spotlessness,* **1760**; *Guilelessness,* **1761**.

FAVOR—DISFAVOR

(A) FAVOR, DIVINE

1250—(1) Examples of, Ge 4:4; 6:8; 39:21; Ex 2:25; 33:12; 1Sa 2:26; 2Ki 13:23; Job 33:26; Pr 3:4; 8:35; 12:2; 18:22; Lk 1:30; 2:52; Ac 7:46.

See God's Grace, **1445**; *Accepted of God,* **25**.

1251—(2) Invoked, Ge 43:29; Nu 6:25; Ps 31:16; 67:1; 80:3; 119:135; Isa 33:2; Da 9:17.

See Benedictions, **395-397**.

1252—(3) Promised to Saints, Ps 89:17; Isa 30:18; 60:10; 62:4; 65:19; Jer 32:41; Hos 1:10; Am 5:15; Zep 3:17.

See Divine Promises, **2878-2888**; *Obedience (3),* **2616**.

1253—(4) The Possession of, Characterized as Pleasing God.

Renders Life Secure

Pr 16:7 When a man's ways are pleasing to the LORD, he makes even his enemies live at peace with him.

A Characteristic of Christ

Mt 3:17 And a voice from heaven said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased."

Jn 8:29 The one who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what pleases him."

The Aim of the True Minister

1Th 2:4 On the contrary, we speak as men approved by God to be entrusted with the gospel. We are not trying to please men but God, who tests our hearts.

The Christian's Duty

1Th 4:1 Finally, brothers, we instructed you how to live in order to please God, as in fact you are living. Now we ask you and urge you in the Lord Jesus to do this more and more.

Enoch an Example of

Heb 11:5 By faith Enoch was taken from this life, so that he did not experience death; he could not be found, because God had taken him away. For before he was taken, he was commended as one who pleased God.

Benevolence a Means of

Heb 13:16 And do not forget to do good and to share with others, for with such sacrifices God is pleased. (1Jn 3:22)

See Piety, **2986**.

1254—(B) FAVOR, HUMAN, Ex 3:21; 11:3; 1Sa 16:22; Est 2:15; Lk 2:52; Ac 2:47; Ro 14:18.

See King's Favor, **2535**.

1255—(C) DISPLEASURE, DIVINE, on account of sin, Nu 11:1; Ps 2:5; 60:1; Isa 59:15; Zec 1:2, 15; Mk 10:14.

See God's Anger, **3955**; *Divine Indignation,* **3958**.

FEASTS, JEWISH

1256—(1) Of the Passover, held on the 14th of the first month, Nisan, or Abib (April), to commemorate the Exodus from Egypt, Lev 23:6; Nu 9:5; Jos 5:10; 2Ki 23:22; 2Ch 35:1; Mt 26:17; Lk 2:41; 22:15; Heb 11:28.

1257—(2) Of Pentecost, or Weeks, held at the end of the Wheat Harvest, 6th of the third month, Sivan (June), to commemorate the giving of the Law, Ex 23:16; 34:22; Lev 23:16; Nu 28:26; Dt 16:10; Ac 2:1.

1258—(3) Of Trumpets, held the 1st of the seventh month, Tishri, or Ethanim (October), Lev 23:24; Nu 29:1; Ne 8:2.

1259—(4) Of Tabernacles, or Ingathering, held from the 15th to the 22nd of the seventh month, or Tishri, or Ethanim (October), as a thanksgiving for the harvest.

The people dwelt in booths to commemorate life in the wilderness, Lev 23:34, 39; Nu 29:12; Dt 16:13; 2Ch 8:13; Ezr 3:4; Ne 8:14; Zec 14:16; Jn 7:2.

See Booths, **528**.

1260—(5) Of Dedication, held the 25th of the ninth month, Kislev, or Chisleu (December), to commemorate the reconsecration of the temple after its pollution by the Syrians (N.M.), Jn 10:22.

1261—(6) Of Purim, held the 14th and 15th of the twelfth month, Adar (March), to commemorate the deliverance of the Jews from Haman (N.M.), Est 9:17, 22, 26.

See Moon (2), **2400**.

1262—FEET OF THE WICKED (N.M.), Pr 1:16; 6:18; Isa 59:7; Ro 3:15.

1263—FELIX, a Roman governor of Judea, Ac 23:24, 33; 24:3, 10, 24; 25:14.

1264—FELLOW, a term of reproach (N.M.), Ge 19:9; 1Sa 21:15; Mt 12:24; 26:61.

FELLOWSHIP—ESTRANGEMENT

(A) FELLOWSHIP, DIVINE

1265—(1) With Christ.

Found in Spiritual Assemblies

Mt 18:20 For where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them."

In the Communion of Saints

Lk 24:15 As they talked and discussed these things with each other, Jesus himself came up and walked along with them;

Warms the Heart

Lk 24:32 They asked each other, "Were not our hearts burning within us while he talked with us on the road and opened the Scriptures to us?"

Leaves its Impress upon the Life

*Ac 4:13 When they saw the courage of Peter and John and realized that they were unschooled, ordinary men, they were astonished and they took note that these men had been with Jesus.

Believers Called to

1Co 1:9 God, who has called you into fellowship with his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, is faithful.

Testimony an Aid to

1Jn 1:3 We proclaim to you what we have seen and heard, so that you also may have fellowship with us. And our fellowship is with the Father and with his Son, Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Receptivity the Condition of

Rev 3:20 Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

See Christ Indwelling, **3583**; *Christ a Guest,* **3400**.

1266—(2) Moses' Fellowship with God. (Ex 19:3, 20)

Ex 20:21 The people remained at a distance, while Moses approached the thick darkness where God was.

Ex 24:2 but Moses alone is to approach the LORD; the others must not come near. And the people may not come up with him."

Ex 25:22 There, above the cover between the two cherubim that are over the ark of the Testimony, I will meet with you and give you all my commands for the Israelites. (Ex 31:18)

Ex 33:9 As Moses went into the tent, the pillar of cloud would come down and stay at the entrance, while the LORD spoke with Moses. (Lev 1:1)

See Divine Friendship, **1326, 1327**.

1267—(3) Walking with God.

Ge 5:22 And after he became the father of Methuselah, Enoch walked with God 300 years and had other sons and daughters.

Ge 5:23 Altogether, Enoch lived 365 years.

Ge 5:24 Enoch walked with God; then he was no more, because God took him away.

Ge 6:9 This is the account of Noah. Noah was a righteous man, blameless among the people of his time, and he walked with God. (2Ki 23:3; Mic 4:5)

Mal 2:6 True instruction was in his mouth and nothing false was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and turned many from sin.

Rev 3:4 Yet you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their clothes. They will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy.

(B) NEARNESS TO GOD

1268—(1) General References to.

Ps 16:8 I have set the LORD always before me. Because he is at my right hand, I will not be shaken.

Ps 34:18 The LORD is close to the brokenhearted and saves those who are crushed in spirit. (Ps 119:151)

Ps 145:18 The LORD is near to all who call on him, to all who call on him in truth. (Isa 50:8)

Jer 23:23 "Am I only a God nearby," declares the LORD, "and not a God far away?

Ac 17:27 God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us.

See Omnipresence, **2645**; *Protective Prov. (1),* **2909**.

1269—(2) In Prayer and Fellowship.

1Sa 14:36 Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night and plunder them till dawn, and let us not leave one of them alive." "Do whatever seems best to you," they replied. But the priest said, "Let us inquire of God here."

Ps 73:28 But as for me, it is good to be near God. I have made the Sovereign LORD my refuge; I will tell of all your deeds.

Heb 7:19 (for the law made nothing perfect), and a better hope is introduced, by which we draw near to God.

Heb 10:22 let us draw near to God with a sincere heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled to cleanse us from a guilty conscience and having our bodies washed with pure water.

Jas 4:8 Come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

See Prayer (2), **2817**; *Access,* **38**.

1270—(3) Abiding in Christ. (Selected Reading, Jn 15)

Jn 15:4 Remain in me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me.

Jn 15:5 "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

Jn 15:6 If anyone does not remain in me, he is like a branch that is thrown away and withers; such branches are picked up, thrown into the fire and burned.

Jn 15:7 If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

Jn 15:10 If you obey my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have obeyed my Father's commands and remain in his love.

1Jn 2:6 Whoever claims to live in him must walk as Jesus did.

1Jn 2:28 And now, dear children, continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.

1Jn 3:6 No one who lives in him keeps on sinning. No one who continues to sin has either seen him or known him.

2Jn 9 Anyone who runs ahead and does not continue in the teaching of Christ does not have God; whoever continues in the teaching has both the Father and the Son.

See Christ Indwelling, **3583**; *Spirit Indwelling,* **1602**.

1271—(C) THE DIVINE PRESENCE a comfort to the saints.

In the Pilgrimage of Life

Ge 28:15 I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you." (Ge 31:3; Ex 3:12; 29:45)

Affords Rest

Ex 33:14 The LORD replied, "My Presence will go with you, and I will give you rest." (Lev 26:12)

Gives Courage in Life's Battles

Dt 20:1 When you go to war against your enemies and see horses and chariots and an army greater than yours, do not be afraid of them, because the LORD your God, who brought you up out of Egypt, will be with you.

A Comfort in Trials

Isa 43:2 When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and when you pass through the rivers, they will not sweep over you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned; the flames will not set you ablaze. (Zec 2:10)

Assured to the Smallest Assembly of Believers

Mt 18:20 For where two or three come together in my name, there am I with them."

Unto the End

Mt 28:20 and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

See Divine Helper, **1560**; *Divine Friendship,* **1326, 1327**.

(D) ESTRANGEMENT from God.

1272—(1) General References to.

Ps 58:3 Even from birth the wicked go astray; from the womb they are wayward and speak lies.

Jer 2:5 This is what the LORD says: "What fault did your fathers find in me, that they strayed so far from me? They followed worthless idols and became worthless themselves.

Eze 14:5 I will do this to recapture the hearts of the people of Israel, who have all deserted me for their idols.' (Eze 44:10)

Mt 15:8 " 'These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me.

Eph 2:12 remember that at that time you were separate from Christ, excluded from citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of the promise, without hope and without God in the world. (Eph 4:18)

See Backsliders, **994**; *Apostasy,* **1235**.

1273—(2) Wanderers, examples of.

Ps 119:176 I have strayed like a lost sheep. Seek your servant, for I have not forgotten your commands.

Pr 21:16 A man who strays from the path of understanding comes to rest in the company of the dead.

Pr 27:8 Like a bird that strays from its nest is a man who strays from his home. (Isa 53:6; Jer 50:6)

La 4:14 Now they grope through the streets like men who are blind. They are so defiled with blood that no one dares to touch their garments. (Eze 34:6; 1Ti 1:6)

1Pe 2:25 For you were like sheep going astray, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

2Pe 2:15 They have left the straight way and wandered off to follow the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved the wages of wickedness.

Jude 13 They are wild waves of the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom blackest darkness has been reserved forever.

See Lost Sheep, **3267**; *Forsaking God (2),* **1238**.

1274—(E) CASTAWAYS, spiritual, Mt 8:12; 22:13; 25:30; Jn 15:6; 1Co 9:27.

See Sin Separates, **3353**; *Divine Curse,* **903**; *Wicked Forsaken,* **3354**; *The Wicked (8),* **3072**.

1275—(F) GOD'S FACE HIDDEN on account of sin, Dt 31:18; Ps 44:24; Isa 1:15; 59:2; 64:7; Eze 39:23; Mic 3:4.

See Reprobation, **1815**; *Holy Spirit (10),* **1609**.

1276—FESTIVALS, JEWISH, Ex 23:14; Lev 23:2; Nu 15:3.

See Feasts, **1258-1261**.

1277—FESTUS, a Roman governor of Judea, Ac 24:27; 25:1, 9, 12, 24; 26:24, 32.

FETTERS, SHACKLES

1278—(1) General References to, Jdg 16:21; 2Ki 25:7; 2Ch 33:11; Mk 5:4.

1279—(2) Good Men Bound with, Jer 40:1; Mt 27:2; Mk 6:17; Ac 12:6; 16:24; 21:33; 22:25; 28:20.

See Imprisonment, **3478**; *Paul's Bonds,* **3479**.

1280—FEW SAVED, the number saved spoken of as few, Mt 7:14; 22:14; Lk 13:24; 1Pe 3:20; Rev 3:4.

1281—FINGER OF GOD, Ex 8:19; 31:18; Ps 8:3; Da 5:5; Lk 11:20.

FIRE

(1) Eternal. See **1373.**

1282—(2) Answers by, Lev 9:24; 1Ki 18:38; 1Ch 21:26; 2Ch 7:1.

1283—(3) As an Instrument of Divine Judgment, Ge 19:24; Lev 10:2; Nu 11:1; 16:35; 2Ki 1:10; 2Th 1:7; 2Pe 3:10.

1284—(4) As a Purifier, Nu 31:23; Eze 22:20; Zec 13:9; Mal 3:2; 1Co 3:13; 1Pe 1:7.

See Affliction (8), **496**.

1285—(5) A Symbol of the Divine Presence and Power, Dt 4:36; 1Ki 19:12; Ps 50:3; 97:3; Isa 66:15; Ac 2:3; 7:30; Heb 12:29.

See Pillar of Cloud, **2501**.

1286—FIRMAMENT, or heavens (N.M.), Ge 1:6; Ps 19:1; Eze 1:22; Da 12:3.

FISH

1287—(1) General References to, Ge 1:21; Lev 11:9; Ps 8:8; Jn 21:6.

1288—(2) Miraculous Catches of, Mt 17:27; Lk 5:6; Jn 21:6.

1289—FLAX, Ex 9:31; Jos 2:6; Jdg 15:14; Pr 31:13; Isa 19:9; Eze 40:3; Hos 2:5.

1290—FLESH, THE, general references to man's carnal nature, Ro 7:18, 25; 8:8, 13; Gal 5:17; 6:8; 1Jn 2:16.

See Sinful Mind, **2351**; *Appetite,* **3198**; *Self-denial (4),* **3208**.

1291—FLESHHOOKS, or meat forks, used by Levites and priests (N.M.), Ex 27:3; 38:3; Nu 4:14.

1292—FLINT, Isa 5:28; 50:7; Eze 3:9.

1293—FLOUR, Ex 29:2; Lev 2:2; Jdg 6:19; 1Sa 28:24; 2Sa 17:28.

1294—FLOWERS, Nu 17:8; Isa 35:1; Mt 6:29.

1295—FOLDS (N.M.), Nu 32:24; Isa 13:20; Jer 23:3; Mic 2:12; Jn 10:16.

See Sheep Pens, **3260**.

FOOD, PHYSICAL—SPIRITUAL

(A) FOOD, PHYSICAL

1296—(1) From God, Ge 1:29; 9:3; Job 36:31; Ps 104:14; 136:25; 145:15; Mt 6:26.

See Providence (1), **2905**; *Plenty Promised,* **19**.

1297—(2) Kinds Prohibited by Mosaic Law, Ge 9:4; Lev 11:4; 22:8; Dt 14:3, 10; Jdg 13:4, 14; Ac 10:14.

See Blood Forbidden, **514**; *Fat Prohibited,* **1245**.

1298—(3) Varieties of, Ge 18:8; Lev 11:3; Dt 32:14; 1Sa 17:17; 25:18; 30:12; 2Sa 6:19; 16:2; Pr 27:27; Jn 21:9.

1299—(4) List of Foods, Bread (N.M.), Ge 18:6; Ex 13:6; 1Sa 17:17; Jn 6:7.

See Bread (1), **536**; *Butter,* **610**.

Butter, Dt 32:14; 2Sa 17:29.

Cheese, 1Sa 17:18; Job 10:10.

Dried Fruit, 1Sa 25:18; 30:12.

Fish, Mt 7:10; Lk 24:42; Jn 21:9.

Flesh, or meat, Jdg 6:19; 1Ki 4:23.

Fruit, 2Sa 16:2; Am 8:2.

Honey, Ge 43:11; Jdg 14:8.

Locusts, Mt 3:4.

Milk. See **2347.**

Oil, Dt 12:17; Pr 21:17.

Quail, Nu 11:32.

Vegetables, Nu 11:5.

1300—(5) Sumptuous (N.M.).

Pr 23:3 Do not crave his delicacies, for that food is deceptive.

Am 6:4 You lie on beds inlaid with ivory and lounge on your couches. You dine on choice lambs and fattened calves.

Lk 16:19 "There was a rich man who was dressed in purple and fine linen and lived in luxury every day.

(6) Different Meals.

1301—(*a*) *Breakfast* (N.M.), Jdg 19:5; Jn 21:9.

1302—(*b*) *Noon Meal* (N.M.), Ge 43:16; Jn 4:6, 31.

1303—(*c*) *Evening Meal* (N.M.), Ge 24:33; Lk 24:29, 30.

See Grace before Meals, **1305**.

1304—(7) Admonitions Concerning Eating.

Ps 141:4 Let not my heart be drawn to what is evil, to take part in wicked deeds with men who are evildoers; let me not eat of their delicacies.

Pr 23:1 When you sit to dine with a ruler, note well what is before you,

Pr 23:2 and put a knife to your throat if you are given to gluttony.

Pr 25:27 It is not good to eat too much honey, nor is it honorable to seek one's own honor.

Lk 10:8 "When you enter a town and are welcomed, eat what is set before you.

Lk 12:22 Then Jesus said to his disciples: "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear.

1Co 10:25 Eat anything sold in the meat market without raising questions of conscience,

1Co 10:31 So whether you eat or drink or whatever you do, do it all for the glory of God.

1Ti 4:4 For everything God created is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving,

See Gluttony, **3199**; *Fasting (2),* **3213**; *Appetite,* **3198**; *Self-denial (3),* **3207**.

1305—(8) Blessings (Grace) before Meals, 1Sa 9:13; Mt 14:19; 15:36; Ac 27:35; 1Co 11:24.

(B) FOOD, SPIRITUAL

1306—(1) General References to (Isa 25:6)

Isa 55:2 Why spend money on what is not bread, and your labor on what does not satisfy? Listen, listen to me, and eat what is good, and your soul will delight in the richest of fare.

Jer 3:15 Then I will give you shepherds after my own heart, who will lead you with knowledge and understanding.

Eze 34:14 I will tend them in a good pasture, and the mountain heights of Israel will be their grazing land. There they will lie down in good grazing land and there they will feed in a rich pasture on the mountains of Israel.

Jn 6:51 I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." (Jn 10:9)

1Co 10:3 They all ate the same spiritual food

1Co 10:4 and drank the same spiritual drink; for they drank from the spiritual rock that accompanied them, and that rock was Christ.

Rev 2:7 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give the right to eat from the tree of life, which is in the paradise of God.

Rev 2:17 He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches. To him who overcomes, I will give some of the hidden manna. I will also give him a white stone with a new name written on it, known only to him who receives it.

See Word as Food, **416**.

1307—(2) Prepared in Abundance for Believers.

(Selected Reading, Pr 9:1-6)

Isa 25:6 On this mountain the LORD Almighty will prepare a feast of rich food for all peoples, a banquet of aged wine—the best of meats and the finest of wines.

Mt 22:4 "Then he sent some more servants and said, 'Tell those who have been invited that I have prepared my dinner: My oxen and fattened cattle have been butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding banquet.'

Mk 14:22 While they were eating, Jesus took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to his disciples, saying, "Take it; this is my body."

Lk 14:16 Jesus replied: "A certain man was preparing a great banquet and invited many guests.

Rev 19:9 Then the angel said to me, "Write: 'Blessed are those who are invited to the wedding supper of the Lamb!' " And he added, "These are the true words of God."

1308—(3) Christ, the Bread of Life.

Jn 6:32 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, it is not Moses who has given you the bread from heaven, but it is my Father who gives you the true bread from heaven.

Jn 6:33 For the bread of God is he who comes down from heaven and gives life to the world."

Jn 6:34 "Sir," they said, "from now on give us this bread."

Jn 6:35 Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty.

Jn 6:48 I am the bread of life.

Jn 6:49 Your forefathers ate the manna in the desert, yet they died.

Jn 6:50 But here is the bread that comes down from heaven, which a man may eat and not die.

Jn 6:51 I am the living bread that came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."

Jn 6:58 This is the bread that came down from heaven. Your forefathers ate manna and died, but he who feeds on this bread will live forever."

1309—(C) FOOD OF THE WORLDLY SOUL, characteristics of,

Deceitful, Pr 23:2, 3.

Like Ashes, Isa 44:20.

Unsatisfying, Isa 55:2.

Husks, Lk 15:16.

Perishable, Jn 6:27.

FOOTSTOOL

1310—(1) Of Christ, his enemies to become, Ps 110:1; Mt 22:44; Heb 1:13; 10:13.

See Christ Exalted, **718**; *Christ, Victor,* **372**.

1311—(2) Of God, 1Ch 28:2; Ps 99:5; Isa 66:1; Mt 5:35; Ac 7:49.

FOREIGNERS. See Barbarians, **341**.

1312—FOREKNOWLEDGE of God, Isa 42:9; 46:10; Da 2:28; Mt 24:36; Ac 3:18; 15:18; Ro 8:29; 11:2; 1Pe 1:2.

See Predestination, **2861**; *Christ's Foreknow.,* **712**.

1313—FORESTS, 2Ki 19:23; 2Ch 27:4; Ne 2:8; Ps 50:10; Isa 44:14; Jer 10:3; 46:23; Eze 39:10.

See Trees, **3664-3691**.

FORGIVENESS

1314—(1) Divine Promised. (Lev 5:10)

Ps 103:3 who forgives all your sins and heals all your diseases,

Ps 130:4 But with you there is forgiveness; therefore you are feared. (Eze 18:22)

Mt 6:14 For if you forgive men when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. (Mk 3:28)

Ac 5:31 God exalted him to his own right hand as Prince and Savior that he might give repentance and forgiveness of sins to Israel.

Ac 13:38 "Therefore, my brothers, I want you to know that through Jesus the forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you. (Ac 26:18)

Eph 1:7 In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace (Jas 5:15)

1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.

See Pardon (1), **3125**; *Restoration (1),* **3025**; *Repentance (1),* **2706**; *God's Promises (7),* **2884**.

1315—(2) Human, Commanded.

Mk 11:25 And when you stand praying, if you hold anything against anyone, forgive him, so that your Father in heaven may forgive you your sins." (Lk 11:4)

Lk 17:4 If he sins against you seven times in a day, and seven times comes back to you and says, 'I repent,' forgive him."

Eph 4:32 Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.

Col 3:13 Bear with each other and forgive whatever grievances you may have against one another. Forgive as the Lord forgave you.

See Mercy (2), **2298**; *Duty to Enemies,* **3395**; *Retaliation (1),* **2279**; *Good for Evil (2),* **1437**.

1316—(3) Examples of Human, Ge 33:4; 45:15; 2Sa 19:23; 1Ki 1:53; Ac 7:60.

See Good for Evil (2), **1437**.

(4) Examples of Divine.

See Sin Forgiven, **3345**; *Mercy (4),* **2300**; *Pardon (1),* **3125**.

1317—FORSAKEN, the righteous apparently (N.M.), Ps 22:1; 77:8; Isa 49:14; 54:7; Mt 27:46.

See Despondency, **669**; *Loneliness,* **1331**; *Discouragement,* **1018**.

1318—FORTRESSES, 2Sa 5:9; 2Ki 25:1; Isa 17:3; 25:12; Da 11:7; Mic 7:11.

1319—FORTY LASHES, given in beating (N.M.), Dt 25:3; 2Co 11:24.

1320—FOUNTAIN OF LIFE, Ps 36:9; Pr 13:14; 14:27; Jer 2:13; Zec 13:1; Rev 7:17.

See Living Water, **3789**.

1321—FRANKINCENSE, INCENSE, Ex 30:34; Lev 5:11; 24:7; Nu 5:15; SS 3:6; Isa 43:23; Mt 2:11.

FRIENDSHIP—FRIENDLESSNESS

(A) FRIENDSHIP

1322—(1) General References to.

True, Unchangeable

Pr 17:17 A friend loves at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

The Desire for Many Friends, Perilous

Pr 18:24 A man of many companions may come to ruin, but there is a friend who sticks closer than a brother.

Old Friends to be Cherished

Pr 27:10 Do not forsake your friend and the friend of your father, and do not go to your brother's house when disaster strikes you— better a neighbor nearby than a brother far away.

Stimulating

Pr 27:17 As iron sharpens iron, so one man sharpens another.

Profitable

Ecc 4:9 Two are better than one, because they have a good return for their work:

Ecc 4:10 If one falls down, his friend can help him up. But pity the man who falls and has no one to help him up!

Christ's Preeminent

Jn 15:13 Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.

Jn 15:14 You are my friends if you do what I command.

1323—(2) Examples of True.

1Sa 18:1 After David had finished talking with Saul, Jonathan became one in spirit with David, and he loved him as himself. (1Sa 20:41; 2Sa 1:26)

2Sa 15:37 So David's friend Hushai arrived at Jerusalem as Absalom was entering the city.

1Ki 5:1 When Hiram king of Tyre heard that Solomon had been anointed king to succeed his father David, he sent his envoys to Solomon, because he had always been on friendly terms with David.

2Co 2:13 I still had no peace of mind, because I did not find my brother Titus there. So I said good-by to them and went on to Macedonia. (Php 2:25; 2Ti 1:16)

1324—(3) Examples of Constancy.

Ruth

Ru 1:16 But Ruth replied, "Don't urge me to leave you or to turn back from you. Where you go I will go, and where you stay I will stay. Your people will be my people and your God my God.

Jonathan

1Sa 20:17 And Jonathan had David reaffirm his oath out of love for him, because he loved him as he loved himself.

Elisha

2Ki 2:2 Elijah said to Elisha, "Stay here; the LORD has sent me to Bethel." But Elisha said, "As surely as the LORD lives and as you live, I will not leave you." So they went down to Bethel.

Mary Magdalene and Other Women

Mt 27:55 Many women were there, watching from a distance. They had followed Jesus from Galilee to care for his needs.

Mt 27:56 Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons. (Mt 28:1)

Thomas

Jn 11:16 Then Thomas (called Didymus) said to the rest of the disciples, "Let us also go, that we may die with him."

Christ

Jn 13:1 It was just before the Passover Feast. Jesus knew that the time had come for him to leave this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he now showed them the full extent of his love.

Priscilla and Aquila

Ro 16:4 They risked their lives for me. Not only I but all the churches of the Gentiles are grateful to them.

Onesiphorus

2Ti 1:16 May the Lord show mercy to the household of Onesiphorus, because he often refreshed me and was not ashamed of my chains.

See Divine Faithfulness, **1228, 1229.**

1325—(4) Among Believers.

Ps 119:63 I am a friend to all who fear you, to all who follow your precepts.

Mal 3:16 Then those who feared the LORD talked with each other, and the LORD listened and heard. A scroll of remembrance was written in his presence concerning those who feared the LORD and honored his name. (Lk 24:15)

Ac 2:42 They devoted themselves to the apostles' teaching and to the fellowship, to the breaking of bread and to prayer. (Ro 1:12)

Php 1:3 I thank my God every time I remember you.

Php 1:5 because of your partnership in the gospel from the first day until now,

1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus, his Son, purifies us from all sin.

See Unity (1), **3724;** *Taking the Hand,* **280.**

(B) FRIENDSHIP, DIVINE

1326—(1) Of Christ.

Jn 11:5 Jesus loved Martha and her sister and Lazarus.

Jn 11:35 Jesus wept.

Jn 11:36 Then the Jews said, "See how he loved him!"

Jn 13:23 One of them, the disciple whom Jesus loved, was reclining next to him.

Jn 15:15 I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you.

See Christ's Love, **2203.**

1327—(2) Of God. (Ex 33:11)

Nu 12:8 With him I speak face to face, clearly and not in riddles; he sees the form of the LORD. Why then were you not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?"

Dt 34:10 Since then, no prophet has risen in Israel like Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

2Ch 20:7 O our God, did you not drive out the inhabitants of this land before your people Israel and give it forever to the descendants of Abraham your friend?

Jas 2:23 And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "Abraham believed God, and it was credited to him as righteousness," and he was called God's friend.

See Divine Fellowship, **1265, 1266.**

1328—(B) DIVINE CONSTANCY (Dt 4:31; 31:6)

Jos 1:5 No one will be able to stand up against you all the days of your life. As I was with Moses, so I will be with you; I will never leave you nor forsake you. (Isa 41:17; 42:16; 44:21; 46:4; 49:15)

Isa 54:10 Though the mountains be shaken and the hills be removed, yet my unfailing love for you will not be shaken nor my covenant of peace be removed," says the LORD, who has compassion on you.

Jn 13:1 It was just before the Passover Feast. Jesus knew that the time had come for him to leave this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he now showed them the full extent of his love.

Jn 14:18 I will not leave you as orphans; I will come to you.

Heb 13:5 Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said, "Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you."

See Divine Faithfulness, **1228, 1229.**

1329—(D) FRIENDLESSNESS, instances of.

Ps 31:11 Because of all my enemies, I am the utter contempt of my neighbors; I am a dread to my friends— those who see me on the street flee from me. (Ps 38:11)

Ps 88:18 You have taken my companions and loved ones from me; the darkness is my closest friend.

Ps 142:4 Look to my right and see; no one is concerned for me. I have no refuge; no one cares for my life.

*Mk 14:48 "Am I leading a rebellion," said Jesus, "that you have come out with swords and clubs to capture me?

Mk 14:50 Then everyone deserted him and fled.

Lk 15:16 He longed to fill his stomach with the pods that the pigs were eating, but no one gave him anything.

Lk 16:20 At his gate was laid a beggar named Lazarus, covered with sores

Lk 16:21 and longing to eat what fell from the rich man's table. Even the dogs came and licked his sores.

Jn 5:7 "Sir," the invalid replied, "I have no one to help me into the pool when the water is stirred. While I am trying to get in, someone else goes down ahead of me."

1330—(E) INCONSTANCY of friends.

Job 16:20 My intercessor is my friend as my eyes pour out tears to God;

Job 19:19 All my intimate friends detest me; those I love have turned against me. (Ps 38:11)

Mic 7:5 Do not trust a neighbor; put no confidence in a friend. Even with her who lies in your embrace be careful of your words.

Mt 26:56 But this has all taken place that the writings of the prophets might be fulfilled." Then all the disciples deserted him and fled. (Jn 16:32; 2Ti 1:15)

2Ti 4:10 for Demas, because he loved this world, has deserted me and has gone to Thessalonica. Crescens has gone to Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia.

See Betrayal, **412;** *Treachery,* **3660;** *Instability (2),* **3444;** *Evil Kiss,* **3661.**

1331—(F) LONELINESS.

Ps 38:11 My friends and companions avoid me because of my wounds; my neighbors stay far away.

Ps 102:7 I lie awake; I have become like a bird alone on a roof.

Jn 16:32 "But a time is coming, and has come, when you will be scattered, each to his own home. You will leave me all alone. Yet I am not alone, for my Father is with me.

2Ti 4:16 At my first defense, no one came to my support, but everyone deserted me. May it not be held against them.

See Forsaken, **1317;** *Friendless,* **1329.**

1332—FROGS (N.M.), Ex 8:2; Ps 78:45; 105:30; Rev 16:13.

1333—FROWARDNESS, or perverseness (N.M.), Ps 101:4; Pr 3:32; 4:24; 8:13; 10:31; 11:20; 22:5.

See Perverseness, **2745;** *Stubbornness,* **3229, 3230.**

FRUGALITY—WASTE

1334—(A) FRUGALITY.

Ge 41:35 They should collect all the food of these good years that are coming and store up the grain under the authority of Pharaoh, to be kept in the cities for food.

Ge 41:36 This food should be held in reserve for the country, to be used during the seven years of famine that will come upon Egypt, so that the country may not be ruined by the famine."

Pr 21:20 In the house of the wise are stores of choice food and oil, but a foolish man devours all he has.

Jn 6:12 When they had all had enough to eat, he said to his disciples, "Gather the pieces that are left over. Let nothing be wasted."

See Prudence, **2915.**

1335—(B) IMPROVIDENCE, or waste (N.M.).

Pr 12:27 The lazy man does not roast his game, but the diligent man prizes his possessions.

Pr 18:9 One who is slack in his work is brother to one who destroys. (Pr 21:20)

Pr 29:3 A man who loves wisdom brings joy to his father, but a companion of prostitutes squanders his wealth.

Lk 15:13 "Not long after that, the younger son got together all he had, set off for a distant country and there squandered his wealth in wild living.

Lk 16:1 Jesus told his disciples: "There was a rich man whose manager was accused of wasting his possessions.

See Prodigality, **3203.**

FRUITFULNESS—UNFRUITFULNESS

1336—(A) **FRUITFULNESS,** Spiritual, commanded.

Mt 3:8 Produce fruit in keeping with repentance.

Jn 15:16 You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit—fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name.

Ro 7:4 So, my brothers, you also died to the law through the body of Christ, that you might belong to another, to him who was raised from the dead, in order that we might bear fruit to God. (2Co 9:10)

Php 1:11 filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ—to the glory and praise of God. (Php 4:17)

Col 1:10 And we pray this in order that you may live a life worthy of the Lord and may please him in every way: bearing fruit in every good work, growing in the knowledge of God,

See Spiritual Fruit (1), **1337.**

(B) SPIRITUAL FRUIT

1337—(1) **General References to.**

Produced in All Periods of Life

Ps 92:13 planted in the house of the LORD, they will flourish in the courts of our God.

Ps 92:14 They will still bear fruit in old age, they will stay fresh and green,

Perennial

Eze 47:12 Fruit trees of all kinds will grow on both banks of the river. Their leaves will not wither, nor will their fruit fail. Every month they will bear, because the water from the sanctuary flows to them. Their fruit will serve for food and their leaves for healing."

Grown only upon Good Ground

Mt 13:8 Still other seed fell on good soil, where it produced a crop—a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown.

Many Varieties

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

Gal 5:23 gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law.

Without Defect

Eph 5:9 (for the fruit of the light consists in all goodness, righteousness and truth) (Php 1:11)

The Product of Heavenly Wisdom

Jas 3:17 But the wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace-loving, considerate, submissive, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere.

See Fruitfulness, **1336**; *Tree of Life,* **3663.**

1338—(2) **Conditions of Fruit-bearing.**

Contact with the Living Water

Ps 1:3 He is like a tree planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in season and whose leaf does not wither. Whatever he does prospers.

Spiritual Receptivity

Mt 13:23 But the one who received the seed that fell on good soil is the man who hears the word and understands it. He produces a crop, yielding a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown."

Death of the Old Life

Jn 12:24 I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds.

Chastening, or Pruning

Jn 15:2 He cuts off every branch in me that bears no fruit, while every branch that does bear fruit he prunes so that it will be even more fruitful.

Abiding in Christ

Jn 15:5 "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing. (Ro 6:22; Heb 12:11)

See Affliction (9), **497**; *Affliction (2),* **490.**

1339—(3) **Christian Graces exemplify.**

Ro 5:3 Not only so, but we also rejoice in our sufferings, because we know that suffering produces perseverance;

Ro 5:4 perseverance, character; and character, hope.

2Co 6:6 in purity, understanding, patience and kindness; in the Holy Spirit and in sincere love;

2Co 8:7 But just as you excel in everything—in faith, in speech, in knowledge, in complete earnestness and in your love for us—see that you also excel in this grace of giving.

2Pe 1:5 For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge;

2Pe 1:6 and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness;

2Pe 1:7 and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love.

1340—(C) **UNFRUITFULNESS,** general references to. (Isa 5:2)

Divine Judgment Against

Mt 3:10 The ax is already at the root of the trees, and every tree that does not produce good fruit will be cut down and thrown into the fire.

Worldliness a Cause

Mt 13:22 The one who received the seed that fell among the thorns is the man who hears the word, but the worries of this life and the deceitfulness of wealth choke it, making it unfruitful.

Results in the Master's Disappointment

Lk 13:6 Then he told this parable: "A man had a fig tree, planted in his vineyard, and he went to look for fruit on it, but did not find any.

Failure to Invest Life's Resources

Lk 19:20 "Then another servant came and said, 'Sir, here is your mina; I have kept it laid away in a piece of cloth. (Jn 15:2)

Ends in Final Rejection

Heb 6:8 But land that produces thorns and thistles is worthless and is in danger of being cursed. In the end it will be burned.

See Indifference (1), **1083**; *Neglect,* **1085-1087**; *Israel a Vine,* **1813.**

1341—(D) **FRUIT, SINFUL.**

Bitter

Dt 32:32 Their vine comes from the vine of Sodom and from the fields of Gomorrah. Their grapes are filled with poison, and their clusters with bitterness.

Natural

Isa 5:2 He dug it up and cleared it of stones and planted it with the choicest vines. He built a watchtower in it and cut out a winepress as well. Then he looked for a crop of good grapes, but it yielded only bad fruit.

Selfish

*Hos 10:1 Israel was a spreading vine; he brought forth fruit for himself. As his fruit increased, he built more altars; as his land prospered, he adorned his sacred stones.

Deceitful

Hos 10:13 But you have planted wickedness, you have reaped evil, you have eaten the fruit of deception. Because you have depended on your own strength and on your many warriors,

Corrupt

Mt 7:17 Likewise every good tree bears good fruit, but a bad tree bears bad fruit.

Fleshly

Gal 5:19 The acts of the sinful nature are obvious: sexual immorality, impurity and debauchery;

Gal 5:20 idolatry and witchcraft; hatred, discord, jealousy, fits of rage, selfish ambition, dissensions, factions

Gal 5:21 and envy; drunkenness, orgies, and the like. I warn you, as I did before, that those who live like this will not inherit the kingdom of God.

See Evil Works, **3909**; *Sin's Harvest,* **3423.**

1342—**FUGITIVES,** Ex 2:15; Dt 23:15; 2Sa 13:34; 1Ki 2:39; 11:40; Mt 2:13.

See Haste (2), **1499.**

1343—**FULLNESS OF TIME,** Da 9:24; Mk 1:15; Gal 4:4; Eph 1:10; 1Ti 2:6; Tit 1:3; Heb 9:26.

THE FUTURE

(A) THE SECOND COMING of Christ.

1344—(1) **Foretold.**

Mt 26:64 "Yes, it is as you say," Jesus replied. "But I say to all of you: In the future you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Mighty One and coming on the clouds of heaven." (Mk 14:62)

Lk 21:27 At that time they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Ac 1:11 "Men of Galilee," they said, "why do you stand here looking into the sky? This same Jesus, who has been taken from you into heaven, will come back in the same way you have seen him go into heaven."

Heb 9:28 so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people; and he will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation to those who are waiting for him. (2Pe 3:10)

See Day of the Lord (1), **921**; *Day of the Lord (2),* **922**.

1345—(2) **Time of Unknown.**

Mt 24:27 For as lightning that comes from the east is visible even in the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man.

Mt 24:36 "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

Lk 12:40 You also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him."

1Th 5:2 for you know very well that the day of the Lord will come like a thief in the night. (Rev 3:3)

Rev 16:15 "Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully exposed."

See Readiness (1), **2951**; *Sudden Events,* **3473**.

1346—(3) **Spoken of as Near at Hand.**

Php 4:5 Let your gentleness be evident to all. The Lord is near.

Heb 10:37 For in just a very little while, "He who is coming will come and will not delay.

Jas 5:8 You too, be patient and stand firm, because the Lord's coming is near.

Rev 3:11 I am coming soon. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown. (Rev 22:7)

Rev 22:20 He who testifies to these things says, "Yes, I am coming soon." Amen. Come, Lord Jesus.

See Imminence, **1743**.

1347—(4) **Purpose of.**

Mt 16:27 For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done.

Mt 25:31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory.

Mt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

1Co 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God.

2Ti 4:1 In the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and in view of his appearing and his kingdom, I give you this charge:

Jude 14 Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men: "See, the Lord is coming with thousands upon thousands of his holy ones

Jude 15 to judge everyone, and to convict all the ungodly of all the ungodly acts they have done in the ungodly way, and of all the harsh words ungodly sinners have spoken against him."

1348—(5) **True Attitude concerning.**

Readiness

Mt 24:44 So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him.

Stewardship

Lk 19:13 So he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas. 'Put this money to work,' he said, 'until I come back.'

Patient Waiting

1Co 1:7 Therefore you do not lack any spiritual gift as you eagerly wait for our Lord Jesus Christ to be revealed.

Charitableness

1Co 4:5 Therefore judge nothing before the appointed time; wait till the Lord comes. He will bring to light what is hidden in darkness and will expose the motives of men's hearts. At that time each will receive his praise from God.

Blameless Living

1Th 5:23 May God himself, the God of peace, sanctify you through and through. May your whole spirit, soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Perfect Obedience

1Ti 6:14 to keep this command without spot or blame until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ,

Joyful Expectation

Tit 2:13 while we wait for the blessed hope— the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ,

Constant Abiding

1Jn 2:28 And now, dear children, continue in him, so that when he appears we may be confident and unashamed before him at his coming.

See Readiness (1), **2951**; *Death (9),* **2162**; *Soberness,* **3392**; *Watchfulness (1),* **3784**.

1349—(6) **Rewards at,** Bestowed upon Believers.

Honor from the King

Lk 12:37 It will be good for those servants whose master finds them watching when he comes. I tell you the truth, he will dress himself to serve, will have them recline at the table and will come and wait on them.

Fellowship with the King

Jn 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.

Likeness to the King

Php 3:20 But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ,

Php 3:21 who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body.

Glory with the King

Col 3:4 When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with him in glory. (1Th 3:13; 4:16)

The Fadeless Crown

1Pe 5:4 And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away.

The Beatific Vision

1Jn 3:2 Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

1350—(7) **Warnings to the Wicked** concerning.

Mt 24:30 "At that time the sign of the Son of Man will appear in the sky, and all the nations of the earth will mourn. They will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of the sky, with power and great glory.

Mk 8:38 If anyone is ashamed of me and my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of Man will be ashamed of him when he comes in his Father's glory with the holy angels." (Lk 21:26)

2Th 1:7 and give relief to you who are troubled, and to us as well. This will happen when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven in blazing fire with his powerful angels.

2Th 1:8 He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus.

Rev 1:7 Look, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him; and all the peoples of the earth will mourn because of him. So shall it be! Amen.

(B) THE LAST JUDGMENT

1351—(1) **General References to.**

Mt 25:31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory.

Mt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. (2Co 5:10)

Heb 9:27 Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment,

2Pe 2:9 if this is so, then the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from trials and to hold the unrighteous for the day of judgment, while continuing their punishment.

2Pe 3:7 By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

1Jn 4:17 In this way, love is made complete among us so that we will have confidence on the day of judgment, because in this world we are like him.

Jude 14 Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men: "See, the Lord is coming with thousands upon thousands of his holy ones

Jude 15 to judge everyone, and to convict all the ungodly of all the ungodly acts they have done in the ungodly way, and of all the harsh words ungodly sinners have spoken against him." (Rev 20:12)

See Day of the Lord (1), **921***; Day of the Lord (2),* **922**.

1352—(2) Judgment According to Privilege.

Mt 11:22 But I tell you, it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon on the day of judgment than for you.

Mk 6:11 And if any place will not welcome you or listen to you, shake the dust off your feet when you leave, as a testimony against them."

Lk 12:48 But the one who does not know and does things deserving punishment will be beaten with few blows. From everyone who has been given much, much will be demanded; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, much more will be asked.

Jn 3:19 This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil.

Jn 9:41 Jesus said, "If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains.

Jn 15:22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin. Now, however, they have no excuse for their sin. (Ro 2:12)

See Stewardship, **3451, 3452, 3453**.

1353—(3) Judgment According to Works.

Ps 62:12 and that you, O Lord, are loving. Surely you will reward each person according to what he has done. (Pr 24:12)

Jer 17:10 "I the LORD search the heart and examine the mind, to reward a man according to his conduct, according to what his deeds deserve." (Jer 32:19; Eze 18:30)

Mt 16:27 For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done. (Ro 2:6)

2Co 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.

1Pe 1:17 Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear. (Rev 2:23)

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.

Rev 22:12 "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done.

See Accountability, **3452***; Impartiality,* **1979, 1980**.

(C) THE JUDGE, at the Great Day.

1354—(1) God as.

Ge 18:25 Far be it from you to do such a thing—to kill the righteous with the wicked, treating the righteous and the wicked alike. Far be it from you! Will not the Judge of all the earth do right?"

Ps 58:11 Then men will say, "Surely the righteous still are rewarded; surely there is a God who judges the earth." (Ps 75:7)

Ps 96:13 they will sing before the LORD, for he comes, he comes to judge the earth. He will judge the world in righteousness and the peoples in his truth.

Ecc 3:17 I thought in my heart, "God will bring to judgment both the righteous and the wicked, for there will be a time for every activity, a time for every deed."

Heb 12:23 to the church of the firstborn, whose names are written in heaven. You have come to God, the judge of all men, to the spirits of righteous men made perfect, (Rev 18:8; 20:12)

1355—(2) Christ as Judge.

Mt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

Jn 5:22 Moreover, the Father judges no one, but has entrusted all judgment to the Son,

Ac 10:42 He commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one whom God appointed as judge of the living and the dead.

Ac 17:31 For he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man he has appointed. He has given proof of this to all men by raising him from the dead."

Ro 2:16 This will take place on the day when God will judge men's secrets through Jesus Christ, as my gospel declares.

Ro 14:10 You, then, why do you judge your brother? Or why do you look down on your brother? For we will all stand before God's judgment seat. (1Co 4:5)

2Ti 4:1 In the presence of God and of Christ Jesus, who will judge the living and the dead, and in view of his appearing and his kingdom, I give you this charge: (1Pe 4:5)

1356—(D) HEAVENLY HOME, the final dwelling place of the Saints.

(Selected Readings, Rev 21; 22; Jn 14)

A Safe-deposit for Treasures

Mt 6:20 But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal.

Contains a Register of the Saints

Lk 10:20 However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven."

Room for All Believers

Jn 14:2 In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you.

The Glorified Christ Entered into

Ac 7:55 But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.

Ac 7:56 "Look," he said, "I see heaven open and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."

Built by the Hand of God

2Co 5:1 Now we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in heaven, not built by human hands. (Col 1:5)

Heb 11:10 For he was looking forward to the city with foundations, whose architect and builder is God.

The Redeemed of All Nations Assembled

Rev 7:9 After this I looked and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands. (Rev 21:1)

Obedience, the Condition of Entrance

*Rev 22:14 "Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city.

See Paradise, **2680***; New Jerusalem,* **1886***; Spiritual Crowns,* **1367**.

(E) THE INHABITANTS OF HEAVEN.

1357—(1) A Great Host.

Ne 9:6 You alone are the LORD. You made the heavens, even the highest heavens, and all their starry host, the earth and all that is on it, the seas and all that is in them. You give life to everything, and the multitudes of heaven worship you.

Da 7:10 A river of fire was flowing, coming out from before him. Thousands upon thousands attended him; ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him. The court was seated, and the books were opened.

Heb 12:22 But you have come to Mount Zion, to the heavenly Jerusalem, the city of the living God. You have come to thousands upon thousands of angels in joyful assembly,

Rev 5:11 Then I looked and heard the voice of many angels, numbering thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. They encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders. (Rev 7:9)

Rev 14:1 Then I looked, and there before me was the Lamb, standing on Mount Zion, and with him 144,000 who had his name and his Father's name written on their foreheads.

Rev 19:6 Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: "Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns.

See Redeemed, **2976**.

1358—(2) Description of the Saved.

Lk 13:29 People will come from east and west and north and south, and will take their places at the feast in the kingdom of God.

Lk 20:35 But those who are considered worthy of taking part in that age and in the resurrection from the dead will neither marry nor be given in marriage,

Lk 20:36 and they can no longer die; for they are like the angels. They are God's children, since they are children of the resurrection. (Lk 21:36; Ac 2:47)

Rev 3:4 Yet you have a few people in Sardis who have not soiled their clothes. They will walk with me, dressed in white, for they are worthy.

Rev 7:13 Then one of the elders asked me, "These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?"

Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Rev 7:15 Therefore, "they are before the throne of God and serve him day and night in his temple; and he who sits on the throne will spread his tent over them.

Rev 7:16 Never again will they hunger; never again will they thirst. The sun will not beat upon them, nor any scorching heat.

Rev 7:17 For the Lamb at the center of the throne will be their shepherd; he will lead them to springs of living water. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes." (Rev 21:24)

*Rev 22:14 "Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city.

See Redeemed, **2976**.

(F) JOYS OF THE FUTURE LIFE, sources of.

1359—(1) **The Ills of Time will be Known No More.**

No Sea, Rev 21:1.

No Sorrow, Rev 21:4.

No Crying, Rev 21:4.

No Pain, Rev 21:4.

No Curse, Rev 22:3.

No Night, Rev 22:5.

No Death, Rev 21:4.

1360—(2) **Death will be Vanquished.**

Isa 25:8 he will swallow up death forever. The Sovereign LORD will wipe away the tears from all faces; he will remove the disgrace of his people from all the earth. The LORD has spoken. (Hos 13:14)

1Co 15:26 The last enemy to be destroyed is death.

1Co 15:54 When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: "Death has been swallowed up in victory."

2Ti 1:10 but it has now been revealed through the appearing of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who has destroyed death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel. (Heb 2:14; Rev 20:14)

Rev 21:4 He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away."

See Immortality, **2405, 2406**; *Resurrection,* **2407-2416**.

1361—(3) **Saints Glorified.**

Mt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

Lk 9:30 Two men, Moses and Elijah,

Lk 9:31 appeared in glorious splendor, talking with Jesus. They spoke about his departure, which he was about to bring to fulfillment at Jerusalem.

Ro 8:17 Now if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory.

Php 3:21 who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body.

Col 3:4 When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with him in glory. (1Pe 5:1; Rev 7:9; 14:1)

Rev 22:5 There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever.

See Redeemed, **2976**; *Saints Exalted,* **1165**.

1362—(4) **The Glory will be Eternal.**

Ps 73:24 You guide me with your counsel, and afterward you will take me into glory.

Ro 8:18 I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us.

2Co 4:17 For our light and momentary troubles are achieving for us an eternal glory that far outweighs them all. (Eph 1:18)

2Ti 2:10 Therefore I endure everything for the sake of the elect, that they too may obtain the salvation that is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

1Pe 5:1 To the elders among you, I appeal as a fellow elder, a witness of Christ's sufferings and one who also will share in the glory to be revealed:

See Eternal Life, **2156, 2157**; *Saints Glorified,* **1361**.

1363—(5) **Joy in Christ's Presence.**

Lk 23:43 Jesus answered him, "I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise."

Jn 12:26 Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me.

Jn 14:3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come back and take you to be with me that you also may be where I am.

Jn 17:24 "Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory, the glory you have given me because you loved me before the creation of the world.

2Co 5:8 We are confident, I say, and would prefer to be away from the body and at home with the Lord.

Php 1:23 I am torn between the two: I desire to depart and be with Christ, which is better by far;

1Th 4:17 After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.

See Saints Glorified, **1361**.

(G) THE REWARDS OF THE FAITHFUL.

1364—(1) **For Spiritual Service.**

The Soul-winners

Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.

Humble Servants

Mt 10:42 And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will certainly not lose his reward."

The Faithful Stewards

Mt 25:23 "His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!' (Mt 25:34; Mk 9:41)

The Benevolent

Lk 6:35 But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. (Jn 4:36)

The Good of All Nations

Ro 2:10 but glory, honor and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. (1Co 3:8)

All Ranks and Stations

Eph 6:8 because you know that the Lord will reward everyone for whatever good he does, whether he is slave or free. (Col 3:24)

See God's Promises (11), **2888**; *Spiritual Heritage,* **1754**; *Heavenly Home,* **1356**.

1365—(2) **For Suffering Endured.**

Mt 5:11 "Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me.

Mt 5:12 Rejoice and be glad, because great is your reward in heaven, for in the same way they persecuted the prophets who were before you. (Ro 8:17)

2Ti 2:12 if we endure, we will also reign with him. If we disown him, he will also disown us;

Heb 10:34 You sympathized with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, because you knew that you yourselves had better and lasting possessions.

Heb 11:26 He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking ahead to his reward.

Rev 20:4 I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

See Overcomers, **374***; Spiritual Kingship,* **1167***; Recompense (2),* **3046**.

1366—(3) Rest from the Labor of Life.

Job 3:17 There the wicked cease from turmoil, and there the weary are at rest. (Isa 57:2)

2Th 1:7 and give relief to you who are troubled, and to us as well. This will happen when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven in blazing fire with his powerful angels.

Heb 4:9 There remains, then, a Sabbath-rest for the people of God; (Rev 6:11)

Rev 14:13 Then I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them."

1367—(4) Spiritual Crowns.

The Incorruptible Crown

1Co 9:25 Everyone who competes in the games goes into strict training. They do it to get a crown that will not last; but we do it to get a crown that will last forever.

The Crown of Righteousness

2Ti 4:8 Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day—and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for his appearing.

The Crown of Life

Jas 1:12 Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him.

The Crown of Glory

1Pe 5:4 And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away. (Rev 2:10)

To be Guarded

Rev 3:11 I am coming soon. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown.

Cast at Jesus' Feet

*Rev 4:10 the twenty-four elders fall down before him who sits on the throne, and worship him who lives for ever and ever. They lay their crowns before the throne and say:

See Overcomers, **374**.

FUTURE STATE of the Wicked

(A) WORDS OF CHRIST concerning.

1368—(1) Described as Banishment from God.

Mt 7:23 Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'

Mt 8:12 But the subjects of the kingdom will be thrown outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth."

Mt 22:13 "Then the king told the attendants, 'Tie him hand and foot, and throw him outside, into the darkness, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.'

Mt 25:46 "Then they will go away to eternal punishment, but the righteous to eternal life."

See Final Separation, **291**.

1369—(2) Compares the Suffering of, to Fire.

Mt 5:22 But I tell you that anyone who is angry with his brother will be subject to judgment. Again, anyone who says to his brother, 'Raca,' is answerable to the Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'You fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell.

Mt 13:41 The Son of Man will send out his angels, and they will weed out of his kingdom everything that causes sin and all who do evil.

Mt 13:42 They will throw them into the fiery furnace, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt 25:41 "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

Mk 9:43 If your hand causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life maimed than with two hands to go into hell, where the fire never goes out.

Mk 9:45 And if your foot causes you to sin, cut it off. It is better for you to enter life crippled than to have two feet and be thrown into hell.

Mk 9:47 And if your eye causes you to sin, pluck it out. It is better for you to enter the kingdom of God with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into hell,

Mk 9:48 where " 'their worm does not die, and the fire is not quenched.'

Lk 16:22 "The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried.

Lk 16:23 In hell, where he was in torment, he looked up and saw Abraham far away, with Lazarus by his side.

Lk 16:24 So he called to him, 'Father Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazarus to dip the tip of his finger in water and cool my tongue, because I am in agony in this fire.'

1370—(3) Other References of Christ to.

Mt 10:28 Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, be afraid of the One who can destroy both soul and body in hell.

Mt 23:33 "You snakes! You brood of vipers! How will you escape being condemned to hell?

Mt 24:51 He will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Jn 5:28 "Do not be amazed at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice

Jn 5:29 and come out—those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.

1371—(B) WORDS OF THE APOSTLES concerning (M. Future of Wicked (4)).

Ro 2:8 But for those who are self-seeking and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger.

1Co 3:17 If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him; for God's temple is sacred, and you are that temple.

2Th 1:9 They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power

Heb 2:2 For if the message spoken by angels was binding, and every violation and disobedience received its just punishment,

Heb 2:3 how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation? This salvation, which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard him.

Heb 10:29 How much more severely do you think a man deserves to be punished who has trampled the Son of God under foot, who has treated as an unholy thing the blood of the covenant that sanctified him, and who has insulted the Spirit of grace?

2Pe 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;

2Pe 2:5 if he did not spare the ancient world when he brought the flood on its ungodly people, but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, and seven others;

2Pe 2:9 if this is so, then the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from trials and to hold the unrighteous for the day of judgment, while continuing their punishment.

2Pe 3:7 By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

Jude 13 They are wild waves of the sea, foaming up their shame; wandering stars, for whom blackest darkness has been reserved forever.

Rev 11:8 Their bodies will lie in the street of the great city, which is figuratively called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified.

Rev 14:11 And the smoke of their torment rises for ever and ever. There is no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and his image, or for anyone who receives the mark of his name."

Rev 20:15 If anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Rev 21:8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

1372—(C) OTHER ALLUSIONS TO (M. Future of Wicked (5)).

Da 12:2 Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt.

Mal 4:1 "Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble, and that day that is coming will set them on fire," says the LORD Almighty. "Not a root or a branch will be left to them.

Mt 3:12 His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor, gathering his wheat into the barn and burning up the chaff with unquenchable fire."

Jn 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him."

Ac 1:25 to take over this apostolic ministry, which Judas left to go where he belongs."

1Th 5:3 While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

1373—(D) ETERNAL FIRE, Isa 33:14; 66:24; Mt 3:12; 13:42; 18:8; 25:41; Rev 14:10; 20:10, 15; 21:8.

See The Wicked (6), **3070***; Torment,* **3650**.

(E) HELL

1374—(1) (Greek, Gehenna), The Place of Punishment, Mt 5:22, 29; 10:28; 18:9; 23:15, 33; Mk 9:43; Lk 12:5; Jas 3:6.

See The Wicked (6), **3070***; Torment,* **3650***; Retribution,* **3049, 3050**.

(2) (Greek, Hades). See **1558.**

(3) (Hebrew, Sheol). See **1559.**

1375—(4) (Greek, Tartarus), The Place of Punishment, 2Pe 2:4.

G

1376—GAASH, a hill of Mount Ephraim (N.M.), Jos 24:30; Jdg 2:9; 2Sa 23:30.

1377—GABRIEL, an angelic messenger, Da 8:16; 9:21; Lk 1:19, 26.

GAD

1378—(1) Son of Jacob (N.M.), Ge 30:11; 35:26; 49:19; Ex 1:4; Nu 26:15; 1Ch 5:11.

1379—(2) David's Seer (N.M.), 1Sa 22:5; 2Sa 24:11; 1Ch 29:29; 2Ch 29:25.

1380—GERASENES, or Gadarenes, a people who lived east of the Sea of Galilee, Mt 8:28; Mk 5:1; Lk 8:26.

1381—GAIUS, Paul's companion, Ac 19:29; 20:4; Ro 16:23; 1Co 1:14; 3Jn 1.

1382—GALATIA, a province of Asia Minor, Ac 16:6; 18:23; 1Co 16:1; 1Pe 1:1.

1383—GALILEANS, inhabitants of Galilee (N.M.), Mk 14:70; Lk 13:1; 23:6; Jn 4:45; Ac 2:7.

1384—GALILEE, province of, Jos 20:7; 1Ki 9:11; Isa 9:1; Mt 2:22; 21:11; 26:32; Lk 4:14; 23:6; Jn 7:41; 12:21; Ac 1:11; 9:31.

1385—GALILEE, SEA OF (N.M.), Nu 34:11; Jos 12:3; Mt 4:18; 8:24; 13:1; 14:25; 17:27; Jn 21:1.

1386—GALL, or Poison, Dt 29:18; Job 20:14; Ps 69:21; La 3:19; Am 6:12; Mt 27:34; Ac 8:23.

1387—GALLOWS, Jos 8:29; 10:26; Est 7:10; 9:13; Gal 3:13.

1388—GAMALIEL, a celebrated doctor of the Jewish law, Ac 5:34; 22:3.

1389—GARMENT OF SIN, Ps 73:6; 109:18; Zec 3:3; 1Pe 2:16; Jude 23.

See Figurative Cloaks, **1049**.

1390—GARRISONS (N.M.), 1Sa 13:3; 2Sa 8:6; 23:14; 1Ch 18:13.

GATES

1391—(1) Of Cities and Towns as places of Business, Ge 23:10; 34:20; Dt 21:19; 22:15; Jos 20:4; Ru 4:1; 2Sa 15:2; 1Ki 22:10; Pr 1:21.

1392—(2) Punishment of Criminals outside of, Dt 17:5; Jer 20:2; Heb 13:12.

1393—(3) Of Jerusalem, 2Ki 14:13; 2Ch 25:23; Ne 3:13, 26; 12:39.

1394—(4) Of the Temple, 2Ki 15:35; Jer 26:10; Eze 46:1; Ac 3:2.

1395—GATES OF DEATH, figurative, Job 38:17; Ps 9:13; Isa 38:10; Mt 16:18.

1396—GATH, a city (N.M.), 1Sa 5:8; 6:17; 21:10; 27:2; 2Sa 1:20; 15:18; 21:22; 2Ki 12:17; 1Ch 18:1; 2Ch 26:6.

1397—GAZA, or Ayyah, a city of the Philistines, Ge 10:19; Dt 2:23; Jos 15:47; Jdg 16:1, 21; 1Ki 4:24.

1398—GEDALIAH, a Jewish governor of Mizpah (N.M.), 2Ki 25:22; Jer 39:14; 40:8; 41:1.

1399—GEHAZI, the servant of Elisha (N.M.), 2Ki 4:12, 31; 5:20; 8:4.

1400—GENEALOGIES OF CHRIST (N.M.), Mt 1:1-17; Lk 3:23-38.

Of David, 1Ch 3:1-24.

1401—GENERATION, EVIL, Dt 32:5; Pr 30:12; Mt 3:7; 12:39, 45; Lk 9:41; Ac 2:40.

See The Wicked (1), **3065**.

1402—GENTLENESS, DIVINE, Ps 18:35; Isa 40:11; 42:3; 2Co 10:1.

See God's Goodness, **1438**.

1403—GERAH, one-twentieth of a shekel (N.M.), Ex 30:13; Lev 27:25.

See Money (2), **3536**.

1404—GERAR, a city south of Gaza (N.M.), Ge 10:19; 20:1; 26:6.

1405—GERSHON, son of Levi (N.M.), Ge 46:11; Ex 6:16; Nu 3:17; 1Ch 6:1.

1406—GERSHONITES, descendants of Gershon (N.M.), Nu 3:25; 4:24, 38; 7:7.

1407—GESHUR in Bashan, Dt 3:14; Jos 13:2; 1Sa 27:8; 2Sa 3:3; 13:37; 15:8.

1408—GETHSEMANE, a garden near Jerusalem, Mt 26:36; Mk 14:32; Lk 22:39; Jn 18:1.

GIANTS (REPHAITES)

1409—(1) General References to, Ge 6:4; Nu 13:33; Dt 2:11, 20; 3:11; Jos 17:15; 18:16; 1Sa 17:4; 2Sa 21:16, 20.

1410—(2) Anakites, Nu 13:28; Dt 1:28; 2:10; 9:2; Jos 11:21; 14:15; 15:14.

1411—(3) Emim (N.M.), Ge 14:5; Dt 2:11.

See Goliath, **1435**.

1412—GIBEAH, a city of Benjamin, Jdg 19:12; 20:13; 1Sa 10:26; Isa 10:29.

1413—GIBEON, a city of the Hivites (N.M.), Jos 9:3; 10:12; 18:25; 21:17; 1Ki 3:4; 1Ch 14:16; Isa 28:21.

1414—GIDEON, or Jerubbaal, a judge of Israel.

(1) General References to, Jdg 6:11, 27, 36; 7:5, 19, 25; 8:13, 22, 32.

(2) Called The Mighty Man of Valor.

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Humility, Jdg 6:15.

Caution, Jdg 6:17.

Spirituality, Jdg 6:24.

Obedience, Jdg 6:27.

Divine Inspiration, Jdg 6:34.

Divine Fellowship, Jdg 6:36; 7:4, 7, 9.

Strategy, Jdg 7:16-18.

Tact, Jdg 8:1-3.

Loyalty to God, Jdg 8:22, 23.

Weakened by prosperity, Jdg 8:24-31.

GIHON

1415—(1) A River (N.M.), Ge 2:13.

1416—(2) A Pool (N.M.), 1Ki 1:33; 2Ki 18:17; 20:20; 2Ch 32:30; 33:14; Ne 2:14; Isa 7:3.

GILEAD

1417—(1) Land of, east of the Jordan, Nu 32:1; Jdg 10:4; 1Sa 13:7; 2Sa 17:26; 2Ki 10:33; 1Ch 5:9.

1418—(2) Grandson of Manasseh (N.M.), Nu 26:29; 27:1.

See Gilead (3), **2433**.

1419—GILGAL (N.M.), Dt 11:30; Jos 4:19; 5:9; Jdg 3:19; 1Sa 10:8; 2Sa 19:15; 2Ki 4:38; Hos 4:15; Am 4:4.

GIRDLE

1420—(1) An Article of Dress, Ex 28:4; Lev 8:7; 2Ki 1:8; Pr 31:24; Isa 5:27; Mt 3:4.

1421—(2) Figurative, Isa 11:5; 22:21; Jer 13:1; Eph 6:14; Rev 1:13; 15:6.

1422—GIRGASHITES, a Canaanite nation, Ge 10:16; Dt 7:1; Jos 3:10; 24:11; Ne 9:8.

GLORIFYING GOD

1423—(1) Duty of.

By Praise

Ps 22:23 You who fear the LORD, praise him! All you descendants of Jacob, honor him! Revere him, all you descendants of Israel!

By Good Works

Mt 5:16 In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.

By Fruit-bearing

Jn 15:8 This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

By Spiritual Unity
Ro 15:6 so that with one heart and mouth you may glorify the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

By Entire Consecration
1Co 6:20 you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body. (2Th 1:12)

See Praise God, **1451**; *God Exalted,* **1164**; *Thankfulness (1),* **1455**; *Honor God,* **1676**.

1424—(2) Examples of, 1Ch 29:11; Isa 6:3; Mt 15:31; Ac 4:21; Rev 4:11; 7:10; 15:4; 19:1.

See Christ Exalted, **718**; *God Exalted,* **1164**; *Praise (2),* **1452**; *Thankfulness (2),* **1456**.

1425—(3) God Glorified in Christ.
Jn 13:31 When he was gone, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of Man glorified and God is glorified in him.

Jn 14:13 And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father.

Jn 17:4 I have brought you glory on earth by completing the work you gave me to do.

1Pe 4:11 If anyone speaks, he should do it as one speaking the very words of God. If anyone serves, he should do it with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

1426—GLORY OF GOD
Ex 24:17 To the Israelites the glory of the LORD looked like a consuming fire on top of the mountain.

Ex 40:34 Then the cloud covered the Tent of Meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

1Ki 8:11 And the priests could not perform their service because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled his temple. (Ps 8:1)

Ps 19:1 The heavens declare the glory of God; the skies proclaim the work of his hands.

Lk 2:9 An angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were terrified.

Ac 7:55 But Stephen, full of the Holy Spirit, looked up to heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.

2Co 3:18 And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect the Lord's glory, are being transformed into his likeness with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit.

See Shekinah, **2502**.

1427—GO, some commands of Christ, Mt 9:13; 21:28; 28:7; Lk 10:37; Jn 8:11.

See Divine Direction, **1468**.

1428—GOADS (N.M.), Jdg 3:31; 1Sa 13:21; Ecc 12:11.

1429—GOATS' HAIR, Ex 25:4; 26:7; 35:6; 36:14; Nu 31:20.

1430—GOLAN, a town of Bashan, Dt 4:43; Jos 20:8; 21:27; 1Ch 6:71.

GOLD
1431—(1) General References to, Ge 2:12; Ex 12:35; 37:17; 39:15; 1Ki 9:28; 22:48; 1Ch 29:4; 2Ch 1:15; Ecc 2:8; Joel 3:5; Zep 1:18; Hag 2:8; Ac 3:6; 20:33; 1Pe 1:18.

See Riches (1), **2805**.

1432—(2) Some Things more Precious than, Job 28:15; Ps 19:10; 119:127; Pr 3:14; 8:19; Isa 13:12.

1433—GOLDEN RULE, Mt 7:12; Lk 6:31.

1434—GOLGOTHA (place of a skull), the site of the crucifixion (N.M.), Mt 27:33.

See Christ Crucified, **3495**.

1435—GOLIATH of Gath, a giant slain by David, 1Sa 17:4; 2Sa 21:19; 1Ch 20:5.

GOOD FOR EVIL
1436—(1) Examples of Returning.
Joseph, Ge 45:15.
Moses, Nu 12:13.
David, 1Sa 24:17; 26:11.
Elisha, 2Ki 6:22; Ps 35:13.
Jesus, Lk 22:51; 23:34.
Stephen, Ac 7:60; 1Co 4:12.

See Forgiveness (3), **1316**; *Meekness (1),* **2270**.

1437—(2) Commanded.
Ex 23:5 If you see the donkey of someone who hates you fallen down under its load, do not leave it there; be sure you help him with it.

Pr 25:21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat; if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.

Mt 5:44 But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,

Lk 6:27 "But I tell you who hear me: Love your enemies, do good to those who hate you,

Lk 6:35 But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked.

Ro 12:20 On the contrary: "If your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him something to drink. In doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head."

1Th 5:15 Make sure that nobody pays back wrong for wrong, but always try to be kind to each other and to everyone else.

See Forbearance (2), **2275**; *Duty to Enemies,* **3395**; *Meekness (1),* **2270**; *Retaliation (1),* **2279**.

1438—GOODNESS OF GOD
Ps 25:8 Good and upright is the LORD; therefore he instructs sinners in his ways. (Ps 23:6)

Ps 33:5 The LORD loves righteousness and justice; the earth is full of his unfailing love.

Ps 34:8 Taste and see that the LORD is good; blessed is the man who takes refuge in him. (Ps 119:68; 145:7; Isa 63:7; Jer 33:11)

Na 1:7 The LORD is good, a refuge in times of trouble. He cares for those who trust in him,

Mt 19:17 "Why do you ask me about what is good?" Jesus replied. "There is only One who is good. If you want to enter life, obey the commandments."

Ro 2:4 Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, tolerance and patience, not realizing that God's kindness leads you toward repentance? (Ro 11:22)

See Mercy (1), **2297**; *Loving-kindness,* **2214**.

1439—GOSHEN, a district of Egypt occupied by the Israelites, Ge 45:10; 46:34; 47:4; Ex 8:22.

GOSPEL
1440—(1) General References to, Mt 4:23; Ac 20:24; 1Co 9:12; 2Co 4:3; Eph 6:19; Php 1:27; 1Th 1:5; 2Th 1:8.

See Preaching (a), **2087**.

1441—(2) Prophecies Relating to, Isa 2:3; 29:18; 52:7; 61:1; Mt 24:14.

See Damages of Sin, **383**; *Missions,* **2379-2385**.

1442—(3) Universal, to be Preached throughout the World.
Mt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

Mt 28:19 Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

Mk 13:10 And the gospel must first be preached to all nations.

Mk 16:15 He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the good news to all creation.

Lk 24:47 and repentance and forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Ac 1:8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." (Col 1:23)

Rev 14:6 Then I saw another angel flying in midair, and he had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language and people.

See Gentiles (1), **2383**; *Salvation (4),* **3119**; *Missions,* **2379**; *Good Tidings,* **3623, 3624**; *Divine Call (3),* **1791**.

1443—GOURDS (N.M.), 2Ki 4:39.

1444—GOZAN, a river of Mesopotamia (N.M.), 2Ki 17:6; 18:11; 19:12; 1Ch 5:26.

GRACE, DIVINE
1445—(1) Of God.
Freely given, Ps 84:11; Ac 11:23; 13:43.

Empowers men for service, 1Co 3:10; 15:10.

Enables men to lead the Simple Life, 2Co 1:12.

May be rendered ineffectual, 2Co 6:1; Gal 2:21; Eph 3:7; Heb 2:9; Jas 4:6.

Not given for selfish use, 1Pe 4:10.

Promised to the humble, 1Pe 5:5.

1446—(2) Of Christ.

Exhibited in Childhood

Lk 2:40 And the child grew and became strong; he was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him. (Jn 1:17)

Manifested in Self-Sacrifice

2Co 8:9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich.

Sufficient for All Human Needs

2Co 12:9 But he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ's power may rest on me. (Eph 4:7)

Bestowed upon Sinful Men

1Ti 1:12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has given me strength, that he considered me faithful, appointing me to his service.

1Ti 1:13 Even though I was once a blasphemer and a persecutor and a violent man, I was shown mercy because I acted in ignorance and unbelief.

The Source of Power

2Ti 2:1 You then, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. (Rev 22:21)

See Spir. Love, **2203-2209**.

1447—(3) Salvation by.

Ac 15:11 No! We believe it is through the grace of our Lord Jesus that we are saved, just as they are."

Ro 3:24 and are justified freely by his grace through the redemption that came by Christ Jesus.

Ro 5:15 But the gift is not like the trespass. For if the many died by the trespass of the one man, how much more did God's grace and the gift that came by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, overflow to the many!

Ro 11:6 And if by grace, then it is no longer by works; if it were, grace would no longer be grace. (Eph 2:5)

Tit 2:11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men.

Tit 3:7 so that, having been justified by his grace, we might become heirs having the hope of eternal life.

See Good Works (1), **3902**; *Justification (1),* **1985**; *Faith (3),* **1203**.

1448—(4) Riches of.

Ro 2:4 Or do you show contempt for the riches of his kindness, tolerance and patience, not realizing that God's kindness leads you toward repentance? (Ro 9:23)

Eph 1:7 In him we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, in accordance with the riches of God's grace

Eph 2:7 in order that in the coming ages he might show the incomparable riches of his grace, expressed in his kindness to us in Christ Jesus.

Php 4:19 And my God will meet all your needs according to his glorious riches in Christ Jesus.

1Ti 1:14 The grace of our Lord was poured out on me abundantly, along with the faith and love that are in Christ Jesus. (Tit 3:6)

See Spir. Riches, **2812, 2813**.

1449—(5) Bestows Unmerited Favors.

Dt 9:5 It is not because of your righteousness or your integrity that you are going in to take possession of their land; but on account of the wickedness of these nations, the LORD your God will drive them out before you, to accomplish what he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

Da 9:18 Give ear, O God, and hear; open your eyes and see the desolation of the city that bears your Name. We do not make requests of you because we are righteous, but because of your great mercy.

Ro 4:16 Therefore, the promise comes by faith, so that it may be by grace and may be guaranteed to all Abraham's offspring—not only to those who are of the law but also to those who are of the faith of Abraham. He is the father of us all.

Ro 9:16 It does not, therefore, depend on man's desire or effort, but on God's mercy.

Tit 3:5 he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,

GRATITUDE—INGRATITUDE

1450—(A) GRATITUDE to men, examples of.

Ru 2:10 At this, she bowed down with her face to the ground. She exclaimed, "Why have I found such favor in your eyes that you notice me—a foreigner?"

1Sa 14:45 But the men said to Saul, "Should Jonathan die— he who has brought about this great deliverance in Israel? Never! As surely as the LORD lives, not a hair of his head will fall to the ground, for he did this today with God's help." So the men rescued Jonathan, and he was not put to death. (1Sa 15:6)

2Sa 9:1 David asked, "Is there anyone still left of the house of Saul to whom I can show kindness for Jonathan's sake?"

2Sa 10:2 David thought, "I will show kindness to Hanun son of Nahash, just as his father showed kindness to me." So David sent a delegation to express his sympathy to Hanun concerning his father. When David's men came to the land of the Ammonites, (1Ki 2:7)

2Ki 4:13 Elisha said to him, "Tell her, 'You have gone to all this trouble for us. Now what can be done for you? Can we speak on your behalf to the king or the commander of the army?' " She replied, "I have a home among my own people."

Ac 28:10 They honored us in many ways and when we were ready to sail, they furnished us with the supplies we needed.

(B) PRAISE TO GOD

1451—(1) Commanded.

In Song

Ps 9:11 Sing praises to the LORD, enthroned in Zion; proclaim among the nations what he has done.

With Musical Instruments

Ps 33:2 Praise the LORD with the harp; make music to him on the ten-stringed lyre.

Universal

Ps 67:3 May the peoples praise you, O God; may all the peoples praise you.

Isa 42:12 Let them give glory to the LORD and proclaim his praise in the islands.

Perpetual

Heb 13:15 Through Jesus, therefore, let us continually offer to God a sacrifice of praise—the fruit of lips that confess his name.

Fourfold Reason for

1Pe 2:9 But you are a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people belonging to God, that you may declare the praises of him who called you out of darkness into his wonderful light.

See Glorifying God (2), **1424**; *Singing (1),* **2472**.

1452—(2) Examples of. (2Ch 5:13)

2Ch 20:22 As they began to sing and praise, the LORD set ambushes against the men of Ammon and Moab and Mount Seir who were invading Judah, and they were defeated. (2Ch 31:2)

Ps 35:28 My tongue will speak of your righteousness and of your praises all day long.

Ps 51:15 O Lord, open my lips, and my mouth will declare your praise. (Ps 119:164)

Isa 12:1 In that day you will say: "I will praise you, O LORD. Although you were angry with me, your anger has turned away and you have comforted me. (Isa 61:3)

Lk 2:20 The shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things they had heard and seen, which were just as they had been told.

Lk 19:37 When he came near the place where the road goes down the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of disciples began joyfully to praise God in loud voices for all the miracles they had seen: (Lk 24:53)

Ac 2:47 praising God and enjoying the favor of all the people. And the Lord added to their number daily those who were being saved. (Ac 16:25)

See Glorifying God (2), **1424**.

1453—(3) Heavenly. (Ps 148:2)

Lk 2:13 Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying,

Lk 2:14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men on whom his favor rests." (Rev 4:8)

Rev 5:11 Then I looked and heard the voice of many angels, numbering thousands upon thousands, and ten thousand times ten thousand. They encircled the throne and the living creatures and the elders.

Rev 5:12 In a loud voice they sang: "Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!"

Rev 7:11 All the angels were standing around the throne and around the elders and the four living creatures. They fell down on their faces before the throne and worshiped God,

Rev 7:12 saying: "Amen! Praise and glory and wisdom and thanks and honor and power and strength be to our God for ever and ever. Amen!"

Rev 11:17 saying: "We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was, because you have taken your great power and have begun to reign. (Rev 14:3)

Rev 19:5 Then a voice came from the throne, saying: "Praise our God, all you his servants, you who fear him, both small and great!"

See New Song, **2586**.

(4) Nature's Praise. See **2569.**

1454—(5) Unceasing, Ps 35:28; 71:6, 14; 104:33; 145:1; Rev 4:8; 5:13.

(C) THANKFULNESS

1455—(1) Exhortations to.

Dt 8:10 When you have eaten and are satisfied, praise the LORD your God for the good land he has given you.

Ps 100:4 Enter his gates with thanksgiving and his courts with praise; give thanks to him and praise his name.

Ps 107:22 Let them sacrifice thank offerings and tell of his works with songs of joy.

Col 1:12 giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in the kingdom of light. (Col 2:7)

Col 3:15 Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be thankful.

1Th 5:18 give thanks in all circumstances, for this is God's will for you in Christ Jesus.

1456—(2) Examples of, Ps 68:19; 119:62; Da 2:23; Lk 17:16; Ac 28:15; 1Co 15:57; 2Co 9:15; 1Ti 1:12.

See Glorifying God (2), **1424**.

1457—(D) THANKSGIVING, commanded, 1Ch 16:8; Ps 50:14; 92:1; Eph 5:20; Php 4:6; Col 3:17; 1Th 5:18; 1Ti 4:4.

See Thankfulness (1), **1455**.

(E) INGRATITUDE

1458—(1) To God

Dt 32:6 Is this the way you repay the LORD, O foolish and unwise people? Is he not your Father, your Creator, who made you and formed you?

Ne 9:26 "But they were disobedient and rebelled against you; they put your law behind their backs. They killed your prophets, who had admonished them in order to turn them back to you; they committed awful blasphemies.

Eze 16:17 You also took the fine jewelry I gave you, the jewelry made of my gold and silver, and you made for yourself male idols and engaged in prostitution with them.

Eze 16:18 And you took your embroidered clothes to put on them, and you offered my oil and incense before them.

Lk 17:17 Jesus asked, "Were not all ten cleansed? Where are the other nine?

Lk 17:18 Was no one found to return and give praise to God except this foreigner?"

Ro 1:21 For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened.

See Apostasy, **1235**; *Backsliding,* **993**; *Forsaking God,* **1237, 1238**.

1459—(2) To Man, instances of.

Ge 40:23 The chief cupbearer, however, did not remember Joseph; he forgot him. (Nu 16:13)

Jdg 8:35 They also failed to show kindness to the family of Jerub-Baal (that is, Gideon) for all the good things he had done for them. (Jdg 9:18)

1Sa 25:21 David had just said, "It's been useless—all my watching over this fellow's property in the desert so that nothing of his was missing. He has paid me back evil for good.

2Ch 24:22 King Joash did not remember the kindness Zechariah's father Jehoiada had shown him but killed his son, who said as he lay dying, "May the LORD see this and call you to account." (Ps 35:12)

Ecc 9:15 Now there lived in that city a man poor but wise, and he saved the city by his wisdom. But nobody remembered that poor man. (Jer 18:20)

1460—(3) Evil for Good, the Returning of.

Ps 35:12 They repay me evil for good and leave my soul forlorn. (Ps 38:20)

Ps 109:5 They repay me evil for good, and hatred for my friendship.

Pr 17:13 If a man pays back evil for good, evil will never leave his house.

Jer 18:20 Should good be repaid with evil? Yet they have dug a pit for me. Remember that I stood before you and spoke in their behalf to turn your wrath away from them.

Jn 10:32 but Jesus said to them, "I have shown you many great miracles from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?" (Jn 15:25)

1461—GRAVE, THE, Job 17:13; Ps 49:15; 141:7; Ecc 9:10; Hos 13:14; 1Co 15:55.

See The Pit, **2770**; *Death (1),* **2158**; *Burying Places,* **935**.

GREATNESS

1462—(1) Of God, Dt 3:24; Ps 77:13; 95:3; 104:1; 135:5; 145:3; Isa 12:6; Jer 32:18; Mal 1:11.

See God's Power, **3808**; *Universal King,* **3420**; *God's Majesty,* **2234**.

1463—(2) Of Christ.

Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Isa 63:1 Who is this coming from Edom, from Bozrah, with his garments stained crimson? Who is this, robed in splendor, striding forward in the greatness of his strength? "It is I, speaking in righteousness, mighty to save."

Mt 12:6 I tell you that one greater than the temple is here.

Lk 11:31 The Queen of the South will rise at the judgment with the men of this generation and condemn them; for she came from the ends of the earth to listen to Solomon's wisdom, and now one greater than Solomon is here.

Php 2:9 Therefore God exalted him to the highest place and gave him the name that is above every name,

Php 2:10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

See Preeminence of Christ, **716**; *Christ, King,* **3421**.

1464—GREEKS, Jn 12:20; Ac 14:1; 17:4; 18:4; 19:10; 20:21; 21:28; Ro 1:14; 1Co 1:22.

GUIDANCE

(A) GUIDANCE, divine.

1465—(1) Promised to the Obedient.

Into Pleasant Paths

Ps 23:2 He makes me lie down in green pastures, he leads me beside quiet waters,

In Making Decisions

Ps 25:9 He guides the humble in what is right and teaches them his way. (Ps 32:8)

Unto the End of Life

Ps 48:14 For this God is our God for ever and ever; he will be our guide even to the end.

By Wise Counsel

Ps 73:24 You guide me with your counsel, and afterward you will take me into glory.

By the Still Small Voice

Isa 30:21 Whether you turn to the right or to the left, your ears will hear a voice behind you, saying, "This is the way; walk in it."

In the Midst of Uncertainties

Isa 42:16 I will lead the blind by ways they have not known, along unfamiliar paths I will guide them; I will turn the darkness into light before them and make the rough places smooth. These are the things I will do; I will not forsake them. (Isa 48:17)

By Divine Illumination

Lk 1:79 to shine on those living in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the path of peace." (Jn 10:4)

Into All Truth

Jn 16:13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.

See Inspiration (2), **1775**; *Holy Spirit (8),* **1607**; *Enlightenment,* **2175**; *Light Promised,* **2170**; *Wisdom (6),* **3843**.

1466—(2) Sought.

Ps 5:8 Lead me, O LORD, in your righteousness because of my enemies—make straight your way before me.

Ps 25:5 guide me in your truth and teach me, for you are God my Savior, and my hope is in you all day long.

Ps 27:11 Teach me your way, O LORD; lead me in a straight path because of my oppressors.

Ps 143:10 Teach me to do your will, for you are my God; may your good Spirit lead me on level ground. (Ac 1:24)

See Teachableness (1), **2962**; *Crying to God,* **1071, 1072**; *Seekers,* **3192**; *Teachableness (2),* **2963**.

1467—(3) Examples of, Ge 24:27; Ex 13:21; Ne 9:19; Ps 78:14; Mt 2:9.

See Teachableness (2), **2963**; *Holy Spirit (12),* **1611**; *Inspiration (3),* **1776**; *Pillar of Cloud,* **2501**.

1468—(4) Explicit Directions given to Individuals.

Leaving old associations, Ge 12:1.

Returning home, Ge 31:3.

Assuming leadership, Ex 3:10.

Forward movements, Jos 1:2.

Waging warfare, Jdg 6:14; 2Sa 5:19.

Finding supplies, 1Ki 17:3, 4, 9.

Coming out from retirement, 1Ki 18:1.

Anointing leaders, 1Ki 19:15.

Pronouncing judgments, 1Ki 21:18, 19; 2Ki 1:3.

See God's Commands, **789**.

1469—(B) THE DIVINE LEADER—How and where he leads his People.

In Difficult Places, for Testing.

Dt 8:2 Remember how the LORD your God led you all the way in the desert these forty years, to humble you and to test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep his commands.

Like a Mother Bird teaching her Young to Fly.

Dt 32:11 like an eagle that stirs up its nest and hovers over its young, that spreads its wings to catch them and carries them on its pinions.

Dt 32:12 The LORD alone led him; no foreign god was with him.

In a Plain Path

Ps 27:11 Teach me your way, O LORD; lead me in a straight path because of my oppressors. (Ps 60:9)

Like a Shepherd

Ps 77:20 You led your people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

No Place beyond the Reach of his Hand

Ps 139:9 If I rise on the wings of the dawn, if I settle on the far side of the sea,

Ps 139:10 even there your hand will guide me, your right hand will hold me fast. (Pr 20:24; Isa 63:14)

Steadily toward the Cross

Mk 10:32 They were on their way up to Jerusalem, with Jesus leading the way, and the disciples were astonished, while those who followed were afraid. Again he took the Twelve aside and told them what was going to happen to him.

To the Border of the Unseen

Lk 24:50 When he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them.

Lk 24:51 While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven.

See Pillar of Cloud, **2501**; *Holy Spirit (12),* **1611**.

(C) INQUIRING OF GOD, seeking guidance.

1470—(1) General Examples of, Ge 25:22; Jdg 1:1; 20:27; 2Sa 2:1; 1Ch 14:14; Ps 78:34.

See Prayer, **2816-2840**; *Seekers,* **3192**.

1471—(2) Inquiring through the Prophets, concerning Perplexing Questions.

Business affairs, 1Sa 9:8.

Battles, 1Sa 23:2; 1Ki 22:7.

Great Emergencies, 2Ki 3:11.

Sickness, 2Ki 8:8.

The Teachings of the Scriptures, 2Ki 22:13.

The Issues of war, Jer 21:2; 37:7.

By Hypocrites, Eze 14:7; 20:1.

H

1472—HABAKKUK, a prophet of Judah, Hab 1:1; 3:1.

1473—HABIT, Jer 13:23; 22:21; Mic 2:1.

1474—HAGAR, handmaid of Sarah, Ge 16:1.

Bore Abraham a son, Ishmael, Ge 16:15.

Cast out of the home through the jealousy of her mistress, Ge 21:9-14.

An angel appears to her with a comforting promise, Ge 21:17-19; Gal 4:25.

See Notable Women, **3870**.

1475—HAGGAI, a prophet, Ezr 5:1; 6:14; Hag 1:1; 2:1, 20.

See Book of Haggai, **4259**.

1476—HAIR, 2Sa 14:26; Job 4:15; Mt 5:36; 10:30; Jn 11:2; 1Co 11:14; 1Ti 2:9; 1Pe 3:3.

1477—HAM, son of Noah, Ge 5:32; 7:13; 9:18; 10:6.

1478—HAMAN, an Agagite.

See Book of Esther, **4239**.

1479—HAMATH, a city and kingdom north of Damascus, Nu 13:21; 34:8; 2Ki 17:24; 18:34; 23:33; 1Ch 18:3; 2Ch 8:4; Isa 10:9.

1480—HAMMERS, Jdg 4:21; 1Ki 6:7; Isa 41:7; Jer 10:4; 23:29; 50:23.

1481—HAMOR, the father of Shechem, Ge 33:19; 34:6, 20, 26; Jos 24:32; Jdg 9:28; Ac 7:16.

1482—HANANI, a prophet (N.M.), 2Ch 16:7.

1483—HANANIAH, ruler of the palace (N.M.), Jer 28:1.

HAND, DIVINE

1484—(1) Upon Men for Blessing, 2Ch 30:12; Ezr 7:9; 8:18; Ne 2:18; Ps 37:24; 104:28; Jn 10:28.

See Divine Favor, **1250-1253**.

1485—(2) Upon Men for Chastisement and Punishment, Ex 7:5; Dt 2:15; Ru 1:13; 1Sa 5:6; Job 2:10; 19:21; Ps 32:4; Ac 13:11.

See God's Judgments (A), **1966**; *Punishment (1),* **3047**.

1486—(3) Mighty, Dt 5:15; Jos 4:24; Ps 89:13; 98:1; 118:15; Isa 59:1; Jn 10:29; 1Pe 5:6.

See God's Power, **3808**.

1487—HANDBREADTH, a measure, Ex 25:25; 1Ki 7:26; Eze 40:5; 43:13.

See Tables (2), **3532**.

1488—HANDKERCHIEFS (N.M.), Ac 19:12.

HANDS, LAYING ON OF.

1489—(1) In Consecration of Offerings, Lev 1:4; 3:2; 4:15; 16:21.

1490—(2) In Ordination or Consecration of Men for Service, Nu 8:10; 27:18; Dt 34:9; Ac 6:6; 1Ti 4:14; 5:22; 2Ti 1:6.

See Consecration (3), **3510**.

1491—(3) In Blessing, Ge 48:14; Mt 19:15; Mk 10:16.

See Blessings (5), **484**.

1492—(4) In Healing, Mk 6:5; 7:32; 16:18; Lk 4:40; 13:13; Ac 28:8.

See Christ Heals, **1539**; *Christ's Touch,* **284**.

1493—HANDS, LIFTING UP OF, in prayer and praise, Ps 28:2; 63:4; 134:2; 141:2; 143:6; La 2:19; 1Ti 2:8.

See Prayerfulness, **1003**.

1494—HANDS WASHED in token of innocence, Dt 21:6; Ps 26:6; 73:13; Mt 27:24.

1495—HANNAH, wife of Elkanah, mother of Samuel.

Characteristics of.

Prayerfulness, 1Sa 1:10, 11.

Self-denial, 1Sa 1:27, 28.

Thankfulness, 1Sa 2:1-10.

Industry and Maternal Love, 1Sa 2:19.

See Notable Women, **3870**.

HARAN

1496—(1) Father of Lot (N.M.), Ge 11:26.

1497—(2) Or Charran, Land of, Ge 11:31; 12:5; 27:43; 28:10; 2Ki 19:12; Ac 7:4.

HASTE—DELAY

(A) HASTE

1498—(1) The Duty of.

The King's Business Requires

1Sa 21:8 David asked Ahimelech, "Don't you have a spear or a sword here? I haven't brought my sword or any other weapon, because the king's business was urgent."

Salutations Hinder

2Ki 4:29 Elisha said to Gehazi, "Tuck your cloak into your belt, take my staff in your hand and run. If you meet anyone, do not greet him, and if anyone greets you, do not answer. Lay my staff on the boy's face."

The Urgency of the Work Demands

2Ch 24:5 He called together the priests and Levites and said to them, "Go to the towns of Judah and collect the money due annually from all Israel, to repair the temple of your God. Do it now." But the Levites did not act at once.

The Rashness of Delaying God's Messengers

2Ch 35:21 But Neco sent messengers to him, saying, "What quarrel is there between you and me, O king of Judah? It is not you I am attacking at this time, but the house with which I am at war. God has told me to hurry; so stop opposing God, who is with me, or he will destroy you." (Ps 119:60)

Hastening to the Place of Prayer

Zec 8:21 and the inhabitants of one city will go to another and say, 'Let us go at once to entreat the LORD and seek the LORD Almighty. I myself am going.'

Haste in Delivering the Message

Mt 28:7 Then go quickly and tell his disciples: 'He has risen from the dead and is going ahead of you into Galilee. There you will see him.' Now I have told you." (Lk 10:4)

Haste in Giving the Invitation

Lk 14:21 "The servant came back and reported this to his master. Then the owner of the house became angry and ordered his servant, 'Go out quickly into the streets and alleys of the town and bring in the poor, the crippled, the blind and the lame.'

See Redeeming Time, **1187**; *Zeal Commanded,* **1073**.

1499—(2) In Making Escape.

Ge 19:22 But flee there quickly, because I cannot do anything until you reach it." (That is why the town was called Zoar.)

Ex 12:11 This is how you are to eat it: with your cloak tucked into your belt, your sandals on your feet and your staff in your hand. Eat it in haste; it is the LORD's Passover.

2Sa 15:14 Then David said to all his officials who were with him in Jerusalem, "Come! We must flee, or none of us will escape from Absalom. We must leave immediately, or he will move quickly to overtake us and bring ruin upon us and put the city to the sword."

1500—(B) PROCRASTINATION, causes of.

Worldly Entanglements

Ge 19:16 When he hesitated, the men grasped his hand and the hands of his wife and of his two daughters and led them safely out of the city, for the LORD was merciful to them.

Family Cares

Mt 8:21 Another disciple said to him, "Lord, first let me go and bury my father."

Lk 9:61 Still another said, "I will follow you, Lord; but first let me go back and say good-by to my family."

Unbelief

Ac 17:32 When they heard about the resurrection of the dead, some of them sneered, but others said, "We want to hear you again on this subject."

Personal Convenience

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you."

See Excuses, **3217, 3218**.

1501—(C) DELAY, examples of fatal.

The Egyptians, in Attempting to Escape God's Judgments.

Ex 14:24 During the last watch of the night the LORD looked down from the pillar of fire and cloud at the Egyptian army and threw it into confusion.

Ex 14:25 He made the wheels of their chariots come off so that they had difficulty driving. And the Egyptians said, "Let's get away from the Israelites! The LORD is fighting for them against Egypt."

Israel, in Seeking to Enter the Promised Land.

Nu 14:40 Early the next morning they went up toward the high hill country. "We have sinned," they said. "We will go up to the place the LORD promised."

Nu 14:41 But Moses said, "Why are you disobeying the LORD's command? This will not succeed!

Nu 14:44 Nevertheless, in their presumption they went up toward the high hill country, though neither Moses nor the ark of the LORD's covenant moved from the camp.

Nu 14:45 Then the Amalekites and Canaanites who lived in that hill country came down and attacked them and beat them down all the way to Hormah.

Saul, in Repenting his Disobedience.

1Sa 15:24 Then Saul said to Samuel, "I have sinned. I violated the LORD's command and your instructions. I was afraid of the people and so I gave in to them.

1Sa 15:25 Now I beg you, forgive my sin and come back with me, so that I may worship the LORD."

1Sa 15:26 But Samuel said to him, "I will not go back with you. You have rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD has rejected you as king over Israel!"

Israel, in Repenting of Sin.

Jer 8:20 "The harvest is past, the summer has ended, and we are not saved."

The Foolish Virgins, in Preparing for the Coming of the Bridegroom.

Mt 25:11 "Later the others also came. 'Sir! Sir!' they said. 'Open the door for us!'

Mt 25:12 "But he replied, 'I tell you the truth, I don't know you.'

Judas, in Repenting his Betrayal of Christ.

Mt 27:3 When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was seized with remorse and returned the thirty silver coins to the chief priests and the elders.

Those Knocking at the Closed Door.

Lk 13:25 Once the owner of the house gets up and closes the door, you will stand outside knocking and pleading, 'Sir, open the door for us.' "But he will answer, 'I don't know you or where you come from.'

Esau, in Repenting the Sale of his Birthright.

Heb 12:17 Afterward, as you know, when he wanted to inherit this blessing, he was rejected. He could bring about no change of mind, though he sought the blessing with tears.

See Opportunity (1), **2656**.

1502—HAZAEL, king of Syria, 1Ki 19:15; 2Ki 8:8; 9:14; 10:32; 12:17; 13:22.

1503—HAZEROTH, one of the resting places of the Israelites on their journey from Egypt to Canaan, Nu 11:35; 12:16; 33:17; Dt 1:1.

1504—HAZOR, a town captured by Joshua, Jos 11:10.

HEALTH—DISEASE

1505—(A) HEALTH, promised to the obedient.

Ex 15:26 He said, "If you listen carefully to the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in his eyes, if you pay attention to his commands and keep all his decrees, I will not bring on you any of the diseases I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the LORD, who heals you."

Dt 7:15 The LORD will keep you free from every disease. He will not inflict on you the horrible diseases you knew in Egypt, but he will inflict them on all who hate you.

Pr 4:22 for they are life to those who find them and health to a man's whole body.

Jer 30:17 But I will restore you to health and heal your wounds,' declares the LORD, 'because you are called an outcast, Zion for whom no one cares.'

See Israel Protected, **1811**.

(B) DISEASE, different forms of.

1506—(1) Boils, Ex 9:9; Lev 13:18; 2Ki 20:7; Job 2:7; Isa 38:21.

1507—(2) Epilepsy (N.M.), Mt 4:24; 17:14, 15.

1508—(3) Fever, Lev 26:16; Dt 28:22; Job 30:30; Mk 1:30; Jn 4:52; Ac 28:8.

1509—(4) Insanity (N.M.), Da 4:33; Mt 4:24.

1510—(5) Leprosy, Lev 13:2; 14:2; Dt 24:8; 2Ch 26:19.

See Lepers, **2110**.

1511—(6) Loss of Appetite, 1Sa 1:7; 28:23; Ps 102:4; 107:18.

1512—(7) Paralysis, Mt 4:24; 8:6; 9:2; Ac 8:7; 9:33.

(8) Other Diseases mentioned.

1513—*Fever* (N.M.), Lev 26:16.

1514—*Wasting Disease* (N.M.), Lev 26:16; Dt 28:22.

1515—*Dropsy* (N.M.), Lk 14:2.

1516—*Dysentery* (N.M.), Ac 28:8.

1517—*Tumors* (N.M.), Dt 28:27; 1Sa 5:6.

1518—*Issue of Blood* (N.M.), Mt 9:20.

1519—*Itch* (N.M.), Dt 28:27.

1520—*Sunstroke* (N.M.), 2Ki 4:18, 19; Isa 49:10.

1521—*Sores* (N.M.), Isa 1:6; Lk 16:20.

(C) SICKNESS

1522—(1) Sometimes sent as a Judgment for Sin.

Lev 26:15 and if you reject my decrees and abhor my laws and fail to carry out all my commands and so violate my covenant,

Lev 26:16 then I will do this to you: I will bring upon you sudden terror, wasting diseases and fever that will destroy your sight and drain away your life. You will plant seed in vain, because your enemies will eat it.

Dt 28:61 The LORD will also bring on you every kind of sickness and disaster not recorded in this Book of the Law, until you are destroyed. (2Ch 21:15)

Ps 107:17 Some became fools through their rebellious ways and suffered affliction because of their iniquities.

Ps 107:18 They loathed all food and drew near the gates of death. (Ecc 5:17)

Mic 6:13 Therefore, I have begun to destroy you, to ruin you because of your sins. (1Co 11:30)

See Disease Sent, **1969**.

1523—(2) The Righteous suffer from, 2Ki 20:1; Job 2:7; Da 8:27; Jn 11:1; Ac 9:37; Php 2:27; 2Ti 4:20.

1524—(D) BODILY INFIRMITIES, general references to, Mt 8:17; Lk 5:15; 13:11; Jn 5:5; 2Co 12:10; Gal 4:13; 1Ti 5:23; Heb 4:15.

See Deafness, **940**; *Mute Healed,* **1541**.

(E) BLINDNESS

1525—(1) Physical, inflicted, Ge 19:11; 2Ki 6:18; Ac 9:8; 13:11.

1526—(2) Healed, Mt 9:27; 12:22; 20:30; 21:14; Mk 8:22; 10:46; Lk 7:21; Jn 9:1.

1527—(F) LAMENESS, Lev 21:18; 2Sa 4:4; 5:8; Mt 15:31; 21:14; Lk 7:22; Ac 3:2; 14:8.

(G) PREVENTION AND CURE of disease, Miscellaneous Topics relating to.

1528—(1) Physicians, Ge 50:2; 2Ch 16:12; Jer 8:22; Mt 9:12; Lk 4:23; 5:31; Col 4:14.

1529—(2) Medicine, Pr 17:22; Jer 8:22; 30:13; 46:11; Eze 47:12.

1530—(3) Remedies, 2Ki 20:7; Isa 1:6; Lk 10:34; 1Ti 5:23; Jas 5:14.

1531—(a) Anointing with Oil, Mk 6:13; Jas 5:14.

See Anointing (6), **195**.

1532—(b) Ointment (N.M.), Isa 1:6.

1533—(c) Poultices (N.M.), 2Ki 20:7.

1534—(4) Treatment of Fractures (N.M.), Eze 30:21.

1535—(5) Treatment of Wounds (N.M.), Isa 1:6; Lk 10:34.

1536—(6) Disinfection, Lev 14:41; 15:5.

1537—(7) Quarantine, Lev 13:4, 46; 14:8; Nu 5:2; 31:19; 2Ki 15:5; Lk 17:12.

(H) HEALING

1538—(1) The Gift of, Mt 10:1; Mk 3:15; 16:18; 1Co 12:9.

1539—(2) Examples of Christ's, Mt 4:23; 8:3, 16; 9:35; 12:13, 22; 14:36; 15:30; 17:18; 19:2; 21:14; Mk 1:31; 10:52; Lk 7:21; 13:13; 17:14; 22:51; Jn 4:50; 5:9; 9:6.

See Christ's Touch, **284**; *Laying on Hands (4),* **1492**.

1540—(3) Examples of Apostolic, Ac 3:7; 5:16; 9:34; 14:10; 16:18; 19:12; 28:8.

See Miracles, **2370, 2371**.

1541—(4) The Mute Healed, Isa 35:6; Mt 9:33; 12:22; Mk 9:25.

(I) DISEASE, SPIRITUAL

1542—(1) General References to.

Isa 1:5 Why should you be beaten anymore? Why do you persist in rebellion? Your whole head is injured, your whole heart afflicted.

Jer 8:22 Is there no balm in Gilead? Is there no physician there? Why then is there no healing for the wound of my people?

Jer 30:12 "This is what the LORD says: "'Your wound is incurable, your injury beyond healing. (Mic 1:9)

Mk 2:17 On hearing this, Jesus said to them, "It is not the healthy who need a doctor, but the sick. I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners."

See Corruption (3), **2545**; *Defilement (1),* **955**; *Evil Heart,* **1545**; *Sin Universal,* **3340**.

1543—(2) Healing of.

Ps 41:4 I said, "O LORD, have mercy on me; heal me, for I have sinned against you." (Ps 147:3)

Isa 53:5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed. (Isa 57:18)

Jer 3:22 "Return, faithless people; I will cure you of backsliding." "Yes, we will come to you, for you are the LORD our God. (Jer 17:14)

Hos 6:1 "Come, let us return to the LORD. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; he has injured us but he will bind up our wounds.

Lk 4:18 "The Spirit of the Lord is on me, because he has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to proclaim freedom for the prisoners and recovery of sight for the blind, to release the oppressed,

Rev 22:2 down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.

See Regeneration, **2154**; *Cleansing,* **963, 965**.

HEART, THE HUMAN

1544—(1) Renewed, Dt 5:29; 2Ch 11:16; Ne 9:8; Ps 57:7; Jer 24:7; Eze 11:19; 36:26; Lk 8:15.

See Spiritual Mind, **2355**; *New Man,* **2582**; *Regeneration,* **2154**; *Spir. Resurrection,* **2583**; *Earnestness,* **1069**.

1545—(2) Evil, characteristics of.

Stubbornness, Ecc 8:11.

Madness, Ecc 9:3.

Depravity, Jer 17:9.

Extortion and excess, Mt 23:25.

Fountainhead of all evil, Mk 7:21.

Source of unbelief and covetousness, Heb 3:12; 2Pe 2:14.

See Evil Thoughts, **2352**; *Evil Imagination,* **2353**.

1546—HEATHEN NATIONS, general references to, 2Ki 16:3; 17:8; Ezr 6:21; Ps 2:1; 9:15; 126:2; 135:15; Eze 39:21; Mt 6:7.

See Gentiles, **2383, 2384**; *Church (8),* **733**; *Separation,* **288, 289**.

HEAVEN

1547—(1) Dwelling Place of God. Dt 26:15; 1Ki 8:30; 2Ch 30:27; Job 22:12; Ps 73:25; 123:1; Isa 66:1; Lk 11:2; Ac 7:49.

(2) Future Home of the Saints.

See Heavenly Home, **1356**.

1548—HEAVEN OPENED, Mt 3:16; Ac 7:56; 10:11; Rev 19:11.

See Heavenly Vision, **511**.

1549—HEAVENLY REALMS (N.M.), Eph 1:3, 20; 2:6; 3:10.

HEAVENS, the natural

1550—(1) Creation of, Ge 1:1; 1Ch 16:26; Ps 102:25; Pr 8:27; Isa 40:22; 42:5; 45:12; Jer 32:17.

See Firmament, **1286**.

1551—(2) Shall pass away, Ps 102:26; Isa 34:4; 51:6; Mt 5:18; 24:35; 2Pe 3:10; Rev 6:14; 21:1.

See Mutability, **2479**.

1552—HEAVENS, NEW, Isa 65:17; 66:22; 2Pe 3:13; Rev 21:1.

1553—HEBREW, language, 2Ki 18:26; Ne 13:24; Ac 21:40; 26:14.

See Feasts, **1256-1261**.

1554—HEBREWS, the Jewish people, Ge 14:13; 40:15; 43:32; Ex 2:6; 2Co 11:22; Php 3:5.

See Israel, **1807-1817**; *God's People,* **2723**.

1555—HEBRON, or Kiriah Arba, a city given to Caleb, Ge 13:18; 23:2; Nu 13:22; Jos 10:36; 14:14; 15:13; 2Sa 2:1; 3:2; 5:1; 1Ch 12:38; 29:27; 2Ch 11:10; Ne 11:25.

1556—HEDGES, Job 1:10; Pr 15:19; Isa 5:5.

1557—HEIRS, general references to Natural, Ge 15:3; 21:10; 25:5; Nu 27:8; 36:9; Dt 21:16; Ecc 2:18.

See Firstborn, **3459**; *Children (12),* **1654**; *Spiritual Heirs,* **743**.

HELL

(1) (Greek, Gehenna). See **1374**.

1558—(2) (Greek, Hades), The Abode of the Dead, Mt 11:23; 16:18; Lk 16:23; Ac 2:27; Rev 1:18; 6:8; 20:13.

See The Grave, **1461**.

1559—(3) (Hebrew, Sheol) The Grave or Unseen State, Dt 32:22; 2Sa 22:6; Job 11:8; 26:6; Ps 9:17; 16:10; 18:5; 55:15; 86:13; 116:3; 139:8; Pr 5:5; 7:27; 9:18; 15:11, 24; 23:14; 27:20; Isa 5:14; 14:9, 15; 28:15, 18; 57:9; Eze 31:16; 32:21, 27; Am 9:2; Jnh 2:2; Hab 2:5.

See The Grave, **1461**.

(4) (Greek, Tartarus). See **1375**.

HELPS—HINDRANCES

1560—(A) DIVINE HELPER, God as helper of his people. (Dt 33:29; 2Ch 25:8; Ps 27:9)

Ps 28:7 The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusts in him, and I am helped. My heart leaps for joy and I will give thanks to him in song.

Ps 40:17 Yet I am poor and needy; may the Lord think of me. You are my help and my deliverer; O my God, do not delay. (Ps 54:4; 116:6)

Isa 41:10 So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.

Isa 50:9 It is the Sovereign LORD who elps me. Who is he that will condemn ne? They will all wear out like a gar- ent; the moths will eat them up.

Heb 13:6 So we say with confidence, The Lord is my helper; I will not be fraid. What can man do to me?"

See Divine Care (1), **2912**; *Divine Pres- nce,* **1271**; *Divine Presence (2),* **2862**; *Di- ine Protector (e),* **370**.

(B) WAY PROVIDED.

1561—(1) Through the Difficulties f Life's Journey.

Ex 14:16 Raise your staff and stretch ut your hand over the sea to divide the vater so that the Israelites can go hrough the sea on dry ground. (Ex 5:19)

Jos 3:17 The priests who carried the rk of the covenant of the LORD stood rm on dry ground in the middle of the ordan, while all Israel passed by until he whole nation had completed the rossing on dry ground.

*Pr 15:19 The way of the sluggard is locked with thorns, but the path of the pright is a highway.

*Isa 30:21 Whether you turn to the ight or to the left, your ears will hear a oice behind you, saying, "This is the vay; walk in it."

*Isa 42:16 I will lead the blind by ways hey have not known, along unfamiliar aths I will guide them; I will turn the larkness into light before them and nake the rough places smooth. These are he things I will do; I will not forsake hem. (Isa 43:16; 49:11)

1562—(2) Obstacles Removed from he Pathway.

Isa 40:4 Every valley shall be raised p, every mountain and hill made low; he rough ground shall become level, the ugged places a plain.

Isa 45:2 I will go before you and will evel the mountains; I will break down gates of bronze and cut through bars of ron.

Isa 49:11 I will turn all my mountains nto roads, and my highways will be aised up.

Zec 4:7 "What are you, O mighty nountain? Before Zerubbabel you will ecome level ground. Then he will bring ut the capstone to shouts of 'God bless it! God bless it!' "

Mt 21:21 Jesus replied, "I tell you the ruth, if you have faith and do not doubt, ot only can you do what was done to the ig tree, but also you can say to this nountain, 'Go, throw yourself into the ea,' and it will be done. (Jn 11:41)

1563—(3) A Spiritual Highway, Pr 6:17; Isa 35:8; 43:19; 62:10; Jer 31:21.

See Right Paths, **2688**; *Right Way,* **2794**.

1564—(C) HINDRANCES to spiritu- l progress.

Worldly allurements prevented the scape of Lot's wife, Ge 19:26.

The attempt to use the equipment of Saul delayed David, 1Sa 17:39.

Discouraged men opposed the building of the wall of Jerusalem, Ne :10.

Unbelief hindered Christ's work in Nazareth, Mt 13:58.

Worldly possessions kept back the rich young man from discipleship, Mt 19:22.

Imaginary hindrances loom up before the Christian worker, Mk 16:3, 4.

Family ties prevent a man from following Christ, Lk 9:59.

Weights, as well as sins, impede progess, Heb 12:1.

1565—(D) STUMBLING BLOCKS in the way of men.

Should be Removed

Isa 57:14 And it will be said: "Build up, build up, prepare the road! Remove the obstacles out of the way of my people."

Unfaithful Leaders become

Mal 2:7 "For the lips of a priest ought to preserve knowledge, and from his mouth men should seek instruction—because he is the messenger of the LORD Almighty.

Mal 2:8 But you have turned from the way and by your teaching have caused many to stumble; you have violated the covenant with Levi," says the LORD Almighty. (Mt 16:23)

Hypocrites in the Church Declared to be

Mt 23:13 "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You shut the kingdom of heaven in men's faces. You yourselves do not enter, nor will you let those enter who are trying to. (Lk 11:52)

All need to Watch against becoming

Ro 14:13 Therefore let us stop passing judgment on one another. Instead, make up your mind not to put any stumbling block or obstacle in your brother's way. (1Co 8:9)

Love the Preventive of

1Jn 2:10 Whoever loves his brother lives in the light, and there is nothing in him to make him stumble.

See Evil Influence, **1748, 1749**.

1566—(E) OFFENSES (causes of stumbling), Mt 18:7; Mk 9:42; Ro 14:21; 1Co 10:32; 2Co 6:3.

See Evil Influence, **1748, 1749**.

(F) OPPOSERS, hinder religious work.

1567—(1) Examples of, Ezr 4:4; Ne 4:8; Zec 3:1; Ac 13:8; 18:6; 1Co 16:9; 2Ti 3:8; 4:15.

1568—(2) Seek to Silence the Prophets and Religious Leaders.

Isa 30:10 They say to the seers, "See no more visions!" and to the prophets, "Give us no more visions of what is right! Tell us pleasant things, prophesy illusions.

Jer 11:21 "Therefore this is what the LORD says about the men of Anathoth who are seeking your life and saying, 'Do not prophesy in the name of the LORD or you will die by our hands'—

Am 2:12 "But you made the Nazirites drink wine and commanded the prophets not to prophesy.

Am 7:13 Don't prophesy anymore at Bethel, because this is the king's sanctuary and the temple of the kingdom."

Mic 2:6 "Do not prophesy," their prophets say. "Do not prophesy about these things; disgrace will not overtake us."

See Persecution, **3480-3484**.

HEMAN

1569—(1) The Wise Man (N.M.), 1Ki 4:31; 1Ch 2:6.

1570—(2) The Singer (N.M.), 1Ch 6:33; 15:17; 16:41; 25:5.

1571—HEN (N.M.), Mt 23:37; Lk 13:34.

1572—HERDS, Ge 18:7; 47:18; Ex 10:9; 1Sa 11:5; 2Sa 12:4; Isa 65:10.

1573—HERDSMEN (N.M.), Ge 13:7; 26:20; 1Sa 21:7.

HEREDITY

1574—(1) General References to (N.M.). (Ex 34:7; Lev 26:39)

Ps 51:5 Surely I was sinful at birth, sinful from the time my mother conceived me.

Ps 58:3 Even from birth the wicked go astray; from the womb they are wayward and speak lies. (Isa 14:20; Jer 3:25)

La 5:7 Our fathers sinned and are no more, and we bear their punishment.

Eze 18:2 "What do you people mean by quoting this proverb about the land of Israel: " 'The fathers eat sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge'?

See Sin (4), **3341**; *Parental Sins,* **1637**; *Parental Influence,* **1632**.

1575—(2) Evil Influence of the Wicked Upon Posterity, Job 27:14; Ps 21:10; 37:28; Isa 14:20; 57:3; Mt 12:34.

1576—(3) Beneficent Influence of the Righteous, Ps 25:13; 37:25; 69:36; 102:28; 112:2; Pr 11:21; 14:26; 20:7.

See Children (9), **1651**.

1577—HERESY, examples of, Mt 15:9; Ac 15:24; 1Co 11:19; 1Ti 4:1; 2Pe 2:1; 3:17.

See False Doctrine, **1028**.

HERODS of the New Testament

1578—(A) HEROD THE GREAT

(1) Characteristics of.

Enterprising, keen of intellect, builder of the temple, but bloodthirsty and cruel.

Son of Antipater, was appointed governor of Coele-Syria, and advanced from one position to another until made king of an extensive territory.

(2) General References to, Mt 2:1, 3, 7, 16; Lk 1:5.

(3) Successors of (N.M.).

The kingdom of Herod the Great was divided between his sons:

Archelaus succeeded to Judea and Samaria.

Herod Antipas was made Tetrarch of Galilee and Perea.

Herod Philip II received Ituraea, Gaulonitis, Trachonitis, etc.

1579—(B) HEROD ANTIPAS (Herod the Tetrarch)

(1) Facts Concerning.
He ruled over Galilee and Perea for about thirty years. Seeking the title of king, he was banished to Gaul.
He slew John the Baptist.
(2) General References to, Mt 14:1, 3; Mk 6:14; 8:15; Lk 3:1, 19; 9:7; 13:31; 23:7, 11; Ac 13:1.

1580—(C) HEROD AGRIPPA I
(1) Facts Concerning.
He was the son of Aristobulus and succeeded his uncle, Herod Philip II, as Tetrarch of Ituraea, Trachonitis, etc.
He was given the title of king by Caligula, and finally received all of the territory of Herod the Great.
(2) General References to, Ac 12:1, 20; 23:35.

1581—(D) HEROD AGRIPPA II
(1) Facts Concerning.
He was the son of Herod Agrippa I, was king of Chalcis, Ituraea, Trachonitis and Abilene.
He had the oversight of the temple at Jerusalem and nominated the high priest.
(2) General References to, Ac 25:13; 26:1, 27.

1582—HERODIAS, wife of Philip, instigated the death of John the Baptist, Mt 14:3; Mk 6:17; Lk 3:19.

1583—HESHBON, a city of the Amorites, Nu 21:26; Dt 2:24; Ne 9:22; Isa 16:8.

1584—HETH, son of Canaan, father of the Hittites, Ge 10:15; 23:3; 27:46; 49:32; 1Ch 1:13.

1585—HEZEKIAH, king of Judah, son of Ahaz.
(1) General References to, 2Ki 16:20; 18:9; 19:3; 20:1, 10, 21.
(2) Four Crises in his Life (N.M.).
Crisis of Choice. Chose to forsake the idols of his father, Ahaz and purged the kingdom from idolatry, 2Ki 18:4; 2Ch 28:24, 25.
Crisis of Invasion. He prayed to the Lord and was delivered, 2Ch 32:1-19, 20, 21.
Crisis of Sickness. Obedience furnished him a foundation for prayer and healing, Isa 38:1-5.
Crisis of Prosperity. He manifested pride and displayed his treasures to the ungodly, Isa 39:1-8.

HIGH PLACES
(1) General References to Idolatrous. See **3950.**

1586—(2) Condemned, Lev 26:30; Nu 33:52; 1Ki 13:32; 2Ch 14:3; Jer 7:31.

1587—(3) Sometimes used for True Worship, Ge 22:2; 31:54; Jdg 6:26; 1Sa 9:12; 10:5; 1Ki 3:4; 18:19.

1588—HILKIAH, the high priest, 2Ki 22:4; 23:4; 1Ch 6:13; 9:11; 2Ch 34:9; Ezr 7:1; Jer 29:3.

1589—HIN, a measure, about a quart, Ex 29:40; Lev 19:36; Nu 15:5; 28:7; Eze 4:11.
See Tables (4), **3534.**

1590—HINNOM, VALLEY of, Jos 15:8; 18:16; 2Ki 23:10; 2Ch 28:3; 33:6; Jer 7:32; 19:2.
See Topheth, **3648;** *Hell (1),* **1374.**

HIRAM

1591—(1) King of Tyre, 2Sa 5:11; 1Ki 5:1; 9:11, 27; 10:11, 22; 2Ch 9:10.

1592—(2) The Craftsman (N.M.), 1Ki 7:13; 2Ch 2:13.

1593—HIRED WORKER, Job 7:1; 14:6; Isa 16:14; Mal 3:5; Jn 10:13.

1594—HITTITES, descendants of Heth, Nu 13:29; Dt 7:1; Jos 24:11; Jdg 3:5; 1Ki 10:29; 11:1; 2Ki 7:6; 2Ch 8:7; Ezr 9:1.

1595—HIVITES, one of the nations of Canaan, Ge 10:17; Ex 23:28; Jos 9:1; 11:3; 1Ki 9:20.

HOLINESS

1596—(1) General References to, Ex 39:30; Isa 35:8; Zec 14:20; 1Th 3:13; Heb 12:10; 1Pe 2:9.

1597—(2) Of God.
Ex 15:11 "Who among the gods is like you, O LORD? Who is like you— majestic in holiness, awesome in glory, working wonders?
1Sa 6:20 and the men of Beth Shemesh asked, "Who can stand in the presence of the LORD, this holy God? To whom will the ark go up from here?"
Ps 99:9 Exalt the LORD our God and worship at his holy mountain, for the LORD our God is holy.
Isa 6:3 And they were calling to one another: "Holy, holy, holy is the LORD Almighty; the whole earth is full of his glory." (Eze 39:7; Hab 1:13; Rev 4:8)
Rev 15:4 Who will not fear you, O Lord, and bring glory to your name? For you alone are holy. All nations will come and worship before you, for your righteous acts have been revealed."
See God's Righteousness, **3077;** *Divine Perfection,* **2730.**

1598—(3) Commanded. (Ex 19:6)
Lev 11:45 I am the LORD who brought you up out of Egypt to be your God; therefore be holy, because I am holy. (Lev 19:2; 1Ch 16:29)
Lk 1:74 to rescue us from the hand of our enemies, and to enable us to serve him without fear
Lk 1:75 in holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
2Co 7:1 Since we have these promises, dear friends, let us purify ourselves from everything that contaminates body and spirit, perfecting holiness out of reverence for God. (Eph 4:24)
Heb 12:14 Make every effort to live in peace with all men and to be holy; without holiness no one will see the Lord.
1Pe 1:16 for it is written: "Be holy, because I am holy."
2Pe 3:11 Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives
See Righteousness (4), **3080;** *Purity,* **1759;** *Spir. Cleansing (2),* **962;** *Sanctification (2),* **3141;** *Christ Sinless,* **2732.**

1599—HOLY OF HOLIES, (Most Holy Place), the most sacred place in the tabernacle and temple, Ex 26:33; 1Ki 6:19; 8:6; 1Ch 6:49; 2Ch 3:8; 4:22; Eze 44:13; Heb 9:3.
See Ark of the Covenant, **216;** *Veil (2),* **3746;** *Atonement Cover,* **2303.**

1600—HOLY PLACE, Ex 26:3 28:29; 31:11; 38:24; Lev 6:16; 1Ch 23: 2Ch 29:5.

HOLY SPIRIT

(Selected Readings, Jn 14:16-26; Ac Ro 8)
(For alphabetical arrangement S General Index.)

1601—(1) General Work of, Zec 4: Mt 12:28; Jn 15:26; 16:8; Ro 8:11, 26; 2C 3:6; 1Pe 3:18; 2Pe 1:21; Rev 22:17.

1602—(2) Dwelling in Believers.
Eze 36:27 And I will put my Spirit you and move you to follow my decre and be careful to keep my laws.
Jn 14:17 the Spirit of truth. The wor cannot accept him, because it neith sees him nor knows him. But you kn him, for he lives with you and will be you.
Ro 8:9 You, however, are controll not by the sinful nature but by the Spir if the Spirit of God lives in you. And anyone does not have the Spirit Christ, he does not belong to Christ.
1Co 3:16 Don't you know that yo yourselves are God's temple and th God's Spirit lives in you? (1Co 6:19; 2 1:14)
1Jn 2:27 As for you, the anointing yo received from him remains in you, an you do not need anyone to teach you. B as his anointing teaches you about a things and as that anointing is real, n counterfeit—just as it has taught yo remain in him.
See Spirit-filled, **1125;** *Spiritual Fulness,* **1123;** *Christ Indwelling,* **3583.**

1603—(3) Outpouring of, Promised. (Isa 32:15; 59:21; Eze 39:29)

Upon Young and Old
Joel 2:28 "And afterward, I will pou out my Spirit on all people. Your son and daughters will prophesy, your ol men will dream dreams, your young me will see visions. (Zec 12:10)

Christ the Giver of
Mt 3:11 "I baptize you with water fo repentance. But after me will come on who is more powerful than I, whose san dals I am not fit to carry. He will baptiz you with the Holy Spirit and with fire
Bestowed in Answer to Prayer
Lk 11:13 If you then, though you an evil, know how to give good gifts to you children, how much more will your Fa ther in heaven give the Holy Spirit t those who ask him!"
Through Waiting upon God
Lk 24:49 I am going to send you wha my Father has promised; but stay in th city until you have been clothed wit power from on high." (Jn 7:39; 14:1 16:7)
Empowers for Service
Ac 1:8 But you will receive powe when the Holy Spirit comes on you; an you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to th ends of the earth."

Personal Cleansing Precedes

Ac 2:38 Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

See Spiritual Fullness, **1123.**

1604—(4) Examples of Men Receiving the Gift of, under the Old Dispensation.

The Seventy Elders

Nu 11:25 Then the LORD came down in the cloud and spoke with him, and he took of the Spirit that was on him and put the Spirit on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did not do so again.

Balaam

Nu 24:2 When Balaam looked out and saw Israel encamped tribe by tribe, the Spirit of God came upon him

Othniel

Jdg 3:10 The Spirit of the LORD came upon him, so that he became Israel's judge and went to war. The LORD gave Cushan-Rishathaim king of Aram into the hands of Othniel, who overpowered him.

Gideon

Jdg 6:34 Then the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet, summoning the Abiezrites to follow him.

Samson

Jdg 14:6 The Spirit of the LORD came upon him in power so that he tore the lion apart with his bare hands as he might have torn a young goat. But he told neither his father nor his mother what he had done. (Jdg 14:19)

Saul

1Sa 10:10 When they arrived at Gibeah, a procession of prophets met him; the Spirit of God came upon him in power, and he joined in their prophesying. (1Sa 11:6)

David

1Sa 16:13 So Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the presence of his brothers, and from that day on the Spirit of the LORD came upon David in power. Samuel then went to Ramah.

Saul's Messengers

1Sa 19:20 so he sent men to capture him. But when they saw a group of prophets prophesying, with Samuel standing there as their leader, the Spirit of God came upon Saul's men and they also prophesied. (2Ch 15:1; Lk 2:25)

See Spiritual Power, **3803.**

1605—(5) Believers in the Early Church Baptized with.

Simeon

Lk 2:25 Now there was a man in Jerusalem called Simeon, who was righteous and devout. He was waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

Believers at Pentecost

Ac 2:3 They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire that separated and came to rest on each of them.

The Samaritan Christians

Ac 8:17 Then Peter and John placed their hands on them, and they received the Holy Spirit.

Cornelius and his Company

Ac 10:44 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message.

The Ephesian Believers

Ac 19:6 When Paul placed his hands on them, the Holy Spirit came on them, and they spoke in tongues and prophesied.

Ac 19:7 There were about twelve men in all. (1Co 12:13; 1Jn 2:20)

See Spiritual Power, **3803.**

(6) Examples of Believers who were filled with. See **1125.**

1606—(7) Bearing Witness to the Spiritual Adoption of Believers.

Ro 8:16 The Spirit himself testifies with our spirit that we are God's children.

Gal 4:6 Because you are sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, "*Abba*, Father."

1Jn 3:24 Those who obey his commands live in him, and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us.

1Jn 4:13 We know that we live in him and he in us, because he has given us of his Spirit.

1Jn 5:6 This is the one who came by water and blood—Jesus Christ. He did not come by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit who testifies, because the Spirit is the truth.

See Spiritual Adoption, **739;** *Assurance,* **298.**

1607—(8) As Teacher.

Ne 9:20 You gave your good Spirit to instruct them. You did not withhold your manna from their mouths, and you gave them water for their thirst.

Lk 12:12 for the Holy Spirit will teach you at that time what you should say."

Jn 14:26 But the Counselor, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, will teach you all things and will remind you of everything I have said to you.

1Co 2:13 This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.

1Jn 2:27 As for you, the anointing you received from him remains in you, and you do not need anyone to teach you. But as his anointing teaches you about all things and as that anointing is real, not counterfeit—just as it has taught you, remain in him.

See Guidance (1), **1465.**

1608—(9) The Sin Against.

Isa 63:10 Yet they rebelled and grieved his Holy Spirit. So he turned and became their enemy and he himself fought against them.

Mt 12:31 And so I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven men, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven.

Mk 3:29 But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; he is guilty of an eternal sin."

Ac 5:3 Then Peter said, "Ananias, how is it that Satan has so filled your heart that you have lied to the Holy Spirit and have kept for yourself some of the money you received for the land? (Ac 7:51)

Eph 4:30 And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, with whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.

1Th 5:19 Do not put out the Spirit's fire; (Heb 10:29; 1Jn 5:16)

See Despisers, **989;** *Stubbornness,* **3229, 3230.**

1609—(10) Withdrawal of.

Ge 6:3 Then the LORD said, "My Spirit will not contend with man forever, for he is mortal; his days will be a hundred and twenty years."

1Sa 16:14 Now the Spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD tormented him.

Ps 51:11 Do not cast me from your presence or take your Holy Spirit from me.

See God's Face Hidden, **1275;** *Reprobation,* **1815;** *The Wicked (8),* **3072.**

1610—(11) Christ Baptized with.

Isa 11:2 The Spirit of the LORD will rest on him—the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD—

Isa 42:1 "Here is my servant, whom I uphold, my chosen one in whom I delight; I will put my Spirit on him and he will bring justice to the nations.

Isa 61:1 The Spirit of the Sovereign LORD is on me, because the LORD has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim freedom for the captives and release from darkness for the prisoners,

Mt 3:16 As soon as Jesus was baptized, he went up out of the water. At that moment heaven was opened, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and lighting on him.

Jn 1:32 Then John gave this testimony: "I saw the Spirit come down from heaven as a dove and remain on him.

Ac 10:38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil, because God was with him.

1611—(12) The Leadership of.

Guides Into All Truth

Jn 16:13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. (Ac 8:39)

Controls the Movements of Believers

Ac 10:19 While Peter was still thinking about the vision, the Spirit said to him, "Simon, three men are looking for you.

Ac 10:20 So get up and go downstairs. Do not hesitate to go with them, for I have sent them."

Directs in the Selection of Christian Leaders

Ac 13:2 While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."

Chooses the Fields of Operation

Ac 16:6 Paul and his companions traveled throughout the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been kept by the Holy Spirit from preaching the word in the province of Asia.

Obedience to, a Mark of Sonship

Ro 8:14 because those who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God. (Gal 5:18)

See Guidance, **1465-1467**.

1612—(13) **Gives Life.**

Jn 6:63 The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life.

Ro 8:11 And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you.

2Co 3:6 He has made us competent as ministers of a new covenant—not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

1Pe 3:18 For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit,

1613—(14) **Called Spirit of Truth.**

Jn 14:17 the Spirit of truth. The world cannot accept him, because it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he lives with you and will be in you.

Jn 15:26 "When the Counselor comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who goes out from the Father, he will testify about me.

Jn 16:13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.

1Jn 4:6 We are from God, and whoever knows God listens to us; but whoever is not from God does not listen to us. This is how we recognize the Spirit of truth and the spirit of falsehood.

1614—(15) **Called the Comforter,** (Greek, Parakletos).

Abides forever, Jn 14:16.

Brings to remembrance Christ's words, Jn 14:26.

Testifies concerning Christ, Jn 15:26.

Convicts the world of sin, Jn 16:7, 8.

Guides into all truth, *Jn 16:13.

HOME

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS RELATING TO

1615—(1) **General References to,** Dt 24:5; Mk 5:19; Jn 19:27; 1Ti 5:4; Tit 2:5.

1616—(2) **Heavenly Home** (N.M.), Lk 16:9; Jn 14:2.

See Heavenly Home, **1356**.

1617—(3) **Admonitions concerning.**

Pr 25:17 Seldom set foot in your neighbor's house— too much of you, and he will hate you.

Tit 2:5 to be self-controlled and pure, to be busy at home, to be kind, and to be subject to their husbands, so that no one will malign the word of God.

1618—(4) **Examples of Love of.**

Jacob

Ge 31:30 Now you have gone off because you longed to return to your father's house. But why did you steal my gods?"

Hobab

Nu 10:30 He answered, "No, I will not go; I am going back to my own land and my own people." (Ru 1:6)

Barzillai

2Sa 19:37 Let your servant return, that I may die in my own town near the tomb of my father and mother. But here is your servant Kimham. Let him cross over with my lord the king. Do for him whatever pleases you."

David

2Sa 23:15 David longed for water and said, "Oh, that someone would get me a drink of water from the well near the gate of Bethlehem!"

The Jews in Exile

Ps 137:1 By the rivers of Babylon we sat and wept when we remembered Zion.

Ps 137:2 There on the poplars we hung our harps,

Ps 137:3 for there our captors asked us for songs, our tormentors demanded songs of joy; they said, "Sing us one of the songs of Zion!"

Ps 137:4 How can we sing the songs of the LORD while in a foreign land?

Ps 137:5 If I forget you, O Jerusalem, may my right hand forget its skill.

Ps 137:6 May my tongue cling to the roof of my mouth if I do not remember you, if I do not consider Jerusalem my highest joy.

(B) COURTSHIP (N.M.), Ge 29:11-20; Jdg 14:1-10.

1619—**(C) BETROTHALS**

Jacob and Rachel

Ge 29:18 Jacob was in love with Rachel and said, "I'll work for you seven years in return for your younger daughter Rachel."

Ge 29:19 Laban said, "It's better that I give her to you than to some other man. Stay here with me."

Ge 29:20 So Jacob served seven years to get Rachel, but they seemed like only a few days to him because of his love for her.

Special Privileges of the Betrothed

Dt 20:7 Has anyone become pledged to a woman and not married her? Let him go home, or he may die in battle and someone else marry her."

David and Merab

1Sa 18:17 Saul said to David, "Here is my older daughter Merab. I will give her to you in marriage; only serve me bravely and fight the battles of the LORD." For Saul said to himself, "I will not raise a hand against him. Let the Philistines do that!"

Joseph and Mary

Lk 1:26 In the sixth month, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee,

Lk 1:27 to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin's name was Mary.

(D) MARRIAGE

1620—(1) **Commended.**

Pr 18:22 He who finds a wife finds what is good and receives favor from the LORD. (Jer 29:6)

1Ti 3:12 A deacon must be the husband of but one wife and must manage his children and his household well.

1Ti 5:14 So I counsel younger widows to marry, to have children, to manage their homes and to give the enemy no opportunity for slander.

Heb 13:4 Marriage should be honored by all, and the marriage bed kept pure, for God will judge the adulterer and all the sexually immoral.

See Asceticism (2), **3210**.

1621—(2) **Solemn Obligations of.**

Ge 2:24 For this reason a man will leave his father and mother and be united to his wife, and they will become one flesh.

Mt 5:32 But I tell you that anyone who divorces his wife, except for marital unfaithfulness, causes her to become an adulteress, and anyone who marries the divorced woman commits adultery. (Mk 10:7)

*Mk 10:9 Therefore what God has joined together, let man not separate."

Ro 7:2 For example, by law a married woman is bound to her husband as long as he is alive, but if her husband dies, she is released from the law of marriage.

1Co 7:10 To the married I give this command (not I, but the Lord): A wife must not separate from her husband.

1Co 7:11 But if she does, she must remain unmarried or else be reconciled to her husband. And a husband must not divorce his wife.

See Marriage, **2255-2257**.

1622—**(E) DOWRY** given to brides, Ge 30:20; 34:12; Ex 22:17; Jos 15:18.

(F) LOVE, FAMILY

1623—(1) **Conjugal.**

Ge 24:67 Isaac brought her into the tent of his mother Sarah, and he married Rebekah. So she became his wife, and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

Ge 29:20 So Jacob served seven years to get Rachel, but they seemed like only a few days to him because of his love for her. (Ge 29:30)

Est 2:17 Now the king was attracted
Esther more than to any of the other
omen, and she won his favor and ap-
roval more than any of the other vir-
ins. So he set a royal crown on her head
nd made her queen instead of Vashti.
Pr 5:19)

SS 8:7 Many waters cannot quench
ove; rivers cannot wash it away. If one
ere to give all the wealth of his house
or love, it would be utterly scorned.

Eph 5:28 In this same way, husbands
ught to love their wives as their own
odies. He who loves his wife loves him-
elf. (Eph 5:33)

Col 3:19 Husbands, love your wives
nd do not be harsh with them.

1624—(2) Examples of Mothers' Love.

Hagar's Love for her Child

Ge 21:16 Then she went off and sat
own nearby, about a bowshot away, for
he thought, "I cannot watch the boy
ie." And as she sat there nearby, she
egan to sob.

The Mother of Moses

Ex 2:3 But when she could hide him no
onger, she got a papyrus basket for him
nd coated it with tar and pitch. Then
he placed the child in it and put it
mong the reeds along the bank of the
Nile.

The Mother of Samuel

1Sa 2:19 Each year his mother made
im a little robe and took it to him when
he went up with her husband to offer the
nnual sacrifice.

Rizpah's Love for her Sons

2Sa 21:9 He handed them over to the
Gibeonites, who killed and exposed them
on a hill before the LORD. All seven of
hem fell together; they were put to
eath during the first days of the har-
est, just as the barley harvest was be-
inning.

2Sa 21:10 Rizpah daughter of Aiah
ook sackcloth and spread it out for her-
elf on a rock. From the beginning of the
arvest till the rain poured down from
he heavens on the bodies, she did not let
he birds of the air touch them by day or
he wild animals by night.

The Mother of Solomon's Time

1Ki 3:26 The woman whose son was
live was filled with compassion for her
on and said to the king, "Please, my
ord, give her the living baby! Don't kill
im!" But the other said, "Neither I nor
ou shall have him. Cut him in two!"

The Shunammite Mother

2Ki 4:20 After the servant had lifted
im up and carried him to his mother,
he boy sat on her lap until noon, and
hen he died.

The Mother's Unforgettable Love

Isa 49:15 "Can a mother forget the
aby at her breast and have no compas-
ion on the child she has borne? Though
he may forget, I will not forget you!

The Canaanite Mother

Mt 15:22 A Canaanite woman from
hat vicinity came to him, crying out,
Lord, Son of David, have mercy on me!
My daughter is suffering terribly from
emon-possession."

The Mother of Jesus

Jn 19:25 Near the cross of Jesus stood
his mother, his mother's sister, Mary the
wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.

1625—(3) Examples of Fathers' Love.

Laban

Ge 31:28 You didn't even let me kiss
my grandchildren and my daughters
good-by. You have done a foolish thing.

Jacob

Ge 37:35 All his sons and daughters
came to comfort him, but he refused to be
comforted. "No," he said, "in mourning
will I go down to the grave to my son." So
his father wept for him. (Ge 42:38;
46:30)

David

2Sa 12:16 David pleaded with God for
the child. He fasted and went into his
house and spent the nights lying on the
ground. (2Sa 13:39; 18:5)

Jairus

Mk 5:23 and pleaded earnestly with
him, "My little daughter is dying. Please
come and put your hands on her so that
she will be healed and live."

Father of the Prodigal

Lk 15:20 So he got up and went to his
father. "But while he was still a long way
off, his father saw him and was filled
with compassion for him; he ran to his
son, threw his arms around him and
kissed him.

See Parental Partiality, **1635**.

(G) HUSBANDS AND WIVES

1626—(1) Duty of Husbands.

Ge 2:23 The man said, "This is now
bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh;
she shall be called 'woman,' for she was
taken out of man."

Ge 2:24 For this reason a man will
leave his father and mother and be unit-
ed to his wife, and they will become one
flesh. (Dt 24:5)

Pr 5:18 May your fountain be blessed,
and may you rejoice in the wife of your
youth.

Ecc 9:9 Enjoy life with your wife,
whom you love, all the days of this mean-
ingless life that God has given you under
the sun—all your meaningless days. For
this is your lot in life and in your toil-
some labor under the sun. (Mk 10:7; 1Co
7:11)

Eph 5:25 Husbands, love your wives,
just as Christ loved the church and gave
himself up for her

1Pe 3:7 Husbands, in the same way be
considerate as you live with your wives,
and treat them with respect as the weak-
er partner and as heirs with you of the
gracious gift of life, so that nothing will
hinder your prayers.

See Divorce, **1666**.

1627—(2) Duty of Wives.

Est 1:20 Then when the king's edict is
proclaimed throughout all his vast
realm, all the women will respect their
husbands, from the least to the great-
est."

*Pr 31:27 She watches over the affairs
of her household and does not eat the
bread of idleness.

1Co 7:10 To the married I give this
command (not I, but the Lord): A wife
must not separate from her husband.

Eph 5:22 Wives, submit to your hus-
bands as to the Lord. (Col 3:18)

1Ti 3:11 In the same way, their wives
are to be women worthy of respect, not
malicious talkers but temperate and
trustworthy in everything. (Tit 2:4)

1Pe 3:1 Wives, in the same way be
submissive to your husbands so that, if
any of them do not believe the word, they
may be won over without words by the
behavior of their wives,

See Marriage (2), **1621**.

1628—(3) Wives' Counsel, examples
of (N.M.), Jdg 13:22, 23; Da 5:10-12; Mt
27:19.

(H) PARENTAL DUTIES

1629—(1) Special Duties Incumbent upon Parents.

To Teach

Dt 6:7 Impress them on your children.
Talk about them when you sit at home
and when you walk along the road, when
you lie down and when you get up. (Dt
6:20; 21:19)

To Train

Pr 22:6 Train a child in the way he
should go, and when he is old he will not
turn from it. (Isa 38:19; La 2:19)

To Provide for

2Co 12:14 Now I am ready to visit you
for the third time, and I will not be a
burden to you, because what I want is not
your possessions but you. After all, chil-
dren should not have to save up for their
parents, but parents for their children.

To Nurture

Eph 6:4 Fathers, do not exasperate
your children; instead, bring them up in
the training and instruction of the Lord.
(Col 3:21)

To Control

1Ti 3:4 He must manage his own fami-
ly well and see that his children obey
him with proper respect. (1Ti 3:12)

To Love

Tit 2:4 Then they can train the young-
er women to love their husbands and
children,

1630—(2) The Correction of Children.

Pr 13:24 He who spares the rod hates
his son, but he who loves him is careful
to discipline him.

Pr 19:18 Discipline your son, for in
that there is hope; do not be a willing
party to his death.

Pr 22:15 Folly is bound up in the heart
of a child, but the rod of discipline will
drive it far from him.

Pr 23:13 Do not withhold discipline
from a child; if you punish him with the
rod, he will not die.

See Rod of Correction, **3091**.

1631—(3) Instruction of Children.

Dt 4:9 Only be careful, and watch
yourselves closely so that you do not for-
get the things your eyes have seen or let
them slip from your heart as long as you
live. Teach them to your children and to
their children after them. (Dt 6:7; 11:19)

Dt 31:13 Their children, who do not know this law, must hear it and learn to fear the LORD your God as long as you live in the land you are crossing the Jordan to possess." (Ps 78:5)

Pr 22:6 Train a child in the way he should go, and when he is old he will not turn from it.

Isa 28:9 "Who is it he is trying to teach? To whom is he explaining his message? To children weaned from their milk, to those just taken from the breast?

(I) PARENTAL INFLUENCE AND EXAMPLE

1632—(1) **Evil Influence of Parents.**

1Ki 22:52 He did evil in the eyes of the LORD, because he walked in the ways of his father and mother and in the ways of Jeroboam son of Nebat, who caused Israel to sin.

2Ch 22:3 He too walked in the ways of the house of Ahab, for his mother encouraged him in doing wrong.

Jer 9:14 Instead, they have followed the stubbornness of their hearts; they have followed the Baals, as their fathers taught them." (Eze 20:18)

Am 2:4 This is what the LORD says: "For three sins of Judah, even for four, I will not turn back my wrath. Because they have rejected the law of the LORD and have not kept his decrees, because they have been led astray by false gods, the gods their ancestors followed,

Mt 14:8 Prompted by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist."

See Worldliness (3), **3916.**

1633—(2) **Parental Example, Good.**

1Ki 9:4 "As for you, if you walk before me in integrity of heart and uprightness, as David your father did, and do all I command and observe my decrees and laws,

2Ch 17:3 The LORD was with Jehoshaphat because in his early years he walked in the ways his father David had followed. He did not consult the Baals (2Ch 20:32)

2Ch 26:4 He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD, just as his father Amaziah had done. (2Ch 27:2)

2Ti 1:5 I have been reminded of your sincere faith, which first lived in your grandmother Lois and in your mother Eunice and, I am persuaded, now lives in you also.

(J) PARENTAL WEAKNESSES AND SINS

1634—(1) **Indulgence of Children,** examples of.

Eli

1Sa 3:13 For I told him that I would judge his family forever because of the sin he knew about; his sons made themselves contemptible, and he failed to restrain them.

Samuel

*1Sa 8:3 But his sons did not walk in his ways. They turned aside after dishonest gain and accepted bribes and perverted justice.

David

1Ki 1:6 (His father had never interfered with him by asking, "Why do you behave as you do?" He was also very handsome and was born next after Absalom.)

Disastrous Results of

Pr 29:15 The rod of correction imparts wisdom, but a child left to himself disgraces his mother.

Father of Prodigal

Lk 15:12 The younger one said to his father, 'Father, give me my share of the estate.' So he divided his property between them.

Lk 15:13 "Not long after that, the younger son got together all he had, set off for a distant country and there squandered his wealth in wild living.

1635—(2) **Partiality of Parents.**

Ge 25:28 Isaac, who had a taste for wild game, loved Esau, but Rebekah loved Jacob. (Ge 33:2)

Ge 37:3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than any of his other sons, because he had been born to him in his old age; and he made a richly ornamented robe for him. (Ge 42:4)

Ge 48:22 And to you, as one who is over your brothers, I give the ridge of land I took from the Amorites with my sword and my bow."

1Ch 26:10 Hosah the Merarite had sons: Shimri the first (although he was not the firstborn, his father had appointed him the first),

1636—(3) **Parental Pride,** Ge 37:3; Est 5:11; Mt 20:21.

1637—(4) **Sins of Parents Visited upon the Children,** Ex 20:5; 34:7; Lev 26:39; Nu 14:18, 33; Job 21:19; Isa 14:21; Jer 32:18.

See Sin (4), **3341**; *Heredity,* **1574.**

(K) PARENTAL FEELINGS AND EMOTIONS

1638—(1) **Parental Love** (N.M.).

(*a*) ***Examples of.*** See **1624, 1625.**

1639—(*b*) ***Parental Gifts,*** an expression of Love for Children.

A Patrimony

Ge 24:36 My master's wife Sarah has borne him a son in her old age, and he has given him everything he owns.

A Beautiful Garment

Ge 37:3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than any of his other sons, because he had been born to him in his old age; and he made a richly ornamented robe for him.

Springs of Water

Jos 15:19 She replied, "Do me a special favor. Since you have given me land in the Negev, give me also springs of water." So Caleb gave her the upper and lower springs.

A Homemade Coat

1Sa 2:19 Each year his mother made him a little robe and took it to him when she went up with her husband to offer the annual sacrifice.

A Type of God's Bounty

*Mt 7:11 If you, then, though you a evil, know how to give good gifts to yo children, how much more will your F ther in heaven give good gifts to tho who ask him!

1640—(2) **Joy.**

Pr 15:20 A wise son brings joy to h father, but a foolish man despises H mother.

Pr 23:24 The father of a righteo man has great joy; he who has a wise s delights in him.

Pr 27:11 Be wise, my son, and brin joy to my heart; then I can answer an one who treats me with contempt.

Pr 29:3 A man who loves wisdo brings joy to his father, but a compani of prostitutes squanders his wealth.

Lk 15:23 Bring the fattened calf an kill it. Let's have a feast and celebrat

Lk 15:24 For this son of mine was de and is alive again; he was lost and found.' So they began to celebrate.

1641—(3) **Sorrow.**

2Sa 18:33 The king was shaken. H went up to the room over the gatewa and wept. As he went, he said: "O my so Absalom! My son, my son Absalom! only I had died instead of you—O Abs lom, my son, my son!" (Pr 10:1)

Pr 17:21 To have a fool for a son brin grief; there is no joy for the father of fool. (Pr 17:25)

Pr 19:13 A foolish son is his father ruin, and a quarrelsome wife is like constant dripping.

Pr 19:26 He who robs his father an drives out his mother is a son who brin shame and disgrace.

Pr 28:7 He who keeps the law is discerning son, but a companion of glu tons disgraces his father. (Pr 29:15)

1642—(4) **Solicitude.**

Ge 37:14 So he said to him, "Go an see if all is well with your brothers an with the flocks, and bring word back me." Then he sent him off from the Va ley of Hebron. When Joseph arrived Shechem,

1Sa 10:2 When you leave me toda you will meet two men near Rachel tomb, at Zelzah on the border of Benj min. They will say to you, 'The donke you set out to look for have been foun And now your father has stopped think ing about them and is worried about yo He is asking, "What shall I do about m son?"'

2Sa 18:29 The king asked, "Is th young man Absalom safe?" Ahimaaz an swered, "I saw great confusion just a Joab was about to send the king's se vant and me, your servant, but I don know what it was."

Est 2:11 Every day he walked bac and forth near the courtyard of the ha em to find out how Esther was and wha was happening to her.

(L) CHILDREN

1643—(1) **The Gift of God.**

Ge 33:5 Then Esau looked up and sa the women and children. "Who are thes with you?" he asked. Jacob answere "They are the children God has gracious ly given your servant."

Ge 48:9 "They are the sons God has given me here," Joseph said to his father. Then Israel said, "Bring them to me so I may bless them."

Jos 24:3 But I took your father Abraham from the land beyond the River and led him throughout Canaan and gave him many descendants. I gave him Isaac,

Ps 113:9 He settles the barren woman in her home as a happy mother of children. Praise the LORD.

Ps 127:3 Sons are a heritage from the LORD, children a reward from him.

Isa 8:18 Here am I, and the children the LORD has given me. We are signs and symbols in Israel from the LORD Almighty, who dwells on Mount Zion.

1644—(2) Esteemed Highly.

Ps 127:4 Like arrows in the hands of a warrior are sons born in one's youth.

Ps 127:5 Blessed is the man whose quiver is full of them. They will not be put to shame when they contend with their enemies in the gate.

Ps 128:3 Your wife will be like a fruitful vine within your house; your sons will be like olive shoots around your table.

Pr 17:6 Children's children are a crown to the aged, and parents are the pride of their children.

Mt 19:14 Jesus said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of heaven belongs to such as these."

1645—(3) Exhortations to.

Ps 34:11 Come, my children, listen to me; I will teach you the fear of the LORD. (Ps 148:12)

Pr 10:1 The proverbs of Solomon: A wise son brings joy to his father, but a foolish son grief to his mother.

Pr 20:11 Even a child is known by his actions, by whether his conduct is pure and right.

Pr 23:22 Listen to your father, who gave you life, and do not despise your mother when she is old.

Ecc 12:1 Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come and the years approach when you will say, "I find no pleasure in them"— (Eze 20:18)

Mk 7:10 For Moses said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and, 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.'

Eph 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.

Eph 6:2 "Honor your father and mother"—which is the first commandment with a promise—

Eph 6:3 "that it may go well with you and that you may enjoy long life on the earth." (Col 3:20; 1Ti 5:4)

See Filial Honor (1), **3971**; *Filial Obedience,* **3973**.

1646—(4) Present at Religious Worship.

Jos 8:35 There was not a word of all that Moses had commanded that Joshua did not read to the whole assembly of Israel, including the women and children, and the aliens who lived among them.

2Ch 20:13 All the men of Judah, with their wives and children and little ones, stood there before the LORD.

Ezr 8:21 There, by the Ahava Canal, I proclaimed a fast, so that we might humble ourselves before our God and ask him for a safe journey for us and our children, with all our possessions.

Ne 12:43 And on that day they offered great sacrifices, rejoicing because God had given them great joy. The women and children also rejoiced. The sound of rejoicing in Jerusalem could be heard far away.

Mt 21:15 But when the chief priests and the teachers of the law saw the wonderful things he did and the children shouting in the temple area, "Hosanna to the Son of David," they were indignant.

1647—(5) Ungrateful.

Ex 21:15 "Anyone who attacks his father or his mother must be put to death.

Lev 20:9 " 'If anyone curses his father or mother, he must be put to death. He has cursed his father or his mother, and his blood will be on his own head.

Dt 21:18 If a man has a stubborn and rebellious son who does not obey his father and mother and will not listen to them when they discipline him,

Dt 21:20 They shall say to the elders, "This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is a profligate and a drunkard."

Dt 21:21 Then all the men of his town shall stone him to death. You must purge the evil from among you. All Israel will hear of it and be afraid. (Pr 19:26)

Pr 28:24 He who robs his father or mother and says, "It's not wrong"—he is partner to him who destroys. (Pr 30:11)

Pr 30:17 "The eye that mocks a father, that scorns obedience to a mother, will be pecked out by the ravens of the valley, will be eaten by the vultures. (Eze 22:7)

Mic 7:6 For a son dishonors his father, a daughter rises up against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law— a man's enemies are the members of his own household. (Mk 7:11)

See Cursing (3), **478**; *Dishonoring Parents,* **1657**.

1648—(6) Examples of Helpful.

The child Samuel assists Eli, 1Sa 2:18.

A boy who waited upon David and Jonathan, 1Sa 20:36.

A young girl who aided Naaman in securing his health, *2Ki 5:2, 3.

A child king, 2Ch 24:1.

The boy Christ, about his Father's business, Lk 2:49.

The boy who gave his lunch to help feed the multitude, Jn 6:9.

1649—(7) Vices of.

2Ki 2:23 From there Elisha went up to Bethel. As he was walking along the road, some youths came out of the town and jeered at him. "Go on up, you baldhead!" they said. "Go on up, you baldhead!"

Job 19:18 Even the little boys scorn me; when I appear, they ridicule me.

Isa 3:5 People will oppress each other—man against man, neighbor against neighbor. The young will rise up against the old, the base against the honorable.

1650—(8) Special Promises to Children, examples of.

Reverent Children

Dt 5:16 "Honor your father and your mother, as the LORD your God has commanded you, so that you may live long and that it may go well with you in the land the LORD your God is giving you.

Forsaken Children

Ps 27:10 Though my father and mother forsake me, the LORD will receive me.

Early Seekers

Pr 8:17 I love those who love me, and those who seek me find me.

Obedient Children

Pr 8:32 "Now then, my sons, listen to me; blessed are those who keep my ways.

Lambs of the Flock

Isa 40:11 He tends his flock like a shepherd: He gathers the lambs in his arms and carries them close to his heart; he gently leads those that have young.

Little Children

Mk 10:14 When Jesus saw this, he was indignant. He said to them, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these.

Children of Believers

Ac 2:39 The promise is for you and your children and for all who are far off—for all whom the Lord our God will call."

The Commandment with Promise

Eph 6:2 "Honor your father and mother"—which is the first commandment with a promise—

1651—(9) Examples of Good Children of Good Parentage.

Isaac

Ge 22:7 Isaac spoke up and said to his father Abraham, "Father?" "Yes, my son?" Abraham replied. "The fire and wood are here," Isaac said, "but where is the lamb for the burnt offering?"

Jephthah's Daughter

Jdg 11:36 "My father," she replied, "you have given your word to the LORD. Do to me just as you promised, now that the LORD has avenged you of your enemies, the Ammonites.

Samuel

1Sa 2:26 And the boy Samuel continued to grow in stature and in favor with the LORD and with men.

John the Baptist

Lk 1:80 And the child grew and became strong in spirit; and he lived in the desert until he appeared publicly to Israel.

The Boy Jesus
Lk 2:49 "Why were you searching for me?" he asked. "Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?" (2Ti 1:5)

Timothy
*2Ti 3:15 and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

See Young Men (3), **3966**; *Seed of Righteous,* **1576**.

1652—(10) **Good Children of Wicked Men,** 2Ki 12:2; 18:3; 22:2; 2Ch 34:3.

1653—(11) **Naming of,** Ge 4:25; 5:29; 21:3; 30:8; 41:51; Ex 2:10; Ru 4:17; 1Sa 4:21; 1Ch 2:9; 4:9; Hos 1:4; Lk 1:60; 2:21.

1654—(12) **Adoption of,** Ge 15:3; 48:5; Ex 2:10; Est 2:7.

1655—(13) **Births Foretold,** Ge 16:11; 18:10; Jdg 13:3; 1Ki 13:2; 2Ki 4:16; Isa 9:6; Mt 1:21; Lk 1:13.

1656—(14) **Birthright of,** Ge 25:31; 43:33; Dt 21:16; 2Ch 21:3; Heb 12:16.

See Firstborn, **3459**.

1657—(15) **Dishonoring Parents,** Different Ways of.

By Stubbornness and Sensuality
Dt 21:20 They shall say to the elders, "This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is a profligate and a drunkard."

By Lack of Respect for
Dt 27:16 "Cursed is the man who dishonors his father or his mother." Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

By Despising their Mother
Pr 15:20 A wise son brings joy to his father, but a foolish man despises his mother.

By Cursing their Father
Pr 30:11 "There are those who curse their fathers and do not bless their mothers;

By Strife in the Household
Mic 7:6 For a son dishonors his father, a daughter rises up against her mother, a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law— a man's enemies are the members of his own household.

By Failure in Providing for
Mk 7:11 But you say that if a man says to his father or mother: 'Whatever help you might otherwise have received from me is Corban' (that is, a gift devoted to God),

By Disobedience
2Ti 3:2 People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy,

See Cursing (3), **478**; *Filial Honor,* **3971, 3972**.

(M) FAMILY TROUBLE

1658—(1) **Instances of.**

Sarah and Hagar, Ge 16:5.

Rebekah and her daughters-in-law, Ge 26:34, 35; 27:46.

Jacob and Esau, Ge 27:41.

Joseph and his brothers, Ge 37:4.

Moses, Aaron and Miriam, Nu 12:1.

David and his wife, 2Sa 6:16.

David and his household, 2Sa 12:11.

Xerxes and Vashti, Est 1:12.

See Strife (4), **3733**.

1659—(2) **Causes of** (N.M.).

Hatred, Ge 27:41.

Childlessness, Ge 30:1; 1Sa 1:6, 7.

Envy, Ge 37:11.

Ungrateful children, Dt 21:20; 2Sa 15:6.

Unworthy husbands, 1Sa 25:25.

Greed, Pr 15:27.

Contentious wives, Pr 21:19.

Slothfulness, Ecc 10:18.

1660—(3) **Childlessness** regarded as a Misfortune Ge 11:30; 15:2; Jdg 13:2; 1Sa 1:2; 2Sa 6:23; 2Ki 4:14; Lk 1:7; 20:29.

1661—(4) **Fratricide,** Ge 4:8; Jdg 9:5; 2Sa 13:28; 1Ki 2:25; 2Ch 21:4; Mt 10:21.

See Murder (2), **2450**.

(N) FOES OF THE HOME

1662—(1) **Adultery,** Ex 20:14; Lev 20:10; Job 24:15; Mt 5:27; 19:9; Ro 7:3; 1Co 6:9; 2Pe 2:14.

See Filthiness, **957**; *Unchastity (3),* **666**; *Unchastity (1),* **664**; *Unchastity (2),* **665**.

(2) Polygamy.

1663—(a) Examples of, Ge 4:19; 16:3; 26:34; 28:9; 29:28; Jdg 8:30; 1Sa 1:2; 2Sa 3:3; 1Ki 11:3; 1Ch 4:5; 2Ch 11:18; 13:21; 24:3; Da 5:2.

1664—(b) Forbidden, Dt 17:17; Mal 2:15; Mt 19:4; 1Ti 3:2; Tit 1:6.

See Marriage (2), **1621**.

1665—(3) **Concubinage,** Ge 16:3; 22:24; 30:4; 36:12; Jdg 8:31; 2Sa 5:13; 1Ki 11:3; 1Ch 2:46; 7:14; 2Ch 11:21.

1666—(4) **Divorce,** Dt 24:1; Ezr 10:3; Jer 3:1; Mt 5:31; 19:7; Lk 16:18; 1Co 7:27.

See Marriage (2), **1621**.

1667—(O) **FAMILY JOYS,** causes contributing to (N.M.).

Conjugal love, Ge 24:67.

Birth of children, Ge 21:6.

Presence of children in the home, Job 29:5; Ps 127:4, 5.

Blessings of wifehood and motherhood, Pr 31:28.

Possession of a home, Mic 4:4.

Maternal and paternal love. See **1624, 1625**.

(P) HOME RELIGION

1668—(1) **General References to.**

Joshua establishes religion in his home, Jos 24:15.

Job sanctifies his children, Job 1:5.

The healed demoniac told to go home and witness for Christ, Lk 8:39.

Mary sits at Jesus' feet in her home, Lk 10:39.

Andrew leads his brother to Christ, Jn 1:41.

The entire family of the nobleman accept Christ, Jn 4:53.

Lydia and her household converted, Ac 16:15.

The Philippian jailer and his family are baptized, Ac 16:33.

Home, the best place to show piety, 1Ti 5:4.

1669—(2) **Devout Fathers,** examples of.

Abraham exerts a spiritual influence upon his family, Ge 18:19.

Isaac blesses his son, Ge 27:26, 27.

Jacob commands his household to put away idols, Ge 35:2.

Manoah prays for instruction in regard to his coming child, Jdg 13:8.

David gives godly advice to his son Solomon, 1Ki 2:1-4.

Zechariah, the godly father of John the Baptist, Lk 1:67.

Cornelius, the head of a religious household, Ac 10:2.

1670—(3) **Devout Mothers.**

Sarah, Ge 21:6.

Hannah, 1Sa 1:22.

Elizabeth, Lk 1:41.

Mary, Lk 1:46.

Eunice, 2Ti 1:5.

1671—(4) **Parental Prayers.**

Abraham, for Ishmael, Ge 17:18.

David, for the life of his child, 2Sa 12:16.

David, for Solomon, 1Ch 29:19.

Job, for his children, Job 1:5.

The father, for the demoniac, Mt 17:15.

The Syrophoenician mother, Mk 7:26.

1672—(Q) **FAMILY BIBLE READINGS** (N.M.).

Bible Stories for Children.

Who Made the World? Ge 1:1-25.

The Woman Who Exchanged Her Home and All She Had for an Apple, Ge 3:1-6.

The Voyage of the Ark, Ge 6:14-22; 7:1-24.

The Boy Who Lost His Home by Mocking, Ge 21:9-20.

The Young Man Whom an Angel Saved, Ge 22:1-13.

The Young Man Who Traded His Inheritance for a Dish of Pottage, Ge 25:29-34.

The Beautiful Coat, Ge 37:1-34.

The Boy Captive Who Became Prime Minister, Ge 37:13-36; 39:20-23; 41:1-44.

A Baby's Cry That Won His Way to a Palace, Ex 2:6.

A Fit of Anger That Cost a Good Man His Life, Nu 20:10-12.

How Snake Bites Were Healed, Nu 21:4-9.

The Woman Who Used a Red Cord to Save Her Life, Jos 2:1-24; 6:22-24.

The Man Who Could Not Keep His Hands from Beautiful Things, Jos 7:20-26.

A Band That Captured a City by Marching Around It Thirteen Times, Jos 6:1-20.

Gideon's Fleece, Jdg 6:36-40.

The Man Who Won a Battle with Pitchers and Lights, Jdg 7:15-22.

The King of the Forest, Jdg 9:7-15.

The Young Man Who Became a Slave by Having His Hair Cut, Jdg 16:1-31.

The Boy Who Could Hear God's Voice, 1Sa 3:1-21.

The Men of Curiosity Who Looked into a Sacred Chest and Lost Their Lives, 1Sa 6:19.

The Young Farmer Who Went Out Seeking Donkeys and Found a Crown, 1Sa 9:1-27; 10:1.

The Anointing of the Young Shepherd, 1Sa 16:1-14.

David the Giant Killer, 1Sa 17:1-58.

Fast Friends, 1Sa 18:1-4.

The Boy Helper, 1Sa 20:21-40.

The Lame Prince, 2Sa 4:4; 9:1-13.

The Killing of the Pet Lamb, 2Sa 12:1-6.
The Handsome Prince Caught in a Tree, 2Sa 18:9.
The Prophet Fed by the Birds, 1Ki 17:1-6.
The Food That Never Grew Less, 1Ki 17:10-16.
The Chariot of Fire, 2Ki 2:9-11.
The Man Who Used a Cloak to Get Through a River, 2Ki 2:13, 14.
The Boys Who Were Saved from Slavery, 2Ki 4:1-7.
A Race for a Little Boy's Life, 2Ki 4:18-36.
The Captive Girl Who Returned Good for Evil and Saved a Man's Life, 2Ki 5:2-15.
The Borrowed Axhead That Floated, 2Ki 6:6.
The Boy King Who Was Hidden, 2Ki 11:1-12.
The Choir That Won a Battle by Singing, 2Ch 20:20-24.
An Eating and Drinking Contest Won by Four Young Men, Da 1:3-15.
Three Young Men Who Would Not Bend, Da 3:1-30.
The Man the Lions Would Not Eat, Da 6:1-22.
Three Fish Stories, Jnh 1:1-17; 2:1-10; Lk 5:4-8; Jn 21:4-11.
The Star That Led to the Baby's Cradle, Mt 2:1-11.
The Woman Who Prayed with Her Finger, Mt 9:20-22.
Five Girls out in the Cold, Mt 25:1-13.
The Lost Boy Who Was Found in Church, Lk 2:40-52.
Mr. Selfishness, Mr. Curiosity, Mr. Kind-heart, Lk 10:30-37.
The Men Who Were Invited to a Feast, Lk 14:16-24.
Nine Men Who Forgot to Say Thank You, Lk 17:12-19.
The Boy Who Ran Away from Home, Lk 15:11-24.
Thirty-eight Years Beside a Pool and Never a Chance to Get in, Jn 5:1-9.
The Boy Whose Lunch Fed 5000 Men, Jn 6:5-13.
The Fatal Lie, Ac 5:1-10.
The Song That Opened the Jail Doors, Ac 16:25-28.
Shaking Off Vipers, Ac 28:1-6.

1673—HOMELESS, Job 24:8; La 4:5; Lk 9:58; 1Co 4:11.

1674—HOMER, the largest dry measure, Lev 27:16; Nu 11:32; Isa 5:10; Eze 45:11.

See Tables (4), **3534.**

1675—HONEY, Ge 43:11; Lev 2:11; Dt 8:8; 32:13; Jdg 14:8; 1Sa 14:27; Ps 19:10; Pr 24:13; 25:27; 27:7; Eze 27:17; Mt 3:4.

HONOR—DISHONOR

(A) HONOR

1676—(1) Due to God.

Ps 29:2 Ascribe to the LORD the glory due his name; worship the LORD in the splendor of his holiness.

Ps 34:3 Glorify the LORD with me; let us exalt his name together.

Ps 57:5 Be exalted, O God, above the heavens; let your glory be over all the earth. (Ps 71:8)

Ps 107:32 Let them exalt him in the assembly of the people and praise him in the council of the elders. (Ps 145:5)

Isa 25:1 O LORD, you are my God; I will exalt you and praise your name, for in perfect faithfulness you have done marvelous things, things planned long ago.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready.

See Glorifying God (2), **1424**; *Godly Reverence,* **3030**; *Fear of God,* **3035.**

1677—(2) Given to Christ, Mk 11:8; Lk 4:15; 19:35; Jn 12:13; Rev 5:13.

See Christ, King, **3421.**

(3) Filial Commanded. See **3971.**

(4) Examples of Filial. See **3972.**

1678—(5) Due to Religious Leaders, Php 2:29; 1Th 5:13; 1Ti 5:17; Heb 13:7.

1679—(6) True Honor Comes from God.

1Ki 3:13 Moreover, I will give you what you have not asked for—both riches and honor—so that in your lifetime you will have no equal among kings.

Ps 91:15 He will call upon me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him and honor him.

Ecc 6:2 God gives a man wealth, possessions and honor, so that he lacks nothing his heart desires, but God does not enable him to enjoy them, and a stranger enjoys them instead. This is meaningless, a grievous evil.

Da 5:18 "O king, the Most High God gave your father Nebuchadnezzar sovereignty and greatness and glory and splendor.

Jn 12:26 Whoever serves me must follow me; and where I am, my servant also will be. My Father will honor the one who serves me.

See God Exalted, **1164**; *God Exalts,* **1166.**

(7) Earthly. See **1681.**

1680—(8) Wisdom and Virtue lead to.

Pr 3:16 Long life is in her right hand; in her left hand are riches and honor. (Pr 4:8)

Pr 8:18 With me are riches and honor, enduring wealth and prosperity.

Pr 13:18 He who ignores discipline comes to poverty and shame, but whoever heeds correction is honored.

Pr 21:21 He who pursues righteousness and love finds life, prosperity and honor.

Pr 22:4 Humility and the fear of the LORD bring wealth and honor and life.

Ro 2:10 but glory, honor and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile.

(B) HONOR, EARTHLY

1681—General References to.

Offered as a Bribe

Nu 22:17 because I will reward you handsomely and do whatever you say. Come and put a curse on these people for me." (1Ch 29:28; 2Ch 17:5; 32:27)

A Tribute to Success or Wealth

Job 29:8 the young men saw me and stepped aside and the old men rose to their feet;

Transitory

Ps 49:12 But man, despite his riches, does not endure; he is like the beasts that perish.

A King's Gift

Da 2:6 But if you tell me the dream and explain it, you will receive from me gifts and rewards and great honor. So tell me the dream and interpret it for me."

A Hindrance to Faith

Jn 5:44 How can you believe if you accept praise from one another, yet make no effort to obtain the praise that comes from the only God?

1682—(C) GLORY OF MAN, transient.

Ps 49:17 for he will take nothing with him when he dies, his splendor will not descend with him.

Isa 5:14 Therefore the grave enlarges its appetite and opens its mouth without limit; into it will descend their nobles and masses with all their brawlers and revelers. (Isa 21:16; Eze 24:25)

Hos 4:7 The more the priests increased, the more they sinned against me; they exchanged their Glory for something disgraceful.

Hos 9:11 Ephraim's glory will fly away like a bird— no birth, no pregnancy, no conception. (Zec 11:3)

1Pe 1:24 For, "All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field; the grass withers and the flowers fall,

See Eternal Life, **2156, 2157**; *Frailty,* **3656**; *Mortality (2),* **2404.**

1683—(D) GREAT MEN, so called. Job 32:9; Pr 18:16; 25:6; Ecc 2:9.

1684—(E) FAME, general references to, Jos 6:27; 1Ki 4:31; 10:1; 1Ch 12:30; 14:17; 2Ch 26:15; Mt 4:24; 9:31; Lk 5:15.

1685—(F) TRUE GREATNESS, general references to.

Mt 5:19 Anyone who breaks one of the least of these commandments and teaches others to do the same will be called least in the kingdom of heaven, but whoever practices and teaches these commands will be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

Mt 20:26 Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant,

Mt 23:11 The greatest among you will be your servant.

Lk 1:15 for he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He is never to take wine or other fermented drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from birth.

1686—(G) DISHONOR, the wicked are brought to.

Job 27:23 It claps its hands in derision and hisses him out of his place. (Ps 52:6)

Pr 12:8 A man is praised according to his wisdom, but men with warped minds are despised. (Pr 14:17)

Pr 24:24 Whoever says to the guilty, "You are innocent"— peoples will curse him and nations denounce him.

Isa 66:24 "And they will go out and look upon the dead bodies of those who rebelled against me; their worm will not die, nor will their fire be quenched, and they will be loathsome to all mankind."

Jer 4:30 What are you doing, O devastated one? Why dress yourself in scarlet and put on jewels of gold? Why shade your eyes with paint? You adorn yourself in vain. Your lovers despise you; they seek your life.

Da 12:2 Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt. (Na 3:19)

(H) SHAME

1687—(1) General References to, Pr 3:35; 10:5; 11:2; 29:15.

1688—(2) The Wicked Ashamed, general references to, Ps 25:3; 119:78; Isa 26:11; 44:11; 45:16, 24; Jer 17:13; Eze 16:61; 43:10; Hos 4:19; 10:6.

1689—(3) Shame of Sin.

Ge 3:10 He answered, "I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid." (Ex 32:25)

Ezr 9:6 and prayed: "O my God, I am too ashamed and disgraced to lift up my face to you, my God, because our sins are higher than our heads and our guilt has reached to the heavens. (Job 8:22)

Ps 44:15 My disgrace is before me all day long, and my face is covered with shame

Jer 23:40 I will bring upon you everlasting disgrace— everlasting shame that will not be forgotten."

Eze 32:30 "All the princes of the north and all the Sidonians are there; they went down with the slain in disgrace despite the terror caused by their power. They lie uncircumcised with those killed by the sword and bear their shame with those who go down to the pit. (Da 12:2)

See Remorse, **1765.**

1690—(I) NOT ASHAMED, the righteous, Ps 119:6; Isa 50:7; Joel 2:26; Ro 9:33; Php 1:20; 1Pe 4:16; 1Jn 2:28.

See Security (1), **3174.**

HOPE—DESPAIR

1691—(A) SPIRITUAL HOPE

Enabled Abraham to become the Father of the Faithful

Ro 4:18 Against all hope, Abraham in hope believed and so became the father of many nations, just as it had been said to him, "So shall your offspring be." (Ro 5:5)

The Saving Element in Life

Ro 8:24 For in this hope we were saved. But hope that is seen is no hope at all. Who hopes for what he already has?

The Scriptures the Source of

Ro 15:4 For everything that was written in the past was written to teach us, so that through endurance and the encouragement of the Scriptures we might have hope.

Abides Forever

1Co 13:13 And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love. (Col 1:23; 2Th 2:16)

Believers Called to Testify concerning

1Pe 3:15 But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect,

Inspires to Clean Living

1Jn 3:3 Everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, just as he is pure.

1692—(B) ETERNAL HOPE

Cheers the Dying Hour of the Saints

Pr 14:32 When calamity comes, the wicked are brought down, but even in death the righteous have a refuge.

Assures of Immortality

Ac 24:15 and I have the same hope in God as these men, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked.

A Heavenly Treasure

Col 1:5 the faith and love that spring from the hope that is stored up for you in heaven and that you have already heard about in the word of truth, the gospel

Anticipates Christ's Coming

Tit 2:13 while we wait for the blessed hope— the glorious appearing of our great God and Savior, Jesus Christ,

The Soul's Sure Anchor

Heb 6:18 God did this so that, by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled to take hold of the hope offered to us may be greatly encouraged.

Heb 6:19 We have this hope as an anchor for the soul, firm and secure. It enters the inner sanctuary behind the curtain,

Grounded in the Resurrection of Christ

1Pe 1:3 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! In his great mercy he has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

See Immortality, **2405, 2406;** *Eternal Life,* **2156, 2157;** *Resurrection (1),* **2407.**

1693—(C) HOPE IN GOD, Ps 31:24; 33:18; 39:7; 42:11; 71:5; 146:5; Jer 17:7; Joel 3:16.

See Faith (2), **1202;** *Trust (1),* **1214.**

1694—(D) HOPELESSNESS, general references to, Job 17:15; Isa 49:14; Jer 2:25; Jnh 4:8; Eph 2:12; 1Th 4:13.

See Despondency, **669;** *Discouragement,* **1018.**

1695—(E) WEARINESS OF LIFE

Ge 27:46 Then Rebekah said to Isaac, "I'm disgusted with living because of these Hittite women. If Jacob takes a wife from among the women of this land, from Hittite women like these, my life will not be worth living."

Job 3:20 "Why is light given to those in misery, and life to the bitter of soul, (Job 6:11; 7:6; 10:1)

Ecc 2:17 So I hated life, because the work that is done under the sun was grievous to me. All of it is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

Ecc 4:1 Again I looked and saw all the oppression that was taking place under the sun: I saw the tears of the oppressed— and they have no comforter; power was on the side of their oppressors— and they have no comforter.

Ecc 4:2 And I declared that the dead, who had already died, are happier than the living, who are still alive.

Jnh 4:8 When the sun rose, God provided a scorching east wind, and the sun blazed on Jonah's head so that he grew faint. He wanted to die, and said, "It would be better for me to die than to live."

See Life Hated, **2150.**

1696—(F) COMFORTLESS LIVES, Job 21:34; Ecc 4:1; La 1:21; Na 3:7.

See Despondency, **669.**

(G) DESPAIR

1697—(1) General References to, Ex 6:9; Dt 28:34; Job 7:6; La 3:18; Eze 37:11; Ac 27:20; Rev 9:6.

See Discouragement, **1018.**

1698—(2) Leads Men to Desire Death, Nu 11:15; 1Ki 19:4; Job 3:21; 7:15; Jer 8:3; Jnh 4:3; Rev 9:6.

See Despondency, **669.**

1699—(3) Sometimes drives Men to Suicide, 1Sa 31:4; 2Sa 17:23; 1Ki 16:18; Mt 27:5; Ac 1:18.

1700—HOPHNI and Phinehas, sons of Eli, 1Sa 1:3; 2:17, 34; 3:13; 4:11.

1701—HORMAH, a town in the south of Judah, Nu 14:45; Dt 1:44; Jos 12:14; Jdg 1:17; 1Sa 30:30.

1702—HORN, figurative (N.M.), 2Sa 22:3; 1Ki 22:11; Ps 89:24; 92:10; 132:17.

1703—HOSANNAH (Heb. Save now," or We pray) (N.M.), Mt 21:9.

1704—HOSEA, a prophet (N.M.), See Book of Hosea, **4250.**

1705—HOSHEA, a king of Israel, son of Elah, 2Ki 15:30; 17:1; 18:9.

1706—HOUR, CHRIST'S, Mt 26:18, 45; Jn 7:30; 12:23; 13:1; 17:1.

1707—HOUR OF THE DAY, Third (N.M.), Mt 20:3; Mk 15:25; Ac 2:15.

1708—HOUR OF THE DAY, Sixth (N.M.), Mt 20:5; 27:45; Jn 4:6; Ac 10:9.

1709—HOUR OF THE DAY, Ninth (N.M.), Mt 20:5; 27:46; Mk 15:33; Ac 3:1; 10:3.

1710—HOUR OF THE DAY, Tenth (N.M.), Jn 1:39.

1711—HOUR OF THE DAY, Eleventh (N.M.), Mt 20:6.

See Day, NT, **3542.**

1712—HOUSETOPS, as places of resort, Jos 2:6; 1Sa 9:25; Ne 8:16; Pr 21:9; Mt 10:27; 24:17; Lk 5:19; Ac 10:9.

1713—HULDAH, a prophetess, 2Ki 22:14; 2Ch 34:22.

HUMILITY—PRIDE

(A) HUMILITY

1714—(1) Promises Concerning.

Pr 16:19 Better to be lowly in spirit and among the oppressed than to share plunder with the proud.

Pr 22:4 Humility and the fear of the LORD bring wealth and honor and life.

Pr 29:23 A man's pride brings him low, but a man of lowly spirit gains honor.

Isa 57:15 For this is what the high and lofty One says— he who lives forever, whose name is holy: "I live in a high and holy place, but also with him who is contrite and lowly in spirit, to revive the spirit of the lowly and to revive the heart of the contrite.

Mt 18:4 Therefore, whoever humbles himself like this child is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven. (Lk 18:14)

See Contrition, **2712**; *God's Promises (4),* **2881**; *Repentance (2),* **2707**.

1715—(2) Commanded.

Mic 6:8 He has showed you, O man, what is good. And what does the LORD require of you? To act justly and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God.

Lk 14:10 But when you are invited, take the lowest place, so that when your host comes, he will say to you, 'Friend, move up to a better place.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all your fellow guests.

Lk 22:26 But you are not to be like that. Instead, the greatest among you should be like the youngest, and the one who rules like the one who serves. (Ro 11:20)

Ro 12:3 For by the grace given me I say to every one of you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather think of yourself with sober judgment, in accordance with the measure of faith God has given you. (Php 2:5)

Jas 4:10 Humble yourselves before the Lord, and he will lift you up.

1Pe 5:5 Young men, in the same way be submissive to those who are older. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because, "God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."

See Contrition, **2712**; *Repentance (1),* **2706**.

1716—(3) General Examples of.

Jacob

Ge 32:10 I am unworthy of all the kindness and faithfulness you have shown your servant. I had only my staff when I crossed this Jordan, but now I have become two groups.

King Saul

1Sa 9:21 Saul answered, "But am I not a Benjamite, from the smallest tribe of Israel, and is not my clan the least of all the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? Why do you say such a thing to me?"

King David

2Sa 7:18 Then King David went in and sat before the LORD, and he said: "Who am I, O Sovereign LORD, and what is my family, that you have brought me this far?

King Solomon

1Ki 3:7 "Now, O LORD my God, you have made your servant king in place of my father David. But I am only a little child and do not know how to carry out my duties. (Ps 131:1)

John the Baptist

Mt 3:14 But John tried to deter him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?"

The Centurion

Mt 8:8 The centurion replied, "Lord, I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. But just say the word, and my servant will be healed.

The Canaanite Woman

Mt 15:27 "Yes, Lord," she said, "but even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table." (Jn 1:27)

Paul

1Ti 1:15 Here is a trustworthy saying that deserves full acceptance: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners—of whom I am the worst.

See Confession of Sin (3), **818**; *Prayer (15),* **2831**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**; *Self-abasement,* **3193**.

1717—(4) Examples of Men Humbling themselves before Men, Ge 41:16; 1Sa 18:18; 24:14; 2Sa 9:8; Da 2:30; Lk 1:43.

See Salutations (1), **3409**.

(B) CHRIST'S HUMILITY

1718—(1) General References to.

Zec 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O Daughter of Zion! Shout, Daughter of Jerusalem! See, your king comes to you, righteous and having salvation, gentle and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.

Mt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.

Jn 13:5 After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him. (2Co 8:9)

Php 2:8 And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient to death— even death on a cross!

See Christ, Servant, **3901**; *Incarnation,* **720**; *Christ's Meekness,* **2273**; *Christ's Humiliation,* **3492**.

1719—(2) He was Free from all Worldly Pride.

Of Appearance, Isa 53:2.

Of Worldly success, Isa 53:3.

Of Reputation, Mt 2:23.

Of Riches, Mt 8:20.

Of Rank, Mt 13:55.

Of Kingship, Jn 13:5.

1720—(C) SINNERS HUMBLING THEMSELVES IN PENITENCE, examples of.

Ahab, 1Ki 21:29.

Rehoboam and the Princes, 2Ch 12:6.

Manasseh, 2Ch 33:12.

Josiah, 2Ch 34:27.

The Prodigal son, Lk 15:18.

The Tax Collector, Lk 18:13.

See Contrition, **2712**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**; *Prayer (15),* **2831**.

1721—(D) PERSONS FOUND AT CHRIST'S FEET.

Unfortunate Sufferers

Mt 15:30 Great crowds came to him, bringing the lame, the blind, the crippled, the mute and many others, and laid them at his feet; and he healed them.

An Afflicted Father

Mk 5:22 Then one of the synagogue rulers, named Jairus, came there. Seeing Jesus, he fell at his feet

Mk 5:23 and pleaded earnestly with him, "My little daughter is dying. Please come and put your hands on her so that she will be healed and live."

A Sorrowing Mother

Mk 7:25 In fact, as soon as she heard about him, a woman whose little daughter was possessed by an evil spirit came and fell at his feet.

A Sinful Woman

Lk 7:37 When a woman who had lived a sinful life in that town learned that Jesus was eating at the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfume,

Lk 7:38 and as she stood behind him at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears. Then she wiped them with her hair, kissed them and poured perfume on them.

A Healed Demoniac

Lk 8:35 and the people went out to see what had happened. When they came to Jesus, they found the man from whom the demons had gone out, sitting at Jesus' feet, dressed and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

A Seeker after Truth

Lk 10:39 She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet listening to what he said.

A Bereaved Sister

Jn 11:32 When Mary reached the place where Jesus was and saw him, she fell at his feet and said, "Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died."

A Reverent Worshiper

Rev 1:17 When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last.

(E) PRIDE

1722—(1) Warnings Against.

Ps 10:2 In his arrogance the wicked man hunts down the weak, who are caught in the schemes he devises.

Ps 73:6 Therefore pride is their necklace; they clothe themselves with violence. (Ps 119:21; Pr 6:17)

Pr 11:2 When pride comes, then comes disgrace, but with humility comes wisdom. (Pr 13:10)

Pr 16:18 Pride goes before destruction, a haughty spirit before a fall.

Pr 21:4 Haughty eyes and a proud heart, the lamp of the wicked, are sin! (Hos 7:10; Hab 2:4)

1Jn 2:16 For everything in the world—the cravings of sinful man, the lust of his eyes and the boasting of what he has and does—comes not from the Father but from the world.

See Self-exaltation, **3194**; *Haughtiness,* **1729**; *Conceit,* **1728**.

1723—(2) Examples of.

Pharaoh

Ex 5:2 Pharaoh said, "Who is the LORD, that I should obey him and let Israel go? I do not know the LORD and I will not let Israel go."

Naaman

2Ki 5:11 But Naaman went away angry and said, "I thought that he would surely come out to me and stand and call on the name of the LORD his God, wave his hand over the spot and cure me of my leprosy.

Uzziah

2Ch 26:16 But after Uzziah became powerful, his pride led to his downfall. He was unfaithful to the LORD his God, and entered the temple of the LORD to burn incense on the altar of incense.

Hezekiah

2Ch 32:25 But Hezekiah's heart was proud and he did not respond to the kindness shown him; therefore the LORD's wrath was on him and on Judah and Jerusalem.

Haman

Est 3:5 When Haman saw that Mordecai would not kneel down or pay him honor, he was enraged. (Isa 10:13; 14:13; 47:10; Eze 28:2; 31:10)

Nebuchadnezzar

Da 4:30 he said, "Is not this the great Babylon I have built as the royal residence, by my mighty power and for the glory of my majesty?"

Belshazzar

Da 5:23 Instead, you have set yourself up against the Lord of heaven. You had the goblets from his temple brought to you, and you and your nobles, your wives and your concubines drank wine from them. You praised the gods of silver and gold, of bronze, iron, wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or understand. But you did not honor the God who holds in his hand your life and all your ways. (Ob 3)

See Arrogance, **1727**; *Self-confidence,* **3188, 3189**; *Ambition,* **3195**.

1724—(F) SPIRITUAL, examples of.

Job 33:9 'I am pure and without sin; I am clean and free from guilt.

Lk 18:11 The Pharisee stood up and prayed about himself: 'God, I thank you that I am not like other men—robbers, evildoers, adulterers—or even like this tax collector.

Jn 9:41 Jesus said, "If you were blind, you would not be guilty of sin; but now that you claim you can see, your guilt remains.

1Co 4:18 Some of you have become arrogant, as if I were not coming to you.

Rev 3:17 You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.' But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked.

See Self-righteousness, **3219, 3220**; *Sanctimony,* **2991**.

1725—(G) JEWISH PRIDE, as the chosen nation.

Lk 3:8 Produce fruit in keeping with repentance. And do not begin to say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' For I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham.

Jn 8:33 They answered him, "We are Abraham's descendants and have never been slaves of anyone. How can you say that we shall be set free?"

Jn 8:39 "Abraham is our father," they answered. "If you were Abraham's children," said Jesus, "then you would do the things Abraham did.

Jn 9:28 Then they hurled insults at him and said, "You are this fellow's disciple! We are disciples of Moses!

Ro 2:19 if you are convinced that you are a guide for the blind, a light for those who are in the dark,

See Self-exaltation, **3194**.

(H) THE PROUD

1726—(1) General References to, Ps 40:4; 119:78, 85; 123:4; 138:6; Mal 3:15; 4:1; 1Ti 6:4; Jas 4:6.

(2) Will be Humbled.

See Proud Humbled, **1172**.

1727—(I) ARROGANCE, general references to, 1Sa 2:3; Ps 12:4; Pr 8:13; Isa 13:11.

1728—(J) CONCEIT, warnings against.

Pr 3:7 Do not be wise in your own eyes; fear the LORD and shun evil. (Pr 26:5)

Pr 26:12 Do you see a man wise in his own eyes? There is more hope for a fool than for him.

Isa 5:21 Woe to those who are wise in their own eyes and clever in their own sight.

Ro 12:16 Live in harmony with one another. Do not be proud, but be willing to associate with people of low position. Do not be conceited.

1Co 8:2 The man who thinks he knows something does not yet know as he ought to know. (Gal 6:3)

1729—(K) HAUGHTINESS, condemned, 2Sa 22:28; Isa 3:16; 16:6; 24:4; Jer 48:29; Zep 3:11.

1730—(L) BOASTING, the folly of.

Ps 10:3 He boasts of the cravings of his heart; he blesses the greedy and reviles the LORD.

Ps 49:6 those who trust in their wealth and boast of their great riches?

Ps 49:7 No man can redeem the life of another or give to God a ransom for him— (Ps 52:1; Pr 20:14)

Pr 25:14 Like clouds and wind without rain is a man who boasts of gifts he does not give.

Pr 27:1 Do not boast about tomorrow, for you do not know what a day may bring forth. (Jas 3:5)

Jas 4:16 As it is, you boast and brag. All such boasting is evil.

1731—(M) BOASTERS, examples of, 1Sa 17:44; 1Ki 20:10; 2Ki 18:34; Da 3:15; Ac 8:9; Ro 1:30; 2Pe 2:18.

See Self-confidence, **3188, 3189**.

1732—HUNGER, physical, Mt 4:2; 12:1; Mk 11:12; Ac 10:10; 2Co 11:27.

See Famine, **21-23**; *Spiritual Desire,* **982**; *Spiritual Thirst,* **983**.

1733—HUNTERS, Ge 10:9; 21:20; 25:27; 27:3; Lev 17:13; Pr 12:27.

1734—HUR, co-worker with Moses and Aaron (N.M.), Ex 17:12; 24:14.

1735—HUSHAI, David's companion, 2Sa 15:37; 16:17; 17:6; 1Ki 4:16.

1736—HUSKS (N.M.), Nu 6:4; 2Ki 4:42; Lk 15:16.

1737—HYSSOP, branch of, used in sprinkling blood, etc., Ex 12:22; Lev 14:6; Nu 19:6; Ps 51:7; Jn 19:29; Heb 9:19.

I

1738—I AM (Divine Name), Ex 3:14; Jn 8:58; Rev 1:18.

1739—ICE (N.M.), Job 6:16; 38:29; Ps 147:17.

1740—ICONIUM, a town of Lycaonia, Ac 13:51; 14:19; 16:2; 2Ti 3:11.

1741—IMMANUEL (God with us), Isa 7:14; 8:8; Mt 1:23.

1742—IMMEDIATE CURES (N.M.), Mt 8:3; 20:34; Mk 1:31; 5:29, 42; 7:35; Jn 4:53.

1743—IMMINENCE of death and judgment, Joel 2:1; Ob 15; Zep 1:14; Lk 12:20, 40; Php 4:5; Jas 5:9; 1Pe 4:7; Rev 22:10.

See Second Coming, **1344-1350**, *Readiness,* **2951, 2952**.

1744—IMPRECATIONS, 2Ki 1:10; Ne 4:5; Ps 10:15; 55:15; 58:6; 68:2; 69:22; 83:11; 109:6; 137:7; Ac 23:3; Gal 1:9.

See Cursing, **476, 477**.

IN GOD'S SIGHT

1745—(1) Doing Evil, Jdg 2:11; 4:1; 6:1; 10:6; 13:1; 1Ki 14:22; 15:26; 16:7; 2Ki 8:27; 13:2; 14:24; 15:9; 17:2; 23:32; 24:9.

See Evildoers, **1161, 1162**.

1746—(2) Doing Good, Dt 6:18; 12:25; 2Ki 12:2; Ac 10:31; 1Th 1:3; 1Ti 2:3; Heb 13:21; 1Jn 3:22.

1747—INCENSE, burned in religious worship, Ex 30:1, 7; Lev 10:1; Nu 16:35, 46; Eze 8:11; Mal 1:11; Lk 1:10; Rev 8:3.

INFLUENCE, EVIL

1748—(1) Evil Influence of Unfaithful Christians, Ro 14:15; 1Co 5:6; 8:10; Gal 5:9.

See Stumbling Blocks, **1565**.

1749—(2) Evil Influences emanate from the Ungodly, 1Ki 11:4; 21:25; 2Ch 21:6; Jer 23:15; Mk 15:11; Ac 13:8; Ro 2:24.

See Enticers, **3593**; *Parental Indulgence,* **1634**; *Associations, Evil,* **276, 277**; *Seducers,* **3594**; *Bringing Reproach,* **2997**.

1750—INFLUENCE, GOOD.

Preserving

Mt 5:13 "You are the salt of the earth. But if the salt loses its saltiness, how can it be made salty again? It is no longer good for anything, except to be thrown out and trampled by men.

Mk 9:50 "Salt is good, but if it loses its saltiness, how can you make it salty again? Have salt in yourselves, and be at peace with each other."

Saving

1Co 7:16 How do you know, wife, whether you will save your husband? Or, how do you know, husband, whether you will save your wife?

Inspiring

2Co 9:2 For I know your eagerness to help, and I have been boasting about it to the Macedonians, telling them that since last year you in Achaia were ready to give; and your enthusiasm has stirred most of them to action.

Evangelizing
1Th 1:8 The Lord's message rang out from you not only in Macedonia and Achaia—your faith in God has become known everywhere. Therefore we do not need to say anything about it,

Posthumous
Heb 11:4 By faith Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain did. By faith he was commended as a righteous man, when God spoke well of his offerings. And by faith he still speaks, even though he is dead.

See Good Example, **1177**; *Parental Example,* **1633**; *The Salt,* **281**.

INHERITANCE

(A) INHERITANCE, EARTHLY

1751—(1) **General References to,** Nu 36:2; Jos 16:4; 17:4; 19:1; Jdg 2:6; Ru 4:6; Jer 32:8; Lk 15:12.

(2) **Laws of.** See **595.**

1752—(3) **Of Israel,** Lev 20:24; Dt 1:38; Jos 1:6; 12:6; 13:6; 14:2; 24:28.

See Canaan, **626-634**.

(B) HERITAGE OF THE RIGHTEOUS

1753—(1) **Earthly,** Ps 37:11, 22; Isa 57:13; Mt 5:5; Ro 4:13.

See Canaan (2), **627**; *Priests (8),* **2063**.

1754—(2) **Spiritual**

Ps 61:5 For you have heard my vows, O God; you have given me the heritage of those who fear your name.

Ps 119:111 Your statutes are my heritage forever; they are the joy of my heart. (Isa 54:17)

Ac 20:32 "Now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which can build you up and give you an inheritance among all those who are sanctified.

Ac 26:18 to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.' (Eph 1:11)

Col 1:12 giving thanks to the Father, who has qualified you to share in the inheritance of the saints in the kingdom of light. (Col 3:24; 1Pe 1:4)

See Spiritual Heirs, **743**; *Spiritual Treasures,* **2814**; *Spir. Riches,* **2812, 2813**.

1755—INIQUITIES, OUR, Job 14:17; Ps 40:12; 90:8; 130:3; Isa 59:2; 64:6; Jer 2:22; Mic 7:19.

See Sin Universal, **3340**.

1756—INIQUITY, general references to, Job 15:16; Ps 41:6; 53:1; Isa 5:18; Jer 30:14; Eze 9:9; Hos 14:1; Mic 2:1; Mt 23:28; 24:12; Ro 6:19.

1757—INK, Jer 36:18; 2Co 3:3; 2Jn 12; 3Jn 13.

INNOCENCE—GUILT

1758—(A) **INNOCENCE,** general references to.

Ps 19:13 Keep your servant also from willful sins; may they not rule over me. Then will I be blameless, innocent of great transgression.

Ps 26:6 I wash my hands in innocence, and go about your altar, O LORD,

Da 6:22 My God sent his angel, and he shut the mouths of the lions. They have not hurt me, because I was found innocent in his sight. Nor have I ever done any wrong before you, O king."

Rev 14:5 No lie was found in their mouths; they are blameless.

See Conduct (3), **810**; *Spotlessness,* **1760**; *Guilelessness,* **1761**.

(B) PURITY, Christian.

1759—General References to.

Ps 24:3 Who may ascend the hill of the LORD? Who may stand in his holy place?

Ps 24:4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not lift up his soul to an idol or swear by what is false.

Mt 5:8 Blessed are the pure in heart, for they will see God.

1Ti 1:5 The goal of this command is love, which comes from a pure heart and a good conscience and a sincere faith.

1Ti 5:22 Do not be hasty in the laying on of hands, and do not share in the sins of others. Keep yourself pure.

1Pe 1:22 Now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth so that you have sincere love for your brothers, love one another deeply, from the heart.

See Holiness (3), **1598**; *Cleansing,* **962-964**; *Chastity,* **663**; *Sanctification (2),* **3141**.

1760—(C) THE SPOTLESS LIFE, general references to.

Job 11:15 then you will lift up your face without shame; you will stand firm and without fear.

SS 4:7 All beautiful you are, my darling; there is no flaw in you.

Eph 5:27 and to present her to himself as a radiant church, without stain or wrinkle or any other blemish, but holy and blameless.

*Jas 1:27 Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

2Pe 3:14 So then, dear friends, since you are looking forward to this, make every effort to be found spotless, blameless and at peace with him.

See Holiness, **1596, 1598**; *Conduct (3),* **810**.

1761—(D) GUILELESSNESS, Ps 32:2; Jn 1:47; 1Pe 2:22; Rev 14:5.

See Righteousness (3), **3079**.

1762—(E) GUILTINESS, general references to, Lev 7:18; 17:16; 19:8; 20:19; Nu 5:6; 15:31; 30:15; Eze 44:10.

1763—(F) GUILT, examples of.

Joseph's Brothers

Ge 42:21 They said to one another, "Surely we are being punished because of our brother. We saw how distressed he was when he pleaded with us for his life, but we would not listen; that's why this distress has come upon us." (Ex 9:27)

Israel in the Wilderness

Nu 21:7 The people came to Moses and said, "We sinned when we spoke against the LORD and against you. Pray that the LORD will take the snakes away from us." So Moses prayed for the people.

The Jews of Ezra's Time

Ezr 9:6 and prayed: "O my God, I am too ashamed and disgraced to lift up my face to you, my God, because our sins are higher than our heads and our guilt has reached to the heavens.

The Psalmist

Ps 40:12 For troubles without number surround me; my sins have overtaken me, and I cannot see. They are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart fails within me. (Da 5:6)

The Scribes and Pharisees

Jn 8:9 At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the older ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there.

See Confession of Sin, **817, 818**; *Self-condemnation,* **3221**.

1764—(G) CONVICTION OF SIN, results of.

Unrest

Ps 32:3 When I kept silent, my bones wasted away through my groaning all day long.

Burden of Soul

Ps 38:4 My guilt has overwhelmed me like a burden too heavy to bear.

Misery

Ps 51:3 For I know my transgressions, and my sin is always before me. (Ps 73:21; Jn 16:8)

Sting of Conscience

Ac 2:37 When the people heard this, they were cut to the heart and said to Peter and the other apostles, "Brothers, what shall we do?" (Ac 16:29)

Terror

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you."

See Self-condemnation, **3221**; *Condemnation (2),* **3130**; *Contrition,* **2712**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**.

1765—(H) REMORSE, examples of.

The Israelites

Nu 14:39 When Moses reported this to all the Israelites, they mourned bitterly.

David

1Ch 21:17 David said to God, "Was it not I who ordered the fighting men to be counted? I am the one who has sinned and done wrong. These are but sheep. What have they done? O LORD my God, let your hand fall upon me and my family, but do not let this plague remain on your people."

Peter

Mt 26:75 Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken: "Before the rooster crows, you will disown me three times." And he went outside and wept bitterly.

Judas

Mt 27:3 When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was seized with remorse and returned the thirty silver coins to the chief priests and the elders.

Mt 27:5 So Judas threw the money into the temple and left. Then he went away and hanged himself.

Esau

*Heb 12:16 See that no one is sexually immoral, or is godless like Esau, who for a single meal sold his inheritance rights as the oldest son.

Heb 12:17 Afterward, as you know, when he wanted to inherit this blessing, he was rejected. He could bring about no change of mind, though he sought the blessing with tears.

See Condemnation (2), **3130**; *Confession of Sin (3),* **818**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**.

INSECTS

1766—ANTS, Pr 6:6; 30:25.

1767—BEES, Dt 1:44; Jdg 14:8; Ps 118:12; Isa 7:18.

1768—FLEAS (N.M.), 1Sa 24:14.

1769—FLIES, Ex 8:21; Ps 78:45; 105:31; Ecc 10:1.

1770—GNATS (N.M.), Mt 23:24.

GRASSHOPPERS, See **80.**

1771—HORNETS, Ex 23:28; Dt 7:20; Jos 24:12.

LOCUSTS.

See Locust (b), **81.**

1772—MOTHS, Job 4:19; 13:28; 27:18; Isa 50:9; Hos 5:12; Mt 6:19; Jas 5:2.

1773—SPIDERS (N.M.), Job 8:14; Isa 59:5.

INSPIRATION, DIVINE

1774—(1) General References to Inspiration of Prophets and Teachers.

2Ki 3:11 But Jehoshaphat asked, "Is there no prophet of the LORD here, that we may inquire of the LORD through him?" An officer of the king of Israel answered, "Elisha son of Shaphat is here. He used to pour water on the hands of Elijah."

2Ki 3:12 Jehoshaphat said, "The word of the LORD is with him." So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

2Ki 17:13 The LORD warned Israel and Judah through all his prophets and seers: "Turn from your evil ways. Observe my commands and decrees, in accordance with the entire Law that I commanded your fathers to obey and that I delivered to you through my servants the prophets."

Ne 9:30 For many years you were patient with them. By your Spirit you admonished them through your prophets. Yet they paid no attention, so you handed them over to the neighboring peoples.

Job 32:8 But it is the spirit in a man, the breath of the Almighty, that gives him understanding.

Heb 1:1 In the past God spoke to our forefathers through the prophets at many times and in various ways,

1Pe 1:11 trying to find out the time and circumstances to which the Spirit of Christ in them was pointing when he predicted the sufferings of Christ and the glories that would follow.

2Pe 1:20 Above all, you must understand that no prophecy of Scripture came about by the prophet's own interpretation.

2Pe 1:21 For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit. (2Pe 3:2)

See Holy Spirit (8), **1607**; *Revelations,* **2494**.

1775—(2) Promises of Special.

Ex 4:12 Now go; I will help you speak and will teach you what to say."

Isa 50:4 The Sovereign LORD has given me an instructed tongue, to know the word that sustains the weary. He wakens me morning by morning, wakens my ear to listen like one being taught.

Isa 51:16 I have put my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand— I who set the heavens in place, who laid the foundations of the earth, and who say to Zion, 'You are my people.'"

Jer 5:14 Therefore this is what the LORD God Almighty says: "Because the people have spoken these words, I will make my words in your mouth a fire and these people the wood it consumes.

Mt 10:19 But when they arrest you, do not worry about what to say or how to say it. At that time you will be given what to say,

Lk 21:15 For I will give you words and wisdom that none of your adversaries will be able to resist or contradict.

1Co 2:13 This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.

See Teaching (5), **1781**; *Guidance (1),* **1465**; *Divine Teacher,* **3555, 3556**.

1776—(3) Examples of.

The Seventy Elders

Nu 11:25 Then the LORD came down in the cloud and spoke with him, and he took of the Spirit that was on him and put the Spirit on the seventy elders. When the Spirit rested on them, they prophesied, but they did not do so again.

Balaam

Nu 23:5 The LORD put a message in Balaam's mouth and said, "Go back to Balak and give him this message." (Nu 23:12)

David

2Sa 23:2 "The Spirit of the LORD spoke through me; his word was on my tongue.

Micaiah

1Ki 22:14 But Micaiah said, "As surely as the LORD lives, I can tell him only what the LORD tells me."

Zechariah

2Ch 24:20 Then the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah son of Jehoiada the priest. He stood before the people and said, "This is what God says: 'Why do you disobey the LORD's commands? You will not prosper. Because you have forsaken the LORD, he has forsaken you.'"

Jeremiah

Jer 1:9 Then the LORD reached out his hand and touched my mouth and said to me, "Now, I have put my words in your mouth.

Jer 1:10 See, today I appoint you over nations and kingdoms to uproot and tear down, to destroy and overthrow, to build and to plant." (Jer 20:9)

Ezekiel

Eze 3:17 "Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from me. (Eze 11:5; Mic 3:8; Ac 11:28; 21:11)

See Holy Spirit (8), **1607**; *Teaching (5),* **1781**; *Enlightenment,* **2175**.

1777—INSTINCT, Pr 1:17; 6:7; 30:24; Isa 1:3; Jer 8:7.

INSTRUCTION—TEACHING

1778—(1) The Value of, Pr 1:8; 6:23; 12:1; Ecc 12:11.

See Knowledge (3), **2022**; *Wisdom (5),* **3842**.

1779—(2) Examples of Spiritual.

1Sa 9:27 As they were going down to the edge of the town, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us"—and the servant did so—"but you stay here awhile, so that I may give you a message from God."

2Ki 17:28 So one of the priests who had been exiled from Samaria came to live in Bethel and taught them how to worship the LORD.

2Ch 17:7 In the third year of his reign he sent his officials Ben-Hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel and Micaiah to teach in the towns of Judah.

Ezr 7:10 For Ezra had devoted himself to the study and observance of the Law of the LORD, and to teaching its decrees and laws in Israel. (Ne 8:7)

Mt 5:2 and he began to teach them, saying: (Lk 24:27; Ac 8:35)

Ac 18:26 He began to speak boldly in the synagogue. When Priscilla and Aquila heard him, they invited him to their home and explained to him the way of God more adequately. (Ac 28:23)

See Christ as Teacher, **3555**; *Christian Teachers,* **3559**; *Word Read,* **425**; *Word Taught,* **431**.

(3) Of Children Commanded.

See Instruction (3), **1631**.

1780—(4) Children Instructed, examples of, Jos 8:35; 2Ki 12:2; Ps 34:11; Pr 3:1; 2Ti 3:15.

1781—(5) Examples of Divine. (Dt 4:5; Ne 9:20)

For the Young

Ps 71:17 Since my youth, O God, you have taught me, and to this day I declare your marvelous deeds. (Isa 8:11; 28:26)

Given with Infinite Pains

Jer 32:33 They turned their backs to me and not their faces; though I taught them again and again, they would not listen or respond to discipline.

Foretold

Jn 6:45 It is written in the Prophets: 'They will all be taught by God.' Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from him comes to me. (1Co 2:12)

Christ, the Great Teacher

Eph 4:21 Surely you heard of him and were taught in him in accordance with the truth that is in Jesus.

Love's Great Lesson

1Th 4:9 Now about brotherly love we do not need to write to you, for you yourselves have been taught by God to love each other. (1Jn 2:27)

See True Doctrine, **1029**; *Guidance (3),* **1467**; *Enlightenment,* **2175**; *Inspiration (3),* **1776**; *Holy Spirit (8),* **1607**; *Revelations,* **2494**.

1782—(6) Commanded, Lev 10:11; Dt 6:7; Ps 78:6; Eze 44:23; Col 3:16; 1Ti 4:11; 2Ti 2:24.

See Teachableness (2), **2963**; *Instruction Despised,* **2967**.

INTERCESSION

1783—(1) Christ's Intercession with the Father for Mankind.

For Sinners

Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

For Weak Believers

Lk 22:32 But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers."

For Enemies

Lk 23:34 Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.

For Sending of the Comforter

Jn 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever—

Special for the Church

Jn 17:9 I pray for them. I am not praying for the world, but for those you have given me, for they are yours.

Our Acceptance Depends upon

Ro 8:34 Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus, who died—more than that, who was raised to life—is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us.

Salvation through

Heb 7:25 Therefore he is able to save completely those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them.

See Priesthood of Christ, **2863**.

1784—(2) Examples of Man's with his Fellowmen, Ge 37:21, 26; 44:33; 1Sa 19:4; 25:24; Jer 38:9; Phm 10.

1785—(3) Intercessory Prayer, examples of.

Moses for Israel, Ex 32:32.
Moses for Miriam, Nu 12:13.
Moses for Israel, Nu 14:17; Dt 9:26.
Samuel for Israel, 1Sa 7:5.
A Man of God for Jeroboam, 1Ki 13:6.
David for Israel, 1Ch 21:17.
Hezekiah for the People, 2Ch 30:18.
Other instances of, Job 42:10; Ps 106:23; Eph 1:16.

See Prayer (10), **2825**; *Crying to God,* **1071, 1072**.

1786—(4) Man's with Christ, examples of, Mt 8:6; Mk 7:32; Lk 4:38; 9:38; Jn 4:47.

See Prayer (20), **2836**.

INVITATIONS—WARNINGS

1787—(A) THE "COMES" OF GOD'S WORD.

Come into a place of Safety

Ge 7:1 The LORD then said to Noah, "Go into the ark, you and your whole family, because I have found you righteous in this generation.

Come to a Goodly Fellowship

Nu 10:29 Now Moses said to Hobab son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are setting out for the place about which the LORD said, 'I will give it to you.' Come with us and we will treat you well, for the LORD has promised good things to Israel."

Come for Personal Cleansing

Isa 1:18 "Come now, let us reason together," says the LORD. "Though your sins are like scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they are red as crimson, they shall be like wool.

Come for a Satisfying Portion

Isa 55:1 "Come, all you who are thirsty, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat! Come, buy wine and milk without money and without cost.

Come for Rest of Soul

Mt 11:28 "Come to me, all you who are weary and burdened, and I will give you rest.

Come at the King's urgent Invitation

Mt 22:4 "Then he sent some more servants and said, 'Tell those who have been invited that I have prepared my dinner: My oxen and fattened cattle have been butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding banquet.'

Come to the Gospel Feast

Lk 14:17 At the time of the banquet he sent his servant to tell those who had been invited, 'Come, for everything is now ready.'

Come at the Threefold Call

Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

See Salvation (4), **3119**.

1788—(B) DIVINE PLEADINGS, Pr 1:24; Isa 1:18; 55:1; Eze 18:31; Mic 6:3; Mt 23:37; Ro 10:21; 2Co 5:20.

See Repentance (1), **2706**.

(C) DIVINE CALL

1789—(1) To Repentance and a Righteous Life.

Jer 35:15 Again and again I sent all my servants the prophets to you. They said, "Each of you must turn from your wicked ways and reform your actions; do not follow other gods to serve them. Then you will live in the land I have given to you and your fathers." But you have not paid attention or listened to me.

Eze 33:11 Say to them, 'As surely as I live, declares the Sovereign LORD, I take no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but rather that they turn from their ways and live. Turn! Turn from your evil ways! Why will you die, O house of Israel?'

Hos 6:1 "Come, let us return to the LORD. He has torn us to pieces but he will heal us; he has injured us but he will bind up our wounds.

Mt 22:3 He sent his servants to those who had been invited to the banquet to tell them to come, but they refused to come. (Lk 14:17)

2Co 5:20 We are therefore Christ's ambassadors, as though God were making his appeal through us. We implore you on Christ's behalf: Be reconciled to God.

Rev 3:20 Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

See Wisdom (8), **3845**; *Discipleship (1),* **1015**; *Repentance (1),* **2706**.

1790—(2) Call to Leadership, examples of.

Abraham

Ge 12:1 The LORD had said to Abram, "Leave your country, your people and your father's household and go to the land I will show you.

Moses

Ex 3:10 So now, go. I am sending you to Pharaoh to bring my people the Israelites out of Egypt." (Ex 28:1; 31:2)

Gideon

Jdg 6:14 The LORD turned to him and said, "Go in the strength you have and save Israel out of Midian's hand. Am I not sending you?"

Elisha

1Ki 19:19 So Elijah went from there and found Elisha son of Shaphat. He was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen, and he himself was driving the twelfth pair. Elijah went up to him and threw his cloak around him.

Isaiah

Isa 6:8 Then I heard the voice of the Lord saying, "Whom shall I send? And who will go for us?" And I said, "Here am I. Send me!" (Jer 1:4; Jnh 1:2; Ac 13:2; 16:10)

Paul

Ac 26:16 'Now get up and stand on your feet. I have appeared to you to appoint you as a servant and as a witness of what you have seen of me and what I will show you.

See Apostles (3), **2082**; *Chosen Instruments,* **2073**; *Ministers (1),* **2083**.

1791—(3) Universality of.

Isa 45:22 "Turn to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other.

Isa 55:1 "Come, all you who are thirsty, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat! Come, buy wine and milk without money and without cost.

Mt 22:9 Go to the street corners and invite to the banquet anyone you find.'

Jn 7:37 On the last and greatest day of the Feast, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink.

Ro 10:12 For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him,

1Ti 2:4 who wants all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth.

Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

See Whoever (2), **3828**; *Salvation (4)*, **3119**; *Impartiality (1)*, **1979**.

1792—(4) Refused by Men.

Ps 81:11 "But my people would not listen to me; Israel would not submit to me. (Pr 1:24)

Isa 65:12 I will destine you for the sword, and you will all bend down for the slaughter; for I called but you did not answer, I spoke but you did not listen. You did evil in my sight and chose what displeases me." (Isa 66:4)

Jer 7:13 While you were doing all these things, declares the LORD, I spoke to you again and again, but you did not listen; I called you, but you did not answer.

Hos 9:17 My God will reject them because they have not obeyed him; they will be wanderers among the nations.

Mt 22:3 He sent his servants to those who had been invited to the banquet to tell them to come, but they refused to come.

Jn 5:40 yet you refuse to come to me to have life.

Ro 10:21 But concerning Israel he says, "All day long I have held out my hands to a disobedient and obstinate people."

See Impenitence, **2713, 2714**; *Spiritual Deafness*, **941**; *Stubbornness*, **3229, 3230**; *Hardness of Heart*, **2716, 2717**.

1793—(5) To Decision.

Dt 30:15 See, I set before you today life and prosperity, death and destruction.

Jos 24:15 But if serving the LORD seems undesirable to you, then choose for yourselves this day whom you will serve, whether the gods your forefathers served beyond the River, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land you are living. But as for me and my household, we will serve the LORD."

Ru 1:15 "Look," said Naomi, "your sister-in-law is going back to her people and her gods. Go back with her."

1Ki 18:21 Elijah went before the people and said, "How long will you waver between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow him; but if Baal is God, follow him." But the people said nothing. (Mt 27:17)

Mk 10:21 Jesus looked at him and loved him. "One thing you lack," he said. "Go, sell everything you have and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me." (Lk 16:13)

Jn 6:67 "You do not want to leave too, do you?" Jesus asked the Twelve.

See Choose Good, **1184**; *Exhortations (2)*, **1182**.

(D) WARNINGS

1794—(1) The Duty of Giving.

2Ch 19:10 In every case that comes before you from your fellow countrymen who live in the cities—whether bloodshed or other concerns of the law, commands, decrees or ordinances—you are to warn them not to sin against the LORD; otherwise his wrath will come on you and your brothers. Do this, and you will not sin.

Isa 58:1 "Shout it aloud, do not hold back. Raise your voice like a trumpet. Declare to my people their rebellion and to the house of Jacob their sins.

Eze 3:18 When I say to a wicked man, 'You will surely die,' and you do not warn him or speak out to dissuade him from his evil ways in order to save his life, that wicked man will die for his sin, and I will hold you accountable for his blood.

Eze 33:9 But if you do warn the wicked man to turn from his ways and he does not do so, he will die for his sin, but you will have saved yourself.

1Th 5:14 And we urge you, brothers, warn those who are idle, encourage the timid, help the weak, be patient with everyone.

See Reproof, **794-798**; *Admonition*, **799**.

1795—(2) Examples of, Ge 19:17; Dt 29:20; Jos 24:20; 1Sa 12:15; Isa 28:14; Jer 13:16; Jnh 3:4; Heb 12:25; 2Pe 3:17.

See Warnings (6), **1799**; *Death (9)*, **2162**; *Threats*, **3618**.

1796—(3) BE NOT DECEIVED, Mt 24:4; 1Co 6:9; 15:33; Gal 6:7; Eph 5:6; 2Th 2:3; 1Jn 3:7.

1797—(4) BEWARE of evil, Dt 6:12; Lk 12:1, 15; Ac 13:40; Php 3:2; Col 2:8; 2Pe 3:17.

1798—(5) SHUN EVIL, Job 28:28; Ps 34:14; 97:10; Pr 4:27; 14:16; Zec 7:10; Ro 12:9; 1Co 10:6; 1Th 5:22; 1Pe 3:11.

See Sin Forbidden, **3344**; *Forsake Sin*, **3346**.

1799—(6) TAKE HEED to conduct, Mt 6:1; 18:10; 24:4; Mk 4:24; 13:9, 33; Lk 8:18; 11:35; 12:15; 21:8; 1Co 3:10; 10:12; Col 4:17; 1Ti 4:16; 2Pe 1:19.

See Watchfulness (2), **3785**; *Conduct (5)*, **812**.

1800—IRON, Nu 31:22; Dt 3:11; Jos 8:31; 17:16; 1Ki 22:11; 1Ch 22:3; 29:7; Job 19:24; Ac 12:10.

1801—IRONY, examples of (N.M.), 2Sa 6:20; 1Ki 18:27; 22:15; Job 12:2; Mt 22:16; 27:29; Mk 2:17.

1802—ISAAC (Laughter), son of Abraham and Sarah, Ge 17:19; 21:3, 12; 22:2; 24:4; 26:12; 28:1; 35:29; 49:31; Heb 11:17, 20.

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Submission, Ge 22:6-9.

Meditation, Ge 24:63.

Affection, Ge 24:67.

Imitated his father's sin, Ge 26:7.

Peaceableness, Ge 26:20-22.

Prayerfulness, Ge 26:25.

A man of faith, Heb 11:20.

1803—ISAIAH, son of Amoz, **one of the greater prophets,** 2Ki 19:2; 20:1; 2Ch 26:22; Isa 1:1; 2:1; 6:1; 7:3; 13:1; 20:2; 37:2; 38:1; 39:3; Mt 3:3; 4:14.

1804—ISH-BOSHETH, son of Saul, 2Sa 2:8; 3:8; 4:5, 8, 12.

1805—ISHMAEL (God shall hear), son of Abraham and Hagar, Ge 16:11; 17:18; 21:10, 14, 18, 21; 25:12; Jdg 8:24; Ps 83:6.

The Outcast, Life Summarized (N.M.).

Born of a bigamous marriage, with a foreigner, Ge 16:2-4, 15.

May have had childish dreams that he was to be the heir, Ge 17:18.

The real heir born, Ge 21:1-7.

Lacking prudence, mocked at the weaning-feast of his rival, Ge 21:9.

Thus became an outcast, Ge 21:10-14.

A man of the desert, Ge 21:21.

Returned to attend the funeral of his father, Abraham, Ge 25:9.

Became the head of a great nation, Ge 17:20; 25:12-16.

1806—ISLANDS, mentioned in the scriptures (N.M.), Jer 2:10; Ac 16:11; 20:15; 21:1, 3; 27:16; 28:1; Rev 1:9.

ISRAEL—THE JEWS

For alphabetical arrangement of all topics and collateral subjects, see General Index.

(A) ISRAEL

1807—(1) Name given to Jacob, Ge 32:28; 35:10; 2Ki 17:34.

See Jacob, **1837**.

1808—(2) Name given to God's Chosen People, Ex 6:7; Nu 23:9; Dt 4:37; 2Sa 7:23; Ps 135:4; Isa 43:1; 45:4.

See God's People, **2723**; *Chosen Ones*, **2725**; *Spiritual Adoption*, **739**.

(B) A TYPE OF THE TRUE CHURCH when obedient.

(1) Called to Separation.

See Separation (2), **288**.

1809—(2) Exalted to a High Position, Dt 26:19; 28:1, 13; 32:13; 33:29; Isa 14:2; 45:14; 49:23; 60:14.

See God's People, **2723**.

(3) Under the Special Protection of God. See **364**.

1810—(4) Victorious in Battle, Ge 14:15; Ex 14:30; Jos 6:20; 10:11; Jdg 7:21; 1Sa 7:10; 11:11; 17:51; 2Sa 10:18; 23:10; 2Ch 20:27.

See Divine Protector (a), **366**.

1811—(5) Promised Special Protection from Calamities.

Ex 8:22 " 'But on that day I will deal differently with the land of Goshen, where my people live; no swarms of flies will be there, so that you will know that I, the LORD, am in this land.

Ex 9:6 And the next day the LORD did it: All the livestock of the Egyptians died, but not one animal belonging to the Israelites died.

Ex 9:26 The only place it did not hail was the land of Goshen, where the Israelites were.

Ex 11:7 But among the Israelites not a dog will bark at any man or animal.' Then you will know that the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.

Ex 12:13 The blood will be a sign for you on the houses where you are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you. No destructive plague will touch you when I strike Egypt.

Ex 15:26 He said, "If you listen carefully to the voice of the LORD your God and do what is right in his eyes, if you pay attention to his commands and keep all his decrees, I will not bring on you any of the diseases I brought on the Egyptians, for I am the LORD, who heals you." (Ps 91:7)

Mk 16:18 they will pick up snakes with their hands; and when they drink deadly poison, it will not hurt them at all; they will place their hands on sick people, and they will get well."

See Divine Protection, **364, 365**; *Security (1),* **3174**; *Health Promised,* **1505**.

(C) A TYPE OF THE APOSTATE CHURCH when disobedient.

1812—(1) Lost the Joy of Divine Favor, Isa 24:11; Jer 7:34; 16:9; 25:10; La 5:15; Eze 26:13; Hos 2:11; Am 8:10; Rev 18:23.

1813—(2) Compared to an Unfruitful Vine, Ps 80:8; Isa 5:2; Jer 2:21; Eze 15:6; 17:6; 19:10; Hos 10:1.

See Unfruitfulness, **1340**.

1814—(3) Characterized as an Adulteress, Jdg 2:17; 8:27; 1Ch 5:25; Ps 106:39; Eze 6:9; 20:30; 23:35; Hos 4:12; 5:4; 9:1.

See Forsaking God, **1237, 1238**; *Backsliding,* **993**; *Apostasy,* **1235**.

1815—(4) Threatened with Judgment, Lev 26:17; Dt 28:15; 31:17; 1Ki 14:16; Jer 7:15; 15:1; Hos 9:17; 2Th 2:12.

See Threats, **3618**; *Divine Curse,* **903**; *God's Face Hidden,* **1275**; *Castaways,* **1274**; *Final Separation,* **291**.

1816—(5) Became a Byword to Neighboring Nations, Dt 28:37; 1Ki 9:7; Ps 44:14; Jer 24:9; Eze 22:4.

1817—(6) Defeated in Battle, Jos 7:4; Jdg 3:13; 1Sa 4:2, 17; 31:3; 2Sa 1:4; Ps 44:10.

See Adversity, **2902**; *Sin's Misery,* **788**.

1818—(7) Humbled into the Dust, Ex 1:13; Lev 26:17; Dt 28:48; Jdg 3:14; 6:2; 1Sa 17:11; 2Ki 17:20; Ezr 9:7; Ne 9:28; Isa 3:4; 51:23.

See Degradation, **967**.

1819—(8) Utterly Cut Off, Hos 9:17; Mt 21:43; Lk 14:24; 20:16; Ro 11:17.

See The Wicked (4), **3068**.

1820—(9) Carried into Bondage, Ex 1:11; 2:11, 23; 5:4; Nu 20:15; Ac 7:6.

See Captivity (2), **1826**.

(D) JUDGES OF ISRAEL

1821—(1) General References to, Ex 18:13; Dt 1:16; 16:18; 25:1; 1Sa 2:25; 7:16; 2Ch 19:5; Mt 5:25; Lk 18:2.

1822—(2) Names of the Rulers before Saul was Anointed king.

1. Othniel, Jdg 3:9.
2. Ehud, Jdg 3:15.
3. Shamgar, Jdg 3:31.
4. Deborah, Jdg 4:5.
5. Gideon, Jdg 6:36.
6. Abimelech, Jdg 9:1.
7. Tola, Jdg 10:1.
8. Jair, Jdg 10:3.
9. Jephthah, Jdg 11:11.
10. Ibzan, Jdg 12:8.
11. Elon, Jdg 12:11.
12. Abdon, Jdg 12:13.
13. Samson, Jdg 16:30.
14. Eli, 1Sa 4:18.
See Eli, **1108**.
15. Samuel, 1Sa 7:15.
See Samuel, **3138**.

1823—(E) KINGS OF ISRAEL. (Kings before the Division of the Kingdom)

See Saul, **3158**; *David,* **919**; *Solomon,* **3414**.

1. Jeroboam I, 1Ki 11:28.
2. Nadab, 1Ki 14:20.
3. Baasha, 1Ki 15:16.
4. Elah, 1Ki 16:8.
5. Zimri, 1Ki 16:15.
6. Omri, 1Ki 16:16.
7. Ahab, 1Ki 16:29.
8. Ahaziah (b), 1Ki 22:40.
9. Jehoram (b), or Joram, 2Ki 1:17.
10. Jehu, 1Ki 19:16.
11. Jehoahaz (a), 2Ki 10:35.
12. Jehoash (b), 2Ki 13:10.
13. Jeroboam II, 2Ki 14:23.
14. Zechariah, 2Ki 14:29.
15. Shallum (a), 2Ki 15:10.
16. Menahem, 2Ki 15:14.
17. Pekahiah, 2Ki 15:23.
18. Pekah, 2Ki 15:25.
19. Hoshea, 2Ki 15:30.

1824—(F) KINGS OF JUDAH.

1. Rehoboam, 1Ki 11:43.
2. Abijah, or Abijam, 1Ki 14:31.
3. Asa, 1Ki 15:8.
4. Jehoshaphat, 1Ki 15:24.
5. Jehoram (a), 2Ch 21:1.
6. Ahaziah (a), 2Ki 8:25.
7. Athaliah (Queen), 2Ki 8:26.
8. Joash, or Jehoash (a), 2Ki 11:2.
9. Amaziah, 2Ki 14:1.
10. Azariah, or Uzziah, 2Ki 14:21.
11. Jotham, 2Ki 15:5.
12. Ahaz, 2Ki 15:38.
13. Hezekiah, 2Ki 16:20.
14. Manasseh, 2Ki 21:1.
15. Amon, 2Ki 21:19.
16. Josiah, 1Ki 13:2.
17. Jehoahaz (c), or Shallum, 2Ki 23:30.
18. Jehoiakim, 2Ki 23:34.
19. Jehoiachin, or Jeconiah, 2Ki 24:6.
20. Zedekiah, or Mattaniah, 2Ki 24:17.

(G) CAPTIVITY OF

1825—(1) Foretold, Dt 28:36; 1Ki 14:15; Isa 39:7; Jer 13:19; Am 7:11; Lk 21:24.

See Dispersion (2), **1023**.

1826—(2) Fulfillment of Prophecies Concerning, 2Ki 15:29; 17:6; 18:11; 24:14; 25:11; 2Ch 28:5.

See Jerusalem (2), **1882**.

1827—(3) Return from, Dt 30:3; Isa 11:11; Jer 16:15; 23:3; Zep 3:20; Zec 10:10.

See Restoration (2), **3026**.

1828—(H) REMNANT of, will remain, Isa 1:9; 4:3; 11:16; 37:4; Jer 6:9; 23:3; 31:7; Eze 14:22; Mic 2:12; Zep 2:9; Ro 9:27; 11:5.

1829—(I) PERSECUTION OF, 2Ki 16:6; Est 3:13; Ps 74:8; 83:4; Da 8:8; Ac 16:20; 18:2.

1830—ISSACHAR, son of Jacob and Leah, Ge 30:18; 35:23; 49:14; Jos 19:17.

1831—ITALY, mentioned, Ac 18:2; 27:6; Heb 13:24.

1832—ITHAMAR, son of Aaron, Ex 6:23; Nu 3:4; 4:28.

1833—ITTAI, the Gittite, one of David's captains, 2Sa 15:19; 18:2.

1834—IVORY, 1Ki 10:18; 22:39; Ps 45:8; SS 7:4; Eze 27:6; Am 3:15; 6:4; Rev 18:12.

J

1835—JABBOK, brook of, one of the eastern tributaries of the Jordan, Ge 32:22; Nu 21:24; Dt 2:37; 3:16.

1836—JABESH GILEAD, a town east of the Jordan, Jdg 21:8; 1Sa 11:1; 31:11; 2Sa 2:4; 21:12.

1837—JACOB (Supplanter), son of Isaac.

(1) General References to, Ge 25:26, 34; 27:6, 30; 28:1; 29:1, 18; 30:25; 31:3; 32:9, 30; 33:10, 17; 35:1; 36:6; 37:3; 42:1; 43:11; 45:26; 46:5; 47:9; 48:2; 49:33; 50:13.

(2) Summary of his Character (N.M.).

Naturally crafty, Ge 25:31-33.
Deceptive, Ge 27:18-29.
Reaped the result of his own sin, Ge 27:42, 43.
Became Religious, Ge 28:10, 20, 21.
Affectionate, Ge 29:18.
Industrious, Ge 31:40.
Prayerful, Ge 32:9-12, 24-30.
Disciplined by affliction, Ge 37:28; 42:36.
A man of faith, Heb 11:21.

1838—JAEL, wife of Heber (N.M.), Jdg 4:17; 5:6, 24.

JAIR

1839—(1) Son of Manasseh (N.M.), Nu 32:41; Dt 3:14.

1840—(2) A Judge (N.M.), Jdg 10:3.

See Judges (2), **1822**.

1841—JAIRUS, ruler of a synagogue, whose child Christ raised to life (N.M.), Mt 9:18; Mk 5:22.

JAMES

1842—(1) An Apostle, son of Zebedee, **brother of John,** Mt 4:21; 10:2; 17:1; Mk 1:19; 3:17; 5:37; 9:2; 10:35; 14:33; Lk 5:10; 6:14; 8:51; Ac 1:13; 12:2.

1843—(2) An Apostle, son of Alphaeus, Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:15; Ac 1:13; 21:18; 1Co 15:7; Gal 1:19; 2:9.

1844—(3) The Lord's Brother, (authorities differ as to the existence and identity of this character) (N.M.), Mt 13:55; Mk 6:3; Gal 1:19.

Characteristics of.

Slow to accept Christ, Jn 7:5.
After the resurrection joined the disciples, Ac 1:14.
Possibly was won by the appearance of the Lord after his resurrection, 1Co 15:7.

Regarded by many as one of the leaders of the church at Jerusalem, Ac 15:13; 21:18.

Also author of the letter of James (?), Jas 1:1.

1845—JAPHETH, son of Noah, Ge 5:32; 6:10; 7:13; 9:18; 10:2; 1Ch 1:5.

1846—JASHAR, book of (N.M.), Jos 10:13; 2Sa 1:18.

1847—JASON (N.M.).

A disciple of Paul, Ac 17:5.

A kinsman of Paul, Ro 16:21.

1848—JAVELIN, or Spear (N.M.), Nu 25:7; 1Sa 18:10.

1849—JAZER, a city of Gilead (N.M.), Nu 21:32; 32:1; Jos 13:25; 21:39.

JEALOUSY

1850—(1) Divine, Ex 20:5; 34:14; Dt 4:24; 29:20; Jos 24:19; 1Ki 14:22; 1Co 10:22.

See Undivided Service, **3898**.

1851—(2) Examples of Human.

Joseph's Brothers

Ge 37:4 When his brothers saw that their father loved him more than any of them, they hated him and could not speak a kind word to him.

The Men of Ephraim

Jdg 8:1 Now the Ephraimites asked Gideon, "Why have you treated us like this? Why didn't you call us when you went to fight Midian?" And they criticized him sharply.

King Saul

1Sa 18:8 Saul was very angry; this refrain galled him. "They have credited David with tens of thousands," he thought, "but me with only thousands. What more can he get but the kingdom?" (2Sa 19:41; Pr 6:34)

The Laborers in the Vineyard

Mt 20:12 'These men who were hired last worked only one hour,' they said, 'and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden of the work and the heat of the day.'

The Elder Brother

Lk 15:28 "The older brother became angry and refused to go in. So his father went out and pleaded with him.

See Envy (2), **1138**.

1852—JEBUSITES, Jos 11:3; 15:63; Jdg 1:21; 3:5; 19:11; 2Sa 5:8.

1853—JEDUTHUN, a musician (N.M.), 1Ch 16:41; 25:6.

JEHOAHAZ

1854—(1) Son of Jehu, king of Israel, 2Ki 10:35; 13:1, 9; 14:1, 8.

1855—(2) Son of Jehoram, king of Judah (N.M.).

See Ahaziah of Judah, **104**.

1856—(3) Or Shallum, son of Josiah, king of Judah, 2Ki 23:30, 34; 2Ch 36:1; Jer 22:11.

JEHOASH

1857—(1) Or Joash, king of Judah (N.M.).

See Joash, **1898**.

1858—(2) Or Joash, king of Israel, **son of Jehoahaz,** 2Ki 13:10, 14, 25; 14:8; 2Ch 25:17, 23.

1859—JEHOIACHIN, Coniah, or Jeconiah, king of Judah, son of Jehoiakim, 2Ki 24:6, 8, 15; 25:27; 2Ch 36:9; Est 2:6; Jer 22:24; 24:1; 28:4; 29:2; 52:31.

JEHOIADA

1860—(1) Officer of David (N.M.), 2Sa 8:18.

1861—(2) High Priest, 2Ki 11:4, 17; 12:9; 2Ch 22:11; 23:9, 16; 24:2, 15.

1862—JEHOIAKIM, or Eliakim, king of Judah, son of Josiah, 2Ki 23:34; 24:1; 2Ch 36:8; Jer 1:3; 22:18; 25:1; 26:1; 27:1; 36:1; 46:2; 52:2.

JEHONADAB

See Jonadab (2), **1908**.

JEHORAM

1863—(1) King of Judah, son of Jehoshaphat, 2Ch 21:1, 5, 9, 16, 20; Mt 1:8.

1864—(2) Or Joram, king of Israel, **son of Ahab,** 2Ki 1:17; 3:1; 5:6; 6:21, 30; 7:17; 9:14, 21, 24; 2Ch 22:5.

JEHOSHAPHAT

1865—(1) David's Recorder (N.M.), 2Sa 8:16; 20:24; 1Ki 4:3; 1Ch 18:15.

1866—(2) King of Judah, son of Asa, 1Ki 15:24; 22:41; 2Ki 8:16; 2Ch 17:1; 18:1; 19:1; 20:1; 21:1.

Summary of his life (N.M.).

One of the best kings of Judah.

Had a godly father, 2Ch 14:2.

Inaugurated a system of religious instruction for the people, 2Ch 17:7-9.

Commanded the Judges to be just, 2Ch 19:6-9.

When surrounding nations attacked him he trusted in the Lord and gained a great victory, 2Ch 20:1-37.

He manifested weakness in forming alliances with wicked kings, 1Ki 22:1-36; 2Ki 3:4-27.

1867—JEHOVAH CHOSEN, or Yahweh, as God, Ge 28:21; Dt 26:17; Ru 1:16; 1Ki 18:39; 2Ki 5:17; Ps 16:2; 31:14; 63:1; 73:25; 118:28; 140:6.

See Wise Choice, **676**; *Choose Good,* **1184**.

1868—JEHOVAH-JIREH (The Lord will Provide) (N.M.), Ge 22:14.

1869—JEHOVAH-NISSI (The Lord my Banner) (N.M.), Ex 17:15.

1870—JEHOVAH-SHALOM (The Lord send Peace) (N.M.), Jdg 6:24.

1871—JEHOVAH-SHAMMAH (The Lord is There) (N.M.), Eze 48:35.

1872—JEHOVAH-TSIDKENU (The Lord our Righteousness) (N.M.), Jer 23:6; 33:16.

1873—JEHOZADAK, Josedech, or Jozadak, high priest, 1Ch 6:15; Ezr 3:2; 5:2; 10:18; Ne 12:26; Hag 1:1; Zec 6:11.

JEHU

1874—(1) King of Israel, son of Nimshi, 1Ki 19:16; 2Ki 9:2, 24; 10:1, 29, 35; Hos 1:4.

1875—(2) Prophet, son of Hanani, 1Ki 16:1; 2Ch 19:2; 20:34.

1876—JEPHTHAH, son of Gilead, a deliverer of Israel, one of the judges, Jdg 11:1, 5, 14, 30, 34, 40; 12:2, 7; 1Sa 12:11.

Summary of his life (N.M.).

An outcast, Jdg 11:1, 2.

Rises to leadership, Jdg 11:4-10.

Moved at times by God's Spirit, Jdg 11:29.

Made a rash vow, Jdg 11:30, 31.

Delivered Israel from their enemies, Jdg 11:33.

A man who kept his vow, Jdg 11:39.

1877—JEREMIAH, son of Hilkiah, one of the greater prophets, Jer 1:1; 3:6; 20:2; 21:3; 24:3; 25:2; 28:5; 36:4, 27; 37:13; 21; 38:6, 13, 27; 39:15; 40:1; 42:7; 43:8; 44:1; 45:1; 46:1; 47:1; 49:34; 51:60.

1878—JERICHO, a city west of the Jordan, near Jerusalem, Nu 22:1; Dt 34:3; Jos 6:1, 20; 7:2; 2Ki 2:4; 25:5; 2Ch 28:15; Jer 39:5; Mt 20:29; Mk 10:46; Lk 10:30; 18:35.

JEROBOAM

1879—(1) First king of Israel, son of Nebat, 1Ki 11:28; 12:2, 12, 20, 26, 32; 13:1; 14:7, 19; 2Ch 13:4, 13, 20.

1880—(2) King of Israel, son and successor of Jehoash, 2Ki 14:23, 27; Am 1:1; 7:10.

JERUSALEM

1881—(1) General References to, Jos 10:1; Jdg 19:10; 2Sa 5:6; 11:1; 15:14; 20:3; 1Ki 2:11; 8:1; 10:2.

1882—(2) Calamities of, 1Ki 14:25; 2Ki 14:13; 16:5; 24:10; 2Ch 25:23; Ps 79:1; La 1:1.

See Lamentation (2), **1946**; *Captivity (2),* **1826**; *Temple Destroyed,* **3581**.

1883—(3) Prophecies against, Isa 3:1; Jer 9:11; 19:8; 21:10; 25:18; Am 2:5; Mic 3:12; Mt 23:37; Lk 19:43; 21:24.

See Lamentation (2), **1946**.

1884—(4) The Names given to (N.M.).

Ariel, Isa 29:1.

City of David, 2Sa 5:7; Isa 22:9.

City of God, Ps 46:4; 87:3.

City of the Great King, Ps 48:2.

City of Judah, 2Ch 25:28.

City of Truth, Zec 8:3.

Holy City, Ne 11:1.

Holy Hill, Da 9:16.

Jebusite City, Jos 18:28; Jdg 19:10.

Perfection of Beauty, La 2:15.

Salem, Ge 14:18; Ps 76:2.

Throne of the Lord, Jer 3:17.

Zion, 1Ki 8:1; Zec 9:13.

1885—(5) Called the Holy City, Ne 11:1; Isa 1:26; 48:2; 52:1; Joel 3:17; Mt 4:5;

See Gates (3), **1393**; *Patriotism,* **2528**; *Restoration (2),* **3026**.

1886—JERUSALEM, NEW, Heb 11:10, 16; 12:22; 13:14; Rev 21:2, 10; 22:19.

1887—JESHUA, or Joshua, the priest, Ezr 2:2; 3:2; 4:3; 5:2; Ne 7:7; 12:1, 10.

1888—JESHURUN, a name given to the Israelites (N.M.), Dt 32:15; 33:5; Isa 44:2.

1889—JESSE, father of David, Ru 4:17; 1Sa 16:1; 17:13; 22:3; 1Ch 2:13; Mt 1:5.

1890—JOKING, foolish, forbidden (N.M.), Pr 26:19; Eph 5:4.

JESUS CHRIST

See Christ, Jesus, **677-723**.

1891—JESUS OF NAZARETH, Mt 21:11; Mk 1:24; 14:67; 16:6; Lk 18:37; 24:19; Jn 1:45; 18:5; 19:19; Ac 2:22; 3:6; 4:10; 6:14; 10:38; 22:8; 26:9.

See Nazarene, **2570**.

JESUS' SAKE

See Suffering (B), **3475**.

1892—JETHRO, Hobab or Reuel (?), a priest of Midian, Ex 2:18; 3:1; 4:18; 18:1, 12; Nu 10:29.

JEWS. See Hebrews, **1554.**
1893—JEZEBEL, wife of Ahab, the wicked queen.
(1) **General References to,** 1Ki 16:31; 18:4; 19:1; 21:5, 23; 2Ki 9:10, 30, 36.
(2) **Characteristics of** (N.M.).
A patroness of idolatry, 1Ki 18:19.
Revengeful, 1Ki 19:2.
A murderess, 1Ki 21:5-13.
Incited her husband to evil, 1Ki 21:25.
Vain, 2Ki 9:30.
Met a terrible death, 2Ki 9:33-35.
See Notable Women, **3870.**
JEZREEL
1894—(1) A City in the south of Judea (N.M.), Jos 15:56.
1895—(2) A City of Issachar (N.M.), Jos 19:18.
1896—(3) A Valley (N.M.), Jos 17:16.
1897—JOAB, son of Zeruiah, commander of David's army, 2Sa 2:18; 3:27; 14:2; 18:14; 20:10; 24:3; 1Ki 2:22, 29, 34; 1Ch 2:16; 11:6; 26:28.
1898—JOASH, or Jehoash (1), king of Judah, son of Ahaziah, 2Ki 11:2, 21; 12:1, 7, 18; 2Ch 24:2, 17, 22, 24.
King of Israel.
See Jehoash, **1858.**
Father of Gideon, Jdg 6:29.
1899—JOB of the land of Uz, Job 1:1; Eze 14:14; Jas 5:11.
A Patient Man (N.M.), Jas 5:11.
Lost his property, Job 1:13-17.
Lost his children, Job 1:18, 19.
Lost his health, Job 2:7-9.
Lack of sympathy, Job 16:1-3.
Loss of friends, Job 30:1-10.
Faith strained but victorious, Job 19:1-27.
Unselfish prayer leads to his deliverance, Job 42:10.
Blessings restored, Job 42:11, 13.
1900—JOEL, a prophet, son of Pethuel (N.M.).
See Book of Joel, **4251.**
1901—JOHANAN, a Jewish captain (N.M.), 2Ki 25:23; Jer 40:8; 41:11; 42:1; 43:2.
1902—JOHN, the beloved disciple, son of Zebedee.
(1) **General References to,** Mt 4:21; 17:1; Mk 1:29; 5:37; 14:33; Lk 5:10; 9:49; Jn 13:23; 19:26; 20:2; 21:7, 20; Ac 1:13; 3:1; 8:14; Gal 2:9; Rev 1:9; 10:11.
See Beloved Disciple, **392.**
(2) **Facts Concerning** (N.M.).
Full of energy, Mk 3:17.
Intolerant, Mk 9:38.
Vindictive, Lk 9:54.
Ambitious, Mk 10:35-37.
Learned the lesson of love in the school of Christ, Jn 13:23; 1Jn 2:9, 10; 3:14-18; 4:7-11.
Entrusted with the care of Christ's Mother, Jn 19:26.
Referred to Christian love twenty-five, or more, times in his Epistles.
1903—JOHN THE BAPTIST
(1) **General References to,** Isa 40:3; Mt 3:1, 13; 4:12; 11:2, 7, 11, 14; 14:3, 10; Mk 1:14; 6:29; Lk 1:13, 57, 60, 76, 80; 3:2; Jn 1:15, 19, 29; 3:26; 5:33.
Characteristics of (N.M.).
Self-denial, Mt 3:4.
Courage, Mt 3:7; 14:4.
Obedience, Mt 3:15.
Powerful preacher, Mk 1:5.
Humility, Mk 1:7; Jn 1:19-23.
Holiness, Mk 6:20.
Burning zeal, Jn 5:35.
Honored by Christ, Mt 11:11; Lk 7:24-27.
Did no miracle, Jn 10:41.
Suffered martyrdom, Mt 14:10.
1904—(2) Called the Forerunner of Christ, Mal 3:1; Mt 11:10; Lk 1:17, 76.
(3) **Baptism by.** See **760.**
1905—(4) Disciples of, Mt 9:14; 11:2; 14:12; Mk 2:18; Lk 5:33; 7:18; Jn 3:25.
1906—(5) His Testimony Concerning Christ, Jn 1:29, 36; 3:28-36; 5:33; 10:41.
JONADAB
1907—(1) David's Nephew (N.M.), 2Sa 13:3, 32.
1908—(2) Or Jehonadab, son of Rechab (N.M.), 2Ki 10:15; Jer 35:6, 19.
See Rechabites, **2969.**
1909—JONAH, son of Amittai a prophet, the "Reluctant Missionary," 2Ki 14:25; Jnh 1:1; 2:1; 3:1; 4:5; Mt 12:39; 16:4; Lk 11:29.
Summary of his life (N.M.).
Sent to a foreign field, Jnh 1:2.
Sought to flee from an unwelcome duty, Jnh 1:3.
Overtaken in his flight, Jnh 1:4-17.
Finds God's presence even in the depths of the sea, Ps 139:10; Jnh 2:1-10.
Proceeds upon his mission of warning, Jnh 3:1-3.
Disappointed at the success of his own message, Jnh 3:5-10; 4:1.
Reveals his bigotry in lamenting the repentance of the Ninevites, Jnh 4:1-3.
Taught a lesson of the breadth of the Divine Love, Jnh 4:4-11.
JONATHAN
1910—(1) A Levite, son of Gershom (N.M.), Jdg 17:7; 18:30.
1911—(2) Son of Saul, 1Sa 14:1, 27, 43, 49; 18:1; 19:2; 20:4; 31:2; 2Sa 1:17.
Characteristics of (N.M.).
Heroic faith, 1Sa 14:6.
Undaunted courage, 1Sa 14:7-13.
Self-sacrificing friendship, 1Sa 18:4; 19:2.
1912—(3) Son of Abiathar (N.M.), 2Sa 15:27; 17:17; 1Ki 1:42.
1913—(4) One of David's Warriors (N.M.), 2Sa 21:21; 1Ch 20:7.
1914—JOPPA, (modern Jaffa), a seaport in Dan, Jos 19:46; 2Ch 2:16; Ezr 3:7; Jnh 1:3; Ac 9:36; 10:5; 11:5.
JORAM, king of Israel.
See Jehoram (2), **1864.**
King of Judah.
See Jehoram (1), **1863.**
JORDAN
1915—(1) River of, Ge 32:10; Nu 32:32; Dt 4:22; Jos 3:15; 4:3; Jdg 8:4; 2Sa 17:22; 2Ki 2:8; 5:10; 6:4; Jer 12:5; Mt 3:6.
1916—(2) Plain of (N.M.), Ge 13:10; Nu 22:1; 26:3; 1Ki 7:46; 2Ch 4:17.
JOSEPH
1917—(1) Son of Jacob, Ge 30:24; 33:2; 37:2, 28; 39:2; 40:4; 41:25; 42:7; 43:16; 44:2; 45:1; 46:29; 47:7; 48:1; 50:1, 26; Ex 13:19; Jos 24:32; 1Ch 5:1.
Summary of his life (N.M.).
A youthful dreamer, Ge 37:5-9.
Dreams fulfilled, Ge 41:42-44.
Faithful in hard places, Ge 39:1-6, 20-23.
Resisted temptation, Ge 39:7-13.
Unspoiled by sudden prosperity, Ge 41:14-46.
Manifested brotherly love, Ge 43:30; 45:14.
Devoted son, Ge 45:23; 47:7.
Depended upon God, Ge 41:16; 45:8.
Returned good for evil, Ge 50:16-21.
1918—(2) Husband of Mary, Mt 1:16; 2:13, 19; Lk 2:4; 3:23; 4:22.
Characteristics of (N.M.).
Charitableness, Mt 1:19.
Faith, Mt 1:24.
Obedience, Mt 2:14.
Faithfulness to religious duty, Lk 2:41.
1919—(3) Of Arimathea, Mt 27:57; Lk 23:50.
1920—(4) Or Barsabbas (N.M.), Ac 1:23.
1921—JOSES, one of Christ's brothers, Mt 13:55; 27:56. (N.M. Mk 15:40)
1922—JOSHUA, Jehoshua, successor of Moses, Ex 17:9; 24:13; 32:17; 33:11; Nu 11:28; 13:16; 14:6, 30; 27:18; 32:12; 34:17; Dt 1:38; 3:21; 31:7; 34:9; Jdg 2:8; 1Ki 16:34.
Characteristics of (N.M.).
Faith, Nu 14:6-8.
Entire consecration, Nu 32:12.
Spiritual mindedness, Jos 3:5; 8:30.
Godly reverence, Jos 5:14.
Courage, Jos 10:25.
Obedience, Jos 11:15.
Decision, Jos 24:15.
Or Jeshua, high priest
See Jeshua, **1887.**
1923—JOSIAH, king of Judah, son of Amon, 1Ki 13:2; 2Ki 21:24; 22:3, 9; 23:29; 2Ch 34:1; 35:1, 23; Jer 1:2.
JOTHAM
1924—(1) Son of Gideon (N.M.), Jdg 9:5.
1925—(2) King of Judah, son of Uzziah, 2Ki 15:5; 2Ch 27:1, 6, 9; Isa 1:1; Hos 1:1; Mic 1:1; Mt 1:9.

JOY—SORROW

1926—(A) CHRIST'S JOY.
In the Divine Method of Revelation
Lk 10:21 At that time Jesus, full of joy through the Holy Spirit, said, "I praise you, Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because you have hidden these things from the wise and learned, and revealed them to little children. Yes, Father, for this was your good pleasure.
In finding the Lost Sheep
Lk 15:5 And when he finds it, he joyfully puts it on his shoulders
Abides in Believers
Jn 15:11 I have told you this so that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be complete.

Bestowed through his Words
Jn 17:13 "I am coming to you now, but I say these things while I am still in the world, so that they may have the full measure of my joy within them.

Sustained him at the Cross
Heb 12:2 Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

1927—(B) GREAT JOY, occasions of.
The laying of the Foundation of the Temple, Ezr 3:12.
The Creation, Job 38:7.
The Coming of Christ, Mt 2:10.
The Resurrection of Christ, Mt 28:8.
The Ascension of Christ, Lk 24:52.
The Conversion of the Gentiles, Ac 15:3.
See Happiness, **1937, 1938**; *Joy Expressed,* **1939**.

1928—(C) JOY PROMISED to believers.
Ne 8:10 Nehemiah said, "Go and enjoy choice food and sweet drinks, and send some to those who have nothing prepared. This day is sacred to our Lord. Do not grieve, for the joy of the LORD is your strength."

Ps 16:11 You have made known to me the path of life; you will fill me with joy in your presence, with eternal pleasures at your right hand.

Ps 30:5 For his anger lasts only a moment, but his favor lasts a lifetime; weeping may remain for a night, but rejoicing comes in the morning. (Ps 89:16)

Ps 126:5 Those who sow in tears will reap with songs of joy.

Ps 132:16 I will clothe her priests with salvation, and her saints will ever sing for joy.

Isa 12:3 With joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation.

Isa 35:10 and the ransomed of the LORD will return. They will enter Zion with singing; everlasting joy will crown their heads. Gladness and joy will overtake them, and sorrow and sighing will flee away. (Lk 2:10; Jn 15:11)

Jn 16:24 Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete. (Jn 17:13)

Ro 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit,

1929—(D) JOY RESTORED.
At the Return of Divine Favor, Ps 30:11.
To those who Mourn, Isa 61:3.
At the Deliverance of the Nation, Jer 30:19; 31:13.
At the Opening of the Door of Hope, Hos 2:15.
At the Vision of the Risen Savior, Jn 16:20.

1930—(E) JOY, SPIRITUAL, special reasons for.
The Dedication of God's House
Ezr 6:22 For seven days they celebrated with joy the Feast of Unleavened Bread, because the LORD had filled them with joy by changing the attitude of the king of Assyria, so that he assisted them in the work on the house of God, the God of Israel. (Ne 12:43)

The Return from Captivity
Ps 126:2 Our mouths were filled with laughter, our tongues with songs of joy. Then it was said among the nations, "The LORD has done great things for them."

The Blessings of a Spiritual Life
Isa 61:10 I delight greatly in the LORD; my soul rejoices in my God. For he has clothed me with garments of salvation and arrayed me in a robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom adorns his head like a priest, and as a bride adorns herself with her jewels.

The Delights of God's Word
Jer 15:16 When your words came, I ate them; they were my joy and my heart's delight, for I bear your name, O LORD God Almighty.

Times of Spiritual Refreshing
Ac 8:5 Philip went down to a city in Samaria and proclaimed the Christ there.

Ac 8:6 When the crowds heard Philip and saw the miraculous signs he did, they all paid close attention to what he said.

Ac 8:8 So there was great joy in that city. (Ac 8:39; Ro 5:11; 2Co 7:4)

The Love of Christ
1Pe 1:8 Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy,

1931—(F) SORROW BANISHED, a time when it will be, foretold, Isa 25:8; 35:10; 51:11; 60:20; 65:19; Jer 31:12; Rev 7:17; 21:4.
See God's Promises (2), **2879**.

(G) REJOICING
1932—(1) The Duty of, Dt 12:7; 16:11; Ps 5:11; 32:11; Zep 3:14; Zec 9:9; Lk 10:20; Ro 12:15; Php 4:4; 1Th 5:16.

1933—(2) Instances of, 1Sa 2:1; 11:15; Mt 2:10; Lk 1:47; Ac 8:39; 16:34; Ro 5:2.

1934—(3) In Tribulation, examples of.
Famine
Hab 3:17 Though the fig tree does not bud and there are no grapes on the vines, though the olive crop fails and the fields produce no food, though there are no sheep in the pen and no cattle in the stalls,

Hab 3:18 yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will be joyful in God my Savior. (Mt 5:12; Lk 6:23)

Persecution
Ac 5:41 The apostles left the Sanhedrin, rejoicing because they had been counted worthy of suffering disgrace for the Name.

Imprisonment
*Ac 16:23 After they had been severely flogged, they were thrown into prison and the jailer was commanded to guard them carefully.

Ac 16:25 About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the other prisoners were listening to them.

Poverty
2Co 6:10 sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; poor, yet making many rich; having nothing, and yet possessing everything. (Col 1:24)

Loss of Property
Heb 10:34 You sympathized with those in prison and joyfully accepted the confiscation of your property, because you knew that you yourselves had better and lasting possessions.

Fiery Trials
1Pe 4:12 Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you.

1Pe 4:13 But rejoice that you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed.
See Affliction (2), **490**; *Happiness (2),* **1938**.

1935—(4) In Evil Forbidden, Job 31:29; Ps 35:19; Pr 17:5; 24:17; Ob 12; 1Co 13:6.
See Uncharitableness, **661**.

1936—(H) GLADNESS, examples of, 2Ch 30:21; Ne 8:17; Ps 4:7; 45:15; Ac 2:46; 11:23; 14:17.

(I) HAPPINESS
1937—(1) General References to, Ps 128:2; 144:15; Pr 3:18; 14:21; 16:20; 28:14; 29:18; Jn 13:17.
See Blessed Ones, **376**; *Obedience (3),* **2616**.

1938—(2) Affliction of the Righteous leads to, Job 5:17; Ps 94:12; Jas 5:11; 1Pe 3:14; 4:14.
See Affliction (2), **490**; *Affliction (9),* **497**; *God's Promises (2),* **2879**.

1939—(J) SHOUTING for joy, Lev 9:24; Jos 6:20; 2Sa 6:15; 1Ch 15:28; 2Ch 13:15; 15:14; Ezr 3:11; Ps 5:11; 47:1; Isa 12:6; Zep 3:14; Zec 9:9.

(K) JOY, EARTHLY
1940—(1) General References to.
Job 20:5 that the mirth of the wicked is brief, the joy of the godless lasts but a moment.

Pr 14:13 Even in laughter the heart may ache, and joy may end in grief.

Ecc 2:10 I denied myself nothing my eyes desired; I refused my heart no pleasure. My heart took delight in all my work, and this was the reward for all my labor.

Ecc 7:6 Like the crackling of thorns under the pot, so is the laughter of fools. This too is meaningless. (Isa 16:10)

Jas 4:9 Grieve, mourn and wail. Change your laughter to mourning and your joy to gloom.

1941—(2) Innocent Mirth, Ne 8:12; Pr 17:22; Ecc 9:7; Jer 30:19; Lk 15:24.
See Joking, **1890**.

1942—(3) Manifested in Laughter, Pr 14:13; Ecc 2:2; 7:3, 6; Lk 6:25; Jas 4:9.
See Joking, **1890**.

1943—(4) Enjoyment Sought, Ecc 2:10; 3:13, 22; 5:18; 9:9; Isa 9:3.
See Pleasure-seekers (2), **3201**.

1944—(L) SORROW, general references to, Ge 3:16; Pr 14:13; 15:13; Isa 53:3; Jn 16:6.
See Affliction (1), **489**; *Tribulation,* **499**; *Weeping (1),* **3817**.

(M) LAMENTATION

1945—(1) Examples of,
For Jacob, Ge 50:10.
For Jephthah's daughter, Jdg 11:40.
For King Saul, 2Sa 1:17.
For Josiah, 2Ch 35:25.
For the Jews, Est 4:1.
For the slaughtered innocents, Mt 2:18.
For Christ, Lk 23:27.
For Stephen, Ac 8:2.

1946—(2) For the Miseries of Israel, Jer 4:8; 6:26; 7:29; Eze 19:1; Joel 1:8; Am 5:1; Mic 2:4.
See Solicitude (3), **1080**.

(N) MOURNING

1947—(1) General References to, Ge 50:3; Nu 20:29; Dt 34:8; 2Sa 1:12; 3:31.

1948—(2) Examples of Grief, Ge 23:2; 37:35; 42:38; Jdg 21:2; Ru 1:20; 2Sa 18:33; Job 1:20; Jer 31:15; Jn 11:33; 20:11; Ac 9:39.

1949—(3) Hired Mourners, 2Ch 35:25; Ecc 12:5; Jer 9:17; Am 5:16; Mt 9:23.

1950—(4) Sackcloth, a coarse garment, or cloth, worn as a symbol of grief or penitence, Ge 37:34; 2Sa 3:31; 2Ki 6:30; 19:1; 1Ch 21:16; Est 4:1; Job 16:15; Isa 15:3; Da 9:3; Jnh 3:8; Mt 11:21; Rev 11:3.
See Repentance (3), **2708**.

1951—(5) Clothes Torn, in grief or anger, Ge 37:29, 34; 44:13; Nu 14:6; Jos 7:6; Jdg 11:35; 2Sa 13:19; 1Ki 21:27; 2Ki 2:12; 5:8; 18:37; 2Ch 34:19; Ezr 9:5; Est 4:1; Job 1:20; Jer 41:5; Mt 26:65; Ac 14:14.

1952—(O) TROUBLE, common to all men, Job 5:7; 14:1, 22; Ps 71:20; 116:3; Ecc 2:23; Jer 8:15.
See Affliction (1), **489**; *Affliction (9),* **497**; *Needless Fear,* **3020**.

1953—JUBILEE, YEAR OF, called year of liberty, Lev 25:10, 28; 27:17; Nu 36:4; Eze 46:17.
See Liberty (1), **2134**.

1954—JUDEA, or Judah, the southern division of Palestine, Mt 4:25; 19:1; Lk 1:5, 39; 5:17; Jn 4:47.

JUDAH

1955—(1) Son of Jacob, Ge 29:35; 35:23; 37:26; 38:1; 43:3; 44:14; 46:12, 28; 49:8; Nu 26:19.

1956—(2) Tribe of, Dt 33:7; Jdg 1:3; 2Sa 2:10; 19:11; 1Ki 12:21; Heb 7:14; Rev 5:5.
See Captivity of Israel and Judah, **1825, 1826**; *Kings of Israel and Judah,* **1823, 1824**.

JUDAISM

1957—(1) Superseded by Christianity, Mk 2:21; Gal 5:6; Col 2:16; Heb 7:18; 8:13.
See Rituals Abolished, **435**.

1958—(2) The Doctrines of, Sought to be Introduced into the Christian Church by certain men, Ac 15:1, 24; Gal 2:4; 6:12.

JUDAS

1959—(a) Iscariot, the betrayer of Jesus.

(1) General References to, Ps 109:8; Zec 11:12; Mt 10:4; 26:14; 27:3; Mk 14:43; Jn 6:70; 12:4; 13:26, 30; Ac 1:16.

(2) Characteristics of (N.M.).
Greed, Mt 26:14, 15.
Hypocrisy, Jn 12:5, 6.
Treachery, Mk 14:10; Lk 22:47, 48.
Dishonesty, Jn 12:6.
Remorse, Mt 27:3, 4; Ac 1:18.

1960—(b) One of the Brothers of Christ (?) (N.M.), Mt 13:55; Mk 6:3.

1961—(c) Jude, or Lebbaeus, surnamed Thaddaeus, brother of the Apostle James (N.M.), Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:16; Jn 14:22; Ac 1:13.

1962—(d) Of Galilee (N.M.), Ac 5:37.

1963—(e) A Disciple (N.M.), Ac 9:11.

(f) Barsabas, Ac 15:22.

1964—JUDE, author of the letter (possibly the same as Judas (c)).
See Book of Jude, **4287**.

1965—JUDGMENT SEAT, Roman, Mt 27:19; Ac 18:12; 25:10.

JUDGMENTS, GOD'S

1966—(A) GENERAL REFERENCES TO, Ex 6:6; 12:12; Ps 9:16; 36:6; Eze 25:11; 30:14; 38:22; 39:21; Mal 3:5.
See Punishment, **3047, 3048**; *Retribution,* **3049, 3050**; *Divine Hand (2),* **1485**; *God's Arrows,* **223**.

1967—(B) EXAMPLES OF MEN STRUCK BY, 1Sa 25:38; 2Sa 6:7; 2Ki 6:18; 15:5; 19:35; 1Ch 21:7; 2Ch 26:20; Ac 12:23.

(C) SPECIAL JUDGMENTS inflicted.

1968—(1) Bones Scattered (N.M.), 2Ki 23:14; Ps 53:5; Jer 8:1; Eze 6:5.

1969—(2) Disease Sent, Ex 9:10; Nu 16:47; 1Sa 5:6; 2Ki 5:27; 15:5; 2Ch 13:20; 21:18; 26:19; Ac 12:23.

(D) DROUGHT

(1) General References to.
See Drought (1), **2312**.

1970—(2) Examples of, 1Ki 17:1; Jer 14:4; Joel 1:19; Am 4:7; Hag 1:11; Jas 5:17.
See Dry Places, **1055**; *Famine (2),* **22**.

(E) PESTILENCE

1971—(1) Threatened, Lev 26:25; Nu 14:12; Dt 28:21; Jer 14:12; 21:6; 27:13; Eze 5:12; 6:11; 7:15; Mt 24:7; Lk 21:11.

1972—(2) Sent, 2Sa 24:15; Ps 78:50; Am 4:10.
See Sickness (1), **1522**.

(F) PLAGUES

1973—(1) General References to, Lev 26:21; Nu 14:37; 16:46; 25:9; Dt 28:59.

1974—(2) Of Egypt, Ex 7:20; 8:6, 17, 24; 9:6, 10, 23; 10:13, 22; 12:29.
See Famine (2), **22**.

JUSTICE—INJUSTICE

(A) JUSTICE

1975—(1) Divine. (Dt 32:4)

Ps 103:6 The LORD works righteousness and justice for all the oppressed. (Pr 16:11; Isa 45:21)

Zep 3:5 The LORD within her is righteous; he does no wrong. Morning by morning he dispenses his justice, and every new day he does not fail, yet the unrighteous know no shame.

Jn 5:30 By myself I can do nothing; I judge only as I hear, and my judgment is just, for I seek not to please myself but him who sent me.

Ro 2:2 Now we know that God's judgment against those who do such things is based on truth. (Rev 15:3)
See Divine Balances, **335**; *God's Righteousness,* **3077**; *God a Judge,* **1354**.

1976—(2) Commanded.

Dt 16:20 Follow justice and justice alone, so that you may live and possess the land the LORD your God is giving you.

Ps 82:3 Defend the cause of the weak and fatherless; maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed.

Pr 21:3 To do what is right and just is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

Isa 56:1 This is what the LORD says: "Maintain justice and do what is right, for my salvation is close at hand and my righteousness will soon be revealed.

Ro 13:7 Give everyone what you owe him: If you owe taxes, pay taxes; if revenue, then revenue; if respect, then respect; if honor, then honor.

Col 4:1 Masters, provide your slaves with what is right and fair, because you know that you also have a Master in heaven.
See Rulers' Duty, **2541**; *The Poor (3),* **2801**.

1977—(3) Examples of Human, 1Sa 30:24; 2Sa 8:15; 1Ki 1:52; 3:28; 2Ki 14:6; Jer 22:15; Ac 25:16.
See Integrity, **572, 573**; *Courts,* **862-867**.

1978—(B) EQUITY, DIVINE, Ps 98:9; 99:4; Isa 11:4.
See Judgment by Works, **1353**.

(C) IMPARTIALITY, divine.

1979—(1) In Favors Bestowed.

*Job 34:18 Is he not the One who says to kings, 'You are worthless,' and to nobles, 'You are wicked,'

Job 34:19 who shows no partiality to princes and does not favor the rich over the poor, for they are all the work of his hands?

Mt 5:45 that you may be sons of your Father in heaven. He causes his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and sends rain on the righteous and the unrighteous. (Mt 20:14)

Ac 10:34 Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism

Ac 10:35 but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right. (Ac 15:9; Ro 2:11)

Ro 10:12 For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him, (Gal 2:6; Eph 6:9)

See Whoever (2), **3828**; *Salvation (4),* **3119**; *Comes,* **1787**; *God's Love,* **2206**.

1980—(2) In Judgment, Dt 10:17; 2Ch 19:7; Jer 9:25; Ro 2:9; Col 3:25; 1Pe 1:17.

See Last Judgment, **1351**.

(D) INJUSTICE

1981—(1) Sometimes Attributed to God, Job 12:6; 21:7; Ps 73:14; Ecc 7:15; 9:2; Jer 12:1; Eze 18:25; Hab 1:2; Mt 20:12; Ro 9:14.

See Prosperity (1), **2897**; *Murmuring,* **831, 832**; *Discontent,* **830**.

1982—(2) Condemned. (Dt 16:19) Dt 24:17 Do not deprive the alien or the fatherless of justice, or take the cloak of the widow as a pledge.

Ps 82:2 "How long will you defend the unjust and show partiality to the wicked? *Selah*

Pr 29:27 The righteous detest the dishonest; the wicked detest the upright.

Pr 31:4 "It is not for kings, O Lemuel— not for kings to drink wine, not for rulers to crave beer,

Pr 31:5 lest they drink and forget what the law decrees, and deprive all the oppressed of their rights.

Ecc 3:16 And I saw something else under the sun: In the place of judgment—wickedness was there, in the place of justice—wickedness was there.

Lk 16:10 "Whoever can be trusted with very little can also be trusted with much, and whoever is dishonest with very little will also be dishonest with much.

1983—(3) Examples of, Ge 39:20; 40:15; 1Sa 8:3; 1Ki 21:13; Isa 59:14; Mt 27:26; Ac 23:2; 24:27.

See Oppression (2), **2006**; *Extortion,* **578**; *Employers (4),* **601**.

(E) PARTIALITY

1984—(1) Forbidden.

Lev 19:15 " 'Do not pervert justice; do not show partiality to the poor or favoritism to the great, but judge your neighbor fairly. (Dt 1:17)

Job 13:10 He would surely rebuke you if you secretly showed partiality. (Pr 24:23)

Mal 2:9 "So I have caused you to be despised and humiliated before all the people, because you have not followed my ways but have shown partiality in matters of the law."

1Ti 5:21 I charge you, in the sight of God and Christ Jesus and the elect angels, to keep these instructions without partiality, and to do nothing out of favoritism.

Jas 2:4 have you not discriminated among yourselves and become judges with evil thoughts? (Jude 16)

See The Poor (3), **2801**.

(2) Parental. See **1635**.

JUSTIFICATION

1985—(1) By Faith.

Ge 15:6 Abram believed the LORD, and he credited it to him as righteousness.

Ac 13:39 Through him everyone who believes is justified from everything you could not be justified from by the law of Moses. (Ro 3:28)

Ro 5:1 Therefore, since we have been justified through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ, (Ro 5:18; 9:30)

1Co 6:11 And that is what some of you were. But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and by the Spirit of our God.

Gal 3:24 So the law was put in charge to lead us to Christ that we might be justified by faith.

See Faith (3), **1203**; *Salvation (3),* **3118**; *Saving Grace,* **1447**.

1986—(2) Of Self Impossible, Job 9:2; 25:4; Ps 143:2; Jer 2:22; Eze 14:14; Ro 3:20; Gal 5:4.

See Good Works (3), **3904**; *Saving Grace,* **1447**; *Self-condemnation,* **3221**; *Self-justif. (2),* **3216**; *Excuses,* **3217, 3218**.

K

1987—KADESH BARNEA, a town on the southern frontier of Canaan, Nu 13:26; 32:8; 34:4; Dt 1:19; 2:14; Jos 10:41; 14:6.

1988—KEDAR, a clan of Ishmaelites, Ps 120:5; Isa 21:16; 42:11; 60:7; Jer 49:28.

1989—KEDESH, a city of refuge, Jos 20:7; 21:32; Jdg 4:6; 2Ki 15:29.

KEDRON

See Kidron, **1996**.

1990—KEEPERS of the Prison (N.M.), Ge 39:22; Ac 5:23; 12:6; 16:27, 36.

1991—KEILAH, a city of Judah, Jos 15:44; 1Sa 23:1; Ne 3:17.

KENITES

1992—(1) A Canaanite tribe or nation (N.M.), Ge 15:19; Nu 24:21.

1993—(2) Descendants of Jethro or Hobab, Jdg 1:16; 4:11; 1Ch 2:55.

1994—KEYS mentioned as symbols of authority (N.M.), Isa 22:22; Mt 16:19; Rev 1:18; 3:7; 9:1; 20:1.

1995—KIBROTH HATTAAVAH, quails sent to the Israelites at (N.M.), Nu 11:34; 33:16; Dt 9:22.

1996—KIDRON, a brook on the east of Jerusalem, 1Ki 2:37; 15:13; 2Ki 23:6; 2Ch 29:16; Ne 2:15; Jer 31:40; Jn 18:1.

1997—KIDNAPPING, Ex 21:16; Dt 24:7; Jdg 21:21.

KINDNESS—CRUELTY

(A) KINDNESS

1998—(1) Commanded.

Ro 12:10 Be devoted to one another in brotherly love. Honor one another above yourselves.

1Co 13:4 Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud.

Eph 4:32 Be kind and compassionate to one another, forgiving each other, just as in Christ God forgave you.

Col 3:12 Therefore, as God's chosen people, holy and dearly loved, clothe yourselves with compassion, kindness, humility, gentleness and patience.

2Pe 1:5 For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge; and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness;

2Pe 1:7 and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love.

See Human Sympathy (1), **3515**; *The Poor (4),* **2802**; *Brotherly Love (1),* **2200**; *Duty to Strangers,* **3396**; *Widows, Orphans (1),* **3829**.

1999—(2) Examples of.

Joseph, Ge 50:21.

Moses, Ex 2:17.

Boaz, Ru 2:16.

David, 2Sa 9:1; Pr 31:26.

The Good Samaritan, Lk 10:34.

The Philippian jailer, Ac 16:33.

The Islanders, Ac 28:2.

See Human Compassion, **3519**; *Human Sympathy (2),* **3516**; *Unselfishness,* **3227**.

(B) CRUELTY

2000—(1) General References to, Ge 49:5; Ps 27:12; Pr 11:17.

2001—(2) Examples of, Ge 37:24; Ex 1:22; Jdg 1:6; 9:49; 1Sa 11:2; 2Sa 12:31; 2Ki 25:7; Jer 38:6; Da 3:20; Ac 16:24; 27:42.

See Persecution (1), **3480**; *Mutilation,* **385**.

2002—(3) To Animals, Nu 22:27; 2Sa 8:4; 1Ch 18:4; Pr 12:10.

(C) MALICE

2003—(1) Condemned, 1Co 5:8; 14:20; Eph 4:31; Col 3:8; 1Pe 2:1.

See Hatred (1), **2210**.

2004—(2) Examples of, Est 3:6; Ps 140:3; Pr 30:14; Isa 59:5; Mt 27:23; Jn 12:10; Ac 7:54.

See Hatred (2), **2211**; *Revenge,* **2281**; *Mischief,* **2377**.

(D) OPPRESSION

2005—(1) Forbidden.

Ex 23:9 "Do not oppress an alien; you yourselves know how it feels to be aliens, because you were aliens in Egypt.

Dt 24:14 Do not take advantage of a hired man who is poor and needy, whether he is a brother Israelite or an alien living in one of your towns. (Ps 12:5)

Ps 62:10 Do not trust in extortion or take pride in stolen goods; though your riches increase, do not set your heart on them. (Pr 3:31)

Pr 14:31 He who oppresses the poor shows contempt for their Maker, but whoever is kind to the needy honors God. (Pr 22:16)

Pr 28:3 A ruler who oppresses the poor is like a driving rain that leaves no crops.

Ecc 5:8 If you see the poor oppressed in a district, and justice and rights denied, do not be surprised at such things; for one official is eyed by a higher one, and over them both are others higher still. (Zec 7:10)

See Extortion, **578**; *Injustice (2),* **1982**; *The Poor (3),* **2801**.

2006—(2) Examples of, Ex 1:14; 5:8; 2Ki 4:1; Ne 5:1; Ecc 4:1; Isa 5:7; Eze 22:29; Jas 2:6; 5:4.

See Cruelty (1), **2000**; *Employers (4),* **601**.

KINGDOM, SPIRITUAL

2007—(1) General References to, Lk 7:21; Jn 3:5; 18:36; Ro 14:17; 1Co 4:20; 15:50.

2008—(2) Conditions of Entrance into.

Humility

Mt 5:3 "Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. (Mt 5:10)

Sympathetic Service

Mt 25:34 "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world.

Mt 25:35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in, (Lk 6:20)

Perseverance

Lk 9:62 Jesus replied, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God."

New Birth

Jn 3:3 In reply Jesus declared, "I tell you the truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again."

Endurance

Ac 14:22 strengthening the disciples and encouraging them to remain true to the faith. "We must go through many hardships to enter the kingdom of God," they said. (2Th 1:5)

Faith and Love

Jas 2:5 Listen, my dear brothers: Has not God chosen those who are poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom he promised those who love him?

See Eternal Life (2), **2157.**

2009—(3) Coming with Power.

Da 2:44 "In the time of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it will itself endure forever.

Mk 9:1 And he said to them, "I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the kingdom of God come with power."

*Ac 2:2 Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind came from heaven and filled the whole house where they were sitting.

*Ac 2:3 They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire that separated and came to rest on each of them.

*Ac 2:4 All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them.

1Co 4:20 For the kingdom of God is not a matter of talk but of power.

Rev 11:17 saying: "We give thanks to you, Lord God Almighty, the One who is and who was, because you have taken your great power and have begun to reign. (Rev 12:10; 19:6)

(4) Eternal. See **2483.**

(5) The Growth of. See **2380.**

2010—(6) Near at Hand, Mt 3:2; 4:17; 10:7; Lk 21:31.

2011—(7) Preaching of, Mk 1:14; Lk 4:43; 8:1; 9:2; 16:16; Ac 1:3; 8:12; 20:25; 28:23.

See Preaching (α), **2087;** *Gospel Universal,* **1442.**

2012—KINGDOM OF CHRIST.

Mt 16:28 I tell you the truth, some who are standing here will not taste death before they see the Son of Man coming in his kingdom."

Lk 22:30 so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Lk 23:42 Then he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."

Jn 18:36 Jesus said, "My kingdom is not of this world. If it were, my servants would fight to prevent my arrest by the Jews. But now my kingdom is from another place." (Php 2:10; Heb 1:8; Rev 11:15)

Rev 17:14 They will make war against the Lamb, but the Lamb will overcome them because he is Lord of lords and King of kings—and with him will be his called, chosen and faithful followers."

See Christ, King, **3421.**

2013—KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, similitudes of, Mt 13:24, 31, 44, 47; 20:1; 22:2; 25:1.

2014—KIRIATH JEARIM, or Baalah, a city of the Gibeonites, Jos 9:17; 15:9; 1Sa 6:21; 7:2; Ezr 2:25; Ne 7:29; Jer 26:20.

2015—KISH, father of Saul, 1Sa 9:1; 10:21; 2Sa 21:14.

2016—KISHON, a river north of Mt. Carmel, Jdg 4:7; 5:21; 1Ki 18:40; Ps 83:9.

KISS

2017—(1) Of Affection, Ge 27:27; 29:11; 45:15; 1Sa 10:1; 20:41; 1Ki 19:20; Lk 7:38; Ac 20:37.

See Love, Family, **1623-1625.**

2018—(2) Of Charity, Ac 20:37; Ro 16:16; 1Co 16:20; 2Co 13:12; 1Pe 5:14.

See Brotherly Love (3), **2202.**

2019—KNIVES (N.M.), 1Ki 18:28; Pr 23:2; Jer 36:23.

KNOWLEDGE—IGNORANCE

(A) KNOWLEDGE

(Selected Readings, Pr 3:13-24)

2020—(1) May become a Hindrance instead of a Help to Men.

Desire for, a Source of Temptation

Ge 3:5 "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

Ge 3:6 When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.

Tends to Presumption

Ge 3:22 And the LORD God said, "The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil. He must not be allowed to reach out his hand and take also from the tree of life and eat, and live forever."

Ge 3:23 So the LORD God banished him from the Garden of Eden to work the ground from which he had been taken.

Adds to the Burden of Life

Ecc 1:18 For with much wisdom comes much sorrow; the more knowledge, the more grief.

Pursuit of, Exhausting

*Ecc 12:12 Be warned, my son, of anything in addition to them. Of making many books there is no end, and much study wearies the body.

Promotes Pride

1Co 8:1 Now about food sacrificed to idols: We know that we all possess knowledge. Knowledge puffs up, but love builds up.

See Conceit, **1728.**

2021—(2) Vanity of Human, Isa 44:25; 1Co 8:2; 13:8.

See Worldly Wisdom, **3851;** *Philosophy,* **2759.**

2022—(3) The Pursuit of Commanded.

Pr 2:3 and if you call out for insight and cry aloud for understanding,

Pr 2:4 and if you look for it as for silver and search for it as for hidden treasure,

Pr 2:5 then you will understand the fear of the LORD and find the knowledge of God.

Pr 3:13 Blessed is the man who finds wisdom, the man who gains understanding,

Pr 4:5 Get wisdom, get understanding; do not forget my words or swerve from them.

Pr 15:14 The discerning heart seeks knowledge, but the mouth of a fool feeds on folly.

Pr 23:23 Buy the truth and do not sell it; get wisdom, discipline and understanding.

2Pe 1:5 For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge;

See Wisdom, **3842, 3844;** *Teaching (1),* **1778.**

2023—(4) Spiritual Knowledge, general references to.

A Cause for Exultation

Jer 9:24 but let him who boasts boast about this: that he understands and knows me, that I am the LORD, who exercises kindness, justice and righteousness on earth, for in these I delight," declares the LORD. (Jer 31:34)

Obtained by Acquaintance with God

Hos 6:3 Let us acknowledge the LORD; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth."

Obedience, the Condition of Receiving

Jn 7:16 Jesus answered, "My teaching is not my own. It comes from him who sent me.

Jn 7:17 If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own.

Liberates the Soul from all Error

*Jn 8:31 To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples.

Jn 8:32 Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

Leads to Eternal Life

Jn 17:3 Now this is eternal life: that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent. (Php 3:10; Col 1:10)

See True Wisdom, **3840**; *Understanding,* **3848**; *Assurance,* **298**.

2024—(5) Deeds Performed by the Lord that Men might Receive, Ex 6:7; 8:10; 16:12; Jos 3:10; 1Ki 18:37; Isa 45:3; Joel 2:27; Zec 4:9; Mt 9:6; Jn 10:38; 14:31; 17:23.

See Wonders of God, **3883**; *Teaching (5),* **1781**; *Faith (9),* **1209**.

2025—(6) Seven Great Truths that May be Known by the Believer.

Job 19:25 I know that my Redeemer lives, and that in the end he will stand upon the earth. (Isa 50:7)

Jn 4:41 And because of his words many more became believers.

Jn 4:42 They said to the woman, "We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man really is the Savior of the world."

Ro 8:28 And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose.

2Co 5:1 Now we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in heaven, not built by human hands.

2Ti 1:12 That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him for that day.

1Jn 3:2 Dear friends, now we are children of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

1Jn 3:14 We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love our brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death. (1Jn 3:24)

See Discernment (B), **1008**; *Understanding,* **3848**; *True Wisdom,* **3840**.

(7) Knowledge of God is Infinite. See **2031**.

2026—(8) General References to Intellectual, Pr 1:4; 2:10; 14:6; 15:7; 24:4; Da 1:4; 5:12; 12:4.

See Knowledge (11), **2028**; *Wisdom (9),* **3846**.

(9) Withheld from Man. See **2491**.

2027—(10) Christ's Knowledge of the Father, Mt 11:27; Jn 7:29; 8:55; 10:15; 17:25.

2028—(11) Learning, examples of Men Possessing, Da 1:17; Ac 7:22; 22:3.

See Wisdom (9), **3846**.

(B) KNOWLEDGE, EXPERIMENTAL

2029—(1) General References to, Job 12:12; 32:7; Ps 37:25; Ecc 1:16.

2030—(2) Prepares Men for the Duties of Life (N.M.).

Fitted Israel to Sympathize with Strangers

Ex 23:9 "Do not oppress an alien; you yourselves know how it feels to be aliens, because you were aliens in Egypt.

Prepared the Demoniac to Witness

Mk 5:19 Jesus did not let him, but said, "Go home to your family and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you."

Christ's Message grounded in Experience

Jn 3:10 "You are Israel's teacher," said Jesus, "and do you not understand these things?

Jn 3:11 I tell you the truth, we speak of what we know, and we testify to what we have seen, but still you people do not accept our testimony.

Qualified the Blind Man to Testify

Jn 9:25 He replied, "Whether he is a sinner or not, I don't know. One thing I do know. I was blind but now I see!"

Fitted Paul for a Ministry of Comfort

2Co 1:4 who comforts us in all our troubles, so that we can comfort those in any trouble with the comfort we ourselves have received from God.

Enabled the Apostles to Speak with Authority

2Pe 1:16 We did not follow cleverly invented stories when we told you about the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but we were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

(C) KNOWLEDGE, DIVINE

2031—(1) General References to.

1Sa 2:3 "Do not keep talking so proudly or let your mouth speak such arrogance, for the LORD is a God who knows, and by him deeds are weighed. (Ps 69:5; 139:2)

Isa 40:28 Do you not know? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He will not grow tired or weary, and his understanding no one can fathom.

Da 2:22 He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness, and light dwells with him.

Mt 6:8 Do not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him.

1Co 3:20 and again, "The Lord knows that the thoughts of the wise are futile." (1Jn 3:20)

See Divine Vision, **507, 508**; *God's Wisdom,* **3839**; *Omniscience (2),* **3850**; *Exposure of Sin (2),* **804**.

2032—(2) Men's Hearts Searched by God.

1Ch 28:9 "And you, my son Solomon, acknowledge the God of your father, and serve him with wholehearted devotion and with a willing mind, for the LORD searches every heart and understands every motive behind the thoughts. If you seek him, he will be found by you; but if you forsake him, he will reject you forever. (Ps 44:21)

Jer 17:10 "I the LORD search the heart and examine the mind, to reward a man according to his conduct, according to what his deeds deserve."

Jer 23:24 Can anyone hide in secret places so that I cannot see him?" declares the LORD. "Do not I fill heaven and earth?" declares the LORD.

Am 9:3 Though they hide themselves on the top of Carmel, there I will hunt them down and seize them. Though they hide from me at the bottom of the sea, there I will command the serpent to bite them.

Zep 1:12 At that time I will search Jerusalem with lamps and punish those who are complacent, who are like wine left on its dregs, who think, 'The LORD will do nothing, either good or bad.'

Ro 8:27 And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.

See Divine Vision, **507, 508**; *Exposure of Sin (2),* **804**.

2033—(3) The Secrets of the Heart Read by Christ. (Pr 15:11; Jer 20:12)

Mt 12:25 Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them, "Every kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and every city or household divided against itself will not stand.

Mt 22:18 But Jesus, knowing their evil intent, said, "You hypocrites, why are you trying to trap me?

Mk 2:8 Immediately Jesus knew in his spirit that this was what they were thinking in their hearts, and he said to them, "Why are you thinking these things?

Lk 6:8 But Jesus knew what they were thinking and said to the man with the shriveled hand, "Get up and stand in front of everyone." So he got up and stood there.

Lk 11:17 Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them: "Any kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and a house divided against itself will fall. (Lk 16:15)

Jn 2:25 He did not need man's testimony about man, for he knew what was in a man. (Ac 15:8)

See Omniscience (2), **3850**; *Exposure of Sin (2),* **804**.

2034—(4) All the Ways of Men are Known to God, Job 34:21; Ps 139:168; 139:3; 142:3; Pr 5:21; Jer 16:17; 32:19.

2035—(5) God's Knowledge of the Saints.

In Time of Trouble

Na 1:7 The LORD is good, a refuge in times of trouble. He cares for those who trust in him,

At everyday Tasks
Jn 1:48 "How do you know me?" Nathanael asked. Jesus answered, "I saw you while you were still under the fig tree before Philip called you."

Their Individual Names
Jn 10:3 The watchman opens the gate for him, and the sheep listen to his voice. He calls his own sheep by name and leads them out.

Intimate Acquaintance
Jn 10:14 "I am the good shepherd; I know my sheep and my sheep know me—

True Love Recognized
1Co 8:3 But the man who loves God is known by God. (Gal 4:9)

The Sure Foundation of Christian Hope
2Ti 2:19 Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his," and, "Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness."

(D) IGNORANCE, MAN'S

2036—(1) General References to.

Brevity of Life Limits Knowledge
Job 8:9 for we were born only yesterday and know nothing, and our days on earth are but a shadow. (Ps 73:22)

The Future Hidden
Ecc 8:7 Since no man knows the future, who can tell him what is to come?

Coming Evils Unforeseen
Ecc 9:12 Moreover, no man knows when his hour will come: As fish are caught in a cruel net, or birds are taken in a snare, so men are trapped by evil times that fall unexpectedly upon them.

Life Mysterious
Ecc 11:5 As you do not know the path of the wind, or how the body is formed in a mother's womb, so you cannot understand the work of God, the Maker of all things.

Nature and Grace full of Mysteries
Jn 3:8 The wind blows wherever it pleases. You hear its sound, but you cannot tell where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit."

See Future Hidden, **2492**; *Limitations,* **2182, 2183**; *Secret Things,* **2493**; *No Understanding,* **1014**.

2037—(2) IGNORANCE, SPIRITUAL, general references to. (Isa 1:3)

Isa 59:8 The way of peace they do not know; there is no justice in their paths. They have turned them into crooked roads; no one who walks in them will know peace.

Jer 5:4 I thought, "These are only the poor; they are foolish, for they do not know the way of the LORD, the requirements of their God.

Am 3:10 "They do not know how to do right," declares the LORD, "who hoard plunder and loot in their fortresses."

Mic 4:12 But they do not know the thoughts of the LORD; they do not understand his plan, he who gathers them like sheaves to the threshing floor.

Ro 10:3 Since they did not know the righteousness that comes from God and sought to establish their own, they did not submit to God's righteousness.

Eph 4:18 They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. (1Pe 1:14)

See Spir. Blindness (3), **500**; *Dullness,* **1009-1012**; *Ignorance of Word,* **432**; *Sins of Ignorance,* **3357**.

2038—(3) IGNORANCE OF GOD.

Jdg 2:10 After that whole generation had been gathered to their fathers, another generation grew up, who knew neither the LORD nor what he had done for Israel.

Jer 4:22 "My people are fools; they do not know me. They are senseless children; they have no understanding. They are skilled in doing evil; they know not how to do good."

Jer 8:7 Even the stork in the sky knows her appointed seasons, and the dove, the swift and the thrush observe the time of their migration. But my people do not know the requirements of the LORD. (Jer 9:3)

Jn 15:21 They will treat you this way because of my name, for they do not know the One who sent me.

Jn 16:3 They will do such things because they have not known the Father or me.

Ac 17:23 For as I walked around and looked carefully at your objects of worship, I even found an altar with this inscription: TO AN UNKNOWN GOD. Now what you worship as something unknown I am going to proclaim to you. (2Ti 3:7)

See Dullness, **1009-1012**; *God Unsearchable,* **2488**; *Spir. Blindness (3),* **500**; *No Understanding,* **1014**.

2039—(4) IGNORANCE CONCERNING CHRIST.

Jn 1:10 He was in the world, and though the world was made through him, the world did not recognize him. (Jn 1:26)

Jn 4:10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living water."

Jn 8:19 Then they asked him, "Where is your father?" "You do not know me or my Father," Jesus replied. "If you knew me, you would know my Father also."

Jn 9:30 The man answered, "Now that is remarkable! You don't know where he comes from, yet he opened my eyes.

Jn 14:9 Jesus answered: "Don't you know me, Philip, even after I have been among you such a long time? Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father. How can you say, 'Show us the Father'? (Jn 16:3)

Ac 13:27 The people of Jerusalem and their rulers did not recognize Jesus, yet in condemning him they fulfilled the words of the prophets that are read every Sabbath. (1Jn 3:6)

2040—(5) IGNORANCE, WILLFUL.

Job 21:14 Yet they say to God, 'Leave us alone! We have no desire to know your ways.

Zec 7:11 "But they refused to pay attention; stubbornly they turned their backs and stopped up their ears.

Zec 7:12 They made their hearts as hard as flint and would not listen to the law or to the words that the LORD Almighty had sent by his Spirit through the earlier prophets. So the LORD Almighty was very angry.

Mt 13:15 For this people's heart has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.'

Ro 1:28 Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done.

2Pe 3:5 But they deliberately forget that long ago by God's word the heavens existed and the earth was formed out of water and by water.

See Instruction Despised, **2967**.

2041—KOHATH, son of Levi, Ge 46:11; Ex 6:16.

2042—KOHATHITES, descendants of Kohath, Nu 3:30; 4:15, 18, 34; 10:21.

2043—KORAH, grandson of Kohath, Nu 16:1, 19, 32, 40; 26:9; Jude 11.

L

2044—LABAN, brother of Rebekah, Ge 24:29; 29:16; 31:1, 26, 51.

2045—LACHISH, a town of Judah, Jos 10:31; 12:11; 2Ki 14:19; 18:14; Jer 34:7; Mic 1:13.

2046—LADDER, JACOB'S (N.M.), Ge 28:12.

2047—LAMECH, son of Methuselah, Ge 5:25; 1Ch 1:3; Lk 3:36.

2048—LANDMARKS, not to be removed, Dt 19:14; 27:17; Job 24:2; Pr 22:28; 23:10; Hos 5:10.

2049—LANGUAGES CONFOUNDED (N.M.), Ge 11:9.

2050—LAODICEA, a town in Phrygia, Col 2:1; 4:13; Rev 1:11; 3:14.

2051—LAVER, or Basin, Ex 30:18; 38:8; 40:7.

LAWGIVER

2052—(1) God as, Isa 33:22; 51:4; Jas 4:12.

See Decalogue, **949**.

2053—(2) Moses as, Ex 34:32; Dt 4:44; 33:4; Jn 1:17; 7:19; Ac 7:38.

2054—LAWYERS, Lk 10:25; 11:46; 14:3; Tit 3:13.

LAZARUS

2055—(1) The Beggar (N.M.), Lk 16:20.

2056—(2) Brother of Martha and Mary, Jn 11:1, 14, 43; 12:2, 10.

2057—LEAD, a mineral, Ex 15:10; Nu 31:22; Job 19:24; Jer 6:29; Eze 22:18.

LEADERS, RELIGIOUS

(A) PRIESTS

2058—(1) **General References to,** Ge 14:18; Ex 18:1; 24:5; Jos 3:6; 2Ch 11:13; 29:16.

2059—(2) **Laws in Regard to,** Ex 29:1; 40:15; Lev 10:9; 21:1; Ezr 7:24; Ne 7:65.

2060—(3) **Should be Holy,** Ex 19:22; Lev 10:3; 21:6; 22:9; 2Ch 6:41; Isa 52:11; Mal 2:7.

(4) **Corrupt Condemned.**

See Corrupt Priests, **2102**.

2061—(5) **Idolatrous,** examples of, Jdg 17:5; 1Sa 5:5; 1Ki 12:31; 13:2; 2Ki 10:11; 11:18; 23:5, 20.

(6) **Dues of.** See **2095**.

2062—(7) **Food of,** Ex 29:32; Lev 6:16; 7:6, 15; 8:31; 10:12, 17; 24:9; Nu 18:31.

2063—(8) **Inheritance of,** Nu 18:20; 26:62; Dt 10:9; 12:12; 14:27; 18:2; Jos 13:14; 14:3; 18:7; Eze 44:28; 45:4.

2064—(9) **High Priests,** Ex 28:1; Lev 21:10; Zec 3:1; Heb 5:5; 9:7.

See Priestly Garments, **1050**.

(B) PROPHETS

2065—(1) **General References to,** Nu 12:6; 1Sa 10:11; 1Ki 18:4; 2Ch 20:20; 36:16; Ps 74:9; 105:15; Am 3:7; Mt 13:57; 23:37.

See Men of God, **2071**.

2066—(2) **Names of Persons spoken of as** (N.M.),

Aaron, Ex 7:1.
Abraham, Ge 20:7.
Agabus, Ac 21:10.
Ahijah, 1Ki 11:29.
Amos, Am 1:1.
Balaam, Nu 22:5.
Daniel, Mt 24:15.
David, Mk 12:36.
Eldad, Nu 11:26.
Elijah, 1Ki 18:36.
Elisha, 1Ki 19:16.
Ezekiel, Eze 1:3.
Gad, 1Sa 22:5.
Habakkuk, Hab 1:1.
Haggai, Ezr 5:1.
Hananiah, Jer 28:17.
Hosea, Hos 1:1.
Iddo, 2Ch 13:22.
Isaiah, 2Ki 19:2.
Jehu, 1Ki 16:7.
Jeremiah, Jer 1:5.
Joel, Joel 1:1.
John the Baptist, Lk 7:26.
Joshua, 1Ki 16:34.
Jonah, 2Ki 14:25.
Malachi, Mal 1:1.
Medad, Nu 11:26.
Micah, Jer 26:18.
Micaiah, 1Ki 22:8.
Moses, Dt 34:10.
Nahum, Na 1:1.
Nathan, 2Sa 7:2.
Obadiah, Ob 1.
Oded, 2Ch 28:9.
Samuel, 1Sa 3:20.
Shemaiah, 2Ch 12:5.
Zechariah (a), Zec 1:1.
Zechariah (b), Lk 1:67.
Zephaniah, Zep 1:1.

(3) **False.** See **2100**.

2067—(4) **Incognito,** Jdg 6:8; 1Sa 2:27; 1Ki 13:11; 20:35.

2068—(5) **Prophets in the Christian Church,** Ac 11:27; 13:1; 1Co 12:28; 14:29; Eph 4:11.

See Christian Teachers, **3559**.

2069—(6) **Called Seers,** 1Sa 9:9; 2Sa 15:27; 24:11; 1Ch 25:5; 29:29; 2Ch 16:7; 19:2; 35:15.

2070—(7) **Schools of,** or company of, 2Ki 2:5; 4:38; 6:1; 2Ch 17:9; Da 1:4.

See Prophetesses, **3868**.

(C) MEN OF GOD

2071—(1) **Prophets** and other Spiritual Men so called, Dt 33:1; Jdg 13:6; 1Sa 2:27; 1Ki 12:22; 17:18; 20:28; 2Ki 1:9; 4:7; 5:14; 6:10; 7:2; 2Ch 8:14; Jer 35:4; 1Ti 6:11; 2Ti 3:17.

2072—(2) **Men raised up as Deliverers of Israel,** Jdg 2:16; 3:9, 31; 9:17; 13:5; 1Sa 9:16; Ne 9:27.

2073—(3) **Chosen Instruments** to accomplish God's purposes.

Hag 2:23 "'On that day,' declares the LORD Almighty, 'I will take you, my servant Zerubbabel son of Shealtiel,' declares the LORD, 'and I will make you like my signet ring, for I have chosen you,' declares the LORD Almighty."

Jn 15:16 You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit—fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name.

Ac 9:15 But the Lord said to Ananias, "Go! This man is my chosen instrument to carry my name before the Gentiles and their kings and before the people of Israel.

1Co 1:27 But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong.

1Co 1:28 He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are,

1Co 1:29 so that no one may boast before him.

See Divine Call (2), **1790**.

2074—(4) **Sent as Divine Messengers,** Nu 16:28; Isa 48:16; Jer 25:4; Zec 2:8; 4:9; Mt 22:3; Lk 1:19; Jn 1:6.

See Divine Call (2), **1790**.

2075—(D) **HUMBLE LEADERS,** examples of.

Moses

Ex 3:11 But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and bring the Israelites out of Egypt?"

Gideon

Jdg 6:15 "But Lord," Gideon asked, "how can I save Israel? My clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my family."

King Saul

1Sa 9:21 Saul answered, "But am I not a Benjamite, from the smallest tribe of Israel, and is not my clan the least of all the clans of the tribe of Benjamin? Why do you say such a thing to me?"

King David

1Sa 18:18 But David said to Saul, "Who am I, and what is my family or my father's clan in Israel, that I should become the king's son-in-law?"

King Solomon

1Ki 3:7 "Now, O LORD my God, you have made your servant king in place of my father David. But I am only a little child and do not know how to carry out my duties.

Isaiah

Isa 6:5 "Woe to me!" I cried. "I am ruined! For I am a man of unclean lips, and I live among a people of unclean lips, and my eyes have seen the King, the LORD Almighty."

Jeremiah

Jer 1:6 "Ah, Sovereign LORD," I said, "I do not know how to speak; I am only a child."

John the Baptist

Mt 3:14 But John tried to deter him, saying, "I need to be baptized by you, and do you come to me?"

See Humility (3), **1716**.

2076—(E) **COURAGEOUS REFORMERS,** rebuke sinful rulers.

Nathan before King David, 2Sa 12:7.
Elijah before King Ahab, 1Ki 21:20.
Micaiah before King Ahab, 1Ki 22:14.
Elisha before King Jehoram, 2Ki 3:14.
Daniel before King Belshazzar, Da 5:22.
John the Baptist before Herod, Mt 14:4.
Peter and John before the Sanhedrin, Ac 4:18-20.
Stephen before the Council, Ac 7:51.

See Sin Rebuked, **2672**.

2077—The Incorruptibility of, in Refusing Gifts (N.M.), 1Ki 13:8; 2Ki 5:15-16; Da 5:17.

See Temptation Resisted, **3589**.

(F) ELDERS.

2078—(1) **Governmental,** Ex 3:16; 4:29; 19:7; 24:1; Jos 23:2; Jdg 21:16; Ru 4:2; 1Ki 21:8; Pr 31:23.

2079—(2) **Jewish,** Mt 15:2; 21:23; 26:57; Mk 15:1; Ac 22:5.

(3) **Christian.**

See Elders, **754**.

(G) APOSTLES

2080—(1) **General References to,** Lk 17:5; 22:14; Ac 1:13, 26; 1Co 4:9; 9:1; 2Co 11:5; Eph 2:20; 4:11; Rev 21:14.

2081—(2) **Names of,** Mt 10:2; Mk 3:16; Lk 6:14; Ac 1:13.

2082—(3) **Call of** to Special Work, Mk 1:17, 20; 2:14; Lk 6:13; Jn 1:43; Ac 22:21.

See Discipleship, **1015, 1016**; *Apostles Heal,* **1540**; *Persecution (1),* **3480**.

(H) MINISTERS.

Selected Readings for, Isa 56:10-12; Jer 23:1-40; Eze 3:17-21; Ac 20:17-35; 1Co 2:1-16; 9:19-23; 2Co 6:1-10; 1Ti 3:1-16; 6:11-21; 2Ti 2:1-20; 4:1-8.

2083—(1) **Divinely Appointed** (M Ministers), 2Co 3:6; 4:1; 5:18; Eph 3:7; Col 1:23; 1Ti 1:12; 2Ti 1:11.

2084—(2) **The Spirit which should Actuate,** Mt 10:16; 20:26; Lk 22:26; Ac 20:24; 1Co 3:5; 2Co 6:4; 1Ti 6:11; 2Ti 2:24; 4:5; 1Pe 5:2.

See Feeding the Flock, **2090**.

2085—(3) Characteristics of true, Mt 10:16; 20:26; 2Co 4:2; 6:4; 1Th 2:4; 5:14; 2Th 3:9; 1Ti 3:2; 4:12; 2Ti 2:1; 3:17; Tit 1:7; 2:7.
See Charges, **2093.**

2086—(4) Duties of the Church to, Mt 10:10; Ro 10:15; 15:30; 1Co 16:16; Gal 4:14; Php 2:29; 1Th 5:12, 13; 1Ti 5:17; Heb 13:7.

(5) Support of. See **2095, 2096.**

(6) Unfaithful. See **2098.**

See Affliction (4), **492.**

(I) WORK OF MINISTERS

(1) Preaching.

2087—(a) *Examples of,* Mt 3:1; 9:35; Mk 16:20; Lk 9:6; Ac 28:31; Eph 2:17; 1Pe 3:19; 4:6; Rev 14:6.
See Gospel Universal, **1442.**

2088—(b) *Commanded,* Mt 10:7, 27; Mk 16:15; Lk 9:2, 60; Ac 5:20; 2Ti 4:2.

2089—(c) *Christ the Theme of.* (Ac 4:2)

Ac 8:5 Philip went down to a city in Samaria and proclaimed the Christ there.

Ac 8:35 Then Philip began with that very passage of Scripture and told him the good news about Jesus.

Ac 9:20 At once he began to preach in the synagogues that Jesus is the Son of God.

Ac 10:36 You know the message God sent to the people of Israel, telling the good news of peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all. (Ac 17:3)

1Co 1:23 but we preach Christ crucified: a stumbling block to Jews and foolishness to Gentiles,

2Co 4:5 For we do not preach ourselves, but Jesus Christ as Lord, and ourselves as your servants for Jesus' sake.
See Gospel Universal, **1442.**

2090—(2) As Shepherds to Feed the Flock.

Jer 3:15 Then I will give you shepherds after my own heart, who will lead you with knowledge and understanding.

Jer 23:4 I will place shepherds over them who will tend them, and they will no longer be afraid or terrified, nor will any be missing," declares the LORD.

Eze 34:23 I will place over them one shepherd, my servant David, and he will tend them; he will tend them and be their shepherd.

Jn 21:17 The third time he said to him, "Simon son of John, do you love me?" Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time, "Do you love me?" He said, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my sheep.

Ac 20:28 Keep watch over yourselves and all the flock of which the Holy Spirit has made you overseers. Be shepherds of the church of God, which he bought with his own blood.

1Pe 5:2 Be shepherds of God's flock that is under your care, serving as overseers—not because you must, but because you are willing, as God wants you to be; not greedy for money, but eager to serve;
See God's Flock (1), **746**; *God's Sheep,* **3266.**

2091—(3) Spiritual Watchmen.

Isa 62:6 I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the LORD, give yourselves no rest,

Jer 6:17 I appointed watchmen over you and said, 'Listen to the sound of the trumpet!' But you said, 'We will not listen.'

Eze 3:17 "Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the house of Israel; so hear the word I speak and give them warning from me.

Heb 13:17 Obey your leaders and submit to their authority. They keep watch over you as men who must give an account. Obey them so that their work will be a joy, not a burden, for that would be of no advantage to you.

2092—(4) As Teachers of the Word.

Mt 28:20 and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

1Ti 3:2 Now the overseer must be above reproach, the husband of but one wife, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach,

1Ti 4:11 Command and teach these things.

1Ti 6:2 Those who have believing masters are not to show less respect for them because they are brothers. Instead, they are to serve them even better, because those who benefit from their service are believers, and dear to them. These are the things you are to teach and urge on them.

2Ti 2:25 Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth,

2093—(J) SOLEMN CHARGES given.

Moses to Joshua, Nu 27:23; Dt 31:23.

David to Solomon, 1Ki 2:1.

Jehoshaphat to leaders of Judah, 2Ch 19:9.

Christ to the Disciples, Mt 10:5.

Paul to the Ephesian Elders, Ac 20:28.

Paul to Timothy, 1Ti 5:21; 6:13; 2Ti 4:1.

See Warnings (4), **1797**; *Warnings (6),* **1799**; *Warnings (2),* **1795.**

2094—(K) RESPONSIBILITY, OF. (Selected Reading, Eze 3)

Eze 33:6 But if the watchman sees the sword coming and does not blow the trumpet to warn the people and the sword comes and takes the life of one of them, that man will be taken away because of his sin, but I will hold the watchman accountable for his blood.'

2Co 2:16 To the one we are the smell of death; to the other, the fragrance of life. And who is equal to such a task?

Heb 13:17 Obey your leaders and submit to their authority. They keep watch over you as men who must give an account. Obey them so that their work will be a joy, not a burden, for that would be of no advantage to you.

Jas 3:1 Not many of you should presume to be teachers, my brothers, because you know that we who teach will be judged more strictly.

(L) SUPPORT OF

2095—(1) Support of Priests under the Mosaic Law, Lev 2:3; 10:13; 27:21; Nu 3:48; 5:9; 18:9, 12, 21; Dt 18:3; 2Ki 12:16.

See Priests (8), **2063.**

2096—(2) In the Christian Church, Mt 10:10; 1Co 9:14; Gal 6:6; Php 4:14; 1Ti 5:18.

2097—(3) Self-support as Practiced by Paul, Ac 18:3; 20:34; 28:30; 1Co 9:15; 1Th 2:9; 2Th 3:8.

2098—(M) UNFAITHFUL MINISTERS, general references to, Isa 56:10; Jer 6:13; 23:11; La 2:14; Eze 33:6; Mic 3:11; Php 1:15.

2099—(N) FALSE SHEPHERDS, characteristics of.

Insentiate and Pleasure-loving

Isa 56:10 Israel's watchmen are blind, they all lack knowledge; they are all mute dogs, they cannot bark; they lie around and dream, they love to sleep.

Isa 56:11 They are dogs with mighty appetites; they never have enough. They are shepherds who lack understanding; they all turn to their own way, each seeks his own gain.

Isa 56:12 "Come," each one cries, "let me get wine! Let us drink our fill of beer! And tomorrow will be like today, or even far better."

Scatter the Flock

Jer 23:2 Therefore this is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says to the shepherds who tend my people: "Because you have scattered my flock and driven them away and have not bestowed care on them, I will bestow punishment on you for the evil you have done," declares the LORD.

Lead the Sheep astray

Jer 50:6 "My people have been lost sheep; their shepherds have led them astray and caused them to roam on the mountains. They wandered over mountain and hill and forgot their own resting place.

Prey upon the Flock instead of feeding it

Eze 34:2 "Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel; prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who only take care of themselves! Should not shepherds take care of the flock?

Eze 34:3 You eat the curds, clothe yourselves with the wool and slaughter the choice animals, but you do not take care of the flock. (Zec 11:17)

Hired Workers Forsake the Sheep

Jn 10:12 The hired hand is not the shepherd who owns the sheep. So when he sees the wolf coming, he abandons the sheep and runs away. Then the wolf attacks the flock and scatters it.

2100—(O) FALSE PROPHETS, general references to, Dt 13:5; 18:22; Isa 9:15; Jer 2:8; 5:31; 14:14; 23:16; Eze 13:2; 22:28; Hos 9:7; Mic 3:5; Zep 3:4; Zec 13:3; Mt 7:15; 24:11; Mk 13:22.

See Unfaithful Ministers, **2098**.

2101—(P) FALSE TEACHERS, warnings against, Mt 5:19; 15:9; 1Ti 1:7; 4:2; 6:3; 2Ti 4:3; Tit 1:11; 2Pe 2:1.

See False Doctrine, **1028**.

2102—(Q) CORRUPT PRIESTS, Jer 5:31; Eze 22:26; Hos 5:1; 6:9; Mic 3:11; Zep 3:4; Mt 27:20, 41; Mk 15:11; Jn 19:6.

2103—LEAH, daughter of Laban, married to Jacob, Ge 29:25; 30:14, 17; 31:4; 33:2; 35:23; 49:31.

2104—LEAVEN, or yeast, general references to, Ex 12:15, 19; Lev 2:11; Dt 16:4; Mt 13:33; 16:6; Lk 13:21; Gal 5:9.

See Unleavened Bread, **539**.

2105—LEEKS (N.M.), Nu 11:5.

2106—LEES (dregs) of wine (N.M.), Ps 75:8; Jer 48:11; Zep 1:12.

LEGION

2107—(1) Of Angels (N.M.), Mt 26:53.

2108—(2) Of Devils (N.M.), Mk 5:9; Lk 8:30.

2109—LENTILS, Ge 25:34; 2Sa 17:28; 23:11; Eze 4:9.

2110—LEPERS, Lev 13:45; 22:4; Nu 5:2; 12:10; 2Ki 5:1, 27; 2Ch 26:21; Mt 8:2; Lk 17:12.

See Leprosy, **1510**.

2111—LETTERS, the writing of, 2Sa 11:14; 1Ki 21:8; 2Ki 5:5; 10:1; 19:14; 2Ch 32:17; Ne 2:7; Est 1:22; Ac 9:2; 2Co 10:9; Gal 6:11; Heb 13:22.

2112—LEVI, son of Jacob, Ge 29:34; 35:23; 49:5; Ex 6:16.

See Matthew, **2265**.

2113—LEVIATHAN (N.M.), Job 41:1; Ps 104:26; Isa 27:1.

2114—LEVITES, descendants of Levi, had charge of the tabernacle, etc., Ex 32:26; Nu 1:50; 3:6, 39; 8:18, 24; 18:3; 26:57; 35:2; Dt 12:19; 14:27; 1Ch 23:27; 2Ch 11:13; 23:2; 29:34; Lk 10:32.

See Priests' Duties, **2095**.

LIBERALITY—STINGINESS—COVETOUSNESS

2115—(A) LIBERALITY, examples of.

(Selected Readings, Dt 26; Mal 1:6-14; 3:4-12; Mt 6:1-4)

Gifts of Israel for the Tabernacle

Ex 35:22 All who were willing, men and women alike, came and brought gold jewelry of all kinds: brooches, earrings, rings and ornaments. They all presented their gold as a wave offering to the LORD.

Overabundance of Gifts

Ex 36:5 and said to Moses, "The people are bringing more than enough for doing the work the LORD commanded to be done."

Offerings at the Dedication

Nu 7:3 They brought as their gifts before the LORD six covered carts and twelve oxen—an ox from each leader and a cart from every two. These they presented before the tabernacle.

David's Gifts for the Temple

1Ch 29:3 Besides, in my devotion to the temple of my God I now give my personal treasures of gold and silver for the temple of my God, over and above everything I have provided for this holy temple:

1Ch 29:4 three thousand talents of gold (gold of Ophir) and seven thousand talents of refined silver, for the overlaying of the walls of the buildings,

Gifts for the Repairing of God's House

2Ch 24:10 All the officials and all the people brought their contributions gladly, dropping them into the chest until it was full.

Offerings for the Rebuilding of the Temple

Ezr 1:6 All their neighbors assisted them with articles of silver and gold, with goods and livestock, and with valuable gifts, in addition to all the freewill offerings. (Ezr 2:69; 8:25; Ne 7:70; Lk 19:8)

The Poor Widow's Offering

Lk 21:1 As he looked up, Jesus saw the rich putting their gifts into the temple treasury.

Lk 21:2 He also saw a poor widow put in two very small copper coins.

Lk 21:3 "I tell you the truth," he said, "this poor widow has put in more than all the others.

Lk 21:4 All these people gave their gifts out of their wealth; but she out of her poverty put in all she had to live on."

Liberality in the Early Church

Ac 4:34 There were no needy persons among them. For from time to time those who owned lands or houses sold them, brought the money from the sales

Ac 4:35 and put it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to anyone as he had need. (Ac 11:29; 2Co 8:2; Php 4:16)

See Kindness (2), **1999**; *Liberality (3),* **3876**; *God's Promises (5),* **2882**.

2116—(B) BENEFICENCE, examples of.

Boaz

Ru 2:15 As she got up to glean, Boaz gave orders to his men, "Even if she gathers among the sheaves, don't embarrass her. (1Ki 17:15)

Elisha

2Ki 6:22 "Do not kill them," he answered. "Would you kill men you have captured with your own sword or bow? Set food and water before them so that they may eat and drink and then go back to their master."

The Children of Ephraim

2Ch 28:15 The men designated by name took the prisoners, and from the plunder they clothed all who were naked. They provided them with clothes and sandals, food and drink, and healing balm. All those who were weak they put on donkeys. So they took them back to their fellow countrymen at Jericho, the City of Palms, and returned to Samaria. (Job 29:16)

The Inhabitants of Tema

Isa 21:14 bring water for the thirsty; you who live in Tema, bring food for the fugitives.

The Good Samaritan

Lk 10:34 He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own donkey, took him to an inn and took care of him.

Lk 10:35 The next day he took out two silver coins and gave them to the innkeeper. 'Look after him,' he said, 'and when I return, I will reimburse you for any extra expense you may have.'

See Helpfulness, **3888**; *Human Compassion,* **3519**.

(C) BENEVOLENCE

2117—(1) The Duty of.

Moses' Injunction

Dt 15:12 If a fellow Hebrew, a man or a woman, sells himself to you and serves you six years, in the seventh year you must let him go free.

Dt 15:13 And when you release him, do not send him away empty-handed.

Dt 15:14 Supply him liberally from your flock, your threshing floor and your winepress. Give to him as the LORD your God has blessed you. (Ne 8:10)

The Wise Man's Advice

Pr 25:21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat; if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.

Ecc 11:1 Cast your bread upon the waters, for after many days you will find it again.

The Prophet's Words

Isa 58:7 Is it not to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter— when you see the naked, to clothe him, and not to turn away from your own flesh and blood?

Christ's Commands

Mt 5:42 Give to the one who asks you, and do not turn away from the one who wants to borrow from you. (Lk 3:11)

Lk 12:33 Sell your possessions and give to the poor. Provide purses for yourselves that will not wear out, a treasure in heaven that will not be exhausted, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys.

Paul's Exhortation

Ac 20:35 In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'" (Ro 12:13; Gal 6:10; 1Ti 6:18; Heb 13:16)

See The Poor (4), **2802**; *Widows, Orphans (1),* **3829**; *Brotherly Love,* **2200**, **2202**; *Kindness (2),* **1999**; *Duty to Strangers,* **3396**.

2118—(2) Encouragement to. (2Ch 31:10; Ps 112:9)

Pr 11:25 A generous man will prosper; he who refreshes others will himself be refreshed.

Pr 22:9 A generous man will himself be blessed, for he shares his food with the poor. (Isa 32:8)

Isa 58:10 and if you spend yourselves in behalf of the hungry and satisfy the needs of the oppressed, then your light will rise in the darkness, and your night will become like the noonday.

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the LORD Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it.

Lk 6:38 Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."

2Co 9:6 Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously.

See God's Promises (5), **2882.**

2119–(D) COLLECTIONS (N.M.), 2Ch 24:6; 1Co 16:1.

2120–(E) GIVING TO GOD, general references to.

Ex 25:2 "Tell the Israelites to bring me an offering. You are to receive the offering for me from each man whose heart prompts him to give. (Ex 35:5)

Nu 31:50 So we have brought as an offering to the LORD the gold articles each of us acquired—armlets, bracelets, signet rings, earrings and necklaces—to make atonement for ourselves before the LORD."

2Sa 8:10 he sent his son Joram to King David to greet him and congratulate him on his victory in battle over Hadadezer, who had been at war with Tou. Joram brought with him articles of silver and gold and bronze.

2Sa 8:11 King David dedicated these articles to the LORD, as he had done with the silver and gold from all the nations he had subdued:

1Ch 29:9 The people rejoiced at the willing response of their leaders, for they had given freely and wholeheartedly to the LORD. David the king also rejoiced greatly. (2Ch 15:18)

Ezr 8:28 I said to them, "You as well as these articles are consecrated to the LORD. The silver and gold are a freewill offering to the LORD, the God of your fathers.

Pr 3:9 Honor the LORD with your wealth, with the firstfruits of all your crops; (Mic 4:13)

See Offerings, **2625-2636;** *Liberality,* **2115.**

2121–(F) SCRIPTURAL RULES FOR GIVING.

According to Income

Dt 16:17 Each of you must bring a gift in proportion to the way the LORD your God has blessed you. (Mt 5:42)

Without Ostentation

Mt 6:3 But when you give to the needy, do not let your left hand know what your right hand is doing,

Freely

Mt 10:8 Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse those who have leprosy, drive out demons. Freely you have received, freely give. (Lk 6:38; 12:33)

With Simplicity

Ro 12:8 if it is encouraging, let him encourage; if it is contributing to the needs of others, let him give generously; if it is leadership, let him govern diligently; if it is showing mercy, let him do it cheerfully.

Regularly, Every Week

1Co 16:2 On the first day of every week, each one of you should set aside a sum of money in keeping with his income, saving it up, so that when I come no collections will have to be made.

Cheerfully

2Co 9:7 Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.

See Generosity, **2126;** *Poor (3), (4),* **2801, 2802.**

2122–(G) GIVING ACCORDING TO ABILITY.

Lev 14:30 Then he shall sacrifice the doves or the young pigeons, which the person can afford, (Lev 27:8; Dt 16:17)

Ezr 2:69 According to their ability they gave to the treasury for this work 61,000 drachmas of gold, 5,000 minas of silver and 100 priestly garments. (Ne 5:8)

Ac 11:29 The disciples, each according to his ability, decided to provide help for the brothers living in Judea.

2Co 8:12 For if the willingness is there, the gift is acceptable according to what one has, not according to what he does not have.

2123–(H) GIVING OF TITHES.

Ge 14:20 And blessed be God Most High, who delivered your enemies into your hand." Then Abram gave him a tenth of everything.

Ge 28:22 and this stone that I have set up as a pillar will be God's house, and of all that you give me I will give you a tenth."

Lev 27:30 " 'A tithe of everything from the land, whether grain from the soil or fruit from the trees, belongs to the LORD; it is holy to the LORD. (Nu 18:21; Dt 12:6; 14:28; 26:12)

2Ch 31:5 As soon as the order went out, the Israelites generously gave the firstfruits of their grain, new wine, oil and honey and all that the fields produced. They brought a great amount, a tithe of everything. (Ne 10:38; 12:44; 13:12)

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the LORD Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it. (Mt 23:23; Lk 18:12)

See Liberality, **2115.**

2124–(I) GENEROUS GIVING, examples of, Nu 7:13; 1Ki 3:4; 8:63; 10:10; 2Ki 5:5; 8:9; 1Ch 28:14; 29:3; 2Ch 1:6; 5:6; 7:5; 9:9; Ezr 6:9; Mk 12:43; 2Co 8:3.

See Giving (1), **2120.**

2125–(J) GIVING OF PRESENTS, Ge 24:53; 45:22; 1Sa 9:8; 25:27; 30:26; 1Ki 10:10, 13; 14:3; 2Ki 8:9; Job 42:11; Mt 2:11.

See Parental Gifts, **1639.**

2126–(K) GENEROSITY, general advice concerning.

Lev 25:35 " 'If one of your countrymen becomes poor and is unable to support himself among you, help him as you would an alien or a temporary resident, so he can continue to live among you.

Dt 15:7 If there is a poor man among your brothers in any of the towns of the land that the LORD your God is giving you, do not be hardhearted or tightfisted toward your poor brother. (Pr 31:20)

Mt 6:1 "Be careful not to do your 'acts of righteousness' before men, to be seen by them. If you do, you will have no reward from your Father in heaven.

Mt 19:21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

Lk 11:41 But give what is inside the dish to the poor, and everything will be clean for you. (Lk 12:33; 18:22; 19:8; 1Co 13:3)

See The Poor (4), **2802;** *Human Sympathy (1),* **3515;** *Brotherly Love,* **2200-2202.**

(L) STINGINESS

2127–(1) General References to.

Pr 11:24 One man gives freely, yet gains even more; another withholds unduly, but comes to poverty.

Pr 21:13 If a man shuts his ears to the cry of the poor, he too will cry out and not be answered.

Pr 28:27 He who gives to the poor will lack nothing, but he who closes his eyes to them receives many curses.

Ecc 5:13 I have seen a grievous evil under the sun: wealth hoarded to the harm of its owner, (Isa 43:23; Mal 3:8)

Mt 26:7 a woman came to him with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which she poured on his head as he was reclining at the table.

Mt 26:8 When the disciples saw this, they were indignant. "Why this waste?" they asked. (Jn 12:5)

2128–(2) In Withholding Offerings.

2Ch 29:7 They also shut the doors of the portico and put out the lamps. They did not burn incense or present any burnt offerings at the sanctuary to the God of Israel.

Ne 13:10 I also learned that the portions assigned to the Levites had not been given to them, and that all the Levites and singers responsible for the service had gone back to their own fields.

Isa 43:24 You have not bought any fragrant calamus for me, or lavished on me the fat of your sacrifices. But you have burdened me with your sins and wearied me with your offenses.

Mal 3:8 "Will a man rob God? Yet you rob me. "But you ask, 'How do we rob you?' "In tithes and offerings.

Ac 5:1 Now a man named Ananias, together with his wife Sapphira, also sold a piece of property.

Ac 5:2 With his wife's full knowledge he kept back part of the money for himself, but brought the rest and put it at the apostles' feet.

(M) COVETOUSNESS

2129—(1) Condemned.

Ex 20:17 "You shall not covet your neighbor's house. You shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his manservant or maidservant, his ox or donkey, or anything that belongs to your neighbor." (Ps 10:3; Pr 28:16)

Jer 6:13 "From the least to the greatest, all are greedy for gain; prophets and priests alike, all practice deceit.

Eze 33:31 My people come to you, as they usually do, and sit before you to listen to your words, but they do not put them into practice. With their mouths they express devotion, but their hearts are greedy for unjust gain.

Mic 2:2 They covet fields and seize them, and houses, and take them. They defraud a man of his home, a fellowman of his inheritance.

Hab 2:9 "Woe to him who builds his realm by unjust gain to set his nest on high, to escape the clutches of ruin!

Lk 12:15 Then he said to them, "Watch out! Be on your guard against all kinds of greed; a man's life does not consist in the abundance of his possessions." (Eph 5:3)

Col 3:5 Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry. (1Ti 3:3; Heb 13:5)

See Selfishness (1), **3222**.

2130—(2) Natural Fruits of.

Oppression, Ge 31:41.

Theft, Jos 7:21.

Disobedience, 1Sa 15:9.

Robbery, 1Ki 20:6.

Meanness, 1Ki 21:2.

Unscrupulousness, 2Ki 5:20.

Scoffing, Lk 16:14.

See Selfishness (2), **3223**.

2131—(N) GREED, general references to the results of.

Family Trouble

Pr 15:27 A greedy man brings trouble to his family, but he who hates bribes will live.

Disappointment

Ecc 5:10 Whoever loves money never has money enough; whoever loves wealth is never satisfied with his income. This too is meaningless.

Folly

Jer 17:11 Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay is the man who gains riches by unjust means. When his life is half gone, they will desert him, and in the end he will prove to be a fool.

Apostasy

1Ti 6:10 For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil. Some people, eager for money, have wandered from the faith and pierced themselves with many griefs.

Misery

Jas 5:3 Your gold and silver are corroded. Their corrosion will testify against you and eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded wealth in the last days.

See Unjust Gain, **580**.

2132—(O) GREEDY MEN, examples of.

Achan

Jos 7:21 When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath." (Isa 56:11)

The Jews

Am 2:7 They trample on the heads of the poor as upon the dust of the ground and deny justice to the oppressed. Father and son use the same girl and so profane my holy name. (Mic 3:11)

The People of Tyre

Zec 9:3 Tyre has built herself a stronghold; she has heaped up silver like dust, and gold like the dirt of the streets.

Judas

Mt 26:15 and asked, "What are you willing to give me if I hand him over to you?" So they counted out for him thirty silver coins.

Mt 26:16 From then on Judas watched for an opportunity to hand him over. (Jn 12:6)

The Owners of the Philippian girl

Ac 16:19 When the owners of the slave girl realized that their hope of making money was gone, they seized Paul and Silas and dragged them into the marketplace to face the authorities.

Governor Felix

Ac 24:26 At the same time he was hoping that Paul would offer him a bribe, so he sent for him frequently and talked with him.

Balaam

2Pe 2:15 They have left the straight way and wandered off to follow the way of Balaam son of Beor, who loved the wages of wickedness.

See Unjust Gain, **580**.

2133—(P) GREED, additional references to, 1Sa 8:3; Pr 1:13, 19; 15:27; 21:26; Isa 56:11; Mic 3:11; 1Ti 6:10.

See Lucre, **2215**.

LIBERTY—BONDAGE

(A) LIBERTY

2134—(1) General References to Civil, Lev 25:10; Isa 9:4; 10:27; 14:25; Jer 34:8; 1Co 7:21.

See Emancipation, **2137**; *Jubilee,* **1953**.

2135—(2) Spiritual, a Mark of the New Dispensation. (Isa 42:7)

The Mission of Christ to Proclaim

Isa 61:1 The Spirit of the Sovereign LORD is on me, because the LORD has anointed me to preach good news to the poor. He has sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim freedom for the captives and release from darkness for the prisoners, (Lk 4:18)

The Truth the Instrumentality

Jn 8:32 Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free." (Ro 6:18)

A New Law of Life Sets Free

Ro 8:2 because through Christ Jesus the law of the Spirit of life set me free from the law of sin and death.

The Bondage of Sin Broken

Ro 8:21 that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the glorious freedom of the children of God.

The Presence of the Spirit Secures

2Co 3:17 Now the Lord is the Spirit, and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is freedom. (Gal 2:4)

2136—(3) The Abuse of, Warnings against.

1Co 8:9 Be careful, however, that the exercise of your freedom does not become a stumbling block to the weak.

Gal 5:13 You, my brothers, were called to be free. But do not use your freedom to indulge the sinful nature; rather, serve one another in love.

1Pe 2:16 Live as free men, but do not use your freedom as a cover-up for evil; live as servants of God.

2137—(B) EMANCIPATION, of Hebrew Servants, Lev 25:10; 2Ch 36:23; Ezr 1:3; Isa 61:1; Jer 34:9.

See Jubilee, **1953**.

(C) BONDAGE, PHYSICAL

(1) Of Israel. See **1820**.

2138—(2) Men under the Power of, Ge 21:10; Lev 19:20; 25:42; 1Ki 9:21; Est 7:4; Gal 4:31.

(D) BONDAGE, SPIRITUAL

2139—(1) General References to the Bondage of Sin.

Pr 5:22 The evil deeds of a wicked man ensnare him; the cords of his sin hold him fast.

Jn 8:34 Jesus replied, "I tell you the truth, everyone who sins is a slave to sin.

Ac 8:23 For I see that you are full of bitterness and captive to sin."

Ro 6:16 Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone to obey him as slaves, you are slaves to the one whom you obey—whether you are slaves to sin, which leads to death, or to obedience, which leads to righteousness?

Ro 7:23 but I see another law at work in the members of my body, waging war against the law of my mind and making me a prisoner of the law of sin at work within my members.

2Ti 2:26 and that they will come to their senses and escape from the trap of the devil, who has taken them captive to do his will.

2Pe 2:19 They promise them freedom, while they themselves are slaves of depravity—for a man is a slave to whatever has mastered him.

2140—(2) **Sold under Sin,** 1Ki 21:20; 2Ki 17:17; Isa 50:1; 52:3; Ro 7:14.

2141—(E) **SHACKLES,** men confined in, Job 13:27; Pr 7:22; Jer 20:3; 29:26; Ac 16:24.

See Paul's Bonds, **3479**; *Shackles (1),* **1278**.

2142—(F) **SUBJECTION,** examples of, Ge 25:23; 27:40; 37:9; 47:25; 49:15; Jos 10:24; 1Ki 20:4.

See Israel Humbled, **1818**.

2143—(G) **PRISONS,** general references to, Ge 40:3; Nu 15:34; Jdg 16:21; 2Ki 17:4; Isa 42:22; Jer 52:11; Ac 16:26.

See Imprisonment, **3478**.

2144—LIBNAH, a city of Canaan (N.M.), Jos 10:29; 21:13; 2Ki 8:22; 19:8; Isa 37:8.

2145—LIBYA, a country west of Egypt (N.M.), Eze 30:5; Da 11:43; Ac 2:10.

LIFE—DEATH

(A) LIFE, PHYSICAL

2146—(1) **Of Man from God,** Ge 2:7; 1Sa 2:6; Job 27:3; Ps 104:30; Ac 17:25.

See Creator (2), **885**.

2147—(2) **Life Brief,** Figurative Allusions to the Brevity of. (Ge 47:9; Ps 39:47; 90:9)

Like a Shadow

1Ch 29:15 We are aliens and strangers in your sight, as were all our forefathers. Our days on earth are like a shadow, without hope. (Job 8:9; 14:2; Ps 102:11; Ecc 6:12)

Like a Flying Shuttle

Job 7:6 "My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and they come to an end without hope.

Like Hurrying Messengers

Job 9:25 "My days are swifter than a runner; they fly away without a glimpse of joy.

Only a Handbreadth in Extent

Ps 39:5 You have made my days a mere handbreadth; the span of my years is as nothing before you. Each man's life is but a breath.*Selah*

Like a Weaver's Web

Isa 38:12 Like a shepherd's tent my house has been pulled down and taken from me. Like a weaver I have rolled up my life, and he has cut me off from the loom; day and night you made an end of me.

Like a Vanishing Vapor

Jas 4:14 Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.

See Man's Glory, **1682**; *Mortality (2),* **2404**; *Frailty,* **3656**; *Pilgrimage,* **2764**; *Death (1),* **2158**.

(3) **Of the Spirit.**

See Spiritual Life, **2153**.

2148—(4) **Righteousness Tends to.** (Dt 32:47; Pr 4:22)

Pr 11:19 The truly righteous man attains life, but he who pursues evil goes to his death.

Pr 12:28 In the way of righteousness there is life; along that path is immortality. (Pr 19:23)

Eze 20:11 I gave them my decrees and made known to them my laws, for the man who obeys them will live by them.

Eze 33:19 And if a wicked man turns away from his wickedness and does what is just and right, he will live by doing so.

Lk 10:27 He answered: "'Love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength and with all your mind'; and, 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'"

Lk 10:28 "You have answered correctly," Jesus replied. "Do this and you will live." (Ro 10:5; Gal 3:12)

See Longevity (1), **2189**.

2149—(B) **LIFE TESTED,** by the Lord.

The Inward Life Tried

Ps 17:3 Though you probe my heart and examine me at night, though you test me, you will find nothing; I have resolved that my mouth will not sin. (Da 12:10)

The Refining Process

Zec 13:9 This third I will bring into the fire; I will refine them like silver and test them like gold. They will call on my name and I will answer them; I will say, 'They are my people,' and they will say, 'The LORD is our God.'"

Mal 3:3 He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; he will purify the Levites and refine them like gold and silver. Then the LORD will have men who will bring offerings in righteousness,

The Test of the Storm

Lk 6:48 He is like a man building a house, who dug down deep and laid the foundation on rock. When a flood came, the torrent struck that house but could not shake it, because it was well built.

The Final Test

1Co 3:13 his work will be shown for what it is, because the Day will bring it to light. It will be revealed with fire, and the fire will test the quality of each man's work. (Jas 1:12)

See Affliction (2), **490**; *Affliction (9),* **497**; *Affliction (8),* **496**; *Tests, Spir.,* **3606-3608**.

2150—(C) **LIFE HATED,** Job 7:16; Ecc 2:17.

See Despair (2), **1698**; *Weariness of Life,* **1695**.

2151—(D) **LIFE PRECIOUS,** regarded by Christ as.

Mt 6:25 "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes?

Mt 10:31 So don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.

Mt 16:26 What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits his soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul? (Lk 9:25)

2152—(E) **LIFE, CHRIST THE.**

Radiant Life

Jn 1:4 In him was life, and that life was the light of men. (Jn 5:26)

Abundant Life

Jn 10:10 The thief comes only to steal and kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life, and have it to the full.

Life for the Dead

Jn 11:25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies;

The Way, the Truth, the Life

Jn 14:6 Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

Life Everlasting

Ro 5:21 so that, just as sin reigned in death, so also grace might reign through righteousness to bring eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (1Jn 1:2)

Death Abolished

2Ti 1:10 but it has now been revealed through the appearing of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who has destroyed death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

The Only Source of Life

1Jn 5:12 He who has the Son has life; he who does not have the Son of God does not have life.

(F) LIFE, SPIRITUAL

2153—General References to.

Sustained by the Word of God

Dt 8:3 He humbled you, causing you to hunger and then feeding you with manna, which neither you nor your fathers had known, to teach you that man does not live on bread alone but on every word that comes from the mouth of the LORD. (Isa 55:3)

Secured through Faith

Jn 5:24 "I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life. (Jn 20:31; Ro 6:11; 8:10)

Necessitates Death to Sin and Self

2Co 4:11 For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that his life may be revealed in our mortal body. (2Co 5:15; Gal 2:20)

Christ, the Supreme Object of

Php 1:21 For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain. (1Pe 4:6)

Love the Demonstration of

1Jn 3:14 We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love our brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death.

2154—(G) **REGENERATION,** the teaching concerning.

Birth of a New Spirit

Eze 36:26 I will give you a new heart and put a new spirit in you; I will remove from you your heart of stone and give you a heart of flesh.

Of Divine Origin

Jn 1:13 children born not of natural descent, nor of human decision or a husband's will, but born of God.

Essential to Spiritual Vision

Jn 3:3 In reply Jesus declared, "I tell you the truth, no one can see the kingdom of God unless he is born again." (2Co 3:3)

A New Creation

2Co 5:17 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!

Necessary to Salvation

Tit 3:5 he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit, (Jas 1:18; 1Pe 1:3)

By the Word of God

1Pe 1:23 For you have been born again, not of perishable seed, but of imperishable, through the living and enduring word of God. (1Jn 2:29; 3:9; 4:7)

Obtained by Faith

1Jn 5:1 Everyone who believes that Jesus is the Christ is born of God, and everyone who loves the father loves his child as well.

See Revivals (4), **315**; *Spir. Resurrection*, **2583**; *Spiritual Healing*, **1543**; *Spiritual Renewal*, **2584**; *Spir. Cleansing (3)*, **963**.

2155—(H) LIFE, UNFADING, of the righteous.

Ps 1:3 He is like a tree planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in season and whose leaf does not wither. Whatever he does prospers.

Ps 92:14 They will still bear fruit in old age, they will stay fresh and green, (Ps 103:5)

Jer 17:8 He will be like a tree planted by the water that sends out its roots by the stream. It does not fear when heat comes; its leaves are always green. It has no worries in a year of drought and never fails to bear fruit." (Eze 47:12)

Hos 14:8 O Ephraim, what more have I to do with idols? I will answer him and care for him. I am like a green pine tree; your fruitfulness comes from me."

See Trees (3), **3666**.

(I) LIFE, ETERNAL

2156—(1) General References to, Da 12:2; Mt 25:46; Jn 6:27; 10:28; Ro 2:7; 6:22; 1Ti 6:19; Tit 1:2; 1Jn 2:25; Jude 21.

See Immortality, **2405**; *Soul Immortal*, **2406**; *Resurrection (1)*, **2407**; *Reward (1)*, **1364**.

2157—(2) Conditions of Receiving.

Renunciation of the World

Lk 18:28 Peter said to him, "We have left all we had to follow you!"

Lk 18:29 "I tell you the truth," Jesus said to them, "no one who has left home or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God

Lk 18:30 will fail to receive many times as much in this age and, in the age to come, eternal life."

Faith in Christ

Jn 3:14 Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up,

Jn 3:15 that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life.

Jn 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him." (Jn 4:14)

Spiritual Service

Jn 4:35 Do you not say, 'Four months more and then the harvest'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.

Jn 4:36 Even now the reaper draws his wages, even now he harvests the crop for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together. (Jn 5:24; 6:40)

Self-sacrifice

Jn 12:25 The man who loves his life will lose it, while the man who hates his life in this world will keep it for eternal life.

Knowledge of God

Jn 17:3 Now this is eternal life: that they may know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent.

Sowing to the Spirit

Gal 6:8 The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life.

See Salvation (3), **3118**.

(J) DEATH

2158—(1) Universality of.

2Sa 14:14 Like water spilled on the ground, which cannot be recovered, so we must die. But God does not take away life; instead, he devises ways so that a banished person may not remain estranged from him.

Job 30:23 I know you will bring me down to death, to the place appointed for all the living.

Ps 49:10 For all can see that wise men die; the foolish and the senseless alike perish and leave their wealth to others. (Ps 89:48; Ecc 3:19)

Ecc 8:8 No man has power over the wind to contain it; so no one has power over the day of his death. As no one is discharged in time of war, so wickedness will not release those who practice it.

Ro 5:12 Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned—

Heb 9:27 Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment,

See Mortality (1), **2403**; *Mortality (2)*, **2404**; *Frailty*, **3656**.

2159—(2) Compared to a Sleep, Dt 31:16; Job 7:21; Da 12:2; Mk 5:39; Jn 11:11; Ac 13:36; 1Co 15:6; 1Th 4:13.

See Sleep (4), **3378**.

(3) Vanquished. See **1360.**

2160—(4) Of the Righteous.

Greatly Desired

Nu 23:10 Who can count the dust of Jacob or number the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and may my end be like theirs!"

Fearless

Ps 23:4 Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me.

Precious

Ps 116:15 Precious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

Hopeful

Pr 14:32 When calamity comes, the wicked are brought down, but even in death the righteous have a refuge.

Triumphant

Lk 16:22 "The time came when the beggar died and the angels carried him to Abraham's side. The rich man also died and was buried.

Divine Element in

Ro 14:8 If we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. So whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord.

Great Gain

Php 1:21 For to me, to live is Christ and to die is gain.

Faith Illuminates

Heb 11:13 All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed them from a distance. And they admitted that they were aliens and strangers on earth.

Blessing Pronounced upon

Rev 14:13 Then I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them."

(5) Sought as a Relief from Trouble. See **1698.**

(6) Death Spiritual. See **2163.**

2161—(7) Of the Wicked, Ps 37:36; Pr 5:23; Ecc 8:10; Isa 17:14; Jer 16:4; Eze 18:23; Lk 12:20.

See Sin's Penalty, **3352**; *The Wicked (4)*, **3068**; *The Wicked (6)*, **3070**.

(8) Of Christ. See **3367.**

2162—(9) Preparation for, 2Ki 20:1; Ecc 9:10; 11:8; Mt 24:44; Lk 12:35; Jn 9:4; 1Pe 1:17.

See Readiness (1), **2951**; *Watchfulness*, **3784, 3785**.

2163—(K) DEATH, SPIRITUAL, general references to.

Ge 2:17 but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die.'" (Pr 8:36)

Eze 18:20 The soul who sins is the one who will die. The son will not share the guilt of the father, nor will the father share the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous man will be credited to him, and the wickedness of the wicked will be charged against him.

Ro 6:23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Ro 8:6 The mind of sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace;

Jas 1:15 Then, after desire has conceived, it gives birth to sin; and sin, when it is full-grown, gives birth to death.

Jas 5:20 remember this: Whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and cover over a multitude of sins.

Rev 21:8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

See Sin's Penalty, **3352**.

2164—(L) **DEAD IN SIN,** the state of the sinner.

Pr 21:16 A man who strays from the path of understanding comes to rest in the company of the dead.

Mt 8:22 But Jesus told him, "Follow me, and let the dead bury their own dead."

Lk 15:32 But we had to celebrate and be glad, because this brother of yours was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' "

Jn 6:53 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. (2Co 5:14)

Eph 2:1 As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins,

Eph 5:14 for it is light that makes everything visible. This is why it is said: "Wake up, O sleeper, rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you."

Col 2:13 When you were dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your sinful nature, God made you alive with Christ. He forgave us all our sins,

1Ti 5:6 But the widow who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives.

Rev 3:1 "To the angel of the church in Sardis write: These are the words of him who holds the seven spirits of God and the seven stars. I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead.

See Spiritual Sleep, **3380**.

Note. For complete alphabetical list of collateral subjects see General Index.

LIGHT—DARKNESS

2165—(A) **PHYSICAL LIGHT,** general references to, Ge 1:3, 17; Ex 10:23; Job 36:30.

(B) **SPIRITUAL LIGHT**

2166—(1) **Reflected from Believers.**

Jdg 5:31 "So may all your enemies perish, O LORD! But may they who love you be like the sun when it rises in its strength." Then the land had peace forty years.

Isa 60:3 Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your dawn. (Isa 62:1)

Mt 5:14 "You are the light of the world. A city on a hill cannot be hidden.

Ac 13:47 For this is what the Lord has commanded us: "'I have made you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring salvation to the ends of the earth.' "

Eph 5:8 For you were once darkness, but now you are light in the Lord. Live as children of light

Php 2:15 so that you may become blameless and pure, children of God without fault in a crooked and depraved generation, in which you shine like stars in the universe (1Th 5:5)

2167—(2) **General References to,** 2Sa 22:29; Ps 36:9; Isa 58:10; Ac 26:18; 1Pe 2:9.

See Spiritual Dawn, **2172**; *Word a Light,* **419**.

2168—(C) **CHRIST THE LIGHT OF THE WORLD.**

Isa 9:2 The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned. (Isa 42:6; Mt 4:16; Lk 1:79)

Jn 1:4 In him was life, and that life was the light of men. (Jn 1:9)

Jn 8:12 When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life."

Jn 12:35 Then Jesus told them, "You are going to have the light just a little while longer. Walk while you have the light, before darkness overtakes you. The man who walks in the dark does not know where he is going. (Jn 12:46)

2Co 4:6 For God, who said, "Let light shine out of darkness," made his light shine in our hearts to give us the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Christ.

Eph 5:14 for it is light that makes everything visible. This is why it is said: "Wake up, O sleeper, rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you." (1Jn 2:8)

Rev 21:23 The city does not need the sun or the moon to shine on it, for the glory of God gives it light, and the Lamb is its lamp.

See Morning Star, **696**.

2169—(D) **GOD A LIGHT.**

Ps 27:1 The LORD is my light and my salvation—whom shall I fear? The LORD is the stronghold of my life—of whom shall I be afraid? (Ps 36:9)

Ps 84:11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield; the LORD bestows favor and honor; no good thing does he withhold from those whose walk is blameless. (Ps 118:27)

Isa 60:20 Your sun will never set again, and your moon will wane no more; the LORD will be your everlasting light, and your days of sorrow will end.

Mic 7:8 Do not gloat over me, my enemy! Though I have fallen, I will rise. Though I sit in darkness, the LORD will be my light. (Hab 3:4)

1Jn 1:5 This is the message we have heard from him and declare to you: God is light; in him there is no darkness at all.

Rev 22:5 There will be no more night. They will not need the light of a lamp or the light of the sun, for the Lord God will give them light. And they will reign for ever and ever.

See Guidance (1), **1465**; *Pillar of Cloud,* **2501**; *Enlightenment,* **2175**.

2170—(E) **LIGHT PROMISED.**

To the Obedient, Job 22:28; Ps 97:11.

To the Upright, Ps 112:4.

To the Just, Pr 4:18.

To the Benevolent, Isa 58:8.

To the Church of the Future, Isa 60:20.

To the Followers of Christ, Jn 8:12; 1Jn 2:10.

2171—**Believers' Duties Performed** in the Light (N.M.).

Worshiping, 2Ch 5:13, 14.

Working, Jn 9:4.

Warring, Ro 13:12.

Walking, Eph 5:8.

Witnessing, Php 2:15.

Watching, 1Th 5:5, 6.

See Children of Light, **745**.

2172—(F) **DAWN, SPIRITUAL,** the Coming of Christ ushers in the.

Isa 21:12 The watchman replies, "Morning is coming, but also the night. If you would ask, then ask; and come back yet again."

Isa 60:1 "Arise, shine, for your light has come, and the glory of the LORD rises upon you.

Mal 4:2 But for you who revere my name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its wings. And you will go out and leap like calves released from the stall.

Lk 1:78 because of the tender mercy of our God, by which the rising sun will come to us from heaven

Ro 13:12 The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light.

2Pe 1:19 And we have the word of the prophets made more certain, and you will do well to pay attention to it, as to a light shining in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts. (1Jn 2:8)

2173—(G) **RADIANT LIVES,** of the saints.

Job 11:17 Life will be brighter than noonday, and darkness will become like morning.

Ps 34:5 Those who look to him are radiant; their faces are never covered with shame.

Ecc 8:1 Who is like the wise man? Who knows the explanation of things? Wisdom brightens a man's face and changes its hard appearance. (Isa 62:1)

Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.

Jn 5:35 John was a lamp that burned and gave light, and you chose for a time to enjoy his light.

Ac 6:15 All who were sitting in the Sanhedrin looked intently at Stephen, and they saw that his face was like the face of an angel.

2Co 3:18 And we, who with unveiled faces all reflect the Lord's glory, are being transformed into his likeness with ever-increasing glory, which comes from the Lord, who is the Spirit. (Php 2:15; Rev 21:11)

2174—(H) **SHINING FACES,** general references to, Ex 34:30; Ecc 8:1; Mt 17:2; 28:3; Ac 6:15; 2Co 3:7.

2175—(I) ENLIGHTENMENT, spiritual, Ps 18:28; 119:130; Pr 29:13; Isa 29:18; 60:19; Ac 26:18; 2Co 4:6; Eph 1:18; 1Pe 2:9.

See Holy Spirit (8), **1607**; *Teaching (5),* **1781**; *Inspiration,* **1774-1776**; *Revelations,* **2494**.

(J) DARKNESS

2176—(1) Physical, Ge 1:2, 18; Job 3:6; 38:19; Ps 104:20; Am 4:13.

2177—(2) Supernatural, Ex 10:22; Ps 105:28; Mt 27:45; Rev 6:12.

See Eclipse, **1095**.

2178—(3) Figurative of Punishment, Job 18:5; Pr 20:20; Mt 8:12; 22:13; 2Pe 2:17; Jude 6.

(K) DARKNESS, SPIRITUAL

2179—General References to. (Isa 9:2)

Mic 3:6 Therefore night will come over you, without visions, and darkness, without divination. The sun will set for the prophets, and the day will go dark for them.

Mt 6:23 But if your eyes are bad, your whole body will be full of darkness. If then the light within you is darkness, how great is that darkness!

Jn 1:5 The light shines in the darkness, but the darkness has not understood it.

Jn 3:19 This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil.

Ro 13:12 The night is nearly over; the day is almost here. So let us put aside the deeds of darkness and put on the armor of light. (Eph 5:8)

1Th 5:4 But you, brothers, are not in darkness so that this day should surprise you like a thief.

See Spir. Blindness (3), **500**; *Dullness,* **1009-1012**; *Hardness of Heart,* **2716, 2717**; *Ignorance (2),* **2037**; *Ignorance (3),* **2038**.

2180—(L) WALKING IN DARKNESS, the experience of the wicked.

Dt 28:29 At midday you will grope about like a blind man in the dark. You will be unsuccessful in everything you do; day after day you will be oppressed and robbed, with no one to rescue you.

Ps 35:6 may their path be dark and slippery, with the angel of the LORD pursuing them.

Ps 82:5 "They know nothing, they understand nothing. They walk about in darkness; all the foundations of the earth are shaken. (Pr 2:13)

Pr 4:19 But the way of the wicked is like deep darkness; they do not know what makes them stumble.

Isa 59:9 So justice is far from us, and righteousness does not reach us. We look for light, but all is darkness; for brightness, but we walk in deep shadows.

Jer 23:12 "Therefore their path will become slippery; they will be banished to darkness and there they will fall. I will bring disaster on them in the year they are punished," declares the LORD. (Zep 1:17)

Mt 15:14 Leave them; they are blind guides. If a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit." (Jn 11:10)

1Jn 1:6 If we claim to have fellowship with him yet walk in the darkness, we lie and do not live by the truth.

See Spir. Blindness (3), **500**; *Ignorance (2),* **2037**.

2181—LILY (N.M.), SS 2:1; Hos 14:5; Mt 6:28; Lk 12:27.

LIMITATIONS, HUMAN

2182—(1) Man Subject to.

Way hedged up, Job 3:23.

Feet in shackles, Job 13:27; 19:8.

Time limited, Ps 90:10; Ecc 8:8.

Boundaries of life, Ps 139:5; La 3:7.

No power to change a hair, Mt 5:36.

No power to add to stature, Mt 6:27.

See Knowledge Withheld, **2491**; *Future Hidden,* **2492**; *Frailty,* **3656**; *Human Weakness,* **3797**.

2183—(2) Man's Limited Resources (N.M.).

A little food and some water, Ge 21:14.

A handful of flour and a jug of oil, 1Ki 17:12.

A pot of oil, 2Ki 4:2.

A few barley loaves and some small fish, Mt 15:33, 34.

An empty cupboard, Lk 11:6.

God condescends to meet the limited resources and conditions of men.

Small offerings accepted from the poor, Lev 14:21, 22.

Two small coins from the widow, Mk 12:42-44.

A cup of cold water, not despised, Mt 10:42.

Faith, even as a grain of mustard seed, mighty, Mt 17:20.

Two or three assembled in Christ's name have the promise of the divine presence, Mt 18:20.

See Weak Instruments, **3811**; *Giving (3),* **2122**.

2184—LINE OF JUDGMENT, the divine, 2Ki 21:13; Isa 28:17; 34:11; La 2:8; Am 7:8.

2185—LINEN, mentioned, Ex 35:6; 36:8; Lev 16:23; 2Sa 6:14; Pr 31:24; Mt 27:59; Lk 16:19.

2186—LITTLE EVILS, so called, Pr 6:10; Ecc 10:1; SS 2:15; 1Co 5:6.

2187—LIVING GOD, Jos 3:10; 1Sa 17:26; Ps 42:2; 84:2; Isa 37:17; Jer 23:36; Da 6:26; Mt 26:63; Ac 14:15; 1Th 1:9; Heb 10:31; Rev 7:2.

See God Eternal, **2481**.

2188—LOAVES, MIRACLES OF, 2Ki 4:43; Mt 14:17; 15:34; Mk 6:52; Lk 9:16; Jn 6:11.

See Multitude Fed, **2448**.

LOG, a measure (N.M.), Lev 14:10.

See Tables (4), **3534**.

LONG LIFE

(A) LONGEVITY

2189—(1) Promised to the Obedient. (Dt 5:33; 11:21)

1Ki 3:14 And if you walk in my ways and obey my statutes and commands as David your father did, I will give you a long life."

Job 5:26 You will come to the grave in full vigor, like sheaves gathered in season.

Ps 91:16 With long life will I satisfy him and show him my salvation." (Pr 3:2; 9:11)

Pr 10:27 The fear of the LORD adds length to life, but the years of the wicked are cut short.

Isa 65:22 No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat. For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people; my chosen ones will long enjoy the works of their hands.

Zec 8:4 This is what the LORD Almighty says: "Once again men and women of ripe old age will sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with cane in hand because of his age.

1Pe 3:10 For, "Whoever would love life and see good days must keep his tongue from evil and his lips from deceitful speech.

See Life (4), **2148**.

2190—(2) Examples of, Ge 5:4, 8, 11, 14, 17, 20, 27, 31; 9:29; 11:11; 25:7; Dt 31:2; 34:7; Jos 24:29; 1Sa 4:15; 12:2; 2Sa 19:35; 1Ch 29:28; Job 42:17; Lk 2:36.

(B) OLD AGE

(Selected Readings, Ps 71; Ecc 12)

2191—(1) General References to.

Promised to Abraham

Ge 15:15 You, however, will go to your fathers in peace and be buried at a good old age.

Prayer concerning

Ps 71:9 Do not cast me away when I am old; do not forsake me when my strength is gone.

Of the Righteous, Honorable

Pr 16:31 Gray hair is a crown of splendor; it is attained by a righteous life. (Pr 20:29)

Devoid of Pleasure

Ecc 12:1 Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come and the years approach when you will say, "I find no pleasure in them"—

Divine Presence in

Isa 46:4 Even to your old age and gray hairs I am he, I am he who will sustain you. I have made you and I will carry you; I will sustain you and I will rescue you.

Rules of Conduct for

Tit 2:2 Teach the older men to be temperate, worthy of respect, self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love and in endurance.

Tit 2:3 Likewise, teach the older women to be reverent in the way they live, not to be slanderers or addicted to much wine, but to teach what is good.

2192—(2) Examples of Vigorous (N.M.).

Moses, Dt 34:7.

Caleb, Jos 14:11.

Anna, Lk 2:36.

2193—(3) Feebleness in, 1Ki 1:1; Ps 71:9; Ecc 12:3, 5; Zec 8:4; Heb 11:21.

2194—(4) Gray Hair, an Indication of, 1Sa 12:2; Job 15:10; Pr 16:31; 20:29; Hos 7:9.

See Respect for Aged, **3974**.

2195—(5) Dimness of Vision, in, Ge 27:1; 48:10; 1Sa 3:2; 4:15; Ecc 12:3.

See Respect for Aged, **3974**.

2196—LOOKING BACKWARD toward the old life (N.M.), Ge 19:17, 26; Nu 11:5; 14:4; Lk 9:62.

2197—LORD'S PRAYER, Mt 6:9-13; Lk 11:2-4.

2198—LOT, son of Haran, general references to, Ge 11:27, 31; 12:4; 13:1, 11; 14:12; 19:1, 23; Lk 17:28; 2Pe 2:7.

Life Summarized (N.M.).

A Religious man, 2Pe 2:7, 8.

Made a worldly choice, Ge 13:10, 11.

Associated with evil men, Ge 13:12, 13; 19:1.

Narrow escape from destruction, Ge 19:17.

Lost property, wife and reputation, Ge 19:24-38.

2199—LOTS, CASTING, Lev 16:8; Nu 26:55; Jos 18:10; 1Sa 14:41; Est 3:7; Pr 16:33; 18:18; Jnh 1:7; Mt 27:35; Ac 1:26.

LOVE—HATRED

For alphabetical arrangement of subjects under this topic, see General Index.

(A) LOVE, BROTHERLY

2200—(1) General References to, Pr 10:12; 1Co 13:1; Gal 5:13; Php 1:9; 1Th 4:9; 1Pe 4:8; 1Jn 2:10; 4:21.

See Friendship, **1322, 1323**; *Human Compassion,* **3519**; *Human Sympathy,* **3515, 3516**; *Brotherhood,* **3393**.

2201—(2) Special Teachings concerning.

Impartial

Dt 10:19 And you are to love those who are aliens, for you yourselves were aliens in Egypt.

Unselfish

Mt 22:39 And the second is like it: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.'

Proof of Discipleship

Jn 13:35 By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."

Christ's Love the Standard of

Jn 15:12 My command is this: Love each other as I have loved you.

Sincere

Ro 12:9 Love must be sincere. Hate what is evil; cling to what is good.

Abounding

1Th 3:12 May the Lord make your love increase and overflow for each other and for everyone else, just as ours does for you. (Heb 13:1; Jas 2:8)

Fervent

1Pe 1:22 Now that you have purified yourselves by obeying the truth so that you have sincere love for your brothers, love one another deeply, from the heart. (1Jn 4:7)

See Benevolence, **2117, 2118**; *Helpfulness,* **3888**; *The Poor (4),* **2802**; *Duty to Strangers,* **3396**; *Human Sympathy,* **3515, 3516**; *Duty to Neighbors,* **3394**.

2202—(3) Examples of, 1Sa 18:3; Ac 20:38; Ro 16:4; 2Co 12:15; Php 1:8; 4:1; 2Ti 1:17.

See Solicitude (1), **1078**; *Human Compassion,* **3519**; *Friendship,* **1322, 1323**; *Unselfishness,* **3227**; *Friendship (3),* **1324**.

(B) LOVE, FAMILY

(1) Conjugal. See **1623.**

(2) Maternal. See **1624.**

(3) Paternal. See **1625.**

(C) LOVE, SPIRITUAL

2203—(1) Of Christ for Men.

Unchangeable

Jn 13:1 It was just before the Passover Feast. Jesus knew that the time had come for him to leave this world and go to the Father. Having loved his own who were in the world, he now showed them the full extent of his love.

Divine

Jn 15:9 "As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love.

Self-sacrificing

Jn 15:13 Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends.

Inseparable

Ro 8:35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall trouble or hardship or persecution or famine or nakedness or danger or sword?

Compelling

2Co 5:14 For Christ's love compels us, because we are convinced that one died for all, and therefore all died.

Sacrificial

Gal 2:20 I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me. (Eph 5:2)

Manifested by his Death

1Jn 3:16 This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers.

See Christ's Sacrifice, **3366**; *Christ's Grace,* **1446**; *Christ's Sufferings,* **3489**; *Christ's Compassion,* **3518**.

2204—(2) To Christ, the Blessings of.

Jn 14:15 "If you love me, you will obey what I command.

Jn 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever—

Jn 14:22 Then Judas (not Judas Iscariot) said, "But, Lord, why do you intend to show yourself to us and not to the world?"

Jn 14:23 Jesus replied, "If anyone loves me, he will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him.

Jn 16:27 No, the Father himself loves you because you have loved me and have believed that I came from God.

Eph 6:24 Grace to all who love our Lord Jesus Christ with an undying love. (2Ti 1:13; Phm 5)

1Pe 1:8 Though you have not seen him, you love him; and even though you do not see him now, you believe in him and are filled with an inexpressible and glorious joy,

2205—(3) Examples of Love for Christ.

The Sinful Woman, Lk 7:47.

Thomas, Jn 11:16.

Mary of Bethany, Jn 12:3.

Mary Magdalene, Jn 20:11.

Peter, Jn 21:16.

Paul, Ac 21:13.

See Suffering (B), **3475**; *Suffering (A),* **3474**; *Reproach,* **3476**.

2206—(4) Of God.

Dt 7:8 But it was because the LORD loved you and kept the oath he swore to your forefathers that he brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you from the land of slavery, from the power of Pharaoh king of Egypt. (Ps 146:8)

Jer 31:3 The LORD appeared to us in the past, saying: "I have loved you with an everlasting love; I have drawn you with loving-kindness.

Jn 3:16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. (Jn 16:27)

Ro 5:8 But God demonstrates his own love for us in this: While we were still sinners, Christ died for us.

Eph 2:4 But because of his great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy,

Eph 2:5 made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in transgressions— it is by grace you have been saved.

1Jn 3:1 How great is the love the Father has lavished on us, that we should be called children of God! And that is what we are! The reason the world does not know us is that it did not know him. (1Jn 4:9, 16)

See Divine Compassion, **3517**; *The Poor (2),* **2800**; *Mercy,* **2299, 2300**.

2207—(5) To God Commanded.

Dt 6:5 Love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your strength.

Dt 10:12 And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, (Dt 11:1; Jos 22:5)

Ps 31:23 Love the LORD, all his saints! The LORD preserves the faithful, but the proud he pays back in full. (Mt 22:37)

2Th 3:5 May the Lord direct your hearts into God's love and Christ's perseverance.

Jude 21 Keep yourselves in God's love as you wait for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ to bring you to eternal life.

2208—(6) Examples of Love to God, Ps 18:1; 42:1; 73:25; 84:2; 116:1; Heb 6:10; 1Jn 4:19.

See Divine Fellowship (3), **1267**; *Piety,* **2986**.

2209—(7) **The Preeminence of Love.**

1Co 13:13 And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love.

Gal 5:6 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision nor uncircumcision has any value. The only thing that counts is faith expressing itself through love.

Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,

Eph 3:17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love,

Eph 3:18 may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ,

Eph 3:19 and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God. (Eph 4:16)

Eph 5:2 and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God. (Col 1:8)

Col 3:14 And over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity. (1Ti 6:11)

1Jn 4:16 And so we know and rely on the love God has for us. God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in him.

(D) HATRED

2210—(1) **Condemned.**

Lev 19:17 " 'Do not hate your brother in your heart. Rebuke your neighbor frankly so you will not share in his guilt.

Pr 10:12 Hatred stirs up dissension, but love covers over all wrongs.

Pr 15:17 Better a meal of vegetables where there is love than a fattened calf with hatred.

1Jn 2:9 Anyone who claims to be in the light but hates his brother is still in the darkness.

1Jn 3:15 Anyone who hates his brother is a murderer, and you know that no murderer has eternal life in him. (1Jn 4:20)

See Envy, **1137, 1138**; *Malice,* **2003, 2004**.

2211—(2) **Examples of.**

Esau

Ge 27:41 Esau held a grudge against Jacob because of the blessing his father had given him. He said to himself, "The days of mourning for my father are near; then I will kill my brother Jacob."

Joseph's Brothers

Ge 37:4 When his brothers saw that their father loved him more than any of them, they hated him and could not speak a kind word to him.

Ahab

1Ki 22:8 The king of Israel answered Jehoshaphat, "There is still one man through whom we can inquire of the LORD, but I hate him because he never prophesies anything good about me, but always bad. He is Micaiah son of Imlah." "The king should not say that," Jehoshaphat replied.

Haman

Est 3:5 When Haman saw that Mordecai would not kneel down or pay him honor, he was enraged.

Est 3:6 Yet having learned who Mordecai's people were, he scorned the idea of killing only Mordecai. Instead Haman looked for a way to destroy all Mordecai's people, the Jews, throughout the whole kingdom of Xerxes. (Est 9:1)

Herodias

Mk 6:18 For John had been saying to Herod, "It is not lawful for you to have your brother's wife."

Mk 6:19 So Herodias nursed a grudge against John and wanted to kill him. But she was not able to,

The Jews

Ac 23:12 The next morning the Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves with an oath not to eat or drink until they had killed Paul. (Tit 3:3)

See Envy, **1137, 1138**; *Retaliation,* **2279, 2280**.

2212—(3) **Of Christ.**

Lk 6:11 But they were furious and began to discuss with one another what they might do to Jesus.

Lk 19:14 "But his subjects hated him and sent a delegation after him to say, 'We don't want this man to be our king.'

Jn 7:7 The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I testify that what it does is evil.

Jn 15:18 "If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first.

Jn 15:25 But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: 'They hated me without reason.'

Jn 19:6 As soon as the chief priests and their officials saw him, they shouted, "Crucify! Crucify!" But Pilate answered, "You take him and crucify him. As for me, I find no basis for a charge against him."

See Christ Reviled, **3494**; *Christ Mocked,* **3493**.

2213—(4) **Of the Saints,** Isa 66:5; Mt 24:9; Lk 6:22; 21:17; Jn 15:19; 17:14; 1Jn 3:13.

See Persecution (1), **3480**.

2214—LOVING-KINDNESS of God, Ps 17:7; 26:3; 63:3; Isa 63:7; Jer 31:3; 32:18; Hos 2:19.

See Divine Compassion, **3517**; *Mercy (1),* **2297**; *God's Goodness,* **1438**.

2215—LUCRE, or money (N.M.), 1Ti 3:8; Tit 1:7; 1Pe 5:2.

See Covetousness, **2129, 2130**.

2216—LUKE, author of the gospel, Lk 1:3; Ac 1:1; Col 4:14; 2Ti 4:11; Phm 24.

2217—LUST OF THE EYE, leads to impurity (N.M.), 2Sa 11:2-4; Job 31:1; Mt 5:28; 1Jn 2:16.

2218—LYCAONIA, a province of Asia Minor (N.M.), Ac 14:6, 11.

2219—LYDDA, or Lod, 1Ch 8:12; Ezr 2:33; Ne 11:35; Ac 9:32.

2220—LYDIA, one of Paul's converts, Ac 16:14, 40.

2221—LYSTRA, a city of Lycaonia, Ac 14:6; 16:1; 2Ti 3:11.

M

2222—MACEDONIA, a district of Greece, Ac 16:9; 19:21; Ro 15:26; 2Co 7:5; 8:1.

2223—MAKIR, son of Manasseh (N.M.), Ge 50:23; Nu 26:29; 32:39; Dt 3:15.

2224—MACHPELAH, a cave near Hebron (N.M.), Ge 23:19; 25:9; 50:13.

2225—MADNESS, the righteous charged with, 2Ki 9:11; Jer 29:26; Hos 9:7; Mk 3:21; Jn 10:20; Ac 26:24.

See Slander (4), **3313**.

MAGIC

Miscellaneous Topics relating to.

2226—(A) DIVINATION, Ge 44:15; Nu 22:7; Dt 18:14; 1Sa 6:2; Jer 27:9; Eze 13:23; 21:21; Zec 10:2; Ac 16:16.

2227—(B) MAGICIANS, Ge 41:24; Ex 7:11; 8:19; 9:11; Da 2:2; 4:7.

See Wisdom (10), **3847**.

2228—(C) NECROMANCY, Dt 18:11; 1Sa 28:11; Isa 8:19.

2229—(D) SOOTHSAYERS, or diviners (N.M.), Isa 2:6; Da 2:27; 5:7; Mic 5:12; Ac 16:16.

2230—(E) SORCERY, Dt 18:10; 2Ki 17:17; 21:6; Isa 47:9; Mal 3:5; Ac 8:11; 13:6; Rev 18:23; 21:8.

2231—(F) WITCHCRAFT (N.M.), Ex 22:18; Lev 19:31; 20:6; 1Sa 15:23; 28:7; 2Ki 9:22; 23:24; 1Ch 10:13; Isa 8:19; 19:3; 29:4; Mic 5:12; Gal 5:20.

2232—(G) SPURIOUS MIRACLES, Ex 7:11, 22; 8:7; Mt 7:22; 24:24; 2Th 2:9; Rev 13:13; 16:14; 19:20.

2233—MAHANAIM, a place east of the Jordan, where Jacob met the angels (N.M.), Ge 32:2.

2234—MAJESTY, GOD'S, 1Ch 29:11; Job 37:22; Ps 29:4; 45:3; 93:1; 96:6; Isa 2:10; 57:15; Mic 5:4.

See God's Glory, **1426**.

2235—MAKKEDAH, a city of the Canaanites (N.M.), Jos 10:10, 28; 12:16; 15:41.

MALACHI

See Book of Malachi, **4261**.

2236—MAMRE, plains of (N.M.), Ge 13:18; 14:13; 18:1.

MAN

2237—(A) APPARENT INSIGNIFICANCE OF.

A tenant in a house of clay, Job 4:19; 7:17.

A worm, Job 25:6.

An atom in the natural universe, Ps 8:4.

A grasshopper when compared to God, Isa 40:22.

Yet under the watchful care of the Almighty, Isa 41:14.

See Frailty, **3656**; *Mortality (2),* **2404**.

2238—(B) EQUALITY OF.

Pr 22:2 Rich and poor have this in common: The LORD is the Maker of them all.

Mt 23:8 "But you are not to be called 'Rabbi,' for you have only one Master and you are all brothers.

Ac 10:28 He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean.

Ro 10:12 For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him,

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

Jas 2:5 Listen, my dear brothers: Has not God chosen those who are poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom he promised those who love him?

See Partiality, **1984**; *Impartiality,* **1979, 1980.**

2239—(C) MADE IN THE DIVINE IMAGE. (Ge 1:26)

Ge 1:27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God he created him; male and female he created them.

Ge 5:1 This is the written account of Adam's line. When God created man, he made him in the likeness of God. (Ge 9:6)

1Co 11:7 A man ought not to cover his head, since he is the image and glory of God; but the woman is the glory of man.

Jas 3:9 With the tongue we praise our Lord and Father, and with it we curse men, who have been made in God's likeness.

2240—(D) PREEMINENCE OF, over other creatures, Ge 1:28; Ps 8:6; 82:6; Mt 6:26; 12:12.

2241—(E) DOMINION OF, over the natural world.

Ge 1:26 Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, in our likeness, and let them rule over the fish of the sea and the birds of the air, over the livestock, over all the earth, and over all the creatures that move along the ground."

Ge 9:2 The fear and dread of you will fall upon all the beasts of the earth and all the birds of the air, upon every creature that moves along the ground, and upon all the fish of the sea; they are given into your hands.

Ps 8:6 You made him ruler over the works of your hands; you put everything under his feet: (Heb 2:8)

Jas 3:7 All kinds of animals, birds, reptiles and creatures of the sea are being tamed and have been tamed by man,

2242—(F) A SPIRITUAL BEING.

Job 32:8 But it is the spirit in a man, the breath of the Almighty, that gives him understanding.

Pr 20:27 The lamp of the LORD searches the spirit of a man; it searches out his inmost being. (Ecc 3:21)

Ecc 12:7 and the dust returns to the ground it came from, and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

Ac 7:59 While they were stoning him, Stephen prayed, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." (1Co 2:11)

2Co 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart. Though outwardly we are wasting away, yet inwardly we are being renewed day by day. (1Th 5:23)

Jas 2:26 As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without deeds is dead.

See Soul Immortal, **2406.**

2243—(G) INFINITE VALUE OF, seen in the price paid for his redemption (N.M.).

Jn 3:16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

1Co 6:20 you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

1Pe 1:18 For you know that it was not with perishable things such as silver or gold that you were redeemed from the empty way of life handed down to you from your forefathers,

1Pe 1:19 but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect.

Rev 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood,

See Life Precious, **2151.**

MANASSEH

2244—(1) Son of Joseph, Ge 41:51; 48:5, 14; Jos 16:4; 17:5; 1Ch 9:3; 12:19.

2245—(2) King of Judah, son of Hezekiah, 2Ki 21:1, 9, 16; 24:3; 2Ch 33:11, 20.

2246—MANEH, or Mina, (N.M.), Eze 45:12.

See Tables (1), **3531.**

2247—MANGER (N.M.), Lk 2:7.

2248—MANNA, the food of the Israelites in the wilderness, Ex 16:4, 15, 33; Nu 11:6; Jos 5:12; Ne 9:20; Jn 6:31; 1Co 10:3; Rev 2:17.

See Food (1), **1296**; *Spiritual Food (1),* **1306.**

2249—MARAH, (bitter) (N.M.), Ex 15:23.

2250—MARBLE (N.M.), 1Ch 29:2; Est 1:6; Rev 18:12.

2251—MARESHAH, a city of Judah (N.M.), Jos 15:44; 2Ch 11:8; 14:9; 20:37.

2252—MARINERS, 1Ki 9:27; 22:49; Ps 107:23; Isa 42:10; Eze 27:29; Jnh 1:5.

2253—MARK, JOHN (Marcus) son of Mary, Ac 12:12, 25; 13:5, 13; 15:37; Col 4:10; 2Ti 4:11; Phm 24; 1Pe 5:13.

Facts Concerning (N.M.).

Had Godly mother, Ac 12:12.

Related to Barnabas, Col 4:10.

Helper of Paul and Barnabas, Ac 12:25.

Early years apparently vacillating, Ac 13:13; 15:38.

Later years became a faithful coworker with Paul, Col 4:10; 2Ti 4:11.

Companion of Peter, 1Pe 5:13.

2254—MARKETPLACES, Mt 20:3; 23:7; Mk 7:4; Lk 7:32; Ac 16:19; 17:17.

MARRIAGE

(1) Commended. See Home, **1620.**

(2) Obligations of. See Home, **1621.**

2255—(3) Of the Israelites with Foreigners Forbidden, Ge 24:3; 28:1; Dt 7:3; Jos 23:12; Ezr 9:12; Ne 13:25.

See Separation (2), **288.**

2256—(4) Figurative of God's Union with the Church, Isa 54:5; 62:5; Jer 3:14; Hos 2:19; Mt 22:2; 25:10; Rev 19:7.

See Church, Bride, **737**; *Christ, Bridegroom,* **736.**

2257—(5) Of the Kinsman's Widow, Dt 25:5; Ru 3:9; 4:10; Mt 22:24.

2258—MARTHA, of Bethany, sister of Lazarus and Mary, Lk 10:40; Jn 11:1, 20, 39; 12:2.

The Worried Housekeeper, Characteristics of (N.M.).

Hospitality, Lk 10:38.

Energy, Lk 10:40; Jn 11:20.

Anxious Care, Lk 10:40.

Spiritual Knowledge, Jn 11:24.

Faith, Jn 11:27.

See Notable Women, **3870.**

MARY

2259—(1) Mother of Jesus, general references to, Mt 1:16; 2:11; 12:46; 13:55; Lk 1:27, 38, 46, 56; 2:5, 16, 19, 34, 43, 48; Jn 2:1, 5, 12; 19:25.

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Submission, Lk 1:38.

Faith and piety, Lk 1:46-55.

Spiritual mindedness, Lk 2:51.

Maternal confidence, Jn 2:3-5.

Maternal Love, Jn 19:25.

See Notable Women, **3870.**

2260—(2) Magdalene, Mt 27:56; 28:1; Mk 15:47; 16:9; Lk 8:2; Jn 20:18.

Life Summarized (N.M.).

Recipient of a great salvation, Lk 8:2.

Showed her gratitude by ministering to Christ, Mk 15:40, 41.

Showed her gratitude by her presence at the cross, Jn 19:25.

Showed her gratitude by her presence at the sepulcher, Mt 27:61; 28:1.

Was the first person to whom Christ appeared after his resurrection, Mk 16:9.

Given a wonderful revelation, Jn 20:11-18.

2261—(3) Of Bethany, Lk 10:39; Jn 11:1, 20, 32; 12:3.

The Woman Immortalized by Christ, Mk 14:8, 9.

Characteristics of (N.M.).

Spiritual Receptivity, Lk 10:39.

Spiritual Insight, Lk 10:42.

Quiet Resignation, Jn 11:20.

Three times at Christ's feet for Instruction, Lk 10:39.

Three times at Christ's feet for Comfort, Jn 11:32.

Three times at Christ's feet for Service, Jn 12:3.

2262—(4) Mother of James, Mk 15:40, 47; 16:1; Lk 24:10.

2263—(5) Mother of Mark (N.M.), Ac 12:12; Col 4:10.

2264—(6) A Roman disciple, Ro 16:6.

2265—MATTHEW, or Levi, a tax collector who became an apostle of Christ, Mt 9:9; 10:3; Lk 5:29; Ac 1:13.

2266—MATTHIAS, the apostle chosen in place of Judas Iscariot (N.M.), Ac 1:26.

2267—MEASURING ROD, or line (N.M.), Jer 31:39; Eze 40:3; 42:16; Zec 2:1.

2268—MEDIA (N.M.), 2Ki 17:6; 18:11.

MEDIATOR
(1) Christ as. See **3364.**
2269—(2) Man as, Ex 20:19; Nu 16:48; Dt 5:5, 27; 9:18.
See Intercession (3), **1785**; *Inquiring of God,* **1470, 1471.**

MEEKNESS—RETALIATION

(A) MEEKNESS
2270—(1) General References to.
To be Sought
Zep 2:3 Seek the LORD, all you humble of the land, you who do what he commands. Seek righteousness, seek humility; perhaps you will be sheltered on the day of the LORD's anger.
Nonresistance a Mark of
Lk 6:29 If someone strikes you on one cheek, turn to him the other also. If someone takes your cloak, do not stop him from taking your tunic.
A Fruit of the Spirit
Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,
Gal 5:23 gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. (Gal 6:1; Eph 4:2)
Essential in Teaching
2Ti 2:25 Those who oppose him he must gently instruct, in the hope that God will grant them repentance leading them to a knowledge of the truth, (Tit 3:2)
Essential in Hearing
Jas 1:21 Therefore, get rid of all moral filth and the evil that is so prevalent and humbly accept the word planted in you, which can save you. (Jas 3:13)
Precious in God's Sight
1Pe 3:4 Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight.
See Good for Evil (2), **1437**; *Patience,* **2691, 2692.**
2271—(2) Promises to the Meek, Ps 22:26; 37:11; 147:6; 149:4; Isa 11:4; 29:19; Mt 5:5.
2272—(3) Examples of.
Moses, Nu 12:3.
David, 2Sa 16:11.
Jeremiah, Jer 26:14.
Stephen, Ac 7:60.
Paul, 2Ti 4:16.
See Good for Evil (1), **1436.**
2273—(B) MEEKNESS, CHRIST'S.
Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.
Mt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls. (Mt 21:5)
Mt 26:52 "Put your sword back in its place," Jesus said to him, "for all who draw the sword will die by the sword.
2Co 10:1 By the meekness and gentleness of Christ, I appeal to you—I, Paul, who am "timid" when face to face with you, but "bold" when away!
1Pe 2:23 When they hurled their insults at him, he did not retaliate; when he suffered, he made no threats. Instead, he entrusted himself to him who judges justly.
(C) FORBEARANCE
2274—(1) Divine, Ge 18:32; Ne 9:30; Jnh 4:11; Ac 17:30; Ro 2:4; 3:25; 10:21.
See Mercy (1), **2297**; *Divine Compassion,* **3517.**
2275—(2) Commanded.
1Co 13:7 It always protects, always trusts, always hopes, always perseveres.
Eph 4:2 Be completely humble and gentle; be patient, bearing with one another in love.
Eph 6:9 And masters, treat your slaves in the same way. Do not threaten them, since you know that he who is both their Master and yours is in heaven, and there is no favoritism with him.
Col 3:13 Bear with each other and forgive whatever grievances you may have against one another. Forgive as the Lord forgave you.
See Good for Evil (2), **1437**; *Mercy (2),* **2298**; *Patience (1),* **2691.**
2276—(D) GENTLENESS, general references to.
1Th 2:7 but we were gentle among you, like a mother caring for her little children.
1Ti 3:3 not given to drunkenness, not violent but gentle, not quarrelsome, not a lover of money.
2Ti 2:24 And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful.
Tit 3:2 to slander no one, to be peaceable and considerate, and to show true humility toward all men.
Jas 3:17 But the wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace-loving, considerate, submissive, full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere.
See Kindness, **1998, 1999.**
(E) LONG-SUFFERING
2277—(1) Of God. (Nu 14:18)
Isa 48:9 For my own name's sake I delay my wrath; for the sake of my praise I hold it back from you, so as not to cut you off. (Eze 20:17)
Ro 9:22 What if God, choosing to show his wrath and make his power known, bore with great patience the objects of his wrath—prepared for destruction?
1Pe 3:20 who disobeyed long ago when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being built. In it only a few people, eight in all, were saved through water,
2Pe 3:9 The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.
See Forgiveness (1), **1314**; *Mercy (1),* **2297**; *Divine Compassion,* **3517**; *Penalty Delayed,* **3355.**
2278—(2) Commanded.
1Co 13:4 Love is patient, love is kind. It does not envy, it does not boast, it is not proud.
2Co 6:6 in purity, understanding, patience and kindness; in the Holy Spirit and in sincere love; (Gal 5:22)
Col 1:11 being strengthened with all power according to his glorious might so that you may have great endurance and patience, and joyfully
2Ti 4:2 Preach the Word; be prepared in season and out of season; correct, rebuke and encourage— with great patience and careful instruction.
See Mercy (2), **2298**; *Forgiveness (2),* **1315.**
(F) RETALIATION
2279—(1) Forbidden.
Lev 19:18 "'Do not seek revenge or bear a grudge against one of your people, but love your neighbor as yourself. I am the LORD.
Pr 20:22 Do not say, "I'll pay you back for this wrong!" Wait for the LORD, and he will deliver you.
Pr 24:29 Do not say, "I'll do to him as he has done to me; I'll pay that man back for what he did."
Mt 5:39 But I tell you, Do not resist an evil person. If someone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also.
Ro 12:17 Do not repay anyone evil for evil. Be careful to do what is right in the eyes of everybody. (1Th 5:15)
1Pe 3:9 Do not repay evil with evil or insult with insult, but with blessing, because to this you were called so that you may inherit a blessing.
See Hatred (1), **2210**; *Mercy (2),* **2298**; *Duty to Enemies,* **3395**; *Good for Evil (2),* **1437**; *Meekness (1),* **2270.**
2280—(2) Examples of, Jdg 8:7; 15:7; 2Sa 3:27; 1Ki 2:9; Est 9:5; Lk 9:54.
2281—(G) REVENGE, the Spirit of, Manifested.
Jezebel, toward Elijah.
1Ki 19:2 So Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah to say, "May the gods deal with me, be it ever so severely, if by this time tomorrow I do not make your life like that of one of them."
Ahab, toward Micaiah.
1Ki 22:27 and say, 'This is what the king says: Put this fellow in prison and give him nothing but bread and water until I return safely.'"
Haman, toward the Jews.
Est 3:6 Yet having learned who Mordecai's people were, he scorned the idea of killing only Mordecai. Instead Haman looked for a way to destroy all Mordecai's people, the Jews, throughout the whole kingdom of Xerxes.
Philistines, toward Israel.
Eze 25:15 "This is what the Sovereign LORD says: 'Because the Philistines acted in vengeance and took revenge with malice in their hearts, and with ancient hostility sought to destroy Judah,
Herodias, toward John the Baptist.
Mt 14:8 Prompted by her mother, she said, "Give me here on a platter the head of John the Baptist."
Nazarenes, toward Christ.
Lk 4:29 They got up, drove him out of the town, and took him to the brow of the hill on which the town was built, in order to throw him down the cliff.

Sanhedrin, toward the apostles.
Ac 5:33 When they heard this, they were furious and wanted to put them to death.
Jews, toward Paul.
Ac 23:12 The next morning the Jews formed a conspiracy and bound themselves with an oath not to eat or drink until they had killed Paul.
See Avenger, **308**; *Persecution,* **3480-3484**.

2282—(H) VINDICTIVENESS, examples of, 2Ki 6:21; 2Ch 16:10; 18:26; Est 3:6; Ps 137:9; Mk 6:19; Lk 9:54; Jn 18:10; Ac 23:12.
See Persecution, **3480-3484**.

2283—MEGIDDO, a town and valley, Jos 17:11; Jdg 1:27; 5:19; Zec 12:11.

2284—MELCHIZEDEK, king of Salem, Ge 14:18; Ps 110:4; Heb 5:6; 6:20; 7:1.

MEMORY—OBLIVION

2285—(A) MEMORY OF THE FAITHFUL.
Ps 112:6 Surely he will never be shaken; a righteous man will be remembered forever.
Pr 10:7 The memory of the righteous will be a blessing, but the name of the wicked will rot.
Mt 26:13 I tell you the truth, wherever this gospel is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told, in memory of her."
2Ti 1:5 I have been reminded of your sincere faith, which first lived in your grandmother Lois and in your mother Eunice and, I am persuaded, now lives in you also.

(B) REMEMBRANCE, DIVINE
2286—(1) Prayer for, Ne 13:14; Ps 25:7; 106:4; Jer 15:15; Lk 23:42.
2287—(2) General References to.
Ge 8:1 But God remembered Noah and all the wild animals and the livestock that were with him in the ark, and he sent a wind over the earth, and the waters receded.
Ge 19:29 So when God destroyed the cities of the plain, he remembered Abraham, and he brought Lot out of the catastrophe that overthrew the cities where Lot had lived.
Nu 10:9 When you go into battle in your own land against an enemy who is oppressing you, sound a blast on the trumpets. Then you will be remembered by the LORD your God and rescued from your enemies.
Ps 98:3 He has remembered his love and his faithfulness to the house of Israel; all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.
Ps 136:23 to the One who remembered us in our low estate *His love endures forever.*
Isa 49:14 But Zion said, "The LORD has forsaken me, the Lord has forgotten me."
Isa 49:15 "Can a mother forget the baby at her breast and have no compassion on the child she has borne? Though she may forget, I will not forget you!
Isa 49:16 See, I have engraved you on the palms of my hands; your walls are ever before me.
See Divine Providence, **2905-2909**; *Protective Prov. (3),* **2911**.

(C) OBLIVION
2288—(1) The Wicked Doomed to.
Dt 32:26 I said I would scatter them and blot out their memory from mankind,
Job 18:17 The memory of him perishes from the earth; he has no name in the land.
Ps 34:16 the face of the LORD is against those who do evil, to cut off the memory of them from the earth. (Ps 109:15)
Ecc 6:4 It comes without meaning, it departs in darkness, and in darkness its name is shrouded.
Ecc 8:10 Then too, I saw the wicked buried—those who used to come and go from the holy place and receive praise in the city where they did this. This too is meaningless.
2289—(2) The Name of the Wicked to be Blotted out, Dt 9:14; 29:20. Ps 9:5; 109:13; Pr 10:7; Isa 14:22.

2290—MENAHEM, king of Israel (N.M.), 2Ki 15:14, 17, 21.
MEPHIBOSHETH, son of Jonathan.
2291—(1) General References to (N.M.), 2Sa 4:4; 9:6; 16:4.
2292—(2) A Type of the Redeemed Sinner (N.M.).
Belonged to a royal line, but made a cripple by a fall, 2Sa 4:4.
Living in exile from the king, remembered because of a covenant, 1Sa 20:14, 15; 2Sa 9:3, 4.
Called into the king's presence and exalted because of the merits of another, 2Sa 9:5, 7.
Given a glorious inheritance, 2Sa 9:9.
During the king's absence lived a life of self-denial, 2Sa 19:24.
Subject to persecution and slander, 2Sa 16:3; 19:27.
Rejoiced at the return of his lord, cared little for material things, 2Sa 19:30.
2293—MERAIOTH, son of Zerahiah (N.M.), 1Ch 6:6; Ezr 7:3.
2294—MERARI, son of Levi (N.M.), Ge 46:11; Ex 6:16; Nu 3:17, 35; 1Ch 6:1, 19.
2295—MERARITES, descendants of Merari (N.M.), Nu 3:36; 4:29, 42; 7:8.

MERCIFULNESS—UNMERCIFULNESS

2296—(A) MERCIFULNESS, examples of.
Saul, 1Sa 11:13.
David, 1Sa 26:9; 2Sa 19:22.
Solomon, 1Ki 1:52.
Elisha, 2Ki 6:22.
Christ, Lk 9:55; Jn 8:7.
See Human Compassion, **3519**; *Kindness (2),* **1999**.

(B) MERCY
2297—(1) General References to Divine. (Dt 4:31; 2Sa 24:14; Ps 86:5)
Eternal
Ps 103:17 But from everlasting to everlasting the LORD's love is with those who fear him, and his righteousness with their children's children— (Ps 106:1)
Boundless
Ps 108:4 For great is your love, higher than the heavens; your faithfulness reaches to the skies. (Ps 119:64)
Prolongs Life
La 3:22 Because of the LORD's great love we are not consumed, for his compassions never fail.
La 3:23 They are new every morning; great is your faithfulness.
Encourages to Penitence
Joel 2:13 Rend your heart and not your garments. Return to the LORD your God, for he is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and he relents from sending calamity.
Forgives Sin
Mic 7:18 Who is a God like you, who pardons sin and forgives the transgression of the remnant of his inheritance? You do not stay angry forever but delight to show mercy. (Lk 1:50; Eph 2:4)
Makes Salvation Possible
Tit 3:5 he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,
See Divine Compassion, **3517**; *Forbearance (1),* **2274**; *Forgiveness (1),* **1314**; *Sin Forgiven,* **3345**; *God's Grace,* **1445**; *Penalty Delayed,* **3355**.
2298—(2) Man Commanded to Exercise.
Pr 3:3 Let love and faithfulness never leave you; bind them around your neck, write them on the tablet of your heart.
Pr 11:17 A kind man benefits himself, but a cruel man brings trouble on himself. (Hos 12:6)
Mic 6:8 He has showed you, O man, what is good. And what does the LORD require of you? To act justly and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God.
Mt 5:7 Blessed are the merciful, for they will be shown mercy.
Lk 6:36 Be merciful, just as your Father is merciful. (Jas 2:13)
See Judgment (2), **660**; *Uncharitableness,* **661**; *Brotherly Love (2),* **2201**; *Forbearance (2),* **2275**; *Retaliation (1),* **2279**.
2299—(3) Promises of Divine, Ex 34:7; 2Sa 22:26; 2Ch 30:9; Ps 89:28; 103:8; Isa 54:7; 55:7; Jer 3:12.
See Pardon (1), **3125**; *Forgiveness (1),* **1314**; *Restoration (1),* **3025**.
2300—(4) Examples of Divine, Ge 18:26; 19:16; Ezr 9:13; Ne 9:17, 31; Ps 103:11.
See Forbearance (1), **2274**; *Penalty Delayed,* **3355**; *Sin Forgiven,* **3345**.
2301—(5) Supplications for, Dt 21:8; 1Ki 8:30; Ps 6:2; 27:7; 51:1; 85:7; 119:77; 123:3; Da 9:16; Hab 3:2; Lk 18:13.
See Crying to God, **1071, 1072**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**; *Pardon (2),* **3126**.

2302—(C) UNMERCILESS.
In forgiving injuries, Mt 6:15.
In business dealing, Mt 18:28, 35.

In spirit, Ro 1:31.
In exercising judgment, Jas 2:13.

2303—MERCY SEAT, or Atonement Cover, Ex 25:17, 22; 26:34; 30:6; Lev 16:2; Nu 7:89.
See Holy of Holies, **1599**.

2304—MEROZ, a place in the north of Palestine (N.M.), Jdg 5:23.

2305—MESHACH, one of the Hebrew captives (N.M.), Da 1:7; 2:49; 3:12, 23, 30.

2306—MESOPOTAMIA (between the rivers) a country between the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, Ge 24:10; Dt 23:4; 1Ch 19:6; Ac 2:9.

METEOROLOGY

(A) THE WEATHER

2307—(1) Forecast of (N.M.), Mt 16:2, 3; Lk 12:54, 55; Ac 27:10.

2308—(2) Affected by Prayer (N.M.), 1Sa 12:16-18; 1Ki 18:41-45; Jas 5:17, 18.

2309—(B) CLOUDS (N.M.), Jdg 5:4; Job 26:8; 37:16; Ps 77:17; Ecc 11:3, 4; 12:2; 2Pe 2:17.

(C) DEW AND FROST

2310—(1) Dew (N.M.), Ge 27:28; Ex 16:13; Dt 33:28; 1Ki 17:1; Pr 3:20.

2311—(2) Frost (N.M.), Ge 31:40; Job 37:10; Ps 78:47; 147:16.

2312—(D) DROUGHT, general references to, Dt 8:15; 11:17; 28:24; 1Ki 8:35; Isa 5:6; Jer 2:6; Hos 13:5.

(E) HEAT AND COLD

2313—(1) Heat (N.M.), Ge 8:22; 18:1; Lk 12:55; Jas 1:11.

2314—(2) Cold, Job 37:9; Ps 147:17; Pr 20:4; Ac 28:2.

(F) MIST AND VAPOR

2315—(1) Mist (N.M.), Ge 2:6; 2Pe 2:17.

2316—(2) Vapor (N.M.), Ps 135:7; 148:8; Jer 10:13; Jas 4:14.

(G) STORMS

2317—(1) Allusions to Remarkable (N.M.), Ge 7:11; 19:24; Ex 9:23; Jos 10:11; 1Sa 7:10; Ac 27:18.

2318—(2) Hail, Ex 9:23; Jos 10:11; Ps 18:13; Isa 28:2; Eze 13:11; Rev 8:7.

2319—(3) Rain, Ge 7:12; 1Sa 12:18; 1Ki 18:41; Ezr 10:9; Ecc 11:3; Isa 55:10; Joel 2:23; Mt 5:45; 7:25; Ac 14:17; 28:2.

2320—(4) Tempests, 1Ki 19:11; Job 1:19; Jnh 1:4; Mk 4:37; Ac 27:14.
See Divine Power (4), **3815**.

2321—(5) Waterfalls (N.M.), Ps 42:7.

(H) THUNDER AND LIGHTNING

2322—(1) Sent as Punishment, Ex 9:23; 1Sa 7:10; Ps 78:48.

2323—(2) Sent as a Sign, 1Sa 12:18; Rev 4:5; 16:18.

2324—(3) Lightning, Ex 19:16; 20:18; 2Sa 22:15; Job 37:3; 38:35; Ps 18:14; Na 2:4; Mt 24:27; Rev 4:5.

(I) WIND

2325—(1) Wonderful Effects of (N.M.), Ge 8:1; Ex 15:10; Nu 11:31; Eze 37:9; Jnh 1:4.

2326—(2) East (N.M.), Job 27:21; Eze 17:10; Hos 13:15.

2327—(3) North (N.M.), SS 4:16.

2328—(4) South (N.M.), Job 37:17; Lk 12:55; Ac 27:13.

2329—(5) West (N.M.), Ex 10:19.

(J) WHIRLWIND

2330—(1) General References to, 2Ki 2:1; Job 37:9; 38:1; Eze 1:4.

2331—(2) Symbol of the Sudden Destruction of the Wicked, Pr 1:27; 10:25; Isa 17:13; 40:24; Jer 23:19; 25:32; 30:23.
See The Wicked (12), **3076**; *Sudden Destruction,* **3182**.

2332—METHUSELAH, son of Enoch (N.M.), Ge 5:21, 27; 1Ch 1:3.

2333—MICAH, the Morasthite, a prophet (N.M.).
See Book of Micah, **4255**.

2334—MICAIAH, a prophet (N.M.), 1Ki 22:8; 2Ch 18:7.

MICE. See **179**.

2335—MICHAEL, the archangel, Da 10:13, 21; 12:1; Jude 9; Rev 12:7.

2336—MICHAL, Saul's daughter, married to David, 1Sa 14:49; 18:20, 27; 19:12; 25:44; 2Sa 3:13; 6:16, 23; 21:8; 1Ch 15:29.

2337—MICMASH, a town of Benjamin (N.M.), 1Sa 13:5; Ezr 2:27; Ne 11:31.

MIDIAN

2338—(1) Son of Abraham and Keturah, Ge 25:2; Ex 18:1; Nu 22:4; 31:3; Jdg 6:1; 7:8; 8:28.

2339—(2) Land of, Ex 2:15; 1Ki 11:18; Isa 60:6; Hab 3:7.

2340—MIDIANITES, descendants of Midian, Ge 37:28, 36; Nu 31:2; Jdg 6:7; 7:1, 25.

2341—MIDNIGHT, scenes at, Ex 11:4; Mt 25:6; Ac 16:25; 20:7.

2342—MIGDOL, a town near the Red Sea (N.M.), Ex 14:2; Nu 33:7; Jer 44:1; 46:14.

2343—MIGHTY MEN, Ge 10:8; 1Sa 14:52; 2Sa 23:8; 1Ch 11:10.
See Great Men, **1683**.

2344—MILDEW (N.M.), Dt 28:22; 1Ki 8:37; Am 4:9; Hag 2:17.

2345—MILE, a Roman measure of about 1,000 paces, or 1,611 yards (N.M.), Mt 5:41.

2346—MILETUS, a seaport town near Ephesus (N.M.), Ac 20:15; 2Ti 4:20.

2347—MILK, Ge 18:8; Dt 32:14; Jdg 4:19; Pr 30:33; Isa 7:22; 1Co 9:7.
See Spiritual Immaturity, **998**.

2348—MILLO, or Terraces (N.M.), 2Sa 5:9; 1Ki 9:15; 11:27; 2Ki 12:20; 1Ch 11:8.

2349—MILLS, made of two stones (N.M.), Ex 11:5; Nu 11:8; Mt 24:41.

2350—MILLSTONES, Dt 24:6; Jdg 9:53; Jer 25:10; Mt 18:6; Rev 18:21.

MIND, SINFUL—SPIRITUAL

2351—(A) SINFUL MIND, general references to.

Ro 1:28 Furthermore, since they did not think it worthwhile to retain the knowledge of God, he gave them over to a depraved mind, to do what ought not to be done.

Ro 8:7 the sinful mind is hostile to God. It does not submit to God's law, nor can it do so.

Eph 4:17 So I tell you this, and insist on it in the Lord, that you must no longer live as the Gentiles do, in the futility of their thinking. (Col 1:21)

Col 2:18 Do not let anyone who delights in false humility and the worship of angels disqualify you for the prize. Such a person goes into great detail about what he has seen, and his unspiritual mind puffs him up with idle notions.

Tit 1:15 To the pure, all things are pure, but to those who are corrupted and do not believe, nothing is pure. In fact, both their minds and consciences are corrupted.
See Old Life, **2642**; *Evil Heart,* **1545**; *Carnality,* **645**.

2352—(B) EVIL THOUGHTS (Dt 15:9; Ps 64:6)

Ps 94:11 The LORD knows the thoughts of man; he knows that they are futile.

Pr 15:26 The LORD detests the thoughts of the wicked, but those of the pure are pleasing to him.

Pr 23:7 for he is the kind of man who is always thinking about the cost. "Eat and drink," he says to you, but his heart is not with you.

Pr 24:9 The schemes of folly are sin, and men detest a mocker. (Isa 66:18)

Jer 4:14 O Jerusalem, wash the evil from your heart and be saved. How long will you harbor wicked thoughts?

Mt 9:4 Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, "Why do you entertain evil thoughts in your hearts?

Mt 15:19 For out of the heart come evil thoughts, murder, adultery, sexual immorality, theft, false testimony, slander."
See Evil Heart, **1545**.

2353—(C) EVIL IMAGINATION

Ge 6:5 The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time. (Ge 8:21)

Ge 11:6 The LORD said, "If as one people speaking the same language they have begun to do this, then nothing they plan to do will be impossible for them. (Dt 31:21)

Ps 38:12 Those who seek my life set their traps, those who would harm me talk of my ruin; all day long they plot deception.

Pr 6:18 a heart that devises wicked schemes, feet that are quick to rush into evil, (Jer 23:17)

Eze 8:12 He said to me, "Son of man, have you seen what the elders of the house of Israel are doing in the darkness, each at the shrine of his own idol? They say, 'The LORD does not see us; the LORD has forsaken the land.'"

Ro 1:21 For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened.
See Evil Heart, **1545**; *Corruption (3),* **2545**.

2354—(D) SENSELESSNESS, Ps 92:6; Jer 10:8; 51:17; Da 4:16; Mt 13:15; Tit 1:12; 2Pe 2:12; Jude 10.

See No Understanding, **1014**; *Carnality,* **645**; *Appetite,* **3198**; *Dullness (1),* **1009**.

2355—(E) **SPIRITUAL MIND**

Ro 8:6 The mind of sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace;

1Co 2:16 "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

Php 2:5 Your attitude should be the same as that of Christ Jesus:

See Meditation, **2358, 2359**; *Renewed Heart,* **1544**.

2356—(F) **WISE THOUGHTS**

Ps 48:9 Within your temple, O God, we meditate on your unfailing love.

Ps 119:59 I have considered my ways and have turned my steps to your statutes.

Pr 12:5 The plans of the righteous are just, but the advice of the wicked is deceitful. (Pr 21:5)

Ro 12:3 For by the grace given me I say to every one of you: Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather think of yourself with sober judgment, in accordance with the measure of faith God has given you.

Php 4:8 Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable—if anything is excellent or praiseworthy—think about such things.

2357—(G) **SPIRITUAL THEMES FOR CONSIDERATION.**

The Purpose of Discipline

Dt 8:5 Know then in your heart that as a man disciplines his son, so the LORD your God disciplines you.

The History of the Past

Dt 32:7 Remember the days of old; consider the generations long past. Ask your father and he will tell you, your elders, and they will explain to you.

The End of Life

Dt 32:29 If only they were wise and would understand this and discern what their end will be!

The Blessings of Providence

1Sa 12:24 But be sure to fear the LORD and serve him faithfully with all your heart; consider what great things he has done for you.

God's Wonderful Works

Job 37:14 "Listen to this, Job; stop and consider God's wonders.

The Marvel of the Divine Interest in Man

Ps 8:3 When I consider your heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars, which you have set in place,

Ps 8:4 what is man that you are mindful of him, the son of man that you care for him? (Pr 6:6; Ecc 7:13)

The Disappointment of the Worldly Life

Hag 1:5 Now this is what the LORD Almighty says: "Give careful thought to your ways.

Hag 1:6 You have planted much, but have harvested little. You eat, but never have enough. You drink, but never have your fill. You put on clothes, but are not warm. You earn wages, only to put them in a purse with holes in it."

The Lessons of Nature

Mt 6:28 "And why do you worry about clothes? See how the lilies of the field grow. They do not labor or spin.

Mt 6:29 Yet I tell you that not even Solomon in all his splendor was dressed like one of these. (Heb 3:1)

The Matchless Life of Christ

Heb 12:3 Consider him who endured such opposition from sinful men, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart.

(H) MEDITATION, a characteristic of the spiritual mind.

2358—(1) **The Call to**

Jos 1:8 Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.

Ps 4:4 In your anger do not sin; when you are on your beds, search your hearts and be silent. *Selah*

Ps 19:14 May the words of my mouth and the meditation of my heart be pleasing in your sight, O LORD, my Rock and my Redeemer.

1Ti 4:15 Be diligent in these matters; give yourself wholly to them, so that everyone may see your progress.

See Quietness, **2934, 2935**.

2359—(2) **The Righteous Delight in.**

Ps 1:2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and on his law he meditates day and night.

Ps 39:3 My heart grew hot within me, and as I meditated, the fire burned; then I spoke with my tongue:

Ps 63:6 On my bed I remember you; I think of you through the watches of the night. (Ps 77:12)

Ps 104:34 May my meditation be pleasing to him, as I rejoice in the LORD. (Ps 119:15, 99)

Ps 119:148 My eyes stay open through the watches of the night, that I may meditate on your promises.

Ps 143:5 I remember the days of long ago; I meditate on all your works and consider what your hands have done.

MIRACLES

(A) PURPOSE FOR

2360—(1) **That Men might Know** the Power of the Lord (N.M.).

See Knowledge (5), **2024**; *Faith (9),* **1209**.

(2) **To Witness to Christ** as Messiah.

See Miracles (9), **2369**.

(3) **Spurious.**

See Spurious Miracles, **2232**.

(B) EXAMPLES

2361—(1) **By Moses and Aaron** (N.M.).

Rod made serpent, Ex 4:3; 7:10.

Rod restored, Ex 4:4.

Hand made leprous, Ex 4:6, 7.

Water turned into blood, Ex 4:9, 30.

River into blood, Ex 7:20.

Frogs, Ex 8:6, 13.

Gnats, Ex 8:17.

Flies, Ex 8:21, 31.

Plague, Ex 9:3.

Boils, Ex 9:10.

Hail, Ex 9:23.

Locusts, Ex 10:13, 19.

Darkness, Ex 10:22.

Firstborn destroyed, Ex 12:29.

Sea divided, Ex 14:21.

Egyptians overwhelmed, Ex 14:26-28.

Water sweetened, Ex 15:25.

Water from rock, Ex 17:6.

Amalek vanquished, Ex 17:11.

Destruction of Korah, Nu 16:32.

Water from rock in Kadesh, Nu 20:11.

Bronze Snake, Nu 21:8.

Aaron's rod blossoms, Nu 17:8.

2362—(2) **By Joshua** (N.M.).

Jordan divided, Jos 3.

Jericho taken, Jos 6.

Sun and moon stayed, Jos 10:12.

For other Miracles. See Victories 1810.

2363—(3) **By Samson** (N.M.).

Lion slain, Jdg 14:6.

Philistines killed, Jdg 14:19.

Gates carried away, Jdg 16:3.

Dagon's house pulled down, Jdg 16:30.

2364—(4) **By Samuel** (N.M.).

Thunder and rain, 1Sa 12:18.

2365—(5) **By Prophet of Judah** (N.M.).

Jeroboam's hand withered, 1Ki 13:4.

Altar split, 1Ki 13:5.

Hand restored, 1Ki 13:6.

2366—(6) **By Elijah** (N.M.).

Drought, 1Ki 17:1; Jas 5:17.

Meal and oil multiplied, 1Ki 17:14.

Child restored to life, 1Ki 17:22.

Sacrifice consumed by fire, 1Ki 18:38.

Captains and men slain by fire, 2Ki 1:10.

Rain brought, 1Ki 18:41.

Waters of Jordan divided, 2Ki 2:8.

2367—(7) **By Elisha** (N.M.).

Jordan divided, 2Ki 2:14.

Waters healed, 2Ki 2:21.

Mocking children torn by bears, 2Ki 2:24.

Water supplied, 2Ki 3:16.

Widow's oil multiplied, 2Ki 4:5.

Pottage rendered harmless, 2Ki 4:41.

Loaves multiplied, 2Ki 4:43.

Child raised to life, 2Ki 4:35.

Naaman healed, 2Ki 5:10.

Gehazi struck with leprosy, 2Ki 5:27.

Iron caused to swim, 2Ki 6:6.

Syrians stricken, 2Ki 6:18.

Resurrection of a man, 2Ki 13:21.

2368—(8) **By Isaiah** (N.M.).

Hezekiah healed, 2Ki 20:7.

Shadow put back, 2Ki 20:11.

2369—(9) **Of Christ** (N.M.).

Water changed to wine, Jn 2:9.

Nobleman's son, Jn 4:46.

Catch of fishes, Lk 5:6.

Demoniac in the synagogue, Mk 1:26; Lk 4:35.
Peter's mother-in-law healed, Mt 8:14; Mk 1:31; Lk 4:38.
Cleansing the leper, Mt 8:3; Mk 1:41; Lk 5:13.
Paralytic, Mt 9:2; Mk 2:3; Lk 5:18.
Invalid healed, Jn 5:5.
Shriveled hand, Mt 12:10; Mk 3:1; Lk 6:6.
Centurion's servant, Mt 8:5; Lk 7:2.
Raising the widow's son, Lk 7:11.
Demoniac, Mt 12:22; Lk 11:14.
Tempest stilled, Mt 8:26; Mk 4:39; Lk 8:24.
Demoniacs of Gadara, Mt 8:28; Mk 5:1; Lk 8:26.
Raising of Jairus' daughter, Mt 9:18; Mk 5:42; Lk 8:41.
Bleeding, Mt 9:20; Mk 5:25; Lk 8:43.
Blind men, Mt 9:27.
Demoniac, Mt 9:32.
Feeding five thousand, Mt 14:15; Mk 6:41; Lk 9:12; Jn 6:5.
Walking on the sea, Mt 14:25; Mk 6:49; Jn 6:19.
Daughter of Canaanite or Syrophoenician, Mt 15:22; Mk 7:25.
Feeding the four thousand, Mt 15:32; Mk 8:8.
Deaf and dumb healed, Mk 7:33.
Blind man, Mk 8:23.
Afflicted child, Mt 17:14; Mk 9:26; Lk 9:37.
Tribute money, Mt 17:24.
Ten lepers, Lk 17:12.
Blind man, Jn 9:1.
Lazarus raised, Jn 11.
Heals woman with the spirit of infirmity, Lk 13:11.
Man with dropsy, Lk 14:2.
Blind men, Mt 20:30; Mk 10:46.
Cursing the fig tree, Mt 21:19.
Malchus healed, Lk 22:51.
Second catch of fishes, Jn 21:6.
His resurrection, Lk 24:6; Jn 10:18.
Appearing to his disciples.
See Resurrection (9), **2415**; *Christ Heals,* **1539**.
Also, Mt 14:14; 15:29-31.
2370—(10) By Peter (N.M.).
Lame man cured, Ac 3:7.
Ananias and Sapphira, Ac 5:5, 10.
Sick Healed, Ac 5:15.
Aeneas, Ac 9:34.
Dorcas, Ac 9:40.
2371—(11) By Paul.
Elymas blinded, Ac 13:11.
Lame man cured, Ac 14:10.
Girl with the spirit of divination, Ac 16:18.
Eutychus restored to life, Ac 20:10.
Viper's bite, Ac 28:5.
Father of Publius healed, Ac 28:8.
Other special miracles by Paul, Ac 14:3; 19:11.
See Apostles Heal, **1540**.
(12) **Miracles Performed by** the Disciples and Apostles.
See Apostles Heal, **1540**.
2372—(a) By the Seventy (N.M.), Lk 10:17.
2373—(b) By Stephen (N.M.), Ac 6:8.
2374—(c) By Philip (N.M.), Ac 8:6-13.

MIRACLES OF LOAVES
See Miracles of Loaves, **2188**.
2375—MIRIAM, sister of Moses, Ex 2:4; 15:20; Nu 12:1, 10, 15; 20:1; Dt 24:9; Mic 6:4.
The Ambitious Woman, Characteristics of (N.M.).
Alert in youth, Ex 2:7.
Vigorous and musical in later years, Ex 15:21.
Ambitious, Nu 12:1, 2.
Regarded as a leader in Israel, Mic 6:4.
2376—MIRRORS, Isa 3:23; 1Co 13:12; 2Co 3:18; Jas 1:23.
2377—MISCHIEF, 1Sa 23:9; Ne 6:2; Job 15:35; Ps 10:7; 36:4; Pr 4:16; 6:14; 24:2; Ac 13:10.
See Malice (2), **2004**.
2378—MISSION, LIFE'S, Various tasks committed to individuals (N.M.).
Joseph sent to Egypt to preserve the chosen family, Ge 45:5.
Esther called to preserve the Jews, Est 4:14.
The disciples sent forth to their work, Mt 10:16; Jn 20:21.
The healed demoniac sent with a message to his own home, Mk 5:19.
A special work for each life, Mk 13:34.

MISSIONS, WORLDWIDE

(Selected Readings, Ps 72; 96; Isa 52:7-15; 60; 62; Ro 10:12-21; Ac 8:5-17; 13:1-52; 14:1-26; 15:36-41; 16:1-40)

(A) TRIUMPH OF
2379—General References to.

Ps 2:8 Ask of me, and I will make the nations your inheritance, the ends of the earth your possession.

Ps 22:27 All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD, and all the families of the nations will bow down before him,

Ps 68:31 Envoys will come from Egypt; Cush will submit herself to God.

Ps 96:3 Declare his glory among the nations, his marvelous deeds among all peoples.

Isa 2:2 In the last days the mountain of the LORD's temple will be established as chief among the mountains; it will be raised above the hills, and all nations will stream to it.

Isa 11:9 They will neither harm nor destroy on all my holy mountain, for the earth will be full of the knowledge of the LORD as the waters cover the sea.

Isa 42:4 he will not falter or be discouraged till he establishes justice on earth. In his law the islands will put their hope."

Da 2:44 "In the time of those kings, the God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be destroyed, nor will it be left to another people. It will crush all those kingdoms and bring them to an end, but it will itself endure forever.

Da 2:45 This is the meaning of the vision of the rock cut out of a mountain, but not by human hands—a rock that broke the iron, the bronze, the clay, the silver and the gold to pieces. "The great God has shown the king what will take place in the future. The dream is true and the interpretation is trustworthy."

Mal 1:11 My name will be great among the nations, from the rising to the setting of the sun. In every place incense and pure offerings will be brought to my name, because my name will be great among the nations," says the LORD Almighty.

Mt 24:14 And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in the whole world as a testimony to all nations, and then the end will come.

Mt 28:19 Therefore go and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, (Mk 13:10)

Mk 16:15 He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the good news to all creation.

Lk 24:47 and repentance and forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. (Ac 13:3)

Ac 16:9 During the night Paul had a vision of a man of Macedonia standing and begging him, "Come over to Macedonia and help us."

Ac 26:17 I will rescue you from your own people and from the Gentiles. I am sending you to them

Ac 26:18 to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.' (Ro 10:15)

Rev 14:6 Then I saw another angel flying in midair, and he had the eternal gospel to proclaim to those who live on the earth—to every nation, tribe, language and people.

See Gospel, **1440-1442**; *Christ, King,* **3421**; *Christ Prophesied (1),* **2890**.

2380—(B) GROWTH OF CHRIST'S KINGDOM prophesied.

Ps 72:16 Let grain abound throughout the land; on the tops of the hills may it sway. Let its fruit flourish like Lebanon; let it thrive like the grass of the field.

Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this. (Isa 42:4)

Isa 54:3 For you will spread out to the right and to the left; your descendants will dispossess nations and settle in their desolate cities.

Isa 55:5 Surely you will summon nations you know not, and nations that do not know you will hasten to you, because of the LORD your God, the Holy One of Israel, for he has endowed you with splendor."

Isa 60:5 Then you will look and be radiant, your heart will throb and swell with joy; the wealth on the seas will be brought to you, to you the riches of the nations will come.

Isa 60:22 The least of you will become a thousand, the smallest a mighty nation. I am the LORD; in its time I will do this swiftly."

Mk 4:31 It is like a mustard seed, which is the smallest seed you plant in the ground.

Mk 4:32 Yet when planted, it grows and becomes the largest of all garden plants, with such big branches that the birds of the air can perch in its shade."

See Gospel, **1440-1442**; *Church (8),* **733**.

2381—**(C) EXAMPLES OF MISSIONARIES** (N.M.).

Noah, 2Pe 2:5.

Messengers of Hezekiah, 2Ch 30:6.

Jonah, Jnh 3:2.

Christ, Lk 19:10.

Members of the early church, Ac 8:4.

Philip, Ac 8:5.

Peter, Ac 15:7.

Apollos, Ac 18:24.

2382—**(D) PAUL'S MISSIONARY JOURNEYS** (N.M.).

First—with Barnabas and John Mark, Ac 13; 14.

Second—with Silas, Ac 15:36-41; 16; 17; 18:1-22.

Third—with Timothy and others, Ac 18:23-28; 19; 20; 21:1-15.

Voyage to Rome—with Luke, Aristarchus, and others, Ac 27; 28.

(E) CONVERSION OF THE GENTILES

2383—**(1) Foretold.**

Ge 22:18 and through your offspring all nations on earth will be blessed, because you have obeyed me."

Ps 22:27 All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD, and all the families of the nations will bow down before him,

Ps 86:9 All the nations you have made will come and worship before you, O Lord; they will bring glory to your name.

Isa 9:2 The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned. (Isa 42:1)

Isa 49:6 he says: "It is too small a thing for you to be my servant to restore the tribes of Jacob and bring back those of Israel I have kept. I will also make you a light for the Gentiles, that you may bring my salvation to the ends of the earth." (Isa 55:5)

Isa 60:3 Nations will come to your light, and kings to the brightness of your dawn.

Da 7:14 He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all peoples, nations and men of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed.

Hos 2:23 I will plant her for myself in the land; I will show my love to the one I called 'Not my loved one.' I will say to those called 'Not my people,' 'You are my people'; and they will say, 'You are my God.'" (Mal 1:11)

Eph 3:6 This mystery is that through the gospel the Gentiles are heirs together with Israel, members together of one body, and sharers together in the promise in Christ Jesus.

See Salvation (4), **3119**; *Gospel (2),* **1441**.

2384—**(2) Examples of.** (Ac 10:45)

Ac 11:1 The apostles and the brothers throughout Judea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God.

Ac 13:48 When the Gentiles heard this, they were glad and honored the word of the Lord; and all who were appointed for eternal life believed.

Ac 15:7 After much discussion, Peter got up and addressed them: "Brothers, you know that some time ago God made a choice among you that the Gentiles might hear from my lips the message of the gospel and believe.

Ac 18:6 But when the Jews opposed Paul and became abusive, he shook out his clothes in protest and said to them, "Your blood be on your own heads! I am clear of my responsibility. From now on I will go to the Gentiles."

Ac 28:28 "Therefore I want you to know that God's salvation has been sent to the Gentiles, and they will listen!" (Ro 9:24)

Ro 15:9 so that the Gentiles may glorify God for his mercy, as it is written: "Therefore I will praise you among the Gentiles; I will sing hymns to your name." (Gal 3:14)

Rev 11:15 The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, which said: "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever." (Rev 15:4)

See Church (8), **733**; *Conversion (2),* **835**; *Divine Call (3),* **1791**.

2385—**(F) UNIVERSAL WORSHIP** the culmination of.

Ps 22:27 All the ends of the earth will remember and turn to the LORD, and all the families of the nations will bow down before him,

Ps 22:28 for dominion belongs to the LORD and he rules over the nations.

Isa 45:22 "Turn to me and be saved, all you ends of the earth; for I am God, and there is no other.

Isa 45:23 By myself I have sworn, my mouth has uttered in all integrity a word that will not be revoked: Before me every knee will bow; by me every tongue will swear. (Isa 49:7)

Isa 66:23 From one New Moon to another and from one Sabbath to another, all mankind will come and bow down before me," says the LORD. (Zec 14:16)

Ro 14:11 It is written: "'As surely as I live,' says the Lord, 'every knee will bow before me; every tongue will confess to God.'"

Php 2:9 Therefore God exalted him to the highest place and gave him the name that is above every name,

Php 2:10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

Php 2:11 and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Rev 3:9)

Rev 15:4 Who will not fear you, O Lord, and bring glory to your name? For you alone are holy. All nations will come and worship before you, for your righteous acts have been revealed."

See Gospel Universal, **1442**; *Salvation (4),* **3119**.

2386—**MITE,** or small coin, the widow's (N.M.), Mk 12:42; Lk 21:2.

2387—**MITER,** turban or headdress worn by the priests (N.M.), Ex 28:4; 29:6; 39:28.

2388—**MIXED MULTITUDE** (N.M.), Ex 12:38; Nu 11:4; Mt 13:30, 47; 22:10.

MIZPAH (Mizpeh)

2389—**(1) In Gilead,** Ge 31:49; Jdg 10:17; 11:11, 34.

2390—**(2) In Benjamin,** Jdg 20:1; 1Sa 7:5; 1Ki 15:22; 2Ki 25:23.

2391—**MOAB,** plains of, Nu 26:3; Dt 2:18; 29:1; Jos 13:32.

2392—**MOABITES,** descendants of Moab, Lot's son, Ge 19:37; Nu 25:1; Dt 2:9; 1Ki 11:1; Ezr 9:1; Ne 13:23.

MOCKING

2393—**(1) General References to,** Pr 17:5; 30:17; Isa 57:4; Jude 18.

See Righteous Despised, **827**; *Aha,* **101**.

(2) Of Christ. See **3493**.

2394—**(3) Of Good Men,** 2Ki 2:23; 2Ch 30:10; 36:16; Ne 4:1; Ps 22:7; Ac 2:13; 17:32; Heb 11:36.

See Derision, **977**; *Persecution,* **3480-3484**.

2395—**MODERATION** (N.M.), Ecc 7:16; 1Co 7:31.

2396—**MONEY,** Jer 32:10; Mt 22:19; Mk 12:41; 14:11; 1Ti 6:10.

Love of.

See Greed, **2131, 2132**; *Covetousness,* **2129, 2130**.

Value of different pieces of.

See Money, **3536, 3537**.

2397—**MONEY CHANGERS** (N.M.), Mt 21:12; Mk 11:15; Jn 2:15.

2398—**MONTHS** (N.M.).

1. Abib, or Nisan, April, Ex 13:4.

2. Ziv, May, 1Ki 6:1.

3. Sivan, June, Est 8:9.

4. Tammuz, July, Jer 39:2; Zec 8:19.

5. Ab, August, Nu 33:38; Zec 7:3.

6. Elul, September, Ne 6:15.

7. Ethanim, or Tisri, October, 1Ki 8:2.

8. Bul, November, 1Ki 6:38.

9. Chisleu, or Kislev, December, Ezr 10:9.

10. Tebeth, January, Est 2:16.

11. Shebat, February, Zec 1:7.

12. Adar, March, Est 3:7.

MOON

2399—(1) **General References to,** Ge 1:16; Dt 33:14; Jos 10:13; Ps 104:19; Isa 24:23; Joel 2:31.

2400—(2) **New, Feast of,** Nu 10:10; 28:11; 1Sa 20:5; 1Ch 23:31; 2Ch 31:3; Ezr 3:5; Ps 81:3; Isa 1:14; Hos 2:11.

2401—**MORDECAI,** a captive Jew (N.M.), Est 2:5, 21; 3:2; 4:1; 5:14; 6:3; 7:9; 8:15; 9:20; 10:3.

2402—**MOREH,** near Shechem (N.M.), Ge 12:6; Dt 11:30; Jdg 7:1.

MORTALITY—IMMORTALITY

(A) **MORTALITY,** of man.

2403—(1) **General References to.**

Job 4:19 how much more those who live in houses of clay, whose foundations are in the dust, who are crushed more readily than a moth!

Job 10:9 Remember that you molded me like clay. Will you now turn me to dust again?

Ps 89:48 What man can live and not see death, or save himself from the power of the grave?*Selah* (Ps 103:16)

Ecc 3:20 All go to the same place; all come from dust, and to dust all return. (1Co 15:53)

2Co 4:7 But we have this treasure in jars of clay to show that this all-surpassing power is from God and not from us. (2Co 4:16; 5:1)

2Co 5:4 For while we are in this tent, we groan and are burdened, because we do not wish to be unclothed but to be clothed with our heavenly dwelling, so that what is mortal may be swallowed up by life.

Heb 9:27 Just as man is destined to die once, and after that to face judgment,

See Corruption (1), **842**; *Death (1),* **2158**.

2404—(2) **Man Compared to Withering Grass.**

Ps 90:5 You sweep men away in the sleep of death; they are like the new grass of the morning—

Ps 90:6 though in the morning it springs up new, by evening it is dry and withered.

Ps 103:15 As for man, his days are like grass, he flourishes like a flower of the field;

Ps 103:16 the wind blows over it and it is gone, and its place remembers it no more. (Isa 37:27)

Isa 40:6 A voice says, "Cry out." And I said, "What shall I cry?" "All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field.

Isa 40:7 The grass withers and the flowers fall, because the breath of the LORD blows on them. Surely the people are grass.

Isa 51:12 "I, even I, am he who comforts you. Who are you that you fear mortal men, the sons of men, who are but grass,

Jas 1:10 But the one who is rich should take pride in his low position, because he will pass away like a wild flower.

1Pe 1:24 For, "All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field; the grass withers and the flowers fall,

See Frailty, **3656**; *Death (1),* **2158**; *Man's Glory,* **1682**; *Life Brief,* **2147**.

(B) **IMMORTALITY**

2405—(1) **General References to.**

Lk 20:36 and they can no longer die; for they are like the angels. They are God's children, since they are children of the resurrection. (Jn 6:50)

Jn 8:51 I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death."

Jn 11:26 and whoever lives and believes in me will never die. Do you believe this?"

Ro 2:7 To those who by persistence in doing good seek glory, honor and immortality, he will give eternal life.

1Co 15:53 For the perishable must clothe itself with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality.

2Co 5:1 Now we know that if the earthly tent we live in is destroyed, we have a building from God, an eternal house in heaven, not built by human hands.

1Th 4:17 After that, we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And so we will be with the Lord forever.

2Ti 1:10 but it has now been revealed through the appearing of our Savior, Christ Jesus, who has destroyed death and has brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

See Death Vanquished, **1360**; *Eternal Life,* **2156, 2157**.

2406—(2) **Of the Soul.**

Ecc 12:7 and the dust returns to the ground it came from, and the spirit returns to God who gave it.

Mt 10:28 Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, be afraid of the One who can destroy both soul and body in hell. (Lk 12:20)

1Co 15:54 When the perishable has been clothed with the imperishable, and the mortal with immortality, then the saying that is written will come true: "Death has been swallowed up in victory."

Rev 20:4 I saw thrones on which were seated those who had been given authority to judge. And I saw the souls of those who had been beheaded because of their testimony for Jesus and because of the word of God. They had not worshiped the beast or his image and had not received his mark on their foreheads or their hands. They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

See Eternal Life, **2156, 2157**; *Spirit of Man,* **2242**.

(C) **RESURRECTION**

(Selected Readings, Mt 28; Mk 16:1-14; Lk 24:1-46; Jn 11:1-44; 20:1-31; 1Co 15; 1Th 4:13-18)

2407—(1) **Promises Concerning.**

Ps 49:15 But God will redeem my life from the grave; he will surely take me to himself.*Selah* (Ps 71:20; Hos 13:14)

Jn 5:25 I tell you the truth, a time is coming and has now come when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God and those who hear will live.

Jn 6:40 For my Father's will is that everyone who looks to the Son and believes in him shall have eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day."

Jn 11:25 Jesus said to her, "I am the resurrection and the life. He who believes in me will live, even though he dies;

Ac 24:15 and I have the same hope in God as these men, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. (1Co 15:22)

2Co 4:14 because we know that the one who raised the Lord Jesus from the dead will also raise us with Jesus and present us with you in his presence.

1Th 4:16 For the Lord himself will come down from heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God, and the dead in Christ will rise first.

See Death Vanquished, **1360**; *Eternal Life,* **2156, 2157**.

2408—(2) **Doubts concerning,** on the part of Worldly Men, Lk 20:27; Ac 17:18, 32; 1Co 15:12; 2Ti 2:18.

See Materialism, **1226**; *Sadducees,* **3172**.

2409—(3) **Resurrections,** examples of.

Son of the widow of Zarephath, 1Ki 17:22.

Son of the Shunammite, 2Ki 4:35.

Dead man restored to life at touch of Elisha's bones, 2Ki 13:21.

Jairus' daughter, Mt 9:25; Mk 5:42.

Saints at the time of the crucifixion, Mt 27:52.

Son of the widow of Nain, Lk 7:15.

Lazarus of Bethany, Jn 11:44.

Dorcas, Ac 9:40.

2410—(4) **Of Christ, Foretold.**

Ps 16:10 because you will not abandon me to the grave, nor will you let your Holy One see decay.

Mt 16:21 From that time on Jesus began to explain to his disciples that he must go to Jerusalem and suffer many things at the hands of the elders, chief priests and teachers of the law, and that he must be killed and on the third day be raised to life. (Mt 20:19)

Mt 26:32 But after I have risen, I will go ahead of you into Galilee."

Mk 9:9 As they were coming down the mountain, Jesus gave them orders not to tell anyone what they had seen until the Son of Man had risen from the dead. (Mk 14:28)

Jn 2:19 Jesus answered them, "Destroy this temple, and I will raise it again in three days."

Ac 26:22 But I have had God's help to this very day, and so I stand here and testify to small and great alike. I am saying nothing beyond what the prophets and Moses said would happen—

Ac 26:23 that the Christ would suffer and, as the first to rise from the dead, would proclaim light to his own people and to the Gentiles."

2411—(5) Of Christ Announced by Angels, Mt 28:6; Mk 16:6; Lk 24:6.

2412—(6) Some Infallible proofs of, Mt 27:66; Lk 24:39; Jn 20:20; Ac 1:3.

2413—(7) Of Christ, a Central Truth of the Gospel.

Ac 2:23 This man was handed over to you by God's set purpose and foreknowledge; and you, with the help of wicked men, put him to death by nailing him to the cross.

Ac 2:24 But God raised him from the dead, freeing him from the agony of death, because it was impossible for death to keep its hold on him.

Ac 3:14 You disowned the Holy and Righteous One and asked that a murderer be released to you.

Ac 3:15 You killed the author of life, but God raised him from the dead. We are witnesses of this.

Ac 4:33 With great power the apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and much grace was upon them all.

Ac 10:39 "We are witnesses of everything he did in the country of the Jews and in Jerusalem. They killed him by hanging him on a tree,

Ac 10:40 but God raised him from the dead on the third day and caused him to be seen.

Ac 10:41 He was not seen by all the people, but by witnesses whom God had already chosen—by us who ate and drank with him after he rose from the dead. (Ac 13:30)

Ac 17:2 As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures,

Ac 17:3 explaining and proving that the Christ had to suffer and rise from the dead. "This Jesus I am proclaiming to you is the Christ," he said.

Ro 1:4 and who through the Spirit of holiness was declared with power to be the Son of God by his resurrection from the dead: Jesus Christ our Lord.

2414—(8) Of Christ, Emphasized in the Epistles. (Ro 1:4)

Ro 4:25 He was delivered over to death for our sins and was raised to life for our justification. (Ro 6:9)

Ro 10:9 That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved.

1Co 15:4 that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day according to the Scriptures, (1Co 15:17)

Eph 1:20 which he exerted in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly realms,

1Th 4:14 We believe that Jesus died and rose again and so we believe that God will bring with Jesus those who have fallen asleep in him. (2Ti 2:8)

1Pe 1:3 Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ! In his great mercy he has given us new birth into a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, (1Pe 3:18)

2415—(9) Appearances of Christ after his Resurrection.

To Mary Magdalene, Mk 16:9.
To the other women, Mt 28:9.
To two disciples, Lk 24:15.
To the eleven disciples, Lk 24:36.
To Peter, 1Co 15:5.
To the ten, Thomas absent, Jn 20:19.
To the eleven disciples, Jn 20:26.
At the Sea of Galilee, Jn 21:1.
To five hundred brothers, 1Co 15:6.
To eleven disciples in Galilee, Mt 28:17.
To James, 1Co 15:7.
At the time of his ascension, Lk 24:50.
To Paul at his conversion, Ac 9:5; 1Co 15:8.

2416—(10) General, of all Men.

Da 12:2 Multitudes who sleep in the dust of the earth will awake: some to everlasting life, others to shame and everlasting contempt.

Jn 5:28 "Do not be amazed at this, for a time is coming when all who are in their graves will hear his voice

Jn 5:29 and come out—those who have done good will rise to live, and those who have done evil will rise to be condemned.

Ac 24:15 and I have the same hope in God as these men, that there will be a resurrection of both the righteous and the wicked. (Rev 20:13)

Spiritual Resurrection.
See Spir. Resurrection, **2583**.

MORTAR

2417—(1) Cement, Ex 1:14; Lev 14:42; Eze 13:10; Na 3:14.

2418—(2) A Vessel for Pulverizing Substances (N.M.), Nu 11:8; Pr 27:22.

2419—MORTGAGES (N.M.), Ne 5:3.

MOSES (Drawn out) son of Amram, of the tribe of Levi, the leader and lawgiver of Israel.

2420—(1) General References to, Ex 2:2, 10, 14; 3:3, 11; 12:21; 14:21; 19:20; 33:11; 34:29; Nu 10:29; 12:3; 20:10; 31:3; Dt 33:1; 34:5; Mt 17:3; Ac 7:22; Heb 11:24.

2421—(2) Moses and Christ—a Parallel (N.M.).

Both were preserved in childhood, Ex 2:2-10; Mt 2:14, 15.
Contended with masters of evil, Ex 7:11; Mt 4:1.
Fasted forty days, Ex 34:28; Mt 4:2.
Controlled the sea, Ex 14:21; Mt 8:26.
Fed a multitude, Ex 16:15; Mt 14:20, 21.
Had radiant faces, Ex 34:35; Mt 17:2.
Endured grumbling, Ex 15:24; Mk 7:2.
Discredited in the home, Nu 12:1; Jn 7:5.
Made intercessory prayers, Ex 32:32; Jn 17:9.
Spoke as oracles, Dt 18:18.
Had seventy helpers, Nu 11:16, 17; Lk 10:1.
Established memorials, Ex 12:14; Lk 22:19.
Reappeared after death, Mt 17:3; Ac 1:3.

MOSES' ROD
See Moses' Staff, **3092**.

2422—MOST HIGH, a title given the Lord, Dt 32:8; 2Sa 22:14; Ps 7:17; 47:2; 83:18; Da 4:17.
See Living God, **2187**.

2423—MOTHERS-IN-LAW (N.M.), Ru 1:14; Mt 10:35; Mk 1:30.

MOUNTAINS AND HILLS

(A) NAMES OF

2424—ABARIM, east of Jordan, Nu 27:12; 33:48; Dt 32:49.

2425—ARARAT, in Armenia, Ge 8:4; Jer 51:27.

2426—BASHAN, Ps 68:15.

2427—BETHEL (N.M.), 1Sa 13:2.

2428—CARMEL, on the seacoast of Palestine (N.M.), 1Ki 18:19; 2Ki 2:25; 19:23; Isa 33:9; Jer 46:18; 50:19; Am 1:2.

2429—EBAL, in Samaria, Dt 11:29; 27:4, 13; Jos 8:30, 33.

2430—EPHRAIM, in central Palestine (N.M.), Jos 17:15; Jdg 2:9; 4:5; 7:24; 18:13; 1Ki 12:25; 2Ki 5:22.

2431—GERIZIM, in Samaria (N.M.), Dt 11:29; 27:12; Jos 8:33; Jdg 9:7.

2432—GILBOA, on which Saul died (N.M.), 1Sa 28:4; 31:1; 2Sa 1:6, 21.

2433—GILEAD (N.M.), Ge 31:21, 25; Jdg 7:3; SS 4:1.

2434—HERMON, Dt 3:8; Jos 11:17; 13:11; Ps 29:6.

2435—HOR, Aaron's burial place, Nu 20:22; 21:4; 33:37.

2436—HOREB, Sinai or Mount of God, Ex 3:1; 17:6; Dt 4:10; 5:2; 9:8; 1Ki 8:9; 19:8; 2Ch 5:10; Ps 106:19; Mal 4:4. 4:4.

2437—LEBANON (N.M.), Dt 3:25; Jdg 3:3; 1Ki 5:14; Eze 17:3.

2438—MIZAR (N.M.), Ps 42:6.

2439—MORIAH, in Jerusalem, where the temple was built and where it is supposed Abraham offered up Isaac (N.M.), Ge 22:2; 2Sa 24:18; 1Ch 21:18; 22:1; 2Ch 3:1.

MOST HOLY PLACE. See Holy of Holies, **1599**.

2440—NEBO (N.M.), Dt 32:49; 34:1.

2441—OLIVES, Mt 21:1; 24:3; 26:30; Lk 21:37; Ac 1:12.

2442—PISGAH, in Moab, from which Moses viewed the Promised Land (N.M.), Nu 21:20; 23:14; Dt 3:27; 4:49; 34:1; Jos 12:3.

2443—SEIR, Ge 14:6; Dt 1:2; 2:5; Eze 35:2.

2444—SINAI, upon which Moses received the Decalogue, Ex 16:1; 19:11; 24:16; 31:18; Lev 7:38; 26:46; Ne 9:13; Ac 7:38.
See Horeb, **2436**.

2445—TABOR (N.M.), Jdg 4:6, 14; 8:18; Ps 89:12; Jer 46:18; Hos 5:1.

2446—ZION, 2Sa 5:7; 1Ki 8:1; Ps 87:2; Ro 11:26; Heb 12:22; Rev 14:1.
See Jerusalem (1), **1881**.

2447—(B) SCENES OF GREAT EVENTS (N.M.).

On Ararat, the ark rested, Ge 8:4.
On Moriah, Abraham sacrificed Isaac, Ge 22:2.
On Horeb, Moses saw the Burning Bush, Ex 3:1, 2.
On Sinai, the Law was given, Ex 19:11, 20.

On Ebal and Gerizim, were read the Blessings and Curses, Dt 11:29; 27:11-13.

On Carmel, occurred Elijah's sacrifice, 1Ki 18:19.

On Hermon, or Tabor, Christ was Transfigured, Mk 9:2.

On Olivet, occurred Christ's ascension, Ac 1:12.

2448—MULTITUDE FED, miraculously, Ex 16:13; Nu 11:31; 2Ki 4:43; Mt 14:21; 15:38.

See Miracles of Loaves, **2188.**

MURDER

2449—(1) Forbidden, Ex 20:13; Mt 19:18; Ro 13:9; 1Pe 4:15; 1Jn 3:15.

2450—(2) Examples of, Ge 4:8; 49:6; Jdg 9:5; 1Sa 22:18; 2Sa 13:28; 1Ki 21:13; 2Ch 24:21; Mt 2:16; Ac 7:58.

See Assassination, **2550.**

2451—(3) Punishment of Willful, Ge 9:6; Ex 21:12; Lev 24:17; Nu 35:16, 31; Dt 19:11; Pr 28:17.

2452—(4) Of Children, Ex 1:16; Mt 2:16; Ac 7:19.

See Fratricide, **1661**; *Assassination,* **2550.**

2453—MURRAIN, the plague (N.M.), Ex 9:3; Ps 78:50.

MUSIC

(A) MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

2454—(1) General References to, Ge 4:21; 1Sa 10:5; 2Sa 6:5; 1Ki 10:12; 1Ch 16:42; 23:5; 2Ch 7:6; 30:21; Ne 12:36; Job 21:12; Ecc 2:8; Isa 5:12; Da 6:18.

(2) Names of.

2455—*Cornet,* or trumpet (N.M.), Ps 98:6; Hos 5:8.

2456—*Cymbals,* 2Sa 6:5; 1Ch 15:16; 2Ch 29:25; Ezr 3:10; Ps 150:5; 1Co 13:1.

2457—*Dulcimer,* or pipe (N.M.), Da 3:5.

2458—*Flute* (N.M.), Da 3:5.

2459—*Harps,* Ge 4:21; 1Sa 16:23; 2Sa 6:5; 1Ki 10:12; 1Ch 25:3; Ne 12:27; Job 21:12; Ps 137:2; Isa 5:12; Rev 5:8; 14:2; 15:2.

2460—*Organs,* or flutes (N.M.), Ge 4:21.

2461—*Pipes* (N.M.), Ge 4:21; Job 21:12; 30:31; Ps 150:4.

2462—*Psalteries,* or lyres, 1Sa 10:5; 2Sa 6:5; 1Ch 13:8; 2Ch 5:12; 9:11; Ps 33:2; 150:3; Da 3:5.

2463—*Sackbut,* or lyre (N.M.), Da 3:5.

2464—*Tambourine,* Ge 31:27; 1Sa 10:5; 18:6; Isa 5:12; 24:8.

2465—*Timbrels,* or tambourines, Ex 15:20; Jdg 11:34; 2Sa 6:5; Job 21:12; Ps 68:25; 81:2; 150:4.

Trumpets

2466—(a) Used in War, Nu 10:9; 31:6; Jos 6:4; Jdg 3:27; 6:34; 1Sa 13:3; 2Sa 2:28; 20:1; 2Ch 13:12; Job 39:24; Eze 33:3; 1Co 14:8.

2467—(b) Used in Worship and Celebrations (N.M.), Lev 25:9; Nu 10:10; 1Ki 1:34; 2Ki 9:13; 11:14; 2Ch 5:12; 20:28; 29:26; Ezr 3:10; Ne 12:35; Isa 27:13.

2468—*Viols,* or harps (N.M.), Isa 5:12; 14:11; Am 5:23; 6:5.

2469—(3) Full Orchestra (N.M.), 2Sa 6:5; 1Ch 23:5; 2Ch 5:12; 29:27; Ezr 3:10; Ne 12:27; Ps 68:25; Da 3:5.

(B) MUSICIANS

2470—(1) General References to, Ge 4:21; 1Sa 16:16; 1Ch 25:7; 2Ch 34:12.

2471—(2) Players on Instruments (N.M.), 1Sa 16:16; 18:10; 2Ki 3:15; Ps 68:25; Eze 33:32.

See Young Musicians, **3969.**

(C) SINGING

2472—(1) A Religious Duty.

Ps 81:1 Sing for joy to God our strength; shout aloud to the God of Jacob!

Ps 95:1 Come, let us sing for joy to the LORD; let us shout aloud to the Rock of our salvation.

Isa 30:29 And you will sing as on the night you celebrate a holy festival; your hearts will rejoice as when people go up with flutes to the mountain of the LORD, to the Rock of Israel.

1Co 14:15 So what shall I do? I will pray with my spirit, but I will also pray with my mind; I will sing with my spirit, but I will also sing with my mind.

Eph 5:19 Speak to one another with psalms, hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your heart to the Lord, (Col 3:16)

Jas 5:13 Is any one of you in trouble? He should pray. Is anyone happy? Let him sing songs of praise.

See Praise God, **1451.**

2473—(2) Examples of, Nu 21:17; 2Ch 20:22; Ezr 3:11; Mk 14:26; Ac 16:25; Rev 5:9.

See Praise (2), **1452**; *New Song,* **2586.**

2474—(D) CHOIRS

Regularly Employed

1Ch 9:33 Those who were musicians, heads of Levite families, stayed in the rooms of the temple and were exempt from other duties because they were responsible for the work day and night.

Assisted by an Orchestra

1Ch 15:16 David told the leaders of the Levites to appoint their brothers as singers to sing joyful songs, accompanied by musical instruments: lyres, harps and cymbals.

Vested Choir

1Ch 15:27 Now David was clothed in a robe of fine linen, as were all the Levites who were carrying the ark, and as were the singers, and Kenaniah, who was in charge of the singing of the choirs. David also wore a linen ephod.

A Great Chorus

1Ch 25:5 All these were sons of Heman the king's seer. They were given him through the promises of God to exalt him. God gave Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

1Ch 25:6 All these men were under the supervision of their fathers for the music of the temple of the LORD, with cymbals, lyres and harps, for the ministry at the house of God. Asaph, Jeduthun and Heman were under the supervision of the king.

1Ch 25:7 Along with their relatives—all of them trained and skilled in music for the LORD—they numbered 288.

A Militant Choir, songs lead to victory.

2Ch 20:21 After consulting the people, Jehoshaphat appointed men to sing to the LORD and to praise him for the splendor of his holiness as they went out at the head of the army, saying: "Give thanks to the LORD, for his love endures forever." (2Ch 23:13; 35:15; Ezr 2:65; Ne 12:42; Ecc 2:8)

(E) SONGS

2475—(1) Idle (N.M.), Ps 69:12; Am 5:23; 6:5; 8:10.

2476—(2) In the night, Job 35:10; Ps 42:8; 77:6; 149:5; Isa 30:29; Ac 16:25.

2477—(3) Of Victory, Ex 15:1; Jdg 5:1; Rev 14:3; 15:3.

2478—MUSTARD SEED, Mt 13:31; 17:20; Mk 4:31; Lk 13:19.

MUTABILITY—IMMUTABILITY

2479—(A) MUTABILITY of material things.

Ps 102:25 In the beginning you laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands.

Ps 102:26 They will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing you will change them and they will be discarded. (Isa 24:4)

Isa 34:4 All the stars of the heavens will be dissolved and the sky rolled up like a scroll; all the starry host will fall like withered leaves from the vine, like shriveled figs from the fig tree. (Isa 51:6)

1Co 7:31 those who use the things of the world, as if not engrossed in them. For this world in its present form is passing away.

2Co 4:18 So we fix our eyes not on what is seen, but on what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal.

2Pe 3:10 But the day of the Lord will come like a thief. The heavens will disappear with a roar; the elements will be destroyed by fire, and the earth and everything in it will be laid bare. (1Jn 2:17)

Rev 21:1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and there was no longer any sea.

See Heavens (2), **1551**; *Transient Things,* **3655**; *Frailty,* **3656.**

(B) IMMUTABILITY, Divine.

2480—General References to. (Ps 33:11)

Ps 102:27 But you remain the same, and your years will never end.

Mal 3:6 "I the LORD do not change. So you, O descendants of Jacob, are not destroyed.

Heb 1:12 You will roll them up like a robe; like a garment they will be changed. But you remain the same, and your years will never end."

Heb 13:8 Jesus Christ is the same yesterday and today and forever.

Jas 1:17 Every good and perfect gift is rom above, coming down from the Fa- her of the heavenly lights, who does not hange like shifting shadows.

See Christ Eternal, **709.**

2481—(C) GOD ETERNAL.

Dt 32:40 I lift my hand to heaven and leclare: As surely as I live forever,

Dt 33:27 The eternal God is your ref- ige, and underneath are the everlasting rms. He will drive out your enemy be- ore you, saying, 'Destroy him!' (Job 6:26; Ps 9:7)

Ps 135:13 Your name, O LORD, en- lures forever, your renown, O LORD, hrough all generations.

Ps 145:13 Your kingdom is an ever- asting kingdom, and your dominion en- lures through all generations. The LORD s faithful to all his promises and loving oward all he has made. (Isa 57:15; La 5:19; 1Ti 1:17)

2Pe 3:8 But do not forget this one hing, dear friends: With the Lord a day s like a thousand years, and a thousand ears are like a day.

Rev 1:8 "I am the Alpha and the Ome- ga," says the Lord God, "who is, and who vas, and who is to come, the Almighty." Rev 11:17)

2482—(D) DIVINE COUNSELS, im- nutable, Ps 33:11; Pr 19:21; Isa 14:27; 25:1; 46:10; Jer 4:28; Da 4:35; Ac 5:39; Eph 1:11; Heb 6:17.

2483—(E) ETERNAL KINGDOM of God and Christ.

Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his govern- ment and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that ime on and forever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this.

Da 2:44 "In the time of those kings, he God of heaven will set up a kingdom hat will never be destroyed, nor will it e left to another people. It will crush all hose kingdoms and bring them to an nd, but it will itself endure forever. (Da 4:3, 34; 6:26)

Da 7:13 "In my vision at night I ooked, and there before me was one like a son of man, coming with the clouds of heaven. He approached the Ancient of Days and was led into his presence.

Da 7:14 He was given authority, glory nd sovereign power; all peoples, nations nd men of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting do- minion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be de- stroyed. (Da 7:27; Mic 4:7)

Lk 1:32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David,

Lk 1:33 and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever; his kingdom will never end."

2Pe 1:11 and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Rev 11:15 The seventh angel sounded his trumpet, and there were loud voices in heaven, which said: "The kingdom of the world has become the kingdom of our Lord and of his Christ, and he will reign for ever and ever."

2483a—MUTINY (N.M.), Nu 14:4.

2484—MUZZLING of oxen, forbidden (N.M.), Dt 25:4; 1Co 9:9; 1Ti 5:18.

2485—MYRRH, an odorous gum, Ge 37:25; 43:11; Ex 30:23; Est 2:12; Ps 45:8; Mt 2:11; Mk 15:23; Jn 19:39.

MYSTERIES—REVELATIONS

2486—(A) MYSTERIES, GREAT, that test the faith of men.

Of the Prosperity of the Wicked

Jer 12:1 You are always righteous, O LORD, when I bring a case before you. Yet I would speak with you about your jus- tice: Why does the way of the wicked prosper? Why do all the faithless live at ease?

Of the New Birth

Jn 3:8 The wind blows wherever it pleases. You hear its sound, but you can- not tell where it comes from or where it is going. So it is with everyone born of the Spirit."

Of Providence

Ro 11:33 Oh, the depth of the riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable his judgments, and his paths beyond tracing out!

Of the Future Life

1Co 15:51 Listen, I tell you a mystery: We will not all sleep, but we will all be changed—

Of the Union of Christ with the Church

Eph 5:32 This is a profound mystery— but I am talking about Christ and the church.

Of the Incarnation

1Ti 3:16 Beyond all question, the mys- tery of godliness is great: He appeared in a body, was vindicated by the Spirit, was seen by angels, was preached among the nations, was believed on in the world, was taken up in glory.

Of Suffering

Heb 12:11 No discipline seems pleas- ant at the time, but painful. Later on, however, it produces a harvest of right- eousness and peace for those who have been trained by it.

See Secret Things, **2493.**

2487—(B) MYSTERY OF CHRIST and Redemption, Ro 16:25; 1Co 2:7; Eph 1:9; 3:4, 9; Col 1:27; 2:2; 4:3; 1Ti 3:16.

2488—(C) GOD UNSEARCHABLE, his ways and works.

Job 5:9 He performs wonders that can- not be fathomed, miracles that cannot be counted.

Job 11:7 "Can you fathom the mysteries of God? Can you probe the limits of the Almighty? (Job 33:13; 37:23)

Ecc 3:11 He has made everything beautiful in its time. He has also set eter- nity in the hearts of men; yet they cannot fathom what God has done from begin- ning to end. (Ecc 8:17)

Isa 40:28 Do you not know? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He will not grow tired or weary, and his understanding no one can fathom. (Ro 11:34)

1Co 2:16 "For who has known the mind of the Lord that he may instruct him?" But we have the mind of Christ.

2489—(D) DEITY VEILED, God spo- ken of as hiding himself, Job 23:9; Ps 10:1; 13:1; 89:46; Isa 45:15.

See God's Face Hidden, **1275.**

2490—(E) GOD INVISIBLE to man.

Ex 33:20 But," he said, "you cannot see my face, for no one may see me and live." (Job 9:11; 23:8)

Jn 1:18 No one has ever seen God, but God the One and Only, who is at the Father's side, has made him known.

Jn 5:37 And the Father who sent me has himself testified concerning me. You have never heard his voice nor seen his form,

Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisi- ble God, the firstborn over all creation.

1Ti 1:17 Now to the King eternal, im- mortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1Ti 6:16 who alone is immortal and who lives in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or can see. To him be honor and might forever. Amen. (1Jn 4:12)

See Incarnation, **720.**

(F) KNOWLEDGE WITHHELD from man.

2491—(1) Reasons for Withhold- ing.

Because Perilous

Ge 2:17 but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat of it you will surely die." (Dt 29:29)

Inability to Understand Truth

Jn 13:7 Jesus replied, "You do not re- alize now what I am doing, but later you will understand."

Human Weakness Necessitates

Jn 16:12 "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear.

Earthly Limitations Fetter

1Co 13:12 Now we see but a poor re- flection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

Gradual Revelation, the Divine Plan

Eph 3:5 which was not made known to men in other generations as it has now been revealed by the Spirit to God's holy apostles and prophets.

To give Opportunity for Faith

1Jn 3:2 Dear friends, now we are chil- dren of God, and what we will be has not yet been made known. But we know that when he appears, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is.

See Ignorance (1), **2036.**

2492—(2) Ignorance in reference to the Future.

Pr 27:1 Do not boast about tomorrow, for you do not know what a day may bring forth.

Ecc 3:22 So I saw that there is nothing better for a man than to enjoy his work, because that is his lot. For who can bring him to see what will happen after him? (Ecc 6:12; 8:7)

Ecc 9:12 Moreover, no man knows when his hour will come: As fish are caught in a cruel net, or birds are taken in a snare, so men are trapped by evil times that fall unexpectedly upon them.

Ecc 10:14 and the fool multiplies words. No one knows what is coming—who can tell him what will happen after him? (Ecc 11:2)

Mt 24:43 But understand this: If the owner of the house had known at what time of night the thief was coming, he would have kept watch and would not have let his house be broken into.

Ac 20:22 "And now, compelled by the Spirit, I am going to Jerusalem, not knowing what will happen to me there.

Jas 4:14 Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.

2493—(3) Secret Things belong to.

Dt 29:29 The secret things belong to the LORD our God, but the things revealed belong to us and to our children forever, that we may follow all the words of this law.

Pr 25:2 It is the glory of God to conceal a matter; to search out a matter is the glory of kings.

Da 12:9 He replied, "Go your way, Daniel, because the words are closed up and sealed until the time of the end.

Mk 13:32 "No one knows about that day or hour, not even the angels in heaven, nor the Son, but only the Father.

Rev 5:3 But no one in heaven or on earth or under the earth could open the scroll or even look inside it.

Rev 10:4 And when the seven thunders spoke, I was about to write; but I heard a voice from heaven say, "Seal up what the seven thunders have said and do not write it down."

See Limitations, **2182, 2183,** *; Ignorance (1),* **2036.**

(G) REVELATIONS, DIVINE

2494—General References to.

Da 2:22 He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness, and light dwells with him.

Am 3:7 Surely the Sovereign LORD does nothing without revealing his plan to his servants the prophets.

Jn 15:15 I no longer call you servants, because a servant does not know his master's business. Instead, I have called you friends, for everything that I learned from my Father I have made known to you. (Ro 16:26)

1Co 2:9 However, as it is written: "No eye has seen, no ear has heard, no mind has conceived what God has prepared for those who love him"—

1Co 2:10 but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

Eph 1:9 And he made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ,

Eph 1:10 to be put into effect when the times will have reached their fulfillment—to bring all things in heaven and on earth together under one head, even Christ. (Eph 3:5; Col 1:26)

See Teaching (5), **1781***; Word Inspired,* **417.**

(H) METHODS OF REVELATION

2495—(1) Visions, examples of, Ge 15:1; 46:2; Eze 37:1; Ac 9:10; 10:3, 11; 16:9; 18:9; 22:18; 23:11; 2Co 12:1; Rev 1:12.

See Paul, **2697.**

2496—(2) Prophetic Visions, Isa 1:1; 21:2; Eze 11:24; 12:27; 37:2; 47:1; Da 8:1; Am 1:1; Ob 1; Na 1:1.

See Burden of Prophecy, **554.**

2497—(3) By Urim and Thummim, Ex 28:30; Lev 8:8; Nu 27:21; Dt 33:8; 1Sa 28:6; Ezr 2:63; Ne 7:65.

2498—(4) Nature's Revelation, Ps 19:1; 97:6; Ac 14:17; Ro 1:20.

Revelation through the Holy Spirit.

See Holy Spirit (8), **1607.**

Through the Prophets.

See Prophecy, **2892, 2893.**

Through God's Word.

See Word a Light, **419.**

By Dreams.

See Dreams (1), **1037.**

Through the Incarnation.

See Incarnation, **720.**

2499—(I) FULLER REVELATION in the future (N.M.).

Jn 13:7 Jesus replied, "You do not realize now what I am doing, but later you will understand."

Jn 16:13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.

1Co 13:12 Now we see but a poor reflection as in a mirror; then we shall see face to face. Now I know in part; then I shall know fully, even as I am fully known.

2500—(J) CHRIST'S REVELATION speaking as the Oracle of God.

Dt 18:18 I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers; I will put my words in his mouth, and he will tell them everything I command him.

Jn 8:26 "I have much to say in judgment of you. But he who sent me is reliable, and what I have heard from him I tell the world."

Jn 12:49 For I did not speak of my own accord, but the Father who sent me commanded me what to say and how to say it.

Jn 14:10 Don't you believe that I am in the Father, and that the Father is in me? The words I say to you are not just my own. Rather, it is the Father, living in me, who is doing his work. (Jn 14:24)

Jn 17:8 For I gave them the words you gave me and they accepted them. They knew with certainty that I came from you, and they believed that you sent me. (Ac 3:22)

See Words of Christ, **3885, 3886***; Christ's Authority,* **710***; Christ as Teacher,* **3555***; Incarnation,* **720.**

(K) SPECIAL MANIFESTATIONS or Revelations, of Divine Power and Glory.

2501—(1) Pillar of Cloud and Fire, Ex 13:21; 14:19; 16:10; 33:9; 40:36; Nu 9:17; 10:11; 12:5; 16:42; Dt 1:33; 31:15; Ne 9:12; Ps 78:14; 105:39; Isa 4:5.

See Divine Leader, **1469.**

2502—(2) The Shekinah, the supernatural light or cloud, which appeared on the mercy seat, or atonement cover, Ex 40:35; Lev 16:2; 1Ki 8:10; 2Ch 5:13; Ps 80:1; Isa 37:16; Eze 9:3.

See God's Glory, **1426.**

2503—(3) Signs given to Confirm Faith, Jdg 6:38; 1Ki 13:3; 2Ki 20:9; 2Ch 32:24; Isa 7:14; 55:13; Lk 2:12.

2504—(4) The Holy Spirit in the form of a Dove (N.M.), Mt 3:16; Jn 1:32

Tongues of Fire, Ac 2:3.

Answers by Fire.

See Answers by Fire, **1282.**

Angelic Appearances.

See Angelic Appearances, **144.**

Divine Appearances.

See Divine Appearances, **206***; Resurrection (9),* **2415.**

MYTHS. See Fables, **1200.**

N

2505—NAAMAN, chief captain of Benhadad, healed of leprosy by Elisha, 2Ki 5:1; Lk 4:27.

2506—NABAL, refuses food for David and his soldiers (N.M.), 1Sa 25:10.

2507—NABOTH, the Jezreelite, murdered by Jezebel (N.M.), 1Ki 21:1; 2Ki 9:21.

2508—NADAB, king of Israel, son of Jeroboam I (N.M.), 1Ki 14:20; 15:25.

2509—NAHASH, 1Sa 11:1; 2Sa 10:2; 1Ch 19:1.

NAHOR

2510—(1) Grandfather of Abraham (N.M.), Ge 11:22, 25; 1Ch 1:26.

2511—(2) Brother of Abraham, Ge 11:27; 22:20; 24:15; 31:53.

NAHUM, the prophet.

See Book of Nahum, **4256.**

2512—NAILS, 1Ch 22:3; 2Ch 3:9; Isa 22:23.

NAME

2513—(1) Good, 1Sa 18:30; Pr 22:1; Ecc 7:1; Ac 6:3; 10:22; 16:2; 22:12; 2Co 8:18; 3Jn 12.

2514—(2) Of the Lord, Mighty, Ne 9:5; Ps 113:3; Pr 18:10; Isa 50:10; Mal 1:11.

2515—(3) Of the Lord to be Reverenced, Lev 22:2; Dt 28:58; Isa 29:23; 57:15; Eze 36:23; Da 2:20; Mt 6:9.

See Godly Reverence, **3030***; New Name,* **2585.**

NAME, CHRIST'S, wonderful.

2516—(1) General References to.

Isa 9:6 For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace.

Lk 1:31 You will be with child and give birth to a son, and you are to give him the name Jesus.

Php 2:9 Therefore God exalted him to the highest place and gave him the name that is above every name,

Php 2:10 that at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, in heaven and on earth and under the earth,

Php 2:11 and every tongue confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Heb 1:4)

Rev 19:12 His eyes are like blazing fire, and on his head are many crowns. He has a name written on him that no one knows but he himself.

Rev 19:16 On his robe and on his thigh he has this name written: KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

2517—(2) Mighty when used in Prayer and Service.

Lk 24:47 and repentance and forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Jn 14:13 And I will do whatever you ask in my name, so that the Son may bring glory to the Father. (Jn 15:16; 16:26)

Jn 20:31 But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.

Ac 3:6 Then Peter said, "Silver or gold I do not have, but what I have I give you. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk."

Ac 3:16 By faith in the name of Jesus, this man whom you see and know was made strong. It is Jesus' name and the faith that comes through him that has given this complete healing to him, as you can all see. (Ac 4:10)

Ac 16:18 She kept this up for many days. Finally Paul became so troubled that he turned around and said to the spirit, "In the name of Jesus Christ I command you to come out of her!" At that moment the spirit left her.

Eph 5:20 always giving thanks to God the Father for everything, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

2518—NAMES CHANGED, examples of, Ge 17:5, 15; 32:28; 41:45; Jdg 6:32; 2Sa 12:25; Ac 13:9.

2519—NAOMI, mother-in-law of Ruth (N.M.).

See Book of Ruth, **4230**.

NAPHTALI

2520—(1) Son of Jacob (N.M.), Ge 30:8; 35:25; 49:21.

2521—(2) Tribe of, Nu 2:29; Dt 33:23; Jos 19:32; Jdg 1:33; 4:6; 6:35; 2Ki 15:29.

2522—NAPKIN, or cloth (N.M.), Lk 19:20; Jn 11:44; 20:7.

NATHAN

2523—(1) The Prophet, 2Sa 7:2; 12:1, 7; 1Ki 1:10, 32; 1Ch 29:29; Zec 12:12.

2524—(2) Son of David (N.M.), 2Sa 5:14; Lk 3:31.

NATHANAEL, an apostle.

See Bartholomew, **344**.

THE NATION

(Selected Readings, Ps 137; Ro 13)

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS RELATING TO Government, Kings, Rulers, etc.

(A) CIVIC DUTIES

2525—(1) General References to.

Ezr 7:26 Whoever does not obey the law of your God and the law of the king must surely be punished by death, banishment, confiscation of property, or imprisonment. (Pr 24:21)

Ecc 8:2 Obey the king's command, I say, because you took an oath before God.

Mt 17:27 "But so that we may not offend them, go to the lake and throw out your line. Take the first fish you catch; open its mouth and you will find a four-drachma coin. Take it and give it to them for my tax and yours."

Mt 22:21 "Caesar's," they replied. Then he said to them, "Give to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's."

Ro 13:1 Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God.

Tit 3:1 Remind the people to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready to do whatever is good,

1Pe 2:13 Submit yourselves for the Lord's sake to every authority instituted among men: whether to the king, as the supreme authority,

1Pe 2:14 or to governors, who are sent by him to punish those who do wrong and to commend those who do right.

2526—(2) To Honor Rulers.

Ex 22:28 "Do not blaspheme God or curse the ruler of your people. (1Sa 24:6)

Ecc 10:20 Do not revile the king even in your thoughts, or curse the rich in your bedroom, because a bird of the air may carry your words, and a bird on the wing may report what you say.

Ac 23:5 Paul replied, "Brothers, I did not realize that he was the high priest; for it is written: 'Do not speak evil about the ruler of your people.'"

Ro 13:1 Everyone must submit himself to the governing authorities, for there is no authority except that which God has established. The authorities that exist have been established by God.

1Pe 2:17 Show proper respect to everyone: Love the brotherhood of believers, fear God, honor the king. (Jude 8)

See Rebellion, **2551**.

2527—(B) CIVIC RIGHTEOUSNESS, the blessings of.

Pr 11:11 Through the blessing of the upright a city is exalted, but by the mouth of the wicked it is destroyed.

Pr 14:34 Righteousness exalts a nation, but sin is a disgrace to any people.

Pr 16:12 Kings detest wrongdoing, for a throne is established through righteousness.

Pr 25:5 remove the wicked from the king's presence, and his throne will be established through righteousness. (Pr 28:2; 29:4, 14; Isa 16:5)

Isa 32:16 Justice will dwell in the desert and righteousness live in the fertile field. (Isa 33:5)

Isa 54:14 In righteousness you will be established: Tyranny will be far from you; you will have nothing to fear: Terror will be far removed; it will not come near you.

2528—(C) PATRIOTISM, examples of.

2Sa 10:12 Be strong and let us fight bravely for our people and the cities of our God. The LORD will do what is good in his sight."

1Ki 11:21 While he was in Egypt, Hadad heard that David rested with his fathers and that Joab the commander of the army was also dead. Then Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me go, that I may return to my own country." (1Ch 19:13; Ne 1:4)

Ne 2:3 but I said to the king, "May the king live forever! Why should my face not look sad when the city where my fathers are buried lies in ruins, and its gates have been destroyed by fire?"

Ps 137:1 By the rivers of Babylon we sat and wept when we remembered Zion.

Isa 66:10 "Rejoice with Jerusalem and be glad for her, all you who love her; rejoice greatly with her, all you who mourn over her.

See Love of Home, **1618**.

(D) PAYMENT OF TAXES (tribute).

2529—(1) General References to, (M. Tribute), 2Ch 17:11; Est 10:1; Mt 17:24; 22:17; Ro 13:6.

2530—(2) Examples of (N.M.), Ge 41:31; 47:26; 1Sa 8:15; 2Ki 23:35; Ne 5:4; Mt 17:24.

2531—(E) CIVIL LIBERTY, general references to (N.M.), Lev 25:10; Isa 9:4; 10:27; 14:25; Jer 34:8; 1Co 7:21.

See Emancipation, **2137**; *Jubilee,* **1953**.

2532—(F) CIVIL STRIFE, general references to.

2Ch 15:6 One nation was being crushed by another and one city by another, because God was troubling them with every kind of distress.

Jer 51:46 Do not lose heart or be afraid when rumors are heard in the land; one rumor comes this year, another the next, rumors of violence in the land and of ruler against ruler.

Mk 13:7 When you hear of wars and rumors of wars, do not be alarmed. Such things must happen, but the end is still to come.

Lk 21:10 Then he said to them: "Nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom.

Lk 21:11 There will be great earthquakes, famines and pestilences in various places, and fearful events and great signs from heaven.

See War (4), **3769**.

(G) KINGS

2533—(1) Coronations of, 1Sa 11:15; 2Sa 5:3; 1Ki 12:1, 20; 2Ki 11:12; 2Ch 23:11.

2534—(2) Decrees of, Ezr 5:13; 6:1; 7:21; Est 2:8; 3:15; 8:14; Da 2:13; 3:10, 29; 6:26; Jnh 3:7; Lk 2:1.

2535—(3) Favor of, Pr 16:15; 19:12; 29:26; Mt 24:45.

2536—(4) Promises of, 1Ki 1:30; Est 5:6; 7:2; 9:12; Mk 6:22.

2537—(5) Scepters of, Ge 49:10; Nu 24:17; Est 4:11; Isa 14:5; Heb 1:8.

2538—(6) Thrones of, 1Ki 10:18; 22:10; 2Ki 11:19; Est 5:1; Jnh 3:6; Ac 12:21.

2539—(7) Wrath of, Pr 16:14; 19:12; 20:2; Ecc 10:4; Da 2:12; 3:13.

See Kings of Israel and Judah, **1823, 1824.**

(H) RULERS

2540—(1) Wisdom and Integrity Essential to (N.M.), Ge 41:33; Ex 18:21; Dt 1:13; 16:18; Pr 24:23; 25:2; 31:4.

2541—(2) Duties of.

Dt 17:16 The king, moreover, must not acquire great numbers of horses for himself or make the people return to Egypt to get more of them, for the LORD has told you, "You are not to go back that way again."

2Sa 23:3 The God of Israel spoke, the Rock of Israel said to me: 'When one rules over men in righteousness, when he rules in the fear of God,

2Ch 19:6 He told them, "Consider carefully what you do, because you are not judging for man but for the LORD, who is with you whenever you give a verdict.

Ps 2:10 Therefore, you kings, be wise; be warned, you rulers of the earth.

Ps 2:11 Serve the LORD with fear and rejoice with trembling. (Pr 16:12)

Pr 20:28 Love and faithfulness keep a king safe; through love his throne is made secure.

Pr 29:4 By justice a king gives a country stability, but one who is greedy for bribes tears it down.

Pr 29:14 If a king judges the poor with fairness, his throne will always be secure.

See Justice (2), **1976.**

2542—(3) Warnings to.

Dt 27:19 "Cursed is the man who withholds justice from the alien, the fatherless or the widow." Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

Ne 5:7 I pondered them in my mind and then accused the nobles and officials. I told them, "You are exacting usury from your own countrymen!" So I called together a large meeting to deal with them (Ps 110:5; Isa 1:23)

Isa 3:14 The LORD enters into judgment against the elders and leaders of his people: "It is you who have ruined my vineyard; the plunder from the poor is in your houses.

Isa 10:1 Woe to those who make unjust laws, to those who issue oppressive decrees, (Isa 28:14; Eze 22:27; 28:2)

Eze 45:9 " 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: You have gone far enough, O princes of Israel! Give up your violence and oppression and do what is just and right. Stop dispossessing my people, declares the Sovereign LORD.

Hos 5:10 Judah's leaders are like those who move boundary stones. I will pour out my wrath on them like a flood of water. (Mic 3:1; 7:3)

See Injustice (2), **1982;** *Oppression (1),* **2005.**

2543—(4) Examples of Honor Rendered to, Ge 41:43; 1Sa 10:24; 2Sa 19:15; 1Ki 8:66; Da 3:9; Ac 26:2.

2544—(5) Rebuked by the Prophets and Messengers of God, 1Sa 15:23; 2Sa 12:7; 1Ki 14:7; 16:1; 18:18; 21:20; 2Ki 3:13; 2Ch 12:5; 16:9; 26:18; Da 5:23; Mk 6:18; Ac 23:3.

See Men of God, **2071;** *Sin Rebuked,* **2672;** *Promotion (1),* **1168;** *Bribery,* **2548, 2549;** *Judges of Israel,* **1821, 1822.**

(I) SOCIAL AND POLITICAL CORRUPTION

2545—(1) General References to, Ge 6:5; Job 15:16; Ps 14:3; Isa 1:6; 59:3; 64:6; Jer 16:12; Mic 7:3; Mt 23:27; Mk 7:21; Ro 1:24; 2Pe 2:12.

See Filthiness, **957;** *Evil Imagination,* **2353;** *Sin Loved,* **3348;** *Corruption (2),* **843.**

2546—(2) Evil Times.

Ge 6:12 God saw how corrupt the earth had become, for all the people on earth had corrupted their ways.

1Ki 19:10 He replied, "I have been very zealous for the LORD God Almighty. The Israelites have rejected your covenant, broken down your altars, and put your prophets to death with the sword. I am the only one left, and now they are trying to kill me too."

Ps 12:1 of David. Help, LORD, for the godly are no more; the faithful have vanished from among men. (Ps 14:1; Isa 57:1)

Isa 59:14 So justice is driven back, and righteousness stands at a distance; truth has stumbled in the streets, honesty cannot enter. (Jer 5:1)

Mic 7:2 The godly have been swept from the land; not one upright man remains. All men lie in wait to shed blood; each hunts his brother with a net. (Eph 5:16)

2Ti 3:1 But mark this: There will be terrible times in the last days.

2Ti 3:2 People will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boastful, proud, abusive, disobedient to their parents, ungrateful, unholy, (2Ti 4:3)

2547—(3) The Prevalence of Violence, Ge 6:13; Job 24:2; Ps 55:9; 73:6; Pr 4:17; Isa 59:6; Jer 6:7; Eze 8:17; Am 3:10; Mic 2:2; 6:12.

(J) BRIBERY

2548—(1) Condemned.

Ex 23:8 "Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds those who see and twists the words of the righteous. (Ps 26:10)

Pr 17:23 A wicked man accepts a bribe in secret to pervert the course of justice.

Isa 1:23 Your rulers are rebels, companions of thieves; they all love bribes and chase after gifts. They do not defend the cause of the fatherless; the widow's case does not come before them.

Isa 5:23 who acquit the guilty for a bribe, but deny justice to the innocent.

Isa 33:15 He who walks righteously and speaks what is right, who rejects gain from extortion and keeps his hand from accepting bribes, who stops his ears against plots of murder and shuts his eyes against contemplating evil—

Am 5:12 For I know how many are your offenses and how great your sins. You oppress the righteous and take bribes and you deprive the poor of justice in the courts.

2549—(2) Examples of, Jdg 16:5; 1Sa 8:3; 1Ki 15:19; Est 3:9; Mt 28:12; Mk 14:11; Ac 8:18.

(K) CRIMES AGAINST THE NATION

2550—(1) Assassination, Jdg 3:21; 2Sa 3:27; 4:6; 20:10; 2Ki 12:21; 19:37.

See Murder, **2449-2451.**

2551—(2) Rebellion, Dt 17:12; Ezr 7:26; 10:8; Ro 13:2; Jude 8.

2552—(3) Treason, 2Sa 15:10; 1Ki 16:20; 2Ki 11:14; 15:14; 2Ch 22:10; Est 2:21.

(L) PUNISHMENTS

2553—(1) Banishment, 2Sa 14:13; Ezr 7:26; Ac 18:2.

2554—(2) Beatings, Dt 25:3; Mt 21:35; Mk 13:9; Ac 5:40; 16:22; 21:32; 2Co 11:25.

2555—(3) Beheading, Mt 14:10; Ac 12:2; Rev 20:4.

2556—(4) Burning, Ge 38:24; Lev 20:14; 21:9; Da 3:6.

2557—(5) Confiscation of Property, 2Sa 16:4; 1Ki 21:16; Ezr 7:26; 10:8; Est 8:1.

2558—(6) Exposure to Wild Beasts (N.M.), Da 6:16; 1Co 15:32.

2559—(7) Hanging, Ge 40:22; Dt 21:23; Jos 8:29; 10:26; 2Sa 21:9; Ezr 6:11; Est 7:9; Gal 3:13.

2560—(8) Hard Labor (N.M.), Ex 1:11-14; Jos 9:27; Jdg 16:21.

2561—(9) Scourging, or Flogging, Mt 27:26; Mk 15:15; Jn 19:1; Ac 22:24.

(10) Stoning.

2562—(a) Laws Concerning, Ex 19:13; Lev 20:2; 24:14; Dt 13:10; 17:5; 22:24.

2563—(b) Examples of, Nu 14:10; Jos 7:25; 1Ki 12:18; 21:13; 2Ch 24:21; Jn 10:31; Ac 7:59; 14:19.

(11) Lashes.

2564—(a) Number limited according to Mosaic Law (N.M.), Dt 25:3; 2Co 11:24.

2565—(b) Examples of Lashes endured for Righteousness sake, Isa 53:5; Ac 16:23; 2Co 6:5; 11:24; 1Pe 2:24.

See Imprisonment, **3478, 3479;** *Mutilation,* **385.**

2566—(M) INSTRUMENTS OF JUDGMENT sent against sinful nations, Dt 28:50; Jdg 3:12; 1Ki 11:14; Isa 5:26; 7:18; Jer 5:15; 6:22; 51:20; Lk 19:43.

2567—(N) AMBASSADORS, Nu 20:14; 21:21; Jos 9:4; 2Sa 5:11; 1Ki 5:1; 20:2; 2Ki 14:8; 16:7; Eze 17:15.

2568—(O) CENSUS TAKEN, of the Israelites, Nu 1:2; 26:2; 2Sa 24:2; 1Ch 21:1; Lk 2:1.

2569—NATURE'S PRAISE.

Ps 65:13 The meadows are covered with flocks and the valleys are mantled with grain; they shout for joy and sing.

Ps 69:34 Let heaven and earth praise him, the seas and all that move in them,

Ps 98:8 Let the rivers clap their hands, let the mountains sing together for joy; (Ps 148:3)

Isa 44:23 Sing for joy, O heavens, for the LORD has done this; shout aloud, O earth beneath. Burst into song, you mountains, you forests and all your trees, for the LORD has redeemed Jacob, he displays his glory in Israel. (Isa 49:13; 55:12)

See Nature's Revelation, **2498**.

2570—NAZARENE, Mt 2:23; Ac 24:5.

See Jesus of Nazareth, **1891**.

2571—NAZARETH, a town of Galilee, early home of Christ, Mt 2:23; 4:13; Mk 1:9; Lk 1:26; 2:4, 39; 4:16; Jn 1:46.

See Jesus of Nazareth, **1891**.

NEBO

(1) Mount of.

See Nebo, **2440**.

(2) An Idol (N.M.), Isa 46:1.

2572—(3) Town and District (N.M.), Nu 32:3; 1Ch 5:8; Isa 15:2; Jer 48:1.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR, or Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon.

2573—(1) General References to, 2Ki 24:1; 25:1; 2Ch 36:6; Jer 39:1, 11; Da 1:1; 2:1; 3:1; 4:1, 28, 37.

2574—(2) Prophecies Concerning (N.M.), Jer 21; 25; 27; 28; 32; 34.

2575—NEBUZARADAN, a Babylonian general, 2Ki 25:8; Jer 39:9, 11; 40:1; 43:6; 52:12.

2576—NEEDLES (N.M.), Mt 19:24; Mk 10:25.

2577—NEHEMIAH (N.M.).

The Patriotic Statesman, Characteristics of.

Patriotism, Ne 1:1-4.

Prayerfulness, Ne 1:5-11; 4:4, 5, 9.

Faith, Ne 2:20; 4:14.

Courage, Ne 4:20; 6:10, 11.

Diligence, Ne 4:21-23; 6:3.

Executive ability, Ne 4:13-20.

Firmness in the right, Ne 13:11, 17, 25.

Earnestness in reform, Ne 5; 13:15-31.

NET

2578—(1) For Fish (N.M.), Eze 26:5; Mt 4:18; Lk 5:2; Jn 21:6.

2579—(2) A Snare for Men (N.M.), Ps 57:6; Pr 1:17; 29:5; Mic 7:2.

See Snares (1), **3386**.

2580—NETHINIM, servants of the Levites (N.M.), 1Ch 9:2; Ezr 2:43; 7:7; 8:20; Ne 3:26; 7:46; 10:28; 11:3.

2581—NETTLES, Job 30:7; Pr 24:31; Isa 34:13; Hos 9:6; Zep 2:9.

NEW MAN

2582—(1) The Believer as. (Ps 40:3)

Eze 11:19 I will give them an undivided heart and put a new spirit in them; I will remove from them their heart of stone and give them a heart of flesh. (Ro 6:4; 7:6)

2Co 5:17 Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creation; the old has gone, the new has come!

Gal 6:15 Neither circumcision nor uncircumcision means anything; what counts is a new creation.

Eph 2:15 by abolishing in his flesh the law with its commandments and regulations. His purpose was to create in himself one new man out of the two, thus making peace,

Eph 4:24 and to put on the new self, created to be like God in true righteousness and holiness. (Col 3:10)

See Conversion, **834, 835**.

2583—(2) Raised from Spiritual Death.

Eze 37:10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and breath entered them; they came to life and stood up on their feet—a vast army.

Lk 15:24 For this son of mine was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.' So they began to celebrate.

Ro 8:11 And if the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead is living in you, he who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit, who lives in you. (Ro 11:15)

Eph 2:1 As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins,

Eph 2:6 And God raised us up with Christ and seated us with him in the heavenly realms in Christ Jesus, (Col 2:13)

Col 3:1 Since, then, you have been raised with Christ, set your hearts on things above, where Christ is seated at the right hand of God.

See Revivals (4), **315**; *Regeneration,* **2154**.

2584—(3) Strengthened and Renewed by the Holy Spirit.

Ps 51:10 Create in me a pure heart, O God, and renew a steadfast spirit within me.

Isa 40:31 but those who hope in the LORD will renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles; they will run and not grow weary, they will walk and not be faint. (Isa 41:1)

Ro 12:2 Do not conform any longer to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God's will is—his good, pleasing and perfect will.

2Co 4:16 Therefore we do not lose heart. Though outwardly we are wasting away, yet inwardly we are being renewed day by day. (Eph 4:23)

Col 3:10 and have put on the new self, which is being renewed in knowledge in the image of its Creator.

Tit 3:5 he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,

See Renewed Heart, **1544**; *Regeneration,* **2154**; *Revivals (4),* **315**; *Conversion,* **834, 835**; *Pardon (1),* **3125**; *Spir. Cleansing (2),* **962**.

2585—(4) Called by a New Name.

Isa 56:5 to them I will give within my temple and its walls a memorial and a name better than sons and daughters; I will give them an everlasting name that will not be cut off.

Isa 62:2 The nations will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory; you will be called by a new name that the mouth of the LORD will bestow. (Isa 65:15)

Ac 11:26 and when he found him, he brought him to Antioch. So for a whole year Barnabas and Saul met with the church and taught great numbers of people. The disciples were called Christians first at Antioch.

*Rev 3:12 Him who overcomes I will make a pillar in the temple of my God. Never again will he leave it. I will write on him the name of my God and the name of the city of my God, the new Jerusalem, which is coming down out of heaven from my God; and I will also write on him my new name.

2586—(5) A New Song upon the lips.

Ps 33:3 Sing to him a new song; play skillfully, and shout for joy.

Ps 40:3 He put a new song in my mouth, a hymn of praise to our God. Many will see and fear and put their trust in the LORD. (Ps 96:1; 98:1)

Ps 144:9 I will sing a new song to you, O God; on the ten-stringed lyre I will make music to you,

Ps 149:1 Praise the LORD. Sing to the LORD a new song, his praise in the assembly of the saints.

Isa 42:10 Sing to the LORD a new song, his praise from the ends of the earth, you who go down to the sea, and all that is in it, you islands, and all who live in them. (Rev 5:9)

Rev 14:3 And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth.

Rev 15:3 and sang the song of Moses the servant of God and the song of the Lamb: "Great and marvelous are your deeds, Lord God Almighty. Just and true are your ways, King of the ages.

See Heavenly Praise, **1453**.

2587—NEW THINGS, Isa 42:9; 43:19; 48:6; 65:17; 2Co 5:17; Rev 21:5.

2588—NICODEMUS

A ruler of the Jews, Jn 3:1.

A Cautious inquirer, but a man of spiritual perception, Jn 3:2.

Immature, Jn 3:10.

Fair-minded, Jn 7:50, 51.

Rendered a loving, though belated, service to Christ, Jn 19:39, 40.

NIGHT

2589—(1) Type of Ignorance and Sin, Ro 13:12; 1Th 5:5; Rev 21:25; 22:5.

2590—(2) General References to the Natural, Ge 1:5; Ps 19:2; 134:1.

See Songs (2), **2476**.

2591—NILE, called "The River" (N.M.), Ex 1:22; 4:9; 7:17; Jer 2:18.

2592—NIMROD, son of Cush, Ge 10:8; 1Ch 1:10; Mic 5:6.

2593—NINEVEH, the capital of Assyria, Ge 10:11; 2Ki 19:36; Jnh 1:2; 3:3; 4:11; Na 1:1; Zep 2:13; Mt 12:41; Lk 11:32.

2594—NISROCH, an Assyrian idol (N.M.), 2Ki 19:37; Isa 37:38.

2595—NO HELPER, an expression used to indicate the forsaken condition of man, Ps 22:11; 107:12; Isa 41:28; 59:16; 63:5; Eze 22:30.

2596—NO NEUTRALITY, possible in relation to spiritual things, Mt 12:30; Mk 9:40; Lk 11:23; 16:13.

See Indecision, **3446**; *Halfheartedness,* **1088**; *Undivided Service,* **3898**.

2597—NOAH, son of Lamech.

(1) **General References to,** Ge 5:29; 6:8; 7:1; 8:1, 20; 9:1, 17, 29; Mt 24:37; Heb 11:7; 1Pe 3:20; 2Pe 2:5.

(2) **Facts Concerning** (N.M.).

Walked with God amidst evil surroundings, Ge 6:8-12.

Obedient when appointed to a hard task, Ge 6:14, 22; 7:5.

Remembered by the Lord and delivered from death, Ge 8:1.

By Faith worked out his own salvation, Heb 11:7.

Warned his neighbors of impending judgment, 2Pe 2:5.

Built the first altar recorded, Ge 8:20.

Honored by God with an everlasting covenant, Ge 9:12-17.

2598—NOB, a city of the priests, 1Sa 21:1; 22:9, 19; Ne 11:32.

2599—NOBLES, 1Ki 21:8; 2Ch 23:20; Ne 5:7.

2600—NONE LIKE GOD, Ex 8:10; 15:11; Dt 33:26; 2Sa 7:22; 1Ki 8:23; 1Ch 17:20; Ps 89:6; Isa 40:18; Mk 12:32.

See One God, **2649**.

2601—NOON, Dt 28:29; Job 11:17; Ps 55:17; 91:6; Isa 58:10; Ac 22:6.

2602—NOPH, (Memphis), a city of Egypt, Isa 19:13; Jer 2:16; 44:1; 46:14; Eze 30:13; Hos 9:6.

2603—NORTH (N.M.), Job 26:7; 37:22; Isa 43:6; Lk 13:29.

2604—NOSE (N.M.), 2Ki 19:28; Ps 115:6.

2605—NOSTRILS (N.M.), Ge 2:7; Ex 15:8; Job 27:3; 41:20; Isa 2:22.

2606—NURSES, mentioned, Ge 24:59; 35:8; Ex 2:7; Ru 4:16; 2Sa 4:4; 2Ki 11:2.

O

OATHS

2607—(1) Permitted in bearing witness, Ex 22:11; Nu 5:19; Dt 6:13; 1Ki 8:31; Jer 12:16.

See Oaths (3), **2609**.

2608—(2) Of Allegiance, 2Ki 11:4; Ecc 8:2; Eze 17:13.

2609—(3) In Covenants, Ge 26:31; 31:53; 47:31; 50:25; Jos 9:15; Jer 38:16.

2610—(4) Examples of Rash, Ge 25:33; Jos 9:19; Mk 6:23; Ac 23:21.

2611—(5) Divine, Ge 22:16; Ps 89:35; 95:11; Isa 14:24; 62:8; Lk 1:73; Heb 3:11; 6:17.

See Profanity, **475**; *Perjury,* **871**.

OBADIAH the prophet.

See Book of Obadiah, **4253**.

2612—OBED, son of Boaz and Ruth, Ru 4:17; 1Ch 2:12; Lk 3:32.

2613—OBED-EDOM, the Gittite, blessed while keeping the ark, 2Sa 6:10; 1Ch 13:13; 15:18; 26:4.

OBEDIENCE—DISOBEDIENCE

(A) OBEDIENCE

2614—(1) To God, the Duty of.

Wholehearted Required

Dt 26:16 The LORD your God commands you this day to follow these decrees and laws; carefully observe them with all your heart and with all your soul. (Dt 32:46)

The Price of Success

Jos 1:8 Do not let this Book of the Law depart from your mouth; meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do everything written in it. Then you will be prosperous and successful.

Better than Sacrifice

1Sa 15:22 But Samuel replied: "Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the voice of the LORD? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams. (Jer 7:23)

Secures Entrance into God's Kingdom

Mt 7:21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. (Lk 8:21)

The Imperative Duty of Life

Ac 5:29 Peter and the other apostles replied: "We must obey God rather than men!

See Commandments, **444, 445**.

2615—(2) Examples of.

Noah

Ge 6:22 Noah did everything just as God commanded him. (Ge 12:4)

Abraham

Ge 22:2 Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the region of Moriah. Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about."

Ge 22:3 Early the next morning Abraham got up and saddled his donkey. He took with him two of his servants and his son Isaac. When he had cut enough wood for the burnt offering, he set out for the place God had told him about.

Bezalel

Ex 36:1 So Bezalel, Oholiab and every skilled person to whom the LORD has given skill and ability to know how to carry out all the work of constructing the sanctuary are to do the work just as the Lord has commanded." (Nu 9:23)

Joshua

Jos 11:15 As the LORD commanded his servant Moses, so Moses commanded Joshua, and Joshua did it; he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

Hezekiah

2Ki 18:6 He held fast to the LORD and did not cease to follow him; he kept the commands the LORD had given Moses. (Ezr 7:23; Ps 27:8)

Joseph and Mary

Lk 2:39 When Joseph and Mary had done everything required by the Law of the Lord, they returned to Galilee to their own town of Nazareth. (Ac 16:10)

Paul

Ac 26:19 "So then, King Agrippa, I was not disobedient to the vision from heaven. (Ro 16:19)

Christ

Heb 5:8 Although he was a son, he learned obedience from what he suffered

2616—(3) Blessings Promised for.

Ex 19:5 Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. All though the whole earth is mine, (Dt 4:30)

Dt 5:29 Oh, that their hearts would be inclined to fear me and keep all my commands always, so that it might go well with them and their children forever! (Dt 7:12; 28:1)

1Ki 3:14 And if you walk in my ways and obey my statutes and commands as David your father did, I will give you a long life." (Job 36:11; Zec 3:7)

Jas 1:25 But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it—he will be blessed in what he does. (1Jn 3:22)

Rev 22:14 "Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city.

See Plenty Promised, **19**; *Life (4),* **2148**; *God's Promises (6),* **2883**; *Uprightness* **3737**; *Providence (2),* **2906**; *Prosperity (4),* **2900**; *Blessings (2),* **481**.

2617—(4) Christ's Example of.

Jn 14:31 but the world must learn that I love the Father and that I do exactly what my Father has commanded me. "Come now; let us leave.

Jn 15:10 If you obey my commands you will remain in my love, just as I have obeyed my Father's commands and remain in his love.

Ro 5:19 For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous. (Heb 5:8)

Heb 10:9 Then he said, "Here I am, I have come to do your will." He sets aside the first to establish the second.

(5) Filial. See **3973.**

2618—(B) CHRIST'S WORDS CONCERNING OBEDIENCE.

The Base Rock of Character

Mt 7:24 "Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock.

Essential to Membership in God's Family

Mt 12:50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother."

The Key to Spiritual Knowledge

Jn 7:17 If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own.

Secures the Blessing of Divine Fellowship

Jn 14:23 Jesus replied, "If anyone loves me, he will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him. (1Jn 2:17)

2619—(C) OBEDIENCE TO CHRIST, examples of, Mt 4:20; 7:24; 9:9; 21:6; 26:19; Lk 5:5; 6:47; Jn 2:7; 11:29; 14:21; 21:6.

(D) DISOBEDIENCE

2620—(1) Penalty for.

Dt 11:28 the curse if you disobey the commands of the LORD your God and turn from the way that I command you today by following other gods, which you have not known. (Dt 28:15)

1Sa 12:15 But if you do not obey the LORD, and if you rebel against his commands, his hand will be against you, as it was against your fathers. (1Sa 28:18; 1Ki 13:21; Jer 12:17)

Eph 5:6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient.

2Th 1:8 He will punish those who do not know God and do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. (1Ti 1:9)

Heb 2:2 For if the message spoken by angels was binding, and every violation and disobedience received its just punishment,

Heb 2:3 how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation? This salvation, which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard him.

See Punishment, **3047, 3048**; *Wicked,* **3067-3074**; *Threats,* **3618**; *No Escape,* **3356**.

2621—(2) Examples of, Ge 3:11; 19:26; Lev 10:1; Nu 20:11; Jos 7:1; 1Sa 13:13; Jnh 1:3; Zep 3:2.

See Backsliding, **993**; *Forsaking God,* **1237, 1238**; *Estrangement (2),* **1273**; *Covenant-breakers,* **1234**; *Apostates,* **1236**.

2622—OBEISANCE, Ge 37:7; 43:28; Ex 18:7; 2Sa 15:5; Isa 49:23; Mt 2:11; Lk 8:41.

See Salutations (1), **3409**.

2623—ODED, a prophet (N.M.), 2Ch 28:9.

2624—ODORS, SWEET (N.M.), 2Ch 16:14; Ps 45:8; SS 4:10; Da 2:46; Jn 12:3; Rev 5:8.

OFFERINGS

2625—(1) Acceptable, Lev 1:4; Isa 56:7; Ro 12:1; Php 4:18; Heb 13:16; 1Pe 2:5.

See Unblem. Offerings, **3717**.

2626—(2) Burnt, Ex 29:18; Lev 6:9; 8:18; 9:2; Nu 28:3; 29:6; Jos 8:31; 1Sa 6:15; 7:9; 2Sa 24:25; 1Ki 3:4; 1Ch 16:40; 2Ch 13:11; Ezr 3:3.

2627—(3) Drink, Ge 35:14; Ex 29:40; Lev 23:13; Nu 15:5; 28:7; 2Ki 16:13; Ezr 7:17.

2628—(4) Freewill, Nu 15:3; 29:39; Dt 12:6; 16:10; 23:23; 2Ch 31:14; Ezr 1:4; 3:5; 7:16; 8:28; Ps 119:108.

2629—(5) Heave, or Fellowship (1), Ex 29:27; Lev 7:14, 32; Nu 18:8; 31:29.

2630—(6) Meal, or Grain, Lev 2:1; 6:14; 9:17; 10:12; 23:18.

2631—(7) Peace, or Fellowship (2), Ex 20:24; 24:5; 29:28; Lev 3:6; 7:11, 29; 9:4, 18; 19:5; Nu 6:14; 7:17; 10:10.

2632—(8) Sin, Ex 29:14; 30:10; Lev 4:3; 6:25; 9:2, 15; 10:17; Nu 6:11; 8:8; 15:27; Heb 9:13; 10:11.

2633—(9) Thank, Lev 7:12; 22:29; 2Ch 29:31; 33:16; Ps 116:17; Jer 33:11.

See Thanksgiving, **1457**; *Sacrifices (4),* **3110**.

2634—(10) Trespass, or Sin, Lev 5:6; 6:6; 7:1; 14:12; 19:21; 1Sa 6:3; 2Ki 12:16; Ezr 10:19.

2635—(11) Unacceptable, Ge 4:5; Lev 7:18; 1Sa 13:9; Ps 50:9; Pr 15:8; Isa 1:11; 66:3; Jer 6:20; 14:12; Hos 8:13; Am 5:22; Mal 1:8.

2636—(12) Wave, Ex 29:24; Lev 7:30; 8:27; 10:14; Nu 5:25; 18:11.

(13) Withheld, See **2128.**

See Giving, **2120-2122**; *Benevolence,* **2117, 2118**; *Tithes,* **2123**; *Liberality,* **2115**; *Sacrifices (1),* **3107**.

2637—OG, king of Bashan, Nu 21:33; Dt 3:11; Jos 13:12; Ne 9:22; Ps 135:11.

OIL

2638—(1) For Lamps, Ex 27:20; Lev 24:2; Mt 25:3.

2639—(2) For Food, Ex 29:2; Lev 2:15; 6:15; 1Ki 17:12; Eze 16:13.

2640—(3) Figuratively used, Ps 23:5; 45:7; 141:5; Isa 61:3; Zec 4:12.

2641—(4) For Anointing, Ex 29:7; 30:25; 37:29; 1Sa 10:1; Ps 133:2.

See Anointing (6), **195**.

2642—OLD LIFE of sin, Ro 6:6; Eph 4:22; Col 3:9; 1Pe 4:3; 2Pe 1:9.

See Sinful Walk, **2690**.

2643—OMEGA, last letter of the Greek alphabet, a name applied to Christ (N.M.), Rev 1:8; 21:6; 22:13.

2644—OMER, one-tenth of an ephah (N.M.), Ex 16:16, 32, 36.

See Tables (5), **3535**.

2645—OMNIPRESENCE of God, Dt 4:39; Ps 139:8; Pr 15:3; Isa 66:1; Jer 23:24; Ac 17:27.

See Nearness to God (1), **1268**.

2646—OMRI, king of Israel, succeeds Elah, 1Ki 16:16, 22, 28; Mic 6:16.

2647—ON, Heliopolis (?) (N.M.), Ge 41:45; 46:20.

2648—ONAN, son of Judah (N.M.), Ge 38:4; 46:12; Nu 26:19; 1Ch 2:3.

2649—ONE GOD, Dt 4:35; 6:4; 32:39; 2Sa 7:22; 1Ch 17:20; Ps 83:18; 86:10; Isa 43:10; 44:6; 45:18; Mk 12:29; 1Co 8:4; Eph 4:6; 1Ti 2:5.

See None Like God, **2600**.

2650—ONESIMUS, a slave for whom Paul intercedes (N.M.), Col 4:9; Phm 10.

2651—ONESIPHORUS, a friend of Paul (N.M.), 2Ti 1:16; 4:19.

2652—ONIONS (N.M.), Nu 11:5.

2653—OPHEL, a part of Jerusalem (N.M.), 2Ch 27:3; 33:14; Ne 3:26; 11:21.

2654—OPHIR, a country rich in gold, 1Ki 9:28; 10:11; 22:48; 1Ch 29:4; 2Ch 8:18; Job 22:24; 28:16; Ps 45:9; Isa 13:12.

2655—OPHRAH, town of (N.M.), Jos 18:23; Jdg 6:11; 8:32; 1Sa 13:17.

OPPORTUNITY

2656—(1) Lost, by Indifference or Neglect.

For a Complete Victory—by a half-hearted King.

2Ki 13:19 The man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have struck the ground five or six times; then you would have defeated Aram and completely destroyed it. But now you will defeat it only three times."

For Repentance—by Israel.

Jer 8:20 "The harvest is past, the summer has ended, and we are not saved."

For Providing Oil—by the Foolish Virgins.

Mt 25:10 "But while they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. The virgins who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet. And the door was shut.

For Investment—by the One-talented Man.

Mt 25:26 "His master replied, 'You wicked, lazy servant! So you knew that I harvest where I have not sown and gather where I have not scattered seed?

Mt 25:27 Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest.

For Sympathetic Service—by the Castaways.

Mt 25:44 "They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?'

Mt 25:45 "He will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'

For Sympathy with the Master—by the Disciples.

*Mt 26:40 Then he returned to his disciples and found them sleeping. "Could you men not keep watch with me for one hour?" he asked Peter.

Mt 26:41 "Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak." (Mt 26:45)

For Accepting Christ—by Jerusalem.

Lk 19:41 As he approached Jerusalem and saw the city, he wept over it

Lk 19:42 and said, "If you, even you, had only known on this day what would bring you peace—but now it is hidden from your eyes.

For Meeting the Risen Lord—by Thomas.

Jn 20:19 On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!"

Jn 20:24 Now Thomas (called Didymus), one of the Twelve, was not with the disciples when Jesus came.

See Procrastination, **1500**; *Delay,* **1501**; *Neglect,* **1085, 1086**; *Spiritual Loss (1),* **2875**.

2657—(2) Responsibility according to (N.M.), Pr 1:24; Eze 3:19; Mt 10:14; 11:20; Lk 12:47.

See Accountability, **3452**; *Personal Responsib.,* **3453**.

2658—(3) For Great Service (N.M.).

Mt 9:37 Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few.

Jn 4:35 Do you not say, 'Four months more and then the harvest'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.

Ac 16:9 During the night Paul had a vision of a man of Macedonia standing and begging him, "Come over to Macedonia and help us."

2659—(4) An Open Door of, 1Co 16:9; 2Co 2:12; Rev 3:8.

See Judged by Privilege, **1352**.

2660—ORACLES, the Scriptures called, Ac 7:38; Ro 3:2; Heb 5:12; 1Pe 4:11.

2661—ORATOR (N.M.), Isa 3:3; Ac 24:1.

2662—ORDINANCES of God, Ex 18:20; Nu 9:14; 2Ki 17:37; Eze 11:20; Mal 3:7; Lk 1:6.

2663—ORION, constellation of, Job 9:9; 38:31; Am 5:8.

2664—OTHNIEL, son of Kenaz, the first judge of Israel, Jos 15:17; Jdg 1:13; 3:9.

2665—OUTCASTS, general references to, Isa 11:12; 16:3; 27:13; Jer 30:17.

2666—OVENS, Lev 2:4; 26:26; La 5:10; Mal 4:1; Mt 6:30.

P

2667—PAIN, general references to, Job 14:22; 30:17; 33:19; Isa 21:3; Ro 8:22; Rev 16:10; 21:4.

2668—PAINTING the face, 2Ki 9:30; Jer 4:30; Eze 23:40.

2669—PALACES, 1Ki 7:1; 22:39; Ezr 6:2; Ne 1:1; Ps 144:12; Jer 22:14.

PALLIATION—DENUNCIATION of sin

2670—(A) PALLIATION, or excusing, of sin condemned.

Pr 17:15 Acquitting the guilty and condemning the innocent—the LORD detests them both.

Pr 24:24 Whoever says to the guilty, "You are innocent"— peoples will curse him and nations denounce him.

Pr 28:4 Those who forsake the law praise the wicked, but those who keep the law resist them.

Isa 5:20 Woe to those who call evil good and good evil, who put darkness for light and light for darkness, who put bitter for sweet and sweet for bitter.

Eze 13:22 Because you disheartened the righteous with your lies, when I had brought them no grief, and because you encouraged the wicked not to turn from their evil ways and so save their lives,

Mal 2:17 You have wearied the LORD with your words. "How have we wearied him?" you ask. By saying, "All who do evil are good in the eyes of the LORD, and he is pleased with them" or "Where is the God of justice?"

Ro 1:32 Although they know God's righteous decree that those who do such things deserve death, they not only continue to do these very things but also approve of those who practice them.

See Connivance, **822**; *Excuses,* **3217, 3218**.

2671—(B) DENUNCIATION of sin, Isa 30:1; Eze 16:37; Mt 3:7; 23:33; Lk 10:13; 19:46; Ac 7:52; 13:10; 23:3.

See Woes, **3858**; *Divine Curse,* **903**; *Threats,* **3618**; *Divine Reproof,* **796-798**.

2672—(C) SIN REBUKED, examples of. (Ge 3:17)

A Man of God Rebukes Eli

1Sa 2:29 Why do you scorn my sacrifice and offering that I prescribed for my dwelling? Why do you honor your sons more than me by fattening yourselves on the choice parts of every offering made by my people Israel?'

Samuel Rebukes Saul

1Sa 13:13 "You acted foolishly," Samuel said. "You have not kept the command the LORD your God gave you; if you had, he would have established your kingdom over Israel for all time.

Nathan Rebukes David

2Sa 12:7 Then Nathan said to David, "You are the man! This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: 'I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you from the hand of Saul.

2Sa 12:9 Why did you despise the word of the LORD by doing what is evil in his eyes? You struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword and took his wife to be your own. You killed him with the sword of the Ammonites. (1Ki 18:18)

Elijah Rebukes Ahab

1Ki 21:20 Ahab said to Elijah, "So you have found me, my enemy!" "I have found you," he answered, "because you have sold yourself to do evil in the eyes of the LORD.

Zechariah Rebukes Judah

2Ch 24:20 Then the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah son of Jehoiada the priest. He stood before the people and said, "This is what God says: 'Why do you disobey the LORD's commands? You will not prosper. Because you have forsaken the LORD, he has forsaken you.'"

Ezra Rebukes the People

Ezr 10:10 Then Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, "You have been unfaithful; you have married foreign women, adding to Israel's guilt.

Ezr 10:11 Now make confession to the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do his will. Separate yourselves from the peoples around you and from your foreign wives." (Da 5:22; Mt 25:26)

The Dying Thief Rebukes his Companion

Lk 23:39 One of the criminals who hung there hurled insults at him: "Aren't you the Christ? Save yourself and us!"

Lk 23:40 But the other criminal rebuked him. "Don't you fear God," he said, "since you are under the same sentence?

See Rulers Rebuked, **2544**; *Men of God,* **2071**; *Divine Reproof,* **796-798**; *Woes,* **3858**.

2673—PALM BRANCHES, Lev 23:40; Ne 8:15; Jn 12:13.

2674—PAMPHYLIA, a province of Asia Minor, Ac 2:10; 13:13; 14:24; 15:38; 27:5.

2675—PANIC, Ex 14:25; Jdg 7:22; 1Sa 4:10; 14:16; 17:51; 2Ki 7:7; 2Ch 14:12; 20:23.

See Fear of Man, **859**; *Cowardice,* **853**.

2676—PAPER (N.M.), 2Jn 12.

2677—PAPHOS, Ac 13:6.

PARABLES

2678—(A) Of the Old Testament (N.M.).

Of Jotham, Jdg 9:7.

Of Nathan, 2Sa 12:1.

Of Woman of Tekoa, 2Sa 14:5.

Of a Prophet, 1Ki 20:39.

Of Joash, 2Ki 14:9; 2Ch 25:18.

Of the Prophets, Isa 5:1; Jer 13:1; Eze 17:3; 19:2, 3; 24:3.

2679—(B) Of Christ (N.M.).

(1) In One Gospel Only.

	Mt	Mk	Lk	Jn
The Barren Fig Tree	...	...	13	...
The Net	13	...	...	...
The Friend at Midnight	...	...	11	...
The Good Samaritan	...	...	10	...
The Good Shepherd	...	...	...	10
The Fine Pearl	13	...	...	...
The Great Banquet	...	...	14	...
The Hidden Treasure	13	...	...	...
The Householder	...	13	...	...
The Workers in the Vineyard	20	...	...	...
The Wedding Banquet	22	...	...	...
The Pharisee and the Tax Collector	...	...	18	...
The Lost Coin	...	...	15	...
The Ten Minas	...	...	19	...
The Lost Son	...	...	15	...
The Rich Fool	...	...	12	...
The Rich Man and Lazarus	...	...	16	...
The Growing Seed	...	4	...	...
The Sheep and Goats	25	...	...	...
The Weeds	13	...	...	...
The Talents	25	...	...	...
The Ten Virgins	25	...	...	...
The Two Debtors	...	...	7	...
The Two Sons	21	...	...	...
The Persistent Widow	...	...	18	...
The Shrewd Manager	...	...	16	...
The Unmerciful Servant	18	...	...	...
The Unworthy Servants	...	...	17	...
The Wedding Feast	...	...	12	...
The Wise Servant	...	...	12	...

(2) Found in Two Gospels Only.

	Mt	Mk	Lk
The House on the Rock	7	...	6
The Yeast	13	...	13
The Lost Sheep	18	...	15

(3) Found in Three Gospels.

	Mt	Mk	Lk
New Cloth	9	2	5
New Wine in Old Wineskins	9	2	5
The Fig Tree	24	13	21

The Mustard Seed..... 13 4 13
The Sower..... 13 4 8
The Wicked Tenants..... 21 12 20

2680—PARADISE, Lk 23:43; 2Co 12:4; Rev 2:7.
See Heavenly Home, **1356**; *Reward (1),* **1364**.

2681—PARADOXES, scriptural (N.M.), Mt 10:39; 16:25; 2Co 4:18; 6:8; 12:10; Eph 3:19.
See Strength in Weakness, **3805**.

2682—PARAN, wilderness of (N.M.), Nu 10:12; 12:16; 13:26; Dt 1:1; 33:2.

2683—PARRICIDE, (murder of a close relative), 2Ki 19:37; 2Ch 32:21; Isa 37:38.
See Assassination, **2550**; *Murder,* **2449-2451**.

2684—PARTAKERS, or sharers, believers as (N.M.), Php 1:7; Col 1:12; 1Ti 6:2; Heb 3:1; 6:4; 12:10; 1Pe 4:13; 5:1; 2Pe 1:4.

2685—PASSIONS, EVIL, Ro 1:26; 7:5; Gal 5:24; 1Th 4:5.
See Lust, **667**; *The Flesh,* **1290**.

2686—PASSOVER, general references to, Ex 12:11; Nu 33:3; Dt 16:1; 2Ch 30:15; 35:11; Ezr 6:20; Mk 14:12; 1Co 5:7.
See Passover (1), **1256**.

2687—PATHROS (N.M.), Isa 11:11; Jer 44:1; Eze 29:14; 30:14.

2688—PATHS, RIGHT, Ps 16:11; 23:3; 25:10; 119:35; Pr 2:9; 4:11, 18; Isa 2:3; 26:7; Heb 12:13.
See Right Way, **3794**.

PATHWAY OF SIN

2689—(1) General References to, Pr 2:15; 12:15; 13:15; 14:12; 15:9; Isa 59:8; Mt 7:13.
See Dark Way, **2180**.

2690—(2) Walking in, Dt 29:19; Jer 7:24; Eph 2:2; Php 3:18; 1Pe 4:3; 2Pe 2:10; 3:3; Jude 18.

PATIENCE—IMPATIENCE

(A) PATIENCE

2691—(1) Commanded.
Ecc 7:8 The end of a matter is better than its beginning, and patience is better than pride.

Lk 21:19 By standing firm you will gain life.

Ro 12:12 Be joyful in hope, patient in affliction, faithful in prayer. (1Th 5:14)

Tit 2:2 Teach the older men to be temperate, worthy of respect, self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love and in endurance.

Heb 10:36 You need to persevere so that when you have done the will of God, you will receive what he has promised.

Jas 1:4 Perseverance must finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything.

Jas 5:7 Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the land to yield its valuable crop and how patient he is for the autumn and spring rains. (2Pe 1:6)
See Steadfastness, **3438-3440**.

2692—(2) Examples of, 2Th 1:4; Heb 6:15; Jas 5:11; Rev 1:9; 2:2; 14:12.
See Meekness, **2270-2273**.

2693—(3) In Waiting for God.
Ge 49:18 "I look for your deliverance, O LORD. (Ps 33:20)

Ps 37:7 Be still before the LORD and wait patiently for him; do not fret when men succeed in their ways, when they carry out their wicked schemes.

Ps 40:1 I waited patiently for the LORD; he turned to me and heard my cry. (Ps 130:6)

Isa 25:9 In that day they will say, "Surely this is our God; we trusted in him, and he saved us. This is the LORD, we trusted in him; let us rejoice and be glad in his salvation."

Isa 26:8 Yes, LORD, walking in the way of your laws, we wait for you; your name and renown are the desire of our hearts.

Isa 33:2 O LORD, be gracious to us; we long for you. Be our strength every morning, our salvation in time of distress. (La 3:25; Lk 2:25)

Ac 1:4 On one occasion, while he was eating with them, he gave them this command: "Do not leave Jerusalem, but wait for the gift my Father promised, which you have heard me speak about.
See Prayerfulness, **1003**.

2694—(B) IMPATIENCE, examples of.
Moses, at the murmuring of Israel, Nu 20:10.
Naaman, at the conditions imposed by the prophet, 2Ki 5:11, 12.
Jonah, Jnh 4:8, 9.
The disciples, at the outcry of the Canaanite woman, Mt 15:23.
James and John, at the inhospitality of the Samaritans, Lk 9:54.
Martha, with her sister Mary, Lk 10:40.

2695—PATMOS, isle of (N.M.), Rev 1:9.

2696—PATRIARCHS (N.M.), Ac 2:29; 7:8; Heb 7:4.
PAUL, the apostle.

2697—General References to, Ac 7:58; 8:1, 3; 9:1, 22; 11:25; 12:25; 13:2, 50; 14:19; 15:12, 40; 16:9, 28; 17:22; 18:1; 19:1; 20:1; 21:13, 40; 22:30; 23:33; 24:10; 25:10; 26:1; 27:1; 28:3, 30; Ro 15:16; 2Co 10:10; Gal 1:13; 2:1; 4:13; Php 3:4; 1Ti 1:13.
The Man of Vision (N.M.).
The vision of Christ, Ac 9:3-6; 26:13-15.
The Missionary vision, Ac 16:9.
The vision of Testimony, Ac 18:9.
The vision of Warning, Ac 22:18.
The vision of Work in the capital of the world, Ac 23:11.
The vision of Encouragement in the storm, Ac 27:23.
The vision of Paradise, 2Co 12:1-4.
Obedience to these visions the explanation of his wonderful career, Ac 26:19.
Characteristics of.
Joy, Ac 16:25; 2Co 6:10; 7:4; Php 4:4.
Courage, Ac 16:36, 37; 22:25; 24:25.
Steadfastness, Ac 20:24.
Earnestness, Ac 20:31; Ro 9:3; Php 3:18.
Industry, Ac 20:34; 1Th 2:9.
Entire consecration, Ac 21:13; Php 3:7-14.
Tact, 1Co 9:19-22.
Self-sacrifice, 2Co 11:24-33.
Faithfulness, 2Ti 4:7, 8.
Endurance, 2Ti 2:10.
Patience, 2Co 12:12.
Love, 1Co 16:24; 2Co 2:4.
See Paul's Apostleship, **202**; *Miracles (11),* **2371**; *Preaching (a),* **2087**.

2698—PAVILION, GOD'S (N.M.), 2Sa 22:12; Ps 27:5; 31:20.

2699—PEACE, FALSE, Ps 123:4; Jer 6:14; Eze 13:10; Am 6:1.

2700—PEACE INVOKED, Ge 43:23; Jdg 6:23; 19:20; 1Sa 25:6; 1Ch 12:18; Da 4:1; Lk 10:5; 24:36; Jn 20:21; Gal 6:16; 1Pe 5:14.

2701—PEARLS, Mt 13:45; 1Ti 2:9; Rev 17:4; 18:12; 21:21.

2702—PEARLS BEFORE SWINE, Pr 9:7; 16:22; 23:9; 26:4; Mt 7:6.
See Despisers, **989**; *Reproof (4),* **797**; *Mockers,* **3163**.

2703—PEKAH, king of Israel, son of Remaliah, 2Ki 15:25, 30; 16:5; 2Ch 28:6; Isa 7:1.

2704—PEKAHIAH, king of Israel, son of Menahem, 2Ki 15:23, 26.

2705—PELETHITES, part of David's guard, 2Sa 8:18; 15:18; 20:7; 1Ki 1:38; 1Ch 18:17.

PENITENCE—IMPENITENCE

(A) REPENTANCE

2706—(1) Duty of. (2Ki 17:13; 2Ch 30:6; Pr 1:23)
Isa 22:12 The Lord, the LORD Almighty, called you on that day to weep and to wail, to tear out your hair and put on sackcloth. (Jer 25:5; Eze 14:6)

Eze 18:31 Rid yourselves of all the offenses you have committed, and get a new heart and a new spirit. Why will you die, O house of Israel? (Eze 33:11; Da 4:27)

Hos 14:2 Take words with you and return to the LORD. Say to him: "Forgive all our sins and receive us graciously, that we may offer the fruit of our lips.

Joel 2:12 "Even now," declares the LORD, "return to me with all your heart, with fasting and weeping and mourning." (Mal 3:7)

Mt 3:2 and saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is near."

Lk 13:2 Jesus answered, "Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans because they suffered this way?

Lk 13:3 I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you too will all perish.

Ac 3:19 Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord,

Ac 8:22 Repent of this wickedness and pray to the Lord. Perhaps he will forgive you for having such a thought in your heart.

Ac 17:30 In the past God overlooked such ignorance, but now he commands all people everywhere to repent. (Ac 26:20)

See Confession of Sin (1), **816**; *Spir. Cleansing (2),* **962**; *Divine Pleadings,* **1788**.

2707—(2) Promises to the Penitent. (1Sa 7:3)

Answer to Prayer

2Ch 7:14 if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land. (2Ch 30:9; Ne 1:9)

Pardon, for Sin

Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way and the evil man his thoughts. Let him turn to the LORD, and he will have mercy on him, and to our God, for he will freely pardon. (Jer 3:12; 31:9)

Life

Eze 18:21 "But if a wicked man turns away from all the sins he has committed and keeps all my decrees and does what is just and right, he will surely live; he will not die. (Zec 1:3)

Comfort

Mt 5:4 Blessed are those who mourn, for they will be comforted. (Lk 15:7)

The Gift of the Holy Spirit

Ac 2:38 Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

See God's Promises (7), **2884**.

2708—(3) Examples of.

Ahab

1Ki 21:27 When Ahab heard these words, he tore his clothes, put on sackcloth and fasted. He lay in sackcloth and went around meekly.

Josiah

2Ki 22:19 Because your heart was responsive and you humbled yourself before the LORD when you heard what I have spoken against this place and its people, that they would become accursed and laid waste, and because you tore your robes and wept in my presence, I have heard you, declares the LORD.

Israel in Ezra's Time

Ezr 10:1 While Ezra was praying and confessing, weeping and throwing himself down before the house of God, a large crowd of Israelites—men, women and children—gathered around him. They too wept bitterly.

Job

*Job 42:1 Then Job replied to the LORD:

Job 42:6 Therefore I despise myself and repent in dust and ashes." (Ps 38:18; Jer 3:21; Hos 6:1)

The Ninevites

Jnh 3:6 When the news reached the king of Nineveh, he rose from his throne, took off his royal robes, covered himself with sackcloth and sat down in the dust.

Jnh 3:7 Then he issued a proclamation in Nineveh: "By the decree of the king and his nobles: Do not let any man or beast, herd or flock, taste anything; do not let them eat or drink.

Jnh 3:8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth. Let everyone call urgently on God. Let them give up their evil ways and their violence.

Jnh 3:9 Who knows? God may yet relent and with compassion turn from his fierce anger so that we will not perish."

Peter

Mk 14:72 Immediately the rooster crowed the second time. Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him: "Before the rooster crows twice you will disown me three times." And he broke down and wept.

The Prodigal Son

Lk 15:21 "The son said to him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.'

The Tax Collector

Lk 18:13 "But the tax collector stood at a distance. He would not even look up to heaven, but beat his breast and said, 'God, have mercy on me, a sinner.'

See Returning to God, **2711**; *Awakenings (1),* **310**; *Pardon (2),* **3126**.

2709—(4) Ascribed to God, (change of purpose) (N.M.), Ge 6:7; Ex 32:14; 1Sa 15:11; Ps 106:45; Hos 11:8; Joel 2:13; Jnh 3:9.

2710—(5) Fasts Proclaimed in connection with, 1Ki 21:9; 2Ch 20:3; Ezr 8:21; Est 4:16; Jer 36:9; Jnh 3:5.

(B) RETURNING TO GOD

2711—(1) General References to, 1Ki 8:48; Ps 78:34; Isa 19:22; 30:15; 55:7; Hos 6:1; 14:1; Mal 3:7; Lk 15:20; 1Pe 2:25.

2712—(2) Promises to those who come in Contrition.

Ps 34:18 The LORD is close to the brokenhearted and saves those who are crushed in spirit.

Ps 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise. (Isa 57:15)

Isa 66:2 Has not my hand made all these things, and so they came into being?" declares the LORD. "This is the one I esteem: he who is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at my word.

Joel 2:13 Rend your heart and not your garments. Return to the LORD your God, for he is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and he relents from sending calamity. (Zec 12:10)

2Co 7:10 Godly sorrow brings repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regret, but worldly sorrow brings death.

See Confession of Sin, **816-818**.

(C) IMPENITENCE

2713—(1) Warnings Against. (Lev 26:23; Pr 1:24)

Ecc 8:11 When the sentence for a crime is not quickly carried out, the hearts of the people are filled with schemes to do wrong.

Jer 7:13 While you were doing all these things, declares the LORD, I spoke to you again and again, but you did not listen; I called you, but you did not answer. (Hos 7:10)

Am 4:6 "I gave you empty stomachs in every city and lack of bread in every town, yet you have not returned to me," declares the LORD.

Hag 2:17 I struck all the work of your hands with blight, mildew and hail, yet you did not turn to me,' declares the LORD.

Mt 11:20 Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles had been performed, because they did not repent.

See Stubbornness, **3229, 3230**.

2714—(2) Examples of, 2Ki 17:14; 2Ch 28:22; 33:23; Ne 9:29; Jer 6:15; Da 9:13; Lk 16:31; Rev 9:21.

See Perverseness, **2745**; *Stubbornness,* **3229, 3230**.

2715—(D) CORRECTION DESPISED (Isa 1:5)

Isa 9:13 But the people have not returned to him who struck them, nor have they sought the LORD Almighty. (Isa 42:25)

Jer 2:30 "In vain I punished your people; they did not respond to correction. Your sword has devoured your prophets like a ravening lion.

Jer 5:3 O LORD, do not your eyes look for truth? You struck them, but they felt no pain; you crushed them, but they refused correction. They made their faces harder than stone and refused to repent.

Am 4:9 "Many times I struck your gardens and vineyards, I struck them with blight and mildew. Locusts devoured your fig and olive trees, yet you have not returned to me," declares the LORD.

Zep 3:7 I said to the city, 'Surely you will fear me and accept correction!' Then her dwelling would not be cut off, nor all my punishments come upon her. But they were still eager to act corruptly in all they did.

Heb 12:5 And you have forgotten that word of encouragement that addresses you as sons: "My son, do not make light of the Lord's discipline, and do not lose heart when he rebukes you,

Rev 16:11 and cursed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, but they refused to repent of what they had done.

See Stubbornness, **3229, 3230**; *Spir. Blindness (3),* **500**; *Perverseness,* **2745**; *Divine Call (4),* **1792**.

(E) HARDNESS OF HEART

2716—(1) Condemned.

Ps 95:8 do not harden your hearts as you did at Meribah, as you did that day at Massah in the desert,

Pr 28:14 Blessed is the man who always fears the LORD, but he who hardens his heart falls into trouble.

Pr 29:1 A man who remains stiff-necked after many rebukes will suddenly be destroyed—without remedy. (Isa 42:25)

Ro 2:5 But because of your stubbornness and your unrepentant heart, you are storing up wrath against yourself for the day of God's wrath, when his righteous judgment will be revealed.

Heb 3:13 But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called Today, so that none of you may be hardened by sin's deceitfulness.

See Stubbornness (1), **3229**.

2717—(2) Examples of, Ex 8:15; 2Ch 36:13; Ne 9:17; Ps 78:32; Jer 5:3; Da 5:20; Zec 7:12; Mk 3:5; 8:17; 16:14.

See Perverseness, **2745**; *Self-will,* **3228**; *Divine Call (4),* **1792**; *Despisers,* **989**.

2718—(F) INSENSIBILITY physical and spiritual.

Pr 23:35 "They hit me," you will say, "but I'm not hurt! They beat me, but I don't feel it! When will I wake up so I can find another drink?"

Isa 42:25 So he poured out on them his burning anger, the violence of war. It enveloped them in flames, yet they did not understand; it consumed them, but they did not take it to heart.

Ac 28:27 For this people's heart has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.'

Eph 4:19 Having lost all sensitivity, they have given themselves over to sensuality so as to indulge in every kind of impurity, with a continual lust for more.

1Ti 4:2 Such teachings come through hypocritical liars, whose consciences have been seared as with a hot iron.

See Dullness (1), **1009**; *Spiritual Deafness,* **941**; *Dead in Sin,* **2164**; *Spiritual Sleep,* **3380**.

2719—PENITENT THIEF, The Model Penitent.

Rebuked his sinful companion, Lk 23:40.

Confessed his own sin, Lk 23:41.

Declared Christ to be sinless, *Lk 23:41.

Exhibited wonderful faith, Lk 23:42.

Confessed Christ, calling him Lord, *Lk 23:42.

Made a model prayer, *Lk 23:42.

Received an immediate answer, Lk 23:43.

2720—PENNY (denarius), a Roman coin value from 15 to 20 cents (N.M.).

See Money (3), **3537**.

2721—PENS for writing (N.M.), Job 19:24; Ps 45:1; Isa 8:1; Jer 8:8; 17:1.

2722—PENTECOST, DAY OF, Ac 2:1; 20:16; 1Co 16:8.

See Feast of Pentecost, **1257**.

PEOPLE, GOD'S

2723—(1) General References to.

A treasured possession, Ex 19:5.

Chosen by the Lord, Dt 14:2.

Exalted above all nations, Dt 26:19; 1Sa 12:22; Ps 29:11.

Guided like a flock, Ps 78:52; 100:3.

Prepared for service, Lk 1:17; Ac 15:14.

Characterized by zeal, Tit 2:14.

The law written upon their hearts, Heb 8:10; 1Pe 2:9; Rev 21:3.

2724—(2) Spoken of as the Elect, Mt 24:22, 31; Lk 18:7; Ro 8:33; 2Ti 2:10; 1Pe 1:2.

See Israel (2), **1808**.

2725—(3) Called the Chosen Ones, Dt 7:6; Ps 4:3; 1Co 1:26; Eph 1:4; Jas 2:5; 1Pe 2:10.

See Spiritual Adoption, **739**.

2726—PEOR (N.M.), Nu 23:28; 25:18; Jos 22:17.

2727—PERDITION, or destruction, Jn 17:12; Php 1:28; 2Th 2:3; 1Ti 6:9; Heb 10:39; Rev 17:8.

See Punishment (2), **3048**.

PERFECTION—IMPERFECTION

(A) PERFECTION

2728—(1) Some Essential Elements of.

Benevolence

Mt 19:21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

Love

Col 3:14 And over all these virtues put on love, which binds them all together in perfect unity.

Good Works

Jas 2:22 You see that his faith and his actions were working together, and his faith was made complete by what he did.

Control of the Tongue

Jas 3:2 We all stumble in many ways. If anyone is never at fault in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to keep his whole body in check.

Obedience

1Jn 2:5 But if anyone obeys his word, God's love is truly made complete in him. This is how we know we are in him: (1Jn 4:12)

2729—(2) The Duty of Striving after.

Ge 17:1 When Abram was ninety-nine years old, the LORD appeared to him and said, "I am God Almighty; walk before me and be blameless. (Dt 18:13; 1Ki 8:61)

Mt 5:48 Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

2Co 13:11 Finally, brothers, good-by. Aim for perfection, listen to my appeal, be of one mind, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you.

Eph 4:13 until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ. (Php 3:15)

Col 1:28 We proclaim him, admonishing and teaching everyone with all wisdom, so that we may present everyone perfect in Christ. (2Ti 3:17)

Heb 6:1 Therefore let us leave the elementary teachings about Christ and go on to maturity, not laying again the foundation of repentance from acts that lead to death, and of faith in God, (Heb 13:21)

Jas 1:4 Perseverance must finish its work so that you may be mature and complete, not lacking anything. (1Pe 5:10)

See Spiritual Growth (1), **995**.

2730—(B) PERFECTION, DIVINE, of God.

Dt 32:4 He is the Rock, his works are perfect, and all his ways are just. A faithful God who does no wrong, upright and just is he. (2Sa 22:31)

Ps 18:30 As for God, his way is perfect; the word of the LORD is flawless. He is a shield for all who take refuge in him.

Ecc 3:14 I know that everything God does will endure forever; nothing can be added to it and nothing taken from it. God does it so that men will revere him.

Mt 5:48 Be perfect, therefore, as your heavenly Father is perfect.

See God's Holiness, **1597**; *God's Righteousness,* **3077**; *God of Truth,* **3700**; *Divine Excellence,* **1179**.

2731—(C) CHRIST'S PERFECTION.

Jn 1:14 The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Jn 19:4 Once more Pilate came out and said to the Jews, "Look, I am bringing him out to you to let you know that I find no basis for a charge against him."

Heb 2:10 In bringing many sons to glory, it was fitting that God, for whom and through whom everything exists, should make the author of their salvation perfect through suffering.

Heb 5:9 and, once made perfect, he became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey him

Heb 7:28 For the law appoints as high priests men who are weak; but the oath, which came after the law, appointed the Son, who has been made perfect forever.

See Fullness of Christ, **1124**.

2732—(D) CHRIST'S SINLESSNESS, general references to.

Isa 53:9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth. (Lk 23:41)

Jn 8:46 Can any of you prove me guilty of sin? If I am telling the truth, why don't you believe me?

2Co 5:21 God made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God. (Heb 1:9)

Heb 4:15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are—yet was without sin.

Heb 7:26 Such a high priest meets our need—one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners, exalted above the heavens. (Heb 9:14)

1Pe 1:19 but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect.

1Pe 2:22 "He committed no sin, and no deceit was found in his mouth." (1Jn 3:5)

See Christ Righteous, **3078**.

(E) IMPERFECTION, HUMAN

2733—(1) **General References to.** Job 9:20 Even if I were innocent, my mouth would condemn me; if I were blameless, it would pronounce me guilty.

Ecc 7:20 There is not a righteous man on earth who does what is right and never sins.

Php 3:12 Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already been made perfect, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me.

Jas 3:2 We all stumble in many ways. If anyone is never at fault in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to keep his whole body in check.

Rev 3:2 Wake up! Strengthen what remains and is about to die, for I have not found your deeds complete in the sight of my God.

See Unbelief (1), **1219**; *Sin,* **3338-3353**; *Halfheartedness,* **1088**.

2734—(2) **Exemplified in the Lives of the Best Men,** Ge 20:2; Nu 20:12; 1Ki 3:3; 22:43; 2Ch 16:12; Jnh 1:3; Lk 9:54; 22:24; Gal 2:13.

See Deception (1), **3708**; *Sin Universal,* **3340**.

2735—**PERGA,** a town of Pamphylia, Ac 13:13; 14:25.

2736—**PERGAMUM,** a town of Mysia, Rev 1:11; 2:12.

PERIODS AND NUMBERS

2737—(1) **Forty Days.**

Flood lasted, Ge 7:17.

Noah sends forth a raven at end of, Ge 8:6.

The embalming of Jacob occupied, Ge 50:3.

Moses on the mount fasting, Ex 24:18; 34:28.

Spies in the land of Canaan, Nu 13:25.

Moses in prayer for Israel, Dt 9:25.

Goliath's defiance lasted, 1Sa 17:16.

Elijah's meal lasted, 1Ki 19:8.

Ezekiel's typical period, Eze 4:6.

Jonah's warning concerning the destruction of Nineveh, Jnh 3:4.

Christ's Temptation, Lk 4:2.

Christ's appearance after the resurrection, Ac 1:3.

2738—(2) **Forty Years,** Ex 16:35; Nu 14:33; Jdg 3:11; Ps 95:10; Eze 29:11.

2739—(3) **Seven Days,** Ge 2:3; 7:4; Ex 7:25; 29:30; 1Sa 11:3; 13:8; Eze 3:15; Ac 20:6; 21:4; 28:14.

2740—(4) **Seven Years,** Ge 29:18; 41:29, 54; Da 4:23.

See Seven (1), **3241**.

2741—(5) **Seventy** (N.M.).

Elders appointed, Nu 11:16.

Years of captivity, Jer 25:11.

Weeks referred to by Daniel, Da 9:24.

Times of forgiveness, Mt 18:22.

Disciples sent forth, Lk 10:1.

2742—**PERIZZITES,** one of the Canaanite nations, Ge 13:7; 15:20; Ex 3:17; 23:23; Dt 20:17; Jdg 3:5; Ezr 9:1.

2743—**PERMANENCE,** the future condition of the impenitent (N.M.).

See Spiritual Loss (2), **2876**.

2744—**PERSIA,** 2Ch 36:20; Ezr 1:1; Est 1:3, 18; Da 8:20; 10:1; 11:2.

2745—**PERVERSENESS,** Pr 11:3; 12:8; 15:4; 28:6; Eze 9:9; Mt 17:17; 1Ti 6:5.

See Stubbornness, **3229, 3230**.

2746—**PETER,** the apostle.

General References to, Mt 4:18; 16:16; 17:24; 18:21; 19:27; 26:37, 58, 69; Mk 3:16; 5:37; 9:2; Lk 22:8, 31; 24:12, 34; Jn 1:41; 13:6; 21:3, 15; Ac 1:15; 2:14; 3:1; 4:8; 5:3, 29; 8:14, 20; 9:32, 40; 10:9; 11:2; 12:3; 15:7; 1Co 1:12; 9:5; Gal 1:18; 2:11; 1Pe 1:1; 5:1.

The Reed Changed to a Rock (N.M.).

Naturally impulsive, Mt 14:28; 17:4; Jn 21:7.

Tenderhearted and affectionate, Mt 26:75; Jn 13:9; 21:15-17.

Full of strange contradictions: at times presumptuous, Mt 16:22; Jn 13:8; 18:10.

Other times timid and cowardly, Mt 14:30; 26:69-72.

Self-sacrificing, Mk 1:18.

Yet inclined to be self-seeking, Mt 19:27.

Gifted with Spiritual insight, Jn 6:68.

Yet slow to apprehend the deeper truths, Mt 15:15, 16.

Made two great confessions of his faith in Christ, Mt 16:16; Jn 6:69.

And also the most cowardly denial, Mk 14:67-71.

Seven Steps in his Fall.

1—Conceit, Mt 26:33.

2—Ease, Mt 26:40.

3—Rashness, Jn 18:10, 11.

4—Following afar off, Mt 26:58.

5—Evil associations, Jn 18:18.

6—Open denial, Jn 18:25.

7—Blasphemy, Mk 14:70, 71.

After Pentecostal Baptism of the Spirit, he became a "rock" fulfilling the prophecy of Christ, Mt 16:18; Jn 1:42; Ac 1:8.

Was courageous and immovable, Ac 4:19, 20; 5:28, 29, 40, 42.

See Miracles (10), **2370**.

PHARAOH, the common title of kings of Egypt.

2747—King of Egypt in Abraham's time (N.M.), Ge 12:15.

King during the Famine.

See Egypt, **1100**.

2748—King during the Exodus (N.M.), Ex 1:8.

2749—**PEREZ,** Pharez, or Phares, son of Judah, Ge 38:29; 46:12; Nu 26:20; 1Ch 2:4; Ne 11:4; Mt 1:3; Lk 3:33.

PERVERSENESS. See Frowardness, **1333**.

2750—**PHARISAISM,** Mt 6:2, 16; 12:2; 23:4, 13, 23, 27; Jas 1:26.

See Formalism (1), **2992**; *Sanctimony,* **2991**; *Self-righteous (1),* **3219**.

PHARISEES

See Pharisees, **3171**.

Doctrines of.

See Pharisaism, **2750**.

Question Christ.

See Questions, **2932**.

2751—**PHOEBE,** a servant of the church at Cenchrea (N.M.), Ro 16:1.

2752—**PHILADELPHIA,** a city of Asia Minor (N.M.), Rev 1:11; 3:7.

PHILEMON

See Philemon, **4279**.

PHILIP

2753—(1) **The Apostle,** Mt 10:3; Jn 1:43; 6:5; 12:21; 14:8.

A Personal Worker, *Jn 1:45; 12:21, 22.

Tested by Christ, *Jn 6:5.

Slow to apprehend Truth, *Jn 14:8.

2754—(2) **The Evangelistic Deacon,** Ac 6:5.

Broadminded, Ac 8:5.

Led of the Spirit, Ac 8:26.

Preacher of the Word, Ac 8:34.

Had a godly household, Ac 21:8.

2755—(3) **The Brother of Herod** (N.M.), Mt 14:3; Mk 6:17; Lk 3:1, 19.

See Herod the Great, **1578**.

2756—**PHILIPPI,** a city of Macedonia, Ac 16:12; 20:6; 1Th 2:2.

2757—**PHILISTIA,** the country of the Philistines, Ge 21:34; Ex 13:17; Jos 13:2; 2Ki 8:2.

2758—**PHILISTINES,** Ge 21:32; 26:18; Jos 13:3; Jdg 3:31; 10:7; 14:4; 15:3; 16:14; 1Sa 4:1; 5:2; 6:1; 7:8; 10:5; 12:9; 13:5; 14:1.

2759—**PHILOSOPHY,** vanity of human (N.M.), Ac 17:18; 1Co 1:19; 2:6; Col 2:8.

See Worldly Wisdom, **3851**; *Knowledge (2),* **2021**.

2760—**PHINEHAS,** the high priest, son of Eleazar, Ex 6:25; Nu 25:7; 31:6; Jos 22:13; Jdg 20:28.

Son of Eli.

See Hophni, **1700**.

2761—**PHOENICIA,** country northwest of Palestine, Ac 11:19; 15:3; 21:2.

2762—**PHRYGIA,** an inland province of Asia Minor (N.M.), Ac 16:6; 18:23.

2763—**PILATE, PONTIUS,** Roman governor of Judea, Mt 27:2, 13, 24; Mk 15:2, 15; Lk 3:1; 13:1; 23:4, 12; Jn 18:35; 19:1, 8, 22.

The Ruler who sought to shirk Responsibility, in the trial of Christ (N.M.).

By turning him over to Jewish authorities, Jn 18:31.

By sending him to Herod, Lk 23:7.

By proposing to inflict a minor penalty, Lk 23:22.

By directing attention to Barabbas, Mt 27:17.

By a hypocritical ceremony, Mt 27:24.

2764—**PILGRIMAGE,** life as a, Ge 47:9; Ex 6:4; 1Ch 29:15; Ps 39:12; 119:19; Heb 11:13; 13:14; 1Pe 2:11.

See Life Brief, **2147**.

2765—**PILLARS,** memorial, Ge 28:18; 31:45; 35:14; 1Sa 7:12; 2Sa 18:18.

See Memorials, **3004**.

2766—**PILLARS,** saints as, Jer 1:18; Gal 2:9; Rev 3:12.

2767—PILLOWS, or Bolsters (N.M.), Eze 13:18; Mk 4:38.

2768—PINING AWAY, or Wasting Away (N.M.), Lev 26:39; La 4:9; Eze 4:17; 24:23; 33:10.

2769—PISIDIA, a district of Asia Minor, Ac 13:14; 14:24.

2770—PIT, THE, Job 33:18; Ps 28:1; 30:9; 88:4; 143:7; Isa 14:15; 38:17; Eze 26:20; 32:18.

See The Grave, **1461**.

2771—PITCH, Ge 6:14; Ex 2:3; Isa 34:9.

2772—PITCHERS, or Jars, Ge 24:14; Jdg 7:16; Ecc 12:6; Mk 14:13.

2773—PLAN, DIVINE, of the tabernacle and temple (N.M.), Ex 25:40; 26:30; 27:8; Nu 8:4; 1Ch 28:12, 19; Ac 7:44; Heb 8:5.

PLANS AND DEVICES of men

2774—(A) PRESUMPTUOUS PLANS, examples of.

The Men after the Flood

Ge 11:4 Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth."

The Natural Man

Pr 19:21 Many are the plans in a man's heart, but it is the LORD's purpose that prevails.

The Luxurious King

Jer 22:13 "Woe to him who builds his palace by unrighteousness, his upper rooms by injustice, making his countrymen work for nothing, not paying them for their labor.

Jer 22:14 He says, 'I will build myself a great palace with spacious upper rooms.' So he makes large windows in it, panels it with cedar and decorates it in red.

The Rich Fool

Lk 12:18 "Then he said, 'This is what I'll do. I will tear down my barns and build bigger ones, and there I will store all my grain and my goods.

The Venturesome Business Man

Jas 4:13 Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, carry on business and make money."

See Worldly Builders, **3917**.

(B) EVIL DECICES

2775—(1) General References to, Ps 36:4; 37:7; Pr 6:14; 14:22; 16:30; 24:8; Isa 32:7; Jer 18:12; Eze 11:2; Mic 2:1.

2776—(2) Will be Defeated, Est 9:25; Job 5:12; Ps 10:2; 33:10; Pr 6:18; 12:2.

See The Wicked (3), **3067**.

2777—PLEIADES, a group of stars (N.M.), Job 9:9; 38:31; Am 5:8.

PLOTTING

2778—(1) General References to, Est 3:9; Ps 36:4; 37:12; Pr 6:14; Isa 32:7; Mic 2:1.

2779—(2) Against Christ, Mt 12:14; 26:4; 27:1; Lk 6:11; 19:47; 22:4; Jn 5:16; 11:47, 53.

See Snares (2), **3387**.

2780—(3) General Examples of, Ge 37:18; Nu 16:3; Jdg 9:1; 2Ki 12:20; 14:19; Da 6:4; Mt 12:14; Ac 23:12.

See Betrayal, **412**; *Treachery,* **3660, 3661**.

2781—PLUMB LINE (N.M.), Am 7:7; Zec 4:10.

2782—POISON (N.M.), Dt 32:24; Job 20:16; Ps 58:4; 140:3; Jas 3:8.

2783—PONTUS, a province of Asia Minor (N.M.), Ac 2:9; 1Pe 1:1.

2784—POOLS (N.M.), 2Sa 2:13; 1Ki 22:38; 2Ki 20:20; Ne 3:15; Ecc 2:6; Isa 14:23; 35:7.

2785—POOR AND NEEDY, divine help for, Ps 35:10; 40:17; 70:5; 72:12; 74:21; 82:4; 86:1; 109:22.

See The Poor (2), **2800**.

POPULARITY

(A) OF CHRIST during the early part of his ministry.

2786—(1) The Multitudes Follow him, Mt 4:25; 13:2; 15:30; 19:2; Mk 1:33; 2:13; 3:20; Lk 12:1.

2787—(2) The Crowds Press upon him.

Mk 2:2 So many gathered that there was no room left, not even outside the door, and he preached the word to them.

Mk 3:10 For he had healed many, so that those with diseases were pushing forward to touch him.

Mk 5:24 So Jesus went with him. A large crowd followed and pressed around him.

Lk 5:1 One day as Jesus was standing by the Lake of Gennesaret, with the people crowding around him and listening to the word of God,

Lk 8:19 Now Jesus' mother and brothers came to see him, but they were not able to get near him because of the crowd.

Lk 8:45 "Who touched me?" Jesus asked. When they all denied it, Peter said, "Master, the people are crowding and pressing against you."

2788—(3) The Common People Heard him Gladly.

Mk 12:37 David himself calls him 'Lord.' How then can he be his son?" The large crowd listened to him with delight.

Jn 12:9 Meanwhile a large crowd of Jews found out that Jesus was there and came, not only because of him but also to see Lazarus, whom he had raised from the dead.

2789—(B) POPULARITY SOUGHT BY MEN.

Jn 12:43 for they loved praise from men more than praise from God.

Ac 12:1 It was about this time that King Herod arrested some who belonged to the church, intending to persecute them.

Ac 12:2 He had James, the brother of John, put to death with the sword.

Ac 12:3 When he saw that this pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. This happened during the Feast of Unleavened Bread.

Ac 24:27 When two years had passed, Felix was succeeded by Porcius Festus, but because Felix wanted to grant a favor to the Jews, he left Paul in prison.

Ac 25:9 Festus, wishing to do the Jews a favor, said to Paul, "Are you willing to go up to Jerusalem and stand trial before me there on these charges?" (Eph 6:6)

Col 3:22 Slaves, obey your earthly masters in everything; and do it, not only when their eye is on you and to win their favor, but with sincerity of heart and reverence for the Lord.

See Fear of Man, **859**.

2790—PORCHES, or Porticoes, mentioned (N.M.), Jdg 3:23; 1Ki 6:3; 1Ch 28:11; Eze 40:7.

2791—POSTERITY PROMISED, Ge 15:5, 18; 17:20; 22:17; 26:24; Lev 26:9; Dt 7:13; Ro 4:18.

See Seed of Righteous, **1576**.

2792—POSTS, or Couriers (N.M.), 2Ch 30:6; Est 3:13; 8:10; Job 9:25; Jer 51:31.

2793—POTTAGE, or stew (N.M.), Ge 25:29; 2Ki 4:38.

POVERTY—RICHES

(A) POVERTY

2794—(1) General References to, Pr 10:15; 30:8; Isa 3:7.

See Poor, **2799-2804**.

2795—(2) Of the Righteous, examples of.

Gideon, Jdg 6:15.

The Widow of Zarephath, 1Ki 17:12.

The Prophet's widow, 2Ki 4:1.

Christ, Mt 8:20.

The Widow who gave two coins, Mk 12:42.

Paul, 2Co 6:10; 8:9.

The Church at Smyrna, Rev 2:9.

2796—(3) Contributing Causes of Sinful.

Indolence

Pr 6:10 A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest—

Pr 6:11 and poverty will come on you like a bandit and scarcity like an armed man.

Stinginess

Pr 11:24 One man gives freely, yet gains even more; another withholds unduly, but comes to poverty. (Pr 20:13)

Love of Pleasure

Pr 21:17 He who loves pleasure will become poor; whoever loves wine and oil will never be rich.

Drunkenness and Gluttony

Pr 23:21 for drunkards and gluttons become poor, and drowsiness clothes them in rags. (Pr 24:34)

Evil Associations

Pr 28:19 He who works his land will have abundant food, but the one who chases fantasies will have his fill of poverty.

See Slothfulness, **581**; *Want,* **20**.

(B) SPIRITUAL POVERTY

2797—(1) Poverty of Truth.

2Ch 15:3 For a long time Israel was without the true God, without a priest to teach and without the law.

Ps 74:9 We are given no miraculous signs; no prophets are left, and none of us knows how long this will be.

La 2:9 Her gates have sunk into the ground; their bars he has broken and destroyed. Her king and her princes are exiled among the nations, the law is no more, and her prophets no longer find visions from the LORD.

Eze 7:26 Calamity upon calamity will come, and rumor upon rumor. They will try to get a vision from the prophet; the teaching of the law by the priest will be lost, as will the counsel of the elders.

Am 8:11 "The days are coming," declares the Sovereign LORD, "when I will send a famine through the land— not a famine of food or a thirst for water, but a famine of hearing the words of the LORD. (Lk 15:14; Eph 2:12; 1Ti 6:5; Rev 3:17)

See Spiritual Drought, **1053**.

2798—(2) Examples of Moral and Spiritual Poverty.

Inhabitants of Jerusalem

Jer 5:4 I thought, "These are only the poor; they are foolish, for they do not know the way of the LORD, the requirements of their God.

The Bankrupt Servant

Mt 18:23 "Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants.

Mt 18:24 As he began the settlement, a man who owed him ten thousand talents was brought to him.

Mt 18:25 Since he was not able to pay, the master ordered that he and his wife and his children and all that he had be sold to repay the debt.

The Prodigal Son

Lk 15:14 After he had spent everything, there was a severe famine in that whole country, and he began to be in need.

The Gentiles

Eph 2:12 remember that at that time you were separate from Christ, excluded from citizenship in Israel and foreigners to the covenants of the promise, without hope and without God in the world.

The Laodicean Church

Rev 3:17 You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.' But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked.

(C) THE POOR

2799—(1) General References to, Dt 15:11; Zep 3:12; Mt 26:11.

See Poverty, **2794-2796**; *Begging,* **389, 390**.

2800—(2) Divine Care for, 1Sa 2:8; Job 36:6; Ps 10:14; 35:10; Ecc 5:8; Jer 20:13; Lk 16:22.

See Human Compassion, **3519**; *Poor and Needy,* **2785**; *God's Promises (8),* **2885**.

2801—(3) Justice to, Commanded.

Ps 82:3 Defend the cause of the weak and fatherless; maintain the rights of the poor and oppressed.

Pr 21:13 If a man shuts his ears to the cry of the poor, he too will cry out and not be answered.

Pr 29:14 If a king judges the poor with fairness, his throne will always be secure.

Jer 22:16 He defended the cause of the poor and needy, and so all went well. Is that not what it means to know me?" declares the LORD.

See Oppression (1), **2005**; *Partiality,* **1984**; *Justice (2),* **1976**.

2802—(4) Kindness to Commanded.

Ex 23:11 but during the seventh year let the land lie unplowed and unused. Then the poor among your people may get food from it, and the wild animals may eat what they leave. Do the same with your vineyard and your olive grove. (Lev 25:25)

Dt 15:7 If there is a poor man among your brothers in any of the towns of the land that the LORD your God is giving you, do not be hardhearted or tightfisted toward your poor brother. (Dt 24:12)

Ps 41:1 Blessed is he who has regard for the weak; the LORD delivers him in times of trouble. (Pr 14:21)

Pr 19:17 He who is kind to the poor lends to the LORD, and he will reward him for what he has done. (Pr 28:27)

Mt 19:21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

Gal 2:10 All they asked was that we should continue to remember the poor, the very thing I was eager to do.

See Kindness, **1998, 1999**; *Benevolence,* **2117, 2118**; *Widows, Orphans,* **3829, 3830**.

2803—(5) Neglect and Oppression of, 2Sa 12:4; Job 24:4; Ps 10:2; 109:16; Pr 17:5; 30:14; Isa 3:15; 32:7; Eze 18:12; Am 2:6; 5:11; Hab 3:14.

See Oppression (1), **2005**; *Extortion,* **578**; *Neglect of Mercy,* **1086**.

2804—(6) Despised, Pr 14:20; 19:7; Ecc 9:16; Jas 2:6.

See Partiality, **1984**; *God's Promises (8),* **2885**.

(D) RICHES, EARTHLY

(Selected Readings, Lk 12:16-21; 16:19-31)

2805—(1) The Gift of God.

Dt 8:18 But remember the LORD your God, for it is he who gives you the ability to produce wealth, and so confirms his covenant, which he swore to your forefathers, as it is today.

1Ch 29:12 Wealth and honor come from you; you are the ruler of all things. In your hands are strength and power to exalt and give strength to all.

Ecc 5:19 Moreover, when God gives any man wealth and possessions, and enables him to enjoy them, to accept his lot and be happy in his work—this is a gift of God.

Hos 2:8 She has not acknowledged that I was the one who gave her the grain, the new wine and oil, who lavished on her the silver and gold— which they used for Baal.

2806—(2) The Perils of.

Incline to Forget God

Dt 8:13 and when your herds and flocks grow large and your silver and gold increase and all you have is multiplied,

Dt 8:14 then your heart will become proud and you will forget the LORD your God, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

Promote Greed

Ps 62:10 Do not trust in extortion or take pride in stolen goods; though your riches increase, do not set your heart on them.

Endanger Integrity

Pr 28:20 A faithful man will be richly blessed, but one eager to get rich will not go unpunished.

Hinder Entrance into God's Kingdom

Mt 19:23 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "I tell you the truth, it is hard for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven.

Result in Barrenness of Life

Mk 4:19 but the worries of this life, the deceitfulness of wealth and the desires for other things come in and choke the word, making it unfruitful.

Subject Men to Powerful Temptations

1Ti 6:9 People who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge men into ruin and destruction.

See Prosperity, **2897, 2898**; *Worldliness,* **3914, 3915**; *Covetousness,* **2129, 2130**; *Trust in Riches,* **3185**.

2807—(3) Do not Profit in Time of Trial, Pr 11:4; Ecc 6:2; Zep 1:18; Rev 18:17.

2808—(4) Not Necessarily Destructive, Good men possessed of, Ge 13:2; 26:14; 30:43; 32:5; 36:7; 2Sa 19:32; 1Ch 29:28; 2Ch 1:15; 9:22; Job 1:3; Mt 27:57.

2809—(5) Fleeting and Uncertain.

Job 20:28 A flood will carry off his house, rushing waters on the day of God's wrath.

Ps 49:10 For all can see that wise men die; the foolish and the senseless alike perish and leave their wealth to others.

Pr 23:5 Cast but a glance at riches, and they are gone, for they will surely sprout wings and fly off to the sky like an eagle.

Pr 27:24 for riches do not endure forever, and a crown is not secure for all generations.

Ecc 2:18 I hated all the things I had toiled for under the sun, because I must leave them to the one who comes after me. (Ecc 2:26)

Jer 17:11 Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay is the man who gains riches by unjust means. When his life is half gone, they will desert him, and in the end he will prove to be a fool.

1Ti 6:7 For we brought nothing into the world, and we can take nothing out of it.

2810—(6) Are Deceptive Treasures, Hag 1:6; Lk 12:21; 1Ti 6:7; Heb 11:26; Rev 3:17.

2811—(7) The Accumulation of, Disappointing.
Job 27:16 Though he heaps up silver like dust and clothes like piles of clay,
Job 27:17 what he lays up the righteous will wear, and the innocent will divide his silver.
Ps 39:6 Man is a mere phantom as he goes to and fro: He bustles about, but only in vain; he heaps up wealth, not knowing who will get it.
Ecc 2:26 To the man who pleases him, God gives wisdom, knowledge and happiness, but to the sinner he gives the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.
Eze 28:4 By your wisdom and understanding you have gained wealth for yourself and amassed gold and silver in your treasuries.
Mt 6:19 "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal. (Lk 12:21)
Jas 5:3 Your gold and silver are corroded. Their corrosion will testify against you and eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded wealth in the last days.
See Greed, **2131, 2132**; *Trust in Riches,* **3185**.

(E) SPIRITUAL RICHES

2812—(1) General References to.
Enduring
Pr 8:18 With me are riches and honor, enduring wealth and prosperity.
God's Blessing the Source of
Pr 10:22 The blessing of the LORD brings wealth, and he adds no trouble to it.
A Paradox
Pr 13:7 One man pretends to be rich, yet has nothing; another pretends to be poor, yet has great wealth.
Discovered by Spiritual Vision
Eph 1:18 I pray also that the eyes of your heart may be enlightened in order that you may know the hope to which he has called you, the riches of his glorious inheritance in the saints,
Unsearchable
Eph 3:8 Although I am less than the least of all God's people, this grace was given me: to preach to the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ,
More Precious than Earthly
Heb 11:26 He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt, because he was looking ahead to his reward.
The Inheritance of God's Elect
Jas 2:5 Listen, my dear brothers: Has not God chosen those who are poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom he promised those who love him?
See Spiritual Heritage, **1754**; *Riches of Grace,* **1448**.

2813—(2) Examples of, 1Co 1:5; 2Co 6:10; 8:9; Rev 2:9.
See Spiritual Heirs, **743**.

2814—(F) SPIRITUAL INVESTMENTS secure spiritual treasures.
Mt 6:20 But store up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where moth and rust do not destroy, and where thieves do not break in and steal. (Mt 13:44)
Mt 19:21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."
Lk 12:33 Sell your possessions and give to the poor. Provide purses for yourselves that will not wear out, a treasure in heaven that will not be exhausted, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys.
*Php 3:8 What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ
1Ti 6:19 In this way they will lay up treasure for themselves as a firm foundation for the coming age, so that they may take hold of the life that is truly life.
Rev 3:18 I counsel you to buy from me gold refined in the fire, so you can become rich; and white clothes to wear, so you can cover your shameful nakedness; and salve to put on your eyes, so you can see.
See Heritage, **1753, 1754**.

2815—(G) SPIRITUAL ACTIVITY, exhortations to men to engage in.
Pr 23:23 Buy the truth and do not sell it; get wisdom, discipline and understanding.
Isa 55:1 "Come, all you who are thirsty, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat! Come, buy wine and milk without money and without cost.
Mt 13:44 "The kingdom of heaven is like treasure hidden in a field. When a man found it, he hid it again, and then in his joy went and sold all he had and bought that field.
Mt 25:9 "'No,' they replied, 'there may not be enough for both us and you. Instead, go to those who sell oil and buy some for yourselves.' (Rev 3:18)

PRAYER

(Selected Readings, Ge 18:23-32; 32:24-30; 2Sa 7:18-29; 1Ki 8:22-61; Lk 11:1-13; 18:1-8; Jn 17)
(For alphabetical arrangement of subjects under this heading see General Index).

2816—(1) General References to.
First Mentioned
Ge 4:26 Seth also had a son, and he named him Enosh. At that time men began to call on the name of the LORD.
Universal Need of
Ps 65:2 O you who hear prayer, to you all men will come.
Isa 56:7 these I will bring to my holy mountain and give them joy in my house of prayer. Their burnt offerings and sacrifices will be accepted on my altar; for my house will be called a house of prayer for all nations." (Lk 11:2)
The Holy Spirit Aids in
Ro 8:26 In the same way, the Spirit helps us in our weakness. We do not know what we ought to pray for, but the Spirit himself intercedes for us with groans that words cannot express.
Ro 8:27 And he who searches our hearts knows the mind of the Spirit, because the Spirit intercedes for the saints in accordance with God's will.
Prayers of the Saints Precious
Rev 5:8 And when he had taken it, the four living creatures and the twenty-four elders fell down before the Lamb. Each one had a harp and they were holding golden bowls full of incense, which are the prayers of the saints.
Ascends as Incense before God
Rev 8:3 Another angel, who had a golden censer, came and stood at the altar. He was given much incense to offer, with the prayers of all the saints, on the golden altar before the throne.

2817—(2) Commanded
1Ch 16:11 Look to the LORD and his strength; seek his face always. (Hos 14:2)
Mt 7:7 "Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you.
Mt 26:41 "Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."
Lk 18:1 Then Jesus told his disciples a parable to show them that they should always pray and not give up. (Lk 21:36)
Jn 16:24 Until now you have not asked for anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, and your joy will be complete.
Eph 6:18 And pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be alert and always keep on praying for all the saints. (Php 4:6; Col 4:2)
1Th 5:17 pray continually; (1Ti 2:8)
Jas 5:13 Is any one of you in trouble? He should pray. Is anyone happy? Let him sing songs of praise.
See Seek God, **3191**; *Prayer (25),* **2841**; *Nearness to God (2),* **1269**; *Waiting on God,* **3762**.

2818—(3) Prayers Answered, examples of.
Moses
Ex 15:24 So the people grumbled against Moses, saying, "What are we to drink?"
Ex 15:25 Then Moses cried out to the LORD, and the LORD showed him a piece of wood. He threw it into the water, and the water became sweet. There the LORD made a decree and a law for them, and there he tested them.
Gideon
Jdg 6:39 Then Gideon said to God, "Do not be angry with me. Let me make just one more request. Allow me one more test with the fleece. This time make the fleece dry and the ground covered with dew."
Jdg 6:40 That night God did so. Only the fleece was dry; all the ground was covered with dew. (Jdg 13:9)

Hannah

1Sa 1:27 I prayed for this child, and the LORD has granted me what I asked of him.

Samuel

1Sa 7:9 Then Samuel took a suckling lamb and offered it up as a whole burning offering to the LORD. He cried out to the LORD on Israel's behalf, and the LORD answered him.

1Sa 7:10 While Samuel was sacrificing the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to engage Israel in battle. But that day the LORD thundered with loud thunder against the Philistines and threw them into such a panic that they were routed before the Israelites.

Solomon

1Ki 9:3 The LORD said to him: "I have heard the prayer and plea you have made before me; I have consecrated this temple, which you have built, by putting my Name there forever. My eyes and my heart will always be there.

Elijah

1Ki 18:37 Answer me, O LORD, answer me, so these people will know that you, O LORD, are God, and that you are turning their hearts back again."

1Ki 18:38 Then the fire of the LORD fell and burned up the sacrifice, the wood, the stones and the soil, and also licked up the water in the trench. (2Ki 6:18)

Hezekiah

2Ki 19:19 Now, O LORD our God, deliver us from his hand, so that all kingdoms on earth may know that you alone, O LORD, are God."

2Ki 19:20 Then Isaiah son of Amoz sent a message to Hezekiah: "This is what the LORD, the God of Israel, says: I have heard your prayer concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria.

Jehoshaphat

2Ch 18:31 When the chariot commanders saw Jehoshaphat, they thought, "This is the king of Israel." So they turned to attack him, but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him. God drew them away from him, (2Ch 32:21)

Ezra

Ezr 8:23 So we fasted and petitioned our God about this, and he answered our prayer.

Zechariah

Lk 1:13 But the angel said to him: "Do not be afraid, Zechariah; your prayer has been heard. Your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you are to give him the name John.

The Early Church

Ac 4:31 After they prayed, the place where they were meeting was shaken. And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and spoke the word of God boldly.

See Prayer (6), **2821***; Divine Hearing,* **944**.

2819—(4) Promises of Answer.

Ps 91:15 He will call upon me, and I will answer him; I will be with him in trouble, I will deliver him and honor him. (Isa 41:17)

Isa 58:9 Then you will call, and the LORD will answer; you will cry for help, and he will say: Here am I. "If you do away with the yoke of oppression, with the pointing finger and malicious talk,

Isa 65:24 Before they call I will answer; while they are still speaking I will hear. (Jer 33:3)

Zec 13:9 This third I will bring into the fire; I will refine them like silver and test them like gold. They will call on my name and I will answer them; I will say, 'They are my people,' and they will say, 'The LORD is our God.' "

Lk 11:9 "So I say to you: Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. (Jn 14:14)

Jn 15:7 If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you. (1Jn 3:22)

See Seekers, **3192***; Prayer (25),* **2841**.

2820—(5) Causes of Failure in.

Disobedience, Dt 1:45; 1Sa 14:37; 28:6.

Secret sin, Ps 66:18.

Indifference, Pr 1:28.

Neglect of mercy, Pr 21:13.

Despising the law, Pr 28:9.

Bloodguiltiness, Isa 1:15.

Iniquity, Isa 59:2; Mic 3:4.

Stubbornness, Zec 7:13.

Instability, Jas 1:6, 7.

Self-indulgence, Jas 4:3.

See Sin Separates, **3353***; God's Face Hidden,* **1275***; The Wicked (8),* **3072**.

2821—(6) True Prayer Heard, Job 34:28; Ps 4:3; 18:6; 34:17; Pr 15:29; Mic 7:7; Zec 10:6.

See Divine Hearing, **944**.

2822—(7) Sometimes Refused because not in accord with the Divine Will, Ex 33:20; Dt 3:26; 2Sa 12:16; Eze 20:3; 2Co 12:8.

See Spiritual Tests, **3606**.

2823—(8) Social and Family

Mt 18:19 "Again, I tell you that if two of you on earth agree about anything you ask for, it will be done for you by my Father in heaven.

Lk 1:10 And when the time for the burning of incense came, all the assembled worshipers were praying outside.

Ac 1:14 They all joined together constantly in prayer, along with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brothers.

Ac 4:24 When they heard this, they raised their voices together in prayer to God. "Sovereign Lord," they said, "you made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and everything in them.

Ac 12:12 When this had dawned on him, he went to the house of Mary the mother of John, also called Mark, where many people had gathered and were praying.

Ac 21:5 But when our time was up, we left and continued on our way. All the disciples and their wives and children accompanied us out of the city, and there on the beach we knelt to pray.

2824—(9) Conditions of Successful.

Contrition

2Ch 7:14 if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land. (Isa 58:9)

Wholeheartedness

Jer 29:13 You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.

Faith

Mk 11:24 Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours.

Righteousness

Jas 5:16 Therefore confess your sins to each other and pray for each other so that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous man is powerful and effective.

Obedience

1Jn 3:22 and receive from him anything we ask, because we obey his commands and do what pleases him. (1Jn 5:14)

NOTABLE PRAYERS

2825—(10) Examples of.

Abraham, for Sodom, Ge 18:23.

Jacob, at Peniel, Ge 32:24.

David, when denied the privilege of building the temple, 2Sa 7:18.

Solomon, at Gibeon, 1Ki 3:6.

Solomon, at the dedication of the temple, 1Ki 8:22.

Hezekiah, at the invasion of Sennacherib, 2Ki 19:15; 1Ch 17:16.

Ezra, for the sins of the people, Ezr 9:6

Daniel, for the captive Jews, Da 9:4

Habakkuk's Prayer, Hab 3:1.

The Lord's Prayer, Mt 6:9.

Christ's intercessory prayer, Jn 17:1.

Paul, for the Ephesians, Eph 3:14.

See Prayer (24), **2840***; Intercession,* **1783-1786***; Crying to God,* **1071, 1072**.

(11) Brevity in Prayer.

2826—(a) Examples of Brief Prayers:

Elijah at Carmel, 1Ki 18:36, 37.

Jabez, 1Ch 4:10.

Hezekiah, when sick, Isa 38:2, 3.

The Tax collector, Lk 18:13.

Jesus on the cross, Lk 23:34.

The Dying Thief, Lk 23:42.

Stephen, Ac 7:60.

2827—(b) Brevity Commanded (N.M.).

Ecc 5:2 Do not be quick with your mouth, do not be hasty in your heart to utter anything before God. God is in heaven and you are on earth, so let your words be few.

Mt 6:7 And when you pray, do not keep on babbling like pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words.

2828—(12) Special Pleas Offered in (N.M.), Ge 18:32; 32:9; Nu 14:13; 2K 20:3; Ps 71:18; Jer 14:20; Da 9:18.

See God Remembers (1), **2286**.

POSTURES IN PRAYER

2829—(13) Bowing (N.M.), Ge 24:26 Ex 4:31; 12:27; 34:8.

2830—(14) Kneeling, 1Ki 8:54; 2Ch 6:13; Ezr 9:5; Ps 95:6; Isa 45:23; Da 6:10; Lk 22:41; Ac 7:60; 9:40; 20:36; 21:5; Eph 3:14.

See Humility, **1714-1720.**

2831—(15) On the Face before God.

Nu 20:6 Moses and Aaron went from the assembly to the entrance to the Tent of Meeting and fell facedown, and the glory of the LORD appeared to them.

Jos 5:14 "Neither," he replied, "but as commander of the army of the LORD I have now come." Then Joshua fell facedown to the ground in reverence, and asked him, "What message does my Lord have for his servant?"

1Ki 18:42 So Ahab went off to eat and drink, but Elijah climbed to the top of Carmel, bent down to the ground and put his face between his knees.

2Ch 20:18 Jehoshaphat bowed with his face to the ground, and all the people of Judah and Jerusalem fell down in worship before the LORD.

Mt 26:39 Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will."

See Humility, **1714-1720**; *Worshipers,* **3952**; *Crying to God,* **1071.**

2832—(16) Standing (N.M.), 1Ki 8:22; Mk 11:25; Lk 18:11.

2833—(17) Examples of Secret Prayer.

Moses

Dt 9:25 I lay prostrate before the LORD those forty days and forty nights because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

Samuel

1Sa 15:11 "I am grieved that I have made Saul king, because he has turned away from me and has not carried out my instructions." Samuel was troubled, and he cried out to the LORD all that night.

Elijah

1Ki 17:19 "Give me your son," Elijah replied. He took him from her arms, carried him to the upper room where he was staying, and laid him on his bed.

1Ki 17:20 Then he cried out to the LORD, "O LORD my God, have you brought tragedy also upon this widow I am staying with, by causing her son to die?"

Daniel

Da 6:10 Now when Daniel learned that the decree had been published, he went home to his upstairs room where the windows opened toward Jerusalem. Three times a day he got down on his knees and prayed, giving thanks to his God, just as he had done before.

Christ's Command

Mt 6:6 But when you pray, go into your room, close the door and pray to your Father, who is unseen. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you.

Peter

Ac 10:9 About noon the following day as they were on their journey and approaching the city, Peter went up on the roof to pray.

Cornelius

Ac 10:30 Cornelius answered: "Four days ago I was in my house praying at this hour, at three in the afternoon. Suddenly a man in shining clothes stood before me

See Prayerfulness, **1003.**

2834—(18) Private Devotions of Christ.

Morning Devotions

Mk 1:35 Very early in the morning, while it was still dark, Jesus got up, left the house and went off to a solitary place, where he prayed.

Evening Prayer

Mk 6:46 After leaving them, he went up on a mountainside to pray.

Mk 6:47 When evening came, the boat was in the middle of the lake, and he was alone on land.

Solitary Communion

Lk 5:15 Yet the news about him spread all the more, so that crowds of people came to hear him and to be healed of their sicknesses.

Lk 5:16 But Jesus often withdrew to lonely places and prayed.

All Night Prayer

Lk 6:12 One of those days Jesus went out to a mountainside to pray, and spent the night praying to God.

Only the Disciples near

Lk 9:18 Once when Jesus was praying in private and his disciples were with him, he asked them, "Who do the crowds say I am?"

In the Garden of Gethsemane

Lk 22:41 He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them, knelt down and prayed,

Lk 22:42 "Father, if you are willing, take this cup from me; yet not my will, but yours be done."

2835—(19) Public Prayers of Christ, Mt 11:25; Lk 3:21; Jn 11:41; 17:1.

See Christ's Devotions, **2834.**

2836—(20) Requests for Prayer, 1Sa 7:8; 12:19; 1Ki 13:6; Ac 8:24; Ro 15:30; Eph 6:19; 1Th 5:25; 2Th 3:1; Heb 13:18.

2837—(21) Unwise Prayers, examples of, Nu 11:15; 1Ki 19:4; Jnh 4:3; Mt 20:21.

See Prayer (7), **2822.**

2838—(22) For Food, Ge 28:20; Pr 30:8; Mt 6:11.

2839—(23) For the Church, Jn 17:20; Ro 1:9; Eph 1:16; 3:14; Php 1:4; Col 1:3; 4:12; 1Th 1:2.

2840—(24) Importunity in, examples of.

Abraham

Ge 18:32 Then he said, "May the Lord not be angry, but let me speak just once more. What if only ten can be found there?" He answered, "For the sake of ten, I will not destroy it."

Jacob

Ge 32:26 Then the man said, "Let me go, for it is daybreak." But Jacob replied, "I will not let you go unless you bless me."

Moses

Dt 9:18 Then once again I fell prostrate before the LORD for forty days and forty nights; I ate no bread and drank no water, because of all the sin you had committed, doing what was evil in the LORD's sight and so provoking him to anger.

The Canaanite Woman

Mt 15:27 "Yes, Lord," she said, "but even the dogs eat the crumbs that fall from their masters' table." (Lk 11:8; 18:5)

Jesus

Lk 22:44 And being in anguish, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was like drops of blood falling to the ground.

The Nobleman from Capernaum

Jn 4:49 The royal official said, "Sir, come down before my child dies."

The Early Church

Ac 12:5 So Peter was kept in prison, but the church was earnestly praying to God for him. (Jas 5:16)

Elijah

Jas 5:17 Elijah was a man just like us. He prayed earnestly that it would not rain, and it did not rain on the land for three and a half years.

See Crying to God, **1071, 1072**; *Prayer (10),* **2825**; *Prayer (15),* **2831.**

2841—(25) Special Exhortations to, 1Ki 3:5; Zec 10:1; Mt 7:8; 21:22; Lk 11:9; Jn 14:13; 15:7; 16:24; Jas 1:5; 1Jn 5:14.

See Seek God, **3191**; *Divine Promises,* 2878-2888.

2842—PRECEPTS, HUMAN Isa 29:13; Mt 15:9; Col 2:22; Tit 1:14.

PRECIOUS STONES

2843—(1) General References to, 1Ki 10:2; 1Ch 20:2; 29:2; Pr 17:8; Da 11:38; 1Co 3:12; Rev 18:12; 21:11.

(2) Names of.

2844—*Agate,* Ex 28:19.

2845—*Amethyst,* Ex 28:19; 39:12; Rev 21:20.

2846—*Beryl,* or Chrysolite (N.M.), Ex 28:20; 39:13; SS 5:14; Eze 1:16; 10:9; Rev 21:20.

2847—*Carbuncle,* or Beryl (N.M.), Ex 28:17; 39:10.

2848—*Chalcedony* (N.M.), Rev 21:19.

2849—*Chrysolite* (N.M.), Rev 21:20.

2850—*Chrysoprase* (N.M.), Rev 21:20.

Coral. See **838.**

2851—*Crystal* (N.M.), Job 28:17; Rev 21:11.

2852—*Diamonds,* or Flint (N.M.), Jer 17:1; Eze 28:13.

2853—*Emeralds* (N.M.), Ex 28:18; 39:11; Eze 28:13; Rev 4:3; 21:19.

2854—*Jacinth* (N.M.), Rev 21:20.

2855—*Jasper* (N.M.), Ex 28:20; 39:13; Eze 28:13; Rev 4:3; 21:11.

2856—*Onyx,* Ge 2:12; Ex 25:7; 28:20; 39:13; 1Ch 29:2; Job 28:16; Eze 28:13.

Pearls. See **2701.**

2857—*Rubies* (N.M.), Job 28:18; Pr 3:15; 8:11; 31:10.

2858—*Sapphire,* Ex 24:10; 28:18; Job 28:16; Eze 1:26; 10:1; 28:13; Rev 21:19.

2859—*Sardius,* or Ruby (N.M.), Ex 28:17.

2860—*Topaz,* Ex 28:17; Job 28:19; Eze 28:13; Rev 21:20.

2861—PREDESTINATION, Pr 16:4; Ac 4:28; Ro 8:29; 9:11; Eph 1:4; 3:11; 1Pe 1:20.

See The Elect, **2724**; *Election,* **1107**; *Chosen Ones,* **2725**.

PRESENCE, DIVINE

(1) A Comfort to Saints.

See Divine Presence, **1271**.

2862—(2) A Terror to Evildoers.

Ge 3:8 Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden.

Job 23:15 That is why I am terrified before him; when I think of all this, I fear him.

Ps 68:2 As smoke is blown away by the wind, may you blow them away; as wax melts before the fire, may the wicked perish before God. (Ps 139:7)

Jer 5:22 Should you not fear me?" declares the LORD. "Should you not tremble in my presence? I made the sand a boundary for the sea, an everlasting barrier it cannot cross. The waves may roll, but they cannot prevail; they may roar, but they cannot cross it.

Jnh 1:3 But Jonah ran away from the LORD and headed for Tarshish. He went down to Joppa, where he found a ship bound for that port. After paying the fare, he went aboard and sailed for Tarshish to flee from the LORD.

See Guilty Fear, **856**; *Hiding Sin,* **800**.

PRIESTHOOD

2863—(1) Of Christ.

Human as well as Divine

Heb 2:17 For this reason he had to be made like his brothers in every way, in order that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in service to God, and that he might make atonement for the sins of the people. (Heb 3:1)

Sympathetic

Heb 4:14 Therefore, since we have a great high priest who has gone through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold firmly to the faith we profess.

Heb 4:15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are—yet was without sin.

Divinely Appointed

Heb 5:5 So Christ also did not take upon himself the glory of becoming a high priest. But God said to him, "You are my Son; today I have become your Father."

Eternal

Heb 6:20 where Jesus, who went before us, has entered on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek.

Sinless

Heb 7:26 Such a high priest meets our need—one who is holy, blameless, pure, set apart from sinners, exalted above the heavens.

Exalted

Heb 8:1 The point of what we are saying is this: We do have such a high priest, who sat down at the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in heaven, (Heb 9:11; 10:21)

See Christ's Intercession, **1783**.

2864—(2) Of Believers.

Ex 19:6 you will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.' These are the words you are to speak to the Israelites."

Isa 61:6 And you will be called priests of the LORD, you will be named ministers of our God. You will feed on the wealth of nations, and in their riches you will boast.

1Pe 2:5 you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

Rev 1:6 and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father—to him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen. (Rev 5:10)

Rev 20:6 Blessed and holy are those who have part in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years.

2865—PRINCE OF PEACE (N.M.), Isa 9:6.

2866—PRINCES, or Leaders (N.M.), Nu 1:16; 7:2; 17:6; Jos 9:15; 22:14; Jdg 5:15; 1Ki 4:2; 1Ch 27:22; Ne 12:31; Jer 52:10.

2867—PRINCIPALITIES, Christ the head of all (N.M.), Eph 1:21; Col 1:16; 2:10.

See Preeminence of Christ, **716**.

2868—PROBATION, man's earthly life a (N.M.), Ge 2:17; 15:16; Dt 8:2; Jdg 3:1; 1Ki 3:14; Lk 13:8; 19:13; Jn 6:6; 1Ti 3:10.

See Life Tested, **2149**; *Stewardship,* **3451, 3452**; *Spiritual Tests,* **3606**.

2869—PROCLAMATIONS, examples of (N.M.), Ex 32:5; 1Ki 21:9; 22:36; 2Ki 10:20; 2Ch 24:9; 30:5; Ne 8:15; Jnh 3:7.

2870—PROCONSULS, Ac 13:7; 18:12; 19:38.

2871—PRODIGAL SON, parable of (N.M.), Lk 15:11-32.

PROFIT AND LOSS

2872—(A) GODLINESS PROFITABLE, general references to.

Dt 4:40 Keep his decrees and commands, which I am giving you today, so that it may go well with you and your children after you and that you may live long in the land the LORD your God gives you for all time.

Ecc 8:12 Although a wicked man commits a hundred crimes and still lives a long time, I know that it will go better with God-fearing men, who are reverent before God.

Isa 3:10 Tell the righteous it will be well with them, for they will enjoy the fruit of their deeds.

Isa 65:22 No longer will they build houses and others live in them, or plant and others eat. For as the days of a tree, so will be the days of my people; my chosen ones will long enjoy the works of their hands. (Jer 7:23; 22:15)

1Ti 4:8 For physical training is of some value, but godliness has value for all things, holding promise for both the present life and the life to come.

1Ti 6:6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

Tit 3:8 This is a trustworthy saying. And I want you to stress these things, so that those who have trusted in God may be careful to devote themselves to doing what is good. These things are excellent and profitable for everyone.

See Prosperity (4), **2900**; *Holiness (3),* **1598**.

(B) SIN UNPROFITABLE

2873—(1) General References to.

1Sa 12:21 Do not turn away after useless idols. They can do you no good, nor can they rescue you, because they are useless. (Job 33:27)

Pr 10:2 Ill-gotten treasures are of no value, but righteousness delivers from death.

Pr 24:20 for the evil man has no future hope, and the lamp of the wicked will be snuffed out.

Isa 44:9 All who make idols are nothing, and the things they treasure are worthless. Those who would speak up for them are blind; they are ignorant, to their own shame.

Isa 55:2 Why spend money on what is not bread, and your labor on what does not satisfy? Listen, listen to me, and eat what is good, and your soul will delight in the richest of fare.

Jer 12:13 They will sow wheat but reap thorns; they will wear themselves out but gain nothing. So bear the shame of your harvest because of the LORD's fierce anger." (Mt 16:26)

*Lk 9:25 What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, and yet lose or forfeit his very self?

See Sin Disappoints, **833**; *No Peace,* **3019**; *Sin's Misery,* **788**; *Unrest,* **3018**.

2874—(2) The Wages of Sin do not Profit, Job 15:31; 27:13; Ecc 2:26; Ro 6:23; Heb 2:2; 2Pe 2:13.

See Sin's Misery, **788**; *Sin's Fruit,* **1341**; *Retribution,* **3049, 3050**; *Sin's Harvest,* **3423**; *Recompense (1),* **3045**.

(C) SPIRITUAL LOSS

2875—(1) Causes of.

Sin

Jer 5:25 Your wrongdoings have kept these away; your sins have deprived you of good. (Mt 16:26)

Breach of Trust
Mt 25:27 Well then, you should have put my money on deposit with the bankers, so that when I returned I would have received it back with interest.

Mt 25:28 " 'Take the talent from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents. (Mt 25:29)

Worldliness
Mk 8:36 What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, yet forfeit his soul?

False Foundations
Lk 6:49 But the one who hears my words and does not put them into practice is like a man who built a house on the ground without a foundation. The moment the torrent struck that house, it collapsed and its destruction was complete."

Prodigality
Lk 15:13 "Not long after that, the younger son got together all he had, set off for a distant country and there squandered his wealth in wild living.

Imperfect Service
1Co 3:13 his work will be shown for what it is, because the Day will bring it to light. It will be revealed with fire, and the fire will test the quality of each man's work.

1Co 3:15 If it is burned up, he will suffer loss; he himself will be saved, but only as one escaping through the flames.

See Opportunity (1), **2656**.

2876—(2) Irreparable Loss Suffered by the Impenitent.

Ps 36:12 See how the evildoers lie fallen— thrown down, not able to rise!

Pr 6:15 Therefore disaster will overtake him in an instant; he will suddenly be destroyed—without remedy.

Mk 3:29 But whoever blasphemes against the Holy Spirit will never be forgiven; he is guilty of an eternal sin." (Mk 9:48)

Lk 16:26 And besides all this, between us and you a great chasm has been fixed, so that those who want to go from here to you cannot, nor can anyone cross over from there to us.' (Heb 6:6; 10:26)

Heb 12:17 Afterward, as you know, when he wanted to inherit this blessing, he was rejected. He could bring about no change of mind, though he sought the blessing with tears. (Rev 14:11)

See Delay, **1501**.

2577—PROFITABLE things (N.M.), Mt 5:29; 1Ti 4:8; 2Ti 3:16; Tit 3:8.

PROMISES, DIVINE
(For alphabetical arrangement of all topics see General Index)

2878—(1) Characteristics of.

Unfailing
1Ki 8:56 "Praise be to the LORD, who has given rest to his people Israel just as he promised. Not one word has failed of all the good promises he gave through his servant Moses.

Assured by Divine Ability
Ro 4:21 being fully persuaded that God had power to do what he had promised.

Grounded in Christ
2Co 1:20 For no matter how many promises God has made, they are "Yes" in Christ. And so through him the "Amen" is spoken by us to the glory of God. (2Co 7:1)

Of Infinite Value
2Pe 1:4 Through these he has given us his very great and precious promises, so that through them you may participate in the divine nature and escape the corruption in the world caused by evil desires.

Culminate in Everlasting Life
1Jn 2:25 And this is what he promised us—even eternal life.

2879—(2) Promises to the Afflicted. (Job 11:16)

Brighter Days
Ps 30:5 For his anger lasts only a moment, but his favor lasts a lifetime; weeping may remain for a night, but rejoicing comes in the morning.

Deliverance
Ps 34:19 A righteous man may have many troubles, but the LORD delivers him from them all;

Ps 34:20 he protects all his bones, not one of them will be broken.

Divine Care in Sickness
Ps 41:3 The LORD will sustain him on his sickbed and restore him from his bed of illness. (Ps 50:15; 94:12; 138:7)

Comfort of God's Presence
Isa 43:2 When you pass through the waters, I will be with you; and when you pass through the rivers, they will not sweep over you. When you walk through the fire, you will not be burned; the flames will not set you ablaze.

An Eternal Home
Jn 14:1 "Do not let your hearts be troubled. Trust in God; trust also in me.

Jn 14:2 In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you.

All Things work for the Believer's Good
Ro 8:28 And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose.

2Co 4:17 For our light and momentary troubles are achieving for us an eternal glory that far outweighs them all.

Sufficiency of Divine Grace
2Co 12:9 But he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ's power may rest on me.

Fellowship in Christ's Sufferings
1Pe 4:12 Dear friends, do not be surprised at the painful trial you are suffering, as though something strange were happening to you.

1Pe 4:13 But rejoice that you participate in the sufferings of Christ, so that you may be overjoyed when his glory is revealed.

Membership in the Company of the Redeemed
Rev 7:13 Then one of the elders asked me, "These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?"

Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

Final Deliverance from Sorrow and Pain
Rev 21:4 He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away."

See Affliction, **490-497**; *Deliverance (3),* **970**.

2880—(3) To Believers.

Bodily Supplies
Ps 37:3 Trust in the LORD and do good; dwell in the land and enjoy safe pasture.

Unlimited Blessings
Mk 9:23 " 'If you can'?" said Jesus. "Everything is possible for him who believes."

Answers to Prayer
Mk 11:24 Therefore I tell you, whatever you ask for in prayer, believe that you have received it, and it will be yours.

Removal of Obstacles
Lk 17:6 He replied, "If you have faith as small as a mustard seed, you can say to this mulberry tree, 'Be uprooted and planted in the sea,' and it will obey you.

Divine Sonship
Jn 1:12 Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God—

Eternal Life
Jn 3:14 Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up,

Jn 3:15 that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life. (Jn 5:24)

Spiritual Fullness
Jn 6:35 Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty. (Jn 11:26)

Spiritual Light
Jn 12:46 I have come into the world as a light, so that no one who believes in me should stay in darkness.

Power for Service
Jn 14:12 I tell you the truth, anyone who has faith in me will do what I have been doing. He will do even greater things than these, because I am going to the Father.

Salvation
Ro 1:16 I am not ashamed of the gospel, because it is the power of God for the salvation of everyone who believes: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile. (1Pe 2:6)

See Faith (8), **1208**; *Salvation (7),* **3122**; *Trust (2),* **1215**.

2881—(4) To the Humble.

Ps 138:6 Though the LORD is on high, he looks upon the lowly, but the proud he knows from afar.

Isa 66:2 Has not my hand made all these things, and so they came into being?" declares the LORD. "This is the one I esteem: he who is humble and contrite in spirit, and trembles at my word. (Lk 9:48)

Lk 14:11 For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted."

Jas 4:6 But he gives us more grace. That is why Scripture says: "God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."

1Pe 5:5 Young men, in the same way be submissive to those who are older. All of you, clothe yourselves with humility toward one another, because, "God opposes the proud but gives grace to the humble."

See Humility (1), **1714**; *Saints Exalted,* **1165**.

2882—(5) **To the Generous.**

Ps 41:1 Blessed is he who has regard for the weak; the LORD delivers him in times of trouble.

Pr 3:9 Honor the LORD with your wealth, with the firstfruits of all your crops;

Pr 3:10 then your barns will be filled to overflowing, and your vats will brim over with new wine.

Pr 11:25 A generous man will prosper; he who refreshes others will himself be refreshed. (Pr 22:9; 28:27; Ecc 11:1)

Isa 58:10 and if you spend yourselves in behalf of the hungry and satisfy the needs of the oppressed, then your light will rise in the darkness, and your night will become like the noonday.

Lk 6:38 Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." (Lk 14:14)

2Co 9:7 Each man should give what he has decided in his heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver.

See Benevolence, **2117, 2118**; *Plenty Promised,* **19**.

2883—(6) **To the Obedient,** Ex 20:6; 23:22; Dt 4:40; 11:27; 1Ki 11:38; Isa 1:19; Mk 3:35; Lk 11:28; Jn 7:17; 14:23.

See Obedience (3), **2616**; *Blessings (2),* **481**.

2884—(7) **To the Penitent.**

Ps 34:18 The LORD is close to the brokenhearted and saves those who are crushed in spirit.

Jer 3:22 "Return, faithless people; I will cure you of backsliding." "Yes, we will come to you, for you are the LORD our God.

Joel 2:13 Rend your heart and not your garments. Return to the LORD your God, for he is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and he relents from sending calamity.

Mic 7:18 Who is a God like you, who pardons sin and forgives the transgression of the remnant of his inheritance? You do not stay angry forever but delight to show mercy. (Lk 6:21)

Lk 15:7 I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.

Ac 2:38 Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.

Ac 3:19 Repent, then, and turn to God, so that your sins may be wiped out, that times of refreshing may come from the Lord,

See Repentance (2), **2707**; *Contrition,* **2712**; *Forgiveness (1),* **1314**; *Restoration,* **3025, 3026**.

2885—(8) **To the Poor** (Job 5:15)

Divine Protection

Ps 12:5 "Because of the oppression of the weak and the groaning of the needy, I will now arise," says the LORD. "I will protect them from those who malign them." (Ps 14:6; 68:10; 69:33; 109:31; 140:12; Isa 11:4)

An Overshadowing Providence

Isa 25:4 You have been a refuge for the poor, a refuge for the needy in his distress, a shelter from the storm and a shade from the heat. For the breath of the ruthless is like a storm driving against a wall

Answer to Prayer

Isa 41:17 "The poor and needy search for water, but there is none; their tongues are parched with thirst. But I the LORD will answer them; I, the God of Israel, will not forsake them.

Heavenly Inheritance

Jas 2:5 Listen, my dear brothers: Has not God chosen those who are poor in the eyes of the world to be rich in faith and to inherit the kingdom he promised those who love him?

See Widows, Orphans, **3829, 3830**.

2886—(9) **To Seekers.**

Dt 4:29 But if from there you seek the LORD your God, you will find him if you look for him with all your heart and with all your soul.

2Ch 7:14 if my people, who are called by my name, will humble themselves and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then will I hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and will heal their land.

Pr 8:17 I love those who love me, and those who seek me find me. (Jer 29:13)

Lk 11:9 "So I say to you: Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. (Lk 18:7; Jn 14:14)

See Prayer (25), **2841**; *Seek God,* **3191**.

2887—(10) **Promises to the Tempted.**

Power to Tread on Evil Forces

Lk 10:19 I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you.

Safety through Christ's Intercession

Lk 22:31 "Simon, Simon, Satan has asked to sift you as wheat.

Lk 22:32 But I have prayed for you, Simon, that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned back, strengthen your brothers."

The Crushing of Satan

Ro 16:20 The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

Provision of a Way of Escape

1Co 10:13 No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.

Help in the Trying Hour

Heb 2:18 Because he himself suffered when he was tempted, he is able to help those who are being tempted.

Final Victory

Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. (1Jn 4:4; Rev 3:10)

Enthronement with Christ

Rev 3:21 To him who overcomes, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I overcame and sat down with my Father on his throne.

See Temptation (3), **3586**.

2888—(11) **Special Promises to Religious Workers.**

Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.

Mk 9:41 I tell you the truth, anyone who gives you a cup of water in my name because you belong to Christ will certainly not lose his reward.

Ro 2:10 but glory, honor and peace for everyone who does good: first for the Jew, then for the Gentile.

1Co 3:14 If what he has built survives, he will receive his reward.

1Co 15:58 Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain. (Heb 6:10)

Jas 1:25 But the man who looks intently into the perfect law that gives freedom, and continues to do this, not forgetting what he has heard, but doing it—he will be blessed in what he does.

See Reward (1), **1364**; *Soul-winners,* **3908**; *Spiritual Crowns,* **1367**.

PROPHECY

2889—(A) **GENERAL PROPHECIES** (N.M.).

Of the Captivity of the Jews. See 1825.
Of the Conversion of the Gentiles. See 2383, 2384.
Of the Destruction of Babylon. See 330.
Of the Destruction of Jerusalem. See 1882, 1883.
Of the Spread of the gospel. See 1441, 1442.
Of the Last days. See 926.
Of the Last Judgment. See 1351.
Of the Outpouring of the Holy Spirit. See 1603.
Of the Persecution of the church. See 3483.
Of the Return of the Jews. See 1827, 3026.

(B) PROPHECIES RELATING TO CHRIST.

2890—(1) **Messianic,** Ge 3:15; 12:3; 49:10; Dt 18:15; Ps 2:2; 45:2; 68:18; 69:21; 110:1; 118:22; 132:11; Isa 2:4; 7:14; 9:2, 7; 11:10; 25:8; 28:16; 42:1; 49:6; 52:14; 53:2; 55:4; 59:16; 61:1; 62:11; 63:1; Jer 23:5; Eze 17:22; Da 2:34, 44; 7:13; 9:25; Mic 5:2; Hag 2:7; Zec 3:8; 6:12; 9:9; 11:12; 12:10; 13:7; Mal 3:1.
See Messiah, 695; *Spiritual Kingdom,* 2007-2013.

2891—(2) **General Prophecies concerning Christ.**
His Death foretold. See 714.
His Dominion. See 717.
His Incarnation. See 720.
His Kingdom. See 2012.
His Meekness. See 3291.
His Priesthood. See 2863.
His Prophetic office. See 697.
His Rejection. See 698.
His Resurrection. See 2410.
His Righteous Government. See 3078.
His Sufferings. See 713.
His Triumph. See 1310.
Uttered by himself.
See Departure Foretold, 714; *Sufferings Predicted,* 713.

(C) FULFILLMENT of prophecy.

2892—(1) **By Christ,** Mt 1:22; 2:15, 23; 4:14; 8:17; 12:17; 13:35; 21:4; 26:56; 27:35; Lk 21:22; 24:44; Jn 12:38; 15:25; 17:12; 19:24; Ac 3:18; 13:29.
(2) **Promises of.** See 430.

2893—(3) **Examples of,** contained in the Old Testament, 1Ki 14:17; 15:29; 16:12, 34; 22:38; 2Ki 1:17; 3:20; 7:17; 19:37; 24:13.

2894—(D) **PROPHESYING,** examples of, Nu 11:25; 1Ki 11:31; 14:12; 20:22; 2Ki 3:17; 2Ch 20:37; Ezr 5:1; Jer 26:18; 28:8; Eze 37:7; Lk 1:67; Jude 14.

PROSELYTES

2895—(1) **Jewish Law in Regard to** (N.M.), Ex 12:48; Ezr 6:21.

2896—(2) **Examples of** (N.M.), Jn 12:20; Ac 6:5; 13:43; 17:4.
See Greeks, 1464.

PROSPERITY—ADVERSITY

(A) PROSPERITY

2897—(1) **Of the Wicked,** general references to.

Job 12:6 The tents of marauders are undisturbed, and those who provoke God are secure—those who carry their god in their hands.

Ps 37:35 I have seen a wicked and ruthless man flourishing like a green tree in its native soil,

Ps 73:3 For I envied the arrogant when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

Ps 73:12 This is what the wicked are like— always carefree, they increase in wealth.

Jer 5:28 and have grown fat and sleek. Their evil deeds have no limit; they do not plead the case of the fatherless to win it, they do not defend the rights of the poor.

Jer 12:1 You are always righteous, O LORD, when I bring a case before you. Yet I would speak with you about your justice: Why does the way of the wicked prosper? Why do all the faithless live at ease?

See Worldly Fullness, 2901.

2898—(2) **Perils of.**
Forgetting God

Dt 6:10 When the LORD your God brings you into the land he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give you—a land with large, flourishing cities you did not build,

Dt 6:11 houses filled with all kinds of good things you did not provide, wells you did not dig, and vineyards and olive groves you did not plant—then when you eat and are satisfied,

Dt 6:12 be careful that you do not forget the LORD, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery.

Rebellion

Dt 32:15 Jeshurun grew fat and kicked; filled with food, he became heavy and sleek. He abandoned the God who made him and rejected the Rock his Savior.

Destruction

Pr 1:32 For the waywardness of the simple will kill them, and the complacency of fools will destroy them;

Denial of God

Pr 30:9 Otherwise, I may have too much and disown you and say, 'Who is the LORD?' Or I may become poor and steal, and so dishonor the name of my God.

See Worldliness (1), 3914; *Pride (1),* 1722; *Riches (2),* 2806.

2899—(3) **Examples of the Evil Effects of,** Dt 32:15; 1Ki 11:4; Da 4:30; 5:20; Hos 13:6; Lk 12:16-19.
See Pride (2), 1723; *Self-confidence (2),* 3189.

2900—(4) **Of the Righteous.**

Ge 39:3 When his master saw that the LORD was with him and that the LORD gave him success in everything he did,

Dt 29:9 Carefully follow the terms of this covenant, so that you may prosper in everything you do.

1Ch 22:13 Then you will have success if you are careful to observe the decrees and laws that the LORD gave Moses for Israel. Be strong and courageous. Do not be afraid or discouraged. (2Ch 20:20)

2Ch 26:5 He sought God during the days of Zechariah, who instructed him in the fear of God. As long as he sought the LORD, God gave him success.

2Ch 31:21 In everything that he undertook in the service of God's temple and in obedience to the law and the commands, he sought his God and worked wholeheartedly. And so he prospered. (2Ch 32:30)

Ne 2:20 I answered them by saying, "The God of heaven will give us success. We his servants will start rebuilding, but as for you, you have no share in Jerusalem or any claim or historic right to it."

Ps 1:3 He is like a tree planted by streams of water, which yields its fruit in season and whose leaf does not wither. Whatever he does prospers. (Ps 122:6)
See Godliness (1), 2872; *Obedience (3),* 2616; *Blessings,* 480, 481.

2901—(5) **Warnings against Worldly Fullness.** (Dt 32:15)

Ps 17:10 They close up their callous hearts, and their mouths speak with arrogance. (Jer 5:28; 50:11)

Eze 16:49 " 'Now this was the sin of your sister Sodom: She and her daughters were arrogant, overfed and unconcerned; they did not help the poor and needy.

Lk 6:25 Woe to you who are well fed now, for you will go hungry. Woe to you who laugh now, for you will mourn and weep.

Rev 3:17 You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.' But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked.
See Worldliness (2), 3915.

2902—(B) **ADVERSITY,** sometimes the result of sin and folly.

Lev 26:16 then I will do this to you: I will bring upon you sudden terror, wasting diseases and fever that will destroy your sight and drain away your life. You will plant seed in vain, because your enemies will eat it. (Dt 28:31)

Dt 28:48 therefore in hunger and thirst, in nakedness and dire poverty, you will serve the enemies the LORD sends against you. He will put an iron yoke on your neck until he has destroyed you. (Dt 28:65)

Dt 32:24 I will send wasting famine against them, consuming pestilence and deadly plague; I will send against them the fangs of wild beasts, the venom of vipers that glide in the dust.

Ps 16:4 The sorrows of those will increase who run after other gods. I will not pour out their libations of blood or take up their names on my lips. (Pr 24:22)

Isa 8:22 Then they will look toward the earth and see only distress and darkness and fearful gloom, and they will be thrust into utter darkness.
See Sin's Misery, 788; *Want,* 20; *Famine (3),* 23; *Pestilence (1),* 1971.

2903—**PROVENDER,** or Feed (N.M.), Ge 24:25; 42:27; Jdg 19:19; 1Ki 4:28; Isa 11:7.

2904—PROVERBS, general references to, 1Ki 4:32; Pr 1:1; Ecc 12:9; Eze 16:44; Jn 16:25.

PROVIDENCE, DIVINE

(A) PROVIDING PROVIDENCE

2905—(1) General References to, Job 38:41; Ps 121:3; Mt 5:45; 6:26; 10:29.
See Divine Protection, **364, 365**; *Divine Care (2),* **2913**; *Fatherhood of God,* **1246, 1247**; *God Remembers (2),* **2287**.

2906—(2) Examples of Plentiful Supplies Furnished in Time of Need.
For Israel in the wilderness, Dt 2:7.
For Elijah in time of famine, 1Ki 17:6, 16.
For Elijah in the wilderness, 1Ki 19:6.
For the army of the three kings, 2Ki 3:20.
For the prophet's widow, 2Ki 4:6.
For Samaria in time of famine, 2Ki 7:8.
For the multitude that followed Christ, Mt 14:20.
For the Saints, Php 4:19.
See Spiritual Abundance, **18**; *Blessings,* **480, 481**.

2907—(3) Divine Preparation for the Needs of Believers.
Overflowing Blessings
Ps 23:5 You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies. You anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows.
Treasures of Goodness
Ps 31:19 How great is your goodness, which you have stored up for those who fear you, which you bestow in the sight of men on those who take refuge in you. (Ps 68:10; Isa 64:4; Jnh 4:6)
A Spiritual Feast
Mt 22:4 "Then he sent some more servants and said, 'Tell those who have been invited that I have prepared my dinner: My oxen and fattened cattle have been butchered, and everything is ready. Come to the wedding banquet.'
A Glorious Inheritance
Mt 25:34 "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. (Lk 2:31; 14:17)
A Heavenly Home
Jn 14:2 In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you. (1Co 2:9; Heb 11:16)
See Blessings (2), **481**.

2908—(4) Gives in Superabundance. (Ps 23:5)
Joel 2:24 The threshing floors will be filled with grain; the vats will overflow with new wine and oil.
Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. Test me in this," says the LORD Almighty, "and see if I will not throw open the floodgates of heaven and pour out so much blessing that you will not have room enough for it.
Mt 14:20 They all ate and were satisfied, and the disciples picked up twelve basketfuls of broken pieces that were left over.
Lk 6:38 Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."
See Providence (2), **2906**; *Plenty Promised,* **19**.

(B) PROTECTIVE PROVIDENCE

2909—(1) Shelters God's People.
In the Rock of Ages
Ex 33:22 When my glory passes by, I will put you in a cleft in the rock and cover you with my hand until I have passed by. (Dt 32:11)
In Time of Trouble
Ps 57:1 David. A *miktam.* When he had fled from Saul into the cave. Have mercy on me, O God, have mercy on me, for in you my soul takes refuge. I will take refuge in the shadow of your wings until the disaster has passed. (Ps 63:7; 91:1; 121:5)
A Refuge from the Storm
Isa 25:4 You have been a refuge for the poor, a refuge for the needy in his distress, a shelter from the storm and a shade from the heat. For the breath of the ruthless is like a storm driving against a wall (Isa 32:2)
In the Shadow of His Hand
Isa 51:16 I have put my words in your mouth and covered you with the shadow of my hand— I who set the heavens in place, who laid the foundations of the earth, and who say to Zion, 'You are my people.'"
Under the Shadow of His Wings
Mt 23:37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you, how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, but you were not willing.
See Divine Presence, **1271**; *Divine Presence (2),* **2862**.

2910—(2) Keeps the Saints.
The Pilgrim's Companion
Ge 28:15 I am with you and will watch over you wherever you go, and I will bring you back to this land. I will not leave you until I have done what I have promised you." (Ps 34:20)
The Sleepless Watchman
Ps 121:4 indeed, he who watches over Israel will neither slumber nor sleep.
The Protecting Father
Jn 17:11 I will remain in the world no longer, but they are still in the world, and I am coming to you. Holy Father, protect them by the power of your name—the name you gave me—so that they may be one as we are one. (Php 4:7; 2Th 3:3)
The Almighty Guardian
2Ti 1:12 That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him for that day. (1Pe 1:5; Jude 24; Rev 3:10)
See Divine Care (2), **2913**.

2911—(3) Watches over Life with Infinite Care.
Ps 115:12 The LORD remembers us and will bless us: He will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron,
Mt 6:32 For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them.
Lk 12:7 Indeed, the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Don't be afraid; you are worth more than many sparrows.
1Pe 5:7 Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.
See Christ Shepherd, **3264**; *God Remembers (2),* **2287**.

(C) SUSTAINING PROVIDENCE

2912—(1) Supports the Weak.
Ex 19:4 'You yourselves have seen what I did to Egypt, and how I carried you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. (Dt 1:31)
Dt 33:27 The eternal God is your refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms. He will drive out your enemy before you, saying, 'Destroy him!'
Ps 18:35 You give me your shield of victory, and your right hand sustains me; you stoop down to make me great. (Ps 37:17; 41:12)
Ps 91:12 they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.
Isa 41:10 So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.
Isa 46:4 Even to your old age and gray hairs I am he, I am he who will sustain you. I have made you and I will carry you; I will sustain you and I will rescue you. (Isa 63:9)
See Divine Helper, **1560**.

2913—(2) Preserving the Faithful.
Dt 6:24 The LORD commanded us to obey all these decrees and to fear the LORD our God, so that we might always prosper and be kept alive, as is the case today. (Jos 24:17; 2Sa 8:6; Ne 9:6)
Ps 31:23 Love the LORD, all his saints! The LORD preserves the faithful, but the proud he pays back in full.
Ps 37:28 For the LORD loves the just and will not forsake his faithful ones. They will be protected forever, but the offspring of the wicked will be cut off; (Ps 146:9)
Pr 2:8 for he guards the course of the just and protects the way of his faithful ones. (Isa 49:8)
2Ti 4:18 The Lord will rescue me from every evil attack and will bring me safely to his heavenly kingdom. To him be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
See Divine Protection, **364, 365**; *Secret Things,* **2493**; *God Unsearchable,* **2488**.

2914—PROVOKING GOD, Nu 14:11, 23; 16:30; Dt 9:7; 31:20; Ezr 5:12; Ps 78:40, 56; 106:7; Isa 3:8; Eze 8:3; Heb 3:16.
See God's Anger, **3955**.

PRUDENCE—RASHNESS

2915—(A) **PRUDENCE,** general marks of.

Reserve

Pr 12:23 A prudent man keeps his knowledge to himself, but the heart of fools blurts out folly. (Pr 13:16)

Caution

Pr 14:15 A simple man believes anything, but a prudent man gives thought to his steps.

Teachableness

Pr 15:5 A fool spurns his father's discipline, but whoever heeds correction shows prudence.

Pr 18:15 The heart of the discerning acquires knowledge; the ears of the wise seek it out.

Foresight

Pr 22:3 A prudent man sees danger and takes refuge, but the simple keep going and suffer for it.

Spiritual Insight

Hos 14:9 Who is wise? He will realize these things. Who is discerning? He will understand them. The ways of the LORD are right; the righteous walk in them, but the rebellious stumble in them.

Silence

Am 5:13 Therefore the prudent man keeps quiet in such times, for the times are evil.

(B) DISCRETION

2916—(1) **General References to,** Ge 41:39; Pr 2:11; 5:2; Isa 28:26; Mk 12:34.

See True Wisdom, **3840**.

2917—(2) **Leads to Tactfulness,** Jdg 8:2; 2Sa 2:5; Ac 23:6; 2Co 6:3.

2918—(C) **FORETHOUGHT,** general references to,

Pr 6:8 yet it stores its provisions in summer and gathers its food at harvest.

Pr 22:3 A prudent man sees danger and takes refuge, but the simple keep going and suffer for it.

Pr 24:27 Finish your outdoor work and get your fields ready; after that, build your house.

Lk 12:33 Sell your possessions and give to the poor. Provide purses for yourselves that will not wear out, a treasure in heaven that will not be exhausted, where no thief comes near and no moth destroys. (Lk 14:28)

(D) RASHNESS

2919—(1) **Warnings against.**

Pr 19:2 It is not good to have zeal without knowledge, nor to be hasty and miss the way.

Pr 21:5 The plans of the diligent lead to profit as surely as haste leads to poverty.

Pr 29:20 Do you see a man who speaks in haste? There is more hope for a fool than for him.

Ecc 5:2 Do not be quick with your mouth, do not be hasty in your heart to utter anything before God. God is in heaven and you are on earth, so let your words be few.

Ac 19:36 Therefore, since these facts are undeniable, you ought to be quiet and not do anything rash.

2920—(2) **Examples of,** Jdg 11:31; 1Sa 14:24; 2Sa 6:6; 2Ch 35:22.

See Oaths (4), **2610**; *Sacrilege,* **3038, 3039**.

(E) PRESUMPTION

2921—(1) **Warnings against,** Nu 15:30; Dt 6:16; 18:20; Isa 45:9; 1Co 10:9; Jas 4:13; 2Pe 2:10.

See Pride, **1722, 1723**.

2922—(2) **Examples of,** Ge 11:4; Nu 14:44; 20:11; 2Ch 26:16; Lk 12:19.

See Despisers, **989**; *Sacrilege,* **3038, 3039**; *Men's Plans,* **2774**.

2923—(3) **Presuming upon Time and Opportunity,** common ways of.

Boasting of the Future

Pr 27:1 Do not boast about tomorrow, for you do not know what a day may bring forth.

Planning for Tomorrow's Self-indulgence

Isa 56:12 "Come," each one cries, "let me get wine! Let us drink our fill of beer! And tomorrow will be like today, or even far better."

Thinking the Day of Trial is Remote

Am 6:3 You put off the evil day and bring near a reign of terror.

Preparing for Many Years of Enjoyment

Lk 12:19 And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry."'

Reckoning on Future Opportunities for Reform

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you."

Indulging in Dreams of Future Gain

Jas 4:13 Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, carry on business and make money."

Jas 4:14 Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.

PUBLIC OPINION

2924—(1) **Power of.**

Saved Jonathan's life, 1Sa 14:45.

Cost Saul his kingdom, 1Sa 15:24.

Saved the life of John the Baptist, Mt 14:5.

Prevented men from confessing Christ, Jn 7:13.

Secured the imprisonment of Peter, Ac 12:3.

See Men-pleasing, **2789**.

2925—(2) **Divided, concerning Christ and his Work,** Lk 12:51; Jn 7:12, 43; 9:16; 10:19.

See Christ Popular (2), **2787**.

2926—PUBLICANS, tax collectors, of Roman revenues, Mt 5:46; 9:10; 18:17; 21:31; Lk 3:12; 5:29; 7:34; 18:10.

2927—PUL, king of Assyria (N.M.), 2Ki 15:19; 1Ch 5:26.

2928—PURIFICATION, ceremonial, Nu 31:20; Lk 2:22; Jn 11:55; Ac 21:26.

See Spir. Cleansing (2), **962**.

PURPLE

2929—(1) **Used in the Tabernacle,** Ex 25:4; 28:5; Nu 4:13.

2930—(2) **Rich Clothing,** Est 8:15; Pr 31:22; Jer 10:9; Da 5:7.

See Clothing (2), **1043**; *Scarlet,* **3161**.

2931—PURSES, Pr 1:14; 7:20; Isa 46:6; Mt 10:9; Lk 10:4; 22:35; Jn 12:6.

Q

QUESTIONS

2932—(1) **Asked of Christ** (N.M.), Mt 9:11, 14; 11:3; 18:1; 19:3, 16, 27; 21:23; 22:17, 24, 36; 24:3; Mk 8:11; Lk 20:22; Jn 6:28.

2933—(2) **Foolish to be Avoided** (N.M.), 1Ti 1:4; 6:4; 2Ti 2:23; Tit 3:9.

QUIETNESS—TUMULT

(A) QUIETNESS

2934—(1) **General References to.**

Job 34:29 But if he remains silent, who can condemn him? If he hides his face, who can see him? Yet he is over man and nation alike,

Ps 131:2 But I have stilled and quieted my soul; like a weaned child with its mother, like a weaned child is my soul within me.

Pr 1:33 but whoever listens to me will live in safety and be at ease, without fear of harm."

Isa 32:17 The fruit of righteousness will be peace; the effect of righteousness will be quietness and confidence forever. (La 3:26)

See Rest, **3010**; *Peace,* **3012, 3013**.

2935—(2) **Commanded.**

Pr 17:1 Better a dry crust with peace and quiet than a house full of feasting, with strife.

Ecc 4:6 Better one handful with tranquillity than two handfuls with toil and chasing after the wind.

1Th 4:11 Make it your ambition to lead a quiet life, to mind your own business and to work with your hands, just as we told you, (2Th 3:12)

1Ti 2:2 for kings and all those in authority, that we may live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness.

1Pe 3:4 Instead, it should be that of your inner self, the unfading beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which is of great worth in God's sight.

See Silence (5), **3293**; *Silence (2),* **3290**; *Strife Forbidden,* **3732**; *Peace (6),* **3017**; *Social Peace (1),* **3774**.

2936—(3) **Stillness essential** to Reception of Instruction. (Ex 14:13)

Nu 9:8 Moses answered them, "Wait until I find out what the LORD commands concerning you."

1Sa 9:27 As they were going down to the edge of the town, Samuel said to Saul, "Tell the servant to go on ahead of us"—and the servant did so—"but you stay here awhile, so that I may give you a message from God."

1Sa 12:7 Now then, stand here, because I am going to confront you with evidence before the LORD as to all the righteous acts performed by the LORD for you and your fathers.

Job 37:14 "Listen to this, Job; stop and consider God's wonders.

Ps 4:4 In your anger do not sin; when you are on your beds, search your hearts and be silent. *Selah*

Ps 46:10 "Be still, and know that I am God; I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth." (Isa 23:2)

See Silence, **3289-3292**; *Rest,* **3010**.

2937—(B) TUMULTS, general references to, Mt 27:24; Ac 17:5; 19:29, 40; 21:30, 34; 1Co 14:33; Jas 3:16.

2938—QUIVERS, Ge 27:3; Job 39:23; Ps 127:5; Isa 49:2.

R

2939—RABBAH, or Rabbath, captured by Joab (N.M.), Dt 3:11; Jos 13:25; 2Sa 11:1; 12:26.

2940—RABBLE, THE, Ex 12:38; Nu 11:4; Mt 26:47; Ac 16:22; 17:5.

See Wicked Persons, **348**.

2941—RACHEL, daughter of Laban, married to Jacob, Ge 29:6, 18; 30:1, 22; 33:2; 35:19; Ru 4:11; Jer 31:15; Mt 2:18.

2942—RAHAB of Jericho, receives the spies, Jos 2:1; 6:17; Heb 11:31; Jas 2:25.

2943—RAINBOW, Ge 9:13; Eze 1:28; Rev 4:3; 10:1.

2944—RAISINS, 1Sa 25:18; 30:12; 2Sa 16:1; 1Ch 12:40.

2945—RAMAH, Jos 18:25; Jdg 19:13; 1Ki 15:17; Ezr 2:26; Mt 2:18.

2946—RAMESES, or Raamses, a city and district in Egypt, Ge 47:11; Ex 12:37; Nu 33:3.

2947—RAMOTH GILEAD, a city of refuge, Dt 4:43; 1Ki 22:3; 2Ki 8:28; 9:1; 2Ch 18:2.

2948—RANSOM, Christ as (N.M.), Mt 20:28; 1Ti 2:6.

2949—RAPACITY of the wicked, Lk 11:39; 20:14, 47; Jn 10:12; Ac 20:29; Gal 5:15; Jas 4:2; 1Pe 5:8.

See Wolves, **189**.

2950—RAZORS, Nu 6:5; Ps 52:2; Isa 7:20; Eze 5:1.

READINESS—UNREADINESS

(A) READINESS

2951—(1) For the Future.

2Ki 20:1 In those days Hezekiah became ill and was at the point of death. The prophet Isaiah son of Amoz went to him and said, "This is what the LORD says: Put your house in order, because you are going to die; you will not recover." (Am 4:12)

Mt 24:44 So you also must be ready, because the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect him.

Mt 25:10 "But while they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. The virgins who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet. And the door was shut.

Mk 13:35 "Therefore keep watch because you do not know when the owner of the house will come back—whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or at dawn.

Lk 12:35 "Be dressed ready for service and keep your lamps burning,

Lk 12:36 like men waiting for their master to return from a wedding banquet, so that when he comes and knocks they can immediately open the door for him.

Rev 19:7 Let us rejoice and be glad and give him glory! For the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has made herself ready.

See Watchfulness, **3784, 3785**; *Death (9),* **2162**; *Second Coming (5),* **1348**; *Sudden Events,* **3473**; *Imminence,* **1743**.

2952—(2) For Spiritual Service, 2Co 8:19; 9:2; 2Ti 2:21; Tit 3:1; 1Pe 3:15; 5:2.

2953—(B) SPIRITUAL PREPARATION, steps required in.

Abandonment of idols, 1Sa 7:3; 2Ch 19:3.

Cleansing of God's temple, 2Ch 29:15.

Returning to the Lord, Lk 1:17.

Personal purification, 2Ti 2:21.

2954—(C) OBEDIENT PREPARATION PRECEDES BLESSINGS, general illustrations of.

No Water for the army until ditches were dug.

2Ki 3:16 and he said, "This is what the LORD says: Make this valley full of ditches.

2Ki 3:17 For this is what the LORD says: You will see neither wind nor rain, yet this valley will be filled with water, and you, your cattle and your other animals will drink.

No Oil until the vessels were gathered.

2Ki 4:3 Elisha said, "Go around and ask all your neighbors for empty jars. Don't ask for just a few.

2Ki 4:4 Then go inside and shut the door behind you and your sons. Pour oil into all the jars, and as each is filled, put it to one side."

No Healing until the leper had dipped seven times.

2Ki 5:10 Elisha sent a messenger to say to him, "Go, wash yourself seven times in the Jordan, and your flesh will be restored and you will be cleansed."

No Messiah until the way had been prepared.

Isa 40:3 A voice of one calling: "In the desert prepare the way for the LORD; make straight in the wilderness a highway for our God.

No Harvest until the ground had been broken up.

Hos 10:12 Sow for yourselves righteousness, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the LORD, until he comes and showers righteousness on you.

No Reconciliation without repentance.

Joel 2:12 "Even now," declares the LORD, "return to me with all your heart, with fasting and weeping and mourning."

Joel 2:13 Rend your heart and not your garments. Return to the LORD your God, for he is gracious and compassionate, slow to anger and abounding in love, and he relents from sending calamity.

No Vision without obedience.

Jn 9:7 "Go," he told him, "wash in the Pool of Siloam" (this word means Sent). So the man went and washed, and came home seeing.

No Resurrection until the stone is removed.

Jn 11:39 "Take away the stone," he said. "But, Lord," said Martha, the sister of the dead man, "by this time there is a bad odor, for he has been there four days."

No Entrance into Heaven without cleansing.

Rev 7:13 Then one of the elders asked me, "These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?"

Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

2955—(D) UNREADINESS for death and judgment.

Ecc 9:12 Moreover, no man knows when his hour will come: As fish are caught in a cruel net, or birds are taken in a snare, so men are trapped by evil times that fall unexpectedly upon them.

Mt 24:38 For in the days before the flood, people were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, up to the day Noah entered the ark;

Mt 24:39 and they knew nothing about what would happen until the flood came and took them all away. That is how it will be at the coming of the Son of Man.

Mt 24:48 But suppose that servant is wicked and says to himself, 'My master is staying away a long time,'

Mt 24:49 and he then begins to beat his fellow servants and to eat and drink with drunkards.

Mt 24:50 The master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him and at an hour he is not aware of.

Mt 24:51 He will cut him to pieces and assign him a place with the hypocrites, where there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Mt 25:6 "At midnight the cry rang out: 'Here's the bridegroom! Come out to meet him!'

Mt 25:7 "Then all the virgins woke up and trimmed their lamps.

Mt 25:8 The foolish ones said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil; our lamps are going out.'

Mt 25:9 "'No,' they replied, 'there may not be enough for both us and you. Instead, go to those who sell oil and buy some for yourselves.'

Mt 25:10 "But while they were on their way to buy the oil, the bridegroom arrived. The virgins who were ready went in with him to the wedding banquet. And the door was shut.

Lk 21:34 "Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap.

Lk 21:35 For it will come upon all those who live on the face of the whole earth. (1Th 5:3)

See Second Coming (7), **1350**; *Sudden Events,* **3473**.

2956—READING, general references to (N.M.), Ecc 12:12; Da 5:17; Jn 19:20.

See Searching the Word, **428**.

2957—REASON, appeal to (N.M.), Isa 1:18; Ro 12:1.

See No Understanding, **1014**.

2958—REASONINGS, human, Mt 16:7; Mk 2:6; 11:31; Lk 9:46; 20:14.

See Philosophy, **2759**; *Worldly Wisdom,* **3851**.

2959—REBEKAH, or Rebecca, daughter of Bethuel, married to Isaac.

(1) General References to (N.M.), Ge 24:15; 25:20; 26:7, 35; 27:6, 46; 49:31.

(2) Characteristics of (N.M.).

Beautiful, Ge 24:16.

Industrious, Ge 24:19.

Hospitable, Ge 24:25.

A woman of decision, Ge 24:57, 58.

Modest, Ge 24:65.

Brought trouble into the home by teaching her son deception, Ge 27:15-17.

RECEPTION—REJECTION of God and Truth

(A) RECEPTIVITY

2960—(1) General References to.

Mt 13:23 But the one who received the seed that fell on good soil is the man who hears the word and understands it. He produces a crop, yielding a hundred, sixty or thirty times what was sown."

Lk 10:38 As Jesus and his disciples were on their way, he came to a village where a woman named Martha opened her home to him.

Lk 10:39 She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet listening to what he said.

Ac 2:41 Those who accepted his message were baptized, and about three thousand were added to their number that day.

Ac 17:11 Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.

1Th 2:13 And we also thank God continually because, when you received the word of God, which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men, but as it actually is, the word of God, which is at work in you who believe.

See Hearing (1), **942**; *Teachableness (3),* **2964**.

2961—(2) Receiving Christ.

Mt 10:40 "He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives the one who sent me.

Mk 9:37 "Whoever welcomes one of these little children in my name welcomes me; and whoever welcomes me does not welcome me but the one who sent me."

Lk 8:40 Now when Jesus returned, a crowd welcomed him, for they were all expecting him. (Lk 19:6)

Jn 1:12 Yet to all who received him, to those who believed in his name, he gave the right to become children of God—

(B) TEACHABLENESS

2962—(1) General References to.

Illustrated in the Life of Ezra

Ezr 8:21 There, by the Ahava Canal, I proclaimed a fast, so that we might humble ourselves before our God and ask him for a safe journey for us and our children, with all our possessions. (Jer 42:3)

Essential to Entrance into God's Kingdom

Mt 18:3 And he said: "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.

Exhibited by the Disciples

Lk 11:1 One day Jesus was praying in a certain place. When he finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Lord, teach us to pray, just as John taught his disciples."

Manifested by the Blind Man

Jn 9:36 "Who is he, sir?" the man asked. "Tell me so that I may believe in him." (Ac 2:37)

Seen in the Ethiopian Eunuch

Ac 8:31 "How can I," he said, "unless someone explains it to me?" So he invited Philip to come up and sit with him.

The Secret of Paul's Success

Ac 9:6 "Now get up and go into the city, and you will be told what you must do."

Results in the Philippian Jailer's Conversion

Ac 16:30 He then brought them out and asked, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

See Guidance Sought, **1466**; *Seekers,* **3192**.

2963—(2) Manifested by the Disciples in Seeking Instruction, Mt 13:36; Mk 4:10; 7:17; 9:11, 28; 10:10; 13:4; Lk 3:12; 11:1; 18:18; Jn 6:28.

2964—(3) The Hearing Ear.

Ps 40:6 Sacrifice and offering you did not desire, but my ears you have pierced; burnt offerings and sin offerings you did not require.

Pr 18:15 The heart of the discerning acquires knowledge; the ears of the wise seek it out.

Pr 20:12 Ears that hear and eyes that see— the LORD has made them both.

Pr 25:12 Like an earring of gold or an ornament of fine gold is a wise man's rebuke to a listening ear. (Mt 11:15)

Mt 13:16 But blessed are your eyes because they see, and your ears because they hear.

(C) REJECTION

2965—(1) Of Christ.

The Gergesenes

Mt 8:34 Then the whole town went out to meet Jesus. And when they saw him, they pleaded with him to leave their region. (Mt 21:42)

The People of Nazareth

Mk 6:3 Isn't this the carpenter? Isn't this Mary's son and the brother of James, Joseph, Judas and Simon? Aren't his sisters here with us?" And they took offense at him.

Lk 4:28 All the people in the synagogue were furious when they heard this.

Lk 4:29 They got up, drove him out of the town, and took him to the brow of the hill on which the town was built, in order to throw him down the cliff. (Lk 17:25)

The Chief Priests and Rulers

Lk 23:18 With one voice they cried out, "Away with this man! Release Barabbas to us!"

The Jewish Nation

Jn 1:11 He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. (Jn 5:43)

Jn 12:48 There is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; that very word which I spoke will condemn him at the last day.

2966—(2) Of God, 1Sa 8:7; Ps 81:11; Pr 1:24; Lk 7:30; 1Th 4:8.

See Forsaking God, **1237, 1238**; *Apostasy,* **1235**; *Backsliding,* **993**.

2967—(3) Of Spiritual Instruction.

2Ch 30:10 The couriers went from town to town in Ephraim and Manasseh, as far as Zebulun, but the people scorned and ridiculed them.

2Ch 36:16 But they mocked God's messengers, despised his words and scoffed at his prophets until the wrath of the LORD was aroused against his people and there was no remedy. (Ps 50:17)

Pr 1:7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge, but fools despise wisdom and discipline. (Pr 1:22)

Pr 5:12 You will say, "How I hated discipline! How my heart spurned correction!

See Law Despised, **439**; *Despisers,* **989**.

2968—(4) Of the Word of God.

Ps 50:17 You hate my instruction and cast my words behind you.

Isa 5:24 Therefore, as tongues of fire lick up straw and as dry grass sinks down in the flames, so their roots will decay and their flowers blow away like dust; for they have rejected the law of the LORD Almighty and spurned the word of the Holy One of Israel. (Isa 30:12)

Jer 6:10 To whom can I speak and give warning? Who will listen to me? Their ears are closed so they cannot hear. The word of the LORD is offensive to them; they find no pleasure in it. (Jer 8:9; 20:8)

Jer 36:23 Whenever Jehudi had read three or four columns of the scroll, the king cut them off with a scribe's knife and threw them into the firepot, until the entire scroll was burned in the fire.

Zec 7:12 They made their hearts as hard as flint and would not listen to the law or to the words that the LORD Almighty had sent by his Spirit through the earlier prophets. So the LORD Almighty was very angry. (Mk 7:13)

See Law Despised, **439**; *Despisers,* **989**.

2969—RECHABITES, descendants of the Kenites (N.M.), 1Ch 2:55; Jer 35:6.

2970—RECIPROCATION, Ro 15:27; 1Co 9:11; 2Co 8:14; Gal 6:6.

RECONCILIATION

2971—(1) With God through Christ. (Eze 45:15)

Da 9:24 "Seventy 'sevens' are decreed for your people and your holy city to finish transgression, to put an end to sin, to atone for wickedness, to bring in everlasting righteousness, to seal up vision and prophecy and to anoint the most holy.

2Co 5:18 All this is from God, who reconciled us to himself through Christ and gave us the ministry of reconciliation:

Eph 2:16 and in this one body to reconcile both of them to God through the cross, by which he put to death their hostility.

Col 1:20 and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his blood, shed on the cross.

Heb 2:17 For this reason he had to be made like his brothers in every way, in order that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in service to God, and that he might make atonement for the sins of the people.

See Atonement (1), **304**; *Redemption (2),* **2979**.

2972—(2) With Men, Mt 5:24; 18:15.

2973—RECORDER, 2Sa 8:16; 20:24; 1Ki 4:3; 2Ki 18:18; 2Ch 34:8.

2974—RED, a color (N.M.), Ex 35:23; Nu 19:2; Isa 1:18; 63:2.

2975—RED SEA, Ex 10:19; 14:2; 23:31; Nu 11:31; Jos 4:23; Isa 11:15.

2976—REDEEMED, THE, Isa 35:9; 51:11; Mt 8:11; Rev 5:9; 7:9; 14:4; 19:6.

See The Saved, **1358**; *Saints Glorified,* **1361**.

2977—REDEEMER, the Lord our, Job 19:25; Ps 130:8; Pr 23:11; Isa 41:14; 43:14; 44:24; 47:4; 59:20; Jer 50:34.

See Salvation (1), **3116**.

REDEMPTION

2978—(1) God the Author of, Ps 31:5; 111:9; 130:7; Isa 43:1; Lk 1:68; 2:38; Eph 4:30.

See Salvation (1), **3116**.

2979—(2) Through Christ, Ro 3:24; 1Co 1:30; Gal 3:13; Col 1:14; Tit 2:14; Heb 9:12; 1Pe 1:18; Rev 5:9.

See Blood of Christ, **679**; *Atonement (1),* **304**; *Cross (2),* **892**; *Salvation (2),* **3117**; *Christ's Death,* **3367**.

2980—(3) Of Land and Persons (N.M.), Lev 25:27, 49; 27:19; Ne 5:8.

2981—REED, or Rod, a measure (N.M.), Eze 40:5.

See Tables (2), **3532**.

2982—REEDS, 1Ki 14:15; Isa 42:3; Mt 11:7.

2983—REHOBOAM, king of Judah, son and successor of Solomon, 1Ki 11:43; 12:1; 14:21; 2Ch 10:6; 11:5; 12:1, 16.

2984—REINS, or inner being (N.M.), Ps 7:9; 26:2; 73:21; 139:13; Pr 23:16; Isa 11:5.

RELIGION, TRUE—FALSE

(A) TRUE RELIGION

2985—(1) Scriptural Definition of.

Dt 10:12 And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul,

Ecc 12:13 Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.

Hos 6:6 For I desire mercy, not sacrifice, and acknowledgment of God rather than burnt offerings.

Mic 6:8 He has showed you, O man, what is good. And what does the LORD require of you? To act justly and to love mercy and to walk humbly with your God.

Mk 12:33 To love him with all your heart, with all your understanding and with all your strength, and to love your neighbor as yourself is more important than all burnt offerings and sacrifices."

Ro 13:10 Love does no harm to its neighbor. Therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

Jas 1:27 Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

See Divine Requirements, **3008, 3009**.

2986—(2) Examples of Piety.

Enoch, Ge 5:24.

Noah, Ge 6:9.

Jabez, 1Ch 4:10.

Hezekiah, 2Ch 31:20.

Job, Job 1:1.

Daniel, Da 6:10.

Simeon, Lk 2:25.

Anna, Lk 2:37.

Nathanael, Jn 1:47.

Christ, Jn 8:29.

Cornelius, Ac 10:2.

Barnabas, Ac 11:24.

Ananias, Ac 22:12.

Timothy, 2Ti 1:5.

See Young Men (3), **3966**; *Worshipers,* **3952**; *Secret Prayer,* **2833**; *Christ's Devotions,* **2834**.

2987—(3) Sincerity a Mark of, Jos 24:14; 1Co 5:8; 2Co 1:12; 2:17; Php 1:10; Tit 2:7; 1Jn 3:18.

See Guilelessness, **1761**; *Sincere Heart,* **3333**.

(B) FALSE RELIGION, characteristics of.

2988—(1) Ceremonialism, Mk 7:4; Ac 15:10; Gal 4:9; 5:1; Col 2:20; Heb 9:10.

See Formalism (1), **2992**; *Hypocrisy (1),* **2994**; *Pharisaism,* **2750**.

2989—(2) False Profession.

Ps 78:35 They remembered that God was their Rock, that God Most High was their Redeemer.

Ps 78:36 But then they would flatter him with their mouths, lying to him with their tongues;

Pr 26:23 Like a coating of glaze over earthenware are fervent lips with an evil heart. (Isa 48:1)

Eze 33:31 My people come to you, as they usually do, and sit before you to listen to your words, but they do not put them into practice. With their mouths they express devotion, but their hearts are greedy for unjust gain.

Eze 33:32 Indeed, to them you are nothing more than one who sings love songs with a beautiful voice and plays an instrument well, for they hear your words but do not put them into practice.

Mt 7:21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.

Mk 7:6 He replied, "Isaiah was right when he prophesied about you hypocrites; as it is written: " 'These people honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. (Lk 6:46)

Tit 1:16 They claim to know God, but by their actions they deny him. They are detestable, disobedient and unfit for doing anything good. (1Jn 3:18)

See Hypocrisy (1), **2994**.

2990—(3) Legalism, Mk 2:24; Lk 6:2; 13:14; Jn 5:10; Ac 15:5; 16:3; 21:20; 22:3; Ro 10:2; Gal 1:14.

See Judaizers, **1958**; *Pharisaism,* **2750**; *Tradition,* **3652**.

2991—(4) Sanctimony, distinguishing marks of.

An Outward Show of Righteousness

Isa 58:2 For day after day they seek me out; they seem eager to know my ways, as if they were a nation that does what is right and has not forsaken the commands of its God. They ask me for just decisions and seem eager for God to come near them.

Pharisaic Separation

Isa 65:5 who say, 'Keep away; don't come near me, for I am too sacred for you!' Such people are smoke in my nostrils, a fire that keeps burning all day.

Assumed Innocence

Jer 2:35 you say, 'I am innocent; he is not angry with me.' But I will pass judgment on you because you say, 'I have not sinned.'

Religious Display

Mt 6:5 "And when you pray, do not be like the hypocrites, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and on the street corners to be seen by men. I tell you the truth, they have received their reward in full.

Hypocrisy

See Self-righteousness, **3219, 3220**; *Spiritual Pride,* **1724**.

(C) FORMALISM.

2992—(1) Warnings against.

Isa 1:13 Stop bringing meaningless offerings! Your incense is detestable to me. New Moons, Sabbaths and convocations— I cannot bear your evil assemblies.

Isa 29:13 The Lord says: "These people come near to me with their mouth and honor me with their lips, but their hearts are far from me. Their worship of me is made up only of rules taught by men. (Isa 58:2; Mt 15:8)

Mt 23:23 "Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices—mint, dill and cummin. But you have neglected the more important matters of the law—justice, mercy and faithfulness. You should have practiced the latter, without neglecting the former.

Gal 4:10 You are observing special days and months and seasons and years!

Gal 4:11 I fear for you, that somehow I have wasted my efforts on you.

Col 2:20 Since you died with Christ to the basic principles of this world, why, as though you still belonged to it, do you submit to its rules:

2Ti 3:5 having a form of godliness but denying its power. Have nothing to do with them.

2993—(2) The Insufficiency of.

1Sa 15:22 But Samuel replied: "Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the voice of the LORD? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams.

Ps 51:16 You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it; you do not take pleasure in burnt offerings.

Ps 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise.

Ecc 5:1 Guard your steps when you go to the house of God. Go near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools, who do not know that they do wrong.

Hos 6:6 For I desire mercy, not sacrifice, and acknowledgment of God rather than burnt offerings.

Ro 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit, (1Co 7:19; 8:8; Heb 9:10)

See Good Works (3), **3904**; *Justification,* **1985, 1986**.

(D) HYPOCRISY, an ever present element in false religion.

2994—(1) General References to, Pr 23:7; 26:25; Mt 23:28; Lk 12:1; 1Ti 4:2; Tit 1:16.

See Deceit, **3705, 3706**; *Self-Righteousness,* **3219, 3220**.

2995—(2) Examples of, Mt 15:7; 22:18; 23:13; 24:51; Lk 6:42; 12:56; 13:15; Jn 12:6; Ro 16:18.

See Crookedness, **3337**; *Deception,* **3708, 3709**; *Evil Kiss,* **3661**; *Treachery,* **3650**.

(E) INCONSISTENCY in Religious Life.

2996—(1) General Marks of.

Uncharitableness

Mt 7:3 "Why do you look at the speck of sawdust in your brother's eye and pay no attention to the plank in your own eye? (Mt 23:3)

Religious Talk

Lk 6:46 "Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say?

Legalism

Jn 7:23 Now if a child can be circumcised on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses may not be broken, why are you angry with me for healing the whole man on the Sabbath?

Harsh Judgment

Ro 2:1 You, therefore, have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you who pass judgment do the same things.

Preaching and not Practicing

Ro 2:21 you, then, who teach others, do you not teach yourself? You who preach against stealing, do you steal? (Gal 2:14)

False Profession

Tit 1:16 They claim to know God, but by their actions they deny him. They are detestable, disobedient and unfit for doing anything good.

Selfishness

Jas 2:15 Suppose a brother or sister is without clothes and daily food.

Jas 2:16 If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it?

The Double Tongue

Jas 3:10 Out of the same mouth come praise and cursing. My brothers, this should not be. (1Jn 2:4)

2997—(2) Brings Reproach upon the Cause of Truth.

2Sa 12:14 But because by doing this you have made the enemies of the LORD show utter contempt, the son born to you will die."

Ne 5:9 So I continued, "What you are doing is not right. Shouldn't you walk in the fear of our God to avoid the reproach of our Gentile enemies?

Eze 36:20 And wherever they went among the nations they profaned my holy name, for it was said of them, 'These are the LORD's people, and yet they had to leave his land.'

Ro 2:23 You who brag about the law, do you dishonor God by breaking the law?

Ro 2:24 As it is written: "God's name is blasphemed among the Gentiles because of you." (2Pe 2:2)

2998—(F) SUPERSTITION, 1Sa 4:3; 1Ki 20:23; Jer 10:2; 44:18; Mt 14:2; Ac 12:15; 14:11; 17:23; 28:4.

REMEMBRANCE—FORGETFULNESS

(A) REMEMBRANCE

2999—(1) The Duty of Remembering God.

In the Battles of Life

Ne 4:14 After I looked things over, I stood up and said to the nobles, the officials and the rest of the people, "Don't be afraid of them. Remember the Lord, who is great and awesome, and fight for your brothers, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your homes."

In the Night Season

Ps 63:6 On my bed I remember you; I think of you through the watches of the night.

In Early Life

Ecc 12:1 Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come and the years approach when you will say, "I find no pleasure in them"—

In Time of Trouble

Jnh 2:7 "When my life was ebbing away, I remembered you, LORD, and my prayer rose to you, to your holy temple.

When away from Home

Zec 10:9 Though I scatter them among the peoples, yet in distant lands they will remember me. They and their children will survive, and they will return.

3000—(2) Fringes of Remembrance used upon garments (N.M.), Nu 15:38; Dt 22:12; Mt 23:5.

3001—(3) Phylacteries, or Frontlets worn to preserve the law in memory (N.M.), Dt 6:8; 11:18; Mt 23:5.

3002—(4) Remembering, the duty of Believers, Isa 62:6; 1Co 4:17; 1Ti 4:6; 2Pe 1:12; 3:1.

See Wicked Forgotten (1), **2288**.

(B) FORGETTING GOD

3003—(1) Warnings concerning.

Need of Watchfulness against

Dt 4:9 Only be careful, and watch yourselves closely so that you do not forget the things your eyes have seen or let them slip from your heart as long as you live. Teach them to your children and to their children after them.

Prosperity Tends to

Dt 6:10 When the LORD your God brings you into the land he swore to your fathers, to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, to give you—a land with large, flourishing cities you did not build,

Dt 6:11 houses filled with all kinds of good things you did not provide, wells you did not dig, and vineyards and olive groves you did not plant—then when you eat and are satisfied,

Dt 6:12 be careful that you do not forget the LORD, who brought you out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery. (Dt 8:11; Jdg 8:34)

Fate of those Guilty of

Ps 9:17 The wicked return to the grave, all the nations that forget God. (Ps 50:22; 78:11; Isa 17:10)

Promotes Moral Cowardice

Isa 51:13 that you forget the LORD your Maker, who stretched out the heavens and laid the foundations of the earth, that you live in constant terror every day because of the wrath of the oppressor, who is bent on destruction? For where is the wrath of the oppressor?

Ends in Bitter Tears
Jer 3:21 A cry is heard on the barren heights, the weeping and pleading of the people of Israel, because they have perverted their ways and have forgotten the LORD their God. (Heb 2:1)

See Forsaking God, **1237, 1238**; *Backsliding,* **993**; *Apostasy,* **1235**; *Estrangement (2),* **1273**.

3004—(2) Memorials Instituted.
The Passover, Ex 12:14.
The storing of the manna, Ex 16:32.
The stones of the ephod, Ex 28:12.
The fringes on the garments, Nu 15:39.
The censers, Nu 16:40.
The twelve stones from Jordan, Jos 4:7.
Joshua's stone of memorial, Jos 24:27.
The Lord's Supper, Lk 22:19; Ac 10:4.
See Pillars, **2765**.

3005—REPHAIM, valley of, 2Sa 5:18; 23:13; 1Ch 11:15; 14:9; Isa 17:5.
See Anakites, **1410**; *Giants,* **1409-1411**.

3006—REPROBATES, examples of (N.M.), 1Sa 3:13; 1Ki 21:22; Hos 4:17; Ro 1:28.
See Castaways, **1274**; *Holy Spirit (9),* **1608**; *God's Face Hidden,* **1275**; *The Wicked (8),* **3072**.

3007—REPTILES (N.M.), Ge 49:17; Ex 7:10; 8:2; Lev 11:29, 30; Job 20:16; Isa 11:8; 59:5; Eze 29:3.

REQUIREMENTS, DIVINE

3008—(1) General References to, Dt 10:12; Mic 6:8; Zec 7:9; 8:16; Mt 19:17.
See True Religion, **2985**.

3009—(2) Spiritual Necessities emphasized by Christ.
Inward Righteousness
Mt 5:20 For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven.
A Childlike Spirit
Mt 18:3 And he said: "I tell you the truth, unless you change and become like little children, you will never enter the kingdom of heaven.
Repentance
Lk 13:2 Jesus answered, "Do you think that these Galileans were worse sinners than all the other Galileans because they suffered this way?
Lk 13:3 I tell you, no! But unless you repent, you too will all perish.
The New Birth
Jn 3:5 Jesus answered, "I tell you the truth, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless he is born of water and the Spirit.
Spiritual Worship
Jn 4:24 God is spirit, and his worshipers must worship in spirit and in truth."
Spiritual Food
Jn 6:53 Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you.
Personal Faith
Jn 8:24 I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am the one I claim to be, you will indeed die in your sins." (Ac 4:12; Heb 9:22; 11:6; 12:14)

REST—UNREST

(A) REST

3010—(1) Physical Commanded, Ex 23:12; 31:15; 34:21; 35:2; Lev 23:3; Mk 6:31.
See Sabbath (2), **3099**.

3011—(2) Spiritual.
The Divine Presence Gives
Ex 33:14 The LORD replied, "My Presence will go with you, and I will give you rest." (Ps 23:2)
Vainly Sought in Escape from Trouble
Ps 55:6 I said, "Oh, that I had the wings of a dove! I would fly away and be at rest—
True Repose found in God
Ps 116:7 Be at rest once more, O my soul, for the LORD has been good to you. (Isa 14:3)
Lost by Stubbornness
Isa 28:12 to whom he said, "This is the resting place, let the weary rest"; and, "This is the place of repose"— but they would not listen. (Isa 30:15)
Found in Christ's Service
Mt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.
Appropriated by Faith
Heb 4:3 Now we who have believed enter that rest, just as God has said, "So I declared on oath in my anger, 'They shall never enter my rest.' " And yet his work has been finished since the creation of the world.
Eternal
Rev 14:13 Then I heard a voice from heaven say, "Write: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Yes," says the Spirit, "they will rest from their labor, for their deeds will follow them."
See Quietness, **2934, 2935**; *Satisfaction (1),* **984**; *Contentment,* **829**.

(3) Future Rest of the Saints. See **1366.**

(B) PEACE

3012—(1) General References to Spiritual.
Ps 4:8 I will lie down and sleep in peace, for you alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.
Lk 1:78 because of the tender mercy of our God, by which the rising sun will come to us from heaven
Lk 1:79 to shine on those living in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the path of peace."
Lk 2:13 Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying,
Lk 2:14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men on whom his favor rests." (Jn 20:19)
Ro 8:6 The mind of sinful man is death, but the mind controlled by the Spirit is life and peace;
Ro 14:17 For the kingdom of God is not a matter of eating and drinking, but of righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Spirit, (Gal 1:3)
Gal 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness,
Gal 5:23 gentleness and self-control. Against such things there is no law. (2Th 3:16)
See Quietness (1), **2934**.

3013—(2) Promised to Believers.
The Gift of God
Ps 29:11 The LORD gives strength to his people; the LORD blesses his people with peace.
Abundant
Ps 119:165 Great peace have they who love your law, and nothing can make them stumble. (Pr 3:17)
Perfect
Isa 26:3 You will keep in perfect peace him whose mind is steadfast, because he trusts in you.
Like a River
Isa 48:18 If only you had paid attention to my commands, your peace would have been like a river, your righteousness like the waves of the sea. (Isa 54:13; Eze 34:25)
Legacy of Christ
Jn 14:27 Peace I leave with you; my peace I give you. I do not give to you as the world gives. Do not let your hearts be troubled and do not be afraid.
Jn 16:33 "I have told you these things so that in me you may have peace. In this world you will have trouble. But take heart! I have overcome the world."
Passes Understanding
Php 4:7 And the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

3014—(3) Bestowed through Christ.
Isa 53:5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed.
Ac 10:36 You know the message God sent to the people of Israel, telling the good news of peace through Jesus Christ, who is Lord of all.
Ro 5:1 Therefore, since we have been justified through faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ,
Eph 2:14 For he himself is our peace, who has made the two one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility,
Col 1:20 and through him to reconcile to himself all things, whether things on earth or things in heaven, by making peace through his blood, shed on the cross.

3015—(4) Duty of Seeking.
Job 22:21 "Submit to God and be at peace with him; in this way prosperity will come to you.
Ps 34:14 Turn from evil and do good; seek peace and pursue it.

Isa 27:5 Or else let them come to me for refuge; let them make peace with me, yes, let them make peace with me."

Col 3:15 Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts, since as members of one body you were called to peace. And be thankful. (1Pe 3:11)

See Quietness, **2934, 2935.**

3016—(5) God of, Ro 15:33; 16:20; 2Co 13:11; Php 4:9; 1Th 5:23; Heb 13:20.

3017—(6) To be Cultivated in the Church, 1Co 14:33; 2Co 13:11; Eph 4:3; Php 4:2; 1Th 5:13; 2Ti 2:22.

See Quietness, **2934, 2935;** *Strife,* **3731-3733;** *Social Peace,* **3774-3776;** *Peace Invoked,* **2700.**

(C) UNREST

3018—(1) The Result of the Sinful Life.

Dt 28:67 In the morning you will say, "If only it were evening!" and in the evening, "If only it were morning!"—because of the terror that will fill your hearts and the sights that your eyes will see. (Job 7:3; Ps 38:8)

Ecc 2:23 All his days his work is pain and grief; even at night his mind does not rest. This too is meaningless. (Isa 21:4; 23:12)

Isa 57:20 But the wicked are like the tossing sea, which cannot rest, whose waves cast up mire and mud.

La 5:5 Those who pursue us are at our heels; we are weary and find no rest.

Rev 14:11 And the smoke of their torment rises for ever and ever. There is no rest day or night for those who worship the beast and his image, or for anyone who receives the mark of his name."

See Sin Disappoints, **833;** *Remorse,* **1765;** *Emptiness (B),* **1121.**

3019—(2) No Peace for the Worldly and Wicked.

2Ch 15:5 In those days it was not safe to travel about, for all the inhabitants of the lands were in great turmoil.

Isa 48:22 "There is no peace," says the LORD, "for the wicked."

Isa 59:8 The way of peace they do not know; there is no justice in their paths. They have turned them into crooked roads; no one who walks in them will know peace.

Eze 7:25 When terror comes, they will seek peace, but there will be none.

Eze 13:10 " 'Because they lead my people astray, saying, "Peace," when there is no peace, and because, when a flimsy wall is built, they cover it with whitewash, (Zec 8:10; Ro 3:17)

See Sin Disappoints, **833;** *Sin's Misery,* **788.**

3020—(3) Needless Fear on the Part of Christians, examples of, Mt 14:30; 17:6; Mk 4:38; 5:33; 16:5; Lk 1:12.

See Doubt (2), **1224.**

(D) WORLDLY CARE

3021—(1) Folly of.

Profitless

Ps 39:6 Man is a mere phantom as he goes to and fro: He bustles about, but only in vain; he heaps up wealth, not knowing who will get it.

Ecc 1:13 I devoted myself to study and to explore by wisdom all that is done under heaven. What a heavy burden God has laid on men!

The Sinners' Portion

Ecc 2:26 To the man who pleases him, God gives wisdom, knowledge and happiness, but to the sinner he gives the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind. (Ecc 4:6)

Drives away Sleep

Ecc 8:16 When I applied my mind to know wisdom and to observe man's labor on earth—his eyes not seeing sleep day or night—

Indicates a Distrust of Providence

Mt 6:31 So do not worry, saying, 'What shall we eat?' or 'What shall we drink?' or 'What shall we wear?'

Mt 6:32 For the pagans run after all these things, and your heavenly Father knows that you need them.

Chokes the Word

Mt 13:7 Other seed fell among thorns, which grew up and choked the plants.

Mt 13:22 The one who received the seed that fell among the thorns is the man who hears the word, but the worries of this life and the deceitfulness of wealth choke it, making it unfruitful.

Mars the Peace of Home

Lk 10:40 But Martha was distracted by all the preparations that had to be made. She came to him and asked, "Lord, don't you care that my sister has left me to do the work by myself? Tell her to help me!"

3022—(2) Forbidden.

Ps 127:2 In vain you rise early and stay up late, toiling for food to eat— for he grants sleep to those he loves.

Mt 6:25 "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat or drink; or about your body, what you will wear. Is not life more important than food, and the body more important than clothes? (Mt 13:22)

Lk 10:41 "Martha, Martha," the Lord answered, "you are worried and upset about many things,

Lk 12:29 And do not set your heart on what you will eat or drink; do not worry about it.

Lk 21:34 "Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap. (1Co 7:32)

Php 4:6 Do not be anxious about anything, but in everything, by prayer and petition, with thanksgiving, present your requests to God.

1Pe 5:7 Cast all your anxiety on him because he cares for you.

See Anxiety, **199;** *Business Cares (1),* **562;** *Parental Solicitude,* **1642.**

RESTITUTION

3023—(1) Commanded, Ex 22:3; Lev 6:4; Pr 6:31; Eze 33:15.

3024—(2) Examples of, 1Ki 20:34; 2Ki 8:6; Ne 5:12; Lk 19:8.

RESTORATION

3025—(1) Spiritual, of the Penitent, Ps 51:12; Isa 57:18; Jer 3:22; 30:17; Hos 14:4; Mic 7:19.

See Divine Pardon, **3125, 3126;** *Forgiveness,* **1314, 1315;** *Mercy,* **2297-2301.**

3026—(2) Of Israel, Isa 1:26; 11:12; 27:13; 33:20; 40:2; 49:22; 60:10; Eze 20:40; 36:8; Zec 1:17; 10:6; 14:11; Mal 3:4.

See Jews' Return, **1827;** *Ruins,* **3780.**

RESTRAINTS, DIVINE

3027—(1) Exercised over the Righteous, 1Sa 25:39; 1Ch 4:10; Ps 19:13; 141:3; Lk 11:4; Jn 17:15.

3028—(2) Exercised over the Wicked (N.M.), 2Ki 19:28; Ps 32:9; 76:10.

3029—REUBEN, son of Jacob and Leah (N.M.), Ge 29:32; 30:14; 35:22; 37:21; 42:22, 37; 49:3.

REVERENCE—IRREVERENCE

(A) REVERENCE

3030—(1) For God and Sacred things commanded.

Ex 3:5 "Do not come any closer," God said. "Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy ground."

Jos 5:15 The commander of the LORD's army replied, "Take off your sandals, for the place where you are standing is holy." And Joshua did so.

Ps 4:4 In your anger do not sin; when you are on your beds, search your hearts and be silent. *Selah*

Ps 33:8 Let all the earth fear the LORD; let all the people of the world revere him.

Ps 89:7 In the council of the holy ones God is greatly feared; he is more awesome than all who surround him. (Ps 111:9)

Hab 2:20 But the LORD is in his holy temple; let all the earth be silent before him."

See Fear of God, **3035;** *Honor God,* **1676;** *God's Name,* **2515;** *Sandals Removed,* **3275.**

(2) For the Aged.

See Respect for Aged, **3974.**

3031—(3) For the Sanctuary.

Lev 19:30 " 'Observe my Sabbaths and have reverence for my sanctuary. I am the LORD.

Ecc 5:1 Guard your steps when you go to the house of God. Go near to listen rather than to offer the sacrifice of fools, who do not know that they do wrong.

Jn 2:16 To those who sold doves he said, "Get these out of here! How dare you turn my Father's house into a market!"

See Pollutions, **958, 960.**

3032—(4) For Men of God.

Ex 33:8 And whenever Moses went out to the tent, all the people rose and stood at the entrances to their tents, watching Moses until he entered the tent.

Ac 28:10 They honored us in many ways and when we were ready to sail, they furnished us with the supplies we needed.

Php 2:29 Welcome him in the Lord with great joy, and honor men like him,

1Th 5:12 Now we ask you, brothers, to respect those who work hard among you, who are over you in the Lord and who admonish you.

1Th 5:13 Hold them in the highest regard in love because of their work. Live in peace with each other. (1Ti 5:17; Heb 13:7)

3033—(5) **For Christ,** Mt 8:2; 9:18; 15:25; 20:20; Mk 5:22; 7:25; Jn 9:38.
See Christ Worshiped, **3922**.
(6) **For God's Name.** See **2515**.
(7) **For Parents.** See **3971**.
(8) **For Religious Leaders.** See **1678**.
(9) **For Word of God.** See **427**.
(B) **FEAR OF GOD,** reverential.

3034—(1) **Commanded.**
Dt 10:12 And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, (Dt 13:4; Jos 4:24)

Jos 24:14 "Now fear the LORD and serve him with all faithfulness. Throw away the gods your forefathers worshiped beyond the River and in Egypt, and serve the LORD. (1Ch 16:30; 2Ch 19:7; Pr 3:7)

Ecc 12:13 Now all has been heard; here is the conclusion of the matter: Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man.

Isa 8:13 The LORD Almighty is the one you are to regard as holy, he is the one you are to fear, he is the one you are to dread,

Mt 10:28 Do not be afraid of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather, be afraid of the One who can destroy both soul and body in hell. (Lk 23:40; Ro 11:20)

1Pe 1:17 Since you call on a Father who judges each man's work impartially, live your lives as strangers here in reverent fear.

1Pe 2:17 Show proper respect to everyone: Love the brotherhood of believers, fear God, honor the king. (Rev 14:7)
See Honor God, **1676**; *Godly Reverence,* **3030**.

3035—(2) **Promises Concerning.**
1Sa 12:14 If you fear the LORD and serve and obey him and do not rebel against his commands, and if both you and the king who reigns over you follow the LORD your God—good!

Ps 25:12 Who, then, is the man that fears the LORD? He will instruct him in the way chosen for him.

Ps 31:19 How great is your goodness, which you have stored up for those who fear you, which you bestow in the sight of men on those who take refuge in you. (Ps 103:13; 147:11; Pr 1:7)

Isa 50:10 Who among you fears the LORD and obeys the word of his servant? Let him who walks in the dark, who has no light, trust in the name of the LORD and rely on his God. (Mal 3:16)

Lk 1:50 His mercy extends to those who fear him, from generation to generation.

Ac 10:35 but accepts men from every nation who fear him and do what is right.
See Obedience, **2614-2617**; *Blessings (2),* **481**; *God's Promises (1),* **2878**.

3036—(3) **Examples of** Righteous Men Dominated by, Ne 5:15; Job 1:8; Jnh 1:9, 16; Ac 5:11; 9:31; 10:2.
See Piety, **2986**; *Heathen Fear,* **858**.

IRREVERENCE, miscellaneous topics relating to.

3037—(C) **SCOFFERS,** Ps 73:11; Isa 5:19; Jer 17:15; Ac 17:18; 2Pe 3:3.
See Despisers, **989**; *Mockers,* **3163**; *Mocking,* **2393, 2394**; *Derision,* **977**; *Christ Reviled,* **3494**.

(D) **SACRILEGE**

3038—(1) **Condemned,** Lev 19:8; Nu 18:32; Ro 2:22; 1Co 11:22.

3039—(2) **Examples of,** Lev 10:1; 1Sa 2:17; 6:19; 13:9; 2Sa 6:6; 2Ki 21:7; 25:13; 1Ch 13:9; 2Ch 24:7; 26:16; 28:24; Da 5:2; Mt 21:13; Ac 8:19.
See Pollutions, **958-960**.

3040—(3) **By Pillaging the Temple,** 2Ki 12:18; 18:16; 2Ch 12:9; 16:2; 25:24; 28:21, 24; 36:10.
See Pollutions, **958-960**.

3041—REVERSALS of men's position by the Lord, Ps 75:7; 147:6; Mk 10:31; Lk 1:52; 6:25; 16:25.
See Proud Humbled, **1172**; *Saints Exalted,* **1165**.

3042—REVOLTS, examples of, 1Ki 12:16; 2Ki 8:20; 24:20; 2Ch 21:8.
See Conspiracy, **2780**; *Rebellion,* **2551**.

REWARD—PUNISHMENT

(A) **REWARD**

(1) **For Spiritual Service.**
See Reward (1), **1364**.

(2) **For Suffering Endured.**
See Reward (2), **1365**; *Overcomers,* **374**.

3043—(3) **General References to.**
Ge 15:1 After this, the word of the LORD came to Abram in a vision: "Do not be afraid, Abram. I am your shield, your very great reward."

Ps 19:9 The fear of the LORD is pure, enduring forever. The ordinances of the LORD are sure and altogether righteous.

Ps 19:11 By them is your servant warned; in keeping them there is great reward.

Ps 58:11 Then men will say, "Surely the righteous still are rewarded; surely there is a God who judges the earth." (Isa 40:10)

Isa 62:11 The LORD has made proclamation to the ends of the earth: "Say to the Daughter of Zion, 'See, your Savior comes! See, his reward is with him, and his recompense accompanies him.'" (Jer 31:16)

Mt 6:4 so that your giving may be in secret. Then your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you. (1Co 9:17; 2Jn 8)

Rev 22:12 "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done.
See Spiritual Crowns, **1367**; *Spiritual Kingship,* **1167**.

3044—(4) **Earthly, a Source of Temptation.**
Nu 22:7 The elders of Moab and Midian left, taking with them the fee for divination. When they came to Balaam, they told him what Balak had said. (Nu 22:17)

Dt 16:19 Do not pervert justice or show partiality. Do not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and twists the words of the righteous.

1Ki 13:7 The king said to the man of God, "Come home with me and have something to eat, and I will give you a gift." (2Ki 5:15)

Isa 1:23 Your rulers are rebels, companions of thieves; they all love bribes and chase after gifts. They do not defend the cause of the fatherless; the widow's case does not come before them.

Da 5:17 Then Daniel answered the king, "You may keep your gifts for yourself and give your rewards to someone else. Nevertheless, I will read the writing for the king and tell him what it means. (Mic 3:11)

Mic 7:3 Both hands are skilled in doing evil; the ruler demands gifts, the judge accepts bribes, the powerful dictate what they desire—they all conspire together.
See Refusing Gifts, **2077**; *Temptation Resisted,* **3589**; *Obedience (3),* **2616**; *Uprightness,* **3737**; *Recompense (1),* **3045**; *Retribution (1),* **3049**.

(B) **RECOMPENSE**

3045—(1) **Of Evil,** Isa 59:18; Eze 7:4; 9:10; 11:21; Hos 9:7; 2Th 1:6; Heb 2:2.
See Retribution, **3049, 3050**; *Divine Vengeance,* **3131**; *No Escape,* **3356**.

3046—(2) **Of Righteousness,** Ru 2:12; 2Sa 22:25; Pr 11:31; 13:21; Isa 35:4; Lk 14:14; Heb 10:35.
See Spiritual Crowns, **1367**; *Spiritual Kingship,* **1167**; *Heavenly Home,* **1356**; *Eternal Glory,* **1362**.

(C) **PUNISHMENT**

3047—(1) **Of the Wicked,** Isa 13:11; 26:21; 59:18; Jer 21:14; Zep 1:12; Lk 12:47; Ro 2:8; Heb 10:29.
See Threats, **3618**; *Sudden Destruction,* **3182**; *No Escape,* **3356**.

3048—(2) **Future,** Ps 11:6; Mal 4:1; Mt 18:9; 25:46; Mk 3:29; Lk 3:17; 2Th 1:9; 2Pe 2:9; Rev 14:11; 20:15.
See Future of Wicked, **1368-1375**; *Hell (1),* **1374**; *Punishments,* **2553-2565**.

(D) **RETRIBUTION**

3049—(1) **Threatened,** Ex 20:5; 32:34; Dt 7:10; 2Sa 12:10; Ps 7:16; 37:15; Isa 65:6; 66:6; Jer 23:2; 51:56; Ob 15; Mt 23:35; Heb 10:30.
See No Escape, **3356**; *Sin's Penalty,* **3352**; *The Wicked (10),* **3074**; *Threats,* **3618**.

3050—(2) **Examples of,** Jdg 1:7; 9:24; 2Sa 18:17; 1Ki 2:32; 2Ki 9:26; Est 7:10; 9:25.
See The Wicked, **3065-3074**.

3051—REZIN, king of Syria, 2Ki 15:37; 16:5; Isa 7:1.

3052—RIBLAH, a city in Syria (?), 2Ki 23:33; 25:6; Jer 39:5; 52:9.

3053—RIDDLES (N.M.), Jdg 14:12; Eze 17:2.

RIGHTEOUS—WICKED

3054—(A) THE RIGHTEOUS, promises to.

Job 36:7 He does not take his eyes off the righteous; he enthrones them with kings and exalts them forever.

Ps 34:15 The eyes of the LORD are on the righteous and his ears are attentive to their cry;

Ps 37:25 I was young and now I am old, yet I have never seen the righteous forsaken or their children begging bread.

Ps 92:12 The righteous will flourish like a palm tree, they will grow like a cedar of Lebanon; (Pr 3:32; 4:18; 12:13; 20:7)

Isa 3:10 Tell the righteous it will be well with them, for they will enjoy the fruit of their deeds.

Mt 13:43 Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.

See Obedience (3), **2616**; *Blessings,* **480-484**; *Reward,* **1364, 1365**; *Reward (3),* **3043**; *Death (4),* **2160**; *Seed of Righteous,* **1576**.

(B) SAINTS

3055—(1) Contrasted with Sinners, Pr 10:6, 16, 25; 11:5; 12:7; 13:21; 14:32; 15:6; 21:15; Ro 2:9; 1Pe 4:18.

See The Wicked (2), **3066**.

3056—(2) The Feet of, 1Sa 2:9; 2Sa 2:34; Ps 40:2; Isa 52:7; Eph 6:15.

3057—(3) Portion of, Ps 16:5; 73:26; 119:57; 142:5; La 3:24.

See Spiritual Heritage, **1754**.

3058—(4) Promises to, Ps 37:28; 97:10; 116:15; 132:16; 149:9; Da 7:27; 1Co 3:2; Rev 11:18.

See Children of God (3), **744**; *God's People,* **2723**; *Divine Promises,* **2878-2888**.

3059—(5) Sealed by God, Eze 9:4; 2Co 1:22; Rev 7:3; 9:4; 14:1; 22:4.

3060—(6) Steps of, Job 14:16; 31:4; Ps 18:36; 37:23; 40:2; Pr 4:12; 16:9.

See Saints (2), **3056**.

(C) THE UNGODLY

3061—(1) The Punishment of.

Ro 1:18 The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness,

1Ti 1:9)

1Pe 4:18 And, "If it is hard for the righteous to be saved, what will become of the ungodly and the sinner?"

2Pe 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;

2Pe 2:5 if he did not spare the ancient world when he brought the flood on its ungodly people, but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, and seven others;

2Pe 3:7 By the same word the present heavens and earth are reserved for fire, being kept for the day of judgment and destruction of ungodly men.

Jude 4 For certain men whose condemnation was written about long ago have secretly slipped in among you. They are godless men, who change the grace of our God into a license for immorality and deny Jesus Christ our only Sovereign and Lord.

See Punishment, **3047, 3048**; *Wicked,* **3067-3069**; *The Wicked (12),* **3076**.

3062—(2) A Great Host arrayed against God's People, Jdg 7:12; 1Sa 28:5; 1Ki 20:27; 2Ki 6:15; 18:17; 2Ch 14:9; 20:2; Ps 3:6; 27:3; Lk 22:47.

Names Given to.

3063—(3) Children of the Devil.

Mt 13:38 The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one,

Jn 8:44 You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

Ac 13:10 "You are a child of the devil and an enemy of everything that is right! You are full of all kinds of deceit and trickery. Will you never stop perverting the right ways of the Lord?

1Jn 3:10 This is how we know who the children of God are and who the children of the devil are: Anyone who does not do what is right is not a child of God; nor is anyone who does not love his brother.

3064—(4) Children of the World, Lk 16:8; 20:34; Eph 2:3; 5:6; Col 3:6.

See The Wicked (12), **3076**; *Stubble,* **3470**; *Titles of Wicked,* **3639**.

(D) THE WICKED

3065—(1) Characteristics of, Ps 5:9; 37:12; 52:3; 64:3; Pr 4:16; Isa 1:4; 57:20; 2Ti 3:3; Jude 13.

See Evil Generation, **1401**.

3066—(2) Contrasted with the Righteous, Ps 11:5; 32:10; 37:17; 75:10; Pr 28:1; Isa 65:14; Mal 3:18; Ro 2:9.

See Saints (1), **3055**.

3067—(3) Thwarted, Ge 11:8; Job 5:12; 12:17; Isa 37:27; 40:23; 41:11; 44:25; 45:16; Jer 20:11.

See Humiliation, **1173, 1174**; *Silence (6),* **3294**.

3068—(4) Die Before their Time, Job 22:16; Ps 37:22, 38; 55:23; Pr 10:27; Ecc 7:17; Isa 40:24.

See Sin Destructive, **3350**.

3069—(5) End of, Ps 37:38; 73:17; Pr 14:12; Ro 6:21; 2Co 11:15; Php 3:19; Heb 6:8; 1Pe 4:17; Rev 21:8.

See Death (7), **2161**.

3070—(6) Fate of, Ps 37:2, 10; 55:23; 75:8; 92:7; 112:10; 139:19; Pr 5:22; 2Pe 2:17; Jude 13.

See Future of Wicked, **1368-1375**; *Punishment,* **3047, 3048**; *Final Separation,* **291**.

3071—(7) Portion of, Job 20:29; 24:18; 27:13; Ps 11:6; Jer 13:25; Mt 24:51; Lk 12:46.

3072—(8) Rejection of, by God, 1Sa 15:23; 2Ki 17:20; Mt 25:12; Lk 13:27; Heb 12:17.

See Castaways, **1274**; *Reprobation,* **1815**; *Divine Curse,* **903**.

3073—(9) Uprooted, Dt 29:28; 1Ki 14:15; 2Ch 7:20; Ps 52:5; Pr 2:22; Jer 1:10; Mt 15:13.

See Sin's Penalty, **3352**.

3074—(10) Snared by their Own Acts, Job 18:8; Ps 9:15; Pr 22:5; 26:27; 28:10; 29:6; Ecc 10:8; Isa 8:15.

3075—(11) Pass Away Unlamented, 2Ch 21:20; Jer 16:4; 22:18; 25:33; Eze 7:11.

See Wicked Forgotten (1), **2288**.

3076—(12) Compared to Chaff, Job 21:18; Ps 1:4; Isa 5:24; 17:13; Hos 13:3; Mt 3:12.

RIGHTEOUSNESS—UNRIGHTEOUSNESS

(A) RIGHTEOUSNESS.

3077—(1) Of God. (Ezr 9:15)

Ps 48:10 Like your name, O God, your praise reaches to the ends of the earth; your right hand is filled with righteousness. (Ps 65:5)

Ps 97:2 Clouds and thick darkness surround him; righteousness and justice are the foundation of his throne.

Ps 119:137 Righteous are you, O LORD, and your laws are right.

Ps 145:17 The LORD is righteous in all his ways and loving toward all he has made.

Jer 23:6 In his days Judah will be saved and Israel will live in safety. This is the name by which he will be called: The LORD Our Righteousness. (1Jn 2:29)

See God's Holiness, **1597**; *Divine Perfection,* **2730, 2731**.

3078—(2) Of Christ.

Ps 45:7 You love righteousness and hate wickedness; therefore God, your God, has set you above your companions by anointing you with the oil of joy.

Isa 11:5 Righteousness will be his belt and faithfulness the sash around his waist. (Isa 42:6)

Isa 59:16 He saw that there was no one, he was appalled that there was no one to intervene; so his own arm worked salvation for him, and his own righteousness sustained him.

Jer 23:5 "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will raise up to David a righteous Branch, a King who will reign wisely and do what is just and right in the land.

Rev 19:11 I saw heaven standing open and there before me was a white horse, whose rider is called Faithful and True. With justice he judges and makes war.

See Christ Sinless, **2732**; *Christ's Perfection,* **2731**.

3079—(3) Examples of, 1Ki 15:14; 2Ch 14:2; 29:2; 31:20; Job 1:1; Zep 3:13; Lk 1:6; 2:37; Ac 24:16.

See Piety, **2986**; *Guilelessness,* **1761**; *Sanctified,* **3142**; *Obedience (2),* **2615**.

3080—(4) Commanded.

Da 4:27 Therefore, O king, be pleased to accept my advice: Renounce your sins by doing what is right, and your wickedness by being kind to the oppressed. It may be that then your prosperity will continue."

Hos 10:12 Sow for yourselves righteousness, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the LORD, until he comes and showers righteousness on you.

Mt 5:20 For I tell you that unless your righteousness surpasses that of the Pharisees and the teachers of the law, you will certainly not enter the kingdom of heaven. (Ac 24:25)

1Co 15:34 Come back to your senses as you ought, and stop sinning; for there are some who are ignorant of God—I say this to your shame.

Eph 6:14 Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place,

Php 1:11 filled with the fruit of righteousness that comes through Jesus Christ—to the glory and praise of God. (1Ti 6:11)

See Holiness (3), **1598**; *Piety,* **2986**; *Purity,* **1759**; *Do Good,* **3905**; *Obedience (1),* **2614**.

3081—(B) GODLINESS, exhortations concerning.

1Ti 2:1 I urge, then, first of all, that requests, prayers, intercession and thanksgiving be made for everyone—

1Ti 2:2 for kings and all those in authority, that we may live peaceful and quiet lives in all godliness and holiness.

1Ti 4:7 Have nothing to do with godless myths and old wives' tales; rather, train yourself to be godly. (1Ti 6:3)

1Ti 6:11 But you, man of God, flee from all this, and pursue righteousness, godliness, faith, love, endurance and gentleness.

Tit 2:12 It teaches us to say "No" to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives in this present age, (2Pe 1:3)

2Pe 3:11 Since everything will be destroyed in this way, what kind of people ought you to be? You ought to live holy and godly lives

See Piety, **2986**; *Holiness (3),* **1598**; *Obedience (1),* **2614**; *Worship God,* **3921**; *Godliness (1),* **2872**.

3082—(C) UNRIGHTEOUSNESS, general references to, Ro 1:18; 6:13; 2Th 2:10; 2Pe 2:13; 1Jn 5:17.

See Sin Defined, **3338**.

3083—(D) GODLESSNESS, Job 34:9; 35:10; Ps 10:4; 36:1; Mal 3:14; Ro 1:30; Eph 2:12; 1Ti 1:9.

See Atheism, **1225**; *Forgetting,* **3003**; *Prayerlessness,* **1089**.

3084—(E) UNGODLINESS, general references to, 2Ti 2:16; Tit 2:12; Jude 18.

See Atheism, **1225**; *Forgetting,* **3003**.

3085—(F) IMPIETY, general references to, Ex 5:2; 2Ch 32:17; Job 21:14; Pr 1:30; Da 3:15; Zep 1:12; Ro 1:28; 3:18.

3086—RIVERS, Names of (N.M.).

Abana, 2Ki 5:12.

Arnon, Dt 2:36.

Chebar, or Kebar, Eze 1:1.

Euphrates, Ge 2:14.

See Euphrates, **1157**.

Gozan, 2Ki 17:6; 1Ch 5:26.

Jordan. See Jordan (1), **1915.**

Kanah, Jos 16:8.

Kishon, Jdg 5:21.

Of Egypt (Nile), Ex 1:22.

Pharpar, 2Ki 5:12.

Pishon, Ge 2:11.

Tigris, or Hiddekel, Ge 2:14.

Ulai, Da 8:16.

3087—RIVERS, SPIRITUAL, a symbol of divine blessings, Ps 36:8; 46:4; Isa 48:18; Eze 47:5; Rev 22:1.

3088—RIZPAH, daughter of Aiah displayed maternal love (N.M.), 2Sa 3:7; 21:8.

See Maternal Love, **1624**.

3089—ROBBERY, examples of, Jdg 9:25; Job 24:16; Eze 22:29; Am 3:10; Lk 10:30.

See Stealing (1), **3447**; *Dishonesty,* **576, 577**.

3090—ROCK, water brought from (N.M.), Nu 20:11.

3091—ROD OF CORRECTION, Ps 89:32; Pr 10:13; 13:24; 22:15; 23:14; 26:3; 29:15; La 3:1.

See Correction, **1630**.

3092—ROD, OR STAFF, OF MOSES Ex 4:2, 17, 20; 7:19; 8:16; 9:23; 10:13; 14:16; 17:5, 9.

3093—RODS, OR STAFFS, Nu 17:8; 1Sa 14:27.

3094—SCROLLS of prophecy, Isa 8:1; Jer 36:2; Eze 2:9; 3:1; Zec 5:1.

3095—ROME, capital of the Roman empire, Ac 2:10; 18:2; 19:21; 23:11; 28:16; Ro 1:7; 2Ti 1:17.

3096—ROOTS OF EVIL (N.M.), Isa 5:24; Mal 4:1; Mt 3:10; Jude 12.

3097—RUTH, A Woman of Constancy.

Characteristics of.

Filial Love, constancy, piety, Ru 1:16.

Industry, Ru 2:6, 7, 23.

Filial obedience, Ru 3:5.

A Spotless name, Ru 3:11.

See Notable Women, **3870**.

S

SABBATH

3098—(1) General References to, Ge 2:3; Ex 16:23; Ps 118:24; Mt 12:1, 8; Mk 2:27; Heb 4:4.

3099—(2) Keeping of Commanded,

Ex 20:8 "Remember the Sabbath day by keeping it holy. (Ex 31:15)

Ex 34:21 "Six days you shall labor, but on the seventh day you shall rest; even during the plowing season and harvest you must rest.

Ex 35:3 Do not light a fire in any of your dwellings on the Sabbath day." (Lev 26:2; Dt 5:12)

Ne 10:31 "When the neighboring peoples bring merchandise or grain to sell on the Sabbath, we will not buy from them on the Sabbath or on any holy day. Every seventh year we will forgo working the land and will cancel all debts.

Isa 56:2 Blessed is the man who does this, the man who holds it fast, who keeps the Sabbath without desecrating it, and keeps his hand from doing any evil."

Isa 58:13 "If you keep your feet from breaking the Sabbath and from doing as you please on my holy day, if you call the Sabbath a delight and the LORD's holy day honorable, and if you honor it by not going your own way and not doing as you please or speaking idle words,

Isa 58:14 then you will find your joy in the LORD, and I will cause you to ride on the heights of the land and to feast on the inheritance of your father Jacob." The mouth of the LORD has spoken. (Je 17:21; Eze 44:24)

3100—(3) Lawful to do Good Deeds on.

Mt 12:12 How much more valuable is a man than a sheep! Therefore it is lawful to do good on the Sabbath."

Mk 6:2 When the Sabbath came, he began to teach in the synagogue, and many who heard him were amazed. "Where did this man get these things?" they asked. "What's this wisdom that has been given him, that he even does miracles! (Lk 6:6; Jn 5:9)

Jn 7:23 Now if a child can be circumcised on the Sabbath so that the law of Moses may not be broken, why are you angry with me for healing the whole man on the Sabbath?

Jn 9:14 Now the day on which Jesus had made the mud and opened the man's eyes was a Sabbath.

Ac 16:13 On the Sabbath we went outside the city gate to the river, where we expected to find a place of prayer. We sat down and began to speak to the women who had gathered there.

Ac 17:2 As his custom was, Paul went into the synagogue, and on three Sabbath days he reasoned with them from the Scriptures, (Ac 18:4)

3101—(4) Desecration of, under the Mosaic Law.

By Gathering Manna

Ex 16:27 Nevertheless, some of the people went out on the seventh day to gather it, but they found none.

Ex 16:28 Then the LORD said to Moses, "How long will you refuse to keep my commands and my instructions?

Death Penalty for

Ex 31:14 " 'Observe the Sabbath, because it is holy to you. Anyone who desecrates it must be put to death; whoever does any work on that day must be cut off from his people.

Nu 15:32 While the Israelites were in the desert, a man was found gathering wood on the Sabbath day.

Nu 15:35 Then the LORD said to Moses, "The man must die. The whole assembly must stone him outside the camp."

By Doing Ordinary Work

Ne 13:15 In those days I saw men in Judah treading winepresses on the Sabbath and bringing in grain and loading it on donkeys, together with wine, grapes, figs and all other kinds of loads. And they were bringing all this into Jerusalem on the Sabbath. Therefore I warned them against selling food on that day.

Warnings Concerning

Jer 17:27 But if you do not obey me to keep the Sabbath day holy by not carrying any load as you come through the gates of Jerusalem on the Sabbath day, then I will kindle an unquenchable fire in the gates of Jerusalem that will consume her fortresses.'"

Eze 20:13 "'Yet the people of Israel rebelled against me in the desert. They did not follow my decrees but rejected my laws—although the man who obeys them will live by them—and they utterly desecrated my Sabbaths. So I said I would pour out my wrath on them and destroy them in the desert.

Eze 22:8 You have despised my holy things and desecrated my Sabbaths.

Eze 22:15 I will disperse you among the nations and scatter you through the countries; and I will put an end to your uncleanness.

3102—(5) First Day of the Week, Events that Occurred on.

Christ Appeared to Mary

Mk 16:9 When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had driven seven demons.

Christ Appeared to the Two on the way to Emmaus

*Lk 24:13 Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about seven miles from Jerusalem.

Lk 24:14 They were talking with each other about everything that had happened.

Lk 24:15 As they talked and discussed these things with each other, Jesus himself came up and walked along with them;

Christ Appeared to the Disciples

Jn 20:19 On the evening of that first day of the week, when the disciples were together, with the doors locked for fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood among them and said, "Peace be with you!"

Paul Preached at Troas

Ac 20:7 On the first day of the week we came together to break bread. Paul spoke to the people and, because he intended to leave the next day, kept on talking until midnight. (1Co 16:2)

A Spiritual Revelation made to John

Rev 1:10 On the Lord's Day I was in the Spirit, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet,

Rev 1:11 which said: "Write on a scroll what you see and send it to the seven churches: to Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum, Thyatira, Sardis, Philadelphia and Laodicea."

See Attendance in Sanctuary, **3927**; *Worship Attendance,* **3523**.

3103—SABBATH DAY'S JOURNEY (about two thousand cubits, or 3,000 feet), Ac 1:12.

3104—SABBATICAL YEAR, one year in seven, year of release, Ex 23:11; Lev 25:4; Dt 15:1; 31:10; Jer 34:14.

See Jubilee, **1953**.

3105—SABEANS (N.M.), Job 1:15; Isa 43:3; 45:14.

3106—SACRED PLACES, Dt 12:5, 11; 14:23; 15:20; 16:2; 17:8; Jos 9:27; 18:1; 1Ch 22:1; 2Ch 7:15; Ps 78:68.

SACRIFICES

3107—(1) Examples of the Offering of, Ge 46:1; Ex 18:12; Jdg 2:5; 1Sa 1:21; 6:15; 11:15; 2Sa 6:13; 1Ch 21:28; 29:21; 2Ch 5:6; Jnh 1:16.

See Offerings, **2625-2636**.

3108—(2) Insufficient to Secure Salvation.

1Sa 15:22 But Samuel replied: "Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the voice of the LORD? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams. (Ps 40:6)

Ps 51:16 You do not delight in sacrifice, or I would bring it; you do not take pleasure in burnt offerings.

Ps 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise.

Isa 1:11 "The multitude of your sacrifices— what are they to me?" says the LORD. "I have more than enough of burnt offerings, of rams and the fat of fattened animals; I have no pleasure in the blood of bulls and lambs and goats.

Hos 6:6 For I desire mercy, not sacrifice, and acknowledgment of God rather than burnt offerings. (Am 5:22; Mic 6:6)

Mt 9:13 But go and learn what this means: 'I desire mercy, not sacrifice.' For I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners." (Mt 12:7)

Heb 9:9 This is an illustration for the present time, indicating that the gifts and sacrifices being offered were not able to clear the conscience of the worshiper.

See Good Works (3), **3904**.

3109—(3) Human Beings Offered as, Lev 18:21; Dt 12:31; 2Ki 3:27; 16:3; 2Ch 28:3; Ps 106:38; Isa 57:5; Jer 19:5; Eze 16:20.

3110—(4) Of Praise, Ps 107:22; 116:17; Jer 17:26; 33:11; Jnh 2:9; Heb 13:15.

See Praise, **1451-1454**; *Thanksgiving,* **1457**.

3111—(5) Of Righteousness, Dt 33:19; Ps 4:5; 51:19; Mal 3:3.

3112—SAFETY of the righteous assured, Ps 91:10; 112:8; 121:3; Pr 1:33; 3:23; 12:21; 21:31; Isa 32:18; Jer 23:6.

See Security (1), **3174**; *Divine Protection,* **364, 365**.

3113—SALOME, mother of James and John, Mk 15:40; 16:1.

SALT

3114—(1) General References to, Ge 19:26; Lev 2:13; Nu 18:19; 2Ki 2:20; Ezr 6:9.

3115—(2) Pillar of, Lot's wife became (N.M.), Ge 19:26; Lk 17:32.

See The Salt, **281**; *Dead Sea,* **939**.

SALVATION—CONDEMNATION

(A) SALVATION

3116—(1) Of God.

Ps 27:1 The LORD is my light and my salvation— whom shall I fear? The LORD is the stronghold of my life— of whom shall I be afraid?

Ps 37:39 The salvation of the righteous comes from the LORD; he is their stronghold in time of trouble. (Ps 62:2)

Isa 12:2 Surely God is my salvation; I will trust and not be afraid. The LORD, the LORD, is my strength and my song; he has become my salvation."

Isa 25:9 In that day they will say, "Surely this is our God; we trusted in him, and he saved us. This is the LORD, we trusted in him; let us rejoice and be glad in his salvation." (Jer 3:23)

Zep 3:17 The LORD your God is with you, he is mighty to save. He will take great delight in you, he will quiet you with his love, he will rejoice over you with singing." (1Ti 4:10)

See Redeemer, **2977**.

3117—(2) Only Through Christ. (Lk 1:69; 2:30)

The only door, Jn 10:9.

The only Savior, Ac 4:12.

His grace sufficient, Ac 15:11.

His blood avails, Ro 5:9; 1Th 5:9.

For the obedient, Heb 5:9.

At his coming, Heb 9:28.

See Savior, **3360-3368**; *Faith (6),* **1206**.

3118—(3) Conditions of.

Endurance

Mt 10:22 All men will hate you because of me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.

Faith and Confession

Ro 10:9 That if you confess with your mouth, "Jesus is Lord," and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved. (1Co 1:21; 15:2; 2Ti 3:15)

Spiritual Receptivity

Jas 1:21 Therefore, get rid of all moral filth and the evil that is so prevalent and humbly accept the word planted in you, which can save you.

Spiritual Diligence

2Pe 1:10 Therefore, my brothers, be all the more eager to make your calling and election sure. For if you do these things, you will never fall,

2Pe 1:11 and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Spiritual Cleansing

Rev 22:14 "Blessed are those who wash their robes, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may go through the gates into the city.

See Faith, **1203, 1206**; *Justification (1),* **1985**; *Eternal Life (2),* **2157**.

3119—(4) Possible for all Men.

Lk 3:6 And all mankind will see God's salvation.'"

Ac 2:21 And everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved.'

Ro 5:18 Consequently, just as the result of one trespass was condemnation for all men, so also the result of one act of righteousness was justification that brings life for all men.

Ro 10:13 for, "Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord will be saved."

1Ti 2:4 who wants all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth.

Tit 2:11 For the grace of God that brings salvation has appeared to all men.

Tit 2:12 It teaches us to say "No" to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives in this present age,

2Pe 3:9 The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

See Whoever, **3827, 3828**; *Impartiality,* **1979, 1980**; *Divine Call (3),* **1791**; *Gospel Universal,* **1442**; *Gentiles,* **2383, 2384**.

3120—(5) Free, Isa 55:1; Ro 3:24; Rev 22:17.

See Salvation (4), **3119**.

3121—(6) Sought, 1Ch 16:35; Ps 31:16; 54:1; 85:7; 106:4; 119:41; Ac 16:30.

See Pardon (2), **3126**; *Deliverance (4),* **971**.

3122—(7) Promised, Ps 91:16; Isa 45:17; Mk 16:16; Lk 19:9; Ac 11:14; 16:31.

See Obedience (3), **2616**.

3123—(8) The Gift of God.

Jn 3:16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

Jn 4:10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living water." (Ro 5:15)

Ro 6:23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Ro 8:32 He who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all—how will he not also, along with him, graciously give us all things?

2Co 9:15 Thanks be to God for his indescribable gift!

Eph 2:8 For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God—

3124—(B) NO CONDEMNATION, for the righteous.

Isa 50:9 It is the Sovereign LORD who helps me. Who is he that will condemn me? They will all wear out like a garment; the moths will eat them up.

Lk 6:37 "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive, and you will be forgiven.

Jn 3:18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

Jn 5:24 "I tell you the truth, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be condemned; he has crossed over from death to life.

Ro 8:1 Therefore, there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus,

Ro 8:34 Who is he that condemns? Christ Jesus, who died—more than that, who was raised to life—is at the right hand of God and is also interceding for us. (1Jn 3:21)

(C) PARDON, DIVINE

3125—(1) Promised.

Isa 43:25 "I, even I, am he who blots out your transgressions, for my own sake, and remembers your sins no more.

Isa 44:22 I have swept away your offenses like a cloud, your sins like the morning mist. Return to me, for I have redeemed you."

Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way and the evil man his thoughts. Let him turn to the LORD, and he will have mercy on him, and to our God, for he will freely pardon. (Jer 5:1; 31:34; 33:8; Eze 36:25)

Mic 7:18 Who is a God like you, who pardons sin and forgives the transgression of the remnant of his inheritance? You do not stay angry forever but delight to show mercy. (Heb 8:12)

1Jn 1:9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness.

See Forgiveness (1), **1314**; *Mercy (3),* **2299**; *Restoration (1),* **3025**.

3126—(2) Sought, Ex 32:32; 34:9; Nu 14:19; 1Sa 15:25; 2Sa 24:10; Ps 25:11; 51:1; Da 9:19.

See Mercy Sought, **2301**.

3127—(D) FORGIVENESS OF SIN, general references to.

Mt 26:28 This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.

Lk 3:3 He went into all the country around the Jordan, preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.

Lk 24:47 and repentance and forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

Ac 2:38 Peter replied, "Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins. And you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit. (Ro 3:25)

Heb 9:22 In fact, the law requires that nearly everything be cleansed with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. (Heb 10:18)

See Sin Forgiven, **3345**; *Forgiveness (1),* **1314**.

3128—(E) ATONEMENT for sin, general references to, Ro 3:25; 1Jn 2:2; 4:10.

(F) CONDEMNATION

3129—(1) General References to, Jn 3:19; Ro 5:18; 1Co 11:34; 1Ti 3:6; Tit 3:11; Jas 5:12.

3130—(2) Men under, 2Sa 24:10; Job 42:6; Ps 31:10; 32:3; Eze 33:10.

See Conviction of Sin, **1764**; *Remorse,* **1765**; *Self-condemnation,* **3221**.

3131—(G) DIVINE VENGEANCE, Dt 32:35; Ps 94:1; Eze 25:17; Mic 5:15; Na 1:2; Ro 12:19; 2Th 1:8; Heb 10:30.

See Punishment, **3047, 3048**; *Threats,* **3618**; *Retribution,* **3049, 3050**.

3132—(H) GOD'S WRATH.

2Ki 22:13 "Go and inquire of the LORD for me and for the people and for all Judah about what is written in this book that has been found. Great is the LORD's anger that burns against us because our fathers have not obeyed the words of this book; they have not acted in accordance with all that is written there concerning us."

Ps 2:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry and you be destroyed in your way, for his wrath can flare up in a moment. Blessed are all who take refuge in him.

Jn 3:36 Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life, but whoever rejects the Son will not see life, for God's wrath remains on him."

Ro 1:18 The wrath of God is being revealed from heaven against all the godlessness and wickedness of men who suppress the truth by their wickedness,

Ro 2:8 But for those who are self-seeking and who reject the truth and follow evil, there will be wrath and anger.

Eph 5:6 Let no one deceive you with empty words, for because of such things God's wrath comes on those who are disobedient. (1Th 2:16)

See God's Anger, **3955**; *Divine Indignation,* **3958**; *Provoking God,* **2914**.

SAMARIA

3133—(1) City of, 1Ki 16:24, 29; 20:1; 2Ki 6:19; 17:5; 18:9; Isa 8:4; Mic 1:6; Ac 8:5.

3134—(2) Province of, 2Ki 23:19; Jn 4:4; Ac 8:1; 9:31; 15:3.

SAMARITANS, inhabitants of Samaria.

3135—(1) Facts Concerning (N.M.).

They were colonists whom the king of Assyria sent to inhabit the Land of Israel after the captivity, and hence were despised by the Jews. 2Ki 17:24-41; Jn 4:9.

In the time of Zerubbabel they sought to form an alliance with the returned captives and to unite with them in building the temple, but were rejected. Ezr 4:2, 3.

They had a temple on Mt. Gerizim. Jn 4:20.

They were treated with charity by Christ, see Parable of Good Samaritan. Lk 10:30.

Healing of the Ten Lepers, Lk 17:12-18.

Instruction of the Samaritan woman, Jn 4.

Two days' work in Samaria, Jn 4:40.

Philip did a successful work among them, Ac 8:5-8.

3136—(2) Marginal Chain of texts, 2Ki 17:24; Ezr 4:2; Ne 4:2; Mt 10:5; Lk 9:52; 10:33; 17:16; Jn 4:9, 39; 8:48; Ac 8:25.

3137—SAMSON, son of Manoah, one of the Judges, Jdg 13:24; 14:1; 15:7; 16:20, 30.
A Life of Contrasts (N.M.).
Separated as a Nazirite, Jdg 13:5; 16:17.
Yet tampering with evil associations, Jdg 14:1-3.
Spiritual at times, Jdg 13:25; 15:14.
Yet under the power of carnal appetites, Jdg 16:1-4.
Childish in his plans, Jdg 15:4.
Yet courageous in battle, Jdg 15:11-14.
Mighty in physical strength, Jdg 16:3, 9, 12, 14.
Yet weak in resisting temptation, Jdg 16:15-17.
His sad end, Jdg 16:30.
3138—SAMUEL, son of Elkanah and Hannah, the last of the Judges, general references to, 1Sa 1:20; 2:11, 18; 3:1, 19; 4:1; 7:15; 8:1; 9:14; 13:11; 16:1; 19:18; 25:1; 28:3, 11; 1Ch 9:22; Ps 99:6; Jer 15:1; Heb 11:32.
The Upright Judge (N.M.), 1Sa 12:3, 4.
Life Summarized.
Consecrated to God by his parents, 1Sa 1:24-28.
A wonderful childhood, 1Sa 2:18-21.
Like that of Christ. 1Sa 2:26.
Heard God's voice in boyhood, 1Sa 3:1-18.
Courageous, 1Sa 13:13; 15:16-29.
A man of prayer, 1Sa 7:5-8; 8:6; 12:17; 15:11.
An inspired prophet, 1Sa 3:19, 21; 9:22.
A circuit judge, 1Sa 7:16.
3139—SANBALLAT, opposes the rebuilding of Jerusalem, Ne 2:10; 4:1; 6:2; 13:28.

SANCTIFICATION

3140—(1) How Secured.
Jn 17:17 Sanctify them by the truth; your word is truth. (Ro 15:16)
1Co 1:30 It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption.
Eph 5:26 to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word,
2Ti 2:21 If a man cleanses himself from the latter, he will be an instrument for noble purposes, made holy, useful to the Master and prepared to do any good work. (Heb 10:10)
Heb 13:12 And so Jesus also suffered outside the city gate to make the people holy through his own blood.
1Pe 1:2 who have been chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and sprinkling by his blood: Grace and peace be yours in abundance.
See Blood of Christ, **679.**
3141—(2) Commanded, Ex 19:22; Lev 20:26; Nu 11:18; Jos 3:5; 1Sa 16:5; 2Ch 29:5; 1Th 4:3; 5:23.
See Holiness (3), **1598**; *Righteousness (4),* **3080**; *Spir. Cleansing (2),* **962.**

3142—SANCTIFIED ONES, Jn 17:19; Ac 20:32; 1Co 1:2; 6:11; Eph 5:26; Heb 2:11; Jude 1.
See The Righteous, **3054**; *Children of God (1),* **742**; *Children of God (3),* **744**; *The Elect,* **2724**; *Saints,* **3055-3060.**
3143—SAND of the sea, (figurative), Ge 22:17; Hos 1:10; Heb 11:12; Rev 20:8.
3144—SAPPHIRA, wife of Ananias (N.M.), Ac 5:1.
3145—SARAH, or Sarai, wife of Abraham, Ge 11:29; 16:5; 17:15; 18:12; 20:2; 21:6; 23:1; Ro 9:9; Heb 11:11; 1Pe 3:6.
The Mother of Nations (N.M.), Ge 17:15, 16.
Beautiful, Ge 12:11.
Impatient of divine delays, attempts to anticipate the plans of providence; compare Ge 15:4 with Ge 16:2.
Brings family trouble upon herself, Ge 16:5, 6.
Again disbelieves God's promise, Ge 18:12-15.
The ruling personality in the home, Ge 21:10-12.
In spite of her infirmities honored of God, Ge 17:15.
Mentioned in the roll of Bible heroes, Heb 11:11.
See Notable Women, **3870.**
3146—SARCASM, Jdg 9:7-15; 10:14; 1Sa 11:10; 17:28; 1Ki 18:27; 20:11; 2Ki 14:9; Ne 4:2; Jn 19:3.
See Mocking, **2393, 2394**; *Christ Mocked,* **3493**; *Christ Reviled,* **3494**; *Scoffers,* **3037.**
3147—SARDIS, the capital of Lydia (N.M.), Rev 1:11; 3:1.

SATAN—EVIL SPIRITS

(A) SATAN

3148—(1) Facts Concerning, Ge 3:14; Job 1:6; 2Co 11:14; Rev 9:11; 20:2, 7.
3149—(2) Defeat of, by Christ, (Ge 3:15)
Lk 4:13 When the devil had finished all this tempting, he left him until an opportune time.
Jn 12:30 Jesus said, "This voice was for your benefit, not mine.
Jn 12:31 Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out.
Jn 14:30 I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold on me,
2Th 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming.
Heb 2:14 Since the children have flesh and blood, he too shared in their humanity so that by his death he might destroy him who holds the power of death—that is, the devil—
1Jn 3:8 He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work. (Rev 20:10)
See Christ, Victor, **372.**
3150—(3) Power of.
Permitted to Afflict the Righteous
Job 1:12 The LORD said to Satan, "Very well, then, everything he has is in your hands, but on the man himself do not lay a finger." Then Satan went out from the presence of the LORD.
Claims Authority over the World
Lk 4:6 And he said to him, "I will give you all their authority and splendor, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to.
Sinners Under the Dominion of
Ac 26:18 to open their eyes and turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan to God, so that they may receive forgiveness of sins and a place among those who are sanctified by faith in me.'
Blinds the Minds of Unbelievers
2Co 4:3 And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing.
2Co 4:4 The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.
Contends with the Saints
Eph 6:12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.
Inspires Counterfeit Miracles
2Th 2:9 The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders, (Heb 2:14)
3151—(4) The Malignant Work of. (Ge 3:1)
Tempting to Disobedience
Ge 3:4 "You will not surely die," the serpent said to the woman.
Ge 3:5 "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil." (1Ch 21:1)
Slandering Saints
Job 1:9 "Does Job fear God for nothing?" Satan replied.
Job 1:10 "Have you not put a hedge around him and his household and everything he has? You have blessed the work of his hands, so that his flocks and herds are spread throughout the land.
Job 1:11 But stretch out your hand and strike everything he has, and he will surely curse you to your face."
Inflicting Disease
Job 2:7 So Satan went out from the presence of the LORD and afflicted Job with painful sores from the soles of his feet to the top of his head.
Opposing the Righteous
Zec 3:1 Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and Satan standing at his right side to accuse him.
Tempting Christ
Mt 4:1 Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the desert to be tempted by the devil. (Mt 4:3)

Removing the Good Seed
Mt 13:19 When anyone hears the message about the kingdom and does not understand it, the evil one comes and snatches away what was sown in his heart. This is the seed sown along the path.

Sowing the Weeds
Mt 13:38 The field is the world, and the good seed stands for the sons of the kingdom. The weeds are the sons of the evil one,

Mt 13:39 and the enemy who sows them is the devil. The harvest is the end of the age, and the harvesters are angels.

Ruining Soul and Body
Lk 9:42 Even while the boy was coming, the demon threw him to the ground in a convulsion. But Jesus rebuked the evil spirit, healed the boy and gave him back to his father. (Lk 13:16)

Lying
Jn 8:44 You belong to your father, the devil, and you want to carry out your father's desire. He was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies.

Instigating men to Sin
Jn 13:2 The evening meal was being served, and the devil had already prompted Judas Iscariot, son of Simon, to betray Jesus. (Ac 5:3; 2Co 12:7; Eph 2:2; 1Th 2:18)

Preying upon Men
1Pe 5:8 Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. (Rev 2:10)

See Temptation (1), **3584**.

3152—(5) Humbled, Ge 3:14; Zec 3:2; Lk 10:18; Rev 12:9; 20:3.

3153—(6) The Arch Deceiver attempts to Ruin Men by.

Lying promises, Ge 3:5.

Misusing the Scriptures, Mt 4:6.

Cunning plans, 2Co 2:11.

Appearing as an angel of light, 2Co 11:14.

3154—(7) Duty of Resisting.
Eph 4:26 "In your anger do not sin": Do not let the sun go down while you are still angry,

Eph 4:27 and do not give the devil a foothold.

Eph 6:11 Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes.

Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

1Pe 5:8 Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

1Pe 5:9 Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of sufferings.

See Resist Temptation, **3590**.

3155—(8) Called the Prince of this World, Jn 12:31; 14:30; 16:11.

Names and titles of. See **3638**.

Tempts men.
See Temptation (1), **3584**; *Enticers,* **3593**; *Seducers,* **3594**.

Vanquished by men. See **373**.

(B) EVIL SPIRITS, DEMONS

3156—(1) General References to, Mt 12:45; Mk 1:26; 5:9; 7:30; 9:17; 16:9; Lk 10:19; Ac 8:7; 19:13; Eph 6:12; 1Ti 4:1; Jas 2:19; Rev 16:14.

See Demoniacs, **975**.

3157—(2) Cast out of Men, Mt 8:32; 9:33; 15:28; 17:18; Mk 1:26, 34; Lk 8:2; Ac 5:16; 16:18; 19:12.

See Demoniacs, **975**; *Christ Divine (5),* **705**.

3158—SAUL, son of Kish, first king of Israel, 1Sa 9:2, 26; 10:1, 9; 13:9; 15:11; 16:1; 17:2, 58; 18:2, 11, 22, 28; 19:1, 11; 20:27; 22:6; 23:8; 24:4; 26:1; 27:1; 28:5; 31:4; 2Sa 1:17; 1Ch 8:33.

The Man who Lost a Crown, characteristics of (N.M.).

Fine personal appearance, 1Sa 9:2; 10:24.

Early Years
Humility, 1Sa 10:22.
Self-control, 1Sa 10:27; 11:13.

Later Years
Self-will, 1Sa 13:12, 13.
Disobedience, 1Sa 15:11-23.
Jealousy and hatred, 1Sa 18:8; 19:1.
Superstition, 1Sa 28:7.
Suicide, 1Sa 31:4.

3159—SAWS, 2Sa 12:31; 1Ki 7:9; Isa 10:15.

3160—SCAPEGOAT (N.M.), Lev 16:8, 21; Isa 53:6.

3161—SCARLET, Ex 25:4; Lev 14:4; Nu 4:8; Jos 2:18; 2Sa 1:24; Pr 31:21; Isa 1:18; Mt 27:28; Rev 17:3.

3162—SCHISM, or Division (N.M.), 1Co 1:13; 11:18; 12:25.

3163—SCORNERS, or mockers, warnings concerning, Pr 1:22; 3:34; 13:1; 14:6; 19:29; 22:10; 29:8.

See Scoffers, **3037**; *Mocking,* **2393, 2394**; *Christ Mocked,* **3493**.

3164—SCORPIONS, a large insect of the spider species having a poisonous sting, Dt 8:15; Eze 2:6; Lk 11:12.

SCOUNDREL. See Base Fellows, **348**.

3165—SCRIBES, writers or secretaries, men who copied the scriptures; in the NT, teachers of the Law, 2Sa 8:17; 2Ki 18:18; Ezr 7:6; Ne 8:1; Est 3:12; Jer 8:8; Mt 5:20; 7:29; 9:3; 16:21; 17:10; 20:18; 23:2, 15; 27:41; Mk 12:38; Lk 5:21; 20:46; 1Co 1:20.

3166—SCRIPTURES, general references to, Mt 22:29; Lk 24:32; Ro 16:26; Jas 2:8.

See The Bible, **414-434**.

3167—SEA, GREAT, or Mediterranean, Nu 34:6; Jos 1:4; 9:1; 15:12; 23:4; Eze 47:10; 48:28.

3168—SEAL, a signet or stamp, 1Ki 21:8; Est 8:8; Jer 32:10; Da 6:17; Mt 27:66.

3169—SEASONS, THE (N.M.), Ge 1:14; 8:22; Ps 104:19; Da 2:21; Mt 21:41.

See Months, **2398**.

3170—SECRETS, not to be revealed, Pr 11:13; 20:19; 25:9; Mt 18:15.

SECTS AND PARTIES, Jewish.

3171—(1) Pharisees, Mt 3:7; 15:1 16:1; 19:3; 23:2; Lk 7:30; 18:10; Ac 5:34 23:6.

A party among the Jews that lai great stress upon the observance of rite and ceremonies.

They made a pretense of superior piet and separated themselves from the com mon people. They were believers in th immortality of the soul, the resurrectio of the body, and the existence of angel and spirits.

3172—(2) Sadducees, a materialisti party among the Jews, that denied th resurrection and the existence of angel and spirits. They also rejected the tradi tions of the elders, Mt 3:7; 16:6; 22:23, 34 Ac 4:1; 5:17; 23:8.

See Materialism, **1226**.

3173—(3) Herodians, Mt 22:16; Mk 3:6; 12:13.

SECURITY—INSECURITY

(A) SECURITY of the saints.

3174—(1) General References to.
Job 11:18 You will be secure, becaus there is hope; you will look about you an take your rest in safety.

Ps 91:5 You will not fear the terror o night, nor the arrow that flies by day,

Ps 112:7 He will have no fear of bad news; his heart is steadfast, trusting in the LORD. (Ps 125:1; Pr 1:33)

Pr 3:24 when you lie down, you wil not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet. (Isa 33:16; 43:2)

Heb 13:6 So we say with confidence "The Lord is my helper; I will not be afraid. What can man do to me?"

1Pe 3:13 Who is going to harm you i you are eager to do good?

See Safety, **3112**; *Divine Protection* **364, 365**; *Protective Prov. (2),* **2910**; *Divine Protector,* **368, 370, 371**.

3175—(2) They are Firmly Established, 2Ch 20:20; Ps 40:2; 112:8; Pr 12:19; Isa 54:14; Ro 16:25; Col 2:7; 2Th 2:17; Heb 13:9.

3176—(3) They cannot be Moved Ps 15:5; 16:8; 21:7; 46:5; 55:22; 66:9 112:6; 121:3; 125:1; Pr 10:30.

See Safety, **3112**; *Carnal Security* **3187**.

(B) FOUNDATION SPIRITUAL furnishes perfect security.

3177—(1) General References to.
Isa 28:16 So this is what the Sovereign LORD says: "See, I lay a stone in Zion, a tested stone, a precious cornerstone for a sure foundation; the one who trusts will never be dismayed. (Isa 54:11)

Mt 7:24 "Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock.

1Co 3:11 For no one can lay any foundation other than the one already laid, which is Jesus Christ. (Eph 2:20)

1Ti 6:19 In this way they will lay up treasure for themselves as a firm foundation for the coming age, so that they may take hold of the life that is truly life.

2Ti 2:19 Nevertheless, God's solid foundation stands firm, sealed with this inscription: "The Lord knows those who are his," and, "Everyone who confesses the name of the Lord must turn away from wickedness." (1Pe 2:6)

3178—(2) God as, Dt 32:4, 31; 1Sa 2:2; 2Sa 22:47; Ps 18:31; 28:1; 62:2; 94:22.
See Divine Protection, **364, 365**; *Divine Protector (e),* **370**.

3179—(3) Christ the Cornerstone. (Ps 118:22)

Mt 21:42 Jesus said to them, "Have you never read in the Scriptures: " 'The stone the builders rejected has become the capstone; the Lord has done this, and it is marvelous in our eyes'?

Ac 4:11 He is " 'the stone you builders rejected, which has become the capstone.

Eph 2:20 built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone.

1Pe 2:6 For in Scripture it says: "See, I lay a stone in Zion, a chosen and precious cornerstone, and the one who trusts in him will never be put to shame."

(C) INSECURITY of the Wicked.

3180—(1) General References to.

Ps 73:18 Surely you place them on slippery ground; you cast them down to ruin.

Pr 23:34 You will be like one sleeping on the high seas, lying on top of the rigging. (Isa 30:13; Jer 13:16)

Jer 23:12 "Therefore their path will become slippery; they will be banished to darkness and there they will fall. I will bring disaster on them in the year they are punished," declares the LORD.

Eze 13:10 " 'Because they lead my people astray, saying, "Peace," when there is no peace, and because, when a flimsy wall is built, they cover it with whitewash,

Eze 13:11 therefore tell those who cover it with whitewash that it is going to fall. Rain will come in torrents, and I will send hailstones hurtling down, and violent winds will burst forth.

Mt 7:26 But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand.

Mt 7:27 The rain came down, the streams rose, and the winds blew and beat against that house, and it fell with a great crash."

See False Trusts, **3183**; *Carnal Security,* **3187**.

3181—(2) Fall of the Wicked Foretold, Pr 11:5; 22:14; Ecc 10:8; Jer 6:15; 8:4; Hos 4:14; Am 8:14.
See Proud Humbled, **1172**; *Humiliation,* **1173, 1174**.

3182—(3) The Sudden Overthrow of Sinners, Pr 6:15; 24:22; 29:1; Ecc 9:12; Isa 30:13; 47:11; Jer 15:8; 1Th 5:3.
See The Wicked (12), **3076**; *Whirlwind (2),* **2331**; *Stubble,* **3470**.

(D) FALSE TRUSTS make life insecure.

3183—(1) General References to, Ps 52:7; 146:3; Pr 11:28; 28:26; Isa 31:1; 47:10; Jer 17:5; 49:4; Am 6:1.
See False Hopes, **1191**; *Self-confidence,* **3188, 3189**.

3184—(2) Trust in Man, warnings concerning.

Ps 118:9 It is better to take refuge in the LORD than to trust in princes. (Ps 146:3)

Isa 2:22 Stop trusting in man, who has but a breath in his nostrils. Of what account is he? (Isa 30:2)

*Isa 31:1 Woe to those who go down to Egypt for help, who rely on horses, who trust in the multitude of their chariots and in the great strength of their horsemen, but do not look to the Holy One of Israel, or seek help from the LORD. (Isa 31:3; 36:6)

Jer 17:5 This is what the LORD says: "Cursed is the one who trusts in man, who depends on flesh for his strength and whose heart turns away from the LORD. (Hos 5:13)

See Egypt, **1100**; *War (8),* **3773**.

3185—(3) Trust in Riches, the folly of.

Job 31:24 "If I have put my trust in gold or said to pure gold, 'You are my security,'

Job 31:25 if I have rejoiced over my great wealth, the fortune my hands had gained,

Job 31:28 then these also would be sins to be judged, for I would have been unfaithful to God on high.

Ps 52:7 "Here now is the man who did not make God his stronghold but trusted in his great wealth and grew strong by destroying others!" (Pr 11:28)

Pr 18:11 The wealth of the rich is their fortified city; they imagine it an unscalable wall.

Mk 10:24 The disciples were amazed at his words. But Jesus said again, "Children, how hard it is to enter the kingdom of God!

Lk 12:19 And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry." '

Lk 12:20 "But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?'

1Ti 6:17 Command those who are rich in this present world not to be arrogant nor to put their hope in wealth, which is so uncertain, but to put their hope in God, who richly provides us with everything for our enjoyment.

See Riches (3), **2807**; *Riches (5),* **2809**.

3186—(4) Trust in Weapons vain, 1Sa 17:45; Ps 44:6; Hos 1:7; Hag 2:22.

3187—(E) CARNAL SECURITY, leads men to dream of escape from common ills.

Death

Isa 28:15 You boast, "We have entered into a covenant with death, with the grave we have made an agreement. When an overwhelming scourge sweeps by, it cannot touch us, for we have made a lie our refuge and falsehood our hiding place."

Grief

Isa 47:8 "Now then, listen, you wanton creature, lounging in your security and saying to yourself, 'I am, and there is none besides me. I will never be a widow or suffer the loss of children.'

War and Famine

Jer 5:12 They have lied about the LORD; they said, "He will do nothing! No harm will come to us; we will never see sword or famine.

Jer 21:13 I am against you, Jerusalem, you who live above this valley on the rocky plateau, declares the LORD—you who say, "Who can come against us? Who can enter our refuge?" (Jer 49:4; Am 9:10)

Humiliation

Ob 3 The pride of your heart has deceived you, you who live in the clefts of the rocks and make your home on the heights, you who say to yourself, 'Who can bring me down to the ground?'

Poverty

Lk 12:19 And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry." '

(F) SELF-CONFIDENCE, an element of insecurity.

3188—(1) The Danger of.

Pr 28:26 He who trusts in himself is a fool, but he who walks in wisdom is kept safe. (Isa 47:8)

Hos 10:13 But you have planted wickedness, you have reaped evil, you have eaten the fruit of deception. Because you have depended on your own strength and on your many warriors, (Ob 3)

Mt 26:33 Peter replied, "Even if all fall away on account of you, I never will."

Lk 18:9 To some who were confident of their own righteousness and looked down on everybody else, Jesus told this parable:

1Co 10:12 So, if you think you are standing firm, be careful that you don't fall!

3189—(2) Miscellaneous References to, Pr 14:16; Jer 48:7; Zep 2:15; Mt 20:22; Mk 14:31; Lk 22:33.
See Boasting, **1730, 1731**; *Conceit,* **1728**; *Men's Plans,* **2774**; *Prosperity,* **2898, 2899**.

3190—SEEING GOD, Ge 32:30; Ex 24:10; Jdg 13:22; Job 42:5; Ps 141:8; Isa 6:5; 33:17; Jn 14:9.
See Spiritual Vision, **509**; *Divine Appearances,* **206**.

SEEKING GOD

3191—(1) The Duty of.

Dt 4:29 But if from there you seek the LORD your God, you will find him if you look for him with all your heart and with all your soul. (2Ch 14:4)

Ps 105:4 Look to the LORD and his strength; seek his face always.

Isa 55:6 Seek the LORD while he may be found; call on him while he is near. (Jer 29:13)

Hos 10:12 Sow for yourselves righteousness, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the LORD, until he comes and showers righteousness on you. (Am 5:4; Zep 2:3; Mt 6:33)

Lk 11:10 For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.

Ac 17:27 God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us.

See Prayer, **2816-2840**; *Waiting on God,* **3762**; *Prayer (25),* **2841**; *God's Promises (9),* **2886**.

3192—(2) Examples of, 2Ch 11:16; 14:7; 17:4; 26:5; Ezr 8:21; Ps 24:6; 27:8; 119:10; Da 9:3; Jn 12:21.

See Crying to God, **1071, 1072**; *Inquiring of God (1),* **1470**.

SELF-ABASEMENT—SELF-EXALTATION

3193—(A) SELF-ABASEMENT of the Righteous, Ge 18:27; Ex 3:11; 4:10; 1Sa 9:21; Pr 30:2; Mk 1:7; 1Co 15:9.

See Humility, **1714-1720**; *Humility (6),* **1721**; *Repentance (3),* **2708**; *Confession of Sin,* **816-818**.

3194—(B) SELF-EXALTATION, the folly of.

Pr 17:19 He who loves a quarrel loves sin; he who builds a high gate invites destruction.

Pr 25:6 Do not exalt yourself in the king's presence, and do not claim a place among great men;

Pr 25:7 it is better for him to say to you, "Come up here," than for him to humiliate you before a nobleman. What you have seen with your eyes

Pr 25:27 It is not good to eat too much honey, nor is it honorable to seek one's own honor.

Isa 14:13 You said in your heart, "I will ascend to heaven; I will raise my throne above the stars of God; I will sit enthroned on the mount of assembly, on the utmost heights of the sacred mountain.

Isa 14:14 I will ascend above the tops of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High." (Isa 47:10; Eze 28:2; 31:10)

Ob 4 Though you soar like the eagle and make your nest among the stars, from there I will bring you down," declares the LORD.

Mt 23:12 For whoever exalts himself will be humbled, and whoever humbles himself will be exalted.

Mk 10:37 They replied, "Let one of us sit at your right and the other at your left in your glory."

See Boasting, **1730, 1731**; *Conceit,* **1728**; *Pride,* **1722, 1723**.

3195—(C) AMBITION, WORLDLY, examples of.

Men after the Flood

Ge 11:4 Then they said, "Come, let us build ourselves a city, with a tower that reaches to the heavens, so that we may make a name for ourselves and not be scattered over the face of the whole earth."

Absalom

2Sa 15:1 In the course of time, Absalom provided himself with a chariot and horses and with fifty men to run ahead of him.

2Sa 15:2 He would get up early and stand by the side of the road leading to the city gate. Whenever anyone came with a complaint to be placed before the king for a decision, Absalom would call out to him, "What town are you from?" He would answer, "Your servant is from one of the tribes of Israel."

2Sa 15:4 And Absalom would add, "If only I were appointed judge in the land! Then everyone who has a complaint or case could come to me and I would see that he gets justice."

Adonijah

1Ki 1:5 Now Adonijah, whose mother was Haggith, put himself forward and said, "I will be king." So he got chariots and horses ready, with fifty men to run ahead of him. (2Ki 14:10; Ps 49:11; Isa 14:13; 22:16; Hab 2:5)

The Mother of James and John

Mt 20:21 "What is it you want?" he asked. She said, "Grant that one of these two sons of mine may sit at your right and the other at your left in your kingdom." (Lk 11:43)

The Disciples

Lk 22:24 Also a dispute arose among them as to which of them was considered to be greatest.

The Jews

Jn 5:44 How can you believe if you accept praise from one another, yet make no effort to obtain the praise that comes from the only God? (2Th 2:4)

See Pride (2), **1723**.

3196—SELF-DECEPTION, the natural results of.

Self-esteem

Ps 36:2 For in his own eyes he flatters himself too much to detect or hate his sin.

Spiritual Bondage

Isa 44:20 He feeds on ashes, a deluded heart misleads him; he cannot save himself, or say, "Is not this thing in my right hand a lie?"

Conceit

Gal 6:3 If anyone thinks he is something when he is nothing, he deceives himself.

Careless Hearing

Jas 1:22 Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says.

An Unbridled Tongue

Jas 1:26 If anyone considers himself religious and yet does not keep a tight rein on his tongue, he deceives himself and his religion is worthless.

Sanctimony

1Jn 1:8 If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us.

Spiritual Poverty

Rev 3:17 You say, 'I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.' But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind and naked.

See False Trusts, **3183**; *Self-Righteousness,* **3219, 3220**.

3197—SELF-EXAMINATION, profitable.

La 3:40 Let us examine our ways and test them, and let us return to the LORD.

Mt 7:5 You hypocrite, first take the plank out of your own eye, and then you will see clearly to remove the speck from your brother's eye.

1Co 11:28 A man ought to examine himself before he eats of the bread and drinks of the cup.

2Co 13:5 Examine yourselves to see whether you are in the faith; test yourselves. Do you not realize that Christ Jesus is in you—unless, of course, you fail the test? (Gal 6:4)

SELF-INDULGENCE—SELF-DENIAL

(A) SELF-INDULGENCE

3198—(1) The Power of Appetite.

Nu 11:5 We remember the fish we ate in Egypt at no cost—also the cucumbers, melons, leeks, onions and garlic.

Pr 16:26 The laborer's appetite works for him; his hunger drives him on. (Pr 18:20; 23:2)

Pr 23:35 "They hit me," you will say, "but I'm not hurt! They beat me, but I don't feel it! When will I wake up so I can find another drink?"

Ecc 6:7 All man's efforts are for his mouth, yet his appetite is never satisfied.

Isa 29:8 as when a hungry man dreams that he is eating, but he awakens, and his hunger remains; as when a thirsty man dreams that he is drinking, but he awakens faint, with his thirst unquenched. So will it be with the hordes of all the nations that fight against Mount Zion.

Isa 56:12 "Come," each one cries, "let me get wine! Let us drink our fill of beer! And tomorrow will be like today, or even far better."

See Self-denial (3), **3207**.

3199—(2) Gluttony.

Nu 11:32 All that day and night and all the next day the people went out and gathered quail. No one gathered less than ten homers. Then they spread them out all around the camp.

Dt 21:20 They shall say to the elders, "This son of ours is stubborn and rebellious. He will not obey us. He is a profligate and a drunkard."

Pr 23:1 When you sit to dine with a ruler, note well what is before you,

Pr 23:2 and put a knife to your throat if you are given to gluttony.

Pr 23:3 Do not crave his delicacies, for that food is deceptive.

Pr 23:21 for drunkards and gluttons become poor, and drowsiness clothes them in rags.

Php 3:19 Their destiny is destruction, their god is their stomach, and their glory is in their shame. Their mind is on earthly things.

See Food (7), **1304**.

(B) WORLDLY PLEASURE

3200—(1) **Results of a Pleasure-seeking Life.**

Poverty

Pr 21:17 He who loves pleasure will become poor; whoever loves wine and oil will never be rich. (Isa 22:13)

False Security

Isa 47:8 "Now then, listen, you wanton creature, lounging in your security and saying to yourself, 'I am, and there is none besides me. I will never be a widow or suffer the loss of children.'

Isa 47:9 Both of these will overtake you in a moment, on a single day: loss of children and widowhood. They will come upon you in full measure, in spite of your many sorceries and all your potent spells.

Spiritual Barrenness

Lk 8:14 The seed that fell among thorns stands for those who hear, but as they go on their way they are choked by life's worries, riches and pleasures, and they do not mature.

Presumption

Lk 12:19 And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry."'

Spiritual Death

1Ti 5:6 But the widow who lives for pleasure is dead even while she lives. (2Ti 3:4; Tit 3:3; Jas 5:5)

Desire for Incessant Revelry

2Pe 2:13 They will be paid back with harm for the harm they have done. Their idea of pleasure is to carouse in broad daylight. They are blots and blemishes, reveling in their pleasures while they feast with you.

See Dancing (1), **912**; *Revelry*, **3408**.

3201—(2) **Sought** as the Chief Aim of Life.

Ecc 2:1 I thought in my heart, "Come now, I will test you with pleasure to find out what is good." But that also proved to be meaningless. (Ecc 2:24)

Ecc 5:18 Then I realized that it is good and proper for a man to eat and drink, and to find satisfaction in his toilsome labor under the sun during the few days of life God has given him—for this is his lot.

Ecc 8:15 So I commend the enjoyment of life, because nothing is better for a man under the sun than to eat and drink and be glad. Then joy will accompany him in his work all the days of the life God has given him under the sun. (Ecc 9:7)

Isa 22:13 But see, there is joy and revelry, slaughtering of cattle and killing of sheep, eating of meat and drinking of wine! "Let us eat and drink," you say, "for tomorrow we die!" (Am 6:4)

Ac 17:18 A group of Epicurean and Stoic philosophers began to dispute with him. Some of them asked, "What is this babbler trying to say?" Others remarked, "He seems to be advocating foreign gods." They said this because Paul was preaching the good news about Jesus and the resurrection. (1Co 15:32)

3202—(C) **LUXURIOUS LIVING,** examples of.

1Ki 4:22 Solomon's daily provisions were thirty cors of fine flour and sixty cors of meal,

1Ki 4:23 ten head of stall-fed cattle, twenty of pasture-fed cattle and a hundred sheep and goats, as well as deer, gazelles, roebucks and choice fowl.

1Ki 10:21 All King Solomon's goblets were gold, and all the household articles in the Palace of the Forest of Lebanon were pure gold. Nothing was made of silver, because silver was considered of little value in Solomon's days.

1Ki 10:22 The king had a fleet of trading ships at sea along with the ships of Hiram. Once every three years it returned, carrying gold, silver and ivory, and apes and baboons.

Est 1:5 When these days were over, the king gave a banquet, lasting seven days, in the enclosed garden of the king's palace, for all the people from the least to the greatest, who were in the citadel of Susa.

Est 1:6 The garden had hangings of white and blue linen, fastened with cords of white linen and purple material to silver rings on marble pillars. There were couches of gold and silver on a mosaic pavement of porphyry, marble, mother-of-pearl and other costly stones.

Est 1:7 Wine was served in goblets of gold, each one different from the other, and the royal wine was abundant, in keeping with the king's liberality.

Am 6:4 You lie on beds inlaid with ivory and lounge on your couches. You dine on choice lambs and fattened calves. (Lk 16:19)

See Clothing (2), **1043**.

3203—(D) **PRODIGALITY,** general references to, Pr 18:9; 21:20; Am 6:6; Lk 15:13, 30.

See Excess, **3574**; *Improvidence*, **1335**.

3204—(E) **WANTONNESS,** Pr 29:3; Lk 15:30; Jas 5:5; 2Pe 2:18.

See Unchastity (3), **666**; *Feasts*, **3405**; *Revelry*, **3408**; *Joy (1)*, **1940**.

(F) SELF-DENIAL

3205—(1) **The Duty of.**

Mt 16:24 Then Jesus said to his disciples, "If anyone would come after me, he must deny himself and take up his cross and follow me.

Lk 14:26 "If anyone comes to me and does not hate his father and mother, his wife and children, his brothers and sisters—yes, even his own life—he cannot be my disciple.

Lk 14:27 And anyone who does not carry his cross and follow me cannot be my disciple.

Ro 8:13 For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live,

Ro 15:1 We who are strong ought to bear with the failings of the weak and not to please ourselves.

Gal 5:24 Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the sinful nature with its passions and desires.

See Abstinence, **3568**; *Self-sacrifice (1)*, **3224**; *Self-denial (4)*, **3208**.

3206—(2) **Renunciation of All Things for Christ.**

Leaving Home and Friends

Mk 10:28 Peter said to him, "We have left everything to follow you!" (Lk 5:11)

Leaving Business

Lk 5:27 After this, Jesus went out and saw a tax collector by the name of Levi sitting at his tax booth. "Follow me," Jesus said to him,

Lk 5:28 and Levi got up, left everything and followed him.

A Condition of Discipleship

Lk 14:33 In the same way, any of you who does not give up everything he has cannot be my disciple.

Reward Promised

Lk 18:29 "I tell you the truth," Jesus said to them, "no one who has left home or wife or brothers or parents or children for the sake of the kingdom of God

Lk 18:30 will fail to receive many times as much in this age and, in the age to come, eternal life."

Paul's Renunciation

Php 3:8 What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ

See The Surrendered Life, **3503-3507**; *Consecration*, **3508-3511**.

3207—(3) **By Restraining the Appetites.**

Pr 23:1 When you sit to dine with a ruler, note well what is before you,

Pr 23:2 and put a knife to your throat if you are given to gluttony.

Pr 23:20 Do not join those who drink too much wine or gorge themselves on meat, (Pr 25:16)

Lk 12:22 Then Jesus said to his disciples: "Therefore I tell you, do not worry about your life, what you will eat; or about your body, what you will wear.

Lk 21:34 "Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap.

1Co 9:27 No, I beat my body and make it my slave so that after I have preached to others, I myself will not be disqualified for the prize.

See Self-control, **3569, 3570**; *Drunkenness*, **3571, 3572**.

3208—(4) **By Subduing Fleshly Lusts.**

Mt 5:29 If your right eye causes you to sin, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to be thrown into hell. (Mt 18:8)

Ro 6:6 For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin— (Ro 8:13)

Ro 13:14 Rather, clothe yourselves with the Lord Jesus Christ, and do not think about how to gratify the desires of the sinful nature.

Gal 5:16 So I say, live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the sinful nature. (Gal 5:24)

Col 3:5 Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry.

1Pe 2:11 Dear friends, I urge you, as aliens and strangers in the world, to abstain from sinful desires, which war against your soul.

1Pe 4:2 As a result, he does not live the rest of his earthly life for evil human desires, but rather for the will of God.

See Evil Passions, **2685***; Self-control,* **3569, 3570**.

(G) ASCETICISM

3209—(1) General References to, Mt 3:4; 9:14; Col 2:23; 1Ti 4:3.

See Nazirites, **3211**.

3210—(2) Exemplified in Celibacy, Mt 19:10; 1Co 7:8, 27; 1Ti 4:3; Rev 14:4.

3211—(3) Practiced by the Nazirites, Nu 6:2, 3, 13; Jdg 13:5; 1Sa 1:11; La 4:7; Am 2:11.

(H) FASTING

3212—(1) General References to, Ps 35:13; 69:10; Isa 58:3; Jer 14:12; Zec 7:5; Mt 9:15.

3213—(2) Duty of.

Joel 1:14 Declare a holy fast; call a sacred assembly. Summon the elders and all who live in the land to the house of the LORD your God, and cry out to the LORD.

Joel 2:12 "Even now," declares the LORD, "return to me with all your heart, with fasting and weeping and mourning."

Mt 6:17 But when you fast, put oil on your head and wash your face,

Mt 6:18 so that it will not be obvious to men that you are fasting, but only to your Father, who is unseen; and your Father, who sees what is done in secret, will reward you. (1Co 7:5)

3214—(3) Examples of.

Moses

Ex 34:28 Moses was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights without eating bread or drinking water. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant—the Ten Commandments. (Jdg 20:26)

Israel

1Sa 7:6 When they had assembled at Mizpah, they drew water and poured it out before the LORD. On that day they fasted and there they confessed, "We have sinned against the LORD." And Samuel was leader of Israel at Mizpah. (1Sa 20:34; 28:20; 31:13; 2Sa 1:12; 3:35; 12:16)

Elijah

1Ki 19:8 So he got up and ate and drank. Strengthened by that food, he traveled forty days and forty nights until he reached Horeb, the mountain of God. (1Ki 21:27; 1Ch 10:12)

Ezra

Ezr 10:6 Then Ezra withdrew from before the house of God and went to the room of Jehohanan son of Eliashib. While he was there, he ate no food and drank no water, because he continued to mourn over the unfaithfulness of the exiles. (Ne 9:1; Da 6:18)

Daniel

Da 10:3 I ate no choice food; no meat or wine touched my lips; and I used no lotions at all until the three weeks were over. (Mt 4:2)

Christ

Lk 4:1 Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan and was led by the Spirit in the desert,

Lk 4:2 where for forty days he was tempted by the devil. He ate nothing during those days, and at the end of them he was hungry. (Lk 18:12)

Paul

Ac 9:9 For three days he was blind, and did not eat or drink anything. (Ac 10:30)

Leaders in the Church at Antioch

Ac 13:2 While they were worshiping the Lord and fasting, the Holy Spirit said, "Set apart for me Barnabas and Saul for the work to which I have called them."

Ac 13:3 So after they had fasted and prayed, they placed their hands on them and sent them off.

Paul and Barnabas

Ac 14:23 Paul and Barnabas appointed elders for them in each church and, with prayer and fasting, committed them to the Lord, in whom they had put their trust. (Ac 27:33)

SELF-JUSTIFICATION—SELF-CONDEMNATION

(A) SELF-JUSTIFICATION

3215—(1) The Impossibility of.

Job 14:4 Who can bring what is pure from the impure? No one!

Ps 130:3 If you, O LORD, kept a record of sins, O Lord, who could stand?

Pr 20:9 Who can say, "I have kept my heart pure; I am clean and without sin"?

Ecc 7:20 There is not a righteous man on earth who does what is right and never sins.

Eze 14:14 even if these three men—Noah, Daniel and Job—were in it, they could save only themselves by their righteousness, declares the Sovereign LORD.

Ro 3:19 Now we know that whatever the law says, it says to those who are under the law, so that every mouth may be silenced and the whole world held accountable to God.

See Good Works (3), **3904***; Justification (2),* **1986**.

3216—(2) Sinful Man cannot Stand Approved before God, 1Sa 6:20; Ezr 9:15; Job 41:10; Ps 76:7; 130:3; Mal 3:2; Rev 6:17.

(B) EXCUSES OFFERED

3217—(1) To Justify Wrongdoing.

By Adam for eating the forbidden fruit, Ge 3:12.

By Aaron for making the golden calf, Ex 32:24.

By King Saul for usurping the functions of the priest, 1Sa 13:12.

Also for keeping the forbidden spoil, 1Sa 15:21.

Sin absolutely inexcusable, Ro 1:20

3218—(2) Seven excuses offered for the Neglect of Duty.

Personal Incompetency

Ex 3:11 But Moses said to God, "Who am I, that I should go to Pharaoh and bring the Israelites out of Egypt?" (Ex 4:1)

Ex 4:10 Moses said to the LORD, "O Lord, I have never been eloquent, neither in the past nor since you have spoken to your servant. I am slow of speech and tongue."

Lack of Social Position

Jdg 6:15 "But Lord," Gideon asked, "how can I save Israel? My clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my family."

Difficulties of the Undertaking

Pr 22:13 The sluggard says, "There is a lion outside!" or, "I will be murdered in the streets!"

Personal Weakness

Jer 1:6 "Ah, Sovereign LORD," I said, "I do not know how to speak; I am only a child."

Jer 1:7 But the LORD said to me, "Do not say, 'I am only a child.' You must go to everyone I send you to and say what ever I command you.

The Hardness of the Master

Mt 25:24 "Then the man who had received the one talent came. 'Master,' he said, 'I knew that you are a hard man, harvesting where you have not sown and gathering where you have not scattered seed.

Mt 25:25 So I was afraid and went out and hid your talent in the ground. See, here is what belongs to you.'

No Need Discovered

Mt 25:44 "They also will answer, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or needing clothes or sick or in prison, and did not help you?'

Mt 25:45 "He will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did not do for one of the least of these, you did not do for me.'".

Pressure of Business

Lk 14:18 "But they all alike began to make excuses. The first said, 'I have just bought a field, and I must go and see it. Please excuse me.'

Lk 14:19 "Another said, 'I have just bought five yoke of oxen, and I'm on my way to try them out. Please excuse me.'

Lk 14:20 "Still another said, 'I just got married, so I can't come.'

(C) SELF-RIGHTEOUSNESS

3219—(1) The Folly of. (Dt 9:4; Job 9:20; 35:2)

Pr 12:15 The way of a fool seems right to him, but a wise man listens to advice. (Pr 16:2)

Pr 20:6 Many a man claims to have unfailing love, but a faithful man who can find? (Pr 21:2)

Pr 30:12 those who are pure in their own eyes and yet are not cleansed of their filth;

Jer 2:35 you say, 'I am innocent; he is not angry with me.' But I will pass judgment on you because you say, 'I have not sinned.'

2Co 10:12 We do not dare to classify or compare ourselves with some who commend themselves. When they measure themselves by themselves and compare themselves with themselves, they are not wise. (Rev 3:17)

See Sanctimony, **2991**; *Hypocrisy (1),* **2994**; *Pharisaism,* **2750**; *Pride,* **1722-1725**.

3220—(2) **Examples of,** Job 32:1; 33:9; Mt 23:30; Lk 10:29; 16:15; 18:9; Ro 10:3.

See Hypocrisy (2), **2995**; *Spiritual Pride,* **1724**; *Boasting,* **1730**; *Ostentation (2),* **1026**.

3221—(D) **SELF-CONDEMNATION.**

Job 9:20 Even if I were innocent, my mouth would condemn me; if I were blameless, it would pronounce me guilty. (Ps 64:8; Mt 23:31)

Lk 19:22 "His master replied, 'I will judge you by your own words, you wicked servant! You knew, did you, that I am a hard man, taking out what I did not put in, and reaping what I did not sow?

Jn 8:9 At this, those who heard began to go away one at a time, the older ones first, until only Jesus was left, with the woman still standing there.

Ro 2:1 You, therefore, have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you who pass judgment do the same things.

1Jn 3:20 whenever our hearts condemn us. For God is greater than our hearts, and he knows everything.

See Remorse, **1765**; *Conviction of Sin,* **1764**; *Iniquities,* **1755**; *Guilt,* **1763**.

SELFISHNESS—UNSELFISHNESS

(A) SELFISHNESS

3222—(1) **Different Forms of.**

Hoarding Food

Pr 11:26 People curse the man who hoards grain, but blessing crowns him who is willing to sell. (Pr 24:11)

Greed for Real Estate

Isa 5:8 Woe to you who add house to house and join field to field till no space is left and you live alone in the land.

Total Disregard of the Rights of others

Eze 34:18 Is it not enough for you to feed on the good pasture? Must you also trample the rest of your pasture with your feet? Is it not enough for you to drink clear water? Must you also muddy the rest with your feet? (Hos 10:1; Hab 2:6; Zec 7:6)

Neglect of the Needy and Suffering

Mt 25:43 I was a stranger and you did not invite me in, I needed clothes and you did not clothe me, I was sick and in prison and you did not look after me.'

Heartless Indifference toward Sinners

*Mt 27:3 When Judas, who had betrayed him, saw that Jesus was condemned, he was seized with remorse and returned the thirty silver coins to the chief priests and the elders.

Mt 27:4 "I have sinned," he said, "for I have betrayed innocent blood." "What is that to us?" they replied. "That's your responsibility." (2Ti 3:2; 1Jn 3:17)

See Greed, **2131-2133**; *Unjust Gain,* **580**; *Stinginess (1),* **2127**.

3223—(2) **Examples of.**

Cain's cold-blooded words concerning Abel, Ge 4:9; Ex 2:17; Nu 20:21; Jdg 8:6.

Nabal refuses food to David, 2Ki 7:8; Isa 25:11.

Haman's selfish conceit, Est 6:6; Isa 56:11; Mt 23:4.

James and John seek the best places, Mk 10:37.

The priest and Levite carelessly pass by the wounded man, Lk 10:31, 32; Php 2:21; Jas 2:16.

See Covetousness (2), **2130**; *Neglect of Mercy,* **1086**.

(B) SELF-SACRIFICE

3224—(1) **The Duty of.**

Mt 16:25 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will find it.

Mt 19:21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

Ro 14:21 It is better not to eat meat or drink wine or to do anything else that will cause your brother to fall.

1Co 10:24 Nobody should seek his own good, but the good of others. (1Co 13:5)

Php 2:4 Each of you should look not only to your own interests, but also to the interests of others.

See Self-denial, **3205-3208**.

3225—(2) **General Examples of.**

Judah, Ge 44:33.

Moses, Ex 32:32.

Jephthah's Daughter, Jdg 11:36.

Ruth, Ru 2:11.

Esther, Est 4:16.

Moses, Heb 11:25.

See Self-denial (2), **3206**; *Suffering (A),* **3474**.

3226—(3) **Of Paul,** Ac 20:24; 21:13; 1Co 8:13; 9:23; 10:33; 2Co 12:15; Php 3:8; 2Ti 2:10.

See Church (7), **732**; *Christ's Sacrifice,* **3366**.

3227—(C) **UNSELFISHNESS,** examples of.

Abraham

Ge 13:9 Is not the whole land before you? Let's part company. If you go to the left, I'll go to the right; if you go to the right, I'll go to the left." (Ge 14:23)

Joseph

Ge 50:21 So then, don't be afraid. I will provide for you and your children." And he reassured them and spoke kindly to them.

Moses

Nu 11:29 But Moses replied, "Are you jealous for my sake? I wish that all the LORD's people were prophets and that the LORD would put his Spirit on them!"

Jonathan

1Sa 18:4 Jonathan took off the robe he was wearing and gave it to David, along with his tunic, and even his sword, his bow and his belt. (1Sa 23:17; 2Sa 23:17)

Daniel

Da 5:17 Then Daniel answered the king, "You may keep your gifts for yourself and give your rewards to someone else. Nevertheless, I will read the writing for the king and tell him what it means. (Ro 15:3)

Paul

1Co 10:33 even as I try to please everybody in every way. For I am not seeking my own good but the good of many, so that they may be saved.

Christ

2Co 8:9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich. (2Co 12:5)

See Human Compassion, **3519**; *Friendship,* **1322, 1323**; *Liberality,* **2115**; *Brotherly Love (3),* **2202**.

SELF-WILL—SUBMISSION

3228—(A) **SELF-WILL,** general references to.

Dt 1:43 So I told you, but you would not listen. You rebelled against the LORD's command and in your arrogance you marched up into the hill country.

Isa 28:12 to whom he said, "This is the resting place, let the weary rest"; and, "This is the place of repose"— but they would not listen.

Isa 30:15 This is what the Sovereign LORD, the Holy One of Israel, says: "In repentance and rest is your salvation, in quietness and trust is your strength, but you would have none of it. (Lk 19:14)

2Pe 2:10 This is especially true of those who follow the corrupt desire of the sinful nature and despise authority. Bold and arrogant, these men are not afraid to slander celestial beings;

See Hardness of Heart, **2716, 2717**; *Impenitence,* **2713, 2714**.

(B) STUBBORNNESS

3229—(1) **Warnings Against,** Ps 32:9; 78:8; Isa 46:12; 48:4; Mal 2:2.

See Divine Call (4), **1792**; *Impenitence,* **2713, 2714**; *Indifference,* **1083, 1084**.

3230—(2) **Examples of.**

Ex 32:9 "I have seen these people," the LORD said to Moses, "and they are a stiff-necked people. (Dt 21:20; 31:27)

1Sa 8:19 But the people refused to listen to Samuel. "No!" they said. "We want a king over us.

2Ch 24:19 Although the LORD sent prophets to the people to bring them back to him, and though they testified against them, they would not listen. (2Ch 30:8)

Jer 32:33 They turned their backs to me and not their faces; though I taught them again and again, they would not listen or respond to discipline.

Jer 44:16 "We will not listen to the message you have spoken to us in the name of the LORD!

Zec 7:11 "But they refused to pay attention; stubbornly they turned their backs and stopped up their ears.

Ac 7:51 "You stiff-necked people, with uncircumcised hearts and ears! You are just like your fathers: You always resist the Holy Spirit!

See Holy Spirit (9), **1608.**

(C) REBELLION

3231—(1) Against God, Condemned, Dt 9:24; 1Sa 15:23; Ne 9:17; Ps 68:6; Isa 30:1; 65:2; Jer 5:5; Eze 2:3; 12:2.

See Disobedience, **2620, 2621;** *Perverseness,* **2745.**

3232—(2) Examples of Rebellion against God, 1Sa 8:7; Ne 9:26; Isa 1:5; 59:13; Hos 7:14.

See Apostates, **1236;** *God Rejected,* **2966;** *Rebellion,* **2551.**

(D) SUBMISSION

3233—(1) To the Authority of the Church, 1Co 16:16; Eph 5:21; Heb 13:17; 1Pe 5:5.

See Church Authority, **749.**

3234—(2) To the Divine Will.

Mt 6:10 your kingdom come, your will be done on earth as it is in heaven.

Mt 26:39 Going a little farther, he fell with his face to the ground and prayed, "My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will."

Lk 1:38 "I am the Lord's servant," Mary answered. "May it be to me as you have said." Then the angel left her.

Ro 6:13 Do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather offer yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and offer the parts of your body to him as instruments of righteousness.

Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

See God's Will, **3507;** *Resignation,* **3506.**

3235—SENNACHERIB, king of Assyria, 2Ki 18:13; 19:16, 36; 2Ch 32:1; Isa 36:1.

3236—SERAPHS, angelic beings (N.M.), Isa 6:2, 6.

See Angels, **143-149;** *Archangel,* **211.**

3237—SERMON ON THE MOUNT (N.M.), Mt 5; 6; 7; Lk 6:20-49.

SNAKES

3238—(1) General References to, Ex 4:3; 7:10; Nu 21:6; Dt 8:15; Pr 23:32; 30:19; Ecc 10:8; Isa 30:6; 65:25; Am 5:19; Mt 7:10; 10:16.

See Vipers, **187.**

3239—(2) Evil Men Compared to, Ps 58:4; 140:3; Mt 12:34; 23:33; Lk 3:7.

3240—SERVANTS, GOD'S saints so called, 1Ki 18:36; 1Ch 6:49; Ezr 5:11; Da 3:26; 6:20; Ac 27:23; Ro 1:9; 2Ti 1:3; Jas 1:1; 1Pe 2:16.

See Men of God, **2071;** *Serving Christ,* **3895;** *Discipleship (3),* **1017.**

SEVEN

3241—(1) The Number of Perfection, Ex 25:37; Dt 28:25; Job 5:19; Pr 26:16; Ecc 11:2; Isa 4:1; 11:15; Mk 16:9; Rev 1:12; 5:6; 8:2; 10:3; 15:1; 17:1.

3242—(2) Seven Attitudes of the Spiritual Life (N.M.).

Lying down, for spiritual rest, Ps 23:2.

Sitting, for instruction, Lk 10:39.

Standing, for warfare, Eph 6:14.

Walking, for fellowship, 1Jn 1:7.

Running, for progress, Heb 12:1.

Leaping, for ecstacy, Ac 3:8.

Soaring, for exaltation, Isa 40:31.

3243—(3) Seven Things Opened (N.M.).

Hands, for benevolence, Dt 15:8.

Eyes, for vision, 2Ki 6:17.

Ears, for hearing, Ps 40:6.

Lips, for testimony, Ps 51:15.

Windows, for prayer, Da 6:10.

Heart, for God's message, Ac 16:14.

Doors, for service, 2Co 2:12.

3244—(4) Seven Times, indicating completion (N.M.).

Blood sprinkled, Lev 4:6.

The Leper sprinkled, Lev 14:7; Nu 19:4.

Priests encompass Jericho, Jos 6:4.

Elijah's servant looks for rain, 1Ki 18:43.

Naaman dips in the Jordan, 2Ki 5:10.

Praise seven times a day, Ps 119:164.

The just man rises after falling, Pr 24:16; Da 3:19; Mt 18:21.

3245—(5) Seven Figures, used to express Christian Influence and Responsibility (N.M.).

Witnesses (testifying), Isa 43:10.

Salt (preserving), Mt 5:13.

Light (illuminating), Mt 5:14.

Branches (bearing fruit), Jn 15:5.

Letters (instructing), 2Co 3:2.

Ambassadors (representing), 2Co 5:20.

Stewards (distributing), 1Pe 4:10.

Days. See **2739.**

Last Sayings of Christ. See **687.**

Years. See **2740.**

SEVENTY. See **2741.**

SHACKLES, or Fetters. See **1278.**

3246—SHADOW OF DEATH, Ps 23:4; Mt 4:16.

3247—SHADRACH, one of the Hebrew captives, Da 1:7; 2:49; 3:12, 23, 30.

SHALLUM

3248—(1) King of Israel, slain by Menahem (N.M.), 2Ki 15:10, 15.

(2) King of Judah.

See Jehoahaz (3), **1856.**

3249—SHALMANESER, king of Assyria (N.M.), 2Ki 17:3; 18:9.

3250—SHAMELESSNESS, Jer 6:15; 8:12; Zep 3:5.

3251—SHAMGAR, a judge of Israel, Jdg 3:31; 5:6.

3252—SHAPHAN, a scribe, 2Ki 22:3, 10; 2Ch 34:8, 16.

3253—SHARON, a district of the Holy Land, 1Ch 5:16; 27:29; SS 2:1; Isa 33:9; 35:2; 65:10; Ac 9:35.

3254—SHAVING, Ge 41:14; Lev 13:33; Nu 6:9; 8:7; 2Sa 10:4; Job 1:20; Eze 44:20; Ac 21:24.

3255—SHEAVES of grain, Ge 37:7; Dt 24:19; Job 24:10.

3256—SHEBA, country of, Job 6:19; Ps 72:10; Isa 60:6; Jer 6:20; Eze 27:22; 38:13.

3257—SHEBA, QUEEN OF, 1Ki 10:1; 2Ch 9:1; Mt 12:42.

See Notable Women, **3870.**

SHECHEM, Sichem, or Sychem.

3258—(1) Ge 12:6; 33:18; 37:12; Jos 24:32.

3259—(2) City of, Jos 20:7; 21:21; 24:1; 1Ki 12:1.

3260—SHEEP PENS, Nu 32:16; Jdg 5:16; Ps 78:70; Jn 10:1.

3261—SHEKELS, Ex 30:13; Lev 27:4; Nu 3:47; 7:13; Dt 22:19; 2Sa 24:24; Jer 32:9.

See Silver (1), **3315;** *Money (2),* **3536.**

3262—SHEM, son of Noah, Ge 5:32; 6:10; 7:13; 9:18; 10:21; 11:10; 1Ch 1:17; Lk 3:36.

3263—SHEMAIAH, a prophet, 1Ki 12:22; 2Ch 11:2; 12:5.

SHEPHERD, CHRIST AS

3264—(1) General References to.

Providing

Ps 23:1 The LORD is my shepherd, I shall not be in want.

Ps 23:2 He makes me lie down in green pastures, he leads me beside quiet waters,

Tender

Isa 40:11 He tends his flock like a shepherd: He gathers the lambs in his arms and carries them close to his heart; he gently leads those that have young.

Sacrificial

Jn 10:11 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.

Risen

Heb 13:20 May the God of peace, who through the blood of the eternal covenant brought back from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep,

Welcoming the Wanderers

1Pe 2:25 For you were like sheep going astray, but now you have returned to the Shepherd and Overseer of your souls.

Crowning the Faithful

1Pe 5:4 And when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away. (Rev 7:17)

See Protective Prov. (2), **2910;** *Protective Prov. (3),* **2911.**

3265—(2) As Guardian of the Flock (N.M.).

2Th 3:3 But the Lord is faithful, and he will strengthen and protect you from the evil one.

2Ti 1:12 That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him for that day.

1Pe 1:5 who through faith are shielded by God's power until the coming of the salvation that is ready to be revealed in the last time.

Jude 24 To him who is able to keep you from falling and to present you before his glorious presence without fault and with great joy—

Jude 25 to the only God our Savior be glory, majesty, power and authority, through Jesus Christ our Lord, before all ages, now and forevermore! Amen.

3266—(3) God's People are his Sheep, Ps 74:1; 79:13; Mt 10:16; 15:24; 25:33; 26:31; Jn 10:3.

See God's Flock (1), **746**; *God's People,* **2723**.

3267—(4) Sinners Regarded as Lost Sheep.

Jer 50:6 "My people have been lost sheep; their shepherds have led them astray and caused them to roam on the mountains. They wandered over mountain and hill and forgot their own resting place. (Jer 50:17)

Eze 34:6 My sheep wandered over all the mountains and on every high hill. They were scattered over the whole earth, and no one searched or looked for them.

*Mt 9:36 When he saw the crowds, he had compassion on them, because they were harassed and helpless, like sheep without a shepherd. (Mt 10:6)

Mt 15:24 He answered, "I was sent only to the lost sheep of Israel."

Mt 18:12 "What do you think? If a man owns a hundred sheep, and one of them wanders away, will he not leave the ninety-nine on the hills and go to look for the one that wandered off? (1Pe 2:25)

See Estrangement (2), **1273**.

3268—SHEPHERDS, general references to, Ge 4:2; 13:5; 29:9; 37:2; 46:32; Ex 2:17; 3:1; 1Sa 16:11; 17:20; 1Ch 4:39; Am 3:12; Mt 25:32; Lk 2:8.

3269—SHOWBREAD, or Consecrated bread, placed in the tabernacle, Ex 25:30; Lev 24:5; Nu 4:7; 1Sa 21:6; 1Ch 9:32; Ne 10:33; Mt 12:4; Heb 9:2.

See Table (2), **3530**.

3270—SHIELDS, used in battle, 1Sa 17:7; 2Sa 1:21; 1Ki 10:17; 14:27; 2Ki 11:10; 1Ch 12:8; 2Ch 26:14; 32:5.

3271—SHILOH, a city of Ephraim, Jos 18:1; 21:2; 22:9; Jdg 18:31; 21:12; 1Sa 1:3; 4:3; 1Ki 2:27; 14:2.

A Prophetic name of Christ, Ge 49:10.

3272—SHINAR, Ge 10:10; 11:2; Isa 11:11; Da 1:2; Zec 5:11.

3273—SHIPS, Nu 24:24; 1Ki 9:26; 22:48; 2Ch 8:18; 9:21; 20:36; Isa 60:9; Jnh 1:3; Ac 20:13; 27:2, 41.

3274—SHISHAK, king of Egypt (N.M.), 1Ki 11:40; 2Ch 12:2.

3275—SHOES (SANDALS) REMOVED, Ex 3:5; Dt 25:9; Ru 4:8; 2Sa 15:30; Ac 7:33.

See Godly Reverence, **3030**.

3276—SOCOH, or Soco, a city of Judah (N.M.), Jos 15:35; 1Sa 17:1; 2Ch 11:7; 28:18.

3277—SHOULDER, sacrificial (N.M.), Ex 29:22; Lev 7:34; 10:14; Nu 6:19.

3278—SHOVELS (N.M.), Ex 27:3; Isa 30:24; Jer 52:18.

3279—SHUNAMMITE, an inhabitant of Shunem (N.M.), 2Ki 4:8, 12, 16, 20, 27, 36.

3280—SHUNEM, a town of Issachar, Jos 19:18; 1Sa 28:4; 2Ki 4:8.

3281—SUSA, or Shushan, capital of Persia, Ne 1:1; Est 2:8; 3:15; 4:8; 8:14; 9:11.

3282—SIDON, or Zidon, a city of Phoenicia, Ge 10:19; 49:13; Jos 13:6; Jdg 1:31; 18:28; Eze 28:22; Mt 11:21; Mk 7:24.

See Tyre, **3716**.

3283—SIEGES, Jos 6:1; 2Sa 5:6; 20:15; 1Ki 15:27; 16:17; 20:1; 2Ki 6:24; 17:5; 24:10; 25:1; 2Ch 32:10; Jer 39:1.

3284—SIGHING, Job 3:24; Ps 31:10; Jer 45:3; La 1:22; Mk 7:34; 8:12.

See Sorrow, **1944**; *Despondency,* **669**.

3285—SIGNETS, or Seals, Ge 38:18; Ex 28:11; 39:6; Jer 22:24; Da 6:17; Hag 2:23.

3286—SIHON, king of the Amorites, Nu 21:21; Dt 2:31; Jos 2:10; Jdg 11:21.

3287—SHIHOR, or Sihor (The Nile (?)), Jos 13:3; 1Ch 13:5; Isa 23:3; Jer 2:18.

3288—SILAS, or Silvanus, accompanied Paul on his Second Missionary Journey, Ac 15:22, 40; 16:19; 17:4; 2Co 1:19; 1Th 1:1.

SILENCE-SPEECH

(A) SILENCE

3289—(1) General References to, Job 2:13; 13:5; Ps 39:2; Pr 10:19; 11:12; 17:28; La 3:28.

See Tongue Restrained, **3308**.

3290—(2) Time for keeping Silence.

In the Presence of Enemies

Jos 6:10 But Joshua had commanded the people, "Do not give a war cry, do not raise your voices, do not say a word until the day I tell you to shout. Then shout!"

When the Circumstances Demand

Ecc 3:7 a time to tear and a time to mend, a time to be silent and a time to speak,

In Evil Times

Am 5:13 Therefore the prudent man keeps quiet in such times, for the times are evil.

In God's House

Hab 2:20 But the LORD is in his holy temple; let all the earth be silent before him."

In God's Presence

Zep 1:7 Be silent before the Sovereign LORD, for the day of the LORD is near. The LORD has prepared a sacrifice; he has consecrated those he has invited.

Zec 2:13 Be still before the LORD, all mankind, because he has roused himself from his holy dwelling."

3291—(3) Of Christ.

Foretold

Isa 42:2 He will not shout or cry out, or raise his voice in the streets.

Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

Before the High Priest

Mt 26:62 Then the high priest stood up and said to Jesus, "Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you?"

Mt 26:63 But Jesus remained silent. The high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God: Tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God."

Before Pilate

Mt 27:14 But Jesus made no reply, not even to a single charge—to the great amazement of the governor. (Mk 15:3)

Before Herod

Lk 23:9 He plied him with many questions, but Jesus gave him no answer.

In the Presence of a Woman's Accusers

Jn 8:6 They were using this question as a trap, in order to have a basis for accusing him. But Jesus bent down and started to write on the ground with his finger.

In the Closing Days of his Work

Jn 14:30 I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold on me,

3292—(4) Silence Commanded, of the Disciples by Christ, Mt 8:4; 9:30; 12:16; 16:20; 17:9; Mk 3:12; 5:43; 8:30; Lk 5:14.

3293—(5) Men commanded to Keep Silent, Ex 14:14; Jdg 18:19; 2Ki 2:3; Ne 8:11; Job 13:13; 33:31; Mk 10:48.

3294—(6) Evil Men Silenced, Job 5:16; Ps 63:11; 107:42; Eze 16:63; Mt 22:34; Ac 4:14; Tit 2:8; 1Pe 2:15.

3295—(B) SPEECH, admonitions concerning.

Pr 17:27 A man of knowledge uses words with restraint, and a man of understanding is even-tempered.

Mt 5:37 Simply let your 'Yes' be 'Yes,' and your 'No,' 'No'; anything beyond this comes from the evil one.

Col 4:6 Let your conversation be always full of grace, seasoned with salt, so that you may know how to answer everyone.

2Ti 1:13 What you heard from me, keep as the pattern of sound teaching, with faith and love in Christ Jesus.

Tit 2:8 and soundness of speech that cannot be condemned, so that those who oppose you may be ashamed because they have nothing bad to say about us.

Jas 3:2 We all stumble in many ways. If anyone is never at fault in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to keep his whole body in check.

(C) WORDS OF MEN

3296—(1) Evil.

Vain, Job 16:3.

Irritating, Pr 15:1.

Hasty, Pr 29:20.

Irreverent, Mal 3:13.

Enticing, Col 2:4.

Flattering, 1Th 2:5.

Insincere, 2Pe 2:3.

Proud, 2Pe 2:18.

Malicious, 3Jn 10.

3297—(2) Wise.

Forcible

Job 6:25 How painful are honest words! But what do your arguments prove? (Pr 15:23)

Pleasant

Pr 16:24 Pleasant words are a honeycomb, sweet to the soul and healing to the bones.

Appropriate

Pr 25:11 A word aptly spoken is like apples of gold in settings of silver. (Ecc 9:17)

Gracious

Ecc 10:12 Words from a wise man's mouth are gracious, but a fool is consumed by his own lips.

Inspiring and Unforgetable

Ecc 12:11 The words of the wise are like goads, their collected sayings like firmly embedded nails—given by one Shepherd.

Comforting

Isa 50:4 The Sovereign LORD has given me an instructed tongue, to know the word that sustains the weary. He wakens me morning by morning, wakens my ear to listen like one being taught.

3298—(3) Kind, examples of, Ge 50:21; 2Ch 10:7; Job 4:4; Pr 15:1; 25:15; 31:26; Isa 50:4; Jer 52:32.

3299—(D) SPIRITUAL CONVERSATION, general references to.

Used in Everyday Life

Dt 6:7 Impress them on your children. Talk about them when you sit at home and when you walk along the road, when you lie down and when you get up. (Dt 11:19)

Concerns the Things of God

Ps 145:11 They will tell of the glory of your kingdom and speak of your might,

The Habit of the Saints

Mal 3:16 Then those who feared the LORD talked with each other, and the LORD listened and heard. A scroll of remembrance was written in his presence concerning those who feared the LORD and honored his name.

Christ the Topic of

Lk 24:13 Now that same day two of them were going to a village called Emmaus, about seven miles from Jerusalem.

Lk 24:14 They were talking with each other about everything that had happened.

Tends to Religious Fervency

Lk 24:32 They asked each other, "Were not our hearts burning within us while he talked with us on the road and opened the Scriptures to us?"

Spiritual Thoughts expressed in Music

Eph 5:19 Speak to one another with psalms, hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your heart to the Lord,

3300—(E) MOUTH OF THE RIGHTEOUS, Ps 37:30; Pr 10:11; 31:26; Mal 2:6; Ro 15:6; 1Pe 2:22; Rev 14:5.

(F) VOICE, DIVINE

(Selected Readings, Ps 29; 1Ki 19)

3301—(1) God's.

Strikes Terror into Hearts of Sinners

Ge 3:8 Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the LORD God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the LORD God among the trees of the garden. (Ex 19:19)

A Quiet Voice

1Ki 19:12 After the earthquake came a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire. And after the fire came a gentle whisper.

Majestic

Eze 43:2 and I saw the glory of the God of Israel coming from the east. His voice was like the roar of rushing waters, and the land was radiant with his glory.

Witnessing to Christ's Divinity

Mt 17:5 While he was still speaking, a bright cloud enveloped them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased. Listen to him!"

Misunderstood by Men

Jn 12:28 Father, glorify your name!" Then a voice came from heaven, "I have glorified it, and will glorify it again."

Jn 12:29 The crowd that was there and heard it said it had thundered; others said an angel had spoken to him. (2Pe 1:17)

3302—(2) Of Christ.

A Source of Joy to His Friends

Jn 3:29 The bride belongs to the bridegroom. The friend who attends the bridegroom waits and listens for him, and is full of joy when he hears the bridegroom's voice. That joy is mine, and it is now complete.

Recognized by Believers

Jn 10:4 When he has brought out all his own, he goes on ahead of them, and his sheep follow him because they know his voice. (Jn 10:16, 27)

Testing Men's Lives

Jn 18:37 "You are a king, then!" said Pilate. Jesus answered, "You are right in saying I am a king. In fact, for this reason I was born, and for this I came into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me."

Stopping Sinners

Ac 9:3 As he neared Damascus on his journey, suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him.

Ac 9:4 He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

Mighty

Rev 1:15 His feet were like bronze glowing in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of rushing waters.

Pleading for Entrance at the Heart's Door

Rev 3:20 Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

(G) EVIL SPEECH

3303—(1) General References to, Ps 5:9; 10:7; 36:3; 55:21; Pr 12:18; 24:2; Mt 12:34; Ro 3:13; Jas 3:6.

3304—(2) Warnings Against

Eph 4:31 Get rid of all bitterness, rage and anger, brawling and slander, along with every form of malice.

Tit 3:1 Remind the people to be subject to rulers and authorities, to be obedient, to be ready to do whatever is good,

Tit 3:2 to slander no one, to be peaceable and considerate, and to show true humility toward all men.

Jas 3:6 The tongue also is a fire, a world of evil among the parts of the body. It corrupts the whole person, sets the whole course of his life on fire, and is itself set on fire by hell.

Jas 4:11 Brothers, do not slander one another. Anyone who speaks against his brother or judges him speaks against the law and judges it. When you judge the law, you are not keeping it, but sitting in judgment on it.

1Pe 2:1 Therefore, rid yourselves of all malice and all deceit, hypocrisy, envy, and slander of every kind. (1Pe 3:10)

3305—(3) Backbiting, Ps 15:3; 50:20; 101:5; Pr 25:23; Jer 9:4; Ro 1:30; 2Co 12:20.

3306—(4) Idle Talk Condemned, Job 11:2; 15:3; Pr 10:19; 14:23; 29:11; Ecc 5:3; 10:13; Eze 36:3; Tit 1:10.

See Babbling, **327.**

3307—(5) Gossip Condemned, Lev 19:16; Pr 11:13; 17:9; 18:8; 20:19; 26:20.

See Busybodies, **33.**

3308—(6) The Tongue to be Restrained.

Ps 34:13 keep your tongue from evil and your lips from speaking lies.

Pr 13:3 He who guards his lips guards his life, but he who speaks rashly will come to ruin.

Pr 21:23 He who guards his mouth and his tongue keeps himself from calamity.

Jas 1:26 If anyone considers himself religious and yet does not keep a tight rein on his tongue, he deceives himself and his religion is worthless.

1Pe 3:10 For, "Whoever would love life and see good days must keep his tongue from evil and his lips from deceitful speech.

3309—(7) Evil Whispering, general references to, Ps 41:7; Pr 16:28; 26:22; Ro 1:29; 2Co 12:20.

(H) SLANDER

3310—(1) General References to.

Ps 31:13 For I hear the slander of many; there is terror on every side; they conspire against me and plot to take my life.

Ps 101:5 Whoever slanders his neighbor in secret, him will I put to silence; whoever has haughty eyes and a proud heart, him will I not endure.

Pr 10:18 He who conceals his hatred has lying lips, and whoever spreads slander is a fool.

Pr 11:9 With his mouth the godless destroys his neighbor, but through knowledge the righteous escape.

Jer 9:4 "Beware of your friends; do not trust your brothers. For every brother is a deceiver, and every friend a slanderer.

3311—(2) Examples of, 2Sa 10:3; Job 1:11; Ps 50:20; Am 7:10; Lk 7:33.

3312—(3) Of Christ and His Disciples, Mt 9:34; 11:19; Lk 23:2; Ac 2:13; 6:13; 24:5.

3313—(4) False Accusations, general references to, 1Sa 1:14; Ne 6:7; Job 2:5; 22:6; Jer 37:13; Mt 5:11; 27:12; Lk 6:7; 1Pe 3:16.

See False Witnesses, **3856, 3857.**

3314—SILOAM, or Siloah, a fountain or pool near Jerusalem (N.M.), Ne 3:15; Lk 13:4; Jn 9:7.

SILVER

3315—(1) Used as Money, Ge 20:16; 23:15; Jdg 17:2; 2Ki 5:22.

3316—(2) The Price of Christ's Betrayal, Am 2:6; Zec 11:12; Mt 26:15; 27:3; Ac 1:18.

3317—(3) Vessels of, Ge 44:2; Nu 7:84; 2Sa 8:10; 2Ki 12:13; 2Ch 9:24; Ezr 1:6; 5:14; Da 11:8.

3318—(4) General References to, Ex 25:3; 27:11; 35:24; 36:24; 38:19.

3319—(5) Symbolic, Ps 12:6; 66:10; Pr 3:14; 8:19; 10:20; 16:16; Jer 6:30; Eze 22:18; Da 2:32; Zec 13:9.

SIMEON

3320—(1) The Son of Jacob, Ge 29:33; 34:25; 42:24; 46:10; 49:5; Ex 6:15; Nu 26:12.

3321—(2) Tribe of, Nu 1:22; 25:14; 26:14; Jos 19:1; Jdg 1:3.

3322—(3) A devout Man who Blessed Christ (N.M.), Lk 2:25.

3323—(4) Niger (N.M.), Ac 13:1.

SIMON

3324—(1) The Zealot, an apostle, Mt 10:4; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:15; Ac 1:13.

3325—(2) Kinsman of Christ (N.M.), Mt 13:55; Mk 6:3.

3326—(3) The Leper (N.M.), Mt 26:6; Mk 14:3.

3327—(4) Of Cyrene (N.M.), Mt 27:32; Mk 15:21; Lk 23:26.

3328—(5) The Pharisee (N.M.), Lk 7:36.

3329—(6) Father of Judas (?) (N.M.), Jn 6:71; 12:4; 13:2.

3330—(7) The Sorcerer (N.M.), Ac 8:9, 18.

3331—(8) The Tanner (N.M.), Ac 9:43; 10:6.

SIMPLICITY—DUPLICITY

(A) SIMPLICITY

3332—(1) General References to, Ps 116:6; 119:130; 131:1; Mt 11:25; Lk 18:17; Ro 16:19; 2Co 1:12.

See Sincerity, **2987.**

3333—(2) Sincere Heart, Ac 2:46; Eph 6:5; Col 3:22.

See Sincerity, **2987.**

3334—(B) CHILDLIKENESS an Essential Element in the Christian Life.

Ps 131:2 But I have stilled and quieted my soul; like a weaned child with its mother, like a weaned child is my soul within me.

Mk 10:15 I tell you the truth, anyone who will not receive the kingdom of God like a little child will never enter it."

Lk 18:16 But Jesus called the children to him and said, "Let the little children come to me, and do not hinder them, for the kingdom of God belongs to such as these.

1Co 14:20 Brothers, stop thinking like children. In regard to evil be infants, but in your thinking be adults.

1Pe 2:2 Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation,

(C) DUPLICITY, miscellaneous topics relating to.

3335—(1) Dissimulation, examples of, 1Sa 21:13; 2Sa 14:2; 2Ki 10:19; Lk 20:20; Ac 23:15.

See Deceit, **3705, 3706;** *Deception,* **3708, 3709;** *Falsehood,* **3702;** *Lying,* **3704.**

3336—(2) Craftiness, general references to, Ge 3:1; 27:16; Jos 9:4; Job 15:5; Mt 26:4; Mk 14:1; Lk 20:23; Eph 4:14.

See Treachery, **3660, 3661.**

3337—(3) Crookedness, general references to, Dt 32:5; Ps 125:5; Pr 2:15; Isa 59:8.

SIN—SAVIOR

(A) SIN

(For complete alphabetical list of all subjects relating to this topic, see General Index. See also Wicked.)

3338—(1) Definition of.

Vain Talk

Pr 10:19 When words are many, sin is not absent, but he who holds his tongue is wise.

Contempt for Others

Pr 14:21 He who despises his neighbor sins, but blessed is he who is kind to the needy.

Foolish Thoughts

Pr 24:9 The schemes of folly are sin, and men detest a mocker.

Unbelief

Ro 14:23 But the man who has doubts is condemned if he eats, because his eating is not from faith; and everything that does not come from faith is sin.

Neglect of Opportunity

Jas 4:17 Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins.

Transgression of the Law

1Jn 3:4 Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is lawlessness.

All Unrighteousness

1Jn 5:17 All wrongdoing is sin, and there is sin that does not lead to death.

3339—(2) Origin of, Ge 3:6; Ps 51:5; Mt 15:19; Jas 1:15; 4:1.

3340—(3) Universality of.

Ge 6:5 The LORD saw how great man's wickedness on the earth had become, and that every inclination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil all the time.

1Ki 8:46 "When they sin against you—for there is no one who does not sin—and you become angry with them and give them over to the enemy, who takes them captive to his own land, far away or near; (Ps 14:3)

Ps 53:3 Everyone has turned away, they have together become corrupt; there is no one who does good, not even one. (Ps 130:3)

Pr 20:9 Who can say, "I have kept my heart pure; I am clean and without sin"? (Ecc 7:20)

Isa 53:6 We all, like sheep, have gone astray, each of us has turned to his own way; and the LORD has laid on him the iniquity of us all.

Isa 64:6 All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our sins sweep us away. (Mic 7:2)

Ro 3:23 for all have sinned and fall short of the glory of God, (Gal 3:22)

1Jn 1:8 If we claim to be without sin, we deceive ourselves and the truth is not in us. (1Jn 5:19)

See Corruption (3), **2545;** *Evil Imagination,* **2353.**

3341—(4) Consequences of Parents' Sins upon Children, Ex 20:5; Nu 14:33; Ps 37:28; Pr 14:11; Isa 14:20; La 5:7.

See Heredity, **1574;** *Parental Influence,* **1632.**

3342—(5) Sin Deceptive.

Ro 7:11 For sin, seizing the opportunity afforded by the commandment, deceived me, and through the commandment put me to death. (Eph 4:22)

1Ti 2:14 And Adam was not the one deceived; it was the woman who was deceived and became a sinner.

2Ti 3:13 while evil men and impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived.

Tit 3:3 At one time we too were foolish, disobedient, deceived and enslaved by all kinds of passions and pleasures. We lived in malice and envy, being hated and hating one another.

Heb 3:13 But encourage one another daily, as long as it is called Today, so that none of you may be hardened by sin's deceitfulness. (Rev 19:20)

See Self-deception, **3196;** *Attractions of Sin,* **3351;** *Warnings (3),* **1796.**

3343—(6) Despised by Saints, Ps 101:3; 119:104, 113; Pr 8:7, 13; Ro 7:15; 2Pe 2:7.

3344—(7) Forbidden.

Isa 1:16 wash and make yourselves clean. Take your evil deeds out of my sight! Stop doing wrong,

Jn 5:14 Later Jesus found him at the temple and said to him, "See, you are well again. Stop sinning or something worse may happen to you."

Jn 8:11 "No one, sir," she said. "Then neither do I condemn you," Jesus declared. "Go now and leave your life of sin."

Ro 6:12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires.

1Co 15:34 Come back to your senses as you ought, and stop sinning; for there are some who are ignorant of God—I say this to your shame. (1Jn 2:1)

See Disobedience, **2620, 2621;** *Warnings (5),* **1798.**

3345—(8) Forgiven, 2Sa 12:13; Ps 78:38; 85:2; Mk 2:5; Col 2:13.
See Divine Pardon, **3125, 3126**; *Forgiveness of Sins,* **3127**; *Mercy (3),* **2299**.

3346—(9) To be Forsaken.
Job 11:14 if you put away the sin that is in your hand and allow no evil to dwell in your tent, (Pr 28:13)

Isa 55:7 Let the wicked forsake his way and the evil man his thoughts. Let him turn to the LORD, and he will have mercy on him, and to our God, for he will freely pardon.

Eph 4:22 You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires; (Col 2:11)

Heb 12:1 Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us.

1Pe 2:11 Dear friends, I urge you, as aliens and strangers in the world, to abstain from sinful desires, which war against your soul.
See Warnings (5), **1798**.

3347—(10) Inexcusable.
Jn 15:22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin. Now, however, they have no excuse for their sin.

Ro 1:20 For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

Ro 2:1 You, therefore, have no excuse, you who pass judgment on someone else, for at whatever point you judge the other, you are condemning yourself, because you who pass judgment do the same things.
See Excuses, **3217, 3218**.

(11) Known to God. See **804**.

3348—(12) Loved by Men.
Job 15:16 how much less man, who is vile and corrupt, who drinks up evil like water! (Job 20:12)

Ps 52:3 You love evil rather than good, falsehood rather than speaking the truth.*Selah*

Pr 2:14 who delight in doing wrong and rejoice in the perverseness of evil, (Isa 5:18)

Jer 14:10 This is what the LORD says about this people: "They greatly love to wander; they do not restrain their feet. So the LORD does not accept them; he will now remember their wickedness and punish them for their sins." (Mic 3:2)

2Th 2:11 For this reason God sends them a powerful delusion so that they will believe the lie

2Th 2:12 and so that all will be condemned who have not believed the truth but have delighted in wickedness.
See Corruption (3), **2545**; *Evil Imagination,* **2353**; *Evil Heart,* **1545**.

3349—(13) Hateful to God, Dt 25:16; 2Sa 11:27; Ps 5:4; 11:5; Pr 6:16; Zec 8:17; Lk 16:15.

3350—(14) Destructive.
Ps 34:21 Evil will slay the wicked; the foes of the righteous will be condemned.

Ps 140:11 Let slanderers not be established in the land; may disaster hunt down men of violence.

Pr 8:36 But whoever fails to find me harms himself; all who hate me love death."

Pr 11:3 The integrity of the upright guides them, but the unfaithful are destroyed by their duplicity. (Pr 11:19; 18:7)

Isa 3:9 The look on their faces testifies against them; they parade their sin like Sodom; they do not hide it. Woe to them! They have brought disaster upon themselves.

Hos 13:9 "You are destroyed, O Israel, because you are against me, against your helper. (Mt 7:13; Ro 7:11; 1Ti 6:9)
See Wages of Sin, **2874**; *The Wicked (6),* **3070**.

3351—(15) Attractions of, Ge 3:6; Jos 7:21; Pr 9:17; 14:12; Jas 1:14; 2Pe 2:18.
See Temptation (4), **3588**; *Worldly Snares,* **3592**; *Earthly Vision,* **503**.

(B) SIN'S PENALTY

3352—(1) Death, Physical and Spiritual. (Ge 2:17)

Ge 3:19 By the sweat of your brow you will eat your food until you return to the ground, since from it you were taken; for dust you are and to dust you will return." (Dt 32:51)

1Ch 10:13 Saul died because he was unfaithful to the LORD; he did not keep the word of the LORD and even consulted a medium for guidance,

Pr 11:19 The truly righteous man attains life, but he who pursues evil goes to his death.

Eze 18:4 For every living soul belongs to me, the father as well as the son—both alike belong to me. The soul who sins is the one who will die.

Ro 5:12 Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all men, because all sinned—

Ro 6:23 For the wages of sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.
See Spiritual Death, **2163**; *The Wicked (4),* **3068**.

3353—(2) Separation from God.
Ex 33:3 Go up to the land flowing with milk and honey. But I will not go with you, because you are a stiff-necked people and I might destroy you on the way."

Jos 7:11 Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them to keep. They have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen, they have lied, they have put them with their own possessions.

Jos 7:12 That is why the Israelites cannot stand against their enemies; they turn their backs and run because they have been made liable to destruction. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy whatever among you is devoted to destruction.

Ps 66:18 If I had cherished sin in my heart, the Lord would not have listened;

Isa 59:2 But your iniquities have separated you from your God; your sins have hidden his face from you, so that he will not hear.

Isa 64:7 No one calls on your name or strives to lay hold of you; for you have hidden your face from us and made us waste away because of our sins.

Hos 5:6 When they go with their flocks and herds to seek the LORD, they will not find him; he has withdrawn himself from them.
See The Wicked (8), **3072**; *God's Face Hidden,* **1275**; *Final Separation,* **291**; *Estrangement (1),* **1272**.

3354—(3) Forsaken by God, Jdg 16:20; 1Sa 16:14; 28:6; 2Ch 30:7; Ps 81:12; Pr 1:28; Mt 23:38; Ac 7:42; Ro 1:24.
See Castaways, **1274**; *Reprobates,* **3006**.

3355—(4) Penalty Sometimes Delayed.
Ge 15:16 In the fourth generation your descendants will come back here, for the sin of the Amorites has not yet reached its full measure." (1Ki 11:12)

1Ki 21:29 "Have you noticed how Ahab has humbled himself before me? Because he has humbled himself, I will not bring this disaster in his day, but I will bring it on his house in the days of his son." (2Ki 13:23)

Ecc 8:11 When the sentence for a crime is not quickly carried out, the hearts of the people are filled with schemes to do wrong.

Isa 48:9 For my own name's sake I delay my wrath; for the sake of my praise I hold it back from you, so as not to cut you off.

Lk 13:7 So he said to the man who took care of the vineyard, 'For three years now I've been coming to look for fruit on this fig tree and haven't found any. Cut it down! Why should it use up the soil?'

Lk 13:8 " 'Sir,' the man replied, 'leave it alone for one more year, and I'll dig around it and fertilize it.

Lk 13:9 If it bears fruit next year, fine! If not, then cut it down.' "

1Pe 3:20 who disobeyed long ago when God waited patiently in the days of Noah while the ark was being built. In it only a few people, eight in all, were saved through water,
See Long-suffering (1), **2277**; *Mercy,* **2297-2301**; *Forbearance (1),* **2274**.

3356—(5) Inevitable, No Escape from.
Pr 11:21 Be sure of this: The wicked will not go unpunished, but those who are righteous will go free. (Pr 16:5; 19:5)

Jer 11:11 Therefore this is what the LORD says: 'I will bring on them a disaster they cannot escape. Although they cry out to me, I will not listen to them.

*Am 5:18 Woe to you who long for the day of the LORD! Why do you long for the day of the LORD? That day will be darkness, not light.

Am 5:19 It will be as though a man fled from a lion only to meet a bear, as though he entered his house and rested his hand on the wall only to have a snake bite him.

Am 9:2 Though they dig down to the depths of the grave, from there my hand will take them. Though they climb up to the heavens, from there I will bring them down. (Mt 23:33; Ro 2:3)

1Th 5:3 While people are saying, "Peace and safety," destruction will come on them suddenly, as labor pains on a pregnant woman, and they will not escape.

Heb 2:3 how shall we escape if we ignore such a great salvation? This salvation, which was first announced by the Lord, was confirmed to us by those who heard him. (Heb 12:25)

See Punishment, **3047, 3048**; *Retribution,* **3049, 3050**; *Day of the Lord (3),* **923**; *Exposure of Sin (1),* **803**.

(C) SINS

3357—(1) Of Ignorance, Lev 4:2; 5:17; Lk 12:48; Ac 3:17; 1Ti 1:13.

See Spir. Blindness (3), **500**; *Darkness (3),* **2178**.

3358—(2) Of Omission, Mt 23:23; 25:45; Lk 11:42; 12:47; Jas 4:17.

See Neglect, **1085-1087**; *Unfaithfulness,* **1233**; *Unfruitfulness,* **1340**.

3359—(3) Our Deliverance from, through Christ, 1Co 15:3; Gal 1:4; 1Pe 2:24; 1Jn 2:2; Rev 1:5.

See Parental Sins, **1637**; *Secret Sins (1),* **801**; *Sins of Youth,* **3975**.

(D) SAVIOR, Christ our.

3360—(1) Came to Earth to be.

Lk 2:11 Today in the town of David a Savior has been born to you; he is Christ the Lord.

Lk 19:10 For the Son of Man came to seek and to save what was lost."

Jn 3:17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him.

Ac 5:31 God exalted him to his own right hand as Prince and Savior that he might give repentance and forgiveness of sins to Israel. (Ac 13:23)

1Ti 1:15 Here is a trustworthy saying that deserves full acceptance: Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners—of whom I am the worst. (2Ti 1:10)

Heb 7:25 Therefore he is able to save completely those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them. (1Jn 4:14)

See Salvation (2), **3117**; *Redemption (2),* **2979**; *Cross (1),* **891**.

3361—(2) Became Man's Substitute.

Ps 69:9 for zeal for your house consumes me, and the insults of those who insult you fall on me.

Isa 53:5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed. (2Co 5:21)

Gal 3:13 Christ redeemed us from the curse of the law by becoming a curse for us, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who is hung on a tree."

Heb 2:9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, now crowned with glory and honor because he suffered death, so that by the grace of God he might taste death for everyone. (Heb 9:28; 1Pe 2:24)

1Pe 3:18 For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit,

3362—(3) Bore the Sins of Many.

Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Heb 9:28 so Christ was sacrificed once to take away the sins of many people; and he will appear a second time, not to bear sin, but to bring salvation to those who are waiting for him.

1Pe 2:24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed.

1Jn 3:5 But you know that he appeared so that he might take away our sins. And in him is no sin.

3363—(4) Carried the Burdens of Humanity.

Isa 53:4 Surely he took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted.

Mt 8:17 This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah: "He took up our infirmities and carried our diseases."

Jn 19:17 Carrying his own cross, he went out to the place of the Skull (which in Aramaic is called Golgotha).

3364—(5) Became Mediator between God and Man, 1Ti 2:5; Heb 8:6; 9:15, 24; 12:24; 1Jn 2:1.

See Christ's Intercession, **1783**.

3365—(6) Called the Lamb of God.

Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth.

Jn 1:29 The next day John saw Jesus coming toward him and said, "Look, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!

1Co 5:7 Get rid of the old yeast that you may be a new batch without yeast—as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed.

1Pe 1:19 but with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without blemish or defect. (Rev 5:6; 6:1)

Rev 7:9 After this I looked and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and in front of the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands. (Rev 12:11; 13:8; 14:1)

Rev 15:3 and sang the song of Moses the servant of God and the song of the Lamb: "Great and marvelous are your deeds, Lord God Almighty. Just and true are your ways, King of the ages. (Rev 17:14; 19:9)

Rev 21:22 I did not see a temple in the city, because the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple.

See Blood of Christ, **679**; *Atonement (1),* **304**; *Redemption (2),* **2979**.

3366—(7) Offered Himself as a Sacrifice.

Jn 15:13 Greater love has no one than this, that he lay down his life for his friends. (2Co 8:9)

Gal 1:4 who gave himself for our sins to rescue us from the present evil age, according to the will of our God and Father,

Eph 5:2 and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

Tit 2:14 who gave himself for us to redeem us from all wickedness and to purify for himself a people that are his very own, eager to do what is good. (Heb 9:26; 1Pe 3:18)

1Jn 3:16 This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers.

Rev 1:5 and from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, the firstborn from the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood,

See Christ's Sufferings, **3489**; *Christ's Love,* **2203**.

3367—(8) Suffered and Died to Redeem the Race. (Isa 53:12)

Jn 10:11 "I am the good shepherd. The good shepherd lays down his life for the sheep.

Jn 12:23 Jesus replied, "The hour has come for the Son of Man to be glorified.

Jn 12:24 I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds.

Ro 5:6 You see, at just the right time, when we were still powerless, Christ died for the ungodly. (Ro 14:9)

1Co 15:3 For what I received I passed on to you as of first importance: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures,

2Co 5:15 And he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who died for them and was raised again. (Col 1:22; Heb 2:9)

Rev 5:9 And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for God from every tribe and language and people and nation.

See Christ's Sufferings, **3489**.

3368—(9) Absolutely Indispensable (M. Only Savior (1))

The Only Intercessor
Isa 59:16 He saw that there was no one, he was appalled that there was no one to intervene; so his own arm worked salvation for him, and his own righteousness sustained him.
The Only Remedy
Jn 3:14 Just as Moses lifted up the snake in the desert, so the Son of Man must be lifted up,
Jn 3:15 that everyone who believes in him may have eternal life.
The Only Nourishment
Jn 6:35 Then Jesus declared, "I am the bread of life. He who comes to me will never go hungry, and he who believes in me will never be thirsty.
The Only Source of Truth
Jn 6:67 "You do not want to leave too, do you?" Jesus asked the Twelve.
Jn 6:68 Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.
The Only Savior
Ac 4:12 Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved."
The Only Foundation
1Co 3:11 For no one can lay any foundation other than the one already laid, which is Jesus Christ.
See Faith (6), **1206**; *Salvation (2)*, **3117**.

SINAI
(1) Mount of. See **2444**.
3369—(2) Wilderness of (N.M.), Nu 10:12; 26:64.
3370—SINEWS (N.M.), Ge 32:32; Job 30:17; Isa 48:4; Eze 37:6.
3371—SISERA, a general of Jabin's army, Jdg 4:2, 15, 22; 5:20; 1Sa 12:9; Ps 83:9.
3372—SIVAN, the third month of the Jewish year (June) (N.M.), Est 8:9.
See Months, **2398**.
3373—SKILL, examples of, Ex 28:3; 31:3; 35:35; 38:23; 1Ki 7:14; 1Ch 22:15; 2Ch 2:13; 26:15.
See Arts and Crafts, **224-264**.
3374—SKY, Dt 33:26; 2Sa 22:12; Job 37:18; Mt 16:2.
3375—SLAYERS (N.M.), Nu 35:11; Dt 4:42; 19:3; Jos 20:3.
See Cities of Refuge, **771**.

SLEEP—WAKEFULNESS

(A) SLEEP, PHYSICAL
3376—(1) Of the Righteous Sweet.
Ps 3:5 I lie down and sleep; I wake again, because the LORD sustains me.
Ps 4:8 I will lie down and sleep in peace, for you alone, O LORD, make me dwell in safety.
Ps 127:2 In vain you rise early and stay up late, toiling for food to eat— for he grants sleep to those he loves.
Pr 3:24 when you lie down, you will not be afraid; when you lie down, your sleep will be sweet. (Pr 6:22)
Jer 31:26 At this I awoke and looked around. My sleep had been pleasant to me. (Mk 4:38; Ac 12:6)
See Rest, **3010**.

3377—(2) The Love of, a Mark of Indolence.
Pr 6:4 Allow no sleep to your eyes, no slumber to your eyelids.
Pr 6:9 How long will you lie there, you sluggard? When will you get up from your sleep?
Pr 6:10 A little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to rest—
Pr 10:5 He who gathers crops in summer is a wise son, but he who sleeps during harvest is a disgraceful son. (Pr 19:15)
Pr 20:13 Do not love sleep or you will grow poor; stay awake and you will have food to spare.
Pr 23:21 for drunkards and gluttons become poor, and drowsiness clothes them in rags.
See Slothfulness, **581**; *Sluggard*, **3384**; *Poverty (3)*, **2796**.
(3) Spiritual. See **3380**.
3378—(4) A Symbol of Death, 2Sa 7:12; 1Ki 2:10; 11:43; 22:50; Job 14:12; Ps 13:3; Mt 9:24; Ac 7:60; 1Co 15:51.
See Death (2), **2159**.
3379—(5) General References to Natural, Ge 15:12; 28:11; 1Sa 26:12; 1Ki 19:5; Job 4:13; Da 8:18; Jnh 1:5; Mt 8:24; 26:40.
3380—(B) SLEEP, SPIRITUAL, warnings against.
Isa 56:10 Israel's watchmen are blind, they all lack knowledge; they are all mute dogs, they cannot bark; they lie around and dream, they love to sleep.
Mk 13:35 "Therefore keep watch because you do not know when the owner of the house will come back—whether in the evening, or at midnight, or when the rooster crows, or at dawn.
Mk 13:36 If he comes suddenly, do not let him find you sleeping.
Ro 11:8 as it is written: "God gave them a spirit of stupor, eyes so that they could not see and ears so that they could not hear, to this very day."
Ro 13:11 And do this, understanding the present time. The hour has come for you to wake up from your slumber, because our salvation is nearer now than when we first believed. (Eph 5:14)
1Th 5:6 So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled.
See Insensibility, **2718**; *Dullness (1)*, **1009**; *Spiritual Deafness*, **941**.
(C) WAKEFULNESS
3381—(1) Common Causes of Loss of Sleep.
Burdens of State
Est 6:1 That night the king could not sleep; so he ordered the book of the chronicles, the record of his reign, to be brought in and read to him.
Sickness
Job 7:4 When I lie down I think, 'How long before I get up?' The night drags on, and I toss till dawn.
Job 7:5 My body is clothed with worms and scabs, my skin is broken and festering. (Job 30:17)
Care of Wealth
Ecc 5:12 The sleep of a laborer is sweet, whether he eats little or much, but the abundance of a rich man permits him no sleep.
Old Age
Ecc 12:4 when the doors to the street are closed and the sound of grinding fades; when men rise up at the sound of birds, but all their songs grow faint; (Da 2:1)
Grief and Remorse
Da 6:18 Then the king returned to his palace and spent the night without eating and without any entertainment being brought to him. And he could not sleep.
Da 6:19 At the first light of dawn, the king got up and hurried to the lions' den.
3382—(2) Exhortations to Moral and Spiritual.
Isa 26:19 But your dead will live; their bodies will rise. You who dwell in the dust, wake up and shout for joy. Your dew is like the dew of the morning; the earth will give birth to her dead.
Isa 51:17 Awake, awake! Rise up, O Jerusalem, you who have drunk from the hand of the LORD the cup of his wrath, you who have drained to its dregs the goblet that makes men stagger.
Isa 52:1 Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the holy city. The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again. (Ro 13:11)
1Co 15:34 Come back to your senses as you ought, and stop sinning; for there are some who are ignorant of God—I say this to your shame.
Eph 5:14 for it is light that makes everything visible. This is why it is said: "Wake up, O sleeper, rise from the dead, and Christ will shine on you."
See Exhortations (2), **1182**.

3383—SLINGS, 1Sa 17:40; 25:29; Pr 26:8.
3384—SLUGGARD, THE, Pr 6:6; 13:4; 15:19; 19:24; 20:4; 21:25; 26:16.
See Slothfulness, **581**; *Sleep (2)*, **3377**.
3385—SNAIL, or sand lizard (N.M.), Lev 11:30; Ps 58:8.
SNARES LAID by the wicked.
3386—(1) General References to, Ps 35:7; 119:85, 110; 140:5; 141:9; 142:3; Jer 5:26; 18:22; Hos 5:1.
See Net (2), **2579**; *Watching*, **3783**.
3387—(2) For Christ, Mt 16:1; 19:3; 22:15; Mk 8:11; 10:2; 12:13; Lk 11:54; 20:20; Jn 8:6.
See Plotting (2), **2779**.
SNOW
3388—(1) General References to, 2Sa 23:20; Job 6:16; 37:6; 38:22; Ps 147:16; 148:8; Pr 26:1; 31:21; Jer 18:14.
3389—(2) A Symbol of Whiteness, Ps 51:7; 68:14; Isa 1:18; La 4:7; Da 7:9.
3390—SNUFFERS, or wick trimmers (N.M.), 1Ki 7:50; 2Ki 12:13; 25:14; Jer 52:18.
3391—SOAP (N.M.), Jer 2:22; Mal 3:2.

3392—SOBERNESS commanded, 1Th 5:6; 1Ti 3:2, 11; Tit 1:8; 2:2, 12; 1Pe 1:13; 4:7.
See Watchfulness (2), **3785***; Conduct (5),* **812**.

SOCIAL LIFE

(For complete list of all subjects relating to this topic see General Index.)

(A) SOCIAL DUTIES, miscellaneous topics relating to.

3393—(1) To Regard all Men as Brothers.

A Common Father

Pr 22:2 Rich and poor have this in common: The LORD is the Maker of them all.

Mal 2:10 Have we not all one Father? Did not one God create us? Why do we profane the covenant of our fathers by breaking faith with one another?

A Spiritual Kinship

Mk 3:34 Then he looked at those seated in a circle around him and said, "Here are my mother and my brothers!

A Blood Relationship

Ac 17:26 From one man he made every nation of men, that they should inhabit the whole earth; and he determined the times set for them and the exact places where they should live.

Forbids Harsh Judgment

Ro 14:13 Therefore let us stop passing judgment on one another. Instead, make up your mind not to put any stumbling block or obstacle in your brother's way.

Demands Self-sacrifice

1Co 8:13 Therefore, if what I eat causes my brother to fall into sin, I will never eat meat again, so that I will not cause him to fall.

See Brotherly Love, **2200-2202***; Kindness (1),* **1998***; The Poor (3),* **2801***; Benevolence (1),* **2117***; Courtesy,* **860**.

3394—(2) Duty to Neighbors. (Lev 19:18)

Mk 12:31 The second is this: 'Love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no commandment greater than these."

Ro 13:10 Love does no harm to its neighbor. Therefore love is the fulfillment of the law.

Ro 15:1 We who are strong ought to bear with the failings of the weak and not to please ourselves.

Ro 15:2 Each of us should please his neighbor for his good, to build him up.

Gal 5:14 The entire law is summed up in a single command: "Love your neighbor as yourself."

Jas 2:8 If you really keep the royal law found in Scripture, "Love your neighbor as yourself," you are doing right.

See Brotherly Love, **2200-2202***; Human Sympathy,* **3515, 3516***; Forbearance (2),* **2275***; Forgiveness (2),* **1315***; Kindness (1),* **1998**.

3395—(3) Duty to Enemies.

Ex 23:4 "If you come across your enemy's ox or donkey wandering off, be sure to take it back to him. (Job 31:29)

Pr 24:17 Do not gloat when your enemy falls; when he stumbles, do not let your heart rejoice,

Pr 25:21 If your enemy is hungry, give him food to eat; if he is thirsty, give him water to drink.

Pr 25:22 In doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head, and the LORD will reward you.

Mt 5:44 But I tell you: Love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you,

Ro 12:20 On the contrary: "If your enemy is hungry, feed him; if he is thirsty, give him something to drink. In doing this, you will heap burning coals on his head."

See Good for Evil (2), **1437***; Retaliation (1),* **2279**.

3396—(4) Duty to Strangers.

Ex 22:21 "Do not mistreat an alien or oppress him, for you were aliens in Egypt. (Ex 23:9)

Lev 19:34 The alien living with you must be treated as one of your native-born. Love him as yourself, for you were aliens in Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

Lev 25:35 " 'If one of your countrymen becomes poor and is unable to support himself among you, help him as you would an alien or a temporary resident, so he can continue to live among you. (Nu 35:15; Dt 10:19)

Dt 27:19 "Cursed is the man who withholds justice from the alien, the fatherless or the widow." Then all the people shall say, "Amen!"

Dt 31:12 Assemble the people—men, women and children, and the aliens living in your towns—so they can listen and learn to fear the LORD your God and follow carefully all the words of this law. (Jer 7:6)

Mt 25:35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in,

See Kindness (1), **1998***; Human Sympathy,* **3515, 3516**.

3397—(5) Visitation of the Sick, 2Ki 8:29; 13:14; Job 2:11; Mt 25:36; Jas 5:14.

(B) HOSPITALITY

3398—(1) The Duty of.

Ro 12:13 Share with God's people who are in need. Practice hospitality.

1Ti 3:2 Now the overseer must be above reproach, the husband of but one wife, temperate, self-controlled, respectable, hospitable, able to teach,

1Ti 5:10 and is well known for her good deeds, such as bringing up children, showing hospitality, washing the feet of the saints, helping those in trouble and devoting herself to all kinds of good deeds.

Tit 1:8 Rather he must be hospitable, one who loves what is good, who is self-controlled, upright, holy and disciplined.

Heb 13:2 Do not forget to entertain strangers, for by so doing some people have entertained angels without knowing it.

1Pe 4:9 Offer hospitality to one another without grumbling.

See Brotherly Love, **2200-2202**.

3399—(2) Instances of, Ge 18:4; 19:2; 24:31; Ex 2:20; Jdg 13:15; 19:20; 2Ki 4:8; Ne 5:17; Job 31:32; Ac 16:15, 34; 21:8; 28:2, 7.

3400—(3) Christ Entertained in Various Homes.

Matthew, Mt 9:10.
Simon the Leper, Mk 14:3.
A Pharisee, Lk 7:36.
Martha, Lk 10:38.
One of the chief Pharisees, Lk 14:1.
Zacchaeus, Lk 19:7.
At Emmaus, Lk 24:29.
At Cana of Galilee, Jn 2:2.

3401—(C) INHOSPITALITY, Nu 20:18; 21:23; Dt 23:4; Jdg 19:15; 1Sa 25:10; Lk 9:53.
See Selfishness, **3222, 3223**.

(D) GUESTS

3402—(1) Advices to (N.M.).
Not to prolong visits, Pr 25:17.
Not to seek social preeminence, Lk 14:8, 9.
Not to be critical of food, 1Co 10:27.
See Home (3), **1617**.

3403—(2) Anointing of, 2Ch 28:15; Jn 12:3.

3404—(3) Washing the Feet of, Ge 18:4; 19:2; 24:32; 43:24; 1Sa 25:41; 2Sa 11:8; Lk 7:44; Jn 13:5; 1Ti 5:10.

(E) SOCIAL FUNCTIONS

3405—(1) General References to, 1Ki 8:65; 2Ki 6:23; 1Ch 12:39; Est 1:5; Da 5:1; Mk 6:21; Lk 5:29; Jn 2:8; 6:13; 12:2.

3406—(2) Wedding Feasts (N.M.).
Jacob's, Ge 29:22.
Samson's, Jdg 14:12.
Esther's, Est 2:18.
The king's son, Mt 22:2-4.
At Cana of Galilee, Jn 2:1.

3407—(3) Birthdays celebrated (N.M.), Ge 40:20; Mt 14:6.

3408—(4) Revelry at, Ex 32:6; Jdg 9:27; 16:25; 1Sa 25:36; 30:16; Gal 5:21; 1Pe 4:3.
See Drunkenness (2), **3572***; Dancing (1),* **912**.

(F) SALUTATIONS

3409—(1) Examples of, Ge 43:29; Jdg 19:20; Ru 2:4; 1Sa 15:13; 25:6; Mt 28:9; Lk 1:28; 10:5.
See Peace Invoked, **2700**.

3410—(2) Of Affection, Ge 33:4; 45:14; Lk 15:20; Ro 16:16.
See Kiss (1), **2017**.

(G) SOCIAL SINS

See Adultery (1), **1662***; Arrogance,* **1727***; Backbiting,* **3305***; Busybodies,* **33***; Bribery (1),* **2548***; Covetousness (1),* **2129***; Deceit (1),* **3705***; Dishonesty (a),* **576***; Evil Influence,* **1748***; Murder (4),* **2452***; Injustice (2),* **1982***; Lying,* **3704***; Neglect of Mercy,* **1086***; Oppression (1),* **2005***; Stinginess (1),* **2127***; Partiality,* **1984***; Polygamy (a),* **1663***; The Poor (6),* **2804***; Pride (1),* **1722***; Selfishness (1),* **3222***; Slander (1),* **3310***; Unjust Gain,* **580**.

SODOM

3411—(1) The Wickedness of, Ge 13:13; 18:20; Isa 3:9; Lk 17:29.

3412—(2) A Type of Gross Sin, Dt 32:32; Isa 1:9; La 4:6; Mt 10:15; Rev 11:8.

3413—SOJOURNERS, or wanderers, Ge 12:10; 20:1; 21:34; 47:4; Lev 18:26; 20:2; 25:40; Nu 15:15; Dt 26:5; Jdg 17:7; Ru 1:1; Heb 11:9.

See Strangers (3), **3466**.

3414—SOLOMON, king of Israel, son of David and Bathsheba, 2Sa 5:14; 12:24; 1Ki 1:11, 30, 39; 2:1; 3:1; 4:1; 5:1; 6:1; 7:1; 8:1; 9:1; 10:1, 16; 11:1, 40; 1Ch 28:20; 29:23; 2Ch 1:1; 2:1; 3:1; 5:1; 6:1; 7:1; 8:1; 9:1, 23, 31; Mt 12:42.

The Man of Wisdom and Folly (N.M.).

His Wisdom seen

In his wise choice, 1Ki 3:5-9.

In judicial insight, 1Ki 3:16-28.

In surpassing other wise men, 1Ki 4:29-31.

In uttering proverbs and discourses, 1Ki 4:32-34.

In erection of the temple, 1Ki 5; 6.

In his prayer of dedication, 1Ki 8:22-53.

His Folly shown.

In luxurious living, 1Ki 4:22, 23; 10:21.

In marrying foreign women, 1Ki 11:1, 2; Ne 13:23-26.

In excessive sensuality, 1Ki 11:3.

In oppressing the people, 1Ki 12:4.

In sanctioning idolatry, 1Ki 11:4-7.

SOVEREIGNTY OF GOD

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

3415—(1) General References to, Dt 4:39; 1Ch 29:12; Job 9:12; Ps 29:10; 47:2; 83:18; 93:1; 135:6; Da 2:20; 4:35; Mt 6:13; Ac 17:24; Ro 9:19.

3416—(2) Manifested in the Control of Men.

2Ki 19:28 Because you rage against me and your insolence has reached my ears, I will put my hook in your nose and my bit in your mouth, and I will make you return by the way you came.'

Job 12:19 He leads priests away stripped and overthrows men long established.

Pr 21:1 The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD; he directs it like a watercourse wherever he pleases. (Isa 37:29)

Isa 44:25 who foils the signs of false prophets and makes fools of diviners, who overthrows the learning of the wise and turns it into nonsense, (Eze 29:4; 38:4; 39:2)

3417—(3) Over Israel, Ex 19:8; Nu 9:18; Dt 29:12; Jdg 8:23; 1Sa 8:7; 12:12.

3418—(4) God's Throne a Symbol of, Ps 45:6; 103:19; Isa 66:1; Mt 5:34; Rev 4:2; 20:11.

(B) DIVINE KINGSHIP

3419—(1) General References to.

Ex 15:18 The LORD will reign for ever and ever."

2Ch 20:6 and said: "O LORD, God of our fathers, are you not the God who is in heaven? You rule over all the kingdoms of the nations. Power and might are in your hand, and no one can withstand you. (Ps 10:16; 22:28)

Ps 24:10 Who is he, this King of glory? The LORD Almighty— he is the King of glory.*Selah* (Ps 95:3; Da 2:47; 4:37; 5:21)

1Ti 1:17 Now to the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only God, be honor and glory for ever and ever. Amen. (Rev 15:3)

Rev 19:6 Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: "Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns.

3420—(2) Of God, Universal, Ps 59:13; 67:7; 68:31; 72:11; 103:19; Zec 9:10.

See Universal Worship, **2385**.

3421—(3) Of Christ. (Ps 2:6)

Isa 9:7 Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this. (Isa 32:1)

Jer 23:5 "The days are coming," declares the LORD, "when I will raise up to David a righteous Branch, a King who will reign wisely and do what is just and right in the land.

Da 7:14 He was given authority, glory and sovereign power; all peoples, nations and men of every language worshiped him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that will not pass away, and his kingdom is one that will never be destroyed. (Zec 9:9; Mt 2:2; 21:5; 25:34; Lk 1:33)

Jn 1:49 Then Nathanael declared, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel."

Jn 18:37 "You are a king, then!" said Pilate. Jesus answered, "You are right in saying I am a king. In fact, for this reason I was born, and for this I came into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me."

1Co 15:25 For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet.

See King of Kings, **708**; *Preeminence of Christ,* **716**.

SOWING AND REAPING

3422—(A) SOWING, EVIL, on the part of the wicked.

Job 4:8 As I have observed, those who plow evil and those who sow trouble reap it.

Pr 6:14 who plots evil with deceit in his heart— he always stirs up dissension.

Pr 16:28 A perverse man stirs up dissension, and a gossip separates close friends.

Pr 22:8 He who sows wickedness reaps trouble, and the rod of his fury will be destroyed.

Hos 8:7 "They sow the wind and reap the whirlwind. The stalk has no head; it will produce no flour. Were it to yield grain, foreigners would swallow it up. (Gal 6:8)

3423—(B) HARVEST OF SIN.

Disappointing

Isa 17:11 though on the day you set them out, you make them grow, and on the morning when you plant them, you bring them to bud, yet the harvest will be as nothing in the day of disease and incurable pain.

Profitless

Jer 12:13 They will sow wheat but reap thorns; they will wear themselves out but gain nothing. So bear the shame of your harvest because of the LORD's fierce anger." (Jer 51:33; Hos 6:11; 8:7)

Reaped at the Judgment Day

Joel 3:12 "Let the nations be roused; let them advance into the Valley of Jehoshaphat, for there I will sit to judge all the nations on every side.

Joel 3:13 Swing the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, trample the grapes, for the winepress is full and the vats overflow—so great is their wickedness!"

According to the Seed Sown

Gal 6:7 Do not be deceived: God cannot be mocked. A man reaps what he sows.

Gal 6:8 The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life.

Sure to Come in the Fullness of Time

Rev 14:15 Then another angel came out of the temple and called in a loud voice to him who was sitting on the cloud, "Take your sickle and reap, because the time to reap has come, for the harvest of the earth is ripe."

See Sin's Misery, **788**; *Wages of Sin,* **2874**.

3424—(C) SOWING, SPIRITUAL, the blessings of.

Ps 126:5 Those who sow in tears will reap with songs of joy.

Ps 126:6 He who goes out weeping, carrying seed to sow, will return with songs of joy, carrying sheaves with him. (Pr 11:18)

Isa 32:20 how blessed you will be, sowing your seed by every stream, and letting your cattle and donkeys range free.

Hos 10:12 Sow for yourselves righteousness, reap the fruit of unfailing love, and break up your unplowed ground; for it is time to seek the LORD, until he comes and showers righteousness on you.

Lk 8:5 "A farmer went out to sow his seed. As he was scattering the seed, some fell along the path; it was trampled on, and the birds of the air ate it up.

Gal 6:8 The one who sows to please his sinful nature, from that nature will reap destruction; the one who sows to please the Spirit, from the Spirit will reap eternal life.

See Reward (1), **1364**.

3425—(D) HARVEST, SPIRITUAL, general references to. (Ps 126:6; Hos 10:12)

Mt 9:37 Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few.

Mk 4:29 As soon as the grain is ripe, he puts the sickle to it, because the harvest has come."

Lk 10:2 He told them, "The harvest is plentiful, but the workers are few. Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field.

Jn 4:35 Do you not say, 'Four months more and then the harvest'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.

Jn 4:36 Even now the reaper draws his wages, even now he harvests the crop for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together.

Gal 6:9 Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up.

3426—SPAN, a measure (N.M.), Ex 28:16; 39:9; 1Sa 17:4; Isa 40:12; Eze 43:13.
See Handbreadth, **1487**; *Tables (2),* **3532.**

3427—SPEARS, weapons of warfare, Jos 8:18; 1Sa 17:7; 22:6; 2Sa 21:19; 23:8; Isa 2:4; Jn 19:34.

3428—SPICES, Ge 43:11; Ex 30:23; 1Ki 10:2; 2Ki 20:13; 2Ch 16:14; Mk 16:1; Jn 19:40.
See Cinnamon, **764.**

3429—SPIES, Ge 42:9; Nu 13:16; 14:36; 21:32; Dt 1:22; Jos 2:1; 6:23; 7:2; Jdg 1:24; 18:2; 2Sa 15:10; 2Ki 6:13; Lk 20:20.

3430—SPIKENARD, or Nard, a costly perfume (N.M.), Mk 14:3; Jn 12:3.

3431—SPINDLES (N.M.), Pr 31:19.

3432—SPIRIT, GOD A, Jn 4:24; Ac 17:24; 2Co 3:17.

3433—SPIT UPON, allusions to men who were (N.M.), Job 30:10; Isa 50:6; Mt 26:67; 27:30.
See Righteous Despised, **827**; *Derision,* **977**; *Mocking (1),* **2393.**

3434—SPOONS, or dishes, Ex 25:29; Nu 7:86; 1Ki 7:50; 2Ch 24:14.

3435—SPRING, the season (N.M.), Ge 8:22; Pr 27:25; SS 2:11.

3436—STAFF, Ge 32:10; Ex 12:11; Isa 17:40; 2Ki 4:29; Mk 6:8.

3437—STARS, general references to, Ge 1:16; Jdg 5:20; Job 38:7; Ps 8:3; 147:4; 1Co 15:41; Rev 22:16.

STEADFASTNESS—INSTABILITY

(A) STEADFASTNESS

3438—(1) Exhortations to.

Jos 23:7 Do not associate with these nations that remain among you; do not invoke the names of their gods or swear by them. You must not serve them or bow down to them.

Jos 23:8 But you are to hold fast to the LORD your God, as you have until now. (1Sa 12:21)

Job 11:14 if you put away the sin that is in your hand and allow no evil to dwell in your tent,

Job 11:15 then you will lift up your face without shame; you will stand firm and without fear. (Ac 11:23)

1Co 15:58 Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

Gal 5:1 It is for freedom that Christ has set us free. Stand firm, then, and do not let yourselves be burdened again by a yoke of slavery. (Eph 4:14)

Php 1:27 Whatever happens, conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ. Then, whether I come and see you or only hear about you in my absence, I will know that you stand firm in one spirit, contending as one man for the faith of the gospel (Php 4:1; 2Th 2:2, 15)

1Pe 5:9 Resist him, standing firm in the faith, because you know that your brothers throughout the world are undergoing the same kind of sufferings.

2Pe 3:17 Therefore, dear friends, since you already know this, be on your guard so that you may not be carried away by the error of lawless men and fall from your secure position.
See Hold Fast, **1186.**

3439—(2) Seven Notable Examples of.

A Man of God, in Refusing a Reward

1Ki 13:8 But the man of God answered the king, "Even if you were to give me half your possessions, I would not go with you, nor would I eat bread or drink water here. (2Ki 18:6)

Josiah, in his Duties as a King

2Ki 22:2 He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD and walked in all the ways of his father David, not turning aside to the right or to the left.

Job, in his Religious Life

Job 23:11 My feet have closely followed his steps; I have kept to his way without turning aside. (Job 27:6; Isa 50:7)

The Three Hebrew Captives

Da 3:18 But even if he does not, we want you to know, O king, that we will not serve your gods or worship the image of gold you have set up."

Christ, in going to the Cross

Lk 9:51 As the time approached for him to be taken up to heaven, Jesus resolutely set out for Jerusalem. (Ac 2:42)

Peter and John

Ac 4:19 But Peter and John replied, "Judge for yourselves whether it is right in God's sight to obey you rather than God.

Ac 4:20 For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard."

Paul, in Finishing his Course

Ac 20:24 However, I consider my life worth nothing to me, if only I may finish the race and complete the task the Lord Jesus has given me—the task of testifying to the gospel of God's grace. (Heb 10:39)
See Fidelity (1), **565**; *Fidelity (4),* **1232.**

3440—(3) In Enduring Hardship.

Mt 10:22 All men will hate you because of me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved. (Mk 13:13)

Heb 12:7 Endure hardship as discipline; God is treating you as sons. For what son is not disciplined by his father?

Jas 1:12 Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him.

Jas 5:11 As you know, we consider blessed those who have persevered. You have heard of Job's perseverance and have seen what the Lord finally brought about. The Lord is full of compassion and mercy.

1Pe 2:19 For it is commendable if a man bears up under the pain of unjust suffering because he is conscious of God.
See Hold Fast, **1186.**

3441—(4) In Persevering to the End.

Job 17:9 Nevertheless, the righteous will hold to their ways, and those with clean hands will grow stronger.

Jn 15:9 "As the Father has loved me, so have I loved you. Now remain in my love. (Ac 13:43; Ro 2:7)

Gal 6:9 Let us not become weary in doing good, for at the proper time we will reap a harvest if we do not give up. (2Ti 3:14)

Heb 12:1 Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us.

1Pe 1:13 Therefore, prepare your minds for action; be self-controlled; set your hope fully on the grace to be given you when Jesus Christ is revealed.

Rev 3:11 I am coming soon. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown.

3442—(5) In Moving Forward toward the Goal, Dt 5:32; Jos 1:7; Pr 4:27; Eze 1:12; Lk 9:62; Php 3:13.

(B) INSTABILITY

3443—(1) Warnings against.

Pr 24:21 Fear the LORD and the king, my son, and do not join with the rebellious,

Jer 2:36 Why do you go about so much, changing your ways? You will be disappointed by Egypt as you were by Assyria.

Hos 6:4 "What can I do with you, Ephraim? What can I do with you, Judah? Your love is like the morning mist, like the early dew that disappears.

Eph 4:14 Then we will no longer be infants, tossed back and forth by the waves, and blown here and there by every wind of teaching and by the cunning and craftiness of men in their deceitful scheming.

Heb 13:9 Do not be carried away by all kinds of strange teachings. It is good for our hearts to be strengthened by grace, not by ceremonial foods, which are of no value to those who eat them.

Jas 1:6 But when he asks, he must believe and not doubt, because he who doubts is like a wave of the sea, blown and tossed by the wind.

See Backsliding, **993**; *Inconstancy,* **1330**; *Estrangement (2),* **1273**.

3444—(2) Examples of, Ps 106:13; Mt 13:6; Ac 13:13; Gal 1:6; 2:12.

See Forsaking God (2), **1238**; *Apostates,* **1236**; *Backsliding,* **993**; *Inconstancy,* **1330**.

3445—(C) DOUBLE-MINDEDNESS, warnings against.

2Ki 17:33 They worshiped the LORD, but they also served their own gods in accordance with the customs of the nations from which they had been brought. (1Ch 12:33)

Zep 1:4 "I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all who live in Jerusalem. I will cut off from this place every remnant of Baal, the names of the pagan and the idolatrous priests—

Zep 1:5 those who bow down on the roofs to worship the starry host, those who bow down and swear by the LORD and who also swear by Molech,

Lk 16:13 "No servant can serve two masters. Either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will be devoted to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve both God and Money."

1Co 10:21 You cannot drink the cup of the Lord and the cup of demons too; you cannot have a part in both the Lord's table and the table of demons.

Jas 1:8 he is a double-minded man, unstable in all he does.

Jas 4:8 Come near to God and he will come near to you. Wash your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.

See Halfheartedness, **1088**.

3446—(D) INDECISION, the folly of.

1Ki 18:21 Elijah went before the people and said, "How long will you waver between two opinions? If the LORD is God, follow him; but if Baal is God, follow him." But the people said nothing.

2Ki 17:41 Even while these people were worshiping the LORD, they were serving their idols. To this day their children and grandchildren continue to do as their fathers did.

Hos 10:2 Their heart is deceitful, and now they must bear their guilt. The LORD will demolish their altars and destroy their sacred stones. (Mt 6:24)

Lk 9:62 Jesus replied, "No one who puts his hand to the plow and looks back is fit for service in the kingdom of God." (Jas 1:8; 4:8)

See No Neutrality, **2596**; *Halfheartedness,* **1088**.

STEALING

3447—(1) Forbidden.

Ex 20:15 "You shall not steal.

Dt 23:24 If you enter your neighbor's vineyard, you may eat all the grapes you want, but do not put any in your basket. (Zec 5:3; Mt 19:18; Ro 13:9)

Eph 4:28 He who has been stealing must steal no longer, but must work, doing something useful with his own hands, that he may have something to share with those in need.

Tit 2:10 and not to steal from them, but to show that they can be fully trusted, so that in every way they will make the teaching about God our Savior attractive.

1Pe 4:15 If you suffer, it should not be as a murderer or thief or any other kind of criminal, or even as a meddler.

See Dishonesty, **576, 577**.

3448—(2) Examples of, Ge 31:19, 30; Jos 7:21; Hos 4:2.

3449—STEPHANAS, one of Paul's converts (N.M.), 1Co 1:16; 16:15.

3450—STEPHEN, one of the seven, commonly called deacons, in the early church, Ac 6:5; 7:59; 8:2; 11:19; 22:20.

The Spirit-filled Businessman (N.M.).

Elected to supervise benevolences, Ac 6:5.

He overcame the limitations of his task and became a powerful preacher, Ac 7.

Possessed a seven-fold Fullness.

Full of Faith and Holy Spirit, Ac 6:5.

Full of Wisdom, Ac 6:3, 10.

Full of Power, Ac 6:8.

Full of Light, Ac 6:15.

Fullness of Vision, Ac 7:55, 56.

Fullness of Love, Ac 7:60.

A martyr for the faith, Ac 7:56.

STEWARDSHIP—OWNERSHIP

(A) STEWARDSHIP of Life.

3451—Truths to be Remembered in Relation to.

The Diversity of Gifts

Mt 25:14 "Again, it will be like a man going on a journey, who called his servants and entrusted his property to them.

Mt 25:15 To one he gave five talents of money, to another two talents, and to another one talent, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey.

Men are Stewards, not Owners

Lk 19:13 So he called ten of his servants and gave them ten minas. 'Put this money to work,' he said, 'until I come back.'

Faithfulness Required

1Co 4:2 Now it is required that those who have been given a trust must prove faithful.

Life Precious

1Co 6:20 you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body. (Eph 6:7)

A Sacred Treasure to be Kept

1Ti 6:20 Timothy, guard what has been entrusted to your care. Turn away from godless chatter and the opposing ideas of what is falsely called knowledge, (2Ti 1:14)

Ministering as Stewards

1Pe 4:10 Each one should use whatever gift he has received to serve others, faithfully administering God's grace in its various forms.

See Riches (1), **2805**.

3452—(B) ACCOUNTABILITY connected with stewardship.

Mt 12:36 But I tell you that men will have to give account on the day of judgment for every careless word they have spoken.

Mt 18:23 "Therefore, the kingdom of heaven is like a king who wanted to settle accounts with his servants. (Mt 21:34; 25:19)

Lk 12:20 "But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?'

Lk 12:48 But the one who does not know and does things deserving punishment will be beaten with few blows. From everyone who has been given much, much will be demanded; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, much more will be asked.

Lk 19:15 "He was made king, however, and returned home. Then he sent for the servants to whom he had given the money, in order to find out what they had gained with it.

Ro 14:12 So then, each of us will give an account of himself to God.

1Pe 4:4 They think it strange that you do not plunge with them into the same flood of dissipation, and they heap abuse on you.

1Pe 4:5 But they will have to give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead.

See Opportunity (2), **2657**.

(C) RESPONSIBILITY of Stewardship.

3453—(1) Is Personal.

Dt 24:16 Fathers shall not be put to death for their children, nor children put to death for their fathers; each is to die for his own sin.

Job 19:4 If it is true that I have gone astray, my error remains my concern alone.

Pr 9:12 If you are wise, your wisdom will reward you; if you are a mocker, you alone will suffer."

Jer 31:30 Instead, everyone will die for his own sin; whoever eats sour grapes—his own teeth will be set on edge.

Eze 18:20 The soul who sins is the one who will die. The son will not share the guilt of the father, nor will the father share the guilt of the son. The righteousness of the righteous man will be credited to him, and the wickedness of the wicked will be charged against him. (Ro 14:4; Gal 6:5)

See Opportunity, **2656, 2657**.

3454—(2) Attempts to Shirk (N.M.), Ge 3:13; 16:5; 27:36; Ex 32:22; 1Sa 15:21; Mt 27:24.

See Excuses, **3217, 3218**.

(3) Of Ministers and Religious Leaders.

See Responsibility, **2094**; *Judged by, Privilege,* **1352**.

(D) DIVINE OWNERSHIP

3455—(1) Of the Natural World.

Ex 19:5 Now if you obey me fully and keep my covenant, then out of all nations you will be my treasured possession. Although the whole earth is mine,

Lev 25:23 " 'The land must not be sold permanently, because the land is mine and you are but aliens and my tenants.

1Ch 29:14 "But who am I, and who are my people, that we should be able to give as generously as this? Everything comes from you, and we have given you only what comes from your hand.

Ps 24:1 The earth is the LORD's, and everything in it, the world, and all who live in it;

Ps 50:10 for every animal of the forest is mine, and the cattle on a thousand hills. (Ps 60:7; 89:11)

Hag 2:8 'The silver is mine and the gold is mine,' declares the LORD Almighty.

3456—(2) **Of the Souls of Men.**

Dt 32:6 Is this the way you repay the LORD, O foolish and unwise people? Is he not your Father, your Creator, who made you and formed you? (SS 2:16)

Eze 18:4 For every living soul belongs to me, the father as well as the son—both alike belong to me. The soul who sins is the one who will die.

Ro 14:8 If we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. So, whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord. (1Co 6:19)

3457—(3) **Gives God Priority of Claim** (N.M.).

3458—(a) Upon All the Possessions of Men.

Nu 3:13 for all the firstborn are mine. When I struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, I set apart for myself every firstborn in Israel, whether man or animal. They are to be mine. I am the LORD."

Dt 26:2 take some of the firstfruits of all that you produce from the soil of the land the LORD your God is giving you and put them in a basket. Then go to the place the LORD your God will choose as a dwelling for his Name

1Ki 17:13 Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son.

Mt 6:33 But seek first his kingdom and his righteousness, and all these things will be given to you as well.

3459—(b) Firstborn set apart as Belonging to God, Ex 13:2; 34:19; Lev 27:26; Nu 3:13; Dt 21:17; Ne 10:36.

3460—(c) Firstfruits demanded, Ex 22:29; Lev 2:12; Nu 18:12; Dt 18:4; 26:2; Ne 10:35; Pr 3:9; Ro 11:16; 16:5; 1Co 16:15:20; Jas 1:18.

See Tithes, **2123**.

3461—STEWARDSHIP OF THE GOSPEL, 1Co 9:17; Gal 2:7; Col 1:25; 1Th 2:4; 1Ti 1:11; Tit 1:3.

3462—STOICS, a school of Grecian philosophers (N.M.), Ac 17:18.

3463—STORE CITIES (N.M.), 1Ki 9:19; 2Ch 8:4.

3464—STOREHOUSES, Ge 41:56; 2Ch 27:25; 2Ch 32:28; Lk 12:24.

STRANGERS

(1) **Duty to.** See **3396.**

3465—(2) **Jewish Prohibitions concerning,** Ex 12:43; Lev 17:8; 24:16; Nu 1:51; 16:40; Dt 5:14; 17:15; Eze 44:9.

See Separation, **288, 289**.

3466—(3) **General Laws concerning,** Ex 12:19, 49; 20:10; Lev 16:29; 17:15; Nu 15:30.

See Pilgrimage, **2764**.

3467—STREETS (N.M.), Pr 1:20; Na 2:4; Lk 14:21; Ac 9:11.

3468—STRENGTH, physical, Jdg 14:6; 16:3, 6, 30; 1Sa 17:35; Pr 20:29.

3469—STRIVING WITH GOD, folly of, Job 9:3; 33:13; 40:2; Isa 45:9; Ro 9:20.

3470—STUBBLE, wicked compared to, Job 21:18; Ps 83:13; Isa 47:14; Joel 2:5; Na 1:10; Mal 4:1.

See Wicked, **3065-3074**; *The Wicked (12),* **3076**; *Sudden Destruction,* **3182**.

SUCCOTH

3471—(1) **In Cannan,** Ge 33:17; Jos 13:27; 1Ki 7:46; 2Ch 4:17.

3472—(2) **In Egypt** (N.M.), Ex 12:37; 13:20.

3473—SUDDEN EVENTS, Ecc 9:12; Mal 3:1; Mt 24:27; Mk 13:36; Lk 2:13; Ac 2:2; 9:3; 16:26.

See Second Coming, **1345, 1346**.

SUFFERING FOR RIGHTEOUSNESS' SAKE

MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

3474—(A) **SUFFERING FOR CHRIST,** general references to.

Ac 5:41 The apostles left the Sanhedrin, rejoicing because they had been counted worthy of suffering disgrace for the Name. (Ac 9:16)

Ro 8:17 Now if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory. (Ro 8:36; 2Co 1:7; 11:23; Php 3:10; 2Ti 2:12)

Heb 11:25 He chose to be mistreated along with the people of God rather than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a short time.

Jas 5:10 Brothers, as an example of patience in the face of suffering, take the prophets who spoke in the name of the Lord.

1Pe 2:20 But how is it to your credit if you receive a beating for doing wrong and endure it? But if you suffer for doing good and you endure it, this is commendable before God. (1Pe 3:14; 4:16)

1Pe 5:10 And the God of all grace, who called you to his eternal glory in Christ, after you have suffered a little while, will himself restore you and make you strong, firm and steadfast.

3475—(B) **FOR CHRIST'S SAKE** some trials believers may be called upon to endure.

Persecution

Mt 5:11 "Blessed are you when people insult you, persecute you and falsely say all kinds of evil against you because of me.

Hatred

Mt 10:22 All men will hate you because of me, but he who stands firm to the end will be saved.

Loss of Life

Mt 10:39 Whoever finds his life will lose it, and whoever loses his life for my sake will find it.

Renunciation of Worldly Treasures

Mt 19:29 And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or fields for my sake will receive a hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life.

Suffering

Ac 9:16 I will show him how much he must suffer for my name."

Loss of Reputation

1Co 4:10 We are fools for Christ, but you are so wise in Christ! We are weak, but you are strong! You are honored, we are dishonored! (2Co 4:5)

Death

2Co 4:11 For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that his life may be revealed in our mortal body. (2Co 12:10; Php 1:29)

3476—(C) **REPROACH SUFFERED,** Lk 6:22; 1Ti 4:10; Heb 10:33; 11:26; 13:13; 1Pe 4:14.

See Rejoicing (3), **1934**; *Persecution (1),* **3480**; *Lashes (b),* **2565**.

3477—(D) **SAINTS DESPISED,** 1Sa 17:42; 2Sa 6:16; Ne 2:19; 4:2; Job 12:4; Ps 119:141; 1Co 1:28; 4:13.

See Saints Hated, **2213**; *Derision,* **977**; *Aha,* **101**.

(E) **IMPRISONMENT OF SAINTS**

3478—(1) **General References to,** Ge 39:20; 1Ki 22:27; 2Ch 16:10; Jer 37:15; 38:6; La 3:53; Mk 6:17; Ac 5:18; 12:4; 16:23; 23:35; 26:10; 2Co 11:23.

See Shackles, **1278, 1279**.

3479—(2) **Of Paul,** Eph 3:1; 4:1; 6:20; Php 1:7, 13; Col 4:3, 18; 2Ti 1:8, 16; 2:9.

(F) **PERSECUTION**

3480—(1) **General Examples of,** 1Ki 19:2; 22:27; 2Ch 16:10; 24:21; Jer 20:2; 32:2; Da 3:20; 6:16; Ac 4:3; 5:40; 8:1; Heb 11:36.

See Beatings, **2554**; *Flogging,* **2561**; *Stoning,* **2562, 2563**; *Lashes,* **2564, 2565**.

3481—(2) **Of Christ,** Lk 4:29; 23:11; Jn 5:16; 7:1; 8:37; 10:39.

See Christ's Sufferings, **3489**.

3482—(3) **Of Paul,** Ac 9:29; 13:50; 14:5, 19; 16:22; 18:12; 21:36; 22:22; 23:10; 1Co 4:12; 2Co 4:9; 11:24; 2Ti 2:9; 3:11.

See Suffering (A), **3474**.

3483—(4) **Predicted concerning the Church,** Mt 10:17; 24:9; Lk 21:12; Jn 15:20; 16:2; 2Ti 3:12; Rev 2:10.

3484—(5) **General References to,** Ps 7:1; 31:15; 119:86, 157, 161; 143:3; Jer 15:15; La 5:5.

See Jews Persecuted, **1829**.

(G) **STRIKING** the Righteous.

3485—(1) **General References to,** 1Ki 22:24; Isa 50:6; Mt 27:30; Jn 18:22; Ac 23:2.

3486—(2) **Upon the Cheek,** 1Ki 22:24; Job 16:10; Lk 6:29.

(H) MARTYRDOM.

3487—(1) **General References to.** Mt 10:21; Ac 21:13; 1Co 13:3; Rev 6:9; 20:4.

3488—(2) **Examples of,**

Zechariah, 2Ch 24:21.

John the Baptist, Mk 6:27.

Abel, Lk 11:51.

Stephen, Ac 7:58.

James, Ac 12:2; Heb 11:37; Rev 6:9.

SUFFERINGS OF CHRIST

3489—(1) **General References to.** (Ps 69:20)

Isa 50:6 I offered my back to those who beat me, my cheeks to those who pulled out my beard; I did not hide my face from mocking and spitting.

Isa 53:5 But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed. (Zec 13:6)

Mk 15:34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried out in a loud voice, *"Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani?"*—which means, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"

Lk 22:44 And being in anguish, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was like drops of blood falling to the ground.

Heb 2:10 In bringing many sons to glory, it was fitting that God, for whom and through whom everything exists, should make the author of their salvation perfect through suffering. (Heb 5:8)

Heb 13:12 And so Jesus also suffered outside the city gate to make the people holy through his own blood. (1Pe 1:11; 2:21)

1Pe 3:18 For Christ died for sins once for all, the righteous for the unrighteous, to bring you to God. He was put to death in the body but made alive by the Spirit,

See Christ's Sacrifice, **3366**; *Substitution,* **3361**; *Christ's Death,* **3367**.

(2) **Predicted by Himself.** See **713.** =

3490—(3) **The Man of Sorrows.**

Isa 53:3 He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

Mk 7:34 He looked up to heaven and with a deep sigh said to him, *"Ephphatha!"* (which means, "Be opened!").

Mk 8:12 He sighed deeply and said, "Why does this generation ask for a miraculous sign? I tell you the truth, no sign will be given to it."

Lk 19:41 As he approached Jerusalem and saw the city, he wept over it

Jn 11:33 When Jesus saw her weeping, and the Jews who had come along with her also weeping, he was deeply moved in spirit and troubled.

Jn 11:35 Jesus wept.

Jn 12:27 "Now my heart is troubled, and what shall I say? 'Father, save me from this hour'? No, it was for this very reason I came to this hour. (Jn 13:21)

3491—(4) **Was Despised.** (Isa 53:3)

Mt 13:55 "Isn't this the carpenter's son? Isn't his mother's name Mary, and aren't his brothers James, Joseph, Simon and Judas?

Mk 15:29 Those who passed by hurled insults at him, shaking their heads and saying, "So! You who are going to destroy the temple and build it in three days,

Mk 15:30 come down from the cross and save yourself!"

Lk 16:14 The Pharisees, who loved money, heard all this and were sneering at Jesus.

Jn 10:20 Many of them said, "He is demon-possessed and raving mad. Why listen to him?"

See Righteous Despised, **827**; *Derision,* **977**; *Christ Rejected,* **2965**; *Christ Mocked,* **3493**.

3492—(5) **Endured Humiliation.**

Isa 53:9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth.

Mt 27:38 Two robbers were crucified with him, one on his right and one on his left.

Lk 2:7 and she gave birth to her firstborn, a son. She wrapped him in cloths and placed him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

Lk 22:37 It is written: 'And he was numbered with the transgressors'; and I tell you that this must be fulfilled in me. Yes, what is written about me is reaching its fulfillment."

Ac 8:33 In his humiliation he was deprived of justice. Who can speak of his descendants? For his life was taken from the earth."

2Co 8:9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich.

Php 2:7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

*Php 2:8 And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself and became obedient to death— even death on a cross!

3493—(6) **He was Mocked,** Mt 27:29, 41; Lk 22:63; 23:11, 36.

3494—(7) **He was Reviled,** Mt 27:39; Mk 15:32; Lk 23:39.

See Righteous Despised, **827**; *Aha,* **101**; *Blasphemy (2),* **474**.

3495—(8) **He was Crucified,** Mt 27:35; Mk 15:24; Lk 23:33; Jn 19:23.

3496—**SUMMER,** the season, Ge 8:22; Ps 74:17; Pr 6:8; 26:1; Zec 14:8; Mt 24:32.

See Harvest, **64**.

SUN

3497—(1) **General References to,** Ge 1:16; Dt 17:3; Jos 10:12; Ps 19:4; 121:6; Ecc 1:5; Isa 38:8; Joel 2:31; Ac 26:13.

3498—(2) **Figurative** (N.M.), SS 6:10; Isa 60:19; Am 8:9; Mal 4:2.

3498a—**SUNDIAL** (N.M.), 2Ki 20:11; Isa 38:8.

SUPERIORITY OF THE NEW DISPENSATION over the Old.

3499—(1) **General References to,** Heb 7:19; 8:6; 9:23; 11:40; 12:22, 27.

3500—(2) **Shown in the Key word "Better,"** in the Letter to the Hebrews (N.M.).

Better Revelation, Heb 1:1-4.

Better Hope, Heb 7:19.

Better Priesthood, Heb 7:20-28.

Better Covenant, Heb 8:6.

Better Promises, *Heb 8:6.

Better Sacrifices, Heb 9:23.

Better Possessions, Heb 10:34.

Better Country, Heb 11:16.

Better Resurrection, Heb 11:35.

3501—**SUPERSCRIPTION** over the cross (N.M.), Mt 27:37.

3502—**SUPREMACY,** granted to certain men, Ge 25:23; 27:29; 37:7; 48:19; 49:8.

SURRENDERED LIFE, THE

(A) CHARACTERISTICS OF

3503—(1) **Death to Sin.**

Ro 6:2 By no means! We died to sin; how can we live in it any longer? (Ro 6:7)

Ro 6:11 In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus. (Gal 2:20)

Gal 5:24 Those who belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the sinful nature with its passions and desires. (Col 2:20)

Col 3:3 For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God. (2Ti 2:11)

1Pe 2:24 He himself bore our sins in his body on the tree, so that we might die to sins and live for righteousness; by his wounds you have been healed.

3504—(2) **Fellowship with Christ's Death.**

Ro 6:6 For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin—

Ro 8:36 As it is written: "For your sake we face death all day long; we are considered as sheep to be slaughtered."

2Co 4:11 For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that his life may be revealed in our mortal body.

Gal 2:20 I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

Col 2:20 Since you died with Christ to the basic principles of this world, why, as though you still belonged to it, do you submit to its rules: (Col 3:3)

2Ti 2:11 Here is a trustworthy saying: If we died with him, we will also live with him;

3505—(3) **The Rendering of Unquestioning Service** (N.M.).

Noah, Ge 6:22.

Elisha, 1Ki 19:20.

David, Ps 40:8.

Isaiah, Isa 6:8.

Christ, Jn 4:34.

Paul, Ac 9:6.

See Obedience (1), **2614.**

3506—(4) Resignation in Trial.

Eli

1Sa 3:18 So Samuel told him everything, hiding nothing from him. Then Eli said, "He is the LORD; let him do what is good in his eyes."

David

2Sa 12:23 But now that he is dead, why should I fast? Can I bring him back again? I will go to him, but he will not return to me." (2Sa 15:26; 2Ki 20:19)

Job

Job 1:21 and said: "Naked I came from my mother's womb, and naked I will depart. The LORD gave and the LORD has taken away; may the name of the LORD be praised."

Christ

Mk 14:36 *"Abba,* Father," he said, "everything is possible for you. Take this cup from me. Yet not what I will, but what you will."

Jn 18:11 Jesus commanded Peter, "Put your sword away! Shall I not drink the cup the Father has given me?"

Paul's Friends

Ac 21:14 When he would not be dissuaded, we gave up and said, "The Lord's will be done."

See Submission (2), **3234.**

3507—(5) Submission to the Divine Will.

The Result of Inward Law

Ps 40:8 I desire to do your will, O my God; your law is within my heart."

Prayer Essential to

Ps 143:10 Teach me to do your will, for you are my God; may your good Spirit lead me on level ground. (Mt 6:10)

Establishes a Divine Relationship

Mt 12:50 For whoever does the will of my Father in heaven is my brother and sister and mother."

Christ the Perfect Example of

Mt 26:42 He went away a second time and prayed, "My Father, if it is not possible for this cup to be taken away unless I drink it, may your will be done." (Jn 5:30)

Tends to Spiritual Knowledge

Jn 7:17 If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own. (Ac 21:14; Ro 12:2)

Wholehearted Required

Eph 6:6 Obey them not only to win their favor when their eye is on you, but like slaves of Christ, doing the will of God from your heart. (Heb 13:21)

The Rule of Everyday Life

Jas 4:15 Instead, you ought to say, "If it is the Lord's will, we will live and do this or that." (1Jn 2:17)

See Pleasing God, **1253.**

(B) CONSECRATION

3508—(1) A Call to Personal.

Ex 32:29 Then Moses said, "You have been set apart to the LORD today, for you were against your own sons and brothers, and he has blessed you this day."

1Ch 29:5 for the gold work and the silver work, and for all the work to be done by the craftsmen. Now, who is willing to consecrate himself today to the LORD?"

Pr 23:26 My son, give me your heart and let your eyes keep to my ways,

Ro 12:1 Therefore, I urge you, brothers, in view of God's mercy, to offer your bodies as living sacrifices, holy and pleasing to God—this is your spiritual act of worship. (2Ti 2:21)

See Earnestness, **1069.**

3509—(2) Examples of Personal, Jdg 5:2; 2Ch 17:16; Ps 40:7; Ac 6:4; 2Co 8:5; Php 3:8.

See Self-sacrifice, **3225, 3226;** *Obedience,* **2614-2616.**

3510—(3) Of Persons to Special Religious Work, Ex 29:9; Lev 8:12; Nu 3:3; 27:23; Ac 6:6; 13:3.

See Anointing (2), **192;** *Laying on of Hands,* **1489-1492.**

3511—(4) Entire Consecration, examples of.

Caleb and Joshua

Nu 32:12 not one except Caleb son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua son of Nun, for they followed the LORD wholeheartedly.'

Josiah and his Subjects

2Ki 23:3 The king stood by the pillar and renewed the covenant in the presence of the LORD—to follow the LORD and keep his commands, regulations and decrees with all his heart and all his soul, thus confirming the words of the covenant written in this book. Then all the people pledged themselves to the covenant. (2Ki 23:25)

Judah under King Asa

2Ch 15:15 All Judah rejoiced about the oath because they had sworn it wholeheartedly. They sought God eagerly, and he was found by them. So the LORD gave them rest on every side. (Ps 119:69)

Paul the Apostle

Php 3:7 But whatever was to my profit I now consider loss for the sake of Christ.

Php 3:8 What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ

1Th 5:23 May God himself, the God of peace, sanctify you through and through. May your whole spirit, soul and body be kept blameless at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

See Christ's Sacrifice, **3366;** *Self-denial (1),* **3205.**

3512—SWEET SAVOR, or pleasing aroma (N.M.), Ge 8:21; Ex 29:18; Lev 1:9; Nu 15:7; Ezr 6:10; 2Co 2:15; Eph 5:2.

3513—SWORD OF THE LORD, Dt 32:41; Jos 5:13; Jdg 7:20; 1Ch 21:12; Ps 45:3; Isa 34:6; 66:16; Jer 12:12; 47:6; Rev 19:15.

See Divine Protector (a), **366.**

SYMPATHY—PITILESSNESS

3514—(A) SYMPATHY, DIVINE for human frailties and sorrows.

Ps 78:39 He remembered that they were but flesh, a passing breeze that does not return.

Ps 103:13 As a father has compassion on his children, so the LORD has compassion on those who fear him;

Isa 63:9 In all their distress he too was distressed, and the angel of his presence saved them. In his love and mercy he redeemed them; he lifted them up and carried them all the days of old. (Mt 26:41)

Jn 11:35 Jesus wept.

Jn 11:36 Then the Jews said, "See how he loved him!"

Heb 4:15 For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who has been tempted in every way, just as we are—yet was without sin.

See Compassion, **3517, 3518;** *Long-suffering (1),* **2277.**

(B) SYMPATHY, HUMAN

3515—(1) The Marks of True.

Benevolence

Isa 58:7 Is it not to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter— when you see the naked, to clothe him, and not to turn away from your own flesh and blood?

Helpfulness

Ac 20:35 In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"

Burden-bearing

Ro 15:1 We who are strong ought to bear with the failings of the weak and not to please ourselves.

Gal 6:2 Carry each other's burdens, and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ.

Concerns for the Unfortunate

Heb 13:3 Remember those in prison as if you were their fellow prisoners, and those who are mistreated as if you yourselves were suffering.

Visitation of the Needy

Jas 1:27 Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

See Brotherly Love, **2200-2202;** *Kindness,* **1998, 1999;** *The Poor (4),* **2802;** *Widows, Orphans,* **3829, 3830.**

3516—(2) Examples of, 2Sa 15:23; Job 2:11; 30:25; Ps 35:14; Lk 23:27; Jn 11:19, 35.

See Helpfulness, **3888;** *Human Compassion,* **3519;** *Kindness,* **1998, 1999.**

(C) COMPASSION

3517—(1) Of God, Ex 3:7; Dt 30:3; 2Ch 36:15; Ps 78:38; 86:15; Jer 12:15; La 3:32; Hos 11:4; Mic 7:19.

See Forgiveness (1), **1314;** *Mercy (1),* **2297.**

3518—(2) Of Christ.

For the Multitude, Mt 9:36; 14:14; 15:32.
For the Unfortunate, Mt 20:34.
For Jerusalem, Mt 23:37.
For the Leper, Mk 1:41.
For the Bereaved, Lk 7:13; Jn 11:35.
See Christ's Love, **2203**.

3519—(3) Examples of Human.
Pharaoh's Daughter
Ex 2:6 She opened it and saw the baby. He was crying, and she felt sorry for him. "This is one of the Hebrew babies," she said.
Certain Leaders in Israel
2Ch 28:15 The men designated by name took the prisoners, and from the plunder they clothed all who were naked. They provided them with clothes and sandals, food and drink, and healing balm. All those who were weak they put on donkeys. So they took them back to their fellow countrymen at Jericho, the City of Palms, and returned to Samaria.
Job
Job 29:13 The man who was dying blessed me; I made the widow's heart sing.
The Good Samaritan
Lk 10:33 But a Samaritan, as he traveled, came where the man was; and when he saw him, he took pity on him.
Lk 10:34 He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own donkey, took him to an inn and took care of him.
The Philippian Jailer
Ac 16:33 At that hour of the night the jailer took them and washed their wounds; then immediately he and all his family were baptized.
The Islanders
Ac 28:2 The islanders showed us unusual kindness. They built a fire and welcomed us all because it was raining and cold. (Heb 10:34)
See Helpfulness, **3888**; *Unselfishness,* **3227**.

3520—(D) PITILESSNESS condemned, Job 24:9; Ps 35:15; 69:21; Pr 25:20; 28:3; Am 1:11; Mt 18:30; Lk 10:32.
See Cruelty, **2000-2002**; *Neglect of Mercy,* **1086**.

SYNAGOGUES

3521—(1) Christ and his Disciples Teach in, Jn 6:59; 18:20; Ac 13:5; 14:1; 18:19.

3522—(2) General References to, Mt 10:17; Lk 12:11; Jn 9:22; 16:2; Ac 26:11.

3523—(3) Attending Worship.
Mt 12:9 Going on from that place, he went into their synagogue,
Mk 1:21 They went to Capernaum, and when the Sabbath came, Jesus went into the synagogue and began to teach.
Lk 4:16 He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and on the Sabbath day he went into the synagogue, as was his custom. And he stood up to read.
Ac 13:14 From Perga they went on to Pisidian Antioch. On the Sabbath they entered the synagogue and sat down.
Heb 10:25 Let us not give up meeting together, as some are in the habit of doing, but let us encourage one another—and all the more as you see the Day approaching.
See Attendance in Sanctuary, **3927**.

3524—SYRIA, or Aram, Jdg 10:6; 2Sa 8:6; 2Ki 6:23; 13:17; Isa 7:8; Mt 4:24.

3525—SYROPHOENICIAN WOMAN (N.M.), Mk 7:26.

T

3526—TAANACH, a Canaanite city, Jos 12:21; 21:25; Jdg 5:19; 1Ki 4:12.

3527—TABERAH, Nu 11:3; Dt 9:22.

3528—TABERNACLE, Ex 25:8; 26:1; 39:32; 40:34; Lev 8:10; 16:16; Nu 1:51; 2:17; 7:1; Jos 18:1; 1Ki 8:4; 1Ch 21:29; 2Ch 1:3; 5:5; 24:6; Heb 9:11.

TABLE

3529—(1) An Article of Furniture, Jdg 1:7; 2Sa 9:7; 1Ki 10:5; 18:19; Ne 5:17; Mt 15:27.

3530—(2) Of Bread of Presence, or Showbread, used in the tabernacle, Ex 25:23; 31:8; 37:10; 40:22; Nu 3:31; 2Ch 13:11; Heb 9:2.
See Showbread, **3269**.

3536—MONEY (2)

3537—MONEY (3)
The modern equivalents of Jewish, Greek, or Roman money are given in the NIV text and footnotes.

3538—TIME
The Natural Day was from sunrise to sunset.
The Natural Night was from sunset to sunrise.
The Civil Day was from sunset one evening to sunset the next; for "the evening and the morning were the first day."

3539—NIGHT (Ancient)
First Watch till midnight.
Middle Watch till 3 a.m.
Morning Watch till 6 a.m.

3540—NIGHT (New Testament)
First Watch, evening, 6 to 9 p.m.
Second Watch, midnight, 9 to 12 p.m.
Third Watch, cockcrow, 12 to 3 a.m.
Fourth Watch, morning, 3 to 6 a.m.
MONTHS, NAMES OF. See **2398**.=

3541—DAY (Ancient)
Morning till about 10 a.m.
Heat of day till about 2 p.m.
Cool of day till about 6 p.m.

3542—DAY (New Testament)
Third hour, 6 to 9 a.m.
Sixth hour, 9 to 12 midday.
Ninth hour, 12 to 3 p.m.
Twelfth hour, 3 to 6 p.m.

3543—TABLETS OF STONE, upon which the Decalogue was written, Ex 24:12; 31:18; 32:15; 34:1; Dt 10:5; 1Ki 8:9; Heb 9:4.
See Decalogue, **949**.

3544—TADMOR, or Palmyra (?) (N.M.), 1Ki 9:18; 2Ch 8:4.

3531-3535 TABLES

BIBLICAL UNIT		APPROXIMATE AMERICAN EQUIVALENT	APPROXIMATE METRIC EQUIVALENT
		WEIGHTS	
talent	*(60 minas)*	75 pounds	34 kilograms
mina	*(50 shekels)*	1 1/4 pounds	0.6 kilogram
shekel	*(2 bekas)*	2/5 ounce	11.5 grams
pim	*(2/3 shekel)*	1/3 ounce	7.6 grams
beka	*(10 gerahs)*	1/5 ounce	5.5 grams
gerah		1/50 ounce	0.6 gram
		LENGTH	
cubit		18 inches	0.5 meter
span		9 inches	23 centimeters
handbreadth		3 inches	8 centimeters
		CAPACITY	
		Dry Measure	
cor [homer]	*(10 ephahs)*	6 bushels	220 liters
lethek	*(5 ephahs)*	3 bushels	110 liters
ephah	*(10 omers)*	3/5 bushel	22 liters
seah	*(1/3 ephah)*	7 quarts	7.3 liters
omer	*(1/10 ephah)*	2 quarts	2 liters
cab	*(1/18 ephah)*	1 quart	1 liter
		Liquid Measure	
bath	*(1 ephah)*	6 gallons	22 liters
hin	*(1/6 bath)*	4 quarts	4 liters
log	*(1/72 bath)*	1/3 quart	0.3 liter

The figures of the table are calculated on the basis of a shekel equaling 11.5 grams, a cubit equaling 18 inches and an ephah equaling 22 liters. The quart referred to is either a dry quart (slightly larger than a liter) or a liquid quart (slightly smaller than a liter), whichever is applicable. The ton referred to in the footnotes is the American ton of 2,000 pounds.

This table is based upon the best available information, but it is not intended to be mathematically precise; like the measurement equivalents in the footnotes, it merely gives approximate amounts and distances. Weights and measures differed somewhat at various times and places in the ancient world. There is uncertainty particularly about the ephah and the bath; further discoveries may give more light on these units of capacity.

TALENTS
3545—(1) **Of Gold,** Ex 25:39; 2Ch 3:8; 9:13; Ezr 8:26.
See Money (2), **3536**.
3546—(2) **Of Silver,** 1Ki 20:39; 2Ki 5:23; 15:19; 18:14; 23:33; 1Ch 19:6; 29:4; 2Ch 27:5; 36:3; Ezr 8:26.
See Money (2), **3536**.
3547—TALENTS, parable of (N.M.), Mt 18:24; 25:15.
3548—TAPESTRY, or linen (N.M.), Pr 7:16; 31:22.
3549—TARGETS, or shields (N.M.), 1Ki 10:16; 2Ch 14:8.
See Shields, **3270**.
3550—TARSHISH, 1Ki 10:22; 2Ch 9:21; 20:36; Ps 72:10; Isa 2:16; Jer 10:9; Eze 27:12; 38:13; Jnh 1:3.
3551—TARSUS, a city of Cilicia, Paul's birthplace, Ac 9:11; 11:25; 21:39.
3552—TARTAK, an idol (N.M.), 2Ki 17:31.
3553—TASKMASTERS, mentioned (N.M.), Ex 1:11; 5:6, 10.
See Overseers (1), **602**.
3554—TATTENAI, or Tatnai, governor (N.M.), Ezr 5:3; 6:6.
TEACHER, DIVINE
3555—(1) **Christ as,** Mt 4:23; 5:2; 7:29; Mk 6:34; Lk 4:15; 5:3; Jn 3:2; 7:14; 8:2.
See Teaching (2), **1779**; *Christ Expounds,* **3557**.
3556—(2) **God as,** Ex 4:15; Dt 4:36; Ps 25:12; 32:8; 71:17; 94:10; Isa 2:3; 28:26; 48:17; 54:13; Jer 32:33; Mic 4:2.
See Teaching (2), **1779**.
3557—(3) **Christ Expounds the Scriptures,** Mt 13:37; 24:33; Mk 4:34; Lk 8:11; 24:27.
3558—(4) **The Teaching of Christ,** Mt 7:28; Mk 4:2; Jn 7:16; 2Jn 9.
See Words of Christ, **3885, 3886**; *Holy Spirit (8),* **1607**.
3559—TEACHERS, CHRISTIAN, Ac 11:26; 13:1; 15:35; 18:11, 25; 28:31; 1Co 12:28; Eph 4:11.
See Teaching (2), **1779**; *False Shepherds,* **2099**; *Corrupt Priests,* **2102**.
TEARS
3560—(1) **Of Solicitude over Sinners,** Ps 126:6; Isa 22:4; Jer 9:1, 18; 13:17; 14:17; Lk 19:41; Ac 20:19, 31.
See Solicitude, **1078-1080**.
3561—(2) **Of Disappointment and Grief,** Job 16:16; 30:31; Ps 6:6; 39:12; 42:3; 80:5; 102:9; Mk 9:24.
See Weeping (1), **3817**; *Mourning (2),* **948**.
3562—TEETH of the wicked broken, Job 29:17; Ps 3:7; 58:6; La 3:16.
See The Wicked (4), **3068**.
TEETH, GNASHING OF.
3563—(1) **In Disappointment,** Ps 112:10; Mt 8:12; 13:42; 24:51; 25:30.
See Hell (1), **1374**.
3564—(2) **In Rage against the Righteous,** Job 16:9; Ps 35:16; 37:12; La 2:16; Ac 7:54.
See Anger (3), **3957**.
3565—TEKOA (N.M.), 2Sa 14:2; 2Ch 11:6.
3566—TEMAN (N.M.), Ge 36:11; Jer 49:7; Eze 25:13; Am 1:12; Hab 3:3.

TEMPERANCE—INTEMPERANCE

(A) TEMPERANCE

(Selected Readings, Pr 23; Isa 5; 28; Da 1)

3567—(1) **General References to.**

Pr 21:17 He who loves pleasure will become poor; whoever loves wine and oil will never be rich.

Pr 23:1 When you sit to dine with a ruler, note well what is before you,

Pr 23:2 and put a knife to your throat if you are given to gluttony.

Pr 25:16 If you find honey, eat just enough— too much of it, and you will vomit.

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you." (1Co 9:25; Gal 5:23)

Tit 2:2 Teach the older men to be temperate, worthy of respect, self-controlled, and sound in faith, in love and in endurance. (2Pe 1:6)

3568—(2) **Total Abstinence from Strong Drink.**

Required of the Priests

Lev 10:9 "You and your sons are not to drink wine or other fermented drink whenever you go into the Tent of Meeting, or you will die. This is a lasting ordinance for the generations to come.

Law for the Nazirites

Nu 6:3 he must abstain from wine and other fermented drink and must not drink vinegar made from wine or from other fermented drink. He must not drink grape juice or eat grapes or raisins. (Dt 29:6; Jdg 13:4)

The Wise Man's Injunction

Pr 23:31 Do not gaze at wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup, when it goes down smoothly!

Rule for Kings

Pr 31:4 "It is not for kings, O Lemuel— not for kings to drink wine, not for rulers to crave beer,

The Law of the Recabites

Jer 35:6 But they replied, "We do not drink wine, because our forefather Jonadab son of Recab gave us this command: 'Neither you nor your descendants must ever drink wine.

Daniel's Temperance Principles

Da 1:8 But Daniel resolved not to defile himself with the royal food and wine, and he asked the chief official for permission not to defile himself this way. (Da 10:3; Mt 11:18)

John the Baptist a Total Abstainer

Lk 1:15 for he will be great in the sight of the Lord. He is never to take wine or other fermented drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit even from birth.

Brotherly Love Demands

Ro 14:21 It is better not to eat meat or drink wine or to do anything else that will cause your brother to fall. (1Co 8:13)

See Self-denial (3), **3207**; *Tongue Restrained,* **3308**.

(B) SELF-CONTROL

3569—(1) **The Duty of.**

Over the Spirit

Pr 16:32 Better a patient man than a warrior, a man who controls his temper than one who takes a city. (Pr 25:28)

Over the Life

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you."

Over the Lusts of the Flesh

Ro 6:12 Therefore do not let sin reign in your mortal body so that you obey its evil desires. (1Co 6:12)

Over the Tongue

Jas 3:2 We all stumble in many ways. If anyone is never at fault in what he says, he is a perfect man, able to keep his whole body in check.

A Cardinal Virtue

2Pe 1:5 For this very reason, make every effort to add to your faith goodness; and to goodness, knowledge;

2Pe 1:6 and to knowledge, self-control; and to self-control, perseverance; and to perseverance, godliness;

2Pe 1:7 and to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, love.

3570—(2) **Examples of,** Jer 35:6; Da 1:8; 1Co 9:27.

See Tongue Restrained, **3308**; *Meekness (3),* **2272**; *Silence (4),* **3292**.

(C) DRUNKENNESS

3571—(1) **Warnings against.** (Dt 21:20)

Pr 20:1 Wine is a mocker and beer a brawler; whoever is led astray by them is not wise.

Pr 23:20 Do not join those who drink too much wine or gorge themselves on meat,

Pr 23:29 Who has woe? Who has sorrow? Who has strife? Who has complaints? Who has needless bruises? Who has bloodshot eyes?

Pr 23:30 Those who linger over wine, who go to sample bowls of mixed wine.

Pr 23:31 Do not gaze at wine when it is red, when it sparkles in the cup, when it goes down smoothly!

Ecc 10:17 Blessed are you, O land whose king is of noble birth and whose princes eat at a proper time— for strength and not for drunkenness.

Isa 5:11 Woe to those who rise early in the morning to run after their drinks, who stay up late at night till they are inflamed with wine.

Isa 28:1 Woe to that wreath, the pride of Ephraim's drunkards, to the fading flower, his glorious beauty, set on the head of a fertile valley— to that city, the pride of those laid low by wine! (Na 1:10)

Hab 2:15 "Woe to him who gives drink to his neighbors, pouring it from the wineskin till they are drunk, so that he can gaze on their naked bodies.

Lk 21:34 "Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap.

Ro 13:13 Let us behave decently, as in the daytime, not in orgies and drunkenness, not in sexual immorality and debauchery, not in dissension and jealousy.

1Co 6:10 nor thieves nor the greedy nor drunkards nor slanderers nor swindlers will inherit the kingdom of God.

Eph 5:18 Do not get drunk on wine, which leads to debauchery. Instead, be filled with the Spirit. (1Th 5:7)

See Wine (1), **3575**; *Abstinence,* **3568**.

3572—(2) Examples of.

Noah, Ge 9:21.

Nabal, 1Sa 25:36.

Uriah, 2Sa 11:13.

Elah, 1Ki 16:9.

Ben Hadad, 1Ki 20:16.

Xerxes, or Ahasuerus, Est 1:10.

Watchmen of Israel, Isa 56:12.

Kings of Israel, Hos 7:5.

Other examples, Joel 3:3; Lk 12:45; 1Co 11:21.

3573—(3) Drunkards, general references to, Pr 26:9; Isa 5:22; 28:3; Joel 1:5; Na 1:10.

See Wine (1), **3575**.

3574—(D) EXCESS, general references to, Pr 23:20; 28:7; Da 5:1; Lk 15:13; Gal 5:21; Eph 5:18; 1Pe 4:3; 2Pe 2:13.

See Revelry, **3408**.

(E) WINE

3575—(1) Warnings concerning the use of, Pr 20:1; 21:17; 23:31; 31:4; Isa 5:11; 28:1, 7; 56:12; Hos 4:11; Hab 2:5; Eph 5:18.

3576—(2) General References to, Ge 14:18; Ex 29:40; Nu 28:7; Dt 14:26; 2Ch 32:28; Est 5:6; Ps 104:15; Pr 31:6; Ecc 2:3; Lk 5:39; Jn 2:3; 1Ti 5:23.

TEMPLES

3577—(1) Solomon's, 2Sa 7:13; 1Ki 5:5; 6:1; 8:13; 2Ki 12:5; 22:5; 24:13; 25:9; 2Ch 36:19.

3578—(2) The Second, Ezr 2:68; 4:1; 6:8, 14; 7:16, 27; Hag 1:2.

3579—(3) Herod's, Mt 24:1; Mk 11:15; Lk 2:27; 21:5; Jn 2:20; Ac 3:10.

3580—(4) General References to, Ps 5:7; 79:1; 138:2; Mt 4:5; Ac 3:1.

See House of God, **3925**.

(5) Cleansed. See **318**.=

3581—(6) Destroyed, 2Ki 25:9; Ps 74:7; Isa 64:11; Mic 3:12; Mt 24:2.

See Temple Pillaging, **3040**; *Pollutions (3),* **960**.

TEMPLES, SPIRITUAL, believers as.

3582—(1) General References to.

1Co 3:16 Don't you know that you yourselves are God's temple and that God's Spirit lives in you?

1Co 6:19 Do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit, who is in you, whom you have received from God? You are not your own;

2Co 6:16 What agreement is there between the temple of God and idols? For we are the temple of the living God. As God has said: "I will live with them and walk among them, and I will be their God, and they will be my people."

Eph 2:20 built on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, with Christ Jesus himself as the chief cornerstone.

Eph 2:21 In him the whole building is joined together and rises to become a holy temple in the Lord.

Eph 2:22 And in him you too are being built together to become a dwelling in which God lives by his Spirit. (Heb 3:6)

1Pe 2:5 you also, like living stones, are being built into a spiritual house to be a holy priesthood, offering spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

3583—(2) Christ Dwelling in.

Revealed in the Coming of the Holy Spirit

Jn 14:20 On that day you will realize that I am in my Father, and you are in me, and I am in you.

Demonstrates to the World Christ's Mission

Jn 17:23 I in them and you in me. May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me. (Ro 8:10)

The Old Life dies that the New may Live

Gal 2:20 I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

Obtained by Faith

Eph 3:17 so that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith. And I pray that you, being rooted and established in love,

Eph 3:18 may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ,

Eph 3:19 and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

A Glorious Mystery

Col 1:27 To them God has chosen to make known among the Gentiles the glorious riches of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.

Obedience Essential to

1Jn 3:24 Those who obey his commands live in him, and he in them. And this is how we know that he lives in us: We know it by the Spirit he gave us.

Possible to All

Rev 3:20 Here I am! I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and eat with him, and he with me.

See Spirit Indwelling, **1602**.

TEMPTATION

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

3584—(1) Satan the Chief Agent in.

Ge 3:1 Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?"

1Ch 21:1 Satan rose up against Israel and incited David to take a census of Israel.

Mt 4:3 The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

2Co 2:11 in order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes.

2Co 11:3 But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ.

1Th 3:5 For this reason, when I could stand it no longer, I sent to find out about your faith. I was afraid that in some way the tempter might have tempted you and our efforts might have been useless. (1Ti 6:9; Jas 1:14; 2Pe 2:18)

3585—(2) Voluntary entering into, Ge 3:6; 13:12; Mt 26:41; Lk 22:40.

See Attractions of Sin, **3351**.

3586—(3) Encouragement to those in the Midst of.

1Co 10:13 No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.

Heb 2:18 Because he himself suffered when he was tempted, he is able to help those who are being tempted.

Jas 1:2 Consider it pure joy, my brothers, whenever you face trials of many kinds,

Jas 1:3 because you know that the testing of your faith develops perseverance.

Jas 1:12 Blessed is the man who perseveres under trial, because when he has stood the test, he will receive the crown of life that God has promised to those who love him.

2Pe 2:9 if this is so, then the Lord knows how to rescue godly men from trials and to hold the unrighteous for the day of judgment, while continuing their punishment.

Rev 3:10 Since you have kept my command to endure patiently, I will also keep you from the hour of trial that is going to come upon the whole world to test those who live on the earth.

See God's Promises (10), **2887**.

3587—(B) TEMPTATION OF CHRIST, Mt 4:1; Lk 4:2; 22:28; Heb 2:18; 4:15.

3588—(C) YIELDING TO TEMPTATION, the allurements which lead to.

The Lure of Forbidden Fruit

Ge 3:6 When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.

The Lure of Fertile Fields

Ge 13:10 Lot looked up and saw that the whole plain of the Jordan was well watered, like the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, toward Zoar. (This was before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah.)

Ge 13:11 So Lot chose for himself the whole plain of the Jordan and set out toward the east. The two men parted company:

Ge 13:13 Now the men of Sodom were wicked and were sinning greatly against the LORD.

The Lure of Appetite

Ge 25:29 Once when Jacob was cooking some stew, Esau came in from the open country, famished.

Ge 25:30 He said to Jacob, "Quick, let me have some of that red stew! I'm famished!" (That is why he was also called Edom.)

Ge 25:33 But Jacob said, "Swear to me first." So he swore an oath to him, selling his birthright to Jacob.

The Lure of Silver and Gold

Jos 7:21 When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a wedge of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath." (Jdg 14:17; 16:17; 1Sa 3:3:12)

The Lure of Women

1Ki 11:1 King Solomon, however, loved many foreign women besides Pharaoh's daughter—Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians and Hittites.

1Ki 11:4 As Solomon grew old, his wives turned his heart after other gods, and his heart was not fully devoted to the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father had been.

The Lure of Ambition

Mk 10:35 Then James and John, the sons of Zebedee, came to him. "Teacher," they said, "we want you to do for us whatever we ask."

Mk 10:36 "What do you want me to do for you?" he asked.

Mk 10:37 They replied, "Let one of us sit at your right and the other at your left in your glory." (2Pe 2:20)

See Attractions of Sin, **3351**.

(D) RESISTING TEMPTATION

3589—(1) Examples of.

Abraham, by Refusing a Reward for service rendered.

Ge 14:23 that I will accept nothing belonging to you, not even a thread or the thong of a sandal, so that you will never be able to say, 'I made Abram rich.' (1Ki 13:8)

Elisha, by Refusing Payment for Healing

2Ki 5:16 The prophet answered, "As surely as the LORD lives, whom I serve, I will not accept a thing." And even though Naaman urged him, he refused.

Job, by rejecting Evil Counsel

Job 2:9 His wife said to him, "Are you still holding on to your integrity? Curse God and die!"

Job 2:10 He replied, "You are talking like a foolish woman. Shall we accept good from God, and not trouble?" In all this, Job did not sin in what he said.

The Recabites and Daniel, by Refusing Wine

Jer 35:5 Then I set bowls full of wine and some cups before the men of the Recabite family and said to them, "Drink some wine."

Jer 35:6 But they replied, "We do not drink wine, because our forefather Jonadab son of Recab gave us this command: 'Neither you nor your descendants must ever drink wine.

Da 1:8 But Daniel resolved not to defile himself with the royal food and wine, and he asked the chief official for permission not to defile himself this way.

Christ, by refusing Worldly Honor

Lk 4:5 The devil led him up to a high place and showed him in an instant all the kingdoms of the world.

Lk 4:6 And he said to him, "I will give you all their authority and splendor, for it has been given to me, and I can give it to anyone I want to.

Lk 4:7 So if you worship me, it will all be yours."

Lk 4:8 Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Worship the Lord your God and serve him only.'" (Jn 6:15)

Peter, by Refusing a Bribe

Ac 8:20 Peter answered: "May your money perish with you, because you thought you could buy the gift of God with money!

See Overcomers, **374**.

3590—(2) The Duty of Resisting.

Pr 1:10 My son, if sinners entice you, do not give in to them.

Pr 4:14 Do not set foot on the path of the wicked or walk in the way of evil men. (Lk 21:34)

Ro 6:13 Do not offer the parts of your body to sin, as instruments of wickedness, but rather offer yourselves to God, as those who have been brought from death to life; and offer the parts of your body to him as instruments of righteousness.

Eph 6:13 Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand.

2Pe 3:17 Therefore, dear friends, since you already know this, be on your guard so that you may not be carried away by the error of lawless men and fall from your secure position.

See Resist the Devil, **3154**.

3591—(E) TEMPTATION TO DECEIT, examples of, Ge 12:13; 26:7; 2Ki 10:18; Mt 26:73, 74.

(F) SPECIAL SOURCES OF

3592—(1) Worldly Snares.

False gods, Ex 23:33.

Sinful Covenants, Ex 34:12.

Silver and gold, Dt 7:25.

Evil Associations, Jos 23:13.

Idolatry, Ps 106:36.

Broken vows, Pr 20:25.

Friendship with violent men, Pr 22:25.

Mocking, Pr 29:8.

Greed, 1Ti 6:9.

See Net (2), **2579**.

3593—(2) Enticers, Dt 13:6; Pr 1:10; 16:29; 28:10; 2Pe 2:18.

3594—(3) Seducers, 2Ki 21:9; Eze 13:10; Mk 13:22; Ac 20:30; 1Ti 4:1; 2Ti 3:13; 1Jn 2:26.

See Deceivers, **3707**; *Evil Influences,* **1749**.

3595—(4) Evil Companionships, Ruinous Influence of (N.M.).

Injured Lot, Ge 13:12, 13.

A Detriment to Israel, Nu 11:4.

A Snare to Jehoshaphat, 2Ch 18:1; 19:2.

Devoured the strength of Ephraim, Hos 7:9.

Corrupt good morals, 1Co 15:33.

See Attractions of Sin, **3351**; *Temptation (1),* **3584**; *The Flesh,* **1290**; *Temptresses,* **3880**.

3596—TENTS, Ge 13:18; 26:17; 31:25; Jos 7:22; 2Ki 13:5; Heb 11:9.

3597—TERAH, father of Abraham, Ge 11:24, 31; Jos 24:2; Ac 7:4.

See Abraham, **15**.

3598—TESTIMONIES, or Commands, of the Lord to be kept, Dt 6:17; 1Ki 2:3; Ps 19:7; 25:10; 119:31, 111.

See Commandments, **444, 445**; *Law,* **435-441**; *Ordinances,* **2662**; *Statutes,* **442**.

TESTIMONY, RELIGIOUS

(A) THE DUTY OF GIVING

3599—(1) General References to, Ps 26:7; 119:172; 145:11; Isa 32:4; 43:10; Eze 24:27; Mt 10:20; Lk 21:13.

See Confessing Christ (2), **814**.

3600—(2) How and Where to be Given. (1Ch 16:8; Ps 107:2; Isa 12:4)

Unceasingly

Isa 62:6 I have posted watchmen on your walls, O Jerusalem; they will never be silent day or night. You who call on the LORD, give yourselves no rest, (Jer 51:10)

In the Home

Mk 5:18 As Jesus was getting into the boat, the man who had been demon-possessed begged to go with him.

Mk 5:19 Jesus did not let him, but said, "Go home to your family and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and how he has had mercy on you."

Empowered by the Holy Spirit

Ac 1:8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth."

In the Assembly of the Saints

Eph 5:19 Speak to one another with psalms, hymns and spiritual songs. Sing and make music in your heart to the Lord,

Without Shame or Fear

2Ti 1:8 So do not be ashamed to testify about our Lord, or ashamed of me his prisoner. But join with me in suffering for the gospel, by the power of God,

Constant Readiness for

1Pe 3:15 But in your hearts set apart Christ as Lord. Always be prepared to give an answer to everyone who asks you to give the reason for the hope that you have. But do this with gentleness and respect,

See Discipleship (2), **1016.**

3601—(B) SPECIAL MARKS OF TRUE

Relates to Personal Experience

Ps 66:16 Come and listen, all you who fear God; let me tell you what he has done for me. (Ps 71:15; 119:13, 46)

Recounts God's Blessings

Isa 63:7 I will tell of the kindnesses of the LORD, the deeds for which he is to be praised, according to all the LORD has done for us— yes, the many good things he has done for the house of Israel, according to his compassion and many kindnesses.

Bursts forth from an Inward Fire

Jer 20:9 But if I say, "I will not mention him or speak any more in his name," his word is in my heart like a fire, a fire shut up in my bones. I am weary of holding it in; indeed, I cannot. (Da 4:2; Jnh 1:9)

An Everyday Duty

Mal 3:16 Then those who feared the LORD talked with each other, and the LORD listened and heard. A scroll of remembrance was written in his presence concerning those who feared the LORD and honored his name. (Mt 9:31)

Inspired by the Spirit

Ac 2:4 All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them.

Becomes Irrepressible

Ac 4:20 For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard." (Ac 5:32; 26:22)

The Outgrowth of Faith

2Co 4:13 It is written: "I believed; therefore I have spoken." With that same spirit of faith we also believe and therefore speak, (1Pe 5:12)

See Confessing Christ (2), **814.**

3602—(C) SPIRITUAL SPEAKING given to aid in, Ac 2:4; 1Co 1:5; 2Co 8:7; Eph 6:19; Col 4:3.

See Confessing Christ (2), **814.**

(D) WITNESSING TO THE TRUTH

3603—(1) Commanded.

Isa 43:10 "You are my witnesses," declares the LORD, "and my servant whom I have chosen, so that you may know and believe me and understand that I am he. Before me no god was formed, nor will there be one after me.

Jn 15:27 And you also must testify, for you have been with me from the beginning. (Ac 1:8)

Ac 5:20 "Go, stand in the temple courts," he said, "and tell the people the full message of this new life."

Ac 5:21 At daybreak they entered the temple courts, as they had been told, and began to teach the people. When the high priest and his associates arrived, they called together the Sanhedrin—the full assembly of the elders of Israel—and sent to the jail for the apostles.

*Ac 18:9 One night the Lord spoke to Paul in a vision: "Do not be afraid; keep on speaking, do not be silent.

Ac 18:10 For I am with you, and no one is going to attack and harm you, because I have many people in this city."

Ac 22:14 "Then he said: 'The God of our fathers has chosen you to know his will and to see the Righteous One and to hear words from his mouth.

Ac 22:15 You will be his witness to all men of what you have seen and heard.

*Tit 2:15 These, then, are the things you should teach. Encourage and rebuke with all authority. Do not let anyone despise you.

See Confessing Christ, **813, 814.**

3604—(2) Examples of, Jn 1:15; Ac 4:33; 16:32; 26:22.

See Confessing Christ (2), **814.**

3605—(3) Living Witnesses, Mk 2:12; 5:15; Jn 9:8, 9; 12:9; Ac 4:14.

TESTS, SPIRITUAL

3606—(A) DIVINE METHODS used for testing believers.

By Demanding Great Sacrifices

Ge 22:1 Some time later God tested Abraham. He said to him, "Abraham!" "Here I am," he replied.

Ge 22:2 Then God said, "Take your son, your only son, Isaac, whom you love, and go to the region of Moriah. Sacrifice him there as a burnt offering on one of the mountains I will tell you about." (Ex 20:20)

By Leading Men in a Difficult Way

Dt 8:2 Remember how the LORD your God led you all the way in the desert these forty years, to humble you and to test you in order to know what was in your heart, whether or not you would keep his commands. (Dt 13:3)

By Giving Opportunities for Choice

1Ki 3:5 At Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon during the night in a dream, and God said, "Ask for whatever you want me to give you." (2Ch 32:31; Ps 7:9; 11:5; 17:3)

By Proposing Hard Tasks

Jn 6:5 When Jesus looked up and saw a great crowd coming toward him, he said to Philip, "Where shall we buy bread for these people to eat?"

Jn 6:6 He asked this only to test him, for he already had in mind what he was going to do.

By Permitting Men to Suffer when being faithful.

(Paul and Silas),

Ac 16:23 After they had been severely flogged, they were thrown into prison, and the jailer was commanded to guard them carefully.

Ac 16:24 Upon receiving such orders, he put them in the inner cell and fastened their feet in the stocks.

By Permitting Temptation

Jas 1:2 Consider it pure joy, my brothers, whenever you face trials of many kinds,

Jas 1:3 because you know that the testing of your faith develops perseverance.

See Life Tested, **2149;** *Affliction (9),* **497.**

3607—(B) DIVINE DELAYS, try men's courage and patience.

Ps 13:1 How long, O LORD? Will you forget me forever? How long will you hide your face from me? (Ps 40:17)

Ps 69:3 I am worn out calling for help; my throat is parched. My eyes fail, looking for my God.

Ps 119:82 My eyes fail, looking for your promise; I say, "When will you comfort me?"

Jn 11:6 Yet when he heard that Lazarus was sick, he stayed where he was two more days.

Jn 11:21 "Lord," Martha said to Jesus, "if you had been here, my brother would not have died.

Jas 5:7 Be patient, then, brothers, until the Lord's coming. See how the farmer waits for the land to yield its valuable crop and how patient he is for the autumn and spring rains.

2Pe 3:9 The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise, as some understand slowness. He is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance.

See Affliction (5), **493;** *Waiting for God,* **2693.**

3608—(C) FAITH TESTED, examples of. (Ge 22:2)

By a strange plan of campaign, Jos 6:3.

By reducing a general's army, Jdg 7:7

By requiring dependence upon a poor widow, 1Ki 17:9.

By demanding the last morsel of bread, 1Ki 17:13.

By requiring, what appeared to be useless work, 2Ki 3:16.

By requiring extensive preparation with no blessing in sight, 2Ki 4:3.

Other examples of, Mt 9:28; Mk 7:27; Heb 11:8, 17, 36; Jas 1:3; 1Pe 1:7.

See Life Tested, **2149;** *Affliction (9),* **497.**

3609—THADDAEUS, or Thaddeus, an apostle, Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18.

3610—THESSALONICA, a city of Macedonia, Ac 17:1, 11; 27:2; Php 4:16; 2Ti 4:10.

3611—THICKET, 1Sa 13:6.

3612—THIRST, Physical, Ex 17:3; Jdg 15:18; 2Sa 23:15; Isa 41:17; Jn 4:7; 19:28; 1Co 4:11.

See Drought (2), **1970;** *Spiritual Thirst,* **983;** *Satisfaction (2),* **985.**

3613—THISTLES, Ge 3:18; 2Ki 14:9; Hos 10:8; Mt 7:16.

3614—THOMAS, one of the twelve apostles, Mt 10:3.

Devoted to Christ, Jn 11:16.

Slow to understand the meaning of Christ's words, Jn 14:5.

Absent when Christ appeared after the Resurrection, Jn 20:25.

Doubted the Resurrection, Jn 20:25-26.

Given sure evidence, Jn 20:27.

His confession of faith, Jn 20:28; 21:21

3615—THORNS, Ge 3:18; Mt 13:7; 27:29; Heb 6:8.

3616—THOUGHTS, GOD'S, Ps 40:5, 17; 139:17; Isa 55:9; Jer 29:11.

See Evil Thoughts, **2352**; *Wise Thoughts,* **2356**.

3617—THREAD (N.M.), Ge 14:23; Jdg 16:12.

3618—THREATS of God against the wicked, Lev 26:16; Jos 23:15; 1Sa 12:25; 1Ki 9:7; Ps 7:12; Isa 14:23; 66:4; Mal 3:5.

See Denunciation of Sin, **2671**; *Retribution,* **3049, 3050**; *Wicked,* **3065-3074**.

3619—THRONE, symbol of the kingdom, 2Sa 3:10; 7:13; 1Ki 2:4; 1Ch 29:23; Da 7:9; Lk 1:32.

See God's Throne, **3418**.

3620—THUMBS (N.M.), Ex 29:20; Lev 8:23; 14:17; Jdg 1:7.

3621—THYATIRA, a city of Asia Minor, Ac 16:14; Rev 1:11; 2:18.

3622—TIBERIAS, Sea of, Jn 6:1, 23.

See Galilee, Sea of, **1385**.

TIDINGS, GOOD

3623—(1) Spiritual, Isa 40:9; 52:7; 61:1; Na 1:15; Lk 1:19; 2:10; 8:1.

See Gospel, **1440-1442**.

3624—(2) Of Human Affairs, 2Sa 18:27; 2Ki 7:9; Pr 25:25.

3625—TIGLATH-PILESER, or Tiglath-pilneser, king of Assyria, 2Ki 15:29; 16:7; 1Ch 5:26; 2Ch 28:20.

TIME, THE RIGHT USE OF

3626—(1) How Secured.

By Realizing the Brevity of Life

Ps 90:12 Teach us to number our days aright, that we may gain a heart of wisdom.

By Youthful Piety

Ecc 12:1 Remember your Creator in the days of your youth, before the days of trouble come and the years approach when you will say, "I find no pleasure in them"—

By Subordinating Earthly Duties to Heavenly

1Co 7:29 What I mean, brothers, is that the time is short. From now on those who have wives should live as if they had none;

1Co 7:31 those who use the things of the world, as if not engrossed in them. For this world in its present form is passing away.

By Serious Living

Eph 5:15 Be very careful, then, how you live—not as unwise but as wise,

Eph 5:16 making the most of every opportunity, because the days are evil.

By a Consistent Example before the World

Col 4:5 Be wise in the way you act toward outsiders; make the most of every opportunity.

See Life Brief, **2147**; *Time,* **3538**.

3627—(2) Bible Chronology.

The dates formerly used by many Bible publishers are taken from Archbishop Usher's system of chronology. Though they are no longer accepted as accurate by most scholars, they have a certain value in furnishing a systematic arrangement of the facts of sacred history.

The following are the dates given for some of the principal events:

The Creation of man.
The Deluge.
The Call of Abraham, 1921 B.C.
The Descent into Egypt, 1706 B.C.
The Exodus, 1491 B.C.
The Crossing of the Jordan, 1451 B.C.
The Coronation of Saul, 1095 B.C.
The Division of the Kingdom, 975 B.C.
The Fall of Samaria, 721 B.C.
The Captivity at Babylon, 587 B.C.
The Restoration of the Jews, 536 B.C.
The Birth of Christ, 4 B.C.
The Ascension, A.D. 30.
The Conversion of Paul, A.D. 37.
The Destruction of Jerusalem, A.D. 70.

3628—TIMOTHY, or Timotheus, Paul's fellow worker.

(1) General References to, Ac 16:1; 17:14; 18:5; 19:22; 20:4; Ro 16:21; 1Co 4:17; 16:10; 2Co 1:1, 19; Php 1:1; 2:19; Col 1:1; 1Th 1:1; 3:2; 2Th 1:1; 1Ti 1:2; 2Ti 1:2; Heb 13:23.

(2) Facts Concerning (N.M.).

Parentage:

Father a Greek, Ac 16:1.
Mother a godly woman, 2Ti 1:5.

Trained early in the Scriptures, 2Ti 3:15.

Circumcised by Paul, Ac 16:3.

Became Paul's assistant, Ac 16:3.

Two Letters written to, 1st and 2nd Timothy.

See Apostles, **2080-2082**.

3629—TIN (N.M.), Nu 31:22; Isa 1:25; Eze 22:18; 27:12.

TIRZAH

3630—(1) A Canaanite city, Jos 12:24; 1Ki 14:17; 15:21; 16:6, 23; 2Ki 15:14.

3631—(2) Daughter of Zelophehad (N.M.), Nu 26:33; 36:11; Jos 17:3.

TITLES AND NAMES

3632—(1) OF CHRIST, (N.M.).

Adam, 1Co 15:45.
Advocate, 1Jn 2:1.
Almighty, Rev 1:8.
Alpha and Omega, Rev 1:8; 22:13.
Amen, Rev 3:14.
Apostle of our Profession, Heb 3:1.
Arm of the Lord, Isa 51:9; 53:1.
Author and Perfecter of our Faith, Heb 12:2.
Source of Eternal Salvation, Heb 5:9.
Ruler of God's Creation, Rev 3:14.
Beloved Son, See **706.** Mt 12:18.
Blessed and only Ruler, 1Ti 6:15.
Branch, See **691.** Isa 4:2.
Bread of Life, See **1308.** Jn 6:32.
Author of Salvation, Heb 2:10.
Chief Shepherd, See **3264.** 1Pe 5:4.
Christ of God, Lk 9:20.
Consolation of Israel, Lk 2:25.
Capstone, See **692.** Ps 118:22.
Counselor, Isa 9:6.
Creator, See **680.** Jn 1:3.
Rising Sun, Lk 1:78.
Deliverer, Ro 11:26.
Desired of all Nations, Hag 2:7.
Gate, Jn 10:7.
Chosen of God, Isa 42:1.
Everlasting Father, Isa 9:6.
Faithful Witness, See **689.** Rev 1:5.
First and Last, Rev 1:17.
Firstborn, Rev 1:5.
Forerunner, Heb 6:20.
Glory of the Lord, Isa 40:5.
God, Isa 40:3; Jn 20:28.
God Praised, Ro 9:5.
Good Shepherd, See **3264.** Jn 10:11.
Ruler, Mt 2:6.
Great High Priest, See **2863.** Heb 4:14.
Head of the Church, See **735.** Eph 1:22.
Heir of all Things, Heb 1:2.
Holy Child, Ac 4:27.
Holy One, Ac 3:14.
Holy One of God, Mk 1:24.
Holy One of Israel, Isa 41:14.
Horn of Salvation, Lk 1:69.
I Am, Jn 8:58.
Image of God, 2Co 4:4.
Immanuel, See **1741.** Isa 7:14.
Jehovah, or Yahweh, Isa 26:4.
Jesus, See **677-723.** Mt 1:21.
Jesus of Nazareth, See **1891.** Mt 21:11.
Judge of Israel, See **1355.** Mic 5:1.
Righteous One, Ac 7:52.
King, See **3421.** Zec 9:9.
King Eternal, 1Ti 1:17.
King of the Jews, Mt 2:2.
King of kings. See **708.** 1Ti 6:15.
King of the Ages, Rev 15:3.
Lawgiver, Isa 33:22.
Lamb, Rev 13:8.
Lamb of God, See **3365.** Jn 1:29.
Leader, Isa 55:4.
Life, See **2152.** Jn 14:6.
Light of the World, See **2168.** Jn 8:12.
Lion of the Tribe of Judah, Rev 5:5.
Lord of All, Ac 10:36.
Lord of Glory, 1Co 2:8.
Lord of Lords, 1Ti 6:15.
Lord our Righteousness, Jer 23:6.
Man of Sorrows, See **3490.** Isa 53:3.
Mediator, See **3364.** 1Ti 2:5.
Messenger of the Covenant, See **694.** Mal 3:1.
Messiah, Anointed One, See **695.** Da 9:25; Jn 1:41.
Mighty God, Isa 9:6.
Mighty One, Isa 60:16.
Morning Star, See **696.** Rev 22:16.
Nazarene, See **2570.** Mt 2:23.
Only Begotten Son, Jn 1:18.
Our Passover, 1Co 5:7.
Ruler of Kings, Rev 1:5.
Author of Life, Ac 3:15.
Prince of Peace, See **2865.** Isa 9:6.
Prophet, See **697.** Lk 24:19; Ac 3:22.
Redeemer, See **2977.** Job 19:25.
Resurrection and Life, Jn 11:25.
Rock, See **698.** 1Co 10:4.
Root of David, Rev 22:16.
Rose of Sharon, SS 2:1.
Savior, See **3360.** Lk 2:11.
Offspring of Woman, Ge 3:15.
Shepherd and Overseer of Souls, See **3264.** 1Pe 2:25.
Shiloh, Ge 49:10.
Son of the Blessed One, Mk 14:61.
Son of David, See **723.** Mt 1:1.
Son of God, See **707.** Mt 2:15.

Son of the Most High, Lk 1:32.
Son of Man, See **722.** Mt 8:20.
Sun of Righteousness, Mal 4:2.
True Light, See **2168.** Jn 1:9.
True Vine, See **699.** Jn 15:1.
Truth, See **3699.** Jn 1:14.
Witness, See **689.** Isa 55:4.
Word, Jn 1:1.
Word of God, See **700.** Rev 19:13.

3633—(2) **OF GOD THE FATHER** (N.M.).
Almighty, Ge 17:1.
Eternal God, See **2481.** Dt 33:27.
Father of Lights, Jas 1:17.
Fortress, See **368.** 2Sa 22:2.
Heavenly Father, See **1246.** Mt 6:26.
Holy One of Israel, See **1597.** Ps 71:22.
I AM, Ex 3:14.
Jehovah, or Yahweh, Ex 6:3.
Judge, See **1354.** Ge 18:25.
Living God, See **2187.** Jos 3:10.
Lord Almighty, 1Sa 1:11.
Lord of lords, Dt 10:17.
Most High, See **2422.** Dt 32:8.
Lord God, See **1246.** 1Ch 29:10; Mt 6:9.
Our Strength, See **3806.** Ex 15:2.

3634—(3) **OF THE HOLY SPIRIT** (N.M.).
Counselor, See **1614.** Jn 14:16.
Eternal Spirit, Heb 9:14.
Willing Spirit, Ps 51:12.
Holy Spirit, Ps 51:11; Eph 1:13; 4:30.
Power of the Highest, Lk 1:35.
Spirit of Adoption, Ro 8:15.
Spirit of Christ, 1Pe 1:11.
Spirit of Counsel, Isa 11:2.
Spirit of Glory, 1Pe 4:14.
Spirit of God, Ge 1:2.
Spirit of Grace, Zec 12:10.
Spirit of Holiness, Ro 1:4.
Spirit of Judgment, Isa 4:4.
Spirit of Knowledge, Isa 11:2.
Spirit of Life, Ro 8:2.
Spirit of Lord God, Isa 61:1.
Spirit of Might, Isa 11:2.
Spirit of Prophecy, Rev 19:10.
Spirit of the Father, Mt 10:20.
Spirit of the Lord, Isa 11:2.
Spirit of the Son, Gal 4:6.
Spirit of Understanding, Isa 11:2.
Spirit of Wisdom, Isa 11:2.

3635—(4) **OF THE CHURCH** (N.M.).
Council of the Holy Ones, Ps 89:7.
Assembly of the Upright, Ps 111:1.
Body of Christ, See **726.** Ro 12:5.
Branch, or Shoot, Isa 60:21.
Bride, See **737.** Rev 21:9.
Family in Heaven, Eph 3:15.
Flock, God's, See **746.** Isa 40:11.
General Assembly, Heb 12:23.
God's Building, 1Co 3:9.
God's Fellow Workers, 1Co 3:9.
Habitation of God, Eph 2:22.
Heavenly Jerusalem, Heb 12:22.
Holy City, See **1885.** Rev 21:2.
House of God, Heb 10:21.
Household of God, Eph 2:19; 1Ti 3:15.
Israel of God, Gal 6:16.
Lamb's Wife, See **737.** Rev 19:7; 21:9.
New Jerusalem, See **1886.** Rev 21:2.
Pillar and Foundation of Truth, 1Ti 3:15.
Spiritual House, 1Pe 2:5.
Temple of God, See **3582.** 1Co 3:16.

3636—(5) **OF MINISTERS** (N.M.).
Ambassadors, 2Co 5:20.
Elders, See **754.** 1Ti 5:17.
Evangelists, See **1158.** Ac 21:8.
Fishers of Men, Mt 4:19.
Laborers, See **3906.** Mt 9:38.
Men of God, See **2071.** Dt 33:1.
Messengers, 2Co 8:23.
Ministers of the Church, Col 1:25.
Ministers of Christ, Ro 15:16.
Ministers of God, 2Co 6:4.
Ministers of the Gospel, Eph 3:7.
Ministers of the Lord, Joel 2:17.
Ministers of the Word, Lk 1:2.
Overseers, Ac 20:28.
Pastors, Jer 3:15.
Preachers, Ro 10:14.
Preachers of Righteousness, 2Pe 2:5.
Servants of Christ, Php 1:1.
Servants of the Church, 2Co 4:5.
Servants of God, Tit 1:1.
Servants of the Lord, 2Ti 2:24.
Shepherds, Jer 23:4.
Soldiers, Php 2:25.
Stewards of God, Tit 1:7.
Stewards of Grace, 1Pe 4:10.
Stewards of Mysteries, 1Co 4:1.
Teachers, See **3559.** Isa 30:20.
Watchmen, See **2091.** Isa 62:6.
Witnesses, See **3604.** Ac 1:8.
Workers, See **3906.** 2Co 6:1.

3637—(6) **OF THE SAINTS** (N.M.).
Believers, See **1212.** Ac 5:14.
Beloved Brothers, 1Co 15:58.
Brothers Spiritual, See **741.** Mt 23:8.
Sons of God, See **742.** Mt 5:9.
Chosen Ones, See **2725.** Dt 7:6.
Christians, See **725.** Ac 11:26.
Dear Children, Eph 5:1.
Elect, The, See **2724.** Mt 24:22.
Heirs, See **743.** Ro 4:13.
Lights, Mt 5:14.
Ransomed of the Lord, Isa 35:10.
Righteous, The, See **3054.** Job 36:7.
Salt, The, See **281.** Mt 5:13.
Sheep, God's, See **3266.** Ps 74:1.
Sons of God, See **744.** Hos 1:10.
People of Light, See **745.** Lk 16:8.
Trees of Righteousness, Isa 61:3.
See Trees (3), **3666.**
Vessels of Honor, 2Ti 2:21.
Objects of Mercy, Ro 9:23.

3638—(7) **OF SATAN** (N.M.).
Abaddon, Rev 9:11.
Accuser, Rev 12:10.
Adversary, or Enemy, 1Pe 5:8.
Angel of the Abyss, Rev 9:11.
Apollyon, Rev 9:11.
Belial, 2Co 6:15.
Beelzebub, Mt 12:24.
Devil, The, See **3154.** Mt 4:1.
God of this Age, 2Co 4:4.
Murderer, Jn 8:44.
Prince of Demons, Mt 12:24.
Ruler of the Kingdom of the Air, Eph 2:2.
Prince of this World, See **3155.** Jn 14:30.
Ruler of Darkness, Eph 6:12.
Serpent, Ge 3:4.
Tempter, Mt 4:3.
Unclean Spirit, Mt 12:43.
Evil One, Mt 13:19.

3639—(8) **OF THE WICKED** (N.M.).
Rejected Branches, Isa 14:19.
Children of Belial, or Wicked Men, See **348.** Dt 13:13.
Children of Disobedience, Eph 2:2.
Children of Hell, Mt 23:15.
Children of Pride, Job 41:34.
Children of the Slave Woman, Gal 4:31.
Children of the Devil, See **3063.** 1Jn 3:10.
Children of the Evil One, Mt 13:38.
Children, or People, of the World, See **3064.** Lk 16:8.
Children, or Objects, of Wrath, Eph 2:3.
Cursed Children, 2Pe 2:14.
Dogs, Rev 22:15.
Enemies, God's, See **1129.** Ex 15:6.
Enemies of the Cross, Php 3:18.
Enemies of Righteousness, Ac 13:10.
Evildoers, See **1161.** Ps 37:9.
Evil Generation, See **1401.** Dt 32:5.
Evil Men, Pr 4:14.
Fools, See **3853.** Ps 53:1.
Goats, Mt 25:32.
Rebellious Children, Isa 30:1.
Rebellious Nation, Eze 2:3.
Rebellious People, Isa 30:9.
Reprobates, See **3006.** 2Co 13:5.
Tares, or weeds, Mt 13:38.
Transgressors, Ps 37:38.
The Ungodly, See **3061.** Ro 1:18.
Vessels, or Objects, of Wrath, Ro 9:22
Wandering Stars, Jude 13.
Whitewashed Tombs, Mt 23:27.
Wolves, See **189.** Mt 7:15.

3640—(9) **OF THE WORD OF GOD** (N.M.).
Word, See **414-434.** Lk 11:28; Php 2:16; Col 3:16; 2Ti 2:15; Jas 1:21; 1Pe 2:2
Book, The, or Scroll, Ps 40:7.
Book of the Law, See **525.** Dt 31:26.
Holy Scriptures, Ro 1:2.
Oracles, or Living Words, See **2660.** Ac 7:38.
Scriptures, Jn 5:39.
Sword of the Spirit, Eph 6:17; Heb 4:12.
Word of God, See **414-445.** Heb 6:5.

3641—TITUS, a Grecian convert who became a co-worker with Paul and to whom the Letter to Titus was written.
Paul's affection for, 2Co 2:13; 7:6, 13; 8:6.
Labored in Crete and elsewhere, Tit 1:4, 5.

3642—TOBIAH, the Ammonite, an enemy of the Jews (N.M.), Ne 4:3; 6:1 13:4.

3643—TOLA, one of the judges (N.M.), Jdg 10:1.

3644—TOKENS, DIVINE, or Signs Ge 9:12; 17:11; Ex 12:13; 13:16; Nu 17:10 Mt 3:16.
See Signs Given, **2503.**

3645—TONGS, or Wick Trimmers (N.M.), Ex 25:38.

TONGUES, or Languages

3646—(1) **Confusion of** (N.M.), Ge 11:9.

3647—(2) **Gift of,** Mk 16:17; Ac 2:4 10:46; 19:6; 1Co 12:10; 14:5.

3648—TOPHETH, 2Ki 23:10; Isa 30:33; Jer 7:32; 19:11.

See Hinnom Valley, **1590**; *Hell,* **1374, 1375, 1558, 1559.**

3649—TORCHES (N.M.), Jdg 7:16; 15:4; Jn 18:3.

3650—TORMENT of the wicked, Lk 16:23; Rev 14:11; 16:10; 18:10; 20:10.

See Eternal Fire, **1373**; *Hell,* **1374, 1375, 1558, 1559**; *Gnashing of Teeth,* **3563, 3564**; *The Wicked,* **3065-3074.**

3651—TOWERS, Ge 11:5; Jdg 8:9; 2Ki 9:17; 2Ch 26:9; Ne 3:11; Mt 21:33; Lk 13:4; 14:28.

3652—TRADITIONS of men, Mt 15:3; Mk 7:8; Col 2:8; Tit 1:14; 1Pe 1:18.

See Human Precepts, **2842.**

3653—TRAFFIC IN MEN, Ge 37:28; 39:1; Joel 3:3; Am 2:6; 8:6; Zec 11:12; Mt 26:15; Rev 18:13.

See Spiritual Activity, **2815.**

3654—TRANCES, Nu 24:4; Ac 10:10; 11:5; 22:17.

TRANSIENT—ENDURING

3655—(A) TRANSIENT, the things that are.

Power

Ps 37:35 I have seen a wicked and ruthless man flourishing like a green tree in its native soil,

Ps 37:36 but he soon passed away and was no more; though I looked for him, he could not be found.

Life

Ps 90:10 The length of our days is seventy years— or eighty, if we have the strength; yet their span is but trouble and sorrow, for they quickly pass, and we fly away.

Material Things

Ps 102:25 In the beginning you laid the foundations of the earth, and the heavens are the work of your hands.

Ps 102:26 They will perish, but you remain; they will all wear out like a garment. Like clothing you will change them and they will be discarded.

Pleasure

Lk 12:19 And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry."'

Lk 12:20 "But God said to him, 'You fool! This very night your life will be demanded from you. Then who will get what you have prepared for yourself?"

Knowledge

1Co 13:8 Love never fails. But where there are prophecies, they will cease; where there are tongues, they will be stilled; where there is knowledge, it will pass away.

Glory

1Pe 1:24 For, "All men are like grass, and all their glory is like the flowers of the field; the grass withers and the flowers fall,

See Uncertainties, **3718**; *Riches (5),* **4809.**

3656—(B) FRAILTY OF MAN, general references to.

1Sa 20:3 But David took an oath and said, "Your father knows very well that I have found favor in your eyes, and he has said to himself, 'Jonathan must not know this or he will be grieved.' Yet as surely as the LORD lives and as you live, there is only a step between me and death." (Ps 38:10)

Ps 49:12 But man, despite his riches, does not endure; he is like the beasts that perish.

Ps 78:39 He remembered that they were but flesh, a passing breeze that does not return.

Ps 103:14 for he knows how we are formed, he remembers that we are dust. (Ps 141:7)

Isa 2:22 Stop trusting in man, who has but a breath in his nostrils. Of what account is he? (Isa 40:6)

Isa 64:6 All of us have become like one who is unclean, and all our righteous acts are like filthy rags; we all shrivel up like a leaf, and like the wind our sins sweep us away. (1Pe 1:24)

See Life Brief, **2147**; *Mortality (1),* **2403**; *Mortality (2),* **2404.**

3657—(C) ENDURING THINGS, those that abide.

Divine Supplies

*1Ki 19:8 So he got up and ate and drank. Strengthened by that food, he traveled forty days and forty nights until he reached Horeb, the mountain of God.

Spiritual Food

Jn 6:27 Do not work for food that spoils, but for food that endures to eternal life, which the Son of Man will give you. On him God the Father has placed his seal of approval."

Spiritual Works

1Co 3:14 If what he has built survives, he will receive his reward.

The Three Graces

1Co 13:13 And now these three remain: faith, hope and love. But the greatest of these is love.

The Unseen Things

2Co 4:18 So we fix our eyes not on what is seen, but on what is unseen. For what is seen is temporary, but what is unseen is eternal.

The Spiritual Kingdom

Heb 12:27 The words "once more" indicate the removing of what can be shaken—that is, created things—so that what cannot be shaken may remain. (1Pe 1:25)

3658—TRANSLATIONS of men (N.M.),

Enoch, Ge 5:24.

Elijah, 2Ki 2:11.

3659—TRAVELERS, Jdg 5:6; 2Sa 12:4; Jer 14:8.

See Sojourners, **3413**; *Hospitality,* **3398, 3399.**

TREACHERY

3660—(1) General References to, Jdg 16:19; 1Sa 18:17; 2Sa 3:27; 4:6; 11:15; 13:28; 20:10; 1Ki 21:8; Ne 6:2; Est 3:8; Mt 26:49.

See Conspiracy, **2780.**

3661—(2) The Treacherous Kiss, 2Sa 15:5; 20:9; Pr 27:6; Mk 14:45.

See Betrayal, **412.**

3662—TREASURIES, 1Ch 9:26; 28:12; Ne 10:38; Mt 27:6; Mk 12:41; Jn 8:20.

3663—TREE OF LIFE, Ge 2:9; 3:22; Pr 3:18; 11:30; Eze 47:7, 12; Rev 2:7; 22:2.

TREES

3664—(1) Laws Concerning, Lev 19:23; 27:30; Dt 16:21; 20:19.

3665—(2) Evil, Sinners Compared to, Ps 37:35; Mt 7:18; Lk 3:9; Jude 12.

3666—(3) Saints as, Nu 24:6; Ps 1:3; 52:8; 92:12; Isa 61:3; Jer 17:8; Eze 47:7; Hos 14:6.

(4) Varieties Mentioned.

3667—*Almond,* Nu 17:8; Ecc 12:5; Jer 1:11.

3668—*Aloes,* Ps 45:8; Pr 7:17; SS 4:14; Jn 19:39.

3669—*Apple,* SS 2:3; 8:5.

3670—*Ash,* or Pine (N.M.), Isa 44:14.

3671—*Bay,* or Green (N.M.), Ps 37:35.

3672—*Box,* or Cypress, Isa 41:19.

3673—*Cedars,* 1Ki 4:33; 2Ki 14:9; Ps 29:5; 80:10; 104:16; Isa 2:13.

3674—*Cedars of Lebanon* (N.M.), 2Ki 14:9; 2Ch 2:8; Ps 92:12; Isa 40:16; Hos 14:5.

3675—*Chestnut,* or Plane (N.M.), Eze 31:8.

3676—*Cypress* (N.M.), Isa 44:14.

3677—*Fig,* Jdg 9:10; 1Ki 4:25; Pr 27:18; Hab 3:17; Mt 21:19; Lk 13:6; 21:29; Jn 1:48; Jas 3:12; Rev 6:13.

3678—*Fir,* or Pine, Isa 14:8; 41:19; 55:13; 60:13; Hos 14:8.

3679—*Juniper,* or Broom (N.M.), 1Ki 19:4.

3680—*Mulberry,* or Balsam (N.M.), 2Sa 5:23.

3681—*Myrtle,* Ne 8:15; Isa 41:19; 55:13; Zec 1:8.

3682—*Oak,* Ge 35:4; Jos 24:26; Jdg 6:11; 2Sa 18:9; 1Ki 13:14; Isa 1:29; 6:13.

3683—*Oil,* or Olive (N.M.), Isa 41:19.

3684—*Olive,* Jdg 9:9; Ps 52:8; Zec 4:3; Ro 11:17; Rev 11:4.

3685—*Palm,* Ex 15:27; Dt 34:3; SS 7:7; Joel 1:12.

3686—*Pine* (N.M.), Isa 41:19.

3687—*Pomegranate* (N.M.), 1Sa 14:2.

3688—*Shittah,* or Acacia (N.M.), Ex 36:20.

3689—*Sycamore-fig,* 1Ki 10:27; 1Ch 27:28; Ps 78:47; Isa 9:10; Am 7:14; Lk 19:4.

3690—*Teil,* or Terebinth (N.M.), Isa 6:13.

3691—*Willows,* or Poplar (N.M.), Lev 23:40; Job 40:22; Ps 137:2; Isa 15:7; 44:4; Eze 17:5.

3692—TRENCHES, or Camps, 1Sa 17:20; 26:5; 2Sa 20:15; 1Ki 18:32; Lk 19:43.

3693—TRIED, CHRIST, by his enemies, Mk 10:2; Lk 10:25; 11:16; 20:23; Jn 8:6.

3694—TRINITY, the holy, Mt 28:19; Jn 14:26; 15:26; 2Co 13:14; 1Pe 1:2.

3695—TROAS, a city of Asia Minor, Ac 16:8; 20:5; 2Co 2:12; 2Ti 4:13.

3696—TROPHIMUS, an Ephesian Christian, Ac 20:4; 21:29; 2Ti 4:20.

TRUTH—FALSEHOOD

(A) TRUTH

3697—(1) Preciousness of.

Ps 119:72 The law from your mouth is more precious to me than thousands of pieces of silver and gold.

Ps 119:127 Because I love your commands more than gold, more than pure gold,

Ps 119:162 I rejoice in your promise like one who finds great spoil.

Pr 23:23 Buy the truth and do not sell it; get wisdom, discipline and understanding.

See Wisdom, **3838-3846.**

3698—(2) Attitude of the Wicked toward, Isa 59:4; Jer 9:5; Gal 3:1; 2Th 2:10; 1Ti 6:5; 2Ti 3:8.

3699—(B) CHRIST THE TRUTH.

Jn 1:14 The Word became flesh and made his dwelling among us. We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth.

Jn 14:6 Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

Jn 18:37 "You are a king, then!" said Pilate. Jesus answered, "You are right in saying I am a king. In fact, for this reason I was born, and for this I came into the world, to testify to the truth. Everyone on the side of truth listens to me."

3700—(C) GOD OF TRUTH.

Dt 32:4 He is the Rock, his works are perfect, and all his ways are just. A faithful God who does no wrong, upright and just is he.

2Sa 7:28 O Sovereign LORD, you are God! Your words are trustworthy, and you have promised these good things to your servant. (Ps 33:4)

Ps 146:6 the Maker of heaven and earth, the sea, and everything in them—the LORD, who remains faithful forever. (Isa 65:16)

Ro 3:4 Not at all! Let God be true, and every man a liar. As it is written: "So that you may be proved right when you speak and prevail when you judge." (Tit 1:2)

Heb 6:18 God did this so that, by two unchangeable things in which it is impossible for God to lie, we who have fled to take hold of the hope offered to us may be greatly encouraged.

See Divine Faithfulness, **1228, 1229.**

3701—(D) TRUTHFULNESS, the duty of.

Pr 12:19 Truthful lips endure forever, but a lying tongue lasts only a moment. (Zep 3:13)

Zec 8:16 These are the things you are to do: Speak the truth to each other, and render true and sound judgment in your courts;

Mal 2:6 True instruction was in his mouth and nothing false was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and turned many from sin. (2Co 12:6)

Eph 4:25 Therefore each of you must put off falsehood and speak truthfully to his neighbor, for we are all members of one body.

Eph 6:14 Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist, with the breastplate of righteousness in place,

See Sincerity, **2987.**

(E) FALSEHOOD

3702—(1) Warnings against.

Lev 19:11 " 'Do not steal. " 'Do not lie. " 'Do not deceive one another.

Ps 5:6 You destroy those who tell lies; bloodthirsty and deceitful men the LORD abhors. (Ps 31:18)

Ps 101:7 No one who practices deceit will dwell in my house; no one who speaks falsely will stand in my presence. (Ps 120:2)

Pr 12:22 The LORD detests lying lips, but he delights in men who are truthful. (Pr 19:9)

Pr 21:6 A fortune made by a lying tongue is a fleeting vapor and a deadly snare.

Col 3:9 Do not lie to each other, since you have taken off your old self with its practices (Rev 21:8)

3703—(2) Liars Condemned.

Ps 63:11 But the king will rejoice in God; all who swear by God's name will praise him, while the mouths of liars will be silenced.

Pr 19:5 A false witness will not go unpunished, and he who pours out lies will not go free. (Pr 19:9)

Isa 44:25 who foils the signs of false prophets and makes fools of diviners, who overthrows the learning of the wise and turns it into nonsense,

Rev 21:8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death." (Rev 22:15)

3704—(3) Examples of, Ge 3:4; 4:9; 27:24; 37:32; Jos 2:4; 2Ki 5:22; Mt 28:13; Ac 5:8.

See Dissimulation, **3335.**

(F) DECEIT

3705—(1) The Wicked full of.

Their words, Ps 36:3.

Their counsel, Pr 12:5.

Their kisses, Pr 27:6.

Their houses, Jer 5:27.

Their hearts, Mk 7:22.

3706—(2) The Prevalence of.

Ps 116:11 And in my dismay I said, "All men are liars." (Pr 20:17; Isa 28:15)

Jer 9:5 Friend deceives friend, and no one speaks the truth. They have taught their tongues to lie; they weary themselves with sinning.

Jer 17:9 The heart is deceitful above all things and beyond cure. Who can understand it?

Mic 6:12 Her rich men are violent; her people are liars and their tongues speak deceitfully.

Na 3:1 Woe to the city of blood, full of lies, full of plunder, never without victims!

Ro 3:13 "Their throats are open graves; their tongues practice deceit." "The poison of vipers is on their lips."

3707—(3) Deceivers, the work of, Ro 16:18; 2Co 11:13; Eph 4:14; 2Ti 3:13; Tit 1:10; 2Jn 7; Rev 18:23.

See Seducers, **3594;** *False Teachers,* **2101.**

(G) DECEPTION

3708—(1) Religious Persons guilty of, Ge 12:13; 20:2; 26:7; 27:19; 1Sa 21:2; 1Ki 13:18; 2Ki 6:19; 10:18; Mt 26:74.

3709—(2) General Examples of, Ge 3:4; Jos 9:4; Jdg 3:20; 2Sa 13:6; 2Ki 5:22; Mt 2:8.

See Lying, **3704;** *Warnings (3),* **1796;** *Self-deception,* **3196.**

TUBAL

3710—(1) Son of Japheth (N.M.), Ge 10:2.

3711—(2) Land of (N.M.), Isa 66:19; Eze 27:13; 32:26; 38:2.

3712—TUTORS, or Teachers (N.M.), Ac 22:3; Gal 4:2.

3713—TWILIGHT, or Dusk, 1Sa 30:17; 2Ki 7:5; Job 3:9; Eze 12:6.

3714—TWINS (N.M.), Ge 25:24; 38:27.

3715—TYCHICUS, one of Paul's companions, Ac 20:4; Eph 6:21; Col 4:7; 2Ti 4:12; Tit 3:12.

3716—TYRE, a city of Phoenicia, Jos 19:29; 2Sa 24:7; Isa 23:1; Eze 26:2; Zec 9:3; Mt 15:21; Ac 12:20; 21:3.

U

3717—UNBLEMISHED, offerings must be, Ex 12:5; Lev 22:21; Eph 5:27; 1Pe 1:19.

See Offerings, **2625-2636.**

UNCERTAINTIES—CERTAINTIES

3718—(A) UNCERTAINTIES.

Seven Things that are Uncertain.

Beauty

Pr 31:30 Charm is deceptive, and beauty is fleeting; but a woman who fears the LORD is to be praised.

Men's Promises

Ps 146:3 Do not put your trust in princes, in mortal men, who cannot save.

Riches

Pr 23:5 Cast but a glance at riches, and they are gone, for they will surely sprout wings and fly off to the sky like an eagle.

The Future

Pr 27:1 Do not boast about tomorrow, for you do not know what a day may bring forth.

Friendship

Jn 16:32 "But a time is coming, and has come, when you will be scattered, each to his own home. You will leave me all alone. Yet I am not alone, for my Father is with me.

Life

Jas 4:14 Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.

Earthly Glory

1Pe 1:24 For, "All men are like grass, nd all their glory is like the flowers of he field; the grass withers and the flow- rs fall,

See Mutability, **2479**; *Transient hings,* **3655**.

3719—(B) COMFORTING CER- AINTIES, seven that encourage the be- iever.

Sure Promises

1Ki 8:56 "Praise be to the LORD, who as given rest to his people Israel just as e promised. Not one word has failed of ll the good promises he gave through is servant Moses.

Sure Foundations

Isa 28:16 So this is what the Sovereign ORD says: "See, I lay a stone in Zion, a ested stone, a precious cornerstone for a ure foundation; the one who trusts will ever be dismayed.

Sure Reward

Mt 10:42 And if anyone gives even a up of cold water to one of these little nes because he is my disciple, I tell you he truth, he will certainly not lose his eward."

Assured Acceptance

Jn 6:37 All that the Father gives me ill come to me, and whoever comes to e I will never drive away.

Divine Love

Ro 8:38 For I am convinced that nei- er death nor life, neither angels nor emons, neither the present nor the fu- ure, nor any powers,

Ro 8:39 neither height nor depth, nor nything else in all creation, will be able o separate us from the love of God that s in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Assured Immortality

2Co 5:1 Now we know that if the arthly tent we live in is destroyed, we ave a building from God, an eternal ouse in heaven, not built by human ands.

Eternal Anchor

Heb 6:19 We have this hope as an an- hor for the soul, firm and secure. It en- ers the inner sanctuary behind the cur- ain,

3720—(C) SOBERING CERTAIN- IES, seven that face the unrepentant nner.

Certainty of Exposure

Nu 32:23 "But if you fail to do this, ou will be sinning against the LORD; nd you may be sure that your sin will nd you out.

Certainty of Disappointment

Dt 32:32 Their vine comes from the ine of Sodom and from the fields of Go- morrah. Their grapes are filled with poi- on, and their clusters with bitterness.

Certainty of Leaving Earthly Pos- essions

1Ti 6:7 For we brought nothing into he world, and we can take nothing out f it.

Certainty of Death

Ecc 8:8 No man has power over the wind to contain it; so no one has power over the day of his death. As no one is discharged in time of war, so wickedness will not release those who practice it.

Certainty of Judgment

Ecc 12:14 For God will bring every deed into judgment, including every hidden thing, whether it is good or evil.

Certainty of Separation from the Righteous

Mt 25:31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, he will sit on his throne in heavenly glory.

Mt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

Mt 25:33 He will put the sheep on his right and the goats on his left.

Certainty of Banishment from the Divine Presence

2Th 1:9 They will be punished with everlasting destruction and shut out from the presence of the Lord and from the majesty of his power

---

3721—UNCIRCUMCISED, THE, Ge 34:14; Ex 12:48; Jdg 14:3; 15:18; 1Sa 14:6; 17:26; 2Sa 1:20; Isa 52:1; Eze 28:10; 32:26; Ac 11:3.

See Separation (2), **288**.

3722—UNCLEANNESS, ceremonial, Lev 13:3, 14, 25, 36, 45; 14:46; 15:3, 31; 16:16; 2Ch 30:18.

See Defilement, **955, 956**.

3723—UNCLOTHED, figurative, Mt 22:11; 2Co 5:3; Rev 3:17; 16:15.

UNITY—STRIFE

(A) UNITY of Believers.

3724—(1) In Christ.

Ro 12:5 so in Christ we who are many form one body, and each member belongs to all the others.

1Co 10:17 Because there is one loaf, we, who are many, are one body, for we all partake of the one loaf. (1Co 12:12)

Gal 3:28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, slave nor free, male nor female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus.

Eph 4:13 until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ.

See Saints' Fellowship, **1325**.

3725—(2) Exhortations to.

1Co 1:10 I appeal to you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree with one another so that there may be no divisions among you and that you may be perfectly united in mind and thought.

2Co 13:11 Finally, brothers, good-by. Aim for perfection, listen to my appeal, be of one mind, live in peace. And the God of love and peace will be with you.

Eph 4:3 Make every effort to keep the unity of the Spirit through the bond of peace.

Php 1:27 Whatever happens, conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ. Then, whether I come and see you or only hear about you in my absence, I will know that you stand firm in one spirit, contending as one man for the faith of the gospel (Php 4:2; Col 2:2)

1Pe 3:8 Finally, all of you, live in harmony with one another; be sympathetic, love as brothers, be compassionate and humble.

See Brotherly Love, **2200-2202**.

3726—(3) Examples of, Ac 1:14; 2:1; 4:32; 5:12.

3727—(4) Prophesied, as a Mark of the Progress of True Religion.

Old Differences Forgotten

Isa 11:13 Ephraim's jealousy will vanish, and Judah's enemies will be cut off; Ephraim will not be jealous of Judah, nor Judah hostile toward Ephraim.

Harmony among Leaders

Isa 52:8 Listen! Your watchmen lift up their voices; together they shout for joy. When the LORD returns to Zion, they will see it with their own eyes.

Contrition Unifies Believers (Jer 3:18)

Jer 50:4 "In those days, at that time," declares the LORD, "the people of Israel and the people of Judah together will go in tears to seek the LORD their God. (Hos 1:11)

All Finally Gathered into one Fold

Jn 10:16 I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.

The Savior Prays for a United Church

Jn 17:21 that all of them may be one, Father, just as you are in me and I am in you. May they also be in us so that the world may believe that you have sent me.

All Causes of Separation Removed in Christ

Eph 2:14 For he himself is our peace, who has made the two one and has destroyed the barrier, the dividing wall of hostility,

(B) COOPERATION

(Selected Reading, Ne 4)

3728—(1) Essential to Success in Religious Enterprises.

To Sustain in Times of Weakness

Ex 17:12 When Moses' hands grew tired, they took a stone and put it under him and he sat on it. Aaron and Hur held his hands up—one on one side, one on the other— so that his hands remained steady till sunset.

To Give Success in Battle

Jdg 20:11 So all the men of Israel got together and united as one man against the city.

To Nerve for the Conflict

1Sa 14:6 Jonathan said to his young armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the outpost of those uncircumcised fellows. Perhaps the LORD will act in our behalf. Nothing can hinder the LORD from saving, whether by many or by few."

1Sa 14:7 "Do all that you have in mind," his armor-bearer said. "Go ahead; I am with you heart and soul."

To Inspire men to Improve their Conditions

2Ki 6:1 The company of the prophets said to Elisha, "Look, the place where we meet with you is too small for us.

2Ki 6:2 Let us go to the Jordan, where each of us can get a pole; and let us build a place there for us to live." And he said, "Go."

2Ki 6:3 Then one of them said, "Won't you please come with your servants?" "I will," Elisha replied.

To Encourage Reforms

*1Ch 12:38 All these were fighting men who volunteered to serve in the ranks. They came to Hebron fully determined to make David king over all Israel. All the rest of the Israelites were also of one mind to make David king. (Ezr 10:4)

To Carry out Great Works

Ne 4:16 From that day on, half of my men did the work, while the other half were equipped with spears, shields, bows and armor. The officers posted themselves behind all the people of Judah

Ne 4:17 who were building the wall. Those who carried materials did their work with one hand and held a weapon in the other,

To Give Added Power in Prayer

*Mt 18:19 "Again, I tell you that if two of you on earth agree about anything you ask for, it will be done for you by my Father in heaven.

To Bring Men to Christ

Mk 2:3 Some men came, bringing to him a paralytic, carried by four of them. (Mk 6:7; Php 1:27)

3729—(2) Exemplified in the Marriage Relationship (N.M.), Ge 2:18; Pr 31:12, 13; 1Pe 3:7.

3730—(3) Seen in the Divine Plan of Associating Men in their Work (N.M.),

Moses and Aaron, Ex 4:16.

Caleb and Joshua, Nu 14:6.

Elijah and Elisha, 2Ki 2:6.

Seventy sent forth two by two, Lk 10:1.

Paul and Barnabas, Ac 13:2.

Paul and Silas, Ac 15:40.

See Companionship, **278, 279**; *Work (4),* **3891**.

(C) STRIFE

3731—(1) Causes of.

Hatred, Pr 10:12.

Pride, Pr 13:10.

Contentious Spirit, Pr 26:21.

Anger, Pr 29:22.

Foolish questions, 1Ti 6:4; Jas 3:16.

3732—(2) Forbidden.

Pr 3:30 Do not accuse a man for no reason—when he has done you no harm.

Pr 17:14 Starting a quarrel is like breaching a dam; so drop the matter before a dispute breaks out.

Pr 20:3 It is to a man's honor to avoid strife, but every fool is quick to quarrel.

Pr 25:8 do not bring hastily to court, for what will you do in the end if your neighbor puts you to shame?

Pr 26:17 Like one who seizes a dog by the ears is a passer-by who meddles in a quarrel not his own.

Php 2:3 Do nothing out of selfish ambition or vain conceit, but in humility consider others better than yourselves.

2Ti 2:14 Keep reminding them of these things. Warn them before God against quarreling about words; it is of no value, and only ruins those who listen.

2Ti 2:24 And the Lord's servant must not quarrel; instead, he must be kind to everyone, able to teach, not resentful. (Jas 3:14)

(3) In the Church.

See Church Strife, **734**.

3733—(4) In the Family, Ge 21:10; Pr 18:19; 19:13; 21:9, 19; 27:15.

See Family Trouble, **1658-1661**.

3734—(5) General Examples of, Ge 13:7; 26:20; Dt 1:12; 2Sa 19:43; Ac 23:9.

(6) Civil.

See Civil Strife, **2532**.

3735—(7) The Contentious Spirit.

Ps 120:7 I am a man of peace; but when I speak, they are for war.

Ps 140:2 who devise evil plans in their hearts and stir up war every day.

Pr 15:18 A hot-tempered man stirs up dissension, but a patient man calms a quarrel.

Pr 17:19 He who loves a quarrel loves sin; he who builds a high gate invites destruction.

Pr 18:6 A fool's lips bring him strife, and his mouth invites a beating.

Pr 26:21 As charcoal to embers and as wood to fire, so is a quarrelsome man for kindling strife. (Hab 1:3)

3736—UNWORTHINESS, Mt 10:37; 22:8; Ac 13:46.

3737—UPRIGHTNESS, reward of, Ps 7:10; 32:11; 37:37; 49:14; 64:10; 97:11; 112:4; Pr 2:7, 21; 10:9; 14:11; 28:6.

See Obedience, **2614-2616**; *Reward (1),* **1364**; *Prosperity,* **2899, 2900**.

3738—UR, a city of Chaldea, Ge 11:28, 31; 15:7; Ne 9:7; Ac 7:4.

3739—URIAH, the Hittite, husband of Bathsheba, 2Sa 11:6; 12:9; 23:39.

3740—URIAH, the Priest (N.M.), 2Ki 16:10.

3741—URIAH, the Prophet, Jer 26:20.

3742—UZ, land of (N.M.), Job 1:1; Jer 25:20; La 4:21.

3743—UZZAH (N.M.), 2Sa 6:3; 1Ch 13:7.

3744—UZZIAH, or Azariah, king of Judah, son of Amaziah, 2Ki 14:21; 15:3; 2Ch 26:1, 19, 23; Isa 6:1; Hos 1:1; Am 1:1; Zec 14:5.

V

VEIL, or Curtain.

3745—(1) A Covering for the Face, Ge 24:65; 38:14; Ex 34:33; 2Co 3:13.

3746—(2) The Curtain separating the Holy Place from the Holy of Holies, Ex 26:31; 36:35; 2Ch 3:14; Mt 27:51; Heb 6:19; 10:20.

3747—VALLEYS (N.M.), 2Ch 20:26; Ps 23:4; Isa 40:4; Eze 37:1; Joel 3:14.

3748—VANITIES, or Worthless Concerns, of the Wicked, Dt 32:21; 1Ki 16:13; Ps 31:6; Jer 2:5; 10:8; 16:19; Jnh 2:8; Ac 14:15.

See Folly (1), **3852**; *Folly (2),* **3853**.

3749—VASHTI, wife of Xerxes, or Ahasuerus, deposed (N.M.), Est 1:9, 17.

3750—VENISON, or Wild Game (N.M.), Ge 25:28; 27:3.

3751—VERILY, VERILY (I tell you the truth) of Christ (N.M.), Jn 1:51; 3:3; 5:19, 24; 6:26, 32, 47, 53; 8:34, 51, 58; 10:1, 7; 12:24; 13:16, 20; 14:12; 16:23.

3752—VESSELS, HOLY, articles of the temple, Nu 3:31; 1Ki 7:45; 8:4; 2Ki 25:14; 2Ch 36:18; Ezr 1:7; Jer 28:3; Da 1:2; 5:2.

VESTMENTS of the Priests.

See Priestly Garments, **1050**.

3753—VESTURE, or Clothing, Ge 41:42; Dt 22:12; Ps 22:18; 102:26; Re 19:13.

See Clothing, **1042-1047**; *Cloaks,* **1048, 1049**; *Dress,* **1040-1051**.

3754—VIALS, Bowls or Flasks (N.M.), 1Sa 10:1; Rev 5:8; 15:7; 16:1; 17:1

3755—VINEGAR, Nu 6:3; Ru 2:14; Ps 69:21; Pr 10:26; Mt 27:48; Jn 19:29.

3756—VINEYARD, MORAL, Isa 5:1, 7; Jer 12:10; Mt 20:1; 21:28, 33.

3757—VINTAGE, or Grape Harvest, Lev 26:5; Jdg 8:2; Isa 16:10; 24:13; 32:10; Jer 48:32; Mic 7:1.

3758—VIRGINS, Isa 7:14; 62:5; Mt 1:23; 25:1; 1Co 7:34; 2Co 11:2.

W

3759—WAFERS, Ex 16:31; 29:2; Lev 2:4; 8:26; Nu 6:15.

3760—WAGONS, or Carts, Ge 45:19; Nu 7:3; Eze 23:24.

3761—WAILING, Est 4:3; Jer 9:10; Eze 27:32; Mk 5:38.

See Mourning (3), **1949**; *Weeping,* **3817, 3818**.

3762—WAITING ON GOD commanded, Ps 25:5; 27:14; 62:5; 123:2; Pr 20:22; Isa 8:17; 40:31; Hos 12:6.

See Prayer, **2816-2840**; *Nearness to God (2),* **1269**.

WALK OF BELIEVERS

3763—(1) Characteristics of.

New Life

Ro 6:4 We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life. (Ro 8:1)

Faith

2Co 5:7 We live by faith, not by sight.

Spirituality

Gal 5:16 So I say, live by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the sinful nature.

Consistency

Eph 4:1 As a prisoner for the Lord, then, I urge you to live a life worthy of the calling you have received.

Love

Eph 5:2 and live a life of love, just as Christ loved us and gave himself up for us as a fragrant offering and sacrifice to God.

Caution
Eph 5:15 Be very careful, then, how ou live—not as unwise but as wise, (Col :6)

Illumination
1Jn 1:7 But if we walk in the light, as e is in the light, we have fellowship ith one another, and the blood of Jesus, is Son, purifies us from all sin.

Christlikeness
1Jn 2:6 Whoever claims to live in him ust walk as Jesus did.

3764—(2) Before God, Ge 17:1; 1Ki 4; 2Ki 20:3; Ps 56:13; 116:9.

See Doing Evil, **1745**.

3765—(3) Walking in Truth, Ps 26:3; 6:11; 2Jn 4; 3Jn 3.

WANDERERS. See Sojourners, **3413.**

WAR—PEACE

(A) WAR

3766—(1) General References to, e 14:2; 2Sa 22:35; Ps 27:3; Ecc 3:8; Mt 4:6; Rev 6:4.

3767—(2) Jewish Laws Concern-ng, Dt 20:2; 23:9; 24:5; Lk 14:31.

3768—(3) An Era of Peace Prophe-ied.

Ps 46:9 He makes wars cease to the nds of the earth; he breaks the bow and hatters the spear, he burns the shields ith fire.

Isa 2:4 He will judge between the na-ons and will settle disputes for many eoples. They will beat their swords into lowshares and their spears into prun-ng hooks. Nation will not take up sword gainst nation, nor will they train for ar anymore.

Hos 2:18 In that day I will make a ovenant for them with the beasts of the eld and the birds of the air and the crea-ures that move along the ground. Bow nd sword and battle I will abolish from he land, so that all may lie down in safe-y. (Mic 4:3)

Zec 9:10 I will take away the chariots rom Ephraim and the war-horses from erusalem, and the battle bow will be roken. He will proclaim peace to the ations. His rule will extend from sea to ea and from the River to the ends of the arth.

3769—(4) Threatened as a Judgment rom God, Lev 26:25, 33; Isa 1:20; Jer :17; 6:25; 25:9; Eze 5:17; 6:3; 21:12; 2:11.

See Strife (1), **3731**.

3770—(5) Horrors of, 2Sa 12:31; 1Ch 0:3; 2Ch 25:12; Ps 79:3; Isa 9:5; 13:16; 9:2.

See Destruction (3), **991**; *Canaan (6),* **31**.

3771—(6) Spoils of, Ge 34:28; Ex 2:36; Nu 31:9; Dt 2:35; 13:16; 20:14; Jdg :30; 1Sa 14:32; 17:53; 2Sa 3:22; 2Ki 7:16; Ch 14:13; 15:11; 20:25.

3772—(7) Strategy in, Jos 8:5; Jdg :16; 20:32.

See Ambush, **127**.

3773—(8) Mercenaries, hired sol-iers, 2Sa 10:6; 1Ch 19:7; 2Ch 16:3; 25:6.

(B) PEACE, SOCIAL

3774—(1) The Obligation to Preserve Peace, Mk 9:50; Ro 12:18; 14:19; Heb 12:14.

See Strife Forbidden, **3732**; *Peaceableness,* **3777, 3778**.

3775—(2) Foretold by the Prophets, Isa 2:4; 9:7; 11:9; 65:25; Hos 2:18; Mic 4:4; Zec 9:10.

3776—(3) Periods of Peace in the History of Israel, Jos 11:23; 14:15; 21:44; 1Ki 4:24; 5:4; 1Ch 22:9; 2Ch 14:6.

See Peace (1), **3012**.

(C) PEACEABLENESS

3777—(1) The Righteous Cultivate the Spirit of, Ecc 10:4; Ro 12:18; Tit 1:6; Heb 12:14; Jas 3:17.

See Forbearance (2), **2275**.

3778—(2) Peacemakers Commended, Pr 12:20; Mt 5:9; Ro 14:19.

3779—WARRIORS, Nu 32:17; Jos 4:13; 1Ch 8:40; 12:2, 8, 21; 2Ch 14:8; 17:18; 25:5; 26:13.

3780—WASTE PLACES, or Ruins, restored, Isa 35:1; 41:19; 44:26; 49:19; 51:3; 52:9; 58:12; 61:4; Eze 36:10.

See Restoration (2), **3026**.

3781—WATCH, a guard, 2Ki 11:7; Ne 4:9; Mt 27:65; 28:11.

3782—WATCHES, divisions of time, Ex 14:24; Jdg 7:19; Ps 90:4; Mt 14:25; Lk 12:38.

See Time, **3538**.

3783—WATCHING, for men to entrap them, 1Sa 18:9; Ps 37:32; Jer 20:10; Mk 3:2; Lk 14:1; 20:20.

See Net (2), **2579**; *Plotting (2),* **2779**; *Snares (1),* **3386**.

WATCHFULNESS

3784—(1) For the Coming of Christ, Reasons for.

The Uncertainty of the Time of
Mt 25:13 "Therefore keep watch, because you do not know the day or the hour. (Mk 13:33)

Reward Promised the Vigilant
Lk 12:37 It will be good for those servants whose master finds them watching when he comes. I tell you the truth, he will dress himself to serve, will have them recline at the table and will come and wait on them.

The Children of the Light will not Sleep
1Th 5:5 You are all sons of the light and sons of the day. We do not belong to the night or to the darkness.

1Th 5:6 So then, let us not be like others, who are asleep, but let us be alert and self-controlled.

The Imminence of the Advent
Rev 3:11 I am coming soon. Hold on to what you have, so that no one will take your crown.

His Appearance will be Unexpected
Rev 16:15 "Behold, I come like a thief! Blessed is he who stays awake and keeps his clothes with him, so that he may not go naked and be shamefully exposed."

3785—(2) Against Sin and Temptation. (Dt 4:9; Ps 39:1)

Mt 26:41 "Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the body is weak."

Ac 20:31 So be on your guard! Remember that for three years I never stopped warning each of you night and day with tears.

1Co 10:12 So, if you think you are standing firm, be careful that you don't fall!

1Co 16:13 Be on your guard; stand firm in the faith; be men of courage; be strong.

Col 4:2 Devote yourselves to prayer, being watchful and thankful.

1Pe 5:8 Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour. (Rev 3:2)

WATCHMEN

3786—(1) Of a City, 2Sa 18:25; 2Ki 9:18; Ps 127:1; Jer 31:6.

(2) Spiritual. See **2091.**

3787—WATER for drinking, Ge 21:14; Ex 15:25; 17:6; Nu 20:11; Jdg 15:19; 1Ki 13:19; 17:10; Da 1:12; Mk 9:41; Jn 2:7.

See Ceremonial Cleansing, **961**; *Ceremonial Washing,* **966**.

3788—WATER CARRIER (N.M.), 1Sa 9:11.

WATER, LIVING
(Selected Readings, Eze 47; Rev 22)

3789—(1) General References to. (SS 4:15; Isa 49:10; 55:1; Jer 17:13)

Issuing from God's House
Eze 47:1 The man brought me back to the entrance of the temple, and I saw water coming out from under the threshold of the temple toward the east (for the temple faced east). The water was coming down from under the south side of the temple, south of the altar. (Joel 3:18)

Unaffected by Time and Season
Zec 14:8 On that day living water will flow out from Jerusalem, half to the eastern sea and half to the western sea, in summer and in winter.

Christ the Source of
Jn 4:10 Jesus answered her, "If you knew the gift of God and who it is that asks you for a drink, you would have asked him and he would have given you living water."

Satisfies the Deepest Needs
Jn 7:37 On the last and greatest day of the Feast, Jesus stood and said in a loud voice, "If anyone is thirsty, let him come to me and drink.

Jn 7:38 Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within him."

The Supply Inexhaustible
Rev 7:17 For the Lamb at the center of the throne will be their shepherd; he will lead them to springs of living water. And God will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

Makes Life Fruitful
Rev 22:1 Then the angel showed me the river of the water of life, as clear as crystal, flowing from the throne of God and of the Lamb

Rev 22:2 down the middle of the great street of the city. On each side of the river stood the tree of life, bearing twelve crops of fruit, yielding its fruit every month. And the leaves of the tree are for the healing of the nations.

Universal Call to Partake of

Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.

See Satisfaction (2), **985**.

3790—(2) **Compared to** (N.M.),

A brook, Ps 110:7.

A well, Isa 12:3.

A fountain, Jer 2:13.

A river, Eze 47:5.

See Fountain of Life, **1320**.

3791—**WAVES** of the sea, Job 38:11; Ps 65:7; 107:29; Isa 51:15; Jer 5:22.

3792—**WAX** (N.M.), Ps 22:14; 68:2; 97:5; Mic 1:4.

3793—**WAY, CHRIST THE,** Jn 14:6; Heb 10:20.

Dark. See **2180.**

Evil. See **2689.**

Provided. See **1561.**

3794—**WAY, RIGHT,** Isa 26:7; Jer 42:3; Mt 7:14; Lk 1:79.

3795—**WAYFARER,** or traveler, Jdg 19:17; Isa 35:8; Jer 9:2; 14:8.

3796—**WAYS, DIVINE,** Ps 18:30; 145:17; Isa 55:9; Da 4:37; Hos 14:9; Hab 3:6; Ro 11:33; Rev 15:3.

WEAKNESS—POWER

(A) **HUMAN WEAKNESS**

3797—(1) **Manifested in All Men,** Nu 11:14; Mt 26:40; Jn 16:12; 1Co 3:2.

See Frailty, **3656**.

3798—(2) **Renders Men Dependent upon God.**

2Ch 20:12 O our God, will you not judge them? For we have no power to face this vast army that is attacking us. We do not know what to do, but our eyes are upon you."

Ps 127:1 Unless the LORD builds the house, its builders labor in vain. Unless the LORD watches over the city, the watchmen stand guard in vain.

Jer 10:23 I know, O LORD, that a man's life is not his own; it is not for man to direct his steps.

Jn 3:27 To this John replied, "A man can receive only what is given him from heaven.

Jn 15:5 "I am the vine; you are the branches. If a man remains in me and I in him, he will bear much fruit; apart from me you can do nothing.

2Co 3:5 Not that we are competent in ourselves to claim anything for ourselves, but our competence comes from God.

3799—(B) **HELPLESSNESS,** physical and spiritual of man.

Lk 13:11 and a woman was there who had been crippled by a spirit for eighteen years. She was bent over and could not straighten up at all.

Jn 5:7 "Sir," the invalid replied, "I have no one to help me into the pool when the water is stirred. While I am trying to get in, someone else goes down ahead of me."

Jn 6:44 "No one can come to me unless the Father who sent me draws him, and I will raise him up at the last day. (Jn 15:5)

Ac 3:2 Now a man crippled from birth was being carried to the temple gate called Beautiful, where he was put every day to beg from those going into the temple courts.

Ro 5:6 You see, at just the right time, when we were still powerless, Christ died for the ungodly.

Ro 7:18 I know that nothing good lives in me, that is, in my sinful nature. For I have the desire to do what is good, but I cannot carry it out.

See Limitations, **2182**.

3800—(C) **MAN'S EXTREMITY,** of weakness, becomes God's opportunity to help, examples of.

The Psalmist

Ps 116:6 The LORD protects the simplehearted; when I was in great need, he saved me.

The Disciples in the Storm

Mk 4:38 Jesus was in the stern, sleeping on a cushion. The disciples woke him and said to him, "Teacher, don't you care if we drown?"

The Sick Woman

Mk 5:25 And a woman was there who had been subject to bleeding for twelve years.

Mk 5:26 She had suffered a great deal under the care of many doctors and had spent all she had, yet instead of getting better she grew worse. (Mk 6:48)

The Father of the Demoniac

Mk 9:17 A man in the crowd answered, "Teacher, I brought you my son, who is possessed by a spirit that has robbed him of speech.

Mk 9:18 Whenever it seizes him, it throws him to the ground. He foams at the mouth, gnashes his teeth and becomes rigid. I asked your disciples to drive out the spirit, but they could not." (Jn 5:7)

The Disciples Facing a Hungry Multitude

Jn 6:9 "Here is a boy with five small barley loaves and two small fish, but how far will they go among so many?"

Peter in Prison

Ac 12:6 The night before Herod was to bring him to trial, Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains, and sentries stood guard at the entrance.

Paul and his Companions on the Sea

Ac 27:20 When neither sun nor stars appeared for many days and the storm continued raging, we finally gave up all hope of being saved.

See Deliverance (4), **971**.

3801—(D) **POWERLESSNESS** of men, often due to sin and unbelief.

Israel could not stand before their enemies, Lev 26:37; Dt 28:32; Jos 7:12; Jdg 1:21; 2:14.

A broken covenant stripped Samson of his strength, Jdg 16:17.

Apostasy produced a nation of cowards, 1Sa 17:24.

Babylon enervated by idolatry, Jer 51:30.

Unbelief rendered the apostles helpless to contend with Satanic forces, Mt 9:18; Jn 15:5.

3802—(E) **EFFEMINACY,** general references to, Isa 19:16; Jer 50:37; 51:30; Na 3:13.

3803—(F) **POWER, SPIRITUAL,** general references to.

Gives Men Courage to Rebuke Sin

Mic 3:8 But as for me, I am filled with power, with the Spirit of the LORD, and with justice and might, to declare to Jacob his transgression, to Israel his sin.

Mightier than Physical Forces

Zec 4:6 So he said to me, "This is the word of the LORD to Zerubbabel: 'Not by might nor by power, but by my Spirit,' says the LORD Almighty.

Jesus the Supreme Example of

Lk 4:14 Jesus returned to Galilee in the power of the Spirit, and news about him spread through the whole country.

Accompanies the Baptism of the Holy Spirit

Ac 1:8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit comes on you; and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem, and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the ends of the earth." (Ac 2:2)

Enables Men to Speak with Authority

Ac 4:33 With great power the apostles continued to testify to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus, and much grace was upon them all. (Ac 6:8)

Fills Life with Healing Influences

Ac 19:11 God did extraordinary miracles through Paul,

Ac 19:12 so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick, and their illnesses were cured and the evil spirits left them. (1Co 2:4; Eph 3:16; 1Th 1:5; 2Ti 1:7)

See Holy Spirit, **1601-1614**.

3804—(G) **STRENGTH,** moral and spiritual promised.

2Sa 22:40 You armed me with strength for battle; you made my adversaries bow at my feet.

Isa 28:5 In that day the LORD Almighty will be a glorious crown, a beautiful wreath for the remnant of his people.

Isa 28:6 He will be a spirit of justice to him who sits in judgment, a source of strength to those who turn back the battle at the gate.

Isa 40:31 but those who hope in the LORD will renew their strength. They will soar on wings like eagles; they will run and not grow weary, they will walk and not be faint.

Isa 41:10 So do not fear, for I am with you; do not be dismayed, for I am your God. I will strengthen you and help you; I will uphold you with my righteous right hand.

Da 11:32 With flattery he will corrupt those who have violated the covenant, but the people who know their God will firmly resist him.

Eph 3:16 I pray that out of his glorious riches he may strengthen you with power through his Spirit in your inner being, (Col 1:11)

See Invincibility, **357**.

3805—(H) STRENGTH IN WEAKNESS, promised.

Ps 8:2 From the lips of children and infants you have ordained praise because of your enemies, to silence the foe and the avenger.

1Co 1:27 But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong.

2Co 12:9 But he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness." Therefore I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ's power may rest on me.

2Co 12:10 That is why, for Christ's sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong. (2Co 13:4)

Heb 11:33 who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions,

Heb 11:34 quenched the fury of the flames, and escaped the edge of the sword; whose weakness was turned to strength; and who became powerful in battle and routed foreign armies.

3806—(I) GOD OUR STRENGTH, Ex 15:2; 2Sa 22:33; Ps 28:8; 46:1; 73:26; 81:1; 84:5; 89:21.

See Confidence in God, **1218**.

3807—(J) CHRIST'S POWER.

Saving

Isa 63:1 Who is this coming from Edom, from Bozrah, with his garments stained crimson? Who is this, robed in splendor, striding forward in the greatness of his strength? "It is I, speaking in righteousness, mighty to save."

Pardoning

Mt 9:6 But so that you may know that the Son of Man has authority on earth to forgive sins. . . ." Then he said to the paralytic, "Get up, take your mat and go home."

Infinite

Mt 28:18 Then Jesus came to them and said, "All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me.

Over Nature

Lk 8:25 "Where is your faith?" he asked his disciples. In fear and amazement they asked one another, "Who is this? He commands even the winds and the water, and they obey him."

Over his own Life

Jn 10:18 No one takes it from me, but I lay it down of my own accord. I have authority to lay it down and authority to take it up again. This command I received from my Father."

Life-giving

Jn 17:2 For you granted him authority over all people that he might give eternal life to all those you have given him.

Wonder-working

Ac 10:38 how God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and power, and how he went around doing good and healing all who were under the power of the devil, because God was with him.

Demonstrated by his Resurrection

Ro 1:4 and who through the Spirit of holiness was declared with power to be the Son of God by his resurrection from the dead: Jesus Christ our Lord. (Heb 1:3)

See Christ the Creator, **680**; *Christ's Touch,* **284**.

(K) POWER OF GOD

3808—(1) General References to.

1Ch 29:12 Wealth and honor come from you; you are the ruler of all things. In your hands are strength and power to exalt and give strength to all.

2Ch 25:8 Even if you go and fight courageously in battle, God will overthrow you before the enemy, for God has the power to help or to overthrow."

Job 26:12 By his power he churned up the sea; by his wisdom he cut Rahab to pieces.

Ps 62:11 One thing God has spoken, two things have I heard: that you, O God, are strong,

Ps 65:6 who formed the mountains by your power, having armed yourself with strength, (Ps 93:4; Na 1:3)

Ro 16:25 Now to him who is able to establish you by my gospel and the proclamation of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery hidden for long ages past,

See Divine Ability, **3810**.

3809—(2) Is Infinite.

Job 42:2 "I know that you can do all things; no plan of yours can be thwarted.

Ps 115:3 Our God is in heaven; he does whatever pleases him. (Ps 135:6)

Isa 43:13 Yes, and from ancient days I am he. No one can deliver out of my hand. When I act, who can reverse it?" (Hab 3:6)

Mt 19:26 Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible." (Mk 14:36)

Lk 1:37 For nothing is impossible with God." (Rev 19:6)

3810—(3) Special References to Divine Ability.

To deliver, Da 3:17.

To raise up children from stones, Lk 3:8.

To fulfill promises, Ro 4:21.

To make grace abound, 2Co 9:8.

To do immeasurably more than we ask, Eph 3:20.

To subdue all things, Php 3:21.

To guard the soul's treasure, 2Ti 1:12.

To save completely, Heb 7:25.

To keep from falling, Jude 24.

3811—(4) Enables God to use Weak Instruments to Accomplish Great Results.

A staff, Ex 4:2.

A jawbone, Jdg 15:15.

Five smooth stones, 1Sa 17:40.

A handful of flour and a little oil, 1Ki 17:12.

A cloud the size of a man's hand, 1Ki 18:44.

Small things, Zec 4:10.

The mustard seed, Mt 13:32.

Five barley loaves, Jn 6:9.

God's Resources.

1Co 1:27 But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong.

1Co 1:28 He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are,

1Co 1:29 so that no one may boast before him.

(L) DIVINE POWER OVER NATURE

3812—(1) Exhibited by Christ, general examples of.

Multiplying the loaves, Mt 14:20.

Walking on the lake, Mt 14:25.

Discovering the tax money, Mt 17:27.

Withering the fig tree, Mt 21:19.

Calming the storm, Mk 4:39.

Turning water into wine, Jn 2:7.

3813—(2) The Sea Controlled.

Job 26:10 He marks out the horizon on the face of the waters for a boundary between light and darkness.

Job 38:8 "Who shut up the sea behind doors when it burst forth from the womb,

Job 38:11 when I said, 'This far you may come and no farther; here is where your proud waves halt'?

Ps 33:7 He gathers the waters of the sea into jars; he puts the deep into storehouses. (Ps 104:9)

Pr 8:29 when he gave the sea its boundary so the waters would not overstep his command, and when he marked out the foundations of the earth. (Jer 5:22)

3814—(3) The Storm Stilled.

Ps 65:7 who stilled the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves, and the turmoil of the nations.

Ps 89:9 You rule over the surging sea; when its waves mount up, you still them.

Ps 107:29 He stilled the storm to a whisper; the waves of the sea were hushed.

Jnh 1:15 Then they took Jonah and threw him overboard, and the raging sea grew calm.

Mt 8:26 He replied, "You of little faith, why are you so afraid?" Then he got up and rebuked the winds and the waves, and it was completely calm. (Mt 14:32)

3815—(4) The Wind Ruled.

Ps 148:8 lightning and hail, snow and clouds, stormy winds that do his bidding,

Pr 30:4 Who has gone up to heaven and come down? Who has gathered up the wind in the hollow of his hands? Who has wrapped up the waters in his cloak? Who has established all the ends of the earth? What is his name, and the name of his son? Tell me if you know!

Mk 4:39 He got up, rebuked the wind and said to the waves, "Quiet! Be still!" Then the wind died down and it was completely calm.

3816—(5) General References to the Control of the Elements, Ge 7:4; Ex 9:33; Dt 11:17; Job 37:6; Ps 148:8; Jer 10:13.

WEEPING

3817—(1) In Grief, Ge 21:16; 27:38; 1Sa 1:7; 11:4; 2Sa 3:16; 15:30; 2Ki 8:11; 20:3; Ezr 3:12; Ps 137:1; Ac 20:37.

See Mourning (2), **1948**; *Lamentation (1),* **1945**; *Mourning (1),* **1947**; *Sorrow,* **1944**; *Tears (1),* **3560**.

3818—(2) Caused by Sin, Ge 27:34; Dt 1:45; Isa 15:3; Jer 3:21; Mk 14:72; Lk 6:25.

See Remorse, **1765**; *Human Sympathy,* **3515, 3516**.

3819—WEIGHING of money (N.M.), Ge 23:16; Ezr 8:25; Jer 32:9.

3820—WELLS, natural, Ge 21:30; 25:11; 26:18; 29:2; Ex 2:15; 2Sa 17:18; 23:15; Jn 4:6.

See Living Water, **3789**.

3821—WHALES, sea monsters (N.M.), Ge 1:21; Job 7:12; Eze 32:2.

WHEAT

3822—(1) A Grain, Ex 9:32; Dt 32:14; Jdg 6:11; 1Ki 5:11; Ezr 7:22; Jn 12:24; Ac 27:38.

3823—(2) The Righteous Compared to, Mt 3:12; 13:30; Lk 3:17.

3824—WHEELS, Jer 18:3; Eze 1:15; 3:13; 10:9.

3825—WHIPS (N.M.), 1Ki 12:11; Pr 26:3; Na 3:2.

3826—WHITE, a color symbolical of purity (N.M.), Mt 28:3; Rev 2:17; 3:4; 4:4; 6:2; 7:9; 19:8; 20:11.

See White Clothing, **53**.

WHOEVER

3827—(1) Of Condemnation, Ex 32:33; Dt 18:19; Mt 5:22; Jn 8:34; Ro 2:1; 1Jn 2:23; 3:4, 10, 15; 2Jn 9.

3828—(2) Of Salvation, Lk 12:8; Jn 4:14; Ac 10:43; 1Jn 5:1; Rev 22:17.

See Divine Call (1), **1789**; *Comes,* **1787**; *Impartiality,* **1979, 1980**.

WICKED PERSONS. See Base Fellows, **348.**=

WIDOWS AND ORPHANS

3829—(1) Admonitions in regard to.

Ex 22:22 "Do not take advantage of a widow or an orphan. (Dt 14:29)

Dt 24:17 Do not deprive the alien or the fatherless of justice, or take the cloak of the widow as a pledge.

Dt 26:12 When you have finished setting aside a tenth of all your produce in the third year, the year of the tithe, you shall give it to the Levite, the alien, the fatherless and the widow, so that they may eat in your towns and be satisfied.

Pr 23:10 Do not move an ancient boundary stone or encroach on the fields of the fatherless,

Isa 1:17 learn to do right! Seek justice, encourage the oppressed. Defend the cause of the fatherless, plead the case of the widow. (Jer 22:3)

Jas 1:27 Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world.

See Benevolence (1), **2117**; *Poor,* **2799-2804**.

3830—(2) God's Care for, Dt 10:18; Ps 10:14; 68:5; 146:9; Pr 15:25; Jer 49:11; Hos 14:3.

See Poor, **2799-2804**.

3831—WILDERNESSES, or Desert, Ge 16:7; Dt 29:5; 1Ki 19:4; Ps 55:7; Jer 9:10; Mt 3:1; 4:1; Lk 3:2; 8:29.

See Deserts, **978, 979**.

3832—WINDOWS of houses, Jdg 5:28; 2Sa 6:16; 2Ki 9:30.

3833—WINDOWS OF HEAVEN, or Floodgates (N.M.), Ge 7:11; Isa 24:18; Mal 3:10.

3834—WINE, NEW, Ne 10:39; 13:5; Hos 4:11; Mt 9:17; Mk 2:22; Ac 2:13.

See New Things, **2587**.

3835—WINGS, GOD'S, figurative (N.M.), Ex 19:4; Ru 2:12; Ps 17:8; 36:7; 91:4; Mal 4:2.

3836—WINKING (N.M.), Ps 35:19; Pr 6:13; 10:10.

3837—WINTER, the season, SS 2:11; Mt 24:20; Jn 10:22; 2Ti 4:21.

WISDOM—FOLLY

(Selected Readings, Job 28:12-28; Pr 3:13-24; 4:1-13)

(A) WISDOM

3838—(1) Of Christ.

Isa 11:2 The Spirit of the LORD will rest on him—the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD—

Mt 13:54 Coming to his hometown, he began teaching the people in their synagogue, and they were amazed. "Where did this man get this wisdom and these miraculous powers?" they asked.

Lk 2:40 And the child grew and became strong; he was filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

1Co 1:24 but to those whom God has called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God and the wisdom of God.

Col 2:3 in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

See Hearts Searched (3), **2033**.

3839—(2) Of God. (Job 12:13)

Ps 104:24 How many are your works, O LORD! In wisdom you made them all; the earth is full of your creatures.

Pr 3:19 By wisdom the LORD laid the earth's foundations, by understanding he set the heavens in place; (Jer 10:7)

Da 2:20 and said: "Praise be to the name of God for ever and ever; wisdom and power are his.

Ro 11:33 Oh, the depth of the riches c the wisdom and knowledge of God! How unsearchable his judgments, and hi paths beyond tracing out! (Ro 16:27)

1Co 1:25 For the foolishness of God i wiser than man's wisdom, and the weakn ness of God is stronger than man's strength.

See Omniscience (2), **3850**; *Hearts Searched (2),* **2032**; *Knowledge,* **2020 2027**.

3840—(3) True Wisdom, Genera References to.

The Fear of God constitutes

Job 28:28 And he said to man, 'The fear of the Lord—that is wisdom, and t shun evil is understanding.' "

Experience Augments

Job 32:7 I thought, 'Age should speak advanced years should teach wisdom.' (Ps 111:10; Pr 1:20)

The Supreme Acquisition

Pr 4:7 Wisdom is supreme; therefore get wisdom. Though it cost all you have get understanding. (Pr 9:1)

Apprehends Divine Truth

Hos 14:9 Who is wise? He will realize these things. Who is discerning? He will understand them. The ways of the LORD are right; the righteous walk in them but the rebellious stumble in them.

Lays an Immovable Foundation

Mt 7:24 "Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock. (1Co 2:6; 12:8)

The Scriptures, the Source of

2Ti 3:15 and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.

Full of Spiritual Fruits

Jas 3:17 But the wisdom that comes from heaven is first of all pure; then peace-loving, considerate, submissive full of mercy and good fruit, impartial and sincere. (1Jn 2:20)

See Spiritual Knowledge, **2023**; *Understanding,* **3848**.

3841—(4) Prayer for, 2Ch 1:10; Ps 90:12; Pr 2:3; Eph 1:17; Col 1:9; Jas 1:5

See Spiritual Desire, **982**; *Inquiring of God,* **1470, 1471**; *Guidance Sought,* **1466**.

3842—(5) The Preciousness of.

Job 28:16 It cannot be bought with the gold of Ophir, with precious onyx or sapphires.

Pr 3:13 Blessed is the man who finds wisdom, the man who gains understanding,

Pr 3:14 for she is more profitable than silver and yields better returns than gold.

Pr 8:11 for wisdom is more precious than rubies, and nothing you desire can compare with her.

Ecc 2:13 I saw that wisdom is better than folly, just as light is better than darkness.

Ecc 7:19 Wisdom makes one wise man more powerful than ten rulers in a city.

See Knowledge (3), **2022**; *Teaching (1),* **1778**; *Truth (1),* **3697**.

3843—(6) Promised. (Pr 2:6)

Ecc 2:26 To the man who pleases him, God gives wisdom, knowledge and happiness, but to the sinner he gives the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

Da 2:21 He changes times and seasons; he sets up kings and deposes them. He gives wisdom to the wise and knowledge to the discerning.

Lk 21:15 For I will give you words and wisdom that none of your adversaries will be able to resist or contradict.

Jas 1:5 If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him.

3844—(7) The Search for, Job 28:12, 20; Ps 119:169; Pr 2:4; Ecc 1:13; 2:12; 7:25; 8:16.

See Guidance Sought, **1466**.

3845—(8) The Call of, Pr 1:20; 8:1; 9:3.

See Divine Call, **1789-1791**.

3846—(9) Examples of Men Possessing, 1Ki 4:31; 10:3; Da 1:20; Ac 6:10.

See Knowledge (8), **2026**; *Knowledge (11),* **2028**; *Skill,* **3373**.

3847—(10) Wise Men, General References to, Ge 41:8; Est 1:13; Da 2:13, 48; Mt 2:1.

See Magicians, **2227**.

3848—(B) UNDERSTANDING, spiritual, general references to, Dt 4:6; 1Ch 22:12; Ps 119:104; Pr 2:6; 8:14; 11:12; 13:15; 14:29; 17:27; 2Ti 2:7.

See Spiritual Knowledge, **2023**; *True Wisdom,* **3840**.

(C) DIVINE OMNISCIENCE

3849—(1) Of Christ.

Jn 2:24 But Jesus would not entrust himself to them, for he knew all men.

Jn 16:30 Now we can see that you know all things and that you do not even need to have anyone ask you questions. This makes us believe that you came from God."

Jn 21:17 The third time he said to him, "Simon son of John, do you love me?" Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time, "Do you love me?" He said, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my sheep.

Ac 1:24 Then they prayed, "Lord, you know everyone's heart. Show us which of these two you have chosen

See Foreknowledge, **1312**; *Christ's Wisdom,* **3838**; *Hearts Searched (3),* **2033**.

3850—(2) Of God, Job 26:6; 31:4; 34:21; Ps 147:5; Heb 4:13; 1Jn 3:20.

See Exposure of Sin (2), **804**; *Hearts Searched (2),* **2032**; *Foreknowledge,* **1312**.

3851—(D) WORLDLY WISDOM, general references to.

Isa 29:14 Therefore once more I will astound these people with wonder upon wonder; the wisdom of the wise will perish, the intelligence of the intelligent will vanish." (Isa 47:10)

Jer 4:22 "My people are fools; they do not know me. They are senseless children; they have no understanding. They are skilled in doing evil; they know not how to do good." (Eze 28:4)

Ro 1:22 Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools (1Co 1:19; 2:6)

1Co 3:19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness in God's sight. As it is written: "He catches the wise in their craftiness";

1Co 3:20 and again, "The Lord knows that the thoughts of the wise are futile." (2Co 1:12; Col 2:23)

Jas 3:15 Such "wisdom" does not come down from heaven but is earthly, unspiritual, of the devil.

See Knowledge (2), **2021**; *Philosophy,* **2759**; *Conceit,* **1728**.

(E) FOLLY of men.

3852—(1) General References to.

Ps 49:13 This is the fate of those who trust in themselves, and of their followers, who approve their sayings.*Selah*

Pr 14:8 The wisdom of the prudent is to give thought to their ways, but the folly of fools is deception.

Pr 15:14 The discerning heart seeks knowledge, but the mouth of a fool feeds on folly.

Pr 18:13 He who answers before listening— that is his folly and his shame.

Pr 26:11 As a dog returns to its vomit, so a fool repeats his folly. (Ecc 2:13)

Ecc 10:1 As dead flies give perfume a bad smell, so a little folly outweighs wisdom and honor.

3853—(2) Foolish Men, Characteristics of.

Atheism

Ps 53:1 David. The fool says in his heart, "There is no God." They are corrupt, and their ways are vile; there is no one who does good.

Slander

Pr 10:18 He who conceals his hatred has lying lips, and whoever spreads slander is a fool.

Mocking at Sin

Pr 14:9 Fools mock at making amends for sin, but goodwill is found among the upright.

Despising Instruction

Pr 15:5 A fool spurns his father's discipline, but whoever heeds correction shows prudence.

Contentiousness

Pr 18:6 A fool's lips bring him strife, and his mouth invites a beating.

Quarrelsomeness

Pr 20:3 It is to a man's honor to avoid strife, but every fool is quick to quarrel.

Self-confidence

Pr 28:26 He who trusts in himself is a fool, but he who walks in wisdom is kept safe. (Ecc 7:9)

Dishonesty

Jer 17:11 Like a partridge that hatches eggs it did not lay is the man who gains riches by unjust means. When his life is half gone, they will desert him, and in the end he will prove to be a fool.

Hypocrisy

*Lk 11:39 Then the Lord said to him, "Now then, you Pharisees clean the outside of the cup and dish, but inside you are full of greed and wickedness.

Lk 11:40 You foolish people! Did not the one who made the outside make the inside also? (Ro 1:22; Eph 5:15)

3854—(3) The Simple Deceived by, Pr 1:22; 7:7; 8:5; 14:15; 22:3; Hos 7:11.

3855—(4) Sure to Manifest itself.

Pr 12:23 A prudent man keeps his knowledge to himself, but the heart of fools blurts out folly.

Pr 15:2 The tongue of the wise commends knowledge, but the mouth of the fool gushes folly.

Pr 18:2 A fool finds no pleasure in understanding but delights in airing his own opinions.

Ecc 5:3 As a dream comes when there are many cares, so the speech of a fool when there are many words.

Ecc 10:3 Even as he walks along the road, the fool lacks sense and shows everyone how stupid he is.

2Ti 3:9 But they will not get very far because, as in the case of those men, their folly will be clear to everyone.

WITNESSES

(1) Two or three Required. See **876.**

3855a—(2) Disciples and Early Christians as, Lk 1:2; 24:48; Ac 1:22; 5:32; 10:39; 13:31; 1Pe 5:1; 2Pe 1:16.

See Witnessing, **3603-3605**; *Testimony,* **3599-3601**.

WITNESSES, FALSE

3856—(1) Warnings against.

Ex 20:16 "You shall not give false testimony against your neighbor.

Ex 23:1 "Do not spread false reports. Do not help a wicked man by being a malicious witness. (Dt 19:16; Pr 6:19)

Pr 12:17 A truthful witness gives honest testimony, but a false witness tells lies.

Pr 19:9 A false witness will not go unpunished, and he who pours out lies will perish.

Pr 24:28 Do not testify against your neighbor without cause, or use your lips to deceive.

Pr 25:18 Like a club or a sword or a sharp arrow is the man who gives false testimony against his neighbor.

Mt 19:18 "Which ones?" the man inquired. Jesus replied, " 'Do not murder, do not commit adultery, do not steal, do not give false testimony,

See Slander, **3310-3312**.

3857—(2) Examples of, Mt 28:15; Mk 14:56; Ac 6:11; 17:6; 25:7.

See Perjury, **871**; *Falsehood,* **3702**; *Lying,* **3704**.

3858—WOES, Isa 5:8, 20; 10:1; 29:15; 31:1; Jer 22:13; Am 6:1; Mic 2:1; Hab 2:12, 15; Zec 11:17; Mt 11:21; 18:7; 26:24; Lk 6:24; 11:42; Jude 11.

WOMEN

(Selected Reading, Pr 31)

(A) MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS relating to.

3859—(1) Creation and Temptation of, Ge 1:27; 2:22; 3:1, 6, 13; 2Co 11:3; 1Ti 2:14.

3860—(2) Rights of (N.M.), Nu 27:1-8.

3861—(3) The Subjection of, Ge 3:16; 1Co 11:3; 14:34; Eph 5:22; 1Ti 2:11; 1Pe 3:1, 5.

3862—(4) As Wives, Ge 2:18, 24; Ps 128:3; Pr 12:4; 18:22; 19:14; 31:11.

See Wives' Duty, **1627.**

3863—(5) Examples of the Persistence of (N.M.),

Delilah, Jdg 16:16.

The Shunammite, 2Ki 4:30.

The Syrophoenician, Mk 7:26.

The Widow, Lk 18:5.

(B) WORK OF

3864—(1) Manual Labor (N.M.), Ex 35:25; Ru 2:7; 1Sa 8:13; Pr 31:13, 24.

3865—(2) As Housekeepers (N.M.), Ge 27:9; 1Sa 8:13; Pr 31:15; Lk 10:40.

3866—(3) Various Other fields of Activity.

Beautifying the tabernacle, Ex 35:25.

Acting as judges, Jdg 4:4; 5:7.

Motherly duties, 1Sa 2:19; 2Ki 4:20.

Meeting an emergency and saving her household, 1Sa 25:18.

Helpfulness, Ac 9:36.

Serving the church, Ro 16:1, 6; Php 4:3.

3867—(C) WOMEN'S MINISTRY, special sympathetic service rendered.

Hospitality to the Prophet

2Ki 4:10 Let's make a small room on the roof and put in it a bed and a table, a chair and a lamp for him. Then he can stay there whenever he comes to us."

Kindness to the Poor

Pr 31:20 She opens her arms to the poor and extends her hands to the needy.

Contributing to Christ's Comfort

Mt 27:55 Many women were there, watching from a distance. They had followed Jesus from Galilee to care for his needs.

Mt 27:56 Among them were Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's sons.

Anointing Christ

Mk 14:3 While he was in Bethany, reclining at the table in the home of a man known as Simon the Leper, a woman came with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, made of pure nard. She broke the jar and poured the perfume on his head.

Washing the Savior's Feet

Lk 7:37 When a woman who had lived a sinful life in that town learned that Jesus was eating at the Pharisee's house, she brought an alabaster jar of perfume,

Lk 7:38 and as she stood behind him at his feet weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears. Then she wiped them with her hair, kissed them and poured perfume on them.

Serving the Church

Ro 16:1 I commend to you our sister Phoebe, a servant of the church in Cenchrea.

Ro 16:2 I ask you to receive her in the Lord in a way worthy of the saints and to give her any help she may need from you, for she has been a great help to many people, including me.

Fellow Workers with Paul

*Ro 16:3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila, my fellow workers in Christ Jesus.

Ro 16:6 Greet Mary, who worked very hard for you.

Ro 16:12 Greet Tryphena and Tryphosa, those women who work hard in the Lord. Greet my dear friend Persis, another woman who has worked very hard in the Lord. (1Ti 5:10)

3868—(D) PROPHETESSES, examples of.

Miriam, Ex 15:20.

Deborah, Jdg 4:4.

Huldah, 2Ki 22:14.

Noadiah, Ne 6:14.

Anna, Lk 2:36.

Daughters of Philip, Ac 21:9.

3869—(E) CHURCH WORKERS, general references to (N.M.),

Priscilla, Ac 18:26; Ro 16:3.

Phoebe, Ro 16:1, 2.

Others, Php 4:3.

3870—(F) NOTABLE WOMEN, characteristics of (N.M.).

Eve, the woman of curiosity, Ge 3:6.

Hagar, the discarded wife, See **1474.** Ge 21:14-19.

Miriam, the ambitious woman, See **2375.** Nu 12:1, 2.

Deborah, the patriotic woman, See **948.** Jdg 4:4.

Ruth, the woman of constancy, See **3097.** Ru 1:16.

Hannah, the ideal mother, See **1495.** 1Sa 1:20; 2:19.

Abigail, the capable woman, See **6.** 1Sa 25:3, 18, 19.

The Shunammite, the hospitable woman, 2Ki 4:8-10.

Esther, the self-sacrificing woman, See **1152.** Est 4:16.

The Canaanite, the woman of faith, Mt 15:28.

Mary Magdalene, the transformed woman, See **2260.** Mk 16:1, 9.

Elizabeth, the humble woman, See **1116.** Lk 1:43.

Mary, the woman chosen of God, See **2259.** Lk 1:30-38.

Mary of Bethany, the woman immortalized by Christ, See **2261.** Mt 26:13; Lk 10:42.

Martha, the worried housekeeper, See **2258.** Lk 10:40.

The Woman Evangelist, Jn 4:29.

Dorcas, the benevolent seamstress, See **1033.** Ac 9:36.

Lydia, the business woman, Ac 16:14, 15.

See Athaliah, **302;** *Esther,* **1152;** *Jezebel,* **1893;** *Queen of Sheba,* **3257.**

3871—(G) SOME SPECIAL DISTINCTIONS OF WOMEN (N.M.).

Last at the cross, Mk 15:47.

First at the tomb, Jn 20:1.

First to proclaim the resurrection, Mt 28:8.

First witness to the Jews, Lk 2:37, 38.

Attended the first prayer meeting, Ac 1:14.

First to greet Christian Missionaries (Paul and Silas) in Europe, Ac 16:13.

First European convert, Ac 16:14.

(H) SUFFERINGS OF

3872—(1) Incident to Motherhood, Ge 3:16; 35:16; Isa 13:8; 42:14; Jn 16:21; 1Th 5:3.

3873—(2) As Widows, Ru 1:3; 1K 17:9; 2Ki 4:1; Mk 12:42; Lk 2:37; 7:12 18:3; Ac 6:1; 9:39.

See Maternal Love, **1624;** *Parental Solicitude,* **1642.**

(I) CROWNING QUALITIES OF WOMANHOOD

3874—(1) A Devotional Spirit, 1Sa 1:15; Est 4:16; Lk 1:25, 38, 46; 2:36; 10:42 Ac 16:14.

3875—(2) Modesty.

Ge 24:65 and asked the servant, "Wh is that man in the field coming to mee us?" "He is my master," the servant an swered. So she took her veil and covere herself.

1Ti 2:9 I also want women to dress modestly, with decency and propriety not with braided hair or gold or pearls o expensive clothes,

1Ti 2:10 but with good deeds, appro priate for women who profess to worshi God.

1Pe 3:1 Wives, in the same way be submissive to your husbands so that, i any of them do not believe the word, they may be won over without words by the behavior of their wives,

1Pe 3:2 when they see the purity and reverence of your lives.

3876—(3) Liberality.

Ex 35:25 Every skilled woman spun with her hands and brought what she had spun—blue, purple or scarlet yarn o fine linen.

Pr 31:20 She opens her arms to the poor and extends her hands to the needy.

Lk 8:2 and also some women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases Mary (called Magdalene) from whom seven demons had come out;

Lk 8:3 Joanna the wife of Cuza, the manager of Herod's household; Susanna and many others. These women were helping to support them out of their own means.

Lk 21:2 He also saw a poor widow put in two very small copper coins.

Lk 21:3 "I tell you the truth," he said, "this poor widow has put in more than all the others.

Lk 21:4 All these people gave their gifts out of their wealth; but she out of her poverty put in all she had to live on."

Jn 12:3 Then Mary took about a pint of pure nard, an expensive perfume; she poured it on Jesus' feet and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume.

Ac 9:39 Peter went with them, and when he arrived he was taken upstairs to the room. All the widows stood around him, crying and showing him the robes and other clothing that Dorcas had made while she was still with them.

3877—(4) Wisdom and Virtue.

Pr 11:16 A kindhearted woman gains respect, but ruthless men gain only wealth.

Pr 12:4 A wife of noble character is her husband's crown, but a disgraceful wife is like decay in his bones.

Pr 14:1 The wise woman builds her house, but with her own hands the foolish one tears hers down.

Pr 31:10 A wife of noble character who can find? She is worth far more than rubies.

Pr 31:30 Charm is deceptive, and beauty is fleeting; but a woman who fears the LORD is to be praised.

See Maternal Love, **1624**; *Women's Ministry,* **3867**.

(J) EVIL WOMEN

3878—(1) General References to, Hg 16:4; 1Ki 18:4; 19:2; 2Ki 11:1; 2Ch 25:16; Ne 13:26; Est 5:14; Job 2:9; Pr 12:14; Mt 14:6.

See Prostitutes, **3881, 3882**.

3879—(2) Stir up Strife (N.M.), Pr 29:13; 21:9; 27:15.

3880—(K) TEMPTRESSES, examples of women who have enticed men to sin (N.M.).

Eve

Ge 3:6 When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.

Delilah

Jdg 16:6 So Delilah said to Samson, "Tell me the secret of your great strength and how you can be tied up and subdued."

Jezebel

1Ki 21:7 Jezebel his wife said, "Is this how you act as king over Israel? Get up and eat! Cheer up. I'll get you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite."

1Ki 21:25 (There was never a man like Ahab, who sold himself to do evil in the eyes of the LORD, urged on by Jezebel his wife.

Zeresh

Est 5:14 His wife Zeresh and all his friends said to him, "Have a gallows built, seventy-five feet high, and ask the king in the morning to have Mordecai hanged on it. Then go with the king to the dinner and be happy." This suggestion delighted Haman, and he had the gallows built.

Job's Wife

Job 2:9 His wife said to him, "Are you still holding on to your integrity? Curse God and die!"

Job 2:10 He replied, "You are talking like a foolish woman. Shall we accept good from God, and not trouble?" In all this, Job did not sin in what he said.

Seductive Women

Pr 5:3 For the lips of an adulteress drip honey, and her speech is smoother than oil;

Pr 5:4 but in the end she is bitter as gall, sharp as a double-edged sword.

Pr 5:5 Her feet go down to death; her steps lead straight to the grave.

Eze 13:18 and say, 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the women who sew magic charms on all their wrists and make veils of various lengths for their heads in order to ensnare people. Will you ensnare the lives of my people but preserve your own?

Eze 13:19 You have profaned me among my people for a few handfuls of barley and scraps of bread. By lying to my people, who listen to lies, you have killed those who should not have died and have spared those who should not live.

Herodias and Salome

Mk 6:22 When the daughter of Herodias came in and danced, she pleased Herod and his dinner guests. The king said to the girl, "Ask me for anything you want, and I'll give it to you."

(L) PROSTITUTES

3881—(1) General References to, Ge 34:31; Lev 19:29; 21:14; Dt 23:18; 1Ki 3:16.

See Unchastity (3), **666**.

3882—(2) Warnings against, Pr 2:18; 5:3; 6:24; 7:10; 29:3; Hos 4:14; Lk 15:30; 1Co 6:16.

3883—WONDERS OF GOD, Ex 4:21; 15:11; Jos 3:5; Ps 77:14; Da 4:3; Joel 2:30; Ac 6:8.

See Spurious Miracles, **2232**.

3884—WOOL, Lev 13:47; Dt 18:4; Jdg 6:37; Pr 31:13; Eze 34:3; 44:17.

WORDS OF CHRIST

3885—(1) Characteristics of.

Imperishable

Mk 13:31 Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will never pass away.

Gracious

Lk 4:22 All spoke well of him and were amazed at the gracious words that came from his lips. "Isn't this Joseph's son?" they asked.

Authoritative

Lk 4:32 They were amazed at his teaching, because his message had authority.

Spiritual

Jn 6:63 The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life.

Life-Giving

Jn 6:68 Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.

Incomparable

Jn 7:46 "No one ever spoke the way this man does," the guards declared.

Words of Judgment

Jn 12:48 There is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; that very word which I spoke will condemn him at the last day.

Divine

Jn 14:24 He who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me. (1Ti 6:3)

3886—(2) Promises to those who Keep.

Eternal Life

Jn 8:51 I tell you the truth, if anyone keeps my word, he will never see death."

The Abiding Counselor

Jn 14:15 "If you love me, you will obey what I command.

Jn 14:16 And I will ask the Father, and he will give you another Counselor to be with you forever—

Divine Fellowship

*Jn 14:23 Jesus replied, "If anyone loves me, he will obey my teaching. My Father will love him, and we will come to him and make our home with him.

Divine Disclosure

Jn 17:6 "I have revealed you to those whom you gave me out of the world. They were yours; you gave them to me and they have obeyed your word.

Assurance

1Jn 2:3 We know that we have come to know him if we obey his commands.

Access to God

Rev 3:8 I know your deeds. See, I have placed before you an open door that no one can shut. I know that you have little strength, yet you have kept my word and have not denied my name.

3887—(3) Remembered, Lk 24:8, 9; Jn 2:22; 12:16; 14:26; 16:4; 2Pe 3:2.

See Oracle of God, **2500**.

WORK AND WORKERS, RELIGIOUS

(A) WORK

3888—(1) Examples of Helpful.

2Ch 28:15 The men designated by name took the prisoners, and from the plunder they clothed all who were naked. They provided them with clothes and sandals, food and drink, and healing balm. All those who were weak they put on donkeys. So they took them back to their fellow countrymen at Jericho, the City of Palms, and returned to Samaria.

Job 29:15 I was eyes to the blind and feet to the lame.

Job 29:16 I was a father to the needy; I took up the case of the stranger.

Pr 31:20 She opens her arms to the poor and extends her hands to the needy. (Isa 21:14)

Isa 50:4 The Sovereign LORD has given me an instructed tongue, to know the word that sustains the weary. He wakens me morning by morning, wakens my ear to listen like one being taught. (Mt 25:35)

Lk 10:34 He went to him and bandaged his wounds, pouring on oil and wine. Then he put the man on his own donkey, took him to an inn and took care of him.

1Co 16:15 You know that the household of Stephanas were the first converts in Achaia, and they have devoted themselves to the service of the saints. I urge you, brothers,

1Co 16:16 to submit to such as these and to everyone who joins in the work, and labors at it. (2Co 1:11)

Php 4:3 Yes, and I ask you, loyal yokefellow, help these women who have contended at my side in the cause of the gospel, along with Clement and the rest of my fellow workers, whose names are in the book of life.

3889—(2) Various Forms of, to which Men are Called.

Working with God

Hag 2:4 But now be strong, O Zerubbabel,' declares the LORD. 'Be strong, O Joshua son of Jehozadak, the high priest. Be strong, all you people of the land,' declares the LORD, 'and work. For I am with you,' declares the LORD Almighty.

Immediate Service

Mt 21:28 "What do you think? There was a man who had two sons. He went to the first and said, 'Son, go and work today in the vineyard.'

Individual Tasks

Mk 13:34 It's like a man going away: He leaves his house and puts his servants in charge, each with his assigned task, and tells the one at the door to keep watch.

Abundant Labors

1Co 15:58 Therefore, my dear brothers, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain.

In the Field of their Own Lives

Php 2:12 Therefore, my dear friends, as you have always obeyed—not only in my presence, but now much more in my absence—continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling,

In Evangelizing the World

2Ti 4:5 But you, keep your head in all situations, endure hardship, do the work of an evangelist, discharge all the duties of your ministry.

3890—(3) Required according to Ability.

Mt 25:22 "The man with the two talents also came. 'Master,' he said, 'you entrusted me with two talents; see, I have gained two more.'

Mt 25:23 "His master replied, 'Well done, good and faithful servant! You have been faithful with a few things; I will put you in charge of many things. Come and share your master's happiness!'

Mk 14:8 She did what she could. She poured perfume on my body beforehand to prepare for my burial.

Lk 12:48 But the one who does not know and does things deserving punishment will be beaten with few blows. From everyone who has been given much, much will be demanded; and from the one who has been entrusted with much, much more will be asked.

1Pe 4:11 If anyone speaks, he should do it as one speaking the very words of God. If anyone serves, he should do it with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

3891—(4) Done in Cooperation with God.

1Sa 14:45 But the men said to Saul, "Should Jonathan die— he who has brought about this great deliverance in Israel? Never! As surely as the LORD lives, not a hair of his head will fall to the ground, for he did this today with God's help." So the men rescued Jonathan, and he was not put to death.

Mk 16:20 Then the disciples went out and preached everywhere, and the Lord worked with them and confirmed his word by the signs that accompanied it.

1Co 3:9 For we are God's fellow workers; you are God's field, God's building.

2Co 6:1 As God's fellow workers we urge you not to receive God's grace in vain.

3892—(5) Willingness, an Essential Element in.

Jdg 5:2 "When the princes in Israel take the lead, when the people willingly offer themselves—praise the LORD! (Jdg 8:25)

Ne 11:2 The people commended all the men who volunteered to live in Jerusalem.

Ps 110:3 Your troops will be willing on your day of battle. Arrayed in holy majesty, from the womb of the dawn you will receive the dew of your youth.

Isa 1:19 If you are willing and obedient, you will eat the best from the land; (2Co 8:3)

1Th 2:8 We loved you so much that we were delighted to share with you not only the gospel of God but our lives as well, because you had become so dear to us.

See Obedience, **2614-2618.**

3893—(6) Should be Carried to Completion.

Zec 4:9 "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this temple; his hands will also complete it. Then you will know that the LORD Almighty has sent me to you.

Jn 4:34 "My food," said Jesus, "is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work.

Jn 17:4 I have brought you glory on earth by completing the work you gave me to do.

Jn 19:30 When he had received the drink, Jesus said, "It is finished." With that, he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.

Ac 20:24 However, I consider my life worth nothing to me, if only I may finish the race and complete the task the Lord Jesus has given me—the task of testifying to the gospel of God's grace.

2Ti 4:7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.

See Perseverance, **3441.**

(B) SERVICE, SPIRITUAL

3894—(1) God Demands.

Ex 23:25 Worship the LORD your God, and his blessing will be on your food and water. I will take away sickness from among you,

Dt 10:12 And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, (Jos 24:14; 1Ch 28:9)

Ps 2:11 Serve the LORD with fear and rejoice with trembling. (Ps 100:2; 1Co 15:58)

Eph 6:7 Serve wholeheartedly, as you were serving the Lord, not men,

Heb 12:28 Therefore, since we are receiving a kingdom that cannot be shaken, let us be thankful, and so worship God acceptably with reverence and awe,

3895—(2) To be Rendered to Christ, Jn 12:26; 1Co 7:22; Eph 6:6; Php 1:1; Col 3:24.

3896—(3) The Duty of Serving Men.

It Ennobles Life

Mk 10:43 Not so with you. Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant,

Mk 10:44 and whoever wants to be first must be slave of all.

It Exemplifies Neighborliness

Lk 10:36 "Which of these three do you think was a neighbor to the man who fell into the hands of robbers?"

Lk 10:37 The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him." Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise."

It is Christlike

Jn 13:14 Now that I, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also should wash one another's feet.

It Demonstrates Love

Jn 21:16 Again Jesus said, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me?" He answered, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Take care of my sheep." (Gal 5:13)

It Lightens Life's Burdens

Gal 6:2 Carry each other's burdens, and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ.

Gal 6:10 Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers.

3897—(4) Performed in Humility.

Mt 10:42 And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will certainly not lose his reward."

Jn 12:3 Then Mary took about a pint of pure nard, an expensive perfume; she poured it on Jesus' feet and wiped his feet with her hair. And the house was filled with the fragrance of the perfume.

Ac 20:18 When they arrived, he said to them: "You know how I lived the whole time I was with you, from the first day I came into the province of Asia.

Ac 20:19 I served the Lord with great humility and with tears, although I was severely tested by the plots of the Jews.

3898—(C) UNDIVIDED SERVICE, required by the Lord, 1Sa 7:3; 2Ch 15:15; Mt 4:10; Lk 16:13.

3899—(D) IMMEDIATE SERVICE, examples of prompt response to the call of duty.

Elisha
1Ki 19:20 Elisha then left his oxen and ran after Elijah. "Let me kiss my father and mother good-by," he said, "and then I will come with you." "Go back," Elijah replied. "What have I done to you?"

Peter and Andrew
Mk 1:18 At once they left their nets and followed him.

Peter's Mother-in-law
Lk 4:39 So he bent over her and rebuked the fever, and it left her. She got up at once and began to wait on them.

Zacchaeus
Lk 19:6 So he came down at once and welcomed him gladly.

Paul after his Conversion
Ac 9:20 At once he began to preach in the synagogues that Jesus is the Son of God. (Ac 10:29)

Paul and Silas in Responding to the Macedonian Call
Ac 16:10 After Paul had seen the vision, we got ready at once to leave for Macedonia, concluding that God had called us to preach the gospel to them.

See Work (5), **3892.**

3900—(E) JOY IN SERVICE, found by the faithful.

Ne 12:43 And on that day they offered great sacrifices, rejoicing because God had given them great joy. The women and children also rejoiced. The sound of rejoicing in Jerusalem could be heard far away.

Ps 40:8 I desire to do your will, O my God; your law is within my heart." (Ps 100:2)

Ps 126:5 Those who sow in tears will reap with songs of joy.

Ps 126:6 He who goes out weeping, carrying seed to sow, will return with songs of joy, carrying sheaves with him.

Lk 10:17 The seventy-two returned with joy and said, "Lord, even the demons submit to us in your name."

Jn 4:36 Even now the reaper draws his wages, even now he harvests the crop for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together. (Ac 11:23)

3901—(F) CHRIST AS SERVANT of men.

Mt 20:28 just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."

Lk 22:27 For who is greater, the one who is at the table or the one who serves? Is it not the one who is at the table? But I am among you as one who serves.

Jn 13:4 so he got up from the meal, took off his outer clothing, and wrapped a towel around his waist.

Jn 13:5 After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him.

Php 2:7 but made himself nothing, taking the very nature of a servant, being made in human likeness.

(G) WORKS, GOOD

3902—(1) Commanded.

Glorify God
Mt 5:16 In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven. (Col 1:10)

Enrich Life
1Ti 6:18 Command them to do good, to be rich in good deeds, and to be generous and willing to share.

Furnish a Pattern for Imitation
Tit 2:7 In everything set them an example by doing what is good. In your teaching show integrity, seriousness (Tit 2:14; 3:8)

Tend to Summon Others to their Tasks
Heb 10:24 And let us consider how we may spur one another on toward love and good deeds.

Demonstrate the Reality of Faith
Jas 2:17 In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead.

Jas 2:18 But someone will say, "You have faith; I have deeds." Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by what I do.

1Pe 2:12 Live such good lives among the pagans that, though they accuse you of doing wrong, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day he visits us.

See Divine Requirements, **3008, 3009**; *Righteousness (4),* **3080.**

3903—(2) Examples of. (Ne 13:14)

Mt 25:35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in,

Mt 25:36 I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

Mt 26:7 a woman came to him with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which she poured on his head as he was reclining at the table.

Mt 26:8 When the disciples saw this, they were indignant. "Why this waste?" they asked.

Mt 26:10 Aware of this, Jesus said to them, "Why are you bothering this woman? She has done a beautiful thing to me.

Ac 9:36 In Joppa there was a disciple named Tabitha (which, when translated, is Dorcas), who was always doing good and helping the poor.

1Th 1:3 We continually remember before our God and Father your work produced by faith, your labor prompted by love, and your endurance inspired by hope in our Lord Jesus Christ.

Rev 2:2 I know your deeds, your hard work and your perseverance. I know that you cannot tolerate wicked men, that you have tested those who claim to be apostles but are not, and have found them false.

See Righteousness (3), **3079**; *Obedience (2),* **2615.**

3904—(3) Insufficient to Secure Salvation.

Mt 7:22 Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and in your name drive out demons and perform many miracles?'

Mt 7:23 Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'

Ro 3:20 Therefore no one will be declared righteous in his sight by observing the law; rather, through the law we become conscious of sin. (Ro 9:32; 11:6)

Gal 2:16 know that a man is not justified by observing the law, but by faith in Jesus Christ. So we, too, have put our faith in Christ Jesus that we may be justified by faith in Christ and not by observing the law, because by observing the law no one will be justified.

Eph 2:8 For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this not from yourselves, it is the gift of God—

Eph 2:9 not by works, so that no one can boast. (2Ti 1:9)

Tit 3:4 But when the kindness and love of God our Savior appeared,

Tit 3:5 he saved us, not because of righteous things we had done, but because of his mercy. He saved us through the washing of rebirth and renewal by the Holy Spirit,

See Faith (3), **1203**; *Saving Grace,* **1447.**

3905—(4) Special Commands concerning Doing Good.

Ps 34:14 Turn from evil and do good; seek peace and pursue it.

Ps 37:3 Trust in the LORD and do good; dwell in the land and enjoy safe pasture. (Ps 37:27)

Lk 6:35 But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be sons of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked. (Ro 13:3; Gal 6:10; 1Ti 6:18)

Heb 13:16 And do not forget to do good and to share with others, for with such sacrifices God is pleased.

Jas 4:17 Anyone, then, who knows the good he ought to do and doesn't do it, sins. (1Pe 2:15; 3:11, 17)

3906—(H) WORKERS. SPIRITUAL, general references to.

Prayer for the Increase of
Mt 9:37 Then he said to his disciples, "The harvest is plentiful but the workers are few.

Mt 9:38 Ask the Lord of the harvest, therefore, to send out workers into his harvest field." (Mt 20:8)

Great Opportunity Afforded to
Jn 4:35 Do you not say, 'Four months more and then the harvest'? I tell you, open your eyes and look at the fields! They are ripe for harvest.

Jn 4:36 Even now the reaper draws his wages, even now he harvests the crop for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together. (1Co 3:9)

Worthy of Reward
1Ti 5:17 The elders who direct the affairs of the church well are worthy of double honor, especially those whose work is preaching and teaching.

1Ti 5:18 For the Scripture says, "Do not muzzle the ox while it is treading out the grain," and "The worker deserves his wages."

3907—(1) WORKERS, PERSONAL, character of service rendered by.

Bringing the Helpless to Christ

Mk 2:3 Some men came, bringing to him a paralytic, carried by four of them.

Winning Members of their own Household

Jn 1:41 The first thing Andrew did was to find his brother Simon and tell him, "We have found the Messiah" (that is, the Christ).

Jn 1:42 And he brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which, when translated, is Peter).

Recommending Christ to Personal Friends

Jn 1:45 Philip found Nathanael and told him, "We have found the one Moses wrote about in the Law, and about whom the prophets also wrote—Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph."

Inspiring other Workers

Ac 11:25 Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to look for Saul,

Ac 11:26 and when he found him, he brought him to Antioch. So for a whole year Barnabas and Saul met with the church and taught great numbers of people. The disciples were called Christians first at Antioch.

Saving Souls from Death

Jas 5:20 remember this: Whoever turns a sinner from the error of his way will save him from death and cover over a multitude of sins.

See Zeal for Souls, **1077.**

3908—(J) SOUL-WINNERS, special references to the work done by.

Display the Highest Wisdom

Pr 11:30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life, and he who wins souls is wise.

Will Shine

Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.

Trained by Christ in a New Calling

Mt 4:19 "Come, follow me," Jesus said, "and I will make you fishers of men." (Mt 18:15; Lk 5:10)

Sacrifice Personal Rights and Privileges

1Co 9:19 Though I am free and belong to no man, I make myself a slave to everyone, to win as many as possible.

1Co 9:20 To the Jews I became like a Jew, to win the Jews. To those under the law I became like one under the law (though I myself am not under the law), so as to win those under the law. (Jas 5:20); 1Jn 5:16)

Snatch Men as Brands from the Fire

Jude 23 snatch others from the fire and save them; to others show mercy, mixed with fear—hating even the clothing stained by corrupted flesh.

See Spiritual Harvest, **3425**; *Zeal for Souls,* **1077**; *God's Promises (11),* **2888.**

3909—WORKS, EVIL, condemned, Jn 7:7; 8:41; Gal 5:19; Jas 3:16; 2Pe 2:8; Jude 15.

See Sin, **3338-3356**; *Evil Activity,* **31.**

WORKS OF GOD, wonderful.

3910—(1) General References to, Ps 8:3; 19:1; 26:7; 40:5; 111:4; 139:14; Ecc 3:11; Rev 15:3.

See Wonders of God, **3883.**

3911—(2) Spoken of as Great Things, Dt 10:21; 1Sa 12:24; Job 5:9; Ps 126:2; Mk 3:8; 5:19.

3912—(3) Referred to as The Lord's Doings, Ge 24:50; 1Sa 3:11; Ps 118:23; 126:3; Isa 28:21; 29:14; Mt 21:42.

See Wonders of God, **3883.**

3913—WORKS OF CHRIST, mighty. (Mt 11:2)

Mt 11:20 Then Jesus began to denounce the cities in which most of his miracles had been performed, because they did not repent. (Mt 13:54; Mk 6:2, 14)

Lk 19:37 When he came near the place where the road goes down the Mount of Olives, the whole crowd of disciples began joyfully to praise God in loud voices for all the miracles they had seen: (Jn 5:36)

Jn 9:4 As long as it is day, we must do the work of him who sent me. Night is coming, when no one can work.

Jn 10:25 Jesus answered, "I did tell you, but you do not believe. The miracles I do in my Father's name speak for me, (Jn 10:38; 14:11)

Jn 15:24 If I had not done among them what no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. But now they have seen these miracles, and yet they have hated both me and my Father.

See Miracles, **2360-2374.**

WORLDLINESS—UNWORLDLINESS

(A) WORLDLINESS

3914—(1) Warnings against.

Mt 16:26 What good will it be for a man if he gains the whole world, yet forfeits his soul? Or what can a man give in exchange for his soul?

Lk 21:34 "Be careful, or your hearts will be weighed down with dissipation, drunkenness and the anxieties of life, and that day will close on you unexpectedly like a trap. (Ro 12:2)

Col 3:2 Set your minds on things above, not on earthly things.

Tit 2:12 It teaches us to say "No" to ungodliness and worldly passions, and to live self-controlled, upright and godly lives in this present age,

Jas 4:4 You adulterous people, don't you know that friendship with the world is hatred toward God? Anyone who chooses to be a friend of the world becomes an enemy of God. (1Jn 2:15)

See Worldly Fullness, **2901**; *Prosperity,* **2897-2899.**

3915—(2) Perilous, some of the Evil Effects of.

Destroys the Influence of the Tru

Mt 13:22 The one who received th seed that fell among the thorns is th man who hears the word, but the worri of this life and the deceitfulness wealth choke it, making it unfruitful.

Deludes Men into a State of Fals Security

Mt 24:38 For in the days before th flood, people were eating and drinkin marrying and giving in marriage, up t the day Noah entered the ark;

Mt 24:39 and they knew nothin about what would happen until the floo came and took them all away. That how it will be at the coming of the Son Man.

Makes Earthly Concerns Dom nant

1Co 7:32 I would like you to be fre from concern. An unmarried man is cor cerned about the Lord's affairs—how h can please the Lord.

1Co 7:33 But a married man is cor cerned about the affairs of this world how he can please his wife—

Molds the Activities and Plans c Life

Eph 2:2 in which you used to liv when you followed the ways of this worl and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air the spirit who is now at work in thos who are disobedient.

Leads to Apostasy

2Ti 4:10 for Demas, because he love this world, has deserted me and has gon to Thessalonica. Crescens has gone t Galatia, and Titus to Dalmatia. (Ja 5:5)

3916—(3) Sinful Imitation of worldl people and customs condemned.

In Committing Popular Sins

Ex 23:2 "Do not follow the crowd i doing wrong. When you give testimon in a lawsuit, do not pervert justice b siding with the crowd,

In False Worship

Dt 12:30 and after they have been de stroyed before you, be careful not to be ensnared by inquiring about their gods saying, "How do these nations serv their gods? We will do the same."

In bad Governmental Policies

1Sa 8:19 But the people refused to lis ten to Samuel. "No!" they said. "We want a king over us.

1Sa 8:20 Then we will be like all the other nations, with a king to lead us and to go out before us and fight our battles."

In Pagan Practices

2Ki 17:15 They rejected his decrees and the covenant he had made with their fathers and the warnings he had given them. They followed worthless idols and themselves became worthless. They imitated the nations around them although the LORD had ordered them, "Do not do as they do," and they did the things the LORD had forbidden them to do.

In following a Bad Example

Mt 23:2 "The teachers of the law and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat.

Mt 23:3 So you must obey them and do erything they tell you. But do not do hat they do, for they do not practice hat they preach.

3917—(4) **Worldly Builders,** exam-es of (N.M.), Job 27:18; Jer 22:14; Da 30; Lk 6:49; 12:18.

See Men's Plans, **2774**.

3918—(B) **UNWORLDLINESS,** eavenly mindedness, special references

Ro 12:2 Do not conform any longer to he pattern of this world, but be trans-rmed by the renewing of your mind. hen you will be able to test and approve hat God's will is—his good, pleasing nd perfect will.

1Co 7:31 those who use the things of he world, as if not engrossed in them. or this world in its present form is pass-ng away.

Gal 6:14 May I never boast except in he cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, hrough which the world has been cru-fied to me, and I to the world.

2Ti 2:4 No one serving as a soldier ets involved in civilian affairs— he vants to please his commanding officer.

Heb 11:24 By faith Moses, when he ad grown up, refused to be known as the on of Pharaoh's daughter.

Heb 11:25 He chose to be mistreated long with the people of God rather than o enjoy the pleasures of sin for a short me.

1Jn 2:15 Do not love the world or any-hing in the world. If anyone loves the vorld, the love of the Father is not in im.

See Separation (4), **290**.

3919—**WORMS** (N.M.), Ex 16:20; Job 5:6; Isa 41:14; 51:8; Jnh 4:7; Ac 12:23.

3920—**WORMWOOD,** (bitter) (N.M.), Dt 29:18; Pr 5:4; Jer 9:15; Rev 8:11.

WORSHIP, TRUE AND FALSE

(A) **MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS** re-ating to true worship.

3921—(1) **Of God Commanded.**

Dt 26:10 and now I bring the irstfruits of the soil that you, O LORD, ave given me." Place the basket before he LORD your God and bow down before im. (2Ki 17:36)

1Ch 16:29 ascribe to the LORD the glo-y due his name. Bring an offering and ome before him; worship the LORD in the splendor of his holiness. (Ps 29:2)

Ps 95:6 Come, let us bow down in wor-hip, let us kneel before the LORD our Maker;

Ps 96:9 Worship the LORD in the splen-dor of his holiness; tremble before him, all the earth. (Ps 99:5; Zec 14:17)

Mt 4:10 Jesus said to him, "Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'"

Jn 4:24 God is spirit, and his worship-ers must worship in spirit and in truth."

Rev 14:7 He said in a loud voice, "Fear God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come. Worship him who made the heavens, the earth, the sea and the springs of water." (Rev 15:4; 19:10)

Rev 22:9 But he said to me, "Do not do it! I am a fellow servant with you and with your brothers the prophets and of all who keep the words of this book. Worship God!"

See Fear God, **3034-3036**; *Godly Reverence,* **3030**.

3922—(2) **Of Christ,** Mt 2:11; 14:33; 28:9; Lk 24:52; Heb 1:6; Rev 5:8.

See Divinity of Christ, **701-705**; *Reverence (5),* **3033**.

(3) **Of Heavenly Bodies.** See **3944**.

(4) **Of God, Universal.** See **2385**.

3923—(5) **True Attitude in** (N.M.), Lev 10:3; Ps 5:7; 29:2; 89:7; 93:5; Ecc 5:1; Hab 2:20; Jn 4:24.

See Reverence, **3030-3033**; *Humility,* **1714-1716**.

3924—(6) **Call to Worship** in the Sanctuary (N.M.).

2Ch 30:1 Hezekiah sent word to all Israel and Judah and also wrote letters to Ephraim and Manasseh, inviting them to come to the temple of the LORD in Jerusalem and celebrate the Passover to the LORD, the God of Israel.

Isa 2:3 Many peoples will come and say, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths." The law will go out from Zion, the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Jer 31:6 There will be a day when watchmen cry out on the hills of Ephraim, 'Come, let us go up to Zion, to the LORD our God.'"

Zec 8:21 and the inhabitants of one city will go to another and say, 'Let us go at once to entreat the LORD and seek the LORD Almighty. I myself am going.'

See Worship God, **3921**.

(B) **HOUSE OF GOD,** the place of worship.

3925—(1) **General References to,** Ps 134:1; Ecc 5:1; Isa 2:3; 56:7; 60:7; Lk 19:46; Jn 2:16.

See Temple, **3577-3579**.

3926—(2) **Love for.**

1Ch 29:3 Besides, in my devotion to the temple of my God I now give my personal treasures of gold and silver for the temple of my God, over and above everything I have provided for this holy temple: (Ne 10:39)

Ps 23:6 Surely goodness and love will follow me all the days of my life, and I will dwell in the house of the LORD forever.

Ps 26:8 I love the house where you live, O LORD, the place where your glory dwells.

Ps 27:4 One thing I ask of the LORD, this is what I seek: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to gaze upon the beauty of the LORD and to seek him in his temple. (Ps 65:4; 84:2)

Ps 84:10 Better is one day in your courts than a thousand elsewhere; I would rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God than dwell in the tents of the wicked.

Ps 122:1 I rejoiced with those who said to me, "Let us go to the house of the LORD."

3927—(3) **Attendance in,** Reasons for.

The Divine Command

Dt 12:5 But you are to seek the place the LORD your God will choose from among all your tribes to put his Name there for his dwelling. To that place you must go; (Dt 16:16)

Blessings Pronounced upon

Ps 84:4 Blessed are those who dwell in your house; they are ever praising you.-*Selah* (Ps 122:4)

A Refuge in Times of Trouble

Isa 37:1 When King Hezekiah heard this, he tore his clothes and put on sackcloth and went into the temple of the LORD. (Isa 37:14)

A Place of Instruction

Mic 4:2 Many nations will come and say, "Come, let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. He will teach us his ways, so that we may walk in his paths." The law will go out from Zion, the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

A Comfort in Old Age

Lk 2:36 There was also a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was very old; she had lived with her husband seven years after her marriage,

Lk 2:37 and then was a widow until she was eighty-four. She never left the temple but worshiped night and day, fasting and praying.

The Example of Christ

Lk 4:16 He went to Nazareth, where he had been brought up, and on the Sabbath day he went into the synagogue, as was his custom. And he stood up to read. (Lk 18:10)

The Example of the Apostles

Lk 24:52 Then they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

Lk 24:53 And they stayed continually at the temple, praising God. (Jn 7:14; Ac 2:46; 3:1)

See Synagogues (1), **3521**; *Worship Attendance,* **3523**.

FALSE WORSHIP

(A) **IDOLATRY**

3928—(1) **Forbidden.** (Ge 35:2)

Ex 20:4 "You shall not make for yourself an idol in the form of anything in heaven above or on the earth beneath or in the waters below. (Ex 34:17)

Lev 26:1 "'Do not make idols or set up an image or a sacred stone for yourselves, and do not place a carved stone in your land to bow down before it. I am the LORD your God.

Dt 7:25 The images of their gods you are to burn in the fire. Do not covet the silver and gold on them, and do not take it for yourselves, or you will be ensnared by it, for it is detestable to the LORD your God.

Dt 11:16 Be careful, or you will be enticed to turn away and worship other gods and bow down to them. (Dt 16:22; Ps 81:9)

Isa 42:8 "I am the LORD; that is my name! I will not give my glory to another or my praise to idols.

1Jn 5:21 Dear children, keep yourselves from idols.

See Iconoclasm, **319, 320.**

3929—(2) Prophecies concerning the Overthrow of, Isa 2:20; 17:8; Jer 51:47; Mic 5:13; Zec 13:2.

See Missions, **2379.**

3930—(3) Idols Characterized.

Insentient

Dt 4:28 There you will worship man-made gods of wood and stone, which cannot see or hear or eat or smell. (Ps 115:4)

Perishable

Isa 40:20 A man too poor to present such an offering selects wood that will not rot. He looks for a skilled craftsman to set up an idol that will not topple.

Helpless

Isa 45:20 "Gather together and come; assemble, you fugitives from the nations. Ignorant are those who carry about idols of wood, who pray to gods that cannot save.

*Jer 10:5 Like a scarecrow in a melon patch, their idols cannot speak; they must be carried because they cannot walk. Do not fear them; they can do no harm nor can they do any good." (Ac 14:18)

Unworthy of Worship of Intelligent Beings.

Ac 17:29 "Therefore since we are God's offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone—an image made by man's design and skill.

Degrading

Ro 1:22 Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools

Ro 1:23 and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like mortal man and birds and animals and reptiles. (1Co 8:4; 12:2)

3931—(4) Examples of, Ex 32:4; Nu 25:2; Jdg 3:7; 1Ki 12:32; 16:31; 2Ki 17:12; 21:21; 2Ch 25:14; 28:2; Da 3:7; 5:23; Ac 17:16; Gal 4:8.

See False Gods, **3934.**

3932—(5) Making of Idols, Isa 40:19; 44:10; 46:6; Jer 10:3; Eze 7:20; 16:17; 22:3; Da 3:1; Hos 8:4; 13:2; Hab 2:18; Ac 19:24; Ro 1:23.

3933—(6) Vanity of, Jer 10:5, 15; 50:38; 51:17; Da 5:23; Hab 2:18; Ac 17:29; 1Co 10:19.

(B) FALSE GODS AND GODDESSES

3934—General References to, 1Ch 16:26; Isa 2:8; Jer 2:11; 11:12; 16:20; Da 5:4; 1Co 8:5; 12:2; Gal 4:8.

NAMES OF

3935—ASHTORETH or ASHTAROTH, a goddess of the Phoenicians, Jdg 2:13; 10:6; 1Sa 7:3; 31:10; 1Ki 11:33; 2Ki 23:13.

3936—BAAL, a god of Phoenicia and the Canaanite Tribes, Jdg 2:11; 8:33; 1Ki 16:32; 18:19; 19:18; 2Ki 10:18, 28; 21:3; 2Ch 24:7; Jer 2:8; 7:9; Hos 2:8.

3937—BAAL OF PEOR, a god of the Moabites, Nu 25:3; Dt 4:3; Jos 22:17; Ps 106:28; Hos 9:10.

3938—CHEMOSH, a god of the Moabites, Nu 21:29; Jdg 11:24; 2Ki 23:13; Jer 48:7.

3939—DAGON, a god of the Philistines, Jdg 16:23; 1Sa 5:2; 1Ch 10:10.

3940—DIANA, or Artemis, a goddess of the Ephesians (N.M.), Ac 19:24, 28, 35.

3941—MOLECH, Moloch, or Milcom, a god of the Ammonites, Lev 18:21; 2Ki 23:10; Jer 32:35; Am 5:26; Ac 7:43.

(C) OTHER OBJECTS OF WORSHIP

3942—(1) The Golden Calf made by Aaron, Ex 32:4; Dt 9:16; Ne 9:18; Ps 106:19; Ac 7:41.

3943—(2) The Golden Calves of Jeroboam, set up in Dan and Bethel, 1Ki 12:28; 2Ki 10:29; 17:16; 2Ch 11:15; 13:8; Hos 10:5.

3944—(3) Heavenly Bodies (N.M.), Dt 4:19; 17:3; 2Ki 17:16; 21:3; Job 31:27; Jer 8:2; 19:13; 44:17; Eze 8:16; Zep 1:5.

3945—(4) Teraphim, images, household gods (N.M.), Ge 31:19, 34; Jdg 17:5; 18:14; 1Sa 19:13; Hos 3:4.

3946—(5) Men Deified and Worshiped, Ac 12:22; 14:11; 28:6.

3947—(6) Demons Worshiped, Lev 17:7; Dt 32:17; Ps 106:37; 1Co 10:20; Rev 9:20; 13:4.

See Bronze Snake, **535.**

(D) PLACES DEVOTED TO IDOLATRY.

3948—(1) Idolatrous Altars, 1Ki 16:32; 18:26; Isa 27:9; 65:3; Hos 8:11; Ac 17:23.

3949—(2) Idolatrous Temples, 1Sa 5:2; 1Ki 12:31; 2Ki 5:18; 10:21; 2Ch 36:7; Da 1:2; Ac 19:27.

3950—(3) High Places, Nu 22:41; 1Ki 11:7; 12:31; 2Ki 17:9, 29; 18:4; 21:3; 23:5; 2Ch 11:15; 17:6.

3951—(4) Groves, or Asherah poles, places where shrines were located, Dt 12:2; 16:21; Jdg 6:25; 1Ki 14:15; 16:33; 2Ki 18:4; 21:3; 23:14; 2Ch 14:3; 17:6; Isa 17:8.

3952—WORSHIPERS, examples of, Ge 22:5; 24:26; Ex 34:8; Jos 5:14; Jdg 7:15; 1Sa 1:28; 2Sa 12:20; 2Ch 7:3; Ne 8:6; Job 1:20; Rev 4:10; 7:11; 11:16.

WRATH—ANGER

(A) WRATH

(1) Of God. See **3132.**

3953—(2) Of Man, examples of, Ge 4:5; 1Sa 18:8; 2Ki 5:12; 2Ch 16:10; Est 3:5; Am 1:11; Lk 4:28; 6:11; Ac 19:28; Jas 1:20.

(3) Of Kings. See **2539.**

3954—(4) Cup of Wrath, the Wicked Drink of, Job 21:20; Ps 75:8; Isa 51:17; Jer 25:15; 49:12; Eze 23:33; Zec 12:2; Rev 14:10; 16:19.

See Adversity, **2902;** *Sin's Misery,* **788**

(B) ANGER

3955—(1) Of God, Ex 4:14; Nu 11: 12:9; 22:22; 25:3; 32:13; Dt 9:20; Jos 7: Jdg 2:14; 2Sa 24:1; 1Ki 14:15; 15:30; 16: 26, 33; 22:53; 2Ki 13:3; 17:11; 23:19; 1C 13:10; 2Ch 28:25; Ps 7:11; Hos 12:14.

See Divine Indignation, **3958;** *Divi Vengeance,* **3131;** *Provoking God,* **291**

3956—(2) Of Man, forbidden.

Ps 37:8 Refrain from anger and tur from wrath; do not fret—it leads only t evil.

Pr 14:17 A quick-tempered man doe foolish things, and a crafty man is hated

Pr 16:32 Better a patient man than warrior, a man who controls his tempe than one who takes a city.

Pr 19:11 A man's wisdom gives hi patience; it is to his glory to overlook a offense. (Pr 22:24; 27:4)

Ecc 7:9 Do not be quickly provoked i your spirit, for anger resides in the lap fools.

Mt 5:22 But I tell you that anyone wh is angry with his brother will be subje to judgment. Again, anyone who says t his brother, 'Raca,' is answerable to th Sanhedrin. But anyone who says, 'Yo fool!' will be in danger of the fire of hell (Col 3:8; Tit 1:7)

Jas 1:19 My dear brothers, take not of this: Everyone should be quick to lis ten, slow to speak and slow to becom angry,

3957—(3) Easily Kindled into Rage 2Ch 28:9; Da 3:19; Jn 10:31; Ac 7:57 22:23.

See Gnashing of Teeth, **3563, 3564.**

(C) INDIGNATION

3958—(1) Of God, Ps 69:24; 78:49 102:10; Isa 10:5, 25; 13:5; 26:20; 30:27; Jer 10:10; Na 1:6; Heb 10:27; Rev 14:10.

See Divine Vengeance, **3131.**

3959—(2) Man's Righteous, E 32:19; Lev 10:16; Nu 16:15; Jdg 14:19 1Sa 11:6; Ne 5:6.

3960—WREATHS, or braids (N.M.) Ex 28:14; 1Ki 7:17; 2Ch 4:12.

WRITING

3961—(1) General References to Ex 31:18; 32:16; Dt 10:4; 31:24; 1CH 28:19; 2Ch 2:11; 36:22; Ezr 6:18; Isa 38:9 Da 5:5.

3962—(2) On the Heart (N.M.), P 3:3; 7:3; Jer 31:33; Heb 8:10.

See Law in Heart, **438.**

Y

YAHWEH. See Jehovah, **1867.**

3963—YARN (N.M.), Ex 25:4; Lev 14:4.

YOUNG PEOPLE

(A) YOUNG MEN

3964—(1) Truths to be Kept in Mind by.

The Ideal of a Clean Life

Ps 119:9 How can a young man keep his way pure? By living according to your word.

The Certainty of a Day of Reckoning
Ecc 11:9 Be happy, young man, while
u are young, and let your heart give
u joy in the days of your youth. Follow
e ways of your heart and whatever
ur eyes see, but know that for all these
ings God will bring you to judgment.
The Value of Restraint
La 3:27 It is good for a man to bear the
oke while he is young.
The Power of Personal Influence
1Ti 4:12 Don't let anyone look down
n you because you are young, but set an
ample for the believers in speech, in
e, in love, in faith and in purity.
The Value of Seriousness
Tit 2:6 Similarly, encourage the
oung men to be self-controlled.
Tit 2:7 In everything set them an ex-
mple by doing what is good. In your
aching show integrity, seriousness
Moral Strength is Stronger than Physical
*Pr 20:29 The glory of young men is
eir strength, gray hair the splendor of
e old.
1Jn 2:13 I write to you, fathers, be-
ause you have known him who is from
e beginning. I write to you, young men,
ecause you have overcome the evil one.
rite to you, dear children, because you
ave known the Father.
1Jn 2:14 I write to you, fathers, be-
ause you have known him who is from
e beginning. I write to you, young men,
ecause you are strong, and the word of
od lives in you, and you have overcome
e evil one.
3965—(2) Examples of those Promoted to Leadership, Ge 41:46; 1Sa 7:33; 2Sa 5:4; 2Ch 24:1; 34:1, 3; Lk 3:23; 8:18; Ac 7:58; 9:6, 22.
3966—(3) Examples of Godly Young Men.
Joseph
Ge 41:38 So Pharaoh asked them, Can we find anyone like this man, one n whom is the spirit of God?"
Ge 41:46 Joseph was thirty years old when he entered the service of Pharaoh ing of Egypt. And Joseph went out from Pharaoh's presence and traveled hroughout Egypt.
Samuel
1Sa 2:26 And the boy Samuel contin-ued to grow in stature and in favor with he LORD and with men.
1Sa 3:1 The boy Samuel ministered before the LORD under Eli. In those days he word of the LORD was rare; there were not many visions.
David
1Sa 17:33 Saul replied, "You are not able to go out against this Philistine and fight him; you are only a boy, and he has been a fighting man from his youth."
1Sa 17:37 The LORD who delivered me from the paw of the lion and the paw of he bear will deliver me from the hand of his Philistine." Saul said to David, "Go, and the LORD be with you."
Joash
*2Ch 24:1 Joash was seven years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem forty years. His mother's name was Zibiah; she was from Beersheba.
2Ch 24:2 Joash did what was right in the eyes of the LORD all the years of Jehoiada the priest.
Josiah
2Ch 34:1 Josiah was eight years old when he became king, and he reigned in Jerusalem thirty-one years.
2Ch 34:2 He did what was right in the eyes of the LORD and walked in the ways of his father David, not turning aside to the right or to the left.
2Ch 34:3 In the eighth year of his reign, while he was still young, he began to seek the God of his father David. In his twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem of high places, Asherah poles, carved idols and cast images. (Ps 71:5)
Jesus (in the temple)
Lk 2:49 "Why were you searching for me?" he asked. "Didn't you know I had to be in my Father's house?"
Timothy
2Ti 1:5 I have been reminded of your sincere faith, which first lived in your grandmother Lois and in your mother Eunice and, I am persuaded, now lives in you also.
2Ti 3:15 and how from infancy you have known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make you wise for salvation through faith in Christ Jesus.
3967—(4) Examples of Sinful.
Cain, Ge 4:8.
Esau, Ge 25:33, 34.
Sons of Eli, 1Sa 2:12.
Sons of Samuel, 1Sa 8:3.
Absalom, 2Sa 15:6.
Rehoboam, 1Ki 12:8-14.
Jeroboam, 1Ki 13:33, 34.
Manasseh, 2Ki 21:1, 2.
The Prodigal Son, Lk 15:13.
3968—(B) YOUNG WOMEN, examples of Godly.
Jephthah's Daughter, Jdg 11:36.
Ruth, Ru 1:16.
Esther, Est 4:16.
Mary Magdalene, Mk 16:1.
The Virgin Mary, Lk 1:38.
Mary of Bethany, Lk 10:39; Jn 12:3.
Martha, Jn 11:24.
Daughters of Philip, Ac 21:9.
See Notable Women, **3870.**
3969—(C) YOUNG MUSICIANS (N.M.), Jdg 11:34; 1Sa 16:18; Ps 68:25.
3970—(D) ATHLETICS, SPIRITUAL, the Christian life compared to a footrace.
Striving for the Prize
1Co 9:24 Do you not know that in a race all the runners run, but only one gets the prize? Run in such a way as to get the prize. (Gal 2:2)
Hindrances to the Runner
Gal 5:7 You were running a good race. Who cut in on you and kept you from obeying the truth? (Php 2:16)
Pressing toward the Goal
Php 3:14 I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus.
Preparing for the Contest
Heb 12:1 Therefore, since we are surrounded by such a great cloud of witnesses, let us throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles, and let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us.
A Good Finish
*2Ti 4:7 I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith.
The Prize Won
*2Ti 4:8 Now there is in store for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will award to me on that day—and not only to me, but also to all who have longed for his appearing.
SPECIAL DUTIES OF YOUNG PEOPLE
(E) HONOR AND OBEDIENCE TO PARENTS
3971—(1) Honor Commanded.
Ex 20:12 "Honor your father and your mother, so that you may live long in the land the LORD your God is giving you.
Lev 19:3 " 'Each of you must respect his mother and father, and you must observe my Sabbaths. I am the LORD your God.
Dt 27:16 "Cursed is the man who dishonors his father or his mother." Then all the people shall say, "Amen!" (Pr 1:8; 20:20)
Pr 30:17 "The eye that mocks a father, that scorns obedience to a mother, will be pecked out by the ravens of the valley, will be eaten by the vultures. (Isa 45:10)
Mt 15:4 For God said, 'Honor your father and mother' and 'Anyone who curses his father or mother must be put to death.' (Eph 6:2; 1Ti 5:4)
See Filial Obedience, **3973.**
3972—(2) Examples of Filial Honor.
Joseph, Ge 47:12.
David, 1Sa 22:3.
Solomon, 1Ki 2:19.
Elisha, 1Ki 19:20.
Sons of Jonadab, Jer 35:8.
Jesus, Lk 2:51; Jn 19:25, 26.
3973—(3) Obedience to Parents Commanded.
Pr 1:8 Listen, my son, to your father's instruction and do not forsake your mother's teaching.
Pr 6:20 My son, keep your father's commands and do not forsake your mother's teaching. (Pr 7:1; 23:22)
Eph 6:1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is right.
Col 3:20 Children, obey your parents in everything, for this pleases the Lord.
3974—(F) RESPECT FOR OLD AGE, general references to.
Lev 19:32 " 'Rise in the presence of the aged, show respect for the elderly and revere your God. I am the LORD.
Job 32:6 So Elihu son of Barakel the Buzite said: "I am young in years, and you are old; that is why I was fearful, not daring to tell you what I know.

Pr 23:22 Listen to your father, who gave you life, and do not despise your mother when she is old.

1Ti 5:1 Do not rebuke an older man harshly, but exhort him as if he were your father. Treat younger men as brothers,

1Ti 5:2 older women as mothers, and younger women as sisters, with absolute purity.

See Gray Hair, **2194**.

(G) SINS OF YOUTH.

3975—(1) Results of

A Sad Inheritance

Job 13:26 For you write down bitter things against me and make me inherit the sins of my youth.

Disease and Death

Job 20:11 The youthful vigor that fills his bones will lie with him in the dust.

Bitter Memories

Ps 25:7 Remember not the sins of my youth and my rebellious ways; according to your love remember me, for you are good, O LORD. (Ecc 11:9)

Shame and Remorse

Jer 3:25 Let us lie down in our shame, and let our disgrace cover us. We have sinned against the LORD our God, both we and our fathers; from our youth till this day we have not obeyed the LORD our God." (Jer 32:30)

3976—(2) Disrespect for Old Age, examples of.

2Ki 2:23 From there Elisha went up to Bethel. As he was walking along the road, some youths came out of the town and jeered at him. "Go on up, you baldhead!" they said. "Go on up, you baldhead!"

Job 30:1 "But now they mock me, men younger than I, whose fathers I would have disdained to put with my sheep dogs.

La 5:12 Princes have been hung up by their hands; elders are shown no respect.

See Dishonoring Parents, **1657**.

(H) SPECIAL TEMPTATIONS OF
Pleasure-seeking. See **3200.**
Prodigality. See **3203.**
Self-indulgence. See **3198.**
Revelry. See **3408.**
Love of Dress. See **1041.**

Z

3977—ZACCHAEUS, a publican, Lk 19:2.

3978—(1) ZECHARIAH, king of Israel, son of Jeroboam II, 2Ki 14:29; 15:8, 11.

ZECHARIAH

3979—(2) Son of Jehoiada, the high priest, 2Ch 24:20; Mt 23:35; Lk 11:51.

3980—(3) Father of John the Baptist, Lk 1:5, 13, 21, 62, 67.

3981—ZADOK, son of Ahitub, 2Sa 8:17; 15:24; 20:25; 1Ki 1:39; 2:35; 1Ch 16:39.

3982—ZAREPHATH, a town in Phoenicia, 1Ki 17:9; Ob 20; Lk 4:26.

3983—ZEAL, UNWISE, examples of, Mk 1:45; 7:36; 14:47; Ro 10:2.

Christ's. See **1075.**
Commanded. See **1073.**
Evil. See **32.**
For Souls. See **1077.**

3984—ZEBEDEE (N.M.), Mt 4:21; Mk 1:20; Lk 5:10.

ZEBULUN

3985—(1) Son of Jacob, Ge 30:20; 35:23; 49:13.

3986—(2) Tribe of, Jdg 1:30; 4:6; 6:35; 1Ch 12:33; 2Ch 30:11; Mt 4:15.

3987—ZECHARIAH, a prophet, Ez 5:1; 6:14; Zec 1:1; 7:1.

See Zechariah (2), **3979**.

ZEDEKIAH,

3988—(1) Or Mattaniah, King of Judah, son of Josiah, 2Ki 24:17; 25:2; 2Ch 36:11; Jer 32:3; 37:1.

3989—(2) A False Prophet (N.M.) 1Ki 22:11; 2Ch 18:10; Jer 29:22.

3990—ZEPHANIAH, a priest in the reign of Zedekiah, 2Ki 25:18; Jer 21:1 29:25; 52:24.

See Book of Zephaniah, **4258**.

3991—ZERUBBABEL, leader of the Jews who returned from captivity, Ezr 3:8; Ne 12:47; Hag 2:2; Zec 4:6.

3992—ZERUIAH, sister of David mother of Joab, Abishai, and Asahel, 2Sa 2:18; 3:39; 16:9; 17:25; 1Ch 2:16.

3993—ZIBA, Saul's servant (N.M.) 2Sa 16:1; 19:26.

3994—ZIKLAG, a city of Judah, Jos 15:31; 19:5; 1Sa 27:6; 30:1, 14; 1Ch 12:1 Ne 11:28.

3995—ZIN, wilderness of, Nu 13:21 20:1; 27:14; 33:36; 34:3; Dt 32:51; Jos 15:1.

3996—ZION, 2Sa 5:7; 1Ki 8:1; Ps 87:2; Ro 11:26; Heb 12:22; Rev 14:1.

See Jerusalem, **1881-1884**.

3997—ZIPPORAH, daughter of Jethro, married to Moses (N.M.), Ex 2:21 4:25; 18:2; Nu 12:1.

3998—ZOAN, a city of Egypt (N.M.) Nu 13:22; Isa 19:11; Eze 30:14.

3999—ZOAR, a small city in the plain of Jordan, Ge 13:10; 19:22; Dt 34:3; Isa 15:5; Jer 48:34.

4000—ZOPHAR, Job's friend (N.M.) Job 2:11; 11:1; 20:1.

4001—ZORAH, a town of Dan, Jos 19:41; Jdg 13:2; 16:31; 18:2; 2Ch 11:10

4002—ZUPH, land of (N.M.), 1Sa 9:5

Addenda

The following pages of Addenda are an enlargement of the Index of Chain Topics. Addenda entries are in their own alphabetical order, but continue the numbering sequence of the main Index.

Most of the Addenda topics, covering numerous important subjects, have New Testament references only.

As in the main Index, topics that do not appear in the margin are marked (N.M.).

B

4003—BODY, SPIRITUAL.

1Co 15:44 it is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body.

1Co 15:49 And just as we have borne the likeness of the earthly man, so shall we bear the likeness of the man from heaven.

2Co 5:2 Meanwhile we groan, longing to be clothed with our heavenly dwelling,

Php 3:21 who, by the power that enables him to bring everything under his control, will transform our lowly bodies so that they will be like his glorious body. (Col 3:4)

4004—BRANDS FROM THE BURNING (N.M.).

Ge 19:17 As soon as they had brought them out, one of them said, "Flee for your lives! Don't look back, and don't stop anywhere in the plain! Flee to the mountains or you will be swept away!"

Am 4:11 "I overthrew some of you as I overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. You were like a burning stick snatched from the fire, yet you have not returned to me," declares the LORD.

1Co 3:15 If it is burned up, he will suffer loss; he himself will be saved, but only as one escaping through the flames.

Jude 23 snatch others from the fire and save them; to others show mercy, mixed with fear—hating even the clothing stained by corrupted flesh.

C

4005—CHANNELS OF TRUTH.

Mt 10:20 for it will not be you speaking, but the Spirit of your Father speaking through you.

Mk 13:11 Whenever you are arrested and brought to trial, do not worry beforehand about what to say. Just say whatever is given you at the time, for it is not you speaking, but the Holy Spirit.

Jn 7:38 Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within him."

1Co 2:13 This is what we speak, not in words taught us by human wisdom but in words taught by the Spirit, expressing spiritual truths in spiritual words.

1Pe 4:11 If anyone speaks, he should do it as one speaking the very words of God. If anyone serves, he should do it with the strength God provides, so that in all things God may be praised through Jesus Christ. To him be the glory and the power for ever and ever. Amen.

2Pe 1:21 For prophecy never had its origin in the will of man, but men spoke from God as they were carried along by the Holy Spirit.

See Divine Inspiration, **1774-1776**.

4006—CHILDISHNESS.

Pr 22:15 Folly is bound up in the heart of a child, but the rod of discipline will drive it far from him.

Jer 4:22 "My people are fools; they do not know me. They are senseless children; they have no understanding. They are skilled in doing evil; they know not how to do good."

1Co 13:11 When I was a child, I talked like a child, I thought like a child, I reasoned like a child. When I became a man, I put childish ways behind me.

See Spiritual Immaturity, **998**.

4007—CHRIST APPEALING.

Mt 8:1 When he came down from the mountainside, large crowds followed him.

Mk 5:6 When he saw Jesus from a distance, he ran and fell on his knees in front of him.

Mk 5:21 When Jesus had again crossed over by boat to the other side of the lake, a large crowd gathered around him while he was by the lake.

Lk 9:37 The next day, when they came down from the mountain, a large crowd met him.

Jn 12:32 But I, when I am lifted up from the earth, will draw all men to myself."

See Christ Popular (2), **2787**; *Christ Popular (1),* **2786**.

4008—CHRIST, LIBERATOR, Lk 11:14; Ro 8:2; Gal 5:1.

See Spiritual Liberty, **2135**.

4009—CHRIST'S COMPOSURE, Mt 26:50; Mk 4:39; Jn 19:11.

See Peace (1), **3012**.

4010—CHRIST'S TASK, to finish the Father's Work, Jn 4:34; 5:36; 9:4; 17:4; 19:30.

See Christ's Mission, **684**.

4011—CHRONIC AILMENTS, Mk 5:25; 9:21; Jn 5:5; 9:1; Ac 3:2.

4012—CHURCH ORDER, 1Co 7:17; 11:34; 14:23, 40; Tit 1:5.

4013—COMPANIONSHIP DESIRED, Mt 26:37; Php 2:26; 2Ti 4:9, 21; Tit 3:12.

See Companionship (2), **279**.

4014—CONSISTENT LIFE (N.M.), Php 1:27; 1Th 4:12; 1Ti 3:7; Jas 3:13; 2Pe 3:11.

See Conduct, **808, 809**.

4015—CALLING TO JESUS.

Mt 15:25 The woman came and knelt before him. "Lord, help me!" she said.

Mt 17:15 "Lord, have mercy on my son," he said. "He has seizures and is suffering greatly. He often falls into the fire or into the water.

Mt 20:30 Two blind men were sitting by the roadside, and when they heard that Jesus was going by, they shouted, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on us!"

Mk 10:47 When he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to shout, "Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me!"

Lk 17:12 As he was going into a village, ten men who had leprosy met him. They stood at a distance

Lk 17:13 and called out in a loud voice, "Jesus, Master, have pity on us!"

See Prayer (24), **2840**.

4016—CULTIVATE GIFTS, a Christian duty to, Mt 25:20; 1Ti 4:7, 14; 2Ti 1:6.

D

4017—DARK DAYS.

2Sa 22:29 You are my lamp, O LORD; the LORD turns my darkness into light.

Job 19:8 He has blocked my way so I cannot pass; he has shrouded my paths in darkness.

Job 30:26 Yet when I hoped for good, evil came; when I looked for light, then came darkness.

Ps 88:6 You have put me in the lowest pit, in the darkest depths.

Ecc 11:8 However many years a man may live, let him enjoy them all. But let him remember the days of darkness, for they will be many. Everything to come is meaningless. (Isa 24:11)

Mic 7:8 Do not gloat over me, my enemy! Though I have fallen, I will rise. Though I sit in darkness, the LORD will be my light. (Lk 22:53)

Jn 8:12 When Jesus spoke again to the people, he said, "I am the light of the world. Whoever follows me will never walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." (Jn 16:20; Ac 27:20)

See Tribulation, **499**.

4018—DEBTORS, SPIRITUAL.

Ps 116:12 How can I repay the LORD for all his goodness to me?

Ro 1:14 I am obligated both to Greeks and non-Greeks, both to the wise and the foolish.

1Co 4:7 For who makes you different from anyone else? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not?

1Co 6:20 you were bought at a price. Therefore honor God with your body.

2Co 8:9 For you know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, so that you through his poverty might become rich.

1Jn 3:16 This is how we know what love is: Jesus Christ laid down his life for us. And we ought to lay down our lives for our brothers.

See Salvation (8), **3123**.

4019—DEEPER LIFE, THE.

Ps 1:2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and on his law he meditates day and night.

Da 2:22 He reveals deep and hidden things; he knows what lies in darkness, and light dwells with him.

Lk 6:48 He is like a man building a house, who dug down deep and laid the foundation on rock. When a flood came, the torrent struck that house but could not shake it, because it was well built.

Lk 10:39 She had a sister called Mary, who sat at the Lord's feet listening to what he said.

1Co 2:10 but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.

Eph 3:18 may have power, together with all the saints, to grasp how wide and long and high and deep is the love of Christ,

Eph 3:19 and to know this love that surpasses knowledge—that you may be filled to the measure of all the fullness of God.

Php 4:8 Finally, brothers, whatever is true, whatever is noble, whatever is right, whatever is pure, whatever is lovely, whatever is admirable—if anything is excellent or praiseworthy—think about such things. (Col 3:3)

4020—DEGREES OF FRUITFULNESS, Da 4:12; Mt 13:8; Jn 15:2; Jas 3:17; Rev 22:2.

See Fruitfulness, **1336**.

4021—DESTINY OF EVIL SPIRITS.

Mt 8:29 "What do you want with us, Son of God?" they shouted. "Have you come here to torture us before the appointed time?"

Mt 25:41 "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.

2Pe 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;

Jude 6 And the angels who did not keep their positions of authority but abandoned their own home— these he has kept in darkness, bound with everlasting chains for judgment on the great Day.

Rev 19:20 But the beast was captured, and with him the false prophet who had performed the miraculous signs on his behalf. With these signs he had deluded those who had received the mark of the beast and worshiped his image. The two of them were thrown alive into the fiery lake of burning sulfur.

Rev 20:3 He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended. After that, he must be set free for a short time. (Rev 20:10)

4022—DILEMMA, WORLDLY, Dt 28:29; Ps 107:27; Mt 27:22; Lk 12:17; 16:3; Jn 12:35.

4023—DISCIPLES EMPOWERED, Lk 10:19; 12:12; Ac 4:33; 6:10.

See Peter Empowered, **4191**; *Spiritual Power,* **3803**.

4024—DISMISSALS OF THE NEEDY by the disciples.

Mt 15:23 Jesus did not answer a word. So his disciples came to him and urged him, "Send her away, for she keeps crying out after us."

Mk 6:36 Send the people away so they can go to the surrounding countryside and villages and buy themselves something to eat."

Mk 10:13 People were bringing little children to Jesus to have him touch them, but the disciples rebuked them.

Mk 10:48 Many rebuked him and told him to be quiet, but he shouted all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"

Lk 18:15 People were also bringing babies to Jesus to have him touch them. When the disciples saw this, they rebuked them.

4025—DISOWNMENT BY CHRIST.

Mt 7:23 Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'

Mt 25:12 "But he replied, 'I tell you the truth, I don't know you.'

Lk 12:9 But he who disowns me before men will be disowned before the angels of God.

Lk 13:27 "But he will reply, 'I don't know you or where you come from. Away from me, all you evildoers!'

See The Wicked (8), **3072**.

4026—DIVINE DEMONSTRATION, 1Sa 17:46; 1Ki 18:38; Mt 27:54; Mk 2:10; Jn 20:27.

See Works Prove, **4127**.

4027—DIVISIONS WEAKEN.

Lk 11:17 Jesus knew their thoughts and said to them: "Any kingdom divided against itself will be ruined, and a house divided against itself will fall.

1Co 1:10 I appeal to you, brothers, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that all of you agree with one another so that there may be no divisions among you and that you may be perfectly united in mind and thought.

1Co 3:3 You are still worldly. For since there is jealousy and quarreling among you, are you not worldly? Are you not acting like mere men?

1Co 11:18 In the first place, I hear that when you come together as a church, there are divisions among you, and to some extent I believe it.

See Unity (2), **3725**.

4028—DOOR, CHRIST THE.

Jn 10:7 Therefore Jesus said again, "I tell you the truth, I am the gate for the sheep.

Jn 14:6 Jesus answered, "I am the way and the truth and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.

Ro 5:2 through whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.

Eph 2:18 For through him we both have access to the Father by one Spirit.

Heb 9:8 The Holy Spirit was showing by this that the way into the Most Holy Place had not yet been disclosed as long as the first tabernacle was still standing.

Heb 10:19 Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the Most Holy Place by the blood of Jesus,

Heb 10:20 by a new and living way opened for us through the curtain, that is, his body,

See Access, **38**.

E

4029—EMOTIONAL HEARERS.

Mt 8:19 Then a teacher of the law came to him and said, "Teacher, I will follow you wherever you go."

Mk 4:5 Some fell on rocky places, where it did not have much soil. It sprang up quickly, because the soil was shallow.

Lk 11:27 As Jesus was saying these things, a woman in the crowd called out, "Blessed is the mother who gave you birth and nursed you."

Gal 4:15 What has happened to all your joy? I can testify that, if you could have done so, you would have torn out your eyes and given them to me.

See Shallowness, **4204**.

4030—ENABLING GRACE.

Lk 10:19 I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you.

Ro 14:4 Who are you to judge someone else's servant? To his own master he stands or falls. And he will stand, for the Lord is able to make him stand.

2Co 3:6 He has made us competent as ministers of a new covenant—not of the letter but of the Spirit; for the letter kills, but the Spirit gives life.

2Co 9:8 And God is able to make all grace abound to you, so that in all things at all times, having all that you need, you will abound in every good work.

Php 4:13 I can do everything through him who gives me strength.

1Ti 1:12 I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who has given me strength, that he considered me faithful, appointing me to his service.

See Spiritual Power, **3803**.

4031—FULL OF EVIL.

Ge 15:16 In the fourth generation your descendants will come back here, for the sin of the Amorites has not yet reached its full measure."

Ecc 9:3 This is the evil in everything that happens under the sun: The same destiny overtakes all. The hearts of men, moreover, are full of evil and there is madness in their hearts while they live, and afterward they join the dead.

Mt 23:31 So you testify against yourselves that you are the descendants of those who murdered the prophets.

Mt 23:32 Fill up, then, the measure of the sin of your forefathers!

Ac 13:10 "You are a child of the devil and an enemy of everything that is right! You are full of all kinds of deceit and trickery. Will you never stop perverting the right ways of the Lord?

Ro 1:29 They have become filled with every kind of wickedness, evil, greed and depravity. They are full of envy, murder, strife, deceit and malice. They are gossips,

See Corruption (3), **2545**.

4032—EVIL SPIRITS, MANY.

Mk 16:9 When Jesus rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had driven seven demons.

Lk 8:30 Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" "Legion," he replied, because many demons had gone into him.

Lk 11:26 Then it goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first."

Eph 6:12 For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms.

See Evil Spirits, **3156**.

4033—EXERCISE, SPIRITUAL, Mt 25:16; 1Ti 4:7; 2Ti 1:6.

F

4034—FAILURE, SPIRITUAL (N.M.), Mt 7:27; 17:16; Lk 14:30; 1Co 3:15; Heb 4:6.

4035—FAITH DEFENDED.

Gal 2:11 When Peter came to Antioch, I opposed him to his face, because he was clearly in the wrong.

Php 1:17 The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing that they can stir up trouble for me while I am in chains.

Php 1:27 Whatever happens, conduct yourselves in a manner worthy of the gospel of Christ. Then, whether I come and see you or only hear about you in my absence, I will know that you stand firm in one spirit, contending as one man for the faith of the gospel

Tit 1:13 This testimony is true. Therefore, rebuke them sharply, so that they will be sound in the faith

Jude 3 Dear friends, although I was very eager to write to you about the salvation we share, I felt I had to write and urge you to contend for the faith that was once for all entrusted to the saints.

4036—FIGHTING AGAINST GOD, 2Ch 13:12; Mt 27:64; Ac 5:39; 23:9.

See God's Enemies, **1129**.

G

4037—GAZINGSTOCKS, or Spectacles,Christians as, Mt 27:39; 1Co 4:9; Heb 10:33.

4038—GENTILE BELIEVERS, Lk 7:3; 23:47; Ac 8:12; 10:2; 18:7.

See Gentiles (2), **2384**.

H

4039—HEALING POWER of Christ and the Apostles.

Mk 6:56 And wherever he went—into villages, towns or countryside— they placed the sick in the marketplaces. They begged him to let them touch even the edge of his cloak, and all who touched him were healed.

Lk 6:19 and the people all tried to touch him, because power was coming from him and healing them all.

Lk 8:46 But Jesus said, "Someone touched me; I know that power has gone out from me."

Ac 5:15 As a result, people brought the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and mats so that at least Peter's shadow might fall on some of them as he passed by.

Ac 19:11 God did extraordinary miracles through Paul,

Ac 19:12 so that even handkerchiefs and aprons that had touched him were taken to the sick, and their illnesses were cured and the evil spirits left them.

See Christ's Touch, **284**.

4040—HEAVENLY ORIGIN, CHRIST'S.

Jn 3:31 "The one who comes from above is above all; the one who is from the earth belongs to the earth, and speaks as one from the earth. The one who comes from heaven is above all.

Jn 6:38 For I have come down from heaven not to do my will but to do the will of him who sent me.

Jn 8:23 But he continued, "You are from below; I am from above. You are of this world; I am not of this world.

Jn 8:42 Jesus said to them, "If God were your Father, you would love me, for I came from God and now am here. I have not come on my own; but he sent me.

Jn 16:30 Now we can see that you know all things and that you do not even need to have anyone ask you questions. This makes us believe that you came from God."

1Co 15:47 The first man was of the dust of the earth, the second man from heaven.

See Divine Messenger, **694**.

4041—HOME DUTIES (N.M.), Mk 5:19; 1Ti 5:4.

See Husbands' Duty, **1626**; *Wives' Duty,* **1627**; *Children (3),* **1645**.

4042—HUMANENESS toward animals and other creatures (N.M.), Ex 23:5; Dt 22:6; Lk 14:5.

I

4043—IDENTIFICATION OF CHRIST WITH BELIEVERS.

Mt 10:40 "He who receives you receives me, and he who receives me receives the one who sent me.

Mt 18:5 "And whoever welcomes a little child like this in my name welcomes me.

Mt 25:40 "The King will reply, 'I tell you the truth, whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers of mine, you did for me.'

Lk 10:16 "He who listens to you listens to me; he who rejects you rejects me; but he who rejects me rejects him who sent me."

Ac 9:4 He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"

1Co 8:12 When you sin against your brothers in this way and wound their weak conscience, you sin against Christ.

See Union with Christ, **738**.

4044—IMAGE OF GOD, Christ the.

2Co 4:4 The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

Php 2:6 Who, being in very nature God, did not consider equality with God something to be grasped,

Col 1:15 He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation.

Heb 1:3 The Son is the radiance of God's glory and the exact representation of his being, sustaining all things by his powerful word. After he had provided purification for sins, he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty in heaven.

See Christ Divine (1), **701**.

4045—IMITATION, SPIRITUAL (N.M.), 1Co 4:16; Php 4:9; 1Th 1:6; 2Th 3:9; Heb 6:12; 13:7, 17.

See Good Example, **1177**.

4046—INDIGNITIES SUFFERED by Christ, Mt 9:24; 26:67; 27:29; Jn 7:20; 18:22; 19:23.

See Persecution (2), **3481**.

4047—INFATUATION for women (N.M.), Jdg 14:3; 2Sa 11:3; 13:2; 1Ki 2:17.

4048—INFLUENCE, POSTHUMOUS. (2Ki 13:21)

Mt 26:13 I tell you the truth, wherever this gospel is preached throughout the world, what she has done will also be told, in memory of her."

Heb 11:4 By faith Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain did. By faith he was commended as a righteous man, when God spoke well of his offerings. And by faith he still speaks, even though he is dead.

2Pe 1:15 And I will make every effort to see that after my departure you will always be able to remember these things.

4049—INSIGHT, LACK OF, Mt 16:11, 22; Lk 24:21; Jn 3:4; 6:60; 20:2; 21:4.

See Dullness, **1009-1012.**

4050—INTRUSION UPON CHRIST, Mk 3:20; 6:33; 7:24.

J

4051—JEWISH JEALOUSY, Ac 13:45; 17:5, 13; 22:22; Ro 11:11.

K

4052—KINGDOM, ANALOGIES, Mt 13:31, 33; Mk 4:26; Lk 13:18.

L

4053—LAST DAY, the (N.M.), Jn 6:39; 11:24; 12:48.

See Last Judgment, **1351.**

4054—LAW INSUFFICIENT, Ro 3:19; 8:3; Gal 2:19; Eph 2:15; Heb 7:19.

4055—LAW, PURPOSE OF.

Ro 3:20 Therefore no one will be declared righteous in his sight by observing the law; rather, through the law we become conscious of sin.

Ro 5:20 The law was added so that the trespass might increase. But where sin increased, grace increased all the more,

Ro 7:7 What shall we say, then? Is the law sin? Certainly not! Indeed I would not have known what sin was except through the law. For I would not have known what coveting really was if the law had not said, "Do not covet."

Gal 3:19 What, then, was the purpose of the law? It was added because of transgressions until the Seed to whom the promise referred had come. The law was put into effect through angels by a mediator.

Gal 3:24 So the law was put in charge to lead us to Christ that we might be justified by faith.

1Ti 1:9 We also know that law is made not for the righteous but for lawbreakers and rebels, the ungodly and sinful, the unholy and irreligious; for those who kill their fathers or mothers, for murderers,

4056—LIBERTY, limitations of (N.M.), 1Co 6:12; 9:19; 10:23.

4057—LIFE CONSPICUOUS (N.M.), Mt 5:14; Lk 11:33; 1Co 4:9.

4058—LIFE CONTINUOUS, Mk 12:27; Lk 23:43; Jn 8:51; 11:26; 2Ti 1:10.

See Immortality, **2405.**

4059—LIFE MANIFESTED, Mt 7:20; Lk 8:17; Jn 2:11; 2Ti 3:9; 1Jn 3:10.

4060—LIFE OUT OF DEATH.

Lk 9:24 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me will save it.

Jn 12:24 I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds.

Ro 6:4 We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life.

1Co 15:36 How foolish! What you sow does not come to life unless it dies.

2Co 4:11 For we who are alive are always being given over to death for Jesus' sake, so that his life may be revealed in our mortal body.

2Co 4:12 So then, death is at work in us, but life is at work in you.

Gal 2:20 I have been crucified with Christ and I no longer live, but Christ lives in me. The life I live in the body, I live by faith in the Son of God, who loved me and gave himself for me.

Col 3:3 For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God.

Col 3:4 When Christ, who is your life, appears, then you also will appear with him in glory.

Rev 1:18 I am the Living One; I was dead, and behold I am alive for ever and ever! And I hold the keys of death and Hades.

4061—LIGHT UNIVERSAL.

Jn 1:9 The true light that gives light to every man was coming into the world.

Jn 3:19 This is the verdict: Light has come into the world, but men loved darkness instead of light because their deeds were evil.

Ro 1:20 For since the creation of the world God's invisible qualities—his eternal power and divine nature—have been clearly seen, being understood from what has been made, so that men are without excuse.

Ro 2:15 since they show that the requirements of the law are written on their hearts, their consciences also bearing witness, and their thoughts now accusing, now even defending them.)

See Seven Editions of Law, **4219.**

4062—LIVING TO GOD.

Lk 20:38 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living, for to him all are alive."

Ro 6:11 In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesus.

Ro 14:8 If we live, we live to the Lord; and if we die, we die to the Lord. So, whether we live or die, we belong to the Lord.

2Co 5:15 And he died for all, that those who live should no longer live for themselves but for him who died for them and was raised again.

Gal 2:19 For through the law I died to the law so that I might live for God.

See Spiritual Life, **2153.**

4063—LOVE GROWN COLD, Jer 2:2; Mt 24:12; 1Ti 5:12; Rev 2:4. C.N.M.

See Backsliding, **993;** *Forsaking God,* **1237, 1238.**

M

4064—MEMORIES, PAINFUL.

Ge 41:9 Then the chief cupbearer said to Pharaoh, "Today I am reminded of my shortcomings.

Dt 9:7 Remember this and never forget how you provoked the LORD your God to anger in the desert. From the day you left Egypt until you arrived here, you have been rebellious against the LORD.

Ps 51:3 For I know my transgressions, and my sin is always before me.

Ps 137:1 By the rivers of Babylon we sat and wept when we remembered Zion.

Mk 14:72 Immediately the rooster crowed the second time. Then Peter remembered the word Jesus had spoken to him: "Before the rooster crows twice you will disown me three times." And he broke down and wept.

Lk 16:25 "But Abraham replied, 'Son, remember that in your lifetime you received your good things, while Lazarus received bad things, but now he is comforted here and you are in agony.

1Co 15:9 For I am the least of the apostles and do not even deserve to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

See Remorse, **1765.**

4065—MIND, DOMINANCE OF, or as a man thinks, so is he, Ro 14:14; Ti 1:15.

See Heart, Center of Life, **4162.**

4066—MIND OF CHRIST, 1Co 2:16; Php 2:5; 1Pe 4:1.

See Spiritual Mind, **2355.**

4067—MINISTERIAL AFFECTION (N.M.), 2Co 7:3; Php 4:1; 1Th 2:19; 2Jn 4.

See Love for the Church, **730.**

4068—MINISTERS, GOOD (N.M., Php 1:15; 1Ti 4:6.

See Men of God, **2071.**

4069—MIRACLES TESTIFY, M 11:4; Jn 2:11; 3:2; 7:31; 10:25, 38; 20:30 Ac 8:6.

See Works Prove, **4127.**

4070—MISERY OF GREED.

Pr 1:19 Such is the end of all who get after ill-gotten gain; it takes away the lives of those who get it.

Ecc 5:10 Whoever loves money never has money enough; whoever loves wealth is never satisfied with his income. This too is meaningless.

Hab 2:9 "Woe to him who builds his realm by unjust gain to set his nest on high, to escape the clutches of ruin!

Hab 2:10 You have plotted the ruin of many peoples, shaming your own house and forfeiting your life.

Mt 27:5 So Judas threw the money into the temple and left. Then he went away and hanged himself.

1Ti 6:9 People who want to get rich fall into temptation and a trap and into many foolish and harmful desires that plunge men into ruin and destruction.

Jas 5:3 Your gold and silver are corroded. Their corrosion will testify against you and eat your flesh like fire. You have hoarded wealth in the last days.

See Greed (1), **2131;** *Greed (3),* **2133.**

4071—MONOGAMY, Mt 19:5; 1Ti 3:2, 12.

4072—MORNING STAR, Nu 24:17; 2Pe 1:19; Rev 2:28; 22:16.

4073—MOTHERHOOD, CARES OF, Ge 3:16; 21:16; Ex 2:3; 2Sa 21:10; 1Ki 17:26; 2Ki 4:19, 20; Isa 49:15; Jer 31:15; Mt 15:22; 24:19.
See Parental Solicitude, **1642**.

N

4074—NATURE, BEAUTY OF (N.M.), SS 2:12; Isa 35:1; Mt 6:29.

4075—NATURE'S LESSONS, Ps 78:3, 4; Mt 6:28; 13:31; Mk 4:28; 13:28.

4076—NATURE'S MYSTERIES (N.M.), Ps 139:15; Ecc 11:5; Mk 4:27; Jn 3:8.

O

4077—ONLY CHILD, Ge 22:12; Pr 4:3; Jer 6:26; Lk 7:12; 8:42; Jn 3:16.

4078—OVERPOWERING PRESENCE of Christ.
Jn 18:6 When Jesus said, "I am he," they drew back and fell to the ground.
Ac 9:4 He fell to the ground and heard a voice say to him, "Saul, Saul, why do you persecute me?"
2Th 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming.
Rev 1:17 When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. Then he placed his right hand on me and said: "Do not be afraid. I am the First and the Last.
See Christ's Glory, **683**.

P

4079—PARTAKERS OF EVIL, 1Co 10:21; Eph 5:7; 2Jn 11; Rev 18:4.
See Connivance, **822**.

4080—PAUL'S THORN (N.M.).
2Co 12:7 To keep me from becoming conceited because of these surpassingly great revelations, there was given me a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to torment me.
Gal 4:13 As you know, it was because of an illness that I first preached the gospel to you.

4081—PLAINNESS OF SPEECH, examples of, Mt 3:7; 23:33; Ac 7:52; 2Co 3:12; Gal 4:16.
See Denunciation of Sin, **2671**.

4082—PRAYER FOR ENEMIES, Mt 5:44; Lk 23:34; Ac 7:60.
See Good for Evil (1), **1436**; *Duty to Enemies,* **3395**.

4083—PREJUDICE, RACIAL.
Lk 9:53 but the people there did not welcome him, because he was heading for Jerusalem.
Jn 4:9 The Samaritan woman said to him, "You are a Jew and I am a Samaritan woman. How can you ask me for a drink?" (For Jews do not associate with Samaritans.)
Ac 10:28 He said to them: "You are well aware that it is against our law for a Jew to associate with a Gentile or visit him. But God has shown me that I should not call any man impure or unclean.
Ac 11:3 and said, "You went into the house of uncircumcised men and ate with them."
Ac 19:34 But when they realized he was a Jew, they all shouted in unison for about two hours: "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!"
Gal 2:12 Before certain men came from James, he used to eat with the Gentiles. But when they arrived, he began to draw back and separate himself from the Gentiles because he was afraid of those who belonged to the circumcision group.
See Bigotry, **446**.

4084—PRIVILEGES, SPECIAL, of believers.
Mt 13:11 He replied, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of heaven has been given to you, but not to them.
Lk 10:23 Then he turned to his disciples and said privately, "Blessed are the eyes that see what you see.
Ro 5:2 through whom we have gained access by faith into this grace in which we now stand. And we rejoice in the hope of the glory of God.
1Co 2:10 but God has revealed it to us by his Spirit. The Spirit searches all things, even the deep things of God.
Col 1:26 the mystery that has been kept hidden for ages and generations, but is now disclosed to the saints.
Col 1:27 To them God has chosen to make known among the Gentiles the glorious riches of this mystery, which is Christ in you, the hope of glory.
1Jn 2:20 But you have an anointing from the Holy One, and all of you know the truth.
See Fuller Revelation (2), **4155**.

4085—PRIVILEGES WITHDRAWN, examples of.
Mt 21:43 "Therefore I tell you that the kingdom of God will be taken away from you and given to a people who will produce its fruit.
Mt 25:28 " 'Take the talent from him and give it to the one who has the ten talents.
Mk 6:11 And if any place will not welcome you or listen to you, shake the dust off your feet when you leave, as a testimony against them."
Lk 16:2 So he called him in and asked him, 'What is this I hear about you? Give an account of your management, because you cannot be manager any longer.'
Lk 19:24 "Then he said to those standing by, 'Take his mina away from him and give it to the one who has ten minas.'
Lk 20:16 He will come and kill those tenants and give the vineyard to others." When the people heard this, they said, "May this never be!"
Rev 2:5 Remember the height from which you have fallen! Repent and do the things you did at first. If you do not repent, I will come to you and remove your lampstand from its place.
See Spiritual Loss (1), **2875**.

4086—PROMISES TO THE MERCIFUL AND GENEROUS (N.M.), Ps 41:3; 112:9; Pr 11:17; 14:31; Isa 58:10; Da 4:27; Mt 5:7; 6:14; 25:40; Lk 6:38.
See Promises Divine, General Index.

4087—PROPHETS' COMMANDS (N.M.), 1Sa 1:17; 1Ki 17:13; 2Ki 3:16; 4:3, 7; 5:10.

4088—PROPHETS, VOICE OF, Mt 13:35; 21:4; Lk 1:70; Ac 3:21; Jas 5:10; 2Pe 3:2.
See Inspiration (1), **1774**.

4089—TEST ALL THINGS.
Jer 6:27 "I have made you a tester of metals and my people the ore, that you may observe and test their ways.
Eph 5:10 and find out what pleases the Lord.
1Th 5:21 Test everything. Hold on to the good.
1Jn 4:1 Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world.

R

4090—REASON LOST.
Da 4:33 Immediately what had been said about Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled. He was driven away from people and ate grass like cattle. His body was drenched with the dew of heaven until his hair grew like the feathers of an eagle and his nails like the claws of a bird.
Mt 8:28 When he arrived at the other side in the region of the Gadarenes, two demon-possessed men coming from the tombs met him. They were so violent that no one could pass that way.
Mt 17:15 "Lord, have mercy on my son," he said. "He has seizures and is suffering greatly. He often falls into the fire or into the water.
2Pe 2:12 But these men blaspheme in matters they do not understand. They are like brute beasts, creatures of instinct, born only to be caught and destroyed, and like beasts they too will perish.
See Demoniacs, **975**.

4091—RESULTS DEMANDED.
Mt 3:8 Produce fruit in keeping with repentance.
Mt 5:16 In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.
Mk 4:20 Others, like seed sown on good soil, hear the word, accept it, and produce a crop—thirty, sixty or even a hundred times what was sown."
Lk 13:9 If it bears fruit next year, fine! If not, then cut it down.' "
Lk 19:23 Why then didn't you put my money on deposit, so that when I came back, I could have collected it with interest?'
Lk 20:10 At harvest time he sent a servant to the tenants so they would give him some of the fruit of the vineyard. But the tenants beat him and sent him away empty-handed.
Jn 15:8 This is to my Father's glory, that you bear much fruit, showing yourselves to be my disciples.

Jn 15:16 You did not choose me, but I chose you and appointed you to go and bear fruit—fruit that will last. Then the Father will give you whatever you ask in my name.

4092—REVERSION TO JUDAISM, Gal 2:14; 3:3; 4:10, 21; 5:2.

See Judaizers, **1958.**

4093—RULER OF DESTINY, Ps 31:15; Lk 12:5; Ac 17:26; 27:24.

S

4094—SAINTS SCATTERED abroad, Mt 8:11; 26:31; Mk 13:27; Jn 11:52; Ac 8:1; Jas 1:1.

See Dispersion (3), **1024.**

4095—SATAN'S AMBITION (N.M.), Ge 3:4; Isa 14:13, 14; 2Th 2:4, 7.

4096—SATAN'S DISCERNMENT, of Christ's Divinity.

Mk 1:24 "What do you want with us, Jesus of Nazareth? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are—the Holy One of God!"

Mk 1:34 and Jesus healed many who had various diseases. He also drove out many demons, but he would not let the demons speak because they knew who he was.

Mk 5:7 He shouted at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? Swear to God that you won't torture me!"

Lk 4:41 Moreover, demons came out of many people, shouting, "You are the Son of God!" But he rebuked them and would not allow them to speak, because they knew he was the Christ.

See Christ Divine (5), **705.**

4097—SATAN'S WILES.

2Co 2:11 in order that Satan might not outwit us. For we are not unaware of his schemes.

2Co 11:3 But I am afraid that just as Eve was deceived by the serpent's cunning, your minds may somehow be led astray from your sincere and pure devotion to Christ.

Eph 6:11 Put on the full armor of God so that you can take your stand against the devil's schemes.

2Th 2:9 The coming of the lawless one will be in accordance with the work of Satan displayed in all kinds of counterfeit miracles, signs and wonders,

Rev 12:9 The great dragon was hurled down—that ancient serpent called the devil, or Satan, who leads the whole world astray. He was hurled to the earth, and his angels with him.

Rev 20:7 When the thousand years are over, Satan will be released from his prison

Rev 20:8 and will go out to deceive the nations in the four corners of the earth—Gog and Magog—to gather them for battle. In number they are like the sand on the seashore.

See Satan (6), **3153.**

4098—SATAN'S PRINCEHOOD.

Jn 12:31 Now is the time for judgment on this world; now the prince of this world will be driven out.

Jn 14:30 I will not speak with you much longer, for the prince of this world is coming. He has no hold on me,

Jn 16:11 and in regard to judgment, because the prince of this world now stands condemned.

2Co 4:4 The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

Eph 2:2 in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient.

See Satan's Power, **3150.**

4099—SCRIPTURE MISUSED.

Mt 4:6 "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written: " 'He will command his angels concerning you, and they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.' "

Mt 22:29 Jesus replied, "You are in error because you do not know the Scriptures or the power of God.

2Co 2:17 Unlike so many, we do not peddle the word of God for profit. On the contrary, in Christ we speak before God with sincerity, like men sent from God.

2Co 4:2 Rather, we have renounced secret and shameful ways; we do not use deception, nor do we distort the word of God. On the contrary, by setting forth the truth plainly we commend ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

2Pe 3:16 He writes the same way in all his letters, speaking in them of these matters. His letters contain some things that are hard to understand, which ignorant and unstable people distort, as they do the other Scriptures, to their own destruction.

See Word Sacred, **427.**

4100—SEARCH FOR GOD (N.M.).

Job 23:3 If only I knew where to find him; if only I could go to his dwelling!

Jer 29:13 You will seek me and find me when you seek me with all your heart.

Hos 6:3 Let us acknowledge the LORD; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth."

Ac 17:27 God did this so that men would seek him and perhaps reach out for him and find him, though he is not far from each one of us.

See Seekers, **3192.**

4101—SEEKING SAVIOR, THE, Mt 18:12; Lk 15:4; 19:10; Jn 1:43; 5:14; 9:35.

See Christ's Mission, **684.**

4102—SEIZING OPPORTUNITIES (N.M.), Jn 9:4; Ac 3:12; 21:40.

See Haste (1), **1498.**

4103—SIMPLE MESSAGE, THE.

Isa 28:10 For it is: Do and do, do and do, rule on rule, rule on rule; a little here, a little there."

Jn 21:15 When they had finished ea ing, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simo son of John, do you truly love me mo than these?" "Yes, Lord," he said, "yo know that I love you." Jesus said, "Fee my lambs."

1Co 2:1 When I came to you, brother I did not come with eloquence or superi wisdom as I proclaimed to you the test mony about God.

1Co 3:2 I gave you milk, not solid foo for you were not yet ready for it. Indee you are still not ready.

See Adaptation of Truth, **4132.**

4104—SINNERS' FRIEND, Chris the.

Mt 11:19 The Son of Man came eatin and drinking, and they say, 'Here is glutton and a drunkard, a friend of ta collectors and "sinners." ' But wisdom proved right by her actions."

Lk 7:39 When the Pharisee who ha invited him saw this, he said to himsel "If this man were a prophet, he woul know who is touching him and what kin of woman she is—that she is a sinner."

Lk 19:7 All the people saw this an began to mutter, "He has gone to be th guest of a 'sinner.' "

Jn 8:11 "No one, sir," she said. "The neither do I condemn you," Jesus de clared. "Go now and leave your life c sin."

Ro 5:8 But God demonstrates his ow love for us in this: While we were sti sinners, Christ died for us.

1Ti 1:15 Here is a trustworthy sayin that deserves full acceptance: Chris Jesus came into the world to save sin ners—of whom I am the worst.

See Outcasts Received, **4190.**

4105—SOCIAL FELLOWSHIP, Es 1:9; Lk 10:7; 14:8, 12; 15:25; Jn 12:2; 1C 10:27.

See Christ a Guest, **3400.**

4106—SOUL DISTRESS, Ps 32:4 42:6; 119:28; Ac 9:9.

4107—SOURCE OF SPIRITUAL POWER (N.M.), Isa 40:31; Ac 1:8.

See Enabling Grace, **4030;** *Spiritual Power,* **3803.**

4108—SPIRITUAL COMPOSURE commanded, Mt 24:6; Lk 24:38; Jn 14:1 Ac 20:24; 2Th 1:7; 2:2; 1Pe 3:14.

See Christ's Composure, **4009;** *Spiritual Rest,* **3011.**

4109—SPIRITUAL REPUTATION.

Ac 16:2 The brothers at Lystra an Iconium spoke well of him.

Ro 1:8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for all of you, because you faith is being reported all over the world.

Ro 16:19 Everyone has heard abou your obedience, so I am full of joy ove you; but I want you to be wise about wha is good, and innocent about what is evil.

Heb 11:2 This is what the ancient were commended for. (Heb 11:4-39)

See Good Name, **2513.**

4110—SPIRITUAL SANITY.

Pr 12:5 The plans of the righteous are just, but the advice of the wicked is de ceitful.

Mk 5:15 When they came to Jesus, they saw the man who had been possessed by the legion of demons, sitting there, dressed and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

Lk 15:17 "When he came to his senses, he said, 'How many of my father's hired men have food to spare, and here I am starving to death!

2Co 10:5 We demolish arguments and every pretension that sets itself up against the knowledge of God, and we take captive every thought to make it obedient to Christ.

2Ti 1:7 For God did not give us a spirit of timidity, but a spirit of power, of love and of self-discipline.

Tit 2:6 Similarly, encourage the young men to be self-controlled.

See Soberness, **3392**.

4111—SPIRITUAL SURGERY, the duty of.

Pr 10:31 The mouth of the righteous brings forth wisdom, but a perverse tongue will be cut out.

Mt 5:30 And if your right hand causes you to sin, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to lose one part of your body than for your whole body to go into hell.

Ro 6:6 For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin—

Ro 8:13 For if you live according to the sinful nature, you will die; but if by the Spirit you put to death the misdeeds of the body, you will live,

Gal 5:12 As for those agitators, I wish they would go the whole way and emasculate themselves!

Col 2:11 In him you were also circumcised, in the putting off of the sinful nature, not with a circumcision done by the hands of men but with the circumcision done by Christ,

Col 3:5 Put to death, therefore, whatever belongs to your earthly nature: sexual immorality, impurity, lust, evil desires and greed, which is idolatry.

See Self-denial (4), **3208**.

4112—STARVING THE FLOCK.

Jer 23:4 I will place shepherds over them who will tend them, and they will no longer be afraid or terrified, nor will any be missing," declares the LORD.

Eze 34:2 "Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel; prophesy and say to them: 'This is what the Sovereign LORD says: Woe to the shepherds of Israel who only take care of themselves! Should not shepherds take care of the flock?

Eze 34:18 Is it not enough for you to feed on the good pasture? Must you also trample the rest of your pasture with your feet? Is it not enough for you to drink clear water? Must you also muddy the rest with your feet?

Mt 25:42 For I was hungry and you gave me nothing to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me nothing to drink,

See Unfaithful Ministers, **2098**.

4113—STRANGE PROVIDENCES, Isa 55:8; Lk 2:7; Ac 7:6; 16:23; Ro 11:33.

See Divine Ways, **3796**.

4114—SWORD OF THE SPIRIT.

Isa 11:4 but with righteousness he will judge the needy, with justice he will give decisions for the poor of the earth. He will strike the earth with the rod of his mouth; with the breath of his lips he will slay the wicked.

Eph 6:17 Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God.

2Th 2:8 And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming.

Heb 4:12 For the word of God is living and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart.

Rev 1:16 In his right hand he held seven stars, and out of his mouth came a sharp double-edged sword. His face was like the sun shining in all its brilliance.

Rev 2:12 "To the angel of the church in Pergamum write: These are the words of him who has the sharp, double-edged sword.

Rev 2:16 Repent therefore! Otherwise, I will soon come to you and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

See Power of Word, **421**.

T

4115—TEST, FRUIT (N.M.), Mt 3:8; 7:16, 20; Lk 13:7; Jn 15:8; Php 4:17.

4116—THANKLESSNESS (N.M.), Isa 43:24; Lk 17:18; 2Ti 3:2.

See Ingratitude (2), **1459**.

4117—TIME-SEEKERS, Mt 24:3; Lk 17:20; Ac 1:6.

4118—TIMELY SERVICE to the Lord and his workers, Mt 8:15; Mk 14:8; 15:41; 1Co 16:17; 2Co 11:9; Php 2:25; 2Ti 1:18.

4119—TOLERANCE.

Mt 9:10 While Jesus was having dinner at Matthew's house, many tax collectors and "sinners" came and ate with him and his disciples.

Mk 9:38 "Teacher," said John, "we saw a man driving out demons in your name and we told him to stop, because he was not one of us."

Mk 9:39 "Do not stop him," Jesus said. "No one who does a miracle in my name can in the next moment say anything bad about me,

Lk 9:49 "Master," said John, "we saw a man driving out demons in your name and we tried to stop him, because he is not one of us."

Lk 9:50 "Do not stop him," Jesus said, "for whoever is not against you is for you."

Php 1:17 The former preach Christ out of selfish ambition, not sincerely, supposing that they can stir up trouble for me while I am in chains.

Php 1:18 But what does it matter? The important thing is that in every way, whether from false motives or true, Christ is preached. And because of this I rejoice. Yes, and I will continue to rejoice,

See Universality, **449**.

4120—TRUSTING IN WORKS.

Lk 18:12 I fast twice a week and give a tenth of all I get.'

Ro 9:32 Why not? Because they pursued it not by faith but as if it were by works. They stumbled over the "stumbling stone."

Ro 10:3 Since they did not know the righteousness that comes from God and sought to establish their own, they did not submit to God's righteousness.

Gal 3:10 All who rely on observing the law are under a curse, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who does not continue to do everything written in the Book of the Law."

See False Trusts, **3183-3186**.

4121—TYPES AND SHADOWS (N.M.), Heb 8:5; 10:1.

See Book of Exodus, **4224**; *Book of Numbers,* **4226**; *Book of Joshua,* **4228**; *Book of Nehemiah,* **4238**.

U

4122—UNITY OF EVIL, Ex 16:2; Mt 8:34; Ac 17:6; Rev 17:13.

4123—UNIVERSAL JUDGMENT.

Mt 25:32 All the nations will be gathered before him, and he will separate the people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats.

Ac 17:31 For he has set a day when he will judge the world with justice by the man he has appointed. He has given proof of this to all men by raising him from the dead."

Ro 2:16 This will take place on the day when God will judge men's secrets through Jesus Christ, as my gospel declares.

Ro 14:12 So then, each of us will give an account of himself to God.

2Co 5:10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that each one may receive what is due him for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad.

Rev 20:12 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Another book was opened, which is the book of life. The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books.

See Last Judgment, **1351**.

4124—UNIVERSAL LOVE of God.

Jn 3:16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.

Jn 10:16 I have other sheep that are not of this sheep pen. I must bring them also. They too will listen to my voice, and there shall be one flock and one shepherd.

Ro 10:12 For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him,

1Ti 2:4 who wants all men to be saved and to come to a knowledge of the truth.

See God's Love, **2206**.

W

4125—WHOLENESS, or health restored, Mt 9:22; 14:36; 15:28; Lk 7:10; 8:49, 50; Jn 7:23; Ac 4:9, 10; 9:34.

See Christ Heals, **1539**.

4126—WORD OF LIFE.

Mt 4:4 Jesus answered, "It is written: 'Man does not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"

Jn 6:63 The Spirit gives life; the flesh counts for nothing. The words I have spoken to you are spirit and they are life.

Ac 5:20 "Go, stand in the temple courts," he said, "and tell the people the full message of this new life."

Php 2:16 as you hold out the word of life—in order that I may boast on the day of Christ that I did not run or labor for nothing.

Jas 1:18 He chose to give us birth through the word of truth, that we might be a kind of firstfruits of all he created.

4127—WORKS PROVE.

Mt 5:16 In the same way, let your light shine before men, that they may see your good deeds and praise your Father in heaven.

Lk 10:37 The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him." Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise."

Jn 5:36 "I have testimony weightier than that of John. For the very work that the Father has given me to finish, and which I am doing, testifies that the Father has sent me.

Jas 2:18 But someone will say, "You have faith; I have deeds." Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by what I do.

1Pe 2:12 Live such good lives among the pagans that, though they accuse you of doing wrong, they may see your good deeds and glorify God on the day he visits us.

See Miracles Testify, **4069**.

4128—WORLDLINESS UNPROFITABLE.

Ecc 2:11 Yet when I surveyed all that my hands had done and what I had toiled to achieve, everything was meaningless, a chasing after the wind; nothing was gained under the sun.

Mt 6:19 "Do not store up for yourselves treasures on earth, where moth and rust destroy, and where thieves break in and steal.

Lk 9:25 What good is it for a man to gain the whole world, and yet lose or forfeit his very self?

1Jn 2:17 The world and its desires pass away, but the man who does the will of God lives forever.

See Sin Disappoints, **833**.

4129—WORTHINESS, DIVINE.

2Sa 22:4 I call to the LORD, who is worthy of praise, and I am saved from my enemies.

Rev 4:11 "You are worthy, our Lord and God, to receive glory and honor and power, for you created all things, and by your will they were created and have their being."

Rev 5:12 In a loud voice they sang: "Worthy is the Lamb, who was slain, to receive power and wealth and wisdom and strength and honor and glory and praise!"

X

XERXES. See Book of Esther, **4239**.

Bible Readings

Including a wide range of subjects for use in private devotions and public services

A

4130—ABIDING IN CHRIST (N.M.).
Results in:
Spiritual Fruitfulness, Jn 15:5.
Answered Prayer, Jn 15:7.
Peace, Jn 16:33.
New Life, 2Co 5:17.
Righteousness, Php 3:9.
See Abiding in Christ, **1270**.

4131—ABUNDANT SALVATION, for the faithful.

Become Radiant as Stars
Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.

Receive a Royal Welcome in Heaven
Mt 25:34 "Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world.

Afflictions add to the Final Glory
2Co 4:17 For our light and momentary troubles are achieving for us an eternal glory that far outweighs them all.

Accorded a Triumphant Entrance into Heaven
2Pe 1:11 and you will receive a rich welcome into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

Given a Place Near the Throne
Rev 7:14 I answered, "Sir, you know." And he said, "These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
Rev 7:15 Therefore, "they are before the throne of God and serve him day and night in his temple; and he who sits on the throne will spread his tent over them.

4132—ADAPTATION OF TRUTH, to the weak.

The Use of Parables
Mk 4:33 With many similar parables Jesus spoke the word to them, as much as they could understand.

Human Weakness Necessitates (N.M.)
Jn 16:12 "I have much more to say to you, more than you can now bear.

Feeding the Lambs
Jn 21:15 When they had finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me more than these?" "Yes, Lord," he said, "you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my lambs."

Simple Truth for the Immature
1Co 3:2 I gave you milk, not solid food, for you were not yet ready for it. Indeed, you are still not ready.

Paul's Example
1Co 9:22 To the weak I became weak, to win the weak. I have become all things to all men so that by all possible means I might save some.

Some unable to Receive Deeper Truths
Heb 5:12 In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God's word all over again. You need milk, not solid food!

Different Messages to Different Groups
1Jn 2:13 I write to you, fathers, because you have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, because you have overcome the evil one. I write to you, dear children, because you have known the Father.

B

4133—BELIEVERS KEPT, John 17 (N.M.).
Kept in the Father's Name, v. 11.
Kept in Safety, v. 12.
Kept in Joyfulness, v. 13.
Kept in Purity, v. 15.
Kept Separated from the World, v. 16.
Kept in Process of Sanctification, v. 17.
Kept in Active Service, v. 18.
Kept in Perfect Unity, vs. 20, 21.
Kept for the Coming Glory, vs. 22-24.
See Protective Prov. (2), **2910**.

4134—BRINGING MEN TO JESUS.
The Sick, Mt 4:24; 8:16.
The Insane, Mt 9:32.
Those whom the Church fails to help, Mk 9:17-20.
The Helpless, Lk 5:18, 19.
The Blind, Lk 18:40.
The Seekers, Jn 1:41, 42; 12:20-22.
The Doubters, Jn 1:45, 46.
The Sinful, Jn 8:3.
The Sorrowing, Jn 11:28.

C

4135—CHILDHOOD, MARKS OF, Physical and Spiritual (N.M.).
Dependence, Nu 11:12.
Foolishness, Pr 22:15.
Love of Amusement, Zec 8:5.
Need of Rulers, Gal 4:2.
Fickleness, Eph 4:14.
Ignorance, Heb 5:12.
Weak Digestion, Heb 5:13.

4136—CHRIST, CONQUEROR OF DEATH.
Foretold by the Prophets, Isa 25:8; Ac 2:27.
Defied Death to Hold him, Jn 10:17, 18.
Submitted to Death for our Sins, 1Co 15:4.
Three Times he entered the realms of Death and Rescued Victims, Mt 9:25; Lk 7:14, 15; Jn 11:43, 44.
Demonstrated his Victory by his own Resurrection, Ro 1:4.
Carries the Keys of the Grave, Rev 1:18.
Will Call all men from Death's Domain, Jn 5:28, 29.
Will Completely Destroy Death at Last, 1Co 15:25, 26.

4137—CHRIST DEFAMED.

Accused of Keeping Bad Company
Mt 9:11 When the Pharisees saw this, they asked his disciples, "Why does your teacher eat with tax collectors and 'sinners'?"

Accused of Gluttony and Drunkenness
Mt 11:19 The Son of Man came eating and drinking, and they say, 'Here is a glutton and a drunkard, a friend of tax collectors and "sinners." ' But wisdom is proved right by her actions."

Accused of Blasphemy
Mt 26:65 Then the high priest tore his clothes and said, "He has spoken blasphemy! Why do we need any more witnesses? Look, now you have heard the blasphemy.

Accused of Insanity
Mk 3:21 When his family heard about this, they went to take charge of him, for they said, "He is out of his mind."

Accused of being Possessed with evil spirits
Jn 7:20 "You are demon-possessed," the crowd answered. "Who is trying to kill you?"

Accused of Breaking the Sabbath
Jn 9:16 Some of the Pharisees said, "This man is not from God, for he does not keep the Sabbath." But others asked, "How can a sinner do such miraculous signs?" So they were divided. (Jn 10:20)

Accused of Treason
Jn 19:12 From then on, Pilate tried to set Jesus free, but the Jews kept shouting, "If you let this man go, you are no friend of Caesar. Anyone who claims to be a king opposes Caesar."

See Slander (3), **3312**; *Slander (4),* **3313**.

4138—CHRIST PRECIOUS.

The Fairest Among Ten Thousand
SS 5:10 My lover is radiant and ruddy, outstanding among ten thousand.

A Jewel Beyond Compare
Mt 13:46 When he found one of great value, he went away and sold everything he had and bought it.

The Only Savior
Ac 4:12 Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved."

The Only Foundation
1Co 3:11 For no one can lay any foundation other than the one already laid, which is Jesus Christ.

Paul's Estimate of
Php 3:8 What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that I may gain Christ

Priceless to Believers
1Pe 2:7 Now to you who believe, this stone is precious. But to those who do not believe, "The stone the builders rejected has become the capstone,"

4139—CHRISTIANITY, characteristics of true (N.M.).
1. A new Birth, Jn 3:5.
2. A Growth, 2Pe 3:18.
3. A new Dress, Isa 61:10.
4. A Radiant life, Mt 5:16.
5. A Character Building, Mt 7:24.
6. A Fellowship, Lk 24:32.
7. A Sonship, Jn 1:12.
8. An Education, Jn 8:31, 32.
9. A Service, 1Ti 6:18.
10. A Sacrifice, Ro 12:1.
11. A Walk, Col 2:6.
12. A Warfare, 1Ti 6:12.
13. A Race, Heb 12:1.
14. A Victory, 1Jn 5:4.
15. An Assurance of Immortality, Jn 17:3.

4140—CHRIST'S ATTITUDE TOWARD CHILDREN.
Gentle, Isa 40:11.
Promises a reward for kindness to, Mt 10:42.
Used a child as an example, Mt 18:2.
Declared that a childlike spirit is absolutely essential in religion, Mt 18:3, 4.
Warned against despising, Mt 18:10.
Commands reception of, Mk 9:37.
Said, "Let the little children come to me," Mk 10:14.
Observed children at play, Mt 11:16.

4141—CHRIST'S PRAYERS IN GREAT CRISES.
At his Baptism, Lk 3:21.
Before Calling the Twelve Apostles, Lk 6:12.
When the People would Crown him, Jn 6:15.
At his Transfiguration, Lk 9:29.
His Farewell Prayer, Jn 17.
Before the Agony of the Cross, Mt 26:39.
On the Cross, for his Enemies, Lk 23:34.

4142—CHURCH ANALOGIES (N.M.).
The Church Compared to
1. A Building, 1Co 3:9.
Christ the builder, Mt 16:18.
Christ the Cornerstone, Eph 2:19, 20.
2. A Living Body, 1Co 12:27.
Christ being the head, Col 2:19.
3. A Flock, Lk 12:32.
Christ being the Shepherd, Jn 10:11.
4. A Bride, Rev 21:2.
Christ being the Bridegroom, Jn 3:29.
5. Treasured Possessions, Mal 3:17.
6. Branches of the Vine, Jn 15:2.
7. A Temple, 1Co 3:16.
Christ being the High Priest, Heb 4:15.

4143—CORDS OF THE CROSS (N.M.).
What was it that held Christ to the cross?
It was not because he was friendless, Mt 26:53.
It was not human weakness, Jn 10:18.
It was the Cords of,
Our sins, See **3361, 3362.**
A Savior's love, See **2203.**
Resignation to the Divine Will, Mt 26:42.
Loyalty to an eternal purpose, See **4154.**

D

4144—DEATH (N.M.).
Wise and foolish alike are stricken, Ps 49:10.
Resistance is in vain, Ecc 8:8.
Entered the world through sin, Ro 5:12.
Only two men in all history have escaped, 2Ki 2:11; Heb 11:5.

See Death (1), **2158**.

4145—DEFENDER OF THE WEAK, Christ the.
Little children, Mt 19:13, 14.
A sinful woman, Lk 7:37-48.
A weak woman, Lk 13:10-16.
A sinful woman, Jn 8:3-11.
Mary of Bethany, Jn 12:3-8.
The frightened disciples, Jn 18:8.

4146—DELAYED BLESSINGS TEST FAITH.
Birth of a son, Ge 15:2-5.
(Many years waiting), Ge 21:2.
Sacrifice, Provided, Ge 22:8-14.
Victory (seven days marching), Jos 6:12-20.
Messiah, Ge 3:15; Lk 2:25-30.
Healing, Mt 15:22-28.
Relief and resurrection, Jn 11:6, 32, 43, 44.
Gift of the Spirit, Lk 24:49.
Deliverance, Ac 12:5-7.
Escape, Ac 27:20-44.

See Waiting for God, **2693**; *Divine Delays,* **3607**.

4147—DELUSIONS, COMMON.

Thinking that sin will give Fullness of Life
Ge 3:5 "For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

Ge 3:6 When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.

Trusting in Race
Mt 3:9 And do not think you can say to yourselves, 'We have Abraham as our father.' I tell you that out of these stones God can raise up children for Abraham.

Using Vain Repetitions in Prayer
Mt 6:7 And when you pray, do not keep on babbling like pagans, for they think they will be heard because of their many words.

Self-confidence
Mt 26:33 Peter replied, "Even if all fall away on account of you, I never will."

Building on the Sand
Mt 7:26 But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand.

Trusting in Riches
Lk 12:19 And I'll say to myself, "You have plenty of good things laid up for many years. Take life easy; eat, drink and be merry."'

Thinking God is Represented by Idols
Ac 17:29 "Therefore since we are God's offspring, we should not think that the divine being is like gold or silver or stone—an image made by man's design and skill.

Thinking that there is Plenty of Time

Ac 24:25 As Paul discoursed on righteousness, self-control and the judgment to come, Felix was afraid and said, "That's enough for now! You may leave. When I find it convenient, I will send for you." (Gal 6:3)

Presuming upon Unchanging Conditions

Jas 4:13 Now listen, you who say, "Today or tomorrow we will go to this or that city, spend a year there, carry on business and make money."

Jas 4:14 Why, you do not even know what will happen tomorrow. What is your life? You are a mist that appears for a little while and then vanishes.

4148—DIVINITY ACKNOWLEDGED, Christ's.

By Peter

Mt 16:16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

By Demons

Mk 5:7 He shouted at the top of his voice, "What do you want with me, Jesus, Son of the Most High God? Swear to God that you won't torture me!"

By the Centurion

Mk 15:39 And when the centurion, who stood there in front of Jesus, heard his cry and saw how he died, he said, "Surely this man was the Son of God!"

By Nathanael

Jn 1:49 Then Nathanael declared, "Rabbi, you are the Son of God; you are the King of Israel."

By the Samaritans

Jn 4:42 They said to the woman, "We no longer believe just because of what you said; now we have heard for ourselves, and we know that this man really is the Savior of the world."

By Martha

Jn 11:27 "Yes, Lord," she told him, "I believe that you are the Christ, the Son of God, who was to come into the world."

By Thomas

Jn 20:28 Thomas said to him, "My Lord and my God!"

See Confessing Christ, **813, 814.**

4149—DIVINITY CHALLENGED.

By Satan

Mt 4:3 The tempter came to him and said, "If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."

Mt 4:6 "If you are the Son of God," he said, "throw yourself down. For it is written: "'He will command his angels concerning you, and they will lift you up in their hands, so that you will not strike your foot against a stone.'"

By the Scribes and Pharisees

Lk 5:21 The Pharisees and the teachers of the law began thinking to themselves, "Who is this fellow who speaks blasphemy? Who can forgive sins but God alone?"

By the Jewish People

Jn 5:18 For this reason the Jews tried all the harder to kill him; not only was he breaking the Sabbath, but he was even calling God his own Father, making himself equal with God.

Jn 8:53 Are you greater than our father Abraham? He died, and so did the prophets. Who do you think you are?"

Jn 10:33 "We are not stoning you for any of these," replied the Jews, "but for blasphemy, because you, a mere man, claim to be God."

By the Scribes and Elders

Lk 20:1 One day as he was teaching the people in the temple courts and preaching the gospel, the chief priests and the teachers of the law, together with the elders, came up to him.

Lk 20:2 "Tell us by what authority you are doing these things," they said. "Who gave you this authority?"

On the Cross:

By the Crowd

Mt 27:39 Those who passed by hurled insults at him, shaking their heads

Mt 27:40 and saying, "You who are going to destroy the temple and build it in three days, save yourself! Come down from the cross, if you are the Son of God!"

By the Rulers

Lk 23:35 The people stood watching, and the rulers even sneered at him. They said, "He saved others; let him save himself if he is the Christ of God, the Chosen One."

By the Soldiers

Lk 23:36 The soldiers also came up and mocked him. They offered him wine vinegar

Lk 23:37 and said, "If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself."

By one of the Thieves

Lk 23:39 One of the criminals who hung there hurled insults at him: "Aren't you the Christ? Save yourself and us!"

By the Chief Priests

Mk 15:31 In the same way the chief priests and the teachers of the law mocked him among themselves. "He saved others," they said, "but he can't save himself!

Mk 15:32 Let this Christ, this King of Israel, come down now from the cross, that we may see and believe." Those crucified with him also heaped insults on him.

See Christ Defamed, **4137;** *Christ Rejected,* **2965;** *The Satanic "Ifs",* **4200.**

E

4150—EAGERNESS FOR THE TRUTH, examples of.

A Rich Young Man

Mk 10:17 As Jesus started on his way, a man ran up to him and fell on his knees before him. "Good teacher," he asked, "what must I do to inherit eternal life?"

The Common People

Mk 12:37 David himself calls him 'Lord.' How then can he be his son?" The large crowd listened to him with delight.

Attenders at the Temple

Lk 21:38 and all the people came early in the morning to hear him at the temple.

The Samaritans

Jn 4:40 So when the Samaritans came to him, they urged him to stay with them, and he stayed two days.

Cornelius and his Family

Ac 10:33 So I sent for you immediately, and it was good of you to come. Now we are all here in the presence of God to listen to everything the Lord has commanded you to tell us."

The Gentiles at Antioch

Ac 13:42 As Paul and Barnabas were leaving the synagogue, the people invited them to speak further about these things on the next Sabbath.

The Bereans

Ac 17:11 Now the Bereans were of more noble character than the Thessalonians, for they received the message with great eagerness and examined the Scriptures every day to see if what Paul said was true.

See Spiritual Desire, **982.**

4151—EFFORT DEMANDED before a blessing can be given.

To Secure,

Money for Taxes, Mt 17:27.

Healing of Withered Hand, Mk 3:5.

Great Catch of Fish, Lk 5:4.

Healing of Paralysis, Lk 5:24.

Healing of Leprosy, Lk 17:14.

Wine for Wedding, Jn 2:7.

Water of Salvation, Jn 4:16.

Ability to Walk, Jn 5:8.

Eyesight, Jn 9:7.

Raising of a Brother from the Dead, Jn 11:39.

See Results Demanded, **4091.**

F

4152—FAMILY CARES Causes of.

Servants' Ills

Mt 8:6 "Lord," he said, "my servant lies at home paralyzed and in terrible suffering."

Children's Sickness

Mt 15:22 A Canaanite woman from that vicinity came to him, crying out, "Lord, Son of David, have mercy on me! My daughter is suffering terribly from demon-possession."

Entertainment of Guests

Lk 10:40 But Martha was distracted by all the preparations that had to be made. She came to him and asked, "Lord, don't you care that my sister has left me to do the work by myself? Tell her to help me!"

Hospitality

Lk 11:5 Then he said to them, "Suppose one of you has a friend, and he goes to him at midnight and says, 'Friend, lend me three loaves of bread, (Lk 11:6)

Responsibility for Husband or Wife

Lk 14:20 "Still another said, 'I just got married, so I can't come.'

1Co 7:33 But a married man is concerned about the affairs of this world—how he can please his wife—

Providing for the Family

1Ti 5:8 If anyone does not provide for his relatives, and especially for his immediate family, he has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever.

See Cares of Motherhood, **4073**; *Parental Solicitude*, **1642**.

4153—FLEETING IMPRESSIONS.

Made by the Message

Eze 33:31 My people come to you, as they usually do, and sit before you to listen to your words, but they do not put them into practice. With their mouths they express devotion, but their hearts are greedy for unjust gain.

Seed in Shallow Hearts

Mt 13:20 The one who received the seed that fell on rocky places is the man who hears the word and at once receives it with joy.

Mt 13:21 But since he has no root, he lasts only a short time. When trouble or persecution comes because of the word, he quickly falls away.

Miracles soon Forgotten

Mk 8:18 Do you have eyes but fail to see, and ears but fail to hear? And don't you remember?

Mk 8:19 When I broke the five loaves for the five thousand, how many basketfuls of pieces did you pick up?" "Twelve," they replied.

The Truth fails to Grip

2Ti 3:7 always learning but never able to acknowledge the truth.

Hearers with a short Memory

Jas 1:24 and, after looking at himself, goes away and immediately forgets what he looks like.

See Shallowness, **4204**; *Forgetting*, **3003**.

4154—FOREORDAINED PLAN of Salvation.

First Recorded Promise concerning

Ge 3:15 And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel."

Announced by the Prophets

Ac 2:16 No, this is what was spoken by the prophet Joel:

Based upon the Foreknowledge of God

Ro 8:29 For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the likeness of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers.

The Wisdom of

1Co 2:7 No, we speak of God's secret wisdom, a wisdom that has been hidden and that God destined for our glory before time began. (Eph 1:5)

An Unchanging Purpose

2Ti 1:9 who has saved us and called us to a holy life—not because of anything we have done but because of his own purpose and grace. This grace was given us in Christ Jesus before the beginning of time,

Antecedent to Creation

Tit 1:2 a faith and knowledge resting on the hope of eternal life, which God, who does not lie, promised before the beginning of time,

Provided for the Sanctification of Believers

1Pe 1:2 who have been chosen according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through the sanctifying work of the Spirit, for obedience to Jesus Christ and sprinkling by his blood: Grace and peace be yours in abundance.

At the Beginning Centered in the Death of Christ

Rev 13:8 All inhabitants of the earth will worship the beast—all whose names have not been written in the book of life belonging to the Lamb that was slain from the creation of the world.

See Predestination, **2861**.

4155—FULLER REVELATION.

Gained by,

Perseverance

Hos 6:3 Let us acknowledge the LORD; let us press on to acknowledge him. As surely as the sun rises, he will appear; he will come to us like the winter rains, like the spring rains that water the earth."

Intimate Fellowship with Christ

Mt 13:11 He replied, "The knowledge of the secrets of the kingdom of heaven has been given to you, but not to them.

Abiding in Christ's Words

Jn 8:31 To the Jews who had believed him, Jesus said, "If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples.

Jn 8:32 Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free."

Will Come in Due Time

Jn 13:7 Jesus replied, "You do not realize now what I am doing, but later you will understand."

Through the Guidance of the Holy Spirit

Jn 16:13 But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come.

Promised to the Disciples

Jn 16:25 "Though I have been speaking figuratively, a time is coming when I will no longer use this kind of language but will tell you plainly about my Father.

See Enlightenment, **2175**; *Special Privileges*, **4084**.

G

4156—GAIN THROUGH LOSS.

Loss of Earthly Treasures secures Spiritual

Mt 19:21 Jesus answered, "If you want to be perfect, go, sell your possessions and give to the poor, and you will have treasure in heaven. Then come, follow me."

Self-sacrifice a Paying Investment

Mt 19:29 And everyone who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or children or fields for my sake will receive a hundred times as much and will inherit eternal life.

A Spiritual Paradox

Mk 8:35 For whoever wants to save his life will lose it, but whoever loses his life for me and for the gospel will save it.

Humility leads to Exaltation

Mk 9:35 Sitting down, Jesus called the Twelve and said, "If anyone wants to be first, he must be the very last, and the servant of all."

Life comes out of Death

Jn 12:24 I tell you the truth, unless a kernel of wheat falls to the ground and dies, it remains only a single seed. But if it dies, it produces many seeds.

Paul gave up All, and won the Great Prize

Php 3:8 What is more, I consider everything a loss compared to the surpassing greatness of knowing Christ Jesus my Lord, for whose sake I have lost all things. I consider them rubbish, that may gain Christ

See Spiritual Treasures, **2814**.

4157—GIFTS FROM GOD.

Of Understanding

Job 32:8 But it is the spirit in a man, the breath of the Almighty, that gives him understanding.

According to the Character of Men

Ecc 2:26 To the man who pleases him God gives wisdom, knowledge and happiness, but to the sinner he gives the task of gathering and storing up wealth to hand it over to the one who pleases God. This too is meaningless, a chasing after the wind.

Ability for Comforting Speech

Isa 50:4 The Sovereign LORD has given me an instructed tongue, to know the word that sustains the weary. He wakens me morning by morning, wakens my ear to listen like one being taught. (Mt 9:8)

Diversity of

Mt 25:15 To one he gave five talents of money, to another two talents, and to another one talent, each according to his ability. Then he went on his journey.

To those who Ask Rightly

Lk 11:9 "So I say to you: Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you.

He the only Source of

Jn 3:27 To this John replied, "A man can receive only what is given him from heaven.

Forbids Pride

1Co 4:7 For who makes you different from anyone else? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you did receive it, why do you boast as though you did not?

Includes Wisdom

Jas 1:5 If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, who gives generously to all without finding fault, and it will be given to him.

See Gifts Differ, **485**.

4158—GIVING, SACRIFICIAL, examples of.

Israel, at the Erection of the Tabernacle
Ex 36:5 and said to Moses, "The people are bringing more than enough for doing the work the LORD commanded to be done."
The Widow of Zarephath
1Ki 17:13 Elijah said to her, "Don't be afraid. Go home and do as you have said. But first make a small cake of bread for me from what you have and bring it to me, and then make something for yourself and your son.
1Ki 17:15 She went away and did as Elijah had told her. So there was food every day for Elijah and for the woman and her family.
Mary of Bethany
Mt 26:7 a woman came to him with an alabaster jar of very expensive perfume, which she poured on his head as he was reclining at the table.
The Poor Widow
Lk 21:4 All these people gave their gifts out of their wealth; but she out of her poverty put in all she had to live on."
Members of the Early Church
Ac 4:34 There were no needy persons among them. For from time to time those who owned lands or houses sold them, brought the money from the sales
The Churches of Macedonia
2Co 8:3 For I testify that they gave as much as they were able, and even beyond their ability. Entirely on their own,
2Co 8:4 they urgently pleaded with us for the privilege of sharing in this service to the saints.
See Liberality, **2115**; *Liberality (3)*, **3876**; *Generous Giving*, **2124**.

4159—GOD'S RESOURCES (N.M.).
1 Corinthians 1.
Foolish Things, Weak Things
1Co 1:27 But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong.
Lowly Things, Despised Things, Nonexistent Things
1Co 1:28 He chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are,
1Co 1:29 so that no one may boast before him.
See Weak Instruments, **3811**.

4160—GOD'S WAYS (N.M.).
Perfect, Ps 18:30.
Not like man's, Isa 55:8, 9.
Sinners stumble at, Hos 14:9.
Everlasting, Hab 3:6.
Unsearchable, Ro 11:33.
Just and true, Rev 15:3.
See Strange Providences, **4113**.

4161—GOOD AND EVIL ADJACENT, often in close contact.
In Society, Mt 9:10.
In the field of Christian work, Mt 10:16.
In the Church, Mt 13:29.
The good in contact with evil as a saving influence, Mt 5:13; Jn 17:15.
There will come a day of Separation, Lk 17:34.

H

4162—HEART THE CENTER OF LIFE.
Hence should be Carefully Guarded
Pr 4:23 Above all else, guard your heart, for it is the wellspring of life.
Determines Character
Pr 23:7 for he is the kind of man who is always thinking about the cost. "Eat and drink," he says to you, but his heart is not with you. (Mt 6:18)
The Source of Evil
Mt 15:18 But the things that come out of the mouth come from the heart, and these make a man 'unclean.'
Controls Speech
Lk 6:45 The good man brings good things out of the good stored up in his heart, and the evil man brings evil things out of the evil stored up in his heart. For out of the overflow of his heart his mouth speaks.
Source of Faith
Ro 10:10 For it is with your heart that you believe and are justified, and it is with your mouth that you confess and are saved.

4163—HEARTLESSNESS, examples of.
Cain
Ge 4:9 Then the LORD said to Cain, "Where is your brother Abel?" "I don't know," he replied. "Am I my brother's keeper?" (Mt 15:23)
The Priest and Levite
Lk 10:31 A priest happened to be going down the same road, and when he saw the man, he passed by on the other side.
Lk 10:32 So too, a Levite, when he came to the place and saw him, passed by on the other side.
The Unjust Judge
Lk 18:4 "For some time he refused. But finally he said to himself, 'Even though I don't fear God or care about men,
The people who Rebuked the Blind Man
Lk 18:39 Those who led the way rebuked him and told him to be quiet, but he shouted all the more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!"
The Spectators at the Cross
Mt 27:42 "He saved others," they said, "but he can't save himself! He's the King of Israel! Let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him.
Those who fail to Help the Poor
Jas 2:16 If one of you says to him, "Go, I wish you well; keep warm and well fed," but does nothing about his physical needs, what good is it?
See Pitilessness, **3520**; *Hardness (2)*, **2717**.

4164—HEAVENLY CITIZENSHIP.
A Source of Real Joy
Lk 10:20 However, do not rejoice that the spirits submit to you, but rejoice that your names are written in heaven."
Assures Future Exaltation
Lk 22:30 so that you may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom and sit on thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.
Promises a Permanent Residence
Jn 14:2 In my Father's house are many rooms; if it were not so, I would have told you. I am going there to prepare a place for you.
Furnishes an Undying Hope
Php 3:20 But our citizenship is in heaven. And we eagerly await a Savior from there, the Lord Jesus Christ,
Provides a Glorious Inheritance
1Pe 1:4 and into an inheritance that can never perish, spoil or fade—kept in heaven for you,
A Register is kept of the Names of the Citizens
Rev 21:27 Nothing impure will ever enter it, nor will anyone who does what is shameful or deceitful, but only those whose names are written in the Lamb's book of life.

4165—THE HOLY SPIRIT, office and work of (N.M.).
Because each verse given below contains either the number 6, 7, or 8, this Bible Reading is called "The **6's, 7's,** and **8's** of the Holy Spirit."
Jn 14:16, The Abiding Guest.
14:26, The Teacher.
15:26, The Testifier.
16:7, 8, The Reprover.
16:13, The Guide, the Voice of God, the Prophet.
16:14, The Glorifier of Jesus.
16:15, The Exhibitor of Jesus.
Ac 1:8, The Spiritual Dynamo.
Ro 8:16, The Witness to Sonship.
8:26, The Helper in Prayer.
See Holy Spirit (1), **1601**.

I

4166—"I AMs" of Christ.
The Messiah, Jn 4:26.
The Bread of Life, Jn 6:35.
From Above, Jn 8:23.
The Eternal One, Jn 8:58.
The Light of the World, Jn 9:5.
The Door, or gate, Jn 10:7.
The Son of God, Jn 10:36.
The Resurrection and Life, Jn 11:25.
The Lord and Master, Jn 13:13.
The Way, Truth, and Life, Jn 14:6.
The True Vine, Jn 15:1.
Alpha and Omega, Rev 1:8.
The First and the Last, Rev 1:17.

4167—"I WILLs" of Christ.
Not as I will, Mt 26:39.
I will; be clean, Lk 5:13.
I will raise him up at the last day, Jn 6:40.
When I am lifted up, I will draw, Jn 12:32.
I will come again, Jn 14:3.
I will that they be with me, Jn 17:24.
If I will that he remain, Jn 21:22.

4168—IGNORANCE OF SELF, perils of.
It misleads and deceives men, Isa 44:20.

It results in unconscious deterioration of men, Hos 7:9.

It manifests itself in self-confidence, Mk 10:39; Jn 13:37.

It retains sin in the heart, Jn 9:41; Ro 7:18.

It alienates from God, Eph 4:18.

It is associated with self-righteousness, Rev 3:17.

See Ignorance (2), **2037.**

4169—THE INESCAPABLE QUESTION concerning Christ's person.

Diverse Opinions of Men

Mt 16:13 When Jesus came to the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "Who do people say the Son of Man is?"

Mt 16:14 They replied, "Some say John the Baptist; others say Elijah; and still others, Jeremiah or one of the prophets."

Mt 16:15 "But what about you?" he asked. "Who do you say I am?"

Peter's Opinion

Mt 16:16 Simon Peter answered, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God."

Question of the Multitude

Mt 21:10 When Jesus entered Jerusalem, the whole city was stirred and asked, "Who is this?"

The Pharisees' Opinion sought

Mt 22:41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

Mt 22:42 "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?" "The son of David," they replied.

Mt 22:43 He said to them, "How is it then that David, speaking by the Spirit, calls him 'Lord'? For he says,

Pilate's Dilemma

Mt 27:22 "What shall I do, then, with Jesus who is called Christ?" Pilate asked. They all answered, "Crucify him!" (Jn 9:17)

4170—INNER CIRCLE of the Disciples.

At the Girl's bedside, Mk 5:37.

At Gethsemane, Mt 26:37.

At the Transfiguration, Mk 9:2.

4171—THE IMPAIRMENTS OF SIN, examples of.

The Sons of Men

Ecc 9:3 This is the evil in everything that happens under the sun: The same destiny overtakes all. The hearts of men, moreover, are full of evil and there is madness in their hearts while they live, and afterward they join the dead.

Nebuchadnezzar

Da 4:33 Immediately what had been said about Nebuchadnezzar was fulfilled. He was driven away from people and ate grass like cattle. His body was drenched with the dew of heaven until his hair grew like the feathers of an eagle and his nails like the claws of a bird.

Da 4:34 At the end of that time, I, Nebuchadnezzar, raised my eyes toward heaven, and my sanity was restored. Then I praised the Most High; I honored and glorified him who lives forever. His dominion is an eternal dominion; his kingdom endures from generation to generation.

The Prodigal Son

Lk 15:17 "When he came to his senses, he said, 'How many of my father's hired men have food to spare, and here I am starving to death!

The Jews

Ac 7:54 When they heard this, they were furious and gnashed their teeth at him.

The Rulers of Israel

1Co 2:8 None of the rulers of this age understood it, for if they had, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

Balaam

2Pe 2:16 But he was rebuked for his wrongdoing by a donkey—a beast without speech— who spoke with a man's voice and restrained the prophet's madness.

4172—THE INSEPARABLE CHRIST.

Believers Constantly

Accompanied by his Presence

Mt 28:20 and teaching them to obey everything I have commanded you. And surely I am with you always, to the very end of the age."

Held close by His hand

Jn 10:28 I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; no one can snatch them out of my hand.

Like Branches in the Vine

Jn 15:4 Remain in me, and I will remain in you. No branch can bear fruit by itself; it must remain in the vine. Neither can you bear fruit unless you remain in me.

In Perpetual Fellowship

Jn 17:23 I in them and you in me. May they be brought to complete unity to let the world know that you sent me and have loved them even as you have loved me.

No Power can separate

Ro 8:38 For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers,

Ro 8:39 neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

See Fellow. with Christ, **1265.**

4173—INSPIRATION OF EXAMPLE (N.M.).

Moses

Ex 14:13 Moses answered the people, "Do not be afraid. Stand firm and you will see the deliverance the LORD will bring you today. The Egyptians you see today you will never see again.

Gideon

Jdg 7:17 "Watch me," he told them. "Follow my lead. When I get to the edge of the camp, do exactly as I do.

Jonathan

1Sa 14:6 Jonathan said to his young armor-bearer, "Come, let's go over to the outpost of those uncircumcised fellows. Perhaps the LORD will act in our behalf. Nothing can hinder the LORD from saving, whether by many or by few."

1Sa 14:7 "Do all that you have in mind," his armor-bearer said. "Go ahead. I am with you heart and soul."

David

1Sa 17:50 So David triumphed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone; without a sword in his hand he struck down the Philistine and killed him.

1Sa 17:51 David ran and stood over him. He took hold of the Philistine's sword and drew it from the scabbard. After he killed him, he cut off his head with the sword. When the Philistines saw that their hero was dead, they turned and ran.

1Sa 17:52 Then the men of Israel and Judah surged forward with a shout and pursued the Philistines to the entrance of Gath and to the gates of Ekron. Their dead were strewn along the Shaaraim road to Gath and Ekron.

Paul

Ac 27:35 After he said this, he took some bread and gave thanks to God in front of them all. Then he broke it and began to eat.

Ac 27:36 They were all encouraged and ate some food themselves.

Christ

Heb 12:3 Consider him who endured such opposition from sinful men, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart.

See Christ's Example, **1175;** *Good Example,* **1177.**

4174—INWARD FIRE.

Kindled by Meditation

Ps 39:3 My heart grew hot within me, and as I meditated, the fire burned; then I spoke with my tongue:

Makes the Message Inevitable

Jer 20:9 But if I say, "I will not mention him or speak any more in his name," his word is in my heart like a fire, a fire shut up in my bones. I am weary of holding it in; indeed, I cannot.

Christ came to Ignite

Lk 12:49 "I have come to bring fire on the earth, and how I wish it were already kindled!

Divine Fellowship Lights

Lk 24:32 They asked each other, "Were not our hearts burning within us while he talked with us on the road and opened the Scriptures to us?"

J

4175—JOY, HEAVENLY, causes of. (Ps 16:11)

The Incarnation of Christ

Lk 2:13 Suddenly a great company of the heavenly host appeared with the angel, praising God and saying,

Lk 2:14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to men on whom his favor rests."

The Return of the Penitent Sinner
Lk 15:7 I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.

The Exaltation of the Lamb
Rev 5:9 And they sang a new song: "You are worthy to take the scroll and to open its seals, because you were slain, and with your blood you purchased men for God from every tribe and language and people and nation.
Rev 5:10 You have made them to be a kingdom and priests to serve our God, and they will reign on the earth." (Rev 22:12)

The Gathering Home of the Saints
Rev 14:2 And I heard a sound from heaven like the roar of rushing waters and like a loud peal of thunder. The sound I heard was like that of harpists playing their harps.
Rev 14:3 And they sang a new song before the throne and before the four living creatures and the elders. No one could learn the song except the 144,000 who had been redeemed from the earth.

The Triumph of Righteousness
Rev 19:6 Then I heard what sounded like a great multitude, like the roar of rushing waters and like loud peals of thunder, shouting: "Hallelujah! For our Lord God Almighty reigns.

4176—JUDGMENT FORBIDDEN.
Christ's command, Mt 7:1, 2.
Inexcusable, Ro 2:1.
Not our prerogative, Ro 14:4.
Judge our own lives, Ro 14:13.
Because not acquainted with all facts, 1Co 4:5.
It is assuming too much, Jas 4:12.
(Note—The texts given under No. **660** are analyzed here.)

4177—JUSTICE, UNSPARING, of God.
He Spared not,
(1) The Angels that Sinned
2Pe 2:4 For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them into gloomy dungeons to be held for judgment;
(2) The Old World (the Antediluvians)
2Pe 2:5 if he did not spare the ancient world when he brought the flood on its ungodly people, but protected Noah, a preacher of righteousness, and seven others;
Sodom and Gomorrah
2Pe 2:6 if he condemned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah by burning them to ashes, and made them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly;
The Egyptians
Ex 12:29 At midnight the LORD struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh, who sat on the throne, to the firstborn of the prisoner, who was in the dungeon, and the firstborn of all the livestock as well.
The Canaanites
Dt 7:23 But the LORD your God will deliver them over to you, throwing them into great confusion until they are destroyed.
The Amalekites
1Sa 15:18 And he sent you on a mission, saying, 'Go and completely destroy those wicked people, the Amalekites; make war on them until you have wiped them out.'
(3) The Natural Branches (the Jews)
Ro 11:21 For if God did not spare the natural branches, he will not spare you either.
(4) His own Son
Ro 8:32 He who did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all—how will he not also, along with him, graciously give us all things?
See God's Judgments, **1966, 1967.**

L

4178—LAMBS OF THE FOLD.
Carried in Christ's Bosom
Isa 40:11 He tends his flock like a shepherd: He gathers the lambs in his arms and carries them close to his heart; he gently leads those that have young.
Reward for Attention to
Mt 10:42 And if anyone gives even a cup of cold water to one of these little ones because he is my disciple, I tell you the truth, he will certainly not lose his reward."
Precious to the Heavenly Father
Mt 18:14 In the same way your Father in heaven is not willing that any of these little ones should be lost.
To be Nourished by the Ministry
Jn 21:15 When they had finished eating, Jesus said to Simon Peter, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me more than these?" "Yes, Lord," he said, "you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my lambs."

4179—LESSONS OF LIFE.
Learned in the School of Affliction
Ps 119:71 It was good for me to be afflicted so that I might learn your decrees.
Practical, Every Day
Isa 1:16 wash and make yourselves clean. Take your evil deeds out of my sight! Stop doing wrong,
Isa 1:17 learn to do right! Seek justice, encourage the oppressed. Defend the cause of the fatherless, plead the case of the widow.
The Great Teacher says
Mt 11:29 Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am gentle and humble in heart, and you will find rest for your souls.
All lead to Christ
Jn 6:45 It is written in the Prophets: 'They will all be taught by God.' Everyone who listens to the Father and learns from him comes to me.
Truly learned, Purify the Soul
Eph 4:20 You, however, did not come to know Christ that way.
Eph 4:21 Surely you heard of him and were taught in him in accordance with the truth that is in Jesus.
Eph 4:22 You were taught, with regard to your former way of life, to put off your old self, which is being corrupted by its deceitful desires;
Eph 4:23 to be made new in the attitude of your minds;
Result in Perfect Contentment
Php 4:11 I am not saying this because I am in need, for I have learned to be content whatever the circumstances.

4180—"LET US" (N.M.).
Be careful, Heb 4:1.
Make every effort, Heb 4:11.
Approach with confidence, Heb 4:16.
Go on, Heb 6:1.
Draw near, Heb 10:22.
Hold fast, Heb 10:23.
Consider one another, Heb 10:24.

4181—LIFE'S PURPOSE.
The service of God, Jos 24:15.
Seeking God's kingdom, Mt 6:33.
Doing the Father's will, Jn 4:34.
Finishing the divine task, Jn 17:4.
Completing the course joyfully, Ac 20:24.
Attaining Christlikeness, Php 3:13, 14.

4182—LOVE PREEMINENT.
The greatest commandment, Mk 12:30, 31.
The fulfilling of the law, Ro 13:10.
Preeminent above:
The gift of tongues, 1Co 13:1.
The gift of prophecy, knowledge and faith, 1Co 13:2.
Benevolence and martyrdom, 1Co 13:3.
The greatest gift of all, 1Co 13:13.
See Spiritual Love, **2209.**

4183—LOVE, THE TEST.
Of true Discipleship
Jn 13:35 By this all men will know that you are my disciples, if you love one another."
Of Genuine Service
Jn 21:16 Again Jesus said, "Simon son of John, do you truly love me?" He answered, "Yes, Lord, you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Take care of my sheep."
Of Speech
1Co 13:1 If I speak in the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal.
Demonstrates the Reality of the New Life
1Jn 3:14 We know that we have passed from death to life, because we love our brothers. Anyone who does not love remains in death.
Love to God Proven by Brotherly Love
1Jn 4:20 If anyone says, "I love God," yet hates his brother, he is a liar. For anyone who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot love God, whom he has not seen.

M

4184—MEANING OF THE RISEN LIFE (N.M.).
A new inward power, Ro 8:11.
Christlikeness, 2Co 4:10.
Devotion to a new Master, 2Co 5:15.
Heavenly ambition, Col 3:1.
Heavenly affections, Col 3:2.
Exaltation to heavenly places, Eph 2:5, 6.

4185—MEMORY, SPIRITUAL.
Calls to Mind:
Past mercies, Dt 32:7.
The wonderful works of God, Ps 77:11.
The Lord as a deliverer, Jnh 2:7.
The words of Christ concerning benevolence, Ac 20:35.
The Death of Christ, 1Co 11:25, 26.
All the teachings of the gospel, 2Pe 3:2.
Brings Joy, Ps 63:5, 6.
Is taught by the Holy Spirit, Jn 14:26.

4186—MESSIANIC HOPE.
Examples of
Mk 15:43 Joseph of Arimathea, a prominent member of the Council, who was himself waiting for the kingdom of God, went boldly to Pilate and asked for Jesus' body.
Simeon
Lk 2:26 It had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not die before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
Anna
Lk 2:38 Coming up to them at that very moment, she gave thanks to God and spoke about the child to all who were looking forward to the redemption of Jerusalem.
The Jewish People
Lk 3:15 The people were waiting expectantly and were all wondering in their hearts if John might possibly be the Christ.
John the Baptist
Jn 1:31 I myself did not know him, but the reason I came baptizing with water was that he might be revealed to Israel."
The Woman of Samaria
Jn 4:25 The woman said, "I know that Messiah" (called Christ) "is coming. When he comes, he will explain everything to us."
Abraham
Jn 8:56 Your father Abraham rejoiced at the thought of seeing my day; he saw it and was glad."
The Twelve Tribes
Ac 26:7 This is the promise our twelve tribes are hoping to see fulfilled as they earnestly serve God day and night. O king, it is because of this hope that the Jews are accusing me.
See Christ Prophesied (1), **2890**.

O

4187—ONE THING.
Desired, *Ps 27:4.
Happens to all, *Ecc 3:19.
Lacking, Mk 10:21.
Needed, Lk 10:42.
Known, Jn 9:25.
To do, Php 3:13.
About time, 2Pe 3:8.

4188—ONLY SAVIOR, Jesus the.
The Gift of Love
Jn 3:16 "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life.
He alone has the Saving Message
Jn 6:68 Simon Peter answered him, "Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life.
Rejection of Him means Death
Jn 8:24 I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am the one I claim to be, you will indeed die in your sins."
His is the only Saving Name
Ac 4:12 Salvation is found in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given to men by which we must be saved."
His Sacrificial Death is the Central Theme of Preaching
1Co 2:2 For I resolved to know nothing while I was with you except Jesus Christ and him crucified.
All Hope of Eternal Life is built upon Him
1Co 3:11 For no one can lay any foundation other than the one already laid, which is Jesus Christ.
See Salvation (2), **3117**.

4189—OPPORTUNITY, UNIVERSAL.
For the Sinful
Mk 16:15 He said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the good news to all creation.
For Prayer
Lk 11:10 For everyone who asks receives; he who seeks finds; and to him who knocks, the door will be opened.
Peter Discovered
Ac 10:34 Then Peter began to speak: "I now realize how true it is that God does not show favoritism
Paul Declared
Ro 10:12 For there is no difference between Jew and Gentile—the same Lord is Lord of all and richly blesses all who call on him,
The Spirit Invites All
Rev 22:17 The Spirit and the bride say, "Come!" And let him who hears say, "Come!" Whoever is thirsty, let him come; and whoever wishes, let him take the free gift of the water of life.
See Universal Love, **4124**.

4190—OUTCASTS RECEIVED by Christ.
The Lepers
Mt 8:3 Jesus reached out his hand and touched the man. "I am willing," he said. "Be clean!" Immediately he was cured of his leprosy.
The Tax Collectors and Prostitutes
Mt 21:31 "Which of the two did what his father wanted?" "The first," they answered. Jesus said to them, "I tell you the truth, the tax collectors and the prostitutes are entering the kingdom of God ahead of you.
Lk 7:29 (All the people, even the tax collectors, when they heard Jesus' words, acknowledged that God's way was right because they had been baptized by John.
The Sinful Women
Lk 7:47 Therefore, I tell you, her many sins have been forgiven—for she loved much. But he who has been forgiven little loves little."
Jn 8:11 "No one, sir," she said. "Then neither do I condemn you," Jesus declared. "Go now and leave your life of sin."
Despised Sinners
Lk 15:2 But the Pharisees and the teachers of the law muttered, "This man welcomes sinners and eats with them."
The Dying Thief
Lk 23:43 Jesus answered him, "I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise."
The Excommunicated Blind Man
Jn 9:35 Jesus heard that they had thrown him out, and when he found him he said, "Do you believe in the Son of Man?"
See Christ's Compassion, **3518**.

P

4191—PETER EMPOWERED by the Holy Spirit.
Giving him Wisdom to Instruct
Ac 2:14 Then Peter stood up with the Eleven, raised his voice and addressed the crowd: "Fellow Jews and all of you who live in Jerusalem, let me explain this to you; listen carefully to what I say.
Enduing him with Boldness and Courage
Ac 4:13 When they saw the courage of Peter and John and realized that they were unschooled, ordinary men, they were astonished and they took note that these men had been with Jesus.
Ac 4:19 But Peter and John replied, "Judge for yourselves whether it is right in God's sight to obey you rather than God.
Ac 4:20 For we cannot help speaking about what we have seen and heard."
Making him a Channel of Blessing to the Sick
Ac 5:15 As a result, people brought the sick into the streets and laid them on beds and mats so that at least Peter's shadow might fall on some of them as he passed by.
Making his Prayer Effective in the Raising of Tabitha
Ac 9:40 Peter sent them all out of the room; then he got down on his knees and prayed. Turning toward the dead woman, he said, "Tabitha, get up." She opened her eyes, and seeing Peter she sat up.
Qualifying him to become an Instrument of the Spirit to the Gentiles
Ac 10:44 While Peter was still speaking these words, the Holy Spirit came on all who heard the message.
See Conversion (3), **836**; *Enabling Grace,* **4030**.

4192—PILGRIMS, CHARACTERISTICS OF (N.M.).

Obeyed the call, Heb 11:8.
Never settled, Heb 11:9.
Looked for an eternal city, Heb 11:10.
Had vision, Heb 11:13.
Acknowledged their faith, Heb 11:13.
Died in the faith, Heb 11:13.
Never turned back, Heb 11:15.
Longed for a better land, Heb 11:16.

4193—POWER OF PRAYER.

Dependent upon Faith

Mt 21:22 If you believe, you will receive whatever you ask for in prayer." (Jn 14:13)

Unlimited to those who Abide in Christ

Jn 15:7 If you remain in me and my words remain in you, ask whatever you wish, and it will be given you.

To be most Effective, should be accompanied by Praise

Ac 16:25 About midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns to God, and the other prisoners were listening to them.

Ac 16:26 Suddenly there was such a violent earthquake that the foundations of the prison were shaken. At once all the prison doors flew open, and everybody's chains came loose.

Manifest in the life of Elijah

Jas 5:18 Again he prayed, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth produced its crops.

Examples of (N.M.).
Jacob, Ge 32:26-28.
Elijah, 1Ki 17:21, 22.
The dying thief, Lk 23:42.
Early disciples, Ac 4:31.

4194—POWER REALIZED, Christ's realized by men.

Ability to heal Lepers

Mt 8:2 A man with leprosy came and knelt before him and said, "Lord, if you are willing, you can make me clean."

Ability to give Distant Healing

Lk 7:7 That is why I did not even consider myself worthy to come to you. But say the word, and my servant will be healed.

Ability to Control Demons

Lk 8:31 And they begged him repeatedly not to order them to go into the Abyss.

Lk 8:32 A large herd of pigs was feeding there on the hillside. The demons begged Jesus to let them go into them, and he gave them permission.

Ability to Raise the Dead

Jn 11:22 But I know that even now God will give you whatever you ask."

Ability to Hold the Believer

Ro 8:39 neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Ability to Keep Spiritual Treasures

2Ti 1:12 That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him for that day.

Ability to Save Completely

Heb 7:25 Therefore he is able to save completely those who come to God through him, because he always lives to intercede for them.

See Christ's Power, **3807.**

4195—PRISONS OPENED.

Joseph's, Ge 41:14.
The Apostles', Ac 5:19.
Peter's, Ac 12:10.
Paul and Silas', Ac 16:26.

4196—PRIVILEGES MISUSED.

By the Gerasenes

Mk 5:17 Then the people began to plead with Jesus to leave their region.

By the Nazarenes

Mk 6:4 Jesus said to them, "Only in his hometown, among his relatives and in his own house is a prophet without honor."

Mk 6:5 He could not do any miracles there, except lay his hands on a few sick people and heal them.

By the People of Northern Galilee

Lk 10:14 But it will be more bearable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment than for you.

By the People of Jerusalem

Lk 19:42 and said, "If you, even you, had only known on this day what would bring you peace—but now it is hidden from your eyes.

By Israel in different periods

Jn 15:22 If I had not come and spoken to them, they would not be guilty of sin. Now, however, they have no excuse for their sin.

Heb 3:17 And with whom was he angry for forty years? Was it not with those who sinned, whose bodies fell in the desert?

See Ingratitude (1), **1458;** *Privileges Withdrawn,* **4085.**

4197—PURPOSES, DIVINE.

Irresistible

Isa 14:27 For the LORD Almighty has purposed, and who can thwart him? His hand is stretched out, and who can turn it back?

Sure of fulfillment

Jer 51:29 The land trembles and writhes, for the LORD's purposes against Babylon stand—to lay waste the land of Babylon so that no one will live there.

Seen in his choice of Instruments

Ac 26:16 'Now get up and stand on your feet. I have appeared to you to appoint you as a servant and as a witness of what you have seen of me and what I will show you.

Revealed in the Gospel

Eph 1:9 And he made known to us the mystery of his will according to his good pleasure, which he purposed in Christ,

Eternal in Christ

Eph 3:11 according to his eternal purpose which he accomplished in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Involves the Overthrow of Satan

1Jn 3:8 He who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning. The reason the Son of God appeared was to destroy the devil's work.

R

4198—REWARD PROPORTIONATE TO SERVICE RENDERED.

Great Soul-winners Radiant

Da 12:3 Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.

At the Coming of Christ

Mt 16:27 For the Son of Man is going to come in his Father's glory with his angels, and then he will reward each person according to what he has done.

Even in the Present Life

Lk 18:30 will fail to receive many times as much in this age and, in the age to come, eternal life."

In the Lord's Vineyard

1Co 3:8 The man who plants and the man who waters have one purpose, and each will be rewarded according to his own labor.

Reaping according to the amount of Seed Sown

2Co 9:6 Remember this: Whoever sows sparingly will also reap sparingly, and whoever sows generously will also reap generously.

Assigned by the Lord

Rev 22:12 "Behold, I am coming soon! My reward is with me, and I will give to everyone according to what he has done.

S

4199—SATAN LIMITED IN POWER.

In the Affliction of the Saints

Job 1:12 The LORD said to Satan, "Very well, then, everything he has is in your hands, but on the man himself do not lay a finger." Then Satan went out from the presence of the LORD.

May be overcome by Divine Grace

Lk 10:19 I have given you authority to trample on snakes and scorpions and to overcome all the power of the enemy; nothing will harm you.

Ro 16:20 The God of peace will soon crush Satan under your feet. The grace of our Lord Jesus be with you.

A Limit to his Temptations

1Co 10:13 No temptation has seized you except what is common to man. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can stand up under it.

Knows when he is Defeated

Jas 4:7 Submit yourselves, then, to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

His Time is Short

Rev 12:12 Therefore rejoice, you heavens and you who dwell in them! But woe to the earth and the sea, because the devil has gone down to you! He is filled with fury, because he knows that his time is short."

Rev 13:5 The beast was given a mouth to utter proud words and blasphemies and to exercise his authority for forty-two months.

4200—THE SATANIC "IFs" which challenged Christ's Divinity.

At the Temptation,

If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread, Mt 4:3.

If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, Mt 4:6.

At the Cross,

If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross:

(*a*) ***The cry of the crowd,*** Mt 27:40.

(*b*) ***The cry of the soldiers,*** Lk 23:37.

(*c*) ***The cry of the thief,*** Lk 23:39.

4201—SATANIC INVASION, Satan's entrance into human hearts.

Of Mary Magdalene

Lk 8:2 and also some women who had been cured of evil spirits and diseases: Mary (called Magdalene) from whom seven demons had come out;

Of the man of Gadara

Lk 8:30 Jesus asked him, "What is your name?" "Legion," he replied, because many demons had gone into him.

Of the Backslider's Heart

Lk 11:26 Then it goes and takes seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first."

Of Judas Iscariot

Lk 22:3 Then Satan entered Judas, called Iscariot, one of the Twelve.

Of All who will give him Entrance

1Pe 5:8 Be self-controlled and alert. Your enemy the devil prowls around like a roaring lion looking for someone to devour.

4202—THE SERVICE TEST.

Established in Israel

Dt 10:12 And now, O Israel, what does the LORD your God ask of you but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul,

King Saul was Condemned by it

1Sa 15:22 But Samuel replied: "Does the LORD delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices as much as in obeying the voice of the LORD? To obey is better than sacrifice, and to heed is better than the fat of rams.

Excludes mere Claimers of Faith from the Kingdom

Mt 7:21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only he who does the will of my Father who is in heaven.

Christ applies it in the Parable of the Good Samaritan

Lk 10:37 The expert in the law replied, "The one who had mercy on him." Jesus told him, "Go and do likewise."

Reveals the Quality of Love

Jn 21:17 The third time he said to him, "Simon son of John, do you love me?" Peter was hurt because Jesus asked him the third time, "Do you love me?" He said, "Lord, you know all things; you know that I love you." Jesus said, "Feed my sheep.

Will be applied in Determining Man's final Destiny

Mt 25:35 For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink, I was a stranger and you invited me in,

Mt 25:36 I needed clothes and you clothed me, I was sick and you looked after me, I was in prison and you came to visit me.'

4203—SEVEN PROMISES of John (N.M.).

(1) **Future Home,** Jn 14:2.

(2) **Reunion,** Jn 14:3.

(3) **Achievements,** Jn 14:12.

(4) **Resources,** Jn 14:13.

(5) **Companionship,** Jn 14:16.

(6) **Legacy,** Jn 14:27.

(7) **Joy,** Jn 14:28.

4204—SHALLOWNESS.

No deep affection, Eze 33:31.

Of sentimental hearing, Eze 33:32.

No deep roots, Mk 4:16, 17.

No good foundation, Lk 6:49.

Inability to receive the deeper message, Jn 6:66.

No deep convictions, Eph 4:14.

4205—SIN'S EFFECTS.

Seen in the History of Israel

Ezr 9:6 and prayed: "O my God, I am too ashamed and disgraced to lift up my face to you, my God, because our sins are higher than our heads and our guilt has reached to the heavens.

Jer 5:28 and have grown fat and sleek. Their evil deeds have no limit; they do not plead the case of the fatherless to win it, they do not defend the rights of the poor.

Illustrated in the Life of Backsliders

Mt 12:45 Then it goes and takes with it seven other spirits more wicked than itself, and they go in and live there. And the final condition of that man is worse than the first. That is how it will be with this wicked generation."

2Pe 2:20 If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning.

Shown by increasing Insensitiveness of the Spiritual Things

Mt 13:15 For this people's heart has become calloused; they hardly hear with their ears, and they have closed their eyes. Otherwise they might see with their eyes, hear with their ears, understand with their hearts and turn, and I would heal them.'

The Steps in Peter's Fall Illustrate

Mt 26:74 Then he began to call down curses on himself and he swore to them, "I don't know the man!" Immediately a rooster crowed.

Will become more Evident in the Last Days

2Ti 3:13 while evil men and impostors will go from bad to worse, deceiving and being deceived.

See Spir. Deterioration, **992**.

4206—SOUL-WINNERS' JOY.

Essential to Success in Christian Work

Ps 51:12 Restore to me the joy of your salvation and grant me a willing spirit, to sustain me.

Ps 51:13 Then I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will turn back to you.

Comes from Bringing in the Sheaves

Ps 126:6 He who goes out weeping, carrying seed to sow, will return with songs of joy, carrying sheaves with him.

In Finding the Lost Sheep

Lk 15:6 and goes home. Then he calls his friends and neighbors together and says, 'Rejoice with me; I have found my lost sheep.'

Lk 15:7 I tell you that in the same way there will be more rejoicing in heaven over one sinner who repents than over ninety-nine righteous persons who do not need to repent.

The Sower and the Reaper rejoice together

Jn 4:36 Even now the reaper draws his wages, even now he harvests the crop for eternal life, so that the sower and the reaper may be glad together.

Encourages the Church

Ac 15:3 The church sent them on their way, and as they traveled through Phoenicia and Samaria, they told how the Gentiles had been converted. This news made all the brothers very glad. (Php 2:16)

Souls won are a Crown of Rejoicing

1Th 2:19 For what is our hope, our joy, or the crown in which we will glory in the presence of our Lord Jesus when he comes? Is it not you?

1Th 2:20 Indeed, you are our glory and joy.

It Sustained Christ in his Suffering upon the Cross

Heb 12:2 Let us fix our eyes on Jesus, the author and perfecter of our faith, who for the joy set before him endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God.

See Soul-winners, **3908**; *Joy in Service,* **3900**.

4207—SPIRIT OF CHRIST (N.M.).

Divine, Isa 11:2.

Wise, Isa 11:3.

Just, Isa 11:4.

Faithful, Isa 11:5.

Tender, Isa 40:11.

Quiet, Isa 42:2.

Gentle, Isa 42:3.

Persevering, Isa 42:4.

Liberating, Isa 61:1.

Saving, Isa 63:1.

Compassionate, Mt 9:36.

Gentle and Humble, Mt 11:29.

Longsuffering, Lk 9:55, 56.

Forgiving, Lk 23:34.

Zealous, Ac 10:38.

Burden-bearing, Gal 6:2.

Loving, Eph 5:2.

4208—SPIRITUAL PERSUASION.

Of the Divine Ability
Ro 4:21 being fully persuaded that God had power to do what he had promised.

Of the Inseparable Love of God
Ro 8:38 For I am convinced that neither death nor life, neither angels nor demons, neither the present nor the future, nor any powers,

Ro 8:39 neither height nor depth, nor anything else in all creation, will be able to separate us from the love of God that is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Of the Divine Keeping Power
2Ti 1:12 That is why I am suffering as I am. Yet I am not ashamed, because I know whom I have believed, and am convinced that he is able to guard what I have entrusted to him for that day.

Of the Certainty of the Divine Promises
Heb 11:13 All these people were still living by faith when they died. They did not receive the things promised; they only saw them and welcomed them from a distance. And they admitted that they were aliens and strangers on earth.

T

4209—TELLING JESUS.
Our Perils, Mt 8:25.
Our Questions, Mt 24:3.
Our Sicknesses, Mk 1:30.
Our Difficulties, Mk 6:35, 36.
Our Needs, Mk 10:51.
Our Failures, Mk 9:28; Lk 5:5.
Our Family troubles, Lk 9:38.
Our Victories, Lk 10:17.
Our Disappointments, Lk 24:18.
Our Bereavements, Jn 11:21.

4210—TRUTH MISUNDERSTOOD.
Christ's Bodily Temple confused with the earthly temple, Jn 2:20.
The New Birth confused with the physical birth, Jn 3:4.
The Water of Life confused with physical water, Jn 4:15.
Spiritual Nourishment confused with food, Jn 4:33.
Receiving Christ's Spirit confused with eating his body and drinking his blood, Jn 6:52.
Christ's Departure confused with suicide, Jn 8:22.
Spiritual Bondage confused with physical slavery, Jn 8:33; 11:12.

U

4211—UNBELIEVERS.
Their Lifetime spent in Futility
Ps 78:32 In spite of all this, they kept on sinning; in spite of his wonders, they did not believe.

Ps 78:33 So he ended their days in futility and their years in terror.

Already Condemned
Jn 3:18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because he has not believed in the name of God's one and only Son.

Die in their Sins
Jn 8:24 I told you that you would die in your sins; if you do not believe that I am the one I claim to be, you will indeed die in your sins."

Shall be Judged by God's Word in the Last Day
Jn 12:48 There is a judge for the one who rejects me and does not accept my words; that very word which I spoke will condemn him at the last day.

Are Blinded by the god of this World
2Co 4:4 The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel of the glory of Christ, who is the image of God.

Will Suffer Eternal Punishment
Rev 21:8 But the cowardly, the unbelieving, the vile, the murderers, the sexually immoral, those who practice magic arts, the idolaters and all liars—their place will be in the fiery lake of burning sulfur. This is the second death."

Note.— This is an additional Bible Reading under the same heading as No. 1222.

4212—UNIVERSAL BLESSINGS, possible (N.M.).
Eternal Life—If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever, Jn 6:51.
Spiritual Knowledge— If anyone chooses to do God's will, he will find out my teaching, Jn 7:17.
Salvation—Whoever enters through me will be saved, Jn 10:9.
Wisdom—If any of you lacks wisdom, he should ask God, Jas 1:5.
Divine Fellowship—If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in to him, Rev 3:20.
See Universal Love, **4124**; *Salvation (4),* **3119**.

4213—UNREALIZED POWER of Christ.
To still the tempest, Mt 8:27.
To forgive sins, Mk 2:7.
To heal the sick, Mk 2:12.
To provide for the multitude, Mk 8:4.
To cast out demons, Mk 9:22.
To control the forces of nature, Mk 11:21.
To come down from the cross, Mk 15:31.
To raise the dead, Jn 11:37.
To conquer death, Jn 20:25.
See Christ's Power, **3807**.

4214—UNREALIZED SERVICE on the part of workers who did not appreciate how much they were doing.
Of the Righteous
Mt 25:38 When did we see you a stranger and invite you in, or needing clothes and clothe you?
Of Mary
Mt 26:12 When she poured this perfume on my body, she did it to prepare me for burial.
Of the Poor Widow
Mk 12:44 They all gave out of their wealth; but she, out of her poverty, put in everything—all she had to live on."

Of Andrew in bringing Peter to Jesus
Jn 1:42 And he brought him to Jesus. Jesus looked at him and said, "You are Simon son of John. You will be called Cephas" (which, when translated, is Peter).

Of Barnabas in going after Paul
Ac 11:25 Then Barnabas went to Tarsus to look for Saul,

Ac 11:26 and when he found him, he brought him to Antioch. So for a whole year Barnabas and Saul met with the church and taught great numbers of people. The disciples were called Christians first at Antioch.

4215—UNWORTHINESS FELT.
By John the Baptist
Mt 3:11 "I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me will come one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not fit to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire.
By the Centurion
Mt 8:8 The centurion replied, "Lord, I do not deserve to have you come under my roof. But just say the word, and my servant will be healed.
By the Righteous
Mt 25:37 "Then the righteous will answer him, 'Lord, when did we see you hungry and feed you, or thirsty and give you something to drink?
By Peter
Lk 5:8 When Simon Peter saw this, he fell at Jesus' knees and said, "Go away from me, Lord; I am a sinful man!"

Jn 13:8 "No," said Peter, "you shall never wash my feet." Jesus answered, "Unless I wash you, you have no part with me."
By Paul
1Co 15:9 For I am the least of the apostles and do not even deserve to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

V

4216—VERILY, VERILY (I tell you the truth) of Christ (N.M.).
The necessity of, Jn 3:3.
How to obtain, Jn 5:24.
How to keep, Jn 6:53.
How to spend, Jn 12:24.
How to act it out, Jn 14:12.
See Verily, **3751**.

4217—VIRGIN BIRTH, THE, of Christ.
Christ not the son of Joseph, Isa 7:14; Mt 1:18, 25; Lk 1:34, 35.
The only begotten Son of God, Jn 1:14; 3:16; 1Jn 4:9.

W

4218—WATER OF LIFE.
The *Brook* refreshes pilgrim travelers
Ps 110:7 He will drink from a brook beside the way; therefore he will lift up his head.

The *Well* of Salvation refreshes believers

Isa 12:3 With joy you will draw water from the wells of salvation.

The *Inward Well* brings spiritual experience

Jn 4:14 but whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life."

The *Inward Well* becomes a Flowing River of blessing after the baptism of the Holy Spirit

Jn 7:38 Whoever believes in me, as the Scripture has said, streams of living water will flow from within him."

Jn 7:39 By this he meant the Spirit, whom those who believed in him were later to receive. Up to that time the Spirit had not been given, since Jesus had not yet been glorified.

The River gives life wherever it flows

Eze 47:9 Swarms of living creatures will live wherever the river flows. There will be large numbers of fish, because this water flows there and makes the salt water fresh; so where the river flows everything will live.

See Living Water, **3789**.

Outline Studies of the Bible

Including a study of the Bible as a whole by periods and by books

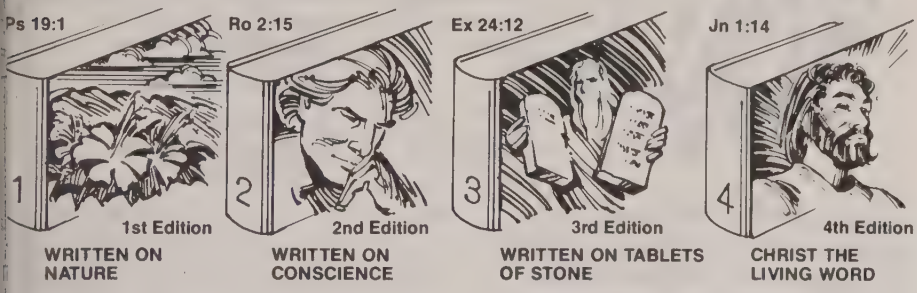
SEVEN EDITIONS of the DIVINE LAW–4219

This drawing illustrates God's method of gradual revelation and publication of his law.

It was first written on nature, next on man's conscience, then the fundamental principles on the tablets of stone.

In due time Jesus appeared as the perfect embodiment of the truth, which he illustrated in his own sinless life. Later came the entire Scriptures, the larger and completed written edition.

It was God's purpose that his law should also be written in the hearts of his people, with its precepts able to be "read" in their outward lives.



4219a–THE HISTORICAL BRIDGE

Spanning the interval between the Old and New Testaments

400 B.C. — 5 B.C.

National factors in the divine plan

Persian Proclamation of Cyrus and return of the Jews

Greek Conquest of Alexander; spread of Greek language

Roman Establishment of worldwide stable government, uniform laws, and good roads

Jewish Dispersion of Jews, spreading truths of unity of God, messianic hope, and Scriptures

GOVERNMENT

Persian domination 400-330 B.C.

Alexander the Great's supremacy 330-328 B.C.

Alexander's successors, Egyptian and Syrian rule 323-166 B.C.

Jewish independence under Maccabees 166-63 B.C.

SOCIETY

Geographical movement: Dispersion of the Jews

Religious parties: Pharisees, Sadducees, Essenes

Literature: Septuagint and Apocrypha 270-50 B.C.

Architecture: Herod's temple begun 19 B.C.

Events immediately preceding Jesus:

Announcement to Zechariah of the forerunner of Jesus **Lk 1:5-17**

Annunciation to Mary of the coming Messiah **Lk 1:26-35**

Preaching of John the Baptist **Mt 3:1-6**

HISTORY of the interval between the Old and New Testaments is often regarded as of little importance since no divinely inspired prophets spoke during this period. The period is sometimes called "The Silent Centuries."

Yet knowledge of the leading events, as well as of the literature of the times, is of great value because they furnish a background for the advent and life of Jesus.

For two hundred years after the Captivity the province of Judea remained under Persian rule.

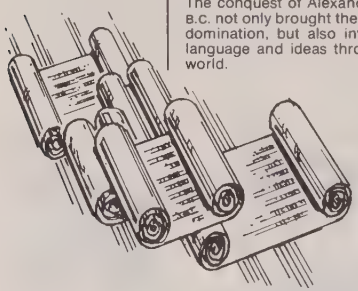
The conquest of Alexander the Great in 330 B.C. not only brought the Jews under Grecian domination, but also introduced the Greek language and ideas throughout the ancient world.

After the death of Alexander, his kingdom was divided, and a struggle began between the Ptolemies of Egypt and the monarchs of Syria, resulting first in Egyptian, then in Syrian, rule over Judea.

The latter was a dark period in Jewish history, especially during the reign of Antiochus Epiphanes, the Syrian king, who committed many outrages against the Jews, sought to establish idolatry in Jerusalem, and defiled the temple.

His wickedness led to the Maccabean revolt, 166 B.C., in which the priest Matthias and his sons defeated the Syrians in a series of battles, which secured the independence of the province of Judea.

This was the foundation of the Hasmonean dynasty, which reigned from 166-63 B.C.



BOOKS of the APOCRYPHA–4219b

1 Esdras
2 Esdras
Tobit
Judith
Additions to Esther
Wisdom of Solomon
Ecclesiasticus
Baruch
The Letter of Jeremiah
Song of the Three Holy Children
Susanna
Bel and the Dragon
The Prayer of Manasseh
1 & 2 Maccabees

The word *Apocrypha* means hidden, or secret.

ORIGIN. The term *Apocrypha* is generally applied to a collection of books, ranging from eleven to sixteen in number, which appeared between the Old and New Testaments.

They have come down to us in more or less close connection with the canonical books of the Bible.

They have had an unusual history. Ecclesiastical opinion in various periods has differed widely as to the value of the literature. The Jews of the Dispersion in Egypt had a high regard for these books and included them in the Greek translation of the Old Testament, called the Septuagint (see **4220**), but they were rejected from the Hebrew canon by the Jews of Palestine.

The Roman Catholic Church in the Council of Trent, A.D. 1546, declared eleven of the books to be canonical, and these appear in modern Catholic editions of the Scriptures.

The View of the Protestant Church

It is commonly agreed that some of these books contain material of literary merit and historical value. Their canonicity, however, has been rejected, and they have been gradually omitted from most modern editions of Protestant Bibles for the following reasons:

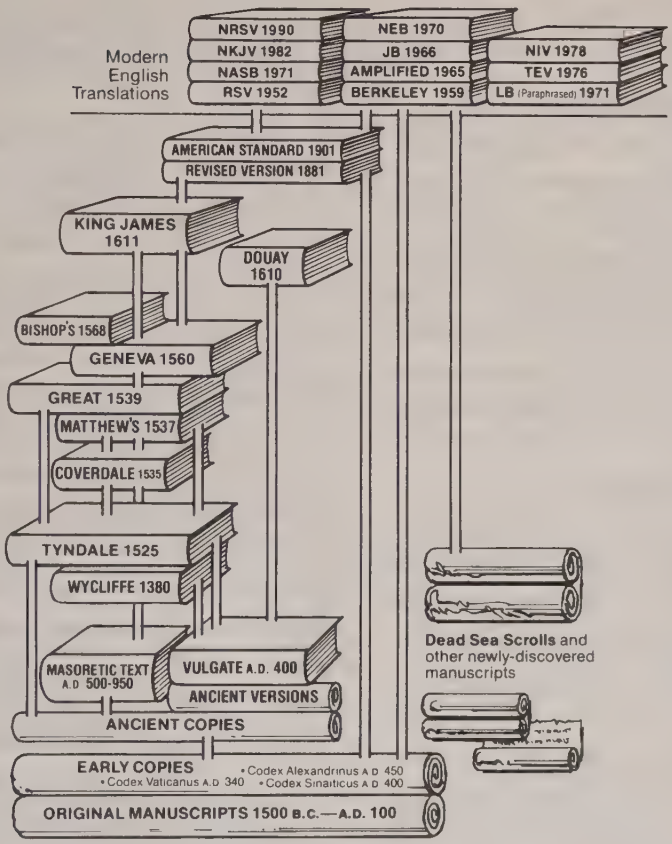
1. They were never quoted by Jesus, and it is doubtful if they were alluded to by the apostles.
2. Most of the early Fathers regarded them as uninspired.
3. They did not appear in the ancient Hebrew canon.
4. The inferior quality of most of the writings, as compared with the canonical books, stamps them as unworthy of a place in the sacred Scriptures.

Character of the Books

Authorities differ as to the classification of these books.

The Letter of Jeremiah is often incorporated in the Book of Baruch, and 3 and 4 Maccabees are often omitted.

HISTORICAL—1 and 2 Maccabees and 1 Esdras.



TRADITIONAL—Additions to Esther, Susanna, ong of the Three Holy Children, Bel and the Dragon, udith, and Tobit.

PROPHETIC—Baruch and the Prayer of Manas-sh.

APOCALYPTIC—2 Esdras and 4 Esdras in the atin Vulgate.

INSTRUCTIVE—Ecclesiasticus and the Wisdom f Solomon (in a style like the Proverbs).

Origin and Growth of the English Bible

The above drawing shows the gradual development f the English Bible as well as the foundations on hich each successive version rests.

Since we are living in an age of printing, it is hard or us to realize that when the books of the Bible were riginally written, there was no easy or inexpensive way to make copies. Each copy had to be made slowly and laboriously by hand. It was inevitable that many ancient books would be lost. This largely accounts for the fact that all original manuscripts of the Bible have perished.

The question arises, What is the literary foundation of the Bible?

(1) Early Copies

These were possibly made from the original manuscripts. Three principal ones are:

(a) **The Codex Sinaiticus,** a codex (early bound book) of the Greek Bible, belonging to the fourth century. Purchased from the Soviet Republic of Russia in 1933 by Great Britain and now in the British Museum.

(b) **The Codex Alexandrinus,** probably written in the fifth century, now in the British Museum. Con-

tains the whole Greek Bible with the exception of forty lost leaves.

(c) **The Codex Vaticanus,** in the Vatican library at Rome, originally contained the whole Bible but parts are now lost. Written probably about the middle of the fourth century.

(2) The Ancient Versions and Texts

(a) **The Septuagint.** A translation of the Old Testament Hebrew Scriptures into Greek, made at Alexandria about 250 B.C.

(b) **The Samaritan Pentateuch.** Not strictly speaking a version, but the Hebrew text perpetuated in Samaritan characters.

(c) **Peshitta or Syriac.** The whole Bible, date uncertain (first or second century?), a translation into the common language of certain parts of Syria.

(d) **The Vulgate.** The entire Bible translated into Latin, by Jerome at Bethlehem. Completed about A.D. 400. For a thousand years this was the standard Bible in the Roman Catholic Church.

(e) **The Masoretic Text.** An authoritative edition of the Hebrew Scriptures (OT) developed by Jewish scholars from c. A.D. 500–950, in which vowel points were first introduced into the consonantal (consonants only) Hebrew text.

Early English Versions

During the Dark Ages very little Bible translation was attempted. A few minor translations were made of parts of the Bible, but generally the Word of God was locked up in the Latin language, which was unknown to the common people.

John Wycliffe (1320–1384), a great English scholar and Bible student, conceived the plan of translating the whole Bible into common English. He first translated the New Testament about 1380. Exactly how much more he did before his death is uncertain. His friends completed the work after his death. From the drawing it can be seen that his work rests primarily on the Latin Vulgate.

William Tyndale was the next of the great English translators. He was an early and courageous reformer and was determined that the English common people should have the Bible in their own language. Because persecution made it impossible for him to do his work in England, he crossed over to the Continent, where his New Testament translation was issued in 1525 and the Pentateuch in 1530.

By referring to the drawing it can be seen that his version does not rest entirely upon the Latin Vulgate. Tyndale was a capable Greek scholar and had access to the Greek text of Erasmus and other helps which Wycliffe did not possess. He also had a fine command of English, which left its impression on all later versions. Although he was martyred before he completed the Old Testament, it is generally thought that he translated the material which appeared later in the Matthew's Version.

Miles Coverdale. A friend of Tyndale, he prepared and published a Bible dedicated to Henry VIII in 1535. Coverdale's New Testament is largely based on Tyndale's. He explicitly disclaimed originality, but used the Latin and other versions, as well as Tyndale's, as helps.

Matthew's Bible. 1537. About the same time as the second edition of the Coverdale Bible another translation appeared. Its authorship is somewhat uncertain, but though it bears the name of Matthew it is generally credited to John Rogers, a friend and companion of Tyndale. This scholar, it is thought, had come into possession of Tyndale's unpublished translation of the historical books of the Bible. It contains Tyndale's translations in their latest forms but also reflects Coverdale's work.

The Great Bible. 1539. It will be noted, by consulting the drawing, that this translation is based on the Matthew's, Coverdale, and Tyndale Bibles. The first edition was prepared by Miles Coverdale and was ordered to be displayed in every English church. It was a large volume and was chained to the reading desk in the churches, where the people flocked to hear the reading of the Word of God.

The Geneva Bible. 1560. Made at Geneva by scholars who fled from England during the persecution by Queen Mary, it was a revision of the Great Bible, collated with other English translations. A very scholarly version, handy in size, and for many years a popular Bible in England.

The Bishops' Bible. 1568. Prepared under the direction of the Archbishop of Canterbury during the reign of Elizabeth. Mainly a revision of the Great Bible, although somewhat dependent upon the Geneva version. It was used chiefly by the clergy and was not popular with the common people.

The Douay Bible. A Roman Catholic version made from the Latin Vulgate. The New Testament was published at Rheims, 1582; the Old Testament at Douay, 1609–1610. It contains controversial notes and, until recently, was the generally accepted English version of the Catholic Church.

The King James, or Authorized, Version. 1611. The translation generally used by English-speaking people for over three hundred years; made by forty-seven scholars under the authorization of King James I of England. The Bishops' Bible was the basis of this version, but the Hebrew and Greek texts were studied and other English translations consulted in order to obtain the best renderings.

The Revised Version. 1881–1885. Made by a group of English and American scholars. It can be seen by glancing at the drawing that the Revised Version, while it was supposed to be a revision of the Authorized Version, has one distinct advantage over all its predecessors. It reaches down to the most ancient copies of the original Scriptures. Some of these ancient texts were not available at the time of the translation of the Authorized Version.

The American Standard Version. 1900–1901. This version incorporates into the Revised Version, the renderings preferred by the American members of the Revision Committee of 1881–1885.

English Versions Since 1901

As shown on the chart, at least ten modern English translations of the Bible have appeared since 1901. The twentieth century has seen numerous archaeological discoveries in the Holy Land, as well as the discovery in 1947 of the Dead Sea Scrolls, which included ancient Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek manuscripts and fragments. Some of these are more than 1000 years older than any previously known Old Testament manuscripts. Bible scholars are therefore able to study and compare more and better materials in

trying to determine exactly what the inspired writers wrote. In addition to going back to ancient copies of the original Scriptures and to the Dead Sea Scrolls, modern translators for the most part have followed the text arrangement of the King James Version, the English Revised Version, and the American Standard Version.

The Revised Standard Version. 1952. In 1928 the copyright for the American Standard Version was acquired by the International Council of Religious Education, who authorized a revision by a committee of thirty-two Bible scholars. The New Testament was published in 1946 and the complete Bible in 1952. It is now owned by the Division of Education of the National Council of the Churches of Christ in the United States of America. The Revised Standard Version Bible Committee is a continuing body, which is both ecumenical and international, with active Protestant and Catholic members from Great Britain, Canada, and the United States. Additional revisions were made in the New Testament in 1971.

The Berkeley Version. 1959. The New Testament was originally translated into modern English from the Greek by Gerrit Verkuyl in 1945. A staff of 20 translators, including professors from various Christian colleges and seminaries, worked on the Old Testament under the direction of Dr. Verkuyl. Footnotes are given on many difficult passages.

The Amplified Bible. 1965. This modern English version was commissioned by the Lockman Foundation. An editorial committee of Hebrew and Greek scholars gave particular attention to the original language texts. In addition to footnotes, it has bracketed explanatory words following many difficult phrases.

The Jerusalem Bible. 1966. This Roman Catholic work was produced originally in French at the Dominican Biblical School in Jerusalem in 1956 and was known as "La Bible de Jerusalem." The English version was translated from the original Hebrew and Greek texts, but follows the French version on most matters of interpretation. The divine name Yahweh is used, and the Apocrypha is included.

New English Bible. 1970. A joint committee of Bible scholars from leading denominations in England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland, assisted by the university presses of Oxford and Cambridge, worked some twenty-two years making this translation from the Hebrew and Greek texts. The New Testament was published in 1961, and the full Bible edition includes the Apocrypha. It is printed in paragraphed single-column format, with verse numbers on the outside margin of the pages.

New American Standard Bible. 1971. This revision of the American Standard Version was, like the Amplified Bible, commissioned by the Lockman Foundation. A group of Bible scholars worked for ten years, translating from the best original texts and endeavoring to render the grammar and terminology of the American Standard Version in more contemporary English. The New Testament was published in 1963.

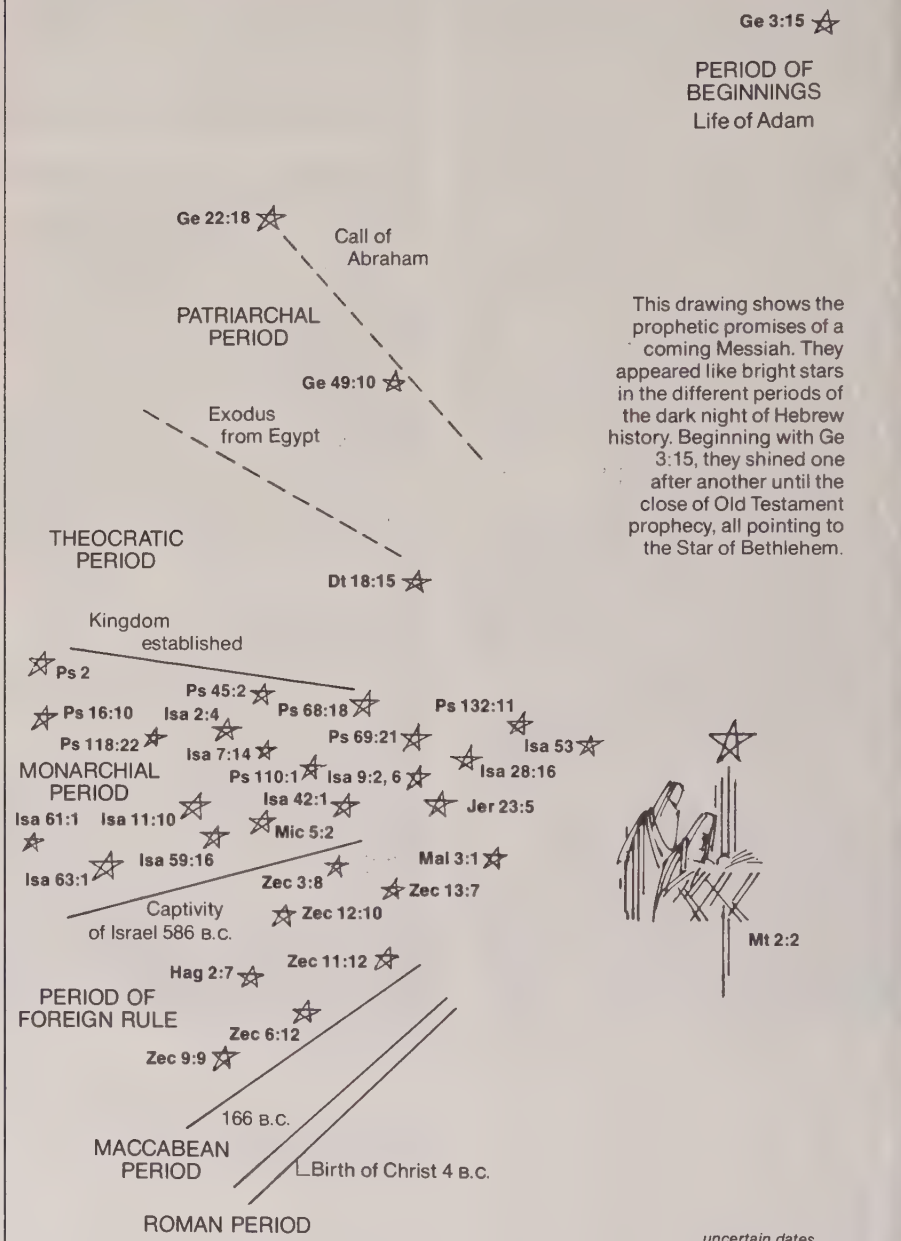
The Living Bible. 1971. This paraphrase by Kenneth N. Taylor seeks to express in the simplest modern English what the writers of the Scriptures meant.

Today's English Version (Good News Bible). 1976. The New Testament, entitled "Good News for Modern Man," was published in 1966 by the American Bible Society. A translation committee of Bible scholars was appointed to work with the United Bible Societies to make a similar translation of the Old Testament. Their objective was to provide a faithful translation into natural, clear, and simple contemporary English. American and British editions of the complete Bible were published in 1976.

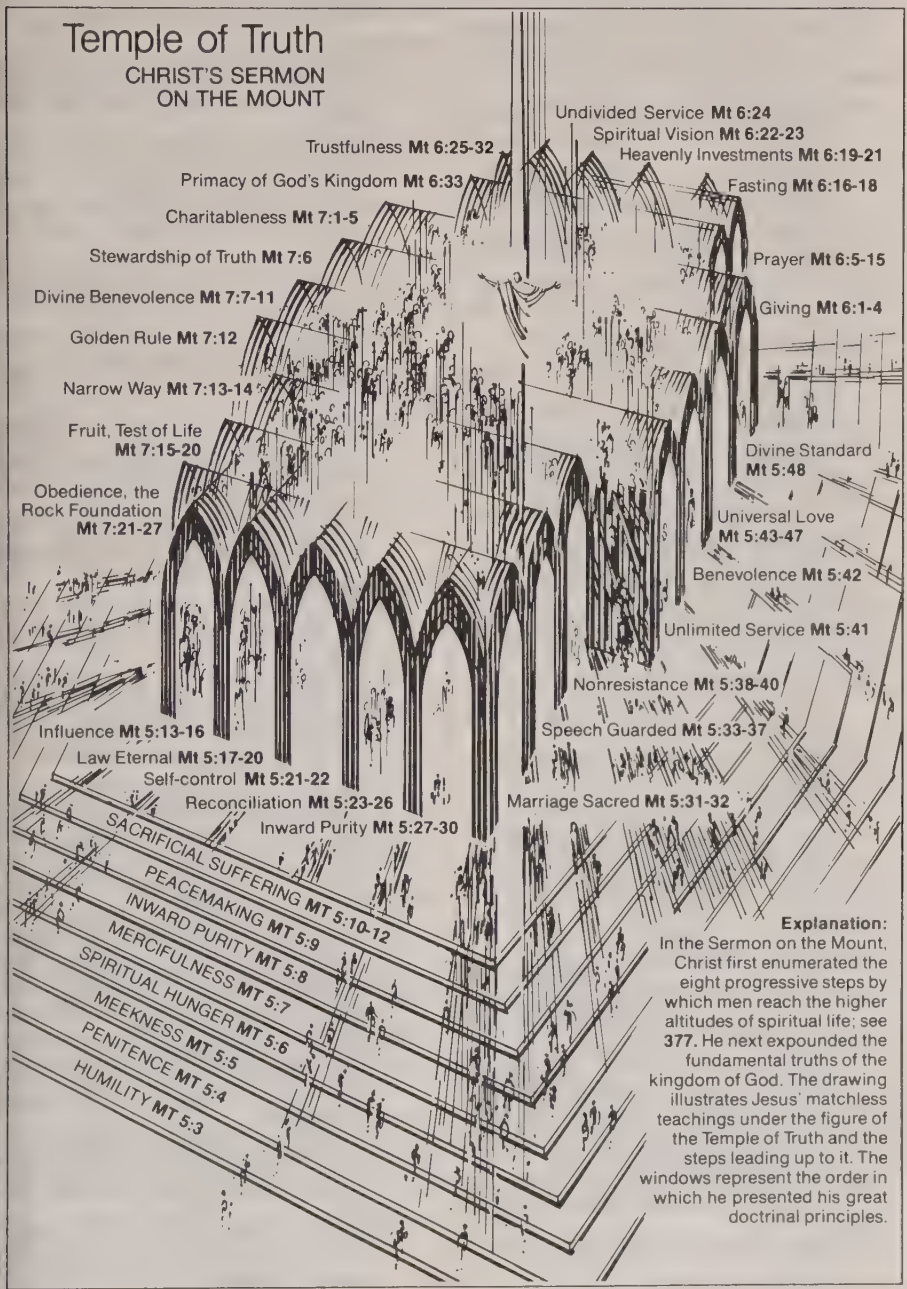
New International Version. 1978. Under sponsorship of the New York International Bible Society (now the International Bible Society), a Committee on Bible Translation was formed to oversee a completely new translation from the best original texts. The Committee enlisted the help of Bible scholars from the United States, Great Britain, Canada, Australia, and New Zealand, and from various denominations in order to avoid sectarian bias. The translation of each book was assigned to a team of scholars, and several committees carefully checked accuracy, clarity, and literary style. The translators were united in their commitment to the authority and infallibility of the Bible as God's written Word.

New King James Version. 1982. The New Testament of the New King James Version was published in 1979. One hundred and nineteen Bible scholars worked on this project, which was sponsored by the International Trust for Bible Studies and Thomas Nelson Publishers. They sought both to preserve and to improve the 1611 version.

The New Revised Standard Version. 1990. This is the result of fifteen years of work contributed by a committee of thirty scholars representing various denominations. The motto of translators was to be "As literal as possible, as free as necessary." Some editions include also the Apocryphal/Deuterocanonical books accepted by Roman Catholics and Eastern Orthodox Churches. The Committee states in the Preface, "We have resisted the temptation to introduce terms and phrases that merely reflect current moods, and have tried to put the message of the Scriptures in simple, enduring words and expressions that are worthy to stand in the great tradition of the King James Bible and its predecessors."



This drawing shows the prophetic promises of a coming Messiah. They appeared like bright stars in the different periods of the dark night of Hebrew history. Beginning with Ge 3:15, they shined one after another until the close of Old Testament prophecy, all pointing to the Star of Bethlehem.



Explanation: In the Sermon on the Mount, Christ first enumerated the eight progressive steps by which men reach the higher altitudes of spiritual life; see **377.** He next expounded the fundamental truths of the kingdom of God. The drawing illustrates Jesus' matchless teachings under the figure of the Temple of Truth and the steps leading up to it. The windows represent the order in which he presented his great doctrinal principles.

I. PENTATEUCH. FIVE BOOKS.

(1) **Genesis.** The Book of Origins. The origin of the universe, human race, etc. Largely a record of the early history of the chosen people. See **4223.**

(2) **Exodus.** The bondage, deliverance, and beginnings of the history of Israel on the way to Canaan, under the leadership of Moses. See **4224.**

(3) **Leviticus.** The book of laws concerning morals, cleanliness, food, etc. It teaches access to God through sacrifices. See **4225.**

(4) **Numbers.** The book of the pilgrimages of Israel, the forty years' wandering in the wilderness. See **4226.**

(5) **Deuteronomy.** A repetition of the laws given shortly before Israel entered Canaan. See **4227.**

II. HISTORICAL BOOKS. TWELVE.

(1) **Joshua.** A record of the conquest of Canaan under the leadership of Joshua and of the division of the land among the twelve tribes. See **4228.**

(2) **Judges.** The history of the six subjugations of Israel and of the various deliverances of the land through the fifteen judges. See **4229.**

(3) **Ruth.** A beautiful story of Ruth, an ancestress of David and of Jesus Christ. See **4230.**

(4,5) **1, 2 Samuel.** The history of Samuel, with the beginning and early years of the monarchy in Israel under the reigns of Saul and David. See **4231, 4232.**

(6,7) **1, 2 Kings.** The early history of the kingdom of Israel and later of the divided kingdom. The heroic characters of Elijah and Elisha appear. See **4233, 4234.**

(8,9) **1, 2 Chronicles.** Largely a record of the reigns of David, Solomon, and the kings of Judah up to the time of the Captivity. See **4235, 4236.**

(10) **Ezra.** A record of the return of the Jews from captivity and of the rebuilding of the temple. See **4237.**

(11) **Nehemiah.** An account of the rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem and the reestablishing of the sacred ordinances. See **4238.**

(12) **Esther.** The story of Queen Esther's deliverance of the Jews from the plot of Haman, and the establishment of the Feast of Purim. See **4239.**

III. POETIC BOOKS. FIVE.

(1) **Job.** The problem of affliction, showing the malice of Satan, the patience of Job, the vanity of human philosophy, the need for divine wisdom, and the final deliverance of the sufferer. See **4240.**

(2) **Psalms.** A collection of one hundred and fifty spiritual songs, poems, and prayers used through the centuries by Jews and by the church for worship and devotions. See **4241.**

(3) **Proverbs.** A collection of moral and religious maxims and discourses on wisdom, temperance, justice, etc. See **4242.**

(4) **Ecclesiastes.** Reflections on the futility of life and on our duties and obligations to God. See **4243.**

(5) **Song of Songs.** A religious poem symbolizing the mutual love of Christ and the church. See **4244.**

IV. PROPHETIC BOOKS. SEVENTEEN.

Major Prophets. Five.

(1) **Isaiah.** The great prophet of redemption. A book rich in messianic prophecies, mingled with woes pronounced on sinful nations. See **4245.**

(2) **Jeremiah.** The weeping prophet. Lived from the time of Josiah to the Captivity. Main theme—the backsliding, bondage, and restoration of the Jews. See **4246.**

(3) **Lamentations.** A series of dirges by Jeremiah, bewailing the afflictions of Israel. See **4247.**

(4) **Ezekiel.** A book of striking metaphors vividly portraying the sad condition of God's people and the way to future exaltation and glory. See **4248.**

(5) **Daniel.** A book of personal biography and apocalyptic visions concerning events in both secular and sacred history. See **4249.**

Minor Prophets. Twelve.

(1) **Hosea.** A contemporary of Isaiah and Micah. Central thought—the apostasy of Israel, characterized as spiritual adultery. The book is filled with striking metaphors describing the sins of the people. See **4250.**

(2) **Joel.** A prophet of Judah. Leading topic—national repentance and its blessings. "The day of the Lord," a time of divine judgments, may be transformed into a season of blessing. See **4251.**

(3) **Amos,** the herdsman prophet, a courageous reformer, denouncing selfishness and sin. The book contains a series of five visions. See **4252.**

(4) **Obadiah.** Leading topic—the doom of Edom and final deliverance of Israel. See **4253.**

(5) **Jonah.** The story of the "reluctant missionary," who was taught by bitter experience the lesson of obedience and the depth of divine mercy. See **4254.**

(6) **Micah.** A dark picture of the moral condition of Israel and Judah, but foretelling the establishment of a messianic kingdom in which righteousness will prevail. See **4255.**

(7) **Nahum.** Main theme—the destruction of Nineveh. Judah is promised deliverance from Assyria. See **4256.**

(8) **Habakkuk.** Written in the Babylonian, or Chaldean, period. Main theme—the mysteries of providence. How can a just God allow a wicked nation to oppress Israel? See **4257.**

(9) **Zephaniah.** Somber in tone, filled with threatenings, but ends in a vision of the future glory of Israel. See **4258.**

(10) **Haggai.** A colleague of Zechariah. He reproved the people for slackness in building the second temple, but promised a return of God's glory when the building was completed. See **4259.**

(11) **Zechariah.** A contemporary of Haggai, he helped arouse the Jews to rebuild the temple. He had a series of eight visions and saw the ultimate triumph of God's kingdom. See **4260.**

(12) **Malachi.** A graphic picture of the closing period of Old Testament history, showing the necessity of reforms before the coming of the Messiah. See **4261.**

I. BIOGRAPHICAL BOOKS. FOUR.
(1) **Matthew.** Author, one of the twelve apostles. Narrative especially adapted to the Jews, showing that Jesus was the kingly Messiah of Jewish prophecy. See **4262.**
(2) **Mark.** Author, John Mark. A brief, picturesque record, emphasizing the supernatural power of Christ over nature, disease, and demons. All this divine power exercised for the good of man. See **4263.**
(3) **Luke.** Writer, "the beloved physician." The most complete biography of Jesus, it portrays him as the Son of Man, full of compassion for the sinful and the poor. See **4264.**
(4) **John.** Writer, "the beloved disciple." The narrative reveals Jesus as the Son of God and records his deeper teachings. Two words, "faith" and "eternal life," are emphasized throughout the book. See **4265.**

II. HISTORICAL BOOKS. ONE. **The Acts of the Apostles.** Writer, Luke. A sequel to the Gospel of Luke. Main theme—the origin and growth of the early church, from the ascension of Christ to the imprisonment of Paul at Rome. See **4266.**

III. THE PAULINE LETTERS. THIRTEEN.
(1) **Romans.** Addressed to Christians at Rome.
Part (1), chaps. 1–11. A masterful exposition of the need for, and the nature of, the plan of salvation.
Part (2), chaps. 12–16. Largely exhortations relating to spiritual, social, and civic duties. See **4267.**
(2) **1 Corinthians.** Addressed to the Corinthian church. Leading topics—the cleansing of the church from various evils, together with doctrinal instructions. See **4268.**
(3) **2 Corinthians.** Leading topics—the characteristics of an apostolic ministry and the vindication of Paul's apostleship. See **4269.**
(4) **Galatians.** Addressed to the church in Galatia. Leading topics—a defense of Paul's apostolic authority and of the doctrine of justification by faith, with warnings against false teachers and reversion to Judaism. See **4270.**
(5) **Ephesians.** Written to the church at Ephesus. An exposition of the glorious plan of salvation. Special emphasis is laid on the fact that all barriers between Jews and Gentiles are broken down. See **4271.**
(6) **Philippians.** A love letter to the Philippian church. It reveals the apostle's intense devotion to Christ, his joyful experience in prison, and his deep concern that the church should be steadfast in sound doctrine. See **4272.**
(7) **Colossians.** Written to the church at Colosse. Leading topic—the transcendent glory of Christ as the Head of the Church, calling for abandonment of all worldly philosophy and sin. See **4273.**
(8) **1 Thessalonians.** Written to the church at Thessalonica. It is composed of apostolic commendations, reminiscences, counsels, and exhortations. Special emphasis is laid on the comforting hope of the future advent of Christ. See **4274.**
(9) **2 Thessalonians.** A sequel to the first epistle. Written to enlighten the church concerning the doctrine of Christ's second coming and to warn believers about unrest and social disorders. See **4275.**
(10) **1 Timothy.** Counsel to a young pastor concerning his conduct and ministerial work. See **4276.**
(11) **2 Timothy.** Paul's last letter, written shortly before his death, giving instructions and counsel to his "true son in the faith." See **4277.**
(12) **Titus.** An apostolic letter giving counsel and exhortations to a trusted friend, who was pastor in a difficult field. Special emphasis is laid on the doctrine of good works. See **4278.**
(13) **Philemon.** A private letter written to Philemon, beseeching him to receive and forgive Onesimus, a runaway slave. See **4279.**

IV. GENERAL LETTERS. EIGHT.
(1) **Hebrews.** Writer uncertain. Leading topic—the transcendent glory of Christ and of the blessings of the new dispensation, compared with those of the Old Testament. See **4280.**
(2) **James.** Writer probably James, the Lord's brother. Addressed to Jewish converts of the Dispersion. Main theme—practical faith, manifesting itself in good works, as contrasted with mere profession. See **4281.**
(3) **1 Peter.** A letter of encouragement written by the apostle Peter to the saints scattered throughout Asia Minor. Leading topic—the privilege of believers, following the example of Christ, to have victory in the midst of trials and to live holy lives in an unholy world. See **4282.**
(4) **2 Peter.** Largely a warning against false teachers and scoffers. See **4283.**
(5) **1 John.** A deep spiritual message addressed by the apostle John to different classes of believers in the church. It lays great stress on the believer's privilege of spiritual knowledge, the duty of fellowship, and brotherly love. See **4284.**
(6) **2 John.** A brief message of John on divine truth and worldly error. Addressed to "the chosen lady and her children." A warning against heresy and false teachers. See **4285.**
(7) **3 John.** An apostolic letter of commendation written to Gaius, containing character sketches of certain persons in the church. See **4286.**
(8) **Jude.** Writer probably the brother of James. Leading topics—historical examples of apostasy and divine judgments on sinners, with warnings against immoral teachers. See **4287.**

V. PROPHETIC BOOKS. ONE.
Revelation. Writer, the apostle John. Leading topics—mainly a series of apocalyptic visions dealing with events in religious history. A great moral conflict is portrayed between divine and satanic powers, ending in the victory of the Lamb. See **4288.**

OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY

Note—There is no generally accepted system of Bible chronology. The dates given are according to Ussher, but they are used only as a working basis and are not regarded as completely accurate.

MAIN EVENTS

B.C.
4004–2234
PERIOD OF BEGINNINGS

B.C.
4004 The Fall.
2348 The Flood.
2234 The dispersion of the races.

2348–1706
PATRIARCHAL PERIOD

1921 The call of Abraham.
1760 Jacob flees from Esau.
1715 Joseph becomes governor of Egypt.
1706 Jacob's family enter Egypt.

1706–1451
PERIOD FROM THE DESCENT INTO EGYPT TO THE ENTRANCE INTO THE PROMISED LAND

1635 The death of Joseph.
1571 The birth of Moses.
1491 The Exodus.
1452 Joshua appointed leader.
1451 Crossing the Jordan.
1451–1444 The conquest of Canaan.

1394–1095
THE PERIOD OF THE JUDGES

1394–1354 Othniel.
1249–1209 Gideon.
1157–1117 Eli.
1117–1095 Samuel.
For a full list of the judges see **1822**.

1095–975
THE PERIOD OF THE UNITED KINGDOM

1095–1055 Saul.
1055–1015 David.
1015–975 Solomon. Dedication of the temple, 1004.

975–587
THE PERIOD OF THE DIVIDED KINGDOM

Kingdom of Israel	Kingdom of Judah
975 Jeroboam to	975 Rehoboam to
730 Hoshea.	598 Zedekiah.
721 The captivity of Israel.	587 The captivity of Judah.

For a full list of the kings see **1823, 1824**.

Prophets

Elijah
Elisha
Jonah, Amos
Micah
Hosea, Joel
Isaiah, Nahum
Habakkuk
Zephaniah, Obadiah
Jeremiah
Ezekiel
Zechariah, Daniel

587–400
POSTEXILIC

535 Jews return under Zerubbabel.
516 The temple dedicated.
458 Ezra leads back a caravan of Jews.
445 Nehemiah returns to Jerusalem and begins to repair the city walls.

Haggai

Malachi

SECULAR HISTORY

ORIENTAL EMPIRES

The records and dates of this period are very incomplete and largely untrustworthy.

2200 B.C. (?) Building of the first pyramid.

EARLY

BABYLONIAN

EMPIRE

1100–625 (?)

ASSYRIAN EMPIRE

970 Syrian kingdom founded.
753 Rome founded.
740 Later Assyrian Empire.

625–536
BABYLONIAN (CHALDEAN) EMPIRE

536 Babylon captured by Cyrus.

536–330

PERSIAN EMPIRE

INTERVAL BETWEEN THE OLD AND THE NEW TESTAMENTS

(See also **4219a**)

400–4 B.C.

Note—There is considerable uncertainty as to exact dates in much of Bible history. On this chart, in many cases, only approximate dates are given.

I
THE PERIOD OF PERSIAN, GREEK, AND EGYPTIAN RULE

PERSIAN EMPIRE
536–330

330 Conquest of Alexander the Great.

The Greek conquest prepared the way for the translation of the Old Testament into Greek (Septuagint version).

330–166
KINGDOM OF ALEXANDER'S SUCCESSORS

320, Judah annexed to Egypt.

193, Judah annexed to Syria.

About 250 B.C. the Septuagint was translated. Between 300–4 B.C. the books of the Apocrypha were written (see **4219b**).

II
166 B.C.–A.D. 37 MACCABEAN AND HERODIAN PERIOD

166–63
Jewish independence under the Maccabees during part of this period.

168, Antiochus pollutes the temple.

165, The temple is rededicated.

167 Beginning of the Maccabean revolt.

PERIOD OF ROMAN SUPREMACY

NEW TESTAMENT HISTORY

In the year 63 B.C. Pompey, the Roman general, captured Jerusalem, and from this time the provinces of Palestine were tributary to Rome. The local government was entrusted part of the time to princes who had political influence at Rome and at other periods to procurators appointed by the emperors.

The diagram below gives the names of the provinces, the rulers and approximate dates of their rule, and a few outstanding events.

From 37–4 B.C. Herod the Great was king of Judah. In the time of Augustus his realm was enlarged to include considerable territory east of the Jordan. At the time of Christ's birth he was the ruler of all Palestine. He probably died the same year that Christ was born, and his province was divided between his sons.

ROMAN EMPERORS

27 B.C. TO A.D. 14 AUGUSTUS CAESAR

Province of **JUDAH** (Judah and Samaria)

GALILEE and **PEREA**

FIFTH PROVINCE (country east of Galilee)

4 B.C.
Birth of Christ.

2 B.C. (?)
Birth of Paul.

4 B.C.–A.D. 6
Archelaus
Ethnarch

4 B.C.–A.D. 39
Herod Antipas
Tetrarch

4 B.C.–A.D. 33
Philip
Tetrarch

A.D. 25–27 (?)
Baptism of Christ.

A.D. 14–37 TIBERIUS CAESAR

A.D. 26–36
Pontius Pilate
Procurator

29–30 (?)
Crucifixion of Christ.

31–37 (?)
Conversion of Paul.

37–41 CALIGULA

A.D. 39–44
HEROD AGRIPPA I, King of the whole country.

41–54 CLAUDIUS

52–58
Felix
Procurator

50–53
Herod Agrippa II
king of Chalcis and other adjacent regions

45–58 (?)
Paul's missionary journeys.

54–68 NERO

58–61 (?)
Festus
Procurator

61–68 (?)
Paul's one or two imprisonments at Rome.

68–69 GALBA, OTHO, VITELLIUS

70, Jerusalem destroyed by Titus, then a general.

70
End of the Jewish state. Jerusalem destroyed.

69–79 VESPASIAN

79–81 TITUS

81–96 DOMITIAN

90–100
Persecution of Christians by Domitian.
Death of John and close of apostolic age.

Analyses of the Books of the Bible

The following pages present a brief but comprehensive analysis of each book of the Old and New Testaments.

The authorship, historical occasion of the writing, main theme, and other points of special interest are brought out.

The aim has been to strike, whenever possible, the keynote of the book and to open up its deeper spiritual meaning.

In many cases the reader's attention is called to significant passages in the book, under the heading "Choice Selections."

4223—The Book of Genesis

AUTHOR. Moses, commonly accepted.

THE BOOK OF ORIGINS

A record of the origin of: our universe, the human race, sin, redemption, family life, corruption of society, the nations, the different languages, the Hebrew race, etc.

The early chapters of the book have been continually under the fire of modern criticism, but the facts they present, when rightly interpreted and understood, have never been disproved.

It is not the purpose of the author of Genesis to give an elaborate account of the Creation. Only a single chapter is devoted to the subject (just a bare outline containing a few fundamental facts), while thirty-eight chapters are given to the history of the chosen people.

MAIN THEME. Man's sin, and the initial steps taken for his redemption by a divine covenant made with a chosen race, whose early history is portrayed here.

KEY WORD. Beginning.

FIRST MESSIANIC PROMISE, 3:15.

SYNOPSIS

I. The History of Creation.
- (a) Of our universe, 1:1–25.
- (b) Of man, 1:26–31; 2:18–24.

II. The Story of Primeval Man.
- (a) The temptation and Fall, the personality and character of the tempter, the penalty of sin, and the promise of a coming Redeemer, chap. 3.
- (b) The story of Cain and Abel, chap. 4.
- (c) The genealogy and death of the patriarchs, chap. 5.
- (d) The events connected with the Flood, chaps. 6–8.
- (e) The rainbow covenant and Noah's sin, chap. 9.
- (f) The descendants of Noah, chap. 10.
- (g) The confusion of language at Babel, chap. 11.

III. The History of the Chosen People.

(1) The career of Abraham, see **15, 4290.**
- (a) His divine call, chap. 12.
- (b) The story of Abraham and Lot, chaps. 13–14.
- (c) The divine revelations and promises to Abraham, particularly the promise of a son, of the possession of the Holy Land, and of great posterity, chaps. 15–17.
- (d) His intercession for the cities of the plain, and their destruction, chaps. 18–19.
- (e) His life at Gerar, and the fulfillment of the promise of a son in the birth of Isaac, chaps. 20–21.
- (f) The test of his obedience by the divine command to sacrifice Isaac, chap. 22.
- (g) His death, 25:8.

(2) The career of Isaac.
- (a) His birth, 21:3.
- (b) His marriage, chap. 24.
- (c) The birth of his sons Jacob and Esau, 25:20–26.
- (d) His later years, chaps. 26–27. For other events connected with his life see **1802.**

(3) The career of Jacob.
- (a) His craftiness in securing the birthright, 27:1–29.
- (b) His vision of the heavenly stairway, 28:10–22.
- (c) Incidents connected with his marriage and life in Paddan Aram, chaps. 29–31. For further history of his life see **1837, 4291.**

(4) The career of Esau as related in Genesis, see **1149.**

(5) The career of Joseph, the later years of Jacob, and the descent of the chosen family into Egypt, chaps. 37–50. See **1917, 4292.**

PROMINENT NAMES ASSOCIATED TOGETHER

Adam and Eve, Cain and Abel,
Abraham and Lot, Isaac and Ishmael,
Esau and Jacob, Joseph and his brothers.

FIVE GREAT SPIRITUAL CHARACTERS

(1) Enoch, the man who "walked with God," see **1135.**

(2) Noah, the ark builder, see **4289, 2597.**

(3) Abraham, the father of the faithful, see **4290, 15.**

(4) Jacob, the man whose life was transformed by prayer, see **4291, 1837.**

(5) Joseph, the son of Jacob, who rose from slavery to become the governor of Egypt, see **4292, 1917.**

THE LESSON OF THE AGES. The Bible opens with mankind ruined. Paradise lost, chap. 3.
The plan of salvation instituted, 3:15.
The Bible closes with the promise redeemed, Paradise regained. See Rev. 21–22.

4224—The Book of Exodus

Note—This book should be studied in connection with **4307.**
AUTHOR AND CENTRAL CHARACTER. Moses, commonly accepted.
MAIN THEME. The history of Israel from the death of Joseph to the erection of the tabernacle.
KEY THOUGHT. Deliverance.
SYNOPSIS. Four Periods in the History of Israel.

I. The Period of Bondage.
- **(1) The oppression in Egypt,** 1:7–22.
- **(2) The events in the early life of Moses.**
  - (a) His birth and adoption, 2:1–10.
  - (b) His attempt to aid his brothers, 2:11–14.
  - (c) His escape to Midian, 2:15.
  - (d) His marriage, 2:21.
  - (forty years pass), Ac 7:30.

II. The Period of Deliverance.
- (a) The call of Moses at the burning bush, 3:1–10.
- (b) His divine commission and empowering, 3:12–22; 4:1–9.
- (c) His excuses, 3:11; 4:10–13.
- (d) Aaron associated with Moses in demanding that Pharaoh liberate Israel, 4:27–31; 5:1–3.
- (e) The bondage made more severe, 5:5–23.
- (f) The divine instructions to Moses and Aaron, chaps. 6–7.
- (g) The contest with Pharaoh and the infliction of the ten plagues, chaps. 7–11.
- (h) The Passover, chap. 12.

III. The Period of Discipline.
- (a) The Exodus, 12:31–51.
- (b) Experiences on the way to Mt. Sinai, chaps. 13–18, see references under "Types" below.

IV. The Period of Legislation and Organization.
- (a) The arrival at Sinai, 19:1–2.
- (b) The appearance of the Lord on the mount, chap. 19.
- (c) The giving of the Ten Commandments, chap. 20.
- (d) Other laws proclaimed, chaps. 21–24.
- (e) Directions concerning the building of the tabernacle, chaps. 25–27.
- (f) The appointment of the high priest, chap. 28.
- (g) The worship of the golden calf, chap. 32.
- (h) The preparation for and erection of the tabernacle, chaps. 35–40.

THE PILGRIMAGE OF ISRAEL A TYPE OF THE CHRISTIAN LIFE, see 1Co 10:1–11.
The Egyptian bondage. A type of the bondage of sin.
Moses as deliverer. A type of Christ (see parallel between Christ and Moses, **2421**).
The Exodus. A type of the forsaking of the sinful life.
The Passover lamb. A type of Christ, the Lamb of God.
Pharaoh's pursuit of Israel, 14:8–9. A type of the evil forces pursuing believers.
The opening of the Red Sea, 14:21. A type of hindrances removed.
The pillar of cloud and fire, 14:19–20. A type of the divine presence with believers.
The song of Moses, 15:1–19. A type of the songs of spiritual victory.
The mixed multitude, 12:38. A type of the worldly people in the church.
Marah and Elim, 15:23–27. A type of the bitter and sweet experiences of the spiritual life.
The pots of meal, 16:3. A type of the sensual pleasures of the old life.
The manna, 16:4. A type of Christ, the Bread of Life.
The water from the rock, 17:6. A type of Christ, the Living Water, 1Co 10:4.
The upholding of Moses' hands, 17:12. A type of the need of cooperation among leaders.
In the structure of the tabernacle, its furniture, ordinances, the garments of the priesthood, the ark of the covenant, etc., are found many types of Christ and the church.

4225—The Book of Leviticus

NAME. Derived from the name of the tribe of Levi.
AUTHOR. Moses, commonly accepted.
KEY WORDS. Access and **holiness.**
SUBJECT MATTER. A digest of divine laws.
CENTRAL PERSON. The high priest.
CENTRAL THEME. How can sinful man approach a holy God? The word *holy* occurs over eighty times in the book.
COMPANION BOOK. Hebrews.
ANALYSIS

I. The Way of Access to God.
- **(1) Through sacrifices and offerings.**
  - (a) Burnt offerings, signifying atonement and consecration, 1:2–9.
  - (b) Grain offerings, signifying thanksgiving, 2:1–2.
  - (c) Sin offerings, signifying reconciliation, chap. 4.
  - (d) Trespass offerings, signifying cleansing from guilt, 6:2–7.
  - (e) Fellowship offerings, 7:11–15.
- **(2) Through priestly mediation.**
  The human priesthood: the call of, 8:1–5; the cleansing of, 8:6; garments of, 8:7–13; atonement for, 8:14–34; example of the sinfulness of, chap. 10.

II. Special Laws Governing Israel.
- **(1) As to food,** chap. 11.
- **(2) As to cleanliness,** sanitation, customs, morals, etc., all emphasizing purity of life as a condition of divine favor, chaps. 12–20.
- **(3) Purity of priests and offerings,** chaps. 21–22.

III. The Five Annual Feasts.
- **(1) The Feast of the Passover,** beginning April 14, 23:5. Commemorating the Exodus.

(2) **The Feast of Pentecost (or Weeks),** the sixth day of June, commemorating the giving of the law, 23:15.
(3) **The Feast of Trumpets,** the first day of October, 23:23–25.
(4) **The Day of Atonement,** the tenth day of October, the high priest enters the Holy of Holies to make atonement for the sins of the people, chap. 16, and 23:26–32.
(5) **The Feast of Tabernacles,** beginning the fifteenth day of October, commemorating the life in the wilderness, and thanksgiving for the harvest, 23:39–43.

IV. **General Laws and Instructions.**
(1) **The sabbatical year;** once in seven years the ground was left untilled, 25:2–7. See **3104.**
(2) **The Year of Jubilee;** once in fifty years slaves were liberated, debtors were freed, and general restitution took place, 25:8–16. See **1953.**
(3) **Conditions of blessing** and warnings concerning chastisement, chap. 26.
(4) **The law of vows,** chap. 27.

4226—The Book of Numbers

The book of the pilgrimage of Israel. See **4307.**
NAME. Derived from the numberings of Israel.
AUTHOR. Moses, commonly accepted.
CENTRAL LESSON. Unbelief bars entrance to abundant life, Heb 3:7–19.
LEADING TOPICS AND EVENTS
(1) Organization and legislation, chaps. 1–9.
(2) Leaving Mt. Sinai, 10:11–12.
(3) The people despise the manna, 11:4–6.
(4) The discouragement of Moses, 11:10–15.
(5) The seventy elders appointed, 11:16–25.
(6) The quails sent, 11:31–34.
(7) The jealousy of Miriam and Aaron, chap. 12. See **1, 2375.**

THE FAILURE AT KADESH. Lost in sight of home.
(8) The sending of the spies, and their report, chap. 13.
(9) The rebellion of the people, and the curse pronounced on them, chap. 14. The whole generation doomed, v. 29.
(10) The events connected with the forty years' wandering in the wilderness, chaps. 15–19.
(11) The return to Kadesh, the sin of Moses, and the death of Aaron, chap. 20.
(12) The bronze snake, chap. 21.
(13) Balaam, the mercenary prophet (see **333**), and the corruption of Israel, chaps. 22–25.
(14) The census of the new generation, chap. 26.
(15) Various laws concerning inheritance, offerings, feasts, vows, etc., chaps. 27–30.
(16) The judgment of Midian, chap. 31; the assignment of the land east of the Jordan, chap. 32.
(17) The cities of refuge, chap. 35.

MESSIANIC TYPES
The struck rock, 20:7–11; see 1Co 10:4.
The bronze snake, 21:6–9; see Jn 3:14.
The cities of refuge, chap. 35; see Heb 6:18.

THE SEVEN COMPLAINTS
(1) Concerning the way, 11:1–3.
(2) Concerning the food, 11:4–6.
(3) Concerning the giants, 13:33–14:2.
(4) Concerning their leaders, 16:3.
(5) Concerning the divine judgments, 16:41.
(6) Concerning the desert, 20:2–5.
(7) The second time concerning the manna, 21:5.

4227—The Book of Deuteronomy

NAME. Derived from two Greek words, *deuteros,* meaning "second," and *nomos,* "law."
AUTHOR. Moses, commonly accepted.
HISTORICAL OCCASION. The previous generation of Israel had died in the wilderness; hence it was important for the law to be repeated and expounded to the new generation before they entered the Promised Land.
CONTENTS. A series of discourses and exhortations given by Moses on the plains of Moab before the crossing of the Jordan, 1:1.
MAIN THEME. A rehearsal of the laws proclaimed at Sinai, with a call to obedience, interspersed with a review of the experiences of the old generation.
KEY THOUGHT. The divine requirement of obedience, 10:12–13.
SYNOPSIS
(1) A rehearsal of God's dealings with Israel in the past, chaps. 1–4.
(2) A repetition of the Decalogue and references to the choice of Israel to be a separated people, obedient to the divine commandments, chaps. 5–11.
(3) A code of laws to be observed in Canaan, chaps. 12–26.
(4) Blessings pronounced on obedience and curses on disobedience. Death and life set before the people, chaps. 27–30.
(5) The final words of Moses, his song, blessing, etc., chaps. 31–33.
(6) Supplemental account of the last vision and the death of Moses, chap. 34.

KEY WORD. Remember. It is frequently repeated throughout the entire book.
Remember
(a) The giving of the Law, 4:9–10.
(b) The covenant, 4:23.
(c) The past slavery, 5:15.
(d) The great deliverance, 7:18.
(e) The divine leadership and provision, 8:2–6.
(f) The sins of the past, 9:7.
(g) The divine judgments, 24:9.
(h) The former days, 32:7.

IMPORTANT PASSAGES
(a) The **great commandment** and the importance of remembering God's Word, 6:4–12.
(b) The riches of the divine provision and the dangers of forgetfulness and idolatry, chap. 8.
(c) The blessings of obedience and the curse of sin, chap. 28.

4228—The Book of Joshua

AUTHOR. Uncertain; probably Joshua.
LEADING TOPIC. The conquest and division of the land of Canaan.
KEY THOUGHT. How to be successful in the battle of life, 1:8–9.
HISTORICAL ANALYSIS
(1) The invasion of the land, chaps. 1–5.
(2) The fall of Jericho, chap. 6.
(3) The battle at Ai, and Israel at Ebal and Gerizim, chaps. 7–8.
(4) The conquest of the south, chap. 10.
(5) The conquest of the north, and the list of kings slain, chaps. 11–12.
(6) The division of the land, appointment of cities of refuge, etc., chaps. 13–22.
(7) The farewell address and death of Joshua, chaps. 23–24.
SUGGESTED LESSON. The certainty of the fulfillment of the divine purposes.
This is seen
(1) In the judgments coming upon the Canaanites because of their terrible sins.
(2) In the descendants of Abraham being given possession of the land according to God's promise, Ge 12:7.
TYPES
According to a common conception, the crossing of the Jordan represents death, and Canaan, heaven. A better analogy is given below.
Canaan, a type of the higher Christian life, to be won by spiritual warfare, Ro 7:23.
The Canaanites, a type of our spiritual enemies, Eph 6:12.
The warfare of Israel, a type of the fight of faith, 1Ti 6:12.
Israel's rest after the conquest (Jos 11:23), a type of the rest of the soul, Heb 4:9.
The Canaanites partly subdued, a type of persistent sins unconquered, Heb 12:1.
CHOICE SELECTIONS
(a) God's encouragement of Joshua, 1:1–9.
(b) Joshua's farewell address, 23:1–16; 24:1–27.

4229—The Book of Judges

AUTHOR. Unknown; tradition attributes authorship to Samuel.
MAIN THEME. The history of Israel during the times of the fourteen judges.
The book portrays a series of relapses into idolatry by God's people, followed by invasions of the Promised Land and oppression by their enemies.
The narrative centers around the personalities of the judges, who were raised up to be deliverers of Israel. The dark side of the picture is especially emphasized in the record.
A study of the dates seems to show that the people maintained outward loyalty to the Lord a larger part of the time than a casual reading of the book might indicate.
SYNOPSIS. Three Periods into which the book may be divided.

I. The Period Immediately After the Death of Joshua, 1:1–2:10.
II. The Period of the Seven Apostasies, Six Servitudes, and Civil War, chaps. 3–16.
The first servitude, to Mesopotamia—judge, Othniel, 3:5–9.
The second servitude, to Moab—judges, Ehud and Shamgar, 3:12–31.
The third servitude, to Jabin and Sisera—judges, Deborah and Barak, 4:1–23.
The fourth servitude, to Midian—judge, Gideon, chaps. 6–7.
The civil war—judges, Abimelech, Tola, and Jair, 8:33–10:5.
The fifth servitude, to the Philistines and Ammon—judges, Jephthah, Ibzan, Elon, and Abdon, chaps. 10–12.
The sixth servitude, to the Philistines—judge, Samson, chap. 13–16.
III. The Period of Confusion and Anarchy, chaps. 17–21.
SPIRITUAL MESSAGES
(1) **Human failure,** divine mercy and deliverance.
(2) **The power of prayer** in emergencies when it becomes a real crying out to God. Note in the book the repeated statement that Israel **cried** unto the Lord. See **1071.**
COMPANION BOOK, Galatians. Compare the relapse of Israel into idolatry with the backsliding of the Galatian church into ceremonialism.
CHARACTER STUDIES
Deborah, the patriotic woman, see **948.**
Gideon, the mighty man of valor, see **1414, 4294.**
Jephthah, the man of the rash vow, see **1876.**
Samson, the weak strong man, see **3137.**

4230—The Book of Ruth

A beautiful story, considered a literary gem.
One of two books in the Bible in which a woman is the principal character—Ruth, a Moabite who married a Hebrew husband; Esther, a Jew who married a Gentile king.
AUTHOR. Unknown, possibly **Samuel.**
PERIOD. The time of the **judges.**
SUBJECT. How a young Moabite woman's life was enriched.
(1) By beautiful constancy and wise choice, 1:16.
(2) By humble industry, 2:2–3.
(3) By accepting counsel from an older friend, 3:1–5.
(4) By a providential alliance, 4:10–11.
(5) By exaltation to a royal line, 4:13–17.
MAIN PURPOSE. To show how a Gentile woman became one of the ancestors of Christ.
HISTORICAL ANALYSIS
(1) The sojourn in Moab, 1:1–5.
(2) The sad return home, 1:6–22.
(3) Ruth gleans in the fields of Boaz, chap. 2.
(4) Her marriage to Boaz, 4:13.
(5) The birth of her son, the grandfather of David, 4:13–16.
(6) The genealogy of David, 4:18–22.

4231—The Book of 1 Samuel

AUTHOR. Unknown.
THE HISTORY centers around three characters,
(1) **Samuel,** the last of the judges. See **3138, 4295.**
(2) **Saul,** the first king of Israel. See **3158.**
(3) **David,** Israel's model king. See **919, 4296.**
THE PERIOD. One of transition—the rule of the judges ends, the kingdom is established.
LEADING TOPICS AND EVENTS
(1) The birth and dedication of Samuel, chap. 1.
(2) The failure of Eli as judge and parent, 2:12–36.
(3) Samuel's call and remarkable boyhood, chap. 3.
(4) The capture and return of the ark of the covenant, chaps. 4–6.
(5) The defeat of the Philistines through the prayer of Samuel, chap. 7.
(6) The clamor of Israel for a king, chap. 8.
(7) Saul chosen and anointed king, chaps. 9–10.
(8) Saul's first battle, chap. 11.
(9) Samuel proclaims the kingdom and warns the people concerning their presumption in demanding a king, chap. 12.
(10) Saul's self-will, and Samuel's prophecy, chap. 13.
(11) Jonathan's deliverance of Israel, 14:1–16.
(12) Obedience is better than sacrifice, 15:1–23.
(13) David anointed king, chap. 16.
(14) David slays the giant, Goliath, chap. 17.
(15) The friendship of David and Jonathan, chap. 18.
(16) The persecution of David by Saul, 18:9–27:4.
(17) The last years of Saul's reign and his suicide, chaps. 26–31.
SPIRITUAL MESSAGE. Prayer, the dominating element in the life of Samuel.
(a) Born in answer to prayer, 1:10–28.
(b) Name means "asked of God," 1:20.
(c) His prayer brings deliverance at Mizpah, 7:2–13.
(d) His prayer when Israel insisted on having a king, 8:21.
(e) His unceasing prayer for his people, 12:23.
FIVE DEVIATIONS FROM THE DIVINE LAW which resulted in misery.
(1) Polygamy, 1:6.
(2) Parental indulgence, 2:22–25; 8:1–5.
(3) Trust in sacred objects, 4:3.
(4) Impatience, 13:8–9.
(5) Partial obedience, chap. 15.

4232—The Book of 2 Samuel

AUTHOR. Unknown.
MAIN SUBJECT. The reign of David. See **919, 4296.**
FIRST PERIOD. The early years of the reign. During this period the king, although engaged in military campaigns common to the age, manifested a spiritual mind.
(1) **Preliminary events.**
  (a) The execution of the Amalekite who claimed to have killed King Saul, 1:2–16.
  (b) David's lamentation for Saul and Jonathan, 1:17–27.
(2) **David anointed king** of Judah, 2:4.
(3) **The battle** between the followers of David and the servants of Ish-Bosheth, 2:8–32.
(4) **Facts which indicate the king's godliness.**
  (a) His seeking divine direction, 2:1.
  (b) His punishment of those who sought to curry favor by assassinating his rival, 4:5–12.
  (c) His discernment, after having been exalted to be king of Israel, in acknowledging that his promotion had come from God, 5:1–12.
  (d) His humility in attributing his military success to divine power, 5:20.
  (e) His enthusiasm for the return of the ark of the covenant to Jerusalem, 6:1–5.
  (f) His desire to build a temple for the Lord and the dedication of great wealth for its erection, chaps. 7–8.
  (g) His kindness to the son of Jonathan, chap. 9.
THE MIDDLE PERIOD
(1) **The king's great military successes,** chap. 10.
(2) **His fall and punishment.**
  (a) Tempted, 11:1–2.
  (b) His corruption of a home and murder of Uriah, chap. 11.
  (c) Divine judgments overtake him.
    In the denunciation by Nathan, the prophet, 12:1–14.
    In the death of the baby, 12:15–19.
    In the corruption of his son Amnon, 13:1–20.
    In his son Absalom's rebellion, chaps. 15–18.
FINAL PERIOD. David's last years, chaps. 20–24.
For other references to David's career, see **919, 4296.**
CHOICE SELECTIONS
David's generosity to Mephibosheth, chap. 9.
Nathan's parable, 12:1–6.
David's psalm of thanksgiving, chap. 22.

4233—The Book of 1 Kings

AUTHOR. Unknown.
TITLE. In the Hebrew text, 1 and 2 Kings appear as one book. The division may have been made for the convenience of Greek readers.
SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into two parts.
I. The History of the Reign of Solomon.
(1) **Opening events.** The death of David, and the accession of Solomon, his son, chaps. 1–2.
(2) **The early years** of Solomon's reign, the golden age of Israel, made famous by:
  (a) The king's wise choice, 3:5–14.
  (b) His discriminating judgment, 3:16–28.
  (c) His surpassing wisdom, 4:29–34.
  (d) The growth of his dominions, 4:21.
  (e) The splendor of his court and palaces, 4:22–28; 7:1–12.
  (f) The building of the temple, chaps. 5–6.
  (g) Other building enterprises and great wealth, 9:17–23; 10:14–29.
  (h) The visit of the queen of Sheba, 10:1–13.
(3) **The later years of his reign.** The decline of his kingdom brought about by:
  (a) His extravagant luxury, 10:14–29.
  (b) His notorious sensuality, 11:1–3.

(c) His apostasy from God, 11:4–8.
(d) The enemies which the Lord stirred up against him, 11:14–40.

II. The History of the Kingdoms of Judah and Israel. From the death of Solomon to the accession of Jehoram, in Judah; and from the accession of Jeroboam to the reign of Ahaziah, in Israel.
(1) **The disruption of the kingdom** through the folly of Solomon's son, Rehoboam, 11:43–12:19.
(2) **The ten tribes revolt** and enthrone Jeroboam as king of Israel, 12:20.
(3) **The comparative history of the two kingdoms.**
(a) The reigns in Judah of Rehoboam, Abijah, Asa, and Jehoshaphat, 12:1–22:50.
(b) The evil reigns in Israel of Jeroboam, Nadab, Baasha, Elah, Zimri, Omri, Ahab, and Ahaziah, 12:20–22:53.

HEROIC CHARACTER. The prophet Elijah.
(a) For the summary of his life, see **1112, 4298.**
(b) Prophecies of, see **1113.**
(c) Miracles of, see **2366.**

CHOICE SELECTIONS
Solomon's wise choice, 3:5–14.
Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple, 8:22–53.
The ministry of Elijah, chaps. 17–19; 21.
The call of Elisha, 19:19–21.

4234—The Book of 2 Kings

A Sequel to 1 Kings
AUTHOR. Unknown.
MAIN SUBJECT. The history of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah, from the latter part of the reign of Ahaziah in Israel, and Jehoram in Judah, up to the time of the captivities.

As far as the history of Israel is concerned, it is a dark picture of degenerate rulers and sinful people, ending in slavery.

The kingdom of Judah was also on the downgrade, but judgment was not visited on her as quickly because of the influence of a number of good kings who reigned during this period; see analysis of 2 Chronicles, **4236.**

The book largely centers around the lives of the two prophets Elijah and Elisha.
SPIRITUAL MESSAGE. The powerful influence of rulers upon a nation.
SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into three parts.

I. Mainly the History of the Last Days of Elijah.
(1) He calls down fire from heaven to destroy his enemies, 1:9–12.
(2) The dividing of the Jordan River, 2:8.
(3) His translation, 2:11.
For other references to his life, see **1112, 4298.**

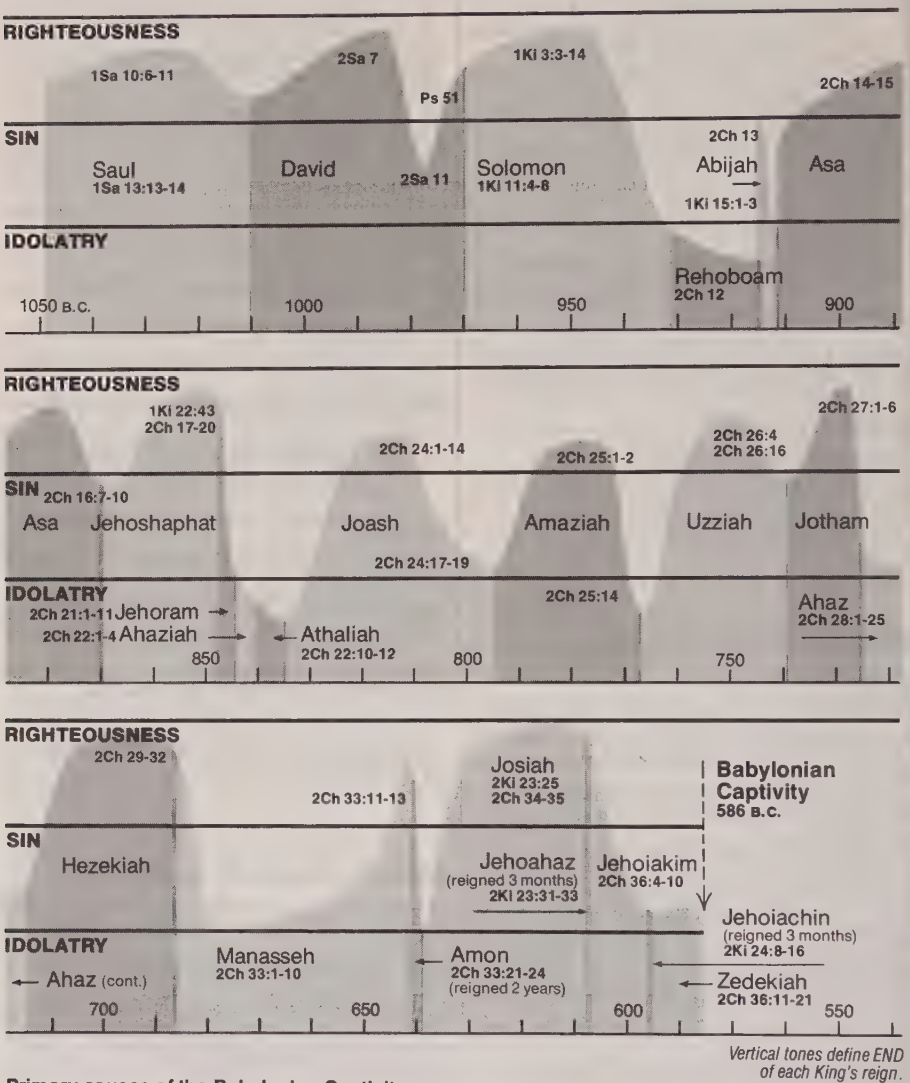
II. Mainly the History of Elisha.
(1) He asks for a double portion of grace, 2:9.
(2) He divides the Jordan, 2:14.
(3) He heals the waters, 2:19–22.
(4) He curses the jeering children, 2:23–24.
(5) He procures water for an army, 3:15–20.
(6) He increases the widow's oil, 4:1–7.
(7) He raises a dead child to life, 4:18–37.
(8) He purifies the deadly food, 4:38–41.
(9) He feeds the multitude, 4:42–44.
(10) He heals Naaman, the leper, 5:5–15.
(11) He strikes Gehazi with leprosy, 5:20–27.
(12) He causes the axhead to float, 6:1–7.
(13) He discloses the plans of the king of Syria, chap. 6.
(14) He strikes the Syrians with blindness, 6:18–20.
(15) He prophesies abundance for a famine-stricken city, 7:1–18.
(16) He secures the restoration of land to the Shunammite woman, 8:3–6.
(17) He prophesies concerning the exaltation of Hazael, 8:7–15.
(18) He commands the anointing of Jehu as king, 9:1–6.
(19) He retains his prophetic power on his deathbed, 13:14–19.
(20) The post-mortem manifestation of divine power at his tomb, 13:20–21.
The secret of his power—his desire for the reception of a double portion of grace enabled him to live in the spirit of continual victory. See **1117, 4299.**

III. Other Notable Events in the History of Judah and Israel.
(1) Jehu's execution of divine judgment on Joram, Ahaziah, Jezebel, seventy of Ahab's children, and the worshipers of Baal, chaps. 9–10.
(2) The good reign of Joash (Jehoash), chaps. 11–12.
(3) The reigns of evil kings in Israel, followed by the captivity of the ten tribes, chaps. 13–17.
(4) The good reign of Hezekiah, chaps. 18–20.
(5) The evil reign of Manasseh, chap. 21.
(6) Josiah, the last of the good kings, chaps. 22–23.
(7) A series of evil kings in Judah lead to the captivity of the nation and the destruction of Jerusalem, chap. 25.

4235—The Book of 1 Chronicles

AUTHOR. Uncertain; thought to have been edited by **Ezra.** First and Second Chronicles are one book in the Hebrew text.
TIME. Probably written during or shortly after the Captivity. May be regarded as:
A SUPPLEMENT to the books of 1 and 2 Samuel, and 1 and 2 Kings. Some of the historical descriptions are almost identical with those of the preceding books.
DISTINCTIVE FEATURES. The books of Samuel and Kings refer to events in both kingdoms, whereas the Chronicles deal almost exclusively with the history of Judah.
CENTRAL THOUGHT. The Sovereignty of God, 4:9–10; 5:20; 11:14; 12:18; 14:2, 10, 14–15.
CENTRAL CHARACTER. David. For the history of his life, see **919, 4296.**
ANALYSIS OF THE BOOK
I.
(1) Genealogies, chaps. 1–9.
(2) Overthrow and death of Saul, chap. 10.

4235a–PRIMARY CAUSES of the BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY



Vertical tones define END of each King's reign.

Primary causes of the Babylonian Captivity

The diagram portrays the moral heights and depths in the lives of the kings of Judah, and these patterns were followed by their people—leading to the downfall of the kingdom.

Kings such as David, Asa, Jehoshaphat, Joash, Jotham, Hezekiah, and Josiah were spiritual giants in spite of their defects.

Because of these rulers, the nation was saved from destruction for a long period.

But a large majority of the kings, as shown in the drawing, did not live on the high plane of righteousness but descended into gross sins and idolatry, which brought on them divine judgments and ended in the captivity in Babylon.

II. The Reign of David.
(1) His accession to the throne, the capture of Jerusalem, his mighty men and armies, chaps. 11–12.
(2) His mistake in attempting to transport the ark on a new cart, chap. 13.
(3) His victory over the Philistines, chap. 14.
(4) The ark brought to Jerusalem, chap. 15.
(5) The great festival of rejoicing, chap. 16.
(6) The king's desire to build a temple for the Lord denied, chap. 17.
(7) Great military victories, chaps. 18–20.
(8) The sinful census, chap. 21.
(9) The preparation of materials for the building of the temple, and a charge to Solomon, chap. 22.
(10) The further organization of the affairs of the kingdom, chaps. 23–27.
(11) David's last charge to the people and to his son, Solomon; Solomon made king, chaps. 28–29; the death of David, 29:28.

CHOICE SELECTIONS
(1) Jabez's prayer, 4:10.
(2) David pours out the water from the well of Bethlehem, 11:17–19.
(3) David's psalm, 16:7–36.
(4) Description of David's choir **and orchestra,** chap. 25.
(5) David's last blessing and prayer, 29:10–19.

4236—The Book of 2 Chronicles

This book is a sequel to 1 Chronicles and a supplement to the book of Kings.

The history of Judah related here is on the whole a dark picture of instability and apostasy, interspersed with periods of spiritual reformation.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES. The spiritual element in the history is more emphasized in Chronicles than in Kings.
(a) See below, "The Five Periods of Reformation."
(b) Other illustrations of references found only in 2 Chronicles.
Abijah's devout address, 13:5–12.
Asa's neglect of God, 16:12.
Jehoshaphat's foolish alliances, 20:35.
Cause of Uzziah's leprosy, 26:16–21.
Manasseh's captivity and restoration, 33:11–13.

FIVE PERIODS OF REFORMATION are described.
(1) Under King Asa, chap. 15.
(2) Under King Jehoshaphat, 17:6–10.
(3) Under the priest, Jehoiada, and King Joash, 23:16–19.
(4) Under King Hezekiah, chaps. 29–31.
(5) Under King Josiah, chaps. 34–35.

SUMMARY
I. The Reign of Solomon.
(1) Solomon's sacrifices at Gibeon, and his wise choice, chap. 1.
(2) The building of the temple, chaps. 2–4.
(3) The glory of the Lord fills the house, chap. 5.
(4) Solomon's prayer at the dedication of the temple, chap. 6.
(5) Jehovah appears to Solomon again at night, chap. 7.
(6) The prosperity and fame of Solomon, chap. 8.
(7) The visit of the queen of Sheba, and the death of Solomon, chap. 9.

II. The Folly of Rehoboam, leading to the division of the kingdom, chap. 10.

III. The History of Various Reigns From Rehoboam to Zedekiah.
Abijah, chap. 13; Asa, chaps. 14–16; Jehoshaphat, chaps. 17–20; Jehoram, chap. 21; Ahaziah, 22:1–9; Athaliah (queen), 22:10–23:15; Joash, chap. 24; Amaziah, chap. 25; Uzziah, chap. 26; Jotham, chap. 27; Ahaz, chap. 28; Hezekiah, chaps. 29–32; Manasseh, 33:1–20; Amon, 33:21–25; Josiah, chaps. 34–35; Jehoahaz, 36:1–3; Jehoiakim, 36:4–8; Jehoiachin, 36:9–10; Zedekiah, 36:11–13.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE. The power of prayer to give success and victory, 11:16; 13:13–18; 14:11; 15:12; 17:4; 20:3; 26:5; 27:6; 30:18–20; 31:21; 32:20; 34:3.

SPIRITUAL LESSONS
(1) The preeminence of wisdom, 1:7-12.
(2) The glory of the Lord fills the prepared temple, 5:13–14.
(3) The spirit of praise makes God's people invincible, 20:20–25.

4237—The Book of Ezra

AUTHOR. Unknown. It is generally conceded that Ezra was not the author of the entire book but may have been the compiler of the parts he did not write. He was a Jewish exile in Babylon and was of priestly descent, 7:1–6.

For his characteristics, see **1199.**

MAIN SUBJECTS. The return of the Jews from their captivity in Babylon, the rebuilding of the temple, and the inauguration of social and religious reforms.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE. The power of the Word of God in human life. Referred to as the Word of God, 1:1; 9:4; Law (or Book) of Moses, 3:2; 6:18; 7:6; commands, 6:14; 10:3; Law of the Lord, 7:10, 14.

SYNOPSIS
I. The Return of the First Colony of Jews, Under the Leadership of Zerubbabel, chaps. 1–6.
(a) Authorized by King Cyrus, 1:1–4.
(b) The names of the returning remnant of the people, the priests, the Levites, the descendants of Solomon's servants, and their possessions and gifts, chap. 2.

II. Their Building Enterprises.
(a) The altar rebuilt and worship established, 3:1–6.
(b) The foundation of the temple laid, 3:8–13.
(c) The people of the land desire to join in the work, 4:1–2.
(d) When their offer was rejected they became violent opposers, causing the suspension of the work, 4:4–24.
(e) After a long delay, the work was resumed by an edict of King Darius, chaps. 5–6.
(f) The temple finished and dedicated and ancient rites observed, 6:15–22.

III. The Return of the Second Colony Under Ezra, Authorized by the King, Artaxerxes, chaps. 7–10.
- (a) The list of Ezra's company of returning exiles and their arrival at Jerusalem, chap. 8.
- (b) The correction of social evils by Ezra, chaps. 9–10.

THE LITERARY AND RELIGIOUS WORK OF EZRA. He is the reputed author of several Psalms, notably Ps 119.

According to ancient tradition, he wrote 1 and 2 Chronicles, but this cannot be proved.

He was associated with Nehemiah in initiating a revival of the study of the Scriptures, Ne 8.

He was reputed to be the originator of the Jewish synagogue and to have assembled most of the books of the Old Testament.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

(1) Ezra's sublime trust in divine protection when called upon to carry great treasures through dangerous places, 8:21–32.

(2) Ezra's prayer and confession for the people, 9:5–15.

4238—The Book of Nehemiah

In the Hebrew manuscripts the books of Ezra and Nehemiah appear as one book.

AUTHOR OR COMPILER. Uncertain. A large portion of the book is regarded by many scholars as an autobiography of Nehemiah.

KEY TEXT, 6:3.

LEADING TOPICS. The rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem, the rehearsal of certain divine laws, and the restoration of ancient ordinances.

SYNOPSIS

I. A Study in Types.
- **(1) Theme.** The rebuilding of the walls of Jerusalem, considered a type of the upbuilding of the divine kingdom in the earth.
  - (a) The walls broken down (1:3) may typify the defenses of God's kingdom weakened.
  - (b) The preliminary season of fasting and prayer (1:4–11) may typify the state of mind which should precede all great spiritual enterprises.
  - (c) Nehemiah's sacrifice of a fine position for the good of the cause (2:5) may typify the sacrificial service always needed when a great work is to be accomplished.
  - (d) The night inspection of the city (2:15–16) may typify the necessity of facing the facts before beginning constructive work.
  - (e) The seeking of cooperation (2:17–18) may typify an essential element in all successful work.
  - (f) The enlistment of all classes (chap. 3) may typify the importance of thorough organization.
- **(2) The Same Methods May Be Used in Overcoming Hindrances to Spiritual Work.**
  - (a) Ridicule, 2:19, overcome by confidence in God, 2:20.
  - (b) Wrath and contempt, 4:3, overcome by prayer and hard work, 4:4–6.
  - (c) Conspiracy, 4:7–8, overcome by watchfulness and prayer, 4:9.
  - (d) Discouragement of friends, 4:10–12, overcome by steadfast courage, 4:13–14.
  - (e) Selfish greed, 5:1–5, overcome by rebuke and self-sacrificing example, 5:6–17.
  - (f) **Work completed,** enemies confounded by **persistent endeavor,** 6:1–15.

II. Closing Events
- (a) The rehearsal and exposition of the divine law, chap. 8.
- (b) The confession of the priests and Levites and the signing of the covenant, chaps. 9–10.
- (c) The call for people to dwell in Jerusalem, chap. 11.
- (d) The dedication of the walls, chap. 12.
- (e) Social and religious reforms, chap. 13.

4239—The Book of Esther

AUTHOR. Unknown.

CANONICITY. The right of the book to a place in the Scripture canon has been greatly disputed. The name of God does not appear in it, while a heathen king is referred to over one hundred and fifty times. There is no allusion to prayer or spiritual service of any kind, with the possible exception of fasting.

MESSAGE. Without doubt, it occupies its place in God's Word because of its hidden teaching of an overshadowing providence in connection with God's people and the certainty of retribution overtaking their enemies.

LEADING TOPIC. The deliverance of the Jews by Queen Esther. For an analysis of her life, see **1152.**

KEY TEXT, 4:14.

SYNOPSIS. The main events of the history center around three feasts:

I. The Feast of Xerxes (Ahasuerus) and events connected with it.
- **(1)** On the seventh day, when the king was happy from wine, Queen Vashti, being ordered to appear before the assembled princes, refuses, 1:1–12.
- **(2)** The angry king decides to accept the advice of his wise men, and dethrones the queen, 1:13–22.
- **(3)** After a kingdom-wide search for a new queen, Esther, a Jew, is chosen, 2:1–17.

II. The Feast of Esther, preliminary events and its final outcome.
- **(1)** Mordecai, the Jew, the queen's foster father, saves the king's life, 2:7 and 2:21–23.
- **(2)** The promotion of Haman and the failure of Mordecai to do him honor so enrages Haman that he decides to destroy all the Jews, 3:1–15.
- **(3)** The mourning of the Jews on the discovery of Haman's plot, 4:1–4.
- **(4)** The heroic determination of Esther to appear before the king with a plan in her mind to foil the plot, 4:5–17.

(5) Esther's gracious reception by the king and her invitation to him and Haman to attend her feast, 5:1–8.
(6) Haman erects a gallows on which to hang Mordecai, 5:9–14.
(7) During a sleepless night the king examines the court records and discovers that Mordecai has received no reward for saving his life, 6:1–3.
(8) Haman's selfish vanity results in his own humiliation and great honor for Mordecai, 6:4–11.
(9) Esther's feast and Haman's plot revealed. He is hanged on the gallows he built for Mordecai, chap. 7.

III. **The Feast of Purim.**
(1) Preliminary events.
(a) The vengeance of the Jews against their enemies authorized by the king, chap. 8.
(b) Vengeance executed, chap. 9.
(2) The feast instituted, 9:20–31.
(3) The exaltation of Mordecai, chap. 10.

4240—The Book of Job

AUTHOR. Unknown.
DATE. Subject of much discussion. Regarded by many scholars as the oldest book in the Bible; others place it as late as the Exile.
PLACE. The land of Uz.
MAIN SUBJECT. The problem of Job's affliction.
The book is poetic and pictorial in its descriptions and may be divided into twelve scenes.

Scene 1. Job and his family before affliction overtook them.
Job appears as a godly father, unspoiled by prosperity, ministering, as a priest, to his large household, 1:5.

Scene 2.
(a) Satan enters the divine presence, insinuating that Job serves God because of special favors, 1:9–11.
(b) Satan is permitted to test Job by inflicting the loss of property and children, 1:12–20.
(c) Job retains his integrity, 1:21–22.

Scene 3.
(a) Satan reenters the divine presence, charging that if Job's own body were afflicted, he would curse God, 2:1–5.
(b) Satan is permitted to strike Job with a horrible disease, 2:7–8.
(c) The blasphemous advice of his wife and the triumphant submission of Job, 2:9–10.

Scene 4. The arrival of Job's three friends, and the seven days of silent sympathy, 2:11–13.
Scene 5. Job's patience being exhausted, he utters his complaint, chap. 3.
Scene 6. The long and fruitless discussions between Job and his three friends concerning his afflictions.
His friends maintain that suffering is the result of personal sin.
Job defends himself and asserts his innocence, chaps. 4–31.
Scene 7. Elihu enters into the discussion, chaps. 32–37.
Scene 8. The Lord answers Job out of the whirlwind with words of enlightenment and reproof, chaps. 38–39.
Scene 9. Job's confession, 40:3–5.
Scene 10. The Lord speaks the second time, 40:7–41:34.
Scene 11.
(a) Job's second confession, 42:1–6.
(b) The Lord's rebuke of Eliphaz, Bildad, and Zophar for their foolish words, and a command for them to offer sacrifices, 42:7–9.
Scene 12. Job prays for his friends, his own prosperity is restored, and he lives to an old age, 42:10–17.

SUGGESTED LESSONS
(1) **The malignant power of Satan** in human life.
(2) **The use of suffering** in the divine plan as a means of perfecting character.
CHOICE SELECTION. Job's discourse on wisdom, chap. 28.

4241—The Book of Psalms

One hundred and fifty spiritual songs and poems used by the church in all ages in worship and devotional exercises. It was used as the hymn book of the second temple.
The predominant themes are prayer and praise, but the Psalms cover a great variety of religious experiences.
They are quoted more frequently in the New Testament than any other book, except Isaiah.
They are often called the psalms of David because he was the author of a large number of them.
AUTHORS. The authorship of many of the psalms is uncertain; it is probable that in some cases the name affixed to certain psalms may refer to the collector rather than the author.
The following is a suggested list of authors taken from the various versions of the Scriptures.
Attributed to David, 73; to sons of Korah, 11; to Asaph, 12; to Heman, 1; to Ethan, 1; to Solomon, 2; to Moses, 1; to Haggai, 1; to Zechariah, 1; to Hezekiah, number doubtful; to Ezra, 1; the remainder anonymous.
MESSIANIC PSALMS
Following are some of the psalms regarded as containing either direct or typical references to Christ:
(1) Christ as King, 2; 45; 72; 110; 132:11.
(2) The sufferings of, 22; 41; 55:12–14; 69:20–21.
(3) The resurrection of, 16.
(4) The ascension of, 68:18.
TOPICAL ARRANGEMENT
Each psalm is listed below under a topic which is prominent in it.
Man
(a) Exaltation of, 8.
(b) Sinfulness of, 10; 14; 36; 55; 59; and many others.
The Worldly and Wicked
(a) Contrasted with the godly, 1; 4; 5.
(b) The delay of the punishment of, 10.
(c) The prosperity of, 37; 73.
(d) The fate of, 9; 11,
(e) Trust in riches, 49.

Religious Experiences
(a) Penitence, 25; 38; 51; 130.
(b) Pardon, 32.
(c) Conversion, 40.
(d) Consecration, 116.
(e) Trust, 3; 16; 20; 23; 27; 31; 34; 42; 61; 62; 91; 121.
(f) Teachableness, 25.
(g) Aspiration, 42; 63; 143.
(h) Prayer, 55; 70; 77; 85; 86; 142; 143.
(i) Praise, 96; 98; 100; 103; 107; 136; 145; 148; 149; 150.
(j) Worship, 43; 84; 100; 122; 132.
(k) Affliction, 6; 13; 22; 69; 88; 102.
(l) Old age, 71.
(m) Fleeting life, 39; 49; 90.
(n) Home, 127.
(o) Homesickness, 137.
The Church (typified)
(a) Safety of, 46.
(b) Glory of, 48; 87.
(c) Love for, 84; 122.
(d) Unity in, 133.
The Word of God, 19; 119.
Missionary, 67; 72; 96; 98.
Duty of Rulers, 82; 101.
Divine Attributes
(a) Wisdom, majesty, and power, 18; 19; 29; 62; 66; 89; 93; 97; 99; 118; 147.
(b) Mercy, 32; 85; 136.
(c) Infinite knowledge, 139.
(d) Creative power, 33; 89; 104.
Israel's Experiences
(a) Unbelief, 78.
(b) Desolation and misery of, 79; 80.
(c) Backsliding of, 81.
(d) Divine providence, 105; 106; 114.

4242—The Book of Proverbs

A COLLECTION OF MORAL AND RELIGIOUS MAXIMS containing instruction concerning right living. Also brief discourses on wisdom, justice, temperance, industry, purity, etc.

In these pithy sayings a sharp contrast is drawn between wisdom and folly, righteousness and sin.

AUTHORS. Solomon is generally credited with writing a large number of the Proverbs. It is probable that even these were not all original with him. Chapters 30 and 31 are the words of Agur and Lemuel.

CHIEF PURPOSE. To give moral instruction, especially to young people.

KEY TEXT, 1:4.

KEY THOUGHT. The fear of the Lord, mentioned some fourteen times.

SYNOPSIS

(1) Fatherly counsels and warnings, with exhortations concerning the attainment of wisdom, chaps. 1–7.
(2) Wisdom's call, chaps. 8–9.
(3) Proverbs of Solomon—contrasts between good and evil, wisdom and folly, chaps. 10–20.
(4) Proverbial maxims and counsels, chaps. 21–24.
(5) Proverbs of Solomon copied by men of King Hezekiah, chaps. 25–29.
(6) The words of Agur, the oracle, chap. 30.
(7) The words of King Lemuel, a mother's advice, 31:1–9.
The description of an ideal wife, 31:10–31.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

Wisdom, the call of, 1:20–23; chap. 8; the source of, 2:6; the preciousness of, 3:13–26; the principal thing, 4:5–13; the richest treasure, 8:11–36; the feast of, 9:1–6.

SUBJECTS SPECIALLY DISCUSSED

Anger, 14:17, 29; 15:18; 16:32; 19:11.
Generosity, 3:9–10; 11:24–26; 14:21; 19:17; 22:9.
Children, correction of, 13:24; 19:18; 22:6, 15; 23:13–14.
Tempters, 4:14; 9:13; 16:29.
Fear of God, 1:7; 3:7; 9:10; 10:27; 14:26–27; 15:16, 33; 16:6; 19:23; 23:17; 24:21.
Fools, slanderous, 10:18; short-lived, 10:21; mischief-makers, 10:23; self-righteous, 12:15; irritable, 12:16; scoff at sin, 14:9; talk nonsense, 15:2; insensible, 17:10; dangerous, 17:12; visionary, 17:24; meddlesome, 20:3; despise wisdom, 23:9; stupid, 27:22; self-confident, 14:16; 28:26; garrulous, 29:11.
Friendship, 17:17; 18:24; 19:4; 27:10, 17.
Knowledge, divine, 15:11; 21:2; 24:12.
Laziness, 6:6–11; 10:4–5; 12:27; 13:4; 15:19; 18:9; 19:15, 24; 20:4, 13; 22:13; 24:30–34; 26:13–16.
Oppression, 14:31; 22:22; 28:16.
Pride, 6:17; 11:2; 13:10; 15:25; 16:18–19; 18:12; 21:4, 24; 29:23; 30:13.
Prudence, 12:23; 13:16; 14:8, 15, 18; 15:5; 16:21; 18:15; 27:12.
Scoffers, 3:34; 9:7; 14:6; 19:25; 24:9.
Strife, 3:30; 10:12; 15:18; 16:28; 17:1, 14, 19; 18:6, 19; 20:3; 22:10; 25:8; 30:33.
Temperance, 20:1; 21:17; 23:1–3, 20; 23:29–35; 25:16; 31:4–7.
The tongue, 4:24; 10:11–32; 12:6, 18, 22; 13:3; 14:3; 15:1–7, 23; 16:13, 23, 27; 17:4; 18:7, 21; 19:1; 20:19; 21:23; 26:28; 30:32.
Unjust gain, 10:2; 13:11; 21:6; 28:8.
Wealth, 10:2, 15; 11:4, 28; 13:7, 11; 15:6; 16:8; 18:11; 19:4; 27:24; 28:6, 22.
Women, evil, 2:16–19; 5:3–14, 20, 23; 6:24–35; 7:5–27; 9:13–18.
Women, good, 5:18–19; 31:10–31.

SPIRITUAL LESSON

Solomon was a guidepost, rather than an example. He pointed the way to wisdom, but in the latter part of his life he did not walk in it. His son, Rehoboam, followed his example, rather than his counsel, and became a foolish and evil ruler.

4243—The Book of Ecclesiastes

NAME. Borrowed from the Septuagint (see **4220**). In the Hebrew Bible it is called Koheleth. The meaning of this word is somewhat disputed, but it is usually rendered in English versions as "preacher," or one who addresses an assembly.

AUTHOR. Uncertain, but is commonly thought to be **Solomon,** 1:1–2.

Judging from the bare outline of his life found in the Bible, many of the experiences related here seem to correspond to those he may have had.

KEY TEXT, 12:13.

KEY WORDS. Meaningless, and **under the sun.** Each expression occurs more than twenty-five times.

CONTENTS

The book contains the reflections and experiences of a philosopher whose mind was in conflict over the problems of life.

After speaking of the disillusionments that had come to him, he presents the view of the Epicurean materialist—that there is nothing better than the carnal enjoyment of the pleasures of life.

As this idea reappears throughout the book, it is quite evident that the writer was struggling with it, while at the same time he was uttering profound truths concerning man's duty and obligations to God.

At last he seems to emerge from his speculations and doubts to reach the noble conclusion in 12:13, "Fear God and keep his commandments, for this is the whole duty of man."

SYNOPSIS

Chaps. 1–2.

(1) Introduction. Reflections on the monotonous round of life, 1:1–11.

(2) The search of the natural man for satisfaction and happiness.

(a) It is not to be found in the acquisition of wisdom, 1:12–18.

(b) It is not to be found in worldly pleasure, 2:1–3.

(c) It is not to be found in art or agriculture, 2:4–6.

(d) It is not to be found in great possessions, 2:7–11.

(3) Conclusions.

(a) The wise man is superior to the fool, 2:12–21.

(b) Of the Epicurean—there is nothing better than to eat and drink and enjoy life, 2:24–26.

Chap. 3. The natural man's view of the weary round of life.

(a) There is a time for everything, vv. 1–8.

(b) The conclusion of the materialist, vv. 13–22.

Chap. 4. The study of the social evils apart from faith, vv. 1–15. Conclusion: all is meaninglessness and futility, v. 16.

Chap. 5.

(a) Advice concerning religious duties, vv. 1–7.

(b) The meaninglessness of riches, vv. 9–17.

(c) The conclusion is—eat and drink and enjoy life, vv. 18–20.

Chap. 6. The meaninglessness of long life, vv. 3–12.

Chap. 7.

(a) A series of wise sayings, vv. 1–24.

(b) Conclusions concerning the evil woman, vv. 25–28.

Chap. 8.

(a) Civil duties, vv. 1–5.

(b) The uncertainty of life, vv. 6–8.

(c) The certainty of divine judgment, and the injustices of life, vv. 10–14.

(d) Epicurean conclusion, v. 15.

(e) The work of God and man, vv. 16–17.

Chap. 9.

(a) Similar things happen to the righteous and the wicked; the grave is the goal of life, man is a creature of circumstances. Epicurean-like conclusion: Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die, vv. 1–9.

(b) Wisdom is preeminent, though often unappreciated, vv. 13–18.

Chap. 10. Various wise sayings, the contrast between wisdom and folly, etc.

Chap. 11.

(a) Advice concerning generosity, vv. 1–6.

(b) Advice to the young, vv. 9–10.

Chap. 12. A poetic description of old age, vv. 1–7. The closing words of the preacher and the final conclusion concerning the highest duty of man, vv. 8–14.

4244—The Song of Songs

AUTHOR. Solomon, according to tradition.

This book has been severely criticized because of its sensuous language.

Its right to a place in the Bible has been defended by many godly people in all ages. Many have regarded it as a spiritual allegory, representing the holy affections existing between God and his chosen people or Christ and his church.

IT IS AN ORIENTAL POEM, the ardent expressions of which can only be properly interpreted by a mature spiritual mind.

SYNOPSIS (the bridegroom represents Christ; the bride, the church).

(1) Spiritual communion between the bride and the heavenly bridegroom, 1:1–2:7.

(2) The bride misses her companion and seeks him, 2:8–3:5.

(3) The ardent discourses of the bride and bridegroom on their mutual love and the graces of each other, 3:6–8:14.

KEY THOUGHT. My Lover, the believer's title for Christ, 2:16.

COMPANION PASSAGE. The forty-fifth Psalm.

SIDELIGHTS

I. The Heavenly Bridegroom.

(1) His love covers all defects of the bride, SS 4:7.

(2) He rejoices because of her, Isa 62:5.

(3) He gave his life for her, Eph 5:25.

(4) He will come to claim her as his own, Mt 25:6.

II. The Bride.

(1) Loves the bridegroom, SS 2:16.

(2) Feels her unworthiness, SS 1:5.

(3) Has been purified and dressed in spotless robes, Rev 19:8.

(4) Wears the jewels of divine grace, Isa 61:10.

(5) Issues the invitations to the wedding, Rev 22:17.

THE MARRIAGE SUPPER

(1) Prepared by the Father for the Son, Mt 22:2.

(2) Costly preparations made, Mt 22:4.

(3) Invitations to, a great honor, Rev 19:9.

(4) Invitations scorned by many, Mt 22:5.

(5) Invitations include all classes, Mt 22:10.

(6) Neglect of wedding garment leads to exclusion from, Mt 22:11–13.

4245—The Book of Isaiah

THE PROPHET

The son of Amoz. Prophesied during the reigns of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, 1:1.

His call and anointing, 6:1–8.

His family, 7:3; 8:3–4.

GENERALLY REGARDED AS THE GREATEST of the Old Testament prophets.

(1) Because he is **preeminently the prophet of redemption.**

(2) Many of the passages in his book are among the finest in literature.

Some modern scholars have studied this poetic prophecy as a botanist studies flowers, dissecting and analyzing them.

By the use of this method the beauty and unity of the book, like that of the rose, is almost forgotten as the different parts are pulled to pieces for examination.

SYNOPSIS

SECTION I, chaps. 1–39. **Refers chiefly to events leading up to the Captivity.**

(a) Exhortations and warnings of divine judgment, mingled with predictions of better days and the coming of the Messiah, chaps. 1–12.

(b) Prophecies respecting surrounding nations—Assyria, Babylonia, Moab, Egypt, Philistia, Syria, Edom, and Tyre, etc., chaps. 13–23.

(c) Writings about the sins and misery of the people, promises of salvation, a song of confidence in God, and his care over his vineyard, chaps. 24–27.

(d) Chiefly woes pronounced upon Ephraim and Jerusalem, especially for trusting in foreign alliances, chaps. 28–31.

(e) Promises of a righteous King and the outpouring of the Spirit, the exaltation of the righteous, and the turning of the wilderness into a garden of the Lord, chaps. 32–35.

(f) Hezekiah's deliverance from the Assyrians, and the lengthening of his life, chaps. 36–39.

SECTION II.

The second part of the book contains predictions, warnings, and promises which refer to events beyond the Captivity and reach on down the centuries through the Christian dispensation.

This part of the prophecy is especially rich in messianic references.

KEY WORD. Salvation. The name Isaiah means "Salvation of Jehovah."

Salvation

(a) Wells of, 12:3.
(b) Joy of, 25:9.
(c) Walls of, 26:1.
(d) Everlasting, 45:17.
(e) Day of, 49:8.
(f) Feet of the heralds of, 52:7.
(g) Spread of, 52:10.
(h) Arm of, 59:16.
(i) Helmet of, 59:17.
(j) Garments of, 61:10.
(k) Light of, 62:1.

SEVEN THINGS THAT ARE EVERLASTING

(1) Strength, 26:4.
(2) Judgments, 33:14.
(3) Joy, 35:10.
(4) Salvation, 45:17.
(5) Kindness, 54:8.
(6) Covenant, 55:3.
(7) Light, 60:19.

See also **4301.**

4246—The Book of Jeremiah

Contains the biography and message of **"The weeping prophet."**

THE PERIOD. Dark days in the kingdom of Judah from the thirteenth year of Josiah (the last good king until several years beyond the Captivity.

MAIN THEMES. The backsliding, bondage, and restoration of the Jews.

THE LIFE OF JEREMIAH

Family, 1:1.
Birth, and divine choice as prophet, 1:5.
Youthful call, in the days of King Josiah, 1:2–6.
Divine empowering, 1:9.
Commission, 1:10.
Promise of divine presence, 1:19.
Pressure of duty upon, 20:9.
Sustained by the Word of God, 15:16.
Persecution of, predicted, 1:19.
Put in the stocks, 20:2.
In a muddy cistern, 38:6.
Carried to Egypt, 43:5–7.

SYNOPSIS

(1) Call of the prophet, chap. 1.
(2) Rebukes, warnings, and promises to the Jews, chaps. 2–20.
(3) A denunciation of rulers, and also of false shepherds and prophets, chaps. 21–23.
(4) Predictions of divine judgments, the overthrow of Jerusalem, and the seventy years' captivity, chaps. 25–29.
(5) Promises of the restoration of the Jews, chaps. 30–33.
(6) Prophecies occasioned by the sins of Jehoiakim and Zedekiah, chaps. 34–39.
(7) The wretched condition of the remnant left in Judah, and prophecies uttered to them, chaps. 40–44.
(8) Consolation to Baruch, chap. 45.
(9) Prophecies concerning the hostile nations, chaps. 46–51.

THE MESSAGE

(1) **Some major points.**
- (a) The spring and cistern, 2:13.
- (b) The ineradicable stain of sin, 2:22.
- (c) The search for a man, 5:1.
- (d) The old ways best, 6:16.
- (e) The lost opportunity, 8:20.
- (f) The tearful call to repentance, 9:1.
- (g) The depravity of the human heart, 17:9
- (h) The clay and the potter, chap. 18.
- (i) The false shepherds, chap. 23.
- (j) How to find God, 29:13.
- (k) The new covenant, 31:31–34.
- (l) The mutilation of God's Word, 36:21–24

(2) **Rejected**
- (a) By his neighbors, 11:19–21.

(b) By his own family, 12:6.
(c) By the priests and prophets, 20:1–2.
(d) By his friends, 20:10.
(e) By all the people, 26:8.
(f) By the king, 36:23.

4247—Lamentations

A Sequel to the Book of Jeremiah

THEME. A series of dirges in the form of an acrostic, written as if for a national funeral, portraying the capture and destruction of Jerusalem.

In the Septuagint (see **4220**) the following introductory words are found, "And it came to pass after Israel was led into captivity that Jeremiah sat weeping and lamenting and lamented this lamentation over Jerusalem."

In the Hebrew Scriptures chapters 1, 2, 4, and 5 each have twenty-two verses, and each verse begins with one of the twenty-two letters of the Hebrew alphabet in order.

In chapter three the first three verses begin with the letter aleph, the second three with the letter beth, and so on throughout.

The fifth chapter has twenty-two verses, but no acrostic.

SYNOPSIS

(1) The ruin of Jerusalem and misery of the exiles, because of their sins, chap. 1.
(2) The Lord, the ancient defender of Israel, has given up his people to their awful fate, chap. 2.
(3) Jeremiah's grief over the afflictions of his people, his trust in God, and his own persecution, chap. 3.
(4) The former glory of Israel contrasted with their present misery, chap. 4.
(5) A prayer for mercy, chap. 5.

KEY TEXT, 1:12.

4248—The Book of Ezekiel

NAME. Means **"God strengthens."**

THIS BOOK, like Daniel and Revelation, **might be termed a mystery book.** It contains much imagery which is difficult to interpret. Nevertheless, many of its teachings are clear and of the highest value.

SYNOPSIS

SECTION I. The Preparation and Call of the Prophet, chaps. 1–3.
(a) Son of a priest, 1:3.
(b) Carried away captive to Babylon, 1:1; 2Ki 24:11–16.
(c) His vision of God, chap. 1.
(d) His call, 1:3.
(e) His commission and empowering, chaps. 2–3.
(f) Spiritual food, 3:1–3. See Rev 10:10.
(g) His task, to be a spiritual watchman, 3:4–11, 17–21.
(h) Ezekiel claims the highest degree of inspiration. The words "This is what the Sovereign LORD says" are used over and over again throughout the book.

KEY THOUGHT. "I am the Sovereign LORD."

SECTION II. A Portrayal of the Apostate Condition of Judah before the Captivity.
(a) Largely visions, warnings, and predictions concerning the guilt of the people, and the coming destruction of Jerusalem, chaps. 4–24.
(b) Divine judgments upon the seven surrounding nations, chaps. 25–32.

SECTION III. Chiefly Predictions and Promises concerning the means by which the glory of the nation is to be restored, chaps. 33–48.
(a) By heeding the warnings of the spiritual watchmen and repenting of sin, chap. 33.
(b) By displacing the false shepherds, and the coming of the Good Shepherd, who will feed the flock, chap. 34.
(c) By a national revival and a spiritual resurrection in the valley of dry bones, chaps. 36–37.
(d) By the overthrow of the enemies of the nation, chaps. 38–39.
(e) By the building of a new sanctuary, chaps. 40–42.
(f) By the returning of the glory of the Lord, 43:4–5; 44:4.
(g) By the ministry of a loyal priesthood, 44:9–31.
(h) By life-giving waters issuing from the sanctuary, chap. 47. See Rev 22:1–2.

OUTSTANDING EVENTS in the book.
(1) The departure of the glory of the Lord from the temple, 10:16–18; 11:23.
(2) The fall of Jerusalem, 33:21.
(3) The return of the shekinah glory prophesied, 44:4.

CHOICE SELECTIONS
(1) The new heart, 11:19; 36:25–28.
(2) Personal responsibility, 18:20–32.
(3) Untempered mortar, 13:10–15.
(4) The search for a man of integrity, 22:30. See Jer 5:1.
(5) Sentimental hearers, 33:30–32.
(6) Chapters for ministers, 13, 33–34.
(7) Revival, 37.

4249—The Book of Daniel

A Companion to the Book of Revelation

AUTHOR. Daniel, like Ezekiel, a captive in Babylon. He was brought before King Nebuchadnezzar while young and trained in the Babylonian (Chaldean) language and sciences, 1:17–18. See **4300.**

CAREER. Resembled that of Joseph—promoted to the highest office in the realm (2:48), he maintained his spiritual life in the midst of a heathen court, 6:10.

MAIN THEME. The sovereignty of God over the affairs of men in all ages. The pagan king's confessions of this fact constitute the key verses of this book, 2:47; 4:37; 6:26.

SECTION I. Largely a Narrative of Personal Biography and Local History. It contains an account of thrilling events and divine interpositions unsurpassed in the Old Testament. It refers to six moral conflicts in which Daniel and his companions participated.

First Conflict. Between pagan self-indulgence, and conscientious abstinence, in promoting health.

Abstinence wins, 1:8–15.

Second Conflict. Between pagan magic and heavenly wisdom in the interpretation of dreams.

Divine wisdom wins, 2:1–47.

Third Conflict. Heathen idolatry arrayed against loyalty to God.

Loyalty to God wins, 3:1–30.

Fourth Conflict. A pagan king's pride arrayed against divine sovereignty.

God wins—the king driven out to eat grass, 4:4–37.

Fifth Conflict. Great sacrilege displayed against sacred things.

Reverence wins—the handwriting on the wall. Belshazzar dethroned, 5:1–30.

Sixth Conflict. Between malicious plotting and the providence of God over his saints.

Providence wins. The lions' mouths shut, 6:1–28.

SECTION II. Visions and Prophecies relating to the controlling hand of God moving the scenes in the panorama of history, chaps. 7–12.

INTERPRETATION. The Book of Daniel is a companion to the Book of Revelation; both contain much imagery that is mysterious.

The attempt to fit the prophecies of Daniel and Revelation into the facts and events of human history has produced an endless conflict of opinions.

The true interpretation of the details of the visions is not always clear.

Two facts are generally acknowledged by most scholars:

(1) The prophecies represent a partly veiled revelation of future events in secular and sacred history.

(2) The visions point to the ultimate triumph of God's kingdom over all satanic and world powers.

In chapter seven many commentators see the **four beasts** as representing the **four great empires of Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece,** and **Rome** (vv. 1–7), followed by a vision of the **coming Messiah.**

In chapter eight another period of Medo-Persian and Grecian history appears under the figure of a beast.

Chapter nine contains Daniel's prayer and a veiled prophecy of the time of the coming of the Messiah.

Chapters ten to twelve contain additional far-reaching predictions and revelations of future events.

These three chapters have been a battleground of theological controversy, with many varied interpretations.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

(1) The purpose of Daniel, 1:8.
(2) The rock out of the mountain, 2:44–45.
(3) The answer of the three Hebrew captives, 3:16–18.
(4) The feast of Belshazzar, chap. 5.
(5) Daniel in the lions' den, 6:1–24.
(6) The vision of the judgment, 7:9–14.
(7) The soul-winner's promise, 12:3.

4250—The Book of Hosea

AUTHOR. Hosea, the son of Beeri, 1:1. A contemporary of Isaiah and Micah. His message was addressed to the northern kingdom.

SPECIAL FITNESS FOR HIS TASK

(1) He is thought to have been a native of the north, and was familiar with the evil conditions existing in Israel. This gave a special weight to his message.
(2) Apparently he married a wife who proved to be unfaithful. This is doubted by some scholars, but if true would have enabled him to vividly portray God's attitude toward Israel, his "adulterous spouse," 1:2–3; 2:1–5. But the style of the book is highly figurative, and it may be that this account of his experience with his wife was allegorical.

SPIRITUAL MESSAGE. Apostasy from God is spiritual adultery.

(a) God, the husband, 2:20; Isa 54:5.
(b) Israel, the unchaste wife, 2:2.

SYNOPSIS

SECTION I. Israel's Apostasy symbolized by the experience of the prophet in his marriage, chaps. 1–3.

SECTION II. Prophetic Discourses, chiefly descriptions of the backsliding and idolatry of the people, mingled with threats and exhortations, chaps. 4–13.

The formal call to repentance and promises of future blessings, chap. 14.

ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE HIGHLY FIGURATIVE LANGUAGE used to express the evil conditions in Israel.

(1) **The Valley of Achor,** for a door of hope, 2:15; See Jos 7:24–26.
(2) **"Joined to idols,"** 4:17.
(3) **"Mixes with the nations"** (no longer a separated and holy nation), 7:8.
(4) **"A flat cake not turned over"** (dough on one side, expressing half-heartedness), 7:8.
(5) **"Foreigners sap his strength"** (weakened by evil associations), 7:9.
(6) **"His hair is sprinkled with gray"** (premature old age, and unconscious deterioration), 7:9.
(7) **"Israel is swallowed up"** (national identity lost), 8:8.
(8) **"A worthless thing"** (a marred and useless vessel to the Lord), 8:8.
(9) **"Loves to defraud"** (dishonesty in business) 12:7.

CHOICE SELECTION

Penitence and its blessings, chap. 14.

4251—The Book of Joel

AUTHOR. Joel, a prophet of Judah. Very little known concerning, 1:1.

NAME. Means **"Jehovah is God."**

DATE. Uncertain.

STYLE. Lofty; the book is forcefully and elegantly written.

KEY THOUGHT. National repentance and its blessings.

OCCASION. A plague of locusts and a severe drought, regarded as punishments for the sins of the people. The plague was prophetic of coming invasions of the armies of Judah's enemies.

KEY PHRASE. The day of the Lord, 1:15; 2:1, 11, 31; 3:14.

THE DAY OF THE LORD

(1) **A time of judgment** on the people for their sins.
  (a) The plague of locusts, 1:4–9.
  (b) The severe drought, 1:10–20.
  (c) The invasion of enemies, 2:1–10.
(2) **Calls to penitence and prayer,** 2:12–17.
(3) **Promises future deliverance,** 2:18–20.
(4) **Will be a time of great blessing.**
  (a) In nature, copious rains will insure plentiful harvests, 2:23–24.
  (b) The outpouring of the Holy Spirit will usher in a great revival, 2:28–32. See Ac 2.
(5) **In the Valley of Jehoshaphat.**
  (a) The Gentile nations will be judged, 3:1–16.
  (b) Zion will receive a glorious blessing, 3:17–21.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

(1) **Whole-hearted penitence,** 2:12–17.
(2) **Promises** of the outpouring of the Spirit in the latter days, 2:28–32.

4252—The Book of Amos

AUTHOR

His name means "burden," or "burden-bearer."

A citizen of Tekoa, in the tribe of Judah.

A herdsman and dresser of sycamore-fig trees, 7:14.

His call, 7:15.

The attempt to silence him, 7:10–13.

DATE. Prophesied during the reigns of Jeroboam II in Israel, and Uzziah in Judah.

STYLE. Simple but picturesque.

The book abounds in striking metaphors.

Illustrations

(a) The straining of God's mercy by sinners compared to the overloading of a cart, 2:13.
(b) The pressure of duty on the prophet compared to the roaring of a lion, 3:8.
(c) The narrow escape of a remnant of Israel compared to a shepherd recovering two leg bones or the piece of an ear from a lion, 3:12.
(d) The scarcity of God's Word compared to a famine in the natural world, 8:11–12.

Amos, as a prophet, was in many respects like Christ.

(1) In **his occupation,** a working man, 7:14.
(2) In **his humility,** acknowledged his lowly origin, 7:15.
(3) In **his method of teaching** by illustrations.
(4) In **his claim of divine inspiration.** "This is what the LORD says," occurs forty times in his prophecy.
(5) In being **charged with treason,** 7:10; Jn 19:12.
(6) In the **pressure of duty** which was on him, 3:8; Jn 9:4.
(7) In **denouncing the selfishness of the rich,** 6:4–6; Lk 12:15–21.

SYNOPSIS

(1) **Impending judgments** on surrounding nations, 1:3–15; 2:1–3.
(2) **Threatening discourses.**
  (a) Against Judah, 2:4–5.
  (b) Against Israel, 2:6–16.
(3) **The call to Israel to seek God** in sincerity, chap. 5.
(4) **Luxurious living** condemned, 6:4–14.
(5) **A series of five visions.**
  (a) A vision of the locusts, 7:1–3.
  (b) A vision of the fire, 7:4–5.
  (c) A vision of the plumb line, 7:7–9.
  (d) A vision of a basket of ripe fruit, 8:1–3.
  (e) A vision of a stricken sanctuary, 9:1–10.
(6) **The visions interrupted** by an attempt to intimidate the prophet, 7:10–13.
(7) **The prediction of the Dispersion and restoration of Israel,** 9:9–15.

4253—The Book of Obadiah

AUTHOR. Nothing is known about him.

THE PROPHECY. Centers around an ancient feud between Edom and Israel. The Edomites were descendants of Esau, and had a grudge against Israel because Jacob had cheated their ancestor out of his birthright, Ge 25:21–34; 27:41.

KEY THOUGHT. Verse 10. The Edomites refused Israel a passage through their country, Nu 20:14–21. They rejoiced over the capture of Jerusalem, Ps 137:7.

SYNOPSIS

The doom of Edom for their pride and wrong against Jacob, vv. 1–16.

The deliverance of the chosen people and the inclusion of Edom in the future kingdom, vv. 17–21; Nu 24:18.

SPIRITUAL LESSON

God's special providential care over the Jews, and the certainty of punishment of those who persecute them.

4254—The Book of Jonah

JONAH, a native of Galilee, one of the earlier prophets, 2Ki 14:25.

Called to go as a missionary to Nineveh and warn the enemies of his country, he went with great reluctance. See **1909.**

This narrative has been ridiculed as a myth by unbelievers, and is regarded by some scholars as a legend, or parable.

The Jews accepted it as historical; see Josephus, *Antiq.* IX. 10:2.

Jesus Christ vouched for its truth, Mt 12:39–41; Lk 11:29–30.

THE CHARACTER OF JONAH. See **1909.**

(1) Sanctified in part, a strange mixture of strength and weakness.
(2) Self-willed, 1:1–3.
(3) Godly, 1:9.
(4) Courageous, 1:12.
(5) Prayerful, 2:1–9.
(6) Obedient after chastisement, 3:3–4.
(7) Bigoted and selfish, disappointed when the Ninevites repented, 3:4–10; 4:1.
(8) Had too much concern for his own reputation, 4:2–3.

SYNOPSIS

Chap. 1. The divine command evaded; the flight and punishment of the prophet.

Chap. 2. The prayer and the deliverance.

Chap. 3. The second commission obeyed.

Chap. 4. The childish complaint of the prophet; the great exhibition of divine mercy, coupled with the rebuke to the prophet.

SPIRITUAL LESSONS

(1) The peril of running away from duty.
(2) The temptation to selfish patriotism and religious bigotry.
(3) The divine employment of imperfect men as channels of truth.
(4) The wideness of God's mercy.

4255—The Book of Micah

AUTHOR. Micah, a native of Moresheth, in Judah. He prophesied during the reigns of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah; was a contemporary of Isaiah, 1:1.

His name means, "who is like Jehovah." He belonged to Judah, but spoke to both Judah and Israel.

His anointing, 3:8.

SYNOPSIS

I. General Divisions.
- (a) Chaps. 1–3, chiefly threatenings of coming judgments.
- (b) Chaps. 4–5, prophetic promises of deliverance.
- (c) Chaps. 6–7, mainly exhortations and confessions of national sins, coupled with promises of restoration.

II. Particular Sins Condemned.
- (a) Idolatry, 1:7; 5:13.
- (b) Evil plans and devices, 2:1.
- (c) Covetousness, 2:2.
- (d) Greed of princes, prophets, and priests, 3:2–11.
- (e) Witchcraft, 5:12.
- (f) Dishonesty, 6:10–12.
- (g) Universal corruption, 7:2–4.
- (h) Treachery, 7:5–6.

III. Future Hopes.
- (a) The establishment of a righteous kingdom, 4:1–8.
- (b) The coming of a Messiah King, 5:2.
- (c) The reformation and restoration of the nation, 7:7–17.
- (d) The complete triumph of divine grace, 7:18–20.

QUOTATIONS FROM

(a) **By the elders,** thus saving the life of Jeremiah, Jer 26:16–19; Mic 3:12.
(b) **By the Sanhedrin,** to Herod the Great at the time of the birth of Christ, Mt 2:5–6; Mic 5:2.
(c) **By Christ,** when sending forth his disciples, Mt 10:35–36; Mic 7:6.

NOTABLE PASSAGES

The definition of true religion, 6:8.
The birthplace of Christ announced, 5:2.
God's disposal of the sins of believers, 7:18–19.

4256—The Book of Nahum

AUTHOR. Little known about him. Name means "compassionate," or "full of comfort."

DATE. Some time before the fall of Nineveh.

MAIN THEME. The destruction of Nineveh.

HISTORICAL SETTING. This book is regarded by some scholars as a sequel to Jonah.

It would appear that the Assyrians, after their repentance at the preaching of Jonah, soon relapsed into gross idolatry.

They plundered other nations, and their capital became like a lions' den full of prey, 2:11–12.

THE PURPOSE of the book was to pronounce divine vengeance upon the bloody city and to console Judah with promises of future deliverance, 3:1; 1:13–15.

SYNOPSIS

Chap. 1, a vision of the majesty and invincible power of Jehovah, who will break the yoke of the Assyrians and deliver Judah.

Chap. 2, a dramatic description of the siege of Nineveh.

Chap. 3, a woe pronounced upon the bloody city, and her complete ruin foretold.

Note. Some expositors have seen in 2:4 an allusion to the modern automobile, but this is a farfetched interpretation.

4257—The Book of Habakkuk

AUTHOR. Some have inferred from his psalm prayer (chapter 3) and from the instruction to the "director of music" that he was a singer in the temple; but this is purely conjectural.

DATE. Uncertain. The prophet evidently lived in the **Babylonian (Chaldean) period.** Many scholars fix the time of the prophecy during the reign of Jehoiakim.

MAIN THEME. The mysteries of providence.

KEY TEXT, 1:3.

SYNOPSIS

The book opens with the prophet in **perplexity over the mystery of unpunished evil** in the world.

The first two chapters are mainly composed of a dialogue between Habakkuk and Jehovah.

(1) **The prophet complains to God** that he sees sinful violence on every hand, yet no punishment is inflicted on the evildoers, 1:1–4.
(2) **He receives a reply revealing the divine plan** of using the Babylonians (Chaldeans) as a swift and terrible instrument of judgment on the wicked nations, 1:5–11.
(3) **Still the moral problem is unanswered** in the mind of the prophet. How can a holy God use these wicked heathen to destroy people more righteous than they? Are wrong and violence to continue forever? 1:12–17.
(4) **The prophet ascends his rampart** to look over the world. He receives the Lord's reply, is told the purpose of God is soon to be fulfilled, and is encouraged to wait for it, 2:1–3. Then follows the sentence that has been a watchword in the Christian church, 2:4

(5) **Content with the new light received,** the prophet utters a series of five woes against *the dishonesty* (2:6); *the covetousness* (2:9); *the bloody building enterprises* (2:12); *the debauchery* (2:15); and *the idolatry* (2:18–20) of the great world power.
(6) **Finally he utters a sublime prayer** (or psalm of praise), speaking of the majesty and glory of Jehovah and declaring his unwavering trust in the divine plans, 3:1–19.

otable Passages
2:4, the Morning Star of the reformation, Ro 1:17; eb 10:38.
2:14, the triumph of missions.
2:15, the woe to the drunkard-maker.
3:17–18, an all-conquering faith.

258—The Book of Zephaniah

UTHOR. Evidently a direct **descendant of King lezekiah,** 1:1.
He prophesied during the reign of Josiah, king of udah, 1:1.
It is thought he uttered his prophecy near the beginning of Josiah's reign, before the religious revival hich swept over the kingdom at that period. See 2Ki 2–23.
Tradition says that Zephaniah was associated with uldah the prophetess and Jeremiah in the initiation f the reformation of the kingdom.
IAIN THEME. The searching judgments of God.
EY TEXT, 1:12.
ONTENTS. The book is exceedingly somber in its one, and is filled with threats and denunciations. But he sun breaks through the clouds in the last chapter, nd the prophet foretells the coming of a glad day, hen the Jews will become a praise among all the eople of the earth.
YNOPSIS
(1) **The announcement of coming judgments on Judah,** chap. 1.
(2) **The call to repentance,** 2:1–3.
(3) **Judgments threatened** upon surrounding nations, 2:4–15.
(4) **A woe pronounced** upon the sinners of Jerusalem because of their corruption and spiritual blindness in continuing in wickedness, in spite of all the judgments meted out to the heathen nations, 3:1–8.
(5) **A universal judgment** foretold, from which only a godly remnant escapes, 3:8–13.
(6) **The future glory of Israel,** when Jehovah will deliver his people, and cause them to become famous throughout the earth, 3:14–20.

259—The Book of Haggai

UTHOR. The "Prophet of the Temple" was reuted to have been born during the seventy years' aptivity in Babylon, and to have returned to Jerusaem with Zerubbabel. He was a colleague of Zechari, Ezr 5:1; 6:14.
IAIN THEME. Sharp rebukes for neglecting to rebuild the temple, coupled with encouraging exhortations and promises to those undertaking the work.
KEY TEXT, 2:4.
HISTORICAL OCCASION. The remnant that had returned from Captivity were selfishly preoccupied with their own affairs, and were more concerned in beautifying their own dwellings than in rebuilding the Lord's house. The work had ceased for years, 1:4.
THE MESSAGE
(1) **A cutting reproof,** showing that God had withheld his natural blessings, because his temple was left in ruins, 1:3–11.
(2) **Words of encouragement** as the work of rebuilding the temple was resumed, 1:12–15.
(3) **Inspiring promises** to the older people who had seen Solomon's temple and were discouraged at the inferiority of the structure they were able to build, 2:3. They were told of a coming manifestation of divine power and the appearing of the Messiah, when the glory of the Lord would fill the house, 2:7–9.
(4) **A reminder of their unworthiness** to erect a house for the Lord of Hosts, 2:10–14.
(5) **Predictions of the doom** of the heathen nations and words of commendation for Zerubbabel, as God's chosen instrument, 2:20–23.
CHOICE SELECTIONS, 2:4–9.
Divine Presence, strengthening, v. 4.
Divine Power, moving, v. 6.
Divine Glory, filling, v. 7.
Divine Peace, coming, v. 9.

4260—The Book of Zechariah

AUTHOR. The son of Berekiah, 1:1.
Little is definitely known concerning this prophet. He was **a contemporary of Haggai** and joined him in arousing the Jews to rebuild the temple at Jerusalem, Ezr 6:14.
Evidently he was a young man at the time of his prophecy, 2:4.
In the Septuagint version (see **4220**) several psalms are credited to Zechariah and Haggai.
DATE. Two months after Haggai's prophecy (compare Hag 1:1 and Zec 1:1).
STYLE. Highly figurative.
THE PROPHET OF THE LONG VISION
Like Haggai, he saw the sinful condition and religious indifference of his people, and uttered stirring exhortations which aided in the rebuilding of the temple.
But his prophecy had a broader scope—he looked down the ages and saw the coming of the Messiah King and the dawning of a brighter day for Zion.
KEY TEXTS, 1:3; 4:6.
FUTURE HOPE. "When evening comes, there will be light," 14:7.
SYNOPSIS
Opening Exhortation, 1:1–6.
Section I. A series of eight visions.
(1) The man among the myrtle trees, and the drove of horses, 1:7–17.
(2) The four horns and the four craftsmen, 1:18–21.
(3) The man with the measuring line, chap. 2.
(4) The cleansing of the high priest, chap. 3.

(5) The golden lampstand, and the two olive trees, chap. 4.
(6) The flying scroll, 5:1–4.
(7) The woman in the basket, 5:5–11.
(8) The four chariots, 6:1–8; and the crowning of the high priest, 6:10–15.

Section II. The answer to the deputation from Bethel concerning the fasts. In the end the fasts shall become festivals, chaps. 7–8.

Section III. Predictions concerning a period of the history of the Jews and a vision of the ultimate triumph of God's kingdom, chaps. 9–14.

MESSIANIC ELEMENT

The kingly Messiah.
(a) First coming in lowliness, 9:9.
(b) The Prince of Peace, 9:10.
(c) Crucified, 12:10.
(d) A Shepherd forsaken by his sheep, 13:7.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

(1) **The secret of success** in spiritual enterprises, 4:6–10.
(2) **The coming of the Prince of Peace,** 9:9–10.
(3) **The fountain of cleansing,** 13:1.

4261—The Book of Malachi

AUTHOR. Nothing is known of the prophet's life except what is found in this book. He was probably **a contemporary of Nehemiah;** the conditions described in the prophecy best correspond to that time.

STYLE. Forceful and unusual. The Lord is represented as having a dialogue with his people.

"But you ask" is contrasted with "says the LORD Almighty" through the first three chapters.

THEME. A graphic picture of the closing period of Old Testament history, showing that great reforms were needed to prepare the way for the coming Messiah.

KEY TEXT, 3:8.

SYNOPSIS

I. Dark Side of the Picture. The sins of a dishonest, ungrateful people and an unfaithful priesthood.
(1) Robbing God
(a) By failure to respond to divine love, 1:2.
(b) By dishonoring God's name, 1:6.
(c) By presenting blemished offerings, 1:7, 8, 13–14.
(d) The priests, by evil example, becoming stumbling blocks, instead of spiritual leaders, 2:1–8.
(e) By honoring sinners, 2:17; 3:15.
(f) By selfishly withholding tithes, 3:8.
(g) By justifying impiety, 3:14.
(2) Social sins.
(a) Treacherous dealings, 2:10.
(b) Intermarriage with unbelievers, 2:11.
(c) Divorcing wives, 2:14–16.
(d) Sorcery, impurity, oppression, 3:5.

II. The Bright Side of the Picture.
(1) Glorious promises
(a) Of the coming of the messenger of the covenant, 3:1–4.
(b) Of the outpouring of a great blessing, 3:10–12.
(c) Of the saints becoming Jehovah's speci treasure, 3:16–18.
(d) Of the dawning of a new day in whic righteousness will triumph, 4:2–3.
(e) Of the appearance of a spiritual reform before the day of the Lord is ushered i 4:5–6.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

Chap. 3, The purifying messenger of the co enant, vv. 1–4.
Chap. 3, The flood of blessing, v. 10.
Chap. 3, God's jewels, vv. 16–17.

4262—The Gospel of Matthew

AUTHOR. Matthew (also called Levi), one of th twelve apostles, Mk 2:14. Undoubtedly a Jew who wa a Roman tax collector, Mt 10:3.

When called by Jesus, he left all and followed hir Lk 5:27–28. He held a great banquet for Christ, wh attended despite the fact that tax collectors were d spised, Lk 5:29.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. Primarily to the Jew This view is confirmed by the fact that there are abou sixty references to the Jewish prophecies and abou forty quotations from the Old Testament. Christ mission to the Jews is especially emphasized, M 10:5–6; 15:24.

KEY WORDS. Fulfilled, which is frequently repea ed to indicate that the Old Testament prophecies wer fulfilled in Christ. **Kingdom** appears fifty times ar the **kingdom of heaven** thirty times. **King,** Jesus a 2:2; 21:5; 22:11; 25:34; 27:11, 37, 42.

APPARENT PURPOSE. To show that Jesus of Na areth was the kingly Messiah of Jewish prophecy.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES

(1) **The complete genealogy of Christ,** 1:1–17.
(2) **Incidents and discourses** found only in th gospel.
(a) Chap. 2, The visit of the Magi, v. 1.
The flight into Egypt, vv. 13–14.
The slaughter of the boy babies, v. 16
The return to Nazareth, vv. 19–23.
(b) Chap. 3, The coming of the Pharisees an Sadducees to John the Baptist, v. 7.
(c) Chaps. 5–7, The Sermon on the Mour (complete).
(d) 11:28, "Come to me, all you who are wea ry."
(e) 14:28–31, Peter walking on the water
(f) Chap. 23, The denunciation of the Phar sees, as an extended discourse.
(g) 26:15, The thirty silver coins accepted b Judas.
(h) Chap. 27, The return of the thirty silve coins, vv. 3–10.
The dream of Pilate's wife, v. 19.
The appearance of resurrected saints, 52.
The watch at the tomb, vv. 64–66.
(i) Chap. 28, The bribing of the soldiers, v 12–13.
The earthquake, v. 2.
The great commission, vv. 19–20.

(3) **Miracles found only in Matthew.**
- (a) The two blind men healed, 9:28–30.
- (b) The tax money, 17:24–27.

(4) **Parables found only in Matthew.**
- (a) Chap. 13, The weeds, v. 24; the hidden treasure, v. 44; the fine pearl, v. 45; the net, v. 47.
- (b) Chap. 18, The unmerciful servant, v. 23.
- (c) Chap. 20, The workers in the vineyard, vv. 1–16.
- (d) Chap. 21, The two sons, vv. 28–32.
- (e) Chap. 22, The marriage of the king's son, vv. 1–14.
- (f) Chap. 25, The ten virgins, vv. 1–13. The talents, vv. 14–30. The sheep and the goats, vv. 31–46.

NALYSIS. From the standpoint of the kingship of hrist.

The King. The story of the kingly Messiah.

Lineage and birth, chap. 1; search for, 2:2; adoration f, 2:11; herald of, 3:1–12; spiritual victory of, 4:1–11; he proclamation of, 4:17; summoning followers, by, :18–22; the laws and mandates of, chaps. 5–7; the ords and works of, chaps. 8–12; parables of, chap. 13; he murder of his forerunner, 14:1–12; his power over atural forces and disease, 14:14–36; 15:32–39; his evelation of the insensitivity of men, and his own oming sufferings and glory, chaps. 16–17; his in- truction concerning the principles of his kingdom, haps. 18–20; his triumphal entry into the capital, his ejection, parables and prophecies, 21:1–22:14; his oiling of the plots of the Pharisees and Sadducees, 2:15–46; his denunciation of the leaders, chap. 23; is prophecies and parables relating to the future, haps. 24–25; the events leading up to his betrayal, 6:1–46; his trial, 26:57–75; 27:1–31; his crucifixion, 7:31–50; the events immediately following his eath, 27:51–56; his reappearance upon earth, and is commission to his followers, chap. 28.

See 3421.

4263—The Gospel of Mark

AUTHOR. Mark, the son of Mary of Jerusalem, Ac 2:12.

Referred to as John Mark, in Ac 12:25.

A relative of Barnabas, Col 4:10.

Associated with Paul and Barnabas on their first missionary journey, Ac 12:25; 13:5.

Temporarily alienated from Paul, Ac 13:13; 15:37–39.

Afterward restored to his friendship, 2Ti 4:11.

Ancient tradition certifies that Mark was a companion of Peter. The book is called Peter's gospel by some ancient writers.

It is generally conceded that Peter may have furnished or suggested much of the material found in the book.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. It is thought that the writer had Gentile Christians in mind in his preparation of the book.

That it was not especially adapted to Jewish readers seems clear from the fact that it contains few references to Old Testament prophecy. Furthermore, the explanation of Jewish words and customs would indicate that the author had Gentiles in mind when he wrote. See 3:17; 5:41; 7:1–4, 11, 34.

MAIN THEME. Christ, the tireless servant of God and man.

The life of Jesus is portrayed as full of good deeds.

His prayer time was interrupted, 1:35–37. He sometimes had no time to eat, 3:20. Because he yielded to perpetual calls for service, his friends said he was unbalanced, 3:21. He was pursued when he sought rest, 6:31–34.

KEY WORD. Immediately, repeated throughout the book.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES. It is the shortest of the four Gospels.

The style is vivid and picturesque. Much of the subject matter is found also in Matthew and Luke, but it is not simply repetition, for it contains many details not found in either of the others.

The Gospel of Mark opens, like that of John, with a declaration of the divinity of Jesus Christ; but, unlike John, it does not enlarge upon the doctrine.

A careful study of the book, however, reveals the fact that the aim of the author is to let the wonderful works of Jesus, rather than frequent statements of the writer, testify to his deity.

Many personal touches are found in this gospel, such as: "was with the wild animals," 1:13; "he gave them the name Boanerges," 3:17; Jesus "was indignant," 10:14; "the disciples were astonished," 10:32; the "crowd listened to him with delight," 12:37; etc.

Although emphasizing Christ's divine power, the author often alludes to his human feelings: his disappointment, 3:5; his weariness, 4:38; his wonder, 6:6; his sighs, 7:34; 8:12; his affection, 10:21.

Matthew looks back and deals largely with the prophecies for the sake of Jewish readers, and also gives much space to the discourses of our Lord.

Mark is more condensed; has little to say concerning prophecy; gives only a brief report of the discourses, but stresses the mighty works of Jesus.

The **nineteen miracles** recorded in this short book demonstrate the supernatural power of the Lord.

Eight prove his power over disease, 1:31, 41; 2:3–12; 3:1–5; 5:25; 7:32; 8:23; 10:46.

Five show his power over nature, 4:39; 6:41, 49; 8:8–9; 11:13–14.

Four demonstrate his authority over demons, 1:25; 5:1–13; 7:25–30; 9:26.

Two show his conquest over death, 5:42; 16:9.

SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into six parts.

PART I. The Introductory and Preliminary Events leading up to the public ministry of Christ, 1:1–13.

In this first chapter Mark plunges abruptly into his subject.

He opens with the announcement that Jesus is the Son of God, v. 1.

He then dwells on the five preparatory steps for his work,

(1) The coming of his forerunner, vv. 2–8.
(2) His baptism with water, v. 9.
(3) His empowering with the Holy Spirit, v. 10.
(4) The divine witness to his sonship, v. 11.
(5) His conflict with his arch enemy, vv. 12–13.

PART II. The Early Galilean Ministry, 1:14–7:23.

(Mark omits entirely the early Judean ministry; see Jn 2:13–4:2).

PART III. The Tour to Tyre and Sidon, 7:24–30.

PART IV. Christ's Teaching and Work in Northern Galilee, 7:31–9:50.

PART V. The Closing Ministry in Perea, and the journey toward Jerusalem, 10:1–52.

PART VI. The Events of Passion Week, 11:1–16:8.

4264—The Gospel of Luke

AUTHOR. Luke, the beloved physician, see Col 4:14. Also the author of Acts; both books are addressed to the same person.

Luke was a close friend and traveling companion of Paul, as is shown in his personal allusions recording the journeys of the apostle. See in the Book of Acts where the author changes the pronouns to "we" and "us," indicating that he himself was present at these times, Ac 16:10; 20:6; 27:1; 28:16.

Many scholars see something of Paul's doctrine in Luke's gospel. The exact date of the writing of the gospel is unknown. But if it were written after Luke came under Paul's influence, it would be quite natural that the latter would give some coloring to the narrative.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To Theophilus, whose identity is unknown. Internal evidence indicates the book was written especially for Gentiles. This is inferred from the fact that the writer takes pains to explain Jewish customs and sometimes substitutes Greek names for Hebrew.

PURPOSE. To give a connected and orderly narrative of the life of Christ as seen by eyewitnesses, 1:1–4.

KEY TEXT, 1:4.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES

(1) **It is a gospel of the universal grace of God,** 2:32; 3:6; 24:47.

(2) **It is the gospel of "the Son of Man."** It emphasizes Christ's sympathetic attitude toward the poor, the lowly, and the outcasts. The poor disciples, 6:20; the sinful woman, 7:37; Mary Magdalene, 8:2; the Samaritans, 10:33; tax collectors and sinners, 15:1; the deserted beggar, 16:20–21; the lepers, 17:12; the dying thief, 23:43, etc.

(3) **It is a devotional gospel;** it especially emphasizes prayer.

- (a) It contains three parables on prayer not found in the other gospels. The friend at midnight, 11:5–8; the unjust judge, 18:1–8; the Pharisee and tax collector, 18:9–14.
- (b) It contains Christ's prayers—at his baptism, 3:21; in the wilderness, 5:16; before choosing the disciples, 6:12; at the Transfiguration, 9: 29; before giving the Lord's Prayer, 11:1; for Peter, 22:32; in the Garden of Gethsemane, 22:44; on the cross, 23:46; etc.

(4) Its early chapters have a **note of joy and praise.**

Some of the great Christian hymns are taken from this gospel. **"The Ave Maria,"** the words of the angel to Mary, 1:28–33; **"The Magnificat,"** Mary's song, 1:46–55; **"The Benedictus,"** Zechariah, 1:68–79; **"The Gloria in Excelsis,"** of the heavenly angels, 2:13–14; **"The Nunc Dimittis,"** the rejoicing of Simeon, 2:29–32.

(5) **It highly honors womanhood.** Women appear prominently in Luke's narrative.

In chapter one, Mary, Elizabeth; Mary and her sister Martha in chapter ten; the daughters of Jerusalem, 23:27. Several widows are mentioned, 2:37; 4:26; 7:12; 18:3; 21:2.

(6) **The biography of Christ** is more complete in Luke than in either of the other gospels. About one half the material in this book is not in the others. Many of the most important utterances of our Lord and striking incidents of his life are recorded in this gospel.

Examples: The miraculous catch of fish, 5:6; raising the widow's son, 7:11–15; the ten lepers, 17:12; Malchus healed, 22:51.

For the parables which occur only in Luke, see **2679.**

Other incidents and sayings recorded only by Luke: Christ weeping over Jerusalem, 19:41; reference to the conversation of Moses and Elijah on the Mount of Transfiguration, 9:30–31; the bloody sweat, 22:44; Christ before Herod, 23:8; Christ's words to the women of Jerusalem, 23:28; the penitent thief, 23:40; the walk to Emmaus, 24:13–31.

SYNOPSIS

(1) **The introduction,** 1:1–4. The birth of Jesus and incidents connected with his early life up to the time of his baptism and temptation, 1:5–4:13.

(2) **The beginning of his public ministry,** mainly in Galilee, 4:14–9:50.

(3) **The journey toward Jerusalem,** through Samaria and Perea; the ministry mainly in Perea, 9:51–19:28.

(4) **The last days,** including the events of Passion Week and the Crucifixion, 19:29–23:55.

(5) **Events connected with the Resurrection** and the **Ascension,** 24:1–51.

4265—The Gospel of John

AUTHOR. The apostle John, see **1902.**

DATE. Uncertain, probably late in the first century.

MAIN PURPOSE. To inspire faith in Jesus Christ as the Son of God.

KEY TEXT, 20:31.

DISTINCTIVE FEATURES

(1) It is considered by many to be the **deepest** and **most spiritual book** in the Bible.

(2) In it **Christ** gives a more complete **revelation of himself, and of God,** than in any of the synoptic gospels.

- (a) Of his person and attributes. See the "I am"s of Christ, **4166.**
- (b) Of his divinity, 1:1; 10:30–38; 12:45; 14:7–9; 16:15.
- (c) Of the work of the Holy Spirit. See **4165.5**
- (d) Of his own divine commission. For example, in the fifth chapter he declares that

he is sent from God six times consecutively—in verses 23, 24, 30, 36, 37, 38.

(e) Of the fatherhood of God. Christ speaks of God as "the Father" over one hundred times.

God is the spiritual father, 4:23; he is the life-giving Father, 5:21; the message is the Father's, 7:16; the Father is greater than all, 10:29; the works are the Father's, 14:10; God is the indwelling Father, 14:23; the eternal Father, 17:5; the holy Father, 17:11; the righteous Father, 17:25, etc.

(3) Perhaps the most notable of all the distinctives of this gospel is the fact that **over one half of the space in the book is given to** the events of Christ's life and his sayings during **his last days.**

(4) **Discourses** and **conversations** found only in John—the talk with Nicodemus, 3:1–21; with the woman of Samaria, 4:1–26; the discourse to the Jews at the Feast of Tabernacles, 7:14–39; 8:3–58; the parable of the good shepherd, chap. 10; the series of private instructions to the disciples, his comforting words and intercessory prayer, chaps. 14–17; his meeting with the disciples at the Sea of Galilee, chap. 21, etc.

(5) **John records eight miracles of Christ** (besides his own resurrection) **to prove his divinity.** Six of these are found only in this gospel:

The water made into wine, 2:1–11; healing the official's son, 4:46–54; healing the man at the pool, 5:1–9; the man born blind, 9:1–7; the raising of Lazarus, 11; the second catch of fish, 21:1–6.

(6) **Two great currents of thought** flow through the book that are profitable to follow.

(a) Faith, 3:16–18; 5:24; 6:29, 40; 7:38; 8:24; 10: 37–38; 11:25–27; 12:46; 14:12.

(b) Eternal life, 3:15, 16, 36; 4:14; 5:24; 6:27, 51; 11:26; 12:50; 17:3; 20:31.

SYNOPSIS. The book may be divided into five parts.

(1) **The Prologue.** The eternal Word incarnate, 1:1–18.

(2) **The Manifestation of Christ's divinity** to the world accompanied by a six-fold testimony. That of John the Baptist, the Holy Spirit, the disciples, Christ's mighty works, that of the Father, and the Scriptures, 1:19–12:50.

(3) **The private revelation** and instruction to the disciples, chaps. 13–17.

(4) **His humiliation and triumph over death,** chaps. 18–20.

(5) **The epilogue, 21:1–23.**

See **4303, 4308.**

4266—The Acts of the Apostles

(See **4309.**)

AUTHOR. **Luke,** the beloved physician (see **2216**). The book is in some sense a sequel to the gospel of Luke and is addressed to the same person, Theophilus, 1:1.

MAIN THEME. The history of the development of the early church, from the ascension of Christ to Paul's imprisonment at Rome, and the opening of his ministry there. Many Bible students see in the book the formal beginning of the age of the Holy Spirit. The departing Christ makes the announcement of a great campaign of worldwide missions, through human agency under the power of the Spirit, 1:8.

THE BOOK MAY BE DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS, the period of home missions and the period of foreign missions.

I. **The Period of Home Missions,** with Jerusalem as the center. The work mainly in Palestine among the Jews, the apostle Peter being the most prominent figure.

(1) **The preparatory events.**

(a) The divine commission, 1:4–8.

(b) The ascending Lord, 1:10–11.

(c) The descending Spirit, 2:1–4.

(d) The workers' equipment, 2:4; 4:31.

(2) **The ministries.**

(a) Of Peter at Pentecost, 2:14–40.
Peter's second sermon, 3:12–26.
Peter's address to the Sanhedrin, 4:5–12.

(b) Of Stephen, 7:1–60.

(c) Of Philip and Peter, 8:5–25.

(d) Of Philip, 8:26–40.

(3) **Facts concerning the church.**

(a) The growth of. See **733.**

(b) The filling of, with the Holy Spirit, 4:31.

(c) The unity and benevolence of, 4:32–37.

(d) The spiritual power of, 5:12–16.

(e) The appointment of deacons, 6:1–6.

(4) **The persecutions of the church,** 4:1–3, 17–22; 5:17–18, 40; 6:8–15. Persecutions under Saul of Tarsus, 8:1–3; 9:1.

II. **The Period of Foreign Missions.** Opening with Jerusalem as the center of operations, which was soon transferred to Antioch in Syria.

(1) **Preliminary events** leading to worldwide missions.

(a) The ministry of Philip in Samaria, in association with Peter and John, 8:5–25.

(b) The conversion of Paul, who becomes the great missionary and the leading figure in the church during this period, 9:1–30.

(c) The broadening of Peter's views by his vision at Joppa, resulting in his ministry among the Gentiles at Caesarea, 10:1–43.

(d) The outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon the Gentiles at Caesarea and the vindication of Peter's ministry there, 10:44–11:18.

(e) The sanction of the work at Antioch by Barnabas, the representative of the church at Jerusalem, 11:22–24.

(f) The bringing of Paul from Tarsus to Antioch by Barnabas and the cooperation of the two men in establishing the church in the place where the disciples were first called Christians, 11:25–26.

(g) Parenthesis. The persecution of the church at Jerusalem by Herod. The death of James and the imprisonment and deliverance of Peter, 12:1–19.

(2) **The epochal event** in the history of foreign missions. Under the direction of the Holy

Spirit, the sending forth of Paul and Barnabas as missionaries by the church at Antioch. John Mark accompanies them, 13:1–5.

(3) Paul's first missionary journey. Missionaries, Paul, Barnabas, and John Mark, 13:4–14:26.

Places visited and outstanding events:

The island of Cyprus where the proconsul was converted and Saul's name changed to Paul in the record, 13:4–12.

Perga in Pamphylia, where John Mark deserted the group, 13:13.

Antioch in Pisidia, Paul's great sermon in the synagogue, 13:14–41.

Opposition by the Jews and work among the Gentiles, 13:44–49.

Driven from the city by the Jews, the missionaries go to Iconium. Here they work for some time, but persecution arises and they flee to Lystra and Derbe, 14:6.

The healing of the lame man at Lystra results in the people proposing to worship Paul and Barnabas, but the Jews stir up opposition and Paul is stoned.

Undaunted, the two heroes escape to Derbe, where they preach the gospel and teach many, 14:8–20.

From this point the missionaries retrace their steps, revisiting and organizing the churches, and return to Antioch in Syria, where they make a report of their journey, 14:21–28.

(4) The council at Jerusalem.

(a) The issue, 15:5–6.

(b) Peter's argument in favor of Christian liberty, 15:7–11.

(c) Paul and Barnabas relate their experiences, 15:12.

(d) The speech of James and the decision of the council in favor of exempting the Gentiles from the rules of the ceremonial law, 15:13–29. Judas and Silas are sent to Antioch to deliver the letter from the council to the church, 15:27–30.

(5) Paul's second missionary journey, 15:36–18:22.

(a) Preliminary events.

A disagreement between Paul and Barnabas concerning John Mark. Silas chosen by Paul to accompany him on the journey, 15:36–40.

(b) Places visited and outstanding events:

Visitation of the churches of Syria and Cilicia, 15:41; at Lystra, Timothy joins the missionaries, and various cities of Asia Minor are visited and the churches strengthened, 15:41–16:5.

The Spirit guides them to Troas, where they are called into Europe by the Macedonian vision, 16:7–10.

At Philippi Paul and Silas are imprisoned, and the jailer converted, 16:12–34, and a church is established.

The next important event is the founding of a church at Thessalonica, where persecution arises and they depart for Berea, 17:1–10. Here the missionaries find some faithful students of the Word who become ready converts, 17:11–12.

A storm of persecution breaks out again, and Paul goes on to Athens, leaving Silas and Timothy to establish the church, 17:13–15.

At Athens Paul finds a city filled with idols, and preaches a sermon on Mars' Hill, but makes only a few converts to the faith, 17:15–34.

At Corinth Paul is soon joined by Silas and Timothy, and a church is founded. The work is carried on in the midst of persecution for eighteen months, 18:1–17.

After a considerable time Paul bids the brothers farewell, and sets sail for Syria, making a brief stop at Ephesus and closes his journey at Antioch, 18:18–22.

(6) Paul's third missionary journey, 18:23–21:15.

Places visited and outstanding events:

Visitation of the churches in Galatia and Phrygia, 18:23.

Parenthesis. Apollos at Ephesus, 18:24–28.

Paul returns to Ephesus and finds a company of imperfectly instructed disciples and leads them into the larger life of the Spirit, 19:1–7.

He continues in the work at Ephesus for two years, 19:8–10. The Lord shows his approval of the work by bestowing on Paul the gift of healing, 19:11–12. Sinners are convicted and many burned their evil books, 19:11–20.

Then there arises an uproar among the craftsmen, fearing that Paul's teaching will destroy their business of idol making, 19:23–41.

Paul leaves Ephesus, and after visiting the churches of Macedonia, comes to Greece, 20:1–2. He spends three months in Greece, then returns to Macedonia and comes to Troas and preaches, 20:3–12.

From Troas he goes to Miletus and sends for the Ephesian elders to come to him.

At Miletus he delivers his farewell address to the elders, 20:17–38.

From Miletus Paul starts for Jerusalem, warned by the Spirit of the sufferings awaiting him there, 21:1–17.

(7) Paul in Jerusalem and Caesarea.

(a) He relates to the church the experiences of his ministry among the Gentiles, 21:18–20.

(b) To silence suspicion, he is urged to take a Jewish vow, which he does, 21:20–26.

(c) Is seized by Jewish enemies in the temple and rescued from them by Roman soldiers, 21:27–40.

(d) His defense before the crowd, 22:1–21.

(e) He asserts his Roman citizenship to escape being flogged, 22:25–30.

(f) His appearance before the Sanhedrin, 23:1–10.

(g) The Lord appears to him in the night with a message of encouragement, 23:11.

(h) A conspiracy among the Jews to kill him leads to his being sent to Caesarea, 23:12–33.
(i) The accusation brought against him by the Jews and his defense before the governor, Felix, 24:1–21.
(j) His speech before Felix concerning his faith in Christ, 24:24–26.
(k) His defense before Festus and his appeal to Caesar, 25:1–12.
(l) His address before Agrippa, 26:1–29.

(8) **Paul's journey to Rome as a prisoner,** 27:1–28:16.
(a) The first stage of the voyage, 27:2–13.
(b) The storm and the spiritual strength of Paul, 27:14–36.
(c) The shipwreck and the escape to land, 27:38–44.
(d) The experiences on the island of Malta, 28:1–10.
(e) The arrival at Rome and Paul's ministry there, 28:16–31.

267—The Letter to the Romans

UTHOR. The apostle Paul.
DDRESSED TO. Roman Christians, 1:7.
EY TEXT, 1:16; 5:1.
The letter may be divided into two main sections: **art I. Doctrinal,** chaps. 1–11. **Part II. Practical,** naps. 12–16.
AIN THEME of Part I. The Plan of Salvation. ustification by faith and sanctification through the oly Spirit. **Part II. Mainly Exhortations** concern- g Christian duties.
MASTERFUL ARGUMENT. In Part I, the apos- e proceeds to prove that the entire human race is rrounded by three insurmountable walls.
(1) The **wall of universal guilt,** chaps. 1–3.
(2) The **wall of sinful tendencies** and fleshly lusts, 7:15–24.
(3) The **wall of the sovereign election** of God, 9:7–18.

In the midst of his argument showing the fearful situation of the natural man, he points out the *doors of divine mercy* provided for in the plan of salvation, by which all men can escape the impending judgments of God if they will.

An attempt is made in the following drawing to illustrate the points of the apostle's argument by a diagram of the walls of separation and the doors of escape.

EY CHAIN, showing the current of thought, 1:16; :22–23, 28; 4:3; 5:1, 18; 9:31–32; 10:3–4, 6–9.
YNOPSIS
ART I. The Plan of Salvation.
(1) **The need of,** grounded in the universal guilt of mankind:
(a) Of the Gentile world, 1:18–2:16.
(b) Likewise the Jews, under the condemnation of the law, 2:17 to 3:20.
(c) All are sinners, 3:23.

(2) **The method of,** justification, or righteousness, by faith, 3:21–28.
(a) Universal, 3:29–30.
(b) Honors the law, 3:31.

(3) **Illustrated in the life of Abraham, chap. 4.**
(a) Apart from works, vv. 1–6.
(b) Apart from ordinances, vv. 9–12.
(c) Apart from the law, vv. 13–25.

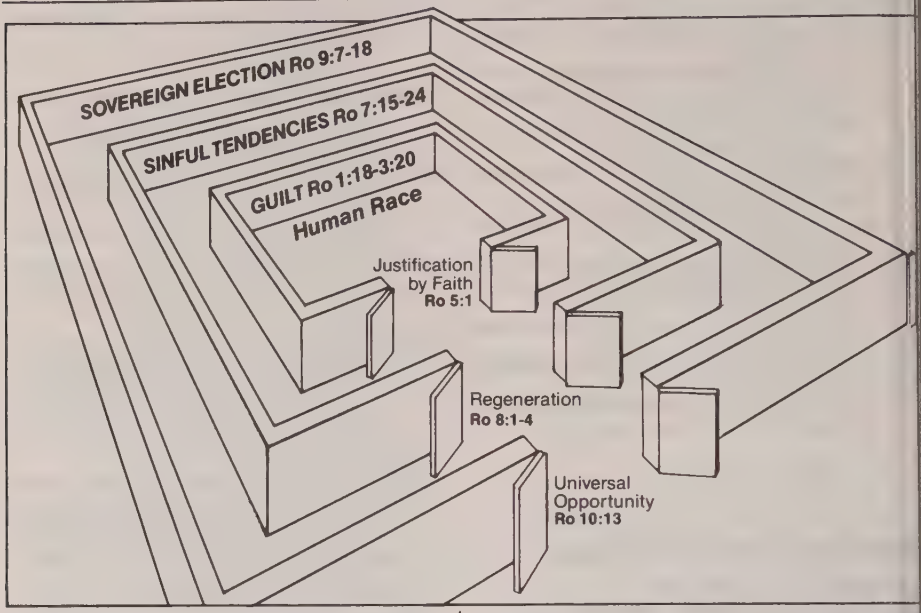
(4) **The blessings of,** made effective through the love of God as manifested in the sacrificial death of Christ, vv. 5:1–11.
(5) **The scope of the free** gift of salvation explained, 5:12–21.
(6) The free gift **does not encourage continuing in sin,** but demands the crucifixion of man's corrupt nature and a life of holy service to God, 6:1–23.
(7) In chapter seven, Paul is evidently speaking of **the struggle with sinful tendencies** and fleshly desires. Whether he refers to his experience before or after conversion is a question about which Bible students differ. All agree that he vividly portrays the strife that goes on in the human heart, 7:7–24.
(8) **The culmination of the divine plan** of salvation is pictured in chapter eight. It is a new spiritual life of liberty and righteousness through faith in Christ. This is one of the great spiritual chapters of the Bible, in which the Holy Spirit is referred to nineteen times.
(9) **Parenthesis.** Paul's deep concern for his own people, 9:1–5.
(10) **The mystery of divine election** and God's dealings with Israel.
(a) Special privileges of Israel, 9:4–5. See also 3:1–2.
(b) The distinction between the natural and spiritual descendants of Abraham, 9:6–13.
(c) The mystery of the divine sovereignty, 9:14–24.
(d) The prophets predicted the failure of the Jews to live up to their privileges; the calling of the Gentiles and their acceptance of the divine plan of righteousness by faith, 9:25–33.

(11) **The Jews' misconception** of the divine plan, resulting in their self-righteousness, 10:1–3.
(12) **The plan of salvation by faith** explained and its universal application set forth, 10:4–18.
(13) **God's dealings** with Israel, 10:19–11:12.
(14) **The Gentiles warned** not to boast because of their privileges, but to be careful lest they fall under condemnation, 11:13–22.
(15) **The restoration of Israel** predicted and the mysteries of God's ways declared to be unsearchable, 11:23–36.

PART II. Practical. Chiefly exhortations and instructions concerning Christian duties, chaps. 12–16.

Chap. 12. This chapter presents **one of the finest summaries of Christian duties** found in Scripture. For further study see the marginal topics opposite the chapter in this Bible.

Chap. 13.
(1) **Civic and social duties,** vv. 1–10.
(2) **The duty of living in the light,** vv. 11–14.



Chaps. 14:1 to 15:7. Duties to the weak.
(1) Consideration in judging, 14:1–13.
(2) Carefulness not to give offense to, 14:15–23.
(3) Helping them and not pleasing self, 15:1–7.

CLOSING THOUGHTS. Mainly personal experiences and greetings.

Chap. 15. (cont.)
(1) **Reasons for thanksgiving** on the part of the Gentiles and the apostle's widespread ministry among them, vv. 8–21.
(2) **Paul's desire to visit Rome** and his greetings to various Christian friends, 15:22–16:16.
(3) **Final words and benediction, vv. 17–27.**

4268–The First Letter to the Corinthians

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

HISTORICAL OCCASION. The church at Corinth was founded by Paul on his second missionary journey. It had become infected with the evils that surrounded it in a licentious city.

The Greeks were proud of their learning and philosophy, but at the same time were grossly immoral.

They were especially fond of oratory.

It is apparent that Apollos, an eloquent Christian Jew, had come to Corinth and captured the imaginations of the Greek Christians, Ac 18:24–28.

This fact led to the drawing of comparisons between him, with his silver tongue, and other religious leaders—especially to the discredit of Paul, whose physical appearance seems not to have been impressive (see 2Co 10:10).

This probably is the clue to the schisms in the church, 1Co 1:11–13. It was the desire of Paul to purify the church from party spirit and immorality, which was the primary cause of the writing of the letter.

THE LETTER MAY BE DIVIDED INTO TWO PARTS

PART I. Main Theme. The cleansing of the church from false conceptions of the ministry, intellectual pride, social evils, and other disorders, chaps. 1–11

KEY CHAIN showing the false conceptions of the ministry, 1:12–17; 3:4–7, 21–22; 4:6–7.

SYNOPSIS
(1) **The salutation,** 1:1–9.
(2) **The need of cleansing the church** from party divisions, man-worship, and glorying in worldly wisdom, 1:10–31.
(3) **Paul's exemplary ministry.** There was no attempt on his part to display worldly wisdom. He simply declared the wisdom of God in a message revealed to him by the Holy Spirit, 2:1–16.
(4) **The strife over leaders** is a mark of immaturity and carnality, 3:1–8.
(5) **The true view of the ministry.** Ministers should be regarded:
  (a) As dispensers of the truth, 3:1–2.
  (b) As gardeners, 3:6–8.
  (c) As colaborers with God, 3:9.
  (d) As character builders, 3:10.
  (e) As trustworthy servants, 4:1–2.
  (f) As sufferers for Christ's sake, 4:9–13.
  (g) As examples, 4:16–17.
  (h) As administrators of discipline, 4:18–21
(6) **The duty of cleansing the church:**
  (a) From immorality, 5:1–13.
  (b) From litigation, 6:1–8.

(c) Believers as members of Christ's body and temples of the Holy Spirit, should purify themselves from all sensuality, 6:9–20.

7) **The sanctification of marriage** and all sexual relationships and the paramount claims of the spiritual life, 7:1–40.

8) **Christian ideals** demand the sacrifice of certain rights and privileges for the sake of the ignorant and weak. For instance, eating meat that has been offered to idols, 8:1–13.

9) **Paul's example** of the surrender of certain rights and liberties for the sake of winning men to Christ, 9:1–27.

0) **Israel's example** of infidelity a warning to the church, 10:1–15.

1) **Fellowship at the sacrament** of the Lord's Supper demands separation from evil associations, 10:16–21.

2) **Christian influence** to be guarded in the matters of eating and drinking, 10:23–33.

3) **Social customs** to be observed in matters of dress, 11:1–16.

4) **Cleansing of the church,** from the disorders in connection with the Lord's Supper, and the proper observance of the same, 11:17–34.

PART II. Doctrinal Instruction and Advice.

1) Concerning the diversity of spiritual gifts, 12:1–31.

2) The preeminence of love, 13:1–13.

3) The preeminence of prophecy over the gift of tongues and the importance of maintaining proper order in the public assemblies, 14:1–40.

4) The doctrine of the resurrection, 15:1–58.

5) Closing instructions and greetings, 16:1–24.

4269—The Second Letter to the Corinthians

UTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

AIN THEME. This is somewhat hidden, but it is aite apparent that Paul had prominently in mind the **ndication of his apostleship** when he was writing is book.

Both letters to the Corinthians indicate that there as an element in this church which tended to disedit his ministry and authority. This tendency is own in the texts of the Key Chain below.

ONTENTS. This is one of the most personal of all Paul's letters. He dwells largely upon his own mintry. He opens his heart and discloses his motives, his iritual passion, and his tender love for the church.

EY CHAIN. 3:1; 5:12; 7:2; 10:2–3; 11:5–6; 12:11; 3:3.

YNOPSIS. There are no definite divisions of ought in the letter, but the subject matter may be ranged under three headings.

I. The Characteristics of the Apostle's Ministry.

(1) Comforting, 1:4–7; 7:7, 13.
(2) Suffering, 1:5–9; 4:8–12; 5:4; 6:4–10; 7:5; 11:24–28; 12:7–10.
(3) Sincere, 1:12; 2:17; 4:2; 7:2.
(4) Steadfast, 1:17–19; 4:1, 16.
(5) Concerned, 2:3–4; 7:7–8; 11:2–3; 12:20–21.
(6) Triumphant, 2:14; 4:8–9; 12:10.
(7) Self-sacrificing, 4:5, 11, 15; 5:13; 11:7, 9.
(8) Love of Christ the controlling motive, 4:11; 5:14.
(9) Spiritual, 4:18; 5:16; 10:4.
(10) Persuasive, 5:11, 20; 6:1; 10:1–2.
(11) Reconciling, 5:19–21.
(12) Demonstrated by earnestness, afflictions, and good works, 5:13; 6:4–10; 12:12.
(13) Authoritative, 10:1–11.
(14) Self-supporting, 11:9. See **2097.**

II. Exhortations and Instruction Concerning Generosity, chaps. 8–9.

III. The Apostleship of Paul.

(1) **Discredited by one element** in the church, 10:7–10; 12:11; 13:3.
(2) **The authority of,** 2:9; 13:2.
(3) **Authenticated:**
(a) By the Lord, 1:1, 21–22; 3:5, 6; 4:6.
(b) By unparalleled sufferings for the cause, 6:4–10; 11:23–27.
(c) By wonderful revelations received, 12:1–5.
(d) By great deeds performed, 12:12.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

(1) **The ideal ministry,** 4:1–18.
(2) **The triumph over death,** 5:1–9.
(3) **The call to separation** from the world, 6:14–18.
(4) **The list of sufferings** endured by Paul, 11:24–33.

4270—The Letter to the Galatians

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

DATE. Probably A.D. 55–60.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To the churches in Galatia, a district in Asia Minor, the exact boundaries of which are uncertain.

MAIN THEMES. A defense of the doctrine of justification by faith, warnings against reversion to Judaism, and a vindication of Paul's apostleship.

THE MAGNA CHARTA OF THE CHURCH. This letter has been so called by some writers. The main argument is in favor of Christian liberty in opposition to the teachings of the Judaizers. These false teachers insisted that the observance of the ceremonial law was an essential part of the plan of salvation.

KEY TEXT, 5:1.

KEY CHAIN, showing the current of thought, 1:6; 2:11–16; 3:1–11; 4:9–11; 5:1–7; 6:15.

EMPHATIC WORDS. Faith, grace, liberty, the cross.

THE LETTER MAY BE DIVIDED INTO FOUR PARTS.

PART I. The Salutation and Introduction, 1:1–9.

PART II. A Narrative of Paul's Experiences in support of his claim to true apostleship.

(1) The gospel which he preached came directly by revelation from Christ while he himself was a zealous Jew persecuting the church, 1:10–16.
(2) For years he was away from the church at Jerusalem and labored independently of the other apostles, 1:17–23.

(3) He was under divine direction in his work among the Gentiles, and in the case of Titus, a Greek, had insisted that he should be free from the observance of the ceremonial law, 2:1–5.
(4) The church at Jerusalem endorsed his apostleship and work among the Gentiles, 2:7–10.
(5) He had not hesitated to rebuke Peter, Barnabas, and other Christian Jews, when he saw that they were yielding to ritualistic tendencies, 2:11–14.

PART III. Paul's Defense of the Doctrine of Justification by Faith, apart from the works of the law.
(1) By showing the folly of Christian Jews abandoning their new faith and light and returning to the old legalism, 2:15–21.
(2) By appealing to the former spiritual experience of the Galatians, 3:1–5.
(3) By showing that Abraham was justified by faith, 3:6–9.
(4) By showing that the law had no redeeming power but brought a curse on the disobedient, from which Christ redeemed believers, 3:10–14.
(5) By proving that the law did not cancel the covenant of salvation by faith, 3:15–18.
(6) By indicating the purpose of the law as a guide to prepare the way for Christ, 3:19–25.
(7) By showing the losses of those who surrender their faith in Christ and relapse into legalism.
(a) They lose the blessing of their inheritance as children of God, and return to the bondage of ceremonialism, 3:26–4:11.
(b) They have lost the sense of appreciation for labors performed in their behalf, 4:11–16.
(c) They are in danger of becoming the children of Abraham after the flesh, instead of children of promise, 4:19–31.
(d) They not only lose their spiritual liberty but make Christ's sacrifice of no avail for them, 5:1–6.

PART IV. Warnings, Instruction, and Exhortations.
(1) **Warnings in regard to false teachers,** and the misuse of liberty, 5:7–13.
(2) **Exhortations concerning the spiritual life.**
(a) The conflict between the flesh and Spirit, 5:17–18.
(b) The works of the flesh which exclude from the kingdom of God, 5:19–21.
(c) The fruit of the Spirit which should be manifest in Christian life, 5:22–26.
(3) **The characteristics of the spiritual life.**
(a) Helpfulness and burden bearing, 6:1–2.
(b) Humility, self-examination, self-reliance, and benevolence, 6:3–6.
(c) The law of sowing and reaping applies also in the moral realm, 6:7–9.
(4) **The contrast between the doctrine** of the false teachers and that of Paul. The former glory in ceremonial rites and the marks in the flesh; the latter, in the Cross and the marks of the Lord Jesus, 6:12–17.

4271—The Letter to the Ephesians

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**
DATE. Probably written at Rome, A.D. 60–64.

PAUL'S MINISTRY AT EPHESUS
His first visit, Ac 18:18–21; on his second visit, t Holy Spirit is given to believers, Ac 19:2–7; his cont uing the work with remarkable success, Ac 19:8–; his conflict with the craftsmen, Ac 19:23–41; his a dress to the Ephesian elders, Ac 20:17–35.

HISTORICAL OCCASION OF THE WRITIN
The converted Jews in the early churches were clined to be exclusive and separate themselves fr their Gentile brethren. This situation in the church Ephesus may have led to the writing of this letter, t keynote of which is **Christian unity.**

KEY TEXT, 4:13.

KEY CHAIN, showing of the current of thoug 1:10; 2:6, 14–22; 4:3–16.

MAIN THEME. The unity of the church, especi ly between Jew and Gentile believers.
This is shown by the recurrence of certain wor and phrases, such as:
(1) The words **with** and **together;** 1:10; 2:6; 2:22
(2) The word **one**—*one* new man, 2:14–15; *one* bod 2:16; *one* Spirit, 2:18; *one* hope, 4:4; *one* Lord, *o* faith, *one* baptism, *one* God and Father of a 4:5–6.

OTHER RECURRENT WORDS AND PHRASE
(1) **In Christ,** 1:1, 3, 6, 12, 15, 20; 2:10, 13; 3:1 4:21.
(2) **In heavenly realms,** 1:3, 20; 2:6; 3:10.
(3) **Riches,** of grace, 1:7; 2:7.
Riches of glory, 1:18; 3:16.
Riches of Christ, 3:8.

SYNOPSIS
PART I. The Church and the Plan of Salvatio
Note: In discussing the plan of salvation in the diffe ent letters, Paul varies the emphasis. In Romans l dwells on faith apart from works; in Galatians on fai apart from ceremonial observances; and in Ephesia on the *unity of believers.*
Chap. 1.
(1) **The salutation,** vv. 1–2.
(2) **The divine origin of the church,** vv. 3–6.
(3) **The plan of salvation.**
(a) Through the redemptive work of Christ, vv 7–8.
(b) Universal in its scope, vv. 9–10.
(c) Insuring a rich spiritual inheritance, v 11–14.
(d) Prayer that believers might be fully enlight ened as to the riches of its provisions, v 15–23.
Chap. 2.
(e) The plan provides for a spiritual resurrectio from sin and the exaltation of the believe into heavenly places vv. 1–6.
(f) It is wholly of grace and not of works, v 7–10.
(g) It embraces the Gentiles who were far fro God, but were brought close by the blood Christ, vv. 11–13.
(h) It removes all barriers between Jews an Gentiles and unites them into one body fo the indwelling of the Holy Spirit, vv. 14–22
Chap. 3.
(i) The mysteries of the divine purpose revealed to Paul and his appointment as apostle to th Gentiles, vv. 1–12.

(j) Paul's second prayer for the spiritual fullness of the church and her enlightenment concerning the matchless love of Christ, vv 14–21.

PART II. Practical Application. What the divine plan calls for, on the part of the church.

Chap. 4.

(1) The unity of believers.
(a) In Spirit, 1–3.
(b) The seven unities mentioned, vv. 4–6.
(c) Diversity of gifts but unity in one body of Christ, vv. 7–16.

(2) Consistent Christian life, the believers' walk:
(a) Not as other sinful people, vv. 17–21.
(b) In new life, abandoning the old sins, vv. 22–32.

Chap. 5.
(c) Walking in love and purity, vv. 1–7.
(d) Walking in the light, vv. 8–14.
(e) Walking carefully, filled with the Spirit, vv. 15–21.

(3) Home life.
(a) Duties of husbands and wives, vv. 22–23.

Chap. 6.
(b) Duties of children, fathers, servants, and masters, vv. 1–9.

(4) The spiritual warfare.
(a) Source of strength, v. 10.
(b) The armor and the enemies, vv. 11–18.

(5) Concluding words and benediction, vv. 19–24.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

Paul's prayers for the church, 1:16–23; 3:14–21.
Christian unity, 4:3–16.
The spiritual armor, 6:10–17.

4272—The Letter to the Philippians

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

DATE. Uncertain. Probably written from Rome, A.D. 60–64.

THE CHURCH. The Philippian church was an ideal one in many respects. It was appreciative and benevolent. See 4:15–16; 2Co 8:2.

It was founded by Paul on his second missionary journey, in the midst of a storm of persecution. The beginnings of the work were small, among a few women who met by the river. Lydia, a seller of purple, was the first convert, and she was soon joined by the Philippian jailer and his family. These, and perhaps a few others, became the nucleus of the church. See Ac 16:12–40.

CHARACTERISTICS OF THE LETTER. It is a spiritual love letter to the church, filled with warm affection and gratitude. Written under hard circumstances, while Paul was a prisoner, it emphasizes victory and joy.

Rejoicing in *prayer,* 1:4; in the *gospel,* 1:18; in *Christian fellowship,* 2:1–2; in *sacrifices for the cause,* 2:17–18; in *the Lord,* 3:1; for the *loving care* of the church, 4:10.

CENTRAL MESSAGE. Jesus Christ.

Chap. 1.
(1) As the source of spiritual fruit, v. 11.
(2) As the theme of preaching, v. 18.
(3) As the highest motive of Christian service, vv. 20–21.

Chap. 2.
(4) As exhibiting the only perfect spirit and example, vv. 5–11.

Chap. 3.
(5) The knowledge of whom is the supreme prize for which to struggle in life, vv. 7–14.
(6) At whose appearing believers' bodies shall be fashioned anew, vv. 20–21.

Chap. 4.
(7) Whose power is limitless in Christian lives, v. 13.
(8) Who is the channel of divine supplies for every need, v. 19.

SYNOPSIS

Chap. 1.
(1) The salutation, vv. 1–7.
(2) A personal disclosure by the apostle of his inner life and his attitude toward the church.
(a) His deep concern for its spiritual development, vv. 8–11.
(b) His assurance that his chains have proved a blessing to many, vv. 12–19.
(c) His expectation and desire that, whatever may be the outcome of his imprisonment, Christ would be exalted by his life or death, v. 20.
(d) His realization of the blessing of death for the believer, but, feeling that his work is unfinished, he hopes to visit the Philippian church once more, vv. 21–25.
(e) His chief concern is for the faithfulness of the church in the midst of her persecution, vv. 27–30.

Chap. 2.
(3) Exhortations about Christian life and character.
(a) To unity, humility, and self-forgetfulness, vv. 1–4.
(b) To seek the mind of Christ, vv. 5–13.
(c) To cooperate with God in working out personal salvation and to live as the approved sons of God in an evil world, vv. 12–16.
(4) The apostle's commendation of his messengers, Timothy and Epaphroditus, vv. 19–30.

Chap. 3.
(5) Warnings against Judaizers, 1–3.
(6) A narrative of the apostle's experiences.
(a) As a privileged, zealous Jew who had abandoned as worthless all his legal righteousness in order to accept the righteousness by faith in Christ, vv. 4–9.
(b) His supreme ambition being to know Christ and partake of his resurrection and reach the final goal of a Christlike character, vv. 10–14.
(7) Further exhortations to the church:
(a) To follow the apostolic example, vv. 15–17.
(b) To beware of enemies of the Cross. vv. 18–19.
(c) To be heavenly citizens, looking forward to a great change at the coming of the Lord, vv. 20–21.

Chap. 4.
(d) To steadfastness, unity, helpfulness, gentle-

ness, freedom from anxiety, prayerfulness, and high thinking, vv. 1–8.

(8) **Closing words of appreciation,** a promise of divine provision for every need; the salutations and benediction, vv. 10–23.

4273—The Letter to the Colossians

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

DATE. Probably written from Rome, A.D. 60–64.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. The church at Colosse, a city of Asia Minor.

PURPOSE

(1) **General, a message of good will,** to exhort and teach believers.

(2) **Special, to counteract doctrinal errors** growing out of the mixture of Judaistic teaching with oriental and philosophic speculation. These heresies tended to obscure the divine glory of Christ.

CHARACTERISTICS. The letter presents a considerable resemblance to Ephesians both in thought and language, yet has a distinct message of its own. **In Ephesians** Paul dwells on the thought of the **church as the body of Christ,** while in Colossians he emphasizes **Christ as the head of the church.**

The warning against trusting in worldly wisdom which appears in 1 Corinthians, also appears in Colossians.

SYNOPSIS. The letter may be divided into six parts.

I.

Chap. 1.

(1) **The apostolic greeting** and commendation, vv. 1–8.

(2) **The prayer for the church.**

(a) That it might be filled with wisdom, fruitful in good works, and strengthened with divine power, vv. 9–11.

(b) Thanksgiving for the spiritual inheritance, the great deliverance, and redemption from sins, vv. 12–14.

II. The Doctrinal Section. Main Theme, the glory of the person and work of Christ.

Chap. 1.

(1) **His glorious preeminence.**

(a) As the image of God, v. 15.

(b) The Creator of all things, v. 16. See **680.**

(c) His preexistence, v. 17. See **709.**

(d) His headship of the church, v. 18. See **735.**

(e) His divine fullness, v. 19. See **1124.**

(f) His reconciling work, vv. 20–23.

(g) The mystery of his indwelling believers proclaimed in Paul's ministry, vv. 24–29.

Chap. 2.

(2) **Paul's anxiety concerning the state of the church.**

(a) That the members might be united together in love, having a fuller understanding of the spiritual mysteries of the Father and of Christ, vv. 1–3.

(b) He warns against false doctrine and urges steadfast faith in Christ, vv. 4–7.

III. Doctrinal and Polemical Section.

Chap. 2.

(1) The peril of worldly philosophy and legalism v. 8.

(2) The transcendent glory of Christ and the power of his spiritual ordinances contrasted with those of the ceremonial system, vv. 4–13.

(3) The liberating power of the cross of Christ in abolishing the old ceremonialism, vv. 14–17.

(4) Warnings concerning angel worship and false mysticism, which dishonor Christ as the head of the church, vv. 18–19.

(5) Warnings against ceremonialism and asceticism, vv. 20–23.

IV. The Exhortation Section.

Chap. 3.

(1) To heavenly aspirations and affections, vv. 1–4.

(2) To the subjugation of fleshly lusts and desires, vv. 5–7.

(3) To lay aside the evil passions and vices and to put on the Christian graces and virtues, vv. 8–14.

(4) To be ruled by the spirit of peace, unity and thankfulness, v. 15.

(5) To seek the truth, so as to be mutually helpful in instruction and warning and praise; do all things in the name of Christ, vv. 16–17.

V. The Family Section.

Chaps. 3, 4.

(1) The duties of the various members of the Christian household: wives, husbands, children, fathers, slaves, masters, 3:18–4:1.

VI. The Fellowship Section.

Chap. 4.

(1) Paul's request for prayer and advice concerning social conduct, vv. 3–6.

(2) Closing greetings and commendations of workers, vv. 7–18.

4274—The First Letter to the Thessalonians

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

DATE. Time and place is uncertain. It is generally thought that this was the earliest of Paul's letters and was probably written from Corinth, A.D. 49–54.

THE CHURCH. Founded by Paul on his second missionary journey. He met with violent opposition in his work, but he succeeded in winning some Jews and numerous Greeks, which enabled him to establish a faithful church. See Ac 17:1–10.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. Paul had sent Timothy to encourage and strengthen the church. On his return, the report he gave apparently inspired the apostle to write the letter, 3:6.

MAIN THEMES. This is one of the most personal of all of Paul's letters. It is not as doctrinal or polemical as some of the others.

The body of the letter consists chiefly of commendations, personal reminiscences, counsel, and exhortations.

The central truth, strongly emphasized, is the **future hope of the coming of Christ.**

SYNOPSIS. The letter may be divided into six parts.

I. The Commendatory Section.

Chap. 1.

(1) **The salutation,** v. 1.

(2) **The commendation of the church.** For its faith and loving service, vv. 2–4; for spiritual receptivity, vv. 5–6; for exemplary influence, vv. 7–8; for abandonment of idolatry and for spiritual hope, vv. 9–10.

II. The Reminiscence Section. Paul reminds them of the characteristics of his ministry.

Chap. 2.

(1) As courageous, sincere, God-fearing, truthful, and unselfish, vv. 2–5.

(2) As humble, gentle, affectionate, industrious, irreproachable, and paternal, vv. 6–12.

(3) He refers to the teachableness and sufferings of the church, vv. 13–14.

(4) References to the apostle's desire to visit the church, and his glorying in them as his crown of rejoicing, vv. 17–20.

III. The Messenger Section.

Chap. 3.

(1) The sending of Timothy to strengthen the church, vv. 1–5.

(2) The favorable report of his messenger and its comforting and joyful result, vv. 6–9.

(3) Paul's earnest prayer that he might visit the church and aid them in their spiritual development, vv. 10–13.

IV. The Exhortation Section.

Chap. 4.

(1) Exhortations to personal and social purity, vv. 1–8.

(2) Exhortations to brotherly love and industry, vv. 9–12.

V. The Future Hope Section.

Chap. 4. The Lord's coming.

(1) The comforting hope for the bereaved, vv. 13–14.

(2) The order of the resurrections, v. 15.

(3) The manner and accompanying events of Christ's appearance, vv. 16–18.

Chap. 5.

(4) The time of his coming unknown, vv. 1–2. See also **1345.**

(5) Unexpected by unbelievers, v. 3.

(6) Children of the light should be ready for, vv. 4–8. See **1348.**

(7) Safety of believers at, vv. 9–11.

VI. The Duty Section.

(1) Exhortations concerning the practical duties of the Christian life, 5:12–22.

(2) The closing charge and benediction, 5:23–28.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

The second coming of Christ, 4:13–5:11.

Practical duties, 5:12–22, a companion passage to the 12th chapter of Romans.

4275—The Second Letter to the Thessalonians

A Sequel to 1 Thessalonians

AUTHOR. **The apostle Paul.** See **2697.**

DATE. Probably written from Corinth shortly after the first letter.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. It is apparent that certain expressions in Paul's first letter to this church had been misinterpreted. When he had referred to the uncertainty of the time of Christ's coming, his words had been understood as teaching that the day of the Lord was at hand.

This resulted in undue excitement. The converts were unsettled and alarmed, 2:2. They were holding wrong views about the nearness of the Lord's coming, which upset their lives.

Some have thought, from the wording of verses 2 and 3 of chapter 2, that the church had received a forged letter which had added to the problem; but this is purely conjectural. There is little doubt that Paul's letter was written to help settle down this confused and anxious church.

CENTRAL THEME. **The second coming of Christ.**

KEY TEXT, 3:5.

SYNOPSIS. The letter may be divided into three parts.

I. Chapter 1.

(1) The salutation and thanksgiving, vv. 1–3.

(2)

(a) Words of comfort to the church in persecution, vv. 4–6.

(b) A sharp contrast is drawn between the glorious destiny of believers at the advent of Christ, and the fate of the impenitent wicked, vv. 7–12.

II. Chapter 2.

(1) **Warnings against unrest** caused by wrong views about the Lord's coming, vv. 1–2.

(2) **The announcement of events** that will occur prior to the advent,

(a) A coming apostasy, v. 3.

(b) The self-exaltation of the man of sin, vv. 3–4.

(c) In due time the lawless one will be revealed, accompanied by signs and lying wonders, vv. 5–9.

(d) This satanic person will be destroyed at the coming of Christ, v. 8.

(e) A powerful delusion will deceive the wicked, vv. 10–12.

(3) **An affectionate appeal to believers** who had enjoyed the great privileges of the gospel to hold fast to sound doctrine, vv. 13–15.

(4) **A comforting benediction,** vv. 16–17.

III. Chapter 3.

(1) **The apostle's confidence in the church.**

(a) He requests their prayers, vv. 1–2.

(b) He believes they will be kept from evil and be obedient to his commands, vv. 3–4.

(c) He commands them to wait patiently for the coming of Christ and to separate themselves from disorderly brothers, vv. 5–6.

(2) **The apostolic example.**

(a) Of disciplined living, v. 7.

(b) Of voluntary self-support for the sake of a good influence, vv. 8–9.

(c) Of insistence on believers' working, v. 10.

(3) **Concluding admonitions.**

(a) Concerning the lazy and busybodies, vv. 11–12.

(b) Concerning persevering labor and the stubbornly disobedient, vv. 13–14.

(4) **The benediction and greeting,** vv. 16–18.

4276—The First Letter to Timothy

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

DATE. Uncertain.

MAIN THEMES. Counsel and exhortations to a young pastor about his personal conduct and ministerial work.

KEY TEXT, 3:15.

SYNOPSIS

I. Mainly Doctrinal Counsel and Personal Experiences.

Chap. 1.

(1) **Salutation,** vv. 1–2.

(2) **Counsel** about dealing with legalistic teachers,

(a) Who emphasize nonessentials rather than true godliness; who, instead of building up character, stir up strife, vv. 3–6.

(b) Who desire to be teachers of the law without understanding its significance, vv. 7–11.

(3) **Paul's experience.**

(a) His call to the ministry while in active opposition to the gospel, vv. 12–13.

(b) His acknowledgment of divine grace and confession of unworthiness, vv. 14–15.

(c) His experiencing Christ's patience, v. 16.

(4) **The first solemn charge to Timothy,** vv. 18–20.

II. Prayer and Counsel to Men and Women.

Chap. 2.

(1) Intercessory prayer for all men, vv. 1–4.

(2) Christ the Mediator, vv. 5–6.

(3) Paul the apostle to the Gentiles, v. 7.

(4) The duties of men and women, vv. 8–15.

III. Spiritual Oversight. The qualifications of overseers and deacons.

Chap. 3.

(1) **The qualifications of an overseer.**

(a) Personal character and habits, vv. 2–3.

(b) Attitude toward his family, vv. 4–5.

(c) Experience and good reputation, vv. 6–7.

(2) **The qualifications of deacons.**

(a) Character, habits, and Christian experience, vv. 8–9.

(b) Tested for a period, v. 10.

(c) Having faithful wives and proper authority in their own homes, vv. 11–12.

(d) The blessings of being a deacon, v. 13.

(3) **The purpose of the letter,** v. 15.

(4) **The mystery of the incarnation of Christ,** v. 16.

IV. Predictions and Counsel.

Chap. 4.

(1) **Predictions of future apostasy** and the prevalence of satanic doctrines which would undermine the home and result in godless asceticism, vv. 1–4.

(2) **Counsel about teaching, ministerial conduct, example, etc.**

(a) The marks of a good minister of Christ, v. 6.

(b) The preeminence of godliness, vv. 7–8.

(c) The importance of a godly example, v. 12.

(d) The duty of diligence in reading and teaching; the exercise of personal gifts, vv. 13–14.

(e) The importance of meditation and entire consecration, coupled with watchfulness over personal conduct, for the sake of the saving influence, vv. 15–16.

V. Ministerial Administration, counsels concerning.

Chap. 5.

(1) Courtesy to old and young, vv. 1–2.

(2) The attitude of the church toward widows, vv. 3–16. Note: This passage should be studied with a knowledge of the times and social conditions.

(3) The duty to the church elders, vv. 17–20.

(4) The duty of impartial and deliberate action, vv. 21–22.

(5) Parenthesis, advice relating to personal matters, vv. 23–25.

Chap. 6.

(6) Duties of servants, vv. 1–2.

(7) Duty of separation from contentious teachers, vv. 3–5.

(8) The blessings of contentment, vv. 6–8.

(9) The peril of riches and the duty of the minister to avoid covetousness, to seek Christian virtues, and to "fight the good fight of the faith," vv. 9–12.

(10) A solemn charge to the young pastor to keep his doctrine pure until the appearing of the King of kings, vv. 13–16.

(11) An exhortation to warn the rich against pride and self-confidence and to urge them to benevolence and heavenly investments, vv. 17–19.

(12) Final charge to fidelity and avoidance of false doctrine, vv. 20–21.

4277—The Second Letter to Timothy

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See **2697.**

PLACE AND DATE. Probably written from Rome A.D. 65–67. It contains the last recorded words of the apostle.

PURPOSE

(1) **General,** to encourage and instruct a young pastor in his ministerial work.

(2) **Special,** to request Timothy, his son in the gospel, to hurry to Rome in order that he might have the comfort of his companionship, 1:4; 4:9, 21.

HISTORICAL OCCASION. It is generally believed that Paul suffered two imprisonments at Rome, and that it was during the second that this letter was

written. Earlier he had had a certain degree of liberty and lived in his own rented house, Ac 28:30.

At that time he had been accessible to his friends, but now he is in close confinement and Onesiphorus even had difficulty finding him, 1:17. He had been deserted by many of his former associates, 1:15, and was expecting very soon to be executed, 4:6. A pathetic strain of loneliness runs through the letter, and it is not surprising that Paul was anxious to see his beloved Timothy.

PECULIARITIES OF THE LETTER.

Both letters to Timothy contain urgent exhortations. Quite possibly Timothy was not healthy (see 1Ti 5:23).

Perhaps he was also timid, 2Ti 1:6–7. The word "ashamed" appears prominently in the epistle.

He was **urged not to be ashamed** of *his testimony,* his *prisoner friend,* 1:8, or his *workmanship,* 2:15.

He was exhorted to regard himself as a soldier in the midst of a hard campaign, 2:3–4.

THE LETTER MAY BE DIVIDED INTO FOUR PARTS, the chapters furnishing the natural divisions.

SYNOPSIS

I. Personal Greetings, Exhortations, and Experiences.

Chap. 1.

(1) The affectionate greeting, vv. 1–4.

(2) A reminder to Timothy of his godly ancestry and an exhortation to earnestness and courage, vv. 5–8.

(3) A reference to the plan of salvation through Christ, vv. 9–10.

(4) Personal allusions to the writer's own call to the work and his unswerving confidence in the Lord, vv. 11–12.

(5) A second exhortation, vv. 13–14.

(6) A reference to the disloyalty of the churches in Asia and a commendation of the dependability of Onesiphorus, vv. 15–18.

II. Primarily Counsel to the Young Servant of the Lord.

Chap. 2.

(1) As a spiritual soldier, athlete, and farmer.

(a) To be strong in divine grace and to select faithful helpers, vv. 1–2.

(b) To manifest soldierly qualities of endurance and separation from worldly entanglements, vv. 3–4.

(c) **As a spiritual athlete** to keep the rules of the game, v. 5.

(d) As a **farmer** expecting crops, v. 6.

(2) Truths to be kept in mind.

(a) The resurrection of Christ, the preaching of which had led to Paul's imprisonment, vv. 7–9.

(b) Suffering for the church and dying with Christ lead to eternal life and spiritual honor, vv. 9–12.

(3) Counsel about dealing with heresy and religious controversy.

(a) By earnest admonitions to the contentious, v. 14.

(b) By seeking to become a skillful expositor of the truth, v. 15.

(c) By avoiding godless talk and strange doctrines that eat into spiritual life and destroy faith, vv. 16–18.

(d) By remembering the strength of divine foundations and that Christians must separate themselves from evil, v. 19.

(e) By remembering that the church, like a great house, has some articles of honor and some of dishonor, and it should be the purpose of every believer to be "useful to the Master," vv. 20–21.

(4) Counsel about personal desires and dealing with strife.

(a) The importance of personal purity and spiritual pursuits, v. 22.

(b) The necessity of avoiding foolish questions and strife by patient treatment of opponents, hoping that they will repent, vv. 23–26.

III. Primarily Predictions of Apostasy, and Social Corruption, coupled with an exhortation to steadfastness.

Chap. 3.

(1) The various evil characteristics of men in the last days, who under the guise of religion will practice sensuality, vv. 1–6. Their stupidity and folly will one day be manifest to everyone, vv. 7–9.

(2) Parenthesis, references to persecution, vv. 11–12.

(3) A prediction of the rising tide of sin, v. 13.

(4) An appeal to Timothy to be steadfast in view of his spiritual opportunities and early training in the Scriptures, vv. 14–15.

(5) The power of the inspired Word of God to equip and perfect the Christian worker for his task, vv. 16–17.

IV. A Solemn Charge, a Victorious End, a Sad Desertion, a Pathetic Appeal, a Perfect Confidence.

Chap. 4

(1) The solemn charge:

(a) Concerning faithfulness in delivering the message, vv. 1–2.

(b) Predictions of a time when men would despise the truth and seek teachers who would cater to their own lusts, vv. 3–4.

(c) The exhortation to an earnest and faithful ministry, v. 5.

(2) The close of Paul's career.

(a) It ends in the spirit of victory, vv. 6–8.

(b) In perfect confidence in the Lord, vv. 17–18.

(3) The need of companionship, and some things to relieve the hardships of imprisonment.

(a) The loneliness caused by the departure of friends and the desertion of undependable associates, vv. 10–12, also v. 16.

(b) Some comforts needed to cheer the prison life, v. 13.

(c) Timothy urged to come quickly, vv. 9, 21.

(d) Final greetings and benediction, vv. 19–22.

4278—The Letter to Titus

AUTHOR. The apostle Paul. See 2697.

FACTS CONCERNING TITUS. He was a Gentile, Gal 2:3; a beloved friend and helper of Paul, 2Co 2:13; 7:6, 13; 8:23. A messenger of the church at Corinth, 2Co 8:16–18. He was thoroughly trustworthy and unselfish, 2Co 12:18. A companion of Paul and Barnabas on a journey to Jerusalem, Gal 2:1. He was left in Crete by Paul to oversee the churches, Tit 1:5. He was in Rome with Paul during the latter's imprisonment, 2Ti 4:10. He seems to have been healthier than Timothy and probably more mature.

MAIN THEME. Counsel and exhortations relating to ministerial duties and doctrines, with special emphasis on maintaining good works.

KEY TEXTS, 1:5; 3:8.

MAIN THOUGHT. The emphasis on good works is seen in 1:16; 2:7, 14; 3:1, 8, 14. This is sufficient answer to those who claim that there is a conflict of doctrine between Paul's letters and that of James.

The character of the Cretans was such that Paul thought it necessary to advise their minister to insist upon consistent Christian living. Nevertheless this letter does not teach salvation by works, 3:5.

SYNOPSIS

I. Primarily Instructions About Church Organization and Discipline.

Chap. 1.

(1) The salutation and reference to the glorious hope of the gospel, vv. 1–4.

(2) The purpose of the assignment of Titus to Crete, v. 5.

(3) Church order and discipline.

(a) The character and qualifications of elders and overseers, vv. 6–9.

(b) The duty of suppressing mercenary teachers, vv. 10–11.

(c) The evil character of the Cretans demanded stern treatment and steadfast adherence to the truth, vv. 12–14.

(d) Inward defilement and hypocrisy condemned, vv. 15–16.

II. Sound Doctrine and Good Works.

Chap. 2.

(1) **Apostolic instructions** adapted for various classes.

(a) Concerning the spirit and behavior of older men and women, vv.2–3.

(b) Teachings adapted to young men and women, vv. 4–6.

(c) Exhortation to Titus concerning his personal example, vv. 7–8.

(d) The duties of slaves, vv. 9–10.

(2) **The universal opportunity** of salvation demands.

(a) Self-denial and godliness in this world, vv. 11–12.

(b) Looking for the fulfillment of the blessed hope of Christ's coming, v. 13.

(c) Holy living, v. 14.

(3) **The importance of enforcing these truths,** v. 15.

III. Primarily Additional Instructions about maintaining the doctrine of good works, and the divine method of salvation.

Chap. 3.

(1) **Social obligations and duties,** vv. 1–2.

(2) **The gracious method of salvation.**

(a) The universality of sin, v. 3.

(b) Cleansing grace through Christ, not good works, is the basis of salvation, vv. 4–7.

(3) **The importance of good works** should be constantly taught, v. 8.

(4) **The treatment of foolish questions** and heresy, vv. 9–11.

(5) **Closing words** and benediction, vv. 12–15.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

The blessed hope, 2:11–14.

Saved by grace, 3:4–7.

4279—The Letter to Philemon

A private letter of intercession written by Paul probably from Rome, and sent to Philemon at Colosse, Col 4:7–9.

FACTS CONCERNING PHILEMON. He was apparently a member of the church at Colosse, which seems to have met in his house, v. 2.

His benevolence (vv. 5–7) and Paul's request for him to prepare a lodging (v. 22) indicate that he was a man of some means.

As Paul had never been in Colosse (Col 2:1), Philemon must have met him elsewhere, possibly in Ephesus, which was not far away.

He probably owed his conversion to the apostle, v. 19.

THE STORY OF ONESIMUS. He was a runaway slave of Philemon. It is implied that he robbed his master and fled to Rome, v. 18, where he came under the influence of Paul and was converted (cf. v. 10).

He became a devoted disciple of Christ, Col 4:9. Paul wanted to keep him in Rome as a helper (v. 13), but not having the consent of Philemon (v. 14), he felt it his duty to send the slave back to his master.

So the apostle writes this beautiful letter of intercession, pleading with Philemon to forgive and restore Onesimus to favor.

SYNOPSIS

(1) **The cordial and commendatory greeting,** vv. 1–7.

(2) **The testimonial** concerning the changed character of Onesimus, vv. 10–11.

(3) **The tender appeal for forgiveness** of the returning slave, vv. 12–19.

(4) **Farewell salutations** and benediction, vv. 20–25.

SPIRITUAL LESSONS from Paul's example.

(1) **The importance of concern** for the unfortunate.

(2) **The duty of obedience to the law** by converts: Onesimus must return to his master.

(3) **Christian brotherhood** obliterates all social and class distinctions.

4280—The Letter to the Hebrews

AUTHOR AND DATE. Uncertain.

The letter is anonymous and has been ascribed to Paul, Barnabas, Luke, Apollos, and various others.

PURPOSE. The letter was apparently written primarily to Hebrew Christians. These converts were in constant danger of relapsing into Judaism, or at least of attaching too much importance to ceremonial observances. The chief doctrinal purpose of the writer was to show the transcendent glory of the Christian age as compared to that of the Old Testament.

KEY WORD. Better, or **superior.** By following these words the reader will discover the main current of thought.

See **3500.**

Other recurrent words and phrases:

Sat down, referring to Christ's finished work, 1:3; 10:12; 12:2.

Heavenly calling, 3:1; **priest,** 4:14; **gift,** 6:4; **possessions,** 10:34; **country,** 11:16; **city,** 12:22.

Let Us, a series of eleven exhortations:

(1) Be careful, 4:1.
(2) Labor, 4:11.
(3) Come confidently to the throne of grace, 4:16.
(4) Go on, 6:1.
(5) Draw near, 10:22.
(6) Hold fast, 10:23.
(7) Consider one another, 10:24.
(8) Throw off every hindrance and run with perseverance, 12:1.
(9) Worship God acceptably, 12:28.
(10) Go forth, 13:13.
(11) Offer a sacrifice of praise, 13:15.

The letter may be divided into two parts: **Part I,** primarily doctrinal; **Part II,** primarily practical.

SYNOPSIS

I. Section 1. The Preeminence of Christ.

Chap. 1.

(1) Over the prophets, because of his divine glory, vv. 1–3.

(2) Over the angels.

(a) Having a better name, v. 4.
(b) Acknowledged as the only true Son of the Father, v. 5.
(c) Angels commanded to worship him, v. 6.
(d) Exalted above the angels to the eternal throne at the right hand of God, vv. 8–14.

Chap. 2.

(e) His message is ultimate in importance and perilous to disregard, vv. 1–4.
(f) Jesus made a little lower than the angels, died for mankind that he might bring many sons into his own glory with the Father and destroy the one who has the power of death, vv. 9–14.

Section 2. The Preeminence of Christ's Priesthood.

Chap. 2. (cont.)

(1) He assumed human nature.

(a) Preparatory for his work of reconciliation, vv. 16–17.
(b) His temptation prepared him to help the tempted, v. 18.

Chap. 3.

(2) An appeal to consider Christ's priesthood, v. 1.

(3) His preeminence over Moses, as a servant, Christ being a son, vv. 2–6.

(4) Parenthesis, **The failure of Israel.**

(a) To enter into the Canaan rest, vv. 7–11.
(b) They were excluded because of unbelief, vv. 12–19.

Chap. 4.

(c) A warning to the church not to follow the example of unbelieving Israel, but to enter into the rest of faith, vv. 1–8.
(d) The believer rests in the work of redemption and ceases trusting in his own works, vv. 9–11.
(e) The power of the Word of God, vv. 12–13.

The subject of the priesthood of Christ, resumed.

(1) The sympathetic priesthood of Christ an encouragement to steadfastness and prayer, vv. 14–16.

Chap. 5.

(2) The high priest, his office and work:

(a) Taken from among men, v. 1.
(b) Sympathetic because of his own weaknesses, v. 2.
(c) Presents an offering for himself, as well as for the people, v. 3.
(d) Divinely chosen, v. 4.

(3) Characteristics of Christ's priesthood.

(a) Divinely chosen after a new order, vv. 5–6.
(b) He offered up earnest prayers for deliverance in a submissive spirit, vv. 7–8.
(c) Became source of eternal salvation, vv. 9–10.

(4) Parenthetic rebuke, appeal, warning, and commendation.

(d) Rebuke for dullness and immaturity, vv. 11–14.

Chap. 6.

(e) An appeal for progress in doctrinal truth, vv. 1–3.
(f) A warning about those who, having enjoyed the higher privileges of the new covenant, turn away from Christ, vv. 4–8.
(g) A commendation of the church and a confidence that believers will continue faithful and inherit the promises, vv. 9–12.

The subject of Christ's priesthood again resumed.

(5) The certainty of the fulfillment of the divine promises.

(a) Illustrated in the life of Abraham, vv. 13–15.
(b) Confirmed by an oath, vv. 16–17.
(c) Like an anchor to the soul, vv. 18–19.
(d) Assured by our heavenly high priest, v. 20.

Chap. 7.

(6) The priesthood of Melchizedek a type of Christ's.

(a) Having a great name and belonging to an eternal order, vv. 1–3.
(b) Honored with tithes by Abraham and superior to the Aaronic priesthood, vv. 4–10.

(7) **The summary of the preeminent qualities of Christ's priesthood.**
(a) Like that of Melchizedek, it belonged to an eternal order and was confirmed by a divine oath, vv. 11–22.
(b) Is unchangeable and infinite in power, vv. 23–25.
(c) Was sinless and perfect, and made one complete sacrifice, vv. 26–28.

Chap. 8.
(d) Is now exercised in the heavenly sanctuary, vv. 1–5.
(e) Mediates through a better covenant, vv. 6–13.

Chap. 9.
(f) The ancient rites and ceremonies and the sacrifices performed by the priests were only types, vv. 1–10.
(g) The redemptive work of Christ and his blood cleansing from sin are sublime realities, vv. 11–15.
(h) The provisions of the old covenant prefigured the perfect sacrificial work of Christ in the new, vv. 16–28.

Chap. 10.
(i) The continually repeated Jewish sacrifices were not effective in taking away sin. While Christ, by his one great sacrifice, completed the redemptive work for mankind and sat down at the right hand of God, awaiting the consummation of the divine plan, vv. 1–18.

II. Primarily Practical Teachings and Exhortations.
(1) **The privilege of entering into the divine presence** through the sacrifice and priesthood of Christ, vv. 19–21.
(2) **Exhortations.**
(a) To draw near in worship with full assurance, having prepared the heart, v. 22.
(b) To steadfastness, mutual encouragement, and faithfulness, vv. 23–25.
(3) **Warnings** about the perils of backsliding.
(a) The penalty imposed on despisers under the Mosaic law, v. 28.
(b) The worse fate of those who dishonor Christ's sacrifice and the gracious spirit of God, vv. 29–31.
(4) **A reminder** to the Hebrew believers, of their previous fortitude in enduring afflictions and an exhortation to patience and perseverance, vv. 32–39.

Chap. 11.
(5) **A roll call** of the heroes and heroines of faith.
(a) The sphere of faith, vv. 1–3.
(b) Notable examples of faith:
Abel, v. 4.
Enoch, vv. 5–6.
Noah, v. 7.
Abraham and Sarah, vv. 8–19.
Isaac, Jacob, and Joseph, vv. 20–22.
Moses and his parents, vv. 23–29.
Joshua and Israel, v. 30.
Rahab, v. 31.
Other outstanding believers, vv. 32–40.

Chap. 12.
(6) **Spiritual athletics,** the Christian race.
(a) The audience, the preparation, and how to run, v. 1.
(b) Eyes on the Master at the goal, remembering his victory, v. 2.
(c) The inspiration when weary, vv. 3–4.
(d) The value of hardship and discipline in training, vv. 5–10.
(e) The good results of hardship and discipline, v. 11.
(f) An exhortation to sturdiness and straightforwardness, vv. 12–13.
(7) **Exhortations** for peaceableness, purity, and watchfulness against evil influences, vv. 14–15.
(8) **Warnings** about selling out life's blessings, vv. 16–17.
(9) **A contrast** between Mount Sinai of the old covenant and Mount Zion of the new.
(a) Mount Sinai with its awesome manifestations of divine power, vv. 18–21.
(b) Mount Zion with the glorious company within the heavenly Jerusalem, vv. 22–24.
(10) **Solemn warning** about heeding the heavenly message in regard to the temporariness of earthly things and the permanence of God's kingdom, vv. 25–28.

Chap. 13.
(1) **Final exhortations about Christian duties**
(a) Social duties, vv. 1–6.
(b) Duty to religious leaders, v. 7.
(c) An unchangeable Christ should inspire steadfastness in Christian doctrine, vv. 8–9.
(d) The duty of Christian separation, vv. 10–14.
(e) The duty of thanksgiving, benevolence and obedience to rulers, vv. 15–17.
(2) **Concluding words.**
(a) A request for prayers, and a blessing pronounced, vv. 18–21.
(b) Final salutation and benediction, vv. 22–25.

CHOICE SELECTIONS

Suffering, a preparation for priesthood, 2:9–18.
The rest of faith, 4:1–11.
Spiritual maturity, 5:12–6:2.
The new covenant, 8:8–13.
The Faith Chapter. The roll call of heroes, chap. 11.
The chapter on spiritual "athletics" and the Christian race. Hardship, correction, and discipline as preparation for victory, 12:1–13.

4281—The Letter of James

AUTHOR. Uncertain. There are three prominent persons named James in the New Testament. It is generally agreed that James, called by Paul "the Lord's brother," (Gal 1:19), was the writer of the letter. See **1844.**

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. Apparently to the Jewish converts who lived outside the Holy Land; possibly also to the devout Jews of the Dispersion, 1:1.

MAIN THEME. Practical religion, manifesting itself in good works, contrasted with mere profession of faith.

KEY TEXTS, 1:27; 2:26.

IMAGINARY DOCTRINAL CONFLICT BETWEEN PAUL AND JAMES

Any supposed conflict in doctrine between this letter and that of Romans is purely imaginary.

Paul, harassed by Judaistic teachers in the churches, naturally laid great stress upon *justification by faith* apart from trust in ceremonial observances. Nevertheless, when writing to Titus, he made the *importance of good works* the main subject of his letter, thereby showing perfect harmony with the teachings of James. It is evident that the latter, when he seems to depreciate faith, is referring to mere intellectual assent to truth, and not to the "saving faith" spoken by Paul.

SYNOPSIS. This letter does not easily lend itself to analysis, but most of the material may be arranged under two headings, **true and false religion.**

I. The Marks of True Religion.

Chap. 1.

(1) Joy and patience in the midst of trials, vv. 2–4.
(2) Unwavering faith and singleness of mind, vv. 5–8.
(3) Acceptance of the divine provisions of life, vv. 9–11.
(4) Enduring temptation, v. 12.
(5) Recognizing the sources of temptation and the results of yielding to it, vv. 13–15.
(6) Recognizing the divine source of all blessings, vv. 16–18.
(7) Spiritual hearing, carefulness in speech, and patience under provocation, vv. 19–20.
(8) Forsaking all evil, and the meek reception of saving truth, v. 21.
(9) Searching for the truth and practicing it, v. 25.
(10) Practical generosity and purity, v. 27.

Chap. 2.

(11) Good works.
(a) As a demonstration of faith, v. 18.
(b) Cooperating with and perfecting faith, vv. 21–25.

Chap. 3.

(12) Heavenly wisdom, vv. 17–18.

II. The Marks of False Profession.

Chap. 1.

(1) Careless and forgetful hearing of the Word, vv. 22–24.
(2) Worthless religion, accompanied by an untamed tongue, v. 26.

Chap. 2.

(3) Favoritism, honoring the rich and despising the poor, vv. 1–9.
(4) Partial obedience to the law, 10–12.
(5) Unmercifulness, v. 13.
(6) Mere profession of faith unaccompanied by acts of mercy and help, vv. 14–16.
(7) Inactive faith, vv. 17–18.
(8) Intellectual assent to truth, without change of character, vv. 19–20.

Chap. 3.

(9) The untamed tongue, destructive in its influence, vv. 1–8.
(10) Praises and curses proceeding from the same mouth, vv. 9–12.
(11) Envy, selfish ambition, and satanic wisdom, vv. 14–16.

Chap. 4.

(12) Unrest and unholy passions, vv. 1–2.
(13) Unanswered prayer and worldliness, vv. 3–4.
(14) Pride, stubbornness, impurity, double-mindedness, and impenitence, vv. 5–9.
(15) Slander and unfair judgment, vv. 11–12.
(16) Presumption in planning future business, vv. 13–16.
(17) Neglect of known duty, v. 17.

III. Warnings, Exhortations, and Instruction.

Chap. 5.

(1) Warnings to the rich.
(a) About future misery, vv. 1–2.
(b) About hoarded wealth and withholding the wages of the poor, vv. 3–4.
(c) About seeking pleasure and the persecution of the righteous, vv. 5–6.

(2) Exhortations in light of the coming of the Lord.
(a) To be patient and steadfast, not grumbling against one another, vv. 7–10.
(b) To follow the example of the prophets and Job in patient endurance, vv. 10–11.
(c) To refrain entirely from oaths, v. 12.

(3) Instruction about prayer, confession of faults, and soul-winning.
(a) Prayer in time of trouble and for the sick, vv. 13–15.
(b) The confession of faults and intercessory prayer, v. 16.
(c) Effective prayer illustrated by Elijah, vv. 16–18.
(d) The duty of soul-winning, vv. 19–20.

4282—The First Letter of Peter

AUTHOR. The apostle Peter. See **2746.**

It was not the earlier Simon Peter, impulsive and full of weaknesses, whom Christ called Simon, Mk 14:37; Lk 22:31; Jn 21:15–17. It was the Peter who Christ prophesied would become a rock, Jn 1:42—the same man who was disciplined by years of suffering and trial and strengthened by the baptism of the Holy Spirit. The letter evidently belongs to the latter period of his life.

DATE AND PLACE OF WRITING. Uncertain. The Babylon referred to in 5:13, may or may not have been the city on the Euphrates River. Many think it was Rome, figuratively called Babylon.

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To the elect scattered throughout the Asia Minor. Probably to the whole body of Christians in that region, both Jew and Gentile. To the churches largely founded by Paul, Peter sends this spiritual message of encouragement, instruction, and admonition.

PURPOSE. In writing this letter, Peter obeyed two specific commands Jesus had given him.
(1) **To encourage and strengthen the brothers,** Lk 22: 32.
(2) **To feed the flock of God,** Jn 21:15–17.
KEY WORD. Suffering. Occurs fifteen or more times in the letter.
KEY TEXT, 4:1.
CENTRAL THEME. Victory over suffering as exemplified in the life of Christ.
SYNOPSIS
Salutation, vv. 1–2.
I. The Glorious Salvation.
Chap. 1.
(1) **A living hope** centering in the resurrection of Christ, v. 3.
(2) **An imperishable and unfading inheritance,** v. 4.
(3) **A divine power** by which believers are kept victorious in the midst of suffering.
(a) Through faith, v. 5.
(b) Rejoicing in trials, v. 6.
(c) Coming forth as gold refined in the fire at Christ's appearing, v. 7.
(d) In inexpressible love and joy, v. 8.
(4) **The mysterious plan.**
(a) About which the prophets inquired, predicting Christ's sufferings and the glory that would be revealed in the latter times; a wonder to angels, vv. 10–12.
(b) It calls for self-control, obedience, unworld- liness, holiness, and godly reverence on the part of believers, vv. 13–17.
(c) The infinite cost of, vv. 18–19.
(d) Chosen before the creation of the world, vv. 20–21.
II. The Believer's Life, in light of the Great Salvation.
Chap. 1. (cont.)
(1) **To be purified** and regenerated through the eternal truth, and showing brotherly love, vv. 22–25.
Chap. 2.
(2) **To be freed from all evil inclinations** and to crave the milk of the Word by which to grow, vv. 1–3.
(3) **Becoming living stones** in a spiritual temple, of which Christ is the chief cornerstone (or capstone), vv. 5–6.
(4) **Regarding Christ as precious,** he who is rejected and a stumbling stone to unbelievers, vv. 7–8.
III. The Believers' Position and Duties.
Chap. 2. (cont.)
(1) **Honorable and holy** as the people of God, and should offer praise to their divine Deliverer, vv. 9–10.
(2) **As aliens and strangers,** abstaining from sinful desires, v. 11.
(3) **Civil and social duties.** Irreproachable conduct before the world, obedience to political authorities, thereby silencing hostile criticism, vv. 12–15.
(4) **Good citizenship,** vv. 16–17.
(5) **Duties in the household of faith.**
(a) Of servants to be obedient and patient, even when suffering wrongfully, thereby pleasing God, vv. 18–20.
(b) Considering Christ, the model sufferer and sin-bearer, vv. 21–25.
Chap. 3.
(c) Of wives, to be pure and adorned with spiritual graces, vv. 1–6.
(d) Of husbands, to be considerate of their wives, v. 7.
(e) Of all, to be loving, compassionate, sympathetic, courteous, and forgiving, vv. 8–9.
(f) Remembering that long life and answers to prayer are promised to those who control their tongues, forsake evil, do good and live peacefully, vv. 10–13.
IV. Instruction and Encouragement About Suffering.
Chap. 3. (cont.)
(1) **Suffering for righteouness' sake** is cause for rejoicing, not fear, and should be accompanied by a readiness to testify to Christian experience, and by a good life, vv. 14–17.
(2) **The example of Christ's vicarious suffering,** spiritual work, and exaltation, vv. 18–22.
Chap. 4.
(3) **The sacrificial sufferings of Christ** call for self-denial, consecration to God, and abandonment of all former sensual excesses, vv. 1–3.
(4) **Parenthesis,** instructions concerning the practical duties of the Christian life which glorify God, vv. 7–11.
(5) **Painful trials** not to be regarded as strange but to be endured joyfully, v. 12.
(6) **Suffering with and for Christ,** to be endured joyfully, knowing that it leads to spiritual glory, vv. 13–14.
(7) **Never to suffer as evildoers,** but when called to suffer as Christians, to glorify God and commit our souls into his keeping, vv. 15–19.
V. Final Exhortations and Warnings.
Chap. 5.
(1) **To the elders of the church,** about the spirit in which the flock is to be fed, vv. 1–4.
(2) **To both the young and old,** urging humility and trustfulness, vv. 5–7.
(3) **Warnings about the devil,** vv. 8–9.
(4) **Benediction and greetings,** vv. 10–14.

THE CHRIST OF PETER
Source of hope, 1:3.
Sacrificial Lamb, 1:19.
Chief cornerstone, 2:6.
Perfect example, 2:21.
Ideal sufferer, 2:23.
Sin-bearer, 2:24.
Shepherd of souls, 2:25.
Exalted Lord, 3:22.

SEVEN PRECIOUS THINGS in Peter's letters.
The painful trials, 1:7.
The blood of Christ, 1:19.
The living Stone, 2:4.
Christ himself, 2:6.

The gentle and quiet spirit, 3:4.
The believer's faith, 2Pe 1:1.
The divine promises, 2Pe 1:4.

4283—The Second Letter of Peter

AUTHOR. The apostle Peter, 1:1. See **2746.**
DATE. Written probably A.D. 60–70.
CENTRAL THEME. A warning against false teachers and scoffers. In order to counteract the influence of false doctrine, great emphasis is made on the Word of God and the certainty of the fulfillment of the divine promises.
KEY TEXT, 3:1.
A PARALLEL, between 2 Timothy and 2 Peter. In these letters each of the writers refers to the fact that his death is near. 2Ti 4:6; 2Pe 1:14.
Both writers predict perilous times for the church.
(a) The prevalence of false teaching, 2Ti 3:13; 4:3; 2Pe 2:1.
(b) The general corruption of society, 2Ti 3:1–7; 2Pe 2:10–22.
(c) The coming apostasies, 2Ti 4:3–4; 2Pe 2:2, 20–22.
SYNOPSIS
The salutation, 1:1–2.
I. The Spiritual Life.
Chap. 1.
(1) The call to, v. 3.
(2) Secured through the precious promises, v. 4.
(3) Seven essential steps in its development and fruitfulness, vv. 5–8.
(4) Final destiny of, vv. 10–11.
(5) A farewell reminder, vv. 12–15.
(6) A glorious experience in, vv. 16–18.
(7) The divine origin and illuminating power of the Scriptures, vv. 19–21.
II. False Teachers, Their Corrupt Character and Doctrines.
Chap. 2.
(1) Their heresies and denial of Christ, v. 1.
(2) Their popularity, evil influence, covetousness, and hypocrisy, vv. 2–3.
(3) The unsparing judgments of God visited on the fallen angels, the antediluvians, and Sodom and Gomorrah were warnings to the ungodly, vv. 4–6.
(4) The divine deliverance of the righteous and the keeping of the wicked for future judgment, vv. 7–9.
(5) **Further description of these apostate teachers, their characteristics, work, and fate.**
(a) Their sensuality, presumption, arrogance, and excesses, vv. 10–13.
(b) Their pernicious influence and apostasy because of greed, vv. 14–16.
(c) Their emptiness, instability, and future fate, v. 17.
(d) Their high-sounding words, accompanied by sensual living, promise men freedom, but result in the slavery of depravity, vv. 18–19.
(e) Their apostasy and utter depravity, vv. 20–22.
III. Predictions Concerning Scoffers, the Coming of the Day of the Lord, and an Exhortation to Steadfastness.
Chap. 3.
(1) The purpose of the letter, vv. 1–2.
(2) The scoffers' challenge, vv. 3–4.
(3) The ignorance of the challengers.
(a) Concerning the Old Testament Scriptures, vv. 5–6.
(b) Concerning the reserving of the present world for fiery judgment, v. 7.
(4) The explanation of the divine delays.
(a) The length of God's day, v. 8.
(b) Divine mercy postpones the penalties, v. 9.
(5) The certainty of the coming of the day of the Lord, v. 10.
(6) The believer's attitude and hope, vv. 11–14.
(7) A commendation of Paul's letters and a warning against distorting Scripture, vv. 15–16.
(8) An exhortation to steadfastness and spiritual growth, vv. 17–18.

4284—The First Letter of John

AUTHOR. The apostle John. See **1902.**
PLACE AND DATE. Uncertain. Probably written from Ephesus near the end of the first century.
TO WHOM ADDRESSED. Apparently to the church at large, since it has no greetings, farewells, or other personal allusions; it therefore belongs to the general letters.

It calls believers by affectionate titles, as *"dear children,"* 2:1, 18, 28; 3:7, 18; 4:4; 5:21; and *"dear friends,"* 3:2, 21; 4:1, 7, 11.
PURPOSES. The writer mentions **four reasons for writing this letter to believers:** to add to their joy, 1:4; to keep them from sin, 2:1; to warn them about false teachers, 2:26; to strengthen their faith in Christ and assure them of eternal life, 5:13.
KEY WORDS. Fellowship, know, love.
CENTRAL THEME. God is life, light, and righteous love. His character calls for holy living and brotherly love by believers.
DISTINCTIVE CHARACTERISTICS. This may be entitled, **"The Letter of Certainties."** It opens with a positive statement of personal knowledge of Christ, 1:1–3.

It strongly emphasizes spiritual knowledge obtainable by believers. The word "know," or its equivalent, appears over thirty times.

Seven important instances where the words "we (or "you") know," appear.
Believers know:
(1) That a righteous life indicates regeneration, 2:29; 5: 18.
(2) That we shall be like Christ at his coming, 3:2.
(3) That Christ came to take away our sins, 3:5.
(4) That brotherly love indicates that we have passed from death to life, 3:14.
(5) That he lives in us by the witness of the Spirit, 3:24.
(6) That we have eternal life, 5:13.
(7) That our prayers are answered, 5:15.

SYNOPSIS

I. God Is Life and Light.

Chap. 1.

(1) Manifested in Christ, vv. 1–2.

(2) The purpose of the letter, vv. 3–4.

(3) **Conditions of divine fellowship.**

(a) Walking in the light, vv. 5–7.

(b) Confession of sin, vv. 8–10.

Chap. 2.

(c) Acceptance of Christ as defender and atoning sacrifice, vv. 1–2.

(4) **Obedience the test of fellowship.**

(a) Following Christ's example, vv. 3–6.

(b) Obedience to the new commandment of love is abiding in the light, vv. 7–11.

(5) A message to different classes of believers about spiritual knowledge and overcoming the wicked one, vv. 12–14.

(6) A warning against the love of the world, vv. 15–17.

(7) The rise of antichrists, with their apostasy and denial of Christ, is a sign of the last time, vv. 18–23.

(8) An exhortation to remain in the truth, with the assurance that divine anointing will give all needed instruction, vv. 24–27.

(9) Abiding gives confidence, and righteousness is a mark of the new birth, vv. 28–29.

II. God Is Righteous Love.

Chap. 3.

(1) His love manifested in the exaltation of believers to sonship, vv. 1–2.

(2) The test of sonship is righteous living, vv. 3–10.

(3) Brotherly love the distinguishing mark of spiritual life, vv. 11–15.

(4) Love manifests itself in sacrifice, not in words only, vv. 16–18.

(5) The outcome of love is assurance and answered prayer, vv. 19–22.

(6) Faith and brotherly love essential to fellowship with God, vv. 23–24.

Chap. 4.

(7) **Parenthesis.** The spirits of truth and error in the world and the methods of testing them.

(a) Their attitude toward the incarnation of Christ determines their origin and character, vv. 1–3.

(b) The worldly marks of antichrists, vv. 4–6.

(8) **The divine love.**

(a) In the human heart indicates regeneration, v. 7.

(b) Manifested in the incarnation and sacrificial work of Christ, vv. 8–10.

(c) Indwelling in believers produces brotherly love, and inspires testimony about Christ as Savior of mankind, vv. 11–16.

(d) When perfected, gives assurance and drives out fear, vv. 17–18.

(e) Kindles love to God and brotherly love, vv. 19–21.

III. Faith and Love the Overcoming Principles in the conflict with the world and all evil powers.

Chap. 5.

(1) The life of loving obedience, vv. 1–3.

(2) The victory of faith, vv. 4–5.

(3) The divine witnesses in earth and heave vv. 6–9.

(4) The testimony of the Spirit, v. 10.

(5) The gift of eternal life through the Son God, vv. 11–13.

(6) The certainty of answered prayer, vv. 14–1

(7) Dealing with a sinful brother, v. 16.

(8) The believer's four-fold knowledge, vv. 18 20.

4285—The Second Letter of John

AUTHOR. The apostle John. See **1902.**

TO WHOM ADDRESSED. To the "chosen lad and her children." Some think this refers to a Chri tian woman and her family living in Ephesus, othe that a church and its members are personified.

If the first supposition is correct, this is the on book in the New Testament addressed to a woma

EMPHATIC WORDS. Love, which occurs fou times, and **truth,** five times.

PURPOSE. The epistle was apparently written warn friends against heresy and association wi false teachers, vv. 7–11.

SYNOPSIS

Main theme, a discourse on truth and erro

I. Divine Truth in its relation to believers.

(a) Unites them in fellowship, v. 1.

(b) Eternally dwells in them, v. 2.

(c) Together with love, characterizes the spir of their greetings, v. 3.

(d) Loving obedience to, the way in which the walk, vv. 4–6.

II. Worldly Error.

(a) Has many deceitful proponents, v. 7.

(b) Denies the incarnation of Christ, v. 7.

(c) Must be guarded against, v. 8.

(d) Departs from the teachings of Christ, v. 9

(e) The danger of fellowship with its follower vv. 10–11.

III. Concluding words, vv. 12–13.

4286—The Third Letter of John

AUTHOR. The apostle John. See **1902.**

ADDRESSED to Gaius, v. 1.

KEY THOUGHT. Christian hospitality.

KEY TEXT, v. 8.

SYNOPSIS. The subject matter centers around thre characters, **Gaius, Diotrephes,** and **Demetrius,** an some traveling evangelists.

I. Gaius, to whom the letter was written.

(1) Identity of. This cannot be positively deter mined. There are several persons by thi name mentioned in the New Testament. Th one spoken of by Paul in Ro 16:23 may be th same man to whom John writes, but it i uncertain.

(2) Characteristics of.

(a) Worthy of the affection of John, vv. 1–2

(b) A consistent Christian, walking in th truth, vv. 3–4.

(c) Given to hospitality, vv. 5–6.

I. **Diotrephes, apparently a leader in the church.**
   (a) Self-centered and bigoted, v. 9.
   (b) Assuming to be an overlord of the vineyard, will receive a merited rebuke from the apostle when he comes, v. 10.
I. **Demetrius, in contrast to Diotrephes,** a model Christian of excellent reputation, v. 12.
V. **Christian evangelists.**
   (a) Traveling Christian workers rendering gratuitous service for Christ's sake, v. 7.
   (b) Worthy of hearty welcome and hospitality, but bitterly opposed by the arrogant Diotrephes, vv. 8–11.
V. **The closing salutation,** vv. 13–14.

287—The Letter of Jude

UTHOR. Probably Jude, the brother of James. e **1964.** If this is true he may have been a brother our Lord; cf. Mk 6:3; Gal 1:19.
The Lord's brothers did not believe in him at first, 7:5; but after the Resurrection they became his lowers, Ac 1:14. It is possible that Jude, because of s early unbelief, felt that he was not worthy to sign mself as brother of Jesus. So in writing the letter he lled himself simply a servant, v. 1.
AIN PURPOSE. The letter was evidently written pecially **to warn the church** against immoral achers and alarming heresies which were endanger- g the faith of believers.
EY TEXT, vv. 3–4.
YNOPSIS
1) **The salutation,** vv. 1–2.
2) **The occasion of the letter** and an exhortation concerning the defense of the faith, because of the invasion of immoral and heretical teachers, vv. 3–4.
3) **Warnings from God's dealings with sinners** in the past.
   (a) The punishment of Israel for unbelief, v. 5.
   (b) The fate of the fallen angels and the corrupt Sodomites, vv. 6–7.
4) **The characteristics of godless teachers** described, and a woe pronounced upon them, vv. 8–13.
5) **References to prophecies.**
   (a) Of Enoch, who foretold the doom of ungodly men, vv. 14–16.
   (b) Of the apostles, concerning scoffers in the last days, vv. 17–19.
6) **A summary of Christian duties.**
   (a) Spiritual growth and prayerfulness, v. 20.
   (b) Love toward God and trust in Christ for eternal salvation, v. 21.
   (c) Activity in soul-winning, vv. 22–23.
7) **The benediction,** vv. 24–25.

288—The Book of Revelation

UTHOR. The apostle John. See **1902.**
LACE. Probably the island of Patmos, off the estern coast of Asia Minor, where John was banished "because of the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ."
DATE. Uncertain; according to traditional opinion **about A.D. 96.**
AUTHORITY. It is declared to be the **revelation of Jesus Christ,** 1:1.
METHODS OF INTERPRETATION. These have been exceedingly varied and often imaginative. Hundreds of volumes have been written on this book.
There have been four principal schools of thought dealing with the subject matter.
(1) The preterist. Believes that the prophecies of Revelation have already been fulfilled.
(2) The futurist. Holds that the book contains a forecast of universal history.
(3) The historicist. Sees the events of the book as symbolic portrayals of church history, from New Testament times to the end of the age.
(4) The eclectic, or idealist. Stresses the spiritual principles of the book and does not attempt to dogmatize on details of the more mysterious visions.
This school believes that there are three types of passages in the Apocalypse: those that are very clear in their spiritual teaching; those that are more mysterious, and yet contain an element of truth that is instructive; and those that are so veiled that it is futile from our present knowledge to give positive interpretations.
It is probable that some of the prophecies contain two elements, the near and the far. The former refer especially to events during John's time or shortly thereafter; the latter deal with events in coming ages.
PECULIAR FEATURES
(1) The Apocalypse is **the only book in the Bible that contains a special promise to obedient readers** (1:3) and at the same time pronounces a curse upon those who tamper with its contents, 22:18–19.
(2) **Seven** is the dominant number of the book.
Seven lampstands, churches, seals, angels, trumpets, thunders, bowls, spirits, stars, etc.; and seven "no mores." See **1359.**
(3) The closing chapters of Revelation contain a striking contrast to the opening chapters of Genesis.
Genesis speaks of the creation of the sun, the entrance of sin into the world, the pronouncement of the curse, Satan's triumph, and the exclusion from the "tree of life."
Revelation tells of a place where there will be no need of the sun, where sin is banished, where the curse is gone, Satan is overthrown, and admission is given to the "tree of life."
PLAN OF STUDY
Although this book has often been neglected because of its mysterious character, there are many viewpoints from which it may be profitably studied without any attempt at dogmatic or arbitrary interpretation. If the book is written in code, we make no claim of having discovered a key that will unlock its mysteries.
We simply suggest the following subject as a profitable one to pursue.
SUGGESTED THEME. The moral and spiritual conflict of the ages.
CENTRAL FIGURE. The Lamb, at last Victor over

all the powers of evil. The Lamb is mentioned about thirty times.

EPOCHAL EVENTS. There are many such events in the book; we suggest two, which should be kept in mind in studying the visions.

(1) **The birth of the man child,** regarded by many as the incarnation of Jesus Christ, chap. 12.

(2) **The sounding of the seventh trumpet** (11:15), which heralds his worldwide victory.

SYNOPSIS

The book may be divided into a series of visions, some of which are partly or wholly veiled; others are comparatively clear in their teachings. It is not always possible to tell just where one vision ends and another begins, but for convenience they may be studied under various numbers, according to one's viewpoint.

Chap. 1.

(1) **Introduction and promise to obedient readers,** vv. 1–3.

(2) **Salutation of John and of the glorified Christ,** vv. 4–8.

VISION I.

(1) **Of the glorified Christ,** 9–16.

(2) **His command to write to the seven churches,** v. 19.

(3) **The message to the churches,** chaps. 2–3.

Chap. 2.

(a) **To Ephesus,** the backslidden church, persistent in service, strong in discipline, but with love growing cold, vv. 1–7.

(b) **To Smyrna, the poor but truly rich church,** facing a period of persecution, vv. 8–11.

(c) **To Pergamum, the church in an evil environment,** steadfast, but infected with heresy, vv. 12–17.

(d) **To Thyatira, the church of good works,** but tolerating a false prophetess, vv. 18–29.

Chap. 3.

(e) **To Sardis, the dying church,** vv. 1–6.

(f) **To Philadelphia, the weak, but faithful church,** vv. 7–13.

(g) **To Laodicea, the lukewarm,** self-satisfied church, boasting of her wealth while being wretched, poor, and blind, vv. 14–22.

Recurrent thought, the promises to overcomers. See **374.**

VISION II. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 4.

(1) **The vision of God** in heaven upon his throne, the Creator of the universe, receiving the worship of the living creatures and the twenty-four elders, vv. 1–11.

Chap. 5.

(2) **The opening of the seven-sealed scroll** by the Lamb, the singing of the new song, and the universal worship of the Lamb.
Suggested interpretation: only Christ can unlock the deepest divine mysteries.

Chap. 6.

(3) **The opening of the six seals,** (veiled), vv. 1–17. There have been many widely different interpretations; it is not worthwhile to add another. One clear lesson, vv. 9–11, that believers are tested by divine delay. See **3607.**

VISION III. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 7. vv. 1–8, Suggested thought, **God's protection** of his chosen people.

VISION IV.

Chap. 7. Comforting assurances.

(a) The innumerable host of the redeemed, vv. 9–10.

(b) The means by which they appear in God's presence, vv. 13–15.

(c) Their activities and eternal joy, vv. 15–17.

VISION V. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 8. Momentous event, the **opening of the seventh seal,** causing silence in heaven. v. 1.

Possible explanation. All the music and the voices of the angels were stilled by the fact that, during the period of the seventh seal, Christ was to leave for his earthly mission.

This is not purely imaginary. The fullness of time was evidently approaching, 10:6. If this interpretation is correct, in 8:1 we are at the very sources of the divine plan of salvation and we will see the event focusing toward the birth of the *man child* in the 12th chapter.

In 8:3–4, the thought appears to be that the prayers of the saints are ascending to God for the coming of the messianic kingdom.

Chap. 9. Then follows a veiled portion of the vision, **the sounding of the six trumpets,** chaps. 8 and 9, apparently announcing impending judgments.

Chaps. 10 and 11.

VISION VI. Partly Veiled. Little more can be said than that the events seem to be moving forward toward the great consummation. This is indicated by the announcement of the mighty angel (10:5–7), that there will be no more delay, but that the good news spoken of by the prophets is about to be fulfilled.

Among so many different opinions it is risky to suggest an interpretation of the little scroll in chapter 10 and of the two witnesses in chapter 11. Since these immediately precede the vision of the birth of the man child in chapter 12, they may refer to the prophetic period prior to the coming of Christ.

Perhaps chapters 12–20 contain partly-veiled visions connected with the great messianic conflict.

VISION VII.

Chaps. 12 and 13. The great epochal event. **The birth of the man child, Christ,** and the simultaneous manifestation of the satanic powers arrayed to destroy him.

The justification for this viewpoint is that during Christ's earthly life the powers of darkness were in frenzied activity. Note the attempt of Herod to destroy the child Jesus, the numerous cases of demon possession, and the malignant opposition that resulted in Christ's crucifixion.

No detailed interpretation of the mysteries is given here, but attention is called to the spiritual weapons by which the victory was to be won, vv. 12:11. See **3611.**

VISION VIII. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 14. vv. 1–13. Without strained interpretation, it is possible to regard this chapter as a prophetic

mmary of the coming **conflict between the Lamb nd his enemies.**

If this view is accepted, in the first five verses the he hundred and forty-four thousand represent the ltstanding believers of the old dispensation; verses –7 would refer to the opening up of worldwide mis- onary activity (see **2379**); verses 8–11 are the reliminary announcement of the final victory; and erses 12–13 refer to the blessedness of the believing ead.

ISION IX. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 14. The harvest and vintage of grapes, vv. 5–20.

ISION X. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 15.

(1) **The early victors** and their song, vv. 1–4. See **2477.**

(2) **The seven angels** and the golden bowls, vv. 5–8.

Chap. 16. The outpouring of the **seven bowls of rath,** vv. 1–21.

ISION XI. Veiled.

Chaps. 17, 18. The doom of Babylon, the harlot ty, and the enemies of the Lamb which he shall vercome.

ISION XII.

Chap. 19.

(1) **The hallelujah chorus** in heaven celebrating the spiritual victory, vv. 1–6.

(2) **The marriage of the Lamb,** vv. 7–9. See **736.**

ISION XIII.

(1) **Christ, the spiritual conqueror,** on the white horse, strikes the nations with the sword of the Spirit, 19:11–16. See **4114.**

(2) **Partly veiled.** The beast and the false prophet and their allies overcome by Christ. See **372.**

VISION XIV. Partly Veiled.

Chap. 20.

(1) The binding of Satan, vv. 1–3.

(2) The first resurrection, vv. 4–6.

(3) Satan released, and his evil activity, vv. 7–9.

(4) The doom of Satan, the beast, and the false prophet, v. 10.

(5) The last judgment, vv. 11–15.

VISION XV.

Chaps. 21–22. The new heaven and the new earth. The Holy City, a type of the church, the Lamb's wife.

Chap. 21. Characteristics of: Heavenly origin, 21:2; radiant, v. 11; separated and protected, v. 12; accessible, v. 13; sure foundations, v. 14; immovable, v. 16; beautifully adorned, vv. 18–21; having a spiritual temple, v. 22; divinely illuminated, vv. 23–25; glorified, v. 26; undefiled, v. 27.

Chap. 22. Paradise restored. Distinguishing marks of: the river of life, v. 1; the tree of life, v. 2; removal of the curse, v. 3; the beatific vision and the divine mark on saints, v. 4; eternal day and saints' dominion, v. 5.

The last teachings, trustworthy and true, v. 6; emphasize the imminent return of the Lord, v. 7; God only to be worshiped, vv. 8–9; character tends to final permanence, v. 11; the last promise, v. 14; the last invitation, v. 17; the last warning, vv. 18–19.

Benediction and prayer, v. 21.

Character Studies

The following pages contain biographical sketches or outline studies of the prominent characters of the Bible.

4289–Noah, the Ark Builder

HIS ORIGIN AND EARLY LIFE. Nothing is known of his early days. He first appears in Scripture when he is five hundred years old.

His great grandfather, Enoch, was a man of notable piety who, because of divine favor, escaped death by being translated, Ge 5:22–24; Heb 11:5.

His grandfather, Methuselah, was the longest-lived man, according to Genesis, 5:25–27. His father's name was Lamech, apparently a religious man, who gave his child a name that is thought to mean "rest," Ge 5:29.

THE CONDITION OF SOCIETY IN HIS TIME. He lived in a desperately corrupt age, when men had become so universally depraved that the Lord determined to destroy the race, Ge 6:1–7. In the midst of this moral darkness, Noah's life shone with righteousness, Ge 6:8–9.

HIS DIVINE COMMISSION. Because the earth was filled with violence, God revealed to Noah that there was to be a great flood which would destroy man from the face of the earth.

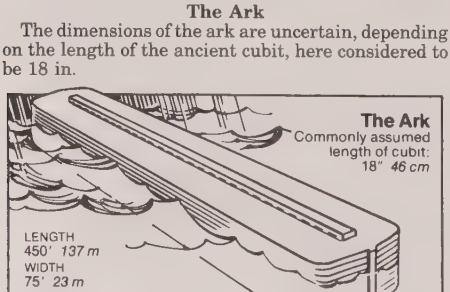
He was given a strange, and from a human standpoint, impossible task: to build an immense boat for preserving the lives of his own family and certain numbers of the animal kingdom. The greatness of the task is difficult to appreciate.

Noah was surrounded by godless unbelievers, who scoffed at his work. He became a laughingstock, yet he maintained his faith and toiled on, year after year, at a task which, to his neighbors, seemed to indicate he had gone mad.

Considering his surroundings, the magnitude of the work he was called on to perform, and the many years spent in hard work, he stands unsurpassed, if not unequaled, among all the characters of the Bible in persistent faith.

The Ark

The dimensions of the ark are uncertain, depending on the length of the ancient cubit, here considered to be 18 in.



For time spent in building, compare Ge 5:32 with 7:6.

Noah apparently warned and exhorted the people while he worked on the ark, 2Pe 2:5.

LAST DAYS BEFORE THE FLOOD. The assembling of the animals and the entrance of Noah and his family into the ark, Ge 7:1–16. The Lord closes the door of the ark, Ge 7:16.

EVENTS DURING AND AFTER THE FLOOD. The duration of the flood, Ge 7:24; recession of the waters, 8:3; the resting of the ark on land, 8:4; the birds sent out 8:6–12; leaving the ark, 8:15–18.

Noah builds an altar and offers a sacrifice, 8:20. He is honored by a divine covenant, 9:9–17. He plants a vineyard and yields to temptation, 9:21; he dies, 9:28–29.

For other references to, see **2597.**

4290–Abraham, the Spiritual Pilgrim

INTRODUCTION. The study of the life of Abraham is important because he was chosen of God to become the father of a new spiritual people. Seeds were planted in his heart from which were to spring wonderful results for all future believers.

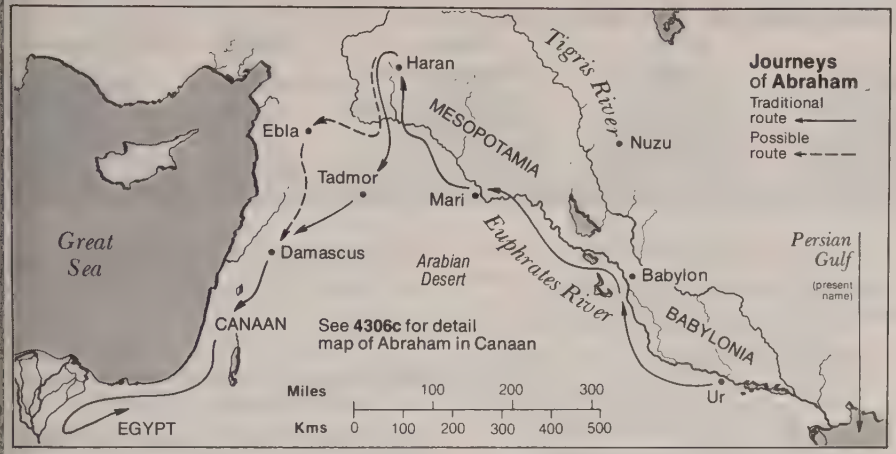
He was a great spiritual leader.

HIS DIVINE CALL. While living with his father in Haran, he received a message from the Lord calling on him to separate himself from his old associations and go to a new country. He was promised divine favor, great posterity, and that he would become a blessing to all the families of the earth.

He obeyed the call and thereby became leader of that innumerable company of believers who have sought a city whose architect and builder is God, Ge 12:1–4; Heb 11:8–10.

Most of the important events in his career are connected with his journeys. The map on the next page shows some main points in his travel. See **4306c** for a detailed map.

- **I.** Ur to Haran Ge 11:31. Death of Abraham's father, Ge 11:32.
- **II.** Haran to Shechem, 12:1–6. Divine appearance, altar built, 12:7.
- **III.** Shechem to Bethel, 12:8. Altar built, prayer offered.
- **IV.** Bethel to Egypt, 12:9–11. Denies that Sarah is his wife, vv. 11–13.
- **V.** Return to Bethel, offers prayer, 13:1–4.
- **VI.** Bethel to Hebron, altar built, 13:18.
- **VII.** Hebron to Damascus, pursues robbers, rescues Lot and recovers goods, 14:1–16.
- **VIII.** Return to Hebron, gives tithes to Melchizedek, 14:16–20. Promise of a son renewed.



15:3–5. Ishmael born, 16:15; covenant renewed, 17:1–8. Name changed, 17:5. Intercession for Sodom, chap. 18:23–32.

IX. Hebron to Gerar, 20:1. Covenant fulfilled, Isaac born, 21:1–3.

X. Gerar to Beersheba, covenant with Abimelech, 21:27–34.

XI. Beersheba to Mt. Moriah, altar built, Isaac prepared to be offered as a sacrifice, 22:1–14.

XII. Return to Beersheba, 22:19.

XIII. Beersheba to Hebron, Abraham's death and burial, 25:8–10.

THE OUTSTANDING EVENTS AND EXPERIENCES of his life.

The Divine Call, Ge 12:1.

The Divine Covenant, Ge 12:2–3; 17:1–6.

The Divine Delay, in the fulfillment of the promise of a son. Compare Ge 12:4, with 21:5. Over twenty years passed before Isaac was born.

His great mistake, Ge 16:3. Sarah's plan to aid the Almighty.

His great intercession for the cities of the plain, 18:23–32.

The fulfillment of his hopes in the birth of Isaac, Ge 21:5.

His severe test, Ge 22:1–2.

His remarkable faith and obedience, Ge 22:3–10.

His greatest need supplied, Ge 22:11–13.

CHARACTERISTICS OF ABRAHAM, see **15.**

4291—Jacob, the Deceiver, Transformed Into Israel, the Prince of God

No other Bible character represents more clearly than Jacob the conflict between the lower and higher natures.

Beginning on a descent, at times he reached great heights, only to sink again into the sordid struggle for gain. But he emerges at last on the plane of triumphant faith.

No devout reader who studies the history of this man's career can doubt that, in spite of all his weaknesses, he was a chosen instrument of God.

KEY THOUGHTS. Two key truths shed light on his life.

(1) The unhappiness produced by family trouble and polygamy.

This fact is illustrated throughout his life.

(2) The transforming power of fellowship with God.

This truth shines clearly through all the higher experiences of this chosen man.

The diagram opposite illustrates the human and divine elements manifested in his life.

The curved line marks the high and low levels of his life.

I. Early Life. Descent, domestic trouble.

NOTE: The letters refer to points on the diagram on the next page.

A He cheats his brother Esau out of his birthright, Ge 25:29–34.

B He deceives his aged father, 27:1–29.

C Compelled to flee for his life, it is arranged for him to go to Haran to choose a wife, 27:41; 28:1–5.

A Night Experience on a Higher Level.

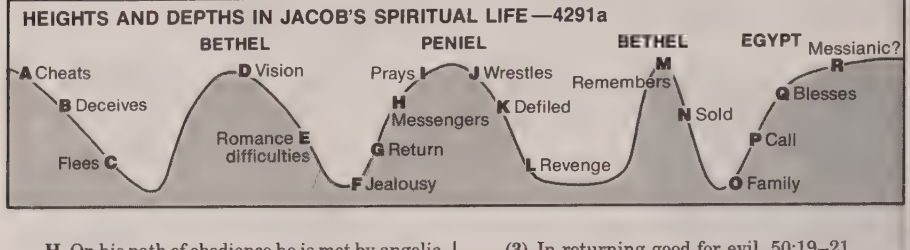
D The spiritual vision and vow at Bethel, Ge 28:10–22.

II. In Haran. Family trouble continues.

E Romance spoiled by deception, 29:15–30.

F The long and sordid struggle with his father-in-law, and the jealousy between his wives, 30:1–43.

G An upward movement, the divine call to return to the Promised Land, 31:3. Departing secretly, he is pursued by his father-in-law, 31.



H On his path of obedience he is met by angelic messengers, 32:1–2.

Another Great Spiritual Experience.

I The alarm at his brother's approach with four hundred men causes him to resort to prayer, 32:3–12.

J He spends a night wrestling with God, in desperate pleading. He gains victory and his name is changed to Israel, 32:24–32. He has an affectionate meeting with his brother Esau, 33:1–16.

K His daughter Dinah is defiled, 34:1–5.

L Because of their revenge, his sons bring trouble upon him, 34:7–31.

M Arriving at Bethel, he remembers his vision there and builds an altar, 35:1–15.

III. **His Later Years.** Domestic trouble continues.

N Parental partiality and brothers' jealousy leads to Joseph being sold into Egypt, 37:1–36.

O Other family troubles, 38:1–30.

P Joseph's success and his divine call to Egypt, 39 to 45; 46:1–4.

His Last Days.

Q Dying, he blesses his grandsons and sons, 48–49.

R Many think he prophesied the coming of the Messiah, 49:10.

CHARACTERISTICS OF JACOB, see **1837.**

4292—Joseph, the Young Man Whose Dreams Came True

I. **His Early Life.**
- (1) The son of Jacob and Rachel, Ge 30:22–24.
- (2) The favorite child of his father, 37:3.
- (3) Because of paternal partiality, hated by his brothers, 37:3–11.
- (4) Dreams, 37:5–10.
- (5) Sold into Egypt, 37:12–28.

II. **His Life in a Foreign Land,** Ge 39:1–50:26.

III. **Seven Steps to Honor.**
- (1) Godly influence, Ge 39:2–3.
- (2) Business honesty, 39:5–6.
- (3) Resistance to temptation, 39:7–9.
- (4) Divine favor, 39:21.
- (5) Providential circumstances, 40:5–8.
- (6) Honoring God, 41:16.
- (7) Divine revelations, 41:25–36.

IV. **His Christlike Spirit Shown.**
- (1) In forgiving his brothers' sin, 45:15.
- (2) In his filial devotion, 46:29.
- (3) In returning good for evil, 50:19–21.

For a parallel between Joseph and Daniel, see **4300J.**
For a summary of Joseph's life, see **1917.**

4293—Joshua, Soldier of the Lord and Successor of Moses

I. **His Early Life and Preparation for Leadership.**
- (1) He was the son of Nun, of the tribe of Ephraim, Nu 13:8, 16.
- (2) He was first mentioned at the battle with the Amalekites, where he led the forces of Israel, Ex 17:9.
- (3) He became the aide of Moses, accompanying him partway up Mt. Sinai when the Decalogue was given, and also helped him at the tent of meeting, Ex 24:12–13; 33:11.
- (4) He was one of the spies sent from Kadesh to view the land of Canaan, Nu 13:8, 16.
- (5) With Caleb, he gave an encouraging report on the land, resulting in these two being permitted to enter the Promised Land, while all the other adults of their generation died in the wilderness, Nu 14:6–30.

II. **His Career as Leader of Israel.**
- (1) He was divinely appointed and ordained as successor of Moses, Nu 27:18–23.
- (2) Moses gave him a solemn charge before all Israel, Dt 31:1–8.
- (3) After the death of Moses he was divinely installed as leader, given encouragement for his task, and instructed about the conditions for success, Jos 1:1–9.
- (4) He started immediately on his career of conquest, Jos 1:10–11.
- (5) **As he opens the campaign three supernatural events** occur, indicating that the Lord is with him.
  - (a) **The river Jordan at flood stage, divides** for the passage of the Israelites, Jos 3:14–17.
  - (b) **The angel of Jehovah appears** to Joshua outside the walls of Jericho and gives directions for attacking the city, Jos 5:13–15; 6:2–5.
  - (c) The divine plan having been carried out as the people give the signal, **the walls of the city fall,** allowing complete victory, Jos 6:12–21.
- (6) Joshua meets with only one reversal, the de-

feat at Ai, teaching the necessity of absolute obedience to God, Jos 7.
(7) From this time on Joshua continued steadily until he conquered thirty-one kings, and most of the land was subdued, Jos 11:23; 12:24.
(8) He next divided the land among the tribes, Jos 23:4.

II. His Last Days.
(1) Before his death he delivers a farewell address to Israel, in which he counsels the people to be loyal to God and to remain a separate nation, Jos 23–24.
(2) He died, leaving a powerful influence in Israel, Jos 24:29–31.

V. His Conquest a Type.
The conquest by Joshua over the enemies of Israel may be regarded as a type of the battle a Christian has with the three basic forces of evil —the world, the flesh, and the devil, Eph 6:12.
(1) Joshua's victory was won by faith; so is that of the Christian, 1Jn 5:4.
(2) The fruits of the conquest were soon lost by Joshua's successors, by dishonorable surrender to their old enemies, Jdg 3:1–8. Too often the same thing occurs in the Christian life.
(3) Rest only comes to those who hold to what they have won, Heb 4:11.

CHARACTERISTICS OF JOSHUA, see **1922.**

4294—Gideon, Mighty Warrior, Jdg 6:12.

I. His Early Life and Surroundings.
(1) He was the son of Joash, of the tribe of Manasseh, Jdg 6:11.
(2) In his day Israel had forsaken God and was in a weak condition, terrorized by the Midianite robbers who pillaged the country and made life intolerable, Jdg 6:1–5.
(3) As often in times of distress, Israel repented and "cried out to the Lord," Jdg 6:6.
(4) A prophet was sent to rebuke the sinful people, Jdg 6:7–10.

II. Gideon's Call to Deliver His Nation.
(1) An angel appears and summons him to leadership, Jdg 6:11–12.
(2) His excuses:
(a) That the Lord had forsaken Israel, Jdg 6:13.
(b) His own unfitness for the task, Jdg 6:15.
(3) He is assured of the divine presence with him and of the certainty of success and is given a supernatural sign to encourage his faith, Jdg 6:16–21.

III. The Battle With the Midianites. The outstanding event in the career of Gideon.
(1) **Events leading up to the battle.**
(a) Gideon destroys the Baal altar and the Asherah pole, builds an altar to God, Jdg 6:24–28.
(b) He is threatened with death by the idolators but is rescued by his father, Jdg 6:29–32.
(c) After assembling the enemies, Gideon blows a trumpet and calls Israel together, Jdg 6:33–35.
(2) **Two encouragements and a severe test** come to Gideon before he attacks the enemy.
(a) His faith is strengthened by the sign of the fleece, Jdg 6:36–40.
(b) His faith is severely tested by the reduction of his army from thirty-two thousand to three hundred, Jdg 7:2–8.
(c) He visits the enemy camp and is greatly encouraged by overhearing one of the Midianites relate a dream to his fellow soldier, Jdg 7:9–14.

IV. The Victory.
(1) The unique plan of attack, Jdg 7:15–18.
(2) The overwhelming defeat of the Midianites, Jdg 7:19–8:21.

V. Subsequent Events in Gideon's Career.
(1) He is offered the crown of Israel and refuses it, Jdg 8:22–23.
(2) He foolishly makes a golden ephod which becomes a snare to Israel, Jdg 8:24–27.
(3) He judges Israel forty years, Jdg 8:28.
(4) He dies at an old age, Jdg 8:32.

CHARACTERISTICS OF GIDEON, see **1414.**
See also **4307d.**

4295—Samuel, the Upright Judge

Synopsis of his life, 1Sa 1–25.

I. His Godly Mother.
(1) He was born in answer to her prayers, 1:9–11.
(2) She dedicated him to the Lord before his birth, 1:11.
(3) She took him to Shiloh to be trained by the priest, while very young, 1:24–28.
(4) She lovingly made him a robe every year, 2:19.

II. His Remarkable Boyhood.
(1) He ministered before the Lord while still a child, 2:18.
(2) He had one of the most amazing calls to God's service of any person in the Bible, 3:1–18.

III. His Mature Years.
(1) As he matured, the Lord gave him special revelation and he became a prophet, 3:19–21.
(2) Like Moses and Christ, there is a considerable time in his life of which we have no detailed record.

IV. After the Death of Eli He Becomes Judge of Israel.
(1) Some time after the return of the ark by the Philistines, he assembles the people at Mizpah, and calls on them to repent of their idolatry and turn to God, 7:3–6.
(2) Hearing of the assembly of the people, the Philistines gather together to make war, 7:7.
(3) Samuel prays and offers a sacrifice, and a great thunderstorm terrifies the enemies of Israel, leading to their defeat, 7:10–11.
(4) During his judgeship he holds court in different places, 7:15–16.

V. His Old Age.
- **(1)** He appointed his sons judges over Israel, 8:1.
- **(2)** His sons' wickedness gave the people an excuse to demand a king, 8:3–5.
- **(3)** Israel's desire for a king was really a rejection of the Lord, and Samuel tries in vain to dissuade them from their decision, 8:19–22.
- **(4)** At the command of the Lord he anoints Saul first king of Israel, 10:1–9.
- **(5)** He calls on the people to witness to his own integrity, 12:1–5.
- **(6)** When Saul becomes disobedient to God, Samuel announces the king's coming fall, 15:1–29.
- **(7)** He anoints David as future king over Israel, 16:1–13.
- **(8)** He established what is thought to be the first school of the prophets, 19:20.
- **(9)** He died, mourned by all Israel, 25:1.

For a condensed summary of his life, see **3138.** See also **4307d.**

4296—David, the Greatest of the Kings of Israel

I. His Place in History. He is one of the most prominent figures in the history of the world and certainly among Bible characters. He is the most famous ancestor of Christ. Jesus is not called the Son of Abraham or the Son of Jacob, but the Son of David.

II. His Real Character. His life was a mixture of good and evil. It was filled with noble deeds, high aspirations, and great accomplishments; yet it was stained with terrible sins.

No Bible character more fully illustrates the moral range of human nature. It is hard to conceive that the man who wrote the twenty-third Psalm could do what David did to Uriah. But the spirit of the times in which he lived must be considered, and the temptations connected with almost unlimited power.

In the early period of his life he is mentioned as a man after God's own heart, 1Sa 13:14. This was only true when he kept the divine commandments. It may be said to his credit that he never became an idolator and that he was loyal to the Lord in his testimony and worship.

The fact that most of his life was spiritual, if not always consistent, together with his great genius, accounts for the very high place he occupies in Scripture.

His Outstanding Characteristic was his versatility.
- **(1)** In his youth he was an athlete, 1Sa 17:34–36.
- **(2)** He was a fine musician, his reputation such that he played before the king, 1Sa 16:14–23.
- **(3)** His poetic skill was of the highest order. He wrote some of the greatest masterpieces of spiritual literature. No other poetry has been so constantly used by the church through the centuries as the psalms of David.
- **(4)** He was an able general and conducted his military campaigns with great success.
- **(5)** He has generally been considered the greatest king of Israel. He displayed unusual wisdom in the administration of government.

SYNOPSIS OF HIS CAREER. See also **4307f.**

I. His Early Life.
- **(1)** Spent on his father's farm near Bethlehem; he was the youngest of eight sons, 1Sa 16:10–11.
- **(2)** As a shepherd he showed great courage in protecting the flock, 1Sa 17:34–36.
- **(3)** He was divinely chosen to succeed King Saul and was quietly anointed by the prophet Samuel, 1Sa 16:12–13.

II. His Service Under Saul.
- **(1)** He becomes the king's harpist, 1Sa 16:14–23.

  NOTE: The chronological order of events during this period is somewhat uncertain.
- **(2)** After remaining at court for a time he returns to the farm, 17:15.
- **(3)** He next appears as champion of Israel and kills the giant, Goliath, which results in a great victory for God's people, 1Sa 17:25–53.
- **(4)** This heroic feat wins the admiration of Jonathan, the king's son, but the praises the people give to David arouse the hatred of Saul, 1Sa 18:1–9.
- **(5)** Soon David is forced to flee for his life, chap. 19.

III. David as a Fugitive. This is a dark period in his career. Pursued by King Saul, David leads the perilous life of an outlaw. But there are some bright spots in the dark record:

The magnanimous intercession of Jonathan securing David's temporary restoration to the king's favor, 19:4–7.

The generosity of David in twice sparing Saul's life, 1Sa 24:1–15; 26:1–20.

IV. David as King.
- **(1)** After the death of Saul, the tribe of Judah anoints David as king and he reigns seven years in Hebron, 2Sa 5:1–5.
- **(2)** At the death of Ish-Bosheth, the son of Saul, David becomes king of all Israel, 2Sa 5:3.

Notable Events of His Later Years.
- **(1)** The capture of Jerusalem and the establishment of the capital there, 2Sa 5:7.
- **(2)** The bringing of the ark to Jerusalem, 2Sa 6:1–11; 1Ch 15:1–29.
- **(3)** The military victories and enlargement of the kingdom, 2Sa 8, 10.
- **(4)** His sin against Uriah the Hittite, 2Sa 11–12.
- **(5)** For his penitence, see Ps 51.
- **(6)** Absalom's rebellion against his father, 2Sa 15–18.
- **(7)** David's preparation for building the temple, 1Ch 22:5, 14; 29:2.

V. His Last Days.
- **(1)** He appoints his son, Solomon, as his successor, 1Ki 1:11–39.
- **(2)** Gives him a solemn charge, 1Ki 2:1–9.
- **(3)** His death, 1Ch 29:26–28.

297—Solomon, King of Israel, Man of Wisdom and Foolishness

See also **4307g.**

I. **His Parents.** He was the son of David and Bathsheba, 2Sa 12:24–25.

He was both fortunate and unfortunate in his parents and home surroundings.

He was fortunate in having a father like David, a great genius, who on the whole was spiritually faithful.

He was unfortunate, in that there were some elements in his father's example that inevitably had a detrimental effect on the young man's life.

He was reared in a home where polygamy was practiced and there was much jealousy and strife.

II. **Accession to the Throne.** David, having many sons, had promised that Solomon would be his successor, and he was anointed king before his father's death, 1Ki 1:17–39.

III. **Early Years of His Reign.** Considering the age in which he lived, he began his reign well, but made a foolish mistake in choosing a pagan king's daughter for his wife, 1Ki 3:1.

This no doubt was an act of political expediency and was the first of his foreign alliances, all of which had much to do with his moral downfall.

IV. **His Wisdom,** was the special gift of God. Early in his reign he had a vision at Gibeon, in which the Lord appeared to him and told him to ask what he would have.

He confessed his weakness and ignorance and said, "Give your servant a discerning heart." Because of his wise choice his request was granted, and he was promised by the Lord that he would be the wisest of men and have great riches and honor. This promise was fulfilled for he excelled in wisdom all the great men of his times. He composed three thousand proverbs and a thousand and five songs.

His fame spread throughout the world, 1Ki 4:29–34.

V. **His Policy and Enterprises.** He carried out the plans of his father, David, consolidated the kingdom and engaged in many commercial ventures, while his wealth and fame grew.

His greatest enterprise was building the elaborate temple at Jerusalem, which took seven years, 1Ki 5–6. At its completion, Solomon offered a dedicatory prayer, 2Ch 6:12 to 7:3.

VI. **His Later Years.** He was honored by the visit of the Queen of Sheba, 1Ki 10:1–13.

As he increased in wealth and honor his love of pomp grew, and he maintained a luxurious and extravagant lifestyle beyond what the resources of his people warranted, 1Ki 10:14–29. This led to social discontent and prepared the way for the disruption of the kingdom. 1Ki 12:4–19.

VII. **His Moral Downfall and Idolatry.** At last he plunged into sensuality and was influenced by his many wives to introduce the worship of false gods into Jerusalem, 1Ki 11:1–8. He was sharply rebuked by the Lord for his apostasy, and the disruption of the kingdom in his son's time was foretold, 11:9–13.

VIII. **The Question of His Repentance.** Of the end of his life nothing definite is known. Whether he finally repented and returned to God has been debated by students of Scripture.

Those who believe that he wrote the substance of the Book of Ecclesiastes, see him there wandering in the labyrinth of human philosophy and seeming at last to emerge into the light of faith in divine providence.

His life furnishes a great warning. He is known as the wisest man, yet his wisdom did not teach him self-control. He taught well but failed to practice his own precepts. He describes the fool in the Book of Proverbs and thus draws a vivid picture of his own failings.

See also **4243.**

4298—Elijah, Prophet of Fire

I. **Facts Concerning His Origin and Appearance.** Nothing is known of his parents.

He is one of the most unique and dramatic characters of Bible history. Rugged in appearance and dress, he is a prototype of John the Baptist, 2Ki 1:8; Mt 3:4.

II. **The Main Events of His Life** present a series of thrilling pictorial scenes.

First Scene. His unheralded appearance before the idolatrous King Ahab to announce a prolonged drought, 1Ki 17:1.

Second Scene. In the wilderness in the Kerith Ravine, where he has gone by divine command to depend for his food upon supplies brought by ravens, 1Ki 17:2–6.

Here his faith is tested by the drying up of the brook, 1Ki 17:7.

Third Scene. At Zarephath. Outside the famine-stricken city, a widow is gathering sticks to cook her last meal.

The prophet is sent to her to be fed, 1Ki 17:8–9. On arrival he begs for a drink of water and a piece of bread, but she tells him that her supplies are reduced to a handful of flour and a little oil in a jug, 1Ki 17:12.

Then comes the divine, "Don't be afraid," and the promise of plentiful supplies to the end of the famine, 1Ki 17:13–14.

Fourth Scene. In the upper room at the widow's home at Zarephath. The strain of the famine has been too great for her son and he lies dead before the prophet. We see Elijah, by great struggle in prayer, bring the boy to life again, 17:17–24.

Fifth Scene. False prophets summoned. Elijah suddenly appears before King Ahab and commands him to summon the false prophets to Mount Carmel, 1Ki 18:17–19.

Sixth Scene. On Mount Carmel.
(1) The prophet calls the people to a decision concerning God, and challenges the prophets of Baal to a fiery test, 1Ki 18:20–24.
(2) The failure of the false prophets, vv. 26–29.
(3) After the prayer of Elijah the divine fire descends and consumes his sacrifice, vv. 30–38.
(4) The verdict of the people that the Lord is the true God. The destruction of the false prophets, vv. 39–40.

Seventh Scene. The end of the drought. Elijah's prayer for rain. The prophet runs before the king to the entrance of Jezreel, 18:41–46.

Eighth Scene. The prophet under a broom tree in the wilderness, having fled from the wrath of Queen Jezebel. Discouraged and exhausted, he wants to die, but he is fed by an angel, and journeys on to Mount Horeb, 19:1–8.

Ninth Scene. The prophet pours out his complaint to the Lord. He is given a new and better revelation of God's character and methods, 19:9–13. He is commanded to anoint two prospective kings and his own successor, 19:15–17.

Tenth Scene. On a farm at Abel Meholah. Elijah finds Elisha plowing and places his own cloak on him to indicate that this farmer is called to be his successor, 19:19–21.

Eleventh Scene. In the vineyard of Naboth. The prophet finds King Ahab taking possession of the inheritance for which he had murdered Naboth. He pronounces doom on the wicked king and his wife, 21:17–24.

Twelfth Scene. Two companies of soldiers are sent by the king of Samaria to capture the prophet and he calls down fire from heaven and destroys them, 2Ki 1:1–12; later he announces the doom of the idolatrous king, v. 16.

Thirteenth Scene. The last journey of Elijah. Accompanied by Elisha, he travels through the country until they reach the Jordan River, where Elijah strikes the waters with his cloak and the two pass over on dry ground. As they stand talking, Elisha makes his farewell request. Suddenly a chariot of fire separates the two friends, and Elijah is taken up by a whirlwind into heaven, 2Ki 2:1–11.

Postmortem Scene. On the mount of transfiguration Elijah reappears with Moses and talks with Christ, Mt 17:3.

For reference chain and summary of his life, see **1112.**

4299—Elisha, the Prophet Who Received a Double Portion of the Spirit

I. **There is a striking resemblance** between the life of Elisha and that of Elijah. Not only do their names sound alike, but the main events of their lives are similar. They are twin figures in Hebrew history.

II. **A Parallel Between the Two Prophets. Both**
—Strike the waters of the Jordan River and pass over on dry ground, 2Ki 2:8; 2:14.
—Bring waters of refreshment in times of drought, 1Ki 18:41–45; 2Ki 3:9–20.
—Increase a widow's supply of food, 1Ki 17:10–16; 2Ki 4:1–7.
—Raise only sons to life, 1Ki 17:17–24; 2Ki 4:18–35.
—Perform miracles for persons outside the boundaries of Israel, 1Ki 17:9–16; 2Ki 5:1–15.
—Pronounce sentences on kings, 1Ki 21:19–22; 2Ki 8:7–10.
—Call down vengeance on unbelievers, 2Ki 1:9–12; 2:23–25.

In spite of the resemblances between the miracles performed by the two prophets, Elisha was not a mere echo of his fiery predecessor. There was a marked difference in the temperaments of the two men and in their general attitudes.

Elijah was a solitary figure like John the Baptist. His life was largely spent in an unavailing struggle against the evils of his times and he had periods of great depression.

Elisha was different. His gift of "a double portion of the Spirit" enabled him to lead a triumphant life as he mingled with other people. We have no record that he ever complained, fled from enemies, or lost courage. Even on his deathbed he seemed to be full of power and gave commands to a king.

For a summary of his life, see **1117.**

His reception of a double portion of the Spirit is demonstrated by the fact that he lived a victorious life, and also that **he performed a greater number of miracles** than any other prophet except Moses. See **2367.**

OUTSTANDING LESSON of his life, the power of divine grace.

4300—Daniel, Statesman Prophet

Nothing is known of his family, but he is thought to have been of noble descent, Da 1:3.

He was carried captive to Babylon during the reign of Jehoiakim, 1:2. He and three companions, because of their special qualifications, were selected to be trained for the king's service, 1:3–4.

There is a marked **resemblance between Daniel's career and that of Joseph.**

Both were carried captive in youth, were model young men, and served in a king's court. **Both were unjustly persecuted,** their hardships becoming stepping stones to honor, and through the interpretation of dreams **were exalted to rulership. Both lived pure lives** in the midst of corrupt surroundings, and both died in foreign lands.

Daniel, like Moses, was both a statesman and a prophet. As a seer he was given a telescopic vision which had a longer range than that of most of the prophets. He saw beyond the coming of Christ and beheld his enthronement as King of kings. He is particularly a prophet of the last days.

For the moral conflict in which he and his companions were engaged, see **4249.**

For Characteristics of, see **914.**

PROMINENT BIBLE CHARACTERS,–4300a

classified, with meanings of their names

Prominent Characters of the Old Testament

I. THE PRINCIPAL PATRIARCHS

(Prior to the Exodus)

Enoch, *dedicated,* "the man who walked with God" 1135
Noah, *comfort,* "the ark builder" 4289
Abraham, *father of many,* "the spiritual pilgrim" 15, 4290
Isaac, *laughter,* "the long-looked-for son" 1802
Jacob, *the deceiver* .. 1837, 4291

II. LEADERS IN EARLY HEBREW HISTORY

Joseph, *he adds,* "the youth whose dreams came true" 4292
Moses, *draw out,* "the Christ-like man" 2420, 2421, 4307
Aaron, *enlightened,* "the first high priest." See 1.
Joshua, *the Lord is salvation,* "A soldier of the Lord" 4293

III. PRINCIPAL JUDGES

Othniel, *lion of God,* "the first judge" 2664
Deborah, *a bee,* "the patriotic woman" 948
Gideon, *tree-feller,* "the mighty warrior" 4294
Jephthah, *he opens,* "the man of the foolish vow" 1876
Samson, *sun-man,* "the weak strong man" 3137
Eli, *lifting up,* "the indulgent parent" 1108
Samuel, *heard of God,* "the upright judge" 4295
For a complete list of the judges see 1822.

IV. KINGS OF THE UNITED KINGDOM

Saul, *asked for,* "the king who lost a crown" 3158
David, *beloved,* "the greatest of Israel's kings" 4296
Solomon, *peaceful,* "the man of wisdom and foolishness" 4297

V. KINGS OF ISRAEL (All evil)

Jeroboam I, *struggler for the people* 1879
Nadab, *liberal* 2508
Baasha, *offensive* 326
Elah, *an oak* 1103
Zimri, *famed in song,* 1Ki 16:9–20
Omri, *handful* 2646
Ahab, *uncle* 102
Ahaziah, *the Lord seizes* ... 105
Joram, or Jehoram, *the Lord exalted* 1864
Jehu, *the Lord is he* 1874
Jehoahaz, *the Lord seized* 1854
Jehoash, or Joash, *the Lord is strong* 1858
Jeroboam II, *struggler for the people* 1880
Zechariah, *the Lord remembers* 3978
Shallum, *recompense* 3248
Menahem, *consoler* 2290
Pekahiah, *the Lord opens eyes* 2704
Pekah, *open-eyed* 2703
Hoshea, *deliverance* 1705

VI. KINGS OF JUDAH (For chronological list see 1824, 4235)

Evil

Rehoboam, *extension of the people* 2983
Abijah, or Abijam, *the Lord is father* 8
Jehoram, *the Lord is exalted* 1863
Ahaziah, *the Lord seizes* ... 104
Athaliah, *God is strong* (queen) 302
Amaziah, *the Lord has strength* (partly evil) 126
Azariah, or Uzziah, *strength of God* (partly evil) 3744
Ahaz, *possessor* 103
Manasseh, *one who makes to forget* 2245
Amon, *builder* 130
Jehoahaz, or Shallum, *the Lord holds* 1856
Jehoiakim, or Eliakim, *the Lord will raise* 1862
Jehoiachin, or Jeconiah, *the Lord strengthens* 1859
Zedekiah, or Mattaniah, *the Lord is righteous* 3988

Good

Asa, *physician* 265
Jehoshaphat, *the Lord judges* 1866
Joash, or Jehoash, *the Lord is strong* 1898
Jotham, *the Lord is upright* 1925
Hezekiah, *strength of the Lord* 1585
Josiah, *the Lord heals* 1923

VII. POETS

David, *beloved* 4296
Solomon, *peaceful* 4297
Asaph, *collector* 267
Ethan, *strong,* Ps 89; 1Ki 4:31.
Heman, *faithful,* Ps 88 1570
Job, *he cries* 1899

VIII. PRINCIPAL PROPHETS

(For complete list see 2006)

Balaam, *destruction,* "the mercenary prophet" 333
Elijah, *My God is the Lord,* "the prophet of fire" 1113, 2366, 4298
Elisha, *my God is salvation,* "the successor of Elijah" 1117, 2367, 4299
Nathan, *he gave* 2523
Isaiah, *salvation of the Lord* 1803
Jeremiah, *exalted of God* .. 1877
Ezekiel, *the strength of God* 1197
Daniel, *God is my judge,* "The statesman prophet" ... 914, 4300
Hosea, *deliverance* ... 4250, 1704
Joel, *the Lord is God* 4251, 1900
Amos, *one with a burden* 4252, 132
Obadiah, *servant of the Lord* 4253
Jonah, *dove,* "the reluctant missionary" 4254, 1909
Micah, *who is like the Lord* 4255, 2333
Nahum, *comforter* 4256
Habakkuk, *embrace* 4257, 1472
Zephaniah, *the Lord hides* 4258
Haggai, *festive* 4259, 1475
Zechariah, *the Lord remembers* 4260, 3987
Malachi, *messenger of the Lord* 4261

IX. COURAGEOUS REFORMERS

Nathan, *he gave,* before King David, 2Sa 12:7.
Elijah, *My God is the Lord,* before King Ahab, 1Ki 21:20.
Micaiah, *who is like the Lord,* before King Ahab, 1Ki 22:14.
Elisha, *my God is salvation,* before King Jehoram, 2Ki 3:14.
Daniel, *God is my judge,* before King Belshazzar, Da 5:22.
John the Baptist, before Herod, Mt 14:4.
Peter, *a rock,* and John, *God is gracious,* before the Sanhedrin, Ac 4:18–20.
Stephen, *crown,* before the council, Ac 7:51.

X. OTHER PROMINENT MEN OF THE OLD TESTAMENT

Abel, *vanity* 4

4300a—PROMINENT BIBLE CHARACTERS

Absalom, *father of peace,* son of David 16
Adam, *red man* 34
Ahasuerus, *mighty man,* or Xerxes, King 4239
Ben-Hadad, *son of Hadad* 398–400
Bezalel, *under the shadow of God* 413
Cain, *possession,* "the first murderer" 618
Caleb, *a dog,* "the vigorous old man" 621
Dathan, *belonging to law,* and Abiram, *high father* 918
Eleazar, *God helps,* the son of Aaron 1106
Esau, *hairy,* "the man who lost his inheritance" 1149
Ezra, *help,* "the man who honored God's Word" 1199
Gehazi, *valley of vision,* servant of Elisha 1399
Goliath, *an exile,* the giant 1435
Haman, *splendid* 1478
Ish-Bosheth, *a man of shame,* son of Saul 1804
Ishmael, *God hears,* "the outcast" 1805
Jesse, *firm,* father of David 1889
Jethro, *excellence,* Moses' father-in-law 1892
Joab, *the Lord is father,* a great soldier 1897
Jonadab, *the Lord gives,* the son of Recab 1908
Jonathan, *God is gracious,* "the generous friend" 1911
Judah, *praise,* son of Jacob 1955
Korah, *baldness,* 2043
Laban, *white,* Jacob's father-in-law 2044
Levi, *associated,* son of Jacob 2112
Lot, *covering,* "the worldly-minded believer" 2198
Melchizedek, *king of righteousness* 2284
Mephibosheth, *one who blows upon shame,* "the type of the redeemed sinner" 2292
Mordecai, *consecrated to Merodach* 2401
Naboth, *fruits* 2507
Nadab, *liberal,* and Abihu, *he is father* 7
Nehemiah, *the Lord comforts,* "the patriotic statesman" 2577
Pharaoh, *great house (?)* 2747, 2748
Phinehas, *mouth of a serpent* 2760
Sennacherib, *Sin (the moon-god) gives many brothers,* king of Assyria 3235
Shadrach, *command of Aku (moon-god),* a Hebrew captive 3247
Uriah, *God is my light,* the Hittite 3739
Zerubbabel, *born at Babylon* 3991

Prominent Men of the New Testament

New Testament Characters

Jesus Christ, our Savior 677–723

The Twelve Apostles

Peter, *a rock,* "the reed changed to a rock" 2370, 2746, 4191
Andrew, *manly,* "the personal worker" 140
James, *deceiver,* the son of Zebedee 1842
John, *God is gracious,* "the beloved disciple" 392, 1902
Philip, *lover of horses* 2753
Bartholomew, *son of Tolmai,* or Nathanael, *gift of God* .. 344
Thomas, *twin,* the doubter 3614
Matthew, *gift of God,* author of the gospel 2265
James, *deceiver,* the son of Alphaeus 1843
Thaddaeus, *man of heart* .. 1961
Simon, *hearing,* the Canaanite 3324
Judas Iscariot, "the traitor" 1959

Other Men Mentioned

Agrippa, King 1581
Annas, *he gave graciously,* the high priest 190
Apollos, the orator 200, 201
Aquila, *an eagle* 208
Aristarchus, *ruling best,* Paul's companion 213
Augustus, *renowned,* a Roman emperor 611
Barnabas, *son of consolation,* co-worker with Paul 342
Bartimaeus, *son of Timaeus,* a blind man 345
Caesars, Roman emperors 611–614
Caiaphas, *depression,* a high priest 617
Cornelius, a Roman centurion 841
Epaphroditus, *handsome,* a co-worker with Paul 1140
Felix, *happy,* governor of Judea 1263
Festus, *joyful,* governor of Judea 1277
Gaius, *I am glad,* fellow laborer with Paul 1381
Gamaliel, *gift of God,* a Jewish rabbi 1388
Herods, the rulers of Palestine 1578–1581
John the Baptist, "the forerunner of Christ" 1903–1906
Joseph, *he adds,* the husband of Mary 1918
Joseph of Arimathea 1919
Lazarus, *help of God,* Mary's brother 2056
Luke, the physician, author of the Gospel of Luke and the Acts of the Apostles 2216
Mark, author of the gospel 2253
Nicodemus, *victor of the people,* "the secret disciple" 2588
Onesimus, *profitable,* a slave of Philemon 2650
Paul, *little,* the apostle and missionary ..2697, 2371, 2382, 4309
Philip, *lover of horses,* "the evangelist" 2754
Pontius Pilate, the governor who shirked responsibility" 2763
Silas, *belonging to a wood,* Paul's missionary associate 3288
Simon, *hearing,* the leper 3326
Simon, the Pharisee 3328
Stephen, *crown,* "the Spirit-filled business man" 3450
Timothy, *honoring God,* Paul's co-worker 3628
Titus, a worker with Paul, to whom an epistle is addressed 3641
Trophimus, an Ephesian Christian 3696
Tychicus, *fate,* a companion of Paul 3715
Zechariah, *Jehovah remembers,* father of John the Baptist 3980
Zebedee, *gift of God,* father of James and John 3984

Prominent Women

(1) Of the Old Testament

Abigail, *a father's joy* 6
Athaliah, *God is strong,* Queen 302
Bathsheba, *daughter of the oath,* mother of Solomon 354
Deborah, *a bee,* "the patriotic woman" 948
Esther, *a star,* Queen 1152
Eve, *life* 1159
Hannah, *grace, or prayer,* "the ideal mother" 1498
Huldah, *weasel,* a prophetess 1713

Jael, *wild goat* **1838**
Jezebel, *chaste,* "the wicked queen" **1893**
Leah, *antelope,* wife of Jacob **2103**
Michal, *rivulet,* wife of David **2336**
Miriam, *bitterness,* sister of Moses **2375**
Naomi, *pleasant,* mother-in-law of Ruth **2519**
Queen of Sheba **3257**
Rachel, *ewe,* wife of Jacob **2941**
Rahab, *large,* a woman of Jericho **2942**
Rebekah, *a noose,* wife of Isaac **2959**
Ruth, *a friend,* wife of Boaz **3097a**
Sarah, *princess,* "the mother of the nations" **3145**
Vashti, *beautiful,* the dethroned queen **3749**
Medium of Endor, 1Sa 28:7.

(2) Of the New Testament

Anna, *grace,* a prophetess, Lk 2:36.
Bernice, *bringing victory,* Ac 25:13.
Dorcas, *gazelle,* raised from death **1033**
Elizabeth, *oath of God,* mother of John the Baptist **1116**
Eunice, *happily victorious,* mother of Timothy **1155**
Herodias, *feminine of Herod* **1582**
Martha, *lady,* sister of Lazarus **2258**
Mary, *bitterness,* mother of James **2262**
Mary, mother of Jesus ... **2259**
Mary, mother of John Mark **2263**
Mary of Bethany, "the woman immortalized by Christ" .. **2261**
Mary Magdalene, inhabitant of Magdala **2260**
Priscilla, *ancient,* wife of Aquila **208**
Salome, *peaceable,* mother of James **3113**
Sapphira, *beautiful,* stricken for lying **3144**
Syrophoenician woman ... **3525**
Woman of Samaria, Jn 4:7.

I. THE ORIGINAL TWELVE APPOINTED BY JESUS, Mt 10:2–4; Mk 3:16–19; Lk 6:13–16.

	Name	*Surname or Appellation*	*Parents*	*Home*	*Business*	*Characteristics*	*Writings*	*Bible History and Traditional Legends Concerning*
(A) THE INNER CIRCLE So called because they were given special privileges Mt 17:1; 26:37; Mk 5:37	**SIMON**	**Peter** | A **Cephas** | rock	**Son of Jonah (or John)**	**Bethsaida and Capernaum**	**Fisherman**	See **2746**	**1 Peter 2 Peter**	Evangelistic and missionary work among the Jews, going as far as Babylon. 1Pe 5:13. Tradition says as far as Rome, where he was crucified, head downward.
	JAMES (the elder)				**Fisherman**	See **1842**		Preached in Jerusalem and Judea. Beheaded by Herod. A.D. 44 (?). Ac 12:1–2.
	JOHN (the beloved disciple)	**Boanerges or Sons of Thunder**	**Zebedee and Salome**	**Bethsaida Capernaum and Jerusalem**	**Fisherman**	See **1902**	**Gospel 1 John 2 John 3 John Revelation**	Labored among the churches of Asia Minor, according to tradition, especially at Ephesus. Banished to Patmos, afterward freed, and died a natural death.
(B) THE QUIET WORKERS	**ANDREW** (brother of Peter)		**Son of Jonah (or John)**	**Bethsaida and Capernaum**	**Fisherman**	See **140**		Originally a disciple of John the Baptist. Tradition: preached in Scythia, Greece, and Asia Minor. Crucified on a St. Andrews cross.
	PHILIP			**Bethsaida**		See **2753**		Tradition is that he preached in Phrygia, and died a martyr at Hierapolis.
	BARTHOLOMEW	**Nathanael**	**Tolmai**	**Cana of Galilee**		See **344**		According to tradition he was a missionary in Armenia and was beaten to death. Jerome says he wrote a gospel.
	THOMAS	**Didymus**		**Galilee**		See **3614**		Tradition says he labored in Parthia, Persia, and India, suffering martyrdom near Madras, at Mt. St. Thomas.
	MATTHEW	**Levi**	**Alphaeus**	**Capernaum**	**Tax Collector**	See **2265**	**Gospel**	Tradition says he died a martyr in Ethiopia.
(C) THE LITTLE KNOWN	**JAMES** (the less, or younger)		**Alphaeus and Mary**	**Galilee**		See **1843** or **1844**	**Letter of James (?)**	According to tradition, preached in Palestine and Egypt. Was crucified in Egypt.
	JUDE	**Thaddaeus**		**Galilee**		See **1961** or **1964**	**Letter of Jude (?)**	Tradition says he preached in Assyria and Persia and died a martyr in Persia.
	SIMON	**The Zealot**		**Galilee**		See **3324**		Tradition says he was crucified.
(D) THE TRAITOR	**JUDAS**	**Iscariot**	**Simon**	**Kerioth of Judea**		See **1959**		He betrayed Jesus for thirty pieces of silver and afterward hanged himself. Mt 26:14–16; 27:3–5.
(E) SPECIAL APPOINTMENTS	**MATTHIAS** Ac 1:23–26	**II. PERSONS MADE APOSTLES AFTER THE ASCENSION OF JESUS**						There is no record of his life after his selection as an apostle to succeed Judas Iscariot. Tradition says that he preached and suffered martyrdom in Ethiopia.
	SAUL	Name changed to Paul Ac 13:9		Tarsus	Tentmaker	See **2697** and **4309**	Thirteen or Fourteen Letters	He was the apostle to the Gentiles. According to tradition, beheaded in Rome by Nero's order. (See **4309**.)

Note—The word *apostle* is sometimes applied in the New Testament to prominent Christian workers with special gifts and work. Barnabas, a companion of Paul, is a notable example. He was sent out by the Holy Spirit to engage in missionary work. Ac 13:1–3; 14:4, 14. Tradition says that Andronicus and Junias, who were called apostles (Ro 16:7), belonged to the seventy sent out by Jesus.

saiah

saiah's Messianic Prophecies This prophet looked across the enturies and saw the coming Messiah. Of all the great Hebrew rophets, Isaiah has given us the most complete picture of the history, nission, titles, and characteristics of Christ.

HISTORY OF CHRIST

Birth **7:14**
Family **11:1**
Anointing **11:2**

MISSION OF CHRIST

Illuminator **9:2**
Judge **11:3**
Reprover **11:4**
Law-giver **42:4**
Liberator **42:7**
Burden-bearer **53:4**
Suffering Savior **53:5**
Sin-bearer **53:6**
Intercessor **53:12**

TITLES OF CHRIST

Immanuel **7:14**
Mighty God **9:6**
Everlasting Father **9:6**
Prince of Peace **9:6**
Righteous King **32:1**
Divine Servant **42:1**
Arm of the Lord **53:1**
Anointed Preacher **61:1**
Mighty Savior **63:1**

CHARACTERISTICS OF CHRIST

Radiance **9:2; 42:6**
Wisdom **11:2**
Spiritual Discernment **11:3**
Justice **11:4**
Righteousness **11:5**
Silence **42:2; 53:7**
Gentleness **42:3**
Perseverance **42:4**
Vicarious Suffering **52:14; 53:10**
Compassion **53:4**
Meekness **53:7**
Sinlessness **53:9**
Saving Power **53:11**
Greatness **53:12**

THE SYNOPTIC PORTRAITS of CHRIST–4302

Matthew

A portrait of Jesus
HE KINGLY MESSIAH

alled "king" eight times **2:2, 21:5; 25:34, 40; 7:11, 29, 37, 42).**

alled "Son of David" ne times **(1:1; 9:27; 2:23; 15:22; 20:30-31; 1:9, 15; 22:42).**

ecurring word, "fulfilled," dicates that the Messianic rophecies were fulfilled him.

Mark

A portrait of Jesus
THE WONDER WORKER

The miracle worker and tireless servant of God and man.

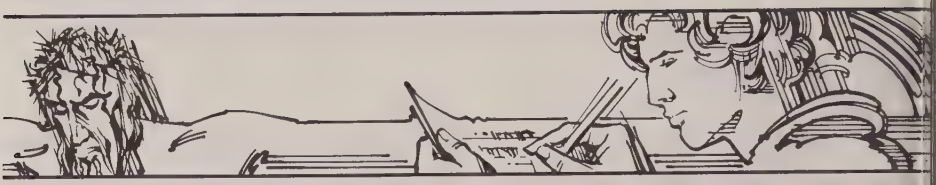
Demonstrates his divinity and compassion by his mighty works of mercy and help. "That he even does such miracles" **(6:2).**

Luke

A portrait of Jesus
THE FRIEND OF SINNERS and OUTCASTS

Coming to seek and save the lost **(19:10).**

See stories of the good Samaritan **(10:30-37)**; the lost sheep **(15:4-7)**; the prodigal son **(15:11-32)**; the Pharisee and the tax collector **(18:10-14)**; Zacchaeus **(19:2-10)**; the penitent thief **(23:39-43).**



John

Each chapter of the gospel of John contains a portrayal of some special aspect of the character or work of Christ.

1. Son of God **1:1-14**

2. Son of Man **2:1-10**

3. Divine Teacher **3:2-21**

4. Soul-Winner **4:7-29**

5. Great Physician **5:1-9**

6. Bread of Life **6:32-58**

7. Water of Life **7:37**

8. Defender of the Weak **8:3-11**

9. Light of the World **9:1-39**

10. Good Shepherd **10:1-16**

11. Prince of Life **11:1-44**

12. King **12:12-15**

13. Servant **13:1-10**

14. Consoler **14:1-3**

15. True Vine **15:1-16**

16. Giver of the Holy Spirit **16:1-15**

17. Great Intercessor **17:1-26**

18. Model Sufferer **18:1-11**

19. Uplifted Savior **19:16-19**

20. Conqueror of Death **20:1-31**

21. Restorer of the Penitent **21:1-17**

The Gospel of John as a Picture Gallery. This Gospel presents a series of pictures, in each of which Christ is the central figure.

Author of the book, see **1902.**

Key verse, 20:31, "But these are written that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name."

See **424.**

Each of the 21 chapters contains a striking portrayal of some aspect of the character or work of the Savior.

The first two chapters contain companion material.

In ch. 1, he is **The Son of God;** his deity is portrayed. "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God" (v. 1). "We have seen his glory, the glory of the One and Only, who came from the Father, full of grace and truth" (v. 14). See **701–718.**

In ch. 2, he is **The Son of Man.** Here we have a scene illustrating his perfect humanity. He appears as a guest at the marriage in Cana of Galilee. He mingles with men in their social activities. See **3400; 719–723.**

In ch. 3, he is **The Divine Teacher,** instructing a teacher of Israel. Nicodemus says, "We know you are a teacher who has come from God" (v. 2). See **3555.**

In ch. 4, he is **The Soul-winner.** Here we see the steps by which he led the darkened soul of the Samaritan woman out into the light. See **3908.**

In ch. 5, he is **The Great Physician,** bending in compassion over the sufferers at the pool. He shows his divine power by the instant cure of a hopeless case (vv. 1–9). See **1539.**

In ch. 6, he is **The Bread of Life** (v. 48). Without him the souls of men perish from hunger. See **1308.**

In ch. 7, he is **The Water of Life** (v. 37) satisfying the thirsty heart. See **3789.**

In ch. 8, he is **The Defender of the Weak.** Here we have a scene showing his defense of a disgraced woman (vv. 3–11).

See also his defense of childhood, Mk 10:13–15.

See **1650.**

In ch. 9, he is **The Light of the World** (v. 5). He demonstrates his right to this distinction by giving light to one who was born blind (v. 11). See **2168.**

In ch. 10, he is **The Good Shepherd** (v. 11). He watches over "the flock" with infinite care and gives his life for the sheep. See **3264.**

In ch. 11, he is **The Prince of Life** (v. 25). He proves his right to this title by calling Lazarus from the tomb (vv. 43–44). See **2152.**

In ch. 12, he is **The King.** He rides into Jerusalem and is acclaimed king of Israel by the crowd (vv. 12–15). See **3421.**

In ch. 13, he assumes the place of a **Servant.** Here we have the marvelous scene of his condescension, as he washes the disciples' feet (vv. 4–5). See **3901.**

In ch. 14, he is **The Comforter.** Although standing under the very shadow of his cross, in utter self-forgetfulness he comforts the sorrowing disciples (v. 1). See **784.**

In ch. 15, he is **The True Vine** (v. 1). We see him as the source of all spiritual fruit. See *Spir. Fruit,* **1337, 1338.**

In ch. 16, he is **The Giver of the Spirit.** On his departure he promised to send the Counselor into the world (vv. 7–15). See **1603.**

In ch. 17, he is **The Great Intercessor.** He offers his beautiful intercessory prayer for the church. See **1783.**

In ch. 18, he appears as **The Model Sufferer** (v. 11). He submissively drinks the cup of suffering from his Father. See **3489–3495; 495.**

In ch. 19, he is **The Uplifted Savior** (v. 18, also 3:14). He becomes "obedient to death—even death on a cross!" (Php 2:8). See **3360–3368.**

In ch. 20, he is **The Conqueror of Death.** Four times he met and conquered "the king of terrors:" First, at the bedside of the little girl, Mt 9:24–25; second, at the bier of the widow's son, Lk 7:11–15; third, at the tomb of Lazarus, Jn 11:43, 44; finally, he entered the very citadel of the "grim destroyer" and became a conqueror (20:11–17; Rev 1:18). See **2410–2414.**

In ch. 21, he is **The Restorer of the Penitent.** He welcomes Peter back to the fold and commissions him to feed the sheep and lambs (vv. 15–17). See **2884; 2090.**

4304–PAUL'S PORTRAITS of CHRIST

In Romans
The peacemaker, 5:1.

In 1 Corinthians
The Lord of glory, 2:8.
The only foundation, 3:11.
The sacrificial lamb, 5:7.
The conqueror of death, 15:24–26.

In 2 Corinthians
The image of God, 4:4.

In Galatians
The liberator, 5:1.

In Ephesians
The goal of character, 4:13.

In Philippians
The supreme prize in life's struggle, 3:8.

In Colossians
The head of the church, 1:18.

In 1 Thessalonians
The coming Lord, 4:16.

In 1 Timothy
The blessed and only Ruler, 6:15.

In 2 Timothy
The Judge of all men, 4:1.

In Titus
The Redeemer, 2:14.

In Hebrews (?)
The author of our salvation, 2:10.
The great high priest, 4:14.
The author and perfecter of our faith, 12:2.

4305–PETER'S PORTRAITS of CHRIST

The Son of the Living God, Mt 16:16.
The only Source of truth, Jn 6:68.
The Shepherd and Overseer of souls, 1Pe 2:25.

4306–APOCALYPTIC PORTRAITS of CHRIST

The faithful Witness, Rev 1:5.
The Alpha and Omega, Rev 1:8.
The Lion of the tribe of Judah, Rev 5:5.
The Lamb, Rev 17:14.
The Word of God, Rev 19:13.
King of kings and Lord of lords, Rev 19:16.

4306a–THE CALENDAR OF THE CHRISTIAN ERA

The Romans, who were the dominating power when Jesus was born, generally dated all events from the foundation of Rome, Anno Urbis I.

In the sixth century the Pope had a new calendar prepared which dated all events from the birth of Jesus.

He commissioned a monk, named Dionysius, to do the work.

This calendar, when finished, was gradually adopted throughout Christendom.

Modern scholars have found that some of the dates of Roman history near the beginning of the Christian era cannot be reconciled with the calendar of Dionysius. For example, according to Roman records, Herod the Great, who ruled in Judea when Jesus was born, died in the year 750 Anno Urbis. Dionysius placed the birth of Jesus in the year 754 Anno Urbis, in apparent contradiction of well-established dates of Roman records.

Jesus was probably born in 749 or 750 Anno Urbis, that is four or five years earlier than the date given in our commonly accepted calendar.

So, in modern literature, scholars place his birth in 4 or 5 B.C.

APPROXIMATE DATES IN THE LIFE OF JESUS

Birth of Jesus	4 or 5 B.C.
The journey to Egypt	4 or 5 B.C.
The return from Egypt	3 or 4 B.C.
Boyhood visit to the temple	A.D. 8 (?)
The ministry of his forerunner, John the Baptist, beginning	A.D. 26 (?)
Jesus baptized by John the Baptist	A.D. 26 (?)
Year of inauguration, or beginning of ministry	A.D. 26 (?)
Year of popularity	A.D. 27 (?)
Year of opposition	A.D. 28 (?)
Year of death	A.D. 29 or 30 (?)

Prophecies and Their Fulfillment Arranged Chronologically

(For a list of the general prophecies concerning Jesus see the key to the Tree of Jesus' Life, **4308a**)

Prophecies		Fulfillment
Ge 3:15 And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel.	**Would be the "Offspring of a Woman"**	Ga 4:4 But when the time had fully come, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born under law (Lk 2:7; Rev 12.5)
Ge 18:18 Abraham will surely become a great and powerful nation, and all nations on earth will be blessed through him. (Ge 12:3)	**Promised Offspring of Abraham**	Ac 3:25 And you are heirs of the prophets and of the covenant God made with your fathers. He said to Abraham, "Through your offspring all peoples on earth will be blessed." (Mt 1:1; Lk 3:34)
Ge 17:19 Then God said, "Yes, but your wife Sarah will bear you a son, and you will call him Isaac. I will establish my covenant with him as an everlasting covenant for his descendants after him."	**Promised Offspring of Isaac**	Mt 1:2 Abraham was the father of Isaac, Isaac the father of Jacob, Jacob the father of Judah and his brothers. (Lk 3:34)
Nu 24:17 I see him, but not now; I behold him, but not near. A star will come out of Jacob; a scepter will rise out of Israel. He will crush the foreheads of Moab, the skulls of all the sons of Sheth. (Ge 28:14)	**Promised Offspring of Jacob**	Lk 3:34 The son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nahor. (Mt 1:2)
Ge 49:10 The scepter will not depart from Judah, nor the ruler's staff from between his feet, until he comes to whom it belongs and the obedience of the nations is his.	**Will descend from the tribe of Judah**	Lk 3:33 The son of Amminadab, the son of Ram, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, the son of Judah. (Mt 1:2–3)
Isa 9.7 Of the increase of his government and peace there will be no end. He will reign on David's throne and over his kingdom, establishing and upholding it with justice and righteousness from that time on and forever. The zeal of the LORD Almighty will accomplish this. (Isa 11:1–5; 2Sa 7:13)	**The Heir to the throne of David**	Mt 1:1 A record of the genealogy of Jesus Christ the son of David, the son of Abraham. (Mt 1:6)
Mic 5:2 But you, Bethlehem Ephrathah, though you are small among the clans of Judah, out of you will come for me one who will be ruler over Israel, whose origins are from of old, from ancient times.	**Place of birth**	Mt 2:1 After Jesus was born in Bethlehem in Judea, during the time of King Herod, Magi from the east came to Jerusalem. (Lk 2:4–7)

Prophecies		Fulfillment
Da 9:25 Know and understand this: From the issuing of the decree to restore and rebuild Jerusalem until the Anointed One, the ruler, comes, there will be seven "sevens" and sixty-two "sevens." It will be rebuilt with streets and a trench, but in times of trouble.	**Time of birth**	Lk 2:1–2 In those days Caesar Augustus issued a decree that a census should be taken of the entire Roman world. (This was the first census that took place while Quirinius was governor of Syria.) (Lk 2:3–7)
Isa 7:14 Therefore the Lord himself will give you a sign: The virgin will be with child and will give birth to a son, and will call him Immanuel.	**Born of a virgin**	Mt 1:18 This is how the birth of Jesus Christ came about: his mother Mary was pledged to be married to Joseph, but before they came together, she was found to be with child through the Holy Spirit. (Lk 1:26–35)
Jer 31:15 This is what the LORD says: "A voice is heard in Ramah, mourning and great weeping, Rachel weeping for her children and refusing to be comforted, because her children are no more."	**Slaughter of infants**	Mt 2:16 When Herod realized that he had been outwitted by the Magi, he was furious, and he gave orders to kill all the boys in Bethlehem and its vicinity who were two years old and under, in accordance with the time he had learned from the Magi. (Mt 2:17–18)
Hos 11:1 When Israel was a child, I loved him, and out of Egypt I called my son.	**Escape into Egypt**	Mt 2:14 So he got up, took the child and his mother during the night and left for Egypt. (Mt 2:15)
Isa 9:1–2 Nevertheless, there will be no more gloom for those who were in distress. In the past he humbled the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the future he will honor Galilee of the Gentiles, by the way of the sea, along the Jordan— The people walking in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned.	**Ministry in Galilee**	Mt 4:12–16 When Jesus heard that John had been put in prison, he returned to Galilee. Leaving Nazareth, he went and lived in Capernaum, which was by the lake in the area of Zebulun and Naphtali—to fulfill what was said through the prophet Isaiah: Land of Zebulun and land of Naphtali, the way to the sea, along the Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles— the people living in darkness have seen a great light; on those living in the land of the shadow of death a light has dawned."
Dt 18:15 The LORD your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among your own brothers. You must listen to him.	**As a Prophet**	Jn 6:14 After the people saw the miraculous sign that Jesus did, they began to say, "Surely this is the Prophet who is to come into the world." (Jn 1:45; Ac 3:19–26)
Ps 110:4 The LORD has sworn and will not change his mind: "You are a priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek."	**As a Priest, like Melchizedek**	Heb 6:20 Where Jesus, who went before us, has entered on our behalf. He has become a high priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek. (Heb 5:5–6; 7:15–17)
Isa 53:3 He was despised and rejected by men, a man of sorrows, and familiar with suffering. Like one from whom men hide their faces he was despised, and we esteemed him not. (Ps 2:2)	**His rejection by Jews**	Jn 1:11 He came to that which was his own, but his own did not receive him. (Jn 5:43; Lk 4:29; 17:25; 23:18)
Isa 11:2 The Spirit of the LORD will rest on him—the Spirit of wisdom and of understanding, the Spirit of counsel and of power, the Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD. (Ps 45:7; Isa 11:3–4)	**Some of his characteristics**	Lk 2:52 And Jesus grew in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and men. (Lk 4:18)
Zec 9:9 Rejoice greatly, O Daughter of Zion! Shout, Daughter of Jerusalem! See, your king comes to you, righteous and having salvation, gentle and riding on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey. (Isa 62:11)	**His triumphal entry**	Jn 12:13–14 They took palm branches and went out to meet him, shouting, "Hosanna!" "Blessed is he who comes in the name of the Lord!" "Blessed is the King of Israel!" Jesus found a young donkey and sat upon it, as it is written. (Mt 21:1–11; Jn 12:12)
Ps 41:9 Even my close friend, whom I trusted, he who shared my bread, has lifted up his heel against me.	**Betrayed by a friend**	Mk 14:10 Then Judas Iscariot, one of the Twelve, went to the chief priests to betray Jesus to them. (Mt 26:14–16; Mk 14:43–45)

Prophecies		Fulfillment
Zec 11:12 I told them, "If you think it best, give me my pay; but if not, keep it." So they paid me thirty pieces of silver. (Zec 11:13)	**Sold for thirty pieces of silver**	Mt 26:15 And asked, "What are you willing to give me if I hand him over to you?" So they counted out for him thirty silver coins. (Mt 27:3–10)
Zec 11:13 And the LORD said to me, "Throw it to the potter"—the handsome price at which they priced me! So I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the house of the LORD to the potter.	**Money to be returned for a potter's field**	Mt 27:6–7 The chief priests picked up the coins and said, "It is against the law to put this into the treasury, since it is blood money." So they decided to use the money to buy the potter's field as a burial place for foreigners. (Mt 27:3–5; 8–10)
Ps 109:7–8 When he is tried, let him be found guilty, and may his prayers condemn him. May his days be few; may another take his place of leadership.	**Judas's position to be taken by another**	Ac 1:18–20 (With the reward he got for his wickedness, Judas bought a field; there he fell headlong, his body burst open and all his intestines spilled out. Everyone in Jerusalem heard about this, so they called that field in their language Akeldama, that is, Field of Blood.) "For," said Peter, "it is written in the book of Psalms, " 'May his place be deserted; let there be no one to dwell in it,' and, " 'May another take his place of leadership.' " (Ac 1:16–17)
Ps 27:12 Do not turn me over to the desire of my foes, for false witnesses rise up against me, breathing out violence. (Ps 35:11)	**False witnesses accuse him**	Mt 26:60–61 But they did not find any, though many false witnesses came forward. Finally two came forward and declared, "This fellow said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God and rebuild it in three days.' "
Isa 53:7 He was oppressed and afflicted, yet he did not open his mouth; he was led like a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is silent, so he did not open his mouth. (Ps 38:13–14)	**Silent when accused**	Mt 26:62–63 Then the high priest stood up and said to Jesus, "Are you not going to answer? What is this testimony that these men are bringing against you?" But Jesus remained silent. The high priest said to him, "I charge you under oath by the living God: Tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God." (Mt 27:12–14)
Isa 50:6 I offered my back to those who beat me, my cheeks to those who pulled out my beard; I did not hide my face from mocking and spitting.	**Struck and spit on**	Mk 14:65 Then some began to spit at him; they blindfolded him, struck him with their fists, and said, "Prophesy!" And the guards took him and beat him. (Mk 15:17; Jn 19:1–3; 18:22)
Ps 69:4 Those who hate me without reason outnumber the hairs of my head; many are my enemies without cause, those who seek to destroy me. I am forced to restore what I did not steal. (Ps 109: 3–5)	**Hated without cause**	Jn 15:23–25 He who hates me hates my Father as well. If I had not done among them what no one else did, they would not be guilty of sin. But now they have seen these miracles, and yet they have hated both me and my Father. But this is to fulfill what is written in their Law: "They hated me without reason."
Isa 53:4–5 Surely he took up our infirmities and carried our sorrows, yet we considered him stricken by God, smitten by him, and afflicted. But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was upon him, and by his wounds we are healed. (Isa 53:6, 12)	**Suffered vicariously**	Mt 8:16–17 When evening came, many who were demon-possessed were brought to him, and he drove out the spirits with a word and healed all the sick. This was to fulfill what was spoken through the prophet Isaiah: "He took up our infirmities and carried our diseases." (Ro 4:25; 1Co 15:3)
Isa 53:12 Therefore I will give him a portion among the great, and he will divide the spoils with the strong, because he poured out his life unto death, and was numbered with the transgressors. For he bore the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.	**Crucified with sinners**	Mt 27:38 Two robbers were crucified with him, one on his right and one on his left. (Mk 15:27–28; Lk 23:33)
Ps 22:16 Dogs have surrounded me; a band of evil men has encircled me, they have pierced my hands and my feet. (Zec 12:10)	**Hands and feet pierced**	Jn 20:27 Then he said to Thomas, "Put your finger here; see my hands. Reach out your hand and put it into my side. Stop doubting and believe." (Jn 19:37; 20:25–26)

Prophecies		Fulfillment
Ps 22:6–8 But I am a worm and not a man, scorned by men and despised by the people. All who see me mock me; they hurl insults, shaking their heads: "He trusts in the LORD; let the LORD rescue him. Let him deliver him, since he delights in him."	**Mocked and insulted**	Mt 27:39–40 Those who passed by hurled insults at him, shaking their heads and saying, "You who are going to destroy the temple and build it in three days, save yourself! Come down from the cross, if you are the Son of God!" (Mt 27:41–44; Mk 15:29–32)
Ps 69:21 They put gall in my food and gave me vinegar for my thirst.	**Given gall and vinegar**	Jn 19:29 A jar of wine vinegar was there, so they soaked a sponge in it, put the sponge on a stalk of the hyssop plant, and lifted it to Jesus' lips. (Mt 27:34, 48)
Ps 22:8 He trusts in the LORD; let the LORD rescue him. Let him deliver him, since he delights in him.	**Hears prophetic words repeated in mockery**	Mt 27:43 He trusts in God. Let God rescue him now if he wants him, for he said, "I am the Son of God."
Ps 109:4 In return for my friendship they accuse me, but I am a man of prayer. (Isa 53:12)	**Prays for his enemies**	Lk 23:34 Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing." And they divided up his clothes by casting lots.
Zec 12:10 And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and supplication. They will look on me, the one they have pierced, and they will mourn for him as one mourns for an only child, and grieve bitterly for him as one grieves for a firstborn son.	**His side to be pierced**	Jn 19:34 Instead, one of the soldiers pierced Jesus' side with a spear, bringing a sudden flow of blood and water.
Ps 22:18 They divide my garments among them and cast lots for my clothing.	**Soldiers cast lots for his clothes**	Mk 15:24 And they crucified him. Dividing up his clothes, they cast lots to see what each would get. (Jn 19:24)
Ps 34:20 He protects all his bones, not one of them will be broken. (Ex 12:46)	**Not a bone to be broken**	Jn 19:33 But when they came to Jesus and found that he was already dead, they did not break his legs.
Isa 53:9 He was assigned a grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death, though he had done no violence, nor was any deceit in his mouth.	**To be buried with the rich**	Mt 27:57–60 As evening approached, there came a rich man from Arimathea, named Joseph, who had himself become a disciple of Jesus. Going to Pilate, he asked for Jesus' body, and Pilate ordered that it be given to him. Joseph took the body, wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, and placed it in his own new tomb that he had cut out of the rock. He rolled a big stone in front of the entrance to the tomb and went away.
Ps 16:10 Because you will not abandon me to the grave, nor will you let your Holy One see decay. (Mt 16:21)	**His resurrection**	Mt 28:9 Suddenly Jesus met them. "Greetings," he said. They came to him, clasped his feet and worshiped him. (Lk 24:36–48)
Ps 68:18 When you ascended on high, you led captives in your train; you received gifts from men, even from the rebellious—that you, O LORD God, might dwell there.	**His ascension**	Lk 24:50–51 When he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them. While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven. (Ac 1:9)

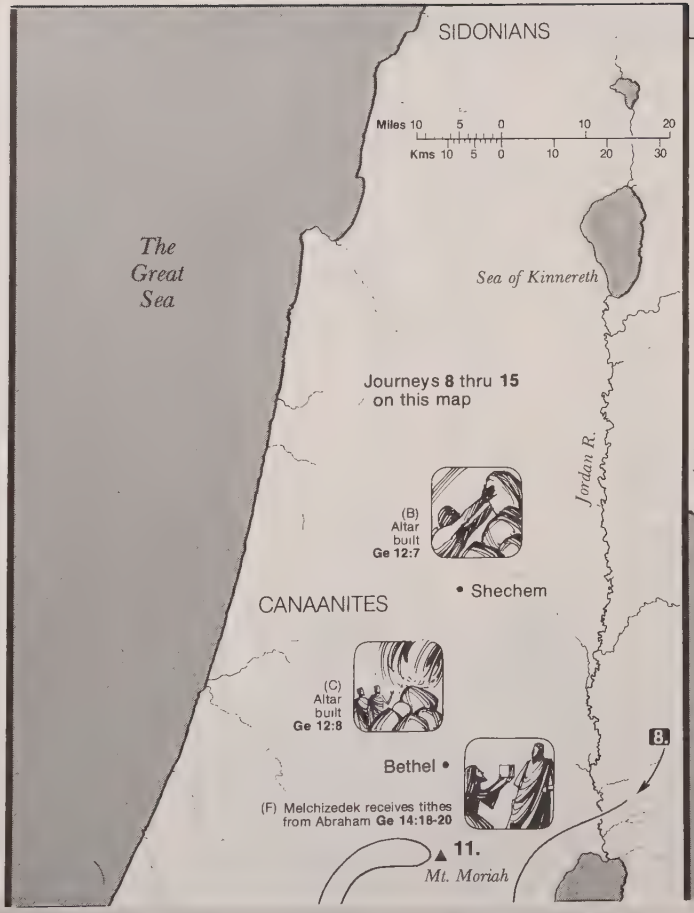
Bible Harmonies and Illustrated Studies

Including Life Trees, Pictorial Maps, Charts, Outlines

The three Life Trees and their accompanying maps which follow in this section of Bible Helps furnish biographical harmonies of the lives of Moses, Jesus, and Paul. They also throw light on many important events in Scripture history during the periods they cover.

INDEX TO JOURNEY MAPS AND LIFE TREES

1. Journeys and Principal Events in the Life of Abraham (Continued from **4290a**) **4306c**
2. Tree of Moses' Life **4307**
3. Key to the Tree of Moses' Life **4307a**
4. Journeys of the Children of Israel from Egypt to Canaan **4307b**
5. Journeys and Principal Events in the Life of Joshua **4307c**
6. Events and Scenes in the Lives of Gideon and Samuel **4307d**
7. Journeys and Principal Events in the Life of Saul **4307e**
8. Journeys and Principal Events in the Life of David **4307f**
9. Journeys and Principal Events in the Life of Solomon **4307g**
10. Tree of Jesus' Life **4308**
11. Key to the Tree of Jesus' Life and Harmony of the Gospels **4308a**
12. Journeys of Jesus in His Early Life **4308b**
13. Jesus in the Year of Inauguration **4308c**
14. Jesus in the Year of Popularity **4308d**
15. Jesus in the Year of Opposition **4308e**
16. Jesus in His Last Months **4308f**
17. Jesus' Last Days **4308g**
18. Jesus' Hours Upon the Cross **4308h**
19. Postresurrection Appearances of Jesus **4308i**
20. Seven Churches of Asia **4308j**
21. Scenes in the Life and Ministry of Peter **4308k**
22. Tree of Paul's Life **4309**
23. Key to the Tree of Paul's Life **4309a**
24. Journeys of Paul in his Earlier Life **4309b**
25. Paul's First Missionary Journey **4309c**
26. Paul's Second Missionary Journey **4309d**
27. Paul's Third Missionary Journey **4309e**
28. Paul's Journey to Rome **4309f**
29. Outline History of the Evangelistic and Missionary Work in the Early Church **4309g**
30. Distances from Jerusalem **4309h**



The journeys of Abraham Ge 11:31–25:10

1. From Ur of the Chaldees **to Haran Ge 11:31.** The death of Abraham's father, Terah **Ge 11:32**

2. From Haran **to Shechem Ge 12:1-6** Illustrations—(A) Caravans leave Haran **Ge 12:5;** (B) Altar built at Shechem **Ge 12:7**

3. From Shechem **to Bethel.** Altar built and prayer offered **Ge 12:8** Illustration—(C) Abraham and Lot offer sacrifices **Ge 12:8**

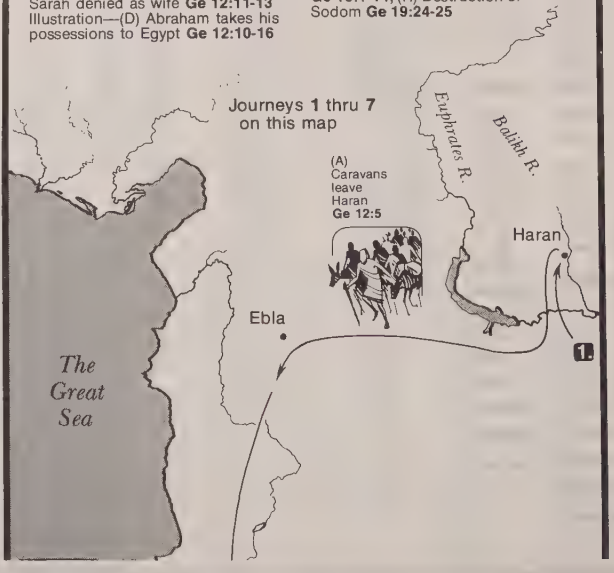
4. From Bethel **to Egypt Ge 12:10.** Sarah denied as wife **Ge 12:11-13** Illustration—(D) Abraham takes his possessions to Egypt **Ge 12:10-16**

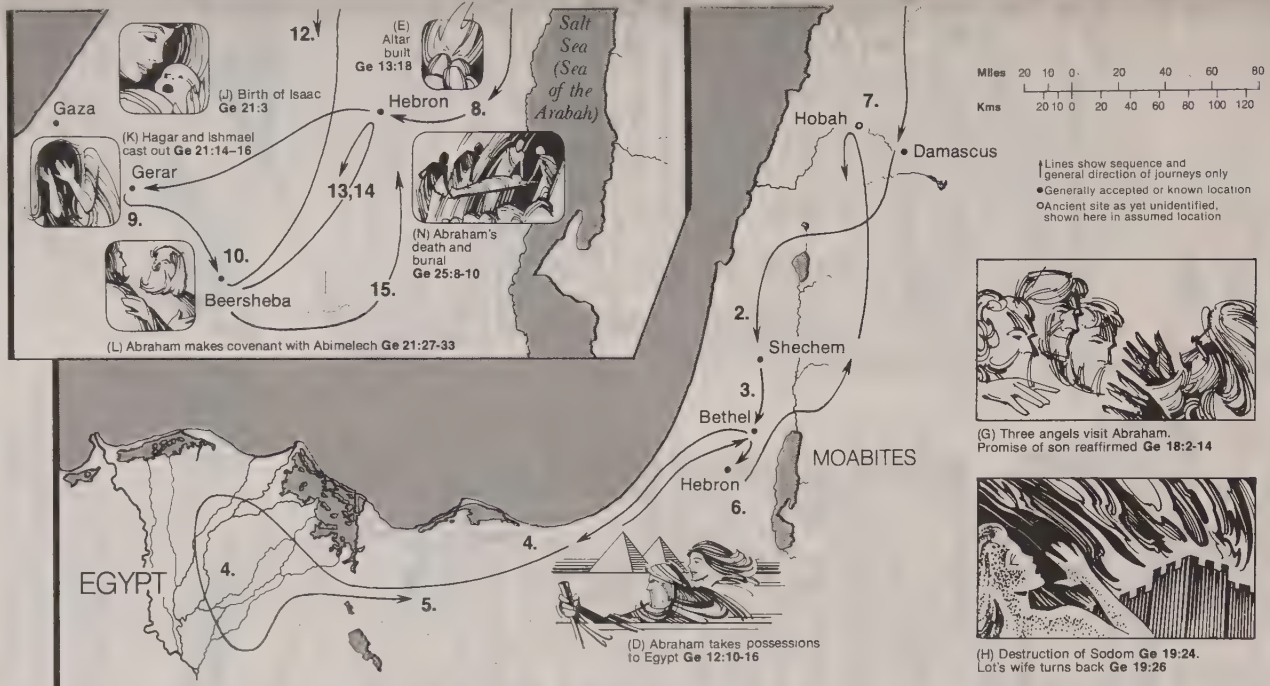
5. From Egypt **to Bethel.** Prayers offered **Ge 13:1-4**

6. From Bethel **to Hebron.** An altar built **Ge 13:18** Illustration—(E) Abraham offers a sacrifice **Ge 13:18**

7. From Hebron **to Hobah** near Damascus. Abraham pursues robbers, rescues Lot, recovers goods and women **Ge 14:1-16**

8. From Hobah **to Hebron Ge 14:16-20** Illustrations—(F) Abraham gives tithes to Melchizedek **Ge 14:18-20;** (G) Three angels appear to Abraham and give promise of a son **Ge 18:1-14;** (H) Destruction of Sodom **Ge 19:24-25**





9. From Hebron **to Gerar Ge 20:1.** Isaac born **Ge 21:1-3** Illustrations—(J) The infant, Isaac, presented to Abraham **Ge 21:3**; (K) Hagar and Ishmael cast out, go to desert. Hagar in despair **Ge 21:14-16**

10. From Gerar **to Beersheba Ge 21:31.** A covenant made with Abimelech **Ge 21:29-32** Illustration—(L) Ratification of the covenant between Abraham and Abimelech at Beersheba **Ge 21:27-33**

11. From Beersheba **to Mt. Moriah** to sacrifice Isaac **Ge 22:1-10** Illustration—(M) Abraham about to sacrifice Isaac **Ge 22:9-13**

12. The return **to Beersheba** from Mt. Moriah **Ge 22:19**

13. From Beersheba **to Hebron** for the purchase of the cave of Machpelah and the burial of Sarah **Ge 23:1-2, 19-20**

14. The return from Hebron **to Beersheba**, and the death of Abraham **Ge 25:7-8**

15. Abraham carried **to Hebron** by Isaac and Ishmael for burial in the cave of Machpelah **Ge 25:7-9** Illustration—(N) At cave of Machpelah near Hebron. Isaac and Ishmael carry Abraham to his last resting place **Ge 25:8-10**

(G) Three angels visit Abraham. Promise of son reaffirmed **Ge 18:2-14**

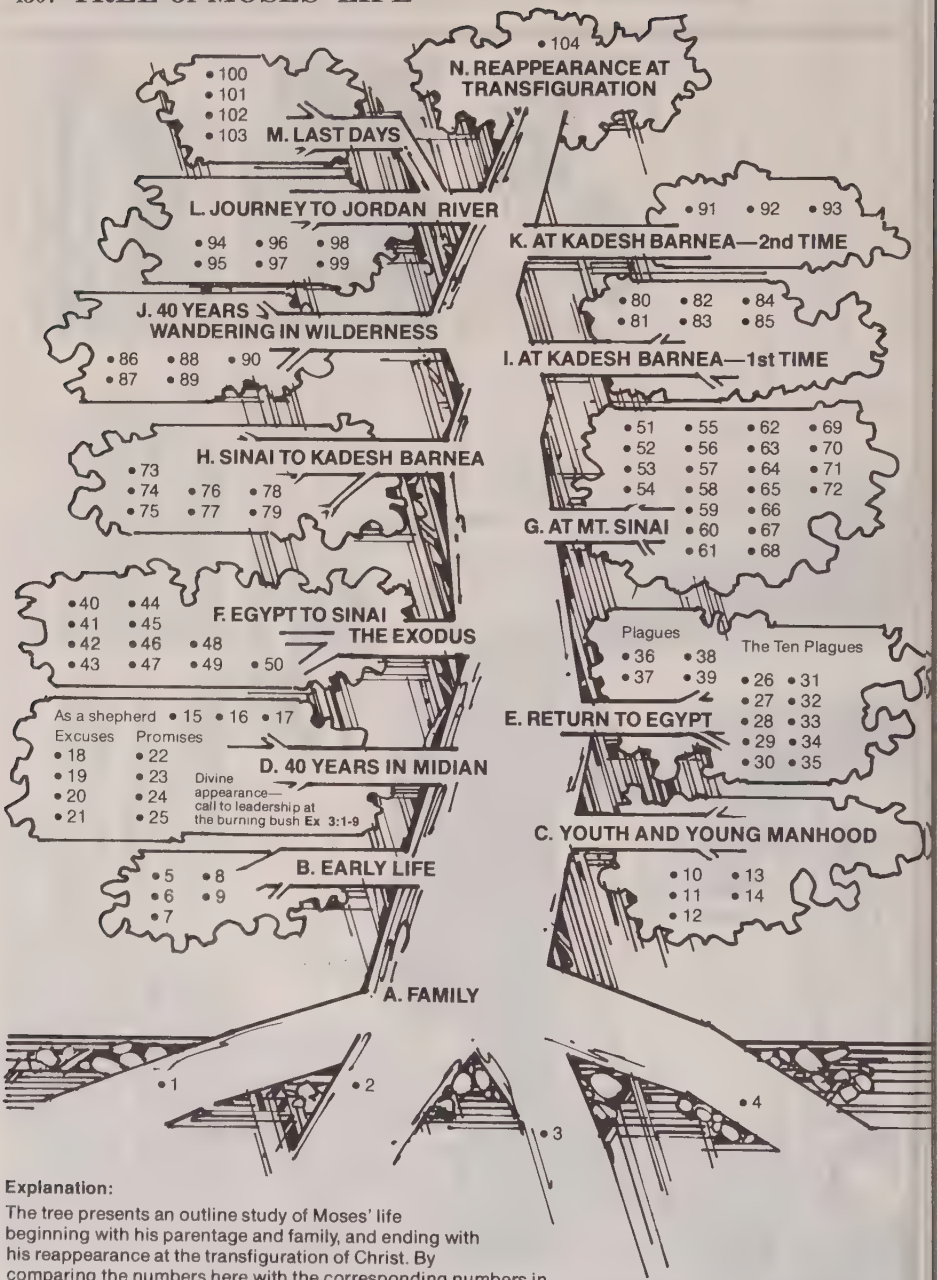
(H) Destruction of Sodom **Ge 19:24.** Lot's wife turns back **Ge 19:26**

(M) The sacrifice of Isaac **Ge 22:9-13**

Journeys and principal events in the life of **ABRAHAM**–4306c

1709

4307–TREE of MOSES' LIFE


• 104
N. REAPPEARANCE AT TRANSFIGURATION
• 100
• 101
• 102
• 103
M. LAST DAYS
L. JOURNEY TO JORDAN RIVER
• 94 • 96 • 98
• 95 • 97 • 99
J. 40 YEARS WANDERING IN WILDERNESS
• 86 • 88 • 90
• 87 • 89
H. SINAI TO KADESH BARNEA
• 73
• 74 • 76 • 78
• 75 • 77 • 79
• 40 • 44
• 41 • 45
F. EGYPT TO SINAI THE EXODUS
• 42 • 46 • 48
• 43 • 47 • 49 • 50
As a shepherd • 15 • 16 • 17
Excuses Promises
• 18 • 22
• 19 • 23
• 20 • 24
• 21 • 25
D. 40 YEARS IN MIDIAN
Divine appearance—call to leadership at the burning bush Ex 3:1-9
• 5 • 8
• 6 • 9
• 7
B. EARLY LIFE
A. FAMILY
• 1
• 2
• 3
• 4
• 91 • 92 • 93
K. AT KADESH BARNEA—2nd TIME
• 80 • 82 • 84
• 81 • 83 • 85
I. AT KADESH BARNEA—1st TIME
• 51 • 55 • 62 • 69
• 52 • 56 • 63 • 70
• 53 • 57 • 64 • 71
• 54 • 58 • 65 • 72
• 59 • 66
G. AT MT. SINAI
• 60 • 67
• 61 • 68
Plagues
• 36 • 38
• 37 • 39
The Ten Plagues
• 26 • 31
• 27 • 32
E. RETURN TO EGYPT
• 28 • 33
• 29 • 34
• 30 • 35
C. YOUTH AND YOUNG MANHOOD
• 10 • 13
• 11 • 14
• 12

Explanation:

The tree presents an outline study of Moses' life beginning with his parentage and family, and ending with his reappearance at the transfiguration of Christ. By comparing the numbers here with the corresponding numbers in the Key, **4307a,** the main facts of Moses' life can be traced.

A. Family
1. Father, Amram; Mother, Jochebed, Ex 6:20
2. Tribe of Levi, Ex 2:1
3. Brother, Aaron, Ex 4:14
4. Sister, Miriam, Ex 15:20

B. Early Life
5. Birth, Ex 2:2
6. No ordinary child, Ac 7:20
7. Hidden in the reeds, Ex 2:3
8. Adopted by the king's daughter, Ex 2:4–10
9. Named Moses, Ex 2:10

C. Youth and Young Manhood
10. Well educated, Ac 7:22
11. Identified himself with Israel, Heb 11:25
12. Killed an Egyptian, Ex 2:11–12
13. His efforts rejected, Ac 7:22–28
14. He flees to Midian, Ex 2:15

D. 40 Years in Midian
15. Age 40 yrs., Ac 7:23
16. Married the priest's daughter, Ex 2:21
17. Lived in obscurity 40 yrs, Ac 7:29–30

At the Burning Bush, called to leadership (Ex 3:1–9)

Makes Four Excuses
18. Personal shortcomings, Ex 3:11
19. Fears unbelief of the people, Ex 4:1
20. Lack of eloquence, Ex 4:10
21. Requests some other leader be sent, Ex 4:13

God Promises Aid
22. The divine presence, Ex 3:12
23. Given divine authority, Ex 3:13–14
24. Promised divine help, Ex 4:2–8
25. Promised human cooperation, Ex 4:14–16

E. The Return to Egypt
26. The announcement of deliverance, Ex 4:29–31
27. Pharaoh's opposition, Ex 5:2
28. People's work load increased, Ex 5:7–8

The Ten Plagues Sent
29. Water changed to blood, Ex 7:14–25
30. Frogs, Ex 8:1–15
31. Gnats, Ex 8:16–19
32. Flies, Ex 8:20–32
33. The plague on the livestock, Ex 9:1–7
34. Boils, Ex 9:8–12
35. Hail, Ex 9:13–25
36. Locusts, Ex 10:1–20
37. Darkness, Ex 10:21–29
38. The Passover, Ex 12:14–28
39. Death of the firstborn, Ex 12:29

F. The Exodus
40. The departure, Ex 12:27–38
41. The pillar of cloud, Ex 13:21
42. The pursuit, Ex 14:1–9
43. Deliverance, Ex 14:13–31
44. Moses' song, Ex 15:1–19
45. Marah and Elim, Ex 15:23–27
46. Manna sent, Ex 16:14–15
47. Water from a rock, Ex 17:1–7
48. Victory through Cooperation, Ex 17:8–13
49. Jethro's advice, Ex 18:13–23
50. Arrival at Mount Sinai, Ex 19:1–2

G. At Mount Sinai
51. Moses' first ascent of the mountain, Ex 19:3–6
52. The covenant made with God, Ex 19:8
53. The divine appearance on the mountain, Ex 19:18–20
54. The Decalogue given, Ex 20:1–17
55. Victory promised, Ex 23:20–31
56. Blood sprinkled, Ex 24:6–8
57. The vision of the elders, Ex 24:9–11
58. The second ascent; Moses remained 40 days, Ex 24:18
59. The golden calf, Ex 32:1–6
60. Divine wrath incurred, Ex 32:7–10
61. Moses' intercession, Ex 32:11–14
62. Punishment for idolatry, Ex 32:15–28
63. The third ascent, Ex 32:30–31
64. The second intercession, Ex 32:31–32
65. Removal of the divine presence, Ex 33:1–6
66. God's intimate fellowship with Moses, Ex 33:11
67. The divine presence restored, Ex 33:12–17
68. Moses seeks a new vision, Ex 33:18–23
69. A second tablet of the Law given, Ex 34:1–10
70. Moses on the mountain for 40 days, the second time, Ex 34:27–28
71. Moses' face radiant, Ex 34:30–35
72. The tabernacle set up, Ex 40:1–38

H. Sinai to Kadesh Barnea
73. The pillar of cloud, Nu 10:11–12
74. Fire destroys the complainers, Nu 11:1–3
75. Longing for Egyptian food, Nu 11:4–6
76. Moses discouraged, Nu 11:10–15
77. Seventy elders appointed, Nu 11:16–17
78. Quail sent, Nu 11:31–35
79. Ambition of Aaron and Miriam, Nu 12:1–15

I. At Kadesh Barnea the First Time
80. Spies' report, Nu 13:26–33
81. Israel rebels, Nu 14:1–10
82. Divine wrath, Nu 14:11–12
83. Moses intercedes, Nu 14:13–20
84. The generation to die in the desert, Nu 14:28–33; Heb 3:17–19
85. Israel defeated by Amalek, Nu 14:40–45

J. Forty Years Wandering in the Wilderness
86. The wanderings of Israel predicted, Nu 14:33
87. Sabbath-breaker stoned, Nu 15:32–36
88. Rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, Nu 16:1–40
89. Rebellion of the people, Nu 16:41–42
90. Aaron's atonement, Nu 16:45–50

K. At Kadesh the Second Time
91. Death of Miriam, Nu 20:1
92. The people complain because of thirst, Nu 20:2–6
93. Moses' sin, Nu 20:7–13

L. The Journey to Jordan River
94. Inhospitality of Edom, Nu 20:14–22
95. The death of Aaron, Nu 20:23–29
96. Venomous snakes, Nu 21:5–7
97. The bronze snake, Nu 21:8–9
98. Balaam, the mercenary prophet, Nu 22–24
99. Summary of the journey to Jordan, Nu 33:1–49

M. Last Days
100. Moses' farewell address and blessing, Dt 32–33
101. Ascends Mount Nebo, Dt 34:1
102. View of the Promised Land and death, Dt 34:1–5
103. Divine burial, Dt 34:6

N. Reappearance at the Transfiguration of Christ
104. Reappearance at Transfiguration, Mt 17:3

Journeys of the children of Israel from Egypt to Canaan Exodus 12–Joshua 7

(See **4307a,** Nos. 40-103)

1. From Rameses in Egypt **to Succoth Ex 12:37** Illustration—(A) Sprinkling the blood upon the doorframes **Ex 12:22**

2. From Succoth **to Etham Ex 13:20** Illustration—(B) Bones of Joseph carried from Egypt **Ex 13:19**

3. From Etham **to Pi Hahiroth** and **Baal Zephon Ex 14:2** Illustrations—(C) Pharaoh pursues **Ex 14:23;** (D) Crossing the Red Sea **Ex 14:22**

4. From the crossing of the sea **to Marah Ex 15:22-23** Illustration—(E) Bitter water sweetened **Ex 15:23-25**

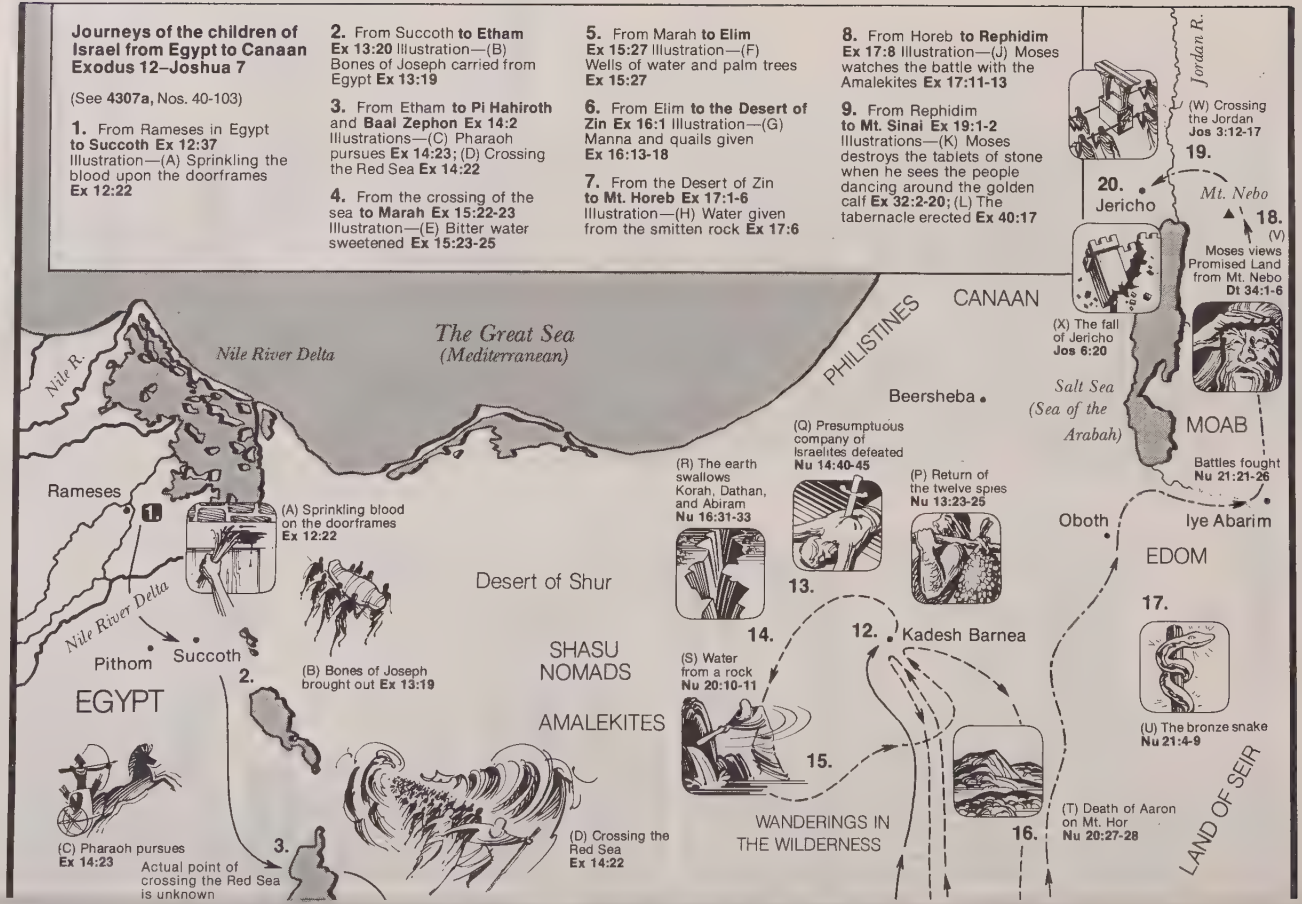
5. From Marah **to Elim Ex 15:27** Illustration—(F) Wells of water and palm trees **Ex 15:27**

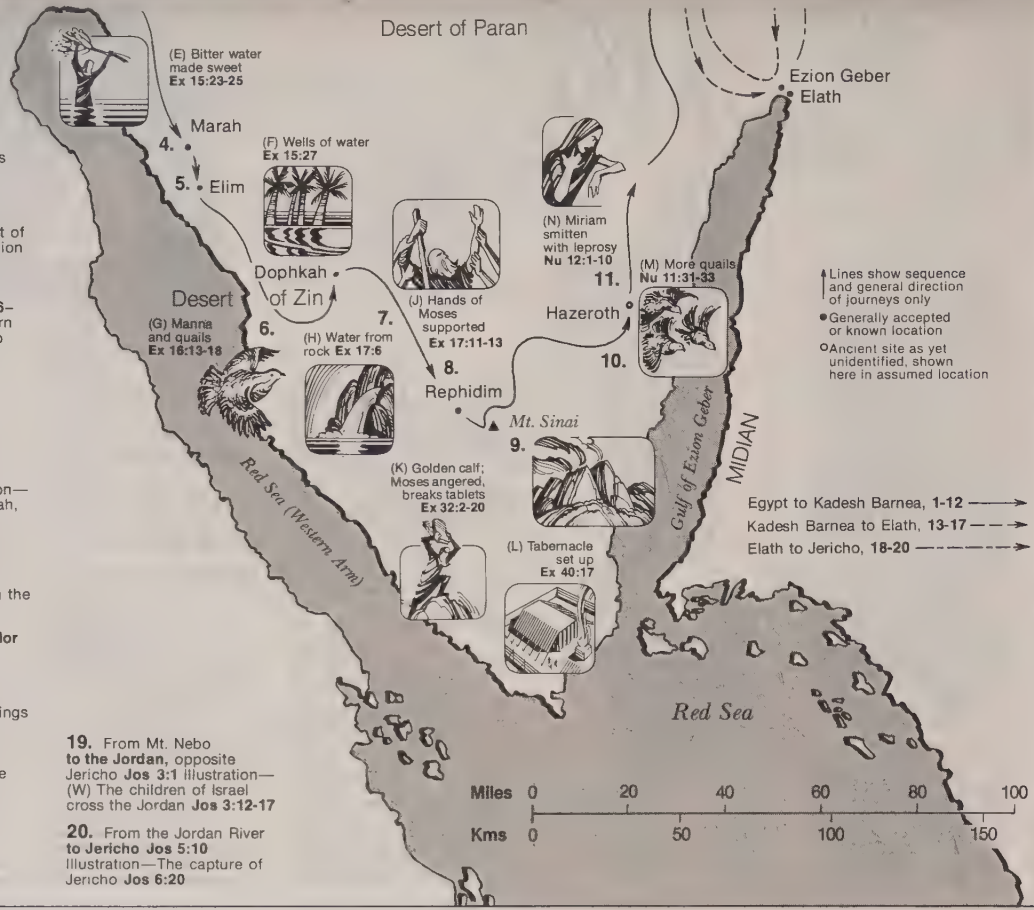
6. From Elim **to the Desert of Zin Ex 16:1** Illustration—(G) Manna and quails given **Ex 16:13-18**

7. From the Desert of Zin **to Mt. Horeb Ex 17:1-6** Illustration—(H) Water given from the smitten rock **Ex 17:6**

8. From Horeb **to Rephidim Ex 17:8** Illustration—(J) Moses watches the battle with the Amalekites **Ex 17:11-13**

9. From Rephidim **to Mt. Sinai Ex 19:1-2** Illustrations—(K) Moses destroys the tablets of stone when he sees the people dancing around the golden calf **Ex 32:2-20;** (L) The tabernacle erected **Ex 40:17**





10. From Mt. Sinai **to Taberah Nu 10:33–11:3** Illustration—(M) More quails given **Nu 11:31-33**

11. From Taberah **to Hazeroth Nu 11:35** Illustration—(N) Punishment of Miriam and Aaron for rebellion **Nu 12:1-10**

12. From Hazeroth **to Kadesh Barnea Nu 12:16–13:26** Illustration—(P) Return of the twelve spies sent into Canaan **Nu 13:23-25**

13. From Kadesh Barnea **to Hormah Nu 14:45** Illustration—(Q) The presumptuous Israelites defeated **Nu 14:40-45**

14. From Hormah **to the wilderness** Illustration—(R) The punishment of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram for rebellion **Nu 16:31-33**

15. From the wilderness **to Kadesh Nu 20:1** Illustration—(S) Water from the smitten rock **Nu 20:10-11**

16. From Kadesh **to Mt. Hor Nu 20:22** Illustration—(T) Mt. Hor, death of Aaron **Nu 20:27-28**

17. From Mt. Hor wanderings in the wilderness through Ezion Geber, Kadesh, and Elath, **to Edom Nu 21:4** Illustration—(U) The bronze snake erected **Nu 21:4-9**

18. From Edom through Moab **to Mt. Nebo Dt 34:1** Illustration—(V) From Mt. Pisgah, Moses views the Promised Land **Dt 34:1-6**

19. From Mt. Nebo **to the Jordan,** opposite Jericho **Jos 3:1** Illustration—(W) The children of Israel cross the Jordan **Jos 3:12-17**

20. From the Jordan River **to Jericho Jos 5:10** Illustration—The capture of Jericho **Jos 6:20**

The journeys of Joshua, soldier of the Lord and successor of Moses

1. From Edom **to Moab,** where Joshua was first chosen by Moses to be leader of Israel **Nu 27:18-23** Illustration—(A)

2. From the plains of Moab to the region of **Mt. Nebo,** where Joshua was ordained with solemn ceremony as successor of Moses **Dt 31:7-8, 14** Illustration—(B)

3. From the region of Mt. Nebo **to Shittim.** Here the Lord encourages Joshua **Jos 1:1-9** Spies also sent out **Jos 2:1**

4. From Shittim to the fords of **Jordan,** where leaders were assembled and orders given as to the crossing **Jos 1:10-18; 3:1-3**

5. Crossing the Jordan Jos 3:14-17 Illustrations—(C) Crossing the Jordan; (D) Twelve men bring stones from the riverbed

6. From the Jordan River **to Gilgal.** Memorial formed with twelve stones **Jos 4:19-24** Illustration—(E)

7. From Gilgal **to Jericho.** Joshua met by the Lord, who promises him aid in the conquest of the land **Jos 5:13-15; 6:1-5** Jericho is captured and destroyed **Jos 6:6-27**

8. From Jericho **to Ai,** Israelites defeated **Jos 7** Illustration—(F)

9. The return **to Jericho,** in the Valley of Achor. Achan and his family are stoned because of his disobedience **Jos 7:24-25** Illustration—(G)

10. From Jericho **to Ai** for a victorious assault **Jos 8:1-29**

11. From Ai **to Mt. Ebal.** Altar erected, Law read to the two groups and written on the stones of the altar **Jos 8:30-35** Illustration—(H)

12. From Mt. Ebal **to Gilgal.** Gibeonites sue for peace **Jos 9:3-15** Illustration—(J)

13. From Gilgal **to Gibeon.** Treaty made with the Gibeonites. They agree to become servants **Jos 9:16-27**

14. Return from Gibeon to Gilgal **Jos 10:6**

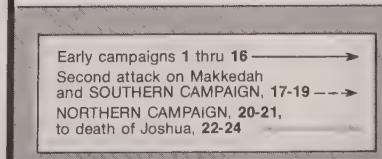
15. From Gilgal **to Gibeon** to protect the Gibeonites and allies from the Amorites **Jos 10:6-10.** Joshua and his army drive the enemy to Makkedah. The Lord sends hailstones to aid them **Jos 10:11** Illustration—(K)

16. The **return** from Makkedah to Gilgal **Jos 10:15.** Near the Valley of **Aijalon,** Joshua commands the sun and moon to stand still **Jos 10:12-14** Illustration—(L)

17. From Gilgal **to Makkedah** for the final attack. Five kings are slain **Jos 10:18-28** Illustration—(M)

18. THE SOUTHERN CAMPAIGN. From Makkedah **to Libnah, Lachish, Gezer, Eglon, Hebron, Debir, Kadesh Barnea, Goshen, Gaza** and surrounding country **Jos 10:31-42** Illustration—(N) battle scene along the route

19. The **return from Gaza** to Gilgal **Jos 10:43**


Early campaigns 1 thru 16
Second attack on Makkedah and SOUTHERN CAMPAIGN, 17-19
NORTHERN CAMPAIGN, 20-21, to death of Joshua, 22-24

(H) Joshua builds altar and reads the law **Jos 8:30-35**

(P) Joshua's men map out the land **Jos 18:8**

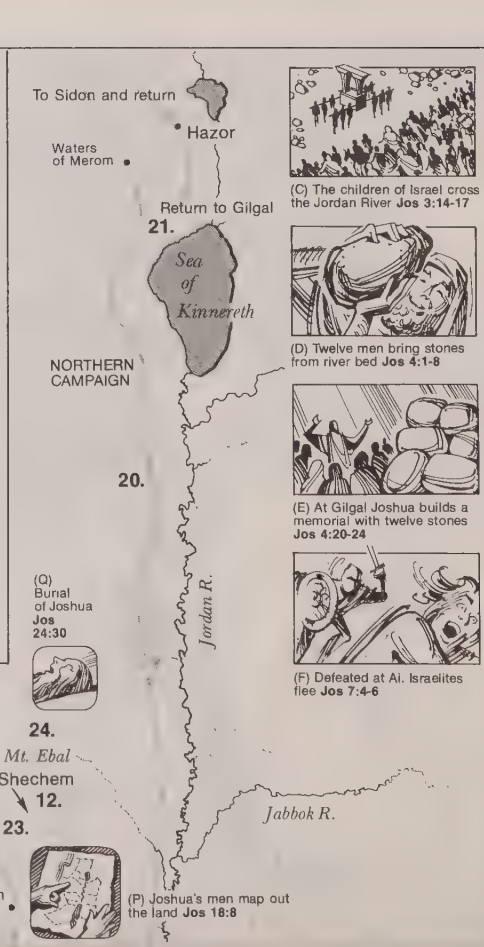
(C) The children of Israel cross the Jordan River **Jos 3:14-17**

(D) Twelve men bring stones from river bed **Jos 4:1-8**

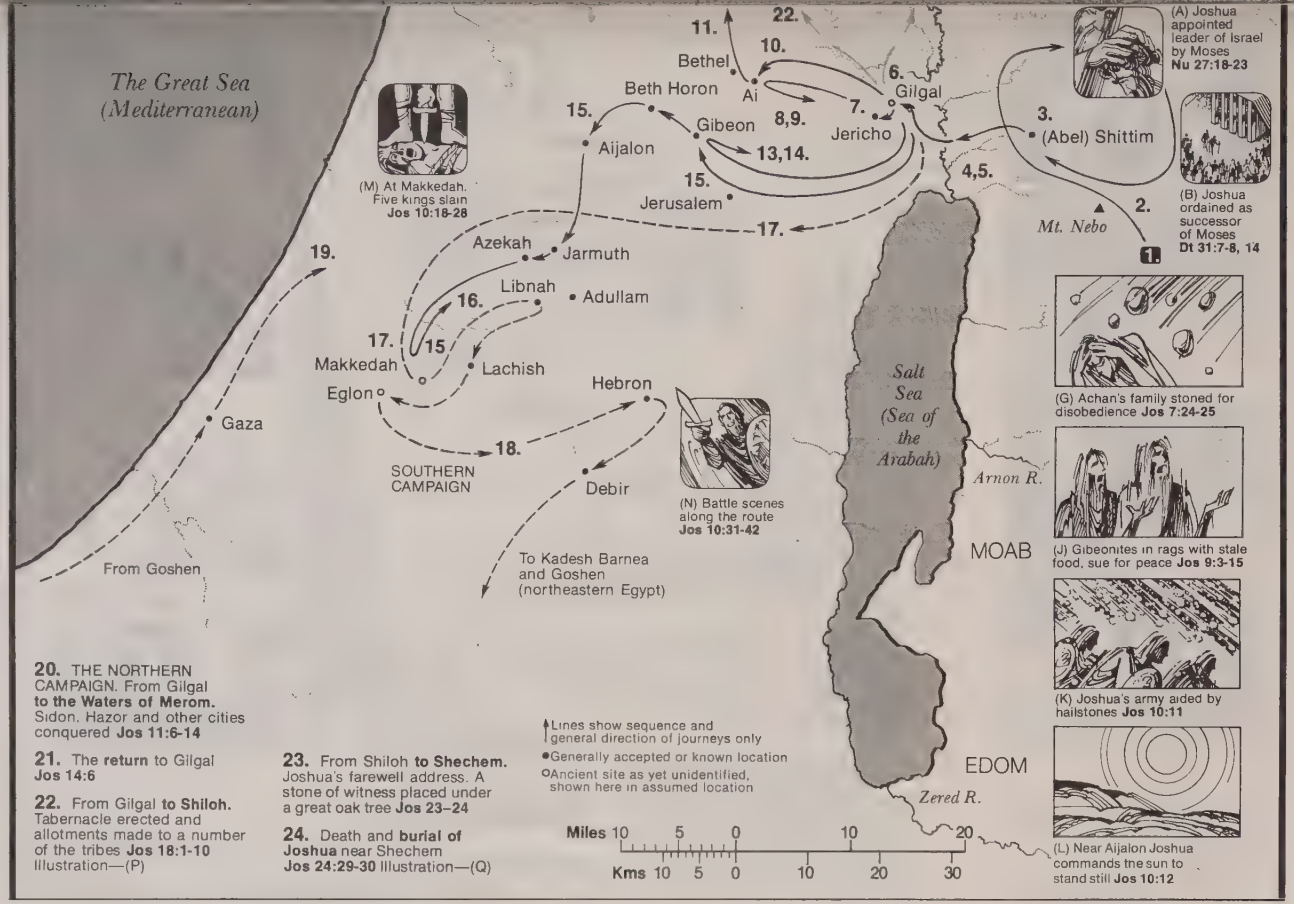
(E) At Gilgal Joshua builds a memorial with twelve stones **Jos 4:20-24**

(F) Defeated at Ai. Israelites flee **Jos 7:4-6**

(Q) Burial of Joshua **Jos 24:30**



Journeys and principal events in the life of JOSHUA—4307c



20. THE NORTHERN CAMPAIGN. From Gilgal **to the Waters of Merom.** Sidon, Hazor and other cities conquered **Jos 11:6-14**

21. The **return** to Gilgal **Jos 14:6**

22. From Gilgal **to Shiloh.** Tabernacle erected and allotments made to a number of the tribes **Jos 18:1-10** Illustration—(P)

23. From Shiloh **to Shechem.** Joshua's farewell address. A stone of witness placed under a great oak tree **Jos 23–24**

24. Death and **burial of Joshua** near Shechem **Jos 24:29-30** Illustration—(Q)

Journeys and important events in the life of GIDEON

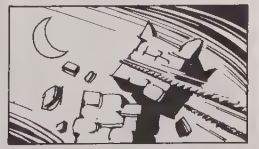
Judges 6-8

See illustrations A-J

GIDEON—Illustrations

(B) The angel encourages Gideon **Jdg 6:12-18**

(C) Gideon brings food for the angel which is converted into a burnt offering **Jdg 6:19-21**



(D) Baal's altar thrown down. A new altar built and a bull sacrificed to God **Jdg 6:24-27**

(H) Defeat of the Midian-

1. From Ophrah **to the spring of Harod** **Jdg 7:1** Illustration—(A)

2. From the spring of Harod **to the battle against the Midianites** in the valley **Jdg 7:13-23** Illustration—(H)

3. From the victory over the Midianites to follow the fleeing enemy **to the Jordan River.** Gideon crosses the river at Succoth **Jdg 8:4**

4. From Succoth **to Peniel and Karkor.** Zebah and Zalmunna are killed. Gideon returns to Succoth **Jdg 8:16-21**

5. Gideon refuses to become king, but makes an ephod from the spoils and takes it to Ophrah where he dies and is buried **Jdg 8:22-32** Illustration—(J)

Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only

●Generally accepted or known location

○Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location

Gideon's journeys

Sea of Kinnereth

(A) Gideon in wheatfields at Ophrah **Jdg 6:11**

JEZREEL VALLEY

Yarmuk R.

Ophrah? ○ 1.

2.

1. Spring of Harod ●

(E) Gideon rallies neighboring tribes **Jdg 6:34-35**

Mt. Gilboa ▲

Jordan R.

3.

(F) The fleece proves the presence and help of God **Jdg 6:36-40**

(G) Army reduced by the water test **Jdg 7:2-8**

Mt. Ebal ▲

5.

Shechem ●

Mt. Gerizim ▲

Succoth ●

Peniel ●

○ Karkor

Jabbok R.

4.

SAMUEL—Illustrations

(AA) Hannah prays for a son **1Sa 1:10-11**

(DD) Elkanah and Hannah bring a coat to Samuel **1Sa 2:19**

(EE) Samuel assists in the service **1Sa 2:18**

(FF) "Here I am" **1Sa 3:2-10**

(J) Gideon refuses the crown **Jdg 8:22-23**

(BB) Birth of Samuel at Ramah **1Sa 1:20**

(CC) Samuel presented to Eli by Hannah **1Sa 1:24-28**

(NN) Death of Samuel **1Sa 25:1**

(HH) Samuel as judge **1Sa 7:15-16**

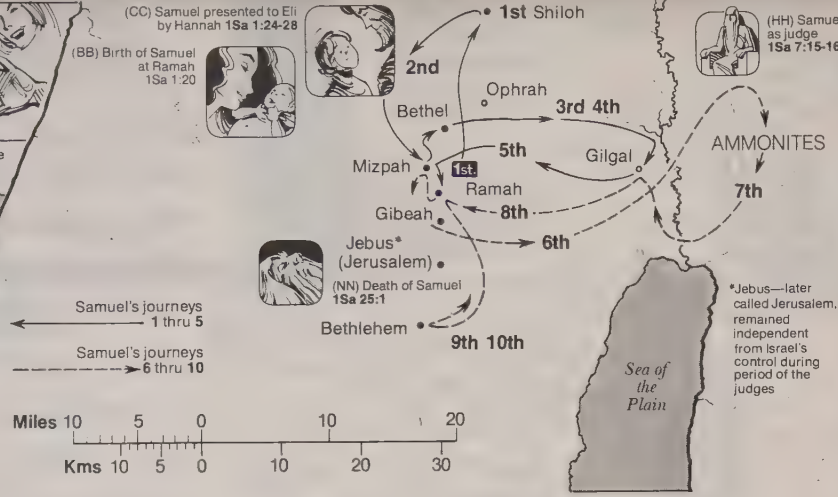
(GG) Hophni and Phinehas take the Ark to the battle with Philistines **1Sa 4:3-9**

(JJ) At Ramah the people demand a king **1Sa 8:19-22**

(KK) Samuel anoints Saul king **1Sa 10:1**

(LL) At Gilgal Samuel accuses Saul of disobedience, prophesies his fall **1Sa 15:1-29**

(MM) At Bethlehem Samuel anoints David king **1Sa 16:4-13**



*Jebus—later called Jerusalem, remained independent from Israel's control during period of the judges

Journeys and important events in the life of SAMUEL

1 Samuel 1:24–25:1

See illustrations AA through NN

1. Hannah prays for a son **1Sa 1:10-11** Illustration—(AA)

2. The birth of Samuel at Ramah **1Sa 1:10-28** Illustration—(BB)

3. Samuel's **1ST JOURNEY** from Ramah **to Shiloh 1Sa 1:24-28** Illustration—(CC) Samuel is presented to Eli and dedicated to God

4 Samuel receives a coat yearly from Hannah **1Sa 2:19** Illustration—(DD)

5. Samuel assists in the temple services **1Sa 2:18** Illustration—(EE)

6. Samuel answers God's call **1Sa 3:2-10** Illustration—(FF)

7. Hophni and Phinehas carry the Ark in battle against the Philistines **1Sa 4:3-11** Illustration—(GG)

8. Samuel's **2ND JOURNEY** to Mizpah to meet the Israelites. He becomes their judge **1Sa 7:5-6**

9. Samuel's **3RD, 4TH,** & **5TH JOURNEYS** from Mizpah **to Bethel, Gilgal** and back to **Mizpah** each year, returning to Ramah **1Sa 7:15-17** Illustration—(HH)

10. The people assemble at Ramah and demand a king **1Sa 8:4-5, 19-20** Illustration—(JJ)

11. In the district of Zuph (Ramah ?) Samuel anoints Saul as king **1Sa 10:1** Illustration—(KK)

12. Samuel's **6TH JOURNEY** from Ramah **to Mizpah.** Samuel goes to publicly appoint Saul king **1Sa 10:17-24**

13. From Mizpah **to the battle with the Ammonites 1Sa 11:11-12**

14. Samuel's **7TH JOURNEY.** From the battle with the Ammonites **to Gilgal** to crown Saul **1Sa 11:14-15.** Later Saul is reproved for disobedience **1Sa 15:17-29** Illustration—(LL)

15. Samuel's **8TH JOURNEY** from Gilgal **to Ramah** after slaying Agag **1Sa 15:34**

16. Samuel's **9TH** & **10TH JOURNEYS** from Ramah **to Bethlehem** to anoint David king and return to Ramah **1Sa 16:4-13** Illustration—(MM)

17. Samuel dies and is buried at Ramah **1Sa 25:1** Illustration—(NN)

Journeys and principal events in the life of SAUL
Book of 1 Samuel

1. From the region of Gibeah **to Shalisha** seeking the lost donkeys, and the return to the district of Zuph near Ramah **1Sa 9:1-10** Illustrations—(A), (B), (C)

2. From Ramah **to Gibeah 1Sa 10:5-6, 10** Illustration—(D)

3. From Gibeah **to Mizpah,** Saul is publicly chosen as king **1Sa 10:17-24** Illustration—(E)

4. From Mizpah **to Gibeah** with a band of men **1Sa 10:26**

5. From Gibeah **to Bezek,** where Saul gathers an army to relieve Jabesh Gilead from an attack of the Ammonites **1Sa 11:4-8** Illustration—(F)

6. From Bezek **to Jabesh Gilead,** Saul defeats the Ammonites **1Sa 11:11**

7. From Jabesh Gilead **to Gilgal** where Saul is confirmed king by Samuel **1Sa 11:15** Illustration—(G)

8. From Gilgal **to Micmash.** Three thousand men chosen by Saul **1Sa 13:2**

9. From Micmash **to Gilgal** to plan a campaign against the Philistines. Samuel reproves Saul **1Sa 13:4-14** Illustration—(H)

10. From Gilgal **to Gibeah** with Samuel and 600 men **1Sa 13:15-16**

11. From Gibeah **to Micmash** to attack the Philistines. Jonathan and his armor-bearer rout the enemy **1Sa 14:1-16, 20** Illustration—(J)

12. From Micmash **to Beth Aven and Aijalon.** The Philistines are driven back. The hungry men kill and eat the animals with the blood. Saul builds an altar **1Sa 14:23, 31-35** Illustration—(K)

13. From Aijalon **to Gibeah 1Sa 14:46**

Miles 10 5 0 10
Kms 10 5 0 10 20

Journeys **1** thru **9**
Journeys **10** thru **13**

(F) Saul numbering his soldiers **1Sa 11:8**

(A) Saul on way to Shalisha **1Sa 9:1-10**

(K) At Aijalon, Saul builds altar **1Sa 14:34-35**

(S) The medium in Endor brings up Samuel **1Sa 28:7-20**

(U) Bodies nailed to a wall **1Sa 31:10-12**

14. From Gibeah **to Moab** and **Edom** to subdue these nations, then returns to Gibeah (?) **1Sa 14:47**

15. From Gibeah **to the conquest of Zobah** and return to Gibeah (?) **1Sa 14:47**

16. From Gibeah **to conquer the Amalekites** at the command of Samuel **1Sa 14:48; 15:1-12** Illustration—(L)

17. From the conquest of the Amalekites **to Carmel and Gilgal** with King Agag and much cattle. Samuel again reproves Saul **1Sa 15:13-33**

18. From Gilgal **to Gibeah 1Sa 15:34**

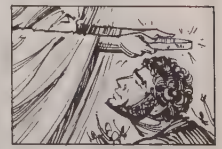
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
●Generally accepted or known location
○Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location

(B) At Ramah, Saul at feast given by Samuel **1Sa 9:19-24**

(C) Samuel anoints Saul leader of Israel **1Sa 9:27–10:1**

(D) Saul meets prophets, prophesies **1Sa 10:5-6, 10**

(E) At Mizpah Saul chosen by Samuel as king **1Sa 10:17-24**


(G) At Gilgal, the coronation of Saul by Samuel **1Sa 11:15**

19. From Gibeah **to the Valley of Elah** to combat the Philistines **1Sa 17:2-3**

Journeys after the Arrival of David

20. The return from the Valley of Elah **to Gibeah.** Abner takes David to Saul **1Sa 17:57; 18:2** Illustration—(M)

21. From Gibeah **to Naioth at Ramah** to capture and destroy David because of jealousy **1Sa 19:23**

22. From Naioth at Ramah **to Gibeah.** Saul misses David from the table. He hurls a spear at Jonathan **1Sa 20:24-33** Illustration—(N)

23. From Gibeah **to the Desert of Ziph** to capture David. He fails and returns to Gibeah **1Sa 23:14, 19**

24. From Gibeah **to Ziph** a second time; failing to find David he goes on **to Maon 1Sa 23:24-25**

25. From Maon **to the conquest of the Philistines 1Sa 23:28** Illustration—(P) the armies in battle

26. From the conquest of the Philistines **to En Gedi** for another attempt to capture David **1Sa 24:1-22** Illustration—(Q)

27. From En Gedi **to Gibeah** after a reconciliation with David **1Sa 24:22**

28. From Gibeah **to the Desert of Ziph** the third time, determined to destroy David; David spares his life a second time **1Sa 26:1-12** Illustration—(R)

29. Saul's last journey from the Desert of Ziph **to Gibeah 1Sa 26:25**

30. From Gibeah to **Mt. Gilboa** for the last decisive battle with the Philistines **1Sa 28:4**

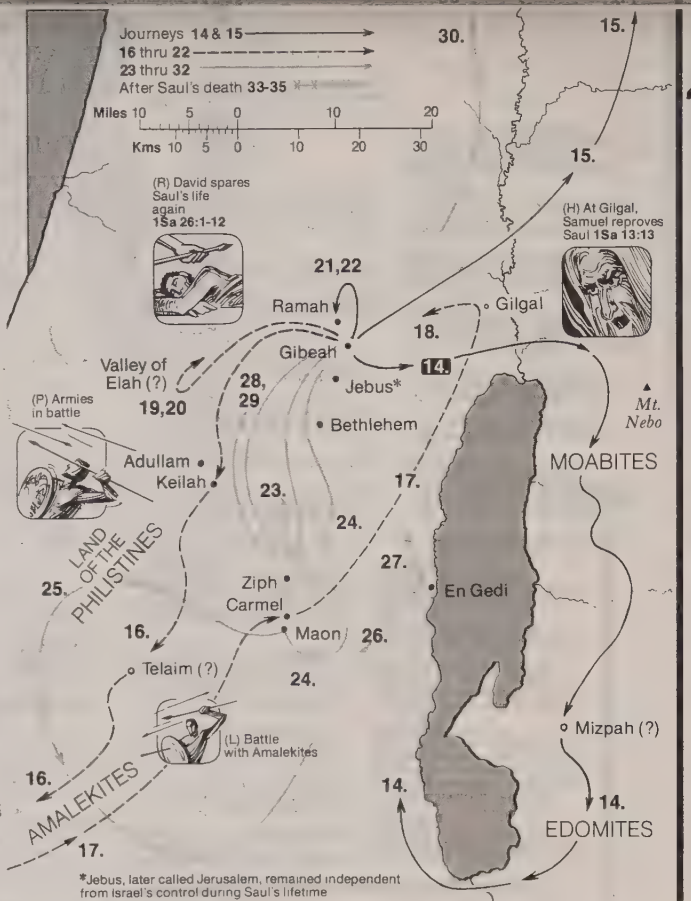
31. Saul, shaken with fear, seeks advice from the medium of Endor **1Sa 28:8-20** Illustration—(S)

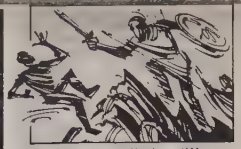
32. From Endor **to Jezreel 1Sa 29:1**

33. From Jezreel **to Mt. Gilboa** and final battle Saul and his three sons die **1Sa 31:1-10** Illustration—(T)

34. From Mt. Gilboa the bodies of Saul and his sons were carried **to Beth Shan** and fastened to a wall **1Sa 31:10** Illustration—(U)

35. From Beth Shan the bodies of Saul and his sons were removed **to Jabesh Gilead.** They were burned and the bones buried beneath a tree **1Sa 31:11-13**




(J) Jonathan climbs cliff, routs the enemy **1Sa 14:1-16**

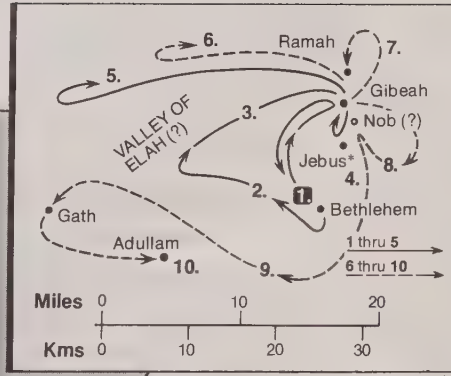
(M) David brings head of Goliath to Saul **1Sa 17:37-58**

(N) Saul hurls a spear at Jonathan **1Sa 20:30-33**

(Q) At En Gedi, David spares Saul's life **1Sa 24:1-22**

(T) Saul and his three sons die **1Sa 31:1-10**

Journeys and principal events in the life of **SAUL**—43076



The principal journeys and events in the life of David

1. Back and forth from Bethlehem **to Gibeah** as harpist for Saul **1Sa 16:14-23; 17:15** Illustration—(A)

2. From Bethlehem **to Elah.** David kills Goliath **1Sa 17:49** Illustration—(B)

3. From Valley of Elah **to Gibeah** with Goliath's head **1Sa 17:57-58** Illustration— See **4307e (M)**

4. From Gibeah **to Jerusalem** and return to Gibeah where he is given a high rank in Saul's army; Saul is jealous of David's popularity and hurls his spear at him **1Sa 18:6-11** Illustration—(C)

5. From Gibeah **to attack the Philistines.** He kills 200 and returns to Gibeah where he is given Michal, Saul's daughter, as wife **1Sa 18:27** Illustration—(D)

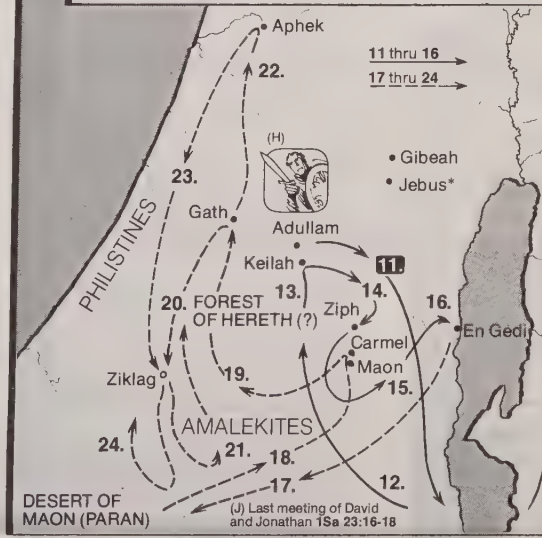
6. From Gibeah, David is sent out **to attack the Philistines,** and returns. Saul again attempts to kill him **1Sa 19:8-10**

7. From Gibeah David flees to Samuel **at Ramah** and on to Naioth, a school of the prophets, and returns to Gibeah where Jonathan reveals Saul's plot to kill him **1Sa 19:18; 20:1-42** Illustration—(E)

8. From Gibeah **to Nob,** where Ahimelech gives him consecrated bread and the sword of Goliath **1Sa 21:1-9** Illustration—(F)

9. From Nob **to Gath,** where David feigns insanity **1Sa 21:10-15**

10. From Gath **to Adullam** where his family and 400 discontented men assemble and support him **1Sa 22:1-2**



11. From Adullam **to Mizpah** in Moab to remove his parents from danger **1Sa 22:3-4** Illustration—(G)

12. From Mizpah **to the forest of Hereth 1Sa 22:5**

13. From the forest of Hereth **to Keilah** to combat the Philistines **1Sa 23:1-5** Illustration—(H)

14. From Keilah **to the Desert of Ziph.** He and Jonathan swear lasting allegiance to each other **1Sa 23:14-18** Illustration—(J)

15. From the Desert of Ziph **to the Desert of Maon (Paran) 1Sa 23:24**

16. From Maon **to En Gedi,** on the west shore of the Sea of the Plain **1Sa 23:29**

17. From En Gedi, where David spares Saul's life. He departs **to the Desert of Maon (Paran) 1Sa 25:1**

(G) Mizpah in Moab. David's parents received by king **1Sa 22:3-4**

11. to Mizpah (?) of Moab

18. From the Desert of Maon **to Carmel** where he meets and marries Abigail, Nabal's widow, and again spares Saul's life **1Sa 25–26** Illustration—(K)

19. From the Desert of Maon and Carmel **to Gath 1Sa 27:2-3**

20. From Gath **to Ziklag,** a city presented to David by Achish **1Sa 27:5-6**

21. From Ziklag **to the conquest of the Geshurites, the Girzites, and the Amalekites;** he returns to Gath **1Sa 27:8-9**

22. From Gath **to Aphek** with the Philistines to attack the Israelites, but is sent back to Ziklag **1Sa 29:9-11**

23. From Aphek **to Ziklag,** three days' journey. Finds it ravaged and burned by the Amalekites **1Sa 30:1-6** Illustration—(L)

24. From Ziklag **south to recover their stolen property** and the plunder of the Amalekites, and the return to Ziklag **1Sa 30:9-26**

(A) David as harpist for Saul at Gibeah **1Sa 16:19-23**

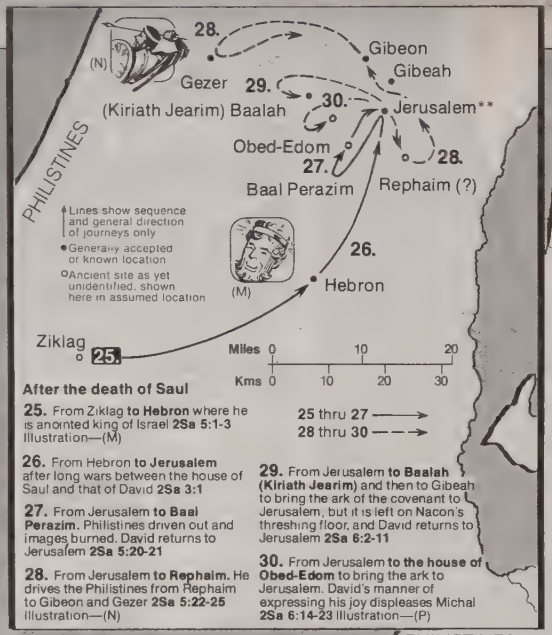
(B) David kills Goliath; stone punctures forehead **1Sa 17:49**

(C) At Gibeah Saul hurls his spear at David **1Sa 18:6-11**

(D) At Gibeah David given Michal as wife **1Sa 18:27**

(E) David and Jonathan meet near Gibeah **1Sa 20:35-42**

Journeys and principal events in the life of DAVID—4307f



After the death of Saul

25. From Ziklag **to Hebron** where he is anointed king of Israel **2Sa 5:1-3** Illustration—(M)

26. From Hebron **to Jerusalem** after long wars between the house of Saul and that of David **2Sa 3:1**

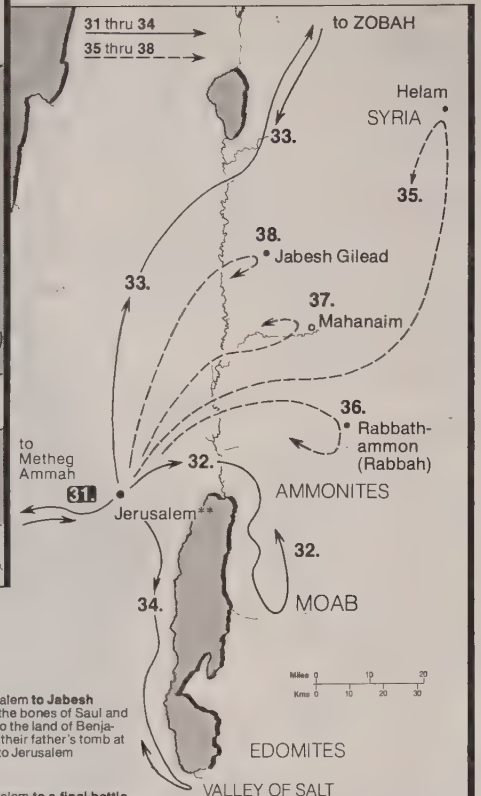
27. From Jerusalem **to Baal Perazim.** Philistines driven out and images burned. David returns to Jerusalem **2Sa 5:20-21**

28. From Jerusalem **to Rephaim.** He drives the Philistines from Rephaim to Gibeon and Gezer **2Sa 5:22-25** Illustration—(N)

25 thru 27 →
28 thru 30 →

29. From Jerusalem **to Baalah (Kiriath Jearim)** and then to Gibeah to bring the ark of the covenant to Jerusalem, but it is left on Nacon's threshing floor, and David returns to Jerusalem **2Sa 6:2-11**

30. From Jerusalem **to the house of Obed-Edom** to bring the ark to Jerusalem. David's manner of expressing his joy displeases Michal **2Sa 6:14-23** Illustration—(P)



31. From Jerusalem **to conquer Metheg Ammah** and return **2Sa 8:1** Illustration—(Q)

32. From Jerusalem **to Moab** and return. The nation completely subjugated **2Sa 8:2**

33. From Jerusalem **to Zobah** and return. Hadadezer conquered and plunder captured **2Sa 8:3-12**

34. From Jerusalem **to the Valley of Salt** and return. Eighteen thousand Edomites subdued **2Sa 8:13**

35. From Jerusalem **to conquer the Arameans at Helam** and return. Thousands slain and the rulers subjugated **2Sa 10:17-19**

36. From Jerusalem **to Rabbah** in the Ammonite country and return to Jerusalem. The inhabitants of Rabbah are cruelly treated **2Sa 12:29-31**

37. From Jerusalem **to Horonaim** and on **to Mahanaim** because of Absalom's insurrection. Many kindnesses shown him there. After Absalom's death he returns to Jerusalem escorted by people of Judah **2Sa 19:38-43; 20:2-3**

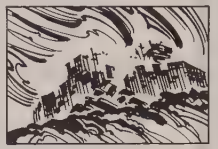
38. From Jerusalem **to Jabesh Gilead** to bring the bones of Saul and Jonathan back to the land of Benjamin for burial in their father's tomb at Zela and return to Jerusalem **2Sa 21:12-14**

39. From Jerusalem **to a final battle with the Philistines** and return to Jerusalem. Place of battle unknown **2Sa 21:15-17** David's death **1Ki 2:10-11**

*Jebus—Jebusite stronghold, later called Jerusalem
**Jerusalem—became David's capital after he captured it from the Jebusites

(F) David receives bread and sword. Doeg spies **1Sa 21:1-10**

(K) Near Carmel Abigail brings food to David **1Sa 25:23-35**



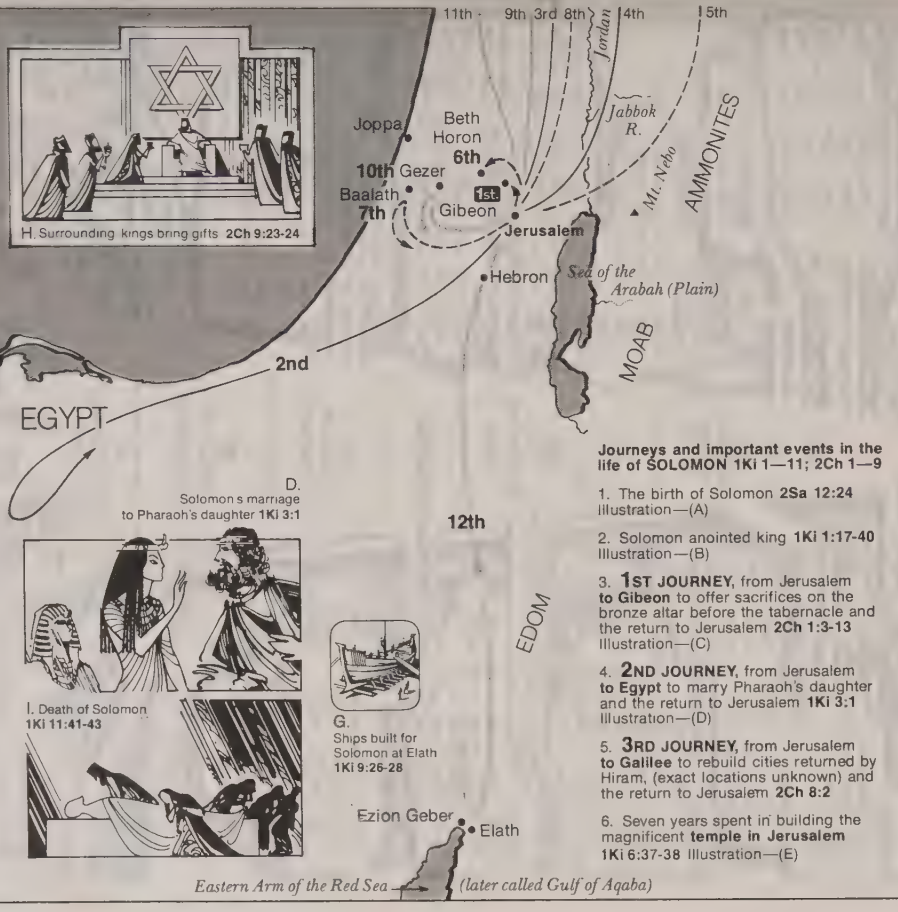
(L) Ziklag found ravaged and burned **1Sa 30:1-6**

(P) In Jerusalem David brings the Ark to the tent **2Sa 6:17**

(Q) Metheg Ammah **2Sa 8:1**

KITTIM (CYPRUS)
A.
The infant Solomon presented to King David 2Sa 12:24
B. Solomon anointed king 1Ki 1:17-40
C. At Gibeon Solomon offers 1,000 burnt offerings 2Ch 1:6
E. Solomon's Temple 1Ki 6:37-38
N
The Great Sea
PHOENICIA
LEBANON
Leontes R.
Mt. Hermon
Hamath
Orontes R.
Abana R.
Damascus
Pharpar R.
Tadmor
F. Store cities built 2Ch 8:4
Miles 0 20 40 60 80 100
Kms 0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140 160
4th
5th
5th
11th
8th
Hazor
3rd
Galilee
Sea of Kinnereth
R.
Tyre
9th Megiddo
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location
Journeys 1 thru 4
Journeys 5 thru 8
Journeys 9 thru 12

Journeys and principal events in the life of SOLOMON—4307g



Journeys and important events in the life of SOLOMON 1Ki 1—11; 2Ch 1—9

1. The birth of Solomon **2Sa 12:24** Illustration—(A)

2. Solomon anointed king **1Ki 1:17-40** Illustration—(B)

3. **1ST JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Gibeon** to offer sacrifices on the bronze altar before the tabernacle and the return to Jerusalem **2Ch 1:3-13** Illustration—(C)

4. **2ND JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Egypt** to marry Pharaoh's daughter and the return to Jerusalem **1Ki 3:1** Illustration—(D)

5. **3RD JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Galilee** to rebuild cities returned by Hiram, (exact locations unknown) and the return to Jerusalem **2Ch 8:2**

6. Seven years spent in building the magnificent **temple in Jerusalem** **1Ki 6:37-38** Illustration—(E)

7. **4TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Hamath Zobah** to expel heathen tribes and the return to Jerusalem **2Ch 8:3**

8. **5TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Tadmor** and **Hamath** to build store cities and return to Jerusalem **2Ch 8:4** Illustration—(F)

9. **6TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Upper Beth Horon** and **Lower Beth Horon** to rebuild and fortify these cities and return to Jerusalem **2Ch 8:5**

10. **7TH JOURNEY, to Baalath** to rebuild the town. He also built store cities and cities for chariots and horsemen in different places; locations unknown **1Ki 9:18-19, 2Ch 8:6**

11. **8TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Hazor** to build the city and return **1Ki 9:15**

12. **9TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Megiddo** to build the city and return **1Ki 9:15**

13. **10TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Gezer** to rebuild the city given to his wife by Pharaoh, and return to Jerusalem **1Ki 9:15-16**

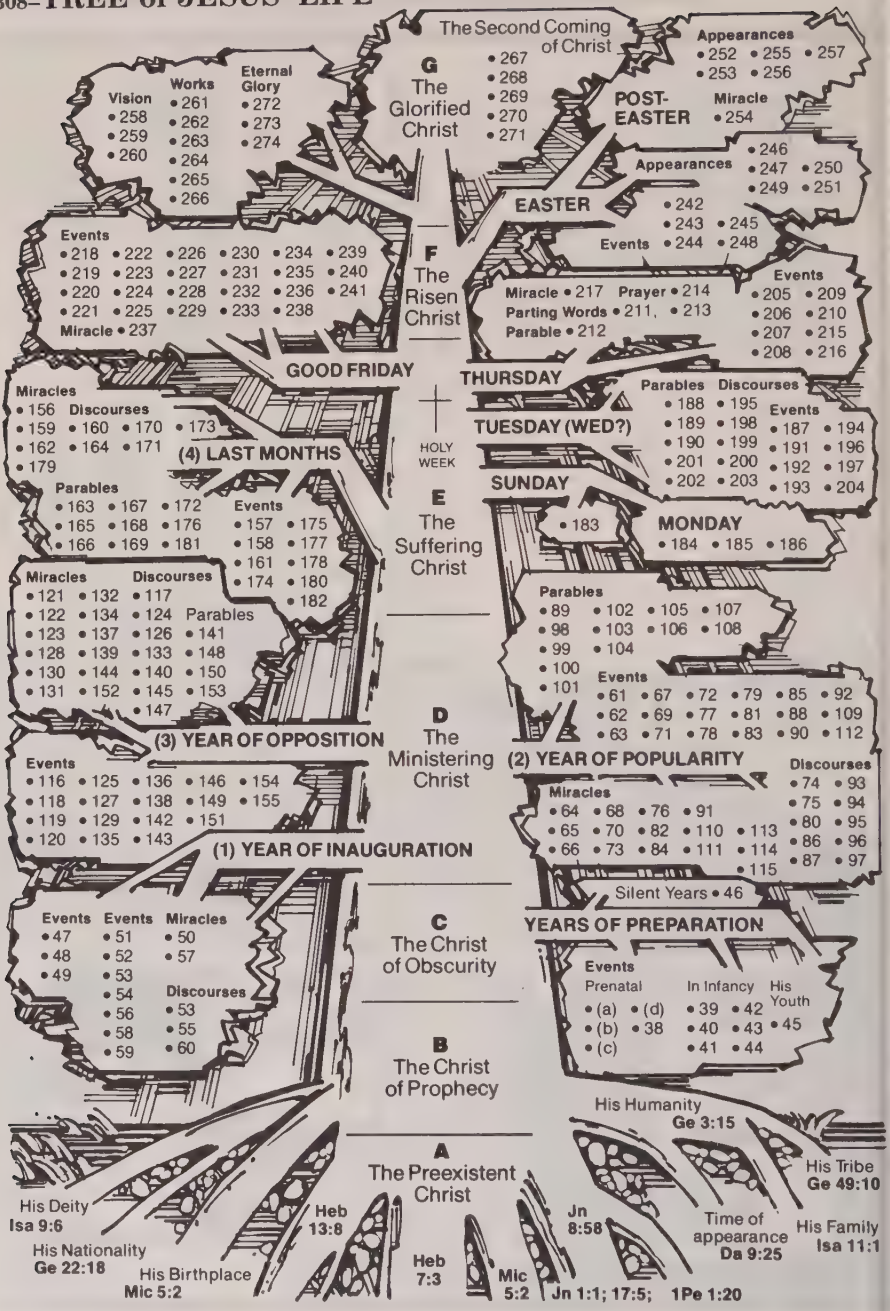
14. **11TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Lebanon** and return **1Ki 9:19; 2Ch 8:6**

15. **12TH JOURNEY,** from Jerusalem **to Ezion Geber** and **Elath** to build ships in which to sail to Ophir for gold and the return to Jerusalem **1Ki 9:26-28; 2Ch 8:17** Illustration—(G)

16. Queen of Sheba visits Solomon **2Ch 9:1-12**

17. Surrounding kings visit to hear, admire and honor Solomon for his riches and wisdom **2Ch 9:23-24** Illustration—(H)

4308–TREE of JESUS' LIFE


The Second Coming of Christ
G The Glorified Christ
267 268 269 270 271
Vision 258 259 260
Works 261 262 263 264 265 266
Eternal Glory 272 273 274
Appearances 252 253 255 256 257
POST-EASTER
Miracle 254
Appearances 246 247 249 250 251
EASTER
242 243 244 245
Events 218 219 220 221 222 223 224 225 226 227 228 229 230 231 232 233 234 235 236 238 239 240 241
Miracle 237
F The Risen Christ
Miracle 217 Prayer 214
Parting Words 211, 213
Parable 212
Events 205 206 207 208 209 210 215 216
GOOD FRIDAY
THURSDAY
Miracles 156 159 162 179
Discourses 160 164 170 171 173
(4) LAST MONTHS
HOLY WEEK
TUESDAY (WED?)
Parables 188 189 190 201 202 195 198 199 200 203
Events 187 191 192 193 194 196 197 204
SUNDAY
183
MONDAY
184 185 186
Parables 163 165 166 167 169 172 176 181
Events 157 158 161 174 175 177 178 180 182
E The Suffering Christ
Miracles 121 122 123 128 130 131 132 134 137 139 144 152
Discourses 117 124 126 133 140 145 147
Parables 141 148 150 153
Parables 89 98 99 100 101 102 103 104 105 106 107 108
Events 61 62 63 67 69 71 72 77 78 79 81 83 85 88 90 92 109 112
(3) YEAR OF OPPOSITION
D The Ministering Christ
(2) YEAR OF POPULARITY
Discourses 74 75 80 86 87 93 94 95 96 97
Miracles 64 65 66 68 70 73 76 82 84 91 110 111 113 114 115
Events 116 118 119 120 125 127 129 135 136 138 142 143 146 149 151 154 155
(1) YEAR OF INAUGURATION
Silent Years 46
YEARS OF PREPARATION
Events 47 48 49 51 52 53 54 56 58 59
Miracles 50 57
Discourses 53 55 60
C The Christ of Obscurity
Events
Prenatal (a) (b) (c) (d) 38
In Infancy 39 40 41 42 43 44
His Youth 45
B The Christ of Prophecy
His Humanity Ge 3:15
His Tribe Ge 49:10
His Family Isa 11:1
Time of appearance Da 9:25
Jn 8:58
A The Preexistent Christ
His Deity Isa 9:6
His Nationality Ge 22:18
His Birthplace Mic 5:2
Heb 13:8
Heb 7:3
Mic 5:2
Jn 1:1; 17:5; 1Pe 1:20

KEY to the Tree of Jesus' Life And HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS–4308a

ORDER OF EVENTS

The accompanying drawing of the Tree of Jesus' Life presents a view of his matchless life and work.

We follow the chronological order, from his preexistence with the Father through all eternity.

Next come the prophetic announcements of his coming—the bright stars of prophecy which arose in the sky of Jewish history foretelling the appearance of a mighty Savior. (All of these do not appear on the Tree. See below.)

Then come the facts concerning his infancy and early life, including the silent years of obscurity.

Suddenly he emerges from his home in Nazareth and begins his public career.

The events of his ministry are arranged on the tree as nearly as possible in the order in which they appear in the New Testament. Opinions differ concerning the sequence of some events, but they are arranged here according to the best gospel harmonies.

A. The Preexistent Christ

1. Eternally the same ..... Heb 13:8
2. With no beginning ..... Heb 7:3
3. His activities eternal ..... Mic 5:2
4. Was before the creation of the world ..... Jn 1:1; 17:5
5. Was before Abraham ..... Jn 8:58

B. The Christ of Prophecy

(See **4221** Only the references indicated by a star appear on the Tree)

6. *Ge 3:15
7. *Ge 22:18
8. *Ge 49:10
9. Dt 18:15
10. Ps 2
11. Ps 16:10
12. Ps 45:2
13. Ps 68:18
14. Ps 69:21
15. Ps 110:1
16. Ps 118:22
17. Ps 132:11
18. Isa 2:4
19. Isa 7:14
20. *Isa 9:6
21. *Isa 11:1
22. Isa 28:16
23. Isa 42:1
24. Isa 53
25. Isa 59:16
26. Isa 61:1
27. Isa 63:1
28. Jer 23:5 *Da 9:25
29. *Mic 5:2
30. Hag 2:7
31. Zec 3:8
32. Zec 6:12
33. Zec 9:9
34. Zec 11:12
35. Zec 12:10
36. Zec 13:7
37. Mal 3:1

C. The Christ of Obscurity

(see *4308b*)

HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS				References in other books
	Matthew	**Mark**	**Luke**	**John**	
Preliminary Events					
a. The angel Gabriel appears to Zechariah			1:5–22		
b. Mary visits Elizabeth			1:39–56		
c. Birth of John the Baptist			1:57–80		
d. An angel appears to Joseph	1:18–25				
Birth Foretold by an Angel					
38. The annunciation to Mary			1:26–38		
In Infancy					
39. Birth of Jesus			2:1–7		
40. Visit of the shepherds			2:8–17		
41. The presentation in the temple			2:22–24		
The words of Simeon and Anna			2:25–38		
42. The visit of the Magi	2:1–12				
43. The escape into Egypt	2:13–15				
44. The return to Nazareth	2:19–23		2:39		
His Youth					
45. His visit to the temple when twelve years old			2:41–50		
46. Silent years; no events recorded			2:51–52		

D. The Ministering Christ

(1) The Year of Inauguration

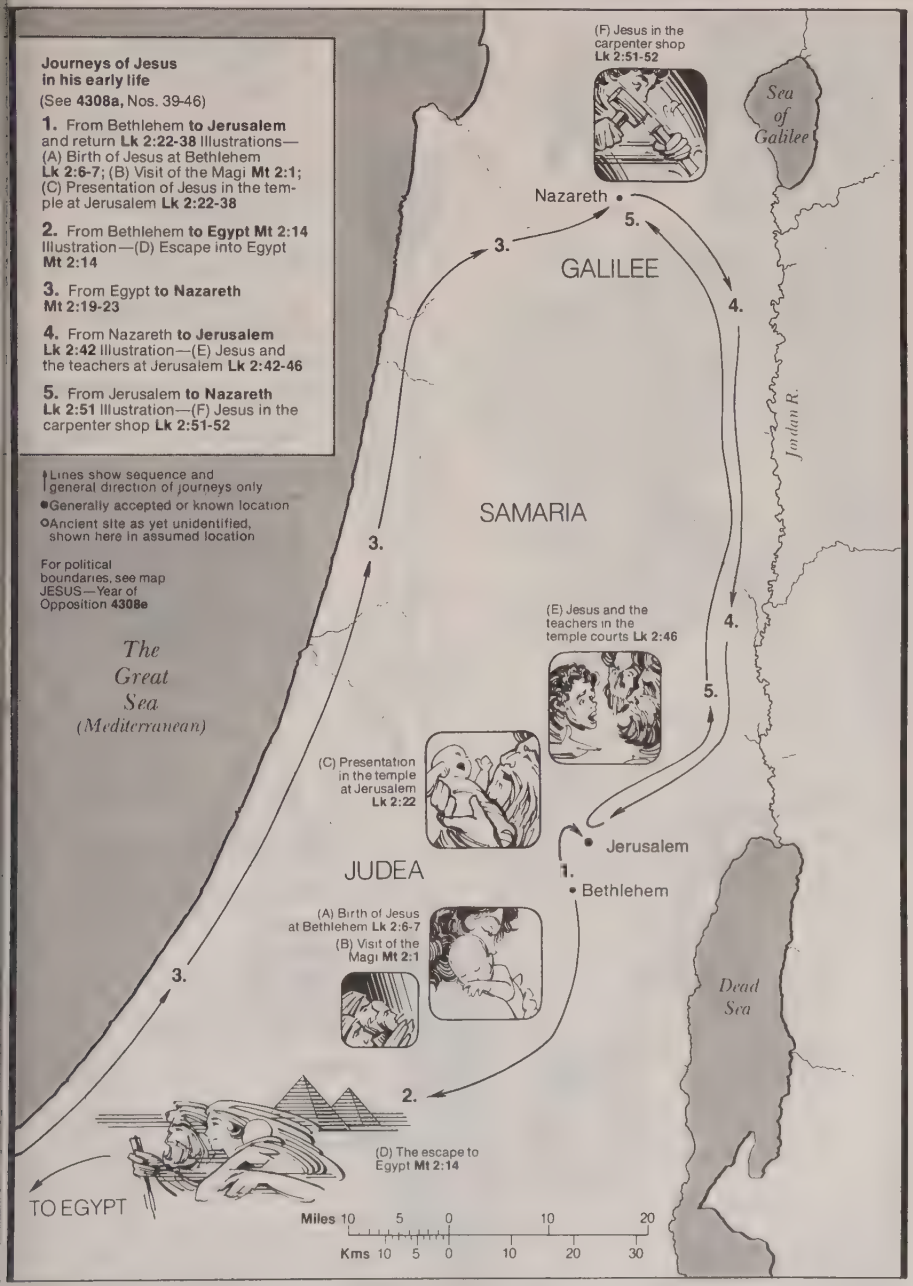
(First year of ministry) (see **4308c**)

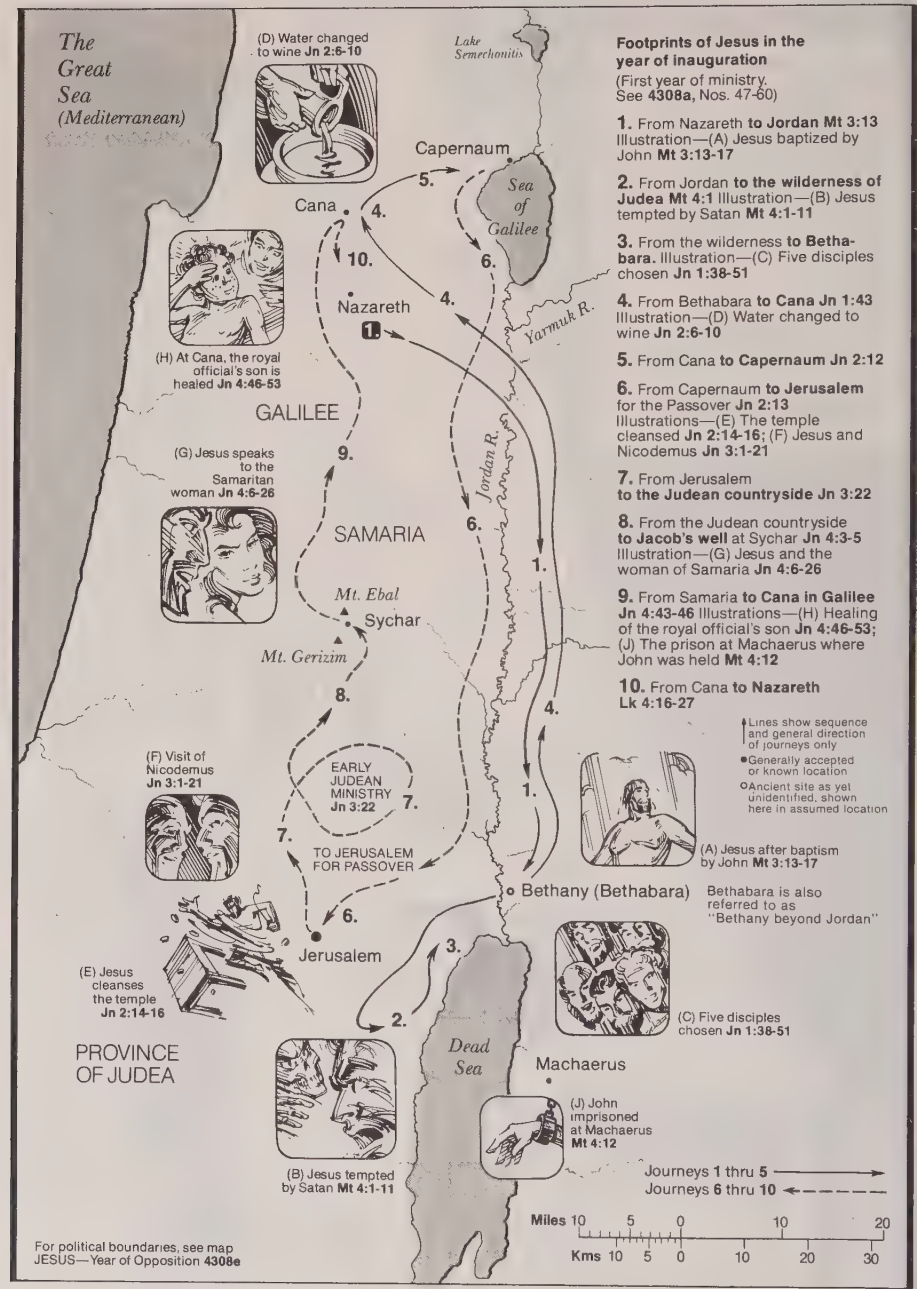
The ministry of John the Baptist	3:1–12	1:1–8	3:1–18		
47. The baptism of Jesus	3:13–17	1:9–11	3:21–22		Col 2:12
48. The temptation of Jesus	4:1–11	1:12–13	4:1–13		
The testimony of John the Baptist				1:19–36	
49. Five disciples called				1:35–49	
50. Water made wine, the first miracle				2:1–11	
51. The first Passover				2:13–25	
52. The temple cleansed				2:13–17	
53. The discourse on the new birth				3:1–21	
54. **The early Judean ministry**				3:22	
55. The water of life				4:4–26	
56. The revival in Samaria				4:28–42	
The early Galilean ministry	4:12–17	1:14–15	4:14–15	4:3, 43–45	
57. Healing the official's son				4:46–54	
58. John's imprisonment	4:12; 14:3–5	1:14; 6:17–20	3:19–20		
59. Return to Galilee	4:12	1:14	4:14–15	4:1–3, 43–45	
60. His discourse at Nazareth			4:16–27		

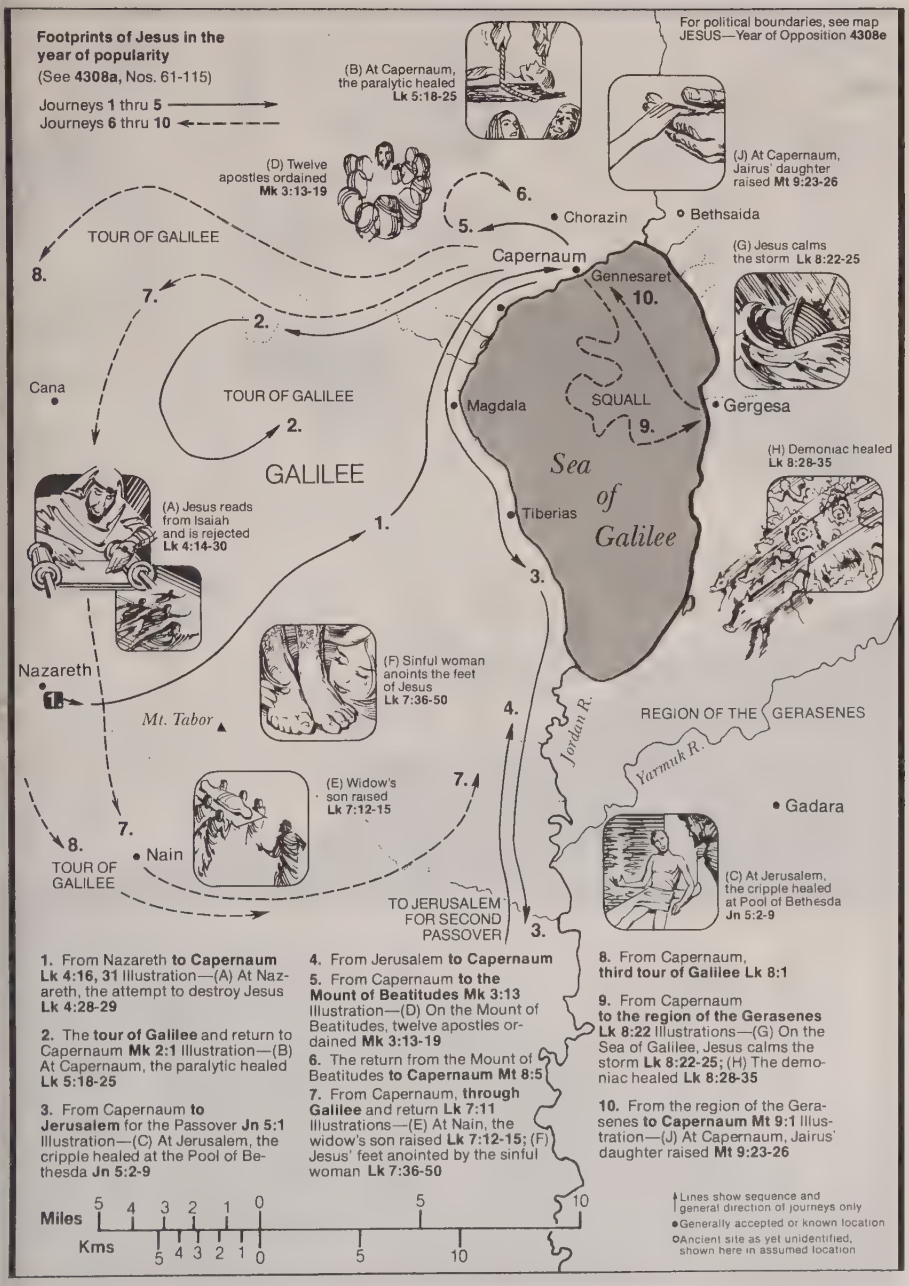
	HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS				References in other books
(2) The Year of Popularity (see **4308d**)	**Matthew**	**Mark**	**Luke**	**John**	
61. Rejected at Nazareth			4:28–30		Isa 53:3
62. The move to Capernaum	4:13–16		4:31–32		
63. Four disciples called	4:18–22	1:16–20	5:8–11		
64. The catch of fish			5:4–9		
65. The demoniac healed		1:23–28	4:33–37		
66. Peter's mother-in-law healed	8:14–15	1:29–31	4:38–39		
67. **Later Galilean ministry**	4:23–25	1:38–39	4:43–44		
68. The leper healed	8:2–4	1:40–42	5:12–13		
69. The return to Capernaum		2:1–2			
70. The paralytic healed	9:2–8	2:2–12	5:18–26		
71. Matthew called	9:9	2:13–14	5:27–28		
72. The second Passover				5:1	
73. The man at the pool healed				5:2–9	
74. The discourse on his divinity				5:17–47	
75. The discourse on the Sabbath	12:1–8	2:23–28	6:1–5		
76. Healing the shriveled hand	12:9–13	3:1–5	6:6–10		
77. The pharisees oppose him	12:14	3:6	6:11		
78. Many healed near Galilee	12:15	3:7–12			
79. The Twelve ordained	10:1–4	3:13–19	6:12–16		
80. The Sermon on the Mount	Chs. 5–7		6:20–49		
81. In Capernaum	8:5		7:1		
82. The centurion's servant healed	8:5–13		7:2–10		
83. At Nain			7:11		
84. The widow's son raised to life			7:12–16		
85. John the Baptist's delegation	11:2–6		7:18–23		
86. John the Baptist commended	11:7–19		7:24–28		
87. Cities denounced	11:20–24				
88. The self-righteous Pharisee and the anointing			7:36–48		
89. The parable of the two debtors			7:41–43		
90. The travel in Galilee			8:1–3		
91. The blind, mute demoniac healed	12:22		11:14		
92. Growing opposition	12:24–25	3:22–27	11:14–15, 17–23		
93. Discourse on the unpardonable sin	12:25–37	3:28–30			
94. Discourse on sign-seekers	12:38–45		11:16, 24–32		
95. Discourse on spiritual relationships	12:46–50	3:31–35	8:19–21		
96. Woes pronounced on Pharisees			11:37–42		
97. Parable of the rich fool			12:16–20		
98. Encouraging words to disciples			12:22–32		
99. Parable of the wedding banquet			12:36–38		
100. Parable of the wise manager			12:42–48		
101. Parable of the barren fig tree			13:6–9		
102. Parable of the sower	13:3–9, 18–23	4:3–20	8:4–15		
103. Parable of the wheat and weeds	13:24–30, 36–43				
104. Parable of the mustard seed	13:31–32	4:31–32	13:18–19		
105. Parable of the yeast	13:33		13:20–21		
106. Parable of the hidden treasure	13:44				
107. Parable of the fine pearl	13:45–46				
108. Parable of the net	13:47–51				
109. The Gadarene voyage	8:18, 23	4:35–36	8:22		
110. The storm calmed	8:24–27	4:37–41	8:23–25		
111. The Gadarene demoniacs healed	8:28–34	5:1–20	8:26–39		
112. Matthew's dinner	9:9–13	2:14–17	5:29–32		
113. The sick woman healed	9:20–22	5:25–34	8:43–48		
114. Jairus's daughter raised	9:18–19, 23–26	5:22–24, 35–43	8:41–42, 49–56		
115. The blind man and the dumb man healed	9:27–34				
(3) The Year of Opposition (see **4308e**)					
116. Rejected at Nazareth again	13:54–58	6:1–6			
117. The charge to his disciples	10:5–42	6:7–13	9:1–6		
118. **The Third Trip in Galilee**	9:35–38	6:6			
119. The death of John the Baptist	14:1–2, 6–12	6:14–16, 21–29	9:7–9		
120. A rest interrupted	14:13–14	6:30–34	9:10–11	6:1–4	
121. The five thousand fed	14:15–21	6:35–44	9:12–17	6:5–14	
122. Jesus walks on the water	14:22–33	6:45–52		6:16–21	
123. Many miracles performed	14:34–36	6:53–56			
124. Discourse on the Bread of Life				6:25–59	
125. Defection of some of the disciples				6:60–71	
126. The Pharisees rebuked	15:1–9	7:1–13			
127. The trip to Phoenicia	15:21–28	7:24–30			
128. The daughter of the Canaanite woman healed	15:22–28	7:25–30			
129. Journey to Decapolis		7:31			
130. Deaf and dumb man healed		7:32–37			
131. Many miracles performed	15:29–31				
132. The four thousand fed	15:32–38	8:1–9			
133. The sign-seekers rebuked	16:1–4	8:10–12			
134. A blind man healed at Bethsaida		8:22–26			
135. Peter's confession of Christ	16:13–19	8:27–29	9:18–21		
136. The Transfiguration	17:1–9	9:2–10	9:28–36		
137. The healing of the demoniac son	17:14–21	9:14–29	9:37–42		
138. His sufferings foretold	17:22–23	9:30–32	9:43–45		
139. The tax money	17:24–27				
140. The lesson in humility, universality, and forgiveness	18:1–22	9:33–50	9:46–50		

	HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS				References in other books
	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John	
141. The parable of the unmerciful servant	18:23–25				
142. The seventy sent out			10:1–16		
143. His rejection by the Samaritans			9:51–56		
144. Healing of the ten lepers			17:11–19		
145. Teaching at the Feast of Tabernacles				7:10–53	
146. The adulterous woman				8:1–11	
147. The discourse on fatherhood				8:15–58	
148. Parable of the good Samaritan			10:25–37		
149. At the home of Martha and Mary			10:38–42		
150. Parable of the friend at midnight			11:5–13		
151. The seventy return			10:17–24		
152. The blind man healed				9:1–41	
153. Parable of the Good Shepherd				10:1–17	
154. The Feast of Dedication				10:22–40	
155. The trip beyond Jordan				10:39–42	
(4) The Last Months (see **4308f**)					
156. The raising of Lazarus				11:1–46	
157. The retirement to the city of Ephraim				11:54	
158. **The Perean ministry**	19:1–2	10:1			
159. The woman healed of her illness			13:10–17		
160. Discourse on the number of the saved			13:23–30		
161. At the Pharisee's supper			14:1–24		
162. The man with dropsy healed			14:1–6		
The parable rebuking place-seeking			14:7–14		
163. Parable of the great banquet			14:15–24		
164. Discourse on counting the cost			14:25–33		
165. Parable of the lost sheep			15:1–7		
166. Parable of the lost coin			15:8–10		
167. Parable of the prodigal son			15:11–32		
168. Parable of the shrewd manager			16:1–13		
169. Parable of the rich man and Lazarus			16:19–31		
170. Discourses on forbearance, faith, and humility			17:1–10		
171. Discourse on the Second Coming			17:20–37		
172. Parables of the persistent widow, and the Pharisee and the tax collector			18:1–14		
173. Discourse on divorce	19:3–12	10:2–12			
174. Little children blessed	19:13–15	10:13–16	18:15–17		
175. The rich young man	19:16–30	10:17–31	18:18–30		
176. Parable of the workers in the vineyard	20:1–16				
177. His sufferings foretold	20:17–19	10:32–34	18:31–34		
178. The ambition of James and John	20:20–28	10:35–45			
179. Healing two blind men	20:29–34	10:46–52	18:35–43		
180. Visit to Zacchaeus			19:2–10		
181. Parable of the ten minas			19:11–27		
182. The anointing at Bethany	26:6–13	14:3–9		12.2–8	
E. The Suffering Christ (see **4308g**)					
SUNDAY					
183. The triumphal entry into Jerusalem	21:1–11	11:1–11	19:29–44	12:12–19	
MONDAY					
184. Cursing the fig tree	21:18–20	11:12–14, 20, 21			
185. Cleansing the temple	21:12–13	11:15–17	19:45–46		
186. Healing in the temple	21:14				
TUESDAY AND WEDNESDAY					
187. His authority questioned	21:23–27	11:27–33	20:1–8		
188. Parable of the two sons	21:28–32				
189. Parable of the wicked tenants	21:33–41	12:1–9	20:9–16		
190. Parable of the king's son	22:1–14				
191. The question of the tax money	22:15–22	12:13–17	20:20–26		
192. The Sadducees' question	22:23–33	12:18–27	20:27–40		
193. The great commandment	22:34–40	12:28–34			
194. Jesus' question	22:41–46	12:35–37	20:41–44		
195. Woes pronounced against the Pharisees	23	12:38–40	20:45–47		
196. The widow's offering		12:41–44	21:1–4		
197. The visit of the Greeks				12:20–36	
198. Discourse on unbelief				12:37–50	
199. Prophecies of coming tragedies	24:1–14	13:1–13	21:5–19		
200. Discourse on signs and coming events	24.15–42	13:14–37	21:20–36		
201 Parable of the ten virgins	25:1–13				
202. Parable of the ten talents	25:14–30				
203. Discourse on the Judgment Day	25:31–46				
204. The plot of the Jews and Judas	26:1–5, 14–16	14:1–2, 10–11	22:1–6		
THURSDAY					
205. The preparation for the Passover	26:17–19	14:12–16	22:7–13		
206. The passover meal	26:20	14:17–18	22:14–18		
207 Strife among the disciples			22:24–30		
208. Washing the disciples' feet				13:1–17	
209. The traitor designated	26:21–25	14:18–21	22:21–23	13:21–30	
210. The Lord's Supper	26:26–29	14:22–25	22:19–20		1Co 11:23–25
211. Jesus' parting words				14:1–31	
212. Parable of the true vine				15:1–11	
213. The promise of the Holy Spirit				16:7–15	
214. The intercessory prayer				17:1–26	

	HARMONY OF THE GOSPELS				References in other books
	Matthew	Mark	Luke	John	
215. The agony in the garden	26:36–46	14:32–42	22:39–46	18:1	
216. The betrayal	26:47–56	14:43–52	22:47–53	18:3–13	
217. The healing of Malchus's ear			22:50–51		
GOOD FRIDAY (see **4308h**)					
218. Jesus before the high priest	26:57	14:53	22:54	18:13–14	
219. Peter's denial of Jesus	26:58, 69–75	14:54, 66–72	22:54–62	18:15–18, 25–27	
220. Jesus before the Sanhedrin	26:59–68	14:55–65	22:66–71	18:19–24	
221. Jesus before Pilate	27:1–2, 11–14	15:1–5	23:1–5	18:28–38	
222. Jesus before Herod			23:6–12		
223. Pilate's attempt to release Jesus	27:15–26	15:6–15	23:13–24	18:39–40	
224. The appeal of Pilate's wife	27:19				
225. Pilate washes his hands	27:24				
226. Pilate approves the death sentence	27:26–30	15:15	23:24	19:1–16	
227. Jesus mocked	27:30	15:16–20		19:1–3	
228. Suicide of Judas	27:3–10				Ac 1:18–19
229. Jesus led away to be crucified	27:31–33	15:20–22	23:26	19:16–17	
230. Weeping of the women			23:27–31		
231. Jesus is offered wine	27:34	15:23			
232. The Crucifixion	27:35–38	15:25–28	23:33–38	19:18–24	
Casting lots for his clothes				19:23–24	
233. The Jews mock him	27:39–43	15:29–32	23:35		
234. The dying thief's confession			23:39–43		
235. Jesus commends his mother to John				19:25–27	
236. Darkness comes, Jesus dies	27:45–50	15:33–37	23:44–46	19:28–30	1Co 15:3; Ps 22:1
237. The veil of the temple torn in two, and graves opened	27:51–53	15:38	23:45		
238. The centurion's confession	27:54	15:39	23:47		
239. The descent from the cross	27:57–58	15:42–45	23:50–53	19:31–38	
240. The burial	27:59–61	15:46–47	23:53	19:39–42	1Co 15:4
241. The watch at the tomb	27:62–66				
F. The Risen Christ (see **4308i**)					
242. The earthquake	28:2–4				
243. The coming of the women to the tomb to anoint the body	28:1–7	16:1–5	24:1–2	20:1	
244. Mary finds the tomb empty				20:2	
245. Mary Magdalene tells Peter		16:10		20:2	
246. Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene		16:9		20:11–17	1Co 15:4
247. Jesus appears to the other women	28:8–10				Ps 16:10
248. The report of the guards	28:11–15				
249. His appearance to Peter			24:34		1Co 15:5
250. His appearance to the disciples at Emmaus		16:12–13	24:13–35		
251. His appearance to the disciples, Thomas absent			24:36–48	20:19–25	1Co 15:5
252. His appearance to the eleven, Thomas present		16:14–18		20:26–29	
253. His appearance in Galilee	28:16–20			21:1–24	
254. The miraculous catch of Fish				21:6	
255. His appearance to five hundred					1Co 15:6
256. His appearance to James					1Co 15:7
257. His appearance at his ascension		16:19–20	24:50–53		Ac 1:4–9
G. The Glorified Christ					
258. Stephen's vision of					Ac 7:55–56
259. Paul's vision of					Ac 26:13–15
260. John's vision of					Rev 1:12–16
WORK OF					
261. Preparing a home				14:2	
262. High priestly intercession					Heb 7:25
263. Sending the Holy Spirit				15:26; 16:7	
264. Accompanying his messengers	28:20				
265. Crowning the victors					1Pe 5:4; Rev 2:10
266. Conquering all evil powers					Rev 17:14
THE SECOND COMING OF					
267. The time unknown	24:36		12:40		1Th 5:2; 2Pe 3:10
268. Imminent					Php 4:5; Rev 3:11
Will be sudden and unexpected	24:37–44		17:26–32		Rev 16:15
269. For the saints				14:3	Col 3:4
270. As King					Rev 20:6
271. As Judge of the world **(1355)**	25:31–46				2Ti 4:1
THE ETERNAL GLORY OF					
272. His glorified appearance					Rev 1:13–16
273. Exalted to be King of kings					Eph 1:20–21; Rev 5:11–14; 19:16
274. Requiring universal worship					Php 2:10; 1Pe 3:22


Journeys of Jesus in his early life
(See 4308a, Nos. 39-46)
1. From Bethlehem to Jerusalem and return Lk 2:22-38 Illustrations—(A) Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem Lk 2:6-7; (B) Visit of the Magi Mt 2:1; (C) Presentation of Jesus in the temple at Jerusalem Lk 2:22-38
2. From Bethlehem to Egypt Mt 2:14 Illustration—(D) Escape into Egypt Mt 2:14
3. From Egypt to Nazareth Mt 2:19-23
4. From Nazareth to Jerusalem Lk 2:42 Illustration—(E) Jesus and the teachers at Jerusalem Lk 2:42-46
5. From Jerusalem to Nazareth Lk 2:51 Illustration—(F) Jesus in the carpenter shop Lk 2:51-52
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location
For political boundaries, see map JESUS—Year of Opposition 4308e
The Great Sea (Mediterranean)
(F) Jesus in the carpenter shop Lk 2:51-52
Sea of Galilee
Nazareth
GALILEE
Jordan R.
SAMARIA
(E) Jesus and the teachers in the temple courts Lk 2:46
(C) Presentation in the temple at Jerusalem Lk 2:22
Jerusalem
JUDEA
Bethlehem
(A) Birth of Jesus at Bethlehem Lk 2:6-7
(B) Visit of the Magi Mt 2:1
Dead Sea
(D) The escape to Egypt Mt 2:14
TO EGYPT
Miles 10 5 0 10 20
Kms 10 5 0 10 20 30


The Great Sea (Mediterranean)
Lake Semechonitis
Sea of Galilee
Capernaum
Cana
Nazareth
Yarmuk R.
Jordan R.
GALILEE
SAMARIA
Mt. Ebal
Sychar
Mt. Gerizim
EARLY JUDEAN MINISTRY Jn 3:22
TO JERUSALEM FOR PASSOVER
Jerusalem
Bethany (Bethabara)
Bethabara is also referred to as "Bethany beyond Jordan"
Dead Sea
Machaerus
PROVINCE OF JUDEA
(D) Water changed to wine Jn 2:6-10
(H) At Cana, the royal official's son is healed Jn 4:46-53
(G) Jesus speaks to the Samaritan woman Jn 4:6-26
(F) Visit of Nicodemus Jn 3:1-21
(E) Jesus cleanses the temple Jn 2:14-16
(B) Jesus tempted by Satan Mt 4:1-11
(A) Jesus after baptism by John Mt 3:13-17
(C) Five disciples chosen Jn 1:38-51
(J) John imprisoned at Machaerus Mt 4:12
Footprints of Jesus in the year of inauguration
(First year of ministry. See 4308a, Nos. 47-60)
1. From Nazareth to Jordan Mt 3:13 Illustration—(A) Jesus baptized by John Mt 3:13-17
2. From Jordan to the wilderness of Judea Mt 4:1 Illustration—(B) Jesus tempted by Satan Mt 4:1-11
3. From the wilderness to Bethabara. Illustration—(C) Five disciples chosen Jn 1:38-51
4. From Bethabara to Cana Jn 1:43 Illustration—(D) Water changed to wine Jn 2:6-10
5. From Cana to Capernaum Jn 2:12
6. From Capernaum to Jerusalem for the Passover Jn 2:13 Illustrations—(E) The temple cleansed Jn 2:14-16; (F) Jesus and Nicodemus Jn 3:1-21
7. From Jerusalem to the Judean countryside Jn 3:22
8. From the Judean countryside to Jacob's well at Sychar Jn 4:3-5 Illustration—(G) Jesus and the woman of Samaria Jn 4:6-26
9. From Samaria to Cana in Galilee Jn 4:43-46 Illustrations—(H) Healing of the royal official's son Jn 4:46-53; (J) The prison at Machaerus where John was held Mt 4:12
10. From Cana to Nazareth Lk 4:16-27
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location
Journeys 1 thru 5
Journeys 6 thru 10
Miles 10 5 0 10 20
Kms 10 5 0 10 20 30
For political boundaries, see map JESUS—Year of Opposition 4308e


Footprints of Jesus in the year of popularity
(See 4308a, Nos. 61-115)
Journeys 1 thru 5
Journeys 6 thru 10
For political boundaries, see map JESUS—Year of Opposition 4308e
(B) At Capernaum, the paralytic healed Lk 5:18-25
(J) At Capernaum, Jairus' daughter raised Mt 9:23-26
(D) Twelve apostles ordained Mk 3:13-19
Chorazin
Bethsaida
TOUR OF GALILEE
Capernaum
Gennesaret
(G) Jesus calms the storm Lk 8:22-25
Cana
TOUR OF GALILEE
Magdala
SQUALL
Gergesa
GALILEE
Sea of Galilee
(H) Demoniac healed Lk 8:28-35
Tiberias
(A) Jesus reads from Isaiah and is rejected Lk 4:14-30
Nazareth
Mt. Tabor
(F) Sinful woman anoints the feet of Jesus Lk 7:36-50
Jordan R.
REGION OF THE GERASENES
Yarmuk R.
Gadara
(E) Widow's son raised Lk 7:12-15
Nain
TOUR OF GALILEE
(C) At Jerusalem, the cripple healed at Pool of Bethesda Jn 5:2-9
TO JERUSALEM FOR SECOND PASSOVER
1. From Nazareth to Capernaum Lk 4:16, 31 Illustration—(A) At Nazareth, the attempt to destroy Jesus Lk 4:28-29
2. The tour of Galilee and return to Capernaum Mk 2:1 Illustration—(B) At Capernaum, the paralytic healed Lk 5:18-25
3. From Capernaum to Jerusalem for the Passover Jn 5:1 Illustration—(C) At Jerusalem, the cripple healed at the Pool of Bethesda Jn 5:2-9
4. From Jerusalem to Capernaum
5. From Capernaum to the Mount of Beatitudes Mk 3:13 Illustration—(D) On the Mount of Beatitudes, twelve apostles ordained Mk 3:13-19
6. The return from the Mount of Beatitudes to Capernaum Mt 8:5
7. From Capernaum, through Galilee and return Lk 7:11 Illustrations—(E) At Nain, the widow's son raised Lk 7:12-15; (F) Jesus' feet anointed by the sinful woman Lk 7:36-50
8. From Capernaum, third tour of Galilee Lk 8:1
9. From Capernaum to the region of the Gerasenes Lk 8:22 Illustrations—(G) On the Sea of Galilee, Jesus calms the storm Lk 8:22-25; (H) The demoniac healed Lk 8:28-35
10. From the region of the Gerasenes to Capernaum Mt 9:1 Illustration—(J) At Capernaum, Jairus' daughter raised Mt 9:23-26
Miles 5 4 3 2 1 0 5 10
Kms 5 4 3 2 1 0 5 10
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location

Footprints of Jesus in the year of opposition

(See **4308a,** Nos. 116-155)

1. From Nazareth, **through the Galilean towns** and villages, **to Capernaum Mt 9:35**

2. From Capernaum **to the desert near Bethsaida Mk 6:32** Illustration—(A) Near Bethsaida, five thousand fed **Mk 6:38-44**

3. From the desert near Bethsaida **to Gennesaret Mt 14:22, 34** Illustration—(B) Jesus walks on the sea **Mt 14:25**

4. From Gennesaret **to Capernaum Jn 6:24-25**

5. From Capernaum **to Phoenicia Mk 7:24** Illustration—(C) The Syrian Phoenician woman's daughter healed **Mk 7:25-30**

6. From Phoenicia **through Decapolis Mk 7:31** Illustrations—(D) In Decapolis, the deaf and dumb man healed **Mk 7:32-37;** (E) The four thousand fed **Mt 15:32-38**

7. From Decapolis, by boat, **to Dalmanutha Mk 8:10**

8. From Dalmanutha, by boat, **to Bethsaida Mk 8:22** Illustration—(F) Near Bethsaida, a blind man healed **Mk 8:22-26**

9. From Bethsaida **to Caesarea Philippi Mt 16:13**

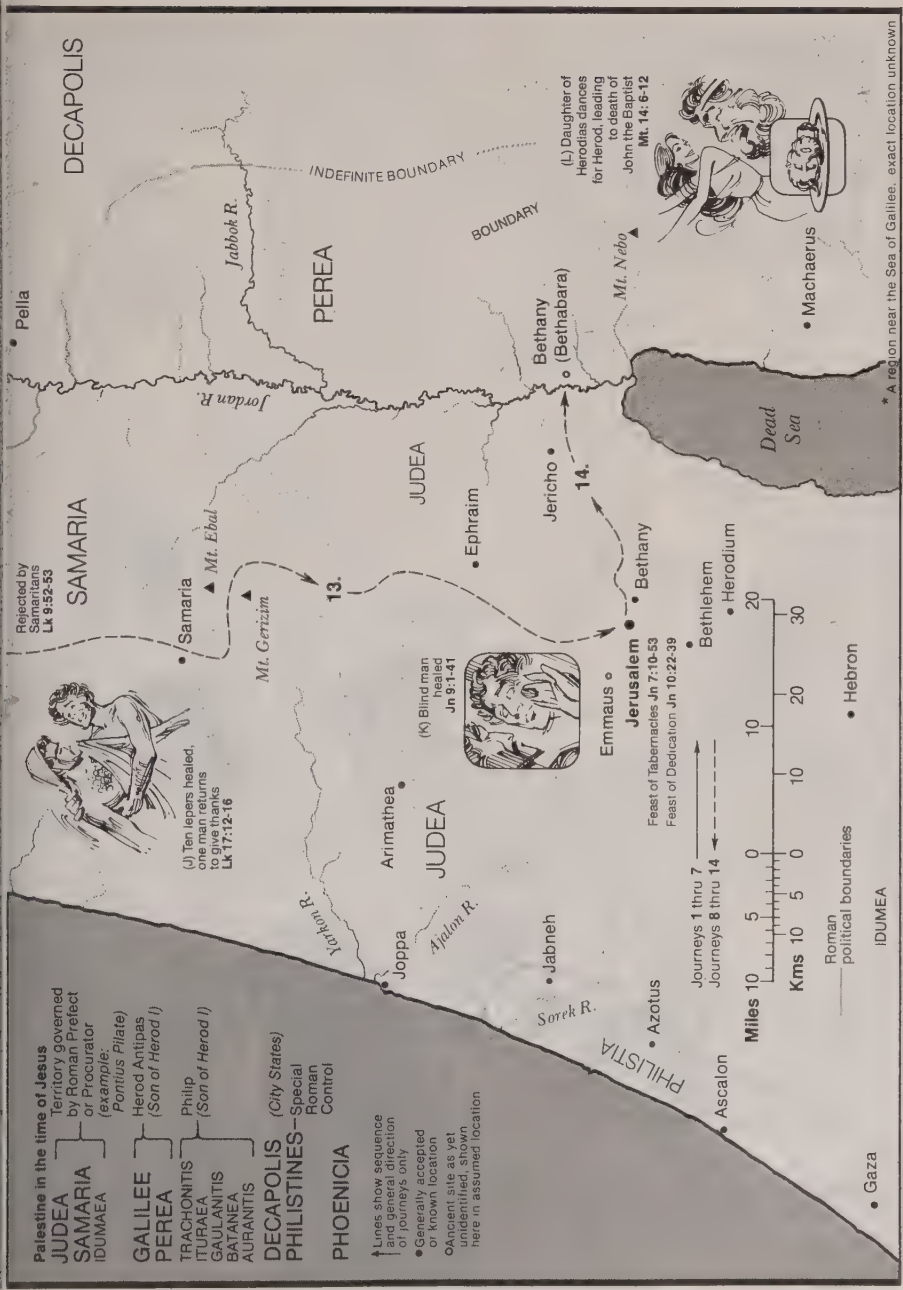
10. From Caesarea Philippi **to the Mount of Transfiguration Lk 9:28** Illustrations—(G) On the mountain, the Transfiguration **Lk 9:29-36;** (H) On the return, the boy with an evil spirit healed **Mk 9:17-27**

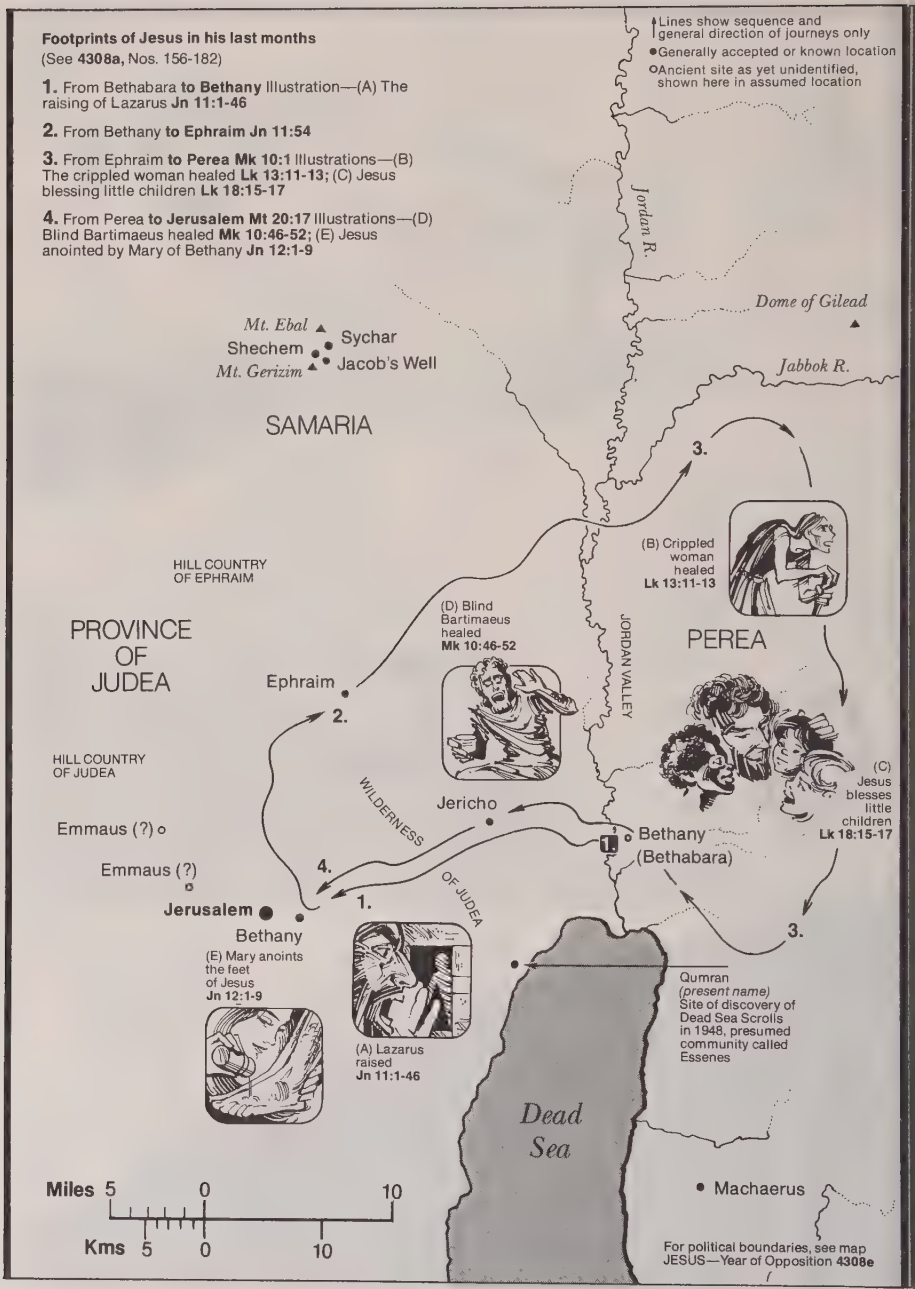
11. From the Mount of Transfiguration **to Capernaum Mt 17:24**

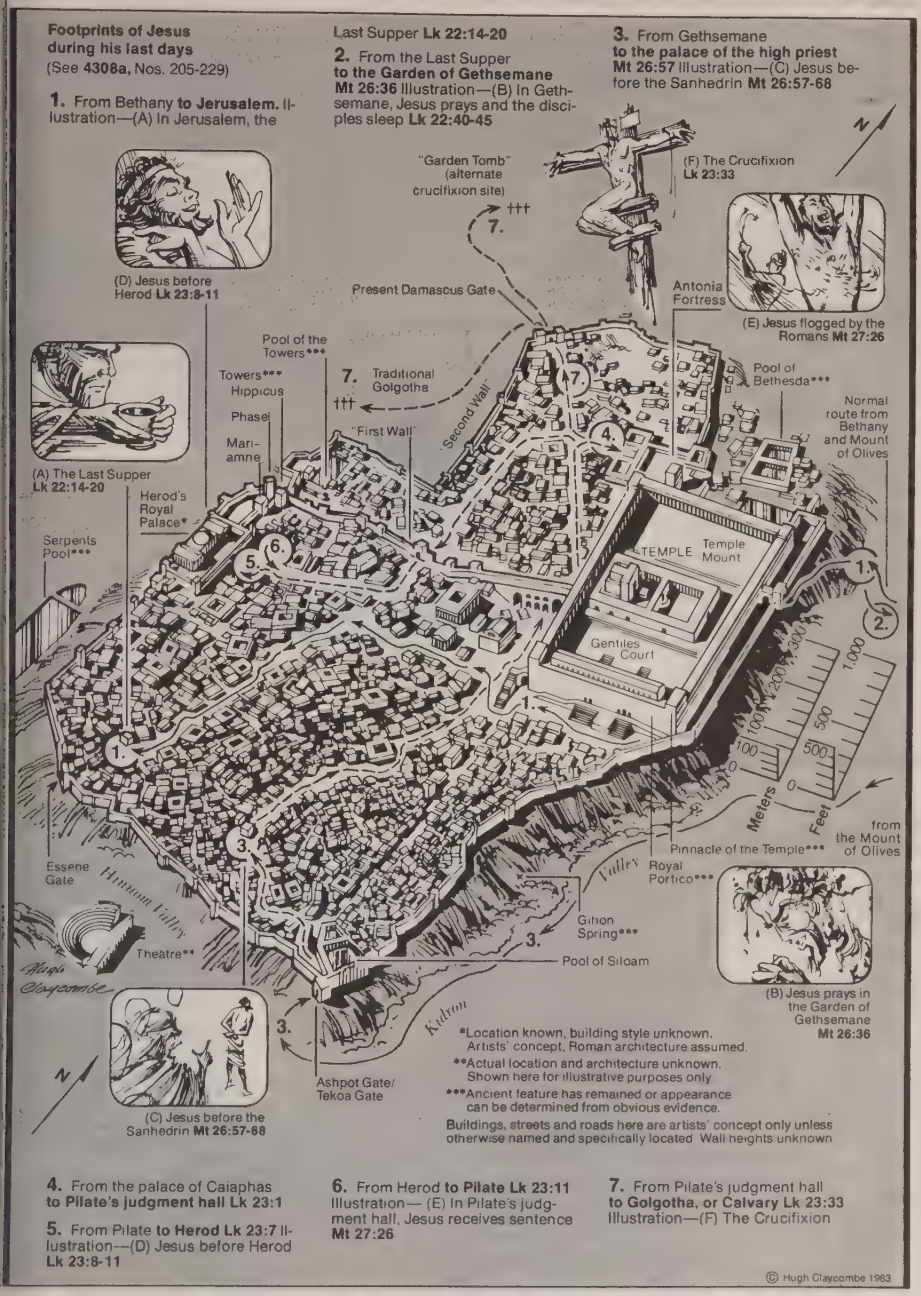
12. From Capernaum **through Samaria Lk 17:11** Illustrations—(J) Near Samaria, ten lepers healed **Lk 17:12-16**

13. From Samaria **to Jerusalem Jn 9:1** Illustration—(K) At Jerusalem, the blind man healed **Jn 9:1-41**

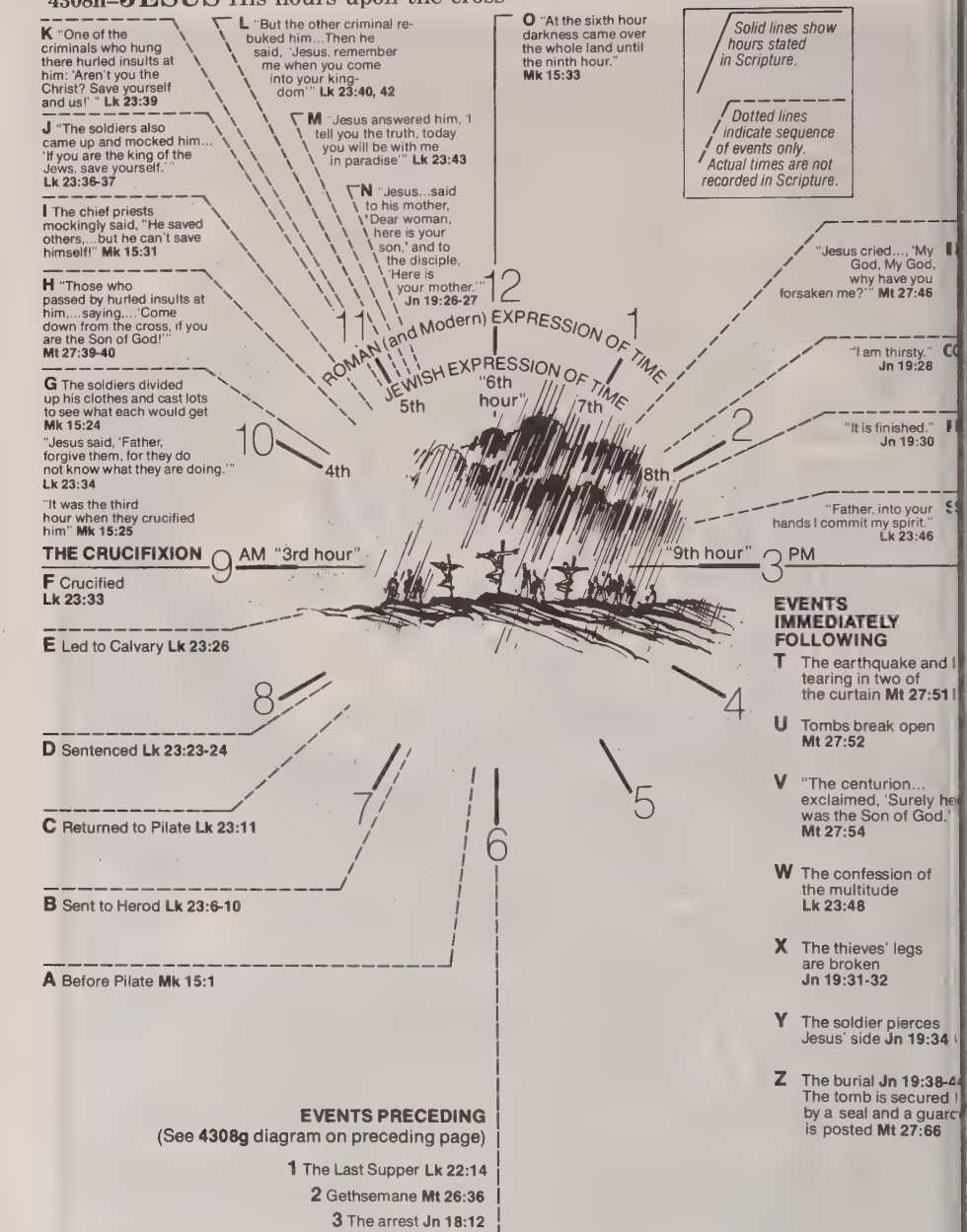
14. From Jerusalem **to Bethany across Jordan Jn 10:40**


Palestine in the time of Jesus
JUDEA
SAMARIA
IDUMAEA
Territory governed by Roman Prefect or Procurator (example: Pontius Pilate)
GALILEE
PEREA
Herod Antipas (Son of Herod I)
TRACHONITIS
ITURAEA
GAULANITIS
BATANEA
AURANITIS
Philip (Son of Herod I)
DECAPOLIS
PHILISTINES
(City States)
Special Roman Control
PHOENICIA
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location
DECAPOLIS
Pella
INDEFINITE BOUNDARY
BOUNDARY
Jabbok R.
PEREA
Jordan R.
Bethany (Bethabara)
Mt. Nebo
Machaerus
(L) Daughter of Herodias dances for Herod, leading to death of John the Baptist Mt. 14: 6-12
Dead Sea
* A region near the Sea of Galilee, exact location unknown
SAMARIA
Rejected by Samaritans Lk 9:52-53
Samaria
Mt. Ebal
Mt. Gerizim
13.
JUDEA
Ephraim
Jericho
14.
Bethany
Bethlehem
Herodium
Jerusalem
Emmaus
Feast of Tabernacles Jn 7:10-53
Feast of Dedication Jn 10:22-39
(K) Blind man healed Jn 9:1-41
(J) Ten lepers healed, one man returns to give thanks Lk 17:12-16
Arimathea
JUDEA
Yarkon R.
Ajalon R.
Joppa
Jabneh
Sorek R.
Azotus
PHILISTIA
Ascalon
Gaza
Hebron
Journeys 1 thru 7
Journeys 8 thru 14
Miles 10 5 0 10 20
Kms 10 5 0 10 20 30
Roman political boundaries
IDUMEA


Footprints of Jesus in his last months
(See 4308a, Nos. 156-182)
1. From Bethabara to Bethany Illustration—(A) The raising of Lazarus Jn 11:1-46
2. From Bethany to Ephraim Jn 11:54
3. From Ephraim to Perea Mk 10:1 Illustrations—(B) The crippled woman healed Lk 13:11-13; (C) Jesus blessing little children Lk 18:15-17
4. From Perea to Jerusalem Mt 20:17 Illustrations—(D) Blind Bartimaeus healed Mk 10:46-52; (E) Jesus anointed by Mary of Bethany Jn 12:1-9
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location
Jordan R.
Dome of Gilead
Jabbok R.
Mt. Ebal
Shechem
Mt. Gerizim
Sychar
Jacob's Well
SAMARIA
HILL COUNTRY OF EPHRAIM
PROVINCE OF JUDEA
Ephraim
2.
HILL COUNTRY OF JUDEA
Emmaus (?)
Emmaus (?)
Jerusalem
Bethany
4.
1.
WILDERNESS OF JUDEA
Jericho
JORDAN VALLEY
PEREA
3.
(B) Crippled woman healed Lk 13:11-13
(D) Blind Bartimaeus healed Mk 10:46-52
(C) Jesus blesses little children Lk 18:15-17
Bethany (Bethabara)
(E) Mary anoints the feet of Jesus Jn 12:1-9
(A) Lazarus raised Jn 11:1-46
Qumran (present name) Site of discovery of Dead Sea Scrolls in 1948, presumed community called Essenes
Dead Sea
Machaerus
Miles 5 0 10
Kms 5 0 10
For political boundaries, see map JESUS—Year of Opposition 4308e


Footprints of Jesus during his last days
(See 4308a, Nos. 205-229)
1. From Bethany to Jerusalem. Illustration—(A) In Jerusalem, the Last Supper Lk 22:14-20
2. From the Last Supper to the Garden of Gethsemane Mt 26:36 Illustration—(B) In Gethsemane, Jesus prays and the disciples sleep Lk 22:40-45
3. From Gethsemane to the palace of the high priest Mt 26:57 Illustration—(C) Jesus before the Sanhedrin Mt 26:57-68
(D) Jesus before Herod Lk 23:8-11
(A) The Last Supper Lk 22:14-20
"Garden Tomb" (alternate crucifixion site)
(F) The Crucifixion Lk 23:33
(E) Jesus flogged by the Romans Mt 27:26
Present Damascus Gate
Antonia Fortress
Pool of the Towers***
Towers*** Hippicus
Phasel
Mariamne
Traditional Golgotha
"First Wall"
Second Wall
Pool of Bethesda***
Normal route from Bethany and Mount of Olives
Herod's Royal Palace*
Serpents Pool***
TEMPLE
Temple Mount
Gentiles Court
Meters
Feet
from the Mount of Olives
Pinnacle of the Temple***
Royal Portico***
Valley
Essene Gate
Hinnom Valley
Theatre**
Gihon Spring***
Pool of Siloam
Kidron
Ashpot Gate/ Tekoa Gate
(B) Jesus prays in the Garden of Gethsemane Mt 26:36
(C) Jesus before the Sanhedrin Mt 26:57-68
*Location known, building style unknown. Artists' concept, Roman architecture assumed.
**Actual location and architecture unknown. Shown here for illustrative purposes only
***Ancient feature has remained or appearance can be determined from obvious evidence.
Buildings, streets and roads here are artists' concept only unless otherwise named and specifically located. Wall heights unknown
4. From the palace of Caiaphas to Pilate's judgment hall Lk 23:1
5. From Pilate to Herod Lk 23:7 Illustration—(D) Jesus before Herod Lk 23:8-11
6. From Herod to Pilate Lk 23:11 Illustration— (E) In Pilate's judgment hall, Jesus receives sentence Mt 27:26
7. From Pilate's judgment hall to Golgotha, or Calvary Lk 23:33 Illustration—(F) The Crucifixion
© Hugh Claycombe 1963

4308h–JESUS His hours upon the cross



K "One of the criminals who hung there hurled insults at him: 'Aren't you the Christ? Save yourself and us!' " **Lk 23:39**

J "The soldiers also came up and mocked him... 'If you are the king of the Jews, save yourself.'" **Lk 23:36-37**

I The chief priests mockingly said, "He saved others,...but he can't save himself!" **Mk 15:31**

H "Those who passed by hurled insults at him,...saying,...'Come down from the cross, if you are the Son of God!'" **Mt 27:39-40**

G The soldiers divided up his clothes and cast lots to see what each would get **Mk 15:24**

"Jesus said, 'Father, forgive them, for they do not know what they are doing.'" **Lk 23:34**

"It was the third hour when they crucified him" **Mk 15:25**

L "But the other criminal rebuked him...Then he said, 'Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom'" **Lk 23:40, 42**

M "Jesus answered him, 'I tell you the truth, today you will be with me in paradise'" **Lk 23:43**

N "Jesus...said to his mother, 'Dear woman, here is your son,' and to the disciple, 'Here is your mother.'" **Jn 19:26-27**

O "At the sixth hour darkness came over the whole land until the ninth hour." **Mk 15:33**

"Jesus cried..., 'My God, My God, why have you forsaken me?'" **Mt 27:46**

"I am thirsty." **Jn 19:28**

"It is finished." **Jn 19:30**

"Father, into your hands I commit my spirit." **Lk 23:46**

THE CRUCIFIXION

F Crucified **Lk 23:33**

E Led to Calvary **Lk 23:26**

D Sentenced **Lk 23:23-24**

C Returned to Pilate **Lk 23:11**

B Sent to Herod **Lk 23:6-10**

A Before Pilate **Mk 15:1**

EVENTS IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING

T The earthquake and tearing in two of the curtain **Mt 27:51**

U Tombs break open **Mt 27:52**

V "The centurion... exclaimed, 'Surely he was the Son of God.' **Mt 27:54**

W The confession of the multitude **Lk 23:48**

X The thieves' legs are broken **Jn 19:31-32**

Y The soldier pierces Jesus' side **Jn 19:34**

Z The burial **Jn 19:38-42** The tomb is secured by a seal and a guard is posted **Mt 27:66**

EVENTS PRECEDING
(See **4308g** diagram on preceding page)

1 The Last Supper **Lk 22:14**
2 Gethsemane **Mt 26:36**
3 The arrest **Jn 18:12**
4 At the house of Caiaphas **Lk 22:54**

The gospel records of these appearances are somewhat obscure. Scholars differ in regard to the exact number and order.

Appearances of Jesus during the forty days between his resurrection and ascension

4 Two Disciples **Lk 24:15-31**

ROAD TO EMMAUS

1 Mary Magdalene **Mk 16:9**

2 Other women **Mt 28:9**

Easter Day

3 Peter **1Co 15:5**

THE GARDEN, LOCATION UNKNOWN

5 Ten apostles; Thomas absent **Jn 20:19, 24**

Jerusalem

Sunday following Easter

6 Eleven apostles; Thomas present **Jn 20:26-28**

In Galilee
times and locations unknown

Chorazin • Bethsaida

Capernaum

Gennesaret •

7 Seven disciples fishing **Jn 21:1-14**

Cana •

Magdala •

Sea of Galilee

• Gergesa

SEA OF GALILEE AREA

MOUNTAIN IN GALILEE—PLACE UNKNOWN

8 Eleven apostles **Mt 28:16-17**

9 Five hundred brothers **1Co 15:6**

10 James **1Co 15:7**

Tiberias

7a Jesus' charge to Peter **Jn 21:15-19**

GALILEE

• Nazareth

▲ *Mt. Tabor*

Jordan R.

Yarmuk R.

Miles 5 4 3 2 1 0 5 10

Kms 5 4 3 2 1 0 5 10

Ascension Day
40 Days after Easter

JUDEA

11 Eleven apostles **Ac 1:2-9**

Jerusalem

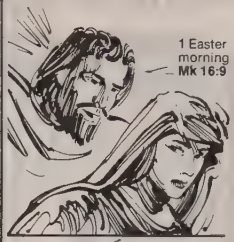
Mt. of Olives

Later Appearances

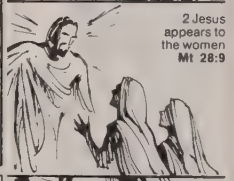
Time and location unknown

12 Saul (Paul) **Ac 9:1-6; 1Co 15:8**

TO BETHANY—2 miles *(3 km)*



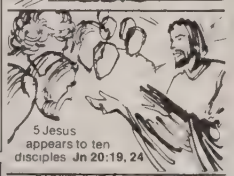
1 Easter morning **Mk 16:9**



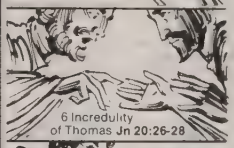
2 Jesus appears to the women **Mt 28:9**

3 Jesus appears to Peter **1Co 15:5**

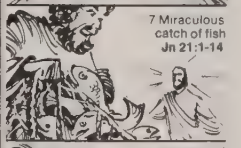
4 Supper at Emmaus **Lk 24: 29-31**



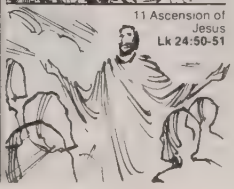
5 Jesus appears to ten disciples **Jn 20:19, 24**



6 Incredulity of Thomas **Jn 20:26-28**

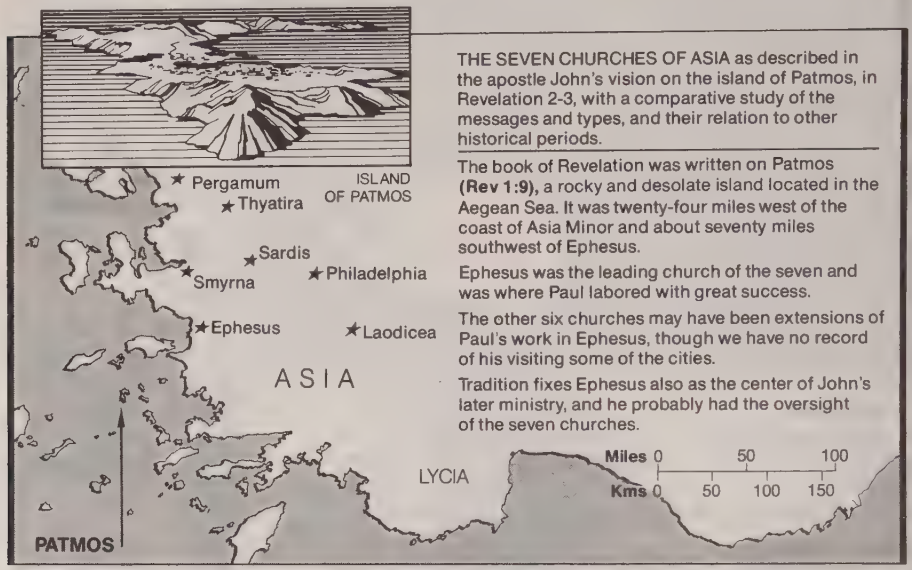


7 Miraculous catch of fish **Jn 21:1-14**



11 Ascension of Jesus **Lk 24:50-51**

4308j–THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA



THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA as described in the apostle John's vision on the island of Patmos, in Revelation 2-3, with a comparative study of the messages and types, and their relation to other historical periods.

The book of Revelation was written on Patmos **(Rev 1:9),** a rocky and desolate island located in the Aegean Sea. It was twenty-four miles west of the coast of Asia Minor and about seventy miles southwest of Ephesus.

Ephesus was the leading church of the seven and was where Paul labored with great success.

The other six churches may have been extensions of Paul's work in Ephesus, though we have no record of his visiting some of the cities.

Tradition fixes Ephesus also as the center of John's later ministry, and he probably had the oversight of the seven churches.

Names of the Churches	*Virtues Commended*	*Sins and Weaknesses Rebuked*	*Promises to Overcomers*	*TYPES (1) Of Historical Eras*	*TYPES (2) Of Conditions in Modern Churches*
EPHESUS The orthodox church Rev 2:1–7	Good works, patience, sound doctrine, church discipline, hatred of evil 2:2, 3, 6	Loss of love, backsliding 2:4–5	Heavenly food 2:7	Late apostolic age	Active churches, overemphasizing orthodoxy, but lacking in spiritual fervor
SMYRNA The poor, rich church Rev 2:8–11	Spiritual endurance, heavenly treasure 2:9–10	No reproof	A crown of life 2:10	The early centuries of persecution	Missionary and other churches enduring persecution
PERGAMUM The church with bad environment Rev 2:12–17	Perseverance in evil environment 2:13	Tolerance of wrong doctrines and heretics 2:14–15	Hidden spiritual blessings, divine food, a new name 2:17	The age of Constantine, temporal prosperity	Churches supported by the government
THYATIRA The church of the evil prophetess Rev 2:18–29	Love, spiritual service, faith and patience 2:19	Lax discipline, tolerance of a corrupt prophetess 2:20–23	Spiritual authority and illumination 2:26–28	The age of papal apostasy	Development of numerous new cults
SARDIS The dying church Rev 3:1–6	None for most members; some commended for purity 3:4	Extreme formalism, spiritual death imminent, inactivity 3:1	A robe of righteousness, heavenly record and recognition 3:5	The Middle Ages	Churches which manifest growing formalism, spiritual decline
PHILADELPHIA The weak but loyal church Rev 3:7–13	Keeping of "My word," testimony 3:8	None recorded	To become spiritual pillars, bearing a divine inscription 3:12	The period of the Reformation, Luther's times	All earnest spiritual churches
LAODICEA The rich, poor church Rev 3:14–22	None recorded	Lukewarmness, spiritual conceit, no conscious need, spiritual poverty, spiritual blindness 3:15–17	Divine fellowship, spiritual enthronement 3:21	The last days	Popular, self-satisfied, worldly churches

Scenes in the life and ministry of Peter
(See **2746**)

PETER'S LIFE WHILE ASSOCIATED WITH JESUS

(A) Near the Sea of Galilee, Peter called to follow Jesus **Mt 4:18-19**

(B) On the Sea of Galilee, Peter attempts to walk on the water **Mt 14:29-30**

(C) Near Galilee, Peter finds the tax money in the fish's mouth **Mt 17:24-27**

(D) In Jerusalem, at the Last Supper, Jesus washes Peter's feet **Jn 13:6-7**

(E) In the Garden of Gethsemane, Peter cuts off Malchus's ear **Jn 18:10-11**

(F) In Jerusalem at the high priest's palace, Peter denies his Lord **Jn 18:25-27**

(G) In Jerusalem, Peter's remorse **Mt 26:75**

(H) Peter and John hasten to the **empty tomb Jn 20:3-8**

(J) At the Sea of Galilee, after the Resurrection, Peter and the others see Jesus **Jn 21:3-17**

PETER'S MINISTRY AFTER PENTECOST

1. Peter's first missionary journey, from Jerusalem **to Samaria** and return **Ac 8:14-25** Illustration—(K) Peter and John in Samaria **Ac 8:14-25**

2. Peter's second missionary journey, from Jerusalem through Lydda and Joppa **to Caesarea** and return **Ac 9:32-11:2** Illustrations—(L) At Lydda, Aeneas healed of palsy by Peter **Ac 9:34-35** (M) At Joppa, Tabitha raised from the dead by Peter **Ac 9:36-41** (N) At Joppa, Peter sees the vision of the sheet let down from heaven **Ac 10:9-16** (P) At Caesarea, Peter meets the Roman centurion, Cornelius **Ac 10:23-48** (Q) At Jerusalem, Peter is delivered from prison by an angel **Ac 12:3-10**

3. Peter's third journey, from Jerusalem **to Antioch** and return **Ac 15:1-14; Gal 2:11**

3. to Antioch and return

(A) Peter called to follow Jesus **Mt 4:19**

(J) After the Resurrection Peter sees Jesus at Galilee **Jn 21:3-17**

Capernaum

Bethsaida

Sea of Galilee

3. Nazareth

(C) Peter finds coin in fish's mouth **Mt 17:24-27**

(B) Peter walks on the Sea of Galilee **Mt 14:29-30**

(P) Peter at the house of Cornelius **Ac 10:23-48**

Caesarea

2.

to Jerusalem

(K) Peter and John in Samaria **Ac 8:14-25**

3.

Samaria

1.

(N) At Joppa, Peter sees vision **Ac 10:9-16**

Joppa

(D) In Jerusalem at the Last Supper, Jesus washes Peter's feet **Jn 13:6-7**

Lydda

(L) At Lydda, Aeneas healed of palsy **Ac 9:34-35**

(M) At Joppa, Tabitha raised by Peter **Ac 9:36-41**

1. 2. 3.

3.

Jerusalem

(H) Peter runs into the empty tomb, sees folded burial cloth **Jn 20:3-8**

(E) At Gethsemane Peter severs Malchus's ear **Jn 18:10-11**

Dead Sea

(Q) At Jerusalem, the liberation of Peter **Ac 12:3-10**

(G) At Jerusalem, Peter's remorse **Mt 26:75**

(F) At Jerusalem, Peter's denial at high priest's palace **Jn 18:25-27**

Peter's life while associated with Jesus **A** through **J** journeys not shown

Peter's ministry after Pentecost **K** through **Q** Journeys **1, 2, 3**

Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only

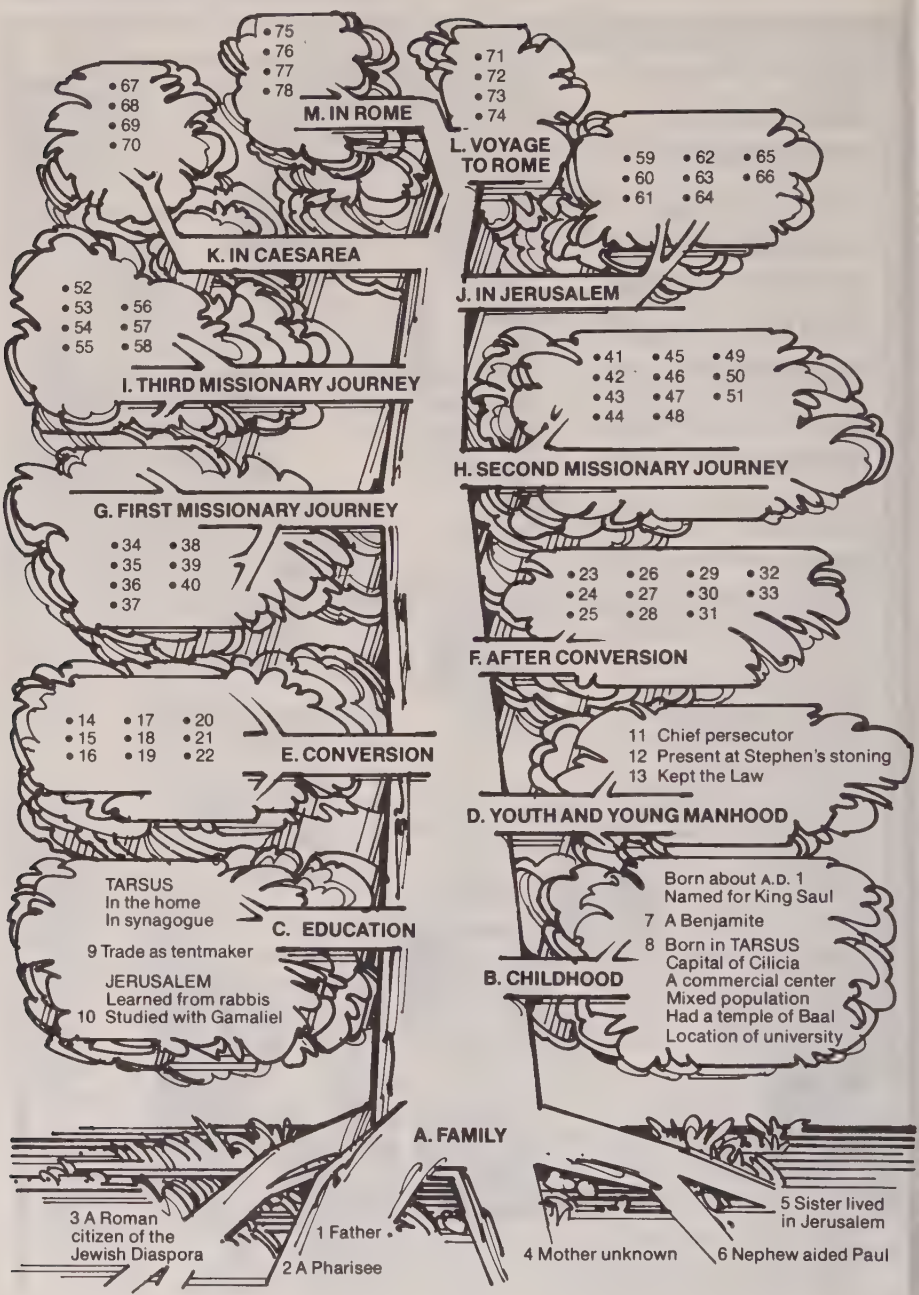
Generally accepted or known location

Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location

Miles 10 5 0 10 20

Kms 10 5 0 10 20 30

4309–TREE of PAUL'S LIFE



Explanation

The tree presents a graphic outline of Paul's life, showing his family background and the stages of his great career. An orderly view of his life will be obtained by beginning at the roots of the tree and progressing upward to the branches. The numbers on the tree correspond with those in the Key, 4309a.

KEY to the tree of Paul's life

(All references are to the Book of Acts unless indicated otherwise)

A. Family

1. Father, a Pharisee
2. A Pharisee, Ac 23:6
3. A Roman citizen, 22:25–28
4. Mother unknown
5. Sister lived in Jerusalem, 23:16
6. Nephew aided Paul, 23:16

B. Childhood

7. A Benjamite
8. Born in Tarsus, 22:3

C. Education

9. Learned tentmaking, 18:3
10. Studied with Gamaliel, 22:3

D. Young Manhood

11. Was a chief persecutor, 9:1–3; 22:4
12. Was present at Stephen's stoning, 7:58
13. Kept the Law, 26:5

E. His Conversion

14. Near Damascus, 9:3
15. Saw a bright light, 22:6
16. Saul was blinded, 9:8
17. Christ's rebuke, 22:7–8
18. Saul's reply, 9:6
19. Was led to Damascus, 22:11
20. Fasted and prayed, 9:9–11
21. Ananias sent to him, 9:11–12
22. Was baptized, 9:18

F. After Conversion

23. Preached in Damascus, 9:20
24. Went to Arabia, Gal 1:17
25. Returned to Damascus, Gal 1:17
26. Visited Jerusalem, Gal 1:18
27. Is suspected by the church, Ac 9:26
28. Is befriended by Barnabas, 9:27
29. Jews persecuted him, 9:29
30. A vision commanded his departure, 22:17–18
31. Went to Tarsus, 9:30
32. Barnabas brought him to Antioch, 11:25–26
33. Worked at Antioch, 11:26

G. First Missionary Journey

34. Work in Cyprus
    - Salamis, 13:5
    - Paphos, 13:6–11
    - Proconsul converted, 13:12
    - Name changed, 13:9, 13
35. Perga—Mark deserted, 13:13
36. He preached at Antioch, 13:14–41
37. At Iconium, 13:51
38. Lystra—Paul stoned, 14:8–19
39. Derbe—last city visited, 14:20
40. The return trip, 14:21–26

H. Second Missionary Journey

41. In Syria and Cilicia, 15:41
42. Lystra—Timothy joined the group, 16:1–3
43. In Phrygia and Galatia, 16:6
44. The vision at Troas, 16:9
45. At Philippi, Lydia and jailer converted, 16:13–34
46. Thessalonian church founded, 17:4
47. Berean believers, 17:11–12
48. Athens—sermon, Areopagus, 17:16–33
49. Corinth vision—church founded, 18:1–18
50. Ephesus—a brief visit, 18:19–20
51. The return to Antioch, 18:22

I. Third Missionary Journey

52. Visits Galatia and Phrygia, 18:23
53. Ephesus, two and one-half years; workers' riot, books burned, 19
54. In Macedonia and Greece, 20:1–2
55. Troas sermon, 20:6–12
56. Farewell charge to the Ephesian elders, 20:17–35
57. Tyre, 21:1–4
58. Caesarea, 21:8

J. In Jerusalem

59. Received by the church, 21:17
60. Seized by the Jews, 21:27
61. His first defense, 22:1–21
62. Seized by Romans, 22:24–29
63. His defense before the Jewish Sanhedrin, 23:1–10
64. The night vision, 23:11
65. The Jewish plot, 23:12
66. Taken to Caesarea, 23:23–33

K. In Caesarea

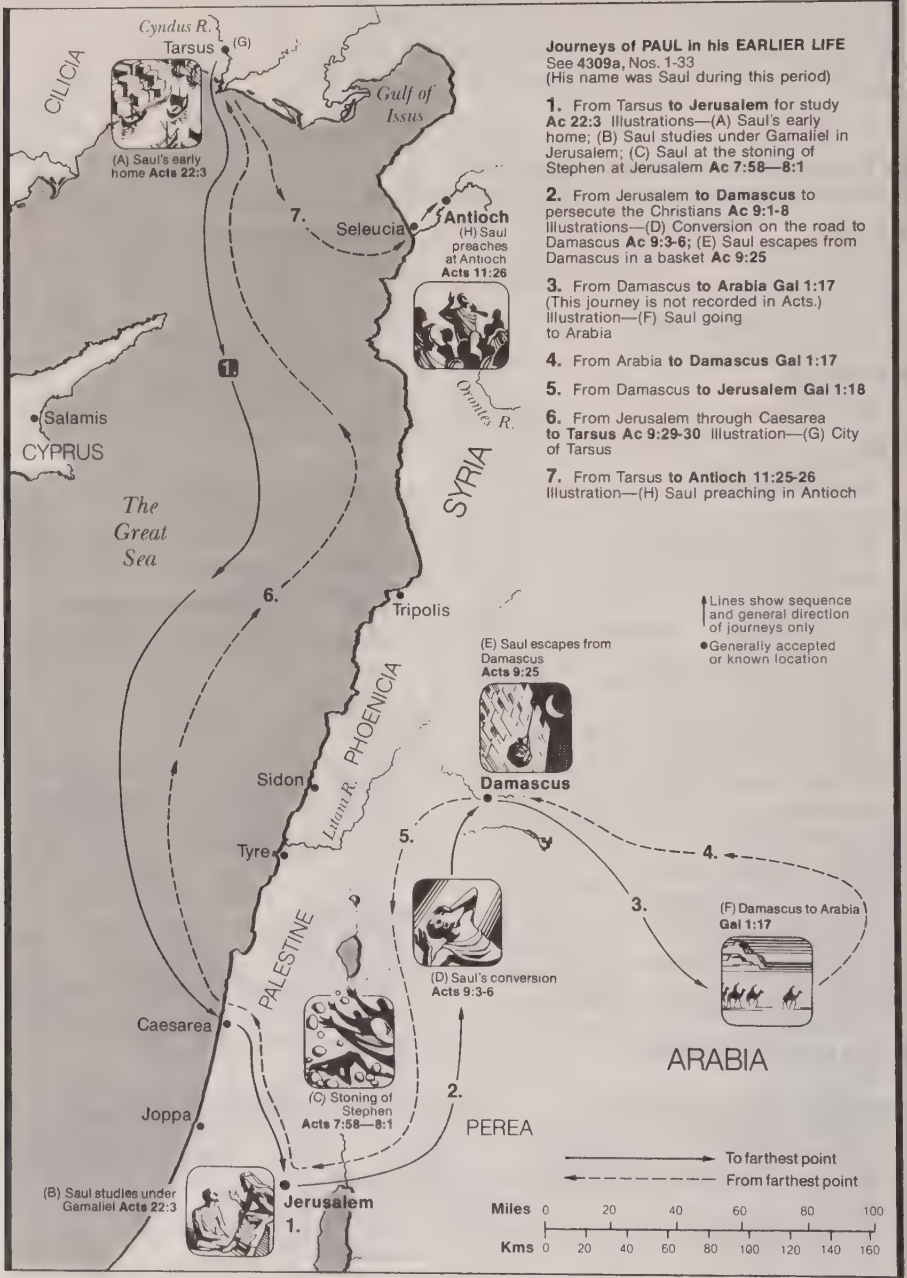
67. His defense before Felix, 24:10–21
68. Two years imprisonment, 24:27
69. The appeal to Caesar, 25:10
70. The defense before King Agrippa, 26:1–29

L. Voyage to Rome

71. The storm, 27:14–21
72. The vision, 27:23–24
73. The shipwreck, 27:26–44
74. On the Island of Malta, 28:1–10

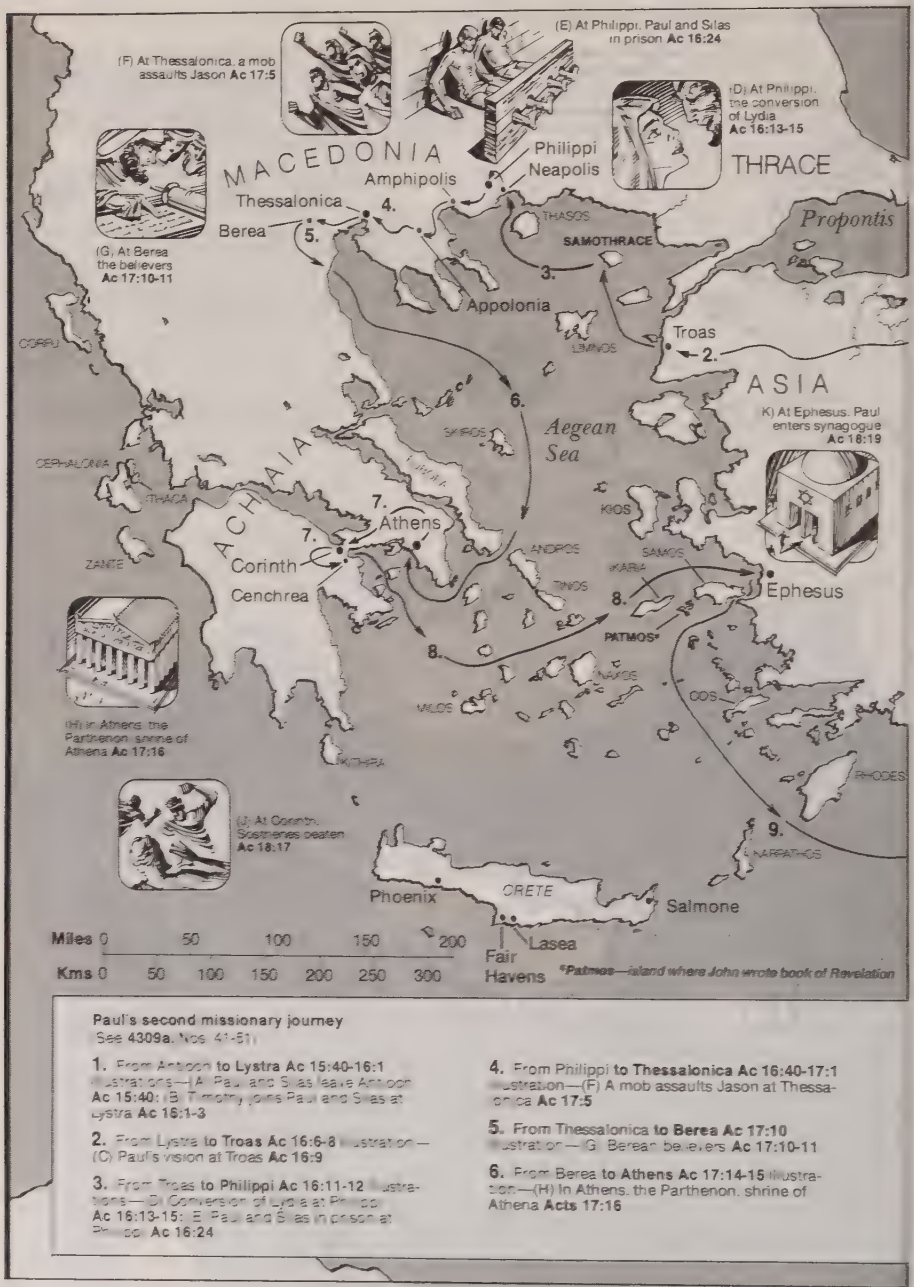
M. In Rome

75. Arrival at Rome, 28:16
76. Preaching in Rome, 28:30–31
77. Wrote six letters here
78. His last words, 2Ti 4:6–8


Cyndus R.
Tarsus
(G)
CILICIA
(A) Saul's early home Acts 22:3
Gulf of Issus
7.
Seleucia
Antioch
(H) Saul preaches at Antioch Acts 11:26
1.
Orontes R.
Salamis
CYPRUS
SYRIA
The Great Sea
6.
Tripolis
PHOENICIA
Litani R.
Sidon
Tyre
5.
(E) Saul escapes from Damascus Acts 9:25
Damascus
4.
3.
(F) Damascus to Arabia Gal 1:17
ARABIA
(D) Saul's conversion Acts 9:3-6
PALESTINE
Caesarea
(C) Stoning of Stephen Acts 7:58—8:1
Joppa
2.
PEREA
(B) Saul studies under Gamaliel Acts 22:3
Jerusalem
1.
Journeys of PAUL in his EARLIER LIFE
See 4309a, Nos. 1-33
(His name was Saul during this period)
1. From Tarsus to Jerusalem for study Ac 22:3 Illustrations—(A) Saul's early home; (B) Saul studies under Gamaliel in Jerusalem; (C) Saul at the stoning of Stephen at Jerusalem Ac 7:58—8:1
2. From Jerusalem to Damascus to persecute the Christians Ac 9:1-8 Illustrations—(D) Conversion on the road to Damascus Ac 9:3-6; (E) Saul escapes from Damascus in a basket Ac 9:25
3. From Damascus to Arabia Gal 1:17 (This journey is not recorded in Acts.) Illustration—(F) Saul going to Arabia
4. From Arabia to Damascus Gal 1:17
5. From Damascus to Jerusalem Gal 1:18
6. From Jerusalem through Caesarea to Tarsus Ac 9:29-30 Illustration—(G) City of Tarsus
7. From Tarsus to Antioch 11:25-26 Illustration—(H) Saul preaching in Antioch
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
To farthest point
From farthest point
Miles 0 20 40 60 80 100
Kms 0 20 40 60 80 100 120 140 160

Paul's first missionary journey
(See 4309a, Nos. 34-40)
1. From Antioch in Syria to Seleucia; then by ship to Salamis in Cyprus Ac 13:2-5
Illustration—(A) Roman bridge at Antioch
2. From Salamis to Paphos Ac 13:5-6 (Saul's name changed to Paul Ac 13:9) Illustration—(B) Elymas blinded Ac 13:6-12
3. From Paphos in Cyprus to Perga in Pamphylia Ac 13:13 (John Mark returns to Jerusalem Ac 13:13)
4. From Perga to Pisidian Antioch Ac 13:14 Illustration—(C) Paul preaching at Pisidian Antioch Ac 13:16-41
5. From Antioch to Iconium Ac 13:50-51 Illustration—(D) The believers at Iconium Ac 14:1-5
6. From Iconium to Lystra Ac 14:5-6 Illustration—(E) Paul stoned after an attempt to worship him Ac 14:8-19
7. From Lystra to Derbe Ac 14:20 Illustration—(F) The believers at Derbe Ac 14:20-21
8. The return through Lystra, Iconium, and Antioch to Perga, establishing churches in these places Ac 14:21-25
9. From Perga to Attalia Ac 14:25
10. From Attalia to Antioch in Syria, the starting point Ac 14:26-28
PHRYGIA
(C) Paul preaches at Pisidian Antioch Ac 13:16-41
GALATIA
Pisidian Antioch
PISIDIA
MAIN ROAD
(D) The believers at Iconium Ac 14:1-5
Iconium
LYCAONIA
Lystra
Derbe
PAM-PHYLIA
MAIN ROAD
Attalia
Perga
(E) At Lystra, Paul stoned Ac 14:19
(F) The believers at Derbe Ac 14:20-21
Cilician Gates (mountain pass)
CILICIA
Tarsus
LYCIA
Antioch
Seleucia
(A) Beginning of Paul's first missionary journey
Salamis
CYPRUS
Paphos
(B) Elymas blinded Ac 13:11 Saul's name changed to Paul Ac 13:9
SYRIA
Sidon
Tyre
SEA ROUTES: Only general sea routes between known ports are shown.
LAND ROUTES: Exact routes of ancient roads are often uncertain; known main roads are marked MAIN ROAD.
To farthest point
From farthest point
Miles 0 50 100 150 200
Kms 0 50 100 150 200 250 300

4309d–PAUL'S Second missionary journey (ACTS 15:40—18:22)



Paul's second missionary journey
See **4309a**, Nos 41-51)

1. From Antioch **to Lystra Ac 15:40-16:1** Illustrations—(A) Paul and Silas leave Antioch **Ac 15:40**; (B) Timothy joins Paul and Silas at Lystra **Ac 16:1-3**

2. From Lystra **to Troas Ac 16:6-8** Illustration—(C) Paul's vision at Troas **Ac 16:9**

3. From Troas **to Philippi Ac 16:11-12** Illustrations—(D) Conversion of Lydia at Philippi **Ac 16:13-15**; (E) Paul and Silas in prison at Philippi **Ac 16:24**

4. From Philippi **to Thessalonica Ac 16:40-17:1** Illustration—(F) A mob assaults Jason at Thessalonica **Ac 17:5**

5. From Thessalonica **to Berea Ac 17:10** Illustration—(G) Berean believers **Ac 17:10-11**

6. From Berea **to Athens Ac 17:14-15** Illustration—(H) In Athens, the Parthenon, shrine of Athena **Acts 17:16**

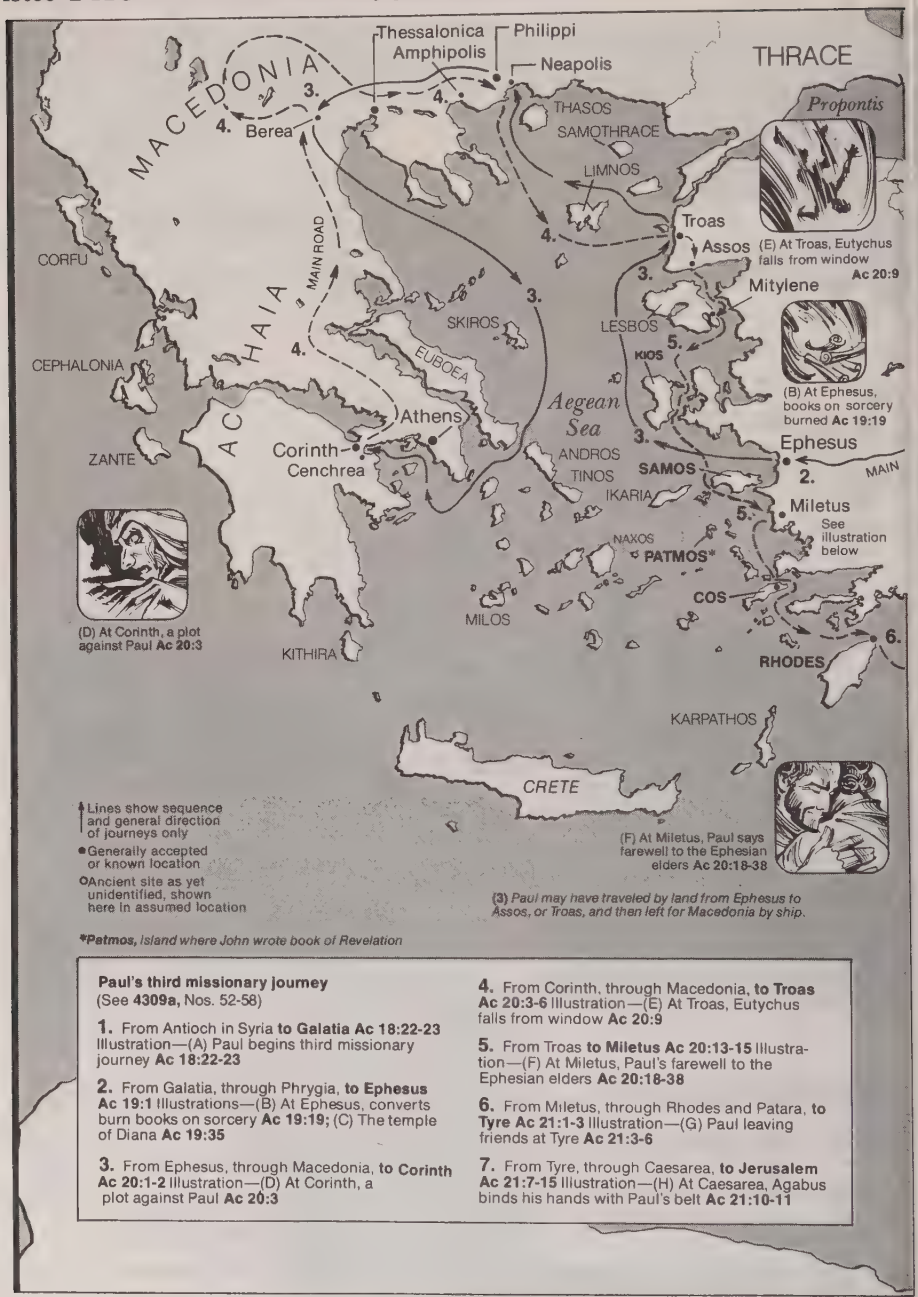
7. From Athens **to Corinth Ac 18:1** Illustration—(J) Sosthenes beaten at Corinth **Ac 18:17**

8. From Corinth **to Ephesus Ac 18:18-19** Illustration—(K) Paul enters synagogue at Ephesus **Ac 18:19**

9. From Ephesus **to Jerusalem Ac 18:21-22**

10. From Jerusalem **to Antioch Ac 18:22**

4309e–PAUL'S Third missionary journey (ACTS 18:23—21:17)



Paul's third missionary journey
(See **4309a,** Nos. 52-58)

1. From Antioch in Syria **to Galatia Ac 18:22-23** Illustration—(A) Paul begins third missionary journey **Ac 18:22-23**

2. From Galatia, through Phrygia, **to Ephesus Ac 19:1** Illustrations—(B) At Ephesus, converts burn books on sorcery **Ac 19:19;** (C) The temple of Diana **Ac 19:35**

3. From Ephesus, through Macedonia, **to Corinth Ac 20:1-2** Illustration—(D) At Corinth, a plot against Paul **Ac 20:3**

4. From Corinth, through Macedonia, **to Troas Ac 20:3-6** Illustration—(E) At Troas, Eutychus falls from window **Ac 20:9**

5. From Troas **to Miletus Ac 20:13-15** Illustration—(F) At Miletus, Paul's farewell to the Ephesian elders **Ac 20:18-38**

6. From Miletus, through Rhodes and Patara, **to Tyre Ac 21:1-3** Illustration—(G) Paul leaving friends at Tyre **Ac 21:3-6**

7. From Tyre, through Caesarea, **to Jerusalem Ac 21:7-15** Illustration—(H) At Caesarea, Agabus binds his hands with Paul's belt **Ac 21:10-11**

Black Sea
BITHYNIA
The believers in Galatia
ASIA
GALATIA
PHRYGIA
1.
2.
(C) At Ephesus, Paul views the temple of Diana (Artemis), once considered one of the seven wonders of the world
PISIDIA
Pisidian Antioch
The believers at Iconium
Iconium
CILICIA
ROAD
The believers at Pisidian Antioch
Lystra
MAIN ROAD
1.
Cilician Gates (mountain pass)
The believers at Lystra
Derbe
The believers at Derbe
Tarsus
(A) Paul starts on third missionary journey Ac 18:22-23
Perga
Attalia
LYCIA
Patara
1.
Antioch
Seleucia
Change of ships
Salamis
CYPRUS
Paphos
The Great Sea (Mediterranean)
6.
PHOENICIA
To Corinth
From Corinth
Miles 0 50 100 150 200
Kms 0 50 100 150 200 250 300
Sidon
(G) At Tyre, Paul waves good-by from the ship Ac 21:6
7.
Tyre
Ptolemais
Caesarea
Jerusalem
7.
(H) At Caesarea, Agabus binds his hands and feet with Paul's belt Ac 21:10-11
SEA ROUTES: Only general sea routes between known ports are shown. Where island sightings are mentioned in Scripture, specific sea routes are shown, and island names are shown in bold face type.
LAND ROUTES: Exact routes of ancient roads are often uncertain; known main roads are marked MAIN ROAD.

4309f–PAUL'S Journey to Rome (ACTS 23:31—28:16)

Paul's voyage to Rome
(See 4309a, Nos. 66-78)
1. From Jerusalem to Caesarea
Ac 23:31-33 Illustrations—(A) At Jerusalem, Paul on stairs addressing the mob Ac 21:40; (B) At Caesarea, Paul testifies before Felix and Drusilla Ac 24:24
2. From Caesarea to Sidon
Ac 27:2-3 Illustration—(C) Friends greet Paul as he lands at Sidon Ac 27:3
(L) At Rome, Paul and his guard shown visiting the Forum of Julius Caesar Ac 28:16
DALMATIA
MOESIA
CORSICA
SARDINIA
Rome
Three Taverns
8.
ITALIA
Forum of Appius
Puteoli
(K) At Forum of Appius, friends from Rome meet Paul Ac 28:15
(J) At Puteoli, friends meet Paul Ac 28:13-14
7.
Adriatic Sea
MAC
Berea
ACHAIA
SICILY
Rhegium
Carthage
Syracuse
6.
(H) At Syracuse, ship landing Ac 28:12
(G) At Malta, Publius' father healed Ac 28:8
MALTA
(F) At Malta, shipwrecked Ac 27:18-44
5.
STORM
Actual ship's course unknown
No sun, no stars Ac 27:20
5.
(E) Ship battered by storm Ac 27:13-20
Miles 0 50 100 150 200
Kms 0 50 100 150 200 250 300
*Patmos—island where John wrote book of Revelation. (The cities in Asia, indicated by stars, represent the seats of the Seven Churches of Asia, spoken of by John in Revelation 2-3.)
SEA ROUTES: Only general sea routes between known ports are shown. Where island sightings are mentioned in Scripture, specific sea routes are shown, and island names are shown in bold face type.
Lines show sequence and general direction of journeys only
Generally accepted or known location
Ancient site as yet unidentified, shown here in assumed location
CYRENAICA

3. From Sidon along the coast of Cilicia and Pamphylia **to Myra Ac 27:5** Illustration—(D) Paul and company change to a ship bound for Italy **Ac 27:6**

4. From Myra along the coast **to Cnidus;** from there southwest past Salmone **to Fair Havens Ac 27:5-8** Illustration—(E) Ship battered by storm **Ac 27:13-20**

5. From Fair Havens **to the island of Malta Ac 27:13-28:1** Illustrations—(F) At Malta, the shipwreck **Ac 27:18-20, 39-44;** (G) At Malta, Publius' father healed by Paul **Ac 28:7-8**

6. From Malta to **Syracuse Ac 28:11-12** Illustration—(H) The party landing at Syracuse **Ac 28:12**

7. From Syracuse to **Rhegium and Puteoli Ac 28:13** Illustration—(J) At Puteoli, Paul greeted by believers **Ac 28:14**

8. From Puteoli, through Forum of Appius and Three Taverns, **to Rome Ac 28:15-16** Illustrations—(K) At Forum of Appius, met by believers from Rome **Ac 28:15;** (L) At Rome, Paul and his guard at the Forum of Julius Caesar **Ac 28:16**

AN OUTLINE HISTORY OF THE EVANGELISTIC AND MISSIONARY WORK IN THE EARLY CHURCH

(from the ascension of Jesus, A.D. 30, to the imprisonment of Paul at Rome, A.D. 60?)

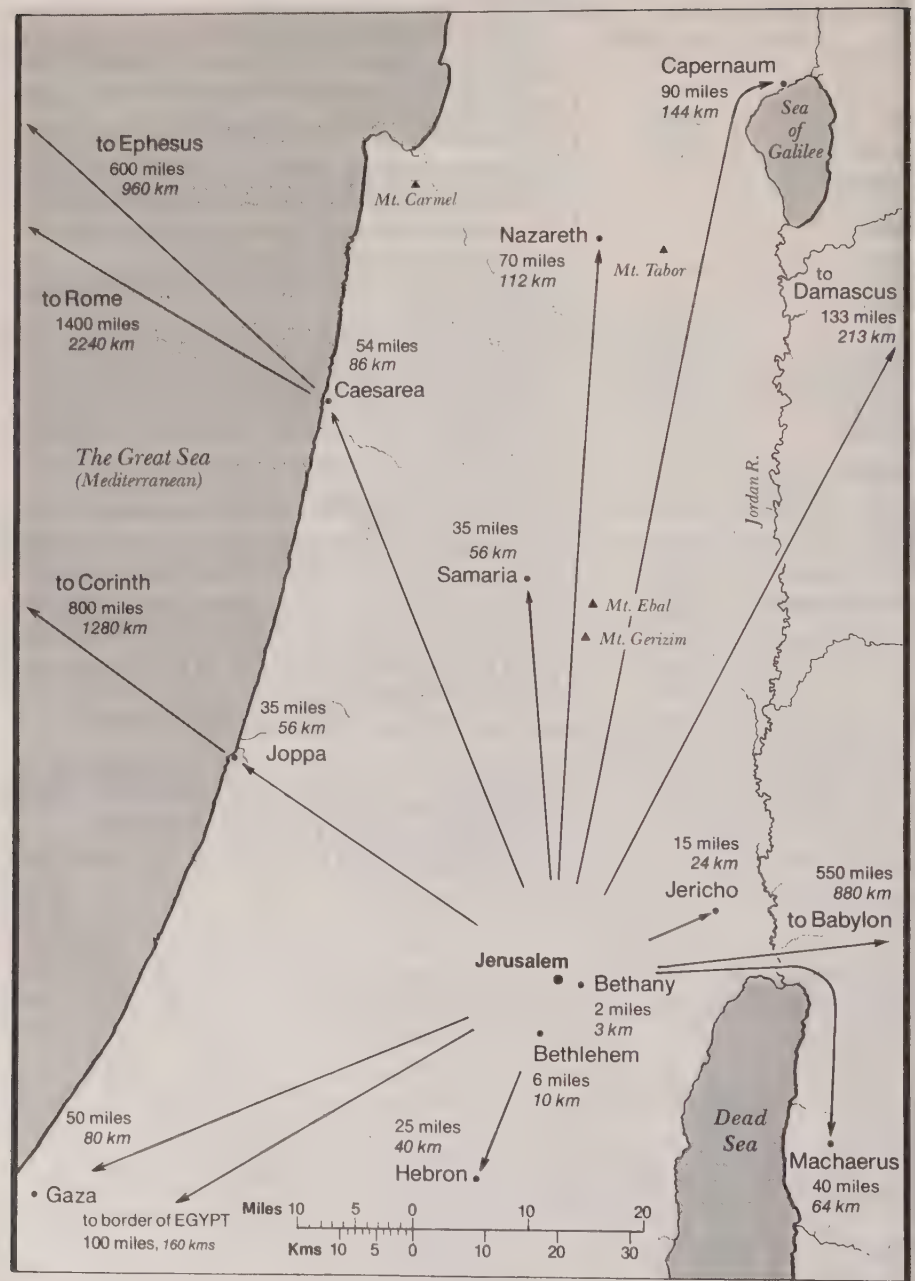
The apostles did not originally comprehend the extent of the Great Commission, Mt 28:19; Mk 16:15.

They wanted to establish a Jewish Christian church consisting of converted Jews and Jewish proselytes.

Later, through the enlightening of the Holy Spirit, they recognized the universality of the gospel and admitted Gentiles into full fellowship.

Three Periods	*Dates*	*Acts*	*Outstanding Events* *Note—The dates on this chart are only approximate.*
	A.D. 30	1:4–12, 15–26	**The ascension of Jesus** was followed by ten days of waiting in prayer and the choice of Matthias as an apostle in place of Judas.
I A.D. 30–37 (?) **Period of Organization**		2:1–13	**The day of Pentecost** the Holy Spirit descended upon believers, equipping them for service.
		2:14–36	Peter's sermon resulted in the conversion of 3,000 souls.
Church membership restricted to Jews; Gentiles excluded		3:1–4:1	**The first persecution.** The healing of the lame man, followed by a bold address by Peter, led to the arrest of John and Peter. They were released; and the church assembled in prayer, resulting in a great manifestation of divine power.
		4:23–33	
	30	5:1–11	**A terrible judgment** came upon Ananias and Sapphira, who suffered immediate death because of their deception. This sad event was followed by a period of rapid growth and a manifestation of miracle-working power in the church. Persecution arose and the apostles were imprisoned, but were delivered by an angel of God and continued their work in spite of opposition.
Jerusalem the Center Ac 1–7	30	6:1–7 6:8–7:1 7:1–60	**Seven deacons** were appointed, among them Stephen, whose miracles and persuasive preaching led to his martyrdom.
		8:1	**The first evangelistic campaign** outside of Jerusalem grew out of the scattering of Christians throughout the country by the persecutions under Saul of Tarsus.
II A.D. 37–48 (?) **Period of Transition**		8:4–17	Philip, Peter, and John preached with great success at Samaria, where the Holy Spirit fell on the Samaritans, a prelude to the future work among the Gentiles.
		8:25–40	Revival spread throughout the region and Philip preached in many of the coast cities from Gaza to Caesarea.
The gradual recognition of the duty of the church to preach the gospel to the Gentiles	37	9:1–22	**The conversion of Saul of Tarsus** near Damascus, while on a mission of persecution, had a profound effect on Christian history.
	37	9:26	He preached first in Damascus, then went to Arabia (see Gal 1:17); returning to Damascus, he ministered until driven out by the Jews.
	37–43	9:30 9:31	He next went to Jerusalem and attempted to help the church there, but the hatred against him was so bitter that he was compelled to leave and returned to his early home at Tarsus. A period of rest for the church followed his departure.
Jerusalem the Center Ac 8–12	41	10:9–17 9:32–42	**Peter's enlightening vision.** While the apostle was on an evangelistic tour, he came to Lydda, where Aeneas was healed, and at Joppa, Dorcas was raised from the dead. While here the vision occurred which sent him out to preach to a Gentile congregation in the home of Cornelius at Caesarea. Here the Holy Spirit sanctioned his work by coming upon the Gentile group.
			BEGINNING OF THE FOREIGN MISSIONARY MOVEMENT
		11:19–21	Under the leadership of Christians driven out of Jerusalem by persecution, evangelistic work was carried on in Cyprus, Phoenicia, and finally as far as Antioch in Syria.
	43	11:22	Barnabas, sent to Antioch by the church at Jerusalem, found a rich field for evangelistic work and went to Tarsus to assist Saul. A strong church was established here which became the center of the first foreign missionary work.
		ch. 12	**Second persecution.** About this time the church at Jerusalem suffered great persecution by Herod Agrippa I, who killed James, the brother of John, with the sword. Peter was also arrested and put in prison, but escaped by angelic deliverance.

Three Periods	Dates	Acts	Outstanding Events
			Paul's first missionary journey, Ac 13:2–14:28
	46–48	chap. 13	The church at Antioch, inspired by the Holy Spirit, ordained Saul (later Paul) and
o. 48–60 (?)		13:1–3	Barnabas as foreign missionaries, and they started on an evangelistic tour, accompanied by John Mark.
		13:4–13	Their work began on the island of Cyprus; from here they went to Perga in Asia Minor, where John Mark deserted them.
eriod		13:14–52	Paul and Barnabas carried their evangelistic campaign to Antioch in Pisidia, then
f		14:1–19,	turned southeast to Iconium and Lystra, where Paul was stoned. They departed to
xpansion		20–26	Derbe.
nd	49		From Derbe they retraced their steps through the same cities to Perga and Attalia,
evelopment			from which port they sailed to Antioch, in Syria, the city from which they started.
f			They covered a distance of about 1,500 miles, and their mission lasted about two
oreign			years.
issions			For further details, see the map of Paul's First Missionary Journey, **4309c**.
			Paul's second missionary journey, Ac 15:36–18:22
iews of	50–52		Starting from Antioch with Silas as his companion, Paul revisited the churches of Asia
he church		15:40	Minor established on his first journey, and extended the work into Galatia and Phrygia,
eaders			and westward to Troas.
roadened		16:6	Here the missionaries were called into Europe by a vision, and came to Philippi,
		16:9–12	where they were beaten and imprisoned, but were miraculously delivered by an earth-
entiles		16:26	quake. They established a church here and at Thessalonica, their next stop.
dmitted to		17:1–4	As they moved on they found the Bereans receptive to the truth; but Athens proved
qual rights		17:10–11	to be poor soil for the gospel, and they left for Corinth. Here Paul met violent opposition,
ith the Jews,		17:22–23	but was encouraged through a vision and remained to found a flourishing church.
ithout the	51–52	18:1–18	The missionaries started back to Antioch, by way of Jerusalem, stopping off at
bservance of			Ephesus, having been gone, it is estimated, about three years and having traveled
ewish rites		18:19, 21	about 3,500 miles.
nd			For further details, see the map of Paul's Second Missionary Journey, **4309d**.
eremonies			
	53		**Paul's third missionary journey,** Ac 18:23–21:17
ntioch	54–58	18:23	Leaving the home church at Antioch, Paul revisited the churches of Galatia and
ecame			Phrygia and came to Ephesus.
he		18:24–28	During his absence some preliminary work had been done in the city by Apollos,
enter			which prepared the way for a successful campaign. Paul's preaching and miracle-
c 8–12		19:1–20	working power made a profound impression, confusing those who used magic and
		19:23–41	deceived the people.
	56		A great work was accomplished and a church founded, but trouble with some crafts-
			men made it wise for Paul to leave, and he departed to Macedonia and Greece. He
	57	20:1–12	remained three months at Corinth, and then revisited the churches of Macedonia. At
			Troas, he preached a midnight sermon and raised Eutychus to life.
		20:17–38	On his way to Jerusalem he stopped at Miletus and delivered a notable farewell
	58	21:28–33	address to the Ephesian elders. Arriving at Jerusalem he found himself the object of
			intense hatred, and a conspiracy against his life was formed.
		21:33–40	He was arrested under false charges, but the Roman soldiers rescued him from the
			mob. His Roman citizenship secured him certain rights.
		23:31–35	**The voyage to Rome.** Paul was taken to Caesarea and was a prisoner for two years,
	59–60	chaps. 24–28	during which time he appeared before Felix, Festus, and King Agrippa; but having
			appealed to Caesar, he was sent to Rome, where, chained to a soldier, he preached
			to Caesar's household and others who came to him.
			While confined he wrote letters to various churches he had founded.
			He was possibly beheaded in Rome about A.D. 67.
	67		For further details, see maps of Paul's Third Missionary Journey and Paul's Journey
			to Rome, **4309e, 4309f**.


Capernaum
90 miles
144 km
Sea of Galilee
to Ephesus
600 miles
960 km
Mt. Carmel
Nazareth
70 miles
112 km
Mt. Tabor
to Damascus
133 miles
213 km
to Rome
1400 miles
2240 km
54 miles
86 km
Caesarea
The Great Sea
(Mediterranean)
Jordan R.
35 miles
56 km
Samaria
Mt. Ebal
Mt. Gerizim
to Corinth
800 miles
1280 km
35 miles
56 km
Joppa
15 miles
24 km
Jericho
550 miles
880 km
to Babylon
Jerusalem
Bethany
2 miles
3 km
Bethlehem
6 miles
10 km
50 miles
80 km
25 miles
40 km
Hebron
Dead Sea
Machaerus
40 miles
64 km
Gaza
to border of EGYPT
100 miles, 160 kms
Miles 10 5 0 10 20
Kms 10 5 0 10 20 30

The Lost Son—
a type of the redeemed sinner

A COMPLETE STORY OF RUIN AND RECONCILIATION

The downward and the upward steps of the Prodigal. Christ pictures the Father placing the ring of reconciliation on the hand of the returning son.

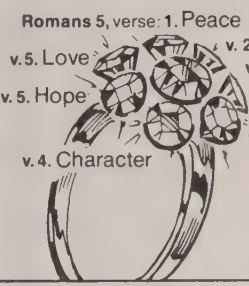
Paul expands the thought and shows the wonderful blessings that come to the reconciled sinner, Ro 5:1-10.

v. 12 Self-will
v. 13 Selfishness
v. 13 Separation
v. 13 Sensuality
v. 14 Spiritual Destruction
v. 15 Self-abasement
v. 16 Starvation
v. 17 Realization
v. 18 Resolution
v. 19 Repentance
v. 20 Return
v. 20 Reconciliation
v. 22 Reclothing
vv. 23-24 Rejoicing

Luke 15:11-24
(cf. Romans 5:1-18)

Eight jewels in the ring of Reconciliation

Romans 5:1-5



RECONCILIATION
Luke 15:20-22

GOLDEN CHAPTERS–4311

Ascension, Ac 1
Backsliders, Hos 14
Beatitudes, Mt 5–7
Bread of life, Jn 6
Brotherhood, Ro 14
Builders, Ne 4
Burden-bearers, Gal 6
Call, Universal, Isa 55
Call, Worker's, Isa 6
Confession, Ps 51
Consecration, Php 3
Contrast, Dt 28
Converts, Ps 32
Dependability, Ru 1
Deliverance, Ac 12
Discipline, 2Co 4; Heb 12
Divinity, Jn 1
Dominion (man's), Ps 8
Duty, Ro 12
Faith, Heb 11
Flood, Ge 7
Frailty, Ps 39
Friendship, 1Sa 20
Fruit, Jn 15
Gifts, 1Co 12
Hallelujah, Rev 19
Heaven, Jn 14; Rev 7; 21–22
Holy Spirit, Jn 14–16; Ro 8
Humility, Jn 13
Instruction, Pr 1
Intercession, Jn 17
Joy, Isa 12
Jubilee, Lev 25
Judgment, Mt 25
Law, Ex 20
Life protection, Ex 12
Love, 1Co 13
Messianic, Isa 53
Ministers, 1Co 4
Missions, Ps 72; Ro 10
New Covenant, Heb 8
Old age, Ecc 12
Omniscience, Ps 139
Overcomers, Rev 2–3
Parables, Mt 13
Passover, Ex 12
Praise, Ps 103
Prayer, Da 6; Lk 11, 18
Preparedness, Jdg 7
Prosperity, Ps 73
Providence, Ps 121
Refuge, Nu 35
Regeneration, Jn 3
Rest, Heb 4
Resurrection, 1Co 15
Revival, 2Ch 30; Lk 3
Safety, Ps 91
Service, Lk 10
Shepherd, Jn 10
Soldiers, Eph 6
Teachers, 1Co 2
Temperance, Pr 23
Tithers, Mal 3
Tongue, Jas 3
Transfiguration, Mt 17
Unity, Eph 4
Vanity, Ecc 2
Watchmen, Eze 33
Water of life, Jn 4
Wisdom, Pr 3
Women, Pr 31
Word of God, Dt 6
Worship, Ps 84

Practical Helps for Christian Workers

The purpose of this section is to furnish helps for different kinds of Christian work, and to suggest to leaders of church meetings some of the many topics found in the Index of Chain Topics and Bible Readings which might be adapted for certain times and occasions.

I. PRAYER AND DEVOTIONAL MEETINGS

Suggested topics	*No.*
Abiding in Christ	1270, 4130
Abundant salvation	4131
Absolute necessities	3009
Believers kept	4133
Bringing men to Jesus	4134
Canopy of blessing	2909
Channels of truth	4005
Contentment	829
Costliest temples	3582
Crowning day	1349
Crowns	1367
Daily duty	1059
Dark days	4017
Delayed blessings	4146
Divine delays	3607
Divinity acknowledged	4148
Divinity challenged	4149
Divisions weaken	4027
Does it pay to pray?	2818, 2819, 2821
Door, Christ the	4028
Effort demanded	4151
Enabling grace	4030
Failure, spiritual	4034
Flattery and commendation	791–793
Free from pride	1719
Fuller revelation	4155
Future hidden	2492
Gain through loss	4156
God's ways	4160
Greatest thing in the world	2203, 2209, 4182
Guidance, life-long	1469
Half-heartedness	1088
Heart, the center	4162
Heart, evil	1545
Heartlessness	4163
Heavenly home	1356
Hindrances to progress	1500, 1564
Identification, Christ's with saints	4043
Ignorance of self	4168
Imitation, spiritual	4045
Improved living	1561, 1562
Inescapable question	4169
Infinite power	3810
Inside view	2032, 2033
Inspiration of example	4173
Insurmountable walls	2182
Invisible chains	2139
Life out of death	4060
Light, lack of	2179
Love the test	4183
Man's extremity	3800
Man's value	743, 2243
Memory, spiritual	4185
Messianic hope	4186
My nearest relatives	740
Narrow-minded people	446
Neighborliness	3394
No reason to worry	2910, 2911

Prayer and Devotional Meetings, cont.	*No.*
Obstacles that test	1213
One thing	4187
On the edge of poverty	2183
Overpowering presence of Christ	4078
Personal work	3902
Peter empowered	4197
Pilgrims, characteristics of	4192
Powerlessness	3807
Power of prayer	4193
Power realized, Christ's	4194
Power, spiritual	3803
Poor, God's	2795
Poor, the devil's	2796
Priority of God's claim	3456
Privileges withdrawn	4085
Purposes, divine	4197
Radiant lives	2173
Real aristocracy	1165
Real religion	2985
Reason dethroned	4090
Rest that satisfies	3011
Results demanded	4091
Ringing testimony	3601
Road to greatness	1685
Sacrificial giving	4156
Satan limited	4199
Satan's princehood	4096
Search for God	4100
Self-ignorance	4166
Selfishness	3222
Seven "No Mores"	1359
Shallowness	4204
Shortcomings	2996
Signs of progress	3727
Sin's increment	4205
Sin's shame	1685
Special privileges	4084
Spiritual persuasion	4208
Spiritual sanity	4110
Spiritual surgery	4111
Straight talk to sinners	2672
Supreme virtue	2614, 2618
Telling Jesus	4209
Three-fold duty of life	1062–1065
Truth misunderstood	4210
Two better than one	3730
Types and shadows	4224, 4226, 4228, 4238
Under cover	802
Unfading life	2155
Universal blessings	4212
Unrealized power	4213
Unrealized service	4214
Unselfish living	3227
Unsparing justice	4177
Water of life	3785
What the church is like	4142
What to listen to	3301, 3302
Word of life	4126
Words of wisdom	3299

YOUNG PEOPLE'S MEETINGS

(1) General arrangement of topics relating to young people, see 3964–3976

(2) Special Suggested Topics

Athletics ... 3970
Backbone ... 2077
Bad company ... 276, 277, 290, 3595
Best friend ... 1326
Best kind of monument ... 2285
Bittersweet ... 1934
Bright sunset ... 2160
Christ attractive ... 4007
"Comes" and "Goes" ... 1427, 1787
Cords of the Cross ... 4143
Courtship and marriage ... 1618–1620
Dead earnest ... 1069–1070
Defender of the weak ... 4145
Differences in people ... 485
Expression and repression ... 1192–1194
Fanatics ... 1241
Following the crowd ... 3916
Foolish curiosity ... 901
Friendship ... 279, 1322–1324
God's tool chest ... 4159
Going down to rise ... 1715, 1716
Haste makes waste ... 2693, 2694
High-headed ... 1728–1730
Highest ambition ... 1081
Highest place ... 1721
Highest science ... 2023
Highest standards ... 1598, 2729
Hold your tongue ... 3293, 3308
How little we know ... 2036–2038
"I am"s of Christ ... 4166
Indecision ... 3446
Indifference ... 1083–1084
Inseparable Christ ... 4172
Inspiring hopes ... 1691–1692
Inward fire ... 4174
Irreverence ... 478
"I will"s of Christ ... 4167
Lessons of life ... 4179
Life's purpose ... 4181
Living forever ... 2405–2406
Lost opportunity ... 1501, 2656
Marks of childhood ... 4135
Memories, painful ... 4064
Mountain climbing ... 377
On the alert ... 3785
Perpetual childhood ... 998
Perpetual light ... 2170
Petty excuses ... 3217
Pleasure seeking ... 3200
Procrastination ... 1500
Real gold ... 3842
Real life ... 2153
Remedy for conceit ... 2237
Road to poverty ... 1335
Secret things ... 2493
Seven certainties ... 3719
Seven earnest men ... 1072
Seven evils ... 1194
Seven great truths ... 2025
Seven mysteries ... 2486
Seven privileges of Believers ... 3245
Seven Promises ... 4203
Seven remarkable confessions ... 814
Seven things opened ... 3243
Seven true attitudes ... 3242

Young People's Meetings, cont. *No.*

Seven uncertainties ... 3718
Slippery things ... 3655
Small things used ... 3811
Sources of temptation ... 3592
Sowing wild oats ... 3422
Speak up ... 3600
Spiritual faculties and senses
1. Not functioning
Blind eyes ... 500
Blunted sensibilities ... 1014, 2354
Deaf ears ... 941
Hard hearts ... 2716, 2717
Sleepy souls ... 3380
2. Functioning
Open eyes ... 509, 1007–1008
Quickened faculties ... 315
Sensitive ears ... 2964
Sane minds ... 4110
Things that last ... 3657
The thought mill ... 2352, 2356
Tickets to the kingdom ... 2008
Titles better than college degrees ... 742–745
True as steel ... 565
Two birthdays ... 2154
Vices of the imagination ... 2353
Watch out ... 3784
Watch your eyes ... 503
Watch your step ... 3763
What life is like ... 2147
What to think about ... 2357
Which way are you looking? ... 504–506
Who owns you? ... 3456
Wonderful Name ... 2516
Worst kind of deception ... 3196

III. MEN'S MEETINGS

(1) Suggested Topics

All honest ... 2238
Anchored to the world ... 562
Bankruptcy, moral ... 2798
Birth before growth ... 995, 2154
Blues, the ... 1695, 2150
Brotherhood ... 3393
Business success, conditions of ... 564–569
Call to leadership ... 1790
Christ defamed ... 4137
Clean living ... 962
Common delusions ... 4147
Conquering power ... 357
Consistent living ... 4014
Cooperation ... 3728
Courageous reformers ... 2076
Debtors, spiritual ... 4018
Doublemindedness ... 3445
Duties of men
As Christian brothers ... 2200–2202
As citizens ... 2525
As employees ... 604
As employers ... 598
As fathers ... 1629–1631
As husbands ... 1626
As neighbors ... 3394
To enemies ... 3395
To the weak ... 1061
False profession ... 2989
False trusts ... 3184, 3185, 3188
Fools ... 3853
Good fellows ... 1999
Gilt-edged investments ... 2812, 2814

Men's Meetings, cont. — *No.*

- Greedy souls ... 2132
- Hard tests ... 3608
- Hard up ... 20
- Heavenly citizenship ... 4164
- High living ... 3202
- How to get rich ... 2118
- How to take injuries ... 2270, 2279
- Lest we forget ... 3003
- Liberal givers ... 2115
- Men's plans ... 2774
- Not striking back ... 1436, 2279
- On the downgrade ... 992–994
- Penitent sinners ... 1720
- Personal responsibility ... 3453
- Pressure of duty ... 1070
- Profanity, folly of ... 475
- Racial prejudice ... 447, 4083
- Real liberty ... 2135
- Satanic wiles ... 4097
- Service test ... 4202
- Seven foolish men ... 1723
- Social justice ... 1976, 2801
- Special temptations
  - Of ambition ... 3195
  - Of cowardice ... 855, 859
  - Of evil companions ... 276, 290
  - Of forgetfulness of God ... 3003
  - Of infatuation with women ... 4047
  - Of passion ... 2685
  - Of prosperity ... 2898
  - Of racial prejudice ... 4083
  - Of self-indulgence ... 3198

(2) Character Studies
See **4289–4300**.

IV. WOMEN'S AND CHILDREN'S MEETINGS

(1) General topics relating to women **3859–3880**

(2) Special Topics
- Beauty, thoughts on
  - Appearances, deceitful ... 204, 205
  - Beautiful women ... 378
  - Inward ... 381
  - Sin disfigures ... 383, 384
  - Vanity of ... 379
- Cares of motherhood ... 4073
- Duties of women
  - As mothers ... 1629
  - Conjugal love ... 1623
  - Homemakers ... 1617
  - Love of home ... 1618
- Dress
  - Advice concerning ... 1040
  - Expensive ... 1043
  - Heavenly ... 53
  - Most beautiful ... 52
  - Unfading ... 51
- Family cares ... 4152
- Family trouble ... 1658–1659
- How to have a happy home ... 1623–1625

(3) Topics relating to home life and children ... 1615–1672
- Christ's attitude toward children ... 4140
- Bible stories for children ... 1672

V. EVANGELISTIC MEETINGS
- Accepted time ... 26

Spiritual assets and liabilities

Assets
- Blessings ... 481

Evangelistic Meetings, cont. — *No.*
- Dividends ... 486, 2872
- Divine favor ... 1250
- Endless life ... 2156–2157
- Gifts ... 488
- Immunity ... 1811
- Inheritance ... 1754
- Promotions ... 1165–1167
- Protection ... 364–365
- True riches ... 2812
- Salvation ... 3122

Liabilities
- Bad investments ... 2873
- Condemnation ... 3130
- Dissatisfaction ... 833
- Emptiness ... 1120–1121
- Losses ... 2875
- Misery ... 786
- Punishment ... 3048
- Sin's fruit ... 1341
- Unrest ... 3018
- Burden of sin ... 1764, 1765
- Call to decision ... 1793
- Concealment—exposure ... 800, 803, 805
- Conscience, guilty ... 826
- Conversion ... 835
- Danger of delay ... 1501
- Dead in sin ... 2164
- Death the great reaper ... 4144
- Debtors, spiritual ... 4018
- Definition of sin ... 3338
- Devil, the
  - Chief deceiver ... 3153
  - Destiny of ... 4021
  - His business ... 3151
  - His conqueror ... 3149
  - On a leash ... 4199
- Disownment ... 4025
- Eagerness for the truth ... 4150
- Fleeting impressions ... 4153
- Greatest obstacle to salvation ... 3228
- Hard hearts ... 2717
- How to be saved ... 3117
- How to live out salvation ... 3118, 3810
- Lost sheep ... 3267
- Meaning of the blood ... 679
- Mountain climbing ... 377
- Mountain scenes ... 2447
- Only Savior ... 3368
- Outcasts received ... 4190
- Presuming upon time ... 2923
- Readiness and unreadiness ... 2951, 2955
- Revivals, ancient ... 310–311
- Revivals, prayer for ... 313
- Revivals, preparation for ... 317
- Satanic "If"s ... 4200
- Satanic invasion ... 4201
- Seeking God ... 3191
- Sin everywhere ... 3340
- Sinner's Friend ... 4104
- Soul-winner's joy ... 4206
- Sword of the Spirit ... 4114
- Time enough yet ... 2923
- "Tomorrow," he said ... 1500
- Universal opportunity ... 4189
- What must I do to be lost? ... 1087

VI. MISSIONARY MEETINGS
- See missions, Worldwide ... 2379–2385

ssionary Meetings, cont. *No.*
so, the gospel **1440–1442**
Messianic prophecies **2890**
Salvation **3116–3132**
Opportunity universal **4189**

I. TEMPERANCE SUBJECTS

ee temperance and intemperance **3567–3576**
e also appetites restrained **3207**

II. SPECIAL DAYS

hristmas
(1) Births foretold **1655**
Heavenly origin of Christ **4040**
Incarnation **720**
Virgin birth **4217**
Christ's mission **684**
(2) The annunciation, Lk 1:26–28
(3) Mary's visit to Elizabeth, Lk 1:39–55
(4) Magnificat, Lk 1:46–55
(5) Journey to Bethlehem, Lk 2:1–5
(6) The birth, Lk 2:6–7
(7) Angels, Lk 2:8–14
(8) Visit of the shepherds, Lk 2:15–17

Special Days, cont. *No.*
(9) Visit of Magi, Mt 2:1–8
(10) Guidance of the star, Mt 2:9, 10

Good Friday
Christ's death **3367**
Christ's sufferings **713, 3489**
Cross of Christ **892**
Dying with Christ **3504**
Foreordained plan **4154**
Man of sorrows **3490**
Redemption **2979**
Sacrifice of **3366**
Sin-bearer **3362**
Seven last sayings **687**
Substitution **3361**
See Tree of Jesus' Life **4308**

Easter
Christ conqueror of death **4136**
Death vanquished **1360**
Eternal hope **1692**
Eternal life **2156**
Immortality **2405–2406**
Meaning of the risen life **4184**
Resurrection **2407–2416**

CHRISTIAN WORKERS' TEXTS—4313

TO USE WITH THE UNCONVERTED WHO MAKE EXCUSES

a) **Not today**
Jos 24:15. Choose this day.
1Ki 18:21. How long will you waver?
Pr 27:1. Do not boast about tomorrow.
Isa 55:6. While he may be found.
Mt 24:44. In an hour when you do not expect him.
Lk 12:19–20. You fool!
Ac 22:16. What are you waiting for?
2Co 6:2. Now is the time.

b) **It is too late**
Eze 33:19. If a wicked man turns . . . he will live.
Mt 20:6. Why have you been . . . doing nothing?
Jn 6:37. Whoever comes to me.
Ro 10:13. Everyone who calls on the name of the Lord.

c) **Tried once and failed**
He is able
To deliver, Da 3:17
To fulfill promises, Ro 4:21
To guard your treasure, 2Ti 1:12
To save completely, Heb 7:25
To keep you from falling, Jude 24
See **4030**

d) **Too many mysteries**
Dt 29:29. The secret things belong to God.
Jn 13:7. Later you will understand.
Ac 1:7. It is not for you to know.
1Co 13:12. Now we see but a poor reflection.

e) **I don't need a Savior**
Jn 3:18. Whoever does not believe stands condemned already.
Jn 3:36. Whoever rejects the Son . . . God's wrath remains on him.
Ro 3:23. All have sinned.
Ro 6:23. The wages of sin is death.
Heb 2:3. How shall we escape, if we ignore?
See **4120**

f) **God is love; there is no danger**
Mt 22:13. Throw him outside, into the darkness.
Lk 13:3. Unless you repent, you too will all perish.
2Pe 2:4. If God did not spare angels.
See **4177**

g) **Too many hypocrites in the church**
Job 8:13. The hope of the godless will perish.
Mt 7:1. Do not judge, or you too will be judged.
Ro 14:12. Each of us will give an account of himself.
1Pe 4:8. Above all love each other deeply.

h) **Will cost me too much**
Ps 116:12. How can I repay the Lord?
Mk 8:36. What good is it . . . to gain?
Lk 18:29–30. No one who has left . . . will fail to receive more.
1Pe 2:24. Who . . . bore our sins in his body on the tree.
See **4156**

i) **I cannot leave my old friends**
Ex 23:2. Do not follow the crowd in doing wrong.
Pr 13:20. He who walks with the wise grows wise.
1Co 15:33. Do not be misled, bad company corrupts good character.
2Co 6:14. Do not be yoked together with unbelievers.

j) **I will be persecuted**
There is blessing connected with it, Mt 5:11
It lifts the soul to the level of the prophets, Mt 5:12
All godly people expect it, 2Ti 3:12
It leads to a crown, Rev 2:10

4314–MEMORY VERSES

SELECTED FROM EACH OF THE SIXTY-SIX BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

Ge 3:15. First messianic promise
Ex 12:13. Life insurance
Lev 25:10. The year of jubilee
Nu 9:17. The pilgrim's guide
Dt 29:29. The secret things
Jos 1:8. The price of success
Jdg 16:20. The lost power
Ru 1:16. A shining example of dependability
1Sa 15:22. The indispensable virtue
2Sa 18:33. The father's lament
1Ki 3:9. The prayer for wisdom
2Ki 6:17. The divine reinforcements
1Ch 4:10. A wonderful prayer in dismal surroundings
2Ch 16:9. The all-seeing eye
Ezr 7:10. The faithful scribe
Ne 4:17. A true labor union
Est 4:14. The woman for an emergency
Job 42:10. An enriching prayer
Ps 84:11. The Matchless Giver
Pr 3:15. The precious possession
Ecc 12:13. The great conclusion
SS 1:6. The vineyard worker
Isa 9:6. The most wonderful child
Jer 29:13. The greatest discovery
La 3:22. God's unfailing mercies
Eze 33:32. The sentimental hearers
Da 6:10. The unchangeable habit of prayer
Hos 6:3. The road to divine blessing
Joel 2:28. The outpouring of the Spirit
Am 8:11. The spiritual famine
Ob 4. The humbling of the proud
Jnh 1:3. An expensive journey
Mic 6:8. Practical religion
Na 2:4. Nothing new under the sun
Hab 2:14. Worldwide missions
Zep 2:3. Seeking the Lord
Hag 2:4. A call to duty
Zec 4:6. The true means of success
Mal 3:10. The tither's promise
Mt 7:7. The three-fold promise
Mk 16:15. The Great Commission
Lk 10:20. The real reason for joy
Jn 15:7. The master-key of prayer
Ac 1:8. A spiritual watchword
Ro 10:9. The plan of salvation
1Co 3:11. The only Foundation
2Co 4:6. The illumined heart
Gal 2:20. Dying to live
Eph 4:13. The highest development
Php 2:5. The mind of Christ
Col 3:1. The heavenly desire
1Th 5:23. Entire sanctification
2Th 3:10. The duty to work
1Ti 4:12. The young man's example
2Ti 2:4. The soldier's separation
Tit 2:14. The Redeemer's purpose
Phm 15. A tender appeal
Heb 11:13. The pilgrims' vision
Jas 5:20. The soul-winner's achievement
1Pe 1:18–19. The cost of redemption
2Pe 1:21. The origin of prophecy
1Jn 3:2. The sons of God
2Jn 1:6. Love and obedience
3Jn 4. The minister's joy
Jude 24–25. The divine Protector
Rev 11:15. The consummation of the divine plan

4315–BIBLE MNEMONICS

AIDS TO MEMORIZATION

Aids to the memorization of Bible facts, the location of selected verses, chapters, teachings, etc.

Note: Two of the best helps for memorization are repetition and association.

In memorizing the location of important verses, it is helpful to be on the lookout for coincidences.

For Example: "The 3:16's." John 3:16 is considered the greatest promise in the Bible. The memory may be aided by associating this great promise with the other important **3:16's** which occur in the Scriptures.

Pr 3:16, the preciousness of wisdom; Mal 3:16, the Lord's treasured possessions; Lk 3:16, the two baptisms; Ac 3:16, the mighty name; 1Co 3:16, the temple of the Holy Spirit; Col 3:16, the indwelling Word of God; 1Ti 3:16, the mystery of godliness; 2Ti 3:16, the value of the Scriptures.

Another illustration: **the 2:10's of Jesus.** Lk 2:10, the joy bringer; Eph 2:10, the character builder; Php 2:10, the adorable name; Col 2:10, the Fulfiller of life; Heb 2:10, the Captain of our salvation; Rev 2:10, the Crown Giver.

The 4:13's, the gifts of Jesus: Jn 4:13–14, satisfaction; Ac 4:13, transformation; Eph 4:13, inspiration; Php 4:13, power; 1Th 4:13–14, consolation.

The use of a few such series of texts will greatly help the memory; too many might be confusing.

Other coincidences: The seventh chapter of Genesis contains references to the waters of death, while in the seventh chapter of John, Jesus speaks of the water of life, (v. 37).

Three great warning chapters are easily associated because they all contain *three:* Jer 23, Eze 33, and Mt 23.

All contain warnings to religious leaders.

Last words, recorded:

Of Jesus (on power), Ac 1:8.
Of James (on soulwinning), Jas 5:20.
Of Peter (on growth), 2Pe 3:18.
Of Jude (on divine support), Jude 24–25.
Of John (on divine grace), Rev 22:21.

Memory mottoes:

Finishing life's work, Jn 17:4.
Bible students, 2Ti 2:15.
Table, 1Co 10:31.
Thought, Php 4:8.
Planning, Jas 4:15.

alue

It is helpful to all lovers of God's Word to have a mple system of Bible marking.

(1) As the Bible is marked from time to time it ecomes more precious to the owner.

(2) It preserves the result of years of study and akes the book increasingly valuable.

(3) It keeps the discovered truths fresher in the ind.

Vhat to mark

This will largely depend on personal taste and raining.

Generally speaking, it is wise to select great themes nd mark them consecutively through the Bible, rath- r than too many single verses on a large variety of ubjects.

Various systems

The systems used are many and diverse.

Whichever one is adopted, or personally worked ut, should be used sparingly, and with discrimina- ion.

If the book is marked impulsively every time a new hought is discovered, the pages may soon become a ass of bewildering marks, which will be a hindrance n future studies.

(1) Underscoring or circling passages to be re- embered or make emphatic is the simplest method f marking.

(2) The color scheme. Colored pencils or pens may e used for emphasizing a limited number of subjects.

election of colors

In order to be helpful, the colors should not be cho- en arbitrarily, but have a distinct symbolic meaning. or example:

Red (the color of blood) may be used to mark pas- ages referring to such subjects as the blood of Christ see **679, 2979**).

Blue (sky color) is appropriate for marking heaven- y themes (see **1356, 1357**).

Purple (the royal color), for subjects related to ingship (see **708, 3419, 3420, 3421**).

Green (evergreen), for subjects referring to future opes (see **1692, 2156, 2157, 2405, 2406**).

Yellow, for marking "golden" promises, and chap- ers (see **4311, 4314,** etc.).

MARKING WITH SYMBOLS

Those who have some drawing skill and want a more extended and definite system of Bible marking may use symbols and letters.

Selection of symbols

As far as possible the symbol should be chosen from the Scriptures, and drawn in miniature form in the margin of the Bible, opposite the appropriate passages. For example:

Let a simple miniature drawing of an **altar** represent sacrifice, or consecration. Place the drawing in the margin opposite such passages as Abraham's sacrifice, Ge 22:6; or Paul's appeal for consecration, Ro 12:1.

Let the outline of the **wings of a dove** represent the Holy Spirit. Mark a letter **D** over the wings opposite passages referring to the descent of the Spirit, as Mt 3:16; Ac 10:38.

Mark an **I** over the wings where the Spirit is mentioned as indwelling (see **1602**).

Mark a **T** over the wings where the Holy Spirit is teaching, (see **1607**) an **L** where the Spirit is spoken of as leader (see **1611**); etc.

Let the miniature drawing of a **book** represent the Word of God.

Turn to the Index of Chain Topics, **415–445,** and find the appropriate letters to mark on the drawing of the book. For example, mark **E** for endures (**415**); **I** for inspired (**417**); **L** for loved (**420**); **P** for power of (**421**); **S** for study of (**428**); etc.

Whenever possible let the symbol represent an important theme and the letters on the symbol, different aspects of the subject, as illustrated above.

A cross may be the symbol of Jesus' sacrifice and may be marked with different letters to represent the different aspects of the subject.

A picture of a **yoke,** opposite Mt 11:29 and kindred passages, would represent **service.**

A heart opposite a passage would indicate love.

A sword would typify warfare.

A censer with incense rising would represent prayer. This symbol could be marked with different letters as follows: **E,** prayer enjoined (see **2817**); **A,** answered (**2818**); **U,** united, (**2823**); **S,** secret, (**2834**); **I,** intercessory (**1785**); etc.

A harp would represent praise, and could be placed opposite such passages as those given in **1451–1454.**

The above list of symbols could be extended indefinitely.

The value of symbols lies in the fact that they express important thoughts more strikingly, and in much less space, than can be done by words. This makes them especially suitable.

THE ALTAR

(1) The Altar. A raised structure on which sacrifices were offered or incense burned. It was man's simplest and earliest effort to give outward expression of faith in God, desire to worship, and need of sacrifice for sin.

Immediately after leaving the ark, Noah erected an altar and offered sacrifices to the Lord.

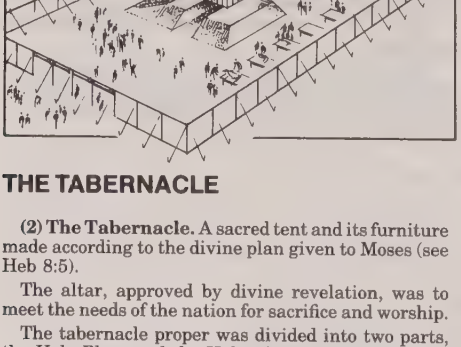
This act was acceptable to the Lord and resulted in a divine promise of blessing for the world throughout ages to come.

From Noah's time godly men continued to build altars for worship.

Abraham erected altars at different places where he stayed. See Ge 12:7–8; 13:18; etc.

Jacob was an altar builder. See Ge 33:20; 35:7; etc.

Moses, Joshua, Samuel, David, and other ancient believers built altars for sacrifice or in commemoration of great events. See **120**.



THE TABERNACLE

(2) The Tabernacle. A sacred tent and its furniture made according to the divine plan given to Moses (see Heb 8:5).

The altar, approved by divine revelation, was to meet the needs of the nation for sacrifice and worship.

The tabernacle proper was divided into two parts, the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies.

The Holy Place was twenty cubits (30 ft.) long and ten cubits (15 ft.) wide. It contained the table for the bread of the Presence, the golden lampstand, and the altar of incense.

The Holy of Holies was ten cubits (15 ft.) square. It contained the ark of the covenant, a sacred chest which was a symbol of the divine Presence.

A curtain, or veil, of costly woven material divided the two sections.

No one but the high priest ever entered the Holy of Holies, and he went in only once a year, on the Day of Atonement, to make atonement for the sins of the people.

Many of the ceremonies and furnishings of the tabernacle had a typical significance and foreshadowed the coming of Christ.

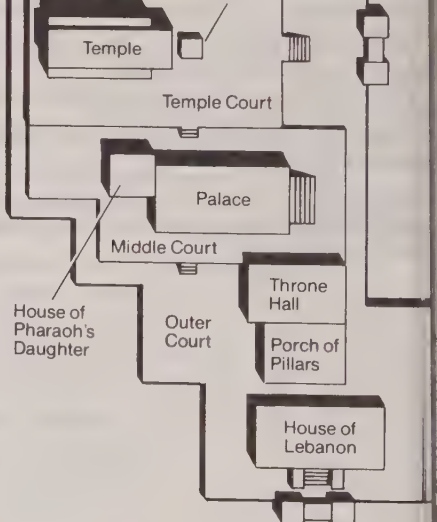
For the typical teachings see Hebrews 8–9.

For its main articles of furniture see altars, **122**; **123**; table, **3530**; basin, **2051**; lampstand, **637**; ark, **216**.

(3) The Temple. The children of Israel had been pilgrims from Egypt to the Promised Land.

When they were settled in their new home it was natural for them to desire something more permanent than a tent in which to worship.

Plan of Solomon's Royal Buildings including THE TEMPLE



David conceived the idea of building a temple for the Lord but was forbidden to do so because he was a man of war, 1Ch 22:8. He amassed a great amount of material for the construction of the building, but it was left for Solomon to erect it. For allusions to the three temples built in Jerusalem, see **3577, 3578, 3579**. For the plan of the temple and explanation see **4319**.

(4) The Synagogue. A Jewish place of worship. This institution appears to have arisen during the Exile, or shortly after.

The Jews that were scattered abroad felt the need of places for religious assembly and synagogues were erected wherever there was a Jewish settlement.

These differed from the temple at Jerusalem in that they were generally plain rectangular buildings, with no elaborate furnishings or altars for sacrifice.

The Sabbath services held in them were comparatively simple, consisting largely of reading the Scriptures, prayer, some kind of religious instruction, and often an expository address.

They were in some sense forerunners of the church. Jesus attended their services, and Paul often spoke to assemblies gathered in them. See **3521–3523**.

(5) The Church. We can trace the desire for spiritual worship through the successive steps in the erection of the altar, the tabernacle, the temple, and the synagogue.

It reaches its highest stage of development in the institution of the church founded by Christ.

Hebrew Times, Seasons, and Festivals–4317

(1) The Sabbath. The seventh day divinely set apart in the Decalogue as a day of rest and worship.
See **3098–3102.**

(2) The six annual feasts. See **1256–1261.**

(3) The Day of Atonement. The tenth of October. The day of humiliation and expiation for the sins of the nation. On this day the high priest entered the Holy of Holies to make atonement for the sins of the people.

(4) The sabbatical year. Every seventh year the Mosaic law required that land remain untilled. Slaves were to be liberated and debts canceled.

(5) The Year of Jubilee. This occurred at the end of seven sabbatical years, that is, every fifty years.

It was a year of complete release. Slaves were emancipated, mortgages released, and real estate reverted to its original owners (except in walled cities).

The land was to lie fallow as in the ordinary sabbatical year. The moral purpose was to unite the people in brotherhood, to check oppression, and to ease poverty.

Religious Officials–4318

(1) The priests. Men set apart for special religious duties, for acting as mediators between God and man, for the offering of sacrifices, and for other functions relating to worship. See **2058, 2063.**

(2) The prophets. Men divinely called and inspired to deliver God's messages, particularly in relation to future events.

In the New Testament the word *prophet* refers to a person who received a special spiritual gift enabling him to interpret or proclaim truth, and does not necessarily involve the element of prediction.

(3) The scribes. These men were originally secretaries or writers. In later history the term refers to a class of men who were students, copyists, and interpreters of the Law.

Ezra was the most famous scribe. In New Testament times they were leaders among the Jews, were associated with the priests, were sticklers for the letter of the law, and generally were hostile to Christ.

(4) The elders. In the Old Testament they were leaders in the community or among the tribes. In New Testament times they were the chief leaders among the Jews, together with the scribes and priests.

In the early church they were leading officials, elected or appointed to perform certain duties and were invested with some authority in administrative affairs.

(5) The apostles. Originally the twelve disciples chosen by Christ and named apostles, by him, Lk 6:13. Matthias was afterwards chosen by the church to replace Judas, Ac 1:26. Paul was later added to their number by special divine call. See **2080–2082.**

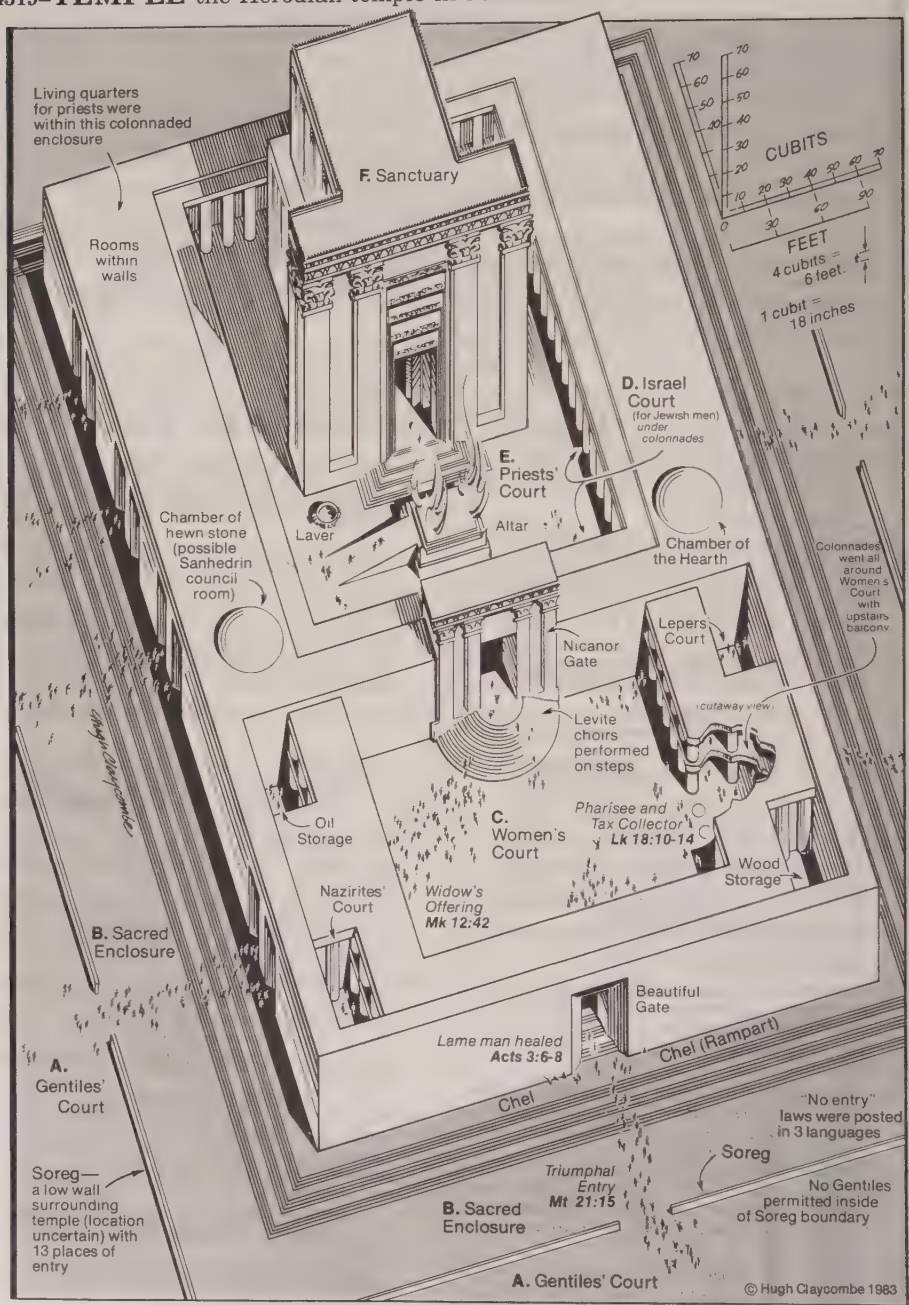
The word is sometimes applied in a less restricted sense to men, such as Barnabas, who had apostolic gifts, Ac 14:4, 14.

(6) The deacons. Christian officials appointed to perform certain duties, generally of a subordinate nature.

The origin of the office is generally traced to the appointment of the seven men mentioned in Ac 6:1–6.

Qualifications for the office are given by Paul, 1Ti 3:8–9.

4319–**TEMPLE** the Herodian temple in Jerusalem



The temple plan, with the sanctuary surrounded by a system of courts rising one above the other, was an object lesson.

1. Illustrating the exclusive elements in the Jewish religion

A. Gentiles' Court
This large flat area surrounding the sanctuary and its outer courts was open to both Jews and Gentiles.

B. Sacred Enclosure
The Soreg, a low surrounding wall, formed a sacred enclosure beyond which no Gentile could pass, under penalty of death. Flights of steps rose 6 cubits (9 ft.) to the Chel (rampart) a flat area just at the base of the walls.

C. Women's Court
Within the gaterooms in the walls, flights of stairs rose 7½ cubits (11¼ ft.) to the Women's Court, which was surrounded by a balcony.

D. Israel Court
This court, exclusively for Jewish men and boys, was 7½ cubits (11¼ ft.) above the Women's Court level and a full 15 cubits (22½ ft.) above the Chel. Unlike the large, square Women's Court, which was open to the sky, this court was narrow, roofed, and surrounded by colonnades.

E. Priests' Court
An area 2½ cubits (3½ ft.) above the Israel Court level and reserved exclusively for priests.

F. Sanctuary
From the Priests' Court, steps rose 6½ cubits (9¾ ft.) to the floor level of the sanctuary interior. Within the walls were numerous side chambers. The building had only two major areas, the **G Holy Place** and the **H Holy of Holies,** which were separated by two massive hanging tapestries, one cubit apart. Within the Holy Place priests performed their regular duties. The Holy of Holies was the inner heart of the temple and could be entered only once a year by the high priest on the Day of Atonement, when he offered a sacrifice for the sins of the people.

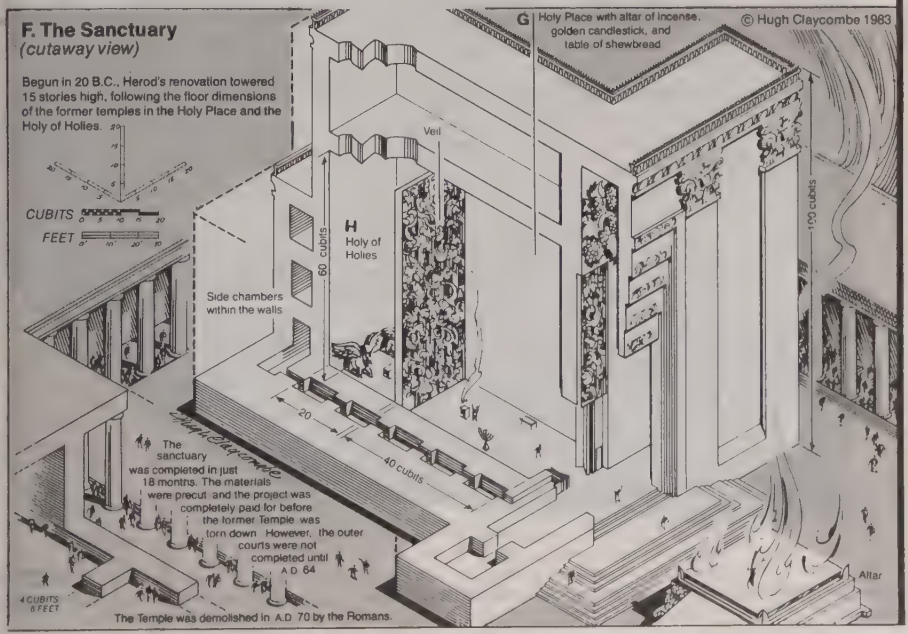
2. Emphasizing the separation of sinful man from God and the difficulty in approaching the divine presence under the old covenant.

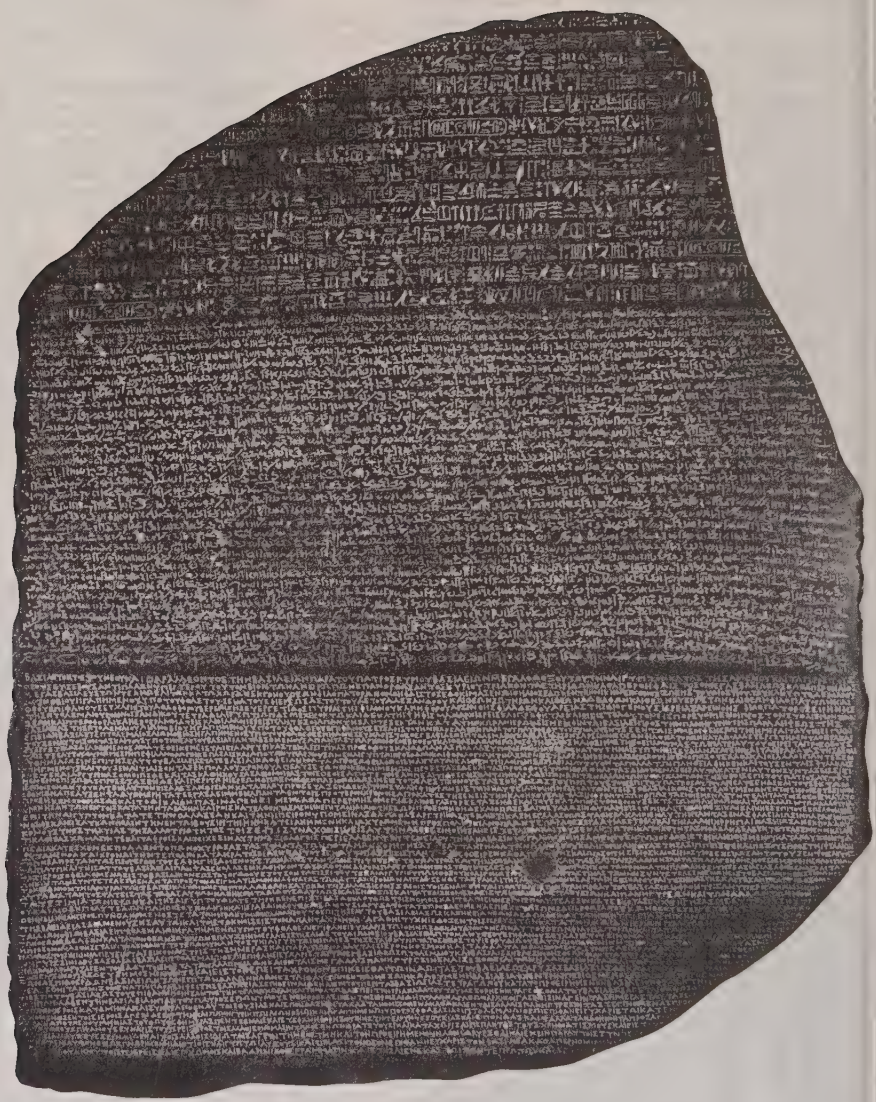
The exclusion of Gentiles from the temple proper illustrated the Jews' being God's chosen, separated people.

The gradation of the courts and their restricted access emphasized group distinctions within Judaism.

The inaccessibility of the Holy of Holies to all except the high priest on one day in the year, and the various barriers which prevented the common people from approaching the supposed place of the divine presence, was a continual object lesson on the holiness of God and his separation from sinners.

The coming of Jesus Christ ushered in a new era. He swept away all barriers between God and penitent men. When Jesus died, "the curtain of the temple was torn in two from top to bottom" **(Mt 27:51),** signifying that the way was now open for immediate access to God **(Heb 10:19-20).** In Christ all class distinctions are obliterated—those that existed between Jews and Gentiles **(Ro 10:12),** those between men and women **(Gal 3:28),** and those between priests and laymen **(Rev 1:6).**


F. The Sanctuary
(cutaway view)
Begun in 20 B.C., Herod's renovation towered 15 stories high, following the floor dimensions of the former temples in the Holy Place and the Holy of Holies.
CUBITS
FEET
G Holy Place with altar of incense, golden candlestick, and table of shewbread
© Hugh Claycombe 1983
Veil
H Holy of Holies
60 cubits
100 cubits
Side chambers within the walls
20
40 cubits
The sanctuary was completed in just 18 months. The materials were precut and the project was completely paid for before the former Temple was torn down. However, the outer courts were not completed until A.D. 64
Altar
4 CUBITS 6 FEET
The Temple was demolished in A.D. 70 by the Romans.



BRITISH MUSEUM

The Rosetta Stone. The key with which scholars unlocked hieroglyphics and a better understanding of early Egyptian civilization.

Archaeological Supplement

By G. Frederick Owen, D.D., Ed.D.

INTRODUCTION

God kept two copies of the historic records of his special dealing with and revelation to man. One was the **Bible,** which had been written on parchment and by great effort placed into the hands of man. The other was written in the **ruins** and the **strange languages** of the lands from which the Bible came.

Man had access to the first of these, and could read and pattern his life accordingly; but few from the western world could visit Oriental lands, view the terrain of the country, observe remnants of the wreckage of bygone civilizations, and imagine the meaning of bits of various strange writings found here and there.

Evidence on the surface was small in comparison to the wealth of materials buried in ancient city mounds. Some of the material was found by chance, but most has been found as men developed special tools and methods suited to the search—to unlock unknown languages and to determine the time of origin for each discovery. Progress came slowly, by the dedicated efforts of men from many nations and from many professions and walks of life—professors, linguists, ministers, military men, missionaries, architects, engineers, draftsmen, photographers, and others of great abilities.

Language tools by which mysterious signs and writings could be understood were essential, and their mastery came at great cost to a few capable leaders. Two main keys, however, were found—**THE ROSETTA STONE,** and the **BEHISTUN INSCRIPTION.**

One of Napoleon Bonaparte's engineers found the Rosetta Stone at Rosetta, Egypt, near the mouth of the western branch of the Nile. It was an oval-topped, black granite slab, or stele, three feet nine inches high by two feet four inches wide, and eleven inches thick. On its face were three languages common to the ancients of the Nile valley. One was Greek, but the other two were unknown. Many men attempted to read these two languages, but a brilliant young Frenchman, Jean Champollion, dedicated his life to deciphering these mysterious unknowns. His older brother supported him, while for twenty-three years he wrestled with the stone's contents. Finally, in 1822, he published complete translations of the trilingual inscription, coupling the **demotic** and the **hieroglyphic** with the Greek, thus proving that the Rosetta Stone was written in three languages—the tongues of the Pharaohs, with which future archaeologists would unlock countless hitherto unknown historical and literary treasures of the Nile Valley.

The **Behistun Inscription** was a large outdoor low-relief sign, twenty-five by fifty feet, 350 feet up on a cliffside of the Zagros mountains, southwest of Hamadan, Persia. It was inscribed in three languages—all used by the ancients, but all of them strange to modern scholars. Challenged by the task of deciphering these exceedingly odd, though apparently refined languages, Henry C. Rawlinson, an English military officer, climbed on the fourteen to eighteen inch lower ledge, or sat in a suspended cage until, after four years of hazardous labor, a complete copy of the inscriptions was made. Eighteen years later he had completely deciphered the three languages—Old Persian cuneiform, Elamite (Susian), and Babylonian cuneiform. With these three keys, Rawlinson and other learned men unlocked the treasured secrets of the vanished civilizations of Assyria, Babylonia, and Persia—lands whose people played important roles in the unfolding dramas of the Bible.

The use of these languages in correspondence and diplomatic exchange was revealed when, in 1887, a Bedouin woman, in search of rich soil for her garden, dug into the mound of Tell el Amarna, where, on the east banks of the Nile, lay the ruins of Pharaoh Akhenaton's once beautiful dream city. She found inscribed tablets and sold her interest in them for fifty cents. Missionary Chauncy Murch heard of the find and passed the information to Egyptian officials. On examination they proved to be the official diplomatic records of the Egyptian foreign office during the reigns of Amenhotep III (1413–1376 B.C.), and his son and successor Amenhotep IV (Akhenaton—1375–1358 B.C.). Among the records were official communications from the monarchs of Babylonia, Mitanni, and other Asiatic countries, but the majority were letters written by the governors of various cities or districts in Palestine, Phoenicia, and southern Syria (about 150 were from Palestine proper).

The Tell el Amarna Tablets have proved especially important in biblical research, so much so that many regard them as constituting the most important discovery ever made in Egypt. The very fact that most of these tablets were written in Babylonian cuneiform, even though they came from various countries, indicates that the Babylonian cuneiform was the one general system of writing understood by almost all

the people of Bible lands during that particular period, and perhaps long before and after it. Thus biblical characters could converse rather freely with the various peoples as they moved from country to country, just as indicated in the Bible.

Interest was now heightened in archaeological discoveries, and the call went out for more topographical research and for further excavation of city mounds. There was ready response from England, Germany, France, the United States, and other countries. Governments, universities, museums, and influential individuals financed expeditions, and the work went forward under the direction of competent men and women who carried forward the work of finding out how the ruins of ancient civilizations tallied with what is written of them in the Bible and other ancient literature.

Now, after some two hundred years of topographical and archaeological research, it can be said that the large army of learned people have picked up the threads of ancient life from a thousand city mounds and woven them into a pattern which agrees almost perfectly with the lives and recorded deeds of Bible characters.

Thousands of "outside" evidences that corroborate Scripture narratives have come to light.

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

Before disturbing a site archaeologists must map it, measuring and indicating the location of each artifact they unearth.

4320–ABEL BETH MAACAH ("meadow of the house of oppression"), was an ancient fortified city located in the extreme north of Palestine that played an important, although somewhat tragic, role in ancient Bible times. It was to this city that Joab pursued Sheba, the rebel leader, as he fled here for refuge. A "wise woman" of the city tossed the rebel's head over the wall and thereby saved the city (2Sa 20:14–22). It was taken by the Syrians under Benhadad (1Ki 15:20) and later by the Assyrians under Tiglath-Pileser (2Ki 15:29). In Roman times it was known as Abila. Today it is known as Tell Abil and is a typical unexcavated mound (tell) rising boldly on an upland plain some six miles west of Dan, overlooking the Lake Huleh lowlands that stretch to the southeast.

4321–ABSALOM'S PILLAR. The beautiful though somewhat strange monument called Absalom's Pillar, located in the Kidron Valley east of Jerusalem, gives support to the biblical account, which reports, "During his lifetime Absalom had taken a pillar and erected it in the King's Valley as a monument to himself, for he thought, 'I have no son to carry on the memory of my name'" (2Sa 18:18).

The monument is forty-seven feet high. Its lower portion is a mass of solid rock about twenty feet square and twenty-one feet high, completely detached from the rock cliff by hewn passages nine feet wide, and adorned with Ionic columns.

Its upper portion is a circular structure bound about by a rope molding and crowned by an incurving funnel-shaped peak of artistically worked stone. Within is a room eight feet square, with shelf graves on two sides.

This monument may have been carved by Absalom and his men, but, if so, its outer adornments were probably added later. As it now stands, it dates to about the middle of the second or the beginning of the first century B.C.—unless Absalom, like his brother Solomon, employed architectural design far in advance of his time.

4322–ACCO, or Acre, known in Old Testament times as Acco (Jdg 1:31), and in New Testament times as Ptolemais, lies at the north end of the curving beach of the Bay of Acre.

The place is filled with historic associations reaching back to the days before the children of Israel were in Palestine. It is mentioned as a place of importance in the writings of the Assyrians, the Egyptians, the Maccabeans, the Greeks, the Romans, the Crusaders, and in the time of Napoleon and later. However, the Christian world will always remember it as the place where Paul, on his final journey to Jerusalem, "greeted the brothers and stayed with them for a day" (Ac 21:7).

Acco's more ancient ruins cannot be excavated because of the buildings which cover the place, yet portions of its walls and its earthenworks are perfect examples of late eighteenth-century stonework, constructed largely on Crusader foundations from stones taken from Crusader walls.

4323–ACZIB, now known as ez-Zib, was an ancient Phoenician seaport that crowded the shoreline nine miles north of Acco (Acre). The tribe of Asher was

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

Absalom's Pillar or Absalom's Tomb, as known by popular tradition, is in the Kidron Valley just below the southeast corner of the Old Jerusalem city wall.

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

The city of Acre, located on the Mediterranean Sea. The city walls were built by the crusaders.

assigned the area, but failed to take over the city. Today it is a quiet fishing village with the Mediterranean Sea on the west, a creek to the south, and the Chezib River to the north.

Excavators opened shaft and pit tombs in the southern and eastern cemeteries, where four hundred bodies had been cremated and interred in the course of three hundred years—from the tenth to the end of the eighth centuries B.C. In these tombs were ritual vessels, incense burners, clay models, elegant red-burnished water pitchers, and jugs of the well-known Phoenician red-slipped ware. The ashes of each person were in a cremation crater covered with a lid and sealed with mud clay.

An area was excavated in the southern part of the mound, where Crusader, Persian, Hellenistic, Roman, and pre-Roman ruins were found. In the northern part of the mound a forty-meter-long trench revealed a Middle Bronze Age rampart fortification which had been destroyed in the beginning of the Late Bronze Age. The city was rebuilt, and in the Iron Age level were ruins of a number of public buildings, in one of which were numerous jars standing side by side. Some bore Aramaic inscriptions such as "To my Lord the King."

4324–ADULLAM, the cave which frequently served as secret headquarters for David and his four-to-six-hundred men, has been traditionally located in the Judean wilderness on the precipitous southern cliff of Wadi Khareitun, some two miles south of Herodium and three miles northeast of Tekoa.

There is a strange, secluded wildness about the place, with massive fragments of rock strewn about the cavern, which is on a long, narrow ledge high above the bottom of the ravine. One large broken rock, weighing many tons, almost bars the entrance. Nearby is a spring of clear, cool running water.

The only access to the cave is through a circular opening some seven feet high. Inside there is a narrow, low passage leading to a small cave, from which a winding passage leads to a large room of about five thousand square feet. Narrow passages branch out and lead to other large rooms, some of which are on lower levels. There is ample room within for a thousand men. The place seems to meet the requirements given in the scriptural account, and David frequently hid from King Saul in this general area.

4325–AI ("the ruin"), the second place attacked by the incoming Israelites under Joshua, has usually been identified with Et-Tell, two miles east of Bethel.

On the basis of the examination of surface potsherds and some test digging done in 1928, Professor Garstang and Dr. Albright concluded that Ai could well have fallen about the same time as Jericho (1400 B.C.). In 1934–1935 Judith Marquet-Krause and S. Yeivin carried on two brief campaigns in which they found the remains of a rather prosperous city, which had been destroyed by fire around 2200 B.C. No definite traces of later occupation were found, with the exception of a small Hebrew village, constructed between 1200 and 1100 B.C.

Mme. Marquet-Krause's untimely death brought the excavation to a close long before it was completed. In reporting the results of the excavations, M. Dus- said emphasized the negative finds from 2200 to 1100 B.C. He, along with many others, found no place for Joshua's destruction of the city at either 1400 or a 1220 B.C.

In certain quarters it was quickly announced tha the Bible, at long last, had been "proven" untrue However, the very carefully written account given in the seventh and eighth chapters of Joshua states tha the place was known as Ai (a ruin); that it was a smal place "to the east of Bethel"; that there were "only a few men there" to begin with, but that it was quickly fortified by all the men of Ai and all the men of Bethe (Jos 7:3; 8:17), so that when they unwisely left the city to pursue Israel, "not a man remained in Ai or Beth- el." Then the Israelite ambush party, waiting between Bethel and Ai, crept in and set the city on fire. Joshua's army defeated the Ai-Bethel coalition; they returned and, after carrying "off for themselves the livestock and plunder," burned it completely, leaving only a "heap of ruins" (Jos 8:28).

From the biblical narrative, there is good reason to believe there was no extensive occupation on the site of the ruin (Ai) in Joshua's time—little more than a temporary wooden fortification, manned by the men of Bethel and Ai. Therefore the "heap" left from the burning would have consisted of ashes, charcoal, and a few stones. The ruins certainly would have been picked clean of building stones by later peoples who sought ready-cut stones; and the long centuries of disintegration and wind erosion would have done its work so completely that any remains from Joshua's time would be almost imperceptible in our day. How-

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

Field of Akeldema or the "Potter's Field."

ver, with further and more careful excavation, some ant ruins left of the Ai of Joshua's time may yet be und. Or, perhaps, the Ai of biblical fame will be cated elsewhere.

4326–AKELDAMA, or the Potter's Field, reminds s of the tragic occasion when Judas sold the Lord for irty silver coins, then in agony returned the money nd went and hanged himself. "The chief priests . . . ecided to use the money to buy the potter's field as burial place for foreigners. That is why it has been alled the Field of Blood to this day" (Mt 27:6–10).

On the east end of the southern slope of the Hinnom alley is a rugged, rocky area of possibly two acres, hich since Jerome's time (A.D. 400) has been known s the Potter's Field. Here, where a natural cave has een extended, strangers and unfortunates were bur- d through the centuries.

Tradition persists that this is the very location of the potter's house" which Jeremiah visited (Jer 8:1–4) and that later the chief priests purchased it ith the betrayal money, as a burial place for strang- rs. This may be correct, as it meets the scriptural equirements and is accepted by many authorities.

4327–ALEXANDRIA, the birthplace of Apollos, as founded by Alexander the Great in 331 B.C. Its alaces of the Ptolemies, its wonderful museum, its amed library, and its keenly intellectual populace of reeks, Jews, and Egyptians made it one of the great- st intellectual and cultural centers of the Roman mpire.

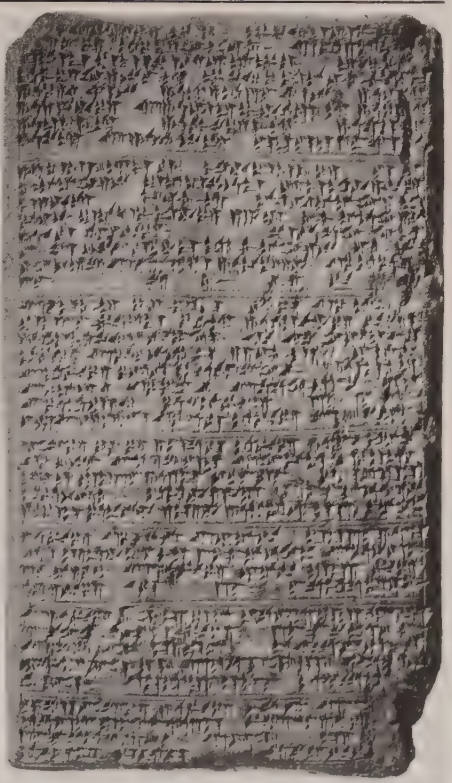
The Septuagint (Greek) version of the Old Testa- nent (280–170 B.C.) was written at Alexandria, and here, during N.T. times, lived Philo Judaeus, a bril- iant and devout Jew, whose writings on the Logos Word) were in certain respects similar to those of John the Beloved.

The Arabs took Alexandria in A.D. 641, destroyed he magnificient museum, and burned the great li- rary with all its valuable books, manuscripts, and ecords. The Turks took over in 1517. Its walls and uildings were reduced to ruins, and Alexandria's for- ner splendor vanished. The buildings of the modern ity are built over the ancient; therefore archaeologi- al discoveries have been largely confined to such ob- ects of antiquity as Pompey's Pillar and the two obe- lisks of the 16th century B.C., known as Cleopatra's Needles. In 1878 one of these was taken to England and erected on the Thames embankment, near Parlia- ment. The other was set up in Central Park, New York City, in 1881.

4328–AMARNA, TELL EL (the mound of A-mar'- na), lay halfway between Memphis and Thebes, and was the remains of Pharaoh Akhenaton's (Amenhotep IV) model capital city which was spoiled and left to go to ruin around 1358–50 B.C.

Much light was thrown on writing, history, politics, and trade relations, as well as manners and customs of Bible lands when, in 1887, a peasant woman dug for fertile soil in the mound of Amarna, and uncovered the royal archives of Amenhotep III, and his royal son Amenhotep IV, who early in his career changed his religion and became known as Akhenaton.

Eventually, more than 350 cuneiform tablets were recovered, most of which were frank personal letters and dispatches from kings, governors, and officers located in cities and fortresses of Babylonia, Mitanni, Phoenicia, Syria, and Palestine. They were written between 1400 and 1358 B.C., and sent to these two pharaohs at the Egyptian court. Some of them are now in the national museums of England, France, Egypt, and Germany; others are owned by private collectors. They are from 2 to 3 inches wide, and 3 to 9 inches long, inscribed on both sides.



BRITISH MUSEUM

One of the Tell el-Amarna tablets.

Most of these tablets were written in the cuneiform language of Babylonia, and reveal the fact that for an extended period of time the various peoples of Western Asia used the cuneiform as their common language. Thus, when Abraham came to Syria, Canaan, and Egypt, he readily conversed with the various people.

As to contents, these clay tablets described Palestine and the surrounding countries as being in a state of turmoil within, and as being attacked from without. For example, the governor or officer in charge at Gezer wrote to the Pharaoh saying, in part:

Let my lord the king, the sun in heaven, take heed unto his land, for the **Khabiri** are mighty against us; and let the king, my lord, stretch out his hand unto me and let him deliver me from their hands, so that they may not make an end of us.

A number of letters from Abdi-Heba, governor of Urusalem (Jerusalem), pled for help from Pharaoh Akhenaton to prevent the country from being lost to Egyptian rule. In part, one of the letters read:

To the king my lord, say. Thus saith Abdi-Heba thy servant. At the feet of the King, my lord, seven times and seven times I prostrate myself . . . The whole land of the King has revolted. There is not one governor that is loyal to the King, all have rebelled. May the King harken unto Abdi-Heba and send troops, for if no troops come this year, the whole territory of my lord the King will be lost. The Habiru are capturing the fortresses of the King. May the King care for his land. The Habiru are taking the cities of the King . . . If there are no archers this year, then let the King send a deputy that he may take me to himself together with my brothers and we die with the King, our Lord.

These tablets frequently use the name **Khabiri** in speaking of those who were overrunning the country. Many scholars have regarded the **Khabiri** as the Hebrews, and much of the material fits with the early date (1400 B.C.) for the beginning of the Hebrew conquest of Canaan under Joshua. It has been said, "Here we have a story of Joshua's conquest of Canaan from the enemy's side."

4329–ANATHOTH, the home of Abiathar the priest (1Ki 2:26), and of Jeremiah the prophet (Jer 1:1), was located some three miles northeast of Jerusalem. Its name survives in the small village of **Anata,** but the ruins of ancient Anathoth itself lie some 800 yards to the northwest, on the summit of a broad ridge of hills now known as **Ras el-Kharrubeh.** The excavators found that its occupation began about 1000 B.C., as an Israelite priestly city, and continued until the seventh century A.D. Nothing was found that definitely belonged to Jeremiah, but the view eastward over the Judean desert and the Dead Sea is impressive, reminding one of God's words through Jeremiah, "Have I been a desert to Israel?" (Jer 2:31).

4330–ANTIOCH, where the followers of Christ were first called Christians, is located some three hundred miles north of Jerusalem, on the west bank of the Orontes River. In ancient times, it was called "The Queen of the East," because of the beauty of its surroundings, the importance of its commerce, and its strategic location on intersecting caravan routes between the east, west, north, and south.

Princeton University and the National Museum of France began excavations at Antioch in 1932, and, during the six succeeding years, unearthed over twenty ruined churches, numerous baths, two cemeteries, a stadium, and many gorgeous floor mosaics. Some of these mosaics represented scenes of the Isis cult. One large, well-preserved mosaic (30 by 40 ft.) represented the fable of the phoenix, while another, discovered in a sixth-century floor of a building near St. Paul's Gate, bears the inscription, "Peace be your coming in, you who look on this; joy and blessing be to those who stay here."

The most sensational find, however, was a beautiful silver drinking cup, carved from a single piece of silver and enclosed by a unique outer chalice exquisitely carved with symbolic grape vines, among which are twelve seated figures thought by many to represent Christ and eleven of his apostles. The inner cup holds two and a half quarts of liquid, and is evidently an ancient relic of great sanctity. Some, but not all, regard it as the Holy Grail—the cup used by the Christ and his disciples at the Last Supper. It has been variously dated from the first to the sixth century. Most scholars, however, favor a date of from the fourth or fifth century. The double cup is now in the Cloisters, New York City, and is famed as The Chalice of Antioch.

4331–ANTIPATRIS, now known as Ras el-Ain, lies on a high mound, forty-two miles from Jerusalem on the highway which in ancient times led down to the seaside capital of Caesarea. Herod the Great built it just above the main sources of the Aujeh River, in honor of his father, Antipater, and as a pleasant resting place for travelers.

Seventy mounted troops and two hundred foot soldiers accompanied the apostle Paul when he was sent as a prisoner along this road. After a rest at Antipatris, the foot soldiers left Paul to continue his journey with the horsemen to Caesarea, twenty-six miles northward (Ac 23:23–33). Parts of the old Roman road, from Jerusalem to Caesarea, have been uncovered near Antipatris and remain to this day.

4332–ARABAH, now known as Wadi Arabah, begins at the southern end of the Dead Sea and extends southward for 112 miles to the Gulf of Aqaba. It is an arid depression from six to twelve miles wide—in reality a continuation of the Great Rift Valley, this section of which has been known from ancient Bible times as the Arabah. Beginning at 1292 feet **below** sea level, the valley gradually ascends as it goes southward for 67 miles to a watershed which rises 660 feet **above** sea level. From here it quickly descends until 45 miles further southward it reaches the Gulf of Aqaba at Ezion Geber.

Surface explorations, along with minor digs, carried on by Dr. Nelson Glueck, revealed a number of ruined villages and many copper and silver mines from which ore was dug in the time of Solomon (900–1000 B.C.) and during the time of the Nabateans (300 B.C. to A.D. 100).

4333–ASHDOD, military pride of the ancient Philistines, is located on a low rounded hill nine miles northeast of ancient Ashkelon, and three and a half miles southeast of the modern Jewish colony of Ashdod. The mound occupies an area of about 100 acres, which consists of a well-defined acropolis and a lower city.

When the Philistines captured the ark of the covenant, they brought it here and placed it in the temple of Dagon. The next morning the people were deeply impressed when they found Dagon fallen on his face before the ark of God (1Sa 5:3). Isaiah reports (20:1) that Sargon (721–705 B.C.), king of Assyria, sent Tartan, his general, to take the city of Ashdod. Some critics have disputed this statement because secular history makes no mention of such a king. But in 1842

I. Botta excavated Khorsabad and found an octagonal cylinder which reads: "In my ninth expedition to the land beside the great sea, to Philistia and Ashdod went . . . the cities of Ashdod and Gimzo of the Ashdodites I besieged and captured."

Herodotus relates that Psamtik I (633–610 B.C.), Pharaoh of Egypt, besieged Ashdod for 29 years before the standards of Egypt flew over the city. It was to Ashdod (then called Azotus) that Philip the evangelist went after having baptized the treasurer of Ethiopia (Ac 8:40).

It was while excavating here in 1962 that Moshe Dothan and David Noel Freedman uncovered twenty levels of occupation strata that show continuous occupation from the seventeenth century B.C. until the end of Byzantine times. In the three Philistine strata (XIII–XI) they found a city gate, a temple, the remains of houses, grain silos, wine-presses, baking ovens, agricultural tools, implements of war, and seals inscribed in an unknown script. The excavation verified the biblical record of its destruction by Uzziah, king of Judah (2Ch 26:6), and revealed the skeletons of three thousand individuals who died during the conquest of the city by Sargon. Further verification of this event is a fragment of Sargon's stele, which he set up in 712 B.C.

MARK HUNT

Mars' Hill, where Paul preached his sermon in Acts 17, with the Acropolis in the background.

4334–ASHKELON, one of the five federated cities of the Philistines, lies on the shores of the Mediterranean about twelve miles north of Gaza. It faces the sea like an open bow, and to its ancient docks came vessels of many countries to purchase and carry away cargoes of grain. Here Herod the Great was born, and later he adorned the city with many buildings and colonnaded streets.

Dr. J. Garstang and W. J. Phythian-Adams excavated here in 1921–22 and found remnants of the many people who had lived here—Canaanite, Philistine, Maccabean, Hellenistic, Roman, Crusader, and Arabic. Of special importance were a large basilica built by Herod the Great, and a very finely decorated tomb.

4335–ASSHUR, the first of the four capitals of the mighty Assyrian empire, is now known as Qala'at Sherqat, and is located on the west bank of the Tigris River, sixty miles south of modern Mosul. Its history began around 3000 B.C., and one city after another prospered, then was destroyed, until the last came to an end in 614 B.C.

Excavation of this mound was undertaken, in turn, by Layard, Rassam, and Koldewey. Layard became interested when he heard the Arabs talk of the mound containing "strange figures carved in black stone." Soon after his men began to work, they found a damaged, yet most interesting, life-size black basalt statue covered on three sides with cuneiform inscriptions telling of Shalmaneser III. Later he found inscribed bricks, boundary stones, fragments of inscribed slabs, and a few tombs with their usual contents.

In 1853 Hormuzd Rassam and his men were digging in the mound when Rawlinson sent a message advising Rassam to look for the "corner stone" contents at the base of the ziggurat. On investigation, Rassam found two "foundation tablets" of Tiglath-Pileser I (1110–1103 B.C.), which tell of the erection of the temple (1820 B.C.) and of its being rebuilt by Tiglath-Pileser in his day. One tablet mentions that this was the city of Asshur.

In 1903 the Germans, under Robert Koldewey, began systematic excavations which they carried on until the outbreak of World War I. They gathered quantities of pottery, traced the outlines of temples, shrines, palaces, streets and fortifications, and discovered many inscribed steles of Assyrian kings. They found an Assyrian bilingual poem which tells of the creation of the world and the beginnings of mankind. Marks alongside the text look much like "musical notations." The extent of the German find at Asshur will probably never be known, for the war cut short the work, and complete reports and publications were never made.

4336–ATHENS, one of the greatest cultural centers of Paul's day, grew up around a 520-foot-high rocky plateau called the Acropolis. Here, on this elevated area, stood the many-columned Parthenon, the famed architectural wonder, and so many other sacred edifices that the place was called "the many templed Acropolis."

To the north of the Acropolis was the celebrated civic center and **marketplace,** known as the Agora, where people not only traded, but visited and discussed questions of interest at the time. To the northwest there extended out from the Acropolis, on a somewhat lower level, a rocky hill called the Areopagus, or **Mars' Hill,** where the councils and the High Court met. Both of these well-known places were familiar to Paul. In the marketplace he "reasoned . . . day by day with those who happened to be there" (Ac 17:17), among whom were the Stoics and Epicureans, who, with admiration and curiosity, "remarked, 'He seems

to be advocating foreign gods' " (v. 18). Therefore they brought him up the hill to speak before an informal session of the supreme court. Standing in the midst of Mars' Hill, before these representatives of the best learning of the earth, and many others who came to listen, Paul spoke about "The Unknown God," and delivered one of the most dynamic messages of all time. Some mocked, some were deeply impressed, and others were converted.

Thanks to the American School of Classical Studies, the **marketplace** has been uncovered, its streets charted, and its ruined buildings identified.

The thirty-five stone steps carved in the rock up Mars' Hill, and traces of an altar and many rock benches on top of the hill, are visible today. Thousands of tourists from all parts of the world climb these steps and, standing on Mars' Hill, are even now often moved by the words as well as the spirit and power of Paul's mighty address.

To the southwest is the ancient roadway leading to Corinth.

No remains of an altar inscription, "To an Unknown God," referred to by Paul, have as yet been found in Athens, but an identical inscription on an altar was found in 1903 during the excavations of the city of Pergamum.

4337–BAALBEK. In the middle of the fertile Bekaa plain, between the Lebanon and Anti-Lebanon mountain ranges, are the gigantic ruins of Baalbek, which the Greeks and the Romans called Heliopolis, "city of the sun."

Its beginnings go so far back as to be lost in the ancient legends of Baal, held to be "the controller of human destiny." During the early centuries of our Christian era, Baalbek was exceedingly prosperous, even famous. Its buildings as we now know them were begun by the Roman Emperor Antoninus Pius (A.D. 138–161) and continued by Septimius Severus and other rulers down to Caracalla (211–217). The Romans built Baalbek to honor Jupiter, Baal, and Bacchus, and to impress the nations of the Levant with the might and greatness of Rome. As a center of sun worship, it acquired renown as the seat of an oracle, and was visited by leading rulers and prominent people from far and near.

Under Constantine, Baalbek's temples became Christian churches, but when the Arabs captured the city in 634 they converted the entire temple area into a strong fortress that played an important role in the crusader wars of the Middle Ages. It was sacked, pillaged, and almost destroyed a number of times, but usually revived. In 1664, and again in 1750, it was violently shaken by earthquakes, from which it never recovered.

Baalbek was first known in Europe through two English architects, Wood and Dawkings, who visited the site in 1751. After their trip to Jerusalem and Damascus in 1898, Kaiser Wilhelm II and the kaiserin visited Baalbek. They arrived in the evening, set up their tents in an open area in the midst of the ruins, and left early the following day. This short stopover, however, was enough to persuade the kaiser to do all he could to preserve the imposing ruins for future generations. After returning to Berlin, he took the necessary steps. Within a few weeks German experts were on the scene. In 1900, under the supervision of Otto Puchstein, an archaeologist, and Bruno Schulz, an architect, experts and workmen began to remove the debris, and a month later excavation work was started. By 1904 the major undertaking was essentially completed; tons of debris had been cleared away and some order had been given to the chaos. The present appearance of the city is a result of that work done more than 75 years ago.

Baalbek has since been visited, marveled at, and described by so many travelers that it has easily become one of the most famous ruins in the Mediterranean world. Only with the temple of Amon at Karnak, the ruins at Palmyra, and the Parthenon at Athens can these buildings be compared. Baalbek has survived partly because it was built compactly, yet on a colossal scale. The ruins are only about 950 feet by 650 feet. Yet there is in this mixture of Roman and Oriental work, as one observer puts it, a "mingled vastness and delicacy" that gives one "an emotion of deep serenity."

The remains of various buildings compose the ruins. Those in clearest outline are: The Forecourt, the Great Court, the temple of the Sun (to Jupiter-Baal), and the temple of Bacchus.

4338–BABYLON, the mightiest city of the ancient world, was largely built by the efforts of Hammurabi (1728–1686 B.C.), and Nebuchadnezzar II (604–562 B.C.). It declined with the fall of Nebuchadnezzar, fell to a lower level under Belshazzar, and came to ruin about 130 B.C. at the hands of the Parthians.

Niebuhr, Rich, and Rassam probed the ruins of the place, which lay on both sides of the river. But to Robert Koldewey and his staff go the honors for fourteen years of careful excavational work in Babylon from 1899 to 1913.

The discoveries in Babylon were no less than phenomenal. Among the more important finds were: (1) a wall about the main city more than fourteen miles long and 136½ feet thick; (2) many city gates of which the Ishtar Gate with its 575 enameled dragons, bulls and lions, was the most outstanding; (3) the "processional street" which entered the city at Ishtar Gate on the north, went past the royal palace, then directly through the main part of the city to the temple of Marduk "the Creator, and King of the universe"; (4) the gorgeously decorated palace of Nebuchadnezzar with its banquet hall and throne room, 56 feet wide and 168 feet long; (5) the foundation and outline of the Tower of Babel, known as "E-Temen-an-ki" (the House of the Foundation Platform of Heaven and earth), believed to have been the ruins of the ill-fated Tower of Babel of Genesis; (6) the Hanging Gardens or the extensive ruins of a quadrangle area made up of high-vaulted crypts or subterranean cellar rooms braced with brick arches and covered over with dirt and debris. The excavators believed these ruins to be the remains of the foundation structure of the famed Hanging Gardens (one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World); (7) and almost 300 cuneiform tablets relating mostly to the distribution of oil and barley to captives and skilled workmen from many nations who lived in and around Babylon between 595 and 570 B.C. Among those mentioned were "yow-keen" (Joiachin), "King of the land of Yehud" (Judah) and his five young sons who were in the hands of Keniah, their attendant.

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

A general view of the ruins of Babylon.

4339–BEERSHEBA, the center of patriarchal life, means "well of the oath," a name which originated with the oath between Abraham and Abimelech, king of Gerar. Two of the wells in this area are very ancient, and are thought to have been connected with the patriarchs—possibly the very wells which they and their servants dug. The wells are circular and the larger one is twelve and a half feet in diameter, and about sixty-six feet deep. On one of the masonry stones lining the shaft, Condor, in 1874, found a date indicating that repairs had been carried out as late as the 12th century A.D. The old stone curb, deeply grooved by ropes for many centuries, has now been replaced by a newer well mouth and a somewhat more recent water lift. Yet many herds of camel, cattle, and sheep still drink there daily from hewn stone and cement troughs.

4340–BELVOIR, a famous crusader castle-fortress, occupies one of the most picturesque of scarps, extending eastward from Mt. Moreh. It rises 1,400 feet above the Jordan Valley and is so situated that one standing on its heights may observe activities happening along much of the way between Tiberias and Beth Shan. It commands a view of two highways ascending from the Jordan Valley westward into the interior—one by the Jezreel valley and the other by way of the Tabor valley.

In Roman times the fort of Agrippina stood here. In 1168, the crusaders purchased the site and erected Belvoir as one of their castle-forts. It held off strong Muslim forces until January 1191, when the eastern tower was undermined and destroyed. Seeing the hopelessness of continuing the struggle, the Christian forces sued for peace and were permitted free passage to Tyre. Belvoir was dismantled in 1241, and eventually an Arab village rose amid its ruins. It was finally abandoned in 1948.

In 1966–67, excavations were carried out at the site by M. Ben-Dor on behalf of the Israeli National Park Authority. Stables, storerooms, cisterns, a kitchen, and a very fine hall with pillars and capitals made of black basalt were discovered near the ruins of a church.

4341–BETHANY, the home of Mary, Martha, and Lazarus, is now called **el-Azariyeh** ("the place of Lazarus"). It is located two miles east of Jerusalem, on the eastern slope of the Mount of Olives.

The older ruins here consist of a cave tomb, considered by some to be the tomb of Lazarus, and the ruins of two buildings unauthentically pointed out to tourists as the home of Simon the Leper, and the home of Mary, Martha, and Lazarus.

The so-called "tomb of Lazarus" is a cavern reached by some twenty-five steps. There is little possibility of its ever having been connected in any way with the burial of Lazarus, yet it has been so designated since

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

The ruins of a home believed to be that of Mary and Martha.

A.D. 300. The twin-towered ruins known as the house of Simon the Leper, where Jesus was anointed with costly ointment (Mk 14:3–9), is of medieval origin. The roofless ruin shown as the place where Martha "opened her home to him" (Lk 10:38) is hardly the home where Jesus and his disciples so frequently came in Bethany. However, these three ruins commemorate sacred incidents in the life of our Lord.

4342–BETHEL ("house of God") is the place where Abraham built his second altar, where Jacob had his vision of angels ascending and descending on a heavenly ladder, and where, after twenty years, he returned, according to his vow, to set up an altar and call the place "El Bethel, because it was there that God revealed himself to him" (Ge 35:2–7). Jeroboam desecrated the place by setting up a calf-god of gold.

Dr. Albright of the American Schools of Oriental Research carried out soundings here in 1927, and in 1934 was joined by Dr. J. L. Kelso of the Pittsburgh-Xenia Theological Seminary, and other young archaeologists. The excavation was resumed by Dr. Kelso in 1954.

The finds indicate a settlement established here around 2000 B.C., and destroyed by a very fierce fire during the thirteenth century B.C., probably in the disturbed and disorganized period of the Judges, or, as some think, by the incoming Israelites under Joshua. The town was rebuilt in the ninth century, and destroyed by the Assyrians in 724–22 B.C. while the siege of Samaria was being carried on. It revived but was destroyed by a great fire around 597 B.C., probably by Nebuchadnezzar's army. Rebuilt in the late Persian period, it prospered until destroyed by the Romans in A.D. 70, at the same time they destroyed Jerusalem.

The earlier city walls were among the best found in Palestine of that period, and there was "a remarkably well constructed system of stone-lined drains, which ran under the plaster floors" and carried the rain water and drainage outside the city wall. In the early city levels there were many Canaanite cult objects, but after Israel took over there were no images or monuments to false gods—not even a trace of the golden calf.

4343–BETHESDA was a spring-fed pool, surrounded by five porches, where Jesus healed the man who had been sick for thirty-eight years (Jn 5:2).

The only record indicating its location places it "near the Sheep Gate." Apparently it was in the northeast part of the city, for according to Josephus and various ancient authorities, the principal sheep market in Jerusalem was located north of the Temple area, just as in recent times the Arab sheep market has been located outside Herod's Gate. Also, the Medeba map (fifth century) located the pool in this section which is known as Bezetha.

In 1888 repairs were being made on St. Ann's church, in this northeast section of Jerusalem, when what seemed to be a large reservoir was located. Professor Conrad Schick, who was consulted, organized an expedition and uncovered the entire area down to the Roman level, revealing two large pools with five porches and numerous fragments of columns and capitals—all in Roman style, but evidently somewhat later than the time of Christ. There were steep winding steps leading down to the pools, and on a prominent wall of one of the porches was a faded fresco of an angel in the act of troubling the waters. Here was Bethesda, according to the tradition of the early church.

4344–BETHLEHEM, the city of David, lies five miles south of Jerusalem. Here Rachel was buried. Ruth gleaned in Boaz' field, David was anointed to be king, Christ was born in a manger, and the Magi came from the east seeking the Savior.

Rachel's tomb now stands beside the highway, at the entrance of the city. It is venerated by Jews, Christians, and Muslims, and is considered to be one of the most authentic sites in the Holy Land.

The Church of the Nativity was built by Helena (the mother of Emperor Constantine) in A.D. 328–30, over the traditional site, believed then as now to be the place of Christ's birth. Emperor Justinian (527–565) rebuilt the church in the 6th century. Though dilapidated, this church still stands in Bethlehem. In 1934 Mr. William Harvey carried on limited excavations, and, about some eighteen inches under the floor of the present church, he discovered portions of the mosaic floor of the original church built by Helena and Constantine. Some of the mosaics were of flowers, fruits and birds; others were in geometric designs. No religious scenes were used in these decorations, since they were to be walked on.

Under the choir area, at the east end of the church, is a flight of steps leading down to the grotto of the Nativity, twenty feet below the floor level. This cave-like chapel room measures 12 by 40 feet. The walls are completely concealed by tapestries and the ceiling is hung with beautiful lights. At the eastern end of the chapel is a small crypt, the marble floor of which is

inlaid with a vermilion silver star, lighted by 16 silver lamps and surrounded by a simple inscription in Latin announcing the most stupendous event in all history: **Here Jesus Christ was born of the Virgin Mary.**" Nearby is a manger which completes the setting for that profound statement: "And she gave birth to her firstborn, a son. She wrapped him in cloths and placed him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn" (Lk 2:7).

4345–BETHSAIDA, the original hometown of Philip, Andrew, and Peter, was located on the Plain of Batiha, east and north of where the Jordan River enters the Sea of Galilee. The plain spreads out for two miles along the Jordan, and extends back for one mile eastward toward the mountains.

Et Tell, a small mound on the northern edge of the plain, is usually identified with Bethsaida. But the ruins called el-Araj, on the shore of the sea, and directly east of where the river enters, is thought by some to be the spot that more likely marks the site of Bethsaida, "the fishers' town." Some suppose that John's "Bethsaida in Galilee" (Jn 12:21) implies that there were two places called Bethsaida, one of which was west of the Jordan, nearer Capernaum. But the gospel accounts, on the whole, seem to imply but one Bethsaida, and the older traditions agree with this. Excavations in the future may settle the question, but uncertainty as to the exact location does not affect the gospel narratives.

4346–BETH SHAN lay at the east end of the Valley of Jezreel, on the south bank of the river Jalud. It guarded the highway between the valleys of Jezreel and the Jordan and was therefore of most strategic importance.

Excavations by the University of Pennsylvania, between 1921 and 1933, were directed successively by Clarence Fisher, Alan Rowe, and G. W. FitzGerald. These resulted in many finds and threw considerable light on the history of the city and the part it played in the drama in which Egypt, Israel, and the Philistines were the chief actors. Some nine occupational levels were excavated, and in the various strata was found cultural evidence such as pottery, statuary, jewelry, scarabs, seals, and a six-pound pot of gold dedicated to Baal. Thirteen steles, or inscribed monuments, were uncovered. Two of these bore inscriptions of Seti I (1318–1301 B.C.), and another of Rameses II (1301–1234 B.C.); and one was a statue of Rameses III (1198–1167 B.C.).

The first stele of Seti I narrates in considerable detail how he sent "the first army of Ra" to Beth Shan to "overthrow" a coalition of local people who threatened Egyptian rule. The other stele has on it a reference to repulsing the "Apiru of the mountains of the Jordan" who were seeking expansion. It has been suggested that these might well be the tribe of Manasseh who "did not drive out the people of Beth Shan . . . and their surrounding settlements" (Jdg 1:27).

The nine-foot high stele of Rameses II was dated in the ninth year of his reign. Its twenty-four lines were rather worn, yet it depicted the king as "an eagle among birds," who made his enemies "fly like feathers

RESEARCH MEDIAGRAPHICS

Bethlehem viewed from the north, with the terraced fields surrounding the village.

before the wind." Among his boastings, there was mention of the city of Rameses (or Raamses) in Egypt. Unfortunately, the idea was advanced that the stele mentioned the city of Rameses as having been constructed by Asiatic slave laborers. The press widely publicized the finds, and many were led to believe that Rameses II was certainly the pharaoh of the oppression, and that Merenptah, his son and successor, was the pharaoh of the Exodus. Then, when the official report was given, the public was advised that the city of Rameses was mentioned, but that there was no allusion to the building of the city, nor any reference whatever to the employment of Hebrews or Asiatics. Alan Rowe, the excavator, stated it plainly when he said, "The text contains no mention whatever of any such building operations, nor of the Israelites."

The ruins of many religious edifices were uncovered during the excavation of the great mound of Beth Shan—a Muslim mosque, a Christian church, a Hellenistic temple, and some five or six temples where the religion practiced has been described as "Canaanitish with an Egyptian veneer." The deity in whose honor most of these temples were dedicated was "Mekal, the Lord (Baal) of Beth Shan." On the fifth level two temples were uncovered, both of which had come to an end about 1000 B.C. The one on the north side of the mound was, from all indications, the temple of Ashtoreth (Astarte), on whose inside walls the armor of Saul was hung as a trophy following his tragic death on Mount Gilboa. The temple on the south was 80 by 62 feet, with its axis running east and west. It contained a long central hall with three circular stone bases on either side. This, the excavators concluded, must have been the temple of Dagon, where Saul's head was displayed (1Ch 10:10; 1Sa 31:10). Outside on the city walls were hung the bodies of Saul and his sons.

The city of the fifth level seems to have been captured and destroyed by David about 1000 B.C., after which it lay in ruins until 300 B.C. when Hellenistic buildings appeared.

4347–BETH SHEARIM. One day in March 1936, two boys were passing along the wadi that runs west of the mound of Sheikh Abreik, located on a hillside in the southwest of Galilee, when they saw a fox disappear into a cave opening. Crawling in after it they found themselves inside a catacomb, with burial chambers whose walls were decorated with incised, or red-painted, inscriptions and designs.

When the boys informed Dr. Benjamin Maisler of what they had found, he gathered a group of scholars and together they entered the catacomb and found that some of the inscriptions on the walls contained names of Jewish sages. Continuing on in the underground avenues they discovered that they were in a vast cemetery hidden under the mound of Sheikh Abreik, which they concluded must have been the site of ancient Beth Shearim.

It was known from Josephus, the Talmud, and other ancient Jewish literature that Beth Shearim was located somewhere in this area, and that the town had a large cemetery. Several Jewish scholars had once lived here and conducted a rabbinical academy. The Sanhedrin had even convened here at times. The village had become especially famous as the residence of "Rabbi," the Patriarch of Judah I. The Talmud contains descriptions of the life and work of this Patriarch, of the academy where he taught, and of his burial in the tomb which he had prepared during his lifetime. Others wanted to be buried nearby, and it became the burial place not only of Jews of Beth Shearim but of many other countries.

The heads of the synagogues of Tyre, Sidon, Beirut and leading men and their families from most of the nearby countries were brought here for burial—rabbis, scribes, public officials, merchants, and craftsmen. The belief became prevalent that "he who is buried in the Land of Israel is as though he were buried under the altar," and for more than a century Beth Shearim was the place where countless Jewish deceased were brought—even from as far away as Babylon and south Arabia. As one scholar has commented, "In fact, here was a kind of posthumous ingathering of the Jewish people who had been dispersed beyond the Holy Land."

Dr. Maisler quickly organized an expedition under the sponsorship of the Palestine Jewish Exploration Society, with Pessach Bar-Adon as chief assistant and Zvi Bar-Adon as architect. Following a preliminary exploration of the catacombs, however, Zvi Bar-Adon contracted cave fever and was replaced by Jacob Kaplan.

The excavations at Beth Shearim extended over four seasons, between 1936 and 1939. A total of 11 catacombs were cleared, and in addition a synagogue on top of the mound was excavated. Many of the catacombs had courtyards, corridors, and halls. The halls had many rooms of various dimensions with numerous burial niches cut in their walls. The courtyards in front of the burial halls were quite wide, and some were paved with colorful mosaics. The entrances had stone doors, most of which still turned on their hinges. A few doors were intact, but most had been broken down by intruders.

In catacomb number 11, sixteen halls with stone doors were exposed. These halls had many rooms with numerous burial niches cut in their walls. Approximately 400 burial places were counted. The coffins were made of wood, stone, lead, or marble, and were usually decorated with one of the traditional Jewish symbols: the menorah, lulab, enthrog, shofar, or incense shovel. Catacomb number 20 had a large courtyard with three arched entrances leading to a hall 164 feet long, with extensions on either side. Here were found 130 limestone sarcophagi, with innumerable fragments of marble sarcophagi. Most of these and other coffins were beautifully carved and bore significant inscriptions. Some 200 inscriptions were found, the great majority of which were in Greek, with only about 10 percent in Hebrew. Perhaps the most outstanding inscription was on a broken marble slab which originally had been fixed in the wall of the mausoleum of Catabomb 11. The epitaph on this slab provides definite proof that these archaeological remains at Sheikh Abreik are indeed those of ancient Beth Shearim. The inscription, as originally published by the late Prof. Moshe Schwabe, reads as follows:

I, Justus, son of Leontios and Sappho, lie here dead,
And after I had plucked the fruit of all wisdom
I left the light, the miserable parents who mourn ceaselessly
And my brothers. Woe to me in (my) Besa(ra).

After decending to Hades, I Justus lie here
With many of my people, for so willed stern fate.
Be comforted, Justus, no man is immortal.

4348–BETH SHEMESH, the "house of the sun," is situated twenty-four miles west of Jerusalem, on a hill spur overlooking the Valley of Sorek. It was important because it was a Levitical city, and a frontier post between Judah and the Philistines. It was here that the ark of the covenant was returned on a cart drawn by two milk cows, after it had been in possession of the Philistines.

The mound was excavated by Dr. Duncan Mackenzie (1911–12) for the Palestine Exploration Fund, and by Elihu Grant (1928–31) of Haverford College. The excavators found that five cities had been superimposed, one above the other—the first dated from 3000 B.C., and the last was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C.

They found extensive constructions from the Canaanite, Israelite, and Philistine periods. A quantity of very fine pottery, weapons, jewelry, scarabs, and several inscribed jar handles were found. Of special interest was a jar handle which read, "Belonging to Eliakim, steward of Yokin (Jehoiachin)." In the fourteenth century level, Grant found a potsherd which had on it Old Hebrew characters inscribed in ink. He also found a clay tablet written in a cuneiform similar to many of the Ras Shamra (Ugarit) texts. These showed the widespread use of alphabetic writing at this time.

4349–BETH ZUR, prominent military fortress city four miles north of Hebron, was excavated in 1931 by O. R. Sellers and W. F. Albright, aided by five young archaeologists.

These men found that Beth Zur had been occupied during the middle Bronze Age (2000 to 1500 B.C.), but was destroyed about 1580 B.C. when the Hyksos were expelled from Egypt and Palestine. It was built in the time of the judges, burned about 1000 B.C., fortified by Rehoboam about 930 B.C., and played a major role in the Maccabean wars. One fortress was built and destroyed three times during the time of Judas, Jonathan, and Simon. The city declined under John Hyrcanus, and was deserted before the beginning of the Christian era.

During the short campaign of excavation were found strong masonry walls, a fortress, a marketplace, a storeroom for a wine shop, many ovens, a cellar, a water reservoir, and extensive bathrooms, all of the Hellenistic period. There were Egyptian scarabs of Rameses II and Thutmose III, and a Hebrew seal impression "Of Ge'alyahu, the son of the King." There were many small objects, such as inscribed and uninscribed weights, spindle whorls, buttons, beads, rings, needles, arrowheads, spear points, and 279 coins—one of the finest selections of ancient coins ever to be found in so short a campaign. Yet "there were no hoards, and on only two occasions were two coins found together." Six of these coins are of the Persian period, and tend to indicate that the Jews used the Attic drachma standard during the period of Nehemiah and Ezra, as stated in the Book of Chronicles.

The literary materials concerning Beth Zur, as found in the Bible, 1 Maccabees, and Josephus, are given striking confirmation by these coins and the abundance of other archaeological evidence uncovered in the excavation.

4350–CAESAREA, the Roman capital of Judea in the time of Christ and Paul, was located by the Mediterranean Sea, thirty-two miles north of Joppa, and some sixty miles northwest of Jerusalem. Herod the Great began to build the city in 25 B.C., and completed it in 13 B.C. At the dedication in 12 B.C., he named it Caesarea, in honor of Caesar Augustus, and made it the Roman capital of Judea. It soon became a busy seaport, a great commercial center, and one of the most attractive cities of its day. It was constructed so well and on such a magnificent plan that it was frequently called "Little Rome." Philip the evangelist lived here and Paul was imprisoned here for two years, during which time he appeared before Felix, Festus, and King Agrippa.

The city stood, with varying fortunes, until A.D. 1256, when Sultan Bibars of Egypt captured the city and destroyed its walls and most of its buildings. During succeeding centuries it lay in ruins, with only broken pottery, portions of gates and castles, and fragments of granite and marble columns protruding from the sands and lying half-submerged in the shallow waters of the nearby sea.

The Department of Antiquity of the Government of Israel has undertaken the excavation of Caesarea. Their larger finds, thus far, have included a very splendid Crusader castle, the theater, the amphitheater, the hippodrome, and the pavement of a Jewish synagogue—possibly the one, or the successor of the one, in which Cornelius once worshiped, and which Philip, Peter, and Paul visited. In the theater they found an inscribed stone which bore the names of Pilate and Tiberius. This was the first time Pilate's name has been found on a stone inscription. A large temple dedicated to Caesar of Rome was uncovered. It contained an unusually large statue of the emperor.

In 1960 the Link Expedition to Israel explored and charted the extensive harbor built by Herod the Great. Only the tops of the elaborate stone breakwater protruded here and there above the waters, but undersea explorations went far in confirming Josephus' description of Caesarea's massive and extensive harbor.

4351–CAESAREA PHILIPPI was located at the foot of Mount Hermon, where, as a sparkling stream, the most eastern source of the Jordan River rushes out from a cave at the base of a great cliff and goes on to join other sources of the famous river. Being well watered, the place has a variety of trees, vines, and flowering shrubs and is one of the most beautiful localities in all the Holy Land. In Old Testament times it had a shrine dedicated to Baal, while later the Greeks built a shrine to Pan, the god of nature, and called the place Paneas (the city of Pan).

In 20 B.C. Herod the Great built a white marble temple here, and dedicated it to Augustus Caesar. At Herod's death the city fell to his son, Herod Philip, who enlarged and beautified the place and named it Caesarea Philippi, in order to gain the favor of his emperor, Tiberius Caesar, and to distinguish it from the better-known capital and seaport of Caesarea on the coast.

RESEARCH MEDIAGRAPHICS—JAMES E. JENNINGS

The theater at Caesarea dates from the time of Herod. It was excavated between 1959 and 1963, and during the project a Latin inscription was found that named "Pontius Pilate, Prefect of Judea."

A cavern and pagan shrines built to the god Pan at the site of Caesarea Philippi. LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

It was to this area of natural beauty that Jesus took his disciples for a brief period of rest and devotion, and where, after prayer, he asked them, "Who do you say I am?" Simon Peter made the great declaration, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God" (Mt 16:16, Mk 9:18). In medieval times (A.D. 1120) the Crusaders built a castle here on a mountain spur some 1150 feet above the gushing fountain, and called it The Castle of Subeibeh.

Today, masses of building stone, pieces of broken columns, and half-buried arches are strewn over the site of the city. On the face of the great cliff around the grotto, from which emerges the stream, are several niches, and a Greek inscription to the effect that "Pan and his Nymphs haunt this place." Another inscription speaks of the "Priest of the god Pan."

A hoard of coins has been found. On one is pictured the syrinx or pipe of Pan; on another Pan leans on a tree playing his flute; on a third is shown the mouth of the cavern and Pan, within, playing the flute; and on a fourth coin is the name of the city, "Caesarea-Paneion."

High on the mountain, overlooking Caesarea Philippi, stands the Castle of Subeibeh surrounded by walls ten feet thick, one hundred feet high, and strengthened by numerous round towers. The interior of the old fortress is an uneven area of four or five acres, dotted here and there by houses, cisterns, huge walls, and wide courtyards. The castle is old and worn by time and the elements, but is better preserved than many other castles of this area.

4352—CALAH, now called Nimrud, lies about twenty miles south of Nineveh, on the west bank of the Tigris River. According to Genesis 10:11, it was first built by Nimrod: "**Nimrod** went to Assyria where he built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, Calah."

Sir Henry Layard began exploring the mound in 1845 and found that the remains of the ancient city walls measured 7,000 by 5,500 feet. Within these walls he found the remains of the palaces of three kings: Ashurnasirpal (885–860 B.C.), Shalmaneser III (860–825), and Esarhaddon (680–669 B.C.), along with many wall sculptures. The most interesting of these sculptures was a series which record the victories of Tiglath-Pileser III, the Pul of 2 Kings 15:19. These figures show, in graphic style, the evacuation of a city, military operations connected with a siege, and the harsh treatment of prisoners. They appear to have been removed from an older palace by King Esarhaddon and placed in his palace at Calah.

The statue of Nebo, the god of wisdom and writing, was excavated at Nimrud, and dates from the time of Adadnirari III (810–782 B.C.). Engraved on the statue is the following inscription: "Trust in Nebo; do not trust in any other god."

A relief from the palace of Tiglath-Pileser III shows four statues of gods being borne away from a conquered city on the shoulders of Assyrian soldiers.

The most important of all discoveries at Calah, however, was the Black Obelisk which had been set up by Shalmaneser III in the central building. It is a large, imposing monument of black marble, six feet six inches high, and tapering at the top. It has twenty small bas-reliefs—five on each side—showing officials from five different countries bringing tribute to the king. Above, below, and between the reliefs are 210

BRITISH MUSEUM

An Assyrian winged bull from the palace gateway of King Ashurnasirpal in Calah (Nimrud).

lines of cuneiform inscription which tell the story of the monarch's achievements in both war and peace during the first thirty-one years of his reign. Among other individuals it mentions Hazael of Damascus and Jehu of Israel. On the obelisk Shalmaneser says:

> In the eighteenth year of my reign I crossed the Euphrates for the sixteenth time. Hazael of Damascus put his trust in his large army, and mustered his troops in great numbers, making Mount Senir (sa-ni-ru), facing the Lebanon, as his fortress. I fought with him and inflicted defeat upon him, killing with the sword 16,000 of his experienced soldiers. I took away from him 1121 chariots, 470 riding horses as well as his camp. He disappeared to save his life, but I followed him in Damascus, his royal residence. There I cut down his gardens outside the city and took my departure. I marched as far as Mount Hauran destroying, tearing down and burning innumerable towns, carrying booty away from them which was beyond counting. I then marched as far as the mountains of Ba'lira'si, by the sea-side and erected there a stela with my image as King. At that time

BRITISH MUSEUM

The Black Obelisk of Shalmaneser III of Assyria.

BRITISH MUSEUM

A close-up view of the Black Obelisk showing Jehu, son of Omri, bowing down before Shalmaneser III.

I received the tribute of the inhabitants of Tyre, Sideon, and of Jehu, son of Omri,

Later in the inscription is a section of even greater interest to the Bible student. It reads:

The tribute of Jehu, son of Omri: I received from him silver, gold, a golden bowl, a golden vase with pointed bottom, golden goblets, pictures of gold, bars of lead, staffs for the hand of the King, and javelins, I received.

Jehu is shown kneeling, with tribute, in front of Shalmaneser. The Assyrian monarch is accompanied by two attendants (one holding a sunshade above him), and stands proudly, with the symbols of Ashur and Ishtar in the area above. King Jehu of Israel wears a short, rounded beard, a soft leather cap, and a sleeveless jacket, which marks him as a prisoner. Following him come Israelites dressed in long garments and carrying precious metals and other tribute. This relief is exceedingly important, since it is the only sculptured relief we have of an Israelite king.

4353–CALVARY, or **GOLGOTHA.** Both words—the first derived from Latin and the latter from Aramaic—mean "the skull," or "the place of the skull," and refer to the place where Christ was crucified (Mt 27:33; Lk 23:33). Whether it was called "the place of the skull" because it was a place of execution (a place where skulls were found) or because the site resembled a skull is a matter of conjecture.

The exact location of the site is unknown, because Titus destroyed Jerusalem in A.D. 70, and for sixty years the city lay in ruins. Few Christians returned to live there, and those who did would have been only children when they fled from the city, and on their return would not have been able to identify places where devastation had been so complete sixty years before. The Scriptures merely indicate that the grim tragedy occurred outside the city walls, on an eminent place where it could be seen from a distance. It was fairly near a city gate, and near a roadway which evidently passed through the gate and on by the place of execution (Jn 19:20; Heb 13:12; Lk 23:49; Mt 27:39). John states that the tomb was in a garden nearby (Jn 19:41).

Various sites have been suggested, but only two of those are seriously considered. One is within the Church of the Holy Sepulcher, and the other is Gordon's Calvary, with its Garden Tomb.

The Church of the Holy Sepulcher came into being in the following manner: In A.D. 312 Constantine had a vision of a cross in the sky, and the words, "By this conquer." He made the cross the standard of his army, after which such phenomenal success attended his efforts that in time he became the master and monarch of Europe and western Asia. Desiring to pay his debt to Christ and Christianity he sent his mother, Helena, to the Holy Land to search for the tomb in which Christ had been buried. With the aid of Eusebius, bishop of Caesarea, and Macarius, bishop of Jerusalem, the debris from a mound was removed and a nearby tomb uncovered. Here were found three crosses, and other evidence which led them to designate the place as Calvary, and the tomb as the one in which Christ had lain.

Helena spread the news, the Catholic world rejoiced, and Emperor Constantine erected a magnificent group of buildings over the "miraculously discovered" site. These were completed and dedicated in A.D. 335, and called the Church of the Holy Sepulcher. In A.D. 333, when the church was yet incomplete, the Bordeaux Pilgrim described it as "a church of wonderous beauty."

This building stood until A.D. 614, when Chosroes II demolished and burned it. By popular subscription it was rebuilt, and stood until destroyed by the so-called "Mad Caliph Hakem" in 1010. Within thirty-eight years it was rebuilt, and later taken over by the Crusaders when they entered Jerusalem in 1099. At once they set about enlarging and beautifying the struc-

RALPH W. HARRIS

Gordon's Calvary is one of the possible sites for the crucifixion of Jesus. Some claim it was called Golgotha, the place of the skull, because the caves in the hill give the appearance of a skull.

ture. This building stood until it was burned in the great fire in September of 1808. Three million dollars in subscriptions were received, and within two years another church arose over the site. It was not as beautiful or substantial as the former ones, yet it stands today—the pride and glory of Eastern Christians. It is a duplex structure, covering both the place of crucifixion and the tomb in which Christ was supposed to be buried. Here the Roman Catholic, Greek Orthodox, Gregorian Armenian, Copts, and Jacobites have their separate chapels partitioned from each other. The Holy Sepulcher itself is situated in a large rotunda at the western end of the nave, where each of the Christian groups take their turn worshiping on special occasions. A few yards away, on an elevation fifteen feet above the level of the tomb, is the so-called "true cross," studded with millions of dollars worth of gems and precious jewels. Nearby is a crack in the rock, which is pointed out as having been made by the earthquake which shook the earth when Christ was crucified.

No place in the Christian world has been regarded with such awe and treated with such reverence as that occupied by the building known as "The Church of the Holy Sepulcher." No place has been fought for and longed for as has this one. It has been estimated that two-thirds of all Christendom love this place above all others because they believe the hill to be Golgotha, and the sepulcher to be the one where their crucified Lord lay. However, the place is **inside** the walls of present day Jerusalem, and many wonder if it were not also **inside** the walls of Herod's city.

Gordon's Calvary, and the **Garden Tomb.** On a lone gray hill north of Jerusalem, a "stone's throw" from the ancient wall, and some seven hundred feet outside the Damascus gate, is a prominent site which covers three acres and can be seen plainly from every direction. As a hill it rises forty to fifty feet above the surrounding terrain, and the side of the hill which is turned toward the city is rounded at the top and bears "a certain fantastic likeness" to a human skull. There are caverns for the eyes, a protruding rock for the nose, a long slit for the mouth, and a lower ledge for the chin—"quite as strong as is to be found in most of the nature resemblances which are commonly noticed in different parts of the world."

In 1842 Otto Thenius of Dresden studied this hill rather carefully and proposed that it was Golgotha. He pointed out that traditionally it was the Jewish place of stoning, that it lay outside the city, and that it showed the form of a skull. Then, on a day in 1885, a famous Christian and British military man by the name of General Charles G. Gordon was out walking on the northern wall of Jerusalem, when he observed and studied this skull-like rock formation. On returning to his hotel he said, "Today I have found just the

Ruins of the synagogue at Capernaum. LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

place for Calvary." General Gordon wrote to his sister and others about this possibility, then went on his way, and was killed three years later at Khartoum, Africa. Lew Wallace, Captain Conder, and others were inclined to agree with Gordon's views. After a time, therefore, a portion of the land west of the skull hill was purchased. During excavations an ancient garden was found, and in it a tomb which had once been sealed by a rolling stone. Nearby excavations revealed other early Christian graves.

A company of English Protestants purchased the place, enclosed the area, and placed a guard at the tomb. Today, the place is well-known as Gordon's Calvary and the Garden Tomb. The tomb is without ornamentation or ostentation, and for that is the more impressive. No one worships the place, and we trust they never shall; but many notable Easter services have been conducted here. Moody and Talmage have preached here, and hundreds of thousands have reverently gathered here from the four quarters of the earth, and have, in a small measure, felt the force and simplicity of the angel's words: "Come and see the place where [the Lord] lay" (Mt 28:6).

Many excavations have been carried out, and efforts made to trace the course which the north wall must have taken during Christ's time. Herodian masonry underneath the Damascus gate indicates the presence of the wall in that area during Christ's time, but the exact course of the wall from Jaffa gate to Damascus gate must be traced before it can be decided if the site now occupied by the Church of the Holy Sepulcher was within or without the city wall. Until then, no final word may be given as to the exact site of Calvary.

4354–CANA of **GALILEE,** the village where Jesus performed his first miracle, is usually identified with **Kefr Kenna,** some four miles northeast of Nazareth. This is on the road to Capernaum and is the traditional site. It is blessed with vineyards, orchards of fig trees, and an abundance of water. Limited excavations have been carried out here, and, while no definitive evidence is forthcoming, the place agrees very well with all that John tells us about Cana.

Many modern scholars, however, prefer to identify Cana with **Khirbet Kana,** a ruin on top of a hill eight and a half miles north of Nazareth. No excavations have been made here, yet Josephus and certain medieval pilgrims describe this site as the "Cana of Galilee" as they knew it.

4355–CAPERNAUM was located on the northwest shore of the Sea of Galilee at a place called Tell Hum. It was the chief commercial and social center of this area during the ministry of Jesus. Here, on the great highway between Syria and Palestine, customs taxes were collected and a Roman garrison was stationed. Here Jesus came after leaving Nazareth, and Peter's home became his home. Here he called Mat-

thew and here he taught and preached, and did "many great works."

Christ predicted Capernaum's downfall, and today its scattered heaps of black basalt building stones extend for a mile along the shore of the sea. Here and there, faint outlines of buildings appear above the surface. The more important of these are the ruins of an octagonal-shaped structure now shown as Peter's house (more probably a memorial building on the site of the home of the apostle Peter), and the remains of one of the finest and best preserved synagogues of Galilee.

All excavational work here has been centered on the synagogue, which was a two-story, gable-roofed structure 60 by 80 feet, oriented toward Jerusalem. On its east was an attractive porticoed porch. The synagogue itself was built of white limestone, and on the interior a row of columns on each side stabilized the building and made balconies possible on the second floor for women worshipers.

The decorations on the interior frieze, on the cornice, and on the lintels of the doors of this synagogue are of infinite variety. They include the likenesses of plants, animals, birds, and mythological creatures, as well as geometrical designs. There are the usual sacred symbols of the Jews, such as the seven-branched candlestick and the six-pointed star.

On the frieze is a relief which plainly represents the ark of the covenant which went before the people of Israel during their wanderings in the desert. On one of the white limestone pillars is an Aramaic inscription which reads "HLPW, the son of Zebidah, the son of Johanan, made this column. May blessing be his." "These names" says Dr. Glueck, "correspond roughly to the New Testament Alphaeus, Zebedee, and John, mentioned . . . in the list of Jesus' disciples and their families (Mk 3:17–18)."

Many believe this is to be the synagogue built by the centurion and visited by Jesus at Capernaum, but most archaeologists think that it was erected during the second or even the third century A.D., on the presumed site of the one of Christ's time. They base their conclusions on the architecture and especially on the ornamentation.

4356–CARCHEMISH, now known as Jerablus, was the east capital of the ancient Hittite empire, and the strategic military and commercial center of North Syria. It lay on the west bank of the Euphrates River, on one of the upper river's few fords, sixty-five miles northeast of the modern city of Aleppo.

Carchemish was a place of decisive battles. The Bible and general history refer to it as such, and archaeology clarifies the story—especially of the Battle of Carchemish. Assyria had lost its capital at Nineveh to the Babylonian coalition in 612 B.C., and at Haran in 610. The capital was then set up at Carchemish. Pharaoh Neco II was on his way to Carchemish to aid the Assyrians against the Babylonian coalition, when the good king Josiah lost his life in delaying him at the pass of Megiddo (2Ch 35:20). Delayed again at Riblah (2Ki 23:31), the Pharaoh finally approached Carchemish too late. Nebuchadnezzer had surprised the Assyrians and captured Carchemish; then turned

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

Ruins of the temple of Apollo in Corinth.

on the Egyptians under Neco and utterly defeated them in hand-to-hand fighting. He pursued them to Hamoth so that, as the Assyrian story says, "not a man escaped to his own country." As a result of this Battle of Carchemish in 606, the Assyrian empire was finished, Egypt was reduced to a second-rate power, and Babylonia gained the ascendancy throughout the Middle East.

The site was excavated during 1912–14 by Sir Leonard Woolley and T. E. Lawrence (later to become Lawrence of Arabia) for the British Museum. They found substantial remains of a powerful city with forts, palaces, temples, marketplaces, and a great wall sculptured with a procession of warriors and the king and crown prince celebrating a great victory. Many objects were found, and numerous inscriptions in a script which baffled archaeologists and linguists until recently. The discoveries gave realism and clarification to biblical and other historical accounts.

4357–COLOSSE was located in the Lycas Valley, eleven miles east of Laodicea. Being on the east-west trade route from Ephesus to the Euphrates, it was both prominent and prosperous until the eighth century A.D., when a change in the road system gave Laodicea the advantage. The Turks destroyed Colosse in the twelfth century, and left it in ruins.

In 1835 William J. Hamilton identified and explored the ruins of the city and its citadel. He observed many marble columns, a ruined theater with many of its seats preserved, and the city cemetery with its rock-cut graves.

Archaeological discoveries in the city have been limited to a few inscriptions, some coins, and an ancient church. As limited as these are, they give added meaning to Paul's letter to the Colossians.

4358–CORINTH, a proud, wealthy, and wicked city of the ancient world, was located on the four-mile-wide strip of land which linked the southern Peloponnesus with the mainland of Greece. Being on the north-south highway, and having the two thriving seaports of Cenchrea on the east and Lechaeum on the west, it was literally "at the meeting of the ways," and easily became the greatest commercial center of Greece. Around it were fertile lands on which were grown olives, grapes, dates, and other fruits.

As the head of the Achaean League, it was destroyed in 146 B.C. by Mummius, the ruffian Roman leader, who sent shiploads of Corinth's statuary, paintings, and other art treasures to Rome.

In 46 B.C. Julius Caesar rebuilt the city, giving it wide streets, marketplaces, temples, theaters, statues, fountains, and the white and blue marble bema, or rostra, where orations were made and judgments rendered. Southward was the Acrocorinth, a hill that arose five hundred feet above the city. On this eminence was located the temple and statue of Aphrodite (Astarte), the goddess of love and fertility, who not only dominated much of the social and religious life of the city, but whose worship tended to foster and popularize immorality among both citizens and travelers.

Paul came to Corinth about A.D. 52 and spent a year and a half, supporting himself by tent making, while by his preaching and teaching he converted both Jews and Greeks, and gathered together the church to which he wrote two immortal epistles.

The city had almost continuous settlement until 1858, when a terrible earthquake destroyed it. The surviving inhabitants went four miles away and built new Corinth. The old city lay in ruins, and was gradually being buried by many feet of soil, until in 1896 the American School of Classical Studies at Athens took possession of the site and dug twenty trial trenches in various locations. In trench number three they uncovered a paved street, over 46 feet wide, with sidewalks and gutters, but with no marks of wheels, which meant that it was for foot travel only. The street led north and south, therefore the diggers followed through, hoping to find the agora, or marketplace.

In the various campaigns which followed, excavators made numerous small finds such as sculptured fragments, various vase fragments, reliefs, certain terra cottas, an angel, a marble lintel of a door on which was inscribed "Synagogue of the Hebrews," and a limestone block on which was a first century inscription saying that Erastus, the Commissioner or Administrator of the city, had paved this plaza (some sixty feet square) at his own expense. Paul writes of one Erastus who was the director of public works, or treasurer, of the city (Ro 16:23), and it could well be that the inscription speaks of this same man, who later became Christian and a valuable helper of Paul.

The larger finds consisted of a Greek theater, the temple of Apollo, the ancient court and fountain of Peirene, the agora or marketplace, and the bema, or judgment platform, where, in all probability, Paul was brought before Gallio and acquitted. Also the pavement below where the Greeks "turned on Sosthenes, the synagogue ruler and beat him in front of the court. But Gallio showed no concern whatever" (Ac 18:17).

4359–DAMASCUS, "The Pearl of the East," is said to be the oldest city in the world with a continuous history—reaching from the time of Uz (Noah's grand-

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

The "Straight Street" in Damascus of Syria.

son) to the present day. Always, during these long centuries, Damascus has been "the head of Syria" and the metropolis of the desert peoples. Its permanency is attributed to the fact that it is located within a 60,000 acre plain (2260 feet above sea level), which is one of the most fertile oases of the world. The city and surrounding plain owe their life and prosperity to the well-known Abana and Pharpar rivers of biblical fame (2Ki 5:12). The Abana, now known as the Barada, spreads fan-like into seven quiet branches, which in turn subdivide into many streams which distribute water to the homes, gardens, orchards, and vineyards of some 400,000 people, then sink into the desert sands some eighteen miles eastward. The Pharpar, now called the Awaj, rises from the foothills of Mount Hermon and flows some seven miles south of Damascus, where it waters the surrounding orchard country.

Ruined remnants of fairly ancient walls and gates remain—some of which date back to Roman times. At two different places, a bricked-up window is pointed out as the one through which Paul "was lowered in a basket" (2Co 11:33). Yet these only illustrate the story, for the masonry immediately around both of the windows hardly dates back to Roman times.

The street called Straight begins at the eastern gate and runs westward into the heart of the city. The house of Ananias, as seen today, is a low cave-like chapel, sixteen to twenty feet below the street level. This possibly could be the correct location of the house, but Straight Street was then on a lower level, as a discovered street remnant shows. The present street is no longer the broad boulevard—a mile long and nearly a hundred feet wide—"down which Roman chariots rattled." Yet it is fairly straight, and at its western end has roofed-over bazaars which present a brilliant changing pattern of animated trade—as truly Oriental as will be found in any part of the world.

The Great Mosque, which ranks next in sanctity to the Mosques of Mecca, Medina, and Jerusalem, is the oldest and most venerated building in Damascus. It represents three great epochs in history, and the three religions which successively possessed it: paganism, Christianity, and Islam. The massive foundations and exterior colonnades are of a Greek or Roman temple. Some think it highly probable that this was the site of the temple of Rimmon, or Hadad, where Naaman deposited "as much earth as a pair of mules can carry" and erected his own altar (2Ki 5:17–18). Later, Ahaz saw the altar in this temple and had it reproduced in the temple at Jerusalem (2Ki 16:10–13). Under the Romans the temple was dedicated to Jupiter. After Constantine embraced Christianity in the fourth century, the temple was reconstructed into an immense church which was dedicated to John the Baptist by Theodosius. After the Muslims captured Damascus in A.D. 634, the building was remodeled into a magnificent mosque. Three fires have damaged the building, but each time it has been restored.

In its present state the Great Mosque consists of a quadrangle structure 480 by 324 feet, surrounded by fine masonry walls and surmounted by a splendid dome, three lofty towers, and a multitude of graceful minarets. One of these is called "the Minaret of Jesus," for, says Muslim tradition, "on the summit of this Minaret Jesus will appear on the great Judgment day."

On the south side of the mosque, on the upper beam of a little-used, but magnificent doorway, is an inscription in Greek which reads:

Thy Kingdom, O Christ, is an everlasting Kingdom.

4360–DAN, now known as Tel el-Qadi (Mound of the judge), was long considered the northern frontier of the land of Israel—"from Dan to Beersheba." And it was the city in which Jeroboam set up the golden calf.

It is now a quadrangular mound which rises some thirty to eighty feet above the plain, and is some fifteen hundred feet long and seven hundred feet wide. Minor ruins, three large trees, considerable smaller growth, many gardens, and the tomb of a Muslim saint occupy the mound. The largest spring in Bible lands, if not in the world, rises from the west end of the mound, and is one of the main sources of the Jordan River.

Only surface explorations have been carried out here, yet they show the place to have been occupied from near 2600 B.C. to about 600 B.C. Sacred and secular history meet here in strange and thrilling events, and the mound is so promising that it easily becomes one of the most challenging sites for excavation in all Bible lands.

4361–DEAD SEA SCROLLS is the name given to a collection of ancient Hebrew, Aramaic, and Greek manuscripts (and fragments of manuscripts), found in a number of caves in the barren foothills of the Judean wilderness, west of the Dead Sea. These documents represent the most important and most sensational archaeological discovery of our age. More than one-third of these are books of the Old Testament, which are older by at least 1000 years than the hitherto earliest known Old Testament manuscripts. Thousands of learned articles and scores of books have been written about them, yet many of them have not yet been studied and translated.

The discovery of the scrolls began in the spring of 1947 when an Arab shepherd boy missed one of his goats. While searching for it in one of the steep valleys, he threw a stone into a hillside cave and heard what sounded to him like the breaking of pottery. Summoning his assistant, the two entered the cave and found some pottery jars 25 to 29 inches high and about 10 inches wide. In these, they found objects which looked much like miniature mummies, but were actually leather scrolls wrapped in squares of linen cloth, and covered over with a pitch-like substance possibly derived from the Dead Sea. With a vague idea that they had discovered "antikas" which might bring them money, they divided the scrolls and set off for Bethlehem where they located an antique dealer and offered him the scrolls for twenty pounds. He refused them.

Afterward they were directed to Jerusalem where, after bargaining for weeks, they sold four of the scrolls to Archbishop Athanasius Samuel of St. Mark's Syrian Orthodox Monastery, and three to E. L. Sukenik, professor of Archaeology at the Hebrew University, Jerusalem.

Archbishop Samuel showed his scrolls to several authorities who were uncertain about their content and value. Finally they were taken to Dr. John C. Trever, acting director of the American Schools of

Oriental Research (Jerusalem), who photographed and studied some of them, then sent copies to Dr. W. F. Albright of Johns Hopkins University. This well-known authority tentatively dated them to be "about 100 B.C.," and declared them "an amazing discovery."

The Arab shepherds revealed the cave where the scrolls had been found, but war between the Arabs and Jews made scientific investigation impossible until February of 1949, when Dr. Laukester Harding of the Jordan Department of Antiquities, and Pere R. de Vaux of the Dominican Bible School of Jerusalem carefully excavated its floor level. Within three weeks they found some 800 scroll fragments belonging to about seventy-five different leather scrolls, a few fragments of papyrus scrolls, portions of linen in which scrolls had been wrapped, Roman lamps, and portions of jars and potsherds from about fifty different jars. Apparently some 200 scrolls had been hidden away in the cave. Origen, an Alexandrian church father who lived during the third century, is said to have used certain manuscripts which he found "in a jar near Jericho." Also, Timotheus, Patriarch of Baghdad, wrote a letter to Sergius, Archbishop of Elam, about A.D. 800, saying that a certain person from Jerusalem told him of an Arab hunter's dog that went into a cave entrance near Jericho. When the animal did not return for some time, his master went in after him, and found himself in "a little house in the rock" in which were many manuscripts. He reported the find to some Jewish scholars in Jerusalem who came down to the

The Qumran caves in which the Dead Sea Scrolls were found.

PHOTO ARCHIVE—YAEL BRAUN, JERUSALEM

ave and removed many of the scrolls, which they said were books of the Old Testament and other Hebrew works.

While excavating the cave, Harding and de Vaux noticed, on a nearby whitish-terrace, a ruin which the Arabs called Khirbet Qumran. Surmising a connection between the scrolls and the ruin, they returned in 1951 and began to excavate. During the five campaigns which followed, they uncovered the ruins of an elaborate central building complex, the main floor of which comprised more than 15,000 square feet. It was a community center or monastery with a massive tower for defense, an extensive culinary department, a great assembly and dining hall, pantry, laundry, storerooms, spacious courts, and an impressive water system which brought water, from a waterfall in the western hills, through some stone carved channels into many large cisterns. Nearby were stables for horses, a community pottery workshop, extensive pools for bathing and baptizing, and three cemeteries, one of which contained more than a thousand graves.

What impressed the excavators most was a scriptorium, or writing room, 43 by 13 feet. In this were the ruins of a narrow masonry table sixteen and a half feet long, and two shorter tables, together with a long bench attached to the wall. In the fallen debris of this room were three inkwells, two of terra cotta and the other of bronze. One of the inkwells actually contained the residue of dried ink, which had been made from carbon (lampblack) and gum. Nearby was a double basin which was probably used for ritual washing before and after working with the sacred manuscripts.

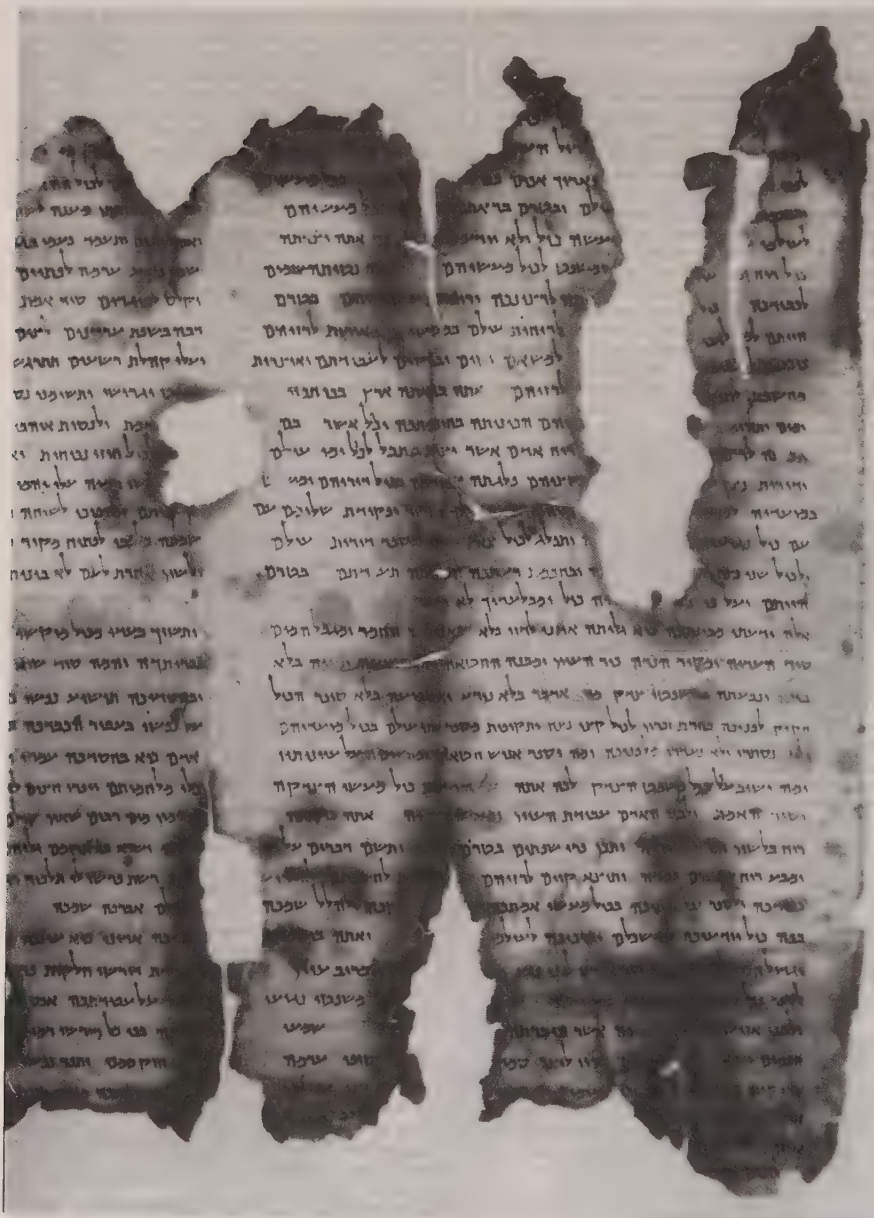
The many discoveries at Qumran (including more than 700 coins which provided almost continuous sequence for more than 200 years) made possible the reconstruction of the way of life of this semi-monastic Jewish community which lived there from about 110 B.C. to A.D. 68. The scriptorium, the pottery plant, a jar identical with those found in one cave, the many scroll fragments, the style of writing, and the way of life not only linked these people with the scrolls found in the nearby cave, but identified them as "the people of the scrolls," or the Essenes. These were the people whom Josephus, Philo, and Pliny the Elder had described as having split off from the orthodox Judaism of Jerusalem, and "removed themselves from the evils and wrongs that surge up in cities" to live in agricultural colonies in this very section of the country, and as far south as En Gedi. According to their writings they considered themselves to be called upon "to go into the desert to prepare there the way of the Lord, according as it is written, 'in the desert prepare ye the way, make straight in the wilderness a highway for our God.'" Their manner was quiet, and their lives extremely simple and chaste. They prayed each morning with the rising of the sun, worked until the fifth hour, then bathed in cold water, clothed themselves in white garments, and ate a communal meal preceded and followed by grace. Then, changing into their working clothes, they labored or plied their arts (including the writing of manuscripts) until evening, and returned to supper in the same manner. During the evening hours they devoted themselves to prayer and the study of their laws—principally the books of the Old Testament and the Apocrypha.

Life in the Qumran community was interrupted by an earthquake which Josephus said shook Judea in the spring of 31 B.C. After that calamity, the site remained uninhabited for almost thirty years. Then, about 4 B.C., the community returned. The buildings were repaired, the tower was reinforced, shaken walls were buttressed, new rooms were erected, and industrial kilns were constructed. Thereafter, the secluded life of prayer and study at Qumran was resumed on a larger scale.

Their faith, and their purpose and mission in life must have received a great uplift, and even a small measure of confirmation, from the preaching of John the Baptist, and the coming of Jesus Christ. They had taught repentance as a necessary prerequisite to baptism—as did John. Their Manual of Discipline had said, "They shall not depart from any counsel of the law . . . until there shall come a prophet and the Messiah of Aaron and Israel." Their constant teaching was that the "age of consummation" was at hand—that God was about to act, and the Messiah was about to appear, "bringing a sword." Yet we do not know how many Essenes may have gone with John, and subsequently with Jesus. Neither John nor Jesus, of course, carried a sword. The Essenes considered salvation to be only for members of their own sect, who were God's elect, and they were governed "rank upon rank," culminating in a genuine hierarchy. Therefore the community, as such, did not become Christian. It continued its disciplined routine, and came to an abrupt end in A.D. 68, when Qumran was demolished and burnt by contingents of the Roman Tenth Legion who came into Palestine to lay siege to Jerusalem and crush the first Jewish revolt. On the eve of this onslaught the members of the community fled, leaving the most of their precious manuscripts hidden in caves around the settlement. A squad of Roman soldiers encamped on the leveled debris, divided the larger ruined rooms into living quarters, and built a rough aqueduct in the place of the elaborate water system. After a time the Roman soldiers left, and the place remained empty until the second Jewish revolt, in A.D. 132–135, when the ruins were temporarily used as a stronghold or a hiding place. Later the desert took possession of the area until the Arab shepherd found the first scrolls and archaeologists rescued the literary treasures.

Thirty-seven caves in the Qumran were examined during 1952 and found to contain pottery; but eleven of them also contained manuscript material. Cave II yielded biblical and apocryphal fragments, among them a portion of the book of Jubilees, and an Aramaic document describing the New Jerusalem. In cave III were 274 portions of manuscripts, and two copper scrolls which originally were made up of three strips of copper, riveted together and measuring nearly eight feet in length. But in cave IV were found over four hundred manuscripts, and about a hundred thousand fragments, varying in size from a thumbnail to a sheet of legal-size paper.

Altogether, the remains of more than 500 different manuscripts, or large portions of manuscripts, and multiplied thousands of fragments were found in these eleven caves. About one-third of the manuscripts are books of the Old Testament, the remainder are commentaries on some Old Testament books, Apocryphal and wisdom books, hymns and psalms, liturgies, theological works, and works relating to the



ISRAEL MUSEUM, JERUSALEM

A detail of the Thanksgiving Scroll from the Dead Sea Scrolls, photographed under infrared light in order to make the text legible.

eople who lived at Qumrân and wrote the scrolls. here are manuscripts or fragments of every book of he Old Testament, except Esther. The most popular ooks, to judge from the number of copies found of ach, were Isaiah, the Psalms, Deuteronomy, and enesis. These were written on rolls of leather which ad been carefully ruled to guide the scribes. A few ere written on papyrus and one on copper.

The most important and best-preserved of all these anuscripts were found by the young shepherds in ave I. The four which were purchased by St. Mark's onastery were: (1) The scroll of Isaiah, known as St. Mark's Isaiah scroll, written on seventeen sheets of archment sewn together end-to-end, making a scroll 4 feet long and 10.2 inches high. It is the largest and est preserved of all the scrolls, and was written in an arly form of the square letter, which according to Dr. lbright, places it in the second century B.C. This akes it the oldest known complete Hebrew manuript of any biblical book, and it agrees in almost very respect with our traditional Hebrew texts, as sed in the translation to the King James Version. (2) he **Manual of Discipline,** written on five sheets of ream-colored leather, sewn together, and forming a croll six feet in length and 9½ inches in height. It not nly contains detailed regulations relating to all rocedures and ceremonies of the sect, but describes t some length the "Two Ways," of good and evil, of ight and darkness, which God sets before man; (3) he **Habakkuk Commentary,** written on two sheets f brown leather, sewn together, making a scroll five eet long and less than six inches high. It is a Hebrew ext of the Book of Habakkuk, the first two chapters f which are supplied with a commentary. It speaks of he "spirit of truth and the spirit of error," and in ommenting on Habakkuk 1:13, it says, "into the and of his elect God will deliver the judgment of all he nations"; (4) The **Genesis Apocryphon,** a leather croll about nine feet long and twelve inches high. It s an Aramaic version of several chapters of the Book f Genesis, with additional stories about Lamech, Enoch, Noah, and Abraham.

The three scrolls from cave I which were acquired y professor E. L. Sukenik for the Hebrew University, onsist of: (1) A second scroll of the book of **Isaiah,** of vhich the first thirty-seven chapters are badly disinegrated, but chapters 38 through 66 are in fair condiion; (2) **"The War of the Sons of Light with the Sons of Darkness,"** which contains nineteen colmns of writing and is nine and a half feet long and ix inches high. It is a military manual giving direcions for the conduct of a holy war between the "Chilren of Light" and the foes foreseen as attempting to ppress the people of God in the last age; (3) The Psalms of Thanksgiving, which were hymns composed nd collected by the Essene community—their hymn ook.

The Israeli Government, through General Yigael Yadin, purchased the four St. Mark's Monastery crolls from Archbishop Samuel for $250,000, and onstructed a special room in the Hebrew University t Jerusalem which they call "The Shrine of the Book." This now holds the original seven scrolls from ave I, which the Israeli Government regards as "the reatest historical treasures of the world." The other crolls, with some of the original jars from cave I, the pottery from the Qumran excavation, and multiplied thousands of scroll fragments, are kept in the Palestine Archaeological Museum at Jerusalem. Here an international group of scholars clean and restore the pottery, and piece together and translate manuscripts and fragments, as well as other objects found during the excavations in the caves and at Qumran.

Discoveries in the Wadi Murabba'at area:

In 1952 the Arabs of the Ta'amireh tribe reported productive caves in the Wadi Murabba'at area eleven miles south of Qumran, and two miles west of the Dead Sea. The excavations that followed (Jan. 21 through March 3, 1952) revealed that these four caves, carved 150 feet deep in the north face of the cliffside, had been used by refugees and guerrilla bands long before David and his men camped in these, or similar, caverns while fleeing from Saul 3000 years ago. In two of the caves the excavators found considerable written material, among which was a parchment tablet containing a list of names and numbers written in the Hebrew script of the seventh or eighth century B.C.; fragments of four leather scrolls—one of Genesis, two of Exodus, and one of Deuteronomy; a "magnificent scroll" of the minor prophets; and some letters and contracts in Hebrew, belonging to the period when the caves were occupied by an outpost of the army of Bar Kochba, leader of the second Jewish revolt against Rome in A.D. 132–35. Two of these letters were signed by Bar Kochba, "the prince of Israel," and others were written to him.

In 1959 Dr. Yigael Yadin organized an archaeological expedition which rode in helicopters and searched the Israeli territory farther south along the west shores of the Dead Sea. They located and explored other caves used by contingents of Bar Kochba's army. Coins and written documents were found including one scroll fragment inscribed with Exodus 13:1–16, and another containing parts of seven lines of the 15th Psalm.

Discoveries at Khirbet Mird:

In 1950 members of the Ta'amireh Bedouin tribe found manuscript material of great interest at Khirbet Mird, a ruined Christian Monastery on top of a conical peak 2½ miles northeast of Mar Saba. A Belgian expedition made further searches there in February and March of 1953. Altogether, these discoveries include papyrus fragments of private letters in Arabic, a fragment of the Andromache of Euripides, and a number of biblical texts in Greek and Syriac. The Greek texts include fragments from Mark, John, and Acts. Those in Syriac include fragments of Joshua, Luke, John, Acts, and Colossians. They all date from the 7th and 8th centuries of our Christian Era.

4362–DERBE, where Paul "preached the gospel" and gained many converts, among whom was Gaius (Ac 14:6, 20; 20:4), has not been located with certainty. However, it is now more generally identified with a fair-sized mound some fifteen miles southeast of Lystra, where a dedicatory inscription by the council and people of Derbe was found honoring Antonius Pius in A.D. 157. Roman milestones have been found in this area, and surface potsherds and coins indicate that it was inhabited during the Hellenistic and Roman periods.

4363–DIBON, once the capital of Mesha, king of Moab, is located on the highway three miles north of the Arnon River. Its extensive ruins cover the slopes of two adjacent mounds, the south mound is occupied by a citadel and the present village and, fortunately for archaeological purposes, the north mound is entirely unoccupied. Both are surrounded by walls which appear ancient.

Dibon has been conspicuous in archaeology since 1868, when a friendly Arab sheik directed Rev. F. A. Cline's attention to an oval-top stone protruding from the dusty soil. On its face was an inscription in Hebrew characters, which led Dr. Cline to believe it was of historical value. After copying a few words from the monument he sent them to the Berlin Museum, and offered the sheik $400 for the stone, but the sheik countered with long delays.

In the meantime, the news reached M. Clermont-Ganneau, a distinguished Orientalist of the French Consulate at Jerusalem. He arranged for a squeeze, or paper-pulp impression, to be made of the inscribed stone and made a larger cash offer. Realizing the possible value of the stele, the Arabs heated the stone to a high temperature, and poured cold water over it breaking it into numerous pieces. Then, in keeping with Arab customs, they distributed these fragments among the chief families of their tribe.

Clermont-Ganneau, through his Arab assistant, purchased almost every piece of the stone from the various families. Then, with the help of the squeeze as a guide, he reassembled the monument piece by piece, and placed it in the Louvre in Paris. The British Museum, and other such organizations were permitted to make replicas.

The Moabite Stone is made of black basalt, and resembles a nineteenth-century gravestone. It is three feet ten inches high, two feet wide and fourteen inches thick. On its face are thirty-four lines of alphabetical script that, in content, resemble and supplement the account of Mesha's revolt as given in the third chapter of 2 Kings. The stone was erected by Mesha about 850 B.C. at Dibon. The inscription reads in part:

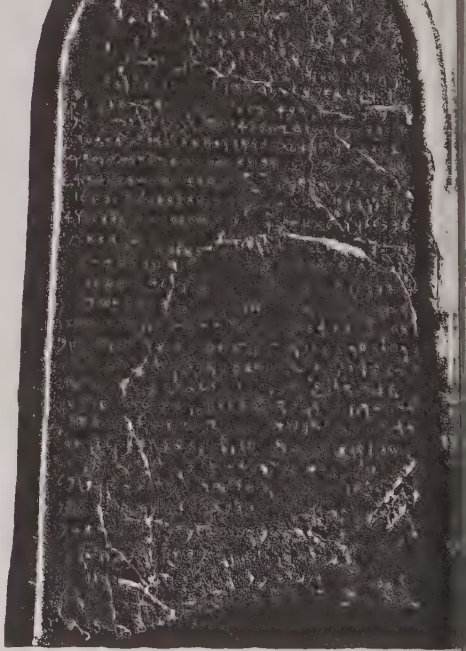
> I am Mesha, son of Chemosh . . . King of Moab, the Dibonite . . . My father ruled over Moab thirty years, and I ruled after my father. And I made this high place to Chemosh because of the deliverance of Mesha, because he saved me from all the Kings and caused me to see my desire upon all who hated me. Omri, King of Israel, oppressed Moab many days because Chemosh was angry with his land. And his son succeeded him, and he also said I will oppress Moab. In my days he spake according to this word, but I saw my desire upon him and upon his house, and Israel perished with an everlasting loss. Now Omri had possessed all the land of Medeba and dwelt in it in his days and half the days of his son . . . but Chemosh restored it in my day. . . .

Important excavations were begun here by the American Schools of Oriental Research in 1950, and have been continued for many seasons. Thus far, five city walls have been uncovered, one large square tower, many buildings, considerable carbonized wheat, and a small fragment of an inscribed stele which is apparently somewhat like the Moabite Stone.

One of the walls is built of large, well-squared blocks, and is from 7.5 to 10.8 feet thick. It is regarded as belonging to the city of Mesha's time. There is pottery from Early Bronze (3000 to 2000 B.C.) to Arab times, but very little pottery which dates from the Middle and Late Bronze Age. Apparently the place was scarcely more than a name when Israel passed near on the way to Canaan.

4364–DOTHAN, now known as Tell Dotha, is located twelve miles north of the ancient city of Samaria. It is represented by a mound ten acres on top and fifteen on the slopes. It was here that Joseph was thrown into a well and later sold by his brothers to a passing caravan of Ishmaelites and Midianites (Ge 37:17–28). It was also the place of Elisha's vision of the mountains full of heavenly horses and chariots which caused him to advise his servant that "those who are with us are more than those who are with them" (2Ki 6:13–23).

Excavations conducted here from the spring of 1953 by Dr. Joseph P. Free, of Wheaton College, have revealed eleven levels of successive occupations from Early Bronze (3000–2000 B.C.) to the Middle Iron Age



CARTA, JERUSALE

Drawing of the Moabite stone. There are thirty-four lines of writing on the stone that tell of Moabite history and mention a conflict with Israel.

1000–586 B.C.). Gates, walls, and other objects of interest were found in all these levels, but special attention was given to the Middle Bronze level (2000–1500 B.C.), the city of Joseph's day, and the Middle Iron level (900–586 B.C.), the city of Elisha's day. About the former was a heavy wall, at one corner of which was the skeleton of a child buried in a jar made of Middle Bronze pottery. This, the excavators thought, could well have been a foundation sacrifice similar to the one made by Hiel under the city wall which he constructed when he rebuilt Jericho (1Ki 16:34). Areas of the town of Elisha's day, which have been cleared, show narrow streets and small houses with storage pits and bread ovens. In this level fifteen pieces of silver were found stored in a pottery box—probably someone's savings.

4365–EBLA (TELL MARDIKH). In northwestern Syria, midway between Egypt and Assyria, lies a series of impressive mounds which for long decades have been rather carelessly pointed out as mounds that the Hyksos heaped up for city sites during their expansion southward in the 16th and 15th centuries B.C. Others said they were Arab citadels from the 7th and 8th centuries A.D. The most impressive of these mounds is known as Tell Mardikh, which lies some 30 miles south of modern Aleppo, rises 50 feet above the plain, and covers an area of 140 acres.

In the spring of 1964 Dr. Paolo Matthiae, professor of Near East archaeology at the University of Rome, obtained a permit to excavate Tell Mardikh with his wife, Gabriela, and an efficient archaeological team of assistants. They sank shafts 4 by 4 meters square with one meter balks—much as had Kathleen Kenyon at Jericho and Jerusalem. Each square had a pick man, a shovel man, and a wheelbarrow man. Overseers were the director, the assistant director, the architect, and a field man.

During the first few years they carried out soundings in various parts of the mound. Uncovered were city gates similar to those of Solomon at Gezer and Megiddo, and two small, chapel-type temples like the famous temples of Shechem, Megiddo and Hazor—all dating between 2000 and 1600 years before Christ, the period called Middle Bronze I and II.

In 1968 the archaeologists discovered a royal statue which bore a dedicatory inscription to one Ibbit-Lim, "Lord of the City of Ebla, to the goddess Ishtar." It soon became clear that they were excavating the remarkable metropolis of the kingdom of Ebla, an immense Semitic empire whose center was set on the plains of modern Syria. From occasional references to it in ancient inscriptions—from Ur, Lagash, Nippur, Mari, and Egypt—archaeologists had long suspected the presence of such a civilization in North Syria. Many places and events of history would now fall into proper place.

In 1973 work was begun in Early Bronze Age Ebla, which dated between 2400 and 2225 B.C. Excavators found a tablet indicating the city at this period was divided into two sections—an acropolis (high city) and a lower city. The acropolis contained four building complexes: the palace of the city, the palace of the king, the palace of the servants, and the stables. The lower city was divided into four quarters, each of which had a gate: the gate of the City, the gate of Dagan, the gate of Rasap, and the gate of Sipis.

In 1975, while excavating in the palace of the city, the chief administrative center, they came upon the ruins of a large three-story royal palace building which had flourished four generations before the birth of Abraham. It contained a spacious audience-court (100 to 170 feet, with a portico of carved wooden and stone columns adorned with gold and lapis lazuli), a tower room, and two smaller rooms at the entrance of the courtyard. In the tower room were 42 cuneiform business tablets and a small school exercise tablet.

During the following year they worked in the two rooms at the entrance of the courtyard. In the first room were about 1,000 business and administrative tablets, which were found "rather spread out and disordered." The second room was a large library—the authentic royal archives—containing 15,000 tablets that had been regularly arranged on wooden shelves. When the palace was destroyed by fire, however, the flames devoured the wooden shelves, and the tablets settled on top of one another. Mrs. Matthiae reported, "It was an astonishing sight—I could not believe we had discovered such an immense, beautiful, important treasure. Even my husband, who rarely loses his sang-froid, found it an emotional experience. He suddenly felt like an archaeologist of the last century must have, like Botta discovering the archives of Ashurbanipal, or Hilprecht the tablets of Nippur."

In a nearby room were another 1,000 tablets, along with writing implements. This they took to be the scribe's room. In yet another room were 800 tablets, along with beautifully carved wooden figures, seal impressions, and plaques of wood, gold, and lapis lazuli. One sheet of gold was found.

Realizing the gigantic task that lay before him, Professor Matthiae called in Professor Giovanni Pettinato, chief Assyriologist and Sumerologist at the University of Rome. Professor Pettinato found that the major portion of the tablets were written in Sumerian wedge-shaped cuneiform script—the world's oldest written language. The tablets themselves, however, dated from the middle of the third millennium B.C. One large tablet was a dictionary, giving the Sumerian equivalents of some 3,000 Eblaite words. With the help of this lexicon, Pettinato was able to dicipher many other Eblaite tablets. About 20 percent of the tablets were written in a northwestern Semitic language which Pettinato called Paleo-Canaanite, or Old Canaanite, although the script used was also cuneiform Sumerian. This, he says, was the language spoken at Ebla and is closer in vocabulary and grammar to biblical Hebrew than any other Canaanite dialect, including Ugaritic.

Contents and Significance of the Tablets

The tablets so far unearthed number nearly 20,000, the majority of them large. Those which have been translated—only a fraction of the total—tell of the economy, administration, education, religion, trade, and conquests of a great commercial empire of which all memory had been lost in the historical traditions of the Near East.

From the beginning of the work, eighteen seasons were spent on the site through November 1982. Excavators suggest that it may take up to two hundred years to explore the rest of Tell-Mardikh and the surrounding sites, and to digest all the data. Yet what they have found already throws a flood of light on so

RESEARCH MEDIAGRAPHICS

Tell Mardikh or Ebla. This view shows the southwest gate with the acropolis and palace area in the background.

E. LESSING, MAGNUM PHOTO

One of the clay tablets discovered at Ebla. The large number of tablets, combined with the early date at which they were written, make this an especially significant site for biblical scholars.

many aspects of research in the field of ancient history and biblical archaeology that in many quarters the Ebla Tablets are now considered more significant for elucidating ancient history and the early backgrounds of the Bible than any other archaeological discovery ever unearthed.

With its empire, the city of Ebla, whose population is given in one tablet as 260,000, constituted one of the greatest powers in the Ancient Near East during the third millennium B.C. Its commercial and political influence extended far beyond its own borders—from Sinai in the southwest to Mesopotamia in the east. As a major trade center, it controlled east-west commercial routes for grain and livestock from the west, cedar timber from Lebanon, and metals and textiles from Anatolia—the home of the Hittites—along with trade in silver and gold and the several other commodities from Cyprus and other Mediterranean countries.

Ebla was a flourishing Semitic civilization. Her "arts prospered and her craftsmen were renowned for the quality of their metal work, textiles, ceramics and woodworkings. They made cloth of scarlet and gold, weapons of bronze, and furniture of wood. Their educational system was far advanced. They kept records in their own language on tablets of clay which they stored in archives deep in the cellars of the royal palace." All this existed more than a thousand years before the brilliant civilization of David and Solomon.

Ebla had a king and a queen. Like Israel, it anointed its kings and had prophets. The king was in charge of state affairs, and his queen was held in equally high regard. The crown prince helped with domestic and administrative affairs, while the second son aided his father in foreign affairs. The tablets are quite explicit about the structure of the state and about the royal dynasty. Six kings are listed, among which is Ebrum. The resemblance of his name to Eber, the father of the Semites, according to Genesis 10:21, is astonishing, since it is virtually the same name as the biblical Eber, a direct descendant of Noah and the great-great-great-great grandfather of Abraham.

Other names found in these texts and later used by biblical characters are: Abraham, Esau, Saul, Michael, David, Israel, and Ish-ma-il (Ishmael).

The gods worshiped at Ebla numbered around 5000 and included El and Ya. El is a shortened form of Elohim, used later by the Hebrews and in the Ugaritic tablets. Ya is a shortened form of what some think might be Yahweh, or Jehovah, and was used for their supreme god and for gods in general. Other principal gods were Dagan, Rasap (Resef), Sipis (Samis), Astar, Adad, Kamis, and Malik.

In recording the trade and treaty dealings of Ebla the tablets give the names of hundreds of individuals, place-names, among which are Urusalim (Jerusalem), Geza, Lachish, Joppa, Ashtaroth, Dor, and Megiddo, as well as cities east of the Jordan. One tablet (No. 1860) mentions the cities of the plain—in the same order as in Genesis 14:2 (Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, and Bela, or Zoar)—as being cities with which Ebla carried on extensive trade. This was the first time these place-names had been found outside the Bible. Dr. David Noel Freedmen had pointed out that this record precedes the great catastrophe involving Lot which many modern scholars have regarded as entirely fictional.

The texts contain Canaanite stories of the Creation and of the Flood and a Canaanite code of law. The Creation tablet—a beautifully inscribed ten-line poem—is closer to the Genesis account than anything else discovered. In essence a part of it reads:

> There was a time when there was no heaven, and Lugal ('the great one') formed it out of nothing; there was no earth, and Lugal made it; there was no light, and he made it.

The Flood story is given in five columns on a small

ablet. Only two columns had been deciphered when his present article was written.

Ebla is only partially excavated, yet a part of the royal palace, two temples, a fortress, three city gates and tablets which now number nearly 20,000 have been exposed. These tablets are part of the official archives of a great empire. At one time Ebla even ruled over and collected tribute from Mari. Reverses came, however, and ancient Ebla was destroyed. Apparently the destruction was incomplete, for Ebla enjoyed something of a second life during the early part of the second millennium B.C. Of this period the excavators have found only architectual remains and the royal statue of King Ibbit-Lim.

Around 1800 B.C. Ebla became a vassal state of the great kingdom of Aleppo, spoken of in the Mari letters as Yamhad. Around 1600 B.C. Naram-Sin, king of Akkad, defeated Ebla in battle and destroyed the city. From this disaster the city of Ebla never recovered, and it remained buried under its own debris until modern excavators began to resurrect it.

Ebla's contribution to archaeology and historical geography renders the biblical scene far richer and more real—even though it preceded early Israel by four hundred to a thousand years. It gives the biblical student a fuller understanding of the life and times of the eastern Mediterranean world of the 3rd millennium B.C., and of the civilization that was part of Abraham's heritage.

4366–ECBATANA, now called Hamadan, was the early capital of the Medes and, later the summer capital of Cyrus the Great.

In Ezra 6:2 we are told that the scroll on which Cyrus wrote his decree for the release of the Jews and the rebuilding of Jerusalem could not be found "in the archives . . . in Babylon." It was later discovered in the palace archives at Ecbatana, where, supposedly, it was placed by Darius the Mede (Gobryas), who, as Cyrus' elderly military general, had been made king of Babylon for a time. On retiring to his own city of Ecbatana, he had carried the decree with him and placed it there in the palace archives. Ancient writers say the city had seven walls, each of a different color, and that the inner wall was covered with gold. Semiramis, an Assyrian queen, built a beautiful palace here in 800 B.C., and in 546 B.C. Cyrus conquered Lydia and brought its king, Croesus, and his wealth to Ecbatana.

The modern city of Hamadan is built over the mound of ancient Ecbatana, making it all but impossible to excavate the ruins of this fabulously wealthy capital city. But incidental discoveries of silver and gold objects have been made, and an ox-head with shaft holes and ornamented with a lion in relief has been uncovered. It is now in the British Museum, and is dated about 1200 B.C. Also found was a trilingual inscription in Persian, Susian, and Babylonian, languages of Artaxerxes Mnemon, king of Persia from 405 to 362 B.C. In the British Museum is a portion of a clay tablet inscribed with the annals of Nabonidus, which records the capture of the city by Cyrus.

Some eighty miles west of Ecbatana, poised high on a mountainside, is the famed Behistun Inscription—the greatest outdoor sign ever erected. It pictures Darius the Great in the act of receiving homage from ten conquered kings. The complete story of the occasion is told in a trilingual inscription accompanying the picture.

4367–EDREI, the place where Og, king of Bashan, was defeated by the Israelites, now goes under the modern name of Der'ah and is an important junction some sixty miles south of Damascus.

The ancient mound, which lies near the modern city, has many ruins, inscriptions, and surface potsherds which testify to its continuous occupation from the third millennium B.C. down to modern times. Its chief fame, however, rests in its unique **subterranean** city which lies under the present mound. This hidden city is reached by a long court and a narrow passageway which leads down to a strong stone door entering the city proper. Here, supported by ten-foot-high columns, and ventilated by air shafts, are rooms, winding passageways, a broad street with dwellings and shops on both sides, several cross streets, a marketplace, and a splendid assembly hall with a ceiling formed by a single slab of jasper.

This remarkable underground city is thought to have been built about the time of Herod the Great, or possibly earlier, as a place of refuge in time of trouble or war. Here the people were prepared to stand a siege on the part of an enemy "as long as their magazines were filled with food, their stables with cattle, and the cisterns with water." This subterranean city has been occupied much of the time since it was constructed.

4368–ELAM was a country made up of the Zagros Mountain range and other extremely desirable territory east of Babylonia. Shushan was its capital.

Cyrus the Great merged Media, Elam, and Anshan ("Persian Land") into one empire which came to be known as Persia. Elam figures prominently in Assyrian and Babylonian texts because it was adjacent to them, and the country itself has yielded many archaeological discoveries which have confirmed certain aspects of biblical history. Elamites were present at Jerusalem on the day of Pentecost when the Holy Spirit came (Ac 2:9).

4369–EMMAUS. On the day after the crucifixion, two of the disciples were on their way from Jerusalem to Emmaus when the risen Christ joined them on their journey and talked with them "about everything that had happened," without their recognizing him (Lk 24:13–33).

Four different modern towns have been proposed as being this Emmaus. The one place, however, that accurately meets the descriptions given by Luke and by Josephus is a village now called El-Qubeibeh. It is situated on a prominent vantage point seven miles northwest of Jerusalem on the more northerly Roman road passing westward by Nebi Samwill. From it one can see several miles in every direction—especially westward where the Plain of Sharon and the Mediterranean Sea loom large on the horizon.

Near here, in 1099, Crusaders found an old Roman fort named Castellum Emmaus. When the Franciscans erected the church of Saint Cleophas here in 1878, they unearthed the remains of a church judged to be crusader.

There stands here today a beautiful German church and hospice, whose garden is planted with pine, oak, and arbutus.

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

A Roman road leading into one of the towns thought to be Emmaus. It was on a road such as this that Jesus walked with two disciples after the resurrection.

4370—EN GEDI ('ain Jidy, "the fountain of the kid") is a celebrated place some 400 feet above the west shore of the Dead Sea, where immense fountains of warm water flow out from beneath limestone cliffs and cascade on down to a small but fertile plain, half a mile broad and a mile long.

Here, in ancient times, grew vineyards, palms, balsam, camphor, gum arabic, sugar cane, melons, and many other edible fruits and plants that made it one of the world's famed garden spots.

The village, or town, of En Gedi probably lay below the spring on the edge of the plain, as the scattered ruins of masonry indicate. Above and around the fountains are towering cliffs and a wild area called the wilderness of En Gedi, which no one could overrate as a place of refuge. There are numerous caves in the area, some of which sheltered David and his followers when they dwelt here for some time in the "strongholds of En Gedi" (1Sa 23:29).

King Saul, with three thousand men, sought David

on these "Crags of the Wild Goats." It was in one of these caves that David, unnoticed, cut off a corner of Saul's robe (1Sa 24:22).

Dr. Yigael Yadin excavated many of these caves and found pottery and other remains of ancient occupation.

4371–EN ROGEL (now called Job's Well) was a familiar landmark which separated the territory of Benjamin from Judah (Jos 18:16–17). Its location was at the lower end of the Kidron Valley—just at the point where the Hinnom and Kidron valleys meet. It is near Jerusalem, yet fairly well out of sight of the city, therefore Jonathan and Ahimaaz, when they awaited intelligence to inform David of Absalom's movements, stayed at En Rogel "for they could not risk being seen entering the city" (2Sa 17:17). Also, when Adonijah said, "I will be king" (1Ki 1:5), he met here for the futile coronation ceremonies, while Solomon and the loyal forces, rather belatedly, met farther up the Kidron Valley at the fountain of Gihon (now called Virgin's Fountain), and hurriedly completed the crowning ceremonies; whereupon the people shouted, "Long live King Solomon!" (1Ki 1:9–39).

The well En Rogel is now about 125 feet deep, and overflows during periods of heavy winter rains, after which it may run for two or three days. It then becomes a great attraction to many people of Jerusalem, who flock in crowds to visit "flowing Kidron."

4372–EPHESUS, the commercial, political, and religious center of western Asia, was located near where the Cayster and the Meander rivers enter the Aegean Sea. Pliney said that in ancient times "the sea used to wash up to the temple of Diana," but the natural harbor and general area gradually silted up until today the ruins of the city lie in a low plain four or five miles inland from the sea.

Ephesus, like other ancient cities, was deeply religious. Her chief devotion was to Diana (called Artemis by the Greeks), the Asian goddess of fertility. Three early shrines (the first from about the end of the 8th century B.C.), and two beautiful temples were constructed for her on the same site. The first temple was begun about 550 B.C., dedicated 430 B.C., burned in 356 B.C., on the night in which Alexander the Great was born. The last temple took more than thirty years to build. The women of Ephesus sold their jewels to help provide funds for it. Kings presented columns, and gifts of gold, and furnishings of every kind poured in from many nations. When it was completed in 323 B.C., it was the most magnificent building ever constructed in the Greek world, and was acclaimed one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World. The temple became immensely rich through gifts and legacies, and was best known for the image of Diana, which the credulous were told had fallen from heaven (Ac 19:35).

Paul labored here for three years, and laid the foundation for the strongest Christian church of the first century. So effective was his ministry that believers "who had practiced sorcery brought their scrolls together and burned them publicly" (Ac 19:19), and the worship of Diana decreased until Demetrius, the silversmith, stirred up a riot against Paul (Ac 19:24, 38). Timothy and John carried on the work here and in the other six churches of this area. As Christianity advanced, the worship of Diana declined. In A.D. 262 her temple was plundered and burned by the Goths, and was finally deserted after the Edict of Theodosius, which closed pagan temples. The city decreased in size as a result of malaria, and its buildings became silted up with river mud and buried with the dust of the ages.

Excavations were begun at Ephesus on May 2, 1863, by the British Museum, under the direction of architect J. T. Wood, and continued until 1874. Wood's chief objective was to locate the temple of Diana, yet he worked six years to no avail. Then, one day while excavating in the theater, he uncovered a Roman inscription which told how the images of Diana were carried from the temple to the theater on each birthday of the goddess, and how the procession entered the city by the Magnesian Gate and left by the Coressian Gate. When he found these gates he was able to uncover the street to the temple, where he and his crew of workmen excavated for five years. David C. Hogarth continued the work at the temple during 1904–1905. The Austrian Archaeological Institute began in 1898, and for more than thirty years they carried on thorough excavations to gain an overall picture of the city.

The excavators found the walls of the city of Ephesus to be about five miles in length, enclosing an area of more than a thousand acres. Its walls were high, and some of its streets paved with marble. The most significant of these marble-paved streets led from the theater to the harbor—one-half mile away. It was thirty-five feet wide, flanked by colonnades, behind which were shops and other splendid buildings. Monumental gateways were at each end.

The site of the temple of "Artemis of the Ephesians" was about a mile to the northeast of the city wall. It was constructed on a huge concrete platform 234 by 418 feet, while the temple itself measured 163 by 342 feet. Its roof was supported by 127 Ionic columns six feet in diameter and sixty feet high. Among the ruins Wood found what he took to be an altar, but later Hogarth tapped on the "altar" and detected a hollow sound. He then broke it open and found a large and most significant collection of jewelry, coins, and other objects of art. Many regard this as a foundation deposit, or cornerstone collection, placed there when the temple was constructed.

In the midst of the city was the agora, or marketplace, which was a rectangular area 360 feet long, surrounded by pillared halls, shops, and rooms. In the midst of the open space was a sun and water clock.

Northeast of the agora, on the western slope of Mt. Pion, the excavators uncovered a **theater** with tier upon tier of seating arrangements able to accommodate at least 24,000 people. In Greek cities the theater was the usual meeting place for the masses, and this particular theater represents one of the most vivid scenes in the New Testament, for it is the place where Demetrius and his fellow silversmiths led the mob in the great riot against Paul over the worship of Diana and over the diminishing trade in the silver miniatures of the temple of Diana which the silversmiths made and sold (Ac 19:23–41).

North of the theater, near the Coressian Gate, they found the ancient stadium, or amphitheater where games, gladiatorial combats, and contests with wild animals were held. Could Paul have "fought wild beasts" here? (1Co 15:32.)

Other discoveries included a lovely marble bath

BUSBY

The theater in Ephesus. Gaius and Aristarchus, Paul's traveling companions, were dragged to this theater when Demetrius incited a riot against Paul (Acts 19:23-29).

house with many rooms, a fine library, a large basilica church dedicated to "St. John the Theologian," the "Catacomb of the Seven Sleepers" in which were hundreds of burial places, and a temple dedicated to emperor worship. In it was a statue of Domitian, the emperor who banished John to the island of Patmos and who was persecuting the Christians while Christ was giving his revelation to John.

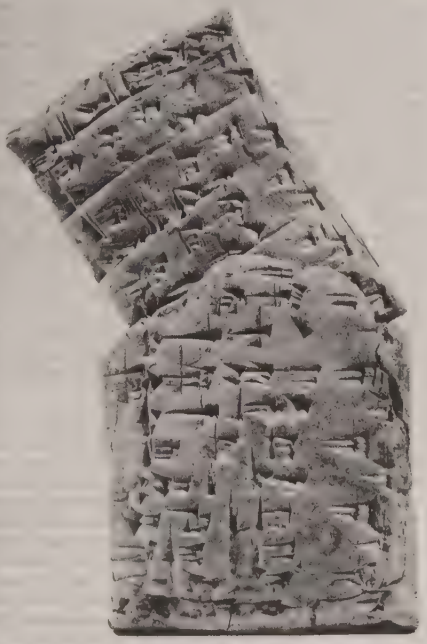
No city has been so thoroughly excavated as Ephesus, and these excavations throw considerable light on Paul's epistles and John's writings—especially on the seven churches of Revelation.

4373—ERECH. Twenty miles northwest of Ur lie the vast ruins of the ancient city of Erech (Uruk or Warka) which was founded by Nimrod, the phenomenal builder and "mighty hunter before the Lord" (Ge 10:9–10). Also, it was the royal residence and fortified city of King Gilgamish, hero of the Babylonian legend of the Flood.

Excavations began here in 1852 and have been carried on at intervals for more than one hundred years. Some of the earliest finds were a 40- to 50-foot high brick wall encircling the city for five and a half miles, a Parthian temple ornamented with colored mosaics, an extensive Parthian cemetery yielding an almost inexhaustible supply of slipper-shaped, glazed coffins, a 100-foot high pyramidal ziggurat, and thousands of Neo-Babylonian cuneiform tablets, some of which were in clay envelopes.

Later excavations penetrated down to virgin soil, and established a relative chronology dating back to nearly 4000 B.C. In these earlier strata, were unearthed the remains of a massive wall dating back to about 3000 B.C., cylinder seals, and some 575 tablets written in the very ancient form of pictograph writing. These recorded much religious history, and indicated that the earlier inhabitants of Erech (Warka) believed that there were only two deities, of which one preceded the other.

Two strata of flood deposits were penetrated, but the excavators were unable to determine their exact relation to the great Flood.



ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Babylonian clay tablet and envelope.

4374–EZION GEBER, the twentieth stopping place of the Israelites on their journey from Egypt to Canaan, and later the naval port of King Solomon, was located at the head of the Gulf of Aqaba, an arm of the Red Sea. The exact site was unknown until, in 1937, Fritz Frank, a German explorer, discovered the mound of Tell el-Kheleifeh less than a half mile from the shore. On the surface of the mound were pottery fragments which he thought were ancient—old enough to cause him to suggest that the site should be identified with Ezion Geber.

The following year an archaeological expedition, headed by Dr. Nelson Glueck, left Jerusalem and soon entered Wadi el-Arabah, the Great Rift Valley south of the Dead Sea. In many places, as they went southward along this valley, they came upon slag-heaps of iron and copper ore, and galleries tunneled into the rocky hillside—all that remained of mines long since deserted. Pushing on for the entire length of the 106 mile desert-like valley, they came finally to Tell el-Kheleifeh, a lonely city mound rising out of the shadeless plain a half mile north of the Gulf of Aqaba. From test shafts dug into the mound they found copper fishhooks, tiles, pottery, and remnants of walls. The pottery dated from 900–1000 B.C., which was in the time of King Solomon who "made a navy of ships in Ezion Geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom" (1Ki 9:26).

During the three seasons of excavation which followed, excavators uncovered the remains of an extensive settlement, in which were numerous casting molds, vast quantities of slag, and an extensive building with green discoloration on its walls. The building proved to be an amazingly well-built blast furnace. The brick walls on the north side had two rows of openings which were skillfully constructed built-in flues, through which the never-ceasing north winds from the Wadi el-Arabah blew, serving as bellows for the refinery, which was constructed similar to the Bessemer systems of last century.

The excavation of the town with its residential and business district, its casemated walls, its strong gate, and great blast furnace (along with the many other discoveries), not only proved it to be the ancient city of Ezion Geber, but caused Dr. Glueck to write:

> Ezion Geber was the result of careful planning and was built as a model installation with remarkable architectural and technical skill. In fact practically the whole town of Ezion Geber, taking into consideration place and time, was a phenomenal industrial site, without anything to compare with it in the entire history of the ancient Orient. Ezion Geber was the Pittsburgh of Old Palestine, and at the same time its most important seaport.

4375–GAZA, the most southern, as well as the most famous, of the five federated cities of the Philistines, was located two and one half miles from the sea, on a well-rounded hill which rose sixty feet above the surrounding plain.

Situated on the great coastal highway between Egypt and Mesopotamia, at a junction of the trade route from south and central Arabia, it was an important commercial and military center from Canaanite times. It seems to have been a town throughout the intervening centuries, and many famous people such as Samson, Alexander the Great, Napoleon, and Allenby have stayed here for a time.

Mr. W. J. Phythian-Adams, Deputy Director of Antiquities, made soundings here in the autumn of 1922,

and found a "formidable accumulation of debris." But no significant archaeological work has been possible because of the presence of the modern city on the old site.

4376—GERAR, where both Abraham and Isaac sojourned for a time, dug wells, and prospered under the generous treatment of "Abimelech king of Gerar" (Ge 20 and 26), was once identified with Tell Jemmeh about eight miles south of Gaza. The site was partially excavated by W. J. Phythian-Adams (1922) and Sir Flinders Petrie (1927). In the former excavation, four city levels were found, extending from the patriarchal to the Roman period. In one season Dr. and Mrs. Petrie uncovered seals, scarabs, jewelry, idols, weapons, household utensils, agricultural tools, large grain pits, a "sword furnace" where iron implements and weapons were sharpened, and a large variety of pottery. Nothing was found, however, that identified the site as Gerar.

More recent surveys have led many of the best authorities to believe that Gerar should be identified with Tell Abu Hureirah, which lies on the banks of Wadi Es-Sariah, eleven miles southeast of Gaza. The mound covers about forty acres, and on its surface are an abundance of potsherds indicating that the city enjoyed considerable prosperity during the Middle Bronze Age—the age of the patriarchs.

4377—GERIZIM. Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal are twin mountains located in central Palestine. Ebal is 3,076 feet above sea level, and Gerizim is 2,848 feet. These mountains played an important role in Israel's early history, and in the history of the Samaritans from 700 B.C. to the present. Between the two lies the fertile half-mile-wide Valley of Shechem, the best-watered valley in central Palestine.

Mount Gerizim has usually been called the Mount of Blessing, because after crossing the Jordan River Joshua placed half the people before Mt. Gerizim and half of them before Mt. Ebal. The blessings on those who kept the law were pronounced from Gerizim, and the cursings on breakers of the law came from Ebal (Jos 8:30–35).

Jotham's parable of the trees was later spoken to the men of Shechem from a prominent ledge about halfway up the slopes. This ledge is now popularly called Jotham's pulpit.

The Basilica of Agony is surrounded by the Garden of Gethsemane.

On returning from Babylonian captivity, the Jews refused the Samaritans the privilege of helping rebuild the temple at Jerusalem. Therefore, the Samaritans set up their own priesthood and built their own temple on Mount Gerizim. This temple was destroyed by John Hyrcanus about 128 B.C., yet the Samaritan woman at the well said to Jesus, "Our fathers worshiped on this mountain" (Jn 4:20). And, to this day, the small sect of Samaritans live in Nablus and celebrate the feasts of Passover, Pentecost, and Tabernacle each year on Mount Gerizim. They venerate the extensive remains of a temple which they say was built by Sanballat. Others say these remains are of a church built by Justinian during the fifth century. Still other ruins are on the summit of the mountain, and at the foot of Mount Gerizim are the ruins of a Canaanite temple that dates from about 1600 B.C., and is identified with the shrine of Baal.

4378—GETHSEMANE. The Garden of Gethsemane was an olive orchard, with its oil press, which was across the Brook Kidron from Jerusalem, on the western slope of the Mount of Olives. It was a secluded place where Jesus often went with his disciples, and where he agonized in prayer before his betrayal by Judas (Lk 22:39–44).

A tradition, dating from the fourth century, places the garden some fifty yards east of the Kidron bridge, where there is now an enclosed area (of about an acre) in which are many beautiful flowers, and eight gnarled olive trees of extraordinary girth and great age—said to date from as far back as the time of our Lord. The sweet simplicity with which the garden is kept, and its quietness, make it an impressive place for meditation. Millions visit the place and are deeply impressed.

Occasionally, however, the question arises, Was the garden so small, and could the trees be quite so old?

Josephus states that Titus cut down all the trees around Jerusalem at the time of the siege in A.D. 70. This may be true, yet olive trees, when cut, sprout from the stumps and continue almost indefinitely. Northwards, about one hundred yards, is a place farther away from the roadway which some think "more suitable and less artificial." However that may be, the olive garden where the Son of God agonized for man was somewhere in this area.

4379—GEZER, known today as Tell el-Jezer, was located on a 27-acre hilltop, overlooking the Maritime Plain eighteen miles west of Jerusalem. It guarded the pass from Joppa to Jerusalem, and the highway from Egypt to Syria, and was, therefore, one of the most strategically located cities of Palestine. Sometimes it belonged to Egypt and at other times to Palestine, and it therefore played an important role in the history of these two countries. At King Solomon's marriage to an Egyptian princess, it was given to her as a present from her father. Solomon rebuilt the place and made it into a chariot city (1Ki 9:16–17).

From the excavations carried on by R. A. S. Macalister in 1902–05 and 1907–09, and by A. Rowe in 1934, it was learned that the earliest inhabitants of Gezer were a non-Semitic people, some of whom lived in caves. A few of these caves were natural, while others were carefully carved out of the soft limestone rock. Some even had carefully carved stairways.

Many walls of the larger rooms were adorned with pictures indicating that the people were religious, and that they lived by farming and hunting—just as they have done throughout the ages. About 2500 B.C., a Semitic people captured the place and held it to the end of the Hebrew monarchy. Other civilizations lived here until about 100 B.C.

An ancient high place was found which threw considerable light on the worship of Baal and Ashtoreth (Astarte) by the Canaanites. This center of worship had a row of light, roughly-chiseled stone pillars, the tallest of which was ten feet nine inches and the shortest five feet nine inches. In some places these were polished smooth by the kisses of the devotees. On the platform, about these stone pillars, were pottery plaques of Astarte with rude exaggerations of sexual organs, and other indications of the sensual worship of the Canaanites, all of which gave vivid realism to Jehovah's strict command,

> Break down their altars, smash their sacred stones and burn their Asherah poles in the fire; cut down the idols of their gods and wipe out their names from those places (Dt 12:3).

Within the southeastern part of the city, dating from 2000 to 1400 B.C., was a great rock-cut, staircased tunnel 13 feet wide and twenty feet high, which led 219 feet through the rock to a large spring of water, which was 94½ feet below the surface. Niches within these downward-sloping walls held lamps which lighted the way for water carriers who brought water up from the spring. The smoke stains above these niches evidence the use of olive oil lamps there almost 4000 years ago. At another place, nearer the center of the mound, Macalister found an enormous reservoir capable of holding two million gallons of water. Apparently this was constructed after the spring at the bottom of the tunnel had failed.

An altar stone inscribed to Heraclus was found. This was from a Hebrew altar, for Jehovah was mentioned in the inscription.

Macalister uncovered a building complex with strong walls, a fine gate, and a series of towers which he supposed was the castle built by Simon Maccabeus for his "dwellingplace" in 142 B.C. (1Macc 13:47–48). But more recent discoveries of Solomonic gates and walls at Megiddo and Hazor have led authorities to believe it to be a gate and walls erected by King Solomon when he rebuilt and fortified Gezer. The gate measurements here "agreed astonishingly well" with the gates built by Solomon at Megiddo and Hazor.

In the fourth Semitic level, which dated from the late tenth century B.C., Macalister found a small limestone plaque, four and a half inches long and two and three fourths inches wide, which proved to be a school boy's exercise, whereon he had made up a calendar giving the order of the chief agricultural operations through the seasons of the year. In good classical Hebrew it read:

> His two months are olive harvest;
> His two months are grain planting;
> His two months are late planting;
> His month is hoeing up flax;
> His month is barley harvest;
> His month is harvest in festivity;
> His two months are vine-tending;
> His month is summer fruit.

4380–GIBEAH, the first capital of united Israel, and the residence of King Saul, lies four miles north of Jerusalem. As a cone-shaped hill, terraced from base to summit and capped by ruins, it long puzzled the archaeologists until in 1922 and 1933 Dr. Albright led expeditions which uncovered seven occupational levels, dating from 1100 B.C. to A.D. 70. On the first, or oldest level, Albright found the ashes and charred ruins of an Israelite town, burned near the end of the 12th century. This was believed to represent the destruction which is recorded in chapters 19 and 20 of Judges.

On the second town level, which was constructed sometime before 1000 B.C., the excavators uncovered King Saul's two-story, castle-like fortress, which measured about 155 by 170 feet. The hammer-dressed stone walls averaged some eight to ten feet thick, and there was a splendid stone staircase leading to the second floor. The audience room where David is thought to have played his harp to soothe Saul measured about 14 by 23 feet—the size of an average living room today. In the ruins were found cooking pots, burnished ware, grinding stones, spinning whorls, and a gaming board. In the cellar of Saul's castle were storage jars for wine and oil, and a grain storage in which there remained considerable grain, charred and blackened by three millennia.

4381–GIBEON, now known as Al Jib, lies eight miles northwest of Jerusalem. It was the home of the Gibeonites who traveled to Gilgal and tricked Joshua into making a treaty with them as vassals (Jos 9:3–27), the place where the soldiers of Abner and Joab held a contest "at the pool of Gibeon" (2Sa 2:12–17), and the abode of the tabernacle after it was moved from Nob until Solomon's temple was completed. Here Solomon prepared a great feast, had a wonderful dream, and chose God and wisdom, rather than riches and honor (2Ch 1:3–13).

Excavations were carried on here in 1956–57 by Dr. James B. Pritchard, who cleared the debris from a rock-cut pool 35 feet in diameter and 33 feet deep. A spiral stairway, approximately five feet wide, led down to the bottom of the pool, where 27 jar handles were discovered, all of which were stamped in Hebrew script, with the name Gibeon. Many of these handles also had cut on them such names as Amariah, Azariah, and Hananiah—all names of biblical characters. Hananiah, the opponent of Jeremiah, was from Gibeon (Jer 28:1).

At the bottom of the pool, the steps led into a tunnel which continued to a depth of 49 more feet to a large underground springroom—the city's major water supply. This caused the excavator to exclaim "Can it be that this impressive engineering feat, a rock-cut pool with steps leading down to the spring 82 feet below the surface, is the very landmark referred to as the scene of the contest between the men of Joab and the men of Abner?" He thought it was, and many people agree with his conclusions.

During the three seasons of excavation, many archaeological relics were found from the Middle Bronze Age on, but, to the Bible student, the most interesting and significant are those from the Israelite period.

4382–GIHON, now known as the Virgins Fountain, is an intermittent spring (or fountain) of pure

water which bursts forth from deep within the Kidron Valley, east of Jerusalem and just opposite the village of Siloam. From early times it has been the only known continuing spring near Jerusalem. In fact the city was located on this plateau because of the splendid water supply.

The Jebusite inhabitants of Jerusalem dug a deep underground channel or tunnel westward from the fountain, under the wall, and into the city, so that they might draw water without having to go outside the walls, and also to enable them to obtain all the water they needed in time of siege without being exposed to the enemy. This tunnel from the spring is supposed to have been the "water shaft" by which Joab led his warriors into the city, took the garrison by surprise, and became David's general (2Sa 5:8).

After the conquest of David, this underground tunnel was needed less and less, for David seems to have constructed an upper and a lower reservoir (pool) for collecting the water for domestic use, and for the irrigation of the gardens in the Kings Valley below.

In 1867 Warren discovered the shaft and tunnel through which the Jebusites obtained water. At the end of the tunnel was a pool, and a shaft leading upward to the top of a hill within the city. At the top of the shaft was an iron ring, through which a rope had been passed for hauling water from the pool.

Solomon was crowned at the spring of Gihon, and rode David's royal mule back into the city, thus signifying to the people that he was their king, as his father had been before him.

Considerable debris from the many destructions of Jerusalem have filled the Kidron Valley bed, until today the spring of Gihon is approached by a deep descent of thirty steps down to the water. The spring still flows strong, but, being intermittent, it flows only four or five times a day in the rainy season, and once or twice a day in the dry summer season.

4383–GILGAL was Israel's first camping place after crossing the Jordan. Here they erected twelve memorial stones taken from the bed of the Jordan (Jos 4:20) circumcised the males (5:3), and kept the Passover (5:10). Here Joshua met the commander of the army of the LORD (5:14). Here Israel encamped while taking the city of Jericho (4:19), while they made a treaty with the Gibeonites (9:6) and launched the campaign against the five Amorite kings (10:6). Gilgal remained a rallying point for Israel for many generations to come.

The city is given in the biblical record as being located "on the eastern border of Jericho" (Jos 4:19). Josephus states that the Israelites, after crossing the Jordan, went on for fifty stadia and then pitched camp ten stadia from Jericho (*Ant.* V, 1, 4). In the *Onomasticon,* Eusebius locates Gilgal "at about the second milestone from Jericho."

Khirbet el-Mefjir, a mound one and one-quarter miles northeast of Jericho, agrees almost exactly with the estimations of these three authorities. Reckoning a Roman stadium at 607 feet, this site is 10.87 stadia from ancient Jericho and 50 stadia from the Jordan. In soundings at one of the small mounds at Khirbet el-Mefjir in 1955, James Muilenburg unearthed remains from the Early and Middle Iron periods, which corresponds fairly well with the long years in which Gilgal was so significant in Israel's history.

4384–HAMATH, once the royal city of the Hittites, is represented in the present city of Hama, which lies north of Baalbek on the Orontes River. Its king sent presents to David when he defeated the king of Zobah (2Sa 8:6), and it was frequently mentioned in the Bible as Israel's ideal northern border (2Ki 14:25). But it was only at brief intervals, under David, Solomon, and Jeroboam II, that the country about Hamath was subject to Israel, and then, supposedly, the rule was only nominal.

The modern city of Hama has a population of probably 100,000, and is built around the ancient mound which is rather impressive, rising 130 feet above river level.

In 1812 Burckhardt found a hieroglyphic inscription at Hamath, and in 1872 D. Wright, of England, secured the inscription for the museum at Constantinople, making it accessible to scientific investigation. Hittite inscriptions on monuments were discovered in 1871, and certain other minor discoveries were made from time to time; but for the major portion of our knowledge of Hamath, we are indebted to a Danish excavation conducted there from 1932–38 by Prof. H. Ingholt. He uncovered twelve occupational levels, the earliest going back to Neolithic times. The Old Babylonian period (1830–1550 B.C.), and the Amarna age (1300 B.C.) were important in the life of the city, but the excavations are far from complete.

4385–HARAN, Abraham's first stopping place on the way to Canaan, was an important junction and trading center located on the Balikh River about forty miles east of Carchemish, on the highway along which caravans and armies frequently marched. It was six hundred miles northwest of Ur of the Chaldeans and about four hundred miles northeast of Canaan.

In the Mari tablets and other cuneiform sources, are frequent references to Haran as a flourishing city during the 19th and 18th century B.C., when Abraham, Rebekah, Nahor, and Jacob lived in this area.

After the fall of Nineveh (612 B.C.), the Assyrians retreated to Haran, and it was the capital of Assyria until captured by the Babylonians in 609 B.C.

The ancient mound of Haran is uninhabited, but adjacent to it is a Muslim village, in which the majority of homes are of the "bee-hive" type, common in northern Syria. The present inhabitants have many traditions concerning Abraham and a nearby well at which they say Eliezer met Rebekah, when he sought her as bride for Isaac.

Excavations at the mound have revealed a continuous history from about 2000 B.C. to around A.D. 1000 or later, during most of which the city had a temple dedicated to Sin, the Moon god. No inscriptions have been found, but fragments of an Assyrian lion, ruins of a very ancient castle, and the remains of an old cathedral have been uncovered.

4386–HAZOR, the home of "Jabin king of Hazor," was located four miles southwest of the "Waters of Merom," on a magnificent mound of some 200 acres. Situated at the crossroads of two international trade routes, its position was commanding enough for it to be styled "the head of all" the northern kingdoms of the Canaanites (Jos 11:10). Joshua destroyed the place, but it was rebuilt by Solomon, along with Me-

giddo and Gezer (1Ki 9:15). Tiglath-Pileser III of Assyria destroyed it in 733 B.C.

Garstang carried on preliminary examinations of the mound (now called Tell el-Qedah) in 1928, and concluded that Hazor was destroyed by Joshua about 1400 B.C., but his examinations were too brief to be conclusive.

In 1955 Prof. Yigael Yadin began excavations of Hazor under the sponsorship of James A. de Rothchild. These excavations have been carried on for many years by as many as 200 laborers, directed by Dr. Yadin and his staff of forty-five archaeologists, architects, photographers, draftsmen, and students of archaeology.

The site comprises two distinct areas. The citadel is 120 feet high and covers 25 acres, while at its foot on the north lies a large rectangular plateau comprising about 175 acres which at times was used as a camp area, and at other times as a residential area. The entire city was fortified by great walls and wide beaten-earth ramparts, strong enough to give confidence to any who may have held the place.

On the citadel area the excavators found ten city levels, which meant citadels and temples built on top of each other. On the Solomonic level was a splendid gate almost identical in size and style with the one found at Megiddo, as well as the one found later at Gezer. Yadin concluded they were built by the same royal architect. The Israelite settlement was confined to the 25-acre citadel area.

On the lower rectangular plateau was found a Canaanite temple 55 by 80 feet. In the "holy of holies" of the temple was found a complete set of ritual furniture and implements, also four bronze figurines, many cylinder seals, and an Egyptian scarab seal belonging to Amenhotep III (1413–1376). The destruction of the city by Tiglath-Pileser in 733 B.C. was vividly illustrated by layers of ashes and charred fragments found in the citadel and at other places of this period. The many vessels were in their places, which seemed to indicate that destruction came suddenly.

There is still much that Dr. Yadin has not found, but he says: "Holding the Bible in one hand and a spade in the other, seemed to be the most successful method of discovering the relics of that biblical city."

4387–HERMON, MOUNT the "Chief of the Mountains" of Palestine, is five miles wide and twenty miles long. It has three peaks, the tallest of which is 9,166 feet above the Mediterranean Sea. For centuries before Abraham's time the mountain had been venerated in connection with Baal.

Baal worship was the leading religion of Canaan. On most of the high peaks of the country were shrines known as "high places"—the higher the holier. Here groves were planted and shrines erected for worship. Since Mount Hermon towered above all other mountains in the region, it was the chief high place, the shrine of shrines. Canaanites looked to Mount Hermon much as Muslims face Mecca when they pray.

In contrast to this practice, David asked the question, "I lift up my eyes to the hills—where does my help come from?" He then answers, "My help comes from the LORD, the Maker of heaven and earth" (Ps 121:1–2).

During the summer of 1934, Dr. J. Stewart Crawford and the present writer led a small expedition in which we studied the ancient Baal shrines surrounding Mount Hermon. We located many ruins, and in each case the shrine was so oriented that when the priest and the devotees were at the altar they faced the chief Baal sanctuary, or Quibla, located on the highest of the three peaks of Hermon.

We then ascended the mountain and found the ruined temple of Baal, constructed of Herodian masonry, which dated it just previous to and during the early Christian era. In a low place near the northwest corner of the temple, we excavated and found loads of ashes and burnt bone which had been dumped there as refuse from sacrifices. This Baal temple evidently was in full use when Jesus Christ was transfigured on the summit to the south.

4388–JABNEH, Jamnia, or Jabneel (Jos 15:11; 19:33), is located four miles inland from the Mediterranean Sea and nine miles northeast of Ashdod. Uzziah (783–742 B.C.) recaptured Jabneh from the Philistines by breaching its wall (2Ch 26:6).

It was used by the Greek Syrians as a base for their operations against the Hasmoneans (1Macc 5:58), but was conquered by Simon Maccabeus in 147 B.C. and long remained a part of the Jewish kingdom. With the accession of Herod it became a part of his kingdom, and he presented it to his sister Siloam. Later it was given to Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, by Antony as a wedding present. With the fall of Antony it was restored to Herod. Jabneh played a leading part in the events leading up to the first Jewish Revolt, and following the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70, Titus gave permission for the founding of a Jewish settlement at Jamneh. Here they brought their sacred scrolls and Jabneh became the "center-in-exile" for the Sanhedrin and a flourishing center for study of the law. Here the Synod of Jamnia met in A.D. 100 and canonized the Hebrew Scriptures into the thirty-nine books which form our Old Testament.

At the beginning of the Second Revolt under Bar Kochba in 132, Jabneh was gradually abandoned. The focus of Palestinian Judaism shifted northward to Galilee, where it centered in such cities as Safed, Tiberius, Meiron, and Beth Shearim.

Jabneh is identified with the prominent mound of Yabneh. No excavations have been made on the site, but potsherds of the Iron Age and the Persian period have been found on the surface, and there are remains of buildings and tombs of the Roman and Byzantine periods.

4389–JACOB'S WELL is one-half mile south of Sychar, on the high road from Jerusalem where it curves to enter the valley between Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal. Situated near Joseph's tomb, on the ground purchased by Jacob, it is one of the most authentic sites in all Bible lands. Samaritans, Jews, Christians, and Muslims revere it as the well which Jacob dug, and the one on whose curb Jesus sat when he talked to the woman of Samaria who had come there to draw water. Samaritan tradition dates back more than 23 centuries, and was reflected by this Samaritan woman when she said to Jesus, "Our father Jacob . . . gave us the well" (Jn 4:12). Christian tradition dates from 333 when the Bordeaux Pilgrim visited the well. A Christian church was built here in the 4th century. The Crusaders found the church in

ruins and rebuilt it, but their church was destroyed during the 12th century, and its ruins, as a "heap of brown stones," lay over the well.

In 1838 Robinson found the entrance to the well's mouth, measured the well, and found it to be 105 feet deep. In 1881 Dr. C. A. Barclay excavated about the well, and found that debris had fallen or been thrown into it until it measured only 67 feet deep. Later the well was cleaned out to its bottom (105 feet), but so many tourists, and others passing by, threw or pushed stones into it in order to hear how long it would take for a stone to splash in the water below, that it gradually filled until it was 75 feet deep. At this time the Greek church purchased the place, and after many years completed a church over the site.

The ancient well curb is many feet below the present level, and shows deep grooves worn by the ropes by which the water pots or water skins were drawn up. The well measures 7 feet and 6 inches in circumference. Its upper portion is lined with masonry, but the lower portion has been dug through limestone. The water is cool and refreshing, for "the well is deep," and it is both a cistern and a spring—that is, it is fed both by surface water, and by an underground source.

The associations of the well carry us back in history to pastoral scenes and patriarchal customs, and to the beginning of Jesus' ministry, when by this wayside well, he revealed his divine nature to the perplexed woman of Samaria, and spoke the profound truth that will endure through all time—"whoever drinks the water I give him will never thirst. Indeed, the water that I give him will become in him a spring of water welling up to eternal life" (Jn 4:14).

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

Jacob's Well near Sychar. A marble shrine has been built over the well, but the well itself has remained much the same for centuries.

4390–JERICHO, the first city captured by the incoming Israelites under Joshua, is now an eight-acre mound called Tell es-Sultan that lies beside the copious spring known as Elisha's Fountain.

It was excavated by Charles Warren (1868), Ernst Sellin (1907–11), John Garstang (1929–36), and Miss Kathleen Kenyon (1952–58).

The first excavator directed attention toward the mound only, while the second made sufficient discoveries to arouse widespread interest. Then Garstang uncovered portions of four towns which had existed there successively since 3000 B.C. Digging through to the base of the mound, he found traces of civilizations of extraordinary antiquity—the oldest yet found in Palestine.

The fourth occupational level, which Garstang called "City D," proved to be of primary importance to Bible students and historians as well as to archaeologists, who had often discussed the correct date of Israel's Exodus from Egypt and subsequent entry into Palestine. Scholars had differed by two centuries or more in their dating of this event. Jericho was the place where the question could be studied most thoroughly. This fourth occupational level seemed to be the very city taken by Joshua, and the excavators proceeded with special caution.

Two thirty-foot-high walls, that ran nearly parallel, circled the summit of the mound. They are made of sun-dried brick some four inches thick and vary in length from one to two feet. The inner wall is from eleven to twelve feet thick and is constructed on the foundation of an earlier wall. The later outer wall is about six feet thick and stands on the edge of the mound. The space between the two walls varies from 12 to 27 feet and at frequent intervals the two are tied together by brick walls.

On the outskirts of the old city mound Garstang discovered a cemetery where he opened scores of graves that yielded quantities of pottery vessels, considerable jewelry, and about 170 scarab beetles. In these tombs he found pottery from the Early, Middle, and Late Bronze periods, but only a few sherds of Mycenian ware, which began to be imported around 1400 B.C. The Egyptian scarabs can be dated with certainty since they mention various pharaohs by name and represent each of them from Thutmose III (1490–1436). One scarab bears the name of Queen Hat-shep-sut and Thutmose III, another that of Amenhotep II, who was depicted as an archer, corresponding well with his tomb records in Egypt. The series of dated scarabs end with the two royal seals of Amenhotep III, who reigned 1413 to 1376 B.C. Nothing else in the tombs suggests later dates.

On returning to the city mound, Garstang carefully compared the pottery fragments with those discovered in the tombs and found some of them to be Late Bronze. After examining approximately 100,000 fragments of pottery, 1500 unbroken vessels, as well as eighty scarabs, the fallen walls and other evidence, Garstang had no hesitancy in dating the fall of the city at about 1400 B.C., and identifying it as the Canaanite city of Jericho, which fell before the Israelites led by Joshua. The charred remains evident everywhere were to him a confirmation of the biblical account that the Israelites "burned the whole city, and everything in it" (Jos 6:24), and the fallen walls were

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

Excavations showing the remains of the city walls of ancient Jericho.

a confirmation of how the Israelites entered "charged straight in" (Jos 6:20).

Desiring to exercise the greatest care possible, and in the spirit of a true scientist, Garstang called in three of Palestine's top ranking archaeologists and pottery experts: Pere Vincent, Clarence S. Fisher, and Alan Rowe. When these authorities had carefully and independently examined the pottery, the charred ruins, and the fallen walls they signed statements with Garstang confirming the date of 1400 B.C., with a possible alternative date no later than 1377 B.C. This dating corresponds well with the chronology given in 1Kings 6:1.

Solomon's reign probably began about 961 B.C. If this date is correct, the fourth year of his reign would be approximately 957. When 480 years are added, 1437 becomes the date for the Israelite departure from Egypt. Allowing forty years for the wilderness wandering, we arrive at the date of 1397 for the destruction of Jericho—well within Garstang's limits.

These finds and the interpretation given them were not satisfactory to some, however, for they could find no place in their thinking for a Jericho which so closely conformed to the biblical record. For almost two decades there was constant opposition to Garstang's conclusions and pressure was brought to have Jericho reexamined.

This desire was gratified in the beginning of 1952, when a joint expedition of the British School of Archaeology, the Palestine Exploration Fund, the American Schools of Oriental Research, and the Department of Antiquities of Jordan began to reexcavate Jericho under the direction of Miss Kathleen Kenyon. The work was diligently pursued for five seasons, during which the excavators sank pits to bedrock in six different locations on the mound. In one of these, a site toward the north-east end, was found evidence of Jericho's first settlement.

Two Neolithic periods characterized this earliest settlement. During the first period the people built pioneer houses, which from the remains appear to have been little more than huts. They then constructed permanent, round brick homes, developed a good grade of flint tools, and made highly polished limestone dishes. The town was surrounded by a substantial stone wall six and one-half feet thick and twelve to twenty-three feet high, on which was a massive stone watchtower 30 feet high and 28 feet in diameter. An inner staircase of twenty-two steps, each a slab of stone three feet across, led to the top of the tower. Even these earliest inhabitants had a rather comfortable civilization.

Following the destruction of this town, another was built on its ruins and was also enclosed by a stone wall erected on new foundations. This people constructed large, solidly built rectangular-shaped homes of elongated mudbricks, plastered their floors and walls with red- or cream-colored plaster, and burnished them to a high polish. Stone knives, flint sickle blades, querns, mortars and pestles, along with various kinds of grains, marked the occupants as being largely agricultural.

The people of this city buried many of their dead under the floors, and in some instances formed por-

traits of deceased loved ones by carefully packing the skull with clay, after which, with molder's clay, they artistically formed the features of the deceased. Some of the skulls had bright seashells for eyes.

Carbon-14 analysis of the earliest city gave varying dates—±5850, 6250, and 6800 B.C. Subsequent tests yielded much higher dates—as high as ±7705, 7800, and even 8350. For the second city, radiocarbon tests gave dates of 5820 and 6880. Other tests gave still other dates. The wide variation in these tests caused many to consider them unreliable. When the test dates were challenged as being too early, Miss Kenyon commented, "It does stretch out the stages between this and c. 3000 B.C. [the next settlement] to an uncomfortable extent." Elsewhere she added: "In our present state of knowledge, one must use carbon-14 dating with caution, for its reliability has still to stand up to the test of full experience. Nevertheless, the city of Jericho would often be called 'the oldest city in the world,' yet to more careful scholars the actual age of prehistoric Jericho would remain uncertain."

Throughout the Early Bronze Age (3000–2100 B.C.) Jericho was defended by a series of mudbrick walls, but this town perished violently at the hands of newcomers around 2300. Immediately thereafter a prosperous medium-sized town arose within an elaborate defense system of mudbrick walls. Around 1800 to 1750, this Middle Bronze Age people added a deep moat overlaid with stones, with steep, plastered glacis (slopes) twenty feet high. In the course of time, two more glacis were added on top of the first one. The last one was of stone, on which the outer city wall was built.

The remains of the people of this Middle Bronze period have been well preserved, as revealed in the nearby cemetery located in the foothills west of the tell. In the course of five season's work, Miss Kenyon and her associates excavated 59 tombs, most of which contained multiple burials, although there were also some family vaults and individual tombs. In one tomb there were seven bodies laid out in a row, with no suggestion that one was more important than the other. Most of the dead lay on rush mats. Only one individual lay on a bed, probably a man of importance, for he occupied the center of the tomb with the members of his family around him. Most of the bodies had a scarab signet either on a bronze finger ring or on a chain suspended round the neck. In the case of reused tombs, the older burials were simply pushed back to make room for later ones.

Articles buried with the dead were meant to serve the deceased in the afterlife. From these finds excavators were able to supplement to a remarkable degree other information derived from the tell about the people who lived during the earlier periods—especially during the time of the patriarchs.

The objects recovered from the tombs included pottery vessels of all sorts, wooden beds and stools, three- and four-legged tables, trinket boxes with bone inlay, baskets and mats, metal daggers, bronze pins, combs, beads, scarabs, small wooden and alabaster bowls, pomegranates, raisins, joints of mutton, and even whole carcasses of sheep. One of the strangest discoveries was an actual human brain inside its skull, with the convolutions of the brain still evident.

In one tomb were gold-mounted amethyst scarabs, four complete with rings in perfect condition, the fifth with only its circling band, and one small bracelet. A room was reconstructed and furnished with the furniture and other objects found in the tombs.

It is generally supposed that certain gases formed and created an atmosphere which preserved the otherwise perishable objects found in these tombs, yet many scientific tests have left the question unanswered.

During the later course of Miss Kenyon's excavations some of those who had been dissatisfied with Prof. Garstang's interpretations inquired of Miss Kenyon as to how she interpreted her finds. In particular they wanted to know her interpretation of the fallen walls. She advised them that Garstang had mistakenly identified the walls of Jericho, that the inner wall belonged to the Early Bronze Age—some 2300–2200 B.C.

At once the news went over the wires that Garstang had wrongly identified the fallen walls of Jericho and that Miss Kenyon's more precise stratigraphic method had disproved Garstang, since no Late Bronze Age remains had been found and therefore no city existed for Joshua to capture. "The walls," the report said, "were a full thousand years earlier than Garstang had dated them." Or as one typical report read: "The fallen walls found by Garstang are now known to be a millennium too early to be associated with Joshua's attack." The report readily found prominent place in the news, in learned journals, and in books almost everywhere.

The report, however, contained only a half truth. Miss Kenyon had only indicated the time Jericho's massive twelve-foot wide inner wall was *constructed.* Excavations of certain other ancient cities reveal that massive walls built during this period stood strong for many centuries. In fact Miss Kenyon's next excavation was the city of Jerusalem where she uncovered the remains of "the large heavy wall" that had surrounded the Jebusite city which King David captured in 1000 B.C. After careful examination she reached the conclusion (with which other archaeologists agreed) that this was a Middle Bronze Age wall that had been *constructed* around 1800 B.C. The wall, therefore, was 800 years old when David and Joab captured the city. David, Solomon, and others used these walls for some 200 more years—until nearly the time of Nehemiah. These walls, with certain repairs and extensions, stood for about a thousand years.

The Jebusites were simply using the massive walls of Jericho, built many centuries earlier. They had so much confidence in the impregnability of the walls that they taunted David and Joab with the startling suggestion that "the blind and the lame" could defend the walls and the city (2Sa 5:6). The walls were indeed strong and finally fell only by the power of Almighty God (Jos 6:1–27).

In a later excavation, Miss Kenyon reported that she had found "the foundations and stem of a wall, with about a square meter of intact floor," the remains of a so-called middle building, an oven, a juglet—all belonging to the Late Bronze Age (1500–1200 B.C.). In speaking of these remains, Miss Kenyon says, "they do at least show that a town of that period had existed . . . the date is fourteenth century, and fits in well with the more precisely datable finds in the tombs made by

UNITED ISRAEL APPEAL ARCHIVES

A panorama of the old city of Jerusalem from the Mount of Olives.

Professor Garstang. . . . The evidence seems to us to be that the small fragment of a building which we have found is part of a kitchen of a Canaanite woman, who may have dropped the juglet beside the oven and fled at the sound of the trumpets of Joshua's men."

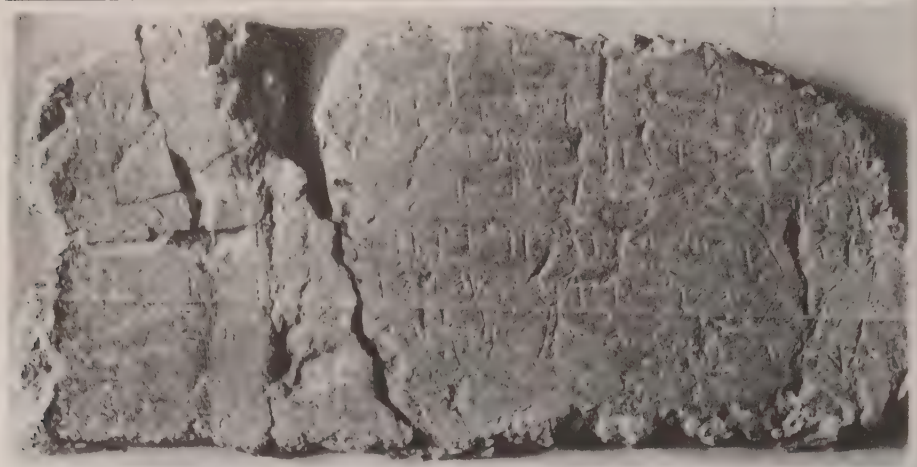
New Testament Jericho

On January 10, 1950, Dr. James L. Kelso and his associates began the excavation of New Testament Jericho. They found the winter capital of Herod the Great, the citadel, hippodrome, swimming pool, fountains, gardens, villas, and the ruins of other buildings that had been constructed of typically Herodian masonry, with the smooth marginal draft on all four sides. The villas thinned out toward the east, and a little beyond them is modern Jericho, which Dr. Kelso thought might be over the site of the poorer sections of New Testament Jericho.

4391—JERUSALEM. Archaeologists have never questioned the location of ancient Jerusalem, but have concentrated on discovering and identifying its walls, gates, and holy places. Difficulties stood in the way, however, for Jerusalem had been besieged, captured, or destroyed in whole or in part more than forty times. Ruin was piled upon ruin, and debris rolled into valleys, until in some places it was more than thirty-five feet down from the present ground level to the street levels on which Jesus walked—and another thirty feet or more to the level on which Old Testament characters had walked. Added to this was the fact that almost all areas of Old Jerusalem were covered by modern buildings or cemeteries, so that the major portion of the city was inaccessible for digging. Researchers made direct diggings whenever it was possible, and tunneled under, where such was permissible. Many able men searched the underground of Jerusalem: Robinson, Warren, Wilson, Bliss, Guthe, Schick, Clermont-Ganneau, Parker, Weile, Macalister, Duncan, Crowfoot, Myer, Sukenik and others. Many discoveries have been made by their labors, as well as by chance discoveries.

In 1838 Dr. Edward Robinson discovered curved stones that formed the spring of a forty-two foot wide arch which projected from the southwest corner of the temple area. Some of the stones which made up the arch were as much as 26 feet long. It was the eastern portion of one of the series of arches that supported a bridge, which in Herod's time spanned the Tyropoeon Valley and connected the temple area on Mount Moriah with the western hill across the valley.

Years later Charles Warren was digging directly across the valley from this area, and discovered the base of a pier which supported the western end of this same arched bridge. It rested on a pavement thirty feet below the surface. Then below this pavement at a depth of 23 feet, he found an ancient sewer aqueduct



MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

The Siloam Inscription taken from the walls of King Hezekiah's tunnel. It is written in early Hebrew script and contains the following: "(Behold) the excavation! Now this had been the history of the excavation. While the workmen were still lifting up the ax, each toward his neighbor, and while three cubits still remained to (cut through, each heard) the voice of the other who called to his neighbor since there was an excess in the rock on the right hand and on (the left). And on the day of the excavation the workmen struck, each to meet his neighbor, ax against ax, and there flowed the waters from the spring to the pool for a thousand two hundred cubits; and . . . of a cubit was the height of the rock over the heads of the workmen."

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

The Golden Gate into Jerusalem.

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

The Ecce Homo arch in Jerusalem. It was here that Pontius Pilate presented Jesus to the crowds.

12 feet deep and four feet wide, running parallel with the Tyropoeon Valley.

Sir Charles Wilson discovered another arch springing from the same wall, but 560 feet north of Robinson's arch. It was similar to Robinson's, although more complete, since there were twenty-five courses of stone—twelve on each side of the keystone. This, too, was the base for a bridge across the Tyropoeon Valley. The outer court of the temple, according to Josephus, had been entered on the western or city-side by four gates, the two principal ones being at the points indicated by Robinson's arch and Wilson's arch.

In 1850 Felicien de Sauley found a large tomb complex north of Jerusalem which he believed to be the tomb of the kings of Judah. There was a very fine rolling stone at the entrance, and spaces for sixty or more burials inside. It remains until today the finest tomb yet discovered in the Jerusalem area, but it proved to be the mausoleum of Queen Helena of Adiabene in Mesopotamia and her descendants, who had been converted to Judaism and moved to Jerusalem during the first century A.D.

In 1852 Joseph Barclay was walking along the north wall of Jerusalem when his dog disappeared into a cave-like opening under the wall some 300 feet east of the Damascus Gate. He removed debris about the opening and found that it was the entrance to a stratified limestone cave which extended southward under the city for about 700 feet. The markings along the side and end walls show the very shape and size of the building stones quarried here, and they must have run into the tens of thousands. The stone is soft and white, and from the piles of stone chippings and other evidence, many believe this to be Solomon's quarry, where his men shaped and dressed the stones, before taking them on sleds to the temple—for "no hammer, chisel or any other iron tool was heard at the temple site while it was being built" (1Ki 6:7).

In 1865 Warren and Wilson sank seven shafts as much as ninety feet in the Tyropoeon Valley. They examined the underground temple walls and found them to be constructed mostly of large and "beautifully worked" stones "fitted together in the most marvelous manner, the joints being hardly discernible." These great stones belonged to the time of Herod the Great, or earlier. They also found quantities of pottery, many lamps, and a second pavement twenty-two feet below the present ground level; and below this pavement they uncovered the stone signet of "Haggai, the son of Shebaniah." This prophet mentions such a signet (Hag 2:23). They also sank three shafts near the southeast corner of the temple area wall—one 90 feet, one 100 feet, and a third 125 feet. At various intervals, horizontal galleries were tunneled back to the walls and careful inspections made. The masonry had been laid with a precision and fineness of joint surpassed only by the early Egyptian work on the pyramids. At the southeast corner, more than 90 feet below the present ground level, Warren found a cornerstone which was three feet eight inches high by fourteen feet long, and weighed approximately 100 tons. Many feel that this stone could well have been laid by Solomon. In his efforts to trace the ancient city walls, Warren sank many shafts on the hill Ophel, and laid bare David's wall for 400 feet. Raymond Weile, Macalister, Duncan, Sukenik, and Moyer all made valuable discoveries in tracing the ancient walls and towers around Ophel, on to the "Citadel of David," and traced even the third wall, built by Herod Agrippa, which ran on westward and circled around to pass back through the property about the American Schools of Oriental Research, and on toward the present corner wall near the Palestine Archaeological Museum. In some areas the modern walls, built by Suleiman "the Magnificent" in 1537–42, were constructed on the foundations of the ancient walls.

In 1880 some school boys were wading in the Pool of Siloam when one waded about nineteen feet into the conduit and discovered some peculiar marks cut in the east rock wall above the water level—marks that looked like writing. When they informed their teacher, Prof. Conrad Shick, he and Dr. Sayce visited the spot and copied the inscription. It consisted of six lines written in ancient Hebrew—practically the same characters and alphabet as those used on the Moabite stone. The inscription reads as follows:

> Now this is the story of the boring through; while the excavators were still lifting up their picks, each toward his fellow, and while there were yet three cubits to excavate, there was heard the voice of one calling to another, for there was a crevice in the rock, on the right hand. And on the day they completed the boring through, the stone-cutters struck pick against pick, one against the other; and the waters flowed from the spring to the pool, a distance of 1000 cubits. And a hundred cubits was the height of the rock above the heads of the stone-cutters.

There was no explanation with the inscription, and none was needed, for all authorities agree that it was written about 702 B.C., when Hezekiah, king of Judah "made the pool and the tunnel by which he brought water into the city" (2Ki 20:20) to preserve the waters of the spring of Gihon (Virgin's Fountain) for the inhabitants of Jerusalem when they were threatened with invasion and famine by the Assyrians. The account in the Bible and the inscription agree. The engineers surveyed, and the diggers began at both ends and worked toward the center—a distance of 1770 feet. They dug the tunnel an average height of six feet through the solid rock and came together "pick to pick"—a notable feat for that day. The inscription gives unmistakable evidence of a Hebrew alphabetical script in which Isaiah and other prophets wrote much of the world's most eloquent literature.

In 1871 Clermont-Ganneau recovered an inscription which had once been a part of Herod's temple and marked the boundary beyond which no Gentile dared go. It read:

> No stranger is to enter within the balustrade around the Temple and enclosure. Whoever is caught will be responsible to himself for his death, which will follow.

The longest Aramaic inscription from the time of Christ was discovered by Prof. Sukenik in 1931. It reads: "Hitherto were brought the bones of Uzziah, King of Judah—do not open." It is supposed that reburial was made necessary by the extensive constructional work carried on by Agrippa II in Jerusalem.

4392—JEZREEL, the city after which the Valley of Jezreel was named, is perched on the spur of a prominent hill at the foot of Mount Gilboa. The city itself,

and the striking view across the Valley of Jezreel and the Plain of Armageddon, present a panoramic view of where many of the most stirring and tragic events of the ages took place or will take place.

The royal palace of Ahab and Jezebel stood out boldly on this promontory, and many of the wicked events of their lives took place here. Elijah tucked "his cloak into his belt" and ran before Ahab's chariot from Mount Carmel to Jezreel, where Queen Jezebel vowed to take his life (1Ki 18:46–19:3). Here, by a frame-up, Jezebel obliged Ahab by bringing about Naboth's death and securing his vineyard (21:1). Elijah later appeared in this same vineyard and announced that dogs would lick her blood (21:23). When Jehu entered Jezreel, Jezebel reaped the reward of her wicked deeds. Eunuchs threw her into the street, Jehu's chariot horses trampled her underfoot, and dogs ate her flesh (2Ki 9:30–36).

No excavations have been conducted here.

4393–JOPPA, the "gateway" of ancient Palestine, is built on a rocky knoll 116 feet high which projects into a small, beautiful cape. Its harbor, or breakwater, is formed by a circle of large rocks, one of which, in mythology, is said to be the one to which Andromeda was chained to be devoured by a sea monster to appease the anger of Poseidon, before she was rescued by Perseus.

It was the port to which the cedars of Lebanon were sent for the construction of Solomon's temple, and the port where the prophet Jonah left for Tarshish. Its history is long and often checkered, yet excavation has been limited, and that in one area. Sufficient pottery and other artifacts have been found, however, to attest its antiquity.

4394–JUDEAN DESERT CAVES. Following the discovery of the Dead Sea Scrolls, frantic searches for additional documents were made by Bedouins in the valleys and caves adjoining the Dead Sea. In 1953, Y. Aharoni surveyed the Jewish sector in this area, and during March and April of 1960 and 1961 four well organized Jewish expeditions explored the valleys and caves between Masada and En Gedi. Each of the four groups was assigned a specific area. Leaders of the groups were N. Avigad, Y. Aharoni, Y. Yadin, and Pessah Bar-Adon. They were designated expeditions A, B, C, D. The coordinator of the four groups was J. Aviram. Some one hundred soldiers and three hundred civilian volunteers took part. Israeli defense forces provided equipment, camp sites, and all supplies.

Caves were given names relating to some significant discovery made in each.

The Cave of the Pool, 492 feet up the steep cliffside, received its name from a pool located near the entrance to the cave. It had been partly hewn out of the rock and partly constructed by those who had taken refuge there. Rainwater entered the pool from above through a vertical gutter, part of which is still preserved. The cave served as a refuge during the Late Stone Age (3100 B.C.), during the seventh century B.C., and during the Bar Kochba Wars (A.D. 132–135). In it were found pottery lamps, cooking pots, fragments of glass vessels, wooden combs, spindles, baskets, ropes, the charred remains of dates, pomegranates, carobs, walnuts, almonds, olives, and the bones of animals and birds eaten by the occupants.

Burials were made in smaller caves nearby. One coffin contained seven skulls. In another coffin was found a complete skeleton wrapped in a shroud, with leather shoes on the feet.

The Cave of the Treasure, located 984 feet above the Dead Sea, had two main rooms, each about 39 by 46 feet. In it were found lamps, household utensils, a unique basket sieve, and part of a churn, along with various kinds of jars.

"But the great surprise came on the eighth day of our work," says Pessah Bar-Adon. "In the north wall of the cave a sloping stone was found to be covering a natural niche. . . . Through cracks at its edge could be seen a glint of metal. At once we set about clearing away the loose earth all around the stone until it was entirely exposed. We had to stop work when darkness came, but early next morning we started to uncover the great hoard that the niche contained. . . . When the treasure was revealed there was an awed silence —and then in an instant the cave was filled with an outburst of rejoicing" (Bar-Adon, "The Cave of the Treasure," *Archaeological Discoveries in The Holy Land,* p. 30).

On unwrapping the straw mat, they found 420 objects, including 240 metal "mace heads" of various sizes, shapes, and decorations; twenty metal chisels and axes; eighty metal "wands" or standards of various shapes and ornamentation; a unique box made of ivory; and ten metal crowns of excellent workmanship and design (*ibid.,* p. 33, 34).

Cave of the Letters, situated 650 feet above the wadi bed of Nahal Hever, was excavated by Y. Yadin. The cave is 165 feet long, and contained the belongings of Jonathan Bayan, one of Bar Kochba's commanders who had taken refuge here with his family.

The objects found included 19 metal vessels, incense shovels, jugs, palm mats, clothing, a hunting net, a number of keys, and several beautifully ornamented glass plates. But the prize of all the finds were fifteen letters from Bar Kochba to the commanders in this area, an archive of thirty-five documents mostly pertaining to Babatha's business transactions, and several fragments of biblical scrolls.

The Bar Kochba letter, along with the other documents, revolutionized conceptions of the Bar Kochba wars and opened new vistas on the material and religious culture of the times. One small fragment from the book of Psalms contained several verses from Psalms 15–16 which were basically identical with our Masoretic Text. Another fragment contained verses 7–8 from the twentieth Psalm.

The Cave of Horrors is on the southern bank of Nahal Hever, where some 40 fugitives took refuge at the end of the Bar Kochba War. The Romans had pitched their camp on the mesa 260 feet above them. In the end, when the besieged succumbed from lack of water, they made a bonfire of their possessions, and met death at their own hands, apparently choosing to die rather than surrender. At least forty skeletons of men and women of various ages were uncovered, as well as those of children and infants.

In the cave, aside from the skeletons, were found such household articles as baskets, ropes, wooden and

stone whorls, wooden combs, needles, awls, nails, a steel knife, and leather sandals, along with remains of food—olives, dates, wheat, and barley. The biblical manuscripts found in the cave include a Greek translation of the twelve minor prophets, along with portions of the books of Hosea, Amos, Joel, Jonah, Nahum, and Zechariah.

4395–KADESH BARNEA, the well-known camping and dwelling place of Israel, has sometimes been identified with Ain Qedeis, about 49 miles southwest of Beersheba. However, those who might have studied this area carefully are thoroughly convinced that Kadesh Barnea is to be identified with Wadi Qudeirat, five miles northwest of Ain Qedeis. It is watered by a very strong spring of Ain Qudeirat, and forms a fertile and beautiful valley.

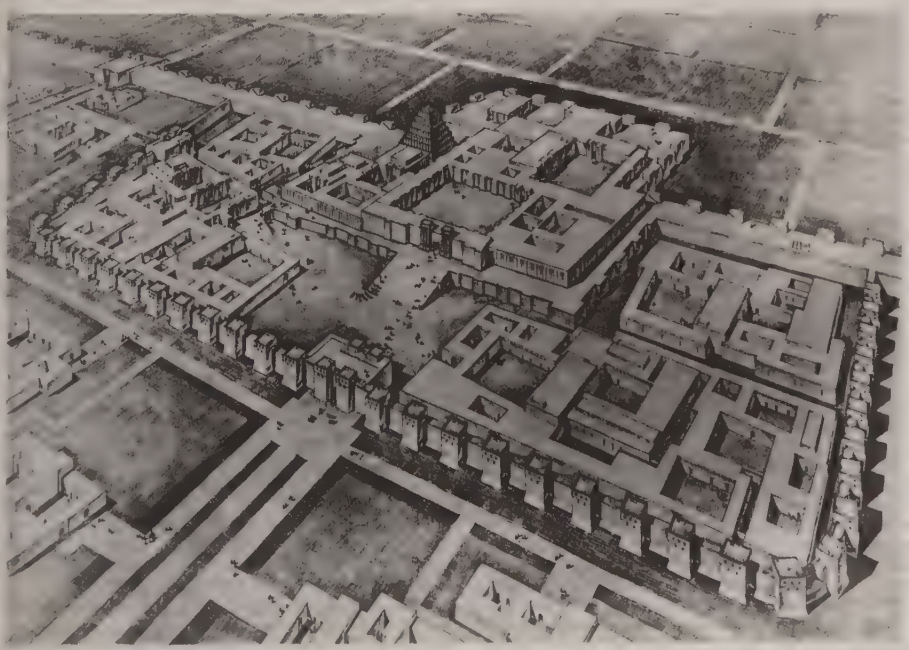
Col. Lawrence discovered a Judean fortress here, and the remains of an agricultural community of the 21st to 19th century is on the hill overlooking the spring. Dr. Nelson Glueck and other authorities feel that Wadi Qudeirat is definitely Kadesh Barnea, which to Israel became "the crossroads of final decision." Israel no doubt made use of both of these oases, since they were only five miles apart.

4396–KEDESH, or Kedesh-Naphtali, was a former Canaanite royal city. Captured by Joshua (Jos 12:22), it afterward became one of the six cities of refuge (Jos 20:7). It was the home of Barak, where he and Deborah gathered the forces from Naphtali and Zebulun for war against Sisera (Jdg 4:6–11). Here Naphtali, Barak, Deborah and Jael were buried. Tiglath-Pileser III captured the city in 734 B.C. and exiled its inhabitants to Assyria (2Ki 15:29). Here Jonathan Maccabeus defeated the Syrian army led by Demetrius (1Macc 11:63).

The site is now called Tell Kades and is partially occupied by a small Arab village located five miles northwest of Lake Huleh on the edge of a ridge overlooking the fertile Kadesh plain. Soundings and surface finds show it to have been occupied in the early and late Bronze Ages.

4397–KHORSABAD, the magnificent capital of Sargon, king of Assyria, is located ten miles north of Nineveh. It began to be excavated in 1842 by Paul Emile Botta, who found a great city of 741 acres, laid out in the form of a one-mile-wide fortified quadrangle with seven gateways and an imposing palace area of 25 acres.

The palace, along with its spacious domestic quarters, its luxurious harem, its three fine temples, and its towering ziggurat were all located on the 25-acre brick-terraced platform elevated forty-five feet above the surrounding area. The palace walls were constructed of large square stones, and varied in thickness from nine and a half to sixteen feet. At one place they were 25 feet thick. Within the palace were large reception halls profusely adorned with inscriptions,



ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Reconstruction of King Sargon's twenty-five acre palace area at Khorsabad.

sculptures, and low-reliefs representing gods, kings, battle scenes, and religious ceremonies. Elaborately decorated winged bulls, beautifully cast or wrought in bronze, adorned many of the walls, and all principal doorways were flanked with magnificent and impressive human-headed winged bulls weighing from ten to thirty tons each.

"Gateways and reception rooms displayed all the splendor that Assyrian artists were able to give them, and the apartments in the harem were tastefully adorned with frescos, arabesques, and marble statues. All inner floors were either made of tile, or tamped clay, over which fine rugs were once laid. Outer courts and open spaces were paved with highly colored tile or marble blocks.

"Carved on the walls were a seemingly endless succession of sculptured pictures portraying in great detail the daily life, pleasures, appearance, customs, religion and history of the Assyrians. Wall slabs in three of the magnificent palace rooms gave in great detail the account of fifteen years of the mighty king's reign. Battles such as that of Raphia, and the second battle of Karkar were graphically portrayed. Various aspects of the active life of the powerful ruler were given, including his campaign to Palestine and the Mediterranean coast, where he crushed all resistance and brought about the collapse of all the countries except Judah."

They found "so many sculptures, statues, and so great a number of reliefs as to bewilder and even stagger them, yet they worked on with harmony, energy, and devotion during the hot and dusty summer months, and on until October when all traces of the palace walls disappeared."

Victor Place took over the excavations in 1851, and, "discovered fourteen inscribed barrel cylinders with historical records, a regular storage room full of pottery, another full of tiles, and another containing iron implements of every description in such a fine state of preservation by his Arab workmen. He was especially successful in gathering small clay, stone, glass, and metal objects as would throw added light on the everyday life of the people. He unearthed even the water-closets, the bakery and the 'wine cellar' of the king, the latter easily to be identified by a number of pointed jars resting in a double row of small holes in the paved floor, and discharging a strong smell of yeast after the first rain had dissolved their red sediments." Place also discovered "two magnificent human-headed bulls which are without doubt the most impressive products of Assyrian sculpture in existence. These he gave in exchange to Rawlinson, and they now stand at the entrance to the Assyrian transept in the British Museum.

"Place did not make so many startling discoveries of large monuments as had Botta, yet the many smaller objects which he uncovered were exceedingly important. And beyond all this was the fact that his work had made it possible to get a clearer picture of the city of Khorsabad and its founder and mighty ruler, Sargon II, 'the great King, the mighty king . . . the king of Assyria.'

"But who was this Sargon? Heretofore no secular historian had recorded the name and reign of an Assyrian monarch by this name. The only writer who had mentioned Sargon by name was Isaiah, the eloquent prophet, who had parenthetically said:

> In the year that the supreme commander, sent by Sargon king of Assyria, came to Ashdod and attacked and captured it (Isa 20:1).

"But certain learned men, outside the realm of faith in the historicity of the Bible, had said there was no Assyrian king by this name. Yet there, in Sargon's annals, carved deep on the walls of his palace, was his own 'authorized version' of the final siege and capture of Samaria, and the deportation of its people:

> In the first year of my reign . . . the city of Samaria I besieged and captured. 27,290 people from its midst I carried captive. 50 chariots I took there as an addition to my royal force . . . I returned and made more than formerly to dwell. My officers over them as governors I appointed. Tribute and taxes I imposed upon them after the Assyrian manner.

And, further on in his annals, Sargon helps to explain a passage in Isaiah 20 when he described his capture of Ashdod:"

> Azuri, king of Ashdod, also planned in his heart not to pay tribute, and among the kings of his neighborhood disseminated hatred of Assyria. On account of the evil he had done I cut off his lordship over the people of his land. In the anger of my heart, the mass of my army I did not muster. I did not assemble my whole camp. With only my usual bodyguard I marched against Ashdod; I besieged it, and I conquered it. I took as spoil his gods, his wife, his sons, his daughters, his possessions, the treasures of his palace, together with the people of his land.

ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Assyrian winged bull from the palace gateway of Sargon II at Khorsabad.

4398–KIDRON. The Valley of the **Kidron** rises north of Jerusalem in an insignificant depression known as Wady el Joz. After flowing east for a half mile, it circles and runs south, passing between the eastern wall of Jerusalem and the Garden of Geth-

semane. It passes through the King's Vale and the King's Garden, to finally join with the Valley of Hinnom at the well of En Rogel.

Excavations show that as much as seventy to eighty feet of rubbish have accumulated in the valley, and that the bed of the stream has been pushed eastward as much as seventy feet in places. This is not surprising, however, since the rubbish from the city and portions of the walls have been rolled into this valley for centuries.

4399–KIRIATH JEARIM, now called Abu Ghosh, is situated nine miles west of Jerusalem on the road to Tel Aviv and Joppa. It was here that the ark of the covenant remained for twenty years between the time that the Philistines sent it back to Israel and the reign of David, who brought it up to Jerusalem (1Ch 13:5–8).

In 1928 the Benedictine Fathers plowed up flint implements and stone vessels on the site near the Crusader church which stands on the site. R. Newville sank exploratory trenches, which yielded meager returns. During excavations carried out in 1950 and 1967, they found houses with plastered floors and hearths, and twelve human skeletons, two of which were buried beneath the floor.

In 1944 the Benedictine Fathers excavated two tombs and the remains of a large reservoir, ascribed to the Roman Tenth Legion, which had been stationed on the site. The entrance to one of the tombs had a round stone like the one covering the tomb of Christ.

4400–KIRIATH SEPHER, "City of the Scribe," is now identified with Tell Beit Mirsim, eleven miles southwest of Hebron. It once went by the name of Debir.

The mound was partially excavated in four campaigns by Drs. Kyle and Albright (1926–32). It was found that the city was first started about 2200 B.C.; a number of cities arose and fell on the mound. During the eighth century B.C. it seems to have reached its peak of prosperity as a center for a textile dyeing industry. It was finally burned and destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar in 586 B.C. The seal of Eliakim, dating 597 B.C., was found on this level.

4401–KISH, a suburb of the city of Babylon, and possibly a part of greater Babylon, is one of the world's oldest cities of which we have record. It was an important city from the 4th millennium B.C. to the 4th century A.D. It once extended over an area of about ten square miles. Today it is a series of mounds known as Tell el-Ukheimir, five miles long and two miles wide. It is divided into eastern and western Kish by an ancient river bed, which many regard as the old bed of the Euphrates before it began to shift westward.

Kish was excavated by Oxford University, and the Field Museum of Chicago. The campaign was liberally financed by H. Weld Blundell. Prof. Stephen Langdon, of Oxford, and his colleagues, E. Mackay and M. E. Watelin, directed the excavation. Henry Field and others at times aided in the work.

The excavators worked large crews of men, and carried their diggings down systematically to virgin soil. In doing so they revealed a sequence of life and cultures in ten or more stratifications or occupation levels, of which six were estimated to be more than 5000 years old. The stratum correlated to the period 3000–2900 B.C. was composed entirely of fine sand and clay, one and one-half feet thick and contained no trace of sea shells or of marine life. This layer was probably laid down by a great flood. There were occupied levels both above and below this alluvial deposit.

FIELD MUSEUM, CHICAGO

Clay tablet from Kish.

The discovery of this layer was regarded as visible proof of the great Deluge that figures so largely in the Bible and in Babylonian legend. A prism was discovered that gives the entire list of the Sumerian kings, before and after the Flood, down to 2000 B.C. The earlier reigns were of legendary length, but the later periods correspond fairly well with evidence found in many other excavations.

At Kish excavators found a well-preserved Babylonian temple of about 550 B.C., begun by Nebuchadnezzar and continued, but left unfinished, by Nabonidus. They also found a mother-of-pearl and lapis lazuli adorned palace, from the time of Sargon I (2400 B.C.), various objects showing the art of the Sassanian period, and relics of the Sumerians, including a four-wheeled chariot made of wood and put together with copper nails. Before the chariot were the skeletal remains of the horses which had drawn it.

The excavators found a bone stylus, which for the first time showed how cuneiform characters were produced, along with hoards of cuneiform tablets and other objects of interest. One tablet seems to bear on its face the earliest form of pictographic script yet discovered in Babylonia. Three hundred tablets of a slightly later date show that the occupant's pantheon of gods included only a sky god, an earth god, and a sun god. The sky god was represented as the original god from whom all other gods had descended—eventually about 5000 gods in all. After reading these tablets and considering other evidence found at Kish, Erech, and Shuruppak, Langdon wrote:

In my opinion, the history of the oldest religion of man is a rapid decline from monotheism to extreme

polytheism and wide-spread belief in evil spirits. It is in a very true sense the history of the fall of man.

4402–KORAZIN is now identified with the ruins called (in Arabic) **Kerazeh,** about two miles north of Capernaum. Among the extensive ruins are the remains of a synagogue somewhat similar to, but smaller than, the one at Capernaum. It is constructed of black basalt stone, and liberally ornamented like the Capernaum synagogue, but is far less beautiful. There are sculptured symbols here, some of which are pagan (a Medusa head and a centaur struggling with a lion), but others represent birds and animals, and some depict people gathering and pressing grapes.

In this synagogue the excavators discovered a stone chair, corresponding to Moses' seat mentioned by Jesus in Matthew 23:2. It was a special chair of honor, reserved for the principal teacher or speaker in the synagogues of that day. This one had armrests, a high back, and, on its front, an Aramaic inscription which read: "Remembered for good be Yudan the son of Ishmael who made the portico and the steps at the gate. As his reward may he share with the righteous."

4403–LACHISH (modern Tell ed-Duweir) was an important fortified city which occupied a strategic position in the Shephelah, or lowlands, of Judah, thirty miles southwest of Jerusalem.

The incoming Israelites under Joshua took Lachish on the second day of siege (Jos 10:32), then passed on without burning the city (Jos 11:13). Later, King Rehoboam fortified Lachish and made it "very strong" (2Ch 11:9–12).

During his excavations at Nineveh in 1850 Layard found that of all the forty-six cities conquered by Sennacherib during his famous campaign to Syria and Palestine in 701 B.C., Lachish seems to have been the source of his greatest pride, for on his return to Nineveh, Sennacherib had his artists and sculptors record the taking of the city on his palace walls in thirteen panels, which, when taken together, form one of the most extensive and elaborate battle panoramas ever made.

Mr. J. L. Starkey and his associates directed the excavations at Lachish from 1932 to January 10, 1938, and made many significant discoveries, the most important being twenty-one letters (now known as The Lachish Letters) which they found among the ashes and charcoal in the guard room adjoining the outer gate of the city. These letters were written with "carbon ink by a certain Hoshaiah (Ne 12:32; Jer 42:1; 43:2), a subordinate military officer stationed at an outpost near Jerusalem, to Joash the commanding officer at Lachish. These short messages were written during the last years of Jeremiah (c.588 B.C.) and reflect the troubled period through which the kingdom was passing during Zedekiah's reign just before the fall of Lachish and some two years before the fall of Jerusalem. They were evidently written within a period of a few days or weeks, as is indicated from the similarity of the fragments, five of which fit together as pieces of one vessel."

Letter I contains a list of nine proper names, five of which are found in the Old Testament. Three appear only during the time of Jeremiah. In letter IV Hoshaiah writes:

> And let my lord know that we are watching for the signals of Lachish according to all the indications which my lord hath given, for we cannot see Azekah.

Jeremiah mentions signals (Jer 6:1), and tells how the king of Babylon "was fighting against Jerusalem and the other cities of Judah that were still holding out—Lachish, and Azekah. These were the only fortified cities left in Judah" (Jer 34:7).

Letter VI refers to the words of the princes as "weakening our hands," all of which makes interesting reading when compared with Jeremiah 38:4:

> Then the officials said to the king, "This man should be put to death. He is discouraging the soldiers who are left in this city, as well as all the people, by the things he is saying to them."

"These letters reflect the tense social and political situation of the times when Jeremiah prophesied and was placed in prison. They also furnish direct evidence concerning the tools and ink employed in writing the Hebrew alphabet script used by Baruch."

> Then they asked Baruch, "Tell us, how did you come to write all this? Did Jeremiah dictate it?"
>
> "Yes," Baruch replied, "he dictated all these words to me, and I wrote them in ink on the scroll" (Jer 36:17–18).

Professor Haupert of Moravian College and Theological Seminary says:

> The real significance of the Lachish letters can hardly be exaggerated. No archaeological discovery to date has had a more direct bearing upon the Old Testament. The scribes who wrote the letters (for there was more than one) wrote with genuine artistry in classical Hebrew, and we have virtually a new section of Old Testament literature: a supplement to Jeremiah.

Dr. Albright says:

> In these letters we find ourselves in exactly the age of Jeremiah with social and political conditions agreeing perfectly with the picture drawn in the book that bears his name.

4404–LAGASH, known in modern times as Tello, lies some 50 miles north of Ur. It was excavated by the French under Ernest de Sarzec, who began in 1877 and continued at intervals until 1900.

Some of the things brought to light by the excavations were: (1) the remarkable stele of Eannatum (2900 B.C.), known as the Stele of the Vultures, which shows the soldiers advancing to battle in a solid phalanx protected by lances and shields, while the vultures are devouring the slain among the enemy forces; (2) the copper statue of Gudea, king of Lagash about 2600 B.C., along with his records inscribed on clay prisms; (3) a magnificent collection of diorite statues of the early governors of Lagash, containing some 40,000 inscribed tablets which contributed much to our knowledge of the early economic history of the country of Sumer, of which Lagash was a strategic center.

4405–LAODICEA, the home of one of the seven churches of Revelation (1:4, 11) was located on the ancient highway leading up from Ephesus through the Maeander and Lycus valleys to the east and on to Syria. Colosse lies ten miles farther east, while Hierapolis is six miles northeast of Laodicea.

The city was founded about 250 B.C. by Antiochus II, who named it after his wife, Laodice, and populated it with Syrians and Jews whom he had transplanted from Babylonia. It was situated on an almost square plateau a hundred feet above the valley, and was surrounded by extensive fertile fields and good grazing grounds. The place soon became famous for its beauty and its wealth, derived largely from sheep, whose glossy black wool was woven into garments and carpets. The city was also a center for banking and other financial operations, conducted for the most part by a prominent and wealthy Jewish circle. The city struck its own coins from the second century B.C. on and eventually became the secular capital of west Phrygia, the "Metropolis of Asia," and in early Christian history the most prominent bishopric in Phrygia.

In the last part of the first century, when the Book of Revelation was written, the Laodicean church was apparently taken with the atmosphere of affluence so prominent in the place, and was reproved because it was rich in material things, but lukewarm in things of the spirit. In Christ's counsel for it to buy from him gold refined in the fire, white clothes, and salve to put on their eyes (Rev 3:18), Sir William Ramsey saw references to Laodicea's wealth, its famous garments, and perhaps to the "Phrygian powder" for diseases of the eyes, which possibly was compounded here.

Under the wars of the Seljuk Turks the city declined, and was abandoned soon after the thirteenth century. The town of Denizli was built near the ruins of Laodicea, known today as Eski Hissar. It is unexcavated, but the lines of its city walls, its two theaters, and its one-thousand-foot-long stadium may be traced.

4406–LYDDA, now called Ludd, is a town of considerable importance which lies eleven miles southeast of Joppa. In Old Testament times it was known as Lod (1Ch 8:12), in New Testament times as the place where Peter healed the paralytic named Aeneas. In Crusader times it became famous as the traditional site of the martyrdom of St. George, the patron saint of England.

The ruins of the older settlements lie buried beneath the present city. Only the impressive ruins of the Crusader Church of St. George remain.

4407–LYSTRA, the place where Paul healed the crippled man, and as a result the people regarded Paul and Barnabas as gods—called Barnabas "Zeus" and Paul "Hermes." Yet later, at the instigation of Jews from Antioch, they stoned Paul and left him for dead.

The identification was uncertain until 1885, when J. R. S. Sterrett discovered an inscribed Roman altar three and a half feet high and a foot thick at a mound some 25 miles southwest of Iconium. On the stone, in Latin, was "L Y S T R A," along with the statement that it had become a Roman colony under Augustus Caesar.

4408–MARESHAH was the home of the prophet Micah and of Eliezer son of Dodavahu, who prophesied the breaking up of Jehoshaphat's ships so that they could not go to Tarshish (2Ch 20:37). Rehoboam fortified Mareshah, and Asa not only strengthened these fortifications, but used them to defeat the Ethiopian forces under Zerah (2Ch 14:12). The city came to an end in 40 B.C. when it was destroyed by the Parthians.

The six-acre circular mound was excavated in 1898–1900 by Bliss and Macalister who uncovered walls, gates, and buildings of the Hellenistic period (333–63 B.C.). This was the level above the one in which the prophet Micah lived. In 1902 J. P. Peters discovered the now famous "Painted Tombs of Marissa," some few hundred feet northeast of Marissa. For beauty and execution of design they excel all other known tombs of Palestine. They were private burial tombs of Sidonian immigrants who lived in Mareshah about the third century B.C.

4409–MARI, an important ancient city on the Middle Euphrates, is now known as Tell Harari. The location is strategic in that it is the halfway city between Carchemish and Babylon.

Professor Andre Parrot began excavation on the 300-acre mound in 1933, and during his many campaigns uncovered a wealth of material depicting life in patriarchal times. He uncovered the royal palace of Zimri-lim, king of Mari, which covered seven acres, and contained more than 250 rooms and courts, in addition to the great audience room, administrative offices, and quarters for visiting officials from other lands. Two of the rooms were school rooms where youngsters were taught reading, writing, and arithmetic in order to train them for life, and especially to become future scribes. In the center of the palace was the king's private chapel, which had three open courts, the innermost of which was 75 feet long, with walls 30 feet high. In this chapel was the statue of Ishtar, the goddess of fertility. Water flowed through the statue and out of a vase which she held in her hand. This was the same goddess whom the Hebrews called "Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians" (1Ki 11:33).

In the royal archives of the king's palace the excavators discovered more than 20,000 tablets. Some 5000 of these were letters to the king from district officers of the state of Mari. Others were diplomatic letters from princes and rulers throughout Mesopotamia and Syria. There were letters from Hammurabi, king of Babylon, to whom Mari fell during the 32nd year of Zimri-lim's reign. In the district officials' letters frequent reference was made to the cities of Haran, Nahor, Serug, Peleg, and the "mound of Terah"—places mentioned in the Old Testament. The personal names of Reu, Terah, Nahor, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, Joseph, Benjamin, and David are so common in these letters that Dr. Albright has said:

> Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob no longer seem isolated figures, much less reflections of later Israelite history; they now appear as true children of their age, bearing the same names, moving about over the same territory, visiting the same towns (especially Haran and Nahor), practicing the same customs as their contemporaries.

4410–MASADA, one of the world's most startling natural fortifications, is a majestic twenty-three acre flat-top mesa, ten miles south of En Gedi and two and one-half miles off the west shore of the Dead Sea. Shaped like a great ship 2,000 feet long and 1,000 feet wide in the middle, it tapers to narrow promontories at the northern and the southern tips. Its sides are composed of almost sheer rock cliffs a thousand feet

ISRAEL GOVERNMENT TOURIST OFFICE

Masada, Israel: A close-up aerial view of the three-tiered northern palace built by King Herod. At the bottom tier is the main veranda, with columned loggia. Here a number of colored friezes may be seen. This view, taken during the restoration, shows the construction of exterior staircases to enable visitors to descend to the palace's lower tier.

above the barren Judean wilderness and 1,300 feet above the waters of the Dead Sea.

Being almost inaccessible, and far removed from the usual travel routes, it was first fortified by "Jonathan the High Priest" as a royal retreat during the second century B.C., when it was named Masada.

In 40 B.C. Herod fled from Jerusalem to Masada with his family to escape from Mattathian Antigonus, who had been made king by the Parthians. Leaving his family, his brother Joseph, and 800 men to defend it against siege, Herod traveled to Rome to seek help. The rock fortress proved its value on this occasion and, after his return from Rome, Herod chose Masada as his place of retreat and refuge in the event of possible attack by Cleopatra of Egypt, or in case the Jewish people should try to depose him and restore the former dynasty to power.

Between the years 36 and 30 B.C. Herod encircled the entire top of the plateau with a great white casemate wall 4,590 feet long, twenty feet high, and 13 feet wide, with three gates, and thirty defense towers. The wall and the towers were coated with white plaster. As his royal abode, he erected the "Western Palace," a very large and wonderfully fine building with throne room, living and reception quarters with luxurious baths, colored mosaic floors, and sumptuous apartments. About his palace and at other places on the mesa were colonnaded porticos, cloisters, walkways, cisterns, groves, gardens, and storerooms for arms and provisions sufficient to supply ten thousand men for many years. "And thus was the citadel fortified by nature and the hands of men." Later, to make his retreat doubly secure, and more pleasant, he moved his architectural activities to Masada's northern precipice, where he erected his three-tiered hanging palace, an architectural wonder of the ancient world.

But Herod was to use Masada only as an occasional winter resort and possibly for a few vacation trips. After Herod's death in 4 B.C., a Roman garrison was stationed at Masada, and this occupation continued until A.D. 66, when a large-scale Jewish revolt broke out all over the land. At this time the Jews made a lightning raid on Masada and displaced the Romans. As fighting continued throughout Palestine, many more zealous Jews came to Masada and strengthened their garrison.

After the fall of Jerusalem under Titus in A.D. 70, the few surviving Jews who had evaded capture made their way across the Judean wilderness to Masada and joined the patriots in their determination to continue the battle for freedom. In the autumn of A.D. 72, Flavius Silva, the Roman general, took his Tenth Legion, its auxiliary troops, and thousands of Jewish prisoners of war, and laid siege to Masada, then defended by Eleazar, leader of the Zealots. For long months the patriots defended themselves, but when the Romans eventually completed an enormous earthen ramp to the top, placed battering rams against the walls, and set fire to the fortification, the defenders saw they could resist no more. Eleazar made a speech in which he set forth the horrors of the fate that awaited them as prisoners of the Romans, and begged them to kill themselves rather than fall into the hands of the enemy. The garrison consented.

Embracing their loved ones, with sword or dagger they dealt the fatal blows. Collecting all their treasures in piles, they fed them to the flames. Next they chose ten men by lots to slay all the rest. When these ten had done the deed, they again cast lots to determine who should kill his nine companions and then himself. In silence, so the enemy would suspect nothing, one of the most touching tragedies in human history took place.

The next day, April 15, 73, when the Romans at last got into the fortress they had besieged for so long, they found alive only two women and five children who had concealed themselves, and a mass of 960 dead bodies. An awful silence took the place of the clamor they had expected.

When the Tenth Legion broke camp and marched back to Jerusalem, a small guard remained at the fortress for some years, after which desolate Masada returned to even further ruin during the following nineteen centuries.

The site was first identified in modern times by Edward Robinson in 1838, and was later visited and described by other explorers. Major interest, however, was focused on Masada in 1953, when S. Guttman traced the serpentine twistings of the "snake path" on the east, located Herod's water system, established the general outline of the buildings, and led study groups of young people on strenuous cross-country hikes to Masada. He urged that large-scale excavations be carried out at this important site.

A careful archaeological survey was done in 1955–56 by a joint Israeli expedition, consisting of archaeologists M. Avi-Yonah, N. Avigad, I. Dunnayevsky, and other volunteers. This was followed by three large-scale seasons of excavations from 1963 to 1965 under the direction of Professor Yegael Yadin, sponsored by the Hebrew University, the Israel Exploration Society, and the Israeli Department of Antiquities and Museums. Private funds from Britain, plus a brief announcement in the Jerusalem Post, and a series of brilliant articles by Patric O'Donovan in the London Observer brought adequate funds, and hundreds of youthful volunteers—Jews and non-Jews from Israel and twenty-eight other countries around the world.

A campsite was chosen on the west, at the foot of the ramp, near the base of the old Roman camp. With the skillful help of the Army's Engineer Corps, ground was leveled and prepared for the base camp. Buildings were constructed for the office and workshops of the expedition and tents put up for permanent staff members and volunteers. When all was made ready, the excavation of one of the world's most important archaeological sites was begun.

Water System. A group of young volunteers climbed along the lower northern slope of the great rock to examine two rows of what looked like dark caves, one series above the other. These proved to be twelve huge square cisterns which were cut in two parallel rows. After these were cleaned it was estimated that each cistern had a capacity of up to 140,000 cubic feet. Together the twelve cisterns could hold 1,400,000 cubic feet of water. On two wadis Herod had constructed dams which diverted rainwater through open channels to the cisterns. Water from these cisterns was carried by servants and donkeys up to another set of cisterns at the top of the plateau.

Wall. The excavators found the entire summit of Masada enclosed, except at the northern tip, with a casemate wall (a double wall with the inner space divided into rooms). Its circumference measured 4,590 feet, which corresponds exactly with the seven stadia of Josephus' description. The wall had 70 rooms, 30 towers, and four elaborate gates.

Herod's Three-tiered "Hanging Palace." At Masada's most northern tip, at its highest point and overhanging the very edge of the precipice, the excavators found King Herod's three-terraced royal villa. His luxury palace enjoyed the coolest climate, the finest natural defense advantages, and the most commanding view of the surrounding countryside.

On the *Upper terrace,* which served as Herod's living quarters, were four spacious and highly decorated apartment rooms, several hallways, and a semicircular court-balcony extending to the very edge of the cliff. All floors were paved with black and white mosaics arranged in geometric patterns.

The *Middle terrace,* 60 feet below, was a circular and roofed colonnaded pavilion designed for relaxation and leisurely enjoyment. The view from here is breathtaking.

The *Lower terrace,* 50 feet below the middle one, consisted of an elaborate apartment, with its rooms and private bath built on a 54-foot square, surrounded by two series of columns that formed a double colonnade. The walls were of imitation marble inlaid in places with precious stones. The magnificent frescoes which adorned the southern wall were so well painted that they have maintained their freshness throughout the past 2,000 years. Here Herod could enjoy his leisure with his companions, refresh himself in the bathhouse, and then banquet and relax against the pillars and decorated walls while taking in the impressive view.

Inner staircases, "hidden and invisible," connected the three terraces. A powerful supporting wall eighty feet high was built on the precipice underneath the lower terrace of the hanging villa.

The Western Palace. In addition to the three-terraced palace villa, Herod constructed a main official ceremonial palace, "the Palace of the King," on the western side of Masada. This, the largest building on the summit, consists of four wings and covers an area of some 36,000 square feet. In it were the royal apartments, built around a large central court and a magnificently decorated reception hall leading into the throne room. There were administrative quarters, sumptuous apartments, guest rooms, luxurious bathrooms with tubs, a cold water pool, service rooms in which was a kitchen with huge cooking stoves large enough to take ten to twelve pots at a time. The storeroom wing of the palace was 210 feet long. Three small richly decorated palaces nearby probably housed members of the royal family. North of these were two rectangular buildings, apparently an administrative center and the residence of high officials.

Bathhouse. South of the Palace villa was a large bathhouse with a commodious court, where people might visit, philosophize, or just idle away the time. The beautifully decorated foreroom was for disrobing. The largest of the rooms was a hot room (caldarium), beneath which was another floor. Between the two floors were more than 200 small pillars supporting the upper floor and forming the firing area where the heat was produced. Adjoining this was the tepid room (tepidarium), and adjoining this the cold room (frigidarium). It was as fine a bath as could be found in the Roman empire.

Storehouses. The general storehouse complex, situated south and east of the bathhouse, consisted of two large rectangular buildings constructed of stone slabs. The east one contained four rooms, and the larger one on the south had eleven surprisingly long narrow rooms. The corn, wine, oil, flour, pulse, and fresh fruits of all kinds—each kept in a separate room in special storage jars—were carefully preserved and were in good condition when the Romans took over. There were wine amphoras, inscribed as having been sent to Herod, King of Judea, in the year 19 B.C. Other storage jars bore Hebrew and Aramaic inscriptions. Many of the Herodian vessels were used by the Jewish defenders of Masada.

The large *Apartment building* just south of the storerooms had many identical living quarters built around a large central court. Each dwelling unit had a private court and two small rooms and probably housed many of the top administrators.

Other smaller buildings, such as the synagogue and the mikve (ritual bath), were located adjoining the casemate wall on the southeast.

The remains of the Zealots. While Eleazar ben Ya'ir and nearly a thousand Jewish Zealots lived in Masada for seven years, they made limited use of the two large palace buildings, the apartment complex, the storage rooms, the baths, kitchens, the synagogue and other minor buildings. Many, however, lived in the 110 commodious rooms inside the casemate walls and towers and in modest structures which they erected on the open ground for themselves.

On removing the debris from the private bath area on the lower terrace of Herod's pleasure palace, excavators found remains of three skeletons lying on the steps near the cold water pool. One was that of a man about twenty, probably one of the commanders of Masada. Nearby were hundreds of silvered scales of armor, scores of iron arrowheads, fragments of a prayer shawl (talith), and an ostracon inscribed with Hebrew letters. "Also on the steps was the skeleton of a young woman, with her scalp preserved intact because of the extreme dryness of the atmosphere. Her dark hair, beautifully plaited, looked as if it had just been freshly coiffured. Next to it the plaster was stained with what looked like blood. By her side were delicately fashioned lady's leather sandals, styled in the traditional pattern of the period. The third skeleton was that of a child." Yadin said, "There could be no doubt that what our eyes beheld were the remains of some of the defenders of Masada . . . Even the veterans and more cynical among us stood frozen, gazing with awe."

In the middle terrace of the palace villa were found hundreds of arrows in heaps, where they had been piled and intentionally set on fire. Other arrows were found in the western palace and elsewhere on Masada.

Large collections of coins were found in the public buildings of Masada, such as the storehouses, the bathhouse, the ritual baths, and bakeries. Most of these bore a vine-leaf design on one side and a chalice design on the other. The inscription in Hebrew reads,

"For the freedom of Zion." In a bag under the floor of one dwelling were found thirty-eight silver shekels and half-shekels struck in year four of the revolt. The remains of a cloth bag were still adhering to the coins. Nearby, under a thick layer of ashes, a bronze box was found in which were six shekels and six half-shekels.

In the two large groups of storehouses were hundreds of broken storage jars containing remnants of food. Many of the jars bore labels describing their contents in Aramaic or Hebrew. Some bore Hebrew inscriptions indicating the owner's names. Several of the vessels carried the letter Tav, which stood for the Hebrew word *Truma* ("priestly due"), indicating that the defenders of Masada strictly adhered to such commandments as that of tithing. Many of the dishes from which the defenders ate their meals were made of stone similar to the stoneware found at early Jericho.

In one of the storerooms were stocks of tin and other metals. A few storerooms were completely empty, with no vessels and no sign of fire, which seems to give credence to Josephus' account that certain stores of food were intentionally left to show the Romans that the defenders of Masada died by their own free choice and not through starvation. The present undamaged storerooms are possibly the ones in which the Zealots left the food, later eaten by the Romans.

In the 110 rooms along the casemate wall, and in other homes of the Zealots, excavators found heaps of spent embers containing the remains of clothing, sandals, lamps, combs, and utensils "which told the story of how, perhaps only minutes before the end, each family had collected together its humble belongings and set them on fire . . . These small heaps of embers were perhaps the sights that moved us most during our excavations."

The most exciting find was that of fragments of fourteen parchment scrolls, which included parts of the books of Genesis, Leviticus, Deuteronomy, Psalms, and Ezekiel, which in text and spelling are identical with the traditional Hebrew Bible. Also they found a fragment of the long-lost original Hebrew version of the Book of Jubilees, a copy of the lost original Hebrew version of Ecclesiasticus (The Wisdom of Ben-Sira), and a portion of a scroll identical with one of the Dead Sea Scrolls. The latter seems to indicate that at least some of the Essenes from Qumran took part in the revolt along with the Zealots. Of the some seven hundred ostrica (potsherds bearing inscriptions) found, the most interesting are eleven small fragments, each bearing a different name but all written by the same hand. One bears the name "Ben Yair," which may well be the brave commander. Indeed these ostrica may be the ones drawn by the ten last-surviving men to determine which among them would kill the others before killing himself.

Most of Masada has been made attractively accessible to modern tourists by the installation of a cable car that whisks visitors in minutes from the Dead Sea shore to the top of the plateau. One can enjoy a breathtaking view to the north, west, and south over the surrounding desert scenery of the wilderness of Judea. To the east are the deep blue waters of the Dead Sea, with its strange, gray-white, chalky-marl El Lisan Peninsula, and the mountains of Moab in the distance. Visitors can look down on the various Roman siege works and camps and can stroll through King Herod's palaces and admire his private baths and columned halls, his beautiful marble or mosaic floors, and his multi-colored painted walls. One can sit in the Jewish synagogue where biblical scroll fragments from the first century A.D. were found, and view the fortress' strong walls, gates, and other structures. In imagination visitors can relive the tense and awful time during which the zealous Jewish defenders, locked up on their mountain fortress, looked down to see Roman soldiers, with Jewish slaves captured in Jerusalem in A.D. 70, building the earthen ramp which eventually would become the means of sealing their doom.

One easily comes under the spell of Masada, and can readily understand why it has become one of the major attractions for tourists, a national shrine to Israel, and the place that has drawn the Jewish youth of our generation by the thousands to climb to its summit in solemn pilgrimage. On Masada's heights the recruits of the armored units of the defense forces of modern Israel swear the oath of allegiance with the poignant words: "Masada shall not fall again."

4411–MEDEBA, one of the important cities of Moab, and the traditional home of Ruth and Orpah, was the place where a large mosaic map of the Holy Land was discovered in 1896. The map measured 40 by 60 feet and represented the region from Egypt to Constantinople. The place names are in Greek letters, the sea in deep green, the plains in light brown, and the mountains in dark brown. The Dead Sea, the Jordan River, Jericho, and Jerusalem are well preserved. The large map is now in the floor of the Greek church at Medeba, and is shown to thousands of tourists who visit the city, which is located some three miles east of Mount Nebo.

4412–MEGIDDO, the "chariot city" which guarded the way for the Pass of Megiddo, was excavated in 1903–05 by Dr. G. Schumacher, who cut a cross-section trench through the thirteen-acre mound. The finds of minor importance were quite overshadowed by the discovery of a beautiful jasper seal which read, "Shema, officer of Jeroboam." The seal belonged to the time of Jeroboam I (931–910 B.C.), and this was the signate of one of his officers, possibly governor of the city.

In 1925 Dr. Henry Breasted organized an expedition financed by John D. Rockefeller, Jr. Dr. Clarence

ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Remnants of the stables of Solomon as excavated at Megiddo.

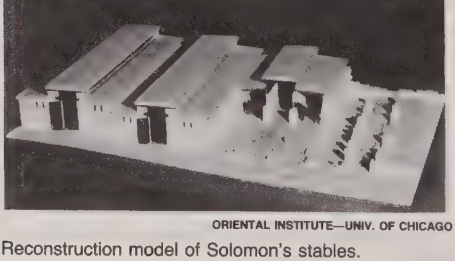
ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Carved ivory box from Megiddo.

S. Fisher directed the work until 1927, and Mr. P. L. O. Guy carried it on until 1934, when Gordon Laud assumed responsibility as director.

Many discoveries were made at Megiddo. Among the first were the fragments of a stele on which were inscribed in hieroglyphics the name **Shesauk**—the Shishak spoken of in the Bible as having used Megiddo as a base for his successful raid on Palestine (1Ki 14:25, 26). This gives striking realism to the biblical account, and so impressed Dr. Breasted that he said, "Imagine my emotions as I sat there on that mound and read the name of Shishak on this broken monument, and recalled with vivid recollection when as a boy in Sunday school I had read of this very Shishak of Egypt who had attacked Palestine and carried away booty."

On the fourth occupational level of Megiddo—the level of King Solomon's time—the excavators uncovered stable compounds large enough to accommodate 450 chariot horses. These stables were arranged in sections so that each unit contained individual stalls for twenty-four horses. There were twelve stalls on each side, facing each other, and at the head of each stall was a stone manger from which the horse ate hay or grain. Between the rows of stables were aisles or passageways where chariots stood, or through which they were drawn. Nearby were large lots in which the horses were exercised, and adjacent to these were the ruins of living quarters for the grooms or horsemen.



ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Reconstruction model of Solomon's stables.

> Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horses, which he kept in the chariot cities and also with him in Jerusalem (2Ch 9:25).

On the seventh level, in the spring of 1937, a splendid collection of nearly four hundred objects of carved ivory was uncovered in the basement of a palace building dated about 1150 B.C. There were plaques, boxes, game boards, cups, bowls, spoons, combs, beads, rings, figurines, and other items in even greater variety than those found in the excavation at Samaria. In variety and workmanship, this artistic collection was of great significance in relation to the many biblical references to ivory.

4413–MEIRON. In their attempts to suppress Jewish resistance, the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and its temple in A.D. 70, Masada in 73, rebuilt Jerusalem as Aelia Capitolina in 130, and quelled the final revolt under Bar Kochba in 135. After these tragedies the Jewish leaders, along with the majority of the surviving Jewish population, fled from Judea to Galilee. By the end of the second century A.D., Upper Galilee was dotted with Jewish villages. Among the four largest of these was Meiron, located on the eastern foothills of Mount Meiron, the highest mountain in Israel (3600 feet above sea level). Rainfall was plentiful and to the northeast was a vast tract of land where olives, figs, and dates grew at their best.

During the next two centuries the people terraced the land, built canals, streets, and cisterns, and expanded settlements to the crest of the mountain, where eventually they erected the largest synagogue in Galilee. Meanwhile Meiron's sanctity grew by means of a number of famous sages there who studied the Bible in depth. In cooperation with other scholar-teachers, they produced the Palestinian Talmud, which along with the Babylonian Talmud, is the Oral Law, composed of legal discussions concerning details of daily life. Jewish tradition states that it was here that Rabbi Simon ben Yochai compiled the Zohar ("Book of Splendor"), from which Jewish mysticism draws its inspiration. In 360 Meiron was abandoned, for reasons unknown.

Eric and Carol Myers, professors in the Department of Religion at Duke University, excavated at Meiron from 1971 to 1975. On the crest of Mount Meiron they uncovered the great third-century synagogue. Two thirds of the facade of the synagogue, built of dressed stones, was still standing in position up to the height of the lintels. In another area they found a rectangular tower which was still standing to a height of almost 20 feet at some points. In the residential area they uncovered a domestic-industrial building with many rooms, one of which seemed to be an office or waiting room. In an interior room was a stone workbench and a semicircular stone platform with curved stone sides, which seems to have been used for making barrels in connection with Meiron's well-known trade in olives and olive oil. In another room were uncov-

ered 19 large jars, still filled with their original contents of barley, walnuts, and cowpeas—largely intact, but in a carbonized state. In the same room were found a brass bell and two unusually large glass patterns, approximately 14 inches in diameter. In a multichambered tomb west of the synagogue were found nearly 100 disarticulated skeletons. In a tomb of the first century A.D. was a ceramic inkwell, probably buried with a scribe. In another was a large metal key, which someone suggested might have been intended to provide access to the "gates of heaven."

In its finer years Meiron was given added sanctity by the burial here of Rabbi Simon ben Yochai; his son Rabbi Eleazar; Rabbi Akiba; and even rabbis Hillel and Shamai—all celebrated scholars famous for their interpretations of the Mosaic Law and the Talmud.

Once a year, on the anniversary of the death of Rabbi Simon ben Yochai, Meiron becomes a Jewish pilgrimage center second in importance only to Jerusalem.

4414—MEMPHIS, the capital of Egypt in the earliest times, and the greatest of all ancient commercial cities of Egypt, was situated on the west bank of the Nile, fourteen miles south of Cairo. It was founded by Menes, first ruler of united Egypt.

Here Abraham and Sarah and their nephew Lot came almost 4000 years ago. Here Joseph was sold as a slave, and later ruled as prime minister and federal food administrator. It was here that Moses was brought up and became learned in all the wisdom of Egypt; and it was here that he and his brother Aaron stood before Pharaoh and demanded that he let the people of Israel go.

At Memphis "Pharaoh and all his officials and all the Egyptians got up during the night, and there was loud wailing in Egypt, for there was not a house without someone dead" (Ex 12:30).

"As the chief seat of learning, Memphis majored in the worship of Ptah, and the sacred Apis bull. Ptah, according to Egyptian belief, was 'the Mind of the Universe,' who created all gods and men by thinking them into existence. He was especially revered by artists, skilled craftsmen, and men of letters. Osiris was god of the living and the dead. Almost all phases of life here and hereafter were controlled in one way or another by Osiris. For Apis the Sacred Bull, a magnificent temple was constructed which was known as the 'Cathedral' of Egypt. These two great temples—that of Ptah and Apis—were united by a long avenue of sphinxes.

"At the height of its prosperity the main portion of the city measured some eight miles long by four miles wide, and sustained a population of near 500,000.

Memphis came to its final end with the Arab invasion of the 7th century A.D., and many of its fine ruins above ground were used in the construction of the new Arabic city of Fostat, on the east bank of the Nile. The only remains of Memphis "were in the form of ruined structures, granite blocks, broken obelisks, statues, and its alabaster columned streets, which lay buried beneath ten to twenty feet of shifting sands until the latter part of the nineteenth century, when excavators were able to show its layout and to exhibit the many interesting objects discovered after having lain under the desert sands from 1200 to 2000 years.

"The various excavators uncovered the remains of four temples, of Ptah, of Proteus, of Isis, and the temple of Apis, founded by Psammetichus. They found the remains of two palaces, and a fortress that covered two acres and possessed a great court 110 feet square. Later they found the gigantic colossus of Rameses II, and the lesser colossus of the same, and a large and beautiful alabaster sphinx 26 feet long, 14 feet high and weighing 80 tons. In 1928 the writer, while a guest of Reisner, saw them uncover wide, stone-paved streets, bordered by long lines of extremely beautiful alabaster columns. But of all the finds in or near Memphis the great necropolis or cemetery west of the city was the most interesting and revealing.

"Here, along the rim of the desert, well out of the reach of inundation by Nile waters and in keeping with the Egyptian's idea of immortality, is a vast cemetery two miles wide and some sixty miles long, beginning at the Pyramids of Abu Roash in the north and ending with the Lahun Pyramid southeast of the Fayum. Like a gigantic field of death, seventeen miles of this 'silent city of the dead' is extremely crowded with the remains of some forty to fifty millions of animals, men, women, children and pharaohs. Some are merely covered in the sand, some are in carefully dug graves, some are in well-built mastabas, and some are in over seventy pyramids—a fabulous necropolis in which ancient men laid away the bodies of their dead. Perhaps no cemetery in the world is so extensive, and certainly none so famous. How aptly did the prophet Hosea exclaim 'Memphis shall bury them,' (Hosea 9:6) for certainly they have buried on a scale that is unprecedented anywhere in the world."

The ruins of the magnificent cathedral temple of the Apis (Ah-fis) or Sacred Bull were uncovered, and underneath was found an underground avenue, 320 feet long. Later excavations increased the total length to 1120 feet. Arranged along the sides of this avenue were sixty-four large burial chambers. In the center of each was a huge red or black granite sarcophagus 12 feet long, 9 feet high, and 6 feet wide, each weighing nearly 60 tons. In each of these had been buried a sacred bull. But long centuries ago tomb robbers had robbed and violated the tombs.

"In going from chamber to chamber in this amazing city of dead bulls, Mariette found one vault that had escaped the violating hand of the treasure-seeker. There in the mortar was the imprint of the fingers of the mason who had set the last stone during the reign of Rameses II, and there in the dust were the footprints of those who had last trod the floor more than 3000 years ago. There also were the votive offerings dedicated by visitors who had come and gone so many centuries ago, among them an inscribed tablet of Rameses' own son, high priest of Apis and one of the chief dignitaries of the time. It is little wonder that when the great explorer stood in this tomb and saw things as they had remained inviolate for thirty-one eventual centuries, he was overwhelmed and burst into tears.

"The pomp and splendor with which the worship of the bull Apis was celebrated at Memphis and at Thebes accounts for the apostasy of the Israelites in the wilderness, when, having made a molten calf, they said, 'These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.' They had been so accustomed to see divine honors paid, even by the mightiest

MARK HUNT

The great Sphinx that stands guard over the Gizeh Pyramids. These huge pyramids were constructed about 2700 B.C.

of their taskmasters, to this supposed incarnation of the Deity that at Sinai itself they yielded to the worship they had long observed and 'corrupted themselves, turning aside quickly out of the way which the Lord commanded them.' "

4415–MIZPAH, where Samuel prayed for and judged Israel (1Sa 7:5–6), is traditionally identified with Nebi Samwil, a village on a solitary peak five miles northwest of Jerusalem. It is one of the most imposing sites in central Palestine, but has not been excavated. However, in more recent years attention has been turned to Tell en-Nasbeh, which lies on a rounded limestone hill about eight miles north of Jerusalem on the highway that runs north to Samaria.

Dr. W. F. Bade, aided by the American Schools of Oriental Research of Jerusalem, conducted five campaigns here from 1926 to 1935 and found massive city walls averaging seventeen feet in thickness, and in one place reaching the width of twenty-six feet. This, they concluded, must have been the wall built by Asa, king of Judah, as a defense against the northern kingdom (1Ki 15:22). They found about eighty seal impressions on jar handles with the inscription "belonging to the King," which suggest that they were royal property. Several jar handles with "Mizpah" stamped in Old Hebrew came to light, but the most thrilling discovery was an ancient seal on which was engraved the likeness of a fighting cock and the words "Belonging to Jaazaniah, officer of the King." During the fourth season they found a very fine gate which faced toward Shiloh, the focal point of worship during the earlier days of Samuel.

4416–NAZARETH is the city where Joseph and Mary lived, and the home of Jesus until the announcement of his messiahship at the age of thirty. It is partly secluded in the mountains, halfway between the Mediterranean and the Sea of Galilee, yet it was near the well-traveled highway between Egypt and Mesopotamia. Here Jesus no doubt saw passing caravans of many nationalities.

The Church of the Annunciation, which traditionally marks the site of the Virgin Mary's home, is built on the foundation of a church erected by the Crusaders in the 12th century. Beneath the nave is a chapel in which is the Latin inscription "Here the word was made flesh" (Jn 1:14). Digging continues under the church.

The most authentic site of Nazareth connected with the holy family is the Virgin's Well. It has always been the only source of water in the town. The actual source of the well is a hillside spring almost a mile outside the city, from which a conduit brings water to this roofed-over well. In all probability, Mary came here, carrying the traditional water jar on her head—and, perhaps, at times the child Jesus accompanied her.

4417–NEBO. Mount Nebo, from which Moses viewed the Promised Land, is in all probability the present Jebel Neba which is a prominent spur of the Abarim mountain range forming the Moabite tableland. It is twelve miles east of the mouth of the Jordan River, and three miles west of Medeba. It is over 4000 feet above the Dead Sea and gives an unobstructed and magnificent view of much of Palestine immediately west of the Jordan.

Many pilgrims, since A.D. 394, have mentioned a church being located here. It was called "a small church" by the first pilgrims, but by the sixth century, Peter the Iberian styled it "a very large temple, named after the prophet (Moses) and many Monasteries which are built round it." This enlarged church continued to be mentioned until 1564 when a Portuguese Franciscan monk visited the site and found the buildings on the summit ruined and abandoned. When the author first visited the place in March of 1926, there were no visible signs of a building—only what appeared to be the ruins of a shallow cistern.

The excavations carried on here by the Franciscans since 1933 confirm the accounts of early travelers, who came upon a small church in this location. The church was enlarged during the late fifth century. Apparently it was destroyed by an earthquake in the late sixth century, and rebuilt in 597. It is the ruin of this church which is now seen on Mount Nebo. There are mosaics in the floor of the church, and some splendid pictures of animals and trees in one of the chapels. The extensive ruins of the monastery buildings cluster about the church on the west, north, and south. On a clear day one can stand on the terrace west of the church and see quite clearly the towers on the Mount of Olives at Jerusalem.

4418–NINEVEH, the famed capital of the ancient Assyrian empire, was located 280 miles north of Babylon, on the eastern bank of the Tigris, just across the river from modern Mosul. It was called "the Robber City," because it overran and robbed other countries to enrich itself. It had a colorful, yet tragic history, especially from the ninth century B.C. to the time of its final destruction by a coalition of forces led by the Medes and the Babylonians in 612 B.C.

Henry Austin Layard visited ruined Nineveh in 1845 and found the entire circuit of its walled area to be seven and one-half miles. Within the 1800-acre enclosure were two mounds. The southern mound was one hundred feet high, covered forty acres, and was known by the natives as "Nebi Yunis" (the Prophet Jonah). The north mound was ninety feet high, covered one hundred acres, and was called "Kuyunjik" (the Castle of Nineveh).

Layard cut trenches in the north mound and unearthed a gateway flanked by two winged lions, and a wall on which was inscribed, in cuneiform characters, the name of Sennacherib. Penetrating farther into the city, he uncovered Sennacherib's royal palace, whose approach was lined with gigantic winged bulls. These bore on their bodies the cuneiform inscribed annals of the king. Immense halls 40 feet wide and 180 feet long led to the interior of the palace, of which Layard said:

> In this magnificent edifice I opened no less than seventy-one halls, chambers, and passages, whose walls, almost without exception, had been panelled with slabs of sculptured alabaster recording the wars, the triumphs, and the great deeds of the Assyrian king. By a rough calculation, about 9880 feet, or nearly two miles, of bas-reliefs, with twenty-seven portals, formed by colossal winged bulls and lion-sphinxes, were uncovered in that part alone of the buildings explored during my researches.

The annals of Sennacherib inscribed on the man-headed winged bulls, and on a terra cotta and a baked clay cylinder give a rather complete account of Sennacherib's eight campaigns, "including the capture and destruction of the city of Babylon in 689 B.C., and his great drive down the east coast of the Mediterranean toward Egypt in 701 B.C. Special emphasis is laid on his treatment of the cities of the Philistines, his invasion of Judea, and the siege of Jerusalem, in which Hezekiah and Isaiah were involved. His account agrees with, and in some instances supplements the biblical account given in 2 Kings 18:13–19 and Isaiah 36–37. The siege and capture of Lachish, during the king's campaign in Judah, is graphically pictured on one of these palace walls. Beneath this pictured panel are the words:

> Sennacherib King of the Universe, King of Assyria, sat upon a throne and reviewed the spoil of the city of Lachish.

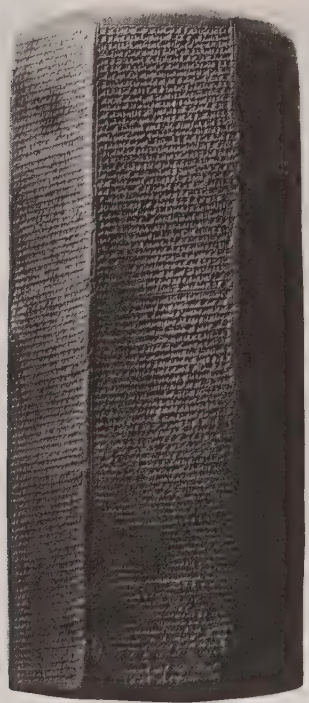
"Sennacherib gives the number of Palestinian cities he captured, and rather carefully lists the spoil, but merely says that he shut up Hezekiah 'like a caged bird,' and gives no reason for his not having captured Jerusalem, nor does he mention disaster having befallen his army which caused his hasty retreat without having gained decisive victory. The biblical narrative admits the cities captured and the spoil taken, but explains in considerable detail how Sennacherib, while encamped at Lachish, sent a detachment of troops and messengers bearing a letter in which he discounted Judah's strength, ridiculed their confidence in Egypt, and scorned their trust in Jehovah. It tells how this letter was spread before Jehovah, and how King Hezekiah and the prophet Isaiah 'prayed and cried to Heaven' and how that night,"

> The angel of the LORD went out and put to death a hundred and eighty-five thousand men in the Assyrian camp. When the people got up the next morning—there were all the dead bodies! So Sennacherib king of Assyria broke camp and withdrew. He returned to Nineveh and stayed there (2Ki 19:35–36).

The account of Sennacherib's final days is given in 2 Kings 19:36–37, and is confirmed and supplemented by a large six-sided, baked-clay cylinder which Layard and Rassam found in Esarhaddon's palace which they unearthed in the section of south Nineveh, now called Nebi Yunis.

During the spring of 1851, while Layard and Rassam were excavating in a part of the Temple of Nebo, adjoining Sennacherib's palace, they removed the rubbish from two large rooms opening into each other, and found a part of the royal library collected by various kings and dedicated to Nebo, the divine scribe who had "invented the arts and sciences" and understood "all the mysteries connected with literature and the art of writing." These many thousands of clay volumes made a valuable contribution to the British Museum.

In 1853 Harmuzd Rassam continued the excava-



ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Sennacherib, king of Assyria, inscribed the details of his eight military campaigns, including his invasion of Judah about 686 B.C., on this hexagonal clay prism that was found among the ruins of his palace at Nineveh.

tions at Nineveh, and soon uncovered the palace of King Ashurbanipal, in which was a very large and beautiful bas-relief of the king standing in a chariot, about to start on a hunting expedition, his attendants handing him weapons for the chase. In two adjoining high-vaulted rooms they found the floors stacked high with thousands of priceless clay tablets. These proved to be a large portion of Ashurbanipal's royal library. His teachers had taught him to read and write in several languages. As he says in one of the inscriptions:

> I, Ashur-bani-pal, within the palace, learned the wisdom of Nebo, the entire art of writing on clay tablets of every kind. I made myself master of the various kinds of writing. . . . I read the beautiful clay tablets from Sumer and the Akkadian writing, which is hard to master. I had the joy of reading inscriptions on stone from the time before the flood.

"So great was Ashurbanipal's interest in literature and scholarly pursuits, that on coming to the throne he quickly quelled an uprising in Egypt, conquered Lydia and Persia, then after consolidating his kingdom, gave himself to scholarly pursuits until he became the most powerful and enlightened monarch of his time and one of the world's greatest patrons of literature. He sent learned scribes to Ashur, Babylon, Cuthah, Nippur, Akkad, Erech and other strategic centers throughout his vast empire where they collected and copied clay books of astrology, history, grammar, geography, literature, law, and medicine, together with letters, prayers, poems, hymns, incantations, oracles, dictionaries, chronicles, deeds of sales of land, business contracts and law records, and scores of other subjects of general and specific interest. All these were brought to Ashurbanipal's palace at Nineveh where he not only studied and collated them, but in many cases had fresh clay tablets made on which bilingual copies were inscribed in uniform script and filed away in methodical fashion 'for the instruction of the people of Nineveh.' When complete, his library contained something near 100,000 copies—one of the greatest and most valuable of all ancient times. The great gallery rooms in which the library was found proved to have been the king's private library and picture gallery. And they were only a part of the royal palace of the brilliant king."

George Smith, while working with these tablets in the British Museum, found the larger portion of a tablet which told of the Flood. His eyes rested on the words: "the ship rested on the mountains of Nizir." It thrilled him, and it thrilled Mr. Gladstone, Dean Stanley, and the proprietor of the London Daily Telegraph. They sent him to Nineveh, where by diligent search, he found the other portion of the tablet with its seventeen lines which completed the Chaldean account of the Deluge. Later he also found the creation tablets which, in 1876, he published under the title "Chaldean Account of Genesis."

There were so many resemblances to the biblical story of Noah and the Flood, and so many events duplicated that, to many scholars, the account witnesses that such a disaster did happen. Very little of the Chaldean account of creation coincides with the Genesis account, yet it was only the first of many such stories to be found. Others came nearer the biblical account.

4419–NOB, a "city of priests," was located on a prominence one mile north of Jerusalem. After the capture of the ark and the destruction of Shiloh, the Jewish priests fled here with the ephod and set up quarters dedicated to carrying out the sacred functions of the tabernacle. David came to Nob to see Ahimelech the priest after he had escaped from Saul, and asked for bread. Ahimelech gave him consecrated bread (showbread) and the sword of Goliath and sent him on his way (1Sa 21:1–9). Doeg the Edomite, who was "Saul's head shepherd" (21:7), informed the king of the incident, and at Saul's command exterminated the family of Ahimelech and eighty-five persons who wore the linen ephod (22:19). Nob was Sennacherib's last stop in his advance on Jerusalem. "This day they will halt at Nob; they will shake their fist at the mount of the Daughter of Zion, at the hill of Jerusalem" (Isa 10:32).

Travelers coming from the north get their first view of Jerusalem from Nob. No excavation has been conducted at the site.

4420–NUZI (modern Yorghan Tepe), a mound 150 air miles north of Baghdad, was excavated in 1925–

31 by a joint expedition of the American Schools of Oriental Research in Baghdad, Harvard University, and the University of Pennsylvania Museum. Dr. Edward Chiera was the director. The soundings reached virgin soil, but the level of occupation uncovered was the 15th to 14th centuries B.C. when the city was populated by the Hurrians, the long-lost Horites, Hivites, and Jebusites of the Old Testament.

From the palace and from private villas or wealthy homes they recovered about 20,000 clay tablets which were written by Hurrian scribes in the Babylonian cuneiform language, but with the occasional employment of native Hurrian or Horite words. The tablets consist largely of commercial accounts, contracts, reports, and judicial decisions which reveal the way of life for some leading families for four or five generations. The parallels between the customs and social conditions of these peoples and the patriarchal narratives in Genesis are remarkable in supporting the historicity of this section of the Bible.

The patriarchs came from this general section of the country, and had lived at Haran, (which was predominantly Hurrian, or Horite). They maintained contacts here for generations afterward, and in the absence of laws and customs of their own (for there was, as yet, no Old Testament), they followed those to which they had been accustomed. Notice some of the parallels:

(1) **Exchange of Property:** All transactions involving the transfer of property were recorded, witnessed, sealed, and proclaimed at the city gate (Ge 23:10–18).

(2) **Marriage Contracts** included a statement that a handmaid could be presented to the new bride, as was the case with Leah and Rachel (Ge 29:24, 29), and contained a provision obliging a childless wife to provide her husband with a handmaid who would bear children, as Sarai gave Hagar to Abraham (Ge 16:3), and Rachel gave Bilhah to Jacob (Ge 30:3–6).

(3) **Adoption** was practiced at Nuzi when a childless couple would adopt a son to care for them while they lived, bury them when they died, and be heir to their estate. It was specified that if they ever had a son of their own, then the adopted son took second place. This seems to explain Abraham's adoption of Eliezer as his heir before the birth of Isaac, and the subsequent change when the Lord promised that a son of his own would be born to become his heir (Ge 15:2–4).

(4) **Birthright.** In Nuzi a contract was found in which one brother gave his brother "three sheep in exchange for his inheritance share" in a plantation, which sounds like Jacob's gift to Esau of "bread and some lentil stew" (Ge 25:30–34). Also, in Nuzi the "blessing" of a dying father in bequeathing property to a son was honored in court where there was a witness to corroborate the words of the father (Ge 27:30–33; 49:8–28).

(5) **Inheritance.** Nuzi had a law that implied that property and leadership of the family could pass to a daughter's husband, providing the father had handed over his household gods to his son-in-law. Thus, when Laban overtook Jacob and anxiously searched his camp for the household gods, he could not find them for "Rachel had taken the household gods and put them inside her camel's saddle and was sitting on them" (Ge 31:30–35).

4421–OLIVES. The Mount of Olives (Jebel et-Tur) is the mountain on the east side of Jerusalem (Eze 11:23). Only the half-mile-wide Kidron Valley separates the Holy City from the sacred mountain. In reality there are three distinctly-marked, rounded summits: Mount Scopus on the north, the Mount of Offence on the south, and Mount of Olives in the center. The central mountain stands 2,680 feet above sea level, which means that it is about 200 feet higher than the temple area in Jerusalem.

On the central part of the summit are the remains of the so-called Church of the Ascension, the original of which was erected during the fourth century with funds furnished by Emperor Constantine. A short distance west of the summit, and on lower ground, is the Church of the Lord's Prayer, erected in the year 1868 to perpetuate the tradition that here the Lord's prayer was taught to the disciples. In recent years an ancient cemetery has been discovered near the traditional place where Jesus wept over Jerusalem. The tombs have been investigated by P. B. Bagatti, and according to his reckoning the burial place was in use during the first century A.D., and also in the third and fourth century. Some thirty-six ossuaries (burial chests) were found which belonged to the first century. Inscribed on these are such names as Jairus, Simon Bar-Jonah, Mary, Martha, and Siloam. One ossuary bears the name of "Judah the proselyte of Tyre," along with a Christian symbol. Another has a carefully drawn cross, and on still another is combined the Greek letters Iota, Chi, and Beta, which authorities agree could stand for "Jesus Christ King." No one supposes this to be the burial place of Jesus, yet the cemetery probably belongs to an early Jewish Christian community of Jerusalem.

4422–PERGAMUM, the third church addressed by John in Revelation, is some fifteen miles from the Aegean Sea, sixty miles north of Smyrna. The modern town of Bergama (a Turkish corruption of the ancient name) stands on the plain below the hill-site of the ancient city.

Pergamum was the center of four pagan cults (Zeus, Athena, Dionysus, and Esclepius), and the seat of the blasphemous emperor worship. Therefore John speaks of it as the place "where Satan has his throne" and "where Satan lives" (Rev 2:13).

Excavations here in 1878 by the Berlin Museum revealed a spectacular building complex with a beautiful Hellenistic theater at its center. Sacred and royal buildings spread out in a half-circle, which consisted of the great altar, the Athena Shrine, the temple of Trojan and Hadrian, the royal palaces, and many other fine structures. The great altar with its sculptured decorations of the battle of gods and giants was the most important artistic monument brought to light at Pergamum. No one knows if this was "Satan's throne" or if it was in the temple where the emperor was worshiped.

4423–PERSEPOLIS. In 520 B.C., Darius the Great took his architects, artisans, and workmen forty miles south of Pasargadae. On a low, rocky, three-level spur at the base of the Mountain of Mercy, overlooking the lovely Plain of the Waterfowl, he constructed a vast rectangular platform which was to serve as the enduring foundation for his enchanted palace-city of Per-

sepolis. A gigantic stairway led to a great platform. On this platform imaginative architects raised a series of palaces and other buildings, which, after being encircled by graceful walls, formed the heart of one of the most famous cities of antiquity. Here Persian culture and civilization attained its highest level. Monarchs of the Achaemenid Dynasty passed the spring and autumn months here, going to Ecbatana for the summer and to Shushan for winter. It was here that the great annual feasts of the vernal equinox were held, celebrating the Persian new year. Since Esther was Xerxes' (Ahasuerus') queen for thirteen years, she must have lived at Persepolis with her husband for brief intervals.

This mighty city, however, a veritable memorial to Persian culture, was relatively short-lived. In 330 B.C., when Persepolis was less than 200 years old, it was looted and destroyed by burning at the hands of Alexander the Great, purportedly as "a deplorable accident of war." According to ancient historians, however, it was a deliberate act of revenge on Persia for the invasion of Greece and the burning of Athens by Xerxes. In handling the loot from the Persepolis treasury, Alexander is represented by the ancient writer Plutarch as having made use of 10,000 mules and 5,000 camels to transport the booty to Ecbatana.

The ruined city was then abandoned, and lay crumbled and buried, to blend with the sands and soil of the plain until near the middle of the nineteenth century, when orientalists and archaeologists began investigating the mound. It was not until 1931 that scientific excavations began, when Prof. Ernst Herzfeld of the Oriental Institute of the University of Chicago began work, followed by Erich Schmidt, who worked from 1935 till the outbreak of World War II in 1939.

MARK HUNT

The entrance to the palace at Persepolis, which dates from the time of Darius and Xerxes.

The entire platform was found to have been occupied by royal buildings erected by Darius I (522–486 B.C.), Xerxes (486–465), and Artaxerxes I (465–423). Access was afforded by means of a shallow ramp-like staircase of 110 steps, located at the northwest corner of the terrace. Beyond stood the Gate of Xerxes, whose portals were guarded by two colossal stone bulls.

To the south, on a still higher platform, was the ruined "Apadana," or audience hall, built by Darius and Xerxes. This was reached, on the north and east, by the "grand staircase," one of the most elaborate sculptured stairways yet discovered in Middle Eastern countries. This great audience hall, estimated to accommodate ten thousand people, was of hypostyle construction, its roof being supported by enormous cedar beams from Lebanon. The central hall had 26 solid stone columns, which including bases and capitals were 65 feet high. On three sides were side halls, each containing twelve equally high columns. Of the 72 columns only 13 have survived and are still standing. At the east entrance of this great hall, there is now, in fine sculptured relief, the likeness of Darius I on the throne with Xerxes, the crown prince, standing behind him. Above them is the winged figure of Ahura Mazda, the one great god of Zoroastrian religion and "the author of all good." Darius and his immediate successors were followers of Zoroaster, which is believed to be "a partial explanation for the enlightened policies of the Persian government."

The audience hall provided access to the Tachara, or Palace of Darius, with its relief-adorned walls and its numerous inscriptions, one of which reads:

> Saith Darius the King: This country of Persia Ahura Mazda bestowed upon me . . . and Darius the King does not feel fear of any other.
>
> Saith Darius the King: May Ahura Mazda bear me aid . . . and protect this country from foe, from famine, and from falsehood, this I pray as a boon from Ahura Mazda. I am Darius, Great King, King of Kings, King of many countries, son of Hystaspes, an Achaemenian . . . who constructed this palace."

The magnificent palace was supplied with running water by means of stone pipes which carried water from the Apadana roof and from the nearby mountains. Drainage was facilitated by a vast system of sewers.

Further south beyond the palace were the queen's apartments, with their central hall and court. East of the Apadana was the "Hall of a Hundred Columns," so called because its magnificent Lebanon cedar roof was supported by a hundred carved and fluted columns. It was second in area and magnificence to no other ancient building except the Temple at Karnak in Egypt. Beyond were numerous other structures, including the royal treasury and a watchman's fort. About all these fine buildings were gardens in which flowers clustered thickly about pools and playing fountains.

In 1951 the Archaeological Institute of Persepolis began excavations outside of the great platform and found the ruins of another palace, a massive stone hall with a porch and additional rooms, together with a great stone reservoir.

Other finds of interest in the mound were thousands

f fragments of hard stone vases, a gold foundation ablet of Darius I which bore a trilingual inscription nd inscriptions of Xerxes, husband of Queen Esther. 'hese listed the many nations over which he reigned, ncluding Media, Elam, Armenia, Parthia, Babylon, ssyria, Sardis, and Egypt.

On the slope of the mount of Mercy southeast of 'ersepolis are tombs of two of the last Achaemenid ings. At Naqsh-i-Rustam, four miles from Persepo- is, are the imposing tombs of Darius the Great, Xer- es, Artaxerxes I, and Darius II, carved in the stony mountainside. Only the tomb of Darius the Great has an inscription.

4424–PETRA, known in Bible times as Sela (the rock), is located south and somewhat east of the Dead Sea, in one of the most inaccessible places on earth. It is built in a deep basin, or plain, high in the mountains, surrounded on every side by brilliantly colored granite and sandstone cliffs—a veritable amphitheater-like city, whose chief attraction is perhaps its isolation.

The only entrance to the city is by "the Sik," a

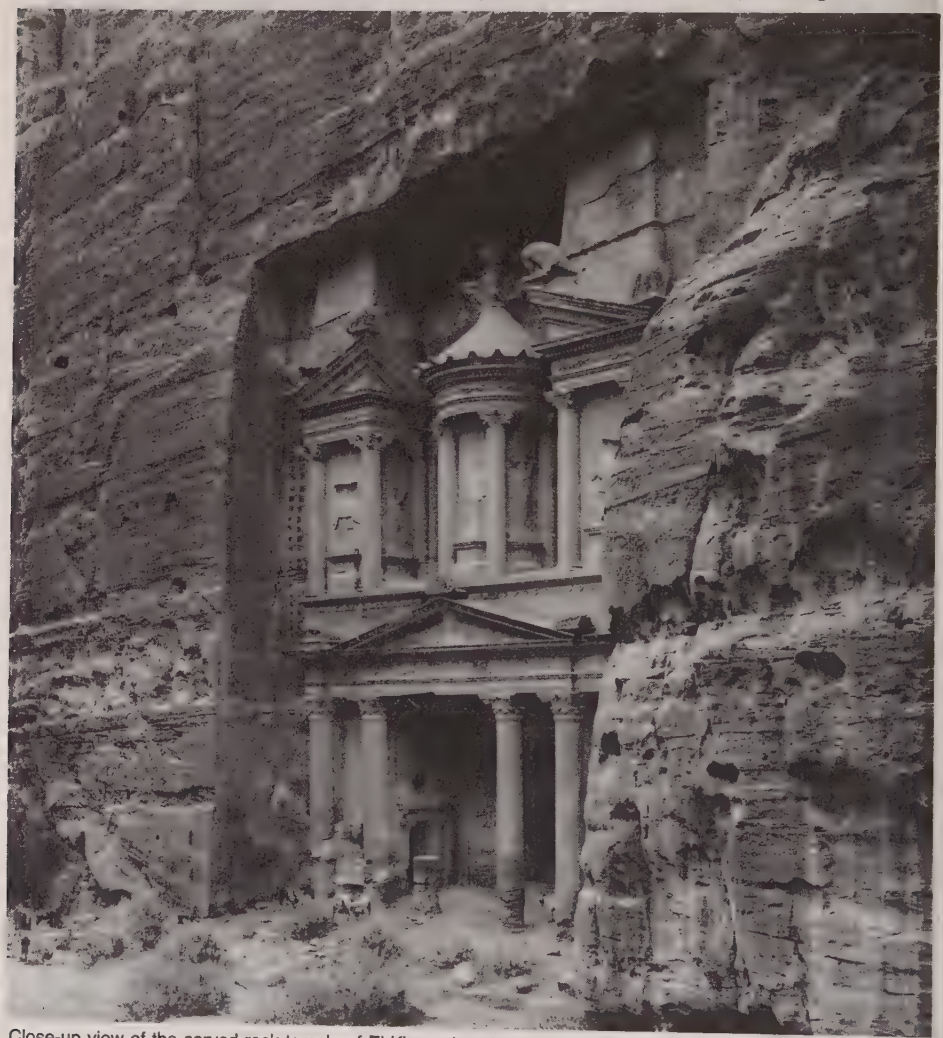
Red rock canyon of Petra. The carved-rock temple is to the right. MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

narrow, mile-long gorge between towering red granite cliffs. The gorge is in places only a twelve-foot-wide stream-bed, which eventually opens out into a wider valley called Wadi Musa, and this gradually descends into the area occupied by the "rose-red city half as old as time."

The first structure that appears is el-Khazneh (the treasury), a royal temple-tomb carved out of the rock wall, 150 feet high and adorned by many finely carved columns of the Corinthian order. On its apex is a massive, yet artistically designed, urn in which the Arabs said was to be found "Pharaoh's treasures." Within the temple is a moderate size tomb-room which is without ornamentation. No one knows to whom the temple-tomb belonged, but it is regarded as the tomb of a Nabataean king of the Hellenistic period —perhaps King Aretas the Philhellene (87–62 B.C.).

Inside the city, in any direction for almost a mile are forums, theaters, temples, palaces, dwellings, and tombs carved from multicolored Nubian sandstone cliffs towering 200 to 400 feet in the air. One Nabataean temple-like tomb near the entrance has four pyramidal obelisks towering high above its entrance.

A little north of the citadel, on a ledge which rises



Close-up view of the carved-rock temple of El-Khazneh of Petra. MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

high above the city, is a "high place," about 47 feet long by 24 feet wide, and approached by a flight of steps cut in the rock. At the top of the steps, on the high place is an altar nine feet long, six feet wide, and three feet high. On top of the altar is a hollow pan-like area for the fire, and just south of the altar is where the animals were slain for sacrifice. Here the Nabataeans worshiped the god Dushara, whose emblem was a black stone. In 1934 the great high place was excavated by the Melchett Expedition in collaboration with Dr. Albright, and in more recent years further survey and excavation has been going on in Petra.

"Even in its present condition of dilapidated elegance," said Dr. Nelson Glueck, "Petra continues to be an unforgettable monument" to the "creative abilities" of the ancient Edomites, and later to the Nabataeans. These people moved in from Arabia and established a kingdom that lasted for three centuries, until 106 A.D. One of their kings, Aretas IV, is mentioned in 2 Corinthians 11:32.

4425–PHILIPPI owes its name to Philip of Macedon (father of Alexander the Great) who took the city from the Thracians in the fourth century B.C. and gave it his name. It was strategically located on the east-west Egnation Highway between Rome and Asia, and served as a starting point for Alexander the Great when he began his military campaign to conquer the world.

Paul came directly to Philippi after his vision of a man saying "Come over to Macedonia and help us (Ac 16:9)." Here he preached the gospel by a river, was placed in prison, and established his first and most beloved church on the European continent.

Excavations were conducted here from 1914 to 1938 by the French School of Athens. Many sections of the city were uncovered, but special attention was given to the forum (300 by 150 feet), the marketplace, the theater, a library and reading room, and a rectangular podium which served as a place for speakers. Of special interest to Bible students were the foundations of a great arched gateway spanning the Egnation way which led out of the northwestern part of the city. This is believed to be the gateway out of which Paul and his company went on the way to the river-side where they preached the gospel to the prayer group, for about one mile to the west of this gateway is the only real river in the vicinity of Philippi (Ac 16:12–13).

4426–RABBAH (RABBATH-AMMON), capital of the ancient kingdom of the Ammonites, and present capital (Amman) of Jordan, is thought to have been built by the sons of Ammon (Lot's son) who gave it the name of their father (Dt 3:11). It was besieged by Joab for two years before it was taken, and in front of its walls the death of Uriah the Hittite took place at David's indirect command (2Sa 11:16–17).

For centuries Ammon was literally "a field of ruins," and there are still a few Roman ruins in the town, the chief of which is the theater. It was cut into the side of a rock cliff, and could seat about 6,000 people. The seats are now in place, but the platform and orchestra pit are missing. A few columns remain here and there within the present city, and some Roman baths, but the principal remains are on the high Citadel Hill overlooking the present city. These ruins on the surface have been partially excavated, and are of the Roman period, of which a temple is the prize discovery. Nothing has yet been found of the ancient Ammonitish ruins of the time of David, except at the northeast corner, where part of the Iron Age city wall, probably of David's time, was discovered.

4427–RAS SHAMRA. The ancient city of Ugarit, now known as Ras Shamra, was a great commerical and religious center on the coast, forty miles southwest of Antioch, opposite the island of Cyprus.

A chance discovery, made by a Syrian while plowing in his field, attracted attention to the large mound, and excavations were begun by Claude F. A. Schaeffer in 1929 and continued until 1939—then resumed in later years. There were five major occupational levels, but the one dating from the 15th and early 14th centuries B.C. yielded the more important finds.

In a cemetery were found magnificent vases similar to those found in Cretan palaces, large storage jars like those used in Christ's time, "a complete table service 3400 years old, a whole set of weights, ranging from an Egyptian mina (437 grams) down to small fractions of it, a well-preserved bronze figure of the Egyptian hawk god Horus, a bronze figure of a seated god, a splendidly preserved figure of the Phoenician war and weather god Reshef, a golden statue of the Phoenician goddess Astarte, and a stele of Baal, one of the few known representations of this local god.

"At the foot of a cellar stairway, a pile of seventy-four well-preserved weapons and tools was found. These included 'four large bronze swords nearly three feet long, eleven lances of various shapes, twenty-seven flat axes, fourteen large hoes, two pretty daggers with inlaid handles, four sickles, nine chisels and drills, and a graceful tripod with little bells shaped like pomegranates suspended from it.' Had these pieces not been coated with patina, a fine green rust that gathers on ancient copper when exposed to earth or air, they could easily have been mistaken for tools only recently come from the forger."

The most important find, however, was the temple library, located in a building between the temples of Baal and of Dagon. Here were hundreds of tablets which revealed the culture not only of Phoenicia, but of various surrounding countries. Many of the tablets were written in ordinary cuneiform script, but more than 600 tablets were in a script which appeared to be in cuneiform, yet could not be read by the experts. These, in time, proved to be an **alphabetical** writing composed of thirty cuneiform signs—a new Semitic language closely related to Hebrew and other Semitic dialects spoken in Canaan.

In content, the majority of these tablets were found to be a series of religious texts, in poetic form, embodying extensive materials which described in considerable detail the nature of the Canaanite religious beliefs and practices. From these, we get a fairly complete idea of what the religions of Canaan were like at the time the Hebrews entered, and of the religious influences to which the Hebrews were exposed soon after they settled in the country.

Certain ceremonial rituals, such as the trespass offering, the peace offering, the wave offering, burnt offering, and offering of firstfruits were so similar to those of the Hebrews that some were led to wonder if certain Midianite emigrants may have brought them

to Ugarit (Ras Shamra) during the years the Hebrews were wandering in the desert wilderness. In beliefs and practices, however, there were immeasurable differences. At the head of the Canaanite pantheon was El who was the Creator and Father of all, yet in their scheme of things he had a consort, Asherah (Ashtoreth), a fertility goddess, whom Israel consistently denounced in proportion to their loyalty to God and moral righteousness (Jdg 2:12–15; 1Sa 12:10). Their other gods were Baal, Dagon, Reshef, and Hadad, all of whom were represented as being immoral. Unmentionable licentious practices were associated with the worship of these gods—as the Bible infers.

4428–ROME, imperial city of the Roman empire and one of the best-known cities of the world, was founded on the Tiber River in 753 B.C. It soon spread out until it covered seven hills, Capitoline, Palatine, Aventine, Caelian, Esquiline, Viminal, and Quirinal. The Roman Forum lay between the Palatine and Capitoline hills, and was the center of Roman cultural, civic, and commercial interest. The best of its temples, its palaces, its circuses, its baths, its monuments, its amphitheaters, and buildings of State were adjacent to the Forum—all Roman life centered here, and all roads radiated from the golden milestone located in the Forum. Paul, Luke, and Peter and other great Christians must have been in the Forum often. Here Paul may have been tried for his life. But war, earthquake, fire, and time brought ruins to these ancient structures, and the dust of centuries covered them over.

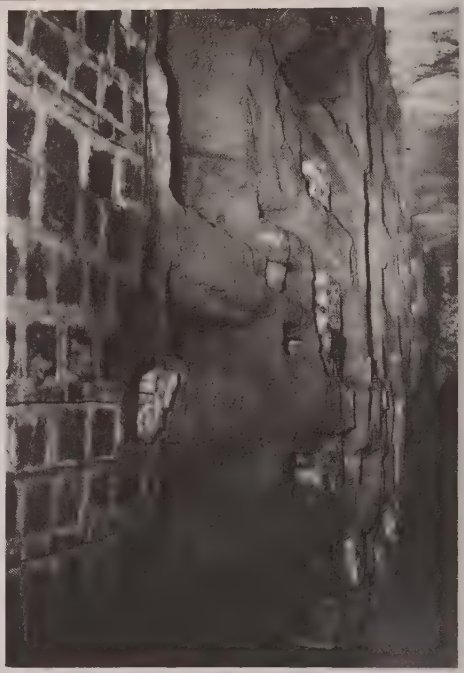
In A.D. 357 Ammianus vividly described Rome's unspoiled magnificence, and fortunately, this description is preserved for posterity. There were excavations in Rome as early as the sixteenth century, and more in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Biondi began in 1817 and De Rosse in 1853. The Pontifical Commission of Sacred Archaeology took up the work and has continued to the present.

A visitor to Rome today can hardly get an idea of the original sumptuousness of the Eternal City, but the Forum and the ruins of its principal buildings, monuments, and chief sites are exposed and easily studied.

The **Forum** (240 by 690 feet), with all its historic lore, saw the trial and death of Julius Caesar and the oration of Mark Anthony. The **Colosseum** covers six acres, in which 50 to 60 thousand spectators watched the Christians thrown to the wild beasts. On the **Palatine Hill** were the palaces of the emperors and the ruined temple of Jupiter. The outline can be seen of the **Circus Maximus,** where 250,000 people watched the races. The **Arch of Titus** displays its vivid sculptured relief of Titus and his soldiers bearing the sacred vessels of the temple as they came from Jerusalem. The **Arch of Constantine** tells of the great event in 316 A.D. when he proclaimed Christianity the official religion of the empire. Scores of other places are of absorbing interest—even an ancient water clock which was marking the hours and days when Paul stayed in Rome.

In 1941, during the excavation at Ostia, Rome's seaport at the mouth of the Tiber, an inscription was found which indicates that when Tiberius began to reign in A.D. 14 Rome had a population of 4,100,000 inhabitants.

Traditional and literary evidence derived from



LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

Niches in the catacombs of Rome.

church leaders and writers from A.D. 95 to 326, and the many pictures and inscriptions in Christian tombs that indicate Paul and Peter were martyrs, have led many archaeologists and specialists to conclude that these two great apostles did suffer martyrdom in Rome under Nero.

Of all the discoveries in and about Rome, the most interesting to Christians and Jews are the Catacombs which lie along the roadways outside, none more than three miles from the city walls.

The origin of the Catacombs comprises one of the strangest and most mysterious phases of history. To begin with, they were sandpits, used by those seeking sand for building purposes.

Tufa stone, composed of volcanic ash and sand, melted sufficiently to cause the particles to adhere to each other, composes the soil for many miles around Rome. This material was found to be excellent sand for building operations, and many subterranean channels were dug to obtain it.

Then came the conflict between the young church and the ancient Roman empire.

The Roman empire was the most powerful and far-flung empire of Christ's day. The empire generally was tolerant of all religions, but the Christians' refusal to swear allegiance to the emperor brought increasing persecution.

The Christians were charged with being unsocial and odd, and came to be hated and counted as enemies

of society. They were simple and modest in dress, strictly moral in their conduct, and would not go to the games and feasts. Some Christians even condemned those who sold fodder for the animals to be sacrificed to pagan gods. The public came to dread them, since the people feared the wrath of the gods when they did not sacrifice to them. If crops failed, if the Tiber River overflowed, if plagues came, the cry was "The Christians to the lions." Yet Christians were kind to all who were in trouble and stayed and nursed the sick during the plague when others fled.

In order to test all men's loyalty, the Roman government required that every one appear at certain public places, and there burn a pinch of incense to the emperor. The Christians considered this emperor worship and would not comply. Government authorities began to seek them out and punish them, often by death.

Christians sought refuge in the secret recesses of the underground tunnels of the sand pits. They extended the tunnels and made rooms, chapels, and burying places. The Catacombs soon became the only safe retreat for Christians.

They lived, worshiped, and were buried there. Their songs, prayers, and worship hallowed the Catacombs, which became a cradle of western Christianity.

The Catacombs were discovered and began to be excavated in the 16th century, and since 1950 have been excavated rather extensively. Our knowledge of these underground cities is incomplete, due to the facts that there are so many of them and that they are so extensive. However, a vast store of knowledge has been accumulated from them.

About **six million** persons are buried in about sixty Catacombs, fifty-four of which are Christian, and six Jewish. Each of these has a rather obscure entrance, from which a stairway leads down to subterranean tunnels and galleries which, branching off at right angles one to another, create a network of tunnels and streets, with here and there a chapel. Some have as many as four levels, each connected by a stairway. On each of these levels is an immense maze of narrow tunnels—so many that if all the tunneled streets in all the Catacombs were placed end to end they would extend about 587 miles.

Along the walls of these passageways, or at deadend tunnels, Christians are buried in wall tombs, or in cubicles. Each tomb is closed with tiles or a marble slab, on which the name of the deceased appears.

Often the walls and ceilings of the cubicles were adorned with paintings of Bible characters or scenes, such as Moses striking the rock, David, Daniel, the three Hebrew children, Noah, and Jonah—in each case representing a miraculous deliverance by God. In some instances a portrait of the deceased was found. In 1853 DeRossi found one cubicle closed by a marble slab, on which were engraved these words:

Marcus Antonius Rastutus made this sepulchre for himself and his own, who are confident in the Lord.

4429–SAFAD or Zefat, was one of the four "holy cities" of the Jews, and supposedly was the city to which Christ referred when he said, "a city on a hill cannot be hidden" (Mt 5:14). It proudly curls about the top of Mount Safad, sixteen miles northwest of Tiberias and 3400 feet above the Sea of Galilee.

Within the city are narrow streets, flights of steep steps, white-washed houses with extended balconies, and synagogues on which appear mysterious cabalistic signs. About the place are large olive plantations and fruitful vineyards. On a clear day, much of upper and lower Galilee, and the Sea of Galilee may be seen from this tableland city. In the glory days of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah it was called Isafet or Zefat, which means the "place of outlook," since from it a beacon light was lighted to announce the rising of the new moon. The event was first proclaimed in Jerusalem on the Mount of Olives and then relayed from high point to high point until Safad's beacon served as a signal for all northern Palestine.

Safad excites an attitude of reverence in the hearts of Jews. It was one of the refuges of the ancient rabbis after the fall of Jerusalem and the bitter defeat of Bar Kochba at Bittier in A.D. 132. As a scholar's retreat it became the seat of a great Talmudic school, a center of Judaic and cabalistic lore. It is even probable that the celebrated *Midrash Ha Zohar,* the Book of Splendor (the Bible of the cabala), attributed to Simon ben Yochai, was edited here by a Spanish rabbi about A.D. 160. It was also the residence of Joseph Caro, author of the *Ahulchan Aruch,* the last codification of the Jewish law. His pupil, Rabbi Jacob Berov, endeavored to reestablish Palestine as the center for rabbinical ordination.

Jewish poetry saw its revival in Safad, where Alkabetz wrote the famous Sabbath eve hymn, "Come my Friend to Meet the Bride," a song of the rebuilding of Zion.

Safad was fortified by the Crusaders in the twelfth century, but taken from them by Saladin in 1188. Later it was retaken by the Templars and held for twenty-six years.

In the sixteenth century Safad became the center of Jewish immigration from Spain and the rendezvous for study of the cabala. Here, in 1578, the rabbis set up the first printing press in Palestine. In 1607, there were reputed to be in Safad 300 rabbis, 18 rabbinical colleges, and 21 synagogues. Because it housed these great rabbinical schools, Safad earned for itself among Jews the high distinction of being one of the four holy cities of Israel.

Jewish mystics were at one time especially prominent at Safad, and in their sacred book, the Zohar, it was stated that the Messiah would appear first in Upper Galilee. Isaac Luria stands out as the giant and genius of them all, and is still the outstanding figure of Safad legend. It was this mystics's dreaming that made possible the messianic movement that had its strange fulfillment in the Shabbathae Zevi, and which also bore fruit in more recent years when the modern dream of the return to Palestine stirred the hearts of Jews.

An earthquake occurred at Safad in 1765, in which most of the inhabitants were killed; but the town was resettled so that by the early nineteenth century it housed 4,000 Jews. Unfortunately, another disastrous earthquake occurred in 1836 and once again took the lives of most of the community. Since this disaster the town has fallen from its proud Jewish pinnacle, and only in recent decades has it begun to flourish again under the Israeli government.

4430–SAMARIA, the capital of the northern kingdom of Israel, was located on a 300 foot high hill, 42 miles north of Jerusalem. The site was excavated in

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

The ruins of the palace of Ahab and Jezebel at Samaria.

1908–10 by Drs. G. A. Reisner and Clarence S. Fisher for Harvard University, and again in 1931–33 and 1935 by J. W. Crowfoot.

The first significant occupational level (I, II) was that of King Omri, and his son Ahab. Omri had purchased the hill and built his capital (1Ki 16:24). Ahab constructed an even finer palace for his new bride, Jezebel, and himself.

The excavators uncovered the foundations of Omri's palace, and the larger foundations and ruins of the palace of Ahab on the summit of the hill of Samaria. Just inside the north wall of the palace they found several thousand fragments of ivory, "many of which had been ruined by fire. Some thirty or forty of the ivories were recovered in an excellent state of preservation. On some were portrayed the lotus, lions, sphinxes, and the gods Isis and Horus, indicating the strong influences of Egypt on the Israel of this time.

"The collection of ivories included carved pieces of great variety and design both in size and decoration. Some were in the 'round,' some were plaques in low relief, and others were silhouettes or 'pierced work.' Some pieces were cut to receive color inlay, other pieces were overlaid with gold, or inlaid with lapis lazuli. These, the excavators thought, were originally mortised into the throne, into beds, couches, tables, cabinets, and perhaps also in the paneling of the walls and ceiling of the palace. All these discoveries gave substance to the account in the first book of Kings (22:39) which lists the ivory house as one of the great achievements of Ahab—that is, the house he built for himself and his fastidious queen. They also confirmed the preaching of the prophet Amos, who said:

> Woe to you who are complacent in Zion, and to you who feel secure on Mount Samaria. . . . You lie on beds inlaid with ivory and lounge on your couches (Am 6:1, 4).
>
> The houses adorned with ivory will be destroyed and the mansions will be demolished (Am 3:15).

"At the north end of Ahab's palace courtyard the excavators located a cemented water pool, which they thought might have been the 'pool of Samaria' in which Ahab's blood-stained chariot was washed (1 Kings 22:38). In one of the palace storehouses they recovered the famous 'Ostraca of Samaria,' which consisted of several hundred potsherds inscribed in ink. Sixty-three of them contained fairly legible writing in ancient Hebrew. They are notations concerning pay-

ments of taxes in oil and wine sent in by individuals to the storerooms of the royal palace." Some of these stewards had biblical names, such as Ahaz, Sheba, Nimshi, Ahinoam, and Gomer.

4431–SARDIS, one of the seven cities addressed in the Book of Revelation, was the capital of the famed kingdom of Lydia. It was located some fifty miles east of Smyrna, on the south side of the fertile valley of the Hermus, where the river Pactolus comes out of the Tmolus mountains.

Its extensive fruit orchards, its textile industries, its jewelry factories, and its great wealth, derived from the gold mined from the sands of the Pactolus River, made it one of the richest and most powerful inland cities of the ancient world. Here is said to have been minted the world's first coins, and Croesus (Kre'sus), its famous ruler during the 6th century B.C., was so fabulously rich that ever since his time men have said, "as rich as Croesus."

Sardis was captured by Cyrus in 546 B.C., and by Alexander the Great in 334 B.C., then destroyed by an earthquake in 17 B.C. It was rebuilt by the Romans, and converted to Christianity during the first century A.D. It survived until Tamerlane swept over the country in 1402 and almost completely destroyed the place. Only a small village named Sart lies near the site of the ancient city.

Excavations were begun at Sardis by Princeton University under the direction of Prof. H. C. Butler in 1909, and continued for five seasons until interrupted by the first World War. They were resumed in 1958 by Harvard and Cornell University, in cooperation with the American Schools of Oriental Research, under the direction of Professors Haufmann and Detweiler.

The finds thus far have included walls, gates, statues, inscriptions, coins, jewelry, ointment jars, considerable pottery, bronze candlesticks, bronze lion heads, a gymnasium, two cemeteries, the acropolis, and some rather impressive buildings. One of these was a synagogue 60 feet wide and 270 feet long.

The most imposing of these buildings was the temple of Artemis, the goddess who was the symbol of fruitful nature, and the twin sister of Apollo. In this area she was sometimes referred to as Cybele. This temple to her honor was constructed during the 4th century B.C., and must have been a splendid structure, measuring 163 by 327 feet. The "sacred way" leading up to its entrance was flanked by crouching lions.

Many inhabitants of Sardis became Christians during the first century, and a prosperous church grew up there. It was censured, or at least given some very pointed constructive advice, by Jesus Christ through John the revelator—"I know your deeds; you have a reputation of being alive, but you are dead. Wake up! Strengthen what remains" (Rev 3:1–6).

The advice must have been well taken, for the excavators found the sign of the cross engraved many places in the temple, indicating that the Christians had taken over the temple, and had made it a Christian church, as they often did with temples in Egypt and elsewhere.

About the 4th century A.D., the temple-church fell into disuse, and the Christians constructed a small Christian church at the southeast corner of the temple. It was a brick structure, in splendid state of preservation when uncovered. Only its roof was gone. The church was entered from the temple platform, and its altar remained in place.

4432–SHECHEM is located near the modern village of Balatah, north of the highway, in the beautiful valley between Mount Ebal and Mount Gerizim.

This was the first place Abraham visited in Palestine (Ge 12:6–7). Jacob and his family came to Shechem and erected an altar and dug a well (Ge 33:18–20). Joseph's brothers pastured their flocks here, and Joseph was buried here (Jos 24:32). Here Joshua gathered the tribes of Israel, Rehoboam was crowned, the united monarchy was divided, and Jeroboam established his royal residence (1Ki 12).

Excavations were first made here by Carl Watzinger (1907–09), then by Ernest Sellin in 1913 and 1934. Since 1956, excavational work has been carried on by the Drew-McCormick Archaeological Expedition under the direction of Dr. G. Ernest Wright, and by others.

Much time, energy, and money have been spent excavating this city, and many young archaeologists have received their training here. Many seasoned archaeologists, such as Dr. O. R. Sellers, Dr. Bull, and others, aided Dr. Wright in the work. Gates, walls, temples, and a wealth of pottery, coins, tools, and other smaller objects have been found, and considerable history, both secular and biblical, has been confirmed.

Excavators found the remains of a large wall from the Middle Bronze Age (Abraham's and Jacob's day), and in this wall a gateway, which in all probability was the one where Hamor and his son Shechem consulted with the leading men of the city on the question of their relations with Jacob and his people (Ge 34:20–24). Inside the city was a massive edifice with walls 15 feet thick, enclosing an area of 33 by 39 feet, inside of which were found two rows of columns which supported the ceiling, and possibly a second story. Its entrance faced the southeast, and apparently had been flanked by two turreted towers. It was constructed in the Late Bronze Age, and was still in existence during the period of the judges. Here, thought the excavators, was surely "the tower of Shechem" which Abimelech had burned with "a thousand men and women" of the city who had taken refuge there (Jdg 9:46–49). Nearby they unearthed a large temple, identified as the temple of Baal-berith.

4433–SHILOH, now called Seilun, is located ten miles north of Bethel "and east of the road that goes from Bethel to Shechem" (Jdg 21:19). It is where Israel set up the tabernacle soon after they entered Canaan. Here the boy Samuel ministered before the Lord and became the first of a long line of Hebrew prophets. "In confirmation of his prophecy, the Philistines defeated Israel about 1050 B.C., captured the Ark of the Covenant, and left the town to sink into insignificance. Finally, fire reduced it to the scene of desolation pictured by Jeremiah," some 450 years later.

> " 'Go now to the place in Shiloh where I first made a dwelling for my Name, and see what I did to it because of the wickedness of my people Israel' " (Jer 7:12).

The Danish excavations at Shiloh in 1922, '26, '29, and '31, under the direction of Dr. Aage Smith, found remains dating from the thirteenth to the eleventh

century B.C., but none from the period between 1050 and 300 B.C. This parallels the Bible record that Shiloh was destroyed by the Philistines after the battle of Ebenezer and the capture of the ark (1Sa 4:10–11).

On the northern end of the mound the excavators found a rock-hewn quadrangle 80 by 400 feet, which they felt confident was the site of the ancient tabernacle in which Samuel slept and heard the voice of the Lord calling him. Later, however, it was determined that these building remains belonged to the Byzantine period (A.D. 323–636). The conclusion was then reached that the Christians must have constructed a large church building on what had first been the site of the Hebrew tabernacle and sanctuary. Palestinian scholars concur in saying "all that has been found by the Danes at Shiloh agrees exactly with what is implied in the Old Testament." Future excavations may reveal the exact site and foundations of the tabernacle sanctuary, if, indeed, the Christian structure was not on these very foundations.

4434–SIDON, the first Phoenician city to be founded, has long been known for the beauty of its landscape, the fertility of its plain, and the quality and variety of its fruits. Being old, it has many ruins, only a few of which have been excavated.

In 1855 a number of tombs were discovered, and in some of them were found sarcophagi. One of these was the beautiful, black basalt sarcophagus of Eshmunazar, "king of the Sidonians" during the 5th century B.C. It measured over eight feet in length, and had nine hundred and ninety words inscribed on its lid. The inscription was in Phoenician script and consisted largely of information about him and about the fact that there was no gold in his "funeral couch," therefore a curse upon anyone—king or commoner—who opened it, and lastly that he and his family had erected temples to such gods as Astarte (Ashtoreth), Esmuno (Dagon), and Baal of Sidon. The more famous of these tomb discoveries was the great and beautiful marble sarcophagus on which was sculptured two scenes from the life of Alexander the Great. One scene is a lion hunt in which Alexander takes part, and the other is a battle scene in which the horses, the riders, and the footmen are in semitransparent color—so well done that it does not conceal the shine of the natural marble. Both the sculpture and painting are Greek masterpieces, and the sarcophagus is rated as one of the finest ever discovered. It is called "the great marble Alexander sarcophagus," although it is supposed to have held the body of one of Alexander's high officers, or of a governor or ruler of the city of Sidon.

Sidon's main archaeological interest, however, lies in the fragments of mosaic pavements on the north, its hill of millions of broken murex shells (from which purple dye was extracted) on the southwest, its famous cemetery on the plain southeastward, and its large ruin of a Crusader castle. Ernest Renan, a French scholar, excavated here in 1860, but did little more than "map the city of the dead," uncover ancient coins, and make a few minor discoveries. He suspected that he had come "fifty years too late."

4435–SILOAM. The Pool of Siloam, where Jesus sent the blind man to be healed, was located in the Tyropoeon Valley, at the lower end of Hezekiah's underground conduit (Siloam Tunnel) which brought water into the city from Gibon Spring (Virgin's Fountain). "The gently flowing waters of Shiloah" (Isa 8:6) referred to these waters that flowed through the 1770-foot tunnel and into this pool, called Siloam because it was just across the Kidron Valley from the village of Siloam. The pool was much-used by the people of Jerusalem, who considered it sacred.

The excavations undertaken here in 1896–97 by the Palestine Exploration Fund traced 34 steps down to the pool. The main part of this stairway was built of hard, well-jointed stones laid on a bed of stone chips and lime mortar, but the other portion of the stairs was cut from the natural rock and the treads were "well polished by foot wear." The outline of the ancient pool showed it to be more than twice the size of the present pool.

Excavators also found well-preserved ruins of a doomed church constructed here in the fifth century by Empress Eudocia, and the ruins of a monastery which had been built in the eleventh century. The tower of Siloam, which collapsed and killed eighteen people, was in this general area (Lk 13:4), but no certain traces of it have been found.

4436–SODOM and GOMORRAH. Most authorities regard the ruins of these cities—if, indeed any ruins were left—as submerged under the circled, shallow waters of the Dead Sea, south of the Lisan Peninsula. All local traditions preserved by natives of the country favor this area. Josephus says that the Dead Sea extended from Jericho as far as Zoar (B. J., IV. viii. 4); and the Christian historian, Eusebius, of the fourth century, confirms that statement and adds that a Roman garrison was there. Also the mosaic map found in a Greek church of Medeba, dated from the fifth or sixth century, places Zoar at the southeast corner of the sea.

In 1924 a joint expedition of the Pittsburgh-Xenia Theological Seminary and the American Schools of Oriental Research, led by Drs. Albright and Kyle, explored the territory at the south end of the Dead Sea to determine the sites of Sodom, Gomorrah, and Zoar. They found the ruins of a Zoar of the Byzantine and Arabic periods, but believed that the site of the earlier Zoar had been submerged by the continual rising of the Dead Sea.

Jebel Usdum (Mount Sodom), a mountain of crystalline salt, 5 miles long and 300 feet high, along the southwestern shore of the Dead Sea, is so named from the belief that Sodom stood near it.

Of the ruins of Sodom and Gomorrah, Dr. George Adam Smith says:

> Here was laid the scene of the most terrible judgment on human sin. The glare of Sodom and Gomorrah is flung down, the whole length of scriptural history. It is the popular and standard judgment of sin. The story is told in Genesis; it is applied in Deuteronomy, by Amos, by Isaiah, by Jeremiah, by Ezekiel and Zephaniah, and in Lamentations. Our Lord employs it more than once as the figure of the judgment he threatens upon cities where the word is preached in vain, and we feel the flame scorch our own cheeks (Mt 10:15; 11:24; Lk 10:12; 17:29). Paul, Peter, Jude make mention of it. In Revelation the city of sin is spiritually called Sodom. Though the glare of this catastrophe burns still, the ruins it left have disappeared.

LEVANT PHOTO SERVICE

The pool of Siloam.

4437–SUSA (SHUSHAN), 200 miles east of Babylon, was the capital of ancient Elam (Susiana), and later the winter capital of the Persian kings. It was the scene of many biblical events in the time of Daniel, Nehemiah, Queen Esther and King Ahasuerus (Xerxes).

The French began excavations here in 1852 under the direction of W. K. Loftus, resumed them in 1884 under M. Dieulafoy, and have continued the work under Jacques de Morgan and others. The ruins are in four sections and cover about 4900 acres, therefore they may never be completely excavated.

Dieulafoy, aided by his wife, discovered the palace fortress which the writer of the Book of Esther calls "the citadel of Susa." It covered 123 acres, was raised high above the surrounding city, and was made up of the throne room, the "royal palace," "the harem," along with the inner and outer courts, the palace garden, pylons, stairways, terraces, and a few archways. The throne room was a great hypostyle hall which covered nearly an acre of ground. It had 36 columns—six rows of six each—with capitals carved in the form of bulls kneeling back to back, and by long cedar of Lebanon beams spanning the great distance between the massive columns. "Here came the king when he 'sat on the throne of his kingdom,' and here were held his banquets and state social events such as the prolonged banquet described in the first chapter of the Book of Esther. The floor of the throne room was 'a pavement of red, and blue and white and black marble,' just as it had been described in the Book of Esther. Across this marble floor had walked the beautiful Queen Esther at the risk of her life, as she approached the crimson canopied throne, stopping before the carpet which only the feet of the king were to tread, there to intercede for the lives of her people.

"In front of the great pillared throne room were the palace gardens where walked the king as he pondered the evil deeds of Haman. Nearby were the ruined 'House of the King' and the 'house of the women.' These were separate yet adjacent to each other. Then there was 'the King's gate' where sat Mordecai the Jew. And, in among the debris, Dieulafoy even found a quadrangular prism or dice, on which were engraved the numbers one, two, five and six. With this 'die' or pur they cast lots—"They cast Pur, that is, the lot' is an explanation for the Jews as to how Haman 'cast lots' for fixing a date for the destruction of the Jews.

"It all made so profound an impression upon Dieulafoy that he made a scale model of the great palace in which had been enacted so many of the events in the Book of Esther, and placed it in the Museum of the Louvre in Paris. With these restorations, one can

ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Stele of the Code of Hammurabi, king of Babylon, inscribed with 282 laws. It is eighty inches high and at the top is a carving showing Hammurabi receiving the symbols of authority from the god Marduk.

readily locate 'the King's gate,' where sat Mordecai, the 'inner court of the King's house over against the King's house' where Esther appeared without being bidden by the king; 'the outer ward court of the King's house; where Haman came to ask the king to have Mordecai hanged; and 'the palace garden' where the king went to think and cool off his anger against Haman. Thus we are aided in restoring the structural surroundings of the palace and in gaining a more exact acquaintance with the many events that took place there, and of seeing the marvelous accuracy of the Book of Esther."

In 1901 de Morgan's men uncovered three fragments of black diorite, "which when fitted together formed an impressive round-topped stele monument seven feet five inches high and proved to be the Laws of Hammurabi. At the top of the monument is a bas-relief showing Shamash the sun god in the act of giving the laws to King Hammurabi. Beneath the carving appears the lengthy code, inscribed in cuneiform script, and comprising some 282 statutes written in 3000 lines. Two hundred forty-eight of the statutes remain in a fairly good state of preservation, whereas from five to seven columns of the text at the bottom of the front side had been erased at some time previous to its discovery. Pere Jean Vincent Scheil, a brilliant French Assyriologist, translated and published the Code within three months. It soon came to be recognized as one of the most important legal documents that has come down to us from antiquity.

"The laws were preceded by a lengthy prologue in which Hammurabi honored the gods of the land and represented himself as a shepherd and 'a devout god-fearing prince' who caused the stele to be engraved and set up in a public place 'that the strong might not oppress the weak,' and that justice might 'prevail in the land.' Hammurabi's laws were for all the people of his realm—for the common man as well as for judges in deciding cases of law. Notice his reassuring appeal in his prologue:

> Let any oppressed man who has a cause come into the presence of the statue of me, the King of justice, and then read carefully my inscribed stele, and give heed to my precious words, and may my stele make the case clear to him; may he understand his cause; may he set his mind at ease.

"In the code that follows there is legislation governing almost every aspect of life's activities, other than that which was religious.

"The discovery of the cylinder was of singular importance to men everywhere, but especially to Bible scholars. First, it was evidence supporting the authenticity of Mosaic law. Critics had held that the art of writing and the science of law were unknown in that early period of history, but here was unquestionable evidence that both were well known many centuries before the time of Moses. Second, there are resemblances, even striking parallels, between some of Hammurabi's statutes and those of Moses in the Book of the Covenant. For example, in citing the law for personal injury, Hammurabi's statute 206 says:

> If a man wound another accidently in a quarrel with a stone or his fist, and oblige him to take his bed, he shall pay for the loss of his time and for the doctor. Moses' law for the same offense reads:

"If men quarrel and one hits the other with a stone or with his fist and he does not die but is confined to bed, the one who struck the blow . . . must pay the injured man for the loss of his time and see that he is completely healed" (Ex 21:18–19).

"The similarity between these and a few other statutes left the way open for certain critical scholars to advance the theory that Moses' laws of the Bible were largely derived from the Code of Hammurabi. After more careful examination, however, scholars in general have abandoned the theory, and are learning from other researches that in ancient times there were codes of law in various countries. Some of these were even older than Hammurabi's stele. The universal conscience within the breast of mankind has long declared to him that there is a right and a wrong, and that justice is the proper standard for humane treatment.

"Mosaic law is far superior to the Code of Hammurabi, or to any of the ancient codes of law, because of its high ethical standards, its stress upon the motive of love, both to God and to man, its demand for more humane treatment of slaves, the greater value placed upon human life, and the higher regard for womanhood. But basically, it is superior because it moves on a high moral and spiritual plane infinitely superior to all other codes. Moses taught the fact of sin within the human life and man's responsibility to God in respect to that sin; a fact that Hammurabi and other lawgivers failed entirely to comprehend. Hammurabi's code was exclusively civil and criminal, while Moses' law was ceremonial, religious, and deeply spiritual—being unique in this respect among law codes of all time."

4438–TAANACH, which lies on the edge of the Plain of Armageddon, midway between Megiddo and Jenin, was excavated in 1901–04 by Prof. Ernst Sellin who traced four levels of the mound. The earliest level dated from about 2500 to 1700 B.C., showing it to have been a city of some importance when Abraham came to Canaan.

After returning from Egypt, the Hebrews eventually took over Taanach (Jdg 1:27), and it was one of their supply cities during the reigns of David and Solomon (1Ki 4:12). Apparently Solomon placed some of his horses and chariots here, attested by the fact that excavators found lines of stone posts with tie holes, later identified as horse stables—similar to those found at Megiddo, Gezer, Hazor, and other strategic cities of Palestine. Taanach is listed on the Ammon temple walls at Thebes as one of the cities raided by King Shishak (Sheshonk I) during his invasion of Palestine in 922 B.C.

4439–TADMOR, called Palmyra by the Romans, is on the Syrian desert, in a fertile oasis 120 miles northeast of Damascus. It was built, or more probably rebuilt, by King Solomon as an outpost for trade and

ORIENTAL INSTITUTE—UNIV. OF CHICAGO

Air view of a portion of the mound of ancient Susa, the city of Queen Esther and King Ahasuerus.

defense (2Ch 8:4), and in time became famed as a wealthy customhouse through which most of the caravans from Mesopotamia passed and paid their fees.

The city reached the height of its wealth, splendor, and power under King Odenathus (A.D. 255–67) and his wife and successor, Queen Zenobia. The story of how Rome was tempted by Tadmor's spectacular wealth, and of how she fought for the city but was unable to take it until in A.D. 273, is one of the most colorful in history.

More than a mile of its magnificent ruins above ground have astonished visitors during the past century. The more prominent of these were remnants of walls, a colonnade of rose-white limestone columns, an aqueduct, and its famous temple of the Sun.

4440–TAHPANHES, now called Tell Defneh, lies in the Egyptian delta, near Lake Manzaleh, nine miles west of the Suez Canal. After the destruction of Jerusalem in 586 B.C., Nebuchadnezzar appointed Gedaliah governor over the remnant of Judah. Shortly thereafter he was assassinated. Fearing reprisal by Nebuchadnezzar, Johanan, a surviving leader of the people, fled with the survivors of the massacre, including Jeremiah, to Tahpanhes (Jer 40:5; 41:1–3; 43:5, 7). Soon afterward an oracle of the Lord, predicting Egypt's overthrow, came through the prophet at Tahpanhes (Jer 43:8–11).

Critical scholars long denied that this prophecy of Jeremiah and similar ones pronounced by the prophet Ezekiel (29:19; 30:10) were ever fulfilled, since no secular historical records of an invasion of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar were known of. This situation changed with the discovery of a fragmentary cuneiform tablet, now in the British Museum, which states that Nebuchadnezzar indeed carried out a military campaign against Egypt in the thirty-seventh year of his reign, 568 B.C. Although the greater part of the tablet is lost and thus the record of the outcome of this campaign, there can be no doubt that Nebuchadnezzar's military venture was successful, fulfilling the prophet's predictions.

Tahpanhes, which played a role in Jeremiah's prophecy, was excavated by Flinders Petrie in 1886 in the mound called by the local Arabs The Palace of the Jew's Daughter. He discovered a platform complex in front of the ruin of a large garrison-like castle, which he took to be the ruins of "Pharaoh's House." Nearby, three cuneiform inscriptions of Nebuchadnezzar were found by Arabs, but the actual stones which Jeremiah hid have not yet been discovered.

4441–THEBES, the capital of Upper Egypt, is located about 418 miles south of the present city of Cairo. The Egyptians knew the place as No-Amon, or the city of Amon, because to them it was primarily the center of the worship of Amon, together with Mut the mother goddess, and Khonus the god of the moon. These three gods formed the Theban triad, and the power of Amon increased as he came to be identified with the ancient sun god Ra under the name of Amon-Ra, the king of the gods.

To the ancient world, Thebes was the symbol of splendor, and today it constitutes the greatest and most extensive set of ruins known.

Thebes, like ancient Babylon, was divided by a great river, the Nile. On the east side of the river lay the metropolitan city—the land of the living. Here on a broad and fertile plain were miles of streets thronged with people and chariots. These thoroughfares were lined with homes corresponding to the status of the family. There were villas of the nobles and palaces of the kings, each enclosed within walled gardens. There were business houses and transportation buildings near the wharves, into which came merchandise from Asia, Greece, and the Aegean Sea. But the temples towered above all else, and the grandest of these were the temple of Amon and the temple of Luxor. These were connected by a paved avenue seventy-six feet wide and a mile and a quarter long, known as The Avenue of the Sphinxes. On either side were palms, and beautiful gardens of flowers and shrubs, but the immediate border of the avenue was lined with almost one thousand human- and ram-headed sphinxes—nearly five hundred on each side.

The temple of Amon (known today as the temple of Karnak) was 338 feet wide and 1200 feet long—the largest ever built. It covered 200 acres and was enclosed by a stone wall said to have been 80 feet high.

The temple of Luxor, located at the southern end of the Avenue of Sphinxes, was dedicated to Amon, Mut, and Khonsu. Its entrance is formed by a thick-based pylon wall 80 feet high and 200 feet wide, the face of

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

A portal before the Temple of Khonsu in Thebes. The inward slope of the perpendicular lines is typical of ancient Egyptian architecture.

THE BETTMANN ARCHIVES

The solid gold coffin of King Tutankhamen, which weighs about 1800 pounds. It is form fitting and its workmanship is so perfect that it remains one of Egypt's most exquisite discoveries.

which is covered with "animated battle scenes" depicting war in ancient times. The overall length of the temple was 852 feet, and in the extreme southern area was the holy of holies, where they carried on the strange and often mystic ritual that characterized the worship of Amon, Mut, Khonsu, and other gods.

Western Thebes, which lay on the opposite bank of the Nile, was, for the most part, the City of the Dead. As in life the majority of people dwelt in eastern Thebes, so in death they were ferried westward across the Nile, where their bodies were prepared and laid away in graves, mastabas, pyramids, and hillside tombs. For three miles the park-like area unrolled like a great carpet to the approaches of the abrupt Libyan cliffs, which rose to a height of several hundred feet and were honeycombed for many miles with the tombs of the nobles and private citizens of many centuries. In two places the city of the dead overflowed through the narrow mountain passes into the secluded Valley of the Tombs of the Queens on the south, and the Valley of the Tombs of the Kings on the north. Here, for some two centuries, archaeologists have been uncovering tombs and rock-hewn chambers deep in the cliffs. The shortest one found has been 53 feet, while the tunnel leading to the tomb of Seti I extends into the mountainside for 470 feet. It has many rooms, the walls of which are crowded with impressive painted and sculptured scenes.

Of all the tombs of the kings (pharaohs) which have been found, however, that of King Tut (Tutankhamen) proved to be the richest and most rewarding. His burial quarters were a suite of four rooms. Two of these were crowded with chariots, fine furniture, curious looking boxes, artistically painted chests, and inlaid coffers filled with fine linens and silks and innumerable changes of every kind of rich clothing known to the royalty of that day. One elaborately decorated robe had nearly fifty thousand beads, and the entire surfaces of the sandals worn by the sentinels at the doorway were covered with pure gold decorations. Carter spent three weeks of painstaking effort inspecting, reconditioning, and caring for the many objects found in only one of these beautifully painted wooden chests, the outside of which he said "far surpassed anything of the kind that Egypt had produced." There were many chests of gems and jewels, fine bronze work, plaques of pearl, and gold almost everywhere.

The third room was the "treasure room," whose doorway was guarded by an ebony and gold figure of the jackal god, Anubis, crouched on top of a beautiful shrine. Behind him were boxes, shrines, model boats, another chariot, and a tier of wooden coffers, studded with gold and inlaid with faience. The treasure trove of this room was a large shrine-shaped chest mounted on a wooden sled. It was surmounted by a cornice of sacred cobras, inlaid with gold, and guarded at each of the four corners by a goddess whose outstretched arms enveloped the shrine in an attitude of protective care. When this was dismantled, there was found a smaller sled covered with a linen pall. Beneath this was a chest of transparent alabaster. Within this beautiful chest were four miniature inlaid gold coffins which contained the viscera of the king. This canopic shrine not only represented the highest attainment of the art of the Egyptian goldsmith and jeweler, but was

a reminder of the ornate ark of the covenant made more than a century before at Mount Sinai by Moses and the Hebrew artisans.

The tomb room was still more beautiful. In it were four shrines, one within the other, each "similar in design and even more brilliant in workmanship." When Carter unsealed and drew back the bolts of the last door, he saw "an immense yellow quartzite sarcophagus, intact, just as the pious hands had left it." It was covered with religious inscriptions and pictures, and topped with a beautiful rose-granite lid. In low-relief at the four corners of the sarcophagus stood the four goddesses, Isis, Nephthys, Neith, and Selket, who spread protecting arms and wings "as if to ward off" any intruder attempting to disturb the sleeping king within. Under the 2500 pound lid and a linen shroud, was a magnificent golden effigy of the young king, filling the whole interior of the sarcophagus. The arms were crossed on the breast, and the hands held the golden flail and scepter (rod and staff), both adorned with lapis lazuli. Around the royal symbols on the forehead was a small wreath of flowers, the last farewell offering of the widowed young queen to her husband. This magnificent coffin enclosed a second, also mummiform and of equal beauty with the first. Within the second was a third and last, of solid gold and adorned with jewels. This mummiform casket weighed some 1800 pounds and its monetary value is almost undeterminable.

Under the last lid was the mummy of the king. Over his face was a gold portrait of the king, and about his mummified body were 143 objects—mostly gold or precious jewels.

4442–THESSALONICA, the second city in Europe to hear the preaching of Paul, and probably the first church to receive a letter from him, is now called Salonica. Situated on the great northern military highway from Italy to the east (known as the Egnation way), it was a strategic commercial and military center in Paul's day.

Luke tells us, in the original Greek version of Acts 17:6, 8, that the magistrates or officials of the city were called politarchs. For many years critical scholars pointed out that this term or title was not found in other Greek literature, and therefore Luke had made a mistake in using it.

Later, however, the title was found inscribed on various ruins in Thessalonica, the most prominent of which was on the arch of Vardar Gate, which spanned the Egnation Way, at the west entrance of the city. The inscription runs in part as follows:

> In the time of Politarchs, Sosipatros, son of Cleopatra, and Lucius Pontius Secundus Publius Flavius Sabinus, Demetrius, son of Faustus, Demetrius of Nicopolis, Zoilos, son of Parmenio, and Meniscus Gaius Agilleius Poteitus. . . .
>
> It named the six city officials who were head of the "peoples assembly."

Paul and Luke doubtlessly passed through this gateway and noted the inscription. Luke wrote correctly of the magistrates—calling them by a title apparently used only in that section of the country.

The arch was torn down during a riot in 1876, after which the inscription was acquired by the British and it is now in the British Museum.

4443–TIRZAH, now identified with a large mound known as Tell el Farah, lies seven miles northeast of Nablus. Sometime after the division of the monarchy, Jeroboam made this city the capital of his kingdom (1Ki 14:17), but after his death it suffered from many years of turbulent history. Omri besieged and captured it in 884 B.C. and reigned there for six years before he moved his capital to Samaria.

Pere de Vaux, of the Dominican Biblical School of Jerusalem, excavated there for several seasons after 1949, and found four periods corresponding with the biblical history of Tirzah. Period I (that of level III in the tell) came to a sudden end about the time Omri captured the place. During the period of Omri the house plans included courtyards and were quite substantial. Each represented the house of an Israelite family. Large administration buildings were shown to have been begun but not completed. This the excavator thought represented the city at the time Omri abandoned the place and moved his capital to Samaria.

The next city level belongs to the time of Amos and Hosea. There is a wide contrast in the houses—many were poor, while others bore the marks of being rich and ostentatious. Amos said of this generation, "You trample on the poor and force him to give you grain. Therefore, though you have built stone mansions, you will not live in them; though you have planted lush vineyards, you will not drink their wine" (Am 5:11). Hosea said, "Israel has forgotten his Maker and built palaces; Judah has fortified many towns. But I will send fire upon their cities that will consume their fortresses" (Hos 8:14).

This destruction the excavator dated 723 B.C., when Tirzah was captured and the town dismantled by the Assyrians. Another town arose on its ruins, but the inhabitants never again knew the same level of prosperity.

4444–TROAS, the city where, in a night vision, Paul saw the man of Macedonia saying, "Come over to Macedonia and help us" (Act 16:8–11), lies just a short way southwest of the ancient Troy of Homer's *Iliad* and *Odyssey*.

The ruins of Troas have been plundered for building purposes, but considerable remains of the walls, the theater, the temple, and the gymnasium are left. These give evidence of the city's importance, but nothing has been found to indicate where Paul had his vision.

4445–TYRE, the most famous seaport of ancient Bible lands, was located twenty miles south of Sidon, on an island three quarters of a mile from the mainland. It had two harbors, one on the north and one on the south, and its walls were exceedingly high, especially on the landward side.

Here artisans made bronze, silver, and other artistic wares, and here was manufactured the purple dye that made Tyre famous. Its merchants trafficked with the many lands of the Mediterranean and even with the far away British Isles. Tyre became a "city of renown, peopled by men of the sea" (Eze 26:17).

Kings and military men from many countries laid siege to Tyre, but were unable to take the city until, in 333 B.C., Alexander the Great besieged and took it after seven months. But Tyre rose slowly again and became a center of trade in Roman times. In recent

centuries, however, the place has been small. Its harbors are strewn with ruins and are little more than "a place to spread fishnets" (Eze 26:14).

4446–UR (of the Chaldeans), now known as **Tell Mugheir** (mound of bitumen), lies 140 miles south of the site of ancient Babylon and 150 miles northwest of the Persian Gulf. Its principal ruins, which cover 150 acres, were excavated by J. E. Taylor (1854), H. R. Hall (1919), and C. Leonard Woolley (1922–34).

Taylor uncovered portions of a great temple-tower or ziggurat (the Mountain of Heaven) which ascended in three stages to a height of 70 feet. In each of its four corners was a niche in which were inscribed cylinders, or cornerstone records, giving the name of the city, its founder, and those who had rebuilt the ziggurat from time to time. In the rubbish-piled room of a nearby temple was a hoard of cuneiform tablets, in one of which King Nabonidus (556–536 B.C.) told of the building and repairing of the great ziggurat from time to time. There is also a prayer to Nannar, the moon god, for himself and for his eldest son, Belshazzar, that he would be "kept from sin" and "be satisfied with the abundance of life." These and other inscriptions confirm the biblical account of Belshazzar.

Hall cleared the southwest face of the mighty ziggurat and exposed more of the temple area.

Woolley completed the excavations around the great ziggurat and temples in the sacred area, then continued until he had laid bare four square miles of the city of Abraham's time. He found extensive quays, many commercial buildings, and numerous two-story homes with courts, fountains, fireplaces, and sanitary systems. Chapels for worship were scattered throughout the residential area, as well as school buildings with clay books—showing that they had taught reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar, and history. A large archive of temple records was found, which revealed that religion, including the temple services, was supported by gifts of the people and by commerce.

Sensational discoveries were made in the cemeteries. The royal tombs contained a wealth of objects made of gold, silver, lapis lazuli, and other less precious materials. In some tombs there were as many as 60 to 80 skeletal remains of escorts, guards, musicians, and retainers who had marched into the extensive death pit and died sacrificial deaths that they might accompany their king or queen into the afterlife.

The most significant find for Bible students was an eight foot water-laid stratum of clean clay and sand, with signs of occupation above and below—showing "a definite break in the continuity of the local culture." Of this the excavator said, "No ordinary rising of the rivers would leave behind it anything approaching the bulk of this clay bank . . . the flood which deposited it must have been of a great magnitude unparalleled in local history . . . There could be no doubt that the flood was the Flood of Sumerian history and legend—the Flood on which is based the story of Noah."

4447–ZAREPHATH, later known as Serepta, lies eight miles south of Sidon, on a small but attractive plain close to the shore. Its name means "melting houses," which indicates it was a place of furnaces—a chief center for the glass works of Phoenicia.

Its ruins, such as broken columns, slag heaps, and scattered fragments of ruined buildings, extend for a mile or more along the shore. It must have been a rather flourishing city in its glory, but now its human habitation has gone. A new village called Serepta lies two miles inland under the shelter of the hills.

UNIVERSITY MUSEUM, PHILADELPHIA

The Stele of Ur-Nammu found on the floor of the Hall of Justice in Ur.

4448–ZION. Mount Zion was the lower eastern hill of Jerusalem known as Ophel (2Ch 27:3; 33:14). Later, when Mount Moriah became the temple hill and the ark of the covenant was brought from the city of David to the temple, the name was transferred (1Ki 8:1; 2Ch 5:2). This became the Zion—the most significant of all sacred places to the prophets and others of those centuries. Of it Isaiah said:

Then the LORD will create over all of Mount Zion and over those who assemble there a cloud of smoke

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

The remains of the Great Ziggurat of Ur.

MATSON PHOTO SERVICE

Mount Zion, the site of the original city of David, on the south side of Jerusalem.

by day and a glow of flaming fire by night; over all the glory will be a canopy (Isa 4:5).

And Jeremiah said:

There will be a day when watchmen cry out on the hills of Ephraim, "Come, let us go up to Zion, to the LORD our God" (Jer 31:6).

And of Mount Zion, Zechariah says:

This is what the LORD Almighty says: "I am very jealous for Zion; I am burning with jealousy for her."

This is what the LORD says: "I will return to Zion and dwell in Jerusalem. Then Jerusalem will be called the City of Truth, and the mountain of the LORD Almighty will be called the Holy Mountain" (Zec 8:2–3).

The book of Jubilees also referred to the hill of Moriah, where the temple stood, as Mount Zion (Jub 4:26; 18:13).

In certain biblical writings, Zion is the equivalent of Jerusalem, the religious capital of the people of God. (Isa 28:16; Ro 9:33).

4449–ZOAN, which the Bible mentions as having been built seven years after Hebron (Nu 13:22), was a royal Egyptian store city, located 18 miles southeast of Damietta, near the mouth of the eastern branch of the Nile River. The Greeks called it Tanis, and apparently it was called Avaris by the Hyksos kings, who made it their capital until it was captured by Amosis I in 1580 B.C.

The site of Zoan is now called San el-Hagar, and was excavated by Mariette in 1860, Petrie in 1884, and by P. Montet in 1929. They found many statues, some sphinxes, and the extensive ruins of a very large temple. In this temple was a stele which bore the name of Rameses II (1290–1224 B.C.). He had enlarged and beautified the temple and the city, but, in keeping with his usual grandiose claims, he said that he "built" the place and called it Per-Rameses (House of Rameses). Here also was found a granite colossus which Rameses had made of himself. From mesurements of the broken fragments, Dr. Petrie calculated

that the statue was 92 feet high—the highest and largest ever known to have been made of an individual.

4450–ZORAH, the home of Samson the strong man (Jdg 13:2, 25; 16:31), is now called Sur'ah, and is located 15 miles west of Jerusalem on a lofty hill north of the Valley of Sorek.

The Muslims have a strong, stone-built shrine here to the memory of Samson. It is usually spoken of as "the home of Samson." Nearby is a remarkable rock altar, built as the Hebrews would build an altar in the time of the judges. Many authorities believe that this could well be the altar where Manoah presented a burnt offering, and from which the angel ascended "toward heaven" (Jdg 13:19–20).

ACKNOWLEDGMENT

Special acknowledgment is made to the Fleming H. Revell Company for their kind permission to use some material from our book *Archaeology and the Bible*. This material is enclosed by quotation marks in the foregoing Supplement. Also reference notes and bibliography will be found in the same book.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Grateful acknowledgment is made to each of the sources listed for their kind permission to use the illustrations in the Supplement.

The Rosetta Stone
Courtesy of the British Museum
Archaeologists at Work
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Absalom's Tomb
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
City of Acre
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Field of Akeldema
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Tell el-Amarna Tablet
Courtesy of the British Museum
Mars Hill
Photograph by Mark Hunt
Ruins of Babylon
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Ruins of possible home of Mary and Martha
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Modern View of Bethlehem
Courtesy of Research Mediagraphics
Theater at Caesarea
Courtesy of Research Mediagraphics
Cavern and shrines at Caesarea Phillipi
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Assyrian Winged Bull
Courtesy of the British Museum
The Black Obelisk
Courtesy of the British Museum
Close-up View of the Black Obelisk
Courtesy of the British Museum
Gordon's Calvary
Photograph by Ralph W. Harris
Ruins of the Synagogue at Capernaum
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Ruins of the Temple of Apollo at Corinth
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Straight Street in Damascus
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Qumran Caves
Courtesy of Photo Archive, Yael Braun, Jerusalem
Thanksgiving Scroll
Courtesy of Israel Museum, Jerusalem
Moabite Stone
Courtesy of Carta, Jerusalem
Tell Mardikh or Ebla
Courtesy of Research Mediagraphics
One of the Ebla Tablets
Courtesy of E. Lessing, Magnum Photos
Emmaus Road
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
The Theater in Ephesus
Courtesy of Busby
Babylonian Clay Tablet and Envelope
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Garden of Gethsemane
Jacob's Well
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Excavations of Ancient Jericho
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Jerusalem from Mount of Olives
Courtesy of United Israel Appeal Archives
The Siloam Inscription
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
The Golden Gate
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
The Ecce Homo Arch
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Reconstruction of Palace at Khorsabad
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Assyrian Winged Bull
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Clay Tablet from Kish
Courtesy of Field Museum, Chicago
Aerial view of Masada
Courtesy of the Israel Government Tourist Office
Remnants of Solomon's Stables
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Model of Solomon's Stables
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Carved Ivory Box from Megiddo
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
The Great Sphinx and Pyramids
Photograph by Mark Hunt
Sennacherib's Stele
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Persepolis
Photograph by Mark Hunt
Red Rock of Petra
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Carved Rock Temple of El-Khazneh of Petra
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Catacombs
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
Ruins of Ahab's Palace
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
The Pool of Siloam
Courtesy of Levant Photo Service
The Code of Hammurabi
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Air View of Ancient Susa
Courtesy of the Oriental Institute, Univ. of Chicago
Temple of Khonsu in Thebes
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Solid Gold Coffin of King Tut
Courtesy of the Bettman Archives
The Stele of Ur-Nammu
Courtesy of the University Museum, Philadelphia
Remains of the Great Ziggurat of Ur
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service
Mount Zion
Courtesy of Matson Photo Service

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Archaeological Institute of America. *Archaeological Discoveries in the Holy Land.* New York: Bonanza Books.

Biblical Archaeologist, Vol. 39, No. 3, "The Royal Palace of Ebla."

Bulwer-Lytton. *The Last Days of Pompeii.*

Burrows, M. *The Dead Sea Scrolls.* New York: The Viking Press, 1955.

Fakhry, Ahmed. *The Pyramids.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1961.

Finegan, Jack. *Light From the Ancient Past.* Princeton, N.J.: Princeton University Press, 1946.

Fisher, Clarence S. *The Excavation of Armageddon.* Chicago: University of Chicago Press, 1929.

Frank, Harry Thomas. *Bible Archaeology and Faith.* Nashville: Abingdon Press.

Garstang, J., and Garstang, J. B. E. *The Story of Jericho.* London: Marshall, Morgan and Scott, 1948.

Harding, G. Lankester. *The Antiquities of Jordan.* New York: Thomas Y. Crowell Company, 1959.

Kenyon, Kathleen. *Digging Up Jericho.* Vols. I & II. New York: Praeger Publishers, 1960-65.

Kenyon, Kathleen. *Digging Up Jerusalem.* New York: Praeger Publishers, 1974.

Kenyon, Kathleen. *Archaeology in the Holy Land.* New York: Praeger Publishers, 1970.

Kraus, Theodor. *Pompeii and Herculaneum.* New York: Harry N. Abrams, Inc., 1973.

Owen, G. Frederick. *Archaeology and the Bible.* Old Tappan, N.J.: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1961.

Petrie, W. Flinders. *Seventy Years in Archaeology.* New York: Henry Holt & Co., Inc., 1932.

Rawlinson, George. *The Seven Great Monarchies of the Ancient World.* 2 vols. New York: John W. Lovell Co., 1862.

Stewart, R. L. *The Land of Israel.* Old Tappan, N.J.: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1899.

Trever, John C. *The Untold Story of Qumran.* Old Tappan, N.J.: Fleming H. Revell Co., 1965.

Wilson, Dr. Clifford. *Ebla Tablets: Secrets of a Forgotten City.* San Diego: Master Books, 1977.

Woolley, C. Leonard. *Digging Up the Past.* Harmondsworth, Middlesex, England: Penguin Books, 1937.

Yadin, Yigael. *Masada.* New York: Random House, 1966.

Yamauchi, Edwin. *The Stones and the Scriptures.* Philadelphia: Lippincott and Holman, 1972.

4451—HE´BREW CAL´EN-DAR, THE.

In Scripture (until the captivity at least) dates are often fixed by a reference to the seasons, and to agriculture, because the Hebrew year was divided according to natural phenomena exclusively. It combined therefore the solar and lunar year. The months began with the new moon, but the first month was fixed (after the Exodus and by the necessities of the Passover) by the ripening of the first corn (barley). Watchmen announced to the priests at Jerusalem the first appearance of the new moon (Jer 31:6), which, being duly attested, was proclaimed by a blast of trumpets, and beacon fires. (N. B. Three years, from two at least of the northern, central and southern districts of Palestine, were required for the determination of the Passover month). The lunar month averaging 29½ days, a year of 12 months of 30 and 29 days alternately naturally resulted; but this involved a variation of 11 and 22 days alternately in 18 out of 19 years. To reconcile this lunar year with the year of the seasons, a 13th month must be inserted about once in three years. This the Jews probably intercalated before the first month; i.e., in what would seem a backward season, for they now call it Veadar, or the 2nd Adar; but it is not mentioned in the Bible. Thus their practice approximated roughly to the Metonic cycle (adopted by the modern Jews about A. D. 360), in which a year of 13 months is inserted in seven (intercalary) out of a cycle of 19 years. In the subjoined Calendar, it is assumed, as usual, that the first month of the Hebrew ecclesiastical year, Abib or Nisan, answers nearly to half March and half April; the earliest possible commencement of the lunar year being on our March 5th.

Names of		Festivals.	Season.	Wind and Weather.	State of the Country.
English Months.	Jewish Months.				
December. January.	Tebeth. 29 days. 4 of Civil year. X. of Sacred year. (Est 2:16.)		Mid-Winter.	N., N. W., N. E. Coldest month. Rain, hail, snow (Jos 10:11) on higher hills, and occasionally at Jerusalem. January and February, called by Arabs "the fathers of rain."	Flocks leave the chill highlands for the Jordan valley, and its cultivation begins. Its groves and pastures "scarlet with anemones, poppies, and ranunculus." Oranges ripen. The lowest districts become green with corn.
January. February.	Sebat. 30 days. 5 C. XI.S. (Zec 1:7.)		Winter.	N., N. W., N. E. Weather gradually becomes warmer. Towards end of month the "cool season" begins (the most pleasant).	In warmer and sheltered localities almond and peach trees begin to blossom. Oranges ripen.
February. March.	Adar. 29 days. 6 C. XII.S. (Est 3:7; 9:26.)	"The First Sabbath" = the first S. of this month. 14 and 15. Feast of *Purim* or *Lots*, in commemoration of the deliverance recorded in Esther, which is then read in the synagogues.	Cold and rainy season, or spring.	W. Thunder and hail frequent, sometimes snow. The *latter rains* begin, on which, plenty or famine, the crops and pasture depend.	In the valley of the Jordan cultivation draws to an end, and barley ripens.
March. April.	Abib. = *green* (ripe) *ears*. 30 days. I. of Sacred year. 7 of Civil year. (Ex 12:2; 13:4.) Also Nisan.	The "*first second* Sabbath" of Lk 6:1 = the first S. of this month. 14. The Passover. 16. Firstfruits of barley harvest presented, i.e., a wave offering of the first ripe Omer (*sheaf* or handful) of barley, made before reaping began (Dt 16:9; Lev 23:10–14; 2 Ki 4:42). 15–21. Seven days of unleavened bread.	Harvest begins.	S., sometimes Sirocco, a dry hot wind from S.E. (deserts). Fall of the *latter* or *spring* rains (Dt 11:14). The melting snows (Lebanon) and rains fill its channel, and Jordan overflows in places its "lower plain" (Jos 3:15; cp. Zec 10:1).	*Barley harvest* begins in subtropical plain of Jericho and in the Jordan valley; wheat coming into ear. Uplands brilliant with short-lived verdure and flowers.
April. May.	Zif. *(blossom)* 29 days. 2 S. 8 C. (1 Ki 6:1.) [Ijar.]	14. Second or Little Passover for those who could not keep the first (Nu 9:10, 11).	Summer.	S. Showers and thunderstorms very rare (1 Sa 12:17, 18). Almost uninterruptedly cloudless, till end of summer.	*Principal harvest month* in lower districts. "Barley harvest" general (Ru 1:22). Wheat ripening on the uplands. Apricots ripen. In Jordan valley hot winds wither and burn up the vegetation.

Names of		Festivals.	Season.	Wind and Weather.	State of the Country.
English Months.	Jewish Months.				
May. June.	Sivan. 30 days. III. S. 9 C. (Est 8:9.)	6. Feast of Weeks, *or* Harvest, *or* Firstfruits (of grain, i.e., a wave offering of two first leavened *loaves* from the new wheat; Lev 23:17). The Pentecost of the N. T. (Gk. = "Seven weeks." Dt 16:9).		Usually N. W., also E. and Khamseen or parching wind from S. deserts. Air motionless and brilliantly clear.	*Wheat harvest* begins in upland districts. Almonds ripe. Grapes begin to ripen. Honey of the Jordan valley collected in May-July.
June. July.	[Tammuz.] 29 days. IV. S. 10 C. (Zec 8:19.)		Hot season.	Usually N. W., also E. and Khamseen (a dry, hot, and depressing wind) from S. Air motionless and brilliantly clear. Heat becomes intense. Heavy dews still fall.	*Wheat harvest* on highest districts. Various fruits ripe. Springs and vegetation dry up everywhere. The nomads (Bedouins) leave the steppes for mountain pastures. Elsewhere the country parched, dry and hard, "a dreary waste of withered stalks and burnt-up grass" (the "stubble," A. V.).
July. August.	[Ab.] 30 days. V.S. II C. (Ezr 7:9.)			E. Ditto.	Principal fruit month. Grapes, figs, walnuts, and olives, etc. The *vintage* begins. (Lev 26:5.)
August. September.	[Elul.] 29 days. VI.S. 12 C. (Ne 6:15.)			N.E. Heat still intense (2 Ki 4:18–20); much lightning, rain rarely.	*Vintage* general. Harvest of doura and maize. Cotton and pomegranate ripen.
September. October.	Ethanim. 30 days. I. of Civil year. VII. of Sacred year. (1 Ki 8:2.) Also Tisri.	1. Feast of Trumpets = New Year's Day. 10. *Day of Atonement, "the Fast"* (Ac 27:9), i.e., the only one commanded by the Law; the first day of Jubilee years. 15–21. Feast of Ingathering, *or* Tabernacles. The Harvest Home and greatest national festival, a final thanksgiving for the year's crops (see Ne), and the Commemoration of the Wanderings (Lev 23:39, 43).	Seed time, or earing.	N.E. Dews very heavy. *Former* or early, i.e., autumnal rains begin to (Joel 2:23) soften the iron ground (Dt 11:14). Nights frosty (Ge 31:40).	Ploughing and sowing begin (when the rains had sufficiently saturated the ground)—in whatever weather, as time runs short (Pr 20:4; Ecc 11:4). Cotton harvest.
October. November.	Bul (*rain*). 29 days. 2 C. VIII. S. (1 Ki 6:38.) Marchesvan.			N., N. W., N. E., S., S. W. Rainy month; partly fine. Rains from S. and S. W.	Wheat and barley sown. Vintage in Northern Palestine. Rice harvest. Fig tree laden with fruit. Orange and citron blossom. Almost all vegetation has disappeared.
November. December.	Chisleu. 30 days. 3 C. IX. S. (Ne 1:1.)	25 (for 8 days). Feast of *Dedication*, i.e., commemoratory of the purification of the Temple (defiled by Antiochus Epiphanes, Da 11:31) by Judas Maccabaeus (1 Mac. 4:52–59), *or* (from the general illumination made) Feast of *Lights;* the anniversary of the erection of David's altar on Araunah's threshing floor.	Winter begins. (John 10:22)	Snow on the mountains; stormy. In December, January and February, greatest amount of rain in the year.	The trees bare. The plains and deserts which the summer sun and drying winds have parched, gradually become green pastures.

Concordance

The Revised Concordance and how it may be used in Topical Study with the Thompson Chain-Reference® Bible Helps

To facilitate the combined use of the various features in this Bible, many of the main topics in the concordance are cross-referenced to the Comprehensive Bible Helps by topic numbers. These references, in parentheses following the main entries, are to the appropriate sections in the Helps.

The most common use of a concordance is that of finding a certain verse or passage in the Bible by looking up one of its key words. A concordance is not ideal for topical study, however, since it lists only the actual words used in Scripture. Some very important terms for Christians—such as *Bible* and the *Trinity*—do not even occur in Scripture, although the truths they represent are central in the teaching of Scripture. These and many other such words could never be found in a concordance, but are readily found in the General Index—along with many cross-references to related words and topics. Many promises in the Bible do not have the word *promise* in them and would be impossible to find with a concordance. The General Index, however, not only directs you to virtually all of God's promises, but divides them into over forty categories.

Always use the concordance in conjunction with the General Index. If you want to study a subject comprehensively, you have the double advantage of the concordance and the other helps. For example, "Christ" has a large number of references in the concordance. The Index of Chain Topics has many additional references—with most of the Scripture verses printed out in full. If you want to study only a particular part of Christ's nature or teaching or work, you may check under the many subtopics given alphabetically in the General Index.

The General Index also gives help in how to study. Under the heading "Bible," for instance, you are referred to the Thompson features that give help in its systematic and thorough study—Analyses of Books of the Bible, The Origin and Growth of the English Bible, Condensed Outlines of the Bible, Periods of Bible History, and others.

This concordance, the Index of Chain Topics, and the General Index, used together, can greatly enrich your study and appreciation of God's Word.

INTRODUCTION TO THE NIV CONCORDANCE

The NIV Concordance, created by John R. Kohlenberger III and Edward W. Goodrick, has been developed specifically for use with the New International Version. Like all concordances, it is a special index which contains an alphabetical listing of words used in the Bible text. By looking up key words, readers can find verses and passages for which they remember a word or two but not their location.

This concordance contains 2,000 word entries, with some 13,000 Scripture references. Each word entry is followed by the Scripture references in which that particular word is found, as well as by a brief excerpt from the surrounding context. The first letter of the entry word is italicized to conserve space and to allow for a longer context excerpt. Variant spellings due to number and tense and compound forms follow the entry in parentheses, and direct the reader to check other forms of that word in locating a passage.

This concordance contains a number of "block entries," which highlight some of the key events and characteristics in the lives of certain Bible figures. The descriptive phrases replace the brief context surrounding each occurrence of the name. In those instances where more than one Bible character has the

same name, that name is placed under one block entry, and each person is given a number (1), (2), etc. Insignificant names are not included.

Word or block entries marked with an asterisk (*) list every verse in the Bible in which the word appears.

It is the prayer of its authors that this concordance will be used to introduce readers to the full scope of God's truth in every book of the Bible.

John R. Kohlenberger III
Edward W. Goodrick

AARON

Priesthood of (Ex 28:1; Nu 17; Heb 5:1-4; 7), garments (Ex 28; 39), consecration (Ex 29), ordination (Lev 8).

Spokesman for Moses (Ex 4:14-16, 27-31; 7:1-2). Supported Moses' hands in battle (Ex 17:8-13). Built golden calf (Ex 32; Dt 9:20). Talked against Moses (Nu 12). Priesthood opposed (Nu 16); staff budded (Nu 17). Forbidden to enter land (Nu 20:1-12). Death (Nu 20:22-29; 33:38-39).

ABANDON

Dt 4:31 he will not *a* or destroy you
1Ti 4: 1 in later times some will *a* the faith

ABBA

Ro 8:15 And by him we cry, "*A*, Father."
Gal 4: 6 the Spirit who calls out, "*A*, Father

ABEL

Second son of Adam (Ge 4:2). Offered proper sacrifice (Ge 4:4; Heb 11:4). Murdered by Cain (Ge 4:8; Mt 23:35; Lk 11:51; 1Jn 3:12).

ABHORS

Pr 11: 1 The LORD *a* dishonest scales,

ABIGAIL

Wife of Nabal (1Sa 25:30); pled for his life with David (1Sa 25:14-35). Became David's wife (1Sa 25:36-42).

ABIJAH

Son of Rehoboam; king of Judah (1Ki 14: 31-15:8; 2Ch 12:16-14:1).

ABILITY (ABLE)

Ezr 2:69 According to their *a* they gave
2Co 1: 8 far beyond our *a* to endure,
8: 3 were able, and even beyond their *a*.

ABIMELECH

1. King of Gerar who took Abraham's wife Sarah, believing her to be his sister (Ge 20). Later made a covenant with Abraham (Ge 21:22-33).

2. King of Gerar who took Isaac's wife Rebekah, believing her to be his sister (Ge 26:1-11). Later made a covenant with Isaac (Ge 26:12-31).

ABLE (ABILITY ENABLE ENABLED ENABLES)

Eze 7:19 and gold will not be *a* to save them
Da 3:17 the God we serve is *a* to save us
Ro 8:39 will be *a* to separate us
14: 4 for the Lord is *a* to make him stand
16:25 to him who is *a* to establish you
2Co 9: 8 God is *a* to make all grace abound
Eph 3:20 him who is *a* to do immeasurably
2Ti 1:12 and am convinced that he is *a* 3:15 which are *a* to make you wise
Heb 7:25 he is *a* to save completely
Jude :24 To him who is *a* to keep you
Rev 5: 5 He is *a* to open the scroll

ABOLISH

Mt 5:17 that I have come to *a* the Law

ABOMINATION

Da 11:31 set up the *a* that causes desolation.

ABOUND (ABOUNDING)

2Co 9: 8 able to make all grace *a* to you,
Php 1: 9 that your love may *a* more

ABOUNDING (ABOUND)

Ex 34: 6 slow to anger, *a* in love
Ps 86: 5 *a* in love to all who call to you.

ABRAHAM

Covenant relation with the LORD (Ge 12: 1-3; 13:14-17; 15; 17; 22:15-18; Ex 2:24; Ne 9:8; Ps 105; Mic 7:20; Lk 1:68-75; Ro 4; Heb 6:13-15).

Called from Ur, via Haran, to Canaan (Ge 12:1; Ac 7:2-4; Heb 11:8-10). Moved to Egypt, nearly lost Sarah to Pharoah (Ge 12:10-20). Divided the land with Lot (Ge 13). Saved Lot from four kings (Ge 14:1-16); blessed by Melchizedek (Ge 14:17-20; Heb 7:1-20). Declared righteous by faith (Ge 15:6; Ro 4:3; Gal 3:6-9). Fathered Ishmael by Hagar (Ge 16).

Name changed from Abram (Ge 17:5; Ne 9:7). Circumcised (Ge 17; Ro 4:9-12). Entertained three visitors (Ge 18); promised a son by Sarah (Ge 18:9-15; 17:16). Moved to Gerar; nearly lost Sarah to Abimelech (Ge 20). Fathered Isaac by Sarah (Ge 21:1-7; Ac 7:8; Heb 11:11-12); sent away Hagar and Ishmael (Ge 21:8-21; Gal 4:22-30). Tested by offering Isaac (Ge 22; Heb 11:17-19; Jas 2:21-24). Sarah died; bought field of Ephron for burial (Ge 23). Secured wife for Isaac (Ge 24). Death (Ge 25:7-11).

ABSALOM

Son of David by Maacah (2Sa 3:3; 1Ch 3: 2). Killed Amnon for rape of his sister Tamar; banished by David (2Sa 13). Returned to Jerusalem; received by David (2Sa 14). Rebelled against David; seized kingdom (2Sa 15-17). Killed (2Sa 18).

ABSTAIN (ABSTAINS)

1Pe 2:11 to *a* from sinful desires,

ABSTAINS* (ABSTAIN)

Ro 14: 6 thanks to God; and he who *a*,

ABUNDANCE (ABUNDANT)

Lk 12:15 consist in the *a* of his possessions."
Jude : 2 peace and love be yours in *a*.

ABUNDANT (ABUNDANCE)

Dt 28:11 will grant you *a* prosperity—
Ps 145: 7 will celebrate your *a* goodness
Pr 28:19 works his land will have *a* food,
Ro 5:17 who receive God's *a* provision

ACCEPT (ACCEPTED ACCEPTS)

Ex 23: 8 "Do not *a* a bribe,
Pr 10: 8 The wise in heart *a* commands, 19:20 Listen to advice and *a* instruction,
Ro 15: 7 *A* one another, then, just
Jas 1:21 humbly *a* the word planted in you,

ACCEPTED (ACCEPT)

Lk 4:24 "no prophet is *a* in his hometown.

ACCEPTS (ACCEPT)

Ps 6: 9 the LORD *a* my prayer.
Jn 13:20 whoever *a* anyone I send *a* me;

ACCOMPANY

Mk 16:17 these signs will *a* those who believe
Heb 6: 9 your case—things that *a* salvation.

ACCOMPLISH

Isa 55:11 but will *a* what I desire

ACCORD

Nu 24:13 not do anything of my own *a*,
Jn 10:18 but I lay it down of my own *a*.
12:49 For I did not speak of my own *a*,

ACCOUNT (ACCOUNTABLE)

Mt 12:36 to give *a* on the day of judgment
Ro 14:12 each of us will give an *a* of himself
Heb 4:13 of him to whom we must give *a*.

ACCOUNTABLE (ACCOUNT)
(See 3452.)

Eze 33: 6 but I will hold the watchman *a*
Ro 3:19 and the whole world held *a* to God.

ACCUSATION (ACCUSE)

1Ti 5:19 Do not entertain an *a*

ACCUSATIONS (ACCUSE)

2Pe 2:11 do not bring slanderous *a*

ACCUSE (ACCUSATION ACCUSATIONS)

Pr 3:30 Do not *a* a man for no reason—
Lk 3:14 and don't *a* people falsely—

ACHAN*

Sin at Jericho caused defeat at Ai; stoned (Jos 7; 22:20; 1Ch 2:7).

ACHE*

Pr 14:13 Even in laughter the heart may *a*,

ACKNOWLEDGE

Mt 10:32 *a* him before my Father in heaven.
1Jn 4: 3 spirit that does not *a* Jesus is not

ACQUIT

Ex 23: 7 to death, for I will not *a* the guilty.

ACTION (ACTIONS ACTIVE ACTS)

Jas 2:17 if it is not accompanied by *a*,
1Pe 1:13 minds for *a*; be self-controlled;

ACTIONS (ACTION)

Mt 11:19 wisdom is proved right by her *a*."
Gal 6: 4 Each one should test his own *a*.
Tit 1:16 but by their *a* they deny him.

ACTIVE (ACTION)

Heb 4:12 For the word of God is living and *a*

ACTS (ACTION)

Ps 145: 12 all men may know of your mighty *a*
150: 2 Praise him for his *a* of power;
Isa 64: 6 all our righteous *a* are like filthy
Mt 6: 1 not to do your *'a* of righteousness'

ADAM

First man (Ge 1:26-2:25; Ro 5:14; 1Ti 2: 13). Sin of (Ge 3; Hos 6:7; Ro 5:12-21). Children of (Ge 4:1-5:5). Death of (Ge 5:5; Ro 5: 12-21; 1Co 15:22).

ADD

Dt 12:32 do not *a* to it or take away from it.
Pr 30: 6 Do not *a* to his words,
Lk 12:25 by worrying can *a* a single hour
Rev 22:18 God will *a* to him the plagues

ADMIRABLE*

Php 4: 8 whatever is lovely, whatever is *a*—

ADMONISH

Col 3:16 and *a* one another with all wisdom,

ADOPTED (ADOPTION)

Eph 1: 5 In love he predestined us to be *a*

ADOPTION (ADOPTED)
(See 739, 1654.)
Ro 8:23 as we wait eagerly for our *a* as sons,

ADORE*
SS 1: 4 How right they are to *a* you!

ADORNMENT* (ADORNS)
(See 43–53. See also DRESS 1040–1051.)
1Pe 3: 3 should not come from outward *a*,

ADORNS (ADORNMENT)
Ps 93: 5 holiness *a* your house

ADULTERY
Ex 20:14 "You shall not commit *a*.
Mt 5:27 that it was said, 'Do not commit *a*.'
5:28 lustfully has already committed *a*
5:32 the divorced woman commits *a*.
15:19 murder, *a*, sexual immorality, theft

ADULTS*
1Co 14:20 but in your thinking be *a*.

ADVANCED
Job 32: 7 *a* years should teach wisdom.'

ADVANTAGE
Ex 22:22 "Do not take *a* of a widow
Dt 24:14 Do not take *a* of a hired man who is
1Th 4: 6 should wrong his brother or take *a*

ADVERSITY
Pr 17:17 and a brother is born for *a*.

ADVICE
1Ki 12: 8 rejected the *a* the elders
12:14 he followed the *a* of the young men
Pr 12: 5 but the *a* of the wicked is deceitful.
12:15 but a wise man listens to *a*.
19:20 Listen to *a* and accept instruction,
20:18 Make plans by seeking *a*;

AFFLICTION
(See 489–499.)
Ro 12:12 patient in *a*, faithful in prayer.

AFRAID (FEAR)
Ge 26:24 Do not be *a*, for I am with you;
Ex 3: 6 because he was *a* to look at God.
Ps 27: 1 of whom shall I be *a*?
56: 3 When I am *a*, / I will trust in you.
Pr 3:24 lie down, you will not be *a*;
Jer 1: 8 Do not be *a* of them, for I am
Mt 8:26 You of little faith, why are you so *a*
10:28 be *a* of the One who can destroy
10:31 So don't be *a*; you are worth more
Mk 5:36 "Don't be *a*; just believe."
Jn 14:27 hearts be troubled and do not be *a*.
Heb 13: 6 Lord is my helper; I will not be *a*.

AGED
Job 12:12 Is not wisdom found among the *a*?
Pr 17: 6 children are a crown to the *a*,

AGREE
Mt 18:19 on earth *a* about anything you ask
Ro 7:16 want to do, I *a* that the law is good.
Php 4: 2 with Syntyche to *a* with each other

AHAB
Son of Omri; king of Israel (1Ki 16:28-22:40), husband of Jezebel (1Ki 16:31). Promoted Baal worship (1Ki 16:31-33); opposed by Elijah (1Ki 17:1; 18; 21), a prophet (1Ki 20:35-43), Micaiah (1Ki 22:1-28). Defeated Ben-Hadad (1Ki 20). Killed for failing to kill Ben-Hadad and for murder of Naboth (1Ki 20:35-21:40).

AHAZ
Son of Jotham; king of Judah, (2Ki 16; 2Ch 28; Isa 7).

AHAZIAH
1. Son of Ahab; king of Israel (1Ki 22:51-2Ki 1:18; 2Ch 20:35-37).
2. Son of Jehoram; king of Judah (2Ki 8:25-29; 9:14-29), also called Jehoahaz (2Ch 21:17-22:9; 25:23).

AIM
1Co 7:34 Her *a* is to be devoted to the Lord
2Co 13:11 *A* for perfection, listen

AIR
Mt 8:20 and birds of the *a* have nests,
1Co 9:26 not fight like a man beating the *a*.
Eph 2: 2 of the ruler of the kingdom of the *a*,
1Th 4:17 clouds to meet the Lord in the *a*.

ALABASTER
Mt 26: 7 came to him with an *a* jar

ALERT
Jos 8: 4 All of you be on the *a*.
Mk 13:33 Be *a*! You do not know
Eph 6:18 be *a* and always keep on praying
1Th 5: 6 but let us be *a* and self-controlled.

ALIEN (ALIENATED)
Ex 22:21 "Do not mistreat an *a*

ALIENATED (ALIEN)
Gal 5: 4 by law have been *a* from Christ;

ALIVE (LIVE)
Ac 1: 3 convincing proofs that he was *a*.
Ro 6:11 but *a* to God in Christ Jesus.
1Co 15:22 so in Christ all will be made *a*.

ALMIGHTY (MIGHT)
Ge 17: 1 "I am God *A*; walk before me
Job 11: 7 Can you probe the limits of the *A*?
33: 4 the breath of the *A* gives me life.
Ps 91: 1 will rest in the shadow of the *A*.
Isa 6: 3 "Holy, holy, holy is the LORD *A*;

ALTAR
Ge 22: 9 his son Isaac and laid him on the *a*,
Ex 27: 1 "Build an *a* of acacia wood,
1Ki 18:30 and he repaired the *a* of the LORD
2Ch 4: 1 made a bronze *a* twenty cubits
4:19 the golden *a*; the tables

ALWAYS
Ps 16: 8 I have set the LORD *a* before me.
51: 3 and my sin is *a* before me.
Mt 26:11 The poor you will *a* have with you,
28:20 And surely I will be with you *a*,
1Co 13: 7 *a* protects, *a* trusts, *a* hopes, *a*
Php 4: 4 Rejoice in the Lord *a*.
1Pe 3:15 *A* be prepared to give an answer

AMAZIAH
Son of Joash; king of Judah (2Ki 14; 2Ch 25).

AMBASSADORS
2Co 5:20 We are therefore Christ's *a*,

AMBITION
Ro 15:20 It has always been my *a*
1Th 4:11 Make it your *a* to lead a quiet life,

AMON
Son of Manasseh; king of Judah (2Ki 21:18-26; 1Ch 3:14; 2Ch 33:21-25).

ANANIAS
1. Husband of Sapphira; died for lying to God (Ac 5:1-11).
2. Disciple who baptized Saul (Ac 9:10-19).
3. High priest at Paul's arrest (Ac 22:30-24:1).

ANCHOR
Heb 6:19 We have this hope as an *a*

ANCIENT
Da 7: 9 and the *A* of Days took his seat.

ANDREW*
Apostle; brother of Simon Peter (Mt 4:18; 10:2; Mk 1:16-18, 29; 3:18; 13:3; Lk 6:14; Jn 1:35-44; 6:8-9; 12:22; Ac 1:13).

ANGEL (ANGELS ARCHANGEL)
Ps 34: 7 The *a* of the LORD encamps
Ac 6:15 his face was like the face of an *a*.
2Co 11:14 Satan himself masquerades as an *a*
Gal 1: 8 or an *a* from heaven should preach

ANGELS (ANGEL)
(See 141–149.)
Ps 91:11 command his *a* concerning you
Mt 18:10 For I tell you that their *a*
25:41 prepared for the devil and his *a*.
Lk 20:36 for they are like the *a*.
1Co 6: 3 you not know that we will judge *a*?
Heb 1: 4 as much superior to the *a*
1:14 Are not all *a* ministering spirits
2: 7 made him a little lower than the *a*;
13: 2 some people have entertained *a*
1Pe 1:12 Even *a* long to look
2Pe 2: 4 For if God did not spare *a*

ANGER (ANGERED ANGRY)
Ex 32:10 alone so that my *a* may burn
34: 6 slow to *a*, abounding in love
Dt 29:28 In furious *a* and in great wrath
2Ki 22:13 Great is the LORD's *a* that burns
Ps 30: 5 For his *a* lasts only a moment,
Pr 15: 1 but a harsh word stirs up *a*.
29:11 A fool gives full vent to his *a*,

ANGERED (ANGER)
Pr 22:24 do not associate with one easily *a*,
1Co 13: 5 it is not easily *a*, it keeps no record

ANGRY (ANGER)
Ps 2:12 Kiss the Son, lest he be *a*
Pr 29:22 An *a* man stirs up dissension,
Jas 1:19 slow to speak and slow to become *a*

ANGUISH
Ps 118: 5 In my *a* I cried to the LORD,

ANOINT
Ps 23: 5 You *a* my head with oil;
Jas 5:14 and *a* him with oil in the name

ANT*
Pr 6: 6 Go to the *a*, you sluggard;

ANTICHRIST
1Jn 2:18 have heard that the *a* is coming,
2Jn : 7 person is the deceiver and the *a*.

ANTIOCH
Ac 11:26 were called Christians first at *A*.

ANXIETY (ANXIOUS)
1Pe 5: 7 Cast all your *a* on him

ANXIOUS (ANXIETY)
Pr 12:25 An *a* heart weighs a man down,
Php 4: 6 Do not be *a* about anything,

APOLLOS*
Christian from Alexandria, learned in the Scriptures; instructed by Aquila and Priscilla (Ac 18:24-28). Ministered at Corinth (Ac 19:1; 1Co 1:12; 3; Tit 3:13).

APOSTLES
(See **1540, 2080–2082, 3482, 4300b, 4300a–f.**)
See also Andrew, Bartholomew, James, John, Judas, Matthew, Nathanael, Paul, Peter, Philip, Simon, Thaddaeus, Thomas.
Mk 3:14 twelve—designating them *a*—
Ac 1:26 so he was added to the eleven *a*.
2:43 signs were done by the *a*.
1Co 12:28 God has appointed first of all *a*,
15: 9 For I am the least of the *a*
2Co 11:13 masquerading as *a* of Christ.
Eph 2:20 built on the foundation of the *a*

APPEAR (APPEARANCE APPEARING)
Mk 13:22 false prophets will *a* and perform
2Co 5:10 we must all *a* before the judgment
Col 3: 4 also will *a* with him in glory.
Heb 9:24 now to *a* for us in God's presence.
9:28 and he will *a* a second time,

APPEARANCE (APPEAR)
1Sa 16: 7 Man looks at the outward *a*,
Gal 2: 6 God does not judge by external *a*—

APPEARING (APPEAR)
2Ti 4: 8 to all who have longed for his *a*.
Tit 2:13 the glorious *a* of our great God

APPLY
Pr 22:17 *a* your heart to what I teach,
23:12 *A* your heart to instruction

APPROACH
Eph 3:12 in him we may *a* God with freedom
Heb 4:16 Let us then *a* the throne of grace

APPROVED
2Ti 2:15 to present yourself to God as one *a*,

AQUILA*
Husband of Priscilla; co-worker with Paul, instructor of Apollos (Ac 18; Ro 16:3; 1Co 16:19; 2Ti 4:19).

ARARAT
Ge 8: 4 came to rest on the mountains of *A*.

ARCHANGEL* (ANGEL)
1Th 4:16 with the voice of the *a*
Jude : 9 *a* Michael, when he was disputing

ARCHITECT*
Heb 11:10 whose *a* and builder is God.

ARK
Ge 6:14 So make yourself an *a*
Dt 10: 5 put the tablets in the *a* I had made,
2Ch 35: 3 "Put the sacred *a* in the temple that
Heb 9: 4 This *a* contained the gold jar

ARM (ARMY)
Nu 11:23 "Is the LORD's *a* too short?
1Pe 4: 1 *a* yourselves also with the same

ARMAGEDDON*
Rev 16:16 that in Hebrew is called *A*.

ARMOR (ARMY)
1Ki 20:11 on his *a* should not boast like one
Eph 6:11 Put on the full *a* of God
6:13 Therefore put on the full *a* of God,

ARMS (ARMY)
Dt 33:27 underneath are the everlasting *a*.
Ps 18:32 It is God who *a* me with strength
Pr 31:20 She opens her *a* to the poor
Isa 40:11 He gathers the lambs in his *a*
Mk 10:16 And he took the children in his *a*,

ARMY (ARM ARMOR ARMS)
Ps 33:16 No king is saved by the size of his *a*
Rev 19:19 the rider on the horse and his *a*.

AROMA
2Co 2:15 For we are to God the *a* of Christ

ARRAYED*
Ps 110: 3 *A* in holy majesty,
Isa 61:10 and *a* me in a robe of righteousness

ARROGANT
Ro 11:20 Do not be *a*, but be afraid.

ARROWS
Eph 6:16 you can extinguish all the flaming *a*

ASA
King of Judah (1Ki 15:8-24; 1Ch 3:10; 2Ch 14-16).

ASCENDED
Eph 4: 8 "When he *a* on high,

ASCRIBE
1Ch 16:28 *a* to the LORD glory and strength,
Job 36: 3 I will *a* justice to my Maker.
Ps 29: 2 *A* to the LORD the glory due his

ASHAMED (SHAME)
Lk 9:26 If anyone is *a* of me and my words,
Ro 1:16 I am not *a* of the gospel,
2Ti 1: 8 So do not be *a* to testify about our
2:15 who does not need to be *a*

ASSIGNED
Mk 13:34 with his *a* task, and tells the one
1Co 3: 5 as the Lord has *a* to each his task.
7:17 place in life that the Lord *a* to him

ASSOCIATE
Pr 22:24 do not *a* with one easily angered,
Ro 12:16 but be willing to *a* with people
1Co 5:11 am writing you that you must not *a*
2Th 3:14 Do not *a* with him,

ASSURANCE
(See **298 and 1060.**)
Heb 10:22 with a sincere heart in full *a* of faith

ASTRAY
Pr 10:17 ignores correction leads others *a*.
Isa 53: 6 We all, like sheep, have gone *a*,
Jer 50: 6 their shepherds have led them *a*
Jn 16: 1 you so that you will not go *a*.
1Pe 2:25 For you were like sheep going *a*,
1Jn 3: 7 do not let anyone lead you *a*.

ATHALIAH
Evil queen of Judah (2Ki 11; 2Ch 23).

ATHLETE*
2Ti 2: 5 if anyone competes as an *a*,

ATONEMENT
Ex 25:17 "Make an *a* cover of pure gold—
30:10 Once a year Aaron shall make *a*
Lev 17:11 it is the blood that makes *a*
23:27 this seventh month is the Day of *A*.
Nu 25:13 and made *a* for the Israelites."
Ro 3:25 presented him as a sacrifice of *a*,
Heb 2:17 that he might make *a* for the sins

ATTENTION
Pr 4: 1 pay *a* and gain understanding.
5: 1 My son, pay *a* to my wisdom,
22:17 Pay *a* and listen to the sayings
Tit 1:14 and will pay no *a* to Jewish myths

ATTITUDE (ATTITUDES)
Eph 4:23 new in the *a* of your minds;
Php 2: 5 Your *a* should be the same
1Pe 4: 1 yourselves also with the same *a*,

ATTITUDES (ATTITUDE)
Heb 4:12 it judges the thoughts and *a*

ATTRACTIVE
Tit 2:10 teaching about God our Savior *a*.

AUTHORITIES (AUTHORITY)
Ro 13: 5 it is necessary to submit to the *a*,
13: 6 for the *a* are God's servants,
Tit 3: 1 people to be subject to rulers and *a*,
1Pe 3:22 *a* and powers in submission to him.

AUTHORITY (AUTHORITIES)
Mt 7:29 because he taught as one who had *a*
9: 6 the Son of Man has *a* on earth
28:18 "All *a* in heaven and on earth has
Ro 13: 1 for there is no *a* except that which
13: 2 rebels against the *a* is rebelling
1Co 11:10 to have a sign of *a* on her head.
1Ti 2: 2 for kings and all those in *a*,
2:12 to teach or to have *a* over a man;
Heb 13:17 your leaders and submit to their *a*.

AVENGE (VENGEANCE)
Dt 32:35 It is mine to *a*; I will repay.

AVOID
Pr 20: 3 It is to a man's honor to *a* strife,
20:19 so *a* a man who talks too much.
1Th 4: 3 you should *a* sexual immorality;
5:22 *A* every kind of evil.
2Ti 2:16 *A* godless chatter, because those
Tit 3: 9 But *a* foolish controversies

AWAKE
Ps 17:15 when I *a*, I will be satisfied

AWE (AWESOME)
Job 25: 2 "Dominion and *a* belong to God;
Ps 119:120 I stand in *a* of your laws.
Ecc 5: 7 Therefore stand in *a* of God.
Isa 29:23 will stand in *a* of the God of Israel.
Jer 33: 9 they will be in *a* and will tremble
Hab 3: 2 I stand in *a* of your deeds,
Mal 2: 5 and stood in *a* of my name.
Mt 9: 8 they were filled with *a*;
Lk 7:16 They were all filled with *a*
Ac 2:43 Everyone was filled with *a*,
Heb 12:28 acceptably with reverence and *a*,

AWESOME (AWE)
Ge 28:17 and said, "How *a* is this place!
Ex 15:11 *a* in glory,
Dt 7:21 is among you, is a great and *a* God.
10:17 the great God, mighty and *a*,
28:58 revere this glorious and *a* name—
Jdg 13: 6 like an angel of God, very *a*.
Ne 1: 5 of heaven, the great and *a* God,
9:32 the great, mighty and *a* God,
Job 10:16 again display your *a* power
37:22 God comes in *a* majesty.
Ps 45: 4 let your right hand display *a* deeds.
47: 2 How *a* is the LORD Most High,
66: 5 how *a* his works in man's behalf!
68:35 You are *a*, O God,
89: 7 he is more *a* than all who surround
99: 3 praise your great and *a* name—
111: 9 holy and *a* is his name.
145: 6 of the power of your *a* works,
Da 9: 4 "O Lord, the great and *a* God,

BAAL
1Ki 18:25 Elijah said to the prophets of *B*,

BAASHA
King of Israel (1Ki 15:16-16:7; 2Ch 16: 1-6).

BABIES (BABY)
Lk 18:15 also bringing *b* to Jesus
1Pe 2: 2 Like newborn *b*, crave pure

BABY (BABIES)
Isa 49:15 "Can a mother forget the *b*
Lk 1:44 the *b* in my womb leaped for joy.
2:12 You will find a *b* wrapped in strips
Jn 16:21 but when her *b* is born she forgets

BABYLON
Ps 137: 1 By the rivers of *B* we sat and wept

BACKSLIDING
Jer 3:22 I will cure you of *b*."
14: 7 For our *b* is great;
Eze 37:23 them from all their sinful *b*,

BALAAM
Prophet who attempted to curse Israel (Nu 22-24; Dt 23:4-5; 2Pe 2:15; Jude 11). Killed (Nu 31:8; Jos 13:22).

BALM
Jer 8:22 Is there no *b* in Gilead?

BANISH
Jer 25:10 I will *b* from them the sounds of joy

BANQUET
SS 2: 4 He has taken me to the *b* hall,
Lk 14:13 when you give a *b*, invite the poor,

BAPTIZE (BAPTIZED)
(See **756–760.**)
Mt 3:11 He will *b* you with the Holy Spirit
Mk 1: 8 he will *b* you with the Holy Spirit."
1Co 1:17 For Christ did not send me to *b*,

BAPTIZED (BAPTIZE)
Mt 3: 6 they were *b* by him in the Jordan
Mk 1: 9 and was *b* by John in the Jordan.
10:38 or be *b* with the baptism I am
16:16 believes and is *b* will be saved,
Jn 4: 2 in fact it was not Jesus who *b*,
Ac 1: 5 but in a few days you will be *b*

BARABBAS
Mt 27:26 Then he released *B* to them.

BARBS*
Nu 33:55 allow to remain will become *b*

BARE
Heb 4:13 and laid *b* before the eyes of him

BARNABAS*
Disciple, originally Joseph (Ac 4:36), prophet (Ac 13:1), apostle (Ac 14:14). Brought Paul to apostles (Ac 9:27), Antioch (Ac 11:22-29; Gal 2:1-13), on the first missionary journey (Ac 13-14). Together at Jerusalem Council, they separated over John Mark (Ac 15). Later co-workers (1Co 9:6; Col 4:10).

BARREN
Ps 113: 9 He settles the *b* woman

BARTHOLOMEW*
Apostle (Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:14; Ac 1: 13). Possibly also known as Nathanael (Jn 1: 45-49; 21:2).

BATH
Jn 13:10 person who has had a *b* needs only

BATHSHEBA
Wife of Uriah who committed adultery with and became wife of David (2Sa 11), mother of Solomon (2Sa 12:24; 1Ki 1-2; 1Ch 3:5).

BATTLE
(See **356–374.**)
2Ch 20:15 For the *b* is not yours, but God's.
Ps 24: 8 the LORD mighty in *b*.
Ecc 9:11 or the *b* to the strong,

BEAR (BEARING BIRTH BIRTHRIGHT BORN FIRSTBORN NEWBORN)
Ge 4:13 punishment is more than I can *b*.
Ps 38: 4 like a burden too heavy to *b*.
Isa 53:11 and he will *b* their iniquities.
Da 7: 5 beast, which looked like a *b*.
Mt 7:18 A good tree cannot *b* bad fruit,
Jn 15: 2 branch that does *b* fruit he prunes
15:16 and appointed you to go and *b* fruit—
Ro 15: 1 ought to *b* with the failings
1Co 10:13 tempted beyond what you can *b*.
Col 3:13 *B* with each other and forgive

BEARING (BEAR)
Eph 4: 2 *b* with one another in love.
Col 1:10 *b* fruit in every good work,

BEAST
Rev 13:18 him calculate the number of the *b*,

BEAT (BEATING)
Isa 2: 4 They will *b* their swords
Joel 3:10 *B* your plowshares into swords
1Co 9:27 I *b* my body and make it my slave

BEATING (BEAT)
1Co 9:26 I do not fight like a man *b* the air.
1Pe 2:20 if you receive a *b* for doing wrong

BEAUTIFUL (BEAUTY)
Ge 6: 2 that the daughters of men were *b*,
12:11 "I know what a *b* woman you are.
12:14 saw that she was a very *b* woman.
24:16 The girl was very *b*, a virgin;
26: 7 of Rebekah, because she is *b*."
29:17 Rachel was lovely in form, and *b*.
Job 38:31 "Can you bind the *b* Pleiades?
Pr 11:22 is a *b* woman who shows no
Ecc 3:11 He has made everything *b*
Isa 4: 2 of the LORD will be *b*
52: 7 How *b* on the mountains
Eze 20: 6 and honey, the most *b* of all lands.
Zec 9:17 How attractive and *b* they will be!
Mt 23:27 which look *b* on the outside
26:10 She has done a *b* thing to me.
Ro 10:15 "How *b* are the feet
1Pe 3: 5 in God used to make themselves *b*.

BEAUTY (BEAUTIFUL)
Ps 27: 4 to gaze upon the *b* of the LORD
45:11 The king is enthralled by your *b*;
Pr 31:30 is deceptive, and *b* is fleeting;
Isa 33:17 Your eyes will see the king in his *b*
53: 2 He had no *b* or majesty
61: 3 to bestow on them a crown of *b*
Eze 28:12 full of wisdom and perfect in *b*.
1Pe 3: 4 the unfading *b* of a gentle

BED
Heb 13: 4 and the marriage *b* kept pure,

BEELZEBUB
Lk 11:15 "By *B*, the prince of demons,

BEER
Pr 20: 1 Wine is a mocker and *b* a brawler;

BEERSHEBA
Jdg 20: 1 all the Israelites from Dan to *B*

BEGINNING
Ge 1: 1 In the *b* God created the heavens
Ps 102: 25 In the *b* you laid the foundations
111: 10 of the LORD is the *b* of wisdom;
Pr 1: 7 of the LORD is the *b* of knowledge
Jn 1: 1 In the *b* was the Word,
1Jn 1: 1 That which was from the *b*,
Rev 21: 6 and the Omega, the *B* and the End.

BEHAVE
Ro 13:13 Let us *b* decently, as in the daytime

BELIEVE (BELIEVED BELIEVER BELIEVERS BELIEVES BELIEVING)
Mt 18: 6 one of these little ones who *b* in me
21:22 If you *b*, you will receive whatever
Mk 1:15 Repent and *b* the good news!"
9:24 "I do *b*; help me overcome my
16:17 signs will accompany those who *b*:
Lk 8:50 just *b*, and she will be healed."
24:25 to *b* all that the prophets have
Jn 1: 7 that through him all men might *b*.
3:18 does not *b* stands condemned
6:29 to *b* in the one he has sent."
10:38 you do not *b* me, *b* the miracles,
11:27 "I *b* that you are the Christ,
14:11 *B* me when I say that I am
16:30 This makes us *b* that you came
16:31 "You *b* at last!" Jesus answered.
17:21 that the world may *b* that you have
20:27 Stop doubting and *b*."
20:31 written that you may *b* that Jesus is
Ac 16:31 They replied, "*B* in the Lord Jesus,
24:14 I *b* everything that agrees
Ro 3:22 faith in Jesus Christ to all who *b*.
4:11 he is the father of all who *b*
10: 9 *b* in your heart that God raised him
10:14 And how can they *b* in the one
16:26 so that all nations might *b*

1Th 4:14 We *b* that Jesus died and rose again
2Th 2:11 delusion so that they will *b* the lie
1Ti 4:10 and especially of those who *b*.
Tit 1: 6 a man whose children *b*
Heb 11: 6 comes to him must *b* that he exists
Jas 2:19 Even the demons *b* that—
1Jn 4: 1 Dear friends, do not *b* every spirit,

BELIEVED (BELIEVE)

Ge 15: 6 Abram *b* the LORD, and he
Jnh 3: 5 The Ninevites *b* God.
Jn 1:12 to those who *b* in his name,
2:22 Then they *b* the Scripture
3:18 because he has not *b* in the name
20: 8 He saw and *b*.
20:29 who have not seen and yet have *b*."
Ac 13:48 were appointed for eternal life *b*.
Ro 4: 3 Scripture say? "Abraham *b* God,
10:14 call on the one they have not *b* in?
1Co 15: 2 Otherwise, you have *b* in vain.
Gal 3: 6 Consider Abraham: "He *b* God,
2Ti 1:12 because I know whom I have *b*,
Jas 2:23 that says, "Abraham *b* God,

BELIEVER (BELIEVE)

1Co 7:12 brother has a wife who is not a *b*
2Co 6:15 What does a *b* have in common

BELIEVERS (BELIEVE)
(See **1212, 2880, 3763, 4038, 4133.**)

Ac 4:32 All the *b* were one in heart
5:12 And all the *b* used to meet together
1Co 6: 5 to judge a dispute between *b*?
1Ti 4:12 set an example for the *b* in speech,
1Pe 2:17 Love the brotherhood of *b*,

BELIEVES (BELIEVE)

Pr 14:15 A simple man *b* anything,
Mk 9:23 is possible for him who *b*."
11:23 *b* that what he says will happen,
16:16 Whoever *b* and is baptized will be
Jn 3:16 that whoever *b* in him shall not
3:36 Whoever *b* in the Son has eternal
5:24 *b* him who sent me has eternal life
6:35 and he who *b* in me will never be
6:40 and *b* in him shall have eternal life,
6:47 he who *b* has everlasting life.
7:38 Whoever *b* in me, as the Scripture
11:26 and *b* in me will never die.
Ro 1:16 for the salvation of everyone who *b*
10: 4 righteousness for everyone who *b*.
1Jn 5: 1 Everyone who *b* that Jesus is
5: 5 Only he who *b* that Jesus is the Son

BELIEVING (BELIEVE)

Jn 20:31 and that by *b* you may have life

BELONG (BELONGS)

Dt 29:29 The secret things *b*
Job 25: 2 "Dominion and awe *b* to God;
Ps 47: 9 for the kings of the earth *b* to God;
95: 4 and the mountain peaks *b* to him.
Jn 8:44 You *b* to your father, the devil,
15:19 As it is, you do not *b* to the world,
Ro 1: 6 called to *b* to Jesus Christ.
7: 4 that you might *b* to another,
14: 8 we live or die, we *b* to the Lord.
Gal 5:24 Those who *b* to Christ Jesus have
1Th 5: 8 But since we *b* to the day, let us be

BELONGS (BELONG)

Job 41:11 Everything under heaven *b* to me.
Ps 111: 10 To him *b* eternal praise.
Eze 18: 4 For every living soul *b* to me,
Jn 8:47 He who *b* to God hears what God
Ro 12: 5 each member *b* to all the others.

BELOVED (LOVE)

Dt 33:12 "Let the *b* of the LORD rest secure

BELT

Isa 11: 5 Righteousness will be his *b*
Eph 6:14 with the *b* of truth buckled

BENEFIT (BENEFITS)

Ro 6:22 the *b* you reap leads to holiness,
2Co 4:15 All this is for your *b*,

BENEFITS (BENEFIT)

Ps 103: 2 and forget not all his *b*.
Jn 4:38 you have reaped the *b* of their labor

BENJAMIN

Twelfth son of Jacob by Rachel (Ge 35: 16-24; 46:19-21; 1Ch 2:2). Jacob refused to send him to Egypt, but relented (Ge 42-45).

BEREANS*

Ac 17:11 the *B* were of more noble character

BESTOWS

Ps 84:11 the LORD *b* favor and honor;

BETHLEHEM

Mt 2: 1 After Jesus was born in *B* in Judea,

BETRAY

Pr 25: 9 do not *b* another man's confidence,

BIND (BINDS)

Dt 6: 8 and *b* them on your foreheads.
Pr 6:21 *B* them upon your heart forever;
Isa 61: 1 me to *b* up the brokenhearted,
Mt 16:19 whatever you *b* on earth will be

BINDS (BIND)

Ps 147: 3 and *b* up their wounds.
Isa 30:26 when the LORD *b* up the bruises

BIRDS

Mt 8:20 and *b* of the air have nests,

BIRTH (BEAR)

Ps 58: 3 Even from *b* the wicked go astray;
Mt 1:18 This is how the *b* of Jesus Christ
1Pe 1: 3 great mercy he has given us new *b*

BIRTHRIGHT (BEAR)

Ge 25:34 So Esau despised his *b*.

BLAMELESS

Ge 17: 1 walk before me and be *b*.
Job 1: 1 This man was *b* and upright;
Ps 84:11 from those whose walk is *b*.
119: 1 Blessed are they whose ways are *b*,
Pr 19: 1 Better a poor man whose walk is *b*
1Co 1: 8 so that you will be *b* on the day
Eph 5:27 any other blemish, but holy and *b*.
Php 2:15 so that you may become *b* and pure
1Th 3:13 hearts so that you will be *b*
5:23 and body be kept *b* at the coming
Tit 1: 6 An elder must be *b*, the husband of
Heb 7:26 *b*, pure, set apart from sinners,
2Pe 3:14 effort to be found spotless, *b*

BLASPHEMES

Mk 3:29 whoever *b* against the Holy Spirit

BLEMISH

1Pe 1:19 a lamb without *b* or defect.

BLESS (BLESSED BLESSING BLESSINGS)

Ge 12: 3 I will *b* those who *b* you,
Ro 12:14 Bless those who persecute you; *b*

BLESSED (BLESS)

Ge 1:22 God *b* them and said, "Be fruitful
2: 3 And God *b* the seventh day
22:18 nations on earth will be *b*,
Ps 1: 1 *B* is the man
2:12 *B* are all who take refuge in him.
33:12 *B* is the nation whose God is
41: 1 *B* is he who has regard for the weak
84: 5 *B* are those whose strength is
106: 3 *B* are they who maintain justice,
112: 1 *B* is the man who fears the LORD,
118: 26 *B* is he who comes in the name
Pr 29:18 but *b* is he who keeps the law.
31:28 Her children arise and call her *b*;
Mt 5: 3 saying: "*B* are the poor in spirit,
5: 4 *B* are those who mourn,
5: 5 *B* are the meek,
5: 6 *B* are those who hunger
5: 7 *B* are the merciful,
5: 8 *B* are the pure in heart,
5: 9 *B* are the peacemakers,
5:10 *B* are those who are persecuted
5:11 "*B* are you when people insult you,
Lk 1:48 on all generations will call me *b*,
Jn 12:13 "*B* is he who comes in the name
Ac 20:35 'It is more *b* to give than to receive
Tit 2:13 while we wait for the *b* hope—
Jas 1:12 *B* is the man who perseveres
Rev 1: 3 *B* is the one who reads the words
22:14 "*B* are those who wash their robes,

BLESSING (BLESS)

Eze 34:26 there will be showers of *b*.

BLESSINGS (BLESS)
(See **395, 480–484, 1204, 1305.**)

Pr 10: 6 *B* crown the head of the righteous,

BLIND

Mt 15:14 a *b* man leads a *b* man, both will fall
23:16 "Woe to you, *b* guides! You say,
Jn 9:25 I was *b* but now I see!"

BLOOD
(See **512–517, 679.**)

Ge 9: 6 "Whoever sheds the *b* of man,
Ex 12:13 and when I see the *b*, I will pass
24: 8 "This is the *b* of the covenant that
Lev 17:11 For the life of a creature is in the *b*,
Ps 72:14 for precious is their *b* in his sight.
Pr 6:17 hands that shed innocent *b*,
Mt 26:28 This is my *b* of the covenant,
Ro 3:25 of atonement, through faith in his *b*
5: 9 have now been justified by his *b*,
1Co 11:25 cup is the new covenant in my *b*;
Eph 1: 7 we have redemption through his *b*,
2:13 near through the *b* of Christ.
Col 1:20 by making peace through his *b*,
Heb 9:12 once for all by his own *b*,
9:22 of *b* there is no forgiveness.
1Pe 1:19 but with the precious *b* of Christ,
1Jn 1: 7 and the *b* of Jesus, his Son,
Rev 1: 5 has freed us from our sins by his *b*,
5: 9 with your *b* you purchased men
7:14 white in the *b* of the Lamb.
12:11 him by the *b* of the Lamb

BLOT (BLOTS)
Ex 32:32 then *b* me out of the book you have
Ps 51: 1 *b* out my transgressions.
Rev 3: 5 I will never *b* out his name

BLOTS (BLOT)
Isa 43:25 "I, even I, am he who *b* out

BLOWN
Eph 4:14 and *b* here and there by every wind
Jas 1: 6 doubts is like a wave of the sea, *b*

BOAST
1Ki 20:11 armor should not *b* like one who
Ps 34: 2 My soul will *b* in the LORD;
44: 8 In God we make our *b* all day long,
Pr 27: 1 Do not *b* about tomorrow,
1Co 1:31 Let him who boasts *b* in the Lord."
Gal 6:14 May I never *b* except in the cross
Eph 2: 9 not by works, so that no one can *b*.

BOAZ
Wealthy Bethlehemite who showed favor to Ruth (Ru 2), married her (Ru 4). Ancestor of David (Ru 4:18-22; 1Ch 2:12-15), Jesus (Mt 1:5-16; Lk 3:23-32).

BODIES (BODY)
Ro 12: 1 to offer your *b* as living sacrifices,
1Co 6:15 not know that your *b* are members
Eph 5:28 to love their wives as their own *b*.

BODY (BODIES)
Zec 13: 6 What are these wounds on your *b*?'
Mt 10:28 afraid of those who kill the *b*
26:26 saying, "Take and eat; this is my *b*
26:41 spirit is willing, but the *b* is weak."
Jn 13:10 wash his feet; his whole *b* is clean.
Ro 6:13 Do not offer the parts of your *b*
12: 4 us has one *b* with many members,
1Co 6:19 not know that your *b* is a temple
11:24 "This is my *b*, which is for you;
12:12 The *b* is a unit, though it is made up
Eph 5:30 for we are members of his *b*.

BOLD (BOLDNESS)
Ps 138: 3 you made me *b* and stouthearted.
Pr 21:29 A wicked man puts up a *b* front,
28: 1 but the righteous are as *b* as a lion.

BOLDNESS* (BOLD)
Ac 4:29 to speak your word with great *b*.

BONDAGE
Ezr 9: 9 God has not deserted us in our *b*.

BOOK (BOOKS)
Jos 1: 8 Do not let this *B* of the Law depart
Ne 8: 8 They read from the *B* of the Law
Jn 20:30 which are not recorded in this *b*.
Php 4: 3 whose names are in the *b* of life.
Rev 21:27 written in the Lamb's *b* of life.

BOOKS (BOOK)
Ecc 12:12 Of making many *b* there is no end,

BORN (BEAR)
Isa 9: 6 For to us a child is *b*,
Jn 3: 7 at my saying, 'You must be *b* again
1Pe 1:23 For you have been *b* again,
1Jn 4: 7 Everyone who loves has been *b*
5: 1 believes that Jesus is the Christ is *b*

BORROWER
Pr 22: 7 and the *b* is servant to the lender.

BOUGHT
Ac 20:28 which he *b* with his own blood.
1Co 6:20 You are not your own; you were *b*
7:23 You were *b* at a price; do not
2Pe 2: 1 the sovereign Lord who *b* them—

BOW
Ps 95: 6 Come, let us *b* down in worship,
Isa 45:23 Before me every knee will *b*;
Ro 14:11 'every knee will *b* before me;
Php 2:10 name of Jesus every knee should *b*,

BRANCH (BRANCHES)
Isa 4: 2 In that day the *B* of the LORD will
Jer 33:15 I will make a righteous *B* sprout

BRANCHES (BRANCH)
Jn 15: 5 "I am the vine; you are the *b*.

BRAVE
2Sa 2: 7 Now then, be strong and *b*,

BREAD
Dt 8: 3 that man does not live on *b* alone
Pr 30: 8 but give me only my daily *b*.
Ecc 11: 1 Cast your *b* upon the waters,
Isa 55: 2 Why spend money on what is not *b*
Mt 4: 4 'Man does not live on *b* alone,
6:11 Give us today our daily *b*.
Jn 6:35 Jesus declared, "I am the *b* of life.
21:13 took the *b* and gave it to them,
1Co 11:23 took *b*, and when he had given

BREAK (BREAKING BROKEN)
Nu 30: 2 he must not *b* his word
Jdg 2: 1 'I will never *b* my covenant
Isa 42: 3 A bruised reed he will not *b*,
Mt 12:20 A bruised reed he will not *b*,

BREAKING (BREAK)
Jas 2:10 at just one point is guilty of *b* all

BREASTPIECE (BREASTPLATE)
Ex 28:15 Fashion a *b* for making decisions—

BREASTPLATE* (BREASTPIECE)
Isa 59:17 He put on righteousness as his *b*,
Eph 6:14 with the *b* of righteousness in place
1Th 5: 8 putting on faith and love as a *b*,

BREATHED (GOD-BREATHED)
Ge 2: 7 *b* into his nostrils the breath of life,
Jn 20:22 And with that he *b* on them

BREEDS*
Pr 13:10 Pride only *b* quarrels,

BRIBE
Ex 23: 8 "Do not accept a *b*,
Pr 6:35 will refuse the *b*, however great it

BRIDE
Rev 19: 7 and his *b* has made herself ready,

BRIGHTER (BRIGHTNESS)
Pr 4:18 shining ever *b* till the full light

BRIGHTNESS (BRIGHTER)
2Sa 22:13 Out of the *b* of his presence
Da 12: 3 who are wise will shine like the *b*

BROAD
Mt 7:13 and *b* is the road that leads

BROKEN (BREAK)
Ps 51:17 The sacrifices of God are a *b* spirit;
Ecc 4:12 of three strands is not quickly *b*.
Jn 10:35 and the Scripture cannot be *b*—

BROKENHEARTED* (HEART)
Ps 34:18 The LORD is close to the *b*
109: 16 and the needy and the *b*.
147: 3 He heals the *b*
Isa 61: 1 He has sent me to bind up the *b*,

BROTHER (BROTHER'S BROTHERS)
Pr 17:17 and a *b* is born for adversity.
18:24 a friend who sticks closer than a *b*.
27:10 neighbor nearby than a *b* far away.
Mt 5:24 and be reconciled to your *b*;
18:15 "If your *b* sins against you,
Mk 3:35 Whoever does God's will is my *b*
Lk 17: 3 "If your *b* sins, rebuke him,
1Co 8:13 if what I eat causes my *b* to fall
1Jn 2:10 Whoever loves his *b* lives
4:21 loves God must also love his *b*.

BROTHER'S (BROTHER)
Ge 4: 9 "Am I my *b* keeper?" The LORD

BROTHERS (BROTHER)
Ps 133: 1 is when *b* live together in unity!
Pr 6:19 who stirs up dissension among *b*.
Mt 25:40 one of the least of these *b* of mine,
Mk 10:29 or *b* or sisters or mother or father
Heb 13: 1 Keep on loving each other as *b*.
1Pe 3: 8 be sympathetic, love as *b*,
1Jn 3:14 death to life, because we love our *b*.

BUILD (BUILDING BUILDS BUILT)
Mt 16:18 and on this rock I will *b* my church,
Ac 20:32 which can *b* you up and give you
1Co 14:12 excel in gifts that *b* up the church.
1Th 5:11 one another and *b* each other up,

BUILDING (BUILD)
1Co 3: 9 you are God's field, God's *b*.
2Co 10: 8 us for *b* you up rather
Eph 4:29 helpful for *b* others up according

BUILDS (BUILD)
Ps 127: 1 Unless the LORD *b* the house,
1Co 3:10 one should be careful how he *b*.
8: 1 Knowledge puffs up, but love *b* up.

BUILT (BUILD)
Mt 7:24 is like a wise man who *b* his house
Eph 2:20 *b* on the foundation of the apostles
4:12 the body of Christ may be *b* up

BURDEN (BURDENED BURDENS)
Ps 38: 4 like a *b* too heavy to bear.
Mt 11:30 my yoke is easy and my *b* is light."

BURDENED (BURDEN)
Gal 5: 1 do not let yourselves be *b* again

BURDENS (BURDEN)
Ps 68:19 who daily bears our *b*.
Gal 6: 2 Carry each other's *b*,

BURIED
Ro 6: 4 *b* with him through baptism
1Co 15: 4 that he was *b*, that he was raised

BURNING
Lev 6: 9 the fire must be kept *b* on the altar.
Ro 12:20 you will heap *b* coals on his head."

BUSINESS
Da 8:27 and went about the king's *b*.
1Th 4:11 to mind your own *b* and to work

BUSY

1Ki 20:40 While your servant was *b* here
2Th 3:11 They are not *b;* they are
Tit 2: 5 to be *b* at home, to be kind,

CAESAR

Mt 22:21 "Give to *C* what is Caesar's,

CAIN

Firstborn of Adam (Ge 4:1), murdered brother Abel (Ge 4:1-16; 1Jn 3:12).

CALEB

Judahite who spied out Canaan (Nu 13:6); allowed to enter land because of faith (Nu 13: 30-14:38; Dt 1:36). Possessed Hebron (Jos 14: 6-15:19).

CALF

Ex 32: 4 into an idol cast in the shape of a *c,*
Lk 15:23 Bring the fattened *c* and kill it.

CALL (CALLED CALLING CALLS)
(See DIVINE CALL, 1789–1793. Further treatment in the General Index.)

Ps 105: 1 to the LORD, *c* on his name;
145: 18 near to all who *c* on him,
Pr 31:28 children arise and *c* her blessed;
Isa 5:20 Woe to those who *c* evil good
55: 6 *c* on him while he is near.
65:24 Before they *c* I will answer;
Jer 33: 3 'C to me and I will answer you
Mt 9:13 come to *c* the righteous,
Ro 10:12 and richly blesses all who *c* on him,
11:29 gifts and his *c* are irrevocable.
1Th 4: 7 For God did not *c* us to be impure,

CALLED (CALL)

1Sa 3: 5 and said, "Here I am; you *c* me."
2Ch 7:14 if my people, who are *c*
Ps 34: 6 This poor man *c,* and the LORD
Mt 21:13 " 'My house will be *c* a house
Ro 8:30 And those he predestined, he also *c*
1Co 7:15 God has *c* us to live in peace.
Gal 5:13 You, my brothers, were *c* to be free
1Pe 2: 9 of him who *c* you out of darkness

CALLING (CALL)

Jn 1:23 I am the voice of one *c* in the desert
Ac 22:16 wash your sins away, *c* on his name
Eph 4: 1 worthy of the *c* you have received.
2Pe 1:10 all the more eager to make your *c*

CALLS (CALL)

Joel 2:32 And everyone who *c*
Jn 10: 3 He *c* his own sheep by name
Ro 10:13 "Everyone who *c* on the name

CAMEL

Mt 19:24 it is easier for a *c* to go
23:24 strain out a gnat but swallow a *c.*

CANAAN

1Ch 16:18 "To you I will give the land of *C*

CANCELED

Lk 7:42 so he *c* the debts of both.
Col 2:14 having *c* the written code,

CAPITAL

Dt 21:22 guilty of a *c* offense is put to death

CAPSTONE (STONE)

Ps 118: 22 has become the *c;*
1Pe 2: 7 has become the *c,"*

CARE (CAREFUL CARES CARING)

Ps 8: 4 the son of man that you *c* for him?
Pr 29: 7 The righteous *c* about justice
Lk 10:34 him to an inn and took *c* of him.
Jn 21:16 Jesus said, "Take *c* of my sheep."
Heb 2: 6 the son of man that you *c* for him?
1Pe 5: 2 of God's flock that is under your *c,*

CAREFUL (CARE)

Ex 23:13 "Be *c* to do everything I have said
Dt 6: 3 be *c* to obey so that it may go well
Jos 23: 6 be *c* to obey all that is written
23:11 be very *c* to love the LORD your
Pr 13:24 he who loves him is *c*
Mt 6: 1 "Be *c* not to do your 'acts
Ro 12:17 Be *c* to do what is right in the eyes
1Co 3:10 each one should be *c* how he builds
8: 9 Be *c,* however, that the exercise
Eph 5:15 Be very *c,* then, how you live—

CARELESS

Mt 12:36 for every *c* word they have spoken.

CARES (CARE)

Ps 55:22 Cast your *c* on the LORD
Na 1: 7 He *c* for those who trust in him,
Eph 5:29 but he feeds and *c* for it, just
1Pe 5: 7 on him because he *c* for you.

CARING* (CARE)

1Th 2: 7 like a mother *c* for her little
1Ti 5: 4 practice by *c* for their own family

CARRIED (CARRY)

Ex 19: 4 and how I *c* you on eagles' wings
Isa 53: 4 and *c* our sorrows,
Heb 13: 9 Do not be *c* away by all kinds
2Pe 1:21 as they were *c* along by the Holy

CARRIES (CARRY)

Dt 32:11 and *c* them on its pinions.
Isa 40:11 and *c* them close to his heart;

CARRY (CARRIED CARRIES)

Lk 14:27 anyone who does not *c* his cross
Gal 6: 2 *C* each other's burdens,
6: 5 for each one should *c* his own load.

CAST

Ps 22:18 and *c* lots for my clothing.
55:22 *C* your cares on the LORD
Ecc 11: 1 *C* your bread upon the waters,
Jn 19:24 and *c* lots for my clothing."
1Pe 5: 7 *C* all your anxiety on him

CATCH (CAUGHT)

Lk 5:10 from now on you will *c* men."

CATTLE

Ps 50:10 and the *c* on a thousand hills.

CAUGHT (CATCH)

1Th 4:17 and are left will be *c* up together

CAUSE (CAUSES)

Pr 24:28 against your neighbor without *c,*
Ecc 8: 3 Do not stand up for a bad *c,*
Mt 18: 7 of the things that *c* people to sin!
Ro 14:21 else that will *c* your brother
1Co 10:32 Do not *c* anyone to stumble,

CAUSES (CAUSE)

Isa 8:14 a stone that *c* men to stumble
Mt 18: 6 if anyone *c* one of these little ones

CAUTIOUS*

Pr 12:26 A righteous man is *c* in friendship,

CEASE

Ps 46: 9 He makes wars *c* to the ends

CENSER

Lev 16:12 is to take a *c* full of burning coals

CENTURION

Mt 8: 5 had entered Capernaum, a *c* came

CERTAIN (CERTAINTY)

2Pe 1:19 word of the prophets made more *c,*

CERTAINTY* (CERTAIN)

Lk 1: 4 so that you may know the *c*
Jn 17: 8 They knew with *c* that I came

CHAFF

Ps 1: 4 They are like *c*

CHAINED

2Ti 2: 9 But God's word is not *c.*

CHAMPION

Ps 19: 5 like a *c* rejoicing to run his course.

CHANGE (CHANGED)

1Sa 15:29 of Israel does not lie or *c* his mind;
Ps 110: 4 and will not *c* his mind:
Jer 7: 5 If you really *c* your ways
Mal 3: 6 "I the LORD do not *c.*
Mt 18: 3 unless you *c* and become like little
Heb 7:21 and will not *c* his mind:
Jas 1:17 who does not *c* like shifting

CHANGED (CHANGE)

1Co 15:51 but we will all be *c*— in a flash,

CHARACTER

Ru 3:11 that you are a woman of noble *c.*
Pr 31:10 A wife of noble *c* who can find?
Ro 5: 4 perseverance, *c;* and *c,* hope.
1Co 15:33 "Bad company corrupts good *c."*

CHARGE

Ro 8:33 Who will bring any *c*
2Co 11: 7 the gospel of God to you free of *c?*
2Ti 4: 1 I give you this *c:* Preach the Word;

CHARIOTS

2Ki 6:17 and *c* of fire all around Elisha.
Ps 20: 7 Some trust in *c* and some in horses,

CHARM

Pr 31:30 *C* is deceptive, and beauty is

CHASES

Pr 12:11 he who *c* fantasies lacks judgment.

CHATTER* (CHATTERING)

1Ti 6:20 Turn away from godless *c*
2Ti 2:16 Avoid godless *c,* because those

CHATTERING* (CHATTER)

Pr 10: 8 but a *c* fool comes to ruin.
10:10 and a *c* fool comes to ruin.

CHEAT* (CHEATED)

Mal 1:14 "Cursed is the *c* who has
1Co 6: 8 you yourselves *c* and do wrong,

CHEATED (CHEAT)

Lk 19: 8 if I have *c* anybody out of anything,
1Co 6: 7 Why not rather be *c?* Instead,

CHEEK

Mt 5:39 someone strikes you on the right *c,*

CHEERFUL* (CHEERS)

Pr 15:13 A happy heart makes the face *c*,
15:15 but the *c* heart has a continual feast
15:30 A *c* look brings joy to the heart,
17:22 A *c* heart is good medicine,
2Co 9: 7 for God loves a *c* giver.

CHEERS (CHEERFUL)

Pr 12:25 but a kind word *c* him up.

CHILD (CHILDISH CHILDREN)

Pr 20:11 Even a *c* is known by his actions,
22: 6 Train a *c* in the way he should go,
22:15 Folly is bound up in the heart of a *c*
23:13 not withhold discipline from a *c*;
29:15 *c* left to himself disgraces his mother.
Isa 7:14 The virgin will be with *c*
9: 6 For to us a *c* is born,
11: 6 and a little *c* will lead them.
66:13 As a mother comforts her *c*,
Mt 1:23 "The virgin will be with *c*
18: 2 He called a little *c* and had him
Lk 1:42 and blessed is the *c* you will bear!
1:80 And the *c* grew and became strong
1Co 13:11 When I was a *c*, I talked like a *c*,
1Jn 5: 1 who loves the father loves his *c*

CHILDISH* (CHILD)

1Co 13:11 When I became a man, I put *c* ways

CHILDREN (CHILD)
(See **742, 1629–1657, 1780, 3063, 3964–3976, 4178.**)

Dt 4: 9 Teach them to your *c*
11:19 them to your *c*, talking about them
Ps 8: 2 From the lips of *c* and infants
Pr 17: 6 Children's *c* are a crown
31:28 Her *c* arise and call her blessed;
Mt 7:11 how to give good gifts to your *c*,
11:25 and revealed them to little *c*.
18: 3 you change and become like little *c*
19:14 "Let the little *c* come to me,
21:16 " 'From the lips of *c* and infants
Mk 9:37 one of these little *c* in my name
10:14 "Let the little *c* come to me,
10:16 And he took the *c* in his arms,
13:12 *C* will rebel against their parents
Lk 10:21 and revealed them to little *c*.
18:16 "Let the little *c* come to me,
Ro 8:16 with our spirit that we are God's *c*.
2Co 12:14 parents, but parents for their *c*.
Eph 6: 1 *C*, obey your parents in the Lord,
6: 4 do not exasperate your *c*; instead,
Col 3:20 *C*, obey your parents in everything,
3:21 Fathers, do not embitter your *c*,
1Ti 3: 4 and see that his *c* obey him
3:12 and must manage his *c* and his
5:10 bringing up *c*, showing hospitality,
1Jn 3: 1 that we should be called *c* of God!

CHOOSE (CHOOSES CHOSE CHOSEN)

Dt 30:19 Now *c* life, so that you
Jos 24:15 then *c* for yourselves this day
Pr 8:10 *C* my instruction instead of silver,
16:16 to *c* understanding rather
Jn 15:16 You did not *c* me, but I chose you

CHOOSES (CHOOSE)

Jn 7:17 If anyone *c* to do God's will,

CHOSE (CHOOSE)

Ge 13:11 So Lot *c* for himself the whole plain
Ps 33:12 the people he *c* for his inheritance.
Jn 15:16 but I *c* you and appointed you to go
1Co 1:27 But God *c* the foolish things
Eph 1: 4 he *c* us in him before the creation
2Th 2:13 from the beginning God *c* you

CHOSEN (CHOOSE)

Isa 41: 8 Jacob, whom I have *c*,
Mt 22:14 For many are invited, but few are *c*
Lk 10:42 Mary has *c* what is better,
23:35 the Christ of God, the *C* One."
Jn 15:19 but I have *c* you out of the world.
1Pe 1:20 He was *c* before the creation
2: 9 But you are a *c* people, a royal

CHRIST (CHRIST'S CHRISTIAN CHRISTS)
(See **677–723, 4301–4306, 4302–4308k.**)

Mt 1:16 was born Jesus, who is called *C*.
16:16 Peter answered, "You are the *C*,
22:42 "What do you think about the *C*?
Jn 1:41 found the Messiah" (that is, the *C*).
20:31 you may believe that Jesus is the *C*,
Ac 2:36 you crucified, both Lord and *C*."
5:42 the good news that Jesus is the *C*.
9:22 by proving that Jesus is the *C*.
17: 3 proving that the *C* had to suffer
18:28 the Scriptures that Jesus was the *C*.
26:23 that the *C* would suffer and,
Ro 3:22 comes through faith in Jesus *C*
5: 6 we were still powerless, *C* died
5: 8 While we were still sinners, *C* died
5:17 life through the one man, Jesus *C*.
6: 4 as *C* was raised from the dead
8: 1 for those who are in *C* Jesus,
8: 9 Spirit of *C*, he does not belong to *C*.
8:35 us from the love of *C*?
10: 4 *C* is the end of the law
14: 9 *C* died and returned to life
15: 3 For even *C* did not please himself
1Co 1:23 but we preach *C* crucified:
2: 2 except Jesus *C* and him crucified.
3:11 one already laid, which is Jesus *C*.
5: 7 For *C*, our Passover lamb,
8: 6 and there is but one Lord, Jesus *C*,
10: 4 them, and that rock was *C*.
11: 1 as I follow the example of *C*.
11: 3 the head of every man is *C*,
12:27 Now you are the body of *C*,
15: 3 that *C* died for our sins according
15:14 And if *C* has not been raised,
15:22 so in *C* all will be made alive.
15:57 victory through our Lord Jesus *C*.
2Co 3: 3 show that you are a letter from *C*,
4: 5 not preach ourselves, but Jesus *C*
5:10 before the judgment seat of *C*,
5:17 Therefore, if anyone is in *C*,
11: 2 you to one husband, to *C*,
Gal 2:20 I have been crucified with *C*
3:13 *C* redeemed us from the curse
6:14 in the cross of our Lord Jesus *C*,
Eph 1: 3 with every spiritual blessing in *C*.
3: 8 the unsearchable riches of *C*,
4:13 measure of the fullness of *C*.
5: 2 as *C* loved us and gave himself up
5:23 as *C* is the head of the church,
5:25 just as *C* loved the church
Php 1:21 to live is *C* and to die is gain.
1:27 worthy of the gospel of *C*.
4:19 to his glorious riches in *C* Jesus.
Col 1:27 which is *C* in you, the hope of glory
1:28 may present everyone perfect in *C*.
2: 6 as you received *C* Jesus as Lord,
2:17 the reality, however, is found in *C*.
3:15 Let the peace of *C* rule
2Th 2: 1 the coming of our Lord Jesus *C*
1Ti 1:15 *C* Jesus came into the world
2: 5 the man *C* Jesus, who gave himself
2Ti 2: 3 us like a good soldier of *C* Jesus.
3:15 salvation through faith in *C* Jesus.
Tit 2:13 our great God and Savior, Jesus *C*,
Heb 3:14 to share in *C* if we hold firmly
9:14 more, then, will the blood of *C*,
9:15 For this reason *C* is the mediator
9:28 so *C* was sacrificed once
10:10 of the body of Jesus *C* once for all.
13: 8 Jesus *C* is the same yesterday
1Pe 1:19 but with the precious blood of *C*,
2:21 because *C* suffered for you,
3:18 For *C* died for sins once for all,
4:14 insulted because of the name of *C*,
1Jn 2:22 man who denies that Jesus is the *C*.
3:16 Jesus *C* laid down his life for us.
5: 1 believes that Jesus is the *C* is born
Rev 20: 4 reigned with *C* a thousand years.

CHRIST'S (CHRIST)

2Co 5:14 For *C* love compels us,
5:20 We are therefore *C* ambassadors,
12: 9 so that *C* power may rest on me.

CHRISTIAN (CHRIST)

1Pe 4:16 as a *C*, do not be ashamed,

CHRISTS (CHRIST)

Mt 24:24 For false *C* and false prophets will

CHURCH
(See **726–761.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Mt 16:18 and on this rock I will build my *c*,
18:17 if he refuses to listen even to the *c*,
Ac 20:28 Be shepherds of the *c* of God,
1Co 5:12 of mine to judge those outside the *c*
14: 4 but he who prophesies edifies the *c*.
14:12 to excel in gifts that build up the *c*.
14:26 done for the strengthening of the *c*.
Eph 5:23 as Christ is the head of the *c*,
Col 1:24 the sake of his body, which is the *c*.

CIRCUMCISED

Ge 17:10 Every male among you shall be *c*.

CIRCUMSTANCES

Php 4:11 to be content whatever the *c*.
1Th 5:18 continually; give thanks in all *c*,

CITIZENS (CITIZENSHIP)

Eph 2:19 but fellow *c* with God's people

CITIZENSHIP (CITIZENS)

Php 3:20 But our *c* is in heaven.

CITY

Mt 5:14 A *c* on a hill cannot be hidden.
Heb 13:14 here we do not have an enduring *c*,

CIVILIAN*

2Ti 2: 4 a soldier gets involved in *c* affairs—

CLAIM (CLAIMS)
Pr 25: 6 do not *c* a place among great men;
1Jn 1: 6 If we *c* to have fellowship
1: 8 If we *c* to be without sin, we
1:10 If we *c* we have not sinned,

CLAIMS (CLAIM)
Jas 2:14 if a man *c* to have faith
1Jn 2: 6 Whoever *c* to live in him must walk
2: 9 Anyone who *c* to be in the light

CLAP
Ps 47: 1 *C* your hands, all you nations;
Isa 55:12 will *c* their hands.

CLAY
Isa 45: 9 Does the *c* say to the potter,
64: 8 We are the *c*, you are the potter;
Jer 18: 6 "Like *c* in the hand of the potter,
La 4: 2 are now considered as pots of *c*,
Da 2:33 partly of iron and partly of baked *c*.
Ro 9:21 of the same lump of *c* some pottery
2Co 4: 7 we have this treasure in jars of *c*
2Ti 2:20 and *c*; some are for noble purposes

CLEAN
Lev 16:30 you will be *c* from all your sins.
Ps 24: 4 He who has *c* hands and a pure
Mt 12:44 the house unoccupied, swept *c*
23:25 You *c* the outside of the cup
Mk 7:19 Jesus declared all foods *"c."*)
Jn 13:10 to wash his feet; his whole body is *c*
15: 3 are already *c* because of the word
Ac 10:15 impure that God has made *c."*
Ro 14:20 All food is *c*, but it is wrong

CLING (CLINGS)
Ro 12: 9 Hate what is evil; *c* to what is good.

CLINGS (CLING)
Ps 63: 8 My soul *c* to you;

CLOAK
2Ki 4:29 "Tuck your *c* into your belt,

CLOSE (CLOSER)
Ps 34:18 LORD is *c* to the brokenhearted
Isa 40:11 and carries them *c* to his heart;
Jer 30:21 himself to be *c* to me?'

CLOSER (CLOSE)
Ex 3: 5 "Do not come any *c*," God said.
Pr 18:24 there is a friend who sticks *c*

CLOTHE (CLOTHED CLOTHES CLOTHING)
Ps 45: 3 *c* yourself with splendor
Isa 52: 1 *c* yourself with strength.
Ro 13:14 *c* yourselves with the Lord Jesus
Col 3:12 *c* yourselves with compassion,
1Pe 5: 5 *c* yourselves with humility

CLOTHED (CLOTHE)
Ps 30:11 removed my sackcloth and *c* me
Pr 31:25 She is *c* with strength and dignity;
Lk 24:49 until you have been *c* with power

CLOTHES (CLOTHE)
Mt 6:25 the body more important than *c*?
6:28 "And why do you worry about *c*?
Jn 11:44 Take off the grave *c* and let him go

CLOTHING (CLOTHE)
Dt 22: 5 A woman must not wear men's *c*,
Mt 7:15 They come to you in sheep's *c*,

CLOUD (CLOUDS)
Ex 13:21 them in a pillar of *c* to guide them
Isa 19: 1 See, the LORD rides on a swift *c*
Lk 21:27 of Man coming in a *c* with power
Heb 12: 1 by such a great *c* of witnesses,

CLOUDS (CLOUD)
Ps 104: 3 He makes the *c* his chariot
Da 7:13 coming with the *c* of heaven.
Mk 13:26 coming in *c* with great power
1Th 4:17 with them in the *c* to meet the Lord

CO-HEIRS* (INHERIT)
Ro 8:17 heirs of God and *c* with Christ,

COALS
Pr 25:22 you will heap burning *c* on his head
Ro 12:20 you will heap burning *c* on his head

COLD
Pr 25:25 Like *c* water to a weary soul
Mt 10:42 if anyone gives even a cup of *c* water
24:12 the love of most will grow *c*,

COMFORT (COMFORTED COMFORTS)
Ps 23: 4 rod and your staff, they *c* me.
119: 52 and I find *c* in them.
119: 76 May your unfailing love be my *c*,
Zec 1:17 and the LORD will again *c* Zion
1Co 14: 3 encouragement and *c*.
2Co 1: 4 so that we can *c* those
2: 7 you ought to forgive and *c* him,

COMFORTED (COMFORT)
Mt 5: 4 for they will be *c*.

COMFORTS* (COMFORT)
Job 29:25 I was like one who *c* mourners.
Isa 49:13 For the LORD *c* his people
51:12 "I, even I, am he who *c* you.
66:13 As a mother *c* her child,
2Co 1: 4 who *c* us in all our troubles,
7: 6 But God, who *c* the downcast,

COMMAND (COMMANDED COMMANDING COMMANDMENT COMMANDMENTS COMMANDS)
Ex 7: 2 You are to say everything I *c* you,
Nu 24:13 to go beyond the *c* of the LORD—
Dt 4: 2 Do not add to what I *c* you
30:16 For I *c* you today to love
32:46 so that you may *c* your children
Ps 91:11 For he will *c* his angels concerning
Pr 13:13 but he who respects a *c* is rewarded
Ecc 8: 2 Obey the king's *c*, I say,
Joel 2:11 mighty are those who obey his *c*.
Jn 14:15 love me, you will obey what I *c*.
15:12 My *c* is this: Love each other
1Co 14:37 writing to you is the Lord's *c*.
Gal 5:14 law is summed up in a single *c*:
1Ti 1: 5 goal of this *c* is love, which comes
Heb 11: 3 universe was formed at God's *c*,
1Jn 3:23 this is his *c*: to believe in the name
2Jn : 6 his *c* is that you walk in love.

COMMANDED (COMMAND)
Ps 33: 9 he *c*, and it stood firm.
148: 5 for he *c* and they were created.
Mt 28:20 to obey everything I have *c* you.
1Co 9:14 Lord has *c* that those who preach
1Jn 3:23 and to love one another as he *c* us.

COMMANDING (COMMAND)
2Ti 2: 4 he wants to please his *c* officer.

COMMANDMENT (COMMAND)
Jos 22: 5 But be very careful to keep the *c*
Mt 22:38 This is the first and greatest *c*.
Jn 13:34 "A new *c* I give you: Love one
Ro 7:12 and the *c* is holy, righteous
Eph 6: 2 which is the first *c* with a promise

COMMANDMENTS (COMMAND)
Ex 20: 6 who love me and keep my *c*.
34:28 of the covenant—the Ten *C*.
Ecc 12:13 Fear God and keep his *c*,
Mt 5:19 one of the least of these *c*
22:40 the Prophets hang on these two *c*."

COMMANDS (COMMAND)
Dt 7: 9 those who love him and keep his *c*.
11:27 the blessing if you obey the *c*
Ps 112: 1 who finds great delight in his *c*.
119: 47 for I delight in your *c*
119: 86 All your *c* are trustworthy;
119: 98 Your *c* make me wiser
119:127 Because I love your *c*
119:143 but your *c* are my delight.
119:172 for all your *c* are righteous.
Pr 3: 1 but keep my *c* in your heart,
6:23 For these *c* are a lamp,
10: 8 The wise in heart accept *c*,
Da 9: 4 all who love him and obey his *c*,
Mt 5:19 teaches these *c* will be called great
Jn 14:21 Whoever has my *c* and obeys them,
Ac 17:30 but now he *c* all people everywhere
1Co 7:19 Keeping God's *c* is what counts.
1Jn 5: 3 And his *c* are not burdensome,
5: 3 This is love for God: to obey his *c*.

COMMEND (COMMENDED COMMENDS)
Ecc 8:15 So I *c* the enjoyment of life,
Ro 13: 3 do what is right and he will *c* you.
1Pe 2:14 and to *c* those who do right.

COMMENDED (COMMEND)
Heb 11:39 These were all *c* for their faith,

COMMENDS (COMMEND)
2Co 10:18 not the one who *c* himself who is

COMMIT (COMMITS COMMITTED)
Ex 20:14 "You shall not *c* adultery.
Ps 37: 5 *C* your way to the LORD;
Mt 5:27 that it was said, 'Do not *c* adultery.'
Lk 23:46 into your hands I *c* my spirit."
Ac 20:32 I *c* you to God and to the word
1Co 10: 8 We should not *c* sexual immorality,
1Pe 4:19 to God's will should *c* themselves

COMMITS (COMMIT)
Pr 6:32 man who *c* adultery lacks
29:22 a hot-tempered one *c* many sins.
Mt 19: 9 marries another woman *c* adultery

COMMITTED (COMMIT)
Nu 5: 7 and must confess the sin he has *c*.
1Ki 8:61 But your hearts must be fully *c*
2Ch 16: 9 those whose hearts are fully *c*
Mt 5:28 lustfully has already *c* adultery
2Co 5:19 And he has *c* to us the message
1Pe 2:22 "He *c* no sin,

COMMON
Pr 22: 2 Rich and poor have this in *c:*
1Co 10:13 has seized you except what is *c*
2Co 6:14 and wickedness have in *c?*

COMPANION (COMPANIONS)
Pr 13:20 but a *c* of fools suffers harm.
28: 7 a *c* of gluttons disgraces his father.
29: 3 *c* of prostitutes squanders his

COMPANIONS (COMPANION)
Pr 18:24 A man of many *c* may come to ruin

COMPANY
Pr 24: 1 do not desire their *c;*
Jer 15:17 I never sat in the *c* of revelers,
1Co 15:33 "Bad *c* corrupts good character."

COMPARED (COMPARING)
Eze 31: 2 Who can be *c* with you in majesty?
Php 3: 8 I consider everything a loss *c*

COMPARING* (COMPARED)
Ro 8:18 present sufferings are not worth *c*
2Co 8: 8 the sincerity of your love by *c* it
Gal 6: 4 without *c* himself to somebody else

COMPASSION (COMPASSIONATE COMPASSIONS)
Ex 33:19 I will have *c* on whom I will have *c.*
Ne 9:19 of your great *c* you did not
9:28 in your *c* you delivered them time
Ps 51: 1 according to your great *c*
103: 4 and crowns you with love and *c.*
103: 13 As a father has *c* on his children,
145: 9 he has *c* on all he has made.
Isa 49:13 and will have *c* on his afflicted ones
49:15 and have no *c* on the child she has
Hos 2:19 in love and *c.*
11: 8 all my *c* is aroused.
Jnh 3: 9 with *c* turn from his fierce anger
Mt 9:36 When he saw the crowds, he had *c*
Mk 8: 2 "I have *c* for these people;
Ro 9:15 and I will have *c* on whom I have *c*
Col 3:12 clothe yourselves with *c,* kindness,
Jas 5:11 The Lord is full of *c* and mercy.

COMPASSIONATE (COMPASSION)
Ne 9:17 gracious and *c,* slow to anger
Ps 103: 8 The LORD is *c* and gracious,
112: 4 the gracious and *c* and righteous
Eph 4:32 Be kind and *c* to one another,
1Pe 3: 8 love as brothers, be *c* and humble.

COMPASSIONS* (COMPASSION)
La 3:22 for his *c* never fail.

COMPELLED (COMPELS)
Ac 20:22 "And now, *c* by the Spirit,
1Co 9:16 I cannot boast, for I am *c* to preach.

COMPELS (COMPELLED)
2Co 5:14 For Christ's love *c* us, because we

COMPETENCE* (COMPETENT)
2Co 3: 5 but our *c* comes from God.

COMPETENT* (COMPETENCE)
Ro 15:14 and *c* to instruct one another.
1Co 6: 2 are you not *c* to judge trivial cases?
2Co 3: 5 Not that we are *c* in ourselves
3: 6 He has made us *c* as ministers

COMPETES*
1Co 9:25 Everyone who *c* in the games goes
2Ti 2: 5 Similarly, if anyone *c* as an athlete,
2: 5 unless he *c* according to the rules.

COMPLACENT
Am 6: 1 Woe to you who are *c* in Zion,

COMPLAINING*
Php 2:14 Do everything without *c* or arguing

COMPLETE
Jn 15:11 and that your joy may be *c.*
16:24 will receive, and your joy will be *c.*
17:23 May they be brought to *c* unity
Ac 20:24 *c* the task the Lord Jesus has given
Php 2: 2 then make my joy *c*
Col 4:17 to it that you *c* the work you have
Jas 1: 4 so that you may be mature and *c,*
2:22 his faith was made *c* by what he did

CONCEAL (CONCEALED CONCEALS)
Ps 40:10 I do not *c* your love and your truth
Pr 25: 2 It is the glory of God to *c* a matter;

CONCEALED (CONCEAL)
Jer 16:17 nor is their sin *c* from my eyes.
Mt 10:26 There is nothing *c* that will not be
Mk 4:22 and whatever is *c* is meant

CONCEALS (CONCEAL)
Pr 28:13 He who *c* his sins does not prosper,

CONCEITED
Ro 12:16 Do not be *c.*
Gal 5:26 Let us not become *c,* provoking
1Ti 6: 4 he is *c* and understands nothing.

CONCEIVED
Mt 1:20 what is *c* in her is from the Holy
1Co 2: 9 no mind has *c*

CONCERN (CONCERNED)
Eze 36:21 I had *c* for my holy name, which
1Co 7:32 I would like you to be free from *c.*
12:25 that its parts should have equal *c*
2Co 11:28 of my *c* for all the churches.

CONCERNED (CONCERN)
Jnh 4:10 "You have been *c* about this vine,
1Co 7:32 An unmarried man is *c* about

CONDEMN (CONDEMNATION CONDEMNED CONDEMNING CONDEMNS)
Job 40: 8 Would you *c* me to justify yourself?
Isa 50: 9 Who is he that will *c* me?
Lk 6:37 Do not *c,* and you will not be
Jn 3:17 Son into the world to *c* the world,
12:48 very word which I spoke will *c* him
Ro 2:27 yet obeys the law will *c* you who,
1Jn 3:20 presence whenever our hearts *c* us.

CONDEMNATION (CONDEMN)
Ro 5:18 of one trespass was *c* for all men,
8: 1 there is now no *c* for those who are

CONDEMNED (CONDEMN)
Ps 34:22 no one will be *c* who takes refuge
Mt 12:37 and by your words you will be *c."*
23:33 How will you escape being *c* to hell
Jn 3:18 Whoever believes in him is not *c,*
5:24 has eternal life and will not be *c;*
16:11 prince of this world now stands *c.*
Ro 14:23 But the man who has doubts is *c*
1Co 11:32 disciplined so that we will not be *c*
Heb 11: 7 By his faith he *c* the world

CONDEMNING (CONDEMN)
Pr 17:15 the guilty and *c* the innocent—
Ro 2: 1 judge the other, you are *c-* yourself,

CONDEMNS (CONDEMN)
Ro 8:34 Who is he that *c?* Christ Jesus,
2Co 3: 9 the ministry that *c* men is glorious,

CONDUCT
Pr 10:23 A fool finds pleasure in evil *c,*
20:11 by whether his *c* is pure and right.
21: 8 but the *c* of the innocent is upright.
Ecc 6: 8 how to *c* himself before others?
Jer 4:18 "Your own *c* and actions
17:10 to reward a man according to his *c,*
Eze 7: 3 I will judge you according to your *c*
Php 1:27 *c* yourselves in a manner worthy
1Ti 3:15 to *c* themselves in God's household

CONFESS (CONFESSION)
Lev 16:21 and *c* over it all the wickedness
26:40 " 'But if they will *c* their sins
Nu 5: 7 must *c* the sin he has committed.
Ps 38:18 I *c* my iniquity;
Ro 10: 9 That if you *c* with your mouth,
Php 2:11 every tongue *c* that Jesus Christ is
Jas 5:16 Therefore *c* your sins to each other
1Jn 1: 9 If we *c* our sins, he is faithful

CONFESSION (CONFESS)
Ezr 10:11 Now make *c* to the LORD,
2Co 9:13 obedience that accompanies your *c*

CONFIDENCE
Ps 71: 5 my *c* since my youth.
Pr 3:26 for the LORD will be your *c*
11:13 A gossip betrays a *c,*
25: 9 do not betray another man's *c,*
31:11 Her husband has full *c* in her
Isa 32:17 will be quietness and *c* forever.
Jer 17: 7 whose *c* is in him.
Php 3: 3 and who put no *c* in the flesh—
Heb 3:14 till the end the *c* we had at first.
4:16 the throne of grace with *c,*
10:19 since we have *c* to enter the Most
10:35 So do not throw away your *c;*
1Jn 5:14 This is the *c* we have

CONFORM* (CONFORMED)
Ro 12: 2 Do not *c* any longer to the pattern
1Pe 1:14 do not *c* to the evil desires you had

CONFORMED (CONFORM)
Ro 8:29 predestined to be *c* to the likeness

CONQUERORS
Ro 8:37 than *c* through him who loved us.

CONSCIENCE (CONSCIENCES)
Ro 13: 5 punishment but also because of *c.*
1Co 8: 7 since their *c* is weak, it is defiled.
8:12 in this way and wound their weak *c*
10:25 without raising questions of *c,*
10:29 freedom be judged by another's *c?*
Heb 10:22 to cleanse us from a guilty *c*
1Pe 3:16 and respect, keeping a clear *c,*

CONSCIENCES* (CONSCIENCE)
Ro 2:15 their *c* also bearing witness,
1Ti 4: 2 whose *c* have been seared
Tit 1:15 their minds and *c* are corrupted.
Heb 9:14 cleanse our *c* from acts that lead

CONSCIOUS*
Ro 3:20 through the law we become *c* of sin
1Pe 2:19 of unjust suffering because he is *c*

CONSECRATE (CONSECRATED)
Ex 13: 2 "*C* to me every firstborn male.
Lev 20: 7 "'*C* yourselves and be holy,

CONSECRATED (CONSECRATE)
Ex 29:43 and the place will be *c* by my glory.
1Ti 4: 5 because it is *c* by the word of God

CONSIDER (CONSIDERATE CONSIDERED CONSIDERS)
1Sa 12:24 *c* what great things he has done
Job 37:14 stop and *c* God's wonders.
Ps 8: 3 When I *c* your heavens,
107: 43 and *c* the great love of the LORD.
143: 5 and *c* what your hands have done.
Lk 12:24 *C* the ravens: They do not sow
12:27 about the rest? "*C* how the lilies
Php 2: 3 but in humility *c* others better
3: 8 I *c* everything a loss compared
Heb 10:24 And let us *c* how we may spur one
Jas 1: 2 *C* it pure joy, my brothers,

CONSIDERATE* (CONSIDER)
Tit 3: 2 to be peaceable and *c*,
Jas 3:17 then peace-loving, *c*, submissive,
1Pe 2:18 only to those who are good and *c*,
3: 7 in the same way be *c* as you live

CONSIDERED (CONSIDER)
Job 1: 8 "Have you *c* my servant Job?
2: 3 "Have you *c* my servant Job?
Ps 44:22 we are *c* as sheep to be slaughtered.
Isa 53: 4 yet we *c* him stricken by God,
Ro 8:36 we are *c* as sheep to be slaughtered

CONSIDERS (CONSIDER)
Pr 31:16 She *c* a field and buys it;
Ro 14: 5 One man *c* one day more sacred
Jas 1:26 If anyone *c* himself religious

CONSIST
Lk 12:15 a man's life does not *c*

CONSOLATION
Ps 94:19 your *c* brought joy to my soul.

CONSTRUCTIVE*
1Co 10:23 but not everything is *c*.

CONSUME (CONSUMING)
Jn 2:17 "Zeal for your house will *c* me."

CONSUMING (CONSUME)
Dt 4:24 For the LORD your God is a *c* fire,
Heb 12:29 and awe, for our "God is a *c* fire."

CONTAIN
1Ki 8:27 the highest heaven, cannot *c* you.
2Pe 3:16 His letters *c* some things that are

CONTAMINATES*
2Co 7: 1 from everything that *c* body

CONTEMPT
Pr 14:31 He who oppresses the poor shows *c*
17: 5 He who mocks the poor shows *c*
18: 3 When wickedness comes, so does *c*
Da 12: 2 others to shame and everlasting *c*.
Ro 2: 4 Or do you show *c* for the riches
Gal 4:14 you did not treat me with *c*
1Th 5:20 do not treat prophecies with *c*.

CONTEND (CONTENDING)
Jude : 3 you to *c* for the faith that was once

CONTENDING* (CONTEND)
Php 1:27 *c* as one man for the faith

CONTENT (CONTENTMENT)
Pr 13:25 The righteous eat to their hearts' *c*,
Php 4:11 to be *c* whatever the circumstances
4:12 I have learned the secret of being *c*
1Ti 6: 8 and clothing, we will be *c* with that.
Heb 13: 5 and be *c* with what you have,

CONTENTMENT (CONTENT)
1Ti 6: 6 But godliness with *c* is great gain.

CONTINUAL (CONTINUE)
Pr 15:15 but the cheerful heart has a *c* feast.

CONTINUE (CONTINUAL)
Php 2:12 *c* to work out your salvation
2Ti 3:14 *c* in what you have learned
1Jn 5:18 born of God does not *c* to sin;
Rev 22:11 and let him who is holy *c* to be holy
22:11 let him who does right *c* to do right;

CONTRITE*
Ps 51:17 a broken and *c* heart,
Isa 57:15 also with him who is *c* and lowly
57:15 and to revive the heart of the *c*.
66: 2 he who is humble and *c* in spirit,

CONTROL (CONTROLLED SELF-CONTROL SELF-CONTROLLED)
Pr 29:11 a wise man keeps himself under *c*.
1Co 7: 9 But if they cannot *c* themselves,
7:37 but has *c* over his own will,
1Th 4: 4 you should learn to *c* his own body

CONTROLLED (CONTROL)
Ps 32: 9 but must be *c* by bit and bridle
Ro 8: 6 but the mind *c* by the Spirit is life
8: 8 Those *c* by the sinful nature cannot

CONTROVERSIES
Tit 3: 9 But avoid foolish *c* and genealogies

CONVERSATION
Col 4: 6 Let your *c* be always full of grace,

CONVERT
1Ti 3: 6 He must not be a recent *c*,

CONVICT
Jn 16: 8 he will *c* the world of guilt in regard

CONVINCED (CONVINCING)
Ro 8:38 For I am *c* that neither death
2Ti 1:12 and am *c* that he is able
3:14 have learned and have become *c*

CONVINCING* (CONVINCED)
Ac 1: 3 and gave many *c* proofs that he was

CORNELIUS*
Roman to whom Peter preached; first Gentile Christian (Ac 10).

CORNERSTONE (STONE)
Isa 28:16 a precious *c* for a sure foundation;
Eph 2:20 Christ Jesus himself as the chief *c*.
1Pe 2: 6 a chosen and precious *c*,

CORRECT (CORRECTING CORRECTION CORRECTS)
2Ti 4: 2 *c*, rebuke and encourage—

CORRECTING* (CORRECT)
2Ti 3:16 *c* and training in righteousness,

CORRECTION (CORRECT)
Pr 10:17 whoever ignores *c* leads others
12: 1 but he who hates *c* is stupid.
15: 5 whoever heeds *c* shows prudence.
15:10 he who hates *c* will die.
29:15 The rod of *c* imparts wisdom,

CORRECTS* (CORRECT)
Job 5:17 "Blessed is the man whom God *c*;
Pr 9: 7 Whoever *c* a mocker invites insult;

CORRUPT (CORRUPTS)
Ge 6:11 Now the earth was *c* in God's sight

CORRUPTS* (CORRUPT)
Ecc 7: 7 and a bribe *c* the heart.
1Co 15:33 "Bad company *c* good character."
Jas 3: 6 It *c* the whole person, sets

COST
Pr 4: 7 Though it *c* all you have, get
Isa 55: 1 milk without money and without *c*.
Rev 21: 6 to drink without *c* from the spring

COUNSEL (COUNSELOR)
(See 844–848, 1628, 2482.)
1Ki 22: 5 "First seek the *c* of the LORD."
Pr 15:22 Plans fail for lack of *c*,
Rev 3:18 I *c* you to buy from me gold refined

COUNSELOR (COUNSEL)
Isa 9: 6 Wonderful *C*, Mighty God,
Jn 14:16 he will give you another *C* to be
14:26 But the *C*, the Holy Spirit,

COUNT (COUNTING COUNTS)
Ro 4: 8 whose sin the Lord will never *c*
6:11 *c* yourselves dead to sin

COUNTING (COUNT)
2Co 5:19 not *c* men's sins against them.

COUNTRY
Jn 4:44 prophet has no honor in his own *c*.)

COUNTS (COUNT)
Jn 6:63 The Spirit gives life; the flesh *c*
1Co 7:19 God's commands is what *c*.
Gal 5: 6 only thing that *c* is faith expressing

COURAGE (COURAGEOUS)
Ac 23:11 "Take *c*! As you have testified
1Co 16:13 stand firm in the faith; be men of *c*;

COURAGEOUS (COURAGE)
Dt 31: 6 Be strong and *c*.
Jos 1: 6 and *c*, because you will lead these

COURSE
Ps 19: 5 a champion rejoicing to run his *c*.
Pr 15:21 of understanding keeps a straight *c*.

COURTS
Ps 84:10 Better is one day in your c
100: 4 and his c with praise;

COVENANT (COVENANTS)
(See 877–883, 1232, 1234.)
Ge 9: 9 "I now establish my c with you
Ex 19: 5 if you obey me fully and keep my c,
1Ch 16:15 He remembers his c forever,
Job 31: 1 "I made a c with my eyes
Jer 31:31 "when I will make a new c
2Co 11:25 "This cup is the new c in my blood;
Gal 4:24 One c is from Mount Sinai
Heb 9:15 Christ is the mediator of a new c,

COVENANTS (COVENANT)
Ro 9: 4 theirs the divine glory, the c,
Gal 4:24 for the women represent two c.

COVER (COVER-UP COVERED COVERS)
Ps 91: 4 He will c you with his feathers,
Jas 5:20 and c over a multitude of sins.

COVER-UP (COVER)
1Pe 2:16 but do not use your freedom as a c

COVERED (COVER)
Ps 32: 1 whose sins are c.
Isa 6: 2 With two wings they c their faces,
Ro 4: 7 whose sins are c.
1Co 11: 4 with his head c dishonors his head.

COVERS (COVER)
Pr 10:12 but love c over all wrongs.
1Pe 4: 8 love c over a multitude of sins.

COVET
Ex 20:17 You shall not c your neighbor's
Ro 13: 9 "Do not steal," "Do not c,"

COWARDLY*
Rev 21: 8 But the c, the unbelieving, the vile,

CRAFTINESS (CRAFTY)
1Co 3:19 "He catches the wise in their c";

CRAFTY (CRAFTINESS)
Ge 3: 1 the serpent was more c than any
2Co 12:16 c fellow that I am, I caught you

CRAVE
Pr 23: 3 Do not c his delicacies,
1Pe 2: 2 newborn babies, c pure spiritual

CREATE (CREATED CREATION CREATOR)
Ps 51:10 C in me a pure heart, O God,
Isa 45:18 he did not c it to be empty,

CREATED (CREATE)
Ge 1: 1 In the beginning God c the heavens
1:21 God c the great creatures of the sea
1:27 So God c man in his own image,
Ps 148: 5 for he commanded and they were c
Isa 42: 5 he who c the heavens and stretched
Ro 1:25 and served c things rather
1Co 11: 9 neither was man c for woman,
Col 1:16 For by him all things were c:
1Ti 4: 4 For everything God c is good,
Rev 10: 6 who c the heavens and all that is

CREATION (CREATE)
Mk 16:15 and preach the good news to all c.
Jn 17:24 me before the c of the world.
Ro 8:19 The c waits in eager expectation
8:39 depth, nor anything else in all c,
2Co 5:17 he is a new c; the old has gone,
Col 1:15 God, the firstborn over all c.
1Pe 1:20 chosen before the c of the world,
Rev 13: 8 slain from the c of the world.

CREATOR (CREATE)
Ge 14:22 God Most High, C of heaven
Ro 1:25 created things rather than the C—

CREATURE (CREATURES)
Lev 17:11 For the life of a c is in the blood,

CREATURES (CREATURE)
Ge 6:19 bring into the ark two of all living c,
Ps 104: 24 the earth is full of your c.

CREDIT (CREDITED)
Ro 4:24 to whom God will c righteousness
1Pe 2:20 it to your c if you receive a beating

CREDITED (CREDIT)
Ge 15: 6 and he c it to him as righteousness.
Ro 4: 5 his faith is c as righteousness.
Gal 3: 6 and it was c to him as righteousness
Jas 2:23 and it was c to him as righteousness

CRIED (CRY)
Ps 18: 6 I c to my God for help.

CRIMSON
Isa 1:18 though they are red as c,

CRIPPLED
Mk 9:45 better for you to enter life c

CRITICISM
2Co 8:20 We want to avoid any c

CROOKED
Pr 10: 9 he who takes c paths will be found
Php 2:15 children of God without fault in a c

CROSS
Mt 10:38 and anyone who does not take his c
Lk 9:23 take up his c daily and follow me.
Ac 2:23 to death by nailing him to the c.
1Co 1:17 lest the c of Christ be emptied
Gal 6:14 in the c of our Lord Jesus Christ,
Php 2: 8 even death on a c!
Col 1:20 through his blood, shed on the c.
2:14 he took it away, nailing it to the c.
2:15 triumphing over them by the c.
Heb 12: 2 set before him endured the c,

CROWD
Ex 23: 2 Do not follow the c in doing wrong.

CROWN (CROWNED CROWNS)
Pr 4: 9 present you with a c of splendor."
10: 6 Blessings c the head
12: 4 noble character is her husband's c,
17: 6 Children's children are a c
Isa 61: 3 to bestow on them a c of beauty
Zec 9:16 like jewels in a c.
Mt 27:29 then twisted together a c of thorns
1Co 9:25 it to get a c that will last forever.
2Ti 4: 8 store for me the c of righteousness,
Rev 2:10 and I will give you the c of life.

CROWNED (CROWN)
Ps 8: 5 and c him with glory and honor.
Pr 14:18 the prudent are c with knowledge.
Heb 2: 7 you c him with glory and honor

CROWNS (CROWN)
Rev 4:10 They lay their c before the throne
19:12 and on his head are many c.

CRUCIFIED (CRUCIFY)
Mt 20:19 to be mocked and flogged and c.
27:38 Two robbers were c with him,
Lk 24: 7 be c and on the third day be raised
Jn 19:18 Here they c him, and with him two
Ac 2:36 whom you c, both Lord and Christ
Ro 6: 6 For we know that our old self was c
1Co 1:23 but we preach Christ c: a stumbling
2: 2 except Jesus Christ and him c.
Gal 2:20 I have been c with Christ
5:24 Christ Jesus have c the sinful

CRUCIFY (CRUCIFIED CRUCIFYING)
Mt 27:22 They all answered, "C him!"
"Why
27:31 Then they led him away to c him.

CRUCIFYING* (CRUCIFY)
Heb 6: 6 to their loss they are c the Son

CRUSH (CRUSHED)
Ge 3:15 he will c your head,
Isa 53:10 it was the LORD's will to c him
Ro 16:20 The God of peace will soon c Satan

CRUSHED (CRUSH)
Ps 34:18 and saves those who are c in spirit.
Isa 53: 5 he was c for our iniquities;
2Co 4: 8 not c; perplexed, but not in despair;

CRY (CRIED)
Ps 34:15 and his ears are attentive to their c;
40: 1 he turned to me and heard my c.
130: 1 Out of the depths I c to you,

CUP
Ps 23: 5 my c overflows.
Mt 10:42 if anyone gives even a c of cold water
23:25 You clean the outside of the c
26:39 may this c be taken from me.
1Co 11:25 after supper he took the c, saying,

CURSE (CURSED)
(See 903.)
Dt 11:26 before you today a blessing and a c
21:23 hung on a tree is under God's c.
Lk 6:28 bless those who c you, pray
Gal 3:13 of the law by becoming a c for us,
Rev 22: 3 No longer will there be any c.

CURSED (CURSE)
Ge 3:17 "C is the ground because of you;
Dt 27:15 "C is the man who carves an image
27:16 "C is the man who dishonors his
27:17 "C is the man who moves his
27:18 "C is the man who leads the blind
27:19 C is the man who withholds justice
27:20 "C is the man who sleeps
27:21 "C is the man who has sexual
27:22 "C is the man who sleeps
27:23 "C is the man who sleeps
27:24 "C is the man who kills his

Dt 27:25 "C is the man who accepts a bribe
27:26 "C is the man who does not uphold
Ro 9: 3 I could wish that I myself were c
Gal 3:10 "C is everyone who does not

CURTAIN

Ex 26:33 The c will separate the Holy Place
Lk 23:45 the c of the temple was torn in two.
Heb 10:20 opened for us through the c,

CYMBAL*

1Co 13: 1 a resounding gong or a clanging c.

DANCE (DANCING)

Ecc 3: 4 a time to mourn and a time to d,
Mt 11:17 and you did not d;

DANCING (DANCE)

Ps 30:11 You turned my wailing into d;
149: 3 Let them praise his name with d

DANGER

Pr 27:12 The prudent see d and take refuge,
Ro 8:35 famine or nakedness or d or sword?

DANIEL

Hebrew exile to Babylon, name changed to Belteshazzar (Da 1:6-7). Refused to eat unclean food (Da 1:8-21). Interpreted Nebuchadnezzar's dreams (Da 2; 4), writing on the wall (Da 5). Thrown into lion's den (Da 6). Visions of (Da 7-12).

DARK (DARKNESS)

Job 34:22 There is no d place, no deep
Pr 31:15 She gets up while it is still d;
Ro 2:19 a light for those who are in the d,
2Pe 1:19 as to a light shining in a d place,

DARKNESS (DARK)
(See **802, 2176–2180.**)

Ge 1: 4 he separated the light from the d.
2Sa 22:29 the LORD turns my d into light.
Jn 3:19 but men loved d instead of light
2Co 6:14 fellowship can light have with d?
Eph 5: 8 For you were once d, but now you
1Pe 2: 9 out of d into his wonderful light.
1Jn 1: 5 in him there is no d at all.
2: 9 but hates his brother is still in the d.

DAUGHTERS

Joel 2:28 sons and d will prophesy,

DAVID

Son of Jesse (Ru 4:17-22; 1Ch 2:13-15), ancestor of Jesus (Mt 1:1-17; Lk 3:31).

Anointed king by Samuel (1Sa 16:1-13). Musician to Saul (1Sa 16:14-23; 18:10). Killed Goliath (1Sa 17). Relation with Jonathan (1Sa 18:1-4; 19-20; 23:16-18; 2Sa 1). Disfavor of Saul (1Sa 18:6-23:29). Spared Saul's life (1Sa 24; 26). Among Philistines (1Sa 21:10-14; 27-30). Lament for Saul and Jonathan (2Sa 1).

Anointed king of Judah (2Sa 2:1-11); of Israel (2Sa 5:1-4; 1Ch 11:1-3). Promised eternal dynasty (2Sa 7; 1Ch 17; Ps 132). Adultery with Bathsheba (2Sa 11-12). Absalom's revolt (2Sa 14-18). Last words (2Sa 23:1-7). Death (1Ki 2:10-12; 1Ch 29:28).

DAWN

Ps 37: 6 your righteousness shine like the d,
Pr 4:18 is like the first gleam of d,

DAY (DAYS)
(See **920–926, 2722, 2737, 3538, 3541, 3542.**)

Ge 1: 5 God called the light "d,"
Ex 20: 8 "Remember the Sabbath d
Lev 23:28 because it is the D of Atonement.
Nu 14:14 before them in a pillar of cloud by d
Jos 1: 8 meditate on it d and night,
Ps 84:10 Better is one d in your courts
96: 2 proclaim his salvation d after d.
118: 24 This is the d the LORD has made;
Pr 27: 1 not know what a d may bring forth.
Joel 2:31 and dreadful d of the LORD.
Ob :15 The d of the LORD is near
Lk 11: 3 Give us each d our daily bread.
Ac 17:11 examined the Scriptures every d
2Co 4:16 we are being renewed d by d.
1Th 5: 2 for you know very well that the d
2Pe 3: 8 With the Lord a d is like

DAYS (DAY)

Dt 17:19 he is to read it all the d, of his life
Ps 23: 6 all the d of my life,
90:10 The length of our d is seventy years
Ecc 12: 1 Creator in the d of your youth,
Joel 2:29 I will pour out my Spirit in those d.
Mic 4: 1 In the last d
Heb 1: 2 in these last d he has spoken to us
2Pe 3: 3 that in the last d scoffers will come,

DEACONS

1Ti 3: 8 D, likewise, are to be men worthy

DEAD (DIE)

Dt 18:11 or spiritist or who consults the d.
Mt 28: 7 'He has risen from the d
Ro 6:11 count yourselves d to sin
Eph 2: 1 you were d in your transgressions
1Th 4:16 and the d in Christ will rise first.
Jas 2:17 is not accompanied by action, is d.
2:26 so faith without deeds is d.

DEATH (DIE)
(See **2158–2164.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Nu 35:16 the murderer shall be put to d.
Ps 23: 4 the valley of the shadow of d,
116: 15 is the d of his saints.
Pr 8:36 all who hate me love d."
14:12 but in the end it leads to d.
Ecc 7: 2 for d is the destiny of every man;
Isa 25: 8 he will swallow up d forever.
53:12 he poured out his life unto d,
Jn 5:24 he has crossed over from d to life.
Ro 5:12 and in this way d came to all men,
6:23 For the wages of sin is d,
8:13 put to d the misdeeds of the body,
1Co 15:21 For since d came through a man,
15:55 Where, O d, is your sting?"
Rev 1:18 And I hold the keys of d and Hades
20: 6 The second d has no power
20:14 The lake of fire is the second d.
21: 4 There will be no more d

DEBAUCHERY

Ro 13:13 not in sexual immorality and d,
Eph 5:18 drunk on wine, which leads to d.

DEBORAH

Prophetess who led Israel to victory over Canaanites (Jdg 4-5).

DEBT (DEBTORS DEBTS)

Ro 13: 8 Let no d remain outstanding,
13: 8 continuing d to love one another,

DEBTORS (DEBT)

Mt 6:12 as we also have forgiven our d.

DEBTS (DEBT)

Dt 15: 1 seven years you must cancel d.
Mt 6:12 Forgive us our d,

DECAY

Ps 16:10 will you let your Holy One see d.
Ac 2:27 will you let your Holy One see d.

DECEIT (DECEIVE)

Mk 7:22 greed, malice, d, lewdness, envy,
1Pe 2: 1 yourselves of all malice and all d,
2:22 and no d was found in his mouth."

DECEITFUL (DECEIVE)

Jer 17: 9 The heart is d above all things
2Co 11:13 men are false apostles, d workmen,

DECEITFULNESS (DECEIVE)

Mk 4:19 the d of wealth and the desires
Heb 3:13 of you may be hardened by sin's d

DECEIVE (DECEIT DECEITFUL DECEITFULNESS DECEIVED DECEIVES DECEPTIVE)

Lev 19:11 " 'Do not d one another.
Pr 14: 5 A truthful witness does not d,
Mt 24: 5 'I am the Christ,' and will d many
Ro 16:18 and flattery they d the minds
1Co 3:18 Do not d yourselves.
Eph 5: 6 Let no one d you with empty words
Jas 1:22 to the word, and so d yourselves.
1Jn 1: 8 we d ourselves and the truth is not

DECEIVED (DECEIVE)

Ge 3:13 "The serpent d me, and I ate."
Gal 6: 7 Do not be d: God cannot be
1Ti 2:14 And Adam was not the one d;
2Ti 3:13 to worse, deceiving and being d.
Jas 1:16 Don't be d, my dear brothers.

DECEIVES (DECEIVE)

Gal 6: 3 when he is nothing, he d himself.
Jas 1:26 he d himself and his religion is

DECENCY*

1Ti 2: 9 women to dress modestly, with d

DECEPTIVE (DECEIVE)

Pr 31:30 Charm is d, and beauty is fleeting;
Col 2: 8 through hollow and d philosophy,

DECLARE (DECLARED DECLARING)

1Ch 16:24 D his glory among the nations,
Ps 19: 1 The heavens d the glory of God;
96: 3 D his glory among the nations,
Isa 42: 9 and new things I d;

DECLARED (DECLARE)

Mk 7:19 Jesus d all foods "clean.")
Ro 2:13 the law who will be d righteous.
3:20 no one will be d righteous

DECLARING (DECLARE)

Ps 71: 8 d your splendor all day long.
Ac 2:11 we hear them d the wonders

DECREED (DECREES)

La 3:37 happen if the Lord has not d it?
Lk 22:22 Son of Man will go as it has been d,

DECREES (DECREED)

Lev 10:11 Israelites all the d the LORD has
Ps 119:112 My heart is set on keeping your d

DEDICATE (DEDICATION)
Nu 6:12 He must *d* himself to the LORD
Pr 20:25 for a man to *d* something rashly

DEDICATION (DEDICATE)
1Ti 5:11 sensual desires overcome their *d*

DEED (DEEDS)
Col 3:17 you do, whether in word or *d*,

DEEDS (DEED)
1Sa 2: 3 and by him *d* are weighed.
Ps 65: 5 with awesome *d* of righteousness,
66: 3 "How awesome are your *d!*
78: 4 the praiseworthy *d* of the LORD,
86:10 you are great and do marvelous *d;*
92: 4 For you make me glad by your *d,*
111: 3 Glorious and majestic are his *d,*
Hab 3: 2 I stand in awe of your *d,* O LORD.
Mt 5:16 that they may see your good *d*
Ac 26:20 prove their repentance by their *d.*
Jas 2:14 claims to have faith but has no *d?*
2:20 faith without *d* is useless?
1Pe 2:12 they may see your good *d*

DEEP (DEPTH)
1Co 2:10 all things, even the *d* things
1Ti 3: 9 hold of the *d* truths of the faith

DEER
Ps 42: 1 As the *d* pants for streams of water,

DEFEND (DEFENSE)
Ps 74:22 Rise up, O God, and *d* your cause;
Pr 31: 9 *d* the rights of the poor and needy
Jer 50:34 He will vigorously *d* their cause

DEFENSE (DEFEND)
Ps 35:23 Awake, and rise to my *d!*
Php 1:16 here for the *d* of the gospel.
1Jn 2: 1 speaks to the Father in our *d*—

DEFERRED*
Pr 13:12 Hope *d* makes the heart sick,

DEFILE (DEFILED)
Da 1: 8 Daniel resolved not to *d* himself

DEFILED (DEFILE)
Isa 24: 5 The earth is *d* by its people;

DEFRAUD
Lev 19:13 Do not *d* your neighbor or rob him.

DEITY*
Col 2: 9 of the *D* lives in bodily form,

DELIGHT (DELIGHTS)
1Sa 15:22 "Does the LORD *d*
Ps 1: 2 But his *d* is in the law of the LORD
16: 3 in whom is all my *d.*
35: 9 and *d* in his salvation.
37: 4 *D* yourself in the LORD
43: 4 to God, my joy and my *d.*
51:16 You do not *d* in sacrifice,
119: 77 for your law is my *d.*
Pr 29:17 he will bring *d* to your soul.
Isa 42: 1 my chosen one in whom I *d;*
55: 2 and your soul will *d* in the richest
61:10 I *d* greatly in the LORD;
Jer 9:24 for in these I *d,*"
15:16 they were my joy and my heart's *d,*
Mic 7:18 but *d* to show mercy.
Zep 3:17 He will take great *d* in you,
Mt 12:18 the one I love, in whom I *d;*
1Co 13: 6 Love does not *d* in evil
2Co 12:10 for Christ's sake, I *d* in weaknesses,

DELIGHTS (DELIGHT)
Ps 22: 8 since he *d* in him."
35:27 who *d* in the well-being
36: 8 from your river of *d.*
37:23 if the LORD *d* in a man's way,
Pr 3:12 as a father the son he *d* in.
12:22 but he *d* in men who are truthful.
23:24 he who has a wise son *d* in him.

DELILAH*
Woman who betrayed Samson (Jdg 16: 4-22).

DELIVER (DELIVERANCE DELIVERED DELIVERER DELIVERS)
Ps 72:12 For he will *d* the needy who cry out
79: 9 *d* us and forgive our sins
Mt 6:13 but *d* us from the evil one.'
2Co 1:10 hope that he will continue to *d* us,

DELIVERANCE (DELIVER)
Ps 3: 8 From the LORD comes *d.*
32: 7 and surround me with songs of *d.*
33:17 A horse is a vain hope for *d;*

DELIVERED (DELIVER)
Ps 34: 4 he *d* me from all my fears.
Ro 4:25 He was *d* over to death for our sins

DELIVERER (DELIVER)
Ps 18: 2 is my rock, my fortress and my *d;*
40:17 You are my help and my *d;*
140: 7 O Sovereign LORD, my strong *d,*
144: 2 my stronghold and my *d,*

DELIVERS (DELIVER)
Ps 34:17 he *d* them from all their troubles.
34:19 but the LORD *d* him from them all
37:40 The LORD helps them and *d* them
37:40 he *d* them from the wicked

DEMANDED
Lk 12:20 This very night your life will be *d*
12:48 been given much, much will be *d;*

DEMONS
Mt 12:27 And if I drive out *d* by Beelzebub,
Mk 5:15 possessed by the legion of *d,*
Ro 8:38 neither angels nor *d,* neither
Jas 2:19 Good! Even the *d* believe that—

DEMONSTRATE (DEMONSTRATES)
Ro 3:26 he did it to *d* his justice

DEMONSTRATES* (DEMONSTRATE)
Ro 5: 8 God *d* his own love for us in this:

DEN
Da 6:16 and threw him into the lions' *d.*
Mt 21:13 you are making it a *'d* of robbers.' "

DENARIUS
Mk 12:15 Bring me a *d* and let me look at it."

DENIED (DENY)
1Ti 5: 8 he has *d* the faith and is worse

DENIES (DENY)
1Jn 2:23 No one who *d* the Son has

DENY (DENIED DENIES DENYING)
Ex 23: 6 "Do not *d* justice to your poor
Job 27: 5 till I die, I will not *d* my integrity.
La 3:35 to *d* a man his rights
Lk 9:23 he must *d* himself and take up his
Tit 1:16 but by their actions they *d* him.

DENYING* (DENY)
Eze 22:29 mistreat the alien, *d* them justice.
2Ti 3: 5 a form of godliness but *d* its power.
2Pe 2: 1 *d* the sovereign Lord who bought

DEPART (DEPARTED)
Ge 49:10 The scepter will not *d* from Judah,
Job 1:21 and naked I will *d.*
Mt 25:41 *'D* from me, you who are cursed,
Php 1:23 I desire to *d* and be with Christ,

DEPARTED (DEPART)
1Sa 4:21 "The glory has *d* from Israel"—
Ps 119:102 I have not *d* from your laws,

DEPOSIT
2Co 1:22 put his Spirit in our hearts as a *d,*
5: 5 and has given us the Spirit as a *d,*
Eph 1:14 who is a *d* guaranteeing our
2Ti 1:14 Guard the good *d* that was

DEPRAVED (DEPRAVITY)
Ro 1:28 he gave them over to a *d* mind,
Php 2:15 fault in a crooked and *d* generation,

DEPRAVITY (DEPRAVED)
Ro 1:29 of wickedness, evil, greed and *d.*

DEPRIVE
Dt 24:17 Do not *d* the alien or the fatherless
Pr 18: 5 or to *d* the innocent of justice.
Isa 10: 2 to *d* the poor of their rights
29:21 with false testimony *d* the innocent
1Co 7: 5 Do not *d* each other

DEPTH (DEEP)
Ro 8:39 any powers, neither height nor *d,*
11:33 the *d* of the riches of the wisdom

DESERT
Nu 32:13 wander in the *d* forty years,
Ne 9:19 you did not abandon them in the *d.*
Ps 78:19 "Can God spread a table in the *d?*
78:52 led them like sheep through the *d.*
Mk 1:13 and he was in the *d* forty days,

DESERTED (DESERTS)
Ezr 9: 9 our God has not *d* us
Mt 26:56 all the disciples *d* him and fled.
2Ti 1:15 in the province of Asia has *d* me,

DESERTING (DESERTS)
Gal 1: 6 are so quickly *d* the one who called

DESERTS (DESERTED DESERTING)
Zec 11:17 who *d* the flock!

DESERVE (DESERVES)
Ps 103: 10 he does not treat us as our sins *d*
Jer 21:14 I will punish you as your deeds *d,*
Mt 22: 8 those I invited did not *d* to come.
Ro 1:32 those who do such things *d* death,

DESERVES (DESERVE)
2Sa 12: 5 the man who did this *d* to die!
Lk 10: 7 for the worker *d* his wages.
1Ti 5:18 and "The worker *d* his wages."

DESIRABLE (DESIRE)
Pr 22: 1 A good name is more *d*

DESIRE (DESIRABLE DESIRES)
Ge 3:16 Your *d* will be for your husband,
Dt 5:21 You shall not set your *d*
1Ch 29:18 keep this *d* in the hearts

Ps 40: 6 Sacrifice and offering you did not *d*
40: 8 I *d* to do your will, O my God;
73:25 earth has nothing I *d* besides you
Pr 3:15 nothing you *d* can compare
10:24 what the righteous *d* will be
11:23 The *d* of the righteous ends only
Isa 26: 8 are the *d* of our hearts.
53: 2 appearance that we should *d* him.
55:11 but will accomplish what I *d*
Hos 6: 6 For I *d* mercy, not sacrifice,
Mt 9:13 learn what this means: 'I *d* mercy,
Ro 7:18 For I have the *d* to do what is good,
1Co 12:31 But eagerly *d* the greater gifts.
14: 1 and eagerly *d* spiritual gifts,
Php 1:23 I *d* to depart and be with Christ,
Heb 13:18 *d* to live honorably in every way.
Jas 1:15 Then, after *d* has conceived,

DESIRES (DESIRE)

Ge 4: 7 at your door; it *d* to have you,
Ps 34:12 and *d* to see many good days,
37: 4 he will give you the *d* of your heart.
103: 5 satisfies your *d* with good things,
145: 19 He fulfills the *d* of those who fear
Pr 11: 6 the unfaithful are trapped by evil *d*.
19:22 What a man *d* is unfailing love;
Mk 4:19 and the *d* for other things come in
Ro 8: 5 set on what that nature *d*;
13:14 to gratify the *d* of the sinful nature.
Gal 5:16 and you will not gratify the *d*
5:17 the sinful nature *d* what is contrary
1Ti 3: 1 an overseer, he *d* a noble task.
6: 9 and harmful *d* that plunge men
2Ti 2:22 Flee the evil *d* of youth,
Jas 1:20 about the righteous life that God *d*.
4: 1 from your *d* that battle within you?
1Pe 2:11 to abstain from sinful *d*, which war
1Jn 2:17 The world and its *d* pass away,

DESOLATE

Isa 54: 1 are the children of the *d* woman

DESPAIR

Isa 61: 3 instead of a spirit of *d*.
2Co 4: 8 perplexed, but not in *d*; persecuted,

DESPISE (DESPISED DESPISES)

Job 42: 6 Therefore I *d* myself
Pr 1: 7 but fools *d* wisdom and discipline.
3:11 do not *d* the LORD's discipline
23:22 do not *d* your mother
Lk 16:13 devoted to the one and *d* the other.
Tit 2:15 Do not let anyone *d* you.

DESPISED (DESPISE)

Ge 25:34 So Esau *d* his birthright.
Isa 53: 3 He was *d* and rejected by men,
1Co 1:28 of this world and the *d* things—

DESPISES (DESPISE)

Pr 14:21 He who *d* his neighbor sins,
15:20 but a foolish man *d* his mother.
15:32 who ignores discipline *d* himself,
Zec 4:10 "Who *d* the day of small things?

DESTINED (DESTINY)

Lk 2:34 "This child is *d* to cause the falling

DESTINY (DESTINED PREDESTINED)

Ps 73:17 then I understood their final *d*.
Ecc 7: 2 for death is the *d* of every man;

DESTITUTE

Pr 31: 8 for the rights of all who are *d*.
Heb 11:37 *d*, persecuted and mistreated—

DESTROY (DESTROYED DESTROYS DESTRUCTION)

Pr 1:32 complacency of fools will *d* them;
Mt 10:28 of the One who can *d* both soul

DESTROYED (DESTROY)

Job 19:26 And after my skin has been *d*,
Isa 55:13 which will not be *d*."
1Co 8:11 for whom Christ died, is *d*
15:26 The last enemy to be *d* is death.
2Co 5: 1 if the earthly tent we live in is *d*,
Heb 10:39 of those who shrink back and are *d*,
2Pe 3:10 the elements will be *d* by fire,

DESTROYS (DESTROY)

Pr 6:32 whoever does so *d* himself.
11: 9 with the godless *d* his neighbor,
18: 9 is brother to one who *d*.
28:24 he is partner to him who *d*.
Ecc 9:18 but one sinner *d* much good.
1Co 3:17 If anyone *d* God's temple,

DESTRUCTION (DESTROY)
(See **990–991, 3182.**)

Pr 16:18 Pride goes before *d*,
Hos 13:14 Where, O grave, is your *d*?
Mt 7:13 broad is the road that leads to *d*,
Gal 6: 8 from that nature will reap *d*;
2Th 1: 9 punished with everlasting *d*
1Ti 6: 9 that plunge men into ruin and *d*.
2Pe 2: 1 bringing swift *d* on themselves.
3:16 other Scriptures, to their own *d*.

DETERMINED (DETERMINES)

Job 14: 5 Man's days are *d*;
Isa 14:26 This is the plan *d* for the whole
Da 11:36 for what has been *d* must take place
Ac 17:26 and he *d* the times set for them

DETERMINES* (DETERMINED)

Ps 147: 4 He *d* the number of the stars
Pr 16: 9 but the LORD *d* his steps.
1Co 12:11 them to each one, just as he *d*.

DETESTABLE (DETESTS)

Pr 21:27 The sacrifice of the wicked is *d*—
28: 9 even his prayers are *d*.
Isa 1:13 Your incense is *d* to me.
Lk 16:15 among men is *d* in God's sight.
Tit 1:16 They are *d*, disobedient

DETESTS (DETESTABLE)

Dt 22: 5 LORD your God *d* anyone who
23:18 the LORD your God *d* them both.
25:16 LORD your God *d* anyone who
Pr 12:22 The LORD *d* lying lips,
15: 8 The LORD *d* the sacrifice
15: 9 The LORD *d* the way
15:26 The LORD *d* the thoughts
16: 5 The LORD *d* all the proud of heart
17:15 the LORD *d* them both.
20:23 The LORD *d* differing weights,

DEVIL (DEVIL'S)

Mt 13:39 the enemy who sows them is the *d*.
25:41 the eternal fire prepared for the *d*
Lk 4: 2 forty days he was tempted by the *d*.
8:12 then the *d* comes and takes away
Eph 4:27 and do not give the *d* a foothold.
2Ti 2:26 and escape from the trap of the *d*,
Jas 4: 7 Resist the *d*, and he will flee
1Pe 5: 8 Your enemy the *d* prowls
1Jn 3: 8 who does what is sinful is of the *d*,
Rev 12: 9 that ancient serpent called the *d*

DEVIL'S* (DEVIL)

Eph 6:11 stand against the *d* schemes.
1Ti 3: 7 into disgrace and into the *d* trap.
1Jn 3: 8 was to destroy the *d* work.

DEVOTE (DEVOTED DEVOTING DEVOTION DEVOUT)

Job 11:13 "Yet if you *d* your heart to him
Jer 30:21 for who is he who will *d* himself
Col 4: 2 *D* yourselves to prayer, being
1Ti 4:13 *d* yourself to the public reading
Tit 3: 8 may be careful to *d* themselves

DEVOTED (DEVOTE)

Ezr 7:10 For Ezra had *d* himself to the study
Ac 2:42 They *d* themselves
Ro 12:10 Be *d* to one another
1Co 7:34 Her aim is to be *d* to the Lord

DEVOTING (DEVOTE)

1Ti 5:10 *d* herself to all kinds of good deeds.

DEVOTION (DEVOTE)

1Ch 28: 9 and serve him with wholehearted *d*
Eze 33:31 With their mouths they express *d*,
1Co 7:35 way in undivided *d* to the Lord.
2Co 11: 3 from your sincere and pure *d*

DEVOUR

2Sa 2:26 "Must the sword *d* forever?
Mk 12:40 They *d* widows' houses
1Pe 5: 8 lion looking for someone to *d*.

DEVOUT (DEVOTE)

Lk 2:25 Simeon, who was righteous and *d*.

DIE (DEAD DEATH DIED DIES)

Ge 2:17 when you eat of it you will surely *d*
Ex 11: 5 Every firstborn son in Egypt will *d*,
Ru 1:17 Where you *d* I will *d*, and there I
2Ki 14: 6 each is to *d* for his own sins."
Pr 5:23 He will *d* for lack of discipline,
10:21 but fools *d* for lack of judgment.
15:10 he who hates correction will *d*.
23:13 with the rod, he will not *d*.
Ecc 3: 2 a time to be born and a time to *d*,
Isa 66:24 their worm will not *d*, nor will their
Eze 3:18 that wicked man will *d* for his sin,
18: 4 soul who sins is the one who will *d*.
33: 8 'O wicked man, you will surely *d*,'
Mt 26:52 "for all who draw the sword will *d*
Jn 11:26 and believes in me will never *d*.
Ro 5: 7 Very rarely will anyone *d*
14: 8 and if we *d*, we *d* to the Lord.
1Co 15:22 in Adam all *d*, so in Christ all will
15:31 I *d* every day—I mean that,
Php 1:21 to live is Christ and to *d* is gain.
Heb 9:27 Just as man is destined to *d* once,
Rev 14:13 Blessed are the dead who *d*

DIED (DIE)

Ro 5: 6 we were still powerless, Christ *d*
6: 2 By no means! We *d* to sin;
6: 8 if we *d* with Christ, we believe that
14:15 brother for whom Christ *d*.
1Co 8:11 for whom Christ *d*, is destroyed
15: 3 that Christ *d* for our sins according
2Co 5:14 *d* for all, and therefore all *d*.
Col 3: 3 For you *d*, and your life is now
1Th 5:10 He *d* for us so that, whether we are
2Ti 2:11 If we *d* with him,
Heb 9:15 now that he has *d* as a ransom

1Pe 3:18 For Christ *d* for sins once for all,
Rev 2: 8 who *d* and came to life again.

DIES (DIE)

Job 14:14 If a man *d*, will he live again?
Pr 11: 7 a wicked man *d*, his hope perishes;
Jn 11:25 in me will live, even though he *d*;
1Co 15:36 does not come to life unless it *d*.

DIFFERENCE (DIFFERENT)

Ro 10:12 For there is no *d* between Jew

DIFFERENT (DIFFERENCE)

1Co 12: 4 There are *d* kinds of gifts,
2Co 11: 4 or a *d* gospel from the one you

DIGNITY

Pr 31:25 She is clothed with strength and *d*;

DIGS

Pr 26:27 If a man *d* a pit, he will fall into it;

DILIGENCE (DILIGENT)

Heb 6:11 to show this same *d* to the very end

DILIGENT (DILIGENCE)

Pr 21: 5 The plans of the *d* lead to profit
1Ti 4:15 Be *d* in these matters; give yourself

DIRECT (DIRECTS)

Ps 119: 35 *D* me in the path of your
119:133 *D* my footsteps according
Jer 10:23 it is not for man to *d* his steps.
2Th 3: 5 May the Lord *d* your hearts

DIRECTS (DIRECT)

Ps 42: 8 By day the LORD *d* his love,
Isa 48:17 who *d* you in the way you should

DIRGE

Mt 11:17 we sang a *d*,

DISAPPEAR

Mt 5:18 will by any means *d* from the Law
Lk 16:17 earth to *d* than for the least stroke

DISAPPOINT* (DISAPPOINTED)

Ro 5: 5 And hope does not *d* us,

DISAPPOINTED (DISAPPOINT)

Ps 22: 5 in you they trusted and were not *d*.

DISASTER

Ps 57: 1 wings until the *d* has passed.
Pr 3:25 Have no fear of sudden *d*
17: 5 over *d* will not go unpunished.
Isa 45: 7 I bring prosperity and create *d*;
Eze 7: 5 An unheard-of *d* is coming.

DISCERN (DISCERNING DISCERNMENT)

Ps 19:12 Who can *d* his errors?
139: 3 You *d* my going out and my lying
Php 1:10 you may be able to *d* what is best

DISCERNING (DISCERN)

Pr 14: 6 knowledge comes easily to the *d*.
16:14 The *d* heart seeks knowledge,
17:24 A *d* man keeps wisdom in view,
17:28 and *d* if he holds his tongue.
19:25 rebuke a *d* man, and he will gain

DISCERNMENT (DISCERN)

Pr 17:10 A rebuke impresses a man of *d*
28:11 a poor man who has *d* sees

DISCIPLE (DISCIPLES)
(See **1015–1017, 2080–2082.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Mt 10:42 these little ones because he is my *d*,
Lk 14:27 and follow me cannot be my *d*.

DISCIPLES (DISCIPLE)

Mt 28:19 Therefore go and make *d*
Jn 8:31 to my teaching, you are really my *d*
13:35 men will know that you are my *d*
Ac 11:26 The *d* were called Christians first

DISCIPLINE (DISCIPLINED DISCIPLINES)

Ps 38: 1 or *d* me in your wrath.
39:11 You rebuke and *d* men for their sin;
94:12 Blessed is the man you *d*, O LORD
Pr 1: 7 but fools despise wisdom and *d*.
3:11 do not despise the LORD's *d*
5:12 You will say, "How I hated *d*!
5:23 He will die for lack of *d*,
6:23 and the corrections of *d*
10:17 He who heeds *d* shows the way
12: 1 Whoever loves *d* loves knowledge,
13:18 He who ignores *d* comes to poverty
13:24 who loves him is careful to *d* him.
15: 5 A fool spurns his father's *d*,
15:32 He who ignores *d* despises himself,
19:18 *D* your son, for in that there is hope
22:15 the rod of *d* will drive it far
23:13 Do not withhold *d* from a child;
29:17 *D* your son, and he will give you
Heb 12: 5 do not make light of the Lord's *d*,
12: 7 as *d*; God is treating you
12:11 No *d* seems pleasant at the time,
Rev 3:19 Those whom I love I rebuke and *d*.

DISCIPLINED (DISCIPLINE)

Pr 1: 3 for acquiring a *d* and prudent life,
Jer 31:18 'You *d* me like an unruly calf,
1Co 11:32 we are being *d* so that we will not
Tit 1: 8 upright, holy and *d*.
Heb 12: 7 For what son is not *d* by his father?

DISCIPLINES (DISCIPLINE)

Dt 8: 5 your heart that as a man *d* his son,
Pr 3:12 the LORD *d* those he loves,
Heb 12: 6 because the Lord *d* those he loves,
12:10 but God *d* us for our good,

DISCLOSED

Lk 8:17 is nothing hidden that will not be *d*,

DISCOURAGED

Jos 1: 9 Do not be terrified; do not be *d*,
10:25 "Do not be afraid; do not be *d*.
1Ch 28:20 or *d*, for the LORD God,
Isa 42: 4 he will not falter or be *d*
Col 3:21 children, or they will become *d*.

DISCREDITED

2Co 6: 3 so that our ministry will not be *d*.

DISCRETION*

1Ch 22:12 May the LORD give you *d*
Pr 1: 4 knowledge and *d* to the young—
2:11 *D* will protect you,
5: 2 that you may maintain *d*
8:12 I possess knowledge and *d*.
11:22 a beautiful woman who shows no *d*.

DISCRIMINATED*

Jas 2: 4 have you not *d* among yourselves

DISFIGURED

Isa 52:14 his appearance was so *d*

DISGRACE (DISGRACEFUL DISGRACES)

Pr 11: 2 When pride comes, then comes *d*,
14:34 but sin is a *d* to any people.
19:26 is a son who brings shame and *d*.
Ac 5:41 of suffering *d* for the Name.
Heb 13:13 the camp, bearing the *d* he bore.

DISGRACEFUL (DISGRACE)

Pr 10: 5 during harvest is a *d* son.
17: 2 wise servant will rule over a *d* son,

DISGRACES (DISGRACE)

Pr 28: 7 of gluttons *d* his father.
29:15 but a child left to itself *d* his mother

DISHONEST

Pr 11: 1 The LORD abhors *d* scales,
29:27 The righteous detest the *d*;
Lk 16:10 whoever is *d* with very little will
1Ti 3: 8 wine, and not pursuing *d* gain.

DISHONOR (DISHONORS)

Lev 18: 7 " 'Do not *d* your father
Pr 30: 9 and so *d* the name of my God.
1Co 15:43 it is sown in *d*, it is raised in glory;

DISHONORS (DISHONOR)

Dt 27:16 Cursed is the man who *d* his father

DISMAYED

Isa 28:16 the one who trusts will never be *d*.
41:10 do not be *d*, for I am your God.

DISOBEDIENCE (DISOBEY)

Ro 5:19 as through the *d* of the one man
11:32 to *d* so that he may have mercy
Heb 2: 2 and *d* received its just punishment,
4: 6 go in, because of their *d*.
4:11 fall by following their example of *d*.

DISOBEDIENT (DISOBEY)

2Ti 3: 2 proud, abusive, *d* to their parents,
Tit 1: 6 to the charge of being wild and *d*.
1:16 *d* and unfit for doing anything

DISOBEY (DISOBEDIENCE DISOBEDIENT)

Dt 11:28 the curse if you *d* the commands
2Ch 24:20 'Why do you *d* the LORD's
Ro 1:30 they *d* their parents; they are

DISORDER

1Co 14:33 For God is not a God of *d*
2Co 12:20 slander, gossip, arrogance and *d*.
Jas 3:16 there you find *d* and every evil

DISOWN

Pr 30: 9 I may have too much and *d* you
Mt 10:33 I will *d* him before my Father
26:35 to die with you, I will never *d* you."
2Ti 2:12 If we *d* him,

DISPLAY (DISPLAYS)

Eze 39:21 I will *d* my glory among the nations
1Ti 1:16 Christ Jesus might *d* his unlimited

DISPLAYS (DISPLAY)
Isa 44:23 he *d* his glory in Israel.

DISPUTE (DISPUTES)
Pr 17:14 before a *d* breaks out.
1Co 6: 1 If any of you has a *d* with another,

DISPUTES (DISPUTE)
Pr 18:18 Casting the lot settles *d*

DISQUALIFIED
1Co 9:27 I myself will not be *d* for the prize.

DISREPUTE*
2Pe 2: 2 will bring the way of truth into *d*.

DISSENSION*
Pr 6:14 he always stirs up *d*.
6:19 and a man who stirs up *d*
10:12 Hatred stirs up *d*,
15:18 A hot-tempered man stirs up *d*,
16:28 A perverse man stirs up *d*,
28:25 A greedy man stirs up *d*,
29:22 An angry man stirs up *d*,
Ro 13:13 debauchery, not in *d* and jealousy.

DISSIPATION*
Lk 21:34 will be weighed down with *d*,
1Pe 4: 4 with them into the same flood of *d*,

DISTINGUISH
1Ki 3: 9 and to *d* between right and wrong.
Heb 5:14 themselves to *d* good from evil.

DISTORT
2Co 4: 2 nor do we *d* the word of God.
2Pe 3:16 ignorant and unstable people *d*,

DISTRESS (DISTRESSED)
Ps 18: 6 In my *d* I called to the LORD;
Jnh 2: 2 "In my *d* I called to the LORD,
Jas 1:27 after orphans and widows in their *d*

DISTRESSED (DISTRESS)
Ro 14:15 If your brother is *d*

DIVIDED (DIVISION)
Mt 12:25 household *d* against itself will not
Lk 23:34 they *d* up his clothes by casting lots
1Co 1:13 Is Christ *d*? Was Paul crucified

DIVINATION
Lev 19:26 " 'Do not practice *d* or sorcery.

DIVINE
Ro 1:20 his eternal power and *d* nature—
2Co 10: 4 they have *d* power
2Pe 1: 4 you may participate in the *d* nature

DIVISION (DIVIDED DIVISIONS DIVISIVE)
Lk 12:51 on earth? No, I tell you, but *d*.
1Co 1:10 another so that there may be no *d*
11:18 there are *d* among you,

DIVISIVE* (DIVISION)
Tit 3:10 Warn a *d* person once,

DIVORCE
Mal 2:16 "I hate *d*," says the LORD God
Mt 19: 3 for a man to *d* his wife for any
1Co 7:11 And a husband must not *d* his wife.
7:27 Are you married? Do not seek a *d*.

DOCTOR
Mt 9:12 "It is not the healthy who need a *d*,

DOCTRINE
1Ti 4:16 Watch your life and *d* closely.
Tit 2: 1 is in accord with sound *d*.

DOMINION
Ps 22:28 for *d* belongs to the LORD

DOOR
Ps 141: 3 keep watch over the *d* of my lips.
Mt 6: 6 close the *d* and pray to your Father
7: 7 and the *d* will be opened to you.
Rev 3:20 I stand at the *d* and knock.

DOORKEEPER
Ps 84:10 I would rather be a *d* in the house

DOUBLE-EDGED
Heb 4:12 Sharper than any *d* sword,
Rev 1:16 of his mouth came a sharp *d* sword.
2:12 of him who has the sharp, *d* sword.

DOUBLE-MINDED (MIND)
Ps 119:113 I hate *d* men,
Jas 1: 8 he is a *d* man, unstable

DOUBT
Mt 14:31 he said, "why did you *d*?"
21:21 if you have faith and do not *d*,
Mk 11:23 and does not *d* in his heart
Jas 1: 6 he must believe and not *d*,
Jude :22 Be merciful to those who *d*;

DOWNCAST
Ps 42: 5 Why are you *d*, O my soul?
2Co 7: 6 But God, who comforts the *d*,

DRAW (DRAWING DRAWS)
Mt 26:52 "for all who *d* the sword will die
Jn 12:32 up from the earth, will *d* all men
Heb 10:22 let us *d* near to God

DRAWING (DRAW)
Lk 21:28 because your redemption is *d* near

DRAWS (DRAW)
Jn 6:44 the Father who sent me *d* him.

DREADFUL
Heb 10:31 It is a *d* thing to fall into the hands

DRESS
1Ti 2: 9 I also want women to *d* modestly,

DRINK (DRUNK DRUNKARDS DRUNKENNESS)
Pr 5:15 *D* water from your own cistern,
Lk 12:19 Take life easy; eat, *d* and be merry
Jn 7:37 let him come to me and *d*.
1Co 12:13 were all given the one Spirit to *d*.
Rev 21: 6 to *d* without cost from the spring

DRIVES
1Jn 4:18 But perfect love *d* out fear,

DROP
Pr 17:14 so *d* the matter before a dispute
Isa 40:15 Surely the nations are like a *d*

DRUNK (DRINK)
Eph 5:18 Do not get *d* on wine, which leads

DRUNKARDS (DRINK)
Pr 23:21 for *d* and gluttons become poor,
1Co 6:10 nor the greedy nor *d* nor slanderers

DRUNKENNESS (DRINK)
Lk 21:34 weighed down with dissipation, *d*
Ro 13:13 and *d*, not in sexual immorality
Gal 5:21 factions and envy; *d*, orgies,
1Pe 4: 3 living in debauchery, lust, *d*, orgies,

DRY
Isa 53: 2 and like a root out of *d* ground.
Eze 37: 4 'O *D* bones, hear the word

DUST
Ge 2: 7 man from the *d* of the ground
Ps 103: 14 he remembers that we are *d*.
Ecc 3:20 all come from *d*, and to *d* all return.

DUTY
Ecc 12:13 for this is the whole *d* of man.
Ac 23: 1 I have fulfilled my *d* to God
1Co 7: 3 husband should fulfill his marital *d*

DWELL (DWELLING)
1Ki 8:27 "But will God really *d* on earth?
Ps 23: 6 I will *d* in the house of the LORD
Isa 43:18 do not *d* on the past.
Eph 3:17 so that Christ may *d* in your hearts
Col 1:19 to have all his fullness *d* in him,
3:16 the word of Christ *d* in you richly

DWELLING (DWELL)
Eph 2:22 to become a *d* in which God lives

EAGER
Pr 31:13 and works with *e* hands.
1Pe 5: 2 greedy for money, but *e* to serve;

EAGLE'S (EAGLES)
Ps 103: 5 your youth is renewed like the *e*.

EAGLES (EAGLE'S)
Isa 40:31 They will soar on wings like *e*;

EAR (EARS)
1Co 2: 9 no *e* has heard,
12:16 if the *e* should say, "Because I am

EARNED
Pr 31:31 Give her the reward she has *e*,

EARS (EAR)
Job 42: 5 My *e* had heard of you
Ps 34:15 and his *e* are attentive to their cry;
Pr 21:13 If a man shuts his *e* to the cry
2Ti 4: 3 to say what their itching *e* want

EARTH (EARTHLY)
Ge 1: 1 God created the heavens and the *e*.
Ps 24: 1 *e* is the LORD's, and everything
108: 5 and let your glory be over all the *e*.
Isa 6: 3 the whole *e* is full of his glory."
51: 6 the *e* will wear out like a garment
55: 9 the heavens are higher than the *e*,
66: 1 and the *e* is my footstool.
Jer 23:24 "Do not I fill heaven and *e*?"
Hab 2:20 let all the *e* be silent before him."
Mt 6:10 done on *e* as it is in heaven.
16:19 bind on *e* will be bound
24:35 Heaven and *e* will pass away,
28:18 and on *e* has been given to me.
Lk 2:14 on *e* peace to men
1Co 10:26 The *e* is the Lord's, and everything
Php 2:10 in heaven and on *e* and under the *e*,
2Pe 3:13 to a new heaven and a new *e*,

EARTHLY (EARTH)
Php 3:19 Their mind is on *e* things.
Col 3: 2 on things above, not on *e* things.

EAST
Ps 103: 12 as far as the *e* is from the west,

EASY
Mt 11:30 For my yoke is *e* and my burden is

EAT (EATING)
Ge 2:17 but you must not *e* from the tree
Isa 55: 1 come, buy and *e!*
65:25 and the lion will *e* straw like the ox,
Mt 26:26 "Take and *e;* this is my body."
Ro 14: 2 faith allows him to *e* everything,
1Co 8:13 if what I *e* causes my brother to fall
10:31 So whether you *e* or drink
2Th 3:10 man will not work, he shall not *e.*"

EATING (EAT)
Ro 14:17 kingdom of God is not a matter of *e*

EDICT
Heb 11:23 they were not afraid of the king's *e.*

EDIFIES
1Co 14: 4 but he who prophesies *e* the church

EFFECT
Isa 32:17 *e* of righteousness will be quietness
Heb 9:18 put into *e* without blood.

EFFORT
Lk 13:24 "Make every *e* to enter
Ro 9:16 depend on man's desire or *e,*
14:19 make every *e* to do what leads
Eph 4: 3 Make every *e* to keep the unity
Heb 4:11 make every *e* to enter that rest,
12:14 Make every *e* to live in peace
2Pe 1: 5 make every *e* to add
3:14 make every *e* to be found spotless,

ELAH
Son of Baasha; king of Israel (1Ki 16:6-14).

ELDERLY* (ELDERS)
Lev 19:32 show respect for the *e*

ELDERS (ELDERLY)
1Ti 5:17 The *e* who direct the affairs

ELECTION
Ro 9:11 God's purpose in *e* might stand:
2Pe 1:10 to make your calling and *e* sure.

ELI
High priest in youth of Samuel (1Sa 1-4). Blessed Hannah (1Sa 1:12-18); raised Samuel (1Sa 2:11-26).

ELIJAH
Prophet; predicted famine in Israel (1Ki 17:1; Jas 5:17). Fed by ravens (1Ki 17:2-6). Raised Sidonian widow's son (1Ki 17:7-24). Defeated prophets of Baal at Carmel (1Ki 18:16-46). Ran from Jezebel (1Ki 19:1-9). Prophesied death of Azariah (2Ki 1). Succeeded by Elishah (1Ki 19:19-21; 2Ki 2:1-18). Taken to heaven in whirlwind (2Ki 2:11-12).

Return prophesied (Mal 4:5-6); equated with John the Baptist (Mt 17:9-13; Mk 9:9-13; Lk 1:17). Appeared with Moses in transfiguration of Jesus (Mt 17:1-8; Mk 9:1-8).

ELISHA
Prophet; successor of Elijah (1Ki 19:16-21); inherited his cloak (2Ki 2:1-18). Miracles of (2Ki 2-6).

ELIZABETH*
Mother of John the Baptist, relative of Mary (Lk 1:5-58).

EMBITTER*
Col 3:21 Fathers, do not *e* your children,

EMPTY
Eph 5: 6 no one deceive you with *e* words,
1Pe 1:18 from the *e* way of life handed

ENABLE (ABLE)
Lk 1:74 to *e* us to serve him without fear
Ac 4:29 *e* your servants to speak your word

ENABLED (ABLE)
Lev 26:13 *e* you to walk with heads held high.
Jn 6:65 unless the Father has *e* him."

ENABLES (ABLE)
Php 3:21 by the power that *e* him

ENCAMPS*
Ps 34: 7 The angel of the LORD *e*

ENCOURAGE (ENCOURAGEMENT)
Ps 10:17 you *e* them, and you listen
Isa 1:17 *e* the oppressed.
Ac 15:32 to *e* and strengthen the brothers.
Ro 12: 8 if it is encouraging, let him *e;*
1Th 4:18 Therefore *e* each other
2Ti 4: 2 rebuke and *e*—with great patience
Tit 2: 6 *e* the young men to be
Heb 3:13 But *e* one another daily, as long
10:25 but let us *e* one another—

ENCOURAGEMENT (ENCOURAGE)
Ac 4:36 Barnabas (which means Son of *E*),
Ro 15: 4 *e* of the Scriptures we might have
15: 5 and *e* give you a spirit of unity
1Co 14: 3 to men for their strengthening, *e*
Heb 12: 5 word of *e* that addresses you

END
Ps 119: 33 then I will keep them to the *e.*
Pr 14:12 but in the *e* it leads to death.
19:20 and in the *e* you will be wise.
23:32 In the *e* it bites like a snake
Ecc 12:12 making many books there is no *e,*
Mt 10:22 firm to the *e* will be saved.
Lk 21: 9 but the *e* will not come right away
Ro 10: 4 Christ is the *e* of the law
1Co 15:24 the *e* will come, when he hands

ENDURANCE (ENDURE)
Ro 15: 4 through *e* and the encouragement
15: 5 May the God who gives *e*
2Co 1: 6 which produces in you patient *e*
Col 1:11 might so that you may have great *e*
1Ti 6:11 faith, love, *e* and gentleness.
Tit 2: 2 and sound in faith, in love and in *e.*

ENDURE (ENDURANCE ENDURES)
Ps 72:17 May his name *e* forever;
Pr 12:19 Truthful lips *e* forever,
27:24 for riches do not *e* forever,
Ecc 3:14 everything God does will *e* forever;
Mal 3: 2 who can *e* the day of his coming?
2Ti 2: 3 *E* hardship with us like a good
2Ti 2:12 if we *e,* / we will also reign
Heb 12: 7 *E* hardship as discipline; God is
Rev 3:10 kept my command to *e* patiently,

ENDURES (ENDURE)
Ps 112: 9 his righteousness *e* forever;
136: 1 *His love e forever.*
Da 9:15 made for yourself a name that *e*

ENEMIES (ENEMY)
Ps 23: 5 in the presence of my *e.*
Mic 7: 6 a man's *e* are the members
Mt 5:44 Love your *e* and pray
Lk 20:43 hand until I make your *e*

ENEMY (ENEMIES ENMITY)
Pr 24:17 Do not gloat when your *e* falls;
25:21 If your *e* is hungry, give him food
27: 6 but an *e* multiplies kisses.
1Co 15:26 The last *e* to be destroyed is death.
1Ti 5:14 and to give the *e* no opportunity

ENJOY (JOY)
Dt 6: 2 and so that you may *e* long life.
Eph 6: 3 and that you may *e* long life
Heb 11:25 rather than to *e* the pleasures of sin

ENJOYMENT (JOY)
Ecc 4: 8 and why am I depriving myself of *e*
1Ti 6:17 us with everything for our *e.*

ENLIGHTENED* (LIGHT)
Eph 1:18 that the eyes of your heart may be *e*
Heb 6: 4 for those who have once been *e,*

ENMITY* (ENEMY)
Ge 3:15 And I will put *e*

ENOCH
Walked with God and taken by him (Ge 5:18-24; Heb 11:5). Prophet (Jude 14).

ENTANGLED (ENTANGLES)
2Pe 2:20 and are again *e* in it and overcome,

ENTANGLES* (ENTANGLED)
Heb 12: 1 and the sin that so easily *e,*

ENTER (ENTERED ENTERS ENTRANCE)
Ps 100: 4 *E* his gates with thanksgiving
Mt 5:20 will certainly not *e* the kingdom
7:13 "*E* through the narrow gate.
18: 8 It is better for you to *e* life maimed
Mk 10:15 like a little child will never *e* it."
10:23 is for the rich to *e* the kingdom

ENTERED (ENTER)
Ro 5:12 as sin *e* the world through one man,
Heb 9:12 but he *e* the Most Holy Place once

ENTERS (ENTER)
Mk 7:18 you see that nothing that *e* a man
Jn 10: 2 The man who *e* by the gate is

ENTERTAIN
1Ti 5:19 Do not *e* an accusation
Heb 13: 2 Do not forget to *e* strangers,

ENTHRALLED*
Ps 45:11 The king is *e* by your beauty;

ENTHRONED (THRONE)
1Sa 4: 4 who is *e* between the cherubim.
Ps 2: 4 The One *e* in heaven laughs;
102: 12 But you, O LORD, sit *e* forever;
Isa 40:22 He sits *e* above the circle

ENTICE
Pr 1:10 My son, if sinners *e* you,
2Pe 2:18 they *e* people who are just escaping

ENTIRE
Gal 5:14 The *e* law is summed up

ENTRUSTED (TRUST)
1Ti 6:20 guard what has been *e* to your care.
2Ti 1:12 able to guard what I have *e* to him
1:14 Guard the good deposit that was *e*
Jude : 3 once for all *e* to the saints.

ENVY
Pr 3:31 Do not *e* a violent man
14:30 but *e* rots the bones.
1Co 13: 4 It does not *e*, it does not boast,

EPHRAIM
1. Second son of Joseph (Ge 41:52; 46:20). Blessed as firstborn by Jacob (Ge 48).
2. Synonymous with Northern Kingdom (Isa 7:17; Hos 5).

EQUAL
Isa 40:25 who is my *e?*" says the Holy One.
Jn 5:18 making himself *e* with God.
1Co 12:25 that its parts should have *e* concern

EQUIP* (EQUIPPED)
Heb 13:21 *e* you with everything good

EQUIPPED (EQUIP)
2Ti 3:17 man of God may be thoroughly *e*

ERROR
Jas 5:20 Whoever turns a sinner from the *e*

ESAU
Firstborn of Isaac, twin of Jacob (Ge 25: 21-26). Also called Edom (Ge 25:30). Sold Jacob his birthright (Ge 25:29-34); lost blessing (Ge 27). Reconciled to Jacob (Gen 33).

ESCAPE (ESCAPING)
Ro 2: 3 think you will *e* God's judgment?
Heb 2: 3 how shall we *e* if we ignore such

ESCAPING (ESCAPE)
1Co 3:15 only as one *e* through the flames.

ESTABLISH
Ge 6:18 But I will *e* my covenant with you,
1Ch 28: 7 I will *e* his kingdom forever
Ro 10: 3 God and sought to *e* their own,

ESTEEMED
Pr 22: 1 to be *e* is better than silver or gold.
Isa 53: 3 he was despised, and we *e* him not.

ESTHER
Jewess who lived in Persia; cousin of Mordecai (Est 2:7). Chosen queen of Xerxes (Est 2:8-18). Foiled Haman's plan to exterminate the Jews (Est 3-4; 7-9).

ETERNAL (ETERNALLY ETERNITY)
Ps 16:11 with *e* pleasures at your right hand.
111: 10 To him belongs *e* praise.
119: 89 Your word, O LORD, is *e;*
Isa 26: 4 LORD, the LORD, is the Rock *e.*
Mt 19:16 good thing must I do to get *e* life?"
25:41 into the *e* fire prepared for the devil
25:46 they will go away to *e* punishment,
Jn 3:15 believes in him may have *e* life.
Jn 3:16 him shall not perish but have *e* life.
3:36 believes in the Son has *e* life,
4:14 spring of water welling up to *e* life."
5:24 believes him who sent me has *e* life
6:68 You have the words of *e* life.
10:28 I give them *e* life, and they shall
17: 3 this is *e* life: that they may know
Ro 1:20 his *e* power and divine nature—
6:23 but the gift of God is *e* life
2Co 4:17 for us an *e* glory that far outweighs
4:18 temporary, but what is unseen is *e.*
1Ti 1:16 believe on him and receive *e* life.
1:17 Now to the King *e*, immortal,
Heb 9:12 having obtained *e* redemption.
1Jn 5:11 God has given us *e* life,
5:13 you may know that you have *e* life.

ETERNALLY (ETERNAL)
Gal 1: 8 let him be *e* condemned! As we

ETERNITY (ETERNAL)
Ps 93: 2 you are from all *e.*
Ecc 3:11 also set *e* in the hearts of men;

ETHIOPIAN
Jer 13:23 Can the *E* change his skin

EUNUCHS
Mt 19:12 For some are *e* because they were

EVANGELIST (EVANGELISTS)
2Ti 4: 5 hardship, do the work of an *e,*

EVANGELISTS* (EVANGELIST)
Eph 4:11 some to be prophets, some to be *e,*

EVE
2Co 11: 3 as *E* was deceived by the serpent's
1Ti 2:13 For Adam was formed first, then *E*

EVEN-TEMPERED*
Pr 17:27 and a man of understanding is *e.*

EVER (EVERLASTING FOREVER)
Ex 15:18 LORD will reign for *e* and *e."*
Dt 8:19 If you *e* forget the LORD your
Ps 5:11 let them *e* sing for joy.
10:16 The LORD is King for *e* and *e;*
25: 3 will *e* be put to shame,
26: 3 for your love is *e* before me,
45: 6 O God, will last for *e* and *e;*
52: 8 God's unfailing love for *e* and *e.*
89:33 nor will I *e* betray my faithfulness.
145: 1 I will praise your name for *e* and *e.*
Pr 4:18 shining *e* brighter till the full light
5:19 may you *e* be captivated
Isa 66: 8 Who has *e* heard of such a thing?
Jer 31:36 the descendants of Israel *e* cease
Da 7:18 it forever—yes, for *e* and *e.'*
12: 3 like the stars for *e* and *e.*
Mk 4:12 *e* hearing but never understanding;
Jn 1:18 No one has *e* seen God,
Rev 1:18 and behold I am alive for *e* and *e!*
22: 5 And they will reign for *e* and *e.*

EVER-INCREASING* (INCREASE)
Ro 6:19 to impurity and to *e* wickedness,
2Co 3:18 into his likeness with *e* glory,

EVERLASTING (EVER)
Dt 33:27 and underneath are the *e* arms.
Ne 9: 5 your God, who is from *e* to *e."*
Ps 90: 2 from *e* to *e* you are God.
Ps 139: 24 and lead me in the way *e.*
Isa 9: 6 *E* Father, Prince of Peace.
33:14 Who of us can dwell with *e* burning
35:10 *e* joy will crown their heads.
45:17 the LORD with an *e* salvation;
54: 8 but with *e* kindness
55: 3 I will make an *e* covenant with you,
63:12 to gain for himself *e* renown,
Jer 31: 3 "I have loved you with an *e* love;
Da 9:24 to bring in *e* righteousness,
12: 2 some to *e* life, others to shame
Jn 6:47 the truth, he who believes has *e* life.
2Th 1: 9 punished with *e* destruction
Jude : 6 bound with *e* chains for judgment t

EVER-PRESENT*
Ps 46: 1 an *e* help in trouble

EVIDENCE (EVIDENT)
Jn 14:11 on the *e* of the miracles themselves.

EVIDENT (EVIDENCE)
Php 4: 5 Let your gentleness be *e* to all.

EVIL
Ge 2: 9 of the knowledge of good and *e.*
Job 1: 1 he feared God and shunned *e.*
1: 8 a man who fears God and shuns *e."*
34:10 Far be it from God to do *e,*
Ps 23: 4 I will fear no *e,*
34:14 Turn from *e* and do good;
51: 4 and done what is *e* in your sight,
97:10 those who love the LORD hate *e,*
101: 4 I will have nothing to do with *e.*
Pr 8:13 To fear the LORD is to hate *e;*
10:23 A fool finds pleasure in *e* conduct,
11:27 *e* comes to him who searches for it.
24:19 Do not fret because of *e* men
24:20 for the *e* man has no future hope,
Isa 5:20 Woe to those who call *e* good
13:11 I will punish the world for its *e,*
55: 7 and the *e* man his thoughts.
Hab 1:13 Your eyes are too pure to look on *e;*
Mt 5:45 He causes his sun to rise on the *e*
6:13 but deliver us from the *e* one.'
7:11 If you, then, though you are *e,*
12:35 and the *e* man brings *e* things out
Jn 17:15 you protect them from the *e* one.
Ro 2: 9 for every human being who does *e:*
12: 9 Hate what is *e;* cling
12:17 Do not repay anyone *e* for *e.*
16:19 and innocent about what is *e.*
1Co 13: 6 Love does not delight in *e*
14:20 In regard to *e* be infants,
Eph 6:16 all the flaming arrows of the *e* one
1Th 5:22 Avoid every kind of *e.*
1Ti 6:10 of money is a root of all kinds of *e.*
2Ti 2:22 Flee the *e* desires of youth,
Jas 1:13 For God cannot be tempted by *e,*
1Pe 2:16 your freedom as a cover-up for *e;*
3: 9 Do not repay *e* with *e* or insult

EXACT
Heb 1: 3 the *e* representation of his being,

EXALT (EXALTED EXALTS)
Ps 30: 1 I will *e* you, O LORD,
34: 3 let us *e* his name together.
118: 28 you are my God, and I will *e* you.
Isa 24:15 *e* the name of the LORD, the God

EXALTED (EXALT)
2Sa 22:47 *E* be God, the Rock, my Savior!
1Ch 29:11 you are *e* as head over all.

Ne 9: 5 and may it be *e* above all blessing
Ps 21:13 Be *e*, O LORD, in your strength;
46:10 I will be *e* among the nations,
57: 5 Be *e*, O God, above the heavens;
97: 9 you are *e* far above all gods.
99: 2 he is *e* over all the nations.
108: 5 Be *e*, O God, above the heavens,
148: 13 for his name alone is *e;*
Isa 6: 1 *e*, and the train of his robe filled
12: 4 and proclaim that his name is *e.*
33: 5 The LORD is *e*, for he dwells
Eze 21:26 The lowly will be *e* and the *e* will be
Mt 23:12 whoever humbles himself will be *e.*
Php 1:20 always Christ will be *e* in my body,
2: 9 Therefore God *e* him

EXALTS (EXALT)

Ps 75: 7 He brings one down, he *e* another.
Pr 14:34 Righteousness *e* a nation,
Mt 23:12 For whoever *e* himself will be

EXAMINE (EXAMINED)

Ps 26: 2 *e* my heart and my mind;
Jer 17:10 and *e* the mind,
La 3:40 Let us *e* our ways and test them,
1Co 11:28 A man ought to *e* himself
2Co 13: 5 *E* yourselves to see whether you

EXAMINED (EXAMINE)

Ac 17:11 *e* the Scriptures every day to see

EXAMPLE (EXAMPLES)

Jn 13:15 have set you an *e* that you should
1Co 11: 1 Follow my *e*, as I follow
1Ti 4:12 set an *e* for the believers in speech,
Tit 2: 7 In everything set them an *e*
1Pe 2:21 leaving you an *e*, that you should

EXAMPLES* (EXAMPLE)

1Co 10: 6 Now these things occurred as *e*
10:11 as *e* and were written down
1Pe 5: 3 to you, but being *e* to the flock.

EXASPERATE*

Eph 6: 4 Fathers, do not *e* your children;

EXCEL (EXCELLENT)

1Co 14:12 to *e* in gifts that build up the church
2Co 8: 7 But just as you *e* in everything—

EXCELLENT (EXCEL)

1Co 12:31 now I will show you the most *e* way
Php 4: 8 if anything is *e* or praiseworthy—
1Ti 3:13 have served well gain an *e* standing
Tit 3: 8 These things are *e* and profitable

EXCHANGED

Ro 1:23 *e* the glory of the immortal God
1:25 They *e* the truth of God for a lie,

EXCUSE (EXCUSES)

Jn 15:22 they have no *e* for their sin.
Ro 1:20 so that men are without *e.*

EXCUSES* (EXCUSE)

Lk 14:18 "But they all alike began to make *e.*

EXISTS

Heb 2:10 and through whom everything *e,*
11: 6 to him must believe that he *e*

EXPECT (EXPECTATION)

Mt 24:44 at an hour when you do not *e* him.

EXPECTATION (EXPECT)

Ro 8:19 waits in eager *e* for the sons
Heb 10:27 but only a fearful *e* of judgment

EXPEL*

1Co 5:13 *E* the wicked man from among you

EXPENSIVE

1Ti 2: 9 or gold or pearls or *e* clothes,

EXPLOIT

Pr 22:22 Do not *e* the poor because they are
2Co 12:17 Did I *e* you through any

EXPOSE

1Co 4: 5 will *e* the motives of men's hearts.
Eph 5:11 of darkness, but rather *e* them.

EXTENDS

Pr 31:20 and *e* her hands to the needy.
Lk 1:50 His mercy *e* to those who fear him,

EXTINGUISHED

2Sa 21:17 the lamp of Israel will not be *e."*

EXTOL*

Job 36:24 Remember to *e* his work,
Ps 34: 1 I will *e* the LORD at all times;
68: 4 *e* him who rides on the clouds—
95: 2 and *e* him with music and song.
109: 30 mouth I will greatly *e* the LORD;
111: 1 I will *e* the LORD with all my heart
115: 18 it is we who *e* the LORD,
117: 1 *e* him, all you peoples.
145: 2 and *e* your name for ever and ever.
145: 10 your saints will *e* you.
147: 12 *E* the LORD, O Jerusalem;

EXTORT*

Lk 3:14 "Don't *e* money and don't accuse

EYE (EYES)

Ex 21:24 you are to take life for life, *e* for *e,*
Ps 94: 9 Does he who formed the *e* not see?
Mt 5:29 If your right *e* causes you to sin,
5:38 '*E* for *e*, and tooth for tooth.'
7: 3 of sawdust in your brother's *e*
1Co 2: 9 "No *e* has seen,
Col 3:22 not only when their *e* is on you
Rev 1: 7 and every *e* will see him,

EYES (EYE)

Nu 33:55 remain will become barbs in your *e*
Jos 23:13 on your backs and thorns in your *e,*
2Ch 16: 9 For the *e* of the LORD range
Job 31: 1 "I made a covenant with my *e*
36: 7 He does not take his *e*
Ps 119: 18 Open my *e* that I may see
121: 1 I lift up my *e* to the hills—
141: 8 But my *e* are fixed on you,
Pr 3: 7 Do not be wise in your own *e;*
4:25 Let your *e* look straight ahead,
15: 3 The *e* of the LORD are everywhere
Isa 6: 5 and my *e* have seen the King,
Hab 1:13 Your *e* are too pure to look on evil;
Jn 4:35 open your *e* and look at the fields!
2Co 4:18 So we fix our *e* not on what is seen,
Heb 12: 2 Let us fix our *e* on Jesus, the author
Jas 2: 5 poor in the *e* of the world to be rich
1Pe 3:12 For the *e* of the Lord are
Rev 7:17 wipe away every tear from their *e."*
21: 4 He will wipe every tear from their *e*

EZEKIEL

Priest called to be prophet to the exiles (Eze 1-3).

EZRA

Priest and teacher of the Law who led a return of exiles to Israel to reestablish temple and worship (Ezr 7-8). Corrected intermarriage of priests (Ezr 9-10). Read Law at celebration of Feast of Tabernacles (Neh 8).

FACE (FACES)

Ge 32:30 "It is because I saw God *f* to *f,*
Ex 34:29 was not aware that his *f* was radiant
Nu 6:25 the LORD make his *f* shine
1Ch 16:11 seek his *f* always.
2Ch 7:14 and seek my *f* and turn
Ps 4: 6 Let the light of your *f* shine upon us
27: 8 Your *f*, LORD, I will seek.
31:16 Let your *f* shine on your servant;
105: 4 seek his *f* always.
119:135 Make your *f* shine
Isa 50: 7 Therefore have I set my *f* like flint,
Mt 17: 2 His *f* shone like the sun,
1Co 13:12 mirror; then we shall see *f* to *f.*
2Co 4: 6 the glory of God in the *f* of Christ.
1Pe 3:12 but the *f* of the Lord is
Rev 1:16 His *f* was like the sun shining

FACES (FACE)

2Co 3:18 who with unveiled *f* all reflect

FACTIONS

Gal 5:20 selfish ambition, dissensions, *f*

FADE

1Pe 5: 4 of glory that will never *f* away.

FAIL (FAILING FAILINGS FAILS)

1Ch 28:20 He will not *f* you or forsake you
2Ch 34:33 they did not *f* to follow the LORD,
Ps 89:28 my covenant with him will never *f.*
Pr 15:22 Plans *f* for lack of counsel,
Isa 51: 6 my righteousness will never *f.*
La 3:22 for his compassions never *f.*
2Co 13: 5 unless, of course, you *f* the test?

FAILING (FAIL)

1Sa 12:23 sin against the LORD by *f* to pray

FAILINGS (FAIL)

Ro 15: 1 ought to bear with the *f* of the weak

FAILS (FAIL)

1Co 13: 8 Love never *f.*

FAINT

Isa 40:31 they will walk and not be *f.*

FAIR

Pr 1: 3 doing what is right and just and *f;*
Col 4: 1 slaves with what is right and *f,*

FAITH (FAITHFUL FAITHFULLY FAITHFULNESS FAITHLESS)
(See **283, 1201–1218, 1985, 3608, 4305.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

2Ch 20:20 Have *f* in the LORD your God
Hab 2: 4 but the righteous will live by his *f*—
Mt 9:29 According to your *f* will it be done
17:20 if you have *f* as small as a mustard
24:10 many will turn away from the *f*
Mk 11:22 "Have *f* in God," Jesus answered.
Lk 7: 9 I have not found such great *f*
12:28 will he clothe you, O you of little *f!*

Lk 17: 5 "Increase our *f*!" He replied,
18: 8 will he find *f* on the earth?"
Ac 14: 9 saw that he had *f* to be healed
14:27 the door of *f* to the Gentiles.
Ro 1:12 encouraged by each other's *f*.
1:17 is by *f* from first to last,
1:17 "The righteous will live by *f*."
3: 3 What if some did not have *f*?
3:22 comes through *f* in Jesus Christ
3:25 a sacrifice of atonement, through *f*
4: 5 his *f* is credited as righteousness.
5: 1 we have been justified through *f*,
10:17 *f* comes from hearing the message,
14: 1 Accept him whose *f* is weak,
14:23 that does not come from *f* is sin.
1Co 13: 2 and if I have a *f* that can move
13:13 And now these three remain: *f*,
16:13 stand firm in the *f*; be men
2Co 5: 7 We live by *f*, not by sight.
13: 5 to see whether you are in the *f*;
Gal 2:16 Jesus that we may be justified by *f*
2:20 I live by *f* in the Son of God,
3:11 "The righteous will live by *f*."
3:24 that we might be justified by *f*.
Eph 2: 8 through *f*—and this not
4: 5 one Lord, one *f*, one baptism;
6:16 to all this, take up the shield of *f*,
Col 1:23 continue in your *f*, established
1Th 5: 8 on *f* and love as a breastplate,
1Ti 2:15 if they continue in *f*, love
4: 1 later times some will abandon the *f*
5: 8 he has denied the *f* and is worse
6:12 Fight the good fight of the *f*.
2Ti 3:15 wise for salvation through *f*
4: 7 finished the race, I have kept the *f*.
Phm : 6 may be active in sharing your *f*,
Heb 10:38 But my righteous one will live by *f*.
11: 1 *f* is being sure of what we hope for
11: 3 By *f* we understand that
11: 5 By *f* Enoch was taken from this life
11: 6 And without *f* it is impossible
11: 7 By *f* Noah, when warned about
11: 8 By *f* Abraham, when called to go
11:17 By *f* Abraham, when God tested
11:20 By *f* Isaac blessed Jacob
11:21 By *f* Jacob, when he was dying,
11:22 By *f* Joseph, when his end was near
11:24 By *f* Moses, when he had grown up
11:31 By *f* the prostitute Rahab,
12: 2 the author and perfecter of our *f*,
Jas 2:14 if a man claims to have *f*
2:17 In the same way, *f* by itself,
2:26 so *f* without deeds is dead.
2Pe 1: 5 effort to add to your *f* goodness;
1Jn 5: 4 overcome the world, even our *f*.
Jude : 3 to contend for the *f* that was once

FAITHFUL (FAITH)

Nu 12: 7 he is *f* in all my house.
Dt 7: 9 your God is God; he is the *f* God,
32: 4 A *f* God who does no wrong,
2Sa 22:26 "To the *f* you show yourself *f*,
Ps 25:10 of the LORD are loving and *f*
31:23 The LORD preserves the *f*,
33: 4 he is *f* in all he does.
37:28 and will not forsake his *f* ones.
97:10 for he guards the lives of his *f* ones
145: 13 The LORD is *f* to all his promises
146: 6 the LORD, who remains *f* forever.
Pr 31:26 and *f* instruction is on her tongue.
Mt 25:21 'Well done, good and *f* servant!
Ro 12:12 patient in affliction, *f* in prayer.
1Co 4: 2 been given a trust must prove *f*.
10:13 And God is *f*; he will not let you be
1Th 5:24 The one who calls you is *f*
2Ti 2:13 he will remain *f*,
Heb 3: 6 But Christ is *f* as a son
10:23 for he who promised is *f*.
1Pe 4:19 themselves to their *f* Creator
1Jn 1: 9 he is *f* and just and will forgive us
Rev 1: 5 who is the *f* witness, the firstborn
2:10 Be *f*, even to the point of death,
19:11 whose rider is called *F* and True.

FAITHFULLY (FAITH)

Dt 11:13 if you *f* obey the commands I am
1Sa 12:24 and serve him *f* with all your heart;
1Ki 2: 4 and if they walk *f* before me
1Pe 4:10 *f* administering God's grace

FAITHFULNESS (FAITH)

(See 565, 1228–1232.)

Ps 57:10 your *f* reaches to the skies.
85:10 Love and *f* meet together;
86:15 to anger, abounding in love and *f*.
89: 1 mouth I will make your *f* known
89:14 love and *f* go before you.
91: 4 his *f* will be your shield
117: 2 the *f* of the LORD endures forever.
119: 75 and in *f* you have afflicted me.
Pr 3: 3 Let love and *f* never leave you;
Isa 11: 5 and *f* the sash around his waist.
La 3:23 great is your *f*.
Ro 3: 3 lack of faith nullify God's *f*?
Gal 5:22 patience, kindness, goodness, *f*,

FAITHLESS (FAITH)

Ps 119:158 I look on the *f* with loathing,
Jer 3:22 "Return, *f* people;
Ro 1:31 they are senseless, *f*, heartless,
2Ti 2:13 if we are *f*,

FALL (FALLEN FALLING FALLS)

Ps 37:24 though he stumble, he will not *f*,
55:22 he will never let the righteous *f*.
69: 9 of those who insult you *f* on me.
Pr 11:28 Whoever trusts in his riches will *f*,
Lk 11:17 a house divided against itself will *f*.
Ro 3:23 and *f* short of the glory of God,
Heb 6: 6 if they *f* away, to be brought back

FALLEN (FALL)

2Sa 1:19 How the mighty have *f*!
Isa 14:12 How you have *f* from heaven,
1Co 15:20 of those who have *f* asleep.
Gal 5: 4 you have *f* away from grace.
1Th 4:15 precede those who have *f* asleep.

FALLING (FALL)

Jude :24 able to keep you from *f*

FALLS (FALL)

Pr 24:17 Do not gloat when your enemy *f*;
Jn 12:24 a kernel of wheat *f* to the ground
Ro 14: 4 To his own master he stands or *f*.

FALSE (FALSEHOOD FALSELY)

Ex 20:16 "You shall not give *f* testimony
23: 1 "Do not spread *f* reports.
Pr 13: 5 The righteous hate what is *f*,
19: 5 A *f* witness will not go unpunished,
Mt 7:15 "Watch out for *f* prophets.
19:18 not steal, do not give *f* testimony,
24:11 and many *f* prophets will appear
Php 1:18 whether from *f* motives or true,
1Ti 1: 3 not to teach *f* doctrines any longer
2Pe 2: 1 there will be *f* teachers among you.

FALSEHOOD (FALSE)

Ps 119:163 I hate and abhor *f*
Pr 30: 8 Keep *f* and lies far from me;
Eph 4:25 each of you must put off *f*

FALSELY (FALSE)

Lev 19:12 " 'Do not swear *f* by my name
Lk 3:14 and don't accuse people *f*—
1Ti 6:20 ideas of what is *f* called knowledge,

FALTER*

Pr 24:10 If you *f* in times of trouble,
Isa 42: 4 he will not *f* or be discouraged

FAMILIES (FAMILY)

Ps 68: 6 God sets the lonely in *f*,

FAMILY (FAMILIES)

Pr 15:27 greedy man brings trouble to his *f*,
31:15 she provides food for her *f*
Lk 9:61 go back and say good-by to my *f*."
12:52 in one *f* divided against each other,
1Ti 3: 4 He must manage his own *f* well
3: 5 how to manage his own *f*,
5: 4 practice by caring for their own *f*
5: 8 and especially for his immediate *f*,

FAMINE

Ge 41:30 seven years of *f* will follow them.
Am 8:11 but a *f* of hearing the words
Ro 8:35 or persecution or *f* or nakedness

FAN*

2Ti 1: 6 you to *f* into flame the gift of God,

FAST

Dt 13: 4 serve him and hold *f* to him.
Jos 22: 5 to hold *f* to him and to serve him
23: 8 to hold *f* to the LORD your God,
Ps 119: 31 I hold *f* to your statutes, O LORD;
139: 10 your right hand will hold me *f*.
Mt 6:16 "When you *f*, do not look somber
1Pe 5:12 Stand *f* in it.

FATHER (FATHER'S FATHERLESS FATHERS FOREFATHERS)

Ge 2:24 this reason a man will leave his *f*
17: 4 You will be the *f* of many nations.
Ex 20:12 "Honor your *f* and your mother,
21:15 "Anyone who attacks his *f*
21:17 "Anyone who curses his *f*
Lev 18: 7 " 'Do not dishonor your *f*
19: 3 you must respect his mother and *f*,
Dt 5:16 "Honor your *f* and your mother,
21:18 son who does not obey his *f*
Ps 27:10 Though my *f* and mother forsake
68: 5 A *f* to the fatherless, a defender
Pr 10: 1 A wise son brings joy to his *f*,
17:21 there is no joy for the *f* of a fool.
23:22 Listen to your *f*, who gave you life,
23:24 *f* of a righteous man has great joy;
28: 7 of gluttons disgraces his *f*.
29: 3 loves wisdom brings joy to his *f*,
Isa 9: 6 Everlasting *F*, Prince of Peace.
Mt 6: 9 " 'Our *F* in heaven,
10:37 "Anyone who loves his *f*
15: 4 'Honor your *f* and mother'
19: 5 this reason a man will leave his *f*
Lk 12:53 *f* against son and son against *f*,
23:34 Jesus said, "*F*, forgive them,
Jn 6:44 the *F* who sent me draws him,
6:46 No one has seen the *F*
8:44 You belong to your *f*, the devil,
10:30 I and the *F* are one."
14: 6 No one comes to the *F*
14: 9 who has seen me has seen the *F*.
Ro 4:11 he is the *f* of all who believe
2Co 6:18 "I will be a *F* to you,
Eph 6: 2 "Honor your *f* and mother"—
Heb 12: 7 what son is not disciplined by his *f*?

FATHER'S (FATHER)
Pr 13: 1 A wise son heeds his *f* instruction,
15: 5 A fool spurns his *f* discipline,
19:13 A foolish son is his *f* ruin,
Lk 2:49 had to be in my *F* house?"
Jn 2:16 How dare you turn my *F* house
10:29 can snatch them out of my *F* hand.
14: 2 In my *F* house are many rooms;

FATHERLESS (FATHER)
Dt 10:18 He defends the cause of the *f*
24:17 Do not deprive the alien or the *f*
24:19 Leave it for the alien, the *f*
Ps 68: 5 A father to the *f*, a defender
Pr 23:10 or encroach on the fields of the *f*,

FATHERS (FATHER)
Ex 20: 5 for the sin of the *f* to the third
Lk 11:11 "Which of you *f*, if your son asks
Eph 6: 4 *F*, do not exasperate your children;
Col 3:21 *F*, do not embitter your children,

FATHOM*
Job 11: 7 "Can you *f* the mysteries of God?
Ps 145: 3 his greatness no one can *f*.
Ecc 3:11 yet they cannot *f* what God has
Isa 40:28 and his understanding no one can *f*
1Co 13: 2 and can *f* all mysteries and all

FAULT (FAULTS)
Mt 18:15 and show him his *f*, just
Php 2:15 of God without *f* in a crooked
Jas 1: 5 generously to all without finding *f*,
Jude :24 his glorious presence without *f*

FAULTFINDERS*
Jude :16 These men are grumblers and *f*;

FAULTS (FAULT)
Ps 19:12 Forgive my hidden *f*.

FAVORITISM*
Ex 23: 3 and do not show *f* to a poor man
Lev 19:15 to the poor or *f* to the great,
Ac 10:34 true it is that God does not show *f*
Ro 2:11 For God does not show *f*.
Eph 6: 9 and there is no *f* with him.
Col 3:25 for his wrong, and there is no *f*.
1Ti 5:21 and to do nothing out of *f*.
Jas 2: 1 Lord Jesus Christ, don't show *f*.
2: 9 But if you show *f*, you sin

FEAR (AFRAID FEARS)
(See **856–859, 3034–3036.**)
Dt 6:13 *F* the LORD your God, serve him
10:12 but to *f* the LORD your God,
31:12 and learn to *f* the LORD your God
Ps 19: 9 The *f* of the LORD is pure,
23: 4 I will *f* no evil,
27: 1 whom shall I *f*?
91: 5 You will not *f* the terror of night,
111: 10 *f* of the LORD is the beginning
Pr 8:13 To *f* the LORD is to hate evil;
9:10 *f* of the LORD is the beginning
10:27 The *f* of the LORD adds length
14:27 The *f* of the LORD is a fountain
15:33 *f* of the LORD teaches a man
16: 6 through the *f* of the LORD a man
19:23 The *f* of the LORD leads to life:
29:25 *F* of man will prove to be a snare,
Isa 11: 3 delight in the *f* of the LORD.
41:10 So do not *f*, for I am with you;
Lk 12: 5 I will show you whom you should *f*:
Php 2:12 to work out your salvation with *f*
1Jn 4:18 But perfect love drives out *f*,

FEARS (FEAR)
Job 1: 8 a man who *f* God and shuns evil."
Ps 34: 4 he delivered me from all my *f*.
Pr 31:30 a woman who *f* the LORD is
1Jn 4:18 The one who *f* is not made perfect

FEED
Jn 21:15 Jesus said, "*F* my lambs."
21:17 Jesus said, "*F* my sheep.
Ro 12:20 "If your enemy is hungry, *f* him;
Jude :12 shepherds who *f* only themselves.

FEET (FOOT)
Ps 8: 6 you put everything under his *f*:
22:16 have pierced my hands and my *f*.
40: 2 he set my *f* on a rock
110: 1 a footstool for your *f*."
119:105 Your word is a lamp to my *f*
Ro 10:15 "How beautiful are the *f*
1Co 12:21 And the head cannot say to the *f*,
15:25 has put all his enemies under his *f*.
Heb 12:13 "Make level paths for your *f*,"

FELLOWSHIP
(See **290, 1265–1267, 1325, 4105.**)
2Co 6:14 what *f* can light have with darkness
13:14 and the *f* of the Holy Spirit be
Php 3:10 the *f* of sharing in his sufferings,
1Jn 1: 6 claim to have *f* with him yet walk
1: 7 we have *f* with one another,

FEMALE
Ge 1:27 male and *f* he created them.
Gal 3:28 *f*, for you are all one in Christ Jesus

FERVOR
Ro 12:11 but keep your spiritual *f*, serving

FIELD (FIELDS)
Mt 6:28 See how the lilies of the *f* grow.
13:38 *f* is the world, and the good seed
1Co 3: 9 you are God's *f*, God's building.

FIELDS (FIELD)
Lk 2: 8 were shepherds living out in the *f*
Jn 4:35 open your eyes and look at the *f*!

FIG (FIGS)
Ge 3: 7 so they sewed *f* leaves together

FIGHT (FOUGHT)
Ex 14:14 The LORD will *f* for you; you need
Dt 1:30 going before you, will *f* for you,
3:22 the LORD your God himself will *f*
Ne 4:20 Our God will *f* for us!"
Ps 35: 1 *f* against those who *f* against me.
Jn 18:36 my servants would *f*
1Co 9:26 I do not *f* like a man beating the air.
2Co 10: 4 The weapons we *f*
1Ti 1:18 them you may *f* the good *f*,
6:12 Fight the good *f* of the faith.
2Ti 4: 7 fought the good *f*, I have finished

FIGS (FIG)
Lk 6:44 People do not pick *f*

FILL (FILLED FILLS FULL FULLNESS FULLY)
Ge 1:28 and increase in number; *f* the earth
Ps 16:11 you will *f* me with joy
81:10 wide your mouth and I will *f* it.
Pr 28:19 who chases fantasies will have his *f*
Hag 2: 7 and I will *f* this house with glory,'
Jn 6:26 you ate the loaves and had your *f*.
Ac 2:28 you will *f* me with joy
Ro 15:13 the God of hope *f* you with all joy

FILLED (FILL)
Ps 72:19 may the whole earth be *f*
119: 64 The earth is *f* with your love,
Eze 43: 5 the glory of the LORD *f* the temple
Hab 2:14 For the earth will be *f*
Lk 1:15 and he will be *f* with the Holy Spirit
1:41 and Elizabeth was *f* with the Holy
Jn 12: 3 the house was *f* with the fragrance
Ac 2: 4 All of them were *f*
4: 8 Then Peter, *f* with the Holy Spirit,
9:17 and be *f* with the Holy Spirit."
13: 9 called Paul, *f* with the Holy Spirit,
Eph 5:18 Instead, be *f* with the Spirit.
Php 1:11 *f* with the fruit of righteousness

FILLS (FILL)
Nu 14:21 of the LORD *f* the whole earth,
Ps 107: 9 and *f* the hungry with good things.
Eph 1:23 fullness of him who *f* everything

FILTHY
Isa 64: 6 all our righteous acts are like *f* rags;
Col 3: 8 and *f* language from your lips.
2Pe 2: 7 by the *f* lives of lawless men

FIND (FINDS FOUND)
Nu 32:23 be sure that your sin will *f* you out.
Dt 4:29 you will *f* him if you look for him
1Sa 23:16 and helped him *f* strength in God.
Ps 36: 7 *f* refuge in the shadow
91: 4 under his wings you will *f* refuge;
Pr 14:22 those who plan what is good *f* love
31:10 A wife of noble character who can *f*
Jer 6:16 and you will *f* rest for your souls.
Mt 7: 7 seek and you will *f*; knock
11:29 and you will *f* rest for your souls.
16:25 loses his life for me will *f* it.
Lk 18: 8 will he *f* faith on the earth?"
Jn 10: 9 come in and go out, and *f* pasture.

FINDS (FIND)
Ps 62: 1 My soul *f* rest in God alone;
112: 1 who *f* great delight
119:162 like one who *f* great spoil.
Pr 18:22 He who *f* a wife *f* what is good
Mt 7: 8 he who seeks *f*; and to him who
10:39 Whoever *f* his life will lose it,
Lk 12:37 whose master *f* them watching
15: 4 go after the lost sheep until he *f* it?

FINISH (FINISHED)
Jn 4:34 him who sent me and to *f* his work.
5:36 that the Father has given me to *f*,
Ac 20:24 if only I may *f* the race
2Co 8:11 Now *f* the work, so that your eager
Jas 1: 4 Perseverance must *f* its work

FINISHED (FINISH)
Ge 2: 2 seventh day God had *f* the work he
Jn 19:30 the drink, Jesus said, "It is *f*."
2Ti 4: 7 I have *f* the race, I have kept

FIRE
Ex 13:21 in a pillar of *f* to give them light,
Lev 6:12 *f* on the altar must be kept burning;
Isa 30:27 and his tongue is a consuming *f*.
Jer 23:29 my word like *f*," declares
Mt 3:11 you with the Holy Spirit and with *f*.
5:22 will be in danger of the *f* of hell.
25:41 into the eternal *f* prepared
Mk 9:43 where the *f* never goes out.

Ac 2: 3 to be tongues of *f* that separated
1Co 3:13 It will be revealed with *f*,
1Th 5:19 Do not put out the Spirit's *f*;
Heb 12:29 for our "God is a consuming *f*."
Jas 3: 5 set on *f* by a small spark.
2Pe 3:10 the elements will be destroyed by *f*,
Jude :23 snatch others from the *f*
Rev 20:14 The lake of *f* is the second death.

FIRM

Ex 14:13 Stand *f* and you will see
2Ch 20:17 stand *f* and see the deliverance
Ps 33:11 of the LORD stand *f* forever,
37:23 he makes his steps *f*;
40: 2 and gave me a *f* place to stand.
89: 2 that your love stands *f* forever,
119: 89 it stands *f* in the heavens.
Pr 4:26 and take only ways that are *f*.
Zec 8:23 nations will take *f* hold of one Jew
Mk 13:13 he who stands *f* to the end will be
1Co 16:13 on your guard; stand *f* in the faith;
2Co 1:24 because it is by faith you stand *f*.
Eph 6:14 Stand *f* then, with the belt
Col 4:12 that you may stand *f* in all the will
2Th 2:15 stand *f* and hold to the teachings
2Ti 2:19 God's solid foundation stands *f*,
Heb 6:19 an anchor for the soul, *f* and secure
1Pe 5: 9 Resist him, standing *f* in the faith,

FIRST

Isa 44: 6 I am the *f* and I am the last;
48:12 I am the *f* and I am the last.
Mt 5:24 *F* go and be reconciled
6:33 But seek *f* his kingdom
7: 5 *f* take the plank out
20:27 wants to be *f* must be your slave—
22:38 This is the *f* and greatest
23:26 *F* clean the inside of the cup
Mk 13:10 And the gospel must *f* be preached
Ac 11:26 disciples were called Christians *f*
Ro 1:16 *f* for the Jew, then for the Gentile.
1Co 12:28 in the church God has appointed *f*
2Co 8: 5 they gave themselves *f* to the Lord
1Ti 2:13 For Adam was formed *f*, then Eve.
Jas 3:17 comes from heaven is *f* of all pure;
1Jn 4:19 We love because he *f* loved us.
3Jn : 9 but Diotrephes, who loves to be *f*,
Rev 1:17 I am the *F* and the Last.
2: 4 You have forsaken your *f* love.

FIRSTBORN (BEAR)

Ex 11: 5 Every *f* son in Egypt will die,

FIRSTFRUITS

Ex 23:19 "Bring the best of the *f* of your soil

FISHERS

Mk 1:17 "and I will make you *f* of men."

FITTING*

Ps 33: 1 it is *f* for the upright to praise him.
147: 1 how pleasant and *f* to praise him!
Pr 10:32 of the righteous know what is *f*,
19:10 It is not *f* for a fool to live in luxury
26: 1 honor is not *f* for a fool.
1Co 14:40 everything should be done in a *f*
Col 3:18 to your husbands, as is *f* in the Lord
Heb 2:10 sons to glory, it was *f* that God,

FIX

Dt 11:18 *F* these words of mine
Pr 4:25 *f* your gaze directly before you.
2Co 4:18 we *f* our eyes not on what is seen,
Heb 3: 1 heavenly calling, *f* your thoughts
12: 2 Let us *f* our eyes on Jesus,

FLAME (FLAMES FLAMING)

2Ti 1: 6 you to fan into *f* the gift of God,

FLAMES (FLAME)

1Co 3:15 only as one escaping through the *f*.
13: 3 and surrender my body to the *f*,

FLAMING (FLAME)

Eph 6:16 you can extinguish all the *f* arrows

FLASH

1Co 15:52 in a *f*, in the twinkling of an eye,

FLATTER (FLATTERING FLATTERY)

Job 32:21 nor will I *f* any man;
Jude :16 *f* others for their own advantage.

FLATTERING (FLATTER)

Ps 12: 2 their *f* lips speak with deception.
12: 3 May the LORD cut off all *f* lips
Pr 26:28 and a *f* mouth works ruin.

FLATTERY (FLATTER)

Ro 16:18 and *f* they deceive the minds
1Th 2: 5 You know we never used *f*,

FLAWLESS*

2Sa 22:31 the word of the LORD is *f*.
Job 11: 4 You say to God, 'My beliefs are *f*
Ps 12: 6 And the words of the LORD are *f*,
18:30 the word of the LORD is *f*.
Pr 30: 5 "Every word of God is *f*;
SS 5: 2 my dove, my *f* one.

FLEE

Ps 139: 7 Where can I *f* from your presence?
1Co 6:18 *F* from sexual immorality.
10:14 my dear friends, *f* from idolatry.
1Ti 6:11 But you, man of God, *f* from all this
2Ti 2:22 *F* the evil desires of youth,
Jas 4: 7 Resist the devil, and he will *f*

FLEETING

Ps 89:47 Remember how *f* is my life.
Pr 31:30 Charm is deceptive, and beauty is *f*

FLESH

Ge 2:23 and *f* of my *f*;
2:24 and they will become one *f*.
Job 19:26 yet in my *f* I will see God;
Eze 11:19 of stone and give them a heart of *f*.
36:26 of stone and give you a heart of *f*.
Mk 10: 8 and the two will become one *f*.'
Jn 1:14 The Word became *f* and made his
6:51 This bread is my *f*, which I will give
1Co 6:16 "The two will become one *f*."
Eph 5:31 and the two will become one *f*."
6:12 For our struggle is not against *f*

FLOCK (FLOCKS)

Isa 40:11 He tends his *f* like a shepherd:
Eze 34: 2 not shepherds take care of the *f*?
Zec 11:17 who deserts the *f*!
Mt 26:31 the sheep of the *f* will be scattered.'
Ac 20:28 all the *f* of which the Holy Spirit
1Pe 5: 2 Be shepherds of God's *f* that is

FLOCKS (FLOCK)

Lk 2: 8 keeping watch over their *f* at night.

FLOG

Ac 22:25 to *f* a Roman citizen who hasn't

FLOODGATES

Mal 3:10 see if I will not throw open the *f*

FLOURISHING

Ps 52: 8 *f* in the house of God;

FLOW (FLOWING)

Nu 13:27 and it does *f* with milk and honey!"
Jn 7:38 streams of living water will *f*

FLOWERS

Isa 40: 7 The grass withers and the *f* fall,

FLOWING (FLOW)

Ex 3: 8 a land *f* with milk and honey—

FOLDING

Pr 6:10 a little *f* of the hands to rest—

FOLLOW (FOLLOWING FOLLOWS)

Ex 23: 2 Do not *f* the crowd in doing wrong.
Lev 18: 4 and be careful to *f* my decrees.
Dt 5: 1 Learn them and be sure to *f* them.
Ps 23: 6 Surely goodness and love will *f* me
Mt 16:24 and take up his cross and *f* me.
Jn 10: 4 his sheep *f* him because they know
1Co 14: 1 *F* the way of love and eagerly
Rev 14: 4 They *f* the Lamb wherever he goes.

FOLLOWING (FOLLOW)

1Ti 1:18 by *f* them you may fight the good

FOLLOWS (FOLLOW)

Jn 8:12 Whoever *f* me will never walk

FOOD (FOODS)

(See **1290–1309.**)

Pr 20:13 you will have *f* to spare.
22: 9 for he shares his *f* with the poor.
25:21 If your enemy is hungry, give him *f*
31:15 she provides *f* for her family
Da 1: 8 to defile himself with the royal *f*
Jn 6:27 Do not work for *f* that spoils,
Ro 14:14 fully convinced that no *f* is unclean
1Co 8: 8 But *f* does not bring us near to God.
1Ti 6: 8 But if we have *f* and clothing,
Jas 2:15 sister is without clothes and daily *f*.

FOODS (FOOD)

Mk 7:19 Jesus declared all *f* "clean.")

FOOL (FOOLISH FOOLISHNESS FOOLS)

Ps 14: 1 The *f* says in his heart,
Pr 15: 5 A *f* spurns his father's discipline,
17:28 Even a *f* is thought wise
18: 2 A *f* finds no pleasure
26: 5 Answer a *f* according to his folly,
28:26 He who trusts in himself is a *f*,
Mt 5:22 But anyone who says, 'You *f*!'

FOOLISH (FOOL)

Pr 10: 1 but a *f* son grief to his mother.
17:25 A *f* son brings grief to his father
Mt 7:26 practice is like a *f* man who built
25: 2 of them were *f* and five were wise.
1Co 1:27 God chose the *f* things of the world.

FOOLISHNESS (FOOL)

1Co 1:18 of the cross is *f* to those who are
1:25 For the *f* of God is wiser
2:14 for they are *f* to him, and he cannot
3:19 of this world is *f* in God's sight.

FOOLS (FOOL)
Pr 14: 9 *F* mock at making amends for sin,
Co 4:10 We are *f* for Christ, but you are

FOOT (FEET FOOTHOLD)
os 1: 3 every place where you set your *f*,
sa 1: 6 From the sole of your *f* to the top
Co 12:15 If the *f* should say, "Because I am

FOOTHOLD (FOOT)
Eph 4:27 and do not give the devil a *f*.

FORBEARANCE*
Ro 3:25 because in his *f* he had left the sins

FORBID
Co 14:39 and do not *f* speaking in tongues.

FOREFATHERS (FATHER)
Heb 1: 1 spoke to our *f* through the prophets

FOREKNEW* (KNOW)
Ro 8:29 For those God *f* he
11: 2 not reject his people, whom he *f*.

FOREVER (EVER)
Ch 16:15 He remembers his covenant *f*,
16:34 his love endures *f*.
Ps 9: 7 The LORD reigns *f*;
23: 6 dwell in the house of the LORD *f*.
33:11 the plans of the LORD stand firm *f*
86:12 I will glorify your name *f*.
92: 8 But you, O LORD, are exalted *f*.
110: 4 "You are a priest *f*,
119:111 Your statutes are my heritage *f*;
Jn 6:51 eats of this bread, he will live *f*.
14:16 Counselor to be with you *f*—
Co 9:25 it to get a crown that will last *f*.
Th 4:17 And so we will be with the Lord *f*.
Heb 13: 8 same yesterday and today and *f*.
Pe 1:25 but the word of the Lord stands *f*."
Jn 2:17 who does the will of God lives *f*.

FORFEIT
Lk 9:25 and yet lose or *f* his very self?

FORGAVE (FORGIVE)
Ps 32: 5 and you *f*
Eph 4:32 just as in Christ God *f* you.
Col 2:13 He *f* us all our sins, having
3:13 Forgive as the Lord *f* you.

FORGET (FORGETS FORGETTING)
Dt 6:12 that you do not *f* the LORD,
Ps 103: 2 and *f* not all his benefits.
137: 5 may my right hand *f* its skill.
Isa 49:15 "Can a mother *f* the baby
Heb 6:10 he will not *f* your work

FORGETS (FORGET)
Jn 16:21 her baby is born she *f* the anguish
Jas 1:24 immediately *f* what he looks like.

FORGETTING (FORGET)
Php 3:13 *F* what is behind and straining

FORGIVE (FORGAVE FORGIVENESS FORGIVING)
2Ch 7:14 will *f* their sin and will heal their
Ps 19:12 *F* my hidden faults.
Mt 6:12 *F* us our debts,
6:14 For if you *f* men when they sin
18:21 many times shall I *f* my brother
Mk 11:25 in heaven may *f* you your sins."
Lk 11: 4 *F* us our sins,
23:34 Jesus said, "Father, *f* them,
Col 3:13 *F* as the Lord forgave you.
Jn 1: 9 and just and will *f* us our sins

FORGIVENESS (FORGIVE)
Ps 130: 4 But with you there is *f*;
Ac 10:43 believes in him receives *f* of sins
Eph 1: 7 through his blood, the *f* of sins,
Col 1:14 in whom we have redemption, the *f*
Heb 9:22 the shedding of blood there is no *f*.

FORGIVING (FORGIVE)
Ne 9:17 But you are a *f* God, gracious
Eph 4:32 to one another, *f* each other,

FORMED
Ge 2: 7 And the LORD God *f* man
Ps 103: 14 for he knows how we are *f*,
Isa 45:18 but *f* it to be inhabited—
Ro 9:20 "Shall what is *f* say to him who *f* it,
1Ti 2:13 For Adam was *f* first, then Eve.
Heb 11: 3 understand that the universe was *f*

FORSAKE (FORSAKEN)
Jos 1: 5 I will never leave you nor *f* you.
24:16 "Far be it from us to *f* the LORD
2Ch 15: 2 but if you *f* him, he will *f* you.
Ps 27:10 Though my father and mother *f* me
Isa 55: 7 Let the wicked *f* his way
Heb 13: 5 never will I *f* you."

FORSAKEN (FORSAKE)
Ps 22: 1 my God, why have you *f* me?
37:25 I have never seen the righteous *f*
Mt 27:46 my God, why have you *f* me?"
Rev 2: 4 You have *f* your first love.

FORTRESS
Ps 18: 2 The LORD is my rock, my *f*
71: 3 for you are my rock and my *f*.

FOUGHT (FIGHT)
2Ti 4: 7 I have *f* the good fight, I have

FOUND (FIND)
1Ch 28: 9 If you seek him, he will be *f* by you;
Isa 55: 6 Seek the LORD while he may be *f*;
Da 5:27 on the scales and *f* wanting.
Lk 15: 6 with me; I have *f* my lost sheep.'
15: 9 with me; I have *f* my lost coin.'
Ac 4:12 Salvation is *f* in no one else,

FOUNDATION
Isa 28:16 a precious cornerstone for a sure *f*;
1Co 3:11 For no one can lay any *f* other
Eph 2:20 built on the *f* of the apostles
2Ti 2:19 God's solid *f* stands firm,

FOXES
Mt 8:20 "*F* have holes and birds

FRAGRANCE
2Co 2:16 of death; to the other, the *f* of life.

FREE (FREED FREEDOM FREELY)
Ps 146: 7 The LORD sets prisoners *f*,
Jn 8:32 and the truth will set you *f*."
Ro 6:18 You have been set *f* from sin
Gal 3:28 slave nor *f*, male nor female,
1Pe 2:16 *f* men, but do not use your freedom

FREED (FREE)
Rev 1: 5 has *f* us from our sins by his blood,

FREEDOM (FREE)
Ro 8:21 into the glorious *f* of the children
2Co 3:17 the Spirit of the Lord is, there is *f*.
Gal 5:13 But do not use your *f* to indulge
1Pe 2:16 but do not use your *f* as a cover-up

FREELY (FREE)
Isa 55: 7 and to our God, for he will *f* pardon
Mt 10: 8 Freely you have received, *f* give.
Ro 3:24 and are justified *f* by his grace
Eph 1: 6 which he has *f* given us

FRIEND (FRIENDS)
(See **4104, 1322–1329, 1331.**)
Ex 33:11 as a man speaks with his *f*.
Pr 17:17 A *f* loves at all times,
18:24 there is a *f* who sticks closer
27: 6 Wounds from a *f* can be trusted,
27:10 Do not forsake your *f* and the *f*
Jas 4: 4 Anyone who chooses to be a *f*

FRIENDS (FRIEND)
Pr 16:28 and a gossip separates close *f*.
Zec 13: 6 given at the house of my *f*.'
Jn 15:13 that he lay down his life for his *f*.

FRUIT (FRUITFUL)
Ps 1: 3 which yields its *f* in season
Pr 11:30 The *f* of the righteous is a tree
Mt 7:16 By their *f* you will recognize them.
Jn 15: 2 branch in me that bears no *f*,
Gal 5:22 But the *f* of the Spirit is love, joy,
Rev 22: 2 of *f*, yielding its *f* every month.

FRUITFUL (FRUIT)
Ge 1:22 "Be *f* and increase in number
Ps 128: 3 Your wife will be like a *f* vine
Jn 15: 2 prunes so that it will be even more *f*.

FULFILL (FULFILLED FULFILLMENT)
Ps 116: 14 I will *f* my vows to the LORD
Mt 5:17 come to abolish them but to *f* them.
1Co 7: 3 husband should *f* his marital duty

FULFILLED (FULFILL)
Pr 13:19 A longing *f* is sweet to the soul,
Mk 14:49 But the Scriptures must be *f*."
Ro 13: 8 loves his fellowman has *f* the law.

FULFILLMENT (FULFILL)
Ro 13:10 Therefore love is the *f* of the law.

FULL (FILL)
Ps 127: 5 whose quiver is *f* of them.
Pr 31:11 Her husband has *f* confidence
Isa 6: 3 the whole earth is *f* of his glory."
11: 9 for the earth will be *f*
Jn 10:10 may have life, and have it to the *f*.
Ac 6: 3 known to be *f* of the Spirit

FULLNESS (FILL)
Col 1:19 to have all his *f* dwell in him,
2: 9 in Christ all the *f* of the Deity lives

FULLY (FILL)
1Ki 8:61 your hearts must be *f* committed
2Ch 16: 9 whose hearts are *f* committed
Ps 119: 4 that are to be *f* obeyed.
119:138 they are *f* trustworthy.
1Co 15:58 Always give yourselves *f*

FUTURE
Ps 37:37 there is a *f* for the man of peace.
Pr 23:18 There is surely a *f* hope for you,
Ro 8:38 neither the present nor the *f*,

GABRIEL*
Angel who interpreted Daniel's visions (Da 8:16-26; 9:20-27); announced births of John (Lk 1:11-20), Jesus (Lk 1:26-38).

GAIN (GAINED)

Ps 60:12 With God we will *g* the victory,
Mk 8:36 it for a man to *g* the whole world,
1Co 13: 3 but have not love, I *g* nothing.
Php 1:21 to live is Christ and to die is *g*.
3: 8 that I may *g* Christ and be found
1Ti 6: 6 with contentment is great *g*.

GAINED (GAIN)

Ro 5: 2 through whom we have *g* access

GALILEE

Isa 9: 1 but in the future he will honor *G*

GALL

Mt 27:34 mixed with *g*; but after tasting it,

GAP

Eze 22:30 stand before me in the *g* on behalf

GARDENER

Jn 15: 1 true vine, and my Father is the *g*.

GARMENT (GARMENTS)

Ps 102: 26 they will all wear out like a *g*.
Mt 9:16 of unshrunk cloth on an old *g*,
Jn 19:23 This *g* was seamless, woven

GARMENTS (GARMENT)

Ge 3:21 The LORD God made *g* of skin
Isa 61:10 me with *g* of salvation
63: 1 with his *g* stained crimson?
Jn 19:24 "They divided my *g* among them

GATE (GATES)

Mt 7:13 For wide is the *g* and broad is
Jn 10: 9 I am the *g*; whoever enters

GATES (GATE)

Ps 100: 4 Enter his *g* with thanksgiving
Mt 16:18 the *g* of Hades will not overcome it

GATHER (GATHERS)

Zec 14: 2 I will *g* all the nations to Jerusalem
Mt 12:30 he who does not *g* with me scatters
23:37 longed to *g* your children together,

GATHERS (GATHER)

Isa 40:11 He *g* the lambs in his arms
Mt 23:37 a hen *g* her chicks under her wings,

GAVE (GIVE)

Ezr 2:69 According to their ability they *g*
Job 1:21 LORD *g* and the LORD has taken
Jn 3:16 so loved the world that he *g* his one
2Co 8: 5 they *g* themselves first to the Lord
Gal 2:20 who loved me and *g* himself for me
1Ti 2: 6 who *g* himself as a ransom

GAZE

Ps 27: 4 to *g* upon the beauty of the LORD
Pr 4:25 fix your *g* directly before you.

GENEALOGIES

1Ti 1: 4 themselves to myths and endless *g*.

GENERATIONS

Ps 22:30 future *g* will be told about the Lord
102: 12 your renown endures through all *g*.
145: 13 dominion endures through all *g*.
Lk 1:48 now on all *g* will call me blessed,
Eph 3: 5 not made known to men in other *g*

GENEROUS

Ps 112: 5 Good will come to him who is *g*
Pr 22: 9 A *g* man will himself be blessed,
2Co 9: 5 Then it will be ready as a *g* gift,
1Ti 6:18 and to be *g* and willing to share.

GENTILE (GENTILES)

Ro 1:16 first for the Jew, then for the *G*.
10:12 difference between Jew and *G*—

GENTILES (GENTILE)

Isa 42: 6 and a light for the *G*,
Ro 3: 9 and *G* alike are all under sin.
11:13 as I am the apostle to the *G*,
1Co 1:23 block to Jews and foolishness to *G*,

GENTLE (GENTLENESS)

Pr 15: 1 A *g* answer turns away wrath,
Zec 9: 9 *g* and riding on a donkey,
Mt 11:29 for I am *g* and humble in heart,
21: 5 *g* and riding on a donkey,
1Co 4:21 or in love and with a *g* spirit?
1Pe 3: 4 the unfading beauty of a *g*

GENTLENESS* (GENTLE)

2Co 10: 1 By the meekness and *g* of Christ,
Gal 5:23 faithfulness, *g* and self-control.
Php 4: 5 Let your *g* be evident to all.
Col 3:12 kindness, humility, *g* and patience.
1Ti 6:11 faith, love, endurance and *g*.
1Pe 3:15 But do this with *g* and respect,

GETHSEMANE

Mt 26:36 disciples to a place called *G*,

GIDEON*

Judge, also called Jerub-Baal; freed Israel from Midianites (Jdg 6-8; Heb 11:32). Given sign of fleece (Jdg 8:36-40).

GIFT (GIFTS)
(See **485–488.**)

Pr 21:14 A *g* given in secret soothes anger,
Mt 5:23 if you are offering your *g*
Ac 2:38 And you will receive the *g*
Ro 6:23 but the *g* of God is eternal life
1Co 7: 7 each man has his own *g* from God;
2Co 8:12 the *g* is acceptable according
9:15 be to God for his indescribable *g*!
Eph 2: 8 it is the *g* of God—not by works,
1Ti 4:14 not neglect your *g*, which was
2Ti 1: 6 you to fan into flame the *g* of God,
Jas 1:17 and perfect *g* is from above,
1Pe 4:10 should use whatever *g* he has

GIFTS (GIFT)

Ro 11:29 for God's *g* and his call are
12: 6 We have different *g*, according
1Co 12: 4 There are different kinds of *g*,
12:31 But eagerly desire the greater *g*.
14: 1 and eagerly desire spiritual *g*,
14:12 excel in *g* that build up the church.

GILEAD

Jer 8:22 Is there no balm in *G*?

GIVE (GAVE GIVEN GIVER GIVES GIVING)

Nu 6:26 and *g* you peace."'
1Sa 1:11 then I will *g* him to the LORD
2Ch 15: 7 be strong and do not *g* up,
Pr 21:26 but the righteous *g* without sparing
23:26 My son, *g* me your heart
30: 8 but *g* me only my daily bread.
31:31 *G* her the reward she has earned,
Isa 42: 8 I will not *g* my glory to another
Eze 36:26 I will *g* you a new heart
Mt 6:11 *G* us today our daily bread.
10: 8 Freely you have received, freely *g*.
22:21 "*G* to Caesar what is Caesar's,
Mk 8:37 Or what can a man *g* in exchange
Lk 6:38 *G*, and it will be given to you.
11:13 Father in heaven *g* the Holy Spirit
Jn 10:28 I *g* them eternal life, and they shall
13:34 "A new commandment I *g* you:
Ac 20:35 blessed to *g* than to receive.'"
Ro 12: 8 let him *g* generously;
13: 7 *G* everyone what you owe him:
14:12 each of us will *g* an account
2Co 9: 7 Each man should *g* what he has
Rev 14: 7 "Fear God and *g* him glory,

GIVEN (GIVE)

Nu 8:16 are to be *g* wholly to me.
Ps 115: 16 but the earth he has *g* to man.
Isa 9: 6 to us a son is *g*,
Mt 6:33 and all these things will be *g* to you
7: 7 "Ask and it will be *g* to you;
Lk 22:19 saying, "This is my body *g* for you
Jn 3:27 man can receive only what is *g* him
Ro 5: 5 the Holy Spirit, whom he has *g* us
1Co 4: 2 those who have been *g* a trust must
12:13 we were all *g* the one Spirit to drink
Eph 4: 7 to each one of us grace has been *g*

GIVER* (GIVE)

Pr 18:16 A gift opens the way for the *g*
2Co 9: 7 for God loves a cheerful *g*.

GIVES (GIVE)

Ps 119:130 The unfolding of your words *g* light;
Pr 14:30 A heart at peace *g* life to the body,
15:30 good news *g* health to the bones.
28:27 He who *g* to the poor will lack
Isa 40:29 He *g* strength to the weary
Mt 10:42 if anyone *g* even a cup of cold water
Jn 6:63 The Spirit *g* life; the flesh counts
1Co 15:57 He *g* us the victory
2Co 3: 6 the letter kills, but the Spirit *g* life.

GIVING (GIVE)

Ne 8: 8 *g* the meaning so that the people
Ps 19: 8 *g* joy to the heart.
Mt 6: 4 so that your *g* may be in secret.
2Co 8: 7 also excel in this grace of *g*.

GLAD (GLADNESS)

Ps 31: 7 I will be *g* and rejoice in your love,
46: 4 whose streams make *g* the city
97: 1 LORD reigns, let the earth be *g*;
118: 24 let us rejoice and be *g* in it.
Pr 23:25 May your father and mother be *g*;
Zec 2:10 and be *g*, O Daughter of Zion.
Mt 5:12 be *g*, because great is your reward

GLADNESS (GLAD)

Ps 45:15 They are led in with joy and *g*;
51: 8 Let me hear joy and *g*;
100: 2 Serve the LORD with *g*;
Jer 31:13 I will turn their mourning into *g*;

GLORIFIED (GLORY)

Jn 13:31 Son of Man *g* and God is *g* in him.
Ro 8:30 those he justified, he also *g*.
2Th 1:10 comes to be *g* in his holy people

GLORIFY (GLORY)

Ps 34: 3 *G* the LORD with me;
86:12 I will *g* your name forever.
Jn 13:32 God will *g* the Son in himself,
17: 1 *G* your Son, that your Son may

GLORIOUS (GLORY)

Ps 45:13 All *g* is the princess
111: 3 *G* and majestic are his deeds,
145: 5 of the *g* splendor of your majesty,
Isa 4: 2 the LORD will be beautiful and *g*,
12: 5 for he has done *g* things;
42:21 to make his law great and *g*.
63:15 from your lofty throne, holy and *g*.
Mt 19:28 the Son of Man sits on his *g* throne,
Lk 9:31 appeared in *g* splendor, talking
Ac 2:20 of the great and *g* day of the Lord.
2Co 3: 8 of the Spirit be even more *g*?
Php 3:21 so that they will be like his *g* body.
4:19 to his *g* riches in Christ Jesus.
Tit 2:13 the *g* appearing of our great God
Jude :24 before his *g* presence without fault

GLORY (GLORIFIED GLORIFY GLORIOUS)
(See **683, 1362, 1426, 1682.**)

Ex 15:11 awesome in *g*,
33:18 Moses said, "Now show me your *g*
1Sa 4:21 "The *g* has departed from Israel"—
1Ch 16:24 Declare his *g* among the nations,
16:28 ascribe to the LORD *g*
29:11 and the *g* and the majesty
Ps 8: 5 and crowned him with *g* and honor
19: 1 The heavens declare the *g* of God;
24: 7 that the King of *g* may come in.
29: 1 ascribe to the LORD *g*
72:19 the whole earth be filled with his *g*.
96: 3 Declare his *g* among the nations,
Pr 19:11 it is to his *g* to overlook an offense.
25: 2 It is the *g* of God to conceal
Isa 6: 3 the whole earth is full of his *g*."
48:11 I will not yield my *g* to another.
Eze 43: 2 and the land was radiant with his *g*.
Mt 24:30 of the sky, with power and great *g*.
25:31 the Son of Man comes in his *g*,
Mk 8:38 in his Father's *g* with the holy
13:26 in clouds with great power and *g*.
Lk 2: 9 and the *g* of the Lord shone
2:14 saying, "*G* to God in the highest,
Jn 1:14 We have seen his *g*, the *g* of the One
17: 5 presence with the *g* I had with you
17:24 to see my *g*, the *g* you have given
Ac 7: 2 The God of *g* appeared
Ro 1:23 exchanged the *g* of the immortal
3:23 and fall short of the *g* of God,
8:18 with the *g* that will be revealed
9: 4 theirs the divine *g*, the covenants,
1Co 10:31 whatever you do, do it all for the *g*
11: 7 but the woman is the *g* of man.
15:43 it is raised in *g*; it is sown
2Co 3:10 comparison with the surpassing *g*.
3:18 faces all reflect the Lord's *g*,
4:17 us an eternal *g* that far outweighs
Col 1:27 Christ in you, the hope of *g*.
3: 4 also will appear with him in *g*.
1Ti 3:16 was taken up in *g*.
Heb 1: 3 The Son is the radiance of God's *g*
2: 7 you crowned him with *g* and honor
1Pe 1:24 and all their *g* is like the flowers
Rev 4:11 to receive *g* and honor and power,
21:23 for the *g* of God gives it light,

GLUTTONS

Tit 1:12 always liars, evil brutes, lazy *g*."

GNASHING

Mt 8:12 where there will be weeping and *g*

GNAT*

Mt 23:24 You strain out a *g* but swallow

GOAL

2Co 5: 9 So we make it our *g* to please him,
Gal 3: 3 to attain your *g* by human effort?
Php 3:14 on toward the *g* to win the prize

GOAT (GOATS SCAPEGOAT)

Isa 11: 6 the leopard will lie down with the *g*

GOATS (GOAT)

Nu 7:17 five male *g* and five male lambs

GOD (GOD'S GODLINESS GODLY GODS)
(See General Index for full listings.)

Ge 1: 1 In the beginning *G* created
1: 2 and the Spirit of *G* was hovering
1:26 Then *G* said, "Let us make man
1:27 So *G* created man in his own image
1:31 *G* saw all that he had made,
2: 3 And *G* blessed the seventh day
2:22 Then the LORD *G* made a woman
3:21 The LORD *G* made garments
3:23 So the LORD *G* banished him
5:22 Enoch walked with *G* 300 years
6: 2 sons of *G* saw that the daughters
9:16 everlasting covenant between *G*
17: 1 "I am *G* Almighty; walk before me
21:33 name of the LORD, the Eternal *G*.
22: 8 "*G* himself will provide the lamb
28:12 and the angels of *G* were ascending
32:28 because you have struggled with *G*
32:30 "It is because I saw *G* face to face,
35:10 *G* said to him, "Your name is Jacob
41:51 *G* has made me forget all my
50:20 but *G* intended it for good
Ex 2:24 *G* heard their groaning
3: 6 because he was afraid to look at *G*.
6: 7 own people, and I will be your *G*.
8:10 is no one like the LORD our *G*.
13:18 So *G* led the people
15: 2 He is my *G*, and I will praise him,
17: 9 with the staff of *G* in my hands."
19: 3 Then Moses went up to *G*,
20: 2 the LORD your *G*, who brought
20: 5 the LORD your *G*, am a jealous *G*,
20:19 But do not have *G* speak to us
22:28 "Do not blaspheme *G*
31:18 inscribed by the finger of *G*.
34: 6 the compassionate and gracious *G*,
34:14 name is Jealous, is a jealous *G*.
Lev 18:21 not profane the name of your *G*.
19: 2 the LORD your *G*, am holy.
26:12 walk among you and be your *G*,
Nu 22:38 I must speak only what *G* puts
23:19 *G* is not a man, that he should lie,
Dt 1:17 for judgment belongs to *G*.
3:22 LORD your *G* himself will fight
3:24 For what *g* is there in heaven
4:24 is a consuming fire, a jealous *G*.
4:31 the LORD your *G* is a merciful *G*;
4:39 heart this day that the LORD is *G*
5:11 the name of the LORD your *G*,
5:14 a Sabbath to the LORD your *G*.
5:26 of the living *G* speaking out of fire,
6: 4 LORD our *G*, the LORD is one.
6: 5 Love the LORD your *G*
6:13 the LORD your *G*, serve him only
6:16 Do not test the LORD your *G*
7: 9 your *G* is *G*; he is the faithful *G*,
7:12 the LORD your *G* will keep his
7:21 is a great and awesome *G*.
8: 5 the LORD your *G* disciplines you.
10:12 but to fear the LORD your *G*,
10:14 the LORD your *G* belong
10:17 For the LORD your *G* is *G* of gods
11:13 to love the LORD your *G*
13: 3 The LORD your *G* is testing you
13: 4 the LORD your *G* you must
15: 6 the LORD your *G* will bless you
19: 9 to love the LORD your *G*
25:16 the LORD your *G* detests anyone
29:29 belong to the LORD our *G*,
30: 2 return to the LORD your *G*
30:16 today to love the LORD your *G*,
30:20 you may love the LORD your *G*,
31: 6 for the LORD your *G* goes
32: 3 Oh, praise the greatness of our *G*!
32: 4 A faithful *G* who does no wrong,
33:27 The eternal *G* is your refuge,
Jos 1: 9 for the LORD your *G* will be
14: 8 the LORD my *G* wholeheartedly.
22: 5 to love the LORD your *G*,
22:34 Between Us that the LORD is *G*.
23:11 careful to love the LORD your *G*.
23:14 the LORD your *G* gave you has
Jdg 16:28 O *G*, please strengthen me just
Ru 1:16 be my people and your *G* my *G*.
1Sa 2: 2 there is no Rock like our *G*.
2: 3 for the LORD is a *G* who knows,
2:25 another man, *G* may mediate
10:26 men whose hearts *G* had touched.
12:12 the LORD your *G* was your king.
17:26 defy the armies of the living *G*?"
17:46 world will know that there is a *G*
30: 6 strength in the LORD his *G*.
2Sa 14:14 But *G* does not take away life;
22: 3 my *G* is my rock, in whom I take
22:31 "As for *G*, his way is perfect;
1Ki 4:29 *G* gave Solomon wisdom
8:23 there is no *G* like you in heaven
8:27 "But will *G* really dwell on earth?
8:61 committed to the LORD our *G*,
18:21 If the LORD is *G*, follow him;
18:37 are *G*, and that you are turning
20:28 a *g* of the hills and not a *g*
2Ki 19:15 *G* of Israel, enthroned
1Ch 16:35 Cry out, "Save us, O *G* our Savior;
28: 2 for the footstool of our *G*,
28: 9 acknowledge the *G* of your father,
29:10 *G* of our father Israel,
29:17 my *G*, that you test the heart
2Ch 2: 4 for the Name of the LORD my *G*
5:14 of the LORD filled the temple of *G*
6:18 "But will *G* really dwell on earth
18:13 I can tell him only what my *G* says
20: 6 are you not the *G* who is in heaven?
25: 8 for *G* has the power to help
30: 9 for the LORD your *G* is gracious
33:12 the favor of the LORD his *G*
Ezr 8:22 "The good hand of our *G* is
9: 6 "O my *G*, I am too ashamed
9:13 our *G*, you have punished us less
Ne 1: 5 the great and awesome *G*,
8: 8 from the Book of the Law of *G*,
9:17 But you are a forgiving *G*,
9:32 the great, mighty and awesome *G*,
Job 1: 1 he feared *G* and shunned evil.
2:10 Shall we accept good from *G*,
4:17 a mortal be more righteous than *G*?
5:17 is the man whom *G* corrects;
11: 7 Can you fathom the mysteries of *G*
19:26 yet in my flesh I will see *G*;

Job 22:13 Yet you say, 'What does *G* know?
25: 4 can a man be righteous before *G*?
33:14 For *G* does speak—now one way,
34:12 is unthinkable that *G* would do
36:26 is *G*— beyond our understanding!
37:22 *G* comes in awesome majesty.
Ps 18: 2 my *G* is my rock, in whom I take
18:28 my *G* turns my darkness into light.
19: 1 The heavens declare the glory of *G*;
22: 1 *G*, my *G*, why have you forsaken
29: 3 the *G* of glory thunders,
31:14 I say, "You are my *G*."
40: 3 a hymn of praise to our *G*.
40: 8 I desire to do your will, O my *G*;
42: 2 thirsts for *G*, for the living *G*.
42:11 Put your hope in *G*,
45: 6 O *G*, will last for ever and ever;
46: 1 *G* is our refuge and strength,
46:10 "Be still, and know that I am *G*;
47: 7 For *G* is the King of all the earth;
50: 3 Our *G* comes and will not be silent;
51: 1 Have mercy on me, O *G*,
51:10 Create in me a pure heart, O *G*,
51:17 O *G*, you will not despise.
62: 7 my honor depend on *G*;
65: 5 O *G* our Savior,
66: 1 Shout with joy to *G*, all the earth!
66:16 listen, all you who fear *G*;
68: 6 *G* sets the lonely in families,
71:17 my youth, O *G*, you have taught
71:19 reaches to the skies, O *G*,
71:22 harp for your faithfulness, O my *G*;
73:26 but *G* is the strength of my heart
77:13 What *g* is so great as our God?
78:19 Can *G* spread a table in the desert?
81: 1 Sing for joy to *G* our strength;
84: 2 out for the living *G*.
84:10 a doorkeeper in the house of my *G*
86:12 O Lord my *G*, with all my heart;
89: 7 of the holy ones *G* is greatly feared;
90: 2 to everlasting you are *G*.
91: 2 my *G*, in whom I trust."
95: 7 for he is our *G*
100: 3 Know that the LORD is *G*.
108: 1 My heart is steadfast, O *G*;
113: 5 Who is like the LORD our *G*,
139: 23 Search me, O *G*, and know my
Pr 3: 4 in the sight of *G* and man.
25: 2 of *G* to conceal a matter;
30: 5 "Every word of *G* is flawless;
Ecc 3:11 cannot fathom what *G* has done
11: 5 cannot understand the work of *G*,
12:13 Fear *G* and keep his
Isa 9: 6 Wonderful Counselor, Mighty *G*,
37:16 you alone are *G* over all
40: 3 a highway for our *G*.
40: 8 the word of our *G* stands forever."
40:28 The LORD is the everlasting *G*,
41:10 not be dismayed, for I am your *G*.
44: 6 apart from me there is no *G*.
52: 7 "Your *G* reigns!"
55: 7 to our *G*, for he will freely pardon.
57:21 says my *G*, "for the wicked."
59: 2 you from your *G*;
61:10 my soul rejoices in my *G*.
62: 5 so will your *G* rejoice over you.
Jer 23:23 "Am I only a *G* nearby,"
31:33 I will be their *G*,
32:27 "I am the LORD, the *G*
Eze 28:13 the garden of *G*;
Da 3:17 the *G* we serve is able to save us
9: 4 O Lord, the great and awesome *G*,
Hos 12: 6 and wait for your *G* always.
Joel 2:13 Return to the LORD your *G*,
Am 4:12 prepare to meet your *G*, O Israel."
Mic 6: 8 and to walk humbly with your *G*.
Na 1: 2 LORD is a jealous and avenging *G*;
Zec 14: 5 Then the LORD my *G* will come,
Mal 3: 8 Will a man rob *G*? Yet you rob me.
Mt 1:23 which means, "*G* with us."
5: 8 for they will see *G*.
6:24 You cannot serve both *G*
19: 6 Therefore what *G* has joined
19:26 but with *G* all things are possible."
22:21 and to *G* what is God's."
22:37 " 'Love the Lord your *G*
27:46 which means, "My *G*, my *G*,
Mk 12:29 the Lord our *G*, the Lord is one.
16:19 and he sat at the right hand of *G*.
Lk 1:37 For nothing is impossible with *G*."
1:47 my spirit rejoices in *G* my Savior,
10: 9 'The kingdom of *G* is near you.'
10:27 " 'Love the Lord your *G*
18:19 "No one is good—except *G* alone.
Jn 1: 1 was with *G*, and the Word was *G*.
1:18 seen *G*, but *G* the One and Only,
3:16 "For *G* so loved the world that he
4:24 *G* is spirit, and his worshipers must
14: 1 Trust in *G*; trust also in me.
20:28 "My Lord and my *G*!"
Ac 2:24 But *G* raised him from the dead,
5: 4 You have not lied to men but to *G*
5:29 "We must obey *G* rather than men!
7:55 to heaven and saw the glory of *G*,
17:23 TO AN UNKNOWN *G*.
20:27 to you the whole will of *G*.
20:32 "Now I commit you to *G*
Ro 1:17 a righteousness from *G* is revealed,
2:11 For *G* does not show favoritism.
3: 4 Let *G* be true, and every man a liar.
3:23 and fall short of the glory of *G*,
4:24 to whom *G* will credit
5: 8 *G* demonstrates his own love for us
6:23 but the gift of *G* is eternal life
8:28 in all things *G* works for the good
11:22 the kindness and sternness of *G*:
14:12 give an account of himself to *G*.
1Co 1:20 Has not *G* made foolish
2: 9 what *G* has prepared
3: 6 watered it, but *G* made it grow.
6:20 Therefore honor *G* with your body.
7:24 each man, as responsible to *G*,
8: 8 food does not bring us near to *G*;
10:13 *G* is faithful; he will not let you be
10:31 do it all for the glory of *G*.
14:33 For *G* is not a *G* of disorder
15:28 so that *G* may be all in all.
2Co 1: 9 rely on ourselves but on *G*,
2:14 be to *G*, who always leads us
3: 5 but our competence comes from *G*.
4: 7 this all-surpassing power is from *G*
5:19 that *G* was reconciling the world
5:21 *G* made him who had no sin
6:16 we are the temple of the living *G*.
9: 7 for *G* loves a cheerful giver.
9: 8 *G* is able to make all grace abound
Gal 2: 6 *G* does not judge by external
6: 7 not be deceived: *G* cannot be
Eph 2:10 which *G* prepared in advance for us
4: 6 one baptism; one *G* and Father
5: 1 Be imitators of *G*, therefore,
Php 2: 6 Who, being in very nature *G*,
4:19 And my *G* will meet all your needs
1Th 2: 4 trying to please men but *G*,
1Th 4: 7 For *G* did not call us to be impure,
4: 9 taught by *G* to love each other.
5: 9 For *G* did not appoint us
1Ti 2: 5 one mediator between *G* and men,
4: 4 For everything *G* created is good,
5: 4 for this is pleasing to *G*.
Tit 2:13 glorious appearing of our great *G*
Heb 1: 1 In the past *G* spoke
4:12 For the word of *G* is living
6:10 *G* is not unjust; he will not forget
10:31 to fall into the hands of the living *G*
11: 6 faith it is impossible to please *G*,
12:10 but *G* disciplines us for our good,
12:29 for our "*G* is a consuming fire."
13:15 offer to *G* a sacrifice of praise—
Jas 1:13 For *G* cannot be tempted by evil,
2:19 You believe that there is one *G*.
2:23 "Abraham believed *G*,
4: 4 the world becomes an enemy of *G*.
4: 8 Come near to *G* and he will come
1Pe 4:11 it with the strength *G* provides,
2Pe 1:21 but men spoke from *G*
1Jn 1: 5 *G* is light; in him there is no
3:20 For *G* is greater than our hearts,
4: 7 for love comes from *G*.
4: 9 This is how *G* showed his love
4:11 Dear friends, since *G* so loved us,
4:12 No one has ever seen *G*;
4:16 *G* is love.
Rev 4: 8 holy is the Lord *G* Almighty,
7:17 *G* will wipe away every tear
19: 6 For our Lord *G* Almighty reigns.

GOD-BREATHED* (BREATHED)

2Ti 3:16 All Scripture is *G* and is useful

GOD'S (GOD)

2Ch 20:15 For the battle is not yours, but *G*.
Job 37:14 stop and consider *G* wonders.
Ps 52: 8 I trust in *G* unfailing love
69:30 I will praise *G* name in song
Mk 3:35 Whoever does *G* will is my brother
Jn 7:17 If anyone chooses to do *G* will,
10:36 'I am *G* Son'? Do not believe me
Ro 2: 3 think you will escape *G* judgment?
2: 4 not realizing that *G* kindness leads
3: 3 lack of faith nullify *G* faithfulness?
7:22 in my inner being I delight in *G* law
9:16 or effort, but on *G* mercy.
11:29 for *G* gifts and his call are
12: 2 and approve what *G* will is—
12:13 Share with *G* people who are
13: 6 for the authorities are *G* servants,
1Co 7:19 Keeping *G* commands is what
2Co 6: 2 now is the time of *G* favor,
Eph 1: 7 riches of *G* grace that he lavished
1Th 4: 3 It is *G* will that you should be
5:18 for this is *G* will for you
1Ti 6: 1 so that *G* name and our teaching
2Ti 2:19 *G* solid foundation stands firm,
Tit 1: 7 overseer is entrusted with *G* work,
Heb 1: 3 The Son is the radiance of *G* glory
9:24 now to appear for us in *G* presence.
11: 3 was formed at *G* command,
1Pe 2:15 For it is *G* will that
3: 4 which is of great worth in *G* sight.
1Jn 2: 5 *G* love is truly made complete

GODLINESS (GOD)

1Ti 2: 2 and quiet lives in all *g* and holiness.
4: 8 but *g* has value for all things,

1Ti 6: 6 *g* with contentment is great gain.
6:11 and pursue righteousness, *g*, faith,

GODLY (GOD)

Ps 4: 3 that the LORD has set apart the *g*
2Co 7:10 *G* sorrow brings repentance that
11: 2 jealous for you with a *g* jealousy.
2Ti 3:12 everyone who wants to live a *g* life
2Pe 3:11 You ought to live holy and *g* lives

GODS (GOD)

Ex 20: 3 "You shall have no other *g*
Ac 19:26 He says that man-made *g* are no *g*

GOLD

Job 23:10 tested me, I will come forth as *g*.
Ps 19:10 They are more precious than *g*,
119:127 more than *g*, more than pure *g*,
Pr 22: 1 esteemed is better than silver or *g*.

GOLGOTHA

Jn 19:17 (which in Aramaic is called *G*).

GOLIATH

Philistine giant killed by David (1Sa 17; 21:9).

GOOD

Ge 1: 4 God saw that the light was *g*,
1:31 he had made, and it was very *g*.
2:18 "It is not *g* for the man to be alone.
50:20 but God intended it for *g*
Job 2:10 Shall we accept *g* from God,
Ps 14: 1 there is no one who does *g*.
34: 8 Taste and see that the LORD is *g*;
37: 3 Trust in the LORD and do *g*;
84:11 no *g* thing does he withhold
86: 5 You are forgiving and *g*, O Lord
103: 5 satisfies your desires with *g* things,
119: 68 You are *g*, and what you do is *g*;
133: 1 How *g* and pleasant it is
147: 1 How *g* it is to sing praises
Pr 3: 4 you will win favor and a *g* name
11:27 He who seeks *g* finds *g* will,
17:22 A cheerful heart is *g* medicine,
18:22 He who finds a wife finds what is *g*
22: 1 A *g* name is more desirable
31:12 She brings him *g*, not harm,
Isa 5:20 Woe to those who call evil *g*
52: 7 the feet of those who bring *g* news,
Jer 6:16 ask where the *g* way is,
32:39 the *g* of their children after them.
Mic 6: 8 has showed you, O man, what is *g*.
Mt 5:45 sun to rise on the evil and the *g*,
7:17 Likewise every *g* tree bears *g* fruit,
12:35 The *g* man brings *g* things out
19:17 "There is only One who is *g*.
25:21 'Well done, *g* and faithful servant!
Mk 3: 4 lawful on the Sabbath: to do *g*
8:36 What *g* is it for a man
Lk 6:27 do *g* to those who hate you,
Jn 10:11 "I am the *g* shepherd.
Ro 8:28 for the *g* of those who love him,
10:15 feet of those who bring *g* news!"
12: 9 Hate what is evil; cling to what is *g*.
1Co 10:24 should seek his own *g*, but the *g*
15:33 Bad company corrupts *g* character
2Co 9: 8 you will abound in every *g* work.
Gal 6: 9 us not become weary in doing *g*,
6:10 as we have opportunity, let us do *g*
Eph 2:10 in Christ Jesus to do *g* works,
Php 1: 6 that he who began a *g* work
1Th 5:21 Hold on to the *g*.
1Ti 3: 7 have a *g* reputation with outsiders,
1Ti 4: 4 For everything God created is *g*,
6:12 Fight the *g* fight of the faith.
6:18 them to do *g*, to be rich in *g* deeds,
2Ti 3:17 equipped for every *g* work.
4: 7 I have fought the *g* fight, I have
Heb 12:10 but God disciplines us for our *g*,
1Pe 2: 3 you have tasted that the Lord is *g*.
2:12 Live such *g* lives among the pagans

GOSPEL

Ro 1:16 I am not ashamed of the *g*,
15:16 duty of proclaiming the *g* of God,
1Co 1:17 to preach the *g*—not with words
9:16 Woe to me if I do not preach the *g*!
15: 1 you of the *g* I preached to you,
Gal 1: 7 a different *g*—which is really no *g*
Php 1:27 in a manner worthy of the *g*

GOSSIP

Pr 11:13 A *g* betrays a confidence,
16:28 and a *g* separates close friends.
18: 8 of a *g* are like choice morsels;
26:20 without *g* a quarrel dies down.
2Co 12:20 slander, *g*, arrogance and disorder.

GRACE (GRACIOUS)
(See **995, 996, 1445–1449.**)

Ps 45: 2 lips have been anointed with *g*,
Jn 1:17 *g* and truth came through Jesus
Ac 20:32 to God and to the word of his *g*,
Ro 3:24 and are justified freely by his *g*
5:15 came by the *g* of the one man,
5:17 God's abundant provision of *g*
5:20 where sin increased, *g* increased all
6:14 you are not under law, but under *g*.
11: 6 if by *g*, then it is no longer by works
2Co 6: 1 not to receive God's *g* in vain.
8: 9 For you know the *g*
9: 8 able to make all *g* abound to you,
12: 9 "My *g* is sufficient for you,
Gal 2:21 I do not set aside the *g* of God,
5: 4 you have fallen away from *g*.
Eph 1: 7 riches of God's *g* that he lavished
2: 5 it is by *g* you have been saved.
2: 7 the incomparable riches of his *g*,
2: 8 For it is by *g* you have been saved,
Php 1: 7 all of you share in God's *g* with me.
Col 4: 6 conversation be always full of *g*,
2Th 2:16 and by his *g* gave us eternal
2Ti 2: 1 be strong in the *g* that is
Tit 2:11 For the *g* of God that brings
3: 7 having been justified by his *g*,
Heb 2: 9 that by the *g* of God he might taste
4:16 find *g* to help us in our time of need
4:16 the throne of *g* with confidence,
Jas 4: 6 but gives *g* to the humble."
2Pe 3:18 But grow in the *g* and knowledge

GRACIOUS (GRACE)

Nu 6:25 and be *g* to you;
Pr 22:11 a pure heart and whose speech is *g*
Isa 30:18 Yet the LORD longs to be *g* to you

GRAIN

1Co 9: 9 ox while it is treading out the *g*."

GRANTED

Php 1:29 For it has been *g* to you on behalf

GRASS

Ps 103: 15 As for man, his days are like *g*,
1Pe 1:24 "All men are like *g*,

GRAVE (GRAVES)

Pr 7:27 Her house is a highway to the *g*,
Hos 13:14 Where, O *g*, is your destruction?

GRAVES (GRAVE)

Jn 5:28 are in their *g* will hear his voice
Ro 3:13 "Their throats are open *g*;

GREAT (GREATER GREATEST GREATNESS)

Ge 12: 2 "I will make you into a *g* nation
Dt 10:17 the *g* God, mighty and awesome,
2Sa 22:36 you stoop down to make me *g*.
Ps 19:11 in keeping them there is *g* reward.
89: 1 of the LORD's *g* love forever;
103: 11 so *g* is his love for those who fear
107: 43 consider the *g* love of the LORD.
108: 4 For *g* is your love, higher
119:165 *G* peace have they who love your
145: 3 *G* is the LORD and most worthy
Pr 23:24 of a righteous man has *g* joy;
Isa 42:21 to make his law *g* and glorious.
La 3:23 *g* is your faithfulness.
Mk 10:43 whoever wants to become *g*
Lk 21:27 in a cloud with power and *g* glory.
1Ti 6: 6 with contentment is *g* gain.
Tit 2:13 glorious appearing of our *g* God
Heb 2: 3 if we ignore such a *g* salvation?
1Jn 3: 1 How *g* is the love the Father has

GREATER (GREAT)

Mk 12:31 There is no commandment *g*
Jn 1:50 You shall see *g* things than that."
15:13 *G* love has no one than this,
1Co 12:31 But eagerly desire the *g* gifts.
Heb 11:26 as of *g* value than the treasures
1Jn 3:20 For God is *g* than our hearts,
4: 4 is in you is *g* than the one who is

GREATEST (GREAT)

Mt 22:38 is the first and *g* commandment.
Lk 9:48 least among you all—he is the *g*."
1Co 13:13 But the *g* of these is love.

GREATNESS (GREAT)

Ps 145: 3 his *g* no one can fathom.
150: 2 praise him for his surpassing *g*.
Isa 63: 1 forward in the *g* of his strength?
Php 3: 8 compared to the surpassing *g*

GREED (GREEDY)

Lk 12:15 on your guard against all kinds of *g*
Ro 1:29 kind of wickedness, evil, *g*
Eph 5: 3 or of any kind of impurity, or of *g*,
Col 3: 5 evil desires and *g*, which is idolatry
2Pe 2:14 experts in *g*—an accursed brood!

GREEDY (GREED)

Pr 15:27 A *g* man brings trouble
1Co 6:10 nor thieves nor the *g* nor drunkards
Eph 5: 5 No immoral, impure or *g* person—
1Pe 5: 2 not *g* for money, but eager to serve;

GREEN

Ps 23: 2 makes me lie down in *g* pastures,

GREW (GROW)

Lk 2:52 And Jesus *g* in wisdom and stature,
Ac 16: 5 in the faith and *g* daily in numbers.

GRIEF (GRIEVE)

Ps 10:14 O God, do see trouble and *g*;
Pr 14:13 and joy may end in *g*.
La 3:32 Though he brings *g*, he will show

Jn 16:20 but your *g* will turn to joy.
1Pe 1: 6 had to suffer *g* in all kinds of trials.

GRIEVE (GRIEF)

Eph 4:30 do not *g* the Holy Spirit of God,
1Th 4:13 or to *g* like the rest of men,

GROUND

Ge 3:17 "Cursed is the *g* because of you;
Ex 3: 5 where you are standing is holy *g*."
Eph 6:13 you may be able to stand your *g*,

GROW (GREW)

Pr 13:11 by little makes it *g*.
1Co 3: 6 watered it, but God made it *g*.
2Pe 3:18 But *g* in the grace and knowledge

GRUMBLE (GRUMBLING)

1Co 10:10 And do not *g*, as some of them did
Jas 5: 9 Don't *g* against each other,

GRUMBLING (GRUMBLE)

Jn 6:43 "Stop *g* among yourselves,"
1Pe 4: 9 to one another without *g*.

GUARANTEE (GUARANTEEING)

Heb 7:22 Jesus has become the *g*

GUARANTEEING (GUARANTEE)

2Co 1:22 as a deposit, *g* what is to come.
Eph 1:14 who is a deposit *g* our inheritance

GUARD (GUARDS)

Ps 141: 3 Set a *g* over my mouth, O LORD;
Pr 4:23 Above all else, *g* your heart,
Isa 52:12 the God of Israel will be your rear *g*
Mk 13:33 Be on *g*! Be alert! You do not know
1Co 16:13 Be on your *g*; stand firm in the faith
Php 4: 7 will *g* your hearts and your minds
1Ti 6:20 *g* what has been entrusted

GUARDS (GUARD)

Pr 13: 3 He who *g* his lips *g* his life,
19:16 who obeys instructions *g* his life,
21:23 He who *g* his mouth and his tongue
22: 5 he who *g* his soul stays far

GUIDE

Ex 13:21 of cloud to *g* them on their way
15:13 In your strength you will *g* them
Ne 9:19 cease to *g* them on their path,
Ps 25: 5 *g* me in your truth and teach me,
43: 3 let them *g* me;
48:14 he will be our *g* even to the end.
67: 4 and *g* the nations of the earth.
73:24 You *g* me with your counsel,
139: 10 even there your hand will *g* me,
Pr 4:11 I *g* you in the way of wisdom
6:22 When you walk, they will *g* you;
Isa 58:11 The LORD will *g* you always;
Jn 16:13 comes, he will *g* you into all truth.

GUILTY

Ex 34: 7 does not leave the *g* unpunished;
Jn 8:46 Can any of you prove me *g* of sin?
Heb 10:22 to cleanse us from a *g* conscience
Jas 2:10 at just one point is *g* of breaking all

HADES

Mt 16:18 the gates of *H* will not overcome it.

HAGAR

Servant of Sarah, wife of Abraham, mother of Ishmael (Ge 16:1-6; 25:12). Driven away by Sarah while pregnant (Ge 16:5-16); after birth of Isaac (Ge 21:9-21; Gal 4:21-31).

HAGGAI*

Post-exilic prophet who encouraged rebuilding of the temple (Ezr 5:1; 6:14; Hag 1-2).

HAIR (HAIRS)

Lk 21:18 But not a *h* of your head will perish
1Co 11: 6 for a woman to have her *h* cut

HAIRS (HAIR)

Mt 10:30 even the very *h* of your head are all

HALLELUJAH*

Rev 19: 1 3, 4, 6.

HALLOWED (HOLY)

Mt 6: 9 *h* be your name,

HAND (HANDS)

Ps 16: 8 Because he is at my right *h*,
37:24 the LORD upholds him with his *h*.
139: 10 even there your *h* will guide me,
Ecc 9:10 Whatever your *h* finds to do,
Mt 6: 3 know what your right *h* is doing,
Jn 10:28 one can snatch them out of my *h*.
1Co 12:15 I am not a *h*, I do not belong

HANDS (HAND)

Ps 22:16 they have pierced my *h*
24: 4 He who has clean *h* and a pure
31: 5 Into your *h* I commit my spirit;
31:15 My times are in your *h*;
Pr 10: 4 Lazy *h* make a man poor,
31:20 and extends her *h* to the needy.
Isa 55:12 will clap their *h*.
65: 2 All day long I have held out my *h*
Lk 23:46 into your *h* I commit my spirit."
1Th 4:11 and to work with your *h*,
1Ti 2: 8 to lift up holy *h* in prayer,
5:22 hasty in the laying on of *h*,

HANNAH*

Wife of Elkanah, mother of Samuel (1Sa 1). Prayer at dedication of Samuel (1Sa 2: 1-10). Blessed (1Sa 2:18-21).

HAPPY

Ps 68: 3 may they be *h* and joyful.
Pr 15:13 A *h* heart makes the face cheerful,
Ecc 3:12 better for men than to be *h*
Jas 5:13 Is anyone *h*? Let him sing songs

HARD (HARDEN HARDSHIP)

Ge 18:14 Is anything too *h* for the LORD?
Mt 19:23 it is *h* for a rich man
1Co 4:12 We work *h* with our own hands.
1Th 5:12 to respect those who work *h*

HARDEN (HARD)

Ro 9:18 he hardens whom he wants to *h*.
Heb 3: 8 do not *h* your hearts

HARDHEARTED* (HEART)

Dt 15: 7 do not be *h* or tightfisted

HARDSHIP (HARD)

Ro 8:35 Shall trouble or *h* or persecution
2Ti 2: 3 Endure *h* with us like a good
4: 5 endure *h*, do the work
Heb 12: 7 Endure *h* as discipline; God is

HARM

Ps 121: 6 the sun will not *h* you by day,
Pr 3:29 not plot *h* against your neighbor,
31:12 She brings him good, not *h*,
Ro 13:10 Love does no *h* to its neighbor.
1Jn 5:18 and the evil one cannot *h* him.

HARMONY

Ro 12:16 Live in *h* with one another.
2Co 6:15 What *h* is there between Christ
1Pe 3: 8 live in *h* with one another;

HARVEST

(See **64, 3423, 3425.**)

Mt 9:37 *h* is plentiful but the workers are
Jn 4:35 at the fields! They are ripe for *h*.
Gal 6: 9 at the proper time we will reap a *h*
Heb 12:11 it produces a *h* of righteousness

HASTE (HASTY)

Pr 21: 5 as surely as *h* leads to poverty.
29:20 Do you see a man who speaks in *h*?

HASTY* (HASTE)

Pr 19: 2 nor to be *h* and miss the way.
Ecc 5: 2 do not be *h* in your heart
1Ti 5:22 Do not be *h* in the laying

HATE (HATED HATES HATRED)

Lev 19:17 " 'Do not *h* your brother
Ps 5: 5 you *h* all who do wrong.
45: 7 righteousness and *h* wickedness;
97:10 those who love the LORD *h* evil,
139: 21 Do I not *h* those who *h* you,
Pr 8:13 To fear the LORD is to *h* evil;
Am 5:15 *H* evil, love good;
Mal 2:16 "I *h* divorce," says the LORD God
Mt 5:43 your neighbor and *h* your enemy.'
10:22 All men will *h* you because of me,
Lk 6:27 do good to those who *h* you,
Ro 12: 9 *H* what is evil; cling to what is good

HATED (HATE)

Ro 9:13 "Jacob I loved, but Esau I *h*."
Eph 5:29 no one ever *h* his own body,
Heb 1: 9 righteousness and *h* wickedness;

HATES (HATE)

Pr 6:16 There are six things the LORD *h*,
13:24 He who spares the rod *h* his son,
Jn 3:20 Everyone who does evil *h* the light,
1Jn 2: 9 *h* his brother is still in the darkness.

HATRED (HATE)

Pr 10:12 *H* stirs up dissension,
Jas 4: 4 with the world is *h* toward God?

HAUGHTY

Pr 16:18 a *h* spirit before a fall.

HAY

1Co 3:12 costly stones, wood, *h* or straw,

HEAD (HEADS HOTHEADED)

Ge 3:15 he will crush your *h*,
Ps 23: 5 You anoint my *h* with oil;
Pr 25:22 will heap burning coals on his *h*,
Isa 59:17 and the helmet of salvation on his *h*
Mt 8:20 of Man has no place to lay his *h*."
Ro 12:20 will heap burning coals on his *h*."
1Co 11: 3 and the *h* of Christ is God.
12:21 And the *h* cannot say to the feet,
Eph 5:23 For the husband is the *h* of the wife
2Ti 4: 5 keep your *h* in all situations,
Rev 19:12 and on his *h* are many crowns.

HEADS (HEAD)

Lev 26:13 you to walk with *h* held high.
Isa 35:10 everlasting joy will crown their *h*.

HEAL (HEALED HEALING HEALS)
2Ch 7:14 their sin and will *h* their land.
Ps 41: 4 *h* me, for I have sinned against you
Mt 10: 8 *H* the sick, raise the dead,
Lk 4:23 to me: 'Physician, *h* yourself!
5:17 present for him to *h* the sick.

HEALED (HEAL)
Isa 53: 5 and by his wounds we are *h*.
Mt 9:22 he said, "your faith has *h* you."
14:36 and all who touched him were *h*.
Ac 4:10 this man stands before you *h*.
14: 9 saw that he had faith to be *h*
Jas 5:16 for each other so that you may be *h*
1Pe 2:24 by his wounds you have been *h*.

HEALING (HEAL)
Eze 47:12 for food and their leaves for *h*."
Mal 4: 2 rise with *h* in its wings.
1Co 12: 9 to another gifts of *h*
12:30 Do all have gifts of *h*? Do all speak
Rev 22: 2 are for the *h* of the nations.

HEALS (HEAL)
Ex 15:26 for I am the LORD, who *h* you."
Ps 103: 3 and *h* all your diseases;
147: 3 He *h* the brokenhearted

HEALTH (HEALTHY)
Pr 3: 8 This will bring *h* to your body
15:30 and good news gives *h* to the bones

HEALTHY (HEALTH)
Mk 2:17 "It is not the *h* who need a doctor,

HEAR (HEARD HEARING HEARS)
Dt 6: 4 *H*, O Israel: The LORD our God,
31:13 must *h* it and learn
2Ch 7:14 then will I *h* from heaven
Ps 94: 9 he who implanted the ear not *h*?
Isa 29:18 that day the deaf will *h* the words
65:24 while they are still speaking I will *h*
Mt 11:15 He who has ears, let him *h*.
Jn 8:47 reason you do not *h* is that you do
2Ti 4: 3 what their itching ears want to *h*.

HEARD (HEAR)
Job 42: 5 My ears had *h* of you
Isa 66: 8 Who has ever *h* of such a thing?
Mt 5:21 "You have *h* that it was said
5:27 "You have *h* that it was said,
5:33 you have *h* that it was said
5:38 "You have *h* that it was said,
5:43 "You have *h* that it was said,
1Co 2: 9 no ear has *h*,
1Th 2:13 word of God, which you *h* from us,
2Ti 1:13 What you *h* from me, keep
Jas 1:25 not forgetting what he has *h*,

HEARING (HEAR)
Ro 10:17 faith comes from *h* the message,

HEARS (HEAR)
Jn 5:24 whoever *h* my word and believes
1Jn 5:14 according to his will, he *h* us.
Rev 3:20 If anyone *h* my voice and opens

HEART (BROKENHEARTED HARDHEARTED HEARTS WHOLEHEARTEDLY)
(See **1069, 1544, 1545, 2033, 2716, 4162.**)
Ex 25: 2 each man whose *h* prompts him
Lev 19:17 Do not hate your brother in your *h*.
Dt 4:29 if you look for him with all your *h*
6: 5 LORD your God with all your *h*
10:12 LORD your God with all your *h*
15:10 and do so without a grudging *h*;
30: 6 you may love him with all your *h*
30:10 LORD your God with all your *h*
Jos 22: 5 and to serve him with all your *h*
1Sa 13:14 sought out a man after his own *h*
16: 7 but the LORD looks at the *h*."
2Ki 23: 3 with all his *h* and all his soul,
1Ch 28: 9 for the LORD searches every *h*
2Ch 7:16 and my *h* will always be there.
Job 22:22 and lay up his words in your *h*.
37: 1 "At this my *h* pounds
Ps 14: 1 The fool says in his *h*,
19:14 and the meditation of my *h*
37: 4 will give you the desires of your *h*.
45: 1 My *h* is stirred by a noble theme
51:10 Create in me a pure *h*, O God,
51:17 a broken and contrite *h*,
66:18 If I had cherished sin in my *h*,
86:11 give me an undivided *h*,
119: 11 I have hidden your word in my *h*
119: 32 for you have set my *h* free.
139: 23 Search me, O God, and know my *h*
Pr 3: 5 Trust in the LORD with all your *h*
4:21 keep them within your *h*;
4:23 Above all else, guard your *h*,
7: 3 write them on the tablet of your *h*.
13:12 Hope deferred makes the *h* sick,
14:13 Even in laughter the *h* may ache,
15:30 A cheerful look brings joy to the *h*,
17:22 A cheerful *h* is good medicine,
24:17 stumbles, do not let your *h* rejoice,
27:19 so a man's *h* reflects the man.
Ecc 8: 5 wise *h* will know the proper time
SS 4: 9 You have stolen my *h*, my sister,
Isa 40:11 and carries them close to his *h*;
57:15 and to revive the *h* of the contrite.
Jer 17: 9 The *h* is deceitful above all things
29:13 when you seek me with all your *h*.
Eze 36:26 I will give you a new *h*
Mt 5: 8 Blessed are the pure in *h*,
6:21 treasure is, there your *h* will be
12:34 of the *h* the mouth speaks.
22:37 the Lord your God with all your *h*
Lk 6:45 overflow of his *h* his mouth speaks.
Ro 2:29 is circumcision of the *h*,
10:10 is with your *h* that you believe
1Co 14:25 the secrets of his *h* will be laid bare.
Eph 5:19 make music in your *h* to the Lord,
6: 6 doing the will of God from your *h*.
Col 3:23 work at it with all your *h*,
1Pe 1:22 one another deeply, from the *h*.

HEARTS (HEART)
Dt 11:18 Fix these words of mine in your *h*
1Ki 8:39 for you alone know the *h* of all men
8:61 your *h* must be fully committed
Ps 62: 8 pour out your *h* to him,
Ecc 3:11 also set eternity in the *h* of men;
Jer 31:33 and write it on their *h*.
Lk 16:15 of men, but God knows your *h*.
24:32 "Were not our *h* burning within us
Jn 14: 1 "Do not let your *h* be troubled.
Ac 15: 9 for he purified their *h* by faith.
Ro 2:15 of the law are written on their *h*,
2Co 3: 2 written on our *h*, known
3: 3 but on tablets of human *h*.
4: 6 shine in our *h* to give us the light
Eph 3:17 dwell in your *h* through faith.
Col 3: 1 set your *h* on things above,
Heb 3: 8 do not harden your *h*
10:16 I will put my laws in their *h*,
1Jn 3:20 For God is greater than our *h*,

HEAT
2Pe 3:12 and the elements will melt in the *h*.

HEAVEN (HEAVENLY HEAVENS)
(See **1356, 1547–1552, 2013.**)
Ge 14:19 Creator of *h* and earth.
1Ki 8:27 the highest *h*, cannot contain you.
2Ki 2: 1 up to *h* in a whirlwind,
2Ch 7:14 then will I hear from *h*
Isa 14:12 How you have fallen from *h*,
66: 1 "*H* is my throne,
Da 7:13 coming with the clouds of *h*.
Mt 6: 9 " 'Our Father in *h*,
6:20 up for yourselves treasures in *h*,
16:19 bind on earth will be bound in *h*,
19:23 man to enter the kingdom of *h*.
24:35 *H* and earth will pass away,
26:64 and coming on the clouds of *h*."
28:18 "All authority in *h*
Mk 16:19 he was taken up into *h*
Lk 15: 7 in *h* over one sinner who repents
18:22 and you will have treasure in *h*.
Ro 10: 6 'Who will ascend into *h*?' " (that is,
2Co 5: 1 an eternal house in *h*, not built
12: 2 ago was caught up to the third *h*.
Php 2:10 *h* and on earth and under the earth,
3:20 But our citizenship is in *h*.
1Th 1:10 and to wait for his Son from *h*,
Heb 8: 5 and shadow of what is in *h*.
9:24 he entered *h* itself, now to appear
2Pe 3:13 we are looking forward to a new *h*
Rev 21: 1 Then I saw a new *h* and a new earth

HEAVENLY (HEAVEN)
Ps 8: 5 him a little lower than the *h* beings
2Co 5: 2 to be clothed with our *h* dwelling,
Eph 1: 3 in the *h* realms with every spiritual
1:20 at his right hand in the *h* realms,
2Ti 4:18 bring me safely to his *h* kingdom.
Heb 12:22 to the *h* Jerusalem, the city

HEAVENS (HEAVEN)
Ge 1: 1 In the beginning God created the *h*
1Ki 8:27 The *h*, even the highest heaven,
2Ch 2: 6 since the *h*, even the highest
Ps 8: 3 When I consider your *h*,
19: 1 The *h* declare the glory of God;
102: 25 the *h* are the work of your hands.
108: 4 is your love, higher than the *h*;
119: 89 it stands firm in the *h*.
139: 8 If I go up to the *h*, you are there;
Isa 51: 6 Lift up your eyes to the *h*,
55: 9 "As the *h* are higher than the earth,
65:17 new *h* and a new earth.
Joel 2:30 I will show wonders in the *h*
Eph 4:10 who ascended higher than all the *h*,
2Pe 3:10 The *h* will disappear with a roar;

HEBREW
Ge 14:13 and reported this to Abram the *H*.

HEEDS
Pr 13: 1 wise son *h* his father's instruction,
13:18 whoever *h* correction is honored.
15: 5 whoever *h* correction shows
15:32 whoever *h* correction gains

HEEL
Ge 3:15 and you will strike his *h*."

HEIRS (INHERIT)
Ro 8:17 then we are *h*— *h* of God
Gal 3:29 and *h* according to the promise.
Eph 3: 6 gospel the Gentiles are *h* together
1Pe 3: 7 as *h* with you of the gracious gift

HELL

Mt 5:22 will be in danger of the fire of *h*.
Lk 16:23 In *h*, where he was in torment,
2Pe 2: 4 but sent them to *h*, putting them

HELMET

Isa 59:17 and the *h* of salvation on his head;
Eph 6:17 Take the *h* of salvation
1Th 5: 8 and the hope of salvation as a *h*.

HELP (HELPED HELPER HELPING HELPS)

Ps 18: 6 I cried to my God for *h*.
30: 2 my God, I called to you for *h*
46: 1 an ever-present *h* in trouble.
79: 9 *H* us, O God our Savior,
121: 1 where does my *h* come from?
Isa 41:10 I will strengthen you and *h* you;
Jnh 2: 2 depths of the grave I called for *h*,
Mk 9:24 *h* me overcome my unbelief!"
Ac 16: 9 Come over to Macedonia and *h* us
1Co 12:28 those able to *h* others, those

HELPED (HELP)

1Sa 7:12 "Thus far has the LORD *h* us."

HELPER (HELP)

Ge 2:18 I will make a *h* suitable for him."
Ps 10:14 you are the *h* of the fatherless.
Heb 13: 6 Lord is my *h*; I will not be afraid.

HELPING (HELP)

Ac 9:36 always doing good and *h* the poor.
1Ti 5:10 *h* those in trouble and devoting

HELPS (HELP)

Ro 8:26 the Spirit *h* us in our weakness.

HEN

Mt 23:37 as a *h* gathers her chicks

HERITAGE (INHERIT)

Ps 127: 3 Sons are a *h* from the LORD,

HEROD

1. King of Judea who tried to kill Jesus (Mt 2; Lk 1:5).

2. Son of 1. Tetrarch of Galilee who arrested and beheaded John the Baptist (Mt 14:1-12; Mk 6:14-29; Lk 3:1, 19-20; 9:7-9); tried Jesus (Lk 23:6-15).

3. Grandson of 1. King of Judea who killed James (Ac 12:2); arrested Peter (Ac 12:3-19). Death (Ac 12:19-23).

HERODIAS

Wife of Herod the Tetrarch who persuaded her daughter to ask for John the Baptist's head (Mt 14:1-12; Mk 6:14-29).

HEZEKIAH

King of Judah. Restored the temple and worship (2Ch 29-31). Sought the LORD for help against Assyria (2Ki 18-19; 2Ch 32:1-23; Isa 36-37). Illness healed (2Ki 20:1-11; 2Ch 32:24-26; Isa 38). Judged for showing Babylonians his treasures (2Ki 20:12-21; 2Ch 32:31; Isa 39).

HID (HIDE)

Ge 3: 8 and they *h* from the LORD God
Ex 2: 2 she *h* him for three months.
Jos 6:17 because she *h* the spies we sent.
Heb 11:23 By faith Moses' parents *h* him

HIDDEN (HIDE)

Ps 19:12 Forgive my *h* faults.
119: 11 I have *h* your word in my heart
Pr 2: 4 and search for it as for *h* treasure,
Isa 59: 2 your sins have *h* his face from you,
Mt 5:14 A city on a hill cannot be *h*.
13:44 of heaven is like treasure *h*
Col 1:26 the mystery that has been kept *h*
2: 3 in whom are *h* all the treasures
3: 3 and your life is now *h* with Christ

HIDE (HID HIDDEN)

Ps 17: 8 *h* me in the shadow of your wings
143: 9 for I *h* myself in you.

HILL (HILLS)

Mt 5:14 A city on a *h* cannot be hidden.

HILLS (HILL)

Ps 50:10 and the cattle on a thousand *h*.
121: 1 I lift up my eyes to the *h*—

HINDER (HINDERS)

1Sa 14: 6 Nothing can *h* the LORD
Mt 19:14 come to me, and do not *h* them,
1Co 9:12 anything rather than *h* the gospel
1Pe 3: 7 so that nothing will *h* your prayers.

HINDERS (HINDER)

Heb 12: 1 let us throw off everything that *h*

HINT*

Eph 5: 3 even a *h* of sexual immorality,

HOLD

Ex 20: 7 LORD will not *h* anyone guiltless
Lev 19:13 " 'Do not *h* back the wages
Jos 22: 5 to *h* fast to him and to serve him
Ps 73:23 you *h* me by my right hand.
Pr 4: 4 "Lay *h* of my words
Isa 54: 2 do not *h* back;
Mk 11:25 if you *h* anything against anyone,
Php 2:16 as you *h* out the word of life—
3:12 but I press on to take *h* of that
Col 1:17 and in him all things *h* together.
1Th 5:21 *H* on to the good.
1Ti 6:12 Take *h* of the eternal life
Heb 10:23 Let us *h* unswervingly

HOLINESS (HOLY)
(See **1596–1598.**)

Ex 15:11 majestic in *h*,
Ps 29: 2 in the splendor of his *h*.
96: 9 in the splendor of his *h*;
Ro 6:19 to righteousness leading to *h*.
2Co 7: 1 perfecting *h* out of reverence
Eph 4:24 God in true righteousness and *h*.
Heb 12:10 that we may share in his *h*.
12:14 without *h* no one will see the Lord.

HOLY (HALLOWED HOLINESS)

Ex 19: 6 kingdom of priests and a *h* nation.'
20: 8 the Sabbath day by keeping it *h*.
Lev 11:44 and be *h*, because I am *h*.
20: 7 " 'Consecrate yourselves and be *h*,
20:26 You are to be *h* to me because I,
21: 8 Consider them *h*, because I
22:32 Do not profane my *h* name.
Ps 16:10 will you let your *H* One see decay.
24: 3 Who may stand in his *h* place?
77:13 Your ways, O God, are *h*.
99: 3 he is *h*.
99: 5 he is *h*.
99: 9 for the LORD our God is *h*.
111: 9 *h* and awesome is his name.
Isa 5:16 the *h* God will show himself *h*
6: 3 *H*, *h*, *h* is the LORD Almighty;
40:25 who is my equal?" says the *H* One.
57:15 who lives forever, whose name is *h*:
Eze 28:25 I will show myself *h* among them
Da 9:24 prophecy and to anoint the most *h*.
Hab 2:20 But the LORD is in his *h* temple;
Ac 2:27 will you let your *H* One see decay.
Ro 7:12 and the commandment is *h*,
Ro 12: 1 as living sacrifices, *h* and pleasing
Eph 5: 3 improper for God's *h* people.
2Th 1:10 to be glorified in his *h* people
2Ti 1: 9 saved us and called us to a *h* life—
3:15 you have known the *h* Scriptures,
Tit 1: 8 upright, *h* and disciplined.
1Pe 1:15 But just as he who called you is *h*,
1:16 is written: "Be *h*, because I am *h*."
2: 9 a royal priesthood, a *h* nation,
2Pe 3:11 You ought to live *h* and godly lives
Rev 4: 8 "*H*, *h*, *h* is the Lord God

HOME (HOMES)
(See **1615–1672, 4041.**)

Dt 6: 7 Talk about them when you sit at *h*
Ps 84: 3 Even the sparrow has found a *h*,
Pr 3:33 but he blesses the *h* of the righteous
Mk 10:29 "no one who has left *h* or brothers
Jn 14:23 to him and make our *h* with him.
Tit 2: 5 to be busy at *h*, to be kind,

HOMES (HOME)

Ne 4:14 daughters, your wives and your *h*."
1Ti 5:14 to manage their *h* and to give

HOMOSEXUAL*

1Co 6: 9 male prostitutes nor *h* offenders

HONEST

Lev 19:36 Use *h* scales and *h* weights,
Dt 25:15 and *h* weights and measures,
Job 31: 6 let God weigh me in *h* scales
Pr 12:17 truthful witness gives *h* testimony,

HONEY

Ex 3: 8 a land flowing with milk and *h*—
Ps 19:10 than *h* from the comb.
119:103 sweeter than *h* to my mouth!

HONOR (HONORABLE HONORABLY HONORED HONORS)
(See **1676–1685, 3971, 3974.**)

Ex 20:12 "*H* your father and your mother,
Nu 25:13 he was zealous for the *h* of his God
Dt 5:16 "*H* your father and your mother,
1Sa 2:30 Those who *h* me I will *h*,
Ps 8: 5 and crowned him with glory and *h*.
Pr 3: 9 *H* the LORD with your wealth,
15:33 and humility comes before *h*.
20: 3 It is to a man's *h* to avoid strife,
Mt 15: 4 'H your father and mother'
Ro 12:10 *H* one another above yourselves.
1Co 6:20 Therefore *h* God with your body.
Eph 6: 2 "*H* your father and mother"—
1Ti 5:17 well are worthy of double *h*,
Heb 2: 7 you crowned him with glory and *h*
Rev 4: 9 *h* and thanks to him who sits

HONORABLE (HONOR)

1Th 4: 4 body in a way that is holy and *h*,

HONORABLY (HONOR)

Heb 13:18 and desire to live *h* in every way.

HONORED (HONOR)

Ps 12: 8 when what is vile is *h* among men.
Pr 13:18 but whoever heeds correction is *h*.
1Co 12:26 if one part is *h*, every part rejoices
Heb 13: 4 Marriage should be *h* by all,

HONORS (HONOR)

Ps 15: 4 but *h* those who fear the LORD,
Pr 14:31 to the needy *h* God.

HOOKS

Isa 2: 4 and their spears into pruning *h*.
Joel 3:10 and your pruning *h* into spears.

HOPE (HOPES)
(See 1191, 1691–1693, 4186.)

Job 13:15 Though he slay me, yet will I *h*
Ps 42: 5 Put your *h* in God,
62: 5 my *h* comes from him.
119: 74 for I have put my *h* in your word.
130: 7 O Israel, put your *h* in the LORD,
147: 11 who put their *h* in his unfailing love
Pr 13:12 *H* deferred makes the heart sick,
Isa 40:31 but those who *h* in the LORD
Ro 5: 4 character; and character, *h*.
8:24 But *h* that is seen is no *h* at all.
12:12 Be joyful in *h*, patient in affliction,
15: 4 of the Scriptures we might have *h*.
1Co 13:13 now these three remain: faith, *h*
15:19 for this life we have *h* in Christ,
Col 1:27 Christ in you, the *h* of glory.
1Th 5: 8 and the *h* of salvation as a helmet.
1Ti 6:17 but to put their *h* in God,
Tit 2:13 while we wait for the blessed *h*—
Heb 6:19 We have this *h* as an anchor
11: 1 faith is being sure of what we *h* for
1Jn 3: 3 Everyone who has this *h*

HOPES (HOPE)

1Co 13: 7 always *h*, always perseveres.

HORSE

Ps 147: 10 not in the strength of the *h*,
Pr 26: 3 A whip for the *h*, a halter
Zec 1: 8 before me was a man riding a red *h*
Rev 6: 2 and there before me was a white *h*!
6: 4 Come!" Then another *h* came out,
6: 5 and there before me was a black *h*!
6: 8 and there before me was a pale *h*!
19:11 and there before me was a white *h*,

HOSANNA

Mt 21: 9 "*H* in the highest!"

HOSHEA

Last king of Israel (2Ki 15:30; 17:1-6).

HOSPITABLE* (HOSPITALITY)

1Ti 3: 2 self-controlled, respectable, *h*,
Tit 1: 8 Rather he must be *h*, one who loves

HOSPITALITY (HOSPITABLE)

Ro 12:13 Practice *h*.
1Ti 5:10 as bringing up children, showing *h*,
1Pe 4: 9 Offer *h* to one another

HOSTILE

Ro 8: 7 the sinful mind is *h* to God.

HOT

1Ti 4: 2 have been seared as with a *h* iron.
Rev 3:15 that you are neither cold nor *h*.

HOT-TEMPERED

Pr 15:18 A *h* man stirs up dissension,
19:19 A *h* man must pay the penalty;
22:24 Do not make friends with a *h* man,
29:22 and a *h* one commits many sins.

HOTHEADED (HEAD)

Pr 14:16 but a fool is *h* and reckless.

HOUR

Ecc 9:12 knows when his *h* will come:
Mt 6:27 you by worrying can add a single *h*
Lk 12:40 the Son of Man will come at an *h*
Jn 12:23 The *h* has come for the Son of Man
Jn 12:27 for this very reason I came to this *h*

HOUSE (HOUSEHOLD STOREHOUSE)

Ex 20:17 shall not covet your neighbor's *h*.
Ps 23: 6 I will dwell in the *h* of the LORD
84:10 a doorkeeper in the *h* of my God
122: 1 "Let us go to the *h* of the LORD."
127: 1 Unless the LORD builds the *h*,
Pr 7:27 Her *h* is a highway to the grave,
21: 9 than share a *h* with a quarrelsome
Isa 56: 7 a *h* of prayer for all nations."
Zec 13: 6 given at the *h* of my friends.'
Mt 7:24 is like a wise man who built his *h*
12:29 can anyone enter a strong man's *h*
21:13 My *h* will be called a *h* of prayer,'
Mk 3:25 If a *h* is divided against itself,
Lk 11:17 a *h* divided against itself will fall.
Jn 2:16 How dare you turn my Father's *h*
12: 3 the *h* was filled with the fragrance
14: 2 In my Father's *h* are many rooms;
Heb 3: 3 the builder of a *h* has greater honor

HOUSEHOLD (HOUSE)

Jos 24:15 my *h*, we will serve the LORD."
Mic 7: 6 are the members of his own *h*.
Mt 10:36 will be the members of his own *h*.'
12:25 or *h* divided against itself will not
1Ti 3:12 manage his children and his *h* well.
3:15 to conduct themselves in God's *h*,

HUMAN (HUMANITY)

Gal 3: 3 to attain your goal by *h* effort?

HUMANITY* (HUMAN)

Heb 2:14 he too shared in their *h* so that

HUMBLE (HUMBLED HUMBLES HUMILIATE HUMILITY)

2Ch 7:14 will *h* themselves and pray
Ps 25: 9 He guides the *h* in what is right
Pr 3:34 but gives grace to the *h*.
Isa 66: 2 he who is *h* and contrite in spirit,
Mt 11:29 for I am gentle and *h* in heart,
Eph 4: 2 Be completely *h* and gentle;
Jas 4:10 *H* yourselves before the Lord,
1Pe 5: 6 *H* yourselves,

HUMBLED (HUMBLE)

Mt 23:12 whoever exalts himself will be *h*,
Php 2: 8 he *h* himself

HUMBLES (HUMBLE)

Mt 18: 4 whoever *h* himself like this child
23:12 whoever *h* himself will be exalted.

HUMILIATE* (HUMBLE)

Pr 25: 7 than for him to *h* you
1Co 11:22 and *h* those who have nothing?

HUMILITY (HUMBLE)

Pr 11: 2 but with *h* comes wisdom.
15:33 and *h* comes before honor.
Php 2: 3 but in *h* consider others better
Tit 3: 2 and to show true *h* toward all men.
1Pe 5: 5 clothe yourselves with *h*

HUNGRY

Ps 107: 9 and fills the *h* with good things.
146: 7 and gives food to the *h*.
Pr 25:21 If your enemy is *h*, give him food
Eze 18: 7 but gives his food to the *h*
Mt 25:35 For I was *h* and you gave me
Lk 1:53 He has filled the *h* with good things
Jn 6:35 comes to me will never go *h*,
Ro 12:20 "If your enemy is *h*, feed him;

HURT (HURTS)

Ecc 8: 9 it over others to his own *h*.
Mk 16:18 deadly poison, it will not *h* them
Rev 2:11 He who overcomes will not be *h*

HURTS* (HURT)

Ps 15: 4 even when it *h*,
Pr 26:28 A lying tongue hates those it *h*,

HUSBAND (HUSBAND'S HUSBANDS)

1Co 7: 3 The *h* should fulfill his marital duty
7:10 wife must not separate from her *h*.
7:11 And a *h* must not divorce his wife.
7:13 And if a woman has a *h* who is not
7:39 A woman is bound to her *h* as long
2Co 11: 2 I promised you to one *h*, to Christ,
Eph 5:23 For the *h* is the head of the wife
5:33 and the wife must respect her *h*.
1Ti 3: 2 the *h* of but one wife, temperate,

HUSBAND'S (HUSBAND)

Pr 12: 4 of noble character is her *h* crown,
1Co 7: 4 the *h* body does not belong

HUSBANDS (HUSBAND)

Eph 5:22 submit to your *h* as to the Lord.
5:25 *H*, love your wives, just
Tit 2: 4 the younger women to love their *h*
1Pe 3: 1 same way be submissive to your *h*
3: 7 *H*, in the same way be considerate

HYMN

1Co 14:26 everyone has a *h*, or a word

HYPOCRISY (HYPOCRITE HYPOCRITES)

Mt 23:28 but on the inside you are full of *h*
1Pe 2: 1 *h*, envy, and slander of every kind.

HYPOCRITE (HYPOCRISY)
(See 2994, 2995.)

Mt 7: 5 You *h*, first take the plank out

HYPOCRITES (HYPOCRISY)

Ps 26: 4 nor do I consort with *h*;
Mt 6: 5 when you pray, do not be like the *h*

HYSSOP

Ps 51: 7 with *h*, and I will be clean;

IDLE (IDLENESS)

1Th 5:14 those who are *i*, encourage
2Th 3: 6 away from every brother who is *i*
1Ti 5:13 they get into the habit of being *i*

IDLENESS* (IDLE)

Pr 31:27 and does not eat the bread of *i*.

IDOL (IDOLATRY IDOLS)

Isa 44:17 From the rest he makes a god, his *i*;
1Co 8: 4 We know that an *i* is nothing at all

IDOLATRY (IDOL)

Col 3: 5 evil desires and greed, which is *i*.

IDOLS (IDOL)

1Co 8: 1 Now about food sacrificed to *i*:

IGNORANT (IGNORE)

1Co 15:34 for there are some who are *i* of God
Heb 5: 2 to deal gently with those who are *i*
1Pe 2:15 good you should silence the *i* talk
2Pe 3:16 which *i* and unstable people distort

IGNORE (IGNORANT IGNORES)
Dt 22: 1 do not *i* it but be sure
Ps 9:12 he does not *i* the cry of the afflicted
Heb 2: 3 if we *i* such a great salvation?

IGNORES (IGNORE)
Pr 10:17 whoever *i* correction leads others
15:32 He who *i* discipline despises

ILLUMINATED*
Rev 18: 1 and the earth was *i* by his splendor.

IMAGE
Ge 1:26 "Let us make man in our *i*,
1:27 So God created man in his own *i*,
1Co 11: 7 since he is the *i* and glory of God;
Col 1:15 He is the *i* of the invisible God,
3:10 in knowledge in the *i* of its Creator.

IMAGINE
Eph 3:20 more than all we ask or *i*,

IMITATE (IMITATORS)
1Co 4:16 Therefore I urge you to *i* me.
Heb 6:12 but to *i* those who through faith
13: 7 of their way of life and *i* their faith.
3Jn :11 do not *i* what is evil but what is

IMITATORS* (IMITATE)
Eph 5: 1 Be *i* of God, therefore,
1Th 1: 6 You became *i* of us and of the Lord
2:14 became *i* of God's churches

IMMANUEL
Isa 7:14 birth to a son, and will call him *I*.
Mt 1:23 and they will call him *I*"—

IMMORAL* (IMMORALITY)
Pr 6:24 keeping you from the *i* woman,
1Co 5: 9 to associate with sexually *i* people
5:10 the people of this world who are *i*,
5:11 but is sexually *i* or greedy,
6: 9 Neither the sexually *i* nor idolaters
Eph 5: 5 No *i*, impure or greedy person—
Heb 12:16 See that no one is sexually *i*,
13: 4 the adulterer and all the sexually *i*.
Rev 21: 8 the murderers, the sexually *i*,
22:15 the sexually *i*, the murderers,

IMMORALITY (IMMORAL)
1Co 6:13 The body is not meant for sexual *i*,
6:18 Flee from sexual *i*.
10: 8 We should not commit sexual *i*,
Gal 5:19 sexual *i*, impurity and debauchery;
Eph 5: 3 must not be even a hint of sexual *i*,
1Th 4: 3 that you should avoid sexual *i*;
Jude : 4 grace of our God into a license for *i*

IMMORTAL* (IMMORTALITY)
Ro 1:23 glory of the *i* God for images made
1Ti 1:17 Now to the King eternal, *i*,
6:16 who alone is *i* and who lives

IMMORTALITY (IMMORTAL)
(See **2405, 2406.**)
Ro 2: 7 honor and *i*, he will give eternal life
1Co 15:53 and the mortal with *i*.
2Ti 1:10 and *i* to light through the gospel.

IMPERISHABLE
1Pe 1:23 not of perishable seed, but of *i*,

IMPORTANCE* (IMPORTANT)
1Co 15: 3 passed on to you as of first *i*:

IMPORTANT (IMPORTANCE)
Mt 6:25 Is not life more *i* than food,
23:23 have neglected the more *i* matters
Mk 12:29 "The most *i* one," answered Jesus,
12:33 as yourself is more *i* than all burnt
Php 1:18 The *i* thing is that in every way,

IMPOSSIBLE
Mt 17:20 Nothing will be *i* for you."
Lk 1:37 For nothing is *i* with God."
18:27 "What is *i* with men is possible
Heb 6:18 things in which it is *i* for God to lie,
11: 6 without faith it is *i* to please God,

IMPROPER*
Eph 5: 3 these are *i* for God's holy people.

IMPURE (IMPURITY)
Ac 10:15 not call anything *i* that God has
Eph 5: 5 No immoral, *i* or greedy person—
1Th 4: 7 For God did not call us to be *i*,
Rev 21:27 Nothing *i* will ever enter it,

IMPURITY (IMPURE)
Ro 1:24 hearts to sexual *i* for the degrading
Eph 5: 3 or of any kind of *i*, or of greed,

INCENSE
Ex 40: 5 Place the gold altar of *i* in front
Ps 141: 2 my prayer be set before you like *i*;
Mt 2:11 him with gifts of gold and of *i*

INCOME
Ecc 5:10 wealth is never satisfied with his *i*.
1Co 16: 2 sum of money in keeping with his *i*,

INCOMPARABLE*
Eph 2: 7 ages he might show the *i* riches

INCREASE (EVER-INCREASING INCREASED INCREASES INCREASING)
Ge 1:22 "Be fruitful and *i* in number
Ps 62:10 though your riches *i*,
Isa 9: 7 Of the *i* of his government
Lk 17: 5 said to the Lord, "*I* our faith!"
1Th 3:12 May the Lord make your love *i*

INCREASED (INCREASE)
Ac 6: 7 of disciples in Jerusalem *i* rapidly,
Ro 5:20 But where sin *i*, grace *i* all the more

INCREASES (INCREASE)
Pr 24: 5 and a man of knowledge *i* strength;

INCREASING (INCREASE)
Ac 6: 1 when the number of disciples was *i*,
2Th 1: 3 one of you has for each other is *i*.
2Pe 1: 8 these qualities in *i* measure,

INDEPENDENT*
1Co 11:11 however, woman is not *i* of man,
11:11 of man, nor is man *i* of woman.

INDESCRIBABLE*
2Co 9:15 Thanks be to God for his *i* gift!

INDISPENSABLE*
1Co 12:22 seem to be weaker are *i*,

INEFFECTIVE*
2Pe 1: 8 they will keep you from being *i*

INEXPRESSIBLE*
2Co 12: 4 He heard *i* things, things that man
1Pe 1: 8 are filled with an *i* and glorious joy,

INFANTS
Mt 21:16 " 'From the lips of children and *i*
1Co 14:20 In regard to evil be *i*,

INFIRMITIES
Isa 53: 4 Surely he took up our *i*

INHERIT (CO-HEIRS HEIRS HERITAGE INHERITANCE)
Ps 37:11 But the meek will *i* the land
37:29 the righteous will *i* the land
Mt 5: 5 for they will *i* the earth.
Mk 10:17 "what must I do to *i* eternal life?"
1Co 15:50 blood cannot *i* the kingdom of God

INHERITANCE (INHERIT)
Dt 4:20 to be the people of his *i*,
Pr 13:22 A good man leaves an *i*
Eph 1:14 who is a deposit guaranteeing our *i*
5: 5 has any *i* in the kingdom of Christ
Heb 9:15 receive the promised eternal *i*—
1Pe 1: 4 and into an *i* that can never perish,

INIQUITIES (INIQUITY)
Ps 78:38 he forgave their *i*
103: 10 or repay us according to our *i*.
Isa 59: 2 But your *i* have separated
Mic 7:19 and hurl all our *i* into the depths

INIQUITY (INIQUITIES)
Ps 51: 2 Wash away all my *i*
Isa 53: 6 the *i* of us all.

INJUSTICE
2Ch 19: 7 the LORD our God there is no *i*

INNOCENT
Pr 17:26 It is not good to punish an *i* man,
Mt 10:16 shrewd as snakes and as *i* as doves.
27: 4 "for I have betrayed *i* blood."
1Co 4: 4 but that does not make me *i*.

INSCRIPTION
Mt 22:20 And whose *i*?" "Caesar's,"

INSOLENT
Ro 1:30 God-haters, *i*, arrogant

INSTITUTED
Ro 13: 2 rebelling against what God has *i*,
1Pe 2:13 to every authority *i* among men:

INSTRUCT (INSTRUCTION)
Ps 32: 8 I will *i* you and teach you
Pr 9: 9 *I* a wise man and he will be wiser
Ro 15:14 and competent to *i* one another.
2Ti 2:25 who oppose him he must gently *i*,

INSTRUCTION (INSTRUCT)
Pr 1: 8 Listen, my son, to your father's *i*
4: 1 Listen, my sons, to a father's *i*;
4:13 Hold on to *i*, do not let it go;
8:10 Choose my *i* instead of silver,
8:33 Listen to my *i* and be wise;
13: 1 A wise son heeds his father's *i*,
13:13 He who scorns *i* will pay for it,
16:20 Whoever gives heed to *i* prospers,
16:21 and pleasant words promote *i*.
19:20 Listen to advice and accept *i*,
23:12 Apply your heart to *i*

1Co 14: 6 or prophecy or word of *i*?
14:26 or a word of *i*, a revelation,
Eph 6: 4 up in the training and *i* of the Lord.
1Th 4: 8 he who rejects this *i* does not reject
2Th 3:14 If anyone does not obey our *i*
1Ti 1:18 I give you this *i* in keeping
6: 3 to the sound *i* of our Lord Jesus
2Ti 4: 2 with great patience and careful *i*.

INSULT

Pr 9: 7 corrects a mocker invites *i*;
12:16 but a prudent man overlooks an *i*.
Mt 5:11 Blessed are you when people *i* you,
Lk 6:22 when they exclude you and *i* you
1Pe 3: 9 evil with evil or *i* with *i*,

INTEGRITY

1Ki 9: 4 if you walk before me in *i* of heart
Job 2: 3 And he still maintains his *i*,
27: 5 till I die, I will not deny my *i*.
Pr 10: 9 The man of *i* walks securely,
11: 3 The *i* of the upright guides them,
29:10 Bloodthirsty men hate a man of *i*
Tit 2: 7 your teaching show *i*, seriousness

INTELLIGENCE

Isa 29:14 the *i* of the intelligent will vanish."
1Co 1:19 *i* of the intelligent I will frustrate."

INTELLIGIBLE

1Co 14:19 I would rather speak five *i* words

INTERCEDE (INTERCEDES INTERCESSION)

Heb 7:25 he always lives to *i* for them.

INTERCEDES (INTERCEDE)

Ro 8:26 but the Spirit himself *i* for us

INTERCESSION* (INTERCEDE)
(See 1783–1786, 2836.)

Isa 53:12 and made *i* for the transgressors.
1Ti 2: 1 *i* and thanksgiving be made

INTERESTS

1Co 7:34 his wife—and his *i* are divided.
Php 2: 4 only to your own *i*, but also to the *i*
2:21 everyone looks out for his own *i*,

INTERMARRY (MARRY)

Dt 7: 3 Do not *i* with them.

INVENTED*

2Pe 1:16 We did not follow cleverly *i* stories

INVESTIGATED

Lk 1: 3 I myself have carefully *i* everything

INVISIBLE

Ro 1:20 of the world God's *i* qualities—
Col 1:15 He is the image of the *i* God,
1Ti 1:17 immortal, *i*, the only God,

INVITE (INVITED INVITES)

Lk 14:13 you give a banquet, *i* the poor,

INVITED (INVITE)

Mt 22:14 For many are *i*, but few are chosen
25:35 I was a stranger and you *i* me in,

INVITES (INVITE)

1Co 10:27 If some unbeliever *i* you to a meal

INVOLVED

2Ti 2: 4 a soldier gets *i* in civilian affairs—

IRON

1Ti 4: 2 have been seared as with a hot *i*.
Rev 2:27 He will rule them with an *i* scepter;

IRREVOCABLE*

Ro 11:29 for God's gifts and his call are *i*.

ISAAC

Son of Abraham by Sarah (Ge 17:19; 21:1-7; 1Ch 1:28). Offered up by Abraham (Ge 22; Heb 11:17-19). Rebekah taken as wife (Ge 24). Fathered Esau and Jacob (Ge 25:19-26; 1Ch 1:34). Tricked into blessing Jacob (Ge 27). Father of Israel (Ex 3:6; Dt 29:13; Ro 9:10).

ISAIAH

Prophet to Judah (Isa 1:1). Called by the LORD (Isa 6).

ISHMAEL

Son of Abraham by Hagar (Ge 16; 1Ch 1:28). Blessed, but not son of covenant (Ge 17:18-21; Gal 4:21-31). Sent away by Sarah (Ge 21:8-21).

ISRAEL (ISRAELITES)

1. Name given to Jacob (see JACOB).
2. Corporate name of Jacob's descendants; often specifically Northern Kingdom.

Dt 6: 4 Hear, O *I*: The LORD our God,
1Sa 4:21 "The glory has departed from *I*"—
Isa 27: 6 *I* will bud and blossom
Jer 31:10 'He who scattered *I* will gather
Eze 39:23 of *I* went into exile for their sin,
Mk 12:29 'Hear, O *I*, the Lord our God,
Lk 22:30 judging the twelve tribes of *I*.
Ro 9: 6 all who are descended from *I* are *I*.
11:26 And so all *I* will be saved,
Eph 3: 6 Gentiles are heirs together with *I*,

ISRAELITES (ISRAEL)

Ex 14:22 and the *I* went through the sea
16:35 The *I* ate manna forty years,
Hos 1:10 "Yet the *I* will be like the sand
Ro 9:27 the number of the *I* be like the sand

ITCHING*

2Ti 4: 3 to say what their *i* ears want to hear

JACOB

Second son of Isaac, twin of Esau (Ge 26:21-26; 1Ch 1:34). Bought Esau's birthright (Ge 26:29-34); tricked Isaac into blessing him (Ge 27:1-37). Abrahamic covenant perpetuated through (Ge 28:13-15; Mal 1:2). Vision at Bethel (Ge 28:10-22). Wives and children (Ge 29:1-30:24; 35:16-26; 1Ch 2-9). Wrestled with God; name changed to Israel (Ge 32:22-32). Sent sons to Egypt during famine (Ge 42-43). Settled in Egypt (Ge 46). Blessed Ephraim and Manasseh (Ge 48). Blessed sons (Ge 49:1-28; Heb 11:21). Death (Ge 49:29-33). Burial (Ge 50:1-14).

JAMES

1. Apostle; brother of John (Mt 4:21-22; 10:2; Mk 3:17; Lk 5:1-10). At transfiguration (Mt 17:1-13; Mk 9:1-13; Lk 9:28-36). Killed by Herod (Ac 12:2).
2. Apostle; son of Alphaeus (Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:15).
3. Brother of Jesus (Mt 13:55; Mk 6:3; Lk 24:10; Gal 1:19) and Judas (Jude 1). With believers before Pentecost (Ac 1:13). Leader of church at Jerusalem (Ac 12:17; 15; 21:18; Gal 2:9, 12). Author of epistle (Jas 1:1).

JAPHETH

Son of Noah (Ge 5:32; 1Ch 1:4-5). Blessed (Ge 9:18-28).

JARS

2Co 4: 7 we have this treasure in *j* of clay

JEALOUS (JEALOUSY)

Ex 20: 5 the LORD your God, am a *j* God,
34:14 whose name is Jealous, is a *j* God.
Dt 4:24 God is a consuming fire, a *j* God.
Joel 2:18 the LORD will be *j* for his land
Zec 1:14 I am very *j* for Jerusalem and Zion,
2Co 11: 2 I am *j* for you with a godly jealousy

JEALOUSY (JEALOUS)

1Co 3: 3 For since there is *j* and quarreling
2Co 11: 2 I am jealous for you with a godly *j*.
Gal 5:20 hatred, discord, *j*, fits of rage,

JEHOAHAZ

1. Son of Jehu; king of Israel (2Ki 13:1-9).
2. Son of Josiah; king of Judah (2Ki 23:31-34; 2Ch 36:1-4).

JEHOASH

Son of Jehoahaz; king of Israel (2Ki 13-14; 2Ch 25).

JEHOIACHIN

Son of Jehoiakim; king of Judah exiled by Nebuchadnezzar (2Ki 24:8-17; 2Ch 36:8-10; Jer 22:24-30; 24:1). Raised from prisoner status (2Ki 25:27-30; Jer 52:31-34).

JEHOIAKIM

Son of Josiah; king of Judah (2Ki 23:34-24:6; 2Ch 36:4-8; Jer 22:18-23; 36).

JEHORAM

Son of Jehoshaphat; king of Judah (2Ki 8:16-24).

JEHOSHAPHAT

Son of Asa; king of Judah (1Ki 22:41-50; 2Ki 3; 2Ch 17-20).

JEHU

King of Israel (1Ki 19:16-19; 2Ki 9-10).

JEPHTHAH

Judge from Gilead who delivered Israel from Ammon (Jdg 10:6-12:7). Made rash vow concerning his daughter (Jdg 11:30-40).

JEREMIAH

Prophet to Judah (Jer 1:1-3). Called by the LORD (Jer 1). Put in stocks (Jer 20:1-3). Threatened for prophesying (Jer 11:18-23; 26). Opposed by Hananiah (Jer 28). Scroll burned (Jer 36). Imprisoned (Jer 37). Thrown into cistern (Jer 38). Forced to Egypt with those fleeing Babylonians (Jer 43).

JEROBOAM

1. Official of Solomon; rebelled to become first king of Israel (1Ki 11:26-40; 12:1-20; 2Ch 10). Idolatry (1Ki 12:25-33); judgment for (1Ki 13-14; 2Ch 13).
2. Son of Jehoash; king of Israel (1Ki 14:23-29).

JERUSALEM

2Ki 23:27 and I will reject *J*, the city I chose,
2Ch 6: 6 now I have chosen *J* for my Name
Ne 2:17 Come, let us rebuild the wall of *J*,
Ps 122: 6 Pray for the peace of *J*:
125: 2 As the mountains surround *J*.
137: 5 If I forget you, O *J*,
Isa 40: 9 You who bring good tidings to *J*,

Isa 65:18 for I will create *J* to be a delight
Joel 3:17 *J* will be holy;
Zep 3:16 On that day they will say to *J*,
Zec 2: 4 'J will be a city without walls
8: 8 I will bring them back to live in *J*;
14: 8 living water will flow out from *J*,
Mt 23:37 "O *J*, *J*, you who kill the prophets
Lk 13:34 die outside *J*!" "O *J*, *J*,
21:24 *J* will be trampled
Jn 4:20 where we must worship is in *J*."
Ac 1: 8 and you will be my witnesses in *J*,
Gal 4:25 corresponds to the present city of *J*
Rev 21: 2 I saw the Holy City, the new *J*,

JESUS
(See **677–723, 1891, 3475, 4301–4306, 4308–4308k.** Further treatment under CHRIST in the General Index.)

LIFE: Genealogy (Mt 1:1-17; Lk 3:21-37). Birth announced (Mt 1:18-25; Lk 1:26-45). Birth (Mt 2:1-12; Lk 2:1-40). Escape to Egypt (Mt 2:13-23). As a boy in the temple (Lk 2: 41-52). Baptism (Mt 3:13-17; Mk 1:9-11; Lk 3:21-22; Jn 1:32-34). Temptation (Mt 4:1-11; Mk 1:12-13; Lk 4:1-13). Ministry in Galilee (Mt 4:12-18:35; Mk 1:14-9:50; Lk 4:14-13:9; Jn 1:35-2:11; 4; 6), Transfiguration (Mt 17: 1-8; Mk 9:2-8; Lk 9:28-36), on the way to Jerusalem (Mt 19-20; Mk 10; Lk 13:10-19: 27), in Jerusalem (Mt 21-25; Mk 11-13; Lk 19:28-21:38; Jn 2:12-3:36; 5; 7-12). Last supper (Mt 26:17-35; Mk 14:12-31; Lk 22:1-38; Jn 13-17). Arrest and trial (Mt 26:36-27:31; Mk 14:43-15:20; Lk 22:39-23:25; Jn 18:1-19: 16). Crucifixion (Mt 27:32-66; Mk 15:21-47; Lk 23:26-55; Jn 19:28-42). Resurrection and appearances (Mt 28; Mk 16; Lk 24; Jn 20-21; Ac 1:1-11; 7:56; 9:3-6; 1Co 15:1-8; Rev 1: 1-20).

MIRACLES. Healings: official's son (Jn 4: 43-54), demoniac in Capernaum (Mk 1:23-26; Lk 4:33-35), Peter's mother-in-law (Mt 8: 14-17; Mk 1:29-31; Lk 4:38-39), leper (Mt 8: 2-4; Mk 1:40-45; Lk 5:12-16), paralytic (Mt 9:1-8; Mk 2:1-12; Lk 5:17-26), cripple (Jn 5: 1-9), shriveled hand (Mt 12:10-13; Mk 3:1-5; Lk 6:6-11), centurion's servant (Mt 8:5-13; Lk 7:1-10), widow's son raised (Lk 7:11-17), demoniac (Mt 12:22-23; Lk 11:14), Gadarene demoniacs (Mt 8:28-34; Mk 5:1-20; Lk 8:26-39), woman's bleeding and Jairus' daughter (Mt 9:18-26; Mk 5:21-43; Lk 8:40-56), blind man (Mt 9:27-31), mute man (Mt 9:32-33), Canaanite woman's daughter (Mt 15:21-28; Mk 7:24-30), deaf man (Mk 7:31-37), blind man (Mk 8:22-26), demoniac boy (Mt 17: 14-18; Mk 9:14-29; Lk 9:37-43), ten lepers (Lk 17:11-19), man born blind (Jn 9:1-7), Lazarus raised (Jn 11), crippled woman (Lk 13:11-17), man with dropsy (Lk 14:1-6), two blind men (Mt 20:29-34; Mk 10:46-52; Lk 18: 35-43), Malchus' ear (Lk 22:50-51). Other Miracles: water to wine (Jn 2:1-11), catch of fish (Lk 5:1-11), storm stilled (Mt 8:23-27; Mk 4:37-41; Lk 8:22-25), 5,000 fed (Mt 14: 15-21; Mk 6:35-44; Lk 9:10-17; Jn 6:1-14), walking on water (Mt 14:25-33; Mk 6:48-52; Jn 6:15-21), 4,000 fed (Mt 15:32-39; Mk 8: 1-9), money from fish (Mt 17:24-27), fig tree cursed (Mt 21:18-22; Mk 11:12-14), catch of fish (Jn 21:1-14).

MAJOR TEACHING: Sermon on the Mount (Mt 5-7; Lk 6:17-49), to Nicodemus (Jn 3), to Samaritan woman (Jn 4), Bread of Life (Jn 6:22-59), at Feast of Tabernacles (Jn 7-8), woes to Pharisees (Mt 23; Lk 11:37-54), Good Shepherd (Jn 10:1-18), Olivet Discourse (Mt 24-25; Mk 13; Lk 21:5-36), Upper Room Discourse (Jn 13-16).

PARABLES: Sower (Mt 13:3-23; Mk 4: 3-25; Lk 8:5-18), seed's growth (Mk 4:26-29), wheat and weeds (Mt 13:24-30, 36-43), mustard seed (Mt 13:31-32; Mk 4:30-32), yeast (Mt 13:33; Lk 13:20-21), hidden treasure (Mt 13:44), valuable pearl (Mt 13:45-46), net (Mt 13:47-51), house owner (Mt 13:52), good Samaritan (Lk 10:25-37), unmerciful servant (Mt 18:15-35), lost sheep (Mt 18:10-14; Lk 15:4-7), lost coin (Lk 15:8-10), prodigal son (Lk 15:11-32), dishonest manager (Lk 16: 1-13), rich man and Lazarus (Lk 16:19-31), persistent widow (Lk 18:1-8), Pharisee and tax collector (Lk 18:9-14), payment of workers (Mt 20:1-16), tenants and the vineyard (Mt 21:28-46; Mt 12:1-12; Lk 20:9-19), wedding banquet (Mt 22:1-14), faithful servant (Mt 24:45-51), ten virgins (Mt 25:1-13), talents (Mt 25:1-30; Lk 19:12-27).

DISCIPLES see APOSTLES. Call of (Jn 1: 35-51; Mt 4:18-22; 9:9; Mk 1:16-20; 2:13-14; Lk 5:1-11, 27-28). Named Apostles (Mk 3: 13-19; Lk 6:12-16). Twelve sent out (Mt 10; Mk 6:7-11; Lk 9:1-5). Seventy sent out (Lk 10:1-24). Defection of (Jn 6:60-71; Mt 26:56; Mk 14:50-52). Final commission (Mt 28:16-20; Jn 21:15-23; Ac 1:3-8).

Ac 2:32 God has raised this *J* to life,
9: 5 "I am *J*, whom you are persecuting
15:11 of our Lord *J* that we are saved,
16:31 "Believe in the Lord *J*,
Ro 3:24 redemption that came by Christ *J*.
5:17 life through the one man, *J* Christ.
8: 1 for those who are in Christ *J*,
1Co 2: 2 except *J* Christ and him crucified.
8: 6 and there is but one Lord, *J* Christ,
12: 3 and no one can say, "*J* is Lord,"
2Co 4: 5 not preach ourselves, but *J* Christ
Gal 2:16 but by faith in *J* Christ.
3:28 for you are all one in Christ *J*.
5: 6 in Christ *J* neither circumcision
Eph 2:10 created in Christ *J*
2:20 with Christ *J* himself as the chief
Php 1: 6 until the day of Christ *J*.
2: 5 be the same as that of Christ *J*:
2:10 name of *J* every knee should bow,
Col 3:17 do it all in the name of the Lord *J*,
2Th 2: 1 the coming of our Lord *J* Christ
1Ti 1:15 Christ *J* came into the world
2Ti 3:12 life in Christ *J* will be persecuted,
Tit 2:13 our great God and Savior, *J* Christ,
Heb 2: 9 But we see *J*, who was made a little
3: 1 fix your thoughts on *J*, the apostle
4:14 through the heavens, *J* the Son
7:22 *J* has become the guarantee
7:24 but because *J* lives forever,
12: 2 Let us fix our eyes on *J*, the author
2Pe 1:16 and coming of our Lord *J* Christ,
1Jn 1: 7 and the blood of *J*, his Son,
2: 1 *J* Christ, the Righteous One.
2: 6 to live in him must walk as *J* did.
4:15 anyone acknowledges that *J* is
Rev 22:20 Come, Lord *J*.

JEW (JEWS JUDAISM)
Zec 8:23 of one *J* by the edge of his robe
Ro 1:16 first for the *J*, then for the Gentile.
10:12 there is no difference between *J*
1Co 9:20 To the Jews I became like a *J*,
Gal 3:28 There is neither *J* nor Greek,

JEWELRY (JEWELS)
1Pe 3: 3 wearing of gold *j* and fine clothes.

JEWELS (JEWELRY)
Isa 61:10 as a bride adorns herself with her *j*.
Zec 9:16 like *j* in a crown.

JEWS (JEW)
Mt 2: 2 who has been born king of the *J*?
27:11 "Are you the king of the *J*?" "Yes,
Jn 4:22 for salvation is from the *J*.
Ro 3:29 Is God the God of *J* only?
1Co 1:22 *J* demand miraculous signs
9:20 To the *J* I became like a Jew,
12:13 whether *J* or Greeks, slave or free
Gal 2: 8 of Peter as an apostle to the *J*,
Rev 3: 9 claim to be *J* though they are not,

JEZEBEL
Sidonian wife of Ahab (1Ki 16:31). Promoted Baal worship (1Ki 16:32-33). Killed prophets of the LORD (1Ki 18:4, 13). Opposed Elijah (1Ki 19:1-2). Had Naboth killed (1Ki 21). Death prophesied (1Ki 21:17-24). Killed by Jehu (2Ki 9:30-37).

JOASH
Son of Ahaziah; king of Judah. Sheltered from Athaliah by Jehoiada (2Ki 11; 2Ch 22: 10-23:21). Repaired temple (2Ki 12; 2Ch 24).

JOB
Wealthy man from Uz; feared God (Job 1: 1-5). Righteousness tested by disaster (Job 1: 6-22), personal affliction (Job 2). Maintained innocence in debate with three friends (Job 3-31), Elihu (Job 32-37). Rebuked by the LORD (Job 38-41). Vindicated and restored to greater stature by the LORD (Job 42). Example of righteousness (Eze 14:14, 20).

JOHN
1. Son of Zechariah and Elizabeth (Lk 1). Called the Baptist (Mt 3:1-12; Mk 1:2-8). Witness to Jesus (Mt 3:11-12; Mk 1:7-8; Lk 3:15-18; Jn 1:6-35; 3:27-30; 5:33-36). Doubts about Jesus (Mt 11:2-6; Lk 7:18-23). Arrest (Mt 4:12; Mk 1:14). Execution (Mt 14:1-12; Mk 6:14-29; Lk 9:7-9). Ministry compared to Elijah (Mt 11:7-19; Mk 9:11-13; Lk 7:24-35).

2. Apostle; brother of James (Mt 4:21-22; 10:2; Mk 3:17; Lk 5:1-10). At transfiguration (Mt 17:1-13; Mk 9:1-13; Lk 9:28-36). Desire to be greatest (Mk 10:35-45). Leader of church at Jerusalem (Ac 4:1-3; Gal 2:9). Elder who wrote epistles (2Jn 1; 3Jn 1). Prophet who wrote Revelation (Rev 1:1; 22:8).

3. Cousin of Barnabas, co-worker with Paul, (Ac 12:12-13:13; 15:37), see MARK.

JOIN (JOINED)
Pr 23:20 Do not *j* those who drink too much
24:21 and do not *j* with the rebellious,
Ro 15:30 to *j* me in my struggle by praying
2Ti 1: 8 *j* with me in suffering for the gospel

JOINED (JOIN)
Mt 19: 6 Therefore what God has *j* together,
Mk 10: 9 Therefore what God has *j* together,
Eph 2:21 him the whole building is *j* together
4:16 *j* and held together

JOINTS
Heb 4:12 even to dividing soul and spirit, *j*

JOKING
Eph 5: 4 or coarse *j*, which are out of place,

JONAH

Prophet in days of Jeroboam II (2Ki 14:25). Called to Nineveh; fled to Tarshish (Jnh 1:1-3). Cause of storm; thrown into sea (Jnh 1:4-16). Swallowed by fish (Jnh 1:17). Prayer (Jnh 2). Preached to Nineveh (Jnh 3). Attitude reproved by the LORD (Jnh 4). Sign of (Mt 12:39-41; Lk 11:29-32).

JONATHAN

Son of Saul (1Sa 13:16; 1Ch 8:33). Valiant warrior (1Sa 13-14). Relation to David (1Sa 18:1-4; 19-20; 23:16-18). Killed at Gilboa (1Sa 31). Mourned by David (2Sa 1).

JORAM

1. Son of Ahab; king of Israel (2Ki 3; 8-9; 2Ch 22).

JORDAN

Nu 34:12 boundary will go down along the *J*
Jos 4:22 Israel crossed the *J* on dry ground.'
Mt 3: 6 baptized by him in the *J* River.

JOSEPH

1. Son of Jacob by Rachel (Ge 30:24; 1Ch 2:2). Favored by Jacob, hated by brothers (Ge 37:3-4). Dreams (Ge 37:5-11). Sold by brothers (Ge 37:12-36). Served Potiphar; imprisoned by false accusation (Ge 39). Interpreted dreams of Pharaoh's servants (Ge 40), of Pharaoh (Ge 41:4-40). Made greatest in Egypt (Ge 41:41-57). Sold grain to brothers (Ge 42-45). Brought Jacob and sons to Egypt (Ge 46-47). Sons Ephraim and Manasseh blessed (Ge 48). Blessed (Ge 49:22-26; Dt 33:13-17). Death (Ge 50:22-26; Ex 13:19; Heb 11:22). 12,000 from (Rev 7:8).

2. Husband of Mary, mother of Jesus (Mt 1:16-24; 2:13-19; Lk 1:27; 2; Jn 1:45).

3. Disciple from Arimathea, who gave his tomb for Jesus' burial (Mt 27:57-61; Mk 15:43-47; Lk 24:50-52).

4. Original name of Barnabas (Ac 4:36).

JOSHUA

1. Son of Nun; name changed from Hoshea (Nu 13:8, 16; 1Ch 7:27). Fought Amalekites under Moses (Ex 17:9-14). Servant of Moses on Sinai (Ex 24:13; 32:17). Spied Canaan (Nu 13). With Caleb, allowed to enter land (Nu 14:6, 30). Succeeded Moses (Dt 1:38; 31:1-8; 34:9).

Charged Israel to conquer Canaan (Jos 1). Crossed Jordan (Jos 3-4). Circumcised sons of wilderness wanderings (Jos 5). Conquered Jericho (Jos 6), Ai (Jos 7-8), five kings at Gibeon (Jos 10:1-28), southern Canaan (Jos 10:29-43), northern Canaan (Jos 11-12). Defeated at Ai (Jos 7). Deceived by Gibeonites (Jos 9). Renewed covenant (Jos 8:30-35; 24:1-27). Divided land among tribes (Jos 13-22). Last words (Jos 23). Death (Jos 24:28-31).

2. High priest during rebuilding of temple (Hag 1-2; Zec 3:1-9; 6:11).

JOSIAH

Son of Amon; king of Judah (2Ki 22-23; 2Ch 34-35).

JOTHAM

Son of Azariah (Uzziah); king of Judah (2Ki 15:32-38; 2Ch 26:21-27:9).

JOY (ENJOY ENJOYMENT JOYFUL OVERJOYED REJOICE REJOICES REJOICING)
(See **1812, 1926–1943, 3900, 4175, 4206.**)

Dt 16:15 and your *j* will be complete.
1Ch 16:27 strength and *j* in his dwelling place.
Ne 8:10 for the *j* of the LORD is your
Est 9:22 their sorrow was turned into *j*
Job 38: 7 and all the angels shouted for *j*?
Ps 4: 7 have filled my heart with greater *j*
21: 6 with the *j* of your presence.
30:11 sackcloth and clothed me with *j*,
43: 4 to God, my *j* and my delight.
51:12 to me the *j* of your salvation
66: 1 Shout with *j* to God, all the earth!
96:12 the trees of the forest will sing for *j*;
107: 22 and tell of his works with songs of *j*
119:111 they are the *j* of my heart.
Pr 10: 1 A wise son brings *j* to his father,
10:28 The prospect of the righteous is *j*,
12:20 but *j* for those who promote peace.
Isa 35:10 everlasting *j* will crown their heads
51:11 Gladness and *j* will overtake them,
55:12 You will go out in *j*
Lk 1:44 the baby in my womb leaped for *j*.
2:10 news of great *j* that will be
Jn 15:11 and that your *j* may be complete.
16:20 but your grief will turn to *j*.
2Co 8: 2 their overflowing *j* and their
Php 2: 2 then make my *j* complete
4: 1 and long for, my *j* and crown,
1Th 2:19 For what is our hope, our *j*,
Phm : 7 Your love has given me great *j*
Heb 12: 2 for the *j* set before him endured
Jas 1: 2 Consider it pure *j*, my brothers,
1Pe 1: 8 with an inexpressible and glorious *j*
2Jn : 4 It has given me great *j* to find some
3Jn : 4 I have no greater *j*

JOYFUL (JOY)

Ps 100: 2 come before him with *j* songs.
Hab 3:18 I will be *j* in God my Savior.
1Th 5:16 Be *j* always; pray continually;

JUDAH

1. Son of Jacob by Leah (Ge 29:35; 35:23; 1Ch 2:1). Tribe of blessed as ruling tribe (Ge 49:8-12; Dt 33:7).

2. Name used for people and land of Southern Kingdom.

Jer 13:19 All *J* will be carried into exile,
Zec 10: 4 From *J* will come the cornerstone,
Heb 7:14 that our Lord descended from *J*,

JUDAISM (JEW)

Gal 1:13 of my previous way of life in *J*,

JUDAS

1. Apostle (Lk 6:16; Jn 14:22; Ac 1:13). Probably also called Thaddaeus (Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18).

2. Brother of James and Jesus (Mt 13:55; Mk 6:3), also called Jude (Jude 1).

3. Apostle, also called Iscariot, who betrayed Jesus (Mt 10:4; 26:14-56; Mk 3:19; 14:10-50; Lk 6:16; 22:3-53; Jn 6:71; 12:4; 13:2-30; 18:2-11). Suicide of (Mt 27:3-5; Ac 1:16-25).

JUDGE (JUDGED JUDGES JUDGING JUDGMENT)
(See **1354, 1355.**)

Ge 18:25 Will not the *J* of all the earth do
1Ch 16:33 for he comes to *j* the earth.
Ps 9: 8 He will *j* the world in righteousness
Joel 3:12 sit to *j* all the nations on every side.
Mt 7: 1 Do not *j*, or you too will be judged.
Jn 12:47 For I did not come to *j* the world,
Ac 17:31 a day when he will *j* the world
Ro 2:16 day when God will *j* men's secrets
1Co 4: 3 indeed, I do not even *j* myself.
6: 2 that the saints will *j* the world?
Gal 2: 6 not *j* by external appearance—
2Ti 4: 1 who will *j* the living and the dead,
4: 8 which the Lord, the righteous *J*,
Jas 4:12 There is only one Lawgiver and *J*,
4:12 who are you to *j* your neighbor?
Rev 20: 4 who had been given authority to *j*.

JUDGED (JUDGE)

Mt 7: 1 "Do not judge, or you too will be *j*.
1Co 11:31 But if we *j* ourselves, we would not
Jas 3: 1 who teach will be *j* more strictly.
Rev 20:12 The dead were *j* according

JUDGES (JUDGE)

Jdg 2:16 Then the LORD raised up *j*,
Ps 58:11 there is a God who *j* the earth."
Heb 4:12 it *j* the thoughts and attitudes
Rev 19:11 With justice he *j* and makes war.

JUDGING (JUDGE)

Mt 19:28 *j* the twelve tribes of Israel.
Jn 7:24 Stop *j* by mere appearances,

JUDGMENT (JUDGE)
(See **660, 1351–1353, 4123, 4126.**)

Dt 1:17 of any man, for *j* belongs to God.
Ps 1: 5 the wicked will not stand in the *j*,
119: 66 Teach me knowledge and good *j*,
Pr 6:32 man who commits adultery lacks *j*;
12:11 but he who chases fantasies lacks *j*.
Ecc 12:14 God will bring every deed into *j*,
Isa 66:16 the LORD will execute *j*
Mt 5:21 who murders will be subject to *j*.'
10:15 on the day of *j* than for that town.
12:36 have to give account on the day of *j*
Jn 5:22 but has entrusted all *j* to the Son,
7:24 appearances, and make a right *j*."
16: 8 to sin and righteousness and *j*:
Ro 14:10 stand before God's *j* seat.
14:13 Therefore let us stop passing *j*
1Co 11:29 body of the Lord eats and drinks *j*
2Co 5:10 appear before the *j* seat of Christ,
Heb 9:27 to die once, and after that to face *j*,
10:27 but only a fearful expectation of *j*
1Pe 4:17 For it is time for *j* to begin
Jude : 6 bound with everlasting chains for *j*

JUST (JUSTICE JUSTIFICATION JUSTIFIED JUSTIFY JUSTLY)

Dt 32: 4 and all his ways are *j*.
Ps 37:28 For the LORD loves the *j*
111: 7 of his hands are faithful and *j*;
Pr 1: 3 doing what is right and *j* and fair;
2: 8 for he guards the course of the *j*
Da 4:37 does is right and all his ways are *j*.
Ro 3:26 as to be *j* and the one who justifies
Heb 2: 2 received its *j* punishment,
1Jn 1: 9 and *j* and will forgive us our sins
Rev 16: 7 true and *j* are your judgments."

JUSTICE (JUST)
(See **1975–1977, 4177.**)

Ex 23: 2 do not pervert *j* by siding
23: 6 "Do not deny *j* to your poor people
Job 37:23 in his *j* and great righteousness,
Ps 9: 8 he will govern the peoples with *j*.
9:16 The LORD is known by his *j*;
11: 7 he loves *j*;
45: 6 a scepter of *j* will be the scepter
101: 1 I will sing of your love and *j*;
106: 3 Blessed are they who maintain *j*,
Pr 21:15 When *j* is done, it brings joy
28: 5 Evil men do not understand *j*,
29: 4 By *j* a king gives a country stability
29:26 from the LORD that man gets *j*.
Isa 9: 7 it with *j* and righteousness
28:17 I will make *j* the measuring line
30:18 For the LORD is a God of *j*.
42: 1 and he will bring *j* to the nations.
42: 4 till he establishes *j* on earth.
56: 1 "Maintain *j*
61: 8 "For I, the LORD, love *j*;
Jer 30:11 I will discipline you but only with *j*;
Eze 34:16 I will shepherd the flock with *j*.
Am 5:15 maintain *j* in the courts.
5:24 But let *j* roll on like a river,
Zec 7: 9 'Administer true *j*; show mercy
Lk 11:42 you neglect *j* and the love of God.
Ro 3:25 He did this to demonstrate his *j*,

JUSTIFICATION (JUST)
(See **1203, 1985, 1986, 3217.**)

Ro 4:25 and was raised to life for our *j*.
5:18 of righteousness was *j* that brings

JUSTIFIED (JUST)

Ac 13:39 him everyone who believes is *j*
Ro 3:24 and are *j* freely by his grace
3:28 For we maintain that a man is *j*
5: 1 since we have been *j* through faith,
5: 9 Since we have now been *j*
8:30 those he called, he also *j*; those he *j*,
1Co 6:11 you were *j* in the name
Gal 2:16 observing the law no one will be *j*.
3:11 Clearly no one is *j* before God
3:24 to Christ that we might be *j* by faith
Jas 2:24 You see that a person is *j*

JUSTIFY (JUST)

Gal 3: 8 that God would *j* the Gentiles

JUSTLY (JUST)

Mic 6: 8 To act *j* and to love mercy

KEEP (KEEPER KEEPING KEEPS KEPT)

Ge 31:49 "May the LORD *k* watch
Ex 20: 6 and *k* my commandments.
Nu 6:24 and *k* you;
Ps 18:28 You, O LORD, *k* my lamp burning
19:13 *K* your servant also from willful
119: 9 can a young man *k* his way pure?
121: 7 The LORD will *k* you
141: 3 *k* watch over the door of my lips.
Pr 4:24 *k* corrupt talk far from your lips.
Isa 26: 3 You will *k* in perfect peace
Mt 10:10 for the worker is worth his *k*.
Lk 12:35 and *k* your lamps burning,
Gal 5:25 let us *k* in step with the Spirit.
Eph 4: 3 Make every effort to *k* the unity
1Ti 5:22 *K* yourself pure.
2Ti 4: 5 *k* your head in all situations,
Heb 13: 5 *K* your lives free from the love
Jas 1:26 and yet does not *k* a tight rein
2: 8 If you really *k* the royal law found
Jude :24 able to *k* you from falling

KEEPER (KEEP)

Ge 4: 9 I my brother's *k*?" The LORD

KEEPING (KEEP)

Ex 20: 8 the Sabbath day by *k* it holy.
Ps 19:11 in *k* them there is great reward.
Mt 3: 8 Produce fruit in *k* with repentance.
Lk 2: 8 *k* watch over their flocks at night.
1Co 7:19 *K* God's commands is what counts.
2Pe 3: 9 Lord is not slow in *k* his promise,

KEEPS (KEEP)

Pr 17:28 a fool is thought wise if he *k* silent,
Am 5:13 Therefore the prudent man *k* quiet
1Co 13: 5 is not easily angered, it *k* no record
Jas 2:10 For whoever *k* the whole law

KEPT (KEEP)

Ps 130: 3 If you, O LORD, *k* a record of sins,
2Ti 4: 7 finished the race, I have *k* the faith.
1Pe 1: 4 spoil or fade—*k* in heaven for you,

KEYS

Mt 16:19 I will give you the *k* of the kingdom

KILL (KILLS)

Mt 17:23 They will *k* him, and on the third

KILLS (KILL)

Lev 24:21 but whoever *k* a man must be put
2Co 3: 6 for the letter *k*, but the Spirit gives

KIND (KINDNESS KINDS)

Ge 1:24 animals, each according to its *k*."
2Ch 10: 7 "If you will be *k* to these people
Pr 11:17 A *k* man benefits himself,
12:25 but a *k* word cheers him up.
14:21 blessed is he who is *k* to the needy.
14:31 whoever is *k* to the needy honors
19:17 He who is *k* to the poor lends
Da 4:27 by being *k* to the oppressed.
Lk 6:35 because he is *k* to the ungrateful
1Co 13: 4 Love is patient, love is *k*.
15:35 With what *k* of body will they
Eph 4:32 Be *k* and compassionate
1Th 5:15 but always try to be *k* to each other
2Ti 2:24 instead, he must be *k* to everyone,
Tit 2: 5 to be busy at home, to be *k*,

KINDNESS (KIND)
(See **1998, 1999.**)

Ac 14:17 He has shown *k* by giving you rain
Ro 11:22 Consider therefore the *k*
Gal 5:22 peace, patience, *k*, goodness,
Eph 2: 7 expressed in his *k* to us
2Pe 1: 7 brotherly *k*; and to brotherly *k*,

KINDS (KIND)

1Co 12: 4 There are different *k* of gifts,
1Ti 6:10 of money is a root of all *k* of evil.

KING (KINGDOM KINGS)

1. Kings of Judah and Israel: see Saul, David, Solomon.

2. Kings of Judah: see Rehoboam, Abijah, Asa, Jehoshaphat, Jehoram, Ahaziah, Athaliah (Queen), Joash, Amaziah, Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, Hezekiah, Manasseh, Amon, Josiah, Jehoahaz, Jehoiakim, Jehoiachin, Zedekiah.

3. Kings of Israel: see Jeroboam I, Nadab, Baasha, Elah, Zimri, Tibni, Omri, Ahab, Ahaziah, Joram, Jehu, Jehoahaz, Jehoash, Jeroboam II, Zechariah, Shallum, Menahem, Pekah, Pekahiah, Hoshea.

Jdg 17: 6 In those days Israel had no *k*;
1Sa 12:12 the LORD your God was your *k*.
Ps 24: 7 that the *K* of glory may come in.
Isa 32: 1 See, a *k* will reign in righteousness
Zec 9: 9 See, your *k* comes to you,
1Ti 6:15 the *K* of kings and Lord of lords,
1Pe 2:17 of believers, fear God, honor the *k*.
Rev 19:16 *K* OF KINGS AND LORD

KINGDOM (KING)
(See **2007, 2013, 2380, 2483, 4052.**)

Ex 19: 6 you will be for me a *k* of priests
1Ch 29:11 Yours, O LORD, is the *k*;
Ps 45: 6 justice will be the scepter of your *k*.
Da 4: 3 His *k* is an eternal *k*;
Mt 3: 2 Repent, for the *k* of heaven is near
5: 3 for theirs is the *k* of heaven.
6:10 your *k* come,
6:33 But seek first his *k* and his
7:21 Lord,' will enter the *k* of heaven,
11:11 least in the *k* of heaven is greater
13:24 "The *k* of heaven is like a man who
13:31 *k* of heaven is like a mustard seed,
13:33 "The *k* of heaven is like yeast that
13:44 *k* of heaven is like treasure hidden
13:45 the *k* of heaven is like a merchant
13:47 *k* of heaven is like a net that was let
16:19 the keys of the *k* of heaven;
18:23 the *k* of heaven is like a king who
19:24 for a rich man to enter the *k* of God
24: 7 rise against nation, and *k* against *k*.
24:14 gospel of the *k* will be preached
25:34 the *k* prepared for you
Mk 9:47 better for you to enter the *k* of God
10:14 for the *k* of God belongs to such
10:23 for the rich to enter the *k* of God!"
Lk 10: 9 'The *k* of God is near you.'
12:31 seek his *k*, and these things will be
17:21 because the *k* of God is within you
Jn 3: 5 no one can enter the *k* of God
18:36 "My *k* is not of this world.
1Co 6: 9 the wicked will not inherit the *k*
15:24 hands over the *k* to God the Father
Rev 1: 6 has made us to be a *k* and priests
11:15 of the world has become the *k*

KINGS (KING)

Ps 2: 2 The *k* of the earth take their stand
72:11 All *k* will bow down to him
Da 7:24 ten horns are ten *k* who will come
1Ti 2: 2 for *k* and all those in authority,
Rev 1: 5 and the ruler of the *k* of the earth.

KINSMAN-REDEEMER (REDEEM)

Ru 3: 9 over me, since you are a *k*."

KISS

Ps 2:12 *K* the Son, lest he be angry
Pr 24:26 is like a *k* on the lips.
Lk 22:48 the Son of Man with a *k*?"

KNEE (KNEES)

Isa 45:23 Before me every *k* will bow;
Ro 14:11 'every *k* will bow before me;
Php 2:10 name of Jesus every *k* should bow,

KNEES (KNEE)

Isa 35: 3 steady the *k* that give way;
Heb 12:12 your feeble arms and weak *k*.

KNEW (KNOW)

Job 23: 3 If only I *k* where to find him;
Jnh 4: 2 I *k* that you are a gracious

Mt 7:23 tell them plainly, 'I never *k* you.

KNOCK

Mt 7: 7 *k* and the door will be opened
Rev 3:20 I am! I stand at the door and *k*.

KNOW (FOREKNEW KNEW KNOWING KNOWLEDGE KNOWN KNOWS)

Dt 18:21 "How can we *k* when a message
Job 19:25 I *k* that my Redeemer lives,
42: 3 things too wonderful for me to *k*.
Ps 46:10 "Be still, and *k* that I am God;
139: 1 and you *k* me.
139: 23 Search me, O God, and *k* my heart;
Pr 27: 1 for you do not *k* what a day may
Jer 24: 7 I will give them a heart to *k* me,
31:34 his brother, saying, '*K* the LORD,'
Mt 6: 3 let your left hand *k* what your right
24:42 you do not *k* on what day your
Lk 1: 4 so that you may *k* the certainty
Jn 3:11 we speak of what we *k*,
4:22 we worship what we do *k*,
9:25 One thing I do *k*.
10:14 I *k* my sheep and my sheep *k* me—
17: 3 that they may *k* you, the only true
21:24 We *k* that his testimony is true.
Ac 1: 7 "It is not for you to *k* the times
Ro 6: 6 For we *k* that our old self was
7:18 I *k* that nothing good lives in me,
8:28 we *k* that in all things God works
1Co 2: 2 For I resolved to *k* nothing
6:15 Do you not *k* that your bodies are
6:19 Do you not *k* that your body is
13:12 Now I *k* in part; then I shall *k* fully,
15:58 because you *k* that your labor
Php 3:10 I want to *k* Christ and the power
2Ti 1:12 because I *k* whom I have believed,
Jas 4:14 *k* what will happen tomorrow.
1Jn 2: 4 The man who says, "I *k* him,"
3:14 We *k* that we have passed
3:16 This is how we *k* what love is:
5: 2 This is how we *k* that we love
5:13 so that you may *k* that you have

KNOWING (KNOW)

Ge 3: 5 and you will be like God, *k* good
Php 3: 8 of *k* Christ Jesus my Lord,

KNOWLEDGE (KNOW)
(See 1352, 2020–2035.)

Ge 2: 9 the tree of the *k* of good and evil.
Job 42: 3 obscures my counsel without *k*?'
Ps 19: 2 night after night they display *k*.
73:11 Does the Most High have *k*?"
139: 6 Such *k* is too wonderful for me,
Pr 1: 7 of the LORD is the beginning of *k*,
10:14 Wise men store up *k*,
12: 1 Whoever loves discipline loves *k*,
13:16 Every prudent man acts out of *k*,
19: 2 to have zeal without *k*,
Isa 11: 9 full of the *k* of the LORD
Hab 2:14 filled with the *k* of the glory
Ro 11:33 riches of the wisdom and *k* of God!
1Co 8: 1 *K* puffs up, but love builds up.
8:11 Christ died, is destroyed by your *k*.
13: 2 can fathom all mysteries and all *k*,
2Co 2:14 everywhere the fragrance of the *k*
4: 6 light of the *k* of the glory of God
Eph 3:19 to know this love that surpasses *k*
Col 2: 3 all the treasures of wisdom and *k*.
1Ti 6:20 ideas of what is falsely called *k*,
2Pe 3:18 grow in the grace and *k* of our Lord

KNOWN (KNOW)

Ps 16:11 You have made *k* to me the path
105: 1 make *k* among the nations what he
Isa 46:10 *k* the end from the beginning,
Mt 10:26 or hidden that will not be made *k*.
Ro 1:19 since what may be *k* about God is
11:34 "Who has *k* the mind of the Lord?
15:20 the gospel where Christ was not *k*,
2Co 3: 2 written on our hearts, *k*
2Pe 2:21 than to have *k* it and then

KNOWS (KNOW)

1Sa 2: 3 for the LORD is a God who *k*,
Job 23:10 But he *k* the way that I take;
Ps 44:21 since he *k* the secrets of the heart?
94:11 The LORD *k* the thoughts of man;
Ecc 8: 7 Since no man *k* the future,
Mt 6: 8 for your Father *k* what you need
24:36 "No one *k* about that day or hour,
Ro 8:27 who searches our hearts *k* the mind
1Co 8: 2 who thinks he *k* something does
2Ti 2:19 The Lord *k* those who are his," and

LABAN

Brother of Rebekah (Ge 24:29-51), father of Rachel and Leah (Ge 29-31).

LABOR
(See 605–608, 2560, 3864–3866, 3906.)

Ex 20: 9 Six days you shall *l* and do all your
Isa 55: 2 and your *l* on what does not satisfy
Mt 6:28 They do not *l* or spin.
1Co 3: 8 rewarded according to his own *l*.
15:58 because you know that your *l*

LACK (LACKING LACKS)

Pr 15:22 Plans fail for *l* of counsel,
Ro 3: 3 Will their *l* of faith nullify God's
Col 2:23 *l* any value in restraining sensual

LACKING (LACK)

Ro 12:11 Never be *l* in zeal, but keep your
Jas 1: 4 and complete, not *l* anything.

LACKS (LACK)

Pr 6:32 who commits adultery *l* judgment;
12:11 he who chases fantasies *l* judgment
Jas 1: 5 any of you *l* wisdom, he should ask

LAID (LAY)

Isa 53: 6 and the LORD has *l* on him
1Co 3:11 other than the one already *l*,
1Jn 3:16 Jesus Christ *l* down his life for us.

LAKE

Rev 19:20 into the fiery *l* of burning sulfur.
20:14 The *l* of fire is the second death.

LAMB (LAMB'S LAMBS)

Ge 22: 8 "God himself will provide the *l*
Ex 12:21 and slaughter the Passover *l*.
Isa 11: 6 The wolf will live with the *l*,
53: 7 he was led like a *l* to the slaughter,
Jn 1:29 *L* of God, who takes away the sin
1Co 5: 7 our Passover *l*, has been sacrificed.
1Pe 1:19 a *l* without blemish or defect.
Rev 5: 6 Then I saw a *L*, looking
5:12 "Worthy is the *L*, who was slain,
14: 4 They follow the *L* wherever he

LAMB'S (LAMB)

Rev 21:27 written in the *L* book of life.

LAMBS (LAMB)

Lk 10: 3 I am sending you out like *l*
Jn 21:15 Jesus said, "Feed my *l*."

LAMENT

2Sa 1:17 took up this *l* concerning Saul

LAMP (LAMPS)

2Sa 22:29 You are my *l*, O LORD;
Ps 18:28 You, O LORD, keep my *l* burning;
119:105 Your word is a *l* to my feet
Pr 31:18 and her *l* does not go out at night.
Lk 8:16 "No one lights a *l* and hides it
Rev 21:23 gives it light, and the Lamb is its *l*.

LAMPS (LAMP)

Mt 25: 1 be like ten virgins who took their *l*
Lk 12:35 for service and keep your *l* burning,

LAND

Ge 1:10 God called the dry ground "*l*,"
1:11 "Let the *l* produce vegetation:
12: 7 To your offspring I will give this *l*."
Ex 3: 8 a *l* flowing with milk and honey—
Nu 35:33 Do not pollute the *l* where you are.
Dt 34: 1 LORD showed him the whole *l*—
Jos 13: 2 "This is the *l* that remains:
14: 4 Levites received no share of the *l*
2Ch 7:14 their sin and will heal their *l*.
7:20 then I will uproot Israel from my *l*,
Eze 36:24 and bring you back into your own *l*.

LANGUAGE

Ge 11: 1 Now the whole world had one *l*
Ps 19: 3 There is no speech or *l*
Jn 8:44 When he lies, he speaks his native *l*
Ac 2: 6 heard them speaking in his own *l*.
Col 3: 8 slander, and filthy *l* from your lips.
Rev 5: 9 from every tribe and *l* and people

LAST (LASTING LASTS LATTER)

2Sa 23: 1 These are the *l* words of David:
Isa 44: 6 I am the first and I am the *l*,
Mt 19:30 But many who are first will be *l*,
Mk 10:31 are first will be *l*, and the *l* first."
Jn 15:16 and bear fruit—fruit that will *l*.
Ro 1:17 is by faith from first to *l*,
2Ti 3: 1 will be terrible times in the *l* days.
2Pe 3: 3 in the *l* days scoffers will come,
Rev 1:17 I am the First and the *L*.
22:13 the First and the *L*, the Beginning

LASTING (LAST)

Ex 12:14 to the LORD—a *l* ordinance.
Lev 24: 8 of the Israelites, as a *l* covenant.
Nu 25:13 have a covenant of a *l* priesthood,
Heb 10:34 had better and *l* possessions.

LASTS (LAST)

Ps 30: 5 For his anger *l* only a moment,
2Co 3:11 greater is the glory of that which *l*!

LATTER (LAST)

Job 42:12 The LORD blessed the *l* part

LAUGH (LAUGHS)

Ecc 3: 4 a time to weep and a time to *l*,

LAUGHS (LAUGH)

Ps 2: 4 The One enthroned in heaven *l*;
37:13 but the Lord *l* at the wicked,

LAVISHED

Eph 1: 8 of God's grace that he *l* on us
1Jn 3: 1 great is the love the Father has *l*

LAW (LAWS)
(See **435–441, 525, 949, 4054, 4055.**)

Dt 31:11 you shall read this *l* before them
31.26 "Take this Book of the *L*
Jos 1: 8 of the *L* depart from your mouth;
Ne 8: 8 from the Book of the *L* of God,
Ps 1: 2 and on his *l* he meditates day
19: 7 The *l* of the LORD is perfect,
119: 18 wonderful things in your *l*.
119: 72 *l* from your mouth is more precious
119: 97 Oh, how I love your *l*!
119:165 peace have they who love your *l*,
Isa 8:20 To the *l* and to the testimony!
Jer 31:33 "I will put my *l* in their minds
Mt 5:17 that I have come to abolish the *L*
7:12 sums up the *L* and the Prophets.
22:40 All the *L* and the Prophets hang
Lk 16:17 stroke of a pen to drop out of the *L*.
Jn 1:17 For the *l* was given through Moses;
Ro 2:12 All who sin apart from the *l* will
2:15 of the *l* are written on their hearts,
5:13 for before the *l* was given,
5:20 *l* was added so that the trespass
6:14 because you are not under *l*,
7: 6 released from the *l* so that we serve
7:12 *l* is holy, and the commandment is
8: 3 For what the *l* was powerless to do
10: 4 Christ is the end of the *l*
13:10 love is the fulfillment of the *l*.
Gal 3:13 curse of the *l* by becoming a curse
3:24 So the *l* was put in charge to lead us
5: 3 obligated to obey the whole *l*.
5: 4 justified by *l* have been alienated
5:14 The entire *l* is summed up
Heb 7:19 (for the *l* made nothing perfect),
10: 1 The *l* is only a shadow
Jas 1:25 intently into the perfect *l* that gives
2:10 For whoever keeps the whole *l*

LAWLESSNESS*

2Th 2: 3 and the man of *l* is revealed,
2: 7 power of *l* is already at work;
1Jn 3: 4 sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is *l*.

LAWS (LAW)

Lev 25:18 and be careful to obey my *l*,
Ps 119: 30 I have set my heart on your *l*.
119:120 I stand in awe of your *l*.
Heb 8:10 I will put my *l* in their minds
10:16 I will put my *l* in their hearts.

LAY (LAID LAYING)

Job 22:22 and *l* up his words in your heart.
Isa 28:16 "See, I *l* a stone in Zion.
Mt 8:20 of Man has no place to *l* his head."
Jn 10:15 and I *l* down my life for the sheep.
15:13 that he *l* down his life
1Co 3:11 no one can *l* any foundation other
1Jn 3:16 And we ought to *l* down our lives
Rev 4:10 They *l* their crowns

LAYING (LAY)

1Ti 5:22 Do not be hasty in the *l* on of hands
Heb 6: 1 not *l* again the foundation

LAZARUS

1. Poor man in Jesus' parable (Lk 16:19-31).
2. Brother of Mary and Martha whom Jesus raised from the dead (Jn 11:1-12:19).

LAZY

Pr 10: 4 *L* hands make a man poor,
Heb 6:12 We do not want you to become *l*,

LEAD (LEADERS LEADERSHIP LEADS LED)

Ex 15:13 "In your unfailing love you will *l*
Ps 27:11 *l* me in a straight path
61: 2 *l* me to the rock that is higher
139: 24 and *l* me in the way everlasting.
143: 10 *l* me on level ground.
Ecc 5: 6 Do not let your mouth *l* you
Isa 11: 6 and a little child will *l* them.
Da 12: 3 those who *l* many to righteousness,
Mt 6:13 And *l* us not into temptation,
1Jn 3: 7 do not let anyone *l* you astray.

LEADERS (LEAD)

Heb 13: 7 Remember your *l*, who spoke
13:17 Obey your *l* and submit

LEADERSHIP (LEAD)

Ro 12: 8 if it is *l*, let him govern diligently;

LEADS (LEAD)

Ps 23: 2 he *l* me beside quiet waters,
Pr 19:23 The fear of the LORD *l* to life:
Isa 40:11 he gently *l* those that have young.
Mt 7:13 and broad is the road that *l*
15:14 If a blind man *l* a blind man,
Jn 10: 3 sheep by name and *l* them out.
Ro 14:19 effort to do what *l* to peace
2Co 2:14 always *l* us in triumphal procession

LEAH

Wife of Jacob (Ge 29:16-30); bore six sons and one daughter (Ge 29:31-30:21; 34:1; 35: 23).

LEAN

Pr 3: 5 *l* not on your own understanding;

LEARN (LEARNED LEARNING)

Isa 1:17 *l* to do right!
Mt 11:29 yoke upon you and *l* from me,

LEARNED (LEARN)

Php 4:11 for I have *l* to be content whatever
2Ti 3:14 continue in what you have *l*

LEARNING (LEARN)

Pr 1: 5 let the wise listen and add to their *l*,
2Ti 3: 7 always *l* but never able

LED (LEAD)

Ps 68:18 you *l* captives in your train;
Isa 53: 7 he was *l* like a lamb to the slaughter
Am 2:10 and I *l* you forty years in the desert
Ro 8:14 those who are *l* by the Spirit
Eph 4: 8 he *l* captives in his train

LEFT

Jos 1: 7 turn from it to the right or to the *l*.
Pr 4:27 Do not swerve to the right or the *l*;
Mt 6: 3 do not let your *l* hand know what
25:33 on his right and the goats on his *l*.

LEGION

Mk 5: 9 "My name is *L*," he replied,

LEND (LENDS)

Dt 15: 8 freely *l* him whatever he needs.
Ps 37:26 are always generous and *l* freely;
Lk 6:34 if you *l* to those from whom you

LENDS (LEND)

Pr 19:17 to the poor *l* to the LORD,

LENGTH (LONG)

Ps 90:10 The *l* of our days is seventy years—
Pr 10:27 The fear of the LORD adds *l* to life

LEPROSY

2Ki 7: 3 men with *l* at the entrance

LETTER (LETTERS)

Mt 5:18 not the smallest *l*, not the least
2Co 3: 2 You yourselves are our *l*, written
3: 6 for the *l* kills, but the Spirit gives
2Th 3:14 not obey our instruction in this *l*,

LETTERS (LETTER)

2Co 3: 7 which was engraved in *l* on stone,
10:10 "His *l* are weighty and forceful,
2Pe 3:16 His *l* contain some things that are

LEVEL

Ps 143: 10 lead me on *l* ground.
Pr 4:26 Make *l* paths for your feet
Isa 26: 7 The path of the righteous is *l*;
Heb 12:13 "Make *l* paths for your feet,"

LEVI (LEVITES)

1. Son of Jacob by Leah (Ge 29:34; 46:11; 1Ch 2:1). Tribe of blessed (Ge 49:5-7; Dt 33: 8-11), chosen as priests (Nu 3-4), numbered (Nu 3:39; 26:62), allotted cities, but not land (Nu 18; 35; Dt 10:9; Jos 13:14; 21), land (Eze 48:8-22), 12,000 from (Rev 7:7).
2. See MATTHEW.

LEVITES (LEVI)

Nu 1:53 The *L* are to be responsible
8: 6 "Take the *L* from among the other
18:21 I give to the *L* all the tithes in Israel

LEWDNESS

Mk 7:22 malice, deceit, *l*, envy, slander,

LIAR (LIE)

Pr 19:22 better to be poor than a *l*.
Jn 8:44 for he is a *l* and the father of lies.
Ro 3: 4 Let God be true, and every man a *l*.

LIBERATED*

Ro 8:21 that the creation itself will be *l*

LIE (LIAR LIED LIES LYING)

Lev 19:11 " 'Do not *l*.
Nu 23:19 God is not a man, that he should *l*,
Dt 6: 7 when you *l* down and when you get
Ps 23: 2 me *l* down in green pastures,
Isa 11: 6 leopard will *l* down with the goat,
Eze 34:14 they will *l* down in good grazing
Ro 1:25 exchanged the truth of God for a *l*,
Col 3: 9 Do not *l* to each other,
Heb 6:18 which it is impossible for God to *l*,

LIED (LIE)

Ac 5: 4 You have not *l* to men but to God."

LIES (LIE)

Ps 34:13 and your lips from speaking *l*.
Jn 8:44 for he is a liar and the father of *l*.

LIFE (LIVE)
(See **2146–2157.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Ge 2: 7 into his nostrils the breath of *l*,
2: 9 of the garden were the tree of *l*
9:11 Never again will all *l* be cut
Ex 21:23 you are to take *l* for *l*, eye for eye,
Lev 17:14 the *l* of every creature is its blood.

Lev 24:18 must make restitution—*l* for *l*.
Dt 30:19 Now choose *l*, so that you
Ps 16:11 known to me the path of *l*;
23: 6 all the days of my *l*,
34:12 Whoever of you loves *l*
39: 4 let me know how fleeting is my *l*.
49: 7 No man can redeem the *l*
104: 33 I will sing to the LORD all my *l*;
Pr 1: 3 a disciplined and prudent *l*,
6:23 are the way to *l*,
7:23 little knowing it will cost him his *l*.
8:35 For whoever finds me finds *l*
11:30 of the righteous is a tree of *l*,
21:21 finds *l*, prosperity and honor.
Jer 10:23 that a man's *l* is not his own;
Eze 37: 5 enter you, and you will come to *l*.
Da 12: 2 some to everlasting *l*, others
Mt 6:25 Is not *l* more important than food,
7:14 and narrow the road that leads to *l*,
10:39 Whoever finds his *l* will lose it,
16:25 wants to save his *l* will lose it,
20:28 to give his *l* as a ransom for many."
Mk 10:45 to give his *l* as a ransom for many."
Lk 12:15 a man's *l* does not consist
12:22 do not worry about your *l*,
14:26 even his own *l*— he cannot be my
Jn 1: 4 In him was *l*, and that *l* was
3:15 believes in him may have eternal *l*.
3:36 believes in the Son has eternal *l*,
4:14 of water welling up to eternal *l*."
5:24 him who sent me has eternal *l*
6:35 Jesus declared, "I am the bread of *l*
6:47 he who believes has everlasting *l*.
6:68 You have the words of eternal *l*.
10:10 I have come that they may have *l*,
10:15 and I lay down my *l* for the sheep.
10:28 I give them eternal *l*, and they shall
11:25 "I am the resurrection and the *l*.
14: 6 am the way and the truth and the *l*.
15:13 lay down his *l* for his friends.
20:31 that by believing you may have *l*
Ac 13:48 appointed for eternal *l* believed.
Ro 4:25 was raised to *l* for our justification.
6:13 have been brought from death to *l*;
6:23 but the gift of God is eternal *l*
8:38 convinced that neither death nor *l*,
1Co 15:19 If only for this *l* we have hope
2Co 3: 6 letter kills, but the Spirit gives *l*.
Gal 2:20 The *l* I live in the body, I live
Eph 4: 1 I urge you to live a *l* worthy
Php 2:16 as you hold out the word of *l*—
Col 1:10 order that you may live a *l* worthy
1Th 4:12 so that your daily *l* may win
1Ti 4: 8 for both the present *l* and the *l* to
4:16 Watch your *l* and doctrine closely.
6:19 hold of the *l* that is truly *l*.
2Ti 3:12 to live a godly *l* in Christ Jesus will
Jas 1:12 crown of *l* that God has promised
3:13 Let him show it by his good *l*,
1Pe 3:10 "Whoever would love *l*
2Pe 1: 3 given us everything we need for *l*
1Jn 3:14 we have passed from death to *l*,
5:11 has given us eternal *l*, and this *l* is
Rev 13: 8 written in the book of *l* belonging
20:12 was opened, which is the book of *l*.
21:27 written in the Lamb's book of *l*.
22: 2 side of the river stood the tree of *l*,

LIFT (LIFTED)

Ps 121: 1 I *l* up my eyes to the hills—
134: 2 *L* up your hands in the sanctuary
La 3:41 Let us *l* up our hearts and our
1Ti 2: 8 everywhere to *l* up holy hands

LIFTED (LIFT)

Ps 40: 2 He *l* me out of the slimy pit,
Jn 3:14 Moses *l* up the snake in the desert,
12:32 when I am *l* up from the earth,

LIGHT (ENLIGHTENED)
(See **419, 745, 2165–2175, 4061.**)

Ge 1: 3 "Let there be *l*," and there was *l*.
2Sa 22:29 LORD turns my darkness into *l*.
Job 38:19 "What is the way to the abode of *l*?
Ps 4: 6 Let the *l* of your face shine upon us
19: 8 giving *l* to the eyes.
27: 1 LORD is my *l* and my salvation—
56:13 God in the *l* of life.
76: 4 You are resplendent with *l*,
104: 2 He wraps himself in *l*
119:105 and a *l* for my path.
119:130 The unfolding of your words gives *l*;
Isa 2: 5 let us walk in the *l* of the LORD.
9: 2 have seen a great *l*;
49: 6 also make you a *l* for the Gentiles,
Mt 4:16 have seen a great *l*;
5:16 let your *l* shine before men,
11:30 yoke is easy and my burden is *l*."
Jn 3:19 but men loved darkness instead of *l*
8:12 he said, "I am the *l* of the world.
2Co 4: 6 made his *l* shine in our hearts
6:14 Or what fellowship can *l* have
11:14 masquerades as an angel of *l*.
1Ti 6:16 and who lives in unapproachable *l*,
1Pe 2: 9 of darkness into his wonderful *l*.
1Jn 1: 5 God is *l*; in him there is no
1: 7 But if we walk in the *l*,
Rev 21:23 for the glory of God gives it *l*,

LIGHTNING

Da 10: 6 his face like *l*, his eyes like flaming
Mt 24:27 For as the *l* that comes from the east
28: 3 His appearance was like *l*,

LIKENESS

Ge 1:26 man in our image, in our *l*,
Ps 17:15 I will be satisfied with seeing your *l*
Isa 52:14 his form marred beyond human *l*—
Ro 8: 3 Son in the *l* of sinful man
8:29 to be conformed to the *l* of his Son,
2Co 3:18 his *l* with ever-increasing glory,
Php 2: 7 being made in human *l*.
Jas 3: 9 who have been made in God's *l*.

LILIES

Lk 12:27 "Consider how the *l* grow.

LION

Isa 11: 7 and the *l* will eat straw like the ox.
1Pe 5: 8 around like a roaring *l* looking
Rev 5: 5 See, the *L* of the tribe of Judah,

LIPS

Ps 8: 2 From the *l* of children and infants
34: 1 his praise will always be on my *l*.
119:171 May my *l* overflow with praise,
Pr 13: 3 He who guards his *l* guards his life,
27: 2 someone else, and not your own *l*.
Isa 6: 5 For I am a man of unclean *l*,
Mt 21:16 " 'From the *l* of children
Col 3: 8 and filthy language from your *l*.

LISTEN (LISTENING LISTENS)

Dt 30:20 *l* to his voice, and hold fast to him.
Pr 1: 5 let the wise *l* and add
Jn 10:27 My sheep *l* to my voice; I know
Jas 1:19 Everyone should be quick to *l*,
1:22 Do not merely *l* to the word,

LISTENING (LISTEN)

1Sa 3: 9 Speak, LORD, for your servant is *l*
Pr 18:13 He who answers before *l*—

LISTENS (LISTEN)

Pr 12:15 but a wise man *l* to advice.

LIVE (ALIVE LIFE LIVES LIVING)

Ex 20:12 so that you may *l* long
33:20 for no one may see me and *l*."
Dt 8: 3 to teach you that man does not *l*
Job 14:14 If a man dies, will he *l* again?
Ps 119:175 Let me *l* that I may praise you,
Isa 55: 3 hear me, that your soul may *l*.
Eze 37: 3 can these bones *l*?" I said,
Hab 2: 4 but the righteous will *l* by his faith
Mt 4: 4 'Man does not *l* on bread alone,
Ac 17:24 does not *l* in temples built by hands
17:28 'For in him we *l* and move
Ro 1:17 "The righteous will *l* by faith."
2Co 5: 7 We *l* by faith, not by sight.
Gal 2:20 The life I *l* in the body, I *l* by faith
5:25 Since we *l* by the Spirit, let us keep
Php 1:21 to *l* is Christ and to die is gain.
1Th 5:13 *L* in peace with each other.
2Ti 3:12 who wants to *l* a godly life
Heb 12:14 Make every effort to *l* in peace
1Pe 1:17 *l* your lives as strangers here

LIVES (LIVE)

Job 19:25 I know that my Redeemer *l*,
Isa 57:15 he who *l* forever, whose name is
Da 3:28 to give up their *l* rather than serve
Jn 14:17 for he *l* with you and will be in you.
Ro 7:18 I know that nothing good *l* in me,
14: 7 For none of us *l* to himself alone
1Co 3:16 and that God's Spirit *l* in you?
Gal 2:20 I no longer live, but Christ *l* in me.
Heb 13: 5 Keep your *l* free from the love
2Pe 3:11 You ought to live holy and godly *l*
1Jn 3:16 to lay down our *l* for our brothers.
4:16 Whoever *l* in love *l* in God,

LIVING (LIVE)

Ge 2: 7 and man became a *l* being.
Jer 2:13 the spring of *l* water,
Mt 22:32 the God of the dead but of the *l*."
Jn 7:38 streams of *l* water will flow
Ro 12: 1 to offer your bodies as *l* sacrifices,
Heb 4:12 For the word of God is *l* and active.
10:31 to fall into the hands of the *l* God.
Rev 1:18 I am the *L* One; I was dead,

LOAD

Gal 6: 5 for each one should carry his own *l*.

LOCUSTS

Mt 3: 4 His food was *l* and wild honey.

LOFTY

Ps 139: 6 too *l* for me to attain.
Isa 57:15 is what the high and *l* One says—

LONELY

Ps 68: 6 God sets the *l* in families,

LONG (LENGTH LONGED LONGING LONGS)

1Ki 18:21 "How *l* will you waver
Jn 9: 4 As *l* as it is day, we must do
Eph 3:18 to grasp how wide and *l* and high
1Pe 1:12 Even angels *l* to look

LONGED (LONG)

Mt 13:17 righteous men *l* to see what you
23:37 how often I have *l*
2Ti 4: 8 to all who have *l* for his appearing.

LONGING (LONG)

Pr 13:19 A *l* fulfilled is sweet to the soul,
2Co 5: 2 *l* to be clothed with our heavenly

LONGS (LONG)

Isa 30:18 Yet the LORD *l* to be gracious

LOOK (LOOKING LOOKS)

Dt 4:29 you will find him if you *l* for him
Job 31: 1 not to *l* lustfully at a girl.
Ps 34: 5 Those who *l* to him are radiant;
Pr 4:25 Let your eyes *l* straight ahead,
Isa 60: 5 Then you will *l* and be radiant,
Hab 1:13 Your eyes are too pure to *l* on evil;
Zec 12:10 They will *l* on me, the one they
Mk 13:21 'L, here is the Christ!' or, 'L,
Lk 24:39 *L* at my hands and my feet.
Jn 1:36 he said, "*L*, the Lamb of God!"
4:35 open your eyes and *l* at the fields!
19:37 "They will *l* on the one they have
Jas 1:27 to *l* after orphans and widows
1Pe 1:12 long to *l* into these things.

LOOKING (LOOK)

2Co 10: 7 You are *l* only on the surface
Rev 5: 6 I saw a Lamb, *l* as if it had been

LOOKS (LOOK)

1Sa 16: 7 Man *l* at the outward appearance,
Lk 9:62 and *l* back is fit for service
Php 2:21 For everyone *l* out

LORD† (LORD'S† LORDING)

Ne 4:14 Remember the *L*, who is great
Job 28:28 'The fear of the *L*— that is wisdom,
Ps 54: 4 the *L* is the one who sustains me.
62:12 and that you, O *L*, are loving.
86: 5 You are forgiving and good, O *L*,
110: 1 The LORD says to my *L*:
147: 5 Great is our *L* and mighty in power
Isa 6: 1 I saw the *L* seated on a throne,
Da 9: 4 "O *L*, the great and awesome God,
Mt 3: 3 'Prepare the way for the *L*,
4: 7 'Do not put the *L* your God
7:21 "Not everyone who says to me, 'L,
22:37 " 'Love the *L* your God
22:44 For he says, " 'The *L* said to my *L*:
Mk 12:11 the *L* has done this,
12:29 the *L* our God, the *L* is one.
Lk 2: 9 glory of the *L* shone around them,
6:46 "Why do you call me, 'L, L,'
10:27 " 'Love the *L* your God
Ac 2:21 on the name of the *L* will be saved.'
16:31 replied, "Believe in the *L* Jesus,
Ro 10: 9 with your mouth, "Jesus is *L*,"
10:13 on the name of the *L* will be saved
12:11 your spiritual fervor, serving the *L*.
14: 8 we live to the *L*; and if we die,
1Co 1:31 Let him who boasts boast in the *L*."
3: 5 the *L* has assigned to each his task.
7:34 to be devoted to the *L* in both body
10: 9 We should not test the *L*,
11:23 For I received from the *L* what I
12: 3 "Jesus is *L*," except by the Holy
15:57 victory through our *L* Jesus Christ.
16:22 If anyone does not love the *L*—
2Co 3:17 Now the *L* is the Spirit,
8: 5 they gave themselves first to the *L*
10:17 Let him who boasts boast in the *L*."
Gal 6:14 in the cross of our *L* Jesus Christ,
Eph 4: 5 one *L*, one faith, one baptism;
5:10 and find out what pleases the *L*.
5:19 make music in your heart to the *L*,
Php 2:11 confess that Jesus Christ is *L*,
3: 1 my brothers, rejoice in the *L*!
4: 4 Rejoice in the *L* always.
Col 2: 6 as you received Christ Jesus as *L*,
3:17 do it all in the name of the *L* Jesus,
3:23 as working for the *L*, not for men,
4:17 work you have received in the *L*."
1Th 3:12 May the *L* make your love increase
5: 2 day of the *L* will come like a thief
5:23 at the coming of our *L* Jesus Christ.
2Th 2: 1 the coming of our *L* Jesus Christ
2Ti 2:19 "The *L* knows those who are his,"
Heb 12:14 holiness no one will see the *L*.
13: 6 *L* is my helper; I will not be afraid.
Jas 4:10 Humble yourselves before the *L*,
1Pe 1:25 the word of the *L* stands forever."
2: 3 you have tasted that the *L* is good.
3:15 in your hearts set apart Christ as *L*.
2Pe 1:16 and coming of our *L* Jesus Christ,
2: 1 the sovereign *L* who bought
3: 9 The *L* is not slow in keeping his
Jude :14 the *L* is coming with thousands
Rev 4: 8 holy, holy is the *L* God Almighty,
4:11 "You are worthy, our *L* and God,
17:14 he is *L* of lords and King of kings—
22:20 Come, *L* Jesus.

LORD'S† (LORD†)

Ac 21:14 and said, "The *L* will be done."
1Co 10:26 "The earth is the *L*, and everything
11:26 you proclaim the *L* death
2Co 3:18 faces all reflect the *L* glory,
2Ti 2:24 And the *L* servant must not quarrel
Jas 4:15 you ought to say, "If it is the *L* will,

LORDING* (LORD†)

1Pe 5: 3 not *l* it over those entrusted to you,

LORD‡ (LORD'S‡)

Ge 2: 4 When the *L* God made the earth
2: 7 the *L* God formed the man
3:21 The *L* God made garments of skin
7:16 Then the *L* shut him in.
15: 6 Abram believed the *L*,
18:14 Is anything too hard for the *L*?
31:49 "May the *L* keep watch
Ex 3: 2 the angel of the *L* appeared to him
9:12 the *L* hardened Pharaoh's heart
14:30 That day the *L* saved Israel
20: 2 "I am the *L* your God, who
33:11 The *L* would speak to Moses face
40:34 glory of the *L* filled the tabernacle.
Lev 19: 2 'Be holy because I, the *L* your God,
Nu 8: 5 *L* said to Moses: "Take the Levites
14:21 glory of the *L* fills the whole earth,
Dt 2: 7 forty years the *L* your God has
5: 9 the *L* your God, am a jealous God,
6: 4 The *L* our God, the *L* is one.
6: 5 Love the *L* your God
6:16 Do not test the *L* your God
10:14 To the *L* your God belong
10:17 For the *L* your God is God of gods
11: 1 Love the *L* your God and keep his
28: 1 If you fully obey the *L* your God
30:16 today to love the *L* your God,
30:20 For the *L* is your life, and he will
31: 6 for the *L* your God goes with you;
Jos 22: 5 to love the *L* your God, to walk
24:15 my household, we will serve the *L*
1Sa 1:28 So now I give him to the *L*.
2: 2 "There is no one holy like the *L*;
7:12 "Thus far has the *L* helped us."
12:22 his great name the *L* will not reject
15:22 "Does the *L* delight
2Sa 22: 2 "The *L* is my rock, my fortress
1Ki 2: 3 and observe what the *L* your God
8:11 the glory of the *L* filled his temple.
8:61 fully committed to the *L* our God,
18:21 If the *L* is God, follow him;
2Ki 13:23 But the *L* was gracious to them
1Ch 16: 8 Give thanks to the *L*, call
16:23 Sing to the *L*, all the earth;
28: 9 for the *L* searches every heart
29:11 O *L*, is the greatness and the power
2Ch 5:14 the glory of the *L* filled the temple
16: 9 of the *L* range throughout the earth
19: 6 judging for man but for the *L*,
30: 9 for the *L* your God is gracious
Ne 1: 5 Then I said: "O *L*, God of heaven,
Job 1:21 *L* gave and the *L* has taken away;
38: 1 the *L* answered Job out
42: 9 and the *L* accepted Job's prayer.
Ps 1: 2 But his delight is in the law of the *L*
9: 9 The *L* is a refuge for the oppressed,
12: 6 And the words of the *L* are flawless
16: 8 I have set the *L* always before me.
18:30 the word of the *L* is flawless.
19: 7 The law of the *L* is perfect,
19:14 O *L*, my Rock and my Redeemer.
23: 1 The *L* is my shepherd, I shall not be
23: 6 I will dwell in the house of the *L*
27: 1 The *L* is my light and my salvation
27: 4 to gaze upon the beauty of the *L*
29: 1 Ascribe to the *L*, O mighty ones,
32: 2 whose sin the *L* does not count
33:12 is the nation whose God is the *L*,
33:18 But the eyes of the *L* are
34: 3 Glorify the *L* with me;
34: 7 The angel of the *L* encamps
34: 8 Taste and see that the *L* is good;
34:18 The *L* is close to the brokenhearted
37: 4 Delight yourself in the *L*
40: 1 I waited patiently for the *L*;
47: 2 How awesome is the *L* Most High,
48: 1 Great is the *L*, and most worthy
55:22 Cast your cares on the *L*
75: 8 In the hand of the *L* is a cup
84:11 For the *L* God is a sun and shield;
86:11 Teach me your way, O *L*,
89: 5 heavens praise your wonders, O *L*,

†This entry represents the translation of the Hebrew name for God, *Yahweh*, always indicated in the NIV by LORD. For Lord, see the concordance entries **LORD†** and **LORD'S†**.

Ps 91: 2 I will say of the *L*, "He is my refuge
95: 1 Come, let us sing for joy to the *L;*
96: 1 Sing to the *L* a new song;
98: 4 Shout for joy to the *L*, all the earth,
100: 1 Shout for joy to the *L*, all the earth.
103: 1 Praise the *L*, O my soul;
103: 8 The *L* is compassionate
104: 1 O *L* my God, you are very great;
107: 8 to the *L* for his unfailing love
110: 1 The *L* says to my Lord:
113: 4 *L* is exalted over all the nations,
115: 1 Not to us, O *L*, not to us
116: 15 Precious in the sight of the *L*
118: 1 Give thanks to the *L*, for he is good
118: 24 This is the day the *L* has made;
121: 2 My help comes from the *L*,
121: 5 The *L* watches over you—
125: 2 so the *L* surrounds his people
127: 1 Unless the *L* builds the house,
127: 3 Sons are a heritage from the *L*,
130: 3 If you, O *L*, kept a record of sins,
135: 6 The *L* does whatever pleases him,
136: 1 Give thanks to the *L*, for he is good
139: 1 O *L*, you have searched me
144: 3 O *L*, what is man that you care
145: 3 Great is the *L* and most worthy
145: 18 The *L* is near to all who call on him
Pr 1: 7 The fear of the *L* is the beginning
3: 5 Trust in the *L* with all your heart
3: 9 Honor the *L* with your wealth,
3: 12 the *L* disciplines those he loves,
3: 19 By wisdom the *L* laid the earth's
5: 21 are in full view of the *L*,
6: 16 There are six things the *L* hates,
10: 27 The fear of the *L* adds length to life
11: 1 The *L* abhors dishonest scales,
12: 22 The *L* detests lying lips,
14: 26 He who fears the *L* has a secure
15: 3 The eyes of the *L* are everywhere,
16: 2 but motives are weighed by the *L*.
16: 4 The *L* works out everything
16: 9 but the *L* determines his steps.
16: 33 but its every decision is from the *L*.
18: 10 The name of the *L* is a strong tower
18: 22 and receives favor from the *L*.
19: 14 but a prudent wife is from the *L*.
19: 17 to the poor lends to the *L*,
21: 3 to the *L* than sacrifice.
21: 30 that can succeed against the *L*.
21: 31 but victory rests with the *L*.
22: 2 The *L* is the Maker of them all.
24: 18 or the *L* will see and disapprove
31: 30 a woman who fears the *L* is
Isa 6: 3 holy, holy is the *L* Almighty;
11: 2 The Spirit of the *L* will rest on him
11: 9 full of the knowledge of the *L*
12: 2 The *L*, the *L*, is my strength
24: 1 the *L* is going to lay waste the earth
25: 8 The Sovereign *L* will wipe away
29: 15 to hide their plans from the *L*,
33: 6 the fear of the *L* is the key
35: 10 the ransomed of the *L* will return.
40: 5 the glory of the *L* will be revealed,
40: 7 the breath of the *L* blows on them.
40: 10 the Sovereign *L* comes with power,
40: 28 The *L* is the everlasting God,
40: 31 but those who hope in the *L*
42: 8 "I am the *L*; that is my name!
43: 11 I, even I, am the *L*,
44: 24 I am the *L*,
45: 5 I am the *L*, and there is no other;
Isa 45: 21 Was it not I, the *L*?
51: 11 The ransomed of the *L* will return.
53: 6 and the *L* has laid on him
53: 10 and the will of the *L* will prosper
55: 6 Seek the *L* while he may be found;
58: 8 of the *L* will be your rear guard.
58: 11 The *L* will guide you always;
59: 1 the arm of the *L* is not too short
61: 3 a planting of the *L*
61: 10 I delight greatly in the *L;*
Jer 1: 9 Then the *L* reached out his hand
9: 24 I am the *L*, who exercises kindness,
16: 19 O *L*, my strength and my fortress,
17: 7 is the man who trusts in the *L*,
La 3: 40 and let us return to the *L*.
Eze 1: 28 of the likeness of the glory of the *L*.
Hos 1: 7 horsemen, but by the *L* their God."
3: 5 They will come trembling to the *L*
6: 1 "Come, let us return to the *L*.
Joel 2: 1 for the day of the *L* is coming.
2: 11 The day of the *L* is great;
3: 14 For the day of the *L* is near
Am 5: 18 long for the day of the *L*?
Jnh 1: 3 But Jonah ran away from the *L*
Mic 4: 2 up to the mountain of the *L*,
6: 8 And what does the *L* require of you
Na 1: 2 The *L* takes vengeance on his foes
1: 3 The *L* is slow to anger
Hab 2: 14 knowledge of the glory of the *L*,
2: 20 But the *L* is in his holy temple;
Zep 3: 17 The *L* your God is with you,
Zec 1: 17 and the *L* will again comfort Zion
9: 16 The *L* their God will save them
14: 5 Then the *L* my God will come,
14: 9 The *L* will be king
Mal 4: 5 and dreadful day of the *L* comes.

LORD'S‡ (LORD‡)

Ex 34: 34 he entered the *L* presence
Nu 14: 41 you disobeying the *L* command?
Dt 6: 18 is right and good in the *L* sight,
32: 9 For the *L* portion is his people,
Jos 21: 45 Not one of all the *L* good promises
Ps 24: 1 The earth is the *L*, and everything
32: 10 but the *L* unfailing love
89: 1 of the *L* great love forever;
103: 17 *L* love is with those who fear him,
Pr 3: 11 do not despise the *L* discipline
Isa 24: 14 west they acclaim the *L* majesty.
62: 3 of splendor in the *L* hand,
Jer 48: 10 lax in doing the *L* work!
La 3: 22 of the *L* great love we are not
Mic 4: 1 of the *L* temple will be established

LOSE (LOSES LOSS LOST)

1Sa 17: 32 "Let no one *l* heart on account
Mt 10: 39 Whoever finds his life will *l* it,
Lk 9: 25 and yet *l* or forfeit his very self?
Jn 6: 39 that I shall *l* none of all that he has
Heb 12: 3 will not grow weary and *l* heart.
12: 5 do not *l* heart when he rebukes you

LOSES (LOSE)

Mt 5: 13 But if the salt *l* its saltiness,
Lk 15: 4 you has a hundred sheep and *l* one
15: 8 has ten silver coins and *l* one.

LOSS (LOSE)

Ro 11: 12 and their *l* means riches
1Co 3: 15 he will suffer *l;* he himself will be
Php 3: 8 I consider everything a *l* compared

LOST (LOSE)

Ps 73: 2 I had nearly *l* my foothold.
Jer 50: 6 "My people have been *l* sheep;
Eze 34: 4 the strays or searched for the *l*.
34: 16 for the *l* and bring back the strays.
Mt 18: 14 any of these little ones should be *l*.
Lk 15: 4 go after the *l* sheep until he finds it?
15: 6 with me; I have found my *l* sheep.'
15: 9 with me; I have found my *l* coin.'
15: 24 is alive again; he was *l* and is found
19: 10 to seek and to save what was *l*."
Php 3: 8 for whose sake I have *l* all things.

LOT (LOTS)

Nephew of Abraham (Ge 11:27; 12:5). Chose to live in Sodom (Ge 13). Rescued from four kings (Ge 14). Rescued from Sodom (Ge 19:1-29; 2Pe 2:7). Fathered Moab and Ammon by his daughters (Ge 19:30-38).

Est 3: 7 the *l)* in the presence of Haman
9: 24 the *l)* for their ruin and destruction.
Pr 16: 33 The *l* is cast into the lap,
18: 18 Casting the *l* settles disputes
Ecc 3: 22 his work, because that is his *l*.
Ac 1: 26 Then they drew lots, and the *l* fell

LOTS (LOT)

Ps 22: 18 and cast *l* for my clothing.
Mt 27: 35 divided up his clothes by casting *l*.

LOVE (BELOVED LOVED LOVELY LOVER LOVERS LOVES LOVING)

Ge 22: 2 your only son, Isaac, whom you *l*,
Ex 15: 13 "In your unfailing *l* you will lead
20: 6 showing *l* to a thousand generations
20: 6 of those who *l* me
34: 6 abounding in *l* and faithfulness,
Lev 19: 18 but *l* your neighbor as yourself.
19: 34 *L* him as yourself,
Nu 14: 18 abounding in *l* and forgiving sin
Dt 5: 10 showing *l* to a thousand generations
5: 10 of those who *l* me
6: 5 *L* the LORD your God
7: 13 He will *l* you and bless you
10: 12 to walk in all his ways, to *l* him,
11: 13 to *l* the LORD your God
13: 6 wife you *l*, or your closest friend
30: 6 so that you may *l* him
Jos 22: 5 to *l* the LORD your God, to walk
1Ki 3: 3 Solomon showed his *l*
8: 23 you who keep your covenant of *l*
2Ch 5: 13 his *l* endures forever."
Ne 1: 5 covenant of *l* with those who *l* him
Ps 18: 1 I *l* you, O LORD, my strength.
23: 6 Surely goodness and *l* will follow
25: 6 O LORD, your great mercy and *l*,
31: 16 save me in your unfailing *l*.
32: 10 but the LORD's unfailing *l*
33: 5 the earth is full of his unfailing *l*.
33: 18 whose hope is in his unfailing *l*,
36: 5 Your *l*, O LORD, reaches
36: 7 How priceless is your unfailing *l!*
45: 7 You *l* righteousness and hate
51: 1 according to your unfailing *l;*
57: 10 For great is your *l*, reaching
63: 3 Because your *l* is better than life,
66: 20 or withheld his *l* from me!
70: 4 may those who *l* your salvation
77: 8 Has his unfailing *l* vanished forever
85: 7 Show us your unfailing *l*, O LORD
85: 10 *L* and faithfulness meet together;
86: 13 For great is your *l* toward me;
89: 1 of the LORD's great *l* forever;
89: 33 but I will not take my *l* from him,

Ps 92: 2 to proclaim your *l* in the morning
94:18 your *l*, O LORD, supported me.
100: 5 is good and his *l* endures forever;
101: 1 I will sing of your *l* and justice;
103: 4 crowns you with *l* and compassion.
103: 8 slow to anger, abounding in *l*.
103. 11 so great is his *l* for those who fear
107: 8 to the LORD for his unfailing *l*
108: 4 For great is your *l*, higher
116: 1 I *l* the LORD, for he heard my
118: 1 his *l* endures forever.
119: 47 because I *l* them.
119: 64 The earth is filled with your *l*,
119: 76 May your unfailing *l* be my
119: 97 Oh, how I *l* your law!
119:119 therefore I *l* your statutes.
119:124 your servant according to your *l*
119:132 to those who *l* your name.
119:159 O LORD, according to your *l*.
119:163 but I *l* your law.
119:165 peace have they who *l* your law,
122: 6 "May those who *l* you be secure.
130: 7 for with the LORD is unfailing *l*
136: 1 -26 *His l endures forever.*
143: 8 of your unfailing *l*,
145: 8 slow to anger and rich in *l*.
145: 20 over all who *l* him,
147: 11 who put their hope in his unfailing *l*

Pr 3: 3 Let *l* and faithfulness never leave
4: 6 *l* her, and she will watch over you.
5:19 you ever be captivated by her *l*.
8:17 I *l* those who *l* me,
9: 8 rebuke a wise man and he will *l* you
10:12 but *l* covers over all wrongs.
14:22 those who plan what is good find *l*
15:17 of vegetables where there is *l*
17: 9 over an offense promotes *l*,
19:22 What a man desires is unfailing *l*;
20: 6 claims to have unfailing *l*,
20:13 Do not *l* sleep or you will grow
20:28 through *l* his throne is made secure
21:21 who pursues righteousness and *l*
27: 5 rebuke than hidden *l*.

Ecc 9: 6 Their *l*, their hate
9: 9 life with your wife, whom you *l*,

SS 2: 4 and his banner over me is *l*.
8: 6 for *l* is as strong as death,
8: 7 Many waters cannot quench *l*;
8: 7 all the wealth of his house for *l*,

Isa 5: 1 I will sing for the one I *l*
16: 5 In *l* a throne will be established;
38:17 In your *l* you kept me
54:10 yet my unfailing *l* for you will not
55: 3 my faithful *l* promised to David.
61: 8 "For I, the LORD, *l* justice;
63: 9 In his *l* and mercy he redeemed

Jer 5:31 and my people *l* it this way.
31: 3 you with an everlasting *l*;
32:18 You show *l* to thousands
33:11 his *l* endures forever."

La 3:22 of the LORD's great *l* we are not
3:32 so great is his unfailing *l*.

Eze 33:32 more than one who sings *l* songs

Da 9: 4 covenant of *l* with all who *l* him

Hos 2:19 in *l* and compassion.
3: 1 Go, show your *l* to your wife again,
11: 4 with ties of *l*;
12: 6 maintain *l* and justice,

Joel 2:13 slow to anger and abounding in *l*,

Am 5:15 Hate evil, *l* good;

Mic 3: 2 you who hate good and *l* evil;
6: 8 To act justly and to *l* mercy

Zep 3:17 he will quiet you with his *l*,

Zec 8:19 Therefore *l* truth and peace."

Mt 3:17 "This is my Son, whom I *l*;
5:44 *L* your enemies and pray
6:24 he will hate the one and *l* the other,
17: 5 "This is my Son, whom I *l*;
19:19 and *'l* your neighbor as yourself.' "
22:37 " *'L* the Lord your God

Lk 6:32 Even 'sinners' *l* those who *l* them.
7:42 which of them will *l* him more?"
20:13 whom I *l*; perhaps they will respect

Jn 13:34 I give you: *L* one another.
13:35 disciples, if you *l* one another."
14:15 "If you *l* me, you will obey what I
15:13 Greater *l* has no one than this,
15:17 This is my command: *L* each other.
21:15 do you truly *l* me more than these

Ro 5: 5 because God has poured out his *l*
5: 8 God demonstrates his own *l* for us
8:28 for the good of those who *l* him,
8:35 us from the *l* of Christ?
8:39 us from the *l* of God that is
12: 9 *L* must be sincere.
12:10 to one another in brotherly *l*.
13: 8 continuing debt to *l* one another,
13: 9 "*L* your neighbor as yourself."
13:10 Therefore *l* is the fulfillment
13:10 *L* does no harm to its neighbor.

1Co 2: 9 prepared for those who *l* him"—
8: 1 Knowledge puffs up, but *l* builds up
13: 1 have not *l*, I am only a resounding
13: 2 but have not *l*, I am nothing.
13: 3 but have not *l*, I gain nothing.
13: 4 Love is patient, *l* is kind.
13: 4 *L* is patient, love is kind.
13: 6 *L* does not delight in evil
13: 8 *L* never fails.
13:13 But the greatest of these is *l*.
13:13 three remain: faith, hope and *l*.
14: 1 way of *l* and eagerly desire spiritual
16:14 Do everything in *l*.

2Co 5:14 For Christ's *l* compels us,
8: 8 sincerity of your *l* by comparing it
8:24 show these men the proof of your *l*

Gal 5: 6 is faith expressing itself through *l*.
5:13 rather, serve one another in *l*.
5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is *l*, joy,

Eph 1: 4 In *l* he predestined us
2: 4 But because of his great *l* for us,
3:17 being rooted and established in *l*,
3:18 and high and deep is the *l* of Christ,
3:19 and to know this *l* that surpasses
4: 2 bearing with one another in *l*.
4:15 Instead, speaking the truth in *l*,
5: 2 loved children and live a life of *l*,
5:25 *l* your wives, just as Christ loved
5:28 husbands ought to *l* their wives
5:33 each one of you also must *l* his wife

Php 1: 9 that your *l* may abound more
2: 2 having the same *l*, being one

Col 1: 5 *l* that spring from the hope that is
2: 2 in heart and united in *l*,
3:14 And over all these virtues put on *l*,
3:19 *l* your wives and do not be harsh

1Th 1: 3 your labor prompted by *l*,
4: 9 taught by God to *l* each other.
5: 8 on faith and *l* as a breastplate,

2Th 3: 5 direct your hearts into God's *l*

1Ti 1: 5 The goal of this command is *l*,
2:15 *l* and holiness with propriety.
4:12 in life, in *l*, in faith and in purity.
6:10 For the *l* of money is a root
6:11 faith, *l*, endurance and gentleness.

2Ti 1: 7 of power, of *l* and of self-discipline.
2:22 and pursue righteousness, faith, *l*
3:10 faith, patience, *l*, endurance,

Tit 2: 4 women to *l* their husbands

Phm : 9 yet I appeal to you on the basis of *l*.

Heb 6:10 and the *l* you have shown him
10:24 may spur one another on toward *l*
13: 5 free from the *l* of money

Jas 1:12 promised to those who *l* him.
2: 5 he promised those who *l* him?
2: 8 "*L* your neighbor as yourself,"

1Pe 1:22 the truth so that you have sincere *l*
1:22 *l* one another deeply,
2:17 *L* the brotherhood of believers,
3: 8 be sympathetic, *l* as brothers,
3:10 "Whoever would *l* life
4: 8 Above all, *l* each other deeply,
4: 8 *l* covers over a multitude of sins.
5:14 Greet one another with a kiss of *l*.

2Pe 1: 7 and to brotherly kindness, *l*.
1:17 "This is my Son, whom I *l*;

1Jn 2: 5 God's *l* is truly made complete
2:15 Do not *l* the world or anything
3: 1 How great is the *l* the Father has
3:10 anyone who does not *l* his brother.
3:11 We should *l* one another.
3:14 Anyone who does not *l* remains
3:16 This is how we know what *l* is:
3:18 let us not *l* with words or tongue
3:23 to *l* one another as he commanded
4: 7 Dear friends, let us *l* one another,
4: 7 for *l* comes from God.
4: 8 Whoever does not *l* does not know
4: 9 This is how God showed his *l*
4:10 This is *l*: not that we loved God,
4:11 we also ought to *l* one another.
4:12 and his *l* is made complete in us.
4:16 God is *l*.
4:16 Whoever lives in *l* lives in God,
4:17 *l* is made complete among us
4:18 But perfect *l* drives out fear,
4:19 We *l* because he first loved us.
4:20 If anyone says, "I *l* God,"
4:21 loves God must also *l* his brother.
5: 2 we know that we *l* the children
5: 3 This is *l* for God: to obey his

2Jn : 5 I ask that we *l* one another.
: 6 his command is that you walk in *l*.
: 6 this is *l*: that we walk in obedience

Jude :12 men are blemishes at your *l* feasts,
:21 Keep yourselves in God's *l*

Rev 2: 4 You have forsaken your first *l*.
3:19 Those whom I *l* I rebuke
12:11 they did not *l* their lives so much

LOVED (LOVE)

Ge 24:67 she became his wife, and he *l* her;
29:30 and he *l* Rachel more than Leah.
37: 3 Now Israel *l* Joseph more than any

Dt 7: 8 But it was because the LORD *l* you

1Sa 1: 5 a double portion because he *l* her,
20:17 because he *l* him as he *l* himself.

Ps 44: 3 light of your face, for you *l* them.

Jer 2: 2 how as a bride you *l* me
31: 3 "I have *l* you with an everlasting

Hos 2:23 to the one I called 'Not my *l* one.'
3: 1 though she is *l* by another
9:10 became as vile as the thing they *l*.
11: 1 "When Israel was a child, I *l* him,

Mal 1: 2 "But you ask, 'How have you *l* us?'

Mk 12: 6 left to send, a son, whom he *l*.

Jn 3:16 so *l* the world that he gave his one
3:19 but men *l* darkness instead of light
11: 5 Jesus *l* Martha and her sister
12:43 for they *l* praise from men more
13: 1 Having *l* his own who were
13:23 the disciple whom Jesus *l*,
13:34 As I have *l* you, so you must love

Jn 14:21 He who loves me will be *l*
15: 9 the Father has *l* me, so have I *l* you.
15:12 Love each other as I have *l* you.
19:26 the disciple whom he *l* standing
Ro 8:37 conquerors through him who *l* us.
9:13 "Jacob I *l*, but Esau I hated."
9:25 her 'my *l* one' who is not my *l* one,"
11:28 they are *l* on account
Gal 2:20 who *l* me and gave himself for me.
Eph 5: 2 as Christ *l* us and gave himself up
5:25 just as Christ *l* the church
2Th 2:16 who *l* us and by his grace gave us
2Ti 4:10 for Demas, because he *l* this world,
Heb 1: 9 You have *l* righteousness
1Jn 4:10 This is love: not that we *l* God,
4:11 Dear friends, since God so *l* us,
4:19 We love because he first *l* us.

LOVELY (LOVE)

Ps 84: 1 How *l* is your dwelling place,
SS 2:14 and your face is *l*.
5:16 he is altogether *l*.
Php 4: 8 whatever is *l*, whatever is

LOVER (LOVE)

SS 2:16 *Beloved* My *l* is mine and I am his;
7:10 I belong to my *l*,
1Ti 3: 3 not quarrelsome, not a *l* of money.

LOVERS (LOVE)

2Ti 3: 2 People will be *l* of themselves,
3: 3 without self-control, brutal, not *l*
3: 4 *l* of pleasure rather than *l* of God—

LOVES (LOVE)

Ps 11: 7 he *l* justice;
33: 5 The LORD *l* righteousness
34:12 Whoever of you *l* life
91:14 Because he *l* me," says the LORD,
127: 2 for he grants sleep to those he *l*.
Pr 3:12 the LORD disciplines those he *l*,
12: 1 Whoever *l* discipline *l* knowledge,
13:24 he who *l* him is careful
17:17 A friend *l* at all times,
17:19 He who *l* a quarrel *l* sin;
22:11 He who *l* a pure heart and whose
Ecc 5:10 whoever *l* wealth is never satisfied
Mt 10:37 anyone who *l* his son or daughter
Lk 7:47 has been forgiven little *l* little."
Jn 3:35 Father *l* the Son and has placed
10:17 reason my Father *l* me is that I lay
12:25 The man who *l* his life will lose it,
14:21 obeys them, he is the one who *l* me.
14:23 Jesus replied, "If anyone *l* me,
Ro 13: 8 for he who *l* his fellowman has
2Co 9: 7 for God *l* a cheerful giver.
Eph 5:28 He who *l* his wife *l* himself.
5:33 must love his wife as he *l* himself,
Heb 12: 6 the Lord disciplines those he *l*,
1Jn 2:10 Whoever *l* his brother lives
2:15 If anyone *l* the world, the love
4: 7 Everyone who *l* has been born
4:21 Whoever *l* God must also love his
5: 1 who *l* the father *l* his child
3Jn : 9 but Diotrephes, who *l* to be first,
Rev 1: 5 To him who *l* us and has freed us

LOVING (LOVE)

Ps 25:10 All the ways of the LORD are *l*
62:12 and that you, O Lord, are *l*.
145: 17 and *l* toward all he has made.
Heb 13: 1 Keep on *l* each other as brothers.
1Jn 5: 2 by *l* God and carrying out his

LOWLY

Job 5:11 The *l* he sets on high,
Pr 29:23 but a man of *l* spirit gains honor.
Isa 57:15 also with him who is contrite and *l*
Eze 21:26 *l* will be exalted and the exalted
1Co 1:28 He chose the *l* things of this world

LUKE*

Co-worker with Paul (Col 4:14; 2Ti 4:11; Phm 24).

LUKEWARM*

Rev 3:16 So, because you are *l*—neither hot

LUST

Pr 6:25 Do not *l* in your heart
Col 3: 5 sexual immorality, impurity, *l*,
1Th 4: 5 not in passionate *l* like the heathen,
1Jn 2:16 the *l* of his eyes and the boasting

LYING (LIE)

Pr 6:17 a *l* tongue,
26:28 A *l* tongue hates those it hurts,

MACEDONIA

Ac 16: 9 "Come over to *M* and help us."

MADE (MAKE)

Ge 1:16 He also *m* the stars.
1:25 God *m* the wild animals according
2:22 Then the LORD God *m* a woman
2Ki 19:15 You have *m* heaven and earth.
Ps 95: 5 The sea is his, for he *m* it,
100: 3 It is he who *m* us, and we are his;
118: 24 This is the day the LORD has *m*;
139: 14 I am fearfully and wonderfully *m*;
Ecc 3:11 He has *m* everything beautiful
Mk 2:27 "The Sabbath was *m* for man,
Jn 1: 3 Through him all things were *m*;
Ac 17:24 "The God who *m* the world
Heb 1: 2 through whom he *m* the universe.
Rev 14: 7 Worship him who *m* the heavens,

MAGI

Mt 2: 1 *M* from the east came to Jerusalem

MAGOG

Eze 38: 2 of the land of *M*, the chief prince
39: 6 I will send fire on *M*
Rev 20: 8 and *M*— to gather them for battle.

MAIDEN

Pr 30:19 and the way of a man with a *m*.
Isa 62: 5 As a young man marries a *m*,
Jer 2:32 Does a *m* forget her jewelry,

MAIMED

Mt 18: 8 It is better for you to enter life *m*

MAJESTIC (MAJESTY)

Ex 15: 6 was *m* in power.
15:11 *m* in holiness,
Ps 8: 1 how *m* is your name in all the earth
29: 4 the voice of the LORD is *m*.
111: 3 Glorious and *m* are his deeds,
SS 6:10 *m* as the stars in procession?
2Pe 1:17 came to him from the *M* Glory,

MAJESTY (MAJESTIC)

Ex 15: 7 In the greatness of your *m*
Dt 33:26 and on the clouds in his *m*.
1Ch 16:27 Splendor and *m* are before him;
Est 1: 4 the splendor and glory of his *m*.
Job 37:22 God comes in awesome *m*.
40:10 and clothe yourself in honor and *m*
Ps 45: 4 In your *m* ride forth victoriously
93: 1 The LORD reigns, he is robed in *m*
Ps 110: 3 Arrayed in holy *m*,
145: 5 of the glorious splendor of your *m*,
Isa 53: 2 or *m* to attract us to him,
Eze 31: 2 can be compared with you in *m*?
2Pe 1:16 but we were eyewitnesses of his *m*.
Jude :25 only God our Savior be glory, *m*,

MAKE (MADE MAKER MAKES MAKING)

Ge 1:26 "Let us *m* man in our image,
2:18 I will *m* a helper suitable for him."
12: 2 "I will *m* you into a great nation
Ex 22: 3 thief must certainly *m* restitution,
Nu 6:25 the LORD *m* his face shine
Ps 108: 1 *m* music with all my soul.
Isa 14:14 I will *m* myself like the Most High
29:16 "He did not *m* me"?
Jer 31:31 "when I will *m* a new covenant
Mt 3: 3 *m* straight paths for him.' "
28:19 and *m* disciples of all nations,
Mk 1:17 "and I will *m* you fishers of men."
Lk 13:24 "*M* every effort to enter
14:23 country lanes and *m* them come in,
Ro 14:19 *m* every effort to do what leads
2Co 5: 9 So we *m* it our goal to please him,
Eph 4: 3 *M* every effort to keep the unity
Col 4: 5 *m* the most of every opportunity.
1Th 4:11 *M* it your ambition
Heb 4:11 *m* every effort to enter that rest,
12:14 *M* every effort to live in peace
2Pe 1: 5 *m* every effort to add
3:14 *m* every effort to be found spotless,

MAKER (MAKE)

Job 4:17 Can a man be more pure than his *M*
36: 3 I will ascribe justice to my *M*.
Ps 95: 6 kneel before the LORD our *M*;
Pr 22: 2 The LORD is the *M* of them all.
Isa 45: 9 to him who quarrels with his *M*,
54: 5 For your *M* is your husband—
Jer 10:16 for he is the *M* of all things,

MAKES (MAKE)

1Co 3: 7 but only God, who *m* things grow.

MAKING (MAKE)

Ps 19: 7 *m* wise the simple.
Ecc 12:12 Of *m* many books there is no end,
Jn 5:18 *m* himself equal with God.
Eph 5:16 *m* the most of every opportunity,

MALE

Ge 1:27 *m* and female he created them.
Gal 3:28 slave nor free, *m* nor female,

MALICE (MALICIOUS)

Ro 1:29 murder, strife, deceit and *m*.
Col 3: 8 *m*, slander, and filthy language
1Pe 2: 1 rid yourselves of all *m*

MALICIOUS (MALICE)

Pr 26:24 A *m* man disguises himself
1Ti 3:11 not *m* talkers but temperate
6: 4 *m* talk, evil suspicions

MAN (MEN WOMAN WOMEN)
(See 2237–2243.)

Ge 1:26 "Let us make *m* in our image,
2: 7 God formed the *m* from the dust
2:18 for the *m* to be alone
2:23 she was taken out of *m*.
9: 6 Whoever sheds the blood of *m*,
Dt 8: 3 *m* does not live on bread
1Sa 13:14 a *m* after his own heart
15:29 he is not a *m* that he
Job 14: 1 *M* born of woman is of few
14:14 If a *m* dies, will he live

Ps 1: 1 Blessed is the *m* who does
8: 4 what is *m* that you are
119: 9 can a young *m* keep his
127: 5 Blessed is the *m* whose quiver
Pr 14:12 that seems right to a *m*,
30:19 way of a *m* with a maiden.
Isa 53: 3 a *m* of sorrows,
Mt 19: 5 a *m* will leave his father
Mk 8:36 What good is it for a *m*
Lk 4: 4 '*M* does not live on bread
Ro 5:12 entered the world through one *m*
1Co 7: 2 each *m* should have his own
11: 3 head of every *m* is Christ,
11: 3 head of woman is *m*
13:11 When I became a *m*,
Php 2: 8 found in appearance as a *m*,
1Ti 2: 5 the *m* Christ Jesus,
2:11 have authority over a *m*;
Heb 9:27 as *m* is destined to die

MANAGE

Jer 12: 5 how will you *m* in the thickets
1Ti 3: 4 He must *m* his own family well
3:12 one wife and must *m* his children
5:14 to *m* their homes and to give

MANASSEH

1. Firstborn of Joseph (Ge 41:51; 46:20). Blessed (Ge 48).
2. Son of Hezekiah; king of Judah (2Ki 21: 1-18; 2Ch 33:1-20).

MANGER

Lk 2:12 in strips of cloth and lying in a *m*."

MANNA

Ex 16:31 people of Israel called the bread *m*.
Dt 8:16 He gave you *m* to eat in the desert,
Jn 6:49 Your forefathers ate the *m*
Rev 2:17 I will give some of the hidden *m*.

MANNER

1Co 11:27 in an unworthy *m* will be guilty
Php 1:27 conduct yourselves in a *m* worthy

MARITAL* (MARRY)

Ex 21:10 of her food, clothing and *m* rights.
Mt 5:32 except for *m* unfaithfulness,
19: 9 except for *m* unfaithfulness,
1Co 7: 3 husband should fulfill his *m* duty

MARK (MARKS)

Cousin of Barnabas (Col 4:10; 2Ti 4:11; Phm 24; 1Pe 5:13), see JOHN.

Ge 4:15 Then the LORD put a *m* on Cain
Rev 13:16 to receive a *m* on his right hand

MARKS (MARK)

Jn 20:25 Unless I see the nail *m* in his hands
Gal 6:17 bear on my body the *m* of Jesus.

MARRED

Isa 52:14 his form *m* beyond human likeness

MARRIAGE (MARRY)

Mt 22:30 neither marry nor be given in *m*;
24:38 marrying and giving in *m*,
Ro 7: 2 she is released from the law of *m*.
Heb 13: 4 by all, and the *m* bed kept pure,

MARRIED (MARRY)

Ro 7: 2 by law a *m* woman is bound
1Co 7:27 Are you *m*? Do not seek a divorce.
7:33 But a *m* man is concerned about
7:36 They should get *m*.

MARRIES (MARRY)

Mt 5:32 and anyone who *m* the divorced
19: 9 and *m* another woman commits
Lk 16:18 the man who *m* a divorced woman

MARRY (INTERMARRY MARITAL MARRIAGE MARRIED MARRIES)

Mt 22:30 resurrection people will neither *m*
1Co 7: 1 It is good for a man not to *m*.
7: 9 control themselves, they should *m*,
1Ti 5:14 So I counsel younger widows to *m*,

MARTHA*

Sister of Mary and Lazarus (Lk 10:38-42; Jn 11; 12:2).

MARVELED

Lk 2:33 mother *m* at what was said about

MARY

1. Mother of Jesus (Mt 1:16-25; Lk 1:27-56; 2:1-40). With Jesus at temple (Lk 2:41-52), at the wedding in Cana (Jn 2:1-5), questioning his sanity (Mk 3:21), at the cross (Jn 19:25-27). Among disciples after Ascension (Ac 1:14).
2. Magdalene; former demoniac (Lk 8:2). Helped support Jesus' ministry (Lk 8:1-3). At the cross (Mt 27:56; Mk 15:40; Jn 19:25), burial (Mt 27:61; Mk 15:47). Saw angel after resurrection (Mt 28:1-10; Mk 16:1-9; Lk 24: 1-12); also Jesus (Jn 20:1-18).
3. Sister of Martha and Lazarus (Jn 11). Washed Jesus' feet (Jn 12:1-8).

MASQUERADES*

2Co 11:14 for Satan himself *m* as an angel

MASTER (MASTERED MASTERS)

Mt 10:24 nor a servant above his *m*.
23: 8 for you have only one *M*
24:46 that servant whose *m* finds him
25:21 "His *m* replied, 'Well done,
Ro 6:14 For sin shall not be your *m*,
14: 4 To his own *m* he stands or falls.
2Ti 2:21 useful to the *M* and prepared

MASTERED* (MASTER)

1Co 6:12 but I will not be *m* by anything.
2Pe 2:19 a slave to whatever has *m* him.

MASTERS (MASTER)

Mt 6:24 "No one can serve two *m*.
Eph 6: 5 obey your earthly *m* with respect
6: 9 And *m*, treat your slaves
Tit 2: 9 subject to their *m* in everything,

MATTHEW*

Apostle; former tax collector (Mt 9:9-13; 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:15; Ac 1:13). Also called Levi (Mk 2:14-17; Lk 5:27-32).

MATURE (MATURITY)

Eph 4:13 of the Son of God and become *m*,
Php 3:15 of us who are *m* should take such
Heb 5:14 But solid food is for the *m*,
Jas 1: 4 work so that you may be *m*

MATURITY* (MATURE)

Heb 6: 1 about Christ and go on to *m*,

MEAL

Pr 15:17 Better a *m* of vegetables where
1Co 10:27 some unbeliever invites you to a *m*
Heb 12:16 for a single *m* sold his inheritance

MEANING

Ne 8: 8 and giving the *m* so that the people

MEANS

1Co 9:22 by all possible *m* I might save some

MEAT

Ro 14: 6 He who eats *m*, eats to the Lord,
14:21 It is better not to eat *m*

MEDIATOR

1Ti 2: 5 and one *m* between God and men,
Heb 8: 6 of which he is *m* is superior
9:15 For this reason Christ is the *m*
12:24 to Jesus the *m* of a new covenant,

MEDICINE*

Pr 17:22 A cheerful heart is good *m*,

MEDITATE (MEDITATES MEDITATION)

Jos 1: 8 from your mouth; *m* on it day
Ps 119: 15 I *m* on your precepts
119: 78 but I will *m* on your precepts.
119: 97 I *m* on it all day long.
145: 5 I will *m* on your wonderful works.

MEDITATES* (MEDITATE)

Ps 1: 2 and on his law he *m* day and night.

MEDITATION* (MEDITATE)

Ps 19:14 of my mouth and the *m* of my heart
104: 34 May my *m* be pleasing to him,

MEDIUM

Lev 20:27 " 'A man or woman who is a *m*

MEEK (MEEKNESS)

Ps 37:11 But the *m* will inherit the land
Mt 5: 5 Blessed are the *m*,

MEEKNESS* (MEEK)

2Co 10: 1 By the *m* and gentleness of Christ,

MEET (MEETING)

Ps 85:10 Love and faithfulness *m* together;
Am 4:12 prepare to *m* your God, O Israel."
1Th 4:17 them in the clouds to *m* the Lord

MEETING (MEET)

Heb 10:25 Let us not give up *m* together,

MELCHIZEDEK

Ge 14:18 *M* king of Salem brought out bread
Ps 110: 4 in the order of *M*."
Heb 7:11 in the order of *M*, not in the order

MELT

2Pe 3:12 and the elements will *m* in the heat.

MEMBERS

Mic 7: 6 a man's enemies are the *m*
Ro 7:23 law at work in the *m* of my body,
12: 4 of us has one body with many *m*,
1Co 6:15 not know that your bodies are *m*
12:24 But God has combined the *m*
Eph 4:25 for we are all *m* of one body.
Col 3:15 as *m* of one body you were called

MEN (MAN)

Mt 4:19 will make you fishers of *m*
5:16 your light shine before *m*
12:36 *m* will have to give account
Jn 12:32 will draw all *m* to myself
Ac 5:29 obey God rather than *m*!

Ro 1:27 indecent acts with other *m*,
5:12 death came to all *m*,
1Co 9:22 all things to all *m*
2Co 5:11 we try to persuade *m*.
1Ti 2: 4 wants all *m* to be saved
2Ti 2: 2 entrust to reliable *m*
2Pe 1:21 but *m* spoke from God

MENAHEM

King of Israel (2Ki 15:17-22).

MERCIFUL (MERCY)

Dt 4:31 the LORD your God is a *m* God;
Ne 9:31 for you are a gracious and *m* God.
Mt 5: 7 Blessed are the *m*,
Lk 6:36 Be *m*, just as your Father is *m*.
Heb 2:17 in order that he might become a *m*
Jude :22 Be *m* to those who doubt; snatch

MERCY (MERCIFUL)
(See **1086, 2296, 2301.**)

Ex 33:19 *m* on whom I will have *m*,
Ps 25: 6 O LORD, your great *m* and love,
Isa 63: 9 and *m* he redeemed them;
Hos 6: 6 For I desire *m*, not sacrifice,
Mic 6: 8 To act justly and to love *m*
Hab 3: 2 in wrath remember *m*.
Mt 12: 7 'I desire *m*, not sacrifice,' you
23:23 justice, *m* and faithfulness.
Ro 9:15 "I will have *m* on whom I have *m*,
Eph 2: 4 who is rich in *m*, made us alive
Jas 2:13 *M* triumphs over judgment!
1Pe 1: 3 In his great *m* he has given us new

MESSAGE

Isa 53: 1 Who has believed our *m*
Jn 12:38 "Lord, who has believed our *m*
Ro 10:17 faith comes from hearing the *m*,
1Co 1:18 For the *m* of the cross is
2Co 5:19 to us the *m* of reconciliation.

MESSIAH*

Jn 1:41 "We have found the *M*" (that is,
4:25 "I know that *M*" (called Christ) "is

METHUSELAH

Ge 5:27 Altogether, *M* lived 969 years,

MICHAEL

Archangel (Jude 9); warrior in angelic realm, protector of Israel (Da 10:13, 21; 12:1; Rev 12:7).

MIDWIVES

Ex 1:17 The *m*, however, feared God

MIGHT (ALMIGHTY MIGHTY)

Jdg 16:30 Then he pushed with all his *m*,
2Sa 6:14 before the LORD with all his *m*,
Ps 21:13 we will sing and praise your *m*.
Zec 4: 6 'Not by *m* nor by power,
1Ti 6:16 To him be honor and *m* forever.

MIGHTY (MIGHT)

Ex 6: 1 of my *m* hand he will drive them
Dt 7: 8 he brought you out with a *m* hand
2Sa 1:19 How the *m* have fallen!
23: 8 the names of David's *m* men:
Ps 24: 8 The LORD strong and *m*,
50: 1 The *M* One, God, the LORD,
89: 8 You are *m*, O LORD,
136: 12 with a *m* hand and outstretched
147: 5 Great is our Lord and *m* in power;
Isa 9: 6 Wonderful Counselor, *M* God,
Zep 3:17 he is *m* to save.
Eph 6:10 in the Lord and in his *m* power.

MILE*

Mt 5:41 If someone forces you to go one *m*,

MILK

Ex 3: 8 a land flowing with *m* and honey—
Isa 55: 1 Come, buy wine and *m*
1Co 3: 2 I gave you *m*, not solid food,
Heb 5:12 You need *m*, not solid food!
1Pe 2: 2 babies, crave pure spiritual *m*,

MILLSTONE (STONE)

Lk 17: 2 sea with a *m* tied around his neck

MIND (DOUBLE-MINDED MINDFUL MINDS)
(See **2351–2359, 4065, 4066.**)

1Sa 15:29 Israel does not lie or change his *m*;
1Ch 28: 9 devotion and with a willing *m*,
Ps 26: 2 examine my heart and my *m*;
Isa 26: 3 him whose *m* is steadfast,
Mt 22:37 all your soul and with all your *m*.'
Ac 4:32 believers were one in heart and *m*.
Ro 7:25 I myself in my *m* am a slave
8: 7 the sinful *m* is hostile to God.
12: 2 by the renewing of your *m*.
1Co 2: 9 no *m* has conceived
14:14 spirit prays, but my *m* is unfruitful.
2Co 13:11 be of one *m*, live in peace.
Php 3:19 Their *m* is on earthly things.
1Th 4:11 to *m* your own business
Heb 7:21 and will not change his *m*:

MINDFUL* (MIND)

Ps 8: 4 what is man that you are *m* of him,
Lk 1:48 God my Savior, for he has been *m*
Heb 2: 6 What is man that you are *m* of him,

MINDS (MIND)

Ps 7: 9 who searches *m* and hearts,
Jer 31:33 "I will put my law in their *m*
Eph 4:23 new in the attitude of your *m*;
Col 3: 2 Set your *m* on things above,
Heb 8:10 I will put my laws in their *m*
Rev 2:23 I am he who searches hearts and *m*,

MINISTERING (MINISTRY)

Heb 1:14 Are not all angels *m* spirits sent

MINISTRY (MINISTERING)

Ac 6: 4 to prayer and the *m* of the word."
2Co 5:18 gave us the *m* of reconciliation:
2Ti 4: 5 discharge all the duties of your *m*.

MIRACLES (MIRACULOUS)
(See **1540, 2232, 2360–2374, 4069.**)

1Ch 16:12 his *m*, and the judgments he
Ps 77:14 You are the God who performs *m*;
Mt 11:20 most of his *m* had been performed,
11:21 If the *m* that were performed
24:24 and perform great signs and *m*
Mk 6: 2 does *m*! Isn't this the carpenter?
Jn 10:32 "I have shown you many great *m*
14:11 the evidence of the *m* themselves.
Ac 2:22 accredited by God to you by *m*,
19:11 God did extraordinary *m*
1Co 12:28 third teachers, then workers of *m*,
Heb 2: 4 it by signs, wonders and various *m*,

MIRACULOUS (MIRACLES)

Jn 3: 2 could perform the *m* signs you are
9:16 "How can a sinner do such *m* signs
20:30 Jesus did many other *m* signs
1Co 1:22 Jews demand *m* signs and Greeks

MIRE

Ps 40: 2 out of the mud and *m*;
Isa 57:20 whose waves cast up *m* and mud.

MIRIAM

Sister of Moses and Aaron (Nu 26:59). Led dancing at Red Sea (Ex 15:20-21). Struck with leprosy for criticizing Moses (Nu 12). Death (Nu 20:1).

MIRROR

Jas 1:23 a man who looks at his face in a *m*

MISERY

Ex 3: 7 "I have indeed seen the *m*
Jdg 10:16 he could bear Israel's *m* no longer.
Hos 5:15 in their *m* they will earnestly seek
Ro 3:16 ruin and *m* mark their ways,
Jas 5: 1 of the *m* that is coming upon you.

MISLED

1Co 15:33 Do not be *m*: "Bad company

MISS

Pr 19: 2 nor to be hasty and *m* the way.

MIST

Hos 6: 4 Your love is like the morning *m*,
Jas 4:14 You are a *m* that appears for a little

MISUSE*

Ex 20: 7 "You shall not *m* the name
Dt 5:11 "You shall not *m* the name
Ps 139: 20 your adversaries *m* your name.

MOCK (MOCKED MOCKER MOCKERS MOCKING)

Ps 22: 7 All who see me *m* me;
Pr 14: 9 Fools *m* at making amends for sin,
Mk 10:34 who will *m* him and spit on him,

MOCKED (MOCK)

Mt 27:29 knelt in front of him and *m* him.
27:41 of the law and the elders *m* him.
Gal 6: 7 not be deceived: God cannot be *m*.

MOCKER (MOCK)

Pr 9: 7 corrects a *m* invites insult;
9:12 if you are a *m*, you alone will suffer
20: 1 Wine is a *m* and beer a brawler;
22:10 Drive out the *m*, and out goes strife

MOCKERS (MOCK)

Ps 1: 1 or sit in the seat of *m*.

MOCKING (MOCK)

Isa 50: 6 face from *m* and spitting.

MODEL*

Eze 28:12 " 'You were the *m* of perfection,
1Th 1: 7 And so you became a *m*
2Th 3: 9 to make ourselves a *m* for you

MOMENT

Job 20: 5 the joy of the godless lasts but a *m*.
Ps 30: 5 For his anger lasts only a *m*,
Isa 66: 8 or a nation be brought forth in a *m*?
Gal 2: 5 We did not give in to them for a *m*,

MONEY

Ecc 5:10 Whoever loves *m* never has *m*
Isa 55: 1 and you who have no *m*,
Mt 6:24 You cannot serve both God and *M*.
Lk 9: 3 no bread, no *m*, no extra tunic.
1Co 16: 2 set aside a sum of *m* in keeping
1Ti 3: 3 not quarrelsome, not a lover of *m*.
6:10 For the love of *m* is a root
2Ti 3: 2 lovers of *m*, boastful, proud,
Heb 13: 5 free from the love of *m*
1Pe 5: 2 not greedy for *m*, but eager to serve

MOON
Ps 121: 6 nor the *m* by night.
Joel 2:31 and the *m* to blood
1Co 15:41 *m* another and the stars another;

MORNING
Ge 1: 5 and there was *m*—the first day.
Dt 28:67 In the *m* you will say, "If only it
Ps 5: 3 In the *m*, O LORD,
2Pe 1:19 and the *m* star rises in your hearts.
Rev 22:16 of David, and the bright *M* Star."

MORTAL
1Co 15:53 and the *m* with immortality.

MOSES
Levite; brother of Aaron (Ex 6:20; 1Ch 6: 3). Put in basket into Nile; discovered and raised by Pharaoh's daughter (Ex 2:1-10). Fled to Midian after killing Egyptian (Ex 2: 11-15). Married to Zipporah, fathered Gershom (Ex 2:16-22).
Called by the LORD to deliver Israel (Ex 3-4). Pharaoh's resistance (Ex 5). Ten plagues (Ex 7-11). Passover and Exodus (Ex 12-13). Led Israel through Red Sea (Ex 14). Song of deliverance (Ex 15:1-21). Brought water from rock (Ex 17:1-7). Raised hands to defeat Amalekites (Ex 17:8-16). Delegated judges (Ex 18; Dt 1:9-18).
Received Law at Sinai (Ex 19-23; 25-31; Jn 1:17). Announced Law to Israel (Ex 19: 7-8; 24; 35). Broke tablets because of golden calf (Ex 32; Dt 9). Saw glory of the LORD (Ex 33-34). Supervised building of tabernacle (Ex 36-40). Set apart Aaron and priests (Lev 8-9). Numbered tribes (Nu 1-4; 26). Opposed by Aaron and Miriam (Nu 12). Sent spies into Canaan (Nu 13). Announced forty years of wandering for failure to enter land (Nu 14). Opposed by Korah (Nu 16). Forbidden to enter land for striking rock (Nu 20:1-13; Dt 1:37). Lifted bronze snake for healing (Nu 21:4-9; Jn 3:14). Final address to Israel (Dt 1-33). Succeeded by Joshua (Nu 27:12-23; Dt 34). Death (Dt 34:5-12).
"Law of Moses" (1Ki 2:3; Ezr 3:2; Mk 12: 26; Lk 24:44). "Book of Moses" (2Ch 25:12; Ne 13:1). "Song of Moses" (Ex 15:1-21; Rev 15:3). "Prayer of Moses" (Ps 90).

MOTH
Mt 6:19 where *m* and rust destroy,

MOTHER (MOTHER'S)
Ge 2:24 and *m* and be united to his wife,
3:20 because she would become the *m*
Ex 20:12 "Honor your father and your *m*,
Lev 20: 9 " 'If anyone curses his father or *m*,
Dt 5:16 "Honor your father and your *m*,
21:18 who does not obey his father and *m*
27:16 who dishonors his father or his *m*."
1Sa 2:19 Each year his *m* made him a little
Ps 113: 9 as a happy *m* of children.
Pr 23:25 May your father and *m* be glad;
29:15 child left to himself disgraces his *m*.
31: 1 an oracle his *m* taught him:
Isa 49:15 "Can a *m* forget the baby
66:13 As a *m* comforts her child,
Mt 10:37 or *m* more than me is not worthy
15: 4 'Honor your father and *m*'
19: 5 and *m* and be united to his wife,
Mk 7:10 'Honor your father and your *m*,'
10:19 honor your father and *m*.' "
Jn 19:27 to the disciple, "Here is your *m*."

MOTHER'S (MOTHER)
Job 1:21 "Naked I came from my *m* womb,
Pr 1: 8 and do not forsake your *m* teaching

MOTIVES*
Pr 16: 2 but *m* are weighed by the LORD.
1Co 4: 5 will expose the *m* of men's hearts.
Php 1:18 whether from false *m* or true,
1Th 2: 3 spring from error or impure *m*,
Jas 4: 3 because you ask with wrong *m*,

MOUNTAIN (MOUNTAINS)
Mic 4: 2 let us go up to the *m* of the LORD,
Mt 17:20 say to this *m*, 'Move from here

MOUNTAINS (MOUNTAIN)
Isa 52: 7 How beautiful on the *m*
55:12 the *m* and hills
1Co 13: 2 if I have a faith that can move *m*,

MOURN (MOURNING)
Ecc 3: 4 a time to *m* and a time to dance,
Isa 61: 2 to comfort all who *m*,
Mt 5: 4 Blessed are those who *m*,
Ro 12:15 *m* with those who *m*.

MOURNING (MOURN)
Jer 31:13 I will turn their *m* into gladness;
Rev 21: 4 There will be no more death or *m*

MOUTH
Jos 1: 8 of the Law depart from your *m*;
Ps 19:14 May the words of my *m*
40: 3 He put a new song in my *m*,
119:103 sweeter than honey to my *m*!
Pr 16:23 A wise man's heart guides his *m*,
27: 2 praise you, and not your own *m*;
Isa 51:16 I have put my words in your *m*
Mt 12:34 overflow of the heart the *m* speaks.
15:11 into a man's *m* does not make him
Ro 10: 9 That if you confess with your *m*,

MUD
Ps 40: 2 out of the *m* and mire;
Isa 57:20 whose waves cast up mire and *m*.
2Pe 2:22 back to her wallowing in the *m*."

MULTITUDE (MULTITUDES)
Isa 31: 1 who trust in the *m* of their chariots
1Pe 4: 8 love covers over a *m* of sins.
Rev 7: 9 me was a great *m* that no one could

MULTITUDES (MULTITUDE)
Joel 3:14 *M*, *m* in the valley of decision!

MURDER (MURDERER MURDERERS)
Ex 20:13 "You shall not *m*.
Mt 15:19 *m*, adultery, sexual immorality,
Ro 13: 9 "Do not *m*," "Do not steal,"
Jas 2:11 adultery," also said, "Do not *m*."

MURDERER (MURDER)
Nu 35:16 he is a *m*; the *m* shall be put
Jn 8:44 He was a *m* from the beginning,
1Jn 3:15 who hates his brother is a *m*,

MURDERERS (MURDER)
1Ti 1: 9 for *m*, for adulterers and perverts,
Rev 21: 8 the *m*, the sexually immoral,

MUSIC
Jdg 5: 3 I will make *m* to the LORD,
Ps 27: 6 and make *m* to the LORD.
95: 2 and extol him with *m* and song.
98: 4 burst into jubilant song with *m*;
108: 1 make *m* with all my soul.
Eph 5:19 make *m* in your heart to the Lord,

MUSTARD
Mt 13:31 kingdom of heaven is like a *m* seed,
17:20 you have faith as small as a *m* seed,

MUZZLE
Dt 25: 4 Do not *m* an ox while it is treading
Ps 39: 1 I will put a *m* on my mouth
1Co 9: 9 "Do not *m* an ox while it is

MYRRH
Mt 2:11 of gold and of incense and of *m*.
Mk 15:23 offered him wine mixed with *m*,

MYSTERY
(See **2486–2493, 4076.**)
Ro 16:25 to the revelation of the *m* hidden
1Co 15:51 I tell you a *m*: We will not all sleep,
Eph 5:32 This is a profound *m*—
Col 1:26 the *m* that has been kept hidden
1Ti 3:16 the *m* of godliness is great:

MYTHS
1Ti 4: 7 Have nothing to do with godless *m*

NADAB
Son of Jeroboam I; king of Israel (1Ki 15: 25-32).

NAIL* (NAILING)
Jn 20:25 "Unless I see the *n* marks

NAILING* (NAIL)
Ac 2:23 him to death by *n* him to the cross.
Col 2:14 he took it away, *n* it to the cross.

NAKED
Ge 2:25 The man and his wife were both *n*,
Job 1:21 *N* I came from my mother's womb,
Isa 58: 7 when you see the *n*, to clothe him,
2Co 5: 3 are clothed, we will not be found *n*.

NAME
(See **2513–2518, 2583,** also TITLES, **3632–3640.**)
Ex 3:15 This is my *n* forever, the *n*
20: 7 "You shall not misuse the *n*
Dt 5:11 "You shall not misuse the *n*
28:58 this glorious and awesome *n*—
1Ki 5: 5 will build the temple for my *N*.'
2Ch 7:14 my people, who are called by my *n*,
Ps 34: 3 let us exalt his *n* together.
103: 1 my inmost being, praise his holy *n*.
147: 4 and calls them each by *n*.
Pr 22: 1 A good *n* is more desirable
30: 4 What is his *n*, and the *n* of his son?
Isa 40:26 and calls them each by *n*.
57:15 who lives forever, whose *n* is holy:
Jer 14: 7 do something for the sake of your *n*
Da 12: 1 everyone whose *n* is found written
Joel 2:32 on the *n* of the LORD will be saved
Zec 14: 9 one LORD, and his *n* the only *n*.
Mt 1:21 and you are to give him the *n* Jesus,
6: 9 hallowed be your *n*,
18:20 or three come together in my *n*,
Jn 10: 3 He calls his own sheep by *n*
16:24 asked for anything in my *n*.
Ac 4:12 for there is no other *n*
Ro 10:13 "Everyone who calls on the *n*
Php 2: 9 him the *n* that is above every *n*,
Col 3:17 do it all in the *n* of the Lord Jesus,
Heb 1: 4 as the *n* he has inherited is superior

Rev 20:15 If anyone's *n* was not found written

NAOMI

Mother-in-law of Ruth (Ru 1). Advised Ruth to seek marriage with Boaz (Ru 2-4).

NARROW

Mt 7:13 "Enter through the *n* gate.

NATHANAEL

Apostle (Jn 1:45-49; 21:2). Probably also called Bartholomew (Mt 10:3).

NATION (NATIONS)
(See **817, 2525–2568, 3774–3777.**)

Ge 12: 2 "I will make you into a great *n*
Ps 33:12 Blessed is the *n* whose God is
Pr 14:34 Righteousness exalts a *n*,
Isa 65: 1 To a *n* that did not call on my name
1Pe 2: 9 a royal priesthood, a holy *n*,
Rev 7: 9 from every *n*, tribe, people

NATIONS (NATION)

Ge 17: 4 You will be the father of many *n*.
18:18 and all *n* on earth will be blessed
Ex 19: 5 of all *n* you will be my treasured
Ne 1: 8 I will scatter you among the *n*,
Ps 96: 3 Declare his glory among the *n*,
Isa 40:15 Surely the *n* are like a drop
Eze 36:23 *n* will know that I am the LORD,
Hag 2: 7 and the desired of all *n* will come,
Zec 8:23 *n* will take firm hold of one Jew
14: 2 I will gather all the *n* to Jerusalem
Mt 28:19 and make disciples of all *n*,
Rev 21:24 The *n* will walk by its light,

NATURAL (NATURE)

Ro 6:19 you are weak in your *n* selves.
1Co 15:44 If there is a *n* body, there is

NATURE (NATURAL)

Ro 8: 4 do not live according to the sinful *n*
8: 8 by the sinful *n* cannot please God.
Gal 5:19 The acts of the sinful *n* are obvious:
5:24 Jesus have crucified the sinful *n*
Php 2: 6 Who, being in very *n* God,

NAZARENE

Mt 2:23 prophets: "He will be called a *N.*"

NAZIRITE

Jdg 13: 7 because the boy will be a *N* of God

NECESSARY

Ro 13: 5 it is *n* to submit to the authorities,

NEED (NEEDS NEEDY)

Ps 116: 6 when I was in great *n*, he saved me.
Mt 6: 8 for your Father knows what you *n*
Ro 12:13 with God's people who are in *n*.
1Co 12:21 say to the hand, "I don't *n* you!"
1Jn 3:17 sees his brother in *n* but has no pity

NEEDLE

Mt 19:24 go through the eye of a *n*

NEEDS (NEED)

Isa 58:11 he will satisfy your *n*
Php 4:19 God will meet all your *n* according

NEEDY (NEED)

Pr 14:21 blessed is he who is kind to the *n*.
14:31 to the *n* honors God.
31:20 and extends her hands to the *n*.
Mt 6: 2 "So when you give to the *n*,

NEGLECT (NEGLECTED)

Ne 10:39 We will not *n* the house of our God
Ps 119: 16 I will not *n* your word.
Ac 6: 2 for us to *n* the ministry of the word
1Ti 4:14 Do not *n* your gift, which was

NEGLECTED (NEGLECT)

Mt 23:23 But you have *n* the more important

NEHEMIAH

Cupbearer of Artaxerxes (Ne 2:1); governor of Israel (Ne 8:9). Returned to Jerusalem to rebuild walls (Ne 2-6). With Ezra, reestablished worship (Ne 8). Prayer confessing nation's sin (Ne 9). Dedicated wall (Ne 12).

NEIGHBOR (NEIGHBOR'S)
(See **3394.**)

Ex 20:16 give false testimony against your *n*.
Lev 19:13 Do not defraud your *n* or rob him.
19:18 but love your *n* as yourself.
Pr 27:10 better a *n* nearby than a brother far
Mt 19:19 and 'love your *n* as yourself.' "
Lk 10:29 who is my *n*?" In reply Jesus said:
Ro 13:10 Love does no harm to its *n*.

NEIGHBOR'S (NEIGHBOR)

Ex 20:17 You shall not covet your *n* wife,
Dt 5:21 not set your desire on your *n* house
19:14 not move your *n* boundary stone
Pr 25:17 Seldom set foot in your *n* house—

NEW

Ps 40: 3 He put a *n* song in my mouth,
Ecc 1: 9 there is nothing *n* under the sun.
Isa 65:17 *n* heavens and a *n* earth.
Jer 31:31 "when I will make a *n* covenant
Eze 36:26 give you a *n* heart and put a *n* spirit
Mt 9:17 Neither do men pour *n* wine
Lk 22:20 "This cup is the *n* covenant
2Co 5:17 he is a *n* creation; the old has gone,
Eph 4:24 and to put on the *n* self, created
2Pe 3:13 to a *n* heaven and a *n* earth,
1Jn 2: 8 Yet I am writing you a *n* command;

NEWBORN (BEAR)

1Pe 2: 2 Like *n* babies, crave pure spiritual

NEWS

Isa 52: 7 the feet of those who bring good *n*,
Mk 1:15 Repent and believe the good *n!*"
16:15 preach the good *n* to all creation.
Lk 2:10 I bring you good *n*
Ac 5:42 proclaiming the good *n* that Jesus
17:18 preaching the good *n* about Jesus
Ro 10:15 feet of those who bring good *n!*"

NICODEMUS*

Pharisee who visted Jesus at night (Jn 3). Argued fair treatment of Jesus (Jn 7:50-52). With Joseph, prepared Jesus for burial (Jn 19:38-42).

NIGHT

Job 35:10 who gives songs in the *n*,
Ps 1: 2 on his law he meditates day and *n*.
91: 5 You will not fear the terror of *n*,
Jn 3: 2 He came to Jesus at *n* and said,
1Th 5: 2 Lord will come like a thief in the *n*.
5: 5 We do not belong to the *n*
Rev 21:25 for there will be no *n* there.

NOAH

Righteous man (Eze 14:14, 20) called to build ark (Ge 6-8; Heb 11:7; 1Pe 3:20; 2Pe 2: 5). God's covenant with (Ge 9:1-17). Drunkenness of (Ge 9:18-23). Blessed sons, cursed Canaan (Ge 9:24-27).

NOBLE

Ru 3:11 you are a woman of *n* character.
Ps 45: 1 My heart is stirred by a *n* theme
Pr 12: 4 of *n* character is her husband's
31:10 A wife of *n* character who can find?
31:29 "Many women do *n* things,
Isa 32: 8 But the *n* man makes *n* plans,
Lk 8:15 good soil stands for those with a *n*
Ro 9:21 of clay some pottery for *n* purposes
Php 4: 8 whatever is *n*, whatever is right,
2Ti 2:20 some are for *n* purposes

NOTHING

Ne 9:21 in the desert; they lacked *n*,
Jer 32:17 *N* is too hard for you
Jn 15: 5 apart from me you can do *n*.

NULLIFY

Ro 3:31 Do we, then, *n* the law by this faith

OATH

Dt 7: 8 and kept the *o* he swore

OBEDIENCE (OBEY)
(See **2614–2619, 3973.**)

2Ch 31:21 in *o* to the law and the commands,
Pr 30:17 that scorns *o* to a mother,
Ro 1: 5 to the *o* that comes from faith.
6:16 to *o*, which leads to righteousness?
2Jn : 6 that we walk in *o* to his commands.

OBEDIENT (OBEY)

Lk 2:51 with them and was *o* to them.
Php 2: 8 and became *o* to death—
1Pe 1:14 As *o* children, do not conform

OBEY (OBEDIENCE OBEDIENT OBEYED)

Ex 12:24 "*O* these instructions as a lasting
Dt 6: 3 careful to *o* so that it may go well
13: 4 Keep his commands and *o* him;
21:18 son who does not *o* his father
30: 2 and *o* him with all your heart
32:46 children to *o* carefully all the words
1Sa 15:22 To *o* is better than sacrifice,
Ps 119: 34 and *o* it with all my heart.
Mt 28:20 to *o* everything I have commanded
Jn 14:23 loves me, he will *o* my teaching.
Ac 5:29 "We must *o* God rather than men!
Ro 6:16 slaves to the one whom you *o*—
Gal 5: 3 obligated to *o* the whole law.
Eph 6: 1 *o* your parents in the Lord,
6: 5 *o* your earthly masters with respect
Col 3:20 *o* your parents in everything,
1Ti 3: 4 and see that his children *o* him
Heb 13:17 *O* your leaders and submit
1Jn 5: 3 love for God: to *o* his commands.

OBEYED (OBEY)

Ps 119: 4 that are to be fully *o*.
Jnh 3: 3 Jonah *o* the word of the LORD
Jn 17: 6 and they have *o* your word.
Ro 6:17 you wholeheartedly *o* the form
Heb 11: 8 *o* and went, even though he did not

1Pe 3: 6 who *o* Abraham and called him her

OBLIGATED

Ro 1:14 I am *o* both to Greeks
Gal 5: 3 himself be circumcised that he is *o*

OBSCENITY

Eph 5: 4 Nor should there be *o*, foolish talk

OBSOLETE

Heb 8:13 he has made the first one *o;*

OBTAINED

Ro 9:30 not pursue righteousness, have *o* it,
Php 3:12 Not that I have already *o* all this,
Heb 9:12 having *o* eternal redemption.

OFFENDED (OFFENSE)

Pr 18:19 An *o* brother is more unyielding

OFFENSE (OFFENDED OFFENSIVE)

Pr 17: 9 over an *o* promotes love,
19:11 it is to his glory to overlook an *o*.

OFFENSIVE (OFFENSE)

Ps 139: 24 See if there is any *o* way in me,

OFFER (OFFERED OFFERING OFFERINGS)

Ro 12: 1 to *o* your bodies as living sacrifices,
Heb 13:15 therefore, let us continually *o*

OFFERED (OFFER)

Heb 7:27 once for all when he *o* himself.
11: 4 By faith Abel *o* God a better

OFFERING (OFFER)
(See **2128, 3108, 2625–2636.**)

Ge 22: 8 provide the lamb for the burnt *o*,
Ps 40: 6 Sacrifice and *o* you did not desire,
Isa 53:10 the LORD makes his life a guilt *o*,
Mt 5:23 if you are *o* your gift at the altar
Eph 5: 2 as a fragrant *o* and sacrifice to God.
Heb 10: 5 "Sacrifice and *o* you did not desire,

OFFERINGS (OFFER)

Mal 3: 8 do we rob you?' "In tithes and *o*.
Mk 12:33 is more important than all burnt *o*

OFFICER

2Ti 2: 4 wants to please his commanding *o*.

OFFSPRING

Ge 3:15 and between your *o* and hers;
12: 7 "To your *o* I will give this land."

OIL

Ps 23: 5 You anoint my head with *o;*
Isa 61: 3 the *o* of gladness
Heb 1: 9 by anointing you with the *o* of joy."

OLIVE (OLIVES)

Zec 4: 3 Also there are two *o* trees by it,
Ro 11:17 and you, though a wild *o* shoot,
Rev 11: 4 These are the two *o* trees

OLIVES (OLIVE)

Jas 3:12 a fig tree bear *o*, or a grapevine bear

OMEGA

Rev 1: 8 "I am the Alpha and the *O*,"

OMRI

King of Israel (1Ki 16:21-26).

OPINIONS*

1Ki 18:21 will you waver between two *o*?
Pr 18: 2 but delights in airing his own *o*.

OPPORTUNITY

Ro 7:11 seizing the *o* afforded
Gal 6:10 as we have *o*, let us do good
Eph 5:16 making the most of every *o*,
Col 4: 5 make the most of every *o*.
1Ti 5:14 to give the enemy no *o* for slander.

OPPOSES

Jas 4: 6 "God *o* the proud
1Pe 5: 5 because, "God *o* the proud

OPPRESS (OPPRESSED)

Ex 22:21 "Do not mistreat an alien or *o* him,
Zec 7:10 Do not *o* the widow

OPPRESSED (OPPRESS)

Ps 9: 9 The LORD is a refuge for the *o*,
Isa 53: 7 He was *o* and afflicted,
Zec 10: 2 *o* for lack of a shepherd.

ORDAINED

Ps 8: 2 you have *o* praise

ORDERLY

1Co 14:40 done in a fitting and *o* way.
Col 2: 5 and delight to see how *o* you are

ORGIES*

Ro 13:13 not in *o* and drunkenness,
Gal 5:21 drunkenness, *o*, and the like.
1Pe 4: 3 *o*, carousing and detestable

ORIGIN

2Pe 1:21 For prophecy never had its *o*

ORPHANS

Jn 14:18 will not leave you as *o;* I will come
Jas 1:27 to look after *o* and widows

OUTCOME

Heb 13: 7 Consider the *o* of their way of life
1Pe 4:17 what will the *o* be for those who do

OUTSIDERS*

Col 4: 5 wise in the way you act toward *o;*
1Th 4:12 daily life may win the respect of *o*
1Ti 3: 7 also have a good reputation with *o*.

OUTSTANDING

SS 5:10 *o* among ten thousand.
Ro 13: 8 no debt remain *o*.

OUTSTRETCHED

Ex 6: 6 and will redeem you with an *o* arm
Jer 27: 5 and *o* arm I made the earth
Eze 20:33 an *o* arm and with outpoured wrath

OUTWEIGHS

2Co 4:17 an eternal glory that far *o* them all.

OVERCOME (OVERCOMES)

Mt 16:18 and the gates of Hades will not *o* it.
Mk 9:24 I do believe; help me *o* my unbelief
Jn 16:33 But take heart! I have *o* the world."
Ro 12:21 Do not be *o* by evil, but *o* evil
1Jn 5: 4 is the victory that has *o* the world,
Rev 17:14 but the Lamb will *o* them

OVERCOMES* (OVERCOME)

1Jn 5: 4 born of God *o* the world.
5: 5 Who is it that *o* the world?
Rev 2: 7 To him who *o*, I will give the right
2:11 He who *o* will not be hurt at all
2:17 To him who *o*, I will give some
2:26 To him who *o* and does my will
3: 5 He who *o* will, like them, be
3:12 Him who *o* I will make a pillar
3:21 To him who *o*, I will give the right
21: 7 He who *o* will inherit all this,

OVERFLOW (OVERFLOWS)

Ps 119:171 May my lips *o* with praise,
Lk 6:45 out of the *o* of his heart his mouth
Ro 15:13 so that you may *o* with hope
2Co 4:15 to *o* to the glory of God.
1Th 3:12 *o* for each other and for everyone

OVERFLOWS* (OVERFLOW)

Ps 23: 5 my cup *o*.
2Co 1: 5 also through Christ our comfort *o*.

OVERJOYED* (JOY)

Da 6:23 The king was *o* and gave orders
Mt 2:10 they saw the star, they were *o*.
Jn 20:20 The disciples were *o*
Ac 12:14 she was so *o* she ran back
1Pe 4:13 so that you may be *o*

OVERSEER (OVERSEERS)

1Ti 3: 1 anyone sets his heart on being an *o*,
3: 2 Now the *o* must be above reproach,
Tit 1: 7 Since an *o* is entrusted

OVERSEERS* (OVERSEER)

Ac 20:28 the Holy Spirit has made you *o*.
Php 1: 1 together with the *o* and deacons:
1Pe 5: 2 as *o*— not because you must,

OVERWHELMED

Ps 38: 4 My guilt has *o* me
65: 3 When we were *o* by sins,
Mt 26:38 "My soul is *o* with sorrow
Mk 7:37 People were *o* with amazement.

OWE

Ro 13: 7 If you *o* taxes, pay taxes; if revenue
Phm :19 to mention that you *o* me your very

OX

Dt 25: 4 Do not muzzle an *o*
Isa 11: 7 and the lion will eat straw like the *o*
1Co 9: 9 "Do not muzzle an *o*

PAGANS

Mt 5:47 Do not even *p* do that? Be perfect,
1Pe 2:12 such good lives among the *p* that,

PAIN (PAINFUL)

Ge 3:16 with *p* you will give birth
Job 33:19 may be chastened on a bed of *p*
Jn 16:21 woman giving birth to a child has *p*

PAINFUL (PAIN)

Ge 3:17 through *p* toil you will eat of it
Heb 12:11 seems pleasant at the time, but *p*.
1Pe 4:12 at the *p* trial you are suffering,

PALMS

Isa 49:16 you on the *p* of my hands;

PANTS

Ps 42: 1 As the deer *p* for streams of water,

PARADISE*

Lk 23:43 today you will be with me in *p*."
2Co 12: 4 God knows—was caught up to *p*.
Rev 2: 7 of life, which is in the *p* of God.

PARALYTIC
Mk 2: 3 bringing to him a *p*, carried by four

PARDON (PARDONS)
(See **3125, 3126, 3345.**)
Isa 55: 7 and to our God, for he will freely *p*.

PARDONS* (PARDON)
Mic 7:18 who *p* sin and forgives

PARENTS
Pr 17: 6 and *p* are the pride of their children
Lk 18:29 left home or wife or brothers or *p*
21:16 You will be betrayed even by *p*,
Ro 1:30 they disobey their *p*; they are
2Co 12:14 for their *p*, but *p* for their children.
Eph 6: 1 Children, obey your *p* in the Lord,
Col 3:20 obey your *p* in everything,
2Ti 3: 2 disobedient to their *p*, ungrateful,

PARTIALITY
Dt 10:17 who shows no *p* and accepts no
2Ch 19: 7 our God there is no injustice or *p*
Lk 20:21 and that you do not show *p*

PARTICIPATION
1Co 10:16 is not the bread that we break a *p*

PASS
Ex 12:13 and when I see the blood, I will *p*
La 1:12 to you, all you who *p* by?
Lk 21:33 Heaven and earth will *p* away,
1Co 13: 8 there is knowledge, it will *p* away.

PASSION (PASSIONS)
1Co 7: 9 better to marry than to burn with *p*.

PASSIONS (PASSION)
Gal 5:24 crucified the sinful nature with its *p*
Tit 2:12 to ungodliness and worldly *p*,

PASSOVER
Ex 12:11 Eat it in haste; it is the LORD's *P*.
Dt 16: 1 celebrate the *P* of the LORD your
1Co 5: 7 our *P* lamb, has been sacrificed.

PAST
Isa 43:18 do not dwell on the *p*.
Ro 15: 4 in the *p* was written to teach us,
Heb 1: 1 In the *p* God spoke

PASTORS*
Eph 4:11 and some to be *p* and teachers,

PASTURE (PASTURES)
Ps 37: 3 dwell in the land and enjoy safe *p*.
100: 3 we are his people, the sheep of his *p*
Jer 50: 7 against the LORD, their true *p*,
Eze 34:13 I will *p* them on the mountains
Jn 10: 9 come in and go out, and find *p*.

PASTURES (PASTURE)
Ps 23: 2 He makes me lie down in green *p*,

PATCH
Mt 9:16 No one sews a *p* of unshrunk cloth

PATH (PATHS)
Ps 27:11 lead me in a straight *p*
119:105 and a light for my *p*.
Pr 15:19 the *p* of the upright is a highway.
15:24 The *p* of life leads upward
Isa 26: 7 The *p* of the righteous is level;
Lk 1:79 to guide our feet into the *p* of peace
2Co 6: 3 no stumbling block in anyone's *p*,

PATHS (PATH)
Ps 23: 3 He guides me in *p* of righteousness
25: 4 teach me your *p*;
Pr 3: 6 and he will make your *p* straight.
Ro 11:33 and his *p* beyond tracing out!
Heb 12:13 "Make level *p* for your feet,"

PATIENCE (PATIENT)
(See **2691–2693.**)
Pr 19:11 A man's wisdom gives him *p*;
2Co 6: 6 understanding, *p* and kindness;
Gal 5:22 joy, peace, *p*, kindness, goodness,
Col 1:11 may have great endurance and *p*,
3:12 humility, gentleness and *p*.

PATIENT (PATIENCE PATIENTLY)
Pr 15:18 but a *p* man calms a quarrel.
Ro 12:12 Be joyful in hope, *p* in affliction,
1Co 13: 4 Love is *p*, love is kind.
Eph 4: 2 humble and gentle; be *p*,
1Th 5:14 help the weak, be *p* with everyone.

PATIENTLY (PATIENT)
Ps 40: 1 I waited *p* for the LORD;
Ro 8:25 we do not yet have, we wait for it *p*.

PATTERN
Ro 5:14 who was a *p* of the one to come.
12: 2 longer to the *p* of this world,
2Ti 1:13 keep as the *p* of sound teaching,

PAUL
Also called Saul (Ac 13:9). Pharisee from Tarsus (Ac 9:11; Php 3:5). Apostle (Gal 1). At stoning of Stephen (Ac 8:1). Persecuted Church (Ac 9:1-2; Gal 1:13). Vision of Jesus on road to Damascus (Ac 9:4-9; 26:12-18). In Arabia (Gal 1:17). Preached in Damascus; escaped death through the wall in a basket (Ac 9:19-25). In Jerusalem; sent back to Tarsus (Ac 9:26-30).

Brought to Antioch by Barnabas (Ac 11: 22-26). First missionary journey to Cyprus and Galatia (Ac 13-14). Stoned at Lystra (Ac 14:19-20). At Jerusalem council (Ac 15). Split with Barnabas over Mark (Ac 15:36-41).

Second missionary journey with Silas (Ac 16-20). Called to Macedonia (Ac 16:6-10). Freed from prison in Philippi (Ac 16:16-40). In Thessalonica (Ac 17:1-9). Speech in Athens (Ac 17:16-33). In Corinth (Ac 18). In Ephesus (Ac 19). Return to Jerusalem (Ac 20). Farewell to Ephesian elders (Ac 20:13-38). Arrival in Jerusalem (Ac 21:1-26). Arrested (Ac 21:27-36). Addressed crowds (Ac 22), Sanhedrin (Ac 23:1-11). Transferred to Caesarea (Ac 23:12-35). Trial before Felix (Ac 24), Festus (Ac 25:1-12). Before Agrippa (Ac 25:13-26:32). Voyage to Rome; shipwreck (Ac 27). Arrival in Rome (Ac 28).

PAY (REPAID REPAY)
Lev 26:43 They will *p* for their sins
Pr 22:17 *P* attention and listen
Mt 22:17 Is it right to *p* taxes to Caesar
Ro 13: 6 This is also why you *p* taxes,
2Pe 1:19 you will do well to *p* attention to it,

PEACE (PEACEMAKERS)
(See **2699, 2700, 3012–3017, 3374–3378.**)
Nu 6:26 and give you *p*."'
Ps 34:14 seek *p* and pursue it.
85:10 righteousness and *p* kiss each other
119:165 Great *p* have they who love your
122: 6 Pray for the *p* of Jerusalem:
Pr 14:30 A heart at *p* gives life to the body,
17: 1 Better a dry crust with *p* and quiet
Isa 9: 6 Everlasting Father, Prince of *P*.
26: 3 You will keep in perfect *p*
48:22 "There is no *p*," says the LORD,
Zec 9:10 He will proclaim *p* to the nations.
Mt 10:34 I did not come to bring *p*,
Lk 2:14 on earth *p* to men on whom his
Jn 14:27 *P* I leave with you; my *p*
16:33 so that in me you may have *p*.
Ro 5: 1 we have *p* with God
1Co 7:15 God has called us to live in *p*.
14:33 a God of disorder but of *p*.
Gal 5:22 joy, *p*, patience, kindness,
Eph 2:14 he himself is our *p*, who has made
Php 4: 7 the *p* of God, which transcends all
Col 1:20 by making *p* through his blood,
3:15 Let the *p* of Christ rule
1Th 5: 3 While people are saying, "*P*
2Th 3:16 the Lord of *p* himself give you *p*
2Ti 2:22 righteousness, faith, love and *p*,
1Pe 3:11 he must seek *p* and pursue it.
Rev 6: 4 power to take *p* from the earth

PEACEMAKERS* (PEACE)
Mt 5: 9 Blessed are the *p*,
Jas 3:18 *P* who sow in peace raise a harvest

PEARL* (PEARLS)
Rev 21:21 each gate made of a single *p*.

PEARLS (PEARL)
Mt 7: 6 do not throw your *p* to pigs.
13:45 like a merchant looking for fine *p*.
1Ti 2: 9 or gold or *p* or expensive clothes,
Rev 21:21 The twelve gates were twelve *p*,

PEKAH
King of Israel (2Ki 15:25-31; Isa 7:1).

PEKAHIAH*
Son of Menahem; king of Israel (2Ki 15: 22-26).

PEN
Mt 5:18 letter, not the least stroke of a *p*,

PENTECOST
Ac 2: 1 of *P* came, they were all together

PEOPLE (PEOPLES)
Dt 32: 9 the LORD's portion is his *p*,
Ru 1:16 Your *p* will be my *p*
2Ch 7:14 if my *p*, who are called
Jer 24: 7 They will be my *p*,
Zec 2:11 and will become my *p*.
Lk 2:10 joy that will be for all the *p*.
Ac 15:14 from the Gentiles a *p*.
2Co 6:16 and they will be my *p*."
Tit 2:14 a *p* that are his very own,
1Pe 2: 9 you are a chosen *p*,
Rev 21: 3 They will be his *p*,

PEOPLES (PEOPLE)
Da 7:14 all *p*, nations and men
Mic 4: 1 and *p* will stream to it.

PERCEIVING
Isa 6: 9 be ever seeing, but never *p*.'

PERFECT (PERFECTER PERFECTION)
SS 6: 9 but my dove, my *p* one, is unique,
Isa 26: 3 You will keep in *p* peace
Mt 5:48 as your heavenly Father is *p*.
Ro 12: 2 his good, pleasing and *p* will.
2Co 12: 9 for my power is made *p*
Col 1:28 so that we may present everyone *p*
3:14 binds them all together in *p* unity.
Heb 9:11 and more *p* tabernacle that is not
10:14 he has made *p* forever those who

Jas 1:17 Every good and *p* gift is from above
1:25 into the *p* law that gives freedom,
3: 2 he is a *p* man, able
1Jn 4:18 But *p* love drives out fear,

PERFECTER* (PERFECT)
Heb 12: 2 the author and *p* of our faith,

PERFECTION (PERFECT)
Ps 119: 96 To all *p* I see a limit;
2Co 13:11 Aim for *p*, listen to my appeal,
Heb 7:11 If *p* could have been attained

PERFORMS
Ps 77:14 You are the God who *p* miracles;

PERISH (PERISHABLE)
Ps 1: 6 but the way of the wicked will *p*.
102: 26 They will *p*, but you remain;
Lk 13: 3 unless you repent, you too will all *p*
Jn 10:28 eternal life, and they shall never *p;*
Col 2:22 These are all destined to *p* with use,
Heb 1:11 They will *p*, but you remain;
2Pe 3: 9 not wanting anyone to *p*,

PERISHABLE (PERISH)
1Co 15:42 The body that is sown is *p*,

PERJURERS
1Ti 1:10 for slave traders and liars and *p*—

PERMISSIBLE (PERMIT)
1Co 10:23 "Everything is *p*"—but not

PERMIT (PERMISSIBLE)
1Ti 2:12 I do not *p* a woman to teach

PERSECUTE (PERSECUTED PERSECUTION)
Mt 5:11 *p* you and falsely say all kinds
Jn 15:20 they persecuted me, they will *p* you
Ac 9: 4 why do you *p* me?" "Who are you,
Ro 12:14 Bless those who *p* you; bless

PERSECUTED (PERSECUTE)
1Co 4:12 when we are *p*, we endure it;
2Ti 3:12 life in Christ Jesus will be *p*,

PERSECUTION (PERSECUTE)
Ro 8:35 or hardship or *p* or famine

PERSEVERANCE (PERSEVERE)
Ro 5: 3 we know that suffering produces *p;*
5: 4 *p*, character; and character, hope.
Heb 12: 1 run with *p* the race marked out
Jas 1: 3 the testing of your faith develops *p*.
2Pe 1: 6 *p;* and to *p*, godliness;

PERSEVERE* (PERSEVERANCE PERSEVERED PERSEVERES)
1Ti 4:16 *P* in them, because if you do,
Heb 10:36 You need to *p* so that

PERSEVERED* (PERSEVERE)
Heb 11:27 he *p* because he saw him who is
Jas 5:11 consider blessed those who have *p*.
Rev 2: 3 You have *p* and have endured

PERSEVERES* (PERSEVERE)
1Co 13: 7 trusts, always hopes, always *p*.
Jas 1:12 Blessed is the man who *p*

PERSUADE
2Co 5:11 is to fear the Lord, we try to *p* men.

PERVERSION (PERVERT)
Lev 18:23 sexual relations with it; that is a *p*.
Jude : 7 up to sexual immorality and *p*.

PERVERT (PERVERSION PERVERTS)
Gal 1: 7 are trying to *p* the gospel of Christ.

PERVERTS* (PERVERT)
1Ti 1:10 for murderers, for adulterers and *p*,

PESTILENCE
Ps 91: 6 nor the *p* that stalks in the darkness

PETER
Apostle, brother of Andrew, also called Simon (Mt 10:2; Mk 3:16; Lk 6:14; Ac 1:13), and Cephas (Jn 1:42). Confession of Christ (Mt 16:13-20; Mk 8:27-30; Lk 9:18-27). At transfiguration (Mt 17:1-8; Mk 9:2-8; Lk 9: 28-36; 2Pe 1:16-18). Caught fish with coin (Mt 17:24-27). Denial of Jesus predicted (Mt 26:31-35; Mk 14:27-31; Lk 22:31-34; Jn 13: 31-38). Denied Jesus (Mt 26:69-75; Mk 14: 66-72; Lk 22:54-62; Jn 18:15-27). Commissioned by Jesus to shepherd his flock (Jn 21: 15-23).
Speech at Pentecost (Ac 2). Healed beggar (Ac 3:1-10). Speech at temple (Ac 3:11-26), before Sanhedrin (Ac 4:1-22). In Samaria (Ac 8:14-25). Sent by vision to Cornelius (Ac 10). Announced salvation of Gentiles in Jerusalem (Ac 11; 15). Freed from prison (Ac 12). Inconsistency at Antioch (Gal 2:11-21). At Jerusalem Council (Ac 15).

PHARISEES
Mt 5:20 surpasses that of the *P*

PHILIP
1. Apostle (Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:14; Jn 1:43-48; 14:8; Ac 1:13).
2. Deacon (Ac 6:1-7); evangelist in Samaria (Ac 8:4-25), to Ethiopian (Ac 8:26-40).

PHILOSOPHY*
Col 2: 8 through hollow and deceptive *p*,

PHYLACTERIES*
Mt 23: 5 They make their *p* wide

PHYSICAL
1Ti 4: 8 For *p* training is of some value,
Jas 2:16 but does nothing about his *p* needs,

PIECES
Ge 15:17 and passed between the *p*.
Jer 34:18 and then walked between its *p*.

PIERCED
Ps 22:16 they have *p* my hands and my feet.
Isa 53: 5 But he was *p* for our transgressions,
Zec 12:10 look on me, the one they have *p*,
Jn 19:37 look on the one they have *p*."

PIGS
Mt 7: 6 do not throw your pearls to *p*.

PILATE
Governor of Judea. Questioned Jesus (Mt 27:1-26; Mk 15:15; Lk 22:66-23:25; Jn 18: 28-19:16); sent him to Herod (Lk 23:6-12); consented to his crucifixion when crowds chose Barabbas (Mt 27:15-26; Mk 15:6-15; Lk 23:13-25; Jn 19:1-10).

PILLAR
Ge 19:26 and she became a *p* of salt.
Ex 13:21 ahead of them in a *p* of cloud
1Ti 3:15 the *p* and foundation of the truth.

PIT
Ps 40: 2 He lifted me out of the slimy *p*,
103: 4 who redeems your life from the *p*
Mt 15:14 a blind man, both will fall into a *p*."

PITIED
1Co 15:19 we are to be *p* more than all men.

PLAGUE
2Ch 6:28 "When famine or *p* comes

PLAIN
Ro 1:19 what may be known about God is *p*

PLAN (PLANNED PLANS)
Job 42: 2 no *p* of yours can be thwarted.
Pr 14:22 those who *p* what is good find love
Eph 1:11 predestined according to the *p*

PLANK
Mt 7: 3 attention to the *p* in your own eye?
Lk 6:41 attention to the *p* in your own eye?

PLANNED (PLAN)
Ps 40: 5 The things you *p* for us
Isa 46:11 what I have *p*, that will I do.
Heb 11:40 God had *p* something better for us

PLANS (PLAN)
Ps 20: 4 and make all your *p* succeed.
33:11 *p* of the LORD stand firm forever,
Pr 20:18 Make *p* by seeking advice;
Isa 32: 8 But the noble man makes noble *p*,

PLANTED (PLANTS)
Ps 1: 3 He is like a tree *p* by streams
Mt 15:13 Father has not *p* will be pulled
1Co 3: 6 I *p* the seed, Apollos watered it,

PLANTS (PLANTED)
1Co 3: 7 So neither he who *p* nor he who
9: 7 Who *p* a vineyard and does not eat

PLATTER
Mk 6:25 head of John the Baptist on a *p*."

PLAYED
Lk 7:32 " 'We *p* the flute for you,
1Co 14: 7 anyone know what tune is being *p*

PLEADED
2Co 12: 8 Three times I *p* with the Lord

PLEASANT (PLEASE)
Ps 16: 6 for me in *p* places;
133: 1 How good and *p* it is
147: 1 how *p* and fitting to praise him!
Heb 12:11 No discipline seems *p* at the time,

PLEASE (PLEASANT PLEASED PLEASES PLEASING PLEASURE PLEASURES)
Pr 20:23 and dishonest scales do not *p* him.
Jer 6:20 your sacrifices do not *p* me."
Jn 5:30 for I seek not to *p* myself
Ro 8: 8 by the sinful nature cannot *p* God.
15: 2 Each of us should *p* his neighbor
1Co 7:32 affairs—how he can *p* the Lord.
10:33 I try to *p* everybody in every way.
2Co 5: 9 So we make it our goal to *p* him,
Gal 1:10 or of God? Or am I trying to *p* men

1Th 4: 1 how to live in order to *p* God,
2Ti 2: 4 wants to *p* his commanding officer.
Heb 11: 6 faith it is impossible to *p* God,

PLEASED (PLEASE)

Mt 3:17 whom I love; with him I am well *p*
1Co 1:21 God was *p* through the foolishness
Col 1:19 For God was *p* to have all his
Heb 11: 5 commended as one who *p* God.
2Pe 1:17 whom I love; with him I am well *p*

PLEASES (PLEASE)

Ps 135: 6 The LORD does whatever *p* him,
Pr 15: 8 but the prayer of the upright *p* him.
Jn 3: 8 The wind blows wherever it *p*.
8:29 for I always do what *p* him."
Col 3:20 in everything, for this *p* the Lord.
1Ti 2: 3 This is good, and *p* God our Savior,
1Jn 3:22 his commands and do what *p* him.

PLEASING (PLEASE)

Ps 104: 34 May my meditation be *p* to him,
Ro 12: 1 *p* to God—which is your spiritual
Php 4:18 an acceptable sacrifice, *p* to God.
Heb 13:21 may he work in us what is *p* to him,

PLEASURE (PLEASE)

Ps 5: 4 You are not a God who takes *p*
147: 10 His *p* is not in the strength
Pr 21:17 He who loves *p* will become poor;
Ezr 18:32 For I take no *p* in the death
Eph 1: 5 in accordance with his *p* and will—
1: 9 of his will according to his good *p*,
2Ti 3: 4 lovers of *p* rather than lovers

PLEASURES (PLEASE)

Ps 16:11 with eternal *p* at your right hand.
Heb 11:25 rather than to enjoy the *p* of sin
2Pe 2:13 reveling in their *p* while they feast

PLENTIFUL

Mt 9:37 harvest is *p* but the workers are

PLOW (PLOWSHARES)

Lk 9:62 "No one who puts his hand to the *p*

PLOWSHARES (PLOW)

Isa 2: 4 They will beat their swords into *p*
Joel 3:10 Beat your *p* into swords

PLUNDER

Ex 3:22 And so you will *p* the Egyptians."

POINT

Jas 2:10 yet stumbles at just one *p* is guilty

POISON

Mk 16:18 and when they drink deadly *p*,
Jas 3: 8 It is a restless evil, full of deadly *p*.

POLLUTE* (POLLUTED)

Nu 35:33 " 'Do not *p* the land where you are.
Jude : 8 these dreamers *p* their own bodies,

POLLUTED* (POLLUTE)

Ezr 9:11 entering to possess is a land *p*
Pr 25:26 Like a muddied spring or a *p* well
Ac 15:20 to abstain from food *p* by idols,
Jas 1:27 oneself from being *p* by the world.

PONDER

Ps 64: 9 and *p* what he has done.
119: 95 but I will *p* your statutes.

POOR (POVERTY)
(See **2785, 2794–2804, 2885.**)

Dt 15: 4 there should be no *p* among you,
15:11 There will always be *p* people
Ps 34: 6 This *p* man called, and the LORD
82: 3 maintain the rights of the *p*
112: 9 scattered abroad his gifts to the *p*,
Pr 10: 4 Lazy hands make a man *p*,
13: 7 to be *p*, yet has great wealth.
14:31 oppresses the *p* shows contempt
19: 1 Better a *p* man whose walk is
19:17 to the *p* lends to the LORD,
22: 2 Rich and *p* have this in common:
22: 9 for he shares his food with the *p*.
28: 6 Better a *p* man whose walk is
31:20 She opens her arms to the *p*
Isa 61: 1 me to preach good news to the *p*.
Mt 5: 3 saying: "Blessed are the *p* in spirit,
11: 5 the good news is preached to the *p*.
19:21 your possessions and give to the *p*,
26:11 The *p* you will always have
Mk 12:42 But a *p* widow came and put
Ac 10: 4 and gifts to the *p* have come up
1Co 13: 3 If I give all I possess to the *p*
2Co 8: 9 yet for your sakes he became *p*,
Jas 2: 2 and a *p* man in shabby clothes

PORTION

Dt 32: 9 For the LORD's *p* is his people,
2Ki 2: 9 "Let me inherit a double *p*
La 3:24 to myself, "The LORD is my *p*;

POSSESS (POSSESSING POSSESSION POSSESSIONS)

Nu 33:53 for I have given you the land to *p*.
Jn 5:39 that by them you *p* eternal life.

POSSESSING* (POSSESS)

2Co 6:10 nothing, and yet *p* everything.

POSSESSION (POSSESS)

Ge 15: 7 to give you this land to take *p* of it
Nu 13:30 "We should go up and take *p*
Eph 1:14 of those who are God's *p*—

POSSESSIONS (POSSESS)

Lk 12:15 consist in the abundance of his *p*."
2Co 12:14 what I want is not your *p* but you.
1Jn 3:17 If anyone has material *p*

POSSIBLE

Mt 19:26 but with God all things are *p*."
Mk 9:23 "Everything is *p* for him who
10:27 all things are *p* with God."
Ro 12:18 If it is *p*, as far as it depends on you,
1Co 9:22 by all *p* means I might save some.

POT (POTSHERD POTTER POTTERY)

2Ki 4:40 there is death in the *p*!"
Jer 18: 4 But the *p* he was shaping

POTSHERD (POT)

Isa 45: 9 a *p* among the potsherds

POTTER (POT)

Isa 29:16 Can the pot say of the *p*,
45: 9 Does the clay say to the *p*,
64: 8 We are the clay, you are the *p*;
Jer 18: 6 "Like clay in the hand of the *p*,
Ro 9:21 Does not the *p* have the right

POTTERY (POT)

Ro 9:21 of clay some *p* for noble purposes

POUR (POURED)

Ps 62: 8 *p* out your hearts to him,
Joel 2:28 I will *p* out my Spirit on all people.
Mal 3:10 *p* out so much blessing that you
Ac 2:17 I will *p* out my Spirit on all people.

POURED (POUR)

Ac 10:45 of the Holy Spirit had been *p* out
Ro 5: 5 because God has *p* out his love

POVERTY (POOR)

Pr 14:23 but mere talk leads only to *p*.
21: 5 as surely as haste leads to *p*.
30: 8 give me neither *p* nor riches,
Mk 12:44 out of her *p*, put in everything—
2Co 8: 2 and their extreme *p* welled up
8: 9 through his *p* might become rich.

POWER (POWERFUL POWERS)
(See **421, 1604, 1605, 3150, 3198, 3803–3816, 4193.**)

1Ch 29:11 LORD, is the greatness and the *p*
2Ch 32: 7 for there is a greater *p* with us
Job 36:22 "God is exalted in his *p*.
Ps 63: 2 and beheld your *p* and your glory.
68:34 Proclaim the *p* of God,
147: 5 Great is our Lord and mighty in *p*;
Pr 24: 5 A wise man has great *p*,
Isa 40:10 the Sovereign LORD comes with *p*
Zec 4: 6 nor by *p*, but by my Spirit,'
Mt 22:29 do not know the Scriptures or the *p*
24:30 on the clouds of the sky, with *p*
Ac 1: 8 you will receive *p* when the Holy
4:33 With great *p* the apostles
10:38 with the Holy Spirit and *p*,
Ro 1:16 it is the *p* of God for the salvation
1Co 1:18 to us who are being saved it is the *p*
15:56 of death is sin, and the *p*
2Co 12: 9 for my *p* is made perfect
Eph 1:19 and his incomparably great *p*
Php 3:10 and the *p* of his resurrection
Col 1:11 strengthened with all *p* according
2Ti 1: 7 but a spirit of *p*, of love
Heb 7:16 of the *p* of an indestructible life.
Rev 4:11 to receive glory and honor and *p*,
19: 1 and glory and *p* belong to our God,
20: 6 The second death has no *p*

POWERFUL (POWER)

Ps 29: 4 The voice of the LORD is *p*;
Lk 24:19 *p* in word and deed before God
2Th 1: 7 in blazing fire with his *p* angels.
Heb 1: 3 sustaining all things by his *p* word.
Jas 5:16 The prayer of a righteous man is *p*

POWERLESS

Ro 5: 6 when we were still *p*, Christ died
8: 3 For what the law was *p* to do

POWERS (POWER)

Ro 8:38 nor any *p*, neither height nor depth
1Co 12:10 to another miraculous *p*,
Col 1:16 whether thrones or *p* or rulers
2:15 And having disarmed the *p*

PRACTICE

Lev 19:26 " 'Do not *p* divination or sorcery.
Mt 23: 3 for they do not *p* what they preach.
Lk 8:21 hear God's word and put it into *p*."
Ro 12:13 *P* hospitality.
1Ti 5: 4 to put their religion into *p* by caring

PRAISE (PRAISED PRAISES PRAISING)
(See **1451–1454, 2569, 3110.**)

Ex 15: 2 He is my God, and I will *p* him,
Dt 32: 3 Oh, *p* the greatness of our God!
Ru 4:14 said to Naomi: "*P* be to the LORD,
2Sa 22:47 The LORD lives! *P* be to my Rock

1Ch 16:25 is the LORD and most worthy of *p;*
2Ch 20:21 and to *p* him for the splendor
Ps 8: 2 you have ordained *p*
33: 1 it is fitting for the upright to *p* him.
34: 1 his *p* will always be on my lips.
40: 3 a hymn of *p* to our God.
48: 1 the LORD, and most worthy of *p,*
68:19 *P* be to the Lord, to God our Savior
89: 5 The heavens *p* your wonders,
100: 4 and his courts with *p;*
105: 2 Sing to him, sing *p* to him;
106: 1 *P* the LORD.
119:175 Let me live that I may *p* you,
139: 14 I *p* you because I am fearfully
145: 21 Let every creature *p* his holy name
146: 1 *P* the LORD, O my soul.
150: 2 *p* him for his surpassing greatness.
150: 6 that has breath *p* the LORD.
Pr 27: 2 Let another *p* you, and not your
27:21 man is tested by the *p* he receives.
31:31 let her works bring her *p*
Mt 5:16 and *p* your Father in heaven.
21:16 you have ordained *p'?"*
Jn 12:43 for they loved *p* from men more
Eph 1: 6 to the *p* of his glorious grace,
1:12 might be for the *p* of his glory.
1:14 to the *p* of his glory.
Heb 13:15 offer to God a sacrifice of *p*—
Jas 5:13 happy? Let him sing songs of *p.*

PRAISED (PRAISE)

1Ch 29:10 David *p* the LORD in the presence
Ne 8: 6 Ezra *p* the LORD, the great God;
Da 2:19 Then Daniel *p* the God of heaven
Ro 9: 5 who is God over all, forever *p!*
1Pe 4:11 that in all things God may be *p*

PRAISES (PRAISE)

2Sa 22:50 I will sing *p* to your name.
Ps 47: 6 Sing *p* to God, sing *p;*
147: 1 How good it is to sing *p* to our God,
Pr 31:28 her husband also, and he *p* her:

PRAISING (PRAISE)

Ac 10:46 speaking in tongues and *p* God.
1Co 14:16 If you are *p* God with your spirit,

PRAY (PRAYED PRAYER PRAYERS PRAYING)

Dt 4: 7 is near us whenever we *p* to him?
1Sa 12:23 the LORD by failing to *p* for you.
2Ch 7:14 will humble themselves and *p*
Job 42: 8 My servant Job will *p* for you,
Ps 122: 6 *P* for the peace of Jerusalem:
Mt 5:44 and *p* for those who persecute you,
6: 5 "And when you *p,* do not be like
6: 9 "This, then, is how you should *p:*
26:36 Sit here while I go over there and *p*
Lk 6:28 *p* for those who mistreat you.
18: 1 them that they should always *p*
22:40 *"P* that you will not fall
Ro 8:26 do not know what we ought to *p,*
1Co 14:13 in a tongue should *p* that he may
1Th 5:17 Be joyful always; *p* continually;
Jas 5:13 one of you in trouble? He should *p.*
5:16 *p* for each other so that you may be

PRAYED (PRAY)

1Sa 1:27 I *p* for this child, and the LORD
Jnh 2: 1 From inside the fish Jonah *p*
Mk 14:35 *p* that if possible the hour might

PRAYER (PRAY)
(See **2816–2841.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

2Ch 30:27 for their *p* reached heaven,
Ezr 8:23 about this, and he answered our *p.*
Ps 6: 9 the LORD accepts my *p.*
86: 6 Hear my *p,* O LORD;
Pr 15: 8 but the *p* of the upright pleases him
Isa 56: 7 a house of *p* for all nations."
Mt 21:13 house will be called a house of *p,'*
Mk 11:24 whatever you ask for in *p,*
Jn 17:15 My *p* is not that you take them out
Ac 6: 4 and will give our attention to *p*
Php 4: 6 but in everything, by *p* and petition
Jas 5:15 *p* offered in faith will make the sick
1Pe 3:12 and his ears are attentive to their *p,*

PRAYERS (PRAY)

1Ch 5:20 He answered their *p,* because they
Mk 12:40 and for a show make lengthy *p.*
1Pe 3: 7 so that nothing will hinder your *p.*
Rev 5: 8 which are the *p* of the saints.

PRAYING (PRAY)

Mk 11:25 And when you stand *p,*
Jn 17: 9 I am not *p* for the world,
Ac 16:25 and Silas were *p* and singing hymns
Eph 6:18 always keep on *p* for all the saints.

PREACH (PREACHED PREACHING)

Mt 23: 3 they do not practice what they *p.*
Mk 16:15 and *p* the good news to all creation.
Ac 9:20 At once he began to *p*
Ro 10:15 how can they *p* unless they are sent
15:20 to *p* the gospel where Christ was
1Co 1:17 to *p* the gospel—not with words
1:23 wisdom, but we *p* Christ crucified:
9:14 that those who *p* the gospel should
9:16 Woe to me if I do not *p* the gospel!
2Co 10:16 so that we can *p* the gospel
Gal 1: 8 from heaven should *p* a gospel
2Ti 4: 2 I give you this charge: *P* the Word;

PREACHED (PREACH)

Mk 13:10 And the gospel must first be *p*
Ac 8: 4 had been scattered *p* the word
1Co 9:27 so that after I have *p* to others,
15: 1 you of the gospel I *p* to you,
2Co 11: 4 other than the Jesus we *p,*
Gal 1: 8 other than the one we *p* to you,
Php 1:18 false motives or true, Christ is *p.*
1Ti 3:16 was *p* among the nations,

PREACHING (PREACH)

Ro 10:14 hear without someone *p* to them?
1Co 9:18 in *p* the gospel I may offer it free
1Ti 4:13 the public reading of Scripture, to *p*
5:17 especially those whose work is *p*

PRECEPTS

Ps 19: 8 The *p* of the LORD are right,
111: 7 all his *p* are trustworthy.
111: 10 who follow his *p* have good
119: 40 How I long for your *p!*
119: 69 I keep your *p* with all my heart.
119:104 I gain understanding from your *p;*
119:159 See how I love your *p;*

PRECIOUS

Ps 19:10 They are more *p* than gold,
116: 15 *P* in the sight of the LORD
Pr 8:11 for wisdom is more *p* than rubies,
Isa 28:16 a *p* cornerstone for a sure
1Pe 1:19 but with the *p* blood of Christ,
2: 6 a chosen and *p* cornerstone,
2Pe 1: 4 us his very great and *p* promises,

PREDESTINED* (DESTINY)

Ro 8:29 *p* to be conformed to the likeness
8:30 And those he *p,* he also called;
Eph 1: 5 In love he *p* us to be adopted
1:11 having been *p* according

PREDICTION*

Jer 28: 9 only if his *p* comes true."

PREPARE (PREPARED)

Ps 23: 5 You *p* a table before me
Am 4:12 *p* to meet your God, O Israel."
Jn 14: 2 there to *p* a place for you.
Eph 4:12 to *p* God's people for works

PREPARED (PREPARE)

Mt 25:34 the kingdom *p* for you
1Co 2: 9 what God has *p* for those who love
Eph 2:10 which God *p* in advance for us
2Ti 4: 2 be *p* in season and out of season;
1Pe 3:15 Always be *p* to give an answer

PRESENCE (PRESENT)

Ex 25:30 Put the bread of the *P* on this table
Ezr 9:15 one of us can stand in your *p."*
Ps 31:20 the shelter of your *p* you hide them
89:15 who walk in the light of your *p,*
90: 8 our secret sins in the light of your *p*
139: 7 Where can I flee from your *p?*
Jer 5:22 "Should you not tremble in my *p?*
Heb 9:24 now to appear for us in God's *p.*
Jude :24 before his glorious *p* without fault

PRESENT (PRESENCE)

2Co 11: 2 so that I might *p* you as a pure
Eph 5:27 and to *p* her to himself
2Ti 2:15 Do your best to *p* yourself to God

PRESERVES

Ps 119:50 Your promise *p* my life.

PRESS (PRESSED PRESSURE)

Php 3:14 I *p* on toward the goal

PRESSED (PRESS)

Lk 6:38 *p* down, shaken together

PRESSURE (PRESS)

2Co 1: 8 We were under great *p,* far
11:28 I face daily the *p* of my concern

PREVAILS

1Sa 2: 9 "It is not by strength that one *p;*

PRICE

Job 28:18 the *p* of wisdom is beyond rubies.
1Co 6:20 your own; you were bought at a *p.*
7:23 bought at a *p;* do not become slaves

PRIDE (PROUD)
(See **1714–1731.**)

Pr 8:13 I hate *p* and arrogance,
16:18 *P* goes before destruction,
Da 4:37 And those who walk in *p* he is able
Gal 6: 4 Then he can take *p* in himself,
Jas 1: 9 ought to take *p* in his high position.

PRIEST (PRIESTHOOD PRIESTS)

Heb 4:14 have a great high *p* who has gone
4:15 do not have a high *p* who is unable
7:26 Such a high *p* meets our need—
8: 1 We do have such a high *p,*

PRIESTHOOD (PRIEST)
Heb 7:24 lives forever, he has a permanent *p*.
1Pe 2: 5 into a spiritual house to be a holy *p*,
2: 9 you are a chosen people, a royal *p*,

PRIESTS (PRIEST)
Ex 19: 6 you will be for me a kingdom of *p*
Rev 5:10 to be a kingdom and *p*

PRINCE
Isa 9: 6 Everlasting Father, *P* of Peace.
Jn 12:31 now the *p* of this world will be
Ac 5:31 as *P* and Savior that he might give

PRISON (PRISONER)
Isa 42: 7 to free captives from *p*
Mt 25:36 I was in *p* and you came to visit me
1Pe 3:19 spirits in *p* who disobeyed long ago
Rev 20: 7 Satan will be released from his *p*

PRISONER (PRISON)
Ro 7:23 and making me a *p* of the law of sin
Gal 3:22 declares that the whole world is a *p*
Eph 3: 1 the *p* of Christ Jesus for the sake

PRIVILEGE*
2Co 8: 4 pleaded with us for the *p* of sharing

PRIZE
1Co 9:24 Run in such a way as to get the *p*.
Php 3:14 on toward the goal to win the *p*

PROCLAIM (PROCLAIMED PROCLAIMING)
1Ch 16:23 *p* his salvation day after day.
Ps 19: 1 the skies *p* the work of his hands.
50: 6 the heavens *p* his righteousness,
68:34 *P* the power of God,
118: 17 will *p* what the LORD has done.
Zec 9:10 He will *p* peace to the nations.
Ac 20:27 hesitated to *p* to you the whole will
1Co 11:26 you *p* the Lord's death

PROCLAIMED (PROCLAIM)
Ro 15:19 I have fully *p* the gospel of Christ.
Col 1:23 that has been *p* to every creature

PROCLAIMING (PROCLAIM)
Ro 10: 8 the word of faith we are *p:*

PRODUCE (PRODUCES)
Mt 3: 8 *P* fruit in keeping with repentance.
3:10 tree that does not *p* good fruit will

PRODUCES (PRODUCE)
Pr 30:33 so stirring up anger *p* strife."
Ro 5: 3 that suffering *p* perseverance;
Heb 12:11 it *p* a harvest of righteousness

PROFANE
Lev 22:32 Do not *p* my holy name.

PROFESS*
1Ti 2:10 for women who *p* to worship God.
Heb 4:14 let us hold firmly to the faith we *p*.
10:23 unswervingly to the hope we *p*,

PROMISE (PROMISED PROMISES)
(See **2878–2888**, Further treatment in the General Index.)
1Ki 8:20 The LORD has kept the *p* he made
Ac 2:39 The *p* is for you and your children
Gal 3:14 that by faith we might receive the *p*
1Ti 4: 8 holding *p* for both the present life
2Pe 3: 9 Lord is not slow in keeping his *p*,

PROMISED (PROMISE)
Ex 3:17 And I have *p* to bring you up out
Dt 26:18 his treasured possession as he *p*,
Ps 119: 57 I have *p* to obey your words.
Ro 4:21 power to do what he had *p*.
Heb 10:23 for he who *p* is faithful.
2Pe 3: 4 "Where is this 'coming' he *p*?

PROMISES (PROMISE)
Jos 21:45 one of all the LORD's good *p*
Ro 9: 4 the temple worship and the *p*.
2Pe 1: 4 us his very great and precious *p*,

PROMPTED
1Th 1: 3 your labor *p* by love, and your
2Th 1:11 and every act *p* by your faith.

PROPHECIES (PROPHESY)
1Co 13: 8 where there are *p*, they will cease;
1Th 5:20 do not treat *p* with contempt.

PROPHECY (PROPHESY)
1Co 14: 1 gifts, especially the gift of *p*.
2Pe 1:20 you must understand that no *p*

PROPHESY (PROPHECIES PROPHECY PROPHESYING PROPHET PROPHETS)
Joel 2:28 Your sons and daughters will *p*,
Mt 7:22 Lord, did we not *p* in your name,
1Co 14:39 my brothers, be eager to *p*,

PROPHESYING (PROPHESY)
Ro 12: 6 If a man's gift is *p*, let him use it

PROPHET (PROPHESY)
Dt 18:18 up for them a *p* like you
Am 7:14 "I was neither a *p* nor a prophet's
Mt 10:41 Anyone who receives a *p*
Lk 4:24 "no *p* is accepted in his hometown.

PROPHETS (PROPHESY)
(See **2065–2074**, Further treatment in the General Index.)
Ps 105: 15 do my *p* no harm."
Mt 5:17 come to abolish the Law or the *P*;
7:12 for this sums up the Law and the *P*.
24:24 false Christs and false *p* will appear
Lk 24:25 believe all that the *p* have spoken!
Ac 10:43 All the *p* testify about him that
1Co 12:28 second *p*, third teachers, then
14:32 The spirits of *p* are subject
Eph 2:20 foundation of the apostles and *p*,
Heb 1: 1 through the *p* at many times
1Pe 1:10 Concerning this salvation, the *p*,
2Pe 1:19 word of the *p* made more certain,

PROSPER (PROSPERITY PROSPERS)
Pr 28:25 he who trusts in the LORD will *p*.

PROSPERITY (PROSPER)
(See **2897–2901**.)
Ps 73: 3 when I saw the *p* of the wicked.
Pr 13:21 but *p* is the reward of the righteous.

PROSPERS (PROSPER)
Ps 1: 3 Whatever he does *p*.

PROSTITUTE (PROSTITUTES)
1Co 6:15 of Christ and unite them with a *p*?

PROSTITUTES (PROSTITUTE)
Lk 15:30 property with *p* comes home,
1Co 6: 9 male *p* nor homosexual offenders

PROSTRATE
Dt 9:18 again I fell *p* before the LORD

PROTECT (PROTECTS)
Ps 32: 7 you will *p* me from trouble
Pr 2:11 Discretion will *p* you,
Jn 17:11 *p* them by the power of your name

PROTECTS (PROTECT)
1Co 13: 7 It always *p*, always trusts,

PROUD (PRIDE)
Pr 16: 5 The LORD detests all the *p*
Ro 12:16 Do not be *p*, but be willing
1Co 13: 4 it does not boast, it is not *p*.

PROVE
Ac 26:20 *p* their repentance by their deeds.
1Co 4: 2 been given a trust must *p* faithful.

PROVIDE (PROVIDED PROVIDES)
Ge 22: 8 "God himself will *p* the lamb
Isa 43:20 because I *p* water in the desert
1Ti 5: 8 If anyone does not *p*

PROVIDED (PROVIDE)
Jnh 1:17 But the LORD *p* a great fish
4: 6 Then the LORD God *p* a vine
4: 7 dawn the next day God *p* a worm,
4: 8 God *p* a scorching east wind,

PROVIDES (PROVIDE)
1Ti 6:17 who richly *p* us with everything
1Pe 4:11 it with the strength God *p*,

PROVOKED
Ecc 7: 9 Do not be quickly *p* in your spirit,

PRUDENT
Pr 14:15 a *p* man gives thought to his steps.
19:14 but a *p* wife is from the LORD.
Am 5:13 Therefore the *p* man keeps quiet

PRUNING
Isa 2: 4 and their spears into *p* hooks.
Joel 3:10 and your *p* hooks into spears.

PSALMS
Eph 5:19 Speak to one another with *p*,
Col 3:16 and as you sing *p*, hymns

PUBLICLY
Ac 20:20 have taught you *p* and from house
1Ti 5:20 Those who sin are to be rebuked *p*,

PUFFS
1Co 8: 1 Knowledge *p* up, but love builds up

PULLING
2Co 10: 8 building you up rather than *p* you

PUNISH (PUNISHED PUNISHES)
Ex 32:34 I will *p* them for their sin."
Pr 23:13 if you *p* him with the rod, he will
Isa 13:11 I will *p* the world for its evil,
1Pe 2:14 by him to *p* those who do wrong

PUNISHED (PUNISH)
La 3:39 complain when *p* for his sins?
2Th 1: 9 be *p* with everlasting destruction
Heb 10:29 to be *p* who has trampled the Son

PUNISHES (PUNISH)
Heb 12: 6 and he *p* everyone he accepts

PURE (PURIFIES PURIFY PURITY)
2Sa 22:27 to the *p* you show yourself *p*,
Ps 24: 4 who has clean hands and a *p* heart,
51:10 Create in me a *p* heart, O God,
119: 9 can a young man keep his way *p*?

Pr 20: 9 can say, "I have kept my heart *p;*
Isa 52:11 Come out from it and be *p,*
Hab 1:13 Your eyes are too *p* to look on evil;
Mt 5: 8 Blessed are the *p* in heart,
2Co 11: 2 I might present you as a *p* virgin
Php 4: 8 whatever is *p,* whatever is lovely,
1Ti 5:22 Keep yourself *p.*
Tit 1:15 To the *p,* all things are *p,*
2: 5 to be self-controlled and *p,*
Heb 13: 4 and the marriage bed kept *p,*
1Jn 3: 3 him purifies himself, just as he is *p.*

PURGE

Pr 20:30 and beatings *p* the inmost being.

PURIFIES* (PURE)

1Jn 1: 7 of Jesus, his Son, *p* us from all sin.
3: 3 who has this hope in him *p* himself,

PURIFY (PURE)

Tit 2:14 to *p* for himself a people that are
1Jn 1: 9 and *p* us from all unrighteousness.

PURITY (PURE)

2Co 6: 6 in *p,* understanding, patience
1Ti 4:12 in life, in love, in faith and in *p.*

PURPOSE

Pr 19:21 but it is the LORD's *p* that prevails
Isa 55:11 and achieve the *p* for which I sent it
Ro 8:28 have been called according to his *p.*
Php 2: 2 love, being one in spirit and *p.*

PURSES

Lk 12:33 Provide *p* for yourselves that will

PURSUE

Ps 34:14 seek peace and *p* it.
2Ti 2:22 and *p* righteousness, faith,
1Pe 3:11 he must seek peace and *p* it.

QUALITIES (QUALITY)

2Pe 1: 8 For if you possess these *q*

QUALITY (QUALITIES)

1Co 3:13 and the fire will test the *q*

QUARREL (QUARRELSOME)

Pr 15:18 but a patient man calms a *q.*
17:14 Starting a *q* is like breaching a dam;
17:19 He who loves a *q* loves sin;
2Ti 2:24 And the Lord's servant must not *q;*

QUARRELSOME (QUARREL)

Pr 19:13 a *q* wife is like a constant dripping.
1Ti 3: 3 not violent but gentle, not *q,*

QUICK-TEMPERED

Tit 1: 7 not *q,* not given to drunkenness,

QUIET (QUIETNESS)

Ps 23: 2 he leads me beside *q* waters,
Zep 3:17 he will *q* you with his love,
Lk 19:40 he replied, "if they keep *q,*
1Ti 2: 2 we may live peaceful and *q* lives
1Pe 3: 4 beauty of a gentle and *q* spirit,

QUIETNESS (QUIET)

Isa 30:15 in *q* and trust is your strength,
32:17 the effect of righteousness will be *q*
1Ti 2:11 A woman should learn in *q*

QUIVER

Ps 127: 5 whose *q* is full of them.

RACE

(See 3970.)

Ecc 9:11 The *r* is not to the swift
1Co 9:24 that in a *r* all the runners run,
2Ti 4: 7 I have finished the *r,* I have kept
Heb 12: 1 perseverance the *r* marked out

RACHEL

Daughter of Laban (Ge 29:16); wife of Jacob (Ge 29:28); bore two sons (Ge 30:22-24; 35:16-24; 46:19).

RADIANCE (RADIANT)

Heb 1: 3 The Son is the *r* of God's glory

RADIANT (RADIANCE)

Ex 34:29 he was not aware that his face was *r*
Ps 34: 5 Those who look to him are *r;*
SS 5:10 *Beloved* My lover is *r* and ruddy,
Isa 60: 5 Then you will look and be *r,*
Eph 5:27 her to himself as a *r* church,

RAIN (RAINBOW)

Mt 5:45 and sends *r* on the righteous

RAINBOW (RAIN)

Ge 9:13 I have set my *r* in the clouds,

RAISED (RISE)

Ro 4:25 was *r* to life for our justification.
10: 9 in your heart that God *r* him
1Co 15: 4 that he was *r* on the third day

RAN (RUN)

Jnh 1: 3 But Jonah *r* away from the LORD

RANSOM

Mt 20:28 and to give his life as a *r* for many."
Heb 9:15 as a *r* to set them free

RAVENS

1Ki 17: 6 The *r* brought him bread
Lk 12:24 Consider the *r:* They do not sow

READ (READS)

Jos 8:34 Joshua *r* all the words of the law—
Ne 8: 8 They *r* from the Book of the Law
2Co 3: 2 known and *r* by everybody.

READS (READ)

Rev 1: 3 Blessed is the one who *r* the words

REAL (REALITY)

Jn 6:55 is *r* food and my blood is *r* drink.

REALITY* (REAL)

Col 2:17 the *r,* however, is found in Christ.

REAP (REAPS)

Job 4: 8 and those who sow trouble *r* it.
2Co 9: 6 generously will also *r* generously.

REAPS (REAP)

Gal 6: 7 A man *r* what he sows.

REASON

Isa 1:18 "Come now, let us *r* together,"
1Pe 3:15 to give the *r* for the hope that you

REBEKAH

Sister of Laban, secured as bride for Isaac (Ge 24). Mother of Esau and Jacob (Ge 25: 19-26). Taken by Abimelech as sister of Isaac; returned (Ge 26:1-11). Encouraged Jacob to trick Isaac out of blessing (Ge 27: 1-17).

REBEL

Mt 10:21 children will *r* against their parents

REBUKE (REBUKED REBUKING)

Pr 9: 8 *r* a wise man and he will love you.
27: 5 Better is open *r*
Lk 17: 3 "If your brother sins, *r* him,
2Ti 4: 2 correct, *r* and encourage—
Rev 3:19 Those whom I love I *r*

REBUKED (REBUKE)

1Ti 5:20 Those who sin are to be *r* publicly,

REBUKING (REBUKE)

2Ti 3:16 *r,* correcting and training

RECEIVE (RECEIVED RECEIVES)

Ac 1: 8 you will *r* power when the Holy
20:35 'It is more blessed to give than to *r*
2Co 6:17 and I will *r* you."
Rev 4:11 to *r* glory and honor and power,

RECEIVED (RECEIVE)

Mt 6: 2 they have *r* their reward in full.
10: 8 Freely you have *r,* freely give.
1Co 11:23 For I *r* from the Lord what I
Col 2: 6 just as you *r* Christ Jesus as Lord,
1Pe 4:10 should use whatever gift he has *r*

RECEIVES (RECEIVE)

Mt 7: 8 everyone who asks *r;* he who seeks
10:40 he who *r* me *r* the one who sent me.
Ac 10:43 believes in him *r* forgiveness of sins

RECKONING

Isa 10: 3 What will you do on the day of *r,*

RECOGNIZE (RECOGNIZED)

Mt 7:16 By their fruit you will *r* them.

RECOGNIZED (RECOGNIZE)

Mt 12:33 for a tree is *r* by its fruit.
Ro 7:13 in order that sin might be *r* as sin,

RECOMPENSE

Isa 40:10 and his *r* accompanies him.

RECONCILE (RECONCILED RECONCILIATION)

Eph 2:16 in this one body to *r* both of them

RECONCILED (RECONCILE)

Mt 5:24 First go and be *r* to your brother;
Ro 5:10 we were *r* to him through the death
2Co 5:18 who *r* us to himself through Christ

RECONCILIATION* (RECONCILE)

Ro 5:11 whom we have now received *r.*
11:15 For if their rejection is the *r*
2Co 5:18 and gave us the ministry of *r:*
5:19 committed to us the message of *r.*

RECORD

Ps 130: 3 If you, O LORD, kept a *r* of sins,

RED

Isa 1:18 though they are *r* as crimson,

REDEEM (KINSMAN-REDEEMER REDEEMED REDEEMER REDEMPTION)

2Sa 7:23 on earth that God went out to *r*
Ps 49: 7 No man can *r* the life of another
Gal 4: 5 under law, to *r* those under law,

REDEEMED (REDEEM)
Gal 3:13 Christ *r* us from the curse
1Pe 1:18 or gold that you were *r*

REDEEMER (REDEEM)
Job 19:25 I know that my *R* lives,

REDEMPTION (REDEEM)
Ps 130: 7 and with him is full *r*.
Lk 21:28 because your *r* is drawing near."
Ro 8:23 as sons, the *r* of our bodies.
Eph 1: 7 In him we have *r* through his blood
Col 1:14 in whom we have *r*, the forgiveness
Heb 9:12 having obtained eternal *r*.

REFLECT
2Co 3:18 unveiled faces all *r* the Lord's

REFUGE
Nu 35:11 towns to be your cities of *r*,
Dt 33:27 The eternal God is your *r*,
Ru 2:12 wings you have come to take *r*."
Ps 46: 1 God is our *r* and strength,
91: 2 "He is my *r* and my fortress,

REHOBOAM
Son of Solomon (1Ki 11:43; 1Ch 3:10). Harsh treatment of subjects caused divided kingdom (1Ki 12:1-24; 14:21-31; 2Ch 10-12).

REIGN
Ex 15:18 The LORD will *r*
Ro 6:12 Therefore do not let sin *r*
1Co 15:25 For he must *r* until he has put all
2Ti 2:12 we will also *r* with him.
Rev 20: 6 will *r* with him for a thousand years

REJECTED (REJECTS)
Ps 118: 22 The stone the builders *r*
Isa 53: 3 He was despised and *r* by men,
1Ti 4: 4 nothing is to be *r* if it is received
1Pe 2: 4 *r* by men but chosen by God
2: 7 "The stone the builders *r*

REJECTS (REJECTED)
Lk 10:16 but he who *r* me *r* him who sent me
Jn 3:36 whoever *r* the Son will not see life,

REJOICE (JOY)
Ps 2:11 and *r* with trembling.
66: 6 come, let us *r* in him.
118: 24 let us *r* and be glad in it.
Pr 5:18 may you *r* in the wife of your youth
Lk 10:20 but *r* that your names are written
15: 6 *'R* with me; I have found my lost
Ro 12:15 Rejoice with those who *r*; mourn
Php 4: 4 *R* in the Lord always.

REJOICES (JOY)
Isa 61:10 my soul *r* in my God.
Lk 1:47 and my spirit *r* in God my Savior,
1Co 12:26 if one part is honored, every part *r*
13: 6 delight in evil but *r* with the truth.

REJOICING (JOY)
Ps 30: 5 but *r* comes in the morning.
Lk 15: 7 in the same way there will be more *r*
Ac 5:41 *r* because they had been counted

RELIABLE
2Ti 2: 2 witnesses entrust to *r* men who will

RELIGION
1Ti 5: 4 all to put their *r* into practice
Jas 1:27 *R* that God our Father accepts

REMAIN (REMAINS)
Nu 33:55 allow to *r* will become barbs
Jn 15: 7 If you *r* in me and my words
Ro 13: 8 Let no debt *r* outstanding,
1Co 13:13 And now these three *r*: faith,
2Ti 2:13 he will *r* faithful,

REMAINS (REMAIN)
Ps 146: 6 the LORD, who *r* faithful forever.
Heb 7: 3 Son of God he *r* a priest forever.

REMEMBER (REMEMBERS REMEMBRANCE)
Ex 20: 8 "*R* the Sabbath day
1Ch 16:12 *R* the wonders he has done,
Ecc 12: 1 *R* your Creator
Jer 31:34 and will *r* their sins no more."
Gal 2:10 we should continue to *r* the poor,
Php 1: 3 I thank my God every time I *r* you.
Heb 8:12 and will *r* their sins no more."

REMEMBERS (REMEMBER)
Ps 103: 14 he *r* that we are dust.
111: 5 he *r* his covenant forever.
Isa 43:25 and *r* your sins no more.

REMEMBRANCE (REMEMBER)
1Co 11:24 which is for you; do this in *r* of me

REMIND
Jn 14:26 will *r* you of everything I have said

REMOVED
Ps 30:11 you *r* my sackcloth and clothed me
103: 12 so far has he *r* our transgressions
Jn 20: 1 and saw that the stone had been *r*

RENEW (RENEWED RENEWING)
Ps 51:10 and *r* a steadfast spirit within me.
Isa 40:31 will *r* their strength.

RENEWED (RENEW)
Ps 103: 5 that your youth is *r* like the eagle's.
2Co 4:16 yet inwardly we are being *r* day

RENEWING (RENEW)
Ro 12: 2 transformed by the *r* of your mind.

RENOUNCE (RENOUNCES)
Da 4:27 *R* your sins by doing what is right,

RENOUNCES (RENOUNCE)
Pr 28:13 confesses and *r* them finds

RENOWN
Isa 63:12 to gain for himself everlasting *r*,
Jer 32:20 have gained the *r* that is still yours.

REPAID (PAY)
Lk 14:14 you will be *r* at the resurrection
Col 3:25 Anyone who does wrong will be *r*

REPAY (PAY)
Dt 32:35 It is mine to avenge; I will *r*.
Ru 2:12 May the LORD *r* you
Ps 116: 12 How can I *r* the LORD
Ro 12:19 "It is mine to avenge; I will *r*,"
1Pe 3: 9 Do not *r* evil with evil

REPENT (REPENTANCE REPENTS)
Job 42: 6 and *r* in dust and ashes."
Jer 15:19 "If you *r*, I will restore you
Mt 4:17 "*R*, for the kingdom of heaven is
Lk 13: 3 unless you *r*, you too will all perish.
Ac 2:38 Peter replied, "*R* and be baptized,
17:30 all people everywhere to *r*.

REPENTANCE (REPENT)
(See **2706–2710.** See also CONVERSION in the General Index.)
Lk 3: 8 Produce fruit in keeping with *r*.
5:32 call the righteous, but sinners to *r*."
Ac 26:20 and prove their *r* by their deeds.
2Co 7:10 Godly sorrow brings *r* that leads

REPENTS (REPENT)
Lk 15:10 of God over one sinner who *r*."
17: 3 rebuke him, and if he *r*, forgive him

REPROACH
1Ti 3: 2 Now the overseer must be above *r*,

REPUTATION
1Ti 3: 7 also have a good *r* with outsiders,

REQUESTS
Ps 20: 5 May the LORD grant all your *r*.
Php 4: 6 with thanksgiving, present your *r*

REQUIRE
Mic 6: 8 And what does the LORD *r* of you

RESCUE (RESCUES)
Da 6:20 been able to *r* you from the lions?"
2Pe 2: 9 how to *r* godly men from trials

RESCUES (RESCUE)
1Th 1:10 who *r* us from the coming wrath.

RESIST
Jas 4: 7 *R* the devil, and he will flee
1Pe 5: 9 *R* him, standing firm in the faith,

RESOLVED
Ps 17: 3 I have *r* that my mouth will not sin.
Da 1: 8 But Daniel *r* not to defile himself
1Co 2: 2 For I *r* to know nothing while I was

RESPECT (RESPECTABLE)
Lev 19: 3 "'Each of you must *r* his mother
19:32 show *r* for the elderly and revere
Pr 11:16 A kindhearted woman gains *r*,
Mal 1: 6 where is the *r* due me?" says
1Th 4:12 so that your daily life may win the *r*
5:12 to *r* those who work hard
1Ti 3: 4 children obey him with proper *r*.
1Pe 2:17 Show proper *r* to everyone:
3: 7 them with *r* as the weaker partner

RESPECTABLE* (RESPECT)
1Ti 3: 2 self-controlled, *r*, hospitable,

REST
Ex 31:15 the seventh day is a Sabbath of *r*,
Ps 91: 1 will *r* in the shadow
Jer 6:16 and you will find *r* for your souls.
Mt 11:28 and burdened, and I will give you *r*.

RESTITUTION
Ex 22: 3 "A thief must certainly make *r*,
Lev 6: 5 He must make *r* in full, add a fifth

RESTORE (RESTORES)
Ps 51:12 *R* to me the joy of your salvation
Gal 6: 1 are spiritual should *r* him gently.

RESTORES (RESTORE)
Ps 23: 3 he *r* my soul.

RESURRECTION
(See **2407–2416, 2583, 4308i.**)
Mt 22:30 At the *r* people will neither marry
Lk 14:14 repaid at the *r* of the righteous."
Jn 11:25 Jesus said to her, "I am the *r*
Ro 1: 4 Son of God by his *r* from the dead:
1Co 15:12 some of you say that there is no *r*
Php 3:10 power of his *r* and the fellowship
Rev 20: 5 This is the first *r*.

RETRIBUTION
Jer 51:56 For the LORD is a God of *r*;

RETURN
2Ch 30: 9 If you *r* to the LORD, then your
Ne 1: 9 but if you *r* to me and obey my
Isa 55:11 It will not *r* to me empty,
Hos 6: 1 "Come, let us *r* to the LORD.
Joel 2:12 "*r* to me with all your heart,

REVEALED (REVELATION)
Dt 29:29 but the things *r* belong to us
Isa 40: 5 the glory of the LORD will be *r*,
Mt 11:25 and *r* them to little children.
Ro 1:17 a righteousness from God is *r*,
8:18 with the glory that will be *r* in us.

REVELATION (REVEALED)
(See **2494–2504, 4155.**)
Gal 1:12 I received it by *r* from Jesus Christ.
Rev 1: 1 *r* of Jesus Christ, which God gave

REVENGE (VENGEANCE)
Lev 19:18 " 'Do not seek *r* or bear a grudge
Ro 12:19 Do not take *r*, my friends,

REVERE (REVERENCE)
Ps 33: 8 let all the people of the world *r* him

REVERENCE (REVERE)
Lev 19:30 and have *r* for my sanctuary.
Ps 5: 7 in *r* will I bow down
Col 3:22 of heart and *r* for the Lord.
1Pe 3: 2 when they see the purity and *r*

REVIVE (REVIVING)
Ps 85: 6 Will you not *r* us again,
Isa 57:15 to *r* the spirit of the lowly

REVIVING (REVIVE)
Ps 19: 7 *r* the soul.

REWARD (REWARDED)
(See **1349, 1364–1367, 3043–3046, 3737, 4198.**)
Ps 19:11 in keeping them there is great *r*.
127: 3 children a *r* from him.
Pr 19:17 he will *r* him for what he has done.
25:22 and the LORD will *r* you.
31:31 Give her the *r* she has earned,
Jer 17:10 to *r* a man according to his conduct
Mt 5:12 because great is your *r* in heaven,
6: 5 they have received their *r* in full.
16:27 and then he will *r* each person
1Co 3:14 built survives, he will receive his *r*.
Rev 22:12 I am coming soon! My *r* is with me

REWARDED (REWARD)
Ru 2:12 May you be richly *r* by the LORD,
Ps 18:24 The LORD has *r* me according
Pr 14:14 and the good man *r* for his.
1Co 3: 8 and each will be *r* according

RICH (RICHES)
Pr 23: 4 Do not wear yourself out to get *r*;
Jer 9:23 or the *r* man boast of his riches,
Mt 19:23 it is hard for a *r* man
2Co 6:10 yet making many *r*; having nothing
8: 9 he was *r*, yet for your sakes he
1Ti 6:17 Command those who are *r*

RICHES (RICH)
(See **1448, 2131, 2805–2815, 3185, 3455.**)
Ps 119: 14 as one rejoices in great *r*.
Pr 30: 8 give me neither poverty nor *r*,
Isa 10: 3 Where will you leave your *r*?
Ro 9:23 to make the *r* of his glory known
11:33 the depth of the *r* of the wisdom
Eph 2: 7 he might show the incomparable *r*
3: 8 to the Gentiles the unsearchable *r*
Col 1:27 among the Gentiles the glorious *r*

RID
Ge 21:10 "Get *r* of that slave woman
1Co 5: 7 Get *r* of the old yeast that you may
Gal 4:30 "Get *r* of the slave woman

RIGHT (RIGHTS)
Ge 18:25 the Judge of all the earth do *r*?"
Ex 15:26 and do what is *r* in his eyes,
Dt 5:32 do not turn aside to the *r*
Ps 16: 8 Because he is at my *r* hand,
19: 8 The precepts of the LORD are *r*,
63: 8 your *r* hand upholds me.
110: 1 "Sit at my *r* hand
Pr 4:27 Do not swerve to the *r* or the left;
14:12 There is a way that seems *r*
Isa 1:17 learn to do *r*!
Jer 23: 5 and do what is just and *r* in the land
Hos 14: 9 The ways of the LORD are *r*;
Mt 6: 3 know what your *r* hand is doing,
Jn 1:12 he gave the *r* to become children
Ro 9:21 Does not the potter have the *r*
12:17 careful to do what is *r* in the eyes
Eph 1:20 and seated him at his *r* hand
Php 4: 8 whatever is *r*, whatever is pure,
2Th 3:13 never tire of doing what is *r*.

RIGHTEOUS (RIGHTEOUSNESS)
(See **1576, 2160, 3054, 3060.**)
Ps 34:15 The eyes of the LORD are on the *r*
37:25 yet I have never seen the *r* forsaken
119:137 *R* are you, O LORD,
143: 2 for no one living is *r* before you.
Pr 3:33 but he blesses the home of the *r*.
11:30 The fruit of the *r* is a tree of life,
18:10 the *r* run to it and are safe.
Isa 64: 6 and all our *r* acts are like filthy rags
Hab 2: 4 but the *r* will live by his faith—
Mt 5:45 rain on the *r* and the unrighteous.
9:13 For I have not come to call the *r*,
13:49 and separate the wicked from the *r*
25:46 to eternal punishment, but the *r*
Ro 1:17 as it is written: "The *r* will live
3:10 "There is no one *r*, not even one;
1Ti 1: 9 that law is made not for the *r*
1Pe 3:18 the *r* for the unrighteous,
1Jn 3: 7 does what is right is *r*, just as he is *r*.
Rev 19: 8 stands for the *r* acts of the saints.)

RIGHTEOUSNESS (RIGHTEOUS)
Ge 15: 6 and he credited it to him as *r*.
1Sa 26:23 LORD rewards every man for his *r*
Ps 9: 8 He will judge the world in *r*;
23: 3 He guides me in paths of *r*
45: 7 You love *r* and hate wickedness;
85:10 *r* and peace kiss each other.
89:14 *R* and justice are the foundation
111: 3 and his *r* endures forever.
Pr 14:34 *R* exalts a nation,
21:21 He who pursues *r* and love
Isa 5:16 will show himself holy by his *r*.
59:17 He put on *r* as his breastplate,
Eze 18:20 The *r* of the righteous man will be
Da 9:24 to bring in everlasting *r*,
12: 3 and those who lead many to *r*,
Mal 4: 2 the sun of *r* will rise with healing
Mt 5: 6 those who hunger and thirst for *r*,
5:20 unless your *r* surpasses that
6:33 But seek first his kingdom and his *r*
Ro 4: 3 and it was credited to him as *r*."
4: 9 faith was credited to him as *r*.
6:13 body to him as instruments of *r*.
2Co 5:21 that in him we might become the *r*
Gal 2:21 for if *r* could be gained
3: 6 and it was credited to him as *r*."
Eph 6:14 with the breastplate of *r* in place,
Php 3: 9 not having a *r* of my own that
2Ti 3:16 correcting and training in *r*,
4: 8 is in store for me the crown of *r*,
Heb 11: 7 became heir of the *r* that comes
2Pe 2:21 not to have known the way of *r*,

RIGHTS (RIGHT)
La 3:35 to deny a man his *r*
Gal 4: 5 that we might receive the full *r*

RISE (RAISED)
Isa 26:19 their bodies will *r*.
Mt 27:63 'After three days I will *r* again.'
Jn 5:29 those who have done good will *r*
1Th 4:16 and the dead in Christ will *r* first.

ROAD
Mt 7:13 and broad is the *r* that leads

ROBBERS
Jer 7:11 become a den of *r* to you?
Mk 15:27 They crucified two *r* with him,
Lk 19:46 but you have made it 'a den of *r*.' "
Jn 10: 8 came before me were thieves and *r*,

ROCK
Ps 18: 2 The LORD is my *r*, my fortress
40: 2 he set my feet on a *r*
Mt 7:24 man who built his house on the *r*.
16:18 and on this *r* I will build my church
Ro 9:33 and a *r* that makes them fall,
1Co 10: 4 the spiritual *r* that accompanied

ROD
Ps 23: 4 your *r* and your staff,
Pr 13:24 He who spares the *r* hates his son,
23:13 if you punish him with the *r*,

ROOM (ROOMS)
Mt 6: 6 But when you pray, go into your *r*,
Lk 2: 7 there was no *r* for them in the inn.
Jn 21:25 the whole world would not have *r*

ROOMS (ROOM)
Jn 14: 2 In my Father's house are many *r*;

ROOT
Isa 53: 2 and like a *r* out of dry ground.
1Ti 6:10 of money is a *r* of all kinds of evil.

ROYAL
Jas 2: 8 If you really keep the *r* law found
1Pe 2: 9 a *r* priesthood, a holy nation,

RUBBISH*
Php 3: 8 I consider them *r*, that I may gain

RUDE*

1Co 13: 5 It is not *r*, it is not self-seeking,

RUIN (RUINS)

Pr 18:24 many companions may come to *r*,
1Ti 6: 9 desires that plunge men into *r*

RUINS (RUIN)

Pr 19: 3 A man's own folly *r* his life,
2Ti 2:14 and only *r* those who listen.

RULE (RULER RULERS RULES)

1Sa 12:12 'No, we want a king to *r* over us'—
Ps 2: 9 You will *r* them with an iron
119:133 let no sin *r* over me.
Zec 9:10 His *r* will extend from sea to sea
Col 3:15 the peace of Christ *r* in your hearts,
Rev 2:27 He will *r* them with an iron scepter;

RULER (RULE)

Ps 8: 6 You made him *r* over the works
Eph 2: 2 of the *r* of the kingdom of the air,
1Ti 6:15 God, the blessed and only *R*,

RULERS (RULE)

Ps 2: 2 and the *r* gather together
Col 1:16 or powers or *r* or authorities;

RULES (RULE)

Ps 103: 19 and his kingdom *r* over all.
Lk 22:26 one who *r* like the one who serves.
2Ti 2: 5 he competes according to the *r*.

RUMORS

Mt 24: 6 You will hear of wars and *r* of wars,

RUN (RAN)

Isa 40:31 they will *r* and not grow weary,
1Co 9:24 *R* in such a way as to get the prize.
Heb 12: 1 let us *r* with perseverance the race

RUST

Mt 6:19 where moth and *r* destroy,

RUTH*

Moabitess; widow who went to Bethlehem with mother-in-law Naomi (Ru 1). Gleaned in field of Boaz; shown favor (Ru 2). Proposed marriage to Boaz (Ru 3). Married (Ru 4: 1-12); bore Obed, ancestor of David (Ru 4: 13-22), Jesus (Mt 1:5).

SABBATH

(See **3098–3104, 3533, 3927.**)

Ex 20: 8 "Remember the *S* day
Dt 5:12 "Observe the *S* day
Col 2:16 a New Moon celebration or a *S* day

SACKCLOTH

Mt 11:21 would have repented long ago in *s*

SACRED

Mt 7: 6 "Do not give dogs what is *s*;
1Co 3:17 for God's temple is *s*, and you are

SACRIFICE (SACRIFICED SACRIFICES)

(See **3107–3111, 4158.**)

Ge 22: 2 *S* him there as a burnt offering
Ex 12:27 'It is the Passover *s* to the LORD,
1Sa 15:22 To obey is better than *s*,
Hos 6: 6 For I desire mercy, not *s*,
Mt 9:13 this means: 'I desire mercy, not *s*.'
Heb 9:26 away with sin by the *s* of himself.
13:15 offer to God a *s* of praise—
1Jn 2: 2 He is the atoning *s* for our sins,

SACRIFICED (SACRIFICE)

1Co 5: 7 our Passover lamb, has been *s*.
8: 1 Now about food *s* to idols:
Heb 9:28 so Christ was *s* once

SACRIFICES (SACRIFICE)

Ps 51:17 The *s* of God are a broken spirit;
Ro 12: 1 to offer your bodies as living *s*,

SADDUCEES

Mk 12:18 *S*, who say there is no resurrection,

SAFE (SAVE)

Ps 37: 3 in the land and enjoy *s* pasture.
Pr 18:10 the righteous run to it and are *s*.

SAFETY (SAVE)

Ps 4: 8 make me dwell in *s*.
1Th 5: 3 people are saying, "Peace and *s*,"

SAINTS

(See **3055–3060, 3637.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Ps 116: 15 is the death of his *s*.
Ro 8:27 intercedes for the *s* in accordance
Eph 1:18 of his glorious inheritance in the *s*,
6:18 always keep on praying for all the *s*
Rev 5: 8 which are the prayers of the *s*.
19: 8 for the righteous acts of the *s*.)

SAKE

Ps 44:22 Yet for your *s* we face death all day
Php 3: 7 loss for the *s* of Christ.
Heb 11:26 He regarded disgrace for the *s*

SALT

Ge 19:26 and she became a pillar of *s*.
Mt 5:13 "You are the *s* of the earth.

SALVATION (SAVE)

Ex 15: 2 he has become my *s*.
1Ch 16:23 proclaim his *s* day after day.
Ps 27: 1 The LORD is my light and my *s*—
51:12 Restore to me the joy of your *s*
62: 2 He alone is my rock and my *s*;
85: 9 Surely his *s* is near those who fear
96: 2 proclaim his *s* day after day.
Isa 25: 9 let us rejoice and be glad in his *s*."
45:17 the LORD with an everlasting *s*;
51: 6 But my *s* will last forever,
59:17 and the helmet of *s* on his head;
61:10 me with garments of *s*
Jnh 2: 9 *S* comes from the LORD."
Zec 9: 9 righteous and having *s*,
Lk 2:30 For my eyes have seen your *s*,
Jn 4:22 for *s* is from the Jews.
Ac 4:12 *S* is found in no one else,
13:47 that you may bring *s* to the ends
Ro 11:11 *s* has come to the Gentiles
2Co 7:10 brings repentance that leads to *s*
Eph 6:17 Take the helmet of *s* and the sword
Php 2:12 to work out your *s* with fear
1Th 5: 8 and the hope of *s* as a helmet.
2Ti 3:15 wise for *s* through faith
Heb 2: 3 escape if we ignore such a great *s*?
6: 9 case—things that accompany *s*.
1Pe 1:10 Concerning this *s*, the prophets,
2: 2 by it you may grow up in your *s*,

SAMARITAN

Lk 10:33 But a *S*, as he traveled, came where

SAMSON

Danite judge. Birth promised (Jdg 13). Married to Philistine (Jdg 14). Vengeance on Philistines (Jdg 15). Betrayed by Delilah (Jdg 16:1-22). Death (Jdg 16:23-31). Feats of strength: killed lion (Jdg 14:6), 30 Philistines (Jdg 14:19), 1,000 Philistines with jawbone (Jdg 15:13-17), carried off gates of Gaza (Jdg 16:3), pushed down temple of Dagon (Jdg 16:25-30).

SAMUEL

Ephraimite judge and prophet (Heb 11: 32). Birth prayed for (1Sa 1:10-18). Dedicated to temple by Hannah (1Sa 1:21-28). Raised by Eli (1Sa 2:11, 18-26). Called as prophet (1Sa 3). Led Israel to victory over Philistines (1Sa 7). Asked by Israel for a king (1Sa 8). Anointed Saul as king (1Sa 9-10). Farewell speech (1Sa 12). Rebuked Saul for sacrifice (1Sa 13). Announced rejection of Saul (1Sa 15). Anointed David as king (1Sa 16). Protected David from Saul (1Sa 19: 18-24). Death (1Sa 25:1). Returned from dead to condemn Saul (1Sa 28).

SANCTIFIED (SANCTIFY)

Ac 20:32 among all those who are *s*.
Ro 15:16 to God, *s* by the Holy Spirit.
1Co 6:11 But you were washed, you were *s*,
7:14 and the unbelieving wife has been *s*
Heb 10:29 blood of the covenant that *s* him,

SANCTIFY (SANCTIFIED SANCTIFYING)

1Th 5:23 *s* you through and through.

SANCTIFYING (SANCTIFY)

2Th 2:13 through the *s* work of the Spirit

SANCTUARY

Ex 25: 8 "Then have them make a *s* for me,

SAND

Ge 22:17 and as the *s* on the seashore.
Mt 7:26 man who built his house on *s*.

SANDALS

Ex 3: 5 off your *s*, for the place where you
Jos 5:15 off your *s*, for the place where you

SANG (SING)

Job 38: 7 while the morning stars *s* together
Rev 5: 9 And they *s* a new song:

SARAH

Wife of Abraham, originally named Sarai; barren (Ge 11:29-31; 1Pe 3:6). Taken by Pharaoh as Abraham's sister; returned (Ge 12:10-20). Gave Hagar to Abraham; sent her away in pregnancy (Ge 16). Name changed; Isaac promised (Ge 17:15-21; 18:10-15; Heb 11:11). Taken by Abimelech as Abraham's sister; returned (Ge 20). Isaac born; Hagar and Ishmael sent away (Ge 21:1-21; Gal 4: 21-31). Death (Ge 23).

SATAN

(See **3148–3157.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Job 1: 6 and *S* also came with them.
Zec 3: 2 said to *S*, "The LORD rebuke you,
Mk 4:15 *S* comes and takes away the word
2Co 11:14 for *S* himself masquerades
12: 7 a messenger of *S*, to torment me.
Rev 12: 9 serpent called the devil, or *S*,
20: 2 or *S*, and bound him for a thousand
20: 7 *S* will be released from his prison

SATISFIED (SATISFY)
Isa 53:11 he will see the light of life, and be *s*

SATISFIES (SATISFY)
Ps 103: 5 who *s* your desires with good things,

SATISFY (SATISFIED SATISFIES)
Isa 55: 2 and your labor on what does not *s*?

SAUL
1. Benjamite; anointed by Samuel as first king of Israel (1Sa 9-10). Defeated Ammonites (1Sa 11). Rebuked for offering sacrifice (1Sa 13:1-15). Defeated Philistines (1Sa 14). Rejected as king for failing to annihilate Amalekites (1Sa 15). Soothed from evil spirit by David (1Sa 16:14-23). Sent David against Goliath (1Sa 17). Jealousy and attempted murder of David (1Sa 18:1-11). Gave David Michal as wife (1Sa 18:12-30). Second attempt to kill David (1Sa 19). Anger at Jonathan (1Sa 20:26-34). Pursued David: killed priests at Nob (1Sa 22), went to Keilah and Ziph (1Sa 23), life spared by David at En Gedi (1Sa 24) and in his tent (1Sa 26). Rebuked by Samuel's spirit for consulting witch at Endor (1Sa 28). Wounded by Philistines; took his own life (1Sa 31; 1Ch 10).
2. See PAUL

SAVE (SAFE SAFETY SALVATION SAVED SAVIOR)
Isa 63: 1 mighty to *s.*"
Da 3:17 the God we serve is able to *s* us
Zep 3:17 he is mighty to *s*.
Mt 1:21 he will *s* his people from their sins
16:25 wants to *s* his life will lose it,
Lk 19:10 to seek and to *s* what was lost."
Jn 3:17 but to *s* the world through him.
1Ti 1:15 came into the world to *s* sinners—
Jas 5:20 of his way will *s* him from death

SAVED (SAVE)
Ps 34: 6 he *s* him out of all his troubles.
Isa 45:22 "Turn to me and be *s*,
Joel 2:32 on the name of the LORD will be *s;*
Mk 13:13 firm to the end will be *s*.
16:16 believes and is baptized will be *s*,
Jn 10: 9 enters through me will be *s*.
Ac 4:12 to men by which we must be *s.*"
16:30 do to be *s*?" They replied,
Ro 9:27 only the remnant will be *s*.
10: 9 him from the dead, you will be *s*.
1Co 3:15 will suffer loss; he himself will be *s*,
15: 2 By this gospel you are *s*,
Eph 2: 5 it is by grace you have been *s*.
2: 8 For it is by grace you have been *s*,
1Ti 2: 4 who wants all men to be *s*

SAVIOR (SAVE)
(See **3116, 3360–3368, 4188.**)
Ps 89:26 my God, the Rock my *S.'*
Isa 43:11 and apart from me there is no *s*.
Hos 13: 4 no *S* except me.
Lk 1:47 and my spirit rejoices in God my *S*,
2:11 of David a *S* has been born to you;
Jn 4:42 know that this man really is the *S*
Eph 5:23 his body, of which he is the *S*.
1Ti 4:10 who is the *S* of all men,
Tit 2:10 about God our *S* attractive.
2:13 appearing of our great God and *S*,
3: 4 and love of God our *S* appeared,
1Jn 4:14 Son to be the *S* of the world.
Jude :25 to the only God our *S* be glory,

SCALES
Lev 19:36 Use honest *s* and honest weights,
Da 5:27 You have been weighed on the *s*

SCAPEGOAT (GOAT)
Lev 16:10 by sending it into the desert as a *s*.

SCARLET
Isa 1:18 "Though your sins are like *s*,

SCATTERED
Jer 31:10 'He who *s* Israel will gather them
Ac 8: 4 who had been *s* preached the word

SCEPTER
Rev 19:15 "He will rule them with an iron *s*."

SCHEMES
2Co 2:11 For we are not unaware of his *s*.
Eph 6:11 stand against the devil's *s*.

SCOFFERS
2Pe 3: 3 that in the last days *s* will come,

SCORPION
Rev 9: 5 sting of a *s* when it strikes a man.

SCRIPTURE (SCRIPTURES)
(See **3166, 4099, 4219–4220.** Further treatment in the General Index.)
Jn 10:35 and the *S* cannot be broken—
1Ti 4:13 yourself to the public reading of *S*,
2Ti 3:16 All *S* is God-breathed
2Pe 1:20 that no prophecy of *S* came about

SCRIPTURES (SCRIPTURE)
Lk 24:27 said in all the *S* concerning himself.
Jn 5:39 These are the *S* that testify about
Ac 17:11 examined the *S* every day to see

SCROLL
Eze 3: 1 eat what is before you, eat this *s;*

SEA
Ex 14:16 go through the *s* on dry ground.
Isa 57:20 the wicked are like the tossing *s*,
Mic 7:19 iniquities into the depths of the *s*.
Jas 1: 6 who doubts is like a wave of the *s*,
Rev 13: 1 I saw a beast coming out of the *s*.

SEAL (SEALS)
Jn 6:27 God the Father has placed his *s*
2Co 1:22 set his *s* of ownership on us,
Eph 1:13 you were marked in him with a *s*,

SEALS (SEAL)
Rev 5: 2 "Who is worthy to break the *s*
6: 1 opened the first of the seven *s*.

SEARCH (SEARCHED SEARCHES SEARCHING)
Ps 4: 4 *s* your hearts and be silent.
139: 23 *S* me, O God, and know my heart;
Pr 2: 4 and *s* for it as for hidden treasure,
Jer 17:10 "I the LORD *s* the heart
Eze 34:16 I will *s* for the lost and bring back
Lk 15: 8 and *s* carefully until she finds it?

SEARCHED (SEARCH)
Ps 139: 1 O LORD, you have *s* me

SEARCHES (SEARCH)
Ro 8:27 And he who *s* our hearts knows
1Co 2:10 The Spirit *s* all things,

SEARCHING (SEARCH)
Am 8:12 *s* for the word of the LORD,

SEARED
1Ti 4: 2 whose consciences have been *s*

SEASON
2Ti 4: 2 be prepared in *s* and out of *s;*

SEAT (SEATED SEATS)
Ps 1: 1 or sit in the *s* of mockers.
Da 7: 9 and the Ancient of Days took his *s*.
2Co 5:10 before the judgment *s* of Christ,

SEATED (SEAT)
Ps 47: 8 God is *s* on his holy throne.
Isa 6: 1 I saw the Lord *s* on a throne,
Col 3: 1 where Christ is *s* at the right hand

SEATS (SEAT)
Lk 11:43 you love the most important *s*

SECRET (SECRETS)
Dt 29:29 The *s* things belong
Jdg 16: 6 Tell me the *s* of your great strength
Ps 90: 8 our *s* sins in the light
Pr 11:13 but a trustworthy man keeps a *s*.
Mt 6: 4 so that your giving may be in *s*.
2Co 4: 2 we have renounced *s* and shameful
Php 4:12 I have learned the *s*

SECRETS (SECRET)
Ps 44:21 since he knows the *s* of the heart?
1Co 14:25 the *s* of his heart will be laid bare.

SECURE (SECURITY)
Ps 112: 8 His heart is *s*, he will have no fear;
Heb 6:19 an anchor for the soul, firm and *s*.

SECURITY (SECURE)
Job 31:24 or said to pure gold, 'You are my *s*,'

SEED (SEEDS)
Lk 8:11 of the parable: The *s* is the word
1Co 3: 6 I planted the *s*, Apollos watered it,
2Co 9:10 he who supplies *s* to the sower
Gal 3:29 then you are Abraham's *s*,
1Pe 1:23 not of perishable *s*,

SEEDS (SEED)
Jn 12:24 But if it dies, it produces many *s*.
Gal 3:16 Scripture does not say "and to *s*,"

SEEK (SEEKS SELF-SEEKING)
Dt 4:29 if from there you *s* the LORD your
1Ch 28: 9 If you *s* him, he will be found
2Ch 7:14 themselves and pray and *s* my face
Ps 119: 10 I *s* you with all my heart;
Isa 55: 6 *S* the LORD while he may be
65: 1 found by those who did not *s* me.
Mt 6:33 But *s* first his kingdom
Lk 19:10 For the Son of Man came to *s*
Ro 10:20 found by those who did not *s* me;
1Co 7:27 you married? Do not *s* a divorce.

SEEKS (SEEK)
Jn 4:23 the kind of worshipers the Father *s*.

SEER
1Sa 9: 9 of today used to be called a *s.)*

SELF-CONTROL (CONTROL)
1Co 7: 5 you because of your lack of *s*.
Gal 5:23 faithfulness, gentleness and *s*.
2Pe 1: 6 and to knowledge, *s;* and to *s*,

SELF-CONTROLLED* (CONTROL)
1Th 5: 6 are asleep, but let us be alert and *s*.
5: 8 let us be *s*, putting on faith and love
1Ti 3: 2 *s*, respectable, hospitable,
Tit 1: 8 who is *s*, upright, holy

Tit 2: 2 worthy of respect, *s*, and sound
2: 5 to be *s* and pure, to be busy at home
2: 6 encourage the young men to be *s*.
2:12 to live *s*, upright and godly lives
1Pe 1:13 prepare your minds for action; be *s;*
4: 7 and *s* so that you can pray.
5: 8 Be *s* and alert.

SELF-INDULGENCE
Mt 23:25 inside they are full of greed and *s*.

SELF-SEEKING (SEEK)
1Co 13: 5 it is not *s*, it is not easily angered,

SELFISH*
Ps 119: 36 and not toward *s* gain.
Pr 18: 1 An unfriendly man pursues *s* ends;
Gal 5:20 fits of rage, *s* ambition, dissensions,
Php 1:17 preach Christ out of *s* ambition,
2: 3 Do nothing out of *s* ambition
Jas 3:14 and *s* ambition in your hearts,
3:16 you have envy and *s* ambition,

SEND (SENDING SENT)
Isa 6: 8 *S* me!" He said, "Go and tell this
Mt 9:38 to *s* out workers into his harvest
Jn 16: 7 but if I go, I will *s* him to you.

SENDING (SEND)
Jn 20:21 Father has sent me, I am *s* you."

SENSES*
Lk 15:17 "When he came to his *s*, he said,
1Co 15:34 Come back to your *s* as you ought,
2Ti 2:26 and that they will come to their *s*

SENSUAL
Col 2:23 value in restraining *s* indulgence.

SENT (SEND)
Isa 55:11 achieve the purpose for which I *s* it.
Mt 10:40 me receives the one who *s* me.
Jn 4:34 "is to do the will of him who *s* me
Ro 10:15 can they preach unless they are *s?*
1Jn 4:10 but that he loved us and *s* his Son

SEPARATE (SEPARATED SEPARATES)
Mt 19: 6 has joined together, let man not *s."*
Ro 8:35 Who shall *s* us from the love
1Co 7:10 wife must not *s* from her husband.
2Co 6:17 and be *s*, says the Lord.

SEPARATED (SEPARATE)
Isa 59: 2 But your iniquities have *s*

SEPARATES (SEPARATE)
Pr 16:28 and a gossip *s* close friends.

SERPENT
Ge 3: 1 the *s* was more crafty than any
Rev 12: 9 that ancient *s* called the devil

SERVANT (SERVANTS)
1Sa 3:10 "Speak, for your *s* is listening."
Mt 20:26 great among you must be your *s*,
25:21 'Well done, good and faithful *s!*
Lk 16:13 "No *s* can serve two masters.
Php 2: 7 taking the very nature of a *s*,
2Ti 2:24 And the Lord's *s* must not quarrel;

SERVANTS (SERVANT)
Lk 17:10 should say, 'We are unworthy *s;*
Jn 15:15 longer call you *s*, because a servant

SERVE (SERVICE SERVING)
Dt 10:12 to *s* the LORD your God
Jos 22: 5 and to *s* him with all your heart
24:15 this day whom you will *s*,
Mt 4:10 Lord your God, and *s* him only.' "
6:24 "No one can *s* two masters.
20:28 but to *s*, and to give his life
Eph 6: 7 *S* wholeheartedly,

SERVICE (SERVE)
1Co 12: 5 There are different kinds of *s*,
Eph 4:12 God's people for works of *s*,

SERVING (SERVE)
Ro 12:11 your spiritual fervor, *s* the Lord.
Eph 6: 7 as if you were *s* the Lord, not men,
Col 3:24 It is the Lord Christ you are *s*.
2Ti 2: 4 No one *s* as a soldier gets involved

SEVEN (SEVENTH)
Ge 7: 2 Take with you *s* of every kind
Jos 6: 4 march around the city *s* times,
1Ki 19:18 Yet I reserve *s* thousand in Israel—
Pr 6:16 *s* that are detestable to him:
24:16 a righteous man falls *s* times,
Isa 4: 1 In that day *s* women
Da 9:25 comes, there will be *s* 'sevens,'
Mt 18:21 Up to *s* times?" Jesus answered,
Lk 11:26 takes *s* other spirits more wicked
Ro 11: 4 for myself *s* thousand who have not
Rev 1: 4 To the *s* churches in the province
6: 1 opened the first of the *s* seals.
8: 2 and to them were given *s* trumpets.
10: 4 And when the *s* thunders spoke,
15: 7 to the *s* angels *s* golden bowls filled

SEVENTH (SEVEN)
Ge 2: 2 By the *s* day God had finished
Ex 23:12 but on the *s* day do not work,

SEXUAL (SEXUALLY)
1Co 6:13 body is not meant for *s* immorality,
6:18 Flee from *s* immorality.
10: 8 should not commit *s* immorality,
Eph 5: 3 even a hint of *s* immorality,
1Th 4: 3 that you should avoid *s* immorality

SEXUALLY (SEXUAL)
1Co 5: 9 to associate with *s* immoral people
6:18 he who sins *s* sins against his own

SHADOW
Ps 23: 4 through the valley of the *s* of death,
36: 7 find refuge in the *s* of your wings.
Heb 10: 1 The law is only a *s*

SHALLUM
King of Israel (2Ki 15:10-16).

SHAME (ASHAMED)
Ps 34: 5 their faces are never covered with *s*
Pr 13:18 discipline comes to poverty and *s*,
Heb 12: 2 endured the cross, scorning its *s*,

SHARE (SHARED)
Ge 21:10 that slave woman's son will never *s*
Lk 3:11 "The man with two tunics should *s*
Gal 4:30 the slave woman's son will never *s*
6: 6 in the word must *s* all good things
Eph 4:28 something to *s* with those in need.
1Ti 6:18 and to be generous and willing to *s*.
Heb 12:10 that we may *s* in his holiness.
13:16 to do good and to *s* with others,

SHARED (SHARE)
Heb 2:14 he too *s* in their humanity so that

SHARON
SS 2: 1 I am a rose of *S*,

SHARPER*
Heb 4:12 *S* than any double-edged sword,

SHED (SHEDDING)
Ge 9: 6 by man shall his blood be *s;*
Col 1:20 through his blood, *s* on the cross.

SHEDDING (SHED)
Heb 9:22 without the *s* of blood there is no

SHEEP
Ps 100: 3 we are his people, the *s*
119:176 I have strayed like a lost *s*.
Isa 53: 6 We all, like *s*, have gone astray,
Jer 50: 6 "My people have been lost *s;*
Eze 34:11 I myself will search for my *s*
Mt 9:36 helpless, like *s* without a shepherd.
Jn 10: 3 He calls his own *s* by name
10:15 and I lay down my life for the *s*.
10:27 My *s* listen to my voice; I know
21:17 Jesus said, "Feed my *s*.
1Pe 2:25 For you were like *s* going astray,

SHELTER
Ps 61: 4 take refuge in the *s* of your wings.
91: 1 in the *s* of the Most High

SHEM
Son of Noah (Ge 5:32; 6:10). Blessed (Ge 9:26). Descendants (Ge 10:21-31; 11:10-32).

SHEPHERD (SHEPHERDS)
(See 2099, 3264–3268.)
Ps 23: 1 LORD is my *s*, I shall not be in want.
Isa 40:11 He tends his flock like a *s:*
Jer 31:10 will watch over his flock like a *s.'*
Eze 34:12 As a *s* looks after his scattered
Zec 11:17 "Woe to the worthless *s*,
Mt 9:36 and helpless, like sheep without a *s*.
Jn 10:11 The good *s* lays down his life
10:16 there shall be one flock and one *s*.
1Pe 5: 4 And when the Chief *S* appears,

SHEPHERDS (SHEPHERD)
Jer 23: 1 "Woe to the *s* who are destroying
Lk 2: 8 there were *s* living out in the fields
Ac 20:28 Be *s* of the church of God,
1Pe 5: 2 Be *s* of God's flock that is

SHIELD
Ps 28: 7 LORD is my strength and my *s;*
Eph 6:16 to all this, take up the *s* of faith,

SHINE (SHONE)
Ps 4: 6 Let the light of your face *s* upon us,
80: 1 between the cherubim, *s* forth
Isa 60: 1 "Arise, *s*, for your light has come,
Da 12: 3 are wise will *s* like the brightness
Mt 5:16 let your light *s* before men,
13:43 the righteous will *s* like the sun
2Co 4: 6 made his light *s* in our hearts
Eph 5:14 and Christ will *s* on you."

SHIPWRECKED*
2Co 11:25 I was stoned, three times I was *s*,
1Ti 1:19 and so have *s* their faith.

SHONE (SHINE)
Mt 17: 2 His face *s* like the sun,
Lk 2: 9 glory of the Lord *s* around them,
Rev 21:11 It *s* with the glory of God,

SHORT
Isa 59: 1 of the LORD is not too *s* to save,
Ro 3:23 and fall *s* of the glory of God,

SHOULDERS
Isa 9: 6 and the government will be on his *s*
Lk 15: 5 he joyfully puts it on his *s*

SHOWED
1Jn 4: 9 This is how God *s* his love

SHREWD
Mt 10:16 Therefore be as *s* as snakes and

SHUN*
Job 28:28 and to *s* evil is understanding.'"
Pr 3: 7 fear the LORD and *s* evil.

SICK
Pr 13:12 Hope deferred makes the heart *s,*
Mt 9:12 who need a doctor, but the *s.*
25:36 I was *s* and you looked after me,
Jas 5:14 of you *s*? He should call the elders

SICKLE
Joel 3:13 Swing the *s,*

SIDE
Ps 91: 7 A thousand may fall at your *s,*
124: 1 If the LORD had not been on our *s*
2Ti 4:17 But the Lord stood at my *s*

SIGHT
Ps 90: 4 For a thousand years in your *s*
116: 15 Precious in the *s* of the LORD
2Co 5: 7 We live by faith, not by *s.*
1Pe 3: 4 which is of great worth in God's *s.*

SIGN (SIGNS)
Isa 7:14 the Lord himself will give you a *s:*

SIGNS (SIGN)
Mk 16:17 these *s* will accompany those who
Jn 20:30 Jesus did many other miraculous *s*

SILENT
Pr 17:28 a fool is thought wise if he keeps *s,*
Isa 53: 7 as a sheep before her shearers is *s,*
Hab 2:20 let all the earth be *s* before him."
1Co 14:34 women should remain *s*
1Ti 2:12 over a man; she must be *s.*

SILVER
Pr 25:11 is like apples of gold in settings of *s.*
Hag 2: 8 "The *s* is mine and the gold is mine.'
1Co 3:12 *s,* costly stones, wood, hay or straw

SIMON
1. See PETER.
2. Apostle, called the Zealot (Mt 10:4; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:15; Ac 1:13).
3. Samaritan sorcerer (Ac 8:9-24).

SIN (SINFUL SINNED SINNER SINNERS SINNING SINS)
(See **800–805, 3338–3359.** Further treatment in the General Index.)
Nu 5: 7 and must confess the *s* he has 32:23 be sure that your *s* will find you
Dt 24:16 each is to die for his own *s.*
1Ki 8:46 for there is no one who does not *s*
2Ch 7:14 and will forgive their *s* and will heal
Ps 4: 4 In your anger do not *s;*
32: 2 whose *s* the LORD does not count
32: 5 Then I acknowledged my *s* to you
51: 2 and cleanse me from my *s.*
66:18 If I had cherished *s* in my heart,
119: 11 that I might not *s* against you.
119:133 let no *s* rule over me.
Isa 6: 7 is taken away and your *s* atoned
Mic 7:18 who pardons *s* and forgives
Mt 18: 6 little ones who believe in me to *s,*
Jn 1:29 who takes away the *s* of the world!
8:34 everyone who sins is a slave to *s.*
Ro 5:12 as *s* entered the world
5:20 where *s* increased, grace increased
6:11 count yourselves dead to *s*
6:23 For the wages of *s* is death,
14:23 that does not come from faith is *s.*
2Co 5:21 God made him who had no *s* to be *s*
Gal 6: 1 if someone is caught in a *s,*
Heb 9:26 to do away with *s* by the sacrifice
11:25 the pleasures of *s* for a short time.
12: 1 and the *s* that so easily entangles,
1Pe 2:22 "He committed no *s,*
1Jn 1: 8 If we claim to be without *s,*
3: 4 in fact, *s* is lawlessness.
3: 5 And in him is no *s.*
3: 9 born of God will continue to *s,*
5:18 born of God does not continue to *s;*

SINCERE
Ro 12: 9 Love must be *s.*
Heb 10:22 near to God with a *s* heart

SINFUL (SIN)
Ps 51: 5 Surely I was *s* at birth
51: 5 *s* from the time my mother
Ro 7: 5 we were controlled by the *s* nature,
8: 4 not live according to the *s* nature
8: 9 are controlled not by the *s* nature
Gal 5:19 The acts of the *s* nature are obvious
5:24 Jesus have crucified the *s* nature
1Pe 2:11 abstain from *s* desires, which war

SING (SANG SINGING SONG SONGS)
Ps 30: 4 *S* to the LORD, you saints of his;
47: 6 *S* praises to God, *s* praises;
59:16 But I will *s* of your strength,
89: 1 I will *s* of the LORD's great love
101: 1 I will *s* of your love and justice;
Eph 5:19 *S* and make music in your heart

SINGING (SING)
Ps 63: 5 with *s* lips my mouth will praise
Ac 16:25 Silas were praying and *s* hymns

SINNED (SIN)
2Sa 12:13 "I have *s* against the LORD."
Job 1: 5 "Perhaps my children have *s*
Ps 51: 4 Against you, you only, have I *s*
Da 9: 5 we have *s* and done wrong.
Mic 7: 9 Because I have *s* against him,
Lk 15:18 I have *s* against heaven
Ro 3:23 for all have *s* and fall short
1Jn 1:10 claim we have not *s,* we make him

SINNER (SIN)
(See **788, 805, 1940, 3116–3128, 4025, 4104.**)
Ecc 9:18 but one *s* destroys much good.
Lk 15: 7 in heaven over one *s* who repents
18:13 'God, have mercy on me, a *s.*'
1Co 14:24 convinced by all that he is a *s*
Jas 5:20 Whoever turns a *s* from the error
1Pe 4:18 become of the ungodly and the *s?*"

SINNERS (SIN)
Ps 1: 1 or stand in the way of *s*
Pr 23:17 Do not let your heart envy *s,*
Mt 9:13 come to call the righteous, but *s.*"
Ro 5: 8 While we were still *s,* Christ died
1Ti 1:15 came into the world to save *s*—

SINNING (SIN)
Ex 20:20 be with you to keep you from *s.*"
1Co 15:34 stop *s;* for there are some who are
Heb 10:26 If we deliberately keep on *s*
1Jn 3: 6 No one who lives in him keeps on *s*
3: 9 go on *s,* because he has been born

SINS (SIN)
2Ki 14: 6 each is to die for his own *s.*"
Ezr 9: 6 our *s* are higher than our heads
Ps 19:13 your servant also from willful *s;*
32: 1 whose *s* are covered.
103: 3 who forgives all your *s*
130: 3 O LORD, kept a record of *s,*
Pr 28:13 who conceals his *s* does not
Isa 1:18 "Though your *s* are like scarlet,
43:25 and remembers your *s* no more.
59: 2 your *s* have hidden his face
Eze 18: 4 soul who *s* is the one who will die.
Mt 1:21 he will save his people from their *s*
18:15 "If your brother *s* against you,
Lk 11: 4 Forgive us our *s,*
17: 3 "If your brother *s,* rebuke him,
Ac 22:16 be baptized and wash your *s* away,
1Co 15: 3 died for our *s* according
Eph 2: 1 dead in your transgressions and *s,*
Col 2:13 us all our *s,* having canceled
Heb 1: 3 he had provided purification for *s,*
7:27 He sacrificed for their *s* once for all
8:12 and will remember their *s* no more
10:12 for all time one sacrifice for *s,*
Jas 4:17 ought to do and doesn't do it, *s.*
5:16 Therefore confess your *s*
5:20 and cover over a multitude of *s.*
1Pe 2:24 He himself bore our *s* in his body
3:18 For Christ died for *s* once for all,
1Jn 1: 9 If we confess our *s,* he is faithful
Rev 1: 5 has freed us from our *s* by his blood

SITS
Ps 99: 1 *s* enthroned between the cherubim,
Isa 40:22 He *s* enthroned above the circle
Mt 19:28 of Man *s* on his glorious throne,
Rev 4: 9 thanks to him who *s* on the throne

SKIN
Job 19:20 with only the *s* of my teeth.
19:26 And after my *s* has been destroyed,
Jer 13:23 Can the Ethiopian change his *s*

SLAIN (SLAY)
Rev 5:12 "Worthy is the Lamb, who was *s,*

SLANDER (SLANDERED SLANDERERS)
Lev 19:16 " 'Do not go about spreading *s*
1Ti 5:14 the enemy no opportunity for *s.*
Tit 3: 2 to *s* no one, to be peaceable

SLANDERED (SLANDER)
1Co 4:13 when we are *s,* we answer kindly.

SLANDERERS (SLANDER)
Ro 1:30 They are gossips, *s,* God-haters,
1Co 6:10 nor the greedy nor drunkards nor *s*
Tit 2: 3 not to be *s* or addicted

SLAUGHTER
Isa 53: 7 he was led like a lamb to the *s*,

SLAVE (SLAVERY SLAVES)
Ge 21:10 "Get rid of that *s* woman
Mt 20:27 wants to be first must be your *s*—
Jn 8:34 everyone who sins is a *s* to sin.
1Co 12:13 whether Jews or Greeks, *s* or free
Gal 3:28 *s* nor free, male nor female,
4:30 Get rid of the *s* woman and her son
2Pe 2:19 a man is a *s* to whatever has

SLAVERY (SLAVE)
Ro 6:19 parts of your body in *s* to impurity
Gal 4: 3 were in *s* under the basic principles

SLAVES (SLAVE)
Ro 6: 6 that we should no longer be *s* to sin
6:22 and have become *s* to God,

SLAY (SLAIN)
Job 13:15 Though he *s* me, yet will I hope

SLEEP (SLEEPING)
(See **3376–3382.**)
Ps 121: 4 will neither slumber nor *s*.
1Co 15:51 We will not all *s*, but we will all be

SLEEPING (SLEEP)
Mk 13:36 suddenly, do not let him find you *s*.

SLOW
Ex 34: 6 and gracious God, *s* to anger,
Jas 1:19 *s* to speak and *s* to become angry,
2Pe 3: 9 The Lord is not *s* in keeping his

SLUGGARD
Pr 6: 6 Go to the ant, you *s*;
20: 4 A *s* does not plow in season;

SLUMBER
Ps 121: 3 he who watches over you will not *s*;
Pr 6:10 A little sleep, a little *s*,
Ro 13:11 for you to wake up from your *s*,

SNAKE (SNAKES)
Nu 21: 8 "Make a *s* and put it up on a pole;
Pr 23:32 In the end it bites like a *s*
Jn 3:14 Moses lifted up the *s* in the desert,

SNAKES (SNAKE)
Mt 10:16 as shrewd as *s* and as innocent
Mk 16:18 they will pick up *s* with their hands;

SNATCH
Jn 10:28 no one can *s* them out of my hand.
Jude :23 *s* others from the fire and save

SNOW
Ps 51: 7 and I will be whiter than *s*.

SOAR
Isa 40:31 They will *s* on wings like eagles;

SODOM
Ge 19:24 rained down burning sulfur on *S*
Ro 9:29 we would have become like *S*,

SOIL
Ge 4: 2 kept flocks, and Cain worked the *s*.
Mt 13:23 on good *s* is the man who hears

SOLDIER
1Co 9: 7 as a *s* at his own expense?
2Ti 2: 3 with us like a good *s* of Christ Jesus

SOLE
Dt 28:65 place for the *s* of your foot.
Isa 1: 6 From the *s* of your foot to the top

SOLID
2Ti 2:19 God's *s* foundation stands firm,
Heb 5:12 You need milk, not *s* food!

SOLOMON
Son of David by Bathsheba; king of Judah (2Sa 12:24; 1Ch 3:5, 10). Appointed king by David (1Ki 1); adversaries Adonijah, Joab, Shimei killed by Benaiah (1Ki 2). Asked for wisdom (1Ki 3; 2Ch 1). Judged between two prostitutes (1Ki 3:16-28). Built temple (1Ki 5-7; 2Ch 2-5); prayer of dedication (1Ki 8; 2Ch 6). Visited by Queen of Sheba (1Ki 10; 2Ch 9). Wives turned his heart from God (1Ki 11:1-13). Jeroboam rebelled against (1Ki 11:26-40). Death (1Ki 11:41-43; 2Ch 9: 29-31).
Proverbs of (1Ki 4:32; Pr 1:1; 10:1; 25:1); psalms of (Ps 72; 127); song of (SS 1:1).

SON (SONS)
(See **706, 707, 722, 723, 2871.**)
Ge 22: 2 "Take your *s*, your only *s*, Isaac,
Ex 11: 5 Every firstborn *s* in Egypt will die,
Dt 21:18 rebellious *s* who does not obey his
Ps 2: 7 He said to me, "You are my *S*;
2:12 Kiss the *S*, lest he be angry
Pr 10: 1 A wise *s* brings joy to his father,
13:24 He who spares the rod hates his *s*,
29:17 Discipline your *s*, and he will give
Isa 7:14 with child and will give birth to a *s*,
Hos 11: 1 and out of Egypt I called my *s*.
Mt 2:15 "Out of Egypt I called my *s*."
3:17 "This is my *S*, whom I love;
11:27 one knows the *S* except the Father,
16:16 "You are the Christ, the *S*
17: 5 "This is my *S*, whom I love;
20:18 and the *S* of Man will be betrayed
24:30 They will see the *S* of Man coming
24:44 the *S* of Man will come at an hour
27:54 "Surely he was the *S* of God!"
28:19 and of the *S* and of the Holy Spirit,
Mk 10:45 even the *S* of Man did not come
14:62 you will see the *S* of Man sitting
Lk 9:58 but the *S* of Man has no place
18: 8 when the *S* of Man comes,
19:10 For the *S* of Man came to seek
Jn 3:14 so the *S* of Man must be lifted up,
3:16 that he gave his one and only *S*,
17: 1 Glorify your *S*, that your *S* may
Ro 8:29 conformed to the likeness of his *S*,
8:32 He who did not spare his own *S*,
1Co 15:28 then the *S* himself will be made
Gal 4:30 rid of the slave woman and her *s*,
1Th 1:10 and to wait for his *S* from heaven,
Heb 1: 2 days he has spoken to us by his *S*,
10:29 punished who has trampled the *S*
1Jn 1: 7 his *S*, purifies us from all sin.
4: 9 only *S* into the world that we might
5: 5 he who believes that Jesus is the *S*
5:11 eternal life, and this life is in his *S*.

SONG (SING)
Ps 40: 3 He put a new *s* in my mouth,
96: 1 Sing to the LORD a new *s*;
149: 1 Sing to the LORD a new *s*,
Isa 49:13 burst into *s*, O mountains!
55:12 will burst into *s* before you,
Rev 5: 9 And they sang a new *s*:
15: 3 and sang the *s* of Moses the servant

SONGS (SING)
Job 35:10 who gives *s* in the night,
Ps 100: 2 come before him with joyful *s*.
Eph 5:19 with psalms, hymns and spiritual *s*.
Jas 5:13 Is anyone happy? Let him sing *s*

SONS (SON)
Joel 2:28 Your *s* and daughters will prophesy
Jn 12:36 so that you may become *s* of light."
Ro 8:14 by the Spirit of God are *s* of God.
2Co 6:18 and you will be my *s* and daughters
Gal 4: 5 we might receive the full rights of *s*.
Heb 12: 7 discipline; God is treating you as *s*.

SORROW (SORROWS)
(See **1641, 1931, 1944, 2706, 3490.**)
Jer 31:12 and they will *s* no more.
Ro 9: 2 I have great *s* and unceasing
2Co 7:10 Godly *s* brings repentance that

SORROWS (SORROW)
Isa 53: 3 a man of *s*, and familiar

SOUL (SOULS)
(See **360, 1077, 2151, 2406, 3408, 4106, 4206.**)
Dt 6: 5 with all your *s* and with all your
10:12 all your heart and with all your *s*,
Jos 22: 5 with all your heart and all your *s*."
Ps 23: 3 he restores my *s*.
42: 1 so my *s* pants for you, O God.
42:11 Why are you downcast, O my *s*?
103: 1 Praise the LORD, O my *s*;
Pr 13:19 A longing fulfilled is sweet to the *s*,
Isa 55: 2 your *s* will delight in the richest
Mt 10:28 kill the body but cannot kill the *s*.
16:26 yet forfeits his *s*? Or what can
22:37 with all your *s* and with all your
Heb 4:12 even to dividing *s* and spirit,

SOULS (SOUL)
Pr 11:30 and he who wins *s* is wise.
Jer 6:16 and you will find rest for your *s*.
Mt 11:29 and you will find rest for your *s*.

SOUND
1Co 14: 8 if the trumpet does not *s* a clear call
15:52 the trumpet will *s*, the dead will
2Ti 4: 3 men will not put up with *s* doctrine.

SOVEREIGN
Da 4:25 that the Most High is *s*

SOW (SOWS)
Job 4: 8 and those who *s* trouble reap it.
Mt 6:26 they do not *s* or reap or store away
2Pe 2:22 and, "A *s* that is washed goes back

SOWS (SOW)
Pr 11:18 he who *s* righteousness reaps a sure
22: 8 He who *s* wickedness reaps trouble
2Co 9: 6 Whoever *s* sparingly will
Gal 6: 7 A man reaps what he *s*.

SPARE (SPARES)
Ro 8:32 He who did not *s* his own Son,
11:21 natural branches, he will not *s* you

SPARES (SPARE)

Pr 13:24 He who *s* the rod hates his son,

SPEARS

Isa 2: 4 and their *s* into pruning hooks.
Joel 3:10 and your pruning hooks into *s*.
Mic 4: 3 and their *s* into pruning hooks.

SPECTACLE

1Co 4: 9 We have been made a *s*
Col 2:15 he made a public *s* of them,

SPIN

Mt 6:28 They do not labor or *s*.

SPIRIT (SPIRIT'S SPIRITS SPIRITUAL SPIRITUALLY)
(See **1125, 1601–1614.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Ge 1: 2 and the *S* of God was hovering
6: 3 "My *S* will not contend
2Ki 2: 9 inherit a double portion of your *s*,"
Job 33: 4 The *S* of God has made me;
Ps 31: 5 Into your hands I commit my *s;*
51:10 and renew a steadfast *s* within me.
51:11 or take your Holy *S* from me.
51:17 sacrifices of God are a broken *s;*
139: 7 Where can I go from your *S*?
Isa 57:15 him who is contrite and lowly in *s*,
63:10 and grieved his Holy *S*.
Eze 11:19 an undivided heart and put a new *s*
36:26 you a new heart and put a new *s*
Joel 2:28 I will pour out my *S* on all people.
Zec 4: 6 but by my *S*,' says the LORD
Mt 1:18 to be with child through the Holy *S*
3:11 will baptize you with the Holy *S*
3:16 he saw the *S* of God descending
4: 1 led by the *S* into the desert
5: 3 saying: "Blessed are the poor in *s*,
26:41 *s* is willing, but the body is weak."
28:19 and of the Son and of the Holy *S*,
Lk 1:80 child grew and became strong in *s;*
11:13 Father in heaven give the Holy *S*
Jn 4:24 God is *s*, and his worshipers must
7:39 Up to that time the *S* had not been
14:26 But the Counselor, the Holy *S*,
16:13 But when he, the *S* of truth, comes,
20:22 and said, "Receive the Holy *S*.
Ac 1: 5 will be baptized with the Holy *S*."
2: 4 of them were filled with the Holy *S*
2:38 will receive the gift of the Holy *S*.
6: 3 who are known to be full of the *S*
19: 2 "Did you receive the Holy *S*
Ro 8: 9 And if anyone does not have the *S*
8:26 the *S* helps us in our weakness.
1Co 2:10 God has revealed it to us by his *S*.
2:14 man without the *S* does not accept
6:19 body is a temple of the Holy *S*,
12:13 baptized by one *S* into one body—
2Co 3: 6 the letter kills, but the *S* gives life.
5: 5 and has given us the *S* as a deposit,
Gal 5:16 by the *S*, and you will not gratify
5:22 But the fruit of the *S* is love, joy,
5:25 let us keep in step with the *S*.
Eph 1:13 with a seal, the promised Holy *S*,
4:30 do not grieve the Holy *S* of God,
5:18 Instead, be filled with the *S*.
6:17 of salvation and the sword of the *S*,
2Th 2:13 the sanctifying work of the *S*
Heb 4:12 even to dividing soul and *s*,
1Pe 3: 4 beauty of a gentle and quiet *s*,
2Pe 1:21 carried along by the Holy *S*.
1Jn 4: 1 Dear friends, do not believe every *s*

SPIRIT'S (SPIRIT)

1Th 5:19 not put out the *S* fire; do not treat

SPIRITS (SPIRIT)

1Co 12:10 to another distinguishing between *s*,
14:32 The *s* of prophets are subject
1Jn 4: 1 test the *s* to see whether they are

SPIRITUAL (SPIRIT)

Ro 12: 1 this is your *s* act of worship.
12:11 but keep your *s* fervor, serving
1Co 2:13 expressing *s* truths in *s* words.
3: 1 I could not address you as *s* but
12: 1 Now about *s* gifts, brothers,
14: 1 of love and eagerly desire *s* gifts,
15:44 a natural body, it is raised a *s* body.
Gal 6: 1 you who are *s* should restore him
Eph 1: 3 with every *s* blessing in Christ.
5:19 with psalms, hymns and *s* songs.
6:12 and against the *s* forces of evil
1Pe 2: 2 newborn babies, crave pure *s* milk,
2: 5 are being built into a *s* house

SPIRITUALLY (SPIRIT)

1Co 2:14 because they are *s* discerned.

SPLENDOR

1Ch 16:29 the LORD in the *s* of his holiness.
29:11 the glory and the majesty and the *s*,
Job 37:22 of the north he comes in golden *s;*
Ps 29: 2 in the *s* of his holiness.
45: 3 clothe yourself with *s* and majesty.
96: 6 *S* and majesty are before him;
96: 9 in the *s* of his holiness;
104: 1 you are clothed with *s* and majesty.
145: 5 of the glorious *s* of your majesty,
Isa 61: 3 the LORD for the display of his *s*.
63: 1 Who is this, robed in *s*,
Lk 9:31 appeared in glorious *s*, talking
2Th 2: 8 and destroy by the *s* of his coming.

SPOIL

Ps 119:162 like one who finds great *s*.

SPOTLESS

2Pe 3:14 make every effort to be found *s*,

SPREAD (SPREADING)

Ac 12:24 of God continued to increase and *s*.
19:20 the word of the Lord *s* widely

SPREADING (SPREAD)

1Th 3: 2 God's fellow worker in *s* the gospel

SPRING

Jer 2:13 the *s* of living water,
Jn 4:14 in him a *s* of water welling up
Jas 3:12 can a salt *s* produce fresh water.

SPUR*

Heb 10:24 how we may *s* one another

SPURNS*

Pr 15: 5 A fool *s* his father's discipline,

STAFF

Ps 23: 4 your rod and your *s*,

STAKES

Isa 54: 2 strengthen your *s*.

STAND (STANDING STANDS)

Ex 14:13 *S* firm and you will see
2Ch 20:17 *s* firm and see the deliverance
Ps 1: 5 Therefore the wicked will not *s*
40: 2 and gave me a firm place to *s*.
119:120 I *s* in awe of your laws.
Eze 22:30 *s* before me in the gap on behalf
Zec 14: 4 On that day his feet will *s*
Mt 12:25 divided against itself will not *s*.
Ro 14:10 we will all *s* before God's judgment
1Co 10:13 out so that you can *s* up under it.
15:58 Therefore, my dear brothers, *s* firm
Eph 6:14 *S* firm then, with the belt
2Th 2:15 *s* firm and hold to the teachings we
Jas 5: 8 You too, be patient and *s* firm,
Rev 3:20 Here I am! I *s* at the door

STANDING (STAND)

Ex 3: 5 where you are *s* is holy ground."
Jos 5:15 the place where you are *s* is holy."
1Pe 5: 9 Resist him, *s* firm in the faith,

STANDS (STAND)

Ps 89: 2 that your love *s* firm forever,
119: 89 it *s* firm in the heavens.
Mt 10:22 but he who *s* firm to the end will be
2Ti 2:19 God's solid foundation *s* firm,
1Pe 1:25 but the word of the Lord *s* forever

STAR (STARS)

Nu 24:17 A *s* will come out of Jacob;
Rev 22:16 and the bright Morning *S*."

STARS (STAR)

Da 12: 3 like the *s* for ever and ever.
Php 2:15 in which you shine like *s*

STATURE

Lk 2:52 And Jesus grew in wisdom and *s*,

STEADFAST

Ps 51:10 and renew a *s* spirit within me.
Isa 26: 3 him whose mind is *s*,
1Pe 5:10 and make you strong, firm and *s*.

STEAL

Ex 20:15 "You shall not *s*.
Mt 19:18 do not *s*, do not give false
Eph 4:28 has been stealing must *s* no longer,

STEP (STEPS)

Gal 5:25 let us keep in *s* with the Spirit.

STEPS (STEP)

Pr 16: 9 but the LORD determines his *s*.
Jer 10:23 it is not for man to direct his *s*.
1Pe 2:21 that you should follow in his *s*.

STICKS

Pr 18:24 there is a friend who *s* closer

STIFF-NECKED

Ex 34: 9 Although this is a *s* people,

STILL

Ps 46:10 "Be *s*, and know that I am God;
Zec 2:13 Be *s* before the LORD, all mankind

STIRS

Pr 6:19 and a man who *s* up dissension
10:12 Hatred *s* up dissension,
15: 1 but a harsh word *s* up anger.
15:18 hot-tempered man *s* up dissension,
16:28 A perverse man *s* up dissension,
28:25 A greedy man *s* up dissension,

Pr 29:22 An angry man *s* up dissension,

STONE (CAPSTONE CORNERSTONE MILLSTONE)

1Sa 17:50 the Philistine with a sling and a *s;*
Isa 8:14 a *s* that causes men to stumble
Eze 11:19 remove from them their heart of *s*
Mk 16: 3 "Who will roll the *s* away
Lk 4: 3 tell this *s* to become bread."
Jn 8: 7 the first to throw a *s* at her."
2Co 3: 3 not on tablets of *s* but on tablets

STOOP

2Sa 22:36 you *s* down to make me great.

STORE

Pr 10:14 Wise men *s* up knowledge,
Mt 6:19 not *s* up for yourselves treasures

STOREHOUSE (HOUSE)

Mal 3:10 Bring the whole tithe into the *s,*

STRAIGHT

Pr 3: 6 and he will make your paths *s.*
4:25 Let your eyes look *s* ahead,
15:21 of understanding keeps a *s* course.
Jn 1:23 'Make *s* the way for the Lord.' "

STRAIN

Mt 23:24 You *s* out a gnat but swallow

STRANGER (STRANGERS)

Mt 25:35 I was a *s* and you invited me in,
Jn 10: 5 But they will never follow a *s;*

STRANGERS (STRANGER)

1Pe 2:11 as aliens and *s* in the world,

STREAMS

Ps 1: 3 He is like a tree planted by *s*
46: 4 is a river whose *s* make glad
Ecc 1: 7 All *s* flow into the sea,
Jn 7:38 *s* of living water will flow

STRENGTH (STRONG)
(See 3468, 3804–3806.)

Ex 15: 2 The LORD is my *s* and my song;
Dt 6: 5 all your soul and with all your *s.*
2Sa 22:33 It is God who arms me with *s*
Ne 8:10 for the joy of the LORD is your *s."*
Ps 28: 7 The LORD is my *s* and my shield;
46: 1 God is our refuge and *s,*
96: 7 ascribe to the LORD glory and *s.*
118: 14 The LORD is my *s* and my song;
147: 10 not in the *s* of the horse,
Isa 40:31 will renew their *s.*
Mk 12:30 all your mind and with all your *s.'*
1Co 1:25 of God is stronger than man's *s.*
Php 4:13 through him who gives me *s.*
1Pe 4:11 it with the *s* God provides,

STRENGTHEN (STRONG)

2Ch 16: 9 to *s* those whose hearts are fully
Ps 119: 28 *s* me according to your word.
Isa 35: 3 *S* the feeble hands,
41:10 I will *s* you and help you;
Eph 3:16 of his glorious riches he may *s* you
2Th 2:17 and *s* you in every good deed
Heb 12:12 *s* your feeble arms and weak knees.

STRENGTHENING (STRONG)

1Co 14:26 done for the *s* of the church.

STRIFE

Pr 20: 3 It is to a man's honor to avoid *s,*
22:10 out the mocker, and out goes *s;*

STRIKE (STRIKES)

Ge 3:15 and you will *s* his heel."
Zec 13: 7 "*S* the shepherd,
Mt 26:31 " 'I will *s* the shepherd,

STRIKES (STRIKE)

Mt 5:39 If someone *s* you on the right

STRONG (STRENGTH STRENGTHEN STRENGTHENING)

Dt 31: 6 Be *s* and courageous.
1Ki 2: 2 "So be *s,* show yourself a man,
Pr 18:10 The name of the LORD is a *s* tower
31:17 her arms are *s* for her tasks.
SS 8: 6 for love is as *s* as death,
Lk 2:40 And the child grew and became *s;*
Ro 15: 1 We who are *s* ought to bear
1Co 1:27 things of the world to shame the *s.*
16:13 in the faith; be men of courage; be *s*
2Co 12:10 For when I am weak, then I am *s.*
Eph 6:10 be *s* in the Lord and in his mighty

STRUGGLE

Ro 15:30 me in my *s* by praying to God
Eph 6:12 For our *s* is not against flesh
Heb 12: 4 In your *s* against sin, you have not

STUDY

Ezr 7:10 Ezra had devoted himself to the *s*
Ecc 12:12 and much *s* wearies the body.
Jn 5:39 You diligently *s* the Scriptures

STUMBLE (STUMBLING)

Ps 37:24 though he *s,* he will not fall,
119:165 and nothing can make them *s.*
Isa 8:14 a stone that causes men to *s*
Jer 31: 9 a level path where they will not *s,*
Eze 7:19 for it has made them *s* into sin.
1Co 10:32 Do not cause anyone to *s,*
1Pe 2: 8 and, "A stone that causes men to *s*

STUMBLING (STUMBLE)

Ro 14:13 up your mind not to put any *s* block
1Co 8: 9 freedom does not become a *s* block
2Co 6: 3 We put no *s* block in anyone's path,

SUBDUE

Ge 1:28 in number; fill the earth and *s* it.

SUBJECT (SUBJECTED)

1Co 14:32 of prophets are *s* to the control
15:28 then the Son himself will be made *s*
Tit 2: 5 and to be *s* to their husbands,
2: 9 slaves to be *s* to their masters
3: 1 Remind the people to be *s* to rulers

SUBJECTED (SUBJECT)

Ro 8:20 For the creation was *s*

SUBMISSION (SUBMIT)

1Co 14:34 but must be in *s,* as the Law says.
1Ti 2:11 learn in quietness and full *s.*

SUBMISSIVE (SUBMIT)

Jas 3:17 then peace-loving, considerate, *s,*
1Pe 3: 1 in the same way be *s*
5: 5 in the same way be *s*

SUBMIT (SUBMISSION SUBMISSIVE SUBMITS)

Ro 13: 1 Everyone must *s* himself
13: 5 necessary to *s* to the authorities,
1Co 16:16 to *s* to such as these
Eph 5:21 *S* to one another out of reverence
Col 3:18 Wives, *s* to your husbands,
Heb 12: 9 How much more should we *s*
13:17 Obey your leaders and *s*
Jas 4: 7 *S* yourselves, then, to God.
1Pe 2:18 *s* yourselves to your masters

SUBMITS* (SUBMIT)

Eph 5:24 Now as the church *s* to Christ,

SUCCESSFUL

Jos 1: 7 that you may be *s* wherever you go.
2Ki 18: 7 he was *s* in whatever he undertook.
2Ch 20:20 in his prophets and you will be *s."*

SUFFER (SUFFERED SUFFERING SUFFERINGS SUFFERS)

Isa 53:10 to crush him and cause him to *s,*
Mk 8:31 the Son of Man must *s* many things
Lk 24:26 the Christ have to *s* these things
24:46 The Christ will *s* and rise
Php 1:29 to *s* for him, since you are going
1Pe 4:16 However, if you *s* as a Christian,

SUFFERED (SUFFER)

Heb 2: 9 and honor because he *s* death,
2:18 Because he himself *s*
1Pe 2:21 Christ *s* for you, leaving you

SUFFERING (SUFFER)

Isa 53: 3 of sorrows, and familiar with *s.*
Ac 5:41 worthy of *s* disgrace for the Name.
2Ti 1: 8 But join with me in *s* for the gospel,
Heb 2:10 of their salvation perfect through *s.*

SUFFERINGS (SUFFER)

Ro 8:17 share in his *s* in order that we may
8:18 that our present *s* are not worth
2Co 1: 5 as the *s* of Christ flow
Php 3:10 the fellowship of sharing in his *s,*

SUFFERS (SUFFER)

Pr 13:20 but a companion of fools *s* harm.
1Co 12:26 If one part *s,* every part *s* with it;

SUFFICIENT

2Co 12: 9 said to me, "My grace is *s* for you,

SUITABLE

Ge 2:18 I will make a helper *s* for him."

SUN

Ecc 1: 9 there is nothing new under the *s.*
Mal 4: 2 the *s* of righteousness will rise
Mt 5:45 He causes his *s* to rise on the evil
17: 2 His face shone like the *s,*
Rev 1:16 His face was like the *s* shining
21:23 The city does not need the *s*

SUPERIOR

Heb 1: 4 he became as much *s* to the angels
8: 6 ministry Jesus has received is as *s*

SUPERVISION

Gal 3:25 longer under the *s* of the law.

SUPREMACY* (SUPREME)

Col 1:18 in everything he might have the *s.*

SUPREME (SUPREMACY)

Pr 4: 7 Wisdom is *s;* therefore get wisdom.

SURE

Nu 32:23 you may be *s* that your sin will find
Dt 6:17 Be *s* to keep the commands
14:22 Be *s* to set aside a tenth
Isa 28:16 cornerstone for a *s* foundation;
Heb 11: 1 faith is being *s* of what we hope for
2Pe 1:10 to make your calling and election *s.*

SURPASS* (SURPASSES SURPASSING)
Pr 31:29 but you *s* them all."

SURPASSES (SURPASS)
Mt 5:20 unless your righteousness *s* that
Eph 3:19 to know this love that *s* knowledge

SURPASSING* (SURPASS)
Ps 150: 2 praise him for his *s* greatness.
2Co 3:10 in comparison with the *s* glory.
9:14 of the *s* grace God has given you.
Php 3: 8 the *s* greatness of knowing Christ

SURROUNDED
Heb 12: 1 since we are *s* by such a great cloud

SUSPENDS*
Job 26: 7 he *s* the earth over nothing.

SUSTAINING* (SUSTAINS)
Heb 1: 3 *s* all things by his powerful word.

SUSTAINS (SUSTAINING)
Ps 18:35 and your right hand *s* me;
146: 9 and *s* the fatherless and the widow,
147: 6 The LORD *s* the humble
Isa 50: 4 to know the word that *s* the weary.

SWALLOWED
1Co 15:54 "Death has been *s* up in victory."
2Co 5: 4 so that what is mortal may be *s* up

SWEAR
Mt 5:34 Do not *s* at all: either by heaven,

SWORD (SWORDS)
Ps 45: 3 Gird your *s* upon your side,
Pr 12:18 Reckless words pierce like a *s*,
Mt 10:34 come to bring peace, but a *s*.
26:52 all who draw the *s* will die by the *s*.
Lk 2:35 a *s* will pierce your own soul too."
Ro 13: 4 for he does not bear the *s*
Eph 6:17 of salvation and the *s* of the Spirit,
Heb 4:12 Sharper than any double-edged *s*,
Rev 1:16 came a sharp double-edged *s*.

SWORDS (SWORD)
Isa 2: 4 They will beat their *s*
Joel 3:10 Beat your plowshares into *s*

SYMPATHETIC*
1Pe 3: 8 in harmony with one another; be *s*,

SYNAGOGUE
Lk 4:16 the Sabbath day he went into the *s*,
Ac 17: 2 custom was, Paul went into the *s*,

TABERNACLE
Ex 40:34 the glory of the LORD filled the *t*.

TABLE (TABLES)
Ps 23: 5 You prepare a *t* before me

TABLES (TABLE)
Ac 6: 2 word of God in order to wait on *t*.

TABLET (TABLETS)
Pr 3: 3 write them on the *t* of your heart.
7: 3 write them on the *t* of your heart.

TABLETS (TABLET)
Ex 31:18 he gave him the two *t*
Dt 10: 5 and put the *t* in the ark I had made,
2Co 3: 3 not on *t* of stone but on *t*

TAKE (TAKEN TAKES TAKING TOOK)
Dt 12:32 do not add to it or *t* away from it.
31:26 "*T* this Book of the Law
Job 23:10 But he knows the way that I *t*;
Ps 49:17 for he will *t* nothing with him
51:11 or *t* your Holy Spirit from me.
Mt 10:38 anyone who does not *t* his cross
11:29 *T* my yoke upon you and learn
16:24 deny himself and *t* up his cross

TAKEN (TAKE)
Lev 6: 4 must return what he has stolen or *t*
Isa 6: 7 your guilt is *t* away and your sin
Mt 24:40 one will be *t* and the other left.
Mk 16:19 he was *t* up into heaven
1Ti 3:16 was *t* up in glory.

TAKES (TAKE)
1Ki 20:11 should not boast like one who *t* it
Ps 5: 4 You are not a God who *t* pleasure
Jn 1:29 who *t* away the sin of the world!
Rev 22:19 And if anyone *t* words away

TAKING (TAKE)
Ac 15:14 by *t* from the Gentiles a people
Php 2: 7 *t* the very nature of a servant,

TALENT
Mt 25:15 to another one *t*, each according

TAME*
Jas 3: 8 but no man can *t* the tongue.

TASK
Mk 13:34 each with his assigned *t*,
Ac 20:24 complete the *t* the Lord Jesus has
1Co 3: 5 the Lord has assigned to each his *t*.
2Co 2:16 And who is equal to such a *t*?

TASTE (TASTED)
Ps 34: 8 *T* and see that the LORD is good;
Col 2:21 Do not *t*! Do not touch!"?
Heb 2: 9 the grace of God he might *t* death

TASTED (TASTE)
1Pe 2: 3 now that you have *t* that the Lord

TAUGHT (TEACH)
Mt 7:29 he *t* as one who had authority,
1Co 2:13 but in words *t* by the Spirit,
Gal 1:12 nor was I *t* it; rather, I received it

TAXES
Mt 22:17 Is it right to pay *t* to Caesar or not
Ro 13: 7 If you owe *t*, pay *t*; if revenue,

TEACH (TAUGHT TEACHER TEACHERS TEACHES TEACHING)
Ex 33:13 *t* me your ways so I may know you
Dt 4: 9 *T* them to your children
8: 3 to *t* you that man does not live
11:19 *T* them to your children, talking
1Sa 12:23 I will *t* you the way that is good
Ps 32: 8 *t* you in the way you should go;
51:13 I will *t* transgressors your ways,
90:12 *T* us to number our days aright,
143: 10 *T* me to do your will,
Jer 31:34 No longer will a man *t* his neighbor
Lk 11: 1 said to him, "Lord, *t* us to pray,
Jn 14:26 will *t* you all things and will remind
1Ti 2:12 I do not permit a woman to *t*
3: 2 respectable, hospitable, able to *t*,
Tit 2: 1 You must *t* what is in accord
Heb 8:11 No longer will a man *t* his neighbor
Jas 3: 1 know that we who *t* will be judged
1Jn 2:27 you do not need anyone to *t* you.

TEACHER (TEACH)
(See **1607, 2092, 2101, 3555–3559.**)
Mt 10:24 "A student is not above his *t*,
Jn 13:14 and *T*, have washed your feet,

TEACHERS (TEACH)
1Co 12:28 third *t*, then workers of miracles,
Eph 4:11 and some to be pastors and *t*,
Heb 5:12 by this time you ought to be *t*,

TEACHES (TEACH)
1Ti 6: 3 If anyone *t* false doctrines

TEACHING (TEACH)
Pr 1: 8 and do not forsake your mother's *t*.
Mt 28:20 *t* them to obey everything I have
Jn 7:17 whether my *t* comes from God or
14:23 loves me, he will obey my *t*.
1Ti 4:13 of Scripture, to preaching and to *t*.
2Ti 3:16 is God-breathed and is useful for *t*,
Tit 2: 7 In your *t* show integrity,

TEAR (TEARS)
Rev 7:17 God will wipe away every *t*

TEARS (TEAR)
Ps 126: 5 Those who sow in *t*
Php 3:18 and now say again even with *t*,

TEETH (TOOTH)
Mt 8:12 will be weeping and gnashing of *t*."

TEMPERANCE see SELF-CONTROL
(See **1304, 3207, 3308, 3567–3570.**)

TEMPERATE*
1Ti 3: 2 *t*, self-controlled, respectable,
3:11 not malicious talkers but *t*
Tit 2: 2 Teach the older men to be *t*,

TEMPEST
Ps 55: 8 far from the *t* and storm."

TEMPLE (TEMPLES)
1Ki 8:27 How much less this *t* I have built!
Hab 2:20 But the LORD is in his holy *t*;
1Co 3:16 that you yourselves are God's *t*
6:19 you not know that your body is a *t*
2Co 6:16 For we are the *t* of the living God.

TEMPLES (TEMPLE)
Ac 17:24 does not live in *t* built by hands.

TEMPT (TEMPTATION TEMPTED)
1Co 7: 5 again so that Satan will not *t* you

TEMPTATION (TEMPT)
(See **2887, 3148–3155, 3584–3595, 3880, 3976.**)
Mt 6:13 And lead us not into *t*,
26:41 pray so that you will not fall into *t*.
1Co 10:13 No *t* has seized you except what is

TEMPTED (TEMPT)
Mt 4: 1 into the desert to be *t* by the devil.
1Co 10:13 he will not let you be *t*
Heb 2:18 he himself suffered when he was *t*,
4:15 but we have one who has been *t*
Jas 1:13 For God cannot be *t* by evil,

TEN (TENTH TITHE TITHES)
Ex 34:28 covenant—the *T* Commandments.
Ps 91: 7 *t* thousand at your right hand,
Mt 25:28 it to the one who has the *t* talents.
Lk 15: 8 suppose a woman has *t* silver coins

TENTH (TEN)
Dt 14:22 Be sure to set aside a *t*

TERRIBLE (TERROR)
2Ti 3: 1 There will be *t* times

TERROR (TERRIBLE)
Ps 91: 5 You will not fear the *t* of night,
Lk 21:26 Men will faint from *t*, apprehensive
Ro 13: 3 For rulers hold no *t*

TEST (TESTED TESTS)
Dt 6:16 Do not *t* the LORD your God
Ps 139: 23 *t* me and know my anxious
Ro 12: 2 Then you will be able to *t*
1Co 3:13 and the fire will *t* the quality
1Jn 4: 1 *t* the spirits to see whether they are

TESTED (TEST)
Ge 22: 1 Some time later God *t* Abraham.
Job 23:10 when he has *t* me, I will come forth
Pr 27:21 man is *t* by the praise he receives.
1Ti 3:10 They must first be *t*; and then

TESTIFY (TESTIMONY)
Jn 5:39 are the Scriptures that *t* about me,
2Ti 1: 8 ashamed to *t* about our Lord,

TESTIMONY (TESTIFY)
Isa 8:20 and to the *t*! If they do not speak
Lk 18:20 not give false *t*, honor your father

TESTS (TEST)
Pr 17: 3 but the LORD *t* the heart.
1Th 2: 4 but God, who *t* our hearts.

THADDAEUS
Apostle (Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18); probably also known as Judas son of James (Lk 6:16; Ac 1: 13).

THANKFUL (THANKS)
Heb 12:28 let us be *t*, and so worship God

THANKS (THANKFUL THANKSGIVING)
(See **1450–1457.**)
1Ch 16: 8 Give *t* to the LORD, call
Ne 12:31 assigned two large choirs to give *t*.
Ps 100: 4 give *t* to him and praise his name.
1Co 15:57 *t* be to God! He gives us the victory
2Co 2:14 *t* be to God, who always leads us
9:15 *T* be to God for his indescribable
1Th 5:18 give *t* in all circumstances,

THANKSGIVING (THANKS)
Ps 95: 2 Let us come before him with *t*
100: 4 Enter his gates with *t*
Php 4: 6 by prayer and petition, with *t*,
1Ti 4: 3 created to be received with *t*

THIEF (THIEVES)
Ex 22: 3 A *t* must certainly make restitution
1Th 5: 2 day of the Lord will come like a *t*
Rev 16:15 I come like a *t*! Blessed is he who

THIEVES (THIEF)
1Co 6:10 nor homosexual offenders nor *t*

THINK (THOUGHT THOUGHTS)
Ro 12: 3 Do not *t* of yourself more highly
Php 4: 8 praiseworthy—*t* about such things

THIRST (THIRSTY)
Ps 69:21 and gave me vinegar for my *t*.
Mt 5: 6 Blessed are those who hunger and *t*
Jn 4:14 the water I give him will never *t*.

THIRSTY (THIRST)
Isa 55: 1 "Come, all you who are *t*,
Jn 7:37 "If anyone is *t*, let him come to me
Rev 22:17 Whoever is *t*, let him come;

THOMAS
Apostle (Mt 10:3; Mk 3:18; Lk 6:15; Jn 11: 16; 14:5; 21:2; Ac 1:13). Doubted resurrection (Jn 20:24-28).

THONGS
Mk 1: 7 *t* of whose sandals I am not worthy

THORN (THORNS)
2Co 12: 7 there was given me a *t* in my flesh,

THORNS (THORN)
Nu 33:55 in your eyes and *t* in your sides.
Mt 27:29 then twisted together a crown of *t*
Heb 6: 8 But land that produces *t*

THOUGHT (THINK)
Pr 14:15 a prudent man gives *t* to his steps.
1Co 13:11 I talked like a child, I *t* like a child,

THOUGHTS (THINK)
(See **2352, 2356, 3616.**)
Ps 94:11 The LORD knows the *t* of man;
139: 23 test me and know my anxious *t*.
Isa 55: 8 "For my *t* are not your *t*,
Heb 4:12 it judges the *t* and attitudes

THREE
Ecc 4:12 of *t* strands is not quickly broken.
Mt 12:40 *t* nights in the belly of a huge fish,
18:20 or *t* come together in my name,
27:63 'After *t* days I will rise again.'
1Co 13:13 And now these *t* remain: faith,
14:27 or at the most *t*—should speak,
2Co 13: 1 testimony of two or *t* witnesses."

THRESHING
2Sa 24:18 an altar to the LORD on the *t* floor

THRONE (ENTHRONED)
2Sa 7:16 your *t* will be established forever
Ps 45: 6 Your *t*, O God, will last for ever
47: 8 God is seated on his holy *t*.
Isa 6: 1 I saw the Lord seated on a *t*,
66: 1 "Heaven is my *t*
Heb 4:16 Let us then approach the *t* of grace
12: 2 at the right hand of the *t* of God.
Rev 4:10 They lay their crowns before the *t*
20:11 Then I saw a great white *t*
22: 3 *t* of God and of the Lamb will be

THROW
Jn 8: 7 the first to *t* a stone at her."
Heb 10:35 So do not *t* away your confidence;
12: 1 let us *t* off everything that hinders

THWART*
Isa 14:27 has purposed, and who can *t* him?

TIBNI
King of Israel (1Ki 16:21-22).

TIME (TIMES)
(See **26, 1345, 1500, 1501, 2147, 2923, 3538–3542, 3626, 3782.**)
Est 4:14 come to royal position for such a *t*
Da 7:25 to him for a *t*, times and half a *t*.
Hos 10:12 for it is *t* to seek the LORD,
Ro 9: 9 "At the appointed *t* I will return,
Heb 9:28 and he will appear a second *t*,
10:12 for all *t* one sacrifice for sins,
1Pe 4:17 For it is *t* for judgment to begin

TIMES (TIME)
Ps 9: 9 a stronghold in *t* of trouble.
31:15 My *t* are in your hands;
62: 8 Trust in him at all *t*, O people;
Pr 17:17 A friend loves at all *t*,
Am 5:13 for the *t* are evil.
Mt 18:21 how many *t* shall I forgive my
Ac 1: 7 "It is not for you to know the *t*
Rev 12:14 *t* and half a time, out

TIMIDITY*
2Ti 1: 7 For God did not give us a spirit of *t*

TIMOTHY
Believer from Lystra (Ac 16:1). Joined Paul on second missionary journey (Ac 16-20). Sent to settle problems at Corinth (1Co 4:17; 16:10). Led church at Ephesus (1Ti 1: 3). Co-writer with Paul (1Th 1:1; 2Th 1:1; Phm 1).

TIRE (TIRED)
2Th 3:13 never *t* of doing what is right.

TIRED (TIRE)
Ex 17:12 When Moses' hands grew *t*,
Isa 40:28 He will not grow *t* or weary,

TITHE (TEN)
Lev 27:30 " 'A *t* of everything from the land,
Dt 12:17 eat in your own towns the *t*
Mal 3:10 the whole *t* into the storehouse,

TITHES (TEN)
Mal 3: 8 'How do we rob you?' "In *t*

TITUS
Gentile co-worker of Paul (Gal 2:1-3; 2Ti 4:10); sent to Corinth (2Co 2:13; 7-8; 12:18), Crete (Tit 1:4-5).

TODAY
Mt 6:11 Give us *t* our daily bread.
Lk 23:43 *t* you will be with me in paradise."
Heb 3:13 daily, as long as it is called *T*,
13: 8 Christ is the same yesterday and *t*

TOIL
Ge 3:17 through painful *t* you will eat of it

TOLERATE
Hab 1:13 you cannot *t* wrong.
Rev 2: 2 that you cannot *t* wicked men,

TOMB
Mt 27:65 make the *t* as secure as you know
Lk 24: 2 the stone rolled away from the *t*,

TOMORROW
Pr 27: 1 Do not boast about *t*,
Isa 22:13 "for *t* we die!"
Mt 6:34 Therefore do not worry about *t*,
Jas 4:13 "Today or *t* we will go to this

TONGUE (TONGUES)
Ps 39: 1 and keep my *t* from sin;
Pr 12:18 but the *t* of the wise brings healing.
1Co 14: 2 speaks in a *t* does not speak to men
14: 4 He who speaks in a *t* edifies himself
14:13 in a *t* should pray that he may
14:19 than ten thousand words in a *t*.
Php 2:11 every *t* confess that Jesus Christ is
Jas 1:26 does not keep a tight rein on his *t*,
3: 8 but no man can tame the *t*.

TONGUES (TONGUE)
Isa 28:11 with foreign lips and strange *t*
66:18 and gather all nations and *t*,
Mk 16:17 in new *t*; they will pick up snakes

Ac 2: 4 and began to speak in other *t*
10:46 For they heard them speaking in *t*
19: 6 and they spoke in *t* and prophesied
1Co 12:30 Do all speak in *t*? Do all interpret?
14:18 speak in *t* more than all of you.
14:39 and do not forbid speaking in *t*.

TOOK (TAKE)

1Co 11:23 the night he was betrayed, *t* bread,
Php 3:12 for which Christ Jesus *t* hold of me.

TOOTH (TEETH)

Ex 21:24 eye for eye, *t* for *t*, hand for hand,
Mt 5:38 'Eye for eye, and *t* for *t*.'

TORMENTED

Rev 20:10 They will be *t* day and night

TORN

Gal 4:15 you would have *t* out your eyes
Php 1:23 I do not know! I am *t*

TOUCH (TOUCHED)

Ps 105: 15 "Do not *t* my anointed ones;
Lk 24:39 It is I myself! *T* me and see;
2Co 6:17 *T* no unclean thing,
Col 2:21 Do not taste! Do not *t*!"?

TOUCHED (TOUCH)

1Sa 10:26 men whose hearts God had *t*.
Mt 14:36 and all who *t* him were healed.

TOWER

Ge 11: 4 with a *t* that reaches to the heavens
Pr 18:10 of the LORD is a strong *t*;

TOWNS

Nu 35: 2 to give the Levites *t* to live
35:15 These six *t* will be a place of refuge

TRACING*

Ro 11:33 and his paths beyond *t* out!

TRADITION

Mt 15: 6 word of God for the sake of your *t*.
Col 2: 8 which depends on human *t*

TRAIN (TRAINING)

Pr 22: 6 *T* a child in the way he should go,
Eph 4: 8 he led captives in his *t*

TRAINING (TRAIN)

1Co 9:25 in the games goes into strict *t*.
2Ti 3:16 correcting and *t* in righteousness,

TRAMPLED

Lk 21:24 Jerusalem will be *t*
Heb 10:29 to be punished who has *t* the Son

TRANCE

Ac 10:10 was being prepared, he fell into a *t*.

TRANSCENDS*

Php 4: 7 which *t* all understanding,

TRANSFIGURED

Mt 17: 2 There he was *t* before them.

TRANSFORM* (TRANSFORMED)

Php 3:21 will *t* our lowly bodies

TRANSFORMED (TRANSFORM)

Ro 12: 2 be *t* by the renewing of your mind.
2Co 3:18 are being *t* into his likeness

TRANSGRESSION (TRANSGRESSIONS TRANSGRESSORS)

(See **3338–3359.** See also SIN in the General Index.)

Isa 53: 8 for the *t* of my people he was
Ro 4:15 where there is no law there is no *t*.

TRANSGRESSIONS (TRANSGRESSION)

Ps 32: 1 whose *t* are forgiven,
51: 1 blot out my *t*.
103: 12 so far has he removed our *t* from us
Isa 53: 5 But he was pierced for our *t*,
Eph 2: 1 you were dead in your *t* and sins,

TRANSGRESSORS (TRANSGRESSION)

Ps 51:13 Then I will teach *t* your ways,
Isa 53:12 and made intercession for the *t*.
53:12 and was numbered with the *t*.

TREADING

Dt 25: 4 an ox while it is *t* out the grain.
1Co 9: 9 an ox while it is *t* out the grain."

TREASURE (TREASURED TREASURES)

Isa 33: 6 of the LORD is the key to this *t*.
Mt 6:21 For where your *t* is, there your
2Co 4: 7 But we have this *t* in jars of clay

TREASURED (TREASURE)

Dt 7: 6 to be his people, his *t* possession.
Lk 2:19 But Mary *t* up all these things

TREASURES (TREASURE)

Mt 6:19 up for yourselves *t* on earth,
Col 2: 3 in whom are hidden all the *t*
Heb 11:26 of greater value than the *t* of Egypt,

TREAT

Lev 22: 2 sons to *t* with respect the sacred
1Ti 5: 1 *T* younger men as brothers,
1Pe 3: 7 and *t* them with respect

TREATY

Dt 7: 2 Make no *t* with them, and show

TREE

Ge 2: 9 and the *t* of the knowledge of good
2: 9 of the garden were the *t* of life
Dt 21:23 hung on a *t* is under God's curse.
Ps 1: 3 He is like a *t* planted by streams
Mt 3:10 every *t* that does not produce good
12:33 for a *t* is recognized by its fruit.
Gal 3:13 is everyone who is hung on a *t*."
Rev 22:14 they may have the right to the *t*

TREMBLE (TREMBLING)

1Ch 16:30 *T* before him, all the earth!
Ps 114: 7 *T*, O earth, at the presence

TREMBLING (TREMBLE)

Ps 2:11 and rejoice with *t*.
Php 2:12 out your salvation with fear and *t*,

TRESPASS

Ro 5:17 For if, by the *t* of the one man,

TRIALS

1Th 3: 3 one would be unsettled by these *t*.
Jas 1: 2 whenever you face *t* of many kinds,
2Pe 2: 9 how to rescue godly men from *t*

TRIBES

Ge 49:28 All these are the twelve *t* of Israel,
Mt 19:28 judging the twelve *t* of Israel.

TRIBULATION*

Rev 7:14 who have come out of the great *t*;

TRIUMPHAL* (TRIUMPHING)

Isa 60:11 their kings led in *t* procession.
2Co 2:14 us in *t* procession in Christ

TRIUMPHING* (TRIUMPHAL)

Col 2:15 of them, *t* over them by the cross.

TROUBLE (TROUBLED TROUBLES)

(See **1658–1661, 1952, 3020–3022.** See also AFFLICTION **489–499.**)

Job 14: 1 is of few days and full of *t*.
Ps 46: 1 an ever-present help in *t*.
107: 13 they cried to the LORD in their *t*,
Pr 11:29 He who brings *t* on his family will
24:10 If you falter in times of *t*,
Mt 6:34 Each day has enough *t* of its own.
Jn 16:33 In this world you will have *t*.
Ro 8:35 Shall *t* or hardship or persecution

TROUBLED (TROUBLE)

Jn 14: 1 "Do not let your hearts be *t*.
14:27 Do not let your hearts be *t*

TROUBLES (TROUBLE)

1Co 7:28 those who marry will face many *t*
2Co 1: 4 who comforts us in all our *t*,
4:17 and momentary *t* are achieving

TRUE (TRUTH)

Dt 18:22 does not take place or come *t*,
1Sa 9: 6 and everything he says comes *t*.
Ps 119:160 All your words are *t*;
Jn 17: 3 the only *t* God, and Jesus Christ,
Ro 3: 4 Let God be *t*, and every man a liar.
Php 4: 8 whatever is *t*, whatever is noble,
Rev 22: 6 These words are trustworthy and *t*.

TRUMPET

1Co 14: 8 if the *t* does not sound a clear call,
15:52 For the *t* will sound, the dead will

TRUST (ENTRUSTED TRUSTED TRUSTS TRUSTWORTHY)

(See **1214–1216, 3183–3185.**)

Ps 20: 7 we *t* in the name of the LORD our
37: 3 *T* in the LORD and do good;
56: 4 in God I *t*; I will not be afraid.
119: 42 for I *t* in your word.
Pr 3: 5 *T* in the LORD with all your heart
Isa 30:15 in quietness and *t* is your strength,
Jn 14: 1 *T* in God; *t* also in me.
1Co 4: 2 been given a *t* must prove faithful.

TRUSTED (TRUST)

Ps 26: 1 I have *t* in the LORD
Isa 25: 9 we *t* in him, and he saved us.
Da 3:28 They *t* in him and defied the king's
Lk 16:10 *t* with very little can also be *t*

TRUSTS (TRUST)

Ps 32:10 surrounds the man who *t* in him.
Pr 11:28 Whoever *t* in his riches will fall,
28:26 He who *t* in himself is a fool,
Ro 9:33 one who *t* in him will never be put

TRUSTWORTHY (TRUST)

Ps 119:138 they are fully *t*.
Pr 11:13 but a *t* man keeps a secret.
Rev 22: 6 "These words are *t* and true.

TRUTH (TRUE TRUTHFUL TRUTHS)
(See **3697–3701.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Ps 51: 6 Surely you desire *t*
Isa 45:19 I, the LORD, speak the *t;*
Zec 8:16 are to do: Speak the *t* to each other,
Jn 4:23 worship the Father in spirit and *t,*
8:32 Then you will know the *t,*
8:32 and the *t* will set you free."
14: 6 I am the way and the *t* and the life.
16:13 comes, he will guide you into all *t.*
18:38 "What is *t?*" Pilate asked.
Ro 1:25 They exchanged the *t* of God
1Co 13: 6 in evil but rejoices with the *t.*
2Co 13: 8 against the *t,* but only for the *t.*
Eph 4:15 Instead, speaking the *t* in love,
6:14 with the belt of *t* buckled
2Th 2:10 because they refused to love the *t*
1Ti 2: 4 to come to a knowledge of the *t.*
3:15 the pillar and foundation of the *t.*
2Ti 2:15 correctly handles the word of *t.*
3: 7 never able to acknowledge the *t.*
Heb 10:26 received the knowledge of the *t,*
1Pe 1:22 by obeying the *t* so that you have
2Pe 2: 2 the way of *t* into disrepute.
1Jn 1: 6 we lie and do not live by the *t.*
1: 8 deceive ourselves and the *t* is not

TRUTHFUL (TRUTH)

Pr 12:22 but he delights in men who are *t.*
Jn 3:33 it has certified that God is *t.*

TRUTHS (TRUTH)

1Co 2:13 expressing spiritual *t*
1Ti 3: 9 hold of the deep *t* of the faith
Heb 5:12 to teach you the elementary *t*

TRY (TRYING)

Ps 26: 2 Test me, O LORD, and *t* me,
Isa 7:13 enough to *t* the patience of men?
1Co 14:12 *t* to excel in gifts that build up
2Co 5:11 is to fear the Lord, we *t*
1Th 5:15 always *t* to be kind to each other

TRYING (TRY)

2Co 5:12 We are not *t* to commend ourselves
1Th 2: 4 We are not *t* to please men but God

TUNIC

Lk 6:29 do not stop him from taking your *t.*

TURN (TURNED TURNS)

Ex 32:12 *T* from your fierce anger; relent
Dt 5:32 do not *t* aside to the right
28:14 Do not *t* aside from any
Jos 1: 7 do not *t* from it to the right
2Ch 7:14 and *t* from their wicked ways,
30: 9 He will not *t* his face from you
Ps 78: 6 they in *t* would tell their children.
Pr 22: 6 when he is old he will not *t* from it.
Isa 29:16 You *t* things upside down,
30:21 Whether you *t* to the right
45:22 "*T* to me and be saved,
55: 7 Let him *t* to the LORD,
Eze 33:11 *T! T* from your evil ways!
Mal 4: 6 He will *t* the hearts of the fathers
Mt 5:39 you on the right cheek, *t*
10:35 For I have come to *t*
Jn 12:40 nor *t*—and I would heal them."
Ac 3:19 Repent, then, and *t* to God,
26:18 and *t* them from darkness to light,
1Ti 6:20 *T* away from godless chatter
1Pe 3:11 He must *t* from evil and do good;

TURNED (TURN)

Ps 30:11 You *t* my wailing into dancing;
40: 1 he *t* to me and heard my cry.
Isa 53: 6 each of us has *t* to his own way;
Hos 7: 8 Ephraim is a flat cake not *t* over.
Joel 2:31 The sun will be *t* to darkness
Ro 3:12 All have *t* away,

TURNS (TURN)

2Sa 22:29 the LORD *t* my darkness into light
Pr 15: 1 A gentle answer *t* away wrath,
Isa 44:25 and *t* it into nonsense,
Jas 5:20 Whoever *t* a sinner from the error

TWELVE

Ge 49:28 All these are the *t* tribes of Israel,
Mt 10: 1 He called his *t* disciples to him

TWINKLING*

1Co 15:52 in a flash, in the *t* of an eye,

UNAPPROACHABLE*

1Ti 6:16 immortal and who lives in *u* light,

UNBELIEF (UNBELIEVER UNBELIEVERS UNBELIEVING)

Mk 9:24 help me overcome my *u!"*
Ro 11:20 they were broken off because of *u,*
Heb 3:19 able to enter, because of their *u.*

UNBELIEVER* (UNBELIEF)

1Co 7:15 But if the *u* leaves, let him do so.
10:27 If some *u* invites you to a meal
14:24 if an *u* or someone who does not
2Co 6:15 have in common with an *u?*
1Ti 5: 8 the faith and is worse than an *u.*

UNBELIEVERS (UNBELIEF)

1Co 6: 6 another—and this in front of *u!*
2Co 6:14 Do not be yoked together with *u.*

UNBELIEVING (UNBELIEF)

1Co 7:14 For the *u* husband has been
Rev 21: 8 But the cowardly, the *u,* the vile,

UNCERTAIN*

1Ti 6:17 which is so *u,* but to put their hope

UNCHANGEABLE*

Heb 6:18 by two *u* things in which it is

UNCIRCUMCISED

1Sa 17:26 Who is this *u* Philistine that he
Col 3:11 circumcised or *u,* barbarian,

UNCIRCUMCISION

1Co 7:19 is nothing and *u* is nothing.
Gal 5: 6 neither circumcision nor *u* has any

UNCLEAN

Isa 6: 5 ruined! For I am a man of *u* lips,
Ro 14:14 fully convinced that no food is *u*
2Co 6:17 Touch no *u* thing,

UNCONCERNED*

Eze 16:49 were arrogant, overfed and *u;*

UNCOVERED

Heb 4:13 Everything is *u* and laid bare

UNDERSTAND (UNDERSTANDING UNDERSTANDS)

Job 42: 3 Surely I spoke of things I did not *u,*
Ps 73:16 When I tried to *u* all this,
119:125 that I may *u* your statutes.
Lk 24:45 so they could *u* the Scriptures.
Ac 8:30 "Do you *u* what you are reading?"
Ro 7:15 I do not *u* what I do.
1Co 2:14 and he cannot *u* them,
Eph 5:17 but *u* what the Lord's will is.
2Pe 3:16 some things that are hard to *u,*

UNDERSTANDING (UNDERSTAND)
(See **1014, 2175, 3848.**)

Ps 119:104 I gain *u* from your precepts;
147: 5 his *u* has no limit.
Pr 3: 5 and lean not on your own *u;*
4: 7 Though it cost all you have, get *u.*
10:23 but a man of *u* delights in wisdom.
11:12 but a man of *u* holds his tongue.
15:21 a man of *u* keeps a straight course.
15:32 whoever heeds correction gains *u.*
23:23 get wisdom, discipline and *u.*
Isa 40:28 and his *u* no one can fathom.
Da 5:12 a keen mind and knowledge and *u,*
Mk 4:12 and ever hearing but never *u;*
12:33 with all your *u* and with all your
Php 4: 7 of God, which transcends all *u,*

UNDERSTANDS (UNDERSTAND)

1Ch 28: 9 and *u* every motive
1Ti 6: 4 he is conceited and *u* nothing.

UNDIVIDED*

1Ch 12:33 to help David with *u* loyalty—
Ps 86:11 give me an *u* heart,
Eze 11:19 I will give them an *u* heart
1Co 7:35 way in *u* devotion to the Lord.

UNDOING

Pr 18: 7 A fool's mouth is his *u,*

UNDYING*

Eph 6:24 Lord Jesus Christ with an *u* love.

UNFADING*

1Pe 3: 4 the *u* beauty of a gentle

UNFAILING

Ps 33: 5 the earth is full of his *u* love.
119: 76 May your *u* love be my comfort,
143: 8 bring me word of your *u* love,
Pr 19:22 What a man desires is *u* love;
La 3:32 so great is his *u* love.

UNFAITHFUL (UNFAITHFULNESS)

Lev 6: 2 is *u* to the LORD by deceiving his
1Ch 10:13 because he was *u* to the LORD;
Pr 13:15 but the way of the *u* is hard.

UNFAITHFULNESS (UNFAITHFUL)

Mt 5:32 except for marital *u,* causes her
19: 9 for marital *u,* and marries another

UNFOLDING

Ps 119:130 the *u* of your words gives light;

UNGODLINESS

Tit 2:12 It teaches us to say "No" to *u*

UNIT

1Co 12:12 body is a *u,* though it is made up

UNITED (UNITY)

Ro 6: 5 If we have been *u* with him
Php 2: 1 from being *u* with Christ,
Col 2: 2 encouraged in heart and *u* in love,

UNITY (UNITED)
(See **3724–3730, 4122.**)

Ps 133: 1 is when brothers live together in *u!*
Ro 15: 5 a spirit of *u* among yourselves
Eph 4: 3 effort to keep the *u* of the Spirit
4:13 up until we all reach *u* in the faith
Col 3:14 them all together in perfect *u.*

UNIVERSE

Php 2:15 which you shine like stars in the *u*
Heb 1: 2 and through whom he made the *u.*

UNKNOWN
Ac 17:23 TO AN *U* GOD.

UNLEAVENED
Ex 12:17 "Celebrate the Feast of *U* Bread,

UNPROFITABLE
Tit 3: 9 because these are *u* and useless.

UNPUNISHED
Ex 34: 7 Yet he does not leave the guilty *u;*
Pr 19: 5 A false witness will not go *u,*

UNREPENTANT*
Ro 2: 5 stubbornness and your *u* heart,

UNRIGHTEOUS*
Zep 3: 5 yet the *u* know no shame.
Mt 5:45 rain on the righteous and the *u.*
1Pe 3:18 the righteous for the *u,* to bring you
2Pe 2: 9 and to hold the *u* for the day

UNSEARCHABLE
Ro 11:33 How *u* his judgments,
Eph 3: 8 preach to the Gentiles the *u* riches

UNSEEN
2Co 4:18 on what is seen, but on what is *u.*
4:18 temporary, but what is *u* is eternal.

UNSTABLE*
Jas 1: 8 he is a double-minded man, *u*
2Pe 2:14 they seduce the *u;* they are experts
3:16 ignorant and *u* people distort,

UNTHINKABLE*
Job 34:12 It is *u* that God would do wrong,

UNVEILED*
2Co 3:18 with *u* faces all reflect the Lord's

UNWORTHY
Job 40: 4 "I am *u*—how can I reply to you?
Lk 17:10 should say, 'We are *u* servants;

UPRIGHT
Job 1: 1 This man was blameless and *u;*
Pr 2: 7 He holds victory in store for the *u,*
15: 8 but the prayer of the *u* pleases him.
Tit 1: 8 who is self-controlled, *u,* holy
2:12 *u* and godly lives in this present

UPROOTED
Jude :12 without fruit and *u*—twice dead.

USEFUL
2Ti 2:21 *u* to the Master and prepared
3:16 Scripture is God-breathed and is *u*

USELESS
1Co 15:14 our preaching is *u*
Jas 2:20 faith without deeds is *u?*

USURY
Ne 5:10 But let the exacting of *u* stop!

UTTER
Ps 78: 2 I will *u* hidden things, things from of

UZZIAH
Son of Amaziah; king of Judah also known as Azariah (2Ki 15:1-7; 1Ch 6:24; 2Ch 26).

VAIN
Ps 33:17 A horse is a *v* hope for deliverance;
Isa 65:23 They will not toil in *v*
1Co 15: 2 Otherwise, you have believed in *v.*
15:58 labor in the Lord is not in *v.*
2Co 6: 1 not to receive God's grace in *v.*

VALLEY
Ps 23: 4 walk through the *v* of the shadow
Isa 40: 4 Every *v* shall be raised up,
Joel 3:14 multitudes in the *v* of decision!

VALUABLE (VALUE)
Lk 12:24 And how much more *v* you are

VALUE (VALUABLE)
Mt 13:46 When he found one of great *v,*
1Ti 4: 8 For physical training is of some *v,*
Heb 11:26 as of greater *v* than the treasures

VEIL
Ex 34:33 to them, he put a *v* over his face.
2Co 3:14 for to this day the same *v* remains

VENGEANCE (AVENGE REVENGE)
Isa 34: 8 For the LORD has a day of *v,*

VICTORIES (VICTORY)
Ps 18:50 He gives his king great *v;*
21: 1 great is his joy in the *v* you give!

VICTORIOUSLY* (VICTORY)
Ps 45: 4 In your majesty ride forth *v*

VICTORY (VICTORIES VICTORIOUSLY)
(See **373, 1810, 2477.**)
Ps 60:12 With God we will gain the *v,*
1Co 15:54 "Death has been swallowed up in *v*
15:57 He gives us the *v* through our Lord
1Jn 5: 4 This is the *v* that has overcome

VINDICATED
1Ti 3:16 was *v* by the Spirit,

VINE
Jn 15: 1 "I am the true *v,* and my Father is

VINEGAR
Mk 15:36 filled a sponge with wine *v,*

VIOLATION
Heb 2: 2 every *v* and disobedience received

VIOLENCE
Isa 60:18 No longer will *v* be heard
Eze 45: 9 Give up your *v* and oppression

VIPERS
Ro 3:13 "The poison of *v* is on their lips."

VIRGIN
Isa 7:14 The *v* will be with child
Mt 1:23 "The *v* will be with child
2Co 11: 2 that I might present you as a pure *v*

VIRTUES*
Col 3:14 And over all these *v* put on love,

VISION
Ac 26:19 disobedient to the *v* from heaven.

VOICE
(See **3301, 3302, 4088.**)
Ps 95: 7 Today, if you hear his *v,*
Isa 30:21 your ears will hear a *v* behind you,
Jn 5:28 are in their graves will hear his *v*
10: 3 and the sheep listen to his *v.*
Heb 3: 7 "Today, if you hear his *v,*
Rev 3:20 If anyone hears my *v* and opens

VOMIT
Pr 26:11 As a dog returns to its *v,*
2Pe 2:22 "A dog returns to its *v,*" and,

VOW
Nu 30: 2 When a man makes a *v*

WAGES
Lk 10: 7 for the worker deserves his *w.*
Ro 4: 4 his *w* are not credited to him
6:23 For the *w* of sin is death,

WAILING
Ps 30:11 You turned my *w* into dancing;

WAIST
2Ki 1: 8 with a leather belt around his *w.*"
Mt 3: 4 he had a leather belt around his *w.*

WAIT (WAITED WAITS)
Ps 27:14 *W* for the LORD;
130: 5 I *w* for the LORD, my soul waits,
Isa 30:18 Blessed are all who *w* for him!
Ac 1: 4 *w* for the gift my Father promised,
Ro 8:23 as we *w* eagerly for our adoption
1Th 1:10 and to *w* for his Son from heaven,
Tit 2:13 while we *w* for the blessed hope—

WAITED (WAIT)
Ps 40: 1 I *w* patiently for the LORD;

WAITS (WAIT)
Ro 8:19 creation *w* in eager expectation

WALK (WALKED WALKS)
Dt 11:19 and when you *w* along the road,
Ps 1: 1 who does not *w* in the counsel
23: 4 Even though I *w*
89:15 who *w* in the light of your presence
Isa 2: 5 let us *w* in the light of the LORD.
30:21 saying, "This is the way; *w* in it."
40:31 they will *w* and not be faint.
Jer 6:16 ask where the good way is, and *w*
Da 4:37 And those who *w* in pride he is able
Am 3: 3 Do two *w* together
Mic 6: 8 and to *w* humbly with your God.
Mk 2: 9 'Get up, take your mat and *w*'?
Jn 8:12 Whoever follows me will never *w*
1Jn 1: 7 But if we *w* in the light,
2Jn : 6 his command is that you *w* in love.

WALKED (WALK)
Ge 5:24 Enoch *w* with God; then he was no
Jos 14: 9 which your feet have *w* will be your
Mt 14:29 *w* on the water and came toward

WALKS (WALK)
Pr 13:20 He who *w* with the wise grows wise

WALL
Jos 6:20 *w* collapsed; so every man charged
Ne 2:17 let us rebuild the *w* of Jerusalem,
Rev 21:12 It had a great, high *w*

WALLOWING
2Pe 2:22 back to her *w* in the mud."

WANT (WANTED WANTING WANTS)
1Sa 8:19 "We *w* a king over us.
Ps 23: 1 is my shepherd, I shall not be in *w.*
Lk 19:14 'We don't *w* this man to be our king
Ro 7:15 For what I *w* to do I do not do,
Php 3:10 I *w* to know Christ and the power

WANTED (WANT)
1Co 12:18 of them, just as he *w* them to be.

WANTING (WANT)
Da 5:27 weighed on the scales and found *w*.
2Pe 3: 9 with you, not *w* anyone to perish,

WANTS (WANT)
Mt 20:26 whoever *w* to become great
Mk 8:35 For whoever *w* to save his life will
Ro 9:18 he hardens whom he *w* to harden.
1Ti 2: 4 who *w* all men to be saved

WAR (WARS)
(See **356–374, 3766–3772.**)
Isa 2: 4 nor will they train for *w* anymore.
Da 9:26 *W* will continue until the end,
2Co 10: 3 we do not wage *w* as the world does
Rev 19:11 With justice he judges and makes *w*

WARN (WARNED WARNINGS)
Eze 3:19 But if you do *w* the wicked man
33: 9 if you do *w* the wicked man to turn

WARNED (WARN)
Ps 19:11 By them is your servant *w*;

WARNINGS (WARN)
1Co 10:11 and were written down as *w* for us,

WARS (WAR)
Ps 46: 9 He makes *w* cease to the ends
Mt 24: 6 You will hear of *w* and rumors of *w*,

WASH (WASHED WASHING)
Ps 51: 7 *w* me, and I will be whiter
Jn 13: 5 and began to *w* his disciples' feet,
Ac 22:16 be baptized and *w* your sins away,
Rev 22:14 Blessed are those who *w* their robes

WASHED (WASH)
1Co 6:11 you were *w*, you were sanctified,
Rev 7:14 they have *w* their robes

WASHING (WASH)
Eph 5:26 cleansing her by the *w* with water
Tit 3: 5 us through the *w* of rebirth

WATCH (WATCHES WATCHING WATCHMAN)
Ge 31:49 "May the LORD keep *w*
Jer 31:10 will *w* over his flock like a shepherd
Mt 24:42 "Therefore keep *w*, because you do
26:41 *W* and pray so that you will not fall
Lk 2: 8 keeping *w* over their flocks at night
1Ti 4:16 *W* your life and doctrine closely.

WATCHES (WATCH)
Ps 1: 6 For the LORD *w* over the way
121: 3 he who *w* over you will not slumber

WATCHING (WATCH)
Lk 12:37 whose master finds them *w*

WATCHMAN (WATCH)
Eze 3:17 I have made you a *w* for the house

WATER (WATERED WATERS)
(See **498, 961, 966, 3787–3790, 3813, 4218.**)
Ps 1: 3 like a tree planted by streams of *w*,
22:14 I am poured out like *w*,
Pr 25:21 if he is thirsty, give him *w* to drink.
Isa 49:10 and lead them beside springs of *w*.
Jer 2:13 broken cisterns that cannot hold *w*.
Zec 14: 8 On that day living *w* will flow out
Mk 9:41 anyone who gives you a cup of *w*
Jn 4:10 he would have given you living *w*."
7:38 streams of living *w* will flow
Eph 5:26 washing with *w* through the word,
1Pe 3:21 this *w* symbolizes baptism that now
Rev 21: 6 cost from the spring of the *w* of life.

WATERED (WATER)
1Co 3: 6 I planted the seed, Apollos *w* it,

WATERS (WATER)
Ps 23: 2 he leads me beside quiet *w*,
Ecc 11: 1 Cast your bread upon the *w*,
Isa 58:11 like a spring whose *w* never fail.
1Co 3: 7 plants nor he who *w* is anything,

WAVE (WAVES)
Jas 1: 6 he who doubts is like a *w* of the sea,

WAVES (WAVE)
Isa 57:20 whose *w* cast up mire and mud.
Mt 8:27 Even the winds and the *w* obey him
Eph 4:14 tossed back and forth by the *w*,

WAY (WAYS)
Dt 1:33 to show you the *w* you should go.
2Sa 22:31 "As for God, his *w* is perfect;
Job 23:10 But he knows the *w* that I take;
Ps 1: 1 or stand in the *w* of sinners
37: 5 Commit your *w* to the LORD;
119: 9 can a young man keep his *w* pure?
139: 24 See if there is any offensive *w* in me
Pr 14:12 There is a *w* that seems right
16:17 he who guards his *w* guards his life.
22: 6 Train a child in the *w* he should go,
Isa 30:21 saying, "This is the *w*; walk in it."
53: 6 each of us has turned to his own *w*;
55: 7 Let the wicked forsake his *w*
Mt 3: 3 'Prepare the *w* for the Lord,
Jn 14: 6 "I am the *w* and the truth
1Co 10:13 also provide a *w* out so that you can
12:31 will show you the most excellent *w*.
Heb 4:15 who has been tempted in every *w*,
9: 8 was showing by this that the *w*
10:20 and living *w* opened for us

WAYS (WAY)
Ex 33:13 teach me your *w* so I may know
Ps 25:10 All the *w* of the LORD are loving
51:13 I will teach transgressors your *w*,
Pr 3: 6 in all your *w* acknowledge him,
Isa 55: 8 neither are your *w* my *w*,"
Jas 3: 2 We all stumble in many *w*.

WEAK (WEAKER WEAKNESS)
Mt 26:41 spirit is willing, but the body is *w*."
Ro 14: 1 Accept him whose faith is *w*,
1Co 1:27 God chose the *w* things
1Co 8: 9 become a stumbling block to the *w*.
9:22 To the *w* I became *w*, to win the *w*.
2Co 12:10 For when I am *w*, then I am strong.
Heb 12:12 your feeble arms and *w* knees.

WEAKER (WEAK)
1Co 12:22 seem to be *w* are indispensable,
1Pe 3: 7 them with respect as the *w* partner

WEAKNESS (WEAK)
Ro 8:26 the Spirit helps us in our *w*.
1Co 1:25 and the *w* of God is stronger
2Co 12: 9 for my power is made perfect in *w*
Heb 5: 2 since he himself is subject to *w*.

WEALTH
Pr 3: 9 Honor the LORD with your *w*,
Mk 10:22 away sad, because he had great *w*.
Lk 15:13 and there squandered his *w*

WEAPONS
2Co 10: 4 The *w* we fight with are not

WEARIES (WEARY)
Ecc 12:12 and much study *w* the body.

WEARY (WEARIES)
Isa 40:31 they will run and not grow *w*,
Mt 11:28 all you who are *w* and burdened,
Gal 6: 9 Let us not become *w* in doing good,

WEDDING
Mt 22:11 who was not wearing *w* clothes.
Rev 19: 7 For the *w* of the Lamb has come,

WEEP (WEEPING WEPT)
Ecc 3: 4 a time to *w* and a time to laugh,
Lk 6:21 Blessed are you who *w* now,

WEEPING (WEEP)
Ps 30: 5 *w* may remain for a night,
126: 6 He who goes out *w*,
Mt 8:12 where there will be *w* and gnashing

WELCOMES
Mt 18: 5 whoever *w* a little child like this
2Jn :11 Anyone who *w* him shares

WELL
Lk 17:19 your faith has made you *w*."
Jas 5:15 in faith will make the sick person *w*

WEPT (WEEP)
Ps 137: 1 of Babylon we sat and *w*
Jn 11:35 Jesus *w*.

WEST
Ps 103: 12 as far as the east is from the *w*,

WHIRLWIND (WIND)
2Ki 2: 1 to take Elijah up to heaven in a *w*,
Hos 8: 7 and reap the *w*.
Na 1: 3 His way is in the *w* and the storm,

WHITE (WHITER)
Isa 1:18 they shall be as *w* as snow;
Da 7: 9 His clothing was as *w* as snow;
Rev 1:14 hair were *w* like wool, as *w* as snow,
3: 4 dressed in *w*, for they are worthy.
20:11 Then I saw a great *w* throne

WHITER (WHITE)
Ps 51: 7 and I will be *w* than snow.

WHOLE

Mt 16:26 for a man if he gains the *w* world,
24:14 will be preached in the *w* world
Jn 13:10 to wash his feet; his *w* body is clean
21:25 the *w* world would not have room
Ac 20:27 proclaim to you the *w* will of God.
Ro 3:19 and the *w* world held accountable
8:22 know that the *w* creation has been
Gal 3:22 declares that the *w* world is
5: 3 obligated to obey the *w* law.
Eph 4:13 attaining to the *w* measure
Jas 2:10 For whoever keeps the *w* law
1Jn 2: 2 but also for the sins of the *w* world.

WHOLEHEARTEDLY (HEART)

Dt 1:36 because he followed the LORD *w*
Eph 6: 7 Serve *w*, as if you were serving

WICKED (WICKEDNESS)
(See **3061–3076.**)

Ps 1: 1 walk in the counsel of the *w*
1: 5 Therefore the *w* will not stand
73: 3 when I saw the prosperity of the *w*.
Pr 10:20 the heart of the *w* is of little value.
11:21 The *w* will not go unpunished,
Isa 53: 9 He was assigned a grave with the *w*
55: 7 Let the *w* forsake his way
57:20 But the *w* are like the tossing sea,
Eze 3:18 that *w* man will die for his sin,
18:23 pleasure in the death of the *w*?
33:14 to the *w* man, 'You will surely die,'

WICKEDNESS (WICKED)

Eze 28:15 created till *w* was found in you.

WIDE

Isa 54: 2 stretch your tent curtains *w*,
Mt 7:13 For *w* is the gate and broad is
Eph 3:18 to grasp how *w* and long and high

WIDOW (WIDOWS)

Dt 10:18 cause of the fatherless and the *w*,
Lk 21: 2 saw a poor *w* put in two very small

WIDOWS (WIDOW)

Jas 1:27 look after orphans and *w*

WIFE (WIVES)

Ge 2:24 and mother and be united to his *w*,
24:67 she became his *w*, and he loved her;
Ex 20:17 shall not covet your neighbor's *w*,
Dt 5:21 shall not covet your neighbor's *w*.
Pr 5:18 in the *w* of your youth.
12: 4 *w* of noble character is her
18:22 He who finds a *w* finds what is
19:13 quarrelsome *w* is like a constant
31:10 *w* of noble character who can find?
Mt 19: 3 for a man to divorce his *w* for any
1Co 7: 2 each man should have his own *w*,
7:33 how he can please his *w*—
Eph 5:23 the husband is the head of the *w*
5:33 must love his *w* as he loves himself,
1Ti 3: 2 husband of but one *w*, temperate,
Rev 21: 9 I will show you the bride, the *w*

WILD

Lk 15:13 squandered his wealth in *w* living.
Ro 11:17 and you, though a *w* olive shoot,

WILL (WILLING WILLINGNESS)
(See **1184, 2139, 3507.**)

Ps 40: 8 I desire to do your *w*, O my God;
143: 10 Teach me to do your *w*,
Isa 53:10 Yet it was the LORD'S *w*
Mt 6:10 your *w* be done
Mt 26:39 Yet not as I *w*, but as you *w*."
Jn 7:17 If anyone chooses to do God's *w*,
Ac 20:27 to you the whole *w* of God.
Ro 12: 2 and approve what God's *w* is—
1Co 7:37 but has control over his own *w*,
Eph 5:17 understand what the Lord's *w* is.
Php 2:13 for it is God who works in you to *w*
1Th 4: 3 God's *w* that you should be
5:18 for this is God's *w* for you
Heb 9:16 In the case of a *w*, it is necessary
10: 7 I have come to do your *w*, O God
Jas 4:15 "If it is the Lord's *w*,
1Jn 5:14 we ask anything according to his *w*,
Rev 4:11 and by your *w* they were created

WILLING (WILL)

Ps 51:12 grant me a *w* spirit, to sustain me.
Da 3:28 were *w* to give up their lives rather
Mt 18:14 Father in heaven is not *w* that any
23:37 her wings, but you were not *w*.
26:41 The spirit is *w*, but the body is weak

WILLINGNESS (WILL)

2Co 8:12 For if the *w* is there, the gift is

WIN (WINS)

Php 3:14 on toward the goal to *w* the prize
1Th 4:12 your daily life may *w* the respect

WIND (WHIRLWIND)

Jas 1: 6 blown and tossed by the *w*.

WINE

Pr 20: 1 *W* is a mocker and beer a brawler;
Isa 55: 1 Come, buy *w* and milk
Mt 9:17 Neither do men pour new *w*
Lk 23:36 They offered him *w* vinegar
Ro 14:21 not to eat meat or drink *w*
Eph 5:18 on *w*, which leads to debauchery.

WINESKINS

Mt 9:17 do men pour new wine into old *w*.

WINGS

Ru 2:12 under whose *w* you have come
Ps 17: 8 hide me in the shadow of your *w*
Isa 40:31 They will soar on *w* like eagles;
Mal 4: 2 rise with healing in its *w*.
Lk 13:34 hen gathers her chicks under her *w*,

WINS (WIN)

Pr 11:30 and he who *w* souls is wise.

WIPE

Rev 7:17 God will *w* away every tear

WISDOM (WISE)
(See **2967, 3838–3857.**)

1Ki 4:29 God gave Solomon *w* and very
Ps 111: 10 of the LORD is the beginning of *w*;
Pr 31:26 She speaks with *w*,
Jer 10:12 he founded the world by his *w*
Mt 11:19 But *w* is proved right by her actions
Lk 2:52 And Jesus grew in *w* and stature,
Ro 11:33 the depth of the riches of the *w*
Col 2: 3 are hidden all the treasures of *w*
Jas 1: 5 of you lacks *w*, he should ask God,

WISE (WISDOM WISER)

1Ki 3:12 give you a *w* and discerning heart,
Job 5:13 He catches the *w* in their craftiness
Ps 19: 7 making *w* the simple.
Pr 3: 7 Do not be *w* in your own eyes;
9: 8 rebuke a *w* man and he will love
10: 1 A *w* son brings joy to his father,
11:30 and he who wins souls is *w*.
Pr 13:20 He who walks with the *w* grows *w*,
17:28 Even a fool is thought *w*
Da 12: 3 Those who are *w* will shine like
Mt 11:25 hidden these things from the *w*
1Co 1:27 things of the world to shame the *w*;
2Ti 3:15 able to make you *w* for salvation

WISER (WISE)

1Co 1:25 of God is *w* than man's wisdom,

WITHER (WITHERS)

Ps 1: 3 and whose leaf does not *w*.

WITHERS (WITHER)

Isa 40: 7 The grass *w* and the flowers fall,
1Pe 1:24 the grass *w* and the flowers fall,

WITHHOLD

Ps 84:11 no good thing does he *w*
Pr 23:13 Do not *w* discipline from a child;

WITNESS (WITNESSES)

Jn 1: 8 he came only as a *w* to the light.

WITNESSES (WITNESS)
(See **876, 3855a–3857.**)

Dt 19:15 by the testimony of two or three *w*.
Ac 1: 8 and you will be my *w* in Jerusalem,

WIVES (WIFE)

Eph 5:22 *W*, submit to your husbands
5:25 love your *w*, just as Christ loved
1Pe 3: 1 words by the behavior of their *w*,

WOE

Isa 6: 5 "*W* to me!" I cried.

WOLF

Isa 65:25 *w* and the lamb will feed together,

WOMAN (MAN)
(See **3859–3882.** Further treatment in the General Index.)

Ge 2:22 God made a *w* from
3:15 between you and the *w*,
Lev 20:13 as one lies with a *w*,
Dt 22: 5 *w* must not wear men's
Ru 3:11 a *w* of noble character
Pr 31:30 a *w* who fears the LORD
Mt 5:28 looks at a *w* lustfully
Jn 8: 3 a *w* caught in adultery.
Ro 7: 2 a married *w* is bound to
1Co 11: 3 the head of the *w* is man,
11:13 a *w* to pray to God with
1Ti 2:11 A *w* should learn in

WOMEN (MAN)

Lk 1:42 Blessed are you among *w*,
1Co 14:34 *w* should remain silent in
1Ti 2: 9 want *w* to dress modestly
Tit 2: 3 teach the older *w* to be
1Pe 3: 5 the holy *w* of the past

WOMB

Job 1:21 Naked I came from my mother's *w*,
Jer 1: 5 you in the *w* I knew you,
Lk 1:44 the baby in my *w* leaped for joy.

WONDER (WONDERFUL WONDERS)

Ps 17: 7 Show the *w* of your great love,

WONDERFUL (WONDER)

Job 42: 3 things too *w* for me to know.
Ps 31:21 for he showed his *w* love to me
119: 18 *w* things in your law.
119:129 Your statutes are *w*;
139: 6 Such knowledge is too *w* for me,
Isa 9: 6 *W* Counselor, Mighty God,

1Pe 2: 9 out of darkness into his *w* light.

WONDERS (WONDER)
Job 37:14 stop and consider God's *w*.
Ps 119: 27 then I will meditate on your *w*.
Joel 2:30 I will show *w* in the heavens
Ac 2:19 I will show *w* in the heaven above

WOOD
Isa 44:19 Shall I bow down to a block of *w*?"
1Co 3:12 costly stones, *w*, hay or straw,

WORD (WORDS)
(See THE BIBLE, THE WORD OF GOD, **414–445.**)
Dt 8: 3 but on every *w* that comes
2Sa 22:31 the *w* of the LORD is flawless.
Ps 119: 9 By living according to your *w*.
119: 11 I have hidden your *w* in my heart
119:105 Your *w* is a lamp to my feet
Pr 12:25 but a kind *w* cheers him up.
25:11 A *w* aptly spoken
30: 5 "Every *w* of God is flawless;
Isa 55:11 so is my *w* that goes out
Jn 1: 1 was the *W*, and the *W* was
1:14 The *W* became flesh and made his
2Co 2:17 we do not peddle the *w* of God
4: 2 nor do we distort the *w* of God.
Eph 6:17 of the Spirit, which is the *w* of God.
Php 2:16 as you hold out the *w* of life—
Col 3:16 Let the *w* of Christ dwell
2Ti 2:15 and who correctly handles the *w*
Heb 4:12 For the *w* of God is living
Jas 1:22 Do not merely listen to the *w*,
2Pe 1:19 And we have the *w* of the prophets

WORDS (WORD)
Dt 11:18 Fix these *w* of mine in your hearts
Ps 119:103 How sweet are your *w* to my taste
119:130 The unfolding of your *w* gives light;
119:160 All your *w* are true;
Pr 30: 6 Do not add to his *w*,
Jer 15:16 When your *w* came, I ate them;
Mt 24:35 but my *w* will never pass away.
Jn 6:68 You have the *w* of eternal life.
15: 7 in me and my *w* remain in you,
1Co 14:19 rather speak five intelligible *w*
Rev 22:19 And if anyone takes *w* away

WORK (WORKER WORKERS WORKING WORKMAN WORKMANSHIP WORKS)
Ex 23:12 "Six days do your *w*,
Nu 8:11 ready to do the *w* of the LORD.
Dt 5:14 On it you shall not do any *w*,
Ecc 5:19 his lot and be happy in his *w*—
Jer 48:10 lax in doing the LORD's *w*!
Jn 6:27 Do not *w* for food that spoils,
9: 4 we must do the *w* of him who sent
1Co 3:13 test the quality of each man's *w*.
Php 1: 6 that he who began a good *w*
2:12 continue to *w* out your salvation
Col 3:23 Whatever you do, *w* at it
1Th 5:12 to respect those who *w* hard
2Th 3:10 If a man will not *w*, he shall not eat
2Ti 3:17 equipped for every good *w*.
Heb 6:10 he will not forget your *w*

WORKER (WORK)
Lk 10: 7 for the *w* deserves his wages.
1Ti 5:18 and "The *w* deserves his wages."

WORKERS (WORK)
Mt 9:37 is plentiful but the *w* are few.
1Co 3: 9 For we are God's fellow *w*;

WORKING (WORK)
Col 3:23 as *w* for the Lord, not for men,

WORKMAN (WORK)
2Ti 2:15 a *w* who does not need

WORKMANSHIP* (WORK)
Eph 2:10 For we are God's *w*, created

WORKS (WORK)
(See **3888–3908.** Further treatment in the General Index.)
Pr 31:31 let her *w* bring her praise
Ro 8:28 in all things God *w* for the good
Eph 2: 9 not by *w*, so that no one can boast.
4:12 to prepare God's people for *w*

WORLD (WORLDLY)
(See **884, 3455.** Further treatment in the General Index.)
Ps 50:12 for the *w* is mine, and all that is in it
Isa 13:11 I will punish the *w* for its evil,
Mt 5:14 "You are the light of the *w*.
16:26 for a man if he gains the whole *w*,
Mk 16:15 into all the *w* and preach the good
Jn 1:29 who takes away the sin of the *w*!
3:16 so loved the *w* that he gave his one
8:12 he said, "I am the light of the *w*.
15:19 As it is, you do not belong to the *w*,
16:33 In this *w* you will have trouble.
18:36 "My kingdom is not of this *w*.
Ro 3:19 and the whole *w* held accountable
1Co 3:19 the wisdom of this *w* is foolishness
2Co 5:19 that God was reconciling the *w*
10: 3 For though we live in the *w*,
1Ti 6: 7 For we brought nothing into the *w*,
1Jn 2: 2 but also for the sins of the whole *w*.
2:15 not love the *w* or anything in the *w*.
Rev 13: 8 slain from the creation of the *w*.

WORLDLY (WORLD)
Tit 2:12 to ungodliness and *w* passions,

WORM
Mk 9:48 " 'their *w* does not die,

WORRY (WORRYING)
Mt 6:25 I tell you, do not *w* about your life,
10:19 do not *w* about what to say

WORRYING (WORRY)
Mt 6:27 of you by *w* can add a single hour

WORSHIP
(See **3921–3952.** Further treatment in the General Index.)
1Ch 16:29 *w* the LORD in the splendor
Ps 95: 6 Come, let us bow down in *w*,
Mt 2: 2 and have come to *w* him."
Jn 4:24 and his worshipers must *w* in spirit
Ro 12: 1 this is your spiritual act of *w*.

WORTH (WORTHY)
Job 28:13 Man does not comprehend its *w*;
Pr 31:10 She is *w* far more than rubies.
Mt 10:31 are *w* more than many sparrows.
Ro 8:18 sufferings are not *w* comparing
1Pe 1: 7 of greater *w* than gold,
3: 4 which is of great *w* in God's sight.

WORTHLESS
Pr 11: 4 Wealth is *w* in the day of wrath,
Jas 1:26 himself and his religion is *w*.

WORTHY (WORTH)
1Ch 16:25 For great is the LORD and most *w*
Eph 4: 1 to live a life *w* of the calling you
Php 1:27 in a manner *w* of the gospel
3Jn : 6 on their way in a manner *w* of God.
Rev 5: 2 "Who is *w* to break the seals

WOUNDS
Pr 27: 6 *W* from a friend can be trusted,
Isa 53: 5 and by his *w* we are healed.
Zec 13: 6 'What are these *w* on your body?'
1Pe 2:24 by his *w* you have been healed.

WRATH
(See **2539, 3132, 3953, 3954.**)
2Ch 36:16 scoffed at his prophets until the *w*
Ps 2: 5 and terrifies them in his *w*, saying,
76:10 Surely your *w* against men brings
Pr 15: 1 A gentle answer turns away *w*,
Jer 25:15 filled with the wine of my *w*
Ro 1:18 The *w* of God is being revealed
5: 9 saved from God's *w* through him!
1Th 5: 9 God did not appoint us to suffer *w*
Rev 6:16 and from the *w* of the Lamb!

WRESTLED
Ge 32:24 and a man *w* with him till daybreak

WRITE (WRITING WRITTEN)
Dt 6: 9 *W* them on the doorframes
Pr 7: 3 *w* them on the tablet of your heart.
Heb 8:10 and *w* them on their hearts.

WRITING (WRITE)
1Co 14:37 him acknowledge that what I am *w*

WRITTEN (WRITE)
Jos 1: 8 careful to do everything *w* in it.
Da 12: 1 everyone whose name is found *w*
Lk 10:20 but rejoice that your names are *w*
Jn 20:31 these are *w* that you may believe
1Co 4: 6 "Do not go beyond what is *w*."
2Co 3: 3 *w* not with ink but with the Spirit
Col 2:14 having canceled the *w* code,
Heb 12:23 whose names are *w* in heaven.

WRONG (WRONGDOING WRONGED WRONGS)
Ex 23: 2 Do not follow the crowd in doing *w*
Nu 5: 7 must make full restitution for his *w*,
Job 34:12 unthinkable that God would do *w*,
1Th 5:15 that nobody pays back *w* for *w*,

WRONGDOING (WRONG)
Job 1:22 sin by charging God with *w*.

WRONGED (WRONG)
1Co 6: 7 not rather be *w*? Why not rather

WRONGS (WRONG)
Pr 10:12 but love covers over all *w*.
1Co 13: 5 angered, it keeps no record of *w*.

YEARS
Ps 90: 4 For a thousand *y* in your sight
90:10 The length of our days is seventy *y*
2Pe 3: 8 the Lord a day is like a thousand *y*,
Rev 20: 2 and bound him for a thousand *y*.

YESTERDAY
Heb 13: 8 Jesus Christ is the same *y*

YOKE (YOKED)
Mt 11:29 Take my *y* upon you and learn

YOKED (YOKE)

2Co 6:14 Do not be *y* together

YOUNG (YOUTH)

Ps 119: 9 How can a *y* man keep his way
1Ti 4:12 down on you because you are *y*,

YOUTH (YOUNG)

Ps 103: 5 so that your *y* is renewed like
Ecc 12: 1 Creator in the days of your *y*,
2Ti 2:22 Flee the evil desires of *y*,

ZEAL

(See **32, 1073–1077, 3983.**)

Pr 19: 2 to have *z* without knowledge,
Ro 12:11 Never be lacking in *z*,

ZECHARIAH

1. Son of Jeroboam II; king of Israel (2Ki 15:8-12).

2. Post-exilic prophet who encouraged rebuilding of temple (Ezr 5:1; 6:14; Zec 1:1).

ZEDEKIAH

Mattaniah, son of Josiah (1Ch 3:15), made king of Judah by Nebuchadnezzar (2Ki 24: 17-25:7; 2Ch 36:10-14; Jer 37-39; 52:1-11).

ZERUBBABEL

Descendant of David (1Ch 3:19; Mt 1:3). Led return from exile (Ezr 2-3; Ne 7:7; Hag 1-2; Zec 4).

ZIMRI

King of Israel (1Ki 16:9-20).

ZION

Ps 137: 3 "Sing us one of the songs of *Z*!"
Jer 50: 5 They will ask the way to *Z*
Ro 9:33 I lay in *Z* a stone that causes men
11:26 "The deliverer will come from *Z*;

INDEX

TO THE

SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

List of Maps

1—Archaeological Sites in Palestine.
2—Archaeological Sites in the Bible Lands.
3—The Ancient World of the Patriarchs.
4—The Twelve Tribes of Canaan.
5—The Kingdoms of David and Solomon.
6—The Divided Kingdom—Israel and Judah.
7—The Assyrian Empire—The Babylonian Empire.
8—Palestine in the Time of Our Saviour.
9—The City of Jerusalem in Old Testament Times.
10—The City of Jerusalem in New Testament Times.
11—Paul's First and Second Missionary Journeys.
12—Paul's Third and Fourth Missionary Journeys.
13—The Growth of the Christian Community, First and Second Centuries.
14—The Holy Land Today.

Division I—*Archaeological Sites—Maps 1 & 2*

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF PLACES ON THE MAPS

The Scripture Atlas has the following divisions with alphabetical listing for easy and quick reference:

Division I. Archaeological Sites in Palestine and the Bible Lands as shown on Maps I & 2

Division II. Biblical names of cities, towns, villages.

Division III. Cultural Features including Regions, Tribal Names, Places, Countries, etc.

Division IV. Points of Interest in Old Testament and New Testament Jerusalem, Maps 9 & 10

Division V. Land Features including Mountains, Hills, Valleys, Islands, Deserts, Wildernesses, etc.

Division VI. Water Features including Oceans, Seas, Lakes, Rivers, Brooks, Springs, Wadis, etc.

NOTE.—*Figures preceding a hyphen denote the map numbers; the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on the map or maps where the place, town, city, region, mountain, etc. is located. The archaeological sites on maps 1 and 2 have the number of the article in the "ARCHAEOLOGICAL SUPPLEMENT" given so that you can turn back and read what Dr. Owen has written about the place after you have located it on the map. For example the town of Accho is listed along with the more recent name of "Ptolemais" in brackets followed by the number in the "SUPPLEMENT". Thus: Accho (Ptolemais) 4324, 1–A2, 4, 6, 8–B2, 5–C2, 7–E2.*

NOTE.—*Present day or modern names on most maps are listed in brackets following the Biblical or ancient names.*

The following abbreviations are used in the Scripture Index: L. for Lake, Mt. for Mountain, T. for Tell or Mound, W. for Wadi or Brook, R. for River, Kh for ruin. A ? after a city or place indicates that the location is still uncertain.

Places listed in Capital Letters are Tribes, Regions, Countries, Deserts and Continents.

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

Division I—*Archaeological Sites—Maps 1 & 2*

Abel-beth-maachah (T. Abil) 4320 ..... 1-A3
Abila 1-B4, 8-A4, 8-C3
Abydos 2-F3
Accho/Ptolemais 4322 ..... 1-A2
Achzib 4323 ..... 1-A2, 4-B2
Ain Boqeq 1-E3
Ain Feshka 1-D3
Alaça Hüyük 2-A4
Alalakh (T. Atshana) 2-C4, 12-D5, 13-E6
Aleppo 2-B4, 3-B4, 5-A3, 7-B2, 7-E2, 11, 12-B6
Alexandria 2-D3
Alishar Hüyük 2-A4
Amphipolis 2-A1, 11, 12-A3
Antioch 2-C4, 11, 12-B6, 13-D7
Antioch in Pisidia 2-B3, 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
Aphek/Antipatris (Ras el-Ain) 4331 ..... 1-C2 4-C2, 6, 8-D2
Araq el-Emir 1-C4
Arbela 1-B3
Aroer 1-D4, 4, 6-E3
Arpachiya 2-B6
Arrapha (Kirkuk) 2-C6, 7-B3, 7-E3
Arslan Tash 2-B5
Arslan Tepe 2-B5
Ashdod/Azotus 1-D2, 8-D1
Ashkelon 1, 4, 8-D1, 6-D2
Asshur (Kalat Shergat) 4335 ..... 2-C6, 3-B5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Athens 4336 ..... 2-B1
Athlit 1-B2, 11, 12-B3, 13-D5
Avedot 1-F2
Azekah 1-D2
Azor 1-C2
Azotus (Ashdod) 1-D2
Azu (T. Hadidi) 2-C5

Baalbek 4337 ..... 2-C4
Bab edh-Dhra' 1-E3
Babylon 4338 ..... 2-D6, 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Bavian 2-B6
Beersheba 4339 ..... 1, 4, 6, 8-E2, 3-C3, 5-E1 14-D2
Behistun 2-C7
Beit Alfa 1-B3
Belvoir 4340 ..... 1-B3
Bene Berak 1-C2
Beni Hasan 2-E3
Besara (Beth She'arim) 1-B2
Bethel (Beitin) 4342 ..... 1-C3, 4, 6, 8-D2
Bethlehem 4344 ..... 1-D3, 4, 6, 8, 14-D2
Beth-shan/Scythopolis 4346 ..... 1-B3, 8-C3
Beth-shemesh 4348 ..... 1, 4, 5-D2
Beth-yerah 1-B3
Beth-zur 4349 ..... 1-D2
Beycesultan 2-B2
Borsippa (Birs Nimrud) 2-D6
Bozrah (Buseirah) 1, 4, 6, 8-F3, 5-E2
Byblos 2-C4, 3-B3, 5, 7-B2, 6-A3, 7-E2

Cabul 1-B3, 4-B2
Caesarea (Strato's Tower) 4350 ..... 1-B2, 8-C2, 11, 12-C6, 13-E7
Calah (Nimrud) 4352 ..... 2-B6, 7-B3, 7-E3
Capernaum 4355 ..... 1, 8-B3, 13-E7
Carchemish 4356 ..... 2-B5, 3-B4, 7-A2, 7-D2
Carmel Caves 1-B2
Catal Huyuk 2-B3
Cave of the Letters 1-E3
Chenoboskion 2-F3
Choga Mami 2-C7
Chorazin 1-A3, 8-B3
Chuga-Zanbil 2-D7
Colossae 4357 ..... 2-B2
Corinth 4358 ..... 2-B1, 12-B3, 13-D5
Cutha (T. Ibrahim) 2-D6

Damascus 4359 ..... 2-C4, 3-C3, 4-A4, 5-C2, 6-B4, 7-B2, 7-E2, 8-A4, 11, 12-C6, 13-E7, 14-B3
Dan 1, 4-A3, 5-C2, 6-B3
Deir el-Balah 1-E1
Delphi 2-B1
Der (Badra) 2-C7, 7-E3
Derbe 4362 ..... 2-B4, 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
Dibon 4363 ..... 1-D4, 4, 6-E3
Dor 1-B2
Dothan 4364 ..... 1-C3, 4, 8-C2
Drehem (Sillush-Dagan) 2-D7
Dur-Sharrukin (Khorsabad) 4397 ..... 2-B6
Dura-Europos (Salihiya) 2-C5, 13-E7
Dur-Kurigalzu ('Aqarquf) 2-C6

Ebla (T. Mardikh) 4365 ..... 2-C4, 3-B4
Ecbatana (Hamadan) 4366 ..... 2-C7, 3-B6, 7-B4, 7-E4
Emmaus (Imwas) 1, 8-D2
Engedi 4370 ..... 1-D3, 4, 8-E3
Enkomi 2-C4
Ephesus 4372 ..... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Erech/Uruk (Warka) 4373 ..... 2-D7, 7-B3, 7-E3
Eridu (Abu Shahrain) 2-D7
Eshnunna (T. Asmar) 2-C7, 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Eshtemoa (es-Samu) 1-E3
Ezion-geber (T. Kheleifeh) 4374 ..... 2-E4

Gadara 1-B3, 8-C3
Gamala 1-B4
Gaza 4375 ..... 1-D1, 3-C3, 4, 6, 8-E1, 5-D1, 7-B2, 7-E2, 13-E6, 14-D2

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

Division I—*Archaeological Sites—Maps 1 & 2*

Geoy Tepe 2-B6
Gerar (?) (T. Jemmeh) 4376 ..... 1, 4, 6-E1
Gerasa (Jerash) 1-C4, 8-C3
Gezer 4379 ..... 1, 4, 5, 6-D2
Gibeah (T. el-Ful) 4380 ..... 1-D3, 5-D2
Gibeon (el-Jib) 4381 ..... 1-D3, 4-D2
Giza 2-D3
Gordion 2-A3

Haluza 1-E2
Hamath 2-C4, 3-B4, 5-B3, 7-B2, 7-E2
Haran 4385 ..... 2-B5, 3-B4, 7-B2, 7-E2
Hasanlu 2-B6
Hattusha (Boghazköy) 2-A4, 3-A3
Hazor 4386 ..... 1-A3, 3-C3, 4, 6, 8-B3, 5-C2
Herodium 1-D3, 8-D2
Heshbon 1-D4, 4, 6, 8-D3
Hierakonpolis 2-F4
Hippos 1-B3, 8-B3
Homs 2-C4

Imar (T. Meskene) 2-C5
Imgur-Bel (Balawat) 2-C6
Ishchali 2-C6
Isin (Bahriyat) 2-D7

Jarmo 2-C6
Jemdet Nasr 2-D7
Jericho (O.T.) 4390 ..... 1, 4, 6-D3
Jericho (N.T.) 1-D3
Jerusalem (Jebus) 4391 ..... 1-D3, 3-C3, 6, 8-D2, 7-B2, 7-E2, 11, 12-D6, 13-E7, 14-D2
Joppa 4393 ..... 1-C2, 4, 6, 8-D2, 5-D1, 13-E7

Kadesh-barnea 4395 ..... 1, 4, 6-F1, 5-E1
Kadesh on the Orontes 2-C4, 3, 5-B3
Kafr Bir 'im 1-A3
Kanish (Kültepe) 2-B4, 3-A3
Karana (T. Rimah) 2-B6
Karatepe 2-B4
Karim Shahir 2-C6
Karnak 2-F3
Kayseri 2-B4
Kedesh 4396 ..... 1-A3, 4, 6-B3, 5-C2
Kh. Tannur 1-E4
Khafaja 2-C6
Kharga 2-F3
Kh. el-Mefjir (Gilgal) (?) 4383 ..... 1, 4, 6-D3
Kir-hareseth (Kerak) 1-E4, 4, 6-E3, 5-E2
Kish (T. Ahmar) 4401 ..... 2-D6
Kisiga (T. Lahm) 2-D7
Kisurra (Abu Hatab) 2-D7
Knossus 2-C1, 3-B1
Kuntillet 'Ajrud 2-E4
Kurnub 1-E3
Kursi 1-B3
Kutalla (T. Sifr) 2-D7

Lachish 4403 ..... 1, 4-D2, 5-D1, 6-E2, 7-B2
Lagash (Telloh) 4404 ..... 2-D7
Laodicea (Turkey) (Eski Hissar) 4405 ..... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D6
Larsa (Senkereh) 2-D7, 3-C5
Luxor 2-F3
Lystra 4407 ..... 2-B3, 11, 12-B5, 13-D6

Machaerus 1-D3, 8-E3
Malatya 2-B5, 13-D7
Mamre 1-D2
Mareshah 4408 ..... 1, 4, 6-D2
Mari (T. Hariri) 4409 ..... 2-C5, 3-B4
Marlik 2-B8
Masada 4410 ..... 1, 8-E3
Medeba 4411 ..... 1-D4, 4, 6, 8-D3, 5-D2
Megiddo 4412 ..... 1-B3, 3-C3, 4, 6, 8-C2, 5-D2
Meiron 4413 ..... 1-A3, 4-B3
Memphis 4414 ..... 2-E3, 3-C2, 7-C1, 7-F1, 13-F6
Mersin 2-B4
Mesad Hashavyahu 1-D2
Miletus 2-B2
Mizpah 4415 ..... 1-D3
Moresheth-gath 1-D2
Mt. Gerizim 4377 ..... 1-C3
Mt. Ebal 1-C3
Murrabb'at Caves 1-D3
Mycenae 2-B1, 3-A1

Nag Hammadi 2-F3
Nahariya 1-A2
Naur 1-D4
Nazareth 4416 ..... 1-B3, 8-B2, 14-C2
Neapolis (Kavalla) 2-A1, 11, 12-A3
Nimrud Dagh 2-B5
Nineveh (Nebi Yunis) 4418 ..... 2-C6, 3-B5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Nippur 2-D7, 3-C5, 7-B3
Nizzana 1-F1
Nob 4419 ..... 1-D3
Nuzi (Yorghan Tepe) 4420 ..... 2-C6, 3-B5

Olympia 2-B1
Opis (Ctesiphon) 2-D6

Pella 1-B3, 2-A1, 8-C3, 13-E7
Perga 2-B3, 11-B5, 13-D6
Pergamum 4422 ..... 2-B2, 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Persepolis 4423 ..... 2-D8

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

Division I—*Archaeological Sites—Maps 1 & 2*

Petra 4424 ..... 2-D4, 5-E2
Phaistos 2-C1
Philadelphia (Turkey) (Alisehir) 2-B2, 12-B4, 13-D6
Philadelphia (Rabbath-ammon) (Amman) 4426 ..... 1-C4
Philippi 4425 ..... 2-A1, 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Priene 2-B2
Pylos 2-B1

Qal 'at er-Rabad 1-C3
Qatna (T. Mishrifeh) 2-C4, 5-B3
Qumran 1-D3

Ra'amses (T. ed-Dab 'a) (Avaris) 2-D3, 3-C2
Rabbath-ammon/Philadelphia (Amman) 4426 .... 1-C4, 3-C3, 4, 6-D3, 5-D2, 7-B2, 7-E2, 8-D4
Ramat Rahel 1-D3
Ramoth-gilead 1-B4, 4-C4, 5-D2, 6-C3

Safad 4429 ..... 1-A3
Sakkara 2-E3
Samaria (Sebaste) 4430 ..... 1-C3, 4, 6, 8-C2
Samarra 2-C6
Sardis 4431 ..... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Sepphoris 1-B3
Serabit el-Khadim 2-E4
Shanidar 2-B6
Shapur 2-D8
Shechem (Nablus) 4432 ..... 1, 3-C3, 4-C2, 5-D2, 6-D3
Shiloh 1-C3, 4-D2, 6-D3
Shiqmona 1-B2
Shivta 1-E2
Shushan/Susa (Shush) 4437 ..... 2-D7, 3-C6, 7-B4, 7-E4
Shushara (T. Shemshara) 2-C6
Sidon 4434 ..... 2-C4, 3-C3, 4-A2, 5-C2, 6-B3, 7-B2, 7-E2, 8-A3, 12-C6, 13-E7, 14-B2
Sinope 2-A4, 11, 12-A6, 13-C6
Sippar (Abu Habba) 2-D6, 7-B3, 7-E3
Smyrna (Izmir) 2-B2, 11, 12-B4
Sparta 2-B1, 11, 12-B3, 13-E5

T. Abu Hawam 1-B2
T. Abu Matar 1-E2
T. Agrab 2-C7
T. Ahmar 2-B5
T. Anafa 1-A3
T. Arad 1-E3
T. Beit Mirsim 1-D2
T. Brak 2-B5
T. Chagar Bazar 2-B5
T. Deir 'Alla 1-C3
T. el-'Ajjul 1-D1
T. el-Amarna 2-E3
T. el-Hesi 1-D2
T. es-Saidiya 1-C3
T. esh-Sheri 'a 1-E2
T. ez-Zafit 1-D2
T. Fekhariya 2-B5
T. Gerisa 1-C2
T. Halaf 2-C5
T. Halif 1-E2
T. Harmal 2-C6
T. Hassuna 2-C6
T. Jemmeh (Gerar ?) 1-E1
T. Judeida 2-B4
T. Leylan 2-B5
T. Masos 1-E2
T. Michal 1-C2
T. Miqne 1-D2
T. Nagila 1-D2
T. Poleg 1-C2
T. Qasile 1-C2
T. Rabud 1-D2
T. Sharuhen 1-E1
T. Sheik Hamad 2-C5
T. Sukas 2-C4
T. Zeror 1-B2
Taanach 4438 ..... 1-B3, 4, 6-C2, 5-D2
Tadmor (Palmyra) 4439 ..... 2-C5, 3, 5-B4, 7-B2, 7-E2
Tahpanhes (T. Defneh) 2-D3
Tarsus 2-B4, 3-B3, 7-A2, 7-D2, 11, 12-B6, 13-D6
Tepe Gawra 2-B6
Tepe Giyan 2-C7
Tepe Siyalk 2-C8
Terqa (T. Ashara) 2-C5, 3-B4, 7-B3, 7-E3
Thebes (No) 4441 ..... 2-F3, 7-C1, 7-F1
Thessalonica (Salonika) 4442 ..... 2-A1, 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Thyatira 2-B1, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Tiberias 1, 8-B3, 14-C3
Timna 2-E4
Timnah 1, 4-D2
Tiryns 2-B1
Tirzah 4443 ..... 1, 6-C3, 4-C2
Trebizond 2-A5
Troas 4444 ..... 2-A2, 11, 12-A4, 13-D5
Tuleilat el-Ghassul 1-D3
Tuttul (T. Biya) 2-C5
Tyre (Sur) 4445 ..... 1-A3, 4, 8-A2, 2-C4, 3-C3, 5-C2, 7-B2, 7-E2, 12-C6, 13-E7, 14-B2

Division I—*Archaeological Sites—Maps 1 & 2*

Ubeidiya 1-B3
Ugarit (Ras Shamra) 4427 ..... 2-C4, 3-B3
Umm Qatafa Caves 1-D3
Umma (Djokha) 2-D7
'Uqair 2-D6
Ur (T. Mugheir) 4446 ... 2-D7, 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Van Kaleh 2-B6
Yanik Tepe 2-B7
Yiron 1-B3
Zarephath (Serepta) 4447 ..... 1-A3
Zincirli 2-B4
Zoan/Tanis 4449 ..... 2-D3, 3-C3

Division II.—*Biblical Names*

OF CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES

Abdon 4-B2
Abel-meholah(?) 4-C3
Abel-shittim 4-D3
Abila 1-B4, 8-A4, 8-C3
Accho/Ptolemais 4322 ..... 1-A2, 4, 6, 8-B2, 5-C2, 7-B2, 7-E2
Achshaph 4-B2
Achzib 4323 ..... 1-A2, 4-B2
Adora 8-E2
Afula 14-C2
Aijalon 4, 6-D2
Akkad (?) 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
'Akko 14-C2
Alalakh 2-C4, 3-B3
Al 'Aqabah 14-F2
Al 'Arish 14-E1
Aleppo 2-B4, 3-B4, 5-A3, 7-B2, 7-E2, 11, 12-B6
Alexandria 2-D3, 12-D5, 13-E6
Alexandrium 8-D3
Al Karak 14-D3
Al Qunaytirah 14-B3
Amastris 13-D6
Amathus 8-C3
Amisus 13-D6
Amman 14-D3
Amphipolis 2-A1, 11, 12-A3
Anathoth 6-D2
Ancyra 13-D6
Antinoe 13-F6
Antioch 2-C4, 11, 12-B6, 13-D7
Antioch in Pisidia 2-B3, 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
Antium 13-D4
Apamea 13-E7
Aphek/Antipatris (Ras el-Ain) 4331 ..... 1-C2, 4-C2, 6, 8-D2
Apollonia 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Arad 8-E2
Aroer 1-D4, 4, 6-E3
Arrapha (Kirkuk) 2-C6, 7-B3, 7-E3
Arvad 5-B2, 7-B2, 7-E2
Ashan (?) 4-E2
Ashdod/Azotus 1-D2, 8-D1
Ashdod 4, 5-D1, 6, 14-D2
Ashkelon 1, 4, 8-D1, 6-D2
Ashqelon 14-D2
Ashtaroth 4-B3, 5-C2, 6-C3
As Salt 14-D3
Asshur (Kalat Shergat) 4335 ..... 2-C6, 3-B5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Assos 12-A4
As Suwayda' 14-C4
Astorga 13-C1
Athens 4336 ..... 2-B1, 11, 12-B3, 13-B5
Attalia 11-B5
Az Zarga' 14-C3
Babylon 4338 ..... 2-D6, 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Beersheba 4339 ..... 1, 4, 6, 8-E2, 3-C3, 5-E1, 14-D2
Beirut 6-A3, 13-E7, 14-A3
Beit Zabde 13-D7
Berea (Macedonia) 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Berea (?) (Judea) 8-D2
Berothai 5-C2
Bethabara (?) 8-D3
Bethany 4341 ..... 8-D2
Beth-aven (?) 4-D2
Bethel (Beitin) 4342 ..... 1-C3, 4, 6, 8-D2
Beth-horon 4-D2
Bethlehem 4344 ..... 1-D3, 4, 6, 8, 14-D2
Bethsaida 4345 ..... 8-B3
Beth-shan 4, 6-C3, 5-D2
Beth-shan/Scythopolis 4346 ..... 1-B3, 8-C3
Beth-shemesh 4348 ..... 1, 4, 5-D2
Bethsura 8-D2
Betogabris 13-E7
Bet She'an 14-C3

Division II.—*Biblical Names*

OF CITIES, TOWNS AND VILLAGES

Bet Shemesh 14-D2
Bezer 4-D3
Bostra 13-E7
Bozrah (Buseirah) 1, 4, 6, 8-F3, 5-E2
Byblos 2-C4, 3-B3, 5, 7-B2, 6-A3, 7-E2
Byzantium 11, 12-A4, 13-D5

Cabul 1-B3, 4-B2
Caesarea Mazaca 11-A6, 13-D6
Caesarea (Strato's Tower) 4350 ..... 1-B2, 8-C2, 11, 12-C6, 13-E7
Caesarea-Philippi 4351 ..... 1, 8-A3
Calah (Nimrud) 4352 ..... 2-B6, 7-B3, 7-E3
Cana 4354 ..... 1-B3, 8-B2
Capernaum 4355 ..... 1, 8-B3, 13-E7
Carchemish 4356 ..... 2-B5, 3-B4, 7-A2, 7-D2
Carmel 4, 6-E2
Carthage 13-D3
Cenchreae 11, 12-B3
Chalcedon 11, 12-A4
Chorazin 1-A3, 8-B3
Cirta 13-D3
Cnossus 13-E5
Cologne 13-B3
Colossae 4357 ..... 2-B2, 12-B4, 13-D6
Corduba 13-D1
Corinth 4358 ..... 2-B1, 12-B3, 13-D5
Cyprus 8-D3
Cyrene 12-C3, 13-E5

Daberath 4-B2
Damascus 4359 ..... 2-C4, 3-C3, 4-A4, 5-C2, 6-B4, 7-B2, 7-E2, 8-A4, 11, 12-C6, 13-E7, 14-B3
Dan 1, 4-A3, 5-C2, 6-B3
Dar'a 14-C3
Debeltum 13-D5
Debir (?) 4-E2
Delphi 2-B1, 11, 12-B3
Der (Badra) 2-C7, 7-E3
Derbe 4362 ..... 2-B4, 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
Dibon 4363 ..... 1-D4, 4-E3, 6-E3
Dimona 14-E2
Dion (?) 8-C3
Dor 1-B2, 4, 8-C2, 5-D2
Dothan 4364 ..... 1-C3, 4, 8-C2
Dura Europos 2-C5, 13-E7

Ebla (T. Mardikh) 4365 ..... 2-C4, 3-B4
Ecbatana (Hamadan) 4366 ..... 2-C7, 3-B6, 7-B4, 7-E4
Edessa 13-D7
Edrei 4367 ..... 4, 6-C4, 5-D2
Eglon (?) 4-D2
Ekallatum 7-B3, 7-E3
Ekron 4-D2
Elat 14-F2
Eltekeh (?) 4-D2
Emmaus (Imwas) 4369 ..... 1-D2, 8-D2
Endor 4-B3
En-gannim (?) 4-C2
Engedi 4370 ..... 1-D3, 4, 8-E3
Ephesus 4372 ..... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Ephraim 8-D2
Erech/Uruk (Warka) 4373 ..... 2-D7, 7-B3, 7-E3
Esbus (Heshbon) 8-D3
Eshnunna (T. Asmar) 2-C7, 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Eshtemoa (es-Samu) 1-E3, 4-E2
Ezion-geber (T. Kheheifeh) 4374 ..... 2-E4, 3-D3, 5-F2, 7-C2, 7-F2

Fair Havens 12-C3
Forum of Appius 12-A1

Gadara 1-B3, 8-C3
Gath 4, 6-D2, 5-D1
Gath-hepher 6-C2
Gath-rimmon (?) 4-C2
Gaza 4375 ..... 1-D1, 3-C3, 4, 6, 8-E1, 5-D1, 7-B2, 7-E2, 13-E6, 14-D2
Geba 4-D2
Gennesaret 8-B3
Gerar (T. Jemmeh) 4376 ..... 1, 4, 6-E1
Gerasa (Jerash) 1-C4, 8-C3
Gergesa 8-B3
Gezer 4379 ..... 1, 4, 5, 6-D2
Gibbethon 4-D2
Gibeah (T. el-Ful) 4380 ..... 1-D3, 5-D2
Gibeon (el-Jib) 4381 ..... 1-D3, 4-D2
Gilgal (?) (kh. el-Mefyir) 4383 ..... 1, 4, 6-D3
Golan 4-B3
Gortyna 13-E5
Gozan 7-A2, 7-D2

Hadera 14-C2
Hadrumetum 13-E3
Haifa 14-C2
Hamath 2-C4, 3-B4, 5-B3, 7-B2, 7-E2
Hammath 4-B3
Haran 4385 ..... 2-B5, 3-B4, 7-B2, 7-E2
Hattusha (Boghazköy) 2-A4, 3-A3
Hazor 4386 ..... 1-A3, 3-C3, 4, 6, 8-B3, 5-C2
Hebron (khakil) 4, 5, 14-D2, 6, 8-E2
Helkath (?) 4-B2
Herodium 1-D3, 8-D2
Herzliyya 14-C2
Heshbon 1-D4, 4, 6, 8-D3

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

Division II—*Biblical Names of Cities, Towns, and Villages*

Hippos ... 1-B3, 8-B3
Hispalis ... 13-D1
Hormah ... 4-E2
Hyrcania ... 8-D3

Ibleam ... 4, 6-C2
Iconium ... 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
Ijon ... 4-A3
Ionopolis ... 13-C6
Irbid ... 14-C3
Issus ... 11, 12-B6

Jabesh-gilead (?) ... 4, 6-C3
Jaffa ... 14-D2
Jahaz (?) ... 4-D3
Jamnia 4388 ... 8-D2
Janin ... 14-C2
Jarash ... 14-C3
Jarmath (?) ... 4-C3
Jazer (?) ... 4-D3
Jericho (O. T.) 4390 ... 1, 4, 6-D3
Jericho (N T) ... 1, 8-D3
Jericho (Modern) ... 14-D3
Jerusalem 4391 ... 1-D3, 3-C3, 6, 8-D2, 7-B2, 7-E2, 11, 12-D6, 13-E7, 14-D2
Jerusalem (Jebus) ... 4, 5-D2
Jezreel 4392 ... 4-C2
Jokneam ... 4-B2
Joppa 4393 ... 1-C2, 4, 6, 8-D2, 5-D1, 13-E7
Juttah ... 4-E2

Kadesh-barnea 4395 ... 1-F1, 4, 6-F1, 5-E1
Kadesh on the Orontes ... 2-C4, 3, 5-B3
Kanah ... 4-A2
Kanish (Kültepe) ... 2-B4, 3-A3
Kedesh 4396 ... 1-A3, 4, 6-B3, 5-C2
Kedron (?) ... 8-D2
Kir-hareseth (Kerak) (Kir-moab) ... 1-E4, 4, 6-E3, 5-E2
Kiriath-jearim 4399 ... 4-D2
Knossus ... 2-C1, 3-B1

Lachish 4403 ... 1, 4-D2, 5-D1, 6-E2, 7-B2
Lambesis ... 13-E3
Laodicea (Syria) ... 13-E7
Laodicea (Turkey) (Eski-Hissar) ... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D6
Larissa ... 13-D5
Larsa (Senkereh) ... 2-D7, 3-C5
Lasea ... 12-C3
Lebweh ... 5-B2
Leon ... 13-C1
Libnah (?) ... 4-D2
Lod ... 14-D2
London ... 13-B2
Lycopolis ... 13-F6
Lydda 4406 ... 8-D2, 13-E7
Lyons ... 13-C3
Lystra 4407 ... 2-B3, 11, 12-B5, 13-D6

Ma'an ... 14-F3
Machaerus ... 1-D3, 8-E3
Madaba ... 14-D3
Madaurus ... 13-E3
Magdala ... 8-B3
Magnesia ... 13-D5
Mahanaim (?) ... 4-C3, 5-D2, 6-D3
Mainz ... 13-B3
Malatha ... 8-E2
Malatya ... 2-B5, 13-D7
Mareshah 4408 ... 1, 4, 6-D2
Mari (T. Hariri) 4409 ... 2-C5, 3-B4
Masada 4410 ... 1, 8-E3
Medeba 4411 ... 1-D4, 4, 6, 8-D3, 5-D2
Megiddo 4412 ... 1-B3, 3-C3, 4, 6, 8-C2, 5-D2
Meiron 4413 ... 1-A3, 4-B3
Memphis 4414 ... 2-E3, 3-C2, 7-C1, 7-F1, 13-F6
Merida ... 13-D1
Miletus ... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Mishal (?) ... 4-B2
Mizpah 4415 ... 1-D3, 4-D2
Mycenae ... 2-B1, 3-A1
Myra ... 12-B5, 13-E6
Mytelene ... 12-B4

Nabulus ... 14-C2
Nahalal (?) ... 4-B2
Nain ... 8-C3
Naucratis ... 13-F6
Nazareth 4416 ... 1-B3, 8-B2, 14-C2
Neapolis (Kavalla) ... 2-A1, 11, 12-A3
Nehariyya ... 14-B2
Netanya ... 14-C2
Nicaaea ... 11, 12-A4
Nicomedia ... 13-D6
Nineveh (Nebi Yunis) 4418 ... 2-C6, 3-B5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Nippur ... 2-D7, 3-C5, 7-B3
Nisibis ... 13-D7
Noph (Memphis) 4414 ... 3-C2
Nuzi (Yorghan Tepe) 4420 ... 2-C6, 3-B5

On (Heliopolis) ... 3-C2
Ostia ... 13-D3

Paphos ... 11-C5, 13-E6
Patara ... 12-B4
Pella ... 1-B3, 2-A1, 8-C3, 13-E7
Penuel (?) ... 4-C3, 6-D3
Perga ... 2-B3, 11-B5, 13-D6
Pergamum 4422 ... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5

Petah Tiqwa 14-C2
Petra 4424 ..... 2-D4, 5-E2
Phenice 12-C3
Philadelphia (Turkey) (Alisehir) 2-B2, 12-B4, 13-D6
Philippi 4425 ..... 2-A1, 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Pompeii 13-D4
Punon 8-F3
Puteoli 12-A1, 13-D4

Qal 'at er-Rabad 1-C3
Qaryatein 5-B3
Qatna (T. Mishriteh) 2-C4, 5-B3
Qiryat Shemona 14-B3
Qiryat Gzt 14-D2
Quarqar 7-B2

Ra 'amses (T. ed-Dab 'a) (Avaris) 2-D3, 3-C2
Rabbath-ammon (Philadelphia) (Amman) 4426 ..... 1-C4, 3-C3, 4, 6-D3, 5-D2, 7-B2, 7-E2, 8-04
Rafah 14-D1
Ram Allah 14-D2
Ramla 14-D2
Ramoth-gilead 1-B4, 4-C4, 5-D2, 6-C3
Raphana 8-B4
Raphia 5, 6, 8-E1
Rehob (?) 4-B2
Rehovot 14-D2
Rhegium 12-B1
Riblah 7-E2
Rimmon 4-B2
Rome 4428 ..... 12-A1, 13-D4

Sadad 5-B3
Salamis 11-C6, 13-E6
Salecah 5-D3
Salim (?) 8-C3
Samaria/Sebaste 4430 ..... 1-C3, 4, 6, 8-C2
Same 13-D5
Saragossa 13-C2
Sardis 4431 ..... 2-B2, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Sayda (Sidan) 14-B2
Seleucia Pieria 11, 12-B6
Seleucia Tracheotis 11, 12-B5
Sharuhen 4-E1
Shechem (Nablus) 4432 ..... 1, 3-C3, 4-C2, 5-D2, 6-D3
Shiloh 1-C3, 4-D2, 6-D3
Shunem 6-C3
Shushan/Susa (Shush) 4337 ..... 2-D7, 3-C6, 7-B4, 7-E4
Sidon 4434 ..... 2-C4, 3-C3, 4-A2, 5-C2, 6-B3, 7-B2, 7-E2, 8-A3, 12-C6, 13-E7, 14-B2
Sinope 2-A4, 11, 12-A6, 13-C6
Sippar (Abu Habba) 2-D6, 7-B3, 7-E3
Smyrna (Izmir) 2-B2, 11, 12-B4
Solona 13-C4
Sparta 2-B1, 11, 12-B3, 13-E5
Strato's Tower (Caesarea) 8-C2
Succoth (?) 4-C3, 6-D3
Sychar 8-C2
Syracuse 12-B1, 13-E4

Taanach 4438 ..... 1-B3, 4, 6-C2, 5-D2
Tadmor (Palmyra) 4439 ..... 2-C5, 3, 5-B4, 7-B2, 7-E2
Tamar 5-E2
Tarabulus (Tripoli) 14-A3
Tarsus 2-B4, 3-B3, 7-A2, 7-D2, 11, 12-B6, 13-D6
Tekrit 7-E3
Tel Aviv-Yafo 14-D2
Tema 3-D4, 7-F2
Terqa (T. Ashara) 2-C5, 3-B4, 7-B3, 7-E3
Thebes (Mo) 4441 ..... 2-F3, 3-D3, 7-C1, 7-F1
Thessalonica (Salonika) 4442 ..... 2-A1, 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
Three Taverns 12-A1
Thyatira 2-B1, 11, 12-B4, 13-D5
Tiberias 1, 8-B3, 14-C3
Timnah 1, 4-D2
Tiphsah 5-A4
Tirzah 4443 ..... 1, 6-C3, 4-C2
*Tishbe (?) 6-C3
Tralles 13-D6
Trier 13-B3
Tripoli (Tarabulus) 14-A3
Tripolis 13-E7
Troas 4444 ..... 2-A2, 11, 12-A4, 13-D5
Troy 3-A2
Tulkarm 14-C2
Tyre (Sur) 4445 ..... 1-A3, 4, 8-A2, 2-C4, 3-C3, 5-C2, 7-B2, 7-E2, 12-C6, 13-E7, 14-B2

Ugarit (Ras Shamra) 4427 ..... 2-C4, 3-B3
Ur (T. Mugheir) 4446 ... 2-D7, 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Uruk/Erech (Warka) 4373 ... 2-D7, 7-B3, 7-E3
Uthina 13-E3

Vienne 13-C3

Zahlah 14-B3
Zaphon (?) 4-C3
Zefat 14-B3
Ziklag 4-E2, 5-E1
Zoan/Tanis 4449 ..... 2-D3, 3-C3
Zoar 4-E3
Zorah 4450 ..... 6-D2

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

Division III.—*Cultural Features*

INCLUDING REGIONS, TRIBAL NAMES, PLACES, COUNTRIES, ETC.

ABILENE 8-A4, 11, 12-C6, 13-E7
ACHAIA 11, 12-B3, 13-D5
AFRICA 13-E3
AKKAD 3-C5
AMALEK 5-E1
AMMON 4, 6-D4, 5-D2
AMURRU 3-B3
ARABIA 3-C4, 11, 12-D6, 13-F6
ARAM 4-A4, 6-B4, 5-C2, 7-B2
ARARAT (URARTU) 3-A5
ARMENIA 13-D7
ARZAWA 3-B2
ASHER 4-B2
ASIA 11, 12-B4, 13-D6
ASSYRIA 3-B5
AURANITIS 8-B4

BABYLONIA 3-C5
BABYLONIANS 3-B4
BASHAN 4-B3
BAHRAIN 2-F8
BATANEA 8-B4
BELGICA 13-B3
BENJAMIN 4-D2
BITHYNIA 13-D6
BITHYNIA AND PONTUS 11, 12-A5
BOSPORUS 13-C6
BRITANNIA 13-A2
BULGARIA 2-A1

CANAAN 3-C3
CAPPADOCIA 11-B6, 12-A6, 13-D6
CHALDEA 3-C5, 7-F3
CILICIA 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
CIMMERIANS 7-D2
COMMAGENE 11, 12-B6, 13-D7
CYPRUS 2-C3
CYRENAICA 13-F5

DACIA 13-C5
DALMATIA 13-C4
DAN 4361 ..... 4-D2
DECAPOLIS 8-C4

EAST MANASSEH 4-B3
EDOM 4, 6-F3, 5-E2
EGYPT 2-E3, 3-D2, 11, 12-D5, 13-F6, 14-E1
EGYPTIANS 3-C3
ELAM 3-C6, 7-B4, 7-E4
ELLIPI 7-B4
EPHRAIM 4-D2
EPIRUS 11, 12-A2, 13-D5

GAD 4-C3
GALATIA 11, 12-A5, 13-D6
GALATIAN PONTUS 11, 12-A6
GALILEE 8-B3
GALLIA 13-C2
GAULANITIS 8-B3
GAZA STRIP 14-D1
GERMANIA 13-B4
GOLAN HEIGHTS 14-B3
GREECE 2-A1
GUTI 3-B5

HAMATH 5-A3
HISPANIA 13-C1
HITTITES 3-A3

IDUMEA 8-E2
IRAN 2-C8
IRAQ 2-C6
ISRAEL 2-D4, 6-D3, 14-E2
ISSACHAR 4-C2
ITALIA 11, 12-A1, 13-C3
ITUREA 8-A3
IZALLA 7-D3

JORDAN 2-D4, 14-E3
JUDAH 4, 6-E2
JUDEA 8-D2, 11, 12-D6, 13-E7

KASSITES 3-C6
KUE 7-A2, 7-D2
KUMMUHU 7-A2
KUWAIT 2-E7

LEBANON 2-C4, 14-A3
LIBYA 2-E1, 7-F1
LYCAONIA 11-B5, 12-B5
LYCIA 11, 12-B4, 13-D6
LYDIA 7-D1, 11, 12-B4

MACEDONIA 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
MANASSEH 4-C2
MAURETANIA 13-E1
MEDIA 3-B6, 7-B4, 7-D2
MESOPOTAMIA 13-D7
MITANNI 3-B4
MOAB 4, 6-E3, 5-E2, 7-B2
MOESIA 13-C5
MYCENAEA 3-A1
MYSIA 11, 12-A4

Division III—*Cultural Features—Including Regions, Tribal Names, Places, Countries, Etc.*

Nabatea (Arabia) 8-F3, 13-F6
Nairi 7-A3
Naphtali 4-B3
Noricum 13-C4
Numidia 13-E3

Paddan-aram 3-B4
Pamphylia 11, 12-B5, 13-D6
Pannonia 13-C4
Parthia 13-D8
Perea 8-D3
Persia 7-C4
Philistia 5-D1, 6-E1
Phoenicia 5-C2, 6, 8-B2, 11, 12-C6, 13-E7
Phrygia 11-B4, 12-B5
Pisidia 11, 12-B5
Pontus 13-D6

Qatar 2-F8

Raetia 13-C3
Reuben 4-D3

Samaria 8-C2
Sarmatia 13-C5
Saudi Arabia 2-E6
Simeon 4-E2
Sumer 3-C5, 7-B3, 7-E3
Syria (region) 6-B4, 8-A4, 11, 12-B6, 13-E7
Syria (country) 2-C5, 14-B4

Tetrarchy of Philip 8-B4
Thrace 11, 12-A4, 13-D5
Trachonitis 8-B4
Tripolitania 13-E3
Turkey 2-B3
Turukku 3-B5

U.S.S.R. 2-A6
Urartu 7-A3, 7-D3
Urartu (Ararat) 3-A5

West Bank 2-D4, 14-C2

Yamhad 3-B4, 5-A3
Yaminum 3-B4
Yamutbal 3-C5

Zebulun 4-B2

Division IV.—*Points of Interest in Old Testament and New Testament Jerusalem*

Absalom's Pillar 4321 ..... 10-D4
Aceldama (?) 4326 ..... 10-F3
Altar 9-D3
Antonia Fortress 10-C3
Aqueduct 10-C1, 10-E2

Barclay's Gate 10-D3
Bezetha 10-B2
Broad Wall 9-D2

Central Valley 9-C2
Court of the Gentiles 10-D4
Court of the Men 10-D3
Court of the Women 10-D4

Dung Gate 9-F3

East Gate 9-D4
En-rogel Spring 4371 ..... 9, 10-F3
Ephraim Gate 9-D2
Essene Gate 10-F2
Essene Quarter 10-E2

Fish Gate 9-C3, 10-C2
Fountain Gate 9-E3

Garden Tomb 10-B2
Gareb 9-D2
Gate Beautiful 10-D4
Gennath Gate 10-D2
Gethsemane 4378 ..... 10-C4
Gihon Spring 4382 ..... 9-E3, 10-E4
Golden Gate 10-C4
Golgotha 4353 ..... 10-C2
Gordon's Calvary 10-B2

Hasmonean Palace 9-D3
Herod Antipas' Palace 10-D3
Herod's Family Tomb 10-E1

Division IV.—*Points of Interest in Old Testament and New Testament Jerusalem*

Herod's Palace 10-D2
Hezekiah's Tunnel 9-E3, 10-E4
High Priest's House 10-E2
HINNOM VALLEY 9, 10-F2
Hippodrome (?) 10-E3
Holy Altar 10-D3
Horse Gate 9-D4
Hulda Gates 10-D4

Inner Court Temple 10-D3
Israel Pool 10-C4

Josephus' First North Wall 10-D2
Josephus' Second North Wall 10-C3
Josephus' Third North Wall 10-B2

KIDRON VALLEY 4398 ..... 9-C4, 10-B4
King's Garden 9-F3

LOWER CITY 10-E3
Lower Pool 9-E3, 10-F3

MAKTESH 9-E3
Men's Court 10-D3
Millo 9-E3
MISHNEH 9-D3, 10-D2
MOUNT OF OFFENSE 9-E4, 10-E4
Muster Gate 9-C4

NORTHEASTERN HILL 9-A3
NORTHWESTERN HILL 9-C2

Old Gate (Jeshanah Gate) 9-D2
Ophel 9-D3

Pinnacle of the Temple 10-D4
Praetorium 10-D2

Robinson's Arch 10-D3
Royal Palace 9-D3
Royal Porch 10-D3

Serpent's Pool 10-E1
Sheep Gate 9-C3, 10-C3
Sheep Pool 10-C3
Siloam Channel 9-E3
Siloam Pool 4435 ..... 9, 10-E3
SOUTHEASTERN HILL 9-E3
SOUTHWESTERN HILL 9-E2

Temple 9-D3, 10-D3
TEMPLE HILL 9-C3
Tomb of Pharaoh's Daughter 9-D4
Tower of Hananel (Hasmonean Baris) 9-C3
Tower of Hippicus 10-D2
Tower of Mariamne 10-D2
Tower of Phasael 10-D2
Tower's Pool 10-D2
TYROPOEON VALLEY 10-C3, 10-E3

UPPER CITY 10-D2
Upper Room 10-E2

Valley Gates 9-E3, 10-D3

Warren's Gate 9-E3, 10-D3
Warren's Shaft 9-E3
Water Gate 9-E3, 10-E4
Wilson's Arch 9, 10-D3
Women's Court 10-D4

Xystus 10-D3

V.—*Land Features*

AS SHOWN ON THE FOLLOWING MAPS INCLUDES
MOUNTAINS, HILLS, DESERTS, ISLANDS, VALLEYS, WILDERNESSES, ETC.

ABARIM MOUNTAINS 4-D3
ALPS 13-C3
ANTI-LEBANON MOUNTAINS 14-A3
ARABAH 4-F2, 14-E2
ARABIAN DESERT 3-C4, 7-C3, 7-F3, 13-E8
Ararat Mt. 3-A5, 7-A3

Balearic Islands 13-D2
BASHAN 4-B3
BEKAA VALLEY 14-B3

Cape Salome 12-C4
Carmel, Mt. 4, 8-B2, 6-C2, 14-C2
CAUCASUS MOUNTAINS 3-A5, 13-C7
CENTRAL VALLEY 9-C2, 9-E3
Clauda (Island) 12-C3

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

V.—*Land Features*

AS SHOWN ON THE FOLLOWING MAPS INCLUDES
MOUNTAINS, HILLS, DESERTS, ISLANDS, VALLEYS, WILDERNESSES, ETC.

Cnidus (Island) 12-B4
Corsica (Island) 13-D3
Cos (Island) 11, 12-B4
Crete (Island) (Caphtor) 2-C1, 3-B1, 11, 12-C3, 13-E5
Cyprus (Island) 3-B3, 5-B1, 7-B1, 7-E1, 8-D3, 11, 12-C5, 13-E7

Ebal, Mt. 4, 8-C2, 6-D2
Elburz Mountains 3-A6
Ephraim, Mt. 8-D3

Gareb (Hill) 9-D2
Gerizim, Mt. 4377 ..... 4-C2, 6, 8-D2
Gibraltar 13-D1
Gilboa, Mt. 6-C3

Hauran, Mt. 6-C4
Hermon, Mt. 3-C3, 4, 8-A3, 5-C2, 6, 14-B3
Hinnom Valley 9, 10-F2
Horeb, Mt. (Sinai, Mt.) 3-D3

Jebel Jarmuk Mt. 6, 8-B3

Kidron Valley 4398 ..... 9-C4, 10-B4

Lebanon Mountains 14-A3

Melita (Malta) 12-C1
Moreh, Mt. 4-B2, 6-C3

Nebo, Mt. 4, 6, 14-D3
Negeb 3-F1
Negev 14-E2
Northeastern Hill 9-A3
Northwestern Hill 9-C2

Offense, Mt. of 9, 10-E4
Olivet, Mt. 8-D2
Olympus, Mt. 3-A1

Patmos (Island) 11, 12-B4
Pisgah, Mt. 4, 6-D3

Rhodes (Island) 11, 12-C4, 13-E6

Sahara Desert 2-F1, 13-F3
Samos (Island) 11, 12-B4
Samothrace (Island) 11, 12-A4
Sardina (Island) 13-D3
Sicily (Island) 11, 12-B1, 13-D4
Sinai (Penisula) 2-E4, 3-D3, 5, 14-F1
Sinai, Mt. (?) 3-D3
Southeastern Hill 9-E3
Southwestern Hill 9-E2
Syrian Desert 3, 5-B4, 14-C4

Tabor, Mt. 4, 8-B3, 6-C3, 14-C2
Taurus Mountains 3-B3
Temple Hill 9-C3
Tyropoeon Valley 10-C3, 10-E3

Urartu Mountains 3-A5

Wilderness 6-F1, 6-F4

Zagros Mountains 3-B5
Zered Valley 6-F3
Zin, Desert of 6-F2

Division VI.—*Water Features*

INCLUDING OCEANS, SEAS, LAKES, RIVERS, BROOKS, SPRINGS, WADIS, ETC.

Abana R. 2-D6, 6, 8-A4
Adriatic Sea 12-A2, 13-D4
Aegean Sea 2-B1, 3-A1, 11, 12-A3, 13-D5
al 'Arish, W. 14-E1
al Hasa, W. 14-E3
al Mawjib, W. 14-D3
Aqaba, Gulf of 5, 14-F2
Aqueduct 10-C1, 10-E2
Araxes R. 3-A5, 7-A3, 7-D3
Arnon R. 1-D3, 4, 6, 8-E3
Atlantic Ocean 13-B1

Balih R. 2-B5
Besor Brook 1, 4, 8, 6-E1
Besor R. 14-D2
Black Sea 2-A3, 3-A4, 7-A2, 11, 12-A4, 13-C6

INDEX TO THE SCRIPTURE ATLAS

Division VI.—*Water Features*

INCLUDING OCEANS, SEAS, LAKES, RIVERS, BROOKS, SPRINGS, WADIS, ETC.

Caspian Sea 2-A8, 3-A6, 7-A4, 7-D4, 13-C8
Cyrus R. 2-A7, 13-C8

Danube R. 13-B4
Dead Sea 1-D3, 2-D4, 4, 6, 8-E3, 5-E2, 11, 12-D6, 14-D3
Dniester R. 13-B5
Dnieper R. 13-B6
Diyala R. 2-C6, 13-D8
Douro R. 13-C1

el-Arish, W. 5, 6-E1
En-rogel Spring 4371 ..... 9, 10-F3
Euphrates R. 2-C6, 3-B5, 5-A4, 7-B3, 7-E3, 13-D7

Galilee, Sea of (Kinnereth) 1, 4, 8-B3, 5-C2, 6-C3, 14-C3
Gihon Spring 4382 ..... 9-E3, 10-E4
Guadalquivir R. 13-D1

Habur R. 2-C5
Halys R. 2-B4, 3-A3, 13-D6
Hellespont 11, 12-A4
Hermus R. 2-B2
Hezekiah's Tunnel 9-E3, 10-E4
Hula, Lake 8-B3

Ionian Sea 11, 12-B2
Israel Pool 10-C4

Jabbok R. 1-C4, 4, 8-C3, 6-D3
Jordan R. 1, 3, 4, 6, 8, 14-C3, 5-D2

Karun R. 2-D8
Kinnereth, Sea of (Galilee) ... 1, 4, 8-B3, 5-C2, 6-C3, 14-C3
Kishon R. 1-B3, 6-C2, 8-B2

Leontes R. (Litani R.) 4, 8-A2, 5-C2
Litani R. (Leontes R.) 1-A3, 6, 14-B3
Loire R. 13-B2
Lower Pool 9-E3, 10-F3
Lower Zab R. 2-B7

Maeander R. 2-B2
Marmara, Sea of 11, 12-A4
Mediterranean Sea (Great Sea) 1, 4, 6-C1, 2-C2, 3, 5, 7, 8, 14-B1, 7-E1, 11, 12-C3, 13-E4
Me Jarkon R. 4-C2, 6, 8-D2

Nile R. 2-F3, 3-D2, 7-C1, 7-F1, 13-F6

Orontes R. 5-A2

Persian Gulf. 2, 13-E8, 3-D6, 7-C4, 7-F4, 13-E7
Pharpar R. 4, 8-A4, 6-B4
Po R. 13-C3

Qa'al Jafr 14-E3

Red Sea 2-F4, 3-D3, 7-C2, 7-F2, 13-F7
Rhine R. 13-B3
Rhone R. 13-C3

Sangarius R. 2-A3
Serpent's Pool 10-E1
Sevan, Lake 2-A6, 3-A5
Sheep Pool 10-C3
Siloam Channel 9-E3
Siloam Pool 4435 ..... 9, 10-E3

Tagus R. 13-C1
Tigris R. 2-C6, 3-B5, 7-B3, 7-E3, 13-D8
Tower's Pool 10-D2
Tuz, Lake 2-B3, 3-A3, 7-A2, 13-D6
Tyrrhenian Sea 12-A1, 13-D3

Urmia, Lake ... 2-B6, 3-A5, 7-A3, 7-D3, 13-D8
Uzun R. 2-B7, 13-D8

Van, Lake 2-B6, 3-A5, 7-A3, 7-D3, 13-D7
Vistula R. 13-B5
Volga R. 13-B7

Warren's Shaft 9-E3

Yarmuk R. 1, 4, 8-B3, 6, 14-C3

Zarqa R. 14-C3
Zered Brook 1, 4, 6-E3, 8-F3

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN PALESTINE
Zarephath (Serepta)
Tyre
Litani R.
Abel-beth-maachah
Dan
T. Anafa
Yiron
Kedesh
Achzib
Kafr Bir'im
Nahariya
Meiron
Hazor
Safad
Accho/Ptolemais
Chorazin
Capernaum
Shiqmona
Cabul
Arbela
Sea of Galilee
Kursi
Gamala
Carmel Caves
T. Abu Hawam
Hippos
Athlit
Sepphoris
Tiberias
Nazareth
Beth-yerah
(Beth She'arim)
Besara
Kishon R.
Ubeidiya
Jordan R.
Abila
Dor
Gadara
Megiddo
Beit Alfa
Belvoir
Caesarea
Taanach
Ramoth-gilead
Beth-shan/Scythopolis
T. Zeror
Dothan
Pella
Mediterranean Sea
Qal'at er-Rabad
Samaria/Sebaste
Tirzah
Gerasa (Jerash)
T. Poleg
Mt. Ebal
T. es-Saidiya
T. Michal
Mt. Gerizim
Shechem (Nablus)
Jabbok R.
T. Deir 'Alla
T. Qasile
Aphek/Antipatris (Ras el-Ain)
T. Gerisa
Joppa
Bene Berak
Shiloh
Rabbath-ammon Philadelphia (Amman)
Azor
Jericho (OT)
Kh. el-Mefjir (Gilgal?)
Mesad Hashavyahu
Bethel (Beitin)
Ai
Araq el-Emir
Gezer
Gibeon (el-Jib)
Mizpah
Naur
Timnah
Gibeah
Jericho (NT)
T. Miqne
Emmaus (Imwas)
Nob
T. el-Ful
Heshbon
Ashdod/Azotus
Jerusalem
Tuleilat el-Ghassul
Beth-shemesh
Ramat Rahel
Qumran
Medeba
T. ez-Zafit
Bethlehem
Ain Feshka
Ashkelon
Moresheth-gath
Azekah
Herodium
Umm Qatafa Caves
Mareshah
Beth-zur
Machaerus
T. el-Hesi
Lachish
Mamre
Murabba'at Caves
Dibon
Gaza
T. Nagila
T. Beit Mirsim
Kh. er-Rasis
Aroer
T. el-'Ajjul
Engedi
Dead Sea
T. esh-Sheri'a
T. Rabud
Deir el-Balah
Eshtemoa (es-Samu)
Cave of the Letters
T. Halif
T. Jemmeh (Gerar?)
Masada
T. Sharuhen
T. Abu Matar
Beersheba
T. Arad
Bab edh-Dhra'
T. Masos
Ain Boqeq
Kir-hareseth (Kerak)
Haluza
Kurnub
Zered R.
Kh. Tannur
Shivta
Nizzana
Arnon R.
Avedot
Bozrah (Buseirah)
Kadesh-barnea
0 10 20 30 MILES
0 10 20 30 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

Map 2
1
2
3
4
A
B
C
D
E
F
BULGARIA
Black Sea
Sinope
Philippi
Neapolis (Kavalla)
Pella
Amphipolis
Thessalonica (Salonika)
Alaça Hüyük
Sangarius R.
Hattusha (Boghazköy)
GREECE
Troas
Gordion
TURKEY
Alishar Hüy
Aegean Sea
Pergamum
Thyatira
L. Tuz
Halys R.
Kanish (Kültepe)
Delphi
Hermus R.
(Alisehir)
Smyrna (Izmir)
Sardis
Philadelphia
Kayseri
Antioch in Pisidia
Corinth
Athens
Ephesus
(Eski Hissar)
Beycesultan
Mycenae
Laodicea
Maeander R.
Çatal Hüyük
Olympia
Tiryns
Priene
Colossae
Miletus
Lystra
Sparta
Derbe
Tarsus
Karat
Pylos
Perga
Zinçirli
Mersin
T. Judeida
Antioch
(T. Atshana)
Alalakh
(T. Mardikh)
Ebla
Knossus
(Ras Shamra)
Ugarit
T. Sukas
Phaistos
Crete
Enkomi
Hamath
CYPRUS
(T. Mishrifeh)
Qat
Kadesh on the Orontes
LEBANON
Byblo
Baalbek
Mediterranean Sea
Damascus
Sidon
Tyre
See Map 1
WEST BANK
Dead Sea
Alexandria
Zoan/Tanis
Tahpanhes (T. Defneh)
ISRAEL
JORD
Ra'amses (T. ed-Dab'a)
Petra
Giza
Sakkara
Kuntillet 'Ajrud
Timna'
Memphis
Ezion-g
(T. Khele
SINAI
Serabit el-Khadim
LIBYA
Beni Hasan
T. el-Amarna
EGYPT
Nile R.
Chenoboskion
Abydos
Nag Hammadi
Red Sea
Thebes/No
Karnak
Luxor
Kharga
SAHARA
Hierakonpolis
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

ARCHAEOLOGICAL SITES IN THE BIBLE LANDS

Map 3

THE ANCIENT WORLD OF THE PATRIARCHS
Hittite Empire at its height (c. 1350 B.C.)
Egyptian Empire at its height (c. 1465 B.C.)
Old Babylonian Empire at its height (c. 1750 B.C.)
0 100 200 300 MILES
0 100 200 300 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.
Black Sea
Caspian Sea
Mediterranean Sea
Persian Gulf
Red Sea
Mt. Olympus
Troy
MYCENAEA
Mycenae
Knossus
Crete
ARZAWA
Hattusha
Kanish
HITTITES
TAURUS MTNS.
Tarsus
Carchemish
Alalakh
YAMHAD
Aleppo
Ugarit
AMURRU
Ebla
Hamath
Cyprus
Kadesh
Byblos
Tadmor
SYRIAN DESERT
Sidon
Damascus
Tyre
Mt. Hermon
Megiddo
Hazor
Shechem
CANAAN
Jerusalem
Gaza
Beersheba
Rabbath-ammon
Zoan (Tanis)
Ra'amses (Avaris)
Noph (Memphis)
On (Heliopolis)
EGYPT
EGYPTIANS
SINAI
Ezion-geber
Mt. Sinai?
Tema
Thebes (No)
Nile R.
Jordan R.
Halys R.
L. Tuz
MITANNI
PADDAN-ARAM
Haran
Terqa
Mari
YAMINUM
Euphrates R.
ARABIA
ARABIAN DESERT
ASSYRIA
Nineveh
Asshur
Nuzi
BABYLONIANS
Tigris R.
AKKAD
BABYLONIA
Akkad?
Babylon
Nippur
SUMER
Larsa
Ur
CHALDEA
GUTI
Eshnunna
YAMUTBAL
KASSITES
Shushan (Susa)
ELAM
ZAGROS MTNS.
TURUKKU
MEDIA
Ecbatana
ELBURZ MTNS.
L. Urmia
L. Van
URARTU MTNS.
URARTU (ARARAT)
Mt. Ararat
Araxes R.
L. Sevan
CAUCASUS MTNS.

©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

Map 5

Aleppo
YAMHAD
Euphrates R.
Tiphsah
Orontes R.
HAMATH
Cyprus
Hamath
Qatna
Arvad
Kadesh (on the Orontes)
Tadmor
Byblos
Lebweh
Sadad
Mediterranean Sea
PHOENICIA
Litani R.
Qaryatein
SYRIAN DESERT
Berothai
Sidon
Damascus
Mt. Hermon
Tyre
Dan
ARAM
Kedesh
Accho
Hazor
Sea of Galilee (Sea of Chinnereth)
Dor
Megiddo
Ashtaroth
Taanach
Beth-shan
Edrei
Salecah
Ramoth-gilead
Shechem
Mahanaim?
AMMON
Joppa
PHILISTIA
Gezer
Gibeah
Rabbath-ammon
Ashdod
Jerusalem (Jebus)
Medeba
Gaza
Gath
Beth-shemesh
Hebron
Ziklag
Lachish
Raphia
Beersheba
Kir-hareseth (Kir-moab)
MOAB
AMALEK
Tamar
Bozrah
Kadesh-barnea
EDOM
Petra
Ezion-geber
SINAI
Gulf of Aqaba
THE KINGDOM OF DAVID AND SOLOMON
Kingdom of Saul
Area conquered by David
Area under Solomon's economic control
Extent of Solomon's kingdom
0 25 50 75 100 MILES
0 25 50 75 100 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

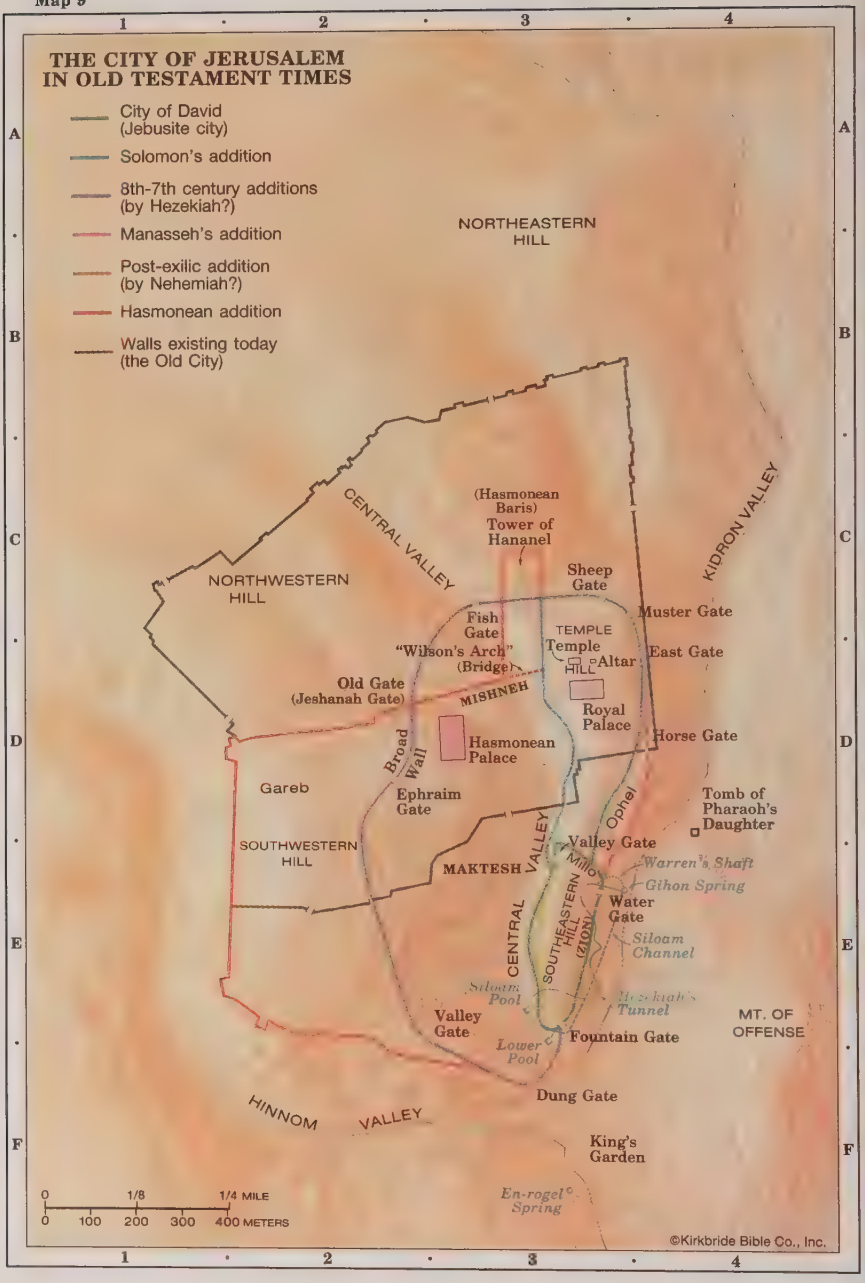
THE DIVIDED KINGDOM
ISRAEL AND JUDAH
Byblos
Beirut
Abana R.
Sidon
PHOENICIA
Litani R.
Damascus
Mt. Hermon
Pharpar R.
Tyre
Dan
ARAM
(SYRIA)
Kedesh
Hazor
Jebel Jarmuk
Accho
Sea of Galilee
(Sea of Chinnereth)
Mt. Carmel
Kishon R.
Mt. Tabor
Ashtaroth
Mt. Hauran
Mt. Moreh
Edrei
Megiddo
Shunem
Mediterranean
Sea
Taanach
Beth-shan
Ramoth-gilead
Mt. Gilboa
Ibleam
Jabesh-gilead?
Tirzah
Samaria
Mt. Ebal
Succoth?
Jabbok R.
Mahanaim?
Shechem
Penuel?
Mt. Genzim
Aphek
Joppa
Shiloh
ISRAEL
Rabbath-ammon
AMMON
Bethel
Gilgal?
Gezer
Aijalon
Jericho
Heshbon
Ashdod
Jerusalem
Zorah
Mt. Nebo
Gath
Medeba
Bethlehem
Ashkelon
Mareshah
Gaza
Lachish
Hebron
Dibon
Aroer
Carmel
Gerar
Arnon R.
Raphia
JUDAH
Beersheba
MOAB
Kir-hareseth
PHILISTIA
Zered Br.
Bozrah
EDOM
WILDERNESS
Kadesh-barnea
WILDERNESS
Region periodically contested by Edom and Judah
0 10 20 30 40 MILES
0 10 20 30 40 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

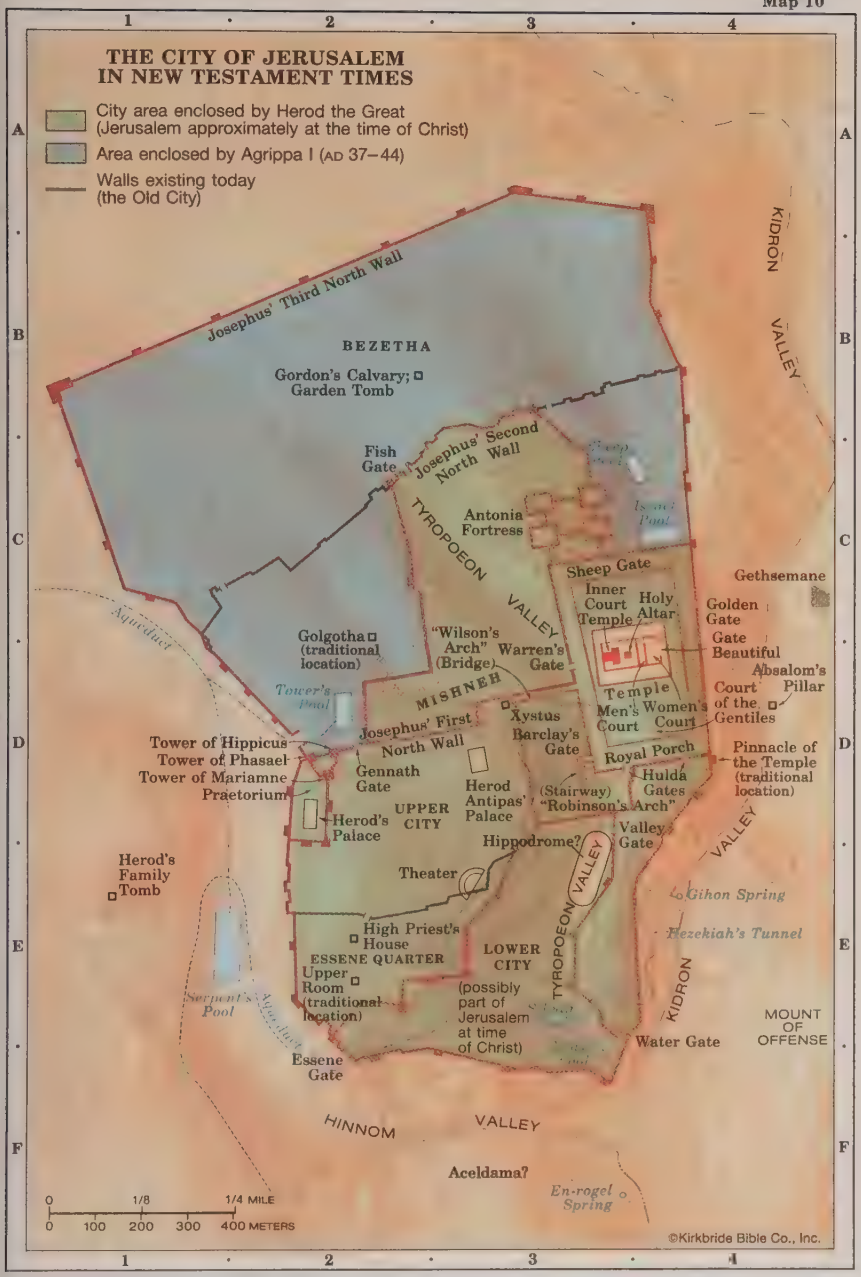
Map 7

0 100 200 300 MILES
0 100 200 300 KILOMETERS
Black Sea
Caspian Sea
Mt. Ararat
L. Tuz
L. Van
KUMMUHU
URARTU
NAIRI
Carchemish
Tarsus
KUE
Gozan
Haran
Nineveh
Aleppo
Calah
Ekallatum
Asshur
Arrapha
MEDIA
Cyprus
Quarqar
Arvad
Hamath
Terqa
Ecbatana
Tadmor
Byblos
Sidon
Tyre
Accho
ARAM
Damascus
Eshnunna
ELLIPI
Sippar
Akkad?
Babylon
Nippur
Rabbath-ammon
Shushan (Susa)
Lachish
Jerusalem
Gaza
MOAB
SUMER
Erech (Uruk)
ELAM
Ur
Memphis
Ezion-geber
ARABIAN DESERT
PERSIA
Mediterranean Sea
Persian Gulf
Nile R.
Red Sea
Thebes
THE ASSYRIAN EMPIRE
(c. 700 B.C.)
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.
0 100 200 300 MILES
0 100 200 300 KILOMETERS
Black Sea
CIMMERIANS
LYDIA
URARTU
MEDIA
Caspian Sea
L. Tuz
L. Van
IZALLA
Carchemish
Tarsus
KUE
Gozan
Haran
Nineveh
Aleppo
Calah
Ekallatum
Cyprus
Arvad
Hamath
Asshur
Arrapha
Riblah
Terqa
Tekrit
Ecbatana
Tadmor
Byblos
Sidon
Tyre
Accho
Damascus
Eshnunna
Der
Sippar
Akkad?
Babylon
Jerusalem
Rabbath-ammon
SUMER
Shushan (Susa)
Erech (Uruk)
ELAM
Gaza
LIBYA
Ur
CHALDEA
Memphis
Ezion-geber
ARABIAN DESERT
Tema
Persian Gulf
Mediterranean Sea
Nile R.
Red Sea
Thebes
THE BABYLONIAN EMPIRE
(c. 600B.C.)
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

PALESTINE IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR
Extent of the kingdom of Herod the Great
Herodian fortress city
Decapolis city
Other city
ABILENE
Abila
ITUREA
Sidon
Damascus
Mt. Hermon
SYRIA
Tyre
Caesarea Philippi
TRACHONITIS
Raphana
PHOENICIA
GAULANITIS
J. Jarmuk
Hazor
GALILEE
TETRARCHY OF PHILIP
Ptolemais (Accho)
Chorazin
Bethsaida
Gennesaret
Capernaum
Magdala
Gergesa
Mt. Carmel
Cana
Nazareth
Tiberias
Hippos
BATANEA
Mediterranean Sea
Mt. Tabor
Abila
AURANITIS
Dor
Nain
Gadara
Megiddo
Caesarea (Strato's Tower)
Scythopolis (Beth-shan)
Pella
Dothan
Dion?
SAMARIA
DECAPOLIS
Sebaste (Samaria)
Salim?
Gerasa
Mt. Ebal
Amathus
Mt. Gerizim
Sychar
Antipatris (Aphek)
Joppa
Alexandrium
PEREA
(SEMI-INDEPENDENT MUNICIPALITY)
Lydda
Bethel
Ephraim
Philadelphia (Rabbath-ammon)
Berea?
Jericho
Jamnia
Cyprus
Esbus (Heshbon)
Azotus (Ashdod)
Emmaus
Mt. Olivet
Bethabara?
Kedron?
Jerusalem
Bethany
Medeba
Bethlehem
Hyrcania
Ashkelon
JUDEA
Herodium
Machaerus
Hebron
Adora
Gaza
Engedi
Dead Sea
Arnon R.
Masada
Raphia
IDUMEA
Arad
Beersheba
Malatha
NABATEA
Bozrah
Punon
0 10 20 30 MILES
0 10 20 30 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

Map 9


THE CITY OF JERUSALEM
IN OLD TESTAMENT TIMES
City of David
(Jebusite city)
Solomon's addition
8th-7th century additions
(by Hezekiah?)
Manasseh's addition
Post-exilic addition
(by Nehemiah?)
Hasmonean addition
Walls existing today
(the Old City)
NORTHEASTERN HILL
CENTRAL VALLEY
KIDRON VALLEY
NORTHWESTERN HILL
(Hasmonean Baris)
Tower of Hananel
Sheep Gate
Muster Gate
Fish Gate
TEMPLE HILL
Temple
Altar
East Gate
"Wilson's Arch" (Bridge)
Old Gate (Jeshanah Gate)
MISHNEH
Royal Palace
Horse Gate
Broad Wall
Hasmonean Palace
Gareb
Ephraim Gate
Ophel
Tomb of Pharaoh's Daughter
SOUTHWESTERN HILL
MAKTESH
Valley Gate
Millo
Warren's Shaft
Gihon Spring
Water Gate
CENTRAL VALLEY
SOUTHEASTERN HILL (ZION)
Siloam Channel
Siloam Pool
Hezekiah's Tunnel
MT. OF OFFENSE
Valley Gate
Lower Pool
Fountain Gate
Dung Gate
HINNOM VALLEY
King's Garden
En-rogel Spring
0 1/8 1/4 MILE
0 100 200 300 400 METERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.


THE CITY OF JERUSALEM
IN NEW TESTAMENT TIMES
City area enclosed by Herod the Great
(Jerusalem approximately at the time of Christ)
Area enclosed by Agrippa I (AD 37–44)
Walls existing today
(the Old City)
Josephus' Third North Wall
BEZETHA
Gordon's Calvary; Garden Tomb
Fish Gate
Josephus' Second North Wall
TYROPOEON VALLEY
Antonia Fortress
Ismail Pool
KIDRON VALLEY
Sheep Gate
Inner Court
Holy Temple
Altar
Gethsemane
Golden Gate
Gate Beautiful
Absalom's Pillar
Court of the Gentiles
Temple Men's Court
Women's Court
Aqueduct
Golgotha (traditional location)
"Wilson's Arch" (Bridge)
Warren's Gate
Tower's Pool
MISHNEH
Josephus' First North Wall
Xystus
Barclay's Gate
Royal Porch
Pinnacle of the Temple (traditional location)
Tower of Hippicus
Tower of Phasael
Tower of Mariamne
Praetorium
Gennath Gate
Herod Antipas' Palace
(Stairway) "Robinson's Arch"
Hulda Gates
Herod's Palace
UPPER CITY
Hippodrome?
Valley Gate
VALLEY
Herod's Family Tomb
Theater
Gihon Spring
Hezekiah's Tunnel
High Priest's House
ESSENE QUARTER
LOWER CITY
TYROPOEON VALLEY
KIDRON
Upper Room (traditional location)
(possibly part of Jerusalem at time of Christ)
Serpent's Pool
Aqueduct
Water Gate
MOUNT OF OFFENSE
Essene Gate
HINNOM VALLEY
Aceldama?
En-rogel Spring
0 1/8 1/4 MILE
0 100 200 300 400 METERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

Map 11
1 2 3 4 5 6
A B C D
ITALIA
Sicily
Ionian Sea
Mediterranean Sea
Black Sea
THRACE
MACEDONIA
Philippi
Amphipolis
Neapolis
Thessalonica
Berea
Apollonia
Samothrace
Byzantium
Chalcedon
BITHYNIA AND PONTUS
Nicaea
Sinope
GALATIAN PONTUS
GALATIA
Hellespont
Aegean Sea
EPIRUS
Troas
MYSIA
ASIA
Pergamum
Thyatira
Antioch in Pisidia
Caesarea (Mazaca)
CAPPADOCIA
COMMAGENE
LYCAONIA
Delphi
Smyrna
Sardis
PHRYGIA
Iconium
PISIDIA
Derbe
Corinth
ACHAIA
Athens
Samos
LYDIA
Ephesus
Laodicea
Lystra
CILICIA
Issus
Tarsus
Antioch
Cenchreae
Patmos
Miletus
PAMPHYLIA
Attalia
Perga
Seleucia Tracheotis
Seleucia Pieria
Aleppo
SYRIA
Sparta
Cos
LYCIA
Rhodes
Cyprus
Salamis
Crete
Paphos
PHOENICIA
ABILENE
Damascus
Caesarea
JUDEA
Jerusalem
Dead Sea
ARABIA
EGYPT
PAUL'S FIRST AND SECOND MISSIONARY JOURNEYS
Paul's first missionary journey
Paul's second missionary journey
City addressed in an Epistle
0 100 200 MILES
0 100 200 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

Rome
ITALIA
Forum of Appius
Three Taverns
Puteoli
Adriatic Sea
Tyrrhenian Sea
Ionian Sea
Rhegium
Sicily
Syracuse
Melita (Malta)
MACEDONIA
THRACE
Black Sea
Sea of Marmara
Hellespont
Aegean Sea
Philippi
Amphipolis
Neapolis
Thessalonica
Apollonia
Berea
Samothrace
Byzantium
Chalcedon
Nicaea
Sinope
BITHYNIA AND PONTUS
GALATIAN PONTUS
GALATIA
CAPPADOCIA
EPIRUS
Troas
Assos
MYSIA
ASIA
Pergamum
Mytelene
Thyatira
Sardis
Antioch in Pisidia
LYCAONIA
COMMAGENE
PHRYGIA
Delphi
Smyrna
LYDIA
Philadelphia
Iconium
Lystra
Ephesus
PISIDIA
Corinth
Athens
ACHAIA
Cenchreae
Samos
Colossae
Derbe
Tarsus
Issus
Laodicea
Miletus
Patmos
Cos
Sparta
PAMPHYLIA
CILICIA
Antioch
Seleucia Pieria
Aleppo
LYCIA
Patara
Seleucia Tracheotis
SYRIA
Cnidus
Myra
Rhodes
Crete
Phenice
Cape Salmone
Cyprus
Lasea
Clauda
Fair Havens
PHOENICIA
ABILENE
Sidon
Damascus
Tyre
Ptolemais
Mediterranean Sea
Cyrene
Caesarea
JUDEA
Jerusalem
Dead Sea
Alexandria
ARABIA
EGYPT
PAUL'S THIRD AND FOURTH MISSIONARY JOURNEYS
Paul's third missionary journey
Paul's fourth missionary journey
City addressed in an Epistle
0 100 200 MILES
0 100 200 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

Map 12

Map 13

THE GROWTH OF THE CHRISTIAN COMMUNITY FIRST AND SECOND CENTURIES

Myra — Christian community established during the first century

Perga — Christian community established during the second century

The Roman Empire

Province or region boundary

SYRIA — Province or region name

Zondervan Bible Co., Inc.

Map 14

THE HOLY LAND TODAY
Israel—boundary
Other international boundary
Disputed boundary
Capital city
Other city
Tripoli (Tarabulus)
LEBANON
LEBANON MTNS.
ANTI-LEBANON MOUNTAINS
Beirut
Zahlah
BEKAA VALLEY
SYRIA
Sidon (Sayda)
Damascus
Mt. Hermon
Tyre (Sur)
Mediterranean Sea
Qiryat Shemona
Al Qunaytirah
Nehariyya
'Akko
Zefat
GOLAN HEIGHTS (Occupied by Israel)
Haifa
Mt. Carmel
Tiberias
Nazareth
Mt. Tabor
As Suwayda'
Dar'a
'Afula
Irbid
SYRIAN DESERT
Hadera
Janin
Bet She'an
Netanya
Tulkarm
Jarash
WEST BANK (Occupied by Israel)
Herzliyya
Nablus
Petah Tiqwa
Tel Aviv-Yafo (Jaffa)
Lod
As Salt
Az Zarqa'
Amman
Rehovot
Ramla
Ram Allah
Ashdod
Jericho
Mt. Nebo
Bet Shemesh
Jerusalem
Ashqelon
Bethlehem
Madaba
Qiryat Gat
Gaza
GAZA STRIP (Occupied by Israel)
Hebron (Al-Khalil)
Rafah
Beersheba
Al Karak
Al 'Arish
Dimona
ISRAEL
NEGEV
ARABAH
EGYPT
JORDAN
Ma'an
SINAI
Elat
Al 'Aqabah
Gulf of Aqaba
0 25 50 MILES
0 25 50 KILOMETERS
©Kirkbride Bible Co., Inc.

LB 839 298 E